HENRY DARGER -

"THE REALMS OF THE UNREAL"

Microsystems, Inc.

VOLUME 10

- PART 1 -

UNBOUND

Microsystems, Inc.

."."."."."."."CHAPTER ONE..."."."..."

ON THE TRACK OF THE CHILD SCOUT ISLAND

PUZZLE. WILBERS BIRTHDAY. LITTLE JESSIE.

Indeed nothing could have been more disappointing, than the way that exploration of the island started. The three offic officers, and squad of soldiers, followed by Tom and the Girl Polly, dressed crossed and recrossed the island, going up and down over the ledges, and slopes, and even without the slightest fear, exploring the big signal tower inside from top to bottom without finding the least sign of any human presence, (though in fact there were hiding in secret places of the island more than an expert could have counted by 100, in weeks Nor was there single tent or even the crudest kind of dwelling to be found. Lieutenant Princeton kept his eyes open for another glimpse of that mysterious (spirit of the pretty girlscout) of the afternoon of the day before before, but could notfind nothing, but what made some of the Glandelinians feel very creepy, is that from unseen and unknown sources there some times came a sort of strange wailing sound, very close, or the sound of various birds, or even of fowl and owls, and once the cry of a wolf seemingly at their very heels but nothing was in sight. Unmindful of the noonday meal, hours had been spent in the quest, but all in vain. By two oclock in the afternoon, the partywas returning finally, over the highest hill on the island. They were coming down over a rock strewn, steep path in perfect order, when something whizzedthrough the air, striking the captian on the very back, just close to the spine.

"Ow-o-o-o-o-o."groaned that Glandelinian, staggering against the cliff. Then he whitened collasped and fell. The colonel ran to his side, but Tom and Polly with pistols drawn turned, darting back to see who could have thrown the big missile. They found no one, not even the trace of other human presence. When they returned lit lieutenant Princetonwas saying;

"I was back a good deal higher up. It is probable I may have accidentally dislodged that stone with my foot and sent it flying through the air..."

However both Tom and Polly shook their heads, but did not speak just then. They had seen the big stone strike, and knew for positive that he had not gone through the air because of the lieutenants fooot. Holding a handkerchief to the jagged cut, the captian was helped down to the cove and out to the boat. He was no badly hurt, that lieutenant Princeton or Princeton soon decided on returning to the Glandelinian positions.

"That wasn't no accident"muttered Polly as the two boths and the girl stood out forward waiting orders. "That stone was absolutely thrown. Shee I wish we could go back and search the island again."

"What's that paper you're twisting in your hands, Polly?"Demanded Tom.

"Oh just a piece of old trash, I picked up near the cove."replied Polly.

However at his questing questioning look she handed it to Tom. and he scanned, it curiously. It looked like a piece torn from a mapthat had been drawn by some geographic artist. And that was all, but it was enough to give the young skipper a start of understanding. It was enough to Toms mind, to help greatly in solving the secret of this strange island. He folded the paper placing it in an inside pocket.

"I'll show this to lieutenant Princeton, when I can see him alone" thought the Glandelinian boyscout, feeling a strange thrill of discovery. "Start home "captian, and please don't lose any time on the way."sounded the lieutenants voice from aft. The Jean Sunbeam"crept out of the cove then followed nearly the route she had taken in the morning, cutting the water as she raced.

"Say that is sure mighty queer."cried the restless girlscout, jumping to her feet and pointing inshore.

"What is?"asked Tom.

"That old armed sloop at anchor off shore. Don't you see it there?"pointing.

"Yes I see it. It shapes like a long was morrmac though.

"Do Know who it belongs to?"

"Never heard. It doesn't fly no flag I see.."

"No more than I do or anybody else."Polly pursued, speaking at a fast clips but not loudly."But I've noticed things more about her more than a dozen times. She's always moored there in all sorts of weather. But I've been up along this East coaste at night, and this much I can tell you. She never puts out except at nights, especially when there's no moon or when the weathere mighty black foggy or stormy. Then just as sure as you come up along the coast, you'll find her away from her corin moorings. It's hard to tell whether's she's a war boat of our side or of the boatscorn, but believe me she's sure rigged up with teeming numbers of dreadful cannons on all decks and I've seen her firing like fury sometimes without many a mark to be seen on decks."

Tom did not answer, but he put two and two together with lightning speed. Here was something else to tell lieutenant Princeton pretty privately since that officer was so determined to know the secret of the island.

"What was so strange about the craft,, when you spoke?" asked Tom.

"Why the heads of six or seven men showed for just a second. Then they ducked "Polly answered."I haven't never seen a soul aboard that ship before."

"Well I guess it's nothing to get excited about Polly"smiled Tom."You know the owners and crew certainly have a right to board her."

Nevertheless Tom was doing some fast thinking.He drove Polly out further about the sloop, though not to much advantage.When they reached the Irish Tiegburg Landing pier, and the lieutenant and the colonel went ashore with their 1 injured captian, Tom tried to draw the lieutenant aside.

"Is it anything that will keep untill to morrow morning?"asked the lieutenant."Because if it will I want to get the captian to the best base hospital and have a doctor look at him.Then I've got a lot of military work to do."

So Tom waited.Yet after the "Joan Sunbeam"had been left in absolute order, and Polly had wandered away, Halstead talked long and earnestly with his chum T Joe before they went off to supper.

"It'll all be worth thi thinking over, and watching"said Joe suppiciously, his eyes however alight with the scent of adventure coming."We'll get at the lieutenant about it in the morning.."

That evening another thick and heavy fog of smoke rolled in over Vivian, Vickey and all asurrounding sections.After all the other soldiers of duty had gone to bed, Tom sat long time in his barracks studying the small scrap of paper the Glandelinian girlscout had found and thinking of the strange black painted war makeup or tattoo sloop that never sailed except in dark weather. Just as he was about to turn in,as taps had sounded,there cam three sharp knocks at the door followed by a strange whistleing sound..As Tom slowly opened it, a childish hand out of the smoky darkness thrust a large yellow black bordered envelope into his hands, and giving forth the strange whispered whistle vanished as if it was a spirit.

"Here come back here little girl who are you,what do you want?"hailed Tom sharply..He then gave chase as far as the gate,, then halted, hearing no sound in the dark to show which way the strange unknown duck in that place had glinded.When he questioned the two sentires they stoutly insisted with great vehemence that nobody had passed them, and that they had been so watchful that if any onehad they'ere have seen and stopped any one..Baffled at last, and feeling sort of creepy, yoong Halstead returned to the barracks.There in the light came the biggest shock of all.He had opened the envelope and drew out a pink sheet of paper also bordered in black, and on that paper, and in yellow had been lie literally printed these words in big capital letters,;

"To the one this is delivered;

"Don't you "DARE under any conditions, repeat the trips of yesterday and to day, for if you Glandelinian kid goats ins intend spying on that Island called Ghost Island we'rd make sure you'll disappear from your own armies just as easily as to recieved this note.We Vivianites are in possession of this island, and it's none of your business what we are doing, whether we're spirits or evil encarnates or what, and what that tower is doing there is only out our own affair.We don't choose to fight you Glandelinian kid scouts unless you force it to us as a matter of sanity is with the regular soldiers, but if you take chances with barging into our work you'll find out something pretty quick. And don't be fool enough to show this to any of your generals, or comrades, if either, and keep that Glandelinian girlscout Polly away from you.And if you are ordered to make the trip again, you'll be smart enough to pretend you're sick or have the motor break down or something.Burn this up and keep ofill Thomas Halstead, or we'll know how to make you.

Lucille Hickson.
Chief girlscout commander of
The Vivianites."

As Tom Halstead stared at the pink paper, a curious wicked look came into his eyes.He knew that his party was being threatened if he persisted, for he knew too the Vivianite boy and girlscouts were exceeding ly dangerous to trifle with;being as Glandelinian generals had heard the fiercest of all the christian child scouts——and very likely his very life was threatened also. And he also realized that the sender of this warning(the Vivianites only warn once) must be for the sake of the christian cause desperate enough, if driven to it, to make their threat good, for they never say they'll do something and fail.

Of course Tom Halstead was no juvenile five finger like christian girl and boyscouts were.He did not even care about a fight with other scouts of the other side, when there was any decent way out of it.And also he was not aching for the glory that is so reckless to obtain as to be dead to death or permanent injury. So the more he thought over the solemn warning, and the more it came home to him that it was really true, and no bluff, the more he bothered his head about it before he fell asleep that night.Yet this Glandelinian boyscout soldier possessed a good average share of Glandelinian grit, grit equal to that of any brave American.When he woke in the morning, and came out into the sunlight, where all the owl world seemed brave, he saw clearly that he must to his duty, no matter where it led.And if the boy and girls couts

of the christians were up to something on that island it was for him to come to find out.

"Mr Princeton is very clear headed, and knows the whole b about the christian lines."Halstead thought. I'll talk it all over with him this morning."

"Oh how wonn make Mildred dear, aren't you going to wake up soon it's most past seven thirty, and I came to wish you may happy returns of the day.."""

"Mildred opened her eyes and slowly put out one hand ina sleepy unco ncern in way.The hand touched Susans soft round arm, and then Mildred became aware of the fact,that her friend still in her night gown, was sitting on the edge of the bed.

"What in the world is the matter, is the enemy up to something?"she inquired drowsily."Or is it morning?"

"Yes of course it is, but it is dark, and oh ,ildred have you forgotten what day it is?"

Mildred suddenly sat up with a start."

"oh it's my on birthday."she said laughing."I surely remember it all now, but I surely was so sleepy yet, having been forced by duty to go to bed so late last night, I couldn't think of anything just at first. It seems only about five minutes since I went to bed."

"It's about five hours."returned Susan."We were in bed or at least I was when the clock struck nine, and now it's just striking eight.Do hurry up and get dressed,I want, to show you your presents, and they're all down stairs, and a great crowd of boy and girlscouts are all waiting to give you a happy return of the day..."

"Presents? Crowd of girlscouts waiting for me?"exclaimed Mildred beginning a hasty search for her bath slippers."you don't really mean I'm going to have birthday presents do you?I never thought this was a possibility within the scampen with so much disaster cutting off our communications."

"Of course I do,doesn't every one have presents on birthdays.And how could this crazy war stop it. It was awfully hard not to tell you about them last night, when papa brought them home from where he would not tell me,they're such nice ones I'll know you'll like them."

After that there was no need to urge Mildred to hurry, she was every bit as eager if not impatient to see the presents as Susan was to show them, and made such rapid progress in her toilet Toilet that in less than a quarter of an hour, the two little girls were racing down the big barracks stairs, Mildred making as good speed as her friend.

"There they are"cried Susan, as they entered the dining room(Boom)Boom)"All on the table table by your plate.May I open them or do you want to open them yourself..!"

Mildred thought however that she would like to do it herself, and Susan stood by, curbing her impatience as best as she could, while the little Vivinite girlscout with fingers that trembled with pleasant exbite ment, untied the parcels..

"Oh "cried Mildred with the greatest rapture, as she unfolded the soft... ti sue paper, from around the largest of the four big packages,"It's uniform, a brand new girlscout uniform, such a beautiful purple coat with long gilt lanige, and a silk yellow purple bordered uniform dresses just like my old one I have on.""

"Thanks from me."said Susan triumphantly."I described your uniform to papa, and he tried to get one just as much like the one you had on. I said that think of a uniform was your favorite, you know, and as your uniform you are wearing was getting old I thought you'd like to have another just like it.There's also a beautifully combined v colored heart shaped military girlscouts hat also, a brand pair of brand new shoes, yellow stockings, and a beautiful red military over poncho."A"g"n shoes, yellow stockings, and a beautiful red military over poncho."A"g"n

"Oh thank you so much"said Mildred hugging her friend, and her new treasure at the same time,"It will be so good to wear this new uniform to mass and especially on Sun days."

"Sure you haven't opened your other presents,——this one is from papa."

"Why what in the world is it"exclaimed Mildred in a rather puzzled tono. "It feels like a large square box but there does not seem to be any place to open it, o——oh you there is,I've got it open—oh Susan I do believe it is a Victrola music box, and a lot of tin shot records."

"Yes of course it is,I knew you'd love it.I'll show you how to wind it, but let me do it the first time,I can go much quicker. There isn't that music pretty! Papa said he picked out the sweetest tuned one in the army store way down near Julio Gillio.There are twenty four short time records, and you can get more anytime you like..."

Mildred clasped her hands in rapture too intense for speech.

"And here's something from Gladys,I know what that is for I saw her making it.It's a bag for you to keep your knitting in, and its awfully pretty too.How lovely the last it came by wagon express——it must be from your mother I guess."

"It's a big handkerchief case, and sixty four nice new handkerchiefs"said Mildred touching the neat precious gift of all, with loving fingers"that I must have made the case herself in the evenings——aren't it good of her! She does get so tired after all her long distanced scouting work, and is soon at hard work for her——to do,ching thank not october days and night soon at hard work for her——to do,ching thank not october days and night nights, such untimely weather for so late in the year.Oh dear J hazel

how I do wish I could give her a great big hug..."
Indeed that certainly was a most delightful birthday;if Hazel only had been with her,Mildred told whom, it would have been the very most delightful she ever had.Mrs Farrol and Gladys and the boy and girlscouts were all more than satisfied with the thanks they recieved, and every one was so kin kind that even the thought of the absent sisters, could not make Mildred sad for many minutes at a time. She had also recieved presents from her other two sisters.

"Mildred"said Susan, coming out onto the porch, about an"Hour after her breakfast,"Did you tell that great general Evans, about to day being your birthday."

"Yes indeed "Said Mildred, pausing for a moment in the letter she was writing,to Hazel"He asked me how old I was,and I said I would be ten to day."

"I wonder if he will think of sending you a present,"remarked Susan standing by the porch railing and watching a long column of soldiers passing swiftly by."Gladys thinks perhaps he will, he's so fond of you."

"Oh no"said Mildred"I'm sure he won't,I don't believe he even remembers I told him about it. He's dreadfully busy you know, and he goes away in about two weeks or more.Violet,and her sisters have sent him a letter asking him to come to Wickey Lanainin withinin two weeks.A great concentration of clandelinian armies is going on there and a battle they wrote to him has been fought and it was a fierce one."

"Well he's awfully fond of you anyway."persesisted Susan."he asked you to dinner only yesterday which was Sunday, and in the afternoon he took you for a ride, and yesterday evening sent you over all those lovely flowers.Gladys and many "girl and boyscouts were talking about it, and your aidesdecamp Lizzie said she was sure he must be losing his mind."

"Oh dear I hope he isn't"said Mildred beginning to look distressed"what makes Lizzie think so.Anyhow she shouldn't make remarks which no one cares to hear.I'm going to tell her something."

"Why because his staff generals say there must be something queer the matter with him since Violet,and her sisters went so far away.since they are gone he has never had company you know, and he's been grouchier toward the enemy more than ever before, and only yesterday morning before there was something terrible to some Clandelinians who were brought brought before him when caught trying to raid a refugee camp.Oh here comes the military express wagon------perhaps its another present for you.....""""

"I guess not(get hot)"said Mildred, smiling,though she still looked troubled."There isn't any one else to send me ones, and if every body in the army sent me something I would have no place to put them all, and would have to give them away."

"It's a great big package anyhow."announced Susan with interest,"I'm just going to see who it's for."

"But because you run away from me you won't be also allowed to leave the camp"said Mildred.

But Susan forgetting didn't hear, and she darted off but was back again in less than a minute, ot crying excitedly!

"It's for you mildred------it reallly is.I saw your name Mildred St Clair running on it that is on the paper.Oh do come down stairs quick, and lets see what is in."

Down went pen and paper, and away flew Mildred, to the front corridor, where Lizzie the girlscout aidedecamp, was already untying the cord... from around the mysterious parcel.2.2.2.

"Why its books they're books"cried Susan,"Great big books the kind you use to make mysterious girlscout plans and codes, Mildred."Yes t hey are that kind,I see the raised things on the cover.""

With a little joyful cry the child scout tgetgr sprang forward and"and".the next moment she was down on the floor, hugging the four large bulky volumes in a rapturous embrace.

"The first book is a geographic"she gasped"The book I've been wanting so long(hong kong) and that Hazel was going to get for me when she could find the location of a place that brings out such books in spite of the seige.Oh I'm so happy,I'm so happy."

"Do you suppose then that she sent it?"Susan inquired,to her books had never seemed to be such very interesting articles, and she was more than immensely surprised at Mildreds delight over this present.

"No I'm positively sure she didn't, she wouldn't have sent it here for fear Clandelinian spies or secret service man might get hold if it, and besides she sent the handkerchiefs handkerchiefs and the cases."

"Whom do you suppose did sent it then.?"

"I think, I'm almost sure, that it was General Evans.I told him about how I loved these kind of d code booksewhich you explain only with your fingers and read that way, we girlscouts all have to learn these things so we can do things without interference from the enemy, and he asked me where to get such kind of raised print was sold.Oh how good he is---how awfully awfully good."and to the utter amazement of both Susan and many of the boy and girlscout stills present, the little girl burst burst into tears..

"Oh please don't mind"she sobbed, half crying,and half laughing"I know I suppose that I seem dreadfully silly, but oh I do love all kinds of books books so, and to have those kind I have been wanting so long---it is all just like a dream.."

"I suppose you'd like to go over and thank the great general for his present."said Gladys, coming into Mildreds room.

Mildred who was kneeling beside the bed, turning the pages of her precious new book,,, turned around with a start...

"I should like it very much indeed."she said soberly"I didn't like to ask you to take me, because I thought you were busy, and I was going to make the trip with some of my boy scouts as a bodyguard."

"Well I believe I can take you now, you won't want to stay long I suppose, unless military business detains you."

"Oh no only just to thank him,I'm sure he must have sent me the book himself--he's the only person who knew anything about my wanting it,, you see."

Gladys declared she was positive it was the general who had sentbit and especially so, he and the great general had already shown a desire to be unusually kind, and in a few minutes they were on their way to general Evans headquarters.Mildred had asked Susan to accompany them saying she's give her a written permit so the vivianite scouts would not stop her, but although much interested in the "Terrible General Evans" Susan had not yet sufficiently overcome her awe of him for a closer acquaintance, and declined the invitation, saying she would rather hear all about it when Mildred came back. The two had to pass the Burrough's girl and boy scout camps before reaching Evans headquarters.Had Mildred been a stranger she would have been stopped and questioned but as the sentries knew her she and Gladys were allowed to pass through though some questions were thrown at the maid.General Evans h front door was opened by the solemn faced orderly, who in answer to Gladys's inquiry replied that the general general had gone out to some part of the camp on hearing of a boyscout called Jimmie having been shot, but was expected home very soon, and requested them to wait.

"General Evans assured you might come this morning Miss"he said to Mildred,"and he told me to tell you if you came while he was out,I was to ask you to wait."

Gladys looked a little doubtful doubtful.

"I'm sorry but I can't w wait very well, even if I want to."she said" and I will leave you and come back for you in about an hour or so.,Ill Will that do.?It isn't even nine o'clock yet, and you will be at home in plenty of time for lu lunch."

Mildred professed herself quite satisfied with this arrangement, and after settling herself comfortably on the parlor sofa, Gladys departed, promishing to return before long.It was very cool and pleasant in the generals big parlor, and Mildred found the contrast to the hot weather outdoors outdoors very refreshing. h she leaned back in her corner of the big comfortable sofa, and gave herself up to pleasant reflections.How very one was to how, how delightful Hazel would be when she heard about it all. what a beautiful birthday she was having. She was glad now that Hazel had persuaded her to stay another week at this location as the Farrols wanted her instead of going home in time for her birthday, which had been their original plan.and it was only two weeks untill the 21st of november, and General Evans had fully decided to leave for Wickey Lanainin on the first as he had recieved news a great battle had been fought there and Violet,and her sisters needed his assistance in their line very badly. Violet. and her sisters had sent back glowing accounts of the results of that terrific battle will which be seen in later forwarding chapters.Oh how delightful everything was going to be if the christians kept winning victories like that,and how very very happy she was.Mildred rambled on many other little girl and boyscouts were quite as happy as she. These pleasant reflections were suddenly checked by the sound of approaching footsteps and voices.General Evans had returned, and was speaking to some one, whom he had evidently found waiting for him.

"No my dear lady no, it's no use to say another word on the subject." was the first words of sentence which reached Mildreds ears, and there was no doubts that general Evans was really very angry this time, but not to the one who he was speaking to.The little girlscout started nervously, and drew further back into her corner with a little irrepressible shiver, at the sound of the loud harsh voice.Then another voice spoke---a womans voice this time, and in English.

"But you won't be letting the doctor after giving up my boy to day when he now lay so badly wounded he can't leave his bed, and me that weresittin up all night, that it's all I can do to do to hold me head up at all."

"But what can be done now"said general Evans."The doctor says your son he sees mortally wounded, and nay can no save them now."

"Sus the dirty Clandelinian he shoot my leetle Jimmy in his little Tommy and--

"And the assassin will pay for it the moment your little son dies" thundered the general."You forgot lady that I have told you before, that the man who shot your boy dies the same moment your son dies if he the man who shot your boy dies the same moment your son dies if he does notpull through from se wound.I have ordered ze soldiers to have heem well guarded in ze gurdhouse, and they know my orders. The doctor he will do that he can for zoe poor kad but if little Jeome dio thatis the end of it for the man who keeled heem.We Abbiannians we feex Clandelinians who shhoe little coils and boys.We don't tak; the shiftless shillying ways of ze enemy no sir."

"And what's to become of us"Wailed the poor woman beginning to cry. "Oh M - Christian general think of it, me a window woman wid fiv e little childer who done those Clandelinians no harm as we're only refugees, and have no place to lay our heads till we come to this camp, and now Jimmie dying. Oh Mr general dear!"

"I tell yo my dear lady it is only in the power of god to save hoom now.You no complain that what ze doll hem za miracle een ze only hope. but if ze sonny by die, you will have ze satisfaction of hearing five or six shots on that very morning or hour zat son dies.I will send ze army specialists. If he can no do anything to save ze boy, say zen it ees up to God alone.Take her to her camp boys, and try to relieve h if possible"to the soldiers in Abbiecannan."Take care of her. nd see to it that the guardhouse is well watched.There's a big responsibility upon any one who lets that child murderer get away.They'll take his place. I'll warn."

Then she heard the closing of the front door, and general Evans steps were rapidly approaching the parlor.

"Wejlea."exclaimed the general, catching sight of his little visitor as he entered the room,"so you've come to see the great general again, have you?That's right.Well how goes the war to-day?"

Mildred had risen, and came slowly forward;she was very quiet, and all the bright look of happiness had gone suddenly out of her face.

"I came to thank you"she said"For the code books you know;I am sure you sent them."

The great general laughed, and he took Mildreds little hand in his. "Well suppose I did, what of it--do you like them?"

"Oh ever so very much, better than anything else you could possibly have given me."

"Well now that's good, but what in the world is the matter.You look as if there was something that you didn't like.Has any one been making you cry.Only let me find out who it is and I'll--"

"No,oh no sir"interrupted Mildred, with crimsoning cheeks"Its nothing at all--that is nobody has done anything to me, only I m so sorry for that poor woman."

"Why What poor woman."?

"The woman you were talking to outside.Please don't be offended about it, but I couldn't help feeling wh or hearing what you said--and--and she seems to be in such dreadful trouble."

The general was silent for a moment, andMildred did not notice the expression on his face. Then he said slowly, and in a voice that was almost gentle;

"So that's the trouble is it. ell little Girlie listen carefully to me and don't make yourself unhappy about what you don't understand. A Glandelinian soldier and some of his comrades were caught in the act of raiding or robbing a refugee camp, and that woman seeing them raised the alarm.In the confusion her youngest shot was shot and mortally wounded by one of them, who was captured.That Glandelinian isn't worth one tear from you nor any one else.These Glandelinians are miserable devilish creatures, without sense enough to save their souls if they could. They war more on children than even on the armies opposing them.He is a prisoner in the guard house near the Burrough girlscout camp.I have done what I could for the woman but I'm afraid the boy won't live. but if he dies, well the soldiers know my instructions."

Mildred said nothing, in fact she knew Evans misunderstood her.Her sympathy did not go out to the worthless scoundrel but to the woman and he thought she was sorry for the Glandelinian.Her eyes nevertheless were full of tears, and she kept her lips drawn tight to keep them from quivering.The general saw the tears, and he tapped his foot impatiently on the carpet.

"Not satisfied yet eh?Well what would you like me or have me to do?"

"She said her little boy was badly injured."said Mildred softly."And there were five little children.When was the little boy shot."?

"I don't know I'm sure.Anyway it'll be just too bad for the prisoner if the little boy dies.You know you girlscouts have the same law if any of your comrades are shot and the sniper is captured.You shoot them too at the same time your comrade dies.Now sit down, and tell me about all those wonderful birthday presents."

Mildred sat down, and b began an account of the mornings pleasures, but the glad sound had gone out of her voice, and more than once she had to pause in her story in order to steady that troublesome catch in her voice.The general watched her with a troubled look.He felt sorry for the poor woman too but he was bitter against the Glandelinians like wormwood and gall.When Mildred had finished describing the birthday presents there was rather a long silence.Mildred found it necessary to blink rather hard to keep back the rebellious tears, which every moment threatened to overflow.Suddenly the general put out his hand, and laid it on the little curly head beside him.

"I'm glad you like the code books."he said, and there was actually a note of embarassment in his voice."I'm always bashful in the presence of good and holy children like there is in Abbiecannia and am therefore sometimes very embrassed to make presents to young ladies and girlscouts, because I don't always know what would be most acceptable.I got the books because you seemed to think you might like to have them--but tell the fact is, I want to give you something else besides. for another birthday present."

"something, else besides, "repeated Mildred"in a tone of bewilderment."Oh no General Evans,I shouldn't like to have you give me anything more it would not be proper.The books are beautiful, and I shall just love studying it,but----"

"Never mind about all the butts, "the goats do that,I've made up my mind to ive you something else besides, and I would like to have you tell me what it shall be.It'll be for your own good too."

Mildred hesitated for a few moments, then her cheeks flushed, and her face beamed brighter as a radiant hope came upon her.

"Do you really--really mean you would like to have me tell you what I'd rather have than anything else?"she ask asked..

"I sneerally mean what I say."

Mildred clasped her hands.

"Then"she said slowly,"What I would like better than anything else in the world,yes better than anything else you could ever buy for me--that you would let me see that poor woman, and her children, and especially poor little Jennie."

Mildred paused, but suddenly came the answer;

"Well you've got your wish easily enough"he said patting Mildreds chestnut head."I've given my promise, and you've caught me this time sure.Jennie Flannigan shall for the first time in her life have a girlscout come and visit her and her children."

"Oh"said Mildred, and therewas no need of another word, her radiant face was quite enough to convince General Evans of her gratitude.

"Can we go now, and tell Mrs when she is to receive visitor?" said Mildred a few minutes later,"she must be so dreadfully worried and unhappy you know."

"Perhaps she may be hanging about somewhere, fearing to go home from her grief."said General Evans."I'll go and have a look."

He left the room but very soon return returned with the information that Mrs Flannigan had gone to the refugee camp, one of the soldiers had seen her walkingdown the road, crying as she went, accompanied by some of the boysdouts of the neroughs who had tried to console her.

Q"Oh couldn't you s send s me one to tell her we're coming."she said eagerly,"She's so unhappy,and suppose the orderlies come and take awayher wounded boy to the hospital before we can see him."

The general glanced at the clock.

"I'll tell you hat we'll do."he said."You shall go andsee her in person yourself.IT's all your doing anyway, and she might as well know it.I'll order the horses, and we'll ride down to the refugee camp.It's close ac where you and your little friend live anyhow."""QAZ

Fifteen minutes later,, Mildred, her face one more wreathed in smiles,,, was seated on a fine black horse, and both were soon galloping in the direction of the refugee camp and tward the home of Mrs Jennie Flannigan Flanigan. It faced a broad company street, and it was before a large but low standing brick ba acke that general Evans and Mildred at last brought their horses to a stop, and throwing the reins to the groom, who had dismounted from his horse first, sprang to the ground Mildred doing likewise from her horse.It was a rather novel proceeding on the part of the eccentric general Mr Evans, to be calling on one of the refugees for the first time in his life, having had no opportunity to do so before, and yet for the purpose of informing her, that she had a little girlscout visitor who cried because her son was shot by a "Dirty skunk(), and perhaps the very novelty of it, caused the general to quite enjoy the sensation.2.2.2.

After being permitted to pass by the guards, he led Mildred up a broad brick covered path, bordered with close limes and clothing, and knocked at the door of the barracks, which was opend after a short delay by Merrie Flannigan herself.A very tall tidy and pretty, woman the woman was, and perhaps there was some reason for general Evans opinion of her character being "Abbiecannian"quite, being a foreign, , but her eyes were red from weeping, and there was no doubt as to the fact of her being in real fear of her sons life.At sight of her visitors the woman started back, with an exclamation of respectful surprise.

"Well Mrs Flannigan"began general Evans who never wasted time in unnecessary words,"This is Miss Mildred Manning, and she desired to come and see your little wounded son."

The woman clasped her hands and burst into a rather incoherent, torrent of gratitude(she couldn't speak much Abbiecannian yet) and blessing in the midst of which general Evans cut her short.

"Well, Mildred...

"Why the Saints in Heaven bless you for a dear sweet lady of the Christian Army, and may you never know the touch of y sorrow yourself, and its prayers for you will all be this night. In another month I'll be able to repay you child scouts for what you done for us with a bunch of money that's a-comin to me.You've Vivianhight coute saved me and my home from those snipeens in gray, and now poor little Jigmy is so badly hurt,I could never get him out of bed however hard I tried."

"How many Glandelinians fired the shot at him?"interrupted the general."

"One."

"One."

"Wa- ...d wouldn't you be [illegible] inside, just to [illegible] a look at [illegible] planning?"

[illegible] suffocating, your little [illegible] where [illegible] helping your soldiers [illegible]

"[illegible]"

"[illegible] mine."said General Evans, but this young lady would first like to say a word to our wounded boy...she's very good [illegible] out, so be careful she doesn't [illegible]."

This information elicited from the [illegible] of eyes from Miss Flanigan, while these they were expressions of [illegible] and [illegible] mildred [illegible] by these exclamations, and she accompanied the Irish woman into the house, and up the broad stairs, into [illegible] bedroom, which was cool and refreshing.

"Now, Miss Flanigan, [illegible] Flanigan as they neared the room"there's a little [illegible] scout lady going to [illegible] for a nice [illegible] abbreviation of Alexander she is, good brave little fighter, and never bit of the enemy in the afraid. But she's come with good news to us this day, for it's General Evans himself that's [illegible] her, and you [illegible] believe the [illegible] care [illegible] from [illegible] and the demand [illegible] childish whisper—"

"Give me a little water.The fever makes me thirsty."

"I [illegible] Miss"commanded the mother,"you [illegible] for drinks every minute [illegible] days, much cold water in good for little boys."

"[illegible] if [illegible] down—oh, Mummy, do give me a drink."

"Poor little boy"said Mildred pityingly"I don't believe it can hurt him, the water isn't so cold in now, and it must be dreadful to feel so thirsty."

The [illegible] left Mildred standing in the middle of the room, while she went down to get some water, but Mildred hearing Jimmie's sobs, for the wounded child had burst into [illegible] made her way to the bed beside, and laid soft cool little hand on the boys burning forehead, and then [illegible] the dreadful bloody bandage round the boy's left shoulder.

"Why, Jimmie boy, [illegible] how he got, and that dreadful bandage..."

Mildred stood drawing back [illegible], and feeling [illegible] frightened, though she could not have told why."Does that wound there pain badly.It really is [illegible]"

"[illegible] awful"said Jimmy,and he held one hand and throat on that side as [illegible] more I cannot even move."

"I'm so sorry "said Mildred stroking [illegible] one of the little hot hands which lay outside the sheet,"I guess you'll feel better soon.Here comes your mother with a nice drink for you."

Mildred held to sit up but he gave a cry of pain.She handed him the glass, but when he had drained its contents at a gulp, he again cried with pain moaned with him.

"Miss Mildred he's very badly wounded", Mrs Flanigan said anxiously."Have you had a doctor to see him?"

"Oh yes, Mrs Flanigan, the General is, and very kind to us, Williams sent one.He's a good man the general is, and very kind to us, [illegible] I'd butthor be [illegible] you down again now, for Miss General Evans would be waiting for you."

"Yes I guess I'd better go.Good bye Jimmie.I hope you'll be ever so much better to morrow."

"I never did see nothin so suddent in all my life"said Mrs Flanigan as she left Mildred from the [illegible] "He was [illegible] could be [illegible] murdin, and it was only last night that the Sixty' scoundrels raided the camp and shot my Jimmy."

"Was old is he?"Mildred inquired with interest.

"Well, he [illegible] and [illegible] he [illegible] for his age.He never had [illegible] chance since he was born,I don't and [illegible] the [illegible] could be sure to [illegible] little boys and girls at all."

Mrs Evans paid the visit, and then after [illegible] declared she hoped she [illegible] would have good reason in her career"they [illegible] off.She was very much [illegible] about Lord Jimmie, and Mildred told him all about the [illegible] wounded boy, whose head felt so hot, and that the fever was so bad from the effects of his wound that he kept [illegible] for drinks every minute.He was very kind and rode all the way [illegible] own home [illegible] on instead of stopping at his own headquarters to have [illegible] to ride back with Gladys,

"Good bye and thanks you a hundred billion times"said Mildred, as she [illegible] Mr Travels door."I really believe this was the loveliest birthday I ever had.I wish I could give you something General,you've made me so [illegible]"

"Give me a good kiss then,"said the general suddenly bending his head down to level with Mildreds,"That is about as good as anything else I [illegible]."

Next moment Mildreds arms were around his neck.

"Oh you dear kind General Evans"she cried kissing him heartily I can never tell how happy you have made me, and now much I think you

But it was not the first time in his life that general Evans had felt the touch of an childs arms, or of childs lips.

Then he handed her the big brass key, and had he not left the strange bigbrass key to Mildred, there wouldn't have been any sort of [illegible] to soon be related here.but he, told her of a mysterious pan [illegible] which he wished her to solve, and the queerest thing in it was that it unlocked only one strange big lock, and that though there were eighteen big locks with which the key really fitted the key however would turn only in that one big lock...

[illegible] lived that [illegible] could [illegible] find [illegible] lock [illegible], but [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

bout the the wide central hall wondering where it was best to begin the search.

"One thing's certain"she said to herself out in a whisper."I'll have to look where it is likely strange locks would be on doors of rooms and closets or on bureau drawers or desks,---anything that can be locked and unlocked--for that may be the only way I'll find a use for this key.go here goes."

It however was not in the big old closet door in the hall for she found it was not locked, and the key did not even fit that lock, nor did it fit the one in the cellar door at the other end of the hall, which too she found was open and not locked. Nor did it fit the door to a great living room living room on one side of the hall. nor to the door which had once been a dining room on the other.Mildred however decided to investigate the living room first and stood in the middl of the floor gazing with blank uncertainlty about her, and trying to plan where to begin.The room was in the greatest disorder.Mildred approached a nr strange workbench thinking a little sorrowfully sorrowfully as she remembered Evans was soon to go away.The bench was a big home made affair, like a long low table and on it still lay a number of tools but rusty now.while she stood gazing at it, thinking more of Evans that her present quest, she suddenly suddenl caught sight of a drawer in one side of the bench.If it really ever had a lock she did not then think of it untill now But as she bent to examine it now, it exhibited very ovident signs of a large large keyhole in the, form of a diamond shaped piece of brass but what was more startling it had pasted beside the lock a tiny scrape of paper on which was a figure eight.

"Oh I've found it now."Cried Mildred flourishing the big key about her head.

"Have found what?"asked a childish voice.and whirling about startled out of her wits, Mildred beheld a boy through a broken standing near one of the open window lights, and looking inquisitively at her.

"I can't tell you exactly,"she said if I am allowed to be it's a secret and I'll doing it for general Evans. Look here boys I have something over yonder that strange, behind you, and if you don't look off the window sill this minute, a shot or two might be fired straight at your heads.I think I can fix the catch on other paned this way."

This was a terrible warning, and Mildred knew it.As they were slow in obeying this warning because of their childishness, she ran to them and almost shoved them off, looking at the key ring, but she was desperate and something impressed her to be done.She soon had closed them to relinquish their hold on the sill and dirp down then too load shots rang out, and bullets whistled close to Mildreds head.The poor little child screamed, took this with her eyes expressed seriousness.The boys from the veranda, falling out and crying and running the spot from their rifles being inchg used at the moment.Mildred was relieved to know she had saved them just in time, but was left with the doors, feeling, that in pressing on being to locate the culprits, they were not going very wise, even though child people to the shots and the rifle shots, heeded.Once they were out of sight, she forgot them and the rifle shots, and went armed joyfully to her quest.The big key fitted perfectly to the lock of the drawer in the carpenters bench but did not turn in its socket.She tried again and again, and finally on the point of giving it accidentally pulled forward on the key and the drawer came open.It was therefore not locked.She tried to look in and observed that the key did not come either as if this drawer had once contained nails and tools, there was nothing of that sort in it now.On the contrary, it was quite empty save for some papers which folded and addressed on on side in small perfect handwriting in most delightful General, but written in broken english and partly in German.She laid down the key and opened it wonderingly but first going to the windows to see that no one was watching her, and when being able to make out both the English and German right where she was;

"My General Purgatorio Landlan;

Ref ye have ze orders, and counterest, to persiste in the quest for ze 18 fevens of ye Virgin Rickety, on each I have started ye,I think ze weel not regrets it.Ze weel hink out ess a very queer hing, and zo was ze weel every odder Gladelinian generall I subbose.But zen I am what ze call heem a very queer old Geeneral, and probably I do many funny hings in a quier way zo ze Christeen dogs weel not make mme give up ze beef plin as to which I woesh ye to done. I have watched ze for ze beef plin as to hur, and have ze recalized that ze ess a veery good general geeneral weeth ze veery goode moind, thit likes to know abouid hings, and weeth contreest enough to hink and demn questions, and putt waz ya find ouid toggesther, feel ye have satisfied your curiose, abouid many hings abouid ze ze christeen dogs.But ess a very fine ind of moind to ave, and weel geet youse somebare een seeze reesit to set ze zeelge, bef ye keep up ze goode work. All my leafs I have loved to seeg ze great war against ze christeen dogs,you won't understan what zat all means teel ye reach the last of ze ze keyholes.Then ze do, youse can join back and read theese notei again, and ye will understan or comprehn why I sent ye on zez quest,so not..let ze christian dog keep scouts or others find out this.Of course ze may understan ze keyholes in ze very plain soight, and plainly numbedred, I ff ze soich in ze in ze brober way, and make use of ye reasen a beat, youse weel have no

no difficulty in finding heem.and now bot too seime for I'm to close ze veery import note, saying zat I had a vetty good toime plannin zis adventur for ye.with much resp ct to you general,I am.

Your leader,
General Raymond Richardson
Federal."

Mildred read it over seven times before she could make out such poor English and before she got the real meaning of it though she said;

"Why in the name of Leaping Lizards didn't he write it in his own language If that is all that old English language he knows.."

Then she sat down on the near nearest chair to think it over.That letter was no like general Federals but to much could did it get here...ut what could I be the behind so carefully hidden away from all christian generals b h behind one of those eighteen keyholes,and where was the eighteenth keyhole,and why was those which she had tried to fit the key not locked even though the key did go in and yet could not turn.?

And too where was all the rest... she started up to continue the search for the second.but this search was not destined to be a success ful at the very first for the former one had evidently taken a moral had not intended to make it too easy for any curious boy to find but it did set her old brain into the activity of possession of it. She had decided before beginning that it would be best to conduct the which in symmatic order systematically observing the possibilities of one room or location before going to another, and so she began on the living room, oh and concluded that she would finish with that first, and move on to the one across the hall only then there seemed to be nothing more to b be discovered where she was.

To this end she entered and bounded about her task.The day for some reason was becoming extremely hot, and there were dark piled clouds of smoke like huge thunderclouds rising slowly up in the west, but Mildred took no time to notice this.With the air of a general she started and dust covered room she examined with the greatest care, but though there were a good number of keyholes in various drawers not one held the key so timed related to it many keys though it did fit some. After she had gone over them all once with no result, she sat down once more on the carpenters bench, and read the strange old English letter all over again.She noticed particularly the line where he had said the general Purgatorian had good mind in mind that liked to know things and was able to reason things out.

"But I'm afraid the general would not think so if he was here." she mournfully said aloud."I myself can't reason out one thing about where such a second keyhole can be."

And again she sat nibbling at the strange letter in her hand as if for inspiration.As she glanced at the last writing, she could almost imagine seeing the old English gentleman himself writing it, stroking his long black beard with one hand as he sat industriously penning it at his old secretary desk in his headquarters some place far away.While out on paying work and seen him sit at writing many times of afternoons down nearly to the end of his nose, where they always seemed to hang, and the very features of his face were such as to have a sort of child.

Then her eyes unconsciously traveled over to what was some old writing desk, and then suddenly an idea Brand new inspiration.That desk look now shown indeed one it seemed to me to be very closely resembling that one used by general Federals some months past--almost so much so was the old carpenter bench.Did she really deserve it all the attention it really deserved.She decided she had and began on the room, the room to it with renewed hope.It was like everything else, very, rickety and out of repair, and one of the drawers had broken clean off and the place where it had been applied by a piece of broken diamond shaped brass together.The brass knobs on all the drawers were missing and there was not a trace of varnish on either of them.Above the desk was a sort of cabinet or bookcase with glass doors with curiously shaped panes, the glass in several of which was broken.Mildred managed after some difficulty, to pull out the drawers, and threw open the glass doors, but gave it for some writing ink pens and some old pipes and smoking tobacco, the drawers were empty In one there were countless safty pins, and some childs old rag doll. Mildred pulled out all the drawers in such way she had diffe difficulty in replacing them.She was about to slam the glass doors to with a bang in sheer disgust at the useless need of the hur when her eye suddenly caught the gleam of a bit of brass on the side between two shelves well up beyond her reach.

Seizing an old stepladder and placing it so she could climb up, she stood on the top and got a closer view. Sure enough, there was a diamond shaped brass keyhole like the one on the bench bench, and close beside it a paper pasted on which was a tiny figure"1.This time Mildred did not shout, but she gave a happy little chuckle to think she had succeeded again.Before she could turn to put the key however, a terrific clasp of the loudest earsplitting thunder, shook the house so that she all but fell off the wooden stepladder on which she was perched. And almost at the same moment, a great black cloud blotted out the sun, enveloping the room in a kind of dim twilight. Though it was not close to the house it nevertheless proved to be the worst distant cannon and shell storm that Mildred Hamilton had yet ever experienced or heard.Before the third est and most modic roar and shock thunder of cannon came, she had managed to rush round closing indows and doors, realizing that much

[illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

sisters, whom though I hate them like any kid hates castor oil, I have to admire just the same because of their bravery. Then I also covered that what this book contains, if it once got into the possession of the christians would be most helpful to them in their discovered that one extant christian dog girl spy is called Gertrude Angeline who was spying within my lines, and it was during her stay that she did a wonderful thing, which though caused me disaster was great for the christian side. You know for being a spy she might as well be an inventive genius and she's always thinking and planning how to make it easier for christian generals to success in everything and though she's a great thorn in my flesh of a very different variety she's always leading one different disaster-

ment or the other. Well she got interested in some great plan I was scheming, she watched me secretly while I was spending hours and hours of time trying to think how to crush a certain christian army before another could come to its aid, and a tedious and tiresome process indeed. And

Also then the question occured to her,--why couldn't she pretend to be a clandelinian girlscout, serve for a time in my own ranks, where she could solve my plan easily without stealing it all from me, and save herself time and labor. Well she straightway put her own brains to work on the problem, got some of her accomplishes interested in it, and before long had sunk me into the mire of disaster so far I thought I was engulfed in total defeat for the whole war. Beyond a doubt she too must have sat in this old chair at that same old desk, and scratched away at drawing after drawing of her own strange plan, planning, making changes and thinking of new ways to add to my discomfiture. This strange drawing must have been one of them. The M.M and other initials in the corners practically improves. Perhaps she gave it to one of those Vivian Girls as to help them through their own plans, and warned her to keep it well hidden from prying eyes of clandelinian agents and spies and the like, till she had finished her own spying work against me. So she must have placed it in this secret drawer. And no doubt its existance was forgotten in later months when she gave the book to general Vivian. So general, you have another interesting relic of old Reid, and I hope you like me to have filled with it the time you will spend a lot of time reading up about that dirty skunk Angelina Arombus, and her crazy but wonderful invention to frustrate all my intentions. None of the girls or boyscouts within our clandelinian ranks are worth a shilche they can't do nothing to irritate even the lowest of child scouts called Home Guards and are afraid of them as a mouse is of a cat. Some day you must visit Evangeline St Claire, where I came to the aid of general Feugral on time and saved his shattered army from total destruction even though it was impossible to stop the advance of the christian dogs. And if you do you will be sadder than ever that you have in your possession an original drawing of one of Gertrudes plans which made the giant disaster to my army at Phelantonburg as it was. And I know you are wild to find the next keyhole. But the only help I can give you, to keep it secret as no flying christian girls can discover it is to say that you have not yet exhausted the possibilities of this strange and immediate vicinity and that the next is connected with a favorite pastime we two generals used to go often have together.

General John Jacken,
Manley. AQUEEB

It would be scarcely possible to express Mildreds state of mind after reading this really very important letter. A very important find. She began to feel as if she were living Gertrudes own life of spying where curious articles that didn't appear to be of the least interest or value, were suddenly at some good discovery, turned into articles of unusual and great worth. Certainly the Angeline no doubt was as wonderful as a great magician as this queer reader reckoned her of a glorified hunt for a generals plans, but this result were more astonishing than finding a million plans. If this got into the hands of the christian generals, and especially Emperor Vivian, who is always called General Vivian, clandelin in and her chums would be sunk. It was about the destruction of Ashbeam something that she knew was, but now the four keyhole lured her one on, and needless of the fact that it was getting towrd noon and dinner time, she plunged into the hunt. After an aimless journey around and around the living room (room) and hall however, which yielded nothing at all in the way of a clew however, she concluded she had better sit down a moment or so and think about what General Manley himself had written. To write "pastime we had together." We had said, well they had been a number. One was planning together, another was talking about how to bring about the capture of the vivian girls and keep them prisoners, and end their spying experiences for good and all, another was planning the movements of the armies in battle, and last but not least reading together. General Federal used to do the reading, while General Manley tinkered away at his military geography, and made comments every once in a while. They had enjoyed this best of all.

"See it must be something about the reading--or books or the bookcase," decided Mildred. "I'll go and look at the bookcase first of all."

She walked over to where it stood, but a very good piece of furniture it was in the room this time, but this she knew and never made antique" because it was recently as it appeared a brand new one and it was no interest to could have had books of large size. She examined it now with minute attention convinced that somewhere about it the fourth keyhole was to be found, and she was not mistaken. Far down on one side but on the interior, in the very core of the thing, she presently discovered the strange but this time a black diamond shaped keyhole accompanied by a three-fill instead of IV.

And at this moment a meek little voice at her elbow announced very pleadingly;

"Please Mildred, Granny's wants to know when' you are coming over to dinner. We've been looking for you everywhere. And say Mildred you must be having a grand time here. We know you must have a wonderful old secret of some kind. If you'll only let us into it, we'll give you some brand new uniforms which are too large for us but will fit you perfectly. to a letter T."

And startled Mildred, looked up into the faces of two Ranger scouts, Jean Saunders and Mildred Maxwell, who as in their custom had stolen in so quietly that she had not even heard them. Mildred knew that a suggestion of parting with their beloved new uniforms could only mean that they were terribly earnest about the thing, and her heart suddenly melted at the sight of their beautiful and pleading faces.

"Tell you what" she laughed. "I can't just now. It's General Evans navies. But when I have made the discovery and deliver what I find to the General I'll tell you every speck of it after its all over. It's a perfectly wonderful' secret, von something that your leader Gertrude Angeline and even the Princesses would like to know very much."

And with this promise the two girlscout leader had to be content.

Mildred had also realized that she had promised Susan that she would be on hand to help her shell several quarts of peas for supper, so she went about to close all the windows and doors, put the new precious brass key in her sweater uniform pocket and followed the two girlscouts to Mr Rivels house, feeling that at least she had accomplished something quite important that day. As she had supposed she found many girl and boy scouts in the place to celebrate her birthday with her. They greeted her at dinner as one of them, he too was consoling herself by thinking over her adventure of the late morning and planning where she would find in the fifth or whatever keyhole it was she had found in the book case. Much to her relief she discovered that all of the boy and girl scouts invited to go out on a lark that afternoon and return toward evening. Very kindly Angeline Jeanlo Jennings invited her to come along, with a lot of clandelinites too but much to every ones astonishment, Mildred politely refused, saying she had some work that must be finished for the cause that day, and which couldn't wait. Very slowly she saw them off and then hurried pell mell on horseback through the woods toward the old house which seemed bursting with mysterous secrets for her.

From that moment Mildred decided to never stop until she had run to earth her last secret. She had found out the contents of the little secret drawer in the book case, which was only General Manleys small Dairy book, and in the other two it was the same. He had already passed the tenth keyhole and was coming to the eleventh eleventh. This was in the drawer of a large kitchen table, which opened as all such drawers do, when she had turned the big brass key in the lock. And somehow Mildred was not surprised to find in it only an old musty story book and she wondered what he did with this. Neither was she at all disappointed disappointed, for by this time she had come to recognize, that these two wicked clandelinian generals Manley and Federal were wizards when it came to fixing up an interesting story of information from the most commonplace of objects. So laid it beside the other articles she had found contented to wait untilll her discovery of the lucy keyhole for all explanations as she was perfectly a they would finally come with that. All around the kitchen she searched in her frantic hunt for the twelvth keyhole, the one she hoped would be very important. So too felt that it would be quite impossible to back home that day without having unearthed it. But it was absolutely not to the kitchen. No nook or granny, dresser or cupboard escaped her scrutinion, even the floor and walls having been searched with the most unusual care. There was no place left but the bed room. So to this she went. It seemed no different from when the owner had once occupied it, except that the great wooden bedstead was bare of every thing not even the mattress. This bed had always fascinated Mildred, since she first saw it especially the great towering head headboard with the heads of a core of beautiful angels carved in wood above the top. She looked up long and earnestly at them. There was just a suggestion of pretty wings carved behind them and underneath a long straight polished piece of wood without any ornamentation on it. And then her eye lit on this she gave a little gasp and cried;

"Oh I knew. I knew it. Oh I knew it. The foolish Clandelinian General would be sure to put it therere there." Right in the middle of this big piece of wood was the 12th diamond shaped keyhole, green in color this time with the figure I" and a and 12 looking it. Quick as a flash she had climbed up and unlocked the little compartment behind it. The polished piece of wood opened outward, revealing a shallow space behind, and in this space was the long locked for last secret. Hardly daring to breathe enough with the excitement she pushed the door out wide to get in the fresh air and examine, where she could devote her concentre to greater advantage. But as she [illegible] carefully from behind a book [illegible]

"The General Burgatorin" the time [illegible] twelvth keynol keyhole you will have realized [illegible] for you it. Now I suppose you are certainly wondering what I could have meant by hiding away those old and quite familiar articles in such a careful hiding place. But you probably have [illegible] realize that they meant something more than just what they appeared to be at a sudden glance. They certainly do, and now I am going to

explain all about them...we came in with our little cockleshell and nearly ... we spent over their heads, and I, for one, had begun to adjust ... of more than mere, we were very little in our thoughts to the stand back out of which we were reading, [illegible] old the somewhat [illegible]ffaires, so why I asked should we? I picked up this particular one and ... comfy head, one day six months ago [illegible] vivian town ...lno version ... kept it to because I wanted to see if there were any ...ful tale ...ling it in [illegible] on the weeks after the battle of ...ewaine. St. Aubrey] saw in a bulletin, that a reward was offered ... all his followers by general vivian for the recovery of that diary. ... I got the old copy together and looked it over, and began to feel ... that night gone by my hand I would probably the very book be doubtes ...o much.so I fixed it all up as you see, and took it to general ... pletes [illegible] chief-tian, where he told me it was indeed one ... the letters lost by violet vivian, and that if I cared to part with it,he would sent it to clandelinia to be published. But for some good ...asons I did not want to part with it, because it had associated with ...omething of great importance to our cause.So I brought it back, ...e letting him make a copy of it, and decided to leave it to your own examination, because during the progress of your resistance against the ...icks it may seem a great deal to you.Keep it carefully sir.Now we come to the case which you found concealed behind keyhole number ten.you may not think it an extraordinary case, and indeed it isn't as far as ... case go.I have used it myself for a year, not so much because I needed a case as because it belonged to a very wonderful christian man ...person, and liked to think that I had in my hand that he had once carried.You have no doubt been studying the situation at vivian ...ickey, and have learned something about syndrom general mansion.Well it is his cane and one of our [illegible] clandelinian boyscouts swiped it from him and brought it to me...to general Manley when you can, and get your staff too and have a council before you search the other keyholes."

To say that Mildred hurried back to Regans house would be putting it mildly.She urged her horse on at a fast, that apparently its hoofs did not hardly touche the ground, and she burst in upon Madge and Regan, breathless, dishevelled and almost if not quite unconscious.She told Madge she was going to see general Evans right away,as something very important had occurred and that she must come along. Then they started out. But the great general did not seem to be very much surprised.On the contrary he was smiling a gratified smile, as he produced an envelope from his safe. ...he held handing it to Mildred, had been expecting this, though I ...confess, I did not think the little girlscout would reach so far in the search quite so soon.She is brighter than even I could have imagined, and I will tell you Miss Gladys what I have here for her...is a gift in trust for her.It is a more better clue to find the other keyhole.And how quick all be finished...You are a very bright little girlscout.Indeed my dear Mildred, and I congratulate you upon ...the find, and it makes me receive your command, all the more...she will ...ish shelbe make a great girlscout officer some day I believe, in the near future."

All of which speech Mildred heard, but took in very little of the significance of it just at that time.She had vaguely examined the outside of the envelope finding it to be an important note from the ... far distant vivian Girls at Vickey hamshire to the same effect as ... the General had been saying, but now she was rather stunned by it all.She felt she ought to say something appropriate yet for the life of her she could think of no words in which to express what she felt.But a little discourt Indeed my dear Mildred, and I congratulate you upon ...the find, and it makes me receive your command, all the more...she will ...ish shelbe make a great girlscout officer some day I believe, in the near future."

All of which speech Mildred heard, but took in very little of the significance of it just at that time.She had vaguely examined the outside of the envelope finding it to be an important note from the ... far distant vivian Girls at Vickey hamshire to the same effect as ... the General had been saying, but now she was rather stunned by it all.She felt she ought to say something appropriate yet for the life of her she could think of no words in which to express what she felt.But at last she gratitude she decided to solve the other keyholes as soon as pos ible before any [illegible]anchinian spies come around.The next articles and ... there she had brought General Evans returned for inspection. ... If [illegible] be able to second that the remainder of [illegible] quest, progressed as rapidly and successfully as the earlier portion ...which part however was not to be the case...Indeed it seemed as if fate conspired to do everything to prevent the conclusion from ...reviving and perhaps it really did.and the boy and girlscout regiments of every kind, seemed evidently in league with fate, as to unintentionally contribute their share to the general catastrophe. Early the next morning ... them, for instance came [illegible] the entire christian line every ...here around the whole acity nelle in a region of [illegible] [illegible] violence added by a [illegible] artillery storm that shook the whole country like an earthquake, and general [illegible]ese bombes in the rear while of ...resting one of the [illegible]ations that was hoped to put an end to all so violent and general a clandelinian attack, Mildred though still on furlough, knew that [illegible] [illegible] business for her for it such a time she could not, desert her post, for in such emergencies, all the various ...ranks of girls, scouts, and even the young [illegible] and boyscouts, were [illegible] called in to assist in every way possible to help the ambulance [illegible] back the insane assaults,and in this case the knee by the general and [illegible] manner the battle was [illegible] it might be a long [illegible] the [illegible] even [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Mildred services of every one but friend [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

The thought too ... that they looked ... her father curiously as she walked ... but she did not feel like stopping for any more conversation. A terrible thing had happened. Her hot key for precious key, had been ... her only means of unlocking ... many wonderful secrets, about the secretly hidden away plans of the enemy, ... one, ... gone, and now she would ... not be able to discover the rest of the foul planned surprises. And in one of the letters Harley had said the last was the most important ... how would she ever recover from those dreadful disappointment ... how could she ... but even in the midst of her distress, she was drawn as if by a magnet to the old mystery house, and before she realized it she found herself almost at the very doorstep again. Well I might as well go in ... she thought. "I'll take one more look at that thirteen keyhole in that small bookcase, and see if the key might be lying around somewhere where I hadn't thought to look." and she even prayed that she might find it. Accordingly she went straight to the tumbled down bookcase, and began anew her search for the key... she ... all the books, and left them neatly on the floor in order ... one might see ... it had slipped back on the shelves behind. ... put the ... the shelves were bare of everything but dust, so she put the ... back all thick, and stood ... carefully looking ... thirteenth keyhole, so ... had ... from the central ... bookcase of the bookcase...

Presently she became aware that her hands ... very very dirty, and the ... she ... obliged to stand holding ... in ... uncomfortable position ... that she was obliged to stand holding them out ... position, lest they ... come in ... contact with her clean ... and ... before dreamt ... of ... the floor ... all ... white. There was a pump ... in the ... kitchen, ... that probably the former maid used, as she ... out ... the big kitchen, and began ... decided to go ... there and wash her hands ... could at least be clean ... even if she could do nothing ... she went to the big kitchen, and began to work the pump ... stood ... before the ... from sink ... the pump ... been ... long ... of use, and ... for ... nothing but ... rollick ... then ... reworked ... quickly ... Thattttttttttt ... The pump ... at ... dry. Glanced ... over ... of ... girls, and ... just ... came ... drills before, and she remembered ... much ... in the ... condition to ... to be "primed" ... in order ... pump ... poured ... down ... from the top, ... she ... the ... at ... inch.

It ... to the floor ... down below ... be ... again. A glance ... at the ... she ... has the ... to ... be ... fill, ... she ... could ... the ... for priming. ... she would have ... to get ... pitcher ... the closet ... and ... it ... in ... She went to the ... of the ... closet ... high ... cupboard ... closed, and fastened only by a latch. ... she had no ... trouble ... with ... latch, ... to ... it stuck in a peculiar ... On ... examining it ... she ... it ... must have been ... a little ... to ... stick slightly.

"Well" she cried standing and staring ... it in surprise. "Whatever did that ... old ... Lundelinian General do ... to make it stick so ... to ... slightly!" Then ... moved ... about ... she tried to think ... some ... of moving ... obstinate ... (ding-ling), ... she ... uttered ... little shout, ... and ... but ... just on ... it ... mine. The ... in the old ... but ... to ... the left ... side, ... three inches ... from the ... of the door on the ... level with the ... a diamond ... plate ... keyhole in ... and ... tiny ... fitted ... the ... of it.

"Why ... she ... a little ... look ... it, ... not ... but from ... of the ... windows and the ... leaned ... for ... the ... shoulder. At the ... the ... from ... part of the ... clouds ... smoke ... for the...

"... the matter, what in the world happened to you this afternoon Mildred? You ... walking as if you're lame and your left shoulder is bleeding."

... tone was decidedly fretful and ... with dread, and Mildred who had been almost ... the sacred ... of the ... camp, with almost ... days, listened to become ... right ... position.

"I'm sorry. I had to come this way" she ... apologetically. "I didn't mean to ... but ... the ... I've ... the ... mystery house. Some one shot at me through the ... and I've ... my key."

"I believed you'd ... unsafe most of the time." ... on ... I could still apprehend." and I've been wishing for ... to ... home so ... I could read ... such a nice story, too! I think the life of ... Anthony is one of the most interesting books in the whole world."

"It's a ... lovely ... story, Mildred consented ... "I like it ever ... no ... but I'm afraid I'll have to go to a base hospital and have my wounded shoulder attended to. Some one ... the old ... sliding on fire but the soldiers are getting ... the fire out, I've been ... all day to day, and climb ... I've ... shot my head ever ... feels sad ... funny ... heavy."

"Don't ... tell ... Gladys about it, dear ... she'll make you take rhubarb and soda. ... I'm sorry ... you're ... wounded, ... perhaps some ... those dirty ... Chandelinians must have shot at you to ... kill you ... so you won't find out the last ... of these ... secrets."

"I don't mind rhubarb and soda, I've ... put that on my ... to ... cause the pain." said Mildred. "Yet I feel so hot now, and my throat feels so dry and queer."

"I ... guess the wound is ... really very ... bad ... back, but ... shoulder ... by a ... dandelinian who ... asked me ... and my throat ... felt like ... afterwards and by ... side ... very ... to ... I couldn't ... them.

... I'll ... go and ask ... lady ... to take ... us down to one of the army ... rooms. It's better than going ... to ... base hospital where they may ... you for ... like they did ... she said she's be ... to ... anything ... you if ... o'clock you know."

Mildred ... assented.

"Would you mind very much if I didn't go?" she asked rather ... ly. "I'm afraid I'll ... my wound ... to ... that ... to get ... more ... I'm ... able, ... I ... feel like ... quiet here. A doctor or ... could be sent for ... instead."

"But you're ... going ... to the ... lines the ... after to ... " urged ... "We're not ... one or ... more ... to ... together. ... I'll get your hat, and I know the ... cool air will make you ... ... Mildred ... "

"All ... right" said Mildred, ... to her feet ... difficulty and ... ly ... very ... for ... a ... moment ... Its ... days ... Mildred ... ly, ... the ... the little ... about ... ... Lundelinian ... ... been ... called ... and ... ... by the ... ... very happy, and ... ... the ... her, ... the ... at ... ... little ... ...

"...and when are you coming back there again I would like to know?"

"Oh I can't know just yet,"said Mildred smiling,"Not before next summer I'm sure with you to the army under the Vivian Girls soon. You can be me though by coming there now you know."

"Look here"said general Evans with a sudden decision"this won't do at all."You've got to come back if I'm here yet--you've got to come back and make me a visit."

Mildred indeed was very much flattered.

"Would you really like to have me so soon"she asked.

"I don't ask any people unless I really want them.Now would you like to come and live with me altogether with your sisters eh, and be the special companions of violet,and her nicknames eh!"

Indeed general Evans asked this question, very startling question indeed in just the same tone as he was wont to use in asking for a second helping of pudding. Mildred thought she must have misunderstood the meaning.

"To live with you sir!"she repeated in blank,"I and my sisters to be your own private little family!"

"That is not exactly, but I mean because you have parents, and I cannot take you from them, but I want to be on friendly companions and the special side of the Vivian Girls, which will mean lots of you and them special high rides like Percivale Armitage, and like Nicholas, and come there."

Mildred the two returned to "Jack."

"You are very kind"she faltered,"very kind indeed,"But you see I must go as a whole, not one to the of such a choice. I'm not worthy of such a think you."

"Bother about not being worthy.Can't you see you're better commission without all that?"

"I don't think I could"said Mildred"and you've such good little girls and so brave I'm sure I might be a little afraid in their company.I might to a slight disorder and possibly ruin their discipline."

"As for a soldier in your own regiment, as Lucille Dickson told me you record for [illegible]."

"Yes you see I must be [illegible]."

"Don't you see [illegible]d Evans."And such a combination would keep you sisters always with and instead of the others you know being in another regiment.Can't the corporal [illegible] try to get better commissions?"

"I don't think they could."Later called."And I hope all hope of should all be together with very soon, and we [illegible] since I've been [illegible] the shoulder."

There was [illegible] Mildred's color, but [illegible] in the time ago.Indeed the child herself could not have told why it [illegible] she was missing her mission [illegible] afternoon [illegible] done had she [illegible] any time since coming [illegible] Vivian Girls, and now thought that if she could only [illegible] while [illegible] have confidence to [illegible] the [illegible] shoulder, and [illegible] Lizzie [illegible] around her, she would be very [illegible] severe than I thought at first"

"I'm afraid your wound must be very severe [illegible] instead of coming said Evans."I ought to have kept you here [illegible] you to [illegible] dressing the wound."

However he said no more on the subject of Mildred's return to the Vivianite camp, but in the course of that night [illegible] condition from the wound had disturbed him, for he was more [illegible] before. The [illegible] very ill afternoon than Mildred had ever seen him [illegible] before.

[illegible] herself was not silent [illegible] together, for Mildred [illegible] the cool in a talkative mood and [illegible] with Polly, [illegible] anything fresh air [illegible] through the [illegible] camp [illegible] to the encampment edge. They were [illegible] through the [illegible] Mrs, then an officer of the Borough Child Scouts, in [illegible] who was attending [illegible] to [illegible] officers, asked them [illegible] to go off, and came hastily forward [illegible] to general Evans to stop.

"I beg your pardon your excellency"he said apologetically, as the general brought his column to a halt"but I called at your headquarters on rather important military business.I don't know whether you heard of it or not, but there has been a massacre of refugees near one of the encampments in your own territory.Many of the [illegible] in the fight that ensued were captured and all faced the firing squad."

"No I didn't know that there was any massacre it's too bad, and as to the rascals facing the firing squad,I didn't know it either; not that it makes any special difference to me that I can see--it certainly don't my opinion of course not, but I thought you might wish to avoid going near the place.The enemy has been somewhat successful in his attack in that neighborhood."

"Did you think I would be afraid of a mere regiment of [illegible] soldiers?"

"No, no sir, but I thought that possibly"and the general looked [illegible] "it's a little [illegible] companion.

"Well I see [illegible] you need not worry. I have no intention of going [illegible] I see [illegible] of refugees which refugee camp had been attacked."

"At the settlement where you have [illegible] friends in the small white gray house on [illegible] sir."

[illegible]

[illegible] "the child did this morning, and it was to me a moment' [illegible] I was moved [illegible] I heard a volley of shots fired some [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

A [illegible] child [illegible] [illegible] water, and [illegible] [illegible] recognized the [illegible] of a metal [illegible], and [illegible] those of [illegible] Then she had [illegible] [illegible] shoulder and got the [illegible] [illegible] made a [illegible] [illegible] life, but [illegible] [illegible] covered her [illegible] shoulder, [illegible] [illegible] in no [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] ...ence. [illegible]

[illegible] they [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] Hazel;

"...we'll [illegible] ...general sick [illegible] headquarters."

Hazel [illegible] little [illegible]

"...I [illegible]," the [illegible], "[illegible] Mildred [illegible] at your house."

"...[illegible] ...me that! I did [illegible] it, [illegible] discovered that the [illegible] of our camp were in [illegible] ...from Glandelinians, we'll moved within the center of the [illegible] girlscout [illegible] at once, while General Evans insisted on taking her home with him at once. And he did not want my little girl to be exposed to the enemy's fire either. I was sorry to have Mildred taken away from my house, but under the circumstances so serious and critical, I felt that I could not properly object."

"No indeed," said Hazel earnestly. "It would be terrible if Susan was shot too. This great general Evans has been very kind to Mildred--she has often spoken of him in her letters."

"To the enemy he is terrible," said Mr Farrol smiling. "And he certainly has taken a wonderful fancy to Mildred. I never saw a man more utterly crushed and distressed than he was when he came to my house yesterday afternoon to tell me about Mildred. You know it was while out riding on horseback with him, that they met the doctor who first discovered she was wounded. Susan told me, she came back from an old rickety house there with a brass key, [illegible] trying to find out a mystery, complaining. or telling her she was wounded. Susan suggested going to a doctor with her and while on the way met General Evans who advised her to take a horseback ride with him. Then it was discovered she was wounded."

"...Mildred never complains," said Hazel sadly. "Oh Mr Farrol I hope Susan will escape the Glandelinians. They might [illegible] her too for she was with the [illegible] and [illegible] exposed [illegible] the enemy [illegible] of [illegible]

[illegible] every time [illegible] think more [illegible] very much [illegible]

[illegible] by [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] reached the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] General Evans took Mildred into [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

the blue eyes that were so like Mildreds to his face."It surely wasn't you fault, for from my experience with them I believe the Glandelinians can fool 'im' ourselves.you were not used to the nature of the Glandelinians, no girl could be, and we are the boys."

A softened expression crept over the hard stern face of the general.

"Maybe not"said general Knox huskily"Maybe I haven't God help me I won't."

And then he turned with a stride like one in pain, and without another word, walked quickly away. The workeeper opened a door on the opposite side of the hall, and Hazel followed her into a large handsomely furnished room.The blinds were closed, to keep the smoky atmosphere out if possible but even in the dim light she could make out various objects,the bureau and table covered with a woman in the garb of a professional nurse, was bending still over Mildred, who on the bed writhing in pain could that be Mildred,that little child with the fearful face, with pain drawned face and crimson cheeks and swollen left hand. Poor bright brave little Mildred, whose quick ear had never before failed to catch the sound of her elders step, whose face had never failed to brighten with a glad, welcoming smile.Despite of all her desperate efforts of self control, and her prayers to God and His blessed mother for help in her distress,Hazels knew more choking no than she could scarcely stand.The housekeeper then protecting arm around her, and the nurse bowed to her place.

"Hush,darlings." Turned the elder sister, with trembling lips evidently "Mildred is very severe pain, but you needn't be frightened,it's only the result of the removal of the adiets, and the results of the fever."

"Why, I like "Her?"

"Poor child", and the nurse went over to the little figure sitting in pain, and touched the burning forehead and hand. It is like pleasant

"Some one has come to see you dear."

The child's head moved restlessly on the pillow, a look of pain swept across her face, the lips uttered, a faint moan, and that was all...

"Speak to her dear If."the nurse whispered, moving aside to make room for the new comer.Next moment Hazel was on her knees beside the bed and the little burning swollen hand in hers.

"Mildred---Mildred, darling don't you know me?It is Hazel."

If the sound of the voice she loved so well had power to rouse Mildred,Mildred turned her eyes heard her as no other sound could have done.

Hazel.

"Hazel"she murmured feebly,faintly"Hazel dear, I'm so glad you've come,I hope I shall be all right now."

FAN IMPOSES, AND GOD DISPOSES.

GLANDELINIAN FOOLS PLAYING UNKNOWN ENEMIES.

SUSAN LAINE LOSES HER TEMPER.

CHERYL EVANS TELLS A SECRET.

The Glandelinians two of four in the party who had shot Mildred behind her back through an open windowcame however last horses and as a foriegner had been captured who had been a witness to the shooting they seized him, and in a short time the five were out and away from the christian lines for about sixty miles.Their escape was good, and the, had evoided the searching parties, the Gemini, and even the Vivianites who were searching the very territory for them.

Unknown to them however at a certain distance off, was a large party or not party rather but a full regiment of a reinforcing troop of Barrough girl and boyscout rangers of the county Minch Degree ap. rish encamped.One of the Glandelinians believing to be in the neighborhood of christian armies that may be advancing to reinforce pansion suggested a detour around the town of Mullikin, as the inhabitants being christian might seize them, as they in their escapade had had no time to change uniforms or put on civilie disguise.The others could be confident that escape was good, and no sooner he have never been rejected his this advice, and declared they would pretend they were christian spies, and had captured the foriegner on the charge of aiding a christian invasion train.They declared they could all present credentials at any christian out post one, could see the and why as it was now dark and rain was falling, they did not see how they could ever be discovered. They couldn't be captured or detained under any condition.That was impossible now. They did not of course anticipate any approach or any encampment of christians being any where near,as there had been none anywhere within eighty miles of Vivian Vicky.Their Christian passes and credentials they declared, positively would be of service and they knew them were genuine and strong amongst christians of any kind.

On that dark rainy night after having dismounted from their horses,as they were tired of riding, they recieved a sort of chill, for the, noticed on their right strangely colored and yet dark small objects moving like four legged animals to the right.They first thought they were Chivevinian wild dogs or wolves, which strange to say(maybe because God allowed it to be because people are so good there in this story) are not any more dangerous than kittens, but as they advanced in the fast moving darkness, they certainly recieved a ice cold back chill, for they saw they were in overwhelming troop of boy and girlscout Rangers of the Barrough, on horseback.To escape was impossible, to fire on them was committing suicide as they don't care any more about Glandelinians than any one cares about lions.

They forcibly halted the five, and surrounding them relieved them of their horses.The foriegner being English and not understanding a word in Abbleonnian could not understand that the child soldiers said. But at their shouts, others came fromdifferent directions, and the enemy suddenly realized they were reallly and entirely surrounded.The boys and girls were the strange large beautifully decorated heart shaped hats way back on their heads similar to those of Spartans Angelines girlscouts and the boys were large purple peak fronted caps, so the Glandelinians knew what they really were up against. And if these knew two of them had shot Mildred why-----

It guessed best for the Glandelinians who knew their guilt to ward off all suspicion if possible.They encircled the five men, and hustled them on foot, down a hill were many large dark objects in the gloom indicated the camp and they being tents.They were hurried into a big tent, where ten boyscouts and girl friends squatted about a table with a lamp on it, playing some sort of a chess game. They looked up with fierce ipuks and scorls, and the Glandelinians could see at once that they were suspicious of them being spies, shantaut they know about the shooting of Mildred or not.The Glandelinians asked for the commanding officer but recieved no reply, as Reserve.Boy and girl scouts don't talk to Glandelinians unless to demand questions or so forth. Then one of the boyscouts who were a large peaked camp of red color and whose face looked like a little merry Injuned who was here and whether they had passed parts, where they came from and so forth. The Glandelinians were forced to admit that they had none, although the American at once produced an American passports, Abbleonnian letters of approval, and permits for their inspection.These they examined looked more respectfully upon us, but the Glandelinian permits contemptuously threw aside.

They looked at the Glandelinians fixedly, relieved them of their weapons, and searched them.One of the glandelinians gave a gasp as they drew forth from his pocket a brass key, the one Mildred lost) and examined it closely and seeing letters on it.J.E.Put in in his pocket and scowled.They then whispered together, looked at the Glandelinians again, and finally one by one left the tent leaving three well armed ones to remain on guard.As the Glandelinians could hear coming in and could hear no information from the prisoners, they decided that they were really prisoners, and another thing, if they left the American alive he would blab about the shooting of Mildred. They arose and with drawn knives which they had, secretly hid about them started for the foreigner, but before the nearest man could reach him one of the boyscouts who was watchful as an eagle struck him in the face with his pistol butt and knocked him down with six teeth beaten out of his mouth.Before the other Glandelinians could get the meaning of this,,the boyscout fired a alarm by firing his rifle twice, which brought six strong girl and boyscouts rushing into the tent two carrying ropes.What they then said to the Glandelinians the American could not understand but they were angry.The Glandelinians called Pukkin and John were used upon by three of the very girls and they tried to break through.Their struggles though not successful, infuriated them, and they all went to the ground.As Cheekelin lay in the one girlscout take a kettle of boiling [illegible] the eyes to put on his face unless he depleted.He shut his eyes and turned his head sideways and stopped fighting [illegible], and therefore did not get the water.They tied the wrist of every Glandelinian behind him, and then seated on the ground with feet bound together in front so they could jump the ropes.Then they [illegible] let [illegible] in doing this would sprain and [illegible] When the three Glandelinians were also seated upon and bound in like manner being badly beaten in the process for resisting the child soldiers.

After the Glandelinians had their hands tied behind their backs, roughly, and carefully and thoroughly searched [illegible] in search for more [illegible] weapons, [illegible] which looked suspicious to them from their pockets but found nothing.They asked one of the boyscouts who was not so much hurt to [illegible] done, and were told that they heard one of the fellows say that they were to be shot , although he was uncertain whether it would be in the morning or next day, as they were suspected to be [illegible], because a key with a metal Jack Evans initials was found on one of them.

Strangely enough instead of just then being released by the prospect of the ropes the fighter their minds upon that the child scouts would not [illegible] and quicker without doing [illegible] process which proved [illegible] to be decidedly unpleasant.There therefore was but one thing to do,take what [illegible] possible, without giving their little captors the satisfaction of seeing them weaken.They talked over [illegible] what would ever become of them.

As nearly as they could decide the actual fact would never be determined. The girl scouts could not listen to anything they had [illegible] their hands became numb because of the tightness of the [illegible] and the pain was the most little slave fire, but at such attempt they were struck in the face and knocked back to the ground. To the American they had not done anything, but he was closely watched just the same.

[illegible] Glandelinians were placed in the big tent they never, did know, what was [illegible] them.They were ordered outside.As they left the tent, they could see a couple of boyscouts with rifles standing guard [illegible] fire.The Glandelinians therefore could [illegible] by to each other, [illegible] they could see, the [illegible] firing squad which executed them.They were led a short distance to the left apparently being watched over selected spot to be shot.They were directed however to the small military tent, which they had not seen before. There they were thrown to the ground. Each back to back against a wide tent pole [illegible] were pressed about their bodies and arms and they were securely tied to the pole their wrists still bound in front of them.Then the crowd left them, [illegible] and armed soldiers [illegible] They felt sure they were [illegible] others, for the night and this brought up [illegible] unpleasant prospect, for were they let too many hours in that position with [illegible] the circulation in their hands absolutely stopped, by morning they might be forming [illegible]. And as they were in the hands of their fierce [illegible] girl and boyscouts who are usually inhuman to inhuman to Glandelinians, this might mean the loss of their hands or death, even though the hands were later released.The pain became excruciating. As they had been without food since they fled from the christian lines after the shooting of Mildred, they were weak and hoped the might [illegible] go into a faint, but it was probably well that they did not, for boy and girlscouts were continually entering and leaving the tents. One of the boyscouts really saved the American from the inconvience of being [illegible] brother.He was an older boy, who could speak a certain amount of English.He explained to the boyscout the real situation, that he was a friend, and served the christian army, but that the Glandelinians who had been removed from the tent, had stolen off with him because he witnessed a deed which the Glandelinians did not wish the christians to know of in case they were captured, and the reason too why they [illegible] in with knives in the tent.He then caught enough of the conversation to realize that the boyscout was telling the rest about him [illegible] emphasizing the fact that the foreigner had been made prisoner by the four Glandelinians. The hands of the Glandelinians had been finally released however.They gave the American a better coat, some milk, and some beans in a pan and bread and butter.They even brought him [illegible] cigarettes, which they had first taken from his pockets, put them into his mouth and lighted them for him.

Early next morning a young pretty girlscout officer whose name was Catherine [illegible] arrived, and had the Glandelinians brought before her.She looked over their papers and questioned them severely, especially about the key. The officer went through their kittbags only, confiscating field glasses, finding letters belonging to Mildred Jennings, compasses, and boy and girlscout instruments.Then the Glandelinians were coarsely told they must go back to the christian lines under [illegible].They pleaded they were [illegible], but she roughly told them that they lied, that [illegible] in the Glandelinians anywhere, that there was something very suspicious about them to in their escapade to [illegible] American girl [illegible] to come along with them by kidnapping, and that she [illegible] all, [illegible] in spite of the most dangerous [illegible] but [illegible] the [illegible] lee lines.

Then she went for the American, [illegible] him in [illegible] and had four more brutes [illegible] girlscouts of [illegible] Also she would see by his very [illegible] that he [illegible] was [illegible], and [illegible] of the Glandelinians, [illegible] and from [illegible] found in his pockets and which had been [illegible] Min [illegible] appeared to be [illegible] choice. All that put him in good, and which was the cause [illegible] not treated as prisoner but rather as [illegible] and [illegible] taken the Glandelinians out of the tent, to keep them away from him. Seeing the American passport and other papers which the American produced, she [illegible] for an interpeter.He asked [illegible] questions, really was satisfied with his answers, and ordered the American taken [illegible] to be given papers by which [illegible] to the christian lines.He asked to be sent under guard [illegible] this was [illegible] and in any route but for his own good, because of dreadful pill [illegible] was quickly refused.

For what the crime was, and for which he had been the Glandelinians do, the American felt positively sure that it would be a mortal sin, for him not to report the [illegible] the girlscout Catherine [illegible] through the interpeter for through her help he had been able to prove his identy.

He was brought before her again, and the interpeter asked;

"What ees eet that e se seegh to tell se Mees Kay.?"

"Do you know a good little girlscout by the name of Mildred Manning? who is a Vivianite?"

The boy gave a start;

"Wha, dy yes know, Her.Dhese ees my seester!"

"Your sister?"

"Indeedo dhese ees.Dhes ees van foin leedle girlscout and everbodie heem like her ver much.That ees she matter.Dhese ees your friend."I "very much and I'm sorry you are are brother, for I have bad news for you. Two of these Glandelinian prisoners you have shot her through a window in the back...in..the shoulder blade. or near it.I don't know whether they killed her or not, they grabbed me and carried me away too quick before I could do a thing."

The boy turned pale as white, and swayed and would have fallen had not two others suddenly come to his assistance.He finally recovered himself, and with tears in his eyes turned to the leader and there was a short long sentence of words from him and suddenly she rose to her feet looking white herself.

"The Glandelinians knew what I saw and that is why they captured me.They were going to stab me in the tent so I would not be able to tell anything"continued the American.

The poor boy who was Joe Manning was too grief stricken to be able to do anything more and he was led away,while another interpeter who had been called and told proceedings said to the American;

"Ze girlscout leader, she say, fix Glandelinian prisoners plenty. Say wee feee se general Evanoes, to whom se key belongs and,ha,ha,He weel feex se mayde any all do eet?"

"Only two of them, but the others were with them at the time?."

"Weel may are what se call se complicate in se deed for say were weese sem.Ha,ha feex sem plenty good. e We ought to shoot sem ourselves but we weel leave zem to se great general.Heem wi weel turn zem over to se Veevennoites and sen---ha ha, say weel weesh e say nevare been born."

The prisoners were brought before the girlscout.

The interpeter asked the American;

"Point to se vipeers who shoot se good leedle girlscout Mildreen Manning;"

The American did so, and how they scowled as they realized he had told it all.

Catherine [illegible] rose in a fury against them.

"you vipers, you cowardly black Mennakes in the grass"she screamed; You captured this merican, so he would not be able to tell what you did.We now know it all.You're assassins, and you'll face the wrath of the Vivianites for it.And if she dies, you'll die the same minutes. Take the vipers away.I don't want them in my presence again. See to it their hands are tied again and place extra guards over them."

Catherine Lee decided therefore to go immediately to the christian [illegible] with the prisoners, and to take the shortest and best practicable route, and to get there as quickly as possible. The whole troop soon learned who the prisoners were, and there was gloom among them all, for who amongst these scouts were not acquainted with Wilfred [illegible]. It was as if a curtain of gloomi gloomy forbodings had come over them, and many were tempted to steall the Glandolinians from their tent, and lynch them then and there.

Tomas Halstead of course as we wish the reader to know was not by much a man as his father. At least that is what he did his best to keep away from. Yet to monkey with any girl or boy scouts, no matter if whether they're from the tiniest jungers to the Home guards is like eating coals of fire and drinking gasoline down afterwards. He did not even dare to think of a fight with any of them when there is any decent way out of it, and too he was not aching for the glory that is to be sudden untimely and undone death. And there was no more kind of child scouts that any of the glandolinians dreaded, than the Wivlanites and the Standard regiments because they were the worst to them of all the Prescott rangers.

And the Standard in fact were the Wivlanites. So the more he thought of the morning and the more it came to his mind the ill was a real fact, and not a joke played on him by somebody else, the more he bothered his head about it before it fell asleep like that [illegible]. Yet even though a wicked Glandolinian [illegible] good [illegible] of grit that was equal to that of the bravest of mortals. Though in the morning [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

For a few moments the revenue officer was silent.Then he looked round, to say to his b"ther the lieutenant;

"George, this warning mess, message makes me think the Island gang of childsdouts, and the leader called Camille Jokson have watching spies and agents even within our ranks.Who can tell amongst our own girlscouts that there isn't Vivianites and others among amongst them.But to detect them is always utterly impossible.Now you catch your Julio Callio vegon train for General Purgatorians headquarters all right but be careful that you are not waylaid by any disguised little vivianites.If you are you'll not be able to escape it all. Why I s see wh, not go by boat. Halstead can you not take the Gunboat through to Julio Callio."

"Yes sir I know the river shore on both sides well."

"Then George, on to go down through the office, inform the telegraph operator that you'll be gone a few days on a trip north and that you are on a furlough.Of course he'll be able but it'll show your child dcoute off of your trail.Tell him you are going to start at once in your s boat,get all other s here to the pier know the same thing, and in form all your boy nd lieuons [illegible] if [illegible] do it carefully.

Then in the unknown little temples are watching, they'll think we're [illegible] out of the [illegible] will be obeying the strange message.Halstead and Jo friend can [illegible] back, we will [illegible] along in these waters after dark..."""" ex

So fired steps of that plan were accordingly followed out.Then they reached the pier they found the boy soldier Joe D Darnell aboard the "Joan Of Arcbeam....."

"Ok, ready for a cruise"Joe." was called out."We're going along the coast."

"For how long?"queried Dharonia.

"Can't tell old Cock come back."Halstead.There were many reasons Glandelinian be and disguise on the pier.Tom hoped that one or two of the natives might be listening on behalf of the unknown enemy, but strange to him and unknown to him, the generals plan had been overheard and would be allowed to frustrate it if possible.

It may be said that Devil himself the old pilot, scowled at the [illegible] child meaning of rather"Look out, we'll have news."

Quickly enough the "Joan Sunbeam" was off.As they sped along from in [illegible] Tom and Joe [illegible] happened, and [illegible] and plotted for both of them.

"Gee, I couldn't be h[illegible]"old Joe, his eyes shining shining at the prospect of real [illegible]

Callio was made [illegible] without mishap or trouble, and after the[illegible] had come ashore,the [illegible] and fresh water tanks were filled. Food supplies and plenty more of munition were taken aboard.Then they sailed,"The Sunbeam"crew, and the revenue officer.It was late in the afternoon, when they sped out of Julio Callios river harbor.With the [illegible] of the night came on dark and misty, the sky red and [illegible] with distant fires,though there was no smoke fog. And it looked as if[illegible] conflagration was brewing.They were still a few miles south of the island.The electric port and the starboard lights were burning, and Tom climbed aloft with masthead lantern.Tom suddenly switched on the searchlight to pick up Julio Callio.

"Don't do that"one quietly from General Princeton.

Tom flashed [illegible] him inquiringly.

"Put out your sidelights and haul down that masthead light also."added the General.

"Not much"snorted Tom emphatically;"then added more quietly"I'm sorry General but I cannot obey your od orders on that.It's against the law to run in these navigable waters without proper lights at night.And we might be run down by a bigger boat."

"So"smiled the general."Daveon hold, the lantren closer please."

By the light he wrote rapidly on a big pad that he drew from a pocket. "Give the wheel to [illegible]aw Dandonia captian, and we,d this,"

Indeed by the light of the lantren Tom read these words;

"Captian Thomas Halstead is hereby [illegible]uthorized and ordered to run whatever whatever craft he operates without lights as much as he may be directed by the undersigned on this night."

It was dated and signed by general Princeton with his official title. That's a perfectly legal order from the War [illegible]epartment of Glandelin which can issue such an order in all Glandelinian waters. "The general assured the young Glandelinian soldier."Now out with the lights we'll [illegible] stand with you Halstead,and We'll both use our sharp eyes in the place of lights."

"It feels sort of [illegible]eanny to be running along in the dark like this but then those on shore can't see us either."complained [illegible]om good humoredly. "It makes me feel like a smuggler or thief in the night, on a pirate."

"It's absolutely absolutely necessary though if we want to do our work right in the dark."g replied general. Princeton."On a night like this and with a sunboart the color of the "Joan Sunbeam" we won't be visible at much distance without lights, and too if we had the lights on, they might draw fire on us from both sides." And too we can get close to the mysterious island without betraying our presence, provided the moon and stars don't come out behind the great clouds of smoke.....

"If the chugging of our engine din't betray us."om observed, as he noticed qu r queer strange colored lig lights on the island.

"Can't that be silenced."

"Why if we run along at six. smiles,I don't believe the engine would make much n oise enough to be heard even a quarter of a mile away." Tom answered.

"Let's slow the engine down then, and let me listen."

"Tom obeyed.The revenue officer was delighted.

"If you are right Halstead.The noise of the engine wouldn't be heard over the noises of the water at any real distance distance.All right.Now put on more speed speed until we get near the island.Then slow down at least at a five mile gait."

"And where to?"inquired the youthful gunboat skipper.

"To due north of that strange inland of yours.Come to a stop a little more than half a mile from the island.That being done you,Youll lie to while I take the tender and you ashore. you'll stay about where you stop until I return."

"You're going ashore on that dangerous island?"asked Tom with a start.

"Just that."

"Alone?"

"Yes Halstead, and Halstead, should any pirating stumper by chance [illegible]e aboard you hide I'm gone, you'll have your pistols to use."

Halstead gave a slight shiver.He began to have a notion of the eerie environment of the lights work.It shoot child's scouts was a dangerous short [illegible] of business. They usually get you first.

"I'll make haste to get ashore and return to you by half an hour before daylight."continued the revenue agent general."All right,take me on.But if I shall to come back then get away before daylight gets the[illegible] to [illegible] Callio, and wait word from me."

"But I hope you o won't have bad luck that to some others who have come ashore on that island, and vanished for good and all."Latter [illegible]on gloomily.But the general merely smiled in a way that showed his fine white teeth. being at such short speed it took them a long while to reach the point ordered nearly of the "Joan Sunbeam." Then at last they drove to, the general lowered himself into the tender and were away.The two soldier boys watchedtillll the little boat was lost to sight in the darkness. Then Tom and joe(go and blow) looked at each other, but where were they to blame because little silver rain streaks on face, of each. As the minutes dragged slowly by the murkiness of the blackness of the night, and the glare of fires increased.The sky in the distance was covered with clouds of smoke having the shape and color of immense cyclone clouds, and the under part of these clouds [illegible]e so aglare as to appear molten.and at times flashes as if from lightning [illegible] the clouds [illegible] exploding shells. Tom frequently held his watch close to his face to read the time.

"It seems like hours passing."he muttered to Joe, who was seated on the deckhouse.. just barely creeping, the engine all but reluctant"the Joan Sunbeam- ran a little distance, then returned, keeping always a close to the spot where General Princeton had left them.

"I wonder what onearth he's doing over there"mused Halstead, peering at the barely discernible island as the strange colored lights on its [illegible] skyline had disappeared suddenly.

"And I wonder what's happening to General over there,even the lights went out."added Joe thereto.I don't like the notion that there is [illegible] disaster over there.It's an awful place for any one to go on such a night."

The minutes finally went into hours, but the Glandelinian General did not come back.Nor had anyone come to the ships bucky, engineers, [illegible] pile back against the rail, seeking to [illegible]atch and recover the hour of midnight, when there came a faint far away, shot or sound like one that made the young Glandelinian skipper fairly jump up in surprise.

"Joe did ye hear that?"he demanded sharply.

"Eh, what."queried Dawsonia, yawning himself and leaving up. "It sounded like a rifle shot over on the island."

"Have you strowning a bitt?"asked Joe suspiciously.

"Not sir.Not a bit of it.I'm sure I heard a rifle shot."

"We don't hear any others."answered Dawsonia."There can't be a real fight going on then?"

"If General Princeton was the victim of some dangerous child scouts, there might be no need of [illegible]ccess shot."said Tom uneasily.

They [illegible]ndered ten minutes at least for another shot, and then gave it up.But nevertheless the [illegible] suspense was tearing on the young Glandelinian soldiers.. They would have been much better satisfied, to be over there on the island, knowing just what was happening...2.2.2 Joes sleepiness having vanished, that Glandelinian soldier boy, stood beside Tom after Both were now keeping their eyes open, and their ears trained for anything that might develope. It was a little after two o'clock in the morning, and they were moving at a snails pace east, when Joe suddenly clutched at the rail, leaning far out to peer toard the island.

"What do you see?" demanded Tom.

"Something floating on the [illegible] the water." rejoined Dawsonia.

Tom took a swift look, then gradually brought the bow of the sunboat [illegible] about so as to head close to the object.Both boy soldiers were feeling a [illegible] creepy.

"Well goodness gracious"Universe Dawsonia at last."It's only a robot!"

"Why it looks like [illegible] to me."returned Tom circling closer. "And it's bottom up too."

They ran in close enough now to enable Joe to learn fat over and catch the hook against the over turned boat.

"It's ... tender."exclaimed Halstead."Joe there's some mystery, here. We have got to know right, quick what it all means"

Kicking the lever control with one foot, to stop the engine altogether, Tom lent a hand to his chum.Between them they got the small light boat fairly alongside, and presently managed to right it.The oars were missing, but the row locks were fast inplace.. The two young Clandelinians stared at each other, each with an increasing feeling of awe.

"Of course"protested Joe hoarsely"this doesn't prove that general Princeton has been killed.It doesn't show that even anything more has happened to him.The boat through some accident might have become adrift"But-oh dear.

"It looks like something is wrong."retorted Tom stoutly."It looks as though matters couldn't be worse.Say-------quit here...."""Quick!!!!

Halstead ran nimbly aft.In a secret place under neath the standing room was an extra pair of short oars.These he secured and returned.

"Bring the tender alongside."he directed."I'm going ashore."

"Gee too!"inquired Jeremiah eagerly.

"Well that doesn't seem hardly likely does itlike can't exactly abandon Clandelinian cruising gunboat to float along until its captured or wrecked by those little curs."retorted Halstead as he lowered himself over the side."Now see here Joe if I'm not back after a quarter of three you lit up a blow speedget out of sight before daylight comes in and get a squadron of ships teeming with men over to this island and have them attack it. You know General Princeton didn't want the boat visible from the island.So don't forget."

"But you--if I have to leave you behind?"objected Joe.

"In that case you'll have to leave it to me to hide myself and the boat, and get over to the mainland to morrow night.But very likely" he added"I'll meet General Princeton, and then I'll have his orders.Now I've got to shove off and hustle."

"Good bye good luck and take care of yourself."called Joe in a low but wistful voice, for these two chums were very fond of each other.

Tom bent to the oars, pulling away with strong strokes, and as long once as he could take.As he glanced behind him over his shoulders he saw the island gradually growing bigger and nearer.At last he paused to listen and look about.When he had made up his mind where to land he rowed in very close.The bottom of the boat rasped over a sunken rock but this danger was passed in safety.Tom beached the boat quickly and leaped ashore.

"I'll cruise about a bit.he thought."Then if I find it all safe and quiet about here, I'll haul the tender up and hide her in the bushes."

It was so dark here that the youthful Clandelinian soldier had need of his keenest sight as he tried to make his way in over the large river island.At this point there lay a flat stretch inland for quite a distance.Tom prowled slowly past the big pine trees, his heart beating faster than he liked.It seemed too as if though the racket that making that organ was making was enough to betray him.How still and gloomy it was, and if there were supposed to be child scouts on the island there was not even a sign of any of their guards. At some little natural sound of the night,Tom felt his flesh creep.He wondered if his hair were now standing up straight. Then he went stealthily past a big mostly shaped pine tree.Just at this instant Tom gave a violent start.

He felt rather than saw a half a dozen small childish shadows leap out at him.Crack.Biff.Crack. Swat Thud. Socko. "Flat to the ground went Tom face downward. down ard. It had all been done in a breath.Now it seemed that nearly half a score fair I child dish knees held him down, while others seemed to have a firm grasp of his shoulder blade.The Clandelinian soldier was absolutely pinned, helpless for though he knew they were only mere "kids"the had him, one of them seemed to be even stronger than he was. He could not stir, and would not cry out as it would not do a world of good.Then he felt his right arm being roughly seized and forcibly bent behind his back by more than a pair of hands. It was held in place by those grinding knees upon it, him.The left arm followed.Then one of those little captors was soon lashing his wrists together with the speed and skill of an old sailor.

Tank.Tom came to his feet most unceremoniously, dragged by those half dozen strong pairs of children so quickly that it literally made his teeth strike against each other. In another moment he was being hurried forward before them and being prodded by bayonets.Then forward and down on his face he flopped again.

"Get up."A vicious childish voice commanded very shrilly."Get up and stand still."

"He obeyed.

"And don't dare run or you'll get a score of bullets into you.Understand boy."came the girls voice again.

Tom didn't even think of trying to run, it would plainly be suicide. And all this had been done in terrifying silence.The boy had not even an actual look at one of his captors.There were however two other motives in this game, a big coarse handkerchief, a few times folded was suddenly drawn over his eyes and knot fast.

"Follow us.March"the commanded.

He did so for what seemed about ten minutes and he wondered if he wasn't making a circle of the island.

"Halt"came the command.

And he obeyed at once. Through the folds of the cloth over hiseyes Halstead saw the flicker of a match uncertainly.Then the strong fumes of a pine knott torch assailed the boys nostrils...

"Now I guess you are our own prat prey,Clandelinian"commenced the captor in a low voice, but the sound was like that of the cry cry of a distant bird."And you can right now begin to forget your part life and start a new life with us---all except what we want to know, and we see you're a Clandelinian, and probably a spy."

It had all indeed taken place at such terrific speed that the young Clandelinian skipper was still all ina whirl. For the first few moments he could realize only that he had fallen into the "clutches"of these dangerous Vivianite, if not other kind of child scouts, who if they found any evidence against him of being a spy would not show him the least mercy.Then the wonder came to him as to whether the general had fallen it into the same sort of a trap.

"What brought you on our signal island to night?"demanded the low but shrill girlish voice.

That brought the young Clandelinian soldier more to his senses.

"What brought me here to night?"he repeated."Why my feet did."

"Once upon a time a scouts we scouts did a lot of foolish work to Clandelinian vipers like you,"retorted the unknown girlscout still more savagely.."It was b because he tried to give me funny answers."

"I'm not giving you any funny answers."

"Well it sounded like it. I suppose you may or may not know whom have made you prisoner prisoners?"

"The vivianites."

"No we're the Standard girl and boyscouts.The vivianites are not in this location at all.Now are you doing here to night?"

"What am I doing on this island?"Tom repeated."I become to me you boy and girlscouts are in a far better situation to know about that than I am.and I don't see anything at all strange and funny in this situation all at all.And if there is any fun to it,then you child scouts who ever you are are hogging all of it.put enjoy yourself.!------"

A stinging slash of the whip on Tom face was the answer.

"Now see here Clandelinian boy soldier I'm not going to stand for any nonsense."came the warning sharp and quick."You have been prowling around this island on the launch or gunboat to night, and you have been here twice or no before. If you're not a spy what I in the world are you doing it for."

"Why I've been forced to cruise around here,"Tom answered,"Because I'm hired to run that big gunboat for the owner.He sure took quite a fancy to this island not knowing there is any one on it?"

"Indeed, and why?"came the question, sharp edged. as a knife.

"That is something I cannot tell you"protested. Tom. "One of the lieutenants hired me to not as skipper on his ornormous new gunboat.He takes a good notion to cruise about an island that for some good reason attracts his fancy,and do you think he would go ahead and tell me his reasons which is none none of my business.The only thing I'm hired for now is because he leads."

"Stop it" came the ugly order. "I don't want to hear any line line of oration or speach from any of you Clandelinian vipers for any steering steering off the course.and besides we don't give a hang what you want to know whats on this island, there's nothing for your inquisitive little complexes to find out anyhow.but we know many of you Clandelinians are always up to some trick or other,and since a bunch of your cronies but the vivianite girlscout Mildred Manning, we're laying for the whole bunch of you to trap you right here. You can answer a every question that I am asking,and believe me you're going to do it and how for if you don't ,well you'll go the way that some other crazy Clandelinian fools have maybe some."

That threat though a trees one, somewhat vague though it was made Tom's blood flush once more.There could be no mistaking, the desperate fury of this unknown Standard girlscout girl officer whatever she was.

There was silence for a moment right after which some slightly sharply trained ears made him feel sure that some very low whispering was going on not far away.Then there must be some other Standard girl or boyscout leaders present, directing this early examination. There was a sop beside the Clandelinian boy soldier again.

"Quick". yelled the youthful skipper in spite of himself himself for some thing pointed and sharp, like a big pin or a hatpin had been jamb jabbed into his left arm.

"It is not necessary for you to go ahead and take such a fuss about a little thing like that."Joined in unknown girlscout."Why don't even a taste of what is coming your way if you don't loosen up and you come to give me real sensible answers to the questions we apply to you. now------"

That last word was followed by another and deeper jab in the left self this time, and though this time on hearing a to repress all but a low groan he couldn't help jumping just he cried.

"One was that Clandelinian general that landed here to night?"persisted the girlscout.

"I don't know!"

"Maybe you do and maybe you don't Clandelinians tell lies till they're black in the face.If you don't know who he was, what is he doing here.?"

The question gave the soldier boy such an inward scare that for the instant he forgoet to attempt any answer.Anyway that question told him was what he wanted more than anything else in the world to know, that these standard child scouts outside island and at least seen heard of captain the Clandelinian cruiser officer.If only they would give him more time so but had befallen the Governments servant.

"I don't know what he was doing here."

"Well what's his name?"insisted the questioner.
"I don't know."
"What's his name?"repeated the girlscout more severely.
"I'll---I'll---"stammered the young glandelinian skipper."It pollar---re not t
t ellAre I have the name on the tip of my tongue on instant ego.."
"What in the world is he then!"X came the stiff demand.
"I don't---I know what he is.I know he's a general,and that is all."
lied the glandelinian skipper.
"How did he happen to be cruising in our local then?"
"Why he's some relative of the mother,I believe."Tom replied with such an
air of candor that it seemed to produce some effect upon the questioner.
"But what was he doing on the gunboat and he had to come here on
this island---in the dead of the night."
That says the glandelinian officer somewhat clearer.If Princeton is gone
there can be in the world,if his province has not been deserted and if
in the dead of the night, then it was wholly likely that many man
like the General had learned much about the island and the strange
regiment of students scouts who in numbers ten to one outnumber the way
the gunboat, if we had evidence of it, had been captured etc.
But if General Princeton had only escaped, then he might have carried
away with him information enough to close up the islands entirely.Yet
that hope dimly
to be pinning much for the
revenge against me."
"Here we have little girlscout of the Quindelan regiments of Stand
ards"pronounced Tom,"you and your followers have lost the ship and over
me only enough. I have not the least doubt in the world,as soon as you and
your girlscout followers get to discover you have also lost me also
and to me, don't you suppose I'd much rather have been
here? We are trying to with one question another mother, about the
business of missing officers from the regiments some reason or other are not
likely to tell me about their plans finding, and the like.You've got
nearly a fearfully fast place, and you made foolish enough I think I
wouldn't get myself out of it if I could."
All this the glandelinian soldier uttered as convincingly as he could
trying with all the heart to impress upon unknown to board girlscout,
that he the was a prisoner of war rather than a spy.
fierceness against glandelinians.Here was another prisoner,Tom hoped that
his argument must be once more. Big rifle with one the idea who
was in position to the investigation.Finally,the childish voice
stopped back to his side.
"Now see here boy soldier."from the child scout I understand well enough
more than anything else, that you've got plenty of pride, all you
glandelinians seem to have no matter how wicked or bad a thing you did that
you are always I have to be proud of, but that won't gain you
anything.Now tell all of your fool things in the future himself, and
that isn't what I want or will be satisfied to accept as goodness
concerns and nothing in all to the sky.If you don't get
through it is bad."
"Well,"pronounced Tom,he tried to make his voice sound more cheerful in
the brave effort to deceive the girlscout,"your into the belief that
he can a way out of the trouble now.
"Will you give be my word honest to goodness answers then?"
"Goodness sake,from you think I am not only too anxious?"sneered
Tom."I'm in a hurry to get out of here,now!" you please leave
me something to think, and I can use my own knowledges
instead of plying me with questions about something I won't know!"lied
the young skipper.
"Now you are playing the fool with me again."came the shrill tones."
"Telling all those lies will get you boy deeper into trouble, instead
of getting out of it."
"Now see here girlscout."pleaded Tom with all the dignity in his
voice that he could put there."you are making up a lot of strange
impossible to be answered questions,let you don't want me to make up
the answers.I know you don."
"I told you the kind of answers I want."came the coldest prayful
reply."I know that you and your followers, one which was another boy and
a girl with you"were on this island yesterday.You came here to night
with a man, and another young upstart in the boat,he remained in the
boat and you came ashore.now there's something suspicious in that."
Tough as the unknown was, there was patience mingled with the note of
warning."
"Good night"muttered the boy, a one shudder running through him."now
please be kind enough to tell me a sensible question, and make it on
one that a boy who is merely working for some one else will be likely
to know how to answer.""""AA
"Well why has your big gunboat been cruising about our
mysterious, island and decks by night and day?If you don't answer to that
you are then a spy and---"It isn't my gunboat Miss---began the glandelinian
boys soldier protestingly!
"Stop lying to me"raged his girlscout captor.
"I it isn't my gunboat"persisted Halstead tenaciously"nd I didn't
give the orders.My orders came from the lieutenant, and I only obeyed them.
s it is my duty."
"Why is the lieutenant cruising about here night and then day and
again on us, then?"
"He isn't going any such thing to night."
"He isn't?Well where is he then?"
"I took him to general Purgatorians headquarters this morning!"
"Was he going any further?"
"No."

"You lie.He was going further.I overheard his conversation with you."
"Gotta Catherine, I think."
"Don't you know for sure?"
"He said he was going to Gotta Catherine.That's all I do know about his
movements to day."
"This is not to say, this is to night.When is the lieutenant coming
back, and what is he doing at Julio Calio and Norma Catherine.Between
our islands I suppose."?
"Honestly don't know."Tom made reply.
All of those answers halstead felt that he had kept all in
the bounds of what it could do no harm to tell, whether he told lies or
not, not for General Princeton or his brother themselves had
taken pains to circulate this information at the moment,but she knew that
the soldier boy was pretty telling like so well to the truth, and
therefore there was a note of triumph in her voice as she now shot
in suddenly what;;;
"If your lieutenant he was, why did you come on this island, and
at night. If you came at day it wouldn't look so suspicious."
"He left me at the order of the brother of his."
"The Glandelinian General , asked you about---the one who landed here
to night."?"?!!..!
"Yes I imagine so."answered Halstead"That is if he really did succeed
in landing on this island."
"Then you did not come ashore with him?"insisted the unknown girlscout.
"He"answered Tom promptly and honestly this time."
"When did you land?"
"Just when you jumped on me and carried me to the ground."
"You are mistaken.I didn't jump on you or carry you to the ground.
It was seven of us boy and girlscout who did startled I jumped on you,
believe me I'd been rougher with you."
From the way she cross examined, the captor might, had she been
grown up man or woman have made a good legal lawyer. For her next
question came fiercely and with the effect of a good trap.
"If you did bring a Glandelinian soldier, know why the general
came on this island so night."
"He said he had heard a good deal about this island being full of
the ghosts of dead murdered christian children, and child scouts who had
been killed in fights, and he wanted to make the trip by night."Tom
rejoined."This was also wholly the truth in one way, especially about
the lieutenant,for Glandelinians are superstitious, though it gave the
girlscout no information worth anything.
"How come on, come on, why did he want to see the island,that
reason did the general really give.Ghosts on this island.Why the" idea
of such a crazy idea.What do we look like.Tramp.? I suppose if you
heard the cry of a robin you'd run ashame you'll say you saw a ghost.
Come out with the truth for right here boy is where you can save
yourself by telling the truth."
"And right here,protested Tom"is where you begin again to suppose that
military officers who give me their orders, also tell me their reasons,
you forget it seems to me that I'm only a buck Handler, employed only a
few weeks by officers I'm very likely never to see again after this
trip or so."
"Now you're trying to fool me again,but you can't put off the trail
like that."warned the unknown girl in an ugly shrill voice."I understand
what I want to know, and I know too that you know a great deal more
than you'll willing to part with, for one of my records saw you show
that piece of map to the General,and his brother,and also saw you
produce that package that one of the Princeton leaders sent you in
order to keep you away from this island.he sent the complaint
of your ruse to her, and she sent that warning message.I've been
patient with you, because its only that you're a Glandelinian boy soldier
if not a scout, as you don't uniform like a Glandelinian boyscout.but
from this minute you've got to begin telling me all you know.Do you
understand or would you rather take the chance of a show of torture
and tortured as badly as I know how it is to be done."
"And you call yourselves christian do ne, and sore. Glandelinians."
"We've never had the idea of calling ourselves christian dogs. and don't
you even to torture the children when you have on in our power. If you
want to get out of it tell me all you know."
"I've told you all I know"
"All right George,Do your work."
Suddenly the boy felt a big rough hand grip him by the right arm
a little way below the shoulder, and that big hand began to press like
a vise.At first mingled merely a tingle, but as the pressure and
pain increased wordily, he began to groan in the breath sharply between
his teeth.Still the human vise pressed in against the muscle of
his arm still it seemed as if human endurance could go no further.
"O---o-o-o-o-oh my-----" screamed the boy when the
pain got past the last notch of endurance there plenty of tears
in his eyes too.But the man who ever he was did not ease his pressure
but still increased.
"Now see now tell her what she wants to know"he commanded with grim
encouragement."After a while you'll feel more like talking I guess.This
is what we call grilling.You Glandelinians do lots to the vivian Girls
far worse than this when they're your prisoners to make them tell things.
See if you can be as stubborn as they are.Anytime, you do start to give
information let me know."

"Shoh, haven't I been telling you all I know?"Purrmud Tom."But ---------search on indeed indeed warm bent on driving me out of---ugh ------my head with pain. Ow."

There indeed for even this Clandelirian boy soldier hardly have been a stronger test of the young [illegible] captain's wit and nerve.We have escaped further deserved infliction of that fearful pain the boy soldier could sound have [illegible] presence---except what he really knew about the expedition, and the honor he held [illegible] that he could be [illegible] information on even the child accepts on [illegible] had so often heard of could be finally [illegible] presence of [illegible] escaped, the hand holding [illegible] [illegible] "Backwards" [illegible].

"I have [illegible] for [illegible]." [illegible] answer. [illegible] [illegible] you commanded [illegible] could have continued, [illegible] stated. [illegible] talk to you [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

...on I could take you to the river bench if you wanted to go."
"I don't want to, there's no body to play with, and it's no fun all by myself, and we might get fired on by those Glandelinians."
"I'm over on that condition, I'm not so anxious to go myself, I only suggested it, because I thought it might cheer you."
"Amos me, when Mildred was shot.It can't be true."said Susan. There was a short pause.Susan drew herself back and forth in the hammock but took great care not to scrape her shoes against the piazza floor, for she indeed was a girl more careful of everything she did than ever it would have been right to be.She was very careful.Ladys went steadily on with her work. Then Susan asked a question.
"Ladys,a how many days is it in which Mildred was shot and wounded?"
"It'll be three days on Monday, and to-days Friday."
"Then in nb out three days. Isn't it.I heard pretty doctor Henry ...ll pay that on I was complicated with her, or suspected to be in her work, even though I'm not, the Glandelinians would like to get me too."
"Yes that is true,and we hoped that you have escaped this time.You ...ught to be very thankful that they didn't get you."
"I'd like to see those vipers try and get me"said Susan very defiantly and her eyes flashing."I'd like to see them try and even capture me, and I'd make myself scarlet fever to them."
"Susan Dine Susan."Ladys actually put down the stocking she was darning, in her horror and disapproval.
"I do defy them,"Susan went on rather pleased than otherwise by the sight of Ladys shocked face."I thinkit would be very interesting to kill the boy and girlscouts here to learn that I had fought it out with a squadron of Landelinian soldiers and shot many of them, and then have every one looking upon me with seriously, instead of worrying about me.....
"You don't know what you are talking about"said Ladys scornfully and she picked up her stocking again. Now when Ladys spoke in that tone she merely supposed all that was most treasonable and disagreeable in Susan nature..he was really very unhappy bout Mildred,who she knew was seriously wound and dangerously wounded, more unhappy than any one, least of all Ladys suspected. It was this very unhappiness which had made her so much more difficult to manage during the last few days, but no one not even her father, quite realized this fact, and to Ladys her conduct had appeared alittle short of spiteful because Mildred had been wounded, for Susan was unfortunately for herself one of these proud sensitive children, he always find it almost an impossibility to express their deepest feelings..
"I do defy them."she began again, after a moments pause, and she gave the hammock another vicious push as she so spoke."I do wish I had it out with them, when everybody would soon believe I'm not a coward, just because I ran away from General Evans, and I should be very important to all boy and girlscouts after that.I want to be a girlscout officer."
"And how about the pain of being wounded?"
"I don't believe I should mind it if I did it for the Christian cause"she said,"both if every body among the girlscouts and others petted petted, and was worried about me.I should love to wake up and see people especially child scouts standing about my bed, looking at me, mournfully solemn and talking in whispers of how great a heroine I have been.I know the way it happened when boy and girlscouts were wounded. Even papa would bend over me, and ask me if I felt a little better, and tell me I'm to counted any more, and I would be pleased if he would have told me I hot down many Glandelinians, especially some of their officers, and even then I would be pleased to ask him."
"Miss Susan, you are without exception becoming, the most heartless child I've ever seen in my life"exclaimed Ladys her county stock of patience quite exhausted by this last speech of her charges.I don't know what makes you hate the Glandelinians so.I see myself of course I must confess, but not that far. you ought to have seen Daisy Vivian when her sister Catherine had been wounded by several enemy shots.It was pitiful to see her, such a pretty little princess, who an interest in anything her and distressed, who couldn't ...e an interest in anything and every night and morning she used to say a little prayer of her own accord with her own sisters, asking, god to make not that little sister well again, and have passed safe for the recovery, and love becomes too."
Perhaps Ladys had stopped to think about it, she might have realized the fact that Susan too had not taken very much interest in things ...ut sitting in the part three days, but she was so last Ladys was not giving a thinking very much about her little charges feeling.."
"I hate to hear about the Vivian Girls being wounded all the time."he remarked Susan giving the hammock a f ...n push."I don't care what they were doing the Glandelinians have ...e no right to even touch them. They're nasty stuck up pigs, every one of them, anyway, papa said so.They can't fight a fair square battle if they do it treacherous acts.I don't care what people and scientists think or say,I know. The whole conception of Christmas was the acts of Glandelinian vandals.e ...e Vivian Girls."
"Did your papa ever see the Vivian Girls."
"I told you that you often had before, and then I assure you I'm sure that they are the prettiest children in the world, he ...ll the children think they are the prettiest children in the world, he ...ught and said, he'd be happy if they were my nieces, so there."

Ladys looked surprised and ...ased at this remark, but before she could reply, Susan make an, more remark, to which Ladys was pained to ...ar, as she saw all girlscouts, looking unusually grave and solemn came up the steps and into the piazza.
"Thompson just came back from headquarters.The soldiers ...ere ordered to get back to their quarters.The soldiers ...ere ordered to get back to their quarters.The soldiers ...ere ordered to get back to their qu

o f horrible dirty and ticked bu woman had taken the Vivian
girls to the Clandelinian encampme with the purpose to steal as
clover,e kept them in the clandelinian encampments all night trying
to see all them but could not because they wouldn't or could not
pay the price she demanded for themAt last when finally a clandelinian
offered to buy them, she had gone on what seemed to be a wild
Discovery, and had taken the Vivian girls out into the company street,
and old them to go home all by themselves, took all their good clothes
from them, and made them put on rags, and the little girls had apparently
got lost, untill at last a popped up somewhere as if from
the ground, had brought them back to the christian lines in rags, and
so dirty that hardly their own best friends scarcely recognized them.The
beggar woman never heard was none other than redoubt friend
of theirs Sallor Keating.All this was a perfect farce,all in all this
pretense of trying to sell them. and then chasing them from the camp
in a "terrible drunk" he and they had secured much valuable information
from many clandelinian generals, and caused them disaster in the battle
that soon came. Susan did not think she would enjoy being a spy; but
it would just be fun to slip near a clandelinian encampment an hear wh
she could do, and, if she had the chance to give the enemy a good
fright.Of course she would come back before dark was home, and too she
could ask permission to go, though one wouldn't say she was going near
the enemy.and even if she was wounded by the enemy--well what did it
matter.It would be doing a good act for the christian cause.Nothing seemed
to matter very much just now when her heart was aching so.If people thou
as matter very much just now when her heart was aching so.If people thou
thought she was heartless against the clandelinians, why she might as well
go and be hanged and have some fun at their own expense.She heard
because of the lonesomness of the clandelinians and their cruel and unholy
cause, it was not sinful to shoot down clandelinian soldiers, but a sin
not to do so when the opportunity presented itself. The barrack stopped
swaying, and woman jumped out/

Her heart was beating very fast, but she had made up her mind.
All clandelinian soldiers no matter who they were, should be fought
as lesson not to give an children behind their backs, whether they wear
uniform or not.The Clandelinians soon would find that they couldn't hoot
down little girlscouts and not expect their friend to retaliate.and besides
Susan too was a crack shot at a rifle or pistol having learned that two
years ago.she went into the hall, and took down her shade hat from the
peg. Then she came out again, aking a cartridge belt, and automatic
fifty four cartridge revolver with her, put on the belt, and placed the
gun in its holster, and then closed the screen door softly behind her.The
next moment she was walking briskly down the path in the direction
of the Nobody except child scouts saw her, and knowing her they did
not pay any attention except to say hello and other salutations of
greeting which she answered.

Poor Jessie of course was indulging in a good hearty cry up
in the nursery, and all the servants in the barracks were all in the
back room. When she reached the main road, a party of officers in purple
were riding forward, and fearing they would question or stop her, Susan
paused for a moment, uncertain in which direction to turn.
"I won't go to the river shore"she decided, "A large party of clandelinian
officers would come at me in too many numbers for me to fight. I guess
I'll go up into those woods yonder, it's nice and cool there, and I
know the way perfectly.If clandelinians come at me there, I'll play
a hidden game with them. And they won't forget it in a hurry."

For ten minutes she walked on steadily, without stopping, and then she
began to feel rather warm, and very tired.The sun itself did
not really radiate any heat at all, but it was nevertheless like an
August afternoon in Hottest Africa. She paused for a moment feeling half
inclined to turn back and leave the clandelinians unmolested. then
she caught a glimpse of a party of clandelinian cavalry had passed
a little farther. Several squadrons of clandelinian cavalry had passed
her on the road, who had stopped and questioned her, and who had allowed
her to go on as she gave satisfactory answers, but there was no one
coming upon them whom she knew... and too it was much cooler and
pleasanter in the woods.she walked along a shady pathfor some little
distance, and then sat down on a long moss covered tree trunk to
rest. She hoped however that gladys would not too soon discover her
absence, and begin to worry about her, and too she did not want to stay
away very long, only just long enough to see a party or so of
clandelinians if possible, and prove that she was not afraid
of them no matter how fierce they were.
he would try and give the clandelinians a good fright.Then she
would return and walk quietly into the house(mouse), and then—well it
didn't matter much, she would be scolded of course for going off without
saying anything, perhaps punished, but she would certainly tell Ruth how
gladys had called her heartless, and how she had proved she was heartless
by giving the clandelinians a scare And then all at once before she at
all realizedthat what she was doing,, Susan found herself crying—cry as
crying as if her heart would break.

A slight rustling in the bush n near by, caused her to turn
her head swiftly.It was very still in the woods, she was sure
there was not single human being anywhere about. he listened intently for
moment but all was quiet again..

"I guess I'll go home before christian soldiers come"she said to
herself, rising rather hurriedly from her seat, and feeling a little
nervous and uncomfortable, for she felt she would not be able to
explain to them why she had went out here . She had not taken more
than steps, however she had heard it again, that same
rustling sound only this time it sounded much nearer. The little
girls heart began to beat very fast indeed, .

"There's some christian soldiers there I'm afraid"she cried p speaking
out 'loud in her sudden terror."Oh I know they are there."

"Next mom n moment she had uttered piercing shriek of rage instead of
fear, for there not thirty f yards away from her starting tward h r on
a dead run, and coming out from amongst the bushes she caught sight of
a perfect swarmof clandelinians.If there was one thing in this in the world above
others of which susan stood in mortal hatred was clandelinian soldiers.
She behind a tree, and drawing her pistol shot them down
till of lying prostrate.Then making advantage of the confusion she
ran off in the tent. On on she ran till she came to a
 bank and seeing more comingagain fired in not she had torn
 sheet pillows, rolling over in her direction the
 coils, untill at last breathless, and half fainting from fatig e
and she of pursuers was, at ck of their advance
upon her, stood stopped behind tree exhausted, and stood climbing
 a tree have myself from falling.The clandelinians were astonished
 little chagrined whom while chandelier in
 fell and not how to of their number, and for a moment or
 very much afraid to press on, fearing clandelinians were
 looked ought well and to back the other
 in in in the
 tops. She heaved a sigh of lief, sat down on the trunk
 and and confusion and
 skirt her white was hanging in ribbons her, he va
 from reloaded she could remember feeling before
 life(get your wife)

for several total minutes she sat quite still. Getting back her breath.
hen she heave stopped beating great bounds,
she looked around to and find out if possible where she was. Indeed
, she looked just as now looked but she sat down on
 fallen tree, and and herself she was
clever girl and did know find her of the woods.The had
 en however how far she had run, and she heard her father say
that those woods extended for miles.Though afraidof she
clandelinians she did not like the idea of going back the she had
come, because if she unexpectedly came upon some clandelinians and they
saw her first they'd have not know what they could do her at their pleasure.But if she took another path now could
she possibly tell where it le.. And after all then she came to think of
it she was not at all sure of being able from clandelinians if she just in indirection and shot many
clandelinians and before she had
emptied them. She was not frightened however, for there
was no danger of that. he could also see through the branches that the
afternoon sun was still high in the heavens, and she did not think she
had run any great distance. he decided that she would walk on a little
way in which she felt sure was the right direction, for she knew she
had come into the woods from the west, and westwards pheasants.Indeed
in her encounter with the clandelinians he had very little idea of how
many she had shot down killed or wounded. he was cautious at every
round hoping for the chance to shoot another clandelinian, and fully
expecting to see more of those"College Student Black' hats appear
from somewhere among the trees, but she was disappointed disappointed.

"They're afraid of me now"she said with a giggle she walked on
briskly despite her fatigue, conscious of one great overwhelming desire
the desire to get some more clandelinians, and then to leave
the woods before it grew dark.If she didn't succeed in getting out of
the woods before dark, then she' would select a safe haven somewhere
under the trees and sleep there. she was going forward, she saw more
clandelinians approaching after all.They had stealthily followed her but
had tried to keep themselves hidden. An officer was in the lea lead
and he looked like a colonel. but she certainly
the clandelinians thought she the thought was too disgra ceful
did. And allowing them to surprise her.the thought was too dispra
to even be thought of for one single moment. Then she then would be
a fool, and susan now scarcely knew which she dreaded the most to be
a fool, or be looked upon as a coward..q.q.q..qq..qq

she walked for some distance, and was just beginning to comfort herself
with the thought that the Glandelinians were afraid to come close to her
when a sudden turn in the path brought her to the edge of a little
brook. She was quite sure she had not seen any brook or stream before,
when the sudden thought burst upon her, that she could lead the enemy
upon the wrong path and lose them, and in that case would also get
herself behind a goodly sized stone and open fire upon them again.It
was really a terrible plan to follow, and for the first moment the
poor child was paralyzed by the thought of itBut were not the Glande
linians soldiers human beings,but then came the thought of how the young
have sacrificed themselves for heroics heard children which are not fit for fighting,
and of how if Mildred was dead, she would feel lost, hopelessly lost,
and forlorn.Night was also coming on, and the hopes she derived to
relieve Mildred of them would not fall away.But then she must save the lives
of their ammunition. She continued to think, and think of Mildred, and how
this thought was too awful to be borne in silence, and in a wild out
burst as if of terror and despair Susan sank the enemy closer now,
flung herself on the ground at the foot of the tree, lifted up
her voice and while she wailed she shot wildly at the Glandelinians,
who then drew so rapidly that the survivors rippled, scattered and went
out of sight.Soon a withering fire of shots was being poured against
the tree but without effect, and few even hit the mark.The Glandelinian
had preserved on the ground, how long she knew not, shivering and
sobbing, and crying, and sobbing, Susan never knew, but at last, into
all was soon silent, and when she lifted her head, it was to make
the discovery, that the Glandelinians were gone, that the sun had entirely
disappeared, so that it was almost dark.She cautiously approached one
of the fallen, and seeing no other Glandelinians around, for no doubt they
had scented a brave given it up, she withdrew the pistols of the fallen, took
the cartridge belt, and ate her meal and drank some.

It was then she decided to remain in the wonder ful grove, but then she
knew she would soon miss her Outside of her peculiar adventure with
the Glandelinians, Susan, in fact had always been a very brave child, fearing danger
not a bit in her, but she did fear punishments, and that made her run
from every mistook her for a snooping Glandelinian girlscout.

To think of deserting her friends in the face of the enemy sent chills
of horror running up and down her back,just now she longed on for
the sight of Mildreds face once more, for the sound of her friends
voice.Susan sat up and leaned her back against a tree.There was no use
in walking any further, she felt too tired to walk, even if she had the
hope of getting home at the end of her journey.Then came a terrible
recollection.She remembered the reports of what the Vivian Girls had
gone through with the ones who had fallen into the Glandelinians
captured or kidnapped and held into slavery, and that if the Glandelinians
really want to capture you they can easily do so.Many a brave girl, many dauntless
scouting ticks to their credit,with a little mob of people, she sprang to
her feet, and plunged once more along the dark path. It was now no
good walking now as it had been before for it was dark, and she had not
gone far when she fell down, scraping the skin off her knee against a
sharp stone. This time she made no effort to rise.The pain
pain in her knee was bad enough, but that was nothing to the pain in
her heart. She was quite sure now that if the Glandelinians could find
her, they would be half displeased at her capture for as it stood, she would be
hopelessly lost, and if other children were lost like that, would have
to face this situation, they would have died of fright.She used to
think that little girls never died, but boy and girlscouts said Mildred
was going to die from her wounds, and if Mildred died, why should not
she? What good was living if she was to lose her friends. When people died
they in Abbiegville especially all went to Haven, and all other good
people did,Mildred and all Abbiegvilians were very good, more good than it
seemed for people to even be able to be, they would all go straight to
Heaven of course, but then, Susan was not good,he had been a coward time
and Tyans Mistok her for a Glandelinian girlscout, and it seemed he had
not so much as even looked at her since that day, and she had done
many other bad things besides.Of course her sins were only venial

Sins small but that seemed bad enough to her, and Gladys had said
that Our Pleased Lord was saddened when people didn't do good as He wishe
wished.If Our Pleased Lord was sad, and offended, and not pleased with
her, and she died, would she be a long, long time in Purgatory, or would
she really lose her soul for eternity.In those dreadful end moments
in the solitary woods little Susan was thinking perhaps the very first
serious thoughts in her life, which was really bi bring her forward
to sorrow for sin. She began to cry again, and sobbed until her head
ached. She was so desolate, so awfully helpless and sad.If she could only
feel sure that God and His Blessed Mother would take of Mildred,
and make her wound Mi well, she could not be quite so desolate, but
she herself had been so very wicked, she was afraid He might not take
any interest in her, and answer her prayers.After Mildreds recovery.Suddenly
there came a new thought, which brought with it a faint ray of comfort.
God always forgave people if they were really sorry for their sins, and
when they wanted to be better.

Besides it must be getting near her bed time now anyway, and she knew
that she ought to say her prayers, though to her it was very strange
indeed to say them out there in the woods, instead of beside her own
little bed. She now could not kneel down, because her knee hurt her
so much, but she folded her hands, and raised her eyes to the darken
ing sky in which the first stars were beginning to show themselves.

"Oh Dear Blessed Mother"she cried softly"Do you think you could
ask Him to forgive me my just sins, and ask Him to take care of
Mildred, and let her get better again.I'm sure I've been very very
very naughty I know, and perhaps you are mad at me, but if you could
only turn well again, then I'll be a better girl, indeed I will,and
oh dear Blessed Mother, ask Our Lord please not to let Mildred
to die, she is so good and sweet, and I love her and all the
girl and boy scouts so,and let them take me as prisoner econ,plains
or I'm heartless against the Glandelinians, but if Mildred dies
I can't
when I was ill and had all the evil so many to be good, so I
don't want Mildred to die. Oh Dear Blessed Mother please ask Our
Dear pleased Lord to save her-----and------"

"Hark Hark" that was the sound of approaching
footsteps and the sound of a child, and the sound as if some one or more
in distress and fright. Susan sprang to her feet her heart
beating so fast she could scarcely breathe.Was it a little child
a little girl or boy in peril,danger and nearer came the footsteps
and the sound of sobs,and in another moment Susan was considerably
startled by the sound of a childs voice calling imploringly from some
where in the darkness;

"Oh little girl wonder will you please stop, and help me.Please don't
go away.I'm a little girl and I'm lost. I'm a slave and ran away from
the Glandelinians.Oh please, please do ask me to come home to Abbiegville
away from those bad soldiers in red coats and yellow pants,I'm so
dreadfully, dreadfully frightened."

Susan had given an exclamation of astonishment, and she now to the
sound, and the terrified child flung herself in grimace , and was clinging
to Susan stared back for an almost overnight minutes.

"Oh little girl scout, little girlscout"the frightened child wailed,
"Give her a child slave, and I ran away, and I got lost in the
woods, and the Glandelinians are after me.I was afraid they
would come and kill me, but I asked God please to take care of me
and to send some one, and I guess he heard me for you came
right after that.Oh little girlscout, little girlscout, please take me
to your home. I'm so scared,I'm so scared."

Susan realized the situation, and therefore went on, her way watching
watching in every direction for the appearance of the enemy, but no
Glandelinians appeared, and she brought the child safely into camp.

Daylight was just beginning to come in.While the last of the dim
light and haze hung over the river by night Forest James Timore could not
quite make out where he was, and he too was sinking lower and lower.The
coming however made things much plainer as he hung desperately
to a stout limb of a tree. James almost buried so that his chest
was behind a fringe of bad weeds and bushes, had to construct his bear
from the glimpse of river shore that he could catch.After a while he
knew where he was, on the Christian side of the river shore.

"This situation couldn't be much worse"he groaned.

James struggled many times, as well as he could do with his arms and
legs to free himself from the muck he had got caught into.He had stepped
into the muckbo suckbible in the dark and had slowly sank to his hipes.The
place in this location was high like a rather rocky ledge rising above
the river.It was such a dangerous spot for river navigation that no
river craft skipper ever ventured within the third of a mile of that
section off the shore. That very fact made the chance of rescue
practically zero. He struggled desperately, but that only made him sink
faster much in the quicksand, and he was obliged to give up the effort
as hopeless. The only thing what had kept him from sinking more was his
continual hold on the limbs of the tree, changing hands whenever his
strength failed.At first the sun shone strongly in his eyes, and he was
forced to close them until the sun went up more overhead.This the
began to pass,the hours slipping by him.The weather seemed more unusually
warm too, and a strong hot Southeast wind was blowing, and thirst was
the first bodily torment to assail himagis mouth became fearfully parched, and
his efforts to free himself only hastened and increased the awful craving
for water.Had there been a little water he above the fog he could have
scooped water with his hand but there was none.It was torment even to catch
such glimpses as her could of the river beyond...

The boyscouts tongue began to swell.It seemed to be three times as large
as it ought to be, in his mouth, and it seemed to swell more and
more all the time.James began to feel the grass od over-
whelming dread. and he felt forced to shut his eyes to keep out
the terrifizing sight of the even more of the enormous
river.Then he opened his eyes to stare up and down the river in any
in an agony of hope that some one, would land ashore.

"Even if I don't sink all the way down I cannot even hope to live long.
If this torment keeps up and increases."He hid himself with a su shudder.

At this moment a little speck of sail appeared in sight on the river. Slowly it came nearer. From time to time the big boat lay to, her main sheet eased off, while a number of boy and girlscouts, bent over the gunwales or walked about the decks. The craft was an "investigation" boat sending down the river at full speed, those daring child scouts had undertaken under the leadership of their leader in charge. They had with them two soldiers from general Pershing headquarters, arrived the day before. A great ambition had fired their leader to day.

He had decided to take his followers there he hoped they would be able to make a prodigious catch of "Clandelinian solidity of member them one or the other. He too would give them the finest meal possible, and he would turn them all into fine admirers of his seamanship. By the aid of this trip which was to be such a wide success, he would forever prove to all others that he was a young "Jonah" to the core.

Yet point after point along the coast of the river the camp skipper eased off his sheet, and waited while following their luck.

But at the sight of such a boat, and its crew, Clandelinians on shore seemed to disappear. Hardly seemed enough every clandelinian soldier within that locality had been sent from the territory the day before because so many boy and girlscouts were around.

"I thought you knew where the Clandelinians really are."inquired one of the girlscouts somewhat disgustedly.

"I usually do,"their leader, Hank Weber protested.

"Does it really always happen that Clandelinians on shore run away back to their main lines, when you have us with you?"queried another of the girlscouts.

Hank, flushed, stammering a bit/

"Honestlynow have you taken any Clandelinians prisoners this season?" inquired the question.

Hank hesitated to answering this direct question.He did not want to admit that he had not been able to capture any prisoners so far this season because of this enough considerations to which he belonged did not take prisoners.He declared lying and Abbicannians also do not lie to each other.so he nodded his head slightly.

"You just wait.Of course we got to cruise about a bit, before we strike a just the place to capture them, and then we'll haul them in fast.They'll be like fish to us."

"Hurry up with the cruising then——do"begged the first young man with a sigh, while the child scouts looked at him."I want to see your scouts catch at least something like Clandelinian soldiers, before I really eat my supper to night."

Hank hauled in the main sheet, set his course and sailed on.Two or three times more he tried his luck for t his passengers sake, and each time the two young mild soldiers grew more disgusted as Clandelinians would not show themselves if there were any about.

"Know any more secret places?"demanded one of the passengers, while during the breakfast hour they were finishing up the last bites of pinkies pancakes which had been cooked for them on the boat.

"I'll you what"said Hank with a new burst of hope."This is still early in the season, and for what our reputation is the Clandelinians keep away from us boy and girlscouts as a mouse does from a cat.We don't want to break a promise with you fellows but if we don'tsucceed in capturing any of the enemy it isn't our fault.We are just like fisher men fishing in too deep water in the cold season.The only way we may surprise Clandelinians is to be able to come upon them without they knowing of our approach.We are too not near enough to the real fortified sections of the camp, and if you really want excitement we'll try it though its dangerous and you may object.Over there closer to land, near Great Thumbelinia."

Hank indicated over there"by a generous sweep of the arm.His two soldier passengers he hardly took the trouble to look, but Hank filled with the hope of this new chance, and feeling a rising breeze tugging at his sail hauled in rather close, brought the crafts starboard gunwale almost into the water, and sent the boat dashing over the waters.Just then there was the boom of a distant gun on the fortifications and an erupt ion of water rose in the air, the following wave almost capsizing the boat.

"We don't want to go overboard to get our Clandelinians."objected one of the young soldiers,getting further up on the port gunwale to ballast the craft better, regardless whether he was exposing himself or not.

"I never drowned any customer of mine yet, and remember there are my followers with me who have to share the same peril,"proclaimed Hank manfully.

"We did not say you did.But don't let the enemy begin to day."

"Just keep cool and don't get excited."declared Hank."If you're getting scared say so and I'll run to the christian side of the shore and let you off.We did not invite you on.You asked to come, and when you're with us you got to go through it with us."

The soldier did not pay any head to this.Hank was heading for the high rocky part of the shore(where James was in peril from quicksand, it was right ahead in his course, a mile away.On other occassions he had taken reckless chances near that angerously exposed spot to see hat the enemy was doing, and had made good success in his work.

"I'm going to run to the southward, and come out around the other end of the rocky stretch."Hank explained as they neared the place...2.2.2..22.

"Call that rock section a ledge."demanded one of the young soldiers scornfully.

"It certainly is."admitted Hank."Rather a famous ledge of rocks also.There have been some dandy wrecks of clandelinian ships there in days gone by."

"Indeed the place surely looks like it."Admitted the other young young soldier."But we're not hungry yet for wrecks."

Passing to the south of that strange narrow neck of land, just now ow, and keeping his eyes on the course, Hank heard but did not answer untill this question was suddenlt py put to him.

"Say are there not a lot of hidden rocks under water near that stretch of land.?"

"Yes indeed there are."

"sunken rocks.?"

"Aye thing."

"Dangerous place isn't it?"

"Yes indeed if the skipper of a craft doesnnt know his way.It underneath us of rocks and ledges a green skipper could run onto."Hank admitted.

"See here boy. We don't want any of that.Steer off I tell youNo wrecking for ours."

"Now there is no need about worrying about anything when I'm handling the boat."Boasted Hank."I knowevery hidden rock off this part of the river shore."

No sooner had he said it, than another eruption in the ater lifted the forward part of the boat well out of water, and hurled it forward so that the boats keel grun grated on a sunken ledge with a rude shock.

"Know every rock, but didn't think a clandelinian shell would sent me onto one."Finished Hank with ittotic presence of mind.

"I should say you don't,"roared one of the passengers angrily."I thought you said clandelinians don't fire on children in uniform." The other man who could not swim, grew pale with fright.

"I didn't say they won't fire on kids in uniformsbtured Hank."But now don't you worry"added Hank reassuringly as he waved forward."I've been in worse scrapes than this———hunareds of them."

How much that comforted the two young soldiers can only be guessed. Hank snatched up an oar and tried to shove the boat off the rock, but his best efforts would not budge her.

"Come and help me shove, some ov of you boys and girls."he begged. They tried but to no avail.One of the soldiers who could swim and who happened also to know a little bit about river navigation looked keenly at the visible top of the ledge just under the waters edge surface, then carefully surveyed the boats position.

"It's best to put that oar down my boy."he advised promptly."If you do succeed in pushing us off the rock will probably stave a hole in the boats bottom planks. e'd only float into deep water and sink. The enemy might let loose another shell near us which will produce another wave, and that ought to float us off without danger.I to think that the clandelinians would fire at you kids with guns.It's seems sudden ing."

"Someti something in the speakers eyes persuaded Hank to obey.Besides there was god sense behind the idea of waiting for a explosion made wave prodiving none of the shells hit the boat.So Hank picked his way back besides the tiller and sat down, for the present a wholly dejected young skipper.At the moment when Hank had rounded the eastern end of the ledge James Timore had happened to have his eyes opened.He saw the distant sails, got a glimpse of the craft and recognized boths now did James severed as he was in his head believed the sink to be a trick of his imagination or a mere opitical illusion.Nothing was more natural than that Hank Weber should be there.He was the only child scout boat skipper on all parts of the river territory he would be sometimes so reckless as to run so close to the rocky ledge.

"Hank, hank,"yelled James moistening his mouth all he could with his tongue in order to make his voice travel farther."Oh Hank!. H———————————k."

But even at that distance the sound was scattered by the wind, drowned by the noise of the water lapping over the rocks. Then came the crash of the explosion, and the boatwent up on the ledge.James could not see the ship now, but for an instant he heard the distinct noise of excited voices.James surely felt positive that something,something terrible had happened.

"Hank, Oh—Hank.Hank." shouted James in desperate appeal as often as he could make his parched tongue moisten his mouth just a little.I believed Hank was sailing gloomily at the stern of the yacht believed he did actually have something.He listened again intently.That sound came once more——it was like the sound of his own name.

"Hear—hear Hank, hear, and considered"he asked.

"Hear—hear"asked one of the boys.

"Hear—hear"he exclaimed one of the girls.

"Hank! O H———k."she faintly on the breeze.....It was so faint and weak it could not be heard picked out from one another, and rendered if it had been anything more than a trick of the imagination, for even the believed they did hear something.

"It sounded like some one calling your name"declared one of

no more in Jimmy's mind had been that all the excited talk of the [illegible] adventure, and the quick nap had been just the finishing touch in the delirium, yet nevertheless the doctor was right, and with no care to express any opinions at all he would be able to find out more ... during that morning every [illegible] was quieter, and [illegible] off most of the time...

"The main thing now dear little girl," the army doctor told his sister "That we can give you the good news that your brothers strength is rapidly pulling itself together again. He's going to be all right in a few days."

"But that dreadful, most frightful talk of [illegible] and threats of a dreadful death," stuttered shuddered the sister...

"Well he was out of his head you know," smiled the doctor, "It's impossible for any one to blame him for his talk at any time that he didn't know what he was doing."

On the next day, our little hero, mending fast, came downstairs again. The noon went and [illegible] pottering about the barracks yard and some times into the company street. He could have no freedom to the officers headquarters, but learned that Colonel Prescott had not yet returned.

Neither had Donaldson Evans--if that christian officer were still in the land of the living.

"Pist!-i-i-s-s-s-i-i," came a signal, as Jimmy sat under a tree behind the barracks. Then as Jimmy looked quickly about, Joe Jenson, a twinkle in his eye, came around a clump of brushwood."

"Where in the world have you been all this time?" demanded Jimmy in [illegible] in amazement, rising and hurrying delightedly [illegible] his chum.

"Well now see here friend scout," whispered Joe, his eyes twinkling twinkling. "First Colonel Evans went to the Section of the enemys camp --and then mysteriously vanished. Then you followed him. After that you failed to come back [illegible]. so according to the orders and advices of you both, I ran the Mary Ann back to the pier, left her in good order--then made a mysterious disappearance myself. myself."

"Why?" asked Jimmy.

"Well you had both so mysteriously disappeared, and therefore it looked to me as if it would be a very grand idea for me also to do the vanishing act, untill one or both of you turned up again. It looked to me as if there were very clever and powerful Gemini spies and agents back of your double disappearances."

"You're afraid you'd vanish in earnest if you stayed around here!" laughed James.

But Joe Jensens eyes flashed, and he [illegible] looked reproachfully at his chum.

"Afraid! Me." Dancer retorted. "I'd sooner die than be afraid enough to sneak away and leave my friends and comrades in peril. But you and Evans gave me orders and advice to do only one thing, and [illegible] obeyed. Well, the orders were that at a certain time, to bring the boat back. I did that but it struck me there were powerful and shrewd Gemini agents, shadowing, [illegible], and that everything I did would be watched. Now I had always been trained that when Gemini, soldiers or child scouts, is playing tricks with you, it was the best idea to keep them guessing, so if any of the Gemini spies tried to watch or shadow me, they just could not do it, for I'd been out of sight. But I know that General Prescott is not to be back yet, as soon as you show up once more and can be talked to, I come back on the scene don't I? But don't say I was afraid. I reasoned it out as one of the most clever things to do."

"Don't take it too much at heart Jose. I was only testing you and--if some unknown Gemini spies have been watching us, they certainly must have had plenty of [illegible] to where you were, and what you were up to. But the main ones we have to look out for is not Gemini soldiery. They know war we're too clever for them. It is the enemy child scouts. It is said they are enough to [illegible] one."

"But, [illegible] the world happened to you?" asked Joe.

"Hank has not told you?"

"I haven't seen him nor has he seen me. I heard, he's been looking for me, and is still trying to locate me."

James then started telling his chum what had happened on that awful night. "But I'd almost give my right hand to know where Evans is now. The wound up, [illegible]."

"But General Prescott won't blame us for his disappearance," hinted Joe.

"He can't. He put us under Colonel Evans orders. But I'm positively afraid something worse had happened to Colonel Evans, than what occured to me."

"I can get Hank and a lot of boy and girlscouts and disguise as Gemini children boy and Girlscouts, and explore all along the coast, and the river islands" proposed Joe.

"It won't do much good I'm afraid." Jimmy replied. "You remember that [illegible] thing. I'm afraid that would up the business of Colonel Evans, and if he had succeeded in making his escape, there would have been a fight and a free blade of steel...s-s-s..."

"But he left his revolver, and rifle aboard the "Mary Ann" Joe objected...

"The weapons are in the locker now..." (((get your gun)

"He had two revolvers and three rifles." broke in Timone. "I saw the other in his hip pocket as he went over the side into the tender..."

Nevertheless both of the boy scouts were sorely troubled over the possible or probable fate of Colonel Donaldson Evans. Aside from his being the generals relative, and a servant of the general Calvinistan government, they had liked Colonel Evans for his own sake.

"But I wonder what can we do about it." signed Joe. "But if we do try to do something, we will have to wait first untill you get strong and well again Jim, and, too we have to wait untill General Prescott comes back."

"I'm positively sure that I am all right now." protested Timone. "It was nothing but a little adventure in the sickhole. I saved myself from [illegible] through by holding on long onto that branch of a tree that stret ched above the bog....."

And, he proved his strength by going down into the higher sections of the camp with Joe, for now young Jensen saw no further need of concealing himself. There they went down" to the pier. They hung around near there in order to be on hand should the general put in an appearance.

Just while they were looking over the motor boat, Jane Melfort came rifling up with the news!!!!!

"General Prescott, your friend is back. I know you were waiting for him boys."

"General Prescott back really!" asked Jimmy, [illegible] eagerly.

"Yes I told you" she said rather impatiently. "I just caught sight of him on his headquarters piazza."

Jim and Joe hurried over to the generals headquarters. The general saw them coming coming and hailed them most pleasantly. Then as the two boy scouts drew nearer, he rose holding out his hand to each.

"Have you heard from Colonel Evans!" Whispered Jim.

"He be vanished then!" asked the general gravely.

"Yes sir, I wish to tell you about it."

"Come up to my room boys." requested the general.

There, behind the closed door, with several guard [illegible] on the outside, they told him all that had happened on that eventful night. To their surprise though the general continued to look grave, he said at length. "I don't believe it necessary to worry about Colonel Evans untill I know more. He has been in many tight places before, and has always known how to take good care of himself, and get his enemies in the [illegible] ahead. I'll bet anything he'll turn up all right soon." certainly do. And now let's go down on the porch. I'm not going to ask you to take the boat out untill [illegible] after dinner, Jimmie."

As they reached the porch, General Prescott was greeted by another christian officer, a Major named Ricksen.

"Don't need rest--go away my boys." said the general as they started to withdraw. "Sit down with us for a while. Major Ricksen loves to talk "spy work". In fact he has just been on a long distanced scout like spy four himself. He's one of the "Gemini"."

"Are you going to bring a lot of your own scouts with you down here into this territory sir" Jim asked.

"I'd like to" returned Major Ricksen. "But I don't know that I shall be able to now. The trip is extremely dangerous, and I never knew scout leaders to be so extremely careful about [illegible] their men before. Harper won't permit any of his Gemini "settlement" members to leave camp under any conditions. My scouts are tied up fast at Leighburg Landing, just for want of boy and girlscouts who can guide them through. But the boyscout leaders Timothy Groveton or Penrod won't won't allow me any of their child scouts free. Be officers have to pay for their use, and we just now ain't got the money. Men and agents enough, can get and imitation spyes too. But men of the Gemini or boy and girlscouts, who really know how to guide a man wherever he wants to go, seem very scarce this season. Their leaders won't give one of their number under any condition, because of the situation being so pressing. Per Penrod said that "Angelina Aronberg lies wounded in the Base Hospital, and some others too, and he don't want to increase his losses."

"You need not look so longingly at my motor boat boyscout crew Ricksen." laughed the general. "Remember Penrod, or Groveton won't have any Shanghai tricks played with my two boy scouts."

"And something ought to be done to provide Gemini leaders with good military detectives." complained Major Ricksen...

"And something can be done." retorted General Prescott. "See here Ricksen, I was thinking that over too while I was away at General Pershings headquarters. How do you realize that all of this country around the besieging christian armies, and around the [illegible] of Belgrade junction is just overrun with strong ambitious young [illegible] and boy scouts like these two boys, who are Independent scouts and under no scouts leader whatever just now, and that every one of them [illegible] equal in spying [illegible] as the Vivian Girls? Don't you

...wherland that their withstand without the besieging christian lines, ...d even within the enemy's lines secretly disguised there's many of the ...finest boy and girl spies to be found!"

"But do they know how to guard any one thro... through dangerous te...ritory, and how to take care of wounded friends when seriously hurt, and bring them all through to safty."

"If they don't then they're not boy and girlscouts then."followed up the general."Boy and girls sure must know much, and have to learn before they become scouts.First entries are made probationers.In fact many of us generals and other officers are really to blame, and deserve no sympathy for disasters to our armies if we don't take steps to train all the children that can be made into boy and girlscouts,and many more are needed around here right now.They are called the head of the army, and as you know are so much dreaded by the enemy that no Glandelinian will dare for any reason to approach a camp of chils scouts.""""AAA2

"But who is going to take the first steps?"Questioned Maj or Hickson. Plainly he was one who would like to have others...do...all of his thinking for him...

"The Vivian Girl Princesses have taken the first steps long ago." answered general Prescott with a laugh."Who do you suppose?General Con tenthian Aronburg can boast of having a million in his army, and those kind called the Standard bearers are the most dreaded by the enemy". Then to Jimmy he said it;

"Go to the reception room and back for two small parcels that I left there.you will find your names on them.Take the parcels up to my room and then come back and let me see what you guessed what to do.The Vivian Girl Princesses Jennie, and Catherine sent them to you."

"What on earth can it be?"demanded Joe in an excited whisper as the boys hurried away.

"If we can only wait a few minutes we'll soon only know."suggested Simone. The packages that they received at the reception room were rather bulky.Each boy claimed his own, and then with the key to the generals private room(the room) Jimmy led the way.No sooner were they inside the room and the door closed than each youngster hurriedly cut the string of his parcel...e.e.e

"Grand new uniforms."Flared Joe(blo.) in delight."Oh Jimmy are they not the finest ever."

Jimmy was gazing delightedly at a double breasted brass buttoned lavender colored coat of fine strong lavender silk.The trousers of silk yellow, with lavender strips, and an orange red vest were with it, and a violet colored camp. Joes uniform was a duplicate, except that around the wriste of jimmys sleeves were three brands of gold braid, while joes sleeves bore but two.

"This is to show our difference in rank,Jimmy between scout and capti captian."Smiled Joe.

"I wish Violet, and her sisters had not quite done that for they're more worthy than we are."Muttered young Timione soberly.....is it.

"Why if it is their will to do it, it is all right."Protested Dancer. "Of course you're captin Tinione. I'm the last one to mind that..But looke at these dandy caps."

The caps were alike lavender in color, and the large visored ones the same shape as the soldiers wear.and across the front of each, appeared in embroidered gold thread letters .P.B.

"Now what does those letters stand for?"Jimmy wondered..

"General Prescott will tell us."

In haste the boys removed their old uniforms, trying the new ones on. Each had a perfect fit. even to the caps. They poised posed them selves before a mittttt mirror proud as boys could be. What a trans formation the two uniforms made.They looked a trim pair of young newcomers into the ranks. from top to toe...

"We're hurry down and see General Prescott to send a telegram of thanktttt thanks to violet, and her sisters..."proposed joung top as they had easily packed their discarded uniform into the shopp ing papers, but the general failed at their thanks proposition.

"No thanks necessary boys."he said."you are wearing the uniforms on which they wished you to recieve a new commission.They want their officers to look as neat as possible!"

"But what does those letters on the caps mean?"Tom inquired.

"Why the P.B.stand for, "Patrol Leader."

"Oh. I never thought of that"declared Tom.

"You know violet,and her sisters had long ago organized that regiment for every army possible"Continued General Prescott."Those regiments like all other largest composes composes of young boy and girls who want to be scouts.Violet,and her sisters like many officers who will ...to their training training, and will find places for new members. "You mop can't you suggest some boys and girls to reinforce our ... girl regiments with.There are many vacancies."

...

...

...

chair, trying to read a paper, or military letter or a book,
glance over the letters written to him by the Princesses, sometimes
reading one aloud in peculiar impatience, but most of the time sitting
with his elbows resting on the table before him, and his face bur-
ied in his hands. And every once in a while he would rise, and cauti-
ously open the door to listen outside of the closed door of Mildreds
room, but his ears never caught any other sounds, save an occasional low
spoken question or answer from those within; and the injured child moaning
in pain and fever. On the other side of that closed door(the last
time women, and a young Girlscout sat and watched, they were Hazel, the
regular housekeeper, Housekeeper, and Mrs Jane the trained military nurse.
For three days now that same unbroken stillness had prevaded the
great old mansion like farmhouse. It was more than three days since
Mildred had been shot down behind her back in the mystery house,
and every day the pain at the elder sisters heart, had been growing
worse and sharper. Five times that day Doctor Henry's carriage stopped
before the door, and five times the doctors kind grave face had bent
over the little pain racked flushed face on the pillow. On his last
visit he had said a few words in a low voice to the nurse, [redacted]
words which poor Hazel---whose ears had been greatly sharpened by
anxiety---had not failed to catch.

"I think sometime this evening or to night will decide the question
he had said, recovers or one way or the other. That wound is a dangerous
one, and it's probably killing the child."

Hazel had said nothing then, but when the doctor left the room she
had then took the nerve to follow him softly to the head of the stairs.
"Doctor---please---doctor" she said, and her voice was brave and steady in
spite of the misery in her dark brown eyes---"Please tell me the truth—
is---there---any---any---any---hope."

The kind doctor, unable to meet that look of suffering, took the
hand of the little girlscout in his, and though his answer was quite
unsteady he said;

"Trust in God, and His Blessed Mother, and there will always be
hope. The situation brought on by the wound is serious but God is good
and we hope will bring her through."

It was three o'clock in the afternoon, and still there was no change
or movement of the little motionless form. For more than five hours
and a half Hazel had not moved from her seat by the bedside, trying
to comfort her suffering sister, but now she gave a slight start, roused
by a touch on her shoulder.

"My dear" whispered a girlscout who had been admitted in, "I wish you
would go down stairs and eat a little dinner with General Jack Evans.
It's been ready for more than two hours, but he has not so much as
[redacted] one toward the dining room, though he usually punctual
and particular about his meals."

Hazel made a sudden impatient movement.

"I feel sick! I couldn't eat anything. They will feel the
same. Believe for general Evans sake I ask you to do it. It is not
good for him, when he has such strenous times to go without his
regular meals, and he won't eat unless you come down to eat with him.
He sent me to tell you."

Still Hazel shook her head, desperately; the girlscout then glanced
appealingly at the nurse.

"I believe you had better go, Miss Manning" the nurse said with cheer
ful decision. I don't expect for any change in the condition brought
by her wound yet, and I could send for you any moment if I wanted
you. As long as she don't go into a stupor there is no critical sign
yet, and too youll soon break down yourself, if you don't force your
self to take some rest. And then what will your little sister be
doing, when she begins to get better, and asks for you?"

"When she begins to get better and asks for you!" How those hopeful words thrilled poor Hazels aching heart. Indeed they were the first hopeful words she had heard for three or four days—Doctor Henry and the housekeeper had been very kind, but neither of them had spoken of the time when Mildred would be getting better. The nurse was a bright sensible woman and stranger though she was, Hazel had come to rely upon her more than upon any of the others. How she rose almost[illegible] involuntarily.

"Will you really and surely call me if there is the slightest
change, and the fever is gone down, and the pain relieved" she
whispered.

The nurse nodded, and with one more loving glance at the
little pain racked figure on the bed, Hazel left the room followed
by the girlscout. Hazel looked out of a window and noticed a number of
Vivian re Vivian girlscouts outside with some blind folded prisoners
standing near a wall.

"Are they going to be shot as spies?" asked Hazel.

"Yes" said the girlscout almost with a sneer. "The girlunites are just
waiting to see what happens to Mildred. They're the ones who shot your
sister. If she dies, they die the same time. But she added "Mr Farrole
scachmin has just been here. They are in great trouble there. The little
Arnel foreigner girl is lost."

"Lost" Hazel repeated pausing on the threshold of her own room. "Little
Susan lost. How very dreadful---are you sure it is true."

"Yes. It seems she disappeared some time this afternoon, and no one has
been able to find her, since, though they've been looking everywhere. It
is not likely she's taken away by Glandelinians, for they say when it
comes to Glandelinians trying something on, they're a little wildcat,
and as dangerous as a viper. But nevertheless the house in in a terrible
fright, and they sent here to see if by any possibly possibility we kno
we knew where the child was. The worse of it is the father Mr Farrol
is away—he went over to the north side, scouting for the boys, and they
don't expect him back again until some time this evening."

Susan lost---the little girl friend, whom Hazel loved, and even many
of the child across the pond, despite her cowardly desertion of
Mildred, when afraid of Evans. It was very dreadful, and yet poor Hazel
found herself pondering exceedingly, as she combed her hair and smoothed
her hair, and put on her hat (it's the rule that girlscouts have to
wear their military hats when living anywhere, boys too) why it was that
she did not feel more distressed over this sad news. If she only knew
that a little tiger woman was making of herself in the woods just
now. Perhaps she was growing somewhat cold and heartless; she had fancied
lately that it must be, she was getting so. For it was days and days
since she had shed a real simple tear, and yet Mildred was going to
die. Even when she had heard that the girlscouts were going to shoot
the prisoners when Mildred died, she felt sorry she wasn't one of
the firing squad.

She went straight to the dining room, but found it empty save for
one of the orderlies, and the orderlies, he stood rigid and silent
behind his master's chair, the picture of patient submission to fate.

"Where's the general in chief?" Hazel inquired.

"In his own room, Miss. I've spoken to him four or five times, and I'm
afraid to do it again, for I'm afraid his temper won't stand it. Perhaps
you would not mind to try to remind him as you [illegible] Miss, as how
his evening meal had been on the table this whole two hours and a
half, we've reheated it several times."

Hazel made no answer, but walked across the hall to the general room.
There she stopped, and paused. General Evans was certainly unusually kind
but she suddenly remembered the fact that she had never exchanged more
than a few words with him each day since her arrival at his head
quarters. They had met at meals it is true, but the great General had
never spoken very much when he ate, except for an occasional
remark about Mildred, and the ordinary civility of good morning and
goodnight, and otherwise they had met together at the table at unbroken
silence. The door of the opposite room stood partly open, and Hazel could
see the general sitting by the table, his head [illegible] buried in
his hands. He looked very miserable and very lonely, and for the first
time it flashed into her mind, that there could possibly be other
and many other people in the world [illegible] as [illegible] as
[illegible] the [illegible]. Somehow [illegible] told her that Mildred
was the image of one of the Vivian Girl Princesses. Could it be that he
had learned to love the child scout dearly, and that it was not alone
remorse for having been the unwilling cause of her being injured
by Glandelinian ammunition in that old mystery house, that was grieving
him so deeply? It was a sudden thought, and brought with it the very first
sensation of pity that she had felt for any one but herself in days.
Next moment general Jack Evans felt a light touch on his arm, and
[illegible] his head with a start, sat staring for a moment at the young
girl beside him, almost as Hazel thought, as if he did not recognize
her.

"What do you want" he asked in a strange low voice——"that's happened
now"

"Nothing has happened sir, I only came to tell you that supper is
ready."

"Is she"

"Is she the same, and her pain is intense."

"Is she feeling unconscious"

"No. Miss Jane——the nurse—— does she doesn't expect any change
for some time yet..."

With a sigh, and a black look, outside toward the Glandelinian
prisoners in the hands of the Vivinites, the general rose slowly to his
feet, glanced blackly out the window, muttered something, to himself,
then walked a few steps toward the door!!! Then came back, and laid his
hand heavily on the young girls shoulder.

"...look very pale as if you're in a fever."he said in his harsh
...kept say---you ought to take plenty of rest, and exercise."
"Oh I am perfectly well,"said Hazel with a faint attempt to smile"
"...should be all right, much better, if Mildred would only recover, and
...could not have so much pain...."
"Did Doctor Henry tell you that he had sent a fast courier for the
chief ...surgeon in Clandelinians almost mortal wounds.?"
...id Hazel, looking rather startled.
"Well he hasn't told him to. Doctor Antonio will be here at any time
between then they ought to be able to do something."
With a sudden impulse Hazel held out both her hands to the great
general, she had never met her friend of the revel.
...rose kind and kind, and ...you."she said gratefully,"How
can I ever think you?"
She had scarcely uttered the words, when she wished
...had not for the general had turned upon her, an almost
...look in his eyes.
"I tell you before you were never to speak to me in that way."
...mean, you think because I'm a hardened general, that I must
have a heart ...the soldier I was but still I have, for Clandelinians,
have not for our side,that I do in through the Will of God, and Him
alone ...must thank, not me."I will never be I won't be thanked, now
do you understand me?"
"Yes, sir---sir---."stuttered Hazel."I'm very sorry if---------"
"There they will do,there's nothing to be sorry about.Now come in to
dinner....."

Dinner passed off in the same unbroken silence as usual.Neither Hazel
nor her strange host to very much, hardly did not eat at all, and
Hazel was at times thankful, when General Evans ...at last pushed
back his chair and rose from the table. ...that leaving the
dining-room, whom one of the officers gave ...them interesting little
...

"Excellent ale---...re me---mber had you heard about Mr Farrels
little girl ...mmoned to have their hair ...but they got in the woods she
killed...one hundred and fifty Clandelinian and wounded ...hundred"
"...ruel of the general victories---"and what's more I don't want to
hear ...father. I don't care if she kills them all.Think ...the Olands
Livian soldiers ...me, ...e and the general talked ...ing merrily out of
the room, but Hazel ...ing behind ...ing ...
"...something ...this ...and of heathen ...all dom that?"
"...when she did ...all right, ...ed out to let the woods, some of
...were ...when she ...ed ...she just ...e ...t ...know. The queer
...Miss ...ed ...she just ...e ...t ...know. The queer
little ...about ...in, she ...seven ...ing hours, safe and ...ed, by herself,
being ...with the little girl alive who ...from the enemy lines.
...Clandelinians were after the child, and ...ed off the persuers.
...I never knew the kid could ...ed ...another queer thing about
...during ...s ...her own father ...found ...coming home with the
...alive,and he never knew she had ...from the camp.Him and some
...officers off ...ing ...and they should ...so
...about ...in, ...child alive who was afraid
...their ...with ...ndelinians, and crying fit to break
...heart,and ...would have shot them, had ...not recognised her
father and the others.Of course ...when he finally learned the
...the surprise of ...life.The Clandelinian general believes the
...Clandelinian soldiers in the wood, was attacked by a little ...origenorn
...girl, who had lost her ...goon,and was afraid to ...her anywhere
...for ...she'd jump upon them like a wild cat."
Hazel was conscious of a ...like exultation.The
...while had been ...sent to Mildred, it would be terrible if any sorrow
would come to them too, in case the Clandelinians ...revenged the attack
upon them, but ...back in ...ildreds room, the poor elder sister had
...and thoughts for ...thing in the world, except that suffering
...and ...ering on the bed.It seemed however that the child lay quieter than
before...she did not move and writhe so much now."as she had been...doing
...day, and she seemed to be breathing more heavily. When she ...whispered
whispered her feelings to ...ise ...she still spoke encouragingly.
"We can't tell anything yet,"she said"...t I think her pain had ...de
...ased somewhat.I am sure the fever too is going ...Maybe they won't
need the extra surgeon after all,and the pure ...refugee ...reforms."
It was after five o'clock before Doctor Henry ...ppeared.This time he was
...companied by a soldier who was dressed like a general, with gray
hair, and ...kind clever face, whom Hazel knew ...s ...be the chief
surgeon ...whom general ...had spoken, and who might be able to do
...something for ...Mildred.
"Now my dear Hazel,"said Doctor Henry kindly,"we shall have to ask you
to ...the room.The surgeon and I are going to
...and the ...ks ...to ...ke an examination of the wound, and Miss Jane will help ...."

...obediently....
"I wish to kiss her just before I go."she whispered.
The doctor nodded,and Hazel pressed her lips long and lovingly and
...tenderly to the little burning forehead.Then she turned and with a
heart that was almost breaking, she left the room, closely followed by the
housekeeper....

As soon as they reached the outer hall outside the hall, the young
girlscout suddenly tottered and sank, against the wall, for she felt vet
...ak, and faint.Indeed it seemed to her for a sure as if her little
...fate was to be decided in the very next minute.with an exclamation
of pitying tenderness, the young housekeeper gathered the ...ing figure
in her arms.

"My poor dear, my poor little dear."she murmured as poor Hazel
...on great tearless sob, laid her aching head down on the good woman
...breast,"If you could only try to cry now---it would do you so much
...good."
"I cannot cry it's impossible.I feel like my heart is a tomb."said
the girlscout in a hoarse whisper."I've tried to cry, indeed I have
but I can't.she's the youngest,dear,I have in the world, if and if she
...es,I'm afraid I won't care what happens to me afterwards.I didn't
think Clandelinians ...re so cowardly and ...cruel as to ...
shoot little girls through open windows behind their backs."
The sleep of the young ...housekeeper came ...ehended most perceptibly.
"My dear"she said very ...and ...ly,....."they ...asked Our Blessed Mother
to beg Our ...lessed Father Lord to...help you to bear this sad trouble,
and ...make your little sister recover from her wounds."
"I did always since she was wounded and said ...ers ...s ...d for
...covery, but then how can I deserve to have my prayers answered,
when many others who are ...and girlscouts ...as ...ch ...s she suffers
...often too.That makes it appear ...as if I don't ...to have my prayers
answered by more than theirs.Because of this dreadful ...s, and more
...because of the cowardly brutality of the enemy, most of the awful Abbrenn
diameter ...so many countless ...mbers of good people of Abbrenn and
Clandelin, have terrible sorrows and ...ferings in this country, and
I am not very sure I'm no more better than they, and ...so the can
...the sufferings of Our Blessed Mother when she ...the beheld her
...Son hanging on the Cross, and both didn't deserve ...that either.I know
that God always hears, ...when people ...pray to Him for ...things, but often
He may not answer for our good?.or may ...delay ...because to ...us."
"...more ...faith will bring good ...sults."said the House keeper
softly ...oking the girls forehead as she spoke."We don't ...always understand
...ings however, and if it is for our good He ...always answers. And
now I'm ...going to ask you to do something.?"
"I'm willing to do anything I can, for your ...sake."said Hazel, raising
...head with sudden eagerness,"You and the ...rest have been so good to
...."I shall be glad to do something for you."
"...l it isn't exactly for me,not at all."said the housekeeper"That is
...in one way it is, and in one way it isn't.I want you to
...doom ...ative, and try to comfort ...general Evans."
"To comfort ...general Evans?"exclaimed Hazel looking rather frightened"Oh
...this I don't think I could do that---h ...might ...not care to have
...near him."
"Only try and ...see whether he will like to have you or not. "said the
house keeper reassuringly."He's served ...general Evans ...since he ...came
became the guardian of the Princesses, and I think I know him for
better, than most folks do, than even violet,and her sisters do.He's
...gruff and short in his manners sometimes, but bless you it's because of
his dreadful anger against the Clandelinians, and its not meant for any
of us. He's got one of the kindest hearts in all the world, and he
just about worships violet,and her sisters.He likes ...Mildred as well."
"you told me once that ...ildred looked very much like one of ...the
Vivian ...girl Princesses---is that why he is so ...fond of her?"
"Yes ...its partly that, and partly other things---she resembles the Vivian
girl ...is heart is...set on the most---that ...is little a ...female/"

General Evans was sitting by the ...brary table, just as he had been
sitting nearly all days,with his face between his hands.He felt also that
the next hour might decide the fate of the little girlscout ...heroine he
had ...learned to love so well.There was a slight sound behind him, and for
the second time that afternoon, the great general raised his head, to meet
the gaze of a pair of ...tender dark brown eyes, filled with a nameless
grief and misery.This time he did not stare at the intruder, but rose
...cred to his feet.
"Is there anything I can do for you?"he asked in a tone that Hazel
scarcely recognised. it was so low and gentle.
"I"said Hazel in a ...rather ...unsteady voice"it is ...n't that---I didn't

...for anything--but ---but I feel very lonely, and unhappy---and---and
...thought you might be lonely and unhappy too---you seem so fond of her."
..."fond of her." The great general repeated slowly, and there was a strange
...ver in his voice, and a strange gleam in his eyes"I think or know I
...m fonder of her than I have ever been of any other human being but
...seven or eight."

Hazel came a step nearer, she was not afraid of general Evans any longer
...not now anyhow.

"Wardythose human badges, violet,and her sisters, and Angelinia Aron
...burg?"she asked softly.

The great general gave a violent" start.."

"What do you know about violet, and her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg?"
...demanded very sharply.

"Not much, only what I have seen and heard of them, and that my
little sister is like the beautiful one Jamie.The Housekeeper told
...that, and I thought perhaps if was why you cared so much for
...them."

"The house keeper told you this, did she?What else did she tell you..?"
...There was no evading the steady gaze of those keen grey eyes, but Hazel
...met the gaze, without flinching;; she had nothing to fear.

"That is all " she said quietly...x2.2.2.

"She didn't tell you that I am a heartless"brute"against the enemy, I
...became known to the Vivian Girls and thousand millions of other childre
...children things I didn't particularly fancy.She didn't tell you I almost
...have refused to forgive the Glandelinians, and at times give their soldiers
...no quarter in battle."?

"No"said Hazel"she never told me that."

"Well if she had it would have been nothing but the simple truth.
...There are many things that won't bear talking about, and that a man can
...never forgive Glandelinia too.I suffered too at their hands then I was a
...child.I was ...slave."

...ll of her sudden impulse, so like a child-she, Hazel held out
...both her hands to the great General.

"I'm so very sorry"she said,"I feel I could say something to comfort
...you."

...paused in a most characteristic way, waving his hand d...
...you tell me something about yourself if child--- if she couldn't
...from the shoulder wound,-you can you will be alone in the world
...only two other sisters."

...nodded,he did not trust himself to speak.

"...must have some relations surely."?

"I have a father and mother up north in Clyde--- city.Child
...I and my sisters have been in the army ever since the war
...broke out, and ever since our father died in battle."

"Mildred told me your father though he sided with our country,
...came was a bot born Glandelinian. How about your mothers people---have
...nothing to do with them."

"...the female relatives are in the army as soldiers, and the women
...Red Cross Nurses, or child scouts, according to age.some of them
...in the Regiments of child scouts personally organized by the Vivian
...Girls."

"Do you know very much about, violet, and her sisters."asked the
...general.

"I don't know very much, about them."said Hazel with a slightly
...heightened color."I know their Mother the Empress well, I should say only
...child to her own father,if believed the bad enemy for near relation was
...and it was said she was a poor scrub woman in a foreign country,
...mayor widow, when crowding princes, took pity on her, brought
...her to this country, to get her into better circumstances, and then fell
...in love with her and married her."

"Grandmother and Grand father of the Vivian Girls both dead,I
...suppose."

"Their Grandmother died when their mother was a little girl.I never
...heard anything about their grand father;he may be dead too."

"...was killed by some Glandelinian assassin I suppose."

"Oh no, no that never happened.Their mother is very fond of him,
...but because of some strange mystery of this dreadful war, we have never
...heard much about their family, and if any one asks them anything they
...won't tell of a thing, but ask those who question them"to mind their own
...business."

There was a short pause,, the general drummed rather nervously with his big fingers on the table, he was the first to speak..

"...nervously with his big fingers" on the table, he was the first to speak..
"...their mothers name before she married?"he asked abruptly.

Hazel hesitated.

"I suppose you will think it very strange, she said, "but they really
...don't know.My own father who knew the secret died on the battlefield of
...Riverine, when I was only eleven months in the service as principal
...violet,and her sisters had never heard her station her maiden name

"...don't know their own mothers maiden name? rak that sure is a
...peculiarity of theirs.She didn't often mention her family to her
...children them."

"...very often spoke of her father, and brother, she loved them
...dearly."

A wave of some strong emotion swept over general Jack Evans face
...and for a moment the hand resting on the table trembled, sensibly, but
...Hazel was too preoccupied with her own sad thoughts to notice it.
...Then he spoke, and his voice shook in spite of all his efforts to self...
...control...

"...loved them you say--- loved them dearly to the last?"

Did Hazel started. Something in the manner and face of the
...general, suddenly struck her as strangely odd. She gave one quick
...search into his white set face, and next moment had started impulsively
...to her feet.

"What me do something for".you, you look as if you're ill.Oh I
...am so sorry if I have said anything to hurt you.I did not know you had
...lost a daughter.Oh I am fearfully sorry, and let me do something to help
...you."

"You have not hurt me and I'm not ill,either, so you need not
...worry.Sould that..sit down again and tell me some more about the mother
...of the Vivian Girl Princess"------I've got an idea that I used to know
...her long, long time ago."

"You knew the mother of Violet and her sisters?"

"I knew a little girl when I was a little boy who answers pretty
...well to her description;;she was a child slave under the Glandelinian
...slave plantation master by the name of Ernest De Chatre, and she held
...position as nurse maid to his children..."

"Yes, yes, that was the Glandelinian slave masters name,I know or knew
...the man"cried Hazel Wonder."Oh how strange it seems that you
...should have known them, who did you never tell me before."?"

"Because"said General Evans slowly"for I became the guardian of the
...Vivian Girls,I made a vow.I vowed to myself that as long as this man
...lived on,I would never forgive the Glandelinian people, for what many
...of them did to the Vivian Girls, and what the slave masters did to me
...when I was a child--never to have anything to do with Glandelinia or
...her country.I had wished that the whole Glandelinian nation sank down into
...the bottom of the earth, never to rise again."

"You---you---you made that to vow." gasped Hazel growing very
...pale."You must have known what the Glandelinians did to them, and that
...you must have known something about their mother too when she
...was a slave there---oh general Evans, tell me what does it
...mean?"

"It means that the Glandelinians are worse than wipers,, they are hard
...hearted selfish and cruel snakes.Their wicked pride makes them do all
...those wicked things.My high commission, and other things, and the memory of
...that vow might have kept me from revealing the truth even now if it
...were not for this child child.I have known who violet and her sis ers
...were, and their brothers, and who their mother was too, from the first day
...I saw them.The likeness were unmistakable unmistakable, and then there
...were the names.Were it not for the poor childs affliction, a girl Mildred
...might have passed for the living image of one of the Vivian Girls, and
...less of the mother of the Vivian Girls at their age.."

"My sister rose h resembling their mother."repeated Hazel in growing
...bewilderment"you mean to say their mothers name last name was Evans?You
...knew her long ago,---was she---was she any relation, of yours?"

"She was my motheritt sister"said general Evans solemnly."The enemy
...thieves stole her from my mothers door.I almost broke her heart and
...she died, from grief, and it broke my heart at the same time.In
...resisting them they killed my father and carried me off too.Then all that
...and what the Vivian Girls suffered at the hands of the brutes, can you
...blame me if I can ever forgive the foecwhat they did to my mother and
...sister, and my relations the Vivian Girls.I am their own uncle and since
...they've gone to Wicky Hansinis---l---l---am very lonely, I'm going
...when it Mildred recovers if she ever does."

There was a sound outside the door, and doctor Henry entered the rooms
...without noticing the agitation on the two faces or else mistaking the
...cause, he walked up straight to Hazel, and took her hand ,inhis.

"Miss Manning"he said very gently"I want you to prepare yourself for a
...great surprise---a great joy.Doctor Jones and I both think we have been
...rewarded for nothing.It is true your little sister will suffer bad for
...some time yet, but she's in no danger.. and provided
...there are no complications arise in the wounds, which I believe never will
...there is every reason to believe that she will entirely recover and
...will be out of bed in two weeks.Give her this though to make her sleep

...ation as the [illegible] I'll keep her like [illegible] other in."

...ral Pyne sank back in his big chair, with a murmured "Thank god, and then covered his face with his hands.The moment the girlscout leader Lucille Jackson heard the news she flattened the paper in the prisoners face [illegible] telling them, that ners saved their worthless lives, and had them marched away. Next moment the general had lifted his face again with a violent start, for a pair of warm young arms were around his neck, soft tear wet face was pressed to his.

"Uncle!"whispered the young sweet voice,"Dear general,I think I under stand it all, and I want to tell you something that empress vivian said before I left her palace."If you should ever see general Evans--it isn't ever likely that you will--but if you ever should, have my darling daughters love him for my sake, and teach all little boy and girlscouts to love him too, for he is my long lost brother sent back to us by Heaven.They do love you indeed they do, though they don't know you are their uncle---and if you would only reveal to them who you really are I don't think they would be lonely any more."

One of the greatest delights of being a captian of the boy and girlscouts came to Jimmy the next day....with Dick Saunders and Jack his brother with him, breaking in a number of new recruits, Captian James remained at the head of the column on horseback until the nearest portion of the christian lines had been left behind..Then he called pick saunders to him.

"Increase up the speed of the column a little Joe" Timoine called to his littttttt lieutenant."Bring us up to the Cuddendads."

Ab ...ander was at the head of the column too, learning the details of boy scout work.Presently when all were on the go, Basom Hurn, rode forward to see the lay of the land.soon after he had done so, and reported the enemy in motion near Candonlinia fortification, and looking very fine and manly in his uniform, chief leader timothy Groveton, called him to the left of the column. Here was approaching a column of beautifully uniformed girlscouts.

"Miss' Angelinia Richee, had has something to say to you."said Groveton. When Joe saw who she was, he blushed to the roots of his hair. He would would hive beaten a retreat had that been possible, for the girlscout standard order of spies was the very girlscout he had defended against half a hundred Landelinians recently some months before.

"Master Hurn,I have wanted ever ...since you went to my rescue three months before to thank you as warmly as I knew how.But we girls are so busy trying to learn the enemy a lesson or two, that I have missed seeing you of late."

"If it is just the same Miss Richee,I'd rather not be thanked."

...mmered Hurn, reddening still more.

"Hurn is brave as h... a tenacious bulldog in the face of all kind of danger,but he seems to have a positive terror of a little womans ...attitude."Laughed,' Timothy Groveton.Others [illegible] joined in.

"No--no--o it isn't exactly that, really it isn't"urged Joe(go and blow) "but a boyscout who is raised in the tanks as I have enough like I am, feels peculiarly giddy and foolish at being called a hero for driving back a handful of Landelinians single handed."

"Brave Bravo called one of the boyscouts.Now Miss Richee, really you must admit that you'd". Joe ...ans didn't really do anything."

The laugh was therefore against the grateful girlscout leader, and she joined in the merriment, though her eyes spoke volumes.Joe as quickly as he could, politely, escaped with his party down the road.pick was at the head of his own squadron.All were in red, purple scouting uniforms, but of thin uniforms as the weather was so sultry....

"Combine game of scouting on the enemy is getting into my bood blood" he confessed Dick his eyes glowing as with the lightest touch on the reins, he ...urged his horse forward as slowly as he pleased."

"Is it'll always will be in my blood"Tom answered in a matter of fact way."I've heard of many persons sitching...in camp at nothing to do all the live long day, and especially the soldiers" when not in action, but I never will as long as there's plenty of scouting for me."

"I will Ab. and Joe who managed the direction along the roads.The had run well along, the shore of the river, and were some miles out from the christian lines when the enemys lines moving toward the christian positions was spotted by one of them. com with one eye on everything and one on the eye on every movement of the Landelinian armies while awaiting the word from one of his assistants.He supposed that one of the christian generals would want to get their defensive lines

into position before six oclock that evening. As the minutes went by, how ...noon began to like the looks of the enemys lines much the less. ...mpressive d... the scene was far from that of an approaching ...le, but enemy attacks ...s were at the christian lines with the suddenness of a violent storm, especially upon the besieging christian center ...and around Vivian Pickey.Then through the field glass, Tom made out battle warning signals from the distant military signal stations.Thus was the warning of the signal corps to the christian generals whose line of positions made be in the danger zone.At sight of that Tom started to the rear, to encounter Avreline Pichee herself coming forward to greet him in a friendly manner.

"Tom"announced the girlscout."The girlscouts following me, have decided that since we have plenty of provisions and ammunition with us, they'd rather have supper out here in the open country, and return to the camp in the early evening."

"Take this glass, and see if you can make out the flag at the top of that signal station Miss Pichee."urged Tom.

Avreline Pichee did so.

"What the"----she ...gaped turning slightly pale.

"Just what you thought, the "military battle danger flag Miss Richee.

In view of that,don't you think we'd better head back at once sir to the section of the christian line threatened.They may need our help."

"What do you say To m."That signal is alarming.The attack I believe will be very severe if it comes by the looks of that flag."

"If there's an attack storm coming Midd miss Richee, we can't tell yet just when it will break upon the christian positions,, but it's likely to be sudden and almost without warning, and it may be big, or squatbly. If you want my judgement, Miss pichee, it would be for us to go back at once, and take no chance chances letting any of the christian generals be taken off their guard.We are known as the "[illegible] head you know."

"Oh so then"replied the girlscout I don "I'll explain to the rest of the scouts."

Dick was in the lead, Tom standing by his horse at ease, when ...ck came ...ding forward.

"D... know captain."she began plaintively,"You've put me very ill at ...ease."

"Then I'm sorry."acknowledged Tom.

"...alking about a storm attack I mean.You know of general Jennins Jennings, Abyssinkilian line."?

"...s, ma'am."

"General "[illegible]kins division of Dondoblane is due to cross into ...ition near that line, this evening,, and my sisters girl and boyscouts ...there coming down from St johns creek Landing.I was expecting to see there and how followers[illegible] and richy.Maytheresle[illegible]tttttt

christian generals to manage their battle formation divisions. It was reported that General Hunden went down bleeding, but that his lieutenant took his place and held the lines of battle steady.

"I've been thinking sir"shouted Timoth in Penrods ear above the roar of conflict, "that maybe the refugees would feel easier if they could seek refure in Fort Popham for if it is attacked it is good as it cannot be carried.There's plenty of room there for them where they can be comfortable, if the attacks might violent sir, and if any section of the christian line gives way in that locality the Cardellinians might rush the camp, and massacre every one.The attack is mighty fierce up your way sir."

"Yes I see that,they get safely at the fort" agreed the general."We don't want to endanger the refugees, be in any necessary danger."

So Timothy Groveton, sent all his troop of boy and girlscouts to the refugee camps, sending every one who were afraid of the enemy to the fortifications mentioned, or to the strong interior of general Jack Evans army which was far out of the zone of attack. As he neared with his child scouts another terrified refugee camp, he threw his troop into position for fear the surging enemy would come around that way as the danger of the christian army being driven back was increasing.The women and children, many of them hysterical flocked to the fort, or Evans lines, frantic to get away from the rolling sound of cannon and the earsplitting crash of musketry and shell fire, but the men folk were not afraid and decided to join the christian troops should the enemy if successful in the assault storm the camps. The women andchildren of the refugees did not forget to praise the officers of the boy and girlscouts.

"If they're willing to stay and give the enemy resistance leave the men folk in the camps,Jack2"suggested Timothy."The rest of them had come to the fortification or Evans camp.But I wonder what that Susan Farrol is doing out there"pointing"They say she's cowardly for deserting Mildred Manning when Evans thought she was an enemy scout, but that I don't look it whereeshe is keeping herself."

"Never mind"she can take care of herself I suppose."declared Penrod."Of course if I get near enough I'll chase her back out of danger .Instead of a coward after all she's a little rechoos."

The refugees all who ent went were soon confortable at the fort.Early supper was served, and despite the roar of distant battle all were now in good spirits.none of the boy and girlscouts were however, and Angeline Richee was worried more, and more, about the outcome of the conflict. She did not fear for herself or friends but of the child scout command of Mary Stancks sister. Unwilling to bother the others with her dread, Mary herself, asked Angeline Richee, and Timothy Groveton, and also Penrod many questions. In the direction of the north the rain of shell fire had ceased falling, or had sifted, but it was utterly smoky outside, and the noise of heavy musketry firing had increased to a redoubled din, and there was much yelling from the enemy now. The attack drove in heavily, the fury ofbattle was"Running high", and the sound of firing along the christian line was like the unceasing roar of an Hurricane lashed ocean along a rocky shore.

"Penrod dear I know I'm a nuisance"confessed Mary Stanck, appealing to the boyscout Standard leader."But is there any way of finding out if the enemy has attacked general Mullikans lines, where my sisters troop of girlscouts are stationed.."

"It's just possible the Standard boy or girlscouts of Dundees division may known"replied the boy."I'll telegraph down, there to you for you."

The message came back, from the Standard child scout guard at the Signal station Number Ten that" nothing had been heard from general Mullikans division, and that the battle was extremely severe along his lines, which was believed to bear the full brunt of the attak. attack.The report said however the enemy's loss was becoming something awful, and that the christian line was being reinforced.Of course the report told also that general Hooners division have been driven to the Dundee Crossroads a few miles away however, broken and shattered, and that a new division had started for the scene, but that all Standard child scouts were terribly hard pressed in their work to prevent disaster along general Jargers lines and couldn't do anything to save Jane Stancks troop if it was in danger, unless they knew where they were located.But general Mullikins communication was cut off from them."

"Then if anything happens to general Mullikan, there'll be no troops able to reinforce him on time."shuddered Mary Stanck, and all others looked pale.In a moment of uneasiness, Mary Stanck insisted on going out on a signal station, where she could keep her gaze toward the battle lines.. Penrod paced the station platform with her. Leaning against the

rail, Jack Saunders stood vigil too.. An hour passed. Shots seemed now aimed from somewhere at the station, but they were sheltered, and they held their post.Then from far out in the gloom(the boom) in the direction of the raging battle, a rocket flared up against the sky. It was followed by others,,then came a burst of fireworks signals.

"Oh,oh,oh,"groaned Mary Stanck, almost sinking as she covered her eyes." "There's danger to Mullikan.I know it must be.That's his distress signal,calling for aid."

Groveton down below had seen the signal too, and he swung quickly, without a word, making for the telephone inside.Mary and the two others descended, a the girlscout tottering after,,Jack spring to her side, to give her an arm.Penrods face was white with syp sympathy and concern, when he himself turned away from the telephone instrument to which he had been called to by Groveton.

"yes it's Mullikans army"he admitted very quietly."It's cut to pieces and is on full retreat.General Mullikan is mortally wounded, and the general who should have taken his place is dead.That mans our own battle line here cannot hold either.It'll soon retire."

Mary Stanck did not faint.she sank into a chair shaking convulsively her hands to her face.Groveton handed a message to Jane Melfort, the fast girlscout horseback rider saying;

"See that general Evans get's this note right away.I'll flash a warning to general Manson."

"Is it possible to get a signal flashed to violet and her sisters at Wickey Lansins." then asked Groveton.

"Yes"said Penrod."I'll flash it."

And he rushed to that properv station to send the message.

Groveton looked down at Mary with intense pity.Than a flash of his own daring dare devil resolution lit up his eyes.He rested a hand on the stricken little girlscouts shoulder.

"There's no other child scout troop near at hand.I've signalled to the Burroughs, and the Vivianites, and even the higher grand yet the Standards, but they're so busy that they even now can't get to us."But our troop a is at your disposal."

"What do you mean?"questioned the girlscout officer looking up in appeal.

"I mean"returned the leader in the same low tones,"That I'm a boyscout which you know ain't afraid to do things.I man that I and Angelinia Richee have a stout column of boy and girls who know how to ride on fast horses, and a regiment of good old Abbieannian Stock.I'll request the plan of Timothy Groveton, who's in Gertrudes place and see whether he'll approve of it.It's risky but we must try ourselves to reach your sisters regiment if we have to fight our way through the attackers ourselves. We're soldiers too you know."

Penrod rode up to Groveton who was watching the awful sad scene with an excited but anxious expression on his face.Penrod told of his plan hastily and then said;

"Captian Groveton do you think under such conditions and in such a adventure do you believe that your regiment will stand by me now.?"

"Yes, and if they didn't I'd be through with them."uttered Groveton his eyes blazing as he took a step forward."I think I know your orders sir..."""QQAZ

Penrod, Groveton, and other boy scout officers sprang to give their orders of "Fall in".eathing the excitement and the enthusiasm, every one of the others followed swiftly, Penrod explaining that general Mullikans army"according to the signals he recieved and understood, had been literally "Rammed"by the attackers, and had been driven back from the position and was retreating across Dundee Roads. The army was as bad in shape as if it was a ship rammed by another and in a sinking condition.The instant Joe Turner jumped onto his horse the column started moving.Those of Angeline Richees column hastily donned on their heavy cartridge belts, and pistols, and slung on their rifles, and grenade bags...ick at the Van, Penrod by his side, to pick up the way i with the searchlight, and the remainder of the column back of them----that was the last glimpse of the Mascot Rangers as they rode down the road, disappearing in a cloud of dust, to battle with death and destruction on the Dundee Crossroads.

Rocie Rockets continued to ascend from the direction of the stricken christian divisions, and it was believed they came from the child scout Regiment of the Vivianites under Mary Stancks sister. As soon as Penrods column was well on its way,Penrod looking through his field glasses could see where the child scout regime regiment was.He sent a signal himself so that the child scoute of the endangered regiment might

know relief was heading their way...

A single rocket rocket came roaring tward them, to show that the promise of help was understood. Then Penrod swung his powerful hand search light around, to pick up any other child scout camp that might be in danger. Once on the far outer edge of the ray, the Glandelinian fortifications of Thumbelinia, showed at that distance small and indistinct.

"Our Glandelinian friends over there, must th ink we have forgotten them."smiled Penrod wistfully.

"We couldn't very well forget them."smiled Timothy Groveton."They were too entirely attentive to us,"

"I'm actually aching to know the secret of that Glandelinian fortification and its grim crowd.."confessed Penrod.

"If I am"retorted Groveton, dryly,"I can at least hold my curiousity well in check.It's possible to know too much about that crowd of Glandelinians,to my way of thinking."

Though they rode together, it was necessary for both of them to talk 9n in loud tones, because of the uproar of the distant battle. So pick bending over a little ,anaged to hear some of the conversation.

"Talking about the garrisons of the enemy at Fort Tyru Thumbelinia.?" Queried pick.

"Yes, wut just the same you must forget it Davis."rejoined Penrod Groveton."As a new member of the boyscout troop, you must learn at once that some things of great dangar are never gossiped about."

"I don't believe I have ever been any where near being extremely talkative.. .2" pick answered flushing somewhat..

"I didn't mean just that"rejoined Groveton."hat I did mean Davis was to cut caution you never to let any one suspect that we ever had such an interest on those Fortifications.s.e..e.s.s.PePerhaps we did have a big one once upon a time, but we are not saying anything about it...."

"At one time?" Penrod started to repeat these threese words aloud, but on swift second thought let his voice die down.Did Groveton really mean that he did not intend to dig any deeper in the affairs of the Thumbelinia Fortifications."

"If he's going to drop the matter I'm not."Blazed Penrod, inwardly."Thos Those Glandelinians went altogether too far with me making me suffer such losses amongst my own following, and putting out of commission Angelinia Aronburg upon whom I sorely depend.I'm never goingbto drop that untill I get even with that garrison."

Almost unconsciously Penrod gazed in the direction of Fort Thumbelinia. He caught himself doing it, and turned his head forward.Before they left the christian camp(scamp) it had been necessary for them to chooose choose their best and fastest fastest horses.In the distance they could see that the enemy istead of dweeping forward in columns or platoons to the attack, were rushing forward in waves.Joe and Ab-(hab) in the rear of the child scout column could be reached only by a loud whistled signal.As Penrod turned down the road, he observed a long swarm of Glandelinian soldiery, like a bigcombre, dash over a portion of the christian position far to his right, hurling the christian troops back against the second line of positions to the rear. During the excitement of the scene a shell exploded in the air close overhead and the concussion was so severe that Grovetons horse fell and Groveton would have gone over into a mud filled ditch, but Penrod with a cry, sprang off his horse, and caught hold of his leader. At the same time two other horses had dropped to their knees, and their riders leaped off or both would have been caught under the fallen horses and crushed.All this time a second and bigger wave of Glandelinian troops followed.As it was all the rest saw how the christian troops battled, and pick seeing the disaster threatening the child scouts, swung a portion of the column around for a moment.Then recovering from the surprise they watched the battles rage.

"We've got to get through at some other section sir"Penrod shouted in Grovetons ear.

"Impossible to get through"answered Groveton."Hold the column on this road, and we'll go on untill we see the lay of the land.Take our course again pick.But watch out that the enemy don't see us.They're near enough enough to give us a hot fire if they see us."

For one instant Grovetonpicked up the situation of the battle in the distance once more with his military fieldglasses.. .He saw that the christian generals in charge was acting wisely.He had brought forward reinforcing lines of troops, was as was supporting the defense with a very heavy and steady artillery fire, and passing smaller guns into position very quickly. Across Davis works he had hurled a line of troops, and supported it with a curtain shell fire, so that the enemy could not drive the troops from the wolks, even though fiercer and

fiercer became the Glandelinian attack.

Had the christian line there been less formd formidbly defended, the christian troops must surely have been driven before that terrible human "storm,"so savage was the Glandelinian assault... As it was they had all they could do to hold their own. And to reach the regiment of Marys ister sister, Penrods boys and goils had to go through a portion of that zone of fire.

"Any chance that you can make the regiment under Jane Stanck,Captian?" bellowed Timothy Groveton.

"We can make them sir."Penrod shouted back.

"But can you get through the zone of fire, without our side losing any of its boy and girlscouts.."!"!!!! "

"I don't know sir.We can only try.Master Groveton arevyou the kind of boy who is daring enough to stake his life, and troop on the chance that we can reach and save Mary's sister, and her regiment out there! For I believe the chance is as big for our going to destruction, as it is for saving any one in that regiment."

"I'm the one Penrod"retorted Groveton, cooly. "Go ahead and do whatever you dare."

That was enough for captian Timothy Groveton.He knew his own temper in the matter and felt, that he knew the mettle of the boy and girls girlscouts under him...

"""""Go ahead Dick, right up to theleft of the battle line.It's safer if it is necessary to do so to suddenly dash upona regiment of the assallants, than have a great column of Glandelinian vipers come crashing on us.Get up as close as you can if possible without their being able to see us.I'm going to try to get in our strange signal code codes to Jane Stancks troop which is within hailing distance in that field yonder, but almost cut off from us by the attack.Keep your ears open for orders Joe....."

The last words were shouted through the military magaphone.The column of boy and girlscout was thrown in a long line of formation, and Prwson sword drawn rode in front of them.

"Every one get out the hand grenades.After that when we charge, and there's time, use the sabre."ordered the young Captian."Our rush can disconcert the enemy."

The grenades were to save the girl and boyscouts from any loss if possible, when the foe and they would if necessary crash head on.

"Advance cautiously, and do not let them see us,and not too close at first, pick"added Timothy Groveton, as the column of troopers got to the leftof the Glandelinian wave of attack where the christian line was gapped.This was the opportunity, and the boy and girlscouts of both Penrods, and Grovetons were through that gap in no time, and had come upon the victorious enemy so suddenly, and flung their grenades so rapidly to right or left, or used their sabres so vigoriously, and their horses dashed on with such speed, that they literally went through the Glandelinian column as if the Glandelinians were not there.Nearly half a thousand boy and girlscouts of Jane Stancks Standards lined their own works, as this sudden scene burst upon them.The Glandelinians inthis locality were as panic stricken as if an army of spirits had suddenly appeared and dashed upon them, and they fled helter skelter, enabling Penrod and his column to get to the easy speaking distance of the Standard girl and boyscouts.The gap in the christian christian line was closed by a reinforcing troop, and the Glandelinians here, feared to even rally, as Penrod leaped to a high works with a magaphone at his lips.

"Child scout Regiment in the west."he bellowed."How many have you ver there over there."

"Fifteen hundred and fifty two---adding seven child slave refugees--- four of them girls." came the shrill answer from the camp.

"We're going to try to get over to you, while the christian line holds on against the enemy.Have you anything better than rifles and pistols to come over to us with through the enemys lines?"Groveton himself questioned in his loudest tones..

"We even have something better,"captian"came the responsent.

"Then stand your troop ready, and we'll try to fight our way closer so you can come.As soon as we get into position, sent two or three of your best riders first, to help manage the situation.Then send the girls first, and the boys will cover them."

"Aye, AyeCaptian."

"Now advance in a long line pick, and make the demonstration carefully.."was Grovetons next order, as he himself gave the signal for the "Speed ahead." As they continued to push on at the gallop, they were still some three four threese hundred feet off from the Standard child scout encampment, which it could be seen, fortunately hd had not been

as troubled by the assailants as Mary Stanck had feared.Then the boy and girlscouts of Penrods troop rode nearer, keeping the enemy in front of them from rallying, and the enemy still retreating, though they were now opening fire, but without effect as yet.Nevertheless it was the critical instant.Nothing but wonderfully good leadership could prevent the boy and girlscouts from being suddenly attacked, and the situation to be reversed. Though not afraid of any number of christian soldiery, the enemy seemed to dread these Mascot Ranger child scouts.

"Over to the left Dick"roared the young boyscout captian.himself urging his horse forward."Be ready to deploy our regiment If a big sea of Glandelinian soldiery strikes the christian line.I see a monsterous column of reinforcements for the enemy coming at the double time..."

In the other camp, the imperiled standard scouts stood breathless but ready to fight too if need be.They wanted to cheer, but dared not lest the, drown out orders which was hard enough to be heard as it was above the roar of the battle of pundee Crossroads. But suddenly a wild yell went up fro.every child scout on both sides. For a tremendous sea of Glandelinians soldiery struck and drove the christian line from the works and rolled it up or was rolling it up from the battlefield.A portion of that same sea of attack, caught and hurled a portion of Penrods boy and girlscout troop into shelter for defense, but Penrod was hurled from his horse by the collission and thrown to the ground. At such close quarters, Dick javis couldn't leave his command of boys, even for an instant, or all might be dashed to terrible disaster, and the enemy could gain the reputation of once being able to crush even the most dangerous of all their christian foes. put he bawled hoarsely;

"Penrods dismounted and in peril."

Jack Saunders had seen the fearful mishap too, for jean Saunders horse in the excitement had ran into Penrods, and that was what had causedthe trouble, Jean herself also having been thrown and narrowly escaping being trambl trampled on by others. Jack urged his horse forward but every one else in the confusion was in his way and he couldn't reach the spot, while all around and for a great extent the fiercest hand to hand fight of every description was raging as if two legions of the wildest fiends were at war. Joe who had dismounted, crawled along the road, when he caught something of Dicks cry, reinforced by the startled chorus from the Standard scouts. Joe had halted for an instant himself as he saw a burly ruffian of a Glandelinian rushing at him with fixed bayonet, but he shot the man dead, and then clutched tightly to a low hanging branch of a tree and swung himself behind, but as the wave of Glandelinian troops passed with a hurricane of yells, and he heard the cry nevertheless, Jenson straightened up)pop(and fairly leaped forward.

A shell exploded close by, and the concussion threw him flat, but that saved him from the flying fragments though he was all but smothered by the strong powder smoke, and dazed by the fearful noise of the explosion.

Jean Saunders had thought it wiser to remaining lying where she was, while Jane Helfort who had seen the disaster, and whistled to Mildred Maxwell her signal, swung her own troop of followers around trying to get to where Penrod was.If the two forces would come together in a hand to hand melee right here, Penrod in the lines close by, would likely be crushed to death by the trampling of so many feet in the dark, or be bayoneteed by any number of Glandelinians who perhaps would see him.Great star shells flared in the sky however making some parts of the battlefield nearly as light as day. But nevertheless Joe's eyes, almost too sharp to need any of these sar search lights, first caught sight ofPenrods body half under a fallen rock and a pile of earth thrown over him by an explosion. Joe too as he reached that part of the road, just then saw that a long rope had been abandoned by somebody above.In a jiffy Joe caught the rope, and hurled it to Penrod, holding fast at the other end.

"Good, haul up fast my lad."shouted Groveton;s voice, as he caught sight of what the boyscout was doing."There may be a hope before the close quarters fight starts down there.But is the only one.. "

"I don't dare just now haul up."Joe shouted over his shoulder as he crouched braced against a rock."I want to see ifPenrod had the other end. If not then I'll haul and throw again to him."

Joe pulled only enough to bring in the slack, and then he felt a weight at the other end....

"Yes he's got the rope."shouted Joe."Take hold with me Jack---but don't ha haul too fast.. "

Dick was having all he could do to handle the rest of his followers In this ticklish situation,but it proved the leadership of the lavis boyscout.He couldn't allow his own followers to recklessly expose themselves, and veer abruptly away from the rest of his comrades,

for that manoevrer must almost certainly caused the enemy to be able to drive them all back, and then the rescue of Penrod would be impossible. Theyyoung captian was having all he could do to save himself for several Glandelinian soldiers seeing him alone were attacking him with the bayonet,and too the christian line itself was having all it do could do,with battling with the great human waves of gray. nd also any sudden wrench would have snatched out of Penrods hands, the rope on which rested his sole hope for life.

As for the boy scout Ab, that restless boyscout in the rear of the others, was going through the ordeal of his life. He had heard picks wild yell through the uproar of the frightful battle. All that was also alive in Ab urged him to leap forward and take command, but his own boyscouts were behind a strong bulwark fighting fearfully themselves for safty, and therefore he knew that he must remain here, ready to obey any order from the leader as soon as given.That much depended upon any of the boy and girlscout leaders. slowly, panting in sheercompanse, Joe and Jack, though now under fire hauled in foot after foot of the rope and the weight fortunately still hung.Once in a while Joe caught sight of his chums head through a sudden passing cloud of smoke.It seemed like years,though the time was not long before they had Penrod close to the edge of the ledge.He had been propelling himself forward and backwards with his feet, while he hung with both hands to the rope.

"All right oh old fellow.Easy now---hole fast."bellowed Joe hoarsely. "We'll have you with us in a jiffy."

All the while now from some locality a great number of cannon was rolling wildly in thundering sound and the shock was becoming terrific. terrific, and shells racked the air with the din and the flashes were as if the wildest thunderstorm ever seen was raging. Dick had contrived without allowing his troop to retreat, or forge ahead, to save off from too much of his part of the conflict.

"Make the haul quicker."shouted Joe over his shoulder to Jack. By that trick they brought Penrod up close to the level of the ledge. "Hold my feet"cried Joe diving his head below the ledge.Jack understood, and obeyed. Joes head and arms launched out past the edge, far enough down to grip both Penrods hands.Jack started to haul them both up.Dick left his post for just an instant and bore a hand.

"Bam. A shell exploded in the air above them, as another sea of Glandelinians was raging against the christian lines which had repulsed the former assault with reat great loss to both sides.But Penrods head and and shoulder were protected from shell fragments by the edge of the ledge, and too Joe was far to b too low to be struck by any of the splinters.He saw too the christian line a little in front of him was too far extended to be struck by the full force of the Glandelinian wave attack, which went further off the other way.Jack and pick were stoutly braced.Looking and feeling like a rat in a trap, Penrod was hauled to terra ferma.From the sharper eyed ones amongst the distant camp of the endangered Standard girlscout troop, a rousing cheer went up.The feeling was stronger amongst the Mascot Rangers, though there was no noise of any kind made, for Joe stopped only long enough to say to Timothy Groveton;

"Look after him sir untill he get's his wind.I'm afraid he's injured."

Then Dancer remounting his horse, took his post beside pick, for Joe was second in command to Penrod.Penrod explained to Groveton how at the instant of being thrown over the ledge to the ground below from his horse he had clutched as by instinct, at the end of a strong limb of something protruding from the ledge wall, and therefore had broken his fall enough to prevent himself from being killed, or recieving serious injury.

"ircle around the works again, and come on in the left." Joe said tersely, and moved forward to swing his column around to the defensive portion of his position.Penrod lay on his back, taking in deep breaths ,while groveton holding fast to a tree stump to prevent himself from being thrown down violently by any shell explosion concussion, squatted beside him.The christian line before the third attack of the enemy had began to withdraw somewhat slowly.It was easy to see that unless some more reinforcements came that even this massive christian line had not much longer to retain its position.This gave the boy and girlscouts fair warning that they had not many minutes more in which to rescue the Standard girlscouts under Jane Stanck.But Joe, at picks elbow, ran his mounted column to the very spot Penrod had planned to do.. The two battling lines had already surged together, but the christian troops in front of the childscouts had not yet closed with the assailants, so well did the christian artillery men handle their ytheir pieces, so that the attack in this quarter seemed to steadily held at a standstill..2.2.2.2.2

In that instant of the slight lull in this locality, while the boy and girlscouts were ready for movements, a number of standardgirlscouts came galloping through an opening in the enemys lines slashing their way right and left with their own sabres and coming safely through. On through the gap came a dozen more at the risk of their lives.put their horses held on to the frenzied gallop, advancing fast raising such clouds of dust that the Glandelinians trying to intercept them were disconcerted smothered and blinded, and the children reached the Rangers in safty. Then another squadron of them came through, cutting down those who tried to intercept them also.One of the Standard girls got wounded and would have fallen from her horse just as she reached the Rangers, had not Joe dashed forward and caught her.Cheers went up from h those still left behind, as they saw this good start to safty made.Next to made it better the Rangers getting grenades ready, hurled themselves forward in a perfect tumult and cleared the way before them.Then as they did so half a platoon of girls outs came onward to life or death for freedom.Glandelinians on foot rushed them, to stop their progress but were driven back or sabred by the rangers and the rescued ones combined. They reached the rangers saftly.

"Help us in this rescue work please!"called Penrod."Go up forward and reinforce us in our efforts to rescue the rest of your comrades."

. Then another platoon of girls came through the gap, and they too reached reached the rangers in safty.just as another started, the Glandelinian soldiers with fixed bayonets began to close in.This caused the Standard girlscouts for the moment to be in the same situation almost as a man dropped into an angry sea.But they were close to the Rangers, who again charged flinging grenades or using sabre and pistol, and doing the rest.

As fast as they came, the girlscouts joined the Rangers in thework.It was hard on them in such an adventure, for in that awful battle field, it seemed as if the next wave of attack being prepared must carry the christian army beforevit. and everywhere the hoarse and shrill shouting of orders sounded much more like panic than the discipline of cool brave boys and girls.One little girl refugee who had been brought through, in fact, after a particularly heavy roll of shell explosions dangerously close to the Rangers, feeling that the end had come, made a frantic dash from the Rangers.Though it went against his grain,Penrod caught her, thrusting her roughly and firmly back to where she had been before stationed, as he shouted at her angrily;

"Hie Now don you fool foriegners that you're safe, don't hinder our work ofgetting the Standards and ourselves also out of this warstorm alive.You can't save yourself that way.you're leaping into a volcano."

After the girlscouts, came the Standard boyscouts.Then Penrod saw that the next that came looked like Burroughs.

"There's a few more child scouts to be accounted for"thought Penrod. "wonder where they are.?"

But he did not ask. After all, too it appeared to be none of his business, but rather that of the Standard captian.So Penrod stood by with his chum Groveton, giving a hand at keeping the rescue work up which had now lasted over an hour.Another"sea" the heaviest sea of glandelinians yet, struck fiercely against the christian line this time along every point, causing the battle to assume a redoubled fury,, and forcing the front line of christian troops to recoil in confusion against the second.The shock threw the the whole christian line into confusion, but the generals were able to save their armies from disaster by means of bringing up machine guns and mowing the assailants down.Shrieks of terror came from the refugees.

"Go over there with the refugees some of you boys, all who can be spared from duty."shouted Groveton."Steady them.Keep their nerves together."

Then to Penrod he added;

"Another smash upon the whole christian line like that sir, will start a disasterous retreat.We've got to hurry this work if we're to keep out of the danger zone, and get clear from the battle field in time to save ourselves.The glandelinians means business this time."

He made rapid signals to the leader of the Standards to hurry on the work of getting her followers through the danger zone.The work of rescue works moved somewhat faster.Only the artillery had saved the christian line and the child scouts so far.If the battle increased in severity which it threatened to do, or the Glandelinians came in fiercer attacks than ever, it was not difficult to guess the end....

"A heavy column of Standard boyscouts were ready to make the dash. "Let them come.Hurry up."roared Groveton and Penrod together, as they saw the christian line"tautening, and opening fire with a dreadful crash of musketry and cannon.But he had misjudged, for the enemy increased the pressure of the attack with great violence, and as the child scouts came

dashing through the gappppp gap, they all but reached the christian lines, and it looked as if a swarm of fierce Gland linian soldiers were about to surround them.Therefore Penrod column charged with sabre drawn and hurling grenades, and they were saved.

"Mightyclose shave my friends."commented one of the Boyscout Mascots grimly.

A moment after a man came racing past them, and Penrod had to get a strong grip on himself to keep from wheeling about like a flash and looking the man over... He knew that mans face.He could not have mistaken it in a thousand.It was the "Mutt face" of the brutal Professional International spy, who had over a year ago locked him in a attic with Rattlesnakes.

"That's the one odd Glande linian soldier who didn't come down with the rest."throbbed the young boyscout captian."That Evil spirit of Manleys--the one wretch in the world I must get even with.And his Jeff companion too."

Then Penrod turned to hurry on the work of rescue not taking even a covert look at his arch enemy. He had always remembered that man and his smaller companion, for he had had a good glimpse on him often.

"And if I don't show my curiousity about him!He'll feel sure I haven(t recognized him."reasoned Penrod."He knows that in that dark room and attic,I didn't get as much as a single glimpse of his wicked face.He took too good care for that."

Again the whole christian line took an all but shattered assault.put the last of the Standards, had gotten through and every one was safe.

"Everybody get clear like a flash, the enemy is going to drive in a sledge hammer blow.Dick Stand by with your troop to cover the retreat if possible."roared Captian Groveton through the megaphone. Nor did any one lag.even the Standards were just as active, and they all put their horses through their best paces.As well as could have been, they all swung out down the road.

"The christian line, won't hold its works another half hour unless reinforced."said Jane Stanck huskily. She remained with the leaders, watching as long as she could see.The danger for all too was not yet over, nor would it be untill every one of the child scouts got beyond the zone of battle.But with the fury of the battle to the north, Groveton risked more speed on the columns horses than he had dared coming out into the teeth of the battle., and too the young boyscout leader seemed to have his mind wholly on his big task of making his own encampments saftly.Yet he found chance to mutter to himself;

"I musn't let that one odd refugee have even a guess that I know him, ---but I shan't let him slip away from me.He must be made to pay up."

Swinging the column to an oblique movement as he picked up the now dangerous approach to the camp, he wondered to himself,

"How how on earth did that fellow that looks so much like "Mutt" in the Daily News Comics of America contrive to get amongst the refugees, that were rescued by Jane Stancks Standard scouts.!"

A possible answer was not long in ariving.

"Of course the strange International spy has had time to travel over different parts of the war torn country in season to ship back here by train."Penrod understood."but why such a case, and why should he always make such dangerous trips from one christian army to the other."

To this however there were two answers.

"It may be that he couldn't guess how much trouble for him might lie behind the efforts of various boy and girlscouts regiments, and though he or his "Jeff"companion did not seem to fear Penrod, he did fear the child scouts, and more so Violet,and her sisters whom he never had dared to meddle with or encounter.So he may have thought it best to pretent to have skipped out of Calyerinia for a time and to pretend to get away on some foriegn soil.Then too he may have recieved some masked telegram or a signal code, or other message which told him that as long as he kept away from child scout encampments or the Vivian Girls, he and his companion would be safe in their work.But on the other hand the mutt fellow may have been captured by some scouts and had escaped.It may even be that Jane Stanck had chased t him and that he escaped through the battle lines and had cflited past Penrod. Despite all his puzzling,Penrod did not let his thoughts get wholly away from the handling of his various regiments.His watchful eye was on what was happening.As they came within sight of the Mascot Ranger camps.Penrod relieved Angeline Richee of her guideship.Angeline, tired and hot, and feeling slightly ill and overwhelmed by her desperate desperate exertions, hastened to the rear.Abe came forward, for Joe was in the rear covering the retreat.

Penrod was in the main lead now, and Groveton went some distance

ahead to scout, and was soon returning back with a girl in his possession.

"Think of it"he said gravely"I picked up Susan Farrol way out here."

Penrod looked at the girl.

"What in the world were you doing way out here at this time?"he demanded.

Susan looked closely at Penrod, and saw he was a boy she was going to like at first notice.

"I was watching the battle."

"Indeed.And were you not afraid of getting hit?"

"No.Why should I care, when Mildred is wounded."

"You don't seem to care much about hitt yourd yourself.But you ran away from her when you got scared of general Evans."

"I'm afraid of him when he thinks I'm an enemy but ot not of the Glandelinians."

"Hm I see.And yet it is talked about that you shot down about one hundred and fifty Glandelinians this afternoon.Is that true?"

"She felt embrassed at this question shot at her, but she answered truthfully;

"I did shoot lots of Glandelinians down to get even for Mildred, but I didn't know how many.Anyway they attacked me."

"They attacked you boy.Yet according to the reports you had everything your own way.They think you're a mad insane child scout or possessed by a devil or something.They'll not approach you after this as they're awfully susp superstituous. Mildreds sister told me one day you wished to become a girlscout?"

"Oh yes that is true.But Miss Jennie Turmer wouldn't let me be one. She said I'm a deserter."

"You was, in some way, but not one justified for punishment because you didn't be a scout.But we generally overlook such offenses when you run from us, and not the enemy."

"Couldn't I ever become a girlscout."?

"I cannot admit you.If Jennie Turmer won't nei neither can I, and neither will the Princesses.But if you get a pull with Miss Angelinia Aronburg you might have a chance by atoning for your desertion of Mildred.If you want to prove your mettle. you can do something for me very soon.If you succeed, your deed will be in our record books, and that'll be one step to your chance."

"What is it?"she asked eagerly.

"Will your father object to our taking you a long?"

"no"she answered truthfully."He would be glad if I became a scout.He says its wonderful and he would be proud of me."

"Well you can't be a scout yet.That's up to you to show what you are worth first. Now stand close to me.I want you to pay be big head to a all I've got to say to you. As you're not in uniform and am a refugee and are believed to be insane by the Glandelinians this'll be easy for you.After we get well into camp, Sue,I want you to find some means to pretend you're bughouse.Understand.Either somewhere around here, you'll then notice a tall stout man in a long black coat, and wearing a big slouched hat. But first I'll have to ask you a question.Did you ever look at any funny papers over in your own country before you came here?"

"Yes sir."

"The Murr and Jeff Jokes of the Daily News Papers?"

"Yes."

"Well in natural looks the man appears like him.Well get such a good look at him that you can't miss knowning him the next time you see him—but don't under any conditions let him even guess that you are noticing him, as he's as much a crack shot as any of us scouts and he might shoot you down. Um Understand.....,.,?"

"I'm on."nodded Susan, sng slangingly but gravely.

"Then follow me.This will be your chance to make good."

Penrod headed into the camps Company Street.They went down into the company tx street in good formation, keeping well in military formation, untill Angeline Richee showed up at Penrods side, and slightly checking her horse.

"Captian"she said,"We've got so many child scouts amongst us now that we won't even think of going twtward Fort Popham now.The battle is not a surging this way and so we won't need to fear.But how about running in that direction anyhow, just the same, and we'll get word to the refugees that all the Standard child scouts are saved."

As Penrod led his scout squadron close to the fortifiation, they found all the refugees out in the grounds and many lining the fortified fences attracted by the clouds of dust,and the sound of galloping feet or horses hoofs.

"Tell Mary Stanck ."roared Penrid Penrod through his magaphone."hat we

her sister,and her regiment through the battle zone saftly, and thatwe rescued even all refugees within her camps.We're tqking them to our own camps now, and we'll come over for you when the battle stops."

AA big cheer burst from the large group of refugees.Then with his signals given forth Penrod urged the column of child scouts once more up The Company Street.

Susan had been missing for some time but finally she returned.

"I got a good look at your friend" alright"She reported in an undertone. "We Whee, he looks to me like a cold blooded blooded devilfish, all right."

"Susan"returned Penrod,"That's the chap who over a year ago bur locked me in a house den with a lot of rattlesnakes because I would not tell where Jennie Turmer escaped to."

Susans eyes looked nearly as big as saucers.

"Going to try and capture him now?"demanded Susan.

"What would be the good?I have no proof aguinst him except my own word.No,no what I want to do, Susan, is to follow him, once he prepares to leave the camp.He gets away what is he is doing doing because he wears civilian clothes.You want to be the first to start leaving camp, act as if you are on some sort of a naughty lark.First run up the company street, and if it is necessary act too as if you're goofy.Get where you can watch that "Mutt"fellow as he comes along. Then follow him, no matter where, only don't risk entering the enemy lines. But for the Love of Heaven don't let him catch you on the trail, or even so much as shadowing him, or he may do a heap worse for you than he did for me, for he's got the nature of Glandelinians even if he ain't one, and hates girls of the christian sides worse than boys. Will you do this trick for me?"Susan.

"Will a hornet sting you?" demanded Susan with fine scorn. "Oh Master Penrod, we'll teach him that any of you boy and girlscouts are the wrong ones for him to fool with.We'll show him."

"Don't let him get away from you Susan.And be mighty sure where he stops at before you come back."

"You just leave it to me."begged Susan earnestly.

It was the biggest matter with which she had ever been intrusted, and the girl refugee felt duly elated.It would give her a pull with the supreme supreme girlscouts and what a sotry story she would have for Mildred Manning.How grandly good the tents of the camp looked as they neared the main christian positions somewhat away from the loudest sound of the battle.In a short time Penrod had halted at the gate of his own head quarters.Susan at this moment darted away up the company street on foot.

"Ask Joe Green to hurry the hot coffee."Jane"said Penrod.

Susan still running soon vanished beyond.Penrod had already told Susan to find him at General Evans headquarters, when she had a report to make for he was going to see how Mildred Manning was, having already also paid two visits to Gertrude Angeline, and found her much better.

Jane Stanck and all her followers crowded round Penrod and his officers as far as their big numbers allowed, pressing warm praise and thanks upon them.But this scene was soon over.Penrod as soon as he could quit his work, hurried to general Evans headquarters, and cleaned off his uniform before going in to inquire about Mildred.He was very happy indeed to learn she had passed alk danger.He then found a chai chair on a quiet portion of the veranda, and sat down to wait, for the time to pass untill Susan returned as he didn't feel like retiring. And too the noise of battle would keep every one awake..Evans's wasn't in, he had got his troops ready to march them to the aid of the christian line so greatly in danger.And when he starts in the enemy knows who's nhe is conteinding with.The first half hour began to file by. Penrod was nodding in his chair,dreaming over aga in the scenes of the battle, when one of the girlscouts of the headquarters shook him slightly.

"Master Penrod,"there is some one who wants you badly on the phone."

"Eh?"demanded Penrod."Oh yes.Thank you Joan Guard.I'm coming."

By the time that he rea reached the telephone booth he woke up with a jolt,for the voice that greeted him over the wire was Susan's saying-

"Oh Master Penrod.I had to go home.Glad to tell you I've had a fine time."

"You went home.I thought you went after the man ?"he said somewhat disappointed.

"Oh I can't tell you why over the phone.I went home all right and in a hurry.Am in the neighborhood of my barracks yet. Meet me there just as soon as you can get here.I can explain there.That's all

Master Penrod, but please hustle.You know where I live."

The bell rang off quickly. It was plain that Susan was telephoning from her own home where she didn't care to have too much overheard.But a hint was all that Penrod needed.She had also said O.K and that mant meant that she had really followed her man and knew where he now was, but why did she return home.The rest could—must keep untill Penrod could arive at her home.This part though would be easy.Penrod fairly ran to the horse stable without sending his orderly, got his horse out, mounted, and urged it forward at racing speed.. The Company Street soon became rougher, and Penrod was forced to slacken the speed of his horse somewhat.It was two miles to her headquarters, a long distance to a boyscout impatient to get a look at the mystery surrounding the doings of this famous spy of the enemy.The little girls home was about half a mile from the refugee camp recently abandoned because of the outbreak of the enemy attack.Then, with a jump Penrod realized that he would have to go over a co crossing, and that the corssing was almost due north, where the enemy had attacked the christian lines during the Santa Fe battle.While still a mile away from the Crossing, Penrod caught a momente glance of two persons in the road ahead on horseback coming tward him.They seemed to be Abyssinkillian Burrough boyscouts.At this late hour, and fearful of a trap, as enemy child scouts could disguise themselves as his own, or others,Penrod quickly leaped from his horse, drew it into a thick clump of bushes and his himself, with hid automatic revolver drawn.He intended to capture the two if they turned out to be strangers.Then if they could give satisfactory answers he'd allow them to go ahead.He did not have long to wait before the two boyscouts, slowly riding along, were close at hand.All in a flash Penrod sprang into the road, landing so suddenly that the others fairly gasped in astonishment and their horses reared.

"Radcliffe, Adoledfob."called Penrod, in a voice thrilling with delight. The two boyscouts dismounted, and each held out their hand,greeting the boscout leader with an amused smile.

"It's good as being in heaven now to see you're really safe yet and am still on the earth."Penrod went on ferventl y."Angelinia Aronburg had been wounded a week ago, and didn't seem to know where you were, but she didn't seemed to be reallly worried."

"Probably not."miled Radcliffe."I sent her a code note informing her of the sucess of my mission, and of the fact that I was extremly busy. I was working within sight of the Princesses at Wickey Lansinia, and indeed they had a stirring time trying to learn information about the enemy."

"May I ask how far you have gotten in your mystery?"Penrod whispered. "Adeldedefobs face clouded."

"I know "he answered"if anything,really less than we did when we left you for that territory some time ago."

Penrod recounted, hastily, as they drew in under the shadows of the high pine trees, what he had discovered this evening, and what Susan feFarrol had done even though she was not a girlscout."

"Let's move fast to her home then."cried Radcliffe, while Adeledefob looked surprised/ "What you told us pieced to what we know but didn't think was worth anything, ought to give us the answer to this whi whole bit riddle.I too have something to settle with that fellow and his little whiskered imst imp."

CHAPTER THREE..

ON THE HEELS OF A STRANGE MYSTERY
IN THE MIDST OF THE CONTINUATION OF THE DREADFUL BATTLE OF DUNDEE CROSSROADS.
FACE TO FACE IN THE DANGER ZONE.

Leaving their horses well hidden, they trudged on foot briskly down the road, but to make it seem less suspicious Penrod traveled alone a keeping as much as possible in the shadow.At Penrods advice Radcliffe, and Ade-lede-fob kept in the wake of the boyscout lader leader—out of his sight in fact.But Penrod knowing that the experienced and armed spies were constntly constantly within call felt much safer with regard to any possible trap that might lurk near him.

"What in the world were Radcliffe and Adeldefob doing within the enemys lines so long, and how does they ever managed to enter the enemys lines, stay so long and always get away from them again without even discovery." Penrod wondered."But I believe he doesn't feel it necessary to tell me all he knows just now."

Suspense, wonder, and the thirst for adventure, put new speed into Schoefield Penrods feet.He had done a big soldiers work already that evenig, but now he was unaware of fatigue.The desire, too, to get even with the foriegn wretch, who had all but got him killed by the rattlenakes in that attic, made the boys eyes flash. He reached the vinicity of the desertion vincinity of Susans home, which at this hour, because of the desertion of the regugees, chaced away by battle, seemed as lonely as the grave. He halted, looked uncertainly about, and was about to head for the house on the outskirts of the deserted camp, when he beheld pretty Susan Farrol, at his side,grinning as though at a huge joke.

"Say"murr murmured susan,"It was the easiest ever.Your enemy didn't seeme to have the slightest idea that I followed him.I don't believe he turned around once to even look. Not that he would have seen me even if he had.But say who is this coming this way?They look like boyscouts too."

"You'll know in a moment."Penrod made answer."They're all right,too,— our Confederates in this evenings work."

Then Radcliffe, and Adeldefob came upon the scene.They accepted gravely Penrods introduction of Susan.

"Now tell us Susan like a good little girl."Urged Radcliffe"What became of the man you followed this evening, and what made you come here."

"He did.You see he followed this road, went past my house, and turned dwn a side road, and went into nothing else but to bed."

"You mean"Observed Adeldefob"You followed him to the farm house, and you only believe he went to bed?"

"I didn't take any ones word for it"rejoined Susan with an injured look."I shinned a tree close by the window of the farmhouse, and I saw the man undress, blow out the light, and go to bed.Ain't that enough.?"

"It out ought to be"admitted Radcliffe with a smile.."nd now my girl, where is the house here about.?"

"It's an old abandoned farmhouse."Susan replied."I guess it's the head quarters place for that spies whole queer crowd."

"That surely can not be."Adeledefob broke in.....,.,.,"

"Guess again" Susan challenged promptly.

"Why that builing is within the most strictly watched part of the christian lines, and is in the ownership or recievership of a person who follows rather an unusual line.Instead of raising the regulation of farm crops, he used to harvest and market sheep and cattle, and seels his milk to the christian armies, or rather gives the milk../"

"I'm not saying he's there now"susan admitted."He left when the last big fight broke out .But let me tell you something else... The man I followed to night, when up to the north side of that farmhouse.He let out a call that sounded to me like the noise an owl makes when you tease it, and then recieving no answer repeated it,again, and again.. A short man then came to the window, a man that looked like "Jeff"In the "Mutt and Jeff"munies, and there was some low voiced talk for several minutes.Then another officer came to the door,and let in my man, the fellow that locks like "Mutt", into the house. After that some other

soldiers who dressedlike your own, came down stairs, and the whole crowd had a long pow pow wow, though I couldn't get close enough to hear wha they said, as a long quicksand bog seperated me from hearing distance. Now you two new boyscouts if the fellow I followed is a International Spy, as Master Penrod says, doesn't that make the whole crowd out to be queer..?"

The threese boyscouts mused in silence for some moments.

"I'm afraid indeed that I have been rather a little foolish."Radcliffe said at last."Anyhow I have seemed to have put myself on the wrong track.I was not even succesful this time within general Purgatorians lines. But I can say for once, fort Thumbelinia is impossible to be carried. By the way Penrod, and you too Susan, does either of you know Nero Fannias hired cronies?Are they really Glandelinians, or are they natives of some foriegn country.?"

"Why"answered Penrod."Nero Fannia himself(the Mutt fellow) was over in this country some years before the war, and has been operating for the enemy generals ever since I first became acquainted with him.His hired spies were all strangers when I first heard of them/.That they have the nerve to come here so often gets me."

"How long have you been acquainted with this Professional spy?"asked Adeldefob.

"Since some time before the battle of Delights Junction November 19 12. or sooner."

"Do you know the man Susan?"

"No Master Adeldefob.This is my first sight of him."

"And Penrod how long has that strange white wagon, been seen near the outskirts of our own camp."

Penrod and Susan glanced at each other with new light shining in their eyes before Penrod Answered;

"That wagon was first noticed early this morning."

Radcliffe was silent for some time as though trying to connect this information with some other data in his moind.Whatever it was however, he did not think it wise to state just now.But at last Radcliffe observed;

"I'm on the road to imagination that we're beginning to get Nero Fannia and his "Jeff"cronie tied up in some lies that he may find very hard to explain.Once when he was cornered he claimed to be in as much ignorance as anyone about the spying depredations and seems to have proofs to show he's on our side.Oncehe said a party of Officers paid him ten dollars last year to prend to spy on us, while he was really getting information for the christian generals from the enemy.He also said they had paid him nothing this year because some of them have either been killed in battle, or have not been able to show up, and he doesn't know where to reach them."

"That seems mysterious which no one can explain."Said Penrod.

"He also claims they say to be as much in ignorance as any one about that strange white wagon.When he was questioned he said a party of hunters paid him twenty dollars for privilieges to keep it there so the enemy wouldn't steal it."

"Huh"burst in the irresponsible young Adeldefob"I guess Nero Fannia would not have to look further than that farmhouse, if he wants to find the owner of the wagon."

"Unless Nero Fannia himself is the owner."inted Penrod.

"It all looks like a pretty bad tangle, at this moment"said Radcliffe untright musingly."ut I guess the truth is boys and susan, that We are right on the heels of the mystery.A few good moves on our part now,and we ought to be at the bottom of the whole affair.."

"But if he is really an enemy of your Christian soldiers"put in Susan, "how does he managed to go through with all he does, and is never detected?couldn't it really be possible, that he is really doing this for your side, and pretending to be onthe enemy side. How does your many various christian generals get such information I've heard about that is so mysterious?"

"That can be likely and then maybe not. What gets me if they're not foes of our side, whe why then did they lock me in an attac full of rattlesnakes."?

No one could answer to this question.

ut Susan then came out with;

"Maybe they were fake rattlesnakes, and that he did that to test your courage."

Adeldefob drew his searchlight from a pocket and lit it.

"you are not afraid"Penrod suggested,"That a light may show us up to some prowling foe?"

"Very slight danger of that."Responded the boyscout serenely."From what your new found friend Susan has told us, the whole crowd are now either sound asleep or have left the neighborhood.They think probably they have us wholly off the track.."""QQAZ

"Yet Nero Fannia must remember Adeldefob, that you've been talking with him."Penrod continued.

"Who in the world said I had?"

"Why you just told us, Nero Fannia's explanation, about the mysteries of his spying habits, and about the unknown owners of the strange white wagon, "

"Nero Fania didn't explain that to me."returned Adeldefob shrugging his shoulders."I haven't never shown myself to that dangerous spy yet.It was a runaway child slave, that had secretly obtained that information, or what passed as inforn information from Nero Fannia."

"Oh da say"ejaculated Penrod suddenly."You know of that low vaultlike windowless brick shed on that farm." ?

"Yes"nodded both Radcliffe and Adeledefob.

T"The farmer who owned the house used to store wool in that little building before shipment."

"Yes?"

"Well, "went on Penrod eagerly"Why isn't it more likely that the spy wouldn't use that little brick building to hold some suspicious articles or whatever mysterious things he deals in to use for his spying way.?"

"It is likely"agreed Radcliffe while Adeldefob nodded his approval."I have already figured that out."

"Don't your followers Radcliffe, of the Lagorian boy and girlscouts ever make raids?"queried Penrod.

"Yes, when we think we have evidence enough."

"From all that you and us know now then, we must be pretty nearly ready for such a raid."

"I'm afraid not."replied Adeldefob, with a quick sahek shake of the head."Suppose we make a quick descent on that farmhouse, root and branch.? Suppose we find nothing in the shed, but wool and other farm products? The spy could'n hid stuff amonst that, and that was the regular legal business of the farmer who lived there.We'll find nothing aboard the wagon, as it stands by the road.And we know from experiences there is nothing to be found out by just suddenly making them prisoners and holding them for investigation.So that brings us down to a descent of no purpose whatever, in which we gain no evidence, that would justify a single arrs arrest.And suppose they'd have such papers on their purpose that would show they were reallying working for our own side, while pretending to spy on us, whether that was truthful or not?That would not justify us arresting them either, and would make us the laughing stock of the whole neighborhood.Remember when we arrested the Vivian Girls when mistaking them for Glandelinian boyscouts.Everybody inthe camp laughed about it. And yet our blunder if we made one here would yet convey to the enemy the knowledge that would be worth everything to them by showing them just how much---and how little---we know of the deep game they're playing.And supposedly they really were operating for our side in so mysterious a manner.Tha Then we'd get into trouble for interferring with them.In our work we have to go slow."

The other scouts saw so much sense in this that they remained silent untilll Penrod spoke;

"Adeldefob,I'm going to ask you to go down to those woods, that overlook the farmhouse, and where the white wagon is usally left parked. There's deep high brush around there, and with any ordinary care you can remain hidden in case you run into the neighborhood of the crowd. what I find to find out especially is whether any of that crowd have the purpose of sending out more spies to night, or whethey they themselves will go out between now and daylight,."

"Send out spies in the midst of such a battle as is bl raging to night?"protested Radcliffe."It would be a foolish and dangerous time for any one of them spies to leave such a shelter to go out on such a battle field."

"But you must remember how reckless these men are.They're not the kind to stop at desperate chances.If this night suits their purpose, they'll go out on scouting tours of their own, even though the battle grows far much worse."

"That must be true at that."nodded Adeldefob."If the man you met Penrod Penrod is a sample, no chance is too risky or too big for any of then."

"Then go down to the field I spoke of, and watch the wagon es specially, and if necessary the farmhouse.If the wagon is out when you get there, come back at once to Susans house and wait untill you hear from me.If any time between now and daylight, the wagon puts out down the road, come at once to Susans home.If you don't find me, you may meet Susan, who'll have word from me.I'm going to take Susan with me for a time."

"Miss Turner has given orders, through Gertrude Angeline, that I was to take my command down to Fort Popham in the morning you know."Adeldefob reminded him.

"Are there not other officers of your command who can handle the

Lagorian begiment?" queried Penrod.

"Yes of course, there are Ned, and John."

"Then stick to my work. "urged Penrod," nd I'll be responsible to Miss Jennie Turner, for your attac absence."

Adeldefob needed no further urging. He knew that Penrods word would be as good with Jennie Turner as if they were brother and sister, and besides Penrod was far surperior in rank anyhow. Aside from the love of adventure, that is born in every boy real or not, Adeldefob knew that Penrod longed for the hour to come, when he could feel that he had fully evened the score with Nero Fannia, providing he really was an enemy. If he wasn't an enemy then he would let by gones be by gones. Or even if the enemy was sorry and begged forgiveness only then would Penrod let the matter drop. But if he was a spy its Penrod duty to even frustrate his work.

"Don't get caught, don't even let yourself be seen."was Penrods last word."Remember that a single false move now will ruin all. You may have Radcliffe with you as a cover."

Adeldefob and Radcliffe su scudded off into the darkness, glad that they knew their way through this section... They plunged into a bypath, which Adeldefob knew, led to another that would take them down close to the wagon h they sought. Though the battle was still raging furiously in the far distance and seemed by the sound to be extending, the sound nevertheless told that now the enemy was coming out "second best". That gave a promise that the enemys attack was going to be a failure.

"I don't know yet"thought Adeldefob,"How Penrod ever got away from that attac attic filled with rattlesnakes that day. But then Jennie Turner was quite right in saying that Penrod knows how to take care of himself. Penrod during all these months has been doing a good deal of work too sin ce I saw him last. And yet he'd been on the wrong scent at this moment if Susan had not been able to tell him a few things he didn't know. I guess us boys are of some use in this world after all.

And Gertrude"he continued as he neared at last the half wooded somewhat brush covered slope that overlooked the wagon, and which was a wide wild spot. "And Gertrude"he continued, as he began to proceed with the utmost caution now. peering all about him as he started down the slope"Is wounded, and that put's Penrod in a sort of jeopardy as she's his best helper." nd to us all Gertrude is the best worker of the lot- and without her in command now——" He gave a sudden yell. His feet went out from under him, and swiftly he shot down an inclined pa plane. Inanother instant he shot through space, then landed with a jar, with Radcliffe on top of him, that left his mind all but a blank.

BUMP. Radcliffe who had landed first groaned, and his wits almost went wool gathering. However he did not lose consciousness altogether, it was more as if he was having only a bad nightmare of dream, and striving with all his might to make up. He knew that he and his comrade lay on very soft ground, and which no doubt saved them from being killed or hurt by the fal. Listlessly he tried to rise, and then finding that he felt much more comfortable to sink back, did so. There was a dim light in the place,, though for a little while, Radcliffe was hardly interested in his surroundings. When at last the young child scout leader came more fully to "himself", he sat up, and looked to see what had happened to Adeldefob. Adeldefob was standing up and as Radcliffe arose stiffly to his feet, Adeldefob said it-

"Whew but we sure had some tumble."

"Indeed and how."said Radcliffe in answer. "And what I want to know is how we did get into this place."

"Well for one thing we fell in"corre cted Adeldefob.

As they looked around, they discovered they were in a cave, but a cave not made by natural disturnbances but by many recent seige laborers ,they could make that much out now. Where they had fallen the floor was of soft earth, but there were brick walls instead of the natural walls of a natural cave, and not far from them on the ground, stood a big pile of large wodden boxes, and it looked as if each box might weigh several h undred pounds. Looking closely at one of the boxes they read,"HANDLE WITH CARE. T.N.T.

The light that was in the place came as the two child scouts soon discovered from several lantrens fastened to the rocky or brick wall some thirty yards or so away from where they stood. The cave too was a place of coni considerable size, but was shaped like a huge room of q a factory building. The next discovery that the two boys made in gazing about them in wonder was that the roof appeared to be some eighteen or twenty feet above his head. and moreover there were everal several large round holes, and one was almost over his head...

"I believe"said Radcliffe pointing"that we must have slipped and bounced dow down here through one of those h oles."

"you said it"declared Adeldefob grimly"and one of the next moves for us will be to find a way to bounce out of here again....."

every moment brought more freshness to the briefly dazed wits of the two childscouts.

"Anyway"reflected Radcliffe,"I ought to be mighty glad we had this fall. This v cave must belong to the Mutt and Jeff spy gang. It's their hiding place I'll be bound, their warehouse for explosives, their whatnot. It's another step in laying bare all their tricks."

Full of this idea, Radcliffe, whispering to Adeldefob started tward the nearest lantren, bent on exploring this secret cave to the utmost limits. What a tale he would have to tell Penrod now.

"That is if can find the way to get out of this place"he thought to himself with an odd uneasy smile. From then on the two scouts lost tract of the time, nor did any of them think of looking at their wrist p watches. Indeed both of the boys were so engrozzed in solving this "Chinese puzzle confronting them, that time matter little to them. By pacing they discovered that the cave was something m ore than six hundred and fifty feet in length. It width varied anywhere from fourty feet at one point to a hundred at another and a great number of lighted lantrns hung making the whole place somewhat lit. up. At one end of the cavern that he guessed to be the northern, there were a number of narrow clefts in the rock. Through these currents of air, and a little light came. The draft between these crevices and the two holes overhead, one of which through which they had fallen was sufficient to give very good ventilation to this underground cell. Yet it seemed impossible to find any kind of opening by which they could leave. and by degrees a great awe crept over the young explorers.

"It would be sure tough if we couldn't find out our way out of here, and simply stayed on an on untill we starved to death."Radcliffe said to Adeldefob with a shudder.

The other didn't find word to say anything. Yet unless other humans came to their aid that seemed likely to be their fate. If human beings did come in here in time they would almost certainly prove to belong to the "Mutt and Jeff"spy crowd. For the lighted lantrens in the cave showed that it was regularly used.

"Gracious. What in the world was that now?"Radcliffe, and Adeldefob, stood still losing color for a moment. The sound came once moe, more very loud and distinct. a long, low drawn out, strange almost unearthly wailing cry, more like an evil spirit suffering the tortures of the dammed than even that of a ghost."

"That sound surely do sen't sound human. "mur muttered Radcliffe, who was a firm disbeliever of ghosts."

"It may be that some man or Glandelinian is in this cave somewhere unseen, and that he may be devil possessed. "declared Adeldefob. "You know many Glandeliniane are possessed, and because of this war and the enemy many places are evil possessed too right here in Calverinia."

"It's the same old wail I heard out in Angelinia Agathia when I was there, so it must be only some of the "Mutt and Jeff"crowd. "declared Radcliffe. "If it is a possessed man then we'd better look out. If he sees us he'll be more dangerous than any Glandelinian. It's lucky though we have our crucifixes and Rosaries with us."

"Some one is coming, but where from?"declared Adeldefob.

While this speaking in whispers their footwere not idle. Indeed it was plainly time to hide, and Radcliffe, and his companion in their prowlings about this strange large underground room, had discovered the one spot that really did offer a full chance of concealment. That was a high rocky ledge of considerable length close to the wall in the darkest part of the cave. Behind the ledge there was a shallow shallow depression. The place offered just room enough to hide three or four boys in case no one took the trouble to peer down behind the ledge. If he did the boys would have to draw their weapons and kill him if he was a tricky Glandelinian enemy. Not a second did the wo child scouts lose in tucking themselves away into the hiding place. They lay so that they could raise their heads at need, and so that they could rise quickly to their feet if it became necessary to fight. But if it really was a possessed man or woman, two of these boys couldn't battle him or successfully through the magic powers of the evil ones, and they knew it. Just at that instant, that Radcliffe, and Adeldefob, securely hidden, did raise their heads, their surely felt the "goose flesh" bristling all over their bld bodies....Though the two leaders of the child scouts would not believe in ghosts under any conditions(no Abbieannians do) yet how could they understood the reason for the strange and awful apparation at the lower end of the cave nearest the boxes of high explosives and T.N.T.! There in the dim light stood a strangely shaped gray colored figure seemingly more than ten feet in height. The robe covered everything except that dreadful figures head. And such a fearful head. It was worse in appearance than the most hedious skull. It formed more like a head with the flesh almost decayed away, but the lower part of the head

had something in shape like that of a lions, with mouth and a strange beard, the upper had two curved horns, and one on top, and high brush like standing hair, and all of this glowed with an unearthly light, that seemed half smoke, and half fire. Once more and again in came the awful wailing sound, and it appeared to come direct from the frightful apparation.

"Is it the devil"gasped Radcliffe.

"Maybe"answered Adeldefob, shivering, and I guess I'd feel like making a more dismal noise if I looked like that thing.A ghost in ghost stories cannot look half as frightful , a skull will look or does look beautiful incomparison to that thing.But maybe it is a human being."

"If it is what can it be?It looks so natural or supernatural?And if it is a human being, how is the trick done.?"

"We can tell if it is a spirit any enough""If it's a spirit it'll go through a wall and i disappear.If it reaches the wall, and turns back its a man in that garbe."

"No very much to the astonishment of the watchful child scouts the horrible figure showed plenty of evidence that it could move.But if it was a spirit why could they not see through it.? With noiseless thread it came slowly up the center of the cave. Much though they wanted to see it all, the two boys quickly ducked their heads down out of sight that they might not be seen, for if it really was a demon he would be a worst object to meet with, without proper means of defense than the most savage glandelinian soldier would ever be. The strange apparation went below by, then at the upperend of the cave suddenly seemed to dis appear, and then seemingly from some other spot suddenly rep reappear and come moving back.The two boys however did not see this movement.Yet at frequent intervals, thelow horrid wail sometimes not only sounded but rose to an unearthly piercing deafening shriek. as if some lost soul was dreadfully tormented. The two child scouts were not entirely over the "creepy "feeling"yet thr though their curiousity was getting the upper hand.At least the shriek came once more from the lower end of the cave, and then the two boyscouts dared to take the chances to raise their heads ever so cautiously.They were just in time to see something that looked ten fold more strange.The apparetions arms came out, one hand red as blood holding a two forked something on a long handle, and the other a number of long javelins or darts smoking like torches, and then the monster had turned to come back, and the two boys dodged down out of dreadful figure was no fake.They were in a possessed cave. There was no sound to the thread either, and yet an awful sulphurous smell prevaded the cavern.The big fellow came slowly, as though thinking hard.Then of all places in the world he seemed to seat himself on that very ledge behind which the two boys crouched.His back was turned and showed two enormous black wings.The two boys could look up at the big broad shoulders. The two boys couldn't bear the suspense any longer, but to make any sound seemed dangerous for it looked as though the monster intended to remain where he was.Naturally with so much danger at arms length the hearts of the two boys began to beat even faster and more heavil heavily.They feared the sound would soon betray them to the evil creature and did all in their power to stifle their dread.Then a new sound came to the ears of the two hiding boyscouts to fg. frighten them.In that utter stillness the ticking of the watch on their wrists seemed to make a louder noise than cla could any church clock.

Then it must have heard something after all, for to their astonished gaze the evil thing wasn't there having seemed to disappear as if into empty air.Then later on, before they could move, there was a light suddenly showing into the cave and a big uniformed man came into the place and sat down on the eledge, drew out a pipe, sniffed at the strange atmosphere in the cave, filled and lighted the pipe, and went on smoking slowly.

"I reckon this rig I've got will keep meddlesome ones away."chuckled the big fellow loudly enough for the two boys to hear."They say this strange room in an underground for some reason is possessed by evil spirits but I don't believe it.My comrades never saw a single one.But anyhow what's this strange smell."?

As he seemed to be this time the "Mutt"fellow by the appearance of his face, the two boys now seemed a good deal more afraid of the big fellow, than he was of any seeming ghost, let alone a fiend.A crucifix could scare a fiend, and yet not scare this fellow. The big fellow smoked on seemingly unaware of any betraying sounds in his neighborhood. The truth was as the two boys ealized the stranger carried a wrist watch of his own, and so if he heard any kind of ticking, he would naturally thic think of his own little time piece. and hearts no matter how loudly they may seem to the owners to beat, seldom drive their noise on to the ears of the other.From the smell in the place however the fellow seemed susiouous suspicious and looked three or four times tward the large boxes of explosives.

"Hello there."grunted the big soldier at last....2.2.2.

Then indeed(you are in need) did the hearts of the two boy scouts seemed to stop beating after one wild jump. Truly this was to them a cave of terrors, for that cool hail was deadly seemingly far worse, than even the first glimpse of the demon had been. owever the big uniformed fellow did not take the trouble to turn around.Both boys however were at first too startled to stir or make any answer, But they were soon glad enough that they had kept quiet for the "Hullo" proved not to have been addressed to them.Some one else had entered the cave at the lowerend for the boys could hear the foots teps.

"Been trying your new tricks on the enemy, Nero?"hailed the new comer. comer/

"Yes indeed, and its all right if we have to use it."replied Nero in that low rumbling voice of his. "However it most scared me as I walked down the Company street coming here, for thought I saw something flit past me with something like a glowing Head on and then vanish.If that was a true apparation I'd had to meet it in the dark."

The new comer laughed as he joined the big fellow whom he callled Nero.

"It don't take much to scare half of them they're so confounded suspicious that I sometimes could play ghost on them." he said bending over and slapping the big fellows shoulder.As the new comer bent he showed his swarthy beared face to the two boys.Yet not looking for any one there he did not appear to see the two hidden boys,..

"That's that "Jeff "person "checked off Radcliffe, sure that he recognized this little short man of fifty, attired like a soldier of Abyssinkile."I never laid much heed to him before, but I'm pretty sure its that "Jeff"person all right.He looks like him well enough. I wonder what his name is.?"

"Well"said Nero between puffs,"If there's been some natural suspicion aroused against us,I feel pretty certain our last little trick will throw those soldiers off the trail trail."

"How about the boycout called Penrod Penrod?"asked the "Jeff"person. "Oh that little fool of a Jackass. He don't know what's he doing. I put him into a rattlesnake filled attic once because he wouldn't reveal to me where a certain girlscout hid herself.I was looking fo for oncalled Jennie Turner, but not the original one.But as I said your little trick ought to throw them all off the trail."

"It ought to."nodded "Jeff"."But they can't catch us anyway.That is they can't get to rights or us to rights.We're too clever for them."

"What was that last little trick?" The two boys throbbed with cur iousity.They tried almost to stop breathing as they lay there, hoping that further conversation would tell them something about the trick.

Then conc consternation and despair suddenly seized Radcliffe for their own.It was coming---must come.He surely couldn't hold it back.Indeed Radcliffe realized with a world of sickening dread, that he was going to sneeze.

Let any man imagine himself with a dreadful sneeze coming, a real wicked diabolical tickling in one or both nostrils, and your safty from discovery or your very life at stake on keeping still.. That was George Radcliffes predicament. nd to make it worse he was a terribly loud sneezer.With the most desperate swiftness, and praying desperately at the same time he worked a big handkerchief out of his right hand pocket, forced it against mouth and nostrils, held his breath and con- tined to pray, the "Hail Mary, "and Omary Concieved with out sin---"

Indeed seconds of almost killing suspense went by.Of course the more he tried desperately to kill that dangerous sneeze, the more he felt he must let it loose in a few seconds more. nd he didn't dare to picture what the fate of himself and his comrade would be if he were captured here by these two dangerous men.

"Well"said the short man who looked like "Jeff" as if continuing his thought aloud"Once we get safely by to night, we won't care for a long time to come.The enemy is making us rich for doing this and we'll go through it, not that I hate either side.But I'm out to get money and this is a good way to get rich quick."

"Oh we'll get by all right, even if any one is prying enough to take a look in at us to night.The onlyones who dares to meddle with us is those crazy Mascot Rangers under that Penrod.The only way to meet with them is child scout against child scout.I'm seeing Fredrick Darger and Gerald Starring to night.They'll help us."

"Never you mind I've got all the tricks fixed."returned the big "Mutt"fellow rising and starting away.

The two men looking right perfectly like mutt and jeff in faces and size sizes moved together tward the lower end of the cave, talking at and at the same time making quite a noise by the passage of their shoes over bits of rocks..

That sneeze came.Kerchoo.But not only was it a muffled sound, because Radcliffe buried it deep in his frantically held handkerchief, but the noise that the men themselves made closedtheir ears against this betrayal but the short man too himself had to sneeze, and he did it loudly five times, and the cave rang with the din.. The instant the boys sneeze had passed, and confident that there was no more in reserve, Radcliffe peered cautiously over the ledge of stone, relying on the gloom at that point to help hide h im and his companion from his enemies, should they glance in that direction.The tall fellow stopped long enough to reach behind a jagged shelf of rock.Then close by a big block of rock swung from what had looked like a solid wall.It revealed a very broad passage through which daylight shone in faintly.The two men passing out slowly, the stone soon swung back into space.

"Now I believe we can get out if there's some kind of machinery there that does the trick,"cried Radcliffe exm exultingly to Adelfedof, Adeledfob.He started up but Adeldefob held him back aying-

"Slow does the thing best Radcliffe. We would sure look wise and pretty swinging that stone around, if those two dangerous spies happened to be still standing outside.."

Holding his wetch wrist watch nearer to the light of one of the lanterns, Radcliffe saw that it was twenty one minutes past six in the early morning.That gave him a strong idea of how much time he and his companion had been down in this terrifying cave.

"Why it's real day, and the war is at work as fierce as ever. "he muttered to Adeldefob.

"Better it is to stay here just fifteen minutes more, to give those spies plenty of time to saunter away from this locality."said the latter.

It was the longest quarter of the h our, Radcliffe,and his companion could remember in their whole life,(get you a wife) But they stuck it out; though impatience o tigged at their brains and nerves. At last when the full number of minutes had passed, the two boyscouts stole out of their hiding place, and taking out their crufixes for fear of again meeting with evil spirits, moved softly down the length of the cave.

"Oh"said Adeldefob."See what I discovered."

"What was it?"asked Radcliffe.

"Here's a lever of some kind beneath this broad shelf.If I move it we both can guess what will happen..."

His guess was wholly good.As he swung the lever w tward him that immense block of stone in the wall began slowly to move.In another minute the two boyscouts had stepped through some three or four feet of wall and were on the outside.

"But now I've got to find something else that will close the stone back into place."he said, giving little heed to his new surroundings.

After lighting his flasher he found another hidden lever on the outw ide behind a round stone.Using this he swung the big stone back into place.

"It must have took them a long time to get this thing into working order."throbbed the young discoverer.Then mindful of his own safty and that of his companion, he closed the block into place, and turned to view hi his surroundings.They were in a broad tunnel, but the walls on both sides were straight like those of a room, and the wall flat as a ceiling in a house(mouse) , and it was some fourty or fifty feet long, and twenty feet in width and sixteen feet high.Down at the far end daylight flitered in, through a curtain of fall colored leaves.Thra Threading softly the two boys x scouts stole down, untill Radcliffe who was in the lead, could part the leaves, and peer out beyond. Fourty feet further away the blue waters of the broad Norma River lapped at the edges of the River cove along the shoreline. Now they found themselves standing on a small narrow ledge of rock, five feet above ground.They jumed down. Looking back and up, both boys were filled with adimra admiration.

"ny one could easily se spend t he day around here, without ever suspecting there was a hole in the arth back o f those bushes. "he muttered to Adeldefob, his eyes shining.

"nd oh, won't we have something, though to tell Penrod, when we get back to him."said Adeldefob in answer.

"That is ev if s we ever do get back."Sai answered Radclif e."Remember Adeldefob we are not any where near out of the danse danger zone yet."

Then they turned for a look out of the cove, then across the fields to have a look at the white wagon, that should be resting in the road out there.They both started rubbing their eyes."

The wagon was in the river, only a foot and a half of its top showing above the surface of the water.

"That incident ought to stop our fine birds, from carrying out their wicked plan."thrilled Radcliffe.

But a grin came to Adeldefob 's face.

"You don't know from nothing "he said."I'll bet that's the trick we

h heard"Mutt and Jeff" discussing.

"What do you mean?"asked Radcliffe.

"That wagon sticking so little out ofwater is intended as a notice to any of us prying boy or girlscouts, that the wagon is dumped into the river because it is out of business."

"Yes indeed.you mean it's only a blind."

"Yes."

Having seen, all there was to be seen just now, the two boys stole carefully around the small river cove beach, untill they found an easy climbing wayy up the slope.Yet they also had to use every foot of the way with utmost caution, as they might even encounter Abbeyinian scouts or sentries, and be arrested or shot by mistake. And too they were on what could be temporarily called now on the "Mutt and Jeff" territory and might be espied from any point of it, by them, or their followers, and be shot and killed too. And even to be caught here, at this time, meant more than the two boyscouts cared to think much about. So over the field with drawn pistols they wormed their way, between clumps of bushes, and across fields of high grass. Nor did they began to breathe freely untill finally they found themselves not only off the dangerous territory altogether, but near the very gate of Susans home.

Finding usan nor her father not there, Radcliffe decided to stay ther there, to await her coming, while Adeldefob, struck out speeding speedily across the company street, untill he came at last to the place where he and Radcliffe had hidden their horses during the h ours of darkness.

"There's no sense in going to the crossing in broad daylight."reflected the boyscout. At "At this late hour of the morning I'm much more likely to find Jack Evans, or Penrod in their own proper headquarters..It's to Penrod. I'll go."

Mounting his horse, and tying Radcliffes on behind, he rode briskly down the road..Not untill now with all suspense passed, did he realize how dog tired he was.And yet he was delayed a trifle when coming upon the camp of the Standard girlscouts themselves, he was halted by one of the girlscout guards, who wouldn't let him pass, untill some one identified him and proved who he was.They have to do that of course for it is true clandelinian boyscouts will disguise as Mascots and others. and they have to be cautious.And then before he reached the burrough child scout camp, Adeldefob to his disgustdo found himself having a hard time to keep awake.Yet he covered the ride somehow, easily passing through their camp as the guard on duty recognized him at once, and then he went on untill he reached the Aronburg Vivianite girlscout Rangers camp where he was directed to Penrods headquarters on its outskirts asjoining the Mascot Rangers camp. It was Penrod who admitted him.

"Come in"said Penrod quietly.

Then as quickly as he had closed the tent door;

"How tell me George, what kept you so long."

"Oh "said Sad Adeldefob rather carelessely,"I and Radcliffe, too a double foot dive into one of those caves probably belonging to our "Dear gracious friends" we know so well as "Mutt and Jeff".

"Q cidentally or pruposely."

"Purposely against our will!"

"I understand"said Penrod catching the joke with a twinkle of his eyes"ut with joking aside, you discovered of course through your accident, that those spies, if such they are, are out of spying business for a while.You saw no doubt then that their white wagon is on the rivers bottom?"

"Yes, but they're not out of spying business"blustered Adeldefob."ome how they meant to pull off their big trick this very night."

"Without that white wagon?"smiled Penrod.

"Yes indeed"declared Adeldefob.

"she's a rather big wagon you know Adeldefob.They could get another to day, but that would be known and they'd have to buy one too.No I don't believe they're planning for any real move for to night.Can't be possible."

"Then listen to a ll I've got to tell you."retorted the young boyscout, "nd I think you will change your mind."

One disclosure follo2ed another quickly, only he left out the spirt business.Penrod listened, his eyes opening very wide.

"By jove"George"he burst furth forth at last,"The cleverness of you two boys has saved the days for us.go the two arch boyscout enemies of violet and her sisters, and Gertrude Angeline are going to help the spies.I intended resting to night and get some extra hours of sleep because I needed sleep badly, because too I was secure in the belief that nothing could happen.But now my boy I've changed my mind.but you must get on that bed and get some sleep yourself.you and your companion and a number of boy and girlscouts, and soldiers too are going to have the biggest night of their lives to night, including myself....."""QQ

"I must go to Miss Jennie urmer, and report to her first off."

Adeldefob objected.

"I hardly think that will be necessary,for I've already sent word

to her that you're detained by me with Radcliffe on very important military business..Young Susan Farrol at at home sleeping now, but I want tokeep you here, where I'll have you the instant I want you."

"Put Jennie Turner gave orders, that we go over and get the refugees from fortification Popham this morning."

"Angeline Richee, and her followers, are over there doing the work now. And the attack has ceased, and its awfully still to say."

"Where is Angelinia Aronberg, by the way!"

"She is ling in the base hospital badly wounded.she's left the whole command at Timothy Grovetons orders."replied Penrod."Go into bed with you and get some sleep before you topple over..."

Yet indeed Schofield Penrod,did remember in time, that the young Burrough boyscout captian might to good and hungry if not half starved. So after ordering a hearty breakfast up to the room, to which meal Adeldefob did rather more than his share of justice, the worn out boyscout did go to bed, while Penrod, after a nap or so after of another two hours on his own cot got up and left his big tent...

"Well you sure are a fine"double crosser, sleeping your day away when you should be showing the enemy a thing or two."rang a merry voice in the room.

Adeldefob awoke with great difficulty, but at last he did get his eyes open and sat up)(. Joe Green, in his best uniform, stood before him beside the bed."

"Are you going to sleep forever?"challenged Joe.Then sinking his voice he added;

"See here you must be up and doing now, for to night will be the big night for us all. Oh Yes I know and plenty.At least Penrod told me plenty of it, and to Angeline Richee too.And now Adeldefob it's half past four in the afternoon, and its dark and raining. Dress, then eat these sandwiches, that I've brought up with this bottle of milk. Then we're to hustle down to Angeline Richees headquarters.Penrods orders are that a whole squadron of us are to run out and try and capture the two spies and their whole gang.We're also to use the best speed horses and sure must have all the ammunition we can carry, and our most relible reliable weapons. Penrod says we're likely to need every hand grenade we can also carry, and he wants to be sure in advance of all we can do."

That being a lot for Joe Green to say, all at one time, he sat down on the bed after the effort. Adeldefob found his uniform, pressed and laid out, and donned it. Nor did it take him long to eat all he wanted, and he drained the bottle of milk to the last drop(except he didn't eat the bottle)

"Now come along boyscout— hustle"he breathed into Joes ear."The big night for a whole squadron of us hey.I can hardly wait for thedark to come."

The Company Street, as it happened, was deserted in this section for this moment, save for one boyscout, who walked down its length so unconcernedly as not to attract attract any ate attention from chance looker ons. He entered Angelina Richees headquarters, a small sort of a one story house, but erected by the scouts themselves, and found the door locked. He had passed the guard unseen.After a swift look about him the prowler took out a couple of skelenton keys, and instantly unlocked the door with one of the longest. Entering carefully and cautiously, this prowler a boyscout about fourteen, and dressed like a captian, closed the door behind him.

"Now just one or two quick moves, a small hole opened in this part of the wall, and explosives set in, and all dirty brat scouts who are in here some hour afterwards won't make trouble for us Glandelinians any more."chuckled the "bomber" looking gloatingly at the hole he had made into the wall.

There came the sudden sound of the gallopping of many horses. The prowler had just about started to insert the explosive, and just as he was starting at his treacherous and murderous task he was disturbed and startled out of his wits by that roaring sound of horses coming down the company street.Glancing oup out of a low window hastily, the stranger beheld the cause of the noise.Angeline Richee, with Adeldefob, Radcliffe, and Joe Green and a lot others, all natty spick and span in their three bright colored uniform clothing had just turned the bend in the company street, and the foremost of them had halted suddenly at the entrance of the place.

"Caught by those Mascot wildcat rangers"growled the stranger."No time to do the job either.But I musn't be captured if there's any way out of it. One or two I could get the best of, but there's more than a hundred."

A hasty look around, convinced the bad boyscout, that there must be at least a hope.There was a big box standing by the wall, and hardly stopping to think, so short was the time, as the scouts were already coming with a heavy swift thread down the hall,the prowler raised the heavy lid of the big box, squeezing himself bete between the many

the many colored uniforms there. And that he might not be deprived of air, and suffocated, he slipped a piece of heavy wood under the edge of the lid, yet so placed that it was not likely to be noticed.

Angeline Richee came gracefully in first.She took out her ket to key to her room, but of course found the door unlocked.

"Richard Hanson must have been back here."Angeline observed to Jean Saunders."It was careless of him to leave this door unlocked."

Having left the room in perfect order when she went away with her comrades to Fort Popham, it took her no time to get it arranged for the reception of the others who must be waited for.Adeldefob had seated himself so that he faced Angeline Richee. For a few minutes there was silence untill the hundred and ten had filed into the big room and then took their seat, broken at last by Adeldefob, who inquired ina necessarily loud tone;

"So there doesn't seem any doubt Radcliffe, that the two Professional "Mutt and Jeff"spies will make their big attempt to night."

"Not after what we overheard in the cave."Radcliffe replied."Mutt and Jeff" were chuckling at the way they were going to pull the wool over our eyes.And they came mighty near succeeding too.even any one of us can be fooled once in a while.Those spies are as sly as foxes."

"Susan Farrol, and even her father, are ordered to accompany us, as we'll start at eight, and its six now. "Adeldefob continued."I suppose Susan will be almost wild that he father will go with us. She's so excitable that I've been wondering if it wouldn't be a good idea to have her pretene to act nuts, and fool the enemy as I've heard from Penrod the Glandelinians thinks she's a mad girl. She'll sure to "Jonah the enemy in some way."

"Don't talk about Jonahs."begged Angeline Richee, with an amused grin.

"I don't want anything to happen to our expedition to night.After the way the Mutt fellow used Penrod that one day he won't rest untill he's repaid him by seeing him get the punishment of a spy---as he deserves to be, and Penrod hold us all responsible for the outcome of this adventure."

"I'm wondering observed Joe"If there isn't likely to be some savage fighting to night, in case we do overhaul the spies and their gang.?"

"Penrod will bring a squadron of powerful Abyssinkillian soldiery won't he?"asked Mildred Maxwell.

"Now if you can get Penrodto tell you all his plans in advance" laughed Radcliffe dryly"You're smarter than I am.All I know is that the whole band of us here, are to go out on the adventure, and that Penrod, Timothy and even Jennie Turner will be here too."

They were talking loudly, to make themselves heard, above the din of other war noises outside,and why not.The stranger concealed under the box lidsmiled softly to himself.He had news worth carrying if he could only get out of the building.

"Now"said Angeline Richee herself" when it comes to the time, get all the speed out of the horses tht that you can.We never put our best horses at their very best before, but we've got our orders, and we are going to do it as soon as our main leaders come."

"Seems as if we ought to get around the world in time for breakfast"laughed Mary Stanck gleefully.Then thinking of something she wanted to show them, she said"Just a minute,I want to show you the uniform I got if Susan Farrol proves her mettle and get's Angelinia Aronberg to let her become one of us."

She walked over to the big box, lifted the lid and threw it back, the piece of wood falling at her feet. In that same instant to the amazement of all present, Mary Stanck narrowly escaped turning a somersault from sheer amazement.

"what in the world are you——"she stammered staring down at the big boyscout stretched in that box.Then sternly drawing her revolver she added savagely;"Come out of that box, and come out quick before I bore holes into you."

And to the further amazement of every one in the room,the stranger pulled himself out with alacrity, as though he feared she'd slam the lid down on him, sit on it and smother him.Mary at the same time fell back, while a number of boys andgirls at once surrounded them both, but keeping their eyes eagle eied on the prisoner.

"Who in Heavens name are you, and what are you doing in here boy?" demanded Mary.

"I hid away from here, to escape from some boyscout friends who were trying to play an out raged joke on me because I'mbn foriegner."lied the stranger.

"That's a lie"said Mary bluntly."Ha what's this in your pocket. I want to see it."and she deftly put her hand into his pocket and drew out several good sized sticks of highest explosives, worse than twenty sticks of dynimite in force.

"So you were going to blow us all up eh."

Angeline Richee looked terrified.Probably the stranger would not have hesitated to tackle a christian soldier, but to try anything on a

boy or girlscout was too dangerous, and as there were so many in the room, and a number now by every door and window on guard to try any escapade was now out of the question.

"Well I know I'm an intruder here."he said insinuatingly."Let me leave this house, and I'll pay you more than for the unintentional trouble I have caused you."

"Do you think we're as simple minded as that?"answered Mary."You came in here on purpose to insert this explosive somewhere in the house to blow us all up, and you too can be held as a spy for you overheard every word we said about the coming work of to night."

"But my little lady I----l---I-----"

"Don't little lady me"she said curtly."You're caught that's all, your a spy, and a bomber.You'll have to face our leader here."

"Shall I force him before her now?"asked one of the nearest girlscouts whose face to the man put him in mind of a fierce wild natured phanter.

"Yes."rejoined Mary, stifly.

As she spoke, she drew back, so she wouldn't be in the way of the "Phanter faced girl.The man sized boyscout who feared what she carried in her hand, and noticing the enacing looks of the whole crowd of Mascot Rangers, decided not to take anychances in attacking even one of the girlscouts, who looked at him with such eagle alert resolute yet seemingly to him"wicked" eyes.

"I&ll go before her then."he announced.

He went but Mary Stanck followed at his heels with both pistols drawn, ,then slipped past the stranger.The stranger pretended to ignore Mary Sanck, but looked at Angeline Richee, asking;

"You're the captian here?"

"Not exactly" answered she curtly."I'm the most superior one of the whole boy and girlscout bands in the whole army if you want to know it.What account do you give of yourself, what's the explosives, and these k3 keys of mine doing in your possession?"

"I told this other girlscout(pointing to Mary Stanck) and she didn't believe me."

"Nor do I blame her as all you Glandelinians are liars."answered Angeline Richee dryly. "You broke into this house to do the dirtiest work on record, to blast this house while we're in it, and blow up to our destruction.and you a boyscout!Why deny it.?"

"you kid scouts have such fertile imagines."jeered the stranger."That it would be hard to even invent a strange enough fairy story to meet with your expecitations."

"Oh clear all that way away, there's no such things as Fairies here"re torted Angeline."Come out into the open boyscout.I'm not even going to try to bluff you.You've your own reasons for fearing that my command here might get in the way of the "Mutt and Jeff"crowd to night,and you meant to wreck this house, or do something equally desperate.Now didn't you.Be vstraight forward--if one of your crowd of glandelinians can be anything like that."

There was the sharpest keeness in Angelines look, and her tone was very sharp and brisk, and also there was something that suggested in her as anger and disgust. She was a girl nearly as pretty as any one of the Vivian Girls, but her face also had in it some thing, that showed too that if she really was aroused, she was as dangerous as a Rattlesnake and to her enemies almost as merciless.

Returning the steady gaze thoughtfully, the stranger soon replied;

"I will have to come out into the open with you then.I admit that I have reason cwhy I didn't want your command to go out to night.

"I did want to blow every one of you up, or at least I was sent to do it."

"You infernal scoundrel."burst indignantly from Angeline Richee.

"It's fair in war you know."

"Yes, that's what all you Glandelinians say, fair in war to massacre children.That's why so many of us children are in the army now to give you back all you do to us.You are also a spy for you hid in that box and over heard our conversation.You broke into my headquarters, and had stolen my keys from somewhere."

"But it's fair in war and---"

"Stop your talk right there."ordered Angeline Richee angrily."You Glandelinians never had sense enough to know how to fight a war anyhow. As for me I'm going to take you before the highest official tribunal that can be found in our army, and signal from the signal tower untill I bring soldiers who will take good care of you."

With a few brisk commands to some of her officials, the boy ans and girls started to get ready to leave. The man would have been tempted to draw a revolver of his own, but there were too many scouts in the room, and their looks were too menacing, and besides in his quick exit from the box at Marys command he had slightly injured his arm.

He knew it was impossible to escape from them.Dazed by the suddeness of his being captured, the prowler was now trying to think of some scheme to get away when they got outside with him, but it seemed as if some of the scouts must have read his mind for Jean Saunders said;

"you forget we got the upper hand here.You are not going to even think of getting away, or get the best of any of us, and if you try to you're going to be full of holes for we'll all fire on you at once.Your kind don't care q rapt for us either."

"You won, I'm out."almost whined the stranger.He had just tried to use his left arm, and had found that while that member was not broken it pained him so that it could not be depended upon in a scrimmage with a baby.Don't let him go out with any more untill I get a bit of cord"said Jean Saunders drily.She disappeared into a cupboard, but came out instantly afterwards.

"you won't need to tie me up,"came from the beaten boyscout."With my right arm fit for a sling, an infant could handle me."

"Well we're infants"said Jean.

"See here you're surely not going to tie my hands." pleaded the stranger."My left arm is next door to broken.You'll put me in torture if you force that arm behind my back."

"We're co going to force them both behind your back, and we'll see whether it tortures you or not."retorted Jean ."Out both your hands behind you quickly."

Jean and another girlscout had to take hold of the boys left arm before he would obey.The prisoner made a lot of fuss about it, but Jean, patient, firm and yet humane, forced the mans left wrist behind him, and was satisfied that the act caused no pain at all. With that the right wrist was put in place besides its mate.While he was surrounded with leveled guns the prisoner made no resistance, and Jean tied the two wrists together with with masterly hitches and knots that even a seacoast boy or sailor is likely to know.

"Now let's take him along with us comrades, and we'll make him join our expedition."proposed Angeline Richee."We'll humble these Glandelinians good.But we'll have to do something to our house now for a blind.Signal to our headquarters that an explosion is going to occur, but not to pay any attention to it"she advised to one of the boys. He saluted and went out.The prisoner was taken outside and stood by a trse heavily surrounded.

"Let me have your handkerchief Jean."desired her friend Jack, taking out his own.

"See here, what are you going to do?"demanded the prisoner uneasily.

"You've even lost the slightest right to inquire."came Jacks cool retort."Calm him Joe if he shows signs of nerviousness."

"This ironical advice though very much meant, Joe Green interpreted exactly by stepping closer to the Glandelinian boyscout, and holding his two pistols in a most threatening and business like manner.

"The slightest little yelp out of you, and I'm glad to try these pri pistols."he warned.

Jack quickly forced a gag into the prowlers mouth , and made it securely fast.

"I surely don't hate to do that to the likes of your kind."admitted Jack, and there was no reluctance in the tone of hisvoice."nd to night too for our own cause, which you hate so much is a big military business one, which you probably no know as well as we do since you overheard our conversation, and therefore we can't allow any of our generals" hom you call "Christian Dogs" to be beaten for want of a couple of Handkerchiefs placed where they'll do the most good."

The prisoners eyes gleamed with rage, but he of cou course could not make an answer.

"ow I think we need a good strong body guard for him so there's there'll be no attempt on his part to run Joe"finished Jack."We'll need a c couple of owls also to take a look t at this impulsive little Glandelinian gentleman once in a while you know, and I believe Jean and you Mildred Maxwell have such eyes, and therefore I'll ask you two to owl him."

With which laughing lightly, Jack bounded forward to reach his horse. There was an explosion somewhere but no one paid any attention. The dynimite and other explosives the man had was set off so they could do no harm afterwards.Then when all were outside, a strong cordon of soldier guards were placed around the structure and the whole party started. Despite it all however Angeline Richee was somewhat worried.Of course she and Penrod were the highest of the child scout leaders,and she was really the highest of them all. Of course they had a right to defend their cause against these two Professional spies. Had Violet,and her sisters been there it would probably have been a different matter, for they knew how to act and were the highest of all in rank except the Emperor.

"However I'm doing it on their account"reflected Angeline Richee,"So I know it's legal and square, but it's the first time we have ever started on an expedition that will probably even involve us all in a real close quarters fight. Those Professional International Spies, and their crowd are exceedingly dangerous to trifle with."

For a few moments she remained in the mttttttt lead of the column, then she uttered some strange sounding signals which the prisoner could not understand, and when she was in the lead once more it was almost a whole troop of exhausted, limping troop of child scouts on h foot, instead of horses, that once more began to move on through the ide wide Company Street.The troop did not hardly move at all, and even walked at a lazy shuffling gate, and dropped themselves as if they were dead tired or ill. After a few minutes of this, Mary Stancks curiousity proved too big to contain all within herself. She halted untill Angeline Richee came up to her and then demanded;

"What ails the whole troop Angeline?"

"You'll find out by and by!"came the strange mysterious answer. But Angeline's illuminating wink, prevented Mary from becoming downhearted Aever the crawling pace of the troop.Mary when we get near the camp of the Burroughs over where Penrod has gone, get a crowd of us to surround the man so he'll be entirely out of sight.I don't want him seen by any one amongest even the scouts, providing there's secretly disguised Glandelinian scouts amongst them which I hope there isn't."

"Naturally not."Mary replied, with a grin of understanding.Then she recovered her place, while Angeline Richee gave her whole attention to handling what seemed a most crippled regiment of boy and girlscouts. Even when they had entered the big camp of the burroughs, the place where Penrod was then occupied seemed a long way off.But at last the company of child scouts headed slowly in tward the yards of the Burrough Officers headquarters.There was a crowd of boy and girlscouts outside and within the yards,, for that late afternoon they were off for a time to use the evening as they wished or for their childish games, and so forth.Angeline advanced her troop close enough to the gate to speak to Penrod from that distance, though she made no attempt to reach or go into the gate, which she even was allowed to do.

Thereupon Penrod who had been looking out of the window, hurried down to the Veranda.

"Come right in Miss Richee."he called.

"I----I'd rather not"Angeline called back,, with pretended hesitation.

"Why not?"

"Well,I----I---- we haven't been careless, Master Penrod, I'm sure, we haven't, but---but--- but---"

"Come right out with it Angeline please.What's the matter!"demanded Pe o Penrod impatiently and looking worried.

"I don't exactly know sir what is the matter exactly."the young girlscout officer replied looking sort of sheepishly."But none of us I believe care about going out any where to night as they all seem so dead tired.You saw us coming up the Company Street.That was the best possible speed 'were were making, and maybe everybody amongst us feels and looks as though we'd break down at any instant.Hons honestly sir,I'm afraid to take my troop here out to night on an expedition, for fear we'd be too tired to return to camp again.There's George Gross.He can take your place while you come over, and let me explain why we want the night off duty."

Though he was much worried, and disappointed, Penrod obeyed this request, telling George to take his place.Meanwhile hundreds of the Burrough scouts, who had overheard, were possessed by at least some severe apprehension.Penrod came quickly forward to the gate.Angeline Richee led Penrod aside where there were no one close by ordering the burroughs to continue their games. Then she told rapidly what had happened, finishing with;

"There ain't not one of us out of sorts sir.Never was our troop of boys and girls here in finer shape.But the Mutt and Jeff spies might have secretly enemy disguised scouts even amonest the Burroughs and we acted accordingly.But here's the Point.That Mutt and Jeff crowd if the two of them didn't do it personally, sent a eighteen year old Glandelinian boyscout into my headquarters with the purpose to blow us up when we were all within the building.We've got that tool of theirs where he can't sent a signal to them if any are here secretly disguised, and my demonstration which no doubt momentarily had you worried, for you looked it for the moment, was meant to throw them off the scene,t or scent in case they have any one amongst the crowds here watching for news of us.I set off the dynimite to make the enemy if any are here, think the spy has blown up my headquarters."

"Angeline Richee you're clever enough for ten foxes."beamed the boy scout leader, gripping the girls hand."You're great.The Vivian Girls shall hear of this.We'll be successful to night in frustrating their plan but all the credit will be to you."

"Did we do perfectly right in treating the prisoner as we did?"

"Quite right."proceeded Penrod."I'll take the whole responsibility, for that,"

"But what are you going to do with him Penrod? It won't be wise to take him into the camp now will it."

"Not by any means"retorted the boy scout officer"He better stay a prisoner in your own headquarters under strong guard, untill this nights work is over, and he can't do us any further harm.There's no jail camp in our own positions that holds Glandelinian prisoners, so its best to keep him in your headquarters untill he can be sent to a proper place of detention.Now I'm going to where he is hidden and have a look at the little scoundrel.""

While Penrod was so engaged, Angeline Richee found chance to explain to the burrough child scout Matron in low tones what the real matter was.As Penrod came back he looked very grave,but---

"Good thing you nabbed him Mary."he whispered exultingly as he passed Mary Stanck."I've put on hand cuffs in place of that cord."

With that Penrod turned in at the gate of the Burrough headquarters. both he and the Burrough leader, showed very long faces as they entered the gate.Angeline Richee looked after them with a fine pretense of the greatest concern.

"Master Penrod."she called.

"Well!"returned the boy scout chieftian.

"Shall I bring my followers into the camp and rest them up!"she said this but expected the answer that was coming as her request was only a blind.

"No"came the answer"In a cold voice that decieved all the listeners. "Stay where you are on duty.Don't do anything untill I came back or till I've had my supper,"

So they all"had to remain on duty, while Angeline Richee seated herself on the end of a fallen log, acting indeed as if though she were not trying to look thepicture of worry, anxietyband woe.It was a fine piece of acting, that hoodwinked every one in the respective commands and Joe Green whispering of his idea of another scheme to her suddenly left the ranks and balwed out;

"Oh. Fine captian of a Ranger command ,a ain't you.Think you know all about running an army of girls and boyscouts, smarty--but you can't do a thing except smash up a whole command up, and get the rest too tired to hardly move an arm or leg."

"Fine and manly you are, Joe Green"retorted, Angeline Richee pretending to be sour."All you can think of is to jump on a person, after they're down."

"Oh Yes."grinned Joe."I said you're going to lose your job as commander ain't you.?Well losing your commission as about all you was ever good for."

Angeline then turned her face away, pretending to cry, and Joe Green after a parting shaft of sarcasm, seemed to hurry away to tell every one he met how Angeline Richee and her officers had put by sheer blunder a reliable command of boys and girlscouts out of commission.He told of some things in a fashion that would not be a lie, which just what she wanted him to do according to the plan, but unknown by others he soon returned to ranks, and finding her said;

"I've done it as far as I could Angeline.Mutt and Jeff must have some watch around here amongst the Burroughs or elsewhere, to keep track of what happened to us."

"Yes that may be"she answered."So it'll be mighty funny if he doesn't get word that our string is drawn."

If Penrod was very "Angry" at Angeline, he simply did showhimself unusally generous, for he sent to her from the headquarters or secretly invited her into the building to recieve a most bountiful supper which she and her officers ate.It was just before dark, when she returned to her command, and half an hour later Penrod, George Zimmermon, and even Susan Farrol came to the Ranger command.

"Now get under way."directed Penrod.

"As soon as we can, and the best we can!"Inquired Angeline Richee with a meaning look."Yes of course"he said loudly to throw off all scent."And you'll answer for this disaster to your troop to night."

She pretened to look hurt and afrighted.George had gone to take command of a portion pretending to ignore her, and Penrod put Mary Stanck in full "command of Angelines regiment, saying she couldn't know how to lead any more.When the regiment of troopers finally got started, moving and walking slowly down the Company Street, the glances of quite a crowd of apprehensive and sad ones followed the regiment as long as it was still within sight.

"My it sure does seem tough to have to pretend, even that all of us are half crippled from fatigue."said Angeline Richee to Penrod, when we are just making the start of "Our big night".

"I hope it does prove to be the big night of success in frustrating the plans of those two Professionals."replied Evans wistfully."My girl

friend I have been a long time hoping to put this matter through very successfully.I want to even get even with those two fellows."

"Big luck to you to night then."said Angeline Richee earnestly.

"Why Angeline Richee, if I do succeed in this enterprize, the credit will be due to you more than to myself or others.Due to you, and Radcliffe and Adeldefob, and in lesser extent to Susan Farrol, all who arecaccompanying us now. If we go through to success to night, don't think I shall ever imagine that I did most of it."

As they were out of earshot of the Burrough Camp now, Penrod looked momentarily down at the ground, and chuckled heartily..

"You find out Mary, that the crowd of Glandelinian spies had sent a disguised Glandelinian boyscout to either destroy or cripple Angeline Richees troop in a house by intending to blow it up.And Angeline she comes into the Burrough camp with the whole troop at the limp, and with long faces.And she keeps the enemy guessing was as to what became of the boyscout they sent to do the job.That is genuie, girls.No wonder the enemy generals everywhere say Mary and Angeline are the most dangerous christian"brats" alive.It sure took you every time to hood wink the enemy."

Penrod laughed heartily.Angeline Richee and Mary themselves couldn't help feelig some pride in hers and Marys achievement but Angeline said;

"It was not I who discovered the culprit.It was Mary."

"If those fellows have found a right number of fast moving men even on foot, they'll exc expect to run away from us like the wind; in case we show up."went on the boyscout leader.Why Angeline Richee. You're followers ha act as if they were half dead.One would think it would take us nearly all night to leave our camp."

In truth the numbers of child scouts she had taken with her, were acting a little worse, than lazy lizards that are afraid to walk. As Penrod said, any of the glandelinian soldiers if only on foot would have no fear of being overtaken, by these creeping "lazy"bunch of children on foot. But Angeline's clever plan must be carried out, and they were heading near the spot where the spies were supposed to be and where she had left her own and all the horses of her followers in hiding. The moon too it seems would not shine at all as clouds overshadowed the skies and there seemed to be lightning in the southwest..Out over the northeast the sky was still red with the glare of the far distanced forest fires, and a sort of haze overhung the horizon.

"There's something I have been always wishing to ask you Radcliffe" hinted Penrod, presently.

"Go ahead and ask!"suggested Radcliffe,

"Oh oc of course if you don't think it best to answer just now for fear of our prisoner overhearing you won't."

"Of course not."Replied Radcliffe quizzically.

"I've been wondering Rad— what happened to you the night you went away tward the enemys lines, and when you disappeared so mysteriously.?"

Radcliffe laughed enjoyably.

"I thought that would puzzle you a good deal(meal)"he admitted. "ut in fact there was not anything strange about that night.You see I succeeded in reaching the outskirts of the enemy that night.Nothing happened in the landing.I even hid my horse, as I thought without being discovered. "

"That's about the way it started with me."inted Penrod.

"Well continued Rd Radcliffe,"For some time I prowlered around the enemys headquarters acting as a boyscout and serving meals to one of the generals, and then I went from one part of the camp to another very cautiously you understund---without running into anything mysterious or hostile.Apparently I seemed to be the only human being within the glandelinian encampments.I even got to the extreme north end of the enemys positions near Thumbelinia, and there lay the immense fortifications."

"Then you knew all the soldiers were in the fortifications and not in the camps?"

"Yes of course.I didn't dare to approach the camps, so I then started to go through the center of the encampment, going as stealthily as an American Indian would.Penrod it sure rather got on my nerves to go through such an encampment, and yet not find a sign of a human being.All the while I knew there should be a few men there, or how could I account for the nearnss of the fortification...!"

"It must have been puzzling?..."admitted Penrod....

Finally my boy I stepped on a small rock or something on a steeppp hilly portion of the encampment, and sent it rolling.Then all like a flash came a challenge.I didn't answer, but I stoood stilll behind a very big tree... In the dark I saw some soldiers coming.Bang went a rifle——""

"The shot that Violet,and her sisters heard."p broke in Penrod.

that bullet, and several others fanned my face so close, that I could feel the heat from the lead."continued Radcliffe.

"You didn't shoot back,did you... !!!!!!"

"No I didn't want the Glandelinians to find out there was a spy at hand, and besides if I did fire back I might have brought too many against me, so that resistance would have been useless. I stood absolutely still for a few minutes.Then I dropped to my knees and by crawling in that position I got away as silently as I could. While I was getting away I heard some others proling about the bushes where I had stood. After thinking the matter over further,I decided to get into an old abandoned house and hide, hoping if glandelinian officers came in I'd over hea enough to set me on the right track.You see what I was doing was to try to learn if possible the mystery of the Abbieann horror, as no one is giving that plan up.So I got back first to where I hid left my horse.I sent him running off tward camp.Then I worked around to the house.There seemed to be no one inside, nor was there any guard around.Inside the house I found a locker that suited my purpose.It was nearly filled with hanging clothing.I hid behind that, and felt pretty safe, and so I was.It was pretty nearly two hours before anyone came inside.Then as I judged by the voices, five or six men came.They growled and swore a bit about the child scouts.But I didn't learn learn anything.All they did was to complain about us child scouts, how dangerous we are to be trifled with, and all that grumbling while they ate and played cards."

"You must have been in there a long, long time."observed Penrod.

"Probably"agreed Radcliffe."Of course you know I didn't dare leave the house long untill after the others were gone.Then I concluded that since I had disappeared,I might as well remain out of sight for the time being.Later I found a chance to sent to Angelinia Afonburg, a code note letting her know that I was safe.After that I hung about the fortifications, disguised as a boyscout child slave driver and working slaves under me as a blind, trying to locate who the commanders were of the garrisons, and to find out whether they knew anything about the disaster at Abbieann.But they didn't.Then coming back I got wind of the two professional spies here.But I'll admit that, untill you and Susan helped me out I was taken in by the pretenses of these two spies being on our side, and not the foes they reallly were."

Susan had stood behind listening.She was so interested and excited that she actually forgot to say anything.But now she began to dance.

"What in the world are you doing that for."gilei Schoefield Penrod.

"Why we are out for excitement with your Glandelinian enemies, ain't we not!"

"Yes "nodded the boyscout sc chieftian.

"Well"went on Susan almost plaintively,"If you know how mighty little excitement there usl usually is in a refugee camp, you would know just how I feel now that the time"You call the big night"has come. And that thiw is my first experiene experience with you boy and girlscouts."

"Go ahead then and make all the racket you want then."laughed Penrod. "Get it all done at once, so tht you won't feel tempted when the time comes that b we absolutely must have silence."

Saying which Penrod halted the column as if pretending they must rest to prevent a "break down" another ruse, and then sauntered to the middle of the troop to take a look at his boy scout prisoner, and try to extract some information from him.The prisoner still hand cuffed and gagged had been watched with more alertness than was requied. As to talking however, that was something that no one could drive or coax the boyscout prisoner to do, not even for the pleasure of being freed, on patrole if he would talk, or for the gag to be left out.

"Say please, please"demanded Mary Stanck, plaintively"How much longer does our column of boy and girls stay"Sick2" and tired out.!"

"I find it tough to keep up the farce!"Smiled Angelina Richee.

"Why say"admitted Mary Stanck,"Treating all us boys and girlsttttike girls like this makes me feel so ashamed that I want to hide my face from the rest of my comrades.It doesn't seem half decent.It's like a big reflection on my character for handling a column od good strong lively child scouts."

"If we run into what we hope to to night"Angelina Richee replied gravely,"You and all the rest may have a chance to distinguish ourselves to a fullness beyond measures.We're in the locality of our horses now.I heard one of them neigh."""""

"And I feel orsepy too."went on Mary Stanck pointing to all the extinguished camp fires of the whole numbers of various child scout and Camp fire troop regiments.There was no signal lights either, nor anywhere save for the flashlight that Penrod occassionally lit.

"The lights are off by orders of Angelinia Afonburg, from the base hospital who knows our plans.she's our main supreme commander and knowing our scheme to fool the enemy spies has the right to order the camp fires out."Angeline Richee rejoined.... . . .

"I know it "assented Mary Stanck."Yet for our troop going through our own lines like this in the dark, makes me feel as if we were skulking little pirates or bandits bent on robbing either side."

They were near their hidden horse station now, having passed out of their

stormy appearing and Penrod came to the front again.The weather though not stormy or threatening was t growing thicker with smoke like haze and the loke like as is likely to be when forests are on fire far away.

"If we are near where the spies are how far do you think we can be seen,Penrod?"asked Angeline Richee.

"At one half of a smile any keen eyed man might catch sight of us even in this dark."Penrod replied."But in this haze even at a shorter distance than a mile,I believe we are safe from detection, unless one is using a powerful night glass."

"Our footsteps isn't making a noise enough to be heard for a third of a mile!"

"Not in this thick dusty road."

"Then to be reasonably safe, don't run in within a mile of the enemys spy station."Angeline Richee ordered."And before we mount our horses everybody must cruise about a bit, and keep out of sight."

Penrod repeated his orders, that there might be no misunderstanding. Putting ould his searchlight, Penrod dropped down on his knees, and seeing him do that a,, all the rest did the same, then Penrod took out his night glass..

""Don't move any more faster than you have to on your hands and knees, while he hold about this place."he directed.

The boy and girlscouts had lessened the speed still more, to Mary's secret disgust.But everything depended on stealth and trick, not on any ones sentiment..... To those who did not know what they were doing it would seem as if they were watching the movements of the luziest band of uniform children ever seen in the world.Yet they covered the half mile needed to reach the spot where their horses were concealed, and to take up the position ordered by Angeline Richee.For some minutes she carefully examined both the north and south sections of land near the farmhouse some distance beyond Susans abandoned home, through her own night glass, while Penrod was doing the sm same...

"Do you make out anything at the cove near the Farm Captian Groveton?"she finally asked, passing the glass to that new boyscout leader. Groveton spent some time looking through the glass..

"I don't believe there are any horsemen outside of the cove, nor any one moving off there."Groveton replied finally. "But now and then it seems to me that there is some one moving along the farm field at the southside of that farm house yonder....."

"That's what I thought I observed"commented Angeline Richese.

"and--and"added Penrod,"there seems to be something in quiet shapes putting down a certain road.I'm sure they're horsemen.If we get a little more to the south,I think perhaps we can see a little more."

"Do so then,"nodded the girlscout leader.

Slowly and carefully Penrod and his followers and the others advanced while he and Angeline Richee frequently kept their glasses to their eyes.

"By Jove there's a column of sm something out on the fields yonder--a larger column of horsemen of some sort,I should say.Th haze makes it hard to tell exactly what the shape is that I see.You look captian Groveton."

Again Groveton held the night glass to his eyes.

"It's a column of horsemen, not exactly a small one either Miss Richese.But I can't make out either gray or purple uniforms.What would you think Angeline, if the crowd under "Mutt and Jeff" are using civilian clothes for disguise to night."

"That wouldn't surprise me any"same the cool and truthful answer."It would show how afraid they would be of us, yet how determined theybarsto they are to put some big move through in spite of any dangerous chance. If they have good speedy reliable horses to night, then its because they're bent on showing a clean pair of heels to any persuer."

"They're loading the animals that is sure."mused Penrod as he continued to watch through the glass."Then they must have some hiding place within our lines near that farm, even if we or christian agents couldn't find it."

"What more likely than that they have another cane under the building as they have on the other side the one Radcliffe was in with Adelefo?"asked Angeline Richee.

"True indeed"nodded Penrod.

"I wonder if they'd feel disturbed if they knew we were out here." mused the girlscout leader.

"Very likely they do know it Miss Richee."said Groveton quietly."

"That That "Mutt fellow" or his confederate or any of his followers could have a night glass as well as ws.Are you going to suddenly move inon them Angeline."

"Not untill the column gets under way.I'd rather catch them with full evidences against them--if that is what they're loaded with."

Penrod in order that he might keep up the watch with the night glass called Susan to take his place of observation.Susan wanted to talk some of her girlish excitement off, but Groveton a stern commander, shut her upvery sternly and severely, explaining that silence and watchfulness,

were needed now more than talk.For n another hour the watchers waited. Then suddenly they awoke to the fact, that the other column was under way coming theattthem tward them at a full thundering gallop.

"Stick to your post,Susan"ordered Penrod tersely. Sta"Stay till I sound this Honker I got in my pocket.Everybody quick.On your horses at the rw ready. Joe Green you master the situation.Mary you'll soon be able to save your feelings by humping our bodies up."

Everybody were on their horses as quietly and as quickly as ghosts could have done it.Penrod himself reached for his powerful pocket searchlight, ready to turn it on when the proper moment should arive.Everybody had unslung their dangerous rifles(dangerous to the enemy) to the rettttsat readiness.

"That has a businesss like look."muttered Susan also on a horse.

"Never mind "Mary Stanck interposed, who sat on a horse alongside her own. " tick to your horse girl.You're going to have the best of your life, for your desire to become one of us."

The other column went somewhat to the left.They seemed likely to pass going west, half a mile from the child scouts on hor horseback.

"Let them get opposite."directed Angeline Richee."Then give chase."

Penrod ev ordered every one to swing west, so they could immediately head in that direction.Over the ground came the loud noise of many fast galloping horses as the other column began to rapidly forge ahead. "How after them."breathed Angeline Richee tensely.

In an instant Penrod turned on his powerful pocket searchlight, and swung its dazzling rays acrosss the fields, untill the keen light piercing the thin haze rested momentarily across and upon one of the leaders.

"Susan"cried Penrod"Lead an oblique course after them."

The Glandelinians gave taut taunting yells, but in another instant those yells died out, for they saw what they thought were soldiers persuing them was a great column of boys and girls on horseback.Moving children are so small that for even a glandelinian cavarly squadron it's impossibl to hit them even if the enemy were all crackshots. Angeline Richee urged her horse far in the lead, cocking her rifle bringing the butt to her shoulder.He fired in the direction of the nearest leaders.That single shot though it did not hit any one, was the signal for the suspected body of Glandelinian spies, to stop and surrender, or recieve no quarter.That the command carried by that shot was not to be obeyed was almost instantly apparent. The column stopped goingfor several seconds, and then opened a withering fire, but not one of the scouts even hear d the singing of bullets.

"They can't hit any of us in the dark."Cried Angeline Richee."More speed to our horses comrades, but don't crowd it on all at once she commanded."Susan cover my fire."

At about the time the shot had been fired the Glandelinian horsemen had not been making their fullest speed.After answering Angelinew fire by a tremendous but none effective fire of their own, the glandelinians increased their speed.The girl and boyscouts not wanting to jade their horses too rapidly, did not crowd matters at once. Thefore Therefore in fact during the first few minutes, the child scouts seemed to gradually lose ground in the race.It became a stern chase, and it sure was bound to prove a very grim one.Every horse of the enemy was well mounted as Penrods searchlight showed.As far as darkness permitted they believed there were eight hundred of the persued, while the child scouts numbered nearly one thousand.Then as the horses were urged on a little faster the child scouts appeared to be gaining.Only for a few moments,though for the Glandelinian horsemen proved too that their steeds were fast, for they increased the gait of their horses to such a degree, that they left the dare devil child scout persuers further to the rear.

"Now make the horses go their fullest speed."Penrod bawled through his magaphone. Out now in the clear fields, Susan was a safe and excellent coverer.She kept leading the child scouts right at the left wing of the fugitives.Again the persuers began to gain, though not for long. The glandelinians managed to show another spurt of speed."

"Now let the horses go the whole limit if you think our steeds can stand it."Angeline Richee shouted excitedly.Therefore the Crowd of spies if they were the ones under "Mutt and Joff" had evidently discovered that there might be such a thing as boasting too noon. Penrod was now in the lead, the night glass at his eyes. But Susan could see what the enemy was going without night glasses for she suddenly shrieked;

"Look out Penrod, Angeline Richee, Groveton.They've dismounted and are going into position to open fire."

"They are eh!"asked Angeline Richee quetly."Going to fight us eh!"Then this night sure is going to be lively.Dismount everybody, and charge them on foot.But don't expose yourselves.There's plenty of objects of protection here."

Hardly had they all dismounted and began to worm their way here and there tward the position, when a long bright red undulating flash seemed to wave along a stretch of high ground to the southwest.

"Phee-e-e-e-e-" aped a wave of bullets through the air, but no one

mong the scouts were hit.

"We'll show them we don't stand for that."snapped Groveton."Everybody open fire when I do."

He raised the rifle quickly, taking fair aim at where he had seen one of the flashes.Every did the same, and their fire was terrific..Penrod did not fire because he was watching through the night glass for the effect of that volley."

"Did I seem to hit any one Penrod?" queried Groveton.

"I think no one hit any one sir."was Penrods quiet answer."It's too dark to see to shoot I believe."

Three more long undulating flashes followed along the enemys line, almost altogether. which showed that the fugitives plainly were very desperate, even reckless to despair, when they dared offer such direct resistance to the kind of children, which the Glandelinians of any kind feared more than the most dangerous fighting christian soldiers.Most of the bullets raped by harmlessly overhead, bringing down many leaves and small twigs from the trees overhead.One of the bullets struck a sapling close to where Susan Farrol was crouching,making her start back.Then she stood straight again,lifting one hand to shake her fist at the Glandelinians.....

"You don't scare little Susan Farrol out of any fun with you rascals that way, concarn you"she yelled angrily."You are not scaringany of us at all."

The others answered with two rapidly aimed volleys.

"Did I hit any one Penrod?"Angeline Richee again inquired.

"I think not miss.The enemy are too closely sheltered."

"Marksship or makrmanship is a very difficult thing in the dark, and it seems about equally hard for the foe too.

"Two more loudly sputtering volleys flashed out along the enemys position.

"Consarn them Glandelinian cats."Yelled Penrod."They're firing at us leaders."

Such seemed to be the case, for the fugitives now began to fire their volleys faster, and it seemed by the sound that most of the bullets swinged by close to Angeline Richee, Angeline Jennings, Penrod, Groveton and others than by the privates and lower officers.Yet many of the bullets wi whizzed by close enough to give even all the privates and the Abyssinkilian soldiers supporting them the same knowledge as before in earlier parts of the war of what it means to be under fire.

"What's the distance of our range."demanded Dolores Mic-Hollester coming up to Groveton.

"It seems about one hundred feet according to the brightness of our own and the enemys flashes ."

"Angeline"she said"how about our using our hand grenades."?

"Yes but suppose the enemy throw grenades too in answer and they land amongst us.Only when we're on horsback do we throw grenades.Now it would be folley."

"Hold our lights on them"directed Groveton."This nonsense has got to stop. I'm going to do my best to wing a glandelinian soldier with every shot,and I want my followers to do the same."

The next time that Groveton fired, one of the men who seemed to be an officer directing the men was seen to topple over.Before the fire of the rest of the scouts about thirty Glandelinians seemed to drop, and about ten horses too, and others gave yells of pain and blasphemed. Yet a second later Penrod himself gave a quick little gasp of pain.

"Yes, they've got me, but that's fair in war I suppose."It's give and take now comrades.Here Susan take my rifle, while I examine and fix up my shoulder."

Susan took the weapon, just as Richardson Davison came running forward forgetting the danger of the result and flung a hand grenade amongst the enemy.

"I've got to do something to disconcert the enemy."he breathed his eyes flashing, as the explosion seemed to create havoc amongst sixty Glandelinian soldiers and sent the earth flying into an eruption that even startled the child scout aggressors.As to make matters worse for the Glandelinians however not one of them was equp eqi equipped with a hand grenade or any kind and could not answer back that way.

"Keep that gun of mine going Susan."Commanded Penrod sharply.

"""I---I ---I---can't---you gave me no bullets"she began.

"My mistake,--here"and he handed her a cr cartridge belt."Fire as fast and as straight as you can into that crowd of gray devils.Bowl them over if you can by every shot.They're worse than the worst law breakers in the world and its a mortal sin to refuse to shoot them as long as they carry on the war in this fashion.In the name of Heaven I order you and all the others to shoot to hit."

Planting herself firmly behind a tree, the young girl waited only an instant to get the hang of the sights along the rifle.She was as dangerous as she had been during her wild career in the woods despite the dark.She fired, once, twice, thrice, four times, and again and again until the gun was empty.For every shot she fired a man fell to the ground or dropped to his knees with groans of pain.It gave Susan an exultant feeling for an instant as she remembered poor Mildred Dunbar lying wounded in Evans headquarters, and this was to realize that again she was getting even with the murderers who fire even at little girls through open windows behind their backs..but too also she was doing soldier duty now as well as the rest of the girlscouts along with her, and for the countryand Gods Own Holy cause. she refilled the gun and again fired untill the magazine was exhausted..she would have liked to use her pistols but the range was too far.This time she missed only one Glandelinians, and that was because he must have seen her aiming at him and he ducked before she fired.But she got his hat just the same.

Penrod having scorned to go to the rear to have his slight wound treated which was through the fishy part of his shoulder(right) had his coat off and his sleeve rolled up.

"You'll find cartridges enough in my coat pocket ,Susan if those in the cartridge belt gives out."muttered the boy scout leader. But she yet found plenty in the belt, and again swiftly filled the magazine. All the others within sight of her were surprised for try as hard as they would to hit their enemies, Susan seemed to be the only one to hit her man for every shot,and they missed every time.Susan too was now having her first exciting taste of being under heavy fire, for the girl and boyscout leaders who had seemed at first ot to prove to be the fairest target, were not sonow as the fire of the enemy converged for that tree behind which Susan crouched. she heard many of the bullets strike about her but withall her boastfulness, and despite her strang strange and adventure and desertion of Mildred of the past, the little girl in reality was no coward, and never had been.In fact she was reckless, like Jane Melfort.

She saw a Glandelinian officers head above the works, then she brought the rifle butt to her shoulder.However she did not hit him in the head as he ducked at the sound of the rifle, but h he lost a lock of hair just the same and gave a c great and loud cry of rage.Indeed there is such a thing as good markship markmanship, and there is another quality known as good luck.Though there were many Glandelinians still firing, and though their bullets came fearfully close Penrod himself was the only one so far who had been hit by the time that Susan struck over again as many men as she had cartridges in the rifle.That with some other lucky shots from oths others disposed of a great number of t the original marksmen of the Glandelinian fugitives.But their places were quickly taken.But all this time the Abyssinkilian soldiers, and Mary Stancks girls and boys were cautiously and secretly working around the territory to surround the position.

"I think we can advance a little nearer without our comrades being hit" muttered Joe Green.

The instant that had been done, the firing of the child scouts began to have better effect and the Glandelinians lost two score more of wounded and ten killed or dying.

"If they have many more men yet we'll be having a long tough battle beforre we can capture them."grinned Penrod.

The boy and girlscouts were holding all their promise of the speed of their advance.The Glandelinians were failing a bit in their fierce resistance, especially as Susans fire was so unerring, and so the child scouts and the Abyssinkilians now opening their fire from all sides moved steadily on the defenders, lessening the distance every moment, and also the numbers of the Glandelinians, while the enemy couldn't couldn't it seemed hit a single attacker for all they tried.How they cursed, swore and blasphemed.

With two hundred and fifty three men hit, and six of their best officers ---all of the luck on the side of the child scouts, the enemy must have lost some of their insolent assurance.Seeing soldiers anyhow they really didn't believe they were really being attacked by Child Scout Mascot Rangers.Two many of the men still crouched with rifles at the ~~battlings~~ works edge, theydid not seem ready to use them and as they didn't fire, then the firing of the scouts also stopped. Either the Glandelinians were afraid luck was going against them, or they were waiting to fire at closer quarters.Penrod having attended to his wound, with the help of Mary Stanck who dressed it for him, did not trouble to put his coat on again.Instead he snatched up a magaphone bringing it to his mouth and shouting;

"We're coming into your works and capture the lot of you whether you intend to surre surrender or not.Better give in as you're surrounded andcannot escape."

"Who in Hell are you!"

"I'm Schoefield Penrod, Chief Supreme leader of the Mascot Rangers and other regiments of child scouts if you want to know, and I mean to make you all prisoners."

"You may be a child scout all right, and all your followers too, but if you do come in amongst us, you'll get the bayonet and all your followers, and be buried in dog pits for good and all."came the significant retort, from one of the chief officers, as he stepped forward into the glare of Penrods searchlight.

"Indeed.You may try it well enough"answered Penrod."But if you do you and all your followers are now threatening an act of massacre of a troop of child scouts which won't be accomplished at all.If you carry matters too far you'll have yourselves to take for it, as we're all all ha armed with hand grenad grenades.Whatever your conduct will be, as the commander of the Rangers and others,I'm bound to cross the position on all sides and come amongst you to make you yeild to my demands.I am even preparing to do it.Go after them Angeline Richee.Over the works with every one of your comrades.And have your hand grenades ready if they show signs of resisting or opening fire again."

The child scouts were nowcrushing forward from every point of advantage hand grenades ready for the throw.They were the kind that explode from hiddi hitting objects as they are thrown.Most of the enemy then tried to start a retreat.They were good hardy fighting men, but not quite in the condition,and as lively as the many child scouts who outnumbred them still more, since they suffered such a heavy losss. Susan herself passed her rifle to Mildred Maxwell who was close by. Her hands were on her pistols now, her eyes calculating the fine problem of getting near enough to the enemy to let them see who she was. As the moments passed, the child scouts and the soldiers overhauled their "prey. foot by foot, and the foremost of the members of the opposing side were barely a dozen feet from each other.....

"Ready"shouted Penrod at last.He ran up to the works.A Glandelinian officer tried to strike him with a sabre, but Penrod downed him with a well aimed shot.Then he was the first to spring amongst the works, holding a revolver in both hands, while the rest followed with their hand grenades still in their hhhhh left hand, and a pistol in the other.

"Take the position at the left, and drive the Glandelinians to the rear, Susan."called Penrod tensely."Momentarily I'll give you command over the scouts in that locality.He leaped o upon the inner works with pistol ready. Joe Green and his troop of boyscouts followed. Susan true to her trust obeyed the command, a company of the girls following her.The boy and girlscouts were in the works--as captors or as captives.!!!"""

"Nobody invited you little soldier brats into here or to fight us soldiers."roared the Glandelinian leader, stepping forward, one of the sabres he caried in his hands. But the purple passion in his face, the ugly gleam in his eyes looked more dangerous than the weapon.

"Yes, and nobody invited you Glandelinians to massacre children who cannot defend themselves as has been done in the past."retorted Penrod. "That's why we're doing this."

"We ain't the guilty ones."

"You would be if you had the chance.If you had the upper hand over us,and we were not armed, you'd have done the same to us.Besides a christian officer, whether he be boy or man doesn't have to wait for an invitation to come amongst works he desires to capture."

"Is that so you little brat?"

"That is so you viper."

"Stop calling me a viper you little brat."

"Then stop calling me "a little brat."

Penrod's coolness filled all the child scouts and even the Abyssinkilian soldiers with admiration for this youngster of unquestioned courage.

Penrod then said crisply and decisively;

"Colonel,I'll admitt you were in command here untill we came to take possession. It is my duty therefore, to inform you that this natural position you selected to defend yourself against us with is seized in the namaof the Abbieannian government as military property.and you and your followers are prisoners of war whether you surrendered or not. And if you resist us you'll recieve no quarter.I'm displaying now this, red flag as a warning.We only tell you once."

"You say it easily"sneered the leader.

"Why in the world shouldn't I."retorted Penrod as calmly as ever."If you e resisted us much further with so many of us amongst you it would surely be the act od of a madman or a fool who wants to commit suicide. If you fight us, and even do succed, and massacred us all in case we were not properly enough armed to resist you to success what would in the end become of you,wherever you and your troopers went even if it was within thevery trenches of the Glandelinian army, they would be persued as pirates and murderers by the whole power of Abbieannia, and shadowed by every girl and boyscout regiment there is ever in the whole country, or registered in the ranks. Now since you are all under arrest, I direct you to file out into the company river besides the river, after laying down your rifles and other weapons as token of surrender. You will all consider yourself as prisoners of war, that much xredit we will allow you, even though you do not deserve it, for what most of you Glandelinians do to viclet, and her sisters. My own prize regiment the Fourty Nith Ninth Degree Mascot Rangers are now in charge here."

Not one of the Glandelinian soldiers, and even the officers offered to lay down their weapons. Instead th troops waited gallenly to see what reply their officers,and the general in charge himself would make, for in general these Glandelinians were really and truly stubborn and were not usually the surrendering kind.They would rather fight to the last man than allow themselves to be prisoners. ut the nature of these child scouts partly subdued them more than the fiercest of the christian soldiers could have done.That swar w swarthy man of the enemy, Colon John his name was allowed his lips to part in a sneer..

"See here Master Penrod if that is your name, if you are in control over us Glandelinians here, and wish to take our works from us without another battle, you won't mind proving it will you.?"

"Not in the least."rejoined Penrod h shortly. "Within a very few seconds, if not sooner, I and all my troop lined up here are going to shoot down every man of you here and give no quarter either to whom I and they still see holding any kind of a weapon in their hands.Davidsonia I give you full authority---direct you to have your command--y to shoot as soon asyou see me doing it. Remember these men are defying us boy and girlscouts who don't take any monkey business as soldiers usually may do, and therefore we'll give them ten seconds to surrender their weapons. and flags and whatever they have in their possession pertaining to the military..."

There were plenty of murmurs at this--but some signs of weakening here and there among the sullen Glandelinian soldiers, but nevertheless in the midst of the impression, created by the threat of the boy scout leader, the boyscout Gerald Starring who was amongst the Glandelinians but who had not been seen for that time, acted on his own account. Leaping forward, ere anyone could guess his intention or hinder him Gerald Starring wrapped his powerful arms, around Susan Farrol.

"Girlscout."he roared,"You and I will go a swimming whether you like it or not, and drown together before I'll surrender to these christian girlscouts. and their boy leader."

As he uttered the words, Gerald Starring, holding the surprised but not frightened girl in his arms, leaped to the bank, then plunged into the river.Locked together they sank below the waves. Cool as he had been Penrod gave a gasp of dismay at this sudden blow to his plans.Gerald had been an easy target for many, butthey were afraid of shooting the girl too.Yet hardly had the first splash sounded, when there came a second, for Mary Stanck thinking in ten tenths of a second had gone head first into the river to help Susan if help were possible. When Mary had first crossed the enemy works, she had carried with her one of the long spike lances which the girlscout cavarly usually use to go fishing with in case of off duty, and as she went into the water, she still gripped that handy implement.

Susan and her assailant came up together, but Gerald bore her head under once more.In fact the big boyscout of the enemy succedded in sink ing with her? When they came upfor the second time Mary Mary was close to them.Susan screamed and fought with the fury of desperation trying to claw his eyes out, and to get her pistol butt in readiness to hit him over the head, but he grasped it and flung it far across the river. Yet she struggled so hard that she even gave Gerald a hard time in handling her.Rapidly through the water, with a long side stroke, forged Mary.

She got close enough, then swung over, balancing her big spike. At close quarters she raised the spike, striking a savegae savage blow that fell heavily on Geralds head.It was the first that Gerald knew of the presence of another girlscout foe.That blow all but stopped the big Glandelinian boys activity.with a hoarse bellow, he let go of Susan Farrol making a strong wild plunge to reach Mary.But Mary with the fish like courage of a sea coast boy in the water, sank unconcernedly swiftly swimming under water, and coming up at a new spot.Gerald watching for her, made another spurt through the water, drawing a pistol.Mary had forgotten hers but she waited for hims him nevertheless.Just as the boyscout got close enough to try to use his pistol and shoot Mary Susan Farrol seized one of his legs.Again Gerald was forced to turn and fight.That gave Mary a chance she did not miss, of darting in close and landing another angry blow on the big boys head.It was a glancing one,but even so, the big boyscout roared, and began to fear her. susan had let go of the boys leg, forced to do so by Geralds violent spasmodic kicks.But the two girls were now were now on either side of him, wholly at home in the deep water.

There was another source of danger to Gerald.The christian girl and boy scouts had shot themselves somewhat ahead even though Penrod had not yet secured the mastery there.But Some other girl and boyscouts belonging to the Regiment called "Fire flies "on the obbside oppeside shore had witnessed the affair, and a half dozen or more had shot out across the river in one of their fast motor w boats. They came so quick and ran so close in fact as to compel Mary Stanck to dive to get out of the way.But Mary came up near enough still to be a factor in the fight.. Once more Gerald tried to pounce upon Susan but after striking him a stinging blow in the mouth with her fist having lost her pistol in the fight, Susan let herself go below the surface in the

intense darkness.Down after her went Gerald, but when he arose to the surface surface alone, the engineer of the boat containing the "Fireflies crew" having stopped speed and reversed, was close enough for one of the "Fire fl flie"boyscouts to lean far out and strikevthe big enemy boyscout over the head with the muscle of his rifle butt. Then reachin reaching over with one foot, the boy whose name was John Perkins, told the engineer to shut off the reverse, as he had done the forward speed.Then swinging the boo boat hook around he deftly caught the all but unconscious Gerald Starring by planting the hook in his coat collar.He swiftly had the enemy boyscout alongside.Susan and Mary plunged forward withtheir fastest strokes and hauled themselves on board. Then all three gave their atte attention to hauling the big boyscout onto the bridge of the big Military boat.Nearly unsc unconscious with what few senses Gerald had remaining werescowed by the speed of the unsuccessful almost disasterous fight.The three were alb able together to bend the big boyscouts arm behind his back, and bind them ere any fresh fight dawned in Gerald.

"Now right back to the shore."came crisply from Mary. "We must be there to see the result."

Penrod his nerves however briefly shaken by the late happenings had not yet carried out his purpose of compelling surrender.The Firefly captian on the boat ranged the motar boat alongside the shore, and Mary and susan quickly stepped across to the shore, the boat veering off. A number of other boats were approaching those on shore coming over to see what was wrong, and having approached to investigate the sound of so much firing they had heard.

"Good susan, and Mary, you're fine girls"breathed Penrod in a voice low, though exultant."Now mr commander of this Glandelinian army here,I'm going to give you and all your comrades untill I count ten---

"you need not to do so."roared the sulky commander."If you make a move to shot at us, we'll do the same thing, despite the fact that boatloads of other scouts are coming to reinforce you."

"Untill I count tent to lay down your arms and submit."insisted the boyscout officer displaying more fully the"No quarter flag""One,"

A large number of the Glandelinians seeing the grenades most of the scouts had in their hands, turned hastily as if trying to get out of the way of the ex pected explosions."Two"counted Penrod."Three, four, five, six,-----"

"About half a dozen of the Glandelinians laid down their rifles, and discarded their pistols and cartridge belts, and then darting out of harms way.," angry half blasphemous noise escaped from the enemy commander, thro though he still glared ferociously at Penrod and the boy and girlscout fficers gathered around him now.

"Seven, eight----"reeled off Penrod.

A another great number of men laid down their rifles and other weapons. The Glandelinian commander screamed and swore with rage."

"Nine ten,"finished Penrod.

With a roar that was part groan, the commander laid down his weapons, and then all the rest of the Glandelinians did the same.

"You little christian dog brats didn't get us."he snarled, as he stepped to the left, as commanders do after surrendering.."It's the power power of the Abbieannian military government behind you, that got us."

"Gill us Christian dog brats again"and this Red flag will be displayed for a massacre of Glandelinian soldiers wheher they surrendered or not." warm warned Penrod and his eyes flashed."I warned you before we're not brats, nor christian dogs."

"But,--- but---

"Step into those empty waiting boats all of you"ordered Penrod smoothly. "Now Groveton, take your command to the right, and have eve ry body their rifle rady to shoot down any number of men who tries to make an escape."

Then Penrod and his other child scout officers went forward. They came to the horses "parked"by the Glandelinian officers and soldiers.Here guarding them were twenty four other men and some boyscouts, and two Glandelinian girlscouts. and some child slaves. But the Mutt and Jeff fellows were not amongst any of these.

"Dawsonia, take the horses into possession."directed Penrod cooly."You my fine fellows"go the Glandelinians and scouts guarding the foe horses,"go ahead of me and my followers, and get into the boats with your comrades.No you child slaves, remain here, where you going, come back here, you're not prisoners, but rescued. Captian Groveton, my boy,I now place you in command of the boats, and their prize crew. And I thank the Fire Flies heartily for coming to hap us. help us."

The finish had come quickly enough.The sight child slaves were elated over their rescue and showed their happiness as only children can.As far as could be seen, nothing now remained but to take the cap tured prisoners into the christian lines.The motor boats of the Fireflies being provided with very powerful searchlights, Penrod after all got aboard the others swung the ray of his coastward, untill he had picked up his present bearings.Then he tooted a signal for the others in the Fireb Firefly boats to follow with their prisoners, keeping as close as safty permitted. The Glandelinians felt deeply peeved to think they had been forced to surrender to children. But to resist or attempt to escape now would be rank sucide.

"The capture of a whole Regiment of Glandelinian soldiers and child scouts, and the rescue of eight little slavies eh Penrod !"gulled Angeline Richee."How does that feel, after having been so lately in a house attic, paying a visit to unseen Rattlesnakes.!"

I c""I can tell you a lot better, when this big night is over"laughed Penrod."It never pays to boat boast too much you know, untill we are sure of ourselves."

"Oh for all purposes,I guess we're as good as safely home now." hazarded Mary Stanck.

"You never can tell"replied Penrod.

The motor boats now went at a pretty good rate.By and by they were close to the main section of the christian position, and Penrod who had been for a moment with the girlscout Mary Mic Hillester now came forward again.. They stood there chatting untilll Penrod after a glance down river, suddenly clutched atthe arm of Angeline Richee.

"Ede that Angeline!"he demanded huskily.

"That was a series of strange searching rays,,, and they were for some reason or other shot straight up and down against the ever darkening sky."

"But what can it be from"demanded another of the scouts.

"It may be from some ship, yet that ship is pretty far away, and so far away as to be entirely invisible."

"What are they doing!"

"Giving signals of some kind"answered Penrod."and those signals look mighty suspicious."

Angeline Richee watched those signals with interest and also suspicion, but yet she was not q girlscout who would jump too hastily at any comclu conclusions.

"Do you imagine Penrod, that that is another ship loaded with Glandelinian scouts helping the "Mutt and Jeff" spies!"!!!!! "she inquired.

Penrod tried to check down his eagerness as he answered;;

"what I think Angeline is only a mere guess, but here it is, my prisoners were out for more to night against our armies, than merely a helping those International spies, or scouting on us.I believe Angeline if I ain't mistaken that Mutt and Jeff, and his Confederates also int endedto meet some big river ship or cruiser, that brings over important experienced Glandelinian scouts from the enemy side of the shore near Fortification Thumbelinia. I'll bet the big ship is out there, whether it is a armoured steamer, a launch or a motor boat, or a sailing vessel"

"But if we did not now have our hands full with these prisoners, and if even we had not yet captured them, these Glandelinians would have been too far went by this time to see the signals."objected Angeline Richeee thoughtfully.

"Yes, Angeline I suppose they would, because as soon as they knew we were watching their movements, they were wild in their desire to lead us away from the bigger pize. prize.. See that signalling Ann Angeline? It is growing almost frantic."

"It looks that way sure enough."assented the girlscout leader....

"Now watch me give them a signal back(put in the slack) and see what happens "proposed Penrod.

Angeline then watched, and Penrod shot the searchlight of the boat so as to make the ray go high into the sky, then dropped it.This he repeated six times.Then there was a pause. Then he swung the light first to the left, and thence to the right, and then up and down swiftly, and then made it give a sort of circle.Then there was a long pause.Then a shaft of light from the unseen vessel did the same thing.Penrod answered it just as it had been given.Then there was no more signalling from down the river..

"Didn't I guess right!"asked Penrod his face aglow..

"Yes,"she agreed smiling at him.

"By jove we ought to go after that ship."breathed Penrod excitedly.

"But how can we!"asked Angeline Richee.

"What is to stop us!We have with us now ten boat loads of these Fire Fly scouts, besides the en empty boats now loaded with the Glandelinian prisoners."

"Yes, but to go out as we are might only invite a prompt rescue of the prisoners we now have, and probably mean terrible disaster to us in the bargain.We don't want to blunder.Yet to go into the Burrough Child Scout Camp and get back means lo the lost of valuable time."

"There's Fort Medal, an Abbieannian Government post our there guarded by the Standard child scout corps." quivered Mary Jane pointing over the port bow, at the shore of the river they were now close to.

"But you must know all fortified works held by child scouts isn't a prison camp, and none of us regimental scout leaders ever wants enemy prisoners within our own camps."replied Penrod."However on a pinch and at my urgent command------they might--they might-------""

"It's surely worth while trying for, isn't it?"questioned Jack Sa undors eagerly.

"Well maybe if it's got to be done."admitted Penrod."But I don't like to do it.Well I'll try it.And as I run in tward the fortified works, you can keep the horn tooting the scout call.They will understand on shore, and chase a number of child scouts down to the pier, to find out what all the whistling is... .. "

"And Penrod"laughed the girlscout leader easily"It wouldn't be so if you were not thinking quickly.Your plan is just the idea."

One of the Fire fly boys went below, now to look over his engines.

Jack took his place at the horn.The entrance to the water spread tward the fortified works was made, and Penrod taking the place at the wheel, swung well around to port, steering straight for the fort... The other boats kept at a safe distance behind. It looked as though excitement were the one thing needed to keep susan from letting the prisoners she was guarding so much as even talk to her.No matter what they said to her she might as well have been dumb, or that she had no tongue.

For fully two minutes and a half, before Penrod steered the leading boat into the pier at "Fort Medal" Jack kept soundinghe scout call kept sounding the scout dal call on the big boats auto like whistle.

That unusual noise had the desired effat. effect.A goodly swarm of boy and even girlscouts dressed exactly in uniform like the Vivianites, but wearing different colored heart shaped hats could be seen running down to the pier with their rifles readt.. rifles at the ready.. There was a chief boyscout officer, and several girl officers too amongst them.. by the time that Penrod brought the leading boat,,, gently alongside the pier... The ones directing the leading boats, ov obeying Angeline Richee's signal, lay in groups and then ranged alonside of each other. as to guard each other so the prisoners couldn't play no tricks.

"You are one of the girlscout officers in chief at this post?"questined questioned Evans, leaping lightly ashore, and hastening up to one of the girls who happened to be wearing the uniform of a superior officer.

"I am Captian Henrietta Mableson, the chief commanding officer of highest rank here."responded that girlscout."I heard you sounding the Mascot Danger Scout call, and supposed that something must be wrong."

"Every one of these boats are loaded with Glandelinian prisoners." rmiled Penrod.

"Prisoners "echoed Captian Mableson."put my dear sir, this is a Child scout Military post, not a prisoners camp.Violet,and her sisters you know are opposed to us child scouts to keep Glandelinian prisoners in our midst."

"These are Glandelinian prisoners, caught in the act of helping two Glandelinian or International Professional Spies."explained Penrod. "In case of grave necessity the Princesses allow me to put prisoners where ever it is necessary untill they can be properly moved."I am Schuf leld James Penrod, and am the chief boy scout superior of the Abbiannian boyscout military revenue service.Here are my papers captian."

By the light of a lantrep that one of the Standard scouts carried the military girlscout officer looked at the papers.

"What can I do for you, Master Penrod?"she asked..

"It will all be very easy captian,I think.What I wish to ask you to do is to take charge of the prisoners, that I have aboard these boats.If you will lock the prisoners I up in your guardhouses,I will not ask you to keep them for me any later than the morning.Then I will come here with a force of Abyssinkilian soldiers and take them off your hands."

This was a most unusual request, yethone within the power of the commanding girlscout officer to grant.Captian Mableson thought but a moment, then agreed.

"I will also ask permission to leave their captured officers in a se special house where they can be under special strong guard."Penrod continued."We suspect that one of the ships on the riv er engaged in helping these spies is waiting out yonder down the river.We mean to go alongside of her in out boats."

"That will be all right"nodded the girlscout officer."Seargent take all the prisoners come ashore nder guard.How many have you Master Penrod.

"About six hundred and nine in all, sixty three of them wounded."

"Be very careful sergeant, that none of them get away from you.You would better use sergeant all the child scout soldiers that are here.Even the men refugees with us will be of some services."

It took half an hour to get all the prisoners ashore.

"There are but six hundred and eight prisoners in all"reported the sergeant.

"By Jove, I forgot the Glandelinian boys boyscout out on the other boat in the rear."Muttered Penrod."And also that other chap gagged through all these hours.Captian there are six hundred and ten prisoners inall."

"Then be good enough to signal the other boat to come in with the remaining two."requested Captian Mableson.

Susan was accordingly signalled, andcshe brought in the boat. Captian Mableson went to look over the entire lot of prisoners while sullen

but cowed now, under guard of alert and dangerous Standard child scouts.Of the sixty wounded many were painfully but not dangerously wounded.

"Pardon me"whispered Angeline Richee, resting a hand on Penrods arm, "but you don't know what sort of trouble you may have on your hands if you succeed in overhauling the ship down the river doyou?"

"We may have quite a lot of excitemen "admitted Penrod, butshe appeared wholly cool about it.

"I was thinking "Angeline continued"That you would have a heap less trouble if you could bu borrow some of these elder Standard scouts to take out on the boats with us.So much is known too about these Stand ard scouts, that even the most desporate Glandelinians are not likely to put up much of a fight if they find themselves facing these Standard Mascot Rangers."

"By Jove,That is a good idea indeed. dmitted Penrod quickly."but I have imposed on this good girlscout captians good nature a good deal already."

"Still Master Penrod"hinted Angeline Richee herself,"What are any kind of girl or boyscouts for in our various armies no matter where they are,if they are not to help in distributing prisoners if necessary.If I don't want to intrude ideas upon you, but would it not be a good notion just to ask this Standard girlscout captian for a few of her more elder boy and girl sc soldiers?At the worst she can't do more than refuse."

"She an't indeed that's true.Admitted Penrod."And it might be a real good confort,out yonder, a little later, to have our own troops backed by the Standard girl and boyscouts with their good old bayonets."

The last of the prisoners had been brought ashore now.The Glandelinian boyscout Gerald Starring,as he stepped to the pier, singled out Susan Farrol with his eyes.

"This is your time to laugh you little foriegn fool."admitted the big boyscout, seemingly without grudge however."Still I'll have another day sooner or later by myself any time as I'm as slick as the Vivian. Girls I spies in escaping from you christian peoples..But don't go to bed to night, believing I meant to assault you or drown you to death out yonder in the river, for I didn't. It struck me that if I started some excitement by a ruse or something, or started a big ruckus,I'd either get your crowd excited or off their guard, and give my own side a chance to get the upper hand.But my soldier comrades were too dull to see the point and---and--- well that settled it."

In a jiffy just thensomething else happened.Gerald Starring while while finishing his speech, had been covertly using his eyes to good advantage, talking first the lay of the land and the river.Now like a flash he bolted past the line of Standard boy or girlscouts knocking three or four of them down with blows from his fists.Bounding off the pier to the river he leaped in, starting to make good his escape.

One of the Glandelinian soldiers took the nerve to follow, and he also knocked some of the scouts down and raced for the river.

"Halt or we'll fire."shouted captian Mabelson , sternly.

The answer from the soldier was only a derision, and he kept on running.

"Squad No.One."commanded captian Mableson."Aim low and fire."

As the eight boyscout rifles each sent a red streak into the night the Glandelinian soldier, stumbled and fell.Shots were also sent after Starring, and though he was wounded he succeeded in getting across to the enemy side of the shore where willing hands drew him to dry land. Two of the Standard scouts reached the fallen man however, and he was found to be suffering from eight painful light wounds in his left leg, and right arm.That shooting had an excellent effect in keeping the other prisoners in line.

"Corporal No.Two."ordered the girlscout captian."Get the surgeon and a hospital stretcher, though in fact the scoundrel don't deserve kindness and mercy.""""QQA

"I'm truly sorry, we're making so much trouble for you Captian."said Penrod apologetically."He seemed to forget his own bandaged wound.

Captian Mableson only grinned.

"No trouble really."she replied."My comrades always like something to do. I almost wish that the others would try to make a bolt like that one and the enemy boyscout did.They need target practice my comrades do.."

At this the Glandelinians who were near enough to hear this did not dare try to do it.They knew the Standard scouts didn't care no more about shooting them, than they did about shooting rats or mice. when they got to acting too funny. Angeline Richee nudged the boyscout captian's arm significantly.

"Captian."I hope you'll overlook my greediness then."Smiled Penrod"but have you a few elder boy or girlscouts, who would appreciate an av advent r adventure on the river to night?"

"What do you mean!"asked Captian Mableson, looking at him with a smile.

Penrod stated his request for a few elder boy and girlscouts of the Standards to go out on some of the boats, and aid in boarding the

suspected River ship.This was a very unusual kind of service to expect from these high grade Child Scouts, the youngest Regiment in the service, but the more older children in it, but captian Mableson was prompt in saying;

"I'll let you have as many as your boat can tee take, let alone leaving some boats empty to take on the prisoners. Colonel Marcus, take fourty men, and Colonel Jane take fourty elder girls, and an equally number of elder boys, all of you armed with rifles and bayonet, and twenty rounds of ammunition.Go aboard the boats here as soon as ready, and take your further orders from Master Penrod.."

Not more than ten minutes had been spent, ashore.Penrod was at the wheel of his boat, Joe at the Motor, and the rest at the bow and stern lines, as soon as the little squad of officers, had stepped aboard, his selected boat, while the others had filed in the extra boats..The Fire Flies as a reinforcement were to follow too.

"This is surely going to be the big night."murmured Penrod joyiously as he headed the whole fleet of motor boats down the river.

"If the captian of that Glandelinian ship hasn't tired and sailed on." hinted Angeline Richee.

"We'll know mighty soon enough."Predicted Penrod."George, will you take the wheel..!"

George did so.The little group of Standard child scout officers sat on the deck house, further fttt. aft. They looked up in interested curiousity, as Penrod reached u out to the searchlight apparatur apparatus.Four flashes, first up and down, Penrod slowly made, aiming them in the direction from which the down river signals had come.Then followed moments of suspense.

"Hurrah"cried Penrod, at last, for the signals were answered in the distance.. Now Penrod signalled with two flashes.The tresponse came with the same number.Yet by sending the flash horizontally down the river our boyscout hero could not yet pick up the far away ship.He signalled however every two or threese minutes, as the fleet of motor boats raced down the river.And every time the signals were answered.. At last when some seven or eight miles down the river up, Penrod picked up the ship-9(Though he didn't lift it to his shoulders) still hull down. She was lying to, or else, moving under the slowest heavay headway. Penrod now directed all the boy and girlscouts, including the Standards, to go into the cabin, and to refrain from showing themselves untill they were wanted. Going at more than twenty mile speed,Penrod soon had the big ship within hailing distance.He and Angeline Richee were in Glandelinian uniform"all of a sudden as it seemed2" that served as a very good disguise, in case those on board the big ship were looking for persons whom they suspected as enemies.The ship which was a war cruiser and heavily armed like a battleship, and a vessel as long and heavy, was under bare headway, as Penrod and his line of boats began to round her stern, and prepared to come up on the port side.

"Now there's one thing we can't do, Angeline Richee,"Warned Penrod. "We can't attempt to go alongside tha t big cruiser if she suddenly puts on full speed.Our boats would be mashed to kindling and all of us drawn under the big boat and droned or cut to pieces."

"Motor boats ahoy."came th e su sudden hail from the rail of the Glandelinian war cruiser.

"Mary Jane ahoy"an answered Penrod, having read that name on the stern of the big vessel.

"What in the world do you want of us.Your voice sounds like kids.""

"We've some visitors for you."replied Penrod pleasantly, in a tone meant to be mysterious.

"Who in the world are they!"came the quick demind.

"Ever hear of a boyscout called Gerald Starring, and of his gang!"asked Penrod.."We want to come alongside, for we got to hurry this night's work, as Nerf Nero Fannia and his companion are anxious to get it through with, before the Nationals discover their work."

The side ladders were let down, and Penrod and his other boats not much than drifting along were making for it. The instant that he touched, Penrod and others leaped ontp the gangway followed quickly by a perfect swarm of child scouts.The Standards too appeared, also getting on..the ladder, and following Penrod, who was mounting the steps fast. followed lastly by the "fireflies."

"Hold on there you little christian brats."roared a voice aboard."We don't want ye either on here for anything or even as prisoners.. Get off as quick as ye can or we'll shoot you all down."

"Dare you to try it warned Penrod displaying a hand grenade and his following doing the same."Captian if that's your title"continued Penrod stepping onto the vessels deck, while the rest of the scouts crowded in thick lines behind him with fixed bayonets "At present arms""I'm Schofield Penrod, and I'm the chief agent of the child scouts of the Mascot Rangers, and these are all my following. We take charge of this vessel untill further notice.If you ring for speed ahead, or attempt any resistance, you'll do it at your peril.You're heavily outnumbered.Here's my authority for what I m am doing."

Penrod held out his official papers, but the captian bounding suddenly back,, looked uncertainly at his big crew, all who were crowding close with the blackest most defiant and dorisive looks. It was at this instant that the "Fireflies" came up the ladders to join in. For a brief in stant it looked as if the captian might try to resist, but many of the crew looked very doubtful as they saw that business likefile of boy and girlscouts, ready for work of the sternest kind, those in front with presented bayonets, and those behind with dangerous hand grenades in their hands.

"I see captian."announced Penrod,"That you're in league with the "Muttand Jeff"spies.Bring me your ships papers.If your identification isn't satisfact orily,I shall be compelled to hold you and your crew as complicated in the work of aiding the worse spies there are."

"The game is up,I guess."declared the steamship captian, his black scowl giving place to a sickly grin."I will admit I can't offer any explanation for what I have been doing....."

"Then captian"ordered Penrod,"You'll go ahead at slow speed, and make for the pier of Fort Medal."Captian Richee"To Angeline Richee2" we'll all remain aboard, and I'll go to the bridge with him to make sure, that no wrecking or other tricks are attempted.."

While the big craft was making slowly f down the river, and the late moon shown through the deep smoke haze,Penrod discovered that the captian really was an aideqd aide-decamp of the spies.He was communicative enough to state that he was captian Lawrence Equal, and that the "Mutt Fellow" was a man from Spain, and military manager for general Richardson Raymond Federal, Glandelinias's highest commanding general, and that the little "Jeff" fellow was a man of Italy, but really not of that Nationality though he had lived there for a log time, but was really a man of Irish birth, and was the head of the largest band of Glandelinian spies in the landelinian army, and that "Mutt"was his aide.

Off Fort Medal the motor boats of the "Firefly "Boy and girlscouts were ac anchor d anchored, and the Glandelinian prisoners of the big ship also brought in taken ashore to the Standard Child Scout Military Post as spy prisoners.

To the girlscout cptian of the Standards Penrod said;

This big ship is a lso loaded down with plenty of provisions and war munitions.I had examined everything on the way in.Can you place men sentries to guard the boat for the night.?"

"I will."Nodded the girlscout captian.

Penrods own troop as the sun ross that morning red as blood through the smoke haze ever and ever and "forever"it seemed covering the whole sky, were returning to the fort, with half a hundred mounted Abyssin kilian soldiers of the heaviest kind to take in the prisoners.Indeed these were now to relieve the . Standard scouts in guarding the prisoners all of whom were trafer transferred to heavily guarded wat on trains, and brought into the internment camps. Then too Penrods wound had been attend ed to and dressed by a docter who pronounced it a mere scratch.The morning was well started, when Penrods troop, returned to their own part of the christian seg seige lines.Dick was again in the lead(head), the others except joe green, riding near him but b on either side or behind and indeed all were so weary that it seemed as though they could keep their eyes open no longer.Yet all the child scouts soon found some thing to interest them, and get their eyes fully open again.To Penrods surprise and horror his headquarters shack or barn had been partly destroyed by fire. Jennie Turner and her sister Francis stood looking at the shacks ruined and smoke filled interior.Besides Jennie stood the Vivianite chief leader Hettie Kaurmann, one of whose hand s rested on a boyscout wearing a purple coat but a gray pants, and the style Collegeantulent hat of the landelinian soldiery, and that young Glande linian boyscout was crying as though he had recieved a well deserved thrashing from a school teacher. As Penrod and his followers dismounted from their horses almost simultaneously, Penrod and Angeline Richee scenting something, dismissed the others, and stepped over to the little group by beside the ruined building.

"Oh hello Penrod, and Miss Richee."was Jennie Turners greeting."This Glandelinian boyscout, didn't know you had allowed me to live in your headquarters while you were away for these few days, and it seems he has gotten himself into considerable trouble through his ignorance ignorance.I have arrested him as a "fire bug". And I believe he knows the penalty fire bugs recieved in our country."

"Let me go little girlscout leader----please do."I sobbed the boy piteously.I'LL GO to work for you, join your rank, anything.I'll work the bill of damages off."

"Do you think'd have a young Glandelinian rascal in my ranks working for me"demanded Jennie Turner ironically."No ,no you Glandelinians whether soldiers or child scouts are all meant sort of people, and now it we will do you good to settle with our own lawfor your wicked if even called military war deeds.You're guilty of arson and will pay the penalty..If you had been a man you'd of faced the firing squad."

Penrod and Angeline Richee after a close look at the burns interior, and its outside hardly needed to be told anything.

"A little after daylight, two of my boyscouts caught this boy running away down the company street and the building on fire."put in Francis Turmer herself."I had him chased but he bolted and almost got away, but a cavarly squadron of Abyssinkillians came down the company street and he was captured.Now I guess he'll have plenty of chance to feel good and sorry for the mean trick he thought he was playing on you two."

"What did he really do?"asked Penrod.

"Why"answered Jennie Turmer very sharply "he almost caused me to be burned to death.I was in bed when the fire started, and it was some of Jean Saunders's boyscouts who got me out on time.Then they got bucketw and water and put the fire out."

"Let me go"whined the Glandelinian boyscout brokenly."I'll never do such a thing again.I'll be decent after this."

Jennie Turmer shook her head grimly.

"You are the chief one here, you coax her to let me go Boyscout(to Penrod) and I'll be your friend for life."promished the Glandelinian boyscout.

"While she was in possession for those three days, the house wasn't mine and so I haven't anything to do with the matter."replied Penrod."In fact was you a man I'd shoot you down like a dog where you stand. Here some of you scouts over yonder.Take this boy and put him in the penal station.He'll get his deserts for this fire."

Therefore this Glandelinian boyscout by his spitework, had injured no one but himself.He was courtmarshalled by general Mansion, and only his being a boy of nine years of age saved him from the death penalty which is the case upon fire bugs in time of war in that country.He recieved the maximum punishment that could be methed out to boys. Within the next night,Penrod assisted by others of his highest officers unearthed all that remained unknown about the crowd, who had helped the escaped Mutt and Jeff"spies make such criminal use of the outskirts of the very christian lines.For two years already the dangerous operations of Hero Fan nis and his accomplice had been going on.All who were seized had been sent to prison as spies.Had they been successful spies all of them would have been hanged. During the whole war up to now, some certain christian camp would and had been secretly the hed headquarters of these two desperate International Professional spies.Officers who had so even attempted to investigate such places had vanished.So these two spies had a bad reputation. It was always the practice of these two spies to try to even capture some leading boy or girlscout but had recently found that as dangerous as for a person by the bare hand to try to grasp a vicious rattle snake by the tail. Though most of tjeir band their band here in had been broken up, and their members sent to prisoner camps, yetthe operations every one knew would not be really stopped untill those two spies were apprehended.Though the men looked like Mutt and Jeff, both in size and looks, yet that was no disguise, for that was their natural looks and form.They wouldn't disguise themselves for the chief reason they intended to show themselves and defied capture under any condition.Their powerful strength had a lot to do with their escapades, as no prize fighter in the world, or the worlds best strong men together couldn't cope with one of these spies. As a blind of some sort these spies always generally used a sort of White covered wagon, which had been really used in only transferring them from army to army wherever they were to do their dasterdly work. They sometimes disguised as christian officers. For the success so far Penrod was genetiosity himself.He described to Angelinia Arenburg when he went to see her in the Base Hospital where she lay wounded, the splendid parts played in the whole affair affair by Angeline Richee and her fellowers.Angeline Richeecand her officers therefore all all had letters from her in which that high official spoke most flatteringly of their plucky services to their country.

It was not untill four hours later that it was learned that "Mutt and Jeff"after their escape from the persuers, had fled to the enemys lines.There learning by wire from some source that his followers were captured by the boy and girlscoutd under his arch enemy Penrod"The Mutt fellow"his name not known went to general Purgatorians headquarters to ref report the affair. But the general was afraid to arouse the temper of the christian child scouts, when the situation was so desperate and therefore the spy couldn't get any satisfaction. The next day afto after this big night, Jean Saunders approached Jennie Turmer with the news---

"The little girl Susan Farrol has made some good record of herself Miss Turmer, and she wants to join the girlscout troop."

"Bring her in to see me then."replied Jennie Turmer."We want several new girls.I'll overlook her desertion of Mildred, as long as it was not a desertion in the face of the enemy.I've heard of that affair in the woods and couldn't believe my ears,.Bring her to me."

Already Penrods troop had been increased to a total of nine new boyscouts. Jennie Turmer examined Susan Farrol, and then sent her to Penrod to be registered.

The next day news arived that Violet,and her sisters wished the Mascot Pangor troops to be at Wickey Lansing,a while Evans should come too.They reported in their message of the battle that raged there.

"We're going to have a grand winter of excitement comrades."declared Penrod.

For some reason or other to day the temperature that afternoon despite it being October was one hundred and twenty in the shade.Heaven only knw knew what it was in the shadeless blistering glare without, where the shimmering rocks were almost red hot to the touch. Susan Farrol stood it as long as she could.For an hour she had moped and mowed and tried to fan herself to get cool.Finally she got up and crept forth into what she hoped for would be col cooler shade---untill that moment she had been invisible by the way, in her green gray outside violet and yellow stockings and dress in the light and dark green foliage, showing herself as a fine pretty young girlscout, but now as dangerous to the enemy as any other scout, with something of the quickness of a bird in her alse alert glance and all but the calculating intelligence of a grown man in mein and expression.From what they learn in instructions and of how willing they are to learn, and the interest they take in their lessons, the boy and girlscouts of the christian armies are perhaps the most intelligent of all Abbieannian children. The Glandelinians have named the Christian child scouts"The little brat soldiers, who are like the demons escaped from hell"

She was on a spying venture of her own decision.She had paused near the edge of the raging battle field(for the awful battle was still raging) peacefully peered round about, and overhead for fear of shrapnell fire, for no matter how brave a person may be they don't hanker for shrapnell wounds. The boyscout sentinels always onwatch at any point of the christian lines were using umbrellas to escape the blighting heat. The Christian soldiery, out fighting were not in camo, and their generals were no where in sight.Slipping out of a grass stretch almost in crab fashion, susan crawled tward the river, then started to climb down the precipice there by means of a strong overhanging vine and utilizing a multitude of well known tiny finger holds, and toe purchases which no human being elsewhere could have possibly recoginized.The sheer drop beneath her was almost a precipice, but Susan went down that long vine like a human spider, hanging with her hands here and there, while she sought a grip below with her feet.Then her hands would drop for an other lower grip, all of it with a surety that would have driven a human experienced human fly to despair.Finally she reached a stout rope ladder of a flowering sort of fall growth vine that dropped sheer to the beach of the river below.Susan wished to see what was going on, for she knew a disaster was threatening some portion of the christian lines.She knew time and again general Evans had warned the generals to keep their troops away from the lower works already recaptured by the enemy untill reinforcements could be sent to them, he had impressed it upon the generals with lectures, and with map showings and the like.But one of the generals had not unfortunately recieved the warning, and this situation she reallly feared now--she had once seen the vast, scowling debauched ed ruffian of a Glandelinian commander, general Richard John Purgatorian, (his enemies called him a"Purgatory"that ought to be in---well never mine the word), and he was as powerful in his own physical strength as four strong men, and he ruled his glandelinian armies with a military discipline that made it so hard for the christian armies to drive the Glandelinians back.Therein lay the root of it all no doubt why the seige of Vivian Wickey was so stoutly resisted.Susan and the general knew each other too well, for she had once been almost a prisoner in his hands. Therefore certain it was that if there was one solid fact anchored to date in her brain it concerned her fear of this Glandelinian general and the mutual hatred that existed between them.Since she had learned how big a scoundrel he was her hatred of him had been there.It also almost seemed as if even at that early age, the Glandelinian general was able to read the futue future of this crafty foriegn girl who though not an Abbieannian had her heart set very devotedly for the Chir Christian cause..No there need be no doubt but that he knew that and much more with that crafty inteligence that flaamed from the diabolical eyes beneath il low ridged brows..But he feared her secretly. Had he had the chance he would have murdered her, but her refugee camp had been in the very midst of the various regiments of child scouts and to try anything an impossible .Susan dropped lightly as a little acrobat by the edge of the beach of the river a look of precocious cheek and satisfaction on her beautiful but daring fur face.No eye of the enemy had yet seen her, and if they did she would play mudgirl.She for a moment squatted on a hot rock, and looked about, her pistol drawn for need in case of instant action.....22

The river from the heat was far from sweet smelling at any time during the seige, and to day it was worse than ever. It was lower too, and it threw off a breath as of a hundred Chicago packing plants, Limberger Cheese factories, dead rat smells, with glue factories somewhere to windward- ard it was quite covered with a green scum. Leaning ar over to see if there were any fishes in the stream, she suddenly heard a deep organ note of warning from some soldier sentinel on a high rock as he craned and peered. The enemy was advancing to make an attack, and another instant and the entire christian position was crammed with soldiery with pointed rifle and bayonet in a dark purple glittering wave. Susan knew very much what dangers lurked inany most common place occurance and she threw herself behind a low but thick projecting rock to be safe as she watched the the progress of the assault. The Glandelinians were coming forward in a long gray wave, and shot forward like a flung reata, and simultaneously a new and more advanced wave suddenly rose far ahead from a high sea of grass. All for one, and and one for all" is always the "landelinia" code, and every one of the Glandelinians shocking Susan n's ears with their blasphemous derisive devil yell were speeding forward at the speed of a mans best pace at running, working themselves into a fury as they came all adding their noise, by harh harsh almost barking challenges, and fierce rapid movements, while the eyes of those nearest which Susan could see gleamed white and terrifying. One of the Glandelinian generals was in the van on a white horse. He was no sweet picture to look upon as Susan could see through a field glass she carried. His course greenish gray uniform coat all worn bristled almost like the coating of a roach. His uncouth human form and the mad glare of his sunken eyes, were simply and unash unashamedly diabolical. His rage against the christian defenders was the rage of the "Hellish pit" itself. The christian troops in possession of the advanced worksthus assailed were fighting fiercely with bayonet, and small artillery and hand grenades, and with every conclevable weapon at the "shocking" pressure that assailed on two sides of the works. The Glandelinian wave was temporarily hurled back before Susans eyes with fruig frightful loss, but it moved forward again waiting for an unguarded moment in which to loop the christian powis position with the double "coil" assault. by which the Glandelinians annihilate or drive back the defending troops. The attack was severe and violent. and the pressure terrific. It was a hand to hand fight along a six mile front which could not be described, and as fierce as some of the fiercest fighting hand to hand inWorld War battles. So greatly was the misup that each bunch of troops were compelled to fight almost independently, obeying its own officer. Susan saw a christian officer get up his machine gun. Two or three christian soldiers tried to help him but they fell. The fighting was most hot and heavy, and the officer finally blazed away, handling the machine gun by himself. It was literally "a knock down" and like a drag out fight between mobs. Half a dozen times Susan saw that the Glandelinians came near getting that bold officer. They kept charging the gun fiercely, and those christian fighting wild cats held them off with shots andbayonet thrusts. Three times the officer had to move the gun back. The tripod weighed sixty pounds or even more, qud and the gun one hundred, yet he was such a strong man that when the troops moved back, he took the gun on his back, and the spigg spiggoties carried t carried tripod and ammunition. It was worst than an all around, dirty hot hand to hand fight. The christians were falling back all the time, and for a time it seemed as if they didn't get any help. Susan wondered why the other three christian columns didn't show up up. The third time that officer who was a captian set up the gun and went into action with it, but the glandelinians with defiant yells were closing in. More than half the number of christian defenders were dead, most of the others wounded, and scattering, in groups and singly on the slow retreat, it seemed as if the victorious Glandelinians were literally chasing them down. It seemed too the christians were licked.

Before the Glandelinians could accomplish a victory however, a new long christian column rushed forward from a long line of high works in the rear, almostcrushing the left wing of the assailing wave by the weight of the onslaught. The Glandelinians fought back with diabolical fury. Twice the Glandelinians stri struck hammer b lows upon that new christian column in strokes that would have driven back a much stronger line of troops, but the christians clung to their attack, like an army of bulldogs, opening a fearful fire. Then the rest of the christian divisions held in reserve flung themselves forward in one howling ravening wave, literally covering the battlefield in purple in fierce motion. Then inexorably, foot by foot, and working all in unison they began to sta straighten out tout the whole Glandelinian wave by the fiercest attack christians had ever yet made. No other christian general yet had ever brought to bear that mighty yet cunning effort with all human thought behind it. The Glandelinian wave in its defense and counter attacks, looked to Susan like a "steel hard tessellated formation that quivered an again and again with convulsions that flung part of the line of h christian troops back against their own positions, but as more and more of the christian troops came forward, and grappled with the desperately str ruggling Glandelinian army their united weight and strength at

last began to roll it up from the field. Two minutes from the start of the desperate tussle, the christian division of troops that had been defeated first, and which had been relieved from the crushing ata attack that raged against it, and the little the worst for its awful situation, ever then joined in the fray with the main line of christian l attack. But that by no means ended the struggle. It was fully a quarter of an hour later before the christian troops finally cut through the enemy and drove his wave back literally, ripped, torn, and shredded to pieces. And only then did the terrific turmoil before Susans very vision cease. Finally the smoke cloud shroud settled. and the enemy could be seen recoiling in confusion to his works. Presently all was quiet again along the Norma Run, but the sight was not a nice one to look upon. Countless numbers of dead and wounded were left behind. That sight of the rescup from the "Toils" of the vigorous Glandelinian assault was significant of that luck was was that was to follow Susan throughout her career as a girlscout.

During the summer months that had passed she had developed phenomenally, in strengthand weight, and craft, and finished the child scout lessons andmaxims in which all child scouts would serve their country. She learned of the many quick deaths, that come from shrapnell fire and she seemed to have developed subtle vision in her very feet and the very hairs of her head to avoid them with. She mastered the subtle book of sound as well as scent and sight. She had even learned the different calls of the boy or girlscout stations, who act as alarm senders for all the christian camps camps, and knew when their cry meant the approach of Glandelinian prowlers. the advance of an attack or any danger that could lurk within or outside of a christian camp. In all things she had proved her self to be a master pupil before she had ever asked to become a girlscout, as she had studied everything in secret, and despire her fright in encountering encountrying Evans that day, she had nevertheless a certain amount of headstrong cou courage, and somewhat the same rashness of Jane Mellfort. It bordered upon be belligen belligerence, that strage courage and she came by it honestly. It had it was her fathers.

While she was still watching the battle scene from her hiding place, and had observed the christian country su charge to its final success, there soon came an abrupt chan change change in the situation. The lull which had lasted for only nine minutes was broken suddenly by a double Glandelinian artillery storm, whose shell fire swept everything before it, while the Glande linian generals again drove an assault against the hole or whole christian line, untill after fifteen minutes of it, the christian position became untenable. It was at that moment that one of the officers in charge ordered the guards to sound the deep rolling drum notes, that drew back the shattered christian troops from the works. The generals knew that the prevailing Glandelinian attack storms would continue to sweep from this direction, and therefore they began at once a retreat to the shelter of the higher and more stronger works behind. The first lap of the retreat under shell fire led through dense bush and grass, that stretched for many miles along the shore of the river—a dangerous passage if the Glandelinian artillery would be massed that way during which the retreating christian troops would be without shelter. But as they retreated, to ward off the advancing foe in their direction and seeing the wind was from them tward the foe, the soldiers in the rear of the retreat, started a long wave of conflagrations amongst the high grass. The advance of the enemy in this direction placed Susan in some danger of being seen should the Glandelinians pass that way, for even the conflagration did not check their advance. They seemed to be fire eaters. They crossed the fire by leaping over obstructions in a long line, and soon emerged from the grass, frightening a few deer, who fled across the plain. But now the christian forces were well located in a new strong hold, and waiting for the onslaught to come. While she was here in hiding all the various regiments of boy and girlscouts were greatly active in their efforts to foil the enemy in his attack upon the christian line. They tracked retreating Glandelinians to their positions by following them in their flight, and heedless of the danger would blow up a trench or a generals house, hurling themselves into position with their booty justvahead of the enraged swarm of Glandelinians, and opening a sudden withering fire, mow down a of all of the Glandelinians to a last man before they could even retreat. Then too the child scouts would spread out in a very long thin line, a each boy or girl far apart, carefully examining every inch of distant Glandelinian position for signs of the n enemys advance, and when it happensd suddenly surprise the enemy skirmish line by a simultaneously deadly fire all along their line and causing the Glandelinians to flee for dear life. Penrod led his own troop on the expeditions. Dangers during all these expeditions were constant for all this was done during the raging battle, and this battle was a very severe and extensive one. Death stalked the battle region in a hundred different forms. And Glandelinian batallions of scouting parties well armed, and having grenades of their own hunted nightly and every day and hour for traces of the boy and girlscouts. Therefore even Penrod himself often did sentinel duty, and one could see him, particularly at the dangerous sunset hour, humped, "Evil to the enemy" and lowering silhouetted upon the highest position, a gargoyle figure of pure gamboage at

at that distance.

At this section between the christian lines,and the foe armies affairs became more aggravated than ever.Times beyond number during that day and night the Glandelinians would make a venomenous rush, and charge upon the christian position here or there, in rmy attacks along a thirty mile front,and set up an inferno of battle that no one could describe in its frightful fury.A vicious attack here and there left a big gash in the christian lines.But the time was fast approaching when a general definite vlash must come between the christian lines and the enemy. The development of the besieging christian lines was now such that it might have been taken for the concentration of all the hosts of Heaven instead of an army of mere human beings, and their resistances to the enemy attacks, and their own counter attacks, made scenes beyond description, terrible.The christian armies here were more than a match for any of the attacking Glandelinian waves, and were boldly and savagely disputing every inh of ground, even though the christian generals did not yet dream of the true extent of their remarkable power.Only general Mans ion reallly knew about that..It was now when even the highest of the general officers began to watch and direct the thrend of things, with growing anxiety, that the rottenss of battle worked one of those grim swift turnovers, for which a battle is always so sadly celebrated.

While during a ~~counterattack~~ counter attack, as wave after wave of christians swarmed up tward the christian positions still in the hands of the recently victorious foe, the enemy artillery opened a fire. that swept the whole front wave away as if before a reaping tornado.The second line of troops broke and fled tward their own lines before that seething thundering horror, but their general Chacnanta was mortally c wounded.He had been foremost in the advancing first wave of attack, and a shrapnell shell had laid him low.queerly enough it was a glandelinian soldier who reached the wounded general in his terrible plight.He bent over the fallen one, peered deep into the sunken eyes, then offered him the support of his back.Together the pair worked their way under fire into the Glandelinian works, the arms of the fullen enemy about that of the ene glandelinians body, as if at the end they had rubbed out the war enmity between them, as perhaps they had.For some ten minutes after wards the fallen christian leader lay on the floor of a tent his hard brown ey eyes unchanged, in tractable, implacable as ever.

The following night the prisoner died.

Seeing how the battle was turning out, and noticing the loss of the general, Evans took the reins in his own hands.He had turned with his full strength into sheer ferocity against the Glandelinians.For some time there was dangerous resistance against him, for in the attack the enemy showed his bullying, blustering, tyrannous temper against the christian line and tried a deep laid wicked crac craft of violence and dominance, but Evans put that down in no uncertain way.As no other kind of Glande linian general, no matter how strong a column they threw against him could hope to prevail against him, he quite automatically soon found himself master of much of the works recently taken from the christians by the enemy.But the fury of battle still continued in Maudlin rage.Evans knew he had won at first too easily, for he had yet to be tested ti to win as far as he should win, for in the wildest battles there are s dangers and disadvantages in trying for victory against a strong foe, before it is earned in its ripeness.That enemity of his against the Glandelinians, and his remembrance of his own life as a child slave, when a boy, and what violet,and her sisters had suffered, still lived in Evans, linked now with dreadful battle temper, which could be expected to land the whole christian command in this section upon the enemys lines in an irresistible attack, andwhich he did.Minute by minute his angered restless spirit strangely unpeased,Evans. led and drove the christians head in the assault, and always drove the Glandelinians from works to works, always northward and inland from the river, breaking all records for the fury of the battle.Somehow in the heart of the young general strange strange things beckoned, instincts of the past that would not let him rest.The advancing christian waves held together as one beast through that wonderful discipline ingrained by great training, which brooked no compromise, permitted no delay or hesitation.Utter obedience without question was always required, and in every crisis given.That was why the christian troops was so hard to be beaten.Nothing could resist the advance of Evans or his troops, and he proved to both sides that he was born to the role.It was to be seen in the utter fearlessness that blazed from his eyes, and of his patriotism and valor which only death can stop.Evans was a man who never retreats, and that he would always turn back and assist the weak or wounded, no matter what the strength of the enemy. Thus Evans met and bested some of the grimmest enemies confronting him.The boy and girlscouts themselves followed him in his advance and many times their ranks closed up in battle array, whever whenever danger threatened.Once they were attacked, by a squadron of Glandelinian cavarly, who strovevto ride down and break through the fight ing formation, but after one brief vlash nowever, the Glandelinian hose hornemen retreated with eppe speed knowing well they were lucky to have escaped intact from thecwave of fighting childre children that had all but

surrounded them.Once the band of child scouts defied a pack of Glande linian artillery men, and they also had to be wary wary of the great shrapnell shells that hurl fragments downward as they exploded.Always too as they went, there followed in their wake, Glandelinian shadowers, watching for a chance of successful attack.Then when no other protection afforded for them,the brand would creep into some natural abatis of bristling six inch thorns nicely calculated to discourage the fiercest enemy attackers that came forth.Evans won his say and was back again in the old christian works. In a swift exultant rush and almost with the suriety of a miracle, Evans led his followers onward.Then he was in possession.But then he caught an indistinct blurred movement upon a line of enemy works a mile or more away. Countless vague forms seemed massing through the haze,,, of battle smoke,, and also eddying upon thevhighest works, and a long line of heavy artillery walled other positions in dense black and white smoke and the din was so terrific as to make one believe he was witnessing not only the explod explosion of the earth he was on, but all the other Heavenly planets, and the destruction of the whole universe as well. The advance of the new enemy body was at first much too far away to be seen with clarity through that smoke pall, yet general Jack Evans knew.In another moment he knew why the enemy was massing so strongly at that point, and he sent a swift wireless message to general Mansion to warn him to mass for defense and be on his guard.Another great wave of Hobbonite Glandelinians,,,,, far larger than the attacking gray waves of the morning before, but equal to his own, was advancing, perhaps a hhh million t strong.

It was these too now that he decided to show that he could defeat, by virtue of the strength of his own army, his own prowess and dauntless daring, and first of all by the Help of Our Blessed Lord, whom he loved so well.As quickly as possible general Evans began his demonstration against this new Glandelinian wave. The enemys advancing wave of men stretched awayfor miles to the north and east, and apparently all the Glandelinians who were advancing were of a single great division of Hobbonites undervarious high generals. For twenty minutes general Evans watched.Then a new line of battle appeared.A great gray wave mightier even then the first, ripe in discipline and evil, terrible in their brutal pride of power, came swarming tward the positions the christians under Evans had just recaptured.A great stirring and excitement was evident among the christian generals all along the line, and the deep loud xhorus of yells as steady as the howling of a terrific windstorm went echoeing along the whole two opposing lines in its ricocheting.It was a most amazing spectacle.

It seemed madness no less for Evans to brave the death dealing conflict and worse that is meted out to any who deliberately arouse the wrath of such fierce and dangerous Glandelinian soldiery.One can only lay it to his unusual Love for Country, and the unconscionable daring of the Impetuous that had driven him to do it.That was enough for general Evans, it was in fact too much for him to go and retreat after he had won so far already even though now he was heavily outnumbered.He decided to deal with that situation, and at once.He remained to meet the wrath which followed in the form of the advancing gray waves.The Glandelinians were led in person at this spot by general Purgatorian himself.At thesecworks like two counter tidal storm waves the two enemies met with a frightful shock--general Evans saw to that, knowing how sorely his divisions were out numbered.The frightful demonical fury of the battle and its utmost frenzy and wild energy, that was joined within and without those long line of high positions was well now impossible to desf dexribe.

Following the awful tense moment, in which the christian armies threw themselves into position, and the enemy were temporarily checked in his advance by the most frightful devastating christian artillery and rifle fire on record for all battles of the past, the attacks and movements of the enemy was so swift, and eye decieving in their rushes, retreates after repulses, feints, demonstrations, and fiendish clinches with the christian lines, and breakaways or retreats, that no One who witnessed the tremenous conflict could say which side was the punished, or the punishers, and the scene and frightful losses was a hundred times worst than Waterloo. along this given space.General Evans second Lieutenant was mortally wounded, and Evans lost three horses under him and his hat, and had ten buttons out from his coat by bullets.Half the time they fought at distances, keeping up a annihilating rifle fire at each other in the most steady manner so that the region became smoke bound, again the charge would be made so fiercely that it seemed as if both the opposing waves, were wrestling,"worrying" and rending like innumerable human beings demented by demons, with cable like fingers and crossed musket butts or fighting savagely with pistol butt, musket butt, or bayonet and ny any weapon they could bring to bear, or wrestling man to man, acting the black arts of the pit in their frightful mowing grimaces, yells, curses, loud breaths, coughings and other sounds.Times some number of men on both sides fell still, locked jowl to neck, cord like muscles standing out on their arms, as they slowly strangled one another with their handholds, or worked dark diableries of the wrestling art trying to cut or tear

one another very muscles out by the roots. Some opposing enemies even skittered spiderlike round and round some fang of rock in a game of feint and dodge, trying at the same time to club or bayonet one another, like red hot devils upon red hot rocks. All of this hand to hand frequently raging most savagely amid a skirling, yammering and howling from each combatant, as of hundreds of thousands of High landers playing a dirge on their bagpipes while drunk at the same time. It was evident from the outset that the two opposing lines were well matched... What at first the Glandelinian waves of human fighters had in size, the latter made up in greater agility, more artillery, and topped with that "bottomless" valor and desperate assurance, that lived in the hearts of the Christian fighters, and what's more, more and more reinforcements came for the christian side. steadily, and none for the attacking enemy.. The batteries of the christian long range artillery prevented that. For more than a quarter of an hour the desperate hand to hand fighting raged, and then came. finis. The very eyes of the Glandelinian soldiery were smouldering blood shot, and hell pitted with fury, and they were now resorting to trickery. They after being repulsed again flung out viciously at the christian lines at a moment when it was hoped for that the christian line was shattered, with the hope of being able to send the Nationals flying from the works.

The christian wave of troops came loose from the position as intended, but not either driven back or on a retreat. They came loose from the position, in a madlun maudlin ttttttttttttttet counter charge, and it was an exposed open gap of the Glandelinian surge of attack left open to the attacking christian foe for the brief test fraction of time, and there the christian troops gripped with the hq enemy hand to hand and cle clinging to the attack like wild leeches, bayonets and rifle butts at play and firing shots to right and left. Back from all positions the Glandelinians were flung, struggling desperately under the double weight of the christian assailing tide, and the christians brave as many insane men raged on. Followed one of the grim grimmest Glandelinian retreats on record, almost a "Death Retreat" for such awful numbers fell, the Glandelinian survivors retreating in frenzy back to their own positions, with the christian attackers at their their very heels. The whole glandelinian surge was laid up open, and spouting red flams and smoke in vain, and the Glandelinians lost even a line of their position also.

But the Glandelinians still resisted and then aga in attacked most doggedly, and though there was a temporary lull in the bloody fighting, the firing spread like a train of volcanic eruptions all along a line of battle eighteen or twenty miles long. The battle raged with the fury of a war within a war. The Glandelinians in one of their frightful frightful almost almost successful attack got behind a portion of the christian position and burned most of the christian positions in Santa Fe Works. The Nationals under general Waughin had to come forward and fight the desperate an army out between two rows of fiercely burning buildings and tents and rows of flaming trees and high grass and brush, and in the midst of dry peat bog fires. They fought desperately in that flaming inferno against the assailants. with the fire scorching off the hair and eye brows of the contenders of both sides. pusing that part of the conflict the battle came dangerously close to the refuges camps near Fort Popham and the refugees got the scare of their lives, but officers came and quieted them down. They were frightened and confused, because of such a wild uproar of a battle so close. They kept trying to get away from the territory. The scene was horrible worse than a night mare.

On the christian side general Monetenegro Jose had been foo wounded in the fight, and borne to the rear. No matter where the titanic battle raged every christian soldier got the taste of the kind of fighting that no one could dare to think of. The first fiercest glandelinian rear guard charge had failed, and the fighting was getting hotter still. Colonel Griffin was hit beside Major Johns. The major picked him up out of the dust and put on a first aid bandage. He couldn't lay him down the ground was too hot. Lieutenant Colonel Hanson ordered three of the soldiers to take him back to the rear where many od of the doctors were working on the badly wounded. Wounded men were l ing as stick as grass in a field all along the Grate Road, and the number of ambulances and wagons that were full of woundedwas appalling. Even the doctors and other wounded were under fire on the open road, but they couldn't desert their post under any conditions. It was seen by the Major that the colonel may be mortally wounded, for a bullet had gone through his throat. He got him hoisted onto his back, and started tward the road, then he saw about a dozen dozen Zimmermannian Glandelinians coming on the run, and shouting to him to drop the wounded man and surrender..... .. He had to drop the colonel but not to surrender. There was only time to shoot one of the foe before they closed in. By good luck the Major fixed his bayonet, then there was not the slightest time to know what was happening. Half a dozen of them were trying to jab at him with their bayonets, and the major was just

tutomatically going on with his own bayonet. However he had been in great exhibition drill with the bayonet, and that all but saved him. There was one sensecond when the Major couldn't move--an arm held him around the neck--and he saw one of the foe aiming a rifle at him. For some reason he missed, and the Major got loose and was at it again with the bayonet. The Glandelinians gave ground for a minute, and the Major got the wounded colonel on his back and started. But he had only made a couple of yards before he had to drophim and fight again. The other christia christian soldiers being defeated atbthis sector were falling back acroass the road, and didnot see him see him. That was the hottest Hand to nand fight this christian major was ever in in his life. All knife, rifle butt and bayonet work, bloody buisness. It seemed to last for hours, but it only was for a few minutes. Some christian officer saw the majors predicament , and half a hundred retreating christians came running back. They took the fight off the Majors hands, and when it was over, it succeeded in rescusing the woundes colonel. The Major didn't get a scratch, but there were thirty two sabre cuts and fourty bayonet jab cuts on his gun, and two bullet holes in his hat. His Company was in the next charge made by general Currens christian division. They were trying desperately to break the Zimmermannian line, but couldn't do it. In that charge Lieutenant general Gorman Pete was killed, by a shot between the eyes which blew out the back of his head. Finally those who were l ft of the Company formed a hollow square around the wounded. They had been fighting for five hours, and their ammunition was nearly gone. They fixed bayonets, and f and finally expected it to be knock down and drag out as long as they lasted against the rebels. The Glandelinians closed in again, but a young lieutenant of the Abbieannians had got through to the main line, and sent help sent. Two battalions of the Fourty Four Infantry came out on the run, and drove the dogged Glandelinians back. And the Company was out of ammunition when the reinforcements came. The Christian officer Captian San Nicolas charged a whole crowd of Glandelinians single handed, and captured sixteen prisoners.. During the dreadful fight came another scene of horror and thrill elsewhere simultaneously. Colonel Fernado's Regiment was in all the fighting there was, and one of their first jobs was to repair a telegrpah line hurled down by shrapnell earlier in the battle. and they came near being killed to the last man. The big Girl Knool Big Yellow Brick Road ran between the Santa Fe Works and Wickey Lanninin and followed a branch of the Norma Run River. About half way between these two sectors of simultaneous raging Vivian Wickey Seigo Battles the road made a sharp turn out of the high what fields, and for two or three miles it ran at the edge of the river bank. An ernormous column of Mic-Hollestinian Glandelinians had got to the other side of the river at that point, and the Colonels Regiment didn't know they were there. After having dug themselves in, they blew down the line with shrapnell. Two hundred soldiers went out from the road with Captian Turns and a sergeant of the Signal Corps, to find the break and repair it. They came to the break, the sergeant climbed the pole, and they were all standing in the road when the Glandelinianscne nearest fired a volley into them. They were on the opposite side of the river. It was like opening a heavy fire acrosss the street. Sixteen of the christian soldiers were hit, and all the survivors jumped for cover quick, and retured returned the fire effectually. The sergeant was shot off the pole, mortally wounded. Several of the soldiers drag ged him back to cover at all risk, and then Captian Turns went out and climbed the pole. This christian regiment were cornered and outnumbered, abould twenty to one, they had to he have help and it was his duty to send for it if he could. But the Glandelinians concentrated their fire on him, but nevertheless he got to the top of the pole, and got hold of the wire before he was shot down, and when he fell he brought down both ends of the wire with h im. He was shot twice through the left leg, and once through the arm, and the fall knocked the wind out of him. There didn't seem to be any hope of getting help by telegraph, and a soldier was sent on foot to reach the christian position if he could. He started to run and was killed.. A second man was sent, and fell before he had gone three steps. A third was sent, and this time to go on a fast horse. He got about thirty yards, when both fell.. The captian himself decided to go. Meantime the whole regiment had been fighting desperately for an hour or so, and hadobrought down a whole platoon of glandelinians dead, and a whole drove wounded, but 5thhere were more to take their places and they keptttheir line of battle shrouded thick in smoke. The captian noticed his friend lieutenant Jones. He lay in a deep ditch about ten feet from him, wounded, but tapping the two ends of the wire together. It was possible to send a message that way, but no one not even he could tell whether it got through to general Evans or not, for the line might be cut in more than once one place. However the current did reach the spot, and in about ten minutes there came a full Brigade of the Fifteenth Infantry down the road on the double quik. quick. That howv however surprised the captian because for such a distance he had not expected results so soon. but the

but the lieutenant had got his message through. Colonel Eldridge Rick
sen of the Fifteenth, did not show ant sign of hal halting his men
as Captian Brainer jumped out of his hiding place and ran down the
road to meet him.The heavy bank of high grass was like a wall between
them,and the river. Captian Brainer got behind it, stopped Colonel Ricksen
and told him that the enemy was just acrosss the river in very strong
force with artillery and machine guns noq now, and shooting very heavy.
and with murderous effect.He hulted the men, but he started to ou go out
into the open with a pair of field glasses.The captian however said;
"Colonel don't for the love of Heaven go out there.Everybody but me
has been hit---"but it was too late, for a bullet hit the colonel between
the eyes before he could retreat from the open, and he dropped dead.

The Fifteenth after heavy losses scattered, and took cover in the bush
opening a heavy fire.A few minutes Captian James Makebelieve came up
with a battery of gatling guns. He started to walk on into the open to
have a look(the gook), but the captian stopped him and told him the
same thing he had told Colonel Ricksen, when both fell wounded at the
same time. Col Lieutenant Eldridge Johns worked his way into the high
grass.He brought the machine guns forward and opened up point blank on the
Glandelinians across the river, but that failed to drive them off. for
they only answered with a scathing fire, that near annihilated the christian
gunners and killed the lieutenant. So severe was the fighting that no
one could comprehend it, and at many spots the christian troops had been
fighting bloody conflicts almost daily for five months to advance that far.
Along the river the enemy kept up the hottest fire.It was the most
spectular conflict.But the christians reinforced, and supported by a teeming
line of cannon, deployed out of their position, and in the face of
that terrific fire swept across the river. At one christian captian did
a fool and reckless stunt.He came down the road with a Regiment of the
Thirteenth held in close formation, and he ran them right up to the
muzzle of the Glandelinian cannon.The glandelinians touched the guns off.
Killed the captian and every one of the men at one discharge.A cloud of
smoke swept over the whole christian line, and left a pile of dead and
wounded.It was a hot battle, the christian were pr repulsed, and general
Fernado Johnson was all shot to pieces, and carried away a prisoner by
the enemy.

On October the Fifteenth all of the boy and girlscout regiments
were requested by Violet and her sisters, to report to their own
armies under general Vivian at Marco cino as fast as they could get
there, as there had been two terr ific battles there recently and the
situation made it so that their services werebadly needed.
They made the trip safily, arriving just after the battle of Marcocinio
number two was recieving its finishing touch.

B THE BLOODY PANDORA CAMPAIGN

CHAPTER ONE STARTS WITH THE BLOODIEST CAMPAIGNS IN THE WHOLE WAR ENDING WITH DRIVE TWARD ARONBURG (CALVERNIA) AND THE FRIGHTFUL CARNAGE AT GLORINIA.

CHAPTER ONE

THE ADVANCE ON MARCOCINIA, AND BLOCKADE OF THE MC-CHIRTHERS MC-HOLMSTER AND ANGELINE RIVERS. FRIGHTFUL SLAUGHTER DURING T HE BATTLE OF ISLAND NUMBER TWENTY FIVE.

OCT

On ~~August~~ the twenty ninth general Vivian started a genral advance twardthe town of Marcocino ordering all the commanders to be on theiralmert in case of an attack.

It was coming on teard noon when general Vivian recieved a telegram from general Picknoll which had been brought in by one of picknolls swiftest mess engers. General Vivians face was seen to turn pale, when he read the note which ran as follows;

[redacted] Your excellency general Vivian.

We have had two desperate battles with the enemy un der Shoeman near Marcocnino and though I won the first I lost the second. Be on your guard for Shoeman is planning to advance monsterous divisions to strike your right flank. I'm doing the best I canbot have failed to stop them. Mdcnality has been torn by furious war and desolation.At the first of the second battle Shoemans right had been rolled up and displaced but suddenly the next morning he recieved reinforce ments and all my attacks only met with complete decimination. All of our battle flags has ben torn to shreds and are drenched in blood. The second battle had lasted four days the enemy cutt ing my right wing all to pieces and carrying all before them. My losses I cannot depect at as yet."

Your assistant. General Lemia Pik Picknell."

The right detail of this battle ran as follows;

"Picknell after his first victory against Shoe an in a desultory battle [redacted] advanced five miles southwest or of Purenish where these two conflicts had raged. Shoe Shoeman had recieved reinforcements, and suddenly made a desperate assault upon the center of Pik Picknells lines and while the Glandelinians captured the town of Horton other forces made a concentrationon Picknells ri t but was repulsed with tremenious slaughter. A furious counter charge was made in the afternoon and Shoemans left was rolled up. Aid however came under general Legf Legree and Picknell had all he could do to hold his own.

However as Shoeman could not regain the workeon his left he withdrew east ward. Picknell foll owed him but shoeman threatened Pi icknell and he had to a halt not far from Rosa and T opsynina. Here was the scene of frightful carnage.

Shoeman captured the town of T opsynina but lost five hundred and fifty six thousand three hundred and thirtyseven in that onslaught. The very plains was grey with the dea dead and wounded Glandelinians and nearly every battle flag was drenched in bloo d.

Picknell had repulsed the attack but a terrific concentration was made simultaneously on his right and center center and the batle raged all day with frighful fury. Whole divisions were crushed to fragments and brigades almost annihilated. Yet though he also repulsed this frightful on slaught with apall ing slaughter to the enemy Picknell had to withdraw from Rosa and T opsynina but the Angolinians burned these towns and set fire to the u jungles and prairies.

During the night Shoeman made a concentrating advance and on the next day engaged picknells whole line. All day until half past two picknell's line did not budge an inch but now all of Shoemans artillery was concentrated upon his lines and Picknell had to withdraw leaving millions of dead and wounded purple coats behind. The dead and wounded stretched away for scores of miles. The third day had ben a bloody one indeed and every tre in the vinicity was either pierced by millions of minnies of shattered frighful by a terrific shell fire. he fields seemed flaming red, charges went back and forth on both sides in titan throes, for hours column on crowding column, brigade shattering brigade, severly divisions and almostannihilating each other, and artillery on both sides roared with a deafen ing earsplitting warfare of hells titans The fury of the batle had started fires the joined the main one moving from Coderaine.

Shoeman was partly victorious on the third day until a turn happened which caused the annihilating of general Richard Tamerlines wing of one million men and of the wounding of their generals, Walter Jenson, Richard Tamerline, Shoeman hienze and the death of general Sanderlamendor and Angatommering serious loss for the Glandelinians and again shoeman was worsted with crushing losses on

his center and right grand division. The next day Shoeman threatens picknell who made an attack himself but met o on thing repulse. Shoemans whole army toard three o'cloc O'Clock was attacking with might and main and Picknell repulsing every onnetted decimating every attacking force was about to drive Shoeman out of his position when shoemans left made a headlong attack and said the dreadful carnage crushed picknells right wing to fragments and drove the panic stricken survivors for miles capturing nearly a million prisoners, and many guns and lots of ammunition . JBicknells left and center was overwhelmed and hard pressed and general Legrow making a forced march t hrough Eva Burying decended upon general picknells flank driving the christians into indescribble confusion. The ot enemy in long lines fixed bayonet s and crushed into the demorilized and terror stricken masses and tard evening they were carrying all before themchanging the retreat into a total rout. At northern ruenink Picknell managed to set up a horrible chain of batteries and poured a regular hu hail of destruction upon the frenzied persuers cutting their whole line into fragments mowing tons of thousands per volley and checking them thus giving the christians time to rally and to repell the oncoming human waves, tearing one wave after another to pieces, capturings millions of prisoners and driving them back and holding them back untill night fall when Picknell man managed to retreat northward unhin dered by shoeman. Shoeman then exultant sent large force to make a flank movement upon general Vivian army a movement to which Pik Picknell had warned general Vivian.

WHAT FOLLOWED THE BATTLE OF PRUNIAH

The news had filled general Vivian with great anx anxiety indeed. He ordered general Henriquis St Clare to move with his forces toard the direction of t e adva ncing flanks and sent out a scouting party to watch out for Shoeman.The situation had become more critical than ever. Threatened on both sides, by the enemy and forests fires still burning general Vivian did not know what to do. He decided to Engage Manley again before any signs of the flankers came. All day there was hard pore marching many separate movements maneuvers, and petty battles by scores frightful forages, raids and desperate batt les with stubborn ground fires.

Toard the afternoon of August the last general Vivian fully directing the advance rode up to general Evans and said;

"General Evan's lead your forces through that large groove facing the southwest. I'm g oing to lay seige to Harmonsins as soon as I reach there for I'm bou bound to make this war shorter if possible. Put be on the alert for I fear Shoeman is Advancing."

"I'll do so s."Said Evans;"But ain't you going to send someboy somebody to meet Shoeman."?

"Yes I have as many men as I can spare so many men that I can spare hansons army. I have already given him orders to march , but I fear I'll never see him again for Shoeman is a terrible fighter and has a big army."And general vivian wiped his eyes.

"Well it is a blow to us."Said Evans;" Shoeman was ten to picknells one and overwhelmed him. But i I really believeit won'tbe pleasant for him to meet Hanson."

Int he mantime Hanson was making pra preparations to advance against hoemanand prevent him from turning vivians right. His leaving was a new sorrow to Violet and her as sisters but ge neral Vivian knowing their condition and the danger from the enemy in such a war refused under any circumstances to let them go. They bit bid Hanson goodbyewith many a tear and even feared within themselves that they would never se him no more. They reno realised thatthe war had assumed a seathing fury and that battles might rage in many places at once. Hanson started his march late at night the men advancing toard the direction of Pruniah. For general Vivian it was a long weary march toard Marcocin o and the weather was hot windy rainy and damp. The Angelinians had to advance through the swampy districts and to look out for the forest fires as well as the foe. Violet and her sisters were closely guarded by the men for man many feared that the Glandelinians would get them this time as they were so near. Violet and her sisters were drenched by the rain and suf'ered fsome from the hot atmosphere of the swamps . How they wished that the war was over. They remembered of the new horror which was starting. Christian children were being sold from one place to another, and they had foolishly forgotten to tell general Vivian. It was too late for they could not get to the him now. But general Vivian did know of it. For Eva had told him.

He knew that the child slave trade had been started to spite the Angelinian govern me nt and he considered these child slave trades worse than piracy. But the child slave trade was just assyst ematic in the country of Calverinia and its heart breaks and its horrors never can they be told corre ctly.Throughout al l t he all that rouble I have given only a faijt faint shadow, a dim picture of the anglish and dispair that were for the whole time the war began riving hundreds of thousands of hearts, shattering mulitudes of christan families and driving the helpless and sensoitive race of Calverinian in hibatants t o such frenzy of despair

that all of the Calverinian rose up in rop rebellion and joined the christian armies to help drive the Glandelinian invaders out and revenge the missy caused to he mil millions of children. This accursed traffic had driven even thousands of mothers from frenzy and delirium to murder their children and themselves to seek in death a shelter from woes more dreaded than death. Nothing cd oftragedycan be written , can be spoken, can be conceived that qu equalled such frightful slavery of christian children/ whom Christ had loved so much, and not only because they were christians and declared enemies of Glandelinia, but because they were a nuisance to the world , as Glandelinia said.

CHAPTER XV

THE BATTLE OF [illegible] BAY.

Another attempt in the meantime was being made to capture the city of Vivin vivian Wickey by sea. Admeral Meldon and chief or rear Admeral Zimmermann decided to make this undertaking with one thousand of the biggest ships and within thre days the whole squadron was well under way. To the Starboard bow land the land baterias of the en emy.With all the guns well aimed and the decks cleared for action the leading ships carrying Meldon and Zimmermann began to show her real speed raising the foam on her weather low nearly as high as the on t's head and over her lee-bulwarks the froth rushing swiftly past.

In an en e encounter with a great Glandelinian sloop or frigate many of the Glandelinians managed to board the flagship and these graycoats with a torrent of profanity and vile wordsfrom their lips made a fierce attack but thechristian sailors finally drove them off, the sloop was set on fire and then the fleet proceeded on its way. James a disguised and furious Glandelinian was at work with the other sailors washing down and scrubbing the deksand a cabin boy a pale delicate little lad came by James order to bring a glass of grog. The deck was wet and slippery and as he approached the disguised landelinian with the glass of Oror grog on a tray the litt le lad slipped and the glass fell and broke upon the deck.

James flew u into a rage, the frightened cabin boy saying;

"I could not help it.The deck is slippery and I did not mean to break it."

"YOU will answer me back will you you spaun."Roared James an d dashed at the lad who screamedin fright and dealt him a terrible b blow on the temple with his great fist.The little boy fell like a log. Thernocal was about to kick the prostrate lad when a l large heavily built sailor sprang upon him.

"You brute you coward."He shouted seizing James by the throat and hurling him away. But instantly the bully came at him nt the sailor furiously bu but recieved a telling blow under the right ear. Down went James with a crash , but he sprng up again, and blinded by rage he rushed for the sailor like a mad bull and by a quick hard shove sent hi sprawling several feet acroos the decks.

But at this moment admiral Meldon and the first mate who had come on deck hurled themselves upon James. Then while he made a fierce struggle the sailor staggered to his feet and also attacked the Glandelinian who was thrown to his feet to the deck. Several of the crew who were also du disguised Glandelinians came rushing up, there being threteningmurmurs, all heads looking at a sailor whose name was boothead as if for orders, but he shook his head negatively and those very near him heard him whisper;

"The time to sti strike ain't qu quite come yet."

Admiral Meldon and the other christian crews drew their pistols as they saw the t hreatening atidue of the men and forwith made them prisoners before they knew it.

"Get back to your quarters while we will bind you hand and foot. T he whole lot of you are disguised Glandelinians and I knew it all the time and watched for this chance to take you all prisoners. Mr Jackson you will see that all of these rascals are put in ir irons and made an example of andpunished before the christian crew on the charge of spies on board ship. And this James will be executed for the murder of the helpless child." Cried the admiral.

James had recieved a blow which had stunned him and although he was a young giant inphysical strength the an sliors managed to hold him down till the boatswann whom the admiral ordered to do sobrought the handcuffs. The manacles were fastened upon his wrists and then he was allowed to get up on his fe t. The admiral sneered at him.

A little later James was thrown into a dark evil smelling apartement with the rest of his evil followers and the door waslocked upon them!

Meanwhile serios seriour trouble was brwwing which threatened soon t o tranf transform the scene on one of the worst conflicts between two squadron of ships ever seen and int o a scene of bloodshed and horror. T he disguised Glandelinians hated the Angelinians h and had come on board to prevent the christians from worsting the landelinian fleets at all costs..They also hated the admiral for justly punishing James and would have ben ripe open for mun mutney had they not be arrested with him.

It was during the night when the ships were passing throug through Wickey Bay a small inlet of water seventeen miles wide and fourt y miles long that the admiral heard the sound of queer whistles and four large black craft were glinding tward the Angelinian ships showing only a single light crowed with as villianious a looking set of Glandelinian sailors as if s ever scuttled a ship. They were the Glandelinin fleet moving forward to give battle. battle. Meldon sprang to the rail as he heard the sound of far distant firing , and shouted;

"Pipe all hands to the guns. Let every man stand ready to fight .

A sudden flash of guns shooted like lightning w from a clouded sj sky u illumined the shi sides of the Glandelinian ships followed by a terrille deafening roar and al the masts of three of the christian ships came down by the board, shells crashed upon the decks bursting, to tearing holes in the floor damaging the cabinsand blowing up one of the magizines of the ships.

All was confusion and alarm on the ships but on the flagship admiral Meldon shouted;

"We will have to fight for it now. God help us now for the enemyes ships v over whelm us. We will have to fight w for we can hop e hope no mercy if we do give in."A

A coldperspiration broke out all over him as he thought of the fate of giving in without a fight. One of the Angelinian frigate frigates had ben overtaken by a glandel Glandelinin frigate and all men there were com e compelled to p prepare to repel boarders, the glandelinians of the frigate numbering ninty odd men. The christian ors were out outnumbered for to one. Sheets of flame and smoke became to shoot along the bows of the ships of both sides shaping at tijes like fiery serpen ts. Heavy white clouds rose from the terrific gun fire and indeed any one could have been astonished at the growth of the battle coming on. And from the concussion og of the gunnery the water began to moan in a way never hard before. The crew of the Angelinian frigates fought desparately to repel the Glandelinian s but the Glandelinian sailors soon came swarming upon the decks. Even now guns began to open from the distant shoresand the Angalinian admiral realized that he was in a great fix. Terrific was t the strife that followed, a hand to hand battle with cutlasses boarding pikes and pistols. Many of the crew of the Angelinian frigates were beaten back and massacred ruthlessly. The captain of one of the frigates already burning was holding the head of the companionway along against half a dozen Glandelinians fighting with all the fury of despair mending to lay down his life before the wreches should ascend to the quarters and probably set fire to the ship or sink ther. Clash, clash, clash sounded the cling og steel on steel as Mr ple captian cut at one of the Glandelinian chiefs meeting the skillfully wailed blade of the other at each stroke. O All of a sudden another strange dull booming broke above the roar of other guns and then there came a rolling crahs of gunnery that was appalling, and before the combatants were aware all the mats and sails crashed to the deck killing and injuring many fire broke loose, the bow of the ships sank immediately a terrible storm of dangerous projectiles carrying all before it. The combatants all of them were swept overboard with tons of wreckage the captian being thrown into the companion way a deluge of water poring over him an d then another shell storm blew the ship t up.

The roar of battle itself had never been so terrific before at leastbetween two fiercely battling fleets. It was thrilling in comparison to the mighty roar of a hundred thousand Niagaras. The whole line of christian battle ships plunged forward a s through an ocean of snowy white foam every shi p being l outlined in a terrific fire of big gun s. Explsocions by the hundreds tore the shore line like flashes of volcanic eruptions and seven thousand A Glandelinians on the shorewere swept into iterninty interninty by one single explosign of a shell. Every moment shells dashed down everything on the ships of the Glandelinian fe fleet in avalanches of destruction masts went down cabins were broken gun turrets blown up an d ships sunk by tens every minute.

All seemed lost for the Glandelinian fleet for the gunnery of the Angelinian fleet was terrific. An hour of this drama or of horror passed and seven six hundred Glandelinian ships were su sunk, the shore lines seemed sheated in blazing fire reaching a thousand feet in the sky as it seemed wave after wave of flame pouring through immense cloud pilliars while the whole shoreline was in a volcano of flame an and din was th thou thousands of guns let loose their storm of shells.

The whole sea was covered with wreckage and dead fishes, some parts of the shoreline where fortifications were turning was hidden in undulating sheets sheets of flame, and now forts Gedernine and the others joined inwith a singsong clamor heard for hundreds of miles out to sea. The masts of many christian battle ships had went overboard with the tearing away of rigging, the carnage seemed to engulf everything around, the christian gun fire seeming to carry all before it.

The merciless storm of shells hovered over the thundering fortifications with a salvoes of horrible explosions redding the sky with their flashes, and in the midst of all the roaring storm of gunfire, the seething roari g sea of flames, the remaining fortificati s contin ued to respond and withi within eight hours of action the whole Angelinian

fell fleet having practically annihilated one of the main Glandelinian fleets was so steaming in tward Forts Cedernine and St Phillip opposite thre thousand other ships having joined one thousand being Abbieannian warships. The combined fleets made a terrific assault, and so on the Abbieannian fleet be being un der a cross fire met complete annihilation, with all on board the ships lost but the surviving fleets continued the fierce bombardment, even w while a heavy sea was raging. The huge waves pounded against the sides of the ships making them tremble from stern to stern. Three other christian ships were floating delrelicts amid the tremendous roaring of the battle and heavy seas the ind having changed to the south. Other christian fleets however were also coming on and now large tran s port ships landed overwhelming numbers of Angelinians with the intention to attack general Mushheads Glandelinians who were opening fire with long lines of batteries whs whose roar seemed to bring down ruins in towns scores of miles away.

THE FIERCE FIGHTING FOR ISLAND NUMBER TWENTY FIVE.

General Mushhead s rang to his feet and suddenly to the sur surprise to of of his officers clapped a glass to his eyes, and in an instant later removed it wiped his eyes and the glasses and then looked through them in the same manner again and held it long and steadily.

"I believe its twenty divisions of christians. There is a string of t transport ships in the distance supported by the fire of the christian warships and they are als opening fire upon us."

The general ordering his cannons in action resolved to watch those twenty divisions which as they became more plainer to him proved to be Angelinians of the fiercest main. They were headed right for the stockades a mile in front of the main fortifications which were still thundering fiercely.

The cannons a thousand of them in number were opening upo n the advancing columns but though the storm of shells and canister tore and mangled them frightfully they could not stop the m. We thunder of other batteries could not be heard.

"They are those christian dogs trying once more to take Mc-Whirther or Vivian Wickey."Said the Glandelinian general;"T hey will throw themselves against our lines in full force, and so we will have to concentrate as much infantry as possible ."

Followed by the excited Glandelinian f infantry lines the general hastened down most of the gray lines at once concealing themselves for the purpose of open ing for fire upon them. Then general ushhead and his first divisions reached the unoccupied line of works the shouts of the Angelinians was simply appalling to hear while a the ships were stiell roaring in a to mpest of cannonading enough to tear the earth asunde to which Kuaffers batt eries were doinf doin g their best to respond he divisions were now within musket shot r nge.

"It won't do to let them run over me."Exclaimed Mushhead spring up followed by the rest and holding their double barrelled muskets ready for instant use."We will throw ourseves low and givethem a good hot volley."

The first column of Angelinians at the sudden sheet of flame darting along the Fre Mason line was torn to fragments the survivors recoiling in smal knots. The Glandelinian general quickly drew his revolver. Other divisions were still coming on with a yell. Again and again the chr Clandelinian infantry streamed with fire the general fired rounds of ammunition too great to be believed the noise of the firing being fairly earsplitting and vibrating back over the hills and one a entire divisi ion of Angelinians l melted away with on another advan ced part of Angelinians threw up theirr arms and fell prone to t the ground fairly riddled by buckshot canister musket balls and torn and mangled and even desenbowled by shells. Five thousand of the other divisions of Angelinians had went down mangled and bleeding simultaneously and two generals HenryDarger and Whillian Schloeder had been mortally wounded. The survivors yelled in rage and pain and Mushhead rising to give the Angelinians a few pistol shots had his head pierced by a bullet and he fell dead. With rage With yells of rage and confusion the surviving christian columns continued on paving their line of advan ce with dead and wounded. Other forces of Glandelinians un der Rowlan d advanced up the hills to oppose the christians assaulting with devilish fury at the left the Glandelinians no sooner occupying the hills when the christians surged upon them like a long and mighty wave in purple.A huge fierce looking christian general leading the assailants whose name was Logan Phelan fell severely wounded. Rowland was pierced by a bayonet while a tumult of bayonets ensued all along the line mingled with the ring of sabres and pikes and the crashes of musket butts against musket butts while shots by thousands were firedpoj point blank.

Rowlnd Henderson of the Glandelinians pointed his pistol at an Angelinian officer but lang went the christian officers gunand h Henderson rolled on the ground with a dozen shots in his breast at which the Angelinians yelled defiance and pressed on a perfect wall of bristling bayonets and pikes. The Glandelinians were in some

confusion but their crippled and hard prr pressed lines were reinforced and ralli ed andon the christian side general Redlings, Appeal and Colonial leaped about screaming with pain each having recieved a shot or two. General Russel Henryson on the side of the landelinian fel' severely wounded and a withering fire was now poured upon them by the christians who was endeavoring to thi take this place called Island Twenty five . The glandelinians themselves unecillessly poured the fatal buckshot and canister into the christian lines crushing the line to fragments and soon the whole column mangled and shattered went back the attack being abandoned at this point.

A deafening earsplitting ro roar of musketry and cannon came from other seried lines of batt le, and here big christian forces had surged forward and terrific hand to hand fights ensued. The Angelinians met with great resistance but in less than twenty minutes only one ao quarter of the gray lin e was left while only ten thirds of the christians had been mowed down. The Angelinians poured upon the surviving columns of glandelinians endeavoring to fish finish the fight but the line gradually gave way after a sudden discharge of musketry, and thousands wereknocked on the heads with musket butts, or bayoneted through the heart as they turned in flight the Angelinians persuing bringing down scores at every second. Another glandelinian general by the name of Henry Rowland was in dager danger of being hem ed in and fired among the persuing Angelinians with both barrels of his gun creating something like a wholesale slaughter, but on they came fast and furious and he himself fell mortal y wounded.

General Rowslanding and his staff after emptying both o their guns in quick succession and following it up with six more, and movi mowing down half a hundred Angelinians, were shot down themselves simultaneuley by other christians. General Reeves Crowley another glandelinian officer fired at the Angelinians and continued to give them dosens of pistols shots untill he was also brought down the [illegible] continueing to fire in dismay. General Standard Remingtonia also leveled his gun at one of the Angelinian leaders and fired the entire charge intering his head and blowing off about half of it, but Remingt onia also felt a shell laying him low. The r rush of the ferocious avengers was something terrific the christians sweeping everything before them. When the glandelinians who wererein this confusion reached their seconf second line of works the Angelinians were there too so they could not get into their trenches in si sufficient numbers to do any more firing and terrific was the combat hand to hand thousands upon thousands being slain in one minute so fierce was the fighting. Hearing all the shoot ing and clatter of firearms so and confused booming of cannons by thousands more and more glandelinians swarmed to the rescued from the reserved lines to joj join in thr heavy fightinf. Thousands of landelinians of the line driven in confuio confusion had ran out of ammunition and h rled stones and sticks at the Angelinians.

General Golden threw fifty of his brigades into column formation an d marched them soldily against the ever increasing numbers of Angelinians who now now assembled twenty or thirtymillion strong to tryand check the overwhelming number if possible.

Whole lines of Fre Masons scores of miles long were wheeled in flame and smoke the Angelinians going down like grass officer and all, but the Angelinians did not break into confusion the christians pushing on with a steady pressure that showed plainly what admirable soldiers they were. They kept firing horrible storms of volleys which the glandelinians did their best to return and now the landelinian center began to give way leaving two hundred and ff fifty thousand dead and five times as many wou d wounded in two hours assa ult making a total of I,50[illegible],000 I,500,000.

The Angelinians charged during the worse of the conflic conflict and confusion and with unbroken lines sweeping the whole center and the other wings before them slaying thousands withtheir bayonets. Firing indeed seemed useless against a solid was wall of bayonets many miles long but the glandelinians being quickly reinforced steadily rallied and prepared to stand untill the main bat erdes of the forts could bring a stop to the christian advance.

A furious counter charge was made and though their gray lines were swept in and torn with a storm of minnies and five hundred officers lay prostrated in the tropical grass the ch rge was successful the Angelinians breaking into confusion and falling back on themain body spreading the confusion as they went.

"Charge ." Screamed general Bernard Pussel, and tg then his voice was silenced forever as he and generals Vocation, Bé Ryan Congregation and Gobbon s fell w killed simultaneously, as his onrushing glandelinian fo faced a storm of fir fire that r tore their lines frightfully. However the gray li es with bayonets and pikes bristling like a wall moved forward in an unbroken line and it was a terible sight to see as the two l lines unitgd on the summits of the hills in wi writhing twisting suring masses, but the landelinians were stil successful and with triumphant yells pushed on, though the christian center and right wing still remained firm, pouri ng fosrce fierce sheets of canister among the suring writhing lines in grat gray.

"Charge." ried general Tyckoff "Charge the chrisians t heir lines must be forced and those who fall back will be put to death."

The glandelinians tried to press forward in solid bodies with their bayonets , and such a w wall of bristling bayonets the Angelinins had never seen before but still they remained firm and yelled defiance.

The glandelininshaving lost millions since the fighting began loosing more than a million in his counter charge. The Angelinians had concentrated in stronger and stronger numbers six sixty thousand of them going down at once along one point presenting a solid line manyldeep wit with bristling walls of bayonets ten feet in front of them. Such a sight filled the glandelinians with dismay and now their right wing was swept back like chaff before the wind with the loss of four hundred and fifty thousand more Wyckoff bring i up bringing up the rear the panic stricken glandelinians.

The left wing of the glandelinians were unprepared for the bristling wall of bayonets that swept down upon them with such irresistible force, so they were compelled to retreat leaving six hundred and fifty six thousand dead and three times that many wounded behind, but untill they were rallied by the supporting new arivals. In the mountino the main bodies of the Angelinians had come upon other parts of the Pasonic lines under cover of a heavy fire from the ships forcing a crossing of the islandin the face of Dunlaps glandelinians infantry lines and storing batteries, the glandelinians occupying a strong line of defense on the high ground.

Seeing this danger and wounded himself Wyckoff was forced to withdrrr to withdraw. The Angelinians under general Rowland awson and Henry Jones succeeded in crossing but lost heavy in men and officers in making some heroci heroc heroic and desperate assaults while general Bantushere Angelinians prussed forward in their advance upon a stone wall and here desperate fighting occured.

Bayonets and sabres and pikes by hundreds of thousands were crossed in a tumultious mortal combat and it was aterrible scene for a few minutes. The surperior number of Angelinians soon over ocame the glandelinian defenders howeverthe bri held the their position with greattenacity. They had been able to load and discharge their firearms one hundred times into the advancing christian lines tearing them to pieces, the same being bbeing down done with the batt eries of artillery, the guns were fiefired a hundred times in awful scathing broadsides and even then though the surging surviving lined of christians managed to drive back the foe they could not under any conditions capture the guns which were withdrawn by the art illery men who fought with ramrods, weapons of every descripton and even bit and pulled the hair of their assailants and scratched thier eyes out,. As the mangled and torn remnants of christian lines swept f over the fortifications to the surprise of all an overwhelming force of glandelinians suddenly appeared to the right and the bat le battle of Island number twenty five was fought over by the troops chargingback and fo- forth presenting a spectacle of horror without a paral l parallel.

During all this time the glandelinian fire was so terrific that all the wood lands of the islands were shattered by the st storm of shells minnies and can ister thousands of palm trees were cut down per hour by minnie balls alone, and scores of solid oaks thirty two inches in diameter was cut down intirely by the enemy's fire during the fierce engagment. Scores of batteries attempting to get into action were disabled amid a storming volcano of flame and din and thrown into a disrdered mass by all the drivers and horses being killed and the bodies of the men who fell j killed or wounded on the rampard were riddled by hundreds of bullets and cut up by canister.

The ground was so completely covered by the dead and wounded that it was impossibleto walk over it without stepping on mens bodies and the sm ke of musketry and artillery was like a pall. The onset of the Angelinians w was so terrific that at last the glandelinians were forced to fall back across the valley while simultaneously a glandelinian battery of ten thousand guns posted on a hill of ridges on the other side of the valley opened on the charging or christians. It was indeed a complete surprise and several of the main columns badly mangled were broken and scattered by the concentrated art illery fire, and within twenty minutes eighteen hundred and ninty eight thousand Angelinians fell before the continuous blast of art illery. The very extensive forests of palm trees seemed likely to fall before the fire of the glandelinians a hundred thousand shots per hour being fired and as the massive lines of fresh Angelinian forces swarmed down the slopes they were cut and torn to shreds. Many thousands of the Angelinians were pinioned to the earth by falling trees or branches. For eighteen minutes the brave glandelinian infantry lines held their ground hoping to advance but the western hilld bristled with lines of moving bayonets.

The Angelinians however had no further thought to attack the glandelinians before such a terrific storm of musketry and artillery fire , but t their leaders stonly ordered them on. General Rowlandines fresh forces of b christians were the first to cross the valley the glandelinians having lost sixten hundred thousand in retreating from the last line in front of the valley. Rowlandine was quickly followed on the right by Groseon and Malvernine and allion in the center

Jones quickly reforming his divisions and joining in the charge which became more like a bloody persuit. The Glandelinian artillery had ceased firing and thechristians gave cheers and continued to dash forward firing volley after volley upon be fugitives who ral lied behind Jollines battaries and Heligons division brigades in the narrow skirt of palm timber. The christian lije advanced and took possessoion of the ground from which the hottest fire had ensued a few minutes before Jollion and Heligon being killed/ Rowlandine of the christian side being wounded with the deaths of Jones, wounding of Rowland Lawson and also of the wounding od of Pantusher.

Dunlap on the Glandelinian side was killed. As the Glandelinians broke and fled under the iron storm of the christian guns Baldwinsonia hat ery of Glandelinian cannon alone stood its ground in the deserted field. General Baldwinsonia was so intent on smashing his foes that he took no heed at all of thefact that the rest of the Glandelinian troops had retired under his orders, the guns a thousand in number and all machine guns being pushed forward by hand and again and again the battery poured a perfect sheet of canister into the christian lines tearing one lin e after another down in killed and wounded. While this handsome Landelinian general sat his horse and urged his men to keep their guns goinf goj going his young assistant general Glainsburg stuck to his own run va veliantly in loading and firing for further od orders and kept it up even when the christians were so close that he could see their contorted faces.

Suddenly general Baldwinsonia tumbled dead from his horse bur even after that his young assistanc assistant who was not far from his dead comrade continued t to serve his gun. Then as the christian lines lurched forward with fixed bayonets the slender Glandelinian general saw that he was alone almost in the field with his dead old comrade beside him. He fired three more charges with great effect and then mountih mounting his horse galloped away with the cheers f of the christians ringing in his ears. He was the last Landelinian to leave the field and when he had ridden fifty yards he looked back and saw the Angolinian flags already fastened on the guns one of the gl flags fastened on the carriage of his own gun.

The A gelinians in the meantime were driving to Glandelinians under Wayman Seamenn who was wounded in front of the lower line of rifle pits so rapidly following them that the Landelinian and christian troops went over the lines of works simultaneously, many Landelinians being captured and sent to the rear under the fire of their own comrades higher up on the sal sailents.

Those who were not captured retreated but were between friends and foe and persuers which caused the enemy to fire high to avoid killing their own men. On that occasion the christian soldiers nearest the enemy were in the saftest position. Without waiting for further od ordersor stopping to reform the christian troops pressed on dashing over the sec second line of works and making for the saiconf. The fire along the Masonic line was terrific, cannon ans musk musket balls filling theair. The pursuit continued untill the cest was gained and soo soon the brave christians were climbing over the Glandelinian barrier at fi different pointe, the retreat f the enemy being precipiatat precipitate and the panic so great that Hansen and has Landelinian officers lost contrl control of his men. Many were captured and thousands threw away their arms in their flight.

In the meantime during the batle of Marcocino w whihe which raged Violet and her sisters had an experience during th this battle that they never forgot. T hough they had not taken part in any of the scouting they had been closers to the scene that safeand F Eva who had been with them had a narrow escape from a shell. They had rec rescued her but Jennie had ben bruised by a bad fall caused by a shell con cussion.

When Violet and her sisters drew her out of range their attention was atracted to an an unusual number of Glandelinians who were pouring down the sides of a ridge right tward them.

"Look up there."Said Eva;"There is strange men coming down tward us. We had better get away before those graycoats get us again."

For about two minutes more and more torrents of Landelinians continued to pour down and they a all moved in the same direction right tward them. Many hundreds of big shells roared in explosions high above the big trees and they left large clouds of smoke he effe ct being the same as if millions of fireworks were in action. Eva wondered what they were going to do for this sight of so many men running down wes unusual to her. The volume of men in graybecame greater t e sight being alarming to Violet and her sisters. All t t he the time their numbers were becoming greater.

"I wonder what is going on there.?"Said Eva;"They seem to come right tward us."

Violet and her sisters did not answer for as they watched this scene they were becoming quite uneasy, for there was no telling tward where they were coming. In less time than it takes to tell Violet and her sisters soon discovered tht that these Landelinians were comingin divisions in an ate mpt to make a flank

movement upon the apparent victorious christian forces. The suspence was awful.

The great mulitude of Glandelinians seemed to pause a while in their precipitate rush, a long line of white smoke appeared along their lines mingled with a crawling of musketry enough to blind you, and then swep on again heading directly for the little girls as the they came. ll of sudden scores of shells began to fall among them all at one time and all the trees in their direction seemed to dissolve into smoke n and fire and graycoats fell by thousands Eva was spellbound by this sight an and terrible was the roar of musketry in the distance mingled with the deep boom of cannons and shells went zizaging here and there among the graycoats making gaps as they exploded

o quickly were the Glandelinians rushing forward that it was useles for violet and her sisters to run even in three directions in an effort to get away, and they could do nothing else but lay down in the high grass behin d a line of rocks and take their chances.

As the Glandelinians started to rush on in the formation of wedges Violet and her sisters heard a strange roaring sound far behind them, faint at first, but getting louder and louder.The Landelinians came nearer then all of a sudden their whole line seemed bathed in clouds of smoke followed by a thunderous roar of musketry which became one general discharge.

"Lie low."Whispered Violet to Eva who was about to rise to see what made the uproar ;" The Glandelinians are f firing now and you are liable to be shot."

Nearer and nearer rushed the Glandelinians now yelling like demons and Violet and her sisters held their breath in an agony of suspense. Suddenly there was a long line of earsplitting detonations among the Glandelinians and to Evas horror there were shrieks of pain an and terror thousands upon thousands going down mangled an f and bleeding.

"If any of those shells hit us we will be killed."Thought Violet in disp despair.

The assaulting Landelinians were now quite close and so terrible became the te mpest of bullets from their shot guns that it became utterly impossible for the little girls to move without being hit.

The terrible uproar along the line of graycoats graycoats anf in the far distance became so terrific that Eva was frigye frightened for the first time in her l f life. In one second the gray line had become like a moving wall and another storm of explosions tore and rent the line frightfully. One shell exploded on top of the rocks showering fragments in all directions, but fortunately fortunately Violet and her sisters were not hurt, but Eva was scared.

"Gracious "Gracious goodness they are packing themselves tward these rocks."Said Violet;"U

"Oh god a Almighty please save us."Pleaded Eva.

Violet and her sisters could scarcely make out her words above the din of the approaching peril. It indeed was awful to see them lying there seemingly helpless and feel that there was no chance to escape from the ferocious Free Masons. They all feared that they were doomed, and th they bowed their heads in their am arms and waited for the end. Nothing could check t the onrushing Glandelinians who were swarming tward the rocks in overwhelming numbers.

Shells were exploding everywhere and the air was filled with a deafening din such as the r roar of hundreds of cannon all at once while the hiss of canister showers terrified the little girls all the more and soon they found themselves e inveloped in thick clouds of powder smoke. There was a crash thatshook the groundand Violet and her sisters found themselves showered with grass dirt and branches of tre trees while black clouds of smoke almost stifled them. The upheavel was terrific and now there was sounds of rushing bodies, thousands of Glandelinians dropping across the top of the stone wall and lying still several dropping among violet and her sisters one almost falling on Eva .

THE BATTLE OF MANSFIELD ~~OCTOBER~~ 30TH

IT

There was the sound of terrific hand to hand fightingnear thelittle girls but nothing could hardlybe seen s the smoke inveloped everything. The little girls now belived that their peril was gonce gone believing that they had escaped ya narrow margin.

But bodies were dropping fast about themand all of asudden a man tippted over litle Eva and fell sprawling.He staggered to his feet and knowing that it was something soft that had tripped him the gray coat crept c,o e, close to investigate.Jennie saw him coming and she realized that she must shoot him or he might kill ker her and her sisters without mercy.

She waited untill he was within close rangwhen was surprised to see another graycoat standing overher ready to strike. Jumping aside she tripped over Violet and lurched against the landelinian tripping the rascal who tripped or fell with a crash. In falling Jennie saw a bayonet decending for her breast. She struck it aside with the but of he ps to pistol an and saw in the face of the man, that the Glandelinian was more cruel and treacherious than the worse snake for besides the frightfullness of his looks he was very ferocious in actions.

Her sisters went to Jennies aid and being held at bay the Glandelinians fought with arralling fury.

What made him still more to be dreaded was theextraordinary quickness of his movements for he dodgedevet every blow that Jennies sisters struk struck at him and struck back beforehis nearest enemy had time to recover , knocing n knocking Angeline to the ground."

Violet and Joice foundto their horror that they had forgotten to arm themselves and as the other Glandelinians rushed tward them they picked up rocks and sicks hurling them atthe Glandelinians in an evdeavor to stop them but this had only the effectof still further enraging the glandelinians and they now atacked the little girls relentlessly. Violet nd Joice managed to run behind a rock when their assailant was not looking but another glandelinian with a loud yell rushed atJennie trying to strike her down with thebutt of his musket. Jennie dodged and struck out widly to right and left with a long stick h she had pci pickedup, but she didnot ha m the Glandelinian except to rouse him to still greater fury. Violet and Joice could hear the rascal striking continously everywhereit seemed to them swearing wih rage meanwhile the thud of his blows sounding loud a ainst the hrd hard rocks....

Violet slashed about widlywith the branch of a tre expecting every moment to fe l a blow and the rascals hands on her neck. All the other Glandelinians were far from here y this time and the little girls realized theinention of their assailants and they were ab t about to scream for help when they heard a litle tree snap ly the roots... The glandelinian who was striking furiously at Jenie had landed his musket again at a small tree the force of the blow sending it crashing ow down.

The nnoise of the snapping tree caused Violet to know where the awful Glandelinian was,, and jumping on top of the rock, she took a flying leap on the other side only to be face to face wit h the glandelinian. She gace gave a ter ified scream but as he grabbed VioletJennie mn managed to creep up behind him and struck him on the head withher psitols butt. He went down with a thud and seeing thir chance they helped Angeline to rise to her feet and all seven hurried for the christian lines and reached it in the i nick of time for a hundred glandelinians appeared and opened fire upon hem.

K In the meantime the assaults of the Glandelinians was something terrific. Every now and thn then though a wave of men hh higher than its fellow wave would sweep u againstthe chi's christian lines with a mighty rush so terrible that it se med im possible for any man to stand againstthey would be river to pieces mangled and hurled back by the furious christina christian cannon fire.

The little girls had no socner went behind the breastworks of the christi christian line when a big screaming shouting wave of men ten miles long poured avoe the works there was a terrific clatter of musket butts tumult of bayonets and 5thousands went sprawling. Column after column of the christian were cut down before the seemingly irrestible rush of Glandelinians and the little girls were indeed terrified for thousands of glandelinians were swarming tward them,. The little girls staggered to their feet while a monsterous wave of men poured over the other lines of works amid a terific blinding crash of firearms and cannon which stunned them, while another point of this wave came smo smoking and roaring tward the retreating christians a wall of men nearly eighteen miles long, thousands of the Angelinians going down helpless with their wounds, the christians being helpless to withstand the rush of gray, and fearful losses occured.

123

Thousands of Glandelinians and even Angelinians rolled rolled over and over in death struggles, gasping , swearing, cursing and uttering shouts , gasping and sputtering. The right grand divis division of this line had been turned by the terrific Glandelinian assault the Glandelinians being victorious, the christian line being well night exhausted and out of am unition the christians being ingulfed by the assaulting columns . The two battle lies inded were terribly agaid, and the onslaught had now become so so fierce that the whole christian line a' this point had given way, the whole batle lie being strown by falling tranches and leaves torn off by the storm of bullets.

The Glandelinians had assaulted in great wave of men moving forward line regular tidal waves sweeping the whole christian line back right and left.

The weather it itself was terribly rough the high wind df driving the smoke of musketry away and so ain was quite certin for every man the slaughter thus being terrible v Viole and her sisters who had escaped the maelstome of human beings glanced suspiciously around them feeling anxious and feverish. The roar of distant cannon was tremendous now, and one line of christians being hard pressed by monsterous waves of men almost shaped like a figure i eight. She and her sisters kept on goinf going through a smouldering stretch of woods for quite a long time after the retreating christian lines and it seemed to them that it was merely a part of an interrupted dream that they heard despite the roaring of the wind the crash of battle, and the Bighoong of burst ing shells, a muffled but regular sound in the direction of the overhanging vegetation which boraded the wood woodland and a large shell swept phin. Gradually the lil little girls understood that it was the noise of advancing batteries of artillery to their right, probably for the christian lines still holding their ground. They realized their danger instantly for they were in front of these guns coming up and now at any moment a storm of canister aimed at the enemy far behind them would kill them outright. S The little girls quickly sprang across a large spr bridgeand seing christian forces appeared throu h a lne of woods whisled to the general in the lead, and the little girls were immediately taken out of the way just at the mem moment that the guns let loose with a hollish roar.

Everyone of theinfnty men kept perfectly still or crouching behind the high breastworks, and by their own guns ready to open broadsides at a single command. As the Angelinians made these preparations the advancing wave of men were advancing nearer and nearer, general Meldon Zimmermann hi being behin d a long stone wall withhis Abyyssinkilians and soon he saw one after another four monsterous waves of grayfo greycoats shoot out from behind the stretch of forest and overhanging trees and move furiously and with tremendous noise and fury tward his own lines directly.

Then all at oncehe saw the swift waves of more than a dozen other great column s of Glandelinians coming tward other points of the christian lines, and from their advanc ing lines sheets of flame and smoke suddenly appeared followed by the roll of heavy musketry fire. Meldon Zimmermann indeed feared that his lines could not withstand such a tidal wave of humanity but just then the same he had brought up all his available p parks of gatlling guns,and these were played in rw readiness to mow down th the heavy swells of men as soon as the came within rag range, and soon from all of thesegathling gunsthere came a storm of canisterand three of the mos monsterous waves of men creened into dead and wounded. The surviving Glandelinians being h all Zimmanians yelli yelled like demons and Meldon recognised them by their familiar voices. The Angelinian infantry now let loose their hell of musketry fire pouring broadside after broadside miles long at once tearing fourteen of the monsterous waves to mre fragments, but all this horrible execution did litle good and soon the surviving columns united intp t into one long wave and came surin surging on with yells wi which rose above the roar of musketry and cannon Violet and her sisters being appal appalled by the din.

Meanwhile one of the the wings of this large heavy line in gray came on McMeldons line of batteries with a rush like a tidal wave, the guns let loose a dic discharge which made a wall of smoke despite the blustering in wind but before the guns could be discharged again ,the Glandelinin troops rushed among them cutting down the gunners and capturing the artillery turned the guns on their solid an enemys lines cutting them to pieces with a frightful storm of solid shot canister and grape.

The rest of the line still holding were now firing better with their canno cannos cannons and musketry but against such odds they seemed to have little chance and general Meldon being killed they were thrown into confusion. Gen eral Feidlingson also had his hands full . He watched the approach of the monsterous waves of Glandelinians coming to assault his lines with anxious eyes. The shock soon came with three simultaneous discharges of musketry and cannon as to tear the Glandelinian wave to pieces followed by a tremendous tumult of bayonets, the Glandelinians forcingtheir way through a part of the line before they cloud close the gaps made by the storm of fire poink point blank.

O A score of the waves of Glandelinians w which was headed straight for the big est batteries of christians alongfieldingsons line were blown to fragments by a storm of shells two of their generals Sandershien e and Medso

being killed. The christian line now saw their peril but they had no time at all to escape the blow of the charging columns of the enemy sticking the christian lines cutting them to pieces with a earthrending crash of murketry and leaving thousan thousands of their own dead and wounded lyingacross the works. The other lines which still held their lines began to fight with the energy of despair against the brave clandelinians who cut them down with their pikes, or ran them through with the bayone' bayonet until the last of the christians fell back. Meanwhile general Callens christian line were doing their best ot to prevent the clandelinian Ossian'Curdes from surging above the breastworks. They had got an over however despite the brist ling wall of bayonets and were now shooting, and throwing grenades and hacking and stabbing at the gallent Angelinians, who replied with rifle shots, bayonet and sabre and pike thrusts....

The general with a revolver in both hands was fighting like a mad demonman demon, even the Angelinians used white hot slicers, poking and stalking wildly into the mass of writhing clandelinianes who were trying to climb and force a for footing on the redoubts. But thoughthey all did their bestthe pressure of numbe numbers began to tell and the clandelinians succeededin crossing the works the Angelinians being carried forward by the writhing vortex of men, most of the christ ianns being killed or wounded, thirty hundred cannon of the christians were rendered useless and the battle was won by the clandelinians who had has lost over three hundred thousand in killed and wounded, o that of the christians one hundred th thousand.

The Vivian girls had learned in a certain or rather heard of in a certain yarn, about the boy Boy-King Island's that the little boys were at war with the men, ot or had be been after conquering their parents and other grown ups, and had placed a boy king to rule over the 7 islands.. . .. Violet and her sisters did not believe that there were such queer happenings, and put the question to Calton Maldonon after the three hourbattle was over.!

''Are the boys really superio superiors in the Boy-King Island's?''

'No.''Answered Maldonons.''Amused;'' What in the name of heaven made you ask such a silly question' Those islands are really full of childrenmen children but they are slaves under the clandelinians these islands being situated near the seaport of Vivian wicker. These children are bru brutally treated by the clandelinians these being called the islands prisons.

They tried to make some sort of a rebellion one time but the clandelinians was were too many and succeeded in cutting to pieces all those who rebelled .....

The clandelinian fortifications are so powerful there, there , there that many nations feared those islands islands an and not the strongests fleets have as yet dared go near them.

The name is with the Blangiglomenean Islands. At the Boy) Bow ing islands the Clandelinians use very dangerous mines, and the ter ibliest cannon they could man..... It is dangerous for hostile ships to approach within their midst , and on the shores of fields in front of their redoubts they make very large and oblong holes 1 miles long, one third wide and from twelve to fourteen feet deep.... The bottom is made much broader than the upper part and bristles with black shining sticks three fe t long, with points as sharp as needles . Any runaway children would surely be trapped by these holes and if they fell on these sticks they would be killed instantly. Similar pit have also been dug by the Clandelinians in front of their fortifications for the purpose of trapping any charging column of christians who would as dare to at attack them.

The children have ben butchered one by one to be studied on, and many are studied on alive. The Angelinian governments have ben intending to collect large fleets to be sent out to attack those islands and rescue the children if possible and take all the clandelinians prisoners prison ers....."

''How far is the Boy-King islands?''Asked voice.

''Its only twenty miles off from the Calverinian coast and not far from vivian wicker.''Answered the general;'' The il islands have many volcanoes which the clandelinians take advantage of to torture children, and no greater horrors are going on anywhere else. Those islands are regular hells of torture which is arousing all the christian nations throughtout....And the sea in that vinicity is always rough. All day the seas are heavy the wind hot and sultry. The wind blows almost like a hurricane every day and there is no fugitive who could escape by sea, and those who do escape the horrors of the great death pits are trailed over the islands by scores of bloodhounds.....

IN PERIL FROM A SWIFTLY ADVANCINGFOREST FIRE....'

It was tward the evening that Violetand her sisters had found their way back to general vivian's lines and they told him off all their experiences.....

It was that night when Violet saw a faint lurid glow in to the south and looked in that direction with her glasses.She gave a sudden gasp, and after wiping it took a second look.

''Gracious .''She gap gasped;''I think it is the very forestid fires we had escaped when Evans rescued us from the clandelinians.''

''The forest?''

''The forest fire?''Exclaimed Joice,feeling a little uneasy;''B Nonsense. Maybe it is only a blazing villiage.''

''Here see for yourselve Joice.It looks like the forest fire to me.''''

Joice took the glasses, and looked in the same direction after wiping them off and after taking a second look she gave a start.

''Violet you are right.''She cried;''It looks to me as if miles of forests were on fire, and it seems to advance tward us.''

She looked again and as Jenniesked for te the glass Joice said;

''Here it is Jennie.Look in the southeast. I believe that there is a city afire in that direction.''

Jennine did so and saw many flashes of all colors while her sisters heard queer far ff sounds.

' They are explosions.''Said Jennie;''I could see the flashes. We had better tell papa.''

The little girls proceeded tward general vivins headquarters.General Greatheart who was consulting general about something had noticed a reddening color in the room. All went tward the window and saw a brilliant ruddy glowin the sky. Columns of flames lit up smoke thick and rolling extnded into the air, shaping like several tremendous pillars which were lit up by the seething expanse of fire below. The columns of smoke was rising steadily and a vast black cloud like some colossal umbrellabegan to spread far above the conflargration.

At times the awesome pillar would be alm almost crimson and then again in a second or so it would at the lower extremitity turn bright gl golden and later to a deep crimson again. Clouds of variojs varicus colors would rise where the glow was brightest and from one of the far distant hills they could faintly see a tre mendcus sea of fire advancing up the sides soon giving forth a dazzling glare

The great generals left the house and and mounting their horses rode forward to investigate. After two hours of traveling they mounted a high rise of ground and saw that the advancing destruction had reached the main roar to Marcocellio and incrossing the road it had put the telephone system ot out of existance completely, burning the poles and melting the wires. General vanson Vivian mand Greathreat watched enthralled the two advancing seas of fire which extended as far as eye could reach and the glare could be seen for two hundredmiles or less.The height of theadvancing wall of fire seemed to be betwen twelve hundred and fifteen feet . It came on in a curious foshion, literally expanding itself away from Marcocellio but a part was overlapping a part of General Evans left wing, all the christians who did not retreat fighting the flames with all things they could procure, by making large clearings, and beating down the fire with wet sacks.

Many blazing seas of fire appeared on the center, of the conflargrations main advancing line of fire and advanced with great speed, rushing through valleys in regular fire oceans, across ravinesand up and down the sides of hills. The tutulent flames rose here and there in mighty tongues filling the air with sullen redness. The whole main army under general Evans was in the path of the advancing conflargration. The fleeing Angelinians had traveled only a few miles when call of a sudden they came upon a town where hundreds of thousands of children, man the prettiest ever seen were about to be sold at auction .

The Angelinians made a rush through the town the children shrinking from the new comers, thinking they were also clandelinians but they were awed when they saw the Angelinian flags fluttering, and realizing that at last they were christians begged them to protect them which of course there was no need of the them to do.

Seeing the appalling number of christians, the clandelinians about five million million of them surrendered without a battle, and the prisoners were taken into costudy by the Angelinians. The christians were soon marching over a long bridge fifteen of the sweetest little girls and boys being beside general Evans.

''My but the air is smelly.''Said one of his staff;''I believe the forest fire is gaining on us.''

''I don't care.''Said general Evans su, sullenly;''Let it be great or small ,I'm not going to turn off my course and let general Degree flank general Vivian. My force of 19,000,000 are well and we must meet him at Marcocellio where he is advancing for.''

''Nix on that diconary talk talk.''Said one of the generals;'' We will be committing sucd sucide if we let the forest fires overthem us.''

''We can't overwhelm us.''Said general Evans impatiently;'' Degree has 30,000,000 men''

After a crossing the bridge the clandelinian generals came to a river where all kinds of clandelinian ships were at anchor and many of the Angelinians

set these on fire. Railroad tracks were torn up and even long lines of frieght cars were raided , wrecked and set on fire fire, great railroad bridges were burned and lots of damage was done. Twat Tward the afternoon general Phel came unexpectedly upon a large force of Clandelinians who opened a simultaneous fire, and advanced to charge the christians. They en countered overwhelming numbers however and retreated in confusion the christians pressing on defiantly. Three Clandelinian captians appeared, with over three hundred soldiers, and oneof the advancing christian captians sent one of the Clandelinians flying and upsetsanother and causing one armed with a sabre to fall a against his comrade and create a lot of confusion. Then with a rush the advancing christians began attacking the Clandelinians dire discharging their pistols and using their muskets as clubs while many others bayonetedthe Clandelinians who dared to oppose them.

There was a tremendous tumultious din of bayonets and sabre, great battle rattle and clatter, plenty of smokeanddust and then as cheer as the Clandelinians continued to fall back with out a serious resistance, delivering only a slight clattering fire. The Angelinians continued to rush forward presenting a formidable line of bayonets against a small Clandelinian force who were forming an offensive line. A large force of Clandelinians now appeared, whole lin es now starting to blaze with a severe firesand at least hundreds of saddles among the Angelinian horsement were emptied.

The Clandelinian leader who was a colonel was a brave man however and he quickly ordered his own stalwart men to dismount and hide behind their horses and fight the onrushing christians., the Clandelinians stop ing their horses and doing as they were told.

From behind theor horses the enemy opened a heavy fire mowing the advancing christians down like grass but the survivors rushe on opening fire with their double barrelled shot guns. Realizing that they could not fault halt the christians, the Clandelinians were compelled to mount and rideaway, the men being only too glad to do this leaping into their saddles and riding away toward their main body leaving their dead and wounded behind in the power of the christians.

General Legine however saw the approaching christians and large forces of Clandelinians were forming in the pa, plain groves and opening fire with all the cannons they could get into action. These first divisions of Clandelinians were greatly outnumbered but they made a defense that was almost like a stone wall to the christians, but outnumbering the Clandelinians as they did the christians presently began to push the Clandelinian forces back slowly but surely, though a losing a storming fire.

The Clandelinians however were not retreating completely. They contested every foot of the way, keeping up an insedious fire that dealt frightful havoc among the christian ranks, and keping in good order all the time. It was more merely a case of the larger force shoveing the smaller forces back.

Legion learning of the facts at once ordered general Chester lollie to retreat toward Marcuellie and order up the main body to check the impetious advance of the chris christians. This mum movement was obeyed, and as soon as Evans learned of it he ordered up general Meroes division s who all being cavarly n and dragoons made a dash across tuans creek marching around Helplessvine and attacking Bellies Goesdivisions of cavarly forces w with desperate fury, a furious and bloody fight raging for several mun minutes and ten Bellie dives having fallen wounded the Clandelinian cavary forces fell back, the Angelinians following the Chesr ychesterlollies forces and catching up with it just beyond beyond Marcuellie. The Angelinians charged these divisions as fast as they could get the horses to gallop but met a tremendous fire at close range which put the horses and men in a terrific confused mixup. However the next moment the survivors having controlled themselves were upon the Clandelinians knocking them right and left with their lances carbines of sabres, and using their lances with thrilling effect sending them flying while the other christian divisions bore down upon Bellies panic stricken hordes with a rush and a roar causing a tremendous fracas, and sending them flesing for their lives.

The Angelinianshad been advancing forc several minuteswhen they suddenly heard fierce yellsand the rush of many feet while the thundering reports of several musket volleys, sounded and above the hedious din they heard the voice of some general as he screamed in awful despairing tones;

"Oh I'm shot and done for."

Then came heavy and terrible volleys miles , ,long at once which made the smoke filled woods echoe and reechoe and Evans saw a long line of grayeoats rushing toward the Angelinians. Their intention could not be realised as the smoke from the advancing forest fires almost hid them but the christians halted and started blazing away in a manner beyond describing.The Clandelinians however came on steadily and suddenly amid a fierce pandemonium of fierce yells, came a general and fearful discharge of musketry from both both sides. It seemed asif the intire force of Legions men were advancing and the air became filled with smoke, bullets and minnies, hundreds of men falling per second second and pitching headlong on the ground and thereceme crash after crash of musketry as the Clandelinians closed in with the Angelinians. The forces met in a terrible collisionand men on both sides fought

hand to hand, with desperate fury many thousands clutched in frightful deathstruggles. It seemed as if the Clandelinians wished to cut off and surround Evans and the conflict raged most desperately in the center of the first division . It soon appeared that the Clandelinians had concentrated their large masses around Evans for the line around him was broken at that point the enemy nemming him in. The carnage became frightful then, the christians forming Evans body guard battling like demons and displaying a blast of rifles and walls of bayones. Evans was in awful peril indeed. Despairing cries came from the other troops who sought with the fury of desperation to force themselves through the enemys lines and rescue general Evans.

THE BATTLE OF MARCOELLIO WON?

The struggle was now more fearful but the last rush of the christians was terrific and the enemy surrounding Evans was compelled to retire, the christians re persueing them swiftly. The main portions of h Evans batle line battle line were forming for action asoverwhelming forces of the Clandelinians were coming on at a fierce headlong charge.

The persueing christians saw this advance and began to fall back steadily, firing at every step. The enemy pressed on furiously and determinedly though they began to face a heavy fire of musketry and artillery. On they pressed swiftly and now tremendous firing broke out all along the line. Bullets whistled in terrific hur icane like sounds, sabres sang, shel s flew screaming through the air, brave men shouted, and to the din there semed no end. Myriads of the Clandelinians were laid low by the muskets of the brave christians but the survivors came on relentlessly, and a large body of Clandelinians rushing right in front of the christian line and among their field pieces melted entirely away. The main force of theenemy came on in a tremendous rush under a discharge s of terrible and heavier volleys than before, the gallant christians keeping their line unbroken, and then more and more christians come swarming to the support , and the Angelinian fire became terrific the thunders of the cannon echoeing and echoeing again and again through the woods and from hill to dale, and as the enemy came on the firealong the christian line incre increased to tenfold violence and the slaughter was awful.

General Lieton now came up with his brigades and formed in line behind a long brier hedge, and soon blazing storms of volleys broke from this line simultaneously, the reports of hundreds of thousands of muskets seeming like one continuous roar and the Clandelinians went down in frightful numbers. General Lehnot one Clandelinians close closed in near the brier hedge but suddenly found themselves attacked on the sides at once for a large force of Angelinians suddenly descended upon their flanks and the roar of musketry was even louder than their hedious yelling.

The attack came on three sides almost simultaneously and a fierce encounter ensued. The Clandelinians fo finding themselves almost surrounded clubbed away with the butts of their muskets, using their bayonets like fiends, cracking many of the purple coats on their heads, and dashing their weapons out of their hands and mowing down thousands with their pistols. Muskets by the score of thousands seemed to roar in every direction and more cannons added to the din.

The Clandelinians however were utterly overpowered overpowered and as a great cannonading opened upon them they were forced to retreat through the remaining gaps . Along ot herparts of the line the enemy continued to advancethe fury of the christian fire increasing every minute !) ---the enemy comingon with a rush, but more and more of the christians came to reinforce the line and opened a dadl deadly fk fire upon the enemy many of whom were trying to sav the hedge on fire . The Clandelinians drew nearer to the hedge however, and soon showers of shells and solid shot plowed fo fur ows in the advan cling lines in grave .. On they came however many with flaming torches and started to fire it while the Angelinians clubbed away at them and used their bayonets.However they managed to start a pretty brisk fire though fire arms and cannon began roaring incessantly all along the christian line. The Angelinians tried in vain to check the flames, but contending with two insedious foew foes was a difficult thing indeed and the infantry fell back from the blazing hedge whi which began to ignite everything in its path...

The cr christian artillery men struck sto stubornly to their guns sending bra broadside after broadside among the Clandelinians and the slaughter became awful.

The surviving Clandelinians however closed the large h gaps and came on cutting ther their way throught the burning hedge, and swarmed about the guns, and there was now a furious mix mix mixture of purple and grayecoats,, the gunners determined to fight to the last man. The attack of the assailents was teri terrific both Clandelinians and Angelinians fighting like cannibals, the gunners using ramrods, pistols staves and daggers. The Clandelinians however were pressing upon themin heavy numbers and nearly every artillery man had fallen. Put they were not to getthe guns however.

Seing that the Clandelinians had pressed b beyond the hedge the Angelinian bridgd brigades came back in a rushing counter charge, raising a tremendous din, and stacking the Clandelinians furiously, everywhere muskets blazing, rattling and volleys followed one after another in q quick succession, but the Angelinians forced

forced the Clandelinians back step by step..... Thousands of trees were even now on fire and despite the threateningforest fires and the already smouldering debris on the ground the battle still raged... Though the Clandelinians fell back at this point,they still advanced at other points, and came on with a rush... They advanced in a compact wallll wall forming well regulated columns. They were coming on in such overwhelming numbers,,, that the christiansunder generalAugustine St Clare, fell back but in good god good order,1. Adolphs divisionsstill resisted the enemy; and piled the ground outside their workswith dead and wounded Clandelinians...

General Wenthworths, brigade which was in charge of the bridge had been overwhelmed , but in retreating, went in good order and at aswift pace, with no confusion, no extra noise, and no fear.....

The main body under general Wilkerson a/s also fell back slowly in good order, and keeping up a long steady line of firing which dealt awful havoc among the foes.....

The Clandelinians commanded by general Jennings, pushed forward under heavy fire from along the front of Alfreds brigades,, who also still made a stand resolving to hold their ground untill reinforcements, came up..... The Clandelinians though tormented by the smouldering fires, made on one terrific onlaught after another, and when it seemed as if Alfreds bridges brigades could no l longer hold their burning wooden barricades against the tremendous onsets help arrived. General Horten came up with new rush and joined Alfreds brigades harassing the enemy with their murderous fire,,. Jennings however was reinforced by more Clandelinians under Burlington, and Washington, who pleated four hundred cannon on a n eminen ce near Alfreds lines who being under a heavy fire and harressed by the burning works an and trees around them was forced to retire, and they withdrew across two streams a c covering party of seventy hundred th sand men following.

These were attacked by Jenningswithsix million Clandelinians and a part of Toney Cntens cavarly. The Angelinians covering Alfreds retreat after a fierce and bloody fight recoiled, the Clandelinian infantry following them across the stream, but being severely resisted by Alfreds men..... The artillery fire and the smoke from the approaching conflargration caused great dismay to the christians and general Horten discovering this ordered them to retire the fighting being continued by the divisions under general Thompson who were holding a position behind a log barricade.

The firing was rapid all along the line as the other christian forces retiring behind the log barricades and even behind trees and rocks poured in a most terrific withering storm of fire with rachind guns and rifles,. The contest now became a hotter one than it was half before. The Clandelinians made determined attacks to canture this position and the struggle was fearful beyond description.

The Angelinian forces burst into loud cheerses they met the charge of the Clandelinians and hurled it back with terrible carnage.One of the generals found himself in the thickest of the fighting. Shellsand shrapnell were flying about like hail and the christians were now beating back the Clandelinians with seemingly bloodthirsty fury,. The general was grappling with a wiry built Clandelinian and struggled to get his gun from his him. His strengthseemed prodigious and he finally wrenched the weapon away and with it gave theman such a terrific crack on the head that his brains were bespattered all around.

The christians were excited with their success as the Clandelinians under Jennings had been scattered like Autumn leaves in a hurricane. The christians now advanced again upon Negroes lines and the noise was deafening, the air being filled with smoke to such an extent that nothing could hardly be seen . The thunder of six hundred cannon cannon made the ground tremble and the hills seemed to delight in rolling back the sound a again and again. At terrific speed general Evans galloped forward, recklessly urging on his men while bullets whistled around himand a shell exploded so close to him that a fragment furrowed through the skin of his steed. But the steed unhurt galloped on ,Evans shouting to his men to charge. The Clandelinians met the onslaught of the christian infantry and cavarly bravely, muskets being discharged by the hundred thousand at once, the Clandelinians firing with desperation. On dashed the christians, the thunder of the christian and Clandelinian artilleryincreasing in fury as more and more were broughtinto action. The gallant bridgades under Evans were fairly rushing into the very jaws of death. In the midst of the strife wherever the fight raged the hottest general Evans could be seen fighting with all the courage and heroism of his nation. With the greatest fury millions of Clandelinians dashed themselves against the seried blazing columns of the enemy, with as little fear as if they were playing battle.

The struggle was deadly and the christians were soon forced back with the loss of hundreds of thousands. The gallant Angelinians had been fighting against two times their number, but though theywere forced back and instead of discouraging themthe Angelinian forces reformed, and went at it again, making a terrific thunderous rushand attacking with irresistible fury, the encounter being more bloody and savage than before. But part of the enemy's lines were forced back by the impetious charge of the chtisians, but they kept fighting with savage fury as thy slowly gave way. Through the ranks of the enemy the christians charged spreading death and destruction as they went.....

The Clandelinians fought still more furiously, but were continually forced back with frightful loss... General Evans finally turned out to be victorious the whole of Jennings Clandelinian army fleeing before his advance, Washingtons intentions of attacking having been made because he wanted to hem Evans in and capture his whole command so that the flanking movement made tward general Vivians lines could not be frustrated. In the whole battle of MAC MARGOMELLY the christian losses were 1,899,888 in killed wounded and prisoners, and out of all there the losses in killed and wounded were 234,666.

The losses of the Clandelinians was 2,345,778 in killed and wounded alone and five millions were taken prisoners making 7,345,778 in all'

In the meantime general Vivian was withdrawing several parts of his army for the advancing forests fires and the furiously attacking enemy was threatening to hem himin. Tward evening general Greathearts divisions were endagered by the forest fires and were forced to break camp and retreat tard tward Negroes woods.

The christian soldiers looked beautiful in their purple uniforms and their flags were prettier still. First Greatheans batalions marched, then came Great hearts cavarly and infantry forces, and the other divisions following.

They continued marching untill they reached Negroes woodlands and here for four hours a terrible drama of horror ensued, fifteen assaults of the most frightful description being made by the Clandelinians whol which tore while whole infantry columns to pieces and made the battle mitten woods like an inferno in itself'

Violet and her sisters in the meantime had not taken any more notice of the forest fires but had decided to lie down for a while as they felt tired and langi languid.They had no sooner laid down when the floor shook under them with a rapid and convulsive throe, and far and wide along the far distant horizon went a hoarse and continuous boming sound, the cutitians of the chambers shook as if in the blast of a hurricane the wradrobes rocked and crashed to the floor, the tipi ti tripods raled tottered and fell, and the building now waved from side to side while hundreds of thousands of horible detonations far in the distance followed in endless succession . The little girls realizing it to be series of parks of artillery in action ran to the windows and saw already cauliflower clouds mixed with all kinds of debris rise into the air continuously followed by reports that sounded like the continual cannonding of many volcanos in action and the ground shook now so terribly that the little girls were compelled to cling to the window sills to keep from being thrown down. The trembling never seemed to cease a moment and now Jennie noticed with horror that a seething roaring wall of flame was advancing tward their dwelling.

It looked as if if it rose a thousand feet high, and she told her sisters who made haste to flee and warn the Angelinians who were in its path.

They sped down the the stairs as fast as they could and geting outside heard the roar of distant battle more plainly, added by the roar of the advancing conflargration and they saw that it would catch the building and its surrounding region in short order. Indeed it was aful, appalling , and inexcesdingly awesome.

[illegible]

The wall of fir seemed to bea be advancing fabout about twenty miles an hour, coming nearer and narer and increasing steadilyin height.

'Come. "Said Violet as she saw it advancing across a creek with the roar of artillery, catching trees on the other side by the thousands and melting heavy rocks..... Her sisters mounted their races and set off at break neck speed Every time they glanced back they saw that it was still higher and more furicus, and advance with great speed..... The house they left was already on fire, and even where the little girls were the ground was deluged by glowing sparks which flew at some places almost as thick as spray. The so advancing conflargration to make it worse seemed to sweep in a fire sea perpendicularily across the sky, catching tree tops far ahead of the little girls. The advancing conflargration seemed like a mountnian of fire the sight being terrific as all the trees across the wide creek became one mass of fire, the very sky as ming to be a very canopy of flames.

"My but we are in for it now.''Said Violet;''Ttis too bad we did not see this fire before it came so near. I fear we are lost.''

They urged their horses on as fastas they could noticing that they were roofted in flamethat was sweping clear across the skies high above them with a roar that put terror into their little hearts. They even did not need to warn any of the christians in its path for they had discovered its approach an hour before the little girls did and were wail well under way.. .. ..

The adventure of the little girls almost proved fatal as we shall soon read. Clouds of white smoke was pouring everywhere for the conflargration was advancing in full away.....

"I hele believe we are in a dangerous siti uation situation."Said Violet with a look of despair and wit h t with tr tears in her eyes;' I wish we had seen it sooner."'''

"Remember the Guardian Angels."Said Jennie;"They are with us in all perils."

"It certai ly is a forest fire ."Said Evangelin e ..iviani;"''I wonder if that house has collasped or burned up yet."'

They glanced back and saw that the fire passing a n large clearing was advancing a little slower. As they raced on the little girls encountered Starring whose companions were with him. Fredrick and starring scowled at the little girls and grinned fiendishly as they saw the advancing storm of fire.

Violet saw Starring gi grin n and turned her horse swiftly tward him and cried out;

"Make room you boob, or I'll ride you down without mercy, you ungrateful wretch to act like this after we forgave you."

The boys were dismayed for they could not successfully cope with their fair enemies who were armed to the teeth. However they had their sabres with them, and Starring drw draw it and said;

"If you don't change your course I'll kill your steed my fair sissy, and brain you with this sabre."

Violet knw that in fact the boys though Glandelinians were throughout Catholics and perfect christians, and so feared no one, and so was compelled to draw her revolver and fired two shots knocing the sabre out of his hand, and clipping alarge lock of hair from his head.

"You impudent dog ."Hissed Starring his face flushing crimson;" If I was on that horse b beside you, I'd lkill you like a dog. We will not budge from here even if you shoot us down. We came to find you and mean to take you and your sisters prisonors."

"We ''Well try it then."Retorted Violet, her eyes flashing;"It will take more than a hundred of you boys to do it."

He made a rush at her at this, and with a heavy club p poi sed over his head, but Violet again leveled her paitol and fired point blank at Starring. The bullet grazed the boys ear which made him more angerier than ever and he rushed at Violet striking the horse on the back as he missed Violet.

Her sisters were horrified when they saw the act of the enraged boyscout general, and the whole five of the little girls fired athim simultaneously but he dodged behind the horse and the horse got so shot dead downone of the bullets hitting Violet in the arm.

The other two boys rushed forward, but Violets sisters fired again, the shots this time bringing them down simultaneou su simultaneously, Fredrick being sve severely wounded. Starring saw his two chu me drop and became horrified. And at once he found himself surrounded.

"Give up."Screamed Angeline;"Or I'll kill you."

Starring could not help wincing under her fierce glare. She seemed to him like some enraged baby angel punishing a lost soul. He saw nothing wiser than to give fo up for he realized that if he showered further resistance she would keep her word, and his hands were bound behind him. To escape from the little girls was nigh impossibleand Starring sullenly followed where t y went after the two other lands after being bound had been thrown across the horses of violet an d Eva. The little girls had not stopped to examine theothers ,an d even had an opinion that such ungrateful wretches did not derseve to have their wounds treated or bandaged m not eso especially as they themselves were in danger from the fire and in worse danger from he delay during the encounter with the three boys.

"You will get it good."Said Jennie to Starring with a serious lo k/ half of anger and half of reproach."And it i your fault that your foolish companions were seriously and proba bly mortally wounded."

Starring said nothing but the look on his face made her realise that she and her sisters would be in great danger, if he managed to break his bon ds , for he would revenge the injury of his chums, so she went and saw thatthe bonds were tied in knots that nothing could unfasten but a veey sharp knife.

A low and distant booming told them that the advnaicing forest fire had passed the clearing, and was coming on again. The flames pas s ed through the dark ranks of the seried clouums of smoke clouds and large storms of burning embers embers broke heavily among the swaying trees, that half overhun g ther their path while swift and intolerably bright the tongues of flame darted again across the sky while the little girls seemed to be swallowed up by smoke. The clouds were thickening with aston ishing q quickness, the little girls fdrly gasping and choke chocking. A roar like artillery broke upon them, the air seemed to become hot like the blasts from a giant furnace and a screaming gale hol howling like millions of wolvesscourching and at that arose a making the trees writheand twist as in a hurricane.

Fast rushed the da dashing clouds of sparks and embers w which increased fast and fiercely. T he heat was not parching and the little girls believed they ost .

his dismay what pe peril they were in."

"Goodness gracious , we are lost."We screamed;" That stream of fire is rushing down with the rate of an av lanche . Run , run or it will be to late."

They sent heir horses on at terrific speed but the stream of flames was rushing down with the spe d of a train, andthe little girls saw hat they were in awful peril indeed. Down, down, down, rushed that awful stream of flames, with a roar like commomingling with the awful steam lke hissing of burning moss and it was gaining on the imperiled ones everymoment. The fire was almost upon them. Suddenly Jennie's horse tripped over a r c rock, and she screamed as he was thrown and rolled over tward a large ravine. She fell down and lay there in a pool of blood. Violet's horse had also slipped and she and Fredrik stumbled into the ravine. As her sisters scream ed to be enveloped in smoke and flame Voice recklessly snatched Sta ring up as he a ha fallon from his horse, but by the time they reached the ravine, Jennie and Angeline had fallen into Angoline was almost overtaken by the awful conflargration, which though rushing still slower was still moving in great s ee speed.

Angeline was rescued by Joice and her other sisters Catherine Daisy and Nettie, and they all scrambled down into the ravine just as the fire swept where they had stood just a few moments beofre. Jennie had recovered but was who had also fallon into the ravine was crying bitterly. Angelines feet were badly burned and blisters covered her whole body and face.The poor children soon found themselves in a sea of fire which roared and boomed in a frightful manner. Violet and her sisters were now half naked from their cloth es had ben almost burned off by the intense heat.

They also saw that they had to look for some bett er refuge for the fire started toicnite hings in the ravine. Three more seas of fire were coming from the south and the ground seemed to tremble slightly.

"Gracious but that was a narrow escape."Gasped Violet; "We were a little redl reckless in standing on that hill."

As they left they saw that the ravine was a aflame and that another wall of fire was advancing seemingly with the sped of a fast express train. They ran down the wooded ridge as fast as they couldand reachingthe base Jennie sudden ly disappeared as if she had sunk into the earth Jennie had sank into some hole which though not very deep was completely suffocating with gaseous fumes. Starring had to be unbounband Voice throwing it over a high projecting rock, and taking one end of it hastily tired it to a thick tree trunk. Then she tied the other end around her waist and said to Angeline;

"We cannot stand to see our sister die in such a helpless way.I'll descend into that hole andwhen you see the rop rob rope tugging pull me up."

Then without the slightest hesitation she jumped down into it. Jennie in the meantime was suffering for want of air, and it was worse for her becau because she had losther breath in running. She could not breathe at all for the f mes were stronger than the strongest ammonia, though its stench was very much like it. She clutched upward trying to get out but it was too step and of considerable depth. Her lungs pained as if they were on fireand her gaping mouth was filled with the choeking gases. The main peril was of an explosion for the flames would soon reac reach it. Jennie could not bear it and she invoked St Anthony to save her. The hole being five hundred feet deep Voicefeared she would never reach her. She deen descended swiftly however the gases taking no effect on her as she had a wet handkerchief over her face. H She soon however landed on something thatmoved under her feet . She could not see in the inten intense darkness but clutch clutched around and managed to grap grab her by the shoulder.She quiekly took off the rag and tied it around Jennies nose and m mouth. Then throwing her against her chest and clasping her tight ly she made the per peculiar movement of thr the resp and were soon safe on the firm ground again. To their surprise they discovered that the fire had chanc changed its ocurse, dividing into many branches . The main line of fire had also changedits co rse and the fugitives saw that the danger was over for the time being. And if it had not divided it would have been all up with t e them for the fire were far ahead by thi this i time but far on both sides .

Jennie had soon recovered and now they again went on their way. A few moments had pas sed when coming out in a clearing they were sur prised by hlaf a dose n Glandelinians who leaped at the fugitives their aim being to rescue Starring an d his tow companions. Violet picked up a branch of a tre already half smouldering at one point and thrw threw it at the nearest Glandelinians striking him on the chin and causing him to howl and swear . Then she and her sisters fired two shots at the swarm of glandelinians c coming after, each little girl sho shooting down two at once, and causing the others the to others to halt many of those in the rear falling over those in front.

The little girls t then raced away the Glandelinians immmtly giving chase yelling like demons. On came the merciless Glandelinians with a rush but Violet and her sisters suddenly dashed around a turn in the road an d when the Glandelinians reached it the children were nowshere in sight . The glandelinians who had chased Violet and her sisters did not go w ve veryfar fpr thefire had sheilded the litt le girls from their view. The little girls with their forse

"Let's make for the river." "Said Violet;" "We got to go as fast as our horses will take us. We must do so for this fire storm is almost upon us."'

"Mu such luck." "Odd Starring o to himself;" "And I hoped they would perish."

The rain of sparks and embers now poured with a fury that broke through all puny obstacles and suddenly the wide rose likea hurricane hurling thousands of tre s down at one single breath and the little girls and their horses were bombar ded by a storm of stones and blazing embers. On and on they went as fast as they coul could but faster faster and fiercer, came the rain of sparks and embers the adn advancing wall of fire assuming its most blasting and deadly form.

It seemed as if they would never reach the wide river which could hardly be seen now from the thickness of the smoke. The showers of sparks had seemed to cease suddenly but the wall of fire was almost upon them. Precipitious and rou h crags of scourched ground frowned before them rendered more fearful b the inten se glow of the flames that illuminedthe dark and dangerous soil.

Countless the blazing glow over the iron gray heap of ashes wo covered in parts with ancient moss lingered in a manneras to turn it of a blo o blood hue. And sometimes the whole part of the scene was obscured by the smoke. The searing flames swept in crimson tongue across the skies and everywhere seemed to turn the co, color of fire and so intense was the glare of the blaze that it brought vividly into view even the sharp outlines of the most distant windings of the gi giant hills in from front many miles away. The little girls with their prisoners had howe however reached the river and had started across thoughthe fire hurricane was roaring in deafening clamor. For a time the wind was so strong that the strongest trees writhed and twisted and were borne to the ground . Thousand trees near the little girls fell to the ground all in one time with thunderous crashes while the little girls looking up saw that they were roofted in flame.

Just then a gust of wind arose which threw down many a tre everywhere and even into the river which to Violets dismay was getting quite hot. The fire advance with the roar of gunpowder exploding in thousands of tons and the little girls believedthat the stream itself would not save them.

The hurricane of hot wind was sweeping down retrens here and there for many yards and thenoise of the snappingof the burning trees file filled the air continually and the gale at every full squa squalllll cau ht caught the tall trees and broke them off with a roar and laid them low upon the ground scattering sparks. The incessant blaze made an intesnse glare , and advanced tward te the river with a deafening ro roar unlgled with the shrill screeming of the hurricane.....From the consum ion of falling trees and distant explosions the ground to trembled and quivered like the timbers of a great shi ship in a storm and as the little girls got half way across the r rivr torrents of spark fe, fell line fiery rain dashing in great sheets and threatening to set the childrens cloths on fire as it started to leap across, making sounds like mill'ion s of snakes hissing atone time above the crashing of snapping burning trees.

But throughout all this storm of fiery sparks the little girls got a safly across the river with their thre prisoners The very confinrgrat ion seemed like an ocean of leaping seething flameswhich seemed to sear the very heavens. The woods beyond was filled with steam from the now boiling river and dead deadly gases seemed to pour in bick volumes..... The little girls saw the flames literlly leap across the river fil ing the atmosphere with an intense heat. The little girls raced onward avoiding many steep ravvines where hot blasting fumes arose from... The Vivian girls mounted a high but gent ly rising hill/ and reac ing the summit were appalled at what they saw. A wide expanse of trees on their side of the river asfar as eye could reach were be becoming ablaze the scene being like an ocan of fire.

"It has gotten across said Violet;" "We will have to look out now."

To their right and left they also saw five seperate oceans of fire and smoke clouds rolling high in walls tward the sky..... The flames pierced through the rolling clouds of smoke with a roar ad and of course the hissing og of the white hot flames nearest ti to them was deafening.

The intense heat could be felt where they were and time and again they heard series of loud explosions. The very scene was worse than Dant's Inferno for I cannot and fully ad correctly describe it. Fiery fountians could be seen at intervals while the main line of conflargration leaping in gigantic seas of firex across the river below was already ascending the hill at certain points and the little girls fearing that it would certainly overtake them prayed as they never never prayed before.

They ascended this hill as fast as theycould but in reac ing the lowlands were confronted by a long stream of fire , the smoke of which poured tward them in chocking clouds. They had to find another way for they could not, pass this awful wall of fire. At this moment there was an awful roar from the summit of the wooded hill and to thier dismay they saw large streams of fire rushing down along the tree tops with frightful speed driven down by the mighty wind which had grown so strong as to roll down the biggest boulders. boulders.

Starringdid not know of the fire swiftvapproach until he heard the hissing of the awful conflargration, and when he glanced back he saw to

of Angelinian boyscouts had their camp in a little little wood beyond the fire zone with a little wet swamp on one side and a swiftly running river on the other thai there being a well concealed ford not far distant so thatthey could either retreat to the swmup, or ford the creek in haste if attacked by the foe or the overwhelming forest fires. To this the little girls had sped determined to find their fathershead quarters and tell him of the dangers all around and to hand over their boy prisoners.

As they proceeded on t they encountered Evans and his little forces of scouts. As they rode on they again encountered Glandelinians whose powerful shapes showed that these glandelinians had strength. Evans eye f course had not been idle and he at n once saw how he could escape with the rest although they would have to do good r d riding and have firm nerves. At one side of the road was a thirty foor foot ditch with a ir briar hedge on the farther side, Evans being able to look over this and see thatthe groundbeyond was hard.

For along run in the road there was not much ru room. But But Evans thought that if he had the largest part of the road he could make the jump with the rest. But sh suddenly they changed thi their minds and charged right at the enemy and broke through, and went on tward their camp at a lively rate the glande linians cursing and swearing at the daring escapage.

A new rain of sparks was commencing at intervals and the little girls believed that the fire was so exensive that no one could escape it.

General Vivian saw the danger himself and wasemployed by the contu continual quest ioning of his officers.

General Greatheart was told to watch the raging forest fires care fully. Morning was already approaching and the rising sun looked red as blood through the misty clouds of smoke. Greatheart noticed which was the advancing fire was moving and had to move his troops, after a hard battle against the flames with his whole force asecond time.

His divisions fell back a considerable distance christian scouts coming in and reporting that the enemy were on the o o move tward the nort h as the fires were threatening wrecoino. Also they reported thatthis forces were endangered by area of fire advancing from the direction of Evangeline St lare.

General Greatheart had expected t this and no time was lost in moving the cap camp and joining general Vivians forces which were operating at some distance readi ready to go to rare-not -lies aid as soon as they shouldbe needed.

Even hundreds of thousands of men were doing their best to check the fire but all their efforts were futile and many ti lost t their lives. Since the war began over five hundred thousand soldiers of both sides had lost their lives on account of the forest fires, andover 100,000 because of the city conflargrations, and over 10,000 from fierce explosions, making a 100000 a 10,000 altogether if I'm right.

Terrific and mortal carnage at Cobbletowne August 28

Shoeman being puressed by the same fire had retreated northwards His armyof about sixty five million men and ten thousand general officers which was then in splendid condition he divided into three grand divisions under gannal Hatchild to consist of the most norne, the central grand divisions under gonsomo to in sist of the brigade, infantry, and dragoons, the left grand division under general Killshild to consist of the bestablest veterans. On the twenty eight of September Hanson's force being betwen forest fires, arised at Elsie river where shoe shoeman had taken lines of batle on a parrellal ridge of hills, with batteries in position on the comm commanding crests, long lines on infantry with reserves and su supports, and in advance of long lines of pickets chiefly in the on open field and in plain view of all.

The terrible battle was opened in the midst of terrific forest fires by the advance of the christian right wing tward Shoemans left. For three hours the batle raged desperately and the Elsies plai ns presented one of the mosthorrible scenes Shoeman had ever witnessed. It was practically filled with dead and wounded, while theground in front and rear of the redoubts was strewn wih the bodies of the men engaged on both sides.

The onset of the christians had ben repulsed and after a fierce irresistible counter charge general Moscows works were recaptured, and strongly fortified by the glandelinians both sides having lost fourteen million in prisoners and sailn slain in thisfierce encounter. During the rest of the day there had been no more infantry charges on either side the batle seeming to have been stopped.

Butat fifteen minutes to eight the next morning general Gonsomo Moosesi ordered his forse of glandelinians to attack Evangelinis, Francimlo and Glorinia's heights Hansons fortified position. It took the Glandelinians columns through mis understanding of officers in co commands recieved by the main comma der all morning to concentrate tward this direction under the heaviest shell fire ever seen in mutual warfare, four hundred thousand guns storming with fire and turning

the wh whole region all around for the distance of fourty miles like a regular rain of Hades. It was not untill nearly half past three in the afternoon before the Glandelinians finally charged forward in monstrous waves of men, while during all this time the guns had kept up their horrible scarcenading thunders, never beating upon the heavens mingled with hundreds of thousands of terrific explosions hundreds of [illegible] were borne to earth by the shell blastshewiden are sh wreakage of all sorts/ [illegible] strewal by the hundreds of thousands in the death strewn plains.

A DRAMA OF HORROR AND MASSACRE.

The Glandelinians advanced with great enthusiasm, and now a fearful continuous fire of musketry and artillery was concentrated upon them, tearing their whole lines to pieces. It would be also most a lie to to ll how they fell, but the survivors only stopped for amoment and then again plunged forward. The Glandelinians fell in many regiments thousands of bodies doting the ground in a moments time along the whole line of battle and the scene of conflict had the appearance of the forest fires itself. As they approached Hannons intire position , sheet after sheet of flame and smoke fourty miles long shot from the heights, tearing whole lines of the main column of advancing Glandelinians to pieces, and also tearing down whole lines seven miles long simultaneously, while the roar of firing sounded like t hrillions of cannons going off in one continous roare

It indeed was a terrible massacre of the poor Glandelinians but there was no running back of M Moonsoos men just now. The survivors sometimes stopped, recoiled, only a little distance, but they dogredly resumed the advance pouring a well directed withering fire upon the intrenched christians mowing them down as fast as they showed themselves above the works. Many large waves of the Glandelinians mil l ions strong ri rushing forward with fixed bayonets almost reached the ramparts of the christians, but then seemed to slowly melt away into scattered fragments and then to hide completely away in a sea of smoke.

Here and there, large brigades of the reckless waves of Glandelinians already torn torn to fragments and scattered in groups of a thousand men each within reach of the christian musketry would suddenly melt away in a scathing earsplitting storm of explosions and crashes of musketry,. /like snowbanks before a blasting heat, while many of the survivors of the other lines which were shattered and torn threw themselves upon the ground to let the fearful storm of bullets pass over them, and under it to continue to fire deadly and storming volleys.

Yet it was all in vain for the Glandelinians. The christian lines was so wel posted and protected by a canal, and many sunken walls and stone walls, and intrenchments thrown up and so well defended that it could not be carried by Moonsoos men alone.

The Glandelinians i aided by the thick smoke of battle and from the forewt fires retreated and started to cross Elsins rivers but the Angelinians followed up their success in repelling the attack of the Glandelinians with a prompt and vigorious dash upon Giacomo moones men or what remained shattered army in immediately in front of him, right under his guns at that, threw their retreat into utterl confusion and drove the large part of his forces across the river in panic stricken multitudes. It was a terrible catastrophie and fright ful numbers of the panic stricken Glandelinians were massacred during that final dash of the christians upon their flank during the commencement of their reatreat.

The Angelinian columns in monsterous waves charged across plians miles long, growing full of daisys and Ferns and out of 3,360,000 Glandelinians at this point only three hundred thousand survived the great and terrible catastrophie and five thousand guns of small pieces were captured in the field of Daisys and Ferns after terrible slaughter by to the Angelinians, and fourteen generals on the side of the Glandelinians fell. They were generals Main, Hickenbotto on, Cat inia, Bernardine Sandeline, Revenginia, Calinfornia, Patience,, Jones Ao Aurand, Bernard, Sandonia, Callentonia, Mc-Whirther Rosinia, Mildinia Lwis, Henryinia. All these were killed,. Not a single general fell though lower officers had been killed and wounded on the christian side by scores during the charge across the plan plains. So fierce was the firing that the enemy had seemed to be retreating before a smoking fire on the plains, and shells threw terrific columns of smoke in the air for hundreds of feet, the whole field seeminons flaming red as the distant conflirreption itself.

The river of Glorindarun was a more horrible spectacle. General Shoe man was determined to revenge this massacre. General Jones who led the terrible counter charge which crushed the whole of Goncenons line of ten million to me more fragments discovered practically overwhelming forces of Glandelinians advancing to storm his lines and throw him back if possible. He hastened ward the christian center with his forces his lines all the way being sheeted in clouds of smoke thicker than that from the conflargration, and the advan cing ffow crossing those beautiful flower plains , mingled with Millions of Dinsys

fell almost as thickly as the flowers grew themselves and horrified at the slaugh ter part of the line followed the others halting and stormidr with as fierce a reture fire. General Jones reported of the terrible advance.

"You may that the enemy are coming in overwhelming forces!" "Ankor general Patience.

"Yes they are in great forces."

"Hanton to the left of our wing, and ordered general Baldwin to stop them withall his artillery." Said general Patience; to one of his generals;" Make haste general Jons and thrown your whole force in ambushe Those Glandelinians must be stopped."

Jones hurried on to do his bidding, but in a few minutes there was the sound of the most tremendous firing ever heard, and which increased with a terrible fury many hundreds of cannon adding to the din at once. As Jones hurried on he met some of the men of his command under general Gross who had advanced their artillery in hearing the tremendous heavy firing. Others of Jones divisions were soon rushing to the scene, the soundof the firing growing more louder and more incessante He then suddenly came upon a immense force of Concentinian cavarly and dragoons hurrying to the place where the heaviest firing was going on the din now being greater than before. The firing continued to grow louder and louderand at last the havy rush of many hundreds of thousands of men were plainly heard and at lastforce of the enemy appeared through the wall of smoke along Jones central front coming at good speed.

Then the sudden roar of musketry and parks of artillery along Jones centerwas like a million cannons. Startled exclamations, and hundreds of thousands of shrieks and moans rent the air but the survivors came on at a rush. There was a series of resounding crashes then a general uprour broke loose suddenly added by thousands of fierce and fiery explosions, a terrific conflargration seemed to have broken out , the Glandelinians maintaining solid linesm though they dropped in hundreds of regiments, and pe pushed on vigoriously, forcing Jones line step by stepfrom his first line of works. Jones took defense behind the second line which the Glandelinians at nebed fiercely.

Simultaneously the Glandelinian riflemen knelt down and kpt up a rolling fire while others under an infilade boldly leaped the trenches while the Angelinians vailly vainly tried to check them. Sand bags were pulled down by thousands from the higher parapets, which fairly bristled with pikes and bayonets, and hurled upon the swarms of Glandelinians as fast as the pulp urple coats could throw them, men in gray were bayoneted l in lines simultaneously, miles long at that, thousands of Angelinians also being impaled the reckless Glandelinians leaping among the christians as fast as they could swarm over theworks all the sand bag bags rapidly disappearing and being used asclubs by the strongest arms Angelinians. Asm assailants on all sides the christians fought desperately.

Hundreds of thousands at once again crossed with ring of steel on st eel, swords clashed, pistols cracked and the slaughter became terrific. The Angelinians under Jons seemed to be the most desperate fighters the Glandelinians had ever faced though they themselves were Guarian Gurdes and Mc-Hollestinians.

F General Jones had fallen mortally wounded and so had hedone of his staff general Henry Jammillin..... The divisions storming the left wing of general Jones line was even more unsuccessful, the Angelinians driving back every vigoru vog vigou vigorious assaultwith the point of the bayonet...

Along the center where the christian general had fallen the Glandelinins p poured through one of the inclosures James Gal Gannon ordering general Delaion of the Glandelinian infantry to charge the thri third line of works on the rear these being held by Galmans Angeljins Angelinians. Solid lines of purple coats were seen behind these breastworks which seemed to be made of loosely piled up earth and limbs of trees. The gallant Glandelinian infantry dashed forwad expecting to carry these breastworks in a few minutes and flank the second line holding out so stutlornly. It was a fatal charge for the Glandelinians, for in a swift momen t they found themselves run ing into the very jaws of death. The apparently simply made breastworks was a trap for instead of mere lo se surth and branches the Glandelinians suddenly found themselves rushing upon a concealted batt barrier which offered to the greatest obstacle for an assailing party.

It was a , , long abatis made of long sharpenedon the ends and driven intothe earth at such close spaces that they formed a bristling fence upon the sharp pickets of which there was every danger of all the Glandelinians being impaled.

To late did Dalaion discover the trap, into which he and his infantry of two million men had fallen. It had been a fatal charge, but courage and determination might yet take them out of the jaws of death into which they had intered. The purple coats at the top of the little hill were beginning to pour a withering fire upon the cursising and swe swearin Glandelinians, and Dalaion saw that he must make a desperate effort or suffer a terille defeat and perhaps have his command wiped out of exisitance.....

"Charre mens." Fairly screamed Dalac Dalaion; "We must take the works if it is our only hope of escaping from the kjaws of death."

The glandelinians raised such a yell that would have set ter or to the fro hrowent man and chevered. Now while hundreds of thousands of the glandelinians u opened a murderous fire upon the Angelinians tothere feet down the long the ends of which were not embedded in the ground so that instead of forming bristling fence the barrier would serve as a ladder for the enemy to ascend to the christians ove r.

Bending down be bristling logs which had formed an insurmountable barrier at the start the glandelininsclimbed upon them them, made steps of the very objects which had so threatened them and began rapidly making their way th tward the christiens. On they rushed cleared the barrier with a shout and rushed pel'mell upon the purple coats and like been they swarmed over the breastowrks, but next met a bristling hedge of p pikes and bayonets. The glandelinians were not dismayed at this sight and opened fire all along the line seeming to mow down all the purple coats. Delsion urged on his men with great vigor, and terrific and frightful became thera'tling of musket butts against musket butts the clash of mulitudes of bayonets, and the thundering of cannons The christian line at this point extended for thirty miles and along this whole line the fire or bayonet tumulte never ceased as more and more were fortunately coming to the aid of the christians.

In the meantime general Clyde worten was moving along Gertrude's Creek with his forces when he was aroused by general Calvine, with the air stirring news that Jone's lines was being attacked with unabated fury and that their commander was mortally wounded..... General Calvine had rode across the field for a mile to inform the commander, and told him that the danger was lurko lurking everywhere,, from the enemy and the forest fires....

Mor horten expressed no surprise and playfully said to Calvine;

"Well I thought thatit was heavy firing that I heard and was thinking that it was t time that some of you generals wer were coming to tell me what it was all about. I'll go to their aid rightaway."

He immediately ordered general Canton to rush totheir aid immediately, while he would follow in a few minutes. The glandelinians as he could see by his glasses were charging again and again in great waves of men while he also saw a large force moving against another line with the purpose of turning the left flank of the christians and cuting off their retreat....

The glandelinians were advancing in splid splinddi splindid style thouch short after shoot of 9. Flame burst from the ramparts for miles and miles with a horrible and stupendous roar tearing whole lines of theenemy down, mowing down whole columns, with their raking artillery fire and mangling the whole of the enemys main assaulting line with a terific storm of musketry...

The firing a long the christian line was appalling, yet their own linas seemed in danger of being overwhelmed. General Zoe Rass glandelinian division, h had been threatened with annihilation their leader was mortally wounded, general Belguimsinin left grand division was annihilatednad along Jones line of vertible hail fire and tumult of bayonets there was in its ake a terrible tale of suffering and horrore. In a grea f few minutes the greating f fighting force of two million men on the side of the enemy under Delsion extending for twenty five miles across the plains of the Daisy's and the Ferns were almost a' cut down , and though the supl supply of ammunition along Jones line was giving out, they were fully armed and the bayonets pikes lances and ca sabres and clubbed muskets did almost better work than all the firing combined. The extnt of the losses on both sides was just now unkown but it semed as if the intire glandelinian front would be wiped out if they did not retire or give up the assault before long.

Delsion was killed, Mc-Hollester miriam was wounded n and d scores of other Glandelinian generals not named were killed and wounded. Thousands of mines and gang-jang-shells were used in the mad fight to check the assailants, but this was too effective than believe d fifteen thousand dead being seen on the first line of works within the small space of works of about two thousand yards.

Untold hor ors had come inin the wake of this terrible calmni ty.

Hundreds of officers had gone mad, driven insane from the excessive roar of battle, terrible explosions, of such vol violence as to make the very plains seems to break into violent eruption a score of times at one moment , and also from the excitement. It was even almost impossible for the millions and millions of foolish Glandelinians to pass the bayonets of the Angelinians, a Abyssinkilians and Concentinians, though they were Omarian, Curdes, Mc-Hollestinians and Curdes plain, the Concentinian clc columns themselves doing the seemingly impossible task of really passing through the wedge of Glandelinian pikes and bayonets amid dumenating slaughter, and hell fire of musketry and cannon, the ground seeming to be diminited constantly, the Glandelinians not being able to do anything on account of the savage chr christian fighters called the Concentrinns.

The suffering was greater than the Calverinian fighting at Mc-Hol'ester Run, the carnage being ore terrific and there was now no avide ce that the christians themselves could now be checked as they pressed forward instead of the enemy. The diminters were t oppling over trees by scores of thousands but their e fforts were of no avail as the Angelinians swept mercile over the abysses made by the dynamiters and continued their progress of terrible slaughter.

Meanwhile Horten saw these signs signs of great activity and having been informed of what was going on resolved to seize whatever advantage might be gained. His men were aroused and swept forward in an counter charge, striking gosconce divisions right on the flank driving them pe'lmell over the first line of w works throwing them back with heavy loss. Jone's line was saved not notwithstanding all this Gosconce soon reformed his divisio n and after an hours lull the whole line in gray again came rushing forward with tremendous fury. The battle at once became generals One of the f mostfearful struggles of the second day's battle ensued. A heavy artillery of one ten thousand cannon was at once opened on the advancing e e enemy, the storm of lead canister and shell tearing the after line to fragments , but the survivors not only held their formation, but charged again and again on the christian lines with tremendousalacrity. Wve Waves after waves of glandelinians came forward, went back mangled and shat ered again and again only t o reform, stand their ground and then rush forward once more only to be repulsed with the loss of six hundred thousand per minutes.

The slaughter was terrific and now eight thousand glandelinian can on of the bi est material were brought up and hemmered away terific broadsides upon the christian lines. The air became clouded with dust and grome and seething storms of flame, the heat became almost intlerable but still the battle raged furiously. Thousands of shells fell among the christian lines, guns were blown up by scores, eve everything seemed on fire, hell seemed to break loose, and indeed the very ride of hell itself seemed to fall upon the christian infantry lines.

Horses and men were in a terrible mixture and most of the christian guns had to be withdrawn.

Scores of the christian general were at a lo loss of what to do, for though though they had ten thousand cannon to the enemys eight, the enemys guns being better were almost as destructive as a hundred thousand cannon, the glandelinian fire of artillery carrying all before it.

General Hanson seeing this scene rode up to general Stanislaw Mc-Hol ester the chief commanding general of all the Concentinian forces, and ordered him to assent forward his largestcavalry forces. At first he felt like refusing for it seemed like a sucidal intent, but Hanson said;

"Well then something has got to be done. No infantry could face that annihilat ing fire a minute and your forces are such swift racers that you could get across th those flower strewn plains in a few minutes. If you hold them back you will be responsible for the loss of the battle and of the useless slaughter that would follow, and be disgraced for disobedience."

At this Mc-Hollester accepted the initative and soon the forces were ready.

Then suddenly there was a fierce yell from thre million angered Concentinian forcesand the Concentinians having rathered up their full strength for a fierce and final effort came rushing forward wit with themost fierce sublime and tremendous fury ever seen in caverly charges, the pounding of many millions of horses hoofs fairly shaking the grounds.

The artillery man of the glandelinian batteries knew that they alone could not check such a violent avalanch of men though every man in the infantrlry lines upon to their feet and poured upon the cavarly forces a deber deliberate withering storm of fire. Whole divisions of the cavarly forces, were discomfited, enraged torn and bleeding, their dead and wounded companions with horses and all piled in disembowled heaps where they fe ll, but the survivors pressed on defiantly, and a large cavarly force sent against the glandelinians after a tremendous slaughter hand to hand, drew back toward the wor w rds twerd Jennie's Creek fighting with the stubborn fury of lions as they retired, and with a courage which filled the Angelinians with admiration.

The remaining cavarly forces made a hadlong rush among the guns of thelatt nies, the gunners were lanced or shot down, and the infantry forces behind the guns cut up and thrown back in the greatest confusion, the cavery pressing on for a mile carrying all before them wining a complete victory, for Hanson on e of the greatest victories of the war.

The ground after this great cavarly charge was red with gore, and thickly covered with hundreds of thousands of the bodies of slain men and horses. The gray and purple uniformed men were on long windrows on top of the works , and many thousands of poor cavarly men after hours of terrible suffering and almost bled to death were found writhing in mortal an agony. The burning woods in which the terrible batle had raged was torn and rent like one of the battle fields at Osternine by the storm of exploding shellsand solid shotand pierced with innumerable minnie balls. Many of the hundreds of bodies of men and horses on both sides had been blown to and for by exploding shells, here being fourds hundreds of arms and legs, feet heads and intestines everywhere, and t in in thousands of places there were vertible mangled massesof what were once human beings. New fires had been started by this battle yet neither side even after the last charge which had been made by the Concentinians did not abandon their main positions. It was late in the morning when suddenly a all of the ridge of hills as and as if swept away by a fierce conflargration, followed by the loud thundering roar of glandelinian artillery and sixty thousand six hundred and

fifty guns neural a rattling rain of death and lead [illegible] Lines. The christian commanders were soon killed to order their men to lie flat on the ground and to take every advant ge of objects of protection. All this was done. But notwithstanding every precaution to lessen the destruction of life and property as something terrible indeed to behold is the [illegible] generals generals who witnessed this terrible artillery firing. A storm of solid shot, chainshot, shrapnell-shellsand high explosives, tore down all the woods on the christian front made the plains an endless scene of shell holes, hundreds of thousands of men and horses were cut up, hundreds of cassions filled with ammunition were exploded, and gun carriages and other pieces of war material were shattered to pieces.

Hanson himself consulting his officers of what the next move was to be found shells and solid shot crashing throughthewindows dor doorways and walls of he his mansion, and he was compelled to leave for fear of the house falling down from the concussion of the sursplitting explosions. The roof was rip ed off by a shell as they left the building men and horses around the place were being kil ' killed, and the pillars and verandas were blown away by a high explosive which wrecked the whole front of the building.

General Dare-not-lie was riding back and forth among his lines his infantry withdrawing in a great mixed up mass of men and horses, but he had his great batteries of artillery ready for action and instantly the whole ridge in possession of the christians armed ablaze, the din being fricfulthe thunder of eighty thousand cannon rivalling in fiercer eruduction the emotions of Mt Catherine, the leaden hails form of the Glandelinian artillery inar ousing in redoubled fury, while simultaneously the columns of glandellinians were seen forming on the very ends of shell swept woods.

When these lines were coming forward their front was about fifteight miles in extent, and it swiftly wrapped from the woods moving steadily and formly toward the christian lines, a thrill of admiration passing through the christian generals. It was indeed a splendid sight. The fre fresh divisions of Gomotze were composed mostly of Glandelinian s such as Zimmermantann, Gmerlan, Gurdan, Mc-Hollantinian and Gurdan, being formed and arranged in double line of battle . As the whole long waves of men advanced the christian batteries fairly hurs ered away a cur terrific cutting of artillery fire, the enemy indeed seeming to be rushing into the very jaws of death, for divisions after division was mangled and cut to pieces. In the face of the withering tempest of shell a nd high explosives the Glandellinians under Goncomo and Gomotze continued on their firm and steady step not being effected. On and on they came though the first line was already almost torn to fragments.

" I don'tbelieve that my lines can resist this fierce onset." Thought Hanson to himself; "Those Glandellinians fear no storm of shells nor dread no foes."

Dare-not lies positions were attheleft of the Glorinin River banks with Great Hearts lines well advanced in a long plain on his own right and at an angle of the main line and now their batteries let loose with all the fight and vain that could be thrown into them and the monsterous glandellinian brigade brigades were fairly river to pieces. Hansons divisions which were more to the right, and with general Michael in front were still silent. A severe artillery fire Angelinians e ridge caused one of the gray waves to make a bend toward their own right , the glandellinians moving on in their line of charges. Hansons divisions being directly in front of these very monsterous waves of men.

Now came the opportunity for Hansons brave veterans, who were not in such a haste to waiste their ammunition like the other com manders had been firing upon the enemy before they were well within range. The glandelinian waves were even allowed to come well forward. On they came and Hansons line still was silent.

The glandellinians believed that there was no one in these works at all and made a swift rush forward and were about upon the christians. There were then several sheep signals, were like the chirping of crickits, and a dazzling sheet of flame undulated along the whole of Hansons positions, other fearful sheets of flame succed suce succeeding in nearly endless an ant rueful succession, and the whole linethat moved over the paramants just before this tremendous discharge of cannon and musketry occurred went down, whole other great waves of men were horribly torn tot'ard, mangled and bleeding, and under the oblique fire of ten batteries of a thousand guns each of Gortrudes ridge, were also decimated in whole brigades/ and the second main line of assault or the rest of the waves of men coming on went to pieces there being a terrible panic momentum of confusion, and hundreds of thousands of glandellinians not able to endure this terrific withering fire were compelled to surre nder. General William S Bill was killed, and Sandy was also killed and General Robert Fre nell? Hin denberg, Horlicks and Invalidine were wounded. The main bot of the enemy however continued to press on Goncomo moving straight on theflelicians of Michael and general Christian. When the hostile lines were within ninety feet of the christian front the Angelinian leaders ordered their men to still hold their fire saying that they were not near enough, and his was done until the enemy were within a hundred feetand the main fire was let loose. That tore all the enemy

advancing waves of men to fragments. Swift and terrific Swift and terrific was the response of the glandelininanswho now used their muskets for the first time since they began to face this terrible storm of artillery and musketry all at once the battlebecaming in full away. A great swing was made by the advancing columns to their own left after this terrific blow recieved from them by Michael and Hatchild who commands Killchilds divisions of seventh corps came swarming upon Dare-not-lies front like a pack of angry demons. Hiswhole line opened a simultaneous fire on Killchilds troops with his right front and rear . Hortens batteries being also in position, and the destructive effects of a very shot of bullets was added by a curtian of artillery fire the tempest of canister and grape falling all at once upon the already torn and decimited lines of Hatchilds whole commans the whole line being torne to fragments, and before stric on Hatchilds surviving survivors broj broke into utter confusion large numbers of them flinging down their weapons and retreating in panic. General Killchild was slain and mangled by a bursting shell and general Hatchid himself was probably mortally wounded but for a time was able to rally retain command and vainly strove to rally his men.

ANOTHER DEATH DEALING STONE WALL AND ITS HORRORS.

Go Gincomo Gomoes survivors were still rushing bravely on in spite of the dreadful dreadful artillery fire which was cutting their first lines to mere shivers, and they now came to a closed double stone wall commanded by in possession of the christians commanded by the great christian general McLaughlin his officers being at a hand and the whole christian line was held together despite the fierce volley the gray columns being shattered by the tumult of bayonets along the christian front. Despite it all however the Glandelinians had rushed themselves over the stone wall in despitethe disparity of bayonets and planted their tattered batle flags on the wall. The struggle was terrific and fierce in the extreme, being themost desperate hand to hand fight of the whole battle , hundreds of thousands of men facing each other in terrific death struggles battling with the energy of despair. The clothes of the generals themselves were being actually burned by the flashes of guns, exploding of cartridges, or the flar if burning powder, the christian commanders using every weapon they could in their hand to hand fight with the enemy. Pick axes were sud, shovels were fl lfourished at the heads of the Glandelinians even boots and shoes were used, pistols were used point blank, and sabres clashed by the thousan ds. Men even fought fist to fist, stabbing with da e dangers, and even scratch ing tearing and bit ing each other in their fury to conquer he othe or die in the attempt. Gincomo Gomoes lines had been left intirely alone for the forces which had covered his left had met with annihilating fires and were def defeated/ and now the whole of his lone besides that of James Gannon had be n badly cut up and destroyed and both he and Goncomo werewounded. Hannon indeed during this whole bat le had revealed the qual ities of a great commander now massed heavy reinforcements on the point which was in danger by the stone wall and cheered by words and fired by the examples of their officers the christians began to press bravely forward. The glandellinians did their best to check the counter charge fighting like true heroes that they were but theywere utterly overpowered and reduced to thelast stages of desperation, and flinging their long guns from them thousands started to raise their hands in token of surrender, others fell upon the ground to escape the destructive fire and the remainder seeked safty in precipitate flight, the Angelinians columns on pouring down after them in mon sterous waves, ui pouring across all the plaines and chrisingfor hours and hours against Ghommans line cutting it to pices and carrying all before them, wounding Ghoman and taking thousands of thousands of prisoners besides whole batteries of artillery and lots a large amounts of arms and ammunition and military stores.

regards the results of the first battle of Marcocinio and of the great forest fires, general vivian had not fully abandoned the seige and now that shoe man had been worsted by Hanson in the bloody battle of Gabibble town where a many millions fell general vivian decided to move forward again and strike ag another blow upon the enemy at Marcocinio.It was already drawing toward September and the main seige of Evangeline Crania was now in full sway, and for thirty days already the fortifications had ben been shelled continuously and the noise and racket of the big guns and the myriads of explosions every minute made most astonishing clamor. Hanson had pressed forward since his crushing victory at Gabibblestown which he declared was from the help of Gertrude Angeline in her successful spying and he determined to press the seige with more determined vigor. A few days more and greater christian armies were concentrating upon Marcocino.

The persistent seige of Evangeline Crania, and the danger of the Loe Lisghburg landing Crossroads, and the dangers of Marcocino alarmed alarmed the enemy seriously and they decided to fight fiercely this time and not to allow the christian armies to do the attacking by all means.The Glandelinian generals remembered that general vivian and the other christian generals had been victorous before, and that Marcocino was only saved by the forest fires started by shoeman which had compelled the christians to retreat, thus gapping the main line of seige at that point.But now with the fall of the town of Gabibbie, and Shoemann really retreating in con fusion before Hansons advancing armies, the enemy decided to strike themselves once more, and this time to take the christian army under general Vivian completely by surprise.

The plans of the enemy was to move forward as close to the christian lines without being seen, and to start some of their peculiar siga signal cries, and then to follow it up with a storm of wild yäls, and then to rush forward and mad make a desperate attack in large bodies.If this ruse would work, and the christians would be surprised, and be taken off their guard completely by the suddenness of the attack, all would be well and the seige would be broken.If not then Marcocino would fall.So the plans were being carried out.....

CHAPTER THREE

THE BATTLE OF MARCOCINO, AND ITS RESULTS..

Violet and her sisters were singing some beautiful hymn they knewand watching the distant forest fires when a cry that seemed neither human or earthly seemed to echos and reechos through the woods penetrating to the innermost hearts of all who heard its It was followed by such still'ness apparently as deepasif all the noises of the distant forest fire, the wind and other elemental things had been stopped at once at such a horrif horrid and unusual interruption.

"What was that terrible noise?" murmured Violet, aftera few moments of terrible suspence. They listened as if expecting the sound to be repeated.

"Was it one of those peculiar signal cries of thes the enemy that we had heard once before?" Asked Jennie.

"No , no it could not e bee This was too shocking and seemed very unearthly though their sioux signal cry is terrible also."

"Then what"

Suddenly thesame horrid cry filled the air, and made a creepy feline go through the little girls It kept on for several minutes and was heard undulating through the forest in distance and di dvinecadiences It indeed seemed unearthly and now suddenly changed to such a tumult of yelling and cries which made Violet and her sisters quickly rise to their feet in terror. It seemed for moment as if all the demons of hell h had possessed themselves of the air above them, and were venting their savage hu humor in barbar ious sounds. The cries came from no part icular direction though it penetrated the woods. Violet and her sisters ran ran for their horses, while bright flashes and the sharp reports of thousands of muskets suddenly rent the air. Violet's horse fell and a bullet grazed her cheeks She drew her rev l revolver but to her dismay she could see no one. The trees and shrubs around them were being cut and torn in a hundred places by a storm of bullets. The muskets flashed again and again in increasing numbers, and thelaves and barks of the trees in front of violet flew into the air and were scattered by the winds. The little girl dashed behind a tree her sisters d i doing the same and just in time for the leaden hail flew thicker than ever, and a tremendous roar of musketry was heard incessantly.

The rolling volleys made a great din and now the little girls seeing moving onjects opened fire themselvesand saw a number drop.....

Violet attacked attached her glasses to her e es and looked in the direction of the firing knowing it to be the enemy's picket lin es. What she saw thrilled her through. Angelinians in waves of men had burst down upon these picket lines in overwhelming numbers and were falling back to their reserves reserves delivering a volume of scattering volleys and yelling at the same times. The litle girl told this to her sisters and they retreatedand mounted a high rise of ground t to see more better.

All of a sudden Wyn came running up, hunt as a heavy cla ttering fire broke out at a new point.

"I believe there is going to be a big fight." Said Evangeline St Clare; "General Henrique St clare my cousin hasbeen attacked by the enemy and I'm a afriad he will be killed."

The sound of generalheavy firing now was going on followed suddenly by a tremendous roll of six hundred thousand musketry and a thousand cannons.

She saw thousands ofpurple coats lying on the ground dotting the field over which the firest line of battle had passed. She as also saw thousands of ambulances on some hurrying back with the first of the wounded.. Then the little girls saw thousands upon thousands of clo columns of puffy balls of smoke rise high into the air a the far distances, the ground seemed to shake under their feet , and then they saw t something that made them almost scream.

Jennie go and flag general Monte llicos divisions quick." She cried; "Heavy forces of Glandelinians are moving through the woods in long high waves of men to take these positions a Hurry for if they get here first the christian line will be flanked."

Jennie quickly obeyed and the first to come was general Montellicos artillery which soon opened a fearful fire, while at the same time the guns planted by general Thomas Evans on Swanconcordia ridge opened a terrific withering fire of canister mangling many of the columns of the Glandelinians at once.

It was general Ambrose Fullers Glandelinians which were advancing, through the woods under cow cover of their own artillery, which poured shot and shell into Evans rifle pits and among Jennings artillery linewhich looms like the form of Hedges.

Wyn alone, alone was terrified in the terrific din and hid behind a large rock to watch the coming carnage.

The Glandelinians were now swarming on the ridge just as thechristian divisions arived

and the Mandelinians though driven back with terrible carnage re-returned to the assault with furious desperation. Severe and sanguinary fighting continued for over an hour during which time the Angelinians retained their position despite the furious assault made upon their lines. With an elated fury the attack continued but now two reserve brigades from the right were ordered up to assist in repelling the assault. These brigades advanced in double column and attacked the Mandelinians in the right rear the Angelinians making an opportune advance their appearance having been hidden from view by thick trunk and undergrowth. The suddenness of the attack disconcerted the Mandelinians and they fell back in disorder across the open field but halted and reformed in the edge of the woods which were already incredibly ablaze.

After a lull of fourteen minutes Ambrose Fullers Mandelinians again moved in line of battle by brigades with double double lines of skirmishers in front followed by reserves in mass. The six Mandelinia machine guns now roared terrifically above the thunder of the light artillery of the christian lines, all the ammunition along the Mandelinian front being ablaze having broken out into a conflagration in itself.

The Mandelinians slowly worked their way through the fallen and smoulder ing trees and though exposed to two different fires, the Mandelinians did not halt, making a bold and desperate push, breaking through these obstructions, despite the flank and reserve fires they met, which mowed them down in myriads, and threw many into confusion for a few moments. A good number of others too, to precipitate flight, many prisoners falling into the hands of the christians, leading a small number of men on and firearms.

The surviving Mandelinians continued to advance, the men fighting and climbing up the steep rise of ground scrubbing ravines roads, and less rugged parts.

The ground was so broken that it was impossible to keep a regular line of battle. The christian officers were exerting their utmost in surveying large bodies of men from to the right of the line to the center.

They could be seen by the enemy coming above the summit of the ridge in double quick time while already Collions divisions having lost their commander who was killed was being withdrawn from Fullers fronts. The christian generals were at the center doing their utmost to encourage their troops and urging them to stand firm and drive back the advancing enemy-- indeed so near that the big guns could not be sufficiently depressed to reach them and those though these became utterly useless as artillery men lighted the fuses of shells and flung them down by hundreds until the rapid gatling guns could be placed into position.

The critical moment now arrived when the summit was just within reach. At six different points and almost simultaneously Ambrose Fullers and general Nelsiches divisions broke over the crest only to meet a withering shot of grape and canister followed by long lines of undulating sheets of musketry fire which cut down a whole line. Ambrose Fuller was first near Jennings battleries, while Nelsiches tried to take the works under Castellibes command, but faced a sheeted torrent of missiles and canister which crushed and mangled whole waves of men so terribly that the scene indeed was as bad as the ridge at Gabilible towns.

Big Blackheart came up on Fullers right, Jennin ga battleries being captured after a desperate hand to hand fight, and these guns were turned upon those who still remained in the works and soon all were in flight down the western flopes. Blackheart got on the ridge in time to change front and oppose the large wave of purple coats which still remained on the ridge and after a short engagement he drove the Angelinians back way beyond the ridge which he at once occupied.

Dead and wounded on both sides lay thickly strewn on the smoking hill but thicker yet were the dead and wounded in grave. General Canoxcanoe whose troops were passing down the hill when Fuller came up halted at the foot, and turning to the north made a vigorous attack on un upon Nendons divisions posted at the foot to check his advance and cover the retreat of the christian line already driven from the ridges. Canoxcanoes division twice met with frightful slaughter and was driven back in confusion.

After taking an hour to reform his lines general Fuller pushed forward to take Canoxcanoes position. Jennings division which had rallied upon reserves ing reinforcements was thrown upon the right grand division of Ambrose Fullers army and the line thus reestablished moved forward with tremendous fury, reversed the tides of battle here there and rolled back the attack of Ambroses men with frightful loss to both sides. This fighting had been more severe and bloody than on the ridge and Thomannia Canning on the christian side was wounded.

The battle now extended on the southern direction with steady and determined attacks upon the west end ridge held by Castellibes but the Angelinians there still clung to their hold on the ridge against every effort to dislodge them cutting down every wave that surged above the works. The angry flashing of musketry, and its heavy roar mingled with the thunder of hundreds of cannon and the yells of the combatants was fearful.

Half an hour later despite it all Ambrose Fullers whole force

force of veterans came up and swept forward to try once more to Dislodge The christian line under Jennin ns General Pugnose this le thi time led in person, under orders from Fullers. The heavy blow fell with the greatest force upon Jen ings corps south of the ridge. Key made what front they could and renewed the fight until the attacking columns overlapping the right wing it gave way and the whole line was rolled up from the right and retired in disorder along a burning plank road as far as the position of Henry Dargers lines which now opened a terrific fire upon the attacking forces. The Mandelinians pressed their advantage and were soon abreast of the artillery, storms of hale bullets and shells flying everywhere and for a while matters looked very serious for the Angelinians though one of the Mandelinian leaders by the name of Butcher Cou n had already fallen wounded.

General Berger after sending a message to send to hasten the march of general Henson Conrecmon's troops f went to the moment for a moment to the rear to assist in rallying the disordered troops and direct the fire of artillery when he himself was thrown down wounded and bleeding.

Conrecmons troops now appeared regardless of the confusion on every side marching their way steadily onward like an avalanche. Wallans division took the left of the smouldering smoking roads and his men coming into line under a heavy fire of shells moved obliquely under the menace of burning trees to the right to meet the left of the Mandelinian columns which had swung around in that directions. The Mandelinians along this point were checked in their swarming advance but the main line continued to press on though the Angelinians made a stubborn stand, despite Wallan falling mortally wounded.

Pugnose urged by Ambrose charged furiously with his whole command in the face of a sea of musketry blasts the Mandelinians advancing with apparent reckless forces. Nine hundred and ninty thousand Mandelinians under general Mobie regardless of numbers flanks or supports which they may face in attack ing the christians moved swiftly through the smouldering forests and dashed directly upon the Angelinians under Jennings. There was a terrific crash of musketry going like a million cannon at once mingled with wild yells in in less than fifteen minutes three quarters of that nine hundred and ninty nine thousand were lying upon the fields together the Angelinians having delivered a second staggering blow and for a time broke the force of the Mandelinian advance at this portions. Jennings and Natelaws divisions of Smarian Curdes one grandly crumbled to their support and the whole again swept forward, but were re rudely repulsed and driven back with terrible loss to a second wave of graycoats who rallied them and on they swept again bound to capture the already burning low breast works at any costs. This burning position was attacked in front and on the right from a ridge the smoking and blazing wooden planks of the Bendon crossroads and Natelaws Mandelinian columns was fairly crushed to fragments, the survivors yelling like demons as they retired backwards, reaching the first line of blazing breastworks now in their rear.

The Mandelinians had ben also met by a fr furious counter charge led being driven beyond the burning line of trees with more dreadful loss and two of their leading officer generals Cheff, and Muttington were killed and Taff and Bud Mabar were wounded. Other portions of the great Mandelinian waves still advanced the christian again holding their lines against a most determined attack in which the Mandelinian general officer Bod, and another Dare Bobo were shot from their horses as they rode close on to the christian lines on the burning Benton roads. The position however became untenable by reasons of the furious movements of the Mandelinians on their right, and of the forest fires and they retired behind the second line of works consisting of falling trees, d earth embankments and stumpwalls. The christian right wing simultaneously under Goodwill was rolled up in the greatest confusion toward the Ben on Bendon roads which were now being overwhelmed by raging fires and then back upon the burning burning plank road with heavier losses than before and Good will wounded twice.

Man while Mandelinians fir forces which had followed Pugnoses made a vigorious attack on the north of Bendons roads aided by Hagood and Love-land brigades these Mandelinian columns assuming the offense offensive and driving Henchens christians beyond the extensive line of burning wooden breastworks scout worked prowling to this great onslaught.

Fires now became more threatening but the battle raged on. Stuart fanatically an unsuccessful attempt was made now to turn Roswell Slater Johnstons left grand division and heavy assaults were made upon these positions only to meet with frightful decimation every time. Yet so persistent were these attacks on the front of Grouthearts brigades that other troops were brought up to the rear to the support and these finally paid a terrific slaughter bought Magruders division of Mandelinians back with a staggering defeat. The Mandelinians under Mc general Pugnose continued to press on and overlapping the right of Jeffers columns made a sudden and determined attack upon it, the christians here being driven from their works with the loss of one thousand prisoners, among them being three colonels and one sergeant.

On crossed the Mandelinians under Sanders throwing themselves heavily against

the christian lines which resisted by the timely arrival of Ph Phils brigades re
newed the attack with frightful slaughter. Then general Baldon was ordered up from
the right with Mahonen and Butcher Gomes divisions, and moving rapidly toward
the Angelinians attacked jennings divisions with frightful fury, but were again
driven back with more severe loss than ever and Baldon , Butcher Gomes and
Mahonen fell riddled by bullets.

Meanwhile general Ambrose Fuller was not idle elsewhere He had plenty of
reserves and after another lull lasting fully an hour suddenly made the most des
perate efforts to break through the christian lines confronting himbefore the main
divisions came to its aid/The first general assault was made upon the whole line
at this point almost simultaneously, and met with a complete and bloody repulse.
But again with incredible fury
the gray and gray columns pressed forward to the attack, and the whole line was
rocked back torn and bleeding leaving the ground covered with hundreds of
thousands of their dead and wounded.

The Glandelinians however were reckless despite their severe losses. Again they
came into view from the line of burning trees, one big wave of men after another
, first in quick time thenat a rush, the first waves of men slowly melting away
before the pitiless storm of bullets that met them, but those in the rear pressed
forward, over their dead and wounded comradesand reached the works held by Jennings.
These gallant fellows stood manfully
to their works. Their whole line was bent backwards and crushed to fragments by
the terrific pressure, but the survivors continued the fight in the rear of the
works, with bayonets, pistols, clubs and clubbed muskets.

Fortunately for them, Gallios brigades had cleared
their own frontand portions of it turned upon theflanks of their assailants who
were finally driven outleaving many dead and wounded outside the works.

While this attack was in progress another quite as de
termined was made further to theright in front of Ratrabrooks divisionsof corps
and artillery men. Dallions corps at the death of their leader were broken into
pieces and swept out of its works with great loss, but as the attacking force poured
through the gap thus made, Daniels brigades on one side and Peatikes on the other
drew back from their lines and fell upon the enemys flank, while Emery and Jack
Johnston's brigades were hurled up from the left and thrown across the Glandelinian
fro front. Assailed on three sides at once, the Glandelinians were forced back
to the works and over them where they broke in disorderly retreat. The lines of
christians under Jennings however suffered a disaster.

Dense columns of Glandelinians led by Pugnose and Nugood emerged from the directly
direction of a fiercely burning palm forosthalf a mile to their rear and rushed
to the attack with exceedingy violence.

They came on in great disorder, their wave of men extending as far across the open
as could be seen. Jennings battalions of artillery unfortunately were not in possession
or in position to fire upon the attacking columns which offered so fair a
am mark for artillery.

The gunnersstrove frat frantically to bi bring them up but at this moment the
Glandelinian surge came upon them n and after a desperate hand to hand fight
the guns were captured before they could fire a single shot.

The infantry lines of the christians fou ht nolong as fight ing wasof any
use but the poor christians being deprived of the assistance of the artillery
which consistuted the chief strength of the position, and as those guns were now
turned upon them they could do little to check the onrush of the assailants which
soon overran the salient, capturing every gun of the second battery, and
7, 822,000 prisoners, almost Jennings entire first division. The whole thing
happened so quickly that the extent of the disaster could not be realized at once.

Nelligoons troops who helped to make this bloody and successful assault, had re
covered their reformation, and extending their lines across the works on both sides
of the salisent had resumed their advance, when Phils brigades of field corps
which was immediatintely on the right of the captured works, rapidly drew back
to the unfinished line in the rear, and every one of hisrankspoured in a
galling fire upon the left wing of the assailants which checked their advance
and threw it back with serious loss.

General Love hreart whose immense divisions were in reserve and under orders
to support any part of the line about the works hastened to throw them in front of
the advancing Glandelinian columns, who were charging as furiously as they knew how.

The two moving lines met in the rear of the captured works and after a fierce
struggle the Glandelinians were driven back to the base of the salient.
But,evehearts divisions did not cover their whole front.... If On the left of the
salient w where woenes divisions had connected with Norgonians the attack was
still pressed with great determination. General noss drew out Phils brigade from the l
left of the line , a portion of Joices taking its place, and sent it to relieved
the pressure on his right and restore the line between himself and Norgonia.

Phils brigades swept the trenches the whole length ofhis line, but did not fill
the gap and his right was exposed to a terrible withering fire from the works
still held by the enemy. Three divisions of his own army were ordered up.

Markus which was the first to arive rushed forward through a fearful withering fire
and after a terrific combat recovered apart of the line on Norgonians lifet .

But at this moment general Markus fell dead from his horse just as he reached
the works, general Daniels had be killed and Phil though painfully wounded,....
remained in the trenches with his men. Ross as right was still hard pressed.
Harvest and Mc-Low Mc-Swans brigades were ordered up, and these rushed
through the same blinding storm of bullets into the works on Phils right. The Glande
linians still held the greater part of the sal sailent, and though all this fierce
concentration of the Angelinians just now failed to drive them out the enemy could
get no further.

Pugnose's corps which had made the attack, had been reinforced by Despairs division s
of the seventh corps and one half of Crawfords corps.

The batt le now increased furiously..... Artillery had be n brought
up on both sidesthe Angelinians using every piece that could be made available
against the sailent.Butcher Gou had a s also put in every man that could be spared
at that time for the restration of his broken center, consisting of Gmarians troops
which had suffered crushing losses in the recent attack. It now became a matter od
of endurance with the men themselves..... For three hours the battle raged with
unceasing and frightful fury in the space covered by the sailent and theadjacent
works..... Every attempt to advance on either side was met an and repulsed from the
other f with the most frightful decomination ever seen... The hundreds of di
fferent hostile flags waved over differnet portions of the same works while
hundreds of thousands of the men fought like fiends for their possession. The very
mouths of hell seemed to have opened and was rioting in its sulphurious fumes. During
these few hours of deadly conflict diversions were made on both sides to relieve
the pressure on the center. An attack upon general Jack Hendersons corps
by Hallies sixth corps of Glandelinians was severely repi repulsed, while on the
other side of the sailent general Hopkins who was moving with general Chickaddees
corps to strike the flank of the Angelinian force engaged in a bloodier fight
there than ever but nonetheless corps which were advancing at the same time to
attack Phils lines encountered an annihilating fire of four thousand pieces of
artillery which swept all the approaches to Hillstones lines, and these attacking
forces millions strong were reduced to fragments and driven back in disorder
before it came well within range of the muskketry of the infantry. Chickadees
divisions encountering no cannon fire as yet continued to press forward and made
a heavy attack with the combined divisions un der Hoke and Killshaw. Glingmans
brigades on Hokes left gave way and Woofferds on Killshaws right being turned
turned was also forced back. As the attacking columns swept over this part of the
sailent a loud cher was given as it rushed into the angle of the sailent. The front
covered a little more than the line of brigades of less than ten thousand men.

But line followed line untill the place enclosed by the sailent became
a mass of writhing human beings upon which the Angelinians musketry and artillery
played with cruel effect. Butcher Gou had taken a position on a slope in the rear
of the line and here he got a wound that laid him low. Violet and her sisters
who were carefully noting the firing of the whole christian line which had become
so heavy that they feared that they would exhaust their small ammunition before
the attack ceased, had just been missed by a score of shells aimed purposely
at the spot to down them. The men were in fine spirits laughing and talking
as they fired, but there too it could be seen more plaintly the terrible havoc
made in the ranks of the assaulting columns. Never before since the other battle
had there been such dreadful havoc among the woods of or such destructive carnage.
It was not war it was murder. Probably more than six million six hundred thousand
Men lay for miles and miles in front of their works either killed or too too
badly wounded to leave the field. Among them there werequite a number of
Glandelinians men and officers together who were not hurt, but remained among
the dead and wounded rather than take the chances of going bak under that mer
ciless fire.

Most [illegible]

Most of these came in and surrendered,,/but werefired on in some instances by their
own men who still held a position close to the christian line to prevent them
from doing so... He The christian artillery was handlye handled suberly during
thefierce action..... General sanguine chief of artillery of Nelshaws division not onl
only cooperated with wne energy in strengthening the christian line but directed the fire of his guns with great skill during the attack reaching not only the
front of the attacking force but its flank also as wel well s as those of the
supporting troops. While they were busey with the eighteenth corps on the center
the sound of battle could be heard both on the right and left of general Vivians
main center and the brave vivian Virle knew what it meant..... It was a general
advance of General Fullers whole line Glandelinianinio, and Inman Parobecks corps
was attacked in a furious manner but without success. On their right where the line
extended tward the line of burning woods, it was broken at one po point
but at once restored by Micahels brigades with heavy loss to Gandons corps of
Mc-Hollestinians who were attacking there.

The result of the action along the whole christian line along he point where

Jennings ll es had been crushed to fragments presented a fair picture of the result, along the entire line, a grad driving assault, a desperate five hours struggle a bloody and crushing repulse.

But terrific was the co rnage a, a long along Gen eral ivians main center. The landelinians after making a soi series of furious assaults in which hundreds of columns w were mangled and crushed and large waves of men beaten down at last leaped over the breastworks and after a fierce hand to hand conflict with the bewildered Angelinians in w which guns were used as clubs the lande liniand landelinians possessed themselves of the trenches. The advance of these Glandelinians was ir estiless and upon reaching the main line of works held by a part of Baldwins infantry under Wailen whnat on who by this time became aprised of the disaster to their comrades and thes landelinians met with fierce resistance.

Ambrose Fu er in the meantime had been hurrying troops to K widland from vans from Yens on the right and gorden on the el left and these were sprung upon the christian lines with great fury and with such a impetus as to drive them hastily back tward Nolends crossroads. Wailen however was reinforced and made desperate efforts to regian what they had o lost... General Nelly's Angelinians were hastily retiring from the burning timber forest before the concentrated attack of the landelinians and hess with so an many wounde wounded that they could not be counted lined the road under the swinging menace of burning branches. General Wailens main line however still held a large part of their burning works.

The landelinians pressed forward and clearing the smoking woods reached an ied insedious fen covered with dense marsh grass, where they lay down a few minutes awaiting orders. It was marvelious how any of the landelinians survived the sharp fire that swept over them at this point a fire so keen that it split the blades of grass a all about them the minnies moan ed in a furious concert, as they picked out victims by the tens of thousands.

The smoke of the forest fires o and of battle held the countr country about in obscurity..... The command was soon given to the landelinian divisions it being the advance of Gallions brigades, to rise up whereupon with u hurrahs they went forward cheered on by gneal Canno Canbie. It was not long before they reached an angle of works constructed wih great skill. Immediately in their front an abatis had ben erected con x consisted of branches and limbs interwoven into one another forming footlocks of the most da dangerous character.

But there the works were, and over the landelinians went many thousands never to return.....

At this moment Canbies strong line line lf of battle selected for the work of retriving ill fortune appeared through the wr wreaths of smoke. The Angelinians all t along their whole line received their bolts losing nearly six million six hundred thousand of their go gallenth sixthy forth corps. Wailen saw at once that this point must be held at all hazards fr for if the Glandelinians should ever take this angle they would be able to sweep back his right and left and the battle would probably be lost. It was now eleven o Clock since four in the morning when it started and still the battle raged. The order was at once given to lie down and commence firing with all their might. The left of Wailens div isions rested against the main line of works wiwhile the right slightly refused rested in front and now began a desperate and most pertinacious struggle. Under cover of the s smoke Ambrose Fuller was pushing large bodiesof troops forward deter mined at all hazards to take the angle. Wailon wondered if his line would hold on untill the remainder of his divisions and even reinforcements would come to their assistance.

Regardless of the heavy volleys of the landelinians which were thi nin thinning their main line ter ibly the christians struck to their position and returned the storm of fire untill the other brigades came to their support , while the battalions went in on their right. Thus reinforced they redoubled their exertions. The smoke which was dense at first was inc nciflod by each discharge of musketry to such an extent that the accuracy of their aim became very uncertain, but nevertheless they kept up the fire in the direction of the enemy. Meanwhile they were crawling forward under cover of the smoke untill reaching a certicertain point, and raising thi their horrible "Devil Yell" they charged gallently up to the very muzzles of the Angelinian cannon and occupied the works after a fearful struggle.

Upon reaching the breastworks the landelinians for a few moments had the advantage of the angelinians and made o horrible use of their rifles and of the captured christian artillery. I The angelinians went down in too many thous thousands to relate correctly, and the gallent Wailen was the only mounted officer in sight. Hat in one hand and sabre in the other he bravely cheered his men an d begged them to hold this point. All of his staff officers had ben killed and wounded or dismounted/ the killed being generals, Fred Cary, Nolandine, Hennie Phoemannia, Logan Hendon, Cary Hendon, Fred, Hendon, James Hendon a nd Jack Hendon all brothers incli including others as follows James Fredrick, Hamndonia, abblinia, and Feddinie. Those wounded were Cory, Henry Fredricksonia, Henry Ressurrection, Resurrectinca, Pliny, Prancitus , Bellie , Hellie , Callie and Folie. James Fendonia, , Jennings , and Walterintin were mortally wounded.

Yet every general who had survived the terrible storm of slaughter had his horse and their uniforms were torn to shreds and every every officer after the battle counted more than twenty holes in their hats alone/ and some of the officers liter I89I
ally found bullets in their coat pockets. At this moment when the ground open ground in the rear of the christian works were chocked with glandelinian troops ten ten batteries of Gathling guns under general Richard Baldwin was brought into action increasing the terrible carnage by opening at short range with double charges of grape and canister cutting down all the landelinians chocking the open ground a fearful slaughter indeed. This staggered the app arent exultant glandelinian forces. These guns in the maze of the moment were run up by hand and fired again and again, and they were only abandoned when all the drivers and cannoneers cannoneers had fallen. The battle was not at white heat and clouds of smoke hung hung over the scene. Like leeches the glandelinians stuck to the captured works determined by their fire to kep the Angelinians from rising up. In a few more minute fivehundred breastfield pieces cut and hacked by the bullets of the opposing sides lay unworked with their muzzles protruding over theworks and their wheels half sunk in the mud and gore. Between the lines and near at hand lay thousands of horses of the guns completely ri ddled by bullets or disemboweled by shell fire. The dead and wounded were fairly torn to pieces by the canister as it swept the ground where they had fallen.

The smoking debris was knee deep and by the constant move ments of the fighting glandelinians the fallen were almost buried at their feet. The glandelinians now backed off from the breastworks a few yards, abandoning for a while their parks of twelve poutders, but still keeping up a dreadful fire. The glandelinian s then again closed their shattered and torn lines and sett led down again to their tasks. The glandelinian fire was now directed at the top of the smokin smoking breastworks and woe be to the head or hand that ap eared above it.

In the meantime another brigade went into action on their right delivering a most destructive fire and themext approaching brigades went hard at p work hamssing away with their firearms.

Two brigades under general Joseph Barlow's assistant was n ow at an angle of the wp works and general Duckwicks brigades went deep into the struggle which increased with terrifing furye. The roar of firearms had become indescribable and also that of artillery. The second and third divisions of thesecond corps were also ready to take part, and it will thus be seen that they had l on los lack of men for the defense or capture of this position which ever it may be termed.

The great difficulty was the prescribed limity of one part of the angle of the works around which they were fighting which precluded the possibility of geting more than a limited number into actin at ca ce.

At one time their lines were crowded in some parts ten deep bt by reinforce ements. The glandelinian losses itself was frightful. A continuous and rapid fire was maintained to which the enemy replied with vigor. Majoy general Henry Kemp commanding one of the glandelinian brigades was killed and general charles Diebleman who succeeded him was shot dead.

A moment general Calie who had excited the admiration of the glandelinians was shot through the arm and body with a rewarod during one of the several atempts to get his men to cross the works and drive off the Angelinians. What remained of many hundreds of diffdenent big division s that had come to their support had con centrated at this poin t and had planted their tatt ered colors upon a steep rise of ground close to the angle of where they stayed untill shot to pieces by the storm of bullets. To keep up the cunl cupply ofammunition packed mules were brought into use each animal carrying three hundred poun ds though almost dropping under such a heavy load. The boxes were dropped close behind the troops engaged when they were quivkly opened by the officers and file slashes who served the ammunition to the men. Wailen fired five hundred rounds of ammunition and many others as many more. Finding that the glandelinians were not to be driven back the angelinians bec began to use more discretion, exposing themselves gu but little using the loopholes in t their works to fire through and at times placing the muzzles of their rifles at the top loge of the breastworks coising the trigger and on small of the stock and elevating the breech with one hand to reach the landelinians. During the day one of the new batteries took position behind them sending broadside after broadside of shells over their heads to explode among the glandelinians. In like manner coehorn mortatr coehorn mortars e g eight hundred yards in their ra rear send their shells with admirable precision, gracefully curving over them.

Sometimes the landelinian fire would slacken and the moments would become so momentious that something had to be done to ei stir them up. Then some resolute Angelinian would seize a fence rail or piece of abatis and creping close to the works thrust it over among the enemy, and then drop on the ground to avoid the volley that was sure to follow.

A daring general whose name was Cain conlain one of the light infantry divisions divisions leaped upon the breastworks took a rifle that was handed to him and i discharged it among the fie. He like manner discharged another when his feathery braid flew up into the air , and his body pitched headlong among the enemy.

So continuous had ben their fire that theheadlogs of the whole line of breastworks tens tens of miles long were cut and torn untill they resembled Hickort brooms. Hundreds of thousands of large palm trees, already burning, and which grew in front of the opposing trenches of either side , and which even grew in the rear of theworks were completely ka knawed off by their converging fire and fell among the Angelinians and Glande.inlandelinians with a loud crash killing and injuring thousands, scattering a shower of burning embers and sparks, and pinioning many others unde their burning branches.

The trenches all along the whole line and even on the right of the angle ran with blood and had to be cleared of the dad and wounded bodies more than fuorty times.

Tward noon the enemy had retired cautiously, and preparations were made to relieve Wailens Angelinians. By his time they were nearly exhausted, and had fired one thousand rounds of ammunitionper man. The lips of the men were encrusted from with the powder from biting cartridges, their hands and shoulders were coated with blood that had add adhered to the butts of their rifles and their uniforms were torn and even half burned by the powder of exploding cartridges.

The troops of the second divisions who were to relieve tha now moved upand took their posit position and evening fire upon the receding foe, as the others fell back a a short distance to rearrange their shattered lines and get sometiscmething to eat in which they were sadly need of.

They fairly dropped from exhaustion. Hundreds of thousands of Angelinians dad or dying lay piled over one another. The fa ll fa The fallen lay three or four feet deep in someplaces and i with but few exception s they were shot in and about the head. Arms accouterments, ammunition, cannon shot and shells, and broken foliage were strewn about. It was the most horrible sight ever witnessed and it was fortunate that the struggle cased along this p p portion.

But still the conflict raged along a portion of general vivians linea. The assailants drew the fire along newly discovered batteries and set w whole lines of musketry extending scores of miles ablaze.

Men see divisions moved up in a long line with skirmishers well out. Stally chief of artillery arranged thre batteries to keep the enemy from advancing around the unprotected flank, and thi the bravgeneral commanding the twenty third corps against a storm of bullets and shells swung his divisions around to follow the bend in the enemys lines.

The air was full of screeching shells, and wi whizzing bullets causing uncomfortably near, while line after line though already badly torn and mangled in earlier actions were adjusting themselves for the consumanation of the deadly conflict.

On Gandon hills one of Si mion Legrees and cannons divi ions under general Ju n Judas and Stntta Annin had a fearful half an hours struggle losing over sob seventy hundred thousand men. The others coming to i s helpcaptured and secured a gun part of the christian works or inren intrenchements. The front was stacked, and repulsed, but heavy columns came swinging around A Stailoys lf left, every b tatery man and supporting infantry doing great wonders, but if it had not ben for the prompt arival of help rendered, general Luckwick Baldwins whole line would hope ben rolled up and displacedlike theleft of Wellintions at Waterloo.

Amid the frightful carnage No-Love, general Gloom and black cloud, were killed,, Legree , Can on and Judas were wounded. General Dodger who had ben sent in time brought up General George shelbys divisions from Lovafriends corps as quickly as men could march or run. Stailoys brave artillery men were thus secured or succorded before being forced to veild their ground. Then came the Glandelinians cheering loudly and confident that their superior numbers would gain them success. They approached to within fifty yards yards of the line firing rapi ly. A sheet of flame, a deafening roar was the answer, and the countless dead and wounded lay piled up before their works. A color bearer while his comrades were retiring a few steps for better better cover of the ground bing chargrined at the defiant yells from the Angelinians behind him unfurled his flag and swung it to the breeze breeze. He was instantly killed, but there were other hands to grasp the flag and it came back only to return and wave from the spot where its former bearer fell.

Fresh forces of the Glandelinians reinforced by those who forcely retired now began to advance in a column of deployed brigades. The christian generals watched with the most eager excitment this great pass age of arms, the divisions of Glandelinians under Butler-Hade. They coi coined some trenches and cheered but were stopped before a sort of lunette holding one thousand seven hun dred cannon.

The Angelinians were driven from their trenches but the Glandelinians meeting a continous and deadly withering fire could not get the guns at all big as their numbers in men were, drawing upon themselves the fire of new batteries as well; well the shells bursting among their torn and mangled lines with astonishing rapidity.

The new sound of cannon spondily drew the Glandelinian general to the point of dangw and he immediately ordered the necessary changes. Pelvince divisions having passed on faced about and came back while Fralsons field corps hastened up.

These each forming parallel lines promptly assaulted the christian position again and again. Baldwins brave Glandelinians went forward through the burning forest only to run upon log barricades which were so throughoutly manned that to take them in the face of such a severe fireas uttorly impossible. Of course this meant for the Glandelinians a succession of bloody repulses. The enemyslosses from the trenches in front and from artillery that tore their lines one after another to fragments were vas very intolerable, the christian fire being terrific, but the Glandelinians did not stop unless struckn untill they gained the edge of the fooled felled trees thousands penetating at once to fall dead c. close to the christian parapets.

But most of the others sought shelter ne behind burning logs and rocks, in rifle hole holes and depressions in the ground. Harkrelog, Harkreligion moving with them cheered on his men and when they were forced to stophe rallied them agan and made a second vigorious effort in which he fell mortally wounded. Derrices effort was like Harkreligion 's. He met the same withering fire of rifle balls and shells and canisterand was killed. But despite his death the men managed to make a shelter which they kept close up to the hostile lines. Here under a destructive fire they stayed and intrenched untill heavily reinforced by Legree Dunn.Hen they came surging through the burning woods up the gentle slow slope with great noise and fury and yelling like demons.

As to the Angelinians some of them were protected by rails but the rest had not time to barricade. Liebiemanns masses advanced successfully free his right,as general Beppo was the first assailed. His rifle and cannon lines fired with utmost steadiness and incessantly, soon re pl repueling the front attack, but whole divisions went far east of them. Thomans Evansbehind a creek was watching. He t rned some reserves upon these Glandelinians and fired his storm of shells into thesmoking thicket, that bordered the deep creek, sweping the length of the creek as far as his biggest guns would reachmaking terrific carnage. The hostile flankers broke back cut up and thrown into confusion. In succession Geary, WardNelcion, Palmer, and Jack Evansions recieved the oncoming human waves, and though their lines were shaken shaken and broken into shattered and mangled masses,they each made a strong resistance, and soon rolled the Glandelinian wave backshattered to pieces and in confusion.

Yet general Halio offingotts divisionsupported by Jiles and Smith who now came up cheered the rise of ground and carried it though with aheavy loss and the four general officers shot from their horses. It could hardly be imagined to hear the loud boom ing roarof thousands of artillery, and the angry sounds of million s of musketry as the christians repelled the assault before being forced to yeild.

The Angelinians had put in a cross fire of artillery but the attack ing forces despite the losses of four of their generals swept away the bold Angelinians by a charge in d double double line. Ward and Palmers were killed killed and Nelsionand Geary were wounded. Along other parts of the line the Glandelinians with a terrific yell charge through the burning forest regardless of the blasting heat and flying embers. They were met steadily and repulsed by a part of the main line but in the impulse a large score ofLandelinian divisions passed beyond Logans extreme right. Four divisions came from wedge. Inspector general Stronzer led thither two from Blair armed with repeating rifles and the chief of artillery placed several parks of artillery to as to scoop that exposed flank.

These were brought in at the right moment, and after a few rapid discharges the repeating rifles being remarkable in their execution , all the divisions of flankers were eithe cut downor had sought safty in flight under a galling fire of artillery and reptenting rifles.

The increased sound of musketry indicated so sharp a conflict that lieutenant general Hardee was requested to send general Cranberrys brizades to the help of the christiansat Kenzia creek, and to take command there himself. These occessions soon decided the contest, and again and again was driven back from his works by the assailant he himself being mortally wounded in unsuccessfully repelling the last onslaught. A sharper engagement was occuring at the same time on the crest of ahill where Greathearts right and center joined Batwen Pett us brigade holding that poit point, and troops of the fourt h corps, the assailants here being repulsed with frightful and u inhuman decimination .

But soon a much larger force a assaulted the troops and with great determination but the Glandelinians were again defeated with a loss propp proportionate to their courage and daring. Assaults as vigorous vigorous and resolute were a made at the same time on Amiles and on Petes and Pots. The Angelinians who fought under cover had but trifling losses in these combats, but the Glandelinian troops fully exposed lost heavily, the more bacs use Glandelinian troops are not to be driven back without severe losses. The next hour spirited fi ghting was maintained by the enemy on the whole front, a very vigorous atack being made on Hindmasdivisions of Beppos corps which was also handsomely repulsed. But sharper fighting continued steadilyand with so much vigor, thatmant hundreds of thousands of the assailants pressed up to the intrenchments only to be mowed down. A litle before two o-clock in the afternoon Steqarts division s was fiercely attacked Kallioss troops also, and the action continued two hours without pause, when finally

the assailning lion crushed to fragments fell back. The canister shot out out of nint nine thousand field pieces and the millionsof musketry a t short range effected havy loss upon the foe, and now after a cannonading of all thetheir artillery theGlandelinians assailed the christian right wing especially in the center.

The army of gra/ ocate advanced fiercely against the first and t those of green against the other although suffering losses out of all proportitions to thouss they inflicted the glandelinians pressed up to the christian intrenchments in main many places maintaining the unequal conflict for two hours and a hlaf, with the persevering courage and deap desperation of angels and all the line for fifty miles a furious fire of ari artilley and musketry was kept up!

At all points the Angelinians met the glandelinians with determined courage and in great force delivering a most desc destructive fire. The glandelinians fought very bravely as usual, many hundreds of thousands falling close to the christian parapets, columns of Angelinians being killed within their own tenches.

The glandelinians encountering an incessant fire of artillery and musketry suffered heavier but they came on as steady and irrestiless as a tidal wave. A couple of batteries in the first or advanced line h gave them a broadside and galloped back to he works. A volley from a thin skirmish line was sent into the glandelinian wave without causing any delay to the massive array.

A moment more and withh that wi wild ''Davil Yell'' which once heard is never forgoten the great human wave wave swept along and semed to engulf the litle force which had so steadily and sturdily awaited it. The first shock came of course upon the two misplaced brigades of Wagners division which through some ones blunder,(Mike Braggards) had remained in their fasle position untill too late to retire without serious disaster.

They had no tools to throw up works and when struck by the irrestiless sweep of Elliburnsand Bil'lous divisions they had only to make their way as bbest as they could back to their main works. In that wild rush in which friend and foe wi were intermingled, and the piercing ''Devil Yell'' rose h high aveabove the christian cher seven hundred thousand seven hundred christians were mamade prisoners.

But worse of all for the christian side the men of Rielly and Strick1 Strickalands brigades dared not fire less they should shoot down their own comradesand comrades and the guns loaded with grape and canister stood silent in the embrasures.

With loud shouts of;

''Let's go in the works with them.'' The triumphant Glandelininns now more like a wild howling mob than an og orginized arn army, swept on to the very works without hardly a check from any quarter.

So fierce was the rush that a good number of the fleeing Angelinians and officers drop ed exhausted into a deep dithditch and lay there while the ter rific hand to h nand fi fight raged over their heads.

On Strickalands left close to the line of works was posted one of the new infantry divisions. The tremendous onset, the wild yells, the whole infornal din of strife was too u much for such an un disciplined division. An they saw their comrades from the advanced line rushing to the rear rear they too turned and fled. The on contagion spread wildy and in a few minute a disorderly stream of human beinrs was pouring across a large plain and past a burning stockade. The guns were abandoned and the works the whole line deserted, only to be occupied a few mini minutes later by Elliburns and Browns glandelinians who swarmed over the works.

At this crit ical juncture genera l Emerson unordered, had brought his command within the vinicity of the ca ptured works, and seing the fearful peril ordered forward his well disciplined brigades, which deploying at it advanced was soon involved in as fierce a hand to hand fight as ever soldiers engaged in.

The columns which formed Rellifssecond line had re mained steadfast, and also rallied to the work. A large part of Comrades and lanes men as they came in gave the enemy a hot reception. Amid the frightful carnage general Emersons horse was shot from under himand he fought on foot at the head of his brigades. General Cox was everywhere present encouraging and cheering his men.

In the meantime this part of the battlebatle had assumed all its furv. General Stailey galloped up to the f front as soon as possiblesand di all that a brave man could do untill he was painfully wounded.

Some of Emersons men man ed the abandoned guns in Reillys works others filled the gaps in Strikklands line which now balsed with the fierce firing. When there was nothing to hinder the christian fire the muskets of Phile brigades made fearful havoc, while the batteries along the Angeline Railroad cut ploughed hundreds of lanes through the main lines of the advancing foe.

Time after time millionscame up to the very works thogh they were mowed down in hundreds of thousands, the nearest survivors never crossing them. Sixten color bearers of the glandelinians were shot down on the parapet. It was impossible even toexaggerate the fierce energy with which the glandelinian soldiers threw themselves against the works fighting with what seemed the very madness of despair. Despite the strong wind the dense smoke of the vesy firing alone settled down upon the field almost like storm clouds and it wasbecoming impos ible to see even at any distance

beyond the line. Through this blinding medium assault after assault wasmade but meeting with such frightful decima decimation that no one could exaggerate it. Several of thechristian officers that evening afterward in their reports to general Vivian stated, that their lines had recieved as many as sixteen distic distinct assaults and that over one hundred fifty thousands glandelinians were le ft behind in dead and wounded after evey every reple repulse.Between the ruined and smok ing stockades the fighting was the fiercest and the glandelinian losses the greatest

The roar of hell was not as clamorous as the battle lines here, where fell most of the Glandelinian officers who that fateful afternoon made ly madly wave up their lives. Andsons and Quarrels of Stewarts corps were among the fallen. An Andiansshorse rode astride the works amid the scathing withering fireand himself pitched headlong into the christian lines.Cockrell of the same corpswas severely wounded ,Parsons and Granbury whose brigades of Glandelinians suffered annihil ation were killed under a withering storm of fire. On the west side of the battle field Strike , James and Jones Gish were killed, and Brown was severely wounded. General Ambrose Henry Fuller, was mortally wounded, and general Pugnose who was captured by Emersons brigades after being wounded was rescd rescued by the glandelinians. Really without Exaggerating the Glands lalans never lost so many officers as in this batt le up to this time though most of these were not named.

I Thuheaviest loss in all the christian line engaged in this conflict was in the center of the rightwing the advance guard of long expected reinforcements which here was stationed on the right of the raw divisions which broke and ran at the first casct of the enemy.

Quickly on chargin its front it held its ground with indescribable stub ornness, but also with indescribable loss many of them being officers/

. While this infantry battle was going on Operational had crossed the river with his cavarly some distance east of the stockades with the evident purpose of get ing at rovechildscommunications wagons. Bus But he rackoned without his host. Hetch and Grnten by general Greathearts directionfell upon him with such vo vigo vigor that he returned to the southside whee where he was killed, his force giving the christians no furthr further trouble.

Indeed it had been one of the bloodiest repulsesAmbrose Fullers army had ever suffered during the war up to this period and he had lost in al over 7,650 generals alone and eight million men during these sixteen desperate but unsuccessfulattacks. Major general Houghton was among the slain. He had been one of the best glandelinian generals next to Ambrose Fuller and made a great loss in dead to the unfortunate Glandelinians. This conflict of the first day ended at exactly at four oc, lock.

THE SECOND DAY'S BATTLE

General ,ivian fearing another desperate attack looked to the front and up along t the sentry pits and saw many large puffs of smoke beyond. General ,ivian then ad advanced down the picket trail toward the en in outpost and as he did did so the sound of one hundred and fifty g ns sd suddenly bounded to his right and the muffled sounds of heavy fighting was heard far to his fr front. Some quiet strokes had been given there for a large body of during glandelinians were in possession there and toward morningangelinian guns were being turned on friends. The foremost of glandelinian surprisers, for thousands of them were at it in ernest had gotten through the abatis and picket lines in front of the main linesand all the serious mischief of the day was to comefrom thatinitial stroke. The pickets were some fifteen yard u yards distant and they all had been silenced by stratigem.

Glandelinians thousands in number under pretense of surrender had approached the sentered pits simultaneously and after a short parley had pounced upon and dicarmed them all. The first points having ben gained, thousands of men crawled along the gra ground toard the lines meeting thesolitary sentinels at the ditch. Of all those christian guards only two discovered the in truders ere even then when it was to lototo shoot but one of them put a bayonet through his assailant.

Another glandelinian knocked the brave christian guard senseless and hat opened the way to the lines without a shot or serious alarm. One hundred thousand men now passed in to the first line of guns and were prl prowling about silencing with noiseless knife or bayonet every man theycould find asleep,or awake.

Now a strange face looked in the window of general Riners headqua h headquarters and amazed the Angelinian officer within, reached for his weapon.

Quickly with a scowl the queer stranger vanished

But before the general or his staff could get ready for defense a mass of the in truders came in and in a straggling free fight many of the Angelinians within the house were killed or taken prisoners. The glandelinians now controlled the works, and n in a few moments reversed its guns. It was this melee and its guns that were being fired on reverse range which had startled general vivian as he passed from shellicos lines toard the picket line. Betwen a large group of burning trees and foliage general ,ivian met a large column of glandelinians moving steadily up to surprise shellico. The division was in five long lines each a million strong and had filed into their ranks through the gap and was moving upon ,hellicos and Stellico lines

unapproned for they were between them and their pickets. The Glandelinians supposed that they were approaching the rear of the line, and were moving very confident ly expecting an early triumph! Thirty hundred howitzers double shotted with grape and canister in iternallost muzzles and shell in its larger ones were trained upon the Glandelinian force, and as the Glandelinian assailants approached the static the Angelinians who were on the alert could hear their septs and whispers.

"Wait ."Said general vivian as the gunners were going to let fly;"Wait untill you see the white of their eyes and then fire."

A breath seemed an age for they knew nothing of the numbers before them.

Finally the leaders whispered among their men;

"Steady, we will have their works. Steady my men."

The nerves of the Angelinians rebelled and like a flash the thought passed along the parapets. Not aword was spoken but in perfect concert, the cannons belched forth grape canister and a storm of shells and even heinfantry simultane cusly discharged their muskets upon the hapless division. It was an awful surprise for the surprisers and within th two hours of it two million mangled bid bodies lay there in the abatis, victims of a quicker blunder and the fate of battle.

But this repuls did notend it. The surviving lines closed up ranks and tried it again. Two more assaults were cut down and decimated. Then the Glandelinians split into squads, and moved on the flankers keeping up the fu ly lay byplay untill there were no more of the five million Glandelinians left. The Ange liniens had perfectaim and the ra gems of the reckless Glandelinians was use/ess useless.

They had risked and met annihilation. This bloody and effective repuls of he assailants at Stelliceslines was a grand thing for the cause of the Angelinians but proved to be asort of a boomerang for themselves, having aroused the demon fierce ness of the Glandelinians by doing their work too well, as it was, for the capture of Stellices and Shal l iceslines at the cutset being absolutely es ential to the success of the Glandelinian sortie.

The stunning blow given to the great movement by the Angelinians occured just as a divisionof Glandelinians which ad filed into theworks had started on a rapid conquest along the trenchestward general Mc-Culvery's bateries. They could from there se the flashing of hundreds of thousand thousands of rifles from Stellices and Shellices lines, as these men mosd on and d on through the cap camps of the guards. Another division encouraged by he succes s success of the first started along wor Hellmans linesalong thetreastworks limping the two lines. This division aimed to take Stellicoslines in the rightrear at the very cutset, this movement meeting with momentatrily check, for it fell upon two concealed batteries, and four Angelinian divisionsnow under arms. The Glandelinians opend on Stellice lines with the captured guns, and also with their own in front. Their division divided in blaf sa guarded the front parapet the remainder rallying along the right works to meet the onslaught threatened by this divisions coming against it.

At this juncture majoy ma o en major general Woerner a verteran artillery ma man and commander of the third battery came into the lines and to k charge of the battery. He placed two hundred and twenty pieces in the right rear angle where theembrasure admitted the working of them with an oblique as well as a direct range range.

The venturesome Glandelinian columns had borne down all opposition and with closed up ranks came bounding along at a point thirty rods fro them, the ground being cut by a ravine, and from t those it rose in a gentle grade up to the christian like. Qoerners two hundred and twenty guns and about five hundred men were all they could justnow summon to repell this columns, and there were probably six hundred cannon and one million men at the right, and more than a million at the main line concentrating their fire upon Stellis to cover their charge upon the christian li e s. lines. The advancing troops rov reserved their fire the Angelinians mounting their parapets while those with sound arms and even many thousands of wounded loaded their muskets while the others stood to the other parapets and blazed away with might and main. The foremost assailants after deliver ing a random volley re coiled and scattered. This success again stirred up the devilish fierceness of the Glandelinians w who gave the Angelinians a response fiercer than ever and a body of sharpshooters within easy range sent the Angelin ians a storm of minnie balls. The air was immediately full of shells and on glan glancing up o e one saw as it were a flock of blackbirds with bearing tails beating a bout in a gale. At first the shells did not exp,explode their fuses being too long and they fell intotheir fi fuses going out.

One man counted one hundred twenty four mortar boun bombsin the air at n once with pathway directly overhead. Sometimes theyrolled about like footballs or bounded along the parapet and landed in the watery ditch. But when atlast the Glandelinian gunners got the range their broadsides became exceedingly murderous.

Several of the Angelinians held the battalion flag in the center of one of the long parpasts and a shell aimed there exploded on the ensmark. A seargeant was hoisted bodily into the air by the concussion, but strange to say he was unharmed but two one his fellow seargeants were killed, and thecommanding general

woerner who stood near the flag was prostrated with a shattered thigh, and half buried in a pile of dirt and debris. This was al all the work of one shell. Before the wounded general could be removed a second shell woundedhim in the head and in the hand three blows as in as many minutes.

The charging column was now well up on the slope and general Grania divisions added their muskets with some well directed consebct.

Each check th on the column by their effective firing, was as a spur to he Glandelinians, and they increased the fury of their cannon fire. They poured solid shot and case, and had thre hundred and twenty six case ouchors mortars sending he he and of a all of these Stellice recieved its full complement.

General Turkof oranias battery had an arm and la leg t torn off by the explosion of a shell while he was sighting an angle gun . General Grainia relieved him and mounted the gun carriage glasses in hand to fix a more destructive range. He then left the piece with a corporal general the highest subordinate fit for duty with instructions to continue working it on theelevation just set while he himself went to prepare anothergun for close quarters.

The corporal general leaped upon the gun stanging and was killed by a bullet before he could fire a shot.

The Glandelinian columns were proceeded as usual by sharpshooters these using the trac along the trenchesfor shelter and succeeded in getting their bullets plump into the christian works also gaining command of their rear.

The advancing Glandelinians took up the planks from the bridge stringers ove the moats and began to think of their bayonets. The outside supports of the Angelinians had been driven off and not a friendly musket sword of or cannon was within a quarter of a mile of them and they were partially sur rounded. The flag poles had ben shot away and all the post colors were down.

TO make matters worse one of thier ow own bat eries near the Angeline rail road began to toss broadsides upon broadsides of shells int o the christian lines. They were isolated as all could see their flags from time to time by shot and casualities as I have related depressed below the ramparts, or if flags floating were enveloped in smoke.

They were reserving their little stock of ammunition for the last energy the hand to hand struggle that was sure to come. The rear batteries intrepreted the situation with them as a sign that Stellice had yeilded or was about to,. General n w called for a volunteer guard to rally forth and made a demonstration to show their enemies that their flags were still there. Stellices color bearers and thirteen men responded to the call . Randall led the way across a bridge stringerand the flags were flaunted in the astonished e e eyes of the Glandelinians . Better than all the standards waved conspicuiticuslyin view of their second line.

Four of the guards were hit but the firing in the rear had ceased. The assaulting columns now broke under fire of the christian muskets and Grainers well aimed guns, but the men found some shelter behind theinfantry parap elts along which they moved and also in the dap trenches, and among the brushwood but while the boldestcame within speaking distance and boiledthem to surrender.

The main body hung back beyond canister range near the ravine at the base of the slope. General Grania at that held his firehaving a ll the pieces loaded with grape and canister. Suddenly a big number of large brigades rose with a yell from their hiding down along those connecting parpets and dashed toward the Angelinians, leaping over the parapets intending to thus to scale the wor ks.

But Grania hadanticipated this. The rear angle an embrasure had been contrio contrio contrived for the marginov. The christians let g go their broadside of grape and canister. A number of the Glandelian divisions were cut down while the rest ran off to cover, and now not a few passed beyond the right wall to the rear of the works and out of reach of the guns. With this theaggressive spirit of that famous movement melted away fro for a while.

The sortie was a failire and the Glandelinians were stalled in the ditch , not being able to advance, death or capture waiting them where they lay, and in orde to return to their own lines they must run a gauntlet of guns which had cross hand infilading range over the only way of retreat.

The combat now changed but was none the less excitingin the n ew phas than it had ben thus far. The roar of cannon had waxed louder and louder as the gunners on each side sighted the true situation. As the infantry movements ceased the artillery duel beca me terrific. It was the ground for such engagements and had witnessed hundreds, but never on such a scale as this.

The whole space of rolling surface between their front linesand the second on the bluff near the Angeline Railroad was dominated by the Glandelinian guns.

When he in Glandelinian infantry columns disappeard from Stellices front all those guns opened upon the field where the manauevers had been made.

The Angelinian guns back on the bluff near Failens lines, the works next, south of Sellisecs took part and swelled the cannonade to a warefare of titans.The air was full of flying shells, and balls clash ing and bursting far above them, and raining fragments. The Glandelinians opend with all of their available pieceson Stellices lines and it now becameimpos ible for the Angelinian defenders tomove safily within thethe works. At one line every man had been ground to earth,and another had be en forced away from the sheltering

walls and parapets only to be torn and mangled. The one plain or open surface offered no shelter whatever for thousands of mortar bombs once upon them almost perpendicularily. Tents, timbers of woods, were shattered to earth by the rain of high explosives, and also scores of gun carriages. The exterior surface of the christian line fared no better. Theheaviest guns pounded away to reduce it by batering and their projectiles plowed up the embankmenttossing the logs and sandbags as though they were feathers.

The Glandelinian problem od the da day was to reduce b the silencing of Stelliose batteries and it was the target of more guns than had been concentrated upon one point during the batle before. Here for once after all the long series of stuped carnage was the rea/ realization and grad grand of the grand and the terror of war. It was no longer a a question of forging ahea ahead, but of going out of thenot into which they had plunged. A number of fortified batteies commanded all the ground. Whereupon the Glandelinian ranks were spread and the a Angelinian artil, artillery reseves stationed betw een the main line of batteries created an unbroken chain of cannon barring them from the railway.

Supporting these guns was a solid lineof infantry just gathered hastily from the left and covering every avenue of advance. The way of retreat for the Glandelinians was bak over the bridge. This was swept by two of the most destructive withering fires for stellbes lines commanded the southern s ope of the rise and Mc- Gloseran the northern. With either slopew s uncovered the retreat would be comparatively easy and safe for Gordon the Glandelinian commander n and Stellices batteries were the ones to be affected ot to effet effect effe ot the severest injury to the lies of retreating Glandelinians.

But it semed apparent ly the easiest to silence.

The rifls and mortar bateris and sharpshooters of the christians took for a target the right forward angle of Stelliose as silentothe only point from which woarnisan could reach that coveted slope. A murderous fire was poured into this angle and the Glandelinin troops began to scramble back to their own lined unable to endure the indescribable withering fire. Granis removed his ammunition to the magazine out of reach of the bombs that were droppoing all about the guns.

His men at times went for the carriages and brought up the shel s as needed.

The brave gunners with the brave general wo mounted the breastworks and sin signalled to them let fly broadside after broadside and made that slope be tween Stellices lines and the salient a pen of fearful slaughter. The whole mind sickens at the memory of ut it for the victims were not fighting but were struggling between death and home. A general on a white horse rode out under the range of Granias guns and attempted to rallly the panic stricken men.

He soon wheeled about followd by fifty thousand men. He drew them back out of range halted and formed for a charge, to silence those fatal guns. This movement was distinctly or observed by the Angelinians n and the gunners continued to pound away at the slope while the infantry once more formed on the parapet.

The moving infantry of the storming party moved directly on their center as if determined to avoid contact with the guns of either angle but the Angelinian muskets were well aimed and thenew lines were thinned out at every deafening volley. The division crossed the ravines and there their poor leader fell shot through the head. Many hundreds of his men fell fell near him and thelast of the spaces of the Glandelinian assault for that second bloody day was gradually ended the fire of both sides slackened and the Glandelinians who were still within the christian lines surrendered.

All the Glandelinian infantry linesmaking these assaults had met practicall an nihilation.

That evening general Gavian and all his officers held a council. They debated on w who should attack on the morrow but at last all at lastart agreed that the best method was to be on the defensive, and all night long all the christian artio artillery were placed in new positions for the mornings conflict.

THE BIRD DAY OF T H BATTLE.
WHOLE LINES OF CHRISTIANS CRUSHED. THE TERRIBLE CANNONADING OF NEARLY A HUNDRED THOUSAND CANNON.

At five oclock thenext morning Baldwins men under the personal command of Archibalds brought a batt ery of heavy artillery from their left to bear upon ettens lae. And soon they were being swept by shells and shrapnell. A little later special a attention was given to the christian batteries but for some other reason or other the Angelinian guns could not be siel silenced and the storm of shells only increased. Enraged Sae Saten prepared his forces for an assault.

As he was making these preparation t he firing along the whole christian line under Archibldo became incessant and it was as heavy a fire of shells as ever poured continuously upon a single point. The divisions now started in m moved by theleft fln flank under a most galling fire and the first six million six hundred and fifteen thousand men ca chag charged with the most tremendous fury delivering that blood-curdling "Devil Yell".

The fire was incessant and indescribably severe. The advancing Glandelinian were subjected to a most a appalling fire from batteries on the left flank and f from infantry fire in front and partly in the whole right flank. On and on came the Glandelinians and a field officer of one of the Angelinian regiments seized a sh stand of colors as he saw his men faltering, when they met the withering fire of the assailants and mounting the very highest portions of the work works waved the colors zealouslyamid the dreadful storm of shot shell and minnies. The gallent fellow was soon riddled by bullets and he fell that fearful height to the ground breaking his neck. For a whole hour the Angelinians kept up the unq unequal withering fire soon driving the Glandelinians ba back with the most heaviest loss.

When the first first swift ol charge of the Glandelinians was had shndsomely repulsed the Angelinians cheered deafeningly while Saten downcast and sullen withdrew his crippled brigades shaking his fist as he yelled;

"I'll make you cheer you darn fools. T his is not the end yetand you will find ou out. Down with your God. I hate i him."

Ambrose Fuller saw Satens men fall back and so he and his f of officers held a council while storms of shells kept screaming over their heads. In the mantime Saten ordered his other brigades forward and wasn't the Angelinians surprised when they saw consternation columns of Glandelinians moving forward with their serried lines extending for fourteen miles. A withering fore of shot and shell and minnie balls was poured upon the advancing columns but the survivors though their columns were badly torn and mangled came on with thesame tremendous fury, like the brigades did in the first tremendous assault.

It seemed that nothing could stop them. Their left wing was in advance of b the right and center and was rushing forward with irresistible fury in the face of the most destructive withering fire they had ever advanced under before.

Though they mowed Though they were mowed down in hundreds of thousands the survivors still came on while the right and center was moving through the fire of the storming fire, hundreds being killed at every step.It was an aul awful but still they came on on only enraged though the whole christian line blazed with a withering fire. Nearer and nearer they approached while Archibaldsmain ba tteries now opened a most destructive storm of fire raining perfect streams of shells grape canister and chainshot causing the most terrible havoc ever imagin imagined and starting new fires. With formation unbroken they came on with that terrible "Devil Yell" and at nsking the Angelinianswelling t in the trenches and drove them out, then pressed on with fearful force to the main line.

The left wing which was far in dvance of the right and center being now near Archibaldins right and soon swarmed against the works despite the destructi ve destrictive fire that was poured upon them from the Angelinians.

The thundering roar of the glandelinian batteries incre increased as if in titan throes and the screaming shells fairly dotted the sky. The artillery along the works fairly poured broadside afterbl broadside upon the assailants and now how the cannons did roar. The Angelinians holding the first line of works did their best to hold the Glandelinian at a bay butit was of no use at all. After a furious struggle hand to hand both sides of the works the Angelinians were indeed driven back but were soon heavily reinforced though their lines were crushed, and they drove the Glandelinians back with even hundreds of whole regiments slain. Indeed Satens rage was indescribable. He again sent large bodies forward to make a third charge and though one whole colum was repulsed with a frightful loss of officers one wave of men after another continued to press forward the fury of the battle being like a death struggle. Saen indeed was in an indescribl indescribable rage. He hated to see his army so frightfully dec insinated and sent or orders to the artillery commanders to mass every single battery upon Baldwins chain of artillery and give it a hammering.

When all the batteriesare ready by Eleven O-c Clock general Stt St

Saten gave a signal by seinding up five shells and discharging a coehorn mortar...

General Ignorance's batteries were be first o to open fr fire, then simultaneously seven hundred cannon on Manley Hendons side opened on Archibaldies lin es and all the wooded hills where the artillery was in action seemed as if volcanics eruptions.The carnage was indescribable. More than a thousand cannon opened a fire a minute later and the din was likethat of a hundred volcanoes blowing to pieces simultaneously. Shot shel , grape and canister, ay even pieces of iron large stones and chain shot dri dropped like hail among general sta Satens lines. Thousands of Glandelinians tired to seek shelter in sheds and small caves or any kinds of objects of protection but hundreds were badly cut up and killed, the sheds were blown in the air, and many pieces of artillery bagmage wagons, ammunition wagons gun carriages and cassions weresmashed or blown up and innumerable parcially burning tres were cut to pieces by the rai of shot and shell whose explosion s produced a continous roar like musketry.

The detonations of the dreadful cannonading broke windows in Angeline fifty miles away where the trembling of the ground caused by the concussioncould be felt for more

than one thousand six hundred miles. Foncan shoda , small stone walls, hundredsof wooden barricades and stockades were riddled by the horrible rain of shot and shell . Every one of the enemys batteries now opened a murderous fire increasing the carnage the broadside of shells raking the works in every direction. More christian batteries were brought into action and the hills as mad to be riven by the terrific cannonade.

The discharge of more han five housand can on was like the fearful viberating reports of many volcanic eruptions and the smoke wreaths obscured everything along the line o hills and hundreds of broadsides of shells exploded among the christian lines with the fearful earsplitting roar in the explosions.

More than deafening was the fearful din of the great cannonade and great sections of the works were torn away and the barricades were ablaze..... The ground was actually trembling beneath General ivians feet as he was leading his headquarters which were battered by shot and shell..... Other different hills were riven with th usands of deafening detonations and large large wreathes of smoke ma extending many hundreds of fe tfe tfeet above the tree which crowned the hills, storms of shells coming from both sides as the cannonade was steadily but swiftly assuming fearful force and destructive fury.

Now i might y jets of smoke and flame as mad to swap the ridges wi while the unequ l conflicincreased in force. By the roar of so many tens of thousands of thousands of guns the ground continued to tremble and it as mad as if the grass as and bushes would be buried with the fal ing Angelinians. Frightful streams and roadsides of shells were sent through the air in two or three directions , even from the sum its straw shells and balls rolled down the sides. Everywhere havy showrs showers of shot and shell fell caus i causing indescribable confusion and carnage.

This cannonading was kept up for several h hours and the christian works were terib reached. As the terrible cannonade was seeming to increase with redouble fury many large columns were seen to be forming quite a distance from the direction of their batteries, which though badly battered continued tohammer broadsides.

It t k quite near night fall before they were all formed and on the next morning when all was quite the glandelinian front began to move steadily forward seeming to be headed directly for general Vivians lines..... General ivian and even the ivian girls saw this appalling advance the Angelinians swarming in countless numbers to their works once more to repell the assailants. Down the sides of the smoking ridges rushed the assailants a mighty avas avalanch of human beings.

THE CHARGE THAT CARRIED NEARLY ALL TO HELL.

Satens main divisions which were composed mostly of long infantry and bridadiers and which were leading the van of the whole charging line advanced swiftly all the landelinian can on once more fairly hammered aways more and more artillery being brought into action to cover his great charge, and within ten minutes it seemed as if ten thousand cannon were pouring death and destruction among the christian lines. The artillery fire of the enemy increased but not a sound of either can on or musketry came from the christian line which seemed silent as ever.The steady march of the landelinians not meeting any resistance was splindid coming on and one under covering of the most withering tempest of shot shel and high explosives which at every moment waremowing the angelinians down in many thousands.

From this te ific cannonading and from the meanacing assault many a question passed amongthe christian generals with the debating whether heir own three grand division scould resist this irrestible onslaught. The landelinians were coming on in the most monsterous human waves ever seen storming with their d "DeilYel . Vanitys line on the left with Nilirans large force well advanced on the outskirts of a large grass plain on ivians own right and at a great angle with two parts of the main line was threatened with annihilation from the fire of the glandelinian can on and had to be withdrawn. Tonsy peaceno had withdrawn his shatered forces more to the right back by a burning forest and Dane withshi large forces of Abyssinkilians in front d finding his postion untenable was compelled to withdra w his lines to the rear.

It seemed as if poor Gannons whole front we recieving the main blow of the art illery fire and to make matters worse he great assaulting columns were moving in their dr direction and now the artillery fire of the landelinian had become so severe and insedious that the christian line bending more to their own right broke and recoiled in utmost confusion , the landelinians still moving on unp unopposed and again and again giving forth that bloodcurdling "Devil Yell"

. Their line of march was indescribably sublime and they came directly in front of peaceno Henrys forces who alone stood its ground despite the artillery fireof the enemy and who excited at the near approach of the foe blazed away with the rear of hell. The right and left flank of this christian line was however exposed to thefire of the landelinians and the enemy returned in such a destructive

withering fire that several brigades melted away right then there like snowbanks , but at this moment ten batteries of Hooltaaaaaaaa poured a withering storm of canister upon the already bleeding and torn glandelinian columns fairly cutting them to pieces.These glandelinians were ficnal ly others however and continued to press on with such tremendous fury that it was amazing to see, and three bodies of christian troops inclinging more to their own left under peaceno Fallen and Fulmalon Phelan,, whom the landelinians simultaneously opened upon them a storm of destructive firing a fire that the christians had never met before. The survivors gave forth a well and directed rep response, but theenemy atthis point had made a gre great swing and a turning movement and hanging the christian right with terrible violence the whole line crushed to fragments gave way in confusion and Fugelion Phelan was killed, and paredlies divisions which flung themselves upon Fallens left with the most murderous loss mowed the whole opposing force down as the tornado does the corn, while a very severe and murderous withering storm of fire was opened on paredlies troops also commanded by Lovoheart and a Largehsert these three glandelinian generals going down mangled and bleeding simultaneously. All the other christian artillery which had also been in position lot loose an indestricable tempest of shells grape and canister, which tore and deco decimated whole waves of the assailants, while simultaneously a horrible unequal withering fire of mus ketry wo mowed down tens of thousands of survivors seemingly per volley, and some of the panic stricken columns of Angelinians seing his awful havoc among the enemys lines rallied and drove in at the landelinins with a regular hellstorm of bayonets and pikes.

Five glandelinin generals fell riddled by bullets at one time being Generals Walter Woodrof, Jelliosinis, Irishead, Wormwood, and Gallstonies, while generals paredlie and large heart thou h they themselves were wounded were able to retain their command. These generals strove to rally the columns which were thrown in confusion from the unexpected annihilating fire of the christians, a tut n new and dreadful artillery storm mowed down ranks by the thousand, all along the line and the whole scene beyman dissolved in walls of smoke.

General Blake Hennings glandelinians were close to a high stone breastworks ten miles long and neither the overwhelming waves of the glandelinians or all the landelinian artillery could force the christians back from it and here five million glandelinians were either cut un and mangled or had surrendered themselve as prisoners within an hours tme.

They simply couldn't stand the fire of the christian line. It happened however from a mistake in orders that general henrys divisons had cullenyl retur retired and fel fon and many of his divisions came forward in time to fill up the break before the landelinians discovered it and the glandelinians face a storm of bullets, though they receded and rallied, and went forward time agn in and and again amid a sea of blood, hell fire and storms of destruction intolerable. The monsterous columns of landelinians who had fairly swarmed over the stone wall along general Rewingtons front and had planted their tat erad battle flags on the wall, had all been completely mowed down.

The battle was fierce and most terrific being at many points a raging hell of hand to hand fighting, ex ploding shells actually killing men and even the catridges which exploded on the bats that the man were actually burned the clothes of the acaba tants and so fierce was the flaflash of musketry and cannon by this stone wall that the grass under the feet of the soldiers even the trees and shrubbery caught on fire.

T housands of the stubborn cannoneers had ben bayonated but as fast as they fell others took their place and the artillery makde a greater wall of smoke than the conflargration in the far distance itself. The rest of the main line at the point of the stone wall inspired by general gian and eaton continued their attack despite their inhuman losses paying no attention to the terrific artillery fire and storm of musketry and bayonets, yelling like millions of demons ,bayonetting many masses of christians at once but it seemed in vain.

James Gannon who commanded at this point of hollo fury seemed to be having a farful time indeed for hundreds of thousands of the glandelinians were pressing furiously against his men, the christians standing their ground with the stubbornness that inflicted excruciating losses among the foe.

Gannon was certainly having a desperate fight but he was bound to f win at all costs. Along other points where the stone works extended across the seething batle smitten plains the glandelinians were attacking with great storming fury and a lae large meadow boardered by large burning trees in front of the stone wall was now a regular mound of dead and wounded landelinians.

General watching star had brought up his gathling guns a thousand in number and thus thechristian art illery fire increased. The enemy seemed to be massed in thicker numbers than now hurling themselves in seemingly overwhelming numbers upon cannons lines. The landelinian brigade under general ocan l all handsome u in uniform had been placed betwen two fires and were compelled to surrender to save themselves from annihilation.

The other glandelinian columns opened a series of horrible volleys themselves doling awful havoc among the line of christians the discharge of t their musketry increasing while Gannon knew hat they were not ashecked for he

could see the fierce glea of thousands of bayonets through the curtian of smoke , his men keeping up a continous fire upon the enemy dying to check them the re flection of fixed bayonets being greater. Gannon was having a fight worse than any he had in the fewer before, the multitudes of Mandelinians dissolving away a fast as they came came within range, the conflict having steadily grown worse the enemy seeming to increase in numbers and fairly moving their way through the barricades of fallen trees only to go down before the terrific fire poured upon them, and though it was difficult to drive back the assault it was seen evidently by Gannon that the foe could never carry this stone wall as long as his ammunition held out. And worse yet all this firing was not at long range either but at point blank, and to make matters worse for theenemy Gannon was being steadily rein forced so thus enabling the christian to increase their fire mowing the Glandelinians down inas many surges as came through the pall of smoke.

If the advance of the enemy could b even be temporialy checked here the desperate fighting of Geocmo would soon decided the contest but if the fur iously Mandelinians columns at this point did not soon stop their attack the focle would only meet annihilation for Gannon had a notion that they ought to realize that their attack was futile while yet going on.

The dreadful roar of the Angelinian cannon continued and even broadside after broadside by the score per second crashed through the already torn and mangled Glandelinian columns dealing awful havoc continually and not even a lull of pause was in the deafening and terrible roar of musketry or the clash of sabres musket butts and the ring ring of steel on steel, and the smoke was thicker than ever so thick that the Angelinians could not see the trees in front of the position at all.

Despite it all no change had come, the situation remaining only the same and not even a slight pause was in the tremendous firing which only increase making a more awful din and the smoke become moresomo. Suddenly there was a crash of tens of thousands of musket butts and many Mandelinians who had attempted to swarm over the works had their heads split open, and the others meeting a tumult of bayonets had to reco e recede. At other points the Mandelinians fairly hurled thes themselves against the christian lines with such tremendous fury that they woure poured pellem poured pellmell over the works only to be cut down or taken prisoners.

The enemy warlike regular human waves charge ing against an immovable breat breakwater one wave after another going to pieces the works swarming with the dead Mandelinians, the Angelinians storming their own position with a withering horror of flame and vengance of crashing din.

Part of Gannons line to the right se med to be overwhelmed in slaughter and rapine and horror but the Mandelinians were fal ing back at this point and as for Geocmo he was having just as hard a fight for steadily in the fa e of the awful withering fire and tumult of bayonets sikes sabres and cannon the Mandelinians were steadily attacking giving forth their blo d curdling "Devil" Yell", and for a time Geocmo was alarmed as he saw how steadily the Glandelinians were attacking Geocmo being exposed to a rain of bullets and he could not dare stand in thi this perilous position in front of his division so he fell back to the rear for he knew if he fell the whole column of christian s under him would be thrown intoconfusion andthen the battle so stru stubbornly x contested would be lost.....

Many a large column surged above the breastworks of stones only to be torn down gaps appeard scross of time in the main lin e of the enemy, new roaring tumults of bayonets broke out afresh v ollys blazed by scores point blank nearly simultaneously, but the Mandelinians with a fierce defiant yell j kept up the attack their monstercus columns surging on being m anily impelled to gain the victory no matter what the cost.

The enmys lines was mangled again and again the gos being closed however, but finally it was more than they could stand and now the christians themselves were pressing forward with great fury under a withering fire of shot shell and canister. The entire length of the first line of trenches were already filled with the dead Glandelinians the survivorswhich were now falling back, the Mandelinians retreating morers idly than the Angelinians had expected. The whole line of woods was swarming with the advancing christians and they themselves were not being checked though meeting with the most fierce resistance and having their own will. Gannon nagrinia and Failen were doing their utmost to keep the christian well on the advance now, and as fierce and as stubbornly as they did try to hold their ground they were not stopping the onward rush of the christians who seemed to be having a clean sweep.

The Mandelinian batteries were still thundering and also the christian batteries and even increasing tremendously while shells were bu bursting every where. To al Gannons surprise he saw the multitudes of Mandelinians swarming in overwhelming fourcetward his center to repell him and now a merciless struggle beyond description ensued. All the lanes and the open grounds were fairly alive with the pandemoniumms of Mandelinians and christians facing each other in a desperate hand to hand struggle, millions of pull puffs of smoke appeard, and the roar of an indescribable number of firearms became like Bounequel cannonade, and the grayscoat swent down in greater multitudes. And on pressed thechristians. This certainly did look

very discourneing for the Angelinians were advancing in more heavier columns than could be driven back by five million men though this whole line of grayscoats had ben twenty million strong and still it seemedutinly impossible. Geocmo wousse of the Mandelinians who was having it still worse could not ask General gaten for aid or to give him Fin Failens divisions or Prociles forces of curdes for from their side they had all they could do to carry on the merciles conflict in an el endeavor to stop the christian advance. The christians were only gaining more steadily and it seemed impossible to even hold them at bay for a moment. Failens men werealready pressed back and driven into confusion he was killed, and in the very face of the most destructive withering fire thechristians were advancing more faster than before and the entire first main line of grayscoats was completely envelped by the Angelinians who interminglad with them in as des e desperate hand to hand fighting as ever could beimagined. The Angelinians were pressing forward withirresistible violence the whole field of battle seemed like the blaz blasting fury of some great forest fire filled with bio billions of explosion explosions and vapor clouds.

It was awful and the angelinians were coming all from one direction and though the Glandelinians tried to increase their fire it seemed in vain to check them.

Their faces red with excitement they tried to stand their ground more stubbornly than the had ever done before while their awful withering fire was directed continually at thechristians swarming forward piling the ide of retreat with dead and wounded christians.

Two Mandelinin a brigades set fire to several grassy prairs praires where thechristians were swarming but the fires unfort unately for them burned the other way driving the Mandelinians before it. Also their right was hard at work being supported by batteries which mowed the assailants down as fe stes they could be discharged but more and more hundrads of thousands of thechristians came swarming across the very burning fields regardless of the tremendous heat which seemed to sar the sky and threw themselves at the solid c Glandelinian columns and the struggle became more fearful.

The Mandelinians had started their defense at the front of their own double row of works and as the angelinians had been steadily advancing on them had pushed them with dreadful loss all the way back to the last line of works and all these first line of works were already filled with dead and wounded of both sides closely intermingled..... On theright of the extreme line of works the Mandelinians swarmed to the defense fighting with the utter bitterness of despair.. It certainly did look bad for the Man alinians. General Failen Gannon Procile,...., and his aid Geocmo Bach Bucklockerington were suffering terribly from the storm of fire along the christian line and already were nearly played out and had almost exhausted their ammunition. The struggle along An Archibaldies advancening lines was more horrible and many whole brigades lay in windrows of dead and wounded in front of the Glandelinian works, the Mandeli inns also having lost most div divisions... General Cainies division had been wiped out by general Sta catens artillery storm but nevertheless for the enemy it seemed as if the could not hold their ground much lonverthough one fresh force after another came to to support them for th the Angelinians had captured the first line of works and despite the heavy almost annihilating withering fire all along the christian line were making splendid an d unchecked headway and were soaing in the most tremendous fury toard the Mandelinian cannons which honeycombed their lines with a avenues...?

They were already within three rods of the works and at them with all their cannon and musketry the Glandelinians met with a will and the air wasfic filled with a dense cloud of powder smoke from the terrific withering fire on both sides and when this did clear a little the Glandelinians could see that the furious christians were still advancing though the their dead and wounded la lay piled up in ridges. Failens right being crushed to fragments was already rolled up like Wellingtons left and he himself was wounded and nearly all of his staff had fallen. The Angelinianswere now coming on at a tremendous rush a hard and bloody fight it being indeed and for several minutes many hundreds of large gaps was seen in thegray line itself torn by the awful christian fire but they closed them up again, and the christians still coming on with all their sped orpang over the works hough parts of their whole first line fairly dissolved away. The fury of the fight was indescribable and the whole line in gray com defending Baldwins position was rolled up with soathing lose and crushed to fra ments and driven back for a mile the works being captured, and the deadly guns turned on the Mandelinians and increasing the carnage with broadside after broadside..... Not a trick of the Mandelinians did the Ange, lnians allow to escape them and this insured their already coming success. The simultaneous thousands of volleys rolled in heavier detontions followed by clouds of smoke and heavy storms of bullets. The Angelinians however still came on the con querers. Heartrending indeed was the slaughter. The Mandelinians under Geocmo now steadily fell back still keeping up their destructive fire though it was useless and just as steadily did the hold enraged Angelinians follow.

The Angelinians were indeed winning the contest but at a dreadful loss. The incessant roar of musketry, the tumultious crash of musket butt s against

musket butts the ring of steel on steel and the din of cabron the volcanic roar of artillery and the shrill scream of the christian shells as they flew through the air reminded the Glandelinians they they must fight harder to win . From the rear of Gannon Mc-Hollester and Gascomos forces came the roar of more cannon trained upon their right flank. Liebiemann Glandelinians though threatened with annihilation stood their ground more stubbornly using the ridges of dead bodies as breastworks while many loading their guns paused to wipt wipe the black powder and sweat from their faces. Whole lines of the christians who were exposed to the awful deadly fire were all shot down but the surviving Glandelinians themselves at up their wild heartrending ''Devil Yell'' and mowed down every swarm of christians that rushed them. Indeed all seemed hidden by a more sudden pall of smoke all the works except the rear ones now swarming with the christians who had pushed their way stubbornly forward while the Angelinians were vainly trying to check them. There also was a series of series of crashing artillery volleys of thousands of guns all of a sudden from the works where they had first fought while great columns of the christians can rushing down on their flanks pinning Liebiemans forces between to fires..... The Angelinians came dashing in the headlong advance in front and the Glandelinians under Gascomo instead of being confused over this stood stubbornly to their works pouring volley after volley in endless succession upon the Angelinians trying to check their onward rush. It indeed indeed was of no avail for Liebiemans forces were already rolled up and he himself slain, but still they fought manfully.

Yet Gascomo knew within himself that the line could not hold without heavy supports from the right. Nothing could check their advance, even the most stubborn resistance of Trecile apll applied directly on the right center, could not at all check the steady advance of theshti christians. Though the firing did mangle columns by the score and thrown them into confusion the gaps were only closed and the survivors advanced the more furiously, the Angelinians in front of Gatens men forcing his lines to fall back still keeping up their grand advance and soon the whole Glandelinian center was threatening to give way.

Moving with irresistibleforce was a long line of battle eighty miles long. Many Glandelinian batteries for hours had been storming with fire upon them and in that great force and action every sword can on rifle and other firearms flashed brighter and stronger and the fierce onset made by the christians was indeed met by the most stubborn defense and even general Ignorance whose men were annihilated in their stubborn defense to hold their batters fell riddled by bullets but nevertheless was not dangerously wounded as no bullets penetrated any vitial parts. The Glandelinians fought untill every works, and trenches along their line were on fire and their forces of twenty million men were reduced terribly but they yet stood manfully though Gascomo himself was killed and his divisions swept out of existance.

Line of Line after line of rifle pits, field fortifications and intrenchmen ts burst into sheted flame and smoke packs packing the plone with the dead and wounded in purple but nevertheless nevertheless were still in the hands of the foe.

General Vivian who led the on charge in person was wounded himself but could retian his command, in deed so fierce was the carnage that it seemed impossible for any general to survive the terrible bath of destuction. However the Angelinians got no further than the first and second lineofor general heavy reinforcements were sent from general Fabroce Fullers right and these with a fierce conflagration of cannon and musketry held the christians at bay.

The thunder of the batteries and the firearms alone broke the terrific yell on both sides while each side once more like at the stone wall kept up a withering fire point blank.....

Greatheart, Darelie and Gannon were among the wounded christian officers and Love friend was and Madge Evans were monst he slain.

It was late in the afternoone afternoon when this occured and there seemed to be no end to the terrible slaughter but it happened to be that general Abdinia Mc-Hollester sent forward an overwhelming force of Angelinin cavalry and these managed to force the whole of the enemys line but it was not untill late at night before the terrible firing ceased and in fact no one gained the advantage, the outcome being a drawn battle. All night long tremendous works was on at rescueing the wounded from theperils of the forest fires. It took nearly a week before all the wounded were rescued but heavy was the toll of missing though the Glandelinian s had suffered the loss of betwen four million, to 5,560,240 in prisoners.

The losses & total among the killed and wounded were not stated.

PLANNING THE EXPEDITION FOR THE BOYKING ISLANDS.

CHarles Zimmermann was a Glandelinian by birth and had already commanded several expeditionagainst the town or city of Vivian Wickey having a special grudge against his wicked fellow men and owning di diamond mines and twice as much money as all the rich men in this world and so was in favor of all the nations of the world for he loving the christians and using his money for their behelf in taking this town.

What brought on his enmity was from the serious reason that in making a trip to the Boyking islands he was seized as a spy by the garrision, who were men of off kinds of Glandelinians by birth. He had tried to explain who he really was, and even showed them evident proofs but they would not listen. Finally he had managed to make his escape with a shipload of children. The ship had been sunk by a Glandelinian torpedo boat in persuit all the children being drowned but he escaped and by means of an aeroplaine he seized he agiagain got away though persued by hundreds of the enemys aeroplaines .

In the confusion caused by his tremendous firing upon his persuers which brought down a score of the airships he managed to make good his escape to his diamond island another island which belonged to him. He however had returned to the Boyking islands four weeks later in disguise however and hovering over over one of their main fortifications fortifications shook his fists and shoted; shouted;

''I have now turned traitor. Before long all your fortifications will be in ruins. I will have my revenge. You will not persue me above the clouds without cause and get away with it.

In truth the scenes at these Boyking islands also could never be fully described. Even when a great spiral typhoon had passed over the islands not long before this the Glandelinians had taken no measures to rescue theinjured children buried amid the tons of wreckage of the crushed towns and even let them perish in the conflagrations that ensued. Of the survivors they were blamed for the disaster by the Glandelinians who declared that the children prayed for the typhoon so that they could get free or be killed so that their misery would end.

Scenes which then ensued could never be described. The Vivian girls had never seen such horrors as these and if they did go through it they would not really live verylong. Indeed news of these hellish scenes had reached the rulers of all nations , and who had known of these conditions for thirty five years, and had wondered how it came that after all their hold Zimmermann had several times already failed to carry the fortification of Mc-Whirther. Attacks after attacks had been made on these impregnable positions by one big fleet after another but the result had ben only annihilation for all the fleets that stormed the fort if ications of the islands. The shynsinkillan fleets had tried to carry the places on the islands as well as on the ports of Mc-whirther five times, Angelinian ten times, and Zimmermann six but without the slightest success. Domdobia, Tripoligonia n and Abbira Abbisania had spent $700,000,000 in their support to Zimmermann to carry these islands, but every fleet he had brought against the Gigorbraltar had met with terrible destruction.

Hicksmillian ships had made attempts , about twenty fierce efforts within two months of terrible gun fire shaking the whole Angelinian coast with the din but met with bitter defeat every time. The fail Failure of the Angelinians in all these attacks had disgusted the nations, and they feared that the Angelinians would never win that great war.

The whole line of Glandelinian fortifications along the Gay Galverinian coasts were responsible for the unhappy christmasses for the children of the other nations and only if those were dead would the sorrows and misery cease. These fortifications were so strong that no cyclone had been able to wreck them and neither the typhoon which had destroyed everything also in the range of islands. These positions were manned by Glandelinians, GUmarians Omarifin Gurdes Mc-Hollestinians, and Zimmermannians, and these positions were declared to be so strong and massive and armed withso many twenty inch gunsand field mines that it seemed asif the very angels could not carry it these positions being stronger than anything ment ioned in the Pilgrimms Progress.

The Glandelinians had even threatened to slay the children under their power if the Angelinian fleets made any further bombardments and as another Angelinian fleet was already under way i under the command of Zimmermannthey had con confirmed their threats and made preparations to carry itout. In fact Charles Zimmermann was a hater of child slavery, and decided to have revenge if he died for it indeed and indeed Zimmermann did fight some of the most terrific sea battles that world had ever seen or will ever see again.

Charels Zimmermann haddecided to carry out his plans as soon as possible and had wrote this not to the King of Protestientia soon after his last failure;

There were twenty eight attacks altogether.

''Your excellency

I'm a born Glandelinians but have ben wronged without cause and desire revenge and havetried it already several times without success. You Know that I'm I'm one of the richest men in the world and have hundreds of billions of dollars and millions od diamond blocks besides. Of course rich as I am I have no carewhat ever for the old money anise have so now make up a plot which if you will get all the nations to involeve I it will I swear ru ruin child slaver in the boyking inslands and Galverinia forevern cause the fall of Rule Jailio and wrong dor the christians and enable: the Angelinians to win this war right away.

Those b o blonkades also by the enemy ade in these fortifications as you know has caused the horrible pr ise in price of your food and other things, butter has caused the horrible pr ise in price of your food and other things, butter has caused a dollar a pound, two dol'' ars for one orange orange and an a even bread a dollar a pound, two dol'' ars for one orange orange and an a even bread eggs and other things cannot be sotte n unless a dollor or two is paid for it.

Meat is getting too scare scarce to be sold now adays, and for the whole time sic since the war started the children of other nations, as we ll as all the people have seen no happy christmas tide again. No toys can be crossed on account of the war, and children in your nations shiver in dread of what the result of the war will be. So I wish for every nations fleets and armies under my directions to sent to be sent on an expedition to the Ports of Mc -Whirther, and to blow their fortifications into the air and if the attempts are successful I will reward you kngs handsomely, and not only that all the sorrows and fear caused by the su situ tion will be ended, and ngelinia will be able to crush her foe in the end.

Yours truely
Charles Zimmermann.''

The King was inded amazed when he read this note but he sent a wireless telegraph to all the rulers even ngelinia telling them of the plot.

The answer was!

''Can it be done?''

''Will it make serious loss and destruction of lives and property and also of the helpless child slaves who may be victims of their own guns?''

All the rulers decided to hold a coundil at King naldis palace in Protestentia but it was quite three weks before His holy kings of the christian nations met.

At the pl palace they met Zimmermann who fully unfolded the plot to them, told them of all the horrors he witnessed in those islands (Indeed it would be a sacrilegeous sin to mention here) and of everything else, and then of how all the fleets helping Angelinia may crush wicked ue-Whirthe Mc-Whirther and end the war for the christians.

''It sounds good.''Said King Reynolds;''But are you sure you will succeed.' This will make a regular war of the worlds, no fierce will by be this battle of a hundred thousand ships and probably cause preternatural loss of lives and propert y. As we are not in on this war with Glandelinia and Angelinia we do not wish to lose so many of our ships if it going us nothing, for it would be a sin to do so ourselves, and you know it.''

''I don't know what to say about the success.''Said Zimmermann but ''But I'll tell you this I'm bound to succeed if I die for it. And yet with all the arm armaplanes helping mecan lay everything in ruins and if those fools will not surrender the only quarter they will get them is annihilation. I'm sure however that God will cause this plan to succeed and I would rather die than fail.

We of course may fail in one great battle but I'm bound to kep up the seperate attacks ti till I win.''

''What did they do to you that you desire to do this?''Asked the Abbieannian King Arry Annda., who knew the glandelinian language well.

''They arrested me as a spy when I went there to give instructions from my King. I tried to explain who I was, showed them thdull proffs proofs, but it was of no use, and worse yet the stripped me of my uniform, tarred and feathered me before the whole swarm of child slavesmademe ride the rail for two miles and looked me in jail. Through the means of a little girl Called Evangeline St lare I and she managed to escape with a ship load of children. A glandelinian torpedo boat managed to catch up with us and in the sinking og the ship I and eva were the on y ones of the ten thousand children on board who managed to se escape drowning, and were retaken, only however to escape a few days ater in an airship.

I was persued so closely by their ae ; aroplaines th at I hada fierce battle in the air downing scores of the airships before got away, and then I returned to my iamond island where I planned my revenge.''

''This is a very serious thing to attempt but if you are sure it will succeed we will make it and you can be in command of the whole expedition of the fleets.' 'Said Procilline of Wormomia;''We have all debated that we will charge nothing unless the expedition fails for the opening of those ports to our trades once more is pay enough and worth more than thrillions of dollars in one day. We are all h r horrified at the childrens conditions there and would do anthing to crush it. We will make the atempt but will cla charge nine billion dollars if it fails for it will that is the great battle cause great loss in our great ships. Otherwise we will charge nothing. Fleets of angelinian ships had been recalled from all parts of the Angelinian coasts since your plan was known as they are going to join us, as''

''But this must be a cautious expedition , and our arrival must be at night at least.''Said Zimmermann;''The ships must be pd paine painted black for the glandelinians will not be able to t see their approach in the darkness and all lights must be out, and this will make them unprepared.''

This was agreed upon and the kings returned to their respective n ations to make their preparations.....

CHAPTER FOUR

TERRIFIC CARNAGE AT MARISCHORCHANIOR

Three days after the battle of Maroccino the two recently opposing armies retreating from the advancing fore st fires had marched in s parallel lines at seperate roads. By continual marching and other movements Ambrose Fullers army finally managed to elude general vians armyand moving in another direction toward the city of Marischochanda, general Vivian found himself confronted by another and fresh glandelinian army unde general Leonia Walton in icknell and howman in who had reinforced Ambrose Fuller, who also now confronted him.

Ambrose Fuller saddened and grieved over the death of his brother who was killed in the past just past noon advanced his forces to assail the christian lines again, this second battle with fuller actually happening marvellous as to not say three days after the battle of Maroccino.

''I'm afraid that plain below cannot hold artillery.''Said general Greatheart assistance to general vivian as the two generals watched the advance of the angelanto.

''If the enemy are coming fast you had do something quicker, at least we will have to break up all the bridges to the northwest if there are any.''Said general Jude.

''How many are there ?''Asked general vivian.

''Fifteen.''Answered Jude.

''Well you had better go on with the mens and show them where they are.Out ing them down will keep the enemy slow for a while.''

In silence the two walked down the lane, went through the fence and into the fields. It was now perfectly light and the could hear movements down into the marsh where hundreds of thousands of soldiers lay ready for the enemy. Jude led the soldiers to the first bridge a mere footing over the narrow creek, where it flowed out into the main river.

General Vivian sniffed at theinsignificance of the structureand shallow water. ''It is quicksand.''Exclaimed Jude as his man out down the bridge.''

''Where are the other bridges?''Asked general vians.

Jude led him to one after another. General Vivian shook his head when he learned that the stream was not fordable for cannon.

''Down with them .''He commanded.

They finished the work of instruction and started back on the winding road when faint in the distance to the south of them sounded the unmistakable roll of many thousands of muskets at once.

''Run.''Commanded general vivian as a deafening fusillade of thousands of other muskets sounded near them with a earsplitting crash;''Take us by a short way if there is one.''

At a steady ato trot they ran up a hill, crossed a fieldof parcially burning wheat w stubble, and plunged into a thicket..... Another and still another volley sounded and in his anxiety general Vivian outer outstripped his guide as he tore through a tangle of Blc blackberry hedges. They reached the shore of the Angelinian creek after meeting the flank of the large force under general Surprise vivian.

The marsh was not manifestly alive nothing was to be seen or distinctly heard except the tremendous roar of muskets.. Another volley of probably of twenty thousand muskets at once sounded much closer this time than before..... As general vivian reached the lines little violet met him.

''What is all that shouting about?''She asked;''Are they attacking again?''

''The enemy is advancing.''Cried general Vivian;''Stay in your hourse. We will have to use it as a fort untill my heavy columns comes to the aid.''

In the meantime the soldiers in the yards had been joined by the men who had slept, e slept in the tents and they stood about in clusters talking and laughing.

A file of them pas passed ohn Evans who came running up with his own commands.

More heavy and terrible volleys broke out simultaneously now, the long bayonets of the christian soldiers glinting in the sunlight . A sudden gust of firing a rattling roar of hasty volleys which spurred into a rolling crash of many thousands of musketry ripped suddenly through the the air startling viola and her sisters... Then onehundred and eighten six and twelve pounders pounders in the palm woods went into action with a roar that drowned every other sound. Evans and several others were arousing the officers from their sleep so as to bring on the main troops before the enemy overran everything. The rattling of muskts and the steady thudding of cannon cannon sounded from down the lane and soon after a few minutes all of the officers were out of bed and dressed..... Suddenly a ss spent bullet crashed through the window sending the glass tinking to the floorand buried itself with a buzz in the opposite wall.

Evans Evans walked unstentibly to the window and looked out. The thousands of soldiers had scattered along the line of hill on the other side of the marsh and there they lay

a long line in purple, their purple uniforms showing sharply against the brown and gray earthlike so many logs,only the motion of their guns and the thick white smoke in the air above to them showed that they were men of life and death. Over the woods to the right where the cannons had been hammering the smoke hung thicker. Indeed Evans was aware that the artillery had ceased firing. Then came a series of blood red flaring explosions scores of feet high that showed plainly through the trees and purple clad men, and many trees were seen to crash to earth with as loud a roar as the christian musketry itself..... An officer on horseback galloped up threw himself from his horse and burst through the door.

' You will have to get this place ready for the wounded.''He announced''Any women here?''

''We have a couple of nuns here.''Answered general John Evans;''What is the matter now' Is the enemy pressing you back?''

''Yes sir. 'Answered the officer;

''Well we will not the nuns at work to tearing bandages, and you send the wounded wounded in here.''Said Evans.''I will have all the mattresses down here, and as thatplenty of water is brought. Hurryon and send the wounded before the enemy come to close. This place will have to be used as a fort.''''

The angelinian officer then went out,jumped upon his horse and galloped do down the lane..... General John Evans then asked the nuns to tear bandages and while he and several soldiers set about to carry mattress mattresses and quilts and spreading them on the flor floor stumpl stumbling footsteps suddenly sounded on the veranda outside.

Joice vivian opened the door and a soldier sprawled into the room the blood dripping from his smoked sleeve to the floor. He dropped on on a mattress and lay breathing heavily while Joice herself to orderly ra tendaged his arm.... Evans now peered out of the window. The artillery had left its position, on the other side of the marsh and was tumbling back in haste toward the lane the only path by which it could retreat. The flailer figure of general Evans, mounted on a bay, flitted past the house dashed into the main road and disappeared. The lane was filled with wounded men staggering toard the house. Fifteen cannons with their limbers and ammunition wagons a nun ca ssions thundered past the house the gunners clinging to the rocking carriages, the drivers lashing the ti tug-ing horses.

''Break through the fence and go int o the fields on the other side.''A voice called through the terific din...

Through the fields on both sides of the lan lane and up thatcongested channel the p r purple coats came thicker. Suddenly there were hundreds of bright flashes and terific earsplitting re ports enough to shake the house to its foundation an ap eared directly under the line of trees one third of the way down the lane and hunireds of men and scores of officers of all rank sagged limply to the ground, while a sot storm of earth branches and even tre trunks as spattered against the house know knocking down the pillars and shatteresi shattering o some of the win dows.

The dismounted on rly cavarly men pushed back at every point of their long front and deprived of the u support of their guns backed away from the marsh in sagging lines which broke and parted here and there. The fields were swarming with hurrying figures, while Evanssaw an officer ordering his men into barns, and looking over his shoulder at general vivian s headquarters.

A score of bullets just then whipped through the window. Another struck a poor nun killing her her instantly as it buried itself in her heart, and another struck a chimney sending down a shower of bricks. Then there came a simultaneous discharge a withering flash and murderous roar, and hundreds of Angelinians were seen to drop right in front of the house, andthousands of others along thei main sagging ine.....

Then a figure in gray showed for an instant on a rise of ground across the marsh then turn and wave a glittering sabre toard whatever was behind him.

''Get under cover quick.''Shouted Shouted the Angelinian officer in the u yard.

''We can hold against them here a bit. Into the house with them. Use the windows for loopholes, and put the bedding in front of the walls.''

Nuns the nunes, and the little girls stepped aside as the swarm of grimy bloody panthingmen burst into the doorway followed by a general who gave some orders.

Four men were sent t o each of the rear windows facing the marsh dragging the mattresses before them. One of them glanced out of the window.

''Gracious G oodness.''He gasped;''they are coming fast.''

All the men who had gotten inunstrapped their cartridge boxes and put them where they could reach them, without moving. Evans and themen smashed out the panes of the windows with the butts of their muskets and carbines and poked the muzzles out warily.... A bullet smashed a clock which fell rattling ans inkling on the floor. The troopers looked around and laughed.

''That clock can't run away. 'Chuckled the general;' Now boys fire away.''

They commenced firing methodically, the reports of thir muskets hellowing like deafening earsplitting thunder crashes in the room, and empty paper cartridges soojn littered the room. The room grew hazy with the thick smoke and the pungeant smell of the burning powder nealr nearly shocked violet and her sisters. Bullets

incessantly struck the house, and they could hear the guns of the men upstairs and the noise of their feet as the shifted their position. A bullet struck one of the men at the window squarely between the eyes, and he fell back onto the floor kicking out his le legs stiffly and one of his companions busy with the remord did not turn his head. All of a sudden a a grinding crash seemed to make the walls of the house shake. The concussion of the explosion struck the ears of the men in the smoky room like the blow of a heavy pillow, while a deafening clamu chorus of shrieks mingled with a pater of fast sounded outside followed by a slatt ari clattering roar.

''Gracious.''Cried Evans;''The glandelinians have put a shell right through that barn and its on fire too. ''

Then he hurried to the door to fire his pistols at the approach ing enemyiut an Angelinian trooper who had skulked up the lane under fire made a dash for the opening from the outside, and they crashed together in the doorway, with such force that they both went sprawling on the floor.

Evans staggered to his feet and stepped over to the window and began hammering away with his pistols, paying no attention to the bullets which twanged through the broken window, bored through the thick walls and whistled past his face. Hadid not see the dodging hurrying prayconts which stole up to the fence along the lane and skulk through. A shell burst under a gathering trough but he did not even wink.

Another of the men by the window had dropped his gun and was trying to stop the flow of blood from a bullet hole in the shoulder praying steadily.

A red faced captian stood near general Evans watching the fields behind the house and firing his revolver over the shoulders of a man near th the window.

''We can hold the m at bay if they don't shell the house.''He said over and over again;''Yes sir we can hold them. '

All of a sudden a bullet sang through the room coming from an opposite dire otion.

''Oh Lord save us . 'He ejaculated;''The enemy have got around us somehow, and they are coming from the other side.''

Outside Evans got a glimpse of grayuniforms under the very windows. The red faced captian was on top of the back steps trying to keep off the hosrm bayonets of four glandelinians infantry men, with his sh sabre. The gray uniformed men seemed to be all around the house. Evans saw a lou loaded fourty four lying on the f floo and he picked it up raised the hammer and turning to the vivian girls himself;

''Follow me. This place is lost and the man will be captured. Follow me and I will try to save you.''

Withthi he ran out into the u yard. The little girls were close behind him. A glandelinian soldier, the butt of his gun lifted for a frail like blow hurled himself at Evans. But Evans waited untill the muzzle of his fourty four almost tuc touched the breast of the grayconf before he pulled the trigger. He saw the scourched cloth around the litle hole before the man went down right in front of him. Then followed by the lit le girls he dashed onward but a score of gray fug figures seemed to leap for him from every side..

Evans commenced snapping the hammer untill all were mowed down. Others dashed at him and Evans grabbed themusket of one wrenched it from him and dashed his brains out. Then he swung it club fashion before, all around him,and many dropped from the blow. Then there was the sudden thunder of hoofs on all sides of the house and purple clad cavarly l men on gray horses their sabres glittring in the sunlight seemed to have sprung from the earth, the swarm of glandelinians reeling and staggering under the shock. But they rallied and though caught on the instant when they could not form to face the horsemen they had nevertheless captured avery Angelinian prisoners in the burning hose house and barns. Across the road the Angelinian artillery men were frantically limbering up their pieces to get back to the ground they had ben driven from by the enemy and take what the cavarly had laid open for them.

The Glandelinians however were not retreating and for they had also been reinforced by one of the advancing main bodies the assault being continued the glandelinians soon crossing the confused Angelinians back f further and further. The roar of firearms had increased anew as Violet and her sisters were going for the rear for bett er safty, the glandelinians under Bob White a attempting with great bravery and desperatefury to break the christian line but suddenly met a destructive fire from a new line of christian artillery whihe paved the ground with glandelinian dead and wounded.

Other glandelinian cavarly divisions simultaneously borne down upon the Angelinians and during the five minutes desperatehand to hand fighting with bayonets clubbed muskets sabres pikes and lanches, managed to crash through though the other christian infantry fired away to a thousand shots per minute.

Despite the dreadful carnage the Angelinians, after having fired several rounds recieved no more time to fire, met the charge of the rest of the glandelinian soldiers with clubbed muskets and bayonets. But The glandelinian cavarly forces

pressed on upon the angelinians with great courage, under a terific fire from general Greatheartz guns, and crashed down o upon the other solid purple squares though large lanes were torn in their columns. General Bel Baelzebubs division s were also advancing upon Handons purplecoats who were blazing away with their own cannon and musketry dealing awful havoc and destruction among the graycoats but several batt alions of slandelinians charged the Angelinians with fixed bayonets and with great gallantry. More cannons were being brought up and trained upon the assailants who suffered terribly from the shells but they could not be checked the slandelinians pressing onward with thrilling shouts, hurling themselves against the christian works underHandon shattering his left and throw ingthem into confusion. The Angelinians were determined to hold the slandelinians at bay however and made their line shake with rolling volleys, di delivering a greater dischagre of musketry on the assailants had ever faced before. The slandelinians were mowed down in thousands but during the carnage , and while some of the columns of thefon did recoil the slandelinians under general now land charged the angelinians with such fury that the slaughter was increased.

Other divisons were coming up to support general Greatheart, the fighter growing fierce r and hoter yet as the slandelinians confident of their own numbers continued their attack.

A detatchment of slandelinians under general Whiteheart attacked the christ ians with terrible fury and still another detatchment under general Benligan came rushing up in frightful numbers by but were met with such furio fury that they were crushed and mangled and forced back slo slowly.

Even general Belzebubs artillery had arived by this time and now these opened fire to u support the at tack of the advancing slandelinians who continued to press on wit h marvellous force att acking the in fantry and ninth corps which being under a heavy fire finally broke and fell back to the rear, the slandelinians swarming on with great forceand crushing the line of the stubborn ninth corps to pieces taking many prisoners. Other divisions also assaulted general Greatherats packs of artillery and after a fierce hand to hand fight drove the gunners and the infantry supporting the artilley artillery back pellmell and with frightful and stupendous loss.

Other points of the enemys lines were also pressing forward , though the receding fire along the christian line was something terrible. Large waves of graycoats under Bob White poured against the christian lines under Charles Brown, while Julo Benligans and Phils were striving to drive back the assailants who were swarming over the works, but these soon mingled with the christians driving them back with the most frightful loss/ Brads briagdes presenting a wall of bayonets against General Ignorances slandelinians, thousan ds of the assailants being impaled, but the rush of the slandelinians was so terrifisthat the Angelinians were driven back a many being trampled and trod upon by the slandelinian horsemen without mercy.

General Baybelons slandelinians held stubbornly in their works they had captured from the christians against a terrific counter assault, these Angelinians rushing forward in frightful numbers with fixed bayonets. General Hendon Zimmermans forces fell with terrific force upon Baybelons center and after terrible fighting which resulted in horrible slaughter on both si es drove the center in. The Slands linians here however were heavier in numbers and as Zimmermann fell mortally wounde wounded they ral lied with angry shoutsand repelled the advancing christian s furios ly furiously, the Angelinians howeve making one counter charge after another , the slandelinians soon bea being compelled to retire. However Baybelons right was massed together in overwhelming force and the christians here meeting a terrific fire was repulsed with terrific loss the str struggle having been extremely brutals The apparently victorous slandelinians having taking the rear bat alion s on the flank and pressing them back in a furious charge met general Henriqies Henriwu Henriques force which struck the flankers a ter ible blow an d scattered them to the four winds, and now again t e christians pressed one once morethourh the slandelinians blazed away like a thousand furies. The firing was incessant on both sides now there being treem tremendous fighting all along the line the chr christians advancing with irresistible force striving the seventh corps of the enemy furo furiously and after fighting like save savage demons broke the line all to pieces and pressed on yelling/ yelling/

''VICTORY FOR CHRIST. DOWN WITH CHILD LABOR.''

The battle raged all the more furiously all alo g the lines and on all sides the thunder of cannon seemed to shake the earth, and the discharge of fire arms was deafening. General Meldorfs divisions also broke the line of the enemy to the east making a serious breach, and the other columns of angelinians taking advantage of this swept upon the rest of the line pouring through the gap, the slandelinians pouring in a deadly fire of musketry and cannon, the gunners doing their best to hammer away heavy broadsides. The slandelinians had already been forced back at ce certain points, but the lines still holding and swelled by reinforcements met the Angelinians bravely, but the Angelinians managed to drive them from their works pel'mell and even beyond them. The angelinians pressed on with a rush the

slandelinians under general Apollioon and Apoyloon becoming man ic s stricken and breaking ranks fled in all directions their two leaders cursing and swea swearing in volumes. H the two slandelinian generals shot many of the men down and tried with the fury of desperation to rally them, bi but the christians firing all to their weapons at close range brought the two of the slandelinians downriddled by bullets driving their brigades still farther back shatered and panic stricken.....

General Failens divisions, themself known christian commander stormed general Scalbill's divisions and scattered his columns after a terrific charge Scanda ll and many of his officers gadly giving up their lives amid the brutal carnage. The whole scene of batle had been quickly strewn with hosands upon thousands of dead and wounded, the christian cavarly under general charles Brown, riding into the panic stricken brigades while a detatchment of christian cavarly unde under general Loveschild charged through their lines amid a fearful hand to hand fight scattering the slandelinians in all directions.

General Eaton seeing the gain that the christians had been making rushed his own forces into action and his gunners driving with their artillery quickly unlimbered them and fairly hammered away with three hundred gathling guns.

But they could not check thecnard rush of the christians, and the first and second corps being crushed to fragments and being able to withstand the fierce attack gave way the Angelinians under Richardson Halsted hearing down upon the retreating slandelinians in front and Failens and Phils brigdes charged at their other wing with crashing force and yet Brad and greatheart advancing upon Callen and ones lines met the slandelinian artillery which hammered away with sledge hammer force mov mowing down thousands. Generals Loveschild and Keveschild, also having artillery had these brought u up and these soon hammered away like belzes while thei their long lines of infantry struck against their central lin es with brutal force while Marenotic Dare-not-lie and his infantry were assaulting their mai main front line with terrible violence, the enemy keeping up a tremendous cannonade and the infantry blazed away with all the ir firearms.

Reinforcements were arriving for the slandelinians and a simultaneous discharge of musketry broke ut out along thes e new lines, and now a large force of slandelinian cavarly force about two million men were coming up to the rear of the Masonic lines at a dash and these started an advance to prevent the christians frok from advancing any further, but a large force of Angelinian cavarly man being all concentinians made a terrific charge in a solid line both forces colliding in a tumult of sabres carbine shots and ring of lances and blows of butts of their guns. The hand to hand fight ing was terific but the slandelinians being over-whelmed were flung back, but while falling back they believed with the aid of all the musketry of the enemy a withering storm of fire which dealt awful havoc among the christian columns...

But theAngelinians only closed up the monsterous n gaps and their lines seemed as impenitrable as steel, as they continued to bear down upon the slandelinians and irlving hald hald half of Satens forces outof their positions. Pressing on they charged upon the rest who re mained stubborn , the slandelinians using their bayonets fiercelyand rolling up the assault with terrific slaughter in the ending carrying all before them and changing the retreat int o atoa total l r rout.

In the meantime Angeline surveying the scene from a high rise of ground spied some thing like a long gray ribbon in the distance.

For a while she watched it and by using hr spy glasses discovered that it was a large force of the enemy advancing to take the ch christians on the flank. She fortunately had a sin signal fla with her w which she used to attract her sisters first and their boyscouts. She then raced down the hill and signalled t o the officers of the far distant main line several of these officers hastening up at a gallop.

''What is the matter ?''One of the m asked/

' We would advise t you to take your forces to the summit of that hill right away.''Said Angeline.

''That gray streak like a moving ribbon.''Gasped one of the cavarly men das dashing up on his mount;''The slandelinians are coming to the flank us. ''

So rose the cries and thercol of drums sounded calling all the christians to arms.Artillery by the hundred was dragged up to the summit of the hill and un limbard while the infantry rushed up to sup port them. Angeline met Evans gave him s some advice and begged a cavarly man to go and warn her sisters. She then dashed this way and that signalling back and forth with her flag while hundreds of thousands of christians shoulde-ring f their muskets made for the hill.

Even now many masses of the Angelinians a swarmed around to protect Angeline who could not leave the hill in time before the attack came, and now the sound of heavy firing broke out and all the christians were rushing this way and that to the positions picked out for them by the officers. Hundreds of the Angelinians were massing around Angeline with fixed bayonets while the crashing of musket volleys increased. Then the cannons on the hills broke loose with their roar of hell, the enemy approaching nearer, andthe chris christian infantry on the hill forming a long parallel line started firing t

themselves, and soon all the christians were ready to meet the enemy. Nearer and nearer came the Glandelinians shouting and yelling likefiends of hell and now a screaming hell of firing broke out along the parallel line and this fire grew so figrce and incess ant that the christian line becamehid den in a pall of smoke. The Glandelinians were now coming on with a rush in silo solid lines the furious assailants determined to carry the works no matter what the odds of losses inflicted and so the fiercest fight that poor Angeline had ever witnessed so close to her ensued while the whole region seemed a hell of flame and smoke. Again and again the Angelinians hurled back thecourages of the human waves in gray crushed mangled and torn torn to pieces, and even with stupendous losses to both side in men and officers, but the Glandelinians were filled with a blinding rage and attacked again in overwhelming numbers..

They swept upon the christians who were formed in the paralle l line with terrific desperation and seemingly irresistible force and fury, the enemy mangingto drive a portion of the christians from the works pell mell.

The line of christians that still held halzed away with their firearms and cannon with all their vim and vigorand increased their fire to a storming withering discharge but during the terrific fight at close quarters the Glandelinians finally broke the christian line one and charged through the gaps. The slaughter now was appalling.

The christian cavarly divisons who were just now coming up swarmed to the rescue and made a counter charge but was repulsed with the loss of their leader and half of their number. All along the line now there was terrific hand to hand fighting it being awful to witness but the christians were finally driven back down the hill the enemy storming their retreating line fir furiously. The main columns o however still held stub ornly poor Angeline waping and praying of over this scene of slaughter who had to witness so close and in great danger of being shot of blown to pieces at any moment. The Glandelinians were attacking like demons but a more artillery was brought up and the nearest assailants were mowed down in thousands at the very first discharge. General Greatheart seeing these terrible scenes, which to him made the hill look like a conflargration in itself, withdraw after winning his ascen t and scattering his en enemy to the four winds and moved forward in double line to repsell p repell those assailants, as those coming under the other commanders were too far away to come to the aid in time.

Again and again the enemy assaulted the purple lines under the most galling fire and att empted with all their might to carry the works but one columns o after another of their were cut down or routed and scattered in the wildest confusion and with every leader wounded or killed.

Many thousands of te Angelinians Circucupon the assailants from benhind the trees rocks and bushes, and the Glandelinians who were in a terrible terrible rage over this determined resistance again gathered for a furious assaultand assailed the purpl purple lines with unequal fury, and courge courge courage!

The roar of artillery and firear s was worse than the very thunder itself and whole multitudes of the Glandelinians melted away. Angeline was thrilled and horrified at the horrible slaughter and prayed frat frantically thatit would cease.....Again and still again the enemy assailed the christia christians with brutal desperationad and again atempted to swarm over but the artillery and musketry fire only cut the down them down in tens of thousands the bursting of shot and shell among the Glandelinian columns being appalling. Many thousands of the Glandelinians after terrific work did reach the parapetsand assailedthe gunners with horrible violence but the guns ofthis battery opened upon them a discharge of canister and grae grapecompelling the assailants to retreat the way they had come. As reinforcements reached the assaulting columns and as still more was approaching the enemy ilike a living mass, stormed the works again and poured showers of bullets upon the gunners and during the horrible struggle hand to hand they fell in thousands. At last scoresof thousands succeeded in pouring over the works and with a shout rushed upon t the christians, who met them with savage fury.

They clubbed away at the Glandelinians fiercely, and the more that rushed over the works the fiercer the hand to hand fight became. The christians fought with the most terrific fury, and as themcrushing foe assailed them with a fiercer rush they met them brutally with the bayonet and shot at all that assailed them.....

Swarms of the enemy having passed through an ever widening gap were trying to get to the rear of the angelinians desite the raking fire from the christ ian batteriesand when they did the Angelinians were prepared and poured a heavy fire of musketry and canister upon them cuting them down by a whole thousands.

Even scores of the Glandelinian columns were melted away and just as many spranf sprang among the christians and opened a raking fire themselves but it was useless.

The roaring of artillery and firearms, the bloodcurdling yells of the Glandelinians, the moans of the wounded and dying, and the whistling of bullets and the screaming of shells was heartrending. More and more of the enemy were pouring over the works seeming to pay no head tothe awful fire from the guns f the batteries and rushing over at many o points. Fiercer grew the handto hand struggle, shel s bursting everywhere, and bullets hitting the groundmade the dust g fly.

Evans r shed past Angeline flourishing his glittering his sabreand yelling commands incessantly. He rallied the men to fiercer f effortsand the death struggle raged all along the line.

"DOWN WITH THE FREE NASIONS. DOWN WITH THE FREE NASIONS."Shouted the Angelinians, repelling the onrushing Glandelinians furiously. The The ground was strewn with thousands of dead and wounded of both sides, but the strug le grew more fiece fiercer, more and still more of the Glandelinians swarmingover the works firing as they jumped or sprang, while many others disabled the artiller,y blew up the gun cassions and killed the gunners after a terrific fight with them.

They seemed only to laugh at the fire of t echristians which mowed them down in masses per second, assailing theChristians right and left, hitting and hanging away with the butts of their musket mu k muskets and using their bayonets cruely. Evans again rushed past Madge Evans as he saw a score of Glandelinians dashing toward her.

Sudde ly a stalwart Glandelinian rushed at him with drawn cabre the man being a captain, Evans meeting him furiously braining the Glandelinian stone blow ed of his own sabre. But now fifteen assailed himon every side and his anger arose. Tears sprang to his yes , tears of wild desperation, and he slashed right and left with his sabre, untill he broke it over a furious Gray coats head. That man went down with a thud.

Evans quickly drew his pistols and hammered many soon laying all of his assailants low. The hand to hand fight raging on all sides was increasing, and it seemed as if there was no end to the swarming enemy. Evans now grappled with a Glandelinian officer to get his sabre, and both clutched at eac h each other and rolled over and over in a death struggle. Evans was soon down with the graycoats on to top but he managed to raise his reloaded pistol before the human fiend could strike and shot his brains out, and the Glandelinian rocled off from him dead.

Evans then drew the sabre from the mans scabbard and flourished it wildly in the air as he saw Jennings divisions coming to the aid.

"That's it boys, drive them back."

Up came the reinforcements with a rush and s slowly but surely drove the enemy back over the works , pressing them back step by step. The Glandelinians utterly exhausted, and the other divisions too far yet, and their main line badly shattered by the deadly fe christian fire and the fury of the angelinians with their bristling hedge of bayonets, slowly fell back the assault on the hill being al andoned while the advancing christians l'et out a serious of tumultious yells and deafen ing shouts and cries that would have done credit to the very devils themselves.

Many who had gotten far into the works had been surrounded by the christians and taken prisoners . Many od of the guns that were not disabled opened fire upon the slowly retreating enemy, the broadsides of shells plowing their li es to pieces, throwing the survivors into confusion, and makin making them retreat a faster. Just than one of the liue lieutenants cried nout;

""Fresh divisions of the enemy are advancing to renew the atack, which the others have abandoned."

"Load your guns. ""Commanded Jennings;"Be ready for them."

During the short lull the christians had reg ined their breastworks and rifle pits and strengthened them. The fresh divisions of the Glandelinians were approach ing on the run and with haughty steps, the firing commencing again vigourously and the christian, battalions, dragoons,, corps, infantry, gavarly and brigades rushed to the works and from a more impenetrable line than the first one, the enemy enemy recieved a terrible storm of lead and canister. Nearer and nearer came the Glandelinians and soon came on with a rush, opening fire upon the christian whose lines again seemed to let loose a fire of hell. The graycoats melted away in thous ands per minute but on and on came the survivors did discharging their firearms in an alarming fahion.

Again and again the christian gunners poured in dadly broadsides but the Glande linians drew closer and charged in thick parallel lines.

They assailed the breastworks furiously but their lines were swept by a most de tructive fire before they drew near the christians.But after a terrific ch charge the glandelinians carried a portion of the lineto theleft , but they could not hold the position long as a part of Jennings infantry plunged among them with a horrible tumult of bayonets and pikes and clubbed muskets, and after a gallent hand to hand fight drove the Glandelinians back over the works with the loss of two hundred and d twenr twenty thousand.

The Glande i Glandelinians along the rest of the linesc encountering a scathing artill ery and musketry fire fe' fell in frightful swarms, but theurvivors came on yell i g yellinglike demons. Despite the destructive artillery and musketry discharges the enemy charged on/ and now for several minutes several of the Glandelinian brigades were in deadly peril of being swept out of existance and so fell back upon the main body so swiftly that again the whole line was compelled to retire.

Dare-not-lies divisions who had abandoned their assault had fallen back on Margrets lanes and ga guarding several passes on a hill, and here he wax was enabled t o make a determined resistance against eatens army who attacked

in three seperate divisions. The left under general Beelzebub marched along the shore of a creek under a galling fire, the center under No-good and Child general and the right under St Satan and Cannon marched up the Angeline railroad, which passed betwen gondons hills. Noo No-good advancined under a scathing fire, and after a furuous fight drove the christians at Seven Palms away with frightful loss to themselves. At the same time Beelzebub was pressing forward and attacked vances cavalry divisions, but were routed and scatteredafter a fearful conflict.

Satan advanced from the railroad at the same time andmetGreatheart. A bloodier conflict ensued and while it was raging , No-good as ascended the wooded hill and gained a Greatheart rear, but encountered an annihilating fire , while donald wansonisss men rep sented No-goods forces furiously and drove them upon the bayonets u of Greatheart men, and after fighting desperately hand to hand with the christiansin front and rear, and suffering from terrible loss and threat ened with annihilation Nogood was compelled to surrendre

In the meantime an after an hour of hard fighting and with varying fortunes on both sides and and the mutual losses dreadful, the glandelinians under St eaten were on the point of carrying the works when the Angelinian battalions crashed down upon their rear and hurled the enemy away from it pellmell.

So desperate was the stbborn resistance of Dare-not -lies veterans and battaklions that the grav lines assaulting the breastworks, were shattered and cut to pieces.

Satans whole force again retured, but other assaults were made at differnet points of the line, these assailants advancing so quietly that the first intemation Robert Camps Angelinians had of their advance was the bursting of shells from their guns over the breastworks. When Apeleon s Glandelinians were within musket shot distance of the Angelinians they opened a destructive fire with artillery and firearms, spreading consternation among the ranks of the foe.

A sanguinary battle raged.

Terrible was the roar of three hundred Glandelinian cannon and five hundred Angelinian cannon. Now in four lines the Glandelinin srushed on to assail the christians in the face of a horible storm of grape and canister. They reached the works, paused a moment, and then attempted with great desperation to carry, the ramparts, when the Angelinians behind suddenly arose and poured murderous storms of bullets upon them that a swe t them down in thousands. But in the face of that terrible fire, the enemy rushed upon them carried a port ion of the line, forcing the Angelinians to retrat, while they fought fiercely with sabres, bayonets, pikes and clubbed muskets.

After a terrific struggle the whole advanced force of the christians began to slowly give way. With a shout the enemy swept on but general Shelby came to the aid with his brigades and by keeping up a deadlier fire managed to hold the enemy at bay. General Meltertons Glandelinians however still swepton with a tremendous yell. On and on they rushed furiously and despite the fearful fire they recieved began to swarm over the works, assailing the bold defenderslike demons, shooting cutting, bayonetting and cutting them down in frightful numbers. In the meantime the other divisions were making desperate attempts to swarm over the main line of works killing all the gunners.

Poor Violet who had been in this vinicity had been attacked by six of the Glandelinians before she s could get away but one of the privates saved her by hacking right and left, with his sabre killing them all. The Glandelinians rushed upon the newcomers, and slashed and m hammered away at them fiercely. The christians clubbed away as if they fancied themselves axe briandes, and hammered away with a ll their loaded firearms. Guns once fired could not be reloaded and so were used as clum clubs the Angelinians also using their bayonets, and pikes and pistols at the crowding enemy right and left. Those who were unarmed clutched at their assailants, bu bit them wrestled with them, and tried to strangle or claw and b't or kicke kick them to death. It was terrible being man again man being man against man, on in one of the most savage hand to hand fights that ever raged before. General Boices columns of christians now came up and hurled themselves against the enemy with th terrible fury, and soon the enemy along his front were rushing this way und that in the wildest confusion.

Jennings force had been replaced by thatof general Evans who moved against these new assailants and charged the Glandelinian flank like a whirlwind. The Glandelinians become panic stricken and began to retreat in a stampede. While this was going on general Gobert Camp made a counter advance and attacked the Glandelinian columns under Cannon who were advancing through No blanket Lane, the assault being made with terribly terrible fury, Rine and Camp throwing their largest brigades upon the Glandelinians and for their advance guard there was little chance to rally.

One volley after another rang out as the Angelinians scattered the advance guard right and left , so that no considerable number could get togeter in any one place. As the Angelinians were advancing tward Bondons a asylum a large portion of general Howes Glandelinians were seen to come sudde nly forward.

A Tremendous fire was poured upon them, but confident of their superior numbers they came onreturning a scathing fire. HO Howe was determined to push on however and at once a sanguinary struggle ensued, and the smoke hund hung above them like a pap pall. The gallant Angelinians were determined to give the Glandelinians

all the trouble they could, and made repeated and terrific onslaughts, but were at length forcing the enemy back to the verge of a creek where Cannons main body met them. The ground was soon covered at this point with many thousands of dead and wounded, and after reforming the Glandelinianagain went into action, rushing forward with a will. The charge was so impetious that general Ghrist divisions of Glandelinians drove a brigade of christians back upon the main line, but the Glandelinians themselves were soon moved down in such frightful numbers that they were glad to retire. Cannon seeing that he would be unable to cope with the Angelinians unless he brought a large force into action, sent a detatchment throu h the woods to turn his opponents flank. Rine percieved this movement and after delieveing delivering a withering fire the Angelinians retreated across the stream. Bringing forward his cannon ,owe plantedthem on the brow of a hill and kept up a strong ful fusillade upon the Angelinians, which was returned by general Givinns batteries, the big Angelinian cavalry divisions at the same time recrossing the creek which was not deep and had a firm firm bottom under a havy fire of bursting shells, and after hard fighting, a main drove the Glandelinians back. One million thirty hundred more pressed on and after a fearful fight the Angelinians again retreated. Belzebib Beelzebub in the mean time having taken acircuitous rout so as to turn the Angelinian la flank fou d found this protected by batteries and after three desperate charges the Glandelinian so columns were cut down and driven back with the loss of thre generals unnamed.

The main lin e of the assailants continued on amid hundreds of thousands of wild yells, firing terrific volleys. The Angelinians answered with ringing shouts, and soon yells, musket volleys and shrill cries intermingled. For an instant only it looked as if the Angelinians might be driven back, but the Angelinians stood their ground doggedly and in a few minutes shouts were heard behind the enemy.

Reinforcements were evident ly coming to their aid, and with a shout they pressed forward, and the struggle soon became hand to hand. The beating of drums the rattle of muskets, the hoarse cries of the Angelinians and the terrifying e yells of the enemy confined in one ter ible uproar. It was not before long when Jennie who had been signalling with br scouts all this time found herself opposed by half a dozen yellowcoats, instead of gray, and at once she caught the glimpse of the face of one of them. It gave her a start for she fancied she recognised the fellow, and then Angelinians soldiers around her were forced to defend her desperately and surrounded by a mast maalstrome of battling men the matt er vanished from her mind. The man she had thought she had recognized had disappeared at the next moment, and another took his place.

All six of the Glandelinians seemed determined to kill brave litt le Jennie, and the fight with the men defending her waxed more horr hotter and fourious.

The foes assaulting Jennies defenders pressed them hard, and all seemd lost as all were bent upon her capture of or death. Sabres clashed against bayonet/ and more than one fierce thrust was turned aside at the instant when death seemd absolutely certain. Her defenders struck down three of them, and pressed forward but sudde nly one of the fallen managed to gē around her some way seized her by the leg and Jenni Jennie fell to her knees as her enemies having co overcome her defenders dashed upon her. As one of the fallen grasped h her by the throat and shocked her with all his strength, another raised his musket aloft while a look of hat overspread his face, and in another instant the blow would have fallen, but in the nick of time Jack Evans came to Jennies aid. Hurriedly thrusting his bayonet through her assailants heart, he ripped open his body and the giant Glandelinian with his in testines coming out fell to the ground his musket flying out of his hands, striking the ground several yards distant and going off. He then drew a pistol from his hostler and discharged two quick shots at the Glandelinian shocking her, . He let go his grasp and dro dropped lke a log. Jennie quickly sprang up a again and Evans cried as the other Glandelinians pressed forward;

"STAND BACK."

The Glandelinians paused when they saw the determined look in Evans face andin a moment a number of Angelinians were athis side. The enemy slowly fell back and on sped the Angelinians amid smoke and flame of bat le.

"Thanks, dear Evans thnaks." Muttered Jennie pressing the soo soldier boys hand for a moment; "When the battle is over I would like you to come into my fathers headquarters when we setle down."

Suddenly there was a ter ible scream high up in the air and with a wake of smoke behin behind it, a monsterous shell was seen rushing down upon them. It was seen at once that the fearful thing a vertible high explosive, would strike in their very midst and bursting might destroy a hundred of them.

The man seeing it coming scattered but Jennie remained firm. The shell came rushing tward her holding a nd shrieking like a evil demon bent upon tearing her to pieces for being righteous, but she either did not see her danger or cared nothing about it. As the shell came right at Jennie, Evans turned uttered a cry of horror, and then dashed straightupon Jennie and bore her to arth, both falling to the ground so violen t was the boys charge and both rolled for several h ndred yards like balls.

In another instant the shell struck the ground not twelve yards distant and exploded with an earsplitting crash that sat stunned them both. Jagged fragments of iron was thrown in every direction and for a moment the air was thick with smoke while the pieces of the exploding shell flew over Jennies head and left her unharmed though a few minutes later both found themselves in the bottom of the crater torn by the shell. Had she remained standing she would surely have been torn to pieces and killed. For an instant Jennie lay as if stunned while several Angelinians rushed up to the craters rim expecting to find her dead and mangled.

The soldiers with long ropes pupo pulled Jennie and Evans up from the lot on of the crater and Jennie soon recovered her strength having ben only stunned by the concussion of the explosion and notby the fall.

"Hurrah." Cried themen. "She escaped unharmed. Hurrah for Eva as her savior."

"I beg your pardon Jennie for being so rude." Said Evans naively;

"But it was the only thing I could think of at the moment."

"Say no more about it Jack dear." Said Jennie with tears of gratitude in her eyes; "Papa will make a general of you when I tell him of your bravery in saving me vice. I had though that the fearful screaming was from Be foe and did not see the shell."

The enemy was now rallying and the struggle continued anew.

"Forward men." Shouted pob to his cavarly divisions.

In another moment all wereon the thick of the fight again, and in the midst of the smoke and flame of battle, the rattle of hundreds of thousands of musketry the bursting of hundreds of shells at once the Angelinians rushed on and the battle raged fiercely on all sides. The combined forces under Belzebub and Child s Strangle attacked the Angelinians with the utmost order ferocity, the on s aight being ter rific terrific and fight as they would the christians were slowly driven back. Atlast with a rush and a roar the Glandelinians bore down upon the spot where Jennings divisions stood holding its ground and after fighting fiercely for several minutes reinforcements arrived and the Glandelinians were repulsed with frightful loss. The enemy however were expecting reinforcements from Shoemannia the main commander of this Glandelinian army and general Smiths troops advanced to rene renew the attack.

This battle was raging within fifty miles of the great city of Angelina and general Shoemannia was bound to hold general Livian at bay at all costs.

The Glandelinians came on at a run and when within musket shot distance they recieved a fire that tore and mangled their main lines frightfully, but though they were forced to recoil they with frightful yells opened a heavy fire upon the Angelinians who pressed down after them in a sea of smoke and fiery conflargrat ions of musketry.

The ga Glandelinian withering fire wasincessant but the assaults of the christians were so furious that fter daperate fighting the left wing of the enemy at this point were in confusion, and fight as g furiously as they would it was in vain to check the irrestible charge of the christians, and they began b give way but as they were fal ing back general Caswells divisions came up and supportedthe them and the fight became more fierce and bloody still. Yelling like demons, the Glandelinians with great daperation atempted to press forward with the bayonet, . Theenemys dragoons surged upon against Jennings line like a huge wave from an angry sea, thecollishion being terrific, the dragoons outnumbering the christ christians, and the onset was so furious that Je nnings men were thrown into some confusion and portions of the line retreated. General Evans with his divisions rallied them and met the furious chargeof the enemy. One whole brigade was was surrounce surroundedand cut off by the Angelinians and the Glandelinians made desperate efforts to cut their way through, but it was not an e asy thing to do.

Three quarters of their number fell and the rest were compelled to surrender.

The main line of Evans brigades met the charge of the dragoons with terrible carnage, the whole division of Glandelinian dragoo dragoons charging like a thunderbolt.

It was a tremendous shock and the first line of christian infantry were borne down amid the hoofs of the horses by the impetious of the rush. But those behind delivered a simultaneous withering fire emptying scores of thousands of saddles will with well aimed vol'eys. Then it was slash cut and thrust, but the big veterans of the dragoons were were amazed at the dexterity of the christian infantry with their bayone's and pikes.

Strange movements among the dragoons started, then the whole line recoiled the Angelinian leaders yelling;

"Forward boys. The enemy are retreating. Give them a a swift and close chase."

With a shout the victorious Angelinians rushed after the m. As the first brigade including Jennings were rushing on up rose on all sides but at far dis tances huge wa llsof gray and yellow coats and these assailed the christians furiously. The Glandelinians went at the christians with the fury of the tornado through the wooded stretch of country but the Angelinians met them wth with cool courage and a terrific slaughter at once ensued. Jennings divisions were on the left of the ambushed army and recieved the fu ll for e of the onslaught that was made gallantly. There was a hot struggle all along the line and after

fighting fiercely for several hours the assailantsunder general Beelzebub were hurled back their lines crushed and mangled. Gen. on mit himself at the head of the main line of assailants and attacked with unabated fury and fatal fearful was the struggle that raged. A battery of five hundred and fifty cannon was brought up and soon a continuous and dreadful cannonade rent the air and as more parks of artillery arive a thousand went into action. Thousands of shot and shell were hurled upon the Glandelinians, and the heavy cannon fire of so many guns made great breaches or gaps in the lines of the assailants at every discharge. But the Glandelinians un de Smith though going down in many multitudes, assailed the batteries in overwhelming numbers and after cruel fighting and after losses assailing car ied it, the Angelinian gunners defending the cannon f fighting to the last man.

The fury of the battle increased and during the f rious struggle the batteries had been captured though the Glandelinians had lost 1,150,565 in this tremendous as ault.

The whole gray line now swept across the field like a multude of savages, making great breaches in Jennings lines. Cannon launched sweeping assaults with ten sperate divisions against the thinning lines un der Jennings, and the fighting grew so fierce ab and bloody that scores of solitudes lay dead or wounded.

Fiercer and fiercer became the fighting and positions were taken and retaken over and over again. Finally the Glandelinians forced the center amid the dreadful carnage, pressing their way through with terrific slaughter, and during the awful struggle drove the christians clean out of their position, driving the christians farther and fath farther back.

Jenningsline however held like deem demons and along their front the Glandelinians were checked by the ferocitiy of the christian rear resistance, and even driven back forced o to leave much of their supplies, ammunition wagons s, artillery big stacks of arms and artillery in the hands of the christians. The Glandelinians however did not count themselves beaten and the attack was soon resumed with awful fury, the Glandelinians charging like a tidal wave, the angelinians throwing themselves heart and soul into the defense. Screaming shells nearly filled the air and the loss of the Angelinians was over two thousand two hundred men a minute.

The losses of the assailants per minute was ten thousand. The battle raged fearfully on all sides, both sides hammering away for all they were worth, and the roar of the cannonading was deafening and so tremendous that the ground shook like an earthquake. The discharge of firearms was more frightful and incessant and general woe ou Bae Beech was killed on the side of the foes.

A large force of Reppos Angelinians gave way in the face of the enemys heavy fire and by four oclock that evening several hundred thousand men went to the aid of the Glandelinian troops, after bloody fighting and the mutual losses dreadful. Jennings suspected at once that the enemy was making a shrewd movement and that thechristian lines fighting Cannons men would have to retreat or be caught in a general ambuscade and forced to surrender, so he sent a courier to the commander in chief informing him that a large body of the enemy was assailing the right and left flank, and then ordered his divisions to charge while the battle was raging in its fullest fury.

"My God." Said Lieutenant Evans; "That is going right into the jaws of deaths."

"It is to cover the retreat of the rest that we do so." Said Jennings that reply as they went on like an avalanch at the swarming Glandelinians n in front of them who opened a simult aneous withering fire and thre or the entire front lines of the christians fe ll in dead and wounded. But the whole division did not stop at that account, but charged on under the same ha havy fire, even from two sides and despite being placed between two p firas fires broke the line of grayscoats, throwing them into confusion and cutt ing and shooting down hun dreds of scores of Glandelinians par seconds.

The Glandelinian officers were amazed and did n not know whatto make of such a desperate attack byJennings divisions when destruction would be the almost certain result. But the angelinians fought with such fury and slew so many of the gray coats, that the other Glandelinian brigades had to be brought to bear. Time and again did the opposing lines charge at each other and every charge brought on ter-ible slaughter. It was an unequal fight, but a brave one at that, while it lasted, but Jennings forces soon having lost three quarters of their two million men began to give way and retreat. The attack made by Jennings division s di d not prevent the pursuit of the enemy, though it prevented Wienstiens Angelinians from ne being surrounded.

Seeing the peril of his army Wienstien had resolved to retreat until all came from the main force. The retreat was begun at once Jennings handful of men making a stand at St vincents Convent and trying to stem the current of disas disaster.

The Glandelinians pressed on in their attack and though they made a ferocious defense they were outnumbered and forced to retreat, several Glandelinian batteries pouring broadsides upon them. The angelinins were now in full retreat flowing in hot hast across a large stone vi aduct called Jennie's bridge, which ha ahd not been destroyed yet, and this was soon jammed with christ ians retreating t in the wildest confusion. Thepersuing Glandelinians were in the

heat of noi[illegible] ever th their apparently gained victory and nothing seemed to daunt them now. With their colors flying, dri drums beating, and bugles and bands l play ing the Glandelinians rushed steadily on but now general „iving main like of batteries concentrated upon them pouring a storm of shot shell and high explosives .

The Glandelinians in their smart gray uniforms and gli' glittering bayonets made a sight not soon to be forgotten In twenty minutes this christian division had crossed it, theother retreating forces haing having retreated across the stream at all points, but the Glandelinians swarmed across the bridge and the creek also and there were sharp engagements between the retreat ing Angelinians and their pursuers. The nature of the country o in theneighbor hood f of the creek made it possible for the Angelinians to make a better running fight than they could have done in the open and soon the creek was a mass of dead and wounded in grays The fleeing Angelinians though covered by general Vivians batteries were forced to retreat faster the cheering Glandelinians pressing hot after them, heavy firing being heard occasionally at one point and another along the line while on and on pressed the Glandelinians?

But neglecting to take advantage of the victory he had gained general Gan on le lieving the fugitive divisions to be greater t n than they rarely were, ad anced very s s slowly and cautiously, and gave the christian batteries better chance and his men went down in columns and regiments seemingly at every steps At this moment the most of Gannons men had crossed the river, a large rear guard being leftbehind to destroy the bridge. Beanlon who was advancing hashastily to stop Gannon's men arived at the stone bridge and attacked the rear guard so fiercely that reinforcements were sent in hot haste, and many hundreds of thousands of Glandelinians recrossed the river and the struggle was more fearful than before.

As the Glandelinians had a larger force opposed to them were were badly handicapped but still they were determined to destroy the bridge and an appalling charges were met made and met again and again, the Angelinians making desperate efforts to cross the river and drive the Glandelinians back.But this they found to be a very exceedingly dangerous operation because the Glandelinians delivered a fearful fire all along the line mowing down thousands of the christians th to their ones. Yet Weinstine came up with very heavy forces, and in vain the Glandelinians made a des desperate charge upon the purple lines and stormed with volleys, but they could not drive the christians backs An hour passed and still the contest raged and increased in fury and the battle seemed no nearer to its end than ever» Gannonge divisions pressed to the attack vigourously and he was ever upon the alert , but under that scathing fire the Glandelinians were driven back time and again» The christians were holding their ground stubbornlyand would not yeild an inch, and the Glandelinians though ocuarages s and ex even reckless(Which was the cheif cause of their heavy loss in battles fought with the christians) could not even advance under the scathing fire and so the brigades fell back back back, while the infantry and dragoon s swept forwards Baldwins artillery had also been trained upon the Glandelinians and now these hammered away in in the most horrible manner and a large body of Glandelidian troops a million strong under general George Corbin and Henry Ombhorn after nearly being swept out of existance by the christian fire suddenly recoiled leaving ther that to their artillery in the possession of the christians.

The main force of the enemy was advancing in overwhelming numbers and in fearful array also being under Maldon Weinstine And general Granbloss tal the christian commanders seeing their danger j knew if they did not act quickly t heir whole division would be routed and so general Weinstien gave orders for the battalions and cavarly divisions who were not yet in the action to charge the one my and try to[illegible]suddenly got ready and mounting their steeds rushed toard the enmys unbroken lines in formidable array, amid terrific broadsides of canister, lead grapeshot and plowing shells, and with frightful yells that were deafening they assailed the advancing Glandelinian s , with awful fury, and fearful was the simultaneous discharge of musketry, an d artillery, and desperate was the struggle that raged hand to hands

Crash and roar was everywhere everywhere and the fearful sh shot and shell plowed furrows on the ground and swept theonrushing christians down in multitudes.

Buton dashed the survivors withi irresistible force and the enemy confused at their daring recoiled, while the frontal lines though shattered and torn delivered a fearful fire on continously as they slowly retired.

But unfortunately a fresh force of Glandelinians was approaching like a huge billow and as the retreating and confused and persuing combatants fought furiously hand to hand, they assaild th the christians right and left wings in the most deadliest manner. The christians again recoiled only to make another s witherin charge. Many hundreds of their ranks were shot down simultaneously during the awful charge by the enemy's incessant fire and soon also two brigades of the enemy were wiped outof existance.

The christians were again repulsed, and oh at what a cost. Fifty generals, unmanned three hundred captians, nineteen colonels, one thousand other officers of small rank and two million christian troops were killed and wounded. At the right and left wings the conflict was still raging furiously and soon extended

n, along the center increasing with indomitable fury. The conflict became better and fiercer and the Glandelinians swooping forward to another charge a nin drove a force of the christians out of their position, but all theother forces did their best to hold them at bay. Hampsonia, Bob Windermine and Ben Ilgan, whose gray waves millions strong were crushed against the ch istian lines only regat hered their torn and shattered lines to go forward at it againand now milk and Ben Yens hurried largeforces of Omarian Curdes to support them, and the attack of this great waveof Glandelinians went on with redouble fury.

Hampsonias advancinf Glandelinians took -ost on the west si e of a burning farmhouse after being torn to pieces w by a concentrated artillery fire but here tendings had drew up the greater part of his forces with the - reinforcemen ts under Yens Hampsonia with a strong lineof veterans in a w ood on a high rise and place placed between two fires these Glandelinians recoiled. The distant artillery fire was increasing still more and every once in a while hundreds of shell would burst right near where the two generals of the christians were standing watching the great passage of arms in gray.

Not far away was a long row of stockades full of child captives held there to be murdered in the cruellest way known. Taking the rest of his force general Hampsonia advanced gallant ly and what joy thrilled the hearts of the captive children, when they saw theadvancing christians and implored God to cause the Angelinians to save them as soon as they could. Several boyscouts reported to Hampsonia as batteri batteries were trained upon the stockades what was in those stockades and he an swered grimly;

"Well than by the aid of God and all theHeavenly hosts, we will try to get thechildren out and make them awfully happy in the face of the enemy afterward. Boys at the artillery cover thecharge of myn my men only and do not cannonade the stockades after all as they are crowded with captive children."Then turning to the infantry lines he cried waving his sabre;

"Forward men to the stacks"

Advancing boldly the christians appeared at the ford and opened a withering storm of fire upon the advancing Glandelinians with great vigor, swarming out in great force, the Angelinians crossing the river in multitudes by wading, determined to rescue the helpless children or annihilate their foes to do so.

A long ma ssive line of the Free Masons stood their ground stuttornly and kept their line in flame and smoke, but on came the Angelinians to the childrens delight, and after delivering a murderous fire the long line of graycoats had to give way before a superior force.

The angelinians with a ringing shout pushed on and soon more Glandelinians appeared in frightful numbers, and indeed it a was now time for Bob and his cavarly forces to assail the enemy.

"Forwards!"She shouted w waving his sabre, and with a rush the brave cavarly men unslinging their deadly carbines followed straight up a slight rise and seemingly with no more s effect o or effort than if they had ben on level grounds.

It was one of those moments when to hesitate in , is to be lost, and when a brave dash will mean everything. The brave men understood what would be the result of hesitation and fariously urged their steeds up the rise despite the raking broadsides of shells, it being a desperate move, but determination might win the day for the Angelin Ange inains to cause therescue of the children whose hearts were fluttering with great hopeant they would not hesitate now or could not in fact, for to do so would mean frightful destructions.

Fearful was the fire the enemy poured upon them but a few minutes would decide the question, and Bob was ready to take every chance for the sake of his country, and God and for the children. Wherever he led the men the men were ready to follow and there was no holding back now. Hampsonia's men them selves p were pressing on just behind the rise resolved to drive back the stu bborn Glandelinians. Bod Bob now discovering where the enemy were charged up the hill at a whirlwind pace followed by his five million s cavarly men.

Straight at the surprised Glandelinians dashed the gallent Angelinians with such irresistible force that the Glandelinians after delivering a few withering discharges of musketry which mowed down one million christians, just simply showed how fast they could stampede down the other sides.

Part of the division still held however, and bullets whistled all around general Bob who kept on though wounded four times. Reaching the t op of therise his horse gave a neigh. Bob waved his sabre again and sh shoutedin shrick clear ton es heard above the din of the conflict;

"Forward my brave j men and the stockade is ours."

The cavarly men came dashing up to the top of the ill ten the n rushed at the graycoats delivering a witherin g fire and the Glandelinians became utterly demor ilized at thesudden appearance of the christian cavealy, but they drooped to their knee with bayonets fixed.

But like a tornado the Angelinian cavarly men bore down upon the enemy not caring for their old bayonets and soon after discharging a fearful volley sent the first divisions of the Glandelinians flying in all direction s and compelling the rest to retreat. The christians now dashed pellmell for the long lie of stockades standing for ten miles but were met by a ter if terrible fire from mill ns of loophole loopholes.

I920.

At lastgathering in great force the Angelinians swept forward in double lines at a tremendous charge and the foremost re ac reaching the stockade fu furiously attempted to scale the pla s palasades. Awful was the fire poured upon them from the loopholes and though every swem atempting to climb the palasades were shot down thousands of the Angelinians swept tward the gates and atempted to batter them down with the buts of their guns, but every one rushing for the gates also met with complete annihilatons Hempsonias veterans sweeping tward the fence loke wa' walls also attempted with great force and courage to batter down the strong palasade along their front, while thousandsor more christians rushed for themany g gate gates simultaneously, a thousand for one gate, and atempted to bater them down but were met by an awful fire that swept them down as fast as they came. The roar of musketry and great gund guns was a deafening and earsplitting, and the shouts and yells of the millions of Glandelinians within the palasades was quite uncanny. While this desperate fight was going on several christian bat eres were massed upon the palasades of the rto keg stockades and these broke into action withs redoubled roar.

A FRIGHTFUL BATTLE LINE OF SLAUGHTER TEN MILES LONG. AND THE TW BRIBLE EXPLOSION WITHIN THE STOCKADES. THE RESULT.

The child prisoners inside the forts or prison pens were badly frightened when they saw the terrible christian cannon pointed upon the stockades in long chains and in action with a terrible roar but the thousands of explosions of shells were only among the enemy. While Hempsonian veterans and mobs cavarly were still assaulting the palasades the christian forces under mindernine also, now surged forwar forward and kept on advancing like a storm wave. On and on they pressed the stockades nearly hidden in the palls of smokefrom bo withari ng discharges of musketry and great guns. Scores of thousands of the christians were swept down by that deadly fire but onward rushed the survivors and drawing nearer to he stockades soon reached it and hundreds of thousands of them put their pr own muskets through the loopholes and poured in a ravingfire upon the Glandelinians within med mowing scores upon scores of thousands down. In assaulting the gates e even with cannon balls from their artillery, for they dared not assault it with infanty again and meet annihilation the christians found them awfully strong and were impissible to be batered down by musket butts or battering rams. Several hundred of the big; est cannon were now brought forward and trained upon the hundreds of gates, but the fire from the e ems swivil guns was too much for the artillery men and the christians were compelled to drag them back while the assaulting columns continued their attack on the plasal palasades only to go down in multitudes.

Beinliagns force now at his command had also re rushed forward as fast as they could run and under a withering storm of bullets threw themselves with the rest of the force against the stockades. Again the few hundred big guns were brought forward to batt en down the gates but high explosives but the enemys fire was again too hot for them.

Though seemingly reckless of life in their endeavor to rescue the children the Angelinians at those guns could not face that dreadful fire that mowed so many myriads of the surging to troops down o for thlength of ten miles.

But they had a scheme. Dragging the cannon forward a litt le closer the Angelinian tied long heavy cordsto the hammers and pretended that they were retreating buthkeeping the other end of the cords in their hands.

Then concealing themselve behind bushes and they jerkd the strongs and the diche discharge made tothe gat es fly from their hinges and go crashing into the yards of the stockag stockades to the delight of the watching children.

With a thrilling shout the Angelinians went swarming through the enclosures and a fearful hand to hand fight ensued, while the cannons of the nearest batsies were trained upon the frontal palasades. The leader seing this took a lot of shavings and formed it like a strong tw tward large piles of powder kegs determined t o blow the assailants and the children into the air if he and his men had to die with them. The other leades of the other various stockades did the same.

Then the Glandelinian generals opened he kegs and let some of the powder out over the string of shavings. Then finally he lit the shavings. The Glandelinian troops on the outside defended themselves with brutal desperation nand clubbed away with their muskets and blazed away with pistols at the christians right and left strewning the enclosures with dead and wounded in purple. But more and more came swa rmingin through the entrance e ntrance, and now the palasades were bat ered down by shells from the nearest batery and hundreds of thousands of christians swept into the yards like a swarm of angry bees. The enemy met them furiously with tthe bayonet, ad discharged their muskets and pistols at point blank an d used sabres and pikes but more and more thousands of christians swarmed into theyards untill it was fairly purple from the Angelinian uniforms. Benligan saw that the enemy were already geting away and gave a ringing cheer. On and on pressed the christians charging with their bayonets and sabreand the enemy became confused and fled into the fortifica tions and out abandoning everything and fleeing tward Shoeman Shoemanias main line. The fires

Shoemanias man main line. The fires burned dangerously close to the powder an d another minute would be fatal. With a ringing shout, (The Angelinians not knowi ng their danger) rushed up to the fortifications battered down the wooden doors and rush ed into the fortifications. Some of the Angelinians had already set fire to the fortifications which on the inside were swarming from top to bot om with purple coats who were as searcing for the poor children children. In the next mom ent all t e soldiers and nearly thre hundred thousand children lay amid burning wreckage, thousands of them with their bodies in littlebits, many others mangled beyond description and the rest with a' all their inte t intestines all exposed of bespatered in on the wreckage. The deafening roar of these series of explosions giong off almost simultaneously for the length of ten miles could be heard a n d f an d felt at general Vivians head quarters fifty miles away and even from the con cussion his the doors had ban broken from their hignges from the awful slamming and banging and all the windows were out. This scene was too horrible to de dwell upon longonly t o say f further that those not in the fortifications were annall ed.

And it was an not that Glandelinian payed dearly for at the Patle of nir Repne follofolling some time later.

In the meantime the batt e was raging simultaneously at other points of the line. The second divisions under Balzebub pressed forward in hot haste and discovering an overwhelming force of christians advancing delivered an awful fire that was almost simultaneous then d alwoly fell back tward Weinstein hills. The christians at first did not see his forces and were surprised indeed by that galling fireand f fearing an ambush b fell back themselves tward St Peters creek but discovering an advancing force of the enemy near Vivian Lane and learing of the great disater general Hempsonia sent a message of it to general vivian , and aroused his men to great de desperation while the enemy advanced with all haste to counter attack the christians with renewed fury.

They were soon within musket shot distance of the Angelinians who at once let loose a fierce storm of rocketry and artilery and such a sud den and destructive fire it was that horrible havoc was compitted among the lines of the enemy, many large gaps being made at once but despite all he havoc the enemy continued the advance and surged upon Hempsonins right wing in great monsterous waves wh which were only torn down and mangled. A fearful fight was now raging and even mobs forces came forward to se our pot support general Hempson las left wing.

On and on surged the furious stream of Glandelinians and soon both armies came together in a fiercer hand to hand fight. Bob now hastily swept forward with his cavarly while Yens Baldwin on the side of the enemy fell mortally wounded.

Fearful was the artillery fire and large multitudes of Glandelinians were swept t o destrucivion the Angelinians being stubborn and though heavy columns were thrown against the christian lines with terrible fury they would not give an inch of ground and instead hurled n back t e waves ther waves of men with frightful decimination.

But the struggle had been a terrible one before the assailants had been hurled back. Hundreds of thousands of sabres had ben used in an alarming fashion, muskets were used as clubs,, and many a many Glandelinians and christian dogs fe ll dead t thrust through the body by bayonets and pikes. The enemy were merciless to the wounded and dying Angelinians and cruelly slew them. The rest of the second were advancing as fast as they could to the scene of action but did not arive untill within an hour. It was now five oclock and the bat le was still raging with unabated fury. The whole of the Masonic line was pressing forward, twenty thousand volleys per minute being poured upon the christian lines but the christians held their ground like tigers at bay their own linesbeing complely hidden in a pall of smoke from the continuous d's discharge of musketry and cannon and as the Glandelinians were now advancing in full force Baldwins artillery fairly blazed away sending broadside after broadside of shot and shell plowing through the enemys lines cuting them to pieces one by one. The tremendous cannonade seemed to shake the earth as the enemys batteries responded simultaneously and then with a prolonged roar.

As the awful cannonading seemed to be increasing, and the air was filled with astorm of screaming shells the christians rallied for a more furious effort and now made a desperate charging onslaught in heavy numbers surin surin surging upon the strong unbroken lines of the enemy with fearful force. Both armies were fighting like enraged demons and the discharge of artillery and firearms was so destructive that annihilation of either army seemed to be the almost certain result result.

At last the Glandelinians cent ending with overwhelming numbersslowly fell back while general Mindernine (Christian') Jule Benligan, and Dare-not-lie and several others with their large forces made a swift dash across an open plain and ascended the Weinstien hills, where a large body of Glandelinians were trying to gain their rear. On came these Glandelinian columns and now the Angelinians halting piured a withering storm of bullets upon them, and the destruction of life was so appalling that this terrible fire caused or compelled the flankers to retire.

Ine the meantime large cavarly divisions of Glandelinians under Gallabeo

charged like a great force of devils on horseback upon Joices firm lines and after a fearful hand to hand fight fight was repulsed with the loss of three quarters of their division in killed and wounded.As fresh forces came on to take the place of those cut down and routed Joice's cavarly who were the first to advance in a chare charge were t then on a body strewn plain and joice that is the Vivian girl acting with her scouts for Joices force signalled for the cavarly men in purple to haul. Every man sheathed his sabre at the signals and and made ready for dangerous work. Pistols and carbines were examined, saddles, girths and bridals looked to and order passed from column to column. After waiting for about ten ten minutes in silence the cavarly leader waved his gleaming sabre above above his head and cried in loud otentorian tones;

"Advance to the road men, and fallin four longlines at the edge of the plains. Use as sabres lances and pistols and reserve the carbines. Charge in full gallop."

Then across the large plain dashed four long lines of cavarly at a thunderous gallop with general Corbin at the head waving his sabre. Not a voice was raised until they neared the approaching enemy.

Corbin then drew his pistol and fired tward the advancing troops as he yelled aloud;

"Forward men. Down with the Free Masons."

A yell of amazement and rage burst from the surprised Glandelinian troopers but it was mingled by the volleys, and the shouts sent forth by the Angelinian cavarly men, as they swept along after their daring leader

"Down with the men who butcher and cruelly abuse helpless children."

On, and on, they dashed shooting away like madmen, pushing forward an avalanch of smoke in their front line from the furious storm of fire they poured upon the enemy, and yelling aloud that terrible cry of vengeance. Still on kept the Angelinians keping up that awful firing shooting down many thousands of the Glandelinians and horses together, the enemy swarming forward to oppose them and opening as severe a storm of fire.

"Take it easy now my dear frei friends." Cried Corbin as the enemy were swarming forward like hundreds of thousands of bees hees;"Be ready with the carbines so as to be ready for a general fire."

The scene was soon one of lively confusion as both cavarly forces came to gether in a fierce hand to hand fight fight. Thousands at once fired point blank and struck at each other with a all the fury of men who did not expect mercy themselves and thousands of wild deadly and terrible cries resounded as the hand to hand fight increased in furt fury.

Thousands of horses reared and plunged, men clashed swords like demons, lances were thrust at each other and carbines were fired at point blank and also pistols were used with destructive effects.

The Glandelinians were mowed and cut or stabbed by the scores of thousands fearful cries arising amid the confused tumult of conflict and new dire confusion prevaled for some seconds but the gallant Glandelinian general leading his dragoons and lances beside the cavarly forces still spurred on crying;

"Forward dragoons,lancers, and cavarly men, and close ranks. Spur on through this tangled mass of christian dogs to avange the deaths of our comrades."

The dragoons obeyed moving forward against their furious assailents like an avalanch and fearful as the havoc among the column of dragoons as the storm of po pistol shots and carbine volleys point blank were opened upon them mingled with a tumult of lances and sabres while the other line of christian cavarly coming on like a mountian of wildly dashing horsemen poured in a second storm of fire tearing and mangling the Glandelinian columns this volley being more disasterous disasterous than the other, and terrible was the maelstrome of confusion, the clatt ering din of hundreds of thousands of lances clunbbed carbines and the ring or sabre against sav sabre, and bloody and deadly duels were fought on horseback , the horses plunging and kicking in a way to make a stirring scene indeed.

Yet engressed the fury stricken survivors of the Glndelinians their officer yelling;

"CUT DOWN THE CHRISTIAN DOGS. CLOSE IN DRAGOONS AND CHARGE UPON THEM KILL THEM LIKE THE CURS THEY ARE DOWN WITH THEM. FORWARD PRESS INTO THEM HARD AND SHOW THEM THAT THEY GOT TO RESPECT THE FLAG OF DEAR OLD GLANDELINIA."

The christian cavarly veterans under Logan now arived and immediately went into action, but at this moment he fell dead perised through the head by a bullet and as the forces came together under a long grove of palm trees there was a witherin and murdercus exchange of carbines and pistols and then as the cavarly forces came into a frightful mixup another of the christian generals fell dead his steed still galloping on through the clouds of smoke and flame.

On pressed the Glandelinian dragoons urged by Boo-Boo to burst through the sea of smoke wreaths and to assail the Angelinians with great desperation.

Though the afwul tumult of sabre and carbines and lances had made awful

havoc in the columns of dragoons the survivors reached up to the glen to strike at their e e nm enemiesand they did lay on with awful fury yelling like fiends incarnate and such a clamor of sabres and pikes and lances cutrivaled the bark of the carbines and over two hundred fell in themaze of destruction within a few minutes. But however as Corbin had fallen mortally wounded the christians hard pressed by overwhelming numbers, began to give way, and soon the retreat was in earnest but general Joice called on his men to form behind a long low stone fence and he sprang on his horse for he had dismounted to at the approach of the veterans to lead about four million of his men and he kept crying to the cavarly man behind the stone wall;

"Hold the fence my lads, for though our forces out there are beaten others are coming on as fast as possible to aid us and will soon be here."

In the wild rush and by the excitement of the strife itself Joice did not forget the past disaster of the stockades and deided to annihilate the Glandelinian cavarly if possible and give no quarters. The carbines of the Angelinians were now blazing away frightfully and as the enemy carrying all before them came within range their numbers and in killed and wounded were like like the m leaves in an autum storm.

Thousands were mowed down per minute, and the roaring cannons again rent the air and awful was the havoc and desperate rush of the dragoons andGlandelinian cavarly and even Ji Joices columns were forced to give way.

Yet they faced the one my stubbornly as they blazed away with at them with their firearms and clubbed and cut many a Glandelinian down. Joice and his advancing horsemen were dealing fearlessly forwar forward to strike with their sa sabres who while those on foot [illegible] their horses. Then again all were whirled in a confused mass, with yells arising everywhere, mingled cries of rage and defiance, and thethe moans of the dying added with the deafening clashing of sabres and the groans of the fallen. Joice soon realized that he was far outnumbered, and that the dragoons were fighting like angry fiends but he struck away as bravely as ever calling on his men to hold their ground, while he also prayed that reinforcements would soon come to his aid.

His forces were sorely pressed by the desperate Glandelinian dragoons, andthe second officer of the large squadronsman directing the Glandelinians and he fought with a dep purpose in vi view. The attack on his force in that plain told the officer that the Angelinians were indeed striving with brutal desperation to force themannian lines at all reinforced he was resolved on blocking the way of these monstercus christian cavarly and dragoons forces.

General Joice escaped from without a scratch in the deperate struggle and all his men held their ground stubbornly until the Angelinians could not retreatbe hurl back the Glandelinian dragoons with the loss of two hundred fifty thousand. Several of the defeated dragoon forces were dashing away toward the ob Bendinia Run

when Poh rode up to the glen with his whole force. Jack wvans and general Mac Dane drew their own forces in a wheat field and listened to the sound of heavy firing that told that general Mc-Cann was rushing on with his forcesin a furious charge

Indeed it was true for Mc-Cann, Julo Benligan, LoveChild Dare-not-lie and Mc-Cant lar's forces were making a swift charge across theopen plains the Angelinians yelling like demons and when they were within musket shot distance of the enemy opened such an awful fire upon the Glandelinians that many gaps appeared and the first line in great confusion parted in the middle middle.

Seeing that they broke the Free Mason linein two the Angelinians with a shout rushed on and collided with a fresh force that was rushing across the plain, with fearful force. After a desperate fight the fresh force badly crippled by the awful fire of the christian musket rygave way in panic. But the other lines of the Free Masons had formed by this time and closing the large gaps in the middle and under cover of their artillery charged forward tward the Angelinians who now fought with greater desperation.

It was a deadly struggle and during the fury of the fight one of the Glandelinians under general Love-Pleasure was nearly swept out of existance and their leader mortally wounded.He had been riddled by bullets and died a few minutes.With fixed bayonets the Angelinians met the second rush of the enemy and fightinglike demons held them at bay for a while but suffering fearful losses.

Even with Jack wvans soldiers and a Glandelinian dragoon the re was raging a fierce hand to hand fight.

"Forward, down with God's enemy." Yelledgeneral Dane as he threw a lighted powder filled cigar in a Glandelinians face and then made a dsh at him to hurl him from his horse with a heavy blow of his sabre. As general Dane dashed another Glandelinian officer back with his sabre, his Glandelinian drew his pistol and fired at the christian general but the bullet only grazed his head. Aroused Dane struck the Glandelinian on the head with his sabre braining the officer and splitting his head clean to the chin. The slain Glandelinians fell sprawling from his horse who dashed off riderless. The struggle was now raging more furiously the Angelinians defending themselves in deadly earnest and now a furiu furicous Glandelinian built like an ox rushed at general Dane Mane, and struck at him with his sabre.

As the Glandelinian kept fighting with general fane both leaders of each side kept calling on thir men to encourage them in the deadly struggle, and their voices could ve te heard above the thunder of the deadly carbines, and pistol shots and the clashing of sabres and tumults of lances. Men were falling steadily in thousands on each side but the fight was increasing in fury. Dane put forth his best efforts, but his powerful enemy enemy fought with desperate velour and the struggle was doubtr ul.

Fearful and incessant was the roar of thousands of firearms as the contending forces under Mc-Cann strove in vain to hold the Glandelinians under general Hatschild, back and general Dane was thrilled to the heart by it. The smoke hungin the sky and d everywhere else in a white pall and bullets were whe whistling all about him as he hatled still on with the desperate Glandelinian and he at last forced his stronger enemy back and sending his sabre flying through the air and taking him prisoner. But he was assailed instantly by anothe stalwart Glandelinian and he struck out a desperate blow at Dane as heralled out to his comrades who were pressing their way through the line of christians on horseback with great fury.

"STRIKE FOR YOUR KING, AND DEATH TO GOD AND THE ANGELINIANS AND OTHER CHRISTIAN DOGS." Cried the Glandelinian officer.

"DEAT H T O YOU." Cried Dane as he parried the a vicious blow a! "And there is your last touch for me you scamp." Dane struck furiously a d the Glandelinian fe ll sr sprawling from his horse with a terrible gash on his forehead.

The Glandelinians were fighting bravely and the Angelinians had all they could do to hold their own, and fiercer and fiercer grew the hand to hand stu, le the christians charging back and forth among the Glandelinian horsemen delivering volleys by the thousand at point blank, and finally hurling their powerful as sailants back once more.

The Angelinians fairly hammered away with their carbines and pistols as they dashed in among their foes, and sabres were plied again and again with fearful effect. Again and again the forces closed in deadly strife the Glandelinian leader general Bech went down with a mortal wound in his breast and another one by the name of Henry Connenlly was killed. Seeing their two leaders slain the Glandelinian dragoons and cover y forces fell back, while the deadly conflict was still raging betwen Mc-Cann and Hatschild. The Glandelinians were pressing hard upon his columns of cavarly forces though they recieved a terrific fire which mangled their divisions frightfully. However they kept pressing on resolved to rout the daring Angelinians, but the more nearer the Glandelinians pressed forward the more of the christian cavarly arived and increased their fire and as he conflict was raging fiercely between Mc-Cann and Hatschild a large body of cavarlymen under general Stranglechild, made a furious dash for another line of Bobs cavarly men, but the christian caverly forces at this point was supported by Baldwin s batteries, the gunners opening fire with the greatest vigor and cut the Glandelinian columns of horsemen all to pieces. But on came the dashing Glandelinian cavarly the on a cavarly force of christians also pouring in a destructive fire, while the gunners swept their men and horses down by thousands with a storm of shot shell and canister.

But still on came the Glandelinian horsemen, every gap made they closed up a advancing on and nearing the cavarly force swarmed among them like a cloud of bees. Heir There was a simultaneous discharge of carbines and pistols at point blank but the enemy pressed among the Angelinians, who clubbed away at the graycots graycoats like cannibals. But the Glandelinians who survived the slaughter, with bloodcurdling yells also shot and cut many of the Angelinians down furiously, and tried to hurl the remaining ones back.

But the christians hammered away with their loaded pistols, and drew their six shooters and fired at the enemy so rapidly that more am and more awful havoc resulted in their lines.

But the enemy pressing forward in overwhelming numbers at last succeeded in driv i g driving the christians v back and capturing some of general Baldwins guns. Now Donald Hanson with his veterans came to the scene and determined to recover the guns advanced his forces of cavarly with a rush accompained by the defeated gunners and attacked the Glandelinians with redoubled fury.

The enemys continous artillery fire tremany gaps in the christian lines but on pressed Donalds veterans with fixed bayonets. The Glandelinians could not standthe chagre of christian cavarly and infantry both and gave way as the Angelinian veterans swarmed over the works. Thebreastworks were recovered, and now Donalds veterans of cavarly alone pressed on while other gunners took the places of the artillery the fo first gunners having almost a ll fallen. The whole scene was rapidly hidden with the smoke of battle and as the christians were still pressing on the Glande linian cavarly fired so frequently that their own lines were hidden in smoke caused by the awful disc a dischagrge of firearms.

Monsterous masses of the christians fell dead and many scores of thousands were wounded simultaneously by that awful fire delivered by the enemy but the survivors only kept on and flung themselves against the gray lines. Thebayonets were used fiercely and the veterans atempted with great bravery to press through the mulitude of Glandelinian cavarly but the Glandelinians fought desperately while falling ba ck, clubbing away with their carbines, slashing right and left with heir sabres

and firing away with thir pistol a to a score of thousands of shots perse second.

Fiercer and more des erate became the struggle the Glandelinian cavarly men yelling like demons defending themselves with the greatest bravery.

Donalds Cavarly men lanced and sabred thousands of the Glandelinian horsemen and now Joe Mc-Cant ler Richard Mc-Cant lers brother came on with a large brigade to sup ort Donald. They opened a continous fire upon the enemys rightand a fiercer struggle than ever raged along that point, the brigades soon causing confusion among the Glandelinian cava rly and infantry but another detatchment of dragoons arived from across the shell swept plains and crashed upon the brigades like an avalanche. In the meantime general Mc-Canns forces were slowly giving way before overwhelming numbersunder general Hatschild, but during t the slow retreat they kept firing continously and rapidly at every step fairly paving the line of slow retreat with dead and wounded Glandelinians.

Bob saw the enemy pressing Mc-Cantler back and he ordered his own cavvly divisi divisions to hole hold the enemy at bay, but Jacob Baldwins artilleryopened fire upon the advac advancing Glandelinians with deadly effect hurling a storm of shot shell and grape and canister into their serried columns tearing them to pieces again and again, while eobs impatious charge combined confused the surviving columns somewhat and enabled general Mc-Cann to get away soft ly and to take possession a of a step rise of grou d ground which was already swarming with christian infantry and which fou had four th sand cannon on the sum it summits. The enemy after repusling Bob and scattering one of his divisions rushed on under a fearful fire from Baldwins batteries to drive Mc-Cantler or Mc-Cann I mean from hisnew position.

Though Baldwins gunners plied away with the big guns and tore the great Glandelinians columns to fragments and mangled thousands of their men per volley the survivors yelling with a universal din came nearer and nearer, and soon reached t the foot of the steep rise, and when Mc-Can Mc-Cann s men stormed volleys of shells and canister among the graycoats they tore the first line surging forward all down into dead and wounded.

THEENEMY WIN A GREAT VICTORY

The desperate Glandelinian survivors started to swarm up the side of the hills only to be swept down into mangled humans as fast as they came ty each broadd broadside, but over the loss the Glandelinian survivers were only furious and revengeful and after recoiling a short distance gathered into one solid line nny many scores of miles long and made a sudden and furious dash and despite the scathingfire of the artillery they rd reached the top of the rise, the whole line going over the summits almost sum simulaneously.

There was a withering undulating sheet of fire along the christian line followed by a roar that stunned the survivors and indeed the whole gray line for its whole length of really thirty miles was cut and mangled into fragments but nevertheless, though you would not believe it the survivors hurled themselves against the christians blazing away with their own muskets their own fire being ten fold heavier. But nve nevertheless the christian line was too strong to be broken just now and t the assailants broke into confusion and before theycould recover from the panic that was among their orn and shattered line the Angelinians dashed forward, and threw themselves with merciless fury upon the de morlized Glandelinians firing heavy and ter ible volleys in quick and el endless succession and driving them down the hil l in a worse a pain panic. Mc- Cann remained in his position and reformed his shatered lines and prepared to meet the next attack of the ene enemy in deadly ernest in case the enemy should come forward again. General Vivians right wing in the meantime had attacked general Bicknells left since early morning but they had suffered such frightful losses from deadly strings of m mile mines whose explosions made it a seem as if the ground was turating into volcanic eupitions that the christian columns millions strong were torn shattered and shivered into such ter itle numbers of slain and wounded that very few fragments had ben left.

The enemy had won a great victory at this poin' and the question was if it would a last. When Jack Evans cavarly forces appeared and opened a deadly fire upon the enemy assailing the brigades those Glandelinian columns also torn and mangled became panic stricken and fled scattering in many directions yelling and cursing likemadmen. But not a large force of batallions and infantry had arived und assailed Rod Bobs cavarly divisions on the left and right wings the o conflict increasing with desperate fury on the left of his cavarly divisions then a extending all along his lines and once more ra ing in general fury.

The discharge of musketry increased simultaneously as the enemy tried to break through the cavarly lines the air becoming white t with the thick pall of smoke and the roar of cabrins sounded on all sides and the moments of horror was like interninty.

Mc-Canns men who were not in action now congretated silently in their lines looking at each other with sadh eu eyes that showed detemination appalling to

see but nevertheless despite it all the enemy had soon captured this position as we will soon se . Few words were spoken but the looks of determination in every ones eyes told plainer than words that they would fight to thelast man.

On every side men were falling n in the cavarly forces and noe several of th their lines had given wayand at another point a whole division of Bobs cavarly had been annihilated. One of the greay great columns of Clandelinian cavarly forces came charging upon a large division commanded by Bob himself crushing the whole line to fragments by the fury of the impact, huge multitudes of the Angelinians having fallen dead and wounded, Bot was severely wounded but as long as the cavarly divisions under Jack stood its ground it seemed as if things would go all right bjt the center of his force was crushed to pieces and the rest l of the line pressed back by the charge of the enmy and soon Jacks whole line was demolished and crushed to pieces Jack Evans and general Dane narrowly escaping from being taken prisoner.

All his while ominious clouds of white smokehad arose from long likes of hills showing that the enemys batteries were also in action and the horrible destruction caused by the thousands of plowing shells aided to the irresistible advance of the enemy and thousands of thunderous volcanic eruptions like explosions of the great mines and high explosives and other fiero fiery outburst of some greater and more eart hrending explosion.

During the battle a terrible calamity had resulted. One million five hundred thousan men un der Cannon on the north side of moublins creek and a part of Bobs forces were attacked on all sides, and Cannons line of Free Masons coving on were hidden ina sheeted pall of smoke smoke the conflict ra ing with increasing fury dead and wounded covering the ground on al sides.

Improvarished ambulances by the thousands were hurrying tward the lines with their wounded and dying Three lines of christians two miles long collasped under the awful fire from the emy and hundreds of the orderlies were working frantically an to rescue t rescue the unfort unate wounded before the victorous enen enemy should reach them. Thousands brusised and maime maimed or crushed beyond recognition by hurtling shells were rescued and then the heart sicj sickenned orderlies were compelled to give way before the advancing Clandelinians forced to leave the rest behind.

600,000 christians were already ca t captured christians prisoners and on the the right wing of Bobs cavarly forces t the losses of prisoners were terrible numbering 1,111,188., 11,200 of which were officers.

Along the center of his divisions the scene scenne was terrible. Horses without numbers lay mangled and crushed by shell bursting in their in midst and from everywhere along the line corpses were being extri extri extextri an d hurried off in hastily im provi ed wagons dead wagons. The seried lines of the advancing enemy were now gradually growing into one and steadily advancing tward the christ ian cavarly divisions. One ly one the christian columns were literally swept out of existance tutthe main cavarly divisions would not give way. The main line of battalions and infantry were steadily sweeping onward tward his left and right wings, then another detatchment of Clandelinian dragoons under Hategood rapidly advanced to meet and support the others, while a Clandelinian cavarly came on t n dash from the southwest opening fire upon the Angelinians with the most deadly effect and sweeping down myriads of brave christians with well aimed volleys.

Indeed the Angelinian cavarly men were exhu exhausted and it was seen that it was their only salvation to retire for there was no means whatever of checking the Curdes. Messengers were hurriedly dispatched to general Vivian for support while the bloodcurdling yells and redoubled crash of firing warned the awful nearness of the enemy and the threatening of an awful calmity. Then the Angelinian cavery v men , in endless streams pused pushed on steadily tward other piplains where Donalds veterans were in action carrying what they could of their ammunition and arms. The burdens carried told of the rapidity of the advance of the enemy close behind and the haste with which they had been forced to retire. But most of them kept on firing at every step in their recollment. Human nature could not stand the strain and excitement as they Angelinians could and did in this frightful and one of the bloodiest cavarly en engagements in the war. Roads were swarming with Angelinian horsemen who exhausted in their desperate fight fell back slowly jkeep ing watch that the enemy would not fall upon their flanks unexpectedly.

Bei Being rapidly supported by heavy numbers they now made another stand on the wooded edge of a large grassy meadow or series of meadows.

By the booming of thousands of cannon, the earsplitting crash of exploding mines the ratle of millions of musketry and the incessant detonations of shrapnell shells exploding by thousands, Bob knew that the struggle was still raging along general vivians main line. All the Angelinian cavarly men kn ew that, that very day if the enemy was to be checked at all it must be here on the very meadows, though they hated to make slaughter here as the pl meadows looked so much like a large green grw grassy plains of paradise in Heaven.

But the courageous Angelinians agai n threw themselves forward and the struggle was renewed in deadly earnest betwe between the Cavarly and Clandelinian cavarly and dragoons and even with their infantry but of no v avail whatever for the christians.

Time and again be enemy had crossed in frightful numbers only to be hurled back by the christians defending the dre of the woods with crushing losses. But at another point the enemy had succeeded and advanced with irrest ible force making heir lines fairly blaze with the discharge of their musketry. The Angelinians still held their ground but as men without hope. The enemy had crossed and their desperate efforts had been in vain. The Clandelinians only swept on defying the christians to check them and cut monsterous gaps in the lines of christian infantry and cavarly men and fight ing desperately hand to hand driving them back. Then yelling like demons crept to the northwardon the two extremities of Donalds lines and Mc-Canns forces like two huge arms blazing with storms of fire and smoke and ter ible was the struggle the scene becoming like a forest fire. The Angelinians go fought as desperately as their strength would permit, and more fearful was the loss on both sides.

Two thirds of Donalds and Mc-Canns forces had ben swept out of existance and for many miles all along the lines could be seen awful fighting and frightfully torn lines of each army. Indeed Donalds and Mc-Canns armies were caught between two fires and it was only by dint of the most heroic efforts that they managed to hurl the savage flankers from them, the slaughterybeing frightful and the roaring f of firearms and cannons was fearful so fearfu/ fearful that it seemed to defy God himself, and the sight of the fields of dead and wounded lying thicker than the grain on the grianfields, and the an agony of the suffering on the faces of the wounded was enough to thril and touch and horrify any heart if possiblely softened enough. Thecatastrophie was awful and the tremendous cannonading roar of artillery mingled with the earsplitting crashes and thunder of thousands of bursting shells and exploding mines. The Clandelinians were still assaulting the veterans furiously but Bobs cavarly divisions who had reformed their broken lines were now a now retiring the enemy gaining headway. The battle battle raged with the utmost steadiness the enemy now striving to force their way through the linesof christians untill in desperation Donald determined to have his own parrks parks of artillery shell the enemys lines to check their impetious advance.

Zoe Du Bae Bech of Baldwins command recieved his order and soon all his artic illery not cannonading against the other assailants were massed upon Bobs assailants., and rained a storm of shot shell and canister, the awful c havoc causing a part of the enemys lines to ha hesitate and then to give way in some confusion. Then Donald Hanson pressed forward with a, all his divisions soon causing the whole of the assailing line to fall back steadily. Along other parts of the line during the day one great charge had followed followed anotherand the heavy explosion s of hun dreds of thousands of shells, and the quickly placed mines resound in all directions.

The fi ghting at these points was more desperate still and the roar of musketry and the tremendous discharge of artillery more terri ter ific.

The enemy at thexe these point was making awful progress advancing for furiously through a battle torn wood and the christians fairly falling away at them. They struck Maurice Costellioes v cavarly on both sides cut it to pieces and drove it into confusion, and advanced onward through a canister swept orchard, with a dashing charge, the sky from theactive batteries being white with te the pall of smoke smke smoke and the thunder of greater guns broke out to add to the din.

Not only did the conflict raged with unabated fury but increased furiously along the left and right wings of Windernines forces . John Evans had been in this conflict and had sen several great Clandelinians rushing forward with an intention to kill little Angeline and Jennie who were flag signalling to the boy boyscouts. John struck out right and left suending four of the Clandelinians sprawling and grasped a strong officer by the wirst in a vise like gr grip and swung him around letting go of his wrist a nin ,and causing him t to collide with another onrushing Clandelinian and sending them both floundering in into a brook close by. Then he and the little girls who had mounted as at seeing their danger started ther horses forward upsetting thre or four Clandelinian foot soldiers trampling over them and going on at a gallop Evans commanding the men to charge.

"Charge, charge."He cried;K "Kep close together."

"With a bold dash I guess we could scatter their first lines."Said on e of his aids.

These Angelinians quickly started their horses at a gallop and went fairly thundering over the ground delivering a continous withering fire which dealt awful havoc among the enemys lines. The charge had its effect just as John Evans had supposed.

And as the Angelinians drew near keeping up a continous fire at thefirst lin e of graycoats apalled over the slaughter suddenly broke and ran in many directions.

Many fell dead in the cre, thou ands more t umbled over a fence, and scores of thousands of others roo,ed over on the ground and lay there wounded and ye liyelling for revenge. As the Angelinians still dashed on the rest of the Clandelinian infantry and battalions with fixed bayonets spread out in solid lines butthe christians urged their steds at an increased speedfairly hammering away with their carbines. But they could not force that terrible human barrier without sufficient numbers and they themselves formed lés and started

an incessant fire which soon seemed to make a sea of smoke. The struggle between the other forces was also raging in deadly earnest and hundreds of thousands of men on both sides plunged at each other with sabre thrusts, bayonets and pikes with awful fury. The Glandelinians had attacked the christian veterans under Roswell Buster Johnston furiously and there was now great confusion until other forties came rushing up to support them while the veterans rallied against the plucky Glandelinians. Seventeen hundred cannon at this point were pouring shot and shell by the thousand along general vivians right wing where the fighting was the fiercest and where Violet and the rest of her sisters were doing great work in the signalling to the officers telling of them of the dangers, of what to do against this part of the attacking columns as and so on. A whole lde of four million cavarly men followed by heavy columns of brigades and infantry charged forward in a thunderous avalanch of men general Richardson Hl Halsted being determined to sweep the enemy before him at one charge if he could. Onward pressed this monsterous surge of Angelinians the enemy opening a withering fire with all their gathling guns tearing large gaps in the advancing line and mangling the whole infantry column in a terrible manner.

The noise of the battle followed all the child captives in another line line of long and high stockade works called Poverty Row and they watched the approaching christian columns from their cell windows in terror. Nearer and nearer drew the christians whol while mimonsterous in lines of the enemy in front of Poverty now stormed withfire sweeping the christians down in mulitudes.

While the Glandelinians were increasing their fire with cannonas of all siz sizes their artillery forces came up and dragged forward the heaviest artillery and ploughed the onrushing lines of christians through and and through with a storm of shot and shell. The christians suffered terribly from the sheavy losses but they thought more of vectory and of the helpless children than of themselves and forgot all about their own safty and were completely reckless.

On and over the fields they rushed despite the deadly and shattering fire. On and on they pressed and drew closer to the works. Then divisions of mounted Glandelinian cavarly dashed upon the Angelinians like an avalanch delivering murderous volleys and another desperate hand to hand fight raged. The enemys divisions were hurled back however and the christians with threatening shouts pressed on. The christian lines were continually plowed with cruel fury with shot and shell from the enemy artillery and one of their lines gave way before the shock.

But this line soon closed its shattered columns and marched forward again with the rest and fought like tingers tigers for blow to blow.

The Angelinian batalion s were now now advancing on the right of the foe from a glen while all the skirmisher forces were thrown out at the center. Then up to the stone walls close so to several farm houses dashed seventy Angelinian artillery batteries, each of a hundred guns, the gunners planting the cannons behind the stonewalls to blaze away at the enemy from there. The full batery of Glandelinian numartillery numbering about ten thousand cannon was now in full action on the Angelinian Angelinian batalions causing fearful destruction, tearing their very main line into many fragments. General Vivians artillery also opened on the Glandelinians with ten thousand one hundred seventy five guns, the Angelinian infantry dashing into the farm gound grounds to open a galling fire on the onu onrushing enemy, and the Angelinian skirmishers pushed above the points just gained threatening to assail the enemys guns on the brows of the ridges. On the right as if moving straight to the point bridge in front of seventy Row marched the Angelinian battalions under a destructive fire which threw down all the columns it struck and mangled and tore to pieces whole brigades.

The whole batle was now in general fury.

A merciless storm of shot shell and canister ploughed their advancing lines to fragments, and destroyed mulitudes of lives time and again, but on they marched with slow and steady strides, closing up the gaps every time they appeared. On up the sides of the ridges marched the christian columns furing at the retiring Glandelinian infantry as they advanced and recieving a fearful fire in reply.

Then down the hieghts as if impatient of the strife at long range, rushed one million Glandelinian veterans wit with fixed bayonets. The christian generals perceived the onward dash of the Glandelinians and the little girls also seeing it from their points of observation signalled to Baldwin to train his guns or have his gunners pour shot and shell into the vain glorious veterans in gray.

Then the artillery under Baldwin thundered continously and fearful was the havoc made among the velveteran s charging down.

Then up against them rushed the impetious cavarly divisions shouting their wild soul thrilling cry and on into the shattered line of graycoats they burst firing a murderous storm of volleys and to deal death and and ghastly wounds with their sabres and lances at every stride. The Glandelinian veterans after fightinf furiously and with no success broke and fled the men throwing away their firearms firearms in their fearful panic as they flocked back to the brow of the ridge. Then with terrific fury tward PovertyRow the cavvy dashed rushing through thw wolid gray

lines in their head long charge pouring a galling fire and throwing horse and soldiers into awful confusion. As the cavarly fofc forces moved on in their irresistible attack a other great divisions of the enemy was assailed and made such a furious resistance that the advancing christians nearly swept them outof existance after a terrific sturggle hand to hand. General Hategood with over five hundred thousand of his well mounted and dashing Glandelinian cavarly and dragoons were steadily quietly to the side of the glen while the battle was going going on. The the gallant Glandelinian officer had noticed what appeared to be a very small squ squad of Angelinian infantry in that a most smoke bound glen and the idea came at once to the Glandelinian general that they were only a small body of general Vivians horsemen under probably the vivian girls out scouting and that they were numbered only little less than five thousand. General Hategood then made up his mind to strike them a terrible blow. So the young officer pushed along the brow of the hill passing the Glandelinian voters on before they had dashed down to meet defeat in its bloodiest form. During the whole excitement of the whole insedious batle Violet and Jack Evans kept their eyes on that prowling troop of Glandelinians, in fact had their eyes on every point of the battlefield, for fearful as it was she had a strange fangination of the whole thing and like to watche watch it as such as any one would like to watch a magnificent show going on.

As the Angelinians still moved on to the attack Violet ordered as some of the boyscouts to retire while general Thomas Evans being attracted by Violets frenzied signalling soon learned the cause and retreated with his great force of cavarly men to ambush Hategood and his Glandelinians as he attacke the five thousand, may three million men not under Jennie or Angeline but under his very self.

General Hategood not knowing of his great danger nevertheless suspected something unusual and so moved his his troops with great caution hoping to fall upon the us unsuspecting little troop like an avalanch and wt without warning and to bt ucher them all with out mercy and cut the little girls in little pieces.

Violet was delighted by the flight of the Glandelinian veterans which she had wt witnessed from her point of observation, but she knew that the struggle would not be won by either side as yet.

She cloud see that the Glandelinians were holding their ground stubbornly and that their ten thousand cannon were still hailing away on the Angelinian batalions and on the Angelinians who held the farm houses and farm fields. Violet and Evans then directed their attention to the troop of approaching Glandelinin again and they could see really now more than a million Glandelinian horsemen moving down slowly and cautiously at the side of the hill hill.

"They are going to make a swift dash upon general Evans." Thought Violet to herself; "He Their leader no doubt thinks they are five to one of the force to in the glen but soon they will find out their mistake."

As Evans wanted to join the fight Violet decided to go down there to see how it turned out not to join in the fighting as she abhorred such an idea but just to see it all the better. General Evans in the meantime had ordered themen to look well to their carbines and pistols and to be ready for the charge when he gave the order.

In the meantime the Angelinians who had gotten the farm house were doing golen excellant work and they also were gradually moving up the hill under the full cover of Baldwins artillery and their own at the stone walls. The intreped Angelni Angelinian batalions were still moving to the objective point as if steadily as if on pr parade being well supported by the artillery on either flank. Violet Vivian cast one glance at atn at the moving columns and she muttered as a high explosive thundered several hundred yards in front of her;

"By all that is wonderful, but we will gain the day if these gallent fellows reach the top of those hills above, as the Angelinians are fearful in their dashing charge. But gracious goodness I almost forgot myself. The Glandelinians who are to attack the sup osed force under my two sut sisters are dashing right tward this point instead and no Angelinian force here to repell the,.

The Glandelinians however were not really hading tward her headquarters signal stations for if they were they had no enah chance of doing so for the Angelinian cavarly force were in their way the Glandelinians coming tward them in full swing their younf young general lung flu flourishing his sabre as if he had gone mad. A large open field divisi divided the Glandelinians from the troopers of christians when Evans and his cavarly suddenly dashed at them pouring in a terrific storm of fire.

The young Glandelinian general was as brave a man as ever fought in a war and he at once dashed forward to meet general Evans. The two generals were the first to close in the shock but surprisingly to say was ring purple, and now their horses drew up as they exchanged powerful and slashing blows. On by the struggling leaders burst the christians to cut their wat way through the shatered Glandelinian columns and to charge back again with redoubled fury amid a hellish tumult of sabres carbine cartines pistols and lanche and yelling of fury. General Hategood struck at Evans as if his souls salvation depended on the death of the christian general while both cavarly forces were engaging on one of the worse hand to hand fights of the entire battle.

General Hategood struck at Evans with greater force than before only to find that his young enemy met and parried every effort with the ease of a veteran swordsman and soon sent the young generals satre flying through their.

"Surrender." Cried general Evans as he raised his weapon; "You are my prisoner."

Before general Hategood could reply the Angelinians so diere charged back with such fury that they forced many of the shattered Glandelinian columns to retreat. Between the furious Angelinians under Evans, and theformer were dashing over a low stone wall, whil when another christian cavalry force opened upon them, this at theame instant two discharges of Angelinian artillery went plowing through the Glandelinian horsemen and they were thrown int a confused mass.

Then before general Hategood could rally his men the Angelinians dashed at them with their lance and swordand Hategood seing it in vain to rally and reform his shattered division called on be to help thelaughter of his own troops

"RETREAT, RETREAT, AND DASH UP THIS WAY WITH ME."

About three hundred thousand of the Glandelinians dashed out of the frightful melee in twenty minuten to dash after their young general who was facing tward the mountian the rest beeing cut down or taken prisoners.

"Pursue them." Yelled Evans as many of the Glandelinians close by fell on their knees,hands uprised as if in prayer andand pleading for quarter.

These were also seized and made prisoners, and then Hategood with the three hundred thousand Glandelinians were pursued.

"Hold, hold." Cried an orderly on horseback who had just galloped into the field up to Violet Jennie and Angeline who had just come to the scene when the rout occured; "I General Vivian orders me to ask you general Evans to charge a strong stone wall in the rear of Poverty now and take the one thousand Glandelinian cannon planted there. Our gallant forces have taken the heights, and the Glandelinians driven from it are retreating with great confusion and panic stricken tward Poverty Row."

"Oh heaven be prisoned." Cried Violet.

"Hurrah boys hurrah, and dash with me to the stone wall in the rear of Povert now and carry it." Cried general Evans; "The Angelinians will strike a telling blow for Christ now. Hurrah for the boys. Long live Christ our King." And loud and piercing was the cry and yell of pride to and end of triumph sent up by the Angelinian cavarly sweeping the dashed away after their brave general while down on the panic stricken Glandelinians rushed theothe christian divisions.

The Angelinian battalion backed by the christian artillery assailed the Glandelinian dragoons on the brow of a hill where they had made a stand while the other forces under Pompeonia made a dash for the enemys batteries.

The Angelinians cavarly men were then pressing on the Glandelinian left sending forth thrilling shouts of triumph triumph and pouring a furious fire into the confused multitudes causing a fearful panic. Though outnumbering the assailants the Glandelinians could not withstand that combined and brilliant onslaught and they broke and fled fled tward Poverty Row in an utter and shameful route. Close on after the routed Glandelinians having seized all the cannon on the brow of the hill, passed the light infantry with irrest ible force and fury and yelling like demons while the sturdy Intsilons kept up a galling fire on the beaten and demorilized Glandelinians. Theterror an t stricken Glandelinians yelling and cursing crowded over the shell swept fields tward Poverty Row multitudes fleeing across creeks and plains, and the Glandelinians kept on their flight jamming all the stone trid es they could cross at one time. The Glandelinians threw down their arms in their mad panic tward Poverty Row and many of them surrendered to the brave and dashing Angelinians without striking another blow or firing a single shot.

The Angelinian cavarly forces under the ger generalship of Evans followed by all of Violet and her sisters who acted as color bearers, dashed on through friend and foe the Angelinian infantry making way for Evans cavarly forces who were dashing with full gallop to the cannon defending the stone wall and which the infantry lines had crushed themselves ten times without success.

One thousand nity guns were planted at this ten mile wall and many of the Glandelinian infantry men rallied behind the cannont o support the gunners. On tward the wall in full gallop dashed Evans reckless Angelinians who would rather die than let the oil children perish in the stockades and after them pressed the whole eight whole force of Angelinians who were in persi pursuit of the enemy. Evans and his brave cavavy men thundered straight for the wall like a sweeping avalanche avalanch when the one thousand ninty cannon belched forth round shot shell grape and canister, and more than ten th usand Angelinians were sweptdown by the awful discharge, but yet on dashed the others without halting a moment and blazing away with their carbines mowing down thousands of the Glandelinians who were rallying behind the stone wall to support the gunners. The cool Glandelinian gunners were loading the cannons again when the An elinian cavvly men who survived the first discharge dashed at them in full fury yelling like dd demonsand delivering a galling fore sweeping the Glandelinians down like grass cut by a mow-

The brave gunners fought like he bro heroes they were but they were a ll cut down of taken prisoners by the irre irresistible Angelinians who then dashedat the rallying Glandelinians behind the long stone wall the infantry supporting the rushing charge. Another frightful struggled ensued and ragd desperately and the furious Glandelinians would not yel yeild an inch od of ground the u though those still hard pressed had laid,down their arms and sud surrendered,, many thousands flying away to Povert y Row only to bu halthen fat igue over come them.

GLANDELINIANS WIN THE BATTLE BY BLOWING UP THE STOCKADES.

A large division of Glandelinians under general monument Calhoon after setting fire to the stockades, made a desperate stand and a terrific hand to hand struggle raged/ although all the cordes of hand to hand fights had two sanguinary, the christian cavarly divisions assailing the Glandelinians furiously. General Jones divisions came down upon the Glandelinians like a thunderbolt,but the Glandelinian fought more desperately than ever on the veterans assailed the flank of theenemy and the cavvy doing their best to forces an opening in the lin es of cavarly and succeeding tremendously but the main cavarly division were driven back upon the lavenain of the veterans in their flank.

Suddenly there was a roar like a thousand volcanic eruptions going off simultaneously and a big black cloud of smoke ensued from the long line of stockades followed by a series of million cannon like reports. Dead bloody torn open bodies, of children pelted the combatants so thick as rain followed by a tremendous cloudburst of planks, logs and utensils of every description, leaving scores of broken guns, and muskets by the millions fell everywhere in broken fragments. Even the intestines fell like rain and more overything was a scene of the most indescribable horror, a panic seizing the Angelinian columns and they broke back and fled in confusion back tward the woods despite all the attempts of the officers to rally them.

With a defening yell the whole rallying forces of Glandelinians with fixed bayonets crushed down upon the demorilizedand terrors stricken mass of christians finally carrying all before them and charging retreat into tot l rout. This torn shatteredand beaten divisions millions strong as they were beforenow only hundreds of thousands strong, retreatin retreated tward the main line the little girls narrowly escaping capture their clothes being so badly torn that they were parcially naked.

Even sutan with his main armies marched with all possible speed, with Shoemandia and Bicknell combined, and launched themselves in all their violence upn general vivians main lines. General vivian to prevent his army from being crushed to fragments advanced no further, and stood his ground but he was not to win this this battle if any one knows its General Bicknell the flower of the Glandelinian armymarched marched along thetancks banks of the Blanket river and through he encountered an annihilating fire which tore tore down all the woods in its pathswith the sweeping fury of a typhoon Bicknell unevertheless nevertheless carried all before him the whole of general vivians army finally being worse than crushed to fragments and all along the line themain army of the Glandelinians carried all before them, scattering the whole christian army in all directions cap capturing so many prisoners that the christian loosesin prisoners ammounted to seven millions.

At the moment the tremendous rout of the divisions who assaulted the stockades violet and all of her sisters who were with these men narrowly escaped capture. At the moment the rout began the litt le girls heard a loud deafening, characteristic whoop which startled them at once ones and as they drew back they saw a whole multitude of Glandelinians supp sweeping tward them. Partly covered with the fal fallen intestines and blood and half naked, and filled with indescribable horror at the terrible calamity caused by the explosions, the little girls gave a shrill scream for Evans to fell them, as a thousand lives seemed to be concentrated in that one moment to theme Off they sprinted their horses having been killed at the height of the frays The Glandelinians were after the little girls like hounds after deers and in that dizzy moment the feet of the little girls seemed scarcely to tu touch the ground and a moment brought them to a rivers edge where a lot of half turning rafts were floating.

Right on behind came the Glandelinians starting a fus Glade and nerved with strength such as God gives only to the desperate, with one wild cry and flying leap the little girls vaulted sheer over the turbid current by the shore on to the sl smoking rafts beyond. It was a desperate leap, impossible to anyhing but madness and the Glandelinians instinctively cried out in rage and astonishment and discharged a terrific volley as the little girls did itbut the bullets flew wild.

The huge green raft on which they alighted pitched and cracked as their weight came on it but they did not stay a moment. With wild cries and desperate energy they leaped to another, and still another, stub stumbling- leaping- slipping,-s ring springing u upwards again. Their shoes were gones their stockings turned from th

their feet, while blood marked every step, but they saw nothing felt nothing, till dinly as if in a dream, they saw the other side, and purple coats helping them up a bank.

"You are brave little girls who ever you are."Said a leader as he roughly but kindly drew Violet and her sisters up the steep bank;"You and your sisters are right brave girls. I like grit whre ever I see it."

When the other little girls had ben drawn up E Evans came with two men and helped the litle girls along, even even embracing them for his admirations. "There is no one who has courage like you dear little girls."He said gravely and as he embraced Jennie;" If you had not made for this river I would probably havefound you afterwards with your bodies torn open. Those men were Zimmerman in Zimmermaninns and meant hideness as I saw it from the glint of their eu eyes. They are certainly horrible men when they are aroused. They are the worst "lande linians in the army of Olandelinia, even worse than the Omarian murdes."

"It's horrible/"it 's horrible."Moaned Violet ;"They have killed all the children in thoseattocks dee and hul'nts have torn my clothes to shreds. I never saw this happen before, and it is the second time that it happened too."

It indeed had ben a terrible battle. All that day it had raged, and also all that day the roar of sixty thousand common and innumerable muskets had ben incessant. The struggle had ben a fearful one and no our readers preserve charge had followed charge in endless succession, . The olandelinians had practially won the wide field even in the afternoon before this rout occured, and though they had finally won a great decisive battle and routed the whole of general vivians army and kept them on the rout for thirty miles all night long also without a single minute to stop and rest, the olandelinians had nevertheless lost heavy their whole army being badly crippled and shattered by their losses.

Sixteen hundred officers on the sideof the army had ben captured ten thousand were killed and wounded, and thousands of battle flags had ben captured.

The olandelinians though victorious as they were lost seventeen baggage trains three million firearms and nine million prisoners and eleven thousand ammunition wagons also while their loss in killed and wounded was overXI,000,642.

The christian divisions under general _vting had lost IIC,000, Jennings had lost 200,000,, Jobs I85,000 , and another general 250,000.

General Benligan had lost combined with generals Mc-Gan- Mc-Gantler,and nenlad 500,000 and general Grant Henrt185,222 in killed and wounded and 28,000 in prisoners. General Bure-natlie had lost 2XI,000 and Love Friens and Love Child 312,222.

Ninderine had lost 361,000 in killed and 1 500,000 in wounded, Baldwin lost 400,000 in killed and wei wounded and general Evans I00,000. Twoother generals lost 350,000 in wounded and 200,000in killed. General Bot lost _ 600,000 in wounded and I70,000 in killed and the rest3,600,000.

The total loss if willed can be figured as eight million, one hundred and sixty four thousand four hundred fourty four.(8I (8,I64,444) in killed and wounded alone. 7,000,000 had been made prisoners laving l leaving a final total of fifteen million one hundred sixty four thousand, four hundred and fourty. 15 (I5,I64,449.

Twenty four hours later after the terrible rout when the christian army could be gathered again work was begun in attending to the dead wounded and dying and prisoners. Some heavy firing was still hel heard incessantly but otherwise all was still except the groaning of the wounded and the moans of the dying that the victorious enemy did not stop to think of aiding saying that it was better to let the Foolish Foolish Christian Gods in purple to rot among their own dead and go to their old geducer in heaven if they are so crazy about him.

Simultaneously while this terrible battle had ben fought there had ben furious action betwen the christian divisions under Beppo and the olandelinians under olandelinia, and the christians had also lost I20,000 but Beppo had ben a part of Ninderines armt army. The enemy had lost one hundred fifty thousand.

And startling to say all these generals who had lostso heavily in killed wounded and prisoners had fall en fallen wounded, but none of them severely.

Before they left for Marcocino the Boy and girlscouts learned of these battles had had raged during their stay at Santa Fe and these were the ones listed. They were Prunlah, the battle of Hickey Bay, the attempt to capture Island No.Twenty Five, another battle of Mm Marcocino resulting in a disasterous christian defeat, an undecided action at Marcocellio,, and frightful carnage recently on Augustthe twenty eight at Cabbibletown and another disasterous battle at Marcocinio for three days duration, and a desperate desperate plan on the part of some rulers to capture the Boyking. and P lenglglcronean Islands from the enemy. And to top this all was the results of the frightful battle of Marischanio which though they did not witness, they heard a good deal of, and by which ending they arived, forced to be ten days late according to the time violet,and her sisters wished them to arive. And Gertrude Angeline and Mildred Manning still laid up with their wounds and left

behind in the hospital at Santa Fe Works. A miserable out come indeed, and which agrieved Susan Farrol very badly as the progressive portion of this chapter will show.

"Oh genera l Evans isn't isn't the situation something awful---this last battle at Marischinio the worst disaster to our side you ever heard of?"

Jennie Vivian, closed her big military geography as she spoke, and spoke bitterly and turned her saddened and discouraged face tward her famous guardian and greatest friend."

"It's a "Beautiful"disaster" General Evans agreed sarcastically"nd And there is something at the bottom of it all. The enemy in resisting this seige of Vivian Wickey is invincible, and has turned the tables on our generals at this spot most disasterously for us.But I'm afraid you must be tired, even if your sisters who remained out wide side are not, you've been telling me a good deal about these battles you know, and I know the results myself having taken a good part in them."

"I'm not a big tired"said Jennie leaning back in the big easy chair, with a little sigh of utter discontent."I never get tired doing anything for the sake of our Countrys cause---I'm so glad you like to lead your armies so strongly and fiercely against the foe--you really do like it don't you Evans dear.?"

"For many good reasons, better for most things in the world I fancy, but you or your sisters mustn't let me be a selfish young general, and keep the news of the victories I can win all the time, even if other generals don't seem to succeed."

"You selfish." laughed Jennie."The very idea of such a thing.As if you were not the dearest, kindest general in the whole world to us and all our best anddearest child scouts."""QQAZ

"There,there that will do."interrupted the general.ll looking immensely pleased nevertheless."ou musn't flatter the great general so much or you'll be turning his head and make him think he's the emperor himself. where's the little girl who ran away from me once in fright, susan Farrol this evening. I haven't seen her since the battle ended."

"Gone out scouting with Scjofield Penrod who wishes to see if he can discover whether the enemy intends to renew the attack or not.He Angeline Riches and Jane Melfert came after her right after supper---I' Guess she'll be back sobnnow..."""

"Seems to me Penrod comes very often to take her out on scouting tours tours----do esn't it strike you in that light..!!!!"

"Oh he's so kind to Susan now, and she likes him and the boy and girlscouts so very much. He's taking ever so much about her training she's coming out with it pretty good now, you know, and I suppose he always likes to talk to her often about Gertrude Angeline and Mildred Manning who have been left so far behind. The doctor I questioned told me it'll be two weeks or more before they'll be on their feet again, and Gertrude though will be sooner.Mildred was more badly wounded. There was lots of evidence against her assista assassins not only for that cowardly act of shooting her through the window behind her back, but also as spies.They stole that strange key you gave her to find out those mysteries, and fifteen important letters belonging to her were found in the possession of ons of the men, and your photograph also.Only that they were not successful spies saved their lives.but they're in life term nevertheless."

General Evans looked a little worried, but he said nothing, and there was a short silence, while Jennie stroked the big book in her lap, with loving fingers.Jennie was still a little paler and thinner than in the old days, but the bright color was fast coming back into her cheeks, and the old elasticity.It was the First of Nobember now, and the whole month of October had passed since that strange anxious night, when Gertrude had recieved her wound during her exploits at the Santa Fe battle, when even now though so far away was still raging as fierce as ever according to reports..It was only this very morning that violet,and her sisters had told Angeline Richee, their best girlscout friend next to Angelinia Aronburg that she believed that this month of October past had been the very busiest and most disasterous too of their lives. nd Angeline Richee had comforted them, and kissed them, with a very bright color in her cheeks, and a light light in her eyes that the Vivian girls saw and slightly understood..

"What are you thinking of Jennie?"General Evans asked, breaking the pause in the old abrupt way.....?"

Jennie sadly smiled.

"I was thinking how beautiful the world would be if this war had never occured....."

A black shdow crosed the generals face, and he laid his hand tenderly on the little golden head....2.2.2. 2.2.222

"Do yotutabutyou o

"Do you often wish you had remained home and your sisters too, and never came here to do your spying work, and direct the christian armies, in person Jennie???.."

"No"said Jennie with decided alacrity."I hardly ever think about it now.I used to think myself foolish and reckless for doing it sometimes, and so did my sisters.Even our aids General Hendro Dargar always came to us trying to warn us to give up our work and let the generals do it, but we wouldn't give in.Sometimes I and my sisters regret it even now, because I thought that we were making amistake, and that it was not our place to be in the army, but our father now drives us to it at his own will and to quit now would be disobey thhim. I used sometimes to wish it, because I thought if I could be home,I and my sisters might be able to help our country so much more."

"And why shouldn't you wish to return home and direct your armies from there even now.wouldn't it be much safer.I'm afraid the enemy will really get you some day.You can play on like this forever and and be safe."?

"Oh because I know that the enemy will have the world under his wicked power, and we must do our bit even if it does cost us our freedom or liven.If we are captured and yet not killed, and our side wins the war we'd be freed anyhow if the enemy wants any quarter."

"Youare easily the bravest children ever known."General Evans said supressing a sigh."Yet you're never jealious, and your sisters either, because all boy and girlscouts have made themselves more dangerous to the enemy than your sisters are.It's your Abbieannian blood through and through.You're never bad and jealious and never sin think Heavenm but if we're so goodwhy should the enemy win battles all the time.Maybe it's because God wishes to test our valor before the time of the foes real defeat comes.But I wish there were every child in the whole of Abbieannia with the disposition and bravery you and your sisters have--it would make the enemy much more afraid of us Abbieannians believe me."

Jennie took Evans's hand and laid her check against it.

"I don't think you quite ought to say that Evans Dear."she said slowly."I don't think I really have good a good dded disposition at all, but my sisters has(She's got a better disposition than she thinks) I'm afraid I us used to be pretty horrid sometyimes."

General Evans laughed.

"Pretty horrid were you!I never remember seeing you that way yet."

"But I was, and am sometimes yet....."

"Upon what occasions then, if I may ask you...???.."

"It was when we used to see the child slavery before the war started." said Jennie gravely,"And I and my sisters disguising as the unfortunates and working with them used to come into their cells with them so tired especially after a hard days work, and then didn't get a moment of sleep because the masters wouldn't let them and us. Then I used to remember way long after the war progressed so far how different it all was before everything changed so terribly, and how the poor country of Calverinia was before Abbieann and many cities were swept away with such dreadful loss of lofe, and how people used to tell me and my sisters Abbieann city was so holy, so glorious, and such a pretty sight, how lovely especially the children of that city were, and so good, and as friendly as a person could be.Foriegners used to say Abbieann was to them like going to Heaven.It didn't seem fair that such a disaster should have to occur, and though there's no evidence, and scientists are forced against their will to believe and predict it was a "Natural "disaster" I and my sisters, and all the child scouts and our specia l boyscout friend Walter Starring, and I know you too still believe Landelinia is guilty of it all.Therefore I desired to get even if evidence could be proved. Yes I'm afraid I did have very horrid thoughts sometimes."

Evans was silent for a moment, and his face was as black as a thundercloud, but then he suddenly changed.

"And how about yourself?"he inquired, with a forced smile."did you never think it unfair that you and your sisters would have to go through all you did in the past, and which you may yet do in the future.?"

"Oh I and my sisters are all right."said Jennie innocently"We always have everything we need, and we never had to go through what we really did did not dare to do.We don't worry about ourselves ourselves.We worry what we don't succeed in finding out the mystery of those Craters. But we never will give up.We're going back there again probably next week."

General Evans said nothing,,but he put an arm al around the beautiful little figure and drew her very close..... There was a moments happy silence, and then Jennie lifted lifted her head from the general's shoulder,, with a little start..

"There's the door bell"he exclaimed."I guess it's susan---my sister Violet, told m she would send her over this afternoo n to keep me company, she's such a funny yet good little foriegn girl, and her ways keeps the blues away."

"All right, run along and meet her, but give me a kiss first, and leave your book(the gook) down here.Perhaps by and by you may feel like explaining some more plans for me."

"Yes indeed, I shall feel like it,,"said Jennie looking much pleased at the suggestion,"and I and my sisters have learned a new song to sing sing for you this evening before we retire for the night."

And bestowing upon the general a very hearty embrace,ghthe little Vivian girl Princess tripped away, humming a verse of one of the simple oldballads her own father and Evans loved so well, as she went..

In the front hall, she encountered Susan, and her sister Joice with two girlscouts Gladys Wenthworth Jennington and Sarah Heidi.

"I'm so glad you've come"said Jennie,kissing the four little golls affectionately."Susan I want to show you the new plans that Evans men captured from the enemy, and which we believe caused our loss of this battle just past if it has passed. The letters of that plan too are all raised, and I don't understand it, and neither does my sisters, nor the most experts I have.even Angeline Riches this time is puzzled. They tell me you understand such things.Won't you come upstairs too Joice(to her sister)"

"No thank you Jennie dear;;I'm afraid I can't spare the time this evening, as my sisters want us to do some work, but I shall be back for Susan qt about supper time, and then we'll all go out scouting. Now run an"she added jokingly"Mind you don't get scared of my sister and run away while I,m gone/"

"We'll both promise not to runaway from the army, won't we susan." Jennie said slipping an aro arm around her tttt friends waist"So don't worry worry one bit about us sis.General Evans is now up stairs with his officers trying to learn why we're licked in this battle, and Violet and Catherine will be at home in a little while.Then I can send for you and the others and we'll all go out scouting, and take the whole band of Penrods boy and girlscouts with us and have a good old thrilling time. If anything happens we'll then show the enemy we can try to be as dangerous as the child scouts."

Joice made no more joking remarks, but salutingbtook her leave at once, and the two little girls went upstairs together into the rom room occupied by violet,and her sisters in the generals headquarters. The only early November sunshine was pouring inat the windows onthe west end just before setting, lighting up every object with almost a golden light, from a canary in his cage, to the row of strane big books on the shelves which ran around the whole room.given the carpet and wall paper was magnificent in color and designs, and a brighter prettier room it would have been difficult to find.who ever owned the place certainly was artistid in his taste.Violet,and her sisters had ola imed over and over again that they felt just like at home living even though temporarily in such magnificent quarters.

"Aren't those Glandelinians horrid to have won this battle,and all the others."said Susan tossing her hat on the bed in the manner that even the Vivian girls would scarcely have approved of, though it was on her habit of always hanging things up."Every body is saying disagreeable things about those. "Mutt and Jeff"spies and believe they're the cause of it.Even paps notices it, and he even told one of the girlscout leaders, whose name I don't know, quite crossly the other day, that he thought she and her followers could capture them if she only tried hard enough."

"The situation isn't always very pleasant, and we can't expect to win every battle in the war."Jennie admitted,"But nevertheless I suppose many of our generals can't help it, and if it is the cause of those spies--it's only just natural that they can't be captured."

"Well I wish they were captured"said Susan crossly"For they're more dangerous to us than thegirl and boy scouts are to the enemy, and when they always cause your good christian armies to suffer such disasters in quick simultaneous sucession like these simultaneous battles I heard of it makes me always bad, and I don't want to be bad."

Jennie thought to herself"he's not one third as bad as she belies herself to be.she just thinks so,Then aloud" "Perhaps if you just could tell Our Blessed Lord that you really want to be good, things might turn out different.Why don't you try it anyway."!"???..,

"I'm afraid it wouldn't be of any use"said Susan mournfully."I guess those two Glandelinian spies were just born horrid.They don't like any christian children.Just because the Christians like good people, like you

your sisters, the Abbieannian people, and all the others he re ."
Jennie flushed and laughed a little...

"I don't knowanything about everybody in the army.We all Abbieannians may be really good, but I,m not sure these says who's really an Abbie annian in our midst and who is not.But Susan, I do think all of these boy and girlscouts in the various regiments have learned to love you now,my Governess, Hannah says, your leader told Gertrude Angeline in the the hospital how your friends in Penrods army were dreadfully frightened about you the day you got lost in some wilderness and was persued for thirty miles by Glandelinians.put you sure knew how to take care of yourself, and I suppose the survivors amongst the enemy who persued you all the way fro, Wickey Lansinia, to Kabbible town know that by this time."

It was Susans turn to blush now.she did not like to have the events of any such day mentioned by any one, even Jennie, or her sisters, for despite her vay, and being quite proud, yet she didn't like to be praised either. And too no one knew how she hated the Glandelinians since Mildred was so cowardly shot at, and still lying wounded in the base hospital at ganta Fe. And she missed her terribly and kept begging God to make her quickly recover,and Gertrude too, who she had never seen and wished to know and love also.She too was an honest truthful little girl, far more good than she thought herself to be despite her slightly wilful nature,, and it was to her idea not fair to be unjust to any girl or boyscout.

"Many of them did cry, whon paper found me and did bring me home that night."she said."And when I told them my experience, they thought I was mad and couldn't believe it untill later bulletins were captured stating the immense rward reward offered for me dead or alive, stating I was a killer, a dangerous little christian devil and so forth.But I didn't do it for any praise, and I don't think any one should have mentioned it every single day since, even though this is the second time I shot down so many Glandelinians.I spied on them during the action at ganta Fe behind some rock, when General Evans was attacked, and saw the whole action, before a patrol of Gargoylan Kurds divcovered me.I was a fugitive ever since then till I reached Kabbibletown and saw the battle there. Everybody now keeps talking about it all the time, and it does make me very uncomfortable.Oh Jennie if Mildred would soon be back well and happy, and your friend Angelinia Afonburg too,I know I should be good.But oh I can't help hating the enemy.They're ~~~~~~~~~~t Such cowards to shoot little girls in the back through open windows."

Jennie's face brightened.It was always a great pleasure to her to hear any of her girl and boyscouts praised.

"But they don't seem to get better,"Susan went on in an aggrieved and angry tone"and they're still staying in that horrid base hospital. Oh dear how I do hate it all.Why didn't that Miss Catherine lee. have her would be assiens assassins shot anyhow whether Mildred died or not.I would have.I don't see why all wicked people have so many nice things happen to them, and all you good people have all the horrid ones."

"We girl and boy scouts, and ul Princesses have got lots of nice things."said Jennie soothingly"Justthink of all our good thrilling experiences, how as often as I and my sisters were captured by the enemy, we did things that made them sorry were ev wec were ever within their lines, and I susan we'll all get used to other things by and by.I and my sisters have a good governess too you know, but she's been hurt recently during the time we were at the battle of Marcncino and she's not recovered yet.Emperor Vivian at our request had written to the superintendent of the girlscouts to bring you a good guardian who will train you."

"Thrilling experiences aren't everything when your friends get shot by cowardly sneaks behind their backs, which I believe never happened to you and your sisters."said Susan ignoring the latter part of her friends speech."but though that didn't happen to you or your sisters, you yourselves instead of having had ever so many more nice things than others have had gone through lots.I've heard a whole lot about you in particular.There, you are the most loveliest of all little girls I girls I have ever seen, Evans says you're the most beautiful and good little girl in the world, but didn't I hear that the rat Augustinia St Claire kicked you in the side and mouth, when he had struck you down in the med and while you lay there..There's your great guardian general Evans,he's had lots of bad luck too, though I did once used to be afraid of him, but that was because he mistook me and my friends for Glandelinians, and I know even now how terrible he is to them, for I can see it, and he never really scolds you, and lets you and your sisters do everything you want to."

"Oh no he doesn't"said Jennie laughing."When we any got any military work of great necissity to do, he makes me and my sisters go to bed every evening just when we want to read or play, and th he's so dreadfully dreadfully afraid of our getting into too much trouble with the enemy and has us shadowed secretlywhwever we go.Gertrude Angeline once said, he worries a great deal more about My sisters and me than there's any necessity for,but we wouldn't tell him so, fo we love him so very much..nd though we don't want to tell him so just yet he's sort of related to us you know, being our Unkle.."

"I wish Mildred and Gertrude were well though"said Susan with a sigh. "They're so nice they say.I would not mind about other things if I could stay here all the time and see you and your sisters, but Angeline Richee told me I'll have to go back to Ganta Fe work soon as the bif Fracis there is over to go into proper training, and if they're not better yet, and all the girlscouts and boys remain here wo' well it'll be so horrid, and I shall be so lonely.."

"We're going to Big Girl Knool too by and by after we make one more trip near Abbieann you know"put in Jennie cheerfully."Evans sent a message to the christian general Concentrating there that he was coming to take com command, as the Glandelinian armies under the Manleys and Myletze is approaching the territory with intentions to striking a terrible blow there. He wants us to be there to help in preventing the enemy from getting through Kittens Plecherts Run and we certainly will. John Manley was once a friend to us but now ain't he double crossed us and so we show him we can do the same..Oh susan the size of the armies concentrating there is the most immense more bigger for one side than all the two opposing armies here at Vivian Wickey.Won't it be dreadful if they should fight. My sisters are so worried."

"You and your sisters are the prettiest people I have ever seen."Susan said."I just like to sit and look at you and them, and so does Evans."

Jennie looked surprised and pleased.

"Penrod does too."said Susan"He ad mires you and your sisters very much.You know I coaxed Catherine to give me one of the full photographs that has you sen seven in it, and I put it into a frame on my table so I could see it all the time when I sat to read or write. I've seen Penrod looking at it every time he came into my room and this morning he stood in front of my table t so long, that he delayed me in my work of studying out a plan Angeline Richee ha gave me to work on, and when I spoke to him asking him to let me sit at my table and work, he didn't seem to hear.I had to pull his coat to make him look around, and then he was so startled I thought he would have jumped across the table, and when I asked him why he kept staring at the picture of you and your sisters all the time, he got quite red, and said little girlscouts mustn't ask foolish questions.I think it was rather unkind for I didn't mean to say anything to him that I should not have."

There was a little pathetic quiver in susans voice, and Jennie noticing the fretful sound in susans voice said anxious to change the subject as soon as possible;

"What plan do you want me to show you how to do this evening?"

"I don't care "said susan indifferently.

Jennie proposed the "raised letter"plan, but though Susan consented, she herself couldn't make it out, h r her interest soon flagged, and before they had been at it several minutes, she pushed the plan away saying that she couldn't make the puzzle out.Jennie looked a little distressed.

"you can study on something else then."she said as she gathered up the plan.

"I guess just now for your ben efit I'd rather talk."said susan."Because of this I don't feel like studying anything this evening, and besides I want to talk to you about something very important, which you can tell your sisters later.Do you think we might shut the door and have a special guard placed there so nobody we don't know gets near there or cones in.It's something very private, even which if enemy scouts over hear, would be disasterous to us all..... .."

Jennie Vivian feeling very much surprised, and not a little curious as well, hastened to place a sentry outside on either side, and then hastened to close the door, and then came and sat down by Susan, who was looking both worried and excited.

"It was something Mildred Maxwell said."began Susan in a rather unsteady voice"It was late this afternoojn afternoon when the enemy blew up the stockades, and I've been thinking about it all the time ever since."

"Tell me all about it."said Jennie in a tone of deep interest..

"Well it just was at that dreadful time, and I went into the pantry for a drop of water.Angeline Richee and Mildred Maxwell were both there, and as I drank the ra water I overheard all this for I

stayed to hear it was all so at first interesting, and then so shocking. Mildredwas saying that everybody now has a queer way of blaming Glandelinia for everything that goes wrong, because glandelinia has already done so many wicked things to the Galverinian States States. she said Glandelinia is to blame for the evil consequences of this awful war.The greed of the Glandelinian rulers and the monumental jealiously of their wicked generals against you and your followers, the lust of power and the destruction of all Catholic Nations, and the longing for domination, has she said plunged our nations into a suicidal conflict, and all the world she said is talking most despairingly of the failure of Christianity, for Christianity was opposed heart and soul to everything Glandelinia did that had brought about the war.The ruthless destruction of Abbieann and all other places and the closing up of all Galverinian seaports"went on" "so Mildred said is plunging the whole world into a most terrifying depression or what you will it.Money is failing everywhere she declared accordingly to all news papers.Depression is gripping the markets throughout the whole world and millions and millions of beautiful homes that have been have been built in the shadow of those markets are gone to naught, and she said that now many of the nations begin to doubt poor God because of a disasterous war that has been caused by neglect of Him, of His Laws, and of the principals on which His Church was founded by wicked Glandelinia .I some wonder if there is such a thing as a benevolent providence of God, asking if there was really any sure and merciful, watchful Fatherly God at all. and if there was why He allows such a good nation like yours tobear the brunt of all this dreadful Catastrophe."

"It is all dreadfully queer, the situation seems twisted and upside down."said Jennie."you must know however prosperity is always paddttitide man made.The depression if there is one raging is to be blamed on Glandelinia, and certainly it is not God's fault.What are those nations thinking of. put Susan was Mildred reallu sure.Is such a disaster as you said she declared to be really a fact.That seems incredible."

"Mildred said it is"answered Susan, and the depression is so much of a fact, and a gripping paralzing fact, and so many hundreds of millions of people may many nations face it with terrified troubled eyes, that everybody is losing hope."

"But then"said Jennie"It may be interesting to see just what God may play in the things to led up to the depression, and perhaps what part he is playing in the depression himself.Are there in this simultaneous greatest catastrophes, for surely our war is a greater, any signs of God's love for His children, and especially our own nation and a watchful providence that drawe for us all good out of evil?"

"There surely must be"said Susan. "But Mildred said,"The world a few years ago, and the world to day could hardly present a greater study contrast.Not only are the landscapes in all nations different but everywhere in those nations the very mental and spiritual atmosphere is s sadly changed.Those proud pennons of smoke that flew from billions f smokestacks and chimneys no longer wave against the crimsoning skies. Factories that sucked in countless thousands of laborers and disgorging endless trains of manufactires now stand empty and silent with many broken windows gaping like blinded eyes over so many deserted yards. They say the whole world is afraid because of this devastating war.Throughout the world the cocky step of men and the pleasure bent footsteps of women they say have taken on a new, depressed hesitant rhythem. No longer does the rich men strut like a conqueror.He walks like one tread ing fearfully on the edge of a chasm into which the next blow may throw him together with his shruk shrunken possessions, and the tottering buildings he has built so hopefully.Probably Jennie , many of the nations through out the world out side of your nation may deserve a good portion of this but why should your big State Galverinia be so afflicted. and in part particular Abbieann the biggest and best city your whole nation ever had.Five years ago so I read, Abbieann city had reached the summit of its glorious power, and the pinnacle of its unusal righteousness.Men women and children gathered inside and outside all the Churches at not only Sundays but week days for every Mass with a credulity never given to the most famous stock tickers or oracles by the most credulious of peoples elsewhere.It seemed for the goodness of the people fortunes sprang from nowhere and the people gave the fortunes more than three quarters to the poor, and for the support of your nation, fortunes for which no one planned or labored, or which they planned and labored, itt was and still is the same everywhere in your nation, fortunes written on paper.All great Churches were the only shrines of the nation, and chapels and holy pictures statues and every kind of Saints Sevamantal were seen and is seen in Factories to bless the buildings in their work.He was indeed a poor and pitiful and foolish clod hopper, who claimed he did not like to see a crucifix or a holy picture in a fattttre factory and they usually were some of us foriegners.

You in this nation always admit with emphasis and with ingenuous pride that there was nothing that our Blessed Lord could not and would not do.Editorial writers always hammered into the public consciousness the power and glory of God and His Blessed Mother and illustrated God's achievements, with holy pictures innumerable.Nature the giant they often times make pictures of bending her back subserviently to the commands of Our Blessed Lord.Electricity and steam, and the winds and the either, served him as no slaves had ever served the mightiest of Kings or Masters.within a generation every one in your nation, and especially in Abbieann were told, that righteousness ought to be able to walk a conquered earth that held no secrets from its conqueror, and yeild everything to God and His Blessed Mother for which They might yearn.

In Abbieann city, so History said great skyscrapers rose, and on every main floor was a chapel where all the workers went to pray three times a day. Over them flew the clouds and the blessed rain.Even there flew space ships conquering baloons and airships, and winged religious and poly words of pleasings and Thanksgivings to God leaped distances, first along a copper wire, and also on the waves of the ether.I heard never anything here like songs in other nations.All Love songs are to God the Saints and His Blessed Mother including Church songs.

Corporations grew and swelled in Abbieann, becoming in vaster shapes and beauty, showing no conciet, no vasty pride of their great achievements and wages were more than fair to all laborers.Gold poured into the banks, and half into the hands of poorer people.Grain was piled in elevators, and poor people recieved half or more of their share.Storehouses bulged with manufactured goods,, and instead of sitting astride all this flaunting over your greatness, your nation humbles itself and offeers all to God through their strenuous help of the poor of all nations.Fortunes Stocks rose, and were hurled upon the poor of other nations grew too fast for the count of an adding machine, and went fast to the support of the poor.Buildings elbowed one another in their eagerness to rise closer to God.Cities were born here as at the touch of Aladdins lamp and became holier still.When I was in Abbieann one week day and went to Mass even as early as four oclock in the morning,I had to be there half an hour earlier than the time or I would have been crowded out.Pleasure however was housed in magnificent buildings dedicated to God and His Blessed Mother.Poverty, all the Rich hoped for would disappear from the nations and if it didn't they would make it so as they said everybody as equal rights to their share, and that no one should suffer because of the avarious of wicked persons.wickedness too In other nations they said should disappear from the earth, and the Devil and His followers should be tied to pillars and forced to look on as their victims were snatched from the brink of hell and saved for Heaven. The Abbieannian leaders were pointing the way to paradise brought once more into the midst of mankind, and that God they wished most ardently would remain closer and closer and never leave.For precisely that ardent hope lay back of all striving and achievement.This nation for not the whole earth of ours was to become so sweet and satisfactorily a paradize, that there would be no need of the devil interfering,, and that the Heaven promished by Christ should be the most striven for. The good Kingdoms of the Abbieannian nation were to be beautiful enough just to prove that we should not forget the Kingdom of God.When Abbieannia had became an earthly heaven, Heaven would above be still shown to be more than necessary for mans happiness. But if your nation no matter how rich it became, and no matter how more righteous it became should have over all this glory and righteous power and wealth, a grim and ugly shadow of Abbieanns coming down all.Few recognized the danger of course, for it was the shadow of the Golden Calf of Glandelinia, the Devils plan to hoodwink I suppose Both God and Abbieannia. They say some of the authorities of Galverinia, saw that menancing shadow, but that her shadow was unheeded because they didn't believe Glandelinia could do anything so diabolical.None of us can even prove it yet that glandelinia did it.go little did those foolish men of the Galverinian Governmet however observe the shadow of coming horror that they failed to notice in that shadow, there had grown up fierce and ugly things, devastating war, brutal massacres of children, rabid robbery of money and provisions, destruction of towns by fires, your now big forest fires threatening the whole world with darkness because of all the smoke, contempt for the christian poor and the weak, vicious battles that locked countless millions of men in a deadly quarterless strife. and the lust of landelinia that paraded its shamelessness before the priest of the "God of War "that Glandelinia worships instead of our blessed Lord Himself.Dark and ugly and repellent things crept about in that shadow of the Golden calf "Glandelinia".The incense, sweet and dross they rose in clouds from Christian temples, and lovely women who were in Church discerned the coming disaster through some reason

and offered themselves to god to avert the coming disaster.But why did this go on.In Abbieannia even now God is the only one they Love, and never since the days of Haughty Rome had so many people loved god like the Apostles did and still do.Men, even offer the soft purr of the dynamo, giver of power, and source of energy to God evet every minus of the day.Men offered holocausts of spinning machinery of all factories to God.The flames that tortured steel into mystic shapes and glo glow scarlet and yellow against the night sky were the flames of sacrifices giving up to God and saving mens souls by honest well paid labor. Man was on his knees to God, breathlessely worshipping him before they start work, awe struck at the thought that he could dream of such God Given Wonders an at the poo power and speed of the machinery He had shown man how to make.Temples grew innumerable to Honor God and His Blessed Mother.People here I see never even think of a sin to comaitt, and once when a foriegner said a verб very bad word he was tar red and feathered and made to ride the rail, and got a good strog strong soap mouth wash also.To worship in the Catholic Temples men paid vast fortunes.Skyscrapers housed the devotees of god and His Blessed Mother, and commerce was offered to Him as a Thanksgiving.Towers holy and beautiful scraped the clouds not merely to Honor God and His Blessed Mother to also but to also glorify Him and His Blessed Mother, and keep it on the lips of every one.At every street corner in a sort of grotto is a imagine of the Sacred Hearts of Our Blessed Lord, and His Mother.Great Central Temples spawned thefsmaller houses of worship as great corporations added to their magnificent cen tral plants, smaller assembly plants, each of which gathered grateful villiages around it, promishing to be the cause of their prosperity and thebeneficent dispenser of all manner of good things. And over all these buildings and shrines, are even many high priests men whom their followers knew must be a sort of imitation of St Peter, Vincent or the like.They were indeed the Favored of the men for their rightne righteousness. Children everywhere mind their parents in a way which I cannot ever understand, they never quarrel or fight amongst each other, always play games fair and square, do not look down on strangers, and if strangers do something not right they're quick to correct you.

Last year has now almost passed into the beginning of a new one and as you know Jennie the change is little short of appalling. Abbieann is no more so they say, and because of that, throughout the world the ticker tape lately telling its fairy tale of quick profits and mounting fortunes has become like an enveloping chain pulling men down to failure, despair, even ultimate suicde.The dynamo even stands silent and helpless.The war has come to create a new hell upon earth, and in every nation the great machinery are going no more. Like another moloch it consumes the very men who made it. Jobless scores of millions lift their hands to curse the Abbieann disaster that has caused all of their misfortunes, and believes Abbieannia is a fool to stick to a Creator who they believes disowned his own good people.Other many millions find. the joy of craftsmanship ended forever in the sullen soul destroying service of a machine that all day long in other nations monotonous never changing regularity beats out one tiny part of a job that none of its workers will ever see completed or recognize with a sense of achievement as the creature his brain concieved and his hands executed with the most affectionate skill.

Suddenly your beautiful temples have been wrecked.Even in your own country factories no lonu no longer call gor their millions, not because of depression but because so many men have joined the army against Glandel inia since Abbieanns destruction whether we're sure Glandelinia did it or a natural cause.Railroad yards because of the destruction of so many railroads become on land in all cities and towns not struck by the disaster another great Saragossa Sea, choked not with deserted ships,but with millions of empty freight and passenger cars.Only one line is open and fortunately tward Abbieann too and that is the Mic-Hollester and Pandora lines(A,b,c) lines).Throughout all nations in the world seats on the Stock Exchange that for many years were worthhalf a million each are now offered so they say at a tenth of that sum, with no takers, it seems the seats of the mighty rich in those nations have lost their glamor.And those outside our country with the Midas touch find that it has gone as quickly and as mysteriously as it came.Their hands are powerless to make or find gold, scarcely can they even make bread.Leaders who strutted arrogantly uttering wise prophecies of endless prosperity of continued conquests, of mans supremacy over all things, now scuttle about cloaking their ignorance in silly excuses, blaming even each other for the very faults of all, and realizing they have only words to offer to those who need food, and excuses to substitute for the failure of a boastful science, without knowing that maybe Glandelinia it

is who had dragged a hole world to ruin.All machinery in the world is silent in their grease and oil, more powerless than the very men who made them.And every high person looks about for someone to blame some one to charge with the fi failure of their prophecies and the futility of their ritual, and of course Jennie with one voice I heard they blame God and even our Nation.My father has told me that he heard that people outside of our nation ask;

"Is God really the provident Father he claims to be if he permits Glandelinia to carry on as she does, and allows her to do things that cause this world wide depression through the destruction of Abbieann?Christ His Son said of Him that not a sparrow fell without His knowledge.What of the Crash of the worlds money market and the fall of stocks in which men had sunk their whole future, the source from destroyed Abbieann? If he He clothes the lily of the fields and ponds and rivers, and feeds the birds of the air,His He c no concern for the innumerable twisting breadlines, that curl and shiver in the worlds Bewerlies?How can all this panicbe, this dreadful wholesale sungunity loss of fortunes, this collnapse of business, this laying off of men and women by countless thousands, who depend upon work for their bread,If He is the Kind and Loving Father His Priests say He is? Papa told me that they foolishly say-Does He "some s the doubting taunt reallly, exist atall?Certainly if He does,He seems to care very little about the World He claims to have made or the people who scratch about on its surface.But with your Nation Jennie it's different.There is no doubt or despair.They know God is much concerned with His World, and they're more concerned about God and His commandments than ever befores.Your Government believes that Glandelinia is a delusion that has failed Abbieannia, failed God, and. failed the world in general.The present situation in all that Galverinia now knows.And the attitude, has followed the collnapse of mans property so swiftly that a perfect chorus of blame rises as suspicion against wicked Glandelinia.I've even heard Abbiannian generals often say about Abbieann"I'll bet my own eyes Glandelinia is at the bottom of it all." Over the typet typewritters or near the water coolers in the offices. of the buildings of your survived cities, clerks and stenographers grow bitter in their attacks on Glandelinia, and fear dreadfully that God had been dreadfully insulted by the enemy.As the crumb disappears from the lunch box, factory hands and mechanics grow theological blaming Glande linia for their last ten per cent cut and the laying off of another score million of men.

Yesterdays captian of industry, who never in the days of His goodness and power to help, ever thought of wicked Glandelinia, now lays heavy responsibility on her and look on her in suspicion of the loss of Abbieann.Directors look up from their red inked ledgers and their rapidly descending graphs to sneer openly at glandelinia, and even said gently and sorrowfully"How can the Good God help to fail to bless big and small business or put His approval on any good stock market when His Arch enemy Glandelinia puts out an interfering dirty diabolical hand.

If Our Blessed Lord Jennie could be astonishment,He surely must have been utterly dumfounded to Find Galverinia His Beloved Land here suddenly dragged into this sorry Abbieann business. and if any one had ever been kept inside of Abbieann's Holy and Righteous "Wall Street" and all Abbieannian Tribunals, if any one had ever been first invited a place in the councils of Abbieannia or the directors of meetings of all Business, that Person was the Almighty.The prayers uttered while the saddended, legislators ducked or bowed their heads in respective silence and joined in was a full Rosary and Litany of the Blessed Virgn and Blessed Lord combined. God and even His Blessed Mother was offered more than any one else a full portfolio in the cabinets of Abbieannia and her cities.He was welcome in all Schools and Universities and welcomed First.He was unusally heard of and His Councils considered First of all when directorates interlocked a little more closely.Had any big business man in your country paused in the midst of a directors meeting or any senator interrupted a debate in the Galverinian Government to inquire what Glandelinia or her wicked generals thought of the matter under discussion, he would have been regarded as either stark mad, or for Glandelinia, or as so utterly lacking in good taste that his colleagues would have turned their heads aside to his a blush.No one can wants to hear Glandelinia ment mentioned.

Any say what has caused this disaster no one can say.I asked Mildred Manning once, and she said"What Nature had to do with the whole wretched business of Abbieann that culminated into this depression is pretty hard to see, as even Scientists are doub s doumfounded.

I read in Histories of your country that as long as the nation was known by other nations, in public affairs, and business deals,God has been treated pretty much as if He were a part of the Business and the beloved people themselves, who at every meeting would be permitted to sit in Stae State, and who was pol politely recieved when anything really important was being considered or, and was gently invited to remember, that He was completely in full control of all, and that all they asked of Him was His help in everything if He willed. it, and well--if not--"THY Will Be Done."God was perfectly all right even for all the Factories, Homes and any place, for even to show Him respect and Love His picture of Statue was and is to be found even in lowly barns and sheds, and the world of finance and science in Abbieannia always did e feel sure and still feels so even politics and education, that it cannot shift for itself, and that it needed Him most of all, and couldn't say "wouldn't do without Him. That is why to me it is simply utterly impossible to consider this disaster and depression.And too the seeds of immeasureable sadness and horror has been sown on the bloody dreadful battlefields we now know often of the enemy himself do not shoot millions of dollars into the air day after day to blast the lives of hundreds of thousands ofyour soldiers between dawn and dusk ithout some day sitting down to reco reckon how much the fireworks and the massacres have cost.We ourselves Jennie so they say are o total ing that ledger to day and still the war rages on.

It have seen that every month God is practically ruled into the intellectual and political life of o your nation.Every writer even admits more and more of His Existance.Literature simply ignores the Devil and His followers.The popular philosophy denied him as a devil, saying that he was not even fit for the name, that such a name was too good for such a wicked Evil spirit, and that the Devil and His followers ought to be no longer remaining in a world; whose property was Solrely belonging to God alone.That there was more and more the Head of a Cttttt Cra Creator, and I've seen imagines of Christ carrying His cross on every building spire dttt or, dome and the Stations of the Cross in every town I was in.When I heard of Glandelinian Generals mer meeting for really wicked business such as banishing Sisters of charity, supressing Trappist monasteries, and sacking buildings then I knew what Abbiannia's cause is.In your country God and His blessed Mother has been more and mo more invited strongly into school systems, the walls of all law corts are covered with Holy Pictures ,and a great crucifix, and in the necessary gathering of taxes, enacting necessary laws, and increasing armies God has the First Place and Invocation.He is invoked to bless all banners and Standards, the invokers telling Him in prayer what they are for.No ono here denies His right as law giver. Divorce, the wicked ancient novelty called birth control, Ha I'd dare any one to start that once here, sex freedom, the right of the strong to take what he can and the right of the laborer to cheat His employer untill caught does not exist here, and nothing contradicts God and everything Christ has taught, and God commanded..The rich in your country firmly believe unshakingly that God's laws must and shall under any conditions come first before econonic necessities. Because of whatwe are, no ma wonder Jennie more fair minded nations when all this horror is now happening because to accuse Glandelinia for everything and think your nation is a fool not to seek satisfaction from Glandelinia always saying"Why don't mighty Abbiannia pitch in and crush glandelinia and drive her from Calverinian soil before it is too late." Many writers of tha those nations wrote fiercely of the failre failure of Calverinia to resist the "Devil Nation Invader"and the collaspe of Christianity before them and the destruction of the Churches and cities and of the big forest fires.

They forgoet that the two nations at war were the very nations, who attack t like Leeches to god, on the one side, and on the other who ruled Him out of their own hearts Glandelinia.Too late all nations are calling for Help upon a God, whom Glandelinia hated and discarded. It was the Devil not the Christ of calvary who rides at the head of Glandelinia's most devastating armies.These two nations as you know Jennie are locked in a desperate struggle to prove which of them had the right cause.They are putting(Abbiannia forced) the theory that God's cause is just, and the enemy claiming otherwise to " laboratory tests" and these laborties are the battlefields of this war. I have heard that even only here at Vivian W ickey not counting all other battlefields, billions have been burned in the smoke and flame of bursting shells, billions that can never be salvaged, while the great heart of the vicar of Christ, broke in pity over tortured Calverinia and her sister states. Meanwhile the best young men of both nations are forced to be gun fodder

in this great drama, and recently last year the Pope planned in vain to knighty wicked Glandelinia for peace, even i on the day of Christ's birth.I know you and your dear sisters remember that Chttttttm Christmas horror at Evangeliniq Crania or Delight's junction.The war is worse now, and often I've seen solemnly about council tables sits those who are to try to do a thing or two to crush Glandelinia's haughtiness into the dust.God's name is invoked more urgently upon the deliberations of all the Abbiannian deligates.The represintive of the vicar of Christ if he cannot come to the meetings, causes the meetings to be postponedm while if he happens to come the representive of the Devil has the door slammed in his face,for there's no place for him inthe assembly of the deligates.All the deligates has the most savage mistrusts of glandelinia, as the hand of one nation closes in death grip upon the throat of ours.Lands belonging to your FairyCalverinia are torn asunder as greedy fiste each pull for their share of a picture in a book. In your country as God made the earth, so that much more He is allowed and even asked most pleadingly to have all part in reapportioning it.Christ the Savior of the World, is frequently consulted every day, and His vicar is deliberately invited oftener than he can come.but in Glandelinia there are tyrannious dictators, the rule of hell, tariff walls higher than the highest mountains, smouldering and outward hatreds of the christian countries, butterness that only wait for the chance to be revenged. Glandelinia surely is not a nation of God's making, but a nation dict ated, and patched together by men worse than those read of in Vanity Fair, of the Pilgrims Progress, by advocates of Satan Himself, who had not alloed allowed god to be even their friend Friend.They alone have fashioned this dreadful war that moved swiftly into chaoes, despair, distrust, increased armaments, this great seige, all these disasters disintegration of Calverinias forests, and what we now know as the awful depression.With perfect justice God could have washed hHis hands of Glandelinia, and the king and leaders who had misled her.Yet with us in Abbiannia, there is no depression fortunately.We righteously hold the purse strings of the world, and your nation gives freely to help all who are in the depression.We still see wealth piffed up, and stocks leaping from peak to peak, and factories not being able to fill their orders, and fot fortunes growing strong, and yet not deminishing despite all is doing for the poor.And in all this you see God adored more than the wealth.

God has it would seem a very hard time to make Himself heard above the roar of destruction, the purr of machine guns, the thundering of ex ploding shells, the roar of many big battles raging simultaneously, and the chorus of the enemys awful Indian like yells.Yet how can all this be and when again I have seen and know that it would be very interesting to find that all professors of economics in any school of Abbiannian business, commerce, or finance, always stoutly declare that back of the risking market is a provident god who should be served first of all.It would be in vain not to see a picture of Christ looking down from the beardwall rooms walls of any corporation in the land, or a crucifix or a statue of the saints, or of the blessed Mother and Child cand that precise places in the business world was ot allooed by its captions to the indwelling Holy Ghost.The principalso of Christ are used everywhere in your nation as the basis of dealings between capti capital and labor.Never here do the employers drive their workmen as under the lash, or scold and find fault with and never was therecan employee who gave as little in labor or interest in return for their pay checks. The crucifix and even Holy pictures hang over the stock exchange in your country and God is always invoked in Rosary and Litanies and even in Masses and novenas before the directors of Banks and the this like plann a new stock issue.If questioned they would say;"Yes Why should not God be in all this.He is the creator of all and without His Help we could do nothing.It's not our Gold, not our Riches, all belong to Him, and he loans that to us.We are His stttds Stewards. God is invoked and loved dearly in the banks, and senate chambers, fat factories and department stores, the army and scientific laboratories, state school systems from kindergarten to universities, to growing chain stores, and even oil fields.

The Abbieannians knew and believed that Our Blessed Lord had created the world, and had First alled it into being.But it lookod to the Abbieannians, that now He was needed to run it much more than ever before.That job was asked, of Him pleaded and implored of Him to supreme and good satisfaction by Abbiannian politicians and fina financiers scients men of letters, educators, and newspaper men, capitalists and labor leaders, who had thoroughly trusted in Him, inHis Goodness and help to almost an outgrown way. Politely but emphatically Our Blessed Lord h had been asked to draw closer to His World.More correctly He was and is treated as if He had come as a most important and Highest official guest into their own homes.And yet Glandelinia herself seemed to be getting along beautifully without him.

As far as I can see Jennie it is a little difficult to see what under the circumstances, God could do except withdraw from Glandelinia. He is treated as if he had withdrawn, as if He didn't exist. Only in your country, Abbieannia, there are all your people all faithful righteous souls men women and children loyal sons and daughters of the Ha Heavenly Futher and His Blessed Mother, who always and still welcome Him and His guidance in the most important personal affairs of their lives.But then they are not Glandelinians.All your leaders, and even you and your sisters everyone here loves Him, Consults Him, and strives in a militant way to do His will, and succeeds.But for all of us kneeling in prayer before battle, there are countless legions of glandelinians, God and Saint haters, who resent any suggestion that they ask counsel or guidance of a higher power. So though the sustaining hand of God continues to uphold this immense universe and must continue so if the world is not to slip back into the nothingness from which creation summoned it, we may rightly believe that God did withdraw the special providence by which he guides and guards the destines of wicked nations.He has left Glandelinia to her own conciet.He handed her over to the Devil whom they trusted.He let her rest contentedly upon their dishonestly made and ill gotten gold, their machines and the shrewd judgements of leaders who knew so much more than He did. He stood aside, so to speak and let the wicked Glandelinia run the world as she dares to try to run it.

And if He had heaped the Glandelinian nation with fire and brim stones,He would hardly have done a more terrifying thing.God we know has a way of punishing men of a wicked nation when they go and deliberately turn from him in contempt or make war upon Him and His Christian nation like yours in particular in hatred.One proof of the suspicion upon Glandelinia is the flood that swept Central Calverinia clean of its beauty, the flames that destroyed clean holy cities, the explosions that destroyed Abbieann by shock fire and flood, the collapse of many good cities by the same disaster, the wicked conquering armies that swept upon sectors were a sign that glandelinia was bent upon making a most disasterous war.But why should the Abbieann disaster sweep upon the whole world if this time there seems to have been something of irony in god's treatment of Glandelinia's contemptuous neglect and fortright hatred of Him.The downward rush of a stock market caused by the destruction of Abbieann, swept away fortunes as not even the biggest Calverinian flood or forest fire has ever done. Fires died in foundries, and factories, and owners and workers stand looking into cold furnaces, knowing that in those dead ashes was the burned out slag of their ardent hopes, ambitions, and fortunes.

Upon the nations there fell almost that same sort of muddle that fell upon the builders of Bable.They now stand about the vast buildins but buildings they had made and spoke to one another in tongues they could not understand.Everything was suddenly topsy turvy, and no no man trusted a stranger for fear he was a disguised glandelinia citizen in their country.The workaday world had suddenly gone mad.Statemene statesmen make prophetic speeches that could not be proven true.Rulers of finance stood hands in pockets watching their corporations catinacting down as go house of cards had ever fallen.It is all utterly beyond understanding.Never had the granieries of the land been so bursting with wheat, but mysteriously they're set afire, and besides them starving men and women lay down and die.The treasuries of many nations have even lost their gold, banks everywhere big or small, National or not, failed with the regular rapid succession of shots from a minute gun and are still failing.Factory houses took inventory and found themselves glutted with luxuries, yet they mysteriously go up in smoke by hundreds, keeping unpaid firemen busy putting out so many dangerous fires. The most brilliant adver tizing councel, far from luring money from the pockets of the purchasers sent the possible buyers scuttling away to bury their coins in broken teapots or the barren vaults of a bank, so that robbers can break in and steal it..Never was there so much food burned by incendaries and so many hungry, so much wealth destroyed producing dire poverty even amongst the rich, so many office buildings and none to fill them, such gorgeous shop shops and no buyers, such vast farms lying fallow and cropless, such brilliant advice, and soothing reassurances from the leaders, while the followers scampered away in abject panic.

And the countless bread lines carved, and the factories nailed accross their doors by men have to do so"No help wanted" and the rich are suddenly poor, and the poor and rich alike have turned to casual bitter charity, and find "Charity" is only in the Dictionary, and the leaders of all other nations who had tried even inspite of wicked plans to make of this a heaven of this world wondered why their gods had failed them, and why their Midas touch was gone.

Yes Jennie many nations believe the destruction of Abbieann caused all the depression. And as any one could watch men as they clutched their barren gold, measuring their rotten wheat, reading once more with mingled hope and despair their engraved stock or certificates, inventorying their silent factories, red inking their tale tell tale ledgers recalling the leaders promishes of just yesterday, they could hear them turning wrathfully against Glandelinia, and blaming God as well, saying He placed such a nation on the earth.Depression of course it is said brought out many or all of the ugly things we had failed to notice.The rich were wicked in other nations, but it is absolutely true without the slights slightest doubts that in your country the richest in the whole world even there is no greed, no lust to dance upon the attendance upon riches.Here there is no cruel or any kind of oppression upon the weak, or no grinding of the honest workman, and themore he does the longer hourw of work he might have to put in the bigger the money, and even the very rich producers and employers takes all his or her employees with families and all upon the very same vacations they take, and allow them extra vactions of their own besides, with extra pay on those vacations and a raise every year when they come back.Over elsewhere in the world big nations oppress smaller ones, but yours and smaller ones against the big.

Your country is an ugly figure to atheism, for if an atiest comes to your nation, why I wouldn't want to be him or her.I saw one one time in one of your city streets walking about shouting in c vacious tones"There is no God, you Abbieannians are foolish, crazy" and making hedious faces at the Creator of the universe, and he as seized upon, hauled before a tribunal found guilty of hedious blasphemy and scourged and burned at the stake. Athests keep out of here since that time. I've been in many of your publick Livararies and never found a single wicked book of any kind, all the books are pure and worth reading and the pictures are lovely.Picture shows are beautiful and worth seeing by any one, the vaudwvilles are clean and screamingly funny, and never in any country have I ever heard such beautiful music.I've listened to one piece on one of my records untill I played all the needles out.Your people everywhere big or little have a dreadful horror a frightful sickening horror to do what Christ refused to do.Even They fight temptations if any come like a child fights against bad tasting medicine.The very capitalists and diplomats and writers and scientists in your country and actors and work men now either denounce Glandelinia and blame the wicked rich of the outside world for Glandelinia's fall into sin, and claim they must have turned from the Kingdom of God to buy at any price Glandelinia into sin and cause her to bring on this dreadful unholy and frightful war"

"No doubt"said Jennie if there is such a thing the depression if Abbieann's destruction caused it came in time, and that God was good in allowing it to sweep down upon all nations for it would bring them all on our side in the end and have the whole world down on Glandelinia. He did not cause the depression, but the destruction of Abbieann probably didn't either.No one can really prove that. The Rulers of the states in our country, had invited as you said the homes to God and His Saints had allowed hhim full possession, but whether they say God brought the Depression or not, or punished the World by q asceding to its wishes, you and every one should remember this"How can our fair and Good Calverinia, and her northern or southern states be expected to escape all this sorrow and horror, if Our Blessed Lord Himself, though being A Fairly righteous man and God Himself would not even refused to han on the Cross, Innocent of all that he was accused of.He has given our nation gold, and righteous power, and pleasure and things we need ,He had given us liberty to use all these things as we see fit and as you say because of the goodness of our Rich even there's hardly no poor in the land, and despite the disaster through all these rich people the progress of restoration,(Abbieann excepted of course, as nothing will be done there untill the real cause of the disaster is known,) has astonished the nations of the world. And they're doing their utmost to break down that depression if they have to go broke doing it. We alone of our nation are Fair with god always.In so far as the depression is an evil and a terrible thing, is it is made by this war and nothing else.This is history's most savage war, and has run as many think because of Abbieann being wiped out into a World catinstrophe. "

"It's a wonder"confessed Susan most bitterly from what glandelinia is, the the very King of Devils and all His followers are not within an inch of falling on their knees besides the Glandelinian Rulers who had turned from the Kingdom of God to buy at any price the Kingdom of God, and this world, and ruin and destroy all Christianity ever existing."

"There is no question about that"declared Jennie."but the Abbieann dis aster what ever caused it came upon Calverinia just in time t wake the high government officials of Calverinia up.Disasterous as that horror might have been I will have to say that if it is possible that it awakes the whole nation to make preparations against disasters in the fiture God as good even for allowing such a disaster to sweep upon us.He did not cause much a disaster, and I'm sure it broke His Heart to see it happen, and I firmly don't believe Nature did it either.The scientists declare they think it did, but when they are questioned more throughouly they only shrugg their shoulders, and say what they believe don't amount to anything, as there's no clues to a Natural disaster either.That they're bamboozled, dorfounded and flabbergasted..The Rulers of the world look with suspicion on Glandelinia even though evidence has not been founde to prove it was her design.By Glandelinia however Hod had been shown the door of His own Creation, He therefore as to say had allowed Himself to be pushed aside, and standing back, had watched glandelinia fumble about in her vast wickedness.God had not by any Natural disturbance brought on the destruction of Abbieann nor Calverinia's central states full of cities and towns, and rivers, nor had he He even brought on these awful forest fires raging that threatenes to smother the whole world with its ever increasing smoke clouds and flames..He cannot even be accused to punishing the world by acceding to its wishes, even though it has gold power power and the like and the liberty to use it and all t other other things. In so far as the destruction of Central Calverinia was an evil and most record breaking horror ever known in all History,I and my sisters, and even the flabbergasted scientists, though the latter reluctant ly claim it a natural disaster, declare it surely must be made man in every detail and result, and all look upon gGlandelinia..but you must notice that in no far as the disaster was a terrible thing, it didn't seem to have any bad results for despite the disaster, instead of discourag ing the Calverinians, they instead of finally turning from God as many be lieved they would, have gone to Him more than ever in their Distress.

That is inevitable for Calverinians.They know when the leaders of a wicked lation drag a civilization down into horror and disaster, the good and bad people throughout the world will and did suffer in their dfall.We are bound together in a social union, andcwe who suffered their leadership must suffer in their full.

Even though yet the innocent suffer with the guilty, and the faithful suffer for a time with the insolent, this disaster no doubt is godwisest way of saving the whole of Abbieannia and her States from disaster, complete ruin and defeat at the hands of glandelinia, and if we ever discover the cause of the disaster, it'll really be such a result that we will need to say instead of "Let's have m pity on poor Calverinia"

"God help Glandelinia".Nothing kills a nations reputation, so quickly as continued mounting horrors as Glandelinians have been doing.You've never seen the massacres of children I have seen even though you may have seen nd ey and been with a few dreadful ones as you and your sisters say. nd God alone knows only what will happen if this orgy we call War continues another ten years.It is as ridiculous to suppose that a wicked rich nation is necessarily a happy nation as it is supposed that a rich nation is virtuous or strong without right courness.The precise opposite is quite too frequently true.

How can it be though that a nation so rich as your can be so holy and righe righteous.Thousands of men are rich and prosperous beyond the dreams of Croesus, even more than Rockefeller, Henry ford and The Morgans put together, and if it had not been for them and their desperate efforts wou what would have become of the refugees produced by the disasters at Abbieann.Because of those Rich men, there's no sign of wreck and ruin at any of those cities now, except the wreckage windrow at Hildred Greenburg and that's left just to show the world what the disaster did. All your soldiers could have been uniformed in gold and yet they give liberally to the poor and wear the common uniform they have, and see to it that all your little girl and boyscouts have the most beautiful and expensive uniforms money can buy.I know it is because your people know how to use wealth.Lust and luxury does not come of wealth here, no sins of the flesh that corrupt a man, a race or a world with too much money at its disposal.Rich as people are here there is no leisurely idle lazy hands, and nobody feels here that money can and ought to buy a repeal of the Ten Commandments and whose name figured with disproportionate frequency in the headlines of the tabloids.Even their morals do not collapse. and there's not the slightest moral decay anywhere about us.There is not the slightest filth in the mark of the best sellers,there's no loose women flaunting on moving picture screens, your art and music is worth while for the Angels to look upon and admire, and vulgarity is

not known here nor any worship of sense. Puriety doesn't suffer here like it does in other nations, there's no free fales love being preached in the open squares, and divource is looked upon as such an evil that Divource is destroyed, and persons divourcing meets a death penalty, and mistresses become and are like "Little Flowers" of Jesus, there's no gambling, and there's no loss of any kind of virtues, that makes a nation great.No one here gambles as they do in other nations. on the up turn of a stock which a person does not own, and stake the future upon their falmies families on the rumors of a pool or a merger of two firms which make we know not what, to sell to we care not from who.Instead rapidly your nation is becoming one despite all its riches, a nation of workers, and tremendous charity concerns.There's few orphan asylums here, because people adopt so many homeless, and only orphan asylums have been builded more no because of so many child ren rendered orphans by war, or because of rescued child slaves.work has made your nation the greatest of all--hard sweathy tireless work.Gambling is not known here, and finds no recievership here.The clerk instead of gal gambling his weeks salary gives more than half to the support of church school and the poor, and the maid her wages,the young father buys his children their education and other things needed, and the young wife does her goodly share even times men and women risk their very savings for the sake of cttttttttttmy country home and the poor, old men the small sum that is to provide dependent old age, some times the old women the very roofs over their heads, and yet gets returns a hundred fold. But Susan the curse of Glandelinia with her easy stolen money, wrested from the labor of child slaves seems to be upon us easy child slave gained money that puts the gamblers fire into the blood of glandelinians and makes them shrink from the thought of hard honest work. Some may say"Only fools worked"& hen one could grow rich through lucky margin investments or a quickturn over of stocks that never so much as touched the fingers of the man who bought or the man. who sold. Our la nation would never been lifted so far if we have and had the nervous furtive hands of gambles and gamblers.Our people could never have grown deep or rich in soul through living by our wits. The world needed the depression to knock from their heads the thoughts they had that glandelinia is not a dangerous nation, or that anything can be had for nothing. They needed it to put back into their very souls an appreciation of an honest job, by which bread and milk are put on theirs and our tables, and a roof is preserved above the heads of all.

.Yet before the eyes of the nations, with the Abbieann destruction seeming to destroy wealth beyond measure for us, with the apparent fall of triumphantal ust yet righteous and beautiful soul and God Loving capital, and the triumphs of righteousand honest labor, and all done by the righ f rich for the poor, our country seems to be losing the dreadful war, and that Glandelinia has already won.Why our father Emperor Vivian, laughs and says and had said often to us to encouage us"Why we have'nt even begun the war yet."The conviction grows in the hearts of thousands, that Abbieanns destruction meant the undoing of the good and beautiful Abbieannia.Why there's not a man of that state in the war yet, and if there were any coming soon, Calverinia would soon be singing hyms of praise as Glandelinia would be out of here and running south.But these States felt sure so far they could fight alone because it is necessary to do so.But we wonder what will happen if any one descoversthe true fact of Abbieann's sorrow, and it reaches Abbieannia.glandelinia will dread the aproach of that day I'll bebound. Abbieanns destruction if glandelinia did it, just dug the trap for Glandelinia a little deeper for her ultimate full.All the clever trickery in the world she may try out and accomplish will b then be powerless to withstand the southward swoop of the Abbieannian State Armies, that will appear like the da dragons of our fairy tales out of nowhere. to crush Glandelinia between steel jaws.

We Abbieannians believed that honest work might not always be the swiftest way to vast fortune, but that did not bother us, but we know and see that the honest God Loving worker does not fall with the speed and certainity in even other nations, that has marked the fall of the worlds outstanding shady bankers, stock manipulators, and the whole famb flam- oyant and now threadware race of wallingfords, that couldn't exist in our country without quickly finding themselves behind v bars first, and then disgracefully deported.

Fales standards do not and are not allowed to grow up during any period of our own prosperity.We know the wholesome necessaries.We do not allow luxeries to take the place of everything, and if there is any luxury it has to stay in its place and Heaven help it if it does. not do so.We know nothing here but honest vegetables, and life giving

bread and homely pleasures of life, and little is known of spiced food carbonated drinks, which we look upon as posionous. That is why all our folks are so strong healthy and the like.Most of us kids here in this country single handed as you have seen yourself can handle two big Glandelinian soldiers despite the rifle he may carry. We have happy hopes even though they may be beautiful.The wild urge to go to church every time there's a service has taken always precedence over anything else, and the only shows we care for is wholesome ones and plenty of of ible scenes and nothing else.And we like that on Stages better than the so called dirty movies in other lands.silk is the standard of dress also here, jewels also but that is used for good occassions only and not as Gods asthe rich people do.If jeel Jewels and silk cannot be had, well that does not worry any one, they're content what they got.

The poor and the rich here do not envy and hate one another.some for e foriegner once brought some Jazz music into this country and our offic officlus made a mistake, and the unfortunate boob had the most terrible time proving he was not insane.He's never invited jass or jazz music here ever since that day.

The love of god at all costs is our ~~dominant~~ dominant goal, and success in that is not measured in terms of what shall we do first and next, and is added by a calm and peaceful home a growing family of healthy saintly God and neighbor loving children, a well stocked library of books worth reading, a circle of congenial friends, perhaps a servant or two who are treated as members of the family, good country clubs of everykind where everybody is invited and allowed free of charge, no place that bars the entrance of babies and the like.Face the facts Susan.Isn't that all precisely what we have been taught to love and desire and ambition whether other nations liked us for it or not?Wasn't that the dream of the average Abbieannian, even though the disaster came, and swept half of our good and holy things down the gutter.?does that makes the Abbieannian discouraged and think god is doing wrong to them after all.? Not one bit.They all say,"Who suffered like Our Blessed Lord?No one."

The simple things of life are loved here and not considered stupid. God women are never considered dull.Here children are loved next to God and not considered a nuisance.We love our homes better than a showhouse beach and so forth.If we love the mountains then we must have a home there or otherwise the mountains can stay where they are.and the career of everybody is the same, and rich and poor alike share the same. HOW istorically we know that no people in Calverinia or of any of her good northern southern, western and Eastern States has developed the habit of the dangerous narcotic called"Overconfidence".Not hing less than a complete cutting away of the very possibility of ra reaching such a foolish idea saved Calverinia from a bigger disaster than it recieved. Had the disasterous consequences of the Abbieann sorrow gone on, with the big floods, and famine, glandelinian no doubt many nations believed could have made an easy conquest of our beautiful states.This is precisely the conviction not only of religeous enthusiasts in other nations but of educators who have stood baffled in the presence of our gigantic flood, our big and record breaking forest fires, and of war correspondents who were able to see such dreadful cruel massacres as to make these young men unwilling to write of them, causing the callous indifference of the Glandelinian public to all kinds of graft however to be exposed, predict of the very elements elements from which come in rapid succession national decay, conquest of the good and inevitable despotism of the Infernal Regions.But if the depression soon sweeps upon Glandelinia it'll sweep much of that out of her reach.The way the depression in the world you tell me of, and which is blamed on Abbieann's destruction, necessities are becoming once more then very precious and most important, and lucky is the man or woman who still has a job to which he can and does turn a willing hand, no matter what kind of a job it is, even if withsmall pay.And lucky is the woman who is certain of the next meal for her family. And thrice happy the family whose roof is safe over its head, even if its garage is cattat carless. Plain food must then be surprisingly sweet to the taste. Entertainment too is being found to be acceptable without expensive over and cover charges, and sports in the open air, on golf links, neighborhood corts and back lot diamonds takes quite satisfactorily the places of their night clubs which is unknown here, and the what you call it, the---the---the---de lux or or"----"The de luxe theater.Thank s then to the depression even if Abbieann

and her destruction did cause it young men and women are rediscovering their himes, and that too is a discovery that should promise to rank with the discovery of Columbus's of a new world.They have not the cars now in which to escape from home and family as rapidly as possible.They have not the pi pocket momeny to buy admittance into elaborate places of wicked synthetic gayety. And by the way, probably father has given up his expensive

This depression Susan, and we can really give it credit where due,tight ens the family circle again in those nations and makes it still tighter here, and history will gratefully thank the depression and our Sid Abbieann for saving the family homes in many a nation nearly disrupted or strained almost to the point of a complete break by too much pleasure too much drink, and eating, too much luxury, too keen a competition from outside, too much pocket money that they can't even spend, and which robbers would like to get hold of and a sort of absentee fatherhood and motherhood. I don't know what it does too to such a thing as Divorce going on over there, Susan, but that de depression should cause it to fall offremarkably.Our own husbands and wives in this country of Fair Abbieannia always hold together desperately in the face of the most overwhelming obstacles, who now face the sudden need to struggle against this Glandelinian foe.Never was it heard of that in our country husbands and wives fight each other, like like they do in other nations.Whether rich or poor too, they shoulder to shoulder turning their fighting ability, and their fighting spirit against the enemies of our Blessed Lord, that threaten their homes and their happiness.

Certainly because of the Abbieann disaster, vast fortunes throught the world will never again seem the firm and lasting foundations we once or the people of other nations once thought them when they had seen them melt like summer clouds, and drop countless millions of men and women and laborers combined and whole families by hundreds of thousands into the depths of oblivion and despair.Our real value however is neither the money we all have acquired, the power we can yeild and so forth, but the main thing to save our souls.And the cheapest diamond, or the cheapest grain of sand in heaven all the money and treasures and jewelry in the whole world of the past or to come couldn't buy. And positions will seem less precious now that all the more foolish rich nations outside have watched the wolves of their big Wall Streets and the hyenas of wicked Societies rend to bits the leader as he fell.Perhaps Susan this has been merely an ocular demonstration of Christ's warning so hard for these foolish nations to hesed in time of prosperity,"Put not your trust in riches."We all ourselves keep over and over again this story in our minds which consists of these terrible words"And God said to the rich man,This night I shall require thy soul of thee."And I know what that means. There's no such terrible place that can be found to even reach one third the awful measure of Hell and its dire miseries. And too the great and beautiful Standards of Christ, which after all are the only ones that endure in prosperity and depression in success and failure is not forgotten here while our nation rides the crest. "We all remember"Blessed are the poor in spirit" which is a senseless and foolish phrase in meaningless jargon to the wicked, rich and the ldoooso others, but which is music to our ears.Another warning"what doth it pfo profit a man to gain the whole world, and suffer the loss of his own soul."I suppose this sounds stupid to all who sell foolishly their souls to the Evil ones and with the profit concern ing what or oky rocketing the steel market."In those nations "Take up your Cross and follow Me" is strange advice, to I supposeou suppose a generation that sweeps past in luxurious limousines, extra fair railroad trains, and all other kinds of transports, whi whether on roads, ships, rivers or in the air. The whole comprehensive cycle of Christ, and his Standards, in all other nations so our very priests say were widely forgotten as tickers clicked to the rise of oil and jazz bands deafening the ears of the crazy merry makers and powerful motors responded to the touch of exquisitively booted toes, and the shouts of the buyers and sellers rose high above the sad voice of Him, who only spoke to the listening heart.No one that millions who really loved and served him Him, and followed Him and his Standards yearned and strove to come over to our country, and that our Government knowing their character, did not look upon them as strangers and allowed them in passport or no passport. But even in this case is there any question, whether Abbieann's destruction did this or not. Grace of God seemed more abundant, despite the fact that gold was at hand.Prayer had no hard task attracting their hearts , and all riches and horrors of sin looked terribly dreadful, when the triumphant Kingdom of god was wished for at hand.No wonder that even the most faithful of faithful, when disaster sailed upon our lands, and the boats of early victory among glandelinian leaders rang high and shrill looked for the Kingdom of Heaven almost longingly enough, to grow sick with yearning, and felt that Our Own Blessed Lords Lot was unnecessarily hard because of Glandelinia. Yet out of the depression which is believed to have been caused by Abbieann's destruction God is we hear be bringing with Fa n Fatherly hand a new and deeper spirit of religion, even in our own holy land, a realization that Christ was right, and Crosses for all his bragging and bonds,, and billyhoo

ous and is utterly wrong."Our L rd said"Lay up not to yourselves treasures on Earth, and was sound business and magnificent spiritual advice."Or Seek ye first the Kingdom of god and His Justice and all these other things shall then be added unto you.But the wicked rich of all kinds that that all"the Bunk" till countless banks crashed, and billions of dollars worth of gilt edge securities vanished to air. The Grace of God alone endured, secure and stable, whether stocks rose or fell. "Vanities of Vanities, and all is vanity, save only to Love and Serve God.They say depression is driving the World back to God, in faith, hope, and humility..In Faith? There must be a world beyond this most unsatisfactorily one, and a Good God whose Laws cannot be flouted and whose presence cannot be ignored. Did the same God who sent flood and flames and plague to punish stiffnecked and wicked rebellious people send or permit the Abbieann disaster, which through its financinal loss has struck the world to its knees? No We are sure Glandelinia did that.If when we are forced to pile riches mountain high, build our cities and homes and universities and all structures as men have never before erected halls of learning, fashioned our business to colossal proportions, heaped luxuries and conveniences, and books of all kinds within the reach of all, and through their righteousness are doing all they can to fight the world Depression, and aid the stricken portion of Calverinia, when everything suddenly failed, is it not perhaps proof, that we have not here a lasting habitation"and that Christ was right, when He insisted that all this earth would pass away, but His Word would endure forever?

It seems as if the very world has failed us.To whom else can we go, save to Christ.For He alone has the words of eternal life.God alone remains for us. Christ alone is the rock on which our nation stands firm and unmoved, though the heavens fall, and the earth collapse under our feet."Pray always always"said the Savior. In so many nations prayer in time of foolish prosperity is rare if not at all. It would be interesting and sad for us too to discover how many said even a short prayer of gratitude when the world was riotous with wicked wealth and pleasure walked or rode the boulevards.But I believe it would not now be difficult to hear the voices of prayer lifted up in hope to God. "Give us this day our daily bread"I believe has now taken on a new meaning."Deliver us from evil has a deep significance.Man is on his knees now with a new sense of his dependence upon God. Proud man is slow to prayer.A man humbled, as every one has surely been humbled and as we ourselves have humbled our own selves all find themselves turning instic instinctively and gladly to God from whom comes all that is worth having. Of course, many never pray, in times od goodies and luxury, but they do when disaster sweeps. The depression has filled churches throughout the world, which had been almost empty before.Men there have time now for Mass and Holy Communion, even for the needed retreat.Novenas have ceased entirely to be a perfunctory routine and become a sincere cry from the heart of a needy world.Young men and women disillusioned by the misleading promises held out to them by the world, are turning to the security and calm certainities of priestly and religious life. Perhaps even the most consoling of all natural blessings Has been the glorious outpouring of charity throughout all nations that has marked the depression.Surely God and even His blessed Mother must and does smile with glad approval on His children for that.All the latent generiousity of the nations everywhere rose in a powerful surge, and the surface callousness that with time would have hardended the heart of the people of these nations broke in an our outpouring of gifts.Cities canvassed every citizen, who could give, states are developing large charity funds, neiborhoods are turning pityingly, toward their poor, and surely the poor with the grand camaraderie of poverty,gave out of their poverty for the support of all..

The whole world, and even we need the depression too, to show us all the inate goodness of our own hearts.We all needed the depression to teach every one of us the beautiful thing called Charity.Fighting through the depression untill the day when the norma normal currents of life flow once more will I suppose though in those nations still be two distinct groups of people. The first group, thoughtless, self ish, po proud, pouting over their lost "toys" and aching because of the pennies that slipped through their fingers, will come from the depression still blaming God, throwing their contemptous insults into the face of Heaven, a eager to follow the next misleading leader, and waiting only for the minute when they can rush back to the petty trifles that the depression snatched away.

The second group will come through it with a deepened realization and the full fact that they are God's spoiled children, who must be chat chastized as well as loved, punished as well as rewarded, treated sometimes with all the gentleness of the Sacred Heart, sometimes with the stern justice of an offended Father.They will know susan that even a catastrophe like this may be His own way of reminding

that they are still His beloved wayward children.They will realize that though the days will find them poor, they still are not so poor as Christ and His Mother were at Bethlehem, at Nazareth on Calvary. They can realize they ought to and will offer up their privations and sufferings in union with the suffering Savior for the salvation of the world. They will be busy piling up for themselves the treasures of eternity, that know nothing of any collapse of stocks or devastating wars, and depressions and other great great catastrophes... And though the wicked world leaders run about in many silly circles mumbling vague promises, and bogus prophcies, they will remember always the power of simple prayer and offer that prayer humbly and hopefully to the Heavenly Father, who strikes only because He loves, and punishes only that He may save.They need not fear ,though poverty, unemployment surrounds them with want.God does not forget His children who trust in Him.In all great catastrophes the innocent suffer with the guilty, but with what a difference.The wicked and guilty only find in any catastrophe, the ugly blows of a cruel blind fate to be born sullenly, resentfully or wickedne wickedly, or increase their wickedness, they'll desire revenge on Heaven, and therefore be without merit.I The innocent see in the catastrophe their share in Calvary— and through Calvary, now as in another day, the world will be saved. .The results of our own disaster will bring its fruits by and by."

"Anything else which I wish to say"declared Susan if an experience which I went through this morning.It was just after break fast, and I was went into the pantry for a drink of water.The girl scouts Sarah and Lizzie were both there, and as I took a glass to fill it with water Sarah came up to me, and said something to me about Abbieann.I told her she was mistaken, and that paper said that Abbieann was not so really totally destroyed.She said she didn't care to hear about any new fangled ir ideas from foriegn men, and that if I or my father didn't believe anything about Abbieann why we should go there and see for ourselves.She declared the situation was still very disagreeable,and as I gave her the glass so she could get some water herself, she said the destruction in Central Calverinia was found to have been far more horrid than at first said, by all laborers, and all army officials and the like are pressing many prisoners at work in the restoration under guard. I told her I'd see papa and ask him what he thinks, and I said Glandelinia was a nasty thing. She then didn't say anything more---she never does you know--but just walked out of the pantry.I stayed to try and coax Lizzie to give me some better information but she wouldn't either, and when I told her that it couldn't be possible for so great a city, she just shrugged her shoulders and said in the most saddened way you can possibly imagine" You just wait till you ever take a trip to Abbieann with us Miss, and see if you'll have doubts then.We saw ourselves.I guess so won't have long to wait either, from the looks of things."I was so angry I wouldn't stay there any longer, but when I came to her later and asked my Governess Gladys what Lizzie and Sarah meant, she only said that little stranger girls like me shouldn't talk about or disagree about things with girlscouts that I don't understand, and that if I had seen as much of Abbieann's destruction as she had ly I would have more sense not to argue with them."Susan paused to note the effect of her story.Jennie was looking very grave, she took her little friends hand and squeezed it sympathically.

"Do you know anything about the destruction of Abbieann?"Susan inquired after a pause.

Jennie shook her head.

"I've seen only a small sector of it."she said,"But I didn't see the whole of it."But some of my sisters seen much more.Jack Evans, Walter Starring, and Gertrude Angeline has and can tell you all."

"If Glandelinia reallly did it, then that nation is very cruel."said Susan with a catch in her voice.."Oh Princess Jennie,I don't want to really hear that glandelinia really did such a wicked cruel thing—I don't I don't."And poor little Susan burst into a passion of tears.

Tender hearted Jennie Vivian was terribly distressed,she had both arms around her friend in a moment, and was kissing and soothing her as best as she could..

"Don't cry so Susan dear, please don't."she pleaded tears beginning to stream down her own cheeks."why you don't know yet even we don't know yet that it is really true.It may have been a freak of Nature you know, as Calverinia is a great Volcanic country, and Mt Calverine is only eighty miles northwest of Abbieann.And then too if your father says the disaster cannot be no big, and your papa is so good, and so fond of you,I don't believe he'd tell you anything if he wasn't sure it's true."

"He couldn't help it, ------oh he couldn't help it, he never was there, and therefore doesn't surely know"wailed Susan"The scientists

never proved the real cause of the disaster, n they never can."208
"Every one of the girlscout leaders called "Bright EyedEd Mary" knows a lot of Abbieann, and she told me all about it what she said she saw. It was dreadful. he had three sisters of her own, a nd they are gone. She had been broken hearted for two months.she said her father and mother were very g ood, but they're gone too,—and—and—and—oh it was terrible."

"B ut I'm sure the disaster couldn't have gone as far as all that." urged Jennie."I don't believe the disaster itself is as bad as many inv "investigators say it was."

"I don't believe another d isaster c ould be any worse."said Susan mournfully"Oh Princess Jennie how lovely it would be if you and your sisters could go to Abbieann and take me along, and try once more to discover what made the disaster.You and your sisters are so nice and pretty, no one would try to interfere with you there, and if it was only an act of Nature then we could not need to be so unhappy."

Before Jennie could a nswer, some one turned the handle of the door. Jennie went to the door at the call of the guard and unlocked ut it. "What in the world are you two little girls doing with the door locked?"inquired a well known voice, and Walter Starring—an unusually bright color in his cheeks, and still wearing his uniform hat and jacket inhis excitement forgetting to take the hat off in their presence, came hurriedly in. He gave one glance at the two little solemn faces and then his manner changed, and he added in a different tone as he hung up his hat"

"Why what in the world is the matter////?"———Has anything happened.?"

"Susan is very unhappy"said Jennie solemnly...2.2.2.2q

"Unhappy? The poor little girlscout.Surely she will tell me all about it and perhaps I can help her."

Starring had hastily hung up his uniform jacket, and sitting down on the sofa between the two children, s he drew Susan to his side.At the sound of his sweet good natured symphatic voice, and the touch of the kind boys arm around her, susan broke down once more, and burying her face on Starring's shoulder began to cry aga in as if her heart would break..

"It'ssomething Lizzie one of the girlscouts said"she sobbed."she says she says—that—that Abbieann was—was reallly destroyed by the—the—Glande———Landelinians.."

There was a pause.Some of the bright color had gone out of Starrings facebut his arm had tightened about the quivering child, and when he spoke his voice though and low and not quite steady, was very kind...

"Would that really make you so very unhappy Susan, even if it were true?"

"Of course it would"said Susan lifting her head, and speaking rather indignantly."If Glandelinia did it, then she's a dreadful thing; I've heard all about what her armies under the Manleys do, and I knew some one who knew Manley and his generals well. Oh B oyscout don't you think you might be able to persuade some of the scientists to try and make a real discovery and she see whether Glandelinians reallly did do it—ask Jennie's sisters to go and find out themselves———— they like you so very 'm ch....""QQAASDFG

"I might try(pinch me inthe eye)"said Starring smiling"But perhaps it it wouldnit be of any use.Abbieann is quite a distance from here and takes twenty four hours to get there on the fustest train."

"Oh yes it would, I'm sure it would"said susan eagerly"that is it would if you could tell your elder sister y oice, that you'd come along with them, and if you would go too.Oh dear Walter Starring I and all the boy and girlscouts and even The Princesses love you so very much.If you'd only go there and I come too,I know I should be good, and I'd try to not give you any trouble like other foreigners may make a mistake and do, indeed I would."

Starring laughed, and all the pretty color came back into his cheeks.... "You funnily funny little girlscout. "he said kissing the flushed tear stained face"Supp ose Jennie's sisters were to say hetttu she would go there only one one condition, what would happen then?"

"what kind of a condition? " inquired Susan anxiously.

"The condition is that—that—"and now it was Starrings turn to hide his excited happy blushing face on Susans shoulder———"oh susan Don't you understand?The condition that Angeline Richee will be our guide.?"

For one moment Susan sat and stared in blank amazement, but Jennie Vivian, who was very shrewd and cunning, and who had caught the note of gladness in Starrings voice, had already grasped the situation and flung both arms around Starrings neck.

"Oh susan"she cried, half laughing and half crying"Don't you understand what he means."We are all going to go on that expedition, and it won't be a dangerous hard and difficult trip this time only the best and the most adventuresome one we have h ever made yet.and you are to come along for your first experiance in scout life.but We're to go on furlough not a military duty this time.Papa has left us off for a while.

"I Susan, are you not happy.?"

"Happy?"repeated Susan, still somewhat bewildered,"You mean that it is true—that you and your sisters are reallly going to Abbieann,—to find out this time if you and your sisters can solve the mystery...?"

Starring, who now had an arm around eachchild, and was hugging them both tight, only nodded.

"But you,and your sisters, are so young and pretty--and I thought such trips are dangerous.Oh Princess Jennie are you quite sure it is true."?

"It is absolutely quite sure."said Starring himself, kissing both."You will love us and your adopted country, won't you darling.The whole Country will try to be a good Mother to you, and you will then be living in the most beautiful and righteous nation onthe face of the earth."

Walter Starring got no further, for with a shriek of uncontrollable delight,susan had seized the boyscout chief leader in an embrace of such fervent enthusiasm, that he was for the moment rendered quite breathless. Ten minutes later, Starring and Jennie looking extremely happy, though Jennie's eyes were red, and with a little brave sister clinging to each hand or trotting along beside her, entered the reception room, where General Jack Evans, and also general Mansion were sitting together, engaged in earnest military conversation.At the sight of general Evans Susan halted, but violet and her sisters, sprung forward and each in turn, threw themselves impetuously into his arms.

"Oh Evans dear, Evans dear"cried Jennie, hl half smothering h im with kisses,"I'm so glad, so glad—I don't know what to do;I feel as if I'd like to fly,"

"And what has the little new girlscout Susan Farrol to say to me now?"said the great general, drawing the little girlscout to him after he had kissed Jennie, and her sisters and embraced them most heartily.. ..."Is she willing to have me for a big friend, and let me help Gertrude Angeline and her followers to take care of her.?"

"Yes indeed"said Susan, raising her face to be kissed."I can hear by the voice of violet,and her sisters that they are very very happy, and and of course that make me very very happy too... And how strange to think of you being a Guardian of us all."Continued Susan clapping her hands, and skipping about the room in the excess of her excitement and delight."why if all of us girls and boys serving in the army are to be all little soldier boys and girls, that will make Violet and her sisters my prince princesses too—oh —what fun, what fun." And she went off into peals of laughter, in which she was joined by all the others .

"There's just one difficulty in this matter"said general Evans, who did not look quite so radiant as the rest of the party, and as he spoke he slipped an arm about Jennie and Violet, who had left general Mansions side, and was now leaning lovingly, against the great generals knees."And that is concerning Gertrude and Mildred Manning. If you all go toward Abbieann you'll be compelled to leave them far behind here and with the regiment of scouts all gone, they may then be in bad straits and the enemy may get nervs enough to come in disguise and do them harm.Therefore is the regiments go along what's to be done about Gertrude and Mildred whom the surgeon says will be wooks yet before being well enough to come out of the hospital.I hope I'm not going to be asked to send out of here so many regiments, for I must just as well say in the beginning that Ishan't do it, and I cannot accompany any one to Abbieann, as Emperor Vivian gave me orders recently to forward myself to Big Girlknool as soon as possible as Manley and his Confederates are advancing that way with the strongest armies ever yet mustered."

A slight shadow crept over every face.

"As they are really the ones who have as much to say as their Father the Emperor,I think either one of the Princesses must decide that question herself"said general Mansion,"Though I am afraid there'll be a great deal of trouble to persuade The Princesses to give up any plan they set upon to do, and to ask them to give it will be resulting greatly in their disfavor. What do you say Princess Jennie?"

Jennie's only answer was to slip one hand into Evans, and the other into her sister's Catherine, for Catherine and her other sisters looking suddenly pale and troubled, had come quickly to her side as if unable to bear even the thought of a coming seperation.

"What to you say Jennie dear?"repeated general Mansion, looking anxiously at the child Princess,"Every one here wants to know you know"

"I couldn't leave my sisters"said Jennie slowly, but decidedly,"We have always been together, and I love them so, but I don't want to leave Evans either, for I and my sisters love him too.As for the Scouts, I had no intentionn and having any go with us, except Starring, Susan and Angeline Richee.The others must remain here untill Mildred and Gertrude are on duty again."

"Let's all go to Abbieann together."[illegible] Susan."The Princesses

have rights and power to temporarily cancel Emperor Vivians orders and we can probably learn the mystery thilorthere.We can also communicate with Big Girlknool."

"Even invite me the "Terrible Jacksonia Evans?"Said the general laughing."I thought you were under the impression, that I was fonding of scaring little girls out of my grounds.?"

"Susan blushed.

"I never thought that."she said indignantly."You know I couldn't have been so silly.I was afraid of you only once ones, and I'm afraid I would be again, when you would mistake me for a Glandelinian girlscout for I heard how terrible you are to Glandelinians who snoop around your camps no matter who they are and what they be.But I found out how nice you reallly are... ....."

General Evans laughed again, and so did General Mansion, but Violet, and her sisters still looked troubled.

"I'll tell you something"exclaimed Walter Starring with a sudden inspiration,"I have thought of a solution of the difficulty.Tward Abbieann the only railroad line open is the Bondinia Culverinia or Mic-Hollester and Pandora as it is called.I met my great girlscout assistant Jennie Turmers sister Maud in the Company Street yer yesterday, and she told me that a train goes that way to morrow morning at nine sharp with a long line of cars filled with well armed soldiers.Another car for us alone can be attatched.Then we can all go together as Susan proposes, yet every one will have time to leave for Big Girlknool by the same trainroute if we get bad nnews from Big Girlknool, and we can then come back to try our quest after the trouble there is over."

"Good "Exclaimed General Jack Evans looking immensely relieved."I'll notify that railroad this very afternoon to have the car attacked to that particular train, and have an interview with the agent.So"

So the matter was settled, much to the satisfactory results for every one, and two minutes later after he was through telephoning Evans brought the delightful news, thatnthe coar coach he had asked for would be a special one forward for his purpose alone, that He and the Princesses would not need to wait for that train, but that an engine would be sent with the couch, and they could start on the road for Abbieann as soon as it arives.Susan jumped for joy when she heard the news,, and Violet,and her sisters were too happy for words.

"We couldn't abandonthat expedition, Joice even to please poor Evans" Jennie whispered.

"And I and my poor sisters couldn't have done it either my pet." was her sisters prompt reply."

"And so it is all settled"said the general li lifting Catherine onto his knee."And as General Mansion insists that Starrings plan is a good one we can--------"

They were interrupted by a loud pounding on the door outside by the hall entrance and a voice that sounded like Penrods shouting as at the top of his lungs;

"WHO EVER IS IN POSSESSION OF THIS HOUSE OPEN UP OR WE'LL BREAK THE DOOR DOWN. WE'VE GOT THE PLACE SURROUNDED AND YOU CANNOT ESCAPE."

Every one jumped on their feet and ran to the windows.

"that's wrong"Gasped Violet."The boy and girlscout Rangers about a hundred I believe have surrounded the house."

"OPEN TH IS DOOR I SAID" I WON'T TELL YOU AGAIN""

Violet ran out followed by her sisters into the hall, and were surprised to find the door barricaded by heavy implements thrown high and carefully against the door, and the door nailed shut with big spikes.

"Somethings"wrong."cried Susan.

"Let the scouts in by the windows"suggested Mansion."They don't know we're in here and probably think were spies."

Violet threw u open a hall window and locked out. One of the scouts gasped and called for Penrod who looked aghast at the sight of the Princesses.

"What's wrong she asked?"

"An enemy despatch bearer is hiding in your headquarters."He answered.

"Good gosh I didn't know you Princesses were here."

"Enemy dep despatch bearer?"

"yes."

"The door is too heavily barricaded to get it open even by a battering ram."said Joice."Well"ll open the windows and let your followers in."Then to Susan."We must ourselves round that man up.Youre a dangerous shot so you take the lead.We'll seach every room in this place.Funny he didn't come into my room."

Penrod said"I was leading my boys down a company street about nine oclock this afternoon, when there came the sound of a carbine shot,then another and another in quick succession.'I heade a bugle blow down in some woods.Tare followed more shots one after the other with with such rapidity that I could not count them.Then all was quiet. While I was wondering whether there had been a skirmish,I was startled by some one running along the side of the house, and suddenly stopping at the window.I urged my party on horseback for the house sounding the alarm with a pistol shot. The party of persuers then came up, Abyssinkilian soldiers, and they told me the man they persued had verbal dispatches for general Manley from Purgatorian.He rode through the christian lines with ten others accompanying him, but he was the only one who got through alive."

A throughout search of the house was made but the man was not there, having escape when hard pressed.But nevertheless he met his death. He had been escaping down a certain road nearly alongside the river when he came smack into a party of the Burrough girlscouts who had been at that time out riding on a free time lark. Seeing the gray uniform, and the wild speed speed with which he had been riding, they ordered him to surrender.When he saw the path closed by the girl soldiers he quickly turned the horse down a side road in a desperate attempt to escape, but he was too late.No one had ever escaped child scouts yet.A volley of long rifles of the child scouts did the work.The horse was killed under the Glandelinian soldier, and before he could rise to his feet, a bullet had pierced his head and heart.They searched him for despatches but found none he having destroyed them, in the basement of the Vivian Girls head quarters, the latter having found the pieces of paper and put them together. The despatch was a warning to general Manley not to advance toard Vivian Vivkey but to head for Kittens Pieckerts and stop General Concentinian Aronburg who was advancing for Little Girlknool on the Hiedi Creek..

The battle of Red Jose Junction.

Having reached the territory of Abbieann news came to them after they had alighted from the train of a great action at Heidi's Creek between Sesemann and Red Rose Junction.A large portion of general Manleys army headed by the "Hero of Lebanon "as we can scornfully call him general Clancy swept through the Heidi's Creek Valley, and forced a goodly portion of the christian army back across the stream. Heavenly creatures alone could describe the violence of that battle near Little Girlknool/.The storm of war broke fiercely and savagely there.It was reported that the mountains were echoed and reechoed with the sound of thousands of cannon, the noise of innumerable musketry, the strange noise of machine guns and gathling guns, and the hissing and crack of shells bursting in the air as frequently in sound as raindrops on a large roof.The Christian troops as they fell back across the stream had hurled curtain fire after curtain fire of shells at the Glandelinian army as it advanced.The battle was as fierce in that one day as the whole entire World War itself and immeasurably horrible. Every hill, field and plain seemed to either be on fire or in fierce volcanic eruption, long blue clouds of smoke hung along the base of hills, and innumerable tongues of flame had been said to have shot outfro out from the midst of the bluish smoke, and shells tore innumerable limbs from trees or splintered thousands and thousands of big trees altogether or burst admists great showers of dust and smoke in the fields.

The Abbieannian and Angelinian artillery rumbled along many roads and innumerable soldiers though under a severe fire were pulling down the fences in order to reach hills on which to plany their batteries.They heard that upon Alto's Pass, general Leonia Mildonia Picknell's cavarly were trying to hold back the Winkie Abyssinkilian. cavarly and a most stubborn and bloody cavarly fight had raged. One Glandelinian cavarly man was said to have by a witness to have rode through the fire of a christian battery, and saved the Glandelinian colors and the general.He had also carried an important verbal dispatch at night straight through the christian pickets and with them firing at him.It was claimed the sound of cannon had extended along also a portion of the Big Girl Knool Yellow Brick Road, proving that Manley and one of the christian generals were fighting near Lavillie picknen Village, and that as the morning went by the firing grew steadier and louder and louder, and sounded like distant thunder in an unceasing distant drum drum roll added by uneven rolling sounds which proved that volley after volley had also been added along lengths stretches of the battle lines.One of the christian officers was reported to have rode through the fire of batteries a hundred

times during that battle, and had been countless thousands full dead or dying.

About nine oclock in the afternoon Violet and her sisters with Evans guman, Starvink, and Angeline Richee took up their headquarters in a half ruined farm house near one of the big explosion craters.Violet had just closed the blinds and lit an old lamp she had found, when there came from afar off across the crater, the sound of a rifle shot, then another and another, followed by a scattering fussilade. There followed more shots one after the other.Then all was quiet.

While they were wondering what had happened and questioning each other in awed whispers, Violet looking out of a window was startled by some one running along the wall outside of the farmhouse, and suddenly stopping at the door.There was a quick sharp rap at the door.For a moment Violet and her sisters were undecided what to do.If he was a foe, they'd quickly make him prisoner, but was a fugitive of Glandelinians.? A bugle sounded down by some stream.They understood the notes of the bugle.A Glandelinian bugle call.Then the fugitive was from them.The rapping became louder.

"Farmer, Farmer, please, open, open, open.In God's name let me in.The Glandelinians are after me."

The bugle shrilled at the gate.Violet with pistol in hand hurriedly sprang to the door and as the man came in she hurriedly closed the door.The fugitive was dressed in the gray uniform of the enemy.He stood looking amazed at the sight of one uniformed man, and the child scouts, and violet and her sisters, and then he said;

"Out with the light or we're all lost."

In a second the light was out, and they stood trembling in the dark, but with their pistols drawn.He put his hand on Evans sol shoulder, nodded pleasantly to the little girls and whispered;

"Sir look these over.You're a general I can see.The Glandelinian Omerinn cavarly are after me.I didn't think Glandelinians were in this territory.These are very important despatches for general Concentinian Arenburg whose army is marching for Big Girl Knocl.We rode through the lines of the Glandelinian army, five of us, the other four are dead."

At that moment a bugle sounded right in the garden, and there was a clatter of hoofs on the brick path down by the stable.They could hear men shouting, and calling to each other.Then followed a loud knocking on the front door.The fugitive heard it and he pressed Evans hand and addressing them all said softly;

"General, and your beautiful little girl friends here are good and next to Our Blessed Lord and His Mother my life and success of this trip for me depends upon you.You sir are disguised as a Glandelinian, but I believe I recognize you as general Evans.Go speak to the Glandelinians and try to hood wink them.If you don't succeed we'll have to fight for our very lives.There's probably fifty of them out there."

The knocking grew louder.Evans unbolted the door, and began to talk with a Glandelinian officer, while the fugitives and the children stole quietly to the basement, and there stood with pistol in their hands, wai waiting to see if the soldiers really knew the fugitive was in the old house.The first Glandelinians who would put his foot on the steps would die.By and by they heard the front door close.Violet quickly motioned to the fugitive, and the others down the hall, and stepped into the darkness of another room.The fugitive could see by the faint gleam of their pistols as it was pointed tward the door, then they waited.They could hear the old clock in the hall which they had set to going when first they took possession of the place, ticking, ticking the seconds away, and their very hearts seemed to keep time with it.

Then the bugle blew a quick sharp command.Through the open blinds they could see quite a squadrom of Glandelinians riding furiously away, and they knew the fugitive had been saved by Evans trickery. After a few minutes Violet pulled the curtain down, and lit the lamp.The despatch carrier looked at the children without saying a word and then he smiled and held out his hand shaking hands with them all.

"ell my good friends, they did push me hard, but my good horse was too much for them.The old horse saved me at the last moment when he took the wall at Crater No.Two and made straight for the shallows. I left him hidden in the willows beneath the wall of this place because we couldn't climb the bajk bank without being caught..Now will some of you kindly see if the road is clear.Some of those dirty skunks in gray may be prowpling about.I will meet you in a minute down by the stables."

Three of the Vivian Girls with Guman walked through the garden,

"ed around the stables, and went as far as down a part of the road.One of them climbed over the wall, and after a short search in the willows found the horse standing quietly. Everything was dark and silent from so much distant forest fire smoke in the sky.They led the horse up the bank and around the wall, and waited for the mans coming patiently.When he came he stood for several minutes looking at them, and the others, and then he shook hands with each.

"My dear friends good bye.I may never again meet you in this world. You have been kind faithful friends. Pray for me.Good bye friends.May God Bless you, and make your own adventure here whatever it be a wonderful success."

With that he sprang into the saddle and was gone...

"Since this scene is now over with in this great drama I'm going out right now to have a view of one of those explosion craters we were almost speaking about."said Starring.

"Which one do you mean?"sked Angeline Richee.

"The one Violet, and her sisters indicated to me early this morning."He answered.

"That great big one that looks like belonging to a volcano submerged into the level plain and surrounded by glens and forests."?

"Yes."Admitted Starring.

"Oh I know "said Jennie Farmer who also was with them, looking at Violet who nodded... ."But that one is so far away."

"Oh Posh Jen.We got fast horses and can get there in a short time. There are no Glandelinians around worth worrying about so why be apprehensive.The results of the Abb battle of Abbleann Ian Creek had cleared the region of most of them."

"But there are so many fierce forest fires raging that I feel nervous about it "explained Angeline Richee with a toss of her pretty head. "We can out step or out ride those blazes."Put in Violet."Of course no one is obliged to go if they don't want to.Starring and I and my sisters suggested going, but invited no body.Is not that true,?"

"Yes.But I do not like to go alone.There's no adventure that way. But if I have to go alone I'll do so.But I'm not the one to ask people to go anywhere where I am afraid to go myself.Angeline Richee I know would be willing to accompany me, and the Princesses with guman but you Jennie I'm afraid cannot go.Your duties to day here to guard our things in this house prevents that.One of us have to stay behind."

"I'm afraid so"said she reluctantly."But why not pospone it untill to morrow, when we can get some regiment of soldiers to camp here and guard our property.Then we can all go,."

"All right.That's a good plan."

The next morning arrived and also the regiment of soldiers sent for.As there however did not seem to be any enemies around, they didn't deem it possible or necessary to put on anybdisguises.Angeline Richee was glad she had been selected by Starring to go with them as a guide.

They could not tell what time it was when they really got up out of bed, but it was three hours after that before it began to get daylight, and their breakfast had been half an stttt hour before.Then they started off as soon as it grew lighter.But it was even further off than Starring or Violet, and her sisters had ever believed it to be, and when they finally got there, though their horses were fast endurable ones it was nearly noon.

It was indeed a huge depression torn in the ground, and whether it was that large or not, they estimated it to be about tqenty miles across and twenty four miles longer, and so full of water up to half way that it appeared like a filthy sunken lake.The inward slope was steep almost like a precipice precipice and was mostly of clay and earth, and at other parts it was slanty but also steep.While they stood there taking in the view of this huge blasted hole, they ate their noon day lunch.

"If an explosion reallly accomplished this, then it was reallly wonderful."said Starring."There's never a volcanic crater as large as this."

"It almost makes me feel as if it did happen from an underground volcanic eruption."said Violet looking at it critically.

"Yes and if it was, every nation in the world would think strange of us to fasten the blame on the enemy."declared Joice.

"I do no one did yet."added Angeline Vivian."She's suspected, but no one says Glandelinians did it."

"I wonder how deep it is."asked Jen Jennie Farmer.

"Go down to the bottom and find out."said Starring jokingly.

"You'll have to en excuse me I haven't no diving slut suit"she said hauntingly."If you bring me one I'll go down."

"Be about searching around for Volcanic debris."Said Angeline Richee, to violet,and her sisters."I and even you seven Princesses have often been around and within ever active volcanic craters and know such rocks."

"You are right, we have."said violet.

"All right"declared Starring."Let's do."

Their search though most illigent availed them nothing.There was not the aligh est slightest sign of any volcanic debris.All the debris found was of earth, clay, ordinary rocks, sand, mud gravel grass, turf, and limestone fragments and shattered remnants of trees and bushes and weeds. It was always proven by volcanic scientists that where volcanic eruptions of any kind, even from Mud volcanod volcanoes occured, volcanic debris absolue absoultely would be found, even if there was no outflow of lava. Starring climbed down the slanting part of the Abyss carefully to the water, and found the water cold, and muddy and even full of floating debris from houses furniture and the like proving the flood had filled the crater, and that it had partly drained through some underground source.

"What ever this convulsion was that destroyed Abbieann and so many other places and made the world record breaking b flood was no volcanic eruption."said Catherine Vivian most decidedly.

"I'd give anything for clues as to the real causes."said Daisy."I hope the Masses and Novenas we continually offered up will bring us success and the clues must be discovered for the good of the nation and the whole world."

What they would have seen had they looked more closely would have been been of great interest to them.It was a thick black covered eletric wire sticking partly out of the gravel and debris, but if they did observe it they may have thought it was something else or of no importance. Maybe they suspected it to be a tar covered rope. As it was also near to what had been left of a tree they no doubt might have mistook it for a long thin black root.Of course they were not close enough to observe what it really happened to be.They had spent a good part of the noon now resting, and taking in the scene of the great "Explosion Crater" and had made some considerable examination of the region without avail, and felt sure it was not a disaster created by Natives.

"What do you think of it?"asked all of the girls together in one breath of Walter.

"Whether there's any evidence of the disaster being an eruption or not not I believe I'll give it up.What's the use to trying to fin find out anything.If the scientists cannot discover anything how can we expect to.The recent floods which have receded by now has washed away all clues."

"I don't know whether it is worth trying or not any more"said Jennie Turner."Buthwe can leave the matter up to Jennie Vivian and her sisters, "The Darlings of the Nation.What do you say Jennie?"

There was some moments of silence, then Violet spoke for Jennie.

"It seems she believe believes that we must"she said"As we cannot discover a single thing.I must admit that it is our first failure.It may have been a natural disaster for all we know, and we might as well write it down into our Diary as such and have it declared so to all the world, and wash glandelinia of the blame or suspicion."

"But there's no pi positive evidence of that either."pclared Joice.

"How do you mean?"

"There's no lava, volcanic debris or any signs of an eruption, and all volcanic scientists said the same thing.whatever this is makes it the greatest mystery of all times."

"Yes"admitted Jennie vivian."But it comes to my mind now that even Volcanic eruptions can probably occur and not hurl forth volcanic debris."

"Impossible"said Starving."Where's there's volcanic eruptions, there's signs of it by the materials.Mud from volcanoes would give evidence of volcanic oder so would other substances even though there be no lava works rocks.And volcanic mud you you know is not true earth mud, sand, or slime, but ashes made wet by water or rain."

"But are we sure we know all the voncal volcanic debris there is?" asked Hettie.

"How do you mean?"

"Earth rubbish has really also erupted in volcanic eruptions.You've read of the eruption of Mt Pelee that destroyed St Pierre and fourty thousand people far away on the island of St Martonque."

"But such peculiar craters." insisted Daisy.

"Yes I understand.They are in level plains, there has been so far as we can see no cones raised, and the effects seemed to have form these big depressions here, and they've not cresent in shape like volcanic craters are."

"What's the use of arguing about it"said Catherine."I'll guarantee they're meteoric tions, but whatever they came from they came.Come let's play a game of tag or something for a while.There's plenty of hiding places and we got plenty of time.Then to morrow we'll return but to Pig girl Knowl.Evans wants us to go there to help the [illegible] there....."""

"You'll be [illegible]"asked Starring.

"I will"""said Jennie....

The game progressed for quite a while with considerable excitement Will I came Starrings turn to try and catch Jennie.And she sure was in good manner.That supposed to be root was close to the craters edge. Jennie despite the fact that she was running fast had seen it in time and jumped it, and Starring was close behind her almost at her very heels.Both Jennie and Violet screamed"Look out for that tree root" but though Starring did see it at that instant it was too late, his foot caught under it, and tro tripped him and he crashed into Jennie's back head first, and both were precipitated headlong into the crater,Starring just barely missing falling on top of her in the water as they both landed simultaneously, and were floundering in the muddy water.Starrings foot had drawn the wire a great length out from under the debris. Jennie sputtering, sank once from the speed of the fall and coming to the surface swam to the slope and between gasps cried;

"Don't mind us------We're all right----- we can get up ----again--our selves------go see---go see---what---hit--Starring tripped on---hes foot pulled-----pulled--it---it---up.It's looking to---m---like a wire,---it's too long to be the root of a tree---to narrow-- go see."

"Where is it where he tripped?"Jennie Turner yelled down for the distance was considerable about more than a h undred feet.

"Close to by what is left of ----that---popular ---tree...."""BeSAQA

"Poplar tree?"

"Yes"thundered Starring to make himself heard for the distance down, already half way out of the water.

"All right we'll investigate"cried Violet herself, and Starring looked up to see the edge lined up with the beautiful children.

"Do you need help"Angeline Richee bawled down.

"No I guess we can get up alone."yelled Jennie.

After they had been up one quarter of the way Jennie asked;

"What in the world did you do to yourself Walter.Skin your hand and left arm in your fall.You're sleeve is red with b lood."

"Yes confound it. And my foot is badly wrenched.I'tll be luck, if I can walk at all."

"And you gave me an awful bang in the back with your head"she said.

"I'm surprised you didn't see that wire."

"I did confound it but not quick enough to stop."he complained."Ouh my foot sure feels as if its broken.If that is a wire and belonged to mining engineers of Glandelinia, a number of Glandelinians whether they put it there or not is going to pay dearly for the injury to your buoy, and my foot."

They reached the upper edge of the crater after twenty five minutes laborous climbing, and Starring found he could walk, but not without a bad limp.His arm pained the most, and to that he attended to immediately and found he had torn a lot of skin off deep.

"It's a long thick eletric wire, embedded in the earth debris"said Violet to Starring as she herself bandaged his wrist, hand and arm."I believe in tripping you pulled up more than a hundred feet of it."

"An eletric wire!Are you sure."

"Positive"exclaimed Violet."But we did not touch it.We left it as it was for you to see.I'm wondering how long it is."

Starring limped painfully up to it, and examined it carefully.He b believed that about one hundred and sixty yards of the wire had been pulled out from under the earth debris which was soft, and as he pulled forward on it and saw more come sliding forward he felt sure a great length of it still remained under neath.He first took care of the injury of his foot to see whether it was only a sprain or broken and finding only that it had recieved a bad wrench but, he got onto a horse brought to him, and lifting up as much of the wire as he could as ge was helped to mount the horse the continued releasing the wire first tard tward the crater.He pulled it up and found it circled a portion of the great depression, and continued on untill he reached another verge of it where the wire abruptly ended as if cut away by the blast.

"Maybe after all it may be a fallen trolly wire, or tape telephone wire"suggested Jennie Turner."And besides I can see from the poles still standing even though broken that a trolly country car tracks ran through here here."

"Cud'll be possible"said Angelina Richee handling the wire.Jennie looked carefully at the wire, and so did everybody else.They observed that it was too thin to be a telephone or a telegraph wire, and had no cross wire connections to be a trolly wire.

"I g it ain"she finally admitted.."It's a different kindaltogether.Suppose we follow it in the othe r direction.I wonder what we will discover.?"

They followed the wire on horseback, Starring always drawning more and more up. And the more further they went, the longer it was until they began to believe it was made to be endless entirely.

"Why not take a trip around the world several times seeking the end of this wire?"suggested Angeline Richee.

"Yes why not???""added St Starring..

"Maybe it creates itself as we go along."Declared Jennie Turner.

"Wev'e gone seven hundred yards, and we're still going said Violet."We ought to have wound it around on a big spool as we went along?"

"Why?"demanded Starring.

"Because it would take longer and delay us."she answered.

"Who would carry the big spoo spool?"asked Joice.

"I would if I'm Hercules or Atlas."answered Angeline Richee.

They still contin ued to follow it along, finding as they traveled that it lead somewhat southeastward tward Abbleann.For a time as they rested. their horses they believed after all that it must be a new kind of fallen troyy trolly wire for why should it be so long.They now had traveled four miles and a half or more, and it had kept coming up. They didn't give it up however, and finally after several hours more of this sort of travel they came to where the wire stopped coming up, and resisted the pull of all very successfully.But they almost pulled something over in a sort of mount or small hill of debris and gravel.

"I wonder what that is"declared Starring.

"Let's go and see."sugg ested Violet.

They dismounted from their horses almost at one time as if on drill, and went for the spot at once.It didn't take long to uncover it, the earth earth covering proving to be the debris from the blast having fallen deeply even this far for the mound was not made by human hands and was six feet high.By digging with broken fragments of boards found in the pile, they soon unearthed a gigantic automatically worked battery. It had in back of it a certain sort of clock work which ran as a clock, and which by the time hands could be sent to run and stop at any given hour indicated to send an eletric current of powerful voltage enough to kill a man throughthe wire.

"Why this is suspicious indeed."said Starring excitedly."Why's works on Why it works on 25,000 voltage.guch a battery."

"Look"said Jennie Turner ."That wire on its rear. "It's connected with another wire up there, that Trolly wire."

"Where?"

"On that other car line there not injured bythe disaster."

They all looked and observed it was true.

"What is the battery, asked every one of the others in a chatte ch orus.

Starring looked at it closely for there was some wording i wording on it.Susan herself could not read the words though she was able to speak. the language but Starring exclaimed;

"It's a time set detonator.It says all you need to do is push back the hand the big hand an hour or so before the time you wush to the the blasting to be done, and when the hand works forward to the desired time it'll stop going, and the eletric then goes through the wire.Why it's even got",ttttttttttt Manufactured in Vainity Fairy City.Glandelinia..Glandelinia Province No One."

"It sure has "said Jennie.

They all observed the words printed on a small sheet iron placecard elvated on the battery.They began to feel positive now with great appreshension that the Glandelinian authorities were at the bottom of the whole disaster, for otherwise what would this battery, and the eighteen mile long wire be doing here..

"What shall we do about this discovery?"asked Starring."Ism I I'm a powerful fellow to tell the truth, nearly as Strong as Jack Evans but I don't believe I and him could lift it together.But We'll try eh Evans?"

He nodded and they both set to work.Maybe in this story Evans may be the strongest man in the world, but both of them couldn't even move the hure battery it was so big and heavy.

"If we leave it here"said Evans we'll have no proof of our discovery.

"What the heck shall we do."?

"I know the best thing that can be done."declared Violet."I'll go and bring a number of our generals of the army stationed in this town here to see for themselves.They can get lots of men to move it by ropes or by a dirreck then.The rest remain here.In case you might be attacked, we'll come back with a strong force of cavarly."

And she mounted her horse, and rode off at a gallop. She was gone an immensely long time, in fact they feared she might have lost her way, met an accident or was captured by an enemy patrol, but fortunately no Glandelinian soldiers appeared in sight, and the only visitors they had was several curious country children who looked at them with interest, and gazed curiously at the big battery and the wire, and asked what they were going to do.Jennie Turner told them they were going to take it to the christian army.Finally Violet returned with General Aronburg, a numberof other generals, and a strong squadron of cavarly, and a number of men with powerful ropes and a big wagon pulled by fifteen horses..

"I see you were not molested"said violet. as she dismounted.

"I see you were not molested."said Violet as she dismounted from her horse.

"No Glandelinians ever came in sight."said Angeline Richee.."I don't believe there is any in sight.."

At Violet's direction, the general and his officers went to the battery, and gave it a critical examination at every part.

"Where does the wire start from?"asked the general /

"From one of the craters eighteen miles and three quarters from here?" answered Angeline Richee.

He looked at her like a man would who knew his childwas telling him a lie.

"You say the wire is eighteen miles long."He finally gasped.

"Yes sir "put in Jennie Turner curtly."She is right in what she says, and what do you expect orcan you expect of Glandelinian engineers who wants to make sure their work issafe for themselves regardless of how many christian lives of women and children their diabolical explosion may wiped out."

He so looked at his officers, and they looked at him.It seemed to them as if they were seeing ghosts.

"Well have to bring all this in"he finally said."But we'll have to to bring up an army derrick and work on it to get the blamed hure battery into one of the wagons providing it is not heavy enough to to through the wagon floor."You sir Your Excellency General Evans that you and Starring strong as you two are couldn't even budge it," ?

"That's so general.I wish it transported as soon as possible, but if it is so heavy i I doubt if any wagon will hold that thing.It might break through the floor."

"Well try it anyhow anyhow sir?"

Evans advised general Aronburg to command a large number of men to scatter, and with picks, spades axes, and shovels and other tools to dig and tear around to examine as much territory as possible for other clues, then general Evans himself, took out his paper tablet, and marked down the size of the battery, where it was made, its voltage, how it worked, and other indications.

"Emperor Vivian your father must see this."said Evans to Violet.

"He'll be interested I know."

"You bet he will and how."said general Aronburg.

After this it took nearly two days and considerable labor to roll up that long wire on a sort of electric wire spool obtained for the purpose, and bring it and the battery to the camp in a strong motor truck.Some of general Aronburgs generals were quite skeptical about the find thinking that some one might have left them there as a lark or joke, and that the battery was a fake and not a live one..The proof of the length of the wire however by an eptttttttt Eletrician which was found to be over nineteen miles, and the examination of the battery and a test of its powers in exploding dynimite finally convinced them of the fact that the find was a most important one.They were a dumfounded and greatly scared by this.But then some others feared it might be a trick to throw the investigators off the track.

"If it is"said Violet."They surely wasted lots of time, money and labor to fool us with such a long wire, and expensive battery.I positively believe the explosion failedyto cover it up deeply enough or otherwise we would never discover it.The fact that Starring found the wire by his accident which has really laid him up in the hospital for both his arm and leg proves the wire was there.Therefore I cannot see how it could be a trick to throw us off the true clues.If it's a trick, then the joker surely went to some awful big labor and expel expense."

"You are right sister Dear."exclaimed Joice."They wouldn't pay the expense and take the time and labor to fool us with a nineteen mile wire, and leave such a good expensive battery behind."

"Did the scientists say the battery was any good?"?..?..!.Asked one of the generals.

"The battery is in splendid condition."answered Jennie.
"Then you sure did make a good discover, and have caused it to be known that Nature was not cruel of its own self upon poor Calverinia.We will for your sakes then at your command and desire make further investigations.If there was this one clue, there surely is others."

THE OTHER DISCOVERY,. THE MINE...

The morning after the wire and battery had been brought into camp they through another accident made another and more important discovery, which proved without the slightest doubt that Glandelinia was reallly guilty of the disaster.On searching further that is only three of the the Vivian girls, the ground beneath their feet suddenly gave way and precipitated them none too gently upon a sort of tunnel under a rock in a glen some distance from the crater.The shape of the tunnel showed it had been made by laborers and not by nature.

After recovering from the shock of their fall, they investigated the tunnel.In the tunnel, a little nearer the explosion crater, was a large cave, about five hundred yards in extent and its ceiling about fifty feet up, but heavily boarded up on all sides and the ceiling like a strongly made room without the wall plaster.In that cave which examination also showed by formed by laborers and not by nature, was an immeasurably large stored of high explosives of the most dangerous kind.Jennie sent Violet for the scientists and others while she and Angeline remained to examine everything. Some officers came wity with these scientists followed by Jennie Turmer Angeline Richee, Susan and the other Princesses and Evans too.

"This is some find indeed"declared one of the scientists nodding.
"Yes said the other. "The contents are not marked on the boxes but I can tell by these"and he held out some of the arm length green colored sticks"Are T.N.T and gun cotton, besides Nitric Glycerene and dynimite. There's enough here to cause a "Believed volcanic out burst.We have to be careful in handling these however.They might explode by falling."

The greatest surprise and horror of all was that there had been found so much high explosives of every variety in that huge cave that it took ten thousand men with wagons and trucks nine days to bring it all into camp to be examined.By having it all carefully weighted by box weight, it was estimated by the figures added up, that there had been 10,000,000 pounds of explosives in that huge cave.

An electric wire similar to the one that tripped Starring and finally sent him to the hospital tent, had been found attatched and connected with a battery similiar to the one found before, but not quite so big and heavy but containing the same voltage, but the wire had been bent, or for some reason unknown to the scientists had failed to electricify the mine and cause an ex extra explosion. The battery was examined for defects but none were found, and therefore the wire was investigated.It had a default, th that proved the reason why that big underground mine failed to be detonated.

Violet and her sisters were quite scared at thisbig find and yet it was evident that it was only one third of what had made the vast crater half a mile beyond.Most of the advertizing papers on the boxes of explosives had been torn off, but detectives who know how to detect things found evidence through their own detective appliances that all these boxes had been stolen from some Calverinian munition plant.Several munition works in various cities had reported great robberies of their explosives in the days before the great disaster.One box was found to have been from a munition works in Pandora Calverinia. They therefore know now, glandelinia had been responsible for all this, but how long had they been at all the worst work and danger and work too, to do this, and to do it so secretly without detection.

They knew they couldn't have performed this in a short time with even any great number of men.But though this work may have taken the enemy probably over a year with an immense army of workers, machinery and derricks and so forth it was not worth while to try to solve.The most interesting part was to find glandelinia guilty, and capture the ones who did all the work in person, so they were the greatest bloodiest and most wholesale murderers on all record in the world, and the greatest vandals too.And now it was positively evident that the craters were not formed by any volcanic eruptions.Violet and her sisters had notified the generals not to say a thing of discovery to the army of men untill Emperor Vivian knew of it, and the soldiers who had also worked in bring the things into camp were ordered to keep silent on the discovery under any conditions untill further notice.

"How in the world did we have the good luck to come across these witnesses?"asked Angeline Richee."But directed Starring to trip himself on that wire.?"

"Don't you remember?"demanded Violet with a smile."didn't we all make offerings to have High Masses sung for our success at discovery, and didn't we attend as many of those High Masses as we could, and said many Rosaries and other long prayers with the greatest devotion we could assume.?"

"Why yes but I forgot we made the offerings.Our prayers and Masses were answered then.There are no prayers that are not answered if it's worthy and for your good."

"And we must not forget prayers and Masses for Thanksgivings."said Jennie surmor.

"What's already paid for"said Joice.The first Masses were sung this morning.They were those we attended."

"Goodie.Goodie."""

Later on the closest investigation of the whole territory by labor of diggers was now made by thousands of men for more clues to discover and discoveries came fast.Old ragged Glandelinian uniforms were found. A torn up letter belonging to general Manley was found but it was too fadded to be read.A big round mine was found in a underground pit which could have been exploded by an eletric shock.A wagon buried deep in earth debris and mud was found full of digging tools, working uniforms and engineering tools, one battery, old working clothes covered with grease and oil, a role of wire similiar again to what Starring tripped on, a plan of the whole territory, a written statement telling the size of Abbieann and its population, and some old geographical books.There were many other descoveries too many to be relae related here, which proved that Glandelinia was the "CREATOR OF THE """ABBIEANN HORROR""".

"I'm positive now with out the slightest doubts that Glandelinia is guilty"declared violet with a pout...

"I too."said Joice..

"We'll notify Father" said both Angeline and Jennie together.

"Let's hold a council about this situation."declared Catherine.

All the others agreed to do so and especilly on what to do next.To get the evidence through to Emperor Vivians army seemed an impossibility and they wished to have the Emperor and all his royal Officias and even up Bishops and the like to see the evidence.The council was held late that afternoon. It was like a meeting.Angeline Richee was was chosen president, Jennie Turmer was chosen the "Objective" and the Vivian Girls were judges.. The meeting as is always the case was open with prayer, the Litany following the Our Father and Hail Marys and Glory be,s. They first reported their finds and commented upon them.Starring was present too he having been brought on a wheelchair. Jennie Vivian reported that the find really was accomplished by Starring tripping accidentally on the wire, and ending with the report that she and her sisters heartilly regretted that it had to come out so bad to Starring for such a reward, but he declared that he's be willing to suffer anything to see Glandelinia's wicked guilt exposed to the whole world.. Then Angeline Richee popped the first question . She asked; "Shall we write a noitce of the find to Your Father first, or shall we give the news to the Angelinia Abathia News Paper war Correspondents or newspaper man."?

"Some were for giving to a reg newspaper reporter, but the majority were for Emperor Vivian at Vivian Wicksy seige lines.The motion was seconded, and carried and Emperor Vivian was the man.... . . .Decided Joice was elected to selected to send the message, by secret wireless.

It was also seconded to send the news to Abbieannia, and circulate it throughout the world. to let all nations know what sort of a nation Abbieannia had to contend with.Violet, and her sisters however were not fearful, proud, or elated with the finding of the many tttts. clues.. They were not ever charigned or angry.They were frightened. This proved that Glandelinia was exceedingly dangerous, more wild indestructiveness than all the elementsthe world had been combined into one since its creation.They were terrified, even though they did not show it.If something wasn't done to curb Glandelinia, Calverinia State and her neighborhood provinces would be no more.They knew too that Glandelinian would go to any dastardly means to win the war.They also felt more apprehensive for there was danger that Glandelinia would do something worse in the future, and too they themselves that is Violet and her sisters would be in greater danger if the Glandelinian generals knew they had discovered the guilt of Glandelinia.Glandelinians would bent their greatest exertions to prevent the clues from being reported throughout the world. Therefore they must act and pretend as if nothing was known untill Emperor Vivian learned of it himself.And something must be done to prevent Glandelinia doing anything dradful in the future.Joice at once by code sent a message to Emperor Vivian, while Jennie Turmer was engaged sent a message to Emperor Vivian, while jennie Turmer was engaged a war correspondent found in the army and supplied him to secretly have the news sent to newspaper and other writers throughout Abbieannia, and other states to arouse the nation.Hmmm.

Everything that was necessary was accomplished. A map was made of the spot., were all the evidences were found, copies made and sent to be circulated throughout the world:. Starring wrote this report to have it published. It ran as follows;

"To the world in general;

The supposed Volcanic Eruptions, that destroyed Abbieann, and other cities throughout Calverinia by concussion, and caused almost simultaneous country wide floods, and record breaking loss of lives, and property destruction ammounting to thousands of billions of dollars, as had been investigated so continuously and desperately, that at last the evidence of the true facts have been discovered, and proved without the slightest doubts.The Craters one hundred and fourty nine of them have been torn in a wide expanse of country by hude mines set in the ground, the explosion quanity of which never will be known.Only over 10,000,000 pounds of the explosive explosives that failed to be detonated, have been found.100 eletric batteries have been unearthed under the explosion debris, and one thousand miles of eletric wire f connected to each in a net work.Glandelinia is proven responsible though what her purpose is for creating such a huge calamity has not yet been brought to light.Clandelinia though means to carry on a war of huge destruction the like of which has never been heard of or ever seen before. The thought of the disasters being of Volcanic origin can now be a thing of the past. e can announce the guilt of Glandelinia in every certain made of mistory.Though poor Calverinia is prostrated by the awful disaster, means is being found to bring her to her feet again restoration is onthe way and with the rising of Abbieannia by the. news we hope to obtain enough armies coming through Calverinia to crush Glandelinia.I will not put my name on this announcement as Glandelinia must not know who the real discoveries are from. Signed,

Abbieannian investigators
and scientists."QQAAZ"

"Hello Jennie Turmer.what to ride to general Aronburgs headquarters with me.I'm going to bring Mildred Mance home.she's been wounded by an enemy picket while she was out scouting. "

"Certainly Violet dear,I'll go along.Do you expect they'll bring Mildred on the wagon train."

Her captian of the Firefly scouts notified me they would send her to her tent on that if they can get her away from the danger zone indected.The girlscout captian said everything was in such a state of excitement since we discovered the guilt of Glandelinia by uncovering the clues it was impossible to try to go anywhere for the enemy. know it too and are now very dangerous."

"I suppose that is true."eturned Jennie Turmer, as she mounted her horse, and rode beside her Princess Violet. My own father wrote me by telegraph that it looked as if something terrible must come after all .that a shame that the Glandelinians couldn't fight a war without creating such a dreadful disaster."

"Glandelinia could but she doesn't want to give the Calverinias an Calverinians a chance."Burst out Violet as she urged the horse down the road at a swift gallop."The whole trouble is the Glandelinians don't care what they do as long as they win the war, and we won't have it so."

"I suspected Abbieann s destruction was Glandelinia's work.Lake Calicia's flood was her making and for that I thought the trouble was at Abbieann for the same cause."

"Well you can put it that way if you want to.The Glandelinians have excellent leaders, and think they have a right to carry on a war in any way they please."

"I don't know if they'll ever win in anything that way.When the final restoration comes we have got to help or have help to do it and we could make lots of glandelinian prisoners work there."

"I don't know about that.As the Glandelinians stole all the children they had made slaves, and believe they have a right to do with them as they please,I reckon we have a right to work the enemy prisoners to make them help restore all the damage that their comrades have done in the making of the disaster.But even then the Glandelinians who are put to work ain't worth their salt."

"That may be true.Still I don't believe any human being let alone a little foreign child ought to be a slave--it's barbarous."

"There's another thing"added Violet."More than four months ago I had suspected the Glandelinians had discarded all their slaves, but do you know what I myself discovered what they did.Put most of the child slaves at work, under armed guard to help the men form those mines that wrecked Abbieann.Rescued child slaves told me that.Now we will have to look out as those glandelinians will want the worst way to stop us from getting information as to the disaster to emperor Vivian."

"I don't believe they can do that exactly"Violet."I don't think they can stop even the extension of the slavery."

"It seems as if they are trying to stop the very same thing."

"But they can't persecute you and your sisters for that."

"I say they can.The Glandelinians will try their level best to capture or kill us now--but we won't have it, we won't let them do it, Angeline Riches says so, and general Evans, and all of them--and they ought to know.They may even attack Concentinian Aronburgs army here to get us.To prevent anything happening we advised Evans to take chief command of the whole christian army here."

The words were spoken with great emphasis, and as she spoke the Vivian girl Princess, glance defiantly in the direction of the Glandelinian army under whom she had not learned yet.

"How hot headed you do get against the enemy now, violet.I trust you you are not expecting a battle bi battle over our discovery.That would do the Glandelinians no good."

"No, but they'll attack I believe to try and get me and my sisters. General Aronburg will fight like fury if he is called on to fight.I believe we all ought to stick up for each other stronger now than ever.couldn't you fight for the sake of poor Abbieann and her sister cities."

"Certainly. But the enemy army confronting general Aronburg, is immense strongly equipped and am in strong positions.If a battle occurs here which may afterwards then be called I suppose the "Battle of Abbieann" it will be a bloody savage struggle. Great numbers will fall, probably greater numbers than in any battle of the past."

Violet, drew a long breath, and urged her horse forward a little faster.

"This thing has been brewing ever since Starring discovered the wire by his fall. when he accidentally knocked knocked Jessie Jennie into the water and went in with her.Emperor Vivian and his followers have tried their best to straighten matters out on the discovery, and the glandelinians know we ourselves are here, far away from our regiments of child scouts whom they fear, and if they do come at us and catch us off our guard it will be the fault of I and my sisters for being so foolish as not to think of having them all come with us after all."

"I think you are greatly mistaken."was Jennie Turmers quiet but firm answer."It would have been more dangerous to bring so many along with us. And however"went on Jennie Turmer, as she saw Violet's face darken,"It is not too late.Let's send for them and have them come here.Penrod and Groveton knows how to get here the paths are well familiar for them."

"Oh I'm not making this a personal affair for them."was the hasty response."I wouldn't them to come here now for a good deal.That would increase the enemys suspicion.But hand it all, I wish we had brought them before on the train."

"And I wish we had myself "laughed Jennie Turmer."We're as bad off now as the mice who is watched by the cat.But I tell you one thing" Jennie Turmer went on gravely."I'll never stand for having our Glorious Abbieann, and other holy Calverinian cities and towns, and others wiped out by flood, and all Eastern and Extreme Western Calverinia so dreadfully devastated and burned out by these big forest fires.Out forfathers fought to hard against other enemies to allow anything like that to happen."

"Well it's a dreadful shame in more ways than a million Jennie. Our discovery and its results will learn glandelinia to keep from making such disasters in the future if she want's any quarter in this war which probably she won't recieve now if pope decides--must learn to leave our Calverinian cities alone."said violet with as much spirit as before, and now the road became so rought from debris that it made further conversation just then impossible..

The christian army under general Concentinian Aronburg ma lay in a position near the southern sector of devastated Abbieann, at a point where the Pengall State was bounded by the Mullencatt State by a stretch of less than twenty miles.It was the most immense christian or Angelinian Army yet ever mobilized, and it had batteries of various artillery of no mean proportions. General Concentinian

gronburg had advanced into the Abbieann Territory from the territory of Jennie Turner City some fifteen weeks before, and he was in consequence prepared for any move the Glandelinian army now confronting him would make. He knew that the Glandelinian army was under the personal command of general Andrew Arlington, and his army was one of the oldest and most well trained of many a Glandelinian army ever mustered. General Arlington had fought with Manley during the earlier part of the war, and had followed him in his campaigns.The generals son George Arlington had lost a leg at the memorable battle of Trinoque or Evange line St Claire..The position of the Glandelinian army was very extencive and strong.Jennie Turner early this morning had gone off alone to see what the enemy was up to.She had wanted some of the Vivian Girls to go with her, but some of the boy and girlscouts of the Fire Fly Regiments were wounded in some sort of dangerous adventure recently with a party of Glandelinian horsemen, and violet would not permit any of her sisters to go anywhere just then, and they had to remain behind to give advice concerning the regiments.Jennie Turner had then been spotted and fired at, but in her easy escapade she had shot several Glandelinians down.She had then been standing near the highway, reloading her pistol, when Violet came along and invited her to take the ride to the camp where Mildred Nance lay wounded to take her home to her own head quarters barracks where she could be properly taken care off.

That a big battle threatened even on the scene of such a big disaster a few months before there could be no doubt.For many weeks all Abbieannian Scientists had worked desperately hard over the disaster mystery, and over the equally important question of how it came about, and a settlement had been further off than ever untill Starrings accident had caused the discovery.Since then the leaders of Angelinia State which had recieved the news had actually called a convention for thepurpose of deciding whether or not Glandelinia should be recieving quarter.That convention was to have met at Big Girlknool but as that city and its territory was threatened by the most immense Glandelinian army ever formed yet, und as a portion was entrenched at Marie Ornmann town the convention was removed to Angelinia Agathia, to deliberate there behind closed doors.And while this was going on, Abbieann ian statesmsmen andpoliticians at Pandora Calverinia, and elsewhere were plotting to do something to Glandelinia that would terrifyin it not shock the world, whenever the favorable oportunity arived.

"Look Princess something is up." cried Jennie as they rode up the main company street of the encampments."See what an excited crowd of soldiers there us at the Signal Station... . ."

"Hurrahhurrah for Calverinia."was the sudden cry which reached,,, their ears."She's the state to stand the test before the whole world. Hurrah and may gullent Angelinia Province and Bengall State soon follow her."

"What What is it colonel Andrews?"cried Violet as she drew rein in front of the signal tower."That's all the shouting about.!!!!!!"

"Did you not hear the news///? Princess Violet."Calverinia State is to be glorified by the orders of Emperor Vivian your father because she stood the test in the face of the whole world, and held firm in spite all Glandelinia did to her.They're now having the greatest jubilication ever heard of down there.Won't be long before Angelinia State will follow them I reckoen."added the officer.

"But the enemy know everything.?put in one officer.

"The enemy knows everything !"repeated Jennie Turner."Oh that's too bad."

"Bad, did you not say bad."interrupted a tall foriegn looking man who stood by, whittling a tree branch with his jackknife."I reckon you don't know very much about it girlscout.Why it's just the best all fired news I have ever heard of for years.It'll make a great war out of this conflict now."

"That is where our opinions differ."answered Jennie Turner coldly. "In fact I don't see how the enemy can learn of anything, unless spies are work everywhere within our lines."

"You don't eh.Say ain't you just a bit hot headed on the question now."and the foriegner squinted one eye suggestively.

"I am standing up for rightful means if that is what you mean." "Thought so.And you don't agree with me.Think my ideas about child slavery and such a in't no account."

"That is up to the Abbieannina aurthorities to decide."

"Well"the foriegner paused long enough to transfer a piece of cracker and cheese to his mouth"All I got to say is we foriegners ain't getting on our knees to save this Infernal Christian country so there!"

"You who are a foriegner ought to be ashamed to speak of our holy Nation as an infernal one"burst out Jennie Turner."Our country is the greatest and grandest on this globe, and I for one will help uphold it to the last.If you say any more such remakrs I'll order you under arrest."

"Oh don't talk so much Jennie."put in Violet with a swift rush of blood to her face."The crowd of refugees around here is exceedingly excited and there are some here that I don't like the looks of.It is best to be careful what you say just now."

"But that foriegn Englishman called our country an infernal one—"

"Don't pay any attention to him.I know him and he is going to be deported soon as an undesirable.His name is Jack something, and he never did a stroke of honest work in his life, and once when he thought couldn't understand his language he swore and cursed to Himself some thing awful.I hit him across the face with my riding whip and he's been afraid of me ever since." Here comes a wagon train. Let's go over and meet Mildred Nance, and see what she has to say. She has been discharged from the base hospital yesterday.?"

Leaving their horses tied to a near by tree, and placing guards to watch the horse, the beaut two beautiful little girls made their way through the crowd,, to the edge of the signal station platform.Soon the wagon train rolled in pulled by four magnificent horses for each covered wagon, and the first one to appear in sight assisted by a soldier was the firefly girlscout Mildred Nance.

"What's the latest from the hospital,Mildred"cried half a dozen voice and in a twinkling the girlscout was surrounded, so that Violet and Jennie could scarcely reach him.

"Some one discovered that the Abbieann disaster is the fault of the enemy and that is causing Calverinia to be glorified"that's the main news——"began Mildred.

"Yes,yes we know that.But what do they all say in the center of our great army here."

"Most of the soldiers and the officers cannot hardly believe it.The crowd around general Aronburgs headquarters and other places is tremendous and there's a regular mob around the headquarters of the Princesses"

"What does general Aronburg say?"

"Hasn't said anything yet.But there is a rumor that general Beppo Evans his special assistant is to be sent for."and Mildred Nance shook her head gravely, for general Aronburg was still dear to his heart.

"General Beppo Evans.Then the enemy under general Arlington are going to fight it out here over the question of the discovery...???""QQ, A.ZZ

"It looks that way comrades."

A deep murmur arose, and half a dozen began to ask as many different questions.Inthe meantime the wagon train had rolled away... Mildred Nance answered the questions as best as she could, shook hands with the brave girls, and ten minutes later moved over to where a horse was left standing.

"I must get some provisions before we go toard our part of the camp"said Violet, and hurried into the army canteen,..

"Mildred dear, do you really think we'll have a big battle on this sad consecrated sou soil of Abbieann?"asked Jennie Turner, when she was left alone with the girlscout.

"It looks so Jen; although I allow I don't think it will last long if it does come.I think the enemy will try to get at the Vivian Girls, and that will be the end of it.But they must not succeed."

"But that will be too bad to have a battle here."

"That's as how you look at it.The whole territory of Abbieann now is considered sacred ground and general Concentinian aronburg will be considered far much better if he will drive the Glandelinians off this consecrated ground and keep them off.One thing is certain We'll soon hear of dreadful results as soon as the news of Walter Starrings discovery reaches Abbieannia."

At this Jennie Turner said no moar.Finding Violet did not return,Mildred Nance presently leaped from the back horse to learn what had become of her. As Jennie Turner sat alone she noticed half a dozen strange men not in uniform gathered across the way and talking earnestly. In the crowd was the same man Mr gam something that Violet spoke of, and presently the little girl saw this man point toard her.Five minutes more passed, and Jennie wished Mildred and violet would reappear.Then the crowd moved over toard where Jennie was sitting in the saddle of her own horse.The men were dressed as if they were mountaineer laborers and appeared of the roughest class.They were good men in fact but hoodwinked by the Foriegner.

"Say you're a little girlscout from the Glandelinian army are you not?"scoffed one.

"I am from any Christian army that I choosed to go with."answered Jennie Turmer.

"Oh yeah.Get a big head on ye for your size, about what the dirty Glandelinian girl vipers are going to do to us because the Princesses discovered the mystery of Abbieann."added a second of the group.

To this Jennie made no reply but she realized at once the strange foriegner was an enemy and had told these men lies about her.Her silence seemed to anger the entire crowd.

"Get down from that horse."suddenly roared the man called Sam Sam catching Jennie by the arm and trying to pull her from the saddle.

"Let go .What do you mean attacking a girlscout"Cried the girl trying to draw away.

"We are going to teach you meddlesome Glandelinian girlscouts a lesson coming round here spying on us."cried another of the men.

"You won't betray the Princesses to the enemy because they made a discovery of which is none of your business."Come down"and he too caught hold of Jenie Jennie.

But the girlscout was fairly aroused, and striving with the butt of her sabre she managed to wrest herself free from her second assailant. Then she suddenly caught up her horsewhip.

"Let go of me you meddlesome fool."she commanded to Sams."Let go of me or I'll let you have this across the face."

"Indeed yes I'll let go—I sure will"roared the man and pulled pulled Jennie to the ground.Yet as the little girlscout went down the whip swung around, and the lash took the man across the whole face leaving an ugly ridge behind. But the next moment Jennie found herself surrounded.In vain she tried to reason with her captors. The man Sams felt as if he could fell her to the ground, but to do so then would arose the men against him, for the Angelinians don't stand for any man even hitting a glandelinian girlscout with his fist, but nevertheless two of the men caught Jennie up by the arms and feet and bore her off in tru triumph twerd the stream close by full of cold muddy water.It was the intention of the men to duck Jennie in the c icy water of that small stream.This man called Sam had dil ated upon what Jennie had said, but he had told lies saying that Jennie was a disguised glandelinian girlscout bent on frustrating the news of Abbieanns disaster from reaching Abbieann, and as she was a stranger in these parts, the men had been fooled, and now all agreed, that while they did not intend imprisoning her that a good cooling off and then a quick sending out of the camp on a fast horse would do the little glandelinian girlscout viper good..The spirit of fury of over the fact that Glandelinia was responsible for the disaster had already gone through the army, and Jennie was to be the first victim of the bamboozled soldiers.

As the little crowd wades its way around the signal tower to whe re the narrow but deep stream was it caused immediate attention, and soldiers and others came running from all directions, want to find out what in the world was the matter. To all these Mr Sams in as good Abbieannian as he could assume explained the case in his own peculiar lying way, untill half of those assembled felt certain that Jennie was about the worst Glandelinian girlscout that the christian soldiers had ever captured..

"Duck hiht her good and hard Mr Sams"was the cry."Cool her off completely.Then ride her out of camp tied to a horse."

"Trust me for it."puffed Sams as he felt of the face that was belted by the whip."I'll souse her four times for Abbieannia, and as often often on my own account."

It must not be imaginedhowever that Jennie submitted tamely to the proceedings.As soon as she was able she began to struggle with might and main to free herself, and so vigoriously did she haul and try to draw her weapons that soon one of the men holding her feet recieved a blow in the stomach which made him falter and loose his grip.But the others closed in, and in a moment more the place where the icy bath was to be administered was reached. In the meantime violet, and Mildred Nance had come from the Canteen.Seeing Jennie Turmer was not on her horse they searched around for her.

"They brought the girl you're searching for to the river Princess" piped up a refugee child, standing near.

"They are going to souse her in the river."explained a soldier.

"To souse her, souse Jennie Turmer."Gasped violet."What for!"

"Jennie Turmer!"exclaimed the soldier."Is she Jennie Turmer!"

"Of course she is"exclaimed violet almost savagely." Didn't you under stand that"and away she sped for the stream with Mildred Nance limping after her as rapidly as her still sore leg would allow.

"Here,hereyou fellows let my friend Jennie Turmer alone!"cried violt violet indignantly, bursting into the crowd."What means this Mr Sams. Up to your dastardly work again I see.Telling lies on people.youre my prisoner."and she drew her pistol.

The man said nothing but another said;

"We're going to give her a souseing, as she deserves.she's a glandelinian girlscout?didn't you find that out Princess.'"

"She is not a glandelinian girlscout.she's my second aid to what me and my sisters do and this fool has flabbergasted you.she is my friend and helper and you must reason and let her alone.As for you Mr Sams you'll answer for this."

"but ain't she a glandelinian spy and telling things against us and trying to reveal the fact you and your sisters discovered the truth of the disaster."burst out one of the mountaineers.

"We don't yt yet find out but that she's a spy disguised as yor friend."added Sams determined on account of thw the blow recieved to tell the worst sort of lies against Jennie Turmer.

"A spy.Are you crazy"answered Violet."She's Jennie Turmer.Let go of hi her or I'll shoot you down where you stand Mr Sams.Youre under arrest on the charge of creating a disturbance within our camps."

And Violet displeyed both her pistols in such a determined fashion that the ll foriegner fell back(put in the slack), but the Mountaineer s and soldiers did not, while Jennie Turner struggled to her feet.

"There is certainly the biggest put up job here I've ever observed in any army."said Mildred Nance herself with a deliberateness which instantly commanded attention."We have a thousand proofs that this is one of the best friends of our Princesses, and I can vouch for her through the testimony of even the Imperor Himself, and that she is no Glandelinian spy in this neighborhood, trying to find out anything about the discovery of the true cause of the Abbieann disaster.In fact she helped the Princesses in their efforts of solving the mystery.I am as loyal a girlscout as any of you are loyal soldiers to our country but we have not yet reached the point where we must be on the watch for spies after such information as that, and besides any one who would even so much as converse amongst each other here about the disaster without aurthority to do so will pay dearly to the Vivian Girls for it.That foriegner is an imposter, he's a great resemblance to Hero Eunia whom I have often seen in various christian armies myself. Come Miss Turner we'll ride home and you can depend upon it that you shall be safe as long as you remain with me and the Princesses. If these soldiers because they don't recognize you cannot trust you we'll see that you're safe anyhow."

She ranged upon one side of the girlscout, and Violet ranged upon the other side forcing the prisoner to come along.There were half a dozen murmurs now but against him, for the Abbieannians don't relish being told things about somebody that's not tur true and had they had their way they would have seized him and flogged him tied to a tree. Having reached the horses with the men scowling at Violet's prisoner Jennie mounted and the others followed, and soon the murmuring soldiers were left behind....When that section of the christian line had disappeared from view Jennie Turner drew a log long breath.

"IT l seems as if affairs were getting far too hot down at this part of the christian camps for my safty."she said with a faint smile."I never dreamed of being assured accused of something I ain't and being asa ulted in that fashion.If that man gets away he's going to be a lot of r trouble to me."

"You will find hot heads wherever you go now Jennie"answered Mildred Nance.Then after a moments reflection she continued."ut all told I don't believe that you should stay too long in a christian camp now where all are strangers to you, for they may not even believe Violet suspecting that she too would be fooled and believe you're all right. No one here is ever acquainted with any one called Jennie Turmer and therefore it's saftest to go bac on the return to the christian army where every one is acquainted with you."

"I promished Penrod I'd return as soon as possible and I believe it'll be wise for me to start to morrow if possible.It was very good of you and violet to come to my aid.I don't want you to go get into any trouble with even your own christian armies on my account.The Christians are so upset by the Abbieann affair that now they're suspicious of any strangers they see.Mdaybe even my accuser may not mean wrong and probably was decieved himself.He seems a right good sort of follow and not an enemy."

"I understand, but those Foriegners are hardly neighbors to us and have no accounts to see settle with either side in this war."said Mildred Nance."nd we have never invited them to either come over to this country, and if the seas were open and free from enemy Subs, we'd deport every one right now.They have no business over here.They are very impulsive, and generally aching to have the chance to quarrel

with some one amongst each other, and even tried it on us, especilly especially a new comer.When they tried it on us, they found themselves in the guard house before they could write their own name.This suspicion of a battle threatening here has stirred them so that many of them have lost their heads completely, and they'll want to go shooting at something by to morrow.But I'll bet when a real bt battle starts they'll be the first to go to the rear as far as it is possible to be safe.They're usually a lot of cowards.I've had my experience with them and found them out.I remember that one Englishman who was a coward and Penrod had to do the thing that the coward was afraid of.No,no we'll see to it that these foriegners stay in their places and mind their own business or they'll find out something."

"Well if they shoot at me."answered Jennie Turmer"They,ll find themsel themselves shooting at a wilf wild cat.Once more that foriegner starts with me and I'll treat him the same as I would a Glandelinian."

However she did not dream of the perils so close at hand.That man called Sams was really not a foriegner but a Glandelinian spy posing as one, and as he was well acquainted with Jennie Turmer he pulled that lie, to try and get her out of the way. The vide to the main portion of the christian line was q soon at an end, and the two girls Mildred and Violet, strode into the Rowe(de mowe) to be warmly embraced, by Angeline Richee, and the pretty Vivian Girls,Violets sisters.In the meantime the soldiers soldiers brought the prisoner violet had brought with her and saw to it he was in the prison tent under strong guard.He never got away but he had accomplices who after wards made trouble for Jennie Turmer.A man who ever was made a prisoner by any of the Vivian girls, may have gotten away alright, but was always dead afterwards.To try and escape was absolute and a true fact, suicide. Then Jennie Turmer joined Violet, and her sisters down in the military stable yard, to see that her own horse was being cared for properly..

"I believe I'll leave directly after supper instead of waiting till to morrow."She said to Juice."Penrod will surely hear of what is up and they he'll be anxious about me"And she told the whole story.

"You'll stay right here that's what you will do"said Jennie Vivian very decidedly."you must understand Jennie, that if you leave the camp this way you'll be then surely under suspicion. There is a real fault in the reason of that man being able to accuse you of that misdeamor. A Girl spy of the enemy is in the camp, for while you were away with Violet, I and my sisters and the Fire Flyies were searching for her. No one not even ourselves can leave the camp was we passed that law exc exempting no one.That spy heard of our plan and must not escape. It's too dangerous, we can and will not cancel the order for fear she'll escape.They didn't mean to mistreat you, but the worse of it is, you resemble that girl spy a good deal.Any of the soldiers admit that.The very ones who mistreated you are really sorry and wanted to apoligize but violet in her hurry didn't give them time.We must all stay now. I was going to go with my sisters ourselves to night but now that's out of the question.We'll show that no one can be an imposter and by impersonating you cause soldiers to accidentally mistreat one of my friends."

"You are a Princess chum worth having, and so are your sisters."laughed Jennie Turmer, and they returned to the house arm in arm, never dreaming suspecting of how soon the cruel battle coming was to separate them for three dreadful long days, and cause them to go through some unusual unusual adventures.

Gracedelinia Jean who was commander of the Fire Flies had been questioning Mildred Nance eagerly about the course of events and when Jennie Turmer appeared she lost no time in pouncing down upon her. "Oh Jennie dear is it true, are we going to fight the enemy here in this consecrated country around Abbieann!"she burst out.

"Well I'm sure we won't be the aggressor."she repeated with a smile for deep down in her heart Mildred thought Gracedelinia just the best and most lovable girlscout leader she had ever become acquainted with. "I don't understand about that--if the enemy does it just because you and the Princesses discovered that the enemy made the disaster at Abbieann"she pouted."If they fight against us for that purpose that'll only prove Glandelinia is guilty more than ever, and then we'll declare Glandelinia is very mean."

"You wouldn't want it to be true that Glandelinia was guilty would you Gracedelinia"? demanded Jennie Turmer herself.

"I should say not, but if it is so how can we prevent ourselves from fighting her then, when we are so entu entirely in the ri right?" and she bent a reproa reproachful pi pair of brown eyes on Jennie Turmer in such a way that her heart gave a big jump, and she was forced to turn away...2.aa

Atthis moment violet interupted the brief-tete a tete at this point, and in a little while the conversation became general.Soon supper was announced, and once again Jennie Turmer found two of the Vivian Girls at her sides.But sw she was on her guard, and they all conversed about everything else but of the disaster, and the threatened battle because of Starvings discovery. The evening which w followed, full of songs and music from Violet, and her sisters, who could play any musical instrument and play on pianos and organs as well, and filled in with righteous war anecdote by Mildred Nance was one which Jennie Turmer never forgot, and which was the first time she had ever eaten "with the Princesses. What a happy and good natured bunch of girls they were and what a truly jolly girl Gracedelinia, Jennie Turmers oldest acquaintance was. After this day many were the times she remembered every detail of the scene, as she experienced adventure after every adventure following battle after battle, year in and year out. But the best of times of course must come to an end, and at eight bells the gathering finally dispersed and Jennie Turmer went off to sleep her last sleep by the side of one of the Princesses for two perilous months to come.

Early morning before sunrise found violet, and her sisters stirring. They strode to the barn, where Jennie Turmer saw to it that her horse would be ready for her immediately after the morning meal, in case she would be going out on an adventure with violet and her sisters through the camp.The morning meal was more elaborate than usual, and during the progress of the meal Mildred Nance expressed the hope that after the capture of the girl spy was accomplished, that violet and her sisters, and Jennie Turmer would have no trouble in getting to Big Turmer run near Trinoque Stream.

"One of our Fire Fly Boyscouts George Gill tells me that the news that the Abbieann disaster was discovered to be done by the enemy has traveled everywhere during the night, and in consequence the country people are growing suspicious of all strangers.Therefore I advised that you Violet, and your sisters, and Jennie Turmer better go straight on through Maryland River by boat without stopping."

"I wonder if Miss Hermonda will join us if it comes to the dreadful news coming that far!"said violet.

"Of course she will join."answered Mildred Nance. The morning meal over ,Violet, and her sisters felt that they must be on their way for the trip through camp.They were to dress in their full regala so that they would not be suspected as one of the girlscout spies they themselves wished to have apprehended. To prevent her getting into unecessary trouble Jennie Turmer was to accompany them.There was a winding turn in one of the Company Streets leading to the Abbieann River, and this crossed there remained a choice of wo roads, one almost direct but very hilly and stony and the other a serpentine was way several miles longer but much more easily traveled..

"Well good by for a time and God be with you."were Jennie's parting words to Gracedelinia, and the t o embraced each other, and Jennie expressed the wish that when they met again, that the battle would not have happened.Yet Jennie Turmer found the parting from Grace harder than ever.There were tears in the eyes of the little girl, and Jennie could scarcely say a word o to her because of the lump which arose in her throat.But at last it was all over,,, and she had mounted her horse beside Jennie Vivians, which one of the boyscouts had brought up to her.She and violet, and her sisters were about to tip their heart shaped hats in a parting ddiee adieu when on glancing tward a side road pp passing the main company street to the left in an oblique fashion Jennie's eyes caught sight of half a dozen men galloping swiftly tward her and violet and her sisters. She notif notified them and they of course did not start off.

"Maybe they're after me believing I'm the one"she thought to her self..Had they really been enemies there was a chance to escape these approaching horsemen and yet they were Angelinians, and therefore why should she attempt it and cause them to suspect her still more! He tipped her hat.

"They certainly means to stop us to see who we got with us."cried Violet, as she watched them coming."I wish they'd come with the news that the spy has been captured.."

She had scarcely finished, when violet, and her sisters discovered they were her friend Fred Nance and his followers.The men ttddit rode straight for them.

"Well my n dear friend Fred, what brings you this morning?"demanded Violet,, as the general, and his followers came to a halt...

"We came to have a conversation with your girl friend called called Jennie. Turmer.was the sudden answer."The men have sseen matters over and want to apoligize for their foolishness yesterday afternoon."

"Your men did not do that yesterday"said violet."They were others."
"Yes but they sent me and my followers in their place."
"So you came here to represent them for an ogilgy did you?"
"Yes. But we also came here to find out what is a certain strange girl who appeared to be her yesterday doing in these parts."put in a second of the new comers.
"I told you yesterday she was here on a suspicious reason."
"Everybody believe she's a glandelinian spy."
"Nobody is too forward entirely in their belief.I did not put in my word for it or my sisters only men, but we' have gave orders for no on one, not even ourselves to leave camp untill that one is apprehended. The time is not yet ripe for that time.If we were to cancel our order because we wish to go out of camp, the spy may slip out through us."
"there is that spy,?"
"didn't any one find her yet."
"no?"
"where is the girl?"demanded Joi ce.
"She has left."
"Gone away they say"came in a chorus."
"Gone away!"
"Yes."
"You mean to say escaped from our camp despite all the precaution?"
"We don't say that Princess,she may be in camp but no one can find her."

The faces of violet,and her sisters fell. They had not forgotten the blow one of the glandelinians had given her once across the face because of her slapping him once for blaspheming, and she was longing with the aid of her sisters"to square accounts with every glandelinian that came her way."

"which way th did she go if she didn't have camp?" said Jennie vivian.
"no one can tell, and that committ confounded fellow you marrried made a prisoner of Princess Violt, would tell a thing even though he was grilled and cross examined.."

"There is no use in trying to catch her now" declared violet ruefully."she has has gone out of sight but if she tries to leave the camp she'll surely be nabbed for I and my sisters gave the orders to capture any child scout leaving camp no matter what he or she wears for she could try to get out disguised as a boy too..But don't worry pred she'll never get out. But you better have the number of sentries and other guardsdoubled."

"I will said Fred.We'll do anything for you and the Princesses and for Miss Turner too who was accused at first of being the spy.Come comrades."

Violet and her sisters, Jennie, and Susan Farrol, saw Fred and his followers consult together at some distance for several minutes and then ride slowly away.

"It's too bad they didn't come half an hour ago."said Jennie Vivian regretfully, in which her sisters readily joined. "But I suspect that even if the sentries and other guards may prevent them from getting outside of the christian lines, she may have a chance to do something on us yet if we don't watch out.They are fooled now and we may be too for all we can see."

But were Fred Nance and his men fooled? Let us wait and see... 2.2.2.

As Violet, had said, the battle between general Arlogtons army and that of Concentinian Aronburg because of the Abbieann discovery had been brewing for a long long time since then, and the news of the discovery had brought to the surface many men on the glandelinian army who were hot tempered and hasty, and too the last persons inthr the world to settle any difficulty over that question, although in many cases these Glandelinians mostly generals and other officers thought they were the very persons to settle the difficulty. Ha Hearing if the discovery which many of Manley s generals wanted to prevent at all costs, these Glandelinian officers of all sorts gathered on the the company streets of their encampments and elsewhere, shouting to get even with the Vivian Girl Princesses for bringing to light the real cause of Abbieanns destruction, and demanding that the army move forward and in a few short a days if possible to put to an end forever of the Vivian Girls,and the christian army confronting them. They were perfectly certain that no battle no matter how big or great could last more than two or three days at the most and were equally cettain certain that they could sent the "ChristianDogs" flying as if they were a army of the most "timid "sheep.When the battle with all of its horrors did come these ranting Glandelinian officials who had never yet been in a battle were in nine cases out of ten scared out of their wits, and the bloody battle of Abbieann one of the most bloodiest battles of the war up to that time was a most dreadful dreadful nightmare from which they never recovered.

The Glandelinian army sure did have its share of foolish and almost insane hotheads, and all these fellows were perfectly certain of immediate titaty vittory victory, and who thought that after the Abbieann government disaster the whole christian government of Abbieannin and her sister States and provinces could be turned upside down in an equally short space of time.Well the Abbieannian government was certainly turned upside down, but not in the way the enemy had hoped for.The christian generals confronting general Arlinton and who were cooler and more far seeing, and feeling that a great battle was slowly and surely approaching they began to prepare for it, and more and more vigorously as the time for action drew near.At first all connections were severed, and this accomplished the christian leaders began to form signal stations for militar military and cavarly divisions.Some of these doings was reported to the chief glandelinian generals, and outside of some of these signal stations being constantly fired on, never untill the actual opening of the battle was it suspected how throughout these christian preparations for battle had been.General Concentinian Aronburg understood his "Onions" Men disguised as animals would creep forward to scout on the enemy and going forth in unfrequented and out of the way places.In the districts about Abbieann River, several military companies, and one troop of Concentinian Cavarly has thus far been out on frequent patrols, but discovered nothing suspicious about the enemy yet. Mildred Nance herself understood violet when spy words were thought of, but she was satisfies that who ever the girlscout was who impersonated Jennie Turner during her stay had discovered nothing of importance. But the girlscout had slipped out of the christian lines immediately after she had been discovered and before the vivian girls had been informed and given their rigid orders to the generals to let no one out of the camp, not even they themselves untill the spy was apprehended..... On and on along the winding road, galloped this girlscouts faithful steed named Bess after her cherished aunt in Bengull State.And she was ot ready a spy against the christians.She made it appear so , so she could cause it to appear as if she was in peril from the christians so she could do her duty against the enemy better and easier.The day was cloudy from far distant forest fire and other conflagrations, and on rising on her horse the girl had felt that one of the fires was not far off....

Presently she is not two miles from the christian lines when despite the forest fires raging it began to rain.At first the drops came down scatteringly, then followed a perfect deluge, and she was glad enough to see the chance to reach a an abandoned house of some sort stand ing on the edge of a large clearing.She had occupied the shelter for less than two minutes, when on glancing out one of the windows she saw something which filled her with astonishment not unmixed with dismay.A band of boyscouts of some regiment were approaching, boyscouts that appeared to as if they were Pan Rangers , but wearing uniforms very much different.At the head of the crowd all on horses which numbered probably eighty rode a pretty girlscout, but whom she had never seen before.

They were accompanied by a party of soldiers on horse in the rear, and to the left and right, about eight hundred inall led by a colonel.

"Left wheel!"came the command from the girlscout, and leaving the roadway the whole squadron set out for the old abandoned house.Then followed the order"Double Time to the house"and on came the child scouts and the soldiers at increasedcspeed.

They must be some patrol party of christian scouts the two columns of them.Was the thought which flashed through the girls mind.For a moment she allowed her horse to stand still.Then as she had on the uniform of a Glandelinian girlscout, and not wishing to be seen by these, who might open fire first and tell you to be careful afterwards, she wheeled about; dashed out of the rear doors of the house and entered a small stretch of woods two hundred yards away.By the time she had tethered Bess, and come down to the edge of the clearing once more, the company of strange soldiers and boyscouts had entered the house, and having settled themselves here and there,were stamping around as if in search of somebody.She wondered if she had been seen, but as no effort was made to to trace her, she concluded that she had succeeded in getting getting away without being noticed.

The rain was now coming down more furiously than ever, and the little girl in gray was quite content to remain off the exposed highway untill the storm no doubt produced by the heat of forestfires should abate.ed instead of quenching them they were only increasing the density of the clouds. As she waited her curiousity arose concerning the strange body of soldiers,and the child scouts, and at length despite the danger of being discovered and subjected to capture, she left the woods and approached the house from the north side.Here there was no regular opening, but several boards were loose and through the c opening she could plainly hear and see all that was going on inside.

Patrolin around to day didn't last long."She heard a soldier close to her say."But I believe it doesn't matter much"he've got the movements of the enemy down fine.I don't believe they're preparing to assault our army yet."

"You're right James"came from a comrade."Captian Grace there out girlscout leader and companion sure showed us how to put that Glandelinian patrol we encountered on the run and no telling stories either.I wonder always why they fly at the sight of a party of boy and girlscouts."

"They're afraid that's what."

"I wonder how long it will before we're called on to fight the enemy confronting us.said a fourth soldier."I'm tired of all this scouting and patroling when it doesn't do no good, and to have such an enemy on consecrated ground is a regular taste of Sulphur and faults to me."

"Yes I wish we could get at the dirty Glandelinians--we'll teach em a lesson and show them what we do when they let louse such disasters on our countryside.And they call that Fair War.That's wholesale murder. and I don't mean maybe."

"It won't be long now Conby---with the news of the enemy's guilt of Abbieann spreading fast.Others of our army will come up in short order and then the enemy will have to fight or give up and run out of here."

"I understand our leaders intend to seize all the Glandelinian fortifications along the Abbieann River."added another man."Will be a good job done to my way of saying it."

"We ought to seize the arsenals too."put in the first soldier who had opened the conversation....."If we do and the enemy------Hi what's up outside."!

He stopped short, and in company with his companions and a goodly number of the boy scouts and their girl leader(sneader) made a rush for the open doorway there to behold three of the company in full persuit o The girlscout ho[illegible] who was racing to the group of trees with a speed which would have done credit to a most professional runner of her size.The girlscout had been suddenly surprised by the sudden appearance of the men.They did not come from the house either but had come down the road on horse, but she had time enough nevertheless to to step away from the side of the house and run, and she was still thirty yards in advance, when the first belt of timber was gained.

"Halt you little Glandelinian devil or I'll fire."called out one of the men, for the Angelinians would do so, since Glandelinian soldiers treat their own child scouts even worse.He thought the threat would be sufficient to bring the girlscout to a stop, but she continued on desperately.A score of rattling shots followed after her but in the fog and rain it was evident their aim was poor, and in a moment the woods hid her from view.And once behind the shelter of the trees the girlscout did not diminish her speed but crashing along through the small brush soon gained her horses side.The soldiers were persueing swiftly on horse, but the tether was untied, and she flung herself on the mares saddle and off they went in a circuitous route for the crossroad, followed pellmell by the persuers.

If she had time to prove who she was she might have stopped, but she understood too she had been listening in on their conversation and therefore she would not be be belied believed even though she only spied to see whether they were really Angelinians or the enemy.

But then she was caught between two fires.Though she soon was out of sight and hearing of the Angelinian persuers, she ran plump into a patrol of real Glandelinian cavarly, the swift horse "Wheelers" Glandelinians whom nobody could get away from, but her sudden appearance and her dashing so swiftly tward them, threw them into confusion and panic believing girlscouts were coming to assault them, and it was they who ran. They were soon out of sight and hearing themselves. What she had sen seen and heard however filled her mind with strange thoughts.

"They were really a patrol of christians"she said to herself and I regret hearing what they said, but I wanted to be sure who they were.Had they been the enemy I'd have exposed them.They heard of the enemy ready to crash upon general Aronburgs army the minute the chief Glandelinian generals give the order.I wonder how many more though of those Glandelinian patrols are about here.No doubt hundreds ---and perhaps thousands.I must use caution.I scared one party but might not do so to the second."

Feelingthat she would have n an interesting story to tell when she reached a more acquainted part of the christian lines, the little girl -urged forward her horse as rapidly as the muddy road would permit.he soon reached a little hamlet called Austinia, but the rain stormand driven every one in doors and she passed on without being questioned though to avoid suspicion from friends she had turned her graycoat inside out to its bluer color...2.2.2.2.2.2222

Half a mile outside of the hamlet hens began to limp and she dismounted to find out the trouble.A shoe was loose, and in such a condition that it must be tightened before the journey could be resumed for home. Under such conditions there was nothing to do but to retrace her steps to the small town(nightgown) and get a shoe replaced by the shoe smith.The smithty soon however was found a low out clean place at the lower end of the hamlet. The door was open and the girlscout rode in to find herself in the presence of the horseshoer, and a half dozen soldiers all of whom had been discussing the Abbieann discovery question with all the warmpth of their Abbieannian natures

"I have a need that the shoe be fastened."said the girl, as the horse shoer strode forward to greet her.

"Yes little miss"was the reply,,, and the man set the shoe on his anvil without delay to straightened it out first.Having nothing to do the little girl whose name we must mention to show she was well acquainted with other armies was none other than one of Gertrudes friends and comrades Annie Noonie herself.She strode up to one side of the fire and tried to dry her clothing.. while she stood there the others in the smithy eyed her most curiously, and the conversation first lagged, and then was turned into other channels. Annie had seen ne of the soldiers some days before, and this man now whispered some thing to the others,and all eyed the girl sharply and suspiciously.It was evident that they thought she was a Glandelinian girlscout and would treat her accordingly.However no effort was made to molest her, but she was made to feel that she was considered not as a friend of the christian cause but an enemy.If they had eiv evidence against her she could not have left the shop at all but would have been arrested right then and there.In a quarter of an hour the shoe was ready, and Annie handed over the fifteen cents the price of payment.She was glad that she was not detained any longer, and lost no further time in getting on her way.But the halt brief as it was, was sufficient to bring her into serious trouble.The trouble came from Fred Hance and his followers who did not give up the persuit of her. Chargrined at the failure to find her in the camp, and having learned she had reallly escaped, the colonel had set off for Austinia to learn if the girlscout had passed in that direction.Fred Hance was of the class of Angelinians who never forget and almost never forgive what Glandelinians do against the christian cause, and what they had done to Violet,and her sisters, and he was always determined to "square accounts""or see the reason why. The men with him were a strong daring dare devil set, willing to enter into anything which promished excitement and sport.Fred and his followers arived in Austinia less than five minutes after Annie Noonie had left the hamlet, and at the smithy recieved full particulars concerning the girl scout.

"Forward boys"he cried to his soldiers."We'll be soon up to the little fool who double crossed Jennie Gurmer by causing many to believe she was the spy."and away they went fown down the hill beyond the hamlet and up the nent next, where they behald the girlscout just crossing the bridge across the Abbieann River.In a few minutes more after leaving the bridge some distance behind the little girlscout found herself surrounded.Although not actually frightened because she saw they were ot not Glandelinians she was much disturbed, for they did not know her and she understood from the appearance of Freds face that as long as he suspected she was a Glandelinian girlscout he meant no good.As the others rode directly in front of her she was compelled to draw rein.She could have escaped even then, for she had good pistols on her person but she couldn't shoot down friends who only thought she was an enemy because of her disguise.

"So I've caught you have I little graycoat!"sneered the Angelinian officer, as he ranged up beside Annie"your men called our own girl and boyscouts Imps and brats and your sort are so mean you're those things yourself for truth.Didn't believe I could capture you since you left our lines did you.Bringing information to general Arlington about the discovery of Abbieann eh."

"I am no Glandelinian girlscouts"replied Annie as calmly as she could, and "So I don't believe you would have a right to detain me."

"We haven't hey.Well all I can say we are going to use the right-eh boys."!

"That's so Fred.I believe violet, and her sisters would enjoy it seeing you bringing t her into camp."

"And what's your object gentlemne ge gentlemen?"

"Oh you need not get on no high horse little girlscout" returned Fred."You are well enough to realize what out our object is."

"Just because you're small and a little gil gir, that's s no sign you're going to spy on us"put in another soldier."I red I believe it'e best to search her."

"Of course we'll search her"came from several of the others."And if she is a spy"------"

"I tell you I am not a spy and I'm a girlscout of Gertrude Angeline and her Regiment and my name is Annie Rooney."answered the girl with all the dignity she could command.

"Well Miss Annie Rooneyyou m just march along with us."returned Red Fred, and caught hold of Bess's bridle."You'll have to prove that in camp.If it turns out you are not what we suspect then you can obtain all the restitution you may requie require, but we just now cannot let any strangers get away or anywhere outside of our camps when we don't feel as if we understand who they are.It is our orders from the Princesses.If you're all right, I'll apology to ye but just now you'll have to come along.If you're not a Glandelinian girl scout why did you leave the christian lines so mysteriously, and what are you doing with that gray uniform coat.Caldwell get on one side of her, and Ross Hanson you get on the other.The rest go behind and before.She shan't get away this trip.If she can prove she's not what we believe she is, then the joke is on us. and we'll do what we can to pay her for all the trouble we caused her.But we cannot chance anything now with so many strangers now.We got to obey orders."

"Where are you going to bring me?"demanded Annie in alarm.

"The christian camps of course.Get along."

There was no help for it, for if she drew gun against them, and they had not thought of searching her for weapons yet, and did get the best of them, she would be shooting down friends instead of foes. and therefore much against her will, the little girl rode off in the midst of the soldiers.The road led into the christian camps after an eith of a mile was covered, and in front of a big tent

Annie was ordered to dismount which she did, while her horse was led away with those of the soldiers.With Fred Nance on one side of her, and two others on the other she was forced to enter the tent and a guard placed outside.The rain which had let up a bit bit, but which had instead of decreasing the fires only made a hell sea of smoke into the skies now came down as hard as ever after having let up a bit.

She thought that he would order a man to fetch a rope and bind her, but no order of such a nature was given.She was however searched, but having her pistols in a most secret place they were not found.Four dollars and a beautifult beautiful little gold watch, a Rosary Beads, Medals, and a prayer book was found on her.The soldiers were surprised but then it was believed glandelinian girlscouts would carry such articles for a ruse.Her money was given to her as they did not want that but the religious articles were not returned yet. They wanted to find out first who she reallly was.Then Fred began to question her closely about what she had seen and heard within the christian lines, and she only told what she really had observed during her stay but reported enemy movements.

"I'll tell you what we'll do boys"said Fred Nance suddenly."I began to believe we did not do the proper thing.But we'll bring her before the Princesses and if they recognize her as a friend then the joi joke is on us. But we got to be careful anyhow and chance arresting even friends to be sure enemies don't escape us.Is that agreed to comrades.If she proves to be a friend we'll make up for our mistake good and proper."

This was agreed to and so they ordered her to follow them.

It wouldbe hard to put Annie's feelings into words when she found herself a prisoner of her own friends.Not only did her disguise fool them but she felt sure she had been doublecrossed or otherwise this would not have happened.Enemies were doing this she believed. nd she was right. She was surprised that she had not been bound hand and foot, but the Angelinians usually only do that to soldier prisoners because they alone are desperate enough to try and fight their way to freedom.Had she been a prisoner in the hands of the enemy she would have been robbed of all her valuables, and would have recieved very harsh treatment besides.

"Those glandelinians are thorough rascals if there ever were any."she thought bitterly."I believe they would throw me into H...Hell whether I'm as good as I am, or even as bad as they if they could do so and felt sure they could get anything out of me by doing it.Even if I can't prove my identification here amongst these Angelinians now I'll be in a scrape and no fooling either.I woner what shall I do in case of Violet,and her sisters failing to recognize me in my disguise."

Evidently she felt something was wrong. It's the shame the waythe Glandelinians do treat us, and m pull through such awful treancherous schemes."went on the girlscout to herself."But never mind let us have the chance, and some day we'll have to get square with the enemy and won't we do wonders.I wonder how strong this confounded glandelinian army is confronting general Aronburg."

The army however was much stronger than she expected it ever to be-- far too strong it seemed to be either stretched or torn apart by any desperate christian assault--and if it came a two days storm of assault would only suffice to"chafe the christian line to the blood drawing point.

"They understand concentration already"she murmured."Is it possible that the Glandelinian army if storming us will defa defeat us here on this consecrated ground.

It was not long before the christian army was coming into sight, and she was wet to the very pores, yet the wind that was now rising from the southeast swept qith great strength. and wqs was because of the dampness and the forest fires as the warm as an damp African climate in the wettest and hottest part of Africa.Her horse too began to grow impatient from the heat and from the smoke and dampness.Angeline Roonie as her right name is had about given up all hope of getting free, when through the wind she and the whole party heard some girlscout singing dinging loudly and sweetly;

"O Mary Conciev1ed without sin pray for us, pray for us,
Oh Mary concieved without sin pray for us who have
recourse to thee TT"

The little girls voice came to a sudden stop as Annie Roonie cried loudly for help.A period of silence followed.

"What is that?"

"Help I'm made a prisoner by these Angelinian soldiers by mistake. I'm Annie Roonie."

"For the Love of Heaven who did you say you where.Where are you!"

There was the sound of a horse crashing through a small woods on the side of the woods, and presently a beautiful purple uniformed girl purple coat and bright yellow velvety dress, and red heart shaped hat came riding forward. She halted at the squadron with a upraised hand. It was Jennie Vivian one of the princess's.

"Heavens what's the trouble here."!

"Identify me willyou Jennie!"begged Ani Annie eagerly,"They believe I'm a Glandelinian girlscout because of my disguise."

"You sure are Annie Roonie or my name is not Jennie Vivian. How came you been fooled that way Fred!"

"Well she was the one who escaped the lines Princess."

"No she wasn't.We captured that party ourselves just n hour ago in our own tent.It was a boyscout of the enemy disguised as a girl fifteen years old.Release her at once."

"I'm sorry I made that mistake then"said Fred turning to Annie. "put in such a dangerous time what were you doing outside of the christian lines."

"Some Glandelinians robbed me of my small wrist watch, and some of my money."said Annie."I went in persuit.Gosh I am almost perished with this heat."

"Who were the Glandelinians you persued."questioned the Angelinian officer eagerly.

"I am not acquainted with any of them.But one was a captian.All these Glandelinians are a mighty bad crowd."

"Well we'll make restitution for our mistake."said Fred. "but we have to be careful, and too you understand we have ore orders to seize every one we observe wearing gray.I would have to do that even if they were the Vivian Girls.Ain't I right Jennie.That was your order."

"It sure was"said Jennie. "We are sorry Annie for this misfortune you had but the greatest caution is necessary.But you should have carried an identification about you signed by our own hand and then you would have been alright."

"I am much obliged to you for coming to my assistance."said Annie. "I am sorry I can't reward you but you care not for money rich as you and your sisters are, but I'll serve you some day on a exciting scouting adventure.."

"That's all right Annie--glad to do any of my friends and comrades a good turn.But you better come along with me to my own tent where my sisters are, for to go alone through the camp would be causing you trouble again.And besides that uniform on you would bring on a vollet of shot at you as you enter camp."

In two minutes more she was bidding good by to the captian and his followers and made off up the hill in the direction of the christian camps with Jennie.The soldiers followed slowly behind.On on the high way Jennie order ig Annie to follow put spurs to her horse and less than half an hour gained the limits of the christian camps.They were halted by the sentey, who however recognized Jennie but at first thought she had Annie as a prisoner because of the latters gray coat.Here both put up at a small mess hall for a half hour in the meantime getting a little lunch, and having Annie's horse fed.She told the Mess attendent how she had been made a prisoner by a party of Angelinians who was fol fooloed by her uniform coat, and the mess sergeant said;

"Those things can happen.My father was on sentry duty yesterday, and had he not recognized my face when I was approaching camp in disguise

from a scouting trip I wouldn't be here to tell it now.These dangerous things are going on everybody to get fooled now adays you understand."

It was growing well twards night, when they were well within the christian lines.Her hard long distanced riding hadvtired her greatly, and she was not sorry when within ten minutes later Jennie Vivians big tentwas reached, and she was permitted to place her faithful steed, Bess in the stable, and with Jennie enter the tent...

"Why Annie Koonie.and in all this rain."exclaimed violet, as she rose from her chair to greet the girlscout."I've been expecting you for the past two or three days, but I didn't even imagine you would start out in time to get caught in such weather as this."

Annie soon related her story, and then it had to be repeated for the benefit of the other Vivian Girls who just then came in with Susan, and Angeline Richee.All listened with the closest attention to what was told....2.2

"I have suspected as much since our orders went through. We have to be careful of any persons no matter who they are who wear the gray and the only way we can guard against trouble that way is that only our best known boy and girlscouts must carry identification papers signed by our own names & our own best handwriting. We have found out that the Glandelinian generals are bound sooner or later to bring on a most desperate battle to capture us because Starring and we have discovered it was Glandelinia o who originated the Abbieann disaster.They won't I suppose argue the point or listen to reason.Our discovery of the true cause of Abbieann's destruction and its immediate results has started a flame which will be impossible to quench..

"Never mind the coming of cattle just now Joice"said violet."What are we to do with that Glandelinian boyscout we have captured.Though he really is a Glandelinian he has no evidence on him to say he's a spy and we can't treat him therefore as such."

"Better not bother about him just now, violet.He's under strong guard and as we can't prove anything against the fellow who won't reveal his name we cannot do anything but hold him as a prisoner of war.We have to deport a great number of these foriegners we have in our country too for some of them seemed to have turned over in favor of the enemy and as we can't prove nothing against them either, and if they were brought before a court marshall they would deny everything, and also as matters stand, it may be their word may be taken in preference to out officers.

"I don't believe any of our own side, will uphold such actions." declared Susan.I'm a foriegner myself but very few are really always honest and square for all that, and I and my father have many one miss amongst them now because I joined the Rangers.Some say the enemy is merely fighting for wht what they believe is right."

"Gracious susan you're not going to turn against foriegners being one yourself yourself, are you?"exclaimed Catherine half in surprise.

"I'll wager pretty Jennie Vivian our prettiest sister has been trying to convert her into a real Abbieannian"asserted Angeline Vivian.

"I don't turn against anybody if they're as good as they should be." a s answered Susan."But I want you to understand as several days ago confessed to Jennie that in this country people are so good as to seem as if sin never did exist, and yet its not so amongst people in other countries.so what should prevent foriegners from joining against us since they've mad because they're in danger of being deported.Of course I've seen many gentlemen and women, and men of honor, and children in my own country where I came from, and they mighty nice people too, Catholics, or not, but then the numbers of bad ones too cannot be counted.But in this country I never saw one person man woman or child o do the slightest possible thing even out of the way.never no children fighting each other or even having the slightest cross word.Therefore don't you believe Princesses, that unassirable foriegners wouldn't be a menace to your cause."

"Of course there is such a danger my dear Susan."said Hettie Vivian. "And as you say many of these foolish sort of foriegners believe they are in the right for Glandelinia's cause, and the discovery of Glandelinia being the cause of Abbieanns destruction does not convince them they are wrong, and therefore they are willing to see Glandelinia fight for what they believe Glandelinia has a right to contend for.but for all that even though they are wrong, and sinful for that, they cannot even join the Glandelinian armies either, for while we are not really begruding the Foriegners. and desire most ardently to have them stay if they really good, the Glandelinians hate them all as if they were burning posion, and if they moved heaven or earth they would not be accepted into their armies.They could however give information to the enemy spies getting into our lines and that we have to use every precaution against.So all foriegners we find who do not act right out of our country they go."

"One of the Glandelinian prisoners told me, one day"said Susan "that there used to be far more numbers of child slaves in o your tjat there used to be far more numbers of child slaves in o your country than there were in Glandelinia, and when Abbieannia gave up slavery, your people sold the slaves to Glandelinia and other countries."

"That is a real devilish lie, and there's full proof in that that he ever Glandelinians tell you are lies---we certainly have child slaves now, and many of them, but they're free, and if we cannot find their parents then they're adopted and made citizens of Abbieannia for all child slaves so far are found to be good.Thousands have already been rescued and not one parent could be traced.They adopted into good families now and are as happy as they can be.We never made children into slaves, susan---we certainly never did--but we rescued them already, how many no one has yet estimated.But the Census shows 100,000 were among the adoptions, and none of them could claim to have parents."

"And he said that your government now wants to free those same slaves ---after taking Glandelinian money from them."went on susan earnestly.

"We certainly want to free them, but we never sold slaves.And also what the Glandelinian authorities objected to, and which precipitated the war, was the spread of Glandelinian child slavery in the territories provinces of Calverinia and Angelinia.I am sure the matter could be arranged if our real statemen could get together, without the interference of the Glandelinians, and to arrange things so all child slaves could be rescued at once in spite of the fact that both sections are plunged into such a civil war.Glandelinia is a fallen away part of Abbieannia, fell away over a century ago, and now she wants to whip our nation into being what she is to day.Before I'll see her prevail I'll exile myself on foriegn soil first,"

Soon after the conversation was interrupted by Angeline Richee, who herself had prepared a hot supper, for all... Annie Koonie enjoyed this supper with the Vivian Girls with avidity, the grace before and after meals having been said with great dignity.

For several hours after Annie Koonie returned to the christian camps matters moved along quietly at every point.The night itself passed with a quietness and pleasantness long to be remembered.If it had not been for the flare of forest fires it would not appear as if a war was really raging.

But nevertheless quiet as it was something did happen during the night, and which set everybody to conversing amongst each other.It wasvto the effect that general Collie in command of a long line of positions not far from one of the "xplosion Craters had abandoned that stronghold, dragging away the guns and carriages and all the horses, but setting fire to the tents and other things which he had no time to move and retreated to the main position.The fortified position where this Glandelinian general had been occupying was a low place only in a few feet of height, hard to defend, and too close to the crater, the place to which he and his troops had withdrawn was nearer to the main Glandelinian intrenchments, and was as strong a position as well could be. The Glandelinian armies had for a long while thought they could swoop down upon the christian positions and secure either an easy surrender or force a hasty retreat.Now when they saw general Concentinian Aronburg entrenched behind the frowning positions near Abbieann River along a fourty mile front, their leaders grew mad with fury and anxiety, and at once made pee preparations to occupying not only the positions which some christian armies before had recently abandoned but also the ruins of Abbieann, and other sections including the ancient battleground of Geronion river which had been abandoned since the first battle of Abbieann over a year before.

"We'll drive the Christian dogs out in fine style style"the enemy leaders told each otherThen camethe first cannot shot which finally a day or two later threw the two enormous armies into a bloody battle of three days duration, and cost countless thousands of lives, and millions upon millions of wounded.

A certain fortified position of the christian army held by general Fal Staff was fired upon by the Glandelinian batteries. He had been called upon to give up the position, and had sent a defiant answer.On that morning November the fourth 1913 at exactly half past three in the morning, a volley of heavy shells and high explosives and shrapnell was thrown from the Glandelinian position to position near Crater NO.One and burst directly over the christian position.It was a signal volley and directly afterwards came a broadside from shield shield gun batteries on Morris River, and then began a fierce artillery storm which lasted all day and all night, and the greater part of the next day, with thousands of cannons in action on both sides in a most tremendous din ever heard.Certain sections of the christian position was fairly torn up by shell explosions, and thousands of tents burned and the main camps set on fire in several places.Such a fierce onslaught appeared as if it could not long be endured, but the hot guns were drawn to the rear to be cooled and fresh ones placed into position. Therefore the enemy couldn't silence the christian batteries, and finally the the tremendous cannon firing died down and all was as quiet again as before.Terrible as was the artillery storm few were Killed Killed

many were wounded. Then word came to other great armies and to the Calverinian Government, and other governments of States in Southern Abbieannia, that the Abbieann disaster was really the fault of the enemy and that the reports were confirmed, the excitement was intense.Everybody looked to Emperor Vilan, for he was the head of the nation, and must decide in a crisis of this dreadful sort.This was on a Sunday though the date of the month is not given. On Monday came a proclamation calling for more immense armies to to go to the war and drive Glandelinia out of Calverinia .

The news of the real cause of Abbieann's destruction aroused the nation as no nation had ever been aroused before. It was published in the newspapers, and scattered broadcast,, and inside of three days after the news new armies were forming in all of the Calverinian States, and getting read to march to Pandora.Old uniforms were brushed up, all sorts of guns new or old obtained and cleaned and oiled, old drums reheaded and nearly every man and even boys and girls began to study soldiers and child scout manuals.It was one of the boyscout officers of the Aronburg Rangers child scouts who brought the news to Jennie Turner and Violet,and her sisters, that because of the disaster being found out Emperor Vivlan wanted as many armies to mobolize as it was possible and wanted them to do so immediately.The boyscout had been down to the Signal Station and came to Violet,and her sisters stating that the whole country was going half crazy with rage and fury against the Glandelinians.

"Captian George Spa; Spaulding has already issued an address, calling on boy and girlscouts of the Aronburg rangers to follow him on an expedition he is going to accomplish."said the boyscout Hans Gunmann"Harley johns is going, and so is young Henry Binghampton and many others.You never hear such spouting and shouting in all your life."

"Will you join the expedition Mildred Vance!"requested Jennie Turner suddenly, and her usually grave face(delace) lit up with sudden earnestness.

"I cannot say.S paulding urged me, but I said I wouldn't commit my self untill I had recieved the permission of Violet, or her sisters."

"Oh Mildred"cried Violet, and then stopped short.She did not want Mildred to go on a dangerous mission at such a critical time, and yet she wanted to see her do her duty as a girlscout.

"If you don't go Mildred I'll go--if they'll let me accompany them" Jennie Turner went on, but in rather a low tone.

"You Jennie"burst from Violet, and her sisters.

"Yes, why not Princesses. I have nothing else to do just now, and I believe I relly ought to go."

"If either of us go it will be I."said Mildred Vance, decidedly."But we will decide about it sometime to morrow."she went on, as she saw her friends were on the verge of tears. During this moment but not yet heard of by them oneof the highest officers of general Aronburgs army had gone out scouting on the enemy.The enemy gunners through field glasses had seen him and his followers and let loos loose a couple of shells, while a mad machine gun battery also opened up.Half his company was wiped out, and the generals shoulder bone was seriously torn up and he was dangerously injured elsewhere.The general was brought into camp by the terrified survivors of the company, and a soldier was sent for the general military doctor post haste.It was after midnight before the general was pronounced out of danger danger, and then the doctor announced announced that he would not be able to leave his bed for many months to come, and yet would never be able to serve in the army again.Ordinarily such an incident would have brought in right away many soldiers and officers to heartily sympathize and offer aid, but now the discovery of the enemys guilt about Abbieann, was the one subject on everybodys moind, and the general for that night was passed by, excepting by a few of the most intimate friends. and Violet,and her sisters.

It was early the next morning when Jennie Turner was down in the hi heart of the great army camp, that she was addressed about going on the expedition with Captian Spauldings Company of scouts.Robert Spaulding was a great boyscout of the Angelinia Aronburg Rangers.It was Harry Reese who addressed Jennie Turner, as he measured out some cotton goods the wounded general needed for bandages.

"Now's your chance to go out on a exciting adventure, and therefore you ought to accompany us."he said."And too your own regiment the Mascot Rangers tttttt ought to be represented, and there are lots of boy and girlscouts of the Aronburg Rangers goind besides me, Henry Coomes, Jerry Hans Howe, Martin owns and a lot more.

"I've been considering about it, Harry."answered Jennie Turner."I'll go if Violet, or her sisters will let me.They got the say and I can't do it if they object."""

ought to go, you'll have to decide pretty soon.Captian Spaulding is going to start off on the expedition some time late to morrow if not to night if he can."

Just then another young boyscout came into the Canteen.It was the Boyscout, Jerry Howe.He was an overbearing fellow, but his bragging always came out to be a true fact.He really was more game than he let bragged about.

"Hellow miss Turner."he cried."Glad to see you.They tell me you haven't joined the expedition yet.What's the matter.You'll miss the time of your life.Don't the good little Princesses let you go."

"No I'm afraid"replied Jennie, her face flushing"I

"It seems as if you're going to be let out on something good doesn't it JennieMany of the others as going.Don't be afraid. Get their permission, for I desire your company and we'll have lots of fun at the expense of the enemy.You are one of those who discovered the true nature of Abbieanns disaster and deserve the credit."went on Jerry Howe and then he moved on to another part of the store, before Jennie could say another word.But the words of Howe decided Jennie.She almost loved that dare devil boy, and come what might she must obtain permission to go on the expedition inside of the next three hours.

"Now then who is the next volunteer to go on the expedition with me. ome boys and girls, you have read of Abbieannas great disaster having been caused by the Glandelinians, you understand so how urgent is the call since that news has spread, you understand that the Glandelinian armies are concentrating in great force before our great and noble army under General Concentinian Aronburg, you understand how those same Glandelinians have taunted us, saying the "Christian dog army here"couldn't be kicked into a battle,, and you understand also whatwill the cities and towns, villiages and hamlets around us are doing, enrolling their men into his army as fast as the names can be put down. To help general Aronburg crush general Arlingtons army we must go on a daring venture at any cost and discover his intentions.Shall it be said that the Aronburg Rangers stayed out, when so many of us are called upon to do our duty.We must accomplish that expedition before the enemy starts the battle.Remember our batteries were fired on just recently. Come who is the next to volunteer for joining my expedition expedition."

The boyscout Captian Spaulding stod upon a high flat stump addressing the crowd of boy and girlscouts which had collected at the roll of the drum in the hands of the boyscout drummer boy yeas Bernard Bruce who had also volunteered to go on the expedition, although less than his nine years old.The boy scout captian had been spouting early for over half an hour, but no new volunteers had appeared.The muster roll for the expedition numbered fourty four names, and the captian wantedca hundred before starting on the scouting tour he had planned.He an did not desire to go with the whole regiment, but to enlist a certain number who would volunteer to go.Behind the captian sat a boy with the list in hand for the captian understand understood the nature of the adventure and added the scouts, and therefore he expected that many volunteers had to be caught on the fly ortheir desire would wane, andthey would not sign the enlistment paper for the exciting adventure. Bessie Beside the boy acting as committee saw Fred Bruce the brother of Bernard a verteran h who had lost his sister in the battle of Cedernin e.

"Come boys and girls.Come and sign, and see some fun with the enemy" Cried Fred Bruce, waving his boyscout hat over his head."I went to the battle of Cedernine,and my brother there is going with you.Sign I say and show the coardly enemy they'll have reasons more than ever to fear us child soldiers.Hurrah for Our Blessed Lord, and Country and our Blessed Flag of red Yellow And blue.Of if we go I'll show ye.Benny beat the drum again.Perha perhaps many of the boys and girls stand ing around here have not heard it yet..."""

And the boyscout beat the drum so loudly and vigorously that a larger crowd of boys and girlscouts began to collect.Again Captian Spaulding addressed those before him.

"Shall it be said, that the majority of us boy and girlscouts became tired of adventure, and would not wish to go out scouting to fool the enemy and help our country uphold the hand of its great Emperor?No Never.Come now and sign please, place your names on the golden roll of honor ere it is too late(domaradary Lute) Ha here is another Boyscout, our worthy Lieutenant Francis Greenbaum. Greenbaum is also a spy and a good gunner, as wel we all have seen and all heaven and creation help the Glandelinians that gets in front of him during a shooting spell. Soldiers and by and girlscout companions, a hundred cheers for our new member of the coming expedition, Francis Greenbaum."

And as Francis, a tall, thin, but nevertheless powerful boy put down in good hand writing his signature, the cheers were given with a whill will. As the boyscout stepped out of the crowd a number of others came to the front, signed their names, which then were called out, and then came a boyscout who had just i dismounted from his hose following by a girlscout who was his sister..2.2.2.2.2.222

"Collins Barrington, and his sister Henrietta."announced Captian Spaulding. "Continue the roll a rolling comrades.Now in the time forwall, remember we are in too late.Everybody all the cheers possible for brother and sister.We have now ninty nine.We want at leastt fifty one more.Come now come.Everybodee join in please."

Loud and clear from a distance distance arouse the sound of a band playing on the heated mob november air, and are the last refrain had died away, fifty more names had been added to the lit list.The echoe of the final ggggg notes yet rang from the company streets, when Jennie Turner herself slipped from her horse and mounted the platform.

"I want to sign please."she almost whispered to the one acting as the Recieving Commitee.

"Hello Jennie.Then you are reallly going to sign after all.Howe wished you'd come as tttt he desired your company very much.Captian Jennie Turner will not only sign but will lead us on the expedition.Hurrah,"""QQA

"Another.The one hundred and fiftieth."shouted Captian Spaulding.He clasped Jennie by the hand."You'll ve leading us then I suppose as you're the highest girlscout officer of all of them. Soldiers and every body, all the cheers you can for our gracious leader Jennie Francis Turner, the superior over us all boys and girls too.Hurrah."""QQA

And again and again the cheers rang out, this time with an extra will, for Jennie Turner had every one the best friendsamong soldiers and all the ttttttttt childscouts. But during all the cheering Jennie's ears detected that Jerry Howes cheers were the loudest of them all.An Almost instinctively she felt that though she had everyone friends in the army, Jerry Howe for some reasnn or other was especially attracted to her.

Jennie Turner had had an easier time than she had expected, getting Violet,and her sisters to consent to her enlistment into the expedition. The reason for that was, that Violet, and her sisters too without sign ing their names decided to go and supercntend the expedition, and felt that Jennie Turner, Angelina Richee and Susan Farrol should accompany them.They had spent the whole night in prayer too for the success of the expedition for she and her sisters understood that they would in going forth meet with great danger, and to have h their friends go and them being behind filled themwith alarm..... And even since her admittance into the girlscout troop had been called on each day to drill for six hours.She had been drilled one at a time however by Violet or any of her sisters themselves, and rapidly taught hot to "Stand at Attention"how to " ight face", "left face"" about face" "mark time" and "march.This she rapidly learned.She was not needed to be shown how to shoot, though when the Fire Fly leader at first didn't know that Susan could shoot, and was put on practice on the " Firing Range" not one of all those who were even well trained, the leader himself included could reach near as good in mmmm

"Beautiful fortunes of war."laughed Jennie." "Imagine what some of our best generals have already been forced to put up with."

"Yes and the heroes of Evangeline St Claire, Cedarnine and other big battles.Do you know what made me enlist into this exiedition.It was because Jennie Turner was determined to go.I won't allow any of my friends to go where I won't go myself."

"I'm glad our father has called Count Vonson to assume charge of the mobolization camps at Angelinia Agathia.I and my sisters want to see the general some day and instruct him ourselves? Who can see but that--- Hist who's coming now..!!!(((((("

Jennie sh stopped short as six horsemen appeared at the ridge of the smallee smaller hill just beyond the canal.The sixhorsemen wore the uniforms of and trappings of the famous Concentinian cavarlymen but sometimes enemy scout patrols would wear such uniforms for disguise. In a momont more they were leading their animals down to the canal for a "draught". Feeling that they might be a detatchment of the enemy in disguise, the two Vivian Girls started to withdraw from sig sight. but the movement came too late.But what happened made them believe they were not Glandelinians for had they been instead of the ensuing incident the Glandelinians seeing them would have urged their horses away for dear life.No one can tell why but Glandelinians have a deadly drad dread of Christian girl and boyscouts.

H"ji there you two little girlscouts"came the command and in a moment more the six cavarly men were upon them..... The men who had come so unexpectedly upon them were noble saintly appearing fellows, all well built and past middle age.Their trappings were of the finest, and by his shoulder straps Jennie saw that one of the number was a major colonel.

"Well you two most beautiful little girls, who ever you are, where are you bound?"demanded the leader of the band.

"Bound for no town in particular."answered Violet, having taken her cue from Jennie's former speech.

"No town in particularveh?Just scouting around eh.Do you intend to remain in this locality providing you're Abbieannian girlscouts as your uniform shows you to be."

"That depends."

"Would it not be possile possible that you are bound on a trip for Abbieann?"put in a second of the cavarly,en.

"Not exactly."declared Jennie."We have reasons not to go there. But just the same what if we were?"

"Well if I were in your place I wouldn't go that is all there is to it, unless you're Glandelinians in disguise.And if you were we would have to demand of you two to surrender thou gh we wouldn't desire it, as you're such beautiful little girls."

"Well we ain't going there."burst out violet, without stopping to consider.And we're as much Glandelinians as you are.."

"Are you two alone?"was the next question put.

"Can't you see that we are."was Jennie's ttttttt counter query.

"But by your uniform you belong to some company,I believe."went on the colonel."where is the rest of that Company?"

"We belong to no company even though we left one on the road somewhere.If you must have your curiousity satisfied providing you're the Concentinian patrol we see you to be. land this little girl you see are none others than two of Emperor Vivians daughters. I'm Jennie and this is Violet."

There was a moments silence.

Then the man said;

"I beg your pardon.But I didn't see that.But comes boys we cannot vain waste our time here"and havingwatered his ttttttt horse the colonel of the strangers rode off saluting in military fashion, followed by his five companions who did the same...

"Now what in the world does that mean?"demanded violet, as soon as they were left alone.....

"That is what I would desire to find out."said Jennie much disturbed.

"I wonder if those ifellows are reallly christian cavarly, and belong to a cavarly troop close at hand."?

"More than likely."

"Then suppose they were Glandelinians, wouldn't it not be possible they would go back to their command and then the whole hunt up the company and cause trouble."?

"nut. if they were Glandelinians why didn't they try to capture us."?

"Maybe they were afraid, believing we may have a troop of scouts hidden near by."

"Well we go on the tr return.??@"

"I believe one of us might. The other of us can go ahead, as Captian Spaulding directed.."

This was agreed to, and by tossing up a cent it was decided that Violet should returnto the Company, while Jennie went on as originally intended, but with increased vigilance....

In five minutes they had seperated, andJennie was ridingslowly along toward Abbieann but with no intention of going in. The road now led beside a number of what had once been farm fields where numerous child scouts of probably some other distant christian army were hard at the toil of getting in their militarydrills.Many of them eyed Violet Jennie curiously, but none questioned her. Several noting her uniform heart shaped hat, bright tricolored uniform, and gun being the same as theirs, but more splendid besides she was some ranger officer and saluted her, that was all.Tward two in the afternoon, the young child Princess, remembering the captians words,began to cast about for a good spot for the nights camp.She soon came to a patch of woods in the midst of which was a clearing, walled in by trees and this she concluded would be as good a place as any having both wood and water handy..Then she started on her return to join the company... She had proceeded for less than a quarter of a mile on the return trip, when a loud shouting, and screaming and swearing reached her ears and made her increase the speed of her pace. The shouting came from a number of voices, and the loudest of all was from some officer.

"Help, help for ouch save me.Help help.save me.shoot the critter some body. "came the cry from the officer, and then there burst into view about a dozen Glandelinian soldiers all on horses, with the officer bringing up the rear.Behind the flying squadron in deadly persuit but on foot, with long horned head lowered and to one side, and with wings half open was------a young Tuschorian Blenglomenean Creature.

"Save me save me.shoot him somebody."Yelled the officer again."Don't let the savage critter horn me."

"No one can shoot him."cried several of his companions.

"Try it yourself you are the nearest."added one."

But the officer who was a captian was too scared to fire his weapon, and when at last he did manage to pull the trigger, the ball only glanced off the creatures head.Having fired the officer threw away his gun and urged the horse on faster than ever.There was no doubt but that the blengin had it in for these Glandelinians, for his eyes were dilated with rage, and with wings half open he lumbered on with wonderful rapidity.If he had been a full grown Blengin they could not have succeeded in getting away at all.Why it didn't fly in trying to catch them Jennie couldn't understand.And Jennie couldn't help but laugh at the scene.Here were Glandelinian soldiers soon to fight in a battle tattle flying from a young Blenglomenean Creature.What would they do in the face of an armed battery.The Glandelinians managed to save themselves in time by flying through into the woods where the trees were to close together for the creature to follow.It then saw Jennie, and was going to charge her, but then its eye caught the color of her uniformand hat, and also her size, and therefore it quit and finally flew away. A little later after this Jennie came within reach of her company.Nothing more had been seen of the strange cavarly men but as soon as the expededitionary force went into camp a strict guard was set,that there might be no surprise during the night.Several of the army tents had been brought along,and these and the blankets were alll the protection at hand but even these were better than some of the accomo accommodations experienced in the past.The army of scouts had just about retiref retired and Jennie was about fast asleep when a sudden shot in the direction of the open roadway set the camp in immediate commottion.A strange farmer had tried to pass the guard and the soldier had fired as a signal for assistance.With Jennie Vivian then again assuming herself the head of the company went out to meet the intruder withher company drawn up behind her,the farmer appeared rather disconcerted. Yet he had enough courage to state(and they could see the man was reallly crazy) that he was Jennie's father, and he wanted to find out what the boy and girlscouts was going to do with her since they had made her a prisoner.

"I am nobodys prisoner, and you're surely not my father."returned Jennie.

The man started to break down and cry like a baby accusing them all of being cussed Glandelinian soldiers, stealing his only daughter, and though they still more insisted they were not, he raved all the more, and they were at a loss at what to do untillthe mans wife came running up.She by her own ways managed to get the man started for home and then she explained matters to Jennie and the rest.Her Husbands mother, and father lived in Abbieann.Their only little daughter about the size of Jennie went to Abbieann to see her grand parants, and since the disaster she had never returned.She told them the news of the disaster and the failure of their little girls return unbalanced her husbands mind, and that every little girl he sees the size of Jennie, he believes is his daughter. Otherwise he was absolutely harmless, and outside of that acted perfectly normal.The woman told this with tears in her eyes.

This brought again to the minds of Jennie and Violet, of what the enemy had done, and what they were now threatened to do in this locality because Glandelinia's guilt had been discovered. Violet and Jennie from

their hearts felt sorry for the woman and the half insane husband and prohibed that if it were possible an investigation would be made finding out if they really perished or not.(They did not. The farmers mother and father and his little daughter were not in Abbieann at the time, but couldn't return home because the disaster cut of all communications, and there was no way of sending a message either.)

"It seems to Glandelnia to be an easy way to win the war."said Captian Spaulding."If we can get the report of the disasters cause way up to Abbiannia soon enough the whole country sure will be aroused... .. ...!""""

One of the ruined viloi villinges believed to have been in the possession of the enemy had been passed by a circuitious route, and now the company went down the most direct road tward Abbieann.Everybody still felt fresh and none complained of the long ride.Once they encountered a slight conflagration amongst some forests, but otherwise there was no danger anywhere.It was on this morning that word reached the company through several christian long distanced scouts that trouble had occured at Greenbaum city between the citizens and some glandelinian military troops that were passing through the city, from one town to the other..

A mob had collected, big fence boards, clubs, hot water, stones and even shattered glance and a shoe of dishes had been used, old shoes, rotten tomatoes, and other decayed fruit, and a sharp conflict had ensued ending in the death and wounding of a number of both sides.This trouble had green baum had continued untill three or four days had passed, when the Glandelinian general Turpen took possession of the city and placed it it under strictest military rule.By this it will be seen that the inhabitants had heard of the disaster being glandelinia mde, made and later on the inhabitants had secured hold of military arms, and had them almost massacred the glandelinians in possesson of the city, and captured general Turpen and mistreated him badly. The news from Greenbaum made Captian Spaulding declare that the citizens were aroused o ver the news of the discovery, but that nevertheless he would have to be more vigiliant than ever for four of enemy patrol parties, and four or five advance guards were sent out to watch.At a little ruined place called Robin Red Breast Junction the company was attacked by a small party of glandelinian boy and girlscouts, who threw stones and clods of mud and tried to throw dut into their eyes, but these enemy child scouts fled at the first order from Jennie Vivian herself to halt and take aim. Robin Red Junction passed the little band rode through a real Abbieann devastated disaster stormed country for the Abbieann district.Up to this time since the encounter whwith the enemy child scouts, nothing had been heard of the cavalry men Jennie and violet had met. But now about just time for the morning meal(breakfast but how fast) Jerry Rowe (the cow) one of the advance guards sent out, came riding tward the company as fast as his horse could go.

."I saw a big squadron of cavarly and it's hard to tell whether they're Glandelinians or not."he gasped."They are on the road, a hundred or more strong and are coming this way.If they're Glandelinians let's try and capture ca pture the whole bunch.".

"Rowe"e jaculated Jennie Vivian almost reproachfully."you don't know what you are saying .Don't be so rash."

"But Princess Jennie,they are only a hundred strong, we are stronger in number, and all well armed---and---and-----"

"Enough, they are riding this way?"

"Yes princess."

"Very well that is sufficient.Take your place in the ranks.Company halt."

"But Princess, we could try and capture------"

"Well you do the capturing then"said violet almost smiling."you are positively the most rash boyscout I ever met met."

Without a word more Jerry went to his place, heartily sorry that it was in the second and not the first division of the command.He trembled from head to foot with excitement, and hoped ardently he himself could force the whole party to surrender.Had they really been glandelinians there is no doubt he might have made the attempt as he was really a little dare devil and would dare anything for the excitement of it.

Another of the guards now returned.It was Moses Johnson and he had remained long enough to ascertain that the cavarly numbered less than one hundred and eighty six men, but all were well armed.That they were the Winkie Abyssinkilian cavarly he was positively certain, for they wore the Abbieannian uniform and their horses trappings also showed it and the religious standards, something which no glandelinian would carry under any conditions.Also theywore the big almost Roman sort of hats of red colors.

"I left John Maxwell, and Welsh toms behind."said Moses."They are going to watch, and see if any more of the cavarly are on the way.I wish we could get them to come along as our escort.is could then scout further and go as near as Abbieann."

"How far off are the christian cavarly.."

"Not more than half a mile Princess."

Very good.Return to the lines.Company attention.Forward March."came the command. Captian Spaulding wondered if Jennie was reallly going to retreat leaving glandelinians in disguise, but he did not have to wonder long.They stood waiting in the middle of the road, and a great cloud of dust soon id indicated the approach of the cavarly, and in a minute more they rode swiftly into sight.As they came closer Jennie noted that the major colonel she had conversed with at the canal was at their head. The boy and girlscouts were not discovered untill the two commands were less than three hundred feet apart,for the cavarly had not expected meeting any one in the road, and had no guard in advance. The instant the child scouts were sighted, the captian callled a halt. There was a few ce seconds of consultation, then the cavarly leader rode forward holding up a white handkerchief.. At Jennies command, Captian Spaulding with his own handkerchief over his shoulder, went forward to meet him. The two saluted in true military style.

"That company is that?"demanded the Red coat officer.

"The Fire Fly Volunteer boy and girlscout scouting troop,Abbieannian army from Concentinian Aronburgs camp, unattached.What cavarly is that?"

"General Gladerlinia's Light mounted Brigade, unattached for the present on a patrol of Abbieannia"the last words with pevuliar emphasis. "That are you child scouts doing out here,and where where are you going if I may satisfy my curiousity,?"

"Spy scout and so forth around Abbieann.And you?"

"On the return to the army."

"Any news sir?"

"Yes, the enemy is concentrating heavily upon general Aronburg."

Then came a pause.Both leaderw , the colonel and the boyscout captian looked each other squarely in the eyes...2.2.2.

"Do you believe you'll meet trouble on the road captian?"asked the Red coated officer, with a smile.

"I'm not looking for trouble with the enemy, colonel, but I'm ready to meet the Glandelinians if they come."

"Are the enemy holding this road anywhere?"

"I cannot say sir.I hope not.It was perfectly clear when we came.If they are we'll have to cut our way through I suppose.If you have time sir we would desire you to act as our escort."

"Glad to do so boy captian.It'll be a wise move on your part."

Again the two saluted, and each went back to his command. In a minute mor more the cavarlymen first rode by, their sabres clanking loudly. They then halted to wait for the boy and girlscouts to file in front. They were certainly a fine body of men.Then the whole column now were in motion, and the wagon followed also.Jerry Rowe himself began to murmur and wanted to know, why for once they had not been Glandelinians so they all could have blown the heads off of every rascally gray coat in the vun bunch.Everybody laughed at this , and Moses himself said;

"Jerry I believe you're possessed."If we ever get to shooting at a party of glandelinians I suppose youlll be the first to charge them before the order to re do so and we'll have to rush to your rescue. I dearly hope you're not as rash as you seem to be."

As they went onward still they found some other companies of child scout patrols being of Mascot Rangers, and Aronburg Burroughs, and others and then campe uponanother huge wing of the christian army on the once flood swept ground near the subburbs of Abbieann.

Throughout the whole christian army the cry was""Remember Abbieann" and it was feared by general Arlington that the christians themselves might come storming forward at any time.but it seemed general Arlinton was alive to the situation, and as more and more troops were coming in, the city of Abbieann itself was well fortified against an attack, and that danger for the time being averted.

"Hurrah hurrah comrades, Vivian Girl Princesses, the Glandelinland armies in two battles are whipped again.Just got the news from a signal station.General Viviania whipped the enemy at a battle near Maximillian defeating a glandelinian general called Jamerline last month on the four teenth.Hurrah.Same christian Leader with the help of Wei wienstien whips the enemy also at Jennie Wren Town.didn't I tell you the enemy couldn't always stand up against general Viviania.My but don't I just wish I had been in those territories to see the battles."

And Angeline Richee rushed into the Vivian girls sitting room pell-mell throwing her military hat into the air, and giving violet,and her sisters acha hug in her delight."General Viviania is my father.Hurrah for him."

Viviania and Wienstien victorious in two battles."Repeated violet and her sisters inunison."Is it really true Angeline.Then if it is Big Girlswood is menanced at last."

Violet recieved the newspaper Angeline Richee had brought in from the signal station.Yes it was true, as the great heavy had headlines proved, Maximillian and Jennie Wrenpown had been wrested from the enemy again, and the two Glandelinian Generals had departed for the south,

...Beauty confused and disgraceful and also disastrous retreat, and all of Calverinia was mad with joy....?.?.?.

"I wonder what Jennie Turmor will say to that?"

"She saw the battles, and so did we."said Violet and her sisters to the surprise of Angeline Riches. "But we didn't believe the news could come here so soon.

"But then"continued Angeline" I wonder what Penrod, Croveton and others we left at Vivian Wickey will say to that when they hear of it,"and she turned to Susan Farrol who was glancing over the shoulders of Violet and her sisters."HE A had become somewhat discouraged recently but I Gertrude Angeline, and others told him right along we'd whip again if it came to more fighting."

"Well it produces many battles to constitute a whole war, Angeline"re plied Jennie Turmer."And Penrod,and his scouts understands that as well as we do."

"They're not such tremendous victories either, for I and my sisters saw and did things in both battles."observed Joice."General Tumerline at Maximillian was almost surrounded by series of great christian leaders under not only Vivania, but various other great leaders, and the enemy had to fight to save himself being cut off from the Abbieann River for six months before the battle. I wonder what the Calverinian authorities will do next, especially to the glandelinian generals in chief."

"Theywon't do much I'm sure"declared Jennie Turmor"I believe the say ing is true, they can't be kicked into a fight with us unless their armies are bigger than ours.I spied on Manley once not long ago and I in overhearing his words, heard him kick a whole lot about his government being "stingy" witharmies.Even at Maximillian and Jennie When town they stood on the defensive.My sisters wrote to me about those battles, Francis and Joan for they saw the conflicts too."

Violet, and her sisters listened, and their faces grew red.. They could not eat the horror of Abbieann out of their minds.

"We are in grave danger nevertheless"said Jennie" "Maybe it will be a long time before glandelinia is fully aroused, but when they are aroused, they--she did not finish.

"Oh pshaw."Weill whip the glandelinian armies out of their boots in due time"see if we don't." ejaculated Angeline Richee.

"Why you ought to hear the conversation down at the signal stations and in the army canteens during Mess Time.All of the army if fairly wild over the news, and Fred Mason ,one of the brothers of little Edie Mason, are plan n boyscout with Sen unny his elder brother, decide to organize a company of boyscouts if "they" can have them, and captian Fred is going to try to fit out some girlscouts too n and have his sister Edie be lieu captian.I'm going to superentend them, as Fred and his brother are such good boys despite being foriegn"And Angeline Richees eyes beamed at the prospect. Violet, and her sisters said nothing, but as she thought of all the dangers her boy and girlscout followers may have to face yet throughout the war her their eyes filled with tears, and they had to turn away.There had been throughout the nation also a proclammation call ing for boy and girls to join the christian army as scouts, the call being a most urgent one, and aroused all elder boys and girls to their highest pitch.They were told, and indeed it was true, that if they joined they were far safer from the enemy, and from the danger of massacres committed by the enemy within the christian lines than home, and not only that, wherever children gathered many men who were well acquainted with child scouts in the army, told them that instead of just being safe from the enemy in the armies, all those well organized scouts were dreaded no dreaded from or by the enemy, that only on the most neccessarily extreme conditions would parties of the enemy dare even so much as even engage them in a fight.Military companies of boys and girls were then forming everywhere, and young and elder ones who could get in went forth to help be the heads of various christian armies that were without them.The enthusiasm of the child scouts was as great as if they had been turning themselves into a great and exciting game.

It was understood that the third brother of Edie Mason Mason could not go as a boyscout. When even with his now crippled arm he might have joined the purroughs, of General Aronburgs army, his general condition was such that his mother and father would not for one moment entertain the idea of his leaving the refugee camps for any such purpise.

"you can help the christian generals enough without being on e in our crippled condition."his mother would say."and besides in your condition you couldn't get in if you tried.They want able bodied boys and girls.And Gertrude Angeline as they call her, who is the high st head of all girl and boyscouts in the wholevnation is very strict about that too.Let all the others join in and se the war through.You're safe enough here anyhow, as you're within the heart of the army and that's the strongest."

"I feel as if I ought to go."he would plead,but she would shake her head,and then he would remain silent.

There had also came news of how elsewhere the christians had won small victories, and this made Edi Mason grow impatient.Captian Henny had begun to form his boyscout mounted troop

and his youngger brother watched them ttitttdiy wistfully as they went through their drill onthe Company Street.

"Father I'm going to join if they'll have me whether my arm is all right or not, and that is all there is to it."the youngest boy said at last."If I don't go they'll have a bad name for us Foriegners and also they'll call me a coward, and I want to go awfully bad.I've got a horse and money enough to buy trapping, and th ey supply swords, and there's no reason why I should stay in the army camp.Every boy and girl scout who passes by always looks queerly at me."

At this his fathers eyes glistened.

"I understand the feeling Andy"he said.I've been thinking it over a good deal,too. Since I cannot go into the army as a soldier because of my age I don't see why you cannot---even despite your mothers consent or no consent, because they'll draft you boys later on if necessary."

At first Mrs Mason could not even bear the thought of it.But then way from vivian wickey there came a letter from Penrod, telling of how things were going on down there, and that he had recruited many boys and girls to the command, and that little Jannie Francis Lillian had been sent from General Vivanias vivanites to join for the time being his own Twtttth Fourthy Ninth Degree Rangers. The little was written by Penrod however to the Masons in English instead of Abbieann, so in case the letter got waylaid or captured by the enemy the glandelinians would not under any conditions be able to guess head or tails of it.Penrod wrote that Angelinia Aronburg was just coming to the camp now from the hospital, and requested to be remembered to Edie and her smaller sister, and to her brothers and the rest, and Penrod had added that Gertrude supposed that Edie, and her brothers ought to have joined as girl and boy scouts by now and enjoy some adventure.The letter was very friendly and close ed by hoping the danger now threatening Big Girl Knool would be soon passed.

This was the last letter which passed between Penrod, and the Mason family for a number of days to come.

"You see how it is"said Andy Mason as he handed the lettter to Edie mother after reading it over threeen t imes,. Even Penrod and his scouts hopes I would go.My arm will be better before long.The Doctor said so yesterday.How ca n you let me stand here in the face of that? Why don't you let me show that I am at least as brave as any of these beautiful and good Abbieannians are... t.ttttt"

This indeed was Andys clinching argument.Mrs Masons Irish pride would not permit her to retain her son at home, when so many Abbieannian boys and girls were already serving as boy and girlscouts in the army,she consented that night, and Andy had enr enrolled under Captian Henny his brother the very next morning... The boy and girlscout re ciments Hunny and his sister Edie were forming were called the "Dashing Purples" and each boy and girl was required to cloth themselves in a purple coat of a certain beautiful military design, with a heart shaped ribbed hat to match.At first it was thought to seat every boy and girl on a brown horse, but this was found impossible in the short space of time allowed for equipment, and the boys and girlscouts therefore rode such horses as they were able to obtain.

It was suspected by a very one that not only at Abbieann but the Glandelinian forces were also gathering at Abbieann Junction, a place about ten miles west of the ruined city, and a most important point from the fact that two of the principal northern Abbiannian railroads repaired since the flood met there.It was this gathering at Abbieann Junction that made general Concentinian Aronburg be.l believe that an attack on his army was close at hand.Soon came the day for Andrew Mason to join th army.The whole christian camp was gaily decorated--as much so as before.There were flags and buntings in abundance but the Glorious Abbieann ian National lag had been replaced by the dreaded battle flag. Instead the red and green bordered battle flag was unfurled with a blue center, for the Abbieannian National flag with the beautiful religious picturing on it was never carried into battle, as they did not wish to expose the figure of the sacred Heart to even the slightest insult to the enemy.It would take about fifty glandelinians to capture such a flag from one single Abbieann ian, and even then they'd have to slay him first. The many boy and girlscout troop on horse made a most impos ing appearance as they often rode down the company street eight ttttt abreast,the horses prancing gaily to the trumpet notes of the bugler. Shout after shout went up, which continued untill the boy and girl scouts were out of sight in a cloud of dust.

"I'm glad we're going to see some excitement soon."remarked one of the old timers to Andy Mason as they cantered along."I'm I've been itching to get at the Glandelirian finy fiends ever since the war began.."

The young boyscouts name was Roy Swearington.His father was an officer in the christian army, and both boys had become right away on the best of terms, for never could you find a quarrelsome Abbieannian of any sort. Leroy Swearington had traveled much since he entered the army as a boy scout, and a rough outdoor life just suited him.

"I'll be glad when we can be doing something."answered Andy, as he

[illegible] upon Pennie affectionately upon the head."I wonder how [illegible] General Aronburgs army here will be clashing with the enemy in [illegible]."

"That will depend altogether upon our own leaders.General Aronburg doesn't wish to be the aggressor as he says the disaster di destroying such a holy city as Abbieann and her neighbors has b made this territory consecrated ground..I understand St Johns Ferry had been captured by general Fellington.That will give general Aronburg and his army a lot of guns and ammunition from the arsenal."

"Yes, and a victory at St Francis Creek will still be more important. But I do hate to see a battle fought here."

"By the way,about how about that Penrod boyscout friend of yours."I went on,stroy Be Swearington."What does he think of things now?"

"Oh he and his commands are still at Marischanicinig or whatever you call that place near Vivian Wickby.He won't move untill further orders. He waits for Gertrude to give her decision, and she gave her orders that she's going to remain there with her regiment untill Mildred Manning who was shot from behind through an open window recovers.Penrod wrote to me on that fact."

"Th..h shoot her in the back through an open window.I believed the Clandelinians were mean, but that seems beyond me.Was Penrod not enugger nther."?

"I should say not"answered Andy."My sister dEdie when she read of that in the letter sat at a window and cried nearly all day.War is one thing, but shooting a little girlscout in a cowardly manner is another thing. I wish I had been the commander of that Vivianite division of girlscout girlscouts. I'd have shot those cowards whether she died or not."

"I suppose that would have been justified, a Andy, but then she did not do so.Hettie Kauffmann is the head leader of that division but she was away at the time.I've heard she's awfully passionate against the Clandelinians and had she been there they'd have not got off so easy I'll tell you..But if I had them they'd have died before the firing squad whether Mildred died or not."concluded Leroy Swearington."

This section of the christian lines was full of rescued child slaves, and it had been whispered about that there was fear of the main brunt of the enemy assaults coming at this section should a battle be opened. For this reason every section of this part of the position was strongly fortified, and every movement of the enemy had been watched closely night and day.The boyscout Hunny Mason himself had been in general Aronburgs headquarters, and he was playing a game of chess with his two sisters, some Abbieannian boyband girlscouts, and they had been winning the game on him when he suddenly threw the chess board aside, waving the others to be suddenly silent.They heard the sound of a violent struggle in the f reception room below the room he and his friends were occupying.Hunny hurried below to find a colonel struggling desperately and valiantly in the grasp of two burly but tall and one very short fellow who evidently were spies.He had never seen them before but again they were the Mutt and Jeff Professional spies.How they do travel from one point to another.

"Let go you rascal."gasped the Colonel."Let go or I'll shout you down as if you were a mad dog."

"Don't you let go of the Angolinian officer Hero."put in the short fellow" or I'll slay you alive. We is in this to the end, remember. We'll get the plans if we have to go through perdition to do so."

"I ain't letting the Christian dog go"replied Hero."Now Master Colonel you stop that noise or I'll hit you over the head with my pistol butt.We have seen you put that plan around here som ewhere and we is bound to have it.We get paid for this job and we do it.Where's that plan.Shoot it or I'll assassinate you."

"You---you--- International scoundrels."cried the colonel but even as he finished the pistol butt descended and the colonel fell to the floor badly dazed from the blow upon the head.The smaller man carried a long heavy rifle an with a bayonet attached and he leveled it at the prostrate colonel with the purpose to run the bayonet th rough him, but at this moment Hunny leaped into the sitting room followed by the other sc scouts.On coming down he had caught up his sabre and observing the situation at a glance, he advanced upon the two Spies.

"Stop where you are."he commanded"Stop, unless you want your heads blown off."And the other scouts stood behind h im scowling.His words nearly dumfounded the International spies, who had supposed the colonel to be alone, the others having been out scouting.Both stared hard but did not flinch or move an inch.Bad as they were these two men were b old when to dare devil recklessness themselves. themselves.

"Who in the name of Neptune are you boyscout?"finally demanded the short man who appeared so much as if he was Jeff in the funny papers.

"Never you mind," he l am"replied Hunny."Drop your weapons at once. You are my prisoners."

"I won't argue with you.Drop your weapons."

Instead of doing this however the two spies made for the doorway leading for the outside.By this time the Colonel had partly recovered, and was trying to stagger to his feet.

"Don't let them get away."He cried."They're professional Clandelinian spies, and have tried to rob me of my plans."

"Stand where you are or I will fire at you, and I'll command the others to do the same."said Hunny Mason.And now he exhibited a pistol he had brought along.

"Yes, yes go ahead and shout at me."yelled the taller fellow in a rage."Go ahead and shout."

"Hero you is a fool."howled the smaller fellow."Come on is if you are going with me.Remember if we fail now we'll not get our money.Take that youbrats."

As the last words were uttered, the tall fellow launched forth the heavy rifle he carried.His aim was for the child scouts, and had not Eddie Mason dodged in a hurry she might have suffered a crushed head.As it was the rifle butt grazed her ear, went over the head of the other scouts in a cartwheel performance, and then went crashing through a closed window carrying away the whole frame and all the glass with it, and landing some fourty feet on the ground outside, and in the very midst of a cavalry troop that was riding by, knocting one of the man off his horse and slightly injuring him.

The child scouts rushed to the window."

"Fire at the scoundrels.Hey you cavarly men.Stop those two they're spies."

And as the words were yet on his lips, when the child scouts pulled the trigger to their pistols just as the two on horses were dashing away.The tall man was hit in the shoulder, but not seriously injured, and the next moment both spies had fled down the company street with the cavarly in full pursuit.

In the camps at his section, Hunny or his friends had never experienced any adventure with Clandelinian spies or detectives or any other agents who operate for their own armies, for all outer sections of the christian lines were unusually weel weil guarded.To be sure they had heard of minor diff iculties from time to time, and there was not a boy or girl in the scout troops of various regiments who would not have been willing to lay down his or her life for the capture of any clandelinian spy.

To come in contact then, with such rascally spies as these dirty wicked foriegners was to the boyscout much of a great surprise, and having seen the two spies dash away down the company street on horseback he for a that is Hunny for a seconed second or so stood still, forgetting what to do untill his little sister Edie caught h im by the arm.

"Come we must stop them.I'm afraid they have the colonels plans, and their horses are so swift they'll easily outdistance the persuing cavarly and will try to get out of the christian lines if they can."Burst from her lips.

Out he sped, and his sisters and the Abbieannian scouts followed close upon his heels.The report of the rifles, and the smashing of the window and the glass had aroused the entire camp in that neighborhood, and a crond of soldiers and boy and girlscouts had rushed out into the company streets many demanding to know what was the trouble. Matters were easily explained and soon more than twenty men on the fastest fastest horses were in he the saddle in persuit of the two spies. One soldier who had been coming on the return from a scouting tour had seen the two riding down a side park path leading due south ttttttd westward, and it was in that direction the persuing party headed headed, spreading out over open fields that the spies might not double on their trail, and escape in that manner.The colonel wanted to follow them with bloodhounds, but not a dog of any breed was handy.

"Just let me catch them."he cried in his excitement."Those foriegners aiding against us just for money w ought to be flayed alive.Their hearts are as hard as the devils."

The persuit was continued untill the persuers got too dangerously close to the enemys lines, and found themselves suddenly under heavy fire, and two of them were killed and six wounded..It was then discovered impossible, and worse than that they were now the persued as an immense squadron of clandelinian cavarly came thundering forward yelling upon them to halt and surrender.They were Scoodliers.

Therefore after opening a return fire the christian troopers returned post haste to their command persued by the Clandelinian cavarly all all the way.This was the only incident of note which occured before the battle of Abbieann.Arriving to their camp again the boy and girlscouts who had headed the persuit immediately went into quarter.Their own camp was in a large orchard of trees which had borne their best fruit years before, and which were now consequently good for nothing else but firewood.The main body of the Abbieannian army was stationed along a good length of the Abbieann River, and also along a smaller stream called Rose Red Run but there were also large divisions of troops at Abbieann Junction and St Johns Courthouse situated between the junction of the two streams, and also many immense detatchments at St Monica and elsewhere, it being one of the

legent christian armies ever mustered in the war yet.
In order to strengthen the position at Abbieann River it was decided to throw up extra high breastworks and this was done under the orders of General Concentinian Aronburg who had now under him a force of nearly eighty million men. Abbieann River was a wide sluggish stream of water, very deep and flowing between deep steep banks, and through a heavily forested country.For the scenery at places it was a cousin t stream to Sunbeam Creek.Its winding course contained many beautiful fords and many long strong bridges.The Christian army occupied about twenty eight miles of the western shore of this beautiful stream and also occupied seven of the beautiful fords, and ten of the bridges by throw ing up high sedums and redums of dirt, and brushwood and sand..Every soldier that had a chance to do so set to the toil as if they were any common day laborers.Many of the boyscouts even joined in this the toil having gone through for nearly half a month before this time, and though the had ached on may many a soldier and their hands also almost blistered no one complained.
Once a new report came in of a Glandelinian massacre of children somewhere.
"Do they call that fighting."queen Farrol grumbled."They war more on children than any one else it seems.I wish I"------ she did not finish but heaved a big sigh.
"Never mind queen "said the boyscout Leroy Swearington to cheer her. "General Aronburgs army will be soon fighting this Glandelinian army here before long and we'll all show our mettle to better advantage, and show them a thing or two.I heard some of the officers saying that more Glandelinian soldiers are advancing to support general Arlington.If they come we ought to give it to them red hot."
"They can't advance any too soon for me."Growled Susan with a pout. Even with the toil on the defensed drilling went on and had continued on without interruption.Sometimes they had drilled in company, then with other detatchments, and finally would come the grand drill of the various divisions. The drilling had not always been done on or in open fields or on roads, or in the company streets, but among the trees, and on rough ground, and often fences had to be jumped and streams forded. It was not play but hard work, yet the boy and girlscout recruits loved that sort of drill.
"It's a gay life(wife) to be on the saddle , dashing here and there" queen observed to Angeline Richee."If only the Glandelinians would appear and give us a little more excitement.I wonder if they're going to wait for general Aronburg to start the battle?"
The breastworks along the Abbieann stream completed advance guards were sent out along the river just above Abbieann.Then the Angelinians sent their engineers along Abbieann Heights to survey the territory and to report of the advisability of planting a strong battery there.Some of the christian leaders were positively certain that such a battery could successfully shell Abbieann and to compell the Glandelinian general and his troops within the ruins to flee for their lives. The only trouble was,could they hold such a position?Not not extra Glandelinian forces come down upon them from the upper Abbieann River and cut them off from their strong base of supplies, and from Abbieann proper.The quest ion was answered before the christian generals had time to act upon their idea.That day a Glandelinian officer, while in a boat near the foot of Abbieannian Heights,, discovered a number of uniformed men in purple hiding about among the stones and brush.The Glandelinian officer happened to have a powerful spy glass with him, and using this he discovered that one of the men was general Concentinian Aronburg himself.Concentinian Aronburg had been laying out fortifications, and the Glandelinian officer lost no time in reporting to general Arlington to that effect.
General Arlington saw at once that this effort on the part of the christian generals must be stopped instantly, or Abbieann would be at the mercy of the christian armies.Orders were accordingly given for three divisions of the Glandelinian troops to cross the river without delay, and go into position on the opposite opposite shore and a terrible chain of batteries were to cover their movements if necessary. The advance from Abbieann was made at three oclock at night..Three wide long bridges crossed the Abbieann River at this point, and a big column of the glandelinian army passed over each, while a third division detatched remained on vessels for Abbieann Junction, a short distance below Abbieann Height. As soon as the Abbieannian generals heard of the approach of the glandelinian troops, they hastily threw forward three divisions of troops to oppose their advance, and artillery was sent forward to shell every approach to Abbieann Heights.The glande linian advanced therefore was halted to a standstill.The batteries of the enemy opened a drum drum fire but without effect excepting to cause the cavalry to appear as if it may have been an imitation of the devastation of Mt Pelee in St Martinique.
Jennie Turner herself was writing a shoy short letter to Penrod when the sudden rolling thunder of so many Glandelinian cannon and the response of christian guns made her leap to her feet.In a few seconds Angeline Richee came rushing into the tent....22

made all Jennie."Its a declaration.I believe the battle is begun."
"Oh!, there it is!"burst from Jennie Turner's lips.
"It's not here too.Across the river I do somewhere I believe.
"Look on."Said off Angeline Richee ran, with Jennie Turner at her heels. The company Streets were crowded with soldiers, on foot and on horse back (pluck in the black), scurring in all directions.From violet Vivian herself the two girlscout chieftians soon learned that the Glande linian army or a part of it was trying to obtain possession of the christian side of the shore, and that the enemy's attempts was being met with resistance of a considerable virile violence.The various commands of the enemy violet said, as she had observed through her spy glass had been divided into three parts, and the Corsdown Volunteers were being attached to the Zimmermannian Division and some other columns bound by boat for St Johns Ford.He told the two that the enemy as far as she observed had used up some two hours and a half in getting ready for this move, and that all efforts was being made to stop them.Though there was violent artillery firing, there was no infantry action, though near Abbieann Junction there did come the sound of heavy rifle firing.
As the three girls watched, they could observe that the trip of the landelinians down the stream itself did not take long.Company Company after company by dozens made efforts to get ashore but met considerable opposition, opposition enough to prevent their intention being fulfilled.
Having seen what was going on, general Hansonia Johnstonia of general Aronburgs command caused his troops near the Junction , while he sent electricians and engineers with the inentio inan intention of cutting off all communications with the Glandelinian army--certainly a very clever movement indeed.The boy and girlscouts going forth to see the trouble, soon found themselves not far from one of the telegraph offices for which Angeline Richees was bound.They had become detatched from the main bot body of boy and girlscouts, but incentally exposed themselves to some of the enemys shell fire, but no one was hit the shells either exploding too high in the air or too far behind.
This seemes to be a bloodless victory."said one of the boyscouts whose name was Harry, who stood next to Jennie Turner.
Jerrie Turner smiled, and then she nodded her head in the direction where Jennie Rowe Howe lay.He was lying behind a high stone aiming his rifle at some of the enemy in one of the boats but the range was not just right and he was only wasting his bullets.
"You'll not get dreadfully reckless when a real battle comes on."said Harry, and then came the command from Jennie Vivian for silence in the ranks, and nothing further was said... A little later the command marched past a abandoned signal station.From the top waved a Glandelinian national flag, within the now christian position--a flag which General Aronburg and his staff had often seen from a window in his headquarters.
"That flag ought to come down."whispered Jennie Turner.She had scarcely spoken when down the street came Hunny Mason, accompanied by three or four of this command.The boyscout also had noted the flag, and now he called for Volunteers to go up to the platform of the signal station tear down the flag and put the Abbieannian banners up in its place.
At the call one of the boyscouts volunteered, and ran up the ladder to the platform.Here the flag was brought down and the Abbieannian flag amid the cheers of those below soon waving in its place.With the captured colors wound over his arm the boyscout descended amid the crowd.He had just reached to the middle of the station, when a shell, a high explosive variety called gang gang shells, exploded directly at the foot of the station.There was a terrific crash as of a volcano of immense size blowing to pieces, fifty soldiers were killed outright outright fourty yards away from the station, ten child scouts, too and five hundred wounded, and the whole station was literally rendered into flying fragments, the boy, and the two flags and all first going high into the air, and then all falling to the ground in a cloud of smoke and wreckag . This gallent boyscout leader Francis Matts was killed instantly. The little girl Edie Mason standing clse close by as seriously injured, and so were her two brothers.
The destruction of the station caused the wildest confusion and panic. "Everybody here is shot down.Helpmeame the cry from many, and then another shell hit directly ito the middle of the company street exploding with fatal effect, this time killing two hundred soldiers and wounding a thousand.
The only way to stop this was for every one not in action to get out of the dangerous territory as fast as possible, and as they went they carried their wounded and dying soldiers, and child scouts may still under fire..The excitement in the whole territory was for a time intense and not only the soldiers, but also the various regiments of child scouts and cavarly troop had all they could do to restore order, and thus prevent further disaster.A battery of heavy guns were brought up and answered the fire of that deadly glandelinian battery which had got the range so effectually.

the death of that darling boyscout and of so many others especially those of so many soldiers by those two gun-firing shells was an awful shock to Jennie Turner.It was the first boyscout leader too of high position who had been slain and she shuddered when later on she gazed at the cold set face of the dashing boyscout, whose unusally beautiful and arriving uniform of purple orange and yellow had made him more dashing than ever.But it was not Johnie Turners first taste of grim war, but nevertheless this was one of the worst.

The Glandelinians having failed to take possession of the ground on the opposite shore, made a strong demonstration tward the Abbieann Junction on the Evangeline St Claire railroad, while on the christian side the boy and girlscout regiments not being yet needed to do anything partic ular were sent back to their own quarters to remain there for a possible call from the upper Abbieann Stream.. There was some considerable action in the locality of Abbieann Junction, but the firing though continious heavy and stead did not decrease or increase. It was during this moment that Jennie Turner heard of Emperor Vivian and no one could but help imagine what a tremendous responsibility now rested on the shoulders of the nations great ruler since the true facts of Abbieann was discovered.

"He's got more of a load than any one of us would have a desirevto carry."said Jennie Turner to Angeline Richee."With the eyes of so many nations upon him, and also of our own nation watching hi him he canUt cannot afford to make a mismove now."

"You are right Jennie."I would rather be as I am than be in His place now."

"If I was the Emperor I would soon put an end to Glandelinia"

blustered Jerry Howe, who had overheard the conversation.."

"Would you indeed Jerry!"answered Jennie Turner curiously."How could you do it pray."

"Never mind I'd do it gradually but surely, and that'll be enough for Glandelinians to find out."and Jerry moved off fearful of being pinned down to some plan of campaign.

"Jerry is some queer boy."murmured Angeline Richee."Yet he is a dare devil at heart, yet how he loves to brag.He would do more than he'd brag about if he could.I seen once when two Glandelinians surprised him from the rear and ordered him to surrender.Before I could go to his rescue with some of my boy followers, he let one foot fly into the stomach of the man nearest him, doubling him up, and brought his small sabre down upon the head of the other killing him. Before the other Glandelinian could recover his wind, the boy had pulled out his two pistols, and believe me a few minutes afterwards he marched into camp with that Glandelinian soldier holding his hands high in the air.That boy is a miracle."

"Bernard Bruce was explaining to me about him."said Jennie Turner."

"He says Jerry put on a chance one, time, entered the enemys lines disguised as a child slave, got captured, and put to work amongst them and later was missing with the whole crowd, and several Glandelinian child slave drivers and the enemys most important plans.Jerry always did love to brag about that event afterwards.He longs to do such a thing again when he has the chance.He said that he feels as if he wants to cry whenever he dreams of how the child slaves are suffering....."

"He ought to have some sort of promotion."concluded Angeline Richee."He sure is a game lad, despite all his bragging.And what he usallybbrags about he goes and does."

"He ought to have his name chaned to changed to "HJohnny Doit"said Jennie.....

Having been frustrated of their attemp to take possession of Abbieann Heights, the Glandelinian troops at once began to form into more aggree aggressive lines, but for a time the danger to the christian lines at that point was passed. But it was evident the enemy were going to launch a fierce and savage onslaught, for more artillery was in action, and the sound of firing elsewhere was growing very strong indeed. The boy and girlscouts of general Aronburgs army were not left inactive long.More christian troops from the left grand division had arrived, and the troops were going into position in a large Orchard near Abbieann Heights.Not far away was the ruins of some suburb of Abbieann, but it was in possession of Glandelinian troops and artillery was stationed near there.

"It seems a shame that by these explosions the enemy destroyed all these beautiful places."declared Jennie Turner."Just see this orchard.It appears as if a tornado had passed through, and yet no doubt the explosion con cussions must have done it."

"This is bad enough."replied the boyscout Harry"But wasn't it worse to have Abbieann and other big cities laid in ruins.?"

"Oh I'm not comparing the two just now Harry dear.But imagine how long it took to get this orchard growing like this. If the flood had swept here, every tree would have been gone.All they're fit for now is if firewood ."

During the same day Brigiadier general Hansonia Vivianis of the regular army assumed command of General Aronburgs right wing, general Saunders being transferred.The coming of this hero of the war in the south was an event, and the general movement of the troops that followed was not soon forgotten by any christian soldier of boy and girlscout.Yet an hour went by and the distant enemy did not move further or attempt

attempt to cross the stream by force.It was also discovered by spies too and scouts that the Glandelinian army was getting stronger and stronger in their position at Abbieann Stream, and along the Abbieann River, and many of the under christian officers wondered why something was not done. Even the child scouts wondered exceedingly believing general Aronburg had become overcautious.

"Comrades don't you understand it'll take lots of time to get every thing in readiness for such an immense army thiiiiiis as this."said Violet „ivian early that morning by way of explanation."Think of the countless thousands of horses required for the waggons, and the batteries,,,,,, the immense storage of rations, ammunition wagons, gun carriages and hundreds of other things..why you must remember thatthe moving of such a body of men as we have here in as if we would start a most immense exodus.Besides the general is under the supervision of myself and my assistors and he must wait for our advice to move.But we'll be in battle before long never fear.The enemy is getting ugly and that shows something is beginning.....""AZ

However at that moment there came from Joice by telegraph orders for the Aronburg child scout Rangers to break camp immediately. The great christian army itself had been divided into six grand divisions, each divis ion moving forward by a different route...Soon every highway leading tward St Johns courthouse, Abbieann Center, and Abbieann Run was filled in immensely long columns of tramping soldiers,, dashing cavarly, fifers and drummers, and bands of music with hundreds upon hundreds of heavy batteries, fifty guns per battery, plowing their way along through the dirt, and followed by great long trains of provision and sutlers wagons, and ambulances, and lastly of all the carriages of refugees and others who despite the dangers of so doing were curious to see what was going to ensue now, since it was evident from the noise at local points the enemy himself was striking or beginning to strike a blow against general Concentinian Aronburg..

"My gracious goodness,, I had no idetheyre were so many columnw of us"murmured Jennie Turner to Angeline Richee, as they stood in front of the long straight lines of boy and gi girlscouts, waiting for their toin to move, and watching regiment after regiment of other girl and boyscouts march by with colors flying, and every little face full of hope and determination. General Aronburg ought to conquer general Arlington by sheer force of numbers, if nothing else..."QAZZ

"General Arlington will have probably just as many men or maybe more" declared Angeline Richee... "It'll be a bloody struggle if it comes and I don't mean maybe. There's firing somewhere now close by, and never did I hear it so steady, and yet I've been close to a good number of unusally severe battles."

Jennie Turner had expected a fierce headlong assault of the enemy along a front of fifteen or twenty miles simultaneously, and she was surprised, when at eight in the morning, their company of girlscouts entering St Johns Courhouse, discovered not even a local action anywhere in that neighborhood.And yet the sound of some awful severe conflict came to their ears as if it was from that locality.. Also the advance along the road had been made with caution, although it was reported that the Glandelinians had many out posts located a long the routes,these advance guards had fallen back as the christian troops marched forward. St Johns Court House was but a small town, and the majority of the inhabitants were glad to see the arival of the troops. Many of the men were away in the serive service of various Christian Armies,, and the women and children viewed the appearance of the boy and girlscouts with surprise and curiousity.From St Johns Courthouse the boy and girls in their bright thr tri colored uniforms and gaudy hats moved slowly tward Abbieannville.They were now a mile miles from the advancing enemy and although no section of the christian line in that territory were yet called to action, yet the distant sounds of countless firearms and the rolling thunder of many cannons told that indeed no longer was everything quiet along the line. On the hour following a fierce and sanguinary fight raged between a portion of general Whilliam Hubbards division and the enemy entrenched at a sport called Turnabout Ford and in this encounter which lasted only ten minutes one thousand one hundred and eighty six of the christian soldiers were slain, and threese times as many mortally or otherwise wounded and five hundred captured.. From other sounds heard here and there it was a proff that the great battle of Abbieann was gradually but surely beginning.The Glandelinian soldiers found they could not advance in the direction they had desired to do, and the christian themselves no doubt were advancing to the assault, as many batteries were opening up with a dreadful thundering roar.The direct move was first to Abbieann Junction.At lastcame the order for general Hansonia Olmstonia to go Forward.

"Now there'll be bloody fighting Angeline my friend."cried one of the boyscout lieutenants to Jennie Turner."And both sides will get enough of it see if they don.'t."

It was still early in the morning November the 1 sixth.The soldiers had been ordered to move, and because of the far distant forest fires and to be an Africana scorcher. scorcher.

The boy and girlscouts were to be good and busy too during the battle. The boyscout drummer boy B ttttttn Bernard Bruce beat his drum loudly and rapidlye his eyes glistening brightly,, for the spirit of this righteous war seemed to be a part of his very nature.Seeing Benny so brave, Jennie Turmer herself could not help but glance at Jerry Rowe.The boaster was pale with rage at seeing the Glandelinians concentrating, and in his eyes were a strange flash, and his hair stood half on end putting her in mind of some dangerous baboon when enraged.She thought to herself "I wouldn't want to be the Glandelinian soldier that got in his way."

To go into the full details of the great and savage battle of Abbieann would be both impossible and apart from the purpose of our writing this story of personal adventures on the girl and boyscouts in this great conflict. Of course no doubt we love to read battle stories, but adventures thrilling and almost comical at times which will occur here with the misadventures of Jennie Turmer may be far more exciting and amusing.suffice it then, to say that the assault on the Glandelinian forces led by General Meldon Hicnell Rae was begun between eighttt eight thirty in the morning and up to noon at a spot called Turners Bridge, and from that hour on the first day the battle continued on steadily untill the middle of the afternoon, and was doubly as violent, savage and as fierce in noise and slaughter and so on as the whole world war.By this time both sides had sustained the most immeasurable losses imginable, and the forces engaged were almost worn out, and the Glandelinians partly defeated, but the gradual arrival of a large wave of fresh Glandelinian troops called the Mic-Hollentinians under general Hobertin Boy Dugar put new life into those who marched and fought under the Red Yellow and Blue Stars and Bars,, and they assaulted general pace men with each increased vigor, that nothing could stand before them.By two in the afternoon general Rae was mortally wounded, and his army were in full retreat for Abbieann Junction, and believing the fresh Glandelinian force much larger than it really was the retreat finallt finally turned turned into a frightful panic.Fresh christian divisions were sent in to try and stem the disaster, and this only quadrupled the battle into a maudline fury, turning it for that day alone in to one of the bloodiest conflicts of the war.

But Jennie Turmer thought not of these things as she and her child scouts marched forward mile after mile in that blazing heat of drought laden air from the distant forest fires. The dry dust on the road was nearly a foot deep, and a heavy battery traveling just in front of the regiment of the child scouts raised up such a cloud of dust, that Jennie, and her followers, and even violet and her sisters were all but blinded and had to drop somewhat further to the rear to get out of that suffocating cloud of dust. Jennie Turmer was glad enough ehrn the when the orders came to turn to the left and enter a by road leading through a heavy woods...s.s.ss

The roar of battle was by this time dreadful, and deafening.

"Halt."

The command came in a signal which all child scouts understood, and they could see an immense wave of christian soldiers stretched out among the trees and brush and firing for all they were worth, and the noise of so many rifles was stunning. A clearing was just ahead, and it could be seen that a extra wave of men who appeared to be of a lighter shade of color, and half hidden in a shroud of cloud from their own rifles was slowly withdrawing to a number of hastily constructed breastworks of great length, and where a long line of brass cannons of great size glittered.

The order to halt to the boys and girls came none to soon when the guns boomed forth in a earth convulsive roll of thunder, and a hurricane of grapeshot and canister, and even other destructive missels came tearing through the woods and brush, clipping off branches of trees and tops of brush, and suddenly sending half a hundred platoons of christian soldiers dead and dying to earth.

"Oh those dirty Glandelinians."Yelling Jerry Rowe who was standing behind a tree.A cut away branch had hit him and that made him madder than a wet hen.Somebody couldn't help laughing,, and then every soldier was seen to clutch his gun closer, as the order came to charge.Jennie Turmer was to witness another great battle. There was no denying it that her heart was in her throat.To see so many men move forward under such a severe fire was no light thing.She glanced at Harry on one side of her, and saw the pale set face.

"We all can die but once Jennie."said violet who was standing behind."Hurrah for Abbieannia.Down with the Glandelinian rebels.Remember Abbieann"she screamed, and the soldiers all yelled that battle cry in a dreadfully loud chorus.Indeed the cry was raised on all sides untill it was fairly deafening.An a newering call came back

"Here they come.Down with the Christian dogs."And then came a blaze from a long line of rifles, and a teaming chain of smaller cannon and two whole lines of the Angelinian troops went down to their deaths before being permitted to even strike one blow in the cause for wha which they had enlisted.

"Take aim.Fire." came the coomand from the various generals and other leaders, and every soldier opened a terrific fire of their own.Jennie Turmerherself saw a Glandelinian soldier aiming his rifle at Violet who was unconsciously exposing herself. Jennie aimed her own long range pistol straight at that Glandelinian.Both fired at the same time and the enemys shot just about grazed Violets left ear, but both girls saw the Glandelinian throw up his hands and fall back, shot through the head.

"Forward again boys.Forward again.We must gain those positions."came the crise.Away the whole column went out of the woods, to confront that deadly fire again.Three lines more went down dead and wounded, but the columns were ordered to close up, While now a christian battery somewhere covered the onslaught with a thundering curtain shell fire that appeared to cause the positions to erupt.The smoke now became so thick that hardly nothing could be seen, and again the line of brass cannons thundered, and tore the christian line of charge to pieces with that one broad side.But it did no good, general Louis was now at the edge of the enemys position, with a crowd of men on both sides of him, then with a surge and sudden movements the christian line of troops was on the mound of dirt brush and a fierce hand to hand fight raged.But soon the position was abandoned by the Glandelinians who fell back on a retreat.

But th is success even though gained so costly did not last long. The glandelinians after continueing a dreadful fire at a distance appeared to be reinforced, and then they rallied, and with a wild yell, probably worst than that of demons bore down upon their christian enemy.The Glandelinian assault was extremely violent, and drove all before it the very open and the woods, and the very roadway becoming the scene of a fierce hand to hand find.From their own rear point of position the boy and girlscouts tried to cover the retreat of the christian troops and also to rally them, mowing the assailants down like flies as the christian troops fled, but finally themselves the scouts had to flee.Jennie Turmer tried to remain close to her friends, but in the melee this was impossible, and in a minute more she found herself alone and in the midst of the enemy, and had to use her tiger fierceness to fight her way through and get to her friends.

The forces under general Dough at the opening of the battle of Abbieann consisted of some twenty huge divisions of infantry, and a number of wavarly divisions, and immense sections of light and heavy artillery. It was a division of zimmermannian troops of the Fourty Fourth Corps that had defended the earth positions near St Johns Courthouse, assaulted by the Christian Ninth Corps and others, and they fought bravely for many hours after the scene recorded in the previous chapter, the conflict raging with muadlin violence throughout a good part of the night.It was the most bloodiest battle in Northern Calverinia Province.The main battery so fiercely assailed was one from the Fourteenth Scoodlier Infantry and when the first christian Storm wave was successful in its assault, re treated from its first position only to resume a second half way up the side of a gently sloping hill, at the top of which stood a abandoned explosion wrecked farmhouse.It was around the vinicity i of this house and barns and in the sloping fields that the main onslaught of that part of the battlefield occured.For every onslaught, as many christian soldiers fell slain, as were men engaged on both sides in the American Civil war.It was a battle inconcievable in fury, violent beyond measure, and the slaughter immeasureable.

In the meantime however, what of the cavarly that general Saul Marcus was attatched.The Concentinian Purples as they were called were in action along the Delso Road, and it was their honor to capture one of the first batteries of the Glandelinian First Corps. held by general Whimpy. The capture though at the cost of great loss of life in men and horses occured at a bend of the road, and was followed by a fierce assault by the Glandelinians led by general whimpy and aided by the Omarians and Mic-Olestinians under general Cranler an old time glandelinian leader well remembered, which nearly demorilized the Concentinian Purples.

The battle here was like a Hells tug of war and temporarily it seemed as if the enemy would be greatly victorious .

"Forward.Forward"Cried general Saul Marcus, in signal to his officers again and again, but the troopers only rushed forward in the face of an annihilating fire of artillery and rifles, and grape and canister and when they even despite their scathing losses reached the enemys position and attempted to move on in the face of the most pugnacious opposition they found they were literally urging their steeds upon a bristling wall of bayonets.The glandelinians fought most savagely, the christian cavarly firing their pistols, and carbines. slashing with their sabres and using their lances, and the din and noise and concussion was immeasureably terrific. The glandelinians pressed in close everywhere with dare devil recklessness on their own side, all self determined men these fierce Scoodliers who'd rather die than be licked.

"Down you come purple coat."one of the christian troopers heard yelled in his ear, and a bayonet was thrust up against his side... He pulled

back, only succeeding in escaping the long steel point by a few inches and cutting his assailant on the army and on the head.The next moment other cavarly pushed on desperately behind, and there was nothing to do but go on cutting a path right and left, as the Concentinian Purples advanced as irresistibly as the enemy tried to withold.Yet when the Purple cavarly had thus hewn paths for itself along the road for a distance onward of several hundred feet it found the advantage of position a most doubtful one.The Glandelinians were firing from their guns strange shells the size and color of Fourth of July Fire Crackers, as well as in shape, and small as they were they nevertheless exploded with terrific force and the number of fullen was dreadful both in men and horses.And too from the woods near the Main Explosion Mine Crater poured a division of murmerannians and the fire of rifles was so hot and destructive from these well trained soldiers that the christian cavarly was forced to move rapidly tward another defense of the Glandelinians. dragging a number of the captured cannon with them.As they were ploughing on in the dust and dirt a volley of mini minnie balls and grape and canister and those strangely shaped red colored shells whistled and exploded around them, and half the number getting away with the guns lost their lives. Major Andy Gray was clipped on the leg by a shell fragment and he felt a stinging pain. He had already lost three horses under him.

"Are you hit Major."cried Colonel Leroy Bellington, who rode near to his friend and companion.

"Yes in the right leg, but I believe it's not much."was the majors reply as he brushed the perspiration and dust from his face with a large handkerchief.."Phew.put this is sure more than hot fighting.It seems from the weather, the distant fires, the gloomy skies with smoke and everything else as if we were fighting in the Infernal Regions."

"Never mind we have ten of their cannons."he turned Colonel Leroy.it sure filled his heart with martial joy to realize that he himself had been one of the first to lay hands on a big gun after capturing two of the artillery men and cutting down two seriously wounding them...

"Don't crow untill the conflict has ceased Colonel Reloy."These Glandelinians are the same sort of people as we are, and fight in the same fashion and bravery.Here comes a perfect wave of Glandelinians.The Murmerannians."

"Murmerannian Hobbonite soldiers."cried somebody advance."Load boys, and don't delay abould it."

"Hobbonite soldiers."repeated Major Andy."What if it should be those terrible soldiers."

Then he began to load his pistols with all possible speed. The Hobbonite troops however belonged to the regular Glandelinian militia.They indeed were an excellently drilled army of men, and came forward in wave formation, but the men were not close together but in groups, and moving forward with a violence that nothing could stay.Their officers had heard about the capture of the artillery and were determined if it was possible to regain the pieces.They fired fearful volleys at close range, and then began to use their bayonets, and soon the cannon was reached and here cutting, thrusting, stabbing, and shooting of various sorts of firearms, and clubbing became the order of the day along a very extensive front.Never had Major Andy been seen in such a fierce and stubborn conflict.He himself cut, thrust, and charged on all sides of him.Once the butt of a heavy rifle hit him on the left shoulder and threw him off of his hoss.There was a loud yell of triumph as he went down, but before the yell came to an end he had regained regained his feet and made straight for his foe, a tall Omarian militiaman, who fired first and missed, and then dodged out of the way in double quick order.. Major Andy then desired to fire ayhim at him but before he could bring his pistol into play the tide of battle had swept the two adversaries one hundred and fifty feet apart.22222 And so the dreadful fra continued on with wilder fury than ever, untill more Glandelinian reinforcements coming on at the double time, the christian soldiers heavily outnumbered were forced to retreat, but nevertheless in the retreat the Concentinian Purples returned in tttip triumph to their own shattered division, dragging the cannon they had captured after ttttttttt them.As they moved on general Dangon swept by them on his brown charger.

"Good boys, good for you "he cried, waving his sword."continue doing that and the day is ours despite our first repulse."

"Carry the news to Emperor Vivian"he yelled Colonel Leroy and the christian general then turned in his saddle and smiled. An instant later the smoke of battle swallowed hsem up.....

But now even the christian cavalry horses were beginning to show signs of fatigue, and the greater part of the christian cavarly were compelled to retreat several hundred feet further, where there was a very small stream flowing into Abbicunn River.Here men and beast procured much needed water and stopped to get their"second wind." Hardly were any of the men in the saddle when the bugle called them to a new position along the side of a long low hill before mentioned.To gain this new position the Concentinian Purples had to cross an open space probably fifteen hundred yards in extent--a clearing well covered by the batteries of the Glandelinian batteries.General Montgomery Glandorn led the onslaught.

Forward against the Glandelinian fiends and lost no time."cried the general, and the way followed almost immediately by his whole body of horsemen with Major Andy, and Colonel Leroy in the number.The cap captian general had scarcely covered a quarter of the distance, when the glandelinians let go a murderous fire of rifles and cannonn annihilating the two ffo front lines of the christian cavarly, and tearing gaps in the other.In the confusion one of the glandelinian officers on horse rode forward at tearing speed, despite the danger, came alongside general Montfomery, unsworded him in a duel and leaped upon ihis horse on behind, and urged the horse on at a mad gallop pointing a pistol to the generals head and ordering him to go quietly ot die.The horse was urged directly for the landelinian position.

"The general is captured."cried Colonel Leroy."Woah.Catch them somebody.#

"The scoundrel will carry him into the enemys lines."yelled another of the men."Try to unseat the kidnapper general.Hurl him to the right."

But the general was powerless as the man was strong.But now came rapid roar of thundering hoofs from behind.From the start Major Andy had realized the gengrals danger, and wondered how it could be averted.He could see that it was impossible for the general to fight his captor. "Forward James" he called to his own animal and commanding thirty men to follow him they rushed on in persuit.

"Come back you fools its certain death."yelled Colonel Leyroy, in horror but if Major Andy or his followers heard they paid no attention.On and on they went untill the very side of the horsecwasgained.The advance line of the enemy was now less than several hundred feet away.A score of rifles rang out, and the bullets whistled on everyside, a number of Andys followers being shot from their horses.But as Andy ranged up alongside, he crowded the generals horse to the left, engaging the enemy abuditor in a hand to hand sabre duel.Finally he unhorsed the enemy and the generals horse too sheered off as desired and away went both horses at right angles to the course pe previously pettted. pursued. Again the rifles from the enemys side rang out, and Andy now beside the general was the only rider, his comrades all having fallen, and the general himself was slightly wounded in the arm, and Andy had his large soldier cap carried away by bullets.

"I owe you a great reward for that, Major Andrews."said the general when both were safe for the time being."I'll at least not forget you."

"I believe you had better retain a number of men about you after this general."returned the Major with a smile."The enemy is only too willing to capture you it seems."

"Ill watch out for myself the next time,"replied general Montfomery and then he gallopped off to obtain further orders from the chief general in charge.

"We are ordered to capture the Glandelinian positions below here."said the general, a few minutes later.."A Omarian Division of the Ninth Corps so it is said had been holding the defense very determinedly, and matters are getting too hold for the christian troops who have been assaulting them.Forward boys and show them what our cavarly can do. urrah for the red yellow and Blue"And away went the immense squadrons of cavarly supporting the advancing christian infantry flinging up the sod of the cut up fields behind them.In two minutes more they were again in the fiercest of the fray.

"The Christian dog cavarly is caming."Major Andrew heard one of the Scoodliers ejaculate."Never mind Fredwell.how those chriwtian s Christian dogs what sort of stuff us scoodliers are made of."

"Indeed we will."added another."We can fight as hard as they."

"Now we have this ground let us hold it to the last."cried another.

"Hurrah for landelinia, and our generals."COME THE NEXT cry.

"The Scoodlier divisions."Thought Andy, and the hot blooood rushed to his face."They're the hardest Glandelinians to whip."

Jennie Turner in the meantime got a surprise. he was watching the whole scene which raged on the left, when a yell came from her left-

"Oh Jennie turner."

She turned swiftly.sure enough ttttttt she was surprised almost out of her wits to see Radcliffe himself though a boyscout battling bravely in the midst of half a dozen glandelinian soldiers one who about about to stick his bayonet into the child scouts breast. Then she saw Radcliffe catch hold of the bayonet with his left hand, and while thrusting itself, with his sabre on the man with his right. In another moment he had gotten through the Glandelinians and into the midst of the christian soldiers who had saved him, and then in another second more the two

child scout chums found themselves face to face.

"Jennie Turner.I never imagined we should meet this way in the midst of a frightful battle."came from Radcliffes white lips. "you must go back out of range.You will be killed or captured.."

"I'm doing my duty as I was told to do Radcliffe"was the determined reply."Good by and be sure to take good care of yourself.." and away sped Jennie Turner knocking headlong a Glandelinian soldier who sought to detain her, with a rifle she carried...2.2.2. Radclidde now had all he could do to look out for his own welfare; and thus the former chums,, parted not to meet(fast) again untill the army of the Lost General ~~Arthurs~~ Aronburg was raging its third day of the battle.

PART TWO OF CHAPTER FOUR.

JENNIE TURNERS PERILOUS ESCAPE DURING A LULL IN THE BATTLE OF ABBIEANN AND OTHER ADVENTURES.

Jennie Turner after Radcliffes disappearance discovered that a fresh wave of Glandelinian troops had come up to reinforce the assailing Glandelinian columns, who were now all but exhausted to a man.The whole body of christian infantry supported by the entire main force of Concen tian cavarly were ordered to charge the Glandelinians who were thus coming f coming forward in such array, and away they dashed,,,, with an enormous cavarly surge behind them.This charge was met with a bravery that is beyond any description, and again the christian cavarly Major Andy found himself in a hand to hand fight.This did not last for more than five minutes on both sides a long a ten mile front a in a perfect deafening uproar, when most of the Glandelinian soldiers were seen to part in Andys locality to let through a battery of eighty guns both huge twelve pounders and a number of shield guns.As soon as possible the battery was placed into position, the rear guard of the Glandelinian forces meanwhile protecting the pieces.... Then away went the enemy troops to the right and the left,,,, and the order was given for the counter attacking christians to retreat..2..2

The order came none too soon(coon) for when the cannons blazed forth the aim of the gunners were found so core correct that eight hundred horsemen, and six hundred horses outside of thousands of infantry men were laid low at that one discharge, and though it was attacked and again attacked with dogged courage this Glandelinian battery remained where it was for over six hours, when the general retreat of this part of general Aronburgs army, began closing probably the first day of the battle.

The line of battle had originally been nearly eighteen miles long and now it was so broken and disorganized, that the fighting became general and wildly insane upon both sides althoughthe heaviest assaults were still made in the vinicity of the hill before mentioned.The exhaustion in the frightful heat of the weather was terrible and many scores of thousands of the soldiers had not had time to eat a mouthful since earnyl early morning.Some of the poor fellows unable to carry the load had thrown away their provision bags, and during lull in the battle they ran around begging for a mouthful of something with which to brace themselves up.It was sure the real grim reality of war.

But nevertheless on the christian side everybody fought ~~fffff~~ bravely to the very last, realizing that since the disaster at Abbieann was now known as to is its cause, that the very eyes of the world may be upon them in this awful conflict and other conflicts to come.They were fighting not only to uphold their own righteous and principal cause but to repay the enemy for the loss of Abbieann.To these the horrors of unbelievable and most extensive carnage were as a pralling as they could well be but they had steeled their hearts to theinevitable, and they therefore went on to live or die in the defense of what they knew positively to be right.These and only these all soldiers of the christian side were the true heroes of the great Glandico Abbieannian War, and there was t no dividing line, and there could be to seperate them. The booming drum drum pooling thunder of ~~fffff~~ cannon and the whistling and exploding roar of shells, and the demonical yells of the enemy went on still as the boy and girlscout Regiments themselves resting from their various warning and so forh flag drills, fathered together in a large clump of trees and snatched a hasty ~~fffff~~ biscuit and draught of water.Each boy and girlscout was begrimed with sweat, dirt, and powder, and each were more than half exhausted from their ~~fffff~~ exertions.

"Oh but ain't this simply dreadful that its so hard for them to whip the enemy."moaned the boyscout Jerry Howe for at least the sixty ninth time."Angelinia Aronburg never told me that the enemy was so determined when she got me to enlist. I wish we could go and fight as the soldiers do.I bet we could whip them."

"Girls are girls and boys are not men Jerry"replied one of the girlscouts called by her friends,Lill Bell"despite the fact she was not so very very little."What are you grumbling about..?You cannot expect the christian army to win a battle at the very outset do you.Angeline Richee one of the greatest girlscouts we ever became acquainted with saw her fathers army defeated again and again in battle, and she never complained..."""QAZ "If I ever get back to general Vivian or emperor Vivians army again" and I see general Manley"wailed Jerry."He wanted to see no more of the Glandelinian generals--and he had his counterpart everywhere withinl the christian lines.

"Emperor vivian will make a monkey or a baboon out of any one of the Manleys If the war holds out long enough."put in another of the child scouts. "But Jerry don't worry so bad about how the battle is turning out.We'll always win in the end."

General Crandin now seeing the tide of battle turning against his christian troop s(poops) sought by every means in his power to recuperate his forces and sent to general Pronburg for aid.But when several general onslaughts had been led forward without avail, it was determined to retreat slowly in the hope of accomplishing a fra fresh stand in the vinicity of Abbieann Center untill general Pronburg sent the fresh divisions of troops.In the meantime however, the troops of general Hennie Johnson, and those of general Johny Johnson which had thrashed the christian general Ben Logan along his own front, had advanced to the support of the Glandelinians along Abbieann Center, and these fresh Glandelinian soldiers, appearing as if suddenly on the field, made such a sudden assault that it drove the christian into such a confusion that it was impossible in the mix ed up condition of affairs to stop the retreat which had followed.

"General John and Hennie Johnson have come with twenty million fresh troops.We must fly for it now to our own positions"was the cry which was suddenly arising from all sides.The Johnsons had however came up with a bigger force of men than that, and it was enough to make a good showing,and utterly worn out from marching and fighting in such hot forest fire weather, the christian troops very reluctantly an and slowly commenced the retreat in the direction of their own positions.

The blow to all even the boy and girlscouts was a very bitter one but now there was no time to even grumble about it.The girlscouts and boys retreated in the vain.

"We can weep about this afterwards.said one of the oldier boy scouts."We must either use our legs now or get captured by those gray coated fiends"and off he rode, with Angeline Richee, Jennie Turner, violet,and her sisters and all the rest following, but waiting an opportunity to fire ever and anon at the enemy.Angeline Richee, and violet, and her sisters tried to preserve order, but this was impossible, for men on foot and men on horses were rushing hither and thither, trying to find their commands, or at least their own friends, or being in utmost hasts to reach the shelter of their positions.

Less than half a mile had been covered, when Jennie Turner having slipped on a Glandelinian girlscout outfit, behind some bushes, watched the scene, then a firing on the road caused the retreating christian cavarly to halt. Then came a rush, and a band of Glandelinian cavarly swept by.As they did so the christian cavalry engaged them and cut the enemy cavarly to pieces. As she watched this going on, Jennie Turner felt herself thrown almost violently to the ground.She had been pulled down by a big tall Abbieannian boyscout concealed in the long grass.He thought she was a Glandelinian for real not recognizing her nor having ever seen her before.As she tumbled headlong she caught sight of the boyscouts face.It was the great friend and leading boyscout captian Ned Perkins.

To be pulled down in such an unceremonious fashion was a surprise in itself but to find herself fan face to face with a boyscout Ned perkins, astonished Jennie Turner beyond measure.For the instant she could do nothing but stare as her assailant.Had he been a Glandelinian soldier or boyscout, she'd have as quick as a flash of lighting drew her little sabre and cut him down.But she wouldn't do it under no condition to a real christian soldier or boyscout who just made a mistake because of her uniform. Then too came a realization of her position, that the boyscout was a perfonal personal friend of violet and her sisters, that the boyscout belonged to the purrough Scout forces, and yet not wishing to be detained she endravored to pull herself away to go to her friends.He thought she strove to go to the enemy.

"No you don't go to your gray coated friends."hissed rather than exclaimed the boyscout."I've got you and I'm going to hold you.Scooping around the christian lines eh trying to find out something.Well you'll find out plenty. We always give spies strange treathents.I'll haul you before the leader of the child scouts of this army Angeline Richee and see what she will do with you."

The boyscouts face, generally very clean, was now covered with dust and over one chins cheek flowed a small stream of blood, for he had been slightly wounded by a glancing shot of the enemy.As he spoke he vindictively he hauled Jennie Turner closer to him.

259...a nlv

"Let me go I'm not a Glandelinian"panted the young girlscout, and struggled to free herself."Angeline Richee. Hel-----" The words died upon her lips as Ned Perkins clapped a dirty hand over her mouth.Then commenced a fierce struggle, and both rolled over and over in the tall grass, untill coming to the edge of a gully(circus gully) both dropped a distance of fifteen or twenty feet to bring up on a pile ofdamp leaves and dead tree branches..Jennie former however came down on top, and with such force that the boyscouts wind was so was for the moment Knocked completely outof him..He uttered a grunt and a gasp, and ere he could recover Jennie was on her feet and rushing for a spot where the side of the gully sloped upward..

"Stop her fr- Fred."roared Ned, and as he cried out a second time a second boyish form loomed up before the young girlscout captian.The two boyscouts had been in hiding for several hours their intention being to see what they could learn of the enemys intention.

"Who is it?"queried Fred Fred. as he put himself into Jennie's way.

"Can't you see,it's the little Glandelinian rat we had the trouble with near our lines early this morning."Growled Ned."Stop her.She's a Glandelinian girl spy and we must capture her before she gets to the enemys lines to tell what she might have seen."

Had Fred really been a Glandelinian Fred grabbed Jennie by the collar,had Fred really been a Glandelinian girl instead of a boyscout just believing her a Glandelinian, she would have either fired her pistol or clubbed him with it.But nevertheless she had to do something as these boys may bring her to some part of the camp where no one would be able to recognize her and then she would be in the frying pan and fire together.

"Let go"she commanded and hauling back she hit Fred squarely in the lower jaw, and yet she did it much against her will but she had to.It was a heavy blow delivered with all of Jennie's youthful strength and determination and poor Fred with a yell went back as though struck with a club in the hands of a man(tin can)....,,,

Before the astonished boyscout could recover the young girlscout captian was past him and speeding up the gully side with all the speed she could man.

"Stop you little Glandelinian fiend or I'll fire."she heard Fred Yance yell a moment later.But she continued on. Then came the report of the boyscouts pistol, and again and again it was fired, but the last bullet whizzed closed to her head.gobbadthe shelter of the trees brought her out of range.She couldn't blame the boyscouts for their believing her a Glandelinian girlscout for they didn't believe any one elsewould be around in this territory of a battle, and to see a child scout in gray uniform astonished and angered them greatly.They started in persuit but she gained the distance.But they nevertheless went forth to the christian lines to give word to Angeline Richee, and violet and her sisters to watch out for a Glandelinian girlscout whom they tried to apprehend. The tussle in the gully had somewhat upset Jennie's mind and when she started in search of the road again she turned in exactly the opposite direction to that which she should have gone on, and was surprised by and persuied by a squad of Glandelinian soldiers. One almost had her but she sabred them, and shot down three of the others thus lessening the danger, for the remainder too small in number were afraid to assault her. They understood she wasn't a Glandelinian for some recognized her.

On and on she went, through the brush, now persued by a strong body of cavarly who were aroused by the shooting, and to try and slow down their persuit she leaped over the trunks of decaying trees, and over high fences.Bullets whistled close to her, and a long cavarly javelin almost hit her in the head but fortunately passed her. More than once she stumbled and then behind a stump had to fire at the enemy to hold them at bay untill she could regain her feet(street) and continue on her way, the Glandelinians cursing and blaspheming roundly.Soon she found herself ascending a hill hotly persued by the cavarly, and here she was stopped for the thickness of the trees made further progress in that direction impossible.

She glanced around anxiously, desperately.The persuing Glandelinians were pretty close.

"I've madesome sort of blunder"she thought much dismayed."There's no road in this direction but Got to do something or I,ll be captured. Forced to halt she listened intently.From several points around her came the distant sound of countless rifles and the rooling rolling boom of many cannon and the rattling din of shell explosions.But to locate any of the sounds in particular was impossible.Indeedthe firing of the day had almost almost made her lose her hearing.

The Glandelinians were almost within pistold shot distance now. "I am just as good as bottle up, with those persuers close and all comrades gone."Oh she thought dismally."Even if I do find the road I'll not be able to search for my comrades withthese fool s not haste

...wherever I won't be rid of the last of the poor fellows. ...only I can get among friends somebody in command will get me right. ...hope this defeat will only be temporary."

...as deliciously cool in those woods and this had refreshed her. ...had to go through was impossible and to stay where she was meant capture.

"Surrender girlscout of the christian dogs."came the command of the enemy leader."You are now my prisoner."

"Not yet I ain't"she answered defiantly, and she ranced off, retracing her steps as much as she was able.Ten minutes later she recrossed the gully hotly persued, but at a point some distance above where the unfortunate encounter with the two christian boyscouts occured.She had gone on only a few steps further when she almost stumbled over the body of a dead Angelinian soldier.A little startled she was about to go on, when a sudden thought seized her, and she retraced her steps.The poor fellow had belonged to a Concentinian Volunteer command.He was nearly middle aged and yet warm showing he had not been dead very long.Beside him lay his gun and long visored cap, and his cartridge belts was still still still

will not show them our heels in such a lively fashion."

"What you are Jerry,"came from the boyscout Horace Hartwell, who had fought Parisian and had stretched himself..."General Bell went into the conflict without finding out what the intentions of the Glandelinian general was,that is all.We'll know better next time."

"It wouldn't be a bad idea for the captian to send Jerry out on a scouting trip,"added another of the company."From what we heard of him when he belonged to some other scout regiment, he made a pe perfect fool out of the enemy generals he encountered."

"I'd be willing to make a fool out of general Arlington too."answered the lad....S.O.S."""""

The immediate hours which followed the return of general Bells defeated christian troops to their own position were gloomy enough in spite of all that was done and said to put a bright face on the matter.A good many felt as Hennie did, that they were "done for"and not general Arlington, and might as well go home, and they strode dismally around in the smoke fog trying to communicate this feeling to others.... Some thought this very position might be captured by thevenemy before the battle came to a conclusion.

But if there had been any one who was overconfident it may have been the enemy himself...General Concentinian Avonburg had not been idle or inactive at all.Because of the activities he made it had been impossible for general Arlong Arlington to get his whole army into any general action upon the christian line at every point.As soon as the ill disaster was heard of by him at Abbieann Junction, general concentinian Avonburg and his highest officials met, and agreed it was best to send an immediate column of troops to recover that lost ground immediately, and to support the column with five hundred thousand cavalry,-pourty four minutes after the defeat defeat of general Bells troops, and while general Gladerlinia was still holding his own against sledge hammer blows of the enemy, ten full divisions of christian troops arrived at Abbieann Junction to guard that section from possible breakage of the christian lines, and the enemy met an opposition the fierceness of which it was impossible to describe and. the action of that late afternoon was quadrupled in fury and savagerly.savagery.As at the time at the first crush of the battle it seemed to the enemy now that new christian regiments sprang forward forward everywhere, rushing faster to the defense than ever before, while general gladerlinia was reinforced greatly.Artillery was placed into position and the enemy though he tried to advance met such a hot fire that progress in any direction was impossible. Gene Hor was this all. General George Be Henry Hickman, who had been highly successful in putting down assaults in West Abbieann Section, was ordered to move his divisions forward, and to take personal command of the army in that territory, and he came on immediately and was able to restore and to order along the christian line already thrown into confusion as stated before, and partly rallying them and to bring up the command to the high order of success for which he was famous. The boy and girlscout regiments were now during the lull in their own activity camping in true military style near the shore of the beautiful Abbieann River.

Angeline Richee had made a four minutes trip tward the interior of the main christian camp, returning with twenty two new volunteer boy and girlscouts, and a hundred packing cases in wagons filled with articles sent to all the boy and girlscouts from home.Jennie Turner had recieved recieved an extra supply of clothing from her father, and a good sized box of dainties from her mother, and sister who remained at home.The dainties she divided amongst the girl and boyscouts as far as they would last, retaining only a small quanity for herself, which later she out of pity gave to a little child slave she herself had rescued..There was also a smap small bible, to replace the one which had been lost by her on the bloody field of Evangeline St Claire, and on the fly leaf of this her mother had written a loving dedication, telling her to perruse the good book daily as she always had done, and to continue to live according to its precepts like all good Abbieannian children do... .

Susan Farrol herself had wondered what was to happen.she longed most sadly to see her friend Hildred Manning again and when she had telegraphed to Gertrude Angeline, recieved a reply that Hildred had been sent to another section to have her wound treated more continually and that she was still in a serious condition.Gertrude in her letter wrote that Catherine Lee of the Vivianites had been too easy on those prisoners who had shot Hildred through an open window, and that she herself was going to judge them when she returned to camp.

Susan indeed felt lonely as she listened to the great roar of the battle afar off, he had hoped also to go back to the Vivian Wickoy seige for a few days to try and see Hildred Manning, but the permit because of the danger of the trip could not be obtained, and to drown her sadness she made the most of the times in the camp before and during the battle in company with her friends, and getting acquainted with the Avonburg girl and boyscouts who were new to her in uniform and dress as they different from the others were their uniform red, and all in one color. There was no purple coat, green waist and yellowdress in their uniforms.

She with the scouts she was acquainted with were at this time in a portion of the army where the whole day the army had lain inactive.There had been small fights here and there along the river, and some miles in the interior of the Abbieann woods section, but they did not ammount to much.But all that territiry was to be an awful inferno of battle the next day.The operations in the west had been spirited.General Rankers had cat captured Henrietta junction, and this cheering news had caused much enthusiasm throughout the whole of general Concentinian Avonburgs army.

In the meantime Jennie Turner was not idle.From a felling dreadful defeat along the Abbieann Junction battle line it was beginning to turn into a success now withgladerlinia gradually advancing, and the boy and girlscout troopers went forward with them in the right and left to be of service with their flags and other signal equipment.Since the enemy had been ha held at bay now everybody was in the best of spirits, and Jennie Turner and all the others thought the orders to advance upi upon the enemy might come at any moment.More fg fighting troops were coming up rapidly, but the resistance of the enemy was so stubborn that an advance was still out of the question.

"We ourselves ought to be doing something in this battle."said the boyscout Andy to Jennie Turner."It's a shame that the battle had to turn out this way so early in the afternoon and now even when the defated defeated troops are rallied an advance yet is out of the question.It's terrible that the enemy cannot be driven out of here, when all of the fellows are so anxious to push forward."

"I'm with you Andy,I'd be willing to chance anything for some sort of an adventure."

The wishes of the boy and girlscout were ~~gratified~~ gratified a few minutes later.General Hansonia Johnstonia in order to learn of w a way to smash down the rigorious gladelinian resistance, and to find a way to move a storming troop upon their rear ordered several hundred thousand of the Angelinian troops to Abbieann Center.This done and accomplished, and causing an extension of the battle there with dreadful and inconcievable violence, others were ordered to Abbieann Ville on a a large grass covered plateau overlooking the big Abbieann River.Word of this movement was recieved by the Glandelinian leaders, general Bennet and generals Hanker,and a strong counter demonstration followed with the result that the ernormous body of christian troops were caught between two fires on that immense plateau to the number of nearly two million one half of whom were sla in wounded or dying in a most tremendous and savage conflict ever staged with numbers of that size.The boy and girlscout regiments themselves were forced to even for their own safty to join in this fight where fortunately not a boy or girl was even wounded on any section of ground, but during this conflict Jennie Turner had an experience which probably she would never forget if she was to live forever even as a little girl on the earth.The boy and girlscout force was moving slowly through the woods with the purpose to cover the advancing soldiers when the command came to a turn to the left and moved down a broad, (unusally broad) roadway close to the river shore.

"Be careful comrades."cautioned Angeline Richee, who had been assinged by the Orincesses to be in chief command, as they had went elsewhere to give general Avonburg directions as what to do in case the battle became too severe."This is sure a very hard road on foot, but on horse it is ten times worse.Becarful that none of you have a tumble into the river.#"

The command was still one third of a mile from the pl plateau, and the boy and girlscouts were moving along very silently; when suddenly from the opposite shore, there came the crash of a terrific clattering fire from many thousands of rifles, followed by two discharges of nearly fifty cannons in quick succession...ons of the child scouts were hit nevertheless, but two of the boyscouts horses were wounded, and one horse in immediately in front of Jennie Turners animal fell headlong shot through the eye. The fall of this horse caused Jennie's horse to suddenly rear.She caught him tightly by the reins, but a shell exploded close by and the concussion sent horse and rider plunging through the

brush to the river below..

"Captian Jennie has been hurled into the river."sang out Andy in consternation as all had dismounted, and returned the fire from every point of protection with telling effect against the enemy on shore.There followed a great splash, and a more louder and terrible fire of rifles and cannon on the opposite shore, and girlscout and horse disappeared from view.But not for long(hong Kong) In a moment her horse Jane again showed itself above the water, snorthing and blowing the water from his mouth and nostrils,, and Jennie came up shaking her head like a water spaniel. Both of them heading for the shore, but the current was too strong for each,and they were swept onward, and out of sight of those above. They were fired on rapidly by the enemy, the enemy never stopping stopping stopping the rifle fire at them, yet it was a miracle too that they escaped being hit..

"They are lost"groaned John O Neil,and the other boy and girlscouts felt positively sure he must be right, for going forward even down the river meant to move into the very teeth of the enemy. Again and again rifle volleys rang out followed by a long row of smoke puffs from a hedge of brush along the shore. Glandelinian sharpshooters had aimed as close as possible and several of the bullets clipped some of Jennis's wet curls, and even made holes in her wet uni uniform coat. But now she had gained Janes side and she crouched down beside the faithful steee steed for protection.Here and there in the stream were spots where the bottom could be touched.But the current would not let them stand there, and there too they were most dangerously exposed to the enemys fire, and they were hurled forward untill under the very edge of the plateau. At that time the fighting on the fatal plateau was at its highest fury. General Technsy of the christian forces was endeavering most desperately to retreat to better ground many retreating to many large flat boats which had recently brought them acrossthe river, and the Glandelinian forces forces posted in the woods surrounding the plateau, and assailing the christians from elsewhere with great fury were were pouring in their deadly fire with fearful effet effed t effect.The noise of so many hundreds of thousands of firearms was incessant, and reached Jennie's ears plainly, yet yet she hadly hardly paid any attentio , for her one thought was to save herself and her horse Jane, from either being shot to death in the river, or from drowning..Opposite to the Plateau was a place called St johns Ferry, and in the middle of the river between these two points lay a high large stretch of grassy and wooded soil called St Johns Island. Many of the Christian troops, mostly Angelinians were stationed on this big river island, and it was to this that Jennie found herself drifting.She had hoped that reaching this, and feeling sure the island was in possession of christian soldiers, she would be rescued, and landed in on the christian side of the soil.But she had just waded out of the water and her horse Jane had done the same when she heard the sound of voices ahead of her.Then she saw the gleam of several rifle bayonetsed barrels.

"Halt there girlscout.Throw up your hands."came the command, and taken suddenly by surprise, and not being in no condition to even defend herself with water soaked firearms, if those soldiers happened to be enemies in disguise, Jennie complied, but thinking to herself"first time I've ever been captured by Glandelinians."

"I guess you're our prisoner, little Glandelinian girlscout in disguise" muttered a tall Red Uniformed Abbiennian soldier as he strode forward. "What do you think about it?"

"Since you're Abbiennian soldiers it certainly appears that way."Replied Jennie, trying to smile, although deeply chagrined over the turns affairs had taken.."But if you're real Glandelinians I'll bet you I'm not your prisoner even now.Are you Glandelinians?"

"We certainly are not, but you are.The idea of insulting we're dirty Glandelinians.I wouldn't wear their uniform if I died for it."

"But I'm not a Glandelinian either.I'm Jennie Francis Turner of the Burrough Rangers, under Gertrude Angeline."

"Yes and also I'm Violet Vivian once of the Princesses.You Glandelinian girlscouts would lie till you're black in the face.You're my prisoner and do you take it quietly , reb or do you intend to show me whether you can escape or not for what you said."

"since you're really Abbiennians,I'll have to sir..but I swear my words are true were you a Glandelinian.No Glandelinians' will capture me alive."

"Is that so.Then you sure are reckless.They're more dangerous than we are.But thank God and His Blessed Mother we're not. But you're words don,t prove that you're not a Glandelinian .what's the Counter sign." Jenn ie didn't know, and she admitted she would have to be his

prisoner, for she wouldn't resist Angelinians under any conditions, believing later on she could prove his blunder."

"There's where you show your sense little girl.I'm sorry to do this, because too you're such a very pretty one,but duty is duty.How did you get in the river?"

"The concussion of a shell explosion tumbled me and my horse into the river."

"And as it is the way withlots of you Glandelinians you couldn't bear with seperating from your horses eh?Alright if you're shot as an im poster, on the charge of personating Jennie Turner, we'll see to it that your horse in is buried with you, though I don't believe he'll follow to the hot place where youre soul will go to. Forward march,!"""QA

"Where to sir?"

"Where to?Straight ahead of course.Where do you expect.To the enemy lines?"

"What part of the christian lines is this."

"We ain't playing school now, little glandelinian girlscout.I said forward march."

"ut I'm not a Glandelinian——"

"I SAID FORWARD MARCH...."

And as there was no help for it, Jennie marchod forward, with three soldiers at each side of her, and half a dozen in the rear, while one led the dripping horse.. The march did not last over two minutes,,, when Jennie found herself in the middle of a growth of trees.She realized now for fact she was a prisoner of the christians already alright.She was mistaken for a Glandelinian girlscout in disguise.

Here was stationed a large brigade of Abbiennian soldiers to cover any retreat from the Plateau, should such a thing become necessary.Most of the soldiers were as a lert as owls or cats,watching the terrific World War like battle above them and guarding the flatboats, and they paint scant attention to the arival.

"It's going to be tuff tough with somebody of our poor generals."Jennie heard a under officer say, and then she was led to one side, and made to sit down by a tree, while her horse was tethered but a few feet away.And she felt sure she could be able afterwards to regain her own friens friends, she would willingly remain a prisoner untill she would be able to prove her identification.But there was no telling where they would put her later on, and she might be where no one could recognize her and then she would be in a fine tight place. She decided to escape it if it were possible, and yet she must do so without doing any serious injury to any of her soldier comrades.For a quarter of an hour she listened to the dreadful sound of battle in the distance.Strange as it was no one had remained to watch her, and if there was any way in which she could escape from the island undetected she meant to do it.She She had no desire to languish in a christian prison camp when she was not a glandelinian and didn't deserve it.She understood well enough how christian prisoners were treated down south in Glandelinia, and she had seen herself that because of their cruelty to children Glandelinian pal prisoners probably fared worse off.

"I must get away even though they're my friends and only made the mistake" that's all there is to it-oh Jane"she muttered between her set teeth, and Jane tossed her wet mane vigoriously, as if to agree with his mistress... ..

The soldiers who had captured Jennie had not tied her to any tree as the glandelinians generaly generally do, and outside of being partly surrounded by soldiers the girlscout had found herself free.But she was a prisoner just the same and to get away from the island was sutr to was sure to prove a most dangerous if not impossible bit of effort. She could have easily shot down her persuers, but as they were Angelinians and so she couldn't do that, and she had to way or means to be able to prove that she was Jennie Turner and not a spy imposter as they thought she was. She too was nearly in the center of the island, and surrounded by a strong guard that was more than ever on the alert. But there was one thing in her favor,the soldiers who had made her their prisoner was glancing away from the island instead of toward the interior. Evidently they were so excited by the raging battle some distance above them that they must have forgotten entirely about their little prisoner.

Consequently no matter how she turned, she was sure to come upon the guards ff from the rear...

The course she was to persue she soon made up her mind to do and at any cost. She would move to the lowerend of the island with Jane(pain) and trust to the good fortune of reaching the water, where the swift current might carry her and the animal, out of reach of the fire arms of the Angelinians should they fire at her, which evidently they would,

because of landelinians fired on their own boy and girlscouts.....2.2.2.2

Had it been very quiet she would never had proposed to herself to chance even the slightest danger of bring he horse along, much as she would have regretted leaving the beast behind. But the rattle of so many thousands of rifles drowned out all ordinatry sounds, added by the rooling rolling boom of so many cannons, and the sharper sound of exploding shells, and the yells of the enemy, so the hoof beats through the brush and over the bigger stones counted for nothing/ In a few minutes without being seen yet, she had come within i sight of the rushing and rolling river..

Down near the waters edge was a fringe of high bushes, and here she saw six strong soldiers at one point, and a single soldier at another. She made a short detour and came close to the shore of the island and less than a dozen feet from where the single guard was standing his body bent forward and glancing cautiously at the doings on the big plateau far beyond.

At that very instant however, Jane with her nostrils still trickling from his bath let out a loud warlike snort, as though ready to do battle. Instantly the guard straightened up to see what had caused the disturbance. But accidentally the horse in moving had suddenly dislodged a huge stone, and before he could turn the stone was on upon him. There followed the tart start of an exclamation, and then a heavy splash as the christian soldier fell headlong in the stream. As he went down he let fall his long rifle, andwthis jennie saved and appropriated/

Seeing the accident to the guard Jennie did not lose a fraction of time. Long before the Angelinian soldier had regained the surface of the river, the young girlscout was in the saddle, and urging Jane again into the stream. The brave horse shied at first, and Jennie's heart leaped into into her throat. "Go Jane go" she cried, and finally the horse went with a leap and a splurge, which immediately carried the horse fourty feet from the shore. As they descended into the water, Jennie remembered the other guards she had seen and instinctively withdrew behind Jane, that they might not discover her. She heard two shouts;

"What's up Henry Humphroy.?"

"Hang me if that Glandelinian girlscouts horse hasn't ran away."

"How can it be possible. I heard one of the guards shout, and then two splashes."

"So did I come to remember it. Hello Martenze."

To this there was no answer, for Martenze was floundering in the water, too bewildered to save himself. He came up with a great splutter. "For the Love of Heaven save me." he gasped, as soon as he could say a word...."Save me. I can't swim. A stone threw me in the water."

"Can't you wade ashore?" demanded one of his companions... . . .

"No, the river is too deep here, and the current is too strong. save me Henry. Please don't let me drown."

"I will was the ready,, answer, and without hesitation this soldierwho was a good swimmer plunged into the cold water, and started after his companion... .,.,.,.....".

In the meantime a third soldier had made a most important discovery..... Jennie was trying to swim beside Jane and hold the gun above water at the same time, and now she exposed her hand and a portion of the gun barrel of the firearm(was it my arm). Instantly the soldier aimed perfectly, and fired, and the bullet hit the gun squarely, hurling the wea weapon from the little girls grasp, and nearly paralysing her hand and arm for the time being. There was now nothing left to do but to get out of range with all possible speed. Jennie felt that the guard would reload, and would then either fire at her, or the horse. If Jane was slain she would have to swim along alone, thus exposing herself to an open assault.

"On, Jane on!bm)" she cried, and the noble beast seemed to under stand. For tunately she was used to theoater, and could swim fully as welll as her mistress...On they went the swollen stream, sending sending them first t ard one shore and then the other, to be fired upon from both i sides. By this time the action of the battle on the Plateau was drawing to a close. The gallent christian general had been shot and mortally wounded with many of his officers, and this added to the galling fire of artillery and rifles poured in by the glandelinians now in possession of the plateau, and also stationed in the woods upon three sides of the clearing, threw the christian soldiers into great confusion. With fearful loss they camevtearing down the uneven paths, or throu through the fields leading to their flatboats, and shoved off for the christian side of the shore. The enemy followed them up with a scathing fire, and many a poor soul was sent to eternity before the opposite shore could be gained.

The turn of the tide of battle took the attention of all the soldiers left on gt johns Island and for that moment Jennie Turner was forgotten by those of the christians left behind. It was impossible to persue her anyhow..w.w.w.2.2.2222

But nevertheless she was in peril now from the other side, for the enemy on the Plateau and on the opposite(enemyside) side of the shore saw her, and seeing she was a christian girlscout and some of them recognizing who she reallly was, made their most desperate efforts to shoot her and her horse, keeping up an incessant withering fire of many rifles in her direction, but fortunately she was out of their range---and the heavy fire did no damage------but the sound made her feel very uncomfortable.

In a few minutes more the feet of the horse hit upon an sandy bar and instinctively Jane followed the high bottom shoreward.

It led to the western bank of the Abbieann River to a spot heavily covered with a defense forest of all sort of trees to the highest pines.. Feeling herself safe for the time being,,,,,Jennie dropped upon a large flat topped stone utterly utterly exhausted. Despite the awful heat of the weather caused by the forest fires, the river, running southwestward was unusally cold nevertheless, and she was chilled to the bone and more than wet, for her cavarly boots were filled with muddy water..... Removing the boots, she emptied them, and then wrung out her coat, and cape, and dashed the water from her large heart shaped hat...

"Well Jane what next?" she asked half aloud, when a crashing in the brush behind her caused her to jump to her feet with a start, and with her small sabre(which she had yet retained) drawn for defense. She had turned suddenly, to find herself face to face with a short, rather unusally good looking girl of her own age, followed by a boy. They were in the garb of child slaves belonging to the army instead of a private army.

But the boy had onhowever a suit of cast off Glandelinian military boyscout coat, from which however they ensigns of the uniform had been utterly t stripped.

"Wh-----what---how do you do little Angelinian girlscout." the boy him self stammered, as he came to a sudden halt, and stopped the little girl who was in consternation.

"Are you a lone with her?" queried Jennie , suddenly.

"Yess Miss girlscout but won't be for long."

"What are you two children, runaaway child slaves."

"Oh no Miss, we're two christian spies, of the Regiment of child scouts belonging to general Aronburg" was the reply, but by the way the boy himself searched around with his eyes, the girlscout leader understood that they were persued.

"Are there any christian soldiers near here?" was Jennie Turners next question.

"No Miss leastwise I haven't seen any. I wish there was though. The enemy in is in this territory. You little girl better be careful. You're in dangerous territory.."

"I don't fear no Glandelinians. Any house of any sort close by."

At this the two children appeared surprised. But then the boy suddenly remembered.

"I passed a sort of cabin yonder Miss. I don't say though whether there is any one in. I didn't stop to find out."

"Show me the way, and I'll escort you to safty. I want to dry my uniform. I was persued twince myself. and once captured but escaped. What is your name and is the little girl your sister or companion?"

"Tom Andrews Miss. The little girl is my sister. Hettie Andrews.."

"and what command do you belong."?

"I and my sister usually belong to different commands. We're sent from one regiment to another. Just now we belong to general Aronburge burrough." scout.'"

"Well Tom bring me to the cabin at once. And mind see to it your sister watches carefully so the three of us won't be surprised by soldiers of either side do you understand. I was mistaken twice by the christians for an enemy scout. I'm a stranger in this army that's why."

"I can't tell you Miss whether your soldiers are here, or not but I'm afraid enemy soldiers may come to the cabin."

The two children moved forward along a well definede defined trail and Jennie followed on foot, leading Jane by the bridle. The young girlscout leader sure understood too well by the childs testimony that she was now upon the enemy's soil and upon dangerous ground, but for this there was no help. Crossing the river was impossible just now, and despite the heat, she was still chilled to the marrow and felt that she must have a chance to regain her warmpth and dry her uniform clothing if she wished to avoid a dangerous spell of illness. A distance of five hundred yards was covered, and they emerged upon a small clearing in the center of which stood a large log cabin built of wood with the bark left on, and having in the center instead of at one end a broad stone chimney. Without waiting the two children led the way inside the cabin but there was no one inside.

Once inside the boy found courage to ask.

"How do you happen to be on this side, and all wet, and your horse too?"

"My horse and I fell into the river."answered Jennie."I wish to warm myself and dry my uniform clothing that's all.And if you little girl can furnish me with a bowl of hot coffee or something I'll pay you for it."

The disguised girlscout searched around, but finally said.

"There ain't no coffee in the house.But there's some tea.But as to food there's nothing here but an old stale piece of bread."

"I'll take a bowl of tea then.Anything so long as its warm.Tom!"

"Yes Miss."

"Will you rub down my horse and see if you can stir up something for himttt to eat." ?

"Yes Miss."

"I see there is a shed over there to the right.Put him in there."

"Yes Miss."

The boy hurried out, and watching him Jennie saw him do as directed..The girlscout had in the meantime bestirred herself and set some big pot to boiling.She saw indeed that Jennie wa an Angelinian girlscout, and this caused her more confidence.It was now growing late in the evening but still daylight, and yet the distant fire seemed to have grown more heavily though the sound seemed to have shifted and bttte become more extended.. Deeming it improbable that any of the Glandelinian force would come to that immediate neighborhood, Jennie proceeded to make herself as comfortable as possible before the fire, which soon blazed up red hot from the extra large pieces of wood thrown upon it.In an hour she was fairly dry, and by that time she was re served with tea, corn dodgers and some boiled sweet potatoes. "Yeut yout brother is a good boyscout isn't he?" asked Jennie during the process of the meal/

"He certainly is."began the girlscout, and suddenly stopped listening intently.Jennie had placed herself near a window where she could see the shed that she might be sure the horse or the boy was not tampered with by suddenly arriving Glandelinians for she did not intent to trust anything too far. he had seen Tom rubbing down the horse vigoriously with the shed door open.Presently before she had ended the girl the question she had turned away for a moment and when she looked again, and the sudden stopping of the girls answer, and her attitude of listening caused her a suspicion that all was not well came upon her.

Both saw the barn in flames.

Boty Both rushed out, the little girl with a scream of fear.A groan of dismay escaped from Jennie.The horse and the boy were gone, and some distance to their rear a squad of Glandelinians were coming.Glandelinians no doubt had captured the boy and carried him off with the horse.

"Those Glandelinians have outwitted me!"

"Such were the bitter words which arose to Jennie's lips as she burst into the half burning shed.She did not remain in the building long as the flames grew hotter and the smoke more heavy and stifling. A single bound to her to the opposite doorway, where the half frightened and distressed little girl stood, having been afraid to enter the burning shed, and then she glanced along the wooded trail beyond, and discerned the shadowy forms of horse and rider not a hundred yards distant, and two or three Glandelinians were with him forcibly urging the other on with drawn sabres.Jennie was a fair runner, and feeling that she must regain her steed and the boy at all cost, she ran forth at the top of her speed along the trail, despite the fact that a party of Glandelinians were now pursuing her from behind.The trail sloped gradually upward. he even forgot all avout being in the enemy's territory. he was going to have Jane and the boy back or find out the reason she couldn't.At first she thought to yell at the three Glandelinians to halt, but prudently remained silent, feeling evidently they would only then increase their speed on discovering they were being followed.. On she went over every sort of rubbish, untill her foot catching in the exposed root of a pine tree she fell head long with a crash. The glandelinians in the rear through this accident caught up with her, but she drew one of her pistols and brought six of them down and caused the remainder to scatter for cover.The noise reached the three others, and one of them swung around in the saddle.Catching sight of Jennie and believing more were following her, he made some signal tothe two others.In the meantime,Jennie had scrambled to her feet firing at three more glandelinians who had made for her.

"Stop "she called.Stop you thieves and kidnappers."

"You go to the Infernal Regions."returned the glandelinian who seemed to be the leader."I'll send a whole platoon od of glandelinians afterbyou if you follow."

"I defy what ever you'll do--you're not goingto steal my mount in this fashion and get away with a girlscout a ither either."returned Jennie most determinedly."You're a child stealer anyhow, and if you don't stop I'll put a bullet through every one of you."

And as she spoke the young girlscout captian drew another pistol.

"If you shoot at us all of our comrades will be down on you before you can get away yourself you little reckless fool."answered the man, but his tones nevertheless showed that he was much disturbed. Again he urged Jane forward, and the three bent low, to escape the expected shots.. The pistol indeed was ready for use, and freshly loaded, and Jennie would certainly have fired had the chance of hitting her man in possession of her horse been a good one.But the light and smore fog made the aim uncertain,and the rough road made Jane bob up and down continually, and she was afraid she might even wound the very boyscout she had come to save if not the horse also. At last however a sudden excellent idea saved the situation.Stopping short, she drew in a deep breath.

"Whoa Jane.Woah dear girl."she called with all the strength of her command. The faithful horse heard and pricked up her ears. Then when Jennie called again the horse suddenly came to a dead stop.

"Get onward you lazy old horse, get on"screamed one of the men, but in spite of a beating,Jane refused to budge, for Jennie continually called to her to whoa, and ran up closer and closer. At last seeing they were beaten in their attempt to get away with both the horse and the little boy,the glandelinians slipped from the saddle, and started to open fire, but Jennie was behind a tree, and returned the fire so effectually that one of them was mortally wounded, and the two others then darted off among the treeses. They darted off firing several times and then disappeared.

Once again in the saddle with the boy,Jennie did not deem it advisable to remain in the vinicity long.The glandelinian soldiers in greater numbers if not close at hand, were certinly not far off, and it was surely positive these two glandelinians would warn them and cause a swarm to come down at her.She turned Jane on the return trail and urged the faithful beast on as rapidly as the nature of the uncertain ground permitted.

Reaching the cabin again, she found the little girl in the doorway watching the barn which was now fully ablax ablaze from end to end.

She ran out gleefullybas Jennie came with her brother.

"Heaven be praized you got my brother again."she said."Those glandelinians are sly ones."

"I want to recross the river."returned the young girlscout captian."Do you know where I can find one."!

"I have one hidden somewhere.Y up the river.Follow me."

Further conversation revealed the fact that the boat was nearly an eith of a mile down the river.she had used the ferry boat to cross the river to try and find out what the enemy was doing. A well defined trail led along the Abbieann, and in a shl short while the three were at the bank where the boat was supposed to be. For some time they could not tell where the craft went to, and they were believing that the enemy might have stolen it, when Jennie caught sight of the flatboat, drawn up among a number of tall bushes..To get the craft afloat was no mean job, but finally it was accomplished, and she moored it where Jane might readily step on board first.The horse was at first unwilling to do this, and it cost loud and repeated energy on the part of the three of them to make the animal budge.To guide the boat accross the stream there was a broad oar to be used as a rudder.They had just reached the opposite shore and Jennie was preparing to land the boat a little further inshore so the horse could easily step on dry land when the sharp click of a rifle trigger caught her ear.

"Halt there you three Kids" came the command, and a short stout Angelinian soldier stepped into full view from behind a big tree.He had a very red but handsome face, brown hair with also the same color of the beard and his tone of voice as that of an Abbieannian.

"Stand where you are and don't move."he went on as Jennie gazed at him in dismy."Have you the counter sign.?"

"Abbieann"said Jennie on a venture.

"Wrong my glandelinian Purple coat, it's not Abbieann, nor emperor Vivian, nor Vivian Girls or anything else that way.You and your two followers are my prisoners.I was watching you for the last ten minutes, and wondering what you was up to.Step ashore now and remain quiet till I call the Officer of the guard."

"But I'm not an enemy, a Glandelinian I'm a friend an Abbieannian girlscout, and so are my two companions."said Jennie.

"You and your two companions are Glandelinian girlscouts and nothing else, I can see it sticking out all over the three of you--not to speak of the uniform you are wearing.And you came from the Glandelinian side of the river.Step ashore I say and no argument"and the rifle was pointed

at Jennie's head.Had he been a Glandelinian she'd have as quick as a flash drew her pistol and brought him down.But again she was mistaken by friends, as Glandelinians. It was the fault of being in an army where she was not acquainted with any of the soldiers.So there was nothing else to do but to obey.As Jennie and her companions stepped ashore,Jane started to follow,but the young Irlscout girlscout shoved her onto the raft once more. This caused the flat bottom boat to wobble, and in a second more she was adrift, and heading for the river..

"Stop that boat."roared the Angelinian guard, but when one of the children started to obey,the Angelinian soldier caught him by the arm..

"No you don't"he cried.Corporal of the Guard,It's George Call who wants you.Sentry Number Eighteen."

The last words were delivered with all the strength of the guards lungs. He was an old time service man in the army, but it being his first capture he thought it was a most important one.He continued to cover the boy and two girls, but something happened for the moment which caused the guard to relax le relax, and the three beat it down for the raft but at the same time saw half a dozen Calverinian Lagorian girlscouts approaching on the run.They were all armed and one said the Corporal of the guard sent them down to see what was wrong.

"There's three Glandelinian child scouts."yelled the guard.

"There they are,I see them""cried an girlscout under officer, who accompanied the squad."Halt there or we'll fire."she commanded.. By this time Jennie herself was in the water of the river inlet, wading as rapidly as possible after the fast receding flatboat.she had just clutched the rudder lock the two others having failed to follow, but had been captured, when several reports rang out, and she felt herself hit in the shoulder.A pain as if from a thousand needles shot through her body, her grasp relaxed and then she knew no more.

It was not untill several hours later that she came to herself. At first poor Jennie remembered nothing, and was only half conscious that she was lying on a soft and warm bed in a dimly lit room, and that thereswas a faint murmur of voices around her.Then she saw the faces of a boy and girlscout, as both bend over her.

"Will she live surgeon?"asked the girlscout.

"I believe so.but the poor child has had a very narrow escape."was the reply of the medical man.

"A very narrow escape indeed, to be shot, and then half drowned.And she's so young for a girlscout scout, too, and so pretty."

"Certainly young for a Glandelinian girlscout katie..But then you see these Glandelinian girl and boyscouts, though not one third so numerous as our side, are all crazy to join the Glandelinian army as scouts, boys as well as girls.Can I leave her here for the present or shall I send down a stretcher, and have her removed. ?"

"No, no, leave her here for the present.It might prove fatal to move her.We scouts will do out best for the poor girl, even if she is an enemy.Too bad she's a Glandelinian instead of our side.She's so brave and pretty."

"I don't doubt that you will my friends.To be sure she's an enemy, a Glandelinian girlscout no doubt(pout) but in such cases, no one amongst us should really distinct one from the other no matter how bad they are.We ought to try to save their souls more than anything else if it is possible."

"True pastor, and one must remember also,that at the end we are all true Creatures of God"concluded the boyscout"and on the day of Judge ment He will just us all according to our doings, and not by what we as are."

Jennie scarcely heard the last words.But in a dim manner she realized that she was among christian child scouts, evenvthough they still thought she was of the enemy, and then again she lost consciousness. It was morning It was morning when she opened her eyes once more and still it was gray and dark and the atmosphere even in the room sort of smoky and smelling of burning pine needles. Feeling a trifle stronger shecattempted to sit up.Instantly there was a stir, and a girlscout of ten years of agecame to her.

"You must remain very quiet."she said sweetly, then turned and called out;"Mammie, he is awake."

Another girlscout came instantly into the room.

"You must remain very quiet Miss Jennie Turner."she said."It is the doctors orders.You are severely wounded in the right shoulder.We will take good care of you."

"Thank you little girl.."Jennie was surprised how weak her voice was. She tried to say more, but the words would not come and she felt com pelled to close her eyes again.A few minutes later she managed to

swallow a little nourishment, and from that time on she grew stronger, although her progress was so slow that it could not scarcely be noticed.

"I suppose you are wondering how wehhappened to find out your name and also what command you belong to."said the younger girlscout who was assisting the older one in caring for Jennie."I sawit written on a number of letters which were in your pocket. My name is Viola Jennie.Mamma and I and my younger sister Flossie are also in the army, my mother is a Red Cross Nurse, for papa is off to the war."

"Your father is an Abbieannian soldier I suppose!"said Jennie.

"Yes indeed.We are all Abbieannians around here.The ensign you have, your letters, which one of the generals read, and other things in your possession proved you're the well nown friend of the Vivian Girls Miss Jennie Turner.Of course you were mistaken by my boys and girls who persued you as a Glandelinian in the coming dark, especially when that sentry yelled to them when he too you prisoner. But fortunately it was none of the scouts who wounded you in the shoulder.You were fired on by the Glandelinians from some small river island.But I hope you don't mind the mistake of our soldiers for I believe you would make them too in case any one of us were the gray for disguise or came from the enemy side of the shore as you did when apprehended by the sentry. sWe will take good care of you and maybe you'll be all right this afternoon.The wound was merely a scratch."

"You are more than kind. Will you be able to tell me what happened after after I was shot?"

"There isnot much to tell.You slipped into the water, and after repulsing the Glandelinians two of the soldiers fished you out of the water and brought you here, for the no nearest hospital tent is about five miles or more away."

"And did the enemy or any one catch my horse."

"No they tried to catch the flatboat, but it got away in the gloom, and what became of it and the horse none of the men could find out."

"I hope he got back to the camp."said Jennie with a little sigh"and then one of the girlscout officers came in and said it would be best for Jennie to sit sit up so she could grow stronger.The girlscouts here were as good and as kind and patient with Jennie as though they were her own sisters and brothers,and she could not help but reach the conclusion that all the child scouts were even more good than many said of them. Viola especially did all she possibly could that morning for her comfort,, and when she felt rested enough she told about her own home, and her sister Grace who remained at home, and then of Gertrude Angeline and all of Penrods girl and boyscouts at the seige of Vivian Wicley.

"I would desire to meet them alll."said Viola Jennie."Who who Knows but we will when we can go there when this this cruel battle is over.just listen to it will you.."

"That"when will be a long one I am afraid"answered the young girlscout."We Christians are bound to fight to the last and I presume the Glandelinians are the are the same way....."

Once when Jennie was that early day out of bed it was suggested by the surgeon who visited her that she be sent to the regular army quarters.Jennie didn't desire this just then as she wished to be soon again near where Violet,and her sisters were.

"The Vivian Girl Princesses will want my services and I cannot do that"she told the surgeon."Not without their command."

"Well you're the boss in that way"said the Surgeon."I shall be glad to have to remain here, but you must give me one promise."

"What is that promise?"

"ot to go out on any scouting tours without identification papers written by the Princesses, so you would be in trouble again by your own side..They all strange soldiers here to you, and none of them cannot help it is they mistake you for an enemy scout, and they don't go by uniform here, as enemy scouts will wear purple too.They've recieved orders long ago because of this Abbieann affair to stop all strange no matter what uniforms they wear and hold them prisoners if they cannot give a proper account of themselves.You must also promise not to even go outside the christian lines so long as you are under our care.""QQAA

"I'll promise that indeed I will(window sill)"answered the young girl—scout leader leader , seriously."You have my word of honorvas an Abbieannian.""QAZ

As should have been previously mentioned, general Concentinian Afronburg always called Whilliamsberger Zimmermann by the enemy on assuming charge of the main armies, found affairs in the territory of Abbieann in a truly deplorable condition.The Infantry nhad numbered after the first action of the battle less than fifty million, the cavarly about a million, and the artillery less than seven hundred thousand, with only three hundred and thirty eight field pieces many of them hardly

hardly fit for use. That was the causeof why the enemy had it all his own way in the battle the day before. Added to these facts was the still more disasterous f one that the loss was so heavy amongst officers.

This situation was all changed as rapidly as possible during a good part of the night. Officers who were to replace those fallen were made to pass a regular examination to determine their fitness for their positions men were placed into stronger positions. Whatever else may be said of general Aronburgs fitness for the absolute leadership in any of his great campaigns before, now and after it would forever remain that he was one of the best army organizers in that country or any other that has ever been produced, and one who never was ever whipped in battle, though at times he may have been outwitted. Firm almost to the point of severity, he was still a friend to all, and all his men and officers understood this so well that they had and would follow him anywhere.

THE SECOND DAY OF CONFLICT AND FURTHER ADVENTURES OF JENNIE TURNER."

By three in the morning general Concentinian Advanced forces were ready for an advance upon the Glandelinians. Over fifty million soldiers were stationed in and around Abbieann Junction, below the ruined city of Abbieann, at St Johns, above upon the Abbieann River, and at several places to watch the valley of the same name. Outside of these the great christian army numbered one vhundred and sixty eight million men of which not quite six million were regulars, and all the rest volunteers. By this it will be seen that in less than four months before this battle opened, general Aronburg had succeeded in converting into trained soldiers over three hundred million men who had been in jobs of all sorts and followers of all sorts of occupations. This work had been a wonder in itself and was and is well worth a moments contemplation. It had taken much valuable time to organize this big christian army, and now because of the disaster of the first day of the battle more time was lost in perfecting the details of the movements upon the victorious enemy. It was general Aronburgs desire to hurl his troops upon the enemy all along the line at the same time, thus giving the Glandelinians no opportunity to rally from one point to another. The enemy was to be stormed not only in Abbieann, but also in Abbieann Junction and along the opposite side of the river shore simultaneously. Had this plan been executed without delay it could have been possible,, that the battle would have been of short duration and would not have been so savage and bloody. But the enemy delayed everything by great demonstrations of their own, and the enemys extensive artillery fire, added by that of the christian side was heard for one hundred and fifty miles. At last after numerous changes in the plan of battle it was decided between general Concentinian Aronburg and his chief generals, as at the advice of Violet, and her Sisters that the army should move forward toard the enemys fortified positions at Abbieann Center, at the extreme point of the river bend and then push on against the enemy past Turner ville, and then lay seige to Abbieann if that ruined city could not be recaptured from the enemy in any other way. It wad agreed that as the distance to that position was less than a mile or so away, they ought to be able to accomplish a steady movement forward in which cause case Abbieann city, and other enemy positions ought to be captured with but little trouble...

The anticipated movement of the advanced sections of the dittan Christian armies were of course kept a secret from everybody untill the movement was begun. Ythe enemy had conitumed for a long time an unusually heavy artillery fire that made more noise than usual, and it was not untill as many of the christian guns as could be brought into actionwere in answer, that word came into camp of the various child scout regiments of general Aronburgs army, were to move immediately in different long lines, to watchand cover every movement of the christian troops from the enemy. "here in the world are we going to move to."Questioned Jennie Turner, to Violet Vivin Violet Vivian, who had sent in the word from her sister Joices headquarters."

"We are to cross the river that is all we all ow revealed so far."answered answered Violet."I and my sisters don't want the enemy to learn anything or all general Aronburgs plan will go wrong."

"Where will general Aronburg advance the assault for one is going to be made."said Angeline Richee.....

"Perhaps the troops are to throw the enemy out of Abbieann Center."said Jennie Turner,for she heard how the Glandelinian forces after the fierce fighting of yesterday had left that vinicity."

"Maybe, but we ourselves are going somewhere,that's certain.But we'll only find out when we got there.2"

It was a still hotter and dark smoky day when the boy and girlscout regiments broke camp and started out on a march that lasted half an hour. Here they were stopped by some courier coming who told them they would have to change their course because they were approaching a territory heavily swept by the enemy shell fire.It was th true too for in the distane they had been traveling tward a sound had come to them very distinctly as if it was thunder, and strange ripping and rapping and cracking sounds, and the air was full of dust and debris floating as if it was a volcanic debris.

"Yet it seems to me as if they were marching for fun."laughed Violet. "I guess the enemy is trying to stop general Aronburgs plans."listen to the cannons will you.I never heard so much noise, and yet I've heard plenty in battles before."But she didn't mean however what she said, for the y were not marching for fun.They reached the territory of St Johns and here one of the Princess's elsewhere had sent in a signal for all to halt.

"They sure are going to send some troops to cover a retreat of people from a refugee camp."said one of the boyscouts."The enemy is starting a fierce and extensive demonstration according to reports in that direction and the christian troops are not are not ableto winstand the "Storm." I wonder if they'll send us in that direction to cover them.We're not soldiers but we fight too and everybody knows we do much better than they against the enemy because we're quicker, more alert and smaller."

"Those poor refugees."shrieked Jerry Rowe."If the enemy do come to their camps, they'll all be slain.Why we ought to all go there and defend defend them. ""

"Never mind Jerry, if they are all slain remember we use it for granted that they also died for their Country, and we can justly avenge the massacre like we did when one was attempted at Etheldreda""said George Blackwell, and a brandishing of weapons went up, while Jr Jerry groaned did dismally.

The whole christian front in action was a splendid and yet dreadful sight to see, as one of the boy scouts who viewed it from there said. Artillery in teeming numbers was in position,cannons seemingly without number big and small, rows of them walled up in smoke and others being made ready, and others coming into position, while horses were bring up gun carriages and caseions. Here and there great explosions were tearing up the earth into great eruptions, and ripping great gaps in the mass of trees beyond,, and explosions of every size great or small and immense rolls and puffs of smoke were everywhere to be seen, and the thunder of the artillery, the crashing thudding roll of explosions, and the terrific steady noise of countless rifles made a sublime din that even violet and her sisters had never in the war yet heard before. The sight as an awful yet thrilling one(hun), and everybody probably would have enjoyed it immensely had it been only a drama on a stage or a moving picture.

"Creation what a lot of us falling in the battle line."cried violet to her sisters."Hang me if I don't believe half the army isn't in action and that the enemy isn't the attacker instead of our own side."

"BANG CRASH"

"Loo out everybody"cried violet and her sisters together, and indeed they scattered in time for two big trees passed them like arrows, and every body were enveloped in smoke and dust, and falling obstacles.

"Gang gang shell"cried Jennie Vivian."Enemy's high explosives.I hope none of our comrades were hit."

"And did you seethose trees."cried one of the boyscouts."They came past as if shot from a big bow.some powerful explosive."

"We ourselves are bound for the south"came the word a bit later. "The Glandelinians are massing near Richmond Crossroads, and we are to flag every christian general, who have the drills, and the rest are to cover the rear."

"Hurrah"went up the cry. Remember Abbieann Comrades, and no turning to the rear this time.Hurrah for Our Blessed Lord and here's hoping He will let us win."

"Better we all go forth under some cover."said George Hannonn one of the oldest boyscouts of the Aronburg Child Scout Regiments."Once when I went to do some scouting some months ago during the battle at Trinoque or Evangeline St Claire,I was wounded by a shell fragment though a mile in the rear at the time.I don't want no more injuries of that kind."

"Oh this is only a little experience."said Violet Vivian lightly."You scouts ought to see what the Mascots girl and boyscouts under Angelinia Aronburg has gone through in their own campaigns campaigns."ut we don't intend to get too close to the battle line.I don't intend to sacrifice any number of my followers if I can help it."

"Well I don't understand."said a girlscout tossing her head meditatively. "But I would better be hit by a fragment of shell or wounded by a shot then be captured by any of those Glandelinians."

"you're right there Minnie"laughed Jennie Turner;"While we're so close to this violent battle we'll have to continually retain a sharp watch out that Glandelinian soldiers don't surprise us too sudden.Although we are nearly three thousand strong, out here in an opening our own numbers and all the weapons and grenades we have would prove a poor defense, against a great charging wave of the Glandelinians."

"Maybe we got more than three thousand scouts in these regiments." concluded the girlscout.

At last the time came for them to move onward, and a final hurrah went up as they marched to their horses and mounted and were off.

"Good bye Rangers of the army;me meet me in Abbieann."

"What's the matter with metting you when in possession of the enemys positions."came the return reply.

"just the thing."I'll date that for to morrow."and then those of the scouts and the soldiers passed out of hearing of each other.Soon the dvance for advance for the district assigned for them was started.The day which promised to be hot and smoky, now turned darker and soon the boy and girlscouts were ev enveloped in one of those dense fogs of smoke which made the battle of Abbieann famous.It was caused by such tremendous firing along the christian lines and bursting of so many shells. Jennie Turner had thought of remaining in front, but now she thought it was necess necessary that she and Angeline Richee should act as guides.

"Not much chance of our reaching our district in this situation comrades" said Angeline Richee,as she passed amongst the boy and girlscouts.We'll have to do the best we can.One consolation however this march won't last fotter forever."

"How long will it last , Angoline Richee?!?!?."

"How long will it last through allll this fog "added Angoline.Well the trip we are on is less than two miles if not more.We might be able to accomplish it in less than an hour if we go at it fast enough.But remember we have wo enemies to contend with-----this smoke fog and the enemy shell fire."and the girlscout(pout) leader passed on. no be sure that nothing would happen the girl and boyscout troops which had been divided at ir first during the early part of the march were evened up as much as possible .The chaperon girl and boyscouts found themselves placed in the advance of the rest.Jennie Turner was appointed by Violet, and her sisters to lead that van and she did so cautiously continuing a cautious watch.They passed a long row of high pine trees, were one had six long branches.Here the noise of the battle sounded somemore confusing and somewhat louder but not enough to cause any one to feel of any unseen dangers near.

"I feel as if we were all Hens and chicken going to be placed in the chicken coop"said one of the girlscouts..

"This is worse than anyexperience we have ever had but then we'll go it through and---"began Jerry Rowe, but just then a piece of wood hurled forth by some distant explosion hit him right on the jaw, and with such force that though it did not injury, it sent him doing a cartwheel performance into a stream close by."He was helped out, and he said;

"Maybe the next piece of wood that hits me will sent me over into the enemy's lines."

"Never mind Jerry have a cup of fresh coffee"exclaimed Jennie Turner a few minutes later, as all had halted for that purpose and some one passed along with a washboiler"all steaming hot"but not real coffee but for the first time since they were in camp a washboiler full of steaming chocolate.

While they had halted and rested some conversation was se p on how much danger even refugees were in sometimes.

"I'm sick tired and disgusted with all that sort of stuff"Jerry growled. "I tell you we of Abbieann is too dog gone easy on the enemy and that causes the enemy to have too much courage to do anything dastardly. Why in the name of Creation don't the Governmeny allow the armies to do as we child scouts do.We don't give quarter because of the massacres of children the enemy have so often committed....."

"Never mind Jerry"There,ll be a time when Glandelinia will fall down on Her knees and ask for mercy.Then we'll all have a chance to do just as we plase with her."said one of the soldiers sitting near by..

"I believe Glandelinia and all her people are possessed with devils." burst out Jerry."Why they do things in this war that is never heard of or written in any history.If Glandelinia ever got the upper hand I'd sure pity the whole world."""""

After fifteen minutes more of resting the whole column passed down the road once more.The smoke fog was as dense and as pungeant as ever, but a southeast wind had sprung up and this aused the fog to rolled. The sound of firing was growing heavier.About a minute passed, and Jennie Turner saw a boyscout whose name was Harry stagger and fall.

"Why what's the matter Harry, are you suddenly sick or is it the heat!" she asked lightly.

"NZ No I'm not ill"was the short reply,and then Harry added, with a peculiar twitching of the mouth;"I'm hit in the leg by a bullet."

"He is wounded"said one of the scouts."We must be fired at through the fog by Glandelinian snipers.."

"Oh the wound pains awful."was all that Harry could answer answer. A minute later another was hit in the arm, but from that on however nothing more happened.Another half hour had passed, and then there came a good deal of excitement.Two strange gray columns of soldiers were seen approaching from the westward, and were instantly put down as a troop of advancing Glandelinians.At once the boy and girlscouts threw themselves into whatever positions o could be of advantage to them, and all their e weapons were at a readiness.The excite excitement lasted for about twenty minutes, and more than once the heart of many a boy and girlscout was in his or ge her throat.Then came a hurrah from somebody as those on the watch made out that the approaching troops were Abbieannians but had appeared gray in uniform from the fog that still enveloped them, and that they were not enemies.Then aga in the march for the destination was resumed by the scouts.

"Well here we are at last,Harry but listen to that firing ain't it fierce..! Now for Abbieann, and to see our armies go ahead to the full capturing of the Glandelinian positions."

"It was Jennie Turner who spoke.. The Girlscouts of the Fireflies after halting at a river Wharf had crossed a river bridge leading to the North Bend marched through that semi-deserted town, and came to a halt on the highway leading to "what was left of poor Abbieann"

"We are closer to the battle now that's a fact"returned Harry O Connor.

"But where is another question.What a desolate country, all having been swept by the flood for debris of what was houses and trees is everywhere,she added as he eyes swept a wide range of debris strewn landscapes and fields.

"Is this what the enemy came here to fight us for!"

"I was told that we are only eighteen miles or so from Abbieann."said Walter Starring."I am very curious to seewhat is left of that place, for if you will remember it was there that the eyes of the world was centered after the first news of the great disaster went broadcast."

"That's so"cried Jennie Turner much interested."My grand father was in that city, but he wasn't there at the time of the disaster fortunately. nd come to think of it, they say the big fissures stretching five hundred miles over the face of the country, and caused by the force of the explosions are still to be seen.I hope we catch sight of them."she added after a pause.

They saw that hundreds of regiments of Angolinian infantry, bands of cavarly, and d ivisions of artillery, were everywhere as far as eye could reach in great and fierce action and ever and anon clouded with smoke of their fierce firing, lines of battle covering not only the roadway, but the fields beyond.It seemed however as if both sides were holding themselves at a tight standstill but my Heav ens how they were firing.The noise was terrific and stunning in sound, and the thunder of many guns convul sed the ground as if there was a slight earthquake. It was hoped by thr by the child scout leaders that they had advanced on far enough for that time, for they didn't cherish the noise of so mighty a battle, and the scene in the distance almost resembled to them as if the earth there had split apart from the rest of the planet and was giving forth dreadful volcanic vapors, and contending armies of demons against each other.But presently the orders came to move on cautiously and another quarter of an mile was covered, when it was seen that the Angolinian troops in the north were hastily abandoning their extensive camps and that from the flame sm and smoke it seemed as if a million tents were on fire at once .

A most terrible immeasurcable roar of battle was heard in that direction as if the brunt of the conflict was raging there. All of the boy and girlscouts were in light marching and riding order, rather riding order, though horses ought to be able to march but they did carry with them everything that belonged to each child scout, their guns, and pistols, cartridge belts, canteen, haversack and so on. To be sure for even horse

the route step was given, and every one went as much as she or he pleased in consequence,but even so when the order of halt came everybody was glad enough to throw down their load and rest themselves upon it. hile listening to the dreadful noise of battle in the distance.

"When I see a battle raging this way I feel as if the whole world was fighting in the Infernal Regions, especially when there's so much smoke in the air and such heat, and conflagrations"said one of the boyscouts who was a new comer..

"I've been a girlscout for quite a log while and so I'm getting used to all these bloooody battle se scenes."answered Jennie Turmer."ut it's no fun George Lane, that's a fact.But you must remember, we didn't enlist enlist enlist for the fun of the thing, and besides we do not go into into the battles as the soldiers do.We are not even allowed to so you may rest easy on that scoreif score."

"Oh maybe you're right Miss Turmer but too much battle is too much, it cost too much life on both sides.,and the boy went off shaking his head,. He was extra worried over the fury of the battle, and suffering from a slight wound he had recieved in a fall from his horse, and the fact that the battle seemed so long to be turning in favor of the enemy did not tent to put him into good humor.

As they were watching the dreadful scene there came the order from some distant commander by signal" To the field in the right boys and try your best to dislodge the enemy,"and a long wave of soldiers could could be seen swarming and hopping and leaping over fences and other obstructions located along a roadway, and though soon the roadway was windrowed into dead and dying, the numbers advancing were too much to be stopped so soon.A moment later before a long wall of explosions the fence and a long line of advancing soldiers had disappeared, but that did not stop the advance of the main body either for they were also covered by the firevof their own artillery.The loss of life on both sides was plentiful in that territory, for besides windrows ovmen going down into dead and dying, fences sheds and treex trees and bushes and fields of grass went before the explosions of shrpan shrapnell and shells and before the fearful storm of bullss bullets and grape and canister.In watching all this scene in almost abject terror Jennie Turmer soon learned by the signals she understood that a regular ru regular rule of commands about advances, and moe movements were being adopted to prevent the christian lines from suffering too heavy a loss, and yet yet allowing them to be massed in such a way that the enemy would not under any conditions be able to stand up before the assault. Four regiments forming a division had been while advancing on the right been formed into a large square, one regiment on each corner or quarter, while the brigarier general commanded the whole.The grand squre thus divid divided, each regiment was divided into divisions of two companies each, one company placed placed into a line behind the second company the two about twenty or thirty yards apart which each company divided from that next to it by about the same distance.When thus in such formation the soldiers were moving on simultaneously with fixed bayonets under cover of their own artillery, the officers leding on in a line with the others but either on the outside or in the "Cross Streets"between the advancing companies and divisions.There were however so many regiments and companies, that the line of advance therefore was so numerous with men in countless numbers that it stretched as far as eye could se, and no doubt the exension extension of battle was equal on the foe side, and therefore made a battle scene which would take an a most expert artist a life time to draw or paint even with his own imagination. The noise of the conflict was as dra dreadful as if the whole World War was raging in all its duration put into a day along this territory alone, and by the way operations were it was evident as if the enemy was equally as sturbbo stubborn as the christian side, and that both sides held each other at a most desperately fought and pugnacious standstill, neither being able to drive the other back, and the smoke of battle equaled almost the smoke of the big forest fires raging in the distance.

"Gosh this ainet ain't no battle field is it?" queried Nathan Crnby h who was one of the boyscouts who was watching the scene."It seems as if all the world was fighting it out right here at this spot.It's all right enough to fight a battle along a most extensive line but why crowd so many here. Creation help us if the enemy let's go a storm attattack at some other portion of general Aronburge Lines.I've been near twenty big battles and never saw one so fierce and stubborn."

"I wonder how long we'll say here?"queried Jennie Turmer."We're no earthly good here.Violet and her sisters would not let us go near such a danger zone.Listen to the rear of cannon.It's a perfect volcanic din."

"We'll have to stay untill the troops are abee able to force the enemy to give way, I suppose."said one of the boyscouts.

"I heard somebody say that the enemy wouldn't be able to be driven out for a month as general Arlington is bery stubborn and a terrible fighter, and he's got one of the most splendid armies Glandelinia could ever muster. That is why he was sent here to oppose General Aronburg I suppose."

"If we stay here long the Glandeliniane may steal a march on us."put in Walter Starring."Of course its only natural that they should fight like an army of wildcats to keep us from learning too much of the secret of the Abbieann disaster."

"I believe myself a heavy column of the best of the christian troops should be sent to the enemys rear, at least as far as Crater No Ten" said Jennie Turmer."That spot is a splendid base of supplies for the enemy being right along the Abbieann River, and if we were in possession general Arlington would have to retreat or be cut off."

"I believe both sides are going to have lots of terrible fighting like this before we see the ruins of Abbieann again in our possession." ventured George Hart, who stood by."Listen to the roar will you.We've We have got to pass Abbieann Center, and its full of Glandeliniane resisting the christian advance in that territory with the fury of devils, and they're standing their ground at many other spots with all the bravery they can assume, and then comes a lot of woods still flooded in spots by the past disaster, and I can't say what all---and the enemy have every e corner of it fortified and that the battle is just as violent all through there mark my words, for they saw the battle is greatly extended for miles and miles."

"Oh our own side is getting fighting enough"answered a nother."The enemy despite the wickedness of his cause is just as brave as we are every bit and we might as well understand it so first as well as last."

"I go in for a dash"was the comment of a little wiry boyscout named Freckles. "Start the army on a run for Abbieann,and let it stop at nothing, and the day will be ours in less than a day....."

How long the discussion discussion might have lasted,there is no telling, bust just then came the cry;

"All companies of child scouts fall in for operations."and every boy and girlscout sprang into their proper positions for it was seen that a portion of the christian line was in danger of being buckled as the enemy had rushed in counter attack with a crash and roar, and were on the point of victory.Frantic signals were coming from somewhore.The answering signals was done under a large cover at the end of some large piece of high ground.Here behind a high rail fence or in tree branches or any place that came in handy were seen the boy and girlscouts with their own rifles at the ready one scout containing a signal flag and answering any signal for an officer when he called for it, another having a warning flag, another a aggressive flag, and so on, the work varying as it was to be.The way the scouts could do anything from their own rifle display to flag signals and so forth, was an ever increasing menace to any Glandelinian army, and their signals, and their crackshot fire of rifles at such an unseen and long range held the almost successful enemy in check, and brought reinforcements to the needed spot in double quick time. The enemy could not hardly see where the extra hundreds of shots were coming from at such a long distance, and along the boy and Girlscouts caused such havoc that the enemy intiat territory finally fled in terror and panic.

For over an hour the boy and girlscout regiments remained in that well selected position. During all that time now the christians were able to press on in their advance, and consequently all were in the best of spirits, and even Jerry Howe brightende brigh tened up, although still grumbling because the christian line wasn't pushed so---"it could be done with, and they could win a great victory. The boy scout had lost his mother and father, and brother and sister in the Abbieann disaster and he was dreadfully bitter against the enemy ever since the time.

At last about half an hour more, after all the scene was was dissolving away into a curtain of smoke and the noise of battle had been been quadrupled "the christian lines were advancing successfully and there came the orders for the child scouts to move forward themselves"But in heavy riding order2"and once more the child scout regiments in that division found themselves on the way to Abbieann Center.

In the meantime(get your dime) while they were now going forth, the child scouts just learned by courier that another corps of the main christian army was pushing forward from Invitation Brook intending to clear the road uppast a past a settlement called Turns Mills, for it must be remembered that in advancing upon the Glandelinian armies,... it was

the intention of general Concentinian Aronburg to force a general advance from Abbieann Center to the Turmer Run up the whole Abbieann Territory and crowd the enemy against his own left.If a map of this battlefield would have been made it would have aided the ready greatly in following the movements which during this battle ensued....q.q

"Forward march"was signalled the command all along the line, and amidst the immeasureable roar of the battle and the distant hurricane wind sound of the Glandelinian "Devil Yell" some christian band struck up the popular Rapaz March, and off the numerous columns moved in an immense wave, the men four deep or more facing the most scathing fire of the enemy unflinching.It was a sight to inspire the most listless, and so progressive was the christian advance that many of the boy and girl scouts felt like singing, as they themselves at a considerable distance in the rear moved along as fast as their horses were allowed to go. Two miles were covered that way.But everywhere as far as eye could see the enemy had offered the stoutest resistance possible, and it was reported that general Montone divisions had failed to advance, and soon there started dangerously close to the vinicity where the child scouts were, at first a "light rain"of shell fire, which soon settled into a Steady"downpour, and a portion of the christian lines were reported to be on a gradual but fast retreat and that general Gladerlinia was reported severely wounded. Jennie Turmer ordered her own hands to go back for better o cover, and shielded herself as much as possible by moving from tree to tree, and tod rock to rock, but the danger of shell fire could not be fought off, and one explosion dangerously close to her covered her her from head to foot with dust and dirt., and her horse was killed . She recieved a severe scratch from a shell fragment on her left arm which needed quick attention.

A"A heavy suit of armor wouldn't be a bad thing to have"Harry Johns said or started to say, when an unusually severe and wild sound of rifles and artillery cut him short, and there followed five hundred feet away an explosion that appeared as if the earth had tried to disgorge its bowels at that very spot, and there was not a single person who didn't get half buried in the debris that fell upon them, and half smothered in the smoke that enveloped them. The noise of countless rifles sounded from far ahead, as if the very earth had opened into a huge fissure miles in length and was giving forth a vigorous eruption of explosive materials.The boy and girlscout regiments who had scattered as there came came another and worse explosion were some two miles and a half from Abbieann ville; when they learned the christian troops in pressing their advance had come upon a long line of formidable positions stretched along the west side of the road,and well into the woods beyond to which the retreating Glandelinians had retreated to and where they were reinforced. Investigation by other commandors had discovered in the meanwhile that these Glandelinian defenses stroth stretched directly for many miles toard Abbieann from in front of Abbieannville to Bluffville landing.The resistance of the enemy was furious.The Christian assault upon this section had been a hundred fold more fiercer than the battle of Gettysburg, but the enemy had resisted successfully and the christians were recoiling before a most galling fire.

"Something is up."said Jennie Turmer whose armed was now bandaged."And it's not a good out come of the battle either,"

She was right.Instead of moving forward any further a large portion of the christian line was falling back, save from the direction of Sandersburg Hills where the whole christian line was still advancing.But elsewhere the christian movements and demonstrations had recieved a repulse. but the roar of battle was louder and wilder than ever.It was almost an unearthly sound.The boy and girlscouts had recieved a warning not to go forth any further, and finally while they were in long defile they listened to a few words from Violet vivian herself.

"This regiment of child scouts is to march to the woods beyond to do for the safty of the en embattled christian army pickett duty untill the tide turns the opposite way. I wish all of you boy and girlscouts to remember that we are now dangerously close to probably one of the bloodiest battles of the war so far and each scout must do his or her full duty.There must be no shirking from work, no unalertness on post and remember a picket caught off his or her guard is liable to be murdered or captured by the Glandelinians.Companies will get ready to march in a few minutes.We are to be sure that the enemy doesn't get around general Aronburgs rear."

"Hurrah"We're going to do something real good at last."aried Jennie Turner."I'm glad of it, and she started to get ready with all possible haste. Soon they were on the march, Benny himself beating his drum louder than ever, untill stopped by a general order to retain quietness, as they were now within easy distance of the fie fearful battle field.

Jennie Turmer soon found herself on picket duty for almost the first time in her life. She had often through her own accord stood on guard but picket duty was different, for now it was positively proved that the enemy was being successful again in the battle. he had been stationed close to the edge of a woods, and was given a beat of twenty feet ending on the right at a big pine on the left at a sideroad running into the Abbieann ville highway. Next to her was stationed Violet Vivian herself, for she and her sisters didn't even exempt themselves from that duty either, while Joice Vivian covered the road.The reserves or companies sent forward to aid the pickets, if needed lay in a hollow some distance back, and with these were several mounted scouts detailed for any messenger service which might be deemed necessary.

Up and down her short walk tramped the girlscout officer her gun loaded,and her eyes and ears on the alert for anything which might appear in the least suspicious in the uneven fields beyond the woods.She felt that she was now placed upon her full mettle, and resolved that nothing should happen which might be put down to the enemys credit under any condition.Two minutes only went by, and as the pickets had been cautioned not to say a word to one another unless it became necessary she stayed some distance from the rest. Stopping now and then she could see Violet tramping up and down, and occasionally came a louder sound of battle in the opposite direction.She was listening intently to the sound and was at first wonderig what Violet thought of it, when she suddenly stopped short again, and gripped her rifle tighr tighter.

"What was that far out in the field moving slowly along beside an old half tumbled down stone wall of some atandoned farm house half ruined by the Abbieann disaster!"

With her heart standing fairly still, she dashed the tears from her eyes(tears caused by the smoky atmosphere) and advanced a step or two forward..Beyond a doubt it was the form of some man...

For the instant after observing this strange find Jennie was at a loss of what to do.That the fellow who was advancing so cautiously was an enemy and a Glandelinian spy there could be no doubt.That being soo too why was the Glandelinian soldier going through so much pains and efforts in the face of an awful battle, and exposing himself to random shell fire or shrapnell to enter the christian lines, and yet chos chosing the more dangerous spot the line of boy and girlscout pickets which it was really impossible to pass through. There could be but one answer to this question.He surely must be a spy, bent upon some secret and impotant important mission.,and she had heard too how dangerous Glandelinian spies were.Under no conditions if they could help it would Glandelinian spies allow themselves to be captured alive.They'd suicide if there was no other way out. As the truth forced itself home to the young girlscout chieftian, she advanced a step in the direction of the roadway, fooling that the eyes of the strange man by the stone wall were upon her as that from an eagle, and that if he found out he was discovered it might prove a case of "the shot first" as to who remained alive to tell the story afterwards. She therefore was determined that she must not show a hand untill in a position to use a gun or her gun with accurancy and suddenese. Turning slowly and carefully from the roadway she strode slowly and retrached her steps to the big Pine Tree.As she did this she noticed that the man had shifted his position and was now some six feet closer to the woods, where a low bfringe of brush had grown up as if it weroe brittle, and where the passage of the flood had left behind it a large pool of deep or shallow muddy water, extending a distance of several hundred yards.The spy was then standing still and was apparently gazing in her direction as if he had observed her movement. Jennie and the spy were now less than thirty feet apart.Heping she wasn't really seen Jennie advanced for two steps more, and then she was close to the shelter of the tree.She saw the man then throw himself flat on the ground and slowly advance in a crawling posture.Jennie lis tene , but the man by the low bushes did not even utter a sound.Violets footsteps were some distance away and Jennie realized if any one made a sound the noise of the distant battle would muffle it easily. But something had also attracted Violets attention at the other end of her beat, and she remained there gazing cautiously a head, with her rifle at the ready.. The spy now again stood up but was standing partly behind a tree, one even with the one Jennie was on, or behind and it seemed evident he had his attention rivited on that tree. It must therefore be said, that Jennies heart now beat fast and loud as if it was a trip hammer.She felt it her duty to challenge the man, and if his answer was not satisfactory,and he tried to escape to shoot him on the spot.On the other hand she also understood that a single word from her lips might be the signal for a shot from the suspicious character, who would then try to escape through the woods on the opposite side of the little clearing. And too she had been told often by Violet and her sister that usually challenging a Glandelinian spy is very dangerous as it would reallly draw his fire, and that all spies were excellent sharpshooters. She too was not certain but she imagined she saw the gleam,, of a pistol in the

right hand of the stranger as he now turned from that tree, and made for another. Stopping behind the tree for an instant, Jennie examined her gun to see that all was in perfect order for firing. Again the spy stepped forth, and Jennie remained where she was glancing for a second in the direction where Violet was on an even line with her own beat. Then she opened her lips to shout out the word "Halt" when she made a new and startling discovery.

"Where was the man? Did he vanish into thin air, or did the earth open under his feet and swallow him up. For the man had disappeared.. In vain she strained her eyes in this direction, and then that direction and beyond, and then toard Violet wondering if he had hid behind a tree in that neighborhood. In fact the fellow was nowhere to be seen, nor was he anywhere near the stretch of water. Jennie alm q lmost regretted having glanced for a second at Violet. But indeed she was "thunderstruck. What in the world had become of the stranger. she clutched her gun in nervous perplexity. Then she said to herself;

"Was that spy able to rush rapidly and pass our sentry line? No that could n c not be possible. He must still be in front. Then it came suddenly to her mind. In that location were dug a number of rifle pits. Had the man accidentally stepped into one of those.?

Jennie heard Violet returning now, or rather saw her, and therefore resolved on a new course of action. Waiting for the Princess to reach the big pine, she caught her by the arm, and then clapped her had gently over her mouth.

"Violet, listen but don't accidentally make any noise" She whispered into the princess's ear. "There is or was a strange man out there near the flood made lake. I saw him stalking and crawling along beside the stone wall a moment ago, but he has now mysteriously disappeared. But in that location there is a long stretch of hidden rifle pits, and he may have either gone down into one into one to hide or accidentally fell in. Tell your sister or whatever guard is next to you, and I'll tell Jeice, and if he's there yet we will round him up."""

Violet understood and nodded. Then suddenly possessed by a good idea, she exclaimed somewhat aloud noticing for fact she had forgotten her cartridge belt though in fact her pockets were full of bullets------

"I forgot my cartridge belt. As my sister if she'll loan me any bullets."

"You better ask the other guard nearest to you" answered Jennie catching hint or the cue, and answering just as loudly, and then they seperated but each retained an eye on the vinicity of the pine, that the man who had disappeared, might not try to get through the strong line of guards at that point.

"A Glandelinian spy eh?" whispered Jennie Vivian, when Jennie had called her up by that ruse of violet being short of the belt supply.

"All right I'll help you, but wait Jennie dear, till I've called the next guard to be more careful in the watch on the rond. Send the word to the rear too Jennie for its against our orders to try to do too much without lettttttone lettérg our officers of the guard know."

In a moment Jennie glided back and given the necessary order. Then she, violet, Jennie, and some others moved cautiously forward in a half circle with their rifles at the ready. They had scarcely advanced five yards, when Jennie vivian suddenly gave a startling cry for she found herself suddenly going down into a half chocked up rifle pit.

"Hey, hey girls here's the Glandelinian spy" she yelled loud enough to be heard above the roar of the distant battle.. "Down with that pistol you rebel or I'll finish you in short order."

"Gosh Hang the dod gasted luck a man has." came in a growl from the bottom of the long deep trench. "Get off of my shoulders you confounded Christian dog of a girlscout."

"I will when you surrender you devil. Throw up that pistol."

"I am not a devil. I' m a human being."

"Neither am I a christian dog of a girlscout. I say throw up that pistol or I'll hit you on the hit with this rifle butttt..... ."

By this time now only Jennie Turner, and violet, but also quite a crowd crowd of others were at the edge of the rifle pit which was several feet across and two hundred feet in length and overgrown with dry dead grasses, and scrubs. Down at the bottom there was clay and mud and in and in this a man of lengthy size and very slim was crouching covered with dust. Jennie Vivian had landed directly upon the fellows shoulders with her heavy boots and it was with small wonder that the man had yelled and cursed with pain.

"This is indeed the worse kind of luck I ever struck to be captured by a lot of soldier brats" muttered the captured one, as with very bad grace and an ugly pout, he surrendered his pos pistol. "Let me get out of this trench before I go down clear out of sight. You're pushing me down into the clay bog."

Jennie sprang up and went a few feet to the left. Then she and

Jennie turner and others covered the man with the ir rifles and this was absolutely necessary for the chap instead of being cowed was thoroughly enraged that he should be captured by child scouts, and would do something desperate if he had the chance. It was soon found however that the clay at the bottom of the hole hold him fast, and four of the girlscouts had to haul him forth by main strength, and he proved to be a very heavy man indeed. By this time the cry "Corporal of the guard. Number Twenty five. A prisoner" had gown down the line, and the corporal was seen hurrying forward as fast as he could run to picket number twenty five which was Jennie Turner. He was followed by a detatch ment of others who mr marched the prisoner to the guard tent. Jennie turner relieved from duty by another soldier and who followed on behind being selected by Violet to question the prisoner for she had been the one who detected him. When surveyed in the daylight the captured one pre xe presented the appearance almost as if he was a Glandelinian prince. He however was a tall thin fellow, with sallow complexion, high chesk bones and tangled beard and hair, and though somewhat strikingly handsome had an evil eaten life face nevertheless and looked dangerous. His Princely uniform was gorgeously decorated, and why he hadn't disguised disguised himself was a surprise. Long and earnestly Jennie turner continued to gaze upon the prisoner wondering if she had not seen the man before.

"your name sir?" was the first question put to the stranger.

"My name? Ah!" Answered the prisoner, slowly. "Er—or—er—er Thomas John Cleveland."

"Thomas Cleveland, founder of the American city of Cleveland I suppose you were." Jennie Turner s neered, satisfied more than anything that the man was not telling the truth.

"No Miss Girlscout, I ain't no relation to that po riegn person."

"You ain't eh. Well that's too bad. Well Mr City of Cleveland where do you belong."

"Belong to general emperor vivians army at Vivian Wickey!"

"You do eh! What Company pray!"

"Belong to the Fourth Scood—I mean belong to the First Concentinian Volunteers, Company M!"

"You belong to two companies eh. Scoodlier and First Concentinian Volunteer company. Well that's going some. What are the captians names please."

"I only belong to one company. The captians name is James Thompson."

"First relation to general Manley, I suppose!"

"No sir no relation. He's a christian do—a christian general."

"Christian do-a general eh. You were going to say christian dog that gives you away. Well that's too bad, and when did you leave your two regiments.!"

"I only belong to one regiment I tell you."

"Well maybe you did but it may have been a sScoodlier one. When did you leave your regiment!"

"Right after leaving Norma Catherine near the Lucillie Richsen for dications..."

"Why did you leave there?"

"I wanted to call on my father and mother living up around herw, and the captian let me go."

"Who accompanied you here?"

"One of the Vivian Girl Princesses."

"One of the WHO!"

"One of the Vivian Girl Princess."

Jennie turner gave a sudden strange glance at violet bwho did the same to her.

"what was her name?"

Jennie Vivian"

"I see" and Jennie couldn't hardly resist the temptation to smile. "Why then did you try to crawl through our extensive sentry line."

"I couldn't get no counter sign or pass. Jennie vivian forgot it her self and did not have time to w it write a pass."

"what was the countersign the day you left your camp!"

"It was—it—was it—it—it— was" the prisoner pretended to think. "Hang the dodgasted tough time. I forgot what it was, corporal, upon my honor."

"I'm not a corporal" said Jennie turner "But who can believe a word you say. Suppose we search you! Have you any objections."

"It ain't respectful girlscout officer. If you're christians then you would not try to steal my things."

"Oh yes we have a right to search you, under or certain circumstances."

"but I've given you my name and regiment" pleaded the prisoner who seemed to be very much alarmed over the possibility of a search. He did not fear soldiers, but these dangerous child scouts he dreaded. "You might as well let me find my quarters."

"Yes! You've surely put your foot into it, Mister. The army you mentioned is too far away for you to have gotsen here very safily, and the Vivian Girl you said accompanied you did not do so but has been here all the time, and so has her sisters. You're a spy and you don't dare deny it."

At this announcement the lower jaw of the prisoner dropped slightly, and he forgot to stand up straight.

"Well er---er-- we came down------our company I mean-" he stammered."

"It was a mistake, but our company is here--I'll take my oath on it."

"I'll give you the full benefit of the doubt---after you have been searched.George remove his coat and vest, and force him to remove his boots.Jennie Vivian my friend, what is it?"

"I wish to converse with that prisoner Jennie"said the Vivian Girl, who felt she was on the verge of a very important discovery.

"I believe I am well acquainted with him, and can force him to reveal himself."she added in a whisper.

"Go ahead Princess you have the say."answered Jennie briefly."But be careful he doesn't pull any tricks in case he recognizes you."

"I want to ax you sir how you left that James Deldon, head of the Dell Mell Temm Mell Prison at Andrean section of yivian Wickey and his followers who persecuted me and my sisters when we were there." said the Princess aloud, and as she spoke sternly she eyed the prisoner narrowly.

"By thunder of thunders."was the ejaculation, and the man retreated a step and gave her the "once over"critically.He surveyed the other Vivian Girl violet still closer."If it ain't two of those dod gasted Vivian Girl meddlesome fools Deldon is still after."he continued before considering his words.

"Exactly"burst from the young Princess's lips."and she scowled."I thought sure I recognized you even though its nearly over two years ago.Jennie and all of you my friends here I must tell you he is not only a spy but worse."

"What do you mean by worse Jen?"demanded Jennie Turner surprised.

"He's a helper of that child slave devil trader James Quincy Deldon, who was and is our worst enemy, and he's also a thief, and a vandal. He's the man who put dynimite in our pockets that day the big prison was afire, to get us into trouble on the charge of trying to blow up the whole works. We thought we'd have the chance to capture him some day. It was up near N'rmm Catherine where the big Dell Mell Tell Mell Penet or prison fire occured, and though we were blamed for it it was he we found out who set it with the purpose to burn all the slaves to death.He and his followers have always tried to injure me and my sisters ever since the adventure there."

"It ain't so you little brat"roared the prisoner."I didn't now James Deldon nor any of his friends just as Jackson Sams, nor Francis Walters nor Ross Poss nor anyof them."

"Insee you remember the names well enough."returned Violet herself coldly.

"And you will note that you added Doss's name which my sister didn't mention.Poss is another of the crowd.I and my sisters will see to it that you'll get your deserts.You'll not set fire to a child slave house full of children, get us implicated and get away with it.Search him and search him closely."who commanded...

"We'll search him.Was the short answer.

The searching came at once.Slipped into one of the mans boots was a large but square shaped envelope with a yellow slip of paper, which on being unfolded, was found to be both a Glandelinian and a christian army pass, one signed by General Arlington and the other no signature at all.There was also another paper which the corporal perr perused with even deeper interest.

"HE IS NOT A spy" after all murmured "Violet as she glanced over the papers."He was a messenger for thevenemy nevertheless and thatvis nearly as bad. "he turned to Jennie Turner."your discover of this man saved general Concentinian Aronburg a from a disaster, and us from having our own plans frustrated."

Then Jennie Turner was able to go on the return to hr her own selected regiment, and the supposed to be spy was brought to the general headquarters.Here it was at last ascertained that his name was what he told it to be.It was surmised that he had been sent to go through the christian lines without stopping to bring a message to another section of the glandelinian army in the opposite direction.The man however would con verse but little, and was placed under heavy guard untill some of the generals themselves could question him as soon as the terrible battle was over... over.

"That's a gold feather in your cap Jennie."cried Angline Angeline yivian herself, as they were agi again watching the battle in the the distance."you'll hear from my other sisters soon and it'll be a higher commission and see if it don't."

"It's odd that I should capture one of Deldons crowd."Mused Jennie Vivian."Doesn't it seem to prove that most of the Glandelinian armies who were up around the north, have moved down here to prevent the secrets secrets of the Abbieann disaster from being found out."?

"If they ain't down here now they will be pretty soon"putin Joice

"You can bet these fool Glandelinian armies won't give up their main stronghold at Abbieann without the toughest struggle of the war yet."

"One thing is certain Jennie."Continued Jennie Turner."This man if he really is any Confederate to that James Deldon, won't both you any more."

"Do you believe they'll shoot him?"said one of theyboyscouts Louis with a shudder.

"Of course they'll shoot him if it is proven he has been successful in other spying depredations of the past."declared Angeline Vivian."It's the fate of any successful spy that is captured. We can expect the same case if once we were captured during the same thing and failed to escape.But we don't shoot spies if they were not successful and didn't cause our armies disaster."

"I was the one who captured him or saw him first."declared Jennie Turner."so I shouldn't wish to have his blood on my head Princess."

"He brought his fate on himself Jennie---you nor any of us had any thing to do with that.He understood fully well what he can expect when he leaves the leaves the Glandelinian positions positions and tried to worm his way over here.Besides he's more of a desperate character than a spy, he is one of our own child enemies as he's a henchman of that dreadful dreadful Child child slave dealer and trader James Quincy Deldon.And th more than that the fact that he had his big revolver ready us for use showed he was prepared to sell his freedom dearly, if given even one third the chance.The accident of his falling into the rifle pit caused his capture or otherwise we'd never have captured him alive.If you Jennie had advanced upon him openly and alone he would have shot you down as if you were no more than a mad dog and then run for it, as sure as fate."

A few minutes later Jennie Turner was called up before the General of the Ninth Corps, who questioned her closely. Then the prisoner was brought in,and Jennie for the first time learned that the man had told the truth about his name.As Jennie went out, she passed by closely to the prisoner, who scowled at her most viciously and whispered into her ear,

"You little devil.I'll get square if I don't die."

To this Jennie Turner made no answer. None of these words ever daunted her because no matter how much Glandelinians may threaten revenge, it was found out by them themselves to be wise, and don't go monkeying with Abbieannian girl or boyscouts.It's rank sucide to do so. For instance here's an experience which happended to Glandelinians during this battle at the same time the prisoner had been captured. It usually never happens that a boy and girlscout is ever captured, they're too dangerous to meddle with in this fact, but at this time it did happen, and it ended in a horror never expected or ever thought of.A girlscout by the name of Cather ine Janes Cornway a member of the Al Spencer Girlscout Corps of the Burroughs, which terrorized many Glandelinian armies since the lu start of the grueling war, was arrested while out scouting by a party of Omarian Scoodlier Glandelinians at Abbieann Springs during the early morn ing of the second day of the battle.

A witness of the affair said to general Aronburg-

"I didn't believe they would have dared to even try to rescue the little child scout, as there were thirty Glandelinians on horse to that of only three boyscouts and one girl"and he told how the massacre was staged by the four child scouts who had been armed with machine gun rifles, and who had rode up near to the squadron of Glandelinians and calmly waited for them to ride into the trap.

"I saw them headed for Abbieann Springs to meet the Glandelinian officers who were bring the little girlscout prisoner back from where she had been captured, having been caught unarmed so it was said."the witness related.

"I and my own scout saw them ride on toard the trap.One Glandelinian officer called Childdin and another called Blooms rode ahead of the squadron, and they met a Glandelinian provision train, and started over to another small squadron of Hobbonites across from the east road.There were over really fourty eight of the Glandelinians including the little girl, and seven high comm commissioned officers.They were to all go forth together toard the Glandelinian encampmentw not in the zone of the battle, and the two Glandelinian detective agents were to follow on horse.

"guddenly I heard the galloping of horses in another direction, and heard a little girls voice say"Put them up.Surrender or no quarter."

"I glanced down the road and saw one of the Glandelinians in blazing away but got hit himself by the little girls sabre, and from somewhere came a blaze of what sounded as if it was machine gun fire.I being in the danger zone crouched under the murderous fire.I believe from the sound there were three other machine gun rifles too.Ten of the Glandelinians and their horses too fell to the road close in front of me.A tree

branch was splintered by the fire.The Glandelinians thrown into con fusion were powerless to return the fire.I threw myself down flat into a high field of grass and saw the grass being cut by the fire from the girl and boyscouts, and felt a stinging pain in my left arm.Then the firing ceased---and it was all over in a flash, and the wagons were of ire I saw some surviving Glandelinian soldier level a army pump gun at the retreating child scouts who galloppm gallopped southward our of out of the territory with Catherine Conway in their midst.. A young Glandelinian captian, and a score of others dashed from a side road at the sound of the shooting but had been too late.

"There they are Johns, get the little devils."the captian had shouted, pointing iward the child scouts.The officer aimed deliberately with his revolver firing three times.It was said the leading girlscout fell to the ground from her horse but before she was rescued by the three boys, she had re a remained lying there, shooting down the youn captian, and bring ing down the others single handed as fast as they came on, sometimes horse and all.Indeed comrades that sudden deadly sweep of bullets left a gruesome sight for many in that territory.Nearly all of those Fourty or more of the Glandelinians lay dead or dying with their fallen horses on the road, their highest officers amongst them all having fallen together, their heads pierced by bullets."

Other reports of this startling affair was"Blazing rifles and pistols of one girl and three boyscouts turned the Cross Roads into a scene of horror horror as fifty seven Glandelinian soldiers and five officers trying to get away with a xhild scout who was their prisoner, were ambushes and all slain and the prisoner liberated.The wholesale massacre resulted from a successful effort by four child scouts of the fierce and dangerous"gurrough type to rel ease Catherine Jane Conway, dangerous and notorious christian girlscout dog spy and scout and Killer of Glandelinian generals being brought to the Glandelinian camps.

The Glandelinian Attorney general Cuttingham ordered every Glandelinian cavarly officer and man not active in the battle to scout the whole territory and to arm themselves with grenades and machine gun pistols and search for the five child scouts.Some of the Glandelinian Federal Agents tried once to end the "Violent career" of Gertrude Angeline when they cornered that girlscout in one of the smaller Vivian Hills a year ago but were captured by her themselves. The report which was captured by the christians declared that Catherine Jane Conway was a dr friend of Schofield Penrod, a leader of the most dangerous of all christian boy and girlscouts the 'Fourty Ninth Degree Aronburg Rangers, who were often seen in various christian armies coming as if they were " pirits.First they're not there, a minute after the army is full of them. Penrod had been sought by all sorts of Glandelinian officers and Federal Agents charged with helping in the prison break of child slaves at Turner Hill in December 1912 when the Warden of the prison was captured and wounded by the escaping child slaves themselves.....222

General Hinnings chief of the Glandelinian Military Detectives expressed belief that the attack was a plot for the release of Catherine probably engineered by some of the boy scout higher leaders. The chief said that he doubted that Floyd Hanlons another dangerous child scout leader and destroyer of many a Glandelinian officer was involved. All Glandelinian officers had recieved a report that the squadron of boy and girlscouts which had met the "Littler Murderers" had been seen galloping down the Red Rose Road a route that leads toard the main christian lines. Hundreds of Glandelinian soldiers went in persuit but failed to get within rifle range of them.No one could have understood how Catherine NJane Conway came through unscathed through the deadly fusilade.It was said that Catherine Conway was one of the most desperate ttttta killers of Glandelinians ever heard of and a extremely dangerous spy, one of the most dangerous of all in the christian army.But the Glandelinians never seemed to get it into their heads that unsoon many girl and boyscouts hang around territories and can see all that happens.

All this time that she was again doing her Military Duties Jennie Turner was still slightly suffering from the deep bullet scratch in her left shoulder,, inflicted by the christian Glandelinian soldier as she was escaping from the christian scouts who at the time thought she was a enemy girlscout.Though the scratch was still there, raw, and bandaged up the pain had now left her entirely, and although she was still slightly weak from what she had e experienced, yet she was able to go about her duties as previously mentioned, and as acting as the picket ear guard too,,, and indeed that was a great comfort comfort.

So that strange and adventuresome morning passed, and still as Jennie Turner said and observed the battle still raged on, and still it was a standstill standstill on both sides, and she wondered how both sides could be so intolerably stubborn.. Also Jennie heard how general Aronburgs great army was assembling near Abbieann to crush on a fierce assault there, and of wht what the various christian generals were expected to do..222.

from but from home, from her parents, her own companies at Vivian Wickey, and elsewhere or how the seige of Vivian Wickey was turning out she heard nothing, because because of such a great destruction of all sorts of communicationns....S.S.S. After the arrest of the spy she was now strolling about withinin hearing of the stubborn battle.One of her girlscout nr new acquaintances Viola Lemming accompanied her.she noticed how brave Jennie Turmer appeared.

"I presume you will want to go outto see what the battle is doing."she said with hif half asmile.

"I was pondering on whether I would bring along withme three soldiers and go on a scouting tour."she answered."I have been too inactive lately forthe health of the cause..."

"We would rather that you stay withus always, as long as you please and not go outtoo close to the battle zone."she returned hesitatingly" "You,you seem as if you were one of our sisters."

Jennie's face flushed with pleasure at this..

"You are very very good---you and all your comdes and officers."Jennie said taking her hand."As long as I live I shall never forget you, and I do trust tht that some day I shall be able to rojay you, at least as far as I am able." And then she turned away as she heard someone calling her.

A minute later she told violet,and her sisters of her intention.

"I must do some of my scouting , dangerous as it may be."she said."You and your sisters may object, but you understand you have gone through scouting adventures which I myself have never boasted of yet.At any time you can notify the army authorities if you will to send three men to accompany me as an escort.As soon as they come for me,I will be off and return later with news."

"But if any of the Glandelinian patrols see you they'll shoot you down."said Violet shuddrring."I didn't even imagine that when you started telling me that."I thought--------"""she did not finish.

"Did you believe I would break my word of honor as a girlscout leader!" she questioned seriously.

"No---but---but---"Oh to go out and take a chance in such a battle, some thing, I and eve my sisters won't do just now.It is horrible."she tried to speak on, but the words stuc in her throat, and she rushed from the room.Her sisters were scarcely less affected affected.

"It is terrible this change you have in mind of making making" said voice Vivian."Better stay here safely while while you can.Perhaps the battle soon will be over, and then you can do some scouting if you so desire."

But Jennie Turmer was obdurate.She did not intend to be captured or set upon by Glandelinian soldiers if she could help it, but at the same time she would not go back on her word to them or the country she loved so well when she must do her duty. So a few minutes later an orderly carried a note from Violet Vivian to the nearest of the inactive part of the christian lines. In this she stated that Miss Jennie Turmer one of the greatest and daring girlscout spies, had desired to go out on a scouting tourand wished however for three soldierato accompany her as an escort.She added that Jennie Turmor was not much more than a little girl but that they did not hardly worry about her getting into any unnecessary trouble with the enemy, and that if they could give her the necessary escort, she would consider it a special favor, for she girlscout spy was so brave that she had won everybodys heart.

"On recieving this note the captian in charge of that section smiled grimly.

"All a little girls bosh."he muttered."That girl Jennie Turmer don't need an escort.It anything happens its they who'll need her protection.But as it is the Princess's orders I'll send the escort.."

Half an hour had not yet passed when he detailed a guard of three soldiers to be a bodyguard to Jennie Turmer.The soldiers started off on foot however as riding was too difficult here.They had to tramp a distance of three miles over rather rough ground or roads, and reached Jennie Turmers tent an hour later.

"So this is the little girlscout eh!"said the sergeant in charge."All right we'll be glad to accompany her anywhere even for her companionship. Come on."

"In a moment"answered Jennie"and first hugged and kissed violet and her sisters. Good bye, and remember if I cannot have the chance to return I shall never forget your loving friendship to me.You'll have a little more wase ,I fancy now you can see that I might hope to succeed in my quest."she added with peculiar emphasis, which violet, and her sisers sisters noticed.

"We shall regret having you go."answered Violet. Her sisters said nothing

said nothing just then but turned and ran reentered the tent. In a second more Jennie was off, with the sergeant ahead, and a soldier upon each side of her, and indeed she appeared more as if she was a prisoner being led off.

"I don't see what you want to go out scouting during such a battle as this is. It's dangerous I tell you and I guess guess you'll remember the sweet time you had here, if you're ever captured with us and are in a regular Glandelinian prisoner or made into a child c alave." declared one of the soldiers in an effort to turn her purpose. "If you are captured with us, you won't have no such bits of calico to look after you I'll warrent you that, so if I were you I'd turn away from such a purpose now."

"It's my duty to do it." said Jennie Turner. "and besides us child scouts have proven we can do it better and safer than any of you soldiers."

The soldier said no more. The end of the company street which leads to another had hardly been reached when Jennie Vivian came rushing along the path, calling to Jenny to stop. She halted, turned, and advanced several steps toard her.

"What were you think of Jennie rushing off without bringing your weapons with you." she said. "Here's your cartridge belt and pistols."

And she handed over the two guns and the cartridge belts and before the astonished girl girlscout could reply she was speeding toard her own tent again.

Although nearly dumbfounded because she had forgot herweapons and the cartridge belt, Jennie did not lose her wits. She turned her back to the soldiers for the moment and waved the oil cloth in the air.

"Thank you Princess'n and good bye for I hope a very short time." she cried, and then returned to the soldiers once more, and the march forward proceeded. One of the soldiers thought he saw something strange but believed he was only seeing things. On they went along a road bounded on one side by an open corn field and on the other a heavy wall of scarcely leafed forest of pine intermingled with high brush flowers and unusally high weeds. Jennie noticed with surprise that it was growing sort of dark as if night was coming on, and that the timber was between herself and the river.

She understood entirely what a chance she and her three soldier escorts would run if they would be suddenly surprised by Glandelinians, and the danger too they would run into in trying to escape them in this territory ---that the Glandelinians would first try to capture the --and in failing to do this would do their best to shoot her and her companions down.

But on the other hand if she does this sort of duty what is she or her companions to expect. She wouldn't persewd allow herself to be captured alive for for a journey to a Glandelinian prisonett where perhaps she would be made to pass many months and it might be years, in some loathsome cell crowded with others, poorly fed, and made to suffer all sorts of dignities was something she would not alow allow to happen to her at any cost. No one could imagine anything worse than they were in a Glandelinian prison, for it was all too true.

Therefore she's shoot every Glandelinian that tried to capture her.

A mile had therefore been covered, when they reached a large cross road, which now turned away from the river. Here stood a tall deserted farm house and some barns set in a wilderness of pine trees.

"Great Heavens look" yelled Jennie Turner, shoving the soldiers away from her, and pointing toard the house. "Look out the Glandelinians are going to shoot at us. Look out."

As was natural all three of the soldiers ducked their heads and strove in vain to ascertain what Jennie had meant. But no shots came. Instead came a goodly swarm of Glandelinian soldiers, but by the time they started to come Jennie Turner and the soldiers after firing some shots with a sudden dash had gained the side of the highway and leaped the worm fence. The Glandelinians then did fire, and one of the soldiers was slightly wounded. Jennie Turner who was somewhat behind the soldiers and who had tripped tripped on the roots had remained lying down to the consternation of the three, but just as soon as the nearest Glandelinians came within range she started such a rapid fusillade from her pistols, that six of them fell in a quicker moment than it takes towrite about it, and the others were thrown into confusion. Then Jennie got to her feet, opened fire again, and then before the Glandelinians had recovered and comprehended that there were only four of the fugitives, the girlscout and her three soldier escorts were out of sight behind the trees.

"Fools after those christian dogs." Yelled the commander, and clambering clambering over the fence as rapidly as his large form would permit, he himself a captian was hit in the shoulder and fell backwards. At the same time two of the Glandelinian soldiers seeing a quiver among the trees fired, but instead of the bullets touching the fugitives, they answered and the two Glandelinians fell. In a moment more the survivors were

in full pursuit after the four. In the meantime The young girlscout girlscout leader, and the three soldiers with her were pushing their way through the tangled undergrowth and over jagged stones and exposed tree roots with all the speed at their command. For a moment though they were forced to hidebehind trees as they saw a party of soldiers in gray pass them on horseback. Then they went on again. There was no surety of losing the direction or the location of the river, for the whole neighborhood sloped gradually in that direction, so all the four fugitives had to do was to continue on going downhill until the water was gained. It was however very perilous moving too, for the undergrowth was heavy and almost impenetrable with rose and briar bushes, which scratched, and at times caught their clothing so tightly, that often it was impossible to move unt until the offending branch had been cut or torn completely from its bush.

"I'm bound that we must get away from those Glandelinians somehow" Jennie muttered, as she herself flungaside a briar which left a scratch from nose to ear. "And there is one consolation for us however, they are all tall and big men all larger than even my soldier companions, especially that colonel in charge of the m, and following us down here will be just that much more difficult for them. If only they don't send word along the river to watch out for me and my soldier companions....."

Indeed (you are in need) the last thought gave a chill to her. But she did not waste time upon it. She heard her tireless persuers crashing along, and cursing and blaspheming, and by the sound it was evident they were only a hundred feet behind her and the soldier escort. They seemed to be getting closer too or else it may have been her imagination. Coming to a clear spot, they crossed it as if they were four two footed deers chased by dogs and hunters.

"Crack, crack, crack," the four were seen, and threeof the nearest of the Glandelinians had fired. Jennie felt one bullet clip her shoulder directly over the spot, where her wound was still raw. It was indeed agony to even imagine this, that if she had to suffer the awful pain of being shot again in her wounded shoulder.. Indeed she was almost tempted to give up. But however before she could even reach such a decision she and her three men companions covering her were among the trees again, the being in the lead at this moment of her three followers was now reaching again anoty another sort of a clearing, but quite a narrow one, but thick with undergrowth, and here it was about as gloomy as though the time was midnight, instead of such an early hour of the morning. At the center of the clearing she and her soldier escorts paused, and seeing the gleam of water near by and finding it to be a cool really pretty cold stretch of water from a near by spring, secured a drink. The soldiers however did not wish to waste time drinking water.

On the opposite side of the clearing was a stretch of woods, and be yond another clearing much larger. Should they attempt to cross it at once or wait untill a more favorable opportunity presented itself, for it seemed that if they made a dash they might expose themselves to the fire of the persuers and surely be shot down. After their loss, and also tantalized by the long chase the Glandelinians surely by this time were dreadfully enraged... While Jennie herself pondered the situation the voices of three of the nearest Glandelinian soldiers who happened to be officers suddenly came upon her hearing...

"Seen anything of those four christian dogs, Sergeant.?"

"No Captian, did you??? "

"Not one of them."

"How about it Lieutenant Cramerhammer."?

"I'm sure they must have passed this clearing." replied one of the privates coming close. But I guess they are on the other side now."

"We'll surround the clearing and see. We've got enough of soldiers. We're responsible for it if they escape. One of them was a dangerous girlscout, and her capture would be very important indeed. If there were a dozen child scouts we couldn't dare attempt persue. But one isn't nothing!" (Oh no)

The officers moved off, one to one side, the remaining two, to the other issueing commands to the soldiers.. Jennie Turner fairly holding her breath crouched low behind a bush overhanging the spring. What if the enemy should surround her and her companions, and call uponnher to give herself and her companions up?

"They'll never capture me alive, I'll sell my life as dearly as I can" she thought, and drew forth both her pistols. They were twelve barreled affairs affairs, quite up to date, and every barrel was loaded. Besides she also had her rifle and two grenades. With great caution she put her pistols away and unslung her long range rifle. An anxious five minutes passed. The glandelinian soldiers had gone beyond sight and hearing, and she was beginning to believe they would not return, when again she heard the voice of the colonel."

"Captian, Lieutenant,Where in the whole damn fourteen fiehed hamlet are you."was the cry."Confound the crazy luck brought on by those fools of christian dogs, where can that little soldier brat and her soldier friends be.I'll take a look into that clearing myself on my own account no matter what the danger.I'm not afraid of them or her."

And the Glandelinian colonel entered the cc clearing.. He was almost upon the young girlscout officer, when Jennie seeing her escorts or two of them some distance away, and not close enough to do anything in her be half right away thought it time to act... Leaping to her feet with marvelous swift swiftle awiftness and her cet like agility, she threat her pistol long barreled rifle into the colonels face.

"Throw down your gun and not a seconds delay."she commanded in a whisper. "Down or I fire."

The words and the flash of the rifle barrel toof the Glandelinian colonel colonel by surprise., but he only retreated without obeying the command to throw down the gun.He was about to raise it with the purpose to la g bang her withthe butt, when she sprang upon him as if she had been a wildcat, and sent the huge figure splashing into the small stream which though narrow was very deep.

"Glash, wough" came in a splutter from the colonel, but the girlscout even if she did not hear him or did, paid no attention, but with swift steps followed by her three f ollowers made her way across the small clearing, and then into the bigger oje a one and once more began the race for the river shore.(more)

As they cameclosearound her Jennie warned her three followers that they must be alert for the enemy in front, as well as behind, for the other soldiers and the officers having not returned, must have either gone forward or sent warning all along the line. She strained her eyes to the utmost and clutched her rifle tighter.A half loud prayer escaped her lipsand those of the three soldiers.Oh f if only they could get safely wit hin the christian lines aga in.. Presently a very welcome sound came upon their ears.It was the murmur of the river as it rushed over the high st ones in the shallows and made a bend southward. Indeed had the river ran north or northwestward and came from the direction of the far distant forest fires her escape would have been cut off for the water would then have been too hot for any one to swim across alive.. alive, soon she again being in the lead jafted the final line of brushwood, and despite the gloom saw thedancing water before her.... placing her pistol and its holsters in her hat, so as to hold the weapon dry, she jammed the headgear down tightly and calling to the soldiersto f ollow waded into the stream.

Heand her followers advanced through the swirling waters with the most extreme caution, understanding how treacherous this river was because it was still full of the receding flood waters, and and aware that the whole northern side was alive with Glandelinian soldiers, while the southern shore as guarded by soldiers of her own country's cause.To be shot by one or the other of the many military guards would be equally unpleasant ,and perhaps equally fatal...

"If I only surely had some better way of letting the men of my own side that I am all right."the thought as she and her three companions paused for a momentnily rest when about one fourth of the stream had been passed..he felt sure neither side could see her uniform of that of her soldiers escort in the gb gloom, and having lost her own soldier hat she was now wearing one which she had secured from a the colonel she had hurled into the stream running through the clearing .A few steps farther, and she herself suddenly went down to her arm pits, and the current now hurled the four of them from their feet, and sent a shiver through the little girlscout.she felt very cold, and realized that she was not yet half a strong or as much recovered from her shoulder wound as she had imagined.. But retracing her way was now out of the question and she contin ued on boldly for the opposite shore, a distance of over a fr few hundred feet.already the middle of the stream had been reached and she was congratulating herself on the fine progress made, and the soldiers being powerful swimmers had continued on beside her to prevent anything happening to her, when suddenly a challenge rang out from some distance below her.

"Hi.Hi There you four in the river.Who are you?"

The cry came from the christian side of the shorethe shore but she understood she would be shot at as a foe.

"I'm a friend Jennie Turner."she answered, but as cry cries came now from the opposite shore she didn't halt, but swam on faster than ever."

"If you are Jennie Turner, turn in here and give the countersign."

"I can't turn in just yet, the current of the river won't let me but I can give the countersign.The Glandelinians on shore will hear me though if I do.Wait till I turn in.I am coming as fast as I can."

"Hey you four little devils or who ever you are over there you go over to the christian dog lines and I'll fire"cried some one on the opposite shore.

"Just go and fire and you'll burn you Glandelinian devil yourself."

Jennie yelled in answer and then havingswam a few more feet she clutched her rifle tighter and dove out of sight.She was none too soon for feeling that the four would escaped him,the Glandelinian guard brought his gun into range, and pulled the trigger.From under the surface of the stream Jennie and her followers heard a muffled report, but the bullet passed wide of its aim.The young girlscout and her men friends remained under as long as it was possible,at the same time reaching out with desperate efforts for the southwestern shore.She however felt herself carried downward by the current and this in itself tended to bring her closer to the enemyhard than ever.At last unable to hold her breath any longer she came up and gave a gasp,.The soldiers had followed suit. parping and sputtering.The firing of the gun had ar oused the guard line for several hundreds of feet up and down the river on both sides.A rush was made h on the Glandelinian side, and the sentry was requested to explain matters, which he did as well as he could. He told that one was a girlscout and there were three soldiers with her in the water swimming over to the christian side of by the shore.

"We'll have the ce ntepedes yet!"cried the officer in command."Bring out the gasoline launch as quick as you can."

His order was obeyed as promptly as possible, and the officer and six armed men entered.But all this had cost a waste of time and now Jennie Turner was once more where she could touch bottom.She glanced to the enemy side of the shore, and saw the boat put out.

"Save me christian companions ashore."she cried."Save me and the men with me.Shoot the Glandelinians."

"We certainly will."came an answer almost in front of her, and half a dozen guns were fired.A yell came from the launch and an answering fire, but to no avail.Again shots came from the christian side of the shore, and four men toppled over in the boat which now immediately began to turn and head for the Glandelinian side of the shore with all possible haste..The persuit was over.Several more shots were fired on both sides without any effect, and then the shooting came to an end. Not untill it was all over did Jennie Turner fully realize what an awful strain she had been under.She waded out of the water and up the muddy shore her companions following, and found herself confronted by a doren men in Lavendar uniforms

"What in the world does this meanShe are you little girl, one of the Vivian Princess's?" demanded one of the number in awe and surprise.

"I am a Christian girlscout, and my name is Jennie Turner.I av have been persued by the enemy even into the river and I just escaped."answered the girlscout."I am not of this army but of Emperor Viviane, and I belong to the 5t Rit'a Purple regiment of Angelinia aAronburgs Mascot Rangers of the Highest Orders.If one of you will help------"

She however could not go no further.Everything danced before her eyes, trees soldiers, guns, and she fell back into a pair of outstretched arms,utterly exh u exhausted.

"A brave little youngster,I'll vater my soul."was the comment of the Abbieannian who held her."She says her name is Jennie Turner.It behooves me I have heard much of her.Come men let us bring her to camp, and do the best we can for her."

When Jennie T urner came to her senses, she found herself lying on a small but cleanly covered cot in a tent, about half a mile from where under the fire of the Glandelinians she had crossed the Abbicann river.. near by was a small farmhouse used by General Concentinian Aronburg him self as his headquarters and half a dozen christian officers were present at this moment in the tent where she lay maying out an many various reports as to the progress of the gigantic battle on and attending to other duties of a battle military nature.

A hour had passed, and then she felt strong enough to tell her story in detail, to which the generals and others present listened with lively interest.An officer understood the situation, and as Jennie Turner was really a girlscout of Angelinia Aronburgs army of scouts and as the officers Knew that from identification papers on her they readily believed her.

"I suppose you would desire to return to where the Princesses are right away."said one of the generals. "We are going to send some of the army wagon trains to that portion of the line ina very few minutes and one of them can go down by the Abbie Run road, and you can ride with the teamister if you so wish(but don't be a poor fish)."

Jennie ind eed gladly accepted the offer, and about ten that morning, she was homward bound teard the Vivian Girls part of the camp at probably the rate of aboudi four miles an hour for the canvas covered wagon was loaded to the "eshbore" and the debris caused in this neighbor hood yesterday by shell explosions and the battle raging here had caused the road to be amost almost impassable. Ordinarily the time with the noise of distant battle would have drugged heavily, but the teamister was a jolly fellow who loved all children as much as if they were his own, full of jokes, and war stories, and he made Jennie forget her troubles in spite of herself. They had their army rations with them and only stopped long enough to feed the horses. Jennie's heart beat quickly as they approached the familiar surroundings of the territory of the Vivian Girls part of the camp/ It seemed to her as if it had been a very long long while since she had gone away. She wondered how Violet, and her sisters, and the rest of the boy and girlscouts were...

"Jennie my dearest friend. God be Praised." came from a corner of a small building of wood, and the next moment the young girlscout soldier was in Violet's arms, while her sisters were bobbing this way and that,,, waiting" for a chance to get ather.

"I heard you had been shot and captured a prisoner." Gasped Angeline Irch-Richee. "Oh jJennie. What a narrow escape."

"We recieved a report thatbyou had been killed." said Violet with her eyes full of tears. "Captain Captian Tooper sent us word too how recently you had gone over the bluff (de puf) while riding your horse on scouting, and when your horse Joanie came back alone----"

"Joanie" burst out Jennie. "her face beaming more brightly than ever. "Is he really here."

"Why yes he came here yesterday. A soldier dau caught him who recognized him and turned him over to general Aronburg. He is athome in your tent as stable now."

"I'm awfully glad Princess. I was afraid I would never see the dear old horise again. And how is Fred Nance and Ned Perkins." "!"!!!!!"

"As well as can be expected.. The uproar of this awful battle has upset him greatly because he and his friend cannot join in the conf l ict, and they cannot settle down as they used to. But how pale and thin you are. you must have had some unusual adventure." "QAAQZ"

"and we didn't want her to do it." declared Jennie Vivian with a pout. "It was and isto dangerous. "We won't even do it ourselves. We are too well acquainted with general Arlingtons Glandelinians. They're too. dangerous."

"he is only a ghost of thorself too" said Angeline Vivian.

"She sure is." added Hettie while her sisters nodded their approval to her words."

"Never mind Jennie" said Catherine warmly. "We'll fatten you up again, and help you to regain your strength, and recover from your shoulder wound, and I and my sisters are proud to know what a herione we have in you. you are as a sister to us" and then she gave her such a hug and a kiss as only Catherine could give---she was so whole souled in everything she did.

Violet and her sisters had been at this part of the camp to try and find at a signal station the las latest news of the raging battle. Around the ruins of Abbicann so far though in possession of the enemy all was still quiet, but elsewhere along the battle line matters had been getting much livelier every minute. The news from this distrct of battl battle did not arive untill three hours past but when it did come how eagerly every line was read, and what a running fire of comment ensued. They learned that both sides were at a standstill. Soon the nine were on their way to their own section of the camp again. As they allowed their horses to jogg along over the stony company street Jennie related the particulars of her experience with the enemy when she went scouting with her three companions.

"I don't mind telling you I did feell good and scared d" she said to Violet, and her sisters, seriously" ut I wouldn't let the Glandelinian soldiers find that out for all the orld world. The se Glandelinians are persistent when they persue any one."

"You're your brave father over again." said Violet herself with a smile. "I feel sure you remembered even sadly when he was captured by the Glandelinians at the time he was wonded at Cedornine and they removed his leg very roughly, but he never winced---so many of the soldiers and officers told me, and even prisoners said the same. Though they hated him they admired his bravery and let him go on exchange very soon just because of his heroism a thing seldom done by those fierce Glandelinians.. soldiers."

"Oh I hope Jennie Turmer never loses a leg or an arm." cried Angeline Vivian.

"If I do I hope I'll be as heroic as my father was." said the girlscout gravely...

Walter Starring was as well pleased, as Violet, and her sisters had been to see Jennie Turmer his best friend once more. "I was afraid you had been shot and your body had drifted down into the flood below the river." he said as he grasped both of Jennie's little hands. "Tell me all about it." and again the tale was told, the others as eager to hear it all again, as if she had not yet told the story of her experience. The next hour came and went, and by that time Jennie felt as well and as strong as ever but she felt narrows because of the awful sound of the desperate battle, and wondered who was being punished now. During that short time she had written a sort of dispatch to general Constantinian Aronburg. The other regiment of boy and girlscouts were not as yet active several miles to the rear of the battle field, and an equal distance south of Abbicann. To join them as this time would have been useless, and Jennie recieved word that she might stay inactive untill general Hindernines army moved forward to storm the enemy. Now that she felt able to do so, Jennie superintended some of the boy and girls who were just becoming girl and boyscouts, and giving their leader a much needed few hours rest. But Jennie's heart was not in that sort of job just now---it was with the well drilled child scouts, and with Violet, and her sisters. She was impatient to rejoin them.

"A li letter for you Missie Jennie Turmer." said one of the boyscouts just about dinner time...

"Jennie recieved the communication and glanced over it carefully. It was a military letter as the stamp in the corner of the envelope showed. She tore it open hastily, then rushed off to find Violet, and her sisters.

"I and you Princesses are begged to come to Big Girl nool as soon as possible." she said. "The Glandelinian armies under the Manleys are getting ready for a move upon that big town." "she cried, but Violet and her sisters informed her that all such hope was impossible unless general Arlo Arlington was worsted for his army barred all approaches to the south north and west. Violet and her sisters even wondered how the letter got through in the first place, and feared too it might me be a scheme to get them as was often the case, as the letter was not signed by any particular person. The day was very gloomy (boomy) and unusally warm and more smoky than ever. Yet despite it all Jennie Turmer was in the finest of spirits, and so was her own horse.

She was in conversation with two boyscouts.

"It appears as if the Glandelinians are going to give us a good shake up at Abbicann to my way of thinking." "said one of the boyscouts..... "I recieved a dispatch from a friend who is watching the battle but not in it, and he says that it is certain that general Arlington even during the battle has many secret Glandelinian spies and agents within our lines sizing up our defenses."

"Well I believe we have allies in general Arlingtons army too." said Jennie Turmer, and in this she was right. Long after the battle it was found that a christian spy occupying a confidential Commission in the Glandelinian army had given to general Aronburg the first warning that the Glandelinian general Arlington was about to move his main troops for an attack upon the christian army near Abbicann by way of the North bend in the river. It was such spy work which gave general Aronburg time to throw up strong defenses and thus hold general Arlington in check untill further reinforcements for general Aronburg could arive..

"They won't gain a thing by rushing a general assault upon us here" put in the second boyscout. "Why my divisions regiments and companies of christian troops are spring forward against the enemy as if they were being created as fast as they fell. We're bound to wipe out general Arlington and his army by more force of numbers."

"That may be true-----just now" returned Jennie Turmer seriously. "But what worries me is sooner or later, they'll be able to put more men in the fields than ourselves, and the nearest christian army that could help us is at Big Girlknool and that one will soon have all it can to do to take care of itself when the Manleys get busy. Why general Arlington some say have four times as many men as general Aronburg has right now."

"Yes but the Glandelinians won't and don't find as our christian soldiers do Jennie. We have often heard the Glandelinian authorities complain to the world that the christians whip them because their armies are bigger than theirs, but even when they put bigger armies than ours against us, they don't even then win a battle. We are fighting not only for God's cause, and our Country's cause, but for State Rights of Galvernia for the Pe Prohibition of child slavery and their Freedom but even for the safty of our women and children, and our homes. A man can stay at home and fight for it better than he can go off and fight."

"nother thing to remember" added the other boyscout. "We have the advantage along the sea coasts for despite the capture of our Navies at Vivian Wicley we had a far bigger navy at other bases than the enemy thought

and we are or have been blockading all the Galverinian and Glandelinian Western and eEastern ports so that the Glandelinians cannot get outside help from her ol country by sea and that too they cannot sent goods to foriegn nations or buy mi munitions from the m.It won't be long before those foriegn nations will begin to complain b because of Glandelinia causing this; and if we send to these nations what they need best to crush the Depression said to have been caused by the Abbieann disaster, they'll furnish us with m both money and men even by intervention to show Landelinia the place where she belongs and keep her there too for good. The whole Christian W orld is our Best Friend, and don't you forget it...."""""""

So the conversation went on.The conversation about the dangers o that the christian armies faced because of the enemy armies was one heard every everywhere, having been mentioned also in the main Abbieannian Governmental representives before all aurthorities took leave of their respective places to go to the Abbieannian capitol Angelinia Agathia to debate on the dreadful progress of the War storm and the devastations it caused.

Munitions and the closing of all Glandelinian seaports in Galverinia and elsewhere did play a prominent part of the Herculean War but they were not as powerful as some of the Abbieannian leaders imagined.

Jennie Turmer went to the north part of the camp with her two boyscout companions, and the first person to rush up and shake her by the hand was George Radcliffe and General Hindernine, and a dozen or more others followed.

"By Heavens but I thought you were done for, when I saw you fall into the river and float down out of our sight."Exclaimed Radcliffe."You are a sight for sore eyes."and he fairly hugged his friend.Jennie had to tell her story twice once to the officers and the general, and again to the the dinner mess she had joined. The position of the child scout division had been close to a shelter of a belt of timber land.Here the child scouts during their short rest had set up their tents.

"The worse experience we had during our early morning duties during the battle was when we went out with the pickets."said Radcliffe.."That fury of the battle in that neighborhood neighborhood was a corker, and I was detailed at the top of yonder hill to carry the news back in case there was an attack coming that way. It rained shot shell and shrapnell nearly all morning, and the concussion of one shell which exploded very close always threw me away from my post, and two old trees came down within ten yards of me killing the horse I was then riding.That was a close call I tell youand probably as fierce an experience as you yourself had when pursued by the enemy.."

The orders to move came a minute after.Roll

"Roll call at Eleven thirty sharp, comrades, half an hour for dinner, and the column moves to duty as twelve sharp.Heavy scout drill orders.We are not coming back, but the generals orders is not to carry any more than is necessary.."Was the order that came.

Heavy m scouting order for drill, but don't carry more than what is necessary."mused Jennie Turmer."That appears as if we were going to get along to some particular duty as fast as possible.Where are we going George."

"I cannot tell you yet but I heard something said about the army crossing the Abbieann at North Bridge to try and stop the enemy on the left flank. My opinion too is the Glandelinians are going to mass again st us from Abbieann from the sound of battle northundering also in that direction, and probably they'll try to cross the river in that direction, and land at Abbieann Center, and then try to mass an overwhelming assault against General Aronburg."

"General Aronburg can get a powerful division to Abbieann Center in half an hour if they all march hard."said Radcliffe."But can enough of the fighting troops get there in time."

They might stop the enemys advance at the North Bend of the River."said Jennie Turmer"That if if the army sent for that purpose could hurry and steal a march around their right flank."

It can be guessed how near Radcliffes guess had been almost right.One of the first plans of the movements of or against the enemy was to oppose the landing of troops of the foe at Abbieann Center, situated some ten miles abouve above Abbieann, but the enemys attack was so vigorous and caused the christian side such losses that a change had to be necessary, and the Glandelinian forces got across just as they had willed to do.But the assault of the enemy upon the christian position was repulsed with frightful loss of life..

The call for everybody not in action came for dinner in generl general and they had hot coffee, reallly fresh bread, and some fresh meats and beans which were served out andeveryone despite the sultriness of the smoke laden atmosphere felt better.The news had spread that the regiments of general Aronburgs boy and girlscouts were to move, and crowds of inactive soldiers, and even women and children battle refugees came to see them off many bringing with them some danties, in the shape of ducks, chickens hoecakes, jam, and the like...

Promptly at twelve ocloc the bugles sounded, and the head of the reinforcing christian troops moved off first.First came the advanced guard, th then the military pioneers men with heavy axes and blasting powders and explosives to clear the way against the enemy and form barrieriers out of trees,then a strong detatchment of cavarly many miles long in its advance, and then the t regular troops.After the troops, and artillery came the big column of dragoons, and then a smaller detatchment of cavarly detailed to cover the advance.Last of all came the Abyssinilian Winkies Infantry covered by another division of cavarly, and by a battery of small guns.One each side of this ernormous column fronting the enemy on a line of ten miles moved a line of active skirmishers remaining from two to five hundred feet from the road to prevent the enemy from making any possible surprise from the right or the left, although just then no surprise on the part of the enemy was intended as the enemy along this front had all he could to do to watch the movements of the christian line itself.

By quarter after twelve, all the boy and girlscout regiments fell into their proper places, and then ensued a swift march on horse lasting ten minutes.By that time they heard an awful noise. in front of the advance of Hindernines Firstvand Ninth corps, and it began to "rain" but rain shelfire and shrapnell.At first many thought it would be but just a small "shower" and that the christian batteries covering the advance could stop that soon enough, but by the time the advance had started good it was pouring. pouringdeath and destruction in such a devastating way that the advance could not be made and the columns began to withdraw.

"Here's a good pinc picnic"grumbled one of the boyscouts, as he dismounted, to find himself inwater several inches deep made by a splash of water from the near by stream when a high explosive shell hit there."How under the sun a are the troops under general Hindernine co going to advance in this territory."!

"They are not going to do it under the sun by no means George, they will have to do it under the forest fire smoke clouds.Come on pitch in. We'll have to do our flag and other signal work right here.As George Groseman for a spade, and we'll have a mound dug for which we can do some signal work on."

George went off, and Jennie Turmer watched his horse.By the time she had seen that animal and her own cared for, George was back with a number of others and forming a mound of earth about eight feet high.They made it in the form of an angle. Their location wasn't under shell fire and they believed they could do perfect business here.But for another regiment of child scouts, one hour there at their own post was far from being safe, and many a poor girl or boy was wounded slightly or seriously by fragments of shells..Jennie Turmer had them by her advice withdrawn out of danger.Everything too was bustle and great excitement, and by the roar of battle she felt sure that something was up. For Violet,and her sisters in particular appeared to be very grave and watched every proceeding with grave concern... Soon the news came that the Glandelinian troops under general Adam Cain had landed and crossed the stream up above Abbieann ville, and were making a fierce attack upon the christian position t in that locality. By the time Turns Junction was reached the christians there were already defending bravely a long line of high breastworks which practically extended along the whole roadway.The enemy was trying with his greatest efforts to carry that position, and it appeared at this sector as if both sides were as equally determined to win..Jennie Turmer a moment after came to the Boyscout Andy Dandie with a folded paper.

"Dandie here is an order and warning I wish carried to general Hindernine or any one of his representives in the field.Violet vivian gave it to me to give you.The orderlies are all away on other business.You will find general Hindernines division somewhere near Abbieann's Mill Make the fastestof your time"and off Jennie Turmer dashed(hashed) again.

Without losing a moment Andy Dandie placed the folded paper into his sleeve where there was a slit into the linin lining and urged his own horse down the dusty road leading along the rear line of the christian forces.It is progress was soon barred by a sort of breakdown of wagons. on the highway xu xu caused by shell fire and he was compelled to go on a detour through a woods..Hoping sooner to gain the point he was directing himself for, he continued along through the woods untilll he reached a small clearing not far from the Abib Abbieann River and at a point called Sparrows Nest, because of so many sparrws usually usually seen there.. Just below him but a mile away were located a long double row of rifle pits belonging to the christian troops but at this point yet. the unusally extensive battle did not seem to have commenced anywhere t

As he approached the spot, countless numbers of rifles began firing in a dreadful volley, followed by a continued fussilade, and all that noise appeared to come from the direction of theriver,..anithen came the widen sudden boom of many cannon in gra great rolling thunder.

"The glandolinians are assaulting our position across the river"was the cry.

"They are just below pam Number Sixteen(sweet sixteen) They are going to force their way through our lines if they can.We're going to see very hot fighting now."

The remainder of the conversation was cut short by a tremendous fire sounding on the left a little further away.It was evident the Glandolinian troops were coming through, and that the foe was beginning to win along this point also. Any at this time had come to the top of a slight hill that overlooked the stream. Hardly had he accidentally showen showed himself, when three minnie balls hit the tree besides which he was passing, and showered him with pieces of bark. The young boyscout lost no time in seeking better cover..

Having found the christian armies strongly entrenched at or rather before Abbieann, general Arlington determined to force the whole christian position and in the meantime endra endeavor to obtain more troops, so that when the proper time arrived he could make a grand assault all along the line drive the xhristians from their position and perhaps scatter the christian line, and thus open an easy way to march southward..

But the christian soldiers or even their officers did not lie quietly by and allow the Glandolinian armies to beat them off.Fierce and sanguinary counter charges took place nearly every half hour or oftener first at one spot and then another, and presently general Whillham Francis peters, was ordered by general Aronburg to feel the enemy at Turners Junction, which was directly opposite to the Glandolinian reserve force under general Francis Smith, who in later part of the war was to be the tragic hero of the frightful battle of Infanta Marie on the Logan zoe Rue Stream. A Domdobian division made the assault,, covred by a drum drum fire of all sort of artillery, and soon silenced the glandolinian battery, and drove the enemy from the position with frightful loss of lives, and then the officers in command of the victorious victorious division made an extensive examination of the captured territory, which however later onproved of no value, for such a position could not long be retained.It was this conflict that the boyscout Andy witnessed. ut in t y i the i excitement he do did not forget about the order he was carrying for he never delayed anything while onmilitary duty being always deathly afraid that even the most slightest delay may prove fatal to the best laid plan.He delivered it ahead of the time he was expected to get there, and his promptness was later proved to be of great value to the whole christian line.

Jennie Turmer wondered wondered during the battle which raged worse now if gadcliffe had made any success in his investigations during his stay within the enemy lines. She would have been somewhat surprised,had she understood that her boyscout chum was less than a mile away, yet much such was the fact, and it was not to be long ere the two should meet again, and under very trying circumstances to each..Jennie turmer had tried to learn what had become of the spy she had reated he arrested,but but he had nevertheless been sent away to be tried properly by a Court Marshall and to see whether he had been a successful spy or not.

But one other glandolinian spy had went into the christian lines and though he had not been successful in his search for information he had nevertheless escaped.Th is glandolinian spy had taken a desperate chance, considering in one way, although not quite so desperate when considered in another. He had too in his escapade taken his life in his hands by stabbing one guard in the breast with a long hunting knife, and shooting, two, and hitting another with a heavy branch of a tree, and and stoning five others, and he had been fired at fourteen times before he could ga in the shelter of the woods.But when hard pressed by persuers he set the woods afire in that locality and drove off the persuers as the fire becoming big advanced their way.But all this was done with the knowledge that if he did not get away, nd was and was captured he would sooner or later be shot or hanged for a spy.

"Might as well be shot down to death as die later if I have to die." was the way he had argued, and had sped as never before.Once in the woods he had drawn a deep sigh of relief.For the forest was thick and dark and would afford him ample shelter untill an extra black night would cause it to be fairly easy easy to regain the Glandolinian armies. He made up his mind firmly that no guard should ever spot him again.

"And as for that little brat of a boyscout who had collared me and prevented me getting getting the information I was after let him look out for himself that is all." he fairly hissed, between his strong white teeth.Though he was not likely to forget the boyscout he nevertheless made a false boast, for he knew full well to monkey with any one of themwas a dangerous as grabbing a Rattlesnake by the tail with your hand.

The raging fury of the battle now was worse than had ever been expected..

Nearly every other section of the battle line the enemy had gained some slight advantage or other, and the losses in life, and among wounded on both sides was something fearful to contemplate, whi whole immense

295

lines sometimes three deep(de-peop) being cut up as if a comb went through them like a comb does through heads of hair.Jennie was close enough to witness the whole storm of battle along her own sector and she saw thousands of soldiers go down into dying and bleeding and hundreds of artillery horses.She and her active girl and boyscouts were not close enough to be in danger of bullets or shell fire, but still the situation was anything but comfortable. Many hospital tents, tents as numerous as flies on a seashore were overflowing with the numbers of christian soldier wounded.The battle was doing more harm it seemed to the christian army than the biggest plagua of the world ever heard of does to a population of a nation.

"Your turn to watch and see what the enemy does next."announced Violet wivlin at twelve thoity, after she observed how the struggle was ensuing along her own sector and had seen it not in her favor as she had expected. "Watch carefully what the enemy does, and if you can see something worth while I'll try to get one of our generals to fool the desperate enemy somehow.."

"I'll do everything I can."answered the littlett girlscout, and stttet started off followed by some of her fi flagers. She was just about to start guard duty near the edge of a ravine when the sounds of two voices suddenly came to her.She listened intently.

"What's the news along your part of the battle line general yank."?

"Ain't much general Rebber.The enemy seems to either be holding his own or retaining us at a standstill.What's the news your way of the battle line.?"

"General Johnston spiderton they say has rushed forward to an overwhelming assault with the hope of wiping you out.I send or did send general Owens to reinforce you before it is too late."

"A hundred thousand assailants against me eh.?"

"It's a fact.What is general Macdonald doing, going to sleep.Hellie was ordered forward to attack the enemy and didn't come yet."

"He he's preparing to move his artillery up to yonder hill."

Then came a brief silence.Jennie turmer had listened to the conversation, with a smile.Soon it was resumed.

"General rebber.Got any long range artillery to spare."?

"A half hundred."

"When can you send them to cover my advance?"

"When can you need them?"

"Any time you can send them.The enemy is attacking heavily along my battle lines."

"I'll send you the artillery, but I'm afraid it'll do no good."

"It'll do much better than if the infantry didn't have it to cover their advance."

The general called for his orderly.A rustling through the brush and high grass followed, and pwering per peering forth from the tesee trees Jennie saw the orderly being dispatched to have the artillery sent.Too Jennie was particularly fortunate in getting some reliable information as to the movements of the enemy, and through that things soon occured along that sector of the battle line that made many have a more comfortable frame of mind than usual. In the meantime Angeline Richee had recieved a message from a friend of hers a message in which he stated of some things that worried him.He wrote;

"I have had one thing to worry my considerably"wrote Master Penrod, "If you will remember, when h you and Jennie Turmer and Violet,and her sisters went to Abbieann to discover the cause of the disaster there, a party named Daily also had a very suspicious interest in it for our behalf. There has also appeared a man whom no one knows called Samuel Sampson who now claims that the discovery that you and your friends and Violet and her sisters made a fake discovery of the disaster—that somebody sold out to them to have them pretend that they had discoverdded the disaster.Since he now sees the truth will out and that Violet and her sisters did discover the clues, he threatens to make trouble for everyone of us boy and girlscouts through some treacherious means, uless us leaders make it a pretense that the discovery was only a make up..I am now doing my best to locate George Daily to get him to aid us to running down this dreadful scoundrel but so far I nor any one else can get any trace of him.One refugee told me Daily had moved to some safr safer location but could not say where too.The man who threatens came to me once and wanted to pay me three thousand dollars of hush money. If he succeeds to in doing as he threatens he'll ruin the whole n band of child scouts.He's coming to your camps s oon and if you can identify him by means of this picture of him I sent you have him arrested.But tell Jennie turmer about it and show her the letter.She can do a lot for you I know..

"Your friend Penrod."

Jennie Turmer was very sober after reading this communication shown to her by Angeline Richee. She could well understand how worried Prnro Penrod and all his followers would be.She drew a long sigh as she handed the

"Poor Penrod."she murmured."I hope he finds George Baily, and gets the matter straightened out without further trouble.Three thousand dollars bribe money is a terrible big sum to refuse tomaccept in these war times but he did right.I suppose they are all worried to death over this. But I'll f watch for that Mr Sampson and capture him the first opportunity.I'll warn Violet,and her sisters about it too." And she did. Then she herself immediately telegraphed a long letter in return, telling of th the various things that had happened to her and of what she planned to do to trap that man.

Also in the meantime discovering the strength of the christian concentration the Glandelinian forces in that sector abandoned the positions at Abbieann Center unable any longer to withstand the christian assault storm and drew back up the roads through Turners woods fighting or contesting every inch of the ground(hound-pound) as they went.

The morning along this stretch of battle had been one of dreadful carnage, and if all the fire cracters of large size ever exploded in a hundred feart of Julys in this spot in one day would have been used here the din of enemy and christian rifles would have beat that. The noise had been immeasureable beyond description. Never before too in any conflict had the enemy held the ground so firmly, and yet too the christians had held their own ground so firmly that it seemed as if the bullets shells and shrapnell couldn't hurt or scare them, and yet if ghosts, banshees and phantoms had added their noisy yell to that of the legions of demons they couldn't compare it to the battle cries and yells of the enemy.The battle even though the enemy retired from the Abbieann Territory turned more violent half an hour later, and Jennie Turner was glad enough when the bugle sounded, that she was not out on pic et duty or flag signal duty, but could with many of her followers be somewhere at a safe distance, but close enough to see the savage battle.The cannon thunders and noise of shells and shrapnell put the loudest thunderstorm on allrecord to shame.

"A big Volcanic eruption isn't so noisy as this battle."was the way in which Fred Perkins expressed himself "But maybe one can be who knows."

"I believe they might put up some volcanoes at least and blow up the whole world with this din."trum l grumbled Jerry Rowe"Seeing as how the enemy has to make so much racket.Besides the way the enemy is resit resisting us it seems as if we are booked to stay here against them all year from now on.""you'd like to compare it to a great lava flow booming as cannons here and there too moving down on us wouldn't you Jerry!"laughed Fredrick Prance."Never mind--we won't stay here long mark my words.Besides general Aronburg is not a retreating man remember that."

"I know it and neither am I"retorted Jeremy Jerry Rowe."

"Maybe not"said Jennie Turner, b"but do you now Jerry what general Aronburg said you were?"

"No?"

"You are one of the most reckless boyscouts ever seen.He believes your a brother to little Dare Devil Jane Melfort, though he says you beat her for reckless ness."

"If everybody was as me the enemy'd be scared that much more of us" was his answer.

However boyscout Prance was right, they were not to stay there much longer.General Concentinian Aronburg had laid his plans for the smashing of general Arlington too well.Every battery was inaction,the line of defense and offense in perfect successful and fierce action all along the battle front, and he felt sure that there would come a rupture or rupture in the enemys lines somewhere.

It was after the withdrawal of the enemy that general Hindernines massive columns were able to press forward and secure possession of the enemys position at Abbieann Center and planted the Angelinian banners upon every dearly bought breastworks and upon every other position. They were under heavy fire but were determined to retain the positions just the same. Despite all this they even did not intend to stay at these positions.The advantage must be pushed, the Glandelinians along this sector must not be allowed to escape so easily.At once all the cavarly and horse artillery, and long wave of infantry covered by the fire of the heavy artillery were to push on against the foe who had retreated to a new position.

"They're whipped,They're whipped."yelled the boyscout Jerry Rowe, as he followed on with the others of the christian soldiers."I felt sure they wouldn't dare to contest us too long."

"Look out there comes a Glandelinian horseman."shouted Jennie Turner."He must be an escaping prisoner or something."

"t was true, and he was heading as if with the intention of riding Jennie Turner down, and Jerry ran like mad to intercept him. With a curx curse loud enough to be heard by everyone he tried to sabre the boyscout, but the lad was a nimble as a cat, had disarmed him with a blow of his rifle butt, and brought him down, wounded from the horse in short order. and had another horse to his name and a prisoner to boot.

Then the boyscout did not appear again untill the regiment of boy and girlscouts got orders to start for captured Abbieann Center on the "Double Time".

As is usual during a battle handicaps will be found if not encountered everywhere------a Glandelinian assault of the most tremendous fury alog a twenty fibe mile simultaneously forone hour raging a terrific massacre conflict, and raining a storm of shell fire and spit shrapnell--- worse than any moving picture battle that could ever be made up, and Jennie Turner thought too that it was the most dangerous battle field that she and other child scouts had ever approached.The christian artillery that had gone on ahead was having a most fearful time with horses up to their bodies in plowed earth, cannon nearly out of night, and under heavy shell fire,and teamisters frantic, yelling praying, whipping and then giving it up in dumb despair unex untill extra horses came up to upp the guns out of range, manny gunners having been hit, dead or wounded and dead horses lay in windrows.It was as if the whole landscape went mad with volcanic eruptions of the wildest and the most violent sort...(snort)

"One consolation though"said one of the boyscouts a stranger to Jennie Turner"The Glandelinians haven't got any batter, position.Our long range artillery are giving them as much as they give us."""

"But the enemy are plowing up the ground with shot and shell for us to wade through."grumbled another boyscout."Hang me if I don't hope we'll see the end of the engagement soon.The darn enemy is winning the battle anyhow."""Q.AZ

The Glandelinians however in the sector teard which the christian troops under general Hindernins were pushing forward had gone on in their slow retreat to where the road from Abbieann Junction joined another running from the Abbieann city itself.Here at the crossroads they had erected a tremendous earyh position flanked on the west and east by high and very long redoubts running to the "Abbieann Floodse on either side of the dry ground.

A large force of reinforcements were gollected bohind this shelterwand had covered the retreat of the other Glandelinian soldiers, and the advance of general Hindernins army recieved a most severe fire, which increased noise, reached plainly to the ears of townfolk thirtymiles many miles away.

"Hurrah the Glandelinians will soon get it warm enough. "cried another boyscout throwing hi his hat up into the air.

It was general Enquists division, with the gallent general Hansonia's Ninth corps in advance, which met those reinforcing Glandelinians first.A terrific charge was at once ordered, but the position of the enemy was so strong, and the assailants met such dreadful resistance that little progress could be, made. General Mitys division had recoiling a little distance, the general having been wounded. long the left the rain of shells and shtop spit shrapnell swept swept all before it, and the concussion of so many cannons and terrific explosions was so fierce that men could scarcely stand upon their feet, as they moved forward.The boy and girlscouts were some distance to the rear of the onward moving lines in light riding order, each girlscout and boy too furnished with all the rounds of ammunition they could carry.Once more Jennie Turners heart beat fast for fear of the battles outcome. he felt that the contest was more bloody and stubborn than on the day before sothe as had such as had b never been experienced during the war yet....2.2.2. she gripped her own rifle tightly. and and led on the othe others, while the christian soldiers were moving forward at the doubit quick... They watched the christian waves of troops forcing their way through a thick path patch of brush high grass and weeds, and observed another section coming upon a large clearing. Directly Directly opposite was a Glandelinian battery backed up by double lines of cavarly, and a great wall of infantry. In the rear of the infantry was another huge troop of Glandelinian cavarly.

"Fellow comrades"came the signal alignalled order;;;2;2;222 "We must capture those Glandelinian batteries.Forward now, and retain your lines into waves and keep your lines closed up,"

Scarcely had the order been given than the enemy batteries in question blazed forth in perfect perfect broadsides, seemingly in their very faces. every man nearest to the batteries dropped, and the aim of the gunners being unusually high, the grape and canister flew far above them clipping the brush off cleaner than it would have been cut by many monstrous scythe.There was a yell from Jerry Rowe, who from his own place of concealment felt sure he had hit a Glandelinian gunner--and then in the face of that blazing fire the christian columns continued on each gun pointed straight ahead, the grape and canister pouring in streams amongst the nearest of the christian columns.It was a strange thrilling sight, as those solid extensive waves of boys in pi poiple came on.Nearer and nearer they swept, and now their battle cry rang out-

REMEMBER ABBIEANN", growing lower and louder, a strong and most determined outcry, from men who meant to do and die and be avenged for the loss of so fair a city..Again and again the batteries blazed forth, and this time the aim was still more true, and half a score of whole lines of men went down many dead, many more dying, and the rest seriously or slightly

wounded. For a moment the terrific shock caused a pause. Then Jerry Rowe saw a gunner aiming the field piece toward where many of the nearest girlscouts were crouching. He ran to the cover of a tree, aimed carefully but quickly with his rifle, and the gunner dropped before he could discharge his piece.

"close up boys close up. forward." again came the command, and the lines of the troops closed up the gaps made by the terrible number shot down and again they moved forward on the double quick, while all the boyscouts and the girlscouts too took up secure positions behind the battle line and made great efforts to pick off the gunners and thus slacken their fire upon the christian troops. Jerry trying to go to his troops suddenly found himself su running straight into the point of an extended sword. He raised his rifle butt at seeing it was a glandelinian trying to run him through, and dashed his brains out. Fearful of the unusual violent onslaught which no losses could stop, the glandelinian batteries being under the hidden but galling fire of the child scouts now ceased their shrapnell and grapeshot fire, and allowed the cavarly and infantry to come forward. There was a thunder of hoofs for the extent of miles, and the foremost of the christian troops found themselves face to face with immense bands of cavarly coming in seemingly countless numbers. One Glance showed Jennie Turner that they were not the dreaded "Glandelinian Wheeler" cavarly, but nevertheless they were fierce enough, for by their weight of numbers, dint of courage and the dashing speed of their horses they literally carried all before them, and with the swift retreat of the christian infantry the boy and girlscouts al at the orders of their leaders also had to retreat, but during all the confusion Jennie Turner got into a sort of a jam(be ham whatvam) and before she saw what what was happening she felt a sabre swish over her head, and her heart shaped girlscout hat an was swept off and sliced half in two. Bang, bang went her pistol and the glandelinian soldier who had tried to cut her down with his sabre toppled over, shot through the head and sword arm. Jennie was on his horse in half a minute and galloping away. However the dash of the glandelinian cavarly was a most resolute and successful one, and for several minites it appeared as if all of the christian troops opposing them owould be annihilated so dreadful were their losses. But Nevertheless after retreating to the shelter of high ground covered with brush and trees they stood their ground, another christian division close by pouring in an i annihilating fire upon the figures in the saddle, added by machine gun battery fire and fire of other artillery which brought men and horses down in many thousands in less than a minutes time, and slowly the Glandelinian cavarly were driven back, the christian troops rallying and attac in attacking the horsemen savagely, but as the enemy retreated, they made place for the long line of gray coated infantry who poured in a scathing rifle fire which increased the christian losses tenfold. What made the situation worse was that general Hindernine was disabled and unable to retain command, and there was no reliable officer anywhere to be in his stead. Yet Forward again" shouted the many officers in command at the signals, and despite their losses again the christian troops went on untill they were within fifty feet of the guns they had set out to capture and which tore so many gaps in their lines that it was too many to hardly believe. The firing of millions of rifles was incess in cessant louder than that many cannon crackers, and the bullets whistled and screamed in every direction. The child scouts signalled by the nearest of the Princesses had remained at the safe spot to which they had retreated, but Jennie Turners horse could scarcely stand before the fearful concussion of so many cann one and other noises and great explosions and the horse went vert down once on both knees in the road, while another horse of a retreating christian cavarly ran pitched over him on his own broad back. put neither one was hurt and both were up in a jiffy before the Glandelinians around them could pin them down with their bayonets. The smoke of battle was speedily cutting off the view on all sides as if a forest fire was coming here, and the batteries they had started to capture was no longer in view but the Glandelinian infantry were, and were walled up in smoke and flame. The third charge of the Glandelinian wave of men was the fiercest of all and absolutely successful, and the christian troops were driven before them as chaff before the wind. So sudden did the disaster happen that Jennie Turner herself was almost a taken off her feet by the rush and confusion. She was caught between half a dozen struggling soldiers, some christians some Glandelinians, and tried in vain to get out of the dreadful scrimmage" scrimmage. Then a bayonet flashed before her face, the christian soldier just beside her was pierced through the shoulder, and the mad x crowd opened, and she ran forth to join her girl and boyscout comrades.

"Look out. Drop little girl." somebody shouted. Jennie tried to obey, but before she could do so, a thundering roar sounded just ahead, something rushed swiftly directly past her face, and she felt her breath suddenly leave her

her body. She tried to recover her wind, but it seemed impossible, and off she dashed wildly, as if she was strangling, untill falling over a mass of stones she went headlong banging her knee on a sharp stone.

All of the glandelinian troops upon being forced to withdraw from Abbieann center did not recoil tward the direction in which it had been hoped for by the christian generals. Many of them retreated tward Piccocolo river and following this and a creek by the same name fortified or reached fortified positions and made ready to repell any assault on the part of the christians that might come. The battle of Abbieann to have have raged very violently on the second day was a rather mixed up although most stubbornly fought contest. Through an unusally big confusion of orders and directions nearly every general was forced to fight as he thought best. At the Main road called Abbieann Road general Francis Vivianannas divisions aided by other troops, and a strong battery soon silenced the many glandelinian battel batteries of the enemys fortifications called Fort Clintonia and the impetious general Richesconia coming to his aid when the glandelinian generals hurled against him an overwhelming counter charge and when he was almost exhausted made a glorious dash, and after most severe fighting in which the loss was dreadful on both sides secured the rifle pits and trenches, thus causing the enemy to retreat. While this was going on it was reported that another spot along the extensive line of glandelinian defenses seemed to be not very strong (go to hong (nog.)

The territory was one called Dam Number Nine, and general Blain Nightlinger with his own and additional troops and covered by heavy artillery fire was sent forward to crosss the stream and secure the strongholds ct on the other side. with general Blain Nightlinger, was general Lieutenant general Francis Nemo the same who later in the war became the great dane danger of the enemy in the wars progress on northern Angelin Angelinia soil. There were no bridges over this narrow stream, and soldiers had to wade across waist deep in the water, but the enemy position here was far stronger than expected, and the position though secured couldn't be retained under such a galling fire, that in half an hours time mowed down ten times more men than fought in the whole merican civil war, and cut last the enemy was able to recover their position and drive the christians to their own, and in counter charging a lmost even captured the that. soon afterwards however recieving more men and and covered by a heavier artillery fire, these two generals advanced again and war was warmly recieved by additional Glandelinian troops under Belboa and general Henry Lace. The fury of the conflict was quadrupled and general Lace and many other Glandelinian officers were wounded, general Blainnightlinger on the christian side too was wounded, and many more soldiers than ever were killed or wounded upon both sides. At first ti appeared as if the Glandelinians would be again victorious, but at last they were forced to withdraw to a more secure position. Here they defended the position as if they knew not death, and the advance of the christians was finally stayed but not driven back. Out of all this Jennie Turner know nothing. As she rushed away from the terrible scene of carnage her mind seemed to be a total blank. The worse of it all was she could not recover her breath,, she gasped in vain for air, and strangled, everythirgwas black before her eyes, (pies) and she felt as the end of the world had come so far as she herself was concerned..... She felt herself go down into the dry dust of the road, and there she lay not unconscious, but unable to move, unable to breathe, unable to think, with a roaring in her ears, a strange flash of bluish light before her eyes, and a severe pain in her lungs which no pen could ever describe. What in the world had happened to her! The answer of course is very simple. A shrapnell shell not yet exploding had rushed close close past her mouth just at the second time when her lungs were heaving out air. The vacuum thus caused had drawn forth more air than was safe or healthful------in other words had collasped her breathing apparatus and left her almost powerfull and in peril of dangerous suffocation. If any one of the readerz wants to exp experience somethi ng of the sensation experienced by Jennie Turner let him or her blow all the breath out of her of his lungs as far as they can and then stand without air for half a minute, a full minute, or longer---if it can be done. Of course now she began slowly to regain her breath but there was a pain as that of fire in her chest every time she drew her breath carefully, and her head ached as it had never ached before and she was terribly dizzy. Slowly and painfully she came to a realization of her condition. With a groan she could not supress she sat up, and tried to grasp in the scene about her. The effort was a failure. On all sides seemed to be darkness, while a roar and other varied sounds as if from the infernal regions was in the air. An explosion of which she was not then conscious of occured in the stream near by hurled up an enormous mass of water and mud and it fell all over the land about her as if it was a torrent of rain, the water

in coming down splashed upon her head forming a good sized muddy pool at her feet.She was also pelted by great splotchy splotches of mud, river gravel, small twigs, fishes, toads and even weeds but so was her condition that she did not pay any ate attention to this. She even in her half dazed condition scooped up some of the water in he hollow of her hand, and drank it..

"I wonder what's the matter with me"she though, as she felt herself all over, and to see too if she still had her teeth"I don't seem to be shot, and yet what a queer sensation that was when the cannon went off. I believe it took away my wind, and that's all, but oh how I did feel.I wonder if a person feels that way in an air tight safe."

It was some time before she felt strong enough to sit up, and even then she was decidedly in a trembling shape, and felt sick and giddy all over and strange lights still seemed to glare all around her, and she almost wone wondered if she was dead, and was in a new world.. Slowly and painfully she limped to the shelter of a clump of trees, to escape bullets which she heard singing everywhere above her. A groan t startled her.It was followed by a nother,and then another..She went around to the other side of the trees, and saw five soldiers lying there, two blue gray coated christian Calverinian soldiers and one Abbieannian soldier, and the others from their uniforms she believed to be Domdobians.All were badly wounded, and were huddling together in their misery. The sight too made Jennie Turner more desperate and downhearted than ever, especially as w she was not able to do much for them.One of the Calverinians begged to be propped up against a tree, and Jennie succeeded in causing him to be as comfortable as it was possible though it was all she could do to lift up properly. The other simply glared wildly tward the direction of the battle lines.

"I dare the Glandelinians to touch me."he growled growled."The Glandelinians are responsible for this, and the Old Nick himself will burn them all". and he turned his begrimmed and dusty face away, that Jennie might not see all that he was suffering.

"If you would please bind up my head."sighed the Abbieannian, who had been fighting under Hindernine for hours."A Glandelinian soldier clubbed me badly with his rifle stock." Jennie bound his head up as best she could with two of her bandage roole she always carried with her, and the soldier said it was a great relief.

"If I can find any help,I'll try to get you to the hospital"said Jennie as she slowly moved away."I'm suffering from a certain mysterious injury myself, but I'm not half so bad off as you soldiers are."

She had scarcely finished, when there came a gleam of bayonets, and sixteen rough and uncouth appearing men in purple uniform burst into view from the brush somewhat in the rear of the trees.At first Jennie wondered who they were, but she was not long in doubt as to the identy indentification of two of the number.

"Ha little girlscout of the landelinian army so we meet again and caught you spying round here in purple uniform eh!"came a hoarse chuckle, and in another moment the soldier George Fox was beside the girlscout."I was just wishing I would run across you indeed I was."nd rushing up he caught Jennie strongly by the arm.

"Who is the girlscout?"asked another in the crowd.

"It is the same one who got away from us just ten minutes ago and whom we fired at three times."came from another, and Jennie now recognized another but whom she could not place her his name."Don't let her got away now Calebib.We have too much trouble to settle.We were after her for a long time, and now she's caught.She stole the plans belonging to general plain night linger and got away this morning.We were searching all this time.and caught with a purple uniform on."

"She ain't getting away don't you fear."growled Calebib Fox."If she was a Glandelinian soldier I would for two pins run him through with my bayonet."

"I'm not a spy, I'm Jennie Turner"cried Jennie.

"Oh yes!"cried Calebib."Well then I'm Emperor Vivian, and these with me are the generals under his command, excepting that one(pointing) and that Jennie vivian the Princess.Well Miss Jennie Turner come along and explain to the original Jennie Turner why you're trying to be her double.Come thing else against you .spying, and saying You're Jennie Turner."

She of course was so disfigured with mud and so forth that she was not recognizable.. he had not suspected what the mission of the men were and had wondered what brought them here.The whole crowd, had recently cut captured a whole band of Glandelinian battlefield vandals, but had been searching for the real Glandelinian girlscout, and mistook her for the one.Seeing the wounded, they proceeded to bring them along.

"And now you march along and be quick, no your identifaction papers and pass won't do ye no good.Stolevthem too most likely."growled Calebib George Fox to Jennie, and another man caught the little girl by the opposite arm, and gave her a violent shove.The men were heavily armed, and in an ugly temper over general Blain Night Lingers loss of his plans, and not believing it wize to argue with them then, Jennie did as directed though in fact had they been Glandelinians she could have found a way to escape from them even then.

The sextet of christian soldiers who was under the leadership of a top sergeant, had evidently been out on their searching expedition for some time, for it was a fact that eneral general Blain Night Lingers headquarters had been raided by a Glandelinian girls cout almost the exact resemblance of Jennie Turner but somewhat stouter and taller, and therefore no matter what Jennie showed or said, they would not believe believe a word, for they said"All Glandelinians wether men women or children are born to be liars."Old Hooked nose Arlington will find out sometime if he continues to send more girlscout spies of his over here"remarked one of the men sourly as they pushed ahead, tward the main christian lines.

"What's the girlscout spy got with her!"demanded another of the crowd, and all halted, while Jennie's pockets were searched and emptied.As a protest protest would have been only foilded by nagging,Jennie said nothing to this nowing they would not find anything of evidence against her anyhow.

They found nothing on her but her own private property, and the pass signed by the Vivian Girls , a pass which it was impossible for any one to steal from them and this convinced the men they made a real mistake.

"Well it's safer for the child to come along with us now to camp where'll she will be out of danger"said the Sergeant."but now that real spy brat has escaped for sure.Drat the luck,why couldn't we see in the first place that we had arrested the wrong one."!

"Well the blunder was caused because she was the only girlscout out here" said the copr corporal."We can't help mistakes you know, and we,ll have to make the best of our hard luck.The spy had escapedand that is all there is to it."

A quarter of an hour hours journey brought all to a hollow of some sort beside a small stream.Here close to a shelving shore, was situated a picket tent, sheltered in front by an overshot of rough boards and limbs of trees.Before the dugout a small but bright campfire was burning, and to two elderly men were cooking coffee, and a pot of beans and bacon, while others stood on guard.

"What in thunder, did you already capture the little spy.!"Quested one of the pickets.

"Better not leave the spy stay here, she'll escape, you understand that well enough don't yo.!"demanded one of the older men at the campfire.

"She's a special."Grinned Calebib Fox."We made her a prisoner by mistake. We captured Jennie Turner believing she was the girl spy we was after. Nevertheless I and other have got an account to settle with those Glandelinians and we believe we have a right to treat them as they trat treat the vivian girls when they capture them.Ain't no use to alarm yourself we have a little girl a friend in our midst and not a Glandelinian.Her Pass and Identification papers proved that beyond a doubt.Rush yourself little girl so we can identify your face."

The young girlscout as she obeyed could not she help shuddering shudder irgat the news of the spies raid and escape and for which she had been arrested for my blunder. When she was cleaned she stood before the soldiers.It was likely that Sergeant Samuel Hanson facts guessed what she really was for now he did recognize her as his own friend.

"I'll settle withthese Glandelinian spies if I ever capture them."remarked cop corporal Fox, and others nodded approvingly.Jennie now was made their guest instead of a prisoner.

From the position she occupied occupied Jennie because of the smoke haze could see little of what was going on elsewhere but the roar of the distant battle was louder than usual, the sound was dreadfully wild, and not even the wildest uproar of the loudest firecrackers could beat the din of so many hundreds and hundreds of thousands of rifles along a battle front of two miles..The most frequent words which indistinctly reached her ears were ones requesting that the coffee be passed this way or that, that she herself should recieve her share of the beans and bacon.As her hosts ate and drank, the little girlscout listened bravelry at the awful battle sounds but as when simularily situated she was unble unable to find out what was reallly resulting.At last she gave everything up to what ever might come, silently praying to God that the battle might not turn out to be an enemy victory considering that general Aronburg was fighting an army six times his own size... AA quarter of an hour passed,and the sixteen Angelinian soldiers,, still hung under the strange overshot roofing of the dugout, when a sudden roar of scattering rifle shots, but many thousands of them at once rang out deafeningly a short distance up the

river followed by an answering fire that came like the rolling crash of a million explosions. A long wave of Glandelinian soldiers the Robbonites had come forward in this direction with the purpose to assault the christian rear. Soon half a division of retreating men in purple came running along close to the waters edge, and stopping several times to fire at the advancing enemy with withering effect.

"The Glandelinian devils are coming."two of their officers shouted, and then one of them fell pierced through the head.

"better get away from here, while the getting's good, if you men and the litt le girlscout want to save your hides."cried another.

Instantly there was a commotion, as the sixteen men leaped up and reached for their guns. The firing now was something awful and the scene became hidden in a gray curtain of smoke but the Glandelinians now yelling like demons and giving vent to their blasphemous devil yell came on as fast as men could leap, jump and run over obstructions.

"Down with the Christian Hellhounds we,ll remember Abbieann to their own sorrow" was their cry as they rushed on.

"et along and don't delay little girl for heavens sake."cried one of the men. They had her by the arm to pull her forward for she was so dazed by the sudden appearance of the enemy that she did not realize her grave danger..As they started off with her, the nearest of the enemy must have seen them for they opened fire.Ten of the soldiers with Jennie were hit, six fatally including the top sergeant and the corporal,the corporal recieving an ugly wound in the left arm.

"I'm shot too confound those gray coated devils."he groaned, as the arm dropped limply to his side.

"Come along little girl quic "cried samuel Jacks."If we remain here we'll all be killed or captured."come on.".just as Jennie for an instant hesitated in bewilderment a shell explosion from its concussion hurled her into the dugout, against the wall, and another x exploding closer by sent the fire brands flying into the hut setting fire hay within the corner of the structure. One of the survivors of the men dashed for the entrance of the hut just as more of the thousands of clattering shots rang out and he pitched headfirst into the hut dead.

"To perdition with you fiend , burn there you human devil burn."another man yelled as he lay near the door and opened fire with his rifle just as the roar of firing increased.Then he too was hit. The explosion of the two shells hurling fire into the hut nearly too away Jennie's breath.The burning brands from the force of the explosion near the camp fire flow in all directions one large bit of flaming bu brush landing directly at her feet.The hay in the corner blazed up as if it was a furnace. She watched this anxiously and saw it blaze with increasing vigor at the open doorway cutting off her escape throwing up a cloud of smoke and flame almost almost into her face as she strove to get out in vain.

At the same time the firing had increased to tenfold fury and she heard the ping ping of many bullets as they lnded on the woodwork of the dug out. She certainly was in a perilous situation.

"We've stirred up the hhhhhhit christian dogs boys, come on."

"It was one of the Glandelinian captians in the front line who uttered the cry.He had under fire forded the little stream, and a few regiments of his followers came awaafter him but so severe was the christian fire that the regiments were speedily wiped out.Glandelinians elsewhere were dropping before the christian fire, as fast as you'd look at the numbers of men and still they were not checked. Nearly as it seemed a million rifle shots were sounding out in perfect volleys and fusnilades up and down the water course for a distance of several or more miles, and so severe indeed was the christian fire that the Glandelinian soldiery pused their way across with the greatest care. A minute after on the opposite side another strong wave of christian troops appeared, and opened a blaze of fire that made a dreadful noise.They were from the Turner Anna Volunteers, and were headed by general Nathanel Hornsby.In some manner the Turner Anna Volunteers had become detatched from the remainder of their command and were moving forward with a strong Dominbian division also detatched. Hornsby had noticed through his field glass the advance of the Glandelinians and had with the aid of his lower generals led forth as many men as could be mustered for the defense of this locality, aided by generals Harry Bingham and Collings.He had asked general Jerry JohnHowe to come but he had been held at bay by another division of Glandelinians before he could advance very far.

"Here's a camp held by our troops down below."cried the general, as they came in sight of the place where six or seven men were trying desperately to get into the hut. If "If something had not set fire to their dugout."he added.

"We'll get down b there with some of the # men before the Glandelinians forces them back."put in CollingsIf we can drive--------live or listen."

"They're crying to us for help."put in one of the soldiers."Somebody is in danger in the dugout and they can't get in."

"Some poor wounded soldier maybe is inside and they're trying to rescue him but the enemys fire pickts them off.,said the general."They can't dare expose themselves."Let us rescue them.It's awful to let anybody burn up even if it is the enemy.."

"I' m with you"said one of the colonels."but be careful general,the enemy may put something over on us."

The men swarmed down there in great numbers and opened fire so dreadfully that the enemy along this sector suffered such awful losses that the survivors were even glad to have the chance to retreat while to the retreating was good, and cautiously but carefully while retaining their withering fire the christian soldiers advanced.. In the meantime the firing far down the stream and elsewhere distant and near became heavier and much louder, showing that great christian columns were massing heavily at this pointe and that the enemy was slowly giving giving way.Soon general Harry Bingham though he recieved a shot in the arm and thirty men fell near him gained the dugout, and with rifle butts the men beat ow down a part of the shed shed not afire and burst in, the general Hornsby following.

"Why Jennie Turner, is it possible."

"General Hornsby.Oh how thankful to God I am that you and your followers have come.I am almost suffocated."and the last word fairly chocked in jennie's throat.Her eyes were bulging from their sockets, and she could not have held out much longer.The general himself did as directed, and brought her out into the fresh air, where the wind then blowing soon revived her.

"So you and a few christian soldiers escorting you got cornered by the enemy here."said one of the men..

"Do you know who these Glandelinians are under general. ?

"No."

These Glandelinians are under generals Jum Jacks, Caleb Fox, and their followers."

"Really."

"Yes,and that is not all.The whole crowd are nothing but most desperate fighters,"and in a few words Jennie related how she had witnessed the beginning of the fight after the men had first mistaken her for an enemy irlscout they were after.."I'm mighty Glad the christian troops came up in strong enough numbers tobe,pose them successfully"she concluded.

"Those Glandelinian generals are dangerous."answered one of the officers gravely. "Why general Johnson, Hiller and Thomas of our side have been wounded.This is sure a tough battle, and seems to be raging everywhere.."

There was no time to say more for the christians nearest them were retreating, and some of the christian cavarly men were returning, shouting that the Glandelinian forces were too much for them.Jennie was carried by the general back to the camp of the child scouts of general Aronburge and the few slight burns she had taken care of..during this incident a discovery awaited the highest christian generals under Aronburg.

During the full fury of their covering artillery fire that dominated dominated the territory all about them, and the noise and smoke of the now most frightful battle,the greater part of the Glandelinian forces had been attacked so vigoriously by reinforced divil divisions led by general Memo that they were forced to withdrawfrom their main positions to the right of the still remaining floods. floods, thus continuing their retreat toward Abbieann but contesting every step of the way as if they delighted in getting killed, and in most desperate fighting. Put for all this the way was not clear for the christian forces, even though the onward advance was resumed not directly for Abbieann, but tward Great Number One During that time a branch of the christian army sent the enemy flying from Morbib road not half a mile distance though it cost most bloody fighting and unestinable losses on both sides to win this position point.. The advance of the christian lines on account of the enemys fierce resistance, and the miserable heat of the weather, and the wretched condition of the roads and fields caused purposly purposely by the enemy was a delayed one, and full of peril.On the way to reach a more better location to do their work, the boy and girlscout regiments sought to take a side road not too close to the battlefield just then, hoping too to find a better position to watch for chances to warn the generals of the enemys doing here and there.They were barely on this road, when a strong body of Glandelinian cavarly the Zimmermanians somewhat three times the number of child scouts, and added by infantry soldiers, dashed down upon them suddenly and unexpectedly, sending all for a moment in confusion. Then ensued a dreadful fight between the older child scouts and the enemy and the boyscout Andy Johnson took part in this conflict, but all nevertheless though overwhelmed handeomely repulsed these regiments of enemy soldiers who in their fierce struggle strove to outflank them..The Glandelinian captian of one of the regiments was captured by susan parrol and jerry Howe, and when he then tried to escape susan shot him down.

Then to get even to show what they were made off the boy and girlscouts
recing their chan ce renewed the struggle by attacking the Glandolinians
who survived the first squabble and drove them pellmell upon their own
baggage train, upon which had just passed Mew town, throwing the train into
great confusion.

"Forward boys and girls"shouted Angeline Richee her sabre gleaming in the
air, and away when the child scouts.The teamsters nearest them yelled
in alarm and the cavarly trying to rally opened a withering fire, but
not a child scout was hit, and every one forhook every wagon of the train
the cavarly retreating as if the very evil spirits were after them. verb.
Everybody ran for their very lives.

"Hurrah we,ll pay the enemy back for their attack upon us..ere are
sixteen wagons.shouted the boyscout Andy then as Angelinian Richee dashed
by he continued."Miss Richee can I drive one of the wagons, before the
Glandolinians can recapture it."

"Yes"was the short answer"But don't lose your own horses."

"We won't miss Richee."Come on Francis, here's a lark," and hopping
from his own horse Andy leaped upon the seat of the nearest turnout
and whipped up the team.Francis caught hold of the boys horse, and rode
alongside glancing to the rear occasionally in order to cover up the
rear.Up along a side road Andy lashed the animals gently over stumps and
stones, and through dust more than foot deep.Once he glanced in the wagon
and saw that it was well filled with some articles carefully covered with
oiled canvass.

"Something worth having in there I'll wagon a good fortune"he said
to himself."I hope it is good food.Won't our whole regiment have a feast
if it is.This is the repay the enemy got for coming at us that way."

The thought was so pleasant it made him smile and he urged forward
the horses again while he shouted out on the side of the covering:--
"Any Glandolinians coming Francis?"

"Some infantry overto the right."answered his friend."I am not able to see
because of the battle haze so I cannot say who and what they are."

"We won't run any chances.Phew, won't those Glandolinians be mad when they
find we have deepened their cavarly and run off with sixteen of their
wagons."

"I see a big box sticking out labeled canned peaches."went on Francis.
"And there is another labeled catsup.We sure hit it rurich and no fooling
Andy."

"We'll divide with the boys and girls to night Francis—it will help them
remember this capture so much longer.put in Andy, and a true vision of
a heaped up plate of canned peaches loomed up most appetizingly before
his mind.on and on they went until a downgrade was gained. A quarter of an
hour later they were at the spot they selected to do their scouting and
hurl warning duties.Here too they decided to eat their dinner for four.

"Canned peaches and catsup and lots of other good things in this wagon
girls and boys,"Andy sangout, as they halted here, and he promised to share
and share to all alike.Now a motly collecte collection of boys and girls
gathered around the wagon.The others were found to have munitions and wagon
hard ware tents and pistols and rifles and other side arms.

"Now for some of them canned peaches and some catsup."cried somebody, and
the oiled canvass was hauled aside and the boxes were lifted carefully
to the ground.The covers were partly loose and were speedily wrenched off.

"Great Gumbolls."cried one.

"It ain't only canned peaches, but look at the fowl, ham, and what
not.potatoes, and everything fit for a king they all cried.

What a howl went up at the sight.They sure had more than the whole
regiment could disposed of at a months meal. in that one wagon.
The passing of the shell, and the peril endured in the dugout had
had wi weakened Jennie somewhat, and she had not accompanied the regiment
on this raid but plenty was to be saved for her nevertheless.

"I! I'm glad the christians are advancing at last"she said to one of
the soldiers who was dressing his wounded leg."Another such experience would
do me up."

"I never saw such or so much fighting in my life during a battle
before, Miss Turner, but see I believe they are going to soon secure
a good strong positi position of the enemy, well up the side of yonder
slope.That will mean a whole lot to make up for our losses in this
beastly battle."

It nearly took the christian army nearly two days to capture this
portion of the Glandolinian position, and now this vast body of victorious
christian soldiers occupied a territory about four miles in length which
the enemy was making a most fierce effort to recapture.It was
was amost imposing sight There were miles after miles of christian
batteries in thundering action, with here and there occassionally many big
crashing explosions that made eruptions.There were also line after line of
smaller cannon in action on other elevations, and ammunition carriages
a vast collection of wagons, and thousands upon thousands of horses, while
the purple coated soldiers filled every trench or breastwort ever and anon
shrouded in the smoke of rifle fire..

mock(put in the black) loomed up a long line of christian
troops of the army by navy and many hundreds of big transports
and everything was alive and bustling, and "chock full of battle activity
and indeed it was a scene worthy of the greatest artist or painter in
painter in the world. If this great and active christian center could
not conquer it was because they not not Glandolinian enemies, but n
brothers on the opposite side worthy of their steel.

Nearly a whole hour had been spent by the christian troops in this
dearly won Glandolinian position,and that hour despite,,, the fact that
the enemy had made to two most desperate attempts to recover it, was a
noisy lively,and bloody one for both sides, although nowall of the christian
d soldierz got their proper numbers into position and the enemy found
the resistance more severe and desperate than any one can describe..

Near to where the Glandolinian position now in the hands of the nationals
were situated, flowed a small stream, and in this under cover the assault-
ing Glandolinian soldiers, waded forward and tried to snip off the
christian soldiers with a continuous withering fire at close range but to
no avail.They were picked off themselves like flies by a fly swatter.

It was rather an awful and frightful sight to see hundreds of men drop
every second into the water or by the waters edge, or pitch headlong
upon flat stones shot through the heart, or head Despite the danger of so
desperate a move upon the christians even the Glandolinian soldiers had
to laugh at the situation, and as fierce as the firing was many were the
jokes passed about getting a job in the Deville Laundry when they were
killed.

Some of the Glandolinians were too feard fearsome to attempt a charge
of this sort(enofit) upon the christian line, but the majority would go a
long way to try and recapture with that coveted position.Of course machine
gun fire covered these demonstrations, and one Glandolinian soldier Louis
Wringly, sat behind a high stone for hours that day, trying to shoot down
as many christian soldiers who had the fool chance to expose themselves.

Studying plans during this battle was an unusual cent with every general
and the general who did not decide on the best thing on time was the object
of real true sympathy. After the communications were delivered to
different officials to be carried out, they usually brought good results and
therefore general Arlington of the enemy was astonished that even with his
vastly superior army he wasn't able to accomplish very much.General Aronburg
had been shown the letter written by Penrod who had told of the call he
had recieved from the mysterious man h who had threatened him with a
military cult unless he abandoned the idea of what had been accomplished
by Violet,and her sisters in solving the mystery of Abbieann.Jennie Turner
had learned that the man who had hoped to find to be able to put off
this interfering boob had left the neighborhood of the city of Calverine
and went to Angelinia Agathia city,(Angelinia state) to live.Were it not
for the violence of the war, and the distance of the city Jennie would
would have communicated with Mr Daily at once and see if she could not
get him to settle with the meddlesome spy.put as matters now stood, her
hands, and even the hands of Violet, and her sisters seemed to be tied...
Indeed many of the child scouts ardently wished the dreadful w dreadful war
was over, and even hoped at the earliest opportunity to get this matter
straightened out.For it worried everyone greatly.

"This is certainly too bad"the general had murmured."If Daily went to
Angelinia Agathia we won't be able to get at him no matter hochurd
we try, and probably secret enemy agents won't do their best to prevent
anyone doing so.I wish I could help Penrod and his followers out
if this trouble.If that spy would only come here and try to get into our
lines we'd have him bottled up."""QA.QQ

Thus far during the battle of Abbieann the boy and girlscouts of
General goncentinian Aronburgs army had lost six members and only by
wounds.Besides this nine were in the hospital suffering from the effects
effects of the terrible untimely heat produced by the distant forest
fires,four had been wounded through their own hand through accident, and
five down with some sort of swamp fever but not dangerous, and other illness.
For the ill ones the boys and girls not on dutyand soldiers too did all
they possibly could, securing for them delicacies, and the like. and sitting
by them and reading the news of the progress of the battle in a low
one tone so as not to disturbe the many wounded soldiers..

All this while many other sections of the army now was in motion with
every ones face tward Abbieann.The great crisis of the second day of the
unusual battle was at hand.

"We're off(boff) for Abbieann now(get your cow)"cried one of the boyscouts
Harry Hoole, enthusiastically, as all the boy and girlscouts now stooood at
"fatade rest" while waiting for their turn to fall in with the advancing
column of Burrough Rangers..."If everything now goes right, and the enemy
continues to fall back I'll wager we'll be walking the streets of that
the great disaster had left of the beautiful city inside of another week..."""
"I trust you say the truth,, Harry dear"answered Jennie Turner,,,."The quest
ion is will ever everything go right.The enemys defense and offense is
more spyare than before, and they say the christian positions are heavily
manned lifted everywhere else , their losses are becoming terribly severe, and

and all the roads are far from safe because of the heavy shell fire 306
sweeping them."

"I so can't see the roads we can see our armies drive the Student hatted Glandelinians from them, or we'll go on over other roads."rent on Harry Poole in an offhanded way, as though to see christian troops drive the stubborn enemy off the roads were of small importance."The only trouble ahead that I can see is, that this confounded Landelinian shell fire may increase and sweep much of the christian army into eternity.Creation but never saw such a shell fire, nor heard so many cannons thundering in my life, and I've been at Cedarmine ,Evangeline St Claire and other big fights.,by ever since the battle of Abbieann started, the progres progress of the christian advance has been dreadfully slow...."

Harry was right about the shell fire. Pr Perhaps many of the readers may grow somewhat tired of these oft-repeated statements of so much shell fire but they are neccessarry in order why to explain why it was the armies moved so slowly against the enemy, and why advantage after advantage here and thee was there was more gained by the enemy than by the other side.

Many of the christian officers who had been in this peculiar battle at Abbieann have declared over and over again that they never saw or heard of a desperate battle in which so much cannon and shell fire played such a large nd and important part, and even many battle reports usually supposed to be the briefest of communications, were written of this. In many places before the battle had started corduroy roads had had to be constructed or the cannon would have disappeared disappeared in thevquagmire formed by water hurled over heavy dusty roads by explosions in the river(appearing at times as if they were volcanic eruptions under water,) and many a faithful horse was maimed slain or disabled by the terrific explosions.,hen a division of soldiers moved,and had to do so under this awful shell fire, every man choose his own path and the way that seemed to be safest hopping from one safe part to the next but at times their losses from shell fire amount to full regiments even during this advance... Thus under such shell fire it took reinforcing divisions of troops more time and endurance to cover one mile here than it other wise would have taken to cover twenty.....2.2.2.P uring the whole battle so far bridges of pontoon sort had been building by the christians across the Abbieann with long approaches of logs.The boy and girlscouts when not on duty of military sort had did what they themselves could do to lend a hand in a part of this work which though progressed slow for the workers were constantly under severe fire. Jerry Powe the boyscout was disgusted as he watched proceedings .

"I didn't enlist as a boyscout to see these things going on."grumbled Jerry Rowe, as he joined the crowd of boys and girls at the river."The enemy doesn't seem to know when he is licked, and I'll not stand any more of his behavoir than I have to."

"hy not make the best of it Jerry."said Jennie Turner who was close to him."And too the quicker all this workid is done, the more rapid will be our advance and especially the advance of the army, and I'm sure we all want to see the battle come to an end as quick as possible and have a successful ending too."

The labor had been going on for several hours under fire too but no one being hit, as the laborers were covered by fire of their own gunners, and Jennie Turner was wondering if it was was not aboutbtime for the main christian line to advance, when a loud childish shriek from some part down the river came to the ears of all. At first it was thought some boy or girlscout had been shot, or hit by a shell frag ment, or set upon in ambush, but this was not so.A little child refugee had been watching what was going on, but had been too closevto the edge of some small bluff overhanging the river, and this had given way precipating her into the water, and the swollen and as swiftly flowing current of the still flooded riveras river was carrying her rapidly out of sight and hearing of her companions who had been watching the soldiers and the child scouts with her.

"Help,help."she screamed.I can't swim.Help"

"it's some little girl refugee."burst from Susan Farrols lips."What shall we do,no one can swim that dreadful current. "

"aren't there a long rope somewhere handy?"asked Jerry Rowe, and then as he saw the little girl sink,he added"get one somewhere quick, and follow me."

With the swiftness and agility of a cat he fled from the half constructed bridge and darted along the overflowed bank of theriver..Once he tripped tripped oversomething and fell down but he easily arose to his feet again, and continued on his run, which however was with the current... .. "here are you going Jerry."somebody demanded, but he did not take time to give anybanswer.

A little more than fifty feet farther on a gnarled pine tree stood ,its twisted branches spreading in every direction and as high as it seemed equal to a ten story house.. One long branch stretched acrosax the river its outer end at least fifty feet from the shore.....

Jerry sprang up into this tree, and crawled along the branch,stilll the middle of the stream was gained. Then he carefully swung himself downward, under the leaves.... The soldiers,and boy and girlscout scouts standing near observed his plan, and cheered him even though jerry did not pay the slightest attention. For his dee face was now scanning the swollen stream at a point where he had seen the little girls face bobing up and down.that face was comig, nearer, and nearer..It came then two within twenty feet of the tree, and then when it almost disappeared,Jerry had let go his hold on the big pine branch, and went into the water with a splash and vanished himself.Then he was seen swimming lustily forward...

"Come tward me little girl, I'll save you.,were his words, but if the little girl heard when she reappeared shecas too scared to reply..

Then Glandelinian soldiers on the opposite shore to try and prevent the rescue started firing onJerry, but the boy and girlscouts answered the fire with such telling effect that the enemy retreated.

"Help save me."Those were the only words the frightened little girl could utter,when she was ready to disappear again.Then Jerry clutched her by the arm.

"All right little girl you're safe."

Before Jerry could say another word, the little girl felt the boys grasp ,and swinging around clutched him with the strength found only in those who are drowning.,but she didn't clutch too hard, she only endeavored to hold herself above the current.Then from another spot Glandelinian soldiers again appeared and opened fire on both, and jJerry had to duck himself and the little girl to avoidbeing hit.

"Get those Glandelinians on the opposite shore"he had managed to gasp. At that dangerous moment Susan Farrol arived with a long rope, which she had recieved from one of the soldiers.,he knotted one end into a thtttw noose and threw it out to the struggling pair.It was a very long rope, but some Glandelinian sniper had aimed at it, as Jerry made a clutch for it, and the bullet cut it in two.The line still long was thrown a second time whole a long row of boys andgirls hidden behind trees and other objects of protection now continued such a rattling storm of fire aided by soldiers,even with machine guns that the enemy didn't dare show themselves, and Jerry caught the rope as it was thrown a second time, just as it as it was floating out of his reach.Then Susan and a dozen others pulled on the rope with might and main.Jerry felt the bottom of the river with a sigh of relief.

Two of the boyscouts then helped the little girl to get ashore, and it would take too long to describe how she showed her gratefulness here. "By gosh"muttered the boy scout Jarry, as the excitement was over."If there are meaner fellows in this world than Glandelinian soldiers I th have still to find them. "

"They' sure didn't worry about wasting ammuntion to try to prevent the little girls rescue, did they?"put in Fred Dance, who was in the crowd.

"The chances are that I couldn't have saved the little girl if all of you hadn't fought off the snipers."answered Jerry"when he had recovered his breath."And I'll bet that little girl will tell everything, if she remembers or knew it happened."

Despite her peril she did remember all, and unknown to Jerry or others one of her arms the left had been scratched twice by bullets, and she while having her arm attended told all, and all who who heard her were disgusted, and decided to give the enemy their own medicine.

During the battle the building of the pontoon bridges had occupied nearly two days.Serious fighting was raging elsewhere, and all the soldiers not yet engaged were under the strictest discipline.,he rival armies were indeed probably engaging in the first of the greatest and bloodiest battles of the war extending in battle lines for many miles in extent.

To go into the details of the remainder of the second day of this battle, great and important and terrible in its results as it was would be beyond the purpose of this tale, if it is desirous to read of the ape experiences of the boy and girlscouts during the titanic struggle, so we will go through a brief review of the conflict along the main christian lines of the Central Left wing ere we return, to follow the fortunes of Jennie urner and the other child scouts.

The battle along the left center was fought mmtty mostly upon level and sort of hilly or rolly ground, abounding in sections still partly flooded to appear as if they were swamps and covered nearly everywhere with the heavy debris of the remains of flood swept and torn up houses trees and debris of other property.The Mic-ollester and Pandora railroad the only one open despite the disaster past ran nearly north east and southwest,, and parallel to it half a mile southward, ran the soon to be famous and the most bloodiest road in the war "The yellow Brick or big girl ,nool road.. There was also a cross road called the St Peters and St Johns roads.The debris and scattered wreckage of forests were thickest near these roads, and here too many remining trees had been

held low to serve as a rampier to the Glandelinian troops and the
emplacements used to obstruct the advance of the christian armies.
[illegible] the battle all along the line all men on the christian side
not in action, had continued the construction of bridges even under fire
but this enabled other portions of general Concentinin Aronburgs troops
to be advanced to a position which was within five miles of the city of
Abbieann.The bodies of men in advance along this sector of the left were
well supported by others and also there were strong divisions also a scattered
to the east and west.In the meantime general Arlington seeing the battle
almost turning against him in other sectoions sectione had become afraid
that another part of the christian army under general Francis Anna
a part that had been watching and shelling Abbieann, would join general
Aronburg in a general assault upon his main right wing.He had called
upon general Aloyis Skenner, and An Agustine Flynn, who had been con-
fronting general Fra c Francis Anna, and was assured that his so
too aide would continue to keep general Francis anna"very much interested"
where he was, and did.General Francis anna's command had been promised
to the aid of general Aronburgwolft, and to have it held back was a great
blow to this christian commander in chief. [illegible] Had general
Anna's troops been able to do that way and come to the aid of the left
wing it is certain that general Arlingtons army would have been in far
more greater danger of being crushed and dispersed than it was.
It seemed that general Francis would be held at bay, and ordering
reinforcements of his own,the Glandelinian general resolved to force
the main fighting of the battle, instead of holding on the defensive as
before. He understood that the right and left wings of the main christian
armies were divided by the small sector of the Abbieann Disaster flood zone,
and he choose for the counter conflict or assault, when hi his heaviest
artillery fire might help him.Therefore the heaviest artillery fire yet seen in
the battle was now raging, and the christian lines already torn up became
[illegible]ordered,the artillery fire even sweeping away some of the
soldiers, and put a stop to advancing, or further bridge building out
of the question.In this fearful a artillery storm of both sides, the main
of the Glandelinian troops had been brought forward some on railroad cars
to confront the christian left wing ward one in the early afternoon,general
Arlo Arlington feeling very much assured that he could defeat defeat this
one main wing of the christian troops before the other could come to
the relief.

However the assault was wholly expected and all the troops had been
held in readiness for action.Many of the lines of soldiers confronting
the enemy he spent six hours under terrific fire in long rifle pits .
The shell fire torn up everything horribleonly all about them, and shell
explosions tore and swept so much water high up into the air from streams,
floods and the river, that all of the fighters in their positions were
up to water or in water up to their very thighs, and the explosions often
gave them showers of recent flood debris of every sort ,even it
rained spoiled canned goods, and other artilces, even feathers, and
before one of the Colonels directing the christian artillery a music box
fell hurting his left foot badly so badly that he had to go to the
rear.Explosions made household goods of every description fe fall as if
all had been swoped up by tornadoes and then let to fall. The noise
of such shell explosions was ear splitting and many soldiers suffered
from the noise such disturbances as deafeness and even shell shock.

"By ginger this is worse than being lost souls in Hell."grumbled one
of the officers-when crash-bang came a earsplitging ear splitting noise as
if from the loudest thunder crash ever imagined and something as if it
was a flash of lightning followed by a huge cloud so dense as to
darken the sky overhead as it spread upward and outward, and a score of
trees were rended to fragments and sent scattering in every direction
while water came down upon everybody like a cloudburst, let go by a
waterspout....Before the concussion b one great pine tree also toppled
over but fell in the direction of the enemys front line and a scrambling
of many graycoated fellows in the territory followed showing these fellows
hustling to get out of the danger of that.

A moment later came the explosion in the nearest flood stretch of a "gang
rang "shell, and the water that came pouring down rushed into one of
he to the rifle pits in a stream, in such a flood, that the defenses
had to be abandoned.Even one regiment of soldiers in recoiling were
pelted with everything which children play with, though where the explosions
got that no one could tell.Even one man was hit on the head by a
rubber doll, and another got a paint box full of water colors right
smack into the face, and his face had many colors after that.

At one in the afternoon the Burrough Ranger child scouts were
ready for other battle duties and for the march for their own respective
positions. Dirty and wet. they yet presented as determined an appearance a
re as the soldiers, as they drew up in two lines, each boy and girl in
light marching order, with a days rations in their boxes and one hundred
rounds of ammunition in their catcartridge boxes and belts...2.3.334

Each gun had been cleaned,, and the boy and girlscouts observed that
the bayonets of the soldiers some distance before them were on bright on
when it had left the arsenals. For the terror of a christian bayonet lies
in its brightness as well as its sharp point..

"Forward march everybody.""The word of command signalled, did not come
until until nearly half past One and even then the vast column of
men only moved a few hundred feet and then recieved such a rifle fire
from the enemys lines that eleven thousand per mile of battle line
along a w twenty five mile front were mowed down in fi ve minutes,
and the remainder thrown into the wildest confusion.

"This darn battle is going to be another fizzle."growled Jerry Howe the
boyscout under his breath"Oh how I'm going to hate those Glandelinians
if this continues up"then a sharp rattle of thousands of [illegible] muskets
ahead caused him to jump and turn pale as he feared all his own friends
would be caught in the face of that fearful firing he heard further off.
Indeed the revenge battle of Abbieann Jerry, nor any of the boy and girlscouts
never forgot.

The main assault along the St Patorn road had been repulsed with a
crushing immeasurable loss of men and officers, but other divisions were
sent [illegible] forward in a long line but the same horror from the
Glandelinian rifle fire was repeated, while reports came in by couriers that
along another portion of the battle line seven hundred and seventy thousand
soldiers had been shot down along a twenty mile front in ten minutes.
This news however whether true or not(it was true) was not allowed to
reach any of the boy and girlscouts by Violet, and her sisters main
special orders, untill the news could be confirmed..... The awful battle
had been in wild thundering progress in front for about an hour, when
there came a sudden panic brought on by the retreat of a portion of the
Fifteenth corps under general Schlenderlin which had been almost cut to
pieces by the maddest assault ever made by the Glandelinians before in any
battle..They were seen by the boy and girlscouts coming forward teard general
Tiffany Darrown divisions as if in the wildest a panic themselves but it
was an On insane onslaught.

"They're coming at us a hundred million strong.We'll hve to fall back
to the rear"was the grim grimly exagerated report, and which cry made
Jennie Turners heart leap into her throat.Was the awful scene which occured
at the first part of the battle the day before to be repeated.
He had her followers go to points of Advantage and signal with their
child scout signal flags warnings of the impending disaster to the officers
while the rest of the child scouts hidden in trees, or behind strong
bushes, trees, stumps and stones and other objects of protection poured in
an incessanty and destructive withering fire upon the successful enemy but
nothing seemed to stop them and they came in a headlong crash upon the
Schroderlinian divisions that almost carried all before it.

"Halt men don't dare retreat, reinforcements are coming.About face"came
the command.Don't be cowards now when you never were before.We can whip
these fools yet.Remember Poor Abbieann." and soon fresh division was
advanced, and those who were retreating regained courage and rallied.How
to cause more courage to come into them the Gordon Abyssinian volunteers,
were going to the front, and a division of Dombobians from the Ninth
Corps.Other columns mobed across the railroad, and the Big Kirkwood
road in the greatest numbers, in the face of the enemys heaviest artillery
fire and rifles that lined these road with fallen soldiers, carrying the
dirt embankments which had been thrown up and driven the enemy from
them only to finally cover the captured position with their own fallen
in the most fearful numbers.

The whole christian wv wave now pressed on.The enemy had rallied and
was also moving b forward again, and the front line of the Glandelinian
soldiers had opened a general fire upon the christian troops. Own most
of the christian troops dropped in front dead or wounded, many on their
knees., but still the survivors prepared to meet them and returned a
fire that brought down a whole long line of the enemy into dead alone.

Then a strong Glandelinian battery situated in a long stretch of woods
to the right opened its crashing rolling thunder with grape and canister
and many regiments of christian soldiers fell dead and wounded atbthat
one discharge and the survivors became confused..
Forward"came the command along the enemys own lines and on the enemy
came for thirty yards more.Fire away at the christian dogs"WAS
the next cry, and from the long lines came walls of smoke and scores of
regiments of christians were seen to fall never to rise again and the whole
line was almost cut to pieces. The enemy was easily having the upper
hand.Even when distant christian batteries tore their lines through and
through they did not waver, for they had been and were still being con
stantly reinforced, and came on blazing away as rapidly as the men
could load, while their own batteries roared and thundered more spitefully
than ever, and no matter how great their own numbers were it was im
possible for the christians to stand before it without being totally annihil-
ated.Therefore they were compelled to retreat slowly, being driven toward
the rear foot by foot, yard by yard over the torn up and still partly

flooded ground. The heavy and thick smoke of such awful firing also was hiding everything from view.

"If only those batteries could be captured."

This indeed was the thought in the minds of many a christian commander, and attention as well. A great demonstration was made, six whole divisions advancing upon it and the enemys infantry line in one long solid wave. They were covered by the heavy fire of a christian battery. Ten times the Glandelinian batteries belched forth with the roar of volcanic eruption shattering the whole christian wave of assault, and the enemy infantry greatly added to the destruction, but nevertheless so many were the numbers of the soldiers in purple that they soon were massing forward at the very muzzles of the guns, but the infantry of the enemy was as strong as a wedge were wedge and displayed effectually a forest of bayonets against which the boldest and most reckless of the purple coated soldiers couldn't press on. Then came a deafening universal demon like yell and shout from the Glandelinian rear. An immense wave of Glandelinian Wheeler cavarly, from because of their swift horses it is impossible to meet with or stand against, was coming up with the speed of race horses, and in the fore were the gallent Swoodliers and Gargoylion Guards, with general Andy Moldon in the lead appearing as brave and as dare devil as any of them.

"Charge" came the cry from their chief general Montgomery, and the Glandelinian cavarly charged as cavarly never charged before, riding fairly on top of the forest of bayonets of the gallent christian soldiers. Too many of such men fell dead or wounded to be mentioned here, while so many saddles were emptied of soldiers who would never ride again, while many horses also were killed or wounded. The shock of the crash was fearful, and it was instantly followed by a fierce hand to hand upon every side for miles. For ten minutes this hellish bedlam continued, and yet the christian infantry were too many of for the cavarly, for sometimes six men were at one horse savily shooting stabbing to death or pulling a cavarly man down from his horse and slaying him right there, during the dreadful melee General Montgomery received a severe bayonet thrust through his right arm, one of his men soon the act and shot dead the christian soldier who did the deed, but three more men were at him and the general was made a prisoner. A desperate fight raged to rescue him but when it was accomplished a hundred lives had been given for his rescue, and five hundred were wounded. Then an additional force of cavarly dashed up (pop pop) and finally the christian infantry was forced to retreat leaving two hundred thousand dead and wounded upon no vast a field..

"Jennie dear"

"It was a call from Violet Vivian who came riding up, and it appeared that she too was wounded, but who stillll sat upon her horse,, although pale and weak from loss of blood.

"Yes, Princess." and Jennie gave her best military saulte.

"Ride down into yonder woods at the left, and ask general Mullikan if you are able to find him, if we can have the chance to cross the new branch road at that point with out biggest troop of cavarly and infantry. I located with my glasses that the enemy had a strong battery up the hill some where and is sweeping away all the attacks made in that direction. "

"I sure will gladly Princess But Violet don't you think it is best to go to some doctor and have your wound dressed. How did you get it.???""JJ""

"I will later on. It's a bayonet thrust accidentally done to me by one of my success when I accidentally got in the way of his bayonet and the enemy he was fighting. hurry now, for every moment is precious.."""

Saluting, Jennie dashed away up on her mission. The woods mentioned were low and thick, and the christian engineers had cut two roads through them to transport supplies from one part of the vast battle field to another. Never dreaming of danger Up in that territory, Jennie dashed swiftly along among the trees having no coat on but her yellow purple bodiced dress, and gay waist and an old worn out enemy hat she had picked up to replace her crown for the time being, and soon she reached a turn in the path. suddenly a loud shout went up.

"A Glandelinian girl scout, and on horseback trying to escape our lines. Must be a spy, capture her."

Instantly Jennie halted. but it was too late. From the woods upon either side of the road appeared at least a dozen christian skirmishers, and the young girl scout again found herself mistaken for the enemy, and she was instantly surrounded, while four rifle batteries barrels were pointed directly at her heart. heart.

The young girl scout realized without much thought that had she really been a enemy girl scout she would have been in a perilous position. Now six rifles were pointed at her, and the owners of each gun seemed both willing to bring her to a speedy military death, and capable of doing so.

"Do you surrender?" demanded one of the men after two or three instants pause.

"I--If you were of the enemy you wouldn't capture me alive, but as you're really Americinians I don't see that there is anything else to do gentlemen" replied Jennie

with a smile. "But I got papers here to prove you're arresting me by mistake. I'm Miss Jennie Turner, and have been sent to general Mullikan on a mission."

The man looked at the papers.

"You're a sensible girl" put in another. "I see its a fact as no one could get such a pass under any conditions providing they're a stranger to the Vivian Girls. Girls. But you're taking a dangerous course and better let us escort you and present you to the general. He had his horse killed under him an hour ago and is wounded himself. Put maybe he can help Princess Violet out..."

"Then turning to one of the men he said."

"All right James, you take the horse and girl scout in front of us and have the other cover the rear" "we can't stop here."

"Are you fellows thinking that I'm afraid of the enemy!" demanded Jennie, her eyes flashing.

"We'll little girl maybe you are not but nevertheless the enemy these days are not to be trifled with. "was the cool response of one of the soldiers. "I'll sit with you to be sure you are safe. But first here is a sabre, and a couple of pistols which I believe you will badly need."

Jennie received the bright blade and the single rear weapon and holster. She had two pistols of her own in her waist, but of this she did not think at the moment. Having given her the weapons mentioned, the Abbieannian soldier leaped up behind her. "Now comrades no funny work remember you're we'll all dead soldiers. "he said evidently being the leader as he was dressed as a sergeant.. "Move on at right ahead until I direct you to turn to the left."

"It looks to be a pretty bad road." remarked Jennie.

"It sure is but its the safest route I'm sure little girl scout."

Seeing that there was no help to it, but that it must be safest to go by this one road of road, Jennie spoke to her horse Jane, who instantly set off on a trot. The peril that was expected was now at hand than they thought. Instantly a burst of noise and more than thirty Glandelinian soldiers came dashed at them. The soldier rescuers of Jennie's opened fire but not without effect, and so quick was the rush of the enemy that they were speedily overwhelmed and half of their number cut down by the enemy's sabres. Jennie murmured to urge her horse into a vicious jerk movement to one side, and the horse made a wild leap to one side, and started off on the swiftest run. Two Glandelinian soldiers however were able to follow rapidly alongside, and cut down the soldier rescuer riding with her, but with her own sabre handle she cut down a Glandelinian soldier herself, and then with the handle shoved the other soldier violently. There was a yell of alarm, a few blasphemous words, a clutch into empty air, and away went the Glandelinian soldier tumbling over backwards into the dusty road. His officer was disciplined but the shot merely whistled through the trees. Jennie's escort had been annihilated but she did not stop to look back upon the catastrophe as it was of no use and only dangerous for her to lighten ing the reins again and bringing down two more enemy soldiers who suddenly set upon her with a wild dash, she spoke to her horse, who understood her young master, and horse and rider turned to the right and entered entered a thick belt of timber running off in the direction of the Abbieannrivers. At first those left behind tried desperately to pursue her but soon their footsteps faded away in the distance for they were afraid to go into the timber after her where she might be able to ambush them, and soon Jennie found herself utterly alone.

To go get back to her own lines was now the one consideration. She had a fair idea where the christian troops could be found as the sound of battle along their own lines was still plainly heard, but how many of the victorious enemy lay between driving onward, there was no telling, and she too didn't want to get caught between the firing lines. She resolved to go forward slowly, and with great caution and to get out of sight at the first signs danger.

"Perhaps it might be best to wait until darkness set in." she mused but suddenly it came to her that the distant glare of forest fires was so bright at night that she would not be able to conceal herself anyhow, and the horse continued on untill she reached a cross road. and then halted the horse house. near a clump of bush.

"Well done girl scout." sang out a voice, close by. "Where are you bound gay shirt!" and a tall girl scout of the Camp Five Girls Style but wearing hat and uniform of the Mascot angers, and not much older than herself appeared directly in front of Jennie. The girl scout was speedily followed by another and then three boys, who were were good well drilled recruits.

"Gracious I'm glad to meet somebody." answered Jennie Turner "I hope you are true blue to Our Cause." she went on.

"Are we! What do you think." cried the boyscout nearest her "Of course we be.."

"Then since I'm now lost and can't get back I am sure you will befriend me" went on Jennie. "I------"

"You are a rebel girl scout, ain't you!"

"I certainly am not." said Jennie in a most decided tone. "I am Jennie Turner, the famous secret girl scout spy of the Vivian Girl Princesses and they sent me on

a message to general Mullikin but I got detained and set upon by a party of the and got lost. The Pickcane rushed to get some information from the general at once. I had an accident who first mistook me for an enemy but this pass I have proved I was not. The enemy who set upon us killed them all. I thought I could get through the lines here without any trouble. Have you seen any whole about?" Jennie added suddenly. before the other had time to think once.

"There ain't no Glandelinians in this neighborhood, Miss Jennie Turner" and the boy scout touched his cap, thinking it a great honor to be taken into the confidence of the little chief commander of the armies, private spy, girl.

"You're on the picket line as we not you not!"

"We sure are" came promptly from all.

"Then show me the closest way to general Mullikins lines. Of course I need one of you as an escort for the way I'm damned I don't want any of them to see me coming over alone as they may take a shot or two at me. And I don't want any of the enemy to overtake me again, for that would mean a volley of shots as before they would like to avenge what I done to them over yonder and to see they killed by accident."

"We'll take care of you Jennie" answered the girlscout who appeared to be a sergeant, and led the way along the edge of the wood, with the girl and boyscouts about her, and Jennie bringing up the lo closely in the rear (don't once)

"Where did you get the uniform girl dear out child?" asked the girlscout sergeant, as they proceeded us slowly an Jennie Decided.

"It belonged to a captured Glandelinian girlscout." answered Jennie truthfully. "you see on my mission I was afraid I might encounter Glandelinian soldiers and I hoped to fool them, but I'm sorry to say I don't believe I can after my brush with them a few minutes ago."

"I'd like to do spy work." commented another of the boys.

"Would you?" answered Jennie. "All right comrades, I'll remember that, and if I get the chance to night I'll speak to any one of the Vivian Girl Princesses about it."

"Will you surely!"

"I certainly will."

"I am much obliged I'm sure if you do that for us."

"Speak for all of us." put in the girl sergeant. "I'm sick of regular girlscout fighting work, I am."

"I'll remember you all" answered Jennie, and indeed she kept her word. Indeed it would have been impossible to forget those boy and girlscouts, who were so good hearted to the core, and already have had their arm race as well as their eye teeth cut. The road was now left behind, and the boy and girlscouts led the way up a small hill, where the woods divided, with a large large open space between of grass and low bush.

"There you are Miss Turner" said the girlscout sergeant. "This is another portion of our picket line, and general Mullikin had his line of battle over there but I guess it's gone now. The enemy is winning the battle so it seems."

"Too bad but I'll try and find it." replied Jennie. "Good bye to all of you, and I wish you luck and God's pleasing."

"Don't forget to mention us to Violet, or here sisters when you get back" said the girlscout sergeant, and she and her followers gave Jennie their written names.

"All right" answered Jennie, and away she trotted at a brisk pace while the six girls and boyscouts watched her out of sight with keen interest.

Jennie had passed a distance of several hundred feet into the woods, when again she heard the childish command to halt and another child scout, a boy this time blocked her way...

"It's all right." answered Jennie. "I have just escaped from the Glandelinians who killed my escort, and I'm Jennie Turner." she gave the counter sign, but the who said nevertheless;

"A counter sign is not admitted here. Have you a pass signed in person by any one of the Vivian Girls."

Jennie produced the pass. A minute later she was asked a few questions by an Angelinian soldier in command of a squad, and then allowed to go. she inquired for General Avenbug's Burough Rangers and was told they had withdrawn to another part of the army and then on her inquiring for general Mullikien heard he was severely wounded.

"I'll get even for the massacre of my escort." said Jennie to herself, as she urged her horse down the main road twas Abbieann at full gallop. "I hope I don't encounter Glandelinians again however for a long long time. Hiegho. I wonder how Gertrude Angeline and Mildred Manning is getting along!"

She never dreamed that Mildred Manning was still in the army hospital and that her shoulder wound was a slow healer but that Gertrude was already out.

It was not long before Jennie found the troop of child scouts she was after, encamped on the edge of a large stretch of woods near the Big Girlscout road. Violet hearing had gone to the hospital tent to have her wound taken care of, and the force on either sisters, Angelina was in charge. Here, and her sisters, and others Jennie told her story to which all listened with horror

"Gracious but what dreadful soldiers those Gladelinians are." said one of the boyscouts "and won't they feel cheep when they learn how many of their comrades have been shot and cut down by one girlscout!"

"Not likely they will never find out!" answered Jennie Turner Jennie Turner/

A few minutes after she had returned to camp camp after fiding that general Mullikin had been severely wounded she had tried to find out for herself if it if it had been safe for the christian troops to go across that road which Violet had desired to know and found to my that it wasn't safe but if the boy and girlscout came came did have petycoat did not move pretty soon all would be lost.

"to horse, to horse everybody" she caused the cry to ring out through the camp, and soon every one of the boy and girlscout girlscout were in the rank and all already mounted. Before two o'clock came that afternoon the child scouts witnessed the enemy make a great terrific charge, and the enemy captured a whole row of christian batteries and holding it for good for the rest of that bloody day. They saw through their glasses that the Glandelinian forces were fiercely attacking all along the whole line and slowly the whole Christian line was being driven back upon the road and away from the direction of Abbieann.

Not wishing to be too close to a battle line Jennie Turner and many of her followers took part in the work with many of the soldiers in taking care of the dead or dying and wounded being brought to the christian rear, and never were the true horrors of war brought closer to her young heart than it was now the scene scenes were pitiful beyond description description and her eyes refused to keep dry as she moved here and there, looking for comrades and giving aid and comfort to the many unknown sufferers. She had just found one of her own boyscouts down with a bullet through his thigh, and was looking around for a stretcher, when a groan almost at her feet made her turn There in the brush and dust rested a Glandelinian soldier shot through the shoulder//.

Give me a drink for the love of Heaven" he did came the murmur" and having her canteen handy the girlscout poured the desired water and held the cup to the sufferers lips.

Thank you Thank you even if you are a christian dog" came in a short gasp "Even though I'm a Glandelinian I'll never forget this kind deed Won't you please prop me up against that tree I can't stand it down here in the hot dust/."

Certainly I'll prop you up" answered Jennie and as the man was heavy she got two boyscouts to help and they lifted the wounded Glandelinian soldier as carefully as they could as she worked she caught sight of the manmaiform and a markings.

You are a scoodlier soldier" she said. "Know anything about the Scoodlier Gorging Volunteer?"

I am a Goring Volunteer" came the surprising reply.

"Then Do you know George Radcliffe We's a close friend of mine"

Of course I know Radcliffe---everybody does though when he's of our side I don't know what made him a friend of yours but I don't regret it he didn't know who Radcliffe really was however) My name is Goombering."

"Radcliffe is Radcliffe!"

"He's missing---somebody said he was shot by the christian dogs" "Who are you?" Jennie told him.

"I heard him mention you---and other things" "Strange we should meet here" "But though we're on opposite sides I'll never forget you, for as mean as we Glandelinians are we never forget any one who befriends even a wounded enemy" "I am sorry an enemy. Ah here comes somebody with a stretcher." concluded the Glandelinian soldier/

Nowere could he said, as soon the Glandelinian soldier was carried off, and five minutes Jennies comrade followed What Jenie heard concerning Radcliffe made her feel down as any dwarf - downcast To fight a terrible battle was one thing thing to have them killed or captured was quite another/.

"I trust by the time I see him again

I trust the report is a mistake and he is safe" She thought "For he isn't such a glorious thing after all when a fellow comes to look at it!"

At the In the meantime general Francis Louis 's divisions were fighting against the enemy as they had never never fought before. The Angelinian troops under general Turner were called posted after the first defeat of the shattered christian line at a point about a mile south of the battery of he the Glandelinians under general Grainville. They were baked up by a fringe of high brush and trees, and to their left were planted fourteen batteries of christian guns with twenty eight guns each, to cover a large hollow in the forest one some distance to the front/.

Beyond the hills and heavy thickets every every n ook was filled with Gado
linian soldiers Glandelinian soldiers who poured in a perfect hurrican of bullets
and a rainstorm of shell fire u onthe christian forces and sent one high ex losive
shell after another shrieking and thundering loudly overhond.The din all alon
along the line of battle for many miles was something frightful, while the smoke
became so thick and how heavy even das ito the breeze blowing it nearly chocked
everybody/.

"I'm sick of this, I'm sick of this.I can't stand to see the enemy do this
any longer."blurted out the boyscout Jerry Rowe as a shell went whinning and
shrieking directly over his head and ex loding exploding in the rear --gn and
grasping his rifle tightar he made a wild rush for the battle lines.But one of the
Vivian Girl Princesses Jennie saw him coming, and she tripped him up un.

"Go back to your command you little reckless fool."were the words which ran
rang in Jerrys unwilling ears.

."I'm sick of this.I've got to get at the enemy---I can't stand it to see them
continually win like this, really I can't"he whined/.

"You are one of the most reckless boyscouts Ive heard of or ever seen young fellow"
said Angeline Vivian herself."Go backwards to where you belong and don't dre dare
come forward untill you and the rest recieves the command to do so.The iden
of you recklesely ex osin ex losing yourself outhere like this.Go back or we'll
stick you with this."and the point of Jennie's sabrecwas thrust under Jerrys noise.

With a grunt of disgust Jerry turned back but as he did so he gave the blackcat
looks tward the enemys lines.After that he remained where he had been but only because
h e didn't want to offend the Vivian Girls.

"Jerry is getting more reckless every day."observed James Gannon one of the
eldest boyscouts."Why that young goat wants to go out and fight the enemy single handed
and for his age and size is a riddle to me by goose flesh.Of ho---"forwards"
th my the christian troops chase those Glandelinian dogs into the river and out of
Calverinin."

And as the whole christian line in the distancewas seen to surge forwards the
boy and girlscouts at the direction of Violet's sisters also went forward.The hollow
sd the opening in the woods and many other points had been crossed under the fiercest
enemy rifle fire ever heard or experienced, and general Balboas divisions were
ascending a small but long half wooded hill beyond, when the Glandelinians under
general Given ap e appeared not only in front but also to the right and the left.
this movement of the enemy was terrific and very extensive and they came on like
a roaring yelling and screaming hurricane and they suddenly o ene opened fire
all along the line so fiercely that they almost annihilated the whole christian
wave in front within a very short space of time.The very boy and girlscouts too were
caught in the path of this same awful melee and disast er but were not in such
a peril peril so far as the christian line was. Down came the Glandelinians from
the summit of the hill with a roar of yells and noise of rifles that deafend deafened
ev rybody and they closed with the christian line with a shock that almost
carried all before it.General Balboa was killed and two i of his generals wounded.

"Forward comrades we must cut out way out"came the cry of general Wheelen
as the Glandelinians firing as they ran rushed irrestibly into the hollow with
the fury and irrestible power of an advancing flood and the christian troo s appeared
almost surrounded.Violet's sisters had ordered the child scout regiments to retreat
to a better position while they remained to try and rally the soldiers by their
own presence.The christian soldiers had fired six times and brought down six lines
of Glandelinian soldiers each time but there was no time to load again and on
as the Glandelinians firing as they ran rushed irrestibly into the hollow with
against the roaring enemy they went guns to their breasts and the long lines of
brightly polished bayonets sending a brief chill to the hearts of the enemy before
them.But the Glandelinians yelling their blasphemous devil yells stood firm in their
ownadvance and continually drove the Nationals back.Violet's sister Angeline had
seized upon a flag and waved it defiantly in the air but as the enemys fire increased
to a most frightful din she felt a quiver in her arms. The flagstaff had been struck
by a shell fragment and was broke into three pieces the u per part coming down
and the flag falling over her head.A cantian who was beside her at th moment
was hit by the sh same shell fragment and went down on that savage battlefield with
a groan which rang in the princess's ears for many days after.

Again in another minutes the two forces came together.But now it seemed as if
the Glandelinians retreated for they were giving way, but it evidently was the
enemys purpose to cut off this section of the christian army from the main/.
In this they they were partly successful, for the one grand division which had gone
forward was not pro erly reinforced.The desperate and bloody fight went on in much
disorder and a portion of the very boy and girlscout regiments found themselves
also isolated from the rest of the command.

They were however able to get out of the zone of danger nevertheless without
a single loss.

"We are in for it."cried Jennie Turner who remained close to Angeline Vivion.
"Look the Glandelinians are on every side of us."

"Surrender"came the sudden cry of a Glandelinian commander."Down you co you

c ion little christian cur"Angeline Vivian heard poured in'o h r ear, and
then she was struck by something and s nk to earth.By the time she could rise Glande
linians were all around and she was a prisoner, and being hurried to the rear of
the Glandelinian o position s.

"Hurrah we are bagging every one of the christian dogs."came the victorious yell,
as Angeline and a hundred others all strangers to her were being u pushed along."We
will soon have them all if not by to night."

"Say r pretty little christian rumpy(to Angeline Vivian) don't general Aronburg
wishe he had stayed where he belonged instead of coming here to fight general
Arlington.He'll get more than his share of fighting before we are done with him,
the christian dog."

Angeline did not reply to any of these taunts, and indeed it was not safe t o
do so for many of these Glandelinians were the Omarian hotheadsand would have
glorried in torturing the little prisoner to death where she stood.
As Angeline went on she noted with a sinking heart how thickly the active enemy
Sr troops were massed against the slowly retreating christian lines, tens of thousands
of them moving forward over two miles of ground on every hand, and yet she knew that
that was a very small number for the real force massing on a very wide and long
front.

"Mr Soldier"she whispered to one of her fellow prisoners"What do you think of
this?"

"I thin k the whole christian army is done for, unless general Nemo arives
to hel the christian forcescout."was the low reply."But that ain't our affair
just now.Princess it looks like we were are in a bad fix."

"I doj don't think so for myself, for if I couldn't be sure to find out some
information within the enemys lines I wouldn't allow myself to be a prisoner even
now for I and my sisters have a way about us that they couldn't capture us if we
willed against it.But something is wrong why the enemy cannot be beaten and this
is an opportunity for me to find out.And sir I'll tell you what.Ifyou are placed
with me in some prison I'll prove my words by helping you to escape with me."and then
from the enemy came the order for silence, and no more was said.The man whom she
had spoken to was a man called George Cohenin. The prisoners had been carefully and
slowly passed along, from one guard to the next, untill a strong well armed for-
tification just u on the northeastern butskirts of Abbiemn city was reached.
Here they were searched and everything of value was taken from them.Had the enemy
under general Arlin ton known who Angeline was they would have watched her more
closely, but they did not know the importance of their "catch". The soldier
prisoners themselves were even tied up in pairs and made to squat down upon the
ground, but Angeline was only told to stand by a tree, and two guards laced
placed to watch her.So strange was even this situation that had she wanted to
she could have even then easily escaped.But hoping to gain information she was
not tempted to do so.And as will soon be seen she had done the wisest thing,
for her being ca tured was the cause of general Arlingtons disgraceful def at in
the end of the battle . The sentinels had been cautioned to shoot down the soldiers
at the least sign of an outbreak, but nothin nothing was said concerning about
Angeline.The fact is though she was not arrested by Glandelinians who were the
child murdering kind, or otherwise it would have been easier for her to give up
her l plan and esca e while she had the opportunity/.

During this time all on up to three oclock the christian soldiers were being
steadily driven back)(put in the black) untill the reinforcements mentioned by the
nun Cohenin arived, when general Nemo put an end to the vigorious and almost
irrestible advance, destrovin destroying half of the attacking Glandelinian
wave, and driving them back, the counter attack then being pressed with renewed
vic vigor, the christian general Nemo leading the attack at one point, and
general Turner at the other. The fiercest of the charge was bravely met by the
Glandelinians all along the line in such fury as to redouble the violence of
the battle, and they even pressed upon the attackers in such numbers that they could
not hold to the assault any longer, and the new simultaneous counter attack of
the Glandelinians gained the day.For his second day of the battle the Glandelinians
claimed the victory.The remainder of the day from five oclock on till dark was spent
in gathering up and buryin buryin g as many of the dead as possible, and caring
for the wounded.During this contest, the Glandelinian commander in chief general
Arlington was first hit by two bullets, and then knocked from his horse by a
shell fragment and dangercusly wounded.Th command in the field t was thereupon
assumed by general Francis John Smith, who remained at the head of head of
various Glandelinian armies untill killed at the battle of Logan Zoe Rae Run
many months after.

At the spot where they were placed the prisoners remained all the rest
of the day,and all night, and as soon as it was day break Jennd Angeline was
marched into what remained of Abbiemn in com any with a large number of other
Glandelinian rprisoners.It was learned that all of the bigger remaining houses
were full of prisoners to overflowing, and therefore the prisoners were divided,
Angeline, and fifty others being sent to what before the outbreak of the Abbiemn
disaster had been a soap making factory.

The enforced march to this makeshift Glandelinian prison was one that Angeline never forgot.The streets of what remained of Abbieann were lined with a motly collection of slightly wounded Glandelinian soldiers,, who had come to cheer their own comrades, and sneer and un insult the captives . Some on the side walks were very vindictive and had to be forcibly restrained from doin the christian risoners bodily harm.

"These Christian dogs killed my son."shrinked one wounded soldier, as he ran directly in front of one of the soldiers next to Angeline."I will revenge his death." And he drew a long knife.The Angolinian soldier caught his upraised arm, very roughly and firmly, and held him untill another Glandelinian soldier disarmed him and ordered him to go to his house where he belonged with the rest of the wounded.At such a scene Angeline's heart was in her throat---nevertheless she felt sorry for the wounded soldier for she saw that the loss of the soldiers son had almost caused him to lose his mind.After that all the rest of the prisoners and even Angeline sticking close together ke t a sharp lookout for an attack.

The temporary i prisoj prison having been gained, the captured ones were agi again examined to see for sure that none of them had obtained any weapons on the march, and then led into the gloomy looking building half in ruins too and which still smelt strong of soap lie and rotting fats. Angeline and George Cohenia were placed with sixteen others in an apartment on the first floor(first floor was ten feet above the ground) a very gloomy looking place eighteen by twenty feet in size with a very low ceiling,,, and lit by one small window. This little window had chhh once held sashes of glass, but these were broken by the recent concussion of one of the explosions and the opening was barred by several pieces of strong timber, spiked fast, to top and bottom .

"We are in a beautiful sour pickle bottle ain't we."sniffed Cohenia as he took survey of the situation."Cosh what an all fired rotten smell."

"Wonder how long we will be forced to remain in such a hole."Iput in another of the prisoners."Sergeant, what do you think about it? ""and he turned to the Glandelinian officer(who was a top sergeant) who was posting threese guards at the doorway.

"What do I think of it, why I believe you'll stay here untill Abbieann sinks under the earth."was the answer with a grin. The prisoners learned too that the Glandelinians would only feed them every twenty four hours.And in the place there was nothing to lie upon but the hard and sloa y soapy floor, with ones cap for a pillow, and no blankets but such as a few had brought along and which may be taken away from them on the morrow.The small had made Angeline sick at the stomach and she hun g at the window for fresh air untill one of the guards ordered her roughly away.A little after a soldier appeared and gave them each only a cup of black strong coffee in tin cups, stale bread in loaves a bowl of soup with meat and some beans and bacon and told them all that should last untill the next morning.It was all the l plainest, and not overly wholesome, and when one of the prisoners complained the Glandelinian soldier said;

"What are you kicking about.It's the same ration we get and we're lucky the wan way your army has us pinned up that we get even anything at all.We don't eat any square meals either, and for two days most of us had to w fight you christi n christian dogs on an empty stomach while you can eat your fill.It's good for you to experience some of our hardships and see what it is.""

From one of the small o penings in the window the prisoners could by looking out one by one a side street of the ravaged city the opening looking also down upon a yard littered with casks and barrels brought in there by the floods, and surrounded by ruined business structures of wood and bbk brick. The streets since the ruined section of the city was now in possession of the enemy always presented a lively a pearance beca se so many of the soldiers who were wounded slightly but able to work were doin a doing this or that.

"I'm soon going to try to get free."Whispered Angeline to George."I have no desire to remain a prisoner now in such a lace and on such ration s when I can accom lish something now, and while my sisters will be worrying about me,."

"Hush "murmured George."I was thinking the same thing Princess, but don't let the guard even dream of what is in your mind, for it is said they put mind readers to guard us, and if he catches on he'll shoot you down like a dog h who is mad."

"Will you go with me if any chance to run for it happens.?"

""Yes if the chance is not too risky."

"Will the others try it with me?"

"No.They're afraid to."

"Well then I and you may try it soon."

No more could be said for a few minutes.But as the minutes went by,Angeline while walking around the lower end of the room saw something projecting from a shelf four feet and a half above her head. She drew George Cohenia to one side, and when the guard was not looking, got the many to hoist her up .The object prove to be a short of prying s i spike and chisel, three inches broad, eighteen inches long and very thick and heavy. Ge George himself at her request hid it in his clothes.

One of the other prisoners saw the movement but he did not say anything and merely grinned.Then when the guard was not yet looking the man himself at Angelines request examined one after another the fastenings across the window. Most of the bits of stout wood were too well spiked on for him to even try to loosen without making a loud noise.But finally he discovered that there was one which was very shaky and by inserti g inserting the spike like chisel under it, the lower end became detached from the windowsill.

"Hey,hey,hey, there you big prisoner what are you doin g so long by that window."!!!!!!!"called out the guard .

"If you don't like to see me stand by this window so much why don't you allow us prisoners to have some fresh air."answered the soldier as coolly as he could."This l place is worse in smell than a slaughter pen."

"It's far better than you christian dogs deserve, and what you will get in the future."growled the Glandelinian, and went on reading his long sheet.

"The board is loose Princess"whispered George to Angeline a minute later.

"I'm going to risk the danger of a drop to the ground if I can get half a chance if it is s pi possible."declared Angeline.

George shook his head .

"Those dirty Glandelinians will shoot you Princess if y they see you even trying it."

"But I always did escape the Glandelinians before.Why not succeed now."!

"Well maybe you would, but if you do get away, where are you going,tell me that."!

"I'll get out of the city nevertheless.I've got this gray waist on you see.....:."

"Yes, but you must understand there are millions and millions of troops and cavarly and long lines of Glandelinian infantries between us and the christian lines... :""

"S ies Spies manage to go and come on both I sides George.If s spy can take care of himself-----I guess I can----at least I'm goin going to try."

"And get catched like the one my Jennie your sister was apprehended.?"

"Well anyhow A nglinian soldiers held spies were tighter than the enemy does"went on Angeline but George would not listen.He would rather put up with ill treat e treatment than to run too much risk, much as he desired his liberty. The Glandelinians were very dangerous too...

Angeline feeling sure the guard [illegible] lay down in a corner close to the window, but not to close alone.In fact it was day an hour and frith frightfully hot outside, and the w [illegible] and also(peop) [illegible] the prisoners [illegible]

.S

Her mind was in a tumult.She id she dare to attempt what was in her heart.She knew for sure she could crouch aside the loose board and drop from the window into the yard below with comparative ease.But after that.The guards were very watchful.Ah that was the question an all important question.She might surely drop into the arms of one or two guards below and that would mean close and solitary confinement and possibly death.Or the guards might see her only to fire upon and kill her as she was in the act of leaping out of the window."Imute after minute passed by and then she heard a clock strike six o'clock.It was getting pitch darkoutside, not because of a storm brewing but because the strong hot winds outside were blowing from the southwest bring ing up so much thick smoke from the distant forest fires that it al cured much of the light from the sky.The dim light from a lantern in the hallway where the guard stood far from lit up the room, and the guard half asleep leaned heavily against thewall, while his companion a few feet further down the hall was, in a mid slumber from the afwful heat rested on an empty box.But they were r professing to sleep nevertheless to try and catch the prisoners na ping, for Glandelinian guards are dowed with something that prevents them from falling asleep on guard duty.

As slyly and quietly as a lowcat Angeline moved for a forward untill she rested directly under the window her friend George had worked upon.The end of the board was within reach, and softly but firmly she pushed it aside, so slowly that it scarcely moved in one move.

"Do you really mean it that you are goin going to take the chance?" It was the voice of George in the girls ear.He had been watching the window in silence for that short space of time.

"Yes indeed my I meanwas the soft answer.I'll try it no matter what comes.They'll really have to kead me to keep me here and I positively mean it.I'll die first bfore before I'll remain a prisoner under any conditions."

"Then I'll go with you Princess, and Heaven be with us in the undertaking."con cluded George, and he gave Angeline's hand a tight squeeze.An instant later Angeline was up on the window sill.Turning about like a flash, she lowered herself to the full length of her arms.A se second she hung there, then she let herself drop. Surely it must be acknowledged that the young Princess's heart was in o her throat as she let go of the window sill.There was no telling where she was going to land and what sort of a reception she would meet.All was fortunately so dark as mid night now only a few dim conflagration lights here and therebrightening up the horizon line in the southwest and piercin g the blackness.The sound of battle too had died out because it was too dark to fight.Creek.she had landed upon a number of old broken boxes hurledthere recently by the receding flood in a reach and tumble

way.Down she went a hinterlay some of the boxes and rolling over on o her back, with a number of the boxes crashing down on top of her and making a frightful rack et. she had just t hurled the last box off and got to her feet somewhat bruised when George came after her making a greater racket than before because of his bigger weight.

"Angeline,My gosh are you safe.Confound those tall tale boxes."

"Yes.Come on before they come to find the reason of the noise."

And Angeline extended her hand.George took it, and side by side they sped forward to where a long board fence separated the yard from the street.They didn't know that the top had a barbed wire fe running around it .As they reached the fence they heard a commotion inside the old soap factory.Their escape added by the noise of the boxes had been discovered.

"Never mind what'll happen to me.Up you go Princess.Make your escape." whispered George, and gave Angeline a boost.Angeline saw the barbed wire fence, but nevertheless managed to reach the top without grasping the wire and gave one glance over the fence and then dropped back into the yard in a hurry.Clasping g her hand over Georges mouth she drew her companion back.

Gland "Glandelinian soldiers are swarming out there in the street lookin g for us."she whispered in the old soldiers ear."We must find some other way.Let's try the back."

"But there are nothing but buildings there "Cried George.

But nevertheless they both stood there motionless, their hearts at almost a standsta standstill.They had no wea pons but what good would weapons be against so many when you're down there cooned up in a yard.The ar alarm too war was growing more general and torches could be seen lighting up the street outside.

"Two prisoners have escaped."Some one cried."

"Who were they sir?"

"An old soldier and a girlscout of some sort.You can recognize the girl easily enough even if she would disguise herself as she's unusally pretty."

"Where did they go."?

"That's what we're tryin g to find out.We just discovered that girl was one of the Princess's.Drat the luck.And she had escaped.They say no one can capture them or hold them oif you do."

Angeline wondered which way she and her companion should turn. There were many boxes and barrels in the yard and they might readily have secreted themselves in one of them, but the boxes were now afire being full of grease, because one of the soldiers in holdin g up the torch too close to the fence had bumped his hand against a board protecting out and dropped the torch inside.The fire wouldn't do the two any harm except by its light reveal them there, and then the yard would be investimated for the purpose ost especially for the fire. Besides to remain in the yard a prisoner without food or drink, was out of the question.

Cautionin g her soldier companion, both moved slowly and noiselessly to the extreme rear of the yard to avoid especially the fire which grew bigger and hotter. Here was located a two story building probably facing the the next street.The lower windows were closed, but a upper window was raised all the way, and the room beyond was totally dark..Close to the open window ran a sort of fire escape ladder and catching hold of these Angeline went first her friend following.Angeline raised herself up untill she was on a level with the opening.For a moment her heart was in her mouth because the fire could have revealed her, but no one fortunately looked up.Without hesitation she entered the window, followed by her comrade, y just as half a dozen Glandelinians entered the yard below to find the cause of the fire. The soldier who had dro ped the torch finally confessed but one said to him;

"Good for you.The light will reveal us the escaping prisoners I hope!

"but they're not in the yard."said another.You can see that."

"Sure both of them didn't jump the fence. "Angeline heard another Glandelinian ask.

"Neither one of them did.How could they with that barbed wire on top.They must have gotten into that building in the back."

As Angeline and George waited to hear no more, satisfied before the search was over the open window would be noted, and an examination in that direction would be sure to ens ue.Sendin g from the room into which they entered was a passageway or hall between a great number of water soaked boxes showing once the flood had been deeper than the height of this building, and there was also loose piles of moulded clothing, and down this bothmoved cautiously, for it was so dark they could not see a foot in front of them. Presently Georges hand struck a railing leadin leading to a pair of stairs.At the bottom of the stairs was a door, and from the crack above this streamed a dim flickering ruddy light showing that the room below was partly lit up by the box pile fire outside in the yard.Wondering if she and her companion could escape to the next street before the alarm was given in that neighborhood, the two slipped down the stairs and entered the store or what had been a store but it was empty.The store had a damp and mouldy odor.As Angeline taking the lead was advancing t q ward the front door which was half off of its hinges she heard several men come up

to it from the other side Angeline stopped her companion from proceedin g forward and then the two had barely time to hide themselves behind a broken counter when three men entered.

The men who ever they were were talking English in a broken accent for some reason or other.

"Indeed ze was lucky you have found me at the camp."said one of the new comers in a high pitched voice."I ain't zare all ze time ye kno."

"If we hadn't found you Mexican Pete, you'd have lost a good chance."came the ready in a voice that sounded strangely familiar to Angeline.At the rink of being discovered she peered out from her hidin g place and saw that the person who had spoken was in a gra gray uniform of a Glandelinian officer but that he was Gingigore.

With him was Whillian Sebu Schloeder, while the third party was a stranger.

At first Angeline was both astonished and mystified.What had brought these two Gesini Captions to that place at this hour of the day.

"We've sent over to the christian lines by wireless a fine collection of lans Iplans which ought to upset this Glandelinian army and turn it topsy turvy George Cinclgore."said Whillian Schloeder in good en l english which Violet and her visitors understood as well as their own lan u language."Just be we ought to see results.Now to get into the christian lines to day."

"Take the attempt to get back at this time of day----"Cried Gingigore."You must be crazy.If yeuse thinks I wouldn't geeve fife hundreon dollars to even stay here rather than go out."Maybe youse want to committ sucide maybe.Better wait.We go when ze Glandelinian army, he een w i whimmed.Besides ze city ees all ze excit. Zay say two prisoners one a goil and wan a man o heem both escape.Zat too may make the enemy suspicious of us.No.No.We wait untill ze excit, heem ees all over."

"Could it not be possible we meet the prisoners and hel them."

"O.And anyway off cot ees the Vivian Gril what zay say she ees not ees not necessary.Zay can no nevare geet her again now once she ees free.She could be our salvatore herself.But just lookie ze Glandelinians out een ze streets.No safe to go out while zay are zare ain't that so Sam?"to the stranger.

"ost excited and dangerous Glandelinians I ever saw."he answered in good english."If they discover us or suspiect us we're lost.And the worse of it is "I have general Arlingtons Iplans.Remember we got to do something."

"I'd give anythin g to meet the Princess.she could take it out."said Whillian Schloeder."Remember we got to get it there to general Aronburg somehow."

The trio moved to the center of the sotre, and lit a candle.Then they had the package open, and with a well trained eye Gingigore looked it over in a careful manner.Some talk followed.Angeline and her com anion listened to the talk with keen interest.They understood they were the three famous christian spies and therefore she revealed herself to their sprur surprise and she readily recieved the l plans. She heard some knocking at the door and told them to pretend to be searching for her. They did and she hid again.Then two officers and a guard from the prison presented themselves.

"We were searching for those prisoners ourselves."answered Gingigore in his own tongue in re l reply to the officers questions."Sam have you found anybody yet."

"Not a soul"answered Sam who alone had not seen An e Angeline at the time she showed herself to Gingigore."I heard something going on by the prison but that is all."

"The window upstairs is open."said the officer."We think they might have climbed up to it.We want to make a search."

"We'll h l help you"said Gingogire to stall him off,so his men would not go near the counter.He and his two followers went up stairs with the soldiers. Angeline and her friend scarcely dared to breathe.One of the soldiers remaining below moved forward to the front door to watch.Then he came behind the counter and walked slowly tward the spot where the two christians were in hiding.Angeline herself felt that a crisis was at hand.Moving along as if in deep thought,this Glandelinian soldier reached the very spot where Angeline and her soldier com anion was in hid ing,behind a number of loose shelving boards standing upright under the counter.His legs were within easy reach of the Princess,and had he leaned down for even a few inches he could have seen the hidden child and man without trouble.But maybe it would have cost him his life if he had for the two were now dangerous when at large, and Angeline had concealed about her person where the searchers had not found it, a long, sharp stabbing knife, and she could draw that and use it simultaneously like the rattlesnake of lightning.

"James!James."It was a call from above and at once the soldier moved away. A moment later Angeline heard him ascend the stairs,and an earnest talk and some swearing on the next floor followed. Angeline suggested to her com anion that it was now high time to make their escape.Even if the others should go away, some of the men might be placed to guard every room of the building to prevent their escape if it was suspected by the enemy they were hiding on a out of the way place.

Without speaking one word, both of them arose from their cramped position.As Angeline stole out of her hiding place she saw close at hand a long pistol, and a double cartridge belt, evidently left there by mistake by one of the soldiers searching for them.The man told her to use them for herself, but she almost forcibly made him put on the belt, and slipped the gun into his o pocket saying finally;

"My stabbing knife can do more for me than a gun in case I'm attacked at close quarters.The gun anyhow is too big for me.I need a smaller.This done they both ran lightly for the open door.A look outside told her that the street in the immediate o vicinity of the store was clear but that she had to be careful as it was getting much lighter, again, though the darkness still prevailing had a strange red coloring, and the sky was deep crimson red, with a blacker hue down to the east. How would the street be further on.That question could not be answeredd.Those upstairs too were now coming down.Angeline beckoning to her companion to followe moved out side, and the man closed the door noiselessly behind him as he came, and both made a dash across the street, to a yard between a factory half in ruins and a dwellin dwelling house still intact.

"Halt there you two."

"It was the command of a lone Glandelinian soldier, who had seen them running.But the two fugitives however did not reply,, but kept on their course the man did not dare to follow, and therefore leaping the fence, the two crossed another street, and finally found themselves in the rear of a badly wrecked apartment house(not mouse) surrounded by a once well kept garden but now covered with wreckage and thrush of every descr pt description.A half wrecked tumbled down barn was near at hand and the two entered this,,, thin ing the hay loft would surely offer a hiding place, but they saw they couldn't hide under the hay d for it was wet, and frightfully hot in the interior from wetness and weight produced by the water. !!:!

Only ten minutes was spent in the barn,,,,,, was spent without disturbance, and Angeline herself was wondering what she should do next for now she heard the roar of distant battle again but this time much louder.Then as the sound slightly slacked down or receded, she and her companion heard the clatter of hoofs,, and a Glandelinian boyscout or what appeared to o be one on horseback entered what was made into a sort of path in the garden, and rode straight for the barn.From the heyloft Angeline saw him dismount and take some papers from a secret pocket in his saddle. Then came the slow shutting of a house door,the rush of feet, and a very sweet looking girl in civilian clothes rushed up.(PC').

"Oh Adelefob,are you safe?"Ang line and her companion heard the little girl exclaim----in most anxious tones.

"erfectly safe Lucy Gray although I have had a tight squueeze of it."

"And did you get to general Aronburg and----"

"Hush my dear sister"the boyscout put up his hand warnlingly."No I didn't have the chance to see the great general, as the battle cut off my way to him but I saw general Hindernine and surely that was just as well.The plans of the enemy fortificatiojs fortification s will help along the c r christian army in this battle a good deal.Has anybody of the enemy officers been here since I was away?"

"General Jackscnie Andrews.He wanted to know where you were and why you were so often absent from your quarters.I told him you were somewhere about town doing some military business.Adeldefob I am afraid those Glandelinians are beginning to suspect everything is not rightt ."

"Perhaps they do.But as lon g as they are not able to get evidence against us Lucy we are safe.I hope you have something ready for me to eat,,I'm as hungry as a child ale When St Johns,there you are old boy.Lucy , St Johns is a marvel to travel through such flood territori s and muck holes and the like. "

So the talk went on(get the hun) while the boyscout lit a lantren,and cared for his horse. That the boy was Angelines boyscout christian friend Adoldefob there was no doubt,and the girl was his darling sister.He had just made a visit to general Hindernines headquarters with the plans of the Glandelinian fortifications in about Abbiann///.f.f.f.

Angeline felt her heart beat bound within her.Here were friends within the very enemys lines would who would surely assist her.She came to the edge of the loft,and so did George Ochenia.

"Hey down there."she whispered, but loud enough to be heard/.

"What do you want?Who is there?" ejaculated the girlscout herself leaping back, and drawing her pistol,and then looking up.

"Don't fire Lucy.Don't you recognize me.I'm Princess Angeline Vivien.I heard you talk and we two up here beg of you to help us.The man with me is a National soldier, just escaped with me from the prison three blocks and a half over from here---a place that used to be a soap making establishment---and the guards and other Glandelinian soldiers are searching everywhere for us.So far they have no clue as to our whereabouts, and---

"Come down here and let us look at you"was the interruption, and Angeline came down the ladder, the soldier following.The boyscout Adoladfob help us his lantren.

"Golly it's Princess Angeline alright."he said briefly and in surprise."How long were you and your friend up in the loft Angeline?It's a sur rise to see you here."

here within th[illegible]!"

"I[illegible]ll assist us won't you.We want to find out something about the enemy too.That is why I and he escaped."

Angeline looked at the girlscout .

"Bring them into the house,Be Adeledfob."she said turning to her brother."I am sure the man with her is even George Cohenin for I know him and believe I recognize him despite the smoky darknesss.And when I was wi at th e window I heard some men goviby on c horseback who were talking about a man and girl prisoner having just escape escaped and one of the men was growlin g about it over the "Drated luck that it was one of the Vivian Girls who got away."

"They were myself and Angeline Little girl."

"Come along Princess"said Adeledfob."And if you wish to obtain any news of importance the sooner I can help you accomplish it, but nevertheless the more you keep yourself hidden the better it be will be for you."and taking Angeline by the hand he led the way through the wreckage strewn garden into the house, the soldier following .....

Once inside the house,?Angeline and her friend were conducted to a large sitting room, once well furnished but partly injured showing it had suffered from the concussion of one of the big ex losions. Here Angeline and her friend were invited to take a seat, while their host locked to it that every curtain(painted black) was draw drawn down, and all the outer doors locked.

"Now I will listen to your story."said Adeledfob dropping into a half broken chair which seemed too brittle to stand for his weight but it did.....!:!

"Won't you have your breakfast first brother!"interposed his sister."P erhaps Princess you and your friend are hun r hun ry hungry too !"she added turning to the two fugitives..

"We are---but we want to be sure we're safe enough from recapture by the Glandelinians so we can accom lish our mission before we began to eat."was the quick reply.....!!.:..

"You are safe here Angeline my Princess friend---only for Heavens sake don't speak of Glandelinians so confounded loudly,,,, for the sayin g is walls have ears too you know ."

Ththenthe boyscout drew up two chairs up to th the table.

"We'll eat here sin;it will be safer9-in case there is an interruption from from the outside."

In a few minutes a stez str steaming hot breakfast was brought in from the kitchen.Evidently the girlscout had cooked it herself.Never had a meal tasted better to Angeline since she made herself one of the chiefs of girlscouts, and she said so too,after she had eaten and related her story at the same time.

"You were lucky to get away Princess."said Adelefob."And you were still more lucky to strike this place too don't you think so."!

"I do Master Gray------especially after such a breakfast of Hot Wheat Cakes!"

Angeline smiled at the girlscout, who smiled back. "This beats rations in the ..., for even though we're Princesses, I and my sisters we share the same rations as thesoldierz soldiers."

"I dare say it does Princess.But now Princess, the question is,Having esca ed ron the prison with your man or soldier companion, what do you intend to do now?"

"Get back to the christian lines------if we can."

"Yes--precisely if ---you can.It's going to be dreadfully difficult, Princess, more dreadfully difficult and dan e dan e dangerous than to believe.G etting through general Arlingtons lines is not have as light work as you may imagine.I know from my own ex erience and yet they even think I'm of their side.Yet you're a fugitive with your companion and that makes it almost impossible without inside help...."

"I believe you Adeledfob.But I don't intend to remain e here---so I'll make the attempt at whatever cost, that is if you can give me a little aid...!."

"I'll give you all the aid that is possible in my power.You two however had not try to start now.Wait untill the battle again gets in full sway, or at least wait untill four oclock in the afternoon.Then you can go down close to the picket lines, and break through---if you can----when it grows darker.If the smoke of forest fires made it as dark again as it did early this morning that would help you too."

"The trouble is, this confounded uniform of purple and yellow dress too is against me.'!."

"No, not so much as you may thin k Prinbess."Many of the Glandelinian soldiers to try and trickbyour own side are wearing either new, stolen or cast off christian soldier uniform of clothing.All you must do is rip off your numbers designs and letters and dirty your purple coat and dress somewhat, and it will pass,,,, combined with that "College High Ducky Duck square topped hat" which I will furnish to you."

"And what will be my best rout e out of Abbieann?"

"That must lie with yourselves since it is very diff c difficult for me to ster e what is best, and often I have to take chances myself.I will as soon as possible take you to the top of the house, and through your field field glass you can get some idea of my of how the ground lies."

"I'm sorry I have no field Glass.The enemy took everything I had, even my hair ribbon and uniform hat, and wouldn't leave me have my hair bend."

"That is all right.I'll let you use mine."

After this the talk became general.Angeline and the soldier learned that Adeledfob often pretended to serve in the Glandelinian ranks to obtain information to send over to the christian lines, and that he was always with the aid of his sisters, and child slaves whom he won into his confidence giving the christian armies all the aid within i his power .

Having taken a wash after eating, Angeline was taken to q a room where she could rest a while untill the boyscout thought it time to bring her up to the roof. Angeline knew she indeed was about to start on a most dangerous mission.Would she succeed or fail.And then Angeline thought h of her sisters.Where were her darin g sisters doing now and where was Jennie Turner?W ere they missing her! In fact they were not, missing her for they didn't even know she was within the enemys lines believin g she was at a far distant part of the christian lines. From the window of the washroom Angeline looked down two streets of Abbieann.Occasionally she saw a long train of Glandelinian ambulances pass along, and at times lon g columns of Glandelinian infantry passing with colors flying, and drums beating gaily on their way to the front .

"Maybe we'll have to fight our way through those rebels to night."she thought as she turned away to avoid even the possibility to be seen.She was seen however but the Glandelinians thought she was a Glandelinian girlscout and did not do anything.

It was ten oclock in the morningwhen Adelefob called her and both went up to the roof of the house by the inside through the attic skylight, for they wouldn't dare to do it from the outside of the house.The boyscout had brought a pair of powerful field glasses with him,and through these he pointed out to Angeline the various roads leading tward the direction of the christian lines, especially to the north,, and east.... He advised her to keep the field glasses for they would help her through the enemys lines.It was a grand battle sight to Angeline...!

On all sides of her lay the ruins of what remained of many of the buildings of gone Abbieann hemmed in with fortifications, and swarming with soldiers in action like a gray ants at war around some gigantic ant hill.Here was a single division cut off from its comrades being slowly driven back, but there a brigade was moving to the rescue, and over yonder an entire ten divisional column adva advancing under cover of a terrific shell fire, with in the further distants christian tents and wagons innumerable all afire.How that happened no one could tell.From the fortifications great walls of smoke belnched forth from the many active a batteries, and through the smoke haze Angeline could dimly see the gunners as active as the very ants them selves, and the officers a parently seeming at that distance to do all sorts of antics.In one section of the great field of battle a long immensurable line or wave of christian troops in purple and yellow was moving forward against the enemy as if on drill the men rushing forward swiftly but in splendid order with fixed bayonets sparkling somewhat despite the strange reddish darkness overshadowing everything.

Angeline saw that huge wave for a moment and then it disappeared away in a cloud of smoke and there was an awful noise in that locality.

"Tough job for general Aronburg to get in e here eh!"said Adeldefob, brieftly/

Angeline drew in a long breath. "Indeed I don't say it really will be a tough job.What I say is do you really think general Aronburg can do it at all.I don't."

"If general Vivianannas's army comes down yes.If they don't--" the boy scout did not finish. "Com e down if you have seen enough."

"In a minute."

Angeline turned the field glass to the southwest." Our troops have their baloons up and one aroeplane."she cried."They are taking or trying to take obser vations."

"Those baloons makes the Glandelinians awfully mad."said Adald Adelefob with a laugh."Time and again they have tried to shoot them full of holes."

"There they go, they're hit"cried Angeline."

"They are!"

"Yes indeed."she said hurriedly and half frightened."Heaven help those men in the basket and even the aroeplane.It's hit too."

"Come"said the boy."That incident will bring many out to see the disaster, the roofs will be covered with the enemy soldiers here and some will see you and grow suspicious."

They went below again, and now the boyscout brought forth the faded Glandelinian College "Professor"hat he had promished Angeline as it had belonged to a enemy boyscout.It seemed a little bit too big for her but Adeledefob made it fit.It made Angeline feal queer to put it on.

"Seems like I was insulting my country."h she explained, at which her host smiled broadly.

"You'll get used to it.Now remember both of you, if you are asked any questions, that you belong to Compnay C, Second Infantry of the Omarian Corps, Brigadier general Glandeco commanding under general Francis Smith and that you are lookin g for your company somewhere down the Big Girl Knool Road and that you lost your regular

army clothing during the battle which you rwl reallly did.That will carry you outside of Abbieann, and when you get near the pickett lines you must take care of yourself as seems best, even if you have to temporarily join them to make your escape.My advise however is don't move untill dark.It's impossible to escape during the light.During the battle the enemy guards are very watchful."

"Just what I was thin i thinking "answered Angaline,and repeated the name of the organization to which she was supposed to belong, that she might get it right. Soon after this she and her soldier companion were bidding their kind host, and hostess goodbye.They left the garden by a back gate, and Angaline with a heart that beat rapidly ,led the way as they hurried along the street to where one of the main thoroughfares led out of ruined Abbieann to the Big Girl Knool Road.At first she imagined that everybody of the soldiers they passed was looking at her and her companion and suspexting them, but this soon wore away, and they continued on with greater confidence.The enemy at the prison had sent word to go everywhere so every soldier within a and without the city should know by description the two escaped prisoners, but fortunately the report had not traveled as fast as expected, and all the enemy soldiers here did not know what Angaline and her companion were,and then therefore thought they were a girlscout and her soldier escort. She had no Glandelinian girlscout rifle but in her pocket was a small pistol whic h the boyscout had given her fullllly fully loaded .

Coming to the corner of the tno thorouthfare, the two paused for a moment,to avoid some soldiers thousands who were marching past.As they lingered,Angaline chanced to glance tward the rear and saw a boyscout coming tward her.At that distance though was unusally good looking he was nevertheless very tough looking, but as he came closer Angeline gave a gasp, and almost chocked herself to keep from cryin g out, and betrayin g herself and the scout// It was Radcliffe.He stopped before her almost at the point of showing fight for in her disguise he did not know Angaline, and also did not have the slightest suspicion that any of the Princesses were within the enemys lines.'

"I'm no Glandelinian girlscout I'm Angeline Vivian the Princess."she said.

"Oh yeah."he ojaculated scornfully."Well I'm your sister Jennie.Out of the way girl or I'll forget I'm a boy and get ro g rough.You scouts don't put that over on me.If you know who I am and dare to beyray me woll--"and he had a long dargger displayed as quick as a flash."This doesn't make no noise"he added.

"But Radcliffe I tell you I am Angaline Vivian.I was captured by the enemy and just escaped. "

Radcliffe gazed inquiringly at the a parent young girlscout in her tattered uniform.

"By Golly You are Angelins"he exclaimed."You are so disguised that it was at first impossible to recognize you.."

"Excuse me Radcliffe"said Angeline but I am in the greatest haste."and she spoke rapidly."Will you tell tell me how to get out of the enemy camps."

"I believe I c u could.But I have often gotten in and out myself under the greatest difficulties.How did you get in yourself, and with that soldier in l plain purple un iform coat and yellow trousers."

"We got in by the he p help of the enemy!"

"By the help of the enemy!"

"Yes indeed."

"Did you fool them or put something over!"

"No we recieved the help muc h against our resped respective wishes.We were taken.We're as you may call it escaped prisoners."

"Oh that's it is it."

"Do you believe"she continued"that our side may lose in this bloody contest!"

"I do---to my sorrow!"

"Is general Arlingtons army as big as they claim?"

"Not in the least.His officers claim he has the biggest Glandelinian army in the war so far, but I believe their claims are worthless.But its far bigger than general Aronburgs and it'll be a miracle if he whips general Arlington."

"He has been lauc launching awful big attacks against general Aronburgs army lately because me and my sisters discovered the cause of the Abbieann disaster

Angeline continued .

"The rascal.But it is just like alll Glandelinian generals.I have been praying that his army will be worsted.It is said the Glandelinian generals claim they could not lick our armies because they put too much against them.Wouldn't it be a joke if general Arlingtons army is licked.But since meeting you Princess, when I'd like if you will to do me a sort of favor.I am afraid I will never be able to enter the christian lines again unless I have a pass signed by any one of you Princesses.Therefore could you give me a pass.I have risked a gr at deal doing all this spying work within the enemys lines.".QA ZSSWEW

Angeline Vivian, mused f rv for a moment and ga gazed keenly at Radcliffe.(Biff) "This is--- er--er--er-- a rather unusual proceeding"she observed."Of course a stranger couldn't even get a pass from me by force and I'm awfully particular to whom I give one too..."But as you are well known and as you're a friend all right.

I understand you well-- since you are one of the best of the Child scout spies that is known and as I know really who you are too."She closed one eye suggestively.

"Yes I will make you out a pass, duly signed, and witnessed by my soldier friend here.I have come to hate these Glandelinians generals, in fact I can't help doing doing so and would like nothing better than to put a hole in their efforts.Since the discovery of the Abbieann disaster I and my sisters have been hotter than ever against them. I want to have you do something for me, with me.While this dreadful war is raging in horror and great magnificience everywhere throughout Calverinia and back and forth across Angelinia State, and up and down our Lovely Valleys of the Mic-Hollester Run, we you know are having the deadly little war of the spies too.Men and women alike have tried it on our side, and failed where we child spies haven't. I cannot sent my own child scouts I cannot spare them that's why I and my sisters wage out our endless conflict of ingenuity, of disguise, and subterfuge and cajolery, and stealth and daring.Many of our spies have fought the enemy by their spying work, every day, and every hour in the sure knowledge that to erris to die, even o horribly as you know how Glandelinians kill spies.We on our side hang spies, Glandelinian torture and murder them.On our side Radcliffe as we all know captured Glandelinian spies, men or women, if successful in their work or having caused disaster to our armies were hangal always at sunrise.And because every one of us have really seen at one time or another during this dreadful strife, a dying spy, an enemy jerking grotesquely at the end of a rope against a morning sky of red or gold, or gray with storm clouds we came to call the death we all have dreaded but escape escaped so far."The leg juggling dance."And the image of that dance goes with us everywhere.Do you think you could do this if I ask you to.If you agree, I'll make out you the pass."

Radcliffe did not hesitate in his answer.He himself remembered all the glamor and the real drama and the heroism of all of those unaturally brave, alert and impul sive men and women spies of the christian lines but none of them were successful while girlscouts, and girl and boy spies were always successful and none yet were ever captured and stayed captured if they were.One girl spy already he remembers whose name he wouldn't reveal had already served the christian cause for the war up so far as a spy in the very Glandelinian capitol and fountain head of all of Glandelinia's strategy.And who can dare give no credit to Angelinia Aronburg the most daring, most fierce and savage, and greatest ofallchristianspies.The story does not give record of all she does but once she entered the enemys lines disguised as a Glandelinian child slave being forced to decieve the very slaves with whome she was put to work on the fortifications,again disguised as a Glandelinian boyscout ,she actually got a commission commission of a girlscout troop in the enemy lines and secured considerable information for the christian lines.She also had discovered and exposed a perfectly made and most effective gunboat the enemy had constructed, and so saved the christian navy at Gertrude Angeline City from destruction.No Glandelinian spy ever dared to attempttes attempt anything like this.

Gertrude Angeline also once took advantage of her dashing and glorious beauty to try and captivate Glandelinian officers in Glandelinia city itself early in the war and won from them plenty of information helpful to Emperor Vivian.Who could really fancy the real courage,the breathless excitement, the qui quivering terror these devoted girl and boyscout spies when they played their unbelievable parts in this vast and tragig tragic drama of this dreadful war. But Radcliffe knew Violet and her sisters out did them allSo why should he refuse Angaline Vivian his best Princess friend.

Ther r There was the sound of horses hoofs,strange jungle of chain and spur and equipment.From an upstairs room of a single house in Abbieann, a house which had been on high ground and probably too low to suffer much from the shock of the big explosions, a boy and a very pretty girl looked down, and the girl none other than Angeline Vivian, former prisoner, giggled.Three strong looking troopers with an officer(maybe the highest king couldn't dress in uniform like he wore) had ridden up under some flood torn trees in front of the house.The soldiers carrying long gray ploed lances garnished with red yellow and purple pennons were none too surprising for the eyes of Radcliffe and the Princess.The two regarded them with scorn.The Glandelinian captian strode into the house aftervhe had dismounted his sabre banging at his heels, and the two children continued their pretended occupation before a sort of mirror.Within the structure were gathered in conference several solemn civilians or what appeared to be civ ilians and officers.Their cigarette smoke drifted acroass the room,through open windows and out into the smoky atmosphere outside.Outside under tall shattered trees longed eighteen men all gaunt and beared, and in the eyes of all was the same in definable strange look, men who would sucide before they'd let a coiled rope be around their necks.For these were dan e dangerous Glandelinian spies, scouts and couriers of the Glandelinian army which was striving to win the battle of Abbieann all awaiting duty.And any one who was called might return with information or might die a sucide within the christian lines or be a han n hangmans prey.In the smoke filled room below for a moment there was no sound except the strange rattle of

of a military telegraphic instrument or even a typewriter. A tall high hatted landelinian detective of war slowly paced the hallway, with two pistols in his hand guarding the closed door of the tobacco reeking room.Then with abrupt steps another tall man came out of the room where the telegraphing w or telegraph ing was going on and after glancing about suspiciously entered the room.He was a smooth shaven man but his face resembled that of a bulldog.

"All right g n gentlemen."he said harshly.

The castian arose politely,the chiefof the Glandelinian Secret Service sat down in it after a salute salute,crossed one knee over the other, lit his pipe and starting smoking like a volcano.

Just a moment or two more comrz comrades."said the Major grimly."They are makin g out my report for the emperor.

Then the hallway door was g flung open, and another man entered, cloaked in gray, slouch hatted, darkly handsome, and as gracefully sin ister sinist er as an or opra devil about to betray what the Infernal Region really looks like.He shook hands with those he knew, bowed or saluted to others, flung aside his cloak with anuperb gesture, and then shook a or took a seat at the head of the table.He was the head of them all.

"All right everybody"he rasped."There's lots of diss dissatisfaction in general Arlingtons main headquarters, with my department of spies gentlemen. You all know it.Know this too;I'm not apolizing for my department, or for my self.It's the result of those infernal child scouts that are in general Aronburgs Christian army.My general has to know what is going on along the christian line but through him he can't. Those child scouts frustrate everything.No one can tell now what measure I am taking to find out how to stop those brats.It's dangerous my plan but it has to go through.Six of my spies have been killed l already whom I sent to try and watch the enemy.Well I'm sending two more to spy on those darn scouts.Knowing what christian child scouts are, that'll be more dangerous yet.I'm sending my best spies this time.That's all"

There ensued a brief uncomfortable pause, then all but colonel Hanson rose to take leave.When they had, fearing they'd come upstairs the two children hid themselves. The two children Angeline and Radcliffe were the greatest of all child spies.They possessed enough fearlessness and daring to overcome th e sense of danger, and yet found strange pleasure in situations involving great peril. They recieved their names"Guttersnipes" because they're as dan e dangerous as those reptiles.But they're clever, quick witted,, observant,and not fool hardy,and they do feel enough afraid to realize the consequence of detection, and therefore do their best to avoid detection. They knew what was up for they had heard an enemy general say-

"Jim when you sentout spies are are seven Vivian Girl Princesses,, and four chief girlscout leaders,and boys too you must be aware of.The worst is so far Angelinia Aronburg,general Aronburgs chief scout, she calls him her uncle when in reality he's no relation at all,There's Jennie Turner, and the very devils are afraid of her little as she is.There's Angelinia Francis Richee,Em eror Emperor vivians chief scout, and who does devils work for him. Watch out for them, for no one knows in what army they'll be.They a pear in various christian armies and ourocwn out own too like ghosts,and disappear the same."

When they ca e came out of the building Angeline Handed Radcliffe an envelope.

"There Rad,take that.You will be easily able to get into our lines again.But I myself do not wish to go to the christian lines u just now as I need to get some information if possible and I need your help.Stick with me untill I accomplish my purpos purpose and we'll go together."

They continued on through the street s of the city but you must know that even though only a high part of Abbicenn city was left intact from the ravages of the flood it itself, that"small section"left was New York and Chicago size com bined and to get out of such a large place would indeed be a difficulty.They had been stopped three times, but Angeline's answers in each instance had enabled them to proceed without trouble, and the fact that Radcliffe was with her made it easier for he had so fooled the enemy that they really did think he was a Glandelinian boyscout of the highest order. One Glandelinian officer gave An e Angeline minute directions as to the whereabouts of her "company,and for this Jennie thanked him profusely, but Radcliffe inwardly shivered for fear the fellow might chance know many of those "Omarians of Company B. and ask them concerning a girlscout known as Jane Marie.Angeline reckoned that she was many hours to be getting out of this now dangerous city to her filled with millions of the enemy, and that in surviving parts of the city there would be enemy encampments and even picket-lines.She and her two companions had just passed a small en- campment of glandelinians on Abbicenn Square(park) who were breaking up to march t the battle front ..She also though the other two didn't just then heard the thunder of cavarly down the street and stopped behind a tall big tree a little to the edge of a e damaged street to let them p ass by.They soon came into

view, and she recognized the fierce and swift horsemen of the enemy, seen in various Glandelinian armies"The Irrestible Whe lers".

"General Andrews Troopers."sh e muttered as she warned the two others to keep strictly hidden.The cavarly took some time to pass there were so many troopers,then she and her two companions resumed her journey,but with greater caution, feeling that she must for a lon g time go into hiding untill night fall.A short truce brought them to the top of a high gently sloping rise in the city.Here it appeare d like the high hilly spots of San Franc isco city in California.From this she and her friends made out Glandelinian troops to her right and left in the lower streets going to the battle front, while the wide street ahead the very one they were on, was as alive with them as two dead horses would be alive with flies.

"That settles it."she said.

"I understand"declared Radcliffe.We can't go much further in this direction.It's dangerous."

"Let's strike out through this ally.It's difficult traveling because of wreckage but no one is there."

Leaving the wide street, they persued a course in the center of the risin ground thus avoiding the the main streets.A few minutes of cautious walking, and Angeline Vivian suddenly stood still.A riderless horse was coming slowly toward her, walking slowly and painfully.The animal was bleedin g from a bullet wound in the foreleg.As the beast gradually came closer Angeline recognized it.It was the horse belonging to Adeldedefoh..

"Beau"burst from the lips of the youn g Princess."Whom old girl.There is your master.?"

Adel Radcliffe looked worried, and the soldier cap ared aghast.At this question of An e Angeline Beau halted and looked at Angeline as though she would like very much to talk.The beast quivered with pain from the bullet wound, and the Princess stroked her affectionately.

"Been in a bad scrimmage,I'll bet"The Princess went on."Was Adeledefoh killed!Oh I sic sincerely trust not."And something like a lump came u up into her throat. Beau whinnied and shook her mane vigoriously.Then she turned, as if you lead the three down a narrow half wreck strewn alley branching off from the main street.At once Angeline uhd understood, and heeding to the others she followed the animal. Scarcely three hundred and fifty feet had been passed down the alley when Angeline heard the murmur of voices coming from a small side street behind or near a wrecked house.As the three drew closer they recognized Adeledefohs voice.

"Let me alone Johns or it will be the worse for you."the young apparent Glande linian boyscout was saying."You are a wicked foriegner, not even a Glandelinian soldier despite your uniform, you are a thief I know but you shall not rob me."

"We are three to one boyscout."came from the one called Johns."And I have not forgotten how you interfered with me and my partners up near Jane Run.I intend to have my revenge and I'll get it. "

"The kid has a mighty fine watch"put in another."It ought to be worth thirty or fourty dollars or more."

"You wounded my horse and made him run away."went on Adeledefoh."I ought to shoot you both for that."

"You Glandelinian boyscouts can't frighten us."chuckled Johns."You're nothing like the child scouts of the dangerous Christians.I wouldn't dare tackle them but you're nothing.And besides we know your pistols are not loaded either.And if you try to draw that sabre."H Johns finished by suggestively tappi nghis own pistol.

An instant later however there came a curse and savage howl from the second man who had come close to Adeldefoh with the intention of searching him.The young boy scout had whipped out his sabre,, and had driven the point through the fleshy part of his side mortallywounding the bandit.

"Back you bandits ,I say."Cried Adeldefoh as he stood a stand near a wall."I'l holler to the soldiers for help."

Wild with rage Jos Johns drew a long pistol from his belt.

"I'll fix you you little Glandelinian devil"he fairly hissed, and aimed the weapon at the boys head.Before however he could pull the trigger whic h really was his intention,there came a sharp crack from behind a wrecked telephone pole and the pistol fell to the ground, while Johns was shot through the chest leaving on y one man to meet with.

Then An e Angeline and her two companions appeared.

"The Princess, An e Angeline."Burst from Adeldefohs lips."Was it you who shot him."

" It was accurate, and I'll shoot the other bandit if he attacks.Rascals like these in our own o holy country is a disgrace.They're a disr disgrace to even the Glandelinians.Up with your hands sir." For the man had made a motion toward his belt. Angelines pistol was now on a level with the mans head,her eyes shone with cool determination---and the hands went up as requested.For the scoundrel recognize her also and knew she was dangerous.

"This ain't fair nor square, you comin in this city and spying on the Glande
linians and shooting my comrade down."Said the man." Put that gun down it might go
un."and he endeavored to get out of range.

"Stand still sir"commanded Angeline with a dangerous flash in her eyes"Or my
pistol will go off, and your wounded companions can testify to what sort of a crack
shot I am.And it's none of your business what I'm doing here.Adoldefoh take the
pistols from those bandits."

"You young girl villian,if ever I get a chance---""

"Not a word out of you sir."

Adoldefoh picked up the pistols.Then he asked;

"What brought you here Princess.I thought you were gone and--and--"

""I'll explain later.At present ---hi there mr Man, stop."

But the bandit was not stopping just then.Watching his chance he had leaped
for the shelter of the nearest bu wrecked houses.Now he went tearin g alon g at
tearing along at breakneck speed.Angeline didn't dare follow him as he would only
cause a persuit upon her.

"The bandit is gone"she announced.

Angeline and Adoldefoh shook hands.

"I owe you one for this"said the boy scout with a warm smile."If you hand't
appeared there is no tellin g what those three bandits would have done to me." r
Perhaps they might have killed me and pitched me into the smouldering ruins of
that house over there"And he shuddered at the thought.

"It was Bess who brought me here."answered Angeline, and she patted the animal
affectionately."But why are you out here alone."

"I am supposed to be carrying a message to general Hanlon to general Arlington
but I am taking it to the christian lines, and I reckon I got on the wrong road.
But what have you got to say for yourself.I thought you were gone a lon g time
ago since I showed you the how and where of the city."

"I was trying to learn something of the enemy."

"Don't you know you are still in the most dangerous territory."?And Adoldefoh
looked deeply concerned.

"Sure indeed, and I know that only too well.I suppose I'll have no easy time of it
running the picket lines."

"Hang me if I don't wish I could f could he help you through, An oline
Angeline.I know it's awfullyy dangerous but blood is thicker than water you any and
such a friendship of ours."--"

"Can't be shattered by the bullets and shells of this war"finished An eline
Angeline."I thrust not Adoldefoh.Come what may I shall always look upon you as a
brother.How is Mildred Manning and Angelinin Aronburg.Heard anything lately."

"Angelinin Aronburg is quite well again, but Mildred is far from recovery yet.
Penrod sents me a letter very week and last week he wanted to know if he could get
a letter through to you, or any of your sisters.The situation near Big Girlhood
is very grave."

"We' ll be going there soon.However remember us to Penrod and his c followers and
t ll him we're doing nicely in spite of this big fight and bad forest fire weather.If you,
see---Hark some soldiers are coming.They must be the Glandelinians, therefore they
must not redorecognize me with you or they'll be suspicious of you too.I must be
goin g.Good by, Adoldefoh, and may we meet again soon."

"Good bye princess.Oh If I could only see you and your c ompanions safe in the
christian lines.Yes you must hurry, for thousands of soldiers are comin on
the double quick.Hark there are rifle shots.They must be after more escapin g
prisoners over to the left."

"If that is so we'll have to make ourselves scarce ,Adoldefoh.Good bye."and
with a fervent hand clasp the two chums parted, not to meet again untill the most
orable and most bloody battle at Big Girl Knool.

As they continued on, neither of them spoke.Angeline moved on lightly ,gracefully.A
little further off to do some scouting down the street Radcliffe moved across the
.Still on the hill part he then turned to the left and glanced out over the scene
of wrecked scenery before him.Haze softened the distant hills to a delicat e
purple-the great Abbicann river gleamed below.On the highest portion of the city to
the left a standard was flying lazily over what was believed to be general Arling-
tons headquarters.The apparent boy stood unquietly looking out over the valley below
to the onstward.There the flood still remained a huge shining riv ecn but
further off he could hear the roar of battle where th e huge christian army was in
action, but perplexed, uj undecided and still badly shocked from the crash of the
great battle of the day before, where t o ten million Angelinian soldiers lay dead
among twelve million Glandelinians also dead in the lovely and fabal valley of
Abbicann.As he stood there two rebel boyscouts were seen comin e ening along and
he hid himself.

"Nice view of the city"said the first one, drawing bridle.

"Yes, but I want to ask you something.Hienie; you know a christian dog girl
when you see one despite her disguise ? "

"I reckon I sure do."

"And boyfriend you can always tell, no matter how disguised they are!"

"I certainly do."

"How much danger is there in meddling with these christian child scouts.Enough
to take the courage out of the bravest of us !"

"I reckon not Ja ke."

"Are they as dangerous as they say they are."?

"I don't exaggerate but they'll better to be left alone."

They turned and proceeded tward some half repaired houses where were lodged what
was known as the Glandelinian Secret Service, Jake walking with one hand on his
pistol butt.Keeping himself hidden Radcliffe followed to the consternation of
Angeline who wanted him to come back. The two boyscouts drew up before the
building.

"General Mongovon sent for me."remakr remarked the other."I heard there's a Vivian
Girl Princess who has escaped."

"He sent for me too."said Jake.

They found general Arlingtons chief chiper operator talking in the house to
Colonel Henry Arentor, Arlingtons chief of Glande inian spies and spy catchers.

"Heinie"said the colonel, did you get through to the christian lines?"

"I did sir(saluting).The christians to day are dangerous sir."

"Any record of a princess Angeline or Evangeline Vivian getting back there."

"Her sisters werethere sir but she's not there."

"Did you get her description?"

"Yes sir.I reckon she's the same guttersnipe that's spying on us somewhere even
now.That's what she'll likely do now since she is loose anyway.."

"Are all her papers you captured in order?"

"Y es sir."

"Then you are satisfied that she's escaped."?

"No"drawled the spy.

"Why not?""asked the con colonel sharply.

"I know it sir.She's loose in the city somewhere.I've sent some of my boyscout s
to try and locate her and have her shadowed.And that soldier with her too."

"Well then have her watched closely.There's too muc h talk going on in its this
camp and throughout the city.The very dirty little child slaves brought here to work
in repairing some of these buildin s buildings for us are discussing secret orders
from us and havin g the christians hear of them but we can't detec t them.Any
body here now can pick up enough loose gossip even to damage this army and damn the
Glandelinian nation to perdition." Then to J ake;

"Did you learn anything about those two strange boyscouts, called Adoldefoh,
and Radcliffe that often is known to work in one army after another."

"They don't seem to do anything wd we can detect sir."

"Do they gossip any.?"

"No."

"Do they know anything."?

"Yes.They believe that some of your generals are goin g to raid the christian
camps to night."

The Major said angrily to the colonel;

"I told you how it is with these damned christian boy and girlscouts.How do you
keep your own camp clear of christian spies."

"Put them to death."replied the colonel tersely."Arlin gtons orders."

"The Colonels right.You two spies if you hear a word out of these two look
thes up.And you Jake find that Vivian Girl.I've sent for the girlscout of ours
Jane Lenesson to turn her loose on that An eline Vivian.she's in Abbicann yet
with her soldier friend.Find her and fetch her to me.She's a spy, and those
soldiers who first captured her yesterday did not even know who she is ."

Angeline herself had been while waiting for Radcliffe to return had been
hiding but hearing officers state about taking two batteries of a hundred guns
apiece and mass them tward the center.She also heard something about a general
Blackheart about getting the christians away from the North Bend of Abbicann river.

Soon Radcliffe came back.She told what she had overheard.Radcliffe looked at her
pale and startled.Then his stiff scared face relaxed and cleared, because to him
it seemed impossible that this pretty Princess could know about a flying battery of
Glandelinian or horse artillery and the like and hundreds of thousands of reckless
horsemen destined to terrify half a world.As she was standing watching she felt a
heavier touch on e her shoulder and turned slowly to turn to meet the sombre gaze
of a well armed Glandelinian orderly on oborseback, and with him w re were ten
wheeler cavarly men all Scoodilers.The orderly also was a Scoodiler.

"One moment girlscout."he said.

There was a ghostly silence.

"What is it you wishsir?"she managed to ask him.

"The provish marshall wishes a word with you.You are to follow us."

Angeline s ightly paled, but she lifted her head calmly.

"Will you lead the way?"she murmured.

The soldier friend of hers looked after her dumbfounded as she roved away

with the Glandelinian. Could we send officers out to arrest Princess Vivian and stop
looking, the scene grimly.
Radcliffe said to the soldier;
"There are hiding places behind you.Go and hide there."
He looked up stupidly, and then s he obeyed Radcliffe following!
"What has happened to Angeline!" he asked.
"I'm afraid she has been recaptured.They have her in the provost house.Four
boy-boyscouts of the enemy who believe they recognize h r are there to question
her.Somebody it is said must have discovered evidence against her in s in or
in s her features if not her actions.I don't know what the evidence may be, but
there's a military court sitting drumhead now.You had better try to get away sir."
"You better go yourself lad."
"If I go it will look bad for her."
"If you stay they will hang you too,and that won't help her.Have you a horse hidden
sir."
"Yes."
"Then get back to general Vivians army far away if possible or go to General
Aronburgs and tell him what Angeline overheard.For God's sake hurry."
"Are you involved in any suspicion Radcliffe!"
"Not that I know of."
"You dare to remain here to take your chances. "
"Yes."
The man strode forward.
"Let's go together.I'll see you through with me if you say so."He whispered.
"No.I won't and can't desert the Princess.I must find a way to outwit those devils."
Radcliffe turned "him"back on the soldier therefore and walked away down one
of the streets,hurrying as soon as some of the ruins concealed her or him
breathless and anxious to where a bunch of Glandelinian girlscouts were doing some of
their own work.
"Where have you been!"asked a girl scout who was nicknamed Bob for she was a tomboy.
The girl scout was suspicious.
Radcliffe giggled.
"Trying to work in with some of those christian girlscouts to try and get the credit
of capturing them yourself."sniffed "Bob".Colonel Slipper has been asking for you."
Radcliffes heart stood still.
"What does he want "Bob"!"he managed to ask lightly.
"Cannot say exactly"declared Bob ominously"You got to go to the house where there
is a court marshall going on.They want to see you over there too!"
"Who me!"Radcliffe asked saucilly but with a feeling of coming death in is
in his heart.
"Yes indeed you are the one."They believe you know all about what is going on in
this camp about christian spies."
"What do you mean christian spies, Bob!"
"Well one escaped and is retaken.You were with her when she was.They're going to
shoot or hang her if the evidence is against her.And Colonel Slipper, he said---"
"All right"said Slippers voice from the darkness again caused by forest fire
smoke.He came up, took Radcliffe by his arm, but not unpently.Clear the tent Bob.Clear
out every body.I want to talk to Radcliffe---and alone."
He led Radcliffe into the tent, dropped the flap, lifted a bright lantren and
took his hand turning it over so that he could examine the finger nails, for it was
strange to say it, but christians could be told by their fingernails.Christian finger
nails were much whiter than those of Glandelinians,and too they could tell another
thing.Glandelinians don't keep their finger nails clean, and the Abbiennians do. The
Glandelinians kept their dirty on purpose so they could tell who is who.But Radcliffe
knew their way and his finger nails were the dirtiest ever seen and never trimmed
properly and neither where they as white as they should be.Well then the officer
thought"he's no christian dog.
"We are have you been since the spy and Princess was captured.
"I've been over here where you found me."
"Well listen to me Radcliffe"he said,"They've caught a Princess of the christian
dogs known as Angelinia Vivian.There's no mistaken identification about it.She's the
dangerous sister of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and the originator of those boy
and girlscouts.Do you know her."
"Yes I do .I know them all."
"I know you do.You were seen speakin g with her several times to day and so
was Adolfoh.Besides she admits it.Now Radcliffe how did you come to know those
Princesses!"
"I became acquainted with them on many occasions when your officers sent me into
the christian lines to do spying duty."
"That she denies.When did you leave them?"
"When I had to come back to the Glandelinian camps."
"Did they ever attract you any despite the fact they're enemies!"
"Yes.I couldn't help it.They're so pretty."

We I you were sure to tell the truth.That is what she says also.Besides I'm
certain that you are of our side after all.I'm sure you're what you show you are.But
you're being with her to day brought you under suspicion.The gentlemen(what do you mean
gentlemen) of the military court has a great desire to see you.Come with me and
don't be frightened.They only want to find out what you know of her and her sisters."
They walked together across the st reet.Radcliffe was somewhat faint with grief
and fear but pretending on it s he asked;
"The head of the court marshall won't scold me will he Colonel Slipper."
"He isn't there."
"Are they going to suspect me as a spy of those Christians."
"No indeed, but this is a dreadful thing, that this Princess of the christians
has tried to do to us.Betray our secret movements to the christians on the very
moment----he checked himself with an oath.
"Radcliffe pretended to whisper.
"I hope they don't kill her."
"Why not!She's a devil of the christians.She and her sisters have been in
the camps of other armies many times before, though this is only one s here.We've
got her.But why do you not want her to be killed."
"If she is the armies will recieve no quarter.Emperor Vivian their father is danger ous
and many of our scouts too are prisoners in i his army.They'll be hard up if
she is killed for they say he's as merciless as the devil to us."
The clustered elctric lights in the great hall dazzled Radcliffe as they entered the
house where the c ourt marshall was going on.Sentries on guard hold them, then they
went into a well lit room where six officers sa sat at a table, and Angeline was
sitting on a chair between two strong armed guards.She sat up straight or when
Radcliffe came into the room.
"Well sir"demanded the major in charge, very quietly.
"Colonel Slipper, at attention said;
"This boy(indicating)raRadcliffe) is a real scout of our side, and is perfectly
truthful sir."
The officers decided to examine him,and he was formally called and sworn.
A captian of cavarly said to the boy;
"You recognize this girlscout!"
"Partly yes. But she's in the uniform of "our side"."
" Pre presi recisely.She is the Princess of Emperor Hanson Vivian.!"
"I couldn't tell sir. It was said he had no children. If she is his daughter than
he concealed something.Emperor Robert Vivian has seven daughters but surely you don't
sir try to tell me she is one of them.I know the Vivian Girls, but who in s hec k
i s she."
He turned to an officer of horse artillery, who shook his head and said;
"I do not wish to question the boyscout."I never believed in the first place
that he really could recognize Hansons daughter.As we are humane Glandelinians
in one sense of the word we I suppose cannot condemn her to death.But we'll
hold her and not let her goluntill general Aronburg moves off from this territory.He's
responsible for the Princesses and he'll do that to get her back."To Radcliffe;
"That is all.You may go."
Rade iffe looked at An e Angeline, who looked steadily back at him.
"Then pretending to be offended he said;
"I had begun to like you girlscout---only you turned out a christian and a spy."
"I love you stillwhether you're a Glandelinian or not""said Angeline."but
be careful you don't get caught within the christian lines.They're more dangerous
than those here."
"I hope nevertheless that you'll not come to a death penalty."faltered Radcliffe.
"Nothing can really harm the soul."said Angeline.
"What soul!"" demanded Radcliffe pretendin g to be ignorant.
So on they acted the last scene, and parted, the ruling passion strong in death
and both of them perfect in their art, even in the shadow of deaths descending curtain.
Sometime later Radl Radcliffe heard a noise of spurs and sabres.The "Gentlemen of
the drum head Glandelinian court marh marshall were returning.An eg,ine appeared
between six troopers with drawn sabres and she moved with all the strange dreamy
acquiescence of one prepared for death.Radcliffe's legs trembled.
"Are they going to hang her after all."he whispered to a Glandelinian soldier.
"Yes.They don't believe she's a prince ess but one personating her to spy."
"Now!"
"To morrow morning.They are taking her to the provost guardhouse tent.Shall I
walk a little ways with you. "
"If you so desire."
They moved slowly and in silence across the street.No lights were seen anywhere
sentries walked their posts.
"Is she in that tent!"asked Radcliffe.
Before the officer could relpy a hissin hissing rush and a glare of light
dazzl d them as a large "star sh ll" soared skyward from the river beyond. Another
more blinded them, another and another, an ster shell after starshell swished

w ard, and then came a roar of so many rifleshots that no one could tell what was up followed by an earth shakin g cannonade.Instant y their ears were deafened by a perfect hell of firing, added by t rumpet and bu l bugle blasts, shoutin of offic ers rushing out of tents.Torches blazed up, everywhere men of the cavarly were hastily saddling up, pulling their mounts into line, infantry were rushin past as fast as men could trot and volley after volley apparently miles lon g roared and rattled out alon gthe river.An officer of high rank riding up called out to a c olonel riding past Radcliffe-

"Christian infantry attacking in general massive force near Abbicann.Our army has by this time given way at many points.Christian dogs are winning."

In the most frightful racket and confusion, and noise of battle, amid darkness and fitful torchlight,Radcliffe ran crouching tward the big provist tent in the park.Under his single trousers, strapped to his naked leg, was a long razor edged knife in a velvet sheath.He threw himself flat on the dry parched grass,felt for it, and reachin g out, slit the tent wall swiftly,and without a sound.So keen wasxthe knifes edge, so silently did he accomplish it,that Angeline lying or sittin g up in the tent corner neither saw nor heard her, nor did the armed sentires, cranin g their necks out the open flap to grat stare at the c ountless rifle flashes alon g the river below.It was only when Radcliffe entered the tent by the cut u opening and shook Angeline, that she took advantage of the opportunity, and the next instant she and Radcliffe were out of the tent, and off in darkness down the hill street.

As they passed by they saw one of the c hief generals rush up on chorscback and say to another coming up-

"General Windernine had broken through our lines with the help of Nemo and will soon capture the city.Sir I give you twenty minutes to throw them out and across the river.

In the darkened quarters of the city Radcliffe and An e Angeline lay behind a stone in a dark ally.Sometimes she shivered, and sometimes she quivered with queer joy in the dreadful game so saftly ended so far.Close to their hidin g laplace Close to their hiding place immense bodies of troops went on their way down the hilly streets laughing, jokin ,g and braggin g that they had twenty minutes in which to chase the christian cavarly out of the position they had gained, and that ten minutes would be quite enough.As the Glandelinian general had said it,the sounds of such heavy firing had come from the left of the stream and unusally close to t he the city.Angeline and her companion o however could not see the battle in the city even up on the hill for the conflict though heard was too far away.Leaving their ally hiding place,Angeline and Radc liffe c ame on or kept on untill she reckoned she was about midway between C enter and St Anns Street, although still to the south of the noise of the battle . She then seeing no Glandelinians around slowed upand proceeded through another alley but with great caution, his her pistol whic h had not been taken from her c ~~ttt~~adcocked and ready for instant use.Les s than a hundred feet had been do covered in this fashion, when they reac hed another open square of the city.The firing though still far distant vwas so loud and vigorous as to seem to be close at hand, and presently from around a corner of one of the streets came.suddenly into sight a large number of Glandelinian cavarly on the hasty march for the front followed by twice their number of men on foot.

In the meantime the man who had accompanied Violet : as a prisoner had succeeded in reaching the christian lines.The man was c onductnd to the rear, where he had to give a strict account of himself to the general in charge of the division in activity against the near near the Dencenis woods.This of course was done in order to be sure beyond all doubts that he was not a Glandelinian spy.He was informed where his own regiment was located, nearly two miles away, and a sergeant was detailed to conduct him there,and learn if his story was true.

"George.We have given you up for lost.Where's the Princess."cired one of his comrades,when he appeared and the soldier was soon surrounded by many of his friends and comrades.He lost no time in reporting to his commander.When his commander learned that the soldier had really been in Abbicann with the Princess and had gotten away with information she had learned, he sent word to headquarters to that effect. Only half an o hour later came an important order for George.It was from general Con- continian Aronburg to the effect that he should present himself at the headquarters of the ~~commander-in-chief~~ commander-in-chief.

George's heart indeed(you are in need) gave a great bound.He was to visit the great christian commander in chief of the christian armies.He had often seen general Concentinian ~~Aronburg~~ Aronburg before, for the general was unusally popular with all his men and officers,and loved always to roam among them and play games with even the privates,but George had never had yet the chance e of speaking with so good and distinguished an officer. The day bec ause of the violent battle, was a very noisy one,through the great camp as George walked from the quarters of his own regiment, a a distance of nearly three miles, to where general Aronburg had stationed himself and his staff.

The troops along this part had not yet recovered from the shoc k experienced in the fearful conflict of the day before, a and while waiting for the call to go again to the front lay resting, here, there and everywhere, although the picket line was ever on the alert.For this occassion George had donned a real new uniform, every s particular button of which it shone its brightest/.He had more over the day before had his hair trimmed by a soldier or army barber, and although he did pr esent a prepossing prepossessing appearance as he came up, saluted, and told the orderly the object of his mission.General Aronburg was just then bust bu sy dictating reports to his secertary about the progress of the battle, and giving orders to several of his highest officers, and George had to wait over an hour and a quarter before he was admitted to the presence of the commander . Finally he was told to enter, and when e he did so, general Concentinian Aronburg recieved him with a kindly smile.

"Private George, my friend, general Nemo reported to me,that you with one of the "darlings of the Nation"were taken prisoner by the Glandelinians---caried carried off to Abbicann, and that after you escaped you had a very fair chance to get a view of the enemys pso position before you escaped with her, and got back into camp.Is tha t true!"

"No sir.It was Angeline Vivian who got the works down and she gave the plans to me.I did not have much of a chance to look around, but she herself did, and she re a re mains in th city to learn more details of the enemy.I'm worried about her."

"I'm not"said the general.

"Not worried about her, the best of the children we've got!"

"Why should I.?It's the enemy that 'll worry.They'll never take her again.Did she take note of any of the enemy fortifications, or the number and disposition of their troops."!

"She took note of all she possibly could sir---feeling that it was knowl dge worth while for our side."answered George with pardonable pride for her.

"Tell me your story of how she accomplished it.But please be brief for wit h this battl battle raging I'm busy to day,and should also be out there watching the movements of the troops.Never mind how you were capt ured or who took you to Abbicann with her."

"I'll tell you all I know in as few words as I can sir."and being motioned to a comm chair,George relaited how she and he and the others had been imprisoned in the soap making establishment, how Angeline and he had escaped, and how she had given im him the plans telling him to get to the christian lines, and of her doings at where Adeldefob and Radcliffe were.At the mention of the names of the b two spies general Aronburg elevated his eyebrows for an instant, but did not otherwise betray his surprise/.

"Here's the p; plan which she has dra n drawn of the enemys fortificat ions as she took them when she was on top of that high house."The soldier went on, and drew a roll of yellow paper from his pocket."You can see she is an unusally good artist sir.Those mak marks and round things represent woods, and those lines of dots are Glandelinian soldiers.All those long lines of little bars on the enemy works and fortifications are batteries ."

"Hum".General Aronburg spread the paper out on his camp table and glanced over it earnestly.

"Those strange lines and shapes resembles I suppose the surburbs of the city of Abbicann, and this stretch of something means what is left of the flood south of the city!"

"Yes sir. That oblong shape represents the remains of the Railway station of the Mic-Hollester and Pandor Pandora lines, and that is the Big Girl Knool Road.That fortific ation is near Abbicannville bridge, diredt directly in front of these head- quarters."

"And what is that"And the great christian general indicated what he meant on the mapwith the point of a e pencil.

"That is a long line of fortifications commanding the Abbicann River to the northwest of the city.I heard that general Arlington used to stay hthere before the battle started two days ago,and I also h ard heard the Glandelinians have a large munition camp there.And sir I heard that general Arlington is severely wounded and that general Francis Smith will take his place, and the Glandelinian generals think that general Myletze if he can get past Vivianna will come down to Abbicann from the south and reinforce general Smith . !?!."

At this general Concentinian Aron ur Aronburg smiled again.

"You have had your ears and eyes wide open for one of your age, in chelping the Princess"he said."This map willsure prove of value, and it has brought me some thing better than what even our regular spies have already furnished us with."He looked at the paper again,and continued to ask questions all of us which George answered as well as he was able, and told how Angeline had outwitted the enemy since he was there with her.."."""

In twenty minutes the interview was over.

"One thing my friend, I desire to give you caution about," were the great generals final words. "Do not say anything anywhere even within t he c hristian lines about Adeldefoh, or Radcliffe, nor Angeline Vivian either. Do not say anything to her sisters either for they know where she is and only hopes she succ ceds. The word you know may get back to Abbieann and cause the three who be friended you muc h trouble."

"I will rem a remember general."

"For a nice young man of your age you have done remarkably well in escorting the Princess to safty when she and you escaped. Kee on as you have started, and she and her sisters will come near future day see to it you'll be also wearing a generals shoulder st raps." and the general bowed pleasantly, while George saluted in is best in his best manner and walked out. The cordial reception had made George the great generals best friend for life (get you a wife) It must not be imagined that George was really worried about Angeline Vivian. His first words in getting into camp had been conc erning the princess. Nothing had been heard of the Princess. As a matter of fac t as other parts of the story will show, it was better for the enemy if they had not in the first place d captured Angeline at all, and it was on one occassion by good luc k to him that general Arlington was not shot and killed.

George recieved an ovat ion whi when he returned t t to the ran ks of his own Regiment.

"I'll bet he was sure dining with general Aronburg and the Princesses" said Colonel allings. "orge what did you have, qual on toast or stuffed turkey or d chicken? Did he treat to Havana c igars or Angelinia Agathia stogies?"

"I'll bet the general called him a bully boy" put in one of the soldiers. "And that is what he is---the best soldier boy in camp hey??!""""and he slapped George so heartily a c upon the back that the young soldier had the breath kn c knoc ked out of him. Jerry Rowe said nothing just then, but stood by lookingas pleased as he was.

In the meantime that late morning as soon as she could, Angeline still at large in Abbieann wrote a long letter to her own folks at home, and with this sent a plan by hand of the Geminie there to general Aronburg.

"There I hope that makes everything right" she said to herself, as she dropped the communication into the mess ing or trouser pocket. She was very happy to realize she had not both Adeldefoh and Radcliffe, but her happiness was c ut short when word was heard half an our hour later when news c ame by courier that a number of christian men couriers and spies had been cau t captured and some mail matter found in their possession were found and destroyed. This news made Angelines heart sink like a lump of lead in e her bosom. Then simultaneously with that news there was a slight c ommotion in the city. Being c autious enough so she would not be seen Angeline went to the spot to see them for some Foriegners it was said had been captured. To her sur r surprise one of the men who through c owardice had once deserted her and her sisters were amongst them. Both were wounded though slightly. They were immediately shot. In the meantime during the progress of the battle the c ommands on both sides had been strengthened so far as such a c ourse during battle was possible, and again general Aronburg sent out his call for reinforc ements.

Heaven knows how he gets here from general Manleys army a hundred and fifty miles away at Big Girlknool, but Gerald Starring was h ere here. According to all christian boy and girlscouts and generals too he was a bad and dan e dangerous boy scout but he was a good youn g lad to gaze upon, even in his careless attire as a Vagabound boy.

He came along sauntering down the street from general Arlingtons headquarters under the overhanging ruins of buildings. Even guilaless gaisty made even more apparent innocence in his smallboyish suntanned face. But his secret young mind even for his age was dark with deadly even almost wicked thoughts, for he was even mediation medidating stealthy and slick schemes, as he strolled along, looking carefully at every child slave especially of the girls and others he met and even watching carefully so carefully Glandelinian girlscouts that they wondered what was the matter with him. Geralds Starrings clever brain was busy indeed with most dangerous designs because a chiper dis a dispatch from his friend Fredrick Darger, General Manleys chief boyscout in his army at Big Girlknool, had just come in, warning all the highest leaders of the very Glandelinian Secret Serl Service in general Arlingtons army that somewhere either within the lines or in the city an escaped Vivian Girl Princess was at large and was even takin g advantage of her escap escape by spying round. Whic h information indeed made it grimly nex necessary ti to identify, catch, and hang that girl Princess lest general Arlo Arlington go to utter ruin in this lon g and bloody battle of Abbieann with nearly fifty million Glandelinian soldiers.

H e now came in sight of Dargers place, a three storied half wrecked but solid house nevertheless, but at points almost smothered in wreckage from other places borne against it by the receddin floods.

Near the house sat a strange ragged girl. He saw her, then suddenly as before and always to his surprise and chagrin he experienc ed that same odd reathless excitement at sight of the little girl, felt the same fearsome throbbing trouble in his heart, and a swift heat in his boyish cheeks, at the mere nearness of his little strange tanned skinned young ragged girl. He thought shere sure he had se n her at intervals, and this had happened to him from the very first sight he had had f Violet, and her sisters, themselves themselves, had even increased in violence, his sudden fearsome awareness of them, and now of this one, he could almost swear to t that he had seen her before for he almost recognized her by or despite her lovely ale brown features her strange velvet fringed eyes, and the c ender grace of her war arm breathing little body.

That such a little "Glandelinian girl" ragamuffin" could have the same emotional effect upon him that the Vivian Girls had caused, seemed incredible. He was highly fearsome, suspicious, and dreaded her. Annoyed, perplexed, ashamed he would not even dmit it to himself, and yet it here was here happening to him again--the swift flush ainfully warm on his face, and the same trouble with heart n and pulses. He was despite any fact he might try and capture them, afraid of the Vivian Girls, deadly euthly as afraid of them.

"Morning Mast r Starring." she drawled in e her sweet childish treble. "Seen anyt n b anything of the Vivian Girl?"

"Good morning Jane. No I haveh have not." he replied with forced carelessness. Are Schloders boyscouts at home?"

"No Master Starring but I reckon your friend Fredrick Darger is. He's a expec ting ou. He says you are late."

"who told him I am late?"

"He told me that himself."

"He glanced down unwillingly into her little upturned face. The girlscout was so lightly brown---scarcely darker than a tanned person---so daintly made and so unaturally pretty, that now he saw her again his suspicions were reviving, for he felt sure she was the hunted one in disguise though there seemed to be no evidence to prove it.

"How are your ways with my boy anf girlscouts going on?" he inquired with dry humor yet oddly unquiet.

The girl giggled.

"You better keep away from the scouts." he added harsly. "They don't want nothing to do with beggar girls. They're too busy."

"But they're always pestering me." she laughed. "You did kiss one of those Vivian Girls yourself once, at Cedernine. I saw you." he she added.

"I did he said reddening" but I had a great reason."

"What reason Master Starring!" she kept on busily al playing with some of the boards she had brought out from a wrecked house. "Well I wanted to look at her face for one thing, so I could recognize her. And it's lucky indeed you are not one of them, though to me you look it."

She laughed.

"You almost have the suspicious I'm Violet coming into your camps to spy Master Starring. Why who is Violet?"

"I wanted to be sure." Starring admitted sulkily. "Violet is one of those Princess's."

"That's the only reason you kissed her, because she was a Princess."?

"No, no. It was to get a chance to rem ember her face so I could recognize her. And also wanted to take a very good loo k at that little bridge of of cartilage whic h divided her nostrils undern a underneath, Jane."

"why for that Master Starring!" she asked opening her dark eyes.

"So I could recognize her. If you were not what you appear to be I would have arrested her. You resemble a little their sister Angeline. She is the most dangerous of them!"

"Most dangerous of the Princess. Why. I didn't know they were dan gerous!" demanded the little girl, laughin g and wide eyedes laughing and wide eyed with surprise.

"Whatever you are, Jane there seems by your way of speech enough C h i Christian n you you give you away to whoever would suspect you as a christian spy. And only or the certain sign I see in your hair and forehead;;"

She lifted her slim fingers.

"If I was a Calverinian or any person of any of their states You would be suspecting me, Master Starring.!"

"Certainly, Certainly" he said dryly. "As the Vivian Girls are so unusually pretty always suspect every pretty girl I see unless I know them well."

"Ain't you sorry I am not one of the Vivian Girls." she said with an enchanting smile over her half bare shoulder. "But that is how things are in this great big war Mast er Starring. You ought to know it too, because I reckon you are also a boyscout though you dodn't look it."

"You think I am Jane."

"Yes I do. Your very speech shows it. And your manner of walk."

"Your ways too shows you're a girlscout whether you're of our side or not."

Her eyes instn instantly opened wide again, and he felt the blood stir in his face nd heart.Then he set his jaw firmly and almost scowled at her.

"Well no matter who you really are that Christian Princess and spy got away in he excitement when the Abbieannians attacked near Abbieann and are still attacking" he said."I am wondering where she got a knife to slit the provist tent."

"Land sakes indeed."said the little girl."You are kidding.It's not true."

"It certainly is true."

"And did she reallly do all that."!

"Indeed that is what sheadid."he said grimly, and yet it is said she's still amidst these ruins, while one of her "Com Confederates went to the christian ogs with gar sack of news.It is lucky for you too girl that you told the truth about our acquaintances with her to the soldiers of the military c. court."He gave her a hard look."Untill I had taken a good stern look at you"he continued bitterly,"I was pretty ure you were one of her helper spies, if not one of her sisters.That is what the others hought too."

"If I was a christian spy, would you hang me Master Starring!"

"I have nothing to do with the business of hanging, though our soldiors do not ang children spies .But they meant to kill her in the worst way possible."

"Kill the Princess!"

"Why not.She attempted to sent general Arlington and all his army to death, estruction or capture.Do you suppose the Glandelinian Government can afford to take hances with such sort of children.Why they're more dangerous than gor grown up spies.Do you think we could take chances with such a spy as Angelinia Vivian!"

"No Master Starring."she sighed."I rec kon"she added sadly, that general Arlington ain't going to win this battle.Oh goodness me.I was hoping and hoping how the general would launch such a awful big attack that he would soon be having general Aronburg out of here and be possessing the whole of Bengall S tate.And that is what I was wishing and hoping for, when you came alon g."

"Don't worry Jane."he said smiling at her fe fervor.

"No Master Starring.But I was wondering how general Arlington come to send me down here to Fredrick Dargers headquarters.So I was puzzled and wondered, and figgered he sent me away bec ause he's going to make a flank attack wounded as he s,and---

J"Jane,Jane"interrupted the Glandelinian boyscout sharply"If you don't try to eep things to yourself and mind your own business,and to hold your tongue you'll be sent out of this camp as a common nuisance."

The girl seemed very scared.

"But the yellow haired child slave told me."she whimpered.

"Told you what!"

"How general Arlington is going to move half his army to strike general Aron urg in the rear."

"That foolish yellow haired scamp is too talkative."said Starring angrily."I'm oin g to tell the general how he braggs and gossips .If any chris tian spies gets n this camp, and listens around thes e c hild slave camps they'll learn enough o destroy this whole army."

"But everybody is talking about the contemplated attack Master S tarring."

"If that is so, then there won't be any atg attack of that sort.And listen to me Jane.If you hear any such gossip or talk you come to my tent and tell me and 'll sent or bring any blabbing child slave, or even soldier over to the provist marshall.and if you hear of or happen to see any person you don't know prowling around anywhere come instantly or let me know, or tell some officer.Don't try to ake capture yourself or you'll get killed.Do you understand!"

"Yes Master Starring."

"Very well then, be a good girl then, and mind your own affairs and say nothing f what you hear."

He then walked on abruptly tward Fredricks headquarters.There had c ome into his flushed features, a strange strained look.When he had finally entered the ate way, and seen sated the debris smothered veranda, he saw on one part still free a boyish figure seated on a big roc k, but not dressed in uniform either.It was redrick Darger the most celebrated agent of the Glandelinian Military Secret Service. t Fredricks invitation he came up and seated himself next to him.

"Any news Fred.?"

"That little beggar girl is just a giddy s ort of thing, with no harm in o her Starring."All she thinks of is to make fun of everybody she sees and talks to.She thinks you are a sap Starring to monkey around with the dangerous Vivian Girls. he believes they'll get you instead of you get t hem."

"She does nothing lse but gossip."

"All girls do no matter who they are.You ought to know that Gerald!""

"But she's always talking about what general Arlington is going to do to general C onc entinian Aronburg."

"Everybody knows that general Arlington is going to flank the christian army."said redrick quietly."every c avarly man,every child slave, every camp follower, every body knows."

"That's terrible"murmured Starring .... ::.!"

"It can't be helped"said Fredrick coldly, but regretfully."It always is the name.No secret can and ever could, or ever will remain a secret long inside our lines. I know you say the Vivian Girl Princesses are daring and dang r dangerous spies. Pooh. Pooh Pooh.They're dangerous enough, but let them be.Get after the christian boy and girlscouts and the Gemini.The Vivian Girls spies on us , and yet no really vital secret of ours ever leaks out through them into the christian lines.Do you realize that!"

"You say the Vivian Girls can't spy.They carry out information surely to the rest christian gen rals don't they."

"They don't.they c keep the secrets to themselves and make the generals do against us.But they know themselves half the information they get is only erron eous.The boy and girlscouts are more da dangerous than the fiercest of vipers.Don't you n know Gerald that the christian armies have seldom ever been surpris ed in any sort of engagement major or minor where troops of boy and girls head the armies!"

"That is true Fred."he admitted."The most dangerous ones I fear ,I believe I fear, is Jane Angelinia Aronburg, called Gertrude Angeline, Evangelinia Riches, and the Jenning girlscout leaders.Worse of all is Hettie Kornman.Try and catch them, and you can with the bare hands catch cletric [redacted] ells."

"Let me tell you Gerald what is the trouble with the Glandelinian spy system here. They have a good secret service organization, really and truelly better than the christians in a way(that is a fact((,their operators get into the christian lines,and couriers and the like carry news back to our chief generals.And because the spies are men, always the news is wrong.And that is because the men spies though trained to estimate numbers, and also must have been detectives to trail down criminals and so on, have not the ability because of their size.The child scout and spie because of his or her size can hide almost anywhere without detection, n are more watchful than an adult, and are restless enough to keep out of danger.We being kids are the same.But our men spies they sent back exaggerated numbers numbers and our majors reports these figures to our generals.They therefore metrify the generals, and they demand more troops which can not be obtained.And t hat is why they that is the Natiojals beat us in battle, and continue to hold their lines ith often less than one third the number of troops than we have and less than a quarter of the num er number our generals believe they pse possess."

"My goodness"said Gerald how stupid our spies are.We even found out that even whenever the Vivian girls were really in prison for a time, or thrown among hild slaves they do sent information. Even when they were seperated from ac each other and sent to different prison camps after the battle of Cedornine they kept on sending information into our the christian lines.Under our very noses.And you say they're not dangerous ."

"I didn't say they were not dangdr dangerous.They're successful very often, but they fail sometimes where the girl and boyscouts of their side n ever fails once. And to try and attack even a small squadron of boy and girlscouts, though you over whelm their number is suicide."

"I know it."admitted Fred.

"DrFred"said Gerald"General Arlington telegraphed me that that Angelinia Vivian, one of the Abbieannian Princesses is still at large in this city somewhere."

"So I hear"said Fred.

"Somehow or other general Arlington has learned that this Princess after having escaped from some soap making house which was used as a prison, when she now had all the opportunity to reach o her lines remains here to learn something if pi possible.She's so reckless and daring, that though its my duty to apprehend her I'm proud of her and her sisters and do it much against my will.But if I'm captured would she show me any p mercy if I was a spy."

"Not a bit."

"Our people hanged a girlscout yesterday."said Fred."We thought it was her."

"No it wasn't.These Vivian Girls have been strangled so often that they must be used to it by this time and may have such treatment just for a passt ime now.You couldn't chock them with gas.They any of all the seven Princesses she is the most dangerous.Do you know Fred how w could recognize her amidst all the slaves and child scouts in our ranks.!"

"I don't "said Fred.But as you say I'm inclinded to believe sometimes they're more dangerous in the shooting and stabbing line.How she escaped from that tent seems a mystery but I tell you Gerald she didn't do it herself.I know it.Some one slit that tent, and got away with her.Before she escaped she was tied hand and foot and in that position o how c could she cut a tent open and escape.Her sisters may be here no doubt if not they, then some helper.A Princess of their kind never goes anywhere alone.They take with them clever and shrewd [redacted]Confederates."

" General Arlin tArlington cannot wi n this battle if there is even that Vivian Girl within our lines to report his intentions."said Gerald."Of course if I detect her I'll do my best to capture her but I really hope I don't for I do not like to interfere with her, for though I don't like her, she's dangerous and may have me instead of I have her."

"He told me he was going to win or die, no matter how many girlscout spies or boys either learn i his intentions."said Fred."He says he don't care whether a spy sends out right or wrong information.His generals says it is highly dangerous to try and outwit of capture any of those child spies of the christians but he doesn't care.He defies them all."

"He's a reckless general if ever there was one "said Gerald gloomily."Well Fred, some of ur clever girlscouts of our own side is out prowlin g after that Princess spy they warn us of, and I'm going to ride to general Francis Smiths lines to look about.I suppose you'll do the same."

"Indeed I will."

Fred got down from his orch and both sauntered off.Gerald howev er was raging inwardly.What the devil had happened to him, that such things should be abl to able to outwit him.Instead of walking he began to stride, as though to try to out distance whatever tormented and dogged him.For in his anger, he seemed to be vaguely aware that something was dogging ,haunting him, and taunting him.Something very indefinably alarming.Curiously hebegan to realize--for his minds eye already beheld beheld it---recognized it---the phantom of the little half brown girl with eyes like dark fringed violets, and lovely hands and form and naked feet.

"Fredrick Lowden returning from the cacarly regiments of Glandelinian boyscouts riding his fine old charger reined up on the road or street.

"Well did you discover anything ,Fred!"asked Darger.

"No,I have not discovered a single trace of this mysterious Princess spy of whom all our generals warned us of.The provist guards have arrested many girls and even boys who at first couldn't give an account of themselves, hoping the Vivian Girl may be amon g them, but all knew the countor signs the Glandelinian as pass words, and have written passes signed by our general himself, and therefore nothin g could be found against any of them.Angelinia Vivian was not among any of these girls.Maybe we ought to look for them or her in our own uniform. I've been through the new boy and girlscout recruits and everywhere else.But found no one."

"It wouldn't do for us to look for her in our own uniform for she doesn't wear it.It is said she's disguised as a child slave or beggar.But to find her amon gst these is hard as many are beggars here.I think we should look for this ghostly Princess amongst servants and camp followers at all regimental and brigidier head quarters."

"I have already done so"said Fredrick Lowden."Some how or other Captian Gerald"he drawled"I can't get it out of my head that one particular pretty begger girl called Jane or Lucy is into this business."

"I fear so too but we have no evidence against her."

"But is she a sure enough begger"asked Fred!"

"That is hard to tel ."said Darger.

"What puzzles me"continued Fredrick Lowden serious ly----"is my strange feeling of dread of her."

"That's me too"said Gerald."Sometimes my feelings work like a hound dogs nose.And I always have an instinct when things are not right.The feeling keeps on pestering me till I will find out .And beggar girls are usually very dumb and ignorant.That one seems unusually educated which is another suspicion."

"I have the same feeling"said Fredrick Lowden."

"You had that instinct about the girl who was captured and ha e hanged."said Gerald gravely"and you were right.Have the three of us the same instinct concerning little bega begger Jane!"

"Well it's hard to say whether I have"said Lowden."Sometimes I have, and then again I don't believe I have.But sometimes I feel she is not what she ought to be.And then again I believe she is really only a miserable beggar girl.But spies can pose as beggars you know.You have been watchin g her Gerald.!"

"Yes, and so has Darger.We have kept an eye on her.But then any begger can accidentally pick up information at any time and accidentally talk of it."

"Look at general Concentinian Aronburg over there."continued Fredric k.Lowden."I have not the slightest doubts that any one of their dangerous child scouts c arried news of various intentions of our own generals to general Aronburg.And what do the christian generals all do about it.!Why they scatter their cavarly all over the Abbiesnn territory r preventin g any move that our generals planned to do. We are losing the battle and I don't care who says naught.A day from now and I'll bet we'll be running like rabbits from this part of the country and through that An e Angelinia Vivian.Even the Abbiennnians who attacked so near Abbiesnn cannot be driven back."

"That's the trouble"said Gerald."And yet now general Arlin ton aArlington won't watch for us to catch that spy."

"I know h won't "said Fredrick Lowden."An immense body of our troops are to strike general Aronburgs army on the rear and all our cavarly is going out to cover the attack .."

"Then he'll launch the attack anyway!"

"I believe he will."

They gazed hard at each other.

"I have not the faintest idea where to look at that for that dangerous Princess spy."said Lowden."We have our regiments in every marching order watched and shadowed by agents, and have agents within them, and also boyscout agents within our own companies andnot one of them has discovered the slightest clue.Of course there may be one of the Vivian Girls with a field glass, or a telescope hiding anywhere even outside the lines .And in such a big place of what even remains of this Abbiesnn city spies are still h harder to find.General Arlington wants me to go through to the outskirts of our lines.I'm to take an expert wire tapper."

"You had better be careful.We have stirred up the whole christian army you know, and be careful not to meet with any of those dangerous Vipers the "Aronburg Child Scout Rangers.The Vivian Girls ain't at all dangerous in comparison to them."

"Yes I know that."drawled Lowden."And I am to watch our line of couriers between Abbiesnn,and Abbiesnn Centor.That and other roads are the ones any christian spy or courier would follow out of our lines.And if there is any children especially pretty girls trying to leave our lines, I am to stop them."

"Do you want me to go t co?"

"No Gerald.I'll ask you most plo politelyto see that no body leaves any part of the city.Get all your scouts and even make the elder c hild slaves watch too and threaten the penalty of death, if they allow any one to escape them."

"Why our pr v provist guard;;;

"I know sir.I mean let nobody out who are kids.I'm not talking about men."

There was a strained pause.

"It's my instinct working again Gerald."

"I see Fred.You mean too I should continue keeping a sharp watch on that beggar girl Jane."

"I certainly do."

"Have you discovered anything at all."

"No Gerald not a thing.It's only my feelings that won't stop pestering me."

"Very well Fred Lowden."Gerald said quietly."And be careful. "

He and Darger stood looking after the boyscout spy who [illegible] furious gallop.

At the same time (get thevdime) without bugle or trumpet, or wih without drums at the heat, the gray uniformed Glandelinian infantry proceeded by the infantry and cavarly of the others called Turmerannians began to pass down the city streets, squadron trotting after squadron, and division tramping after division.Glandelinian batteries were on the way too, all moving tward the distant roaring battle lines, and destiny.

Radcliffe in the m a meantime was looking for his friend Angelina.He wondered whether she was strolling by the river bridge or what.He meant to find out and see whether she was as cautious of the danger as he hoped she was.He had his orderly saddle and bridle his horse,and then he mounted and rode slowly down the street tward the River Street Bridge.A small strange white half ghostly figure stood by the railing of the bridge looking down into the river.To his surprise his heart suddenly beat quickly and loudit, and he felt the blood stinging the tanned skin on his cheeks and wondered what he was afraid of.

"Damnation"he muttered to himself.Am I crazy or is that an a parition."He bungled his stirrup as he dismounted, nearly falling from the horse, then he thathered his horse to a broken lam post with shaky fingers.She this time was all in white, and even a white rose was pinned to her kerchief.Indeed to him it was the first time he had seen any one in such lovelinees.

"Good Lord have mercy on us."he said to himself."But to the little girl"

"Again good morning,Angeline.I thought you were on your way to the lines by this time.What are you doin g down here all alone on this bridge, with so many Glandelinians hunting for you everywhere!"

"Morning Radcliffe dear"she replied in her soft voice."I am not bothered about whether the Glandelinians try to capture me or not.They cannot do it if I don't will it.I'm that determined now and the first one that lays hand on me---"and she flashed suddenly her long shinin g dagger."

"You sure would fight the devil young as you are if you could."

"Yes Rad."She added impertinently"Black devil or white."

"But didn't I warn you not to dress too good and show yourself as you are?"he demanded sharply.

"Yes Rad, but I ain't scared of no Glandelinians ."

"It's strange how you and your sisters can really protec t yourself and others when the occassion arises."

"Yes.We learned that."She fingered the white rose pinnedto her kerchief.She was very near and dear to Radcliffe.Radcliffes heart began to pound, while she looked at the supposed boyscout faintly smiling for she too knew who he really was and loved him dearly.They loved each other like relations these two good brave c hildren.

There was a moments pause, and she was tightly in i his arms, warm and yeilding.A few moments not brief---before Radcliffe finally released her.Neither spoke.Then her voice, soft and unsteady;

"Is that why you came to find me Rad--to hug and kiss me only."!

"No he said that's not the only reason.I w want to talk to you.To warn you of something.Watch out for Gerald Starring.He's having you shadowed."

She giggled."Pretty way you have of warning me Radcliffe.I wish you were my sis---I mean well you know."

"I thought I better best begin that way as we're so fond of each other"he said because for both of us the rest isn't pleasent.Because I wanted to ask you bluntly whether to ever see strangers watchin you closely!"

"Strangers!"repeated the girl innocently."I don't know any, and I avoid them."

"You don't know Gerald Starring or his two Confederates by sight do you! "

"Yes I sure do."

"I know you're in very grave danger"he said-"Everybody here suspects you--the general and others.All the officers are having you shadowed.And I'm sorry to say most of the soldiers look at you closely.But that is not what I mean.There are strangers in camp--men dressed like chris tian farmers, planters, beggars and peddlers looking for you, sent by Manley.Did you meet any of them."

"No I didn'T.Why!"

"Really didn't you see any strangers."

"No "she answered.

"Well you'b had better renew your disguise I warn you."Please do for my sake."he pleaded."

"I willdo so now if it is as dangerous as that."she answered.

"He drew a long breath of unconscious relief.It would be terrible for the enemy to recapture this pretty little girl to hang or butcher as a spy.He looked at her lovely little throat and neck(cut in the back) and a shiver passed through him.

"But why do you ask me all these questions,Rad?"she inquired with a childish simplicity that shamed him.

"Oh well,I know you are your sisters.You can protect others besides your elves yourselves."

"Yes,Rad we can."

He began to stride to and fro under the darkening skies his hands clasped behind him.The girl watched him in silence.Then abruptly he bade her take care of herself look out for Gerald Starrin ,g and his followers, mounted his horse, and was off in gat ering darkness at a gallop.The Vivian Girl stood without stirring as long as she could hear his horses hoofs on the street , and when the distant sound had died away,she went into a ruined house where she used for herself.Then she paused beforeca closed door.Opening and gently c losing the door,she stole across to a room which she had alotted toherself.When she had entered the room,and lighted a candle, she mcluelessly bolted the door.Then the first thing she did was to lift her white starched skirt.Under it, belted around her little naked body, was a big long ki knife sabre like in shape in a long velvet sheath.This she slid out and then she pressed some strange secret button to a secret spring in the hilt.This no doubt proved to be hollow.Then out of this she drew asomm e some small bits of thin tissue paper, a tiny but very powerful magnifying glass, an ink pen scarc ely thicker than a hair pin, a fine s onge and a small camel hair artist paint brush, and three glass phials.First of allshe dipped the brush into one of the smallest phials, and with it carefully stained her finger nails to the color of those of the Glandelinians.Then she touched the nails of each pretty toe.Then completely disrobing, and r emoving her leanther belt, she filled a smallwashbowl with water,and let fall into it a few drops of black liquid from the largest phial.Then she went over her entire body face chest and limbs everywhere with the little s ponge--the liquid drying to a dark amber tint.Then she replaced the phials, and the spon e spon e sponge and brush in the knife hilt, emptied the water from the washbowl, cl eaned it and the sink carefully, to leave no tell tale color behind, and then dressed herself.A big American Beauty Rose lay on the table.From it she detatched a broad heart shaped petal, laid it over a little square of tissue paper, and wit h a pair of sewin g sissors cut the tissue into the shape of the rose petal.Then she sat down at a small table, dipped her pen into a fourth phial whic h she had not replaced and wrote on the tissue paper--though her wet pen showed no stain of ink and left no trace of writing;

"Glandelinian army will attack you on the flank at Twelve A.M.
Angelinia Aronburg. Be c areful and
keep all army on the watch.
Princess An aline."

This bit of tissue she pinned to the white rose in place of the petal detatched ,and the lovely flower appeared to be perfec t to a l lagain.Now she delib erately rolled together the single detatched rose petal and the shred of tissue, swallowed the pellet, extinguished the tallow candle, and went lightly to the window.

There was now no light anywhere and yet far off there was an awful sound as if the end of the world was already here.She slowly opened the door, and then seeing the coast clear she stole down the steps up.She observed hanging in a c lose closet an old boy scout of the Glandelinians.There too was an old pair of spurred bowscout riding shoes..she pulled the hat over her golden c urls drew on the shoes over her slippers, crept stealthily to the veranda, and then went across the wrecking wreckage strewn lawn.There were no lights now anywh re it was getting still darker the atmosphere was smoke laden, and there was nothing visible in that fog.For the first time the little Vivian Girl felt a lit tle afraid--or perhaps it was some unseen danger whic h she dreaded.She went cautiously up the wreck strewn street(dead beat) then through an alley piled with the wrec kage of fallen houses to what she made out to be an open sq square or something on that order.There was a very bad red glare in the sky to the southeastward and also south and it was getting very windy and awfull y hot.Yet despite the c on ditions of this "forest Fire " a Weather"no one could guess except her that twenty two million Glandelinians were standing to horse at various parts of the city or that galloping mounted parks of artillery awaited only a whispered command to the gunners astride their m impatient horses.So thick was the smoke fog gathering that she could not even see half a block down the street, and she thought that if she was not smothered it would at least help her to escape the all"Seeing"Glandelinian soldiery.

Down along the river there was not a sound from any of the sentinels and enemy vid vedettes.It seemed more than a hundred years-- it was less than twenty minut es before she heard a horse coming, and it was not approaching fast either.In a few moments the hoof beats ceased, and she saw ghostly shapes of horse and rider slowly and cautiously ap roaching down the side street tward her.When the horseman saw her, he looked this way and that first, and then dismounted at her impatient beckoning,,and led his mount tward her.

"Nice dark smoky checking day sir."said the little Heroine softly."It's a day of Reckoning I believe."

This was one of the well known pass-phrase of the Girlscout secret service. The horseman made a sort of mystic sign and then replied with a press ribed answer-

"Beautiful Forest fires, burning up trees and lands for our warmpth.How many forest fires do you count."!

"Ten to twenty five."

"And twenty five to one hundred."

"Done.And the answer is,,!"----""

"Abbicannia Forever."

He wore the uniform of a Glandelinian general.She slowly unpinned the white rose from her kerchief, and graciously handed it to him.

"It's this petal"she whispered,touching it with her smaller finger."It's pinned fast."

He drew the pale blossom through a button ole buttonhole and mounted his horse.

"You are George Augustine!"she asked.

"Yes indeed Princess."

"You have your pass and furlough with you!"

"No Princess.I ride over with general Cantons Horse men.My c ontact is Brane h Number Eight Eighteen of the Gemini."

"Mr Rodney Graves!"

"Yes, Princess."

"Tell him to hurry."

"I will Princess."

That was all then. Angeline watched horse and ridin rider continuing their scundless course across the street.When they had disappeared,she turned back toward the bourse house she had left.After a lit tle way she came again into the court and stopped there frightened.For there was a light in the room s he had just left.Across it now and then, passed the almost phantom figure of some man.Then in the deadly danger of the moment she felt that strange warm c harm of peril flow in her veins.She crept stealthily nearer.She discovered that a saddled horse was tied to a lamp pi post.she glanced up at her lighted window and observed two wavering shadows or figures move on wall and ceiling a man and a girlscout s. Several times the mans face was lighted by the c andle.He was general Francis Smith.Then the girlscout moved into the light for a moment but she had never seen her before. It was that girlscout Jane whom Starring had feared would have been the Vivian Girl in disguise. But she was far more Glandelinian than even he was.She was the deadliest of all Glandelinian girlscouts as beautiful a c hild as she was.The girl came to the open window presently, and shrieked down to somebody she could not see;

"The spy had escaped I'm afraid Starring.But there's enough evidence or skin dye on the floor to tell the story."

"Oh for the love of Mike."cried Starring."We must capture her or she 'll ruin the army."and he cursed inwardly.

"Oh My God"cried Angeline to herself.She must have c arelessly dropped some of the

n in dye on the floor.She thought she had taken every possible precaution except this.

"But what makes you think its skin dye?"

"It sure is"screamed the girl to Starring."My hands is fast brown already from touching it.She ain't no such a dark [illegible] all,Starring, that's the [illegible] Girl Angeline Vivian."

"Anything else?"asked Starring.

"Why there's enough evidence here to hang her."

For a moment Angeline felt her limbs body and brain and blood seem to turn to ice, then that strange unusual warmth stole through her again, and she looked carefully at her pistol.She stopp stooped low and crept along the fence under a long stretch of overh ng overhanging wreckage untill she c me to the t ied horse. She untied the horse climbed into the saddle, and freed the pistol from its holster. A mo moment after she had drawn it, she suddenly saw Gerald Starring beside her, with a face full of fury.He had caught the horses head, and tried to drag him forward into t he court yard but she swung the heavy pis tol by the barrle barral and struck him on top of the head as hard as she could, and he crumpled up without a sound his convulsive fingers dragging the horses head down with him to the pavement of the street.She stared down at him.His face and head was covered with blood.Then with a sob, sh she jerked the en snaffle rein out of his nerveless fingers, touc hed the horse with knee and Hellheel guiding him out into the fog where lay her only hope of life.So thick was the smoke fog now that the river was invisible but its flowing could be easily heard under the darkly drifting mist.And the weather was so terribly hot that the winds not only made her sweat like one on a t urkish bath, but the winds felt like they would scorch her face. Yet there was scarcely a sound from the waiting columns of troops, muffledtinkle of spurs from the cavarly, now and then a soft clash of sabres on stirrup irons, metallic stirring of hoofs a on the street pavements and in the distance the unusally str at eady roar of battle, and the drumming undulating thunders of cannons and sharper noise of ex l ex l explosions.

"Yes indede indeed I'm scared, but how can I help it.But I'll be cooler in a moment if this heat will let me."

"Did you kill Gerald Starring Princess?"

"No, and fortunately too.The enemy would never rest till I was captured if I did."

"Shoot him, or hawg stick him or something Princess.I heard a shot somewhere?"

"No I struck him on the top of the head with his own pistol, and I believe I rode off on his horse.If it gets much lighter in case the wind shifts direction someone or many amongst the enemy may recognize Geralds horse, or also notice the color of my face and hands.I meant to put on only a little to look the tan color of the enemy but I dar oned myself too much.I almost look like a nigger."

"Don't worry we're goin g through in a few minutes Princess.Keep cool.It may not be as dangerous as it seems."

Angeline Vivian in her big Glandelinian boyscout hat, and Glandelinian boyscout jacket gave a cautious but desperate glance around her, but could see nothing through the dense almost suffocatin g fog of smoke.

"Oh God help us"she whispered."Why in the world don't they hurry.?"

"Adeldefob, who also was a chief of boyscout spies, wearing a Glandelinian boyscout uniform of the Second Glandelinian boyscout regiment, laid a kindly hand on the frightened girls shoulder.

"Princess we'll both hang or worse if we're caught.We know that.So we better try to forget it, and be calm and quiet.If we appear unusally scared and excited that will bring suspicion sure upon us.And we can't get away now for a while."

"Yes,"whimpered the little girl,"But it's impossible to wash off this dark stain on my skin, and if they see what appears to be a nigger girl in a Glandelinian boyscout uniform it will be the end of me.They don't even so much h as allow collored folks in Glandelinia."

"Princess"said Adeldefob"When the Glandelinian picket lines start out acrosse the fields when leaving the city there'll be heavy firing.You start too immediately leading your horse.And just as soon aze you get to the shore of the river mount and ride for all you're worth."He added, regretfully"if you're shot in the back it's better than being killed the way they kill spies Princess."

"Yes it is.I'll try my best to get through somehow before the enemy suspects me" she murmured,,.She straightened her little shoulders, and lifted her head defiantly,but it was an effort."She said"And you'll try to make make contact with my sisters or the leaders of the Burrough child scouts in General Aronburgs army won't you?"

"I will Princess if Our Blessed Lord helps me through."

"It's Angeline Richee isn't it?"she asked.She knew, but she was trying to regain self command.

"Yes Princess."

"Tell her I'll keep on t o Little Abbieann and telegraph across to the general or his assistant if possible"said Angeline Angeline nervously.

"Again Adeldefob laid a q kindly p hand on her quivering arm.

"Courage Princess.Anyhow I know you.None would dare go through what you and your sisters ever have done.This is your most trying adventure yet though, but you sure got courage a plenty..I seen you often giggle at death, and so did your sisters.Your defiance to the enemy is wonderful . You too have been in worse pickes pickles than this.He too.We never will face real death with these foes.They'll never capture us alive against our wills.They'll never take us.NonPrincess.When the rebel rush against the christian lines begin get onto your horse and ride as if the devil was after you."

There was a moment of strained silence, instead of getting lighter it was darker then noticing the increase in the murk and wind he got into his saddle and started off tward the square where the first cavarly were waiting in close column.He then reached the enemy boyscout column and took his place in the ranks ranks, leaving Angeline Vivian alone in the middle of the Glandelinian division, where disguised acci accidentally as a child negress she had before this been known to almost every enemy soldier in the camp and had been forced to keep in hiding.Now in the smoky darkness which was turning the smoke fog blackish hwr pretty litt e brown tinted face was not visible in the darker shade of her big hat.even her gray coat boyscout Glandelinian jacket and spurred shoes would surely attract no attention, because although many new uniformed had arived for some of the boy and girlscouts of the enemy, the child scouts en mass were still somewhat ragged and any kind of uniform and clothin g was gratefully wron.But nevertheless the poor girl was in extreme danger.The city was too large for her to find herself out in a hurry, and it was teemin g with Glandelinian regiments everywhere.And if Gerald Starring head of the Glandelinian boyscout Secret Service had been too severely hurt by her to follow her, nevertheless Fredrick Lowden or Darger, the clevers cleverest of the Glandelinian spy par operators and also h chief of scouts were now having many of their secret spies searching for her high and low and even doing it them selves.They knew too she had ridden off on Geralds own horse.she was in deathly terror of these Glandelinian boyscouts, who though Glandelinians, and who did not hate her or her sisters by heart, nevertheless never would let country and duty frustrate them from stopping christian spies.She did not know what to do to escape especially the dangerous Darger Spy.She dared not try to join a Glandelinian girlscout regiment and edge into column onthe forde near the river, and she dared not even join any other regiment in the fog.From where she stood at her horses head, among the willows, she could see a camp sergeant anf two or three led horses waitin g, and she recognized one of the horses as ridden by general Francis Smith himself and the other as belong ing to general Arlington.In that case, she realizedwith a pang of fright, the mounted camp sergeant must be Jane Turner general Arlingtons girlscout bodyguard who was a dangerous scout and who could detect her easily.Here was a new and deadly danger a few paces away, if Jane recognized her or saw her color she would either attack her or give the alarm---that if if she had heard what she had done.It was therefore at that moment that all but her latent courage returned.every vein in her body throbbed o to that unusual strange thrill of pleasure which peril excites in many who are forced to do any sort of dangerous work in the shadow of the han hangmans noose or in the face of dri ping swords.That Jane.She had folled her a dozen times that day, and she would do it again if p ss possible.She would do more--she could make a fool of her and get the horses---general Arlingtons and the other generals.At the mere idea of it all the clever reckless sense of humor in the Princess del ci deliciously suffic ed her.Death grinned at her.She only giggled.

Now all the actress activites of the Princess was in confident and controlled ascendency.If she dared however to reveal herself to the girlscout she might or might not have heard that she had been unmasked as a spy.It was possible too that this news had not yet reached Jane, or parhaps had not yet been carried to any headquarters within the city.It was a big risk, a longer and more dangerous chance than her momentary safty seemed to warrent .The next instant she made up her mind, took her horse by the head, and moved through the brush, tward the spot where L Jane sat her own horse, holding the halters of the two horses belonging to the general.

"Oh Jane."she called to her softly.

"Who is that?"asked the girlscout almost sharply.

"It's only Lucy.It's the generals only girlscout waitnr waitress."

"Where in the world did you come from?"she whispered in a passion."You better get out of here if you want to be safe.The general ain't taking every girlscout when he leads upon the christians a big flank attack.It's too dangerous.Are you crazy Lucy?"

"Oh please Luck Lucy I just desire to go to see the battle."

"You sure is crazy and nobody home."Jane muttered."On y I and the general are to ride out with the rest to fight the Christians. "

"I'm just desiring to see the fight and see how the general is brave."

"Why do you want to see a battle.You'll never want to see anot her believe me."

"Well I do!"

"What will the generals say when they see you with me."

"They won't mind I'm sure."

"Well I'm not saying yes, and neither am I saying no.But if anything happens---"

"Before Jane could finish the cavarly was on the way.The next instant she was in the saddls(skeedaddls) close up beside Jane.she could see the troopers and their officers gallop out across the water followed by hundreds of dismounted men all slashing tward the unseen shore far beyond, and in the distance could be seen belted flashes of many pistols and rifles like floating fireflies in the mists of smoke. The unusual steady crackle of pistol fire from many thousands merged into a roaring spasmodic rall rattling storm of volleys from christian rifles added by the sudden convulsive thunder of a long line of cannon that shook the air.With a roaring rush through the smoke fog, general Knaves troops of horsemen dashed into the water, followed by Richesenanias battery,the straining horses bounding forward through clouds of foam. The Glandelinians however were met by a searching fire that drove a portion of the division back with the loss of a whole line of men, and yet across the river a fiercer fight was going on in the smoke fog(get the hog) general Butters Second Secedlier Cavarly horsemen closing with the christian front line, sabre against sabre and bayonet against bayonet.The fog was full of shouting as if a dreadful storm was raging, indeed the din to Angeline was like that of a great Terrucian Typhoon yells from galloping thousands upon thousands of riders, sharp cries from directing officers musketry rising to roaring crescendoes for the length of miles added by the rolling thunder of cannon.

Yet the Glandelinians could not be held back for the attack had been too violent, and too sudden.pistant scampering of many horses hoofs of stampeding horsemen, thrushing gallop of Glandelinian cavarly through churned water, that boiled to the riders thighs there were also the sounds in the darkened obscurity now admit the roar of battle.Two Abbieannian horsemen were seen riding frantically to warn their general that two million Glandelinian horsmen were across the Abbieann river, and that "hell"was breaking loose along the Abbieann Road.On the main downstream edge of the river ford, the second section of the Glandelinian division of Sepodlier cavarly were splashing across the waters in the face of a scathing almost annihilating fire from the defensive lines of christians on shore.Their lines fairly streamed with rifle and artillery fire.

Here the river thr though broad was very crooked, and thrust northward in a very deep angle,the base of which rested on a shore of sand, rock and river willows. From the apex of this angle Jane herself spurred her horse cut into the stream, leading general Arlingtons and Smith horses.Close at the hell through watery and smoke obscurity rode Angeline, hard put to manage Geralds horse which was part thoroughbred.The poor beast and its girlish rider half blinded by driving spray and checked by smoke, and the turmoil of christian firing and plunging horses, and the dreadful noise of bursting shrapnell, reared and shied, endangering Jane and the led horses, and causing confusion among the mounted gunners.

In the middle of the Ford General Pelhandle sat his horse all through the wild fray bringing order out of confusion.

"Oh Jane."he called out pleasantly but loud to be heard above the din"Take the down river edge with the generals horses so as not to expose yourself and your girl friend, and follow the Ninth Corps on the other side.But be careful,the christian fire is getting fatel to many."

"Yes sir your excellency."cried the girlscout, and she spurred out through shoaling water,the two horses galloping gallantly at the lead, and little Angeline still fighting Geralds horse whplunging alongheside him and the girl and up the bank of the christian shore. Angeline had now crossed the river into christian territory but she was still in the midst of the Glandelinian army and mingled with them in the frightful battle.every man of the thousands about her in that small locality was her deadliest enemy, and her life was at the mercy of "chance".Unless circumstances favored her, and God Watched over her more specially, she surely must be discovered and die .To ride with this army into a battle was deadly peril, but to try to ride away from it would mean instant disaster, and yet she too was exposed dangerously to the christian fire.What would happen if a machine gun fire storm would let loose to annihilate all, and probably she amongst them.

But as is usual she passed through without the slightest mishap.

During the final action in the battle of Abbieann,the Abbieannian army moved forward from a mile to two miles, and there opened an annihilating fire of dreadful intensity upon the enemy entrenched beyond there, and occupied this very position nearly during the whole remainder of the battle, from whence it then again moved forward.

The immense christian army was divided into five great corps,three upon the Abbieann side of the Abbieann River and two upon the other,one of the latter afterwards crossing to join the other three in the final fury of the first most ernormous battle of the war..The Christian entrenchments were very strong, the nearest being within half a mile from Abbieann, and the line of the christian armies was about eighteen miles long, with ernormous numbers of guards and pickets and scouting cavarly and boy and girlscout troops reaching out still further,the latter an ever increasing menace to the Glandelinian armies.If it was not for these boy and girlscouts massacres of children by the enemy would have been of frequent occurance.

343.General Aronburg had planned his movements and preparations well before the terrific battle began, for during the weeks before he had come up with a army of one hundred and fifty million men to prevent the holy and saddened ruined city of Abbieann from being taken by the Glandelinians.For many months the Angelinians had before this been much afraid of an attack upon Abbieann toquadruple the disaster already gone on, and therefore they had spent all the time to be spared in building fortification after fortifica fortification,f reaching from what remained of the ruined city itself to from sixteen to eighteen miles in all directions,each well manned and each with its guns of all sizes placed in the most commanding positions.Small wonder was it thatseeing his danger that general Arlingtonhad sent out his calls for extra troops, troops which he never received, for reasons, which was that other armies barred all approaches to him for other troops .The enemy army too fought the battle at a most great disadvantage.The ground which the enemy army occupied and fought back and forth on was still in a fearful condition as a result of the passing Abbieann flood terror.Mud and flood made temporary swamps were everywhere, bushes and trees lay torn up by the roots, and countless numbers of trees,the trunks having fallen over paths and roads blocking the passage of artillery and wagons, making even the regular roads all but impassable.As many during lulls at night of the dead that could be recovered were buried, but the battle ground and other spots were still full of bodies , awful to come contemplate and look upon.Addad to all, for great stretches along the battlefield the soldiers were exposed to such a fierce fierce rifle fire from the christian sharpshooters as to sweep them off like a plague, and soon out of less than a hundredmillion men nearly twenty million were on the dead and wounded list on this terrible third day of the battle alone.The scene within the Glandelinian positions near Abbieann center was scarcely a more happy one.Emergency hospitals were made by the score out of the ruins of the towns, and so severe was the situation that Glandelinian generals gathered in groups to discuss the situation and plan a reverse.The wounding of general Arlington was looked upon as a great calamity, and everybody wondered if general Francis Smith would prove equal to the emergency into which he had been thrown.They did not think it possible as it was said general Aronburg could not be licked.

And then during the early morning of the third day of the battle there came a rumor that general Aronburgs army had been vastly reinforced(it was true) and this nearly caused a panic .

Fierce as had been the wildest and most savage attacks of the Glandelinian forces general Constantinian Aronburg was now in absolute control.General Aronburg had also already corresponded with general Francis Vivianaanna and was assured that general Vivianaanna with his command movingnorthward would be ready to reunite with general Aronburgs forces when ever wanted.Thus was extinguished the last hope of the Glandelinian army of entering any section of the Abbieann territory as a conclusion of the Abbieann~~campaign~~campaign Abbieann campaign/ thanks to the boy and girlscout regiments of general Aronburgs army.

And believe believe me(ladies and gentlemen) the boy and girlscouts even now were not to say only not idle but very decidedly active..A force of fifteen hundred Vivianite Purroughs under Elenor James moved from their encampments near the christian rear over to a district where they saw a dreadful massacre of captured children and condemned child slaves about to begin.The result was a conflict in which no quarter was asked or given,the survivors of the Glandelinians were put to flight without a single loss to the child scout regiments,the children were rescued without a single one harmed, and the child scouts going onward destroyed many military stores from Johns Turners Crossing, to Abbieann Junction Station ,on the Abbieann Creek.From there they moved on to the rear of the enemys right wingthus taking a position directly in the rear of the vast Glandelinian army.

This brought up too the whole "Shebang"of all boy and girlscout regiments to the same location.No prisoners were taken as the child scouts won't give quarter for what has been done to helpless children, and this child scout raid was certainly the most destructive and most daring of the war.Jennie Turner and Angeline Richese-(Not the Vivian Girls though) were in this raid, and Jennie Turner acquitted herself with great honor by single handed capturing four Glandelinian officers of very high rank(spunk), one supposed to be one of the members of the band who alone of them escaped who shot Mildred Manning in the back through an open window, although the men steutly denied it, for it had been truthfully rumored that when Hettie Kauffman at Vivian Wickey resumed main charge of the Vivianites there, she had not shown mery mercy to her assissans assassin, and he had faced the firing squad while the others were to be imprisoned for life..This raid of the child scouts along with other happenings which would take a whole volume to relate, placed general Francis in the greatest danger, and it made him decide immediately to change his base of supplies from that Junction to a more stronger position on the south section of the battle territory.With this change of base however this story cannot well mention for the happenings on the occasion of how the army goods were transported by boat and wagon and auto trucks and that was left behind and burned would fill two volumes.It was a most tremendous change but a most necessary one, and was made none too soon, as the boy and girlscout

positions were becoming exceedingly dangerous.All this time the two armies were
preparing at each other in the final conflict--holding each other at bay like
two monterous serpents, each measuring and testing the strength of the other3.
Everything that the two opposing generals could well do was being done.General
Francis Smith was vainly calling for the increase oftroops he could not obtain,
general Aronburg was recieving reinforcements from every possible source, while
general Francis Vivianna, still manuevering further southward to decieve Izner
Mylatze was marching with all possible speed with the main body of his soldiers
to help general Aronburg prevent the capture and discretion of the ruined Abbicann
city.

The final contest of the battle began by the advance of the christian forces
in the neighborhood of the spot where the general flood had swept east during the
verse of the Abbicann disaster .At the same time general Francis Vivianianna had
come up to reinforce general Aronburg and had made a fierce attack upon the main
right wing of the Glandelinian army.This had been done after a short consultation
with general Aronburg,and now through this means general Francis Smith had been
forced to abandon the attack general Arlington had planned before his fall
and henchforth act on the defensive.To go into too much detail of the terrible
battle on this third day would take far more space than we have to spare for
such purposes as though battle desc descriptions have been long in many chapters,
the story lives only through the doings of violet,and her sisters and the boy and
girlscout heroes and heroines.If the christian advance was irresistible and masterly
equally so was the sku skillful retreat of the Glandelinian forces.every mile of
the ground way deep into the night was contested with fury beyond desttttiiiiitt
descript ion, as both sides fought their way through ruined flood swept woods
turned into temporary swamps and along roads some heavy with mud, and also
knee deep with dust,the christian army with its beautiful ruined city and its
sumbling behind them, the Glandelinian army carrying with it, millions of wounded
and dead and all that it was trying to save and burning the rest, making the
biggest bonfires ever imagined.But all these wonderfully interesting details
cannot be spaced for description here.We must pass on to the adventures of
Jennie Turner,Violet,and her sisters and the boy and girlscouts, and everything
they were to exierince during this trying day, adventures more exciting exciting
than any they had yet so encountered .

"Oh Jennie dear we are goin to move the army forward at last."

"Who said so sis!"

"I said so.General Aronburg must get t hrough and break up the Glandelinian
army so we can find a safer trip tward Big Girl Knool.We're needed bad there.General
Aronburg gave us a letter from general Noro Viviananna there, and general Aronburg
will have t go there to reinforce him.We must break through, so I fancy we are in
for a bit of hard fighting now."

"We have been held back here too long,Jennie to my way of thinking"said Joice.
"We have a t remendous reinforcement by this time and ought to be able to sweep
the Glandelinian army away."

It was a reddish dark daywith a smoky forest fire like atmosphere.On every
every side great activity prevailed and the noise of battlewas clearly heard.Yet
it was not untill eight oclock in the morning that orc orders r eched this regiment
of boy and girlscouts to move forward in c heavy marching order to go into
position to be able to signal all christian officers as to what to do and not to
do.

"This does mean business "cried the girlscouts exclaimed."We are either
going to see our army march into Abbicann or---"

"Or what Ora."

"Or we're goin g to crush general Smith."

"C rush general Smith"came from half a dozen throats.

"Exactly comrades.You see""

The roll of drums and the bugle calls c ut the remark short.Soon the boy and
girlscouts were hurrying in all direc tions as the c all to duty sounded upon
the early morning air, and fifteen minut es later the boy and girlscouts were
on the march moving down a road on horseback in the direction of Abbicann
Center now in possession of the Nationals. Less than half an mile had been covered,
when they heard much closer the deep booming of many cannon, followed by such a
din of mus ketry, smaller guns and shrapnell as to shake the air.Also vollows
vollows of terrific explosions came in quick succession, showing that the battle
was unusally violent to day.

Jennie's hear t began to beat with excitement .She had seen no terrific fighting
with her very own sin ce that calamity to the enemy at Evangeline St Claire.
What did the immediate future hold in storeShe breathed a silent prayer that all
might go well to day with general Aronburgs army. A small hill was ascended, and
before the boy and girlscouts indeed was spread an enormous incredible sized pano-
rama of soldiers moving forward to an attack, of and of great waves of men, retreating,
but firing rifles so fast and steadily that the clouds of s oke almost hid the

gallant fighters from view. On a distant long hill a long teaming line of
cannon of the enemy was dealing out death with every discharge of its hundred
and fourty guns.

Jennie T urner in advance heard down below one of the officers shout;
"That Glandelinian battery must be taken.".

This brought on the cry"Remember Abbicann" all along the line of attack, and now
the Ninth Cor s was seen sweeping into action."Forward men"was the signalled
commands.One gallent charge and the day is ours."

The boy and girlscouts then waiting for their chances to signal in c ase any
danger was night nigh saw a splendid battle.Away went immense waves of men in
red and purple each bayonet glistening brightly despit e the fact that there
was no sunshine.On and on over the trampled down dried grass,t he soldiers so c lose
together that nothing could go between them------on and on, through the smoke and
dust.The enemys fire was terrific beyond destruction, but most of it at first was
too high, and almost swept the hill on which the boy and girlscouts were, and doing
no harm as yet to the attacking christian line of the ninth corps.At such a
sight Jennie Turner(indeed all of the childscouts) could fairly feel their hearts
thump against their cross belts.

The boy and girlscout regiments had by this time dismounted from their horses
and laid down flat behind many objects of protection while they waited for their
own work to be performed for the nearest of the Glandelinian batteries had also
opened upon them in deadly earnest.The enemys cannon fire had now become terribly
destructice, and the long undulating flashes of artillery, the reports of shrapnell
the banging of heavier shell and the whistling of grape and canister and machine
gun bullets was follo wed by yells and shrieks of of agony from many thousands
never to be forgotten forgotten.Men dropped by the score of Regiments, and so
fierce and annihilatingwas the Glandelinian artillery fire added by long lines o
of musketry and machine guns, that no matter how numerous was the christian soldiers,
they couldn't even dare go onward, n and therefore the lines had staggered, wavered
and began to recoil.

Jennie Turner saw a grave danger in this and ordered the nearest of the scouts
to signal to some of the officers to prevent a retreat,and this brought the c ommands,
by signal too"C lose up,Close up;Forward, and the men crowded forward again.

Now came the signalled order to fire,and the first line did so pouring forth a
wave of wave of smoke cloud from their numerous rifles.Then they dropped upon their
knees,and the second line fired over their heads.The rifles of hundreds also were
pointed at Glandelinian gunners of t he nearest batteries , and the gunners of
the nearest artillery tujb tumbled backwards in such numbers of fallen that for a
good length of time there were none to take their places and the artillery therefore
was silent.Then on swept the christian line yelling their battle cry"Remember Abbic-
ann with a voice that not even the yelling of the fiercest Indians could do credit
to . The artillery thus deprived of their gunners were within plain sight of
t he assailants which of one regiment was led by Walter Starring, and now f arful
fearful of the results of the attack, a full division of Mangaboo Glandelinian
Inv Infantry was hurled forth to the front to stay the progress of the red and
purple Abbicannian lines.Then it was a forest of bayonet s against a forest of
bayonets with a clash and a c rash that was heard for more than three miles despite
the general din of firing that tried to swallow it up.But the Abbicannians were on
the run.They could not be stayed, the whole surge literally tore its way through
the Glandelinian defensive lines at many points cutting it to pieces, and could not
be stayed untill the batteries were gained and the guns turned upon the enemy.

The encounter with two Mangaboos nearly threw Walter Starring off his feet.As
The Glandelinians were retreating, Starring suddenly saw before him, a tall stout
Mangaboo soldier wit h a brownded browned or tanned and yet determined face.The
bayonet of the Glandelinian soldier was thrust with a vicious desperate lunge
straight for his heart, but with a sudden vigorous effort, and by his herculean
stren th Walter easily knocked the weapon aside, brought him down wit h a blow
over the shoulder with a sabre blow, and then again he lunged forth his sabre, and
anot her Glandelinian assailant went down pierced through the side.Like a flash
he was lost to view, as the first and then the second wave of attack trampled over
his body, and Walter found himself confronted by three more foes, whic h he also
brought down.

"The Glandelinian position is ours.Hurrah." This was indeed the c ry which
rang over the field.The Glandelinian infantry though fighting desperately had
been forced back inch by inch untill the Abbicannian soldiers now held the position.

Yet so fierce and tenacious was the Glandelinian resistance resistanced resistance
that yt it even locked despite all this as if the day would remain their own.They
rallied and made a most desperate counter attack and almost captured the battery
batteries.But this was not to be.From some point beyond there burst a fresh could
of Abyssinkilian and Domdobian and also Tripolongilian troops, and close behind
them came some strong bodies of Angalinian reserves, and the christian onslaught
was pressed with redoubled fury and viol nce violence, the christians yelling like

as many demons.Christian artillery also came into place as if they jumped into sight from in tihe ground itself, deadly death and destruction at every discharge along a wide and extensive front cutting down whole droves of Glandelinians on the very apex of the hill as with a huge scythe.

"Those christien dogs are too many for us."was the cry and it was enough to put the Glandelinian troops on the retreat.. An effort was made to spike a re-captured battery, which had just been retaken, but so fierce was the christian advance that there was not time enough, a thousand having lost their lives in this vain momentary attempt, and in a twinkling the purple and the gray were fighting on the sides of the hill lower down.

D ring this momentary time Walter Starring looked around for some water, and found a pool c lose at hand.He knaltdown to get a drink, and to fill his canteen, whenc a cannon boomed forth loudly, and a solid shot plowed into the pool bespattering him with water and mud.He therefore gorgot all about beingthirty this thirsty but rolled over and retreated on a run. On the Glandelinian side there was now a call to su port another t orn up division in a different section of the bloody battlefield and once again many regiments of the Mangaboo and Scoodlier Glandelinians set off on the double quick, loading and firing as rapidly as they could as they ran.They fell in as fearful a number as if a plague was sweeping away a nation of men but the survivors pushing on were now in the vinicity of the river, and purple and gray were fighting savagely for the possession of an abandoned farm.

"We will go below"signalled general Spaulding, who had recieved orders to that effect from the general of the high st highest command."The Christian dogs have u pushed forward and sec ured a lodging on this bank behind the flood torn trees and we must drive them out."

The advance was through some flood swept swept lands close to the river.They met a fire that threatened th m then with annihilation but still the survivors wen t on wit h grim determination.Several hundred feet were passed, several hundred thousand had fallen in that short time, and the survivors were becoming discouraged and dis concerted when there ar us arose a wild yell from the right and from the left that would drown out the loudes t roar of a typhoon storm.The Glandelinians had fallen into a trap.

"Fire.C harge bayonets.Fall back."

These and half a dozen ot her orders ran out, but no one heard them/.The Christians were herming them in, n and it was nec essary for these Glandelinians to cut their way back to safty.A fierce hand to hand fightin g arose upon every side, extending for seven miles.In the meantime Rado liffe had c ome along with the Glandelinian soldiery just to see how the battle w s turning out but he had come tooclose to the attacking christian soldiery, and a clubbed musket aimed for a soldier close to him hit him alongside the head and he was knoc ked almost senseless/.

He staggered off to a thicket, pitched upon some dried grass, and knew no more/...!

When the young boyscout spy came to his senses, all seemed to be pitch dark around him.Besides his head ac hed as if it would split open and his ears were st ill sounding from the c oncussions of the battle which still roared at some distance away.He endeavored to sit up, but fell back com letely exhausted.The first sound which claimed his attent ion was that of many cannons thundering in reverbrating drumming rools.How dreadfully they thundered, as though such a thing as war was just fought to see how much ammunition could be wast ed.Then came the c ry of countless numbers of voices showing that somewhere anot her onslaught was b ing being made.He continued t o rest, and to listen, and thus gradually his headache became more and endurable.It was very sultry and this finally made him rouse himself.He believed it must be about two or three in the afternoon, for the smoke of the distant forest fires made the darkness.He listened to the sound of battle attentively and wondered who wins now.He also fanc ied he could hear the tramping of many horses, and the rumbling of wagons .It was no doubt the retreat of the enemy baggage wagons as it sounded in that direc tion.No doubt he believed the Glandelinian armies find ing the christians too numerous had begun its withdrawel to a better position.A part were already at Marshall Field C reek preparing to give the christians double fury of battle in that locality s especially it sounded that way in that direct ion.

"My mission in general Arlingtons crazy army is over so I must firs t get bac k t o the Princesses and thence to Vivian Wic key, via Big Girl Knool."he thought and arouse to his feet(down the street) For the moment from the vibrations of the terrific distant cannon fire he could scarcely stand, and for that time he wondered if he had been shot besides clubbed.Then he remembered the savage blow from the gun stock, and realized he was luckey it had not been from the musket butt.He put i his hand up to his head.There was a large and sore lump back of his h ear.

Which way should he turn.?It was a puzzling question.The enemy might be all around him and he had no desire to be taken prisoner for if he was and he was rec ognized he would face the fate of a child spy.He thought of the river, close at hand.The Christian army must be on or near that, perhaps five or t n ten miles below.He

decided to follow the river, for want of a better path.He had at first decided to follow the sound of the artillery fire, but then was not sure of which side fired the guns and did not wish to take any chances. The task Radcliffe had cut out for himself was no a easy one.The swamp swThe Flood swept grounds were treacherous and soon he found himself up to his knees in muck and water.He could scarcely move, and coming to a slight elevation threw himself down panting for breath.He was near the river, and now he observed a large rowboat resting half in and half out of the water, the oars lying in the bottom of the boat.Instantly he decided to take the boat, and row or guide himsel d himself down the Abbieann River untill an assured place of safty was gained.A few steps forward, and he h d had just began to shove upon the bow of the craft, when a slight movement at the bottom c ased him to start.A man in red uniform lay there, his forehead tied up with a bandage. The man was an Abyssinkilian captian.

"Who is that!"asked the man in rather a weak voice."

"A boyscout."answered Radcliffe, and added quickly"Are you alone here, c aptian!"

"Yes worst luck.Where is my command.?I was struck by a glancing shell fragment and knocked out."

"I don't know where your command is ca t c aptian.Can you get up.Captian!This is a bad resting place."

"Can I get up.Why heavens an Abbieannian boyscout, and Radc liffe.I thought you were still wit hin the enemys lines.What does this mean.How come you here!"

"Keep still captian for our own safty."answered Radcliffe.Yes I am Radcliffe and I got hit on the head by a musket stock.We must be quiet as we do not desire to be made prisoners."

"What do you intend to do in this dangerous zone. "?

"Take this boat and row down stream."

"If you do go north, don't go south.The enemy is south."

"Good.I'll do that."

The Christian c aptian fell back, and Radcliffe shoved the boat into the stream.Radcliffe sou soon found rowing out of the question, and merely guided the craft as it drifted swiftly along the still flood swollen river.Half a mile or so had been covered, and Radcliffe was guiding the boat around a bend when thesounds of voic es in a thicket ahead reached his ears.To slow up was im possible and not knowing whether they were enemies or friends he therefore guided the craft to the opposit e shore from whence the voices came.

"Halt in that boat there halt."rang out the c ry. "Who goes there!" and Radc liffe saw the glint of a rifle barrel thrust through the leaves not twenty feet from him. Radcliffe was always as quick as a flash of lightning with his pistols and would have drawn to fire but these words stopped him!

"It's a little Glandelinian boyscout sure as you're born James."Plug him before he has a chanc e to get away.We boyscouts cannot let any of the enemy go down stream toward the christian lines."

Radcliffe felt he was in on e one of the most trying situations in his life.Had the picket been an enemy he could easily make short work of him.But it was an Angelinian boyscout picket who had drawn a bead upon him, and unless he answered promptly he would undoubtedly be shot and killed.

"Stop Glandelinian pig do you hear!"came the voice again.

Radcliffe put down i his oar, and found the river here less than a foot and a half deep.The blade was sun k into the mi mud and the headway of the craft c hec ked.

"We are friends."shouted the young boyscout."You do not need t o detain us!"

"Who are you."

"I am Radcliffe and I detailed myself to take a wounded Abyssinkilian captian to the chr istian lines below here."

"I don't believe it kid. Got the count er sign boyscout!"

"The sign of the Cross."And Radcliffe blessed himself.

That was the counter sign, and no Glandelinian would do that at any risk. That is why any christian could pass a line of pickets easily.

"That's all right boyscout.Pardon me for my mistake but we got to wate h the river.Pass on if you want to."

"Are we in danger from the rebels!"asked Radcliffe, as he pulled on the oar slowly.

"Ain't no Glandelinian devils inside of hald a mile I believe."answeree the answered the boy scout picket, and then the boat drifted onward, and Radc liffe hoped now to reach the christian lines.The captian i himself lay motionless with his eyes closed in too much pain to even think of h what might happen next.

Another half mile was covered without further interruption.

It was now beginning to grow lighter as som of the smoke overhead thinned out a little, and Radcliffe cast an anxious eye from shore to shore.Had the river at this point been deserted.It certainly did seem so.

Thinking it safe to do so Radcliffe went then for the western shore of the river(liver) and finding that his wounded soldier companion felt he c ould walk helped him ashoreThey both knew that to go further down the river would be very dangerous because of the current .Radcliffe fancied that they were closer to the christian lines but such was not a fact.Though now far from the en emys lines they were still further from the christian lines.They stopped to rest in a tangle of bushes.Was he now any better off than he had been before!"was the question e he asked himse f he himself.

"We ought to be nearer the christian lines."he muttered to himself."We ought to have stopped with the pickets and have them bring us there.I didn't even think of that, believing I suppose I can do everything myself..If only I c ould climb some hill, and then a tall tree I might---ha what is that."

A most peculiar but inticing odor as of cooking meat had reached the noses of both. Radc liffe sniffed it,and found the pleasant odor c oming much stronger.Then e he heard low voices.

"CAin't that crazy steak done yet Hank.!"

"Yes it is indeed Uncle Henry."

"Then let us eat it up before some of those Glandelin ian soldiers come to take it away from us."

"The pec potatoes are also done,Unc le Henry."

"That's good my nephew,that is very,very good.Come and eat hearty now, but I wish we had some boy and girlscouts of the c hristians who could share some of this."

A rattle of tin plates and a couple of knives followed. Crawling forward, Rad cliffe soon beheld a small tent on theedge of a clearing.In front of the tent a middle aged man, and a pretty looking boy of about eight years old or older were enjoying a feast of beefsteak, and baked pttttttoes potatoes..Making certain that no Glandelinians were around, Radcliffe advanced.At sight of the young boyse out the old manand the boy gave a start of pleasant surpri s e for it seemed their wish had come through, and they gladly devided their afternoon meal wit h Radc liffe and the wounded soldier.As he ate Radcliffe questioned the aged man, as to the position of the christian lines.

"The christian army is right over yonder Master Radcliffe"was the reply, and t he man pointed with his long bony hand."But Bless you my boy, general Arlingtons and Smit he Glandelinians are all around you on a retreat with millions and millions of soldiers ready to swallow you up."

"They won't swallow us up so easily"smiled Radcliffe.In an hour he was ready to go on and the aged man gave him minute directions as to the best trail to follow.

Better daylight had no come but the air was c lose and sultry.Now the cannon were booming more louder in the distance.The two trudged on and on.Soon Radcliffe stopped wondering where he was.He feared sure he had taken a wrong turn, and now found themselves in a thicket.They tried to ta e a cross cut, and then becmae lost, and thus the best part of the afternoon slipped by.They were lost in the flood district and between the dangerous battle lines.With such a jungle of tree and other debris about him that at some spaces he could not see twenty feet ahead and with mud and water up to his knees almost, they bot h stopped short, and a chill shot through Radcliffe.

"We are in for it."he murmured dismally.

"Why what is the matter!"asked his soldier companion.

"We must have taken the wrong road.How in the world are we to get out! "

It would not do to remain in one spot, they were sinking deeper and deeper in that flood made ozze ooze which stuck like so much glue.They staggered forward.From some other location now c ame new sounds of battle, as general Nero sent his c orps to the attack, wit h general Blain Night Linger Following.How bravely the enemy divisions resisted, no one could tell in a hundred volumes, but the enemy troops were being finally forced back along that sector also, and two of their best divisions had already been captured or destroyed.

But Radcliffe nor his companion thought nothing of these things, as slowly and painfully they continued on their way.The survey from a high rise of ground was very disappointing.They were in a sea of flood torn and swept wreckage mostly from houses and trees and other debris, and on every side the high windrows of wreckage floating in water and seas of floating trees cut off a furt her view. They were in the flood district.To go further that direction meant drowning.

Yet they had located the sound of battle and why they had not been going in t hat direction was bec ause they feared of being on the enemy side of the conflict and risking danger of being captured.But they felt they must go on or face starvation.

They had noted the location of the nearest high ground, and now struck out for this(give me a kiss hiss) leaping from one hammock of half floating wreckage to anot her, as best as they could.They progressed untill nearly four oclock when they reached firmgrrrrrd ground and a well defined road.They it was sure were between their own line and that of the enemy.But how should they move to join the christian army.The t rail might lead them direction into the enemys position.

"I don't care,--I'll take the risk if you will."the captian muttered at Radc liffes look."We can keep our eyes open and I guess we can run as fast as any of them when we have to."

Yetthair progress along the trail(not tail) was slow for fallen trees and all sorts of debris was plentiful.They soon came upon a highway leading northwes tward.The ground was cut up by many wheels showing that heavy artillery had passed that way but a short while before.Presently they came upon three Abbiecannian girlscouts.

Radcliffe recognized the three well.One amongst them was Susan Farrol.The other two were the Vivian Girls, Jennie and Angeline. What they were doing here he didn't know.

"Hello there comrades and friends."he shouted joyfully."We're lost."C an't some of you find me."!

"Radcliffe"Came from Angeline."Well of all things how---"!

Radcliffe told them the whole story.

"We're out scouting,"was the reply from Jennie. "

"C ome we'll l ad you to the camp"said Angeline.

With this trio of pretty girls Radcliffe,and the captian proc ceded upon their way feloing feeling much lighter at heart.

"I don't se e how I could thank you Princesses."said Radcliffe.

"Oh yes."said Angeline."You're misteken.It is us who should thank you.For you have done many things for us which we even didn't deserve.But come lets not waste time to talk about it.We don't desire to meet the enemy just now.We're unarmed. Somebody mysteriously stole our horses and our weapons were in the saddle holsters."

AthttttankA haversack filled with two days rations were pic ked up a few hundred yards further on, and although the food was stale and had belonged to some Glandelinian soldier who had either fallen or ran off,the quartet fell to with good will,and did not allow a mouthful to escape them.About quarter after o four the pickets on guard at one f of the abandoned railway stations were enc u encountered.Nobody had the pass word, but had the counter sign, and bec ause nevertheless the Vivian Girls were well known they got into the camp easily enough.

The battle so far upon the withdrawal of the enemy to the Abbicann River had not been particularly severe upon the Glandelinians under general Pattern.Out of a total of seven u hundred thousand men, only eight thous and had been killed, and twelve thousand dying or wounded.To be sure nearly every other man had been sc ratched--but in the fierce grimness of bloody and sagave war such trifles does not count.

The boy and girlscouts on the hill observed that now the fightin was unusually severe and general all along the line,the Glandelinians protec ting not only their own retreat, but also the passage of the vast stores moving from the territory of Little Abbiecann, across the railroads to the Abbiecann River.Then it was a little later on this occassion that the regiments of boy and girlscouts made that terrific and daring raid, and even ca tured a tran train of baggage and a munition wagons.Hotly persued by the Abbiecannish armies, the Glandelinians n not yet having been in the battle t ook a last and final stand on the high ground above the tracks of the Mic-Hollester and Pandor Railroad resulting in the bloodiest action of the battle(in the rattle) and one that Violet,and her sisters,and all the boy and vir girlscouts will never forget if they lived forever on the oith.

It was the intent ion of the Glandelinian leaders to force the main fighting simultaneously all along the line, but because of the vigorous action of the c hristian line this was absolutely impossible.Owing to the denseness of the c hristian t roops, their fierce firing, and display of forest of bayonets,and the destructive artillery ri fire some of the Glandelininn divisions were driven so far back as to cause them to be at the important moment to be a mile or more away from where they should have been and this produc ed a confusion which broke up all of the plans laid by the enemy generals for that section of the battle ground.Early in the morning till now both sides had been furiously engaged, artillery and infantry, but it was not untill five oclock in the afternoon that the real attack of the christians themselves began.From that time on, untill ten in the evening the battle wagged on with the most rel entless and savage ferocity, untill seeing they could not finally force the Glandelinians from their newly selected position, the chris tian army slacked up on the battle, and the Glandelinian army was allowed to retreat without further molestation.During the hour between four and five the boy and girlscout regiments of general Aronburgs army were resting on a small elevation within easy view of the Glandelinian position by the railroad.Here was a planted a strong battery.So far this bat tery had not yet been in action but now at four thirty it began t to belch forth at the advancing c hristians.Only a few broadsides we e fired and then the guns couldn't be depressed to reach the assailants, and it was speedily taken.

"The Glandelinians will have sure be work to hold that position."said Jennie Turner decidedly as she viewed the posi.ion through her field glasses."I found a note however that declared general Smith is goind to do his level best to break general Aronburgs going."

"Yes, but maybe it will be his own spine that we will break"put in Walter Starring."We have been fighting so much these three days, it seems now that we cannot do anything else.It seems as if we were born to fight now."

One boyscout had done something during this days battle that nobody ever knew of.That was Jerry Rowe.Two hours n before Jerry had taken up his gun and started on a run for the river, capturing single handed two Glandelin ian spies, who had been skulking among the wagons, with the purpose no doubt to set the whole on fire, for one wagon was burning when o he caught them.

"Attention "came the cry."Look to your guns boys, and see if they are well loaded now and in good condition.There will be no play this afternoon.The general expect every man to do his duty and drive the foe from his new position if possible."

"We will.We will.Remember Abbieann.Down with Glandelinia.Let us drive them clear back into Glandelinia where they belong."

"Hurrah for general Aronburg."

Very short minutes went by, n and again the Glandelinian battery o pened up opened up, as a long thick line of men in purple were seen by the Glandelinian ar tillery men coming forward at the double quic k.The broadsides did good execution beyon d measure, but the line came on through the wreck and ruin left by the floods over swept trees, and debris of groun d and houses, untill it had crossed the railroads tracks and was advancing straight up the high and long rise of ground.

"everybody attention.Charge bayonets. oForward came the order.

The battery had blazed away agi again and again right into the faces of the men in purple, who were yelling defiantly at the t op of their voices"Remember Abbieann."

But leavingt heir scores of platoons of dead and dying behind they strove to reach the cannons and drive the Glandelinians back.But long lines of Glandelinians swung out to meet them as if on drill.The noise of their innumerable rifle shots was terrific, as line after line swung into position, fired, and wheeled away to make room for the next.The d s destruction of life was fearful but the men in purple did nor falter but rushed up to the very muzzles of the guns.And to make it worse for the enemy reinforcements were seen coming a large wave of Abyssinkilian c avarly, with fo colors flying and the trumpeters blaring wildly.The cavarly c ame forward at breakneck speed, the wave of horses snorting and rancing as they smelt the smoke and the burned powder-- on and on untilll the foot soldiers of the enemy had to recoil swiftly to shelter to avoid being sabred or trodden upon.The Gargoylian C urdes or "The lors" led t he van, and Jennie Turner watching the battle saw general Anderson in the fore of the National Cavarly with sabre waving over his head.The general was yelling, and Jennie almost imagined she heard his words, but that was impossible in the unearthly racket upon every side.The battle was raging more severely now and even sunset would not see it ended.The christian cavarly swept away the Gargoylian curdes.

"Close up"

It was an order to the glandelinian infantry, and they again closed up around the battery ready to defend every gun to the last, and it bec ame the fiercest hand to hand fi ght ever seen.Still the Glandelinian soldiers could not chec k the christi n c hristian advance,the christian cavarly c ame up untill the leading wave of horsemen c onfronted that li ne of l glist ening bayon ets.They were bayonoted by hundreds per second but they were not checked, the cavarly broke the line and rushed through. The battery was lost, and the Glandelinian soldiers falling in over inc reasing numbers scattered in every direc tion hoping for the cover of the sea of artillery smoke beyond, most of them flying to the woods on the north.The gunners lay dead at the wheels of their pieces fai faithful to the last .However the Glandelinians reinforced and rallied and recaptured t heir battery after making one of the most daring charges of the battle.But the vict ory was a short lived one.word had been sent how the christian troops were being pressed, and a body of Domdobians and Abyssinkil ians were hurried across the fields to the sup ort of the attac ing lines.Wit h a ringing cheer that could have been heard for miles they burst upon the enemy, and the c ounter attacking Glandelinians were shot down in suc h fearful numbers, that the Glandelinian leaders began to thic think the Heavens had burst and was destroying t heir troops.The christian fire was terrible and anihilating for fair, and the order was given to retreat,and the Glandelinians scattered, the retreat bec oming general all along the line. Walter Starring had been then in the t hickest of the fighting but now hatless, saberless and shot through the left arm he still nevertheless followd after the on u enrushing c iristian troops.It had been a darin g and desperate c hristian charge, and a very successful one, for the battery and the enemy position was in the possession of the christian troops .Walter panted for breath, and wiped the sweat and dirth from his face.

"Well if it isn't walter Starring."

"Gertrude Angeline.By all that is wonderful.I thought you was way down at Vivian Wickey, and wounded.Where in the world did you c ome from."

"I come from Vivian Wic key, and got here just a few m inutes ago.I didn't even know a battle was raging here, unt ill I heard all the noise.I saw the Glandelinians driven into t his shattered woods by your c avarly--or some cavarly

christian cavarly tha that was with your."How did you get here.The christians are not on the retreat I hope."(dope) How did you get here."

"I a was following the christian reserves, a and I followed the enemy all this distance and they had to run for it or be c ut down to a man.Oh b ut it is a most fearful day for both sides.I wish this dreadful war was over Gertrude."

"You don't wish it any more than I do Walter.It's not all glory is it."

"Not at all.But listen.I heard lots of troops coming."

"If they're Glandelinians we're in for it.I am not armed."

"Nor I----listen they seem to be passingt o our left.We had better beat it."

"You are badly wounded and so is your horse."

"So are you wounded.Your cheek is covered with blood."

"That is only a scratch Walter.I got it from a piece of lumber flung at me by the explosion of spra shrapnell.But one of the horses of the enemy stepped on my foot(de boot) and that was not so nice.Hello what in the world is the meaning of that!"

The conversation was broken off, and both stared through the thic kets.A strange dense cloud of heavy s oke was rolling their way.Walters horse sniffed it and began to ciecle about uneasily.

"Gertrud e Gertrude I think(poty Dink)""

"The woods here are on fire.Maybe the forest fire is coming up t his way."

"I believe y u are right---and see the fire is behind us too."

They swung around.It was true.Either it was the big fire coming to the woods up here or else another one had been set by the enemy to try and drive off the christians, and now the dry brush and trees were burning fiercely like so much tinder. From here and there in the distance came the distn distant battle cry from count less numbers.

"It looks as if we're hemmed in Walter.What shall we do!"

"Do!Get out as fast as we c an.Come there seems to be a wide clear s pace to our left."

They hurried off.The wind too was blowing awfully harf, carrying the burning m embers close to them both.Walters hors e snorted in alarm and could scarcely b cont rolled. As Walter therefore passed under a low branc hed tree,the animal gave a sudden bound and threw his young master backwards.The next instant he was out of s ight.Gertrude ran forward."alter lay where h he had fallen, motionless and with his eyes clothed tt c losed.

His head had struck a stone andwho was senseless.

"Walter, Walter"cried Gertrudev pleadingly,but there was no response.The young chief of girlscout spies glanced back anxiously.The fire was advancing with the most frightful rapidity and though the main branc of it was over a s mile away its heat was so terrific that she could feel the burning sensation through her clothes as if the "sun" was trying to give her z a sun uvsunburn. She knew she must run with all her might if she would save herself from the devouring element . But could she leav e Walter, her friend, and yet like a loving brother to her.No never.She would die with him in the flames before she would do it.And besides what he had gone through t hrough the war for her.Though a little girl of ten or eleven she was very strong nevertheless and to c arry him on her own bac k was no burden whatever.You see readers, the hardships boy and girlscouts goes through makes them almost equally men strong despi te their ages.She caught up the motion less form and slung him over her shoulder.The burden was however a heavy on e for Walter Starring was more of a man than a boy despit e his young age and five feet tall, but she struggled on, bravely, desperately,and determinedly.But now she could not go on much further as the smoke was threatening to smot her her, an d every nerve had been strained to its utmost.The heat too was a terrific torment to her.Even so fast was the cong conflingration that trees were beginning to blaze above her very head, and flaming embers fell abouid her.She stumbled rather than ran a few steps more.Worse,by the smell they were trees with Tur e Tur e Turpentine trees as this was a section of the so called Red Riding Hood woods.Fu fortunately she came upon a wide strat ch of the still remaining flood where for a good distance out though wreckage floated it was shallow.she plunged into the water and went as far as the dept h allowed and allowed the clot hing of herself and her com anion to be soaked through,and through...OO('

She also threw some of the water into Walters face.

"Gertrude---what---what---in---the---world---happened?"and Walters eyes opened widly.

"Your hos horse threw you, and ran off Walter.I c arried you hthat here.We are not yet safe as the fire may make this part of the water too hot for us soon.It's too dangerous to risk it out too far in all this water."

"You carried me here Gertrude!How good of you.And the fire is behind!"

By a super human human effort, Walter Started un.

"We must go farther."

"Yes if you can walk or run, give me your hand.See there is a road, and beyond

is a wide clearing.We can make it in time.Come."

On they went along the wal waters edge, side by side, Gertrude supporting Walter who was stillll dizzy.The clearing reached,that came upon another road, and beyond was a large stretch of open ground(got the hound pound) where a whole division of christian soldiers,, were battling fiercely,and bravely against a shattered line of gray.Here both came to a halt, and gazed into each others eyes.

"We must part Gertrude for the time being.Good bye."

"Good bye Walter, and I'll never forget you.I must hurry and find Violet and her sisters and tell them of the situation I heard at Big Girl Knool.They must come at once."May God and His Blessed Mot her spare your life."

"And may He spare your also."

They shook hands and turned in opposite direc tions.It was the last the two friends saw of each other till after the Frightful Carnage at Big Girlknool.

The memorable day of the battle of Abbieann was drawing to a c lose when Walter found his Regiment or what was left of it, for the attack upon the enemy across that railroad had cost hundreds of christian regiments dear.Brave general Callings on the christian side was dead, and so were ten other generals, and sixteen of them them were wounded.But cut up as Walters company or regiment was it was joined to the remnants of several others, and sent to the aid of the cen ter of the line where the battle was raging furiously. The Glandelinians had not yet been t otally driven back.

But at this time the evening found Violet,and her sisters, Walter Starring, Jennie Turner Angelina Richoe,and Susan Farrel at Abbieann Landing, ready to return tward Big Girl Knool by water, as a mysterious telegraph had been sent them by Penrod at Vivian Wic key telling of the menance of the enemy there,and that the generals depended on them for help.From this point however Walter Starrin g had to remain in general Aronburgs army bec ause of his wounds.His horse had again turned up and the soldier and horse soon found t hemselves safe in the rear of the chistian lines.Need any one say anything of the warm gergreeting Gertrude Angelina recieved from Violet,and her sisters,and all those who knew her,when she appeared.She then told them all and said;

"Now that you know it, for your count rys sake you must c ome there.We have not done enough for the cause.Penrod thinks the scouts there can remain at Vivian Wic key unt ill you send for them later, but you must be at Big Girl Knool.The christian army is in grave danger."

Violet, who had the messages from elsewhere, studied them, and then she and her sisters put in a full evening till dark studying maps of that territory.

Then Violet said-

"General Aronburg must bring his army too.We will go on ahead for some distance by boat, and rail if possible and get there quick."

Then she sent a message to general Mr Moro Vivianana at Big Girl Knool;

"We are coming as fast as distanc e allow.If nec essary rat rent to little Girl Knool, n and extend your lines tward Kittens Ric hents and make a stand. Watch Manley and don't let him move t oo fast.

The Vivian Girls."

However Violet and her sisters knew full well that they would not be able t o reac h Big Girl Knool because a terrible battle had raged at Marishoochanie and t heir father Emperor Vivian, who for some reason or other was called general Vivian had been defeated.Indeed as this was really the month of August as a fact and many believed it was October, Violet,and her sisters were to see many bloody and horrible days before they were to see the t own of Big Girlknool.Enemy armies were threatening Randall, Maximillian, Rade liffe, and many other plac es, and t his dreadful fray that had raged at Marischanichioe showed plain y that some danger was threatening, for violet and her sisters rec ieved a letter from their paren ts by telegraph on the following morning after the battle of Abbieann which ran as follows;

"Dear daughters.Come at once. I have to remain here at t his town where I was not able to drive the Glandelinian armies bac k.Vivian Wic key is not near captured either, and your boy and girlscout regiments are in great worry bec ause you have remained in the territory of Abbieann so long, since a great en gagemen t has been reported to have raged there.I had wished to sent some of your boy and girlscouts to Evangeline C randa where the christians are raging a vigorous vigorious and fierc e seige, but they do not like to go anywhere without your consent.They stated to me that Wic key Dannin s is a failure, an d that the en emy are still in possession of the Santa Fe Works.The situation seems to dreadful for our own country and our man and helpful leader called by nickname the Mat ions Pope bec ause of his goodness believes Glandelinia is t oo strong to be whipped unless Abbieannia State up north helps us or we get outside help.But whatever you do, please just now drop the Abbieann situation and come at once.

Your Loving Father,

Called General Vivian.

At the bloody battle of Marischoochanioe general vivian had met the enemy in a terrific and titanic struggle, and after having pressed the enemy back for about nearly thirty miles, and almost winning the battle had been routed clear back all the way to their works, and it had taken about two days almost to rally the columns that were so panic stricken, while general Vivian for those two days had slaughtered the persuers with his guns and fresh divisions of infantry and kept the assailants at bay untill all the troops were rallied.Then seeing it useless to drive general vivians forces from its impregnable positions the enemy had desisted in their three days desperate assault in which over twenty five thousand charges had been made by the Glandelinians alone.

Severe and crushing as his repulse was general vivian did not withdraw his armies and did not desire to do so as long as the other christian armies were hemming in the enemy at at Fort Mowbery and Aurand-de-bondies. Bonbon a greater fortification of Evangeline Cranda was also attacked and shelled by the christians and general vivian only hoped that the christians under those commanders would soon bring about the fall of those places .The Dallie fortifications besieged by the Angelinians under general Boulton was also under heavy fire.

Really to state Evangeline Cranda was the most extensive and most extraordinary seige of the war. For the space of fourty eight miles battles had raged in quick succession, and within that same space of distance since the great seige of Mc-Whirther commenced not a single moment of the day or night was passing without the bombarding of the fortifications being continued, either by land or sea.Sea bombardments were peri odical but the christian besiegers were bombarding the fortifications incessantly and all the horrors in France and any other country of war Stricken Europe was only a show, a mere nothing compared to the bloodcurdling horror of Evangeline Cranda.During the whole seige up to this time it was estimated that 100,000,000 shells had been exploding furiously among the fortifications of Mc-Whirther and Evangeline Cranda, and still the fortifications had held out and despite desperate battles still was holding, and with the disasterous repulse of general vivians men at the last battle hoped still to raise the seige and cause the world to know that Chiristianity could never crush the glandelinian cause. So general vivian resumed the seige and only patiently awaited for the revrival of his brother Hanson so that the seige could be strengthened.

Violet and her sisters had arived at general Vivians army by rail without any mishap, and had come in time to see much of the awful battles near Marischoochanie and its horros horrors.

CHAPTER FIVE.
THE ADVENTURES OF VIOLETTAND HER SISTERS BEFORE THE BATTLES OF AURANDEPONDIA AND MARSHMALLOW.
SERIES OF UNUSUAL AND ASTONISHING ADVENTURES.

F r to the north(not snort) walled in on all sides by the rint or formations of some of the Vivian Wickey fortifications of Aurandelonia lay one of the strongest encamp ments of the Glandelinian armies.New Vivian Wickey itself, this mys terious and big city q about which we r read and hear of so often, was a large oblong c it y, divided into numbers of sections by the deltas of the Norma Run River running through it, with Mic-Whirther Janet Section in the exact center.The whole city was as the reader may remember in possession of thev larg st and most stubborn Glandelinian army ever known on record(if they did break records by the fury of their resistanc e against the tenacious seige), and was governed by general Francis Purgatorian of great milit ary bearing and power.Whole While all sections of.Vivian Wickey, were under the military l a leadership of this great and dangerous Glandelinian general, each because of the bigness and seperate portions of its armies had its own spec ial c hi f general.For instance the northern section of Vivian Wickey c alled Julio Caldic was under the leadership of general Henry Tattypoo, the Norma C atherine section by general Qun Quincy Glinda, and the other main section of Aronburg junction was under the control of general Nicholas Chopper, and it was said that he was one of the most savage and cruel Glandelinian generals ever known.The other remaining sections of Vivian Wic key, Santa Fe and Evangelinia Crania was under the leadership of seven generals of whom nothing much has been heard since the dreadful seuge seige began.But be that as it may it was in the Lucillie Territory of wortifications that t h w the main and strongest of the Glandelinian armies lay and which prevented the mighti st christian-besiegers from encroaching too close to them.The wonders and queer stories of the Oz books could not beat the mysteries of Vivian Wickey or tell of the wonders that occured there during violent st battles.The Lucillie Rickson fortifications, were extensive, and high, but formed so that they looked like immense penetentari s than fortific ations, but were procted by strong walls and powerful redoubts the like of which had never been seen,and which seemed impossible for the stfo strongest armies to even approach..On Christian military maps Vivian Wickey is marked by a large blue circle, but so strong in defense and so impenetrable are the paths tward the fortifications because of the pic kets on dur duty, few travelers not even in the army have ever glimpsed the fortifications, or the works that protect them on the outs irts outskirts.The Glandelinians don't allow even Foriigeners into vivian Wickey, and if they do get in, and the t hey are not allowed to go out under any conditions.Exc ept for the dreadful conflicts that raged along this inc redibly big line of seige, and counter seige, and resistance, and of the terrific hellish artillery and shell storms that rage almost endlessly at one point or another, no one would dare think of visiting Vivian Wic key at all.Yet in the whole curious sections of the battlefields of Vivian Wic key there are no stretches of fortific ations more int eresting or terrifying than those of the Lucillie Rickson format ions.There are five of the fortifications, each equally as large and as high, and teeming with big long range guns of every make, and outer works honeycombed with rifle pits and pit falls and the like.Instead of big guns the outer works are st rewn or teem with long range machine guns, but more numerous than any other of these guns are the "rifled parrot"guns that keep the most monsterous attacking columns of christians at bay, and from which general Rickson who gave the fortificatione the name, has fashioned his capitol city of strong fortifications .

The garrisons of these Lucillie Rickson Foritifications alone, numbered fifty one million, one hundred and seven thousand, and were t he fiercest kind of fighting Glandelinian soldiers that could ever be imagined.Before the dreadful seige when they first captured Vivian Wickey so easily,the Glandelinians in possession, were the happiest and bravest sort of soldi rs here in the world,and they had delighted in the wholesale massac res of children and women too so that the christian pop ulation of Vivinn Wic key had been litera ly been wiped out in a year, and hard suffering laboring child slaves being now in their places.but that was before Emperor Vivian, sent mos monsterous armies to beciege all sect ions of Vivien Wickey, and to guard all ap proaches to Vivian Wic key.since then though they have so long resisted gallantly and bravely and have sec retly recieved supplies through underground tunnels visr to C alvorine, the Glandelinian generals and their armies h have been virtual risoners within Vivian Wickey,and the fortifications.

The great flock of ecitions at Jennie Vivian Town on Sunbeam C reek in whic h the Glandelinians had first been in possession have been destroyed by the monsterous christian attacks during the past battles of Delight's Junction or Sunbeam C reek, and only one a in a while does a Glandelinian army ever dare to try to make some sort of an attempt to re l replace them.The loss of this position was one of the greatest griefs this Glandelinian general had suffered

and had he not been a brave general he might have surrendered his army and the city long before now.One no doubt would wonder that so unfortunate a Glandelinian general, Purgatorian could endure life at all, for Vivian Wickkey to him and his armies with all its privations, the horrors of cold winters,and hot summers , the steady christian shell fire, making it appear like the steady worlds end was an infernal region.But general Purgatorian was so desperate, stubborn and determined, and so naturally overconfident, that even in the face of all his misfortunes, he was calm and uncomplaining and often had had whole days at a time when he forgot to be alarmed and disconcerted. Despite the rigorous seige his armies had everything necessery for as much comfort as possible, and therefore his Glandelinian soldiers were light hearted and brave, and always obedient to the desires of their generals.Too the resolve of every christian effort would lift the heaviest heart.To further lighten the sorrows and fears of this great enemy general, there was an army of child slaves working day and night by shiftn/.

Nowhere in any Glandelinian possession were there such great number of child slavery who hoped for freedom in vain.Then too general Purgatorian was fortunate to have at his headquarters famous spies, militery police and so on who could watch out for and detect every plan of the besieging christian generals.

About a week or so after the great battle of Varieschoessen i o, general Purgatorian looking out of one of the windows of a fortitic fortifications, was gazing dreamily off toward the distant christian seige fortifications.He was thinking of the old happy days, when war was a thing unknown, and only half listening to the drum drum of firing some far distance off to the south.At his chief side was one of his chief advisers.

"Has your Excellency ever considered,"said one of his advisers-s peaking with difficulty as he had a bad cold in the head--has your Excellency ever considered how many points of our positions have been neglected neglected.With a little training we could teach all the child slaves here to build and form such strong positions everywhere else that even the whole Athiennian nation could not so much as approach us.Take the Lucillia Rickson Fortification for instance--"

General Purgatorian passed his hand uneasily over his face, and one of the other officers looked up from a map he was studying and began to mutter crossly under his breath."Take the Lucillia Rickson Fortifications for the change."continued the adviser persuasively"with all these child slaves we could strengthen them well and make them such fortifications that even the fiercest christian shell fire could not do the slightest harm."

General Purgatorian with a slight wink at one of his under generals,, had just stepped to one of the bigger windows, when a shuddering explosion, which sounded upon the ground outside of the fortress, but which was absolutely in the sky, shook the whole place as if there had been a dreadful earthquake.It was the well known "Gang-gang-shells. The chandeliers fell, and the remaining one rattled like a coat coat, ornaments suddenly left their accustomed places, and flew through the air,chairs either jumped into corners, and a carpet shook off three tables and a dresser,and all chairs on it, and rolled up so rapidly it caught one of the generals unawares,reared stiffly on end, and stood in a corner.It seemed unbelievable, but it has been proved in many cases, where the forceful viberations of explosions have done things to make a person believe the house was possessed by evil spirits.The general and his staff had been thrown to the floor by the concussion, and one of them recieved a perfect shower of ceiling plaster and a ceiling rafter, and was inmured seriously/..A clock had fallen down and hit another of the generals on the head.

"The christian dogs are firing on us again with those dreaded Gang-gang-shells"quavered general Johns rushing recklessly over to one of the wide apertures in the fortifications."Great guns and little fishs what will happen next!"

As if to answer the old generals question, the fortifications rocked more violently than ever before a dreadful roar of hundreds of great cannons, and everything thudded and resounded in echoes of terrifying din from distent or near exploding of many high explosive shells of different calibres.The waters of the great Norman Run River some distance off began to toss and bubble, and presently in the distance to the south rose a frightful yellow cloud suddenly turning blue and black and there came a detonation as if a vol volcano had exploded.The cloud before disolving seemed to take on a queer and sinister monster shape, with fire seeming to shoot from its eyes, and red smoke from its mouth.As many of those who witnessed the scene clutched at supporting objects to keep from falling, another great cloud somewhere was seen to rise upward as if from the crater of a gigantic volcano.It twisted andcurled and spiraled forming itself finally into a long black wreath, coming closer over head and hanging for a time like a dark threat of doom.

"If we could capture or capture those daring Vivian Girls, we could hold them and threaten to destroy them utterly unless the besiegers drew off."declared one of the generals."

At that same instant general Hanconin Rickson came hurring into the room.

"Every one of you are literall dunces."shrieked general Rickson, shaking his long finger under the noses of one of the generals."Why do you all stand there idle, when this whole section of the Rickson Fortifications are in danger."General Purgatorian is in danger, every one is in danger, and one of the distent positions is being attacked so fiercely by the christian dogs, that it is being in danger of being destroyed utterly.Utterly.Utterly.Utterly."

Pacing around in a frenzied circle, Rickson began to tear out [illegible] his hair and cast it upon the floor.His loud out cries aroused the chief general. He unsteadily made his way to the upper aperture.The black cloud was growing bigger.After listening to the advice of his generals he said mournfully:

"Where are any of my agents or spies to find the Vivian Girls, and to condemn them to such a fate if the besiegers will not desist."

"Here come one of our girlscouts Jane Holin"panted general Brenner, ducking his head as a small fragment of some explosion thrown debris came sailing through the window and struck the opposite wall with a bang."Each of the Glandelinian girlscouts and boys too took turns on some sort of military or guard duty, and the last to be on such duty had been Hollis and now she was off."Not caring to go too far into the enemys lines the Angelinian soldiers had never so far molested any of the Glandelinian boy and girlscouts, as the Glandelinian glandelinians tried to do to theirs .

So far too all of the christian gunners had satisfied themselves with attacks upon the frontier of the fortifications, preventing any of the mean enemy soldiers from entering their lines, and shaking the whole of Vivian Wickey up with a most terrific cannonade, when ever they wished to amuse themselves at the sad expense of the enemy . The situation of Vivian Wickey these days with the increasing of the numbers of christian besiegers was now all the more alarming. While general Purgatorian continued to groan, and all other generals appeared very much worried, Colonel Maraden hurried anxiously over to the girlscout.

"My child stuttered the colonel, touching her gently on the arm"What has happened are you hurt.

"The enemy is making an awful assault upon our works somewhere."somewhere she answered, wiping her eyes on her handkerchief for thick powder smoke had made her eyes full of tears.

"A strategic ious and dangerous thing for us."fumed general Ric keen:"what portion of the wor s works may I ask."

"A reporter said its ranging somewhere near Aurandebonis.Those Vivian Girls are responsible they saw for they are Princesses you know and command christian armies wherever they go and yet do anything the generals ask.I found an old account of them in some papers that some general had secured some time ago, and I know what they must be too."The girl paused to wipe her eyes as they still smarted from the smoke."I believe the Christian dogs will bombard us next."

"Let them try it."r roared general Ric keen stamping furiously upand down.

"Those devilish mischievious wenches with their dreaded boy and girlscout recipients and patrols have ruined us all or will.Nothing can save us now."

"In to emphasize his gloomy prediction, the fortifications again began to tremble violently as if an earthquake was coming on.It was caused by a distent but tremendous cannonade in the direction of Aurandebondin. General Purgatorian looked steadily out of one of the windows.

"I must think what can be done."muttered general Purgatorian in a faint voice.

"Think if you can"sniffed general Rickson also looking out the window."Can to think the capture of violet ,and her sisters or their coming into these works as prisoners?Can you think of a way to bring an end of this seige ,event"

"Hold your tongue"said general Purgatorian."I'm doing this business not you. If you were in my place you'd be the first to surrender.I'll never do it."

"Can your excellency forget ten the great inactive guns on our higher works?"

Swinging backward and forward on the pole he was holding onto, as the fortifications continued to rock to and fro, general Toddie paced inquiringly at the general.

"The bigger guns."stuttered general Purgatorian."No one can yet man those guns as the besiegers are too near and they would only hurl shells ineffectually to their rear.That is for blowing up the christian seige works if possible, and those guns are to be used in case of extreme danger."

"What do you call this?"demanded general Rickson indif indignantly."Are we to hurl our troops into a bloody battle for nothing."

"I told you to hold your tongue."said Purgatorian more sternly/"Don't let me have to tell you again.Where's general Philindor.Where is he. Send for him.I have a plan I believe."

Glad to escape from the confusion, and keeping her feet with great difficulty, Holin ran off to search for that particular general.By the time she reached his position, the ground had stopped quivering,and the counting of cannon in the distance having slacked down.Breathlessly Holin hastened to the headquarters of the general, where the general was busy.At the first concussion he had been

thrown face downward on the floor by the vibration/.

Put no accustomed was general Philiador to the tempers of the christian artillery storms and hurricanes of exploding shells and the like,that he thought nothing of the terrible "battle quakes" that rocked the grounds, and the positions from time to time.When the roar of distant cannonading, and the shaking had ceased, general Philiador had resumed his work, and was pouring over a map when the girlscout was admitted into his presence by the sentry at the door. As quickly as she could,Haida told him of what was going on,.Then a he dismissed her and raced for general Purgatorians headquarters .When he c m came in general Rickson was feverishing thumbing over an old geography full of maps, and the other generals were conversing in subdued whispers.

"The only one who usually can help us, and who has several times done so is General Manley and the others under him:"mused general Purgatorian, as general Philiador stood at attention before him.

"Let me go to him."begged this general eagerly."Surely he will be able to find some way to destroy the besieging armies, before the christian dogs capture or destroy us.And certainly for what we have done in Vivian Wickey we won't recieve any quarterons big as our armies are."

"No,no: it is too dangerous.and besides you c annot get through anywhere.If you c ould slip past the christian sentries all right, but the boy and girlscout troup frequently go out on patrols,and no Glandelinian squadron can cope with them even though they're little brats.Besides with the chris tian nickels on the watch, and all these little brats too there's no way to cross the river.We must think of something else."

Taking off his hat, general Purgatorian g gazed sadly off into the distance.long long ago word had been brought in by the Glandelinians called "Blue Gulls" of the capture by the Glandelinians under Wylatza of th e city of Womld, and whic h army was now in possession and holding the town as a military base forwith to make preparations to besiege Angelinia Agathin as soon as more comes to his help. Great had been the rejoicin g within all the fortifications at Vivian Wickey and how hopefully general Purgatorian had waited for Manley therefore to be relieved of his command so he could take command of ar ies closer to Vivian Wickey, and advance to deliver him nd and his armies from the "cruel"clutches of Mansions besiegers.But time had passed, and nothing had happened.Much of the mischief done by the christians nearest to south Vivian Wickey had been remedied by Manley, but Manley had often been frustrated by the Vivian leaders and other generals in the terrific batt les of the past, and so thus far Manley had not been able to do anything to help him, i even if he would desire to do so.But general Purgatorian always felt that some day eneral Manley would rec ieve command of bigger armies, and come to his rescue.It was hoped so more ardently for Manley was in possession of Glindia and Tattypoo towns and said to be slowly advancing the greater portion of his army tward Big Girl Knool." As he cont inued to gaze unswervingly straight ahead, as general Rickson continue d to mutter, and others to converse in whispers, general Philiador grew more and more c oncerned about the situation.Finally he left the headquarters and returnin g to his own headquarters, sat down gloomily in his own chair.

"If I could just find a fin way to cross the river without interference from those christian child scouts, or the Vivian Girls."muttered the general."Then I could travel and reach general Manleys army.This Glandelinian general though fierce against christians was braver than usual, and also his wife and children where always with him.As his own wife and children were about him he told them of the situation at Vivian Wickey, and of the concentration of many christian guns discovered whic h if they let go with powerful e shells would destroy the outer positions.His wife listened with great concern, and then dec ided to do something to help him. Comforted in spite of himself but resolved to say nothing at all to general Purgatorian or his aids, general Philiador went back to his own commands.

During the time this had occured it had been or at ill was night time late in August, and still general Purgatorian, and his staff generals h had thought of no plan to wreck the plans of the christian generals.In t he generals headquarters general Ric keen and Purgatorian pored over the maps of all the territories surrounding Vivian Wickey, and all the land fortifications trying to devise some way out of the dreadful difficulties, but as the rivers rivers of the seige would allow no one to leave even within one hundred feet outside of the fortifications without facing certain death from shell fire or bullet storms, how were they to try to send any one out to capture the Vivian girls, if even such a thing in the face of the many thousands of Abbiannian child scouts were a possibility. And these children soldiers were becoming an ever increasing menace to all the Glandelinian generals everywhere.

"And if we did capture these P Vivian Girl Princesses"sighed general Purcatorian wearily"We could never dare do them any harm, because if we did it would be still worse for us, and those scouts would get us even within our own confines.I'm afraid we cannot capture them to you save our positions from assault."

"Then we must surrender the whole territory or parish,I suppose."rubbing his noses high up on his wrinkled forehead general Drumdrum looked ruminally at general Purgatorian"It might be perdition for all of us if we're all killed for what we did and allowed to be done here to hundreds of thousands of children"observed the general yet trying to look on the cheerful side of things."

"Well we still have plenty of ammunition, provisions and st rong bodies of troops." mumbled general Purgatorian unhappily."Maybe something will turn up."

"Nothing will ever turn up here but your Excellency's nose!"sniffed general Rickson to himself, and who had been listen listening to the conversation with growing pains and impatience"You may stay here and fight and be destroyed by those christian dogs if you like, but I, I shall think of something better.I'll frustrate t h the besiegers myself and you can go to---"

Folding his poncho haughtily about him, general Ric keen swept from the council room.In his own room he swung the casements used to cover window apertures wide, and leaning both elbows on the sill, sa stared moodily out into the night, and at the red glare brightening the skies from many big fires, and watched glu gloomily the lightning like stab of many burn bursting shells in the far distance .

Surely it's better to destroy even those pinky little Vivian Girls, than to see ourselves destroyed, and even ain't they our enemies"reflected general Rickson. "I always believed the way to solve a problem is to begin at the beginning and go on to the conc lusion.General Purgatorian desires the ca ture of those Vivian brats, and they he shall have at all costs.Now where am I to find a way to get there!"!

Striding to the backcase he pulled out a sort of history of the Vivian Girls and their doings once written by general Manley, a and which he opened almost lost at instantly to the pict ures of seven beautiful little girls sitting on a bench under a tree.

"The Seven Princesses of Abbiannia"muttered the general, reading then the names under the picture."These little girls are loved and honored by the entire nation of Abbiannia, and woe betides them to harm them in any way."

General Rickson paused thoughtfully after reading t his sentence, then tearing out the page carefully, stuffed the picture into his inside coat pocket.

"They ought to be easy to capture"he remarked with a little shrug of his shoulders" and all that I have to do now is to try and get into the christian lines."

Standing before a huge map of the Vivian Wickey territory,that covered one side of the wall,the general trac ed with his finger, a line between the Lucillia Rickson Fortifications and the christian positions across the fatal and bloody Nerve Run River.Not a great distance to be sure, but because of the christian scout scouts and patrols,and also patrols of boy and girlscouts it was a very dangerous journey and a most difficultbusiness.Even strangers would have to know the counter sign and have the pass word to even get near a sentry.sinking into an easy chair, he began tugging at his whiskers, and soon a splendidly perfect plan popped into his head/

"I can get in probably disguised as an escaping christian spy."puffed Rickson delightedly."

Jerking out his book book on the descriptions of various disguises that christians are usually wear, the general turned to the proper page. Soon he found a good one to suit him. "

"Well"he mused"If general Purgatorian is too stupid to do anything myself himself I myself shall do what I can at any cost to save our positions from capture or destruction."

General Purgatorian as it happened was at that very moment thinking of sending some of his most clever sec ret service men into the christian lines.

"If nothing turns up to morrow"mused the general, blowing out the tall candle beside his bed."I shall command general Philiador to go forth on the mission he desired, and take the secret service men with him.I and all the troops have gallently held Vivian Wickey for a long, long time, and do not want any disaster to happen now.It's general Manleys own fault for these massacres of children here anyway and it should be up to him therefore to help me drive the avenging christ ian armies away.I will send agents to him too and try and have him made to do something."

Comforted by the thought that any one of the Manleys would come to his aid if warned of Vivian Wickeys grave danger, and that through them Vivian Wic key would escape so hard a fate,general Purgatorian sank his dehhh head down on his pillow but nevertheless he lay tossing the whole night and could not sleep. H. would not have been able to even secure a moment ry wink of sleep had he seen the two figures that presently stepped out of his headquarters.

He passed near the East orn Grand works into the int renchments, the other from the generals own room, and after gazing all around to see that he was not observed, hastened down to the river shore.In the moonlight trying to obtain a through the battle smoke haze the fortifications beyond floated like a city of dreams in a strange gray mist.Looking over his shoulders at the glinting cannons general Philiador wondered if he should ever have the nerve courage to leave this

secure spot and even so much as approach the dangerous christian positions.Then catch ing a glimpse of one of those horrid eruptions caused by exploding gang gang shells in the distance, and the cloud rising suddenly in the distance amidst a fl s flash like lightning, the general shuddered as he heard its reverbrating thundor, and gathering his gray uniform cloak about him hurried down to where his horse was in waiting for him.He wondered if his wife had kept her promise, and looked anxiously up and down the river shore.There was no one in sight but the pickets and a picket officer occasionally riding up and down, and dejectedly he was about to return to his own headquarters, when a low whistle from a near by tree came to him.As riding tward the tree,the Glandelinian general stopped in perfect astonishment.Seated upon a horse and regarding him with bright interest was one of the highest and most clever of Glandelinian military detectives.

"you wish to try and enter the christian lines and thence get to Manley far offf"asked the detective quietly.

"Yes."

"Follow me then.I will direct you wherever ne forth you wish to go."

With assent ly a nod(round) the two officials rode away.

In the meantime general Rickaen standing underne shell wrecked tree saw a great glow cloud aroun the moon.Then there came a crash as of the world coming to an end in that direction, and brushing his hands uneasily over his eyes he looked again but the cloud had sailed onward.Concluding that the shell explosion had been too far off to do any harm,the general drew a deep breath, and leaning forward listened to other sounds he heard.Then mounting to the top of the tree he looked around fo with his glasses.Now general Rickaen hardly knew what to expect, but the thing that did happen exceeded his wildest imagination.Christian pickets on the ot her far side of the river no doubt by the air or aid of a star shell saw him in the tree, and there was a p r perfect fusillade of shots fired in the generals direction.

Somewhat scared, he quickly dismounted from the tree, sh ilding his body from the hail of bullets as he did so.If his heart would have leaped into his boots he was not worse frightened.He then crouched motionless and almost helpless.Then recovering a little as the sound of shots died out he motioned his line and said weakly;

"I'm going to disguise myself and go into the christian lines.It was not long before he was disguised as a christian spy and on his way.But the problem was to get in.No glandelinian under any condition will even if he know how make the sign of the Cross, and that is the main c hristian counter sign which if no one will or knows how to make, cannot even get in with the password, or a pass.

Within the christian lines facing the enemy works at Aurandelandia especially of those of the ever meaning christian boy and girlscout regiments, who if they see one starting can easily stop a child massacre themselves and without help, was a Glandelinian soldier dressed as a tailor, and there was no sound except the distant noise of commanding, and the occasional roar of of some explosions.The man was called Dan on the Han by those who might have known him and to avoid being discovered he bought old clothes, which he had rea lly needed and pressed again as he really in fact was a tailr tailor.But this day he was to strive to see if he could discover whether any of the Vivian Girls were within these ranks of boy and girlscouts, and he was hurriedly stitching up a rent in a sort of blue dress suit that some boyscout had sold him that very morning.It was worn and shabby of course but surveying himself in the mirror mirror, he felt that he looked as good as he possibly could and that either the soldiery or the child scouts could not detect his purpose here.Well pleased with his appearance he n dded to his nodded to his reflection and taking down a second hand high hat from his shelf let himself out into the murky dawn.It was a warm morning in so late the year , and coming to the end of the Comap Company street Dan struck out across a small clearing, whistling a f softly to himself.He would have preferred his pipe but he couldn't am ke smoke, as no man no matter who he is is allowed to smoke within any boy or girlscout camp unless it be in honor of some grand occasion, and then could only do so in the open center of the company street. But he saw no one around, and therefore he took out one of his cigars, and placing one between his teeth; he fumbled in i his pockets for the box of matches h had surely placed there before starting.As he lit it and threw the match down to the ground he noticed in the dusk a strange small book that from its cover looked to be one of the Catholic prayer books carried by the soldier children.

"What's this!"exclaimed Danny in surprise, and picking it up he hurried glanc ing over its pages.It was c not a prayer book as he had thought, and too it was filled with closely written paragraphs, in a strangely but well written hand.As It was of foriegn longue language he could'nt read it.He at nattled his specs ka more firmly, and tried to read a whole paragraph aloud, maintaining his line between the long hard sentences, and keepin his cheoir c igar in place in i his mouth with the greatest difficulty.

"Well did any one ever see or hear the liker of this."The chuckled Danny

winking up at one of the trees standing close to his feet."What do you think of it yourself Mr Tree."QOAf.

winking u at one of the trees standing close at his feet."W t do you think of it yourself Mr Tre e."

"I hardly know."came the voice of some girl behind his back."I hardly know. But I've been shadowing you everywhere .Just guess what you have in that book you just picked up."

"Goodness Gracious."

"And you know you are not allowed to smoke in this camp."

The cigar fell from Daniels lips,the high hat from his head, and hurling the leather book into a clump of busi bushes,he gave the girlscout one good look, gasped"It's that dangerous Angelinia Aronburg",I thought she was still in a hos pital""and then turned and fled as if for his life, bumping into trees and benches and overturning the benches, and running in the opposite direction from where he had intended to go.Gertrude Angelina for it surely was she, had been suspicious of him ever since she saw him in camp and she ordered a persuit immediately remounting her horse and preparing to lead the way.

"Confound those girlscouts but they're dangerous.If I only had a gun." murmured the Glandelinian spy determinedly."I must have g a rifle.I don't see why anyhow my chief always sends me to do this.I don't mind spying on christian dog soldiers that's difficult enough to be sure, but to spy into the affairs of these soldier children, why it's like prying into the business of the devil.I must have a gun, a pistol or a rifle.What' I have suffered all these days.Ah-h-h.""

"Catching sight of some refugee child hurrying down one of the cinder paths with a rifle she was carr ing to one part of the camp, and he called loudly to her to stop.

"Stop stop, little girl.Stop I say.I need that gun."

For some seconds or so it seemed as if the little girl might have been deaf or refused to pay any attention to him, but when looking over her shoulder, she saw a blue c, clothed man running swiftly after her, waving both arms,and shoutng and swearing,, she ran faster, jumped over a hedge and fell face down among some high grass and half dead flowers/. He kicked her aside, and pulled the rifle from her hand, threatening to strike her with the butt if she yelled or cried. Then climbing over the hedge with a little grunt of satisfaction, and carrying it military style, he stew stepped carelessly ov er the little girl and cont inued cautiously down the cinder path.

"I've always wanted to see what these crazy christian dog child scouts look like."mused the Glandelinian agent, striding along cautiously"And now I am, but they're onto me now.But I wonder why I never dared to do this before.It didn't seem so hard to get away from her,adn and they say she is so dangerous."

"Why indeed was he able to run away a quickly.?"

Simply because she had not xpected such a movement on his part.The words in the little black book too must have held some strange and mysterious informat ion, but he never dreamed that the chief leader of all the girl an d boyscouts had powerful influence with all the armies like the Vivian Girls, and could cause his capture in a very short time.And ashe strode cautiously across the little encampment part, hatless, and the rifle clasped tight y in i his hand, boy and girlscouts who had come there for a quiet game of marbles before starting their military duties when the call came, stared in perfect astonishment, and then suddenly broke up their game and ran after him hollering for him to stop but he ran so fast that they bein being on foot couldn't catch him.A perfect storm of bullets flew dangerously about him and yet it was a miracle he wasn't hit. "

Those boy and girlscouts of the christian dogs are sure acting mightily severe."Grumbled the spy crossly."What's the matter with them anyway.They must have been put wise to me or somethinr."

Seeing no one around he sat down upon a small park bench to puzzle it all out,but not far away there came an eruption as if the bowels of the earth was being disgorged and the bench from the shock crumbled like a match from under him.A soldier who had been asleep on and off duty on the other hand, wakened by the noise and the terrible tumble took one glance at the smoke clouds, then rolled into a clump of shrubbery, where he lay tra trembling so violently l aves fell in showers to the ground. By the time the Glandelinian spy agent had struggled to his feet, a great crowd of boy and girlscouts had gathered.They were advancing tward him menacingly waving their rifles, shaking their heads, and looked so ferocious,that the Glandelinian soldier began to feel frightened himself.

Turning his back upon them and pretending he was unconcerned, he walked out of the square, and straight into the middle of a busy part of the camp.Here he stopped to gaze at strange fiery signals high up in the sky tward the east,when a dreadful concussion almost knocked the rifle from his hand, and a series of shouts almost raised his hair straight up on end.

A number were advancing threateningly upon him, and a shot from one had struck the butt of his rifle."But one good look at the Glandelinian spy was enough.A mounted boyscout officer leaning down seized the spy by the arm, and then reined back his horse and blew a shrill blast on his whistle.In less than a minute the whole Company street was a seething mass of men soldiers,and boy and girlscouts, all striving for the glimpse of a man who had dared to spy on them, and who had succeeded in getting away so far.Alarmed and disgusted, and protecting himself as well as he could by brandinging the long rifle, the spy decided to make good his escape.There was a huge embankment descending down to a very deep shell hole some distance ahead and if he could only throw himself down that and get up on the other side he might make his escape.It was hard to understand how a shell had ever torn such a terrific hole in the earth, but to them assembled there the yawning cavity was not in view.Seeing an opening, he knocked down about half a dozen of the boy and girls, and almost brained a soldier with the rifle butt , and then ran for dear dear life, and the crowd commenced to run after him---faster and faster,and faster..Another distant explosion of a gang shell shook the tents on both sides of the company street, but he kept his feet and dodging as best as he could the sticks stones and other objects of his persuiers,, the bewildered man ran on.Then rifle shots began to follow after him and pistols began to pop and roar in a fussilade, but being very large and almost perfectly tireless he had outdistanced their rifle and pistol range.

Seeing he had out distanced his persuers he stopped in the middle of a broad green field.

"What now!"groaned the man dismally, cuddlutching his rifle."Why in the name of Cre Creation wasn't I born a bird!Why oh why did I ever leave the Glandelinian camps."

For a few moments he stood perfectly still.Then closing his umbrella, he pulled one leg then the other out of the mud he had stepped into, and took a few steps to shake the grit from his trousers.

"At first they were not suspicious of me and now they are.I was there in the boy and girlscout camp, and now I ashore, persued by them like a mouse by a cat!"what next!"he muttered uneasily.As he gazed about with uncertainty, he noticed a blue figure almost clothed like himself but somewhat taller and stouter, riding his horse at a trot along a strange yellow brick highway that ran through the center of the fields and woods to the far distance.He had never in his whole career seen any man like this, riding a strangely clothed horse, and as the rider drew nearer he grasped his rifle firmly, and made ready to fight or run whichever it was best to do.It was the appearance as of a live Oz like scarec row on horseback.

As he came opposite he halted the horse with a loud "Woeh" and took off his hat."

"Good day sir" said the scarecrow like man politely."

The spy made an unsuccessful effort to bow himself.

"I suppose you mean good morning."he remarked stiftly.

"Have it your own way."sailed the "scarecrow"with a care free wave"and speaking of ways where are you going!"

"I am not going now I'm coming first."announced the spy sulkily.The experiences of the first few minutes had made him suspicious of everybody being a "christian dog"lookin g for him."The "Scarecrow" considered his answer for a few seconds in silence then c stepping closer inquired earnestly;

"Tell me are you a christian dog in disguise!"

"Are you!""

At this quick and unexpected turn of his question, the "Scarecrow" threw back his head and laughed heartily.

"I don't t dare to tell, en neither why I'm so disguised unless I know you more" he admitted merrily"But I do know I'm on some important mission, and its great fun to go spying around."

"Is it!" The spy ,looked dubiously into the "scarecrows"Cheerful countenance. "I'm n t sure I like it when I'm detailed to spy on a lot of posky boy and girlscouts." he sighed shakin his head doubtfully.

"Oh but you'll get used to it."

Clapping on his big hat the horseman regarded his companion attentively."You are the only man I ever se n seen sir if you're really a Glandelinian who dared enter a child scout camp of these christian dogs."He observed at last."How did you happen to get in there in the first place.".!

Therewas something so jolly and yet Glandelinian about this gaudy, clever horseman that the Glandelinian spy began to feel less afraid and worried.

"First"he began slowly"I did this on a bet with my fellow men.For many days it had been argued amongst us that there was no soldier who would dare enter the camp of these dangerous child scouts of the christians.During such an argument I heard and saw all that went on about me.And what I saw and heard was interesting enough.I watched the child scouts of these christian dogs from a great distance, listened to what I could hear about them on certain evenings when my superior

officers spoke of them, and then with my telescope observed the strange habits of the christian boy and girlscouts who walked or rode about under trees and the like very close to my place of observation.If I had not dared to make that bit I believe I would not have done this and therefore would have been happy."

"You must be perfectly happy now"put in the horseman slowly"For I see you have succeeded in escapin them."

The spy shook his head impatiently at the interruption.

"Once every month I had observed"he continued pompously"I would observe a crowd of boy and girlscouts come and hang wreaths about the necks or bodies of child scouts who had done an unusally daring dead, and in long tedious speeches which I could not understand no doubt doube referred them as a great hero.Do you know how much heroism they haveshowed.?"he inquired curiously.

"Well"answered the horseman cautiously."They probably have outwitted some of our highest generals.What was the name of the highest leader of those christian child scouts anyway?Do you know!"

"I never knew untill just yesterday."replied the spy."I believe now she is that dreaded Angelinia Aronburg the noice of the dangerous christian general Concen tinian Aronburge."

"But is your name.?""""

"Ben Turpinia."

"Then I shall call you Ben."decided the horseman cheerfully."I thought that girlscout leader was wounded."

"She was but she's well now."

"Do you know anything about that Mildred Manning who was wounded in the back by one of our sharpshooters.I heard she died?"

"The spy shook his head."

"Yes if she died then I saw her ghost yesterday"he admitted."She almost caught me this morning.She was the leader of my persuers.I didn't know any one shot her" he admitted gloomily."

"Oh never mind that"said the "Scarecrow"dismounting from his horse and sitting down on a near by fallen log(get the hog("You are a speaking likeness of one of our famous spies, but how did you come to escape?It is said it's impossible to get away from them."

"I was coming to that"exclaimed Danny quickly and in short excited sentences he told how he had picked up a small book in the middle of the company street," and then he proceeded to relate his terrifying experiences, and his final escape from their encampments."It's very queer"he finished in a depressed voice."It was not really because of that confounded book.They didn't try to catch me I believe they forcibly evicted me for smoking in their camp.Smoking isn't allowed."

The horseman shook his head.

"There's no accounting for Abbieannian child scouts."he explained solemnly"But now that you are outside of their camp, as long as you remain out, things will be be different.Anybody can be among the Glandelinian camps especially when you're a real Glandelinian.They even wanted me to spy on the child scouts and I refused!"

"Is it really as dangerous as it is talked about?"asked Danny, eyeing the horseman with new interest.

"Indeed not.If you're careful it can be done."exclined the horseman loftily.

"But it is dangerous if you are not careful.They are a powerful body of girls and boy soldiers under the beneficent rule or leadership of the Vivien Girl Princesses"he waved haughtily to the left"and there lies their main camp supervised under Schofield Penrod, Angeline Richee, Mary Stenci, and others.If you wish I will take you to that part of the christian camp and if you act wise they'll never suspect.I carry Catholic Religious articles some of which I'll give you and that will admit you.If we can't get in without giving that ht hated countersign we can sneak in somewhere when its dark.But what would you like to be now since you started upon this spying career!"he asked curiously.

"Well"said Danny after a moments thought."I should like to be a real professional spy.Do you think I could ever be a real real professional spy, my Scarecrow fellow!"

"I don't see why not."he decided brightly.The way to be a real spy is to be careful in everything that you happen to do.Don't do anything to cause detection. Just begin acting like a real cautious spy would Danny my boy, and the first thing you know you'll be one.But for any cause don't smoke in their camp."

"Is that what you did?"

Danny looked doubtfully at this strange spy.The "Scarecrow nodded modestly and taking Danny's elbow, started down the yellow brick highway."Watch around carefully now, when you're mounted on my horse, for we are to enter the christian lines if possible."

"It's hard for a man to act as cautious as a spy when he has not been a real experienced one but I'll do the best I can."sighed the spy in a resigned voice.

"How do you happen to be a spy yourself?"he inquired nervously.

"That"said the horsemen airily"That is a long, long story.You see-----"

"I s ee a column of Burrough boy and girlscouts approaching on a full gallop"interrupted Danny, waving his rifle wildly."Let's urge the horse at full gallop.I believe they suspect us and are coming for us."

"Pray do not concern yourself"begged his companion earnestly"and try to act like a real spy person can't you."The scarecrow like fellow took off his hat and glanced in the direction Danny indicated.

"W-ll queried Danny nervously?"What would a real spy do now?"

"He would get this-hors e going full s' speed. "chocked the orig original spy in a hoarse shout."and he urged the horse to go at his fullest gallop.

Socfast did the horse go on the gallop that it seemed as if they fairly flew t hrough the air.And so intent were they both on getting away from the swiftly advancing squadron of bo y and girlscouts who were now firing at them they never saw the Glandelinian boyscout untill they had nearly ridden her down.

"Whoa"cried the "Sxarecrow rec ognizing her at once."We have almost ridden her down."

But the little christian dogs."quavered Danny as the horse came to a reluctant halt,and glancing fearfully over his shoulder tward the rear.

With an impatient exclamanation the other soldier dismounted from his horse, and hurried over to the Glandelinian girlscout .

"Fancy al ost running you down like this."he puffed ruefully.

"Yes fancy it indeed."gasped the girlscout."I don't fancy it at all.why don't the two of you look where you are goin g."she frowned angrily at the two men, and then catching a glimpse of the advancing Abbieannian girl and boyscouts jumped to her feet in real alarm.

"-ho are those coming yonder?"she asked in a most frightened whisper..

"They're the christian child scouts known as Burroughs."y companion e my companion here had been spying on them and no doubt they're after him."explained the "Scarec row hastily."Danny old fellow.This is Jane Starring, the sister of our great boyscout Gerald Starring.she lives with her brother."

"ut the christian child scouts."panted Danny, nodding absently to Jane.

"You see my dear Danny and I were escaping from the Abbieannian child scouts, when we almost ran you down." apologized the "Scarecrow"man with an anxious glance upward. and then to the rear.

"I don't see any child scouts approaching tward us now." Jane looked to the rear and after they had all gazed intently for several minutes they had to admit that little Miss Starring was right. There was not even the sight of a single person anywhere.

"ut those columns of girl and boyscouts are very tricky, and they're most fearful to encounter."the spy himself assured her.**Jane gae gave a little sniff** and while she did not exactly say so both spies felt that she did not believe the christian girl and boyscouts were as fierce as they were said to be/.

"I was hoping for a chance to see you."continued the man disc disguised as a scarecrow in a slightly embrassed voice."How fortunate that we met this way, now we three can go into the christian lines tot together.Jane looking down at her skinned knee and feeling the lump on er her forehead which she had received sometime before when escaping from christ ian boy scouts, could not help thinking it had been so fortunate for her, but being a reallly sweet tempered little girl desnite being a Glandelinian, she said nothing further but remounted her own horse,, and rode along quietly between these two singular looking gentlemen.. The man who was disguised as a scarecrow she had kn wn for nearly a whole year,,, but she kept stealing strange inquisit ive glances as his stran e companion.Seeing her evident interest, the "scarecrow told her all about Danny's stran e adventure, and how he managed to escape from the encampment of the boy and girlscouts of the Nationals.

"Do you thin k I can ever reallly be a professional spy!"asked Danny wistfully as the scarecrow finished his story."Now as you see my experience was because I did not kn w how to carry myself in the camps when they were after me.I l also forgot myself and smoked which no w one is allowed to do.But I wish to be like other great spies of our gracious Glandelinian army, to also hinder the Vivian Girls from bringing the news of their discovery of the Abbieann disaster and the like to the christian armies further b yond."

It was hard to imagine this pop pompous looking soldier trying to interfer with the really most dangerous of all the christian chief girlscouts, violet,and her sisters, But Jane had seen stranger things than this happen durin durin her time in the Glandelinian army so stifling her misgivings, smiled at him kindly.

"You will have to be a little careful about monkeying with those Vivian Girl Princesses"she cautioned gently"Not to give yourself away to any one, or to let even the shrewd foxy Vivian Girls detect you in the slightest degre e, or-----"""""

"He,he"roared the man who appeared like a scarecrow."I should say you had better be careful."One mishap from your carelessness, or if any one discovered you, you'd be facing a firing squad in a hurry.And because most of us Glandelinians have massacred child slaves and other christian children in those horrible ways you yourself have seen all child scouts are as merciless to us as wolves are to their prey."

At this the inexperienced spy looked so downcast, that the Glandelinian girlscout really felt very sorry for him.

"I guess any sort of a Glandelinian or woman spy is not much of any use."he sighed looking sadly at the lit tle girl.

"But then you can do anything if you're terribly strong."Jane reminded him cheerfully ""nd you can bring good results for our big armies in a battle.And besides after a while when you're quite used to being a spy I wouldn't mind going on many spying trips with you."finished Jane in a little burst of genericusity.

W"Wouldn't you?"sto pping stock still, Danny began to how."My dear"exclaimed the spy gratefully, and bending so low he almost lost his balance"Those are the kindest words I have ever heard since I became a spy."

Jane pleased and delighted at such appreciation curtsied back.

"Hurrah.Hurrah."shouted the spy disguised as a scarecrow. and tossing his hat into the air."You are acting more wiser every minute..... Do you know it reminds me of my first spying expedition into the christian armies.I was always the accomplished person you see before you, because I'm not really a Glandelinian but a foriegner and have spied for other nations besides Glandelinia.but I've done more for Glandelinia than any other.I am a very successful spy"he confided mysteriously.

For a long long, time (get your dime) Danny had been trying to puzzle out, just whatkind of a person this man made up as a "scarecrow reallly was.Never in his whole exp rience during the war had he seen any one so curiously disguised, so steady, powerfully built, and yet so gay and such a good horse back rider. He listened attentively therefore as the professional spy(pie) began to tell his story to hi s new found friend and companion.

"I am just now disguised as a scarecrow because I hoped to discover some information by posing as one within one of those cornfields within the christian lines" he began impressively, and it must be admitted he was as fond of talking about talking about himself as most of the other spies ever known.Jane who had heard the story only once also listened attentively.

"I'm a professional s t spy"he began impressively.I won't tell who I am as something might give me away, but I intended to come here to the christian lines, and to enter any section I can disguised as a sort of Scarecrow.The mask I have on and ers like a head of a scarecrow with the features neatly painted on.This blue suit, and those black boots, and blue cotton gloves belonged to the farmer from whom I stole them from, also this hat.Having assembled myself in this more or less careless fashion, I decided to enter the christian lines, but found the christian scout patrols, of both child scouts, and cavarly soldiers too numerous to take a chance during the daytime.For a long th time this morning I hun g aroundnot knowing how I could ever succeed in entering the enemys lines.Then two hours before this along came the well known Dorothy Gale, a little girlscout official about the same size of little Jane here.She had quite a squadron of girl and boyscouts with her, those fierce Vivianites.Well to make a long story short, I think it was what the Christian dogs call a miracle that I was not captured."

"Well how did you escape!"d did she see you?"

"Yes indeed she did.She and her followers persued me hard for miles.I fled across fields, leaped high fences to twart them and swam a stream but they were after me close to my very heels.but while I was so desperately persued I realized that I could never allow my self to be captured so I di decided to head for a quick sand bed which they knew not i nothing about , got across the bridge over it, and break it down before they got there."

"Well did you."

Danny looked curiously at the "Scarecrow.

"No I didn't succeed.They were on the bridge the same time I reached the other end.I decided to sell my life dearly and whipped out my pistol, shooting down the horse of the leader.It fell in the middle of the bridge and that checked my persuers.I would have shot down the girl herself, but I had to suddenly dart behind a thick tree as fifty of them opened fire on me.I have heard that all those boy and girlscouts of the various christian armies are the finest in all the country, and their doings is almost like magic, and wherever they may be around a massacre of children by us is stopped in a hurry, and their vengeance will be terrible.Once a Glandelinian was captured who alone had been "gutting two little girls, and the girlscouts themselves hung him from the branch of a tree,and built a very hot but slow coal fire underneath him. His screeches and screams could be heard a mile.Not only are those christian boy and girlscouts dangerous but they for the Vivian Girls and others have always solved may problems of state, and have as their highest chieftian next to the Princesses, Angelinia Aronburg.I' terribly scared of that girlscout cautian.She can frustrate us Glandelinians in anything we do, can't she Jane?"

The Glandelinian girlscout nodded plo politely, and Danny much impressed and some what scared, watched the "Scarecrow" put on his hat. I have an assistant much smaller than myself who is called "Jeff s by my friends while I'm called "Butt.We are

"Did the girlscouts finally ca ture you" "asked Danny, as the "scarecrow"stopped to looked around as he thought he heard the sound of swiftly galloping horses.

"Certainly not"answered the spy"But I know they're still scouti scouring the country for me.We have to look out. But the most dangerous though is that Jennie Francis Turner my main girlscout arch enemy.she is alwa s with the Vivian Girls, and so is Angelinia Aronburg, B etsy and Trot Anderson too."

"Does there be a boy leader there too called Penrod?"questioned Danny eagerly"And do you think we could spy on his gan g."

"Of course, but if I were you I should stay away from any of those boy and girlscout camps.There are lots of the child scouts who in watchfulness and shr wd shrewdness puts an owl to shame.Think of the disadvantages of meer meeting with that savage little christian devil Angelinia Riches."Tapping Danny lightly on the shoulder he continued"First of all no one can succeed in spying on them.why they have all the advantages their own way without any inconviencences.Isn't that true Jane? "

Jane smiled and made a gesture that might have been yes or no.It would have taken a most wiser person than Jane to settle a question like that.She knew very little about christian boy and girlscouts.she would soon know though. They were drawing nearer to the main soldier section of the christian encampments every moment now.The air was hot and smoky, and there was the l noise of loud firing somewhere far away.On each side of the road but far to the front loomed ornamous purple painted barracks. The seige works were seen in front.

"Well"laughed Jane, dancing along through a pleasant little wood"We'll soon be close to the christian lines, and then---and then---;

"Then what?"wheezed the "a scarecrow" stopping to swing on a ,low branch. "Why then we'll be able to learn something about that "Abbieann discover" of the Vivian Girls"exclaimed Jane."Didn't they discover what caused the destruction of Abbieann. eWe'l if we can frustrate their plans everything will be all right."

Danny was not sure at all what had happened at Abbieann, he had heard very little if nothing at all about it, but so long as Jane knew what it was he knew everything would be all right."We will have to be careful around here."continued the little girl with a warning look---"and and---"

" STOP, the three of you do you hear roared an imperious voice almost in their very ears."Now then the three of you are under arrest .Will you come along without resistance or must I shoot you down."?

At this sudden chorrid interruption, Danny and the "scarecrow" looked in the direction of the sound in perfect astonishment.

"Abyssinkilian cavarly troopers."faltered Jane.

"Urge the horses on." Those awful Christian dogs."panted the "Scarecrow trying to urge his horse forward.

"Retreat if you want to"rumb ed the other stopping short."but I shall stay here and fight.Get away from here you wild christian dogs.Leave little Jane alone you dity hellhounds"and brandishing his rifle threatdn threateningly he urged his horse between the little girls and the column of Abyssinkilian troopers who were closeing in around them.But it was of no use to resist.They were all armed with long ugly looking sawres,and lances, and one of the officers of the Abyssin kilians almost had the features of the "famous Wizard of Oz."

"You resist, and not one of you three will be alive"he cried as all the soldiers drew their sabres."You're under arrest.Boy and girlscouts are looking for you everywhere.Especially that "SCARECROW".

There was no use for argument.They were caught and they n knew it.

"On to the camp"he commanded to his horsemen, as fourteen arrayed themselves on a each side of the prisoners.

It had taken these soldiers about three hours,or nearly that long to s atent search, for these prisoners after the inexperienced spy had escaped from the child scout camp.It took scarcely fifteen minutes to bring them in, so that it was a little after ten oclock in the morning, when the troopers and their prisoners reached the main outskirts of the christian seige camps.Not a word had been spoken by anyone during the entire horseback ride toward camp.Jane at being captured at started to scream,but one of her ca captors had almost chocked her and therefore she for her own good remained quiet.Danny was too startled to say anything.But as the leader of the cavarly troop gave the order by signal to slow down,Jane with a long sigh glanced around the encampments through which she was being led.The encampments were as huge as some monsterous city, and at the sight of it, Jane would have gave a little sigh or gasp of relief and pleasure had she not been a prisoner.But frightenedthough she was,Janes heart nevertheless began to beat with excitement and curiousity. Surely nothing so very dreadful could happen to her from the christian soldiery in a place like this, though there was no telling what would be done to the two spies.But th though they saluted many ho officers the cavarly troops did not stop, and riding on through the beautiful encampment carried them to the extreme end of the christian lines.

Here the encampments of the chrsitians were seperated by ornamous christian seige positions, earthworks, fortifications, and great lines of always t hundering artillery for the christian batteries were never silent,and the noise was like an ever erupting volcano so near.One great battery of the Orizon position were pounding and roaring between two high crossroads and ever walled up in black and white smoke.They shook the ground with their din.Between the two batteries, and within sight of another huge encampment, the officer who appeared in features like the famous "Wizard of Oz" halted his column.The spies were now speechless with indignation.

"You"said the christian cavarly officer"You two men are suspected to have been spies roaming through the encampments of the Vivianites.They've scou red the country for you and even "iss Angelinia Aronburg had sent me and my troop out after you.I'm bringing you back to their camps."He shook his finger in Janes face."You girlscout of the enemy may not have been complicated in what these men done but you were with them anyhow.You may escape the pa penalty of being a spy but you'll be a prisoner of war just the same."

As Jane blinking her eyes between shock,and consternation tried to understand what it was all about, there came the snort of a number of horses, and the galloping of a number of horses at that,and the cries of girls and boys, and in tward this second camp came riding a squadron of boy and girls headed by what the other spy said, by Captian Dorothy Mildred Gale".

"Here's your prisoners Miss Glae said the colonel saluting."I overtook them by the Turnpike near St Johns Crossronds. The girl was with them, but I know not why or what she was doing.But's she's a Glandelinian girlscout just the same."

"I don't know not i nothing about those two"she said indicating the "Se arecrow, and Jane, but it's he I wanted"sh e indicated tward Danny."He caused a commotion in camp and that is why he's wanted.But I'll hold the other two too for investigation?"

At sight of these girl and boyscouts, who looked fierce enough to them,Danny nearly lost his balance.As for Jane and the man disguised as a Scarecrow, they could not do anything. The prisoners were put in close custody and then said Dorothy Gale:

"I will make it hot for those Glandelinians never fear.It's their fault that I and my followers had a horrified exi experience in trying to chase after them.Maybe they did it, and maybe they didn't, but Heaven Bless us we ran plump into a sort of forest fire.We had then urged our horses in fullspeed in the only direction open to us--straight into the clearing of the woods.We dashed through just as a long tongue of flame shot b from the nearest trees.The flames were so close and the smoke so heavy,that the smoke blackened our very faces."

"I thought that s no one could be albe to start fires here without being caught at it."said Mildred Maxwell.

"Well maybe this fire was started by shells."said Dorothy."But when we were pwersued by the fire, my sister Anne said"Oh Hurry,here it comes." At another time so splendid was the scene and so high and bright the flames that we might have paused to admire the great conflagration, but when the roaring inferno at our very heels, we scarcely glanced at the rapidly approachin fire raigng from right and left.We came upon a brook, and tried to cross it, but it was no easy matter for the horses galloping over the rocks and boulders in the water.The flames lighted up the whole sc ene m and made the night of our early morning as bright as day.The fire literel y roared and swirled behind us filling the air with so much smoke as if it was the end of the world. My sister was scared, and said over and over again"If we're overwhelmed we'll be only ash heaps."Her horse leaped wildly from boulder to rock, and once stumbled.

"Some of the others then cried out "What shall we do now,for we were forced to stop in dismay, for we had come to a part of the forest where the trees were too thick to get through,and where even though we could do so, the horses would have b to be left behind."y sister glanced around desperately, but finally she gave a command of"Quick ladies go through this narrow clearing.There was just time for all us us to get some distance through the woods down that clearing, before the fire camps came almost upon us. "y sister then wondered where we were to go now.The t rees even before us were sizzling and burning like a display of a world of fireworks, and it seemed as if we were in danger of being burned to a crisp.I tried to wave the cloud of smoke from before my eyes, and peered anxiously forward as we proceeded on full speed.

"what do we need to do now"my sister had asked anxiously for the fire was in danger of really overtaking us.We tried to find better means of escape, and we were disgusted at the thought that such a thing could happen because we had been out searching for an escaped Glandelinian, but we were all experienced in the ways of outwitting forest fires."

"But do you think the spy had anything to do with the fire?"

"I'll find out."

"What are you going to do with the girlscout prisoner.It is not necessary to hurt her is it?"

"Hard to tell what we will do if she's a spy. The Glandelinians did not care what they do to the "Vivian Girls"agreed Dorothy Gale readily enough."If she tell me

if she tells me all she knows about the fire, or tells the truth and she is not a spy we won't hurt i her.That's fair enough isn't it."

With an angry grunt her officers agreed to her saying.

"But let me go on with our experience and how we escaped. My sister suggested that there may be another way out.My other friends for a moment were resigned to whatever fate may overtake them, but one of our boys thought of a way of escape, and believed the trail led to another clearing.We decided to go on, and urged our now terrified horses forward.We went onward as fast as the horses dared to go f but for a time without success.Then we struck a wide stream.It was a creek but it was wide.

"I wonder what's beyond that."my sister said.One of my scouts decided to cross and take a look,and before any of us could stop him he rode across the river and then disappeared."any of our followered wailed"he's gone.We were terrie terrified and upset for we had gronw very s fond of our boy friend.As we discussed in anxious tones what they had better do,the dripping face of the boyscout appeared in view on the other shore of the stream."Come on"he spluttered excitedly to us."Run your horses across,and we'll reach a very la large clearing that saves us from the fire."We then went across .One of the boys said as we just reached the opposite shore"let's hurry for the clearing."The fire is coming.I see its glare,and hear its hissin g roar.Before the last of us reached the other side of the stream, the fire came walling up allalong that shore of the creek.We had gotten across in the nick of time.A great number of flaming trees fell into the water, and steam came rolling in on ot hot clouds tward all of us. "Many of us cried "**faster and faster**, and with the stifling stream and smoke curling around our heads, we urged our horses on as never before, all the way down the trail, and rushed headlong into a lr large clearing, that opened out between two huge pine trees.T myself realizing that my followers could never outdistance those flames if those two trees caught fire, dismounted and placed three of my grenades at the base of the two big trees, and set the fuses.with a noise that shook the entire forest, the trees fell before the blat blasts."y friends said afterwards that they could not help admiring my courage.While the trees fell T then remounted my horse, and before the conflagration crossed the creek rode after my colorades.They had almost reached the clearing, before the fire appeared behind me in a sheet of rolling roaring flame.Five times as furious as before,the fire came burning on like an express train.Not of us dared to look back, and even now we all felt sure the c e c'earin clearing could not save us.without plan or hope we all dashed on till an ear splitting roar brought us to a stop.

"You look"begged my sister covering her eys with both hands.Expec ing annost almost anything,I looked around and gave a great shout of relief. The fire had burned through so many trees at once thatthey fell, makin g the clearing larger and dividin the fire so that it changed its course.

"It's going the other way"cried one of my boys, and so it was a few hundred yards to my left .smokin and roaring, and sending forth a hurricane of flame and noise the conflagration a hed changed its course and was going northward.so fast had our horses been going for they were as terrified as we, that we had so arc ely noticed the thinning of the number of trees before us,and so fast had the flames burned forward that the very fury of the conflagration had caused it to change course. We then easily found ourselves out of the rest of the woods, and returned to camp just in time to encountar the t foop with the prisoners.If any of them had anything to do w ith that fire whi why I'll---"

"It was a narrow escape for you nevertheless"said Mildred "But I'll question these prisoners n w now.Come Dorothy and we'll see what they have to say."

They stood in front of the prison tent.

"where is that girlscout prisoner!"asked Mildred as the two prisoners were brought out.

"What do you want with the girl !"one of the prisoners asked suspiciously.

"I want to question o her about a fire."answered Mildred promptly.

Danny was about to snap his fingers in Mildreds face, when Jane who was standing behind him tapped him smarply on the ankles.

"Don't make her an ry an gry."whispered the little girl."The christian girlscouts are dangerous and merciless.Maybe if we tried something for a time and kept them cool we could find a way to escape."

Disguis disgusted at the thought of Jane even looking at such creatures as "Little christian dog brats" Danny nevertheless realized that she was more experienc ed in the ways and doings of christian girl and boyscouts than he was.Stifling an impulse to take the c an chance of jumping on Mildreds head, Danny called grifly ;

"Will you promise not to hurt her."

"Not at first."agreed Mildred in a curly sneering tone."You Gln Glandelinians do more than uhurt our own kind of kids.Not till she tells me all she knows about that forest fire near here.That's fair enough to you Glandelinians isn't it."

With an angry grunt Danny stepped aside, and Jane came into view.

"Remember now no n nonsense"quavered the soldier disguised as a scarecrow.

"Don't talk back to me"sniffed Mildred.

"What shall I do first!"asked Jane lowing timidly to "ildred."!!:'

"I want you know if you know who started that f rest fire out there on the turnpike"demanded Mildred.

"I'm not going to stand for this!"demanded Danny in a furious whisper to the man disguised as a Scarecrow.

"Huh Huh we got to stand for it, as there's no escape for us yet."warned the soldier."We didn't start the fire so way worry."(In fact they didn't)

In the meantime Violet,and her sisters had been striving to return to the christian lines but they had become almost lost.They had been out on a scouting tour with a party of Calverinian cavarly soldiers, which had been cut up in losses in their efforts to fight their way through the forest fire which had also surivie surprised them.

It was impossible however for them to go onward for they were hemmed in in a big clearing, and the fact that they were keeping themselves half submerged in a sort of lake prevented the heat from singing them.

"Well we certainly can't go back."sighed Jennie Vivian, sitting with a weary motion deeper into the water and muck."So we'll just have to stay here I think till the fire burns its lf itself out.This is a swell August month for us."

"but we can't stay here forever Princess"observed a boyscout cl called Benny and looking carefully around."And as we're all so carefully disguised as Glandelinians and have lost our passes will the christian guards admit **us if we return or--**"

"You talk as if there's a great deal of water on your brain"complained Catherine Vivian."We have ourselves, I and my sisters in tighter fixes than this and got through.If the rest of you will be quiet,I'll endeavor to think."

Benny looked on rather nervously as Jennie squeezed some of the water from her flimzy purole uniform coat(not the goat)

"I'd like to wring the neck of the Glandelinians which made this fire."said one of the soldiers calmly. Benny said nothing however and indeed what could he say.And Violet Vivian herself, after shaking the mud from her own coat, and smoothing it out as best as she could looked about to see if much of the raging fire had spent itself for she decided with her wet clothes and those of her followers they could get through if it only had partly burned down.

"I suppose if I were a real Wizard of Oz,I could think of something too"mourned Benny, taking off his boyscout hat, and rubbing his hat reflectively.

"Well we have no such thing as a Wizard of Oz, and if we had he couldn't help us as this situation is beyond the magic of Oz"declared Violet promptly."Everytime something happens you talk of that old Wizard.Why then don't you bring him here.There ought to be among us just as many good Wizards.I am for my part glad I am myself and not magic persons.And this is no time to Think of any thing of the characters in the Books of Oz wherever you may have read them.We got to get out of this fire and will take the chances when it scents itself enough.It's been crazy for us to have ran plump into itwas we did."

"Come on Benny let's look for some wet moss."cried a girlscout called Trot."We can w put that on our hair to prevent that from singing when we go through the in erno."

Put though thirty of them searched up and down the narrow but deep stream not a sign of river grasscor moss could they find.All they found was mulitudes of dead fis hes fishes of every description.The glare of the flames shed a weird red light over the sixty secuters, and soon they began to feel as red as they looked.After searching in vain for moss, they began to leave gradually their watery haven, but had about decided they were prisoners for a whole day in the narrow clearing, when one of the boyscouts gave a loud shout.

"There comes through the fire a calvacade of soldiers or fire fighters." declared one of the soldiers solemly.

"Well,well"began theleader of the soldiers querulously.I'm sorry to see you here."

"Sorry!"gasped violet,and her sisters,as the rest stepped out of the st reem."Why!"

"you'll surely know that soon enough "mumbled the officer."But I'll lead you through the smallest part of the burn strewn.This way please, and mind you don't any one of you get seperated."

Also in the meantime for this morning Colonel Akbader had ridden quickly tward general Purgatorians headquarters intending to see what could have happened as general Philidsor and the other one were missing.But before he had come to the generals headquarters,general Purgatorian and half of his staff officers, came rushing out of the huge tent.

"Colon Colonel.General Philador.Where is general Philadorf"panted Purgatorian seizing the colonel by the arm.

"Yes where is general Philador,demanded general Toddly in the same breath."

Colonel Akbader worn and weary from his longride, fairly blinked with astonishment for naturally he knew nothing of general Philadors disappearance from the encamp ments, but he realized that if the general went out to spy on the christians the whole Glandelinian camp would be severely attacked if he was captured and his coming there found out.He felt that Philador had gone to spy on the child scout camp of the Christians.

"Have no fear about general Philador"he began boldly."Give me the command to do so and I will go on and save the foolish general before it is too late.I didn't know he was missing but I believe he went to spy on the enemy."

"How! where!"general Purgatorian plucked him frantically by the arm.

"Let me go and I'll assure you I'll bring him back safe to our own camps."decla declared the colonel calmly."I believe he did go out to spy on the child sc outs under that dangerous Angelinia Arenburg.I saw some man leave our lines last nig t night, and the way he was dressed if I did believe such things I would have thought he was the "Scarecrow of Oz."

A little murmur of disapproval gr greeted Akbaders statement .

"I have come back from a long distanced trip through the secret tunne tunne l through here to Galverine."continued the wily colonel,,,.I tried to enter the christian lines but could not do so.This morning they ca tu captured three of our followers, and the man disguised as a scarecrow was among them, and a little girlscout.They're prisoners within the christian lines now."

"It was very wrong for you not to try immediately to get help and rescue them."sighed the general letting his arm drop heavily to his side."ut I suppose you had no one and couldn't do it yourself as it would have been sucide.It had to be done for the best I suppose."

"Idiot."Hissed general Toddledly."Why did you not go and ask general Manley or one of his assistants to help us."

"I did."declared Colonel Akbader prompt y promptly."As soon as general Federal returns from a big raiding campaign, he will advance to the rescue of our illustrious positions at Vivian Wick ay,destroy the besiegers and garrison Vivian Wickey to her fullest extent."

Even both generals was silenced by this sur rising news, while all the officers within hearing began to cheer loudly and lustily.On y Only general Purgatorian still seemed disturbed.

"But our girlscout Jane, we must save the girlscout."exclaimed general Toddledly most anxiously."You should have had a squadron with you a and then w you would not have been compelled to let those christian dogs carry her to the encampment of the dangerous christian child scouts.Who will go with me to rescue this poor unfortunate child scout."!!!!!!&

Many of the officers and ol soldiers looked uncomfortably at each other,then as the genera general started off resolutely by himself, a dozen of the boldest soldiers and officers followed.

"We can only perish once."declared one of the officers gallently,"and to be captured by those christian dogs with your Excellency is not only an o honor but a plwasure as well."

Akbader wished to accompany them but general Purgatorian wouldn't allow him to do so,but sent a strong cavarly support to accompany the general.When the last had gone Akbader stepped quietly into the garden of general Purgatorians headquarters.Sinking down under a tree, he mopped his brow with his big handkerchief, and cursed his own stupidity.Why had he not done it sooner as he said,appealed to general Manley in stead of foolishly going tward the christian lines first!Perhaps it was not too late.He would go back on d his swiftest horse, and beg general Manley to hurry and come and drive the besiegers from Vivian Wickey.He therefore mounted his horse and rode out but the christian patrols were so strong that it was impossible just now to get through.There were so many boy and girlscout patrols even looking out for threatened enemeies that it was too risky to proceed far from the Glandelinian camps.Horrified to find so many christian scouting parties roman around, he hid behind a tree.

He had returned to the camps just as general TeTuesady came back.They had succeeded in passing the christian scouts and got as near to the christian lines as it was possible but of course had not found it possible at all to enter t he christian camps by day(put in the hay) As they knew not i nothing of the sec ret entrance e entrances into the camps of the christian child scouts they had sadly turned homeward.The general at least was sad,the others while they said nothing of it were secretly delighted to find themselves not captured.

"It's impossible to approach the christian lines."declared the general gravely. They have captured the three spies alright.There is naught to do n w now but wait for the coming of general Manley.And no douht that general will find a way to drive these christian dogs from Vivian Wickey."

"No douht"muttered Colonel Akbader, and as the general shaking hishead wentbon up to general Purgatorians headquarters.As for general Purgatorian troubled as he was over the disappearance of the three spies he could not help but thin k that t he worst of his misfortunes were over.Almost cheerfully he hustled about giving orders for a grand reception to welcome general Manley.

On the same hour that the three G a Glandelinian "adventures were co tured co tured by the Abyssinkilian s, Mildred Manning though still somewhat disabled by her wound, for she had not yet entirely recovered, sat quietly before her small table in her ten tent, drawingwith the greatest care a map she was designing for Violet, and her sisters,,.From time to time Angela her aidedecamp looked out of the opening to see if the Princesses were returning .

cat which had strayed into the tent purred drowsily in the tent corner on some straw placed there for her by Mildred,and nothing could have b n been cozier than this tent in the encampment of the Child Scouts of the Vivianites.And Mildred Manning was content and too she should be. She had with her as her companion and assistant girlscout, Susan Farrol. D oing too what duties a recovering girlscout could do, and giving all sorts of advise to those who came to her for it,filled her time most pleasantly. So though her wounded shoulder did still pain her at times,and was still wrapped in bandages Mildred was perfectly happy nevertheless.But Susan e her a iable girlscout asistent was not.Susan longed for adventure, and felt that the shooting of h r friend should have been aven ed on all the Glandelinians.Susan though good was her still old self, and was not selfish for herself, but she felt that Mildreds own good time and chanc es of ac adventure was wasted in the tent.She longed to go out and scare out of their wits all the Glandelinians she c ould.No matter how brav the Glandelinians were, they were afraid of all boy and girlscout troops, even of the Vivian Girls, despite the fact the way they did treat them if capturing them. Their fear of them made them treat them that way.But Mildred could not go out on any mission, her shoulder was still too sore for ever to even lift herself hardly out of the char, and when she wanted to go somewhere else Susan had to help her.Mildred would only slightly chide Susan when she complained of the situation, and declare that punishing the Glandelinians would not do no good any o any ow.gusan had seen so much of what Boy and girlscouts do and could do that she had grown fond of them all but wished Mildred and GertfvGertrude were well enough to resume their duties.

At the time that Violet,and her sisters came back to(any section) of Vivian Wickey, since their return from Abbiesan Territory it was greatly strengthened by the besieging armies, and was still then held as you know by the various powerful Gl ndelinian armies under Purgator ian and his various Confederates .General Drot hiss Abbicandi ns had fell upon the enemy sector under general Wizardine, and had been repulsed and later this same Glandelinian general had put out of existance a christian division under general West.General Glinda and Tattypoo of the christian side was were killed in this bloody action, and the christian line of battle had been restored by general Mansion, not before the enemy attack had broken through a portion of the main christianvline however, and forced into existance many transformations of the christian line. Serious ac tions had happened everywhere in th t he territory of Aurandabondia.At first the christian line in this s section had been totally deprived of their strongest position s, but after gener l general Wizardines first attempt to capture general Hinders christian position on the right of Richardsons Creek he too had met with serious reverse elsewhere along his lines when christian generals crowded their divisions and artillery against him, so that finally the Glandelinian attack had been driven back with awful slaughter.The battle had continued on elsewhere however so that general Flanders still held christian positions of any strength and consequences near Aurandabondia.It had been a terrible battle but Violet and her sisters had seen it through. Mildred Manning had not seen the conflict, and as she explained over and over again to Susan, being out of such a bloody battle field was good enough for her, and as long as she and her following scouts did their duties otherwise, she would be perfectly satisfied and happy.But she shuddered at the thought of these tremendous battles.Susan in spite of her peculiar independen t ways, was as good a girlscout as Mildred Manning or the others, and had really earned her title of the amiable girlscout. Though Susan had heard of it the Glandelinians had never yet withinmmer sight destroyed any portion of the christian camps, committed any of the dreadful massacres of children she had heard of or burned down a villiage or created any of those well known and well mention gigant ic volcanic eruption like explosions.But she comps complained nevertheless because the boy and girlscouts were not so active as usual.However she was so good tempered and companionable and friendly, that Mildred put up quit e ci cheerfully with Susans occassional disatisfied spells.This morning Susan was feeling particual particularly disa it isfied. Early that morning the christian artillery had silenced a distant Glandelinian battery.

"If you are sure you cannot manage anything concerning our own position, why don't you do something for yourself!"complained Susan giving the table leg a vicous kick.

"The "The Glandelinians are unusal and uninteresting to me.They are ugly and out of style to me. We re you always a girlscout!Do you always intend to be a girlscout! Were you never a citizen at all!"

Susans question made Mildred pause in e her drawing. She tried to recall the past.had she ever been a citizen!Letting the pencil slide through her fingers she gazed thoughtfully at the map, but as far back as she could remember Mildred could remember nothing else but being a girlscout .She remembered distic distinctly that her parents had been always in the army until her father was wounded in battle in battle and had to go home.She remembered distinctly the battle in which her father fell. The Glandelinians had been carrying Colonel Tompsons position, and her father running forward with his Brigade had put a stop t o it.

His column of troops proved stronger than the enemys at that sector, so it had

not been hard for her father to overpower the assailants.Not only that but he had driven the Glandelinians out of the woods and taken possession of the enemy works. But during the action when the enemy was counter attacking he had been wounded and was still home. But the officer who had taken his place had stayed on undoing as much of the enemys mischief as he could, and keeping them from regaining the works.. This mornings question made Mildred vaguely unhappy and she began to feel really annoyed that she could really remember not i nothing of her past.

"I must have always been in the army."murmured Mildred, absently leaning down to stroke the cat who was purring close to her legs."But many of us have parents."

"Of course we have"sniffed Susan impatiently"And if I had your chance es I'd get even with the enemy since one of them so cowardly shot you in the back through an open window."

"It wouldn't be right to take revenge for my own benefit."answered Milsred in a shocked voice."And too its against the law... ::"

"Is there any law against executing Glandelinians by burning at the stake who massacre children?"demanded Susan tartly,for she knew that was the penl penalty to Glandelinians caught in the act of murderin g c hildren---but Mildred kept shaking her head and mutterin g over and over"It wouldn't be right to execute any one who didn't do it to you.If they were caught in the act then it would be all right."

"Well there's the call for you to come to the hospital tent and have your wound treated."said Susanand goin g to the tent slit she answered to the one out side..she t herefore called again to Mildred.

Susan went with her to the hospital.

Just as they were gone in st opped a small boy.It was one of the refugees in the camp and he was looking for the Vivian Girls to help him out of some trouble. He was told by a guard to go to Mildred Manning and she would help him.

"Miss Manning"called the boy softly."Where are you Miss Manning?"

But there was no re ly reply only the rush of the black cat who ran out of the tent somewhat afraid of the stranger.

The small lamp light lit up the interior of the tent quite cheerfully,and after looking all over, the boy curled up in the chair to await the return of Mildred Manning.

"She's probably out scouting"decided the little boy sleepily.The chair was so comfortable,and the little boy so drowsy,the heat made him so and the strange smoky darkness too,he soon fell fast asleep, and dreamed he had found his mother and saved his fther from the Glandelinians.A soft thud awakened him as it hit against his left leg,and starting up in alarm he looked straight into the dark brown eyes of Mildred Manning and Susan Farrol,and several other child scouts, some of t hem boys.

"Well boy friend"said Mildred sitting on the arm of the chair,I heard you were looking for some one, and the guard told me you were there.You were asleep."

"But where's Miss Angelinia Aronburg."c ried the boy, rubbing his eyes, and trying to show his astonishment at the appearance of the daint ily colored uniforms of the scouts, and the heart shaped hats of the girls.

"Why she is in the base hospital yet."announc ed Mildred.

"In the base hospital."jumping to his feet in great dis tress ."Why what is she doin doin g there."

"Why she's been recovering from wounds recieved in battle."muttered the girlscout walking tward her table."Come here and maybe I can help you out."

"put who were the soldiers who wounded her."begged the boy coming distrac tedly after the girlscout leader."

"How in the world could I know."Said the girl."I don't v oven know who had shot m eyme in the shoulder either.I'm a patient too but have been released from the hospital.Just stand here lad and state why you wish to see her."

At the same time Susan Farrol was pouring a saucer full of milk for the cat.Then dropping in a chair she started to do some sewing.The lad himself was afraid Mildred was not able to do anything for him,and he had counted so ent irely on Gertrude Angelines help that without her he felt utterly lost and bewildered. As he stated his troubles the others looked at him curiously from time to time and then Mildred wrote a message on a slate and handed it to one of the boyse outs.

"Angelinia Aronburg will go to Big Girlkncol after she is released from the hospital and will never return to this part of the country ,as she will have lots of duty down there to perform."said Mildred mournfully.Such a report was was worse than none, and the boy stared in c horror as he heard the gloomy announcement .If Angelinia Aronburg was never coming back , oh how could she help him save his father and mother from the enemy, and without Gertrude Angeline to help him,how was he to save them all by himself."Mildred Manning however mus t have been a good wise girl,for while t he boy stood dismally wondering what to do,"Mildred said;

"I will write you a note and direc t you to the one amongst one amongst where you will find the Princesses.Go to Violet,and her sisters, and they will help you."

The little boy whose name was Zeb waited a few minutes untill the note was writ ten, and then she handed it to him.

"ith only two days left before the enemy wouldndiscover the hiding place of his parents and shoot them, the little boy did not see how he was ever to reach the encamp ments of the Princesses , even though she told him in which direc tion it lay and also advised him to keep going straight ahead northward all the time and he'll need no pas s or c ounter sign. He went out of the tent after thanking the girlsc outs most gratefully, and reaching the road mounted his pony and looked about.Deep and extensive the enormous christian positions and encampments loomed up on all sides, and with a long sigh he remained there for a few minutes watching many soldiers pass by."any saluted him thinking no doubt he was a boyscut dressed as a refugee.

But it was not long before his natural courage and cheerfulness began t began to show itself.Surely the girlscout captian Mildred Manning would not write him q a note to the Princesses,and advise him to go to their encampments if the journey t hrough these vast encampments were impossible, and urging his hors o own on he rode to his own tent t o make t he preparations.First he cooked himself some breakfast.He choosed some br bread and coffee, which alone he drank it drank,(bot hand girlscouts and all Abbicannian children det est c offee and tea) and after he had eaten, the little boys spirits rose considerably.Putting a loaf of bread, a square of butter, some cheese and a jar of coffee beans into a basket, he was about to remount his horse, when a really splendid idea occ ured to him. Perhaps there might be some defensive weapons in his tent to help him on his journey in case even within some open part of the very christian camps Glandelinians might try to seize and carry him away.Setting down the basket, the boy searched c arefully through the tent but c ould find nothing.But he then went into a small shed back of the tent n and found it was a sort of work shop belonging to some very thrifty child scouts.A huge work b n benc h was on one side of the room.The walls were lined with shelves and pigionpigeons holes , and the shelves were v c overed with c urious boxes and bottles.With both hands i in his pockets , and th his cap on the bac k of his head,the little boy de tried to decide which to take for he believed something contained weapon of some sort.

The labels and direction were mostly in Abbicannian, a language the little boy had unfortunately never learned to read, though he had learned to speak it.Taking down a round box he started to open it. In the distance suddenly there came a clap like thunder, but no thunder of the loudest kind ever could compare to it a trifle.The concussion scared the boy, and he gave a jump as all the bottles almost jumped from the shelves overhead and fell to the floor with a loud c rash, breaking into thousa thousands of pieces.As the boy looked out of the window in fright and dismay dismay he saw an enormous cloud of smoke rise high int o t he sky into a huf huge rolling thunder head.Goin going out side the little boy watched the rise rising of the cloud from a high hill side, thinking that the hill was a volcano breaking into eruption.Indeed there was sulphurous fumes in the air.It grew more and more larger finally spreading out into a sort of canopy, t hickening through the middle, and then beganvto spread out more thinning as it did so.As the boy wate hed a tall boyscout walked up to him and made him a deep bow.

"Say kid are youns boyscout."he began in a deman ding voice."I have been watching you for some time and he love you are either lost or looking for some one."

"Who---what are you"stuttered Zeb in an unsted unsteady voice. "And how did you come upon me so suddenly without warning.?"

The tall boyscout sighed deeply at the childs question, and seating himself on a low bench motioned for the little boy to sit beside him.Rather nervously S Zeb seated himself on the other end of the bench.

I had I am a boyscout, and a Calverinian."began the boyscout solemnly.

"Of cours e"thought Zeb with a kn wing look"Who but a boyse out would wear a tricolored uniform like that."

"I spent my whole life spying on the Glandelinians, studying the ways of their own boy and girlscouts which are few in number, and though I did my best I did not make much success"said the boyscout sadly."But this was not s trun e strange, when you stop to consider no one who has no experience on s uch work can spy on the enemy and discover his ways with success.However it was very dull and dangerous for me. On y the Givian Girls and Gertrude Angeline can spy on the enemy most succ cessfully. I prentended to even desert the cause, and pretene pretended to go back on the Vivian Girls and apparently gain their disfavor.I wrote to them to day I'm back but that even my slickest ways have not fooled the enemy.They have a whole brigade of sluet hs and so forth looking for me.Violet Vivian wrote to me I should not leave camp for weeks unt ill the enemy getscooled down."

The little refugee boy nodded amy sympathically, and gave a slight start,for he noticed for the first time that the lit boyscout had tears in his eyes.

"So if possible I decide to get even with the enemy"the boyse out was now hurrying on to explain."I have discov ered that the enemy fortunately cannot massacre children so often as they would to because of the watchfulness of the boy and girlscout patrols. For as was quite I use an the wrong to learn something new that I must the wick o k Major Phalinder Hanson.He was coming here to spy on the boy and girlsc out s and he's disguised as a se arrerow."

"General Philador."gasped Zeb, edging c loser,and thinking how much mischief this old Glan delinian chieftian was res ponsible for since the great war began.

"Yes,general Philador(don't snore) sighed the boyscout mournfully."He saw me and tried every porsible way to canture me.At the time I was unarmed and could do nothing.I escaped him in the dark by throwing myself d own into a steep ravine."

Zeb shuddered.He could far fairly see the furious Glandelinian general trying to canture the boyscout.

"Didn't you fight in other ways ? "he asked as th e boyscout stared sadly at his boots.

"Oh yes the boyscout assured him most earnestly ."It was fortunately that the general did not have any fo llowers or he would have captured me sure.I remember quite distinc tly of the generalcriding t past the ravine.I got myself and uniform awfully dirty in my flight.How do I look !" he asked.

"You look allll right to me."answered Zeb kindly.

"Yes I believe I might look all right if I was cleaner.But this dust is dreadful."

"How do you feel?"ak asked the little boy.

"Well" answered the boyscout, clearing his throat a little,"I feel a little hoarse from the heat and du st dust , but I sup ose thatIs because I haven't been drinking drinking any water since yes terday, not being able to obtain any."

Ju mping up briskly to his feet he strode over to a large looking glass that hun on the bark of a tree and leaning forward stared long and earnestly at his ref lection.

"Well!"asked Zeb as the boyscout continued to gaze in the mirrow"are you the same?"

"No,I'm dreadfully dirty from head to foot.It must have been my herd riding down dusty roads"mu mused the boyscout in a depressed voice. "My eyes are red as if inflamed and there's a rent in my uniform cont.Never mind though"piped the boy scout at last.I' m out of the enemys lines and that is one thing." a

Throwing out his chest he put both hands in his pockets and hummed upon the little refugee boy.

Suddenly the little boy gave a fright cned sc ream, and pointing down the road bade hi look.No wonder Zeb had screamed.A column of strangely marked boy and girlscouts Zeb had never seen before were coming down the Company street at a great rate .

"Don't be afraid they're the Burroughs Rangers."the boyscout explained excitedly."Th y They're all right and won't hurt you."

Zeb however had been so interested he had forgotten his own troubles for a few moments, but n w he rapidly told the boyscout the mischief the Glandelin ians had done to his own father and mother, and of the threat of general Purgatorian to ge get " Manley to c ome and hel him launc h a fierce attack upon the whole christian line. The boyscout listened with the greatest interest and conc rn, and when the little boy told how he had managed to wither the christian lines by means of the pass and ccuntt ign count ersign, and of the strange reason of Gertrude Angeline goin going away when she gets better, he ruffled up his wonderful hair, and declared him s lf ready to lead the little boy to the encampment of the Vivianites.

"Two heads are better than one."he asserted stoutly."You are a g ood boy I can see that and I'll do what I can for you."

"Thank you boyscout."The little boy smiled grat fully at his new strangely uniformed head.

"Oh call me Jack Perkin s."chuckled the boyscout, now winking his eyes merrily" and I'll call you Zeb for short."Now will that be?"

"All right Jack."laughed the little boy, deciding it would be quite jolly to have this gay boyscout ace ompany him to the camp of the Vivianites where he could s eethe."Vivian Girls.Jack heartily approed approved of his p plan for taking some weapons l along, but the boy scout had two guns of his own and therefore gave one to the refugee child.Then Zeb, with the basket on his arm declared himself ready to start.The boyscout had a big milita y hat on his head.The boyscout knew in which direction the encampment of the Vivianites lay, and t he boy mounted his own o horse again and both slowly rode tward the north.

Dee per and deeper the two boy travelers pent penet rated int o the grim christian posit ions.Because of the noic of continual battle now near and now far, moving here and there and seeming to be great local. terms from their sounds, and from the smoke of great fires and burs ting shells , there could not be heard the twitter of a single bird.Almost holding his breath, Zeb trotted after the boyse out peering nervously to the right and left, and half expecting some skulking disguised Glandelinian spy or agent or detective to s pring out from behind some tree, or from an unc unoccupied hunt or trees.But as time passed and nothing els e was seen but too many christian soldiers to be count ed anywhere, he began to breathe easier, and to look around with real interest and delight.The huge c one shaped tents were at striped red yellow yellow and blue. Soldiers moved back and forth in rait ous profusion up and down company st reets .The regiments of boy and girlsc outs passing by who were of the Flamingoes looked as like so many c olored flowers with the different hues of their uniforms, and even a column of boyscout s passed by wearing lavender uniforms and green hats.The boyscout Herbert bein g a boyse out since he was

375 very young let was always accustomed to the grandeur of the christian camps and the soldiery,and muttered along in a business like manner, giving no attent ion to any one except when he knew, but he did salut e the brilliant flags every time he either passed, or passed under one.....

"So exten sive is this camp that I've heard that the encampments of the Vivianit es, is but a days journey from here."he called over his shoulder, and "and if nothing happ ns we can get there in time for s upper to morrow.Then if we c an s ee the Princesses they will do what they can for you."

"But why is the girlscout chief leader Angelinia Aronburg goin g away to Big Girlknoel for?"mused Zeb, st opping to wat c h some espec ially brightly uniformed girl and boy scouts passing by.(They were some of the Vivianites on the return from a long hike) "Do you suppose any one can ever find out.?".

"Of cours e of course.They don't need to find out ."She learns of the enemy threatening that town and she intends to go there as soon as she c an with the Princesses to aid them in t heir plans of stopping Manley from his designs.The Vivian Girls,and she can disc over almost anythin g."waving his arms heavily Herby quickened his steps .And as for Zeb the more he thought about the encampments c ampments where violet,and her sisters are situated, the more impatient he became to reach his journeys end.As the weather combin ed by summer and distant forest fire heat was unusally warm Herby hadtaken off his soldier cal t o mop his brow with a handkerc hief, and yet was marching along briskly, his whispy dark hair snappin g in the hot morning breeze. The camp tents were further apart now, the c ompany street s having widened and trees were even seen ore here and t here.But here they were st opp ed by a sentry.

"'ow what!"mused the boyscout gloomily, and while Zeb gazed hurriedly u and down the broad Company street, the boy scout hurriedly opened his jacket.

"what are you going to do?"asked the little boy c uriously,as Herby produced a folded sheet of paper.

"I must show the guard my pass."puffed the boyscout .

The guard looked at the pass and then asking and rec ieving the count or sign asked;

"And where do you two wish to go?"

"This lit tle boy"said the boyscout "wishes to see the Vivian Girls!"

"You sure will need a grand audience o to see them!"chi chuckled the guard in spite of himself.

"but I don't see how we are to do it sir.?"

Mournfully the boyscout returned the pass to his jac ket pocket,and he and his companion were permitted to pass on.

"Surely there is some way the Princesses could help me."

Sitting down on a small log,Zeb st ared thoughtfully at the ground..Both had forgotten that the Vivian Girls can do almost anything.As it was they wasted nearly ten minutes wondering what they could do,and probably would have been sitting there yet had not another column of troopers comi ng come rushing by, and attracted their attention.Watching closely to see who were the leaders of these soldiers , Zeb was s urpris ed to see that one of them was general Kindernine.

"Hurrah"shouted the boyscout."We can get some guides to help us through the danger territory."Let's go on ahead Zeb."

Rather uncertaintly, Zeb and his companion contin ued on their way.

"I'm glad we have a good supply of weapons,are you not ?"

Beaming with satisfaction and pleasure, Zeb looked at the weapon given him and put them back into their holsters.

"The way li es over those roads t hrough the main c hristian camps ."the boy scout observed.A quick trot brought them to the edge of one of t he cent rail portions of the christian positions, and they rode through.After a long ride onward the two adventurers through a camp stopped to res t their two horses .

"Whew"puffed Zeb taking off his hat and looking ruefully at the distant darkened skies."I hope t here are not many more forest fires like that one in southeastern Calverinia.....G""

"There are four of them."

The answer was so loud and emphatic that Zeb jumped nearly a foot ,and the boyscout Herby after one astonished glanc e at the speaker almost roared with laughter.

"what are you two doin g here?"then asked the st ranger, as Herby stood up.

"Taking a journey through the christian lines.It's just a habit we have."answered Zeb ca eyeing the new c omer somewhat suspiciously.

"We are taking a journey to the Vivianite camp if you must know."announced the boyscout Herby.

"The camp of the Vivianites."cried the n ew c omer."What for.

"This little boy here wishes to see the Vivian Girl Princesses ."

"That's funny.T hey're very busy thes e days."t he st ranger mused uneasily."Are you sure they'll have time to interview him."

"why the little lad is in some trouble of some sort."

"but how did you happen to be goin g through the c amp on here bac k"he inquired politely to the little boy.

"Because it's t oo far to go on foot."

"ll explain yourselves."said the stranger who happened to be a t all good looking girlscout."I'm on a furlough but s till remain in c amp. That are you on."?

"e rlough"exclaimed the little boy, taking a look at the huge brac e of pistols and other weapon s a at her sides, and at the huge rifle she carried at attent ion over the right shoulder, and she quite evidently might have as well looked like a prettily armed child brigand."Furlough at this time.You're joking."

"Jokin g! Not at all Regarding the little boy with twinkling eyes she continued; "My furlough is up to night."y nam is Jane Melfert .That's my name you s ee and that---"she waved toward the northeast sec tion of the camp"That is my camp up there-t he Mascot Rangers, branch of the Vivianit es.I am t he captain of one large band of them.This rifle I have belonged to a Glandelinian soldier.He tried to capture me singled handed.I repaid him well.I took his gun, and hes ides his t wo brac e of pistols and his sheath n knife and bayonet .I thought I would have a lit tle fun fighting with him before I took his weapons."

"Do you think fighting a Glandelinian soldier is fun!"asked Herby seriously.

"Well it has to be called fun whether he likes it or not."admit ted the child se out l ader frankly."Takes some of the bullheaded nes s out of those devils.You ought to be a boyscout yttttlf see you are big enough to be one."

"He says he can't be one because he's a foriegner."confied Herby mysteriously,"and unless we reach the camp of the Vivian Girl Princ esses to nig t night, his father and mother may be captured by the Glandelinians.They're besieged in a house in the coun e untry near the camp."

"Then I c an take him to me as a brother."offered Jane Melfort promptly.

Zeb could not hel smiling at t his generous offer.

"If you would or could just show us th quickest way twrd their camp."he began eagerly."You see it would help us a lot."Hr father is besieged in a log cabin, and he is more important than I am.Th n,there is my mot her."

"Tell me all."commanded the girlsc out, sitting down on a tree stump, and drawin g Zebttttthir sidrawing Zeb to her side.So Zeb relat ed the whole of his strange s tory and even told how Hervy had off ered to help him.When he had finis hed the girlscout slapped her thigh, and sprang briskly to her feet.

"I'll help you myself as far as possible till you get there."she dec lared promptly, and then blew so loudly on a whistle, that Zeb had to put both hands to his ears. In a minute came two boyscouts followed by a number of girls.

"Whom were you c alling."?faltered the little refugee boy, removing one hand from his ear.

"Some of my followers"panted the girlsc out."

And presently there was a clash, a clatter and the noise of hors es hoofs, and, down the Company street c ame a whole squadron, of the most brilliant boy and girlscout s Zeb had ever seen.It was to be perfec tly frank with you s column of the dreaded "ascot Rangers of Angelinis Aronburgs troop.They seemed quite militant in bearing and halted right where Jane stood.

"What's up captian"said the leading one looking from the boy to t he other lad.

"The small lad"said she" says his father and mot her is besieged by some Glandelinians in a log cabin near the enc ampment of the Prin c esses.The parents can he said hold out three days but not longer.I wish you to go and see if you can drive off the Glandelinians.It's easy to find as the lad says it's the only farm house in the locality."

"We'll go at once, and give the Glandelinians a quarter"said the lead r."

and off they rode in the direction as indicated by the little boy.

"Maybe they cannot do it all but they'll be able to delay the enemy unt ill Violet,and her sisters c an help you"said Jane. But hop ont o your horse and I'll direc t you to my camp so you c an be properly rec ieved.You're in the camp of the Vivianit es already but the Princ esses are out theme elves on a scout ing tour and no n one knows when they'll return."

They were soon on their horses, Jane on her horse and then Jane gave the sign al to st art, and the next instant they were galloping over the road as fast as their horses can over gallop.And riding good horses has the adventages too let me tell you.The little boy was a good rider.

As he looked at the huge strong encampments he said to Herly;

"If the enemy were to attack here,t hey'd be scrubbed to bit s."o you hear lots of shooting somewhere?"

Harry Herby an t e certainly did,but was so excited and interes ted in t his strange and beautiful t own your old girlscout he could not be properly in formed about battles just then.

"Look"he cried breathlessly."W are almost within sight of our camps now, and there's a c ity of purple tents, and a flag flying on the top of a high flagpole."

"That's the camp of the Vivianites'cried Jane Melfort pridefully."And a tip top place to be too."

She then signaled a halt for they were right in the encampments.The camp appeared to be deserted for no one came to greet them, so Jane melfort cried forth;

"Come forth comrades.I Jane Melfort and two st-angers are here ."

At Janes loud call, two of the boyscout officers of the guard in purple coats and yellow trousers came running to greet them.They were as tall and as dignif ied as their girlscout leader, and bowed deeply as she dismounted from her horse.

One of the boyscouts was to hasty to greet her that he did not watch himself sufficiently, and ran plump into her.

"I'm no spirit, look where you're goin g"spluttered the girlscout almost crossly, as she returned the sa utesalutes of the guard, and waved for two smaller girlsc outs to approach//c.

"Pray announce us to our chief l ader here."she commanded grandly."Here are the right brave and puissant little foriegn boy, and his friend and companion, one of the boyscouts of the Burroughs."

The two smaller girlscouts immediately raised their bugler buglas , and blew on them the bugle call of announcement, and while the little boy sec retly wondered what puissant might mean, called loudly;

"Her excellency, captian Jane Melfort.Her brave and puisant boy friend, and the Burr ugh boyscout."

The boy and girlscouts who had run to doors and windows of their barra k barracks, and from their tents into the compant st reet , at the loud c ries of the two little girlscout announcers, c lapped and c heered,first for Jane, and nexy next for the visitors,t ll till the noise and c on fusion was simply, t remendous. Wherever the little boyscouts companion saw one of his friends leaning from an upper window he would call out.

"Hello Mary "he would cry,"no nudging the lit tle girlscout or whoever it would chanc e to be passing him at the time.The little refugee boy saw a lot of the camp of the Vivianites.The streets of this huge city of encampments were wide and well kept and clean, the tent s and also the barracks tall and shaped like cones.There were glimpses of open ground and so forth at the backs, and in one open space between grew the tallest trees the little boy had ever seen ihn in his life.A strange purple haze hung in the air, and the headquarters of some high leader rising magestically from the center of the huge c amp, seemed to rest in a sort of pungent smoky fog.In almost no time they were at the gates of t his headquarters building itself, the two girl announcers bugling away for dear life. A dozen of the highest leaders retainers rushed out, and the little boy gazing upward saw a lovely little girlscout in a purple dress uniform coat leaning over the balcony.She wore a different hat than the others, it was rounded and had a petal shaped decorated something on one side, and he guessed at once that she must be the c hief leader .

"Hi.Hi.Angelinia Ric hee."cried out Jane Melfort, as she shook the beautiful girl scout affec tionaltely by the hand."did you miss me?"

"Ofcours - of scurse."smile d the girlscout, nodding pleasantly the two strange boys.Jane now told the two boys to follow her.On closer inspec tion Zeb found Angelina Ric hee even lovelier than she had seemed from the yards.She was so gay and pretty and looked so much more bea beautiful in er her princely uniform that the little refugee mo boy wished she were his own darlin g sister, and did not mind at all when she kissed him on both cheeks .The ot other boy Herby blushed with pleasure as Angelina Richee shook his hand.While two boyscouts drew out high stools for the vine visitors, and fetch d tall glasses of grape juice,Jane Melfort told Angeline, the strange story of the little refugee boys edventures.When Angelina heard how the Glandelinians had tried to c apture his mot Her and father on the c harge charge of their being spies, she kissed him again, then hurrying into her headqur quarters ordered the Head cook to prepare breakfast for the travelers///

Herby resting his c hin in his hand had listened with c lose attent ion t o the whole recital.Jane Mel ort led the visitors into the headquarters by the front and main entrance, and left them in a sumptuous dressing room, wit h great big mirrors and brushes andgorgious silk hangings, showing that the christian side was so sure of the succ ess of the seige of Vivian Wickay that everybody who c ould lived as good here in their barracks and places as if they owned their own c houses . Zeb was glad enough to wash offthe dust, c lean clean i his clothes, and hu brush his hair,but Hervy spent most of his time selecting what uniform he should change to.

Then as the two boys stepped through the doorway, they were met by a tremendously sized Abyssinkilian soldier, who introduc ed himself as Ot to Jin k.He was one of the offic ers of the Abyssinkilian c ovarly escort of the scouts , and immediately conduct ed t hem to the din ing hall, where he seated them bet ween Angeline's Jennings and Richee the two highest girlscouts next to Gertrude Angeline.

Almost veryo e made a speech complimenting the little boy on his bravery and his duty to his brave parents, and wishing him sucess on the venture of saving them, and that James ecc column could hold the enemy at bay long enough untilll Violet,and her sisters helped him save them.As for the lunc heon it might have better been a birty day party at least or a Christmas Feast, for the number of h h goddddddddddddr goodies. served. What with the c hicken, hot waffles, sweet potatoes, and hot buscuits, ice cream, not to mention the delicous fruit cake, apple pie and lavendar ices , little Zeb decided he could never be hungry again.and he did not believe such things c ould be seen in a ~~beseeging~~ besiegin g army.

Angeline had ordered a lunch packed up for little Zeb, and when z Zeb and Herby both declared they could could not eat another bite,Jane Melfort went off to collect a special squadron to ecc ompany them on their way.

"If you follow with them you will reach the ecc tion of the Princ esses camp in no timethe girlscout captian assured them earnes tly, and when you have saved your parents and home, you must come back and pay us a real visit."

Thin Zeb readily promised to do; a/s also to find out from Violet,and her sis ters if possible, why Gertrude Angeline was not going to s tay at Vivian Wickey, for he believed wit hout t heir chief leader and guardian the boy and girlscout regiments would be at a lost.While they were waiting for the c column of es c orts to appear,Zeb and Herby decided or expressed a des ire to ride about the camp for a little distance.Angeline giving them a small body of troopers, in c ase an assault"storm"came up against any sec tion of the christian lines, as she put it , hurried offt o p collect the escort in general.

Greatly encouraged by the happy change in th i their fortunes, Zeb and Herby rode briskly along Central Company St reet, stopping now and then to gaze at long lines of boys and girlscouts at drill, or to wave to the friendly boy and girls off duty, and playing wherever they c ould play.They didn't seem as dangerous to the enemy as it was sqi said they were.But Zeb knew they were, and 'HOW'..They were careful to keep within c lose s ight of the main headquarte ers, and were about to turn back(put in the slack), when Herby cried loc "Look yonder Zeb"

Zeb did so, and saw Jar in the distance a great wave of gray uniformed soldiers, and t hey came tearing across a long and wide u open ground, and struck against a portion of the christian line in that direc tion.They watched the sc ene in surprise and dismay, and saw that the christian troops had just time to t hrow them selves into their respec tive position, when the "S orm "broke with such suddeness and fury, that it seemed as if the christian wo lins would be hurled from his works. And help they most c ertainly needed, and yet Zeb saw it was c oming for a new purple line was hastily rushing to their assistance.The boy and girlscout s who were playing their games stopped short at the sudden distant sound of battle, and threw themselves into line with unusal precision that surpris ed Zeb still more, ,and then Zeb had a glimpse, a confused glimpse of a man come c m c oming forth on horseback followed by anot her c hristian column, before the attack up came upon another sec tion of the c hristian line, and hurled it before it like a reed.

Confused and disconc erted they were being driven from their works.Fortunately the assault was stopped in the nick of time in that locality by a sudden s evere artillery fire whose thunder shook the ground like a slight earthquake, and the rest of the c hristian line was strong and sturdy, so that when more troops c ame up with artillery the enemy began to give way.The attac k seemed to be left behind at another sector and finally died out, but ot her points were s till hidden by the battle c louds.Everything bec ame submerged in smoke and though he looked,and looked not one glimpse any more of the distant battlefield c ould he catch.The smoke now hid the battle from sight, though he could hear it plainly enough.

"Well spluttered Herby"What do you think of that?"

"Not much"con fessed Zeb ruefully."A section of the christian troops lost their post position, and they won't have time to regain it back, and ---"

"Oh never mind, it's only one of his customary fits the en emy is taking every now and then."declared the bc boyscout , clapping his hand to his head."I wish the attack would have come to our camp.We girls and boys would show the enemy some thing.But it'll have to be some victory against the christ ian lines out there to come up here,and and t hen it would be so spent as to make it an e s easy show for us."

When Zeb who had been looking about, called t hat he was ready to start , Herby came most c heerfully .

"They're at ill holding their own"reminded Herby cheerfully."The C hristians still have t heir original position,I can see that now as the smoke is clearing somewhat . There they're going over their works to me e t c country h charge.Hurrah."

Zeb nodded soberly, and wondered what make the boyscout so cheerful.For his part he could not help thinking that the sc ene of battle so c suddenly coming on had been most unfortunate.If the enemy were to have those"fit s"every now and then how were they ever to reach the Vivianite camp in time?A battle like that would hinder their journey a great deal.Ahead but further off by the walls of s moke roared a still bigger but more separate attack.Sighing deeply he rode along

near the edge of the Company street, his head down and the lunch basket trailin g listlessly from his hand.Suddenly behind them c ame t he sound of many hors es at the trop trot .It was Jane Melfort coming with the escort.

"Why didn't you stop when I called to you!"cried Jane cheerfully.

"I was watching the battle and heard nothing.I watched the enemy strike to c arry the c hristian position, but the storm turned and "Blew" the enemy away."explained X Zeb.

"Did the enemy atd attack extend further down!"asked Jane nodding amiably to Herby.

"Why should the enemy attack extend further down,"questioned Herby puc kering up his forehead."It was bad enough as far as we c ould observe it."

"Of c ourse it was bad enough.Wasn't I there too, and wato hed the attac k at a closer position than you two were, but you must know a that along the whole christian seige lines, any such storm of attacks may strike anywhere here and there.But don't always stop and wato h a battle when one comes if you're too close."she finished."Enemy h sharp sh shooter snipers may shoot at you."

Zeb was too surprised to make any remarks, but Herby delighted to see the girlscout again, asked ;

"Do you know the way to the Princ esses headquarters.?"

"Two miles and a half northeast from here."answered she."On wit h you my boys we need not lose time.I'll sc t ne guide all the way."

To this Zeb could agree most readily.

"I always did want to see the Prin cesses"do con fessed Zeb as they were trotting smat smartly down the c ompany street ."I hear t hat t hey're the best girlscouts of every one else, and I want to s ee too whether they're as prett y and as great as many say they are."

"There is nothing c ould compare to them."sighed Jane."They're even better than any of us girlscouts, dreaded as we are by the enemy.Why if we all were like them it would be "Pity the enemy".They're even braver than one one I've ever seen.You'll be bashful when you are presented before them, they're so pretty.But they'e they are the friends of every good person they s ee for life.As dignified as they are they're the same to us as if they were ordinary children."

And so on up the Company Street , pounded the fourty horses at a good swift canter.

The same morning that Zeb was having his experience in the christian c amps, Violet,and her sisters were havin g s ome some curious adventures after getting through that forest fire territory which had almost trapped them .

"Where are we going now! "asked Violet, followin g the c avarly soldier cautiously and once almost getting hit by a burning branc h when it fell.

"To the Christian lines of course."answered the officer sadly.

"Do you call this a safe territ ory for any one to go scouting in, when fores t fires break out as if started from under ground!"sniffed Joice Vivian looking scorn fully back at the big fire which theybhad just left, and the muddy st ream of water apparently chocked with the numbers of dead hakf half c ooked fishes of all kinds that floated in it.

"No indeed I don't c all it a n a safe territory,"wheezed t heir guide, res ting his and the rest of their horses for a few moments after the hard ride through the burning territory."but you had better keep your eyes open and not let even a tree hear you say anything as to put it.It will go hard enough wit h us all as it is.shell fire made t his blaze this morning.It has been unusally severe since lately and I think the enemy is up to some devilry." Sighing t o himself the old colonelv urged his horse on but more slowly this t ime."He mus t not let any of the Glandelinian patrols see us ."he mumbled mournfully.

"What Glandelinian patrols!"inquired Angeline, hurling a stone which she had found in her coat pocket into the c enter of the stream.

"There's many under the supervision of General King,"replied the colonel without turning around."And the greatest danger is because of the uniforms we all have On, we are also in danger from our own side.Just to prevent future child massacres many of the boys and girlscouts roam around in perfec t platoons armed like bandits and if they think we're Glandelinians carrying you and your sisters off Heaven Help us if we can't identify ours elves."

"Humph"chuckled Angeline Vivian, winking at Violet "Isn't our word law.Wouldn't we save you by tellin g t hem your're our escort. "

"No.Not if they don't know who you are."

"Why I and my sisters know many boy and girlscout leaders of the highes t type .Do you mean to say they wouldn't believe us."?

"They would I'll admit that,but s uppose we're not brought there."answered the colonel soberly."Maybe you don't know it "he added stopping again."Your boy and girlscout troopers are very fierce nine o they disc overed these massacres.It 'll go hard with us if we're discovered with you children in our midst.I fear not the enemy but the boy and girlscout patrols.If they only see us good night." he

predicted gloomily.

"You mean they can s top massacres those mere boys and girls!"gasped the seven Vivian Girls together."Why what do you mean!I never heard of it before."

"Well they c ertainly did."Your famous girlscout leader Lucillie Jean Saunders went out scout ing two weeks ago when you were discovering the mys t ery of Abbiann, and came upon a bunc h of Glandelinians doing the same to c hildren you have seen them do. The Glandelinian offic er who only survived the massacre of Glandelinian soldiers that occ ured, and was captured, was hung by the t humbs from the branch of a tree, stripped stark naked.Then a hot c oal fire was made under his very feet and he was left to hang and die there in the most frightful tortures. Glandelinians they say have been afraid to start a nother massacre since."

"Such a fate for the brute."gasped Jennie putting one hand to her face, and look ing around uneasily."Why do you mean Jean Saunders, Jack ganders little girlscout friend companion and so forth did that to the scoundrel."?

"Certainly."

"Are you a good guide!"demanded Angeline urging her horse around, and planting herself in front of the C olonel."If the you are get us out of these woods.Our Our situation may be funny, but In t my sisters do not desire it, and we don't want any disaster to come upon you or us in c ase they make a mistake.The Abyssinkilians we know won't givequarter to Glandelinians persuading c hildren, and yet the child scouts are more dangerous."

"There's no way out to avoid a blunder exc ept through these woods ."quavered their guide."I've been scouting through this territory for mon ths, ever since the enemy drove the christian attackers from Evangelinia Cranier Heights, and sent so many cavarlypatrols to plague the christians."

"Evangelinia Crania."Why Evangelin ia C rania was fought nearly over one year ago."e xclaimed Catherine."Do you mean to say the enemy has driven the seige back from the territory of Sunbeam C reek before then!And was that an other attack upon the Auraddehondia works we saw so far distant this morning!"

"Was the attack south of here!"inquired the colonel eggerly"And did you hear and see a curtain fire of Glandelinian artillery an swair answering a christian artillery storm of the same int ensity."I"!!!%(!

Catherineshook her head quickly, and the colonel covering his face bothwit hbot h hands began to rock to and fro from grief.

"If I could only see the beautiful c ity of Vivian Wic key out of the hands of t he enemy once more, and the blue waters of the Mic-Mirthian Sea."he mumbled miserably."My mot her and father, and also my wife and children are there."

"Then they're prisoners too!"asked t he seven Vivian Girls in one breath/ leaning forward sympathically.

"Who are you for real!"demanded Angeline again."And how is it you have been such an unusal guide and leader of scouting patrols."

"Because I know so much of this c ection of the country like I know my own name."said the colonel proudly, and sitting up straighter in the saddle he told them a strange story.

"My name is Colonel Ot to"he announced sadly,"and I was then living in the city of Vivian Wic key and was then only an[illegible]can Abbiannian citizen..every morning I heard of the rumors of the enemy who were then then in possession planning t o c reateon reign of terror in the sec tion called Norma Catherije.All the citizen people who were christians an d not glandelinians were driven into the prisons and jails and packed in them like sardines.For many months I feared the worse would happen, and it did.I believe you Princ esses must know for I heard you were there at the time of the disaster and saw and heard everything."

"We did. Were all the c hristian inhabitants of Vivian Wickey massacred like which we saw or did it happen on y in Norma Catherine!" inuterupted Jennie "Or did the other sections like Mic-Mirther Janet, Aronburg Federal and Julio Callio escape.!"

"The inhabitants of Julio Callio are the only survivors out of a population of million s.I never saw or heard of the others ever afterwards.My wife and children escaped for though they were loyal to me they're Glandelinians"exc laimed Otto regarding the Princesses sadly."My wife divorced me bec ause I went and fought on the c hristian side.I thought when the christian armies came wit h the purpose to retake Vivian Wic key everything would go well.Then Manley suddenly appeared with his Turmoranpians, conte had victory from the christian armies at Delights Junction, and flew off to Evangelinia Crania heights and fought that long bloody battle of Sunbeam Creek.The same day other Glandelinian armies c ame roaring upon the advancing christian armies.One by one Manley literally "devoured"the c hristian armies.When now ones came up and tried to defend the positions, he pained the positions and t hrust the c hristian armies far back as you know well.It was only when general Mansion c ame that the enemy couldn't progress any further.But the christian inhabitants of Vivian Wickey have been wiped out, and for fear of the christians the Glandelinian inhabitants fled before their armies came up.Only those too tardily Glandelinian armies are without and within now."

"Just wait untill papa hears this."cried Violet indignantly."That monst er of a Manley tried to break up our armies at Aurandehondia but have not succ eeded yet . But the Glandelinian armies are caught there themselves now who dared to venture out that far, and never will get away if "we" can help it."

"Do you really mean it!"Otto looked looked joyfully from one to anot another. Violet hastily told him how they had witnessed the battle of Aurandehondia, and how one of the Glandelinian column s rushing after a retreating c hristian division had been annihilated by the christian artil ery fire.

"I wish general Mansion know about this .If general Mansion knew he'd start a general action against the besieged."cried Colonel Otto excitedly.

"We'll tell him as soon as we're out of this territory."proposed Jennie cheer fully,"and we'll help the others hold the fortifications of Aurandehondia besides."

"But how are we to get out of this territory."groaned the Colonel dismally. "We c an dare go out into the open untill dark."

"I will fight these Glandelinian patrols."declared Lieutenant Benny dr w drawing his sabre and glancing belligerently from left to right.

"Hush "warn warned Daisy in a low voice."I'm afraid we are being shadowed."

"What's that"answered Hattie, as a hot wind went whistling past her ears, and a long series of words from some one in c onstant conversation came e choeing through the smoke filled woods .

"They sound like boy and girlscouts."whispered the Colonel, quickening his pace.

"I heard boy and girlscouts are looking everywhere for you thinking you have been captured."

"Maybe they're Glandelinians coming to get us."said one of the soldiers.

"They won't get us " blustered Benny, brandishing his sabre.

"Why they're the Burrough boy and girlsc outs."cried Jennie, seizing Violets arm.

"They are Burroughs."

"No they're Vivianites"correc ted the colonel.

"Coming at a gallop down a c ertain open road and tward the clearing came the squadron of c hild scout s , shouting and yelling at the sight of the supposed Glandelinians.

"Pooh don't be afraid"stuttered Hattie, as the threatening squadron swept along each s ide of the squa party."I and my sisters can prove you're our escort despite your disguise.

"Surrender"you dirty Glandelinianedevils , with those c hildren"called one ofhe t he girlscouts , armed with a long sabre."surrender or we'll give you no quarter."

"Nonsense we're not Glandelinians"puffed one of the men.They were immediately surrounded by the children soldiers, who forced them t o come forward with them, having their c arbines at th e the ready.In fact they were as armed as a band of brigands and looked as fierc e.

"Well I'll be a lost soul"panted the leading child scout who was a boy."These Glandelininns have the Vivian Girls in their possession."

"Never mind that"said another."Well we'll bring them before Angelinia Richse, on the charges of trying to make away with the Princ esses"announced the girlsc out official in a high thin voice.

Colonel Otto tried to explain that he and his followers were not of the enemy but as circumstai circumstantial evidence was against them it was in vain.He was only ordered to keep his "trap"shut, and they were forced to come along with the child scout regiment.There was too much exc itement that even Violet and her sisters couldn't get a word in edgewise, and for the men t here was little they could say in the presenc e of t his dangerous little company of child scouts.When at last they reac hed the edge of the woods near a large cl reem, even Otto felt dismayed.Outside was another column of child scouts so immense in numbers t hat they stood in a long horse colum down a great distanc e of the road.The leader of t hese in fac t was the superior of all.He was sitting sidesideways on i his horse, but he renewed his proper position while the girlscout leader said;

"We found the Prin c esses.They were prisoners of these Glandelinians. "

"But we're not ;;---"

"Shut up."commanded the girl."You c an state your exc use to Emperor Vivian."

The main leaders eyes rolled angrily around at the supposed Glandelinians and he said;

"How dare you seize upon the Vivian Girl Princesses, our best and loving friends."

"There's a mistake friend leader"faltered Violet , eyeing the boys cout ."They're our escort dressed in gray uniforms.They saved us from the forest fire."

The boyscout looked surprised.He didn't know what to say for the Princesses would never tell lies.

"Well I'm sorry we made the mistake"said the girl leader hers elf."Since you are all here you might as well be our es c ort too.We need a number of men companions.I sorry I treated you men so but you know we don't like Glandelinians for what they do.Pray be wise though now you're out here and remove those rotten

rotten uniforms."

"They're purple on the in side"cried the man in the lead."

"Turn them inside out then. It's a good thing though you're not real Glandelinians.I won't have them doing harm to any c hildren."

"You would all have made an excellent target for us had you been real Glandelinians at that"muttered the boyscout, resting his chin upon i his arm."We'd have shot you sure as eat ng pie for having abducted the Vivian Girls.But we're glad it is only a mistake.But the Princesses are the most important friends of ours, and when they failed to return on the time they said they'd be back we came out searching for them.But you're uniforms deceived us ."

"We surely would not have gone t his way had we been Glandelinians"said the colu c colonel.

"Well let's be on the way."said the leader."They're all worried back at t he camp."

They soon were again in rank formation.Then as they started worth forth a strange weird bluee light seemed to be reflec ted through the trees, and all over the land. Violet seized her two nearest sisters by the hand.

"Let's every one run"she panted frantically.

"We we can't do anything desperate now"advised the boyscout leader."We don't run from Glandelinians if any are c oming.They're run from us or we'll know why.

"But suppose they come in overwhelming numbers"groaned the colonel glancing about desperately.

"Will the forest fire also overwhelm us again too!"moaned Joice putting both hands before h er face and lookin g at a big e ea of fire moving in a unknown and uncertain way.

"Never mind"comforted Jennie."We have been in many tighter spots than this.Our boyscout escorts we have with us too are not worrying a bit and we can----"--Jennie got no further, for at this juncture, there was a sparkle and a flash, and then such a roar and grind, that those on horseback toppled over like ten pins, and Violet,and her sisters clapped both hands to her their ears .

The last thing that Violet,and her sisters remembered was an ear splitting explosions, a terrible tumble as if through something like a dark tunnel, and the sudden shock of finding themselves under cold water,choking and sputtering, the little girls struck out bravely and bore themselves swiftly upward.Next instant they were above water, andopening their eyes found themselves on the surface of the river..They then swam toward the shore of the river, seeing as they did so nearly every one else doing so too, horses and all, and the strangest part ot of it is the same had happened to them.Blinking and gasping, for Violet,and her sisters had drank a dr eadful dose of water, the little girls tried to look for their first but small,boyscout escort .But there was no sign of them nor the c avalry soldier es cort she had they had seen.Too exhausted to ask questions, they sat on the high roc ks above the water. The colon colonel himself had helped Joice to the roc ky shore.

"Now I must go back and lod lead the o thers here."he whis x ed hoarsely." ut we are free from the burning woods my dear princesses and all our troubles for to day I believe concerning the enemy are over ."

Joice,and her sisters smiled faint ly,do wet and shaken and surprised at the odd occurance o to any a word, and the colonel disappeared through the pungent smoke haze tht that was suddenly enshrouding everything.But the hot winds t hen blowing soon brought violet,and her sisters to themselves.Wringing out their cont s and dresses as best as they c ould, and pouring the water out of their riding boots and hats, they began to look eagerly for the return of the colonel while the child acouts regaining their horses c rowded about to s,s also wait but never saying a word.Violet,and her sisters equally wondered how t hey had rese had so suddenly the bottom of the stream, and how it c ame every one else with them had been blown th re there with them simultaneously.And before they could answer this strange question to their own satisfaction, the rest of the soldiers appeared through the smoke murk which was now beginning to thin out.The colonel waved gaily to the Vivian Girlsand the rest.when everybody had return ed they gave a feeble cheer.

The colonel had lost his high hat and his sabre and two pistols, and was covered with clin ing river weeds, a but at the sight of violet,and her sisters, safe and sound upon the shore, his p lips again parted in a broad smile.

"Well"reaped the c olonel jovialy"This is c ertainly an odd incident, but lets go in where its dryer.

"By all means"coughed one of the other officers ."I feel like a sponge.I wonder what in the world that explosion did to us,and where did it c ome from?"

An lieutenant Benny came opposite violet,and her sisters, he advised them if they felt like it to return to their horses.Jennie claimed she had sprained her ankle a little and therefore she put her arms around his n eck, and striding easily over the jagged rocks, the lieutenant c arried her for up to where the hors es were standing.

"I'm sure glad we're not blown to bits."mut tered the lieutenant, as he c arefully plac ed Jennie on she would sit on her horse."It was a miraculous situation that made that shock of the explosion drive us through some underground opening into the bottom of the river and yet be still alive.

"Yes but what the mean of Heaven saved us!"asked one of the soldiers , as the Princesses were all now remounted.

"A freak of the explosions force a and conc ussion"said the lieutenant . Leading his horse up up beside t he others,the Colonel said;

"I belier believe it was a high explosive shell, and the force of the c oncussion must have all simultaneously thrown us through the water to the bottom of the river.!."

"But where are the Aurandebondia positions!"questioned the Vivian Girls in one breath, the seven standing up simulta eously and shading their eyes with one hand.

"Back there,tward the southeast."explained colonel Otto, waving t ward that par ticular direction. "The conc ussion of the explosion drove us clear ac ross the bittte bottom of the river."

"I never shall be the same"one of the boyscouts assured them sorrowfully."Indeed I feel like an aquarium, and I feel as if my very fac e was washed off, so swift was mu my r e rush through the bot tom of the river.And see what has got ten inside my uniform coat near my chest will you."

Jennie Vivian e herself thrust her hand into the mans shirt, and with a lit tle grin, brought forth a wriggling fish.There were three crabs and fishes of all sizes in the boyse out s pockets , but after they had shaken i him well and restored the wriggling creatures to the river she said it-;

"You'll be all right soon"and she gave him a little hug""and when we reac h the c hristian lines everything will be all right,and we c an all see are clean uniforms."

"ut what are we going to do now!"asked Joice, surveying her sisters expectantly.

"Well"answered Jennie shaking back her wet hair,"I thin k we ought to hurry and get back to the christian lines as soon as we can, so that we can plan for the generals what to do to keep the enemy off from Aurandebondia in the future, and also keep the enemy from doing any more mischief.Don't you thin k so c olonel?"

"That is the best thing I've heard since I've escaped from Vivian Wickey a year ago."smiled the soldier,"and if you can spare us, since now you got an strong child scout escort,we'll go back to the lines firs t right now and tell the rest the good news."

"Don't be sure it will be good"sighed one of the boy scouts, raisin g his head wit h a great effort. He still felt damp and depressed,but violet,and her sist ers shook the colonel by the hand, and promished to do all in their power to help Mansion rec apture Vivian Wickey.

"I'd like to see Vivian Wic key res tored to her former self."finis hed Violet.

"If the enemy leaves Vivian Wickey,and Violet and her sisters goes t here,I'll c ome too"promished the colonel"ut you may not know me then, for I might be a general or something by then."

"You ought to be a general now"chu c huckled the boy scout leader, lightly slapp ing the colonel on the arm with his head"and Emperor Vivian will reward you well for your serive es. "

"I hope they won't hang a hero wreathe around my nec k."worried the Colonel as he prepared to go forth."I hate wreaths."and he rode off to give the command to his followers.

"When do we start Princesses"a,leaked the boy scout leader whose name was George Jingur.

"as soon as we eat a little to regain our pep."answered Violet." Oh we're hun gry.We haven't eaten since yester yest erday noon ."

"what's that inquired the boyscout, in surprise.

"It's the way we have to do."explained Angeline patiently"and one of the in conviences of being out too long on scouting tours, a and forgetting all else in our exsitemen t.We all should eat three t imes a day at least for the work we do and yet sometimes we've gone three days without anything at all.There's so much in convience of eating that some times I and my sisters e have wished we were living c reatures stuffed with straw, or made of living stone."

Seeing that Violet,and her sisters wished to stop to eat their lunc h, t he others dec ided to do the same.The warm winds dried t he clothes or uniforms of all as they ate, and feelin feeling rested and refreshed, and n w they were anxious t o be off.

"I know this country well"said the boyscout leader Jingur with a knowing wink. "We have but to ride east untill we come to the outskirts of general Kin dermines enc ampments, then proceed in a southwesterly direc tion, till we reach our own encampments itself."

"Who is general Kindermine!"inquired the boyscout Benny dricing his horse through the tall grass.

"One of our superior christian generals, who stood his own so desperately at the battle of Delight'e Jun ction last November. 2"answered Violet, with a knowning glanc e at her sisters.

"How unusual"mused the boyscout."Are you not afraid the enemy will some day revenge it and conquor him for real."

"Dear me no."laughed Joice Vivian."I don't belieg believe any of our own with their armies could lick him"she finished carelessly."It's fun to see him

drive at the enemy."

"Will all us boy and girlsc out regiments be ourselves if we ever change d!"asked the boy scout leader soberly."I'm beginning to feel happy the way we are."

"That's because you're helping us n and everybody."exclaimed Jennie, giving him a little pet or pat.

"Is it!"stroking his chin thoughtfully, the boy scout stopped his hors e."I don't even mind losing my hat and sabre."he finished in surprise.

"We'll s oon give you new ones."promised Angoline. "As soon as we reach the xhristian lines, and when we've helped restore Aurandehandia to its proper garrisons , you can have everything you want."

Her sisters nodded sympathically, and talkin g of this and that, but es pec ially of the famous Abbisannian discovery, the travelers crossed several large open meadows, and finally came to a narrow highway.It was so narrow they had to ride single file but as Violet,and her sisters even declared, any road is better t han none(got the hun) t hey proc eeded along the highway, untilll the boy scout who was in t he lead, came t o a full stop.

"What's the matter!"demanded Violet,a nd her sisters all together, and who came next.The boyscout moved aside, so Violet, and her sisters could see, and peering anxiously ahead they saw the road had a curious depression in it .

"Shall we go on!"asked the boy scout uncertaintly"or shall we go bac k,and try anot her direc tion.

St anding in thetttbipp stirrups violet,and her sisters tried to see where t he road beyond the queer depression went to.

"Let's go on."decided Violet, who could not help feeling c urious.So they started forward again.

"Maybe this was a sort of a road position extending tward the christian lines." observed one of the boyscouts boyscouts"and now that,,, we are on it, we may as well discover where this road leads to."

But it was impossible to see far.High bushy trees and weeds grew on each side of the high way, and it c urved so that they could see only a few feet ahead.

"This is enough to make me dizzy. "confessed Daisy after they had gone around dozens and dozens of curves."Do you suppose it leads any where at all, or is it a sort of trick trench."

"Where or there is a large round tent."exc laimed one of the others."It appears des erted.Shall we go in!"

Coming around the curve, t hose in the lead saw an enormous tent in the same of a dozen larger than twenty ors us tents rolled into one.Before the others had dec ided what to do, the leading boyscout rode through the opening an and disappeared.

"No we will have to go in"decided Hettie anxiously, and waiting t heir chance she and her sisters dashed after the boy sdout c boyscout leader, and a dozen of the boys couts followed by the girls nearest rode into the section of the tent afterwards .

Stepping into the house was one thing, and ste ppin g out another.There was a strange loud noise outside, and something whirled and spun Violet and her sisters so rapidly,that the poor Vivian Girls grew giddy and breathless, and then there was a sudden shock which threatened the house with des truction, and they were thrown headlong.(go to hong kong) Many of the others did not suffer from giddiness,but they too lost their balance, and layoface down on the floor.The boyscout Benny was the first up, also first down again, for no sooner did they rise and try to walk forward before there c ame anot her loud "BANG" and a sudden concussion, and they were violently flun upon their noses .

"Let's got out here before the ceiling falls on us."said Jennie, after he r sixth tumble."I can't stand this."

"I can't evand at all."c m c omplained the boyscout Benny, rolling over and look ing appealingly at the Vivian Girls/.

"Neither can we"they confessed in one breath, trying to wriggle backwards wit hout g etting up.But this proved impossible, and finding that they could not move back wards or forward,they sat up and looked blankly at each ot her.

"Why not remain as you are untilll the do concussion s tops."suggos ted a voice in violet's ear, and turning with a start,t he little Prince one saw a perfec tly tall young man in a purple coat smiling amiably down at her.He had the big purple round hat of the Dondobians."

"See"xried the soldier, stopping to one side"t he concussion is stopping."

For the first time however Violet,and her sisters ,indeedall those with her became aware of a great clamor and c onfusion outside but apparently at some distanc e away. They didn't know it, it was the noise of the battle Zob and his c ompanions had wit nessed, but at a much greater distanc e than this.The loud noises even at that distance made their ears ring, and while she was c onsidering the situation thatis violet,

something crashed through the wall and went through on the opposite.side wit h a loud noise leaving a hole on either side.

"Oh look, see that"wailed Violet, seizing her sist ers arm."Whatever shall we do! We're under shell fire.Everything will be smashed to bit s, even everyone of us ."

"We'll easily get out of this if you'll do as I s ay."promised the stranger leaning down to take Violets hand in i his own."Come around this way please."

In a panic Violet pulled her sist er Jennie with her, and she in turn advised her sisters to do the same.Stepping rapidly to the right and left they moved tward the lower walls of the s truc ture.

"Did you say you wanted to have some thrilling experienc es."chuc kled Jennie looking mischeviously at the boyscout Benny."Well now is your chance, but incase of excitement don't step on my foot."

And thrilling experienc e they certainly did have, shots goin g through the tent or house whatever it was till violet and her sist ers themselves reallly began t o think that every moment would be their last.

"Don't those cannons firing this way over at op."panted the little girls to gether, raising t heir voice above the shouts and shells of their boy and girls cout companions, who seemed to be "en o enjoying themselves t remendously.

"It don't seem so."

Puffing out his cheeks the soldier leaned upon Violet and her sist ers ."They don don't seem to stop.Isn't it terrible.!"

Violet and her sisters shook their heads violently, and made for the opening but there was n o rush close enough to s tun them and t hey were hit by flying dirt and rocks coming through the opening from outside followed by a strong smelling cloud of smoke.Then came a strange uproarious noise in the distan ce, and as each sound coming simult aneously mingled with the noise of louder and n earer firing, and a dreadful rattling roar of terrific explosions , you c an imagine the awful din ords.Violet,and her sist ers groaned, and would have put their fingers in their ears,but that did not keep out the awful sounds.After discovering that the dreadful noise was inc reasing instead of slackening up, Violet and her sisters closed their eyes for a few moments .

"If anybody ever asks me to play a battle game with thes"reflec ted Violet grimly-"

"I'll hit them---you indeed I will."

All the boy and girlsc outs getting used to the noise did not mind it so much as nothing was hitting the pla c now,but even they grew tired of the c ontinuous shak shaking of the big hous e.

"If we could get outside and hold ourselves low down in the ravine like road"called Benny the boyscout leader"maybe something will happen that 'll help us .I wouldn't mind giving the en emy a shot or two."

"Well"reaped one of the boyscouts, skipping stiffly outside as he spoke."I've never been in suc h a situation before, but if it is nec essary for us to fight our way through we'll have to.There's a big Regiment of Hobbon ite Glandelinians heading this way. And more and more are coming."

"Whoops .whoops"came from the Glandelinians.

"Hurry .Hurry before those savages sees us."cired Violet.

At any other time she might have enjoyed a short c onflic t with the enemy, but as she and her sisters wen t rushing bac k to where they had left their horses ,she and her sist ers too wished themselves safely outside, or any place, where things would be still and quiet.Everybody had left the building and had mounted their hors es. Helped onto her horse by one of the boys , Jennie found the Glandelinians had seen them and were c oming their way or at least about half of them were.They opened a sudden rifle fire on the c hild scout band before she could say a word.Some of their horses were shot down but no one was hit.Benny was already mounted on a horse.

The Glandelinian column advancing was so immense that it seemed impossible for the child soldiers to m eet with them, but at the sight of their preparing to make a stand the Glandelinians realising they were the dan gerous christian child scouts hesit ated to advance o n w but contin ued a desult ory fire, but were falling bac k.

"Shall we answer their fire!"Princessse"asked Benny."

"Yes.They had no right to fire on us.Ready.Aim.Fire."

A fierce flush of rifles and pistols roared from the ranks of child scouts and a large number of the Glandelinian fell.This threw the survivors in to panic for n o matter how many they were they feared the c hild scout s .Seeing they were only a regiment of them Violet said-

"Charge the scoundrels.We'll take the lead."

"But Prince esses---"

"We'll t ake the lead.Forward."

The Glandelinians seeing them coming fled panic stric ken breakin g away, and being careful to run tward the west.The Glandelinians seizing the opportunity, plun ed plun ed through a abandoned wheat field.Almost instan tly there was a t hundering roar of hors es hoofs behind them/ and the leader turning about, saw that Violet, and her sisters and the whole squadron were right at their heels.Men on foot must be fast runners if they could out run fast horses.They then s cattered at his command not daring to look bac k and growing more breathless at every st ep.

They could hear the sc reams and shouts of the boy and girls c outs, and the noise of their horses.Anot her crash and uproar of firing broke out and more Glandelinians went to the earth by the sc ore, and the child soldiers even u hurled powerful grenades, shouting "surrender or no quarter".Frightened an the leader was and deter ormined as he was to escape t he leader's breath failed him. He halted drawing his sword, and struck at Jennie. Jennie Vivian who galloped up close to her.his sabre took off her hat, and a curl of hair, but she with one swing of her own disarmed him and brought him down seriously wounded.The other Glandelinians still c ont inued t he retreat in panic .About thirty of the Glandelinians c ame to an abandoned round house of some sort, and plun ed up the spiral stair c as e c urling aloft.Almos t instan tly there was a thump, thump behind t heir lieutenantvand turning about he saw about a dozen more of his comrades following.Round, and round, up, and up tore these Glandelinians.Inside of the very plac e came the yells and shouts of scores of boy and girlscouts down below, and the t hud of their shoes on the stair.Butting a trap door in the c enter of the t ower open with his musket butt the lieutenant ran up the last three flight of steps, leaned down and draggin g the res t of his c ourades through the opening, slammed down the trap door and sat on it / just as the first girlscout in the lead of the rest of the persuers reac hed the t op.

"That"declared the lieutenant solemnly"Was the most dangerous experienc eI ever was in.These christian soldier brats are dangerous.And now that we're up here, how shall we get away.They have the house surrounded."!

The trap door was bumping up and down from the furious thumps of the boy and girlsc outs down below, and even the lit lieutenants great weight and those now help ing him could not hold it down indefinitely.

"We'll have to slide to earth and take the risk.'muttered the lieutenant , after an earnest glance all around."Do you follow think you c ould at and stand sliding!I tell you,as his fellows looked unco t unc ertaintly down the c urving surface of the huge slate roof."Ac h one of you sit in each ot hers legs, then altogether we'll slide.There'll be no splint ers I 'm sure.But better t hose than be capt ured by these little savages."

"Bet ter hurry up"advis ed one of the sergeants blinking his eyes furiously as the t humps on the trap door grew more and more determined."Hurry up."

"Hurry down don't you mean!""smiled one of the c aptians.Next instant they were tobagg tobagganing down the round house roof, fast er and faster, and faster.When they reached the edge they gained such speed and momentum that they slide over the ent ire h number of small besiegers before they landed into the field beyond.Stunned by t he terrific force of their landing, but thanks to the softness of the earth, quite unhurt the,Glandelinians regained t heir feet and fleed into the deep rec esses of the woods and managed to esc ape though a withering fire was poured at t hem.

"Well the Glandelinians won't forget us in a hurry."P anted Violet as she brought her horse to a s top, and pointing to a blue house not farm not far away from which other Glandelinians were fleeing though fired on by the child sc outs rac in after t hem over t here.

"And those c owardly scoundrels certainly covered a lot of ground."said Joice."This is a c urious thing though to s ee them run from us for the firs t time" she observed turning to her sisters."It usually is we are the runnanys.""

"A fault you will find with either aind when one or the ot her is at attac ked by overchelming numbers"puffed Angelino.

"Well they got away and our comrades are coming backk so we'll make a s traight straight road to the christian lines this time."interrupted C ar C atherine, who disliked to renew the fight in c ase the Glandelinians got help and come bac k.

"I'm afraid we have los t our way!"asked Benny.

Violet and her sisters lokk looked long and earnestly in every direc tion.

"There's the yalooo yellow Bric k Road"Viol et c alled finally, wavin g toward the east ,"and I'll wager it leads right toward Angelinos compo."

"Come on then "said Hottie impation tly."I should like to get back before the enemy launc h a general attack upon the christian lines in this direc tion.There's a battle raging somewhere for I hear unusally lots of firing and its growing wors e."

"well we are still far from the christian lines."declared Joice, pointing to give offi evidenc e that she was not making a mistake.

"And we certainly covered a lot of ground, in the opposite direction chasing those gray coated devils."said one of the boyscouts."Since the excitement is over now I feel as flat as a Corn Fritter.None of you were he hurt I hope comrades."

Everybody reported themselves on dut y showing that ev ry one came out of the squabble wit hout a scratch.

"My cent is a bit torn"answered Angeline Vivian calmly"But that is a small price to pay for the encounter.This is a curious situation comrax comrades"she observed turning to the nearest of the boy and girlscouts."Every one of the Glandelinians runs at the sight of you boy and girlscouts every time you encounter them n o matter how their numbers be.If we seven are out they c hase after us like hutning dogs after t he foxx or rabbit."

"A fault which we our selves cannot underst and, even when ten will run away from six of u s."declared the boyscout leader."Maybe they are afraid of us bec ause we roam in so many strong bands.They call us christian bandit s of the Hollish . Imps."

"I hope we can get across to the c hristian lines again wit hout any more unusual adventure"interrupted Angelinedie disliked to us lose so much time."

"Come on then."Rumbled the boyscout leader impatiently."I should like to meet the Ranger girlscout leader who conquered so many Glandelinians while she an d her followers went down the flood on a raft(do bu?t)".

"Conquering Glandelinians while fighting them from shore or on a raft isn't so much."observed Violet, as they started across an open field."Angelina Richee and her followers conquered a whole regiment of Glandelinians, and has a whole book of history written about her adventures t here ."

"Did she reqlly do that!" Staring down at Violet with wonder and admiration the boyscout leader begged her to tell the story.So as they hurried on toward the christian lines,Violet, told how Angelina Richee and her followers , surprised many companies of Glandelinians at one c, and how she and her com rades though even b ing being almost surrounded by superior numbers fought their way through them, attacked t hem then from another point and drove them off.Violet was trying to explain to the boyscout leader, how it came that Angelina Richee put it over on the enemy, when Joice gave a sharp c ry of alarm and ordered everyone to retreat out of the road. Thunderous hoof beats came loud pounding along the highway as if from a whole troop of cavarly, and as every one got out of the way but prepared to fight in case it was the enemy, a most astonis hing size of christian cavarly mostly the Winkie Abyssinkilians galloppod pell mell by t he m.There must have been over a thousand of them.

"Hey "yelled the boyscout leader, torn between surprise and curiousity.

"Hello.Whom.who's there and what's up."c ried the leader of the Abyssinkilians stopping short, and commanding his men to halt."Oh they're the Vivian Girl Princ esses and boy and girlscouts."he repeated gently as the column wheeled.

"Stop and come along with us."commanded Violet sharply."We need a strong escort and already had had a brush with a regiment of the enemy."

"Oh all then"said the officer in charge, looking at violet and her sisters."I never expec ted to meet any body out here in such a dangerous territory you know."

"Where did you come from!"asked Violet.

"I don't know myself"answered the cavarly leader"but tered he stuttered."It seems we are lost.We came all the way here after having been out scouting all night.As you say the enemy recently attacked you, we might as well go on again as quickly as possible."

""No wait." directed Jennie, greatnyl greatly interested in the Abyssinkilian soldiers.The offic er she recognised at once from a picture she had had of him at home."Sisters and comra e s comra comrades , this offic er and gentleman is one of our highest esteemed officers and perhaps he c an ac t as a powerful escort as we go toward the christian lines.

"We are trying to find our way to the c hristian lines ourselves."he exclaimed in surprise.

"Well"said Hottie you're going t in the opposite direction.It's east and not southwest.

""And we were hunting for you n and your sisters."one leaned the offic er dec iding it was time he got into the c onversation.

"Why so were we2"aried the boyscout leader."We came upon them this morning on the edge of a local forest fire.Thes e Princesses led y their ass ort out safe and sound."

"This is captian Benny Philadore of the Burrough Rangers, " and did succeed in finding us.I and my sisters"---

"Almost fo oled me and my followers into arresting them as Glandelinians"said the boyscout leader.

All of these announcement s as you c an well imagine filled the Abyssinkilian leader and his followers within hoarin g with astonishment.

"Why we've just left the christian lines half an hou hour ago."burst out Benny breathlessly."As we said before,we went out looking for you Prin cesses;and let us everything that you may have happened."

"Let's all take it on sy."beamed Violet"and talk this over comfortably.Tell

"Why didn't you bring Angelina Richee with you!"Jennie muttered impatiently.

"She couldn't be found "said the boyscout leader.But dear Princesses you travel in strange and dangerous territory.but trust out your comrade Princ ess,"and Violet began at once to recount her amazing experiences.

"Why it surely is unusal"exclaimed the Abyssinkilian leader excitedly."We ourselves l a learned that the enemy discovered some plan of one of our generals whic h was said that in three days time the general intends to destroy the enemy works before Aurandshoudin.Some one came tward our lines dis guised as the "Sc arec row of Oz" and we c aptured three others, two men and a Glandelinian girlscout.I cannot imagine how the "scarecrow however got away ."

"What is your name sir!"asked Violet.

"My name is Colonel James Bathole."

Violet,and her sisters t hen went on with their further adventures ,their meeting with the forest fire, their final strange escape from it by a mys terious and miraculous explosion,and their successful en e engagement with the Glandelinian regiment."

"We ourselves learned of the intentions of the Glandelinians."finished Violet,in an anxious voice"and we ourselves were scouring the territory with our first boy and girlscout escort on the look out for those spies, when we ran into the fores t fire, and bumped into the Glandelinians."

"nAnd if you sir and your followers have not been able to find your way tward t he christian lines I and my sisters willlead you there."Fronie had Jennie with a little smile of pleasure."A soldier like you can ride with our company any day."

"Do you reallly care for our company Princesses."

Violet,and her sisters nodded, enthusiastically, and smiled at the colonel and his nearest t comrades.....Then Benny the chief leader of the child scouts told every thing that had happened to him since he started out.Violet,and her sist ers were astonished as well as the soldiers and also alarmed to learn of Gertrudes almost rash intention of going to Big Girl Knool, and an interested in the growing situation there as ever.Every one within hearing listened gravely to the whole recital, and t he colonel at the conc lusion of the recital began rubbing his chin in deep per plexity.

"If the enemy has been threatenning an advance on Big Girl Knool since last month"he muttered in a puzzled voice"and there are strong christian armies under Vivinnanna c oncentrated there since that time,and has been growing stronger how is it he doesn't counter advance against the Glandelinian armies!"

They looked surprised at the colonels question.

"Bec ause he doesn't advance without being told to do so."answered Violet gaily.

"Strange but unusual."acknowledged the colonel looking at Violet,and her sist ers keenly .

"Everything in strange in this situation if not somethnng horrible"admitted the Princesses togother."Look at what happened at Evangeline and St C laire, too and also at C edarnine."

"General Francis Vivinnanna would make a fine match for general Isaac Mylette." observed the colonel.

"Don't you think we had better start on"asked Violet."Even though t hese three spies are captured , captured, and the "Scarecrow spy is still at large,Angeline Richee and others mus t be worried about the situation, and we must do something to prevent Gertrude from c arrying out her dangerous plan right away."

"Right you are."

"Do you consider the journey to the christian lines safe in this direction!" whispered the boyscout Benny observing the landscapes with a worried frown."Had we not better go another direction."

"Far better. "Quavered one of the others.

"Oh come on we can't reverse our direction now, and I couldn't ask any one to go where I'm afraid to go myself."C ried Violet most nervily."So long as we are here you c an trust us .The c enemy cannot capture even me or my sist ers if we don't Will it.We're like the people themselves.Come on."

"Better go on while the going is good."advised Jesse waiting ready to c ommand attent ion."

"We're stron enough to cope with a good size body of the enemy."added Bessie smiling at Violet and her sisters.

"And will save you breath, steps and time."declared Catherine."On wit h your brave savors of our Holy Cause."

Realising that they would reach the christian lines muc h faster this way the command command was given and off the whole column s tarted started and all went at the full gallop."

"How do that!""Inquired Violet, looking proudly around at the rest.

"Fin e but is it necessary for us to go so fas t."Su stuttered one of the boyscouts."

"We want to reach the christian lines as soon as pos sible."confided Violet in a loud voice.

Violet and her sisters nodded enthusiastically for she and her sisters were used t o the swift gait and only found it strangely exhilarating.

Imagine being with these aventurers and on the same experience.Every one in a while either Violet, or any one of her sisters would glanc e this way or that to see whether any Glandelinian cavarly or the like were c oki coming.While every one were jogging along at this gat gait, a member of christian patrol scouts turned into the road.They signalled Violet and her sisters as they passed by.

They all declared that trav t raveling through this refion in such numbers was the most interesting experience they ever had yet.The colonel was still uneasy about the Glandelinians, not the soldiery, but that h harrery b might open upon them, but even he was annoying the ride.

"I'm sure I cannot understand how you and your sisters ran into the path of that forest fire.Are you sure it didn't come at you!"questioned Benny.

"No we ran into it ourselves"insisted Violet, positively"and it must have been advancing awfully fast to have come upon us too so suddenly."

As Benny s till pus l s still puzzled over the strange fire,Jennie called out suddenly:

"Why we must have gone right beyond Angeline Ric hees camp."

"So we have"Muttered Angeline, looking back regretfully."

"Never mind"declared Daisy."We'll be within the christian lines in time for dinner, and there's an encampment just ahead.Maybe o it is a portion of the c hristian lines."

As they approached nearer they saw that the camp seemed entirely des erted.They had just reached the edge of the camp when two guards suddenly appeared in the road.

"Halt and give the counter sign."

"Violet and her sisters did so, but them the guard in the lead said;

"That is not the counter sign. Can't you understand.You c an't pass untill you give the count er sign."

"Can't let us pass."bellowed the colonel."Why the Princesses are leading us and we i are in a hurry, and have to go through this camp.Let us pass do you hear!"

"I hear "shouted the sen tinel defiantly."But I'll not let you pass.Offic er of the Guard Sentry Number Twenty five"he shouted at the top of his voice.

"Hah."Hah."Roared the colonel."Come forth sentinel and let us have a look at you."

Almost instantly a great number of men appeared on o horse back.

"Help"gasped Jesse, clutching her sist er Jennie.And no wonder.

They were facing an entire squadron of the "Wheelers or Glandelinian Gargoylian Kurds.The faces of every one were behind their customary hodious masks, and they had the design of wheels on the breasts of their long uniform coats .

The shapes of their well to call them "Head Gears" appeared a like something sprouting out from behind their ears on each side of their heads and fastened securely in front with two bolts, making them look very fierce indeed.

"I suppose they're the ghosts of the Infernal Regions."said Benny Philadora, leaning bac k to whisper this observation to Jesse .

" Perfec tly"answered the Princess with a scowl."Bu But they'll not either make us retreat or stop us either."

"Do they see see us yet!"asked the boyscout Johns , quite interested in the singular appearance of the Glandelinian c horsemen .

"I don't c are if they do."snapped Jennie Vivian c rously."but let them stop us if they desire!Those kind of Glandelinians are Canarians, and the worse child assassins and murderers t here are.They're not worth lookin g at.I don't believe t hey dare to attack, for fear of our n umbers and yet I suppose want to hold the camp.But in a moment I shall give the order to charge"she finished triumphantly.

"But they're powerful fighters.declared the Abyssinkilian leader."and may give us preternatural resistance.Better let my troops attack in the van."

"Right .I will."and she c gave the c ommand to charge.

The whole column suddenly forming a long wave wit h the child scout s at the right and left moved forward suddenly like a storm c cloud.At the sight of suc h a column, s and especially at the bandit appearance of the child scouts the Glandelinians were terrified and without giving any resistance started t o withdraw and the retreat soon bec ame a route, as the column almost closed with them opening a withering fire.

"That's the way to handle child brats here. "said kered Violet .

"They're not child but chora they're child assassins."shrieked the boyscout leader sprn s springing forward furiously at a Glandelin ian who tried to resist his onrush.He was speedily disarmed, captured, and three of the child sc outs pulled the mask from his face.The face revealed was pale, flat and disagreeable.The rest of the Glandelinians urged their horses at break neck speed t hrough various parts of the camp.

"The C hristian brat demons.The Christian brat demons.Raiders, assassins , bandits and thieves.Their leaders c ried shrilly."Here they come.Get out before they massacre every one.Retreat.Retreat.Fighting is useless.Those c hild scout s are evil spirits.Retreat.not rest."

"Come back and fight you dirty cowards."yelled the boyscout leader gleefully.

The whole column cantered mischieviously after the frightened Glandelinian cavalry.The tents too were set on fire by the es cre, and at the commott ion the Glandelinians still in the camp at first tried to offer resistance and t hen fled with the rest.

"What's the matter Colonel Tightist"called a gruff voice from one of the bigger tent s .

Looking in surprise in the direction of the voice, Violet and her sisters saw a Glandelinian gen eral mount his horse.

"Christian dogs attacking the c amp your Exc ellency."P Panting with exhaus tion of his hard riding, the colonel trying to rally some of his men looked imploringly at the general.

"How did they get in so quickly and without resistance"asked the general sternly drawing his sabre.

"Pushed us in overwhelmin g numbers before we could resist ."shou ked colonel tighty looking apprehensively at t he oncoming c hristiens.

"Ridiculous and impossible."sniffed the general."I neit her saw nor heard of suc h a thing before.It's your fault that this happened.Rally them and resist good and hard or you'll pay for this."

"Fall in line.Fall in line.Stop those c hristian dogs ."quavered the colonel dashing in front of the curren oncoming retreatin g soldiers .The general himself tried to do it too, but though half the number were rallied, and though they fought desperately, and strove most determinedly to stop the christian troopers,tthe boy and girlscouts were too much a of an irresistible terror, t heir attack c ouldn't be st opped, and the whole gray column were soon giving way again and abandoning the camp entirely to them and the flames.

"Shall I shoot their c razy general down!"whispered Benny to Violet.

"N o "laughed the princess,"they've really done us no harm as fierce as they have fought us, their s hots went wild, so why should we do it nowlLook every t hin g is going up in flames and that's enough--"

It was true and even there was now not a Glandelin n glandelinian soldier in sight, and the burning tents made so much smoke as to make it gloomy and dark despite t he flic ker of the flames.

"Those foolish Glandelinians must have been short of provisions, for they look half starved."exclaimed Angoline, glancing back at the burning encampment, as the christian troopers without once slackening the pace raced briskly down t he road after the last remnant of the retreating Glandelinians.

"Uh They should be starved.They're worse t han any of the Glandelinians . "dec ided her sist ers in one's chorus.

"and I suppose"said one of the boyscout s"If we could be made prisoners they would do the same thing to us if it was necessary, and would inside t upon us being physiology. for them."

"Not a bad idea, when you c ome to think of it."p observed another of the boyse out s."When they study on us , they never are bored or shoc k ed.But the way they have made P " physiologies "of so many children they should know by this time what every one of us have inside of u s by this time."

"Well that is the only sort of physiology that is ever becoming to thos e rebels " chuckled Joice, with a vigorious shake of her pretty golden head.

"Well maybe they don't know yet what we have bee cause they do not s top the bloody work"dec lared Jennie.

"You mean do not stop Physiology work I suppose."dec lared Benny."But remember they'll have t o come t o make a physiology out of either one of us .We'd easily study physiology on them and don't mean maybe."

"That's so"giggled Hettie."If any ne of them tries it on us , they'll find we know Physiology more than they do.I'm going to try to bring a whole army down upon t hose Glandelinians some day, and o ruc ify them all if caught in the ac t of such awful murders."

"Here's a turn of the Norma Run River"announced Benny Philardore, who was looking anxiously for the first signs of t he c hristian lines."And I have a plans of the enemys in my possession."

"I have never failed in capturing plans from the enemy."declared Joice"Nor have my sisters."Ilvme going to enter the en emys lines this afternoon with my sisters ; but as we have hear heard the unpleasant news about Gert u Gertrudes leavin g I'm not going to begin it now.Besides it is not nec essary.Let's ride ac ross the river as our horses are all good swimmers.Everybody keep tight and hold.Watch for the river current .Everyone urged t heir horses for the water, and finally th ey were ac ross but every body were half soaked in the water but they did not mind that.

"As long as we have good hors es we no do not need any bridges."exc laimed Benny Philador."But I wish I had some sisters like you Prin c esses are."You are the bravest I've ever heard of."

"Maybe we are, and maybe not."announc ed Joic e, self con sc iously"But every one of us are equal of bravery,Phil, and we may have a chanc e to prove that yet."

"This is the t hird time I've have crossed this river to day."coughed Benny. It was late in the afternoon now, but they couldn't tell where the sun was for the sky was very dark, yet everybody began to feel tired and also hungry.

"I'v i I would give my gold teeth for a good round steak"Confessed Violet , as she urged her horse up a slight hill."I'm hungry enoughto eat a"--

she did not finish her sent ence,but glanced longlingly at her canteen basket.

"Have you nothing in your knapsack"asked Benny.

"No we ate all we had for breakfast.

"How about a sandwitch."suggested one of the boyscout s, pulling loose his canteen basket.

"But you need t hose yourself. We can' wait untill we reac h the c hris tian lines."

For a t ime the whole company progressed in silence, but nobody ate a thing yet. As it grew darker, they decided to halt and eat before going on.The boyscouts too had began to feel the pangs of hunger, and were deciding to m dismount when a shock of some distant explosion nearly threw the riders out of their saddles .

"If those gunners do that again we'll fall off."quavered Benny.

"Do you think so.!"puffed Benny breathlessly."Are we almost near the c hris tian lines ."

It was hard to see,for it was getting dark as night, but presently Violrt gave a little shout of relief and satisfaction.

"See those camp fires."cried the little girl with an excited wave."They're in the christian lines .We're almost there."

At her command the whole column fairly flew over hills and across fields so that in less than an o hour they reached the outskirts of the child scout portions of the christian lines .It was still fairly early, n and the encampments looked up on as only an encampment can.They had been goin g forward so fast that the hair of the Vivian Girls had blown straight out behind, and their cloaks had snapped in t he wind.

"This is the c amp of our famous Angeline Bio hee."Violet explained proudly.

W"Whee"gasped Philador.

"Everyone was glad enough t o halt their horses, and some inquired for the reason of their stop.

"We c annot dash on into the camp like mad"said violet."If they would mistake us for making a surprise attack upon the camp we'd find ours elves lying dead or wounded on the ground.We got to announce our approach by sign als which only that know."

"You sure y are wise Princ ess"admit ted the Abyssinkilian colonel"No wonder you make a great hit with everybody you know."

On the same late afternoon that Violet,and her sisters were arriving at the christian lines, General Talismann and his staff sat holding a council in his own headquarters.All day the general had watched for the coming of Violet,and her sisters and the return of the boy and girlsc outs, and as the hours dragged on and the enemy in the distance bec ame more and more menacing, and he had heard of an at tack als ewher of frightful violenc e, he had become more and more restless and uneasy. Shortly after dinner, as he was pacing anxiously up and down, one of the Company S treet s in front of his headquarters, he was amazed to see an o horseman riding at breakneck speed down the road.It was nearly two weeks since he had sent some of the Gemini to find out what the enemy intended to do and as they had not returned he never expec ted to s ee them again.Rubbing his eyes to make sure he was not dreaming, the astonished general rushed forward to great the rider.The man happened to be his own son.After a hearty embrace, they sat down on a log, and the general begged his son to tell him what had happened.But Brushing over his long weary journeyout within the Glandelinian encampment a George Talismann hurried on to the scening of Violet,and her sisters,and their boyse out s one ovh within the foe lines. His lively descript ionvof their detecting the enemys intent ions, their going out t heir encounter with the forest fire, the way t hey had rout ed and drove bac k a horde of Glandelinians twic e, and burning one of their t heir camps , filled the general with wonder and relief.And when the c olonel went on to tell him of the explosion within the forest fire, that had shot hthe Vivian Girls under water and so ross the stream, the general looked still more surprised.

"Now"declared the general, clapping his knee happily"Outside of the threatening attac k we have nothing to worry about.We have three Glandelinians prisoners within our own lines, and one of them is a Glandelinian gr girls cout, the Vivian Girls and their escort have escaped injury, and the Gemini as you say are at illwit him the enemy lines still working for more clues, and I'm glad you have managed to bring Violet,and her sisters to come here.A boyscout who is a s t ranger here told me t hat he had persuaded Violet and her sisters to come here to me."

Here he stopped to tell his son , how the boyscout had gone to violet and her sisters invoking their aid in preventin a dista disaster in c ase the en emy did storm the works.

"I expec t Violet and her sist ers any moment now."puffed the general, shading his eyes and looking over the wide river.At these words, the boyscout thowan standing behind the log went away to see if they were c oming.He hoped that Violet and her sisters would not fail to appear.Again and again e he peered in the direc tion w from which they should come but they did not. When the general then summoned all his officers , the boyscout came to the conference. His son sat on his right, and the counsellor thumbing anxiously over an old book of maps, sat on the generals left .

General Umt illio, nearby stood atthe window.Ranged around the conferenc e t able were the officers of the Abbiscannian National Guard, and members too of ht the generals household, and they all listened attentively as the great general in c harge of the works of Aurandehondis began i his address.

"There is any time coming now when the enemy may deliver a general attack upon out works ."began the general gravely"and as t heir generals, may have planned it now, it were best to have all our troops in readiness for defense."

They all nodded approvingly at these words but said not ing not hing.

"Has any one any suggestion to make?"asked the general, folding his hands over a map and looking inquiringly over his spectac les .

"I sugge sugges t that we all launc h a desperate attack ourselves before the enemy c ome at us ."declared t he Brig dier general of the Guard."Then we'll out the enemy up if a battle there is to be."

"Why bother to plan an attac k, when general Quiberon of the enemy along our front will only stick so fast in i his works that a whole nation cannot drive him out !"asked general Akbad impatiently."He punished us plenty alr ready for attacking him.Let the enemy do the at tac king this time."

"That's so mused lieutenant general Toddledy."At least we should not do any thin g desperate before Violet,and her sisters arrive.When did violet,and her sis ters say sh t hey would come?"he asked squint ing up at the boyscout .

"Just as soon as they returned from their scoutin g expec it expec tion."answered the boyscout."I don't know what is the matter.They should have been here before this."

"When Angeline Ric hae sees them, she will persuade t hem to come right away."put in the generals son,"ans she promised to come wit h them.You will be astonished at t heir adventure."finished the colonel solemnly.

At Colonel valismann remark, the boyscout could not restrain a groan. He was apprehensive. He rose from his c hair and said;

"I will go and see if they're coming.If not I'll t ell my leader Penrod and see what he can do.I'm afraid they didn't see spe the enemy."

As he put his hand to turn the knob, the door flew violently open and t he girlscout matron Jewlia burst into the room.

"A boat has landed on the shore."panted the little girl."A boat had landed near Opal Landing."

"It's Violet,and her sisters ."exclaimed the general, thumping the t able with both fists ."Where are my spec tacles, bring me my horse, and c all out t he Guard of Honor."

Without waiting for any of these commands to be carie c arried out ,the general plunged from g his headquarters , through the c ourtyard, and down to the shore of t he river. His son reached the shore almost as s oon as the general, followed c,os c losely by the generals staff. A little murmur of disappointment went up from the c rowd, as they s tared in the direction indicated by the girls coute A long rowboat had rounded the landing, but it looked like a fishermans dcry.Opposite t he solder at the oars, sat a c losely purple wrapped figure of girls size, and as she got out of the boat Jelwlia panted;

"It's Angelinia Aronburg.It's Angelinia Aronburg.Discharged from the hos pital." and she began to jump up and down.

"Gertrude Angeline.Lon g live Gertrude Angeline,"roared everybody present , run ning over to where she s t ood.Standing on the sand, as lovely and radiant as on the day she was wounded at that Santa Fe Battle, was Angelinia Aronburg, t he highest of girl leaders next to violet,and her sist ers..The designs on her large heart shaped hat glittered and flashed in the glare of one of the c amp fires , her long bobbed golden hair tuf tumbled in a bright shower of ringlets to her gold girdled coat shoulder epaulettes.Her sin sik s ilken yellow uniform dress floated out like a yellow cloud in the late afternoon warm wind.Never had she appeared so young,and beautiful. Head over heels g the generals son drove into the river.

"It's Angelinia Aronburg.Gertrude.Gertrude where have you been!"cried the general in a tremulous voice.Gertrude raised her voice to answer, when everybody shouted lo "look there My heavens." Everybody had heard at some dist ance s a t hunderous roar, and within their view a long wave of Glandelinians hurled forth by general Quiberon had rushed pell mell upon the front of general Talismanns c hristian left wing and just in the territory where she stood.The Glandelinians were pouding across the shallow part of the st ream like a s ea of birds ..So sudden and unexpec t ed was the appearanc e of the monster col m c olumn of Omarians,t hat most of the soldiers at that point were discov discon c erted an d fell back in dismay. The Glandelinians c ame on with t heir famous and dreadful"Devil Yell".

"Save her.Save her.Groaned the general, struggling to free himself from the Guards, and everyone within view began firin g on the enemy nearest to her. General Akbad stiff with fright and terror at this sight , sa saw the the Glandelinians c rossing the river, and in that moment the spirit and courage that always had distinguis hed him came..With a hoarse so roar, he ordered his cavarly squadron squadron forward, and they hurled themselves forward at the full gallop, and rushin g straight for the Glan delinians, drove them back at that point and

general Akbad hims elf snatched Gertrude Angeline from the very jaws of death. He took c on advantage of the confusion of the c avarly at tack, and wheeling his horse and headed for the christian lines.With s houts and cheers the ret t foll owed, covering the retreat by pouring a witherin g fire upon the advancing foe. Twenty minut es passed, and the gigantic body of the enemy c rashed through t he territory, and hurled its elf upon the christian works.

"Good gosh we are lost ."wailed the Glandelinian general, as the christian fire threaten ed his Glandelinian wave attac k with annihilation and the whole landscape rocked and trembled before the tremendous cannon and shell fire opened upon his lines .Two generals of his side went down mortally wounded and ten were shot dead and two whole lines des t royed.

Wq Watching the whole dreadful sc ene, general Talismann, and his offic ers pushing their commands into position, waited for the blow that would thrust on to crush his left.But strangely enough the noise, and c onfusion of battle grew less and finally stopped altogether.

"The Glandelinians have recoiled but it s on y a lull."said one of t he commanders.

"Never mind"sighed Angelinia Aronburg. "We'll win as we have a strong position." At her words there was a tremendous detonation as a great explosion sounded so loud as if the world had burs t asunder.Then all was quiet.

Bowser, a little dog belonging to Dolores Mic-Hollaster, began to bark,in a muffled high pit ched squeak.His ink black whiskers t wite hed viol nt violent ly and too his le legs jerked in unrelated running motions.Dolores wate hed him, she believed her little dog was dreaming of chasing after Glandelinian soldiers , maybe.

"Poor little dog"she said to hers l herself"There wasn't even any luck here in the territories of Vivian Wickey----t here wasn't anything but many severe desult ory battles, big fires, smoke and darkness and great explosions, and heat and Heaven kn ws not what.If only general Mansion, would or could do something, anything against t he enemy in general---except keep up a monot on ous bloody seige.But after all what was there to do.He was the besieger, the enemy was the attac ker.

She looked at the long c hris tian ent renchments, as if something long and sinister, relaxed under a terrific volcanic disaster of the past.On y two days before a terrific battle had raged backwards an d forwards .She believed general Mansion was always forming positions in untenable places , and the besiegers were alway s falling back inst ead of advancing in t his location.The en emy annoyed Dolores, when they did things like t hat---the situation annoyed her more and more lately. Some Sometimes she really felt rather tired of being a girlscout, an d yet she would stick on .She shifted herself on the log, and looked down the wide Company S treet of her enormous camp,but there wasn't anything to s ee--only the daily rout ene of the boy an d girlscout troop in t his war Subdivision that ran all around Vivian Wic key's shore line for an exten t of a hundred miles.

How hot the day was, and how s till.So s till that the slightest whisper could be heard distinc tly for t hree feet .So he lis tened suspic iously.Slowly, underneath that strange stillness she became aware of a strange dull t hrob pounding, like the heard of the world pulsing in low c adenc e.The enemy lines t oo occassionally hade a t range scurmi t o day and far to the southwest there was a big dangerous fire burning.The smoke cloud was as big as a thundercloud, when a thunder storm is about to break,and was full of rolls and other fant astic shapes ..The strange smell of it hung in the air.She couldn't remember suc h heat and closen ess in all the years of her life.Everybody she sai saw said the seige of vivian Wic key was the worst and most ter rible thing ever known.If any one could live through the horrors of the seige and its adventures and battles and other ac tivities, they s aid the remainder of the "Vivian Wic key"war was easy.

"THE AURANDEHON DIA STORM"
FRIGHTFUL CARNAGE."

Her mind went bac k to the strange throbbing sound--s ubc onscious ly she was keeping time to the beat, of it,and it sounded like the beat of the lon g roc roll of the sea against a low sandy shore. The sound was so strange,and indeed so uncanny t hat it pressed against her.It seemed as if she lived in a "Devil Poss essed World." The sound filled her ears, and yet it was so low any one not list ening for its rhythm would not have notic ed it at all.It was the sound of the battle, Zob and his t wo friends had witnessed far off from their point of observation.The sound drummed against the afternoon like the slow beat of a giant tom-tom in the distanc e.It drummed against her untill s he found herself tense with waiting.Vicious s he thought it was, and pitiless.She s tuc k her fingers in o her ears,but she could s till

hear it,or was it the blood c oursing through her head!She stood up suddenly, as Joe Green.e came riding tward her with Penrod. The two leading boyse outs halted t heir horses close to her.

"Hot to nig t e day isn't he!"Penrod said and smiled at her."Do you know"he went on that this situation at Vivian Wic key is worse than the "Black Plague" in England.I was wondering what you was doin g here."

And when Dolores for the moment didn't answer, his dark brown eyes looked at her more closely"

"What's the matter Dolores! Feeling low again.?"

She knew ho worried about her or any girlscout he knew well e ometimes when s he sat quiet this way, doing nothing, not even scouting---it wasn't like her.

"Have you noticed"she said,"the strange sound in the distanc e?I've never heard sounds like t hat before.""

"I don't hear anything.Maybe you're a little nervous Darling friend.I'll play you a game of tag."he offered.

She shook her head--he was trying to amuse her she knew. She only yawned and s quanted on the log.Elsewhere in this territory she had been busy.she and her followers had gone to milit ary lec tures together, to the accountin g patrols, t o see the enemys movements .she felt stranded d down here.She had tried hard not ti to let Penrod or her other superiors know how very lonely she was down here, so far from everything.Well she would stick it out a little while longer, through this dreadful War Hall month of August anyway, and then maybe shewould get here elf transferred t o her own part of the encampments.She had thought of that more and more lately--it was a loophole of esc ape---but it wasn't a sportin g thing to do.She had said not hing to Penrod about it.She hated it down here, so hot and so much a moke and enemy attacks.Finally came a swiftly riding soldier down the lane.He stopped before them and said excitedly;

"Bet ter go to your protective parts children.Big glandelinian at tac k is passing over general Talisman s army trenc hes, heading north by due northwes t.Talisman's army is apparently wiped out-and all c ommunit communication s is c ut off. The attack may c ome this way.I heard."))

Dolores had scrambled to her feet as a signal station c lose by started t o announce the same warning.It ended with "We shall repeat the warn ing.From S ignal Station NO.One and---"

"I'm going to go over there"said Dolores .Let's see what Signal Station Number two says.North by northwest of general Talismanns army trenc hes would be t his section you know."

But S ignal Station Number said not i nothing.

"That's funny"doc lared Dolores ."Would you not believe they would signal something if any enemy attac k was headed this way.The at tac k mus t have c hanged its course--you never can tell what any of those c razy Glandelinian generals will do next."

Ten minutes passed and they gave up listening, even the First S ignal S tation said nothing more.

"Well"said Dolores"I hope we haven't missed the warnin g, if the Sec ond S ignal Station did give any, swit ching from around here to the North S ec t ion--but I guess we didn't.We'll have to have all our girl and boyse out s on guard."

This was done.There was a hush so strange and almost so uncanny, that it had awakened everybody in the camp to a realization of something about to happen.It s eemed as if the whole world had c eased to exist , and it was though they had their large encampments in space.All the christian t renches w ere wavy wit h men on t he alert.

"Put out all c amp fires "was the c ries of the child scout leaders.

Two hours later the attack struck the c hristian line immediately in front of t he child scout encampments.Even before Penrod hims elf could get most of his followers under cover hell broke loose in that direc tion.Everybody saw the at tac k and saw its horrors.Glandelinian columns burst through a sec t ion of the christian encampments under general C had with a se reaming yell of their Devil C ries as though the attack was meant tobtear the Heavens to pieces.The smoke of battle was swept within the encampments of the child scouts and it was so t hick it su stuffed t heir eyes and noses an d t hroats, and stifled the breat h in their lungs.The smoke cut their eyes but they paid no attent ion but watched the se en e as the attack r° ripped at the main christian posit ion in front of their own.And then suddenly most of the sc ene was shut out,, as wreaths of smoke over there hid the view.Yet the sound seemed more terrible than before.Everythin g a hook from t he con c ussion of a terrific artillery fire.Something c rached through the c ompany street they felt it rather than heard it.The world was filled with s ound, with the wild thunders of c annon, the sharp roar of bursting shrapnell, with strange whines, with sc reeches , with roars, an d screams an d the noise of c ountless rifles and ot her firearms , and it was all the sound a battle could give.The battle.

C ould this be only the battle, making all this unearthly rac ket , and could those Glandelinian armies be really human beings as their divis ions of attackers , tore at the chris tian lines , and yelled at them like mad demons .

"Penrod"c ried Angeline Richee, as she rode up on er her horse."Oh Penrod"she cut all her strength into that cry, but her voice was swallowed in all the din and confusion of sound.She had a glimpse of Penrod on his horse wat ching the sc ene but the view of him went out again.smoke wreaths swamped them again.The wind was coming from the bat tlefield tward them.She saw him finally ridin g up.

"From the sound I guess the christian line at that sec t ion is giving way"he yelled."All the plans of t he generals I hear won't work."He found her horses bridle and pulled."Come on.Let's go down t he C ompany Street.I'm afraid we'll be under fire if the en emy gunners gets the range ."

But before she could urge her horse forward, something smashed through the t rees near by,and then exploded t wo blocks awayxwith a great t hunderous c rash. Neither dared to move and as they remained there they saw a line of the enemy beat against t he c hristian line.Once more the enemy rushed inside the enc ampments , and drove at the c hristian defenders with great force.This attack was c overed by a fire of stinging s hrapnell, that tore half of the c hris tian line to pieces before they could retreat out of its range.They saw general Chad riding past one of the rein forcing columns.

"Here, repell that attack"he t hey heard him yell" put those devils out of the works--and look out for infilading artillery fire."

Together Angeline Ric hee,and Penrod urged their hors es forward as t hey s aw the new c hris tian line rush tward the "beating Glandelinian wave.Once t hey had seen a Glandelinian wave get between two c hristian c olumns , but it was the iron support of anot her chri tian division that had literally t hrown thes e Glandelinians out of the works with fearful loss, n and drivening them back still further lashed wildly at their rear.General C had had e ought the ent husiasm, and he and general Cyrstal strained their troops to tear the en emy loose from his own works .It was n w now turning out to be a more fearful c onflict than had been expec t ed.

"We'll have to our the enemy u up with our mac hine guns."t hey heard general Chad shout above the uproar, as his troops fought to have on .The enemys fire hit int o them, and the Glandelinians drove in waves against the c hristian lines , and tore throuh again t he broken sec tion of the works.As soon as general Un ice was compelled to let go of his works , general C had too los t his hold, and before he could rally his almost c onfused army of troops, the whole line disappeared in t he smoke of the enemys sudden terrible rifle fire.The two generals tried to send divis ion after divis ion t o go over the works , but the enemys at tack slit t hem like papa paper.They held a terrific c ounter at tac k against the enemy but they couldn't keep that up long and general Unice was wounded.Again Chad gave a signal but no one could stop the enemy.

"My res erves are in the rear"they heard him shout ."Maybe that would hold."

" Penrod decided to go forth to see what was occuring.Angeline Ric hee grabbed his arm.

"Don't go out there."she begged."Shells are e p exploding all around."

"I'll be all right ."he yelled."The south wing of the pos ition is not more t han six hundred yards from the enemys succ essful att ack."

Angeline Richese would not let go of his arm.

"Don't go out there"she se reamed."I'm afraid something will happen to you.Let 's get out of this awful sc ene."

"But general C hads army----Began Penrod;

"Oh never mind that, general Mansion will see and s end him help.Angeline was pulling his hors e away.They urged their hors es down the company street.The battle was inc reasing inensely--t hey could tell by its rising pito h.As the att ac k of gunfire hurled itself against the chris tian position, the concussion of shells and c annon t hunders forc ed t heir cardrums in and out as the noise pressure c hanged.Penrod held on to the bridge of Angelines horse for fear the enemy s yells and the battle would make the hors e runaway in panic, and guided it along beside him.S he found hers elf riding in the saddle with head thrown bac k as blin blind people do, and with eyes s trainin out of their soc kets.

"In t he interior of the camp"said Pen rod"We'll get away from the worse of it there--as lon g as the attack hits the front of the c hristian posit ion s."

They had managed to keep all their boy and girlscout followers on the alert. Everybody were in their own respective positions.It was not quite so n oisy here, they c ould almost talk without yelling.And their ears were growing accustomed to t he tumult of the battle, and the noises of the many tent s as they shook.Inspite of the northwest wind now blowing the awful c hoat still held, and in spite of t he heat Angeline shivered.S o had not not io ed it before---maybe things then had not happened too fast.Especin/ lly when a person is bus y t hey don't get so shaky. But now she found she had to j h keep her teeth tightly c losed to stop their bang- ing together.she had dismounted from her horse and she pulled her knees up under

her chin, and wr apped her arms around t hem.Penrod had dismounted.And so they sat and waited.For what? The thought brought Angelines mind up very short.Just what were they were t hey waiting for.?A chill numbness of unreality like a s trong anaes t het ic seeped into her brain.It took her a lon g long way off within o hers elf and she looked at the dreadful situation through windows that were her eyes .Just what were they waiting for.?No one could tell just how this would turn out .Suppose the attack in fury broke all sect ions,and swept the christian line in fearful carnage through the child scout c amps.And suppose they n.ever could get out of it.Suppose-- here something mercifully clicked in her brain, and the sense of unreality passed.But it left her weak and ic y.she surely mus n't think too much--s he should try not t o think at all--at leas t no further than the present .An geline therefore shifted her self over tward Penrod.S e pressed her leg agains t his, and then leaned her arm and shoulder against him, and got as tight to him as she could.It helped to feel him there.It must now be very late.She wondered how long the awful battle was threatening t heir camp.S he had no idea of time any more.Yet a battle couldn't last forever,and not a single at tack either.Maybe the attack would be dying down if general Talis mann could me eet it successfully.

Penrod touched her knee.

"What time does general Vic tor C rowell come up with his army?"he asked.

Angeline s hivered, and brushed bac k her hair.

"Why ?"she wanted to know.

"I jus t thought you might now---his division if summoned cannot be far off."

"After that they didn't speak any more.At least nobody said an ything untili an explosion of some kind even t ou though half a mile away hurl ed something very large and heavy across theri their path--a tree no doubt Penrod explained after t he shock of the crash had passed a little.And so they went and s at in their own sand bag works for protection.That was as far away as they c ould get from the rand random shells and since the e c hristian lines to their immediate front had begun to break away and recoil again, they ought to e tand here under c over Penrod thought.They couldn't allow any one to expos e themselves.Neither of t hem tried to talk--they had nothing to talk about .But they did continue to wait, and Angeline now knew what they were waiting for.They were waiting for the advanc e of general Crowell.How long befor How long they sat there before they heard the wail, above the roar of battle they never knew, 'It c ame through the uproar of artillery, shrapnell bursts, and all other sounds as an unembodied t hing must haunt t he minds of the guilty.whatever it was, it had a sad, hopeless note, a not e of pleading, a note of agonized entreaty.At first neither of them moved--what could be in trouble elsewhere on a battle ground like this, when already it appeared as if the c hris tian line had rallied everywhere and were pushin g the enemy bac k.Penrod and Angeline did not believe their ears .They thought they had imagined it.Surely they must have imagined it .But lis ten.There it was again.The very ghosts so often writ ten about would have fled before that sound.Penrod stirred uneasily, suspiciously.Angeline felt the hair on i his neck stiffen.She slipped her hand through Penrods arm, and squeezed it.

"What's that."she said."Oh what's that."!

For the first time sinc e the awful storm of battle began, t he long line of a retreating enemy showed, but only for a moment and was again hidden in the smoke haze.Then a shroud of smoke fell on them again.By the time the tro c hild s c out leaders rose to their feet, the sc ene was revealed t.o t.hem again.It was indeed t he enemy withx withdrawing.

"My God"c ried Penrod"The christian line is foolishly c los ing with the retreating enemy.They'll be beaten in,.I guess when the enemy ra'llies they'll not have a chanc e."

There was a sob in his voice."Not hing out t here can repell the enemy succ e essfully t his evening unless Violet,and her sisters comes back and can do some thing."

Since they'd seen the withdrawal of the enemy and the christian c ounter charge the strange wail took on a personal tone,and they wondered where it c ame from.It seemed to know that they were standing there and wanted to warn them of somet hing that was not safe for t hem.It was like being tied hand and foot and watching a man of a loved one drown within your very very reach.Tears ran down Angelines face.Twic e she turn ed away

But t he scen e she had witnessed--it couldn't have been over a mile from where and Penrod stood--dragged her bac k eac h time.It didn't last long that horrible sound.The wail c topped short .It began,and then stopped and t hat was all. The sound of battle filled the gap.The sound of shrapnell beat on the sky.The wait ed for the sound, but it never c ame again.They went bac k and sat on a log.When the rally of the en emy so badly came, there was very little pause in the battles din, a suggestion of melting sound, so faint that it was diffic ult to believe.New lines of battlestook shape in the smoke fog.As the enemy c ouldn't advance any more hope rose in the hearts of all the boy and girlscout s ----now they would know--now they could tell who would soon win the frightful conflict .

But as they looked tward the left of the c hristian positions gray walls of men carrying various standards and the Glandelinian National Flag clos ed in on two of the chris tian positions , but there was muc h more than t his n e on e out t here.Neit her smoke for a full minute.Somet hing like a gray smudge was moving tward their own position, even though there was so much smoke from battle made b fires that it threatened to smother the earth.The frontal section t raveled so low, that at first they couldn't tell what it was .And above that moving s ea of gray--

"What's that over yon der?"Excitement and suspense tightened Angelines voice.she shook Penrods arm with frantic fin e fingers."That big Glan delinian column---Pen rod what's that big Glandelinian wave doing---breaking agains t the position neares t to us."!

Penrod looked at her.His face was grim.

"The enemy must be advancing wit h success and it looks like we'll have t o fight too to retain out camps.She said "he said.

Victorious Glandelinian soldiers racing onward covered four fifths of the christian works already in t heir immediat e front .

It raged against that sec tor of t he c hris t ian lines in wave after wave and it seemed as if not ing c ould s top them.But it seemed wit hin anot her an other twen ty minut es to bounce back.The Glandelinian wave along the right made the christian line waver, and hurl them back t ward the works that ran along a small un known st ream.If the Glandelinians were able to c ap ture on t they would soon be in position of the other works soon .And t hen t hey would drive the christian soldiers into and probably t hrough the child scout ncamps and attack them.The noise of the bat t le was as bad as ever.Penrod rode t o a small line of tall trees .He stayedthere on ly about a minute.

"General Lean ders rear"he shouted as he rode tward her."Jus t look at general Leanders army."

In the direction he indicated, Glandelin ians of the Hobbonite Sect ion was moving forward like a lon g surging mob.One sec t ion of this had fallen upon the rear of Leanders c hristian works, and was also overlapping the right fron t .The enemy was comin g at such c lose quarter an d there were so many of the en emy soldiers that little of the n umbers of the defenders showed themselves but the sound of battle in that locality was simply wild. Penrods fac e was sc rowed up.

He really hoped to see Leanders own division c hold out.Angeline knew and as they both knew as they bot h dismounted and s he put her arms around his nec k.

"Never mind"she tried to c omfort him."He may be able to hold at that and if his army ever gets out of the mess, he'll find a way to drive the Glandelinians back..."

They went back and sat on the log.Penrod put his head down on his folded arms.

Suddenly without even slackening, the roar of battle s topped and it appeared as if everything was c louded in s moke.An geline Richee threw her hands up over her ears and waited for something to happen.There wasn't even a breath of air nd and t he battle smoked coming tward her c amp grew t hicker and t hicker. It was though there had never been a battle, as though t he firin g on both sides had only been a wild dream, if you didn't see t he smoke and smell the gunpowder.S he was afraid to move.The slightest st ir s he felt might s tart the battle off again.She took one an hand down from her ears,and then the other.An d still there was that s ilence.It was s afe then to move after all, but she could not shake off that dreadful f eel ing of great suspension.The stillness was like a t oo large a ball balanced on a tightly strot ched rope or wire.It was one of the camp mast ot dogs who broke the ten sion for her.He began barking at some stranger who was passing by.vAn geline jumped to her feet .

"The battle's over.The battle's over"she sang, and began to dance Penrod around.

"I gues s it is Angeline"he said"But don't you allow any of our followers t o l a leave camp just yet.Don't try to go out there yet will you?"He kissed her and petted her shoulder.Then he started up t he company st root on foot leading his horse.

Angeline felt a little embras sed now sinc e since the battle had st opped.

"I guess sometimes I'm an af awful s cardy cat"she said"Fearing that the enemy would win the battle."You were n ot sc ared at all, were you Penrod!"

"Nobody likes to see the enemy make a succ essful as sault like that ."

Penrod said.

"I don't like it either."she said, a feelin g of grattidue sweeping over her.It was like Penrod ,she thought to pretend pretend that he didn't notice how panic stricken she had been d at times.If he had not been with her, s he would have been afraid of the enemys attack s till more.How awful just to think of it.She had n ot realized t'ill now how much s he depended on all the boy scout leaders .And most of the child sc out troop were far away somewhere else.

Well the boy and girlscout troop this time were certainly lucky to get out of it, and how good a cup of hot milk and some buns would taste. She ran in to the Mess hall. The dog nipped at her flying heels, and caught her dress in his teeth and played at being madat her. No cook was on duty--of course, so she would have to do some of it herself. She hurried into the upstairs section of the barracks, and for some reason or other it was firmly wedged in the doorway. Here stopped trying to force it with his shoulder, and turned to look at her. His face seemed very serious.

"Hy Have you your full supply of cartridge belt and weapons." he said. "where's ine, do you remember. And get your sabre, and that saddle gun we always use in case of an assault."

Angeline Richee was puzzled.

"The cartridge belt and special weapons are in my bedroom, but what do you ant the saddle gun for."

"We may all have to abandon the camp in flames after a while." he said, and we'll eed the full speed of our horses. The enemys attack before has been too strong or the christian line along our own front to withstand long--it'll be asier for us to abandon our camp before the enemy cause us any loss. From a goodly elected position we could easily give the enemy the hottest reception."

"But why make so sudden a retreat from the camp without taking all our ent along!" argued Angeline. "We can leave everything here as we always do and take them afterwards but that's too much bot her."

"Well" said Penrod "get everything in readiness anyway. Come on let's get into ur fightin g suit." Penrod was getting a little impatoo impatient.

"But I'm going to make some hot milk now." she protested. "It will make us eel grand after the awful hours of suspen se."

"All right" he said," Put on your uniform first though please."

"O.K. She humored him. "What's the matt er with the door."

"Because of the con cussion s of the bat tle the foundations of the barracks have apparently sunk on this side, and the house has settled a little." He heaved imself again st the door again. Angeline watched him while she gothint o her suit.

"Open the back and front doors wide." Penrod called after her, as she went ownst airs." Will you please. We don't want those to get stuck." And he began o put on his ot her uniform. Fifteen minutes of grace, and then --- out of the st illness rushed a sound as if the world was breakin g in to volcanic eruptions nd comin g to and end at the same time. A shock from a terrific explosion close by truck the barracks as a buddering blow, and the concussion was from the rear. The o dog scurried out of the kitchen, and Angelin e ran out after him. she was terribly xcited, but showas not afraid for herself. But she had been so sure that the enmy had been repulsed. How the bat tle roared louder than ever. She tried to shut he back door to keep the sound out of the house.

"Leave the doors open please, please, please." Penrod shouted. He pulled her after im to the frount of the house. The christian troops hurled from their works were illing through the child scout camps, and a gray wave was following hot haste. fter them.

"See that tall tree over there" he yelled and pointed to a sin gle "Caraley" looking ine that stood a one dist ance beyond the camp where a n ew and strong line of attle was forming. Most of its bran ches had been ripped off by the shots of some ec ent battle, but it was still firmly root ed to the ground. There were a number f great christian guns near it, and they were in action with a thunderous rear nd the trees swayed before their concussion.

"If anything happens to me" Penrod yelled "And you hear a bat tle sound different rom an y you are hearing now, you make for that positi on with your following and and han g on."

"what do you mean if!"----Angeline throat closed.

"Just that." Penrod roared. "You get your following out of here, out of anger------don't bother about me --I want you to understan d---you are to go even f I can " nt." A great crash filled their ears at the last words and the arracks shook like there was an earthquake and a black cloud swept past the barrqe barracks.

"If anything happened to Penrod---oh God, what should she do. Angeline was so on fused and bewildered she could not speak. Another crash came a little further way but it was louder. The camp was being shelled by those christian guns to prevent the enemy was coming in. The situation was worse, much worse than before. How ong would it last ---oh how long would it last. And she had been so sure the enemys ttack was over, and for good.

"Penrod" she screamed above the roar of the bat tle "What made the enemy come at hem so suddenly. Is this going to go on forever."

Penrod was busy puttin g on his automatic pistols.

The enemy must have been preparin g to do this ---that hat lull was the sign of it. hat is why I told you not to go out. I was afraid that this would happen. Where's piece of a lot healing. Angeline got it out of a du cupboard. she moved now in

a sort of su st upification, as though every nerve in her body had been numbed. Her one thought was was to stay close to Penrod, to do exactly as he old her to do.

had told her. She felt she could no longer think for herself. she had been so sure the fury of the battle had passed, that now she had lost faith even in herself. Penrod fastened one end of the line round her waist, and ti's tied it through the little dogs shoulder strap.

"Why are you doing that!" she wanted to know. "Why are you tying us to get her!"

Her mouth shook a little as she asked, and she wrenched her fingers hard. "On account of our little pooch." Penrod said, "I want to be sure that he stays with us."

"You bare afraid to let it out ---you think somet hing awful is going to happen." Her eyes begged him more than her words. "Do you think we're going to lose our camp, and for good!"

He was fastening the last knot at his own waist. She got close to him nd looked up in his face. Her heart banged in side her body, and knocked the breath breath out of her body but her voice was calmer now."

"Do you think" she said "We're going to lose out camp!"

"No of course not" he said" of course not." He smiled at her and pinched her cheek. "You just stick to your following, and if not as sorry the whole of us will fight for our camp. We'll get through all right, with the help of Our Blessed Lord."

"Get through all right, get through all right," beat in her brain. Get through the danger zone all right. All right. Before he said, if anything happened to him---how could they get through the danger zone all right if anything happened ro him. she forgot to think about herself. If anything happened to him, Penrod, her boyscout friend. The boyscout friend she had gone to school with, the boys cout friend who had brought her through thick and thin---the boys cout who had always taken care of her and all her following---ash as he was taking care of her now now. Oh God if anyt hing ever happened to him now---it would not matter then. It would not matter then if they did get through alright because there would not be any" they. It would just be she. she Angeline Richee alone. No Penrod. No she did not want to get through that way. They went and stood in the little wooden entrance, and wate had the enemy advance up to the main line of christians works. Angeline had her hand in his. When the first regiment of the christians began to give way, Angeline stood on her tiptoes and backed against the wall to see what the enemy did without here elf being seen by the assailants. A shell screamed overhead. She tried to dodge the sound, to get away. It was more than a shell explosion, it seemed to her that it was death itself that so roared so close overhead. Penrod threw his arm around her, and held her tight against his side untill her first wild fear of the danger of the enemy becoming victorious ---s ettled down a little. Angeline watched the enemy press over the works. There was apparently a victorious Glandelinian battleline all along the works as far as the view could be observed before her. A Glandelin ian column tried to rush over the works, to cut their way toward the rear of the christian lines and cut up their front. But grape and canister drove through this column from christian batteries like rain driven by a gale. Their little dog terrified by the noise begged miserably to be held. He lifted up one foot and then snot her. He clawed her legs and her long uniform dress. She started to pick him up. Penrod shook his head.

"Let him be" he said. "He's all right for a while."

An geline had wanted to go upstairs, when the enemy first began to carry the ner by christian position, but Penrod said, no. For soft you make they must stay where they were. When the enemy were recoiling again, Angeline suddenly stuck her head out of the window and looked out. she looked at Penrod and then again out of thew the window out.

"Penrod" she said. "Those Glandelinians are not winning now,---they are retreating."

He nodded" Yes" he said." I know."

There was a sliterin g, and strange rumbling sound. Penrod put his head gingerly out of the door. A high explosive shell crashed about a hundred feet away, and flying debris of all sorts made it a risky thing to do. Dust almost flow into his eyes, and rimmed his lips in the few seconds that he looked around.... !

"The back of the christian line by a rear attack of the enemy seems to have folded over against it s front." he shouted. I wish to heaven the whole earth would open up under those dastard y Glandelin ians and swallow them up."

"He didn't tell her that the Glandelinian armies were like a giant guillotine cutting its way through through the christian lines.

"Let 's sit on something" shouted Angeline. "I'm get ting tired standing."

The steady sc ene of the en emy about t o win a most important section of the christian posit ion had become like hands feeling t heir way to her t hroat.They broughttwo small c hairs out to the door, and hitched their feet up on the run ge.She held the small dog on her lap.A larg e large bird was hurled in by t he concussion of a shell ex plosion through the door.It fell on the floor."Penrod pic ked it upan d her held the bird----it was too exhaus ted to s truggle.After a while it tried again and disappeared in the smoke murk.Time seemed to stay s t ill.Only the shells shrieked overh ad, and the enemy moved forward some more--but t hat so slowly now you c ould hardly tell exc ept when the assailants pas s ed some saffinite mark like the top of the works now.Then they knew the Glandelinians had gained another inch,t hat the enemy was gaining s teadily.The Glandelinians if they sent imse lves to be successful will s oon be reaching the edge of the c hild scout encampment s .There c ame a rumblin g and a tearing s oun d.A c rac k appeared in the hall wall, a c rac k that widen ed rapidly."Penrods feet fairly went to t he floor wit h a bang.He grabbed Angelin e by t he hand.

"Come on." he yelled.

He sn atched the little dog by the shawl strap)(t he flap) and hurried out the door.The lit tle dog clawed the air as an aeroplittin g c rash came pretty c lose.

PEnrod glanced hastily in the direc tion of the stubborn enemy.They'd have t o ris k t he danger should they come tearing through the room like a mob.The house it elf itself before the c onc ussions wouldn't last much longer.The concuss ion of an ot her explosion near by struck them withall its might asthey start ed down the steps .They couldn 't see a sin gle portion of the battle lines n w now.The world s eemed to be a slaughter hell.Even the neares t of the chris tian position had disappeared in a wedge of gray uniforms .On ly on e lon g thin line lf of purple to the left stood betw reen their path.They had no artillery to support t hem,and they appeared to have a small show fighting off g the onc omin g gray waves who were yellin g madly now.Angeline c ould hardly keep her feet against the fury of the cannon and explosion concussion s.If ever she and Penrod got c ought in t he midst of that surging gray wave of wild men---she shut her eyes and shook t he thought off.Now she knew why Penrod had tied them all together.

The battle sce n seemed now to roar to her left.she believed the noise gave a sort of shock to her heart.It vibrated her body, and goosefles h seemed about to pimple her arms.Her teet h banged toget her as if she was cold, though the weather was very hot.Greater and greater,and louder bec ame the uproar.A great lon g lin e of Glandelinian soldiers seemed to army forward n earest to them.Now it c rashed again again st the onggin g c hristian line.Now a portion appeared swinging to the christian rear.She stumbled watching it."Penrod c aught her arm. "Please look whdre you're going"he pleaded."Never mind the en emy now."

He had shout ed but his voic e seemed hardly more than a whisper.The noise of bat tle an heard within the barrac ks, was not hing to this. A cloud of rolling smoke swept round them.It was beginning to be windy and it swept away the sk smoke fog, and that made her grateful for the wind.But how slowly t hey moved.Eac h step was a fight t o keep the ground so severe was the con cussions at times.Would they ever get to the pos ition by that tree.she again glanc ed over her shoulder heard the advancin g victorious en emy.They were rushing forward now wildly hurlin g themselves against the remaining portions of the christian lines t hat still held ground.But they were n early all goin g way now.Slowly slowly t hey felt their way.

"Pull in your rope."yelled Pen rod.

They were c omin g to an ope mpment treme h.She brace d herself on Penrods arm, and made a high long step.It got so smoky again, she couldn't see a thing.That leg got over,an d then the sec ond.She turned and held out her hands to Penrod, and halped him over too.The stron g odor of bur burned powder here was somewhat s t ronger, and there was also the small of blood in t he air.

"We got to wate h out now for Glandelin ian s nipers ."warned Penrod.

The strength of the smoke fumes took their breat h.It almos t blinded t heir eyes.Slowly s lowly,they made their way.They were now half way to the position t hey were headin g for.There was a so reaching sound behind them."Penrod twisted round suddenly an d looked bac k.

"Look out"he yelled."and pushed her head down.Angeline had a glimps e of a huge shell sailing through the air.It traveled so fast , that when it hit the t ree it broke it off from the root s neatly without exploding and went far to t he rear of the pos ition and then burst with a thunderous roar.The shell had been fired by a Gin Glandelinian gunners.They stood where they were and looked at t he tree.

"What will we do now"s ried Angeline."W'll get hit by one of those yet."

The whole world seemed to have turned against t them.

"Let's go to some other barrac ks."she said.

Penrod put his mouth close to her ear.

"No indeed"he shout ed."The en emy will be soon in possess ion of the c amp an d it won't last long now if it gets under fire of the batteries of our own side.We'll try to get over to the christian lines yonder by the fallen tree at any cost.It's more dangerous in side and than out in the open."

There was too mu h much noise to talk very muc h.

"The christian position over yonder"thought Angeline Richee."Why that's a mile an d a half from here.It's way over by the St Peters C reek."

It was nevertheless a a very s trong position, they had wate had it form--and some portion were steal and san d bag construc ted.If the c hristian army behind that couldn 't s tand against an assault of the foe, nothing would, and they might as well give up..They looked bac k once more as they stumbled along through t he Company B treet.The barr c barrac ks t hey had left was only half t here--the res t had been s truc k by a shell, an d the remaining part was bursting into flames .The wind it self was driving from the south, and they were headed north eas t away from the direc tion of the raging battle-scene.Here the noise would s lac ken c on siderably, it would t hen rend even ew with redoubled fury and t hey would here to cling to eac h other to fight the st rength of the c on cussions.

On c e when the c annon e boo ks were very severe, they c rawled on their hands and knees with the little dog squeezed bet ween them.If it ever happen ed t o be thundering toward them they had no protec tion from the shell fire--and the c onc ussion litorally drove their feet from under them, and kn ocked them on t he ground.They passed house es with open faces like doll houses that c hildren had forgot ten to c lose when they finis hed their play--you could even see the furniture standing there.But mostly there were great fires where houses should be s tanding at all.Angeline was getting very tired.She couldn't breat he right in all this smoke, bright spot s dan c ed before her eyes , and even her heart began tohurt d her.The strain of watchin g for flying thingshurl ed forth by shell explosions , added to the physical strain, and wave n ten sion bot ween brain and body that burdened her s t rength to its limit .S he wondered how lon g s he could last .On c e they found a large wagon out in the middle of not ing n ot hing.They rested in the wagon."Penrod put the dog down.What light there was began to fade bec ause of the smoke of so many terrible fires.It was as if night was coming.pintant explosions took on like great volcanic eruptions .One explosion occured five hundred yards away and yet even at that great dist ance s howered them thickly wit h all sorts of debris, and fallin g mud an d c ussed them hastily to put out all the remaining s trength they had to reac h t he strong c hristian pos ition them.A mile Angeline thought, could never be so long again.When they could they stopped behind trees.Angeline onc e fell and cut her knee.Lon g red welts stripped Penrods n eck and shoulders from debris hurled by explosions hitting him there."Penrod touched her arm an d pointed.Through t he dimness of the thic k batt le smoke and growing darkness, the dull long almos t endless like hulk of a c hristian posit ion took shape.It was teeming with men.Angeline felt suddenly strongler.If only not hing hit them now when they were almos t there. But luc k was with them.Theworks appeared to be peopled with soldiers and a number ran out to bring them into the position.Pen rod and Angeline was brought before one of the offic ers .At some distan c e from the works a countless soldiers sat on the ground, or else stood under and about trees and ole others talkin g excitedly about the fight.A man in a white un uniform and a purple hat was putting out a c amp fire.

Penrod walked up to the leader in charge.

"We'd like that you could sent a reinforc ing troop to the aid of those divis ions over there, please"he s aid.

The general looked at him and shookhis head.

"We have so few divisions defen ding these works, that we're using them for here.I'm sorry"he said in a kind voice."But I c an give them a bat tery of artillery which would be useless a here.Your c amps in dan ger I suppose."

"Yes.We'd be grateful for the battery."

The general smiled."I'll send the batte y bat tery.They'll probably need it before this fight is over.But you're s cout followers are over in position Number Ten an d so if the en emy is in possession we'll in filade them with out big guns.Go over my boy and you too my little brave girlsc out and res t your selves.There are lot s of girl an d boyscouts here too wit h whom you can get ac quanited with."

They to k the hint and turn ed to go.A lit tle old woman touc hed Penrods arm.She had on a black satin dress, and a hat with two big feathers in it.

"Where do you c ome from?"she said and without waiting for an answer"Did you see my son in the battle over there?"

"N o"said Penrod I didn't.I'm sorry.But I was not near the battle."

"Are you sure you did not see him."she said."He's in that army!"

Penrod shook his head.He couldn't speak now---the woman looked like his mother who long ago had died.She turned away and went back to the refugee c amp.she was wringing her han ds together.

They went and s at on a lon g log.The dog crawled up in Penrods lap.
Then Angeline Riches laid her cheek on Penrods han d.
"I love you as if you were my brother."she said."What would I, Gertrude Angeline, the Vivian Girls, or other girls o out s and boys too do wit hout you."

As the squadron of hors es wit h boy and girlscouts , neighing joyously t rot t ed down the Compan y Street of t he main encampment s, window in t he fortified barracks were t hrown up, and doors flun g u open,and the soldiers rushed out to s ee who was pas sin gAnd when t hey saw Violet , and her s isters, and t he boy scout an d also girlscout troop moun ted on t heir s t eeds and followed by a cavarly esc ort ,they promptly fell in , so that by the time t hat Violet an d her sisters reached their headquarters , a regular proc es sion of soldiers had formed behind them Then as they ent ered their headquarters t he procession broke up, but s omet hing els e happened before lon g.The new at ran gers had been int roduc ed to the gen eralsof the army, and t he wild shouts of everyone soon brought the occupant s of the Vivian Girls barracks run ning t o the windows , and doors to s ee what was the mat t er..
"Why An geline Ric hes,an d Pen rod"s ried Violet , das hing down t he st eps."We have been hunt ing for you all day, and were just going to s end to your e camps t o see if you were t here.
"Well here we are my dear Prin c esses "laughed Penrod, and we bring s trange but bad n ews .J Hello Jen e. Hello Jac k.Hi there An geline Jen nin gs.Howdy Dolores.Hello everybody."
Wavin g t o the girl and boys cou t officials who c rowdedthe open doorway,Penrod an d Angeline en tered.Mountin ting the s teps c arefully, and being c areful n ot t o slip, t hey m t epped proudly int o the headquarters of Violet,and her s ist r s in tera ,Angeline Ric hes dancin g nheed to an noun ce their arival t o t he rest of the Prin cesses .Jen nie Turner, the ot her Prin c esses, and some boyscouts ain ce t heir ret urn were playin g Gypsys chos e , but hos t ily pus hed bac k the board, as t he two high ranked child scouts came c an t ering in.
"Whythere's the c whole pack."cried on e of the officers jumping up and waving his hat ,Penrods packhorse too."finis hed Capt ain Nic ker, eyeing Penrods s teed in s ome great surprise for it was so black.
"Tac k hors e"n snorted Penrod stoppin g the steed short, and rollin g his eyes almost an grily."He's the bes t horse a pers on c an ever ride, you odd lookin g Dagman, and I'll have you kn ow he is very popular wit h me and all the res t , for all the perils he has brought me,and the Prin c esses through.
Everyone en tering made a deep bow to Violet,and her sist ers , and the boy nd and girlscouts outside lost no time in getting off their hors es .
"This is my boyscout frien d George Givney, Prin c ess"puffed one of the girlscouts, as t he Vivian Girls gave every on e a bewildered smile..and my friend Fran c is Wilson from Boston."
"Is he a foriegn er"whispered Betsy, putting out her hand to touch the boyscout , who was ban ding stiffly before the Vivian Girls.
"Yes, a foriegn boy but a very good boy."said an ot her girlscout ..
"He's much bet ter than most of them are."dec lared Francis George."Just w it ait untill you hear how he on c e c aptured sixteen Glandelinians s ingle han ded."
"Tell us tell us."begged most of the child scout s pres en t / and Bet sy c lasped her han ds.
"Have you had any bad adventures, Angeline Ric hes!" Pushin g his way twards her George Rade liffe took An geline eagerly by the arm.
"Too many advan tures an d all in one day"panted An gelin e, sinking down on t he floor n ear the c hairs occupied by Violet,and her sixtttth v ous sisters . So many I hardly know where to begin.The enemy is c ertainl y very ac t ive."
However Violet,an d her s ist ers n ticing the worried expression of An geline Ric hes, bade her come nearer, and t ell what was t roubling her.Angeline dropping,, on on e knee before Violet,and her sisters, thought she had n ever seen better and gen tler friends than Violet,and her sisters , and though s he had often had adven tures with them she somet imes would s t ill feel a bit shy in the presence of so great and grand a company, and therefore s he arose and told t he whole s tory of the wild enemy assault upon gen eral Talisman ns army, and of her flight from her en dangered encampme nts , and of the fac t that all her boy and girlscouts had been c ompelled to ret reat to safer quart ers . Violet,an d her sisters , and their ddtrttttradvisers cwere not on y as ton is hed astonis hed at the troubles of the general, and t he apparentl loss of ch the child sc out encampments , but alarmed and dist ressed by the un explain able disappearance of t he good lin e of works on general Talismanns right . Violet,and her sisters had not known that an at tack was goin on goin g on.
"As soon as Angeline t olls us the res t of the facts, we will go out scout in g qn and look for those positions if it is possible to approach saft ly within t he zon e of the battle lin e."murmured Violet,and her sisters"and also find

404 means to rat rac t ors the on e mpments of ourchild s cout regiments."
"I'd like a c hance a t gen eral Quiherons divisions of Glandelinians."blustered onsof the c hristian gen erals, who was a famous fighter, and had been in many batt les And my sword and myself are at your ser vice Miss Riches."
The girlscout leader smiled gratefully at the general, and helped out by Penrod and s ome of his followers t old how they had released a portion of t he child scout regiment from their works before they were trapped--of t heir visit to the n earest portion of the battlefield--their meeting with the beginning of the batt e battle--and t heir advent ures in t he C ompany St reet .Then An geline gave forth the most exciting of her story, about her and Pen rods frightful suspense in t he c amp.During g the telling g of the story Colonel Orange made hurried not es in his little black book, and as Angeline Ric hes finished, h es bounced out of his seat like a rubber ball .
"Your little Highnesses"began the official-looking over his spec s at the Vivian Girl Princesses"I have jotted down for your convien ces the problems to be solved about the battle line as Miss Richees tates, and the mys teries to be exc oun t ed for.First we must find a means to get around the rear of the Glandelinian as sailant s assailant s, and restore the en campment s to the boy and girlscout regiment s .
Secondly we mus t undo as much of general Ho bis Quiherons mis chief as we c an -- des troy his Glan delinian army if possible f before gen eral Purgatorian s en ds him aid, punish the one who allowed the Glan delin ians to c ome upon general Talismann so sudden ly, and res tore the c hristian possit ions to him."
At this general Herby c hook his head violent ly.
"I'm afraid it 'll take plen ty of hot savage fightin g t o recover the works" dec lared general Herby stout ly."I prefer to open up on them with our long range cava c annon wit h high explosives and blow them off the face of the earths."
Violet, an d her sisters s miled at the gen erals earn es ss, and therefore the colonel drew his pencil through that en try.
"We must then strike the en emy was c rossing over through Tat typeof C reek." contin ued the colonel serious ly"and change the si situation to the way we wis h it even at the cost of fierce fighting."
H"How about flanking the en emy at every point."wheezed general Stan ck, who was sittin g on a high chair withhis feet on the lowar rungs .
"Why you're a fellow after my own heart."declared Major General Pinkham."Let's all order our various corps for the readiness "he propos ed.
"You may tell general Fren cis Handan don to prepar for the advans e at once."
Nodding laughingly at the Major general, the little fut i future sovereigns aros e almost simultaneously, and Violet, s t epping up to Angeline Riches, took her by the arm.
"Come"said Violet ."We will go out s c outing, and s ee what her gen eral Quiherons main army is still c aught in gen eral Dis hands cross fire, and at what sections his army is attac ing attacking elsewhere."
As you may well imagine, Angeline Ric hes needed no urging whatever.Even Violet,and her sist ers forgot their dignity, in the interes t and excit ement of the moment .Followed by a column of cavarly in a few minutes aft er t hey rode swf swiftly down the company s treet , followed by Gertrude Angeline and all the ot her boy and girlscout leaders and many of the child scout s too.
Hanging over the dis tan t battle scene however was an ominous fog of smoke. But they rode on untill they were wit hin easy hearin g dist anc e of it .
"We had bet ter get a look in at the en emys left wing first ."said one of th the gen erals, settlin g t he field glass to his eyes, and s tarin g nervously in the direc tion of the bloody battlefield"We got s to see general Quiheron s main attack and see where we'll have the means to stop it ."he added before the little Princesses, or Angeline Riches had a c han c e t o speak.
They rode forward much closer and t hen still c loser, getting about as near to the sc ene as Penrod and Angeline Ric hes had been but in a different location and then waited.Instantly the fog of smoke before a wind rising in that locality melted away, and there flashed into view a terrible long column of victorious Glandelinians advanc ing, where at anot her portion of the christian works still held by the defen ders the Glandelinians were or had been t hrowing themselves forward again and again upon the position, an d were now rushin g forward to make a fiercer attac k t han ever.
"Have at those dirty Glandelinian devils."roared one of the colonels, plung ing forward and a, almost forgt forgetting that he did not even have aregiment of soldiers at his back.Angeline Ric hes an d Gertrude c lut c hed one anot er another in o horror, and only Violet, and her sisters remained calm.
"Quic k"general Handon."threathed Violet."Send one of your men to rouse the army and have the whole move forward to the support of general Talisman.Everybody else with us , got ready."commanded Violey Viol t Violet, as the soldier thus sent rode off pel haat e.everybody were soon ready in c olumn.They all rode clos er than before, and Jen nie Vivian said to Angeline Ric hes!
"You as a girlscout guide know the territories of c o our country well.Lead us at onc e to the battle field as close as we dare to go.We willgive the enemy a rec ie recept ion of our own untill the troops arive."

.N ow many of the boyscouts in this column of Vivianit es were new rec ruits and had never been clos close or within the range of a battle field in their whole lives .Gre gritting their teet h andclosin t heir eyes as theri their horses raced forward, they wait ed tensely for the next command, and wonderfu wonderin g fearfully if they would be in time to at leas t give the enemy a temporary check.Fifteen minutes of very hard and swift ridin g followed, and then they were in position themselves behind a lon g line of trees and rocks, having s ent their hors as to the rear . The Glandelinians under Colonel Nash had broken forward t hrough the Tribune glen and had carried a christian position in the immediate vin icit y of this pos itions.But they were terrified and dismayed to find a large regiment of boy and girlscouts in the rear and front of the captured position.They ran like mad before these boy and girlscout s without so muc h as firing a single shot . A han half hour passed and the main body of the Glandelinian assailants under Quiberon were now rec oiling but only bec ause the reinforcing c hristian troops had arived.The enemy along the main line had not been aware of,the new force of troops comin g against t hem untill it had been almost too late.T e battle had been so severe that Gertrude Angeline hid her fac e on An geline Rochess shoulder, and Angeline Ric hee with a shudder, saw more of the christians rushing forward.The Glandelin ians t hough so fiercly attacked t ried now to rally, but before they could country count er strike the Abbiesannians called Ozites came up with a long line of artillery, and wit h three great broadsides either dest royed a large portion of the line or even sent the survivors flying like frightened s heep.Wit h a terrible bellow the whole christian line surged forward in a billowing wave.The enemy recoiled to their own advanc ed position, and then defended that trench wit h such pugnacious ferocity as if they and the position had been petrified int o statues an d ground but even t hen despite all this dogged courage, the enemy were soon out, and the christian in posit ion and opening a long wave of artillery fire upon the main position.

"We'll progress on lat er wi when more support c omes up."pbserved general Wizard calmly."We have saved general Talis mann and that's a comfort .Axshame t o let the Glandelinians try to push us like that and get away with it.But now let us go and support general Talismanns left wing."

So arcely able to believe their eyes , and with man y bac kward glanc es , Violet,and her sisters rode back to the other sc en e of battle still raging in favor of the enemy.The c hristian troops in the meantime hadalso arived here and had counter attac ked t wice but had not been able to oust the enemy from the works, an d general Wen t hworth of the c hristians who led one of the attacks, lost so many men he was loathe to try it again wit hout t he support of artillery.The enemy had poured upon i his at tackers an annihilating fire.General Sir Hokus o omo up wit h a division of the Abyssinkilian N inth Corps ijust when the center of the en emys line had been cut to pieces and he charged against the enemy with as much energy as a man would strike anot her with his mailed fist , and general High Boy, moving aroundewit h his C olumn of Dondobians and a divis ion of Angolinian troops, moved to the attack, while his artillery played a lively tat oo upon the posit ion wit h shell shrap nell and even high explosives and gas bombs .

But the resistanc e of the enemy was tan acious, and drove back t he attack with immeasurable immeasureable loss.Everything had been tried here t hatcould and the enemy still won.

"The reason they won't give way is bec ause general Quiberon commands here in person."an orted general High boy at last. to his generals."You deploy your fresh column of Tripongolians here and I'll go and see whether I c annot get general Henry Gale to c rush the enemy o in t he C ornfields .That's their stron ger position it seems."

The line of battle was formed by signal and as extensive as the column was it was in battle line in a very short time, and it moved forward so rapidly that the en emy were as t on ish aston ished.every make of cannon was open upon them as well as a gen eral rifle fire, but the attack was muc ess ful t his time at e nearly all quarters ,as ires irrestible as a blow from a hammer t hrough a window pane, and the christian troops moved on wit h great violence and soon had the works in their possession.

Butbthe c orn field was a problem.General C hooriobed had led the attack here, but the enemys line of fire tore his attack all to pieces and the general was born e to the rear mortally wounded.During the confus ion that followed t he survovirs survivors expec ted to t see the terrible Glandelinians under Quiberon c ome forth in a t errific count er charge, but stared in perfect amazement he when they saw the enemy running in panic before a flan k attac k of general Wizards own divis ion. It was not you mus t admit a mos t reassuring sight to s ee the christian troops come through t he cornfields from an unexpec ted direction, and for a few moments the surprised Glandelinians had been t oo stunned to fight or move.

But as the C hristians continued to move on wit h fixed bayonet s in count less numbers, an d yelled like Indians , they ran before them like sheep, the greater number who were too near t he attackers sit her throwing themselves down flat or holding their arms up in tokenof surrender.It took untill nearly evening then elsewhere before the whole entire works of Talismans army was again in his possession, and my how savage the fighting had been .And you c an well imagine the generals relief an d ast onis ment , when he saw his works even in possession of the vast number of c hris tian reinforc ements to be put at an d under his c ommand.

"Father,father"cried the generals son"clasping him roun d the waist ."Here's Violet,and her sisters, An e N Angelinia Aronburg, and all the boy and girlscouts and it was they who saved us , and I hope general Quiberons army cannot ever attack us again."

At the son of the childs voice, the generals wife ran out of the tent t o embrace h r her son, and after a heat y introduct ion, and great ing all around, the regiment of child scouts filed into the generals headquarters.Some body was seen to slink silently out of sight, as general Talismann led Violet and her sisters to his own room.Seat ing Violet and her sisters, and c alling for the orderlies to bring seats andchairs an d the like for the res t, the excited general ran to and fro, untill every one was seated .

"Just thin k"puffed general Talismann, sinkin g down at last beside his son and wife"We didn't even know that Violet and her sisters returned to c amp so s oon.My my what a lot to be t alked over."

"ighting, fighting, and fighting and still no end of it."groaned his wife."Listen t o it still rage even though your victorious Hubby."

"Never mind"s omforted her husband, more reinforcement s are comin g and t hen I'm going to revenge revenge this blow, by takin g the enemys pos ition."

"If we just know where general Tattypoo was."sighed Violet softly,"there would be not hing more to worry us.And I'm wonderf wondering where Mildred Manning is.

They said she was out of the hospital but she is no where around.She would ge a great help to us right now."

"Worry no lon gerv "Your Little Highnesses ."

Turning to see where the whispers had c ome from, Violet ,and her sisters s aw Mildred Manning arix arise from her chair.

"I am Mildred Manning who was wounded by the treacherous Glandelinian s niper." Announc ed Mildred c learly.

"But I thought you were safe even then."said Susan Farrol s aizin g her hand imploringly.At on ce the whole room was t hrown into a st at e of utmost ut most c onfusion, some saying this,and some saying that , and all wondering aloud,, so that it sounded like a great session of many c on gressmen.

"What bec ame of the Glandelinians who shot you through the open window in t he back"shouted one of the boyse out s.

"You'll have to admit she's a bewitchin g girlscout "said one of the others."Why n ot let the girlscout officer speak for herself."he added shrilly.

"It sounds like good sens e."dec lared Jack Saunders, nodding approvingly, and Violet,and her sisters who were even more an tous to hol them; any one els e at Mildreds announ c ement , to looked at eac h o her,and t hen Violet raised her small scepter for silence.

"Let Miodred Manning tell her story of how she happened to have helped us."commanded Violet in her gentle voice.There was an instant silence, and almost as one t he whole company turned to the lovely little figure in purple and wait ed expec tant ly for her to speak .

"About two days ago"began the girlscout, tossin g in back her golden air hair "i after being released from the Base Hospital as cured, I went out on a scout ing tour to the north.To the hill position of general Fat hers , came one of the boyscout leaders, to ask for my assistance in his work.His army he said was that of the Munchkin Abyssinkilians, and hold a position of great st rength an s size, but was in dan ger nevertheless from t he enemys most heavies t artillery and at tack by combined infantry and c avarly.As Angelin ia Aronburg made no objec tion to his wish, and as I myself was quite willing---preparations were at once made for the scout ing party,and he was to ace ompany me.At that time as you all kn ow the Mombi pos itions to the n orth of the Lucillie Fortifications and Ric kson fort resses, were in t heir fullest strength and their many cannons had for man y days of the past untill n ow made many vic itors far off thick all that section was in fierce volcan ic erupt ion. Passin g Gilken ny Sailent the later afternoon before yesterday, and a ocing man y patrols all over the territory watchin g the movements of the christian t roops,I bein bein g disguis ed as a vagabound stopped to ask for the reas on of the many patrols being out,and asked them if they were not afraid of an attack by the Nationalists .On e of the leaders of the patrols quickly explo explain ed that t hey were watching for some means for an attac k upon general Talisman n, and for the reinforc ing of the Mi Mombi peact pos ition s.Afterwards as I watched

un easily from a hidden arbor,I saw the movements of the enemy in the direction of the Mombi Works.The works were a dead to me and extended along the Gilliken C reek, and the Munchkin C rossroads all the way down tward the South Bend of the great Norma l."

General Talismann pursed up his lips, and shook his head sadly at this part of the story, for he well remembered Mombis terrible artillery storms upon the works of Aurandahondia and other positions, and of the plan of the enemy to dest roy his own position and attack him all all along the line, and which had been so fiercely attempted.

"Of cours e "Proceeded Mildred demurely,I saw early this morning the enemy rush upon the christian works furiously.That very minute too word came by messenger that a portion of the christian line under general Turner had disappeared, and that caused me to become scared."And "continued the girlscout somberly"That christian Nation C orps has never been heard of since distressed and unhappy unhappy though we were,I and that boyscout, returned to our own camp at once to warn all our followers to move so as to be away from the danger zone should the enemy be victorious in the battle.We all moved at once and returned to our own main sector at Sunbeam Creek, where we hoped to escape the horrible scenes of the battle, and the dangerous Glandelinians.For three hours we were safe, and thought the enemy was not making any success .But toward ten thirty this morning, we saw a great Glandelinian column passing far too our left.Two of their leading regiments were carrying flags with a huge black eagle engraved on them, and we saw them strike general Talisman that terrible blow that Angelina Ann gelina and Pemrod witnessed--before I had time to ride off for help---and that "sighed Mildred, was the last I saw of general Talismanns battle line untill now."

"But what happened!"Gasped Mildred Maxwell leaning so far forward, she nearly turnin tumbled from her chair."How far did the Glandelinians progress ."

"They drove as far as the edge of the boy and girlscout camps "answered Mildred Manning sadly."They crushing against the christian line,the enemy then began the worst attack I have ever witnessed."

"I know what happened.I know what happened"Cried Jennie Turner springing entirely out of her chair chair, and spinning round three times in sheer excitement. "General Talismanns left wing alone was too strikingly entranched to be carried, and the worst the enemy could do isx attack again and again."

Mildred blushed at the girlscout Recruiting officers little speech.

"I don't know about that"she went on"But I do know that the enemy couldn't carry that position, though he was victorious elsewhere.General Talismanns left was able to again and again drive the enemy clear out of the small forest, and took possession of the enemys works themselves."

"General Talisman stood his ground wisely and well"added Violet, giving the general an affectionate pat on the shoulder.

"But did you know then that the powerful Mombi works could have shelled the christian position ?"demanded Angelinia Aronburg looking up at Mildred with round eyes "And how how did it all happen that you escape the enemy when the attack began ?"

Mildred with a rueful little laugh shook her head at the chief girlscout leader.

"I didn't realize then that the Mombi works was secure"she admitted frankly, and went on to relate the scenes which Angelina Richeson and Pemrod too had witnessed.

"What became of the Glandelinian forces after we defeatrd them!"asked Jennie Vivian."

"Why they turned back to their own main position at Mombi Works .I myself started at once for this part of the position when I saw the disaster to the enemy began .By vi first glance from Munchkin C rossroad she wed me the enemy retreating before a tide of christian soldiers in panic.Realizing at once what was happening,I rode to a high rise of ground and saw your troops break up the enemys lines and drive the whole back."

"I wish you had met us before we returned to camp this morning."said Violet who with her sisters had taken a great fancy to the girlscout who had been so treacherously shot and wounded."Did you have to ride the horse and swim the river, Mildred?"

"My horse carried me nearly all the way."explained Mildred."The rest of the distance I walked beside my horse, and then I was rowed across the river."

"The boatman who ever he was shall be well regarded."puffed the general.

"Did the fellow know not if not hing of the enemys attack attack?"

"I guess not."sighed Mildred"Inddidn't think however it would ext end so far, for that matter, or become so severe, but here I am, and now tell me my dear Princesses how you and all your brave followers here, happened to be here just in time to save general Talismann from a disasterous defeat!"

"It was one of my soldiers who is a Foriegner so they say."The general informed Violet and her sisters joyfully.

"What is his name!"inquired Jennie Vivian .

"Private George or Jimmie Scanlin."He himself picked the proper time as he said, carried a message to general Munchion, and begged YYou and your sisters to come to our assistance early this morning.There is the fellow anyway.Jim Scanlin, jim Scanlin.Fetch the soldier some of you please."

"Jim Scanlin."murmured Jennie Vivian loudly, and looking from one to the other in amazement.He came to see I and my sisters early this morning.Why we were out ha having a thrilling if not dangerous adventure early this morning,vand never heard of Jim Scanlin."

"Jim Scanlin didn't carry no message"cried one of the boyscouts jumping up indignantly."I was with Violet and her sisters all morning, and we were in peril from forest fires, shell fire,and had an encounter with a Glandelinian cavarly squadron and routed them.But we had no one with us by the name of Jim Scanlin."

General Talismann and even Violet and her sisters were so stunned by this news ,that they looked at each other in bewilderment,and the general sank back on hy his shair in perfect astonishment, and at Angelinia Aronburgs earnest solicitation ,the boy scout told of the adventures in the flaming forest .

"Th t Foriegn fool shall be punished well for this."promis had the general.He was shocked at the dreadful dangers Violet,and her sisters had encountered, and the desistfulness of the soldier who got into the army through a pull, and really came to see the war more than anyt any other reason .While a dozen of the soldiers ran to fetch Jim Scanlin, Gertrude Angeline put her hand gently on the generals arm.

"That's what we got for trusting too many Foriegners in the army whom we know nothing about."she reminded him softly."Perhaps he cáttt&xplian he can explain."

Perhaps he can explain."

But the general kept muttering under his breath, and when the soldiers returned, dragging the soldier by the arms, his feelings overcame him and rushing forward he began to shake the Foriegner violently to and fro.

"Let Jim Scanlin speak if he has anything to say"suggested Violet, as the general paused for breath.At once the Foriegner flung himself on his knees and begged the good generals forgiveness.

"If I lose my rank as a soldier here it will be punishment enough."Groaned the soldier."I couldn't find them, and was afraid to go out of the lines so I told the lie."

"Cowardly Foriegners are of no use in this country."said Violet leaning forward gravely"But if the general pardons you so will we.But you don't deserve it."

Most of the child scouts present however did not believe the mans offense was a serious one and therefore all pleaded,(except Violet and her sisters, who needed not to) and finally the general though he was angry, finally consented not to make the soldier pay a serious penalty, but he issued the order nevertheless that after a months time he would receive a disgraceful discharge from the army, and also would not be allowed to remain in the country but would be deported."

"There "sighed Violet"That settles everything, and now we can all hope to see the enemy quiet again."

"I'm sure I cannot be able to fight good again till I eat."moaned one of the boyscouts ina weak voice."Is there no fóótt food in this part of the camp, or has the enemy carried everything away."

Violet,and her sisterstoo felt hungry as they had not eaten a bite nearly all day, and therefore they requested the general to seevto it that all had a good hearty supper, and therefore though it was past ten oclock at night, everybody presently sat down to such a military feast , as had not been held in that part of the besieging christian lines ever since the seige started..And when at least the feast was over, and the general led Violet and her sisters and the special ranked girl and boyscout officers to splendid apartments, the other celebrites sat talking in their own room for the rest of the night spending the hours in planning,and not untill the bugle call was heard did any of the sleepers stir from their cots.

After a merry breakfast in the barracks of the encampments,General Talismann conducted the Vivian Girl Princesses over the entire line of vfortified works along his section of the seige, and they all agreed that it was quite as strong position ion,and that the enemy the day before must have made an assault of the most unusual and record breaking violence to have even progressed as far as yhey did.There was hardly any sunshine this morning.:From the waters of the Norma Run seemed muddier, and was filled with all sorts of floating debris , and floes of half burned wood.Yet everywhere the cheers and shouts of the troops over the splendid victory, greeted the visitors and the lovely Vivian Girl children.

"If we just had an enormous cavarly squadron."mused general Talismann, putting one arm around his wife, and the other around his youngest son"Everything would be much better and I could then dare to try and oust the enemy out of the Mombi Works."

His lieutenant general who stood close by, looked so unhappy at this remark

,that Jennie Vivian(she's the leader of her sis ters, always were) bade the
cavacade to stop, and dismounting from her horse, hurried over to Penrod, and
a minut e he was seen rac ing away on his swiftest horse..After a whispered
con ferenc e wit h Angeline Aronburg, which nobody happened t o notic e,J ennie
and the great girlscout Matron and Organi zer rode off by themselves.About half
an hour later, general Talismann recieved a report that a great cavarly squadron
which had been irnac tive since they arived to the besieged army had come t o
cover andsupport him.

"I wish my brother could see this ."said the general riding forth to meet t he
c ommander of the cavarly squadron,and greet ing him as any general would.
Colonel Orpha we was already up with them too.

"How did you do it!"begged general Talismann t urning back to Jen nie Vivian, who
stood smiling at him from her perch on the horses back, for which of the
Vivian Girls couldn't ride a horse standin g up!"

"Ask Sc hfield Penrod."replied the little princess mysteriously,but when they alll
crowded around the chief of boy scouts , he merely shook his head, and mut tered
that to send a signal to a c avrly leader----was quite easy-if you just knew
how.And with this ans wer they were forc ed to be satisfied.

"The enemys great attack must have broken through the left of general
Talismanns right wing, and enabled the Glandelininns to carry the position ."
Explained Penrod, who hadbeen puzzlin g over this particular problem ever sinc e
the battle had started.As t his c leared up the last of the mys teries,
Violet,and her sisters and he their followers now made ready to depart for their
own part of the besieging lines .Rado llife was so loa loathe so say good bye
to Angelinia Aronburg, that Violet and her sist ers persuaded them to return wit h
them to the main christian works to the north.So again everybody formed int o
column, the boy and girlscouts bringing up the rear, and away t hey they went to their
own part of the christian position..It was about eight oclock in the morning
when they arived in their own part of the christian lines.

"Let's danc e over the victory Rattttt that has been won."proposed the c hristian
boyscout leader Benny, blinking at the smoky at mosphere, flaming Vivian Wickey
fortific ations in the distanc e, and strange Glajdelin ian signals that were flashed
like Fourt of July sparklers and firworks.

"Why Benny dear"exclaimed Jean Saunders,"do you really feel like dancing at such
times as these ."""QQAAZ

"Don't you "!Questioned the boy scout,, smiling down at the little girlscout
with whom he had come through so many exciting adventures. Jean nodded delightedly
and as one of the army bands grouped in front of the position to welcome them
broke into a lively Marc h, the whole company of boy and girlscouts danc ed round
and round, many of the soldiers c onverting hilariously in the c enter.
Violet and her sisters at this moment came back, and Jennie c lapped her hands ,
amand bidding them form in a long line, plac ed herself at the head, and marc hed
merrily into their own c amps wit h the playing bands leading and following.
There drawn up to meet them were all the rest of the boy and girlscouts.Benny
kept close to Jack and Jean(n t not been), for he wanted to hear about eac h one
of the various named regiments of the Vivianites, and Angelinia Aronburg
taking her two leading friends in each arm, saw that they were everywhere
introduced.Violet,and her sisters themselves, were at the head, and Jennie
Vivian with Angelinia Roc hae on one arm, and Mildred Manning on the other
led the way to the main encampment s.T,e main Army cook, peering out from the
barrac ks kitchen, where he had been anxiously awaiting their return, sprang out
joyiously as they entered .

"This party has been ready sinc e early morning,"he roared acc ousingly.Where
in the world have you been.At that battlefield! "

While Penrod halted to explain, the whole company seat ed themselves at the long
banquet table covered with a red and yellow and blue table cloth. Soon dishes
and silver began to clink merrily, military waiters to rush to and fro with delicious
trays of breakfast food, while the Princ esses Private orchestra struck up that
grand old favorite"Repas Band)march.Theboyscout Benny to his great satisfac tion
,sat next to Penrod, and between c ourses the boyscout leader, explained tht
t hat he was not a Canadian as many thought he was, but that he was a native of
Abbieannia, and has gone with his foster Father general Greatheart to Canada
on touring trips before the great war broke out .When e he returned to
Abbieannia a little after the war came on, Violet and her sisters had
him put into the troop of boyscouts, and now the little Princ esses had made
him Royal Boyscout leader of all boyse outs, plac ing him as high in rank as
Angelinia Aronburg is over the girlscouts, and by hard study and c onstant
practice he had become the most famous of all child sc outs in any c ountry of
the world .

"So you think you c an give me a far higher rank and help me rec ruit anot her
powerful regiment of boy and girls couts?"queried Benny, looking admiringly
at the famous boyscout and military wonder worker .

"Certainly"replied the boy scout leader c arelessly, tossing off a glass of
Lemonade."When ever you wish."

"Before you refuse the c ommission think it over carefully."c autioned Jean
Saunders, who sat on the other side."Penrod dec ides to recruit all rescued
child slaves into a new band of child scouts, to have them trained, and to have
to be their "Chief C aptian".It h is better for these rescued child slaves to
help us win the freedom of all their other unfortunate little comrades.You can by
t he Grac e of God make a famous person out of yourself too"he finished flatterin g
ly"And we surely need lots of boy and girlsc outs too.The rank isn't so dangerous
as it looks,and in fact we are the joke on the enemy.They are afraid of us, and
we can get Glandelininns any time we wish to capture them.I was once a private
in the army of girlscouts"she confided solemnly"and had good times even then before
I and my sister Aggie and Minnie bec ame offic ers.Take my advice and acc ept the
c ommission ."

"Please do"Begged Mildred Maxwell from her place ac ross the table. You"You are so
s trong and handsome, and you c an dan c e as well as any one of us and you too
are a terror to the enemy.I remember onc e when you went out just for a lark
with our Princ esses, and how you suddenly rode off from them a little distanc e,
c aptured ten Glandelininn soldiers single handed and brought them bac k with h
you to their great surprise.You didn't even fail in anything you tried onc e."declared
t he little girlscout captian stoutly.

Benny smiled and blushed so happily, that he did not appear like the tough
looking boys cout he reallly was.And ni his expression was now so pleasant
and jolly, that he appeared good to them all.

"I shall be as you two wish"said the boyscout captian, with a fond glanc e
ac ross the t able, and adnid the cheers and claps of very one present, he
agreed to do as Penrod suggested .

"And be wit h our big command of Vivianites always"invited Jennie Vivian,
from the h ad head of the table."And Rado liffe too."He shall be one of our
chief C onfederates."declared Jennie, and coming round to where they sat, she
touched them bot h on the shoulder with her scepter, to show that t hey now
belonged to her Highest Order of Vivianit es. Benny was too overc ome to say
a word, but Radliffe arose, and made a lon t lengthy speech of thanks.

One end of the table had been reserved for the Mascot boy and girlscout
leaders, and Penrod had really the seat of honor at gh the g head.Next to
him sat Joe Greene Angelinia Aronburgs boyscout retainer, taking in every
t hing, and keeping in good low conversation wit h Penrod and some of the others
nearest him.Joe Green e acc ratly thought of many of the n ew boy and girlsc out s
he hoped to see very soon.The appetite of many of the harder working boy and
girlscouts amazed Penrod.After several bowls of hot c orial, two large wh tttt
wheat c akes, and a quart of m ilk,Penrod himself could not eat anot her morsel.
But many others kept on cleaning their plates.As soon as t hey were empty they
were hastily replenisi replenished with rare roasts, and steak and also mutton,
besides the c orial and the wheatcakes.

Just then Penrod arose, and rapped loudly for order.Rado liffe had left the
big Mess Hall a few minutes before, and now returning, whispered a few words to
Jennie Vivian who had then spoken to her sist ers for a minute .

At once Jen nie stood up, and facing Penrod and Angelin ia Aronburg, began
to speak.

"Our chief of boy spies."explained Jennie in her gentle voice"has been trying
t o discover the whereabouts of two Glandelinian spies, one of which has neared our
lines disguised as a Idiot.But all of his scout ing has brought no discover of
any real strangers within our lines in this locality anywhere, showing that evident ly
t hose spies Thank God have never succeeded in entering our lines .(whidh was
true) As we wish therefore to also recruit many of the rescued child slaves into
a extra regiment of boy and girlscouts,I pronounce you Benny, and you Jack
Saunders chief leaders of the new band to be formed."

The applause brought forth by this announc ement was simply deafening. When it
had subdued somewhat,, Joe Green jumping up, held out his hand to the newly
commissioned boyscout leaders.

"May I be the first to c on gratulate you two."cried Joe greene impulsively."I my
self am a Calvernian, and hereafter please consider me a loyal helper in all
your plans."

The boyscouts both assured him that they would be pleased to do so, and in a
short address,Benny and his companion promished to to the best of his ability
in taking c harge of the new commands.The girlscout Trot, and her brother
Philador, both also captians of the burroughs, who sat side by side, heard
Jennie's proclamanation, with great pleasure and satis satisfac tion.

"I hope you'll visit our commands often."whispered Philador."I will when I can
get a good one present you with a brand new beautiful riding horse, and get you
a new uniform, and I'm going to ask my father to help me get you a good strong
command of boys and girls."

At this ge Gertrtttttttttin ian Gertrude Angeline, who had overheard Phildors remark, jumped up and announced, that she would as chief girlscout leader of all, and boys and well she would create as good and strong a band as possible with Jennie Turner's help, and make Jennie Turner their chief matrons ."

"That makes Jennie Turner have two co-missions."c chuckled Penrod to Benny, as Jennie Turner nodded her approval, and slipped the commission ring on o her middlttttin emiddle finger.

"Hi.Hi.Three cheers for Jennie Turner."cried Penrod, above all the noise and t lippin c.lapping..When Jennie Vivian could make herself heard, she c again called for silene e.Woj Wondering what surprising announc ement would c ome next the company turned eagerly to their little ruler and leader .

As the left camp

"As our left comp of the Vivianites have lost their chief leader through continued sickness, and are still without an able bodied leader,I have decided to make Mildred Manning commander of them"declared Jennie imperiously"----And-----"

We "We ac cept with pleasure'"interrupt ed Penrod,"We accept this high honor that has been conferred upon Mildred Manning, and n w if you will just exc use me,I'll dash off an d tell the good n ews to her friends Catherine and n Jane Lee."

He quickly went out side and mount ed his horse, and then urged him off to the great astonis hment and emusement of them a ll.That is all ex except Angelinia Aronburg and Ric hee.Ruching after Penrod, they c alled loudly for him to stop.And when he saw the little girl leaders waving from the middle of the C ompany S treet , he did turn i his horse back, and dismounting let eac h of them embrac e him heartily.

"I'm coming back again to visit you."promished Penrod wit h a slight choke,for he hated to say good bye to so many of his girl and boyscout friends of the Burroughs ."

Then salutin g, he remounted his horse, and rode off.Arm in arm the two chief girlscout leaders returned to the Mess Hall, and after the last speech had been made and they had all drunk the health of the new leaders in a small glass of wine,t he a party broke up after a grand length of Prayers , and t hey all went out into their various camps to assume their proper duties.

CHAPTER SIX.

A SURPRISINGVAND TERRIBLE LOSS....
ANGELIN IA ARONBURG HAS HER TROUBLES/.
SURPRISES.

COUNTER ATTACKTAGAINST ATTAC K.
THE DEFIANCE OF A GLANDELIN IAN GENERAL.
WHY ANGELINIA ARONBURG WOULDN'T TAKE REVENGE THOUGH SHE EVEN WAS JUSTIFIED..."."."".QQQ

ndsed(you are in need) though it may be surprising to the readers, if this is ever read, there was not even the slightest doubts about the facts,, Violet, and her sisters,the lovely brave and good lit tle Abbiesannian Princesses, were lost .They had completely disappeared on the second day after the past battle which had worried Angeline Richae,and Penrod so much.Not one of the military offic ers or generals of the besieging c hristian armies , not even the regiments of boy an d girlscouts---n or even her closest and most loving friends and relatives--knew what had bec ome of them, and Emperor Vivian so far away did not know of the fact .It was Angeline Ric hee, who first discovered it.Angeline Richee as we all know by this time, was one of the highest of girlscout officials next to or equal in rank to Angelinia Aronburg, but in command of the Vivianites , who however comes from one encampment or army t o anot her, guides patrols of scouts, and does all sorts of things , and whenever Violet and her sisters has a general Headquarters building or tent, either she or Gertrude Angeline are always given a delightful suite of rooms in their Royal Headquarters or tent , just because Violet,and her sisters loved these two the most, espe ially Gertrude, who was like a sis ter t o t hem and wanted her to live as near them as m possible, so the seven or eight brave girl commanders might be much together.

How ver Angelin ia Aronburg was n t t he only highest girlscout leader with Angeline Ric hee.There is also the ot her very familior one Jennie T urner whose adventures had been nearly equal to that of Violet and her sisters, though shewas too dangerous to the enemy to be captured,, and still another very high ranked one Angeline Roonie, c alled Annie for short, who also was a spit fire and as dangerous as Jennie Turner.These girlscout l aders also had rooms in the headquarters of Violet,and her sisters, and were great chums,but Angelinia Aronburg was the dearest friend of their gracious little rulers, and only she at any hour dared to seek Violet,and her sisters in their royal apartments of tent.For An elinia Aronburg had been a girlscout in the Army ever since she was six years old, and had spied on the en emy disguised as a child sh e way before the enemy started the war, and had been a famous girlscout leader much longer than the other girls, and also had been made a Princess of a part of the country.Jennie Turner was a year older than Angelinia Aronburg, and Annie Roonie was a year youn er, and had the same features as "Little Annie Roonie"of the C omics would have in real liv life, but had long black hair in s tead of bobbed and had a sni sinester fighting fac e, yet the t hree were near enough of age with her and Angelinia Ric hee to become great c omrades and playmates and to have stirring adventures and nice times together, and wd were nearly as dreaded by the enemy as Blengiglomenean C reatures are.It was while the four of them were talkin g together that morning in Angelinia Aron urgs own room that Jennie Turner propose t hat they make a good long patrol near the Lucillie Ric kson F r Fortifications , which was on e of the might iest of the many Glandelinian land fortifications and defenses and ruled by general Purgatorian.

"I've never been close to there yet."said Jennie Turner"But Penrod once told me that it is the hardest to approach of all fortifications on the land side of Vivian Wickey ."

"I'd like to go too."added Annie Roonie.

"All"right"Said Angeline Ric hee"I'll go and ask Jennie Vivian.Perhaps too she will let one of us take her own o horse, and her automat ic pistols , which would be much nic er to us.We'll take a st rong calvary force to s upport us in c ase we get attacked.This territ ory of Vivian Wic key is a pretty big place ,when you get to all the edges of it, and gen eral Purgatorian has a mighty strong army,the strongest army in the war so far."

S o she jumped up,vn and went along the halls of the splendid headquarters untill she came to the military suit e, which filled all the front of the t hird floor.In a lit tle waitin g room sat one of Violet Vivians girlscout mascot, Ellie Lambe, who was busily sewing ....." ""QA

"Are not the Princesses up out of bed yet ?"inquired Angeline."It's unusal if they're sleeping late this morning.They never do."

"I don't know my dear"replied Ella."I have not heard a word from either of the Princesses this morning.They have not even called for their bath or their breakfast, and it is far past her usual time for them."

"This is sure strange to me."exclaimed the little girls out.

"Yes indeed"agreed Ellie"But of course no harm could have happened to them within so powerful and strong a christian position.No one among us boy and girl scouts could be or have ever been captured by the enemy, the enemy really fear us,, and therefore for Glandelinians to even come within out lines to kidnap them, would have to pass us first.And Violet,and her sisters are powerful Princesses, and have no enemies within our lines so far as we know.Therefore I am not at all worried about them, though I must admit with their silence seems unusual."

"Perhaps" said Angeline Richee thoughtfully"They have overslept."

"Well if they have it is more unusal for them the latest they ever did get up is five thirty, and the earliest three oclock in the morning."

"Maybe she must be reading, or working out some new sort of plan to help general Mansion carry on the seige to a quicker success....."

"Any of these things may be true."replied Ella Lambe"So I haven't dared to disturb the Princesses. "

"But who's to go and see them!"

"Angelinia Aronburg, and you too"replied Ella are privileged characters and therefore Miss Richee,and therefore I'm sure that Violet, nor her sisters wouldn't mind at alo if you went past the guard of their room and went in to see her.The guard will let you pass."

"You are right"said Angeline Richee, and being permitted by the guard to pass, and the opening the door for her, she went in.All was still here in the outer chamber.S he walked into anot her room, which was the boudoir of the room of the Princesses, andthen pushing back a heavy drapery, the girls coutchieftian and guide entered the sleeping room of the Vivian Girls.The beds they slept in were vacant, the room was vacant, not a trace of Violet and her sisters were found, and though the beds showed they had slept in them they were not mussed in any way to cause suspicion at all.They were in the same position as Violet,and her sisters always left the beds when they arose in the morning.Only a little disturved near the pillows.

Very much surprised, and yet still with no fear that anything had happened to her friends the Vivian Girls,Angeline returned through the boudoir to the other rooms of the suite.She went into other rooms, and even into their council room which adjoined the royal suite, but in none could of these places could she find Violet,and her sisters.

So she slowlyh returned to the antaroom where she had left the girlscout aide de -camp, Ellie Lambe, and said;;;;;

"Violet, and her sisters are not in their rooms now, so they surely must have gone out without letting any of us know."

"I cannot understand how they could have done that, withouy without my being able to see her or the guards announce their going."replied Ellie"Unless she and her sisters made themselves invisible and surely they cannot do that."

"The Princesses are not there any how."declared Angeline Richee.

"Then let us go and find her."suggested the girlscout aide-de-camp, who now appeared to be a little uneasy.

So they went into the corridors , and there Angeline Richee almost stumbled into another girlscout , who was dancing lightly along the passage.

"Stop a minute Helen "she called"Have you seen the Princesses this morning."

"Not I "replied the girlscout, dancing nearer."I had been out scouting with Dolores Mic-Hollaster Jennings this morning and did not return until a few minutes before now .So of course I'm sorry to say I have not seen Violet, and her sisters."

"Very well Helen"said Angeline,.

There were some things about the girlscout Helen that would have seemed curious to one seeing her for the first time.She was common ly called" "The big hat girl" because she always wore such a big Heart shaped milit ary girlscout hat , and which was highly decorated even though she was only a lieutenant.

Her hair was a bob like those of Child slaves an unusual one amongst all the Abbiennnian boy and girlscouts .In spite of her queer military make up, she might as well have been magically alive, for she had been shot at oft en in her own career, and was one of the oldest of the girlscouts in the rank, and had proved herself not the least jolly and agreeable of the many child scouts who as we may as well say were the "Salvation"of the Christian Armies. Helen was a general Favorite, although she was rather flighty and erratic, and did and said many things that surprised her friends and all who became acquainted with her.To Glandelinians she was a "hug regular Rattlesnake in viciousness, and as fat as one. She was seldom still, but loved to dance, go out scouting

go out scoutin g, fight the Glandelin ians , lead raids,, to turn hands prings, tumbox, and to summersault, to climb the highest trees, and to indulge in even all active sports that boys indulge in, and was therefore called the "Girlsc out Tomboy."

"I'm going to search for Violet,and her sisters "remarked Angeline Richee,,,, "wor the Princesses are not in their rooms, and I want to ask them a important t question."

"I'll go with you"said Helel."

"All right, Come along if you like."said Angeline .

Together they searched all through the great barracks, and even to the fartest limits of the barracks grounds, which were quite extensive and well fortified, but no where could they find a trace of violet, and her sisters . When Angeline returned to where Jennie Turner and Annie Roonie awaited her,the little girls face was rather solemn and troubled, for never before had Violet,and her sisters ever gone away from camp or done anything, without telling their friends and comrades, where they were going or what they intended to do, and without a strong escort that befitted their royal state, especially in time of peril. Violet, and her sisters were gone however, and not a soul had seen her go,or knew they were gone.Angeline had met and questioned Jack Saunders and many others, and even the powerful boyscout leader Penrod, but not one of them had seen Violet, and her sisters since they parted with them the evening before, and had gone to their own rooms.

"Violet, or her sisters didn't say anything last nig ht about going anywhere." observed Jennie Turner.

"No, and that is the strange part of it too"replied Angeline Richee."Always Violet,and her sisters notifies us of everything they do ,or always where they go, and usally asks us to accompany them, or help them."

"Why not look in the encampment of the Lagorians."suggested Angelinia Roonie. "Any of those boy or girlscouts ought to be able to tell us where they are if Violet,and her sisters passed through there."

"Of course"cried Angeline."How stupid of me.Why didn't I think of that before!" and at once the girlscout leaders hurried away on one their swiftest horses to that encampment.This wonderful organization of boy and girlscouts, was also one of the Vivian Girls greatest organizations .There was a large ca yellow sided and purpled roofed tent in the center of the camp. As soon as they were admitted into the encampment they rode up to the tent .Their main leader Geraldine Gale stared in amazement, when she learned of the trouble Angeline was in, concerning Violet, and her sisters, while her under officers and many others uttered exclamanations of dismay apprehension and what not.

Violet,and her sisters indeed were gone.and no one knew where they were.... q19

That same morning there was the greatest excitement in the headquarters of Angelinia Aronburg, the most powerful of the goilscout leaders .This headquarters situated in the encampment of the Burroughs, far south of the Vivianite camps, where violet,and her sister sisters had been in command, was a splendids structure of wood.Here the girlscout chieftian directed her own following, surrounded by a bevy of most beautiful girlscouts of the whole command(lead a hand end) gathered from many parts of the regiments, as well as from the Vivianites themselves , whose camp stood within easy sight of Aurandebon din. Indeed it was considered a great honor to be allowed to serve the good and greatest of all girlscout leaders , whose arts of putting things over on the most dangerous of the Glandelinians generals were done only to benefit the Christian cause. Angelinia Aronburg, who was known as "Gertrude Angeline also" was the most valued follower of Violet, and her sisters, and was to them as a sister, for her knowledge of the ways and so forth of the country,and of her ways to get the best of the most dangerous Glandelinian generals was as if she lit orally worked Sorcery, and everything she has done already as the reader knows was wonderful and she could accomplish almost anything, that Violet, and her sisters, the Lovely Vivian Girl Princesses wished her to do...."

Of all the best which surrounded Angelinia Aronburg in and outside her hegi headquarters, there was none more marvelous than her big beautifully tri colored uniformed bands of the child scout soldiers than the Vivianites..Though the story does not hardly mentioned it(as it would take too much time paper and words-- no matter what or were they were the various regiments of child scouts were constantly being inspected busy at various tasks-day by day, sometimes night time at various turns, hour by hours--and they were had every time all the important events, that happened anywhere along the enemys various works and lines, and they would detected everything at exactly the moment the events and movements happened . Every adventure within or without the christian lines, and even in places that the reader never seen or heard of, were recorded and watched closely by the boy and girls cout troopers, who seldom made a mistake, and who stated only the exact truth....)"

So clever were t hey and so often they did these things that they might as well have been magi c al in c on st ruction and supernatural in t heir ways, t hough of course they seemed preternatural.For that r eason nothing c ould be concealed from any of the christian generals by the enemy, who had only to rec ieve the informat o information from these children soldiers , to know everything that was going to take plac e or had taken place. That was one r eason Angelinia Aron burg was looked upon as a girlscout as great as the Fabled Glin da the Good of Oz or as her make believe daughter, for her own work, and the aid of her following made her much wiser t han hardly an y other living person despit e her age an d size.

As the reader also may remember these regiment of boy and girlscouts n ever were seen always with the same army, for they were always at one or anot her, wherever they were needed the mos t.

The numbers of these boy and girlsc outs were known as"Great Legion, but those of the Vivianit es were larger in numbers, than those of any ot her regiment, and although many of them were only eight years old at the youn ges t , there were so many of them, that they made out of themselves an enormous column.Time and again t hey had shownthemselves to be far more dreaded than a whole Christian army.

Always they were armed like Persian or Kurd Brigands , and even they were so dashin g that if only sixteen boys or girlscouts went out scout ing, three times that number of Glandelinian soldiers on even the best hors es and equipped t o t he utmost could so are ely have coped with them children though the scouts be.

To pass into their c amps wit hout knowing the C ounter S ign was impossible, to slip past their guards was impossible, and they were as dan gerous to the enemy as Rattlesnakes who could not be killed.Next to the Blen giglomenean C reatures all child scout regiments of the Vivianit es were dreaded mos t .If not stated before this is the uniform they wear ; "coat lavender, dress and waist yellow, with red or purple dots on the lower seam of dress, t wo c olored stoc kings eit her yellow and purple or red an d purple, with red under c olored heart shaped hapt s hats with purple and red on top. Yet t his morning, when Angelinia Aronburg eit hered her own drawing room after breakfas t and he partook of breakfast this morning as early as five ocloc k as she wis hed t o do a whole lot o to c day, the good and brave girls c out leader was amazed to discover that her most important plan she had made of Vivian Wic key the night before had mys teriously disappeared.Advancing to the s afe in which s he had l plac ed it, she found it had been opened, and the interior ransac ked, and this had been don e while all in the building except the guards had slept.Angelinia Aronburg was shoc ked and grieved.Who indeed could have done this wicked bold t hing, and if so w how did they get into the christian lines without being seen.An?And who c ould wixh wish to deprive her of this great plan.She quickly t elegraphed to all the generals t o be on the lookout in c ase the en emy made an y movement for she suspected spies had stolen her map and she wanted all the generals to be on their guard.After this Gertrude Angeline was thoughtful for a time, c on c onsidering the consequences of her loss.Then she wen t to her own Telegraph and Telephone room to warn all the boy andgirls couts not to let any s trangers or any one out of their camps un der any condit ion whatever.Then when she went to her bookcase so one in Her Rec ord book if she had taken in dny new comers lat ely she discovered all t he books no matter what they wi were had been removed from the shelves.Angelinia Aronburg was now bot h very an gry and alarmed.She knew that if any enemy boy and girlsc out s c ould have been in the ranks she could easily detect them at Mass time as they won't make the Sign of the Cross, but again she soon realized at that hour, n o enemies in disguise were wit hin, as every one even devoi devout ly Recieved Holy Communion, and even followed the Mass through more splen didly t han any one would do even who would be following a mos t interes ting Drama to t he end to theen d.After Mass she sat down in her chair, and tried to think how this extraordinary robbery could have taken place, and how the spies had suc c eeded in getting into the lines.It was evident that the thief or Thieves was or were personalt ies or great power and slickness, or the t heft could never have been acc omplished wit hout her knowledge or the knowledge of the guards, for they all testified t ruthdully that no one had pas sed them at night.

But who in all the land and territory of Besieged Vivian Wickey, was powerful slick, and wic ked an d skillful enough to do this awful thing.?And who h v having the power, c ould also have an objec t to defying the wis est , and mos t talented girls cout leader of all, the world has ever known, and enteredthe camps of the Viviantics unseen, to face the dan gers occ asione ed by these t hemost greatest t error of t he en emy of all?

Angelinia Aronburg thought over the perplexing matter for a full hour, at the end of which t ime she was st ill puzzled how to explain it, thought it c an t hough it c an be said, she was growing mightily suspicious of the Professional Intern ationnl Mutt an d Jeff spies,"as they alone were "Would be C atholics ,"and knew and would demonstrate the Counter sign and get themselves in easily enough.

But although her plan, and all her best books were gone, and her room turned topsy t urvy by herself during her searc h, her knowledge of everything s hecdid and c an do, nor her works of art and so forth had not been stolen, by an y means, sinc e no thief no mat ter how skilful skillful, c an rob one of knowledge ,and t hat is why knowledge is the best and safes t treasure to require.An gelinia Aronburg believed that when she had time to secure some more books, and get some more large paper, she would be able to make kn n ew plans, and s he immediately asked some of the Gemini to go out anywhere in disguise an d try to learn who the thieves reallly were, and what had become of her dream se maps books, and the planes.

"Who ever has done this"she said to her following offic ers "Must have been a foolish rash person or persons ,"For in time he or they are sure to be found out and kidnapped even from the Glandelinian armies and brought to our c amp, and will rec ieo e the fate of thievin g s pies.But of course this is the penalty of war.I spy on the enemyand they spy on me, which I su ppose is as muc h right for one or the other as either of us would face the same penalty if c aught."

"She now made a list of the things she n eeded, and dispato had messagers messengers to every section of the christian besieging lines with ins tructions t o obtain them,and bring them to her or her offic ials as soon as poss ible possible.And one of the messengers metvSchofield Penrod, who was mount ed on the back of his famous charger, and was clinging to its n ec k with both of his arms for the steed was speeding for Gertrudes headquarters as if on a frightened Runaway, bearing the n ews t hat Violet, and her sisters, the best of all the girlsc outs, and being Princesses, and the highest rank of all spies and offic ials, had suddenly disappeared, and no one amongs t the various child scout regiments, nor amongst the army within t his territory knew what had bec ome of them.

"Also"said Penrod gloomily, as he stood before the astonis hed and apprehsiensve Child C Scout C h4 C hieftian"Every sort of art the Vivian Girls Possessed plans, m letters, books and other articles are gone, and there is no trac e to discover where Violet,and her sist ers are.So I c ame to you for assist an ce as soon as we realized out loss.Let us look in your new and great map you had made last light, and see if there is any eas y road tvard the fortified pos itions of the enemy."

"Alas"returned Angelinia Aronburg sorrowfully"we cannot do t hat, for everything I p possessed has disappeared."

One more unusal theft was reported in the christian lines that eventful morn ing but it took plac e so far from eit her Angelinia Aronburgs boy and girlscout regiments, or where Violet, and her sisters had disa peared, that none of those saddened persons I have ment ioned learned of the robbery or whatever you may call it unt illl long afterward .In the far scut hwest ern corner of general Peter Kallers divisions of Abyssinkilians was a high broad fortified table land, that could only be reac hed by climbing a high steep(peep peep) hill which ever side one happens to approac h it.On the ext ensive hill sids surrounding this tableland are no roads or paths at all, but there are unusal quanit ies of bramble bushes wit h sharp pric kers and thorns on them, which during battle storms in that locality made it very difficult for assailing Glandelin ian armies from climb ing up to try to get at the defenders on the top, even with ladders.With the christian divis ion of troops on t op were a sec t ion of Tinot hy Grovet ons great division of boy and girlscout s,t he space they occupying bein g great in extent, and every spot was so s tron gly fortified that probably the "In fernal Regions could not have carried it or prevailed against it, and many of the loudest t hundering c hristian seige guns were in posit ion along the edges of t he t ableland.The Glandelinians had never99since the beginning of the seige of Vivian Wickey, up to now ever carried or scaled this pos ition, though they had made great numbers of terrific assaults covered by artillery, and t heir losses for their fut ile attempts had been terrible in the extreme while the losses of the defenders had been almost not hing.

Bein g well fortified as they were an d being on top of this hill, the boyband girlscout troop up here, had their camps sc at tered all over the flat surface but nearest the edge, not like a city grouped together, but t he tents set where ever t heir leaderss fancy dictated, with fortified fields here, fortified trees t here, and odd looking little paths no connecting the t ent s with one anotherIt was here on t he morning, that when Violet, and her sisters so strangely disappeared from the en campments of the Viviantics, that t he girlscout lieutenant Jennie Townsend discovered that her most important military Geogyaphy Geography and some plans, and the picture of her own parents, brother and little sis ter had been s tolen, and she raised such a hue and c ry over her startling loss, and she raised such a hue and cry, and wailed and s hrieked so loudly, that many of the boy an d girlscouts gathered around her tent to inquifre what was the matter .

In deed it was a serious thin g in any part of the encampments of the child sc outs or christian soldiers to be forced to accuse any one of stealing, so when the scouts heard the lieutenant girlscout declare that her property had b en stolen, her books, and the pictures of her relatives and other things they were bot h humilated and disturbed, and forced Jen nie to go wit h t hem to their leader Groveton, to see what could be done about it.I suppose the reader has read some of the accounts rec ently of the boyscout Timot hy Groveton, for like all other boyscout leaders he had been always more busy busy than usual.The boy scout was in truh desc ended from t he common Glandelinians of Glandelinia, and when he was first born he with his parents had lived in Glandelinia C it y, in the Glandelin ian Country and was much like any other Glandelinian boy, on y however he was good in s t ead of bad, and so were his parents. His par ents however were of an adventurous n ature and began to travel, and finally settled in Calverinia and became Abbiesanian Citizens.Now this posit ion on the tableland had been or should have been unknown to any one not acquainted with it , and so powerful was its defenses that the enemy t hought there was Supernatural powers connected with it, and that Ti mothy Groveton and his followers were supernatural themselves. There was only one way up to the hill with com e compatrative ease which the occupant s knoow knew only t hemselves.The boyscout seemed to be unusally wise an d intelligent , so that he appeared to know as much as any great offic ial spy did, and was able t o reason and argue very well indeed. .All the soldiers had been and still were amazed at the boyscout , and greatly impressed by his learnin g.He was dressed in a very fine uniform, and did all t he things that the generals did, so he had soon come to be called the "Wizard boy.all boyand girlscouts came to regard the boy scout leader as their adviser in all matters t hat puzzled them.They brought all their difficulties to him, and when he did not kn ow anything he admitted it, but tried his best to find it out , which was t o as wellll.Indeed all thought and knew Groveton was much wis er than e he really c ared to admit or show, and also he did n ot let pride over his pos it ion of aurthority get the better of him.The boyscouts usual custom of uniform cons ist d of lavendar knee breec hes, with trimmings of gold braid, and knee buckles, an orange satin ves t , with silver buttons, a swallow t ailed coat of violet o color, yellow stockings and red leather shoes, turned up a lit tle at the toes and having gilt buckles.He wore a field uniform of the same color when out riding or adventuring or fighting, and a purple rounded hat , and carried a gold headed boyscout riding cane.Over his eyes he wore great spec tac les, not bec ause his e e eyes were bad, but bec ause it was the way of all boyscoy c boyscout leaders and so dist inguis hed and gorgeous was his appearance, that all the boy and girlscout leaders of all regiments were very pour proud of him. There was no boyscout leader next to Penrod that t hey liked more better than him.He was an unusual boyscout too for he had often wit hout takin g the time and paper t o write it here made a humbug out of the enemy leaders and mortified them serious ly.Every boy or girl and even soldiers listen ed to his words and commands with great respect, and did just as he ad vised them to do.Now when Jen nie Townsend raised a uc h an outcry over the t heft of her geography, maps, ot her books,and the loss of her cherished pictures,t he first thought of the boy and girlscouts who h came at the alarm was to take her t o Timot hy Groveton , and inform him of v the loss , thinking an d hoping he could be able to have the en t ire territ ory c ombed for the t hief an d perhaps recover her lost property.He listened t o the story with his eyes wide open behind his spec tacles, and then said th in an unst eady voice.-

"N o one in t his c m camp c ould have stolen those t hin gs .If they are really stolen s ome spies must have been here an d took them."

"But who?"asked Jen n ie, an xiously."Who is t he t hief."

"Some Glandelinian spy mus t have taken your property of c our- cours e."replied t he boyscout ,"But how about your guards .Why didn't t hey watch your t en t more c arefully.They are respon s ible for it if t hey didn't."

Hearing t his all the boy and girls n odded t heir heads gravely, and said t o one anot her---

"It is absolutely true.

"But I must recover my property."c ried Jennie.

"N o one c an blame you for that wish for it these things got int o t he hands of the enemy it would be bad for everybody."replied thee boyscout leader.

"Then t ell me where I may find it if possible."she urged.

The look the boys cout leader gave her was a very wise look;an d he aros e from his chair and c trut ted up and down the room, wit h his hands under his coat t ails in a very pompous and imposing manner.This was the firs t t ime so difficult a mat ter had been brought to him and he want ed to thin k.It would never do t o let the Glandelinian s get away wit h anyt hing like that if Glandelinians did it ,and so he thought very very hard how t o frust rate t his and cause t he girl t o recover her articles if possible

"I beg to inform you"said he that not hing in any of t he child scout camps t hat I know of has ever been s tolen before."

"We know that already."answered Jennie Townsend, impatient ly.

"Therefore"s on t inued the boyscout leader",his t heft becomes a very important mat ter and is up t o the Gemini to do t he main work.If thos e articles you lost cannot t at less t be found steps must be taken t o frustrate the en emy.Unfort un at ely we have no milit ary det achtives or spies of our own to go forth into the foe lines to unravel t he mys t ery, so we must employ ot her means to regain the lost articles.I will issue a proc lamanation, that no one is to leave c amp un der an y do condit ion, and t o arrest all st rangers who do not know our country Sign and c annot explain themselves ."

"But suppose that does nT't bring any results ."sugg ested Jen ie.

"Then "said the boyscout "That very fact will be proof t hat no one amongs t our own g troop has stolen it, bo t hough even now I'm fully convinced, th that n o body wit hin our lines have taken your property, and I suspect s ome strange craft y Glandelinian spies who may have known our coun ter sign and who did use it and got wit hin our lines during the darkness of n ight when all of us exc ept the sen t ries were asleep and took away your treasures .There can be no ot her explanation of their disappearance. So if you wish t o recover your articles if suc h a t hing is possible you must have spies sent int o t he enemys lines from t he Gemini.

'In the meantime a certain man who was of Americ an birth, a woman, and three companions had strolled out from their own respective shelt er, and in tryin g to return a had become lost.The woman decided on the fact t hat t hey s hould go to the encampments of the christians, and especially t he c hild scouts and t ry to get holt thers.This was in deed a s tartling proposit ion.The girl and her t hree men companions went t o the edge of a precipice on a hill and looked down t he s teep hillside to t he besieging c hristian posit ions far beyond t o the wes t.They were in the rear of it.It was so far to the posit ions that nothing there could be seen dis tinctly, and it seemed t o the w men very venturesome, if not dangerous , to go so far from t heir own spott into an unknown territory where they might meet wit h enemy patrols, or be mist a en by c hristian patrolsbas Glandelinian enemies in disguises.However the lady wanted to get s omewhere where s he nor her c om a companions would not be exposed to the dan gers of the open, so s he turn ed to her friends and said;;;

"Who will go with me.!"

" N o one answered t his question , but after a period of silenc e one of t he men said;

"We know what is here on t op of this hill, and it s eems to us safe and very pleasant place, but what is down over yonder we do not know.You know theres a great seige raging over there, and the chances of matt i meet in wit h c hristian a pat rols who do not know us are not so pleasant, so we had best stay where we are."

"It may be far safer t han remaining here."s uggested t he lady.

"Maybe,my maybe"responded the American "but why take chan c es of bein g taken for enemies .If we'd encounter those chris tian child scouts our danger would still be worse if they must take us forven emies if they mistake us for enemies!Contentment with ones lot is t ru t rue wisdom."Perhaps thos e chris tians are not so fierce as they look look k, nor t he boyscout so dangerous as t hey are said to be nor the girls eit her, but as we have always heard so much about t hem---we do not long for any meeting with t hem, when des pite our being Catholics we don't know what the C ounter Sign or Pass word is, and we're s o queerly dress ed it would bring their suspicion upon us .The enemy are cap t o so much mischief that t he patrols take no c hance es with any s trangers no matter who they may hap en to be."

The lady whose name was Maud Lyon s might have agreed t o t his argument had she not been so anxious t o find some plac e of shelter before n ight came on , but n ow she exclaimed impitaint ly---

"You are cowards all of you.If none of you are willin g to go forth an d t ry to find your way to t hos e c hristian armies and ask for their h lp,I will surely go alone, for why s hould I be afraid of them when I have no guilty conscience."

"That is a wis e resolve."declared t he men, much relieved."It is your own plan and if you are willing to risk your life and liberty to go fort h, no one c an deny you t he privilege."

While they were t hus conversin g, t he Americ an joined t hem, and wit h his powerful field glas ses looked down at t he dis tant besiegin g c hris tian posit ions, and the patrols which he detect ed here and t here, also of child scouts , and s eemed unusually t houghtful.In fact the Americ an was t hinking t hat at any risk even of capt ure by mistake he would like to see t he c hristian armies and especially the child scouts.Here in others parts of Wes tern

Ca'verinia he had become in t'heir eyes a most importan t man, and his import ant was getting to be a lit t,e little tame.It would be ni ce to have even a chance to become a soldier in the C hristin e hris tian army an d s ee some of the great war if possible an d to have man y soldiers defer to him an d ask his adive e andct here seemed no reason , so far as he could see , why his fame should not s pread throughout all of C alverinia.He knew nothing of course of the besiegin g e hristian lines but it was reasonable to believe that t he christian besiegers there were good to all good people even if foriegn ers , n and if he went amon g them he could surprise t hem with his dis play of how Americ an s fight in battle, and make himself import ant as t he hero of t heir eyes.In ot her words the American was ambit ious to become a good fighter against t he Glandelinians not only for such a reason as stat ed above, but bec ause a' also he had an immeasureable grudge agains t the Glandelin ians, and he wanted dire revenge, which was impossible if he always remained a mere c itizen and didn't fight like the res t did.He want ed his own folks at home t oo to hear of his being a soldier in the christian army, and here was an e xcuse for gett ing int o the christian army if possible possible.So he said to the woman."

"I will go with you my good woman"which greatly pleased Maud(Hee Haw and her name was Maud) because he she felt the Americ an e could be of great assistance t o her in her endeavors to reach shelter.

But now sinc e the American had decided to un dertake t he journey, one of t he others who was young an d daring at m once made up his mind to go along, so t hey bot h started to s lide down t he side of the high hill which was too st eep to walk down.They made rat her slow progress, and night overt ook t hem before they were half way down the mountain side, so they found a small cave in which they sought shelter untill morning morning.On t he secon d day t he other fellow began to wish he had not embarked on t his adventure.He grumbled a good deal at the noise of bat t le heard far away.

"If it is true t hat somebody c ame to our home to st eal your jew elry"said the man to Maud "It must have been a bird, for n o person, in the form of a man, woman or child could have cl9 climbed t his hill without being seen by c hristin chris tian patrols."an d allowin g he could have done so"he continued"t he jewelelery would not have paid him for his t roubles and tribulations ..I would rather go back to An elin in Agat hia and buy you are a anot her necklace t han be seen and fired on by any of t hose c hristian pat rols .Even n ow if my mother saw me she would have her heart in her mout h."

Maud paid no heed to these mutterings, nor did t he American.Although t heir journey was slow it was eas y and they had not hin to c omplain of and nothing or n o desire to turn back. Quit e near t he bottom of t he great hill they c ame in sight of an ernormous s quadron of Burrough girl and boyscouts eac h in seper ate column.The two column s though on pat rol were so many they both extended a long distan c e, and they were all on c hors e and were armed t o the teet h, and though man y of these were handsome and pret ty t o look at t hey appeared more fierce t han it was said about t hem.

"Here our journ ey en ds"said t he other fellow."We must go back again.If they see us our hash is cooked."

The lady began to weep.

"I s hall never find my jewelad n ecklac e again, and my heard heart will be broken"she sobbed.

The American went to the edge of a high rock and wit h his eye carefully measured t he number in t he nearest child scout patrol which was rapidly approaching their way at full gallopp.

"Being the Burroughs as they're called they'll pass us by in a few min utes ."said he.If you sir are so ared you might as well go back the way you c ame."

"I will do t hat wit h pleasure."c ried the man, and at onc e he turned and began to c limb up t he steep mountain, feeling sure he had had enough of t his t hrilling adventure. Maud did not go wit h t hem how v however.She sat on a rock hidden and wept quietly and was very mis erable.

"Well"said t he American to her"If you are willing to ris k the danger we will make t he at tempt to pass t hem, by goin g n ort h.They have halted for t he foremost have seen the man go up the hill.They'llcaptured the coward if possible! Through a small glen they glided on an de han ds an d knees , and soon were out of sight of the child sc outs.T hen both stood erec t and carefully brushed the dus t from their clot hing, while he himself rearranged his six colored n ecklac e.

"I had no ideathere were so many of them in a patrol."he said wonderin gly."

"Wit hout meaning to do anythin g wrong, yet felling a s warm of chirs tian child scouts is one more ac c ouplishment I c an now add t o the lon g list of deeds I am able to perform.."

"You are c ertain y a fine Americ an-"said t he girl admirin gly"But as you s a y say you are wonderful in man y ways .If we meet with any people down here I am s ure they will c on sider you t he grandes t and greates t of l of all Foriegn ers."

"Yes "he replied."I shall probably astonis h s trangers ,b c because they have never before have had the ly pleasure of seein g me.Also t hey will marvel at my great learning, and when I s how t hem how Americ ans fight in a war."

"That is surely t rue"she agreed,"and it is fortunate t hough if you can get int o the army."

"There's no harm in tryin g"said t he American."I have a grudge against the en emy I would like to settle even if it c osts me my life in batt le.But come let us go on, for it is getting late, and we mus t find some s ort of s helter before night overtakes us. "

The stronger portions of the main c hristian pos itions occupied by the various sect ions of boy and girlscout regiments, were also full of boy and girlscouts called the "Milit ary Camp Guards ,"camp Fire girls and boys, who were commanded by a boyscout superior called Georgo Nicholas, who did plen ty of work for Violet,and her sisters,,,.But not all of the christian armies were set tled by encampments of c hild scout regiment s .At the east , which part of the posit ions lies n eares t the famous battlegrounds of S unbeam C reek, there were great breastwork and redoubt and redan like fortifications, fortified towns and fortified roads, but as you travel northwest you first come to the immense North Bend of the Sunbeam Creek, and Bloody Delight's Jun c tion t erritory beyon d whic h is a rough country, where now the christians have impassable positions , and some of these are quite unknown by some of the Glandelinian generals.After passing through this unusual sec tion of fortified territ ory, where raged once the first battles of Sunbeam C reek, you would come to a t ill sout her bend of the Sunbeam C reek, after c rossing which you would find anot her well fortified christian posit ion, extending g west ward quite within ens y s ight of the Thumbelinia Fortifications, that on the nort h side surrounds all the territory confront ing Mic-Whirther Janet section of Vivian Wickay and is the bigges t of the land fortifications and the s trongest on the foe side.The c hristian besiegers on this sect ion have many pos it ions that ros emble hills which are s tron gly guarded by terrible batteries of big t hundering guns all of which are highly es teemed in the besiegin g christian lines, because thes e guns are such terrible wreckers, and keep the foe from rushin g out in attack in t his location.

"Goodn ess me"cried Jane Hellary, one of t he Burrough girlscout guards , when she saw the s trange couple of the man and young lady approaching her beat as if he was unconscious of any christian camp being near by on the eas tern rear."Ihave seen many queer sights in the c hris tian lines or wit hout , but n one more queer t han this foriegner coming along with a woman of our own land.Come here Whillis"she called to one of the boys jus t passing"And take a look at this ac t onishing sight .I'll bet t hey're man an d wife who are lost from their home or who are refugees ."SSW

The boyscout c ame quickly forward.He was standing wit h his rifle crossed, when the American approached and said with a haughty look;

"C an you speak En glih an glish boyscout."!

The boy only shook his head but point ing to the girl, said somethin g t o her in his own tongue.Then she stepped forwar d but wit h rifle cross ed; and said;

"I c an speak English very good though I'm an Abbiecannian.what is it you wish!"

"Tell me my good girl, have you seen any one go away wit h t his womans jewlery.!"

"No I haven't, nor have I s een an Englishmann with an Abbiecannian woman." replied Jane in a haughty tone.

The Americ an s tared at her and said;

"Don't be insolent my girl."

"N o"added Maud, hastily"You must be very polit e to the Foriegner, for he is an American and they're the bes t people inall the world."

"Who says that?"in quired the girlscout turn ing to her.

"He says so himself."replied t he lady and the man nodded and st rutted up an d down, twirling his walkin g c ane very gracefully.

"Do you think we Abbiecannians would admit that this Foriegner is the bes t kind of a man wit hout doubt when e he has not shown it f"asked the girlscout .

"Why he will prove it."

"Well he'll have to before he can be admit ted to pass int o c amp here. Does Schofield Penrod admit t hat Foriegn ers are the best creatures in t he world!"

"I do not know who Schofield Penrod is."answered the woman.

"Well he's in main charge of all the boy and girlscouts of this army, and he's supposed to have all his orders obeyed and does.He gave us all the orders too not to let any one into t his camp who does n ot know the count or sign."

"Well I am an American, and came from the good old U.S. A"said the man pompously

"So I think I must be bet ter t han anybody.Us Americ ans I'll bet c an fight your
on own better than you can do so yourselves .I know so much about fighting thes e
Glandelinians that is is a pity a lot of Americans are not fighting in your
army for your cause."
"It must be dreadful them for the Glandelinians to have you go fighting against
t hem"remarked the girlscout reflec tively, and eyein g the American with a doubt
ful look."It is our good fortune not to l t lot many foriegners in our army
unless t hey c an fully proove all they boast off.You looi look more like an
Englishman than an Americ an."
"I hope however you n know where my jewels are!" said the woman anxiously.
"I do not even know that."Returned the girlscout."I'm s orry t hough you have lost
it, but you must understand we children soldiers have trouble enough keeping
the enemy where he belongs and making him stay t here, without kn owing anything
about lost articles before t he lookers c ome to us with a complaint ."
"But can't we come into the camp!"asked the man.
"If you give the Counter S ign yes."
"I'm a C atholic and Iris h by birth.Is n't that enough"he said producing a
prayer book and a Rosary Beads and some Mirculous Medals."
"I'll say they ain't.Glandelinians produce that too, but hate our cause so
t hey won't give the counter sign even if they know it.You c annot c ome in
unless you give the count or sign.So if you don't know it you'd bet ter beat
it before we're tempt ed to make you prisoners. "
Findin g they could not get any satisfac tion here, the Americ an proposed that
they walk on in anot her direction, and seek help elsewhere.The boy and girlscout
did not seem greatly impress by the American, which seemed to them, as strange
as he was disappointin g, but others he hoped woun get the christian scouts might
prove more respon tful.
"I'd like to meet that Sc holfield Penrod"remarked the lady, as they walked
along a path. "If he could or is suc h a high leader of these more c hildren
sol iers in uniform of so man many colors he might be able to have my lotlost
n ecklac e found. "
"Pooh.Pooh.Pooh."grunt ed the Americ an scornfully."I am greater t han any of
these more soldier striplings .Second mon me.If your necklace is anywhere
in the world I am sure to find it. Us Americans c an do mos t more than you
Abbiscannians c an."
"If you can't my heart will be broken."dec lared Maud in a sorrw s orrowful voice.
For a while the Americ an walked on in silenc e.He didn't really mean what
he said, but he felt hurt and mean the way the girlscout s entry had
apparently treated him.But he should have known o he was ino olent first
and therefore she had been suspicious.Had he been c ivil he would have found her
answering him as swad tly as they do answer a person gen erally..Rea lly she did
not believe a word he said andnoc rotly was having him shadowed by two boyscouts .
Finally the American asked her;;;;2;2;2;2;2;2;2;2
"Why do you attach such importance to a necklace."
"It is one of the greatest treasures I possess."replied the woman."It belonged t o
my mot her, and to my grandmot her sinc e t he beggining of my generat ion.It also
has a sort of round disc with the phot ographs of my parents on it .
"In that c ase"said the Americ an with h sigh(pun c h me in the eye)"I supposs
we must man age to find it .But I must find out the C ounter sign or I cannot
enter these camps anywhere."

"Really"Said Angoline Richoe,,,, looking solemn,"This is very surprising and
alarming ."We can't find even a shadow of Violet, or her sisters answhere within
the christian camps, and general Mansion at my inquis inquiry said by telegraph
t hey were no where found wit hin the christian lines, and wherever they have
gone, they have taken everythin g with t hem....."
She was standing in the front yard of the headquarters of general Vivianstine
with Jen nie Turner, Angoline Jennings, while her sis t er Dolores , st ood
in the center of the road, her hair flying in the wind.
"Perhaps"said polores coming up"Some one within the c amp may have kidnapped
t he Princ esses."
"Oh they'd never do t hat wit hin the christian lines."exclaimed Annie Roonie
who just em came out of the house.
"And sol stolen everything in their headquarters, so no one can ident ify who
made off with them."added the girlscout officier.
"That's nonsens e"said An e Angoline Richoe"Why ev e everyone wit hin the christian
lines loves violet and her sisters more thanthey love themselves .There isn't a
person in any part of Calverinia, or any section of the loyal Abbiean nin
Abbiscannian States, who would even steal a single thing they own."
"Huh"replied Dolores wit h a slight anger."You don't know every pers on in
our Bl e Blessed Land.Sinc e t his war has broken out we have sec ret enemies
even within out own government. So you don't know everyone in our lan d."
"And why don't I."

"It's a big country, and also this is a big army the biggest I know of."said
Dolores."There are cracks and corners in this very army and positions that even
violet, and her sisters don't know of ."
"From the hardships of girlscout life, Dolores gone sin t duffy."declared her
sister Angeline.
"No, she is right about that."replied Angeline Richoe, thoughtfully."There are lots
or may have been lots of queerly dressed Glandelinian spies in this army who
never came near our generals or the interior positions.I and my followers have
capt ured some of em ourselves, girls but we haven't seen or captured them
all, of course, and there might be some wic ked Glandelinian spies s till within
the c hristian lines yet, though I think many of them either have left or are
prisoners and waiting for the time to face the firing squad!"
Just then Penrod dashed into the courtyard beside his hors e from whic h he
had just dismount ed .
"Have you found viol t, and her sisters"c ried Penrod when c he stopped right
beside them."!
"Not yet!""replied Angeline Richoe."doesn't Angelinia Aronburg kn ow where t hey
are."!
"No.And what's surprising yet, she too has been robbed.All her important books,
letter,s s big plan and maps and even other private conc erns of hers are all
gone.Some one must have stolen t hem."
"Goodness me"s ried Angeline in extreme alarm."This is the worse st eeling ac t
I ever heard of and within out own encompments.Who do you think did it Penrod!"
w"I've no ideashe answered."but I have come to get my n own plans and map and
c arry them to Angelinia Aronburg.She is so much more powerful t han I that she may
be able to disc over somet hing by means of my maps, quick q uicker and better than
I could do myself."
"Hurry then pleaso, pleaso, pleaso,"said Angeline impatien t ly"For we are all
getting terribly worried ."
Penrod rushed into his yellow t ent, but presently came bac k with a lon g
sad face.
"It's gone too."he said dismally .
"What's gone!"asked Angeline Roonie.
"Everything I had for military purposes and my tent ins ide looks as if a
c yc lone had raged in there and there's cigar butts on my table.Some spies
must have robbed me too."
They looked at one anot her in amazement.
"This situation is getting desperate"continued the boyscout leader"All the
military articles that belongs to Violet,and her sisters, or to Angelinia
Aronburg, or to me had been stolen ."
"Do you su pose that Violet and her sisters had an urgen t work to do and
had to go off and without t elling any one and took those things t hemselves
for some purpose f"asked Angeline Roonie.
"No indeed"declared Penrod,"I suppose t e some Glandelinian soldiers have stolen
or kidnapped violet,and her sisters , and for fear we would follow and rec apt ure
her, has taken all t hings away from us that would be an clues to her
or their whereabout s ."
"How dreadful"s ried Angeline Richoe."The idea of any of t hese Glandelinians
always wanting to in u in jure our Princ esses .Can't we do anything t o
find them Penrod.We surely must .You know how you felt at Delight's Junct ion when
t hey were reported myst eriously missing them."
"I'll ask An geline Aronburg.I must go st raight back to her on my fast
horse, and tell her that everything I had of importance have also disappeared.The
good girlscout leader will be shocked, I know."
Wit h this he ran to his horse, jumped on, and again the st ood, dashed away at
full speed.The chief girlscout leaders assembled before Violet and her
sisters blighted headquarters, were very much disturbed in mind.Even Jen nie
Turner was more quiet than usual, and feared that a great c alamit y had
overt aken them all.Violet an d her sisters were girls cout leaders of
considerable power, and all the c hristian armies even, as well as all the boy
an e girls cout s in any army looked upon them as their protec tor and fried
friend.The idea of their beautiful Princ ess es being over powered by s ome
strange and sec ret enemies and kidnapped from their t ent c e captives, was too
astonishing and frightening, for them to c omprehend at firs t .Yet what other
explan ation of the mystery c ould there be.!
"Violet,and her sisters would not go away willin gly, wit hout let ting us know
about it ."asserted Angeline Richoe,,,,"And she wouldn't take Angelinia
Aronburgs maps and t hin gs or Pen rods property, bec ause they c ould get t hem
as anytime just by asking for them.I'm sure some c rafty Glandelinian s pies
have done this, and also I wouldn't put it past those c onfoun ed In tern ational
Spies either."
"If n ot them, some one within our very own possit ions!"as ked Annie Roonie.

"Of course.N o one could get ac ross or in.to our lines but those Professional Int ern ational Spies you know, for they know the Counter signs even if they are changed every hour, and no one but thos e In ternat ional Professional Spies could know about t he military maps and things, or where they were kept by t he Princ esses, Gertrude,and Penrod, and so be able to st eal the whole out fit while we know nothing about it.It must be those Professional s pies, and no one els e."

"But how could we locate where those spies are now!"As ked Jennie Turner."That 's t he question!Howland they're extremely dangerous to meddle wit h yet so.I found that out myself."

"If we knew what to do."replied Angelin e Richee,,, s overely,,"We wouldn 't be st anding here doing not i nothing."

"Just t hen two boyscout officers entered the c ourt yard followed by a platoon of boy and girlscout privates, and approached the group of girlscout generals. One o boyscout leader was dressed in the fantastic Burrough boyscout fashion, a dark lavendar jac ket, yellow kn ickerbockers, yellow leat her shoes, an d a purple hat with a high peak and almost shaped like a low Mexican Sombero, and t iny so silver bells dangling from its rim(Uncle Bim), an d t his was Jac k Saunders, Jean Saunders bes t friend.The other boyscout offic er was Joe Green usually Angelinia Aronburgs best Aidedecamp.He was not quite as big as Jack, but he wore the same kind of uniform, only they were of purple coat, and red kinckerbockers instead of yellow.As the t wo came ridin g up t o t he girls, they dismounted, and Joe Green remarked with a sound of alarm in his voice;;

"Hullo Miss Ric hee, dear.Everybody in our child s c amps and throughout t he army is terribly excited and worried.They say Violet,and her sisters are lost."

"Who says Violet, and her sist ers are lost...!!!"

"Everybody is talking about it , throughout all our own c amps,and in the army aswell."he replied.

"I wonder how everyone found it out !"Angelina Richee asked.

"I know"said Jack"Mildred Maxwell told them.she has been asking many, has any one seen the Princ esses."QQAZ VTE

"That's too bad,"ttttddd obs erved Jennie Turner frownin G.

"Why!"asked Joe Green .

"There wasn't any use of get ting the whole army excited and alarmed, an d making all our boy and girlscout regiment s un e un un happy t ill we are dead c ertain that Violet,and her sisters cannot be found."

"Pshaw"said Joe Green."It's n ot hing to get lost .I've been lost lots of times and found my way back without help."

"That's true"admitted Annie Roonie"but its different wit h Violet, and her sisters.They're the best little rulers of all of our armies and us, and we're afraid the reason they are lost , is because some Glandelinian spies have stolen them away."

"Un lywicked people would s t eal"said Jack Saunders ."And only Glandelinians or Foriegners in our c ountry are wicked.Do you know of any wic ked peoplevin our country D Angelina besides Glandelinians ."

"No."she replied.

"They're here though, or were wit hin our camp"c ried Angelina Jennings , c oming up to them."Violet and her sisters are stolen or kidnapped, some on e who are Glandelinians if not foriegners stole or kidnapped them, only wicked people steal children and our property, so if not foriegners t hen Glandelin ians did it, and you know how wic ked Glandelinians are, and how how Vio let an d her sisters are hated by them."

There was no denying the t ruth of this st atement .The fac e of all of them were now sorrowful and solemn.

"One thing is positively sure"said Joe Green e, after a time"If Violet an d her sisters have been kidnapped, as many of us who can ought to go and fiddtdd find her and punish the Glandelinians or who ever the kidnappers are.You know none of us have failed in any undert aking yet ."

There may be a lot of Glandelinian s pies"sugges ted Annie Roon is gravely" nd in t hisgreat army they don't seem to have any good spies exc ept t he Gemini and they're all a re hing for h them now."

"There is one spy general"claimed Angeline Ric hee."

"Who is he.! ""

"General Joe knowsis Ambros e Evans .He's a great guardian of t he Vivian Girls and will doesnyt hing for t hem."

"Well Evans is sure the man."said Angeline Ric hee."Wher Where is he at! "

"He's wit h General C on e on tinian Aronburgs army about three hundred miles from here, and has had no intent ions without orders of ever comin here of ever comin g here."

"T"en I c an't see that he will of muc h use to us or t hem in t his trouble" sighed Annie Roonie."But perha s Violet , and her sist ers , who are so c lever an d who have so often done so, c an get away from the kidnappers or the Glandelinians wit hout any help from anybody.At leas at at least I believe so though we should endevor to help them any how."

"They might be able to esc ape"Admitted Angeline Ric hee, reflec tively "Cut but if they had the power or opportunit y to do that , is it likely she and her sisters would let t hemselves be kidn apped!No indeed.So the kidnappers and t hieves must have been very c lever spies, and I'm sure it was t hose "Mutt and Jeff"fellows.No one no mat ter who they were have outwitted or frustrated them yet ."

There was no denying t his are argument , and although they ti t alked the mat ter over for a full hour, they were unable to decide how violet an d her sist ers had been kidnapped or stolen against their will, or if it were not t he Professional spies, who had then commit ted t he dreadful deed!.

About one hour and one half Penrod came back(put in the clock) ridin g slowly on his horse, bec ause he felt , discouraged, sad, apprehensive and perplexed. Angelinia Aronburg came, later, on e her white charger, and she was also worried an d unhappy and looked it badly too.Some of the friends of Violet, and her sisters joined them, and before dinner time, though hardly no one c ould eat when the t ime came, they all had a long t alk together.

"I believe"said Angeline Ric hee"we ought to start out disguised for t he enemys lines right away in s arch of our dear Vivian Girl Frien ds .It seems c ruel for us to remain comfortably in t heir camps , while she and her sisters are prisoners in the power of the enemy probably, and we the terror of the enemy don't do anything els e but talk, and talk about it. "

"Yes"agreede Angelinia Aron burg, the girlscout c hieftian"Some one ought t o search for them.I'm heartily sorry but I c ann ot go mys elf as much as I des ire t o, because I must work hard in order to c reate some n ew plan by whic h means I may rescue Violet, and her sisters and punish those who did the deed and stole our things.But if you can fin d them in the meantime, and let me known who has kidnapped them,and for what purpose, it will enable me to rese us them more quickly.And if Glandelinians stole them for some wicked purpose, and they're found murdered I'll burn every Glandelinian prison er I ceptured hereafter at t he st ake."

"Then we'll start immediately."decided Angeline Richee."Annie Roonie, Jen nie Turner and ot hers who will ac company me won't was te an ot her minute."

"I'm sure you girls will need some good boyscouts"remarked Pen rod"So I'll go with you and leave th t he full command of all boys c outs in the hands of Timothy Groveton .All my guide books alas has been s tolen, s o I am n ow no more of a guide than any one else, but I will bring along a stren ous ort of sec ret shadowers, who will protec t you from the foe whom you may meet wit h."

"Whatharm could happen to us with the weapons we carry!"inquired Annie Rönttä RRoon ie.

"What harm happened to Violet, and her sisters!"ret urn ed the boyscout gen eral.

"If there are those arch en emies of mine, those Mut t an d Jeff "Spies abroad again near our lines, who are able not only to kidnap Violet, and her sist ers, an d all they possess, but Angelinia Aronburgs plans and books, and all what she possessed, and all my own property, t hen thosesame Intern ational Spies may yet cause us a lot of injury.I had an experienc e wit h them twice myself and if you don't believe what they did to me ask Angelinia Aronburg here, for she was my resc uer.Violet, and her sisters are great spies t hemselves , and so is Angelinia Aronburg, an d no glandelin ians have yet succ eeded in killing t he Princ esses no matter how hard they t ried, but every one of us are not possessed of the ways of violet, and her sisters, so an dan gerous as we are and have been to the enemy we must n ev n overtheless watch out for our selves.The enemy is afraid of us, that's dead sure, but I'll be hanged if thos e t wo International Spies are."

"The Glandelinians have usually been afraid to even t ry t o kill me." said Joe Greene.

"That is true"replied Angelin ia Aronburg,"And I think it may be will to divide the s e searchers int o several s trong parties, that they may c over all the territory in this n eighborhood more quickly.So I will send Joe Greene with a st rong c olumn of disguised scouts int o the eastern dominion here whic h t hey are well ac quainted with, and I will send Dolores Mic-Hollos ter and her well armed troop into the middle wes t near the foe at Ric hees forts for they are fearless and brave and never tire, and to the northwest t where many dangers lurk I will send the C amp Fire Scouts, with a strong body of Winkie Abyssinkilian cavarly.Angeline Richee may make up her own party as she t hinks bes t , and travel for the en c ampments in front of t he Lucillia Ric hees fortific at ion s.All

All of you must searc h everywhere for Violet, and her sis ters, and not only t ry to disc over where they are hidden and rescue them, if possible, but also capture their kidnappers if possible, and give them all the "Fire Stake"which is the penalty for kidnapping children in war time."

They believed this was a very wise plan , and adopted it wit hout ques t ion. In the absense of violet, and her sistord, Angelinia Aron burg was the most important girlscout leader of all on record, and all were glad to serve under her direc tion, for she assumes command of all in the abs en ce of violet and her sisters .....

Immediately after the council broke up,Angelinia Aronburg rode back t o her head quarters, stopping on the way to instruct a number of her officers to make t he searc h in different ways for the missing Princ esses.On e hearing of the disappearanc e of Violet, and her sisters t hey started at once in disguise for the enemys lines in search for them.

As soon as Angelinia Aronburg had left the territory of Violet, and her sist ers t ent, Joe Greene, and others who had been present at the c on ference,,, began t heir journey toward the Rickson Fortificat ions, and an hour later Jack Saunders Jean, and a score of others disguised as ragamuffins, traveled toward the Thumbelinia wort ifications . When all thesesare hors were gone, Angelinia Richee,,, and Penrod complet ed t heir own preparations.Penrod secured for them horses that would suit their fanc t and he wanted Angeline Richee, t he Roonie girl, KJennie Turner and others to ride t heir own ohorses whic h were bet ter and to take the others along.Jennie Turner came up to them mounted on her own fiery steed.Other child scouts now appeared, volun teering to go along. These were none ot hers than the famous Lagorian boyscouts, one of the most interesting kind of child scouts to look upon.They were a local organization of t he Vivianites, having great numbers in their command, and t here were an equ equal number of girls as there were boys running into the many thousands . They were tough and hardy boy and girls,,,, and while their ac tions were somewhat more stric ter than that of others they were just as much a terrorto the en emy as any of the other kinds.The leader of the Lagorians and Jane Lee of the Vivianites were great friends,,, and so Angeline Richee agreed to let the Lagorians go with them. No kind of girl or boy scouts however no matter what regiment they belonged to could compare in numbers, size of regiments or in shrewdwhrewdness intteil intelligenc e wit h these boy and girlscouts , and who talked worked and ac ted and did all things with more shrewdness and wisdom t han even persons called the "Fox"did.It is true in this s tory that many of t he Glandelinian generals trembled, when they heard that the christian army confronting them had a division of child scouts with it, , and were generally afraid to fight the army unless they had with them an intelligent general.All t he boy and girlscout regiments no matter what they may be named were as fierce as Rat tlesnakes to the enemy, and were a great favorite to the army t hey belonged to, and always guarded the advanc e of t he armies on all oc c asions and were such a menance to all Glandelinian generals that even now the very Glandelinian Govern ent was terribly worried.They seemed to be the main protec tor of the army and fought as the soldiers did, but with disaster to the en emy.Radcliffe was the leader of the Lagorians, and was also an old companion and dear friend of Schofield Penrod, so Penrod was delighted to have him join the party.

"I'm so nervous over our dear Princesses."said Radcliffe"That it would make me very un appy to remain behind while you are trying to find them.But do not get us or yourselves into any danger that is unec essary, for we don't wan t to fail in our quest ."

"W" will not get into any danger if we possibly can help it."pronished Angeline Ric hee"But we shall do anything to find Violet, and her sist ers, danger or no danger ."

The addition of these boy and girlscouts to the party gave Dolores Mic-Hollis Hollester an idea, and she ran and got her grenade sack.All the res t came to see them off, and suggested that they put a supply of ammunition into t heir pockets, and plenty of food supplies, in as much as t hey were uncertainn how long they would be gone.George Zimmermann and Tinot hy Groveton, a new friend and comrade of the boy and girlscout s, were sorry t hey could not go wit h them on this expedition, but Angelinia Ao Aronburg had h asked them to remain in the Vivinite camps and take charge of the commands, while Angeline Richee was away, and t he boy scout leadership agreed to do so.They put alon side their saddles everything they thought they might n eed, and then they formed a pro-c ession and rode down the Company Street, t hrough the encampments to the gates of the great walled like enclent , that stretched ac ross the Company Street in t his location.Crowds of all the boys and girlscouts and even soldiers lined the Company Street to see them pas and to cheer them and to wish t hem suce success for they were alll grieved over the loss of Violet, and her sist ers, and anxious t hat they would be found again.

It was about this time that one of the smaller boyscouts, who had been lying asleep in Violet,'s room,in her h e headqy headquarters, woke up and discovered he was very lonesome.Everything seemed very still throughout the great ten t, and also outside in the camp, and Henry Totoe, that was the lit tle boys name--missed the customary chatter of the Vivian Girls and their br beaut iful and brave ways.He always paid plenty of attention to what was going on around him, and he seldom said anything unless he was spoken to first, so the little boy did not know about the loss, or disappearance of violet, and her sist ers, or that everyone selected espec ially by Angeline Ric hee had gone in searc h of her or Violet, and her sisters. But he liked to be with the girls and boyscout s as much as a loving little dog loves to be with his mis t ress or master, and especially wi with either Violet,and her sisters , or Angelinia Richee, and having yawned and stretched himself,,, and finding no one in the td tent , he went oc out into the Company Street where he met St ella Reole.

"Where's Miss-Angeline Richee ?""""""asked Totoe.

"she has gone for the enemys lines to do some scout ing."answered the girlscout private.

"When?"

"O little while ago."replied Stella .

The boyscout (pent) turned and c mounting his horse rode down the long and broad// Company Street , untill he came to the crossing of one of the roads running through the camp. Here h he paused to listen, and hearing the sound of cheering, he urged the horse swiftly along, untilll he came in s ight of the squadron, wit h Angeline Ric h ree, and all the others .Being a wise little boyscout , he decided not to show himself to Angeline Richee just then, lest he be sent back tt back home but he never lost sight of the t ravelers,, all of whom were so eager to get ahead, that they never thought of looking behind them.

When they came to the gates of the immense wall like salient,,, the Guardian of the Gat es came out to throw out wide the portals, and let t hem pass through.

"Did any strange boy and girlscouts ,or any strange persons come in our out of the camp last night, when Violet, and her sist ers were stolen or kidnapped?" Asked Angeline Richee .

"No indeed Your Excellency."answ red one of the Gate Guards .

"Of course not."said Penrod."Any one clever and shrewd enough to st eal all the things we have lost would not mind the barriers of an enormous works like these, in the least . I think the thief must have flown in the sie by means of some aroplane or baloon at night, or otherwise he or they could not have stolen from the headquarters of violet, and her sisters, and Angelinia Aronburgs own headquarters and my placé all at the same night.Moreover as it is said there are no airships in the Glandelinian army, and no way for Aroplanes to get into our lines undetected bec ause of t heir dor dronning roar,I believe the thieves may have been some one else bes ides Glandelinians who would not shrink from showing the Counter sign if they knew it like the Glandelinians do and may have got in too by which means which neither I, nor Antitititatata ur Angelinia Aronburg understand.

On they went , and before the gat es closed beside or behind them Henry managed to also pass them.The country surroundvthe child scout camp was thickly settled by immense christian encampments, and for a while our friends rode through fortified roads but well and nicely paved, which wound through a strongly fortified count ry ast rewn with immense christian seige fortified works and forts, all built in the same fashion as those at Vivian Wickey were.In the course of a few hours however, they had left their own territory of the christian lines and entered the fortified country of the besieging Winkie Abyssinkilian armies, which occupied about a quarter of all the christian seige territory within the main Christian seige lines, but which was not so well known to the child scouts as many ot her parts of the seige positions they had been more accustomed to.Long before dinner time t he travelers had crossed the Christian territory of the Norma Run River near near to the old time position of Kindernines army near Delights Junc tion(which was now in possession of general Bli Blain N ight Lingers Domdobian C r C hristian besiegers, and had entered a landscape"Called a Rolling Prairs bef because of the formation of the seige positions t here, where the Angelinians under general Great Heart was situationed.Most of the artillery in this posit ion were desult orily active night and day for mot he wit hout stop ping, an d were some what more vigorous to day.

They asked every officer they met for news of violet, and her sisters but none in t his district had ever know that they had disappeared, and the news causeda serious apprehension in the whole territory and many officers volunteered to give Angeline Ric hee a strong cavarly escort, but she declined saying so many men with her disguised child scouts would look mighty suspicious to the enemy. By dinner time (n o one stopped for dinner however) they p had passed all t hese positions to the left, and so fierce was the shell fire from the enemys lines beyond that they couldn't go any further in that direc t ion without c ertain

destruction to all, and had to halt t o see a way to go where they could avoid t hat dreadful she,ll storm and get away from the dreadful thunders of so many cannons and explosions .

The christian officers treated the travelers with much courte courtesy. Annie Rooner sai saw the smaller boyscout and said;

"Where did you come from Henry!"

"From where Violet, and her sisters have ther their headquarters."said the boyscout.

W"Does Angeline Ric hee know you are here!"asked the girlscout officer.

"I beli ve believe not"admitt d Henry,and he added a little anxiously!"You dl do you thin k friend girlscout , we are now far away by the Vivinite camps for me to risk showing myself.Or will Ang-line ric hee, or even Jen nie Turner send me back because I was not invited invited!"

"On y Angeline Richi see can answer that question."said the girl."for my part Henry I consider this affair none of my business, so you must ac t and do as you t hink best ."

At that moment Angeline Ric hee who had dismounted from her horse came walking up leading the horse by the bridle.She discovered Henry talkin g to Annie Ronnie, and the little girlscout general-exel imed;

"Goodness me h Henry Totos.Where in the world did you c ome fr n from!"

"From the Vivinite camp, where you and your followers cruelly left me." replied the boy in a reproachful tone.

"I surely forgot all about you"admitted Angeline and even if I did not forget I probably would have left you with one of the Jennings girls, seeing this is not anything like a pleasure trip but stf stric tly military business in which we may be involved in conflict.But now t hat you are here Henrt Hen ry,I suppose you'll have t to stay with us.Dinner will soon be ready for any of us who wishes to eat, and you shall have your share."she added and she was really glad to have Violets Mascot boyscout with hershe and Henry had traveled before, and she knew that he was a good and most faithful comrade .....

When the food was cooked and served, the girlsc outs invited some of the boy and girlscouts of this section of the army t to join them in t heir dinner.They willingly consented, and while they ate one of the boyscouts said to them;

"When you leave the Christian lines in your expedit ion you will be then passing through a dangerous count ry, unless you turn to the north, or to the east to escape its perils ."

"What's the matter with the country ahead of us if I may ask!!!""Demanded Angeline Richee .

"Beyond t his position called the "Rolling Count ry""explained the boy scout,, are the advanced Glandalinian positions, and defended by many bob wired entan glements so that none can get past them.Bwt o Beyond these o positions are the dangerous Thumbelinia fortifications ."

"What are they like!"inquired Angeline Richee.

"No one knows, fo no one has ever passed the advanc ed positions of the enemy in any assault no matter how severe."was the reply,,"But it is said that the gunners of the fortific ations sometimes sweep the territory wit h a heavy shell fire to keep even prowlers from approachingythem."

"Who says all that!"asked Mildred Maxwell.

"It is a common report."replied the Burrough boyscout."Every one believes it. You know in the times past christian assaults upon Thumbelinia had met with fatal disaster and frightful salughter ."

"I don't see how they know."remarked Angeline Roonie"If no one has been there."

"Nor I."Added Joan Guard."

"Perhaps some spy gets through and brought t ha n ews."Suggested Jennie Turner.

"If you got through and see aped these dangeron."continued t he boy scout,,"you might enc counter ot hers,, still more serious, before you come to the Great North Bend of the Norma Run River.It is true that on this side of the river lies the positions of the Abbiennians and if you got there you would have no trouble It is between here and the Great North Branch of the River t hat all danger from the enemies batteries lies, and also that is an unknown territory, that ishald by t he strongest columns of the Glandalinian infantry, unapproachable camps, and whose batterins covers all approac hes to these posit ions ."

"It may be and it may not be ."said Penrod."We shall know when we get there."

"Well "persisted the boyscout"In a war torn besieged territory like this every undiscovered sec tion is likely to harbor dangerous pitful and frightful ambushes also.The enemy is dangerous and is as obstinate as any one c an be."

"How so."

"Bec ause my scouting patrols saw that.If the Glandalinians were not dangerous they would not be maki making such positions."

"That argument"stated P n Penrod"convinces me that it is our dut y to go st raight into these unknown enemy positions , how ever dangerous the t rip may be, for it is surely some glandelinians who has stolen or kidnapped Violet, and her sisters ,

and we therefore know that it would be folly and a dangerous handicapp to the army and nation in general to let that c ontinue, and also folley to scare h among our own c hristian positions for the culprits.Violet, and her sisters may not be hidden in the secret plac es of the enemys position near Thumbelinia fortifications it is true(you are a jew) but it is our duty to travel to every s pot however extremely fa dangerous that may be, wherever our beautiful Princ esses are likely to be help held by the enemy in confinement ."

"You are right about that."said Joe Greene approvingly.""Dangers don't hurt us, only things that happen u hurypt any one, and a danger is a thing that might happen or reported to going to happen, and yet might n ot happen, and sometimes don't ammount to anything.I vote we go ahead and take our chanc es.We're not cos cowards you know and if we die we go to heaven you know."

They were all of the same opinion, so they reunddled their horses mounted, and said good bye to the Burrough boy an d girlscouts, and proc eeded on t heir way.::"

"The position called the "Rolling Praire, was not difficult t o travel through , although it seemed all up hill and down i hill of positions well armed, and treacherous places to attac k by the enemy, sac for w while they made good progress, being greeted by many of the soldiers who were in the positions.The hills were not Natural formed buth piled up by the soldiers.Soon they had gone beyond the christian lines and the farther they advanced the more dreary the landscape became and the more it was certain they had to look out for Glandelinians cavarly patrols.All their horses were swift and apparently tireless.It was about an hour after they had eaten their dinner, when they first c ame insight of a low c luster of what appeared at the distance like long low redoubt s.some parts rose up as to be cone shaped.From a distance the positions whatever they were appeared to be very indistinct bec ause of the haze of battle smoke hovering over the s scene, and the positions seemed rather small------more like breast works than redoubts but had the color of snow forts---but as the travelers drew nearer, they noticed a most unusual circumstance---the works on the outer sec tion were fronted first by a long maze of barbed wired fenc es and beyond by a long high log made p palisade, and that the works rose up like steep redans. They were teeming with tremendously sized cannons, and from the c en ter rose a high flag pole with the Nat ional Flag of Glandalinia flut terin in the flut r fluttering in the breeze.

They suspecting what they were kept hidden so that watching of the foe would not spot them and open fire.

"I guess these are the Thumbelinia or Maya Fortifications, all right."said An aline Angeline Ric hee.

"They must be"said Penrod."And no wonder attacks on them had such fatal results in the past.They appear so formidable as to be impossible to g arry."

"Why do they called it "Fort Thumbelinia!"asked one of the boyscouts ."I thought something very small like lit tle Maya or Thumbelinia in a Fairy Tale should rec ieve such a name and yet these fortifications are immeasureably ernormous and high."

"It's just the name the Glandalinians gave to it.""said Angeline Ric hee.

"They are sure strong enough t o o top a world of armies. "added Annie Roonie"But they don't seem to be made of earth or sand, though most of it is construc ted also out of sand bags. "

There were se e several rows of the barbed wired fenc es, extending both the the right and to the left, for miles and miles.How many rows there might be before coming to the palasades, none could tell, but between the first rows of barbed f wired fences, could be seen other fences of anot her order, all str stretching one way or another.They had dismounted from t heir horses,, and leaving the animals in a safer place, they c rawled on their hands and knees so that they would not be seen, and as they did so t hey watched t he enemys positions most attentively, untilll at last coming close up(pop) t hey discovered t hat there was a wide but deep ditc h, along the very front of the fields where stood the bob wired fences, and that the wires and posts of the fenc es were set so closely together(but neatly arranged) that the wiring was continuous like an impassable n w now network, and barred further advance in that direct on. direc tion. At the edge of the ditch or moat , t hey alll dismounted, and peered over into its depths.They then that is Angeline and Jennie secured a long piece of wood nd put it into the water to see how deep it was.The water was as they measured about ten feet but full of mud and silt.There was no telling w whether it was made boggy or not indeed if it had been turned into a log by the enemy or no t t o prevent attackers from wading ac ross. From there they knelt it seemed as if the barbed wired fenc es had been set as close to the edge of the dit ch as possible.From this side of view it seemed impossible to get through anywhere even if any one did find a way to crosses the ditch, or succeeding in that to gain a foot hold near any of the positions wit hout being seen by the foe and ruthlessly s hot down.

"This ditch is far too wide for any one to jump ac rossn."remarked Jac k Saunders, a"and it may be a bog and dangerous to wade."

"Perhaps Joe Green being slim and limber c ould do it."sugges ted Angeline Ric hee .

"What jump from here and into that maze of tangled sharp pointed wires."c ried t he boy scout indignantly."I should say not .Even if I landed there, and there was some way to go through the wires may have a heavy voltage of electricity, and we'd get shocked to death.There's another wave of barbed wired fences beyond this and perhaps still anot her beyond that before we could reach th palisades . I don't believe any living c reature c ould get through that sea of wires, unless like t he Glandelinians you n know the way to t he gateof these fenc es,andknow the in and outs of these fenc es.".

"I propose we turn b c back."said one of the boyscout lieutenants, as he s tared at the barbed wired fen c es.

"I agree with you"said joe Greene."

"We should have gone some other direct ion and taken that Lagorian boyscouts advice."added Jack Saun ders.

The others of the party however they might be puzzled by t he s erious problem that c onfront ed t hem, would not allow t hemselves to des despair.

"If we once get t hrough t his maze of barbed wired fen c es "said Joan Guard looking closely at them wit h her field glasses,"We probably could get along all right, that if is if the enemy don't spot us and let go a couple of machine guns."

"True enough"agreed Angeline Richee."We must find some way of c ourse t'o get through these fenc es .but how!!!!!!!!!"

"I wish we had a friendly Belngdglemean Creature with us ."sighed Angeline Ron Roonie."We could ride on i his bac k as he flew ac ross wit h us ."

"But t here isn't any here."said Pen rod,"and t herefore we mus t depend upon ourselves to conquer this great difficulty.Unfortunately all my plans of thes e sec tions have been stolen,,,, ot herwis e, I am sure we could eas ily find a way to get into the enemys lines wit hout being discovered."

"Unfort unately"observed Joan guard"None of us has been c reat ed with wings . And we're in a Christian country without any Christians."

"What is that around your waist, Miss Richee!" asked Penrod.

"That ! Oh that's just my knife sheath ben belt .I once c apt ured from "His "Beaut iful Excellenc y genera' Mancey " she replied.

"A sharp sheat h knife.Wha wWhy t hat s fine.I'm sure wh with t hat you could cut your way through these wires ."

"It might if I knew how to work it without getting an elatric shock."said the little girl."Secret ly I have been t esting t he wire of t he fen ce wit h a little brass thing I c arried, and which part I held I covered with a piece of rubber and t here's a ura elat ric in these wires and heavy voltage too. Violet ,and her sisters knows a lot how to get t hrough thes e s ort of things but I've never found out about it.All I kn ow is that while I am carrying t hisknife and as I'm as swift as lightning with it, no Glandelin ian c an u hurt me even t rough thro come against my one.

Try opening a gate wit h it , and s ee if you can get through."suggested t he boyscout leader.

"But what good will that do!"asked Angeline Ric hee."If I got through the gate it wouldn't help the rest of you, as the g te is so n arrow only one can get in at a time and I c ouldn't go among t hose fort ificat ions of the enemy alone while you s tayed here."

"True enough"agreed the boy scout leader, sadly, and t hen aft er lookin g aroun d the group, je he inquired;

"What is that in your belt , Annie Roonie."

"A small liquid fire pistol.Violet, and her sisters gave it me t o."she explain ed"And if I'm in trouble or get int o a place from which I cannot es cape I can use it.but it would help us here one bit.It would cause det ec t ion from t he enemy t o t ry to melt the wires apart wit h that as it'll make so much black smoke."

"True eho enough."repeated Penrod more sadly/.

"There was a big broad spreadin g(Para loy appearin g) pine tree n ear t o t he edge of the deep ditch or moat , and as the weat her looked rainy t hey all gat hered under t he tree to s tudy the problem of what to do next .

"If we had a lon g Rope"said Bet ty Boonie,"we could fast en it to t his tree, and let the ot her end of it down into t his moan moat , and all slide down it."

"Well what then!"asked Penrod.

"Then if one of us could manage to wade or swimac ross, and t hrow t he rope up t he ot her side."ex l explained the girlscout "We could all c limb it and be on the other side of the ditch.The rope could prevent us from goin g down in c ase the ditch has a man made bog of dangerous proportions ."

QQAZ

"There are too many "if"in t hat s ugges tion "remarked the boyscout."T hat might be accomplished but the dit h ditch enct ion may be watched by enemy sharps hooters, and you must remember that the other side is nothing but a maze of elat ricfied barbed wired fen c es , so that even could we possibly fas t en a rope to one of the fen c e stakes we couldn't get through any ow wit hout bein g killed by t he high voltage."

"That rope ideaxian't half bad though."said Joan Goe Guard, who had been st anding dangerously n ar the dangerous and t rencherous ditch.

"What do you mean!"asked Angeline R e Richee.

Joan guard suddenly anat her eyes tward where she and all her followers had left t heir hors es.

"Ha I have it "she exclaimed."Un e Let us unharness the hors es and I'll explain next."

"Shall we!"asked Jac k Saunders doubtfully, turning t o t he others .

"Well if we don't succeed in s mething p once in a while, we girls and boys scouts are not to the enemy what we're said to be." said "Mildred Maxwell.Joan Guard has a lot of brains , even if she is somewhat youn er younger than t he res t of us."

"You are right."asserted Penrod."If her brains can help us out of this difficulty, we ought to use them.."

They went to where they had left their hors es and began to un e unh arness them.When they had removed the harness Joan Guard told them to take them all apart, and buckle the straps together, and to end, And after they had done this,t hey found they had one very long strap, that was stronger than any rope.

"It would reach across the ditch easy/, "said Jac k Saunders ,, who wit h vthe ot her boyscouts had watched t his proc eeding .."But I don't see how they can be fastened to any of the fenc e s takes, for if the wires are charged I'm sure t he wood is also."

Joan Guard however had no such notion as that in c her head.She told t hem t o fast en one end of the st rap to a s tout limb of t he trees, pointing to one which extended quite t to the edge of the ditch.Jack Saunders did that / climb ing the trees and then c rawling out upon the limb untilll he was nearly over t he moat.Then he managed to fas ten the strap, which reached to t he ground below and yet c oiled up so long it was ,and then he slid down it , and was caught by Penrod, who feared that he might fall into t he ditch, and go t hrough the quagmire in it .Joan Guard was delighted..She then said;

"This is a desperate undert aking but see that Joan Glandelin ian sentry over t here wit hin easy swinging reac h!Well I'm going to swing at him by means of t his rope knoc k him down and make him open the gate for us .An d if he dont --"

she patted her revolver nic e and properly.She then seized t he lower end of the long strap, and tell t hem all to get out of her way, she went back as far as the strap would reach, and h then made a sudden run for t he ditch. Over t he edge she swung like lightning clinging to the strap untill it had gone as far as its length would permit , when she let go and smiled gracefully t hrough the air and lon landed feet first plump on the s houlders of the Glandelinian sent ry, sending him s prawling to the ground.She ris ing to her feet flashed her pist ol to his temple and made him s how t he gate.

"She's got him."said Jac k.wonderful work."

"My how she kn knocked the rascal down."exclaimed one of the girlsc outs.

"That was bec ause she swung so fast ."Penrod exclaimed."I'm afraid though the Gland lin ian if he s ees a chanc e mak may do s omething des perate and then she'll kill him."

"No he won't for I'm n ext."c ried Jack."So here I go.

He seized thedangling st rap frimly in his han ds , and in t he same way that Joan Guard had done swung himself over the ditch.He let go t he st rap at t he right moment , and fell at t heir very feet .Then he ros e to his feet and t he Glandelinian was surprised and shocked to s ee he had snot her little dangerous child scout en gny to con tend wit h.

"It s eems to work all right so far."remarked Jack Saunders.

"It s ure did."said Joan."Call the ot hers to follow as quickly as they can for here's the gate."

Penrod we and the res t were c alled t o.

"I believe it is working good."remarked Joe Greene."I guess I'll try it."

"Wait a minute"urged Penrod."Before any more of us make this desperate leap into that trench betond we must decide whether all will go, or whether some of us will remain behind."

"Do you suppose the enemy might see us if every one continue to swing ac ross!" asked Annie Roonie.

"I don't suppose so we're too far."said Angeline Ric hee"And one e wit hin they c an't hurt us any o anyhow.So as I'm anxious to find Violet , and her sisters I mean to swing myself ac ross too."

"I'll t ake my chances"dec ided Joe Greene . Q"

"I'm sure it will be terrible if we're caught by those Glandolinians, and I'm almost afraid to do it "said Annie Ron Roon ie"But I s hall do it if Angeline Ric hese does."

"Well that will leave Mildred Maxwell and Joan Saunders, and t he others."said Penrod"For of course I shall go, t hat I may look after Angeline Richoe.Do t he res t of you think you can find your way back to the christian positions again?"he as ked addressing mildred Maxwell,and Joan Saunders ."

"I'm not afraid, not muc h that is" said Joan Saunders. I "I looks risky I know,but I'm sure not afraid to go where ot hers are n ot ."

"If it wasn't for leaving my brother."began another girlse out in a hesitating voic e , but the boy interrupted her by saying;

"Go ahead if you want to, and I'll c ome after you.We are as brave any any any day and don't let any objects made by the enemy keep us back.But of course for the rest of them;"

"Oh we'll dare anything"asserted one of the retainers c almly."T ere's never been any ques tion about our go n going.We can't take the hors es t hough."

"No we must leave the hors es in the c are one one who must bring t hem bac k." said Penrod"And also we must leave our food and blan ets blankets I fear.But if we can defy these barbed wired fences to stop us, we won't mind t he sac rifice of some of our comforts ."

"No one knows where we'll go after we get through the gate."remarked Joan Saunders in a voice that s ounded as if she were going to c ry."

"We may not go anywhere at all."replied Joe Greene"But the bes t way to find out what will happen to us later is to swing ac ross, like the ot hers have done."

"I think I shall go last "said Penrod"so who want s to go firs t ."

"I'll go"decided Angeline pic hoe.

"No it 's my turn first"said Joe Greene."Watch me."

Even as he spoke the boys cout seized the strap and aft er makin g a swift run i himself ac ross the ditch.He got ac ross alright and he called to t he ot hers t o hurry.The sound gave t hem c ourage however, and Angelin e Richoe seized the strap, and bravely followed after Joe Greene.As s he landed on the other side she almost however landed head first , and fell s wa spwa sprawled upon a green sw dow between the wired fence es, and was so dazed by her almost Head firs t fall, that she laid quite still for a while to collec t her thoughts .Then Angeline Ri realized t hat someone was hel ping helping her to her feet,and here was Jac k Saunders an d Joe Greene on each s ide of her.

"Good for you Angeline"said Jack."But my word Angeline, you s ure flew over some.If you c ould have seen yours elf you would have been abs olutely astonished."

"They say time flies" laughed Joan Guard, who had tied her prisoner and hid him behind a roc k"But time n ever made a quicker y journ ey than that ."

Just then as Angeline turned to look she was in t ime to see ot hers come flying across, and t hem in quick s uccession s ome all the res t , Joan Saunders herself almost falling on t op of the ot hers , but they ret rested in time t o avoid her.Only Penrod was now left behin d, and they wait ed for him so long that every one began to be worried.But s uddenly he came swinging across, and tumbled heels over head beside them.

There they sat upon the ground,,,,, t heir heads st ill swimming from their dizzy heights,,, or flights , and looked at one anot her in silent bewilderment. But presently when assured that no one was jurred u or injured, or t hat they were discovered by any ot hers of the glandolinian guards , they grew more c alm and collec ted, and the boyscout Johns said with a sigh of relief;

"Who would have thou ght that we could have so easily got ten wit hin the gates of these Barbed wired fenc es."

"Are they really as ext en sive as they appear?"asked Annie Roon ie.

"They must be "replied t he boyscout,"for otherwise they would not have been so difficult to get through."

"Maybe that is all guesswork,"declared declared Penrod"For none of us have even tim e to stay long enough behindto investigate the len gth of these wires.But where are we?"

"That's guesswork too"said Violet Norma."That boyscout said the Thumbelinia Fortifications is situat ed at this side of the barbed wired fenc es a little beyond the fortified Palisades, and where the Angelin ians attacked t he enemy so fiercely last year.'"

"Oh no"said Angelinia Ric hoe"It's was the Calvinians and Abbieanians who did t hat , and they got pretty far before they were repulsed with such frightful losses as reported at that t ime."

"How could they do that with all thes e wired fen ces ?"asked Joe Greene."These barricades outside of yhe gat es are absolutely impassable, and could c heck t he advance of the biggest attac king armies."QQ"#$%_&'((

"And if the Christian troops managed to pass through these mas max mq masses of wires"said Angeline Roonie"They must have been c overed by suc h a powerful artillery fire as to tear these wired fen c es to pieces .But perhaps perhaps t he Glandolinians didn't arrest any of these at that time."

"Perhaps you're right"assented Penrod, in a thoughtful tone of voice."And perhaps t hat boyscout did not know what he was talking about. but as travel caut iously on toward the west, but avoiding the wires elsewhere, and discover for ourselves what thes e fortifications are like .....!!.!"

It seemed a difficult enough country, but so far here it seemed quite still and quiet .But there were no trees down here or there as usual nor no bushes, while over the groun d were scat tered fragments of what had been boxes an d other rubbish.About a mile away was a low fortified works to the nort h, t hat hidethem that from t hat hid from that them all the fortified country beyond it, s o t hey realized they could not tell much about the region of the great Thumbelinia Fortifications until they had crossed the hill, providing the hill was not in possession of Glandolinian armies,an d they could c ross it without being seen by the enemy.Their hors es having been eft her left behind br sent back to the chris tian lines they had to foot it now, and t hus the aventurers started for the hill,, which was reached after a brief journ ey.It was occupied by a strong force of Hobbenite Glandolinians, but as t hey were clevorly disguised, and had passes and had discovered the counter sign they were easily admit t ed int o the territory and allowed to pass on without even any of the glandolinian soldiers having the slightest suspicion or paying any attent ion to them.The reason was because they believed it was impos ible for any c hristian spies or scouts t o get through t heir barrins es and thatany one no mat t er how they appeared who were already within t heir lines were of t heir own side. As they mounted t he crest,, an d g azed beyond the crest , they discovered not far away t he great wall of pas palisades but they saw now they were not maki made of wood wood but of iron n and st eel with all s orts ofinterlock make shift and so forth, and beyond the pal sades but at a great distan c e rose t he strange breastork fortifications of t he powerful Fortifications of Thumbelinin.

There were beautifully c olored barracks with towers and spires of which gay colored glandolinian banners, and t he National Flags were flying.They did not believe the fort ifications could have been so big or extensive, and its slanting walls were very high t hick, and very broad on t op and it appeared that these fortific ations with its lon g t ermin g lines of gr at cannons and cannon manned fortific ed barracks could have s topped a whole arm'. Angeline Richoe had seen a number of other Vivian Wickay Land fort ific ations but not on a with so at ron g a barrier as this.The sight however was very awe inspirin g and bewit ufl, and the yellow colored walls of sand bags made an unusal almost dazzling s ight.

There was no path leading from the barbed wired fen c es to the fortific ations ,and t his proved that the Glandolin inns had something unusual in min d, but n overtheless the ground was somewhat soft and easy to travel over and with the fortifications before them they could not well lose t heir way.When they drew nearer to the palisade walls, the wes t ern breeze c arried to t heir ears the sound of mus ic ---------- at first , but growing louder as they adven ced.

Though passes and by the en emy it doesn 't seem like a very terrible plac e" remarked Angeline Richoe.

"Well it looks all right even though its a position of the enemy."replied Angeline Roon ie"but looks s an't always be trusted when t he enemy is there you know."

"Those fortific ations look forboding en ough"said Mildred Maxwell."They look dangerous to at tac k for one t hing, and t hey are mightier t han the Lucillia Rickson Fortifications,,, and no one but a blind owl c ould ever doubt that these fortifications have ad opped the fiercest of t he assaults of our armies ...."

"Are owls ever blind!"asked Annie Roon ie."

"Always in the dayt ime"said Jack Saunders.."But t hey say c at s c an see both day and night.Isn't it queer."

"I don't believe that"declared Mildred Rooniе."But good gracious what's become of the fortificat ions.!"

"I was go n going to ask t hey mys elf."said Angeline Richoe."It 's gone hidden in a ome sudden thick haze."

Everybody c ame to a sudden halt, for t he fortifications had really disappeared behind a t hick haze, a which began t o c over the whole country and envelope t hem.

"D ar me" exc laimed Penrod."This is rather disagreeable.It is s ure annoying to travel almost to a place, and t hen fin d it is hidden out of s ight by a haze."

"In h what direction c an it be t hen !!!"""""Asked Angeline Richoe."We were c ertainly going in t he right direct ion a minute ago."

"I can hear the men in yet ."doc lared Jack Saunders,, and indeed them they all listened the at rain of music could be plainly heard.

"I can see a part of the fortifica tions over there to the left"called Jennie Turner"The haze is spending itself in that direc tion."and turning their eyes they saw the high slant ing redoubt s and t owers and fluttering banners to the left of t hem.

"If this strange fog continued we would have lost our way."declared Angeline Richee.

"We did lose our way"said mildred Maxwell.

"Nonsens e"said Joe Greene."We all have been t rooping at raight t ward the big fort ifications,, ever since we first saw it .The for only hid it from our view."

"Then o how does it happen-----"

"Never mind"int errupt ed P enurod"We are n o further from it than we were before.It is in the same direct ion nevertheless , so let us hurry and get as close as we can before anot her haze envelopes it out of our sight."I he haze is smoke, though where it comes from I do not know,probably from a great big fire, caused by shell fire which I hear t hunderin t hundering somewhere."

So on they went dirge tly t ward the fortifications lines,, which seemed only four miles distant now(get a new) but when they had t raveled less t han a mile it suddenly disappeared again, and not only t hat but even t hey were en veloped in a haze so thick that you c ouldn't see twenty y feet away.

Once more they paused,,,, somewhat discouraged, but in a minute more the haze grandually moved away slightly however, and Jen nie again discovered the fort if ications .

"Goodness gracious"cried Angelin e Rin hee."There is surely s omet hing wrong in t his territory.Do you suppose the Glandelinians let loose s moke clouds t o hide some of the fortific ations from the chris tian lines , Penrod."

"It may not be that at all."he replied lookin g sout hward wit h a speculat ive gaze.

"What c ould it be then?."

"Just from a big fire.There's one ranging sout hward t ward from here and I believe all that haze comes from there."

"What must be burning then!"asked Annie Roonie.

"I cannot see from here and the haze obstructs the view for my field glasses."

"I can't believe tht t that ."said Jac k Saun ders ."If there is a fire t hen a big one may be made on purpos e by the enemy to dest roy the view by s moke. smoke.But if it is a fire then why is it so far away."

"I see an enormous cloud of smoke ris in g over there to the wes t ward s out h of the fortifications."doc lared Jon] Joan Guard."

"Where!" asked Jennie Turner.

"Somewhere to the south of the fortifications."s d he pointed.

"Do you think it is safe to proc eed or sho l we go bac k and try an easier way."asked one of the girlscouts .

This was however disagreed to and t hey went inued on again .They were constant ly gr gett ing nearer to it however having worked their way pas t a long row of shrubb ed shrubs.Presently as the haze had again increas ed as to obs cure t hair view the buccaneer Joe Greene, who at this moment was leadin g t he procession, halted abrupt ly and cried out :

"OH! H."

"What in the world in the matter wit h you yelling like that f"as ked An gelin e Richee sharply."Don't you remember we're vin the for bidden!!!!"

"Ouch, ouch "repeated t he boyscout, and leaped backward so suddenly, that he rammed her in front and almost bowled her over.At the s ame t ime one of the girlscouts also yelled"ouch"(t he river one he) almost as loudly as Joe Greene had done, and he also jumped backwards a few paces .

"The fog of smoke at t hiscurrent greatly thin ned outd.

"Why that t hey're t histles ."said t he girlscout Bet nyn Ann."T hey prick their legs .But what are such t hings doing here."!

Hearing t his all looked down, and sure enough the ground was t hick wit h high thist les which covered the plain from the point where they s t ood, way up half way to the w outer walls of the series sorial palasades .No pat hways could be seen through them at all, here t he soft ground ended, and a s t raight cultivated growth of high t histles began.

Hearing this , all looked down, and sure enough again t hey examined every nee t ion, and at some places they grew as highas ros e bushes and what was more an toni shing t here were bob wired fenc es and sh shatis amongst t hem.

"The Glandelinians made t his to form a barrier against us t o t he stockades at that "said Jennie Turner.

"They're t he pric kies t t hist les I have ever felt "grumbled Joe Greene."My legs smart yet from t heir s t t in ge, t hough I jumped out of t hem as quick as I could."

"Here is a n ew an d great difficult y."remarked Pen rod in a grieved t on e. "The haze is going away it is true, but how are we to get to t he fortif ications , over t his mass of pri prio kers.It must e an e t op a great c olumn column of s hort s barging troops.I n ever saw the like."

"They c an't hurt us if we had our high boots on ."s aid one of t he other girlsc outs.I ha"I have n"no on.."and she advanc ed fearlessly and t rampled amon gst t he t histles .

"Yes but see howshigh they are further on ."said anot her.

"None of us c an stand t he pric kiers unless we had s uits on all over us." asserted An e Angeline Rin hee, "and we can not s t ay behind."

"Must we all go bac k"asked Jen nie Turner.

"Of c ours e n ot"replied Jac k Saunders sorrofully."Always when t here is trouble,there is a way out of it , if you c an find it ."

"I wish the guardian of Violet and her sisters was here."said Jen nie Turner, standing on s t ump."His splendid brains would s oon show us how to conquer this field of t his t les .Of cours e we could c ut t hem down what if we did so t he en emy seein us would be suspicious and let go at us wit h one or a dozen of t heir machine guns ."

"What is t he matter wit h your brains?"asked Joe Green e.

"Nothing"she said."But I' m not as brainy as he is.But maybe I believe I could tell you in a half a minute how to get t hrough t he t histles if I wanted to."

"Tell us Jen nie please."begged Angeline Rin hee.

"I will have to discover a way first if there is an y."replied t he girl eny. "There must surely be a path through these somewhere.Come let us look."

They soare hed for a great length of time.Then Jen nie said;

"Don't look at me you s t upid folks, look at this n arrow pat hway."

Penrods fac e brightened at once.

"Of course."he exc laimed."Why didn't we t hin k of lookin g for a s oc ret pat hway he fore."?

"Because you were too excit ed over the discovery of the t hist les ."laughed Jennie Turner."If we want t o s u ccee d in an ything we must not let ourselves get over exc ited.It's a orry almos t s orry for theyGlandelinians t hat t hey do thin k t hey c an fool us U hrist ians so eas ily as t his."

Penrod ordered everyone t o removed t he blankets which t hey carried around t hem.Then t hey wore a hown how t o wrap t hemselves wit h t hem.

"These blankets"said he "will prevent t he t hist les from inu in surin in juring us or stinking us t hrough."

They there wen t onward t hrough the n arrow pathway but they didn't make very good progres s.

"This is slow work."said Pen rod"but it will get us to the palas ades aft er a while.when the foolish Glandelinians s ee we s ame through the t hic ket and that we know t heir sec ret pat hway t hey never be suspicious of us ."

He was right .

"The palasade is a good half a mile away yet ."an nounced Jac k Saunders .

"And this is awful hard work us all to keep from bein g s t ung s o rats had in t he fac e."added Annie Roon ie.Goodn ess here we are at the Barbed wired fenc e.Look out we don't get shocked."

"Yes but there's a gate t o it in the pathway."s aid Joan Guard and A"and it ain't loc ked eit her."

"Why couldn't we get t hrough by sin gle file!"asked Angeline Richee." It 's a very narrow gate, and its very strong on its hinges .Look there's a guard st anding t here.Maybe he'll let us pass."erhaps he wouldn't s t op us as we look like Glandelinian boy and girlscouts,and we know t he coun ter sign."

"You may try talking t o him if you like."Said Joan Guard to her."He may take us prisoners however in a jiffy and t hen we'll never find Violet and her sisters."

"It would be no use t o try it peacefully t hen "s aid Joe Green e."I'd knock him down and kill him if he hollored."

"You try it then."pleaded Angeline Richee.

"What shall I do if he is suspicious."

"Do as you said.We mus t get through."

"And suppose the sentry gets the bes t of me!"asked Joe Greene reproachfully."

But when anot her came forth to acc ompany him the boy headed for t he lone gu r gur guard, followed at a cons distan c e behind by the rest of the party.He stopped before the gu guard , and the ot hers stood c los e by, and wat ched t he stran e sight anxious ly.Of course they couldn't hear what the boys sout was saying to the sentry, but finally he was seen returning.

"He says we c an all pass since I know the c ounter sign ."he told them, when he had reac hed t he adventurers once more(don't snore)."Now we can all go ahead."

"Well you must l ead the way"proposed the girlscout leader. and he did and they entire party soon came to the end of the t histle field.Here t hey t hat, they had reached the high palasade walls, whose approac hes were fortified in so stran g e t range a manner .

"The gate must be around t he ot her side"said t he boyscout leader Penrod. "Let us follow along the whole wall t o the nout hward first , untilll we readh the gate.

"Which way do you mean?"asked Angeline Richee."I heard t he enemy put no gates in t heir palasades .They have one ret entrance on of which no one knows of or ever can find ."

"Well we must guess at that."he replied."I belie ve that is a false report . Suppose we go to t he nout hward.One direction is as good as another."

They formed in marching order, and& went a gr at distanc e down to t he sout h ward.It was after all a very exten sive palasade, and after quit e a walk, which t hey bec ame aware of they found no gate, and neit her any sentries.When they had gone as far as they could wit hout tiring themselves t hemselves and finding no gate they retraced t heir steps and went a long distanc e to the north ward and continued on untill they began to wonder wheth r whether the palasade extended to China or not. They walked on for another half an hour, and then seat ed themselves on the grassy mound .

"It's mighty queer isn't it!"asked Jack Saunders.

"There must surely be some way for the Glandelinian soldiers to get in and out ." declared Angeline Richee.""Do o you suppose they have flying machines, Penrod, like they do in y the country you and general Greathoart vis ited before t he war."

"No"he replied "not that I know of"For in t hat c ase they would be flying all over the land of Calvorinia bombing us from t he sky, and we know they have not done that.The Glandelinian armies elsewhere have some flying ma chines but use that only for rescue purposes . Flying mac hines are unknown unknown here. I t hink surely it is more likely t hat the Glandelin ians use ladders to get over the palasades."

"It would be an awful hot s low c limb over that high iron palasade."said the girlscout Ben Betsy.

"Yes but it makes it t hat much harder for an assaulting army to attac k it and scale it."dec lared Penrod.

"S o you believe there's no way in !"!"!!!!!"cried Jennie Turner.

"Course there is no way in."answered Annie Roon ie mournfully."Can't you see.!"

"Yes"said Jennie Turner, going closer,"I c an see the wall, but there's an entrance which I have found."

And then she did a very queerthing . She apparently walked right under t he palasade and disappeared.

"For goodnessss sake."c ried An eline Angeline Ric hee, amazed, as indeed t hey alll were...!!!.

And n ow the famous girlscout s py came out from the un dorground and t ran ce again.Evidon tly it was hidden by a growt h of woods.

"Come on "she called."There is a fine underground entran c e un der this wall an d it ain't a difficult tunnel at all....."

"What no difficult y at all!"exc laimed Penrod looking at t he growt h of woods in evidon t surprise.

"N ot hing like it."said Jennie Turner."It 's quite awide pas sageway underneat h t t he p la palasade.You cannot s ee it from here but it isn't in view because of the talle woods .Come on int o the fortification groun ds .We have been want in g t ime."

"But how are we going to ask for the Vivian Girls wit hout c ausing sus pic ion."

"Eas ily en ough"said Jac k Saunders .I'"I'll explain when t he time comes t lean t I'll showcely doing it what I mean ."

Wit h this Jen n ie Turner went into the passage way again and once more disappeared.Jack Saun ders who was rat her ver t uresome, das had away after her, and also became in visible to them.The ot hers followed more c aut iously, st reto hing out t heir hands t o feel alongside t he wall of the dark t unnel , and finding t o their ac t on is hment after traveling for half a min ut e they were outside again, an d behind t hem they again s aw t he grim forbidding palasade walll.They found themselves in the C ompany Street of an ern ormous barracks like camp and yet the fortificat ions were quite a ways off yet .They were surprised to s ee a crowd of q uaintly gray uniformed soldiers of the Scoodlier type, who st ared at t hem in amazement , as if won dering who they were an d where they had c ome from.Our friends forgot t heir "good manners "for a time, an d ret urned t he e tares wit h interest , for no remarkable s ect of Glandelin ian s oldiers,, had n ever before been discovered

in all the remarkable lines of the besieged en emies . Their black hats were shaped like diamonds , and had plumes on t op t hat appeared like a mass of Turkey Feathers if t hey didn't belon g once to an Ostrich.They had lon g bobbed hair, an d t heir eyes were very large and fierc e and s avage looking, an d their n ose es and mout hs made t hem have a sort of Saton ic appearance.T heir gray uniform coat s were tight fitting, and in st ead of having the blac k borders an d design s on their coats, they had designs of brilliant colors, bein g han dsomely embroidered in quaint designs wit h gold or silver t hreads , t heir trous ers were black ins t ead of yellow, like the Glandelin ian cavarly but on t heir feet t hey wore sandals of a yellow color, with n o stockings what ever.T he rifles they had s lung over their s houlders were lon g an d big an d heavy lookin g, their sheat kn ives were long, and also t heir bayonet , and they had two pistols each and t hree cart ridge belts.Though Glandelinians and despite t he fierceness of t heir faces they s eemed to look pleasant enough, alt hough they n ow showed s urpris e at t he app aran c e appearanc e of the child scout stran gers, so unlike Glan delin ian girls couts and boyscouts, but nevertheless appearing to be the same, and our friends t hought t hey seemed quit e not as mean as they looked or what had been said of t he Omarian s called Scooldiers.But they were good t o their n ame however for t hey recieved the name as they were as t reacherous and as deadly as s nakes . "I beg your pardon"said Penrod, saluting and s peaking for his party as an offic er rode up"For int ruding upon your part of the camp uninvited, but we are t raveling t o general Purgato ians camp on very import ant bucin ess , and some how or ot her bec ame lost in this part of your camps(which was true) Will you kindly t ell us scouts by what n ame your fortifications here are called.If they are t he Thumbelin ia which we suspec t could you direct us t o gen eral Man sion providin g he's here."?

The Gland lin ian privates looked at each ot her somewhat un certainly, each expec ting a commandfrom t he offic er t o s ome one of t hem to ans wer. Finally t he offic er himself said;

"We have no occasion to tell the name of our Fortificat ion s on any t ime un ess you c an ident ify o yourselves by your pass es .If you kn ow t he secret way t hrough thes e palasades wit hout difficult y t hen perhaps I'll tell you.How did you get in ."

"By the pass ageway.It is hidden from t he Nat ionals by a set of weeds which was grown there on purpose.If we didn't know our way in ow how do you expec t we got in .It be some job s ir for us kids t o c limb that palas ade a without a ladder, difficult as it would be wit h one."

"Well s aid"my lad"said the offic er.

"But what n ame to t his fortit fort ification s do the N at ionals call it?"asked Penrod.

"We know of no ot her n ame but Maya."said the man."and then he inquired; "Were you persued by the C hrist ian s , or did you get away from them with t hos e queer ragged uniforms on.?"

"Thes e uniforms was the bes t that we could obtain s eeing how rigid t he seige of our armies are."declared Penrod"And we got t o be satisfied wit h t hem whether we like it or not.If we're not satisfied t hen we'll have t o go without ."

The groups of Glandelinian soldiers was con s tan tly being ol en larged y ot hers who join ed it .All were evidon tly s urprised if n ot st artled and un eas y at the arival of strange boy and girls couts .But non e of t hem appeared to have C hristian manners or feat ures , and s poke more like Glandelin ians and act ed like girl and boys of t heir army.

"Have you a chief gen eral in command(lend a han d)"?Asked An geline Riches, who knew to full fill her plan it was bet ter to s peak with s ome on e in high aurthority.But the officer shook his dis head.

"All our gen erals are at the con ferenc e with gen eral Purgat orian and won't be back for some t ime."

"Isn 't there any one who commands over you in his s tead!"inquired Penrod.

"No"was the reply."Each of us have to go by t he orders of our Lieutenants Captians sergeants and so forth.It is not an eas y job for all those un der officers as o you probably know."

Penrod reflect ed.

"Who is the Capt ian of your Regimen t ?"asked he, aft er a lit tle thought .

"Captian C arson is."t hey an swered in a chorus.

"An d where is he?"

"He's in i his t ent about nine blocks down t he Company St reet t o t he north."said the offic er himse himself.

"Then he is t he prin c ipal person e here!"c ont inued the boyscout leader.

"Well I c annot s ay t hat "ret urned the officer in a puzzled way."The Captian is however a Brigadier commander just n ow as he's t o rec ieve a higher rank s oon for bravery in the battle of San ta Fe Works .However he can do most an yt hing if you ask him just n ow."

"I think"said Pen·rod,"we ought to s ee your capt ian, and talk wit h him. Our mission here requires us to cons ult one high in some aurthority, and if he isn't high en ough to be able to dosomet hing for us , he at leas t can get t he permission from the highes t generals .It 's very importan t that vwe wis h to see him."

The soldiers seemed to cons ider t he proposition reasonable, for they n odded t heirtiinconetske for t hey n odded t heir heads in approval. So t he offic er who had been their s pokes man said ;

"Follow me"and t urning led t he way down t he Company St reet .

The ent ire p arty followed him, a score of t he Glandelin ians fallin g in behin d.The big iron c overed barracks they had passed and were passing were quite n icely builded, were three stories high, and seemed c omfortable and very con venien t .After leading them a few blocks t heir conduct or stopp d st opped beforec not a barrac ks but a tall roun ded yellow purple and red stripped ten t .When their guide spoke t ot he sentry at t he ten t enta entrance he went out , and.then t he officer in charge poked his head out and inquired;

"What has happened n ow?"

But in the same momen t his eyes fell upon t he strangers , and he ordered the sent inel t o admit them.Our friends en tered the ten t which had a large open space for t he room, and where the c apt ian as e as ked t hem t o be seated.

"I hope your mission here is a good one and a on e not t o fill any one wit h suspicion."he said lookin g a little worried."For t he coun try is beingcombed wit h Christian c hild scout and other patrols , and we fear many of them C hristian dogs may enter our c amps and learn the t rut h of our big fort ifications beyond."

"You are the soldiers c alled "Scoodliers "I pres ume."declared Angeline Richee.

"Yes I thought you knew that .An d we call our fortific ations Thumbelinia t hough the C hristian dogs referr it t o Maya or s omet hing like t hat."

"Oh."

"We are really the Omarians , you know"cont inued t he Captian .

"Do you ever really fear the N at ionals will ever capture t he s trongholds here?" inquired Jack Saun ders won deringly.

"Why not?"replied t he Capt ian."As stron g as we are it might happen some day for t hose Christian dogs are more obstin at e than we are.And also t hey c annot c arried the main works at Thumbelinia as you saw yourself because for main abatis we use thistles and barbed wire fenc es."

"Everything of t hat order."?

"To be sure.Even the main works of the fortifications are lined wit h great can nons as you have also seen .As a matter of fac t we do not fear anyt hing unusual just yet but some day it may happen.Anyway I wouldn't hardly care if t hey did capture t hes e fortifications, for s taing here s o long inac tive as we are is an occupation we detes t .N o one it seems will at tack us here an y more."

"But t ell me please"said Pend d, how does it happen your fortifications gets obscured wit h smoke so."?

"T he smoke c omes from a big fire the c hrist ian shell fire made."declared t he s apt ian ."But onc e you get t his close to our fortific ation s you are out of reac h of the s moke."

"Ah I begin to unders tand"said Penrod noddin his head."But I have anot her question to ask; "How does it happen that thes e fortification s have no general t o overs eer everything."

"In realit y t he chief general is at Purgatorians headquarters .General Purgatorian is greatly worried about the situation, and in reality think the christian s wills con force us to give up our defenses , but t he soldiers don't know it.They t hin k the c hristian s are safe far to the beyond, but the fac t is general Purgat orian fears the c hristian dogs will soon have every t hingtheir own way.N o one else kn ows about the sec ret plans of the chris tian dog gen erals, and t o t hey have to make plans to s uit themselves .I have t o be in his s tead i untill he ret urn s ."

"It seems a very clever arrag arrangement "said Penrod."And n ow as you are t he pr n pricinpal person in t he army so far I beg you t o t ell us if t he Yo Royal Christian princesses ,t he Vivian Girls are captives in your camp."

"Why do you as k?"as ked the Capt ian.

Jack Saunders produc ed a c ertain document of paper and handed it t o t he offic er.He glan c ed it over an d t hen handed it back an swering; "No we have no Christian dog children who are capt ives.N o s trangers but yourselves are here, and we have n ever before heard of thos e Royal Vivian

Girl Princesses.If Manley wishes you to get t hem, he'll have t o send you and your followers els ewhere.I did not know he had any c lain to them as bein g C hrist ian spies ."

"They say they rule all t he DChrist ian armies no mat ter where t hey are"said Angeline Richee"And t herefore it is believes s he rules this big seige t oo claiming Vivian Wickey and all it s defenses are its pr t heir property.That is why we t oo have a claim t o t hem."

"It may be"return ed the c apt ian "But we have not had t he chance to st udy much geography like t he generals of the c hristian dogs do, and therefore have never known which part of Vivian Wic key's defenses we are in.We do not kn ow for sure even what her these are the Thumbelin ia Fortific ations or not , we only guess it.And if you say you t oo have a c lain t o them an d wis h to bring t hem to general Manleys army as pris oners , you are welcome to t he job.But what has happen ed to the Vivian Girls that general Man leys sends you all t his distanc e to here to get t hem."

"It is suspec t ed that they're held prisoners in one of thes e fortificat ions and Manley wants them as that letter states"declared Jac k.

"Do you have any tar lent ed spies among your soldiers ---who q are especially c lever you know.We may need t he assistance of one."(he wis hed t o capture him inst ead and make him tell if he kn ew what became of violet an d her sisters)

"No.None especially clever.We do have some spies ofc ourse, but t hey are of t he ordinary kind.I do not thin k any of us has any one called the Vivian Girl Princesses, but if in vestigat ions proves they're here you're welcome to them."

"Then if they're not here we have come a long, long way for nothing."exclaimed Jen nie Turner regretfully .

"But we are goin g further than t his."assert ed An nie Roonie.

"In c ase you find them and leave here Inadvise you not to go t oo close t o where so many christian pat rols are."said t he captian .They're terrible christian s and especially t heir boy and girlscouts and thes e at leasot are not very nie nice soldierchildren t o meet wit hnI assure you an d if t hey c apture you wit n wit h those Princesses in your possession it 'll go very hard wit h you."

"Are t he child scouts of the Nat ionals really s o dan gerous?"as ked Bet synie.

"They are worset than that"was t he rep y reply."They have terrible leaders over them who are merc iless t o all us Glan delin ians, and t hough c hildren many of t hem despit e t heir younger ages are so much st ronger than a man from their exercize and hards hips an d so fort h t hat t hose s urpris ed by t h m t hem don't dare resis t them for fear of being torn to pieces ."

"How do you know!"asked Annie Roon ie.

"Every one says so"answered the captian.

"Have you seen an y of t hose boy and girlscouts yourself!"in quired Angeline Ric hee, wit h a sly wink t o Penrod.

"N o but what ever any one says must bet rue, ot herwise what would be t he use of any one putt ing in reports and warnings ag about t hem."T hey s ay t heir leaders Angelinia Aron burg, and An gelina Richee,and many ot hers are a terror to Glandelinian patrols ."

"We were told by one of t he sentries before we got here t hat you soldiers would es cort us t o an ot her part of t your camp in our ques t ."said the little girlscout.

"So we would."dec lared t hecaptian."An d that reminds me I ought to do it now."

He sent for his orderly.

"I have sent an order for hors es to be brought for every one of you an d t raveling will be easior."said t he offic er."

"Does an y of your hors es bite?"asked Joe Greene pretending he was slightly afraid of horses .

"Mercy no.Do you t hin I'd ris k the s afty of you kids by us in g victous vict ious horses for you to ride?I'm proud to s ay t hat thes e hors es are as gen t le as kitten s.Here they come now, you may examine t hem yours elves ."

They heard the trotting sound from hors es hoofs , and going out to the fron t of the barracks, t hey saw comin g aroun d t he corner a squadron of hors es led by the orderly.The hors es were finely decortated an d the saddles were richly made.The orderly was a han dsomely uniformed man.

"These hors es"said the captian pompously"Are the bes t we can s ecure.We are all very proud of our horses, many of which are in use by our c avarly and dragoon s .The child s couts were helped to moun t t he hors es and they started off but at a s low trot led by the capt ian .All the boy and girlscouts thought t his ride was t he most uninteresting and dreary they had ever experienced, but the captian seemed to t hin k it gran d.He poin ted out the

different sections of the fortifications in much the same way that the conductor of an "American sight-seeing wagon "does, and being apparent guess they were obliged to submit to the ordeal, and too especially when without looking for it they were obtaining some very important information .But at first they became a little worried when their hostess told them he had ordered a small banquet prepared for them at the other end of the camp.

"What are we going to have for meals!"asked Joe Greene suspiciously.

"We have nothing but pork and beans just now."was the reply,"Fine fresh pork and beans."

Jennie Turner laughed, for she never heard of that before in a Glandelinian camp, but Angeline Richee said in a protesting voice;

""We are too young to eat pork and beans you know."

"How sad in deed"exclaimed the captian, and then he added after an minute;

"But we can have them boiled without the pork you that is if you rather have them that way."

"I'm afraid they wouldn't taste good even then."said Annie Noonie."Have you not got something else to eat."

The captian shook his head.

"Nothing better that I know off"said he."But how can we have something else when the christian armies are besieging us so rigidly.However if you feel you cannot eat what we eat, don't eat anything untill you can find something better.We shall not be offended, and the banquet will be just as merry and as delightful."

Knowing his companions were all hungry but that they didn't wish to eat anywhere in this camp for fear of meeting with some enemies who may recognize them, Penrod finally said;;;

"I trust you will excuse us from the banquet sir, which surely will be merry enough without us, although it is given in our honor.For as those Princesses are not in your camps, and as Manley is quite impatient for us to secure them as the note says we must leave here at once, and seek them elsewhere."

"Sure we must"agreed Angeline Richee, and she whispered to Jennie Turner and Joan Goard."I'd rather starve somewhere else than eat among the Glandelinians who may recognize us---n and who knows--! we may run across somebody who can supply us without our getting into some place where we'll be suspected, and can eat there."

So finally when they got beyond the camp, in spite of the protests of the captian, they insisted on continuing their journey.

"The Christians will soon attack where you'regoing so I heard."he objected.

"We don't mind a battle"replied Penrod.

"Some christian child scout patrols may get you."

"Do you think they would hurt us!"asked Angeline Richee."I thought they only hurt soldiers."

"I cannot say, not having the honor of their acquaintance.But they are said to be so strong and so fierce, that no soldier can contend with them."

"All of them toget her!"asked Joe Greene.

"Any one of them could like a man my sire."said the captian."

"Have you heard of any great spies among them!"asked the boyscout Penrod, knowing that the Glandelinians were really hoodwinked about them and wanted to see how much they knew of the child scouts.

"I am told that they have a number of dangerous girl and boy spies."declared the captian "and most spying is performed by their leaders .But I have never heard that they have ever met with any failures and so therefore I advise you to look out for them.They're so good with their weapons you couldn't fight them or escape,and they're terribly good horse back riders."

They thanked him for his courtesy, and mount mounting the animals giving them again rode to the further side of the encampment, and came soon to the left wing section of the camps nearest Fort Thumbelinia.

"I'm glad we got away so easily."said Mildred."I didn't like those Glandelinians even though they were so stupid as not to ask us questions and give us information instead.That captian looked like an all give away bonehead."

"I didn't like them eit her" agreed Angeline Richee."Of course they seemed dumb but if they knew what we really were they would have been exceedingly dangerous.It seems dreadful that any one would be prisoners at their hands, unusually nicely though they're uniformed."

"We can be thankful they didn't know us, and let us into and out of their camps so easily."said Dorothy Gale.

For the a while there was so much smoke that the travelers were constantly losing their direction .But by keeping on the path straight ahead of them they finally passed the smoke fog, and came upon other encampments, where

the Glandelinians didn't pay any attention to them at all.

There were plenty of bushes beside each tent however, and two of the girlscouts in advance discovered some beautiful strawberries growing upon some of the bushes one taste of which sent them all to picking as many as they could find and eat.The berries relieved their pangs of hunger for a time, and as they were tired of riding and as it became dark from the smoke of many big seige fires, and too dark to see anything though it was only two oclock in the afternoon, they camped where they were.Having had no sleep the night before the girls and boys lay down upon the blankets all in a row--and then Penrod covered them with the other blankets and tucked them in.Joe Greene crawled under the shelter of some high bushes and was asleep in al half a minute.Penrod sat down with his back to a broad tree, and looked at the ever darkening sky, and thought gravely upon the dangerous adventure they had undertaken, wondering if they ever would again find their beloved friends, Violet,and her sisters again. The boy scouts lay in a group as by themselves themselves, a little distanced from the others.

"I've lost my pocket book with my Rosary Beads in it."said Jack Saunders, who had been very silent and sober all days since noon "What do you suppose has become of it."?

"If you had asked me to keep track of the Beads ,I might be able to tell you."remarked George Mulligan sleepily."But frankly Jack I thought you were taking care of them yourself.If any of the glandelinians would pick them up there would be a hue and cry within the whole camp, and we'd be hunted down."

"It is an awful dangerous thing to lose a pair of Rosary beads within this camp"said Jack, doscons olately."What if we had also lost our weapons, George.? would we not feel terrible!"

"Our weapons"replied the boy"Is the best thing to have now. These Glandelinians are the fiercest persons around us.Therefore we depend upon the weapons so badly that we cannot afford to lose one."

."Once"said a boyscout by the name of Frank Klee"I lost my brace of pistols, so that I couldn't hardly defend a girlscout companion with me when she was wounded and we were persued by a savage horde of Glandelinians .That was before the seige of Vivian Wickay began to know, and I found it certainly was very embrassing and uncomfortable not to be able to fight them off.But the enemy were driven off by reinforcements."

"You surely have a good brace of pistols now"declared Jack Saunders."But none of you has answered my question"Where is my Rosary Beads ."?

"You may search me"said another of the boys ."Though I love to have them I didn't care to carry anything on my person that might be found on me and causesuspicion.I don't see why you brought them with you on this expedition.It wasn't necessary.You could say the Rosary without them."

"You sure did show me a prayer book."assented Jack Saunders."

"It may be"said Klee."but it wasn't mine.I picked it up in this very camp. .I would wish you'd wake me up some time, when you know we're in any danger, and let me see what I can do.Then I can judge whether these soldiers around us are as dangerous as you say they are, or not."

"They ain't pleasant I assure you"said George Zimmermon yawning."They even high hat and snub us and act as if we don't exist.Even though they don't suspust suspect or mind molest us."

"To me it seemsexwholly unnecessary for them to recognize us ."declared Hanky Frankie."It is better they don't pay any attention to us .When they do it is high time for us to be on the lookout."

"We ought to break ourselves of the habit of paying any attention to them, as they are not worth it ."said George Zimmermann."You never hear me even hardly speak of them, because I never consider them at all.I don't even look at them, as many Jackasses do.I do wish however that those who stole Jacks Rosary, had taken all these Glandelinian plans their generals have, and everything else at the same time."

"Do you think then that my Rosary Beads was stolen."?

"You have never lost it before have you!"inquired George Zimmermann.

"Not the same kind, but I did also lose an other pair, but that didn't happen within the enemys lines."

"But why worry about a lost pair of Rosary Beads .Even any of your girlscout scouts friends can lovingly give you any pair you wish for for the asking."

"You don't get the point ."said Jack."I'm worried because they're lost here.If the Glandelinians pick them up they'll suspect one of us lost them and we'll be under suspicion."

"Are you sure of that now!"asked Joan Saunders .

"Not positive."replied the boy."But you never can.I only hope they were lost where no Glandelinians finds them."

"I can't understand"said Hanky"Why Glandelinians would suspect us for being Christians just because some Religious article would be found among us when they sometimes carry them too with the purpose to get into our lines to do their spying work.To believe we'd be under suspicion is like a

is like a dog barkin g at the moon .They can't scare t he moon, and t he moon doesn't pay an y attent ion t o t he bark, so why s hould the enemy suspect us bec ause one of us lost a pair of Rosary Beads.We could on ly say if quest ioned, "t hey'll easily get int o the christian lines or get us int o t he c hristian lines which is not t elling g a lie, and they'll let it go at that.So why worry over its loss ."

"Did you ever lose a prayer book or a Rosary Beads within a Glandelinian encampment? asked Jack .

"N o indeed" replied George."I am t han ful to s ay I never carried one when I went int o the foe lines, for I believe we ought to us e more caution for no telling what the Glandelin ians are.I you, Jean, or Angeline Richee, could be even far, yes far more beautiful children t han even t he Vivian Girl Princess es could ever make themselves be, and if we're even t hen suspect ed that would'n d save us from thes e Treacherious Scoodliers or Hobbonit es as t hey're called. "

Jean Jean sat up to examine George wit h care.

"Beaut y"said he sho to"T o the Glandelinians must be a mat ter of t aste, and not character.I don't say your judgement of t hem is bad frien d George, or t hat it may be that Glan delinians are con c ern ed about beauty or n ot? But if you have seen like I did t hat t he Glandelin ian s have des t royed and how they have destroyed t he most beaut iful and choic es t of little children in the most horrible massacres ever imagin ed if you t hink that is t heir idea of a"beauty Treatment ", George---then eit her you or I must be mistaken. lGlandelin ians care n o more for beauty amon g c hristians t han we c are for the features of the Evil Spirits.But they have spared some children who were beaut iful foriegn ers jus tbto make s laves out of t hem."

"You are full of edges"an swered George."If I were a beaut iful lit tle girl, and a Glandelinian soldier had me in is his possession he'd open me and have me exposed for a bunch of t hei his followers to study Physiology of t he whole cirpse.On y I su suppose then would t hey think I was lovely."

"Out wardly"dear George, t hey would,"replied Jean."But t o be really lovely one must be beautiful without, and within within . "

George couldn't deny this st atemen t, so he gave a disgusted grunt , an d rolled over so that his back was tward Jean .But Joe Green regarding t he two c almly said to Jack Saun ders;;

"My frien ds or my dear frien d Jack, our friends have taught us a s ort of lesson in humility.If all Glan delinians will butcher christian children and mainly just bec ause t hey're beaut iful, then to t hem we must be decidedly ugly."

"Not to ourselves"protes ted Jack, who was a shrewd little boys cout."You and I Joe are fine spedmen ts of our own races an d so are the res t of us.We all are fine good Abbieannian boys, an d the girlscouts are the same regardless what the Glandelinians might t hink.However only in poin t of comparison one with an ot her, can we be properly judged among ours elves, s o I will leave it t o Joan Guard t o decide, what the Glandelinians would do t o the most beautiful of us all were we t heir prisoners .Joan Guard is a smart girlscout, so she won't be prejudiced, and will speak t he truth."

"I surely will"responded the girlscout ."Are you all agreed to acc ept my judgement?"

"We are"t hey declared, each one hopeful.

Then"said Joan Guard"I mus t point out to you to t he fact, t hat t he Glandelinian s look upon us children of the C hristian nations as if we were all meat creatures, who tire unless they sleep, and who they believe s hould be gotten rid of.They be believe all C hristians of Abbieannia are very much imperfect, an d have no right to live.As beat ufil beautiful as many of us are t hey would not c onsider that.Now one Glandelinian who attac ked me once,and almost had made me a prison er said I was just as good as being made of wood, an d ought to be a wodden doll my s ize."

"He surely mus t have had a wooden o head himself."said Anbeline Richee.

"Yes.But I was on a horse, which seemed to be as swift as the win d and tireless.I've heard Violet or her sisters say, that'hands one is as handsome" does, and we all do and should perform our duties in a handsome manner.

Thef Therefore if you wish my honest judgement,I will c on fess that amon gst all human c reatures we Abbieannian children are the most beaut iful whet her t he Glandelinian s like it or not."

Every one nodded at t his .

"Were we all like the Glandelin ians "Jon Joan Guard continued."we would soon all be lost souls, which will probably soon be too man y of the kin d for t he wicked Infernal Region s to contain , were we all like the Glandelinian gen erals who c on duct t he dirty work of t his wor war of murdering c hildren an d c reat e wholesale disas ters and fores t fires an d tha like, we would soon be a hea herd of Satans, if like t he others , we would be a pack of fiends , should we all become lost souls bec ause we fight for a wicked c ause, we in t he eyes of t he world would no longer be remarkable in appearanc e prett y though we be.

Finally we were all like children of foriegn nations , t he Abbieannians would consider us so common, that they would not care to assoc iate with us .You kn ow our opion of so many Foriegners are so s trange that t hough t hey come here show good qualities an d the like and become citizens have to on y to on y only get into our army t hrough Red Tapeand t he like.To be individual Abbieannian s my friends and c omrades , t o be different from our en emies and t hos e we do not know of t he foriegn nations is t he only way to become dist inguished from the common s cum of the world.Let us be glad t herefore, that we differ from the enemy and other sup osed to be ,and would be christian nat ions.Variety too is the spice of life, and we are various enough to enc en joy anot hers or one anothers company, and society; so let us be conten t."

"There is some truth in that speech."remarked Jack Saun ders reflect ively."But how about my los t Rosary Beads."

"The lost Rosary Beads is of importance to only you."res pon ded Joan Guard--"So t here is not any need to worry over the loss as long as we are s ure none of the Glandelinians finds them.If you love us please don't inflect unec essary worries on us , for I do n ot t hin k any Glandelinian soldiers ever picked t hem up."

"If the same person stole my Rosas Rosary beads just to cause us being suspec t ed who s tole violet an d er her sisters"said Jack,"I hope we shall find him very soon and punish him or them as they des erve.Those Glandelinians must be the most c ruel pers ons in the world, for to even s t eal a persons prayer beads with the purpose to try anddouble cross us, is just as wicked in my i opinion , as stealing all the plans in the whole Christian National Government ."""

Jennie Turner, who never hardly slep very long at night , and who t hrough s ome st range mirculeous conditions about her c ould see nearly as good as an owl in the dark, had wandered amon ge t t he different posit ions all night long, without being seen by any of t he Glandelin in guards , wit h the result that s he was able to tell some very good news that following evening .

"Over the crest of the highes t positions beyond us."she said"Are barrac ks of many kinds , where we c an get all sort of fruit t o eat.If you will go there you will find a n ice breakfas t awaiting you."

This indeed made them eager to s tart , so as soon as t he blankets were folded, and strapped to t heir own backs, t hey all srt out for t he barracks which Jennie Turner told them about. As s oon as t hey got over the "brow"of t he highes t pos it ion, t hey discovered close by an immense b well defen ded barracks building, ext ending for t he length of t wo blocks to the right and left of t hem.As their way led through even strangely fortified t rees, they hurried forward as fast as possible.The first barracks they came for had on y on ly mess halls for Glandelinian soldiers where even Glandelinian child scouts were not admitted, and then s upply barrac ks and afterwards Mess Halls for the offic ers and yet the biggest barracks were some distan ce offfttt off.But t hey soon reac hed the immense barracks they had seen firs t , but inside were a great number of Glandelinian boy and girlscouts .Knowing that if they ac ted s hy or tried t o avoid t heir company t hey would be under suspicion they went in, and were shown t heir places at t he table.Here they had a very good meal.It cons isted of oatmeal without milk, coffee t hat smelled like s omet hing that had burned, and bread an d pork and bean s.But at each place was a couple of apples and oranges.However as tasteless as t he meal was they were so hungry that they ate more t han the others did, and aft er most of the Glandelinian child scouts were gone Penrod asked permission t o tie a lot of left over apples in one end of a blanket an d the per mission was granted.

"We do n ot know what will happen to us after we leave t his "dalightful" Mess Hall"he said to Angeline Richee"So I think it is wise for us to carry a supply of apples with us .We can 't go hungry or starve as lon g as we have apples you know."

Jennie Turner had not eat en wit h t hem however.She loved to climb t he trees, and swing herself by the branches, from one t ree to another and had often been nicked nicknamed t he "Tree climber by her comrades .Some of t he choicies t nuts were found on this t ree, and which was gathered by t he girl s cout from t he very highes t limbs,, an d tossed down t he t o t he ot hers .

Suddenly Annie Roon ie asked"Where is Jack Saunders ?"and when t he others looked for him, t hey found t he boy s cout had dis appeared.

"Dear me"cried Angeline Ric hee"I gues s he got lost , and that will mean our waiting here within the foe lin es unt illl we c an find him.Maybe he went t o look for some information."

"It's a good place to wait as long as we're not suspec t ed and t reated like we were of the Glande in ians."suggested Bets ynne, who had found a nut tree, and was eating some of the nuts.

"How c an wewait here and find Jack Saunders at t he same time?"In quired Jen nie Turner, literally hanging by her toes on a limb just over t he heads of

he three the t hree hi ghest girlscout leaders.

"Perhaps he'll come back here."answered Angeline Richee.

"If he tries that he'll probably los e his way."said Mildred Maxwell."But I have never known i him to do t his before, an d he surely was not surprised and captured by the Glandelinians for t o those tryin g to capture him he's a dan gerous as a Rattlesnake.He must have inten ded to secure some information and got lost."

"Very t rue"said Penrod"So all the res t of you must s tay here, while I go and look for the boy."

"Won't you get lose lost too?"as ked Dolores.

"I hopevnot my dear."

"Let me go"said Jennie Turner, dropping lightly t o the groun d"I can't get lost for I know every inc h of t his territory, and I'm more likely to find Jac k t han any of you."

Without waiting for any answer s he darted away t hrough the fortified trees and s oon disappeared from their s ight.

"An elina Angeline"said Mildred Maxwell, sitting b wide her"Jack lost his Rosary beads .Maybe he's searc hing for t hem."

"How did that happen!"s he a sked.

"I don't know"replied Mildred."But he was complaining about his loss all afternoon yes terday."

"Did he really carry t hem with him when enterin g these c amps with us!" inquired Angeline.

"Oh yes in deed."

"Then why should he worry about t hem being gone.I oCould give him a pair" said s he.

"That ain't the point"said Mildred."He wondering what will we do if the Glandelin ians discovered them and believed they belonged to on e of us."

"I don't believe t hey would mind, thinking they were carried with us to decieve the c hristians."s aid An gelin e."I'm s orry for him of cours s Mildred, for it 's just those things we can't have that we want most of all, but before we got back to the lines, if he hasn't found t hem I'll give him a pir pair."

" He almos t suspects t hat his rosary Beads were s tolen."

"Perhaps ."

"You you or do you t hink that the pers on who aided t ho se who kidnapped Violet , and her sisters stole his Beads!"

"Angeline smiled.

"Perhaps .ildred."

"Then he's a scoundrel to c ause him and us all t his suspense."c ried t he little girls cout .

"Qn "Anyone who would s teal Violet , and her s isters from our very midst is as bad as the worst Glandelinians c ould be."agreed Angaline Ric hee."and when we remember that our dearest friends , Violet, and her sisters , the Lovely Princ esses of Abbiennia,are lost , he ought not t o worry over t he loss of a pair of ros ary beads, for t hey won 't get us in bad.Glandelin ians don't always suspec t an y one u just before or bec ause they may have these in their possession .."

Now Jack(in the bean stalk) had no idea that he was lost wit hin the foe linesat first.He had merely wandered from one barracks to another, seeking for signs of violet,and her sisters and not searching for t he Ros ary as others supposed, and not untill he had traveled for quite a distance did he discover that he was alone with within the pos itions and t hat man y Glandelinian soldiers were all around, though they did not pay the slighres t attention t o him.But t hat did not worry him just then, and a seing some t ent s fart her on , he went t o them, t hen he discovered some more barrac ks further on.

"I've passed every sort of barracks an d tents, but did not see a single trav trace of them."he said to himself,"So I guess there are no s igns of them here, and t hose to whom I show the letter and as k ques t ion s don't even seem to know the Vivian Girls, or even what Manley wn wants them for."

He searc hed here and there, p ying n o attention t o his way, untill he foun d that many of the company streets were filled with soldiers goin g to the fron t. He put some walnuts into his pockets , and kept on searc hing, and at las t -- right amongst the barrac ks, he came upon an opening where were kept lots of christian soldiers an d others as prisoners .It was a large prison camp, and he even got permission to go in e here followed by two guards , and he yet found no one here.Jack had some trouble however going through t hat camp for thinking him a Glandelinian boyscut on some inspec t ion the prisoners appeared considerably host ile, during of hwhich he was in danger of being insulted or handled roughly which would have been ja had not the soldiers accom nained him, but he finally managed to make the rounds of the camp without findin g those he was s e searching for.Then he got back to the Compan y street s, and decided

thatit he search had not been well worth the trouble.

"I reallay ought to decide that Viol t and her sist ers are not within the confines of Fortress Thumbelinia"he said to himself"But perhaps they may be as there is such immense territory of these fortifications that I have not got gone over even one third of it.But there is plenty of time for us to con tinue the search."

In i his heart he doubted this statement,, for t here were man y hiding plac es within these fortificat ion s, while only the less important prisoners were left within s ight in internment camps .He n ow realized he was far separated from his companions, and kn owing t his would worry t hem and delay their journ ey, he began to s hout as loud as he could, but he got n o answer except from some of the Glandelin ians who said "Don't make so much noise boy,t he Christian dogs will hear you and pop you with a cannon.He then said down on t he ground and said to himself;;

"Well I'm lost, for t he first t ime.It's too bad, but I don't see how it can be helped .

As he leaned his bac k again st a t ree, he looked up an d saw a st ran ge girlscout c ome up to him followed by a boy.They looked at him s t eadily for nearly t wo minutes, and then the girl said;

"Oho, so you're a small c hristian boyscout in disguise, are you?"

Q"How do you n know?"demanded Jack."

"Well enough."

"Were you in formed!"asked the boy.

"Of cours e and why not ."replied t he Glandelin ian boyscout . It was you we rec ognized.But it is non e of us boy or girlscuts of our side t o give any one away.But some one told us you had followers t oo."

"who did that ?"

"One of t he soldiers did that ."

"But why?And how did he get the idormat ion if t may as k?and how was he in formed?And what will happen t o us if we're expos ed?"qu s Ques t ion ed Jac k."

"Ask the soldiers if t hey c apt ure you, they know only."said t he Glande linian girlscout."

"And who is the Glandelinian who kn ows what I am?"

"The one who picked up a pair of Ros ary beads, and kept it wit h him.We child scouts of the enemy don't dare expose you, we are too wise for t hat .But you are t he famous boyscout leader of the C hristians, c alled Jack Saun ders from An gelin ia Aronburgs girlscout an d boyscout vivianite Rangers camps--and you---you"--YOU are among st us for s ome unknown reas on or ot her.If you are capt ured you will have t o explain to general Furgatorian why you are here.But Upon my honor I won't expose you, but please in ret urn for the favor leave us l one."

And then before Jack could ask any more quest ions, th e t wo Glandelinian child scouts went away and left him alone. Jack was not much worried to find that a Glandelinian soldier,an d two en emy c hild s couts know he was a c hris t ian child scout.So again he reflected upon the best way to have t he c hance t o rejoin i his friends .

"Whichever direction Infollow is likely to be yh t he wrong one"he said to gi himself"So it is bet ter I stay where I am and let them find me--if they can."

Anot her child s cout came up an d this on e was a girlscout officer on o hors e bac k, and paused a little to look at him.Despite being a Glandelin ian girlscout s he was strikingly pretty.

"Don't be afraid"said Jack Evans,"I've had had no quarrel wit h you, and therefore I won't hurt you."

"Oh I'm not afraid for myself!"r et urned the girlscout ."It's you I'm worried about ."

"Yes I'm in deed lost."said the boy.

"I fear you are indeed unless you go away on t ime."answered t he girl."Why on earth did you and your followers c ome into these c amps .I'm in really a child slave director but I'm in s ympat hy for you just t he same, and you should not have been so foolish as t o en ter t hes e lines."

The boy looked t at t he exc ited girlscout almost in bewilderment .

"There were t wo reason s "he explained."For my own c aus es sake however It is not for me to tell."

"I know the c ause"s aid the girl.You're looking for the Abbiennian Prin c es s es but that won't save you from general Purge Furgatorian or his rage." and s he rode away before the boy c ould ask any more ques tions ."

"It's a tran ge that t hese Glandelin ian child s couts seem t o c oncern for our danger."he thought."But I'd t ell general Furgatorian s omet hing t o his very face I would.I'm n ot afraid of general Furgatotian or any of his Confederates no matter who they be.If Violet, an d her sisters were in

the bottom of the earth of t his camp I'd a sure h for t hem in spite of a dozen In fernal Region s , or a hun dred Glandelin ian generals like general Purgat orium."

Jus t t hen Jennie Turner c ame walking up, and saw him sittin g at the foot of the t ree.

"Oh here you are I see"she said."What are you doing here.Everyb dy everybody is waiting for you.Come alon , and I'll lead you back t o Angelin e Ric hee and the others.Everybody is worried."

Jack rose quickly to accompany her

"That wasn 't must of a loss"he said c heerfully."I've ot been gone half an hour, so there's no harm done.But I've found out s omething.I had a right t o regret the loss of my Ros ary Beads .We're un der suspicion s omewhere.Two Glandelinian or three of the enemy c hild scouts warn ed me."

Angeline Ric hee however, when the boy rejoined the party an d brought t he informat ion said;

""When we're doing suc h an import an t thin g as searchin g for Violet and her sisters , we won't let no danger hid hinder us an d let t he Glandelinians try t o capt ure us if t hey c a n .Suppose they are prisoners---probably in a undergroun d c ell of thos e fortification s--do you t hink they believe we owould let t hem keep our dear Princ esses t here any longer t han we c an help! No indeed."

"If they are in a dun geon c ell un der the fortificat ions how are you going t o get them out f"in quired the boy."My let ter won't h lp in t he forts I'm afraid."

"Never you min d, we'll leave that to Our Blessed Lord to give us aid, and wit h the help of God Penrod will sure find a way.Maybe t hat fake letter you stole from Manley will fool the en emy there t oo."

Pen rod said not hing, for he too realized that without the help of God he c ould do no more than an y other person .But there was n o us e remin ding his companions of that fact , it might discourage t hem.

Th "The import ant thing just now."he remarked"is to find Violet and her sisters or learn where they are held, and as our party is again hap pily reunited,I propose we move on ."

As t hey came to the edge of the great en c ampments of barracks, the sun if t here was an y shining s hould have been sett ing by now, and t hey kn ew it would soon be really night .So it was decided to camp un der the trees as they would approach n earest the Thumbelinia Fortific ations on t he morrow. Pen rod spread the blankets on a bed of soft leaves , and pres ently all of t hem except the one to be on guard were fas t asleep.

Jennie Turner awakened justvas the day light began to appear, and sli pping out of the thin blankets went to the edge of one of the great earthworks and looked ac ross the fields of other posit ions tward the neares t approach t o Xhhbbe in ia Thumbelinia. Somethin g glittered in the far distanc e to the left of the fortificat ions .

"That looks like a permissable entran c e into t he Fortific ation s."she said half aloud."I wonder how far these fortific ations ext en ds anyway."!"!!!"

"And an entrance to the fortifications it is."declared Mildred Maxwell, who had crept up to Jen nie's side un e un heard, for her soft felt military shoes made n o sound(by the pound)"I and one of the boys with us made a secret journey in t he dark, while the res t of you except t he guard were asleepp, and we found over there an enormous gate, guarded by twenty son tries.In t he distanc e t here's a gen eralencampment of red yellow and blue stripped Glandelin ian t ents, and plenty of pathways to the fortification s."

"Did you go in f"asked Jennie Turner.

"N o for I didn't want to go in alone.So we c ame back here again.It isn't too far to the gate and we'll get there if we hasten fast enough.We can reach it in at least two hours, after we all have had our breakfast ."

Jen nie Turner went bac k, and finding the ot her girl and boy s couts now awake, told them what Mildred had said///. So t hey hurriedly ate some breakfast which t hey cooked themselves, and then t ey s et out upon t he journey to the fortificat ions themselves . Exc ept over their great worry over the loss of Violet and her sisters, they were all in good spirits, and feared nothing even though they were in the enemys lines, and they proceeded swiftly over the open groun d tward t he general c amps first .Jac k still worried over his lost Rosary, but like a wise little boyscout he kept his worry t o himse l hims lf himself.In outward an d int erior appearanc e these positions of the fortification s appeared more imposing than they had thought it would be.Everything about the fortifications looked as solid and as substantial and as strongly constructed as to resist t he severes t shell fire, t here was this morning no battere flyin g as was seen yesterday.Paths led from their point of vi w in s ome numbers, and a big road r road way led direc tion to one of the gates, showing that the Glandelinians c ommunicated with the fort by roads to the c amp.

Our friends followed this pat h to the gate, which was some great distance n and passed many soldiers who however did not pay any attention as so many Glande/inian child scouts int his locality do come and go so often.In t he vas t encampment as they en tered there was an immens e row of Glandelinian soldiers at the early morning preparatory dill drill.The s ize of t hes e columns of troops at the drill was ast onishing, and our friends at once realized they were portions of the immen se garris ons of the fortifications , who were now to go through some of their military drills.Many of the soldiers or all of them rather had thick bushy hair, and some whiskers, on some the h ir bein g white and on others black or other various hair colors, and red or yel ow, while the hair of many too were just turn ing gray, s howing that t he Glandelinian soldiers w re were of all ages .They also didn't look s o dan gerous an d so wic ked as they really were.Outside of t heir uniforms and strange square t opped "College St udent" hats, they appeared like any ordinary men you would s ee anywhere you go. But t hese Glandelinians were turmerannians as t heir uniforms showed.They were blue gray instead of light blac k gray. However strange t he heads or o so forth may seem the eyes were savage in expression, t heir fac es were as grim as giant in fairy stories , even though their fac es also did express patience, rather than ferocity.

An offic er from one of the c olumn s rode up to t he boy and girlscouts .

"What is wan ted!"he asked in a low grumbling voice.

"We are s tran gers and am looking for some Vivian Girl Princ esses who are believed to be held in these lines"dec lared Jack predicing t he letter which he had sec ured from general Manley s ome weeks previous.

"Did you c ome from the C hristian lines this morn ing!"he asked.

"N o indeed."ret orted Penrod"and he added impatiently."Do we look like we c ame from the c hristian lines t his morning when we slept in t hes e lines all i night."

"No I guess I might be mistaken"said the offic er"You look like innocen t Glandelinian rafagmuufon children, but one c an never tell by appearances.Wait here untill we report to one of our highes t commissioned offic ers .However no c hild scouts are allowed within the fortific ations I'm afraid.But I'll s ee what he has to say.But I don't see why Man ley would send you all t he way here t o bring to him prisoners we have though I don't know where they are.I have heard of them though and believe you'll have some dangerous little wild cats in your possession.Better look out when you have them."

"What are wild c ats ?"inquired Angeline Ric hee.But the officer only grin ned at her apparen t ignoranc e, and rode away down the Company S t reet for some distanc e and disappeared in a big side t en t . They waited a long time b fore before he return ed, and brought them to the tent. The guard said to t hem.;

"On y t he leaders of you r small troop c an en ter."

They therefore lost n o i time in takin g advantage of t he invitat ion....

As they had gone on tward the ten t of the c hief Glandelini n officer on either side of the broad Company St reet, at eod four lines of Glandelin ian soldiers,, and all standing so close together untill their clothing or uniforms touched. They were the uniform of the Glandelinian Zimmermannians, t heir coats being g of light blue gray with yellowcor gilt buttons and sleeve bands and shoulder straps, and yellow trouser, and black heart shaped he hats with gray underm at with the under rim surrounded by bell shaped gray t assels, and were armed with rifles wit h long bayonets attatched.Eac h Glandelinian soldier had around his yellow coat c ollar a broad band of gold, t o show t hat he was the fiercest and bravest of the en emy and t he most dreadful to fight again st.As our friends en tered, a number of the soldiers at the command of the offic f offic er t urned and walked in t wo files on either s ide of them, to escort t hem on t heir way.It looked to Angeline Ric hee, as if all her partybware already discovered as christian spies, and had been made prisoners.T he girls and t he boyscouts were anxicust anxious to know what sort of an encampment they had entered, and what the Glandelinian s were like, and what her those Zimmermannians waofe were as fierce an d ferocious in their fighting qualities as it was said they were.There were long rows of big yellow blue red and gray t opped t en ts on eac h side of the company street as high as t hree or four story houses , and t hronges of Glandelinian s standing here or there, or lined up for drill, but these Glandelinians were Omarians instead of zimmermannians ,and the only remarkable t hing about them was the fact that des pit e the supposed rigors of the seige they looked to be dreadfully powerful and stout . They all appeared to be almost shaped like at rong men and prize fighters, but their fac es be in front of their long bobbed or girl like hair did not look to be as ferocious as they really were.More and more Angeline Ric hee wondered how and why the glandelinian ar ies here c ould so long and so far so succ essfully t stand up in the fac e of so violent and v broody a seige, and fight successfully such world rec ordvbreakin g battles , but therewas no chance to ques t ion any one wit hout arousing any suspicion.They soon arivel at a big round stripped ten t in apparent the heart of the en campment .Of the Glandelinian s when a big ten t is round and

at ripped red yellow and blue l on the sides, and wit h blue and yellow strips on t he roof that belon ga to a high gen eral what her it has a flag on t op or not .Here the Glandelinian s formed lines at the entran c e wit h t heir rifles crossed bridge form over head, and s t ood s t ill while our friends walked in to the courtyard of the t ent.Then t he gates c losed behind them and before t hem in the tent was a tall man of handsome appearanc e regalled in a blue unifor m with a high stove pipe like hat wit h a plume on t op who saluted, and said in a sort of stern voice;

"If you will be so obliging as to follow me,it will give me t he pleasure to leadyou int o the presen ce of general C izarover, the chief of st affof the Thumbelinin War De a Department."

"I do don't believe it"said Angelina Richee, pretending to be indignat .

"What in the world don't you believe!"asked the high offic er.

"I don't believe your general can hold a lighted match in the face of our head commander Purgatorian."

"He wouldn't hold a match or anything under anycircumstan ces or to an y living person."replied the offic er very seriously,"For he has orderlies and aidecamps and t he like and also the c hild slaves to do such things, and the mighty general is too proud and dignified and coven conciated to do anything that others can do for him.He even obliges a child slave to give him his hat he , and to eat oh a cold from him so he c an get over it.However if you dare to fac e the powerful general Purgatorian you'll have to go to the fortifications of Lucillia Rickson .His abode in there.But if you want to s ee our Distric t general of the Thumberlin ia War Departmen t, follow me."

"We dare an ything"said Penrod"so go ahead."

They e were led into the great circular room of the huge tent which had stripes inside also and the same as outside on the high domed canvass c eiling, , where on the floor in the c n center the Glandelinian general sat at a table. The general was writing somet hing from a very large piec e of paper when our friends entered his headquarters, and st ood at salute before him.For a time he continued to write, after having motioned them to sit down on the benc hes in the tent.Then he examined the strangers with avident curiousity.Then he read the note Jack Saunders presented to him and in schanding it bac k said;;;

"Dear me what a surprise indeed.You Have reallly s hocked me.For no boy or girlscout outsider from gen eral Manleys army has ever c ome before to our besieged armies, from that ernormous distance, and espec ially when such an ernormous chris tian army blocks the way, and I cannot imagine why you have ventured to do so and risked all these dangers ."

"Well"said Jack"as you see by, that note"We are looking for those so called Princ esses, the supreme little girl rulers of Abbieannia who are believed t o be prisoners here."r0t1454d3E5n55055

"Do you see them anywhere around here?"asked t he general.

"N ot yet Your "Excellenc y, but perhaps you may be able to tell me where they are confined."

"No I don't think I could,I have my hands full trying t o d defend one section of the christian army here, and one sect ion there.I find t hem hard to stop in their attacks because t hose christian besiegers are so tremendously strong. I wish for my part that this confounded war was in----"" he did not finish the senten c e.Angelina Ric hee now thought here's where she gets some informat ion as to t he knowledge of t he enemy concerning the besiegers and she z said;

"The National b esi besiegers don't look very strong.It seems as if a good charge of Glandelinian troops would chase t hem away out of the territory of Vivian Wic key---if it wasn't for the numbers of t heir w works."

"Just so,just so indeed"admit ted the general."You like to argue about it I see.Well I like arguments and I know more about those christian dogs than you do.You never had spied over there, and many of my men and I myself have.They really don't look so strong at that, but that is deciewing."erhaps you noticed that all persons between the c hristian and our lines are protected by our big Glandelinian horse scout n and fighting patrols. I'll admit the christian armies are not so bad at that .But its t hose christian girl and boyscouts who are now with this besiegin g army.I'm surprised that not one of their pat rols got n ear you. Perhaps one of our scout patrols prevented t hose child scouts from any meeting wit h you."

"Are the christian child scouts so dangerous then!"asked Penrod.

"To us Glandelinians yes, but only because they're so hard to get at, and they can get at us.For in they ever capture you, they are likely to bring you before t heir general.And if you left those lines with those Princ esses in your possession and they captured you it surely would be bad for you. "

"Why!"asked Joe Greene.

"Bec ause any one charged with making prisoners of t he Prin c ess es no mtter matter why will fac e a firing squad."

"Pshaw"3 ec exc laimed the boy wit h preten se of scorn."That's bragging. "You probably don't know how us boy and girlscouts are"said Jack Saunders blust eringly.

"How do you make that out.?"

"Why, once y know a boy scout in Manleys army called Gerald Starring, who could outwit even the famous christian girlscout leader Angelin ia Aronburgbin a fight with her.That 's like bending iron bars wit h just your han ds."Thisxwas true in a way for he remembered t he fight Gertrude An elina and s ome of her comrades had with Gerlad Starring in a barn when she attempted to c apture him.He just t his argument just to get the information they were lookin f looky lookin g for which would be a clueeas how to find ,,iolat, and her s isters.

"But more y me"said t he general"It is no trick t o ben d iron bars ."Tell me could that boy scout lick t hirty or fourty christian child scouts."?

"No body could do that."declared the boy.

"If I had the proof I'd show you."said t he general looking around the room."Ah here is my desk.I'll get a note out and show it t o you."

He rose to his feet went t to the desk, and drew out n envelope.

"This is a proof that oje one of your boyscouts called Hans who showed it t o me declared t hat achristian boyscout called Schofield Penrod licked thirty n ine Glandelin ian boyscouts in a few minutes."

"Penrod was so astonis hed at this trut hful news, t hat he looked at his comrades and t hen took the note looking it over c arefully."

"N ow t ell me"said the general turning to Penrod as he replaced the note; "Could any of our glandelin ian boy or girlscouts do a t hing like t hat ."

"I guess not."said Penrod much impressed that the Glandelinians know of this t rue facts.

"What makes the christian armies so s trong!"inquired Angeline wishin g t o get at the bottom ottthhtinfbbaiiss information.

"It is those boy and girlscout divis ions"which is an invention or an organisation of those Princ esses general Manley sent you for.I and all my people fear them for though mere children t hey aven the little girls have tremendous s t rength. If they are here I'd be glad to give them up to you for believing they're here those chris tian scouts may c ome here and get them and kill us for inteferegng for they are t oo dangerous to be captured.would you care to hear the desc ription of those boy and girlscouts !"

"No thank you "replied t he girl."We don't want to know now.We don't went to meet them either if it is possible to avoid them."

"Well one can't get pas t the christian lin es without encountering any of this child scout patrols."said the general."I n ever heard of an y on e have so much energy as these christian child scouts have, and they're the most dangerous kind of soldier children in existance.I n ever allow an y of my own child scouts to come in contact with them for fear of disaste r to them, and if we Glandelinian generals don't do something to frustrate them they'll soon become our masters, since they are more active and smater and more shrewd than the christian armies, so I keep all my child scouts within our own camps, n and indeed Glandelinian child scouts are terribly few in numbers at that."No one wants to join, and child slaves won't even to gain t heir freedom which is the reard if they do so. General Purgatorian is one of our most ablest chief commanders but he fears them too and so does the general Manley who sent you for the Princ esses .

"Who is general Purgatorian!"asked Jack Saunders curiously and pretending ignorance of the man.

"Why general Purgatorian is a great soldier, who used to have his headquarters here.But he's gone away now"replied general Cizarover.

"Where has he gone!"asked Penrod quickly.

"I am told his headquarters are at the sout hern ext remity of the great and mighty Lucillia Rickson fortifications.You see t he c hristian besiegers bec ame so powerful, that he had to go there to superintend o erations of the whole citys garrisons against them, and to make everything sec ure for g fear t he c hristian generals would send p spies who would disc over and capture some of his most sec-et plans.So he went to the fortifications of Lucillia Rickson , which fort resses is so s trong, that even general Mansion of the Nat ionals with all his cannon c could not batter it down, and from there he commands the whole situation."

"This is good news"declared Penrod."For I think this is just the gen eral who can help us ge t those Princesses.But why is he called general Purgatorian? Is that his right name?"

"Yes he it is"replied t he general."He is descended from one of the greates t of our old time generals that ever lived in this or any other country.He is a wizard at forming plans.He is a danger to the besiegers ."

"Do you think!"asked Angeline Richee anxiously?"That general Purgatorian has in i his possession the Vivian Girl Princesses . "

"Well"replied the general"That I c annot say, but it might be possible for he is very ambitious to become the most greatest general in the world by

winning this seige, and so I suppose he would not be too proud to have his spies steal anything or capture any person of importance.One of his spies discovered in general Mansions headquarters all the plans and other papers."

"But how about the Princesses?Why would he wish to capture them, when general Manley claims them as his prisoners too?"questioned gene Angeline Richess.

"Don't ask me.General Purgatoi Purgatorian does n't tell me why he does things I assure you."

"If he has them, and gives them to us we must then go back toward Manleys lines I suppose by a direct southwest route."

"I wouldn't do that if I were you."advised the general, lookin g first at the three girlscout chief officers, and the others of the party. For you may meet wt with those christian child scouts and will probably take them away from you and make you prisoners in spite of allyour resistance.And with all their crafty ways and their abilities they would be dangerous to attack.Therefore if you are wise, you will first communicate with general Manley if you find them and let him tell what shall be done with them here.But perhaps those Vivian Girl Spies are not in these positions at all."

"The only way to settle that question"replied Penrod"Is to go to general Purgatorian and see if he knows where the Vivian Girls are.If he knows where they are, we will report the matter to the great general Federal who is nearest and I'm pretty sure he willfind a way to have them brought out of here."

"Well do as you please"said the general."But don't go out the lines and face those terrible christian child scouts .Their patrols are as thick as bees these days."

They stayed the rest of the morning,and were fed at the generals table.The Glandelinian general was a sort of humane man however and treated them very nicely and told them that he was morevin the war against his will.He had wanted to resign as he didn't favor the cause, and had said that the sooner the besiegers won the better he would like it.But even at the last the general warned them not to encounter any of the christian childscouts, and then bidding the general a cordial goodbye for they respected him for being a humane man they left the encampments and headed for the powerful Lucillie Rickson Fortifications that lay to the southwest ..:::::::

Indeed it seems a long time since we have heard anything of the American and the Abbiesnnian girl friend, who despite the perils of the war was in search of a string of jewel Necklace, which had been mysteriously stolen stolen from her, the same morning that violet and her sisters had disappeared from Angelinia Aronturgs camp.But you must remember that while the American and the Abbiesnnian sweetheart of his were preparing to look for the lost article andseven while on their way to the farmhouse of the Abbiesnnian Farmer, Angeline Richess, and her friends , were encountering the adventures we have just related. So it was therefore on the very morning when the small travelers from Angelinia Aronturgs camps bade farefull to the encampments of general Cizarover, the Abbiesnnian girl and her companion awoke in a grove in which they had passed the night trying to sleep on the grass but could not because of the loud reverbrating earth shakin g splitting upro ar of cannons and exploding shells far to the northward that rounded as if the eq earth was going to swallow itself up and all the skies and planets too.There were plenty of farmhouses in the neighborhood, but they were all deserted for fear of the Glan delinians and so there was no one to welcome thepuffy haughty American or the little Amer Abbiesnnian woman, and so they had tried to sleep but in vain underneath the trees of the grove.The Americ an aroused by the increasing sound of nearer explosions and the sound of some distant but violent on slaught some where of count less infantry men and the steadier noise of count less rifles , and machine guns added, got up and after going to the tree where Maud slept he found her still wrapt in slumber, and decided to take a little walk and seek some breakfas t . Coming to the edge of the grove he observed half a mile away a pretty yellow house that was surrounded by a high yellow picket fence, so he walked toward,, this house, and on entering the yard found a Calverin ian woman pic king up lots of woods from a half tumbled down wood pilecwith which to builth build a fire to cook her morning meal.

"For goodness sake"she exclaimed in her own language, on seeing the Foriegner""What are you a Foriegner doing so far away from a Refugee camp.?" He of course having learned it could speak asgood in Abbiesnnian as she.

"I am traveling in search of a jewsled necklace whom a lady friend of mine lost my good woman."he replied with an air of great dignity.

"I'm afraid my dear sir that you would not be able to find it around here then"said she."We Abbiesnnians all try our best to outrival each other in holiness, and therefore there is no record of any one of us ever doing such a thing as stealing the slightest article. .And us Farmer women do not care for jewelry.It is best for you to go within the enemy camps.They are the greatest stealers in the world."

She spoke rather crossly about the Glandelin ians, and with a lack of respect that greatly surprised the foriegner.

"Allow me to tell you Madam."he said"That although I am a foriegner, I could be the greatest and most dignified man in the world, and also the wisest,.I may add that I could possess much more wisdom, righteousness than any Glandelin ian, or Abbiesnnian, man or woman in this land too.Wherever I go all you people could fall on mythighes their knees and render homage to me the Great est man in the world.No one else could know or do as much as me, and no one else could be so grand----so magnificient .Yet My dear Lady that wouldn't make me so much as dare go near the enemys lines for they wouodn't respect me no more than if I was a common useless no account toad."

"If you hate the enemy so much."she asked"Why don't you join our Christian armies, instead of chasing around the country after some one else as jewelry?"

"Pr esent ly"he answered."I intend to go where one of them is, but just now I am traveling and have had no clues as to which way is the nearest of the armies.I desire to show those Dirty Glandelin ians how we"Americans" fight. Therefore I honor you by asking you if you can to direct me to the nearest christian army."

"Oh, you must go to join our armies on.Then find their camp and put in your application to one of the girl or boy scout chieftians of the Vivianites who are over near or within the seige lines of Vivian Wic kay."

"Me a foriegner, an American, go the to those boy and girlscouts when I haven't no pass and know nothing of their own ter signal"he exclaimed in 556Borhorror."Why I've heard that most amongst christian armies and especially among st child scouts of the Christian s or what you call them, they won't receive me with any welcome whatever.Because so many foriegners were driven out because they can't behave themselves or turn cowards .So that makes a bad break for me and I haven't no show."

"But that's the only place to go for your enlistment ."declared the woman. "No general willaccept you without a registeration from one of the Vivian Girl Princesses and ther they're only often found among st child scouts.If you prove your true character I don't see why you would fear those good, delightful and brave children for.Heaven knows I'd rat her have their company than even the most expensive jewls jewelry.You must be afraid of them."

"Infear you do not realize the danger of it if they believe I'm not of their side."urged the American." My slight wisdom if I have any renders me the warning that I'd but ter keep away untill I have means to prove my character."

"It 's a great wonder to me"remarked the woman"That your wisdom doesn't inform you that you'll get no further than past here if you cannot prove anything to the child scouts .They have many patrols out , and you may encounter one.You are foolish to fear these good brave children just because they're they're in uniform.My own children are in the army as scouts and both are high leaders .There's Jane Molfort and her brot her Frank.If you could go to see them you'd be welcomed.You are afraid for not bing."Pray to God to give you courage to meet them.They'll even help you to find the jewelery if possible.Want anything to eat."

"No madam.I have a full knap sack with me."

"Well then don't be foolish man.Go and seek audience with thbse dei delightful Vivianites and surely they'll welcome you more than you expect.If you show you're afraid of them, that will make them suspicious ." And after a parting greeting she went in and slowly closed the door behind her.

The American felt he had been adi advised to do an impossible thing, but he turned away. After going for a short distance he came upon a long wide path which lead across a wide and beautiful meadow in the direction of a wide glen of high pretty trees, and thinking that this may give him a chance to see where an army could be he decided to climb to the top of one of the trees.He walked up to the trees trees, which at this spot were srt close together, and pushing aside some bushes he found a very large pond of water, and in it were a number of children boys and girls swimming and having all kinds of fun in the water.He expected that they would be startled or frightened at his sudden appearance, but good hildren like they are in Abbiesnnian have no occassion to fear no one or anything and instead of being frightened they all shouted at him;;;;;;!..!""

"Come in too with us Mr and have some fun.The water is not cold."
No the American,as he gazed at t his pond, with the farm children in it found his love for s wimming return ing to him wit h irrestible force.He had wit h him somethin g like a bathing suit and a few minutes later he had removed his clot hing and was having as good a time as any of them.The water was delightfully cool and grateful to his hot sk0n for the morning was very s ultry, and he s wam around the pond several times .The children were of all ages t here being about twent y of them, the pon d wasn't very deep, and the water bubbled up from awhidden s pring.On the banks the green grass grew t o the very edge of t h e water line.And now as t hey were having t he best of t he fun, anot her man appeared and said;
"Got from here every one of as quick as t ime will let you.A squadron of scouting Glandelinian soldiers are approaching."
The children grabbing their clot hes obeyed, and hid.This n ews startled the American yet his bitter hatred of t hem came anew.Oh if he only had a gun a good trusty rifle.He had accoun te to settle with the Glandelin ians.Because of t hem he was alone in the world.Two months before he had a beautiful wife and three children, an d too his parents had been living.Now he was alone.All had been mured and his little home which he had erected out of his hard earned life savings was burned to t he ground.The news of them too however worried him, so t hat he leaped upon the bank, and hurru hurriedly began to dress hims elf.
"A great misfortune had befallen me"he said t o the man who gave the earn ing.
"I cannot hardly bare to tell am any one of my loss, but the t ruth is my family is dead and my parents too, and my hou e house burned to the ground.
In trut h a raidin g party of Glandelinians did it, thos e ac cursed Omarians.
I wish to join the army but I'm afraid to go near the christ ian child scout camp, for I hear theyre awfully dangerous."
"You're a mut t hen"said the man as he led t he american t o a place of shelter."There's no reason for any one to dread them.They can tell by your very looks what her you're trusted or not, and to me you look as if I could trust you with my safe full of money in your room and I miles away.Come I'll hide you before the Glandelin ians come.I know you'd like to fight them but you sin gle handed could not fight a squ r squadron."
More humbled than he had been for many years t he man aft er the enemy had pass ed went back to the grove, where he had left th4 youn g Abbiesnnian woman and found the girl now awake, and washin g her face and hands in a stream.
"Where have you been ?"she asked.
"To a farmhouse to ask information as to where t he neares t c hristian army is."said he."But the woman advised me to go to t he Vivianites .How can I I'm sure I'm afraid of them, children though they are."
"How dreadful you poor fool to be afraid of such nice brave children."she exc laimed.
"But never mind, there are surely other ways, and we can go to some ot her parts of the c hristian campswhere the people wecwill be glad to help the bes t foriegner I ev r ever know."
"Are you sure about that?"he asked."
"I don't say you're the best of all of them."she answered."I mean you're the best one I ever knew."
The Americ an felt a trong impelled t o tell t he adventure he har had and of t he apparent peril they were in , but struggle d hard against it .his reas on told him there was no use in letting Maud know they were not in danger from Roving Glandelinian patrols, for t hen she would fear to proc eed any further, but eac h time he opened his mout h to speak he realized he was about to tell the truth, and shut it again as quickly as possible.He tried to talk about somet hing else but the words would force themselves to his lips in s pite spite of all his troubles or str struggles.Finally knowing that he must eit her remain dumb or let the truth prevail he gave a low low groan of despair an d said;
"Maud we'll have to look out for roving bands of those ac c urs ed Glande linian enemies of yours.I almost met wit h a party t o day."
"Oh you must be fooling"sh e she protes ted."You told me yes terday evening t hat n o Glandelinians were in s ight an ywhere."
"Then last evening I either made a mistake or failed to t ell you the truth"he admitted."I am sorry I made that mistake but it c ertainly didn't look possible for any of them to be around t his n eighborhood.If you must know the t rut h, t he whole truth and nothing but the t ruth, I ence en counteredce s quadron of the fierce Turmeranmian c avarly early this morning."
The young woman was great ly s hocked to hear this, for it shattered one of her most pleasing illusions .She looked at t he gorgeiously dress ed American in embarrassment.
"What has caus ed you to change your mind so suddenlyabout Glandelinians being in this neighborhood?"shecin quired .

452"I was bathing in a pond of watefr not far fromwhere with s ome Abbiesnnian farm c hildren"he said"when a man c ame to it an d warned us t o beat it for
Glan delinians were coming. I coun ted about one hundred of them in the squadron and they s eemed to be t heme kind called the "Whoolers ".I had wis hed I had a rifle for I would have dared to shoot their leader down."
"You would have been foolish if you did that"said the woman."You couldn't have any show against the other ninty nine.I'm glad I didn't see an y of thos e dreadful Glandelin ian s."
The A n American lookedvat his c ompanion thoughtfully.
"Maud"said he."I want you to take some of my money when we get t o some town and buy me a pis tol or two wit h cartridges .For if we are to travel together and enc oun ter unknown dangers, it would not be fair that one of us would not be armed."
"Yes "she answered."We bot h ought to have a pistol or two."

Leaving the small grove where they had slept, the american, n and the Abbiesnnian woman turned to the sout hwestsout hwest to seek some plac e else for information and after a short walk came to one where the people also recieved them kindly.The children stared rather hard at the big pompous Americ an, but the woman of the house when Maud asked for information and something hot to eat, brought them food, and said they were welcome to it.
"No people in need of help pass this way."she remarks d"For despite t his war and disasters that tear up our State of Calverinia, and enemy raids we Calverinians are all hardy énttppppppppprepros perous, and love to see chan c es to help any one in trouble.My hus band is in the army and is a general.But perhaps you sir are not a C alverinian."she added.
"No"said he I'm an American, but I have lived some time in Calverinia before the war broke out, and my home was on a small fertile mountain at some distanc e southeast from here."
"And the lady with you sir-- is she also an American."?
"No she is an Abbiesnnian."replied he.
"Nay I ask you why you left your home, and where you are going?"said the Calverinian woman.
Then the girl told her of her jewls jewelry, and how it had been mysteriously stolen from her own o home.So as it was aykes pe keepsake of her mothers s he had resolved to search if possible untill she found her jeweled n ec klace again.The American who wanted to see some of the sc tions of the war, and t o join the christian army if possible had accompanied her to assist in t he search.
When the woman a had listened to t his story she finally asked;;
"Then you have no idea as yet-- who has stolen your necklace ?"
"I only know it mus t have been some Glandelinian spy because none other could have known I possessed the necklace.And who else could have c arried away my beautiful jewelad n ecklac e witwithout being seen?"
The woman thought about this during the time t hat the woman and her frien d ate thair breakfast.When they had fin ished she asked;;
"Where are you going next?"
"We have not yet decided."ans awered the Abbiesnnian woman.
"Our plan"explained the American , in his important way"Is to travel to the Glandelinian camps untill we c an learn where the t hief is located, and t hen force him to return the necklac e to its proper own er and put him into a long confinement."
"The plan is all right"agreed the woman"But it may take you a long time before you succeed, your method being a ort of haphazard and indefinite.However I advise you to t ravel tward the northwest."
"Why?"asked the American.
"Bec ause if you went west or sout hwest you would soon encounter many scout ing patrols of the enemy, and also because there are so many patrols of boy and girlscouts of the c hristians that you c annot pass and they arrest all strangers for in vestig ation .And woe to them who ca cannot give an ac count of themselves.But tward the n rthwest northwest , beyond the Sunbeam Creek, is also the entrenchments of the Glandelinians.Moreover if you journ ey far enough to the north you will come to t he powerfully guarded encampments of the Christian boy and girlscouts called the Vivianite purroughs, where there is much work going on against the enemy.These encampments just now are under the supervision of s v seven dear brave little girls called the Vivians, who is t he Prine cesse of Abbiesnnia.So as The Vivian Girls are Prine cesses, they may eit her be able to t ell you just who has taken your precious k n ecklac e and also to help you find it .Provided of c ourse you do not find it before you reach them."
"This seems to be excellent advice."said the American,"But as I have no pass an d have not learned the Counter sign,I'm a afraid to go near t heir camp.They s hoot prowlers down wit hout challenging them."
"The most sen sible thin g for you to do then if you're afraid of them."continued the woman "would be to return to your home then, an d let the woman go there herself to learn about her necklace.But of c ourse if the lady needs you as an es cort

you can accompany her as far as the first guard for she is likely to learn about it there t hannay other place in this country.I know the Count or sign however as my little girl who is a girlscout told me, but t hat alone won't get you in I'm afraid.But the Coun ter sign is "The sign of the Cross."

"Yes! What do you mean!"

"Are you sir not a Cat holic!"she asked Almost sharply.

"I certainly am."

"Then you should know the Countor sign.You Catholics make it in Chrudh always and so do we."

"Oh Unnderstan d now "he s aid.

They t hanked the good woman, and on leaving her house fac ed the nort hwest and continued in that direction all the way.In about fift een minutes travel t hey came to a small stream but it was deep nevertheless, and there on the river bank found a man with a boat just coming ashore.This man appeared to be a Calverinian.As he jumped ashore the American said "Good even ing.

Th e boatman or what ever he was only looked at him, grinned but made no reply.

"We would like some provisions, and the grave of sleeping in your house untill evening."continued the merican."Then if you would be so kind sir at daybreak we would like some breakfast, and then if you can we would like you to give us a row acrosss the s tream.I'll pay you wellll."

ThatFerryman The Ferryman looked at him closely, shook his head but did not speak.

"I'm afraid he must be d eaf or dumb."Maud whispered to her companion.Then she stood direc tly in front of the man who nodded to her, and said in her own language not thinig thinking"Good evening."

"Good evening."he answered pleasantly.

"Did youbreally hear what I said?" she asked looking at him in duttttttttttt. ast oniahment.

"Of c ourse I can very will."replied the man smiling more at her look of astonis hment."What's the matter lady.You look s urprised."

"Then why didn't you answer this man."

"Because"said thevFerry man."I don't understand the Foriegn Language."

"He speaks also the same language that we do, but I guesshe forgot to."declared the wi woman. "

"Well why didn't he."?

"What is he mumbling about!" asked t he A e American .

"He is talking to me but as he didn't do it loud enough you didn't understand him."she replied." I believe when you spoke to him you forgot he doesnt under stand English."

He gave them quite a good breakfast, and he allowed them both to s leep in a room of his c abin.Then just as the sun was ri i rising the next day the boatman rowed the two travlers across t he river;;and t hen t he American t hanked him in Abbieannian, said him and bade him good bye, and the boatman rowed home again. On t his side of the river there were no pat hs at all, so it was evident they had reached a part of the count ry little frequented by travelers.There was a disappearing Glandelinian patrol of soldiers to the south of them, great fires to the north and apparently a forest fire o t he east.So the wes t was reallyb the least difficult way to go and that direc t ion therefore was the on e they determined to go.They soon reac hed a sort of wood where the t all trees were st set far apart but were so full of leaves that they shaded all t'he spaces between them with their branches/

"There are no bushes here."said Maud much pleas ed"so we can now travel faster, and with more comfort.

It wasn mist most pleasant place to wander in and seemed yet quite far from any section of the besieging c hristian lines.The two t ravelers were proceeding at a brisk brisk pace and not looking in any particular direction when suddon ly a childish voice shouted;

"Halt there, or we shhot shoot."

They looked raround in evident surprise, seeing at first no on e at all. Then from behind a t ree there stepped a boyscout, who was tall enough that his hand came up to Mauds shoulder---and Maud was not a small woman.The boy was chubby as well as strong and tough looking.He wore a lavander uniform coat, yellow t rouserand redhat and shoes, t he st ockings being purple.He had bobbed hair, whil while his dark brown y eyes were bright and yet a little savage looking. He held a long cavarly rifle pointed at them.Bot h the American and Maud gazed hard at t his c urious child, standing silent for some time.But finally the Americ an recovered from his surprise and remarked;

"It seems to me that you're some foolish and strong fancied child playing soldier and trying to frighten people who come upon you.You ought to be home with your mot her andfather before the Glandelinians gets you."

"That is all you know about it ."answered the little boy in a most determined voice.I am uniformed because I have a right to be.As for my being a child playing soldier, that is my own affair, if that is what you thin k I'm doing, and therefore c annot concern you at all---except that it gives me the pleasure to say you are my prisoners ."

"Prisoners .Why do you speak such n on sense!"asked the American angrily, and swearin g in i his own language."Do you think we are afraid of a child playing soldier with a long toy gun."

"You ought to be if that is what you think."was the c on fident reply,, for I am merely the lone sc out coming out to see what the Glandelin iens are up t o, but at some slight distanc e is a squadron of my c omrades , led by a powerful leader Hattie Ka uffmann.She wears the best purple uniform c oat , so you'll know her easily.So unless you come with me peacefully, as my prisoners I shall fire my gun and bring a hundred boy and girls scouts of t he Burrough Vivisnit es one of which I am to capture you."

"Why do you wish to capt ure us ?"inquind inquired the American, who had listened to t his speech wit h some ast onishment and apprehen sion.

"I don't wish to as a matter of fact"replied the boy"But it is my duty to, because you two are st rangers, and are in the t erritory of the c hristi inn lines.We are t o arrest all strangers t hat comes near the camp, and if they can give a satisfactory explanation of themselves well and good, but if not Heaven help you.Also I will admit that things are rather unquiet within our camps just now because of so many spies trying vainly to get in, and the excitement of your capture, should afford us much intertainment if you turn out what we suspec t you to be."

"We defy you."said t he American.

"Oh no,no don't do t hat "pleased Maud, speakin t o her c ompanion. He says his leader is Hattie Kauffmann, so perhaps it is she or ones of her followers who ventured to take possession of our jelwelry.Let us take t he c hance as and go to the camp of the Vivisnitos, and discover if my jeweled nec klac e is there."

"I will now be compelled to make one more serious charge against es ecially ex aspec ially you madam."remar ed the boyscout, with evident satisfavt ion.

"You an Abbieannian if you appear to be ought to have n known bet ter than t o accuse us of stealing, and that is suc h a dreadful t hing to say t hat I am quite sure that our noble girlscout leader will make you t ake back what you said."

"But how could you execute us on ma ing that remark!"inquired the woman.

"I didn't say anything about executing stupid.But t ell me are you goin g t o make a breakto get away or will you go peac fully to meet our leader."

It all seemed so ridiculous that Maud laughed aloud, and even t he Foriegners mouth curled in a smile.Neither was at first afraid to go with him, as they didn't believe these children were really c hild scouts (They had never seen one yet , wait till they do, and they'll have more res pec t for them), and too it seemed t o both of them that there was a possibilit y that they might discover the missing jelweled nec klace.So the American said;

"Lead the way boy, and we will follow wit hout a fuss ."

"That is sensible of you, very sensible of you indeed"decided the boy."Go forward mare h"and with the command he plac ed himself in back of the two and the three began to walk along a pat h that led bet ween the trees and out t ward a wide open road .

Maud, andthe American, as they went on ahead of their capt or, could scarce forbear laughing at what they thought of the ridic ulous fact of being "Pretended "prisoners of a little boy "playing soldier".but after a time they reached a large dirt road.There was not a soul in s ight but on either side of the road were a great number of big trees, and t he ground was c overed by soft green grass, which seemed pleasant to thr ad upon t hr e t hread upon. There was nothing unusual agout t he place infact indeed nothing in t he opin ion of the prisoners to indicate that there had been anybody about but t he led himself. But the littleboyscout said in a proud and impressive voice;

"This is where you are to wait ."

"You surely are now really playing soldier and want to have a joke out on us." e xc laimed The American.

"And there is no one in sight here for miles."exc laimed Maud.

"Oh indeed"retorted t heir c aptor, and raising his gun he pulled the trigger. The rifle was discharged with a loud "crac k", and he,f a minute after there came e forward around a c urve of the road a column of mounted girl and boyscouts, one of the foremost leading a ridorless horse.The hors es were of many colors but of equal sizes, and t he children who were riding t hem were dressed in the same color as the boy who had met and captured t hem, though the girls wore different shaped coats, and yellow dresses with purple dre dots around the purple fringes and had decorated heart sheped hats.

At first a chorus of growls and snarls arose, and then a sharp voice cried from the leader;

"What has happened Sergeant Tony.?"

"Captives Miss Hauffmann."answered the boy."I believe they're intruders upon our territories and they have no pass or do not know the counter sign, and also probable slanderers of our good name."

"Ah that's unusual"answered the girl.Then she muttered something to her foremost followers, and about half a dozen of them still on horseback surrounded the two prisoners .They were all armed as the two could see, with long gleaming sabres, rifle, and brace of pistol, and two big knives in their belts, and carried suspicious looking sacks on their backs, and on the back saddle of their horses, and just then were carrying long bannered lances in their hands .By their appearance it was now ed evident they were not "playing soldier."In the main column there were hundreds of them, but thirty had quickly formed a circle around the American and the Abbiennian woman, but nevertheless kept at a distance, and in left a large large space for the prisoners to stand in.Presently this circle parted, and into the center of it rode a girlscout uniformed throughout dress and all in a lovely lavender color the rounded hat also but circled in the middle middle with gilt belts.She gazed at sadily at the two with bright gray eyes.She was indeed quite a pretty girl to look at but her face was serious and firm, and the grim expression of her mouth showed she was dangerous to monkey with.

"One Abbiennian,and one foriegner."said the girlscout leader, when she had carefully examined the strangers.Why have you dare to intrude upon our territory."

"We didn't know we were within the christian territory."said the woman.

"Maybe you didn't, and you had a right to come anyhow as we know you're all right by your looks"said Hattie."But how about this foriegner.?We generally don't allow foriegners in our country itself."

"I have become an Abbiennian citizen long ago."said the American ."I was brought over here when I was a boy.My parents were murdered by the Glandelinians, and so were my wife and children."

"She looked hard at the American and could tell by his face he was telling the truth.

"Well you look all right to me at that"she said finally."Where were you going when picked up by the sergeant.?"

"We were on our way to the christian lines to find the Vivienite troop and ask help from them."said the American.

"What requires you to seek help from us ?"

"From what?"

"From us .We're Vivianites .We come from one of the camps.What errand requires you to travel such a long distance from your place to our camp, and to face the danger of meeting Glandelinian scout patrols who respect no one whether or you're foriegners or not?"

"Some one has stolen my diamond necklace"explained Maud"And as I cannot be happy without it as it was a keepsake of my own mother,I have decided to take the chance on to search the enemy camps untill I find it again.This Foriegner who is very learned and wonderfully wise has come with me to give me his assistance.Isn't it kind of him !"

The girlscout leader looked closely at the American, wondering how it was possible he knew the Abbiennian language so well."

"Are you positively so wise as she says you are?"she finally asked with a frown.

"I don't believe I am."was the candid reply//."Many who knows me believe because I am a good foriegner and have traveled a lot , that I must be very wise.I believe I have learned a lot more, than many men usually know it is true, but I am far from being as clever or as wise as I hope to become at some future time.But I certainly do like to have a chance to settle accounts with these Glandelinians . They murdered my wife and children."

Hettie J Kauffmann nodded.

"I see you are honest and truthful, and I believe I like you even though you are a foriegner, at least I have nothing against foriegners who are Americans, which is more than can be said of many other kind of foriegners, especially English.Are you an American from the United States or from what they calleCandada called Canada. ?"

"I am from Chicago, in the United States.So were my parents .We were Irish by birth."

"Well"Said Hettie Kauffmann to the woman"Rac ontly in one of our raids in which wescouts rescued a lot of child slaves we did capture a lot of jewelry and I have much if the best in my possession right now.I will show them to you and if any of which you claim is your is among stamongst them you can have it."

She took from a small box she carried different strings of jewelry, one with a chain string made of gorgeous silver.In Abbiennia and Glandelin in

Silver is far more valuable than gold even though it is far more plentiful.

On the string was a set reich of diamonds , and they sparkled magnificently. The woman stared so hard that her eyes seemed about to pop out of her head.

"O-o-o-o-h"she exclaimed, drawing a deep breath breath of delight.

"Is that your necklace?"inquired inquired the girlscout leader.

"No, not a single thing is mine."she answered with a moan of despair, as she raised her head to look at the girlscout general, who was watching her motions curiously.

"Poor woman."murmured the girlscout spityingly.It is too bad it is not amongst these.I hope you will some day find it .Too bad I couldn't give you any ofthese either but they may belong to some one else from which they were were stolen."

Maud was graviously disappointed.She began to cry wiping her eyes on her apron.Hettie turned to the throng of girl and boyscouts surrounding her and asked;

"Has any of you ever seen any jewl jewelry necklaces necklace as the which she described."

"No,"they answered in a chorus . Hettie seemed to reflect .Presently she inquired;

"Where is out friend Jack Saunders and his helper Joan ."

"They're in camp your Excellency"was the reply.

"Back to camp we'll go and find out from them."said she.

It took them about an hour to return and when they reached the camp and were settled, the first thing that Hettie Kauffmann noticed of one of the girlscout was;

"Is Jack Saunders in.?"

"No but his friend Joan is ."was the answer.

"Ask her to come here."commanded Hettie.

The girl did as she was bid, and in a few minutes Joan was before her grettings granting Hettie as her longest lived friend.

Hettie asked if she had been scouting within the foe lines successfully lately and then told of the womans loss and asked;

"Tell me my dear friend, do you know what has become of this lady's jeweled necklace."and she had the woman woman describe it to her.

"General Purgatorian has it."said Joan."Jack was going to seize it but didn't have time.He suspected the general at once it and wanted to get it away from him."

"Who and what is general Purgatorian"Demanded Hettie.

"He is the chief general of all the Glandelinian armies in or about Vivienwick key, ward who resides in this headquarters."was Joan answered reply.

"Where is his headquarters?"was the next question.

"Ninety seven miles and four furlongs from Lucillia Rickson Fortifications to the southwest, in the city of Norma Catherine section of Vivien Wickay."

"and you were there."?

Indeed I was and Jack Was with me.I got some important plans from him and gave it to general Mannion only yesterday.The enemy is going to launch a general attack upon our whole position next sunday."

"And is the necklace still at the headquarters of general Purgatorian?"asked the girlscout leader.

"I believe it is ."

Hettie turned to Maud.

"You may rely on this information"said she."Joan or Jack, and other of our troop can usually tell us anything we wish to know, and their words are always the words of truth.They never fail in any quest they set out to do."

"Is she a great little girl spy!"asked the American .

"I believe there are better but she is great nevertheless.We discovered her talent long ago and when ever we wish to know anything--and which is very often we ask her to obtain the information, and yet she often gets more than ordinary information.She brought in thirty child slaves yesterday and is going tomorrow to help other here look for Violet-and her sisters who are missing..There is no doubt whatever madam that general Purgatorian has your necklace and if you dare to go to him within the foe lines you may be able to recover it.But of that I am not certain.It 's almost impossible for persons not so quainted with such work to enter the foe lines .The enemy lines are even immunable for even attacking troops."

"Can't the little girl Joan tell?"asked Maud anxiously.

"No for she had not made any trip to the enemys lines since that time.She can tell anything she has learned and found out, but not hing that is going to happen to far off in the future;she won't do any spying work to day as she's determined to locate violet ,and her sisters ."

"Well"said Maud, after a little thought ,"I mean to go to the general anyhow and tell him I want my jeweled necklace and that as I'm a non-combatant he had no right to take it from me.I wish I know what general Purgatorian looked like."

"I have a picture of him and so I'll show him to you."promis hed the girlscout ." She sen t a boy for the e picture and in a few minutes he returned with it under his arm.He appeared as a tall thin man, very old and skinny, and he was seat ed in a big arm chair before a large table and a number of generals were around it .On the t able lay a great book with gold e lamps, the book being open while the general as the picture repres nted was reading.He wore great spectac les. His hair was very thic k and white, and his skinwas brown and scored with furrows and he had a big fat nose and lit tle bleary eyes not c lose t ogether.He was uniformed as if he was King of Vivian Wic key and all its territory, and indeed on no acc ount was general Purgatorian a pleasant person to gaze at even though he was not homel homely or ugly looking.But nevertheless his face was a vicious looking as a bulldogs and no mans as that of a Sat an.As many looked at his picture all were silent and intent.

"So that is t he thief is it!"said Maud, in an angry voice."I should t hink he would be ashamed of himself for stealing a poor womans diamond nec klac e.But I mean to face him in i his headquarters, and force him t o return my property. I'll go as a din hwas ter woman."

"To me"said Hattie Knuf Knuffmann, reflectively"He looked like a dangerous person, and he is said to be the most dangerous of all Glandelin inn generals known in all the wou w world.I hope he won't be so unkind as to argue the matter wit h you.".

The Americ an so brave as he was was much disturned by the picture of general Purgatorian, and Maude determin ation to go to the general filled her foriegn companion with misgivings.But he would not break his pledged word to assist t he poor woman, and after breathing a deep s igh of resign ation he ak asked t he girlscout leader;

"Will you Miss Knuffmann let t he little girlscout spy Miss Jean accompany us so s he c ould help us get through the enemys lines ?She would be very useful t o us, and we will promis to bring her safely back t o you."

"So you'll bring her safely back to us eh"she laughed."you mean she'll need t o bring you two safely bac k."Then she seemed to be thinking .

"Pleas e let us have the c ompany of the girlscout ."begged Maud."I'm s ure she would be a great help to us."

"Jean Saunders"said Hattie"Is the best sort of girlscout s py and officer t hat Miss Angelinia Aronburg possesses, and of girl s, I [illegible] if not spies there isn't another like her.in all the world.An elinia Aronburg does not care to let her out of sight for all the world as she s eaks her v ry much nor do I like to disappoint you, so I believe I will send a pet [illegible] petit ion to her an d see if s he will allow her to come wit h you.I believe t oo if she permits I and some of my scouts will make the journ ey in your company but in disguise.Whenever you are ready to s tart let me know."

"But---your excellenc y."exclaimed one of the boyscout offic ers inprotest."I hope you do not intend to en t er the enemys lines."

"Of what danger do you c laim t here is in my going with them in disguise!" inquis inquired the girlscout leader.

"When even the enemys lines is dangerous to approac h for one thing."said anot her boyscout."

"Well I have been there often before."said Hattie."They c ould c ondemn sus to death merely as a matter of form for they'll n ever take me alive. Are you two ready to start for Vivian Wickay and to the headquarters of general Purgatorian."

"Quite rea ready Miss Knuffmann."

"Butwho will c ommand in your place while youare gone."was t he reply.

"Timothy Groveton whi will command while I'm gone."was t he reply."This lady and t he foriegner could never get into the foes lines wit hout s ome of us who know how to do it help them through and out again."

She immediately wrot e a note to Timot hy Grovet on, and Gertrude Angeline and had both sent at once by the swiftest horsemen she c ould find.It was somet ime before any answer came back, but in one way Grovet on regretted that he could not assume command, but that he would sent Angeline Jennings to t ake charge.Gertrude allowed Jean to acc ace company t hem and so t hat evening with the arival of Angelin e Jennings the party set out wit h a parting salute offered t hem ...."

Because of the mer methods of Jean Saunder, and her clever and cautious ways it did not take her, and her followers long to get into the very Glandelinian positi ns positions and even without the slightest det ect ion too.Then while the American and his party were advancing from the east, Angeline Richee, and her party of girls girl and boyscouts were advancing from the north, and so it happened that on the following night't ight) t hey all camped at a lit tle fortified hill that was only a fe few miles from the very outskirt s of the city of Norma C at herine where general Purgatorian was said to reside.But the two parties did not see

each ot her that night for one camped on one side of the hill, while the other camp ed on the opposite side.But the next morning t he American thf thought he would climb the hill and see what was on top of it, and at the same t ime Jennie Turner the famous girlspy, also decided to c limb the hill t o find if the fortified city was visible from it s fortified t op.They passed man y Glandelinian soldiers on drill but no one not even the sent ryies or the offic ers paid an y attention to them.So she stuck her head over the edge just as the American appeared over anot her edge, and bot h being surprised kept s t ill, while they t ook a good look at each ot her, Jennie Turner sudden ly having drawn her pistol so surprised and amazed she was.Jennie.how ver rec overed from her astonishment firs t, seeing he was not a Glandelinian but a foriegnor, and as he made the sign of the Cross, and showed a pair of Rosary Beads, she bounded upward and s tood before him.

"Well met stranger"she said in Abbieannian."You are quite t he firs t foriegnor stranger I have seen within the enemys lines in all my travels .And yet you are not of the enemy."

"Do you s up pose I can be any stranger thanyou!"asked the Americ an gazing at her in wonder.

"I'm not a st ran ger to myself or my own kind, you know"returned the girl. "Some times t hough I wish I were.and I suppose youare so used to your own Nat ionality, t hat you are not satisfied as it is ."

"No I'm not so satisfied"said the man gravely."I us ed to be proud of my Nationality but now I wish I had been born an Abbieannina, though I should be proud I know t heir language as well as mine.But I sometimes think it is not right I should be different from Abbieanninas, seeing the kind of good people t hey are."

"Right or wron g "said the girl spy"To be different is to be distinguished.Now in my c ase,I'm just like all other good l ittle Abbieannian girls , but because I'm one of the many millions there are.But tell me where did you come from and how c ome it your in these pos itions !"

"You mean what nation I came from!"

"No, not that, I c an see by your fac e you are Irish.I mean what part of t his Calvarinia C ountry did you c ome from."

"I lieved n ear the city of Jennie Vivian."

"Is that near the main seige lines !"

"Of course replied t he American .

"And do you know that our beautiful Princ esses , Violet , and her sis ters have been s tolen."

"I was not aware of it , so I couldn't know t hat they had been s tolen.But I have heard lots of them and oft en wished they had been my children ."

"Well they have been s tolen .All of us Abbieannians"explained Jennie Turner are well liked, and we like them t oo, and they have been s tolen, kidnapped.Are you not angry?Are you not indignant.Our fair Princ esses, whom you say you know well by descript ion has post ively been s tolen ."

"That is queer."remarked the American thoughtfully.""I t hought no body could be able to st eal them, not even the Glandelinians because the Princ esses were so dangerous to them.Stealing is a thing practically unknown in Abbieannia, yet your Princ esses have been taken, and d especial d of mine has als o had her keepsake necklace stolen.Wit h her I have c t raveled all the way from Jennie Vivian t erritory in order to recover it.I have no use for anybody no matter who t hey are who kidnap children for any purpose. If you could capture t hose who st ole t hem it would not be justified to give those Glandelinians any quarter."

"I don't see any connection bet ween the recovery of Violet , and her s isters , and not giving the Glandelinians any quarter."dec lared Jen nie Turner."We couldn't massacre such a big glandelinian rmy no matter how justified it would be.It 's too big."

"But as you say t hey stole your Princesses didn't they."

"True.But why not have the leaders punished in stead of massacring a whole army of suc h a size.It c ouldn't be done anyway c ould it !"asked Jennie.

"Why can 't your whole army devit !I suppose your people are so good that t hey would prefer t o suffer all these out rages that those Glandelin ians skunks have committed and not t ake it out on them.The Glandelinians s tole my woman friends diamond necklac e because it had belonged to her mot her, and c an be sold to sum enough money to in or ase the Glandelinian supplies."

"So t hat's it eh!"exc laimed Jennie Turner."There is a link that connects the two s t ogals anyhow, for it seems that all the expen sive and most importan t t hings within out lines and outs ide of our camps were st olen at the same t ime, what her it was in Misnie Aronburge c amps , or els ewhere or in your own t erritory.Seems mighty st range and very mys terious does n 't it!"

It us ed to seem that way to us."admitted the American"But now we have discovered whose Glandelin ians took t he womans necklac e.It was the Glandelin ians under general Purgatorian, and they brought it to him."

"General Purgatorian!Good grac ious .We t hink his Glandelin ians stole violet ,

and her sisters .We are now on our way to t he headquarters of this Glande linian general."

"So are we""said the American.

"Then follow me quick, and let me introduce you to our girlscout gen eral Miss Angelinia Ric hee, and the other girls , and to Schoofield Penr d, Penrod and all t he res t of us."

She sprang up and seized him by the cent sleeve, draggin him off the hillt op and down the ot her side from that whenc e he had c ome.And at the foot of the hill the Americ an was ast onished t o find what appeared to be a good n umber of elegant prat ty looking "Glandelinian"boy and girlscouts ,

"I've discovered anot her party that has been robbed." his pered Jen nie as she joined them."This I presume is t heir leader, and t hey're all going to general Purgatorians headquarters t o fight the wicked general in this own room."

They regarded the A Americ an , wit h much c uriousit y and in t eres t, and finding all eyes fixed upon him, the n ew comer arran ged his n ec kt ie, and smoothed his n ec kt ie or beautiful vest an d swung his golden headed cane like a regular don dy.The big spectacles over hi:ed eyes quit e alt ered his Foriegn like appearance, and gave him a learn ed and impres sive look. Us ed as she was toys ocing at ran gers in the Land of Abbiennaia, and few they were, An geline Richee was amazed on d at firs t a little s uspicious at discovering t he American.So were all her companions .Angeline Richee literally quizzed him wit h a lot of ques t ions, and he ans wered every one c orrectly, and t hen t old them the whole s tory of the murder of his relatives and wife and children, and t hen of the loss of Maude highly valued jeweled necklac e, and their advenure in searc h of it.When he came to t all of Het t ie Kauffmann an d of Jean they were surpris ed to learn they t oo were s pying again wit him t he foe lines , an d bec ame most eager to see them.

"It will be bes t"said Jen rod "t obun it e our two parties, and share our fortunes or misfortunes together, for we all are all bound on the s ame errand and as one hand we may easily out wit and defy this Glandelin ian gen eral than if seperate.Let us unit e."

"I will t ell my frien ds that you are here."replied t he American, and climbed over the hill to find Maud, and the t wo girlscouts .Jen nie Turner acc ompanied him, and when they c ame upon Maud, and the t wo girls c outs it was hard t o t ell which of the lot was the most surprised .

"Mercy me"cried Hettie, addressing Jennie."However did you c ome t o be within t he Glandelin ian position .!"

Jennie s t ared at the t wo girls .

"Mercy me"she echoed"You are here and I expec ted you were miles wit hin t he c hristian lines.That makes me feel apprensi apprehen sive for this may make some of the Glandelinian s disc over us ."

"Perhaps that may be."answered Hettie Kauffmann"But we c an be on the lookout. Jean knows all and she is ve very c areful."

"You have relieved my mind of a great an xiet y"declared Jennie turner,now s peaking more cheerfully.

Then the American told of his interview with the party from Anbe Angelinia Aron urge c amp, and added that Mae t er Penrod had in vit ed t he four and himself to t ravel in c ompany with them to the headquarters of t he Glandelin ian gen eral.Hett ie and the ot her s were pleas ed but Het tie looked solemn. He t urned to Jean and sa kad;

"Do you think it is safe to try an d raid general Purgat orian s headquarters ?"

"It is"she answered"If we be c areful and not let us be disc overed."

"That will need not t o worry us then."said Het t ie."So let us join t he ot hers and offer them our guida hip and protec tion."

"Even Het tie was astonis hed however, when on c limbing over the hill she found on t he ot her side the group of "Glandelin ian"girl and boyscouts .Hettie and her friends were recieved very c ordially, alt hough Joe Green was s urprised when they learned one of the party was a woman.

"You see"exc laimed Hettie"Jean our frien d is a very valuable s py, bec ause all her knowledge of th ways makes her a corrac t guide on all occ assions and especially if one is in difficult ies .It was she who told us t hat general Purgatorian has in i his possession the diamond Necklac e."

"And Het tie is just wonderful"added Maud"Because she has in her possession t he pict ure of general Purgatorain."

"What did he look like?"in quired Angeline Ric hee.

"He was dreadful."

"He was sitting at a t able, and examining an immense geography book, which had t hree big loc lock g clasps "remarked Hettie.

"Why that must have been Angelinia Aron urge great Geography."exclaimed Angeline Ric hee."If it is it proves that gen eral Purgatorians men stole

Violet, and her sisters, and wit h them all the property t hat our bea t girl and boyscout leaders one o possessed."

"Anf my nec klac e."said Maud.And Penrod added;

"It also proves that if he broke e hanse to follow our advent ures , and would kn ow we are s eeking him and that we are det ermined t o fin d him and violet an d her sisters at all hazards he would arouse t he whole camp to have us approach apprehen ded.It's a good thing we are disguised as we are.We mus t rescue Violet and her sisters at n o matter what the cost."

"If we c an "added one of the smaller boyscouts, but everybody looked reproac h fully at him. Pen rode statemen t was so t rue that the very faces around him were very s erious. Then one of the girlscouts said;

"Wouldn't it be a rich joke if he made pris oners of us too."

"N o one but a c razy girls cout like you would c on s ider that a joke" grumbled Penrod.And then Het tie Kauffmann added or acked;

"Would you like to see the picture of t his Glandelin ian general!"

"We would but wouldn't a ome of the Glandelinians s ee it in our possession t oo if it is shown out here!" Angeline Ric hee inquired.

"No I think k not ."

They looked cout iously around, and seeing no one was payin g any atten tion t o them Hettie produced the picture.He was a terrible looking man in deed.The pict ure was very large and plain, and on the wall of the room hun g t he big looking glas s below gin g t o Violet and her sisters.The man was looking straight at them from the pict ure, and had a scowling face as if he knew they were coming to him.

"It is some awful man"said Het tie.Then for fear of bein g disc overed s he put t he picture away c arefully in side her wait by s alit .

"Now then friend s comrades,"said Penrod,,, "let us hold a council or con ference over this important man matter, and decidewhat to do when we get t o general Purgatorians headquarters.There is not the slightest doubt s whatever, that every st reet in Vivian Wicksy is under the strictest Glandelinian martial law, and that the general is a powerful leader, and his powers may have been inc reased in his opposition against the besieging armies a hundredfold, since he sec ured the great Military books of violet,and her sist ers, all of An geline Aronburgs milit ary plans, and my own property.The man who could get his spies t o rob us of all those important t hings , and the man wit h all t he knowledge that they would give him about us and the c hristian armies is one who will be quit e difficult to even meet wit hout dis dinge ter, and almost impossible for general Mansion and his besieging armies to con quer, therefore we ourselves s hould plan out actions, well before we venture too near hisheadquarters . And t he most difficult problem would be for us to find it as we do not know what the building looks, like and also what her it is a building or a tent ."

"I did not see Violet,and her sisters anywhere in these fortified camps,, and positions, and noone seems to know anything about them."said Annie Reen ie."What do you suppose Purgatorians Glandelinians have done wit h her and her sisters ?"

"Couldn't Jean tell us what he did with Violet,and her sist ers?"asked Joe Greene."Sh She spied on general Purgatorian severa times recently and with sucess."

"To be sure"replied Hettie Kauffmann"I'll as her."she went over to where Jean was sitting t alkin t o one of the others, and in quired;

"Have you been n ear gen r gen eral Purgatorian s headquarters yest erday."?

"Yes I have.I discovered many important things ."she answered.

"did general Purgatorian steal violet,and her sisters?"

"N o, but his men did.He sent spies for them yest erday."

"Then what did he to with the Princ esses ?"asked Hettie.

"I heard he had them confined into some big tent in the c ity very well guarded." answered the little girl Scout girlscout.

"Oh that must be in the c enter of the c ity whereit s hard to get to. "cried Angeline Ric hee, horrified ."How dreadful ."

"Well we must by the help of God and His Blessed Mot her get herout of the c ity" said Penror Penrod."That is what we took all the risk to c ome here for, and of course we must rescue violet,and her sisters .....But how!!!!! I!'"

Each one looked at some ot her one(get t he hun) for an swer,and all shook their heads in a grave and dismal manner.All but Jennie Turner.

"I believe you are slightly afraid because of the difficulty."said t he great girlsc out spy."Why don't you give it up and go back t o the christian lines.now can you fight a great Glandelinian general, when you have nothing to fight with!" An geline Richee looked at her reflectively .

"Jen"said she(music of the bee)"You know t hat the way you c an do t hin ge general Purgatorian couldn't hurt or surprise you a b t , whatever he did, nor could he hurt or capture me, bec ause I know his ways and he don't know mine. "Le let us two go on together, and leave the ot hers to wait for us ."

"No,no"said Penrod positively."That won't do at all.I won't have it t hat way. Violet, and her sist ers and even Angelinia Aronburg and her frien d Radcliffe, and also Timothy Grovet on are more powerful yha than either of you, yet so far they

could not defeat the wicked Glandelinian general or his spies , and who has shut Violet , and her sisters in some tent.We must go before general Purgatorian in one mighty band, for only in ui union there is at rength.And to get them we must use clever means to t rick him."

"That is excellent advice"said Hattie Kauffman n approvin ly approvin gly.

"But what in the world c an we do when we do find our w ay to general Purgatorian headquarters?"inquired Maud anxiously.

"I hope you do not expect a prompt answer to that important quest ion."replied Penrod for we must first plan for ourselves our own line of c onduct .I would not have the slightest doubts that general Purgatorian may suspect that many boy and girlscouts are comin g to him, and therefore if he once recognizes us we not only could expect to take him by surprise but he might t ake us by surprise.We have t o be ext remely careful in all that we do."

"Do you suppose we could bring general Purgatorian to reason by all of us covering him with our pistols!"asked Joan Guard."Do you thin k by that means we could compell him to let poor Violet,and her sist ers go."

"and make him give me back my jeweled necklace."added t he women eagerly.

"Yes yes, and won't he say he's sorry, and get on thai king knees and beg our pardon when p we point pistols at him!"cried Jennie Turner in or scorn of the suggestion."When general Purgatorian does that, please knoc k at t he front door and let me know.""

Penrod sighed and rubbed his head with a puzzled air.

"I'm quite sure no emount of pistols pointed at him on dount so dangerous a general"said he,"And too we cannot conquer t his cruel monst er by force either.The best we c an do is to fool him somehow like we had fooled the guards and soldiers by Jacks fake pass.But non e of you yet has sugges t ed a way to do that.Could not little Joan Saunders t ell us how!"he asked t urning t o Hattie Kauffmann.

"N o for that is all t he information she has been able to obtain"replied the highly c ompetent girlscout."She can only tell us what s he has dis covered already."

Again they were grave and t houghtful.But after s time Joan Guard said in a hes itating voice;

"Joe Green is great as his sword and other weapons,and is a t errible fighter, perhaps perhaps he c an overcome h the wicked general."

Joe Green looked reproachfully, at his h old friend the young girlsc out.

"Who c an fight s uch a dangerous Glandelinian general s ingle handed!"he asked.

"Walter Starring c ould."said Angeline Ric hee.

"I suppose so"said Jack Saunders "but he is not here wit h us ."

"Gen eral Purgatorian couldn't hurt Annie Roonie."suggest ed b Joan Guard.

"And I c ouldn't hurt the general."declared that girlscout.

"wor my part"said Joan"I'm helpless having still pains in my left shoulder."

Then"said Maud, "we must depend upon our frien d the M Americ an .His marvelous wisdom will surely in form him how to c onquer the wicked gen eral or t o tr t rick him and rest ore t o you the lost Princ esses.""QA

All eyes were now turned questiongly upon the American.Finding himself t he center of observation, and t hanking God that he c ould now speak t he Abbiesinian language well, he swung his gold headed cane, adjusted his big s pec tacles, and after swelling out his chest said in a modest tone of voice;

"Respec t for truth obliges me to confess that Miss Maud is mistaken in regard t o my what she calls superior wi wisdom.I am not v ry wis e.Neit her have I had any sort of experience o pratcicale or otherwise in conquering or fooling t hese so called Glandelinian generals.But first let us consider thin c as e.what is general Purgatorian, and what is the commission of a Glan delinian general of his rank!General Purgatorian is a renegrade Calverinian, and a Glandelinian general is to me an ordinary man who having learned how to do many military t ricks, c on siders himself better than any of your c hristian generals .In this c ase the Glandelinian general if not brave enough to do it himself has been wic ked en ough to sent his bes t agents to steal a lot of military things and so forth th t that did not belong to him, and it is yet more wic ked to s teal even in war time than it is to be a Glandelinian general.Yet with all the milit ary arts at his command, general Purgatotian is still a man, and surely there are ways in which any man no mat ter who he is can be tricked if not be overcome.How do you say, how.Allow me to state that I do not know exc ept one thing is if that be possible.But t here is one way we c an do it if I'm allowed t o do my part in helping.Even though in my judgement we cannot decide how bes t to ac t untill we find general Purgatorians headquarters.S o let us go t o it' and take a look at it, and see whether we can pass it or not.After t hat we may disc over an idea t hat will guide us to victory.From what I heard how you got in it ought to be done.I've often heard that you boy and girlscouts of your holy C hristian nation are a terror to the enemy.You c an prove it by some means.Your friend Jack here a has that duplicate from General Mauley.Maybe

that will fool general Purgatorian in letting Violet,and her sisters go with us and maybe it won't .Best to find out when we get there.General Purgatorian they say is not so easily t ricked."

"That may not be a wise speed j ustifie h but it soundsgood"said Penrod approv ingly"General Purgatorian is not on y a common man but he is said to be one of t he most wic ked Glandelinian generals in all the world and one of the mos t cruel on rec ord, and deserves to even be assassinated t hough it is not for us t o make the attempt even though we would be justified. So how ver if we do get the upper hand musn't have no mercy on i him untill Violet,an d her sisters are set free.So let us go to his headquarters , as the Brave worlegner says, an d see what the place looks like.."

No one offered any objec tion to this plan, an d s o it was adopt ed.They broke camp and were about to st art on the journey wne when they again disc overed t hat Jack Saunders was not with them.They suspec ted he was out scout' in g, so knowing he c ould easily find them they formed a procession Profe procession and proceed ed in the direc t ion of Vivian Wickey.

"Jac k Saunders always like to go out scout ing by himself."said Angeline Ric hee."And if he wasn't always successful I'd probably worry.He may have gone ahead of us, an d he may have gone back, butwhereever he is we'll find him somewhere and sometime,I'm almost sure, and when we do he'll probably bring somecin formation t hat we would like to know."

A curious thing about general Purgatorian, was t hat hecdidnt suspect in the least, that the besieging armies were as st rong in numbers and as powerful as they we are.He wanted his own besieged armies to be powerfuland great, an d if he did succeed in c holdin g off t he besiegers and drive them back and prevent Vivian Wic key from being c aptured for good, and also ly such a vic tory to gain the esteem of the Glandelinian Govern ent so the curthorities would make him Master General of all the Glandelinian armies in the war, by which leadership he might be able to c ompell every christian army to leave Calverinia.His wicked ambitions blinded him even to the rights of his own gen erals , and he imagined anyone else would ac t the same way he did if they were as c lever in military tatics as he was.

When the christian armies first began to lay seige to Vivian Wic key in 1913 he had been discont ented and discouraged over the be haviior of his armies, and though he knew the Manleys had been in their earlier days before t he war famous generals, t hey when they helped him were not of much good and had been driven away by t he Vivian Leaders more so by the Vivian Girls t hemselves.Even his father also a general worked hard again s t the advan c ing christian armies, but his f ther t oo had been driven away an d never could c ome back again, and had been so discouraged that he had resign ed his command.So when the besieging c hristi n armies grew up against him, he was forced to make use of the underground sec ret tunnels connecting Vivian Wic key wit h Calverhine city two hundred fifty miles northeast , knowing nothin g yet of the t ext ics of the besiegin g christian gen erals.His effort s had repuls ed many an at tack it is true but nevertheless that did him no good.But one day in a care hing captured c hristian spies he discovered plans which proved t hat the Vivian Girls and the leaders of a vast horde of boy and girlscouts might as well a ny superi enedet superent ended the notiojnint national armies.Bec ause t oo anot her thing was discovered, general Mansion had become the greatest of all christian generals in the western drama of the dreadful war war, and for days and weeks he had t hought of a plan to do somet hin g t o render all the other c hristian generals andleaders , as well as those of the Vivian Girl Princesses and t heir vast horde of boy and girlscout s helpless to oppos e him.He didn't know however that was an absolute impossibilit y .

From the papers he had capt ured from the christian spies he learn ed the following fac ts;

"That the Vivian Girl Princesses was the daughters of the great Ruler of Abbiesinnian who by his uniform was called "General Vivian", and that Violet and her sisters it seemed could not be destroyed or frus trat ed by any most desperat e efforts ever devised.That they had been s ucc essful in the face of the most terrific t rials any one would ever dare to go through.Also by means of their big boy and girl scout divis ions, espec ially the feirce Lagorians and vivianites, Violet ,and her sisters would be able to discover any one who approac hed the chris tian lines wit h the idea of makin g a des perate assault or a raid.And that the boy and girls couts and the Princesses t hemselves fought more savagely than the soldiers an d were as dan gerous as angry angels th themselves.S fiore e they were that it was said they were "Possessed with Holy Angels and were as uncon querable as they were.Often in combats reports came out that t he boy and girlscout regimen ts suffered dreadful losses and fac ts came out later that the reports were greatly exaggerated.The o real only loss of life oc c assionally amon ge t the child

scouts on ly happen ed when ran ran dom shells fell in their c amp or hit any of their shelters .

" That Angelinia Aronburg was the highest and mos t powerful of all the many known regiment of boy an d girls c outs, and amon her other milit ary possessions she had one big Geography of War maps made hers elf, which by wihchxshe could trace and follow all the movemen ts of the enemy anywhere in the whole War Zon e.This Book of maps was very dan gerous not on ly to Purgatorians plans gu but to all the Glandelinian generals anywhere, and Angelin ia Aronburg also the greatest of alle hild scout spies was in the service of Violet,an d her sisters, and would use her orts of maps and all her troop to prot ec t Violet and her sis ters even by fierce treachery if nec essar y.

That the boyscout Schoefield Penrod, who was chief c ommander of c hild scouts n early equal in ran to rank to An e Angelin ia Aron urg had been taught much c hil scout leadership by Angelinia Aronburg, An eline Ric hee, Rade liffe,and Violet and hersisters,can d all sorts of knowledge about t he ways of Glandelinian generals and had become the most dan gerous of all thes e persons.

That in his ways of militar/ship Timothy Grovet on was as dan gerous as Penrod, and that there existed amon gs t some non c ombatants a jeweled necklac e fixed to a gold chain, which value would be great for the support of the Glandelinian cause.No one living , except general Purgatorian knew of the powers of all thexse christian leaders, especially of the dangerous child scouts, so after long s tudy, the general decided that if he could s ec ure some the possessions he could by mean s of t he help of his main sec ret s er vice detective spies rob, Violet and her sisters, An gelin ia Aron burg, and Penrod of their best plans and books , t hus bein g able to frus t rate t hem and gain much esteem an t o be made the po ,ort powerful Glandelin ian general in all the Military service.Th To frust rate those dangerous children would be the highes t act in all history.His firs t ac t was to send s one s pies but t hese spies quailed before the task and surrendered themselves to esc ape the wrath of the child scouts who had the whole country secured for them.During the whole seige general Purgatorian had studied an d diligently pract iced all the milit ary arts learned from his Father. At t he en d of that time he could fo a great many wonderru wou wonderful things.T Then when all his preparat ions were made, he sent some of the clever det ectives for the out side c ount ry near Vivian Wic key and Jennie Vivians but behind the c hristian lines , and thes e by clever clues found the place entered the house of Maud, stole her n ecklac e and got away before any one could s top them.Simultaneously ot her c lever spies had entered the great drawin g room of An elinin Aronbug Angelinia Aronluge Angelinia Aronburge headqu rters .Firs t he t ook the great book of maps and put it in a small wagon drawn by a horse.Then he went t o her writ in g room and took all her writing materials an d inns and t he typewrit t er and got away.Again s imultaneously ot her clever spies had worked t heir way sec retly into the headquarters of Violet,and her sisters, which als o Penrod and Groveton occ upied.ghot her went into the apartment of violet an d her sisters .Here they firs t took t heir own writing mat erials an d was about to leave the building, when they looked up andsaw Violet an d her s is t ers standing beside them wit h pistols drawn.Their childis h military in stic instinct had warned them that dan g er was threatenin g them, so t he most beautiful of little girls and the braves t had risen from t heir c ots an d leaving t heir bedchambers at once confronted t he thieves.The Glandelinians had to act quickly for they realized if they permitted Violet an d her sist ers to shoot them or rouse the inmates of their headquarters and t he plans of present successes of general Purgatorian were likely to c ome to naught and they would be responsible for it .To attack the Princ esses and make them prisoners too was an eas y then as it was to attack seven lions wit h your best or bare fist s and so they did n "none dive out of the windows"before Violet and her sisters c ould even guess what they were going to do.It was t hen t oo late for them to stop them or shoot .The Glandelinians all of them escaped, and several hours later general Purgatorian rubbed his han ds together in t riumphant joy, as he realized that he now possessed all the import an t plans of the besiegers , and c ould soon find plans t o force all the besiegin g generals to get from the city as possible as it was t o get .So quickly had t he jou rney of his s pies been acc omplished, t hat gen ral Purgatorian had unpacked and arranged all the s tolen goods.The next hour he had plac ed the record book of map plans on i his table, and put away all the ot her s t olen t hin s thin gs.The success of his s pies made him very happy.

The on ly thing that bot hered him was Violet an d her sis t ers .General Purgatorian was greatly afraid of the Vivian Girls in spite of the fact t hat he believed he had robbed her of all her military plans , and if she would with er sis ters disguise her following and come wit hin the lines to recover t he goods, he would be in dire peril, for it was impossible to t ell which is whic h amongs t the child scouts.He knew that his wic kedness would not go

464 unchallenged.In fact as the boy and girlscouts thought ,Violet an d her sisters had been stolen themselves when in fact they had not been.They had without anyin g anything to preven t delay had at once organized a persuit and were wit hin the foe lines too wit h the Lagerian scouts searchin for the stolen goods and were c loser to the find than suppose.Then also t wo expeditions had art out to find the general and forc e him by tric kery t o give up t he stolen property.One was the party headed by Angeline Ric hee and the ot hers while the other scou is ted of the American and Maud.Ot hers were searching but not in the right plan ces.Thes et wo groups however were headed for the generals headquarters and the general did not know it .He, Believing himself yet secure from discover he began to plan how best t o meet and defeat the christian generals in their efforts to maintain the seige.

All t hat first day after the union of the two parties our frien ds meare had steadily twr t ward t he Norma Cat herine section of Vivian Wickey. Whose night camp Glandelinians who did not suspec t them or their carrend in the less t gave them t en ts to sleep in,and they passed a placeun t evening together, although some of them were worried hec ause Jack Saun ders had not yet showed up.

"Perhaps"said Joe Green, as the boys c outs lay grouped ot ogether for the night"The spies of t his glandelin ian general who s tole my prayer books and Jacks als o, and who "stole violet,and her sisters " has also detec t ed who Jack was and made him prisoner."

"How do you know that t he spies of the en emy general s tole your prayer book t oo?"demanded George Woosie.

"They have s tolen about everything also of value in the c hristian c amps haven't they!"replied the boy.

"He and his s pies have s tolen everything they wan t perhaps "agr eed Fran k Wokfs"But what could any of the Glandelinians want with our prayer books.They're far from being C hristian !"

"Well "said Joe Green"My recollec tion is that prayer books may give us away t o the Glandelinian officials , and therefore t hey may have taken t hem and they may be clues against us."

"And if theyhave s tolen our pry prayer books they'll s oon wish they didn 't " remarked George Turn er."Also if they have arres t ed Jac k Saunders t hey'll be sorry."

"Do you like Jack Saunders so well then!"asked one of the others.

"It is not only a question of likin g him "replied the ot her"it s ot her t hings also.He and Jean for us are the best of child s pies known."

"See here "pleaded Penrod""This chat ter is keeping us awake, and to morrow is likely to be a busi day.Let's go to sleep and forget all t his con versat ion."

They quiet ed down after that(got your hat() and soon the entire c amp, out side of t he sent ries was wrapped in s lumber. Next morning they made an early start but had but hard,y proceeded on their way an o hour, when on going down a slight elevation, they beheld in the distan c e t he ornormous Norma C atherine S ect ion of Vivian Wic key.And seemingly endless a line or row of good sized magnificen t buildings were within their view and wide st reets, and t he buildings were very pret ty because the roofs and roo domes seemed t o be made of "Wic ker"closely woven as it is in fine baskets.

"I wonder if those buildings too are fortified and very s t ron g!"said Angeline Richee musin gly, as she eyed the beautiful buildin gs .

"I suppose they are sinc e the people of Vivian Wickey years ago builded t hem." answered Penrod."With lots of rifle men t o defend them and out of reac h of our cannon, and of those of the besieged fortifications too, they could hold out h very lon g.This general Purgatorian must be a man of great ideas because he does t hings in a differen t way from other Glandelinian generals."

"Yes very few Glandelinian generals would reallly st eal our Prin c esses."sighed Annis Roonie.

"I wonder if Violet and her sisters are there."said Jennie Turner in dicating the cit y with a n d nod of her head.

"Where else c ould they be!"asked Joan Guard.

"But how c ould it be possible in a way!"demanded Penrod."I heard that t hough sometimes they are captured, Violet and her sisters c ouldn't be stolen away by an y Glandelinians against t heir willl."

"Suppose we ask Jean Saunders ."suggested Angeline Ric hee."That seemed a good idea so they halt ed the procession, and going to Jean Angeline asked "Where did you say Violet, and her sisters were ?"

"Some where in general Purgatorians headquarters . But general Purgatorian is not here.He's been awak away in this tent in the Lucillie Ric ksen Fortifications for weeks."

"Good gracious"cried Angeline Ric hee."Then he is not in this headquarters at all."

"It's luc ky we asked her that question."said Penrod"For if we c an find Violet and her sisters and rescue them, there will be no need to go and fight that wicked and dangerous foul....:::..!!.."

"Indeed"said Maud."Indeed.Then what about my diamond nec klac e!"
Penrod looked puzzled at her tone of remonstranc e, s o she added;
"Didn't you boy and girls c out s from General Angelin ia Aron urge army of scout scouts promis e that we all would s tic k toget her, and that you would help me to get my diamond necklace if I and the Foriegner would help you rec over our Princ esses!And didn't I get you some valuable information, and tell o you of the little girls cout who knows where Violet,and hor s isters are pris oners ?"
"She's right"said Angeline Ric hee to Penrod. "We must do as we agreed."
"Well first of all we mus t go and res cue Violet an d her sis ters."propos ed t he boyscout general."Then our beloved Princesses may be av able to advise us how to secure the necklac e and dest roy t hose t hings he took if we cannot rec over them.."
So t hat they turned t o the right and marc hed for half a mile and they saw Jack Saunders comin g t ward them on the run.For he had recognized his friends.
W"Where is Violet and herc sisters?"inquired An oline Ric hee anxious ly.
"I don't know"answered Jack."I scout ed around everywhere as far as I could alone yes terday, as you may remember and in t he night while I was wanderin g around in the moonlight, trying to find my way back to you.I overheard much informat ion that the enemy are apprehensive of a fierce an d general C hristian attack all alon g the line."
"And wasn't Violet an d her sisters held prisoners an ywhere also t hen!"
"I inquired about that showing t he fake let ter from Manley but no one even seems to kn ow what I am talking about.They say t hey never heard of Violet an d her sisters before, and another said "If Manley o wants t hem l et him come himself and get them for he's not going to want o time looking around for some people he knows nothing about.Thank you for c oming."
"How strange"s aid An oline greatly disappoin t ed."It 's evident t hey are in general Purgatorians headquarters.Are you sure about it Jean?"
"Y e Yes, pos itively but whether they were pris oners or not that I do not know."
"That settles it "said Penrod positively."Violet and her sisters are in Purgatorians headquarters and we must get there."
"Don't be silly "returned Jac k impatiently."Ev en with your eyes can s ee there is no one at all allowed to go into the cit y from the camp wit hout special permit written with the signat ure of gen eral Purgatorian.I found t hat out last night."
"Perhaps Violet and her sisters were captured and sent away."suggest ed Joan Guard apprehensively .
"Perhaps t hey have not been sent away.Violet an d her sist ers are men st rong despite bein little girls , and couldn't be t aken far without t heir getting away.I know them well."
"Then the whole situation must be out ofvorder."said Penrod.Before they cont inued on Angeline Richee went t to Jean and said;
"I'm s orry but we mus t get in to the c it y somehow permit or no permit.Will you let me ask you one more question.?"
"Yes."
"Is Violet and her sis ters really in Norma Catherine?"
"N o"said Jean."And this is Julio Callio Section we are reallly facing."
This surpris ed everybody.Even Penrod was now puzzled for it did look like the Norma Catherine sect ion."
"What part of Julio Callio are they in?"asked Angeline.
"In t he Cromer Andreen Sec t ion."
"Well"said An oline Ric hee"This beat s me en t irely.I guess the Glandelin ians have gone c raz y if they think they c an keep us out of Andreen."
"Perhaps "c alled Jen nie Turner"Violet an d her sisters are confined in some t ent s outside of the city but n earer t to it."
"Of c ours e"c ried Annie Roonie."That would accoun t for it ."
"Maybe they have been ds disguised by the Glandelin ians so no one coming t o rec o ue them could recignoize t hem."declared Joan Guard.
"Come to thin k of it"remarked Penrod"violet and her sisters maybe couldn't be prisoners , for they are bright girls as flight hy as fairies , and they're so dangerously an d secret ly armed even when they don't seem t o be c arrying a weapons t hat they c ouldn't be c aptured or made r prison ers against t heir will.Of course they c ould be surprised and taken if not armed, but if they're armedy even t hen when surprised they couldn't be taken prisoner by any number of glandelinians at hand.I know them by ex experien c e."
"I'm wondering if one of them is n't really Jack Saunders disguis ed at t hat disguised as that boyscout!"said An oline Ric hee nervously."His voic e sounds a lit tle like Jennie's"Then she looked steadily at the boy and asked;;

"Are you Jennie Francis Vivian!Tell me t ruely !"
Jack saunders laughed.
"You're getting rattled by your worry of over them, Angeline dear"he replied.
"They must go g some if one of them c an disguis e to make hers elf look like me.If I were Jennie Vivian do you think I c ould fool you long."
"Any o anyhow"said Penrod,"violet, or her sisters would never try t o dec ieve hervfriends and subjects or preven t them from recognizing them in what ever form of disguise they happened to wear though seldom they do wear dis guise as t hey c an be r! recognized by the enemy anyhow.The puzzle is s till a puzzle,I began to doubt they're even prisoners here, but blot us go on to the general Headquarters, and find out for ourselves.since it was his men whom we suspect has stolen all the property of violet an d her sisters , An oline Angelinia Aronburgs and mine, general Purgatorian is t he one who must be fooled.
If we cannot take them bac k with us we must at leas t dest roy t hem so he and his generals cannot make use of them."

Penrods advice was good(hood) so again they started in t he direct ion of t he long row of tall houses.,ll t his time they did not kn ow what was t he cause of so much general firing far off to the east but as they were more on t he purpose o of recovering ,,iolvt and er sisters t hey did not pay any attention.They had been gradually going up another ris e of ground and t his r elevat ion was more like a round knoll t han a hill t op and its s ummit also was fort ified wit h batteries and a troop of artillery men were encamped there.,however the sides of th the knoll wd were sloping and c overed with green grass, so there was ahigh stiff c limb before t hem yet . Unmount ed t hey plodded on an d had almost reac hed the knoll when t hey t urned to look in t he direct ion of t he firing an d by the aid of t heir field glasses suddenly observed t hat the distant posit ions of the enemy on the outskirts of the fortifications of Lucillie nickson was attacked by an enormous wave of purple coated s oldiers . Qt first only a few shapes moving here an d there appeared t hrough the curt ain of battle smoke, but presently they grew more numerous untill they could see count less numbers going against the enemy.When they approac hed the works the firing grew so int n intense along the enemys lines that it drove t hem back again.
"This willnever do for them to attack t hese posit ion s ."exclaimed Jen nie Turner."The enemy guns could dest roy every attack very easily."
"It won't do for the en emy to fight along that s trate h of works t oo lon on g eit her."grumbled one of the boyscouts.
"I suppose the foolish Glandelinians f defendin those works believes their resistance can stop the christian attack."remarked Penrod wit h a smile of scorn for t he foe army."But I will have to inform you that though the en emy had repulsed the attack, their generals may know how to destroy an attacking column at that as well as how to resist and her to succes s . Hear t he can nons will you.Their roar is as at eady as a stormy s ea.Where's my field glas ses.I believe I forgot t o bring them alon g.Will one of you lend me yours ."?
Every one of t hem ot outside of Penrod carried field glasses and Jane han ded hers to him.He saw a wave of Glandelinians run ning forward in double column and push itself int o an d through the recoiling christian column .Instantly t he attack began to die awny t he christian column recoilin g in con fusion an d z soon vanished into the clouds of smoke do completely.
"That's awful.I didn't believe they c ould be so easily defeated."said Jac k Saunders .
"Yes"agreed Penrod"It seems odd that a Glandelinian column could destroy suc h a powerful c hristian attac in attacking column, but I've learned that the enemy generals are clever and some of them must have learn ed a t rick of violent sudden counter charging, and believed no one would ever think of a mean s bein g a remendy for a bloody resist anc e.I suppose even the christian generals who led t he attac k does not know how the Glandelinian generals managed t o dest oy t heir attack, for only t he foe generals seem to know the sec ret ."
The boy and girlscouts now formed in marching gander marchin g order, and proc eeded to advance up t he slope of the hill, but had not gone far when an unusual roar of battle in the distanc e st opped them, and before their view moved a anot her wave of purple coats seemingly as solid as a wall of st eel, brist ling wit h a "orse t hedge"of bayonet s.The c hrist ians c ame on in a rush c uttin g the formerly victorious Glandelinian columns to pieces and drivin all before it and t heir forces t of bayonets prevented any of them from rallying.Even a reinforc ing Glandelinian surge was ripped to pieces for a daring to attempt t o drive them back.
"Ah"exc laimed Penrod cheerfully"The christian generals are now using one of my own rec en t plans against the enemy.But s oon the enemys resistance will be more serious than before, yet the only way to des t roy t his attack is for

the enemy to open with a line of machine guns. They're out of luck if they haven't 467
for big guns won't reach them here."

"How can that be done with machine guns?" asked Angeline Angelino Richee.
Penrod looked thoughtfully at the battle scene and his face grew troubled.
"It's a pretty desperate attack they're making but they're losing again" he
sadly remarked. "I'm pretty sure general Currans best christian troops
couldn't carry that position."
"I'm sure of that too" said Joe Green with a shudder of fear. "If he foolishly
tried such an attempt here and did carry them once works he would be caught in a
fearful trap."
"I think the Glandelinian generals can do it sir" said Jack. "The Glandelinians
who were driven back are being reinforced, and machine gun batteries is being
opened upon the Natives. The enemy general who commands the troops at those
works had been considered something of a fighter by many of the
others and I believe if they try another good counter charge the attack will
even carry a Glandelinian columns to even the other side of the christian works."
"I'm sure it would" said Maud. "They're preparing for it now."
"Counter attacking you know is a dangerous accomplishment" continued Joe Greene
seriously, but please tell me what the foe troops willdo if they're
counter attacked if they reach the other side of the christian works."
"No one knows it hasn't happened yet. Look though. The christian troops are carry
ing a portion of the position. That was the most wonderful charge I ever
saw, and it may save our countrys cause from a defeat by the enemy. Let us
now hurry on to the city before the Glandelinians see were we are too
interested in the battle and become suspicious of us."
"The attacking columns must have surprised the enemy so far." declared Angeline
Richee.
"Yes indeed. The foe generals know a lot of military movements --all of
the christian tricks and some of his own" replied Penrod. "So if they are
half as clever as they ought to be, the christian attacking column will have
lots of trouble to retain those works."
Fifteen minutes or more had passed and when they stopped to
look again when out from a new line of Glandelinian works flowed a long
surge of Zimmermann Zimmermannian Glandelinian soldiers clad in gay uniforms
and all bearing long rifles and sharp bayonets too. These soldiers were hair
like little girls do, and the uniforms were short trousers of yellow and black
silk, yellow shoes, bands of gold or gilt across their heads foreheads. Their
jackets were ash gray braided with black cords and black buttons. There were
counte countless numbers of these soldiers, and they were more terrible
in fighting qualities being strong and fierce in appearance. They formed in
serried waves as they rushed forward to retake the position and the second
counter attack was on. Of course our little friends halted at once to viewing
this scene for they had not expected this dreadful array of soldiery to appear
against the christian attackers. Penrod seemed puzzled, and his companions
exchanged discouraged looks.
"I had no idea such Glandelinians were here." said Angeline Richee. "But the works
are able to hold them all."
"And more" said Penrod. "Look at them go to it will you. Some battle."
"But the christian troops are not yet giving way."
"They don't seem to but I don't believe they'll hold. If the Glandelinian generals
can put such a number of Zimmermannian soldiers against them I'm sure they'll
soon lose the position they had captured."
"They look only like little girls." laughed Jennie Turner.
"Girls are the fiercest soldiers of all" declared Joe Green.
"You bet they are" said the American. "You girlscouts prove it yourselves from
what I have heard. Girls are braver than men or boys, and they have better and
more steadier nerves. That is probably why the enemy fears child scouts
more than the christian soldiery."
"No one argued this statement for all were watering hard at the wave of
counter attacking soldiers, which now finding they couldn't retake the position
were firing hard and fast as at the christian troops.
"Here's a new military trick to me" admitted Penrod after a time. "I do not
believe the Zimmermannian army can retake theposition after all but they are
able to keep up a sharp fire upon the christian troops nevertheless so the
defenders and their generals must be cautious. I guess the generals are taking
time to consider how to meet this difficulty."
While they were thinking over it the christian line was seen to charge itself.
They boldly advanced in the face of the scathing Zimmermannian fire and
though they fell in fearful numbers the survivors nevertheless tore their way
right through the threatening enemy line. The little girls scouts watched this
scene rather nervously wondering how the christians could dare to attempt to
brave that bristling sea of glandelinian bayonets but other christian lines

things my men have stolen for me. But I am not so foolish. But bear this in
mind I mean to restore Vivian Wick key to our own country some day. But if
you do find those Princesses I advise you to be careful how you try to arrest
them. They're as dangerous as rattlesnakes. But I swear they're not prisoners
with him my lines. They were not even taken."
"We have heard a lot of Violet and her sisters, what ever you may think
about them." declared Penrod. "And bear this in mind your Excellency" We intend
to find them and bring them to camp."
"Well go ahead and find them." said the general, while his staff officers
grinned or looked jokingly at one another. "I'd really like to see how you
can capture them if you do. They're as slippery as eels. Manley couldn't keep
them when he had them prisoners and I think he's mutes to send you out
here all the distance you came to take them prisoners."
Now although the boyscout leader had spoken so boldly he knew the general
spoke the truth, for were he and his followers enemies instead they wouldn't
think of trying to seize Violet and her sisters at any cost whatever. They
would not even have an no idea how they could even get at them in their
disguises. He had this morning given the American a few descriptions
how violet and her sisters usually disguise themselves, and the American had
promised to keep his eyes peeled everywhere, but Penrod knew that watchful
ness alone could not avail in detecting the Princesses. Hattie Kaufmann
seemed to have gone some pretty good with however, and Penrod depended to
an extent on that. But something ought to be done right away, and since the
tone of the general proved he was not lying and that the Vivian Girls were
were not prisoners to his knowledge Penrod didn't know what could be done.
While he considered this perplexing question and the others stood looking
looking at him as their leader, a queer thing happened. There was a terrific
earsplitting thundering roar and a fearful concussion that drove every one
to panic, and the floor of the great circular hall on which they were standing
shook so that they were hurled against the wall. Some of the generals were
thrown violently off their feet. The shock lasted only a second however.
When the excitement was over the general discovering the child scouts
said;
"The way to come our those Vivian Girls is to act, and he whoever is
prompt ly is sure to win. This would make a good prison for them indeed were
they here which from which I am sure they could not escape. But they are
not here. If you wish to remain while we go out please make yourselves in any
way you like, but I must beg you to excuse me, as I and my generals have
business in another part of my headquarters. Sorry I could not help you
out. You'd better use my long distance telephone and tell Manley they're
not here."
Saying this, he indicated the phone on the table, and following his
generals disappeared from view.
"Well I declare" said Jennie Turner. "They really are not here. You surely
got your necklace back Maud, for the general took a fancy to you for your
good looks and handed them to you. But let us keep as quiet as possible
untill we can think what is best to be done."
"I wish I had all those books does troyed." sighed Penrod.
"Don't you suppose we could get to them?" asked Annie Roonie anxiously.
"We'd have to go some at the works and suppose we're discovered." laughed Jennie
Turner.
But Penrod took the situation seriously, and so did the American. There was
no one watching them and therefore they talked it over, and soon planned
an attempt to reach the shelves. But the glass doors were locked and
they could not do anything. They then set food on the table but there came
another cushion before they could reach the big book and down they came
tumbling in a heap on the floor, and although no one was hurt it was a bad
mixup and Penrod who was at the bottom almost lost his temper against the
shell fire being so close before he could get on his feet again. Some of
the others otherwise positively refused to try it again, and as Penrod was now
convinced that they could not reach the books in any manner the attempt
was abandoned.
"But something must be done" said the boyscout, and he turned to Jean
Saunders and asked;
"Can't you suggest some means to get these things out of here?"
"My thinking powers are limited" was the reply. "You however are a wizard
at thinking out plans, and you should be able to do something."
"You forget that my brains are the same as yours." said Penrod sadly.
"Don't give up" pleaded Jack Saunders "Because if we can't destroy those
books before the general makes use of them the besieging armies will be
cut to pieces."
"Not if it can be helped. Our generals can alter those plans and probably have"

began to follow an d an a new wave t o issue from the capt ured works.T hey literally seemed to pass through the solid line of the enemy amid a terrific sound of fighting and the enemy acm army after wavering a cemed t o magically disappear ffom from view through a curtain of battle smoke.All this t ime our frien ds had been getting farther up the hill an d t hen they descen ded and an ou hour later were within the outskirts of the city.They were quas t ioned but when they t old the counter s ign and showed the pass, and Jac k showed Man eys pa ers they easily got t hrough.Now cont inuin g t heir advan c e they asked about general Purgatorians headquarters as Jack s howed the papers .The Guard laughed as he said;

"I c an show you kids t he buildin g but it 'll do you no good to go there. He c ertainly hasn't got them Vivian Girls I'm sure.Wonder why Manley wants them for an ywhere.If t hey're such spies couldn't we punish t hem as well as he. But they're c ertainly not in t his c amp."

Presen tly t hey arived at the building pointed out to them on Center S t reet and after showin g their passes to the guards at the gate were permit ted to enter.

No s oon er were Penrod and his followers well wit hin general Purgatorian s headquarters ent rance when the sen tries swung the big gates t o wit h a clang and plac ed heavy bars acrosss them.They looked at one another uneas ily, for fear of what would happens if t hey were discov red, but n o one c ared t o speak of the inciden t .If they were ever dis c overed an d made pris on ers in the generals headquarters, it was evident they would look for the opport unity and way to esc ape later on but t heir first dut y was t o at ten d t o the errand on which they had c ome and seek Violet an d her s isters , whom t hey believed to be prison ers of the gen eral or his officials , an d rescue t hem.They found they had entered a square court yard from which an entran c e led int o t he main buildin g of the headquarters . The pat hway was lined wit h soldiers at atten t ion on both s ides.No person had appeared to greet them so far, whic h t hey reallly hoped there would not be.As t hey en t ered the doors of the build ing, which one of the sen tries open ed, another sen try also c losed t hem and shot huge bolts int o place.It was evident the general was well guarc e guarded.They were forced to follow a zigzag passage turning t his way an d that untill finally they ent ered a great c en t ral hall, c ircular in form and wit h a high dcom(what dcme) from which suspended a huge electric chandelier.Penrod went firs t , and the rest followed him.It was Penrod who caught the firs t glimpse of the big domed hall, but the ot hers quickly followed and gat hered in a wondering group just within t he entrance while one of the escort s an nounced t heir presenc e to the general.Upon a big plat form at one side was an enormous table around which sat a number of blue clad generals , t he c enter of attract ion on the t able being Gertrude An olines Great Geography of maps.On a row of s helves at the opposit e side of the hall stood all t he smaller books an dessen c es of military plans t hat had been s tolen from Violet an d her sisters , and Penrod wit h a t range glass doors coverin t he shelves s o that no christian spies c ould get at them.At t he head of the huge table sat general Purgatorian directing the meetin g or council t hen going on .On t he t able lyin g in a lit t e box res reponed t he lon g nought diamon d necklac e of Maud.Violet , an d her sisters were no where to be seen .

"Well well,"said general Purgatorian, when t he boy and girls c out ex had st opped close t o the table, and s tood in resped tive silen c e for a moment starin g straight ahead"This visit is an expec ted pleasure I assure you.I kn ew you were comin g, and I know why you are here.You are welc ome for your pains but as we are very busy just now I hope you will make this morning c all as brief as possible.It won't take lon g t o transac k your business with me.You will ask for violet and her sisters, whom gen eral Manley sen t for you t o get an d my reply will be backed by these gen erals here t hat t hey are not wit hin our lines at all.General Manley has sent you out on a wild goos e c hase.And if we did have t hem we wouldn't give them up an yhow becaus e you could never get anywhere wit h them no matter how hard you t ried.They'b be resc ued by those National Child scouts or ot her patrols, an d if you were c aptured with t hem it would go hard wit h you all. "

"S ir"qn answered Penrod."I believed they were here."

"Nit at all.Woy We c an prove that .I and my generals capt ured a lot of property from them but we didn't dare tackle those while cats .But even t hough My men have stolen a diamond necklace, and the plans of the chief of girlscouts I have discovered that it did not make me an y more powerful, and we gen erals have to be on our gua r guard.But it will do you n o goodto deman d from me the girl Princ e esss, who are said to be the daughters of the ruler of Abbiesnnia, because I t ell you t hey're not within my lines to my kn owledge and if they are I c annot tell you where--and as no one knows either or has seen them we can't guess t heir whereabouts in a t housand years.But I do believe they're in the lines n evertheless but free and lookin g for the

laughed Jennie Turner.

"Don't talk of such dreadful t hin gs."said Annie Roon ie s hudderin g."N ever mind t hose old books then anyway.We c ame to find Violet,and her sisters did we not."

"Yes, an d we find t hey are not here."

"And here we are where we don't belon g groupin g in the dark."said Joe Green e.

"Hush"called George Zimmermann."Give Penrod plenty of time to thin k."

"He has plenty of time"said Jennie Turner."What ha n ccds is a hun dred brain s and so do we all."

After all it was An oline Ric hee who c ame to t heir res cue, and her ability to turn out things was almost as much a surprise to t he girl as it was to her frien ds.Angeline Rih Richee had been acc ret ly test in g t he code book she had in her own poc ket and expermining with it in various ways ever sin ce she s tarted on t his eventful journey.There were lots of thin s she learned to do and therefore she could det ec t any one no matter how dis guised they were.She learned s ome things too about Violet an d her sis ters, and t heir appearance and disguises which even her girl and boyfriends did not sus pec t she knew.she had early t hat morn ing pas sed seven pretty lookin boys early and had not thought of speakin to n y of them though they had looked mighty suspicious to her.For on e t hing too she had remembered that t he Vivian girls in disguising themselves could even make out of themselves regular tran s formation s , and by thinking hard she had finally recalled the way inwhich such trans formation s had been acc omplished.Bet ter than t his however was t he discovery that Violet and her sisters us usally disguised as boys .So wit hout tellin g any one what s he intended to do, she ordered every on e t o leave t he buildin g for the present and to follow her.They did s o an d were soon out into the c ompany s t reets .They did not worry about t he los t books for sin ce their loss was known t he christian generals t hrough Gertrude An e Angelines effort s could alter and did alter all t he plans. That was the cause of the attac they had wit nessed.They firs t looked in the direction of the bat tle but not hing was going on.It was silen t now in that direction showing the st struggle had on ly been a spasm.

The delay however caused by Jennie Turners proposition had prevent ed any one from again running to the shelves t o secure the books and des t roy them.They had gone u outside again, and by the noise again resumin g they notic ed that t he battle was on again but in a differen t quarter.

"I wonder which of the G Abbiesnnias or Angelinian generals would have dared to defy and attack that position over there?"as ked Hat tie Kauffmann.

"From that location of Auraudecallic I believe it was general Turner."answered Angeline Richee calmly.

"Then the christian general took a big risk I'm afraid for the Glandelin ian artillery fire will destroy him and all his attackers, for that portion of the en emy posit ion is Thumbelin ia's outer works, and no more earthemba embankment."she said.

T t The rest realized now that general Mansion would soon find out that Purgatorian was no ordinary military general but a most dangerous enemy, and must be t reated as such, and as they watched wit h their glasses on the same j hill again they saw a bigger column of christian troops than ever advanc e tward the enemy pos ition.

"I'm not afraid of the result"said Angeline Richee after all"and I'll t hink that the Glandelinians defending that position will be sorry after all for making the resitance.The Glandelinians cannot destroy that big column even if t he c hristians cannot dest roy the defenders , but they'll punish the enemy badly for the resistance ."

The advanc ing columns were half way ac rosss he open fields , when suddenly a wall of smoke rose from the enemys positions , and a terrific barrage of shell fire st opped the progress of the chris tian advance.Although the fierc e shell fire obliged the christian waves to halt it did not drive them bac k.But by the ac t ions of the enemy Angeline Richee instantly realized t hat t he enemy general was hard press ed elsewhere, for the bat tle was assumin g such vi lenc e and the concussion of the cannon fire so severe she an d her friends c ould feel its vibrat ion. The christians came on again c overed now by a t errific fire of their own, and the Glandelinian forces struggled desperat ely against the progressive efforts of the assailants, opening up more artillery bringing more troops to the defen se, and makin a fierce counter charge.And in one way the Glandelin ian generals succ eeded in checkin the purpose of the christian commanders, for while they soon had t o abandon that outer pos it ion to the attac kers, the Glandelinian column s were half an hour lat er reinforc ed by troops of enormous numbers, bigger than the first Glandelinian c olumn had been , and this feat had been accomplished before the chris tian s had gain ed possession of all the pos itions.The Glan delinian generals too were terribly enraged at the christian success.His s pies had t old him not hing of the nat ure

of these christian generals , but he and his staff knew however, that all his position was likely to be captured and he driven back badly defeated unless s he made a fierce fight , so the order ded his t wo wings left and c enter, an d half an hour later swept every column on to a terrific c ounter charge covered by a most dreadful artillery fire of guns of all sizes.

The wall of smoke from the first spasm of the t itanic conflict had disappeared during the lull.The christian generals had meant to hurl forward a great number of t heir reserves, and well as place reserve artillery int o position, but in t heir excitemen t they had forgot ten to do s o, and now a monsterous column of Zimmermannians were movin moving forward to s torm the capt ured position . The size of the columns, and t he fury of their on rush and t he ong long bayon ets they carried made these Glandelinians quite dangerous, but the c hristian generals were not afraid when the enemy came attacking a warmin g t ward the positions positions.They knew t heir own machine guns and t hese captured would even protec t the christian infantry from too heavy a shock of any close quarters conflict that might ensue . But general Henry Stanck of the Winkie Abyssinkilland Abyssinkilians did not know that fact, and became alarmed at t he seeming danfer of general Bangor.So he ran his artillery int o position opening a destruct ive cross fire upon t he Glandelin ian chorics movin movin t hem down in columns by the score, and his troops at the confus ion caused by the dreadful massacre rushed forward, and drove fully through the demorilized enemy waves. Then began a most desperate struggle.It was bayonet against bayonet , or wit h dan dagger, and clubbed mus ket, but the Glandelinian t roops were as numerous as general Henry's troops were, and was more ext ended t han the counter c hari chargin chris tian c olumn.But the christian t roops were gradually reinforced by the main line now moving forward, and at the first onset t hey bore the Glandelinian surge backwards for a mile wit h dreadful losses to both sides, but the Glandelinian columns got free at last from their closin g enemy and t ried t o rally.General Gale however feared for t he advancing c hristian troops, and moved forward hims elf callin g upon others t o follow.The Glandelinian generals had not lost their knowledge of milit ary tac tics however, and now realizing it was hopeless s to oppose t he power of these Angelinian armies, and knowin that his only es capo from instant disas ter was for instan t ac tion.His artillery was ordered t o mass in general to cover his ret reat and the ret reat of his offic ers , and soon under cover of this barrage the en emy columns were able to ret reat as f ar from the pur pursuin g c hristian columns as he could get untill he was well in the posit ions that even he himself knew the christians couldn't yet carry. An el Angelin o Ric hee and her follow ers however did not know of cours e what the Glandelinian general was rea,ly going to do.They saw t he Glandelin ian columns at about three oclock waver, and then disappear was t ward t hrough t he smoke haze of the bat tle(in the rattle) the christians disappearing wit h t he enemy in hot pursuit, and alt hough they waited expectantly for some half an hour for the return of each column, neit her did not come back again t hough the firing c ontinued just as heavily.Though the enemy was in a posit ion now which he couldn't be driven from, so was the christian t roops in the same situation.They couldn't be driven from those they capt ured either no matt er what the enemy tried to do.

"S eems to me"said Penrod in a cheerful voice"That the christian attackers have conquered the Glandelin ians more quickly than we expect ed them to do."

"Don't say the christian generals did it all, our c omrades t he child scouts did it."cried Jen nie Turner t urning t hree somersaults in s ucc ess ion and walking around on her hands."Hurrah for the Vivianite Rangers ."

"I thought they couldn't do anything without the us e of Gertrude Angelines Rec ord Map Book."said Penrod to Angeline Richee.

"A plan ca could be rea owed at any time and t he lost ones altered."she replied "But I remembered aft er we firs t started out t hat Gertrude An eline remembered how the great Gemini Leader Dargar once used a big rec ord book t o make plans and alter plans discovered, and all sorts of other things, s o s he tried some of that kind of work in sec ret, and after awhile she mi was more successful than he was at such work."

"When did s he perform t hat work ?"asked Penrod much surpris ed.

"At night time for s everal hours when the res t ofvus would all be asleep."

"Well"remarked Penrod"her discovery has saved the c hristian army a lot of trouble, andowe must all thank t he christian generals for makin such a good fight.Those Glandelinians generals and t heir men strove as desperat ly as if they had the evil spirits wit hin t hemselves, an d that made the enemy very dangerous ..Maud however had squated on the floor and was sobbing bitterly and when asked by her frien d the American what the mat ter was s he said"

"I know that sect ion of the christian line from its direction .My husband was there and I'm afraid he's gone"she wailed."gone fallen in the battle I'm

I'm afraid."

"Never mind"said Annie Roonie trying to c omfort her"Maybe he didn't fall we'll be able to find out later on .We'll know when the roll call comes in that sect ion for the names of those fallen and missing will be rec orded even to us."

"UYes in deed"added Joan Guard"Now t hat we have a c lear view we can all soon find out details."

They went up to the highes t part of the ris e, but everythin g was hidden in a haze but the sound of conflict was st ill heard.

"WBut where is that sect ion of the Christian and enemy lines --jo how far or how near!"asked Maud anxiously.

"That is sout h of Jennie Vivian Town."said Penrod."Am I right Miss Richee!"

"That 's right"said Angeline Richee."Don't worry Maud for we'll find out sooner or lat er by the roll call.Was he a private or an officer."?

"He's a general!"

"Well then t hat'll be the sooner reported so don't worry.But I doubt if he fell in battle.I can feel t hat he didn't ."

"Good grac ious"exclaimed Jack Saunders"We've been so excited about the fight we been watching that we plumb forgot all about Violet, and her s isters.Let's look about camp and see if we can find t hem amongs t child scouts of the enemy. Some of them c an recognized them no matter how t hey appear."

First they went back to general Pyrgotorinus headquarters, and as they did s o t hey met seven at range dirty looking girlscouts comin g out of the building.

"I don't see how they can be Violet an d her sisters ."said An geline Richee much puzzled."But I'm suspicious."

"It seems somethings wrong, for every one here don't know a t hing about t hem"said Jack."To no matter whom I show Montoya fake message t hey are as ignorant as a blunderbuss and look on us as fool for trying t o fin d them.On e soldier said to me t hat I and you better go back home to our mamas if we want t o do such a dangerous at unt as capture the Vivian Girls. But of cours e t hat is not our purpose and we know if we were enemies we ourselv es would let well enough a'one!But good heaven s our disguise.what would happen s hould they mistake usas Glandelinian girl and boyscouts.They'd have the drop on us in a minute and they are far more dangerous than any of these glandelinians even think they are...!..!!"

For several minutes they stood staring at t he seven girlscouts now going down the steps, wondering what they can mean.

"If some one amongst us knew the Glandelinian signal t hey use."

"Perhaps we can or bet ter ask Joan Guard about it ."suggested Annie Roon ie."

"Pshaw"said Jack Saunders,"she don't know t he sign al.she t old me so."

"None of us dare make a mistake"declared Hattie Kauffmann.

"We did once surely"said Betsy."but perhaps we won't d o it again."

"We won't have the c hance a"grumbled another boy.

"Why not c all t hem by t heir names."!

"They would only think they're detected and have us good"said Jane.

"We might hear what Mildred Maxwell has to say."said Angeline Richee, as she and her followers were now closely but c autiously following t he seven."It won't do any harm t o ask Jean if she can recognize t hem.She has not not ic ed them yet ."

"I don't like to have her questioned at this precarious moment ."d c lared Jack Saunders."Even though she seldom makes a mistake."

Penrod hardly unders t ood the sit uation but he knew that Jean in most an y thing c an be depended on, and that Jean was able to answer quest ions by some remarkable God Given power to her little brain, and so he t ook the n erve to go up t o her and say;

"Look at those seven "Glandelinian Girlscouts"over there.See where they are going.You can recognize them I hope.Are they Violet an d her sisters in disguise.?"

Jean look with almost a surprised and s tartled look in the direc t ion he in dicated.

"I cannot tell from that distan ce"she answered. "But Let 's follow caut iously and see.I c an 't get a glimpse of t heir faces, t hough t heir walk looks suspicious to me."

"Where are t hey going!"asked Jean Saunders looking more c arefully and speakin again.

"They are turning into the Company Street to the Wes t ."answered Joe Greene. They all looked in that direction but now they did not see t hem. They hurried t o the corner and saw them disappear into a large stripped stent t ent .

"I wh In what part of this Company Street shallwe hide."was Penrods next
question."We don't want to be seen by them yet.They may open on us."
"In bet we n t here tents."said Joan."If Glandelinians s ee us we can pretend
we're playing hide and seek."
"but which of us knows the sec ret signal s all they use?"asked Penrod.
"I can"said Joan.
This reply amazed them all, you may be sure, and alt hough t he others yelled
"Horray "in derision, the boyscout leader seemed to con sider t he matter
wit h grave thoughtfulness.
"wi which sort of signals can you use?"he present ly inquired.
"Three or four of them."said the little girls c out .
"I'm afraid Joan has gone crazy"exc laimed Jack, staring g hard at t he little
girlscout ."Violet,and her sisters never would communicate an y of t heir own
signals to any of us I'm sure."In less she found it out secret ly and practic ed
it ."
"I'm not so sure of that"declared Penrod."If Violet and her sisters are really
those girls in disguise, then Joan may win them to us by her signals."I won der
when they'll come out."We're close enough to see their faces if they do."
"any one ought to know their way of mot ion even if t her faces are dis guised"
said Joe Greene.
"That is true an d Joan said her knowledge of it is good and t hat made her
seem suspicious."
All heads were gazin g in the direct ion of the t ent,suddenly it opened an d
seven girlscouts came out".They looked in three direc tions as if expecting some
one and then unconsciously c ame toward where the others were hiding.
At t his moment a gray cloud like haze enveloped them, and this prevent ed the
seven strange girlsc outs from s eeing them."Then as t he haze faded away t hey
saw the seven stn standing within a few feet of their hiding places ."Indeed
t here stood before them the lovely Vivian Girl Princesses, for more than
Joan rec ognized them at once despit their disguise.Joan at onc e gave t he
cust omary signal as well as coming out of the hiding place followed by the
others . Violet and her sis ters were so start led that t hey had an quic k
as lightning drawn dangerous looking daggers but they too ot once recognized
Joan , Penrod and t he ot hers , and wit h a c ry of delight Violet an d her
sisters rushed forward and embraced their friends.Jennie Turner turned gleeful
flip flops.Jack Saunders gave a low whistle of ast on ishment .The Americ an
took off his hat and bowed low before the beautiful little girls , who had come
to them in so as tonishing a manner. Angeline Riches explained the reason why
she and her followers were here, and Violet replied;
"N o one stole us from the camp.We permitted our enemies who s tole our
property but t hey adluded us.We knew they would take them to general Purgatorian
Headqua headquarters and so we came here.We have fru t rated t he plan of the
enemy and we'll t ell you how later on.We musn't be seen here too lon g or
we'll be under suspicion an d my work won't be fi ished.We'll return to the
National lines in a week from now.I'm going to do a lot of work here wit h my
sisters."
After this for a time no sound was heard bey beyond the low mur muring of
delight that came from theamazed group them some one said;
"Well then everything is all right.We had an aventure within the enemys lines
anyway and learned lots of information too not by overhearing things but my
sight."
"It's funny "said Jack, standin before his friend Joan"But I've found my
Rosary Beads at last.I'm posit ive now that no Glandelinian had stolen it .
It ha had slipped through the lining of my trou sers pocket and stayed there."
"That 's fine"said Joan."How did you come to find it, Jack Dear."?
"I was searching for something in my poc ket s"said Jack when I found it by feeling
somet hing funny inside the lining of my trousers a lit tle lower down t han
t he pocket."
The ot hers were all busy con gratulating Violet,nd her sisters.
"And only to t hink" c ried Angeline Riches"That we had sup os ed you kidn apped
by the Glandelinians all this time."
"It c ould happen when we carry these secret weapons"said Violet, showing
t he long st eel lith dagger again"But never mind my dears "she finished
graciously"All is well that ends well, and you couldn't be expected t o know
whet her we were captured or not .We went after the thieves so swiftly and
so much without delay that we didn't take time to tell any one we were going.Indeed
I feared a dreadful disaster would occ ur if the enemy got away with t hos e
books map and ot her thin s things and so we came here.We had however a lot of
Lagorian boy and girlscouts wit h us.They're here yet .But how did you man age
t o get into the enemys lines so easily?"

Angeline Riches started to tell t he story, and Annie Roonie helped her, and
Jack Saunders wanted to relate it in thiso own way, and Penrod tried t o make it
clear to Violet,and her sisters, and Joan Guard had to remind them of important
things they left out , and altogether there was such a ch aot ter, t hat it
was a wonder that the Vivian Girls understood any of it .But they listened patiently
with a smile on their lovely fac es at their eagerness, and presently had gleaned
all the details of their adventures . Violet ,and her sisters thanked the
Americ an very earnes tly for his assistance, and Violet ,advis ed Maud to dry her
weeping eyes, for she promised to take her to t he christian lines, and
find out how her husband was getting alone. Then t he beaut iful lit tle Qu Queen
took a chain of emeralds from around her own neck neck, and placed it around the
Neck of Hettie Kauffmann.
"Your assistance a to them enable them to get through to here without mis adventure,
t herefore I and my sisters are deeply grateful to you and your noble followers ."
"I t hank you, Prin cesses"she said.
"For my part"declared the Americ an,"I realize that even were you and your sisters
in danger that you are well worth saving Princess Violet, and I am therefore much
pleased that I could also be of much servic e to you.If you could do it I have
a reques t to make of you.I have a grudge against the enemy for the des t ruction
of my home and family and wish to join the ranks of the C hristian soldiers .I have
been an Abbicannian cit izen for years and therefore believe my foriegn Nat ionality
will not I hope be a hinderance.And I must confess that all your boy and girls couts
here are worth being in company with, and they are more att ract ive than an y
Foriegn children or in my own country that I have seen, and for more good than
I ever expected to see."
"I and my sisters would like fire t to entertain you in our headquarters"
returned Jennie Vivian here.If in the sweetest man ner"And you are welcome t o
return in even our own company, and make us a lon g visit. And as my Guardian
General Jack Penn needs a high official retainer I believe you can fill the
vacancy.The other took sick some time ago and had to go back."
"As for that an"answered the American"I will glady accept your kind iv invitation
as I will be glad to b e entertained and see all the boy and girlscouts in
your own camp."
"And you'll bring your friend Maud!"asked Angeline Riches eagerly.
"Of course my dear, she is my sweet heart and I would not willingly part wit h
her.We are both daily Communicants."
Violet explained then about t he books and things that general Purgatorian
or his spies had stolen.
That very night they had entered the place when no one was around and sec retly
altered everything so that when the general t ries to make use of them he'll find
them worth nothing whatever."
"For"said Violet"I wouldn't let no one get away with t hat .Before we left
the christian lines we signalled to our generals of the loss so that they
and Gertrude An eline would alter all plans nec essary.Therefore general
Purgatorian will never be able to accomplish anything out of these things he
stole.It's impossible to recover them here so we ruined them instead."
"Well"remarked An eline Riches cheerfully,"General Purgatorian c an't do
much with them books anyhow, but what would we give if we could see the c hance to
capture him and bring him a prisoner to the christian lines."
"That would be too dangerous an attempt"said Penrod."
When night time came, they set out for the river section of the foe territory,
takin a more direct route than that by which Maud and the American had come.In this
way they avoided the most populated sections of the enemys position and territory
, and after a pleasant journey in the dark reached the Norma Run River, and
as all were good swimmers they all swam across.They then got ashore on t he
christian side, and discarding their disguises the entire proc session marched
toward then nearest section of the christian lines.
Jack sent one of the Lagorian boyscouts ahead to report the news that
Violetand her sisters were returning.This soon spread throughout the whole
section of the christian lines toward which they were approaching, and as they
came within sight of the camps both sides of the road became lined with
soldiers and refugees.Therefore violet,and her sisters heard lit tle but
cheers, and their eyes beheld little else than waving of pretty colored flags ,
handkerchiefs and banners during all the triumphal march from the river to the
very edge of the christian encampment.And there Violet and her sisyers met a
still grw greater concourse, for all the Vivisnites of the child scout camps
and Heavan knows how many soldiers turned out to welcome their return and
several bands played gay music, and all the t es tents and tre s w re even
decorated with flags and bunting, and never before were the military people so
joyious and happy as at this moment when they welcomed the return of Violet and
her sisters and those who had gone out for the them. For they had gone away and
had returned again,, and surely that was cause for rejoicin g.

Angelinia Aronburg was at the headquarters tent of Violet,and her sisters to meet the returning party, and the good girlscout general was indeed glad to have her great book of Record maps and plans returned to her which alone violet and her sisters had secured. For a whole day there was feasting and merriment, and all sorts of joyious festivities at the whole camp ,in honor of the return of Violet,and her sistern.The American and Hattie Kauffmann received much attention, and were honored by all, much to the Americans surprise and satisfaction, not to say with a little embarassment.The american had speedily become a favorite in the camp of the Vivianite girl and boyscouts, and very very friendly and ploit s to the brave and good fire foriguer and made him feel quite at homelgot the dog a bone). Even the young lady "aud, because she was a stranger and the guest of violet and her sistern, was shown as much deference as if she had been a queen."

But unknown to violet, and her sistern and the boy and girlscouts who had been within the christian lines the tide had turned in the great war, and in the tremendous seige of Vivian Wickey a as forced by general Mansion.Violet and her sisters though successful had not destroyed the plans quick enough Theat urning point was near Aurandebondin, which condeqled machine gun batteries and immensely long lines of Glandelinian infantry, enabled general Tandora Turner and Turnermannian divisions, hopelessly inferior in strength, to restroy the mighty christian com bination of the divisions of troops com s one entrat ed against t hem, and in one headlon g desperate charge to carry a strong battery of cannon .This victorious inc ident was based on the information secured by some of the se best Glandelinian spies.The great victoryloccured on the first two days when Angeline Ric hon and her followers had been still neare bing for Violet and her sistern, t hough it must be remembered that the principal thr theatre of the war around Vivian Wickey was on the northwest so far, where the seige and defensive lines run from Miv-Whirther Janat diagonally southeastward and then nout hward to the at ronger fortified works of the Thumbolinia section.Of all the events of tremen dous world importance durin g those two bloody days nothing so changed the course of the seige as the battles of Aurnandebondin raging every day and night at one point or another in a desultory manner though savagely and brutally contested..The ormormous expeditionary Glandelinian forces of the Glandelinian"Napoleon"General Purgatorian in the Thumbolinia Fortifications, fourteen million men, twenty million men occupying fort Unyn, and another monsterous army of thirty six million hold ing the Lucillia Rickson front, and occupyin the rest of the Thumbolinia Fortifications as far sout h near the destroyed Jennie Vivian Sector, these far flung forces depended for their existance upon million of tons of supplies through the secret tunnels from Calverhine city also in possession of a monsterous enemy force.The destruction of a vast christian army released the victorious Turmorannian division from its long confinement in the Aurandebondin fortifica tions .Their remaining divisions was able to move forward now heavily support ed without any opposition whatever.Control of an ormormous stretch of christian works passed into their hands, and with it a portion of general Hindenburgs vital lines of communications with his Abyssinkilian and Trip Abdeamian bases went out of existance. G Christian or Glandelinian river forces after persueing and sinking or c apturing the battered remnants of the c hristians mighty river armada, bloc kaded all the river, and the c hristian flag was now swept off the whole river.The positions called Fort Bermuda and Trinidad wit hout sufficient garrisons to defen d them was forc ed to be abandoned, though one surrendered, and bec ame Glandelinian River Naval bases. At the same time Glandelinian naval and military demon strations were staged off in most magnificent fighting though savage and bloody in the extreme, and this show of strength followed by great victorious was sufficient to st art the internal crumbling of the ormormous war machine which t he c hristian besiegers had built up so hurriedly t o control his vast conquered territories. During the most terrific fighting of the t wo days, general Purgatorians demands o for movements against the christian besiegers had been ormormous .The diver sions of such a tremendous amount of shipping through the sec ret t unnels was required for the supply of his besieged forces had gravely affect ed the sut istion for the christian besiegers .For the besiegers t oo serious shortage had developed in materials and supplies not asst essent ial to war, but demanded by the millions upon millions of non combatants, and because of the enemy patrols nothing could be brought in.General Mansion however was not discourage by such a disaster.He urged his officers and generals and all the men to a greater effort and intimating that their very lives and the lives of the refugees and all child slaves depended upon victory.

"Comrades"we are all on foriegn enemy soil, far from our own homes and families" one of the proclamanations read."Our River and sea and land communications have been destroyed by the Glandelinians.We face the for ce of wic kedness and prejudice and wic ked greed and it will be their aim to dest roy us .Our back are t o our

land,"and though it had one o been Vivian Wic key is no longer ours .On ly one escape presents itself from disas t er to our Country in this war an d the loss of the war itself,vand that is to break through the line, reach t he strong heart of Glandelinia, conquer and ounce the fall of Vivian Wic key, occupy it and save the nation.One more great effort, and the last obst acle is removed.On t o vic tory."

Ruth Glandelinian morel had been mount ing.The t remendous forces of the besieged had begun to exert themselves to reach new records.General Hoovers Glandelinians had now geared up the Glandelinians army fighting machine t o a fury of attack and o defense exceeding all the greatest anticipations.By the distrubit ing of super power armies, the Glandelinian divisions had been so "don dog eat rabbit from t he old o ongented dist ricts of fighting lines, t hat movements of the dn enemy columns continued night and day to evident success beyond record regardless of terrific christian shell fire and fierc e at tacks.M'one of the defensive Glandelinian armies were raw, untrained unprepared recruits .Over ayear and a half of most bitter fighting with losses t otalling over ten million so far was the school of great experience from which c ame t hrough the secret tunnels the veteran Glandelinian armies.At Vivian Wic key now a hundred million Glandelinian soldiers were in occupying forces, and fifty million of them were located on the southwestern front from Lucillia Rickson Fortifications t o Cedarnine Landside, and down the lan of the Norse Run River to the Thumbelinia section and extending to Delight's Junction.Deep t Despite the rigors of the seiges they had no scarcity of supplies because of the long secret tunnels--no lack of equipmen t or ammunition.It was the greatest fighting machine ever mobolized under the Glandelinian flag, and in fact for over two years the war was to have it s bloody c ent er right here.And now for the first time it was to have amsistans s from the east ern for borders of the sea fortifications .The Glandelinian river naval fleet which had turned the trick also so nicely in t he long bloody contest at Audendebondin, had gone down the river destroying everyt hing after the crushing def def e defeat of the Gl Christian forces at the works.New c rews and ships replaced t he losses suffered in the river and land fight, and more fighting troops were reorganized.Conyrol of the full length of the river was for the besieged, and yet now was to come the dec ision on t he mas t ery of the whole christian force concent rat ed at the main works . During all that time the oppos ing forc s of the besieged city was in the most titanic st ion that could ever be described.The main Glandelinian offensive was launched on the day t hat violet and her sistern were soon t o be found.The object ive was a desperate attack upon Aurandebondin, which in addition being general Mansions military headquarters , and one of his principal bases was also his principal military army c ent er.Generc Hondro direc ted the operations personally from a high rise of ground.The first divis ion to move forward was a powerful Corps of Guardians .The ot her divisions were complsed of four hundred regiments , of eighty t housand men eac h.It was t he largest single fighting format ion t hat ever took t he posit ion of battle at vivian Wic key so far.Ot her divisions also were with them, and the fron tal line of advanc e by this ormormous glandelinian attacking force, ext ended over the t errit ories moving against the fortified works under generals Quimbic, Hendry Darger, Now t urmer, Grantheqrt Hon noo n and ot her posit ions .The advanc e s tarted at six oclo k oclock in the morning in the vicinit y of Jennie vivian.It moved out at raight across the open fields and t hrough war shattered woods simultaneously, the left wing taking a a northeas t course. A few minut es later the Glandelinian"battle cloud"of infant ry swept in front The Turmors plains, and appeared rushing toard the front of the c entral christian works .One o more the death of hells fury broke loose.Christ ian artillery kept up a s t eady barrage, but no enemy could could be halt ed.The Glandelinian scouts also recon oitred to the nort h and sout h, and saw chanc es t o overlap the whole christian defensive line at t his s pot.Yet the resist ance of the christian line was tenacious, and t his o curious inc ident was explained at half past eight oclock when general Turner of the enemy received the following t elegram-

"Tremendous christian forces moving over the territory to the left to support those works attacked.To your right Glandelinian artillery out of ac t ion."

The Glandelinian general telegraphed immediate orders to his staff commanders and more divisions were hurled into the fray.Almost at the same t ime the new ariving chris tian tro p troops having completed the des t ruction of the enemy batteries swung westward to make a counter attack.It was a desperate fight even against time.The christian fire swept glandelinian regiments away thick and fas t , every inflamable sect ion was in flames.The christian generals rec ieved orders to fight on to the last shot and to the las t gun.The combat c overed

a most tremendous area, and the noise and confusion was as if all that landscape had broken out into a violent eruption of volcanic energy.Shortly after seven or eight o'clock, a new Glandelinian division came to the assistance of the battling Omarian forces, and the battle line swung onward over the first works of the christian lines.Now the battle was on both sides of the extensive christian works, and the advantage was distinctly with the Glandelinian generals. Every Glandelinian general through unusual efforts held a strict line of formation as to the north also and to the east of the christian enemy. Conflagrations increased as the fight swept eastward and southward across the Delights Junction territory.Now both contestants began to go forward.There were hundreds of crashes of enormous musket volleys.Many christian soldiers trying to defend their works to the last were captured yet so the whole so far the conflict was still indecisive.Then the move against the positions elsewhere was covered by a tremendous bombardment along the entire battlefront from the territory of Fort Thumbelinia to the Norma Run River. It was estimated that two thirds of the christian batteries of artillery had been either blown up or disabled and captured.Also the artillery preparations of the enemy put an acute situation upon the christian line as the Glandelinian infantry advanced across the fields of barbed wire on the southwest bank of the Norma Run opposite Aurandebondin.In the first three hours of savage and bitter fighting, much of it cruel and brutal hand to hand bayonet and other close quarters combat, the Christian troops were driven out of Greyston Junction, and from a long line of works near the old time battlefield of Delight's Junction.Opposite Delights Junction the advance took the direction of Nassuta and was supported by the massed Glandelinian artillery which plowed up a portion of the christian works on the east banks of the Norma Run.For all that day and the following night the christian positions not yet taken was subjected to a terrific rain of shells and high explosives from the Glandelinian artillery.The fierce Zimmermannian columns proved themselves vastly superior to the christian troops in qualities of fighting.The very Glandelinian cavalry in waves of horsemen charged across fields of barbed wire, ripping up the entanglements and crashing through the christian lines.The speed of these charging columns provided the most effective weapon of the attack.Trench line after trenchline was taken and occupied by the advancing foot infantry.Flank protecting columns cooperated with the attack.Big smoking fires were made to smoke the christian out of their works, and gas shells and liquid flames were used.The Glandelinian losses in the first half of the days advance were unusually severe, but not out of keeping with the progress made and the obstacles overcome.In seven hours the Glandelinian waves had pushed about a mile and a half eastward, and crossed the river on the Big Bend.The center of the line held on Marcocallio on the same river, and twenty miles directly south the enemy occupied Evan Grouin snow, and were still pushing in in spite of the most tenacious resistance they had ever met with in any battle before.North Aurand and other sections fell into the hands of the enemy, and northward the Glandelinian forces after most intensive fighting occupied the left of the christian works near Townsend fort. General Dargers efforts to apply pressure on the left flank of the Glandelinian attacking columns were countered by a terrific artillery storm of his infantry concentrations.General Binny covered the battle from an high observation post and was killed by shrapnell while doing so.General Moon Mullen's battle lines had also pushed through captured general Groomfields division, and forcing the christian general Nort himself on to surrender and that section of the attack was the most dreadful scene of all.General Darger and Whillamscholder made a bitter and most desperate stand and with great obstinacy on the line of the Sunbeam Creek North Bend, and a score thousand of Gettysburg battles seemed to rage here in one in that days time.General Soberton who had been in command of the main army group, was shot dead while trying trying to cross the christian works in leading his men in a hellstorm of christian artillery and musketry fire.General Darger personally directed operations from advance observation positions and fell severely wounded.The Glandelinian army however continued in motion.By weight of numbers, courage, fierce determination, and reckless dare devilness, and the very moment um it had gained it broke the christian line opposite Jennie Vivian, and subjected the christian line along the left to such a storm of shell fire and musketry ravages ravages and hurled forward in such violent onslaughts that the christian troops were forced to withdraw from here also.All day the Glandelinian troops also carried portions of the fierce fight behind the christian lines.Without observers on their signal stations, the christian gunners could not check the enemys mad onrush.And then the panic started to the east.Purple columns opposite the ruins of Delights Junction began to withdraw.The withdrawal at first was orderly, with well fought severe rear guard actions, as the christians dropped back from a line running from Sunbeam Creek to New Rickson, and later on from Aurandecallio, and White plains to Fort Cheat or Gumpis.

But Glandelinian troops, crossing the Norma Run on newly constructed pontoons the day before maintained incessant contact with the retreating christian columns, and the retreat which had started in an orderly fashion soon became disorganized.More and more stragglers dropped behind to accept capture. The roads through the Sunbeam Creek Sector became clogged with traffic.Hundreds of thousands of troops madly strove by all means of locomotion to reach their own and main positions at the Santa Fe Works before Moon and Moonshine Mullins flank movement took them there.Indeed the backbone of the christian reige line at the Aurandebondin sector had been totally broken.The retreat toward the Santa Fe works became an utter panicky rout.Fifty thousand men composing the Red Coated Abyssinkillian forces on Long St reet, surrendered by negotiation. Through the Sunbeam Territory, regiments and divisions, unable to move in any direction and under destructive shell fire and galled by machine gun bullets and enemy infantry fire suffered terrific losses.Unprotected by the guns of Santa Fe they surrendered.Aurandebon din fell and the debacle had started. In the midst of these tremendous and most bloody events, while the girl and boyscouts were even then still looking for violet and her sisters, as the Glandelinian advance pushed forward on toward Santa Fe, An elinia Aronburg Angelin la Aronburg recieved a code telegraph message from some distant signal station informing her that a new girlscout recruit Margie by name had failed to meet Dolores Mic-Hollester at her headquarters and that all was in confusion in the child scout camps because of the disaster to the christian line at the Aurandebondin fortifications.Dolores wired that her swiftest horse was patrolling within sight of the battle, and that she had gone as near as she dared three days and nights in succession but Margie had not been at the appointed place.She wired her fear that she believed probably because of the battle that she feared something had happened to prevent her from coming to her meeting place.An eli Angelinia Aronburg communicated the information to Mildred Manning, and the two girls made a joint and immediate decision.

"I can go as near as Highburg Landing." Mildred said."I know a nice little field close as the battle is to it that I can side slip into, a quarter of a mile from the houses and back from the road.Spotted it one time when I and Susan Farrol were outscouting.I will take her along as her eyes are like an eagles."

They left that sector of the christian lines an hour before the main fray and rode southwestward.

"If those Glandelinians ever lays so much as one hand on yhat little girl"Mildred said."I'll revenge the day I was so cowardly shot in the back through an open window.I'll tear the heart out of the Glandelinian that harms her."

It was not only the fear of the Glandelinian general Purgatorian that was in Gertrudes mind about Margie, it was the thought also of the rabble of the advancing Glandelinian hordes as it plodded eastward to inc rease the retribution upon the christian line.In victory or defeat, to the Glandelinians women and children were desirable as polls.While Mildred urged her horse on, Angelinia Aronburg busied herself looking over her own weapons, a for she and her two companions knew the hazards of being caught behind the enemys lines, but the object at stake was worth the risk, and she believed there was a fair chance of success in the plan to get Margie out of that endangered territory, and escape with her to the christian lines.The girlscouts could from an elevation see the panic stricken masses pouring through the burning encampments.Somewhere in this territory they knew too that Dolores Mic-Hollester was keeping her vigil, and she shared also the anxiety that Mildred felt for the new friend she loved. At this moment Susan Farrol headed the small column going down the familiar road they had known during the early days of their training here.

"Just a couple of miles from here."Mildred shouted."It ought to be about over there where all that big cloud of smoke is."

They were within easy view of the scene in less than a minute.

"That's the lodge and the driveway but where in world is the house of"Gertrude cried, and then her eyes fell upon a pile of smoking ruins.

The christian general there was forced to beat it."yelled Mildred riding close to the wreckage.Mildred was almost crying.

"The yellow Glandelinian skunks.Good thing the general burned his camp.But heaven where's Margie!"There was fear in the girlscouts voice."I've got to go on in the direction and find out."

"No use"Angelinia Aronburg cautioned her."The plafe is deserted.There is only one hope now.Find general Darger.From the throughness with which he has cleaned up

up the abandoned camps he is ahe olutely in flight tward Santa Fe Works.But I heard he is wounded.But where was he taken!"

"Only one place he c an be.""ildred replied."His army is rolling back, he's licked on land, and the enemy too has the jump on ihim on the river.His one chance e is esc ape to the Santa Fe Works."

"Surely notbthe Santa Fe works, Mildred, but the Aurandec allio.What a pair of saps we are.We've forgotten the works called the "Earths Star."

The nearest refuge works.Of course.Margie told me about it ."Susan chimed in eagerly.That's only seven miles from here.There's just a c hance e."

At the As the three headed at full speed down the road, Angelinia Aronburg rec alled in more detail the destruc description Margie had given her of t his enormous new line of chris tian positions tward which now the christ ian forces were retreating.Gertrude had asked her, why it had not been strongly fortified and the girlscout had told her that the christian generals had avoidec a avoided operations so near the cit city of Jennie „vivan for fear of drawin drawin an untimely shell fire upon the position.

"No luck chief!"Mildreds disappointed tones brought GertrudeAngelina bac k from her thoughts."There's the position.You can see its being occupied by the enemy too.she's not here either.

"Let's put back to our own position then--notify the pate patrols to be on t he lookout"Gertrude suggested.

"Too late now"said Mildred sadly."It's most probably the retreating troops are on a course north for Delights Junction.They won't stay on the go always.It's so slow.They'll Retreat to the works further up.We might be able to spot the ones we are after from a high elevation.It's a last chanc e and a slim one, but we must take it."

Gertrude agreed, but reminded the girlscout that they had been out here a long time since leaving the camp, and to be out too long might draw a fire upon them from the enemys batteries.Her reaction to the prospect of comin in such peril was a shoulder shrug.Gertrude read the thoughts behind her tense drawn fac e.What difference e if she lost her girl friend.Riding northward on t he Jennie vivian road, they scanned the fields in all direc tions, as far as t heir field glasses would reach, but not only now was there no trac e of t he retreating hordes, but no person of n any kind was in sight.With the enemy bloc blockadin g fleets patroling the river t hese waters were dangerous to even the smallest boats.

"Looks like some girlscout is riding post haste tward h us ahead of us."said Mil red Mildred.Gertrude looked in that direction, and saw a t iny speck of some one on ohorseback far ahead and by the dust from thevobjec t it was positive the rider was urgin g the horse like mad.Gertrude kept her glasses on the objec t as it drew nearer.

"It's a girlscout on ohorseback"said Mildred."WE'll rid forward meet her and ask for information.Maybe she has seen what we are lookin g for."

As they headed down the road, Gertrudes glasses soon discerned the fact that a girlscout was on the horse, and from the strangeness of her features Gertrude was sure it was Margie.She told mildred so, just as she chec ked the rein of her horse to meet the rider. The girl was urging her horse on more faster now and wavin one arm to gGertrudes party.When they were t hirty feet away Gertrude recognized her.It was Margie all right.She was safe.

"Where's Dolores?""ildred demanded.

"In general Mansions headquarters."The girlscout gasped."He has her with him and she's trying to help him make a plan to recover the lost ground."

"How long ago did she go there."

"Not more than an o hour."

"Where are the t retreating troops goin g!Which way!"Mildred questioned hastily as the party rode christian line ward again.

"I don't know"Santa Fe Works I guess.General Darger who is defeated is beside himself with rage.I never seen ihim in such a tem er t emper.He declares his defeat on the front to betrala betrayal."

She told too how general Darger with a few staff officers had appeared at his headquarters, had ordered everybody out of the house, and blown it up.Then he had rode t o the rear and put himself to the t ask of trying to rally his troops untill he was wounded.

"He fears the renewal of the attack on Santa Fe to morrow.""Margie explained."

Ending their adventures within the Glandelinian encampment s and returning home to the christian lines Violet,and her si her sisters had found on the c hristian side of the Norma Run River alive with war shipping, vessels from all parts of the besieged cit y, being loaded with retreating christian soldiers from the disasterous battlefield of Aurandebondia.The Christian Red colored Nab Naval bases at Turmeranna, Salinia, and other spots were similar hives of great act ivity, and the unusual noise of the battle had been heard elsewhere.

The signal christian victory violet,and h r sisters and her followers had observed, had been a desultory battle elsewhere.To try and find out what had happened „violet and her sisters quickly dismissed their t heir followers and went aboard the ship the Sa ann one of the many christian vessels loaded with retreating christian soldiers.They learned the terrible fact t hat s uth and middle of the Norma Run River,and the entire full length of the Sunbeam Cree or river had been in the possession of the enemy fleets which had resulted in the Abbieannian flag being swept from all territ orios and tht Aurandebondia was in possession of the enemy, who was still pushing on in the terrific attac k.

They learned that in that neighborhood t housands of Abbieannian river war shipping had been captured re racing to reach fortified spots.Many other Christian vessels that had been in the Sunbeam C reek at renna had been captured before they could fight their way out.There was three thousand soldiers panic st ric ken on board the ship which violet and her sist ers went on.There awas a large number of Angelinian and Calverinian officers bound for the nort h.In exc tement t hey chattered about the disaster with violet and her sisters, and showed their dread of the prospects of the def at defeat.They as k spoke of the horrors of the immense battle, and „iolet and her sisters wi were for a time silent over the news.

"The enemys lines are pushing steadily northeastward from Aurandevo Aurandebon din"one officer who was a colonel told violet,and her sisters, as they pac ed the t he deck(speck). "These Glandelinian generals are wild devils."he dent in ued. "General Cruze was the one who delivered the main assault--kn w his military business like you know your AE.and CS used to be an officer in the old Glande linian Imperial army, sort of a regennde noblemen.Something like the old Saten himself.He's a dangerous fellow.This disast er must have been brought about by the spy who totole your books and those of the girlscout leaders."

"Was there no general opposit ion to the landing at Sunbeam Junction!"violet asked.

"Unfortunately for us no."he replied."One purpose of the act ion of the enemy was to draw Abbieannian artillery unitee h c back tward the cent.Half of the Glandelinian batteries covered the enemy attack.They would have taken care of any big christian battery that could have been spared from the main line to the defense of the Aurandebondia positions.But p apparently our generals should have had some brains on the strategy of the christian armies, for why I don't know but no reinforcing divisions were sent to the defense of Aurandebondia, although our generals roared and yowled to high heaven for the help badly needed.The t elegraph was full of it."

"What is general Purgatorians tactical objective."Jennie asked.

"I do not know."

"How many men has the attacking forces.What are they driving for!"asked Angelina.

"His attacking forces numbered about six million men now"t he colonel explained."More are advancing from other points at the rate of 10?000 a hour.They are not all coming from Thumbelinia you know.Some of the divisions come from Lucillia Rickson, Maya and other fortifications.Many of them are veterans of the Norma Catherine whole sale massacres.Don't think this attack is a hit or miss affair.It 's been planned for some time.General Stonemann is advanc ing quce ossfully along the old abandoned Vivian Wickey Calverine railway running from Jennie Vivian town northward a cross the Sunbeam C reek to Delight's Junct ive is to push through to the rear of your own positions.I think he'll do it unless you and your sisters do some hasty thinking.Remember it os is only three miles across Delight's Junc tion to here.I never saw such an extensive and violent attack, and I've been in m n many a bloody battle."

violet,and her sisters went to the cabin where a war map of the christian front covered the bulliten board .

"Glandelinian forces under general Franklin Staonk whocwas killed in the action took the juc junction works of Santa Geronimo ---here" the colp colonel explained pointing."Aurandebondia you see, is the main stretch of t his disaster, which roughly resents the enemy attack.We st ill hold the railroad sout h of Delight 's Junction but Heavens who c an explain the fury of the enemys attack there.The nature of the country too is such t hat all the fighting is along the two railrods now.I do not know the sen strength of the Glandelinian Zimmermannian and Omarian divisions attackin g us, but I do believe they're badly crippled by the fact t hat reinforcements will soon outnumber them.We're going not north to Delight's Junc tion proper to help make a stand there.It 's our only chance to keep the enemy from breaking the seige line.But I tll you it's the bloodi st battle I've ever seen so far.Our losses are something awful."

One of the few non combatant civilians on board the St Ann was a Foriegner by the name of John Stanley, but an old agent of the Imyer Internal or International Foriegn officers at Calverine, who had been previously because of the war an exile in Calverinia.His missions to Abbieannia however was friendly and diplomatic , and the Colonel introduced him to explain what was known of the situat ion during the Aurandebondia "Eruptions"2 " of war.

"You know of course that Miss An olinia Aronburg the greatest girl spy in your

hristian army had represented herself as the chief leader of all girl and boyscouts here." Staley said."she is one of the great Girl spy comrades of both your Father t he mperor and your Uncle, you know yourselves far better spy than either of you Princesses even."!

"Yes indeed she certainly is a record breaker.But what about her!"

"Why the Glandelinian sec ret service and all detective agencies have been interested in her work of spying since since she was known.That is why everything by the foe spies was stolen on her and you and your sisters.She is now in Mansions head quarters with some of your chief girlscout leaders and has fully reported on t he events following the tremendous battles at Aurandel'ondia.She is afraid t he great seige of vivian mickey will be broken!"

"What happened!"Violet,and her sisters asked at one time.

"The customary battle crisis."Staley replied."Your girlscout leader An eline Angeline Jennings c onferred by long distanced wireless with mperor vivien at Angelinia Agathia immediately, and there were many long distance d wireless messages with An elinia Agathia.It is believed that she called upon An elinia Agathia for military assistance".

"How long did those conversations continue!"violet asked.

"Every hour durin g the battle must have counted."But Mansion had been on his guard.Hours before the bat tle had reached a final disas terous stage t his morning Abbiesnnian regulars countless in numbers from half a dozen army points of the seige lines were concentrated alon the west shore line of the Sunbeam C reek, and Norma Bridge.Troops from our center mobolized at Aurandecallio, Marcucian and New Delight's Junct ion."

"When did the christian line get into act ion!"Jennie asked.

"According to telegraphic messages none of these new lines of battle are in ac tion yet.But an unknown number of christian troops are advancing sout hward along the railroad tward Delight's Junction, where they will join forces and t ry to rally the defeated christian troops.And thats where the battle is raging at its hottest now."

"Who is holding his own there!"asked Hattie.

"General Meldonia Greatheart is."

"Atá boy"yelled violet .Staley smiled indulgently.

"An elinia Aronburgs work also has been more succ essful in the north"he cont inued "She has c ossed so many batteries to be placed at thg North Bend t hat t heir ravagin g fire has seriously impeded the movement of Glandelin ian troops moving northward from the border of Talismann Brook.The resistanc e of the c hristian t roops there as it was telegraphed is so determined and violent that the enemy advanc e alon g that sector had been held up two days by the Nationals, and t he garrisons of the christian seige works.Only there so far the enemy has not made any progress.But the bat tle is more fruious there and that is our real danger point ."

"Anything else."

"Qa A Glandelinian troop trail train was detderailed south of Delight's Junc t ion and another was blown up by a mine.Glandelinian losses have been de dreadful beyond xomprehending ."

Later Violet was t o learn that the Angelinian general s taff had wisely employed a large part of its military strength in the defense of the west ern Norma Run River shore and artillery in great numbers had been conc entrated along the same poijt points and was in as desperat e an action against the advancing hordes as would take a v volume to describe properly.

"Would you like some cheery wireless news for supper my dear Princ esses friends !" asked the c olonel in a gayer tone for such a disastrous time.

"I know"si said Angeline Vivian with a sour look."Abbiesnn c it y had res urrect ed again, Calverinia is free from all the Glandelinian armies, we are in Heaven , and A big host of Angels led by us have swept all the Glandelin ian count ries t o t he deepest part of the bottomless pit and went ourselves, and Abbiesnnia is laughing at us.Now try and break my heart littl e bluebird."

"Not quite that bad."replied the Colonel"Butt here's a hell of a fight going on in the vic vinicty of Delight's Junction in the sout h.The Glandelinians have succeeded in seizing one of the fortified works.Al They als o hold the Junc t ion reservior, with the water supplie to Delight's Junction.There has been terrible hard fighting alon g a ten mile front, and I am sorry to say t hat the Glandelin ians have won there also.We h ve been int ercept ing telegraphic reports from some other source and these together with the christian and Glandelin ian army code telegraphs which we have deciphered in dic ate that hell had broken out all along the line throughout the whole neighborhood of t he Sunbeam Creek territory.It looks like another War of the worlds ."

"Boloney, and Banana Oil."said Jennie."We don't seem t o realizewe're fighting mad devil possessed Glandelinian soldiery now."

"Why don't we Princ ess"the colonel rejo ined.Our whole lin e had not been in battle yet .You forget Princess, that one of our naval v bases have been also

abansoned, at St Johns River Landing, so t hat our christian land forc es have to fight it out or perish.There's no hop hope of reinforc ements reaching them unless you or your sisters do somethin g pret ty quick.The Glandelinians cont rol the whole Norma Run River.Whether the bat tle lines at Jennie Vivian succ eeds or not matters very little now..We got t o think of the situat ion at Delight's Junct ion and Aurande obondia.I doubt what her general Stonemann wouldattempt t o take N orth Band by direct assault.The posit ions t oo are not worth it t o them, and now they are useless to us also because we have to seige navy in t he river.We might make it a little n asty for them as a sunk submarine river bas e but I t hin the Glandelirians will need all their under d river c raft in t he Sea now. "

"There's somet hin g wrong just the same" remarked Catherine."That this ship we are on runs without lights, and we are given or giving the territory of Norma's Bridge a wide bert he I guess you're takin g no chances on Glandelin ian river craft ."

The ship late that afternoon steamed into the river harbor of t he christ ian position nearest Norma Catherine.Two small semiriding aira hips t heir cigar shaped envelopes tinted rose and silver by th e afternoon s un patrolled slowly above the shell awp swept landscapes a little b yond Mine swee ers preceded t he ship, and Calverinian destroyers cut in and about in constant vigilance. Great shells from the enemys positions buzzed overhead and exploded in t on es a hun dred times louder than the loudest thunder c laps ever heard.Traffic lanes to and fro were c rowded with s oldiers goin g t o the endangered battlefront . Riding in the long river swell, they saw t he gr at sloatin g formation s and super structures of the far distant Thumbelinia Fortifications t heir great sides now hidden in smoke and t hundering as if a Krakatoa r erupt ion had broken out there.The colonel pointed t hem out.The left wing of the stretch was Fortres s Number one, and the Central one was t he Imperial wortress.Farther to the nort h were ot he ot her sections.It was all walled in rolling cumulous clouds of smoke and terrific flame bursts all along its whole stretch and the sky above was heavy with smoke of bursting sheils.The din was enough to shake t he In fernal Regions to its foundat ion .

"And there "are the Glandelin ian positions beyond."said t he colonel point ing."you can recognize t hem by the redouht formations.They are man ned by three hundred guns each and are also in action."

A cont inuous proc ession of shells rose from t he gun spurts and flew across the river and beyond the christian works to explode in a salvoes beyond t he positions on brown ibhills.Lookin g at that lon line of c ontinuous explosions makin the hills also look erupt ive it was impos ible to locate the breach which it was said the ar artillery storm had created early in the morning. Great numbers of christian cannon were mounted on c ement breakwaters that formed for the purpose along the eastern shore of the river.The super struc ture of the breakwater on the right appeared severely damaged as t hough many yards of it had been blown off."

"Some Christian cannon must have let loose shells that did that."remarked Hettie to t he colonel, with the pride of a gunner.

"I wish they had"the colonel replied.(died) "I would have saved us the t rouble of blowing up that breakwater ourselves.We did it because t he entrance was only one hundred feet, and some of our river ships have a greater beam than that .Glande linian batteries had tried to bomb us, but our own have been able to keep t hem off."

Inside the inner rivervharbor, troop and supply ships were moored alongside t he quays to the west but all aflame makin g the greatest c onflagration Violet and her sisters had ever seen, and t he elat ric c ranes, lifts and conveyer systems which had for the c hristian side swung out guns, gun carriages and mounts and all manner of military impedimentis were in wreck a or also afire. A whole river quay with all sorts of buildings, friegh t band other cars were also in conflagration.The heat was intense beyond descri tion.Above the noise from Thembelinia, the hiss of the conflagration could be heard the battles roar n ear Delights Junction.Pourin g out of t he side of the christian si ships down the gan g planks flowed long lines of marching reinforcin c hristian infantry.Two soldiers respectfully brought the baggage of violet and her sisters to the safer qyay side.Workers of t he seige bare to t heir sash bound waists mounted the bags of the Princesses on their sun browned shoulders and led by a smartly dressed young Abyssinkilian lieutenant, they proceeded up the main company street twqrd their own destiation of t he Vivianite camps to Tent number Ten now the headquarters of Angelinia Aronburg. Over the situat ion now An elinia Aronburg was hot .As Violet and her sisters were about to ent er they heard these words from her;

"We have recieved instructions from Headquarters to disposit you three behind

our own positions and you're to stay there.Unc Unfortunately it will not be in any possibilities to do so in the day time, because not knowing you foriegners and findin g you have served the Glandelinian cause once we do not wish you to observe our own positions which would be visible from any high ground in our territory, but you will be t aken and released into the Glandelinian positions by some prisoners who we will liberate for that purpose."

Violet,and her sisters looked at each other with a question in t heir eyes.

"But your excellency "they heard another person say"There sure need be no restrictions on what these three foolish sight seeing foriegners may observe as they do not know our language to a any good qualities.They are only harmless an d-- and"----"

"I consider only the safty of my child scout forces and the safty of the whole besieging c hristian army in general"Angelinia Aronburg shot back, and violet peekin g into the tent saw her rise to her feet angrily her eyes spitting fire."Our lines of battle are hard pressed to the north, Aurandebondia has fallen.Our present position must be veiled as much as possible.I am in chief command in this terri territory.I will not permit the passage of any know nothing foriegners though who have once servedthe Glandelinians and--"

"Would your Excellency Miss, be so kind as to read these instruct ions?"somebody interrupted, and violet saw him presn presn present a folded white paper which had a half an inch border of purple.

Silently through a slit in the tent they watched t he chief girlscout commander pin point her eyes across t he typewritten page.She returned the ducument to the soldier and sat down.Addressing her adjutant she said;

"You will make arrangements to do as I command.That ducoment doesn't mean anythin ,g as I ta e orders only when blanks like that are signed by the Vivian Girl Princesses.How do I know these foriegners may not be spies.They're Not Catholics eit her.That is all.It is settled.Out ."

Violet and her sisters saw them with a mutal exchange of boys leave the tdnt tent by another entrance.Violet winked at Jennie and said;

"I don't know what scripual text that soldier carried on that paper, but he surely knows his mistresses voice."

"It's a plead for these three foriegners."Viol et responded as she and her sisters prepared for entrance."We must take no chanc es for our own personal safty.We would have done the same as her.No orders are permitted to be signified but by our own hand and Angelinia knows it and takes no chanc es eit her.She's a wise owl."

While the sweating porters removed their bags to the ground, violet and her sisters before entering the tent went to see general Darger who was said to be wounded.It took them ten minutes to reach the base hospital on foot.Partly covered by a shell shoot on a cot in one corner of the ward was a man.The face was and features were darkly sunburned but the lighter hue of his cleanly shaven pate identified him as the general.He was smoking a cigarette and looking at bthe ceiling when violet,and her sist rs entered, but as he lowered his gaze to Violet and her sisters he ejaculated;

"Well I'll be good and ham I thought you had been c aptured by the enemy."

"And we didn't we went into the enemy lines bec ause we had been robbed as a spy"Violet was the first to interrupt as she stepped forward with outst ret ched hand to grapat grasp t he extended one of general Henry Darger one of Mansions chief of staff occi officers, followed suit e by her sisters .Besides hisreputation of being one of the most profound generals of the army, Henry Darger had come up from the ranks, winning his commission in the early days of June I912, when i hird his divisions of the Ninty First C orps drove the Glandelinians back from the sout hern stretch of the Sunbeam C reek.When Violet and her sisters explained briefly t heir presenc e in the hospital, he t old them of the fightin g at Aurandebondia in which he had been wounded and brought to this hospital in the christian lines.

"They landed the Royal Brigades at santa Clause and my own battalion was pushed on one of the wagon trains immediately for the interior followed by many more regiments and also the Abyssinkilian Nint h Corps.We left behind a division At Santa Lucrecia works which is the junction point of t he Delight's Jun ction road that runs north to Jennie Vivian Town, and I took my own two companies and brigades on sout h to t he foot of the sand shore of the river near Chic kadee Run.And It was the hot test cont est I had ever been in yet . We made a thick line of resistan c e right and left on the Vivian Wickey-Calverine Railroad, and tried to even dig in under fire.The Glandelin ians ch charged us wit h the ferocit y of tigers.The fighting went on all night and all morning without the slightest abatement.Our flat c ars full of troops had no sooner pushed into chickadee Territory t han a Glandelinian battery blew up the railroad t racks in back of us and we were out of loc k for supplies .I got mine from a shrapnell shell t his morning, a big chuck of it in my back, and he t he c oncussion must have knocked me out.I woke up in this hospital.The soldiers

of the Sixteent h Calvorinian Regiment carted me down here.I'm afraid I'll be crippled for life" he fin ished disconsolately.

Violet,and her sisters shared their pocket money with the wounded general;, and told him t hat they would communicate wit h Mrs Darger, whose address he gave violet. They parted with a tight grip of the hands/////. After a small lunch Angelina Ric hee escort ed violet,and her sisters, together with their baggage, down to the water front , where they boarded a dispatch boat,that took t hem beyon d the river landing t and to t heir own part of the camp.On land again they took off in a special covered wagon.for ten minut es t hey urged the hors es down the winding company street, while an escort of fifty esc escort girl and boy scout cavarly and a squadron of Abbissannian-Abyssinkilian c avarly c soldiers join ed t he wagon in formation . steadily gaining distanc e, t hey went s nort hward, for violet and her sisters decided to see if they could find out somet hing about the battle.Twic e in the far dis t an c e they sighted christian c avarly c olumns .Fifteen minutes later they were within sound of t he bat tle.A perfect hell of gunfiresuddenly greeted them from a lon g range dist ant Glandelinin battery.The Glandellinians were usin g their guns with food vigor spitting shells forward, and thick blac k smoke poured from fourt y five great con flagrations makin the scene as bad as if one of the sout heastern fores t fires was raging here.Christian cannon then went to the attack to prevent the enemy batteries from doing any demage to the child scouts or violet,and her sisters who however had not paid the slighest slightest attention t o t he peril they were in.They soon reac hed their first destination,and violet and her sis ters made t heir first in spection of the territory they were in, and s tood ready to leave t he wagon when it stopped and mount their own ohorses which had t railed on behind.

"Don't forgot what I told you Miss Richee."violet a heated in her ear for she had to the noise of distant battle(even at that great distance of several miles) was earsplitting."Tell An elinia Aronburg I'm comin g later to recieve t hat Gemini Member who said he had great information for us in about an ohour. We got to observe the battle line first and try to rally t he troops if possible." There was a sudden pressure of air on o her ears, as the c onc ussion of a great explosion in the dist ance t hundered like Mt "Hell"blowing int o the sky.

One of the horses was killed by the concussion and the wagon c ame to an abrupt stop almost keelin g over from the same shock.

Violet and her sisters left the wagon a nd were on their horses at once.

"Good by An elin e "Richee"said Jennie."Here is where we part for the time bein g."

"Good bye Princ esses untilll wemeet again."She said and rode off on her own horse.

As they started off there was a blinding flash overh ad overhead fifteen un hundred feet above, but the sight did not unnerve them nor the terrific report either.They didn't believe shrapnell that high up could do any harm un ess it was directly overhead.Seeing t he battle in the distanc e, they saw not hing could stop the disaster and t hey feared it was going to be the last of the seige.

In the meantime the Gemini spy having returned from the enemys lines by a sec ret route had been brought by soldiers to general Mansion.On his plate was a military Telegraph.It read asfollowes ;

"C ongratulations on your safe return.The Vivian Girl Princ esses requests your presence before general Meeting late this afternoon if you cannot come sooner.

Angelinia Aronburg."

He headed for the headquarters of violet and her sisters as fast as his horse could carry him.After a brief delay Jean Saunders, and Jane Melfort led him into t he headquarters tent ov of violetand her sisters.The Vivian Girls greeted him kindly. Other members of the council, was even general Mansion, who had c ome by anot her company street,Angelinia Aronburg, and the generals entire staff of the highest officers, including all the highest boy and girlscout officers of the children soldier command.

"Mr Johnnie Anderson, tell us what you know about general Purgatorian."said Violet."

"He's a dangerous man Princ ess.He knows all your plans and that of the general."

"What's the source of his power!"

"His batteries outnumber our seige guns, and he's recieving reinforc ements and munitions and equipment through those secretly t unnels every month and plenty of provisions and clothing."

"what's the secret of his repeated success of these three days bat tles!"

"His spies stole some great geographies from you and from the child scout leaders."

"Where does his main strength lie!"

"Do you mean Princ ess where does the main strength of his attack lie!"
"Yes indeed."
"Near Delight's Junc tion."
"What is his aim and goal!"
"Aurandebondia."
"What does he want!"
"To capt ure Delight's Junction so he t he enemy c an ext end tward us the power of the Thumbelinia fortifications."
Then there was a silenc e around the big round table as the spy prepared to answer ot her more important questions.He told how the Angelinia Agathia Daily times had stationed him in vivian Wickey in 1911, how during the fall of Vivian Wickey he disguised as a Glandelinian had investigated and written stories about the career of the Glandelinian generals there, and recounted Manleys rec ord through the Norma Reign of terrir terror his rise to prominence under Purgatorian, his seizin g of personal power in Vivian Wickey, his resigning command there to take up command of bigger armies in Calverinia, his military preparations for expansion against the besiegers of vivian Wickey, the first attack of Purgatorian now upon the works of Aurandebondia, his conquest of that section, his ruthless order for the massacre of sixteen million remaining c hristian in vivian Wickey his organization of all enormous forces t o be massed against Delight's Jun ction, the frightfulness of the battle there, and finally his determination t conqu r the Jen nie vivian Territory and break the christian seige of vivian Wickey. It was a graphic recitl recital.Upon its conclusion Angelinia Aronburg ques t ioned him c oncerning t he inter policial organization of the Glandelinian generals, and his opinion as to the xhoesiveness of the structure of the besieged enemy armies . Dolores Mic-Hollaster asked about the monetary situation of the foe in Vivian Wickey.Angeline Jennings questioned him on the organization of the enemy fleet its bases of supply in and outside the river mouths off Vivian Wic key the caliber and moral of its personel personell.Jennie Murmer wanted to know the Glandelinian internal indust rial suti situation in Vivian Wic key.Mildred Maxwell asked for facts concerning the organization and strength of the attacking Glandelinian armies, t he tactics of the Glandelinian armies, offic er material arms, equipment, artillery, situation of batteries and so forth. Penrod asked concern ing the admins tration of natural resource es, for Vivian Wickey, coal, iron, ore nik nickle, copper, tin recieved from Glandelinia through the sec ret passages.The welfare of the peasants outside of vivian Wickey, t he destruction of the farms by the seige, t he lack or inc rease of food supplies these were the subjects of interest to her.General Mansion asked whether the communication st system, tlephone and telegraph lines were standin g up under Glande linian efforts and administration.General Hendro Dargar the head of the Gemini asked about the pay, and the working hours, and housin g conditions of the munition workers for the enemy wit hin Vivian Wickey. The interrogation last ed more than an our hour, milk had been served around t he table and the spys voice was gradually becoming a whisper from t he incessant talkin g.
Although the situation faced by the besieging c hristian armies was indeed very tense the feeling gradually grew on the spy during th e interview that full realization of t he dangers at hand had not been brought home to the generals or t hearmy not even the Vivian Girls who had been unable to see much of the battle as the t erritories were inaccessable because of the battles violence.And the spies impression was that some of the staff offic ers of general Mansion c on sidered his vi ews concerning general Purgatorians powers to be greatly exaggerated, and needless ly alarmin , and also that the Vivian Girls may have had the same views for they proved it by Jennie Vivian as i saying rather sharply;
"Is't it possible sir"and she looked him straight in the eye as she stood up and pointed her finger at him c ritically;"It is it not us just possible t hat your forced ass association,with the Glandelinians and their radical C ommunistic generals has distorted your judgement?Is it possible that you have forgot ten your're an Abbiesannian.Could it be now that you yourself have c ome under the domination of what you and we call the t errible personality and will power of this "Red Terror." !It is my opinion, and my sisters t hat many of the stories that have appeared in the Angelinia Agat hia and ot her c it y news paper presses in the last year have been written with a propaganda purpose for general Purgatorians own benefit.He seems to have t reated you like a comrade , not knowing your true charac ter and almost like a con fident, and you c ome to us direc t from him.We were there ourselves only yest erday and had to destroy what his spies stole from us and Angelinia Agathia and Penrod, to prevent what is happening now, and yet it happened.I believe though that the biggest strength of the "Red Terror"of Vivian Wickey is "Red journ alism."
" Her blunt implications st ung him t o the quick but he had to be prudent .Yet he had ran a great number of unbelievable risks, worked lon g and desperat aly hard, seen as clearly as he was able, and reported as fairly as he could write.He s wal lowed a bitter retorted which would have been dangerous to let out and

en ondeavored to answer the Vivian Girls c almly.Ture they believed the danger was great, and was prepared for any ermergen c y for they knew u any unprepardness could would be woe to them and the besieging armies but they didn't believe t hings were as bad at Vivian Wic key as the spy seat ed, as many ot her spies t hey had interviewed had really exaggerated things, and so violet,an d er sisters could not be blamed if they slightly doubted his full statement s.
"Your'exc ellen cy general Mansion, and you boy and girlscout generals here present ,I haven't come t hree quarters of the way aroun d the dangerous enemy infest ed territory of Vivian Wic key just for the purpose of sc aring oyour great and brave Princ esses here.Far from it .I am here bec ause I am an Abbiesannian and know the enemy more than any one else here does , and I c an prove wit hout any doubts whatever that my observations of t he military affairs, intern al p9 politic s and econ economic s of t he Glandelininn army and t he city in t heir possession will be not on ly of vital benefit to the besiegin g armies but t he whole Abbiesannian nation in general.I have seen many hundreds of thousands of dead children in the streets of Vivian Wic oy bec ause they were what the Glan delinians call"Too goody goody" I have seen as many c hildren who were c hild slaves butc hered and their entrails hung on elot ric trolly wires or paraded down streets on bayonets and pikes.I have seen organized child butcher6 in Norma C atherine which the Vivian Girl Prin cesses wouldn't dare look at though they saw plenty of massac res of c hildren themselves.I have wit nessed indes cribable horrors in the wake of this "Red Scourge.They call him general Purgat orian. I suppose "Purgatorian"means "Purgatory."He's not a Purgatory.He is the In fern al one himself.Your Excen Excellency general Manaji Mansion and all present ,I was looking in the face of the Mayor of Julio Callio when he was exec uted, and I saw the members of his hohousehold wife and children mure murdered with their gutted bodies hung to the branc hes of trees with many children also hung on t ree branches h with ent intestines exposed at the s m same time.I want you t o understand that the man who attacks us at Aurande bondia and extends the attack to Delight's Junction and who attacks with all the weight and might of as big an army as he can muster again st us--t his man is a supreme genu genius of evil, a c old, cruel calculating, dominatin g force that knowns no moral code, no scruples, no principals, and who makes of God the same as he would make of a child slave whom he butchers.And t his man, ladies and gentlemen, t his Glandelinian, who hates us as on y a devil c an hat e us good Abbiesannians told me in Vivian Wickey, hardly a month ago, that he intends to crush the besieging armies, or committ sucide if he fails.As for you Princesses, if you do not believe it--, if I cannot make you see it, if you're losing out on such things as you have witnessed in your past days, and think Purgatorian is less bad than t he Mn Manleys ,---God help us and the whole nat ion."
A man in a gray uniform like that of a Glandelinian sat admidst the foliage of a tree branch within the outskirts of the christian lines, and moped, looking dismall and brooding over his misfortunes.After a time two men dressed as C alverinian officers came along and sat beneath the tree, not knowing any one was in the branch above hem.The one who was tallest remarked;
"I feel much b etter dear comrade, since we heard that t he Vivian Girl Princesses have acted wisely and are seeing to it that great reinforc ements are being hurried tward Aurandebondia and Delight's Junction.It's a terrible bat tle but they hope the enemy now can be checked."
"And I feel much better now that the news is good."returned the otherwith a sigh of pleasure."You and I friend comrade, are much more hopeful, t han those c lumsy foriegn people, who are within t h ir lines as refugees, spending most of their time dressing in fine clothes, and who live in splendid dwellings and only content themselves with watching the progress of the seige, and battles at axgreat safe distance but do not lend us a helping hand whatever. You and I do not care much for them.Ins tead of doing anything useful, they not only go t to be early at nights but waste more than half the mornin g in sleep instead of getting up early in the morning like t he whole army does.To us they'recas thoughtlessxand as helpless as logs of wood.We'd deport them if the seas were not so dangerous be cause of the Glandelinian submarines."
"You speak truely responded the taller man."I often feel sorry though for these unfortunate ~~Vivvin~~ firoegn people, for many are good, nevertheless and are my friends but you must know they're so different from us Abbiesannians and they're scared stiff about the very thought of entering the army to fight for us.Even the boy and girlscouts are happi r than they despite the perious expeditions and adventures t hey go through(poo poo), and they th ey require less to make them coht content.And the gr girlscouts are the luckiest children soldiers of all for they make the enemy so afraid of them that even Glandelinian c avarly won't engage them at long range or close quarters, they can rac e swiftly where they will

on their swift horses, and encamp any place they care to without fear of the enemy no mat ter how near the enemy lines, t heir food con sists of nanything t h y they gather from raids into the enemys provision c amps and t he like, and their drink is any ammo unt of milk which they buy atvany time from our army cant eons. If I could not be a Cl Calverinian officer in charge of a brigade, my next choice would be to live as a child scout does."

The man who had hid himself in the tree,,, had listened carefullly to t his speech(give me a peach), and seemed to find comfort in it , for he hushed his slight moaning.

"Of course the boy and girlscout s are rather a good and and better help to us than all the sies we have."The taller man said picking up an envelope he found on the ground."I myself know so much about them that I would not care to meet them were I a Glandelinian instead of what I am.Whoever originat od t he Vivianites did add a good deal to the safty of the Nations cause in general, and I do not consider that any of the Glandelinian generals kn w even what they really do.No regiment of child scouts were ever so dangerous to the enemy as the i kind our own Ci Christian armies have."

"I cannot quit e agree with you there."replied the smaller man."The Lagorian child scouts are said to be the most dangerous to the enemy."

"Let us all admit thatvall the child scouts are good where ever they are."said the taller man"But you must agree with me that any regiment of girl and boyscouts that can outdo the Vivianites arecunatural.There's lot s of proof of what they are.What shall we do with this strange letter we just found.It's written in a Foriegn tongue, and I or even you cannot read it."I

"Let us carry it back to the headquarters of the Vivian Girls."suggested the smaller man."The Princesses are able to read it if it is English."

So they went away and took the strange letter they found with them.Violet and her sisters however could not read the letter because it was in German instead of in english and the letter was sent to Gertrude Angeline to have G or George Zimmer man read it.George Zimmermann promptly gave the letter a good examination but he was to surpr to his surprise to say that it was on y a love letter to some one else of and of no military value.It was later tward t hat evening as Angelinia Aronburg was preparing to go out on a little scouting tour to see whether the enemy had been held in check or not, with a group of boy and girl scouts to accompany her, that a man in a gray uniform botwen between two soliers was admitted before her.

"I am a man you may well know though I do not mention any names."said the man"I am partly responsible for what you and the Princesses have suffered through my own careless fault, and therefore I have come to ask you to forgive me for the great wrong I did in allow ing and causin the c Glandelinian s ies t o steal from Violet and her sisters the objec to whose loss has caused the disaster in the awful battle to day."

"You did that!"said Angelinia Aronburg in great surprise."Why--I----I ---"

"yes I did."

"Are you sorry then for sure!"asked An elinia Aron urg, lookin g hard at the man.

"I am very sorry"declared the prisoner."I hv have been thin ing over I have been thinking over my misdeds for a long time, for I had little els e to do but to thin k, and being even a foriegner and a war correspondent I'm suprised that I did such a wicked thing and had such little regard for your cause.I am now convinced that even had I succeeded in making myself fame I should not have been happy for many hours of quiet thought have shown me that only those things t hat one acquires honestly are able to render one content."

"I guess that's so indeed"said Angelinia Roonie."But you made a foolish mistake and no one can I'm afraid save you from the Court Marshall even the Vivian Girls."

"Any ohow"said Jennie Turner"The poor fool seems truly sorry and if he has now become a good and honest man we ought to forgivevhim.As he is no spy anyohow it won't go hard with him.But he'll be deported north from here."

"I fear I could never become a citizen.of Abbiesannia"said the prisoner"For the work I have done against you has brought me a bad reputation.But with the kind for giveness of my former enemies.I hope afterwards to become a very good mn man and be highly respected ."

"Wait here till I run for Schoofield Penrod."said Mildred Maxwell."He'll do what he can to have to stay within our lines untill everything is all right."

"No-no don't do that" l pleaded the man in an ex i excited way."I only want Miss Angelinia Aronburgs forgiveness, I don't want to remain here any longer as I'm only a past to everybody now since I'm known.I was ambitious and cruel.I've learned a lesson and I'd ratherf not stay here."

"Just as you like"said Angelinia Aronburg, as she mounted her horse."Perhaps you are right, for you certainly must have come to reason at last, and if you do go away, and should ever backslide or go wicked again you couldn't do much harm when you are not here here."

"Then you'll forgive me for all the trouble I have caused you and the christian army!"he asked earnestly.

"Of course we must forgive any one who is reallly sorroy for his offenses."

"Than yk you said the man, and he allowed his two escorts to lead him away.

"Please little girlscout"said a man wo who appeared he be a duplic at e of t he Shaggy man of Oz"can you tellme the road to a town called Jennie Vivian. ?"

Susan Farrol looked himover c arefully.To her he was very shaggyball right, but tall and hz handsome.At first she had been suspicious as she saw him come down t h e road from what she believed was t headirec tion of the enemys lines, but his face was honest, he did not have glandelinian features, in fact he looked decidedly foriegn, there was a twinkle in ihis eye that was pleasant and he had spoken part English and broken Abbiesannian."

"Oh yes she replied."I can tell you if I wish.But first who are you and what do you want to go there for.?"

"He was surprised to hear her speak English.

"That's s t range "he said."I thought you were a girlsc out of the Vivianites ."

"I am"she answered.There are some of us who have learned the English."But if you wish to go tc Jennie „ivian Town y u'll have to go through the c hris tian lines first .But you must have a pass and know the counter sign.But t his isn't the road at all.It goes to Delight'shJunction, and that is dangerous just now."

"This is not the road!"

"No indeed. You will have to cross the fourty five ac re lot , follow the lane t o the highway, go north to the Jennie Vivian Territory, and take---let me see"

"To be sure dearvgirlscout, see as far as Jennie Vivian Town if you like."said the strange shaggy man.

"Yes you take the branch road next to the stretch of pines over there, or take the branc h by the great Sunbeam C reek; or else---"

"Won't n any of them do little girlscout."

"Of course not Mr.You must take the right road to Jennie Vivian Town."

"And that is the one by the willow trees, or---"

"Dear me"c ried Susan"I shall have to show you the way you are so stupid.Wait a mil minute untill I run into the tent and get my sunbonnet.You can't c ome through you know the sentires here won't let you ."

Th e man who appeared to be so shaggy waited.He was c hewing on a piec e of straw as if it tasted good but some how or other he didn.'t He looked around and saw the child scout encampment not far away and lots of girl and boy scouts walkin g around, and a number of sentries in the road.There was an army canteen nearest the road.The man thought that something more like food would tast e better than any thing like a by hay straw, so he walked over to buy some. He bought some c rac kers and cheese, and also some apples which he put into his pocket.Pret ty soon Susan Farrol came out of a tent near by with her sun military heart shaped hat and she called out;

"Come on Mr Shaggy man if you want me to show you the road to Jenn ie Vivian."

She clime climbed the fenc e inbthe fourty ac re lot , and he followed her, walk in g slowly and yet stumbling over the little hillocks in t he pasture from cono ussions of distant shell explosions.

"My but you are clums y"said the little girl."Can 't you stand up before con cussions like we can."!

"No miss. I wish the enemy was out of here don't you."

"Of c ourse any one does Shaggy man."replied Susan , giving a severe look in the direction of the enemys lin es."T If the enemy ever wins the battle over there at Audandebondia and Delight's Junction it would spoil the whole seige and then general Mansion would not be able to continue, and that would make an awful big disaster to our cause and---and----------."

"Never mind said the shaggy man."The enemy won't win I guess.Id Is this t he lane!"

"Yes"replied Susan, c limbing another fence,I'll go as far as the ig highway with you but look out for glandelinian patrols."

"Thankee miss you are a very kind little christian girlscout for your size,I'm sure he "he said gratefully.

"It isn't ever every one who knows the r road to Jennie Vivian"Susan remarked as sh she tripped along the lane,"But I've rode past t here many a time with a girl or boyscout patrol, and so I believe I c ould find it blindfolded."

"Don't do that little girlscout"said the stranger, earnes tly"You might make a mistake. "

"I won't"she answered with a laghing with a lag lua laugh."Here's the highway.Now it's the second--no that's not safe, the Glandelin ians patrol are in that neigh borhood--the t hird turns to the left--no that is not safe either.Maybe its the fourt h.Let's see.The first one is by the oak treel and t he second is by the pines but we can't go that way we might meet Glandelinian patrols or be fired on by enemy cannons;; and then;;;"

"Then what!"he inquired putting his han d in his coat poc ket. She shaded her eyes from the sun with her arm, looking anxiously down the road.

"Come on"she commanded.There are no Glandelinians in sight .It 's only a s hort distance further, so I may as well show you."

After a while they c ame to a place where three roads branched in t hree dir ections, and susan pointed to one, and said;

"That's it Mr."

"Then s Thank you very much little girlscout,I'm very much obliged"he said and started down along another road."

"T Not that road"she cried."ou are going wrong.

He stopped.

"I t hought you told me just now that the cen ter road of these three was the one to Jennie Vivian Town."said he running his fungers t hrough his big shaggy whiskers in a puzzled way.

"So it is.You misunderstood me."

"But I don't want to go to Jennie Vivian Town Miss Girlscout ."

"You don!"

"Of course not ..I wanted you to show me the road so I should not be foolish to go there by mistake."

"Oh but where in the world do you want to go then if not the road you as ked for."!

"I'm not particular miss."

This answer astonished the little girlscout, and it made her slightly provoked to, to think she had taken all this trouble for not hin g and gone this distanc e from the camp .

"There are three good roads here."Observed the strange shaggy man turning slowly around"Seems to me a person gc could go mostwanywh re from this lac ed if it was not so dangerous tobtrave l.Susan turned around and gazed in s urprise.She saw far in the distanc e a squadron f of Glandelinian cavarly coming, more horse men than she had ever seen before, but just now evidently they were not headed her way.She tried to count them, knowing there ought to be two hundred, but when she had counted three hundred and sixty and saw more coming ih in ranks and still more, she grew bewildered and st opped, for t he soldiers were as many as if a whole division of cavarly men were approaching, so if she kept on countingvshe was likely to-e ount up to t housands and still not stop.

"Dear me"she exclaimed."Those Glandelinians are on the road by which I want to return by.And now"Why what are those Glandelin ians doing there shaggy man ."

"Can't say Miss"he responded sitting down upon the ground as if tired with standing."but if they come this way we'd better hide.They were not there a minu t e ago."

"I thought so"she answered greatly perplexed ."and I saw those kind called Wheelers too, but they've passed out of sight now.These roads are not strange t o t he Glandelin ians--and what a lot of them there are in that column.Where do you suppose they're all going to."

"Maybe they're out patroling the territory."observed the shaggy man.He put his hand in i his side pocket and drew out an apple. Susan didn't know what t o do.To return by the middle road herself alone was too dangerous for it might be a long time before those Glandelinians would go away.She looked around her anxiously for some familiar landmark that could lead her back by another rout e, but outside the center road everythin was strange.Between the branches of the ot her road were green meadows and a few shrubs of trees but she couldn't see anywhere the encampment from which she had just come or anything she had ever seen before,--except the strange shaggy man,and the stron g numbered Glandelinian cavarly.Besides this she had counted so many of the foe sol xi soldiers, trying to find out how many there was that as they wouldn't stop coming she could not tell by what other road she could take to go back t o camp, and besides the thought of meret ing with Glandelinians even on t he other roads in the same direction began to wrroy her and make her feel anxious .she had her cart idge belt and pistols with her and her rifle slung over her should and her lon g shapr sharp fightin g knife but what good would that be against so many dangerous Glandelinians on chorseback.

S SUSAN FARROL HAS STRANGE ADV N ADVENTURES OUTSIDE THE CHRISTIAN 49LINES..".

CHAPTER SEVEN..."."."."."

"I'm afraid Mr Shaggy man"she said with a sigh."That we'll be lost if those Glandelinians c ome our way for there is no place for us to hide."

"There's nothing to be afraid of"he replied throwing away the c ore of his apple and beginning to eat anot her one."One of these roads must load to sa some safe locality if not into dangerous territory.So what does it matter."!

"I want to return to the christian lines again"she said.

"Well why don't you!"said he(too hee)

"I don't know which road to take which is not free of Glandelinians."

"That is too bad"he said shaking his shaggy head gravely."I wish I could help you but I can' t.I'm a stranger in these parts."

"Seems as if I were too."she said sitting down beside him."It's fun ny.A few minutes ago I was home, and I just came to show you the way to Jennie Vivian Town;;

"So I shouldn't go there by mistake and run into peril."

"On And now I'm lost myself and don't know how to get there."

"Have an apple"suggested the stranger, handing her one with pret ty red cheeks."

"I'm not hungry"said Susan pushing it away.

"But I'm sure you will be by to night, then you'll be sorry you didn't eat the appl e"said he.

"If I am I'll eat the apple then."promished Susan.

"Perhaps I won't have any apples then."he returned beginning to eat the red cheeked one himself. Susan was too thoughtful over the situation to eat just then.When a person is in a worry they're not hungry.The little girl had en countered some queer adventures since she finally became a girlscout whenet her whet her her maid Clara liked it or not, but this was the queerest of them all.To be closed in by Glandelinian cavarly in fifteen minutes so near to t he Vivianite camp, and also within the very territory of the christian lines was an experienc e that fairly bewil dered her.

"Will your comrades the Vivianites worry!"asked the stranger, his eyes twinkling in a pleasant way.

"I believe so."qn answered Susan with a sigh."Mildred Manning who is my capt ian says there is always something strange happening to me, but I've always come home to camp safe at last.So perhaps she'll take comfort and believe I'll come back to campsafe this time."

"I'm positively sure you will and how"said the shaggy looking man smilingly nodding at her."Good little Abbiennian girlscouts never c ome to any harm you know, though to me you look foriegn yourself.For my part I'm good too because I'm an Abbiennian, so nothing ever hurts me.I'm not afraid of the Glandelinians either. Are you!"

"No indeed."

Susan looked at him c uriously if not with surprise and a litg' little disgust, for his clothes were indeed very shaggy, more shaggy than t he shaggy man she had seen pict ured in the Oz books, his boots were shaggy and full of holes t oo, and his hair was also shaggy but he didn't have no whiskers .She really wondered for she had been told that in Abbiennia and her sister s t ates were there were no persons who were Hoboes and t ramps becaus e the right cousness of the ric h prevent ed any one from being poor.Yet tramps and hoboes were lazy as she knew well from her own experienc e in America, and she couldn't understand how this man was one when even his smile was sweet, his eyes kind, and his face had an unusually honest expression.

"Why don't you want to go to the town of Jennie Vivian!"she asked.

"Because the Glandelin ians are looking for me everywhere, and if I went to Jennie Vivian Town or even in that direction, I may come upon a Glandelinian patrol.I don't want to meet them my dear."

"Why not"she inquired.

"These Glandelinians"declared the "Shaggy man" are not my friends , and for good particular reasons I don't want them to even see me.I have som et hing in my possession that I don't want any one no matter who they are who I don't know, or who don't know me to even know of."

"Why what is that!"

"You being a good honest little girl scout, I'll show you if you won't tell any on e."he answered in a low mysterious voice .

"There is not a soul around here to tell."said the girl ..::.

"The "ghaggy man" scarc hed in one pocket,, carefully, and in another poc ket and in a third.Acidentally he pulled out a pocket book full of monsey and she wondered howe he could be a hcboe and have all that money if he was really as hon st as he looked.At last he drew out a small parc el wrapped in old crumpled nawspaper, and tied with a cotton strin g. He unwound the string carefully, opened the parcel and took out a small envelope.He drew from the n envelope a small piece of paper and showed her the writing.It was a sort of well the strangest code writ ing she had ever seen in er her life time before.

"Can you make it out ?"he asked.

"Yes but I would have to study it first for some time"she answered."What is it ?"

"This my dear"said he impressively"Is a wonderful code plan which I robbed general Purgatorian of.?"

"I thought foriegners sir had nothing to do wit h the enemy!"

"You are greatly mistaken little girl.I'm no foriegner and very little En lish can I speak.If I was tospeak in English you wouldn't understand half the words I saw."

"How did you get it from general Purgatorian?"shecasked looking at the strange letters with interest.

"C hild slaves secretly helped me and I helped them get away with me for a reward."

"pidn't he organize a persuit then?"she inquired .

"I couldn't tell."replied"the shaggy man" wrapping and t ying the envelope with great care and putting it away in the same pocket."But I don't feel sorry a bit ." he added.

"Did you know the way to general Purgatorians headquarters.?"

"Yes.The child slaves thtce showed me the way."

"Why did t hey do so.pidn 't they kno xit was danger us dangerous?"

"Yes, but t hey though know we're fighting for their freedom, and it is their nature to help us at whatever thecost ."

"Once"said susan"I knew of a Glandelinian general who longed wit h al his heart to destroy all the child slaves so the Christian soldiery c ouldn't rese us and free them, but they never had a chanc e to do b so because of the Lagorian Child Scouts, who rescued al t he child slaves in spit e of him."

"This Glandelinian general."replied the "Shag shaggy man" with a saugh "I'm afraid can do anythin g he wants if his mind is set on it ."

The "shaky "shaggy man" sat silent for about fift een min ut es apparet apparently considering the c ases of what the result would be at meeting with Glandelinian horse o horsemen , while susan watched him with an air of great interest .At last the stranger t urned and inquired;

"what's your name little girl."

"My name is ,usan"said she jumpin g up again"But what are we going to do now.We c an't stay here forever you know, nd we may be in dan gerous t errit ory and would not know it."

"Let's take the road west of here."he suggested."

"but where will t hat road lead to."

"I don't believe it will lead tward the enemys lines,"and he got up from the ground, where he had been sitting and started down this road with a brisk pa haste as if sure it was the best way for him to go, and susan almost relutant ly followed him. The western road seemed to be a good road, and was very st raight t oo gr going through green fields and meadows c overed with so many daisies and buttercups that it didn't seem as if a great seige was going on here at all. Susan began to fear that they were getting a good ways from t he boy and girlscout camp, since here everything was strange to her, but now it would not do any good at a'l t o go back where the t other roads all met , because many glandelinian patrols would be encountered.

This road apparently appeared to be a very good and wide road, and did not c urve thisway or that ,or wind through the green meadows and fields like ot her roads but went straight ahead.In the di t distanc e there were fortific ations of the most formidable sort to be seen, but so heav y h had shell fire been in this locality some days hence that even the landsc ape and nature was ina sore wrec k, andthe dasies and buttercups and ot her flowers appeared to have been scared by something and were torn up or grounded to earth.Thwre were no o hous es ofany sort to be seen intact, and here and there numerous bodies of gray coats were seen hav half grounded into the ground also as if half buried by the shell fire.It was a dreadful sight but Susan sure had nerve and s he screwed her self tightly up against its horror.But she began to fear they were get ting a good way from the enc ampments of the child scouts, since here it was a sc ene of horrible death and devastation before her, but it would do no good at all t o go back where they might meet with Glandelinians.so she kept on b side the "ghaggy man"who whistled cheerfully toheguile a journey that even might prove

quite dangerous should the enemy again open a shell storm, but they soon followed a slight turn in the road, and saw before them a series of big pine trees, one of ws which was over the high way but now were shattered and in a wrec k, themselves with all their branches strewn everywhere and the groun d an d road darkened with t heir needle like leaves . In t he middle of the road sat a very small boy dressed in foriegn colo c lot hes, much unlike anything that the Abbiennnians were ever seen to wear, and these were sailor c lot hes, and he was makin g a big pile of green out of the need needles which he scooped up wit h his hand.He must have been doing this some time, bec ause the pile was already big enough to reqe reach up to his head while he sat half s ubmerged in it .

Susan and the s trange "Shaggy man"came to a halt before the lit tle boy, who kept on piling the needles in a sober and persistent fashion.

"Who are you?"asked Susan forgotten for a moment he was foriegn and speakin g Abbiennian.

"He looked up at her calmly, but he didn 't answer but shrugged his shoulders . His fac e however was round, pretty and c hubby, and his eyes were big, blue, and earn est.

she realized her mistake and believing the las could speak English again asked;

"Who are you lit t le boy.?"

"I'm mammas boy"said he.

"But what is your name!"she inquired.

"Peter Miche Michaels.

"This road is not a safe place for you to sit ."she exclaimed.

"Is n't h it?"he asked still pilin g the needn needles.

"Course not .The glandelinians may come here and kill you. You must kn ow that?."

"Must I?"

"To be sure.Whatdo you thin k the Glan delin ians will not do to you?"

"He paused in ihis diggin and tried to think.

"Papa always said I must play when there are no soldiers of any kind around."

He said.

"What is your papas name?"

"Francis Michaels."

"what is your mamman name."

"Henreiet ta Michels."

"what would you do if Glandelin ian soldiers c ame here when you were pilin g t hose brindles."?

"Don't know."

"Never mind"said her man companions smiling."We'll call the boy Peter as his mamma does.That n ame is as good as any Saints, and better than some."

Susan watched the boy pile t he needles.

"Where do you live?"she asked.

"Don't know"was the reply."My home was destroyed by some soldiers who had gray clothes."

"How did you come here?"

"Don't know.2 he said again.

"Don't you know where you c ame from."t

"From some camp c alled a "Refuge"said he.

"Why he must b c be lost from the Refugee camps"she said to the "shaggy Man". he turned to the boy once more.

"what are you going to do?"she inquired.

"Play in these funny needles."said he.

"but you can't play in these ' funny'needles forever, and what are you going to do then ?"she persisted.

"Try to find my way home."

"what are you going to do if you meet with Glandelinian soldiers?"she again persisted.

"don't know what they are."said the boy.

"But you must know somet hing about glandelinians." declared Susan getting provoked .

"Must I?"he asked lookin g up in surprise."

"Of c ourse you must."

"But I never saw them before."

"Those soldiers who burned your home as you said were Glandelinians."

"what must I know about them?"

"What's going to become of you if they st eal you away for one thing."she answered.

"Do you know what's going to become of me if they catch me?"he asked.

"Yes.They'd kill you."she admitted.

"Do you know what's going to bec ome of you if they catch you little girl?" he continued earnestly.

"I can't say I do, but t hey won't c atch me very easy"she said looking at her two pistols and her long cure ed knife she had in the sheat h beside her

long rifle with barrels like revolvers and as many chambers.
The "shaggy man" laughed.
"She's the poor boy is too young to know anyt ihn g about those wicked Glandelinian soldiers , susan "he said.
"but Peter doesn't seem to know anything about Glandelinians at all."she declared.
"Do you peter?"
He shook his head, which had pretty curls all over it of red color, and replied with perfect calmness;
"Yes I do, but have never seen them.They're wicked soldiers and wish to kill all good children and chase God away from us ."
Never before had Susan met with any one who h gave this sort of inforat ion.But nevertheless the boy was evidently lost, and his folks if they were livin g would certainly be sure to worry about him.He seemed one year ol younger than susan and was prettily dressed, as if some one loved him dearly and took much pains to make him look well.How then did he come to be in this lonely and dan erous territory!she wondered.what if while he sat there an attac would start and a shell s torn swept death and destruction in that localit y again.Near Peter on the ground lay a sailor hat with a gilt anchor on the band.But it lay on a clean piece of paper a piec e of which he also sat showing that whatever he was doing or did on the outside he was particularly careful not to get himself dirty.And these leaves c ouldn't dirty any one.his sailor trousers however were short , and the broad collar of his blouse had gold anchors sewed on its corners.The boy had paused in his work andwas looking at Susan and her st rangely colored uniform in open eyed wonder.
"Have you ever seen a Glandelinian soldier!"asked Susan.
"T o see what soldier!"answered Peter.
"I mean have you ever seen soldiers wearing gray c oats and yellow t rousers and square topped black hat s but where they didn't see you!"
"Yes"said Peter."There's a well in our back yard.They killed and t hrew my baby sister in it."
"You don't understand the situation then."cried Susan."What would you have done had you been sitting here and a troop of them came up here on o horseback!"
"I'm not sc ared of them"he said."See t he big pile of st ones I got here.I'd throw them at the soldiers.They killed my sister, and I hate them."
"T hen why did you leave the camp and come out here."
"I want to meet them so I could throw stones at them."he answered again.
"What would you do then if they chased you."
"I c an run good "He answered."Horses can't climb big fenc es.I can and quick too.I can even shoot.See I st ole a pistols from one of those d ad soldiers lying out there."
"Am I a Glandelinian"she asked.
"no you ain't!"
"Am I a christian girl then!"
"Yes you are."
"Why!"
"Bec ause you got on a purple coat and that funny heart shaped hat ."He answered looking up at her with big eyes .
"You are brighter than I thought Peter."she said.
"Am I!"he asked.
"Sure you are."
"why!"he asked again looking at her curiously.
"Because you answer correc tly all my questions."she replied.
"It's no use wast eing time asking Peter any more questions"said the shaggy man" who had been eating another apple."but we must take care of the poor little c hap as we cannot leave him out here all alone.so he had bet ter c ome along with us."
Susan seized him and raised him t o his feet (going down t he st reet () brushing the pine n eedles off from his clothes with her hand .
"Well"said the "shaggy man""Let's start on or we won't get anywhere before the afternoon c omes and we don't wan t t o meet with an y more Glandelinian soldiers ."
"Where do you expec t we should get t o.We're st ill in christian positions you know."
"I don't know untill we find out"said the man with a lu lu laugh.We are sure to find out when we get there."
"Why yes"said Susan,"that seems reasonable "shaggy man"."
Pet er Michael t ook the stran gers hand willingly, for no matter how he looked, with his shaggy clothes he had with him a beautiful lookin g girlscout, and this made t he boy love her at once.They started on, with susan on one side, and the "shaggy man"in the middle, the little party trudging on more cheerfully than any one might have supposed.The girl was getting used to the qu er ani s cmetin s dangerous adventures, which despite their scary horrified nature interested her very muc h. She wasn't scared of death, for she believed now she was an Abbieannian, and t hat all good little girls go to heaven right away..?.?.?. .

Even the little boy himself, ichael did not seem to be a bit afraid or worried b cause e he also was lost in a strange and dangerous country, andapparently the "Shaggy man"either did not have no home, and was as happy in one place as anot her or else he was a christian spy disguised as that.At lease he had t old susan that he had recently robbed general Purgatoians headquarters and that the country side outside the christian line was being soured for him by the Glandelinians. Before them all this time were many ot her christian encamments dor they were not any ways outside the christian lines, even though they were lost, and ahead ofthem they saw a fine big red and yellow and also blue decorated arch spanning the wider Company Street, and when they came nearer they found that the arch was beautifully carved, anddecorated with rich colors. A row of wooden peacocks with spread tails ran alon g the top of it, and all the feathers were gorgeously pea pi painted.In the center was a large girlscout's head, and the head wore a shrewd and knowin g appearance, and had large spectacles over its eyes, and a hat on top of its head that showed it to resemble some one of very high rank...
While the travlers were looking with curiousity and admi at ion at this strange and beautiful arch, there suddenly marched out of it a company of boy and girlscouts in seperate troop.They were reddish purple jackets, blue dresses, and yellow stockings and blue shoes for the girls, the color being the same in t he boys except they were yellow stockings, and the jacket and pantaloons were of the red purple. The hats of the girls were of the color of the jackets but those of the boys were a bright red red color with blue trimmin ng trimmings. Each boy and girlscout was armed with long rifles, and had slung around them double cal cartridge belts.They were not mounted having left their horses inside.The sight of these the way t hey looked and the way they were armed could have made any of the Glandelinians shudder.
A captian marched in front of the company of child scouts his uniform embr idered with gold(don't grow old) braid and which made it appear handsomer than the ot hers.
Almost before our friends realized it the child scouts had surrounded them on all sides, and the captian said;
"You are wanted by the chief of out camp. She has a mission for the two of you to accomplish.I'm glad you came.I see you areen Vivianite little girl, and I believe you're little susan Farrel."
"what is a mission?"asked Peter Michael.
"A mission is to go out to some far off c ountry and do something for another person."replied the boyscout captian with a smile that was half a grin."
"You mean you want the man and the girlscout to be a Mission ary?"asked Pet er Michael.
"No li not like that."said t he captian."A Missionary couldn't do any good amongst the Glandelinians."
That made the shaggy man laugh.
"Good morning capt ian."he said bowing politely t o all t he boy and girld s girlscouts, and vety low to t heir comman der."I t rust you are in good health, and your parents an d other relatives are all well!"
The boyscout captian looked at the "shaggy man"and his sharp features grew more pleasant and smiling .
"We are pretty well thank you sir."said he. "But as we have been away from our folks so long and hav't not recieved any letters for some time bec ause the war communications all are all cut off we don't know how they are.But you must come with me to see Captian General Groveton."
"Who is he?"asked Peter Michaels, with earnes t eyes.
"One of the chief c ommanders of us boy and girlscouts, t he great and wise boyscout leader, who l q leads us all and knows how to keep the enemy out of our community."
"What's Capt in Gener)l and what's c' u' nity?"inquired Peter Michael.
"A general is a man or other who is a captian over a whole arm y, and a Commun ity is a place or territory where we reside or live.But now friends pleas e come with me, for it is my duty t o esc ort you at once to his headquarters ."
The boy and girlscouts marched back through the long arch again, and wit h them marched the little girl and boy,and the strange"shaggy man", and once t hrough the opening they foun d a big city of tri colored t ents spread out before them t he sides of the tents being yellow, the roof purple and t he short drap eries red.Over each entrance of a tent was a pict ure of a child scouts head, a girl or boy, representing t he child scouts who were in t hat tent , t his effect being quite pretty and unusual to the little boy, but not s trange to Sus n or the man for these were always seen in child d scout camps. As out friends marched along, a swarm of girl and boyscouts came out into t he Company Street to get a vi w view of the "strange Shaggy man."These child scouts were all equally as handsomely uniformed, but there were girlscouts who seemed more better dressed and who wore rounded hats with small domed tops with feathers woven toget her effectu effectively and of bright hud hues, which the little boy thought were quite artistic and decidedly attractive.He didn't

He didn't know these girls were of very high rank. One of them unknown to the lad was Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaonburg Angelinia Aronburg.Peter Mischal stared and stared untill his eyes were big and round, and he would have stumbled and fallen more than once had not the "shaggy man"gripped his hand more tightly. They were beautiful children who the lad stared at and he was very interested, but the way some of them looked back at him he got got of timid and looked the other way.Boy .And girlscouts usually don't like to be stared at by strangers and they get sore. In a few minutes they came to a big square or clearing in the camp, and in the center of the square stood a house instead of a tent.It was also colored like the tent. Susan knew it at once, because it had in front of its tall ye yellow flag pole with the National Standard flying.It was the headquarters of the child scout officers of highest rank.There were three or four aidecamps going into the house, and a number of guards guarding the front gate and also the court, and many more guarding the door(don't a more), but they saluted to the captian, and bowed to Susan and the "shaggy man", and admitted them without question.The captian led them through a longcorridor.There wd were guards inside here also and to one of them the captian announced his purpose.They were led into a broad room which was decorated by all sorts of at roomers, standards, and so forth in of red yellow and blue and other colors. In the center of the room was a large oblong table but there was no one in the room, and the boyscout told them to wait untill he fetched the captin general.Timothy Groveton soon appeared, wearing great spectacles over his eyes looking solemn and important important. Susan knew the boyscout captian general at once, because though she did not know him personally she had seen him often pass by and had been told who he was.Having met with still higher boy or girlscout generals in her adventures she knew what to do, and stood at attention while the boyscout captian said;;

"Your Excellency I humbly beg to report, that I brought these friends of our cause to you as you have asked.This us Susan, and this "Shaggy man" is one of our most famous christian spies but I'm not allowed to reveal his name unless he wills it."

"So--so"said the boyscout general looking at them keenly keenly."What brought you here little boy to "To Mihael."You're not a scout too at your age are you."

"No.But I'm not afraid of the Dandeldinians."

"Well I'm glad to hear that.You can come in if you like.Especially we feel highly honored to have little Susan Farrol with us partiularly, and we appreciate her coming at the boy scouts captians bidding.For what ever spot little susan goes to is sure to become famous.I hope you willagain some day down about a hundred Glandelinians with a pistol single handed."

This speech greatly surprised the little girlscout, who asked;;

"How did your Excellency know my name!"

"Why everybody in the christian lines knows you my dear."said Groveton ."Don't you realize that.You are quite an important personage since Violet,and her sisters made you their friend, since you single handed shot down so many Glandelinians in those woods."

"Do you know violet,and her sisters !"she asked wonderingly.

"I certainly do"he answered gladly.""And I have met them often. You know Violet and her sisters are the best.Princesses in the world and the greatest spies the world over heard of."

"Are they"said Susan ."I didn't know that."

"Yes they are, and if our christian armies succeeds in retaking Aurandebon dia and saving our Santa Fe Positions from capture there will be the most brilliant military ceremony ever held within any christian encampment, and I summoned you because they wished for you to do something very important for them.It might be a dangerous mission of course but they wouldn't ask you to go anywhere where they wouldn't go themselves .They might even go with you."

"Susan hesitated a moment .

"I'm sure I would like to do anything for her."she said,"But how can I get to their own part of the encampments when I am lost from my own.It's a good way to the encampment of the Burroughs where they are."

"The burrough encampment !"he exclaimed, surprised.

"Why yes, I am far from the encampment of the Vivianites now am I not!" she returned.

"What a queer notion."cried the boyscout leader beginning to laugh."what ever made youthink we are far from the Vivianite camps."!

"I left the Vivian Nite camps only about two hours ago"that's the reason she said perplexed.

"But tell me my dear did you ever see such an encampment like this that would not be one belonging to the Burroughs!"he questioned.

She looked around and thought the tents seemed familiar.

"No"your Excellency."she exclaimed.

"Then why do you wonder than an hour or two should lose you out of the christian encampments and the camps of the Vivianites when in fact you came back to it then by a rear road!"

"Dear me."exclaimed Susan. "Is this another at range adventure.!"

"It seems to be"said the boyscout general smiling."You thought you wdrwere lost from your camp, and entered in another direction.Your Vivianite camp must be very small if you are lost from it.It would take you two days to lose yourself just now from the encampment."

Susan turned to the "shaggy man"st ranger, and her face was grave and reproachful."

"Are you some tricky man in disguise who tried to play a joke on me!"

"No"he answered.

"Did you mislead me when you asked the way to the town of Jennie Vivian !" she continued.

"Who ever heard of an Abbiennnian man playing tricks on children !"he replied.

"No Susan my dear, I'm not to blame for this strange backward journey in any way I assure you.I didn't try to get you away from your camps at all, and you know I was willing to help you out, but didn't know the way myself."

"Never mind then"said the little girl thought fully."There isn't so much to see outside of the christian lines as on there is here, and I guess as long as I'm not lost after all, my comrades and friends won't be worried if they get word I'm not lost ."

"That 's right" declared the boy scout general, nodding approval."Be content with your lot(hot on the pot) whatever it happens to be if you are wise. Which reminds me that you have a little new companion with you,---he looks very clever and bright ."

"He is"said susan;;and the shaggy man added;

"His name is Michael Peters or probably Peter Michaels, I forgot which."

Indeed it was amusing to note the expression on the face of Timothy Groveton as he looked the little boy over, from his sailor hat to his stubby shoes, and it was equally deverting to watch Peter Michaels stare at the boyscout leader in return.No boyscout leader ever beheld a fresher fairer childs face, and he had that is Peter has never had before seen a boy and girlscout encampment or met with a boyscout leader, who dressed so handsomely and was commander of so vast a force of prettily uniformed children.And it was the first time he had ever seen children carry weapons that were not toys but the real thing, and the rifles or carbines the size the men carry too.I am sorry to say that no one outside had ever told the little boy , much about christian boy and girlscouts of any kind, this being the case, it is easy to understand how much this strange experience startled and astonished him, and made him a little afraid.

"How do you like us!"asked Timothy Groveton.

"Very much."said Peter.

"What do you call us.? "

"I know but cannot say the word."

"Of course you can't you're too young yet and it's a long word"returned the boyscout leader."What do you suppose my name is!"

"I do not know, I never heard it ."

"That's true.How should you!Well I'll tell youMy private name is Timothy Groveton, but when I'm a commander I can't generally be called by my private name, as it don't sound military like so I have to go by one that is official. Therefore my official name is Captian general Groveton.!"

"You look more than a general."said Peter.

"how clever"exclaimed the boyscout leader, turning a pleased face tward his officers."This boy is indeed remarkably bright . "I look more than a general"he says, and of curse that seems to please him.Yes he is very bright indeed."

"That answer is what you may call foxy."said one of the officers, a girlscout in full dress uniform(Jennie Turner) who stood close to him.

"So it is"declared the boyscout leader,turning again to Peter Michaels, he asked;

"Having told you my name, what would you call me;!"

"Captin, Gen'erl, Groveton."

"why!"

"Because you're the boss of all these children here in pretty clothes."

"everybody smiled at this.

"Good, very good indeed.You certainly have a brilliant mind.Do you know why six and six make twelve!"

"Because they add together." said Peter.

"You are very very clever indeed.Of course I ought to have seen that you knew that.My little boy it seems as if your very age don't go well with so much wisdom.Your very youthfulness hides your very cleverlenss loverness. Therefore I will do you a great favor for I believe no one objects to it.I will confer upon you a permit to accompany your new found friends, so that you may learn and understand how girlscouts do their work."

As he spo e spoke he waved to one of his scouts, and had a written permit made out for the boy.

"Do younthink it is safe to do that for a boy so young who is not even a scout."asked Susan.

"I believe everything will be all right.But its too late now my dear its done.But you shall also have a retainer if it is really as dangerous as that."

"We would need a retainer, t hose Glandelinians are dreadful."she exclaimed and hearing this verdict, t he little boy looked a little solemn.

"who doesn't know that those Glandelinians are dreadful!"asked the boyscout leader."Of course he has much too pretty a face to make himself safe before the Glandelinians it is true, and my sister says that the Glandelinians hate children more who have beauty.Don't worry little boy. Susan and others on the mission will guard you well.Laugh and be proud, because you are so highly favored.What would you do when you meet with Glandelinians, Pet er!"

"I don't know, I never understandwho they are."said the child."

Both susan and the "Shaggy man" looked grave and anxious, for they were for a time sorrowful that their little companion would be going out on an adventure of this kind with them. As for the boy and girlscouts they all seemed to think little peter was very becoming, and that their leader had conferred a great honor on this little foriegn stran g stranger.Just then three prett y little girlscouts each rangin g from eight to ni nine years old(hold) came riding up on swift beautiful black horses, and when they halted their s teeds and lookin g down saw Peter Minchel one exclaimed; "How lovely he is",and the next one cried in delight" How sweet he is", and the third on clapped her hands with pl easure and said"how beautiful the little boy is".Peter looked up and asked timidly;

"Am I!""Q

"In all the world I don't believe there is not anot her face so prett y."declared the nine year old girl.

"How about staying with us and being our little Stationary scout!"said the next.

"We sha,ll all love you dearly."the third said.

The praise did so much to comfort the boy, and he looked around and tried to smile.It was a pitiful attempt for he was so shy and embrass ed in such unusual company that he did not know what to do.

"I think we ought to be going now and see the Princesses."said the "Shaggy man" "You don't need to leave us just now. "said Groveton."You won't be able t o s e e see t hem for several days, and it is best for you to remain and wait."

"But they may be expec ting us and would not like to be kept wait ing."said Susan decidedly."If we are going on the mission we'll have t o find t hem as soon as possible."

As he was not at first used to them, in spite of the beauty of the child scout camp, and the gorgeous uniforms of the scouts, little Peter was very shy. Groveton said;

"It's long past your breakfast time anyhow, and you had better stay with us untill you had your breakfast anyhow.Therefore I invite you three to be my gu ests at breakfast.Then if you really insist upon it,I'll givevyou a pass to t he main lines and you may resume your journ ey."

They consented to this, and some of the boyscouts led t hem to a suite of lovely t ooms in the big headquarters . Peter was too shy to be left alone, so Susan took him in o her own room(the boom.) With While a girlscout, dressed t he the little girls hair----which was a bit tangled, and put some bright fresh ribbons on it, another girlscout combed the hair on Peters head, and brushed it carefully too.The girlscout waited to dress little Peter in t he uniform of a boyscout, but couldn't find anything to even fit him well enough, and she was compelled to say;

""A boy ina sailor s uit do not seem to go well together wit h a girlscout for no girl or boyscout was over a sailor that I can remember."

"I'm not a sailor."cried Peter.

"Alas no"agreed the girlscout."But you sure wear the suit as if you were the little son of some famous sailor at sea."

The little boy reminded of his journey, felt a little apprehensive, but Susan etted and comfort him and promished to fi find some way to make it less fearful as supposed.

"If we can manage to get to the Vivian Girl Princesses"she said"The Vivian Girls will see to it that we are well protected, so you just t ake t he situation as comfortably as you can dear, n and don't worry about it at all.

It may not be as dangerous as it seems for really Peter the Glandelinians are dead scared of us scouts and would not dare even show us fight unless they are greatly outnumbering us.It isn't as easy however as any one may t hink but Captian Groveton wants to test your courage, and you can show him you are brave can't you!"

"I'll try"said Peter doubtfully, but he didn't feel so sc ared any more after that.....(

(o? 35

Susan let the girlscout pin un r uniform ribbons to her shoulders, after which they were ready f or the breakfast.When they met the shaggy man in t he splendid drawing room.of the headquarters they found him just the same as before.He had refused to give up his shaggy clothes for newcones, bec ause he wasn 't true with his own mission yet, and if he did that he would be no longer disguised,he said and he would have lots of trouble to think up a new disguise again.He had not even brushed his shaggy hair and whiskers.As for the boy and girlscout officers assembled to dine with the strangers, t hey were most beautifully uniformed and their rich dresses and uniform coats made the little boys sailor suit and ty the mans strange shaggy clothes look commonplace.But nevertheless they treated their guest with great respect, and the breakfast they had was as good as any that could be obtained in a army camp. Even any boy or girlscout of the christian lines as you must know, are fond of Chicken and other Fowl, so t hey served chicken soup and roasted turkey, and stewed duck and fried grouse, and boiled quail and goose pies for breakfast, not that these things were usually for breakfast but to accompade their guests, and as the cooking was excellent, t he three guests of general Groveton enjoyed the meal and at e h artily of the various dishes////. The party then went to a sma,ll a m army th atre house, where they saw a play acted by boy and girlscouts, dressed in all different kinds of customs. The play was about a little saint girl, who was stolen by some wicked devils and carried to their infernal regions, and just as they were about to throw her into the bottomless pit(don't take a fit) a company of soldiers rode up, and cast all t he wicked devils into the pit themselves.

"How do you like it"?Timothy Groveton asked susan.

"Pretty well"she answered."It reminds m of the doings of general Manley."

"Don't mention general Manley to me I beg of you"Exclaimed the boyscout leader."I hate that mans name.He wrote a good deal about us bo y and girlscouts but always made them out cruel and wicked, whereas we are gentle, good and kind, as you may see and only fight for the welfare of our Country and her c ause, and protect other c hildren who can't defend themselves from the enemy."

"But he does admit us boy and girlscouts are wise , and clever, and more shrewe than the soldiers of both sides."said The "Shaggy man" thoughtfully.

"I don't say we are at that, but we try to be.There is no question about our knowning more than the Glandelinians do."replied the boyscout proudly."but what wisdom we have we employ it to do good, instead instead of harm, so t hat c razy horrid general Manley does not know what he is talking about."

They did not like to contradict him, because they felt he ought to know t he nature of boy and girlscouts b tter than any Glandelinian general did, so they sat still and watched the play, n and Peter Michael became so interested, that for a time forgot the mission that he was to undertake with the two others.

Afterwards they went baxk to the child scout headquarters to res t t hem selves. susan wondered why the boy and girlscouts here didn't wear the uniforms like those of Angelinia Aronburgs did, and when she mentioned it to Ti mot hy Groveton he said they clothed themselves a little di fferent because itwas their wont to do so when they belonged to a different organizat ion than ehers did.

"but all the boy and girlscouts of every regiment throughout the n ation are the same kind"she observed"And that don't seem to me why t hey should all change t he appearance or shapes of their uniform coats and hats."

"But the Vivianites were originated by the Vivian Girl Princesses t hemselves"he replied,"and therefore they were uniformed accordingly how Violet ,and her sisters wear uniforms . And to be girl or boy scouts we must uniform as prettily and elaborately as possible, but nevertheless not t o make a show of our uniforms so neighbors and soldiers will envy us, but becausewe have to show what we are.But it is hard work for we have to take very good care of our uniforms be as clean as possible and spend most of our time dressing ourselves to look t he part.That is why so many Foriegners who see us for the first time think we just do t his to look"t he part"and even that we're playin g "solider"and dressin dressin g up for the occassion ."

"I don't"declared the "Shaggy man".

"That is true."said the boyscout leader looking at him c arefully. "But perhaps you are as s y for one of our soldier generals and have to wear t hat as a disguise."

After t he remainder of the breakfast was had by t hem they bade t he boyscout leader good bye.

"You have been very kind to us ."said Susan,"and we have had a nice t ime in your encampments."

"Then"said Timothy"perhaps you'll be good enough to do the mission for the Princesses."

"I'll try"she pronished "if I find them on time."

"They're on Twenty First Company Street"he continued,"And if you'll just do that

for them, they'll find a way to give you all the aid youneed. They have always wanted to give you a chance to prove your mettle, so I'msure it was fortunate you arived here just when you did, you being the friend of violet , and her sisters and able to assit t hem in getting something, espec ially when you were able s in gle sin gle handed to s hoot down a hun dred and fifty Glandelinians////////."

"I'll do my bes t to find violet,and her sisters."she replied."

The boyscout leader had a delightful luncheon put up for t hem, which t he t hree carried in knapsacks given to them, and the boyscout cp s captian general es corted them to an arach at the side of a new Company St reettoapatt oppocite the one by which they had entered.Here they found a lot more boy and girlscouts heavily armed and on chorseback here, guarding the road."

"Are you afraid of an attack coming here?" asked susan.

"N o, because we are watchful and able to protec t ourselves ,"answered t he captian."but this road leads a little outside our camp untill it goes to another branch and an enemy attacking column may get in through there.You know a battle is raging at Delight's Junxtion don't you."

"what Glandelinians are attac king there?"asked t he "Shaggy Man".

"Those or a part of the line who broke through the works at Aurandehondia. The "Shaggy man" is so big and strong, and has such an integ intelligent face that I m sure he will manage to find a way to avoid an engabe engagement should Glandelinians be encountered."

This made Susan and the "Shaggy man"rather uneasy, for t hey did not like t o meet a whole Glandelinian army coming on in an attack single handed and in the face of shot,ll fire.But as t heir escort knew nothin g much of where t he attacks were progressing to, only saying the enemy was winning, t hey bade him and his comrades good bye, and proc eeded on their journey. The country around them was a scene as of desolation, there was no pretty fields of wild flowers anywhere in sight, and where there had been groves of leafbtrees all were shattered boughs and broken limbs, and wherever there were houses before there were now positions for cannons and dug outs and other aciging earth and other battlements.There were no birds flying through the air,no cunning white rabbits darting amongst tall grasses and green bushes, there was not even any ants to be seen, and only once in a while high in the air came t he clap of "Thunder" followed followed by a roll of black smoke showing the noise came from burstin ,, shrapnell . They walked briskly onward for an hour or two, for even little Peter Michael was a good walker, and did not t ire easily .At length as t het turned a curve in the road, they behold before them a very curious sight.A strange little girl radiant and beautiful was standing st ill in the middle of t he road.she was clad in flowing shofrt robes of soft material that reminded susan of silken woven cobwebs only it was colored in soft t intings of all the colors thatttits at artists knows mingled together most harmoniously in stripes which meltedone into the other wit h soft blendings .Her low shoes were yellow and her stockings of a lavendar color.Her hair lon g in curls to her shoulders was like spun gold the strand being fas tened by a ribbon or band.rilled with wonder and admiration, our friends approached and stood wat ching the stranger. The girl was somewhat taller than susan, but more slender but yet did not seem as old that little susan.suddenly she swun g around for she observed the presence of strangers for the first time.As she faced them shy as a frightene frightened fawn poised upon one foot as if to fly the next instant, Susan was astonished to see tears trickling down her lovely rose hued cheeks..susan asked in a soft sympathic voice;;;;;

"you seem to be very una un a unhappy little girl."

"I am very un a unhappy."was the reply.

"why?"

"Because I have strayed from the christian camps and am lost .

"Why ,oso were we a few hours ago"said susan smiling"but we didn't c ry about it."

"..idn't you?nd why not?"

"Because I have often been lost, and always got found again."answered Susan simply.

"But I've never been lost before."murmured the dainty little maidian."And I'm worried and afraid because there is so much danger around.An explod ex plosion of something almost killed me a few minutes ago."

"You were standing in the middle of the road as if afraid to even move."remarked Susan in a puzzled voice.

"Oh that was because I was afraid one of those horrid explosions would come again." explained the child quickly,,It was not bec ause I wished to see anything I assureyyou."

Susan looked at her closely.Her gauzy flowing dress did not seem to be very warm, y t the weather was not at all chilly, but rather like an August day.

"who are you dear"she asked gently.

"I am Evangeline St Claire"was t he reply//.

"Evangaline whom?"

"Evangaline St C laire.I'm the little daughter of the christian general Augustine St C laire."

"Oh"said Susan with a gasp"I didn't know the christian general had children.

But I might have known it, should have known it, before you spoke.You couldn't really be anything else."

"why not"? inquired Evangeline, as if surprised.

"Because you are so lovely and sweet. Are you really the little Eva in Uncle Toms Cabin?"

"Little Eva in whom?"

"Uncle Toms Cabin."

"Never heard of him."answered the little girl, not thinking t hat was the name of a book.But she nevertheless smiled through her tears,, came up to susan, and placed her fingers in susans chubby hand.

"You'll be my friend even though you're foriegn ---won't you"?she said pleadingly.

"Of course.Nationality is just as good if its got a good Charac ter, and all Abbiesanians have ...."""

"Ad what is your name?"

"susan Farrol, and this is a christian spy, dressed as the "Shaggy man" of Oz as I believe, and this is a little boy called Peter Michaels."

The generals n daughr daughter nodded cheerfully, no longer afraid of her new companions.

"But how does he come to be dressed that way?"she asked pointing to the "shaggy man" who was standing before her, gazing on her in the most friendly manner, and admiring the pretty child with his bright kindly eyes."Is he a s y for our country's cause or just dressed that way."

"Oh no Eva"I may call you Eva may I not.Your whole name is so hard to say."

"Call me Eva if you wish susan."

"Well Eva "The Shaggy man" is a mystery to me, but he's got more sen se than any of the one y enemy generals to t ell the truth and I've become very fond of him."

"So am I"said Eva bowing gracefully to him..

"but how did the generals daughter ever get on this lonely road,and get lost?"asked the "Shaggy man" who had listtttd listened wonderingly to all t his.

"Why my father went out of the camp with a part of soldiers to do some scouting."was the reply"but he was chased away by a strong number of those wicked soldiers wearin g gray coats and black pants, and though I t ried to go with him the soldiers drove me from the purple clothed men and I got lost, though th y they didn't catch me.Then Iwas left alone and helpless on this road.Then one of those strange things exploded over there, and the ground shook so I fell down ."

"Won't your father miss you, and look for you?"

""Yes I believe he will, but he's so excited now, because there is so much fighting in so many parts of this country and he has to do some scare hing in a lot of different places and thats dangerous.What would you advise me to do Susan!!!!!!!"

"Come with wit h us"was the sen answer . "I'm going to quickly try to find our way to the camps where the Vivian Girl Princesses are.They are very good friends of mine and if we can manage to get there and do some mission for them I'm sure violet,nor her sisters will find a way to send you home to your father again."

"Do you really think so?"asked Evan anxiously .

"I'm pretty sure."

"Then I'll go withyou."said the little girl"For travel will keep me from being afraid of these Dandelinin's and father's soldiers can find me any where if they are looking for me."

"Come alon g then"said the "shaggy man", cheerfully, and they started on onece once more.Eva walked beside susan awhile, holding her new friends hand as if she feared to let it go,but her nature seemed as light and as hour bouyant as her fleecy dress, for suddenly she darted ahead, then she tripped back again withsparkling eyes and smilin gcheeks having regained hervusual happy mood and forgotten all ablut about her worry of being lost in a dangerous territory. They found her a charming c ompanion, and her laughter---for she laughed at times like the tinkling of a silver bell--did much to enliven their journey,,, and keep t hem contented. Hey They had traveled for abluid two hours more and one half, when t he fast traveling made them again so soon feel the pangs of hunger,and so Susan opened her knapsack, and found a nice roasted Turkey wit h cranberry sauce, and s ome tsilvesslices ofttthadof bread and butter.As they sat down t on the grass by the roadside, the "Shaggy man spy"cut up the turkey with his pocket knife, and passed slices of it around .

"Have you not got some Apple turnovers, Mince pie, or Hot C ross Buns?"asked Eva longingly.

"ourse not"replied susan"We haven't anything but this.But there's a bottle of cold milk.Try some won't you."

The generals daughter watched little Peter Michael devour one leg of the Turkey.

"Is the Tue Turkey good"she asked knowing it was out of Season for Turkeys.
He nodded.
"Do you think I could eat it!"
"Not mine"said Peter."It wouldn't be good for two to eat of t he same piece.
But here try this piece.didn't you ever eat Turkey before.!"
"Yes, but not at this time"and she took the large piece of white breast of Turkey
which t he boy himself cut for her as well as a bit of bread and butter.When
she tasted it she thought the Turkey was good, better than A npelturn overs,
but that littl blittle bit satisfied her hunger--and she fin ished with t hree
glasses of the milk.
"That is about as much as a fly would eat."said Susan, who was makin g a good
meal herself."Eat ter eat a little more.Have this."
"No"I haven't been very hungry"she answered.
"You must be a small eater"Susan said."But I know some who eat more t han all
the rest of us."
"Who are they!"inquired the "shaggy spy."
"Oh a number of boy and girlscouts of the Vivianite surroughs."
"Are they dressed like you are!"asked Peter Michael.
"Oh yes"replied susan"I.m one of them myself, and they are very clever and
nice too.If we get back to their ca camps I'll introduce some of them to you,
especially my friend Jean saunders."
"Do you really expect to get to their camp after making your mission.?"inquired
t he "shaggy man spy" to in taking a drin' of cold milk."
"I don't know wat just what to expect. "answered the child seriously,"But I
noticed that if t happened to get lost I'm always sure to come back to my
amp in the end, somehow or other, so I may get there t his time.But I can't
promise you know, all I can do is wait and see..""""""
"Will those kind of boy and girls scouts ac are me!"asked Pet er Michael.
"No, cause you are not an enemy."she returned."Jean has the loveliest smile you
ever saw saw."
Having finis hed their lunch they started again upon their journ ey, the "Shaggy man
spy,, Susan and t helittle boy walking soberly along side by side, and the new
little girl friend going on a little ahead of them.sometimes she darted along
the road so swiftly that she was nearly out of sight, then she came back t o great
them with her silvery laughs laughter.But once she came back more seintely t o
say;
"There's a big camp a little way of."
"I expec ted that"returned susan,"For Timothy Groveton t old us t hat the camp
followed such a bend in one direct ion that a part of the road apparently left off
from it only to run into the ot her section.It's filled with the Vivianites I'm
looking for, but we must not be afraid of them bec ause they won't hurt us."
"All right"returned Peter Michael, but the new found girl friend didn't know
whet her it was all right or not.
"It's a big camp"she said,"and the road runs straight through it."
"Never mind"said the "shaggy man spy""as long as we're going int o friends none of
us will be harmed."
This comforted the little girl somewhat, and they moved on again.Pretty soon they
came to a sign post which read;
"Half a mile to the vivianites."
"Oh"said the Shaggy Man Spy"If they're Vivianites, we have nothing t o fear at
all"
"They would be dangerous t o us if we didn't have passes and did not know the
counter sign."said susan doubt fully.
Before long the road brought them to the outskirts of the camp.They showed their
passes to the sentries andrepeated the Counter sign.suddenly as they were about
t o continue on their way, there sudden y arose in the distance a hars h c lamor
of sound that swelled and echoed on every side, untill they were nearly deafened by
the sound and had to put their fingers to their ears t o keep the awful noise
out .It was the firing of many cannon, only fort unately t he cannon balls and
shrapnell and high explosives and ot her war missiles did not c ome their way,
but in the distance great clouds of smoke rose high in the air.Then from anot her
direction came the sound like the rolling of mighty thun der, added by st ill
another sound like the roar of countless breakers on a rugged seashore.They
hesitated to advance for f ear the camp would be under shell fire, but as the
noise began to slightly recede some one reported it was only a warning that the
enemy was winning a signal victory at Delight's Junct ion and that Santa Fe
was in grave danger, and that the immense christian troops t here were also
preparing to abandon the works.As soonas they got within the camp and walked up
a high rise of ground they quickly discovered the cause of the t urmoil.They
from there could even with the n aked eye see the battle.The c hristian line was
giving way in greatest confusion, even though t heirvsupporting artillery had

opened upon the advanc ing artillery of the enemy and also shelled t heir
attacking lines .But they migt might as well have tried to stop an advanc ing
flood. If inside were suspended suspended t housands of sheets of sh eet iron
and many rows of donkeys would have been pounding thes ewith vicious kicks of
their heels continuously that wouldn't even make t he t errific din of the
battle raging at this quarter.The shaggy man spy"ran up to the nearest of t he
watchin g boyscouts, and said-
"What good does all that do.The enemy are too strong in numbers."
"Well the artillery men seem to missing their aim anyway"reported the boyscout."Usual
Usually they do aim good but the ground here or there isn't right for artillery."
"But the artillery would be good in t his position here."said t he "Shaggy man
spy"
"I beg t o differ with you.It's not high enough."We have machine gun nests
here however in case the enemy drive their attack this way.We saw them
coming and were prepared.We expect a whol whole army of t he en my to marc h
and attack our position n ext."
"But surely they couldn't carry their successthis far."explained the "Shaggy man
spy"."They may be only winning this victory for a time,.The christian troops
will soon be reinforced and then you'll see the result."
"Well sir when that happens I'll believe it not untill then."remarked the boy
scout."If that happens we will any how have all our work for nothing.Because you
are a spy you are a little overconfident and think our armies can do every
thing.We'll have to work hard ourselves and prevent a disast er and then I
suppose they'll say "The child scouts won the victory themselves."and with that
he walked away.
Lots of ot her boy and girlscouts not paying any attention to the battle were
crowding up and examining the t hree strangers with almost c urious eyes .They
all seemed to know susanvfor they greeted her.They made a beautiful picture
a picture indeed, for they were the same sort ofuniforms exc ept that t heir
coats instead of reddish purple were of light lavander color.The boyscouts
wore high rounded hats with a yellow strip down going down across it from c orn
corner to corner.The girls many of them were gold and silver bangles on t heir
right wrists.None of them however appeared to be offic ers.
"This is a nice way to welcome visitors, I must say."rep remarked t he Shaggy man
spy"in an almost reproachful tone because their strange c rowding up kind of
hurt him.
"Oh we do not mean to be impolite."replied a girlscout who seemed to be a
sergeant."But you three strangers are a curiousity,and were not expected, and
especially we would like to know who you are in particular and why are you
dressed so strangely.We never anywhere don't allow Hobosin our country you
know."
"There is some truth in that "admitted the "shaggy man spy"but I'm n o
Hobo we are important and distin guised travelers , and I trust you will
accord us proper consideration, as the Vivian Girl Princesses send for us to
accomplish a special mission.The proof of it is in t his paper written and
signed by Timothy Groveton of the Legorians."
The girlscout looked over the written paper twice.Then she said;
"Well and good, excuse me for my suspicions.Then you are all right.You shall be
taken before the Princesses right away.They're home and expecting you.They
will greet you as becomes your exalted stat ions."
"That's right"answered susan."Th Take us to them as we would wish to intervi w
them. "
"Oh we all know something susan or we sou shouldn't be scouts "asserted the
sergeant with diginity."But come I will myself lead you before our beautiful
Princesses friends."
They found the tents of t he immens e encampment all low and oblong, neatly
d w designed and colored like the other camp t hey had entered before.The ten ts
were however not set so c lose tcget her but somewhat apart, but formed regular
i wide streets.
"Those stupid foolish Glandelinians must have crooked streets and numbered tent s
in their encampments, to guide them where to go."observed the girlscout sergeant,
as she walked walked before the visitors"but us clever girl or boyscouts know
our way about without such absurd marks. Moreover a tent camp of our own kind
is much prettier than theirs and though they seem t o look good I hate t hose
Red yellow and blue stripped Glandelinian tents, and oh how high t hey are."
"They 're about fifty feet"said the Shaggy man spy"
Susan did not agree with this, wishing the child scout tents were also st ripped
but she said nothing to contradict it. Presently the little new girl friend saw
a sign on a tent that read;

"Child Scout Columni Headquarters."

She asked their conductor;
"What does that mean please!"

"That's the Quater Masters headquarters where we get our uniform supplies munitions and the like." replied the girl.

"Oh I see"said the little girl."You are quite su pplied here."

"These camps"is the Guardian of the christian army."

They came to a ho tent where a number of boy scouts were just finishing in its erect ion.

"That mu t must be fun."said Peter Michael.

"It may be funvtoo, but its lots of work putting up a tent"replied the girl scout sergeant."ut suppose we used tents like the Glandelinians, our work would be a terrific job.I don't see how they do it, and they're so high."

"Don't the Glandelinian boy and girlscouts go so to school!" asked susan.

"School! Why that's why they're scouts, to escape school, t he lazy things." was the reply."Besides our own regular g school we do go to the main school we n ow n eed is the school of experience.. Books are what we hardly use for school ing here because we cannot keep them as we don't know when cleverly disguised spies would enter our camp, and so we are obliged to learn things from other people."

"In other words, the more stupid a Glandelinian soldier is the more he thinks he knows"Observed the Shaggy man spy.The girlscout Sergeant paid no attention to t hisss each t his speech because she had just stopped before a large tent with its sides designed like a flag and with t he same colores to the stripes, and which had painted on the glove of the opening seven small ~~crowns~~ crowns and sceptres above/

"I'll see if the Princesses are in" said t he sentry on guard. He went in, and for s time he did not come out.Then he appeared and said;

"Ent er."and the party marched into a big rooming portion of the tent.There were green mats on the floor and the interior was clean and neat, but it didn't appear as classy as it was expected to be to fit the dignit y of violet and her sist ers .Violet and her sisters had been sitting on one side of a long shining varnished table, with some of their generals, l officers of the soldiers standing on the other side, and in here they were wearing t heir ~~l~~ little crowns but they did not hold any golden st affs as was expec ted and were not wearing any n robes either but just their coat omary full dress lavender un iform coats, yellow silken dress and the ot her decorations that befit such uniforms.Their large heart shaped hats were hanging on a row of hook on a long h ll treeeeeee tree.

"Has Angelinia Aronburg returned ffom from her scouting trip!"Violet asked of one of the generals as she asked the three visitors to be seat ed and wait.

"No she has not returned yet Princ ess."replied one of the officers.

"Well t hen as I and my sisters have important matters with two of these visitors I believe you can return to your commands.If she doesn't return soon, I'll I'll s end a delegat ion to look for her.I'm afraid somet hin g has happened to her."

Just then a horse man raced up and was admitted in.

"An elinia Aronburg is in"he said saluting."She returned wit h a party of Vivianites and they have about thirty child slaves wit h them whom t hey rescued.They made a successful raid."

"Oh"said the Princ esses"un one chorus."When she appears let her come in."

"Now then"said the Vivian Girl Jennie, standing up and who had a large piebe of paper in o her hand"Tell me why you are here, andwhat you expect me and my sisters to do for you."she had failed t o recognize eit her of t he two, and she eyed Peter Mic hoels and the other little girl rather sharpl y, as if a little suspicious of the strangers , though it was the "Shaggy man spy"who undertook to reply.

"Most Noble Princ ess of Abbiesnnia"he said wit h a most respectful salute"We are not strangers, at all, exg exc ept this little girl and boy, and we have entered your ~~ma~~ magnificent encampment bec ause Timothy Groveton said you wished to see me and Susan Farrol to send us on some im or important mission.So we have c ome to obey the summons---and then to continue on our wqh way."

He handed her the paper which Timothy Groveton had made out and signed down with his own hand writing.This therefore pleased Violet,and her sisters very muchie.Therefore after showing the paper to her sisters, she handed it back looked kindly upon the four of them or t hree of them rat her and said;

"On`y a most c lever spy can be able to make u up such an unusal disguise you have on, and you even seem too wise and admirable to even be a mere man.A`so for my friend susan I feel that I love you as well as In and my sisters do our most favorite child scouts, so I will bestow upon you the greatest gift wit hin my power.That is we don't expect you to do the mission yours elves.We are to do it, and we want you to accompany us as our body guard.This mission is going t o be very secret. "

As she spoke she issued an order to one of the side-dec amps who was standing inside the tent at attention. As he went out Violet then herself told the Shaggy Man spy and his friend susan something about the situation at Aurandelandia.

"Dear me.Dear me."Cried the shaggy man spy"what a misfortune.What a great misfortune.Couldn't the christian armies g t bd back those posit ions at all!"

"No,I'm af aid not. did you hear much about it."?

"Yes I did. Can't you send lots of soldiers to retake those posit ions."

"I'm afraid I can do that was the reply."The troops along this sector can only work one way.We had decided to go to Mannion on a mission in order to have large reinforcements brought up with the purpose to get back t hose positions at Aurandelandia."

"but I advise you not to do that, t o travel there now. The situation is too dangerous for any one to travel ."

"That's a matter of taste"said Angeline Vivian."

"where's general Mannions headquarters!"asked the Shaggy man spy" earn estly.

"He has for good reasons changed it somewhere in the land of the Jennie Vivian Territory, but just the exact location I cannot tell"was Jennie's own answer."but we mean to find it if possible.We can do lots of long fortune ed scouting.

"I was trying to find that place but couldn't get there."

"Oh are you on the wy to his headquarters too!"asked Catherine Vivian.

"I don't know for sure"he replied",ut we have been told we are nearest his parts of the besieging christian ar armies, than elsewhere, and if that is so that 's the quickest way for me to get h to him and bring him the information I have secured.But then it doesn't matter except for the mission you wish us to make with you.I could give you and your sisters the information too."

"you could!"asked Daisy.

"Yes."

"Do you know the dangerous and mighty general Purgatorian!"asked Hattie her tone both surprised and eager.

"Of course I do.He's my worse enemy."said the "Shaggy man spy"

"Then perhaps some day after this mission you'll do me and my sisters a favor" cont inued Hattie, , much excited.

"what is it!"he asked.

"Perhaps through the means of your disguise you can safely bring us within the enemys lines and get me an invitation as Glandelinian girlscout ch c heiftiens to general Purgatorian, so I can make the gre atest and grandest haul from his headquarters ever accomplished by spies.We must bring the recapture of Vivian Wickoy some time, and I and my sisters would love to acc omplish that."

Oh Yeah.Some of us boy and girlscout s should deserve punis hment, rat her than reward for allowing you dear Princ esses to suggest going on such a dreadful scouting and spying journey as that."said susan sorrowfully."

"I wish you wouldn't forget what I and my sisters have often gone t hrough before and yet am here to tell the story."Jennie said seriously."

"In always wished you wouldn't do it any more."susan begged her"It makes c old chills run down my back."

"Are you afraid of ade adventurge them!"asked Angeline Vivian lookin g at her in half surprise half regret."

"For you and your sisters I am.Not for myself.I can't help it Prin c ess, but yu you and your sisters are more important than all the res t of y us and we wouldn't like to see anything happen to you.Do you and your sisters ever feel afraid of the enemys one s in a while!"she finally asked:

"Don't know what fear is."said the Princ ess.

"what do you think Eva'Shall we allow the Princesses t o accompany us or plead to their guardian Jack Evans!"asked Susan of t he little knnew girl friend who had been flitting about the tent like a sunbeam because she couldn't keep still."

"Do asnyou please dear."answered Eva."The Princesses have escaped so oft n t hat I don't believe you could kill them if you shot them right here.I believe they're Angel Possessed.They might help t o amuse us by putting somet hing on that wic ked old Dandelinian general.

"Then if you willpromise not dto do anything rash"said susan t o the Princesses"I'll be glad to accomplish the mission, and have you lead us--if we happen t o get into the enemys lines in clever disguise!"

"Good, Excellent."cried Violet much pleased."You shall all also have a find fine dinner and good beds to sleep in for we wo'l't start untill to morrow morning.what food would you prefer, dish of beans pork or oats."

"Anything will do for me"said susan prom t prompt ly.

"What food would you prefer for your hors es, a bran mash or ripe oats in the shell!"

"Neither one."replied Susan promptly."

"Perhaps plain n hay or some sweet ju icy grass would s uit you better."suggested Joice musingly."

"But we have no horses."Susan explained."We came through the camp on foots"

"You don't understand."said Jennin laughing."You don't think we're going to "Hoof" it on t he mission do you?"

"Oh we're going to have horses sure!"

"Sure indeed or it would take us two days to get there."

"For myself I would like some pancakes and toast for dinner."said Eva.

"For dinner!"said Joice looking at her seriously."

"Yes for I didn't have no breakfast.I got lost."

"I could prefer apples and n ham sandwich."declared t he "h Shaggy man spy".

"I want pie."said Peter Michael.

"I declare."Exclaimed violet and her sisters in one breat h."It seems each of you want a different food."But of course only one of you,is a girlscout.The two others I see are foriegners and have been lost.But "aid Violet alone "we'll have trouble stirring up such food but we'll try to do so if it is possible but I'll have to make the pie.There's none in the camp."

"Can you cook s pie!"asked the Shaggy man s py" in sot on ishment."

"Indeed we can.We can cook anything.We learned it at home."

About half an ourhour had passed and they were called to another tent in which there was a large bin table set with linen and prat ty dishes , and on the table were the very things each had asked for.Violet,and her sisters had set their own dishes too but for themselves they had milk, beans, and some sour pork.

Susann hoof at cok was smoking hot, and the "shaggy man spy's apples were round and plump and rosy el checked, and he had four sandwitches.Violet and her sisters for some reason could not provide chairs for t hem or t hemselves, and so they all stood in their places, and after Grac e Before Meals they all ate with good appetite being hungry. Little Eva found three good sized wheat pan pankeskes on a large plat e and maine son, and Pat er Mic hael had also the same food as Susan, but he had a big slice of apple pie.He had cut it in half and offered half to Susan , he not being selfish but she declined as she wasn't fond of pie of any kind.The boy therefore had to eat t he two pieces as no one wanted pie, and violet and her sisters didn't c are for it either.For desert they had apple sauce.

Afterwards Violet herself called one of her aidecamps, which was her favorite one and bade him lead their guests to the vacant ten t, where t hey were to pass t he afternoon,and the night . It was a large large tent, but it had n o furniture, except military beds or ots,but our t ravelers were con t ent wit h these simple things because they realized it was the bes t the Princ esse could officer them, s ince they did send for the desired things and for some reason or other nothing came.They spent the afternoon in the tent r ading something and after supper, and as soon as "Taps"sounded th y they lay down on the mat mats and slept comfortably untillll morning.

At daybreak there was a dr dreadful noise throughout t he whole territory outside of their encampments.It seemed as every cannon in the whole seige and opposing enemy lines was in action, and that every shell and high explosive that the world could have had was being exploded all at the same t ime.When he heard t his the shaggy man spy" called out to t hem as loud as he could:

"I wis h they would stop doing that."said Peter Michael in a cross voice.

"It can't be helped my d ears"he said."If it 's a battle on ly Heav n could stop it."

They did not see Violet,and her sisters as yet , but the Prin c essas remembered tgem for a table had been brought into their t ent, with the food that is c customary for breakfast, but Violet had baked a piece of Apple pie for Michael thinking he would also eatvit for breakfast."

"Don't want pie for breakfast."said Peter Michael."Do you want it Susan or Eva?"

They both shook their heads, and susan said;"I ll give you some of my beefs t eak, the there is plenty for us all."

That suited the boy better, but the shaggy man spy said he was content with his Cream of Wheat, apples and ham and eggs, although he ended t he meal by eating half of Peters pie.Though he didn't c are for it in t he morning Peter was forced to eat the other half as he didn't wish to waste it .Eva liked her pan cak cakes and cream of wheat better than any other food though she drank all the milk that the others left so t hey all enjoyed an excellen y breakfast. It was explained to them by the guard that the Princesses didn't come to see them because they were disguising themselves, but that they were to wait until they appeared.They were told,"When you see seven Glandelinian girlscouts appear don't believe they really are and get scared."

Breakfast t ended, they passed through the encampment to t he side opposite that by which they had entered, violet,and her sisters guiding them through a maze of scattered barbed wired fence.There was the road again leading far away but toard the unknown enemy territory beyond.The direction they led them was there there was no such terrific cannonading and distant shell fire.

"You must not forget that we're disguised"said violet ."So don't stray far from us and get lost, as you couldn't recognize us, and we can't recognize you."

"We'll be careful pro "promished.susan.

"Perhaps no one ever beheld a more strangely assorted group than t he one which n ow swiftly rode alon g the road, through war scarred fields, and pas t groves of trees shattered by shell fire.Eva disguised like a little "Red girl.Was close to su susan.Violet and her sisters went first.susan rode along holding g Per Peter Michael in front of her, and the two boy dressed like a beggar boy presented an odd appearance.Strangest of all perhaps was the shaggy man spy" with his shaggy hair and whiskers, who rode along in the rear.None of t he party was so far really excited.All were going for into an unknown territory, but they realized they were having a unusual adventure in a st range country, and were much interested in finding out what would happen n ext."

About half an hour after t hey had traveled onward, they began to go up a long gently rising hill somewhat distant outside of the christian lines, there on t he summit there were trees but all of them shattered, which showed once t his district had been under terrific shell fire. By and by t his too cut by shell swept hill suddenly dropped down(hold it up) into what had once been a pretty valley, but now a scene of wars horrible desolation, where no trrrrrrr t he t ravelers saw t o t heir surprise, a small house standing by the roadside not in t he least damaged despite the shell fire which had cruelly swept the territory with such inconceivably amazing destruction.

It was the firstrealhouse t hat had been, that had not been wrecked in nowhall swept area, and they hastened into the valley to discover who lived there before proceeding t o ward th enemys lines.No one was in sight as t hey approached but when they began to get nearer the house, they h ard the most queer yet delightful sounds coming from it.They could not make t hem out at first, but as they became louder our friends thought they heard a sort of foriegn music like that made by a c sort of R German Band, but the music fell upon their ears as if it was a sort of march.

"What is it a sort of foriegn hand or a mouth organ!"asked susan of Violet .

"Don't know"said Peter Michael who thought she had spoken to him.

"Sounds to me like a played out phonograph."said the "shaggy man spy" as he tried to listen.

"Oh there surely just couldn't be a phonograph in this war torn land."c ried Susan.

"It's rather pretty, isn't it?"asked Eva, trying t o dance to t he strains.The music became more distinct as they drew nearer the house.They went inside the door but no no one but singularly enough the musical sounds they had heard seemed to come from inside of the house, thoughthey could find no one playing an instrument,and the house was absolutely deserted so far as they could see and devoid of furniture of any sort.They stood inside the first room theyentered, and listened to the queer sounds which continued.

"Why there must be somewhere a regular musicker."said Peter Michael.

"What's a musicker?"Asked Violet who had never heard such a word before, though she and her sisters had learned English well enough from Jack Evans.

"The house."said the boy.

Thinking some one may be hiding in the house the shaggy man spy"cried out in a loud voice"Stop it.Stop that dreadful noise."and in answer some fromsecmin ly seemingly nowhere, and the music seemed to change, and the words seemed t o accompany the words;

""on't do it and you cannot make me.""

"How funny"exclaimed Susan "I wonder if there is a singing and musical ghost in the house."

"That's all nonsense"declared Annie Vivian "Ghosts are only fables "ut now the music began again, and they all listened carefully carefully

"There must be something strange here nevertheless said Evangeline Vivian "I can't help it if I feel queer"said Susan."What a great mis fortune it is if this house is a possessed one and we went in."

"Yes,"replied the Shaggy man spy"But surely I never heard of devils playing music for that's only happy peoples doings.Maybe it 's angel possessed as I have heard of such things and of children and people too being that way in Abbiesannia.don't you think so?"

"Don't know what that is."said Peter Michael."Maybe the angel makes love to little girls."

Everybody laughed at this.

"Perhaps this house will be good luck to us."said Joice "h see how miraculously

it has survived in the midst of all this past horrible shell fire."

"It's sure strange the shells didn't do the house an injury."responded the "Shaggy man spy".

The music was so loud at times that they had to speak loud in order to hear themselves.The shaggy man spy finally cried out;

"Who are you playing this music?" but there came no answer.They looked through every every room but there was no body there not even a piece of furniture and some windows were even out showing concussion of shell explosions had at least shattered out the glass .

"Who ever is doing it is pretty good"said Susan "and seems to me too I've heard worse music than that ."

"Here?"asked Peter Michael.

"I've forgotten just now it's so long ago.But this house is c ertainly strange---sin't it, and perhaps its the only one of its kind in all the world."

"Didn't quite understand the situation."said Jolo Jolva Vivian, with a puzzled look"But perhaps it is because some electric wires connected with some place else where there are bands playing must have gone"hay wire."

"What's that?"asked Peter Michael.

"Oh joing means something like short Circuit I suppose."explained Antoinette Angeline Vivian.

"Oh"said Peter Michael.

The music getting still louder seemed to jar on the "shaggy man spys "nerves but there was nothing he could at do. Then said Susan;

"I don't know how good this music is, but it seems to go as if it was a band in this house, so that is all that can be expected.Suppose some one disconnects a electric wire will it stop."

"I like the music."said Peter Michael who was staring hard into a smaller room where it absolutely seemed to come from it his little legs spread wide apart.To the surprise of his companions the boy asked this long question;

"How could it come from electric wires when all there down and the po es too?"

"It's a sort of possessed house then."said the "Shaggy man spy "but come my dear friends ,I think the best we can do is to continue on our journey before we become possessed too.We must try to find that general Purgatorians headquarters you know."

They listened for a half minute more however, and soon they left riding their horses faster than usual in order to get out of hearing.They had to c limb another little hill(take a pill) and u still they got to the top t hey could not escape the strange music which seemed to follow them.As they passed the brow of the hill however and descended on the other side, the sounds gradually died away, whereat they all felt much relieved .

"I am glad I don't have to live in that possessed house aren't you Eva"said Susan.

"Yes indeed."answered the little girl.

"The house seems to be nice."declared Peter Michael."Why are you afraid of angels if you are so good."?

"How do we know they're good angels or not!"answered the Vivian Girls a lmost altogether.

"Who ever is playing in there what her he is a spirit or not I hope the Prince never won't invite him to their birthday celebrat ion whenever they have one" remarked the "shaggy man spy""For the parsons music would drive t heir gur guests all c razy.Some one might have given us an idea Peter Mic hael,I believe it may be a spirit who had stolen a band music instrument when he or she was living and must have been forced to do penance in the next li life by playing it forever."

"What's a penance?"asked Peter Miche Michael..

"It's doing somet hing you don't like to do."explained Susan.

The se ene of desolation of the country was greater than ever now.Before the travelers appeared a sort of town with shell battered buildings, and wherever they walked they saw saw nothing green.They were nearing some low abandoned shell torn redoubts too, and the road which before had been smoot h and pleasant to walk up was rough and uneven because there was so much debris on it hurled hurled there by exploding shells.Peters little feet st umbled more than once.It had turned out to be close to the forenoon, and there wasn't a thing for their luncheon, except two ap les which the Shaggy man spy had taken from an old shell battered apple tree.He divided t hese into small pieces and gave a port ion to each of his companions.Susan and Peter Mic hael were glad to getthairs, but little Evan was satisfied with a small bit bite.

"Do you know"asked little Evan"If this is the right road tward the Glande linian positions as you call them?"

"No I don't replied Susan"but its the only road in this part of yhe the country so we may as well go to the end of it and see what we can.

"It looks now as if it might end pretty soon."remarked the shaggy man spy"And what shall we do if it does?"

"Don't know."said Peter Michael.

"If I had our map of this territory."replied Violet, thoughtfully"It could do us a lot of good just now."

"what kind of a map is it?"asked little Eva.

"It s a map of this part of the countryI captured from one of the Glandelinians one day and I and my sisters can find most anythin g on it .But I left it in our own headquarters you know, cause it ain't safe to carry it with us when we are entering the enemy territory."

"Is this the enemy territory!"asked Peter MihMichael.

"I should think you would know."said the little girl gravely."If it wasn't the enemy territory you would still see big swarms of christian soldiers and boy and girlscouts."

They had gone on just a little ahead when they found approac hin g on a horse a Glandelinian soldier. The soldier was rather s lender and grac eful, but he seemed to be a scout for he sat silent and motionless upon this horse fortunately just then not looking their way, but his hair was as black as ink, and he wore the custom of the Glandelinians Omarians called "Scoodliers"for they're so treacherious.He wore black gloves.His hair was banged in front as rose the forehead and cut close at the sides, and he wore the fashioned hats of the form all Glandelinians do of the "College Professor "Style.

"What in the world do you suppose he is doing!"asked susan in a hushed voice as the little bunch of travelers hide themselves and their horses and wat ched the motions of the glandelinian soldier.

"Don't know yet."said Peter Michael.

The soldier gave an order to his horse and both t urned half around their bac ks now facing them.Evidently the enemy was looking for something for he sat motionless as before.

Little Eva then cried "Look"(the gook) for another Glandelinian hors eman k just like the first had suddenly appeared.

"How c urious."said Eva."Havethey s een us and are they now lookin g for us do you think?"

"C an't tell Eva."replied Violet herself."but what's t he worry.I my sisters Susan and the Shaggy man spy here can a handle thirty of t hem easy here an d if they do attack we have plenty of ammunition and I an d my sisters are good orac kshots.We are never captured un ess we will it so."

Our frien's had come to a lit tle hollow in the t rr t orritory, and the place where they now stood was surrounded by jagged peaks of rocks , exc ept where the road ran through making a good strong position, where the enemy would be exposed without shelter while the defenders wouldn't be.

"Now there are four of them approaching"said the Shaggy man spy."

"Five"declared Jennie Vivian."

"Six"said Viol t Violet.

"Lots of em."cried Peter Michael, and so there were quite a row of the fierce Omarians and they were dismountin g t heir horses and going int o motions as if to surround the travelers .The Glandelin inns did not look as fierce an d as savage as they reallly were however but nevertheless knowing the n ature of these o Glandelinians and their daring and devil dare recklessn ess t he shaggy man spys face became solemn indeed t hough he had his pistols ready and had bade the two smaller children to lie down so they won't be exposed t o t he enemy fire.

"Before we start a fight, ask em who they are and what they want!"whispered Susan "or we don't want to m ke a mistake and take t hem for real enemies if they happen to be christian scout patrols in disguise and mistake us for foes ."

So the "ghaggy man spy" cried out in a loud voice;

"Who are you.?"

"We're Omarians you C hristian doge ."Yelled their leader"Andvif you know what is good for you you'll surrender."His voice was sharp and shrilll.

"Who in particular do you want!"called the "Shaggy man s py.

"YOU" a dozen of them yelled pointing their fingers at him."You are the spy we have been searching the country for."

"How do you know I'mba christian spy!"asked the "Shaggy man spy"

"You are the same one who raided general Purgatorians headquarters."t hey all shout ed as if one voice."Surrender."

"Goodness me"said Susan trembling a little"The Glandelinians must recognize you despite your disguise.

"don't want t o be a surrender."protested Peter Mih Michael, beginning to c ry.

"Hush dear."said the little girl, trying to comfort him."We don't want any of us to surrender." But don't worry I and the others will t ake care of you."

"Will you?"asked little Eva, who did not like the Glandelinians at all, and kept c lose to susan.

"We can fight"declared the "shaggy man spy" but he looked worried at t he pros pec ts of being besieged in those rocks.

"Surrender"commanded the leader again a little more impatiently.
"Don't want to surren der."wailed Peter Michael.
"The only thing to do"said the "shaggy man spy"to his friends is in a low tone"Is t o get out of this pocket of roc ks as soon as we can on our horses, and leave the Glandelinians behind y us.Follow me my deare, and don't pay any attention to what they do or say.
With this he began to march along the road to the opening in the rocks ahead, and t he others with drawn pistols kept close behind him.But the Glandelinians c losed up in front with curses and defiant gestures, and so the "shaggy man spy"not wishing to waste ammunition just then pic ked up a big loose st one whic h he t hrew at the nearest Glandelinians to scare them from the path.
At this the "Scoodliers"opened fire with rifles but failed to hit any of the travelers though the stone the spy threw stf st ruck one of the enemy with such force that he fell over in a heap greatly astodished astonished. In the confusion of the moment the "shaggy man spy"was thrown by a sudden swerve of his horse, but he got up and felt of himself to see if he was hurt but he was not.
Two pieces of stone knocked loose by an enemy bullet struck him in the breas t and on the shoulder but the stones did not hit him swift enough to bruise or other wise inu injur him.
"Come on"he said firmly"We've got to get out of here some way."and forward he started again.The Glandelinians began yelling, and firing on the travelers. The Shaggy man spy" dodged behind a rock, so did t he rest.Violet and her sisters began to answer the enemys fire with wonderful quick-s quickness.They hit several of the enemy.There was one Glandelinian soldier who was trying his pe best to get the shaggy man spy" and violet herself found it also hard to get him with a pistol shot.She couldn't hardly see any form of the man because the rock she stood behind obscured most of her vison and also to try a t o avoid being hit the Glandelinian stumbled around over the rocks, and tripped on them more t han once in his effort to get out of range and get back to his surprised c omrades who had not expexted expected to be fired on by children.anot her Glandelinian was trying to getcutside the rocks, and to get above them and rolla huge stone down upon them, but some of the Vivian Girls Jennie and Hettie saw his purpose and fired atbhim so rapidly that though they didn't hit him he nevertheless was obliged to give up trying to move that huge stone an d hurry back to his comrades .The little girls themselves being perfec t ly protected had escaped the shower of enemy bullets but t hey saw now that it was useless to try to get away from the dreadful Glandelinian Sc oodliers .
"We may as well fight it ough out good and hard."dec lared the shaggy man spy" in a determined voice.T e Glandelinians taking advantage of what t hey t hought was a lull in the firing began at once to spring from the roc ks with t he purpose to surround the brave little band, but as many soldiers as there were Vivian Girl Princesses went down at the first discharge of pistols, and the Shaggy man and usan also brought down four simultaneously.Then when for every shot a Glandelinian dropped in i his t racks, the rest bec oming g panic stric ken scrambled to saft y. Soon there was a lull and t hen one of the Glandelinians appeared with a white flag.
"Well what do you w want"declared or shouted the shaggy man spy.
"Surrender and we'll l t let the children go .We only want you."
"Don't let them take him away"protested Peter Michael.
"Hush"said violet a little sharply."You were told before not to worry,we'll t ake care of you.We have the advantage not they."
"What do you want me for.Am I the spy you say robbed general Purgatorians headquarters."!
"Yes"they shouted all together.
"Then if I was forced to surrender(he just said this tovsee what they would say) you musn't harm the children."said the Shaggy man spy "firmly.
"We'll do as we please after that."the officer cried out."They're girlscouts or t hey wouldn't have shot sixteen of my men down."
"We'll surrender all right"rer retorted the "Shaggy man spy"but aft er you first come and get us."
"We'll get you."
"come and try it."
The Glandelinians moved to the attack wit h great rapidity and there was some t hing about the eyes of these "Scoodlier", contrasting black and gray colors of uniforms and square topped hats that inspired the travelers with horror and they longed to fight their way to escape.The Glandelinians int ended by a concerted attack to push the children and t he man away from t he rocks and road so they would be exposed.This sort of desperate movement envl envolving a lot of vigorious firing was accomplished with a lot of success more succ ess than the Glandelinians had even hoped for, but it was overdone, and nenabled the children and the strong spy to cut his way through thos e in the rear, and t hey fought their way to freedom down a side path untill they came before a

low high stretch of rocks.There was a stream beyond and across t his stream was a narrow bridge of wood.Over this bridge they retreated.It made violet and her sist rs shudder to see the havoc they and the shaggy man and usan had created among the persueing Glandelinians.As they retreated they cam to a small villiage of wrecked houses.None of these houses were no more than a story high so badly were they wrecked, and violet and her sisters decided it was best to make a stand behind some of the ruins and led their horses to safty before doing so.
"What's that!"asked the Shaggy man spy " as they approached the nearest ruin as a great tearin g sound rent the air, and a cloud of smoke like an eruption appeared about half a mile away.
"QA high explosive shell."Cried violet, and then she and her sisters shouted in the next breath;
"We're hard pressed.Hurry behind the shelter."
"Peter Michael, holding Susans hand in one chubby fist, and Evans in the other was so affected by the shouts of the approaching Glandelinians that he began to cry again, repeating the protest;
"Don't want to surrender I don't."
"Never mind"said the shaggy man spy, consolingly"This shelt er has room for us all so we will be able to hold them off untill they're tired of it."
"All right"said Peter more cheerfully.
But the Glandelinians w r were not ready to make an attack yet .They knew the nature of these ruins.
"I wonder what people lived in this town!"asked little Eva.
"No one knew and couldn't say.It made violet and her sisters hopeful to learn t hatthe Glandelinians delayed yhe the attack, but a moment later they started t o come forward in a sort of skirmish line.
"What sort of an action are they could to start here!"asked violet sharply of Susan, as some of the Glandelinians started a desultory fire.
"They're skirmishing against us"she an swered."We might have to ret reat from here too."
"We are not going to"said Jennie Vivian idging indignantly."We're go ing t o do nothing of the sort."
"Ah but you will soon."retorted one of the Glandelinians who had happened t o be within reach of hearing and overheard her.
"Pard on me most beaut iful vison"said the shaggy man spy to one of the Glandelinians "I must request your Ere serene Majesty to let us go our way without being made to do any such an act of surrendering.For I am respons ible for two younger helpless children here, and t herefore we decide to fight t o the last if you re refuse our request."
"True "replied the Glandelinian soldier."We love to obey you so very much so much that we on intend to gut your c hildren friends with real pleasure.But tell me do you think you can defend that mere wreck to the last ?"
"You'll find out if you make an attack."he said."Battle is as battle does you know."
"Violet turn ed to Pet er Michael.
"Do you think you can handle a pistol?"she asked.
"No"said the little boy.I'm afraid of a gun."
"I think you're afraid of your own shadow."said susan.
"Well those of you who have weapons hammer away at the enemy if the attack comes."violet commanded.
The place had been a sort of store house once containing bags of potatoes baskets of carrots, onions and the like.The few defenders were rather disheartened by t his time at the number of Glandelinians arraying before them, for outside of fighting to the last they saw no way of escape, and did not know how soon the attack would come on, and too knowing the situation the Glandelinians were more than usually autious and did not intend to do anything rash either.But the shaggy man spy,and the girlscout and violet,and her sisters were very brave and did not inted intend to submit to any of the Glandelinians without a desperate struggle.
"We must fight to the last, and sell our lives dearly if we run out of ammunition" Violet said"For if we do fail we will be no worse off than before, and to stay where quietly untill we're massacred in cold blood would be foolish and cowardly." The defenders seeing that yet no attack was comin g sat in a prepared group in variouspositions, and in spite of what seemed great peril t o t hem, never t heless spoke of the enemy being afraid t o attack.Yet Violet and her sisters in their hea rts knew the enemy too well and Violet finally commanded all the res t of the group to stand before her for they had observed that the enemy cwas losing caution believeing the defenders couldn't esc ape.So Violet told t he rest t o get out of the defense by the rear mount t heir horses get t heir grenades ready who had them and to ride as fast as they c ould for a side street, and out across the narrow bridge following in the distance.

"I'll carry Pet er Mic hael in front of me on my horse."The Shaggy man spy" said for he knew the little boys legs were probably too short t o be able t o ride a horse so fast by himself.Susan picked up little Eva and placed her in front, and t hen all urged t heir se steeds swiftly down the street.Their horses moved so quickly and their esc ape was so wholly unexpected that they had ac tually got h across the bridge and were going down a small side st reet, when one of the Glandelinians saw the last disappear.The soldier fired his pistol, and the sound of the shot brought all his comrades bounding out of numerous points of concealment, and at once they mounted t heir horses and started wildly in c hase.In fact had the Glandelinians used disc retion t hey would have let them escape for the fugit ives now were dangerous.The fugitives had reac hed a smaller struct and were heading into an avenue when t he Glandelinians gained on them and began firing rifle shots .One of the shots struck the horse Shaggy man spy was riding and almost threw him, but he halted his horse, set t he boy down, told him to run for cover and dismounted.Then he, susan and violet and her sisters dismounted, placed themselves behind objec ts of ruins , and as fas t as the Glandelinians came into sight brought them down sometimes horse and all with well aimed shots .The falken horses of the foremost Scoodliers kept the others from running close up thus checking the persuit, but they als o opened a withering fire in an effort to stop the escaping prisoners, c ursing and blaspheming at the same time.The Shaggy man spy shot down t wo of t heir officers. Presently the Glandelinians had suffered such a loss t hat the soldiers bec ame panic stricken, and they themselves began to beat re hasty ret reat.The Shaggy man spy laughed, and they remounted t heir horses but not to persue as it would be of no use.

"It's lucky we learned to shoot so well."Violet remarked"For we checked their persuit easily, and never missed one.But come alon g little ones(To Pet er and Eva) whovhad been good and scared all the while the firing continued"The "Scoodliers "Scoodliers"are whipped and won't bother us any more, unless they get reinforc e ments, and we may be too far away before they get help."

Peter Michael was still frightened and kept ins s insisting"I don't want t o surrender"For the victory had been gained so suddenly that the little boy could not realize they were free and safe.But violet,and her sisters assured him that all danger of their "Surrendering" was now past, as the "Scoodliers" would be unable to do anything for some time to come.They c rept up c lose however to see if there was any one amongst the fallen who may only be slightly wounded as they intended to take him prisoner but every one were dead except two horses which they shot to put them out of their misery.So now anxious to get away from the horrid scene as soon as possible, t hey hastened from the ruined town and regained the road just beyond the place where they had first met the fo l sh foolish Glandelinians and you may be sure they were glad to fin d their way t to the old familiar path again.

"It's getting awful rough traveling for our horses here."said susan, as they rode along(Go to Hong Kong) Peter Michael gave a deep sigh and said he was hungry.In deed all were hungry, and very thirsty too for it was dreadfully hot, for they had eaten not hing but the apples since breakfast, and t heir horses had had nothing t o eat either, so their st eps legged or lagged, and t hey grew silent and weary.At last they slowly passedcover the crest of a barren ihill with half burned andshattered trees and ploughed up ground and abandoned demolished positions and saw before them a line of green trees with astrip of grass at their feet which miraculously had escaped the shell fire of both sides.And also an agreeable fragrance was wfat whafted tward them. Our travelers hot and tired urged their horses forw r forward a little faster on beholding t his refres hing sight, and were not long in coming to the trees.Here also they found a large pure spring of bubbling water around which the grea grasswas full of wild stretches of straw berry plants, their pretty red berries ripe and ready to eat, but as violet and her sisters really didn't like straw berries, the ot hers with them lost no time in picking as many of them as they could eat .The trees bore apples so the hungru hungry adventures found themslves provided with plenty to eat indeed.They soon feasted to their heart s content.When the shaggy man spy"asked violet,and her sisters to eat some of the berries Violet answered; "We don't like anything sour."

"Would you eat some if you had sugar on them!"he asked.

"No we would not.We don't like that old sugar either.We never even eat candy."which was true."The only sweet s we like is if it comes in v fruit."

Walking along beyond the line of trees they saw before them the fearful dismal section of the north branch of the high gray Thumbelinia Works or fortifications t he maze of bob wired fences palasades and other works.No sec tion here was in action now but they could even see at that distance that the works were as alive with soldiers as a field would be full of lively ants.

At the edge of the awful looking fortifications was a long stretch of white and yellow colored redoubts and at other pon points a little forward where the long series of gray palasades. Beyond to the east in the opposite direct ion they saw also locming upward the great christian positions.

"All person persons"said violet have often been warned especially if they're foriegners not to venture upon this section of the "vivian Wickey Territory of "No mans land".

"For why!"asked the shaggy man spy.

"Bec ause in case both sides aravin act ion the d adly shell fire will tear to pieces every person who ventures in this territory.See over there.Well those are the c hristian positions.We wouldn't dare vent ure ac ross t o go to them here nor to the enemys either for no telling when one or the other side will start cannonading.No one can reach the Thumbelinia fortifications at this sector because if once the christian guns open up any one of us will be killed.And whatve horrible death."

"Oh "said susan,"I've seen these fortifications before, and its true t hat evenduring a battle no longest line of charging troops can ever live, who tries to attack these works so why should we try to dare d go over there."

"Then we musn't try it"answered the "shaggy man spy, thoughtfully."put as we can'tgo ahead in this direction, and there's no use going back untill we find out what Purgatorian intends to do concerning following up his victory at Aurandehondia, what shall we do next."!

"I do not know"said Peter Mih Michael."I,m afraid of those big forts .They look so funny like thevhous es of the Devils."

"I'm sure I don't know what to do either."added Violet , despondently."Even if we could get in by means of our disguise and shoswed pass es our uniforms might att ract the gunners of our own side and they'd open upon us ."

"I wish father would come for me"sighed pretty little Eva."But I suppos e father cannot find me now.If he came I would take you all to an easier entrance of the enemys lines, where you could reach the enemy generals headquarters asyou call it."

"don't want to go that way."said Peter Mih Michael.

"It 's very good of you Eva."said Joice vivian."but there are other things that would suit me andmy sisters than go going on too easy an adventure.I'm afraid if we took the easi s easiest means to accomplish anything we would soon only wish for that and become too scary for the harder things ."

That didn't help to solve the problem and t hey all fell silent and looked at one another questioningly.

"Really I don't know what to do."muttered the Shaggy man spy."gazing hard at t he distant fortifications.Peter Michael gotva stick and began to dig in the earth and the others watched him for a while in deep deep tought .Finally t he shaggy man spy said.;

"It's nearly noon now, so we might as well get rested for a spell, perhaps by night time we can decide what is best to be done.Some of you ought to sleep for the rest of the day and we then can t ravel saftly by night."

There was little chance to make beds for the children, but the leaves of the t rees grew thickly, and would serve to keep off the ni heat of the sun, so the shaggy man spy piled soft grasses in the thickest shade, and t hen t hey lay down and tried to sleep as much as the heat would let them.Long after the others were asleep however, the shaggy man spy"remained on guard, sitting in t he shade by the spring, gazing t houghtfully into its bubbling waters.suddenly he smiled and nodded to himself as if he had found a good thought , after which he t oo laid himself down under a tree, but not to sleep as he couldn't .H e was to excpted to sleep. He was too exc ited to s leep. In the bright even ing setting s un, as they ate of the straw berries, and sweet juicy apples, Susan said;

"Eva c an you do any scouting!"

"Scouting!what is scouting!"

"I mean can you do anything what we girl and boyscouts ourselves do, go far out in advanc e of an army and spy on the enemy t hat way but not going int o the enemys camp.T hat is what you call scout in !"

"No dear"answered Eva, shaking her dainty head "I wouldn't unders t and the in formation any one wanted.I should have learned."

"You ought to know some scout ing work, being a great generals daughter." continued susan earnestly.

"but my father never permitted me t o do any scoutin g."replied Eva.

"What I would like"said Violet is for all of u s t o find some way t o cross t his open count ry without attracting the fire of our own batteries upon us. The trouble is they'd open fire for the least sign of movement here beling the enemy were moving to attac k, but con c aling t heir intention.I've crossed it already andso did my sisters, you know more t han once, but then we warned the christian gunners first .We didn't warn them t his tim e for

we came here unexpectedly.First a calvac ade of Glandelinian chors emen aided us ac ross, and not discovering us through our disguise we got back again for t he foe carried us across.Then Gertrude Angeline t ook us over with her squadron disguised as Glandelin ian child scouts, and a number of Glandelinians chanc es c haaed us back that time.You see it was help for us t hat did it every time except the first, and we can't expec t t o go ac ross now when t he gunners of our own side don't know who we are.They'd let s hells on us in a hurry and therefore we can 't expect to get across, and u yet take such awful chances.We fear our own side just now more than we do the enemy.Our gunners are dangerous and good marksmen.They never miss an object and we don't want t o be torn up by shell fire of our own side."

"No indeed"returned Eva with a shudder."I hate this terrific gunfire anyway. The noise is terrible ."

"That is why I wanted to find out if you could do any sc out ing."said Susan

"I'm sure I can, but little Peter Michael can't he's too young and probably would get scared if he saw the enemy let go with guns, and the only hope of sc scouting the "Shaggy man spy"has is crushed for us because he'll be recognized because he forgot to change his disguise.I don't believe he even knows a safe way ac ross this "No mans land".

"Don't be toosure of what that my dear."spoke the shagy man spy a smile on his face."I may not be able t o do any scout ing because of my queer makeup myself, but I can find a secret way to the enemy fort ifiations, and that would surely help us if you reallly desire to get there."

"How can you accomplish that!"asked Susan, while, violet ,and her sisters looked at him in surprise .

"I know a secret passage underground not far from here where we can reach t he fortifications."

"What good c an that do us!"Declared Violet a little sharply."The enemy guards would stop us in a hurry."

"No it won't "declared the shaggy man"Any one c who can easily find that passage is not considered an enemy for onlyany one of the enemy know it so easily.Therefore that would be good for us and we would be able to get through very easily."

"what good would that do then. "

"Qnyt hing."answered the shaggy man spy, with con fidence.

"Who is in charge of the passage way."

"Colonel Johhnu Doit.

"what colonel Johhny dooit"said Susan."He'd recognize you in a moment ."

"Nonhe won't.He never saw me."

"Let's go for the secret passage then"Exclaimed Jennie eagerly.

They went in the direction he headed for and in shalf an hours t ime; "He said

"Well here is it is.I have a pass for that tunnel for I recieved it two days a o ago."

Indeed they were before a sort of passage way thatseemed t o be a cave, and on each side stood four guards , but on e was a funny looking little man puffing a m smoke from a long pipe and holding a musket with bayon et attatched in ihis hands .His hair was black as ink, his whiskers also, and his whis kers were two feet long.His nose was broad, and stuck up a lit t le but his eyes were vicious like that of a weasel.His hands and arms were as hard and as t ough as the very musket he carried, and Susan t hought the old guard looked as if he had done a lot of hr hard work in his lifetime.

"Good morning Dad"said t he Shaggy man spy"prest pres en t ing t he pass. "Thank you and your companions for being on guard so good."

"We are supposed to be here so we never can let strangers in."said t he old man promptly as he examined the pass."But what 's happened to you and your little followers that you should choose this long and gloomy cave for a passage way.I would not have really known you at all sir if I hand't looked at your face."

"We were afraid t o venture acrosss the open plain for fear of the chris t ian guns opening upon us vf from the opposite side.We didn't believe we c ould even cross this plain at night because so many star shells will be in t he s y sky and if that revealed us t o the gunners they'd open such a shell fire as to ground us into the eart h, so I have come to asked you to help us t hrough this long passage way."

The old guard puffed his pipe, and looked carefully at the dreaded open plain in front of them, stretched so far ab away tward the north t hey could not see its end.In the distance westward was the Thumbelinia Fortificat ions but it was more than three smiles away.

"You must have a guide to go t hrough this passage way."he said briskly.

"what for!"asked the shaggy man spy.

"Why the passage way if not known to you and your friends is dangerous t o travel in.It is a regular long cave even though it has openingsat bot h ends, but if you go into the wrong directions you'll tumble int o pits.I'll guide you."

"Goody goody"c ried Susan clapping her hands delightedly.

"hen can we start!"

"I'll lead you now."said the man.As he spoke he knocked t he ashes from his pipe and put it in his pocket. He easily got another soldier to take his plac plqce and led them through,and in half an ohour t hey were within t he fortifications.

Here every one saw an unusal sight in deed.(you are in no d).All t he soldiers wit hin were moving quickly at different military tasks,---so quickky a that they were astonished, at the work the soldiers were able to accomplish. Every one of the Glandelinians who were mostly military Engineers seemed t o have different sort of ch sts and had in their chests a tool for everything h e wanted t o do, and they almost appeared as if they were magic t ools bec ause t hey did t heir work so fast and well.One of the Glandelinian soldiers was humming a little song as he worked, and violet and her sisters almost t hought t he Glandelinian was not such a wic ked man as he really was when they overheard these words to tc the song;

"The only way to do a thing,
is to do it when you can,
And do it cheerfully,and sing,
n and work, and think and plan.

2

The only real unnappy one,
Is he who dares to shirk,
The only really happy one,
Is he who cares to work. "

Wht Whatever this Glandelinian soldier was signing he was c ertainly doing things, and they all st ood by and watched him in amazement almost forgetting the mission they were to accomplish.He seized an axe and in a few good st rokes felled a small tree.Next he took a saw, and in a few minutes sawed t he t ree t runk into broad long boards.He then nailed the boat boards across a small gulfway between the fortification side walks.Ot her t hings he did made t he watchers fairly gasp with wonder, and bot h Peter with Michael and Eva looked on wit h the same absorbed interest and they only walked away when he suddenly looked up and said;

"What are you people staring at me for.didn't you ever see a person work before. Go to your camp where you belong.Get quick."

"Those lazy little lobsters ought to be made to do somet hing too."said one of the ot her workers."But no.We only have to employ child slaves.But I'll work before I'll buy those no account little brats no matter how cheat or ch ap you can get one."

Wit h this t he other man slammed down t he lid of his chest, and t he noise made t hem allwink, and they went away so as not to cause trouble which would probably have them investigated and then cause their capt ure.

"Oh its too bad, they're preparing for a terrific bombardmen t of our lines and are making what repairs is necessary."cried Susan .

They now looked more carefully at the baggage wagon which had come for t hem t o take t hem to general Purgatorians headquarters.It was a peculiar sort of a wagon and it s front was pointed like the bow of a rowboat, but it had four wheels the wheels in the front being the bigges t .Indeed it seemed a queer sort of a wagon but it was strong and was pulled by four strong hore es/

"Get in my dears"said the "Shaggy man spy." "I'm sure t he driver can manage the horses as well as any other can.All you need t o do is sit st ill in your places."

"At the earnest request of Violet and er sisters Susan got in first , and sat on the bottom of t he wagon just in front of the seat.Peter Mihael sat in front of Susan, while Eva leaned over the side.Violet and her sisters sat nearest t he end of the wagon, and the spy sat nearest the seat also.When all was ready the driver lashed the horses, and they started forward---slowly at first , t hen wit h added pspeed.Soon the horses were lashed again by the driver and the wagon went so fast that ovesy one held tight to the sides, and scarcely dared t o breathe.some of the outer works of Thumbelinia st ret ching in the east had t he formation of billows, and was in places apparently very uneven which formation was to make it too strong to be even assailed.Somet imes now overhead shells began to crash

like deafening t hunder and the concussion of some of the explosions made t he wagon rock dangerously from side to side even while it was running, but it never quite tipped over, but the speed of the horses was so great that the "Shaggy man spy" himself became somewhat frightened frightened, an d ordered the driver t o make the horses go slower.As they continued on little Eva saw a very large and dark c loud seemingly as big as a thundercloud rise up about a mile or so away, and while in that seconds time she wondered what it was, there came a terrible rolling noise like loud thunder in the dist ance."

Violet and her sisters saw it too.The concussion and shock in the air frightened the horses so that they ow ran with all their speed.

"Look out "Violet screamed to the driver."Go slowly or we'll smash smash int o oxsomething."

He heard her, and tried to pull in on t he reins, but t he horses would not slacken slacken their speed.Onward an d on ward they went, and t he driver was in despair because he could do nothing to stop the wild rush of t hehorses. Then somewhere in the r a rear came a shockin g ear splitting crash, and from t he shock of the crash or co ncussion the wagon jumped like as if it was possessed, and everyone flew out and into the air in a curve like a sky rocket, one aft er the other c landing high upon the nearest earthworks amongst the big guns where they rolled and tumbled for a time before they could stop themselves. The shaggy man spy" and the driver flew after them, head first, and light ed in a heap beside violet,and her sisters , who bein g much excited at the time t hought the end of the world had come.Susan was feeling one of her front t eeth, which was loosened by knocking against her knees as she fell. Eva was lookin g sadly at a ren t in her pret ty gauze gown, and Peter Mic haels head had stuck fast in some sort of a small hole and hewas wiggling hislittle fat legs frantically in an effort to get free as there was something wrong in the hole which prevented him from breathing.

Otherwise they were unhurt by the accident, so the shaggy man spy"at ood up and pulled Peter Michael out of the hole, and went to the scene of the c rash to look at the wagon.It was a mere mass of splinters now, the four wheels layin g in four different directions one standing upright rather against the walls of a barracks, and the two hors es with nobody to check them were still running down t he company street while a c rowd of soldiers start ed forward to head them off.

The wind t hen blowing had torn a away the c anvass covering of the wagon and carried it to the top of a flag pole, where it got tangled in the ropes and flut tered li e like a white flag. It looked as if that port ion of the Thumbelin ia works were about to s urrender and a lot of soldiers tried to drag it down but it stuck fast.

"Well"t he shagg y man spy"said cheerfully"We're here, but where he here is I don't know."

"It must be some part of the encampments within the Thumbelinia wortificat ions." observed joice vivian coming to his side."

"Must it !"

"Of course it must..We are across t he "No mans land"ain't we.And somewhere b yon d here near Julio Callio section of Vivian Wickey is the headquarters of general Purgatorian."

"To be sure"said the shaggy man spy"nodding."Let's go t here."

"But I don't see any guides to show us the way and the soldiers won 't do it as t hey're too busy, and even if we ask them they may get suspicious."

"Let's hunt for some guards ."he suggested."There must be also guides somewher but you know we are not ofthair side, they did not even x pect us, and it would be hard to get another horse and wagon now."

They now made a more careful exam in examination of the fortified country around them. All was like belonging to the "GOD GOD" of Mars, and the sunshine was dull bec ause of smoke from burning fires and bursting shrapnell and cannon broadsides, and t here was no beautiful crisp air that delights the wanderer.Yellowish green smoke rose up to the sky away to the right, while on the left rose upward a group of black smoke clouds forming almost like tall leafy trees, bearing strange yellow flashes in its blackness that almost looked like tass els and pompoms. After looking at these a mom nt moment Susan said reflectively;

"We must be in the Maya section of the Thumbelinia wortifications, for I can tell from the colors of the smoke bursts rising for we're opposite Aurandebondia.I have heard a great battle is raging there, and you will notice that most every cloud rising in the distance is strangely black and yellow, that has any color at all."

"But I thought this was the sect ion that general Purgatorian lives in."replied the Shaggy man spy, as if greatly disappointed.

"D So it is"declared violat herself,"But there are four sections of these Thumbelinia Thumbelinia Fortifications.The North sections of the works are purple, and its the section held by the Zimmermannians.The east works are blue, and that is the section held by the Mic-Hollestinians.Down at the south is the Red Works of the Turmerannians c alled the Lucillio Ricksen Fortificat ions, and here where we are is the posit ions of the Conc Condesceninns and the Mercianians.T his is the part t hat is commanded by general Purga Gratio, you know."

"Wh o is he?"asked Peter Michael.

"why not much is known of him so far.His name is only what I told you of, but gvhe has been placed incommand here by general Quincynine Stanoklin."

"Where does he live?"asked th e boy.

"General Stonoklin!"

"Yes."

"Oh he lives in the section of Vivian Wic key called Mic-Whirther Janet,which is just in the middle of vivian Wickey, where the corners of the four bigger sect ions of the city meet near the con verging parts of the Norma Run River."

"Oh"said Per Peter Michael, puzzled by this explanation.

"We must be some distance from that section of Vivian Wic key." remarked the Shaggy man spy."

"That's true Jennie vivian replied"But we do not intend to go that far.It would t ake us a week the works and territory is so extensive.We'd better start on however and see if wecan't find some of the child slaves.They're nice children though within the ene ys enemys lines."she cont inued, as the little party began walking tward a group of Glandelinian child scouts,"And I and my sisters came here once with our friends Radcliffe, Angelinia Aronburg, and Penrod t o make a raid on a c hild slave camp and to capture the wicked overseer who had co many innocent children slaves."

"Did yo you conquer him!"asked Eva.

"why yes.He resisted and Joice shot him dead.After t hat we got away with a bunc o bunch of child slaves and we made them free you know, and t he slaves wanted to make me and my sisters their --leader and make them scouts."

"What's that!"asked Peter Michael.

"Don't you know what child scouts are!"

"Yes.But that world leader."

"Leader.Oh it's somoti something like b ing a boss of a number of people I guess.You see I and my sisters are bosses of our nation next to our fat her and mother, but we don't act that way.We're Princesses ."

"what's that!"

"You're a dumb dora Pet er "laughed violet.

"what's that."

"Somebody who don't know anything."

"Oh"said the boy.

"But I thought general Purgatorian ruled all of the Vivian Wickey sect ion and conducted the resistance of the works against the National Bei Besiegers ."said the shaggy man spy."

"So he does, he even rules everything in the city of Vivian Wickey, and all t he many big fortifications surrounding her on land and sea, but each sector has another lower genera l, not so high in command as General Purgatorian.General Purgatorian is the main gnnnn ." general."

By this time they had reached the spot where the Glandelinian boy and girlscouts had stood. Near here was a circ le of high trees and just far enough apart so that their thick branches touched---"or shook hands" as Susan remarked, and they appeared as yet unscathed by any battle.Under the shade of the trees t hey found in the center of the cirle, a great big searchlight.

"Why its one of those big searchlights"cried Eva.

"We'd better get away from here before we're discovered."said violet."The Glandelinians will think we are prying into things."

They did so.Then they came to a large pool of water in an opening of the fortified camp, and theyhall sat down to rest near the edge of the pool. suddenly the shaggy man pik picked up a envelope and drawing out the paper looked it over.

"Ah"c ried he" springing to his feet with eager joy"I've found something."

"Found what!"asked violet and her sisters, running to him.

"An important pass into general Purgatorians headquarters. Some glandelinian must have lost it.Now at last we'll have an easy chanc e to get into the generals presence."

"Me too"shouted Peter Michael trotting up to them.

"Of course"said Susan."It will allow every one os of us int o his presence, I guess.Isn't it lucky you found it "Shaggy man".!!"""""#####

"It is indeed." re plied the "Shaggy man spy."I hat ed dreadfully to go tward that dreaded place without some means of int roduction."

They soon continued onward and came upon a camp where there were a lot of child slaves at work.

"Oh what a darlig darling"cried one of the little slave girls , and would have ran up and hugged the little one had she not been so dirty and half naked.

Their joyful exclamat ions made the child rub his eyes, and look at his friends questioningly.

"You are all right dear"said Susan."They won't hurt you."She led him tward the child slaves.

"It's me"i he said in a pleased, yet awed whisper.

"Course it is."replied one of t he child slaves."But you look like "C hristians" to me.Don'y you know its dangerous if you are discovered.!"

"Well who will recognize us."!

"Some of those child scouts will."Pointing in the direction where a group of uniforms boys were approaching.

"Well we better start on our journey to his headquarters"said voice.

"I hate hate to leave this child slave camp."murmured the shaggy man spy with a sigh."These child slaves are big enough and it wouldn't be a ban bad thing to make scouts out of them and let them get even with the enemy."

However violet and her sisters told them who they were and said that if even of one of them could gain information for them they would find a way to set them all free. They to their surprise easily recieved the informat ion from a boy and therefore Violet told the slaves to wait untill night time.

They had not walked far ac ross a flower strewn meadow farvoutside the enemys lines and in the christin christian territ ory with t he slaves whom they recued by hookwinking the enemy, when they came upon a shell swept and t orn road leading tward the southeast , and winding gracefully amon g some hills with battle scarred hills.

"That way"said susan"must be the direction of the christ ian lines.We had better follow the road untill we meet someone or come to the camps."

Little Eva was dancing ahead of her in her usual spritly sprightly manner, whirlin g gaily along the smooth but rock strewn road untilll she passed from sight around t he curve of one of the mounds.Suddenly they heard her exclain"OH" and she appeared again running tward them at full speed.

"What's the matter Eva!"asked violet perplexed.

" There was no need for the little girl to answer for turning the bend in the road there came advancing swiftly tward them a column of boy and girlscouts t he "Fierce Vivianite purroughs" led in person by Angelinit Aronburght Aronburg.

As the t ravelers were on foot having been forced to leave their hors es behind there was no possibility of escapin g even in t he slightest c hould they be mist aken by the sc outs as enemies.A and too the Scouts w re armed to the t eeth like brigands and t hough many of the boys m d girls were very att rac tive looking they als o looked as fierce and savage as they were said to be.

Angelinia Aronburg whistled a signal to the rest and all halted before the travelers.She Shec She especially beheld the "Shaggy man spy" wit h a most disdainful countenance for she had never seen such a ragged person before , and then looked sharply at the ot hers.

Then she said to him in particular;

"whenc e come you Ragamuffin , and whether are you and your child scouts bound!"

"I have come from the Glandelinian fortificat ion s , and am wit h my frien ds heading back tward the christian lines."

Angelinia Aronburg looked sort of ack aghast at her nearest comrades and spoke in a whisper to a boy(Penrod) and turning said to t he "shaggy man spy" wit h a scowl;

"By t his I and my comrades perciev thou art one of the Glandelinian s pies ,for all the that c ountry from whenc e you c ame is enemy enemy territory, and general Purgatorian is the Prince and wicked "God "of it. You are under arres t wit h your followers."

"But Miss Girlscout general I am not a spy.I'm a christ ian and these are my friends.They're helping me."

"How is it then that th thou have come from t he Glandelinian camps in t hat rig.Were it not that I am too sure of you and your followers I would strike you all to the ground."

"We were spying on the enemy.Of course the evn dence evidenc e is against us we were in general Purgatorians territory,but the service we rendered to secure information was not hard.When we.sec omplished our mission I and they did as other wise ones do, look out if perhaps we can get back to t he National lines."

"There isen o girlscout leader.or boy either, t hat will t hus lightly let any person pass tward the christian lin es that can't give better proof than t hat, neit her will I of my followers as y yet let you go through, but since you claim you are a christian spy, and your friends are your followers , how come it, children must help you, when you who ar e big and strong should be their helper.That sounds like Glandelinian to me t hroughand through."

"But seven of thesechildren are the Vivian Girl Princ esses"he said wonder ing why even they did not say a word in defen se so thet they could be recognized through the sound of their voices .But just t o see what would happen and to try Gert rude An aline they held their peace.

"You have done in this answer according to the proverb"Changed bad for worse"declared Gertrude Angeline sarcastically." If t hey were Violet and her sisters they would have spoken themselves so I could recogni ze their voices. If t hey are the Vivian Girl Princ esses then I'm Imperior E vivien.Prove t hey are the Prin cesses to me and all shall be well.Otherwise you and your following are under arrest."

"Why don't you believe they are the Princesses!"

For a second she looked at the boys cout leader and then t urn ing said;

"How do I know they are not impostors.Consider again what you are likely t o meet with if you are only trying to make up a fraud.You and your following t here, wit h those other children, who seem to be child slaves ought to know t hat for all part, all t hose who oppose me and my following always come to an ill end, bec ause they are enemies and I am an enemy too.How many of them who t ried to hoodwink me have been put to a shameful d e death, and besides no one amongs t you Glandelinian s if Glandelinians you are have ever been able to deliver any captured by us out of our hands, for as for me and my followin g, as all t he world very well knows, have I do'i delivered, eit her by power, trickery, or by attack and raid those that have faithfully served me and my following g, from t he worse of your following, though taken by them as pris p prisoners , and so if you are not what I suspect you are prove it and I will prove a friend ins tead of a foe."

"But why should I and my following hav e to prove it !"

"you and your following have already done some t hings t hat makes it seem against you."

"Wherein have you discovered such things!"

"We wate hed you from a distanc e leave the Christian camps as you are now and entar the enemys lines-not ac ross the plain but through a secret passage way underneath which only Glandelinians really know of and which I and my follow ing were unable to find.You did of course almost faint at first in thinking of the dangers of c rossin g that plain, and had almost been persuaded to go back before you thought of going that way.Have you a pass e igned by t he Vivian Girl Princ esses!"

"No Miss Girlscout I do haven't.But I'm telling you the truth t hey are with me.These seven girlscouts are they, and t he other one is a girlscout who I know by the name of susan.I'm telling you the trut h.I am notva Glandelinian spy."

An gelinia Aronburg rode closer her hand on her pist ol holster and looked sharply at violet and her sisters. However she was afraid to t k t ake chances. She remember ed the impost er of days past ,which c aused P n Penrod to take her for a trait or against him and the Abbiennnian cause, and of suspec tin she was the one who had tried to betray him into the hands of the enemy and so she didn't believe a word of it . She rode back and had her followers surround the group.

"Seperate the child slaves from them"she said and half t he number of you take them to camp while I t ake these prisoners with me."

Then turning to the prisoners she said to t he Shaggy man spy"

"I am the chief enemy of all you Glandelinian s, I hate that Purgat orian and all his generals for I remember the doings at vivian Wickey in the past very well,I hate his laws , and people, and therefore you'll have to come t o camp and prove your statements.If you turn out to be what I believe, as a spy,wit h girlscouts posing at the Princesses and not the original thing, and as you had child slaves in your possession which I believe you intended to bring int o a massacre scene which is usally the case it 'll go veryhard with you."

As the others were going sout hward with the child slaves Penrod said t o Gertrude;

"We'll have t o beware what we do if we have these prisoners since dividing our force for if glandelinians come upon us in a big body, we'll be out of luck."

"I'm void of fear in t his matter"said Gertrude laughin g,"For I even swear by Heaven that these prisoners will not esc ape me for if we're attacked I'll shoot them all before they'll be rescued."nd she had a dangerous look in her in eyes indeed."

The Shaggy man spy"wondered why violet and her sisters didn't say something to prove themselves and as t hey didn't he began to have an inward fear that they may be fakes after all, and t hat imposters had even put it over on him and purposely led him into thisctrap.But t hen if they had they had been caught wit h him, and therefore had made anxawful blunder. He loo ed looked carefully at Violet and her sisters, and as some of them were smiling he felt sure that his fears was right an d would have said nothing insulting to them but held his peace. Had they really been enemies wi'l violet and her sisters would have done their best to avou avoid any child scouts.They had known t hey would meet with them but did not have any idea who the leader may be.

The party were led swiftly tward the christian camps all the way, and believe me they were well covered and watched for the scouts had not taken time to relieve their weapons from them.But knowing they were friends only making a mistake no one had thought of making any resistance.The girlscouts did not go the road that violet and her sisters or the Shaggy man spy had intended but went swiftly down a side road, and within half an hour they were entering the christian lines but not where the child scouts where, but the main soldier encampments itself.Here they were examined by the soldiers themselves but Gertrude Angeline took main charge.About ten mimutes later the other party appeared with the fifty child slaves and these were taken before the camp of the quarter master Sergeant to see if proper clothing could be given them as child slaves are always kept nearly entirely naked by the Glandelinians so they cannot run away.

Whatever weapons the shaggy man ary, and his followers had were taken from them .Then Angelinda Aronburg said;

"Notify the Vivian Girl Princesses will you please, that I have I believe seven imposters whom this "Ragamuffin "claims are violet and her sisters.I believe they would like to see them very much."

"But Miss Aronburg the Princesses have not been in camp for over a day.They went to spy on the enemy."

"Good night."said Angelinda Aronburg disgustedly."Well I'm not going to keep these prisoners on my hands as I have no place for them and don't want them in my camp."

"but we have no room here for them"said the Soldier."We're crowded with Glandelinian prisoners already.They were captured when the enemy was driven back yesterday from Delights Junction.They're still in possession of Aurandebondis but we'll attack that soon."

"You officers never have room for anything"said Gertrude almost angrily."Where the heck where will I put them then.I can't keep them in the child scout camp as it is not allowed.The Princesses wouldn't tolerate that ."

"Well I'll try to accomade them"said the officer."ut what about this little boy and girl here.They're not Glandelinians are they?"

"I don't know what the little boy is, but the girl in general St Claires daughter evidently stolen by these spies"said Gertrude."I nv never saw a little boy dressed like that be before in this country.He seems to understand our lan g language though, and says he has no no father who is a sailor."

As they were led away Violet and her sisters could not hardly supress their laughter.But they could see that Gertrude Angeline was soserious that she wouldn't let anything slip past her unless they could give the most profound proff that she was not being hoodwinked.what made her more suspicious was she had seen them leave camp, the day before, and also when out scouting had seen the shaggy man lead the party to that secret passage. Now in most cases only Glandelinians knew these secret passages across the "No mans land"and therefore Gertrude had been suspicious.She stayed out in hiding untill she saw them come back about the same way, and then hastily rode after them with the purpose to capture them.How she was fooled too was the way violet ,and her sisters disguised themselves.In many cases she could readily recognize them despite what ever disguise they put on, but this time the recognized them as easily as an ant recognizes what the snow is made out of which don't melt . Violet and her sisters knew it wouldn't do any good to talk, for Gertrude doesn't go by the sound of voices, knowing she has the idea imposters would learn to imitate any persons voice which they inded to make themselves up for. And they let this go on, with the purpose to see how Gertrude Angeline would take it , and to try the real mettle of the "shaggy man spy." To gain their esteem a person had has to be to their own idea or other wise he or she don't worth much to them. violet and her sisters were taken to a seperate tent, and ttttttttttttttttt Susan too.

They were closely searched for important papers. The Mat ron who examined them came to Gertrude and said;

"Maybe they are imposters or maybe they ain't Miss Aronburg but if they are,they are sure poor ones.I removed their hats from their heads and made them put on clean clothes and clean themselves and yet they don't all at all resemble the Princesses."

Gertrude went to see.

"Who are you girls!"she demanded.

"We are the girls whom you brought into camp"said violet.

"Oh is that so"said Gertrude fromw frowning."Getting fresh are you. Are you the Vivian Girls!"

"po we look it!"

"Well I'll say you don.t.pid youintend any imposing on them!"

"We did not ."

"Then why are you in a group of seven, and what were you doing with that "Ragamuffin spy."?

"We were not doing anything with him.He was leading us."

"Who was leading you!"

"The Shaggy man you call a Ragamuffin."

"Do you know anything about those childslaves you had with you."

"They helped us to get out of the Glandelinian camp."

"Likely story."said Gertrude with a sneer."All you Glandelinians do no matter what size you are is lie.You were going to have them massacred I'll be bound.I'll bet you played some him g over on the Princesses and that they are captured.did you see them in the enemys lines."?

"Yes I did."

"You did!"

"Yes ."

"When did you see them!"

"Immediately after they left camp."

"Then where in the world are they now!"

"They are in the christian lines."

"You are lying.The Captian said they have not been here for over a day. They didn't come back, and I believe you know more about them then you'll admit.If it is true you were imposters you'll face the firing squad even though you are girls.You know that in the order of the Princesses don't you!"

"Yes I do.But we are not imposters."

"Well that is for us to find out. Who was that other girlsout you had with you!"

"Her name was susan."

"susan what!"

"don't know"said violet, for she didn't .

"What was the Shaggy man Spys name!"

"We don't know eity either.We know him only as Shaggy man."

"Where did he get those passes into the enemys lines and out ."

"He got them from general Purgatorians headquarters."

"I believe that alright for the general gave it to them.But againWHO are you!"

"We are litt,e little girls who you had made prisoners."

"You are the most stubborn spies I ever saw.Well never mind you'll be closely guarded and then see if you will get away.I'll get some one who has time and who can make you talk.Forthe present adeau."

Marie Claras conscious was bothering her and badly too, and well it should indeed. she had been a foriegn girl within the christian lines, but she had been too friendly to a glandelinian disguised boysout also within the christian lines who had often come to see her and play with her, and she had yeilded to Fred Bensons insistence, that she should help him and six others capture or destroy the Vivian Girl Princesses so they could no more spy on the Glandelinian camps.she had at first been chorrified, and then yeilded and she had faltered when it came to her that she should have told him that it was wikced to make up such a dastardly plot against the Princesses, and that the Princesses and all Abbicannian child were to be spared to be considered as a mere victim of circumstances that such an unholy war brought about.she knew his stubborn and wicked opposition to anything connected with the Abbicannians and their Religion, and he was too blame for that, for he had known plenty of the Catholic Churches doctrines.Of the Catholic Church and its history he know plenty and yet declared that it was a Religion that when it once got the upper hand it would crush out all other people from the face of the earth.Fred Benson since earlier child hood had studied and went to Cat holic Churches often .There were no cat holics in the whole of any of the glandelinian armies, and when he came to the christian lines to do some of his secret service work he had to hide his feelings of hatred tward Cat holics,, and though he despised the dictrines and hated Catholics and God too he nevertheless went to Mass, Received Communion and so forth even wickedly to avoid suspicion.Yet he would have resented being called narrow minded and unfair, for wicked as he was Fred Benson wqswas a boysout of culture and tarlent who possessed many of the rugged glandelinian virtuses which still trived in is his own regiment.Yet though glandelinian, a lievto him was something abhorrent, to live a life that was a lie was the very depths of the abhorrent.He had met Claro in the refugee camps where he had gone while doing his spying works.He had been impressed by her gay cheerfulness and her attractive beauty.He had soon found he could use her for his own work as she did not then like or care a heck for the Christian cause.He had however never thought to ask her about her religious beliefs, and Marie had never mentioned the subject in their many conversations

conversations at the outside of the camp as they walked t ogether up and down the company Street . They had known each other several mont hs befor he did find out she was a catholic, and it was a shock to him t o learn that t he beautiful little girl belonged to the hated Church even though she was not an Abbieann ian but an Irish french girl.He tried to grow cold toward her, for he knew if she turned out to be really a christian an d he went t oo much in gettin her friendship the Glandelinian generals would be bitter especially if he assoc iated with one steeped in t he doctrines of what to t hem was a Church truly to be as despised as Abbieannis herself.Try as he would however he could not put the wije winsome young child from his mind, nor keep her from his thought s. She could help him and only she and he knew it.The more he saw of her the more weaker grew his resolution not to displease his generals nor to incur their enemity.But then came the t hought.There are Renegrade Catholics t oo and she surely is one.She only did some of her Catholic duties as far as she had to never was friendly to boy and girlscouts of the christian side nor t o any of th the christian generals and soldiers eit her. And Marie was ever going out of her way to shower some little ac t of kindness and affect ion upon i him and al a always broughthim t he infiron information he wished to find out.Hithert o he had been rather shy in the presence of little girls of any kind but his resar res erve broke down completely before her gay and attract ive ways.He knew he could get plenty of help and information from her, and he also knew that if she was truly a christ ian and had only tried to trap and a him and if she did it would anger the glandelinian generals and they would throw him out of camp. Yet there was nothing to worry about.He was sure that Marie loved His Cause only, and when he could make her into one of his own girlscout t roop she would be ob dient to her commanders own wishes in all things even in religo religion.There would and could be no question that matters would be otherwise, for t rue success he knew can exist only where a girl and a boyscout of the Glandelinian side agreed together on the same subject.He could not see how there could be any close and intimate understanding if a each wanted to do the work different t han the other party or from fear of the christians finding them out ding disagree over the matter.

"such an arrangement he knew could never exix exist even on both sides.children scouts must come to cement a happy uniform in a cause of their own and t o make their friends and comrades bright and cheerful by not conficliting amongst each other.How could there be happiness unless either a boy or a girl scout going together yeilded yeilded to the same plan.Again he knew that tythe leaders of the children scouts have an obligation t o look to the military care of t heir following.On his side t hey only look t o the military training, on the christian side they did what he didn't like, look to the spirit ual as well as schooling and military and other training. He decided to have her help him secure or destroy the Vivien Girl Princesses.

"I will ask her to help me and six others capture them t o night."he suddenly said to himself"And if she loves my cause as much as she says she does and hates t hese Abbieannians and says yes then the rest will be easy.He had ha asked her on their walk down the company street that evening before the day violet and her sisters and the company with her were arr ested by Gertrude An eline.It had been so easy.she had said "yes" and then quickly he came to his second question.

"Of course you will leave details of the work to me.?"

She hestatin ly hesitatingly answered;

"But as I know the whereabouts of the camp more than you I shshould be able to arrange details, and lead you and your following to their headquarters bu by midnight.You know it is dangerous."

"He frownedat her reply.

"Marie don't ask me to wait so long as that.I simply won't do that.pon't let us quarrel at the very start of our work when great success and fame awaits a bot h of us.Leave the details t o me.You know I hate this fussand show.I will get my following disguise them as much as possible as those Vivian Girls, slip around to where their headquarters are, tell our following to be quik about the whole affair and then after we have captured them or killed them one orvthe ot her we'll be off to our lines before any one knows it ."

"But I am a Catholic and don't like the idea of committing a murder you know---"

"Oh well I'll yeild a point this time and you yeild one.I believe they should on y only be captured alive and you believe so.We will compromise by makin them prisoners and c arting them off.So that's settled, though the Glandelin ian generals back there will be shocked and surprised when they learn that a littl e Catholic girl helped me capture the Vivian Girls.To morrow I will break the news to old general Baywaith, and arrn arrange for some means to capture them.o So sweet dreams.To morrow night s we shall be on the road to our c amp together with the Vivian Girl Princesses.O"

With that he hurried off jubiliant. Marie Cli Claires conscious was bothering bothering her. she was in a daze.It had all come so suddenly.Was she now when all seemed so bright to give up the prospect of giving up religion and happiness because she wanted revenge revenge one one of the Vivian Girls who solded her for comin g late for Mass Sunday morning.Happiness?Could she be happy, if he if she yeilded her very oneious?Fred was a very wicked boy, and underst ood that as a Catholic she was subject ed to the regulation of her Church, and her betrayal of the Vivian Girls would be treason even t hough she was no Abbieannian i ian."Marie too was well instructed in her faith.she knew that the work that Fred Benson proposed would be for a christian a very wicked one.No Glandelinian matter what the Vivian Girls did for their cause had a right to sneak in and capture them within the christian lines without reason.If Fred Benson did not mean them real harm it would be differen t .But she knew the Abbieannian Country in its Canons on everything Military during a war recognizes the fact of a death penalty of any one tr trying to even as much as steal away the very child scouts and carry them to the enemys lines.Being a Glandelinin Glandelinian i himself Fred Benson was free to take any chance as he should or wished .But the c ax case of his desiring her z a Catholic girl to help him t hrough the sce scheme was entirely more dangerous.she too was a bapt ized Catholic, and could never do anything for the Glandelinian cause without being guilty of sin.She would be as bad as any of the Glandelinians then.Moreover she was taking an awful chance."Marie was doubtu.Was she to stifle conscience and to go through a dangerous spy ceremony with a hated glandelinian sect, which she knew would be very wicked, and live as a girl who would be as wic ked as the very Glandelinians herself or themselves.Was her sudden love for such a c ause to displace her once true love for God!In her heart she knew that, t hough exter nal respectability might clothe her in the eyes of all Glandelinians, she would be in the eyes of God and all the christian scouts she had known a very sinful impure girl.Fred Benson might believe she had a right t o do that for his cause but that would not make her less sinful.It would add to her guilt for she would be helpin g a innocent boyscout, and would be doing t hings which she knew she would be under a moral obligation not t o do.Her life t oowould be one of brazen impurity.she knew too that Fred Benson a hated lies, and hated even the thought of a lie.He had the old sturdy virtuess of his father and mot her.That he had asked her to go through a dangerous ceremony was due to his ignorance of her moral obligations, the natural result of his ingrained hostility tward the Cathoi Catholic Chruch and of t he grave peril of going through the ceremony.

Marie sat white faced.What would her mot her and fat her t hink of it all, if they knew that their darling lit tle th daughter had felyered and even c onsented to lead a life that would be so dreadful and abominable in the sight of God, and that taking s ide wit h an enemy who was fighting for sowic ked a c ause and als o als o whose soldiers murdered children in such shocking ways that phot ographers would not even take pict ures of it.Yet how could she argue wit h Fred B nson Ben son!He would not now listen to any explanation, certainly would not consent giving up a plan onc e he decided to go through it.Again she knew he would bring her into great trouble too if he was t o she if she was to back out of it, and he would never make the promises required by the Church t o give up such a dastardly kidnappin g plan for all really is not fair in war.Of course t hough a friend she did not love Fred Benson , and he did not love her either.But she had been u hurt, hurt dreadfully by t he repo pr reproac h of violet vivian for her almost omissing Mass in on that sunday morning because she had been t oo sleepy to get up early and she wanted t o get even some way.Just she put it out of her hear5 heart when Violet offended her so,when she believed t hat the Princ ess had no business to butt in her affairs anyhow she being a foriegner.

Yet she now knew that she should not have encouraged Fred Benson t o have her help him in his scheme.she should not have allowed her heart to go out to the wic ked glandelinian cause when before shehad really t ried to be a real good little girl.An enemy boysout does not allow his feelin gs to manifest them selves if he does not recieve encouragement.She had en couraged him to ac c ept her hel p, and had shown that she had liked his wicked cause, even when she had noted that he had at first been reserved, even cold t ward her because he knew she was a foriegner and a sort ofv Catholic and christ ian.It was her bewitching bewitching smiles her playing and playful gaitygayety that had brought him out of his shell of reserve.Time an d again she had deliberat ely delayed at her front gate of the interm interment camp for refugees untill s he knew he would be coming uo if by hanceos he would meet him.Hisx desire t o have her help him in his plot had not been thrust upon her.She had deliberately gone ahead in her infatuat ion for his wicked cause, knowin g full well that Glan delin ia was a most excessive and abomination in the sight of God, and that her Church frowned on Glandelinin as a Hall on earth, and prayed only yet for the nat ions C onversion if such was the Will of God.Though she knew the spirit ual dangers

of taking sides with the Glandelinians, and that it would lead to great unhappiness unhappiness may bring her a world of woe and trouble, and probably the danger of facing the firing squad on the charge of aiding an enemy, she had defiantly put scruples aside and had done all she could to win Fred Benson to her side so she could get "even"with violet and her sisters for that slight scolding and tearful reproach that violet had given her.If fools sliding with such a country are afterwards unhappy was it not even unmust for her beyond measure for her to encourage or to even try to win this attentions so he could be able to seek her help as she knew all the ins and outs of the child scout and ot her christian encampments..Knowing how wicked Glandelinia's cause was, was she not absolutely unjust and committing an act of Treason against her own faith and Abbieannias cause by leading him to believe that he could get all the help possible from her.The Church warns against one uraging the attempt ions of one who is an enemy of God and all Religion.Her warning is fair both to any person of any christian religion no matter what their faith is and it is only by resisting the impulse at the very start that the spiritual dangers and unhappiness may be averted.Marie had not resisted these impulses, she had wilfully gone ahead and now a crisis had become or come because of her actions in her desire to get even with Violet , when she ought to realise no matter how sweet the Princesses are in nature, they are as fierce as little friends if you gain their enmity and be treasonable to them.Her wicked sin the worst sin on all record had begun at the very start of her infatuation.If she had known better she might have stopped on time but probably she didn't realize how big her sin was at the time, andthat some have even been struck dead for attempting harm to the Princesses, as they were Angel possessed, or otherwise they could not have gone through all they did and survived as they did and will to the end of the war.Her mothers picture and that of herfather stood in her little desk in her tent.The eyes of her father seemed to be stern and disdainful on her, but the eyes of her mother seemed to look at her, counseling her.she knew what her mother would council.she could almost see the lips moving. mog moving saying,"Give that little scoundrel the gt gate and don't be so sinful as take sides with such cruel massacring bloody Glandelinia." "I can't give it up.You don't know not her, what it means not to get even when I was scolded for something I hardly meant to do when you should know how hard it is to get up early in the morning.I'm not one of those crazy christian girlscouts who go about shooting down soldiers who also have fathers and mothers brouthers and sisters no matter how wicked their cause may be."

"Your Father is a good man"the lips seemed to answer."He brought me up to the alter and I was always with God's grave grace a christian woman and a good mother.You too can be a christian woman if you put Glandelinia's cause from your heart.You missed Mass that morning and the Princesses had a right to tell you severely about it."

"I can't stand those eyes."

Marie opened the drawer of her little desk and roughly flung the picture inside.It was as though she had flung her soul away had cast aside every vestige of her love for her God.She made her resolution to defy Mother, friends Abbieannia and God.

"I can't I won't give it up.I will go through with it .That Violet Princess will suffer for her scolding she gave me.I won't take it for any reason."

But Marie St Claires head wasxpounding.Last night the illuminated hands of the clock in Her bedroom had pointed to five before she finally fell into a restful sleep.How could she sleep?It had been a long desperate fight for many hours against conscience, against home tradition, against her religious instructions, and she had decided not to cast aside conscience but murder it, to reject and defy home traditions, and to spurn religious instructions.She wouldlearn to love the wicked Glandelinian cause, be the boysout had asked her to help his six following to capture violet,and her sisters, and she would;she didn't know she would run into disaster as such feat would be unsuccessful.she would follow the love of Glandelinia's cause even, even if it meant the firing squad and the loss of her soul.But she was fighting the last thought as all fight it who deliberately cast God from their heart.Why had God given her a heart , if she was not to follow its desires, its dictates?Her conscience had answered that question for her;"To save your soul."she put the answer away quickly, very very quickly for it made her feel nervous and very uneasy and guilty too."To save your soul.The words kept running through her mind.Then to reject God and side with Glandelinia is to lose ones soul.Yes, but she would ever Marry Glandelinia's cause, no matter what it meant.She would cast aside religion, tell herself that she did not believe even in Gods reqr rewards and punishments.Impurity is always ready to smother reasoning to garb sinful action in excuses.If these fail to stifle conscience, then as its last resort it loads the yeilding though trouble filled victim to renounce the revealed teaching of Christ .

It was night time. A strange coincidence had happened.Violet and her sisters had succeeded in escaping from the tent they were in , and almost immediately afterwards, eight children in gray uniforms except one which was a girl had been captured and placed inside the same tent without any one knowing the difference. When Gertrude Angeline learned violet and her sisters were back to camp and in their tent, and had seen that the "former prisoners"were still in the tent, she had heard they had "tried"to escape and were recaptured with a new new one who turned out to be Marie St Claire who had helped these rascal in an attempted plot to disguise as violet and her sisters so they would have a chance to get into their tent and carry them away.The spies however were boys but with almost the knowledge to imitate Violet and her sisters.But before she sent the prisoners before Violet and her sisters Marie St Claire was called for by a boyscout.His face was white and grave, and his eyes were those of one who harbored deep anger and resentment.He told her she was at once wanted by Miss Jennie Francis turner the Matron girlscout leader of the Loyorians.

Her He brought her before the girlscout leader.

There were two others in the tent with her Annie Roonie, and Dorothy Gale. Dorothy Gale had handed Jennie Turner a slip of paper.

"Miss Clare"came the cold calm voice of the girlscout official"I understand by the wording on this slip of paper that you were engaged to help a Glandelinian boyscout and his following to capture the Vivian Girl Princesses."

"There was an emphasis on the "Capture" that aroused her opposition.

"I intended to do so because one of them unjustly scolded me."she answered boldly "And we would have succeeded had not one of the fools blundered."

Before this Jennie Turner had come into her tent in her usual reserved and absorbed manner.While all enemies even had to respect her, they feared her cold defiant calm eyes that seemed to read the very depths of all the souls of her following, following and enemies as well.Yet she was a kindly girl scout and not severe to her following when you penetrated the cold exterior and her life was one strict in or her love of her cause and in interpretation of right and justice. She went on ;

"To betray Violet and her sisters because one of them scolded you?"Miss Clare Your Foriegn Nationality, and your Foriegn views are none of my concern as long as they do not clash with my Countrys cause, and affect those in whom I am in deep concern.It is because of your International Views that I have decided as the Chief of all girlscout leaders here,that I do not intend to allow you to be retaining your freedom any longer, and it is because of your International Views that all of the other boy and girlscouts and every refugee concerned has promished me to have nothing further to do with you, and you also can take Your God whom you defied and turned traitor against that your aiding the foe was not a success or you would have faced the firing squad this very evening at sundown."

"My International views.Then you are an enemie enemy of all Foriegners, and you would make them hate all Foriegners.You dislike Foriegners, and you would have them share your injuctice."

"In u In justic e!" And Jennie Turner rose from her chair and stood up haughtily and angrily and her eyes flashed and she scowled fiercely."Do you you little fool speak of inju in justic e when you do not know the meaning of the word. Yo^n young girl I told you that your International views are no on cern of mine unless they clash with my Countrys cause, and affect those in wome I and my following are interested.In your Case I will not allow you to commit a disgraceful act of injustice."

"Is it an act of inmustice in justice for a Foriegn girl who also is a catholic to side with a cause whom her own heart tells her she should do when one of the Princesses offended me."?Marie angrily asked.

Jennie Turner was lookin g at her with those cold blue penetrating eyes.She stood there so calm, so reserved that it angered her, but still left her helpless.

"You ask if you have a right to go on as if have because your heart tells you so and say I'm committing an act of Injustice.I will answer you.It is not for me to call it so I am right but it is an act of the gravest inmust ice injustice for you a Little Catholic girl and a Foriegner of a Nation I usually respect deliberately to aid Glandelinian spies and boyscouts disguised as the Vivian Girl Princesses to carry them away as prisoners or maybe worse, when your and my Church and your conscience yells you that the ceremony you have agreed to go through would be the wickedest act on all record, and would leave you not a christian, but only a wicked, unmust impure girl unworthy of any decent persons love, and make you more wicked than any of the wickedest wickedest Glandelinian generals themselves .Your very ego and your religious instructions told you so.You're ten I know it.You insinuate that I am an enemy on all Foriegners, and would make my following an enemy of them too.

If you were a tr true c Catholic, faithful to your Holy Church as we Abbicann ians are and to your conscience, and had tried your best to be a good girl and joined the girlscout troop when you had often been asked to do so, t hen I would have respected you and loved you, and I would have con gratulat ed you, and would have seen you were worthy of our love and confidenc e.How oftm you were asked by Jean Saunders, Jack and others to join our t roop and you curt ly de dli declined because violet slightly reproached you.But we a l l have had our eyes opened t o what a life of sin and brazen defiance of your God and conscience you were prepared to lead under the pretex of love for Glandelin ia and her Wic ked Cause, and every one now sees that they no longer can respec t you mus much less love you, and you are Excommunicated from t he Church for t he Girlscout army chaplian told me so.Angelinia Aron urg on my advice is going t o conduc t you to sorrow before the very Princ esses you have intended to bet ray, and you'll be sorry to made them so angry.You'll find out whet her you can trifle with them or not, and now so far as I am concerned, t hat will end the case.You wil be deported out of this camp a week from to day when safty for travel allown it.You can take God you are not court marshalled and s hot as a traitor."

"End the c ase!"

As she was led away under guard she staggered out of Jennie Turners tent.

"End the case!"

"Yes but not with God and her soul if she repents.She was led to her own t ent in a daze.Bewildered she stood looking at the cont ents of her tent , at her desk.She noted the absence of something there.Sick of heart and wit h a great fear of facing the Princesses on the morrow, s he sank into a c hair fighting the flooding tears back, and took out the picture of her mother. How understanding now those eyes seemed.How they looked into her very s oul-- so kindly, tenderly sympathetically, forgivingly . The lips seemed t o move, to speak to her.

"Repent of your foolishness, forgive the Princesses, and come home to me and t o God.You'll never be on their side any more.With God's grace I was always a chaste woman.You too can be a c haste little girl if you put this wic ked Glandelinian c ause from your l ittle heart.Show the Princesses to morrow you're sorry for your wrong and surely they'll forgive you severe as they may be ot herwise."

From her heart!You from her life for she was coming with God's grace t o see that no Glandelinia's wicked cause is worth the loss of any persons soul."

There came also a realization t to her of her immense folly. Before t his happened she had had every boy and girlscout as her best friend too. None of the boys were girl haters as you do find many in the c ountry she c ame from, and never did they ever so much as pick a fight with her or amongst t hemselves or even a have t he slightest cross word.Their goodness an d all other good intentions had amazed her.She had also at first loved even Violet and her sisters as she loved her own parents, but she had been a very high spirited self willed little girl and usually revenged any supposed or real wrong done her though afterwards she had been sorry for it, and especially as to the result of her revenge. Now t he boy and girlscouts would not so much as look at her, in fact they acted as if she didn't exist. But being good t hey did not wht m any one may t hink spread the news over her foolish sin t hroughout the whole neighborhood.They did not even speak of it .But she feared nevertheless t hat she was done for..As good as the Princesses are, and as right eous as they are she knew the frightful result that comes to any one who arouses t heir anger, and what they could not do, since they are the Princesses.But she really was tr l truly sorrow for the wicked t hing she did. She wept for a long time that dreadful morning and later in the evening she asked one of the boyscouts who passed most pleadingly if he wouldn't just be good enough to her t o bring a priest to see her as she wanted to confess her sin.I At firs t he was very onstimate in his answer"No" but her pleading, ent reaties and tears finally made him give in, and he said;

"I'll get the priest if he'll come.It 's up to him only after the dreadful thing you attempted to do.But Confession won't save you from the punishment that will come upon you."

However he himself had trouble with the priest.The priest didn't believe the little girl was sorry for her sin, but finally he came t o see her.what resulted is private here but nevertheless after the r priest was gone she seemed to be a new girl.

Yet the poor unfortunate little girl couldn't sleep all t hat night.

"Oh God must my whole life be shattered just because of one foolish mistake." she cried."I cannot,--my God do not let me lose my faith.My fait h is going." She had an awful realization for herself.To morrow night sshe would not be in such a beautiful camp.she must go forever and leave the happiness t hat had come to her durin g these few short months in the christian refugee camps--and all

because this foolish sin she had committed had caused her house of happiness to crash to the ground. All night she lay t ossing on the cot and couldnot sleep and when morning came she only had succeeded inerying herself to sleep when she was awakened by the guard.

"You are wanted at the headquarters of the Vivian Girl Princesses"said t he girlscout who had aroused her."You are wan ted right away.I will lead you there."

After she heard this announcement Marie st ood in the middle of t he Company street petrified as she want,wait ed for the horse t hat was to be brought for her as the distance was too long for walking.A cold clammy feeling swept over her body, and she was unable to move.she also was t rembling, and a faintness and dizziness was upon e her.She would have ran away only she couldn't make use of her legs.vinally the party came leading the horse for her and she was al most unc ungraciously helped to mount. Half an hour lat er weeping and afraid she was ushered into the room where the Vivian Girls were.They had heard in t he meantime of the capture of the real would be duplicates, and had wit hout l etting An e Angelinia Aronburg know she had arrested them at firstby mistake notified her that she and her sisters recognized the spy and the little girl with him as real friends, that the child was susan Barrol and the spy a c hristian and Gertrude had let them go with apolo s of apologies and saying she was sorry for her mistake, but that she had to be careful when she didn't know what persons who appeared to be strangers were up to. When susan was br Marie was ushered into the presence of violet and her sisters, the seven disguised Glandelinian boyscouts were just being led out under a strong guard, havin g been questioned by Violet and her sisters and then sent away.

Joice Vivian who had arose as she was brought in motioned to the weepin g child to take a seat.

"Miss Marie Clare I have sent for you and so did my sisters.We were almost heart broken and my tears stained the paper that I wrote on, but I and my sisters rec ieved some consolation when we heard from our own priest who heard your Confession last night, though he told us nonthing of your sin, though we know it any way that you really were truly sorry.At first when we heard of your almost betrayal of us our hearts had been full of despair, and since we had been compelled to send you away, we wondered what t he future would hold for you.As we here in Abbicannia are really all good children as you have seen we never did and do not brand you as a criminal which you'u really were for the time being. Therefore we say as we forgive you for your folly since you were and are really sorry may God We Pray forgive you also as great as t he sin was.You had committed before God a greater sin than you even expected and your penance will be a heavy one nevertheless.You had often before knelt at the alter railing morning after morning, and then only yesterday you had c ome from Gods holy table, and almost betrayed us into the hands of the enemy bec ause our dear Sister tearfully rebuked you for wilfully missing early Mass sunday morning and compelled you to go to a late Mass.Oh it is suchas you my dear but poor boob that drives souls from God ttttt God an and make a moc kery of our own and your religion.May God forgive you as we forgive you nevertheless.We are too noble not to forgive you since wyou are reallly sorry, and we have signed a petition on this paper to be sent to Jennie Turner t o allow you to remain if she will.But the penance will be this; You had refused often when asked to become a girlscout.Well you'll be forced to be one and will have to work but you'll be watched for months as a prisoner nevertheless and not one of us untill we see that you really make good.Then if you do, we'll every one of us in camp, let bye gones be bye gones and you'll be one of us as if you never committed the sin at all.For the present the case is ended. Bt But be wise and please don't be so foolish as to inc urs rash raven geful feelings again. Revenge leads to c rime."

Then she was c led back to her tent still weeping, but feelin g bet ter for she had not expected to get so easy off at that.But she had kn no known that when any one istruly sorry violet and her sisters are very Merciful no matter how seriously they had been offended or double crossed..But t hen it seemed her pen anc e nevertheless was very hard.she had n ever desired to be a girlscout vwhen she had often been asked by those who had been her best friends to enter, because she had heard t hat it was a sort of hard life, too a many military duties, that the child scout shoolin g combin ed wit h elementary and other Schoolin g was hard to accomplish, and that too t he boy and girlscouts she heard had often gone on hazardous adventures , and she had feared dangers of any sort.But she was probat ed to be as one of t hem, but yet not as one of them, but as a sort pf prison er, but compelled to do as they do.She had been notified she was ll allowed the free use of t he camp, she was allowed to go anywhere she pleas ed as long as it was not outside the h c hristian camps, or the refugee camps.The later she was under t he strict est

oderstо keep away from as she was barred from that .She wondered what her the child scouts would forgive her or would they still n ot pay an y att ntion to her.

Shecwondered too whether the petition of the Princesses to Jenie T urmer would work.Of cours e she is not the main head, as the Prin c esses are, but n ever theless she knew that whatever Jennie Turner does, the Princ esses takes it for granted t oo.Jennie Turner as she had seen was a lovely and beautiful lit tle girl, but when any one did wrong s he was as severe as s t igress and she generally never relented in anything that she did.Would she accept the petition. porrors if she didn't, then she would have to face the perilous journey of going back home, and where her parents were was so terribly far away.But would Jen nie Turmer really be so cruel as not to sign that pait pot ition.When she rebuked her she herself the poor look, had talked back to t he girlscut general in chief and had therefore an gered her greatly.And Jennie Turmer was dreadfully strict intttttttttttttt justific ation and h hard very hard to get along with when you did not gain her favor.Pretty as she looked and grac efully active in her manners Jennie never helens was very severe and sharp lookin g, she watched everything wit h n an eagle eye, and t hough she to Marie almost resembled the Features of "Ozma " in the Oz books, she had a cold look in her eyes, her mouth was somewhat sinister in expression and on cold before when she looked at any one she seemed to read your very soul. Too she had heard that to the enemy there was no child scat , not even the Vivian Girls who were as dangerous and as vice vicous, and she was frightful when in a rage.

There were only two enemies who somet imes defied Jennie Turmer and that was the "Nutt and Jeff" Intern ational Professional spies, and yet now they have not so much as meddled with her doings either for fear of her t igress like fury. What would be the result of the pet ition.She was soon t o find out .It was sometime after dinner, when she had finished, when Mildred Maxwell(not her stern child sout whom Marie sometimes feared) arived on foot, and said;

"Guard where is the girlscut or girl called Marie St C laire."!

"She is over in that tent there finished her dinner."

"Good I want to see her right away."

She went into the tent and stood looking at her for a few minut es.

"Miss Jennie Francis Turmer has sent me to bring you to her t right away." she said.

At first Marie had a sinking of her heart for since her first meeting wit h her she dreaded even to face Jennie Turmer. But s he had to go for she must learn whether she would be leinent wit h her or not. But instead of bringing her to the tent where she had been before she was brought t o t he headquart ers of violet an d her sisters.As she was ushered in, she saw Jennie Turmer there, looking over some papers with Violet and her sisters, and An el An galinia Aronburg there also the chief of all the girlscuts but not the same sort as Jennie Turmer. As she came in an d Mildred wit h her cust omary salute made her respectful x exit, Angelinia Aronburg herself arose from her chair and said;

"You Marie Clare are assigned to my division of Vivianit es on probat ion for three mont hs .Miss Turmer herscame to me to plead your cause as she believed we should give you another hance.I'll con fess that at first I refus ed t o listen tovsven any reason, but when Jennie went t o Violet and her sisters my best friends here, to state that she would give you a chance and sign ed their pet ion, they hastily sent for me.Well for their sake I'll give you a chanc e. But your penanc e is going to be severe believe me for what you did.I nor any of those who had c onfice confidan c e in you had never believed you'd fall int o such a dreadful sin as that .Had you been a real born Glandelinian you would have been respec ted as only a brave darin g spy, as the others who lured you on were, but you made an act of treason. But yet for all that we will forgive you, though I'll have a hard time to regain the friends hip of any of the scuts in your nehalf so it is up to you to regain it yourself.I'll put you on probation t o morrow morn ing.The first dut y will be to direct t he Stat ionsy youngest scuts in cleain g up the camp.After revelse you'll go on a risky scuting tour with me and some of my followers .I'll tell what you'll do other wise, and if you make good, and never fall again int o s in we'll if you turn out more to like our work allow you be be one of us.But remember Marie we're giving you on e chance.Fail int o any sin like that again and you'll fac e a firing squad as you're like one of us now.So be a c areful."

Then Jennie Turmer after bowing t o the Princ esses,and salut ing t o Gertrude said; to Marie.;

"I have s igned the petition and therefore you are free t o remain in t he camp. But remember what our Chief of girlscuts t old you.Be careful.You may go, and may God Forgive you for your foolish sin."

It was a very long time(get your diss) t hat night before Marie Claire could sleep(peep) that night. She was worrying about the pros pects of t he morrow.She had never seen child scouts called "Stat ionary ones"and t herefore she never knew what they really did. Ad And she feared t oo t hat t hey knowin g the rash t hing she had done, that they would not do anything for her even if she was forced to be a direct or over t hem, for if t hey knew her deed they would be enemies and des pise her. she however did not fear any t hrilling adventures if such was t o be given her t hat day also for in fact she was brave quite out of the ordinary, and often her mother had been compelled to chide her for her reckleasness in the fac e of many dangerous stunts she had done in s her younger days. finally she was able to get t o sleep, and did manage t o sleep somewhat late in the morning for no one had c ome in to wak n her. finally when she was awake and arouse arose from her cot , h she dres sed her self wondering if she would be given any uniform like t he child scouts wore. When she was fi fully dressed and had said her morning prayers she was led to her Mess tent and after breakfast,Mildred Maxwell came again for her, and on horseback brought her to the camp of t he Stat ionary Corps. Claire Marie now to her surprise that though in uniform these child Scouts were much younger children many of t hem only six to eight years of age,and the duties assigned t o all of them was t o clean the tents of t he older scouts, t he Company Streets and after makin g everything s as neat as possible them allowed to go and play whatever gamesthey wished untill dinner time.The way a great numb r of them looked at her, as Mildred Explained the situation to them Marie feared sure they would disbehave because they would not like her, but in this she soon found they were greatly mistaken.They first went t o their Daily Mass and Holy C ommunion then had breakfast an o hour afterwards, and then went t o work as soon as t he Vivianit es went on t heir various duties.At firs t Marie found t he task a little difficult as she didn't know much of the ins and outs of t he c amp, and at first didn&T didn't know how t o go about it , even though Mildred had explained what was to be done.The Company Street she was assigned t o overses were policed by the Stant ionary very carefully not hing left behind. Indeed the children were far more obidient in everyt hing than she had expec ted expected them to be, but when she spoke t o them somet imes t hough they wouldn't answer her. This hury hurt her keenly, and she t hought t hat t hey were not as good as they ought to be for Abbiesnnian children for they shouldn't be so ugly tward her especially when she was sorry for what she had don e.But the fac t was they had been instruct ed by their superiors not to spok speak at all during hours of dut y and she didn't know t hat .Had she herself used the little nurt hority she had been given over them properly and gave t hem the Command"At rest"she could have been in pretty good c onversat ion with them, for in fact none of these Stationary Scuts kn w knew a t hing of her offense, as no one in the camp of the Lagorians ever spread a word of her sin t o any body, not even the Vivianites knew of it..Finally s he heard some ot her superior some distanc e away call s ome command that sounded like"at Rest" and she began to suspect that uncon sciously she had kept the children "at attention"all the time,and therefore was the reasontat hey wouldn't speak to her.Therefore to see what the result would be she after drilling t hem for about an ohour called the same command, and then seeing it was the hour for recess as all work was accomplished she allowed t he dismissal to be sounded. Then a few minutes later some of the young children who had stood lookin g wonderingly at her finally came around her and one asked;

"Are you really a girlscut Miss.You do not wear s uniform!"

Fearfully of the result Marie had to confess wha why she was plaed here and t he same one after lookin g at the rest of her fellows, bot ys and girls said;

"We are very sorry you did such a foolish thing, for you don't know how nice and good the Princesses are.If you only knew what they suffered at hthe hands ofthe enemy in the past you would not have done such a foolish t hin g.But sinc e you since you are sorry don't worry about it .Do as you are asked to do and ma be when you get us ed to us, and the bigger on es you'll be glad to become one.You don't know what you are missin g.Be wise.We're all your best friends and you don't know it."

"And such words and sentences from one so young as if she had been grown up and could speak so. Finally the time came when Angelinia Aronburg s ent for her to go wit h her on a severe scut ing test.She was brought before her in her t en t and as the guard went out the great girlscout chief said;

"I'll have to decline taking you out with me to day as I desired to do an other business prevents me from going.You're to go though wit h my frien d and assist ant

"iss Angelinia Ric hee.I have sent for her, and I wish you t o wait in t his tent
until she comes.If you make good wit h her then you'll make good wit h me.
We are doing this not only as a penance but we'll soon prove to you your foolish
folly of not wishing to have become one of us.You don't know what you're
missin g.But I believe after several months of probat ion you'll be standing
before sit her I or Jennie Turner askin g for t he enlistment papers .But wait
here.she'll be here in a few minutes.I hope though you are not scared of
adventures ."

"No I am not"said Marie almost haughtily."My mother other often reproached
me for my recklessness in mann many t hings."

"But listn here"said Angelinia Aronburg more decidedly."Adventures you'll go on
but no rashness do you here do you understand. We don't want any one performin g
dare devil st unts here.The enemy is not to be trifled wit h remember.I'm warning
you on t ime so if you disregard it you are responsible what will happen to you
not us."

While she was waiting that waiting she wondered what Angeline Ric hee was like.
So vast was the child scout camps themselves, not alone c ounting t he main
christian lines, that s he had not even heard of that girlscout . Yet she was
kept somewhat longer in waiting than she had supposed..Gertrude was herself
beginning to wonder what was detaining her, but t he fact was t hat t he
messenger, had been detained for some business reasons by Penrod for several
t minutes, and therefore was a little late in delivering the note t o Angeline
Ric hee . It was ther efore about twenty minutes before bot h in t he tent heard
the swift galloping of a horse then itstopped in front of the tent .Half a
minute passed and a beautiful girlscout wit h long golden curls came int o the
tent first with a salute, and then sat right down beside Angelinia Aronburg.
After the two were in a short conversat ion which was on us unusally friendly one
Angeline Richee gave Gertrude a hug and kiss and then arising looked straight at
Marie.

"yes she is the one"said Gertrude."Don't worry t hough, they say she c an
ride a hors e as good as any of us."

"Well then it's all right"said the ot her and tye the serious look left her
face.She salut ed Gertrude and then motioned to Marie said "Come." and they both
went out. Angeline said not hing more but direc ted her to mount, which she
did on the ext ra horse which she had brought and t hey bot h went off. They
did not stop untill they reached the Burrough girlscout camp, where half a dozen
stud sturdy fierce Ama zon looking girlscouts were already coming up on
hors b horseback.These had been assigned by Angeline Richee to accompany her on
the scout ing expedition of trial for Marie which Gert rude would have done
had not strict military business kept her from it. They took a circutious path
out of the camp, and within a half an ohours of swift riding t ward the west
were out of the christian camps but not yet out of hristian territory. At
first however Angeline Richee was somewhat apprehensive, and dist rust ful of
her new charge..she had heard wit h great disgust an d grief of what s he had
dnt nded to do to Violet and her sisters, and was afraid that Marie's repentenc e
repentance was not sincere . There is such a thing as only forced remors e
bec ause your sin and guilt had been found out, and t hat your punis hment
only fitted the attempt because it had not been success ful.In fact t he
offense of t his kind was a sort which in the eyes of t he Abbiannian aurthorit
ies merit ed a firing squad, or a life imprisonment but as Marie was only
a foriegner and also had not been a girlscout at the t ime t he offense therefore
c ould only bring the punishment of "Probation."That word in t heir s ense
meant that the offender would have to even against her will, do t he work
that is accomplished by the highest grade of girlscouts the purrough Vivianites,
for a certain space of time as set by the superior, and also to fac t he
perils and hards hips of the same.If she or he quailed in t he face of dan ger
ither she or he would be looked upon as a coward, and would be rejec ted from
the c ommunity altogether.Jennie Turner had written down the decree of "Three
months and fourteen days of Pr b Probat ion for Marie, aft er which she then
could be released from Probation and be allowed allowed if safty allowed it
so to return home, or if at the end of that period of t ime, she had shown
good quailitifactions, bravery, and proved her sorrow for her sin was sincere
by good behavoir sh she would be allowed if she desired t o become a girl
sc out, though she could only be w voted in, and not accept ed in as others
are by mere registration.It wasn't that she c ould only be voted in because
she was a foriegner, but bec ause of the sin she sit her committed or had been
about to committ but in which she had been frustrated by the capt ure of those
Glandelinian boyscouts sh and she herself. Angeline Ric hee had gave a sort of
signal to her followers,and that was for them to watch her as closely as an
eagle does for its prey.

Angeline Richee was slightly afraid t o trust her.And what made her a lit tle
more apprehensive Marie had to be armed too for if she was to be on "probat ion"
she hasato do all things that a girlscout does, and if she was sincere then it
would not be just to make her go and do these things and not have w apons weapons
to defend herself in case she met with any of the dangerous Glandelinian s .
It was some distans e tward the enemy territory and therefore as fas t as the part y
rode it took aboutd half an o hou r for them to reach reach it. As t hey got to
the desired spot s Angeline Richee told Marie to go s ome distanc e t o scout
ahead and see if there were any signs of the Glandelinians or any of t heir
patrols. She obeyed and rode hastily forward. Some of An geline's followers
feared Angeline Richee was making a mistake in trusting that girl to go so far
offalone for if she really did sympathize with the foe she had now a good
opportunity to make good her esc ape. But Angeline ric hee c omforted t hem
wt elling them she and two others had faster horses and if she didn't c ome bac k
at the appointed time they would persue her even into the enemy's lines if
n ec essary.But she believed by th e the very looks in Maries eyes that she did
not intend to decieve her.

Yet soon however(ever or never) Angeline Richee began t o get a little
worried after all for Marie did not return and it was five minutes aft er t he
appointed t ime.She was just deciding t o investigate when she heard the sound of
a horse on a faster gallop than was nec essary for any one on the ret urn and a
mimit e later Marie appeared.She looked white in the fac e and sick, and appeared
as if she had seen something that frightened her.

"What's the matter?"asked Angeline Richee somewhat sharply."Did you see the enemy
and di did t hey scare you?"

""Nop---- worse--- oh worse than---that"she gasped"Oh---oh I'm sick, t hey-Re
they-Re going to oh-- I can't say it--they're going to-!!"

"speak up girl.Said Angeline Ric hee shaking her what "the t he trouble."

"Oh l Child--child---slaves over yonder""she gasped"t he soldiers, t hey're
going---going to murder them.Oh God What shall we do.I didn't believe-Oh I
didn't believe Glandelinian soldiers ---would do that.They're going to murder
children."

"Say are you spoofing me just to lead us in a trap!"said one of the others
while Angeline Richee looked as if she too doubted the word.

Before Marie could answer there came from the distance but not too far off
a terrible earthrending sc ream from some child, not of fright but as of one
being burned by fire or tortured by fire.The sound was horrible and everybody
amongst the girl scouts and boys whitened in their faces as they heard it .

"I believe it is true"said Angeline Richee.

"Oh---oh what can we do!"cried Marie.

"Did you count the soldiers"said Angeline.

"Yes, there were thirty.I c ould-nt count---the ---children. There---there-there-
were ---too---tttooo-tototo to many."

Angeline Richee had fifty of her followers.Again came tn t hat frightful
petious shriek but Angeline didn't wait any longer.

"Remember"she said to Marie"You are as one of us on Probat ion.You have to
hjoin the fight too.Are you game?"

"Yes ."she gasped."I'll--d---anything---die ---ti save them---I ---would--
I certainitly---would."

Angeline issued a sharp command to her t roop and in a flash they had t heir
dangerous sabres drawn. "Forward"she fairly screamed and Marie gladly led
the way.In a few minutes they came upon a shockin g sight.About fi e hundred
children were t ied by wires to trees, and the Glandelinians were just beginning
their turetore before murdering the children..The Glandelinians saw t he
wildly charging girl and boyscouts with drawn sabre but t oo late to even draw
weapon or mount their horses.Those who couldn'tescape showed fight most des
perately within f ull view of the surprised and terrified c hild slaves, but
they couldn't even do a an in u in jury to the chils scouts . Marie
in the attack was far in advan c e of t he others and she c ame upon two
Glandelinians who had mounted t heir horses and start ed t o rush away.She
showed how game she was by quickly overtaking them.One had unslung his carbine
and tried to r c rash her head in with the butt but she shot him wit h her
pistol and sabred the other from his horse without a sc ratch to herself.The
fight was over in only a few minutes.On y sixteen Glandelin ians got away and
they were badly wounded.Those who did not escape had been killed as knowing
the c onsequences if they were caught while in the act of murdering c hildren
they had refused to surrender and fought to the last..Angeline Richee would have
given anything to have captured a few of them, and make an example of t hem
but in this e he had not been successful. Then too it was tough work to
free the children from the trees and get away with them before any more of the

enemy would appear in a bigger body, but it was finally accomplished after some length of time, and yet no Glandalinian made any appearance. The was a weaker and more timid of the children were playing on the horses of the girl and boy scouts, but the rest of them had to work of it so it was quite some time before the party with those they had rescued finally reached the christian camp..They indeed surprised their fellow girl and boy scout when they arived with five hundred almost totally naked child slaves, and a lot of weapons with which the Glandalinians had intended to use in their cruel scheme and also the weapons of the soldiers, and their cartridge belts..When questioned by Penrod who rode up at the sight Angelina Richee answered;

"We just fraternized with a thousand of children in time.No lives lost except amongst the soldiers and that is no wory of ours..If we had accepted a few of them alive, all of our troop here here would have seen a grand show."

"There seems to be quite a number of these dreadful scenes lately lately at that "said Penrod."How did you discover the Glandalinians at it ."?

"This girl here whose name is Marie Clare discovered it ."said Angelina Richee proudly."And also she was the first to be in the attak attack.And could she had handle a sabre.You ought to have seen it. n And I couldn't have believed it of her."

"You mean this girl who's on probation"said Penrod looking amazed."And only yesterday yesterday she almost betrayed the Princess es to the enemy.And it was I who caught her."

"Yes it was her"said Angelina Richee"In attacking the enemy she was fiercer than the whole of my squadron."

"Congratulations"said Penrod grasping Marie by the hand and shaking it heartedly."You have done one good turn to restitution for your mistake.Keep on as you have done and you'll be making good.You seemed to like our kind of work after all."

"Marie blushed but could not find words for answer.But Angelina Richee said in her behalf;

"I believe when she gets used to the Probation she won't wish to quit.If she turns out as we wish for and her repentance remains firm and she does n't do wrong any more we would be glad to accept her in our ranks, for she sure can fight, and for a girl of her age too."

"Where did you come from before you ever came to our country!"Penrod asked of Marie.

"I came from the State of Michigan."

"State of Michigan!You're an American then . I thought you were from Ireland as they say you are Irish."

"My parents are Irish that is my father was"said Marie."My mother is French.I was born in Michigan but we came here way before the war when I was a small baby."

"Oh I see. Where did you learn to wield a sabre like that!"

"Boy and girlscouts let me practice sabre drills before I committed that sin."

"But why did you allow you to do that since before then you had no intention to become a girlscout and had refused when you were asked!"

"They had hoped they could get me into it by coaxing."

"And now you're in it on probation.How long are you to be in this!"

"Three months and a half."

"Three months and a half.That's short for probation.Who degreed that ?"

"I believe it was Jennie Turner."put in Angeline Richee.

"If it wasn't "said Marie."It was Angelijia Aronburg.She sentenced me to probation for that length of time."

"You were lucky you got off so easily then ."said Penrod."She's very severe when she is offended.I'm surprised she made it so short.But what do you intend to do when the time is up."

"I do not know now sir.But maybe I'll know then.But even then if I wanted to I couldn't be one sir without my parents consent."

Before Penrod could say anything in answer to this a girlscout about nine years old and with long bob black hair and strikingly pretty came running up to Penrod fluttering a letter in her hand and she was all tears .

"Oh Master Penrod, Master Penrod "she cried in great distress, "Oh surely I didn't do anything wrong wrong I surely didn't."

"Didn't do anything wrong, why what's the matter "answered Angeline Richee herself dismounting from her horse."

"The Princesses have discharged me from the ranks on the charge of not obeying a call to their headquarters."she cried."Oh Miss Angeline Richee, Master Penrod I didn't mean not to come, I didn't didn't get a call honest I didn."t"

"Hush, hush don't cryso."said Penrod also getting down from his horse."Maybe they made a mistake. Let me see the note."

The little girl weeping bitterly handed the note of discharge to Penrod. He read as follows;

"Miss Jeanie Anderson is discharged from the ranks and is no longer a girlscout because she didn't obey the call for duty at the headquarters of ours this morning at Ten oclock. signed,

Violet , Angelina, Jennie, Joice,
Catherine Daisy and Hattie
Vivian."

Penrod read it over carefully and so did Angelina Richee.

"I'm sorry said Angeline Richee to Penrod"but I'm afraid we couldn't do anything for her."

"Maybe, and maybe not "said Penrod rather sharply.

"Why what do you mean!"

"I mean plenty."When ever Violet or her sisters writes a discharge certificate it first goes through to Miss Angelinia Aronburg and thence to Jennie Turner who sends the dismissal to the officer of the command wherein the one is to be discharged. Can't you see.Wait her of their names are signed here and it looks mighty fishy to me.I'm going to Miss Angelinia Aronburg right away and see what's wrong."

Penrod told the little girl to come with him, and as a horse was brought both were mounted and they set off from the spot to the chief girlscout general Headquarters.Angelina Aronburg happened to be absent but Penrod learned that Jennie Turner was still in her tent so she went so he went there. As he and his grief stricken companion were ushered in Jennie recieved him as only the best friend would, but Penrod came promptly to the point at once.

"Message of discharge "she said surprise.Why none passed through my hands this morning at any hour.Let me see it Penrod dear."

She looked it over the message having been typewritten . She told the little girl to sit down on the chair and she took off the reciever of her telephone and immediately got the Headquarters of the Principesses on the wire.

"who, yes this is Miss Jennie Turner.Is the Vivian Girl Principesses in!"she asked. There came the answer that all of them were out except Daisy.Daisy was called to the phone by her maid. Hello"said Jennie Turner is this Daysy yes, well I have a note here brought to me saying that one of our little girlscouts Jeanie Ann Anders had been discharged because she disobeyed to obey a call.It's got your name and the names of your sisters on it, but it has not been endorsed either by Miss Angelinia Aronburg or myself.What!What . You and your sisters did what, Oh I see. Oh all right. I'll wait." she hung up the reciever, and turning to little Jeanie said;

"You have been hoodwinked by some one who meant to do you some dirt . The Princesses didn't write no certificate of any kind, Daysy said she and her sisters to day have been too busy at their Schooling work to even think of writing a letter.She's coming right away even from her class room.She wants to see that note."

"I thought there was a catch to it somewhere."declared Penrod."When I read that note I saw there was no name of Gertrudes or yours on it and so felt sure it didn't come either to her or you.I wonder who put that up.If we could find out we'd make it hot for the culprit believe me."

Ten minutes passed and there came the furious gallop gallopping of a horse.Then some one dismounted, and in came Daisy Vivian. The others arose as she entered but she bade them be seated.

"Your telephone call sure startled me and so it did my teacher."said Daisy. Teacher told meot come right away and get that note.I want to see it ."

Jennie Turner handed it to her."

"I'm going to have this looked into" said Daisy as she read the note."I'm surprised too Penrod dear you didn't recognize it is not even my handwriting, nor that or any of my sisters.And a man wrote that .I can tell a mans handwriting any where .."

"I didn't take time to examine the hand writing"confessed Penrod with a smile."The poor little girl was so excited I didn't think of anything else."

"Who could"said Daisy."Well some one is trying to trick some of our followers into believing they're discharge.Well I and my sisters this afternoon after school are going to lecture every girlscout in our commands not to pay any attention to notes not endorsed by either Angelinia Aronburg or Miss Jennie Turner no matter what the hand writing is.And if we catch the writer of this I'll have him flogged to the skin I surely will."

Then she turned to the little girl and said;
"As you had recieved this note you must come wit h me to headquart ers.I'll have to make restitution for this."
Penrod helped the little girl onto her horse, and Daist Daisy t oo and both rode off to the head headquarters of Violet and her sisters."Penrod also followed.
Just as she came in o her sisters arived having gone out on a scouting tour and daisy at once showed them the note and pointed to the little girl who had recieved it.Instead of saying anything to that they at once went to t heir room and examined every bit of their writing material and things but found nothing was touched.
"The one who wrote that was wise enough not to use our things"said Viol et ."If he had we could easily have traced him through his finger prints.Then she said to Jennie;
"Yourwere foolish to carry on so Jennie.Didn't you know that any note no matter what it is isn't worth anything whatever if it isn't signed also by our chief leading girl or boyscouts.That it doesn't count !"
"No "said Jennie I didn't .I was sure scared."
"And it isn't even our handwriting"said Jennie who was looking at the note herself more carefully."It a mans hand writing .and yet poor Jennie let him fool her.Go bak back to your ranks little girl and don't worry over that any more.As for a call we never sent an y. We were too busyhat school this morning. We were just c oming back for our afternoon schoolins.We got to learn lots and lots if we wish to defeat the enemy."
Being reassured that she was safe the little girl felt happier and thanked violet and her sisters very gratefully.After she was gone Jennie said;
"A part of this letter was typewritten, but our names were signed by a mans hand.I'm going to have one of our clever Gemini members see if he c an't trace the fellow through this hand d writing providing he is still in camp.This is in these times a capital offense and if he didn't for any dastardly intentions he'll face the firing squad I'm sorry t o say."
The real fact was that w who ever wrote that note did it within t he enemys lines and through crafty spies had it transferred to the christian lines so that poor little Jennie got it. That afternoon during school hours, Violet and her sisters as excused the teacher from duty for an hour, and had all the boy and girlscout officers assembled before them and gave them full in atructions as how to t l tell all their following not to believe in any not es no matter how small or important that are not signed by also Angelinia Aronburg Jennie turner or any ot her high officer."For said violet who did most of the speaking;"Time and again some prank or spy may do somet hing to put it over just like it happened tolittle Jennie.Once even I and my sisters nearly ran into a trap by almost foolishly believing in a note of that sort .We recieved what we supposed was a hurry call from our own Father, and had we not discovered soon enough that it wasn't his hand writing we would have been captured.We fortunately not only avoided that trap but caught the rase sls ourselves.So remember no matter what note comes to you do not pay any attention t o it what ever whether it be written by hand or typewriter or telegrap telegraph if it is nit signed by Angelinia Aronburg or Jennie Turner for none of our nots come t o anybody without first bein g sent to them.And so queer are their han d writ ing that it would be an astonishing miracle for any one to be able t o opy their handwriting. so whatever happns happens if you recieve any notes any of you or tou your following that are not properly signed, bring them at one t o either they or us and we'll find out the clues.But don't fall for anythin g like she did.She of course was so frightened that she almost took sick.she can't be blamed however as she didn't know that the notes should be endoursed and therefore she surely believed she was discharged.And another t hing t o remember which she didn't know I suppose, knowing some one might try t hings I or my sisters do not write letters or messages of any kind by any t ypewritin g or any writ ing machine whatever nor do we use any print ers.We use our own hand and any one who can duplicate our hand writing is a marvel t hough on some occ asions I believe it did happen. Therefore do not any one take it for granted what a message says if it is not signed by either Miss An gelinia Aronburg or Jennie Turner.Just bring those message s to the proper aurthorities to be examined and all will be well.We know there are a lot of Glandelinian agents of some kind who would do those things to get somebody t o leave the army so that our ranks could be thinned or something or maybe t o capture them or other.Glandelinians of the Scodlier type would do that especially for those Omarians are a treacherous lot.That is why they are called Scodliers.
So for the last time don't believe any note that is not endorsed by any of our highes t leaders and not written by our own han d.We'll try our best to learn some hand writing too that no one else cal duplicat e.Now you may go bac k to your c ommands an d God Bless you all in your efforts."

WILL THIS WAR LAST FOREVER OR TO THE ANNIHILATION OF EITHER ARMY?

"We but that was a fight!"Said Jennie after she and her sistern had recovered from the horror of their experience;"I fear that they might attack again to mor-ow."
Evans was in the tent with them and Jennie said;
"Evans, I'm going t o have you made a general reason as I can see my father. You proved yourself a hero and saved me twice."
"Yes I see that."Said violet placing her arms around Evans as he was bathing her wounded feet ;"I saw him have a fight with an officer at the starting of the battle and that officer nearly got him down."
"He had me down."Said Evans wiping her feet gently with a sponge;"I broke my own sabre over a grenade's head, but as was determined to get another,sabre, and to take the officers and I did ."
The brave little girls pretty sweet Evans watched the Angelinian red cross corpsconing in with the wounded on stretchersas even in thousands of wagons and carts and prayed inwardly for those their in the great struggle.
"And this great battle happened on the 30,that August."Said Jelen;"I was Wonder where little Eva was during the great fight?"
"Couldn't keep her away ."Said one of the nurses. She is another heroine and saved your father from being wounded. She is seen to be one of your division s of boyscouts."
"Oh goody."Said Violet;"But I hope she does not get killed. And I wonder if generals Hanson and Bicknell we will hear of this fight, and the slaughter of children by the explosions in those two lines of stockades!"
They might."Said Evans;"If I ever get there they were I would send a message to them telling all about it. Will until the world whole world hear if of this child but here. Then there will be something something doing or my name is not Jack Evans."
"Some of the new Glandelinian generals looked like Beery men."Said Catherine!
"I couldn't help feeling creepy crawly when I saw them. And hey that division of Zimmermanndine chased us. We but we were frightened and bewildered. How did you old a hide them Evans!"
I"I managed to escape with the routed division, and even then I was going to lead a force to your rescue when you little girls made that wild trip across the river on those old log burning rafts. You little girls have well all right and I love you all the more for it. I even hear the names of those airships blown up by the enemy for I have the list of them here. No you little girls went to see it. I picked it up after a fallen Glandelinian captive dropped it."
He produced a large sheet of paper which gave the name of the forticient tens of the stockades.
Inde t Fort Zachary was the worse scene of the battle so far as predicted. The christian forces under Julo Mindernine, assisted by others had made a sweeping assault upon the stockades in this vinicity but were defeated ith the loss of 900,000 to that of the enemy 1800,000. But the same christ ian forces had again attacked the enemy making a severe and cr el engagement both sides being losing eight hundred thousandand here the christians in the second assault were successful.
The christians under Mindenine and Cannine had assulted the fortifications of Auranddebonica but had been slo.kingly defeated with the loss of I,XI3,000 while the enemy loz lost 988,899.
Assaults just as vic vigorous were made on the fortifications of Bonbon. These fortifications were harde hard to capture and here the child slaves and prisoners had been treated more cruelly than the rudest man had ever used a rodent. A larger number of the nemy had been stationed here and way before the battle had fortified the place day by day to hepinr to keep the 800,000 child slaves there from being rescued and succeeded in the horrible manner previously described in the frightful explosions. The fortifiertions of Bonbon was in realitly a poverty stricken city of prison pens forts builded for captured innocents and guarded by the stongest stockades the Glandelinian could erect [illegible].
During the second assault on Aurandelonia which again had been a christian repuse, thechristians had succeeded in capturing Bonbon but when all the other fortifications had finally been captured all the children in Bonbon before the explosions had been killed all their bodies being fe irly sliced open and their intestines exposed everywheres.
General Pope had assaulted the Glandelinian stockstockades at Bonbon which was guarded by the glandelinins under Richard Yoe, John Cannons. Here the conflict had raged with the most appalling fury for four hours and during the fourth hour of the conflict a movementof the enemy deceived Pope and supposing the enemy to be retreating at last he ordered a close and swift pursuit. The pursuit was started but nothing much gained and terrible disaster followed. On portion of the Aurandicalion ground Popes advance a had been assailed in an ambush and in the most cruel sanguinary conflict which ensued the Angelinians were defeated and driven across the Bonbon plains in frightful rout, and then the stockades

had burst into a volcanoe of flame and din, tons of wreckage cleared all around and Pope was killed. General Hampton also assaulted the enemy under Kee Boo who he in the Bottle fortifications and the fighting here had also been very severe. The christians assaulted general Michael Clandelini and assaulted the Omanians under Honking very furiously and for three hours varying fortunes on both sides resulted, the fighting however finally resulting with the defeat of the christiansand their leader woundedwhile the christians lost 2,100,000 to that of the enemys 1,900,000. Pope had ben wounded in the struggle also
In themeantime general Vivian and many of hisofficers went off to investigate the scenes of the terrible explosions. After some hours he arived at the scene where the first line of stockades had been blown up but where they had at stood were now o only smouldering embers embers But strewn around far and wide were the mangled bodies of soldiers and children still unburieds Many od of the children lay with their frontal portions gone, and even the intestines. Thousands of others lay in heaps bloody corpse corpses many w with their heads , arms or legs gone with all their intestines protruding.

A deep abyss like hole was exposed all along the points where the explosions had occured but the deepest point was in the center of the line of stockades, and pieces of fish, piles of intestines, arms legs, chests plates, and sliced bodies by thousands lay crammed at the bottom partly roasted.
Blood lay like pud puddles of rain water and all the surrounding trees and bushes were stringed with intestines and besmeared with blood.

It was a sick sickening sight to general Vivianand which filled hd with rage, and emotions This indeed had showed him the frightful power and violence of the great explosions to do such a horrible this thing as these dids
He wheeled his horse around silently however and followed by his staff returned to the lines.
The first thing he did was to look up the Vivian girls as he feared they were among the mangled and torn children in the destructive explosion s at Poverty Rows
Learning however t hat they were in their tent with Evans he sent an orderly to summon them to his headquarters, in thenew positions miles away from the terrible scene.

THE SO STORY OF THE VIVIAN GIRLS.

As the little girls were still talking to Evans the orderly came up and saluting said;
"General Vivian want's to see you six little girlsand Evans. He wishes to know how you ex escaped the disastercus explosions at Poverty Row."
"I'll get your horses ready."Said Evans.
He soon led them to the tent and helping the little girls to mount sprang upon his own horse and away they swp sped for general vivians headquarters. At nine o clock they reached thegreat christian generals headquarters and were immediately ushered into his presences.
Eva was standing beside him resembling a little angel in her own dazzly dazzling beauty.
"I was worrying overyou little girls."Said general Vivian;"As you six were at Few Poverty Row with your signal corps when the explosions occured. How in the name of Heaven did you escape?"
"We were not near enough."Said Violet ;"But oh it was terrible. We were covered with the int estines that fell upon us from the very sky and were chased by a thousand of Cannons Zimmermanniane It was a narrow escape for us indeed. We were rushing forward waving our flags, and encouargaing the christians soldiers onward, when all of a sudden we had ben stunned by a horrible roar sounding more like if the very ground under us had broken out into a vonsano volcanic eruption thaneverything before us semed to shoot up into a great sheet of blood red flame , followed by inky blo black clouds of rolling smoke which made it very dark almost like night, and before we knew what hapened a tremendous showerof wreckage human bodies fish and intesti es and un utensiles of evey every description besides fragments of thousands of firearms and cannons pelted my men, the shower killing many than did the enemys fire. So fierce was the scene to us tha t it looked as if the worls world was coming to its ends Then terrible confusion reigned among the christians and they retreated like a stampeding herd of cattle and we were borne along with its Then we had to run for our own lin lives for Clandelinians of the worse kind were after us and we managed to get awau away ly leaping into the Mc-Whirther river leaping across raft after raeft there untill we crossed.
Oh God we will never forget it."
"Wh t done it?"Asked general vivian;"Did the enmy or one of our random shells?"
"The enmy set fire to it and then as one of my boyscouts told told me he saw a se shell from the enemys lines, not ashell by hundreds of high explosives crash among the stockades after the clandelinian soldiers had abandoned it and then came theexplosions.It was a storm of clandelinian she l's as they came from the direction of the clandelinian batteries."
"This occurance will have to be looked into."Said general vivian

grimly;'' Probably more than one million nine hundred thousand children children had been b t b, blown to pieces by the explosions and all on account of JohnManleys meanness. If I and Hanson had known his true nature when we first met him we would ha have shot him down without mercy. He is a great danger to the world and even his ow own nation and so h is his father who is really worse worse than his son. If he Thoeman Frderal and some of the other butchers were not their leaders perhaps the child butchery would never have occured.Look at Le onia Mledonia Bicknell and Bluemannia, Adele-De-Carte mush-in-t he-head and some of the others. Any Glandelinian under these generals ought slaying children would pay the penalty a thousand folds.

These generals are great and it would be a Blessing of God if they were the main heads of the Glandelinian army and not the three wicked Manleys. This slaughter at the stockades of course was done by Ambrose Fullers men.''

''But when is this big and horrible war ever going to ei end?''Asked Violet pleadingly;''It just rages on, and a on, without any signs of an end.''

''I know that but it cannot be helped.''Said general vivian bi tterly;''It might last another year yet or probably more, and indeed were are getting the worse of the wh whole thing right now. I looks as if we are going to be the losers. But I have something to say to you. Baldwin want's to see you little girls as he is severely wounded and would like to ask you something. I consented but I adive you to watch carefully around his headquarters and have your pistols ready in case you run into a trap, for you will have to cross a part of the enemys territory there.''

''Can we go right away? '' 'Asked Jennies

''As soon as you like.''Said general vivians

The little girls after bidding him goodnight, started out followed by Evans. To reach general Baldwins headquarters and lines they had to cross a certain landscape which was unknown to them and occupied by a part of Picknells victorious Glandelinian troops. The moment they reached this glen the woods seemed to fairly blaze while there came a deafening roar of musketrys.

If it had not happened to be that this volley had not been fired too low it wouldhave ben fatal to Evans and the little girls. Their horses were riddled by a storm of bullets and the little girls were thrown, but not injured however. The little girls got up as quickly as they could while Evans h go gasped;

''Quick Quick his way little girls. We got to get away before they surround us.''

The little girls unseen by the Catholic Glandelinians in the darkness of that rainy night dashed after Evans.

In a moment half a dozen lantrens were flashing, and a swarm of Glandelinians gathered about the dead horses. Suddenly the leader stooped and picked up violet's bonnet.

''It's those vivian girls.''He cried;''It's a shame to do it, but they were probably trying to spy on us and it is our duty to catch them if we can. Forward men.''

The Glandelinians with loud whoops swept tward the pi point where they had heard thepatte of feet, but the little girls heard their desperate persuers coming and ran with all their pa speed.

''Fire of if they come too neare.''Said Violet to Evans;''If we cross that poontoon bridge over thatroaring river we are safe.''

On came the Glandelinians with devilish blo dourdling yells, and reached the bank just as the little girls jumped onto the poontoon bridge.

''After them.''Cried the Glande linian leader;''But don't any of you men shoot or dare to fire. They are only children and must be taken alive.''

The Glandelinians were rapidly swarming over the lon long string of boat rafts and the little girls saw that they were gaining on them as most of the Glandelinians were on horseback. Evans drew his fourty four, and blazed away at the nearest Glandelinians causing one after another to go reeling into the streams.

''Bring that impudent Angelinian scamp down.''Roared the Glandelinian leader.

Evans pointed his the revolver at him and said;

''If they fire they might hit the little girls instead of me. If youwere Catholic Glandelinians as your uniforms showd shows you would not chase children whether they were spies or not. BAH, you are Free Masons and Zimmermannians in duseuise as Catholics. Advance any f further and I ll shoot you down like a dog even if you was a Glandelinian pr fria frir or priest. You will not get these childre children and if you do it will be over my dead body you dirty Free Masons.''

Many of the Glandelinians recoiled at this and the leader cried;

''Hey you are wrong. We are staunch Catholics and if your angels companions were spying on us it is our painful duty to fy and get them and will do so if we have to risk annihilation in so doing. Your words do not daunt us and you are like a puppetif you get us going. In truth we are not Zimmermannians but are Gurdes for facts and so do not tri fle with us you young puppy. And in my heart I swa swearthat I love the children though enemies of my country, and if they can furnish to me proofs that they are not spies I will give up a the persuits, but to get to Baldwins headquarts or where ever they say they were going they will have

ro go another way and not the way they were going as my lin es barre their way in all directions. They will have to sumit to arrest and if they can furnish proof that they are not spies I will release them.''

''We were not spying.''Cried Jennie;''We did not nkow th at your lines were even t here and ren unexpectedly into your ambush. Bah do you call yourselves christian s when you lay an ambuscade for little children. If you men advance a step we ourselve will open fire and you the leader will go down the first one. '

''Where were you going then?''

''It is none of your buisness.''Cried Jennie;''We tell nothing to enemies of God. God. If you are cathl catholic glandelinians prove it by giving up the persuit for we will never surrender ourselves as prisoners. What do you think us girls are sucudal fools t o give ourselves up in the hands of the worse glandelinian butchers alive. Bah, come and take us if you dare.''

''Back men.''Said the leader; 'They are not to be persuid.''

The men obeyed the leader following last. The little girls seeing that they had cowed the desperate glandelinians and seeing that their danger was over went another way but slowly ,Evans keeping watch behind.

''It is strange we did not see those bloodthirsty glandelinians.''Said Evans bitterly;'' as he placed his arms around Violet and ,ennie and drew them tenderly to him. If ''If we had not len on our horses we would have len riddled with bullets.'

''I be lieved you saved us anyway.''Said violet; ''for if you had not spoken up they would have fired at you and probably hit us instead.''

''We gorgot to tell papa of the bravery of Evans.''Said jennie reproachfully; ''i ought t o have''------

''Never mind said Evans drawing Jennie closeer to him;''I don't care to be pro moted. I done it because I se you see I love you and cound not help it. And if I am made a general I would not be able to be with you so constantly as a generl has to be always with his command.''

They had now reached the other bank and soon turned again in the direction of Baldwins lines. It was not long before they reached Baldwins lines and was challenged by a score of sentries at once.

A searchlight wax turned upon Evans and thelittle girls, and one of the guards recogni sing them let them passinto the lines. But after t raveling a few yards he called them back and said;

''What was that sudden volley w which was fired twenty minutes ago? Anything very serious?''

''A troop of Glandelinians fired upon us but only shot down our horses.''Said Angeline vivian;''They did not persue us t very far.''

''Where are you going little girls?''Asked the sentry.

''To see general Baldwin.At least papa got word that he wanted to see us.'

''He is not in his headquarters.''Said the sentry;;''He has gonecut to iv investigate the volley fired recently.''

''We can wait for him .''Said Joice;''Where is the Starring prisoner captured during the battle fourty eight hours ago.Is he locked up yet.''

''He is aprisoner yet.''Said the sentry;''He tried to escape twice but failed. All prisoners who pas s the death line are shot and he knew it.''

''It is too bad we wounded his companions so severely.''Said violet;'' They attacked us and we shot them down in selfe defense.''

''You had better hike along now.''Said the guard;''As I hear horses. It must be general Baldwin coming ba ck with his searchingparty.''

At once l the little girls sped for his to house and reaching it waite waited on the veranda.'

Baldwins gruff voice was soon heard, and then he appeared on his fine gray mare, and dismounted in front of his headquarters.

He dismissed the tri troopers who had went with him and had an orderly put away his horse..... Then he strode up the steps like some huge giant meeting the little girls unexpectedly on the veranda, and gave a jump thinking at first they were celestial spirits. He had indeed ben surprised for he had lost all hopes that the vivian girls would come for hehad believed they had been carried off for in his invi investagation he had fought their horses and even had been chased for miles by the foe during a serius running fight and only by dint of courage and his trickery finally mannged to eldue his foes and get away.

He knew that it had been a demeniacal act on their part to fire at the little creatures in ambush, but then he realised that too probably the enemy did not know at first who the party were and no doubt suspected an Angelinian surprise party coming to attack them.

He asked the little girls to follow him but forbid Evans to enter saying;

''You may stay outside just now my boy. They will be safe with me and there will be no feeling on my part as any one might foolishly fear. A man of my nature cannot be trifled with.''

Evans shoved but muttered to himself

O-o-o-o-o-o-o-o- if any Glandelinians are in the house w or gotin while he was away and harms a hair on their heads, or If I hear a scream I'll shoot them down like a dog. Baldwin might mean good, but I got t o watch just the same for there is no trusting any thing nowadays with the treacherous glandelinians sneaking around in our own uniforms.''

Violet and her sisters followed Baldwin into his reception room where he stood like some big giant claiming the fir flesh of some little girl.

"It is a shame that I have such a bad temper but the things going on now-adays is enoughto drive any one insane." He said self-reproachfully; "I am a very powerful man as you see but am really no match for the Glandelinians when they mean to surprise me and my searching party. I saw themcen ant of my brother general Buckwinson Baldwin when he threw your sister violet to make Hanson give in. Well as Isaw from my own room Hanson did recoil but he did not lowerthe weapon which he pointed at him and which made himlose his temper and commit the act. Somehowever it seemed as if Hanson thinking it was me could not forgive me though he said he would. What made me feel bad was that he never spoke to me since nor did me good byel untill he found out his whole mistake.

Well I have that vey very man a prisoner here now and he says that he is heartily sorry for the actand that if you do not forgive him his heart would be broken. I'm sorry to say so but as he had been the cause of all this trouble I took Braggards command away from his exposing the rascals, and sent him up to a higher officership, and has full com and of my whole artillerydivision now. The man r related has not naked forgiveness from his heart for when I was absent he had killed my guards left in the house to watch him and left his terrible note pinned on my bed.

I have found from this note that he is a dangerous man and all I ask is forgiveness for being so careless." And to their surprise and emotion he fell on his knees before them the big burly giant as he was and wept like a child.

Angeline looked at Violet and then at Baldwin.

"We would have ben here sooner if it had been for the two battles following so quickly." Angeline said with tears rolling down her fair cheeks and laying her little whitehand on Baldwins shoulder!

"We have nothing to forgive you for, as it is not your fault that he plyed this mean trick on you and not away. All the Glandelinians are spiteful to you because they want you to be a poor abused man. We all do forgive and love you and only ask you to control your dangerous temper against these Glandelinians and don't don't do nothing rash. We are very unhapry ourselves, and I fear we will not live a great while longer on account of the carnageand it really greieves us to see a great general like you cry this way for something or for our own selves."

Angelines round ben eyes were overcast with tears, large bright drops rollingheavily down one by one and falling on her little white hands. She laid her head down between her knees and sobbed while her beautiful sisters standing by Baldwin also went.

Evans was tempted to peek in and the sight sight surprised him so deeply that tears sprang to his own eyes.

"Angels indeed." He thought; "I never saw little girls like them. Their beauty almost breaks my heart. Who could help loving them littleangels?"

Violet took outfrom inside her waiste an envelope and said;

"Dear Baldwin; here is another curl of my hair to replace the one burned and as a sign for my love of forgiveness also though of cous course there is nothing to forgive."

Baldwin lifted his head and looked at VioletsWith a trembling hand he took the offered offe offered hair and pressed it to his lips. Then hedrew Violet to him and embraced her as he never done before.

"If any more man lay blame on you little girls. I'll make sure about it before they can makd make any confim confirmation about it." He said; "That general Braggard of the Glandelinians who had started the trouble, had tried scores of times during the battle to shoot me down like a dog and once I had a duel with him with sabres but he escaped. I had also sent general Roblinia away by your fathers orders for though he was an Angelinian he was in the wicked plot. I did not sent him away away in disgrace for your sakes, and allowed him to take all his belongings with him. But he nevetheless threatened to be my enemy for life and join the Glandelinians for his disbandment from the Angelinian army."

"He is a traitor if he does." Said Angeline; "He hurt us cruelly the other day when he tre tried to accuse us of ri running away from the line of battle when we did not do so, and will be doing a mean heartless thing if he joinds the Glandelinians. And after all what he did we forgave him, by and by his threats to you did is a good sign that he means to be our enemy too."

"If" Violet suddenly gave an exclaimenation!

"I believe that is the man I saw before." She said; "For I recognized him or a man whom I'm sure I seen as an officer in your command as a Glandelinian general during the battle just past. If he really did so It will kill me." She added with a hu hitter sob."

"When did you see the man!" Asked general Baldwin alarmed at he last sentence."

"During the battle of Mariachiecanico. He resembled Roblinia a good deal." Said Violet sadly.

"I would not pine about it." Said Baldwin; "I know that you love every body whether he be for good or bad and I don't blame you. It might have been one of your old time Glandelinian enemies you recognized instead of Roblinia for I know one

resembles Roblinia a good deal. "If he really turned traiter it would be woe to him if he ever got caught."

He again embraced Violet and then also the other little girls and then allowed them to go. In the meantime general Vivian had went out also with a number of men to investigatethe sudden volley which Baldwin had heard. He had travel travelled down a certain road which was lighted up by a full moon when he heard the thunderous clatter of hoofs and saw a hundred horsemen in gray coming straight for him.

At one word from general Vivian his officers scattered, general Vivian wheling his horse and raching down the road at breakneck speed. The Glandelinians reached the spot where general Vivian had halted in hearing them when three score of Angelinians all of them officers suddenly appeared from all sides. The Glandelinians had ran into an ambuscadebut as they overwhelmed their assailants their soon dispersed them after a desperate hand to hand fightand raced after the fugitivegenerals. In a moment general Vivian reached the scene where Violet and her sisters had been taken by surprise and dashed onto the pontoon bridge when a thousand yellowcoats were after Him like hounds.

Ten bloodhounds were let lo se also and these persued general Vivians horse and gained swiftly. Quickly the general drew his fourty five fourty fives and as one of the dogs sprang for his horse fired twice shooting the dog through thehead.

The Glandelinians gave a yell at this and started firing but the aim was badin the dark and the bullets flew wild.

The Glandelinians dashed across the pontoon bridge and as they set up a simultaneous shout general Vivian recognized the voice like Braggards.

Seeing the rest of the dogs comingtoo near general Vivian brought them down with well aimedshots, then fired at the enemy. Reaching the other side of the bridge he saw a regiment of the Glandelinians swarming along the bank to intercept him.

He seemed caught for to swim theriver seemed as risky as to face either peezuer.

But quickly he wheeled wheeled his horse and turned it toward the stream. As they plunged in the Glandelinians yelled, hooted and fired several furious volleys, bullets whistling dangerously close and about the general one taking away his hat, and one cutting off a lock of his hair. His horse swam up the stream gallently the Glandelinians following on either sidefiring incessantly.

"I wonder how I am going to escape." "Thought general Vivian; "They seem bound to get me, as I am very importan to them. I'get to elude them somehow.

He glanced around and saw that both banks were swarming with Glandelinins and that a hundred score of the boldest on horseback were tearing through the water to get him. General Vivian opened fire and three of the cavarly men sprawld from their horses and flibndered about yelling for helpless they be drowned.

General Vivians horse was swimming like mad and as he laid acor across the horses neck a shower of bullets whistled past him and bespattered the water.

"If I could only hide somewhere." "Said general Vivian to himself;" Then I could probably elude them."

He saw somethinglike a broken bridge not far away and as a cloud passing across the morn moon madeit so dark that he was unseen general Vivian swam under it and hid in a dark nook.

In a moment more the sound of many horses and tremendous splashing were heard on the water in the water and on the bridge and then those in the water came under the bridge and looked around.

"He is soon hiding somewhere." "Said a voice that sounded very much like Braggarts; "He couldn't havegotten away from us this quick. Itis impossible."

"But where is he?" "Said another officer; "He can't be under this bridge for if he was we would see him."

"He is taking advantage of the darkness." "Said Braggard; "I have sharp eyes and saw him go under here. He is hiding in some nook or something."

The Glandelinians searched dillengtly but furing the halt general Vivian had slipped away quietly and reached the bank and was racing away swiftly toward his lines as fast as his horse could carry him. The moon came out at this moment, the light revealing the general dashing down the road which Violet and her sisters had taken in going to general Baldwins headquarters. The Glandelinians on the bridge wheled their horses and sped after him at a thunderous gallop. The same sentry who had spoken to Violet and her sisters heard the strange far off sound, and the shouting and yelling, and gave a signal which caused the camp fire to flarw upin all directions but no one was seen a slouth vi volley firing was occassionally heard followed at times by single shots. A random bullet them struck one of the sentries and with a cry of "I'm shot fell dead.

An Angelinian on guard at another part of the lin head heard the distinct sound of galloping and cried stepping behind a tree from force of habit;

"WHO GOES THERE!"

Scarcely had the challenge ceased to echoe through the woods before there came a series of faint reports, and echoing the reports came two louder ones.

The sentry saved himself by his precaution of stepping behind a tree as several

bu'llet bullets whistled past him. Thefires flared up bright ly but no one was in sight though the sound increased steadi y, and a fusillade of shots rang out in fury. The Angelinian was indeed puzzled l but he kept on the watch nevertheles . Viole and her sisters with Evans arived at this moment and hearing the sound of many horses studied it closely. The fires had died down by the time they arived so that not even the least glimer could be seen.

'''It sounds like if some one is persued.''Said Violet;''

' The sounds are growing louder!''Said Evans;''So boys hide in ambush and we will surprise the Clandelinians and rescue their fugit ive.''

The men scatered behind trees or bushes and awried the new comers,and in a few minutes there was a thunderous clatter of hoofs, a horseman dashed past them, and then grey shadows seemed to dash after him yelling and cursing their flashes of guns s e shi ng shining like light ning.

Then all at once the woods seemed to turn into an inferno as the Angelinians opened fire on all sides. The Clandelinian horsemen a thousand or more in number were demorilized but those who had not fallen fought like fiends against the Ange linians who swarmed tward them.

They managed to break through the ring as more Angelinians came running to the scene , and those who had not been cut or shot down dashed away persued a short distance by the Angelinians. Whom the Clandelinians had persued the Angelinians never learneds though to Evans and Violet and her sisters the fugure of the fugitive fugitive seemed strangely familiar and made them have an inkling that it had ben general vivian himself but they said nothing about it.

The next mor i morning dawned bright and fair with the enemy still within sight. Movements weremade among the christian lines but there was no signs of the batle being resumed. Thedey was sultry , breezy and scorching hot, and a little smoky from thefar distant forest fires. But for a time the christian armies were out of the path of the forest fires, but yet they feared that new ones would be started by the enemy or on ac ount of the battle.

Violet and her sisters though they did not show it were sad at heart. They yearned for the ending of the war and longed for home once more. The climate here in southern Angelinia was too hot for them, bei being in the heart of the tripocis and they suffered terribly from the heat day by day the more so because they could stand more cold and e even could bath in ice cold water as go d as any one could in warm water without any effect. So on them thehat inded was torturesome.

There had shrdly been any rain since the batt le of Cedernire of way hforeit also and only one cool wave had ensued. Not it was hotter than ever, that steamy and sweltering tropical heat w ich made the whole army suffer. Despite what the reade might think few fevers even broke out a mong the christians and hundreds of doctors attended them t to prevent the spread. This day the temperture was one hundred twenty in the shade and the air like the blast of a furnace.

The breezes were hot and somewhat smokey and wreaths of smoke mists obscured the distant trees at times. Violet did not even be, believe that the war was ever going t o end untill wither army was annihilated. She knge the stubborn nature of all the Glandelinian generals and their officers and then there was the Kings army at the capt iol of clandelinian who could join thearmies of clandelinians and help repell the christians should they ever try again to invade Clandelinia. And what if Shoeman should link Hanson and make a junction with Manley or the other dan gerous general of Clande / clandelinia?

Probably it would not cause general vivian to lose the war as yet, but it would make horrible carnage and bloodshed than ever and this is what general Vivian was trying to avertse....

The Angelinian governement at theordersof general vivian had promished t o send more reinforceme nts but they hadn't arived yet. Violet and her sisters looked wistfully tward the direction of Clandelinia. Evans noticed their melancholic look and tear brimming eyes. Their beauty had always struck Evans with indescribable motion and their innocence had greater effect than ever. Never was there a morning that he saw them miss Mass or HolyCommunion and they always sang in the choir.

My what singing! Evans could have sworn that there wre angels sig singing, and not mere human beings. And every time t hey sang he seemed fascinitated with awe. And yet he a mere promoter, and a Captian of a large Angelinian regiment of cavarlyhad the previlige to be their guardians....

Yet he was more than a guardians he treated them bette than general vivien himself and almost made the great general jealious.He comforted them in many woes, played every game he knew with them, even ball games for rough little girls as they were they could throw and catch as an ordinarny baseball man and even use the batt like the batters do and never miss a single strike..... This had of course amazed hi him to the quick, for they even worsted him o to a hundredfold. Their flings which made all the more fun he c could never catch.

''Probably this won't last much longer.'He said ashe sat down on a long beside Violet ;'' I know how it feels, but if it had not ten for child slavery or the Crowley massacre it would not have occured..... But anyway it is too fierce to

last much longer(Indeed he was greatly mistaken. The fuol lengthof the war was four years andn half before it was finally over as we all soon see)))))

And think you will soon get a chance to catch or capture Manleys daughters . When you do succeed then the war will end.''

''We capture Manleys daughter.''Exclaimed Vo violet in amazement ;''Why Evans he has no children.''

''It is my mistake then .''Said Evans.''I meant king Manleys daughters and not john Manleys.''

''It is already done.''Said Violet sadly;''''We caught them during the massacre of Chamberline or Cedernine I mean, and they are now in Northern Angelinia somewhere but I have heard the that they had ben recaptured by the enemy.''

''What are you going to do with that Starring boy you had moved over into your lines l last night from Baldwins lines.''Asked Evans....'''

''I don't know.''Said Violet;''I might turn them over to the guardain my papass lines or retain him as a prisoner here.''

''How did it come that the Clandelinians butchered Angelinian children at Andrean that you told Starring about''Asked Evans.

''The Clandelinian governemets put them up to it.''Said Vilet Violet;''Oh the time we had there among the slain.!Oh Evans if you had only sen!!At la least see us and the others.I know the sight would have made you insane with rage , and probably now at out ages were are in now we ourselves would not have been able to stand it as we did then in our younger ages.''

''Ain'tthat one of thw causes of the great clance-Angelinian war!''Asked Evans.

''Yes or mayle no, for severs as the hor i horror was and though it lasted over seven months no body said nothing about it and we ourselves were too much a huc bunch of little cowards to snitch.''

We were twice kidnapped during that bloody reign of terror and il treated probably as bad as those in the island prisons are now We escaped without our lives during that great Hell-mell-tell-mell fire in later years in during our fourth experience of the reign of terror, which of course which was not so bad tward us, though r equally so to the other poor children e or mayle worse.''

''I know how that started and its cause also .''A Said Evans.

''Was it Incendiary.' Asked Angelina.

''Yes two Clan elinians disguised as Angelinians fo forced seven little child slaves to set the fire in a celever way and almost in the three wings sim ultaneously. I was there and saw the fire, but never saw you little girls.''''

''I believe if it were not for you we would never be happy!''S Said joice;'' Evas you are the dreas dre dearest friend we ever had.''And with that she threw her arms arould him and kissed him. Evans plafed his arms around her and embraced her pressing her heart to his.....

"ONE OF THE MOST TERRIBLE DISASTERS OF THE WAR"

Though thegreat forests fores skipped the armies it was only its great branch. The main sea of the great conflargration, was advancing tward the city of Mariskocinia, and in the city millions of christian men women and children were held prisoners and this city was in ruins in many places on account of the concurrecion of the recent battle. N t only was the city in danger from the advancing forest fires but from general Manley as well who had sent a swarm of airships to shell the street with hose house rending ranggang shells. All who were Clandelinians in the city had been warned by messengers sent by Manley so that Manley or the christians I mean were only in the doomed city.

At half an past eight the third morning of the battle or after the battle I mean the roar of the gang-gang shells swept through the cirtye The quick vibrentions caused by the earsplitting explosions shocked the build buildings to the fa ground far from the vininicty where the shells dropped and part of the tow tower walls of the of the Angelinian river Ferry buildingdropped with a crash as a shell struck it. On St Michaels street twenty gang-gangshells being dropped at one time, exploded almost simultaneously and rows of walls or buildings far from this street swayedand toppled and fell for hundreds of feet on tangled masses of team wagons, and men women and children crushing out their lir lives in t a terrifbible death by suf focation.....

Hundreds of horses who escaped broke from the vehicles and dashed in all direction directions, elerctric wirews were brought down by flying cornicesand many tons of bricke bricks sputtered into the streets.

Men women and children who were thrown to the ground from the vibrations were blown to pieces by great shells dropping among them. Walls were torn from buildings by bursting shellsand sleeping people were thrown beds and all intothe street, other shells then to land among them. Crevices were torn in the streets by the exploding shells and from the upheaval caused by thegreat explosions the earth in places rose like waves of a tr troulled sea. A large prison which was full of child slaves and which was an old rather frail frome house seemed to dia disappear into the sky amid flame and smoke and clouds of debris as a shell struck it and a portion of the lo

lower story x could be seen and that was in a tag tan glad mass of ruins. When the following fire swept over it later this formed the funeral pyre for some two hundred thousand two hundred mangled and bleeding corpses corpses. Houses rocked on their foundation from the vibrations and were thrown against each other some crushing like mere eggshells. As scores of to hose deadly bombs let lo se at another point a large five story hotel dropped into a heap of debris from the distant concussi concussion crishing the lives from some three hundred and fifty of its occupants.

The roar of the gang-gang-she shells continue continued thunderously, and one struck an orphan asylum which fell to ie pieces burying all its inmates under tons of wreckages. All of over the city chimneys dropped into their compi ompo component parts and whole sections of buildings struck by shells were razed and fell while the air was filled with flying debris and dust.

The city halls domw reared after years of hard labor, was torn asud su asunder by a shell which buried itself t ere there and exploded, and pillers with tons of brick and stones fell, their heavy crash adding to the earsplitting din of the explosions..... The debris buried an emergency hospital where many crippled and fever stricken children were lying helpless.....

The children aroused to instant teror beat at their attendants tore their hair and beat their faces untill the bl ood streamed.

A steward and several nuns were crushed lifeless under the mass which cut off the escape of all the inmates. The la hall of justice was blown to pieces by ten shells exploding at one time and startledpedestrains called for deliverance, but their al orts were in vain.

All over the city men women and children poured out into the streets like ants only to have the high explosives burst among them. In the tenderlion painted women in flaming wrappers ran screaming into the streets only to be blown to pieces by the shells which dropped like hail among them.

The al rways became alive with captives who rushed to t e the windows with heartrendi heartrending screams only to be buried amid tons of wreckage. Some tried to come down the fire escape and others crowded to the stairways in an mad rush for an open space only to be caught by tons of falling debris. In quiej quick succession came other explosions of gang-gang-shells and high explosives, accompanied by more violent vibrations. The streets all over the city became crowded with a confused and excited multitude of people running into each other dodging the flying debris, fragments of shel s and the sputtering wires. Many were barefooted and in their night clothes and many thousands of chide children boys or girls had not the suggestion of a garment. Thousands of old men were only in their night shirts and trousers. Mothers wearing little to protect them from the intense heatf the day sought to comfort crying children who clung tothem. The throngs shrinkened by the scores of terrific explosions stampeded to the center of thestreets, to the publict squares and to the parks all filled t with the terror of an annihilation.

Airships fairly darkened the sky over the city and their rain of shells had started fires for large tongues of flame appeared in a dozen places which spread with widening circles tward each other. The most important fire began at the powder house portions of the walls having ben torn away by the exploding shells so that tangled electric wirev s started a blaze which quickly burned fiercely, and igniting the whole building the structure bis blew up with a greater din than the explosion of the dellmelltelmell prison and shot a cloud up into the air as if some huge crater of a volcano had broken out into a violent eruption. The explosions within the space of three hundred miles shook buildings down to their foundation for a mile.

The engine houses had also suffered from the shellsand the christian firemen were bewildered by the large number of fires and though they started or got into motion immediately, attacking the most dangerous portions hosts dropped among them by the score killing and maiming many. The booming of the explosions could be heard atinter vals and fiercer and fiercer came the advancing line of flames. This indeed was no sham battle. Thousands of frame buildings were to blown to bits by the gang-gang-shells brick walls went up into the air and crashed to t the ground, the fire swaping onward. Several buildings had ben already on fire when blasted by shells the terrific explosions scattering a hundreds of flaming brands. Steams of humanity surged through the streets in panic and disorder wearing all variation of clothing large numbers soughting the ferry shipping around the edge of the advancing flames and crushing in a solid mass to get aloradd aboard the boats and away from the scene of calimity but shells dropping among them killd hundreds.

Others who sought the parks and sug squares were despersed by great showers of shrapnell and shells, while in a very few hours the fire was sweeping through one third of the city, the little spots of flame which the fire orginated long since had joined forming an ocean one conflagration which rapidly consumed the wholesale district forming a raging fore o fire ocean.

All the earsplitting crash of the dropping shells now and then could be heard an explosion which came from under the streets. Hundreds of gas mains were being blown hup by the tremendous heat. A loud earsplitting roar a burst of flame a thick cloud of smokeand an immense reservior at fourty fifth street had instantly released its pent up contents. Thich smoke hung over all the dist district districts

and the sun seen likly appeared only as a deep metallic hell. The fire progressed forward unchecked from seemingly all directions, cinders were blown hundreds of feet into the air, large sections of tin arose in the hot draughts and twisted being held aloft by the pressure of the superheated air before they fells. Now and then many kinds of birds, with wings singed and breath driven out by the terrific heat and smoke dropped lifeless to the street or would fall into the seething sea of fire. Thousands of cats with their furs singed ran out to be rescued and carried about in arms or to dieffrom the flames, yelping dogs ran about the crowds in everybodys way. Even thousands of rats andmice rushed from the holes stampeded in the streets and dodged about in terror.

The sky grew darker and darker from the smoke which seemed to fail in despersing the airships which dropped more shells than beforetheir reports bing now continuous and their destruction terific. The fire was worse than ever though they appeared more brilliant and larger.

Many windows became lurid then the flames shot through the roofs of these houses which became like great torches. All this time with shells dropping among them poured the human flood through the streets. Many people who had ran into their homes to carry out their goodshad ben killed by shells crushing the structures, and the streets were filled with hurrying men women and children, man dragging trunks, carrying carrying grips or placing them on their backs huge sheet wrapped bundles containing all they could get in their haste. Yet shells killd and main maimed hundreds of these per lomb and thousands of men women and children could be seen lying with their bodies torn torn and their intestines fully exposed while blood lay in puddles.

And all from the frightful havoc of theshells.

The flames extended over a wide area lighting up the entire city and the country outside for a hundred miles. Thousands of flashes could be even seen from general Winfields lines which marked the explosions of shells and the officers seeing it wondered inded what was going on, andwhat made the terrible red glare and all the clouds of different colored sheets of convulted smokewhich spread far over head of them. But however the enemy in their intentions were frustrated.

More than three quarters of the inhibitants managed to escape and were refurred inside the christian lines, while the christian batteries were trained to por their shells at the distant ships and stop their spreading destruction and so many were soon brought down that the enemy were glad to give it up and return back to their lines ,hundred ships having been brought down and three hundred fifty disabled.

THE BATTLE OF MARSHMELLOW, AND IT'S RESULT.....

September 24

Though badly beaten at the battle of Cathtletown Choeman was not discouraged. Having recovered general Bicknell of the christians had made a junction with general Hanson but this did not daunt Choe,an Sheemans. After reforming his af army at the region of the Marshmallow creek Choeman ordered a simultaneous atack upon Hansons lines, and had his army make a forced march at midnight, the soldiers being ordered to creep along ly stealth, leaving behind their canteens lest they should make a jangling sound. At daybreak with an unearthly yell the Glandelinian soldiers rushed upon the sleping camp of Bikenlells right wing.

The foremost of the soldiers were so surprised that they were thrown into great confusion and nearm nearly one million men were taken prisoners, while one thousand three hundred guns were captured in several hours by the enemy after three desperate bloody onslaughts. The remaining christian troops many millions strong fought like that many demons for four hours inflicting terrible slaughter among the enemys lines but they could not hold the charging Glandelinians cutting their whole linesto pieces and driving them back in the wildest confusion.

Bicknells main line was thrown forward upon the assailants making the roaring scene like a red sea of flame ,blood and and dr destruction.

Hanson heard the grumble, rumble and d furious roar of that fiery fray, and was compelled to ad advance to Bicknells rescue and his forces under Fredrickson Parson engaged Sheemans center.

At the first collision the Angelinians under this great commander lost over four hundred killed and one million one hundred thousand in wounded, and one hundred and twenty thousand in prisoners. A second terrific onslaught was made which was repulsed with the loss of two million, two hundred twenty five killd and nearly four million injured. General Zimmermann recieved reinforcements under general Bellionand these divisions were sent to support Parson who had had under instructions after his second bloody repluse retreated across gatherines plains where a massacre of the first line of the assailants took place.

A terrible conflict raged here between Fredrickson Parson and Filtsmand which incea increased in fury rapidly. General Granders divisons of Glandelinians under a heavy fire commenced a race but was beatch lean beaten with intolerable loss.

General Grainer wished to get to Sheemans plains ahead of the Glandelinian general Federal P johnston and always sent reconting parties on the look out.

Beldon Federal led the advance of Johnst one army and soon Grainers scouts discovered a portion of Sheldies and James ,egrees armies pouring in overwhelming numbers across Mt C~ rmels crossroads. Gant ons main divisions under Simon ,egree and general Alfred St Clare joined them from a flair and threw themselves upon Grainers forces with indescribable fury. Grainers forces were crushed to fragments and now hard pressed he was forced to withdraw, while Simons divisions fled with desperation to force themselves ahead of the christian columns b t was crushed to fragments with the wounding of Simon Legree.

General Hungerford and Brintlinger came to Grainers aidand soon the scene became like an in ferno of smoke and flame and wholesale slaughter. In frightful bloody throes both sides surged forward and back wards in retreats counter charges, sometimes interminpling in fierce hand to hands fights and everything was like a sea of smokes Alfred St Clare fe'l severely wounded and general Deming St Clare was instantly killed. Ganton and James Legree fell as the Angelinians made a roaring onslaught upon which myriads upon myriads of flagsand standards came together in one shredded rags, brigades melted army into fragments amid storms of fi flame and smoke. The Clandelinians repelled every bloody onslaught in away that never done before and fought with such brutal courage and desperation that the angelinian columns torn and mangled, and with their whole divisions reduced to remenants had to withdraw from that field of flame and hells infernal dins

The batle was terrible and general federal Johnston and even Mc-wol'ester Johnston had simultaneously thrown their whole divisions forward to a general atack and another another sight like at Grahmas Lanes of Cedernine seemed to ensue. The n oise of The noise of the terrible conflict re ached the inhibitans of Marshmellow and they being alarmed took t air belongings and fled setting fire to all the bridges in that region behind them to prevent them as a means for the enemy in case they were giv victorious in crossing the rivers.

The Angelinians counter atacked in overwhelming numbers against the two Clandelinian Johnstons while the christian officers sent many telegrms appealing for aid. General Beldon Federals divisions of clandelinians wearing light grotle green uniforms and high black hats attacked Grainers center which had fallen back on vivian Lonsins lines and rallied, withdevilish fury. The center held for two hours untill the Clandelinian cavarly three million strong came rushing forward like a mountian of men, and then they were about to give way we when general French with his artillery arived and shelled the gravlines slaughtering88,000 horsemen at one discharge, and within a quarter of an hour cutting the cavarly forces to pieces and pulling their lines terribly.

The main body of general Mc-Pollester Johnst ons army now came up however and Grainer frightfully overwhelmed was obliged to retreat but contested every step of the way paving the line of retreat for seven miles with clandelinian dead and wounded.

Indeed no one can imagine the consternation of general Picknell at the fury of Gic Shoemans onslaught. He had long before the contest planted al the hat guns of Baker ridges and now these were o concentrated upon the clandelinian columnsand these swept the advancing waves of men & fragmen fragments with storm o after storm of shot shell, grape and canister , a herculeanian cannonading breaking out all along the two lines of christian chain of lateries under Holaham and Aldolphin W/ Wilson and twelve thousand clandelinians went down seemingly per disc broadside. Millions of the clandelinians now at rushed forward against Barker hills with tremendous fury and during the almost preternatural carnage the ridge was carried by overwhelming numbers, though the whole line of assailants had ben fairly shivered to a scatered swarm of fragments. The other scenes of the battle was worse. Oh the horrors i ofit. I makes me shudder when I think o of it. It was a regular butchery of divisions and brigades. Tward noon Shoeman had met with a complete and bloody repsule but two hours after the assaults were resumed on Hansons main center with redoubled violence.

As general Hansons center had not ben taken by surprise they managed to hold firmly and repulse every onslaught with frightful decimation of whole clandelinian clandelinian brigades each a million strong. Fiercer stacks were also made upon the right and left and even aroeplanes shelled the christian lin es only to be brought down by the score by the Angelinian marksmen. Shoemans attacks that after noon were more desperae desperate that those of the morningand the mutual losses so dreadful thatit would not be fit to describe its The town of marshmellow and five others were set in flames and new forest fires were started by the tremendous batle which raged on the same day that Marshchoscinia did. Tward late in the afternoon when the battle was so furious that muskets on both sides roared like a million cannon, general Hansons right wing was rolled up and displaced.

Yet the left and center stuck to their positions though picknell and Hansons with Bellion , Grainor Sunderford , Brintlinger, and Cormell had all been severely wounded. Never for a moment did the million cannon like roar of the battle cease, whole divisions brigades and regiments had ben practiacally swept out of existance within a few hours, whole lines had been mowed down per volley, and then yet millions of the Clandelinians had come on anew and threw the themselves against the christian lines with all the fury they could asrume but were hurled back with

fragments left the slaughter being tremendous indeed. Late that evening , disheart ened and discouraged Shoeman withdrew from the assault the result being n ot only a crushing victory for the christians but it also enabled Hanson to make a great advance, and so enable general Vivian to save his army in the other bate seen in the next column of this sheet. At night Shoeman s started general forest fires to cover his retreat, Hanson managing to follow however, and many desperate and bloody skirmishess ensued for two weeks afterwards going on every day at t that too.

CLANDELINIAN BATTERIES SHELL GENERAL VIVIANS LINES.
THE SLAUGHTER, THE RESULT.
THIS IS CALLED THE BATTLE OF ZOR DU RAR BECH.

Several days later Evans who had ben playe playing with Violet and her sisters head constant explosions, and wondered whether ments.

"They seem to be in the direction of the town.''Said Violet;''I wonder if we can see with our glasses.?''

She looked in the direction of t e sound with her glasses. Everything being in a mass of vapor she could not see n thing and no they were forced to let the matter drop. They left the log and strode tward the lines hand in hand. Evans had Violet and Joice by the hand, Jennie walking with Violet and Angeline with Joice while the other little girls were far ne uhead. T heir da dazzling beauty impressed every soldier who saw them and Evans himself felt awed.

"One would think that he is in the presence of celestial children when walking with you little girls.''Said Evans, but blushing.

''Why ?''Asked Violet;''Because we are so good and mild?''

"Not only that.' 'Answered Evans;''I don't wish toflat flatter you little girls but I must say your beauty affects me with the same awe as if I was in the presence of celestial children.You little girls are so beautiful and so is Eva''

''? Maybe so''Said Jennie!But many are loved for their beauty andnothing else/. But we ain't.W We hardly have an enemy in among the christian lines. Do you love us on accountofour beauty,or for our beauty and Good ness?''

''For both.''Said Evans; 'Though I cannot decide' which is the best. There has never ben little children like youthough all here in this Angelinian country seem good and behaving. You lit le girls have for forf forgiven men for deeds that few would would never pardon. When you little girls are that meek and just as beutiful in sould as in body how can anyone helploving you. I believe you would even forgive Manley Starring, the Federals and the othe wicked generals , wouldn'tyou?''

''Yes .''Said Violet;''I would sooner be cut to pieces like the other children were, than to see poor Manley or his father and two brothers and the other foolish clandelinian generals lose their souls. H John Manley was a good man once and a friend of our's We pray for his save conversion every day and for the con versions of the other generals so that they could get to heaven in caseshe would ever get killed in battle. They great generals as they are are no safer than the privates and neither is the clandelinian king though great as general as he is.''

Evans saw tears in Violet's eyes, an as she said this and drawing her closer he said kindly:

''General Manley of or the other wicked clandelinian generals might repent. But if I were you litt le girls I would do something for them, which would probably win their friendships and conversion, hopelessly wicked as they seem now. Mayom Raymond Richardson Federal himself is really more than athousand times wicked that Simon Legree in ''Uncle Toms Cabin' '' itself, and he had even killed eva's poor friend Uncle Tom. It is probable that Simon Legree might had , had a chance if that woman Canayhad not scared him to deathwith her ghost play.''

Violet said nothing but looked pleadingly into his face. Oh that sweep wistful little face, with its violet eyes, rose lips, and delicate but yet indes criably beautiful throate A strange emotion seized himas he looked down at her and tears filled his own dark blue eyes. If our readers could have only caught a glimpse of them they would have felt the same. Many beutiful children were general or are generally delicate in shape but it was not so in violet and her sisters . All through their time in the army they have atracted much attention by their beautifully formed bodies, and were such airy, fairy little sprites in of femininitythat they by hardly did seem real at all. Evans also had been given giving the little girls such meals as to make any ones mouth water, even if he had had incurable indegestion. Healthly food which builded them up fine taking out any delicateness that might be threatening in them. Evans was a splindid cook and many a swell meal had been eaten by his envy e cavarly men. One thing that surprised Evans was that Violet and her sisters never cared for sweets not even ice cream. though some times after considerable coax coaxing they would eat a little of it and not a full dish. When he looked down on that aw sweet face what must have Evens thought to himself? He was mute with emotion, but he drew Violet closer an

determined to protect herand her sisy sisters from all the de mons of hell. And true enough my dear renderers we will read thrcugh, during

that the lit le girls would not be any prisoners any more if he had not been wounded so many times du during thw war. As they trudged along Jennie started to sing a hymn which her sisters finally joined and unconsciously Evans was soon sig singing with them. General Baldwinwho heard it was fascinited and did not know where it came from. After the hymn was finished Evans blushed as he said;

''''It is certainly the singing of angels I could almost say. You girls it se ms could even outrival them. I cloud not help joining.''

Reaching their tent Violet turned to Evans and said;

''Do you like to hear t the story of our treatement at Andrean and other places during our fierst experiences?''

''Boter not all it.''Said Evans with emotion;''I don't believe I could stand it. It might kill me to hear it.''

Angeline her eyes brimming with tears said but a sudden burst of feeling;

''''Evans if h it had not ben for you I would have died when I was sick. Then you treated me better than any of my brothers or friends did, and made me happy despite my suffering. That is something my sisters did not know of and now you have made this place like a heaven to us and not satisfied you still increase our your goodness to us. You saved my sisters from death at the prisons at Marischoec ino when the glandelinians persuited us so closely and did not tell me to escape your reward, and when you were found out you refuse rewards. You even saved Jennie from that shell and all of whom attacked during yesterdays persuits by the make-believe Catholic landelinians as I believe they were. We were in the hands of an human angle all this morning and we have ben treated by you like as if we were already in heaven. God loves all that threats children kind, and we invoke his ful' blessings upon you. If general vivian was here now I would ask hi to make you a major general and a step brother. You have ben kind to us and we ask God to bless you in all ways.''

Evans was thunderstruck at these words and recovering answered with a vin''

''You lit'le girls deserved all you got from me and as for the Blessings---yes blessings, you deserve a tempest of them and probably have them now. You don't realize it Angeline though that if I am made a general I have it in my power to reward you as handsomely that you would almost faint from joy. You are the goodest little girls I have ever known and who are more beautiful in soul than in body. I have you in my power now and if you are not happy cherubs in my presence, my name is n ot Jack Evans.

You little girls have more than a friend out ofme, for I have sworn by the Bible that I and my brother John Evans that we will be dead first before any glandelinians takes you prisoners within our prei presnecewhile we have a dr drop of fighting blood left in our viens.''

Late that afternoon Evans and the little girls seeing large columns of smoke arising from the direction of Marischeine went out to investigne the cause.

''We would almost think that the whole world was threatening to burn up.''Said Jack Evans;''So many new fires are springing up everywhere.''

''You should saw there are new fires springing up, and more than that will you impudent brats surrender before we cut you all to pieces.''Suddenly a angry voice was heard to say, and before they could recover their surprise, they found themselves surrounded by glandelinians.

In the twinkling of an eye Evans drew his guns and blazed away untill he had mowed down a score of the grayccats, making a trench in the circle of the enemy, and causing tremendous confusion.

''W Quick lit'legirls , wake your escape.''Cried Evans striking right and left.

The little girls dashed away , Evans escaping in the confusion by his furious and unexpected attack.

''Such desperate and slippery litlle elfs.''Exclaimed the leader amazed and confounded;''Chase them you fools. What are you standing there gaping for.''

The man obeyed but followed cautiously, fearing the brace of fourty fours that Evans carried. They rapidly ans and quietly gained upon the fugitives when there was a flash and a report and the landelinian officer with a cry of;

''GURSES!'M SHOT.'' Reled and staggered and fell to the ground severely wounded. The other glandelinians became enraged at this and dashed off into the woods lut fi e of them dropped almost simultaneously. The rest scattered with with a yell t the wounded leader cursing and swa swearing at them.

''You are fine soldiers .''He said in scorn;''Running away from hose six little gutteranipes.''

Evans heard these insulting words and fired at him again but the shots only grazed the lieutenants heads.

''Curses .''Muttered Evans with a laugh, but outloud so that the glandelinians could hear it. Curses on the luck. I thought I could shoot straight.Curses.Curses curses on the blooming luck.''

Seeing the grayccats rushing forward again he retreated the litt l egirls having ben far ahead by this time. The l glandelinians not being able to find the little girls turned their ate ntion on Evans but to their surprise he could not be found. So they fina lly gave it up and at that time Evans had rejoined the little girls. Evening approached and then night. The little girls had just aroused fr om sleep the next morning though it was still dark when a startling earsplitting explosion a few hundred yards away from their tent aw a startled them. They got up hurriedly and put on their clothes while the sound of gang-rang shells aroused hem still more followed continually by a far off forming of great guns.

They inde d heard the muffled soundof many guns going off somwhere, which continued steadilyand by the time her sisters were all dressed more and more shells seemed to be coming. In a few minutes viole was dressed, and then Evans appeared all nervious and unstung. Terrible explosions succeededench other in old endless succession and showerd of dirt rained upon their tents.

''Our lines are being shelled by the glandelinian batteries under Manley.''Exclaimed Evans;''Come one of the shells of it land on this ent. We got to seek for shelter somehow.''

The little girls followed Evans and they could see by the almost dazzling glare of the searchlights that chief Engineers general Wells cannons were arriving to open fire upon the christian batteries which being not being up could not answer. Violet and her sisters were indeed surprised and so was Evans.

''I have edesire to go over to general Baldwins lines and see the display.''Said Violet.

''No don't go please.''Begged Evans.(''The glandelinian batteries are dropping shells upon his lines like a severe hail storm. See look at the thousands of fle flashes. Pl Please don't go.''

''Suddenly they heard a loud buzzing sound and lo kins up to saw to their horror something like a large rocketshovering and soaring high above them, then it flashed into a blinding ball of sparkling light fol'owed by a terrific sound like a thunder roll. Simultaneously there was a terrific flash far behind them followed by a mighty earthquaking like crash which almost stunned them and they saw terrible tongues of fire flare up for a moment.

''Oh this is terrible.''Said Jennie as more glandelinian cannon began to boom with greater vigor;''I believe they can to annihilate us as papas guns are not in position to answer and it would take several hours to get them ready.''

Evans clasped Jennie to him and felt that she was trembling a little

''This is enough to unerve anyone.''Said Evans!''It sems they mean to do some evil to general vivians armys.''

More and more glandelinian batteries began to thunder the din sounding like a far distant run e of volcanoes in eruptitions in the direction of the low heights.

Flash lights revealed the scaring shells , big mi monsters at that . Some of these would e plode in the air in mark time fashion others would drop celan to the ground and explode with a roar enough to throw Evans and the litt le girls of off their feet. One exploded only a hundred feet of the litte little girls and so close was this explosion that the vibration threw them to the ground headforemost and they were quickly enveloped in the smoke, but i uninjured however.

The little girls when the got up clung to Evans and now saw more flashes along the summits of the hills that looked like thousands of bright blue and red fireflies.

Sometimes the flashes lit looked like the will-othe-Will--the-- will--o--the--wisps these a appearing and disappearing score at ond-once while other flashes seemed to undulate among the wooded sides.

Then far t o the front of the litt le girls withinthe heart of the christian lines there came many terrific flashes of all colors like gren red blue of violet and white or fire colormingled with heavy detonations, and even bright fire like flashes flarged up in many directions lighting the horizon with a sheen of lurid glare, minly imagled with smoke of various colors. Then they were startled by herculean scre-ches far above them and looking up saw what appeared like hundreds of sky rockets moving in one direction. The little girls were fascinated and watched the display with awe and wonder.

''This is a wonderful sight. 'Said Violet;''And they seemed to be directed for Baldwins lines;''It is a wonde those shells did not explode.''

''They look to me like a flock of in sense skyrockets with beaning tails.''Said Jolce;''They seemed to bent about as if they were in a gale.''

Then now saw something fiery drop from the sky then they seemed surrounded by the fiery flashes of explosions and they were showered with dirt twigs and grass.

Then glared flared up glaring fire.The glandelinians were now bringing up more guns into action and as the thunder of cannons increased a little more the litt le girls were horrified to see a flock of bombshells nearest them over t their heads. These exploded one after another in rapid almost endless succession like the di discharge of musketry.

Two lines of trees were already on fire and tree were crahing down swiftly. Many og of the shells were with pathway overthe Vivian girls were moving swiftly t o and forocoanionally exploding with bright flashes and there were so many that

the little girls would not count them all. Flashlights pierced the sky in networks coming from the enemys lines themselves, and it was indeed a weird sight.
Suddenly there was a roar far above them and the little girls looking up saw a shell dropping straight for them.
"Scatter girls quick!" Yelled Evans! They obeyed but sprawled to the ground to avoid the fragments. The shell exploded with a horrible roar and clouds of dirt gravel and dust pelted the little girls. A thin stream of sparks again descended toward where the little girls lay but they realizing that it was meant personally for them, got up and ran again their hearts beating fast with their exertions.
Then as the shell explodedtheconcussion shook the little girls from their feet. Several shells fell within sight ofEvans but their explosions did him no harm as he was lying downHe was alarmed for fear thatthe Glandelinians gunners aiming purposely at the little girls would kill them. He saw several shells drop drop and reel about like footballsthen burst with terrifying detonations. A score of Angelinians surged up th at thi this moment to save the vivian girls when all at once there was a red flash among them and all of them went down men led and bleeding. The little girls themselves found themselves rising into the air and then to the ground again from the concussion and were enveloped by a cloud of smo smoke the little girls being dazed by the vibrati on.
A sergeant a few yards away lay on his back with his body torn open. Other men layabout mangled and torn. Then a gang-gang-shell high in the air was heard to burst with a deafening detonation, the fragments flying down among the trees with aloud crash of of rending branches and the tree soon became enveloped in smoke and flame.
He then ran to where the little girls were lying and helped them to their feet.
The cannonading was now morere virgo vigerous and as they looked for a place of shelter they heard a groan near by from where the seargeantlay.
Despite the danger of the shells they investigated and fou found f found a captian groaning in pain, he being the only one who had not been killed.
"What is the matter?" Asked Violet kindly; "Where are you hurts?"
"My leg is brokens" He moanad; "I was injured by that shell."
Violet asked Evans to examine his leg carefully and he did fing finding that he his prostration was from a shattered thigh, knee and foot. Violet tore off a strip of her outside dress and bandaged it up as well as she could. Several men came up at this moment and after thanking the litle girls heartily, he captian was carried awa away on a stretcher made of muskets.
General Baldwins line was still bombarded by Manl Manleys batteries the roar of cannon waxing louder and more louders Bright flashes could be seen as constant ly as reports were heard und raging fires were starting in many places. Indeed the litt le little girls could see that more and more cannon were blazing forth into action on theside of the enemy, the din being now awe inspring and ter ifically deafening and earsplitting, as the enemys whole chain of batteries let lo se , wide min es rent the air with more terrific explosion s than the shells. Andeed the air sky was dotted with the shells which looked like a shower of meteors in the sky. The little girls were bewildered by the danger they were in for there was no telling when a shell would drop among them. A high explosive exploded twenty yards away from t the tree where the little girls huddled together t hrowing great clouds of dirt wreckage of trees and smoke for hundreds of feet into the air. The storm of shells fal ing like rain honeycombed the rolling surface of ground with long furrows, shattered thousands of tres in a few minuten, started raging fires, plowshed hundreds of trees up by the roots at one explosion and tore away fences and hedges and shattered frame houses and barns to mere boards and shivers.
Shells of all kinds now began to drop by the hundreds while more and more cannon added the shells dominating, the whole rolling surface of ground like dainties nents on Infernoinferno. The little girls were pretty well scared, and almost defeanined , never hearing such a din before and thwy could see by the s searchlightsthat many thousands of Angelinians had already been killed and wounded. Indeed the enemys line of artillery seemed like a long sheet of undualting at streams of Will-o-the-wisps and in the far distance by a terrific glare upon the havens the little girls could see that a great conflargration was raging. The litt le girls were shocked by the hellish uproar of cannon and terrific explosions and fearing that a regular storm of shells would soon rain down among them beseached evans to Evans to move to some safer spots.
Evans seeing that the shells were becoming dangerously constant said;
"Let's make for that large groove over there."
They did start for the groove and soon found that here the rain of shells was more furious and that scores were high explosives crashing in just as many terrific explosions per minute. Several artillery batalions were coming tward the litt le gil girls the men intending to answer the enemys fire but then shells dropped among them mangling all the men quickly besides the horses, killing and wounding thousands and din disabling all theartillery. The rain of shells and shrap nell and high explosives waxed fast and furious and the littlegirls apprehending

their danger looked frantically for some shelter. They soon realized by a redoubled roar that more than three quarters of Manleys batteries of large guns were in action and the litt le girls could see that it was directied upon Baldwins lines as thousands of explosions were heard in his direction. The sky was filled with an almost dazzling sheen of light of lurid color fr from the raging fires and yet more were starting. The ground quivered and trembled from the concussion so sensitively that Evans and the litt le girls could hardly keep their feet, and from the deadly volcano of flame and din the li tle girls realized that all of Manleys guns were concentrating mas sed ly upon Baldwins lines whose guns were brought up but the fire of the enemy was so severe that scores after scores were disabled or blown up and so had to withdrawn. The cannonading seemed to rend the heavens. A shrapnell shell exploded twenty feet from the little girls bringing down down a tre with a crash while simultaneously a louder crashing earsplitting roar told that more Glandelinian guns were going into action. The din was something terrible, the ground trembled more badly and the roar of the exploding shells succeeded each other with appalling rapidity. Evans himself was a little scared not for himself as he feared no bursting shell, but for his beautiful friendse.
A regular flurry of flashlights exposed the silent cannon of another christian artille artillery line, then suddenly the little girls saw something like scores upon scores of fiery rockets fall among these guns, there were hundreds of bright blue or blood red flashes, terrific tumult of detonations that li viberated the ground like an earthquake and fragments odd of many cannons flew up into the air.
Then another rain of shells burst among the guns and still another, and still another came confusion and consternation being among the surviv ing Angelinians.
"Drat! those black hattered graycoated devils." They heard a general shout.
Then he was hoisted twenty feet into the air by theconcussion of a high explosive several hundred feet away, then they bec began to fall thick ad fast, and big showers of dirt fell upon the litle girls.
Suddenly there was a devilish shrieking sound behind the littlegirls, and glancing that way , Evans to his horror saw a great projectice headed straight for them.
"Lie down quick or a shell will hit us!" He fairly screamed.
Violet and her sisters did as they were told, Evans throwing himself into a deep hole. The huge projectile struck a tree rending it to the ground with a thunderous crash, smashing all its branches. The shell fell among the cannon where it ex ploded with a horrible detonation sending up into the air a regular volcanic erupt ion of dust dirt broken gu cannons and rolling clouds of smoke. Evans staggered out og of the hole just as he saw five large fragments of bur trees all on fire fall to the ground. The little girls saw saw the officers commanding mutter commands to the artillery men, but hell seemed to let loose along the enemys chain of cannon and the christian guns had to be withdrawn as the position became untenable.
The little girls had never seen such a cannon fire a very blasting furnace seeming to have broken out as the Glandelinian gunners hammered away as fast as they could reload and fire.
The little girls could not stand this horrible din, especially when they were exposed and seeked in vain for shelter. They seemed to be in a regular volcanoc crater so terrific was the din, the flashes of gigantic explosions, fires, storms of sparks showers of rocks and clouds of smoke of white and black clo colors, and from the terrificglow of the conflargrations. General Greathearts batteries and also coming up and trying to answer were dominated by the Glandelinian batteries and also had to be withdrawn having lost a hundredpic pieces which were di disabled.
The din did indeed remind the little girls of the titan throes of the fiery Calverinian voc volcano. Hell seemed to have broken loose and the constant nearest flashes were blinding. Other batteries far in the distance to Violets left were also volleying and thundering seeming awful, in perfect salvoes and the litle girls wondered whose guns ther they were.
"I see a score of new fires which to me seems to have a weird appearance and horrible!" Said Angeline; "They must have been started by shells dropping [illegible]"
The flash of searchlights were more consant now and quite alarming and soon soon a most deafening grandeur of cannonading swelled the din. The nos noise was now intolerable to the little girls it being like a warefare of many titans most deafening odious and almost preternatural. Whole brigades twenty rods away threate threatened with annihilation retreated in confusion and the little girls were all killed by another rain of shells and shrpe shrapnell but yet they did not budge from their shelter for fear of being hit as the storm of shells were now as thick as meteor showers, rain seeming to be not so thick as the storm of shells flaring with a livid glowing wake in the sky. They made a continous clamor to [illegible] crashing together and exploding. Angelinian [illegible] close to Evans falling [illegible] giant shrapnell fell into a bucket and exploded, scattering a tremdn tremendous shower [illegible] A few moments later colonel Beir were seen stricken out of a pile of dirt heaped up by the explosion. The little girls and evans dug him out unharmed and turning to [illegible] were staring with wide open eyes and gaping mouths he said;

"What was [illegible] Nothing serious happened. Prepare to retreat with [illegible] guns. Don't be looking at me.I'm not important."

The men obeyed, he cannonading of the enemy grew increasing minute by minute... The little girls knew realized that the Glandelinians were lumbering away at Baldwins entire positions with all their vava available pieces and those grounds seemed to the little girls to be blowing to pieces so great was the clamor. The little little girls [illegible] to their ears trying to shut out the sound which was twice as loud as before. Every one of Manleys batteries were now in action, and never in their lives t did the little girls witness such havoc. They had learned that all of Baldwins lines were under the main range of manleys main bateries of largest guns and here the shells exploded so frequently that the roar as was as continous as a fusillade of one thousand muskets.

Shells and shrapnell fell faster and more furious along thewhole line the lurid and blue flashes making thescene weirdand ghastly.

"This is terrible ."Said Jennie with a shiver;"Will it never cease."

Even felt thrilled and awed as all not [illegible] though the little girls declared that it reminded them of their experience during the canon cannonading at [illegible] the great Vivian [illegible] Mt. Q[illegible]. But this awful cannonading was far worse. And in a few minutes violet and her sisters were witnessing a most horrible sight.

The cannonading had become so terrific that many of the Angelinians among their [illegible] were forced away from their works, and were [illegible] miles a few minutes later Many at other points had to [illegible] to support h for the same cause and [illegible] B[illegible] was blown to pieces by a shrapn ell shells Between the opposing forces there was an open surface and the awful damanition here was beyond describing, as many [illegible] dropping here that to the Vivian girls it looked like [illegible] fiery [illegible].

The [illegible] surface offered no shelternot even for nature . Hundreds of screaming [illegible] came down here pendicularly per minute plowing like fiery [illegible] of fire, [illegible] like the cannonading itself.

Three [illegible] were blown to pieces, or shattered to arth, or blo[illegible] [illegible] showered in torrents, furrows and craters were blown in the ground, fences of any kind were shatered to pieces and havoc of all description ensured [illegible]. Once in a while loud crashing artrending explosions would swell above the roar and the littlegirls learned that the shell's were blowning up cassions , gun carriages and ammunition wagons by scores. By the tremen sous uproar of all of Manleys batteries the din was terrific, the clamor ring something awful indeed . The little girls believed that Manley was trying to pound the christian lines to pieces with his parks of art illery for many projectiles plowed the ground into craters and blew the woods into gapsandif the litle girls believed that if twenty volcanoes were all in their mightiest activities they could not make the din of Manleys batteries and indeed the little girls believed that general vivian was either deaf or dead or something t at he was not aroused by its Once in a while a few christian cannons which could get a chance to fire became overheated and was compelled to be withdrawn and so no christian battery was shawring and violet and her sisters knew that if their father was not aroused soon the christian line would soon le dominated and hurled back in confusion without even being able to charge. Hundreds of barricades were tossed into the air as if though they were made of dea feathers and several gun cassions not a far from the litle girls blew up with a volcano of flame and din and from a new terrific cannonading, the little girls knew that Werners parks of artillery were not now trying to respond to the enemy, w Werner having over five hundred guns but the din sounded as if he had thousands in action. This of course was not from his guns but from the shells bursting among them and losing three guns hung hundred guns he had to withdraw them while he said to one of his officers;

"What in the h--l is the matter with general robertAngelic vivian. Is he dead that he does not come to see what is going on. You go and arouse him if you have to pull him out of bed or throw water on i him."

As there was a bright moonlight sand as the search lights were numerous the little girls took out their ra glasses and surveyed the situation. Far to the southeast they could see hundreds of dull red lurid flashes and large puffy balls of smoke. They also saw that hell seemed to rain her fire upon Baldwins lines which were withdrawing his lines seming to be the target of more guns than was con centrated upon any other point of general wivians lines.

"Baldwins lines must the the target of more glandelinian guns than any one else. "Said Evans;"The glandelinian batteries are certainly thundering awful."

The little girls took a longlook with their glasses and saw plainly the terrible storm of shells or shrapnel shrapnell and high explosives that were rained upon his positions which seemed in a fierce confla[illegible].

It [illegible] that the glandelinians intended to either silence or reduce the christian guns by cannons and even airships were tried for it and as Manley had realized that Baldwins batteries was a long chain of cannon, but it happened that the christian lines must concentrating upon the grounds of Zoe Du Rae

Beck's Run as had not as yet had time to bring up their guns and batteries and so the [illegible] got to be brought up to answer thurh several batteries had come up and tied to answer only wit with disasterous res results and to no avail. Terrible [illegible] strongs of mines of the most powerful mines protecting the christian lines had been exploded by shells and this had made the whole line along Baldwins front appear as pleasure euptions for several moments. One of the Angelinian artillery parks stationed themselves behind Baldwins retiring forces but so severe was the incessant rain of shot and shell that the response grew grew feeble and gradually ceased entirely. During all that scene of sut stupid carnage the little girls and Evans at last took the daring courage courage to ride with all haste to Bi Baldwins lines, but reached it on foot their horses being killed by shrapnell fragments. Baldwins line of guns were supported by long lines of infantry, consisting of ten million five hundred thousand men under Major general T hompson Dunn. Q Asthe little girls reached his lines Baldwin met them as he was directing the retret of one of the batery divisions.

"Well ain't his a great morning for it so early as it is with all this conflargrations and din?"He said;' I've gotten word that Manley has no intention of attac ing u our lines with infantry but is endeavirong to drive the christian lines back withguns, and that the only way to stop this awful can [illegible] cannonading is to charge those guns. If your father was aroused probably;") ----

"I will "It would bring on stupendous carnageand losses for our lines."Said Violet hor ified;"But probably it is the onlything to be done.I'm wondering anyway what is the matter with papa that he dos does not hear al this clamor."

"But just the same I doubt ifthe assault would make any success."Said Baldwin;

"At the right of those terriblechain of glandelinian artillery there still remains two lines of stockades filled with child toilers, and there are so many there, that for two feet apart they would form a dreary line over five hundred miles long. Butwe can't help them poor would unless our onslaughts which ought to be made wo would be a success."

"We have got to win and that t is al' there is to it."Said Jennie fiercely with a stamp of her foot;"How long shall we permit this vastest and saddenst of processions to Ake its stumbling way into the jaws of the Mint Minotaurs, the glandelinian prisons that feed upon young lives. We must try and win the assault and if it is not overwhelming enough and gets repusslsed we can go at it again and again until the foe are forced back and their bateries sicencede."

Violet sent a dispatch to general munn while her sisters went o'f to bright up her signal corps to aid Baldwin in signalling general Vivian men of the dangers. Evans helpled violet and her sisters with the flagging and then he turned and said pleadingliy to violet;

"Violet dear don'tyou and your sisters go forward and join in on this conflict. The carnage might be more terrible than we Bi think and you littlegirls mightbe killed."

"We are not going to join."Said Violet ;"But on only to fling the signal corps of other commands. If we don'tdo this the men willlose heart.We won't joing the conflict though."

"I'm sure that Baldwins men will win the assault."Said Jennie;" General vivian will rush troops to his support. I'll send a messenger to warn general vivian of this horrible cannonading and of the danger threatening Baldwins lines."

Violet called one of the boyscouts and said;

" Go at once will you pleaseand tell our father general Vivian that our lines are being shelled by the enemy th and that Baldwin thinks the only way to stop the glandelinian cannonading is to make an overwhelming atack and aske him to send reinforements right away."

The boy saluted and was offe Every where could be heard a redoubled roar of the cannonading and shells were becoming terrible.

THE FIRST TERRIBLE ONSLAUGHT, AND ITS RESULT.....

All the while during the furious lombardment the hemisphere presented a magnificent and astonishing spectacle-- the shells resembling fiercy particles thick as hail crowding the con concave of the sky as though some magazine of combustion in celestial space were discharging its con contens tward the earth. Indeed thewhole heav heavens appeared as if illuminated withgiant skyrockets appearingalmost as numerous as the sars stars flying all in one possible direction and Baldwin was thconstant expectation of theshell's falking upon him. The shells appeared like gigantic meteors bursing in the sky. Indeed his incessant play of dazzling brillian brilliant exploding luminousities had ben kept for up for one one hour before Baldwin had planned of the attack.

General Vivian himself was suddenly awakened by the most distressing cries that ever fell on his ears, filled or mingled with a tremendous salvoes of looming sounds, crashes of terrific explosions and the like. Shrieks of horror and cries and commands, and shouts yells and curses could be heard from Angelinian officer, mingled with the roar of retreating artillery parks the

wild t umultous gallope of thousands of horses, the clanging of ste steel and all kinds of volumnes of tumult. While arn estly listening for the sound he suddenly heard a loud voice calling near thedoor his name.

The great general sousе taking his sabre and girding it stood at the door and reaching for his hat pistols and gloves. At the samemoment he heard the same loyish voice still beseeching him to rise and sw swing;

'''Oh my god the world seemes on fire. Conflargrations, horriblexplosions and confusion everywhere. General for God's sake wake up. The enemy are shelling our lines with all their cannon and we c cannot get a run up to answer.Hurry lease general beforeit is too late.''

The great general then opened the door and it was difficult to say; which excited him more ------the awfulness of the scene-----thedistressed cries of thousands of wounded, the wild scene of confusied retreating batteries of artillery,and the confused tumult of cavarly horses and men dshing this way and then thatand the bright flases of scores of rending crashing explosions. Upward to one thousand one hundred man y law aristrate on the ground near his headquarters mangled and bleeding, some of the wounded with the bitterest cries, some with their hands riased imploring God to save them.

The scene was truly awful and sublime,, the wild dash of the art illery explosionsfromed a sone ofunequalled sublimity, for never did he see rain fall much thicker than the glowing shells fell ward his lines, east e west north, n north it was just the same. The earth semed rended in twain by the titanic din flamming arches thousands of feet seemed to rise with crashes that stunned him and the horison to the southwest was filled with a terrific glare.

Even the luminous sheaves of the shell explosions p passedthrough all the dee colors of the Rainbow even from Violet and sapphire to green and purple red. Sometimes the columns of flashes issuing from the resplendent arches mixed with blackish rays, rising simultaneously at different points along the horison horizon andsome times unitedto form a sea of flame prevadedly rapid undulations to die away again.

General ,ivian himself being told by the boy of Baldwin a plan said that it was the only means and just as daybreak was about to come, though still dark the first of the advancing colun column five million strong were moving forward to storm those thundering batteries. The whole column rushed forward in three long parallal lines seven deep waving their thir standards and flas with great enthusuasmme The first line of assailants after moving across half a mile of open groun d reached the line of glandelinianmines which the graycoats exploded with earsplitting detonations. At the same to time a horrible storm of shrapnell and shell's swept the first line which fairy melted away into fragments, dirtrocks flesh timbers and grass showering the other Angelinian columns and the ground for many miles. On pressed the sedond and third lines the fires of the Glandelinian cannons became so terrific that large portions of this line withered. But the rest of the assailants reached the Glandelinian batteries and attacked the gunners, swarming about the cannons but encountered a murderous fire from the entire fristline of Glandelinian infantry. The on one whole quarter of the line surging among t guns went down into dead wounded and dying, but the attack of the survivors could not be stopped. They threw themselves upon the first line of infantry with merciless fury and for whooly for four hours the two opposing opposinglines as mad atlaze and dead and wounded lay in heaps.Part of the Glandelinian artiolery was taken but at this critical monet moment the other Glandelinian divisions arrived and these were thrown upon the assailants in full force hundreds of fo officers got going down amid the frightful cann carnage while the glandelinian muskatry roared like a hundred thrillion cannons.

Another two hours of greater horrorprevailed t he Glandelinians sticking stubbornly to their positions pouring storms of canister upon the christians, and soon the whole line only less than one quarter left come back leaving a horrible spectacle of what had ben.

Two hours of lull in the infantry charges followed, when general roswell puster johnston with other commanders advanced forward with eleven million five hundred thousand men and these made a desperate assault with the most greatest fury and losses occured that would have made our readers doubt. The whole of the Glandelinian frontal lines seemed in general conflargration and at last more reinforcements came up and the attacking forces losing millions in prisoners and falling became reduced to only five hundred thousand and the surviving columns were hurled backonly one line having remained to this column and his was o torn tottered tott ered mangled and bleeding.

THE SECOND GENERAL ONSLAUGHT.

Afte these two successions of as aults had ben made general Vivian sent general Baldwin to make his onslaught with his fourteen million men and this was to be supported by his artillery as they could not be now be used as the enemy could not fire so much on the christian lines now onnaccount of the as ault.

It was late tward noon time however before the assault was even in preparation and the advance did not begin till thre oclock. The Glandelinians met this brutal assault with damanated desperation, and down theAngelinian columns with a horrible fire of musketry and artillery along a front of fourty seven miles and the only reason the christian line was not wiped out was because general Vivian kept up fierce concentration with fresh forces led by himself in person and soon the Glandelinian gunners running out of ammunition fought hand to hand with the christians but in vain and soon the Glandelinians were forced to give way and retreated in the wildestconfusio the christians pressing down upon them with walls of bayonets.

This sightindeed filled the vivian girls with the greatest horror.

''Oh Evans .''Cried wilet Violet as she met him;''When will this ever end? This batle is so horrible.I don't like it, it makes me shiver. There must be about fourty million christians killed or wounded and taken prisoners alreadys.''

''It indeed is terrible.''Said Evans;'' And his war does seem to be so long. But come away little girls .Lets let's not look at it.''

The litle girls followed him with a melancholy step and with tears in their eyes their ears ringinglike bells from the frightful din of the batt le.... The sky was lighted up brilliantly by the da zzling fires that frightful bloody night which cameon the room of battle redoubling everywhere, the scene being flaming red with hells destruction as far as eye could reach. The little girls could see the dull glow also of the far distant foes forest fires and wondered to themselves as if everyting was to be destroyed.

A scene of bloody

A SCENE OF BLOODY ZN AND FIERY HORROR.
THE VIVIAN GIRLS CAUGHT IN A MAELSTROME OF FLAME AND DESTRUCT ION? THE BRAVERY OF THEIR FRIEND EVANS.

Raging forest fires were approaching everywhere, as well as the fiercery crash of batt le, and while all thechristian artillery was limbered and started forward Bl Baldwins artillery officers gave orders for a furious advance against Manleys right wing.

Evans realized that another big forest fire from Be main one at Cedernin e was also advancing, and others from the result of the bombardmentswhich had ben a failure andwhich was probably causing Manley heavier losses now than the christians.

The flames were leaning to a great height burning up everything in its path and advancing somewhat sw swiftly.

''I believe we are going going to be chased by a forest fire now as it seems.'''Said Evans;''This is theresult of the bombardent and of the main ass ed of fre fire from the battle of Cedarni s.''

Violet and her sisters did not answer, but Evans realized that they were trying hard to keep back their tears....

Evns led the Vivian girls tward general Manleys headquarters which had ben a few mo c moments ago in general vivians possession but where ever they went they saw fresh fires staring hereand there, and at times the fiery long undulating streams of crashing musketry and reeoling cannons Several christian airships were still soaring in the reddened skies but were not dridropping any bombs.

''If the glandelinians see us th they are liable to shot at us withtheir cannns cannons s.''Said Evans;''We got to keep in the darkest places where the retreating glandelinians will not spy i us.If they do general vivian will only find out remains.''''

In a few moments stopping a moment to realize with terrifying certiity that he and rthe litt le girls were lost in the batle and body strewn woods, w with the trees shattered and all branchless, and with the whole region fire menaced became demorilized.

The tall trees were outlined against the smokey lurid skies, the air banging oppre oppressive, smoke thickend, while all this while they were confused by the orgry of batle sounds.

''We have got to get out of here as all these woods will go.''Said Evans; ''Look how bright the glow is.''

Consternation lasted but moment among the litle Vivian girls. Thedanger imminent instead of far away the little girls sped on. FOR eventhough a full realization of their peril had not dawned, the rawhs freshening south wind and the ever thickening haze through which the moon turned red as the angry eye of God confirmed them. To be trapped in that wilder ness with that fire storm sweeping down upon them that they knewinevitably meant death in its o most terrifying form, the ever thickening smoke, the growing brightness of the conflargretion hastend them on.....

''The fire is probably a good way off ye. 'Said Evans;''I'l get you little girls out of this. Only don't lose your heads thatin all. The first thing is to see where we are, and what's whats.''

His smoke reddened eyes fell upon a patriachal hull pine that hoved its top two hundred fet high. He drew his pistol belts tighter than before the little girls had time to question a reproach -he was climbing swickly up among the dead lower branches, got a handbl hold on living wood, and in a couple of minutes was ziggazing far tward the top. Already he had reachedthe safty limit of the height. The tree tip was already leprinning to sway and bend as he flung one arm around the stem. Holding aside the tufted needles with the other hand he swept a rapid anxious glance over the vast expanse of mountier sideand vale, the river reaches, and the sky.

''She'n sure coming some.''He muttered. His face grew red and very stern. Even he to himself he dared not ad it the great and growing peril. From that lofty aerial height the whole country seemed a map, a maze of bewildarment and unspeakable danger. All the country to south and west lay under a dense drifting rolling clouds of blood reddened smoke blanket. Like a hugely irregularcrescent here vapor hidden , there lividly burning, a sea of fire was knowing its way down the valley with a great prolonged hissing roar. Other valleys he knew musthave already been licket licked and a over Mt Killmanjo the advancing fire sea had already flung much much nearer than he had even guessed, driving on with batle clouds bellying before it in huge veluted thunderlods, the fire marched.

Evans wiffed the un unmistakatably or oder of burning junl jungle trees, pine forest and also what seemed like turpentine and rosen.

''Like bacon smoked with corncobs in a barrel. 'Thought he;''She's coming as fast as the bird cans, that's no dream, and not even ten miles away, not now not even sevens''

Greater fear than he had ever known tugged at his heart. His own preddicaments never so much as entered his mad. On the danger of the vivien girls brought great dread. Thinking fast, he gazed or gouged the outpost of the advancing fire , he noted their extent, their trend, and menace. Of to the left framed betwen two hills the whole flank of some unknown ridge was burning as clear as any furnace withe swift onward upward slant. Over it boiled, then shredded out into a vast and diffuse curtian the white and strangling smoke.

''No time to waste here.''Ejaculated Evans. Then whe with an already formulated plan he scrambled and swung down the giant pole. Dropping the last ten fet he landed scratched, butless breathales but unhurt.

''We've got it ticklish indeed.''He said approaching the little girls;''We can't stay here a signle moment. A sea of flame is advancing with the speed of a hurricane seven miles from us. Even if we save our lives by keeping under way water, t the fire will jump thewidest streams as if they were not there at all. It'll sweep the whole country back of us into such a mess hant that we can't get through for days. Only thing we can do is to strike across tward the northeast. Now come.''

The 4 little girls answered nothing. Already the growing brightness the silencing of night birdsand insects, the the strange unatured hush that had fallen over the forest was beggining to numb them with aparalyzingfeare. Forest fires and its typohon of fire gales were their only dread.....

They swftly went on. As Evans noticed the exci excessive dryn ess of brish and the thick drift of needles he shook his head with ominous forboding.

'Winds over my rig t shoulders.''He thought ;''That will give me my direction. If this holds off an hour and a half we will make it.''

Thus with an uncoming tor or behindt'em with the tracl trackless wilds before them they started northeastward but inside of a few minutes they were wh wholly lost. Of the six Evans was the only one fitted either by strengh or dress to battle with the undergrowth. It hooked at them ,it whipped and tangled them. Violets clothes were present ly reduced to rags, and her sisters scratched andtorn and breathless, terrified forgot their hats and cartridge belts.

The strong figureof Evans beating a way through the smokey forest now seemed to the them all that held hacj look death. Up precipituous p n e ridges down ravines through moss- lofted jungles and over rockey ledges ,Evans led them.

All calculations failed. Progress was barely one bird as fast as he had hoped. Unforseen ob stacles perpetually turned them aside. They were galled by whipping underbrushe. Many times they got tangled among the thick grown trees. To make passages Evans had to stamp down many a moose heads or wood or older thicket. Violet was spent and choking, the darkness again lay heavy the whole sky was obscured and they were conscous of a lessening of the wind.

Evans realized what this meant the beggining of the indraft tward the approach ing fire. A strange hush had fallen. No longer rippled the roulade of the night woodpeckers no longer sounded the cry of the cuthird or the whipt whit-whit-whit of the teethers ttail. Off over the last great hill the had decended while a dull coppey glow was beggingging to reverberate on the dun sky. At last Evans rea lized that thy could go no further ithout thing a restes Jennieseank down panthing.

Angeline leaned against a beech trembling adand shaken. Violetwas moping her brown brow with a orn sleeve standing beside Angeline and breathi g hard.

For a moment the e was no word untill Jen ie had regained he breath. With tremul tremulous lips the poor child

tremulous lips the poor child asked;

''''Can't, can't, can't we c get to some lake or riverd do you think evanr?''

Evans made no answer. He looked down at ji Joice w ho her face hidden between her hands was crushing as though to shut out t hr the dr rfying prospec t, cin confusion fear a d and anger fought for master of Jacks mind.....

Drawing a capacip capacious breath Evans hailed with all his might !!!!!

''WHO---O-O-O-O-O-O--R-E-E-E-HR-R-R-R-R''

There was no answvr. There were no Angelinians within call who could rescue them. Then his voice bellowi gout like a morse's blare onlywaked in dyingechoesss.

Evans t hen fired four quick shots right into the sky like crackling puncuations to his shout.....

''Nothing d ij doing.''He said;''Iv'e got to do it or play it out with lone hande''

''Shout again , why don't you ?''Stammered Violet

Evans shook his head.

''No use .''He griminaced;''There'n no one to hear usand I have only thirty cartridges left any how. Iv'e got other use, no I can'twaste the m.''

''What's the mischief's to l done?''Panted Jen ie. Violet and her other sisters as much confused ad theyhad by this time recovered their breath and were a anxious to start onward againe And all thatEvans in his anxiety could exhibit was a short dry l laugh.

''I----we .''Began Violet but Evans wanting her thoughts negatived it positival ye

''No can't .''He commanded;''We must wAve got to start off again. The fire's coming a tea tearing. We got to go for Alleys lanes which is five miles away or maybe less.''

''Can't we find a river and go on [illegible]''Asked Angeline.

''No that leads southward into the ver very trap which we are trying to avoid. No time to fi follow back and around. ONly thing we can do is strike a cross No come.''

Joice seriously swallowing tried to speak but could utter no sylable.

He gently raised Joice and onward he led fending the boughs and creepers from her faces They made better progress now though the [illegible] ing as less stifling t he smoke thicker and the dull copper glow to an orange color. Hudge more he might ly the smoke drift and by the messier sid north side of the trees Evans now laid an easternly course. Behind them as they plunded onward afar dull humming sound strangely weird and [illegible] itself heard.

Also high in the air the smokeflrls began to be flecked occasionally with specules of fire and breathing be ame became very difficult.

''We have got t o strike down hill here somwhere.''Said Evans;''We got t o find some swamp or bog. Pretty soon now I presume it will get a trifle warm.''

Keeping at their tacks the increasing glare thatnow overshot the whole westrn and souh southern heavens, they xrushed and struggled through the thickets and briers. The smoke had now grown so dense that the fugitives could hardly see a hundred yards in either directionsVV Evans knew that it was probably that the fire must have been or overx swept Baldwins positions. Gasping and struggleand stul stumbling every now and then they suddenly came out upon an old deserted road through the burning forest. They were so exhausted that they again had to stop fr for he breathe Fhr off they caught sight of a mountian top whi ch was a mass of incandescent ruin glowing and weltering like millions of tons of living coal.

But why in that direction ? Evans could not understand.

''I hope that it don't mean that I.m turned around and lost my bearings .''He thought;''Great heavens I could have sworn that I have kept the right of ways''

However there was little time for thought. Already the hot breme by the wind was sensibly felt by theme They could hear plainly the incessant groaning and crash ing of the ravushed forests, and a score of sparrows confused by the approaching fir fire sea almost dashed into Evns and the litt le girls. Through the woods sounded here and there a rustling as if some beast terrified had taken to flight. Evans tried to get his bearings No time now to reach the lake as the fire was advancing too fast .Lowlands they must find and at once. There lay their only hope. Even a wide brook might save theme

''This way.''He cried.

Down the road he beat a path for Violet and her sisters. From moment to mo ment the little girls strove to motion their lips with a dry tongue. Haless with dishaveled hair, ripped clothes bloodshot eyes who would have recognized Evans as a man of an hour ago.At this moment there was a cry from Violet as she fell headlong among t he brambles and weeds. Evan s turned on d sto coped to her. He heard her moans. He gently lifted her up but she was unable to stand and cried out;

''Oh my foot.''

He paused a moment and saw that the poor little girl one ankle was caught in the scraggy roots of a spruce.

"Broken!" He gasped.

The little girl was past intelligible answering however, and tried in vain to shake her sobbing Evans knowing her grit understood. For a moment he knelt there beside the little girl trying to think. He pressed a very dirty hand to his brow. He lifted her up with muscle wracking effects or at efforts they lunged ahead.

The little girls were shivering and sweathing in terror.

"Evans" Wailed Jennie; "If it were not for you we would have perished long ago. But now you had btter better leave us behind and save yourself and violet. We ourselves can't escape."

"Sh-h-h-h-he" Said Evans; "I'll not let you little girls perish. No breath to waste. I can carry here"

All of asudden at this moment Jennie fell and injured her knee. Evans was confused. Yet her othe sisters knelt beside their weeping sister who raised herself with pain. One arm she cast around Joices neck and the other she cast around Angeline. Evan in that moment of pei peril Evans was thrilled at the sights They staggered to their feet and lunged ahead slowly. But from the forest at one side burst with a tremendous crash and breaking of branches a huge humpbacked ungainly creature, not five rods from them it stampeded through the dark and smoky woods.

Evans caught a glimpse of his its broad huge muzzle and its branching antlers. Then it vanished.

"What is that?" Panted Angelina.

"Moose. Here. This way." Evans anss answered jerking his head sideways; "The animal knows where the lake is. I got turned aroun ds Maybe we can go through--his trail"

"On and on they stumbled, over rocks and fallen rocks, now tripped by twisted vines, torn by bushes, scourged by whipping limbs. Evans face became a mass of bleeding wounds. Evan Angeline and Joice who had taken head to protect themselves sufferedasevere punishment and so did Catherine Hetie and minave

But still no lakes. And now the fire was swe ping very close,, and all five of them were all nigh shocked, Violet speaking no word her face being buried in Evans shoulder, she did not even groan..... Thousands of the d first birds which had but lately gone to roost were now declosed by the glowing glare on earth and sky and once more began hopping from ti twige to twig with little cries, of or taking flight, launched out drunkenly into the heated air and myriads of insects mistaking this ne for the tripocal mornig morning enjoyed their last brief flight.

Through the heavens droned a roar----bar like awe compelling. Evans felt his heart pound hickly, his mouth begn to grow hot and dry, but st ill he fought and reeled and flundered on.

Suddenly he hr heard a noise. Angeline and Joice had trip ed and fells Evans mentally praying a cased Violet down and stood there a momenton the lectic glare now reddening among the trees. He rubbed his wrist all ridged and lined where Violet's fingers had grippede At the three fallen one he stared with a half discouraged look and his jaws fells The smoke was becoming so thick that the trees before them grew dim at the distance of fifty feets Stopping he craddled Jennie up and carried her a certain distance and then set her down and did the same with the other three carrying them a lengthy distance by turns.

"I reckne" Said he; "That I can haldle this porposition a, alone which ever way it turnes"

So down the trail he fought carrying them each by turns. As he carried each one he managed to gasp;

"Don't look what ever has happense Just hang tight, tight, that is all."

Already over the hill top off at his right the advanced fire seas had already begun to fling their lines. On the wings of the wind what now threatened to blow with the force of a hurricane they flew everywhere. Hundreds of comets of incandec incandescance were beginning to whirl and srop all about the terrified fugitives, the fire seemed to come and down the hill the main sea of fire was already roaring. Momentarily there was some brighter glare which had shown where the gale driven flames had leaped at one clear drive right to the top of a dead birch or pine. Thich Thick as clous clouds of swarming lambic sparks and brands were whirling hey stung and blistered the fugitives and the open glare of the heat was so great that it threatened to shrivel parch and shrival, Evans and his precious charges. The smoke was a breath of the fire giant, and here and there the dry snapping of the flames was broken by the leaping explosions of some trees green and full of sap bursting with the ardent incandescense.

The lake Evans only clear idea was.

But where! Stopping a moment he peered about him a, all but blinde He felt his very hair scorching. His breath came in aches Gasping he tried to speak to the little girls to an sure them. Then he noticed that they were limp limp.

"Good God, they have fainted." He realized. And for a second the temptation

one came to end the whole infernal agony and flight, to have it over with, but headlen Hellam of the blistering rain of sparks and iron a brands he perceived dimly that toward the left the land sloped sharply down. Thither veering as it were through an ocean of smoke he pl plunged carrying them each one by one. Almost across his path five huge resinious conifers had caught aflame. The hurricane of wind smiting these dead trunks fanned them into vivid b blue fi fiffers Like tremendous swaying torches they stood in Evans way. Dazed utely uncomprehending for a second Evans stared.

Then as by instinct Evans whipped out his fourty fours. He snapped it to the leel level but dropped it again.

"No." He spat; "I won't waste good lead. We will probally need it if something surprises us. I'll try and get around them. No use wasting lead on those trees and their falling would probably bar our way all the more. "Let the fire consplit those trees."

Booming furiously the trees suddenly broke. Slowly at first, then faster faster they whirled over in a vast quarter segment. Backwards the fire roared and con vorusuated with a million yhets of flame, dnw down into the already smoking greenery they crashed with acho chaotic tumult. Then there was a sudden surge of heat an Aetna ofof far flung bra blazing braids. As one dreaming Evans thought;

"That's the way I've got to go thr throughthere."

Itgrew to be a dream a nightmare, a hedious shocking fighting agony with but conrad vague glimpses of the Vivian glens He felt their weight no more as he ca rried one after another. He was dressed to even feel no heat though his very clothes were smoking. All thought was abliterated as he staggered on, realiz realization of pain, of exhaustion no longer reached hime He seemed not a p spectater ranther rather than an actor on the tragedy. Suddenly he knew that he was [illegible] and almost fallen.

The shock aroused him.... A An infernal appallin g roaring and crackling soun d overwhelmed his sen senses. His breath scorched. The fire was only one hun dred yards away..... He desperately carried one after another crying out to god an d the angels to save them, not thinking of himself. Atlast he burst through someting something, as he felt something cold and wet.....

"Is this what it is like to be dead?

An aching wonder filled his soule The plunging scheredshim, res reason returning. He dragged he little girls in with him and finding himself w waist deep in water did all he could to restore the little girls to their senses. Behind him the thick overfrown trees and bushes were already smokinginto flame while over the surface of the waters wiwhite vapors were arising.

Hundreds of brands swirled hissing down, flaming brands plun ging to extinction. Darkness, and light, smoke, steam the wide sown seeds of fire whirled in whirlwpools of chc co clouds ove thesenarimsoned beam of the stream as it appeared to be.

He had succeeded in bring ing the little girls to and farther and farther they wi we waded into those friendly depths while under their scorched and blistered feet the smooth gent ly sheving san sandswailded easily affording cool relief. Violet shivered violently as she recalled the nights terror, stress and anguish. Now she began to sob pitifully with those abandoned strangling sobs that no man could hear unmoved.

Evans set his teeth into his lipsand desperately plunged on the stream bein being a quarter of a mile wide. Evans tried to sooth Violet.

"There, there, please don't, you musn't cry now." He said; "It's all right now and we are safe. It will be a long while before the fire can ignite the other side, and maybe it cannot do so either as he stream is too wide."

As Evans carrying Violet staggered out of the water and up he sands tward where Greathearts army ewas or had ben encamped Violet suddenly roused herself, started gasping as one who awakens from a frightful dreand dreame A'lmost at the same moment a mans figure draggled se spent and miserable tottered into the clearing. With a madmans shrill horrible laughter as of a lost soul, he stumbled tward where the christian army had been. Evans his throat raw with heat, and smoke and thirst uttered a hoarsecry.

It was Baldwin who had got caught in the fires awdu awful grasp. It was not the christian general Baldwin but a man Evans had known for ages. This man sank to the ground but Evans was by his side immediately. Violet's sisters bathed his head in the cool water of the stream, Violet still clinging to Evans sobbing and trembling with fear. The man was soon brought around.

"We will be all right now I guess." Said Evens; "No brands are falling here yet though the smoke is still heavy."

They trudged onward soon catching up with a portion of general g Greathearts divisions who were being hard pressed by a large Glandelinian asault assaulting column, these columns having been retreating to better cover u d under heavy fire.

The fury of the whole batle which raged for fourty eight hours without the slightest pausecommited damage and destruction to nature and lives that it was almost impossible to des describe/

All the talcums and tans of the retreating Glandelinians had been either burned of or carried off by the victorious christians, and one of the long glandelinian

trenches had been by the fury of the christian c shell fire buried in a terrible rdge of broken shatt ered tree and branches an windrowed in dead wounded and man led bodies.....General Baldwins lines of assailants though successful in carrying the batteries had beencurshed to fragments and only reinforcements concentrated uponthe counter begring Glandelinians was the only means to hold them back general Baldwin having ben severely wounded. Violet and her sisters who had been caught in the terrible conflict especially the horrible shelling of the christian lines had escaped with only minor s scratches but their perils was not as yet over as we will soon read and once they were prisoners. General Vivian la learned that general Manleys badly smiten lines were retreating tward Tartaria and that Manley was sacking and burning all before him, riding avery town and city in his path of retreat. Farm after farm had been cleaned out of everything they consisted, town after town being sacked and set on fire untill the wars desolation extended for many scores of miles during the retreat.

The storm of devastating fury of battle was terrific in the early morning . The waves of Glandelinian columns in fr furious counter charges upon Vivians center on the ground of Zoe Rae Bechingtinca dashed across all lines of works in their irresistible onrush, but faced a fire that submerged the christian parapets completely with dead and wounded Glandelinians.

The sky was aflame with the fury of battle and for an hour though cone wave of Glandelinians were driven back, after another with curshing and mangling losses othe waves succeeded those receding and so the onslaught never had a moments abatement. One surge of Glandelinian after another broken into fragmantes amid crash and roar of millions of muskets and thousands of cannon but only to go back badly smitene. Tress ty shell fre fire were borne down in myriads and the attack was so fierce and steady that genral Vivian became alarmed. Indeed the mightiest waves of men he had even seen broke over the parapets and breastworks like tidal waves against the breakwater, only to be torn to pieces and hurled back.

But despite all these repulses general Vivian knew that ti this portion of his lines would not be able to hold. For wave after wave only returned to t the assault with d red oubled fury the combatants and shells howling screaming an and yelling fiercely. Finally the Glandelinian surges burst clear over thefirst and seconf wasecond lines of works and ce clear over the tgird alsoand soon the whole christ ian line at this point was giving way. The musket volleys and cannon broadsides were coming in fiercer blasts from the lines still holding the enemy attacking with ever increasing fury, and soon the whole center of general Vivians line was rolled up in the greatest confusion.

WERE THESE INCIDENTS REALLY THRILLING?????

Indeed one of the most ter iblest sights of the Glandelinian w war was really Van leys surging armies aming the stream of smoke confir f conflargrations of musketry and the damanating crash of thousands of artillery, ad as their lines went to pieces t their full lengthe Ther formations in their advance, and thenwful secrecy of unknown terrors which were concealed among these fury stricken hosts of Omarian Curdas Simmermannians and Mc-Hollestinianswere always looked upon in awe.

Violet and her sisters with Evans and a large boyscout party amid the undulating sotming blase of musketry and cannonhad ben flaging all the christian signal stations who could see them amid all this fiery storm of battle and now the litt le girls and Evans were alone all the unfortunate boys having been wounded.

To glance down and witness all these at acking columns in their wi whitest fury, and in all their terrors se med would seem to forever dwell, to forever struggle. It was with slow cautious steps that the little girls with Evans and the boyscouts had ascended a higher rise of ground and the fatug fatifue od climbing up the steep and rocky cliffs might have as well an daunted theme But after several stops they had reached the summit, and sudd shuddering shudderingly the little girls before they had begun theirsprawling had gazed at the long torn and mangled and half smoke hidden ling lineof graycoats. Many fiery explosions severeal hundredfeet high they had witnessed and funereal volumes of tortuously ascending smoke came c seething upward in the far distance mingled by a lurid glow which told that the forest fires were still burning. The sight of the whole battle ground was like some earthliy hell. The smoke seemed to rise in myriads of fan fantastic convulitions pouring forth from behind projections and united with the vast crimson masse mass which rose sublimely upward from all the christian batteries of biggst guns in action.

Thousands of charred trees ap appeared among the enemys lines, roasted earth and scorched and burning smoking grass were all mingled together to form a horrid soil, and here they had started fla gging untill one lad after another had been shot down by the storming fire of the assailants.

The rolling red and ilo black clouds of lu bursting high explosioves were mingled also with blue lacl black and purple red clouds, and even the smell of burning turpteutine came to them distinctly!

The mass of fiery conflict and conflagrations which por poured forthand overwhelmed he battle lineshad now passed onward leavingonly desolation expcced to view and filede and burning plians gray and purple with dead and wounded of both sides.

To have been caught by these overwhelming torrents of human being in gray seemed more appalling to the litle girls , than did the other charging Glandelinian armies, and feeling uneasy on the thought of being seen and fired upon the little girls and Evans finally drew back behind a large ledge of rocks which was a peninsulay porjection of the cliff which formed a precipice on the other side seven hundred feet from the groun d. The whole storm of battle was a terrible sight indeedand they watched it in awe. A large rocks near Evans was loose and he accidently shoved it downthe frightful precipice. Violet herself was nearer the brink than the others and pointing to the deadly precipice Jennie said;

"Look out violet. The projection you are sitting on is weak and giving way under you LOOk out."

Just as she jumped away it caved in with a roar and disappeared into a crumpled a mass belowIt was a narrow escape for violetand she did not go to near after that.

In another direction they saw that on other long lines of men torn and mangled were disappearing in other clouds of smoke and this was pierced incessantly by hundreds of thousands of dul dull red glaring flashes making the most horrible sight they had ever seen and which seemed to have increased. The rumbling thunder of thousands of cannons made their refuge t tremble like an earthquake, and t they could occasionally see the fiery conflargrations of musketry andcrashing shell and shrapnell explosions which made clouds of sulphur color besides white or other colors.

The little girls knew that also the farthest regions were still seas of burning trees and even fromthat distance they fancied they could hea feel the hot breath of its sulphurious vaporsand now heard the subterran sean roaring of musketry and cannons far to their right where everything was one white out curtain ofsmoke pierced by innumerable flashes.

Thousands of greay great explosions in that directions would flar up with the sti steadiness of salvoes scattering sprays of flame dirty dirt wreckage and black clouds for great heights.

As the advancing enemy were now coming tward this hill the little girls were forced to leave this scene and reaching the lower ground found a wagon load of children stranded in the mud and many Angelinian soldiers trying to get them out.

After some labor Evans managed to extracate them but suddenly around the bend of the road the head of the advancing Glndelinian columns appared, shells tearing down among the trees in a fiece tumult tumulte Half a hundred of the Glandelinians seeing the wagon filled with children lost all their bearing throwing all precautions to the winds and giving chace yelling like demons.

The driver saw them coming and lashed the horsesuntill they were galloping in full speed? But the Glandelinians set up a wild shout and persued them at a tearing speed being able to see the fugitives despite the smoke has haze and delivered a rattling volly from their pistols.

The bullets missed the desperate drivers buthit someof the Angelinians bringing them down the children in inside the wagon ling too much frightened to scream.

TheseGlandelinian Omarian-Curdes who were mounted on fast horses drew nearer every moment but suddenly out of the bushes sprang a three scoreof other Angelinians who opened fire and then followed along side the wagon to kp j keep the enemy far behind untill rescue came.

One of the Angelinians galloped off in another direction to bring help while the others galloped on with the flying wagon w full of children ce cheking the furious speed of the enemy little. On after them dashedthe enemy but not so fast now as the Angelinians kept firing rapidly at them bringing down a graycoat at every neare nearly every other shot.

"If you don't stop at once at op that wagon you skunk."Shouted the Glandelinian officer ;"I'll riddle you with bullets. We are bound to retake those butternips rescued from our burning stockades and by the name of Satan we are going to do so or I'll know the reason why. T"

The driver payed no head but lashed the horses withhis whip and his increased their speed.

"Drat that fool of an Angelinian."Cried the leader in disgust and he whipped out his one hundred and fourty fives."Halt or I'll fire."He shouted.

"Fire away."Mocked the driver;"I do not far your old bullets, and besides yuo can't hit me.I'll die first before I,ll let you lay your hands on these innocent children."

The Glandelinian cursed and swore roundly in volumes and fired the shot hitting the driver in the back, and he sprawled from the seat onto the ground.

"Gra't hit you eh.?"Laughed the Glandelinian officer;"Well by gad I did so."

Another man however jumped from his horse into the seat and takingthe reins started the horses at a breakneck speed, while some otof the Angelinians firing a volley riddled the Glandelinian leader with bullets.

The Angelinians following alongside the wagon, kept up a rattling fire

e p emptying a good number of saddles. The Glandelinians retirned the fire rapidly and incessantly brighing the angelinians down by tens. TheGlandelinians even lashed their horses unmercifully to make them gallop faster but the wagon which had the start in the face place gotfarther and farther away, though already ten men who had driven the waogn had been killed.Reaching an old house the eleventh driver drew reins. The children were quickly driven in and the horses hid in the buses. Then Violet and her sisters and the Angelinian soldiers went into the house barricaded the doors, and thrust their muss muzzles through thewindows and opening a terrible fire on the enemy, the driver bolting the last door and then using his pistols with terrific effects.

But the glandelinians dismounted and ran recklessly tward the house, and though a score were shot down at once, the rest reached it and using their muskets as clubs ten of them tried to bater down the door, but those nearest were shot down and the survivors compelled to run.... Now several glandelinians had felled a tree and three scores lifted the largest branch and rushed tward one of the doors, and him himmering away at it, but seething fire was poured upon them,,, and the survivors were compelled to drop the heavy log andrun for their lives.

But they were not cowed and three scores of other glandelinians took up the heavy battering ram and made an assault at another door, while the rest kneeling down a considerable distance from the house kept up a heavy fire. But again those using the logware forced to drop it and run under the heavy fire from the windows and loopholes in the log door, and the log rolled over some of them and crushed them under its weight. The Angelinians inside the house were firing as rapidly as they could reload and the fo floor was covered with paper cartridges.

The glandelinian leader was in a boilboiling rage and he ordered all his men to rush forwardand thrust their guns in as many of the loopholes as they could, but as they rushed forward every loophole darted its tongue of flamand the enemy fell rapidly, and the survivors were compelled to resume their attack at a very d safe distance. A Volley after volley was delivered at the house and just as the Glandelinians using the battering ram succeeded in breaking in the door, five hundred Angelinians suddenly appeared and then more and more and now seemed to kept keep on coming without stopping. Being these overwhelming numbers the glandelinians scattered after firing two deadly volleys.

Several hundred of the Angelinians took possession of the children. Sixty of the Glandelinians had been killed, and a hundred badly would w wounded and only fourty escaped, as fifty survivors and the wounded were taken prisoners.....

The christians lost sixteen also in killed he, he ,he and eighteen were wounded... At the same time thisoccured a large city had been destroyed by the roaring shells from glandelinian cannon and then from forest fires. By the help of many of the officers during a severe storm of shrapnell fire general vivian managed to have his left main wing a advanced tward the vinicity of Taturia, and this being down done he was a enabled to reinforce his crushed and broken center with reserves and reinforcements to such an extent that the assaults of the enemy a o along this point was checked.

Violet could not hold thinking of the time when she had been wounded in the hand during her escapefrom the enemy after being suspected of spying on them and of the oceans of suffering she and her sisters had experienced during and was before this great wr war hal e started. Jennie did not forget the other children who had shed their blood for Christ and the Catholic religion, and Jennie also remembered when the cruel Glandelinian judges tried to make her and her sisters renounce their religon by intreaties, commands, brilliant promishes and terrible threats that had been brought to bear upon them. Shewas proud to think how she and her sisters had resisted so proudly do bravely and fur firmly. Indeed violet and her sisters had great passon for all the wounded soldies falling in this titanic strof stl strife and often gave them their own basket s of food, and help the doctors dress their wounds.

Although Violet or her sisters did not recognise general Samuel Nance who had been wounded with Baldwin they had an affection for himwhich they could not explain.

At ten oclock that morning when she came to dress Some ward she saw Eva s standing not far from her and as she looked at Eva she thought to herself;

"She must be almost as beautiful as my guardian angels."

Her appearance was indeed heavenly, and her face was almost half as sweet as her s or her sisters. Kindness and happiness was always seen in her eyes despite the horrors of this great titanic war her hair being golden brown her features mild and delicate. Her robe or dress was of fine dext ure s silver belt hanging from her scarf an her sheath was of the purest gold. Under her rod robewas a golden armourand she had a greay great shield and two brilliant white horses on either side of her. Crowds of the smallest children had surrounded her having the appearance of beautiful little cupids but wearing dazzling white robes and also had pretty horses which were also as white as their robes and they had long flowy hair of black golden and brown. Violet and her sisters did not know what to make of it and believing that indeed these were celestial children they were almost awed.

It was during the time when general Zoe Rae Aronburg's massive lines of christians were struck by a mighty wave of glandelinians and carried all before them that a dad occured which boththrilled and horrified the army. It was the worse confusion that Violet and her sisters had ever seen among a troop of christian soldiers before, shells crashed everywhere among them with din which blinded the survivors and blackened their fingu finger nails and which almost rendered the little girls paralized with horror and almost deafe.

Just at this moment when all seemed a fiery conflargration all around, when the earth seemed to ro rise into the air in shre shredded fragments , darkness as hell breaking loose from showers of earth and clouds of smoke and the streams of flaring but hooting of horrible explosions that one of the Vivian girls saw one of the priest with the Holy Eucharist in his possession and persued by at least half a dozen glandelinians who were firing at him , the shots however flying wide. Violet saw the priest as he was kneeling beside Aronburg who was wounded saw one of the nearest graycoats holding in his hands a casket which he was aiming at to her horror not at the priest but at the Monestrance that he was holding.

Violet at once suspected what the catrif cartridge was aimed for not only directed at the priest but really more at the Monstrance against which the villian had a fke fierce hatredness. Her sister

tricks. priest saw did not see the rascal. Animated by lively faith, and devoted love Violet rushed through the throng of panic stricken men and while muterin a pe prayer stood between the blessed Sacrament , and the fiends weapon, just at the moment the shot was fired. The cat cartid cartridge fort unately struck the heroic child in the hand, and with a pale pleading look tward Heaven ,seven she sank to the ground or rather to her knees at the feet of the priest while several soldiers who appeared to be officers who were trying to rally the panic stricken column s rushed forward and managed to overpower the brute before he could fire again.

The priest deeply moved had the presence of mind to take the Sacred Host out of the monestrance and give a particule of it to the slightly injured child saying;

"My child you are worthyimmediately to recievethe body of our Lord. That run was aimed directly at yourheart, and by the mercy of God that bullet was armed ai nai aside."

At this moment every soldier present being reinforced and rallying, including her own sisters who had seen her brave deed, praised, cheered and yelled in deafening ecb chorus, cheering until the air was rended by the din.

Guns were also fired in prison as and so many of the soldiers who could embraced her, and ever rode her on their shoulders, throwing their hats high into the air.

She was at once while the forces were pressing forward again taken before general vivian who hearing of the deed said;

"She certainly beats me in bravery. I do wish she was a boy. Then I would make her a comander in chief of my troops."

Of course all the others would have done this heroic deed if they had seen the danger of the Blessed Sacrament, as soon as she had but their attention had not been directed that way. The man who had attempted to fire at the blessed sacrament had also been dragged before general vivian. The looks on his face convinced general vivianthat he was hopelessly beyond repentance, and though he tried his best to make him realize his h error nothing whate er could convince him and he had attempted to get away to strike to Violet down for interfering and making him fail.

"Then cruf crucify the fi fool." "Biased general Vivian;" "Crucify him. Away with him."

This bloody work was done immediately. Simultaneously to this or what caused the fleeing of the priest was became during the furious charge of the glandelinians whose line of assault had extended for fifty miles a hundred Catholic chr churches in the wrecked and burning towns through which the enemy had passed through had ben robbed by glandelinian forayers, the Sacred Posts of every chr church was Dissecrated and everything inside the church and all religious articles were riddled by bullets of cut and hacked by the sabre sabres od of the Glandelinians. This made general Vivian both sad and angry but nothing could be done and yet to the poor general the enemy just now though repulsed along Aonburgs frnt seemed to be winning the battle and were.

One great onslaught had been made by the glandelinians against once of his positions s on Canton hills the losses being 656,740 on the side of the enemy in slain alone and 1,400,000 were injured.

Violet and her sisters knowing of the awful lossesin the battle going on now had increased their prayers for the poor sould in Purgatory Purgatory which of course they had always done since the age of reason. Even many a time during the battle Violet and her sisters had gone out in the hot tripoel sun and undr fire of the most severest intensity and kneeling there beside the wunded who were pleading tward heaven with outstretched arms. The little girls sometimes accidentally knelt on sharp h edge d boards or nettles, and though this

caused them great suffering they never left the poor wounded whose every sufferings and misery were for her heart heartrending to see. T Thousands of the wounded christian soldiers who suffered greatly lessed the children unendingly more for prayers than for treatement. T d indeed the whole scene before the little girls was more like the slopes of bottom of the abyss of Purmatory. Many of the wounded soldiers who weranot exactly prostrated sat all around just quiet and calm but what joy on their faces as that s they saw these six little angels and even with Eva coming amongthem. Violet and her sisters could not see no fire or anything else any more on account of the thickess of the smoke of di distant battle and all these wounded were suffering intense pain, many interiorly. Violet and her sisters prayed fervently for these poor men in mortal an agony o and for their souls, and then even now they could hear voices about them from n many of the wounded saying;

"Oh you verykind child deliverers. I thank you, I thank you.

The little girls even had themen come around to get the wounded under shelter which was done and oh how the men did which that the little girls would stay by them and never leave than them.

During the hour of eleven oclock when the little girls were far in the rear of one of the la longest christian firing lines and where the musketry was in one deafening encrolitting porlonged crashing roar the little girls again found themselves in danger. From ravines and small crevices mancheivous goblin laughs seemed to be heard and the little girls fancied they saw strange confusing forms and strange waving caps among wwhere the firing was the heaviest. Violet and her sisters fearing that trees may be some landelinians lying in ambush shrank back in amazement their hands on their pistol butts. Remembering their guardian angels they resumed their way through these horrible scenes. T here? What were those hosts of figures approaching? A rider on a fiery steed advanced tward them while from behind smoking bushes more crowds of unorganized men approached the children with much drawing and swaggering. Thwware leading fiendishly black dogs, covered with mouth their eyes glowing fiey in their sockets. Behind everything was now enveloped with a curtian of rolling convoluted black smoke. These dogs to Evans and the litle girls were more hedious than any dragon they had ever seen in Fhiry stories, and this sight alarmed the little girls.

The a very air was filled with noxious vermon each one biting striking stung themselves detesting and tearing t he other huddled together in balls and knots, seathed away from those frightfully advancing wall of flames.

A dense smoke filled withthe most small of burning brimstone and horrible noxious vapor of burning animals and human beings crept over the little girls and in the distance the litt le girls could see angry hissing flames who line aloft seming to near the very skies. The clandelinians had lost sight of the little girls on ac ount of the smoke and they retreated for safty, fierce air cries and imprecatutions breaking the dull roar of the conflagration and the crash and clamor of batle. Around them Violet and her sisters saw nothing but smoking shru bbery, every blade of grass was already scourched to blackness and not even a littlegrass did they find growing on the rocks. No little streamlet babbled here nor was the distanthumming or of the bloody battle linesand the howling of the approaching conflagration broken by the soft sweet song of bird birds, n ot e e even the familiar accents of the human voice had they heard since the Clande inians Clandelinians scattered from the scorching heat. Peculiar species of insects in a noxious ugly swarm crowded over the tops of the highest rocksle king all he the more fearful in the intense lurid glow of the fire which lighted the sky so bright that the scene resembled a lighted red hell. The ground was even strewn withbleached bones that gleamed yellow in the light of the fire.

Suddenly they heard in the far distance in the direction of the firing lines a confused rumbling and tumbling sou d sound followed almost simultaneously by a roaring sound like the booming of more than 500,000,000,000,000,000. muskets and twice that many cannon and the concussion threw them them headlong into the patch of shrubbery as if they were foothalls.

Simultaneously in the far distance a mighty sheaf of flame shot high into the air fol'owed by ink black clouds that spread over the sky in vol convuluted billows.

"Something exploded."Oas ed Violet;"I never heard such a nei e ni noise before."

The h T he little girls now whel'ed their horses Violet saying;

"Dear Vans please tell the adventure to no one but my parents and the christian ld leaders.

"News came in during this time that there was another horrible massacre of children going on by the victorious enemy and of the heroic defenders fifty thousand children having been curelly murdered, and one million seven hn hundred christ ian soldiers who had defended the position in front of the christian atonakdes had been massacred in cold blood. Simultaneously a large villiage had ben set on fire by the clandeliniens who had ben cancelled to abandon it to theChristians who were advancing successfully at that portion and this had formd a new forest fire con suming the city of Calonia. Theenemy also had ben threatening the rear of general Vivians right wing, and ev several of the officers seing the impending danger

and seeing that it was too late to retreat had set off three thousand of the bigrest mine heides letting loose simultaneously with all the lit est guns and exploding shells and this had checked the enemy n id the most terrible and loudest explosions in any battle before. But this was not the terrible noise Violet and her sisters had heard. The cause of the explosion was thus,;

General Evans who was deep in getting his forces our out of a dangerous trap into which they had ran into, and while at the same the that look wwww wh who was pa withviolet and hersisters and unintentionally passing a beautiful crucifix and turning away as if he did not wish to see it, and which as he didnot look back and she clasping her hands and weping bitterly;

"Oh Evans lo ok back lov in just once Oh please look back, ples se"And which in utter amazement he had swung his steed around caught sight of the crucifixsurrounded by nettles and brambles, the meekly bowed crowned tor thorn crowned head, and it seemed to call out to him;

"Take me al n alone from the forest fires;"

And he grasped as he realized he had passed unnoticed, and without the slightest hesitation he dismounted, went up to it sank on his knees ,kissed the c thron crowned head as he arose, and after muttering a prayer extracted it from the ground General Evans had seen funny lookingknobs in the ground and no sooner had he gotten out of the way when there was a great eruption of dirt clouds, of smoke flame which shot thousands of feet across the stretch of ground, and in which n hundreds of thousands of trees were shivered to pieces, twelv seven thousand Clandelinian mines had went off and Evan [illegible] escaped just in time. The mines going off simultaneously had made a ter rible [illegible] heard for miles and miles as plainly as a loud rumble of thunder of a coming storm, and Evans was not able to be [illegible] for nearly k three weks.

The very scenes of battle, with the far distant forest conflagreration a resembled a grentsubterranean world of fire, slaughter and devastation. Death like sounds came from the fire seas, which reddened the earth almost as brightly as the skies. (Waves/like arches of flame appeard now and the, and flaming more shaping likefiesy fiervstalactites and stalagmits hung from the blazing mag nolia trees.

An hour after Violet and her sisters were witnessing another scene of horror. A general onslaught was made by the enemy the shell fire seemed to tear the massive grey e waves topieces, and to splinter the palm trees by thousands. The flashes of shells going off by thousands o mmong theenemy was terrific being in seried lines of lumini us flashes, now a steel blue, then flashes and stream would come together, then the flashing was prolonged, the rail fences an d woods in the vinicity of the enemys lines were borne down amin amid the rain of hell into splintered wreckage, the explosions of so many shells with their crashing roar seemed to roll down the river val/ valleys, and was reechoed from distant knobs , seeming to come from every direction, from the sky, up from the river valleys down from he hills and from the t op of the bending twisting writhing trees, which threatened to crash to pieces before the driving forces of theshell storm , then came cloud bursts of canister and minnies, grapeshot poured in vi vertible torrents, the grey waves recoiled and melted away by scorand back the whole torn and bleding line went in confusion only to reform and repeat the desperate as assay, striking blow for blow. Violet and her sisters with Evans were in a deplorabl position without shelter of any kind standing air simply beide the tall trees trembling with fear and shivering with the dread of that some of the shells of the enemy would yet get them. The smoke of artillery had become so thick and added by to that of the fires that they could not see one another any more and as they were all scattered apart they could not come to any decision as to what was to be done. For more than an hur they were already standing there having witnessed the enemy makethree desperate assaults only to have their whole line go back in mangled grun groups and then fiften minutes after to come un in another frightful suf suge surge, the christian lines again to burst into a fierce con flargration of musketry and cannon a fire which would sweep all beforeit. There was indeed no prospects of the furious onslaughts abating or of rescue , tree were now crashing down all about them hit on the top by shells and their condition was really a desperate one.

What should he done now? A courageous no member of the little terrified party went from tre to tree and by much shouting got the party together and ur urge d urged them to continue their way even should it require the greatest effort as to stand still in this terible region with shells burstingall around and minnies moaning in a screaming concert would endanger the lives of each and every one of them.

And moreover, the wwwwcme flashes of shells threatened every moment to appear among the lowew lower trees against which they leaned. So prcupin their wey furthe further from tree to tree they moved on through the frightful cind cloud wreths of dense smoke. All at once violet stopped and said faintly;

"For God's sakes a felingof terror is coming over me and I fear we shall all perish miserably. What a terrible disaster. Oh God be merciful to us Follow me and join in prayer for the poor souls that through their intercession

107

they may save us from ourimminent peril, otherwise our last hour has come.''

All obeyed her exhortations and from their inermost hearts prayed aloud ten ''Our Fathers and ten Hail Mary's'' for the sake of the faithful Faithful departed. Then faint and exhausted and half suffocated they dragged themselves along ut until the smoke parted revealing the path which the terrified party had to go, and here ravenle d lsure them was a frightful precipice, and a few moments more and they would all have disappeared into thenbyon. They stood aarivted to the spot being speechless and benumbed at what they saw. Blessing the way ways of Devine p Providence Evans and the little girls continue their was and suddenly come upon some Glandelinians who had rushed tward some frightened all children escaped from a Glandelinian stockade, and though the children had screams screamed piteously and ran as fast as they could the Glandelinians had caught them and after taking off all their clothes had tied them to trees, two of the army coats having got all kinds of rubish that would burnand piled it at their feet. They had also poured gasoline over the rubish and over their bodies rubbing the oil and pouringon more and more. The Glandelinians had just cut their throats and also set the rubish on fire when an Evans and the little girls appeared.

Evans at once s shot the Glandelinians downbut the children were burned to death before the little party could reach them.

The little girls had after this proceeded for half a mile when all of a sudden two armed men stepped out into the road, and when the little girls looked back they saw their way both blocked by others.

''Well.''Said Violet nervously ''What is you want of us?''

''You children are prisoners.''Said one, and the little girls were ordered curtly to dismount. The little girls did so without protest. The men whom the had never seen before and who were entirely different from the Glandelinians or Angelinians secured the little girls wrists by binding their wrists despite their protestthat they would not run away. No one paved any head to what the little girls did say but on e of them leveled a four e fourty four and ordered them to fol ow where hey wanted A few minuts later they each were set against a tree bound hand and foot and left to themselves. The forest was full of noises from the distant battle. There were even sound of human voices on all sides, yet the little girls wereleft desolated. They wondered why. They wriggled a little and rolled nearest to the line of firing they saw in the i distance but they could go no further. The cords hurttheir ankle so the they came to rest and began to consider their position somewhat. Presently a voice reached their ears; it was clearly from some one who was standing by a group of trees and on that another voice. The little girls listened.

''The attack t then is fixed for this very hour general''They heard some one say;''

''Yes .''Said the second curly;''The feint at the eastern lines will be made first but the artillerymanuk will take place on the extreme left of the enemys right and the guns will be trained upon their rear. We should start at the very hour appointed by your commander in chief.''

The little girls made an attempt to sit up for they knew the generals voice a d and the pain in Violet's ankles drew from her an exclamanation;

''Jacob Baldwin.''

The next moment they were faced by six scowling fellows who seized them roughly.

''Pardon sir's, our legs are bound.''Said Violetcivilly, indicating her bond feet and that of her sisters as she staggered. In front of one of the trees were three officers seated on a log. One of them made an undertone remark t to the two others and stared at the little girls in the hands of their captors.

''You know the fare of Angelinian at spies?''He asked in a cool voice, looking at the little girls with a frown.

''Thog your pardon but we have not spied. We are Angelinians who fell into the hands of your men while going on a road and who were for some reason left bound here, and have not been responsible for our actions.''

' Angelians indeed.''Said the man out curtly as general Baldwin of the Glandelinians hearing the voices cameup.''What are your names?''

Baldwin managed to recognize the little girls despite their dig disu disguises and said;

''Those are the vivian girls men. Ha,ha,ho. How it satisfys men now that they are in my power.''

The three officers and the men faced each other and then looked at Violet and her sisters in amax amazement. There was no time to contemplate however for sudde nly there came a surge of men in purple and the Angelinians were surrounded and captured while the little girls were at once liberated. It was indeed a hot sultry day and standing in a beautiful green covered lawn were Violet and her sisters with Evans listening to the far off crashing of the mighty batle. Evans was leaning half supporting himself on a fence post. His black curly hair half concealed his forehead and hishlue eyes flashed as Violet's head affectionately was laid on his breast [illegible] brought the Angelinians to their rescue. Her gaze was fastened lovingly on the excitened features of the young captian before her.

''No,no.''He was saying;''You litle girls must not go as long as the foe

108

are storming the christian lines so furiously at Tataria. General Vivian's left wing had been attacked during the morning already ten times, and I'm afriad I,ll have to go and join in the fight.''

''But Evans dear you will be killed;I know that the enemy are at acking in awfully great numbers, and they might kill or capture you in the battle. 'Said Violet with tears in her eyes;''There is danger everyth where to day and if you fall we may never see you again and probably by completely unprotected.''

''Violet dear you don't understand of the arms peril, with the enemy assaulting so furiously and of the perils of the cristian troops piying through the blazing towns all along the line.If you litle girls don't go I won'taithe, but if you do so will I .' As he spoke his eyes kindled with a blazing hatred of the Glandelinians and his very soul soul seemed to yearn for the safty of the children still held prisoners in the factories at Tartaria.

'O ''General Vivian will be bound to win the battle or them at any risk and they will not get their hands on a hair of a single child if he can p prevent it. 'Said Evans;'' All his reserves have been ordered to go forward and help repell the furious onslaughts and cannot stay back m much longer butwill have to set off right away. Don't you know of the danger of the children in the fortifin &tions of Tartaria if the enemy once get [illegible] them.''

''I know .''Said Violet sadly;''But are are other parts of our christian armies who could go at them and seize them away. And Vanson ain't far from Tartaria and he can do it.''

''No indeed. His army has to battle with Rhosmann and he could not thrash Manley at all without behelp from us. Neither can general Vivians force thrash Manley without help from above. You see you are all making a favor which even with all may love for you is impossible for me to grnt grant even if I wanted to. We will all have to go I tell you, and I tell you right now I don'tlose faih in god and I know I might pass through his titanic battle alive.And horrors listen to that terrible roar of cannons. Thatis a sign we are needed.''

''Don't, don't say that please.''Cried the agonized child;''We will always love you even if you are killed in the battle and never cease to pray for you, and please don't cease to seek consolation in prayer and the Holy sca Sacraments. We love you as sister can love an only brother, and we will never be happy again if you are killed.''

A sad look had during this speech spread over Evans face and he said with genteler tones;

''''Go a follow that Devine Call that you and your sisters are [illegible] You are always with your sisters as Pios Pious as Saints and mind you, you never need to expect to see my me lying among the dead. I'm having a feeling now that I will pass through all this horrible strife alive.''

''When will we start.?''Asked Jessie [illegible]

''As ''As soon as the bugle sounds''Answered evans;''I may see and talk to you little girls for the first time when the batle begins.''

Evans left the post and strode tward the distant roaring battle lines followed by Violet and her sisters who were crying bitterly. At this moment there was a damanating crash before them and a shower of dirt sho fell over them and the whole seven fell on their knees and the little girls cried;

''Oh please dear Mother of god don't let the enemy win my more foghts in this horrible battle and let the christians rescue all the poor children from theprisons and child labor committeesand have be battle to shorten. And oh Please Dear Mother of God save out freind Evans and do not let him fall.Amen.''

''Why Violet you dear little Pansy where have you and your sit sisters been ?''Cried John Evans coming up at this moment with a great forceof cavarly men;''We hav have been looking for you everywhere. General Vivian wanted you.''

The little girls told John Evans allin tons that would have touched the most hardest hears hearts. The little girl held their crucifixes tight ly clasped in the palm of t their purepetite hands pressing the crufixes to their lips and utered their sacred names. All this while Jacks face wore a disturbed expression and kissing him tenderly violet said;

''Well Jack dear we must say good bye, since yo are going to leave. We will have to bid you farewell here.''

For a moment he answered her not a word but stared at her sadly and then said;

''Wait a minute and I,ll come back.''

'' In a m few minutes he returnedwith something in his hands.

''These.''He ;''Said in form of [illegible] We [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Violet and her sisters then stood still' their hands being thrown back and their eyes fixed, tenderly , lovingly on their pillow ori crucifixes which they held securely in their grasp. Their modest Sui[illegible] were very pale from their great sorrow at Evans departure.

Violet sighed.

''Are there any loved ones left to us. Is this cruel war taking even their last joy and happiness away from them?''

Their eyes clo closed and their thoughts went back back to the sad incident just written. They wre suddenly aroused from their reverie by a light stepand starting up they saw the spirit like form of little Eva. Violet fell back exhausted against a charred tree.

''Well how has my friends been to day?''Said Eva in a cheerful tone of voice.

''Oh Eva Darling you are so cheerful and happy. You always bring sunshine among us. We are never happy and we have been thinking of Evans so much , lately since he left us that we had thought we had seen him as in a vision though just fit fifteen minutes ago he was [illegible] firing line; probably t o his death, and that he was calling to us from among the fallen.''

Jennie was thinking to herself as Violet was answering E vans question;

''Where was Evans and what was he doing now. Was he already killed or captured, and would she a never see him again. Perhaps he was far away now with God himself in hea en and with and that there was no one who was around to love them but ther their father Uncle and the hardy soldiers now.

''M ''Now dear Violet you seem to be more sadder than Ihave ever seen you befo before.''Said Eva;''I wish you and your sisters would not woo worry so much about Evans, or he may be safe. Pray for him violet and your sisters and God's grace wil l do the rest. We can no more can do no more than recommend our dear ones to his loving care. And as he was your best guardian god will surely protect him.And already H General vivians left is advancing successfully, and now theenemy are doing their best to ston his advancing wing b t of no avail having been driven back time and again with hor ible loss.''

''That startles me.''Said Joice;''When did it ha pen?''

''Just fifteen minutes ago. It in the fiercest fi ht I have ever heard ofthe Glandelinian assail[illegible] and routed and the whole christian army is soon going to march against Maulova main line and t then the battle will be won.''

VIOLET AND HER SISTERS FIGHT A SAVAGE HORD
OF GLANDELINIANS UNDER GENERAL BRAGGARD..... E

''That startle me still more.''Answered Violet, while her sisters looked more sad;''Oh long will this cruel war last!Will it never come to an end.?''

''It will have to some day.''Answered eva briefly.

Violets face expressed disappointment.

''Why violet whatis the matter''Asked Eva;''You are looking all the sadder.''

''Oh ing va was only hoping, only wishing and ------praying, that-----that------ ----''She could go no farther. The sentence ended with a sob. Eva laid her hand soothingly on violet's head.

Ik ''I know whatyou were wishing but never mind .''She said;''For Gods way are wonderful.Justthink when general Vivian wins this battle we will have Tartaria in our possession.''

''It would be the happiest day if Eva did not go away.''Said Angeline.

''I hope and pray that it may be the happiest day---------even if he is going, and dear little Vivian girls don'tforget to prayto night especially for She grace toperseverein love and ser service of God.''

''Yes Eva we won't forget.''Answered Violeternestly.

''But dearn s.''Continued Eva;''I have something to say to you, something that may shock you all, but I hope that you will pray that my fears are unfounded . Do you understand my dear friends?''

''Yes Eva we do.''

Poor Eva sighed. The hatred that she was obliged to unload her burden partly on the shoulders of he six dearest friends repelled her, but she reflected that it was bet er for them to her the real truth from her own lips, than perhaps later hear it related to them l y the cruel tauning words of others. With an affectionate smile she lade Violet and her sisters to come closer. They knelt at Eva knees just as they had so often done when they learned to say their pa prayers attheir mothers knee.

''Friends.''She said abrupt ly; ''Have you often wondered what became of your brother Germainia Vivian?''

''Yes eva we have not forgoten him. Please tell us evert everything. We will try and stand it.''

''ll right Said eva b''But you look so paleand worried that I,m almost afraid to tell.''

Eva smiled. It was a sad smile filled with love for her pretty girl firnd friends.

''Do you know my dear dear friends that your brother is with[illegible]nnleva divisions under federal, and fighting not only against the christians but against God as well!''

''Why Eva we have not heard of im so long that we thought he had been killed in one of the battles''

''No denying he had not. I myself knew the Glandelinian brin [illegible]rgard himself for two years and at t at time though he was a Glandelinian by birth he had ben the best of men and the truest of Catholics untill his enmity towards the Angelinian Pope because he fail d recieved a Favor from him through the mans of God. Since then he had never entered the Mass meetings and two days before the outbreak of the war he had cru cursed God. At first I did not know why he excused himself from Mass and wereook god. When he had met me a and told me fiercely that he had cursed God I nearly fainted. When I aked him whyhe had done that wicked thing he only wheeled his horseand dashed of off giving me for answer a mocking lo laugh and saying with a black look;

''Eva kep away from the Glandelinian front for I advise you if us Glandelinians lay hands on you you will suffer for your rashness.''

Since then aneand during theoutbreak of the war he had disappeared , and just about two days ago I happened to meetyour brother and Braggard together leading large armies of free Masons and those kind of Glandelinians, called Curdos, Kurds, Armians-curdos, Simmermanniane and Mc-Hollestinians which I know to be the fiercest Glandelinian fighters in the Glandelinian army. I realized then that he was a Glandelinian an officer and commanded a division of Glandelinians who only early this morning had made great charges against General Vivians center.''

Eva paused to wipe away the tears that were one by one flowing down he cheeks then she continued;

''A note was found by one of the Angelinians after the central lines of your fathers army had finally rolled back the enemys lines which he said read:

Thathe was glad that a number of children, had been slain at Calverine, and he was glad that the guards p t put your poor sister Jennie in that fire after having t that powerful medicine put on her body, that he wished that he himself had taken you little girls to the slaughter pns at Calverine, and Adrean and wished thathe had ben theones to have caused theother children to be butchered and cut to pieces. Your brother wrote this not Braggard of course.''

The memoryof this overcame Violet and her sisters and they buried their faces inther hands and wept bitterly. Eva almost as sad as they, tried tocolmole them . The little girls sat silent for see several minutes with their faces buried in their hands while they pravedfervently for their sta straying brother.

''Violet. 'Said Eva wiping the tears from her own eyes;''Ain't you going to get your boy scout commanies ready to held help in the batle going on.?''

''No''Said Violet;''I'm not t going to run these lads into useless danger for anything. We will remain where we are. The battle line is too full of terrific exol explosions and no one can tell what happens.Itis more quite and peace ful here, and it always mas make me feel better where it is more quiet.''''''

All of a sudden there was the sound of heavy firing of nearly a hundred thousand muskets which rolled like continous thunder and this was so near that they were startled.

''Gracious what's that?''Gasped violet;''What is all that firing so near?''

The only answer was a red reels of terrific flashes far ahead of them followed by a hundred crashing corsplitting explosions at once, and again and again frch crashes of hundreds of thousands of muskets his time added to the din, terminiting into cylls and shouts, the sound of bayonet duels and sabre fights, the galloping ofthousands of horse, the roaring of dashing artillery and suddenly a big force of Angelinians hoved into view retreating in great confusion, and also a large body of graycoats were swarming toard them from an opposite didirection.

''Quick for the nearest point of the woods.''Gasped Violet;''

Q''Quciok before those Glandelinian see us. '

''Oh those hateful free masons.''Muttered Eva.''

The little girls crawled between some high shrubbery and then retreated tward a half ruined wooden house entering and barring all the doors. Again and again came the tremendous outburstof bi-volleys and scattering shots. Violet and her sistes could see the approaching Glandelinians through tr the window and feared that they were some of money Satens men. So they were.

As the e enemy drew nearer, Violet and her sisters unstrung their ammunition belts and loaded t eir pistols .....Eva told Violt that she knew how to shoot so Jennie handed one of the guns to her. Violet looking through the place quickly fou found ammunition en ough for them t to hold out for a week but still they did not wish to waste the cartridges. The firing sounded more heavilyon the outside Eva staring at the a approaching Glandelinians with wide open eyes.... Theywere sett setting long lines of shrubbery on fire.

''We must see that every one of our shots hits the mark.''Whispered Violet;

''Put we must be careful and only wounded the Glandelinians as we must do no un necessary killing.''

Violet then aimed her pistol at the nearest Glandelinian and fired the first shot and that graycoat dropped with a wild cry.

Her sisters soon began firing as the Glandelinians made a rush and a man went down at every shot. The Captain Glandelinian leader was amazed at such a stubborn resistance and oh wondered who were in the house and how many.Being that the little girls were having trouble in reloending their weapons Eva said;

"Let me lond your gund guns for you so you can keep on firing without ston ing."

"We do."Answered Violet and Eva loaded th them as rapidly as they were being emptied. The firing between the Glandelinian soldiers and the Angelinians to the righ right had increased tremendously but the little girls did not py pay any hed.

Eva discharged her pistol between times, and /loading Violet and her sisters also , firing as fast as they were reloaded and with good aim too the ground being strewn with wounded gravecats.

"Oh there is an awful lot of those awful Glandelinians."Sighed Eva as she was reloending an empty pistol!""Yes it but you little girls can shoot some though."

Eva soon dinocvered that there were more of the Glandelinians than she had thought yet the little girls knew that she coul they could hold out for a long tde. They kept up a rapid fire upon the enemy who returned it incessantly many bullets passing close to the little girls who had many a nearrow escape from being hit.

"Eva."Jennie called while hammering away withher pe pistol;"Olivne you lots of ammunition handy. We may need it in this great resistance."

"Plenty."Answered Eva;"Enough for us to hold outagainst them a week."

The followingmoment a bulletwhizzed through the room cracking a jam pot and shattered it to pieces while another struck a crufic cruf crucifix but not d doijng any more damage to it than knocking it down from the wal".

Violet picked itup and put itinto her waistpocket . The enemy were yell ing fiercely outside in a threatening manner while a score were coming forward with a battering ram to batter in the door. Eva and two of Violets sisters sprang to the nearest window and gave them a rattling volley. / h h half a score of the Glandelinians fell sprawling on the ground while the other fuch curadingand so swearing came on all the faster bound to reach the door even at the risk of annihilation. Their leader who was Braggard was in a rage for he had seen the children w firing through the window and he realized who they were and ordered half of his men to make a fierce assault. Samulal Wan Nance having repuoled the other assailants saw thic occurance and said;

"There is something going onmen and we must see what it is."

"All right."Petr returned his brother;"Lead the way and we will follow.

They would still hear the sound of the heaviest firing a short distance away.

"Forward boys."Cried Fred, and a they all hurried on through the woods and suddenly came in sight of a low but beautiful mansion a fence standing o in front of it and sndy trees at one side. There were one thousand glandelinians before the house all firing at one one time three hundred advancing toard the house in a body with the evi dent intention of forcing their way in and plundering the place. Examining the scene with his field gnlasses Fred Nance /looking through a side window caught sight of a child leading a pistol. As the Glandelinians advance Fred saw the child leave the window and lost sight of her.

"I CAN'T BE BY POSSIBLE THAT OUR LITTLE BAND IS FIGHTING THREE THOUSAND GLANDELINIAN AT BAY!"He gasped.

The Glandelinians thought to get the best of the children but they sudde lnly met with a reception t that they had not expected. Coming again to the window a gun inmash hand Violet began firing rapidly bringing down one after another of the enemy while her sisters and Eva appeared at other wino windows and hastened away opening withering fire upon the enemy. Several of the Glandelinians as Fred Noi noticed had cannon with them and these they now trained upon the house, while another three hundred swept forward to charge upon the house Violet posted herself at one of the windows again, and as the Glandelinians came uching up fired her pistols a untill they were emptied and many of the Glandelinians pitched headlong and lay still where they had fallen being seriously wounded. Two of the cannon were fired and the shells crashed through the room and out of another window exploding with ter terrible vi violence.

Unerved Violet stretched four other Glandelinians out on the ground while another score was coming on carrying a heavy log withwhich they meant to beat down the door butViolet and her sisters fired upon them mowing down all carrying the log, the log crushing down upon some of the other Glandelinians and holding them fast.

Then the the little girls again fired a rattling pistol volley and laid many a Glandelinian wi who got within range low. The little girls i discharged their pistols in rapid order but fully five hundred Glandelinians now came dashing into the clearing many carrying blazing brands, but at one the brave girl defenders poured in a terrific volley and more than three score of the Glandelinian Glandelinians fell in the that mad charge toard the besieged house. All the defenders emptied their pistols Violetbringing down a fierce looking Glandelinian officer toppling him into a mass of hot burning bush and causing him to yell and then after staggering to his feet turn and with his clothes all aci afire run for a near by creek where he plunged in.

Time Then there came the rattling of musketry and the whiz ing of bullets through the windows. Then there were thunderous re morts from the pistols of the little girls and several of the Glandelinians sank in a lip limp mass right in the their tracks Another officer plunged forward and broke his neck by dashing his head against a rock Violet herself then d shot down two more of the Glandeli inns, and another Glandelinian officer fell back shot through the soldier Treds men were advancing as fast as they could but the house seemed t so for that he feared he would never get there in time. At this moment a large company of Glande linians rushed forward, as a shell crashed through the door splintering it. In bounded the Glandelinians Braggard in the lead looking like a handsome pirate with his black mustache. Despite his handsome looks he had a fierce expression in his eyes and over his face and had a long back black beard and long curly hair. In his hands he held a drawn swod sword and pistol being also armed with two fourty fours. He stared amazed at Violet and her sisters and Eva who were standing at the top of the steps to which they had retreated with pointed guns in formidable formidable array themselves and as he put up his sabre and stood with folded arms he gave them a fierce look.

The little girls could at once see that the the general was the one who had caused them all the sorrow sorrow after the great battle of Fredernine and gave a startled cry. The men were going to spring for the little girls but Violet cried;

"Back boys, back I don't want to have a hand in any revengeful of airs against your leader Braggard, despite all the harm he had caused me and of other troubles since Fredernine, but if you make one move toward me I'll kill him like a dog just where he stands "And she covered him with both her brace of pistols.

At this there was a quiet hush in the whole place and so quiet it was that the nearest roar of musketry could be heard to be mingled with the steady booming of cannon which continued for several minutes. Braggard anyhow had gained a position unatwinkling by the door. He after a score of men n entered threw himself upon the door sending it shut with a crush then wheeling glared upon them with suspix suspicion and amazement.

"So violet and your sisters, what are you doing here anyway""he hissed with a bloody look;""And the little girls noticed that he held in his hands now large plain glass bulbs filled with "itroglycerin.

"Talking about shooting me."He hissed;"I'll say this if you attempt attempt to stir from here or come toward me, or deter my men who are to go for you I've got enough Hot Nitroglycerine to blow this house high into the sky. Right in my hands I have enough."

He held up both bulbs as if ready to throw them while he said again;

"You will never escape me except to go up into the sky. Many of us officers have passed orders to the all the christian children to tree and blown them to pieces. Now are you satisfied you little rascals""he demanded making a gesture as though to throw one of the bombs to the floor. He had expected the little girls brave as he knew they were to fall back in indescribable terror, and he was smiling with cunning attention still ready to throw the glass bulbs that he held in his hands while he continued;

"I reckon you little girls know me. When I burst into this house you so strongly defended I had at first not the heart to take you and banish you to suffering again as I had gratitu gratidue when you forgave me once when I was a prisoner in your lines. But now as my men had attempted even without my orders to go for you you have become treacherous by threatening to shoot me before I could explain and now as if I have fully eight hundred thousand victorious Glandelinians in this vinicity your escape or rescue is uttely impossible and another thing-----"

Before he could finish the drums beat the call to arms, sudden storming discharges of musketry was heard and the forme t men came hurrying up.

"The christian have rallied under Jennie and are coming forward."Was the cry.

Braggard at once dashed to the front entrance.

"To your posts men."He cried;"The Angelinians are upon us."

Then one of his aiding generals came running up.

"What is it general Calliga?"Asked Braggard drawing his sabre

The Angelinians are approaching in great numbers general. They outnumber us vastly."

"We will hold our ground. Post a hundred marksman in the house.

Calligas rushed to do the command while another one of the Glandelinian officers came running up.

"Generals Nance, Evans and Jennin nand a force of Greathearts men are breaking our lines all to pieces.""He cried;"Our battle lines have broken out like an inferno."

"Head your posts every one of you."Commanded Braggard waving his sabre;"This place commands the road and the river. We will do our best."

The Glandelinians pra prepared to defend the place with their lives if need be while far in the distance could be heard a frightful rolling of musktry and crash of hundreds of terrific explosions.

Ammunition was distributed in pen plentiful quantities, pistols were stuck in belts and muskets were pointed, and and sabres buke buckled on. Every Clandelinian was ready to give the Angelinians a rousing reception, Brag ard and five hundred men taking their pin position in the house

The christi ns came ly the road and along the creek Be sharpshooters in inside the house and in front picking off hundreds after hundreds of the christ ians as they advanced. General Mance his eyes blazing entered a stream and began slowly fording it. A volley well aimed was fired at him and then another but he seemed to bear a charmed life as not a shot struck him. The n a division of Bobs cavarly came dashing upand the Clandelinians all along the lain main line of battle met them them bravely with the bayonet driving them back. More cannon started thunder muskets rattled and boomed by t housands and pistols were cracking. The Angelinians were now charging again hoping to rescue t the children and secure the envied position secured by the Clandelinians.

"Pen fire." Screamed Brag ard; "Hold your ground own with the Christian dogs."

The Angelinians now pressed forward in solid lines and fiercely the battle raged for twenty to hirty minutes along this point the Clandelinians keping up a steady fire n and defending their pos position like Spartian heroes. Mance hurled a great number of his best troops at the gallant Clandelinians and the carnage became dreadful. On came the Angelinians under such a terrific fire that terrible havoc was dealh among their lines. Violet and her sisters looking out of the windows of a closet they were were hiding in looked at the scene of carnare withamazement sorrow and dread. Sabres clashed by thousandsm muskets were roaring, pistols cracking point blank and man many on both sides used their bayonets with ter ible cue cruelty.

The Angelinians charged in a large body and muskets were rattling and pistols cracking all along the line. The Angelinians came forward with great determination, but the Angelinians found that their progress would not be as rapid as they would like itto be and they were greatly enraged. They were now obliged to fall back despite the fury with which they had fought and the gallet gallant Clandelinians drove them back still farther pouring a withering fire upon the confused masses.

Angered by beyond doubt the christ ian quickly rallied and turned upon the plucky Clandelinians confident of scat ering the enemies of God and perhaps capture their leader and rescue the children Theycame on with a rush Bob hurling his forces upon the grayccats from the wi woods and a tumult of bayonets and clubbed muskets pikes and sabres ensued

In the meanime Violet and her sisters were thinking of their experiencewhen they had not long ago sen several children taken before this very general Bragard. They remembered when all was astir there when this same wicked and cruel Clande linian general questioned these poor children about their religion and remembered when they had said nothing one of the Clandelinian soldiers struck them a heavy blow on the face nd commanding them to speak and when Bragyard flushed withanger ore ordered them to speak and they still remained silent tat a disgraceful scene ensued. They remm remembered when the Clandelinians who held them mocked and struck them without mercyspitting on their faceem, buffetting them, blindfoldin blindfolding themand smiting their face while Bragyard laughed. They had also remembered about the newsof their capture which had spread throughout the army and of every Clandelinian talking of it. Bragyard had declared that they were dangerous children who if not killed must beimprisoned all their lives in the island prisons as they would bring ruin and defeat on the nation.

The little girls remembered that when Brag ard asked these litle children, or at la leastasked his men why they accused the children they had answered;

"If they were not those accursed christian dogs and enemies of Baten and you we would not have delivered them up to the m. Their father and brothers who are in the christian armies had spied on us many times and we caught these little girls to revenge it."

Violet and her sisters then also remembered when they themselves had been slaves at Salverinia of their refusal d to do the wishes of the highest judges and also of cussing their lasterto or sprawl over a table and go a sitt ing in a dispan of hot water.

Violet and her sisters also remembered when they themselves were almost on the wayto the island prisons which to which they had been sentenced by Governer Federal for life. They remembered when the sentence was recieved throuh t hroughout the city of Salverine with a howl of tru triumph. They remembered the large per procession of Clandelinians that formed and which set out in haste first the Clandelinian captians on horseback to preside at the punishment and slavery and to maintin order in the ever increasing crowd of Salverinians, who threatened the Clandelinians, nextthree heralds proclaiming the crimes of the condemned which they had com ited against Clandelinia Then a score of other child prisoners to be crucified and burned alive. Last of all as they remembered they themselves came weak and tottering, soldiers who were to take them to the place of horrors being on either side of them. They remembered the laughing and sh shouting crowds of soldiers behind in front all around, an immense multitude of them heeting and jeeringthise nearest threatening the prisoners with their sabres or guns.

They remembered the spectacle in the Clandelinian army with the masses of men checking up every lane pouring along the arches of branches. Climbing and de scending hills in endless procession. Tant tall trees they remembered were filled with eager sightseers, captians and general generals hurrying about amongthe soldiers in a fear of anxiety lest anything should happen to enable their prisoers to get away and escape their punishment. They r remembered that the way to the horrible place was long and painful, not up hill n ow down, and the sad faces of the little girls during t that journey which would have moved hearts of stone but the hearts were of the Clandelinians were more harder th n than stone that day and there was no more pity for them than there was for a ratend the litt le girls had filled the air with their lamentations. The little girls remembered that it took more than twelve hours to reach the dock leding to the place of horrors a place of indescribable suffering, a palce of terrors.

The little girls remembered their indescribable terrores at the sight of the vision of the island prisons where the torture and sorrow and cruelty was worse than any one could even think. They remembered when the rage of the Clandelinians had become more and more ungovernable, thirsting like wolves for their blood, and they re membered that when they were brought to the cheif guard he had ordered them to be scourged which as the litt le girls knew which was a punishment so ore cruel and really degrading that it was reserved only for slaves. Any a po or victim had often died under itand in itself it was far worse than death. The little girls rem embered while trembleing with indescribable fear they were stripped naked and fastened by their wrist and feet to high pillars, while six Clandelinians stood on the step to deal their cruel blows more surely, and without fli flic flinching one bit struck them unmercifully with their horrible iron niked lashes which had tore their very flesh to the bones. Oh the horrors of it and no friendly face an anywhere at that time. The they remembered when th they sank gasping to the ground that thy they had been dragged off and cast into a stinking dungeon, and their faces which had been so beautiful had been quite disfigured disfigured, swollen bruised and besmeared with torrents of blood, their limbs a true trembling so that they could scarcely stand sinking to thefloor and crying more pitcously than they had ever done before. They remembered that night when a force of rebellious Salverinians broke into the prison and rescued them in the face of the Clandelinian officers. The little girls sud shuddered when they thought of these things.

"Suddenly Violetfelt something run across her shoe, some thing that thrilled her to the marrow. Ben another and another something rached across Sandies feet feet and she drew back against the wall. The celler was filled with large re rodents. Violet and her sisters were hardly ever scared of rats or mice as were many girls but they had a right to fear these kind s for they were danger ous and ravenious for human flesh. The little girls uttered a scream as thy kicked half a dozen from them, but the rats came running back, and the children fot them running up their clothes, squa squaling all the time in theu their fury. The lit le girls swarmed with the terrible animals and the darkness of t he celler in which they had been hiding prevented the children from seeing their fiery eyes, but they could feel them as they dashd against them, biting in their rage, and tearing at their dresses inthair wild eagerness to get attheir flesh. There seemed to be thousan thousands of them and the celler was indeed alive with rats as ibig as house cats "ithas much energy as they could muster they now tried to beat off the wild legions.....

"Oh God help is us." Gasped Violet; "We will be eaten alivend we can't beat t t e them off....."

The rats came from all over the place and the chil ren began kicking with their feet, and were soon tearing the savage rats from their clothing. Violet who had some matches unentitionally / lit one and she and her sisters shuddered at the sight revealed by the light. The whole floor of the cecler seemed a mass of fierce rodents , but also they saw a narrow passage leading from the cell.

"Come." Cried Violet as she kicked a lot of ro ratsfrk from in front of her; "We u must make a dash for the passage. God only knows where it leads, but let us hope it is to safty."

The children dared darted away and rushed through thenarrow passage persued by a swarm of squealing rats. It was all dark inside and they were liable to run up against a beamon a post, butthis thought did not stop them. On they went untill they stumbled aga nst a ladder in the dense darkness and the next moments with rats still clinging to their clothes, they climbed upward as fast as they could. They had not spoken during the flight from the rat haven but when they escaped to the upper parts they saw sixteen Clandelinian officers standing around and talking inlow undertones. The chief officer was a hans handsome man dressed in a velvet gray uniform with blue and green trimmings and a large hat with a large plume, which beheld in his hand. His hair all curly was golden brown in color. He wore an elegant sabre and a brace of gold mounted pai pistols while his trouser was of a cream yel ow co color and covered with pictures of skull and bones.

He stared in amazement when he saw the little girls then folded his arms and looked all the importance he could assume.

He glanced at the little girls as they halted in the room and for a moment curled the waxed ends of his furious mustachioes. Then he wheeled giving a command to the soldiers by a signal to leave the room and they left.

"Who are you little girls anyway, and how did you get in here, from the lower cellar and why" He said turning to the children.

"We did not wish to be eaten by the rats." Answered Violet her hand on her pistol butt.

"Rats be hanged. You are afraid of rats are you "Blurted out the astonished Olandelinian; "And I thought the Vivian girls were brave "

"Angeline stepping forward and looking the Olandelinian general in the face said seriously;

"Don't you dare to call us cowards, as we are no cowards, and could use you as a tag target any moment. And besides those rodents were dangerous."

The Olandelinian looked at the child with flashing eyes.

"Damanation for you." He roared; "Silence If you tak talk to me any more like that "I'll have you tied up and cut to pieces. Why do you be foolish Christian dogs and what is general vivians intentions during the battle he winning on us now which we have been fighting so hard to win ourselves"

"It is not any of your buisness what his intention are." Said Angeline and any way in reality we do not know. How dare you to question you. You fool of a Olandelinian who left your pistols on the table beyond o your reach are really in my power and a prisoner. And yet you question us like as if we were prisoners "

The wicked Olandelinians one eye seemed to start at this answer and for half a minute he gazed speechlessly at the children who did not even wink and covered him with their guns.

"You have mutinied against us poor enslaved Olandelinians " He cried; "I have captured children before But you at are the boldest ones I have ever seen. I your prisoner why----"

"Call your men and you die." Said Angeline.

"I did not say that I was going to call the men you gutter snipes. How many friends have you got behind you that you do this. to me and yet take me by surprise?"

"I won't tell you." Answered Angeline.

"I asked you a question and by the name of Satan you will an either answer me or die roared the Olandelinian in a rage trying to reach over for his pistols.

"I'll even have you sent back to that den o of rats bound hand and foot if you do not answer and let me go free you little gutter snipe. I won't have such sto stubborn children make a prisoner of me or be in my way. You will either answer that question now or go back down in that cellar of rats."

"You shal not." Cried violet as she to stood firm firmly before the Olandelinian; "You shall not hurt me and my sisters and for your on own safty move a couple of steps farther from that table or I'll blow your brains out. God is our protector and can save us if he wishes to and it ain't no sin to kill such Satanic dogs as you Olandelinians."

"I'll submit." Thundred the Olandelinian officer with a fierce frown; "But I don't wish y to hear Gods name mentioned again please if you will."

"I would rather obey God than you any day." Said Violet without any fear."

The Olandelinian flew into a rage at this answer and again the fool trying to cow them threatened to throw them into the haven of rats if they mentioned God again to refused to let him go "

"If you please sir " Answered our little girl heroine; "You can throw us into the den of rats if you like but you will have to disarm us first though."

"What , do you dare me." Cried the Olandelinian; "I'll do it you gutter snipe if I ever lay hands on my own weapons and it will be a sorry day for you."

"Jennie go and get those grace of pistols on the tabel tabe l tableand Joice go and see if he has any other weapon and if he has take it If he makes a m ve I'll drop him where he stands "

The l two little girls obeyed Joice finding on the man two small automatics in his pickets taking beside his dagger and sabre from him

"These actions of your tells me that you little rebels are the daughters of the great general vivian." Said the Olandelinian with a scowl; " I know it too for you have their beauty And I suppose you are the neices of his brother Hansen Vivian"

"We more of your foolish w questens and follow us." Said "violet; "And it none of your buisnes who we are either or who our uncle or parents are. Come and be quick , and let Joice ti ty tie oyour hands behind your back."

The face of the Olandelinian assumed a deep crimson.

"Stab me but this is luck." Chirped Catherine as she held helped "i Joice to the Olandelinians arms behind him."

"I know you are the Vivin girls for your boldness shows it." Said the Olandelinian soberly.; "So you are general vividas shep? And you made a good capture indeed for I'm general Atanic." Then the Olandelinian o utterned some fierce words to himself the rascal working himself into an ungovernable angor and he now demaned

Violet and her sisters fiercely to allow him his freedon freedom but they refused.

"You had us a prison once your self and showed us no mercy whatever." Said Violet severely; "You had even turned on us throwing out your handscuely gauntleted hand demanding how we would like to be strangled to death and have our bodies mangled or sliced up. That is a job you Olandelinians have ben trying to do to us since we were prisoners among you way before the war and you showed us no mercy and you were the one who had us trambled on our p way to the island prisons and it was you who scourged us when we were tie tied up there helpless untill we sank almost dying to the ground. And suddenly there had come into your room where you had us a little figure that had at first startled us. It had be n but a gone little girl three years old my name of Zoo Ba Bee Hennington, and half naked and you the re rascal had wheeled upon her with a curse, and shot out your hand to capture her.

The child with a piercing scream had retreated to the opposite wa ll, you darting swiftly af at the frightened child and though the child nimbly avoided you, and caught you around the legs in indescribable terror and begging you to have her alone you only struck her in the back with your sabre cutting a gap in the childs back and as the the child uncoiled herself and feel fell to the floor bleeding you only clutched the child orutcurally by the throat and squeezed so hard that when the child was dead her eyes se still protrdu protruded and her tongue stuck out.

And now you ask u s for mercy. Forgiving as we generally o are it is our dur duy nevertheless to take you prisoner and prisoner you will be if we have to tie bind you hand and foot and throw you out of the window to do so."

"So you will not let me go h eht" He hissed his face suddenly darkened under a cloud of passion. "If I was loose now I would kill you."

The general whose name was Dragon ordered the little girls again and again to allow him to go but they only ordered him to follow them to the rear said.

The Olandelinian fumed but there was no way out of it and he followed after them with the tramp of some huge elephant.

"It is more advisable if you will walk with more quietude if you know what is good for you." Said Catherine; "We are afraid of noise with so many of your comrades around and one of our gunsmay go off accidently."

"Are you lit le girls going to shoot me down in cold blood.!" He demanded.

"No your excellency. We shoot no man down wither he be an enemy o f God or not. We have stood our ground against you many a time when in your power when you tried to force us to work on a sunday and did not allow you to browbeat us."

This was in keping with the spirit of the man monster as Violet and her sisters had justly and rightly galled him and the children did not intend to let him go under any conditions. The Olandelinian as he followed them every now and then tried to work his arms free but something in the eyes of Violet made him hesitate.

"What he cried. Don't you intend to allow e me my freedom' When I plead te you?"

"NO O"

"Ha he cried stamping his foot; "You may laughatme now but if lever escape again I'll make it hot for you neve fear."

"You certainly made a great mistake in ordering your men out of the men.room room when we appeared." Said Violet; "If you had not done so you would have had us prisoners instead. It was your faultthatwe got you."

"Damanation but that is true." He yelled; "I would kill you if I was free."

He turned fiercely upon the little girls and found they were laughing.

"Ten thousand furies ." He roared; "What do you think I am a clown'I'll report this occurance to vanley if I ever get free once more."

"Which you never will e." Said Violet.

"And besides we do not care if you did tell him." Added Jennie hotly and fiercely; "I know what I think you are to o. You are a fool for you acted like one by ordering your men to go out at our appearance."

The Olandelinian generals looked at them again with fiery eyesand turned his face away. Violet and her sisters heard him gr w growling to himself as he walked all the way down the hall withthem. Violet and her sisters were not at all afrid of this f r furious Olandelinian general and indeed it was a nervy part on t heir side to have dared to make him prisoner. Dragon himself seemed to have had enough for he continuedwith them even to the outside of the bul building without anymo more words and Jennie said to violet as she smiled;

"Violet we cooled that mandown a little. I heard himboast to an officer during the fighting for the possession of this house which of course the foe had gon th that he would giveus an unpleasant time if he ever got his hands on us andhe is now our prisoner instead."

"We don't intend to let any Olandelinian browbeat us Jennie. "Said Violet

"We hate the character of the Free Masonics and we would like;-----"

Violet was interrupted by a scream from that part of the woods where the Agelinians last had been seen and in a moment a frightened little girl came running t- ward Violet and her sisters. Two Olandelinian soldiers had wanted to play his helpless little girl, and the child had screamed pitcously at t otheir

at their approach, and as the child came running down the long lane she tripped on the roots of a tree and went sprawling on the ground. The Glandelinians put their hands to their bipeanal laughed till the tears ran down their faces, and soon the entirewoods seem to ring with laughter. W Vi-let flushed for the poor litt le girl was stunned. Joiceasprang forward and was on the actof lifting the little girl up when one of the Glandelinians roared out in a loud voice;

"Let the little simpleton lie where she is you snipe or I'll do the same to you."

Joices answer was to fired suddenly at them bringing both the Glandelinians down and then lifted the li ttle girl up and while she done this she got a furious look from her prisoner Dragon who did not give vent to his rage as he was helpless. "Catch the little girls and those others with her and free the prisoner." Cried some more of the Glandelinians mo ing their sudden appearance."

The other Glandelinians ran forward and the lit le girls fled at their approach bounding across a patch of grass with a wild scream but she tripped on another branch and sprawled as before.

"This is the height of meanese." Said Angeline; "Men who would subject helpless children to punishment like that is worse than devils."

"What is that." Said one of the Glandelinians coming up close to her."

"You heard me." Said the bold child facing the Glandelinian soldier with clenched fists." I spoke loud enough and if you threaten to do something my sisters will fire."

The Glandelinian glared at Angeline with all the rage he could assume;

"If you little gutt ersnipes did not have us at a disadvantage with your old pistols I would cut t you all to pieces." He shouted.

"You will never get the chance." Said Joice as she glanced at two of her sisters as a signal to approach and bind the Glandelinians hands behind their backs before they could do anything; "It will be a sorry day to your cause if you ever do even try to cut us up."

"Never mind we may have our chance someday." Grinned the officer like a fin fiend;" And then if you and your sisters are get in my power I'll make you talk the toe the chalk line."

ou are doomed to die anyway or your treatement of the child and for your abusive language to us." Said Joice hotly; "A nother force of the Anglinians are coming now and youwill have t o go with them as well as your general I have here/ And here they come now."

It was true for up came a christian force led by four officers, some of the privates forming a line and advancing toard the captive Glandelinians and the march d soon resumedand though the Glandelinians inwardly hoped thatsomething might happen to save them their hopes were unfounded and soon they found themselves far in the rear of the victorious christian lines.

During the last of the furious batle Violet and her sisters had seen as terrifying a sight as ever met their eyes, or ever met the eyes of man. It was more awe inspiring than a great volcanic eruption. Portions of the assaulting columns of Glandelinians appeared greatly agtied, shells seeming to fall from all directions upon them. Several portions of the Glandelinian columns melted away, their lines appeared suddenly full of fire and smoke and the roaring of the storm of exp loding shells and bursting highexplosives could be heard for fifty miles. The main portion of this Glandelinian columns had the shape of two gre t gray wings, these coming on with appalling fury. The main Glandelinian column ever came rushing forward with scathing violence, and the terrified little girls watched all the christian centemeter guns as they blazed a storm of horrid trails through the gray columns thousands of Glandelinians were lifted up by terrific explosions whirled heels over head and compel compell to complete a cartwheel turn before they were dashed stunned and bleeding and mangled to the ground. But speeding onward the terrible Glandelinian columns struck a part of of general Vivians right wing , and the outer sections of this christian line was torn to fragments by thefury of the imapc impact, and the outer wall of his headquarters and the roof was blown away by a high explosive shell. Light pictures however were left hanging on the wal ls thelamps were left on the tablesand the lace shades were not disarranged. The explosive blo blew a scores of beds and mattresses from the house an d his was dropped among Hansons lines t twelve miles away, the explosion having such great force. Not even hay was spared for in a hundred livery stables among the christian lines used for t e horses of their officers every thn tnin everything was blown up, and many heavy gun car inges in the same stables were blown to bits. In general Greathearts headquarters which was torn to pieces by two great shells and where he and four other generals James Can on, Zor Zcerinnianienianiania, Clyde Quimbie and Blackington were killed.

In this place which had been leved into sagging ruins black mud covered the tottering walls, even of the walls of the outhouses near by althoughno such mud could be found anywhere in the neighborhood. At general Buckwick Baldwins headquarters a shell explosion tore off the front wall of the house and setting the building on fire. It also carried away every sign single tre surrounding the building from the

force of the blast, and two of Baldwins officers generals at that by the names of Braggard and Maurice Castellion were severely wounded, and with Lovell Buster Johnston severely maimed. The assault was so fierce that Hansons lines had to come to general Vivians rescue with all his forces, and during the hig ht height of the onslaught the storm of explosions was terrific and Hanson had been caught directly in the path of the human avalanches surging back and forth with flaming and smoking lines. e escaped uninjured though a he appeared within the main line an hour afterwards atired in a chicken coop. The batle had aged also near a large gh ghookne house and a shell landing sq squarely on the building had exploded shattering it like kindling woodand the coop had be n blown over his head in such a way that his arms were pinioned to his side and he was unable to remove his" great and beautiful "Bonnet."

The same shelldrove a great stone weighting three hundred pounds through the 3 weather boarding inth and nin plastering of general Vindraines headquarters near by across three rooms a distance of six hundred feet and lodged it in the walls of a rear house he hind it without even breaking a corner of the great stone. So great was the ve locity of the great stone that the wind of itpassing turned over a stove and a great table at the same time, knocked several generals wounded to the floor and the latho itself as it pas ed thrcugh the wall were cut smoothly without cracking the plaster. Many hundreds of boards by the same explosion were driven into the ground and strong veregreen found driven into the barks of trees, and even into a brick wall of the ruined headquarters of windermine which had been shattered by the concussion. All the chi chickens in the destroyed chicken house had been fairly gutted and stripped clean of every feather and the explosion left a sulphurious smell in its wake as if his infernal majesty had ben out for a walk.

Severe as the bat e had been neither army had been crippled and soon the enemy had abandoned al further assaultand retreated in confus ion southward. Four fourty eight hours all of the whole christian lines and thatof the enemys had been aflame with horrible carnage and thousands of the best corn corn fields had become the scene of blasket de p desolation. General Vivins army had sa sank into a welter of blood and he was ha ; happy indeed when the battle was finally over. Christian losses was over sei seventeen million in killed wounded and prisoners and of the fallen there was only four million.

The lossesof the enemy were withheld.

BATTLE OF RHINIPS CREEK. CLAUDELINIAN POSTS PUTCHERED, THOUGH PROSISTENT IN ATTACKS. A REAL INFERNO. THE AIR A MASS OF FLAMES. THE PILES OF DEAD.

In a few days after keeping up a battle less campaign for nearly a year after his last great fight at Banno Jermania Vivians forces numbered nearly 68,800,000 men in the main majority of these Claudelinian troops being massed upon Hanson ian army which had been sent north by general Vivian to try once more to wrest Chl varina out of the hands of the enemy. And here for two days without any infantry actions, and without cessation for a single minute had been concentrated the fire of eleven thousand five hundred Claudelinian cannon.

For these very two days Hunsonia had swept with five hundred batteries thickly massed, the plains before Fraimies Dun in an effort to prevent the strong and vigorous concentration of Langues Claudelinians who again and again rushed forward on the third day to make frightful attacks. They were repulsed time after time while a tornado of shells and canister tore their nipreat columns millions strong to fragments at every charge.

Had the Claudelinians succeeded in concentrating their own guns they might have succeeded but brigade after brigade was demolished and instead of forming one single linebroke into two separate columns and enveloped the Claudelinian surges, thus cutting off the enemy from the main body of his army and crushing them back are scattered and thrown in the a most horrible confusion. At the same time in an inferno plain Fontaine and Fontaine lines of graycoats were annihilated across the Fraimies platen but two hundred thousand Claudelinians were taken in prisoners. But however the Claudelinians had no intention of abandoning the attack and at a limited time their own heavy artillery was at last brought up and began pounding the grounds of Fraimies Dun to prepare the way for another great infantry charge. Soon the biggest Claudelinian columns shoulder to shoulder advanced to a general assault but had their infantry lines been as good as their guns the Claudelinians might have succeeded, and with an ardour and tenacity that had never been surpassed, the Angelinians hurled the graycoats back, each succeeding wave of the Claudelinians breaking helplessly to small pieces against the impassable wall of christians whose guns fired seven hundred thousand shell in four hours hours completely changing the appearance of the country side, crushing portions of the main line of resistance, and tearing thousands of treasand men together to shreds and barring all approaches to the south. However the Claudelinians redoubled their efforts to take advantage of any confusion but the Angelinians immediately began a counter charge making a double quick march and leaping at the first lines of the foe with irresistible fury the clash being murderous to both sides. The stunned christian lin es were not to be denied but went on to the second ring of the Claudelinians while reinforcements were being hurried to their support. The Teutonic lines covered west of Costello the retreat of the counter at not being redoubled by the christians, while an artillery fire surpassing in intensity any previous action of war to the carnage and the whole line of advance was covered with a horrible shell fire.

The Claudelinian forces however recoiled leaving Zes Gilgithlas forces cut off and surrounded by christian troops. The christian fire raged with increasing fury but new Beelzebub brought up more heavier masses of Claudelinians whose attacks were made repeatedly and in quick succession and inmuch heavy masses as to continue the slaughter with unabated fury. The titanic onslaught along a front of fifty miles continued on the Claudelinian losses being terrible but as fast a they fell fresh armies swarm ming on. General attack was delivered against the extreme edge of general Wolfroys positions but as in the cases of the proceeding assaults, after a fearful slaughter the Claudelinians withdrew /leaving hundreds of thousands of dead and wounded on the battle field.

At the same moment an unapparelled attack was made along Col Donald Armonias lines but also ended in failue failure, the broken and mangled brigades of Claudelinians being forced to fall back under thediabolical fire of the christian guns. For an hour during the infantry attacks the whole region had been an object of a frightful bombardment. The air had been filled with thousands of projectiles and their whistling and singing and groaning and explosions produced a noise truely infernal. All these engines of destruction was concentrated upon the assaulting columns and in the midst of this could be seen general Beelzebub and Beelzebub, who were sometimes half covered with the earth thrown over them by a shell and sometimes they disappeared completely in clouds of smoke.
When they reappeared they were as tranquil as if nothing had happened, continually only frantically to urge their men on. Sudde nly a s c score of erm ormorous ex plosions made the earth fly around the christian positions in immense clouds huge shells digging fantastic craters in front of the christian lines. And also before their lines was a frightful spectacle

Where there had been supporting columns of infantry nothing had remained while the broken wire intanglements had all been cut down or had disappeared under the earth, the exploding shells had thrown on them. The main army under Beelzebub despite their awful losses continued to advance in closed formation despite the deluge of shells that burst among their lines. The situation of the Claudelinians was critical. Thousands of the front columns toppled and torn were flying, while myriads of others covered with earth and blood cowered to shelter themselves behind the walls of dead. The first waverers wined out, their being piles of bodies on all side. New waves appeared however which tried to make headway against the rain of steel, but they could not advance and began to give ground once more. The christian fire was rectified and their projectiles cut wide lanes through the Claudelinian waves, but more Claudelinian waves formed more formidable and more fourious.

The Claudelinians swarmed like ants and came on despite the christian shell fire. At this moment new christian artillery began to fire in a manner truely terrifying the huge shells in exploding throwing huge waves of flame on all sides, the Teutonic line became like a terrible conflagration and volcanic eruption from the shell explosions gun musketry and cannon firing, while large bodies obstructed and formed low ledges before the Claudelinianssaveral of whose columns surged to fragments rose way and took party in flight.

The main solid survivng surviving Claudelinians columns came on leading and reloading their rifles without cessation while the seventy fives from the christian guns fell among them and then the hundreds of mitrailla masses entered into action with might and main. It was no longer an army.
It was a few scattered groups of men that one saw torn by a rain of shells and bullets squeezing close against one another as though for mute mutual protection. One of the groups, before one shell disappeared as if they had been swallowed into a marsh. Those christian shells. What frightful work they did.' Never would the christian officers forget the fragments of human beings that fell just on their feet. Never could they forget that terrible picture.

Siegfields Grey columns continued to advance in monstrous mas - s masses protected by their artillery, but at things their formant brigades torn and shattered amid an inferno of shells broke and wavered, halted and disappeared and their attack also failed.

Timanoi again the christian officer had said:

"No the Claudelinians will never capture Fraimies. They will only break their teeth there. The thing for us to do is to make the beast pay dearly for their recent wanton destruction of our forests cities and towns and helpless children."

The main fury of the battle advanced toward Junatime, one with a roar of cannons musketry and other firearms that made a most odious horrifying and deafening scun d. General Tyndara Claudelinians made a furious advance across the creek and moving upon the lines under Costello tore or ploughed their way through a portion and probably no one could have any idea of the almost unnatural fury with wi which t these furious Teutons would cheer in their a appalling and screaming yells. The vigor of the enemys attack had increased continuously while t ward Tyndaras eastern wing or southeastern wings a large columns of Germans charged followed by others, masses of thousands of the foes foremost men advancing with leaps and spring springs and bounds. The whole multitude came rushing forward with furious speed the main column crashing through the solid wall of christians so furiously that it paralyzed many soldiers and Claudelinians stunned all the bloody carnage and destruction. Many Claudelinians knew that at such a the foe was very vehement and the general mood of destruction became frightful that the ground shook, the soldiers [illegible] through cut through the ranks platoons of Claudelinians to pieces. Here Germans there where the attack was also pressed with great fury and determined numbers by scores of Claudelinians were swept and torn to pieces but the surging sedges of graycoats rushed against Germans lines like avalanches and only recoiled when the christian machine gunsent forth fearful showers of grape and canister. The very heavens seemed to sway from the battle din, the incessant [illegible] Claudelinians progressing toward Valdeau line and all the [illegible] coming forces put attack against once another were delivered to closes to the frightful to furyof the struggle and so strong was the powder smoke that a atmospheric [illegible] seemed to take place in the atmosphere.
The Germans crazed with the fury and frenzy of the destruction go going on around them advanced in strong forces upon the christian lines with mad and furious yell and soon every one could have been terrified to see the terrible blizzard of debris wreckage and v bodies that flw up into the air for thirty mi-s as the christian mines were exploded, but the avalanche of surviving graycoats terrified and toinsensibility and crazed by the slaughter of their comrades deshedon over this ground of death, charging furiously like the avalanches of hell.

General Tyndara Claudelinians also plunged on attacking the christians in a frenzy throwing back Teutons Germines lines and crushing them to fragments.

The Claudelinians pour pouring over the captured works yelled like a million furies but the christian gatling guns under general Timmili o u opened a withering fire tearing to pieces all the columns of graycoats that came with in range. Both the lines of Tyndara and Beelzebub were fairly lashed into pieces

pleasa every surviving column , lying way before the storm of Constantinus and Angelinius even their surviving columns being smashed to pieces.Amid the roar of their own guns along Pannonius right ding the awful avalanches of graveoats swallowed to plough their way in unbroken lines in the fury of the christian fire making a most tremendous roar as the cannons poured showers of deadly projectiles upon the assailants. The army of the Gladelinius divided into two and it seemed as if the attack at one point was going to be finally checked by a barrier of purple coats, but the seemingly avalanch of Gandelinius was swallowed horribly by the surrounding columns that the attack never ceased and the long human barrier went to pieces before the repressure of the attack at once.

The frenzied Glandelinius progressed onward crushing to atoms every small column & bursting and then seeming to abandon themselves wholly to rage. The more fierce the resistance the more grew their fits of fury ch which became exceedingly dangerous& the Cnarians dashing themselves via, violently and furiously against the christian line amid the hustle and clamor of the battle.

The roar of the terrific battle as it ascended toard the lines along the Priapitz was more like the sound of a bursting pipl e planet or like a tremendous growling million cannon like roar, the fearful unearthly sound of the battle being heard within th the distance of three hundred miles and seemed to awa the very heavens

't the per pendicular roar of the battle which

reached throughout the day try the castle and houses trembled in their barn s and fello ed with intense anxiety its very modulations in order to inform them selves of the direction to which the unseen danger was approaching exhibiting eve ptone of the most intense fear " he main assault of the enemy struck general Sedwicks lines with the most energitic fury hollowing most lustily in their terrific and most furious G''Dewit yell'', and trying to mow d w nmow down every body at in their path with the most ferocious style the Cnarians under general Vanneyer rushing upon Pannellantare lines amid a resounding crash of musketry of cannon which mingled into a endless and most appalling unidistinguis roar ad led with the sh shrieks of the wounded and dying. Again and again the murde rous roar of the attack was repeated with bloody inconceivable fury "hole thousands of men per minute were mangled by the shells t the horrible roar of the battle increasing very rapidly the very heavens ranging ing the sound the appalling roar stunning the survivors, whole platoons of men being borne to pieces amid the shrieks of deathmutil n

As theyenny increased the fury of the attack the roar of cannons and musketry became more horrible the windrows of fresh dead and dying made a horrible scene as many large platoons on melted away into dendead wounded, the christian artillery fire causing terrible devastation, the bombshells alone literally mangled hundreds per minute.

At the same time hag surges of graveoats poured upon Sedwicks right wing in an irritated manner despite the fury og of the shells which mangledthousands severely multitudes being mowe d down, their very skin being severed from their bodies many having their shells fractured and the rest being lamented dreadfully and torn fearfully.

In the meantime on Sedwicks lines held to the end volumns of the foe under Ignorance advanced fortunely across the farms plains which wasdominated by shells the din being so heavy and terrific that it made the ground tremble the detonations of the exploding shells being so continuous & of that made a dreadful and lasting echoin fearful. Th avenueman was on of unparalled awes the bursting shells tearing the wounding lines to pieces and asunder with great ilo dihirstyness.

"owever such was the violence of the enemys at ack that the whole sections of Sedwicks lines of the southeastern wing threatened to give way as their lines were going to fragments ong long piles of dead and wounded Glandelinius lay in front of Sedwicks works but the ay surviving graveoats poured on with the most terrific fury crushing his advanced line and dreadfully routed rallied up. The whole battle field was one vast mound chasm reeking with dreadful fury theWhole confusion exceeding a everychara .

Pig billows of graveoats under Gapis was thrown upon Sinders massive line and the hundreds of thousands of wounded cursed and screamed shrilly "t the same time the foe was forcing Sedwicks lines they also at acked Curtiss lines h wh whose earthworks were a soon submerged in the fallen, many of the dead being found later on with their bodiesnlf covered by mud and earth their eyes starting from their sockets in all the expressive hor ors of a violnt death. A Hundred thousand soldiers had been killed during the terrific onrush of the foe which showed the extraordinary fury of the Cnarians. At the first appearance of the crushing overwhelming Cnarians any of the Angelinius could have believed that the end of th e whole universe was near so fierce was the s oke of bat le and flame of bursting shells The Glandelinius appeared highly irritated by the losses they suffered and all the time seemed to throw assaults with greater violence as they advanced bearing down upon Sedwicks lines and bearing down every opposing columns in its path.

For a long time general Grantserys army manaaged to check the onrushing foe butnthe assailants roaring and shrieking in rage assaulting assaulted himines

with terrible energy the fury of the assault fort forcing thewhole of Granburys lines to give way despite the deadly fire which mowed down the assailants by many scores of thousands. A crushing and crushing with a regular Glandelinius pressed on crushing the still opposing lines to atoms. Thousands of soldiers were buried under tons of debris thrown on top of them by exploding mines some dying of strangulation and suffocation, many having their mouths and throats fairly packed tight with dirt .

The most daring of the Glandelinius column s oped across Chelsea meadow withstar tile alacrity, their own fire roaring furiously and soon two others made a junction with this assuming the appearanceof two immense fangs. These swept upon the christian lines in a savage manner. One of these columns came so vil violently in contact with Katrabrooks brige as that after a furious engagement in scattered those sturdy Angelinius in all directions clearing this line of trenchesour out completely. On progressed thecolumnsstill shaping like fan fangs coming on at a frightful charge the shells that fell among them making a crashing din and scattering fragments of men furiously.

The columns went crushing across and through Hanscone glen where the fur o f of the she shells fairly tore the trees to pieces, and dashing the mangled corpse in all direction

Whole windrows of men were being precipitated tothe groundby the shells and assistar as the Glandelinius common in a headlong rush and soon the gray and purple coats mingled in a paroxysmm of furious hand to hand fighting that became intolerable, the Glandelinians fiely cutting the Angelinius down in the frenzy of their fury and hurling them back again on and again in the most violent manner. breaking the christian line to pieces and soo smashing whole platoons of purple coats in their headlong swep the fury of the attack being extremely fierce and dangerous.

Again and a t again the Cnarians themselves went to the assault smashing jagged purple lines to pieces, and fiercly hurling the fragments back to all directions and rushed furiously over the captured works, but not a fire from a newand firmar line of christians that made a most ter ific rear and mowed them down like snowflake in a severe blizzard.

The horror of the terrific slaughter could not be described. The only chance for the survivors who had run into the trap was the line of works they had carried and back to this they hurridly flung themselve, but more and more came to their aidand t then the deadly charge was continued though a deafeningroar of gun on and musketry seemed to tear the rocks asunder. The Glandelinius rushed madly over this exposed space, the onslaughtbeing made with such force as to force the solid christ ian wedge back several yards despitethe fire intrenchment, but their foremost lines were riven to p to pieces, the nearest columns colliding with the frenzy stricken Angelicians and meeting annihilation. However one part of the christian wedge was hemmed in by Millers assailants which attacked so furiously that their lines were shattered to pieces thus enabling the enemy to cross on with in creasing fury before fresh divisions arrived, to pour in a fire that continued with an earsplitting roar. Never before with these christian armies was there witnessed such horrible carnage which looked all the more hadious by the contrastand the bodies aspectof the battle itself was a an ole object of terror, the battle assum ing a an indescribable fury, the crash of musketry and artillery resembling the din of the earsounding thunder of earthly destruction,being added by the shrieks of the victims and the earsplitting roar of cannons which continued in an incessant fusni-ade. Apollions main columns ch charged upon the main line of Pannonian center and many platoons of men were hurled into the airby blasting cone of mines and a large scale section of Apollions lines seemed to go into fragments.

As more came to the support of the ragging christian lines the roar of death and destruction increased and immense clouds of dirt and wreakage was hurled into the air by he bursting gang-gangshells which blew up with a loud clamor, the survivoring assailants clashing with the christian lines time and again the clans firing making such a rattling and such hadious noises that the affect was indeed something awful and could not be described being enough to deafen the florecsantitudes of combatants while at the same time fierce streams of canister poured among the assailants and sinking at the same time a terrible whirring and roaring. Clouds of graveoats s fi fairly dashed forward through this storm of death and destruction and attacked the christians whose guns sent imad their great roar which could be heard for miles, he thick white clouds of smoke hiding the combatants at times

As the combat continued two roaring columns of smokedebris and dirt suddenly rose high into th the air air and then descended in hundreds of torrents , the masses of assaulting lines fairly undulating like the wave of the sea extending for many leagues and Hanscnin feared that his very lines were going to be forced.

Windrow of dead and dying miles long lon

long were exposed some attaining a dept of fo r four feet and at other points the bodies covered the fe fields like some plateaus many leleagues in length while hundreds of small piles were also found.

It was a horrible slaughter indeed. All the near by plians were covered by the frightful seas of dead and wounded while the immense columns had swept despite the steam blast scream of the shells and the torrents of canister, on in unchecked victurious waves. Great and new floods of graveoats poured upongeneral

Hansonias center with indescribable fury and the roar of the conflict was so great that it seemed as if the earth would be torn asunder. The assaulting columns seemed to unite addingand swellinginto one vastmass their flags and banners making myriads of brilliant colors. The fury of the battle continued steadily and as more and more came to the support of Hansonias center it grad gradually increased in the most terrible violence the attack of the foe breaking loose with irresistible fury the flaming lights of the thousands of expld exploding shells shooting across or through the assaulting columns like long furrows of fire.Themusketo made glitter ing flashes like d red fiery arches disappearing ,and and again to flash forth in living lustre amid the most sa savage roaring, plaintive howlings ratlings of clashing guns and the shrieks of those being cut down the groans of the unfortunate injured who bewail their approaching eb end. Yet all this appalling tumult o of the sanguinary conflict did not prevent the half mai mained survivors from hearing the shrill serpent like hissing of grape and canister and the burst and horrible roar of cannons and musketry which deafened and almost blinded them.

Every assaulting column that camein contact with the deadly cannon was rent and split int o many fragments the bursting shells and the minnies tearing their lines to pieces with the most horrible fury. The storm of canister swept among them with ominious whistlings accompanied by the horrible earsplitting roar of the bursting h shrapnell, the flashes of cannons and their bursting thunder swiftly succeeding each other with a perpetual crash and roar.

N The most appalling circumstances were the massive columns in gre gray w which stretched across Erminies run and advanced with a fury that was beyond description the force of bombs shrapnell, high explosives and minews seeming to whither and set whole forests in flameswrenching and uprooting thousands,,and scores of masses of men which in the twinkling of an eye they shattered into fragments, and thousands of men and horses which they dashed stunned and bleeding to the ground at th at ernormous distance.

Atthe same time the main columns of assailants continued to rush swiftly in one direction hurling and crushing themselve upon the massive lines of purplecoats returning, a fire with a roar which mingled with the rolling thunder of the cannons and terrific air piercing explosions. Woe to the multitudes of assailants which found themselves along in the track of this terrible scourge in such a case thousands were lost without hope at even a long distancefrom the hammering christian guns.

Mulitudes after mi mulitudes seemed to be mowed downby the annihilating christian fire which swept other Clandelinians down continually in ww sere scores of whole platoons. Trees numbered by the thousand were blown up by the roots the violence of the exploding shells sending the trees to fragments scores of mulitudes of men were literally strown on the ground or covered by the awful storm of foliage or earth and rocks.

As the assault began to spread along the whole of Hansonias line there came a more terrific and frightful roar that resounded far and wide and the whole heavens and earth seemed to open at each explosion, the terrific roar of the bal batt le horrifi horrifying the fleeing inhibatants who were leaving their threatened cities and towns. The horrid roaring of the long broadsides poured out in quick succession while imm immense seemingly endless streams of grayoats seemed to be torn to fragments, then as more came onthere came a roar of musketry and cannon that no one could describe. But on and on came this stream of grayoats under whose feet the grass seemed seemed to be witheredby the storm of canister their return fire making a most fearful roar resembling the approach of th the worlds end.

After the battle Hansonia whowitnessed t i this frightful assault estimated that the violence of the attack almost tore its way through his main linesand for a time whole sections of brigades unable to withstand the assault poured in a simultaneous wit ering fire and then gave way rallying only when rescued by heavy reinforcements and an artillery storm which shook he ground like an earthquake with the hedious roar resembling the din of a thrillio thrillion cannon which the screaming of the shells ,and the hissing of grape and canister and bullets resembled steam vants in a blast, dreadful sounds which were never forgoten .For hors and hoursduring this frightful assault the heavens seemed to be filled with the most indescribable roar of the battle, hundreds of platoons of the enemy being literally blown to pieces or dissolved into windrows of dead and fying by the terrific christian fire. The surviving assailants extend ing the shape of a long narrow stream advanced with frightful velocity. Never before were columns of men seen so hedious and the thunder of the cannon on both sides roared more fiercely and ad ding to the din of destruction and assuming a le hellish expression. The scene was so terrible that probably the very ang angels would never forget, being covered with immenser fields and windrows of dead wounded anddying the roar of the bloody battle exceddeding that of before the assaulting lines being riven into a thousand pieces, the appalling fiery forces at time surg ing tos and fro and the christian divisions that did yeild ground quivered convul sively as the canister poured upon their own lines made a continuous and screaming roar. The mangling of tothe men was frightful and indescribable the clash of the batle making the most sig singular and awful noise ever heard and the booming of the cannons themselves as as incessant as the pater of the hail stones on a bearded roof the flashes of the cannons being stupendous keeping up an intermittened glare.

wear before was there such a terrible sight,t he but le resembling some terrible hellish visio on visito vision or infernal regions the avalanches avalanches of gray coats attacking with indescribable fury and screaming with rage. Along hansonias main lefthe battle started and raged with redoubled and amazeing fury and sheafs of musket flashes extending for milesflashed among the christian lines with a series of most violent roaring explosive sounds casting a sheen of white smoke for a score of miles. The assaulti g columns were swept to pieces amid themost piercing uproar and steamblast c screaming of the shells whose explosions re nded more hodins of the men to pieces. Clouds of earth was hurled int o the air by mines which rended long thick massive lines of men in gray to small fragmentsand swirled awful showers of dirt and debris. The advancing columns of Clandelinians were e ormous furious and dangerous their attack on Hansonias line increasing with the most greatest fury their own guns setting up a more louder universal and horrible roar, mingled with savage grinding noises a withering storm of highexplosives and sharpa shrapnell being poured upon Hansonias lines. The Clandelinians fought with savage fury in the hand to hand fights the baypnets clashing against bayonets making a perpetual restless grinding noise the assailants meeting the withering roar of the christian fire without flinching and massing themselves against th3 the wedge line purple lines shattering their columns, the fury of their attack increasing to such an extent that they threatened to sweep the christians back right and left.

New batteries of christian cannon opened fire with a roar that seemed to split the heavens as the grayoated columns mingled with thepurple coats in vehement throes. Never before was there such a frightful assault seen, the Clandelinian columns spreading out far and wide advancing furiously the battle seeming to rend the world by its titanic uproar which became more horrible horrible than ever the din of the batle making an uproar that would take all the small and big explosions, the muskets pistols a cannons and other firearms in this world to make. It seemed as if nothing actually could check the furious assailants who gan gained and kept every inch of ground amid the most terrific confusion . General Costellicos army which had been riven asunder was not actually shivered or smashed to pieces whole columns having dissolved, and the din of the batt le had made many of the survivors din for life. I

Indeed the Clandelinian columns were like the furious legions of hell charging again and again upon t the christian lines and though t the gaps made were wideit seemed impossible for anything to disperse the assailants. Immense gaps appeared and disappeared, big tree trees were split into pieces by shells a score of high powdered explosives bursting simultaneously everywhere at times.

The assaulting columns seemed a quarter of a mile thick or in serried lines and over fourt y miles longand di did advance with greater fury and a/ along general Pierces lines the fury of the enemys attack was now also directed im ense fresh columns uniting with the former assailants. This column was a terrible force of Clandelinians but fortunately those under general Simons did not hit Hansonias squares bea being headed for his center led by Pheal Phelans divisions of Curdes the fury of the attack upon these christian lines tearing all the foremost squares to pieces and scattering the fleeing survivors in all direct ions. Part of this assaulting column had now dissolved into dead and wounded but the main surviving columns swept onward in its course. On toward the main line swept those awful colu n columns of assailants and soon a monsterous sea of men un de mosshery overwhelmed Costellicos lines which daring to stand to the last met with complete annihilation, their generl general escaping by a miracle.

A park of cannon s of heavy calibre ww was massed upon the assailents at this point but they never got a chance to fire.

This line of assailants though leaving a regular sea of dead and wounded behind them as they theyadvanced. It seemed as if the force of some army of fiends was trying to wedge itself against the christians so terrible was the assault of the enemy which kept up comina continually depite the brigades of men that dissolved o into pieces, and of the shrieks screams and howls of the fallen, and of those being overwhelmed by the human flood was hearte hr heartrending.

So fierce did the Clandelinians yell at times that it sounded as if millions of screaching demons were filling the air. Mulidues of Clandelinians were destroyed inthe mad rush against general Hansonias right, whole massive brigades were shattered to pied es pieces, and everything on the line of foliage was mowed by down by the christian shell fire.

T Hundreds of thousands were nearly rendered deaf by the horrible din of the battle , the enemy seting up a new series of yells that made a universal clamor like the screaming of a thousand tornadoes put into one. Thehand to hand fighting was terrible, muskets clashed against each other in deafening confused tumults, a the enemy rushing in druk drunken rage and like strag strange legions of demons all about thousands going down in mangled corpses in their collishion with the massive christian lines, their front lines twice fal ing to pieces like millions of sl splashes at once.

The Clandelinians fought like damanated anarchy, a re n regular hell legion of grayoated soldiers seemingly gone mad, the combants literally cutting or tearing each other apart or wide open, banging the heads of each other into a pulp.

T982. 524 125

he furious onslaught of the landelinians cur crushed the foremost christian divisions to fragments, whole sections of wide w swarms of men becoming smeared like in a frightful hell of destruction, whole masses of men worse than any ever seen yet r rushing forward through all h his fiery turmoil, and amid the shrieking roar of the deadly shells the christian batteries and whole lines at times seeming to be wreathed in fire the forcie force of the assault m becoming more and more violent increasing furiously n and continueing to increase.

From the christian guns thousands after thousands of deafening detonations proce dedeach otherrapidly, the last line of massive christians being split to pieces, the shells making the hev heavens hedious with their rattling uproar. A hundred monsterous platoons of landelinians came into almost close quarters with the retiring christian lines and poured in a withering fire that made a niose as to fill the air with a countleess million deafening echoes.

The noise was horrible and here wallides of men were literally killed. Debris was scattered in all directions by the explosions and to the armies that advanced upon generals Vivianaias lines assumed the shape of immense chuc church pilliars being fl flooded every now and then by the fearful smoke of the es p exploding shells which caused indescribable damage. The whole length of the columns changed into a seemingly e ndless stream of human beings the advance guard striking Bernards nNnth corps amid a blinding roar of musketry and cannon and it soon dia disa pp de disappeared and the whole christian line was hidden in a sea of smoke while the awful ih hissing canister pouring upon the assaulting foe could not be descri ble described while soc, sock like on objects appeared frequently among the surging columns which would dwindle away into dead and wounded. These sock like clouds were from bursting gang-gang-shells whose fragments tore the very trees to pieces by thousands and which made a great rattling n inoise. One immense column of this army of victorious landelinians swooped down upon Logans squares destroying them the all killing the christian general with t their storming blasts of musketry fire, and simultaneously swee ping tward Mc-T urners lines whci which o opened fire with such a frightful roar that the clamor could be heard for four hundred leagues.At the advance of this mon most dangerous and stupendous columns of landelinians the opposing christian lines under Clinton spread out in very striking and ga ghastly shapes, the batt le beg beggining to look like some huge nightmare of hell.

The army of assailants having alrea y crossed the western part of Dominies mun seemed to produce itself to a greater length that christian gathling guns that were being trained upon them being captured before they could fire a sig single shot. The immense columns of the landelinians swept on forming two seperate streams of men which advanced as fast as mon could run and no one seemed able to check them despite their irksom exertions to bring up more can on which when in coming up were only taken.

On pressed the frightful torrents of landelinians with a ap palling fury enveloping t the christians line the landelinian leader Fitergerson urging on his men. For these christian forces there had been no warning of the danger and in an instant by the sudden fire on both sides at point blank hundreds of thousands of lives were lost.

Thousands of cannoneers sprang for their guns but before they could give jusy just one discharge a yelling surge of landelinians overwhelmed them, crushed the supporting infantry like lines to atoms and forcing the survivors back pouring the canister upon them from he captured guns,like a mass of tossing flame.

Bigger columns of the ensmystill swept on supported with the horrible gathling guns and from the very heart of this fearful wholesale slaughter rang, the cry of hundreds of thousands of mangled, while unusual strong gusts of grape and canister fairly tore the rallying christian columns to pieces, scores of thousands of mangled disembowled human beings being revealed among the windrows of the foliage.

It was as if thehand to death had covered them with a veil, crashing sr shrouds and sheets of fi dirt and clouds of debris foliage and smoke from bursting shells wrapping the victims in agonizing death.

It was a regular seething hell of death and destruction, the very air seemed aflame and theexplosions of shells seemed to rend the very skies. General Anthonys brigades of landelinians had ben shattered to pieces in meeting the frightful shell fire of the enemy thevroar of batle becoming n more intense as the enemy progressed onward overwhelming and crushing Hindernines left wing. On and on rushed the landelinians and mingled with the mulitudes of Angelini seamid the awful shrieks screams and curses. Such a hedious pandemoniuman of din of the batle redoubled in fury, the enemy increasing their machine gun fie from minute to minute in a despierate effort to prevent the massive christian forces along his front from rallying pouring vast orrents od canister that cont inued to tear their whole brigades to fra fragments the stupendous shattered columns of foolish Angelinians spreading out in separate divisional lines and opening fire themselves in a most frightful manner, and tried again and again to rally to make a sweeping charge upon those sputtering gunsonly to be swept down in hundreds od regiments the conflagratio n started by this battle throwing the most ter rific glare upon the heaveens the night afterwards and filling all the neighboring mountian regions with a crimson sheen of light.

T983. 525 126

Finally z at last being reinforced heavly the christ ians were enabled to counter charge, and this counter charge continued to rage with terrible violnce violence, their columns extending seventeen miles, the christians closeing in on the enem enemy in a hand to hand fight which made the worse noise ever heardand the quantities of regiments crushed and shattered and wiped out by the terrible storm of grape and canister was frightful. He deadly fire of musketry and pistols at point bn blank wiped out whole columns. Whole brigades av even seemed to disolve but now the christian lines having doubledtheir length resumed the assault with redoubled fury and greater violence the very heavens seeming to be in a blinding hellish u uproar. The solid lines of purple at times were riven into many parts but the main line forming into one solid wall rushed forward with tremendous ferocity but every on one of the gigantifc columns extending for miles seemed to go to pieces before the fire along the Masonic lines the surviving brigades wavering for the moment but the main lie still continued to sweep on , though the foremost lines twenty miles long disolved away into a most horrible field of dead wounded dying or panic stricken who lied down to escaped the fire, but the others still pressed on and in a m few minutes the Masonic lines under general Clanson were forced back by this crushing onrush which seemed to carry every obstruction before it. For miles lines of men on both sides so mad to disolve into dead and wounded the losses being frightful the christian soldiers sweeping upon the whole of the Masonic lines in possession of the guns, the fury of the attack increasing to such an e extent that most of the guns were abandoned the Clandelinians returing in great confusion.

The works along this point could not be seen the dead and woun wounded lay so thick. Never before did the Clandelinians under general Germinia Vivian fight with such frightful fury and the worse about it was that the furious fighting increased and continued to increase, the rallying Omarian Curdes ,Mc-Collestinians and Zimmermannians trying to retake the guns. The batle along this point roared like a noisy inferon and every assaulting column of Clandelinians that came within range of the guns were mangled to pieces. The left grand division of Clansons line of curdes were crushed to fragmants in the same assault and the largest strongest sections of Omarians under Nelson were rendered to fragments simultaneously , dead and wounded unindating all the batle field s now, all of the works and the dep trenches being chocked with the dead bodies of the slain. The appearance of the scene was like the ''Valley of the shadow of Death.''

The battle seemed to be drawing forward toits highest fury.

Seven divisions of Omarians had been crushed during their frantic efforts to retake the guns their lines having been completely torn to pieces, the loss of li live along this point having reached half a million. The attack along this point, however soon terminated in the landelinians retaking the guns and driving back the christian for keeps his time while along Hansonias front, the ene enemy had with withdrawn but still great forces were concentrating upon general Vivianis whom they wished most ardently to crush. Seeing that Clanson had abandoned his at attack the Angelinians themselves made an advance uponhim and with extraordinary rapidity, the ap aspect of the coming situation f being frightful and appalling was the symptons that followed.

As t the enemy opened fire along their entire line it seemed as if a long stream of fire undualted and seathed the firing making a sudden series of rending crashes like the explosions of hundreds of thousands of shells an and cannons which seemed to shake the very earth, followed instantly by another but more awful roar which seemed to rent th the air like a million cannon as other seried lines of landelinian infantry let loose with their musketry and cannon, the startled Clandelinian hosts realizing that the christian armies were advancing in fearful force and that now they must stand their ground or be routed , and his caused the sudden furious firing already predicted.

The very ground seemed to burst asunder, the air seemed in a sea of fmn flame amid the awful roar of the batle, the very plains of the battle field seemed to break out in blasting volcanis eruptions, the onrushing christian line did divi ding into two, and as more and more aded to them they again formed one coming nearer to the enemy.

The christians finally struck the Masonic lines under general Marcucian wedging themselves against the foe, with th the pressure of an avalanch, the uproar of the very firing at close quarters shaking the havens as it seemed, and mingling wih a deafening snarl. The clandelinians were forced to give way the christian pressing on i with amazing fury, though one whole wing of their mai l main line seemed to disolve away, while the center seemed riven into many fragments, and careening platoons of s soldiers while from every one of their surviving lines there came a series upon series of awful musts musketry blasts which seemed to stab the very lines back andforth with their sea of flashes general Carriesns divisions of t the foe having collasped into fragments

During the frightful onslaught men were blown or riddled to pieces in whole sections by the guns , and even fragments of tres, stonefences and masses o and windrows of wreckage were blown into the air by the storm of high ex explosives, while clouds upon clouds of debris dust and tons of bricks were scattered for nearly half a mile like snow the c clouds of dust being as thick as the powder smoke itself.

The assaulting columns of christians poured through thegaps made, myriads of beau
tiful trees within theenemys lines were shattered to pieces by the shells from the big
christian guns, and many times clouds of stones fifty to tonsin weight were hurled
into the air in countless fragments by the force of the explosion s and scattered
among the christians. Whole plains were covered with the wreckage and mashed in
the dead and wounded. Secton sections of massive christian columns
were blown to pieces by these monsterous shells thashells tearing asunder every
column they struck with a roar that could be heard for a score of miles.
However the angelinians advanced with irr irrestible shatter shattering every oppos
ing mass of Guardians they struck advancing upon the Masonic lines with an awful
fury despite the shells that tore whole sections of them to pieces killing
thousands. General Mc-wollesters left wing had already been completely destroyed
and half of his center was reduced into killed and wounded, the surviving
columns being shattered and borne down by theirresistible swep of the Angelinians
who came on amid the frightful rear of dead death and destruction, the enemys lines
being rended to pieces and the survivors scattered.
The explosions of the immense gang-gung-shells cont inued to tear through
the christian lines as though through empty air, tossing hundreds of tons
of earth and wreckage into the skies and mangling whole regiments of men. Indeed
the high explosives threw incredable quantities of debris into the air with a
ma terrific earthsplitting din, many thousands of Angelinians were killed or
wounded per shell, al the bridges crossing the Ermine were blown away or wrecked
and of some of these nothing remained of the terrible midley or mortar stones
twisted iron and timbers when more shells landed there. The whole line of charge
presented a fiendish sea of wreckage and mangled bodies a sight more fearful than
Dants could have seen.
Vast mulitudes of purple coats had been caughtby the terrible explosions and thrown
violently down or rended to pieces and so completely buried by earth thrown by
the explosions that one could see only a half covered head, a gaping mouth or a
hand miserably crushed in. Many human bodies had even been found honey combed with
holes or torn open so that they resembled the children butchered by the
Babbelinians.
The storm of canister had also gave sounds like the moaning of wind, while the shells
as theyflew through the air before exploding made the sound like the letting out
of steam and as theymitu mutiplied geting more louder and screaching every moment
moment while the firing along the enemys second main line had now burst forth
withextraordinary violence the immense christian columns cutting their way through
the most pupulated parts of the Masonic lines and so ter tifying became he din
of the batle that any one could have instinctively expected the opposing lines
to literally destroy one another. The pushing avalanche of christians was fearful
the battle now roaring like a hell of destruction, thebodies on both sides forming
tangled heaps.The christians however pressed pressed on like Unearthly spirits
of destructioncutting the enemys formost lines to pieces. It wasboth a fierce and
magnificient sight. The Angelinians pressed on like a series of avalanches amid a
tumult of wild destruction the fury of their advance being stupendous and fan
facanating, their eastern wings reaching and bending tward the terror stricken
multitudes of Babbelinians under Cindon and escape was literally cut off thousands
of these literally threw down their arms and surrendered, while the rest rather
than give up eithe fought to the last breath or committed sucido.
At this moment now lines of guns were brought up by the Guardian Gurdon
under Dimes ad these opened a horrible storm of fire the exultant ma mid n line
of grayco gra / graycoats yellinglike hundreds of millions of demons and under
this fire the whole front line of themain christian force that was advancing was
completely cut down, other columns disolved into into windrows od of dead an d
dying, the storm of g high explosives from these guns sweeping to pieces huge
streams of trees, sein sending into the air huge c clouds and splintering huge
masses of rock. These guns seemed to sweep all before them with their terrible storm
of shells making a noise as if the whole universe was coming to an end but the
attack of the christians though rolled up and crushed was soon resumed with re
doubled fury the opposing columns at the right rushing upon one another and to
mingle in the wildest confusion of hand to hand fighting.
Thou ands of men were viom violn violent ly tossed into the air by the concussion
of the high explosives and were badly maine maimed. Platoons of others wre were hurle
hurled into the air in fragments of human flesh and thrown down at a great disance
The whole scene of the batle field was like a the verygeneral forest
fires itself and like the approach of then end of the world at the same time,
the nearest discharge of the noheaviest artillery andmusketry being completely drown
ed by the earsplitting crashes of the thousands of shell explosions amid the shrieks
screams and yells of the victims who were buried under tons of earth. Even the first
greatest loss that the christians suffered since they started their fierce coun te
counter charge was cua caused by the high explosives, which were seven hundred an d
fifty thousand per hour all along the line of both sides combined. In addition
to the horros occasioned by the horrible battle the desolate survivors were exposed
to the rab ravages of fire. Certain parts of the distant woods was in a fierce blaze
which at times became so bright despitethe daylight that it could be seen for miles.
The woods were on fire in a hundred dif ferent different places at once and

continued to burn without intermission. The millions of wounded were so dejected
and terrified that the y kept up a storm of wails and screeches every one having
their eyes turned toard the flames and lo king on with wild terrified grief which
was interrupted by the cries and shrieks of the already threatened victims reachese
re reached.
The illuminated gung-gang shells were the cause of the conflagration ..
their explosions setting fire to the foliageon the ground and the tree tops the
frightful conflargration spreading to neighboring villages and being there joined
by the smaller ones increasing to such a degree that the scene was awe inspiring.
Duri during the arly n and latter parts of the batle the destruction of li fe
had been appalling and nothing was more distressing that the sights of the poor
wounded horses which seemed sensible to their sad fate. Thousands of horses had
been killed, scores of thousands wounded during a single charge, and many of
these seemed left on the battle field to burn. The scenes of horri horror exceeded
all descrit description. Nothing for miles could be heard, but the shrieks of
the hundreds of thousands of injured not picked up yet, also sighd, groans and
incessant wening, and the survivors could not take a step without treading on
the dead and dying.
Along the trenches among the mounds and ridges of dead and wounded lay hundreds of
ammunition caissons and broken artillery all in wreckage with their masters horses
and drivers almost crushed to pieces, hre multitudes of soldiers with bleeding
bodies mingled with half crushed blood besmeared officers ,many with their bodies
torn open and their intestines all hanging out there scores of thousands of richly
uniformedvolunteers either in the same or worse condition or just expiring. Man y
of their necks, backs, thighs, legs arms and ribs were broken , skulls crushed
, others with with vast stones on their bea n breasts, and many shattered h human
trunks and intestines lay all about. Thousands near thr the shell craters lay almost
buried in the rubbishby the explosions crying out in vain for succor, there being
left to perish like the rest. The sight was fearful, but the sight of the mangled
was more terrifying
The largest proportion of the soldiers dead wounded or dying, had been buried under
tons of dirt and wreckage and atorms of universal shrieks, cries and groans and sighs
all n the ascents of grief wereeverywhere heard, while the impossibility on account
of the raging battle and the i fire, of rendering from deaththose wtr wretched
victims rendered still more hor owing the cries of despair that concealed in vain
for help and compassion.
The new scourge already described had been added to all these calamities
of the battle argumenting their horror:
"FIRE:"
From amid the batl battle stricken forests regions the raging fire was seen to
rapidly increase into a vertible wall of flames. The gang-gang-shells had kindled
variouscon combustible substances of the woods. And as hundreds of d divisions
of either side had been cripoled by their losses during the battlethe absolute
want of many fire fighters and needful appliances rendered i lall the efforts
unavailing it and it was impossible to stop the ra ing progress of the flames
which continued to burn and become a sea of flames. To so many simultaneous disaster
of such a fiery battle hundred hundreds of t others had ben added, the horrors
being beyond description, the terrible loss in prisoners, the fall in officers
and generals, the loss of great parks of artillery on both sides and the Flande
linian divisions under Mondorbury which had given up the assault against the
Masonic lines had been first overthrown and then annihilated in trying to withstan d
a counter charge these aggravation of hor rors and disasters having reduced to c com
plete despair the remining christian ariarmies who hema be moaned their frightful
losses.Not a trench wich had ben recaptured bythe enemy could be distinguished
on account of the bodies of the fallen being covered several feet dep with
corpses. The loss oflife was appalling fourty thousand already having prish perished
by thefire and many hundreds of thousands of more by the rain og shells and high
explosives before the rescuers cu could reach them. The greater number were buried
under the tons of earth and foliagewreckage thrown up bythe burst of high explosives
while others perished in the fires that were kindledin most of the forest districts
where the flames were fed by resinous foliage. Not a few especially among
the officers were suddenly engulfedin the hundredsof fires which seen in all direcions
gave the woods the appearance of having been covered with networks of fire streams.
Many thousands who were only hav half buried in the debris and who might have
been saved had there ben help at hand were left to perish in the flames. Of still
more thrilling incidents during the retreat of the christians was the care of
the Vivian girls who had went to his army to see general Vivianda on an imporent
message before the great battle started.Having fainted from theconcussion of fo fifty
high explosives going off simultaneously near them they were lifted out of the drebris
by someAngelinians who bearing them in their arms l hurried with them tward the
last of the retreating forces, only to be killed by other shells. Ten times
a number of Angelinians even officers went to pick them up after the first rescuer
were killed but shells laid them low also, n and though pelted by the falling
embers of tree tops other Angelinians managed to secure them, and reaching a long
strip of woods these rescuers found it to be a furnace of fire so barring al farther

progress in that direction. They however fled through one smouldering stretch of woods after another chased by storms of falling embers and flying sparks, and pursued by the Germanian hordes who yelled like demons. The whole woods to the left of the rescuers was becoming a furnace of seething fire but from their desperation they managed to reach the retreating christian lines.

Among the retreating christian armies the conduct of the blazing high explosives was terrific, the shells descending among the columns like a storm of roaring booming and banging hell fire and brimstone scattering the windrows of dead and wreckage like chaff and wiping out whole brigades. The smoke of the shells blackened the bodies of the dead and killed and the mangled wounded pinioned by shells perpetrating still more atrocious freaks. During the rest the high explosives killed sixty thousand and wounded two hundred and sixty thousand making thirty thousand corps among ansonias retreating corps and spreading desolation for three scores of miles. No battle had visited northern Angelinia so near Calverinia which can compare in extent or energy to this one since the battle of Cedermine and which wrought such terrible disaster disasterin so many cities. In this battle with Germaine Vivian and Vivianian within the time of eight hours nine million ninty nine thousand had fallen, (9,090,000 had fallen on both sides and yet another big toll of lives were to be added before the retreat was over for the retreat was only along a part of Vivianias center and not along the whole christian line which were still attacking and repelling attacks with terrible fury. The concussion of this battle had demolished the fairest and most massive cities in its nearest vinicity and the ruins had buried multitudes of helpless children and other none combatants to a terrible death. It was the bloodiest, the most bloodiest battle in thewhole war that the armies under Germainia Vivian had ever engaged in and their advantage though splindid came with a fearful cost. Apollyon Apoleon Ignorance, Pugnosa and Goondoon had been killed and over ten million had been killed wounded or taken pr prisoners.

On the side of the christians general Vivianin had been seriously wounded and general Hansonin had to replace him. The total christian losses was over 9,000,000 in killed and wounded alone and three million had ben taken prisoners in themorning and more than that in the afternoon making a total of fifteen million This battle was almost like another Cedenineand the fiercest one that had ever raged on the Erminie. The results of the batle that afternoon had aken effects on violet and her sisters and made them believe sure enough now thattheenemy were to win the mighty contest. The severely wounding of Vivianin had almost broke their hearts and what waxwas worse they could not see him to deliver themessage for his safetydepended on his being kept quiet. As he had progressed on so brilliantly Germainin Vivian had captured two thousand cannon besides small arms ammunition and stores of immense valueall of w which were given up without shot or a single defense by Wens and Burgersons christians and an arnsel of millions of dollors wo worth of ammunition and arms was also in the enemys possession during this last sage of the batle thei there being more that than one hundred and thirty five million Glandelinians on the field while half of those were already marching north ward. General P. P Federal had now ben appointed commander in chief of the Glandelinian armies opration again against Hansonin by Germainia and a fierce counter attack of the Angelinians against Twinces lines was repulsed but the Masonic Masonic line under Twiggs were driven back with frightful losses whose retreat became a panic and attended with wild disorder and demorilization about 300,000of these Glandelinians being taken prisoners with a loss of 4,378 killed and 21,489 wounded in a single minute. The christians lost 11,011 killed 24,481 in wounded and 34,460 in prisoners with no thousand more cannon and large qa qua ntities of small arms. At the same thi time this happened general Bermudason Vion with Ben at nacked the christian grand division defeating the christian force withthe death of their general Ben Hennie and simultaneously general But ler Phelan of the Glandelinians turned the right of Vivianias still standing forces held by Moultree with seven hundred thousand prisoners a hundred and ten thousand muskets and five hundred thousand dollars worth of stores. Yet simultaneously general Kauffmann Sterling surrounded and captured the christian leader general Millian and his brigade of one hundred twenty seven thousand, eight hundred and eighty eight , men while at the same time a christian force of one hundred ninteen thousand seven u hundred was annihilated by the Glandelinians under Generals P P Phelan W D Failon and C P wolan while another force of Glandelinians under general Johnston Baker and three hundred thousand of his men were slain in ambush and over five thousand prisoners the only survivors taken. General Edmund with one hundred thousand of his men had reduced the christian fortificated wrokd works at Phillips plain but general landing in an engagement with wilks lost fourty thousand men in slain but nevertheless had captured the christian camp and checked the rally of general Thompsons force of christians.

Though the battle had been won by the Glandelinians the losses in officers on both sides was frightful. General W. O.Gorged of the Glandelinians was wounded, general Watrabrook Stuart of the christian was wounded and also on the side of the enemy Davidson was wounded. General Bridge of the Glandelinians had fallen mortally wounded with general Lane also T ilgh, Mania was also wounded General Floyed and a few of their command with general Ander of the

g Glandelinians managed to escape but Granft and Fisherton were killed general Curtis was wounded general Burns and Rams Aronburg , Bern general Memo and a slip of the Glandelinians were all mortally wounded and Berkick was killed. General Wisher Intkhosh were killed on the christian side and general Deane of the christians were woundedand general Simon Simmilkin and Hendroe Johnston on the theside of the christians was wounded and Culbero who had succeeded him was shot dead and Carl forced to surrender. General Carloscia, Nealboro, Flellania, Procile, Clellania, Burnside, Sanderford of the Glandelinians had been killedand generals Veech Kirban , Bragbardine Rousau Grans, Van windman, Grandan , Grieson Mc Fen Holms and Homer Nelso and Thomas were all mortally wounded while Dragoon Gilm Daniels Pantine , Rusty Tracy and Hudson were all wounded. The other christian leadrs were Gardener, who surrendered, Fairbanks Shreveport , Granier Wenny Noble, Richmond Hindermine and Stwart Johnston, Bancock and Warren Waldon, Glader and garrison were all wounded. The rest of the Glandelinians generals who were wounded were Gilmore, Fatze Ridan Sturgeant Dunn, Sanderburry, Morgan Sturgenat Phelan, Shermannia, Blakheart, Mc-Phierson Gannon, , Stedmon, Glaran de Hogan Jones burosward Mc Monohue, Hardheart, Gordine , Weldon, Mc Nothingham.

General Peabody of the Glandelinians had attacked the christians at the main pointsof the Erminies runand here theGlandelinians had caused the christians to flee in utmost precipitation. General Hindermine had rallied his one million to two hundred thousand men to a high degree of efficiency, and transforming morethan three quarters of this forde to the rescue of the fleeing christians and this force under Mc Idonia Costellicewas fiercely engaged at Aronburgs meadows by general Hornking at the head of only five hundred thousand fresh troops but was replaced with theloss of hundreds of thousands. At the same time Hork Horniokines left wing was checked by christian batteries at bloody knell lames where the Glandelinians had fought well for nine hours withheavy loss having a chance at last to flank Hindermine and annihilate two of his brigades, who also fought well wallforcing the christians to retrat with havy loss in guns killed wounded and prisoners, and though hundreds of demented Angelinians had tried desperately to make a stand it was of no use.

General Johnston wolan of the Glandelinians was killedin this terrific struggle but at this moment general Carlodnia arived on the scene with heavy reinforcements and mov movingthese divisions across the Erminie made a fierce attackon t the Glandelinians. General Carlocia leading his troops was killed on he christians side but the resultswas well in coming for fresh troops handled in a masterly manner were irrestibleand from the ferocious counter attack the Glandelinians at this point lost all they had gained, besides one hundred seventy three of their own guns The Glandelandsequantitiesofguns thandthessian line was made by the whole of the Glandelinian army at seven o-clock and for an hour or more victory for the Glandelinians seemed to tre mble in the bla balance for Germania vivian was seriously wounded and his aiding general Roswell Buster Hellerton was killed but despite despite this the christian army was finally beaten after more terrible slaughter, but there was no rout or disorder among their lines, and the enemy did not follow up their advantage when they had achance to crush general Hansonia. In the whole batle the Glandelinians lost 16,242,392 in killed and wounded alone. The christian losses was 18,087,,893, in killed and wounded. Had the Glandelinians general Woodlania who took Germanias place known the extent of his trium ph he might have followed and destroyed the retreatretreating christian army whose numbers in this battle from 80,000,000 dwindled to only 20,000,000 from men who deserted of or who were taken as prisoners. He did not follow however and lost an opportunity when he could could have snatched it easily and hadhe smatched it he could have ended the war rightthen and there captiring the whole of general vivianias army wither they surrendered or not. For being so careless the Glandelinian governement took his command away from him and placed Thomas Federal in his stead.

As Violet and her sistes had wished to see some of the warvin the Eastern part of Calverinia Hanson vivian had them sent to Hansonias army far east ad the littlegirls had been there just in time to witness the big battle of Erminie pun where the wars greatgreatest tragedy of all occured. The supreme main commander had beenkilled at the highest fury of the battle and thus the reason why the battle had been lost.

131

CHAPTER SEVEN.....

PANDORA CAMPAIGN GET IN EARNEST. ONE OF THE GRAVEST DANGERS OF THE WAR THREATENED [illegible] AT THE HANDS OF RADCLIFFE.

While the battle of Ermininis creek had been going on big Glandelinian armies or divisio
didi divisions under Hushuam Manley, Hosmann and Hicknell, T amerline and
Aronburg Federal had been united on one long marsh and was so reported to be con
centrating on Hollingbar and Kidland Run with the intention of stricking the bigest
blow of the war. Hushuam Manley sent a recall to Mendlini a, whose army under Thomas
Federal came back which indeed relieved the decimated christian armies under
the two wounded generals Hanconin and Vivianis. They were helpless however on
account of their condition and the ruin of their armies to repell Manleys advance
and they cloud rely only on the ig Abyssinkilian armies encamped in Northern
Angelinia to pitch into Manleys great host. There was no word however or any way
to send word, for all the communications with these Abyssinkilians had been cut off
and destroyed and all roadways fields and woodlands had been barricaded to prevent
any swift advance.,on the part of all all the Abyssinkilian armies.
One of Hanconins generals however believed it advisable to sent the little girls
north to Abyssinkile for the trip would be safe as all the northern country was free
from the Glandelinians just now all of those in the north having joined in the
with the forces in Galverinia to prevent the christians from coming too far in there.
Many of the generals disagreed of this plan, and then all thought it best to see
whether the litle girls were willing to go or not and so they were summoned to general
Vivianias headquarters.
"I know that you little heroines realize the danger of the nation on account of
the disablement of two great generals/ of the failure to wrest the Galverinian
country out of the hands of the foe!"Said general Rudolph Lewing politely;
"And summoned youon a very important matter. Manley , Tamerlins, Hicknell, Hoeman
and Tomas and Aronburg federal are advancing with the big est armies ever seen
to strike the mightiest blow, and on account of the disaster in the batt le of
Ermininies creek, our nat nation is in the gravest danger, for your father and
Uncle cannot spare armies to sent us as they have the can do to repell the
two Manleys, Shoemannin and the other Glandelinian generals down south. With the
Abyssinkilians we cannot communicate because of the havoc made by the foe and we
ourselves are powerless to repell Manley's great forceon account of our losses
and the disablementof the nations two greatest generals next to your father and
uncle.
You little girls alone can save usbygoing north to call the Abyssinkilians forward.
he goingis safe or we would not take the trouble to ask you. Of course you are free
and can have your way about it. Onlyif you go you may save the nation you
love from being conquered by men who has been so cruel to you, despite your mercy
shwon."
Violet and her sisters did not know what to answer and stood spellbound. It was
indeed the most startling news they had ever heard. Angelinia was in the gravest
danger and should the foe win they knew that they themselves would be lost. Indeed
the little girls were also dumbfounded at the mistake of these christian generals
for there was no safe going anywhere and to reach Abyssinkilie they knew they
would have to go way into northern Galverinia where the worst Glandelinian
armies were intrenched. But they made firm resolutions to bring on the Abyssin
kilian armsand merely said
"You generals are mistaken, for there a is no safty anywhere now as to
get to Abyssinkile we will have to pas through Galverinia. But come what may we
will do it, as to die in the nation being conquered will be more horrible than
caught by the enemy now."
And they started off immediately. They did not know of course what direction
the Abyssinkilian armies were encamped but without their knowlegdege wthey were to
go through a series of perils which almost proved futal several times. Bya short
detour they managed to cross the barricadesmade by former Glandelinians under
Germania Vivian, but after going on for some distancesaw great forest fires moving
on the m from the southwest. This fire happened to be a swift pacer and the little
girls knowing that it would be folly to try and race with it even on horse back
decided to go northwestward, where the timber was more clear.
The atmosphere had becomevery hot, dryand stifling and only in an hour the air was
so thick with smoke that they could hardly see their way. Several times they felt
like turning back and even wished that Evans was with them. T heir plight was indeed
distressingand t they suffered terribly from thirst. However they bravely continued
onwardhoping to find some stream. The forest fires was advancing nearer and nare
and the skywas becoming terribly red, and the air more hotter and stifling.
The torture of the little girls was something terrible but bravely won in this
case for they suddenly came upon a good sized stream, and after refreshing themselves
with the water, they s started across hoping that the stream was wide enough to hold
back the fire untill they could outdistance it. As I had said before Rudolph had indee
indeed been mistaken about there being no perils for really this whole region was
infested by by Glandelinians, theOmarian hordes under Kline and Osborne being

132

concentrated not far from the smoking volcanic fires of the [illegible] eruptions.
The little girls were dismayed to see that the Glandelinian army barriedtheir way
to the north,and to try to go northeastward would only endanger them to the fires
again. As it would be death either way the little girls dd decidedto choose the
northeastly course and soo wheled their horses in that direction. At his moment
a shot rang out and Violets horse fell throwing her to the ground.
"Good God they se us. "Said Joice;" We have got to get away and that is
all there is to it."
Violet was quickly helped on to Joices horse and the six fairly raced tward the east
followed by almost a hundred Glandelinians, all on the fleetest horses. Violet and
her sisters headed for a fence which theor horses leaped with perfect ease. The
Glandelinians were close on their heels and seing their peril he little girls were
compelled to aim at themarest riders, but before they could fire these
Glandelinians wheelled and made a dash for safty. The other Glandelinians made for
the fence uttering their weird devil vell, but the little girls were pretty far ahead
by this time and rapidly outdistanced their persuers, who reluctantly abandoned
the persuit having expected easy victims.
Their danger however was not over for other Glandelinians were advancing
in another direction to intercept the little girls and bring about their destruction.
Fortunately the little girls saw them coming and made for the stream they hd recently
crossed. Into the roaring waters they plunged and lay low on their horses necks
to avoid the dange of being hit should the Glandelinians open fire. Violet looking
behind saw the foremost Glandelinians who were on horseback plunging into the water
with great splashes while theothers were racing along the banks on both sides
shouting and yelling for them to stop.
Violet and her sisters did notpay any heed to the Glandelinians but continued on
down stream their horses swimming as fast as they were able. The Glandelinian
horsemen behind seemed to be gaining on them and the foremost man who happened to
be general Dick Slate, an old time Glandelinian general mentioned several times
in the bookordered the litle girls to halt or he so shot .

CHAPTER EIGHT.

THE CLEVER TRICKS VIOLET AND HER
SISTERS PLAY ENABLE THEM TO GET AWAY....

Seing a long branch hugning from a tree the little girls by means of a rope pulled
it down into the stream, thus barricading their desperate persuers. As they went
on the little girls saw men and horses tangled in the twigns and leaves of the big
branch, and there was a babble of confusion, cursing and swearing, and imprecations.
A scoreof theme on a shore had to ride into the stream to the rescue of general
Slater and the others, thus causing a delay which gave the little girls a good chance
of outdistancing their persuers, and ride to the shore with comparivtive safty,
and then dash off into the woods.
The remainder of the Glandelinians led by general Hortensenia continued the chase
riding in three three directions so as to head off the childre n from escape.
Seing that they werein da danger of being surrounded, the little girls dismounted
hid their horses in thick shrubbery and climbed up to the top of a good sized tree
and hide in theleaves.In a few minutes each party of Glandelinians met , to the
surprise of each other at not finding the little girls nor their horses.
"They are hiding in these woods somwhere."Said general Hortensinia;"And
must be taken at any cost."
"The only way to rout them from their hiding place is to set the tree tops on fire
, as I have an inkling they are hiding in one of them."Said generral O'Donnell
and Hortensiala gave te the order while Hortensinia got a score of men who were
good climbers, and these skimmed up the trees very close to the one the little girls
were hiding in and lighting torches applied these to the dry leaves of the
trees. Several were even climbing up the one the little girls were hiding in, but
Violet drawing her pistol struck the first man that appeared a stunning blow
on the head, and the man fell fully fourty feet to the ground. At this occuravce
the others hastily decended the general rushing to theone who hud ben fallen.
"Struck on the head with something."He cried;"Men fire a volley into that tree.
The soldiers obeyed and thelittle girls seing that the bullets whistled threatening
ly closely to them and that the flames from theotter trees were catching the
foliage of their hiding place clambered like monkeys from tree to tree, and hidden
by clounds of smoke produced by the falling blazing foliagedscene c descended
cautiously to the ground, and leaping their ponies which they easily found dashed off,
just as several of the Glandelinians saw them and opened fire . Violet and
her sister Jennie felt a stinging sensation in their right hands but not heeding the
wounds they continued on.
"After hose kids." yelled general O'Donnell in a rage;"They are getting away.
FIRE."
Half a hundred men remounted heir horses, while two scoresof otherel others fired
a terrific volley. Joices horse staggered and fell, and the then Jennie'sand Anne
lines but the little girls escaping uninjured continued on plunging out of sight
of the Glandelinians into a thick line of the brushwood. To the Glandelinians
they had again mysterously disappeared, and the Glandelinians did not know what

to make of it, as they had expected them as an easy prize, and though they had pursued children before and hundreds of times they had never gotten away even not a few yards, and the Glandelinians had pursued these six for nearly half a mile alea l already and yet didnot get them."

"Great kids sure enough. "Yelled the leader, dumfounded and amazed at the strange ways of the children;"Set the brush wood on fire, for they are hiding somewhere."

All of a sudden one of the Glandelinians shouted;

"There they go younder across a bridge to the east."

Atonce the Glandelinians rached raced after them dividing into two parties one going westward and the other southeastward so as to cut them off before they got acro across.

"Once they are between two fires they will have to give up as they will s rely be afraid to leap into the roaring lea river."Said the Glandelinian leadr;

"Go after them hard before they get acrosse"

The maneauver was completely successful but before they could get near enough to fire, and to the surprise and consternation of all the Glandelinians the little girls leaped to the railing without the slightest hesitation and made a dive into the water all six almost simultaneously and swimmingfiercely hid in the darkn darkest nook under the bridge.

General O'Donnel was furious. This was the fourth time the litt le girls so cleverly escaped him and he flr flew into a terrible rage at thid being outwitted in such a manner by mere striplings as he called them. Part of the force went back and began to search for the fugitives, while the rest guarded the bridge.

"They must be caught at all hazardes wither to massacre them or not."

Said O'Donnel;"I don'tknow who those kids are, but by their easiness of escaping me four times IM I'm getting mighty suspicious that the they are no mere children and that they are desperate beings and may cause harm to our armies. They must be caught at all hazards s I believe by the name of Neptune that they are the very Vivian girls I've hra he heard so much about."

About a score of the Omarians on horse back waded into the stream and under the bridge and started a deligent search but could not find the little girls at all. As they waded far beyond beyond **the little girls saw a chance to slip away, unseen and so plunged into the water and quickly swiming to the schre and dodged into a thicket.....**

A ga Glandelinian saw them and fired but the bullets flew wild..... Some of the other Glandelinians saw them also, and started on anothe chase followed by the others.

"T hose Glandelinians are bound to get us."Said Jennie;"We are in great peril indeed indeed. We ought not have avoided them Omarians for when they set upon their mind to do a bing they never gg give up unless compelled to by the desperation of their fugitives."

"We will have to do something deperate before long."Said Violet;"Let's make for t that flow flower field over younger. There may be some boats of hose there which we could throw among our persuers. The confusion caused by the hes would enable us to escape."

In a few minutes Violet and her sisters suddenly came upon a part of party of Abyssinkilins who dashed to t their rescue routing the Glandelinians... From the Abyssinkilian leader violet and her sisters learned that the Abyssinkilians knew of thegreat danger of the nation but that their advance was haried on account of his forge of Glandelinians which were personally under general cannonia.

CHAPTER NINE.... THE BATTLE OF RADCLIFFE .....

General Cannonia who had beenwith his body guard at Clifftonia assumed command after a terrible battle had raged at Lillian Radcliffefor four days, and in which the Glandelinians had been pressed back for miles. Ithad however during the pro ceeding days rew required etornice efforts to push them further on and every hour had witnessed tremendous and disasterous charges. On the fourth day the mighty contest with all its pot pent up fury burst on Radcliffe and fortunately for the Abyssinkilian reinforcements , more reinforcements of Concentinians arived from the north on the eve of the general struggle. For scores of times victories on i either side rocked back and forth amid the most horrible carnage,the tremendous cannonading and musketry crashes of the battle made a noise as if to defy the very fury of Hell,and which had never paused and the whole batle field which extended for nearly a hundred miles in length reaped with burning villages and trees, and which was one one smashed tin the dead and wounded of both sides. Time and again the opposing forces had crushed and mangled their armes armies against each other amid the supreme and exceeding fury of damanation, and for a time for the Abyssinkilians whose right wing had been three times annihilated but reformed by reinforcements, the victory seemed to hangon the fl balance.

Though not so long in detail it was a mighty battle, and nev more sanguniary that Fmminies Run and the entire losses for weeks were unknown. General Morton aline on the side of the Glandelinians a brother of the Glandelinian commander Joe Kline had been mortally wounded in the afternoon when the battles fury seemed to make a hell out of the very atmp atmosphere.

Cannonca had launchedthe heaviest assaults but in vain. Each attacking column had met with complete decimination or destruction and at theheight of the contest Cannonia himself had been wounded seriously. Yet the bat le had continued for three more days . Over six million Glandelinians had been killed in the terrible struggle during theose four days and over thirty million had ben wounded or taken prisoners making a loss of 36,000,000 alo altogethe and not long after five million more had been taken prisoners making 41,000,000.

Poor Lil Violet and her sisters though not in it had witnessed this hor ible herculean contest between armes of 80,000,000 on both sides in which both sides had lost almost equal numbers in killed and wounded alone which proved several weeks later to be only five million on both sides, though losses in prisoners totalled worse than predicted above for the Glandelinians alone.

It was found out that whole Glandelinian army numbered 100' I 00'000 100,000,000 and the Glandelinians had fully lost fourty one million nine hundred thousand in prisoners.

The battle field itself resembled the worlds end, or the world on fire , and horrible was the desolation exposed to view. And in the midst of all this horrible slaughter, the little girls hadspent their their time in soothing the fevered brows of the wounded, moisting inflamed lips, teaching the tongues of aven the wounded Glandelinians w which had reeked with insult and slander against christians and God, the wondrous language of devine love, carrying the frag rance and freshness of a spring morning to the heavy hearted, and the beauty of peace to the faces distorted with the last agony. From the dawn of that bloody memoral day untill the ruddy sun becam began to disappear behind the bat e smoke clouds from the appalling scenes of carnage t he little girls courageously plied their aids along the fringe of the str gle lines of battleand whispered their sublim sublime mes sage message from one cold ar of the wounded Glandelinians to another and nursed their wounds as well as tohse of the fallen purplocoats.....

As the battle had swept onhuman misery was left in mountainious heaps behind.As the little girls attended to the wounded they wished for one thousand lips and hands.

The first steps of the bloody evening pierced the gloaming like points of flame , when the little girls paused before an officer who lay limp on the shell burned turft. Blood issued thickly from a bullet hole in his neck while he writed feebly shadows concealing the upper parts of his face. His splendid gold fringed epaulettes begrimed with dust and blood of the field emphasized his wretchness. For all his rank he was now indeed as lowly as the least of them or of his fallen soldiers more f/ flotsam brown up by the great tide of battle. Jennie bent low to staunch the flow of blood from the wound and lightly brushed aside the dark mattered strands of hair from the damp forehead. A storm of shells and shrapnell whizzed by spattering its crimson glamour in every direction. In the meantime the uncertain wave of the mighty battle which had surged to the left of the place where the offic office had fallennow began mightily to roll ba back. The deafening medley of shots groans shrieks and wails be med nearer, Night was being rent with great flashes of fire and the flash of drawing sabres. The mad swath of battle was now almost upon the little girls ready to snatch them in its frightful d eddies. At last conscious of their extreme peril the little girls seeing that the man was dead fiercely threw themselves out of theway of the on coming battle but again it swi shifted and they were caught in its mad whirlpool.....

The artillery fire of the Glandelinians was so effective that the assulting columns of the Angelinians were compelled to recede, and every time thepurple waves debouched from their trenches they met with fierce machine gun fire from the enemys strongest position also being subjected to a murderous infilading salvos of Glandelinian field guns from Lilliand villages.

Angelinian prisoners and wounded agreed that the Glandelinian artillery fire had never been so deadly. Imagine scores of batteries ranging from the Glande /linian mountian guns to the monste howitzers , crousotte, centemeters and twelves inches all at once rending the air with a terrific hellish clamor raining thousands of shells upon every h yard of the christian advancing lines during the first day of the batle. During the action which began on the left wings of the foe on the first day when general Buchanan Stanlys men made the attack on Buchanan Stanleys christian columns many sections of the countercharging christian and Abyssinkilian armies recieved an average of three hundred thousand thousand shells in three hours of the series of the assaults in which the whole wooded regions of the battle line for scores of miles were completely leveled to the ground amid the seething storm of hells destruction.

From the frightful batle three brooks had disappearedhaving been damaged in half a dozen places while the crest of Killiano hills had been blown away to the depth of sixty nine feet. On the second day of the battle after an all nights furious furious bombardment the Abyssinkilian armies under Buchanan Stanely made fifteen tremendous assaults upon the the Masonic linesin heavy mass but the christian lines were smothered by a storm of steel for six hours and being repeuled met annihilation in repelling an attack Stanley being killed. A new right wing was formed by reinforcements and these repelled to the last man a storm of bloody assaults made by the Omarians who though they slaughtered this new wing

and t ook the impregnable trenches south of Valeron they suffered sanguinary losses and even al could not hold them on reinforcements ten times their number literally hammered them o t with ten tre and un onslaughts after fighting for a whole day. When night fell the last of the Glandelinian columns were being thrown back th by the Abyssinkilians who fought with indomitable tenacity against an enemy twice their strength. At the same time at other points of theline the Abyssin kilians attacked the Masonic lines fronting illian with indomitable violence and despite the torrent of fire from the Glandelinians on the heights the Abyssinkilians fought their way to the second line of works this movement jeaorpdiix kn g the enemys extreme right grand division untill more Glandelinians came upon them led by Halefleur who after twelve hours sanguinary fightingdrove the Abyssinkilians out with awful losses. On the tthird day another formidable wing on the right of the Abbiecannian line of Abyssinkilians having been formed made a massive at ack on the Masonic lines but legions of the Abyssinkilians werecmassacred by the fire of the Glandelinian art illery and machine guns. Wave after wave of the Abyssinkilian infantry broke to pieces against the Mason ic lines and tim e after time were expelled by dashing counter attacks of Mc-Hollest inians who re duced the mighty attacking forces to mere skelatons, the christians having lost most of their officers and three quarters of their men. Three time during the fright wing almost met annihilation on this day alone on ly to be reinforced and to go to it again.

On the fourth day having made preparatio s during the night Cannonas launched a general assault which caused the batle to assume such a fury as to ruin nature itself. The battle had almost been won by the Abyssinkilian center being broken to pieces and the left out to pieces , when Cannonias fell severely wounded inside the very christian lines though he was rescued by his own men.

This caused a withdrawal of most of the Masonic lines the Glandelinians having again suffered a crushing defeat.

However a few days after this great battlewhen the crippled christain army though victorious in the battle was compelled to retreat news came in that Vivianiania being in apprehension of the many Glandelinian armies had receded into Glande northern Calverinia. Gushaum Manley had resigned his commission of these armies who had fought with the Abyssinkilian armies and also taken com command of armies in Calverinia and he wax now persuad by certain Abbiecannian or Calverinian and Abyssinkilian armies for a certain distance where o t to his surprise his flight i was intercepted by Angelinian armies marching from the nort and northeast. He was inclined to wage a battle against these Angelinians but hi s weary and famished army stood no chance against the fearful odds around them and to prevent further bloodshed, Gushaum again resigned his command and general Hamford was compelled to surrender his army. Bells were ringing triumphant salutes and boundless joy th throughout the Angelinian army hailing this event as one of the wars greatest accivements. Violet and her sisters who had been captured by the Glandelinians during the batle of Radcliffe had been retaken by the Abyssinkil ians when the Glandelinians surrendered. This indeed was a terrible blow to general Manleyas he had expected the Glandelinians to win, and who had taken up second command of armies after resigning twice this time taking com mand of the armies at Jule Calliz Calverinia.

But inspite of this great accivement of the war cucsan for the christ ians in the north seemed as yet uncertain. The battle of radcliffe was one of the most des de' decisive batt les of the war thevictory being so complete, that general Johnston Manley urged all the Glandelinian armies in Calverinia to fight with redoubled fury. The Angelinian pope had also urged Vivianiato abandon the campaign and to sue for peace, he declaring to even general Vivian that it was a hopeless struggle and to continue it would only bring on further bloodshed an d probably drag on fatal consequences. He also told general Vivian that the Glandelinian armies were inconceivably bigger, and a so were anger to repay Angelinia for starting thewar on her, and that the horrible storms of devastations already wrought was a great sign, and that the Glandelinians would probably lay waste to the wholesation to revenge their own terrible losses and that it was best for him to sue for peace before too late.

"Thechristin christian armies are badly weakened by to their losses while the strongGlandelinian nation aided by their neighboring states are more stronger and could sweep all before hem with overwhelming numbers."

Vivianis felt like taking the Popes advise wo but general Vivian would not hear od of it. He delared that the Pope must be geting cold feet, that Angelinia could yet be conquered and that to give up now would mean theend of them all . So the greatest of wars was to go on without any interminat ion.

CHAPTER ELEVEN... .".".".".//

ON THEIR WAY TO THE CHRISTIAN LINES.....

They had not walked far across the flower s trewn meadows when t hey came upon a fine broad road leading tward the southeast, and winding gracefully amon g the pret ty green hills.

"That way said a little girl whose name was Dorot hy Jane"Just be the direct ion of general Vivianias army who they said won a bat tle at Billian Radcliffe. We had better follow the road untill we meet some one or come t o a house.I hope t hough none of those Glandelinians are around.It was said t hey wasn't bec ause bec ause they had been defeated."

"It's good to be able to get into a friendly territory"remarked a nn who was with them"For when we saw the battle lines of the enemy only yes terday so c lose to this neighborhood they were so thick and their attacks so fierce I didn't b lieve the christians could win a single offensive again st t hem."He warbled a tune as merrily as any bird.

"You'll look more natural wi when you change your uniform in t he christian lines too"said Dorothy, happy in seeing her friends so happy. Polyanna another girl friend(these are not girlscouts) was dancing ahead in her usual sprightly manner, whirling gaily along the smooth , le level road untill s he passed from sight around the curve of one of the low foothills . Suddenly they heard her exclaim oh"as she appeared again, running tward them at full s~~peed~~ speed.

"What's the matter Polly?"asked Dorothy perplexed and also a lit tle afraid. However there was no need for the little girl to answer for quickly turning the bend in the road there came advancing tward them but on foot a uniformed boy and girl eadh each about the age of at least nine years.Dorot hy rec ognized them however for she though not a girlscout had lots of them as h r friends and ac quaintances.

"Oh Jane Melford, and Jack Saunders ."cried Dorothy runnin forward.When she came to him the boy embraced the little girl in this arms,cand kissed her cheek with his lips.

"Oh Billin a"cried Dorothy in anglad voic e, and t hey hugged eac h other.The others were curiously crowding around the group, and t he girl said to them,

"It's Jane Melfort, Billins and Jack Saunders, and Oh I am so glad to see them again for a third girlscout had come immediately after.

"Welcome to our army."said Jack.Dorothy sat right down in the road, t he t hree child scouts beside her.Said Jane;

"Dorot hy Dear,I've some wonderful news to tell you."

"Tell it quick Jane dear"said the girl.

Jane was go n going to start when suddenly Dorothy said;

"Wait a minute dear.I've got to in t roduce you all first .That 's manners girls.This"turning to her traveling c ompanions"is my boyscout friend Master Jack Saunders.He is a captian of a boyscout regiment."

"Can he command more than one regiment at one time!"asked her own companion.

"He can I suppose.But he works wit h the boy and girlscouts just lovely, and Jack was a good friend to me once, and saved my life--and his friends Jean Saunders life too."

"Is he really a boy scout capt ian."asked Henry Wright a little boy companion looking hrd at the boy and girlscout s as he never saw one before in is life.

"Surely he is.She turned to Jack and said politely."Master Jack,these are my new friends, a man who t helped escape from Glandelinians who besieged a plant y in was in, and Polly Anna his little daughter, and his little son."

The boyscout ca tian bowed low, removing his purple and red colored cap as he did so."

"I'm very glad to meet Dorothy's friends, who too must therefore be my friends." And these little girls are his friends Jane Melfort and Whilma Jrans"continued Dorot hy intrudicing the two little girlscouts, and they all bowed to them in turn.

"I've such wonderful news"said Jane.

"what is it dear!"asked the girl.

"I've added out ten uhundred of the lovliest girland boyscouts you ever saw.They are new recruits and will belong to the purroughe when they are trained well enough."

"Oh how nice.And where are they Jane!"

"I left them in the recruiting camp.But they are beauties I assure you, and all wonderfully clever.And their names are also Dorothy amongs t the girls."

"Which one !"asked the girl.

"Fourteen of them:"replied Jane.

"That's strange..But I am just dying to see them Jane"said Dorothy eagerly."But

"But tell me my friends, how did you happen to be here in t his territory and not riding your horses, and the first of all to meet us."

"I'll tell you"answered Jak Saunders"Princess Violet, saw you while out on one of her scouting t ours , and knew you were coming here, so she sent me and the two little girls to welcome you, as they or she at least c uld not come herself, and invites you to come straight for the Vivianite camp.They are too busy wit h t heir frequently going to their chool to come themselves as they don't want to waiste either their own time or their teachers, for they are preparin to learn a lot of things with which they can hope to frustrate the enemy in the future.They are shocked wit h the way affairs is turning out, and too do you know that t he big and magnificent dty of Big Girl Knool is in danger."

"Have heard of it "said Dorothy,"and I'm glad we have come to be there where we can see things right.I have wished I could become a girlscout but I've been told I would hav to be regorganized and that would take a lot of pull.Is it far from here to the christian encampments and the "vivanites."

"Far enough, but then not very far."answered Jack"and we have plenty of time as t here are no enemies in this territory."Too many of out our girl and boyscout patrols out and the Glandelinians are sore afraid of them.To night we will stop at the encampment of general Plain Nightlinger, and to morror we'll arive at the "Vivianite encampment."We c an't waiste much time however as the army has been on a retreat and only halted to day."

"Goody we can be there."cried Dorothy."I'd like to see general Nightlinger as I heard he is a great fighter.Is he on a retreat with Vivianna."

"No he has not been in no battle yet.The vivanites are wit h him now for the time being.The other child scouts are with Emperor vivian ."

"How is the general."

"He is fine"said Jane."He is waiting at his headquarters to welcoke welcome you Dorothy, but he couldn't come with us because he had to remain in camp."

"Well then"said Dorothy,"let's start on and we can talk more as we go."

They proceeded on their journey in a friendly group, for Polly had discovered that the boy and girlscouts were very good and therefore was no longer afraid of them.Little Jim was also reassured and took quite a fancy to the boy and girlscouts.He held fast to James hand as he trudged along the road, while Dorothy walked on t the ot her side of her old boyscout friend, and the ot her girlscouts followed on behind. olly once more joyiously danced ahead.The soldier friend was left towalk behind, but he didn't seem to mind that a bit and whistled merrily or looked curiously upon the pretty scenes as they passed and wished that such a thing as a war was only a dream.At last they came t o a long but slight rise of ground, from which the advanced encampments of general Plain Night Lingers army could be seen, its tents of purple red and yellow showing magnificently under the rays of a declining sun.

"How pretty."exclaimed Dorothy."I've never seen a christian encampment before."

"You can see it now."said Wilma."All those tent s you see ext end for many miles and see that flag fluttering on a pole in front of a large tent with the design of a flag t co.That is the headquarters of general Plain Night Linger."

"Is it a toy?"asked little Jim, softly.

"No dear"answered Dorothy."It's better than a hat.It's t he dwelling of a great general."

As they continued on suddenly from two sides of a road half a dozen boys couts quickly surrounded them with leveled rifles but looked ast on ished when they saw Jak, Jane and Whilma with them.

"Stop George Toto.Stop this minute!"commanded Jane."Can't you see that these are my friends ."

The boyscouts were taken aback by their mistake, and had only the t hree been together they would have done them a michief, for they st op all strangers on the road without having passes from entering the christian lines.

"What a scare I had"cried Dorothy, glaring at the surprised boyscouts.

"Who is that man, and the two littl e girls and the boy then?"asked Tot o."Have they a pass into the christian lines."

"Yes I have"said Dorothy.

"Then pardon my mistake"said the boyscout. "But we have to do t his you know. No strangers can enther ent er the christian lines without a pass signed by the Princesses."

"What terrifying boyscouts"said little Jim looking at t hem in fright for they did look fierce.

"They are not terrifying to good little boys."replied Jane,"but they have t o be t o the Glandelinians."Yes George I can prove these are my friends."she added, for they were invited to come here by the Princesses.They sent us t o bring t hem in, and here's our proof."and she showed him the invitation."

He only gave it a glance and nodded his head as if he unders tood.

"But how is it you are all on foot."said t he boy.

"We didn't n eed them for that short dis t ance."

"Nonsense"said George.

"It isn't nonsense at all. We don't want to use up our horses for a few miles."

"Well they can pass"said Toto smiling.But "But pardon my mistake."

The ground around general Night Lingers ten t was a large opensquare.The ten t was like a flag in strps stripes and colors on both sides.They reac hed t he grand entrance o to the huge tent, and the general himself came running out of the ge tent entrance t o embrace little Dorothy, and give her a very glad welcome for he knew her well and had not seen her for a long time..He welcomed her friends as well and the little girl Polly Anna he declared to be the loveliest vision his eyes had ever rested on .(he had never yetseen violet and her sisters).He patted Jims curly head tenderly for he was unusually fond of lit tle c hildren(good ones) and turned to their father and shook both his hands at t he same time.General Plain Night Linger, who was also known throughout the Christian country,(and greatly feared by the enemy) was c ertainly a remarkable person. He was well form and stout, tall and handsome looking with a great black beard and lon g bobbed hair.Inspre Instead of a lavander uniform he wore t he Abyssinkilien Scarlet. every one of his generals loved him, he loved every one of his followers and had said once"I'm really a great fighter, a greater and better fight er than my friends think I am but happy day that for a long period the vivienite girl and boy scouts have voluntgered to lend me aid for my benefit..Since c t hey were with him he was as happy therefore as the day was long.The general was proud of his great army, and showed his visitors through all the rooms of his head quarters.Every bit of furniture he told them however had been c aptured by the girlscouts and given to him as a present.

"I suppose"said he"there are no clever children in all the world so far t han the boy and girlscouts of the various commands.But it would be hard to match the Burrough Vivianit es, wouldn't it , little Jane?"to Jane Melfort.

"Very hard "replied the child gravely.""ot to my idea of it , far from it but to the enemy.Ten of them can see me alone and they'll run."

"It must have cost a lot of work to originate so many boy and girls int o scouts."remarked the man who had been moved with his children by Dorothy.

"There's no work to it."cried Jack."That a queer idea sir.Did you suppose us Abbiennian children are so vulgar as to take too much time to organize organize into companies of boy and girlscouts.We get our schooling while we work and fight .The Princesses get their schooling first by the best military t eachers t hey select themselves, and they in turn teach us."

"Why not?" asked the man."Children of that age usually have hard time t o learn don't they."

"If we would take so much time todo these things, t hen we should be no better than the children outside of Abbiennia."declared Jane Melfort ."Fortunat ely us Abbiennian children have a great gift of learning we like schoolin g where children outside our country hate school and go because they have t o.We have no dislike for school, and we go to school if we have to make up our own schools, for what one wishes the others all try to give him or her in order to help each ot her out, and n o one in all Abbiennia cares to go around wearing dunce caps like so many children in other countries do.A nation that does not like schooling cannot hope to man over other countries.We love t o go to school and work and fight the enemy at the same time."

"Good"c ried the man, greatly pleas ed to hear t his."I though a foriegner also despise laziness.The land of Abbiennia is surely the most favored land in all the world, and even despite the war ts its people are the happiest and only look on the war as something of a great game and wish to join in.I should like to live here always .Were it not for my extreme old age I would like to fight the enemy t oo.But they won't take me because of my age."

General Plain Night Linger listened with respectful attention.

"If you can prove to the Vivian Girl Princesses despite your age that you are able to fight and are honest and true, and worthy of our love and friendship,you may indeed not only live here all your days, and be as exciting in adventures and as happy as we are but they may let you join the army too.Indon't believe you are t oo old yet."

"I'll do my best to prove that."said the man earnestly.

"And now"continued the general, yo"You must all go to your rooms , and pre pare for dinner, which will presently be served in the grand dinning dining room.I am sorry my good man that I can not offer you a change of clothing, but everybody here wears only uniforms, and you couldn't put that on as no one not being a soldier is allowed to wear one without the most special permission, and I even cannot get the permission to give you one."

"I care little about dress."said the man indifferently.

"So I should imagine."replied the general with true politeness.They were shown to their rooms and permitted to make such toilets as they c ould, and soon they assembled again in the grand dining hall.Indeed they all had a very good dinner.Little

Little Jimmie looked curiously at t he general,"for the general altough he had prepared so fine a feast for his guests, ate not a mouthful himself, sitting patiently in his place to see to it that they were well and plent ifully served."what pleased little Jimmie most about the dinner was the military orchestra or band that played sweet music while the company ate.They played so n i cely the "All Abbieannia Forever Marc h, that the children could not resist dancing to it.After meals the little girls danc ed gracefully to the music, and the general was so delighted that he clapped his hands a again and again.Altoget her it was a merry meal, and they spent the evening telling stories, and the next morning left the splendid tent and set out upon the road to t he chr stian army under general Vivianie.The soldiers all assembled in long lines on each side of the road and cheered the boy and girlscouts as they marched away, and it was easy to see that they all loved them dearly. General Blain Night linger, and general Vivianie were indeed good friends. Yet they were not so much alike as one would think.For general Blain Night Linger was more alive to everything that goes on, and usually moved his army anxif it was a a steam roller, while t he ot her general was tall and angular, the other short and stout.The enemy did not at all fear general Vivin Vivienie and would even gladly court him int o a fight for h e seemed nothing to be licked, but the "Machine man" as general Blainnight Linger was called the enemy dreaded to even meet , for to move against him with succ ess was as impossible as to try to cut down a hill wit h your hands. Yet bot h nevertheless were pu popular with all the christian generals in the various armies bec ause both were so trustwort hy, reliable and t rue, both were sure to do what they were expected to do whet hey they won a fight or not, at all times and in all circumstances.That early morning t he travelrs travelers reached a large field of pumpkins, but as c ould be seen most of the pumpkins wer were ruined ot or destroyed and t he plants pulled up.Just before they ent ered upon the field they saw many little mounds that looked like graves with a pretty headstone with a cross to each one of them.

"what is this?"asked susan in wonder.

"It's one of the graveyards of dead children."replied Jac k Saunders,

"But I thought girl and boyscouts were so careful that few of t hem were ever killed. "she said.

"Nor are there many killed."he answered.

Dorothy rav ran over to the little graves, and read the words engraved upon the , leading tombstone which had a crucifix surmounting it .It read as follows;

"Here lies the bodies of ninty child slaves who by the enemy two months ago were murdered in a fashion not fity fity fit to be seen."

"Poor child slaves"Sighed Dorothy."I'm sorr y so many of them are being killed, s for I hoped to see so many of them rescued and set free."

"So you shall"declared Jack Saunders"Since we childscout officers have been making up l plans to raid successfully every childslave plac e we find and rescue them at all costs.We won't give quarter to any holdin g slaves either.Tha t is the motion we seconded at the meetings.But come with me to general Nemo(s headquarters , for he is in command of this section of the army."

They walked to a monsterous bit rounded tent, the sides of it lookin g like a tri colored flag.There was a long stove pipe running t hrough the cen ter.They were admittedcby the sentry, and Dorothy before enterin g looked in.Seated on a bench was a man uniformed in lavander uniform except his vest was yellow.This general just now not busy was engaged in snapping slippery pumpkin seeds with his fingers, trying to hit a target on the o ther side of the tent room with t hem.By the appearance he had succeeded several times and did again as she looked in.He did not know he had visitors until dorothy exclaimed;

"Why its general Francis Nemo himself.

He turned and saw the,,, and at once ere forward to greet t he little C alvarinian girl, the boy and girlscouts, and to be introduc ed to t heir new friends. Little Jim Reed was at fire t noticed why with t his quaint looking Abyssinkilian general, but his face was so jolly and smilin g,that the boy gr ew grew to like him.

"I thought a while ao ago, that your big army was advn advancing tward Big Girl Knool in three parts"said Dorothy."But now I see t hat you are still in the same posit ion."

"Not quite the same my dear, for most of my army is on the marc h and I with this part and Blain Night Lingers moves to morrow.I've a new division of Abyssinkilians, and this is the fourthone that has arived since general Vivianana firs t reinforced me."

"What became of the other divisions!"ak asked Jack Saunders.

"They are advan c ing with Vivienie or to reinforce Vivianie to keep him from cont inuing his retreat .General Vivianana had sent me a number of new

division s, and as I'm remaining here just now with t he larg st part of my army I am s till st rong enough to s top any foe army that dares t o go against me, no matter what their size may be and with Night Linger my assistant I have not hing to fear.Once we had a dr eadful time to stop the enemy near here so I was obliged to fight the enemy in t heir own chosen position a lit tle longer than was strictly safe.But after this and experience,I resolved to keep t he bigges t part of my army with me on all occassion s , so as never to be caught again without any s trong reinfor cement nearuby."

"Isn't it dangerous to advance tward Big Knool just now!"asked Dorothy.

"Not very.There isn't much left of the enemy who had opposed us you see, and it will be a long time before Manley comes up yet."

"I think you are a better fighter than you used to be even though in the past you was very excellent."said Jane Melfort ."The las t Glandelinian general who fought again st you was a sp stupid one."

"He knows me now."was the reply .

"Are you really going to advance a for Big Girl Knool!"asked Joan Saun ders.

"Yes "said he "I wouldn't miss the chanc e for anythin g."

"Why!"

"Big Girl Knool is my home town and my parents are there you know.I'll follow you to Emperor Vivians army to morrow, where we shall meet again.I can 't go to day, because I have to prepare my army for a rigorious advance.But give my love and respec t to the "Darlings of the Nation", and tell them I'll be there in time to reinforce the christian armies mobolizat ion there."

"We will"she promished, and t hen they allll left him, and resumed t heir journey. The n eat yellow red and lavander tents of the boy and girlscouts were now t o be seen at quite a distance away.Hedges of evergreen brodered the broad highway , and the distant frms showed the devastation caused by t he wildes t of wars ever thought of.The nearer the travelers c ame to the great city of encampments of g Emperor (general) Vivians army, the more t hicker the sc enery of desolation began to manifest itself, and they crossed many bridges over the once sparkling st reams and rivulets that watered the lands but which were now discolored and filled with floating debris and wreckage of every descript ion.As they walked slowly along t he man who was accompanied by his two c hildren said t o t he boyscout Jack;

"What sort of a general is general Blain Night Linger."?

"Nothing much is known of his history."was the answer"but he was placed in c ommand of t his army by Violet and her sisters.Violet and her sisters had then remained with the general for some months, for it was before she organized our regimen ts of child scout s, and while the enemy was transforming southern Angelin ia St ate in to a sc ne scene of desolation.Well while general N Blain Night Lin ger was gone to attend a con ference held by their fawther, Violet ad her sisters he t hen gave the command to general Vivianie and afterwards transfered general Night Linger to be Emperor Vivians second hand a good commision indeed.Then at that time violet and her sisters returned to their own city for a furlough."

"Where did the general go after that!"asked the man much interested in the story.

"No one knew.Afterwards violet and her sisters used their own organized ar i armies which they led in person to preven t the enemy moving on Mombi but as soon as the enemy disappeared from that territory, the armies were trans ferred t o the mobolization camps of Dorothy Gale c ity where they are yet ."

"It's too bad that the armies were moved away."remarked the man"It would be handy t o be at Agelinia Agathia in c ase the enemy would come there again."

"I am not so sure of that sir."answered Jac k."If Dorot hy Gale city cannot hold against an enemy army neither can Angelinia Agat hia.Some months ago t he christian commander in charge of the armies at Dorothy Gale was killed by enemy sharpshooters while out scouting.Dodo Dorothy Gale city had often often been menaced bh by the enemy,cand all the population have gone t o t he fortif iations for protection and brought away everything of value.It happened once that a Glandelinian army also menanced Mombi city and also Jessica, but one of the Glandelinian armies was routed without ewn a battle, but nevertheless the threatening s ituation down in that territory is a great trial t o violet and her sisters, and makes them a lot of trouble."

"I've seen in the papers of the Glandelinians also menac ing Polychrome t own"said t he man nodding,"But never heard of a battle raging there yet ."

"Well"continued Jack, any of the older wise owled Glandelinian generals have an idea that Angelinia Agathia is the many best situations for them t o menance but nothing has happened yet .But once t o t he horror of violet and her sisters a massacre of children occured near Angelinia Agat hia.Therefore t he situation down there for them is a great ttrial.That keeps them worried."

"why ?"sked asked the man.

"Well if the enemy ever capt ures Angelin ia Agathia t heir own o home t own then is in ihis possession.It's a very unusual affair alt oget her, and violet

and Violet and her sisters are sorry they couldn't send big armies to either places.
They decide to send general Concentinian Aron burg when he can go.every day I have heard they se an news that they can get of Angelinia Agathie."
"I should think that something should be done about that."s aid Dorothy."
"Well nothing can be done just yet.Therefore I believe it is a good thing that a strong army is at Dorothy Gale as so far the enemy c annot so far cause any more t rouble in that ter territory."
"Perhaps you are right."said the man thoughtfully.At t en o c loc k in t he morning they stopped at a mess tent where it delighted t he Mess Sergeant to be able t o give t hem a good luncheon. any of the soldiers here knew Dorot hy, having seen her when she was in the army camp before, and they treated t he little girl with as much respec t as they did the boy and girlscouts, because she was a friend of the powerful Vivin Vivian Girl Princ ssses.They had not proc eeded far after leaving this mess hall before coming to a high bridge over a broad river.This river Jac k informed t hem was close to thet territory of Pir In the Girl Knool.The city its elf and the c hristian armies concentrating there was still a great way off.From t he top of the high bridge they could see far away, the magnificent magnificent encampments of the Vivinite purrough chiles child scout s.The man drew a deep breath of awe and amazement, for never had he dreamed that such a grand and awe in spiring encampment could exist, even in the war torn lands of Calverin ia.
Little Pollyanna was so very pleased, that her violet eyes sparkled like amethyst and she danc ed away from her companions ac ross the bridge and into a group of big high pine trees lining both the roadsides.These trees she stopped to look at with pleasure and surprise, for their leaves were bigger needles than observed on ordinary Christmas t rees.
"Sat her ought to see these best beaut iful big Christmas trees"she murmured"T hey are even much bigger than the Christmas trees in our own yard."
Then she gave a start of terror, for around the t urn of t he road came swiftly toward her on ehorseback a band of girlscouts.Thinking they were enemies as they were uniform d a little different than boy and girlscouts she had seen she was too frightened to scream or stir, and stood still with a wildly beatin g heart, untilll Dorot hy rushed past her and with a glad cry t hrew her arms around the neck of one of the girlscouts who had dismounted, hugging and kissin g her with evident joy.
"Oh I'm so glad to see you again."c ried the little girl."And Mildred Maxwell too."How fine you are both lookin g.Are you well and happy!"
"We certainly are"dorthy Dorothy."answered the first girlsc out in a voice that sounded pleasant and , kind."and we are great ly pleased to have you come to our encampments.It's going to be a grand affair this advanc e to Big Girl Knool I promise you."
"There will be lots of excitement at that plac I believe"remarked Mildred Maxwell."But of course we boy and girlscouts are going to be awfully busy. "
"Is the christian army there still in good ord order!"asked Dorothy anxiously.
"Yes, and it is getting bigger"answered Mildred."But I can imagine nothing more unpleasant than to see an enemy army there, as that city is my Home town."
"You are foolin g me"said Dorothy with a laugh."I don't believe the enemy c ould capture Big Girl Knool if the wicked world was to help.Come here Polly"she called"and be into introduced to myfriends."
"Polly advanc ed rather shyly as the girlscouts looked very formidable and fiere fierce.
"You have some queer friends, Dorot hy."she said.
"The queerness doesn't matter so long as they are friends."was t he answer."This is one of the highest leaders of the Burroughs Angeline Jennings."
The girlscout leader bowed with great dignity to little Polly.
"You are very lovely my dear"said she."It's too bad you are t oo young t o be a girlscout.I hope we shall be loving friends when we are better acquainted."
"And t his is Mildred Maxwell"conin ued Dorothy."Her home town is t he city that is in danger from the enemy."
"You are right."said Mildred"And I'll be ruining my reputation if I will let the enemy take yt t- u it.And come t o t hink of it I don't believe Miss Polly is too young to be a girlscout if she wanted to be one."
Re others now came up, and the refugee men greeted the new comers cordially. Little Jimmie Red Reed yelled with fear when Susan first took his hand, and led him tward the gr eat girl and boyscouts butwth alittle girl insist ed they were kind and good, and so the boy must cred up ourage en oubn, t o shake t heir han ds and pat the heads of some of their horses, after th-y had s poken to him gent ly and he had looked into their intelligent eyes his fear vanished en tirely and he was so delighred with the Burrough girl and boys couts t hat he wanted to keep close to them.As for the refugee man , he might have been afraid if he had met the squadron of boy and girls cout s alone, but so many were the marvels in the holy land of Calverinia, that he was no lon ger easi y easily s urprised, and

Su Dorothys friends hip for the boy and girls couts was enough to assure him they were safe companions as long as he was no Glandelin ian.It is not nec essary to say that Jane Malfort and the others knew thes e child scouts well, so they were y merely bade them good day an d asked t heir healt hs, and inquired about violet, and her sisters. Now it was seen that the boy and girlscouts had with them two hors es, with what appeared to be golden blankets on t hem and golden saddles.The blan blankets on t he edges outside was dec orative decorated in s ded designs in clusters of sparkling diamonds while elsewhere on the inside in particular it was lined with a green and golden satin, and t he cushions of the saddles were of green plush embroidered in gold with a c rown underneath which was a monogram.
"Why they are two of the Vivian Girls special horses ."exclaimed Dorothy.
"Yes"said Angeline Jennings"They had recently been captured by the enemy these two magnificent horses but the Glandelinians "were glad to give t hem to me" espec ial y whether they wanted to or not.Besides violet and her sisters sent us to meet you here, for they feared you would be weary with your long ahy walk and they wished you to enter the child scout camp in a style becoming your exalted rank."
"What "cried Polly anna, looking at Dorothy Curiously."Do you belon g to t he Nobility.?"
"I sure do"said the child"Bec ause "she laughed"I'm one of the Princesses if you must know."y name is not really Dorothy.I assumed that name and met you on the return of my lone scouting tour.I'm Angeline Vivian, so you see I'm no girlscout.Do you like to be a girlscout Polly.If you do I'll try and get you in ."
"Yes Princess" answered Polly smiling.
"Well I'll see "Miss Jennie Turner for you."said Angeline."It 's kind of fun to be a Princ ess but I'm afraid not in these times.It would be better to be a Peace loving Princess and not a War Dog, don't you think so."
"Angeline, and Polly Anna, and little Jimmie are allyou ride on the ext ra horses we brought."said Angeline Jennings.
"Get on the hors es my dears."said Angeline and to the surpris e of all s he lift ed little Jimmie onto the golden blan atet one and leaped on behind. Lit tle Jimmie was delighted t o ride with no magnificent a olumn, and he told An e Angeline it made him feel like a little actor in a circus. As the faste strides of the hors es brought them nearer to the ity of child scout encampments every soldier bowed respectfully to the children soldiers, as well as t o An e Angeline and the rest with them(get yours hem)and the ot hers who were following behind. Jane Malfort who had secretly known Angeline all the time despite her disguise and assumed name rode alon gside her horse, and where she could tell Angeline more about her wonderful new numbersof recruits as they went on.So the grand column came finally to the outskirts of the encampment an d paused before the pickets while those in the foremost gave the counter sign and then were greeted as if they were the princesses themselves.Then there approachef approached them a cheerful looking boyscout, who wore large spectacles over his eyes not because he needed them(t here were no glasses to them) but just t o look dignified.Angeline in t roduc ed him t o her frinds as their aidecamp Mih Michael Henrt.The column passed then through the outer camps int into the main interior and into the streets of the great camp. Pollyanna exclaimed in rapture at the wonderous high colored beauty that met her on every side as they rode through this stately and imposing encampment, and viewed by thousands of gorgeiously uniformed boy and girlscouts of every size sizes though armed like brigands , the equal of which has never been discovered in reality, even in Oz,land Ozland or any Fairyland.Little Jimmie could only say "My " so amazing was the sight, but his eyes were wide open and he tried to look in every direction at t he same time so as not to miss anything. The refugee man was fairly astounded at what he saw, for the graceful and handsome tents every one of them were draped in many colored flags so splendid and valuable that in any part of the world any one of t he tents would have either been worth or made a fortune for its owner.There were countless numbers of boyscouts and girlscouts (off duty) in the Compan y streets, many of them buying milk and things at the Military Cant eens, all uniformed like those who were on the horses, the dresses being of yellow silk with purple strips and dots, the coats of those who were t hem of lavander satin or velvet and t heir heart shaped hats were the most curious sights of all for here the privates of the boys wore the hats in the same shape as the girls did.Their shoes were yellow, and the oats were embroidered in gilt designs and buttons.Better than even all this, all s eemed jolly, content ed and active, and full of freid freindliness and fun, t heir faces were smilin g and seemingly as free from care as if they were only dressed up for an occ asion and there was no war, and music and laughter might be heard on every side.
"Don't they work at all!"asked the man.

"To be sure they work and how."replied Angeline Vivian"This fair encampment of beautiful huge tents could be not erected or cared for without their own doing, nor could their uniforms and clothing look so clean if they didn't wash them.They go out scouting often, raid the enemys camps for food and vegetables and fight like tigers and tiger cubs .But no one can work more than half his or her time, and the children soldiers as these really are enjoy their labors as much as they do their play.They make look like as if they were only "dressed" for the occassion, but sir you and your little son and daughter could sure feel well protected here."Never in our knowledge has a boy or girlscout camp been attacked by the enemy. The enemy is afraid of them. Even if the whole christian line is attacked the enemy may attack these only by accident and Ha Heav n help the enemy if they do."

"It's wonderful"declared the man."I do hope the Prince cousin will let my little girl become a scout or girl soldier."

"We do not handle that as we haven't the time"said Angeline. "we leave that to Miss Angelinia Arabi Arenburg or Jennie turner to do the recruiting.I'll speak to either one of them on the first occasion.But of course if there are no vancancies here she couldn't be admitted in this camp.They'd have to transfer her somewhere else."

The column, winding through many broad company streets, the encampment growing the more large and imposing, paused before a building so vast and strong and elegant that even little Jennie guessed at once that it must be the headquarters of the Vivian Girls.The gates flew open as the column halted before it , and they urged their horses up a large yellow brick drive way to the front door of the building, and stopped short. Then they all dismounted.

"Here we are"said Ann Angeline, gaily and helped Jimmie from the horse. little Polly leaping down lightly after them for she knew how to ride a horse well, and they were greeted by an immense crowd of gorgeously dressed boy and girl scouts, who bowed low as the visitors mounted the steps.At their head was a pretty little girlscout of nine or so years, with golden hair, and violet eyes , dressed in a beautiful purple short coat and big rounded hat, with her yellow dress embroidered in green and violet and with silver dots.Angeline ran up to her with evident pleasure, and exclaimed;

"Oh Angeline Richee, I'm so glad to see you again.Where's my sisters?"

"In their room your Highness"replied the girlscout captian general demurely, for she was always the most favorite attendant of the Prince cousin next to Gertrude Analine."Your sisters wishes you to come to them as soon as you have rested and changed your disguise ,Prince cousin Angeline.And you and your friends and all the girl and boyscouts are to dine with them this evening in the widest company at rest ."

"When is the army going to advance for Big Girl Knoolf"asked Angeline Jennings herself.

"I decreed the day after to morrow myself"said Angeline."My sisters seconded the motion."

"And where's general Vivianne."

"He's gone gone into the Munchkin Territory to bring up the rest of his immense army and to give some aid to Vivianna so he won't retreat any more."replied Angeline Richee herself.""He returns to our army to night, at least he said he would try his best to make it sooner if possible."

By this time Jack Saunders, Jane Melfort and others, and the man refugee had arrived, and the boy and girlscouts horses had gone around to the back of the big wooden house.But little Polly stayed close beside Ann aline Angeline.

"Come in please"said Angeline Richees"It shall be our pleasant duty to escort all of you to the rooms prepared for your use."

The man refugee hesitated.Angeline had never known him him to be ashamed of his old country clothes before, but now that he was surrounded by so much magnificence and splendor the man felt sadly out of place.However Analine Angeline assured him, that all her friends were welcome at her own and her sisters headquarters, so he carefully started to dust his shoes with his handkerchief, but Analine Angeline and her friend Jane Melfort grabbed him under the arms and led him up the steps, and entered the grand shill hall after the others ..The highest of the girl and boyscout officers roomed at the headquarters of violet and her sisters whether it was a house or a tent, and

An geline Jennings in the houses always had the same room, whenever he visited violet,and her sisters, so these two went at one to remove the dust of the journey from their splendid uniforms and hats.Angeline had the same pretty suit of rooms that her sisters had but several boy and girlscouts walked ahead politely to show the way, although she could well find the room herself.She took little Jimmie with her because he seemed to small to be left alone in such a big house, but Angeline Richee herself ushered little Pollyanna to her apartments because it was easy to see that the little girl was also notiused to splendid houses , and was therefore nevertheless anyhow entitled to get it led to special attention.

The refugee man stood in the great hall, his hat in his hands, wondering what would bec ome of him.He had never been a guest in a fine building before; though in many other parts of the country he had been a guest so often that he could not remember how many times.And besides in the big, cold outside world far away from Holy Abbiecannie people did not invite poor men to their homes,and therefore he was very fortunate he had been in Abbiecannie.When the others left the great hall he eyed the splendidly dressed servant boyscouts and also girls couts of the Seven Princesses as if he expected to be ordered out, but one of them bowed before him as respectfully as if he had been a prince, and said ||

"Permit me sir to conduct you to your apartments."

The man drew a long breath and took more courage.

"Very well"he answered ."I'm ready.

Through the big hall they went, up the grand staircase, carpeted thick with velvet, and so along a wide corridor to a carved doorway.Here the girls coutsi paused, smiled sweetly and said with polite deference all

"Be good enough to enter sir, and make yourself at home in the rooms our Fair Princesses has ordered prepared for you.Whatever you see is for you to use enjoy and keep, for it willbe your own.The Seven Princesses dines at noon time and I shall be here in time to lead you to the drawing room, where you will be privileged to meet the lovely Vivian Girl Princesses just as they are and in no disguise whatever and in all their splendor.Is there any command in the meantime, with which you desire to honor me?"

"In one way there is if I had themnerve."said the man.

"What is that?"

"You and your kind are so good I'd give anything if I could embrace and hug you all."

"You may sir.She answered and threw her arms around his neck and he hugged her tightly saying at last "Such obliged.I wish I had many children of my own like you are."

He after releasing her, entered the room room and shut the door, and for a time stood in bewilderment, admiring the grandeur before him.He had been given one of the handsomest apartments in the most magnificent building and you can not wonder that his good fortune astonished and awed him untill he grew used to his surroundings.The furniture was upholstered in cloth of gold, with the royal crown embroidered upon it in scarlet yellow and purple.The rug upon the floor was so thick and soft that he could not hear the sound of his footsteps, and upon the walls war were splendid tapestries woven with such as as from the Holy Land.Books and ornaments were placed in decorative style and three pictures adorned one side of the wall, the Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary, and of the Holy Family while on one end of the room stood a huge life sized crucifix, and the man thought he had never seen so many pretty things in one place and wondered how it was that the enemy never captured any of these for surely they were always in covered wagons when the army moved.but to try and capture the wagons containing these was suicide.In onecorner was a large Regenia music box, and in anot her was a table bearing a golden tray loaded with fresh ly gat herod fruit including lots of red cheeked apples. At the farther end of this charming room was an open doorway, and he crossed over to find himself in a bedroom containing more comfort s than he had ever before imagined.The headstead was of gold, and set with many brilliant diamonds and the coverlet had designs of per pearls and rubies sewed upon it. At the head and foot of the bed on the walls were two crucifixes and on the walls opposite were the same pictures as seen in the main room(the boom) And at one side of the bedroom was a dainty dressing room, with closets containing a large assortment of fresh clothing, and beyond this was the bath--a large room having a marble pool big enough for a hundred persons to swim in, with white marble steps leading down to the water.Around the edge of the pool were set rows of different diamonds as large as doorknobs while the water of the bath was clear as crystal.For a time the man gazed upon all this luxury with silent amazement .

Then he decided being wise in his way, to take advantage of his good fortune.He removed his shoes, and his old clothing, and bathed in the pool with rare enjoyment.After he had dried himself with the soft towels he went into the dressing room, and took fresh linen from the drawers, and put it on , finding that everything fitted him exactly.He examined the contents of the closets and selected an elegant suit of clothing.It was new and beautiful and he sighed with content ment to realized that for a time at least he could now be finely dressed.His coat was of rose de colored velvet, trimmed with gold with buttons of blood red rubies , and gold braid around the edges ..His vest was of satin, of a delicate cream color, and his knee breeches of rose velvet trimmed like the coat.Creamy stockings of silk, and slippers of rose color leat her with ruby buckles, completed his custom, and when he was thus attired he looked at himself in a long high mirro mirror with great admiration.

On a table he found a mother of pearl chest decorated with delicate silver vines and flowers of clustered rubies. The chest was not locked, so he opened it and was almost dazzled by the brilliance of the rich jewels it contained. After admiring the pretty things, he took out a fine golden watch hung with a big chain several handsome fingers rings, and an arm ornament of rubies to pin upon the breast of his shirt bosom. Having carefully brushed his hair and whiskers to make them look as neatly as possible, he breathed a deep sigh of joy and decided he was ready to meet the Vivian Girl Prince esses as soon as they sent for him. While he waited he returned to the beautiful sitting room and took several of the big red cherries to pass away the time and played the Music box. Meanwhile Angelina Vivian had dressed herself in her pretty yellow military inner gown of beautiful yellow silk embroidered with silver, but her lavender coat own and her crown, and put on blue and gold suit of satin upon little Jimmie Reed, who looked as sweet as a cherub in it. Followed by the boy, she hastened down to the splendid drawing room of the building, where seated in their best found chairs by a long beautiful table were her lovely sisters, waiting eagerly to welcome her return. After her cousinly sisterly greeting to them she occupied the heads one chair reserved for her. As voted by her sisters she was to rest to day as the head of them all. To morrow it would be Jennie's turn. They always did this.

The Royal and all the Historians of Abbiesandr, who if this story had been true are the finest and most intelligent writers in the world, and know all the big words in any language, have often tried to describe the rare dazzling beauty of the Vivian Girl Princesses but Girl Princesses and failed because no one could ever find words for it. No real writer in the whole world no matter who they are, and I'll put myself in the lead could describe their beauty if we saw them face to face, so of course I cannot hope to tell the readers how great was the charm of these little Princesses, when they had put all their dignities aside and appeared as their real selves, or how their loveliness can and did put to shame all the sparkling jewels the world ever seen and also magnificent luxury that the world ever possessed. What ever else was beautiful or dainty or delightful in itself faded to not hingness when contrast ed with the bewitching faces of the Vivian Girls, and it has often been said by those who know that no other ruler in all the world nor any children boys or girls or even women can ever hope to equal or ever will equal or even get go any where near to it the gracious charm of their manner lovelin ess and righteousness that equalled their features. Everything about violet and her sisters attracted one, even the more human ones to the enemy, and they inspired love, and the sweetest affection rather than awe or ordinary admiration. Angelina Vivian drew her arms around her little Sister Jennie and hugged and kissed her rapturiously, and little Jimmie smiled a happy smile and consented to sit on the soft cushioned chair close beside the prettiest of the princesses. This made the others smile.

"Why didn't you send me word you were going to have the army move for Big Girlknoll?" asked her sister, when the first greetings had been over.

"Didn't I!" asked Jennie, her pretty face dancing with merriment.

"Did you!" replied Angelina trying to think.

"Who do you imagine sister dear, send the scouts after you!" inquired Joie herself.

"Oh I never expected you to do that." cried Angelina.

"I and my sisters watched you from a high hill with the aid of our powerful field glasses all the way here" declared violet, "And thought and twice I thought we should have to come ourselves with a column of soldiers or girl and boy scouts to save you and transport you to our fair lines. Once when a party of Scoldiers caught you, and again when you reached the roaring Mic-hollester Run River. But the Refugee man was able to help you out both times, so I and my sisters did not interfere."

"Do you know who little Jimmie is!" asked Angelina.

"No I never saw him until you found him in the roads chased by the rascally Glandelinians, and then only through my field glasses."

"And did you send Jack Saunders to us!"

"No dear, he and his friends saw you and came to lead you into the camp."

"Well" said Angeline "I've promised a number of very good persons I know, that I would decide to have you invite them to the aid of our troop in our advance."

"We have already done that" retorted Catherine. "Because I thought it would please you to favor them."

"Did you invite general Kindernine!" asked one of the girls coutins.

"No he was too busy and I didn't want to interfere with his movements. When the enemy is threatening his territory the situation is not very good then, and it is better that he be able to remain where he is and watch all that the enemy generals do."

"I like the generals army." declared Jimmie gravely.

"But the enemy generals don'" Said Angelilie Vivian.

"Well there will be plenty to do at the most in g near Big Girl Knoll" promished Joie e Vivian "so I have an idea that the little boy will be good and scared when he sees even a small part of the battle."

Susan Farrol was in the place too and it was the first time she had seen Violet and her sisters in their natural selves. And indeed she believed she had never seen even prettier creatures together, than the two seven lovely little little Princesses maidians maidens, but the others of violets sisters knew at once that their own dainty beauty and charm could not match other of their little sister Jennie, yet were not a bit jealous because this was so. General Vivinnia was announced, and a tall man clothed in purple coat and gray trousers, entered the drawing room. His face was cheery, and his eyes twinkling twinkling with humor though too he had a war look on this face, so little Polly and Jim were not at all afraid of the wonderful person age whose fame as a great daredevil general had spread throughout the world, for though it was said he won a battle it was because he had to face such an even odds and had dangerous glandelinian generals against him, but my Heavens how the did and would fight. After greeting Violet and her sisters with much affection, he stood modestly behind their chairs, and listened to the lively prattle of the young princesses. Now the refugee man appeared, and so startling was his appearance, all glad in this new clothes, that his two adopted children cried "Oh" and clapped their hands impulsively as they examined their foster fat her with pleased eyes.

"He looks like a rich man all right." remarked the little boy, and violet and her sisters nodded brightly, because they had meant the refugee man to be clothed this way, when they selected his new clothes for him. Susan Farrol led him toward the table where the Princesses were seated as he was very shy in such fine dignified and yet holy and innocent company, and presented him gracefully to the Princesses saying;

"This is your highnesses, the Refugee man who adopted these two little children the boy and girl."

"You are welcome to the National Army camps." said Jennie in gracious accents.

"But tell me sir, where did you get the little children whom you say you adopted!"

The refugee man grew red and embrassed, as he answered in a good loud voice nevertheless;

"I got them in making a raid upon a child slave plantation near the enemy lines."

"Oh sir" cried Angelina. "How dreadful. No wonder I had to rescue you in that shack from the Glandelinians with my grenades and repeating pistols. You never told me anything about where you got the children."

He shuffled first one foot and then the other, much embrassed.

"I didn't have the time Princesses Angelina." he said "but now having made it known I must reveal it frankly. If I did save six of them from the enemy but in my flight the Glandelinians shot four of them down in trying to catch me."

"Why did you raid the camp and get the children for?" asked Jennie Vivian gently.

"Because they were hard hit by their slave drivers" said the Refugee man" "And I wanted to save them from those cruel beasts. The plantation is owned by a man called Henry Butterfielder, who has lots of them there working for the Glandelinian army. After I got away from the camp with the six children fourty Glandelinians chased me. And foolishly I didn't carry no weapons. I would have been harder hit myself if your little sister had not come to my rescue as the Glandelinians were breaking their way into the shed."

"Are you sorry you took such a big risk!" asked Violet.

"No your Highness!" I'm glad "he answered" For it has pleased me to save these two and if I had not got into that shed, Angeline would not have seen the attack and then too I could not accompany her to this beautiful beautiful encampment, or met its kind hearted hearted little Princesses companders. Now that I am here I hope to remain with the little children."

"But in the Christian armies we are loved for ourselves alone, and for our kindness to one another, and for our good deeds and love of God and His Blessed Mother." said Catherine .. "So you better retain the children now as your own."

Those assembled now went into dinner, which you may imagine was a grand affair and afterwards Violet, and her sisters stood up and Jennie said;

"Tomorrow our invited guests will arive, and you will find among them some interesting and curious personages I promise you. The next day will be the beginning of the advance for Big Girl Knool if possible, and before we go we will have some military festivities on the broadest of our great Company Streets just outside the gates of our headquarters, where all the

child scouts and the generals and others can assemble wit hout being crowded."
"I hope general Nero won't be late."said Angelin e anxiously."We need his help at Big Girl Knool badly as he too is a splendid fighter."
"Oh he is sure to come to morrow."answered Hettie.
With t his the Princesses bade their guests good night, and went to their own room.
The next morning t he breakfast o f t he Prin cesses was served in their own prettybroom, and t hey sent to invite Pollyanna and little Jimmie and their foster father to join them at the meal.They came gladly."o soon er had they finished eatin g then t hey heard the distant blasts of many trumpet s , and the sound of a Brass band playing mo rtial music, so t hey all went out upon t he balcony. This was at the front of the palace or headquarters and over looked the Company Streets of the great encampment hain g higher than the highes t trees that shut in t he building gro grounds . They saw approachin g down the Co,pant Company Street a "ilitary Band, playing as hard as and as loud as they could, while the soldiers of the encampment crowded the two sides of t he road in long thick ranks, and cheered so lustily that they almost drowned the noise of the drums h and horns.Violet, and her sisters looked to see who t they were cheering at, and discovered that behind the band was t heir famous Guardian and highest commander of them all, Jack Evans riding proudly upon t he back of a splendid horse which pranced along the street very grac efully.The saddle strapped to the an imals body was richly embroidered and glittered with jewels .
As he reached the headquarters building, the great general lo looked u p and saw violet, and her sisters , and at once waved his great sloue hed purple and red and yellow hat at them in greeting.He and his s taff rode up to the front door and dismounted, and the band stopped its playing, and marched gallantly away, and the crowds of soldiers at the c ommand of t heir offic ers broke ranks and returned to their tents.By the time violet and her sisters had re entered their room, general Evans was there, and he gave the beaut iful little girls a kiss each and a hearty embrace, and shook the hands of many of the ot hers with his own, and they saw he wore white gloves.The Refugee man little Jim and little Pollyanna stared hard at this most celebrated person, more priviliged than any one else by the emperor an d the Princesses, and who was acknowledged t o to be the most popular and most beloved man in all the land of Calverin ia and Abbiesania, next to the emperor himself.
"why you have on a beautiful brand new uniform."exc laimed Angeline, when the first greetings were over, and her sisters odded.
""hy are you surprised!"he asked pleasantly."It was you and your sisters who gave it to me just two weeks ago.You said my old uniform had bec ome a it older and faded you know, and so you gave it to me in person.You must have forgot ten forgotten.Now I feel like myself again, and I may say wit hout immodesty that I am the handsomest dressed general in all Abbiesania."
"Yes"said Angeline"and my sisters like you to look fine."
Little Jimmie was wonderfully attracted by the great general and so was lit tle Pollyanna. The Refugee man treated him with great respec t ,,, bec ause he was the great guardian of the beautiful and brave litle Princesses .. Angeline Richee now came to say t o Susan Farrel,and allvof the girl and boyscout offic officers of high rank, should take care of their commands for something was wrong and all were excited, and that also they wished Princess Angeline t o recieve all christian generals who would come to hold a council wit h them, and to invite them in their throne room(the boom) as they arived.Violet and her other sisters themselves were busy ordering the preparations for the morrows advance, so they wished their sister to act in t heir plafe as she had as high rank as any of them. Angeline Vivian willin gly agreed, being the only ot her "rincess in the whole country, o so she went tothe t hrone room made in the building, and sat in her own seat, placing Angeline Richee and An elinia Angelinin Aronburg on each side of her as they were her highest leaders.Jennie Turner she had called for, and she also sat on the right id side with Angelinia Aronburg.General Evans s tood at the left of the t hrone, and one of the christian generals(Vivianna at the right, while general Blain Night Linger stood behind ..Generals Hindernine and Nero came in wit h bright new uniforms and after greeting Angeline and othe the others affect ionately, t hey stood on each side also.Whil e they waited, general Evans, who was near little Jimmie asked.
"How does it happen that you got here.You look like a lit tle hild slave."
"Don't kn ow."was the answer.
"Oh yes you do too dear."said AngelinevVivian."Tell the great general how you came here."
"A tall man took me from a big camp where there are lots of ot hers like me and little girls.My owner said I was as valuable as a rat, and was going to burn me alive to morrow."
"Good thing the man saved you.Where is your mamma!"asked the general...:..

"I do not know"said little Jimmie."
"Where isyour home?"
"I never had any."said the little boy.
"Do you want to find your mamma again!"asked the general.
"I don't know if I had any."said t he child calmly.
The general looked thoughtful.
"Your manfriend then had a right to adopt you."he observed."Don't you thin k so."
"Don't know"said the little boy.
General Nemo arived, wearing a pair of new white kid gloves, and he brought a f i friendship present for violet and her sisters consist ing of a necklac e of more large beads of glass.But in each glass bead was set a sparkl n sparklin g carolite, which is considered the rarestand most beaut iful gem that exists.The necklace was in a plush case, and Angeline Richee, out it on a t able with t he other things belonging to violet, and her sisters. Next came a tall beautiful woman clothed in a splendid trailin g gown, trimmed with exquisite lac e as fine as cobweb.This was an impo rtant general woman matron of the boy and girlscouts who had been of the greatest assistance to both the Princesses and the chief girl and boys cout leaders .There was no hu humbug about her work, you may be sure, and she was as kindcas she was powerful.She greet ed violet,and her sisters most lovingly, and kissed Angelin ia Aronburg, Jennie turner, An gelinia Richee and the others, after which Angeline Ric hee led the great lady t o one of the most magnificent rooms of the royal Headquarters, and ap ointed fifty girlscouts fifty girlscouts to wait upon e her.The next arival wasGeneral H.". Woggle Ton, a Foriegn Gentleman but a faithful serving man for the Abbi nnianns.He was also head Professor of the Royal "ilitary Training headquarters .Soon they heard the sound of marchin g feet, and a boys cout threw open the door to allow Angeline Jennings and her best official girl and boyscouts to enter t he throne Throne room. As Angeline Richee mare had proudly at the head of her "amily of leaders, An e Angeline Vivian cried;"Oh you lovely girls"and ran down from her seat to hug her darling friends.Angeline Jennings wore a pearl necklace and around the neck of each girlscout leader was a tiny gold chair holding a locker or locket with the Vivian Girls names engraved upon the outside.
"Open the lockets Princess."said Angeline Jennings.The girl ob y obeyed, and found a picture of herself an d her sisters in each locket ..Then another officer a general came in, and it was Fredrick Nance.
"All my army is well prepared and awaiting the orders for the advanc e."said the general to Angeline Vivian."
"You are quite the polished gentleman."said general Blain Night Linger."Stand up here beside me sir and help recieve the company. Then the"
Then the royal band on the outside announced the approac h of distinguished gus guests.Firs t walked in a tall stately man.He wore a silk military hat of three colorsx colors lavander, yellow and red, and and carried a huge cane prettily stripped striped with red yellow and blue.His shirt front and cuff were white as snow, and the buttons on i his lavander coat were of gilt or gold.Behind t he tall statdly man came a child scout with flaxen hair and merry blue eyes, dressed in purple yellow and red.The child looked around smiling and t rust its hands in to the pockets of the uniform coat.Close after it came an ot her offic er walking as erect as if he had been a King.The man had twinkling brown eyes . Following these curious visitors were two tall men then ,and two short st out men all four dressed in gorgeous uniforms. The high chamberlane of violet and her sisters now hurried forward to announce the names of the n ew arivals, x calling out in a loud foi voic e;
"his Gracious and most Excellency General Francis vivianenna, commander of the best of the armies.Also his little grand child, and his staff generals Frank Vivianis and general Aberdeena."
These great personages blo bowed low q as their n ames were called, and Angeline hastened to introduce them to the assembled company.They were the first of the highest arivals, and the friends of Violetvand her s ist ers were polit e to them and tried to make t hem feel that they wer e welcome.Gen eral viviannas little gran d child s hook hands wit h every one, in cluding Angeline Ric hee, and was so joyious an d frank and full of good s pirits tha general vivianannas gran dchild at once became a prime favot ire.
"Is it a boy or girl!"whispered Angeline vivian.
"I don't kn ow" answered one of the boy s couts.
"Goodness me what a queer lot of peops people you boy and girlscouts are." exc laimed one of the forigen ers looking at the assembled company of girl and boyscouts ."
"So are you"said one of the girls couts."Are you a foriegn er so ign orant that you don't know what we look like."
"He is good des pite his ignoranc e."laughed general viviannas grandchild.

"I hope none of you are fond of too many jokes."said An geline vivian rather anxiously."This is no time to joekjoke."

"we should never think of joking too muc h at this t ime if we wish t o perform our military duties"declared general Evans,"So pleas e do not do it, and besides if we wish to make g V Big Girlknool city perfec tly safe from the Glandelinian enemy we will have to work fas t. General Vivianna had brought for Violet and her sisters a lovely gingerbread.After t his had been rec ieved by An geline with proper t hanks, and placed on the t able with the ot her presents these generals were escorted to their rooms by the High chamber/a lain.They had no sooner departed than the band before the headquart ers began t o play again , announcing more arivals, and as these were doubtless ot her generals , t he High Chamberlain hurried back to recieve them in his most official manner.

First entered a band(get a band) of Ryls boy and girlscuts, all merry lit tle uniformed spi c pritas like fairy elves and uniformed very beautifully.Wit h t his group came a man so easy to recognize and so importan t an d dearly beloved through out the whole Abbiesannian country, that alll present ros e to their feet, and bowed their heads in respectful homage, even before the High chamberlain knelt t o announce his name.

"The mos t mighty and loyal friend of all Abbiesannia, His supreme Excellenc y General Concentinian Aronburg, "iss Angelinia Aronburgs Uncle."said t he Cyam Chamberlain in an awed voice ...!!!!""

"Well,well,well.Glad to see you-- glad to meet you all."Cired t he general, bris ly, as he trotted up thevlong room. He was v e very tall and stout, with a fre fresh rosy face, and a long horseshoe mustache as black as c oal. A Red cloak over his Sdddier Lavander uniform coat trimmed with beautiful ermine hung over his shoulders , and he wore a large slouched hat of a dark violet color with t hree f a feathers on the top red yellow and blue in color.

"Hello Angelinia Aronburg, still at your girlscut leadership and spy work?"he asked in i his jolly way, as he took his neices handb han ds in bot h his own drew her to his bosom and embraced and kissed her fondly.

"How did you know r was here?"she replied, feeling more shy in the presence of this great uncle of hers than she had ever before been in her young life.

"Why don't I see your doings in every military report, and bulliton, no matter where you are?"he rejoined pinc hing her blushing cheek(t he dook leak)

"Oh do you!"

"And here is Angelina Jennings,I declare."cried general Aronburg, holding up the girlscout to kiss her."That a long way from home you are dear me."

"Do you Eaknow Angelina Jennings too?"ques tioned Angelinia Arontutgtt Aron burg too.

"Indeed I do."I've visited her home quite often before she bec ame a girls cout ."

"And do you know her father?"asked the Princesses.

"C ertainly my dear Princesses.It is general Walter John Jennings .."

"Then where is the general now.We are just crazy to kn ow, becauseWe could use him and his army at Big Girl Kn ool as heis a tremendous fighter."she said.

General Concentinian Aronburg laughed, and laid his finger aside of his n ose as if thinking what to reply.He leaned over and whispered s omething in Jen nie Viviane ear, at which the little Darlin g og of the Nation smiled, and nodded as if she understood.Now general Concentinian Aron urg Aron burg spied Angeline Ric hee, and trotted over to where she stood.

"S eems to me t his famous little girls out is fart her away from her fathers army than any of you"he observed looking at the pretty little maidian maiden admirin ly admiringly."I'll have to tell your father where you are Angelinia and sen d him tovsee you.I guess we n eed his army toosnyway."

"Please do dear general,"implored the little maid beseechingly.

"but just now we must all have a good time at preparing for the advance upon the enemy menancing Big girlknool."said the great general, turning to hang his cloak and hat on the hall tree."It isn't often I find time to leave my own command as you know, but viol t violet,and her sisters send for me to help preserve Big Girlknool, and I just couldn't help coming to do my best to help their Father give the enemy a hearty reception."

"I'm so glad"exclaimed Angelinia Aronburg."

"These are my boy and girlscout leaddr leaders of the various bands called the Ryl Regiment"pointing to the little boy and girlscouts squating around him. "They are the newest organization formed by our fair Princesses. "

"I've organized a regiment of the same kind myself rir right in t his camp" said Angeline Vivian looking upon these little girlsc outs with interest.

General C oncentinian Aronburg turn ed to talk with his great friend and yet Superior General Evans, and plain Night Linger, and he also said a kind word to the Refugee man and afterwards went away to ride his own chorse to a part of the camp."For said he" I must see to it my own commands are well established."

"There are your artillery squadrons!"asked An geline Richee.

"They'revon the way They are on the way."he answered"Toward Big Girlknool and so is the cavarly."

In a flash he was gone, but they all could hear the hoofs of the horse thunderin g on on the company street outside, as he pranced away wit h his noble rider."Present ly the band played again, and the High Chamn Chamberlain announced;

"Her Gracious Excellency, "iss Mildred "axwell of the Vivienites."

Those who did not know her looked earnestly to discver whom t hisgirlscout might be, and saw advancing up the room, an exquisite girlscout , dressed in dainty f uffs and ruffles of various military colors and spangled gown of red yellow and blue.She was almost as big as Angelinia Aronburg.The expression upon her face was quite pleasant and decidedly winning but nevertheless she looked too as if she was full of dignified child scout power and ourthority and was somewhat froward froward in nature. With ildred Maxwell were four soldiers, t wo stalking ahead of her, with much dignity, and two following behind like a royal guard.The soldiers were uniforms of bright colors , and carried long rifles, and after them came another personage, who attracted attention at once alt hough he seemed modest and retiring. The High Chamberlain announced him as the fat her and fond parent of ildred Maxwell.The girlscout leader spoke prettily to all her girl and boy friends and embraced violet and her sisters as if they were her very own, and send her loving greeting to the other Princesses before she retired t o the room prepared for her.She had brought a plan which she had c apt ured from a Glandelinian courier wrapped in tissue paper, and tied with pink and blue ribbon and one of the soldiers placed it on the table.But Mildreds fat her didvnot at once go to his room becaus e he said he preferred to stay and talk wit h general Evans, Blain Night Linger and the ot hers.Little Jimmie was glad t hatht his man stayed in the throne room, because the boy thought he was the jolliest lookin g man he had ever seen. Another special friend of the Vivian Girls now entered the the room having been called by Violet and her sisters, and it was general Ned Perkins.The band then played a welcome to another set of arivals, and into the throne room swept the handsome and stately girlscout hief leader of the Vivienites Catherine Lee.Beside her was her young brother Evardo Lee, and following them came her sis ter Jane, an d her girl and boy scout officials.Angeline Vivian greeted these arivals cordially, and all the arivals were glad to meet the Prin cesses again.They nkn knew everybody here too, so there was a joyful reunion as you may well imagine and it was fully an hour before the chiefvleaders of the Vivisnites retired to their rooms.Perhaps they would not have gone then had not the band begun to play to announce new arivals, but before they left the great Throne room(the boom) Evardo Lee left a mysterious package in possession of Angelinia Aron burg.The next comer proved to be general Renard of t he Winkie Abyssinkilian Cavarly. He was magnificently dressed in a new uniorm and wore white kid gloves and a flower in his buttom hole, and had his hair parted in the middle.General Renard strutted around rather proudly, but no sooner was he gone than the blasts of bugles and clatter of drums and cymbals announced important arivals and the High Chamberlain assumed his most dignified tone as he t hrew open the door and said proudly proudly and as loudly as he could;

Her "Her Sumb Sublime and Resplendent Excellency Mary Stack of the Burroughs.His Serene and Tremendous Exellency, Marco Penrod.Her Excellenc y Jane Melfort."

That three such high mand mighty child scout leaders should arive at once was enough to make most of those who did not know them grow solemn and assume their best company manners, but when the exquisitte beauty of Mary Stanck met their eyes they thought they had never beheld anything so harming outside of the Princesses and Angelinia Aronburg.Little Polly decided that Mary Stanck must be about ten years old but general Evans whispered to her that this wonderful girlscout girlsdo girlscout was the hief head of the Burroughs.Penrod and his fair haired girlscout companion were the best friends of Mary Stanck.VAngeline Vivian and the rest loved Angelina or Mary Stank the moment they saw her, and despite his size and age Penrod was so frank and boyish that little Jim accept ed him as a chum and did not want him to go away.But it was after noon now, and the arival must prepare for what they all came for o so they all were shown t o their rooms.

"My wh what a big reception there will be"exclaimed little Pollyanna."I guess the headquarters will be chock full, Jimmie don't you think so."

"It looks that way."said the boy.

"But we must go to our rooms pretty soon, to dress for t he cassion."continues the Princess Angelina herself.So Angelinia Aronburg my dear I shall leave you to welcome any new arivals that come."For I must must look c my best."

"Who is still to come!"asked Angelinia Aronburg.

"I do not know exactly but who ever they are they'll arive."

"We will recieve them, and give them a proper welcome."promished the girlscout chief of all generals."So run along Angeline dear, and get yourself dressed in your best.

No one in the world could tell how fine and splen did the Company was that assembled that evening at the Royal Military Preparation banquet that had been prepared by Violet and her sisters or at their direct ions.Many long tables were spread in the center of the great and widest of all the Company St reets, and the splendor of the decorations on all sides of t he Company Street and the blaze of outside constructed electric lights of all sizes and ie jewels was ackn owledged to be the most magnificent sight t hat was ever witnessed.The Jolliest person present, as well as the most important, was of course Jack Ambrose Evans, so he was given the seat of honor at one end of t he table, while q at the othat end sat the Princesses, for the table was very wide.General Blain N ight Linger, and all the rest of the highest officials of every kind, and the best leaders of the boy and girlscouts had the best chairs to sit in, while ll the others too were supplied with the most beautiful chairs.At t he upper end of the Company Street were seperate tables for all other boy and girl scout officers.George roto sat at one end of this table.At other places all the lower christian general and other soldier officers sat and they made quite a company believe me.At still the lower end of the Company St reet was anot her table, at which sat all the Companies of boy and girlscouts.The splendid customs of t hose at the three long tables made a gorgeous and glittering display t hat no one present was ever likely to forget perhaps there has never been in any part f the of the world at any time or ever will be anot her assemblance of such wonder ful people as that which gathered this evening to honor the t ime the christian advance for Big girlknool should begin.When all the members of the huge companies were in their al places, an orchastra of five hundred pieces in an open square close to them began to play sweet and delightful music and surely it was loud.Then the front door of the building opened, and out came t he fair an d girlish Vivian Girl Princesses, who now greeted their guests in person for the firs t time.As they stood by their chairs atthe head of the ba banquet table every eye was tur ned eagerly upon the lovely Princesses who were as dignified as they were betwitching, and who smil smiled upon all their new and old friends in a way that touched their hearts and brought an answerin answerin g s mile to every face.Each guest had been s r served with a brass goblet filled with sw eet wine.General Evans now made a pretty speech, con gratulatnig con grat ulatin g Violet and her sisters on having such a good plan on anc han d and askin g every one present to drink to the healt h and happiness of t heir dearly beloved hostesses an d to the succ ess of their daring undert akin g.This was done with great enthusiasm by all who heard t he s each.All s eated themselves at the tables and the servants of the Princesses bogan ser ving the feat .I I am quite sure that only in Abbiannia and elsewhere in their stat es could such a delicious repas t be prepared within a christian lines prepared for a rigorious advance on the morrow.The dishes were of precious met als set with brilliant jewels an d the good t hings to eat which were placed upon t hem were countless in number and of the best flavors.Several present s uc h as general Blain Night Linger also made a speech, and general Fr Fredrick Nance read of his own plans to violet and her sisters which was written in very good hand and was well recieved by the c ompany.Then again general Jac k Evans added t o the intertainment by doing some good horse bak stunts before the c ompany while the orchestra played a merry tune.This amused the company very muc h, but they were even more pleas ed when Jennie Vivian whose hunger had been easily sat is fied rose from the table and performed a graceful and bewildering rainbow dance for them.when it was ended t he ad audience clapped their hands .General John Turmer the father of Jennie Turmer was present, and of course he r proved he could do wonders in the way of eatin g as well as everyt hing else he undert ook to do, general Blain Night Linger sang a great hymn, every one loudly joining in the chorus, and thr boy and girlscouts gave an exhibition of a lightning drill on chorseback.There was laughter als o and funny shows onevery side, and everybody was havin g a royal good time as if a t hing like war did not exist.Little Jimmie was so excited and interested t hat he paid little at tention to his fine dinner and a great deal of attention to all his strangely dressed companions and their acts and talks songs and speec hes, and perhaps hecwas wise to do this, bec ause he could eat at any other time. .The feating and merry making c ontinued untill it was nearly pas t midn ight midnight, when they seperated to meet again the n ext morning an d take part of the preparation movement to which this royal banquet was merely t he main introduction. A dark day dawned, but with a gentle breeze, and t his greeted Violetvand her sisters as they awakened next morning, the t ime of the advanc e of so ernrmous ernormous an army. hile it was yet early all t he vast encampments as far as eye could see was astir, and c rowds of boy and girls outs and soldiers came from all parts of the vast encampments to witn essed t he pre parat ions of the advance.The noted visitors from for3 foe foriegn sec tions of the camp were as much a how to thes e troops as were their own familiar

6IIealbrites, and the Company St reet leading from the Royal Headquarters, to the big arch way were t hrowned with s oldiers and child scouts to see t he proc ession as it passed out to the green fields , where the direction c eremony was to take place.And what a great proc ession it was.Firs t came IO!000 IO,000 young c hildren all girls---the prettiest of the girlscouts in t he various companies--not now in uniform but dressed in white muslin with green sashes and red yellow and purple hair ribbons and bands, hearing great baskets of red ros es.As they walked they scattered these flowers upon t he Company Street so that was way was carpeted thick with roses for the Procession to march upon.Then came the little Princ esses, the highest of the c hristian generals of these armies.Next marched the Abbiannian National Military Band clothed in Emerald green and gold uniforms, and playing the "All Abbiannia is Forever" Marc h.The Royal Army of Abbiannia followed, consisting of all the retainers an d Body Guards of the vivian Girls, in c ommand of t wenty seven seven officers from the Captian general down to the lieutenants.While t he people cheered and waved their military hats and rifles or sabres, there came walking slowly the Seven vivian Girl Princesses looking so pretty and sweet t hat it is no wonder that t he whole pow population of Abbiannia love them so dearly.They had decided they would not ride on their horses that day, as t hey preferred to walk in t he procession with her favorite subjects and their guns ta.Just in front of t hem marched t he chief of all the boyscouts Marco Penrod.Following the Princesses moved two columns of the purrough-vivianite boy and girlscout columns, and eve if the whole army had not been there thes e two columns would have been powerful enough to guard the Princesses from any harm.Next marc hed all t he invited generals who were loudly cheered by the soldiers along the road, and were t herefore obliged to bow to right and left almost every step of the way.First was general Jack Evans, who rode his wonderful horse.The great general had a large basket full of goodies with him and he tossed these one by one to the child scouts standing on both sides of the Company Street within e the proc ession.The child scouts of the Ryl division s marched close b hind him.Angeline Jen nings came after, then Jack Saunders and the girlscout called the " C hr C herub" t hen An e Angeline Riches escorted by her own body guard, t hen Jane Valfort and her brother, then Angelinia Aron urg Aronburg an d her own troop, and all the rest that we know so well.These wonderful personages who are such a terror to the enemy, were not more heartily cheered by the soldiers and others than t hose who followed after them in the procession .Angelinia Aronburg was a general favorite next as important as violet,and her sisters, and she walked arm in arm wit h Jennie vivian.Then came Jane Polychroma, and a boyscout called Hour y Buttonbright the lat ter as dangerous as a rattlesnake to the enemy and everybody loved t hese as soon as they saw them.All t he christian generals dressed in t heir best attracted much attention because they were regular novelti s .Wit h regular ste s tramped the highest of the boysc out leaders of various divis ions, and there was more cheering than ever when Penrod followed in the proc ession.General Charles Brown and Johnson Henderson wer next and behind them Jean ie Turmer.winally came her sister Mildred Turmer with her troop of Lagorian girl and boyscouts . Another band followed, this time the best band of them all, playing a beaut iful Marc h called"There's no place like Heaven."Then a came the highest order of the c hild scouts in a long thick column the purrough vivianites, and behind them all as many of the soldiers as they could joined the proc ession, and marched away through the big arch and out upon the broad green.Here had been erec t ed a huge and most splendid pavilion wit h a grand stand big en ough t o seat all the Royal party, and the huge numbers which had taken part in the proc ession. Over t he pavilion, which was of Lavander silk, and clot h of gold, countless gr bright colored banners waved in the breeze.Just in front of this and connect ed wit h it by a runway, had been built a broad platform, so that all the spec tators c ould plainly see the entertain ent r provided for them.

General Jac k Evans now became Master of all the Cermonies as Violet and her sisters had placed the conduct of the performanc e in his hands .After all in t he proc ession a had congregated about the plat fork platform and t he royal party and all the generals and c hild scout leaders were seated in t he gran d stand(lend me a hand in the en d), Evans s killfully firs t performed some feats of juggling glass balls, and lighted can dles.He tossed a dozen or cr so of them high in the air and caught them one by one as they c ame down wit hout missing any.Then he done some strength exhibition as of lift in g umusally he vy weights, pulling a good sized tree out by the roots, andcarrying a heavy wagon loaded with cement on ihis shoulders for a bloc k and bac k again wit hout letting it down, and when he did he took his time about it to the surprise of all exc ept violet and her sisters who knew his s trength and who knew that was only a mere t rifle of what they had seen him do.Then he took an ern ormous big but old rug and in two shakes had it in s hreds.That rung was so big it took four men to even lift one end off the ground when rolled. En ded with this he said jokingly through a magapo magaphone"If any one has a big rug that needs the dust shaken out hand it over to me."

Wen o showed his s kill at target practice, and at sword drills, and challen ged any one who was an expert swordsman to come out an d try it out with him but n oll knew no one could outdo him and declined the offer .Then after showing good horsemanship, he introduced general Blain Night ringer, who did lots of military acts and showed the best c avarly drill with the cavarly men he brought that made every body sit up and take notice.Then two christ ian c avarly squadrons one led by Evans and one by Blain Night Ringer had a sham battle wit h sabres but with the points covered to prevent injury.It was like a real cavarly battle, the shock was terrific, and when the time was up for it t o en d the Refere of it had to hold up both Blain Night Ringers and Evans hands and c all it a perfec t Draw."

"Thin k of a Glandelinian cavarly squadron that would have to face t hat c avarly" whispered Gertrud e.After that n t housand men gave an exhibit ion of swing ing the Axe, when they made to whirl ar ound them so rapidly that the eye could scarc ely follow the motion of the gleaming blade.Then the same t wo cavarly squadrons had a lance battle, and strayed to ray after half an hour of it both sides came out second best again.Then the cavarly had a s plendid ridin g drill.They charged at each ot her in straight lines as fast as the hors es could go, and when close enough splint and let each rider pas t them bak an d forth in the most splendid way ever wit nessed so t hat a terrific deafening roar of galloping clapping rose in the air.Angelinin Aronburg then stepped into the open ground, and with her followers girl and boyscouts gave t he most magnific ent child scout drill ever witnessed, and they two had sham battles with each other and showed they had even better skill than the cavarly on horseback and foot too.They repeated many drills, ad different motions in sham battles.Then though a little girl as she was, she t ook Evans on in a sham sword fight, and battered him easily to the surprise of all.After she had finished and bowed, she took Conrad on in a sword fight, and others two too and worst them.Then she amused the congregation, by havin g all her prettier prettiest girlscouts give a number of most pretty and modest dan c es while dressed in the prettiest dan cing cost ums any one ever laid eyes upon. Jack Evans then announced the last act of all, which was c on sidered really wonderful. An enormous one hundred foot tree lay on the ground torn out recent ly by a windstorm by the roots.He had a lot of men before this dig a deep hole a certain distanc e from where the tree lay, and though it took him some time to do it he alone stood that tree straight up into that hole and held it untill the men had replaced all the dirt so it c ouldn't fall down. Violet and her sisters were an t ounded at this feat and believed his stren gt h was a miracle.Then everybody who had gr at big colored balloons let them float away and they made a most pretty sight.The sight arou e aroused much wonder and delight, because a it was a new amuze amusement to every one present.

"This show was really fine"declared general Hindernine."I think Your Excellenc y general Evans a bullet couldn'tgo t hrough you."

The entertainment being now ended, all left the pava pavilion and formed their gay procession back to the main christian lines again. They later had a nice quiet dinner together and passed a pleasant evening with the best of the christian generals for company. Quite cont ent to have had so pleasant a day, and a little tired by all the days busy scenes, violet and her sisters lay down upon their pretty white beds and presently were sound asleepp.(Peep peep peep)

[redacted]

ANOTHER FIERY WAR OF THE WORLDS. ZIMM[redacted]'S EXPEDITION WITH THE VARIOUS CHRISTIAN FLEETS. [redacted] DESTRUCTION OF SHIPS. THE MURDER OF FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND GUNS, AND THE FAILURE TO CARRY THE FORTIFICATIONS. TERRIBLE SLAUGHTER.

Zimmermann had finally got all the fleets of the nations together for the expedition to free the children of the Bay King islands and to open the ports of Mc-Whirther , Vivian Mickey, Calverinia.The first of the fleets had managed to enter the region without any engagement but when the bombardment started by the strongest fleets thatcould have been gathered and after four days of continued fighting the christian fleets had been replaced with thelos of over five hundred thousand k in killed and wounded and drowned and that five hundred and ninty six sh ships had ben been blown up or sunk and even blown out of the water by theGlandelinian guns, from fort Mc-Hollcester and Endernine.

It was reported to be one of the most terrific d cannounding battles ever heard during his part of th the war and even the cannounding of Eloi Calorinia only surpassed this one.

On the fifth day day Admiral Zimmermann commanding the christian fleets consisiting of Abbiennnian, Protestantinians dom Mondobian Concentinian, Abyssinian and Angelinian battle ships each seven hundred in number at asked the fortified ports of Vivian Mickey, while the rest attacked the fortifications of the Boyking islands in a fierce endeavor to crush Glandelinians mightiest Gibraltars and weaken her power. Atthe very beginning of the eq engagement the Abbiennnian flagship the Mc-Hollesarwan sunk by a single s shotfrom the Mc-Hollester fortifofortifications whose biggest guns roared, volleyed and thundered like a hundred thousand earthsplitting thunderroots follingthe air withflame an d smoke and a storming torrent of bursting shells.

The Asiatic fleet after bombarding hell n fire and damnating destruction for an hour upon the Boyking island fort ifications attap attempted to enter the bon harbor but a general fire broke loose form all the fort fortifications and this became so fierce that the fleets were compelled to fall back with heavy losses in ships.

Commodore Semple of the Trinoligon fleets swept around and around the Boyking islands in a fieryellipse of the hor ible cannon cannonading, the fleets bombarding the forts furiously demolishing little fort Mc-Hollester on island number ten ten but failing to silen silence her guns.

They even failed to take the forts by desperate land assault and so after a battle of all days duration returned to the other fleets signalling that theyhave could not be taken. The city city of Vivian Mickey the first time since all the series of at acks had been made on her sincethe war commenced was now in flames ten thousand of the inhabitants had been killed and the survivors fled fled for safty amid the rain of high explosives. During the rest of the bombardment the entire fleet continued to gather untill whole woods had been strewn on the ground by the shells and towns for thirty miles ar und were shaken down to their foundation from the terrible concussion which shook t the whole Calverinian and Angelinian coast continued. At the same time that the fourthday of the bombardment was going on the Abbiennnians under Philin determined to attack the Glandelinians bt by land but two hours later after the bombardment reached its worse the already crippled fleet of Abbiennnian ships landed every available fighting man at their di disposal, at Mc-Whirther about two miles north of Vivian Mickey but they themselves were attacked by general Dictatorans Glandelinians t here being one million two hundred and twenty thousand on both sides slain and wounded in two hours of furious land fighting. The batle ground had become like a something volcanic crater but for a time the Glandelinians had gotten the worse of it. However their shattered forces were rall rallieddand the batle was hotly resumed and the carnage became frightful neither side asking or receiving quarter. Themagazine rifles with which the Glandelinians were armed did wi wonders. The odds were against the Abbiennnianswhere whose armies were crushed mangled and demorlized. C Chilin saw that he was overwhelmed despite the can cannonading roar of his covering guns and that both his generals Jessie Wilkerson, and Fred Quinbie were killed while generals Fr Federal Bennie, Chillie, Omarin, Rattlinghbur and Climning were mortally wounded. Klass was severely wounded, Imes was slightly, wounded and the others wounded were Teen, St ern, Werndorf, Mac dinin donohue, Mcp Mc-Hollestertine,, Zoe Macinin, Permanship, Victory, and Sebastian.

The Glandelinian leader himself had eventually co committed suicide suicide from the crate of the bat le but the Omarians were victorious however and the Abbiennnians fled back to their ships under cover of their own guns. To take Vivian Mickey by sea or land was again a bloody failure . The next day the fleets and h forts again hammered their awful duel both sides firing storms of broadsides at the same instant.

In this engagement nine of the twenty inch guns of Fort Cedernine burst killing over twelve hundred men..... For half and day the fleets fought and manoevered against the forts. Solid shot and high explosives swet swept the decks of every ship like hail smashing gun turrents and bringing down masts of scores of ships simultaneously while both sides exchanged the fiercest storms of shells ever seen in an any bomb bombardment..... Several of the ships were on fire more were sinking while three fortifications of the enemy were in blazing wreckage and three fourths of their garrison, killed and three quarters wounded. The air was a mass of flames for miles, and the continuous thunder of so many guns from all the forts of the river and of the islands was heard within a radious of a score of hundred miles and cities all along the coasts of Calverinia were shaken to badly that it looked as if a tornado had swept over them. On the afternoon the bombardment was in full sway the guns of the fleets throwing 128 to 128,000 shells at the enemys forts within an hours time and the bombardment became so vigorious that the sea itself became like tempest tossed waves from the concussion. Even then time and again scores of huge fire rafts were sent against the Abbieannian fleets but the ships avoided them and they passed harmelessly by. Others were sent down, regular floating mountains of fire but some of the captians deliberately ran their ships into them to turned their hose on them and towed them out of the way.

For weeks this tremendous tremendous bombardment had been keep up before this general engage engagement commenced and the very air was blasted by thousands of the most terrific volcano of fmale flame and din ever seen in this regu region of the war before.

The roar of guns as to seem say some seemed to defy the Heavens and probably God himself and opposed to the fleets beside the forit ifications of Mc-Hollester Cedernine and Mc-whirther and the fortifications of the volcanic eruption like islands, were two more great and strongland forts forts St Phillip and Andrew mounting 58,288 of the biggest guns ever seen in any battle before, bigger guns than any of the American forts or fleets, while from one to the other ponderious iron chains barred the passage and beyond this was the biggest fleet of iron clad gunboats, submarining fire ships, and land batteries besides a stong fleet of Glandelinian battle ships. Indeed against these forts over 1,110,000 shells were thrown within four hours and then the chains were cut amid a sea of fire and hells damanation and the fleets started to run thothis fiery gauntlet of the forts and the battle became exceedingly frightful.

Glandelinian mortar boats opened a furious fire upon the fleets, while the Glandelinian fleets and fortifications and land batteries opened fire with every gun a perve perfect stream of shot shell and high explosives being poured forth, and all theships replied with full broadsides and now the din was terrific as more than six hundred thousand guns of every available size were thundering in titsl throas the din being heard as reported afterward for nearly five thousand miles.

A score of ships were disable, every mast going down by the board, the smokestacks being shot off, all the gun turrents were blown up and they were compelled to drop back but the rest swept on in a seething cloud of flame.

Fireships came down upon them by hundreds, and all the Glandelinian battle ships and iron clad gunboats and even the submarines attacked them but the fleets had formed a fiery ellipse which kept constantly revolving opposite the forts and constantly pouring in a murderous fire with all the guns.

The Arenburg, flag ship under Admiral Zimmermann the great plotter of this expedition was surrounded by seventen gun boats and fourty submarines and sank them all amid a terrible storm of flame and din. As thelast of them sank a battle ship shaped like a huge iron glad ram came rushing upon the Arenburg. Zimmermann saw that he could not escape it and so he turned the Arenburg so as to recieve the blow squarely amidships.

The ram shaped batle ship crushed the Arenburg like an eggshell and in a few minutes she sank. But her fearful broadsides at such close range riddled the ram and the two went down together the survivors and Zimmermann being picked off by the ships of the other fleets. In another hour and a half 11,111 gun boats submarines and fire ships of the enemy had been sent to the botgs, but the fleet however had other antegnists to meet besides the forts and other Glandelinian ships. The Glandelinian battle ship the Tracia hurried to the attack and after firing three broadsides at the Abbieann, crushed into the sides of the Tripoligonlian flag ship whose brave men fired broadside after broadside attheir assailant. An immense hole had been broken in the hull by the prow of the Glandelinian batle ship and in a very few minutes both flagships sank the last guns of either ship being fired when the water reached their muzzles and the whole gallant crew of both ships went to the bottom with their flags still flying from the mast head. It was or had been a death struggle between these two ships.

Another Glandelinian battle ship also called the Tracia turned on the Abbieann. It was compelled to flee from such ah hopeless struggle with the Glandelinian minemaur but the guns of fort Mc-Hollester raked her decks fore and aft and after a bloody fightof more than an hour the Abbieann struck her flag and was soon blown up by theexplosion of her magazine.

The Tracia now attacked the Mc-Whirther but to the amazement of the Glandelinian commander the Mc-Whirther ran fourmidable to its terrible broadsides and the Glandelinian ship was material materially worsted of after a frightful thunderous duel of one thousand guns and disabled beyond repairs. The Glandelinian fleets itself itself was now between two fires and a shell struck the sides of the Glandelinian dreadnaught Mc-Whirther penitrating its armour and prostrating half the fighting force of the vessel by the terrific ai concussivo concussion. The second shot struck the Mc-Whirtherand seriously damaged its plating, the third wounded both the pilpiolets and demolished the pilpoilet hourse and the fourth and final shot crashed through a port shutter. No stunning was the first shot recieved by the Mc-Whirt her that the Mc-Whirther never fired a gun as it became unmanageable and intirely at the mercy of its enemy. Thus in a very few minutes the Glandelinian ori in iron clad displaced its co, colors with the white flag and it was regarded as one of the greatest prizes of the war. Another Glandelinian batle ship a floating fortress or iron clad down upon the storming Abbieannian fleet and recieved two thunderous broadsides but payed no attention to it. Sheorushed the sides of two ships with a blow of her ram and rifling them with shells sent them to the bottom.

Next this fortress as called the Coe Tas attacked the Mc-Hollester andsought to ignore the floating fortress of aConcentinian ship which ran along side the Abbieannian ship, so that they almost torched and hurled fifty 1,160 pound shot at the iron monster as rapidly as the guns could be worked. These shots at such short range told. The armour of the great Glandelinian ship began to yeild but her h own firing had great effect upon her enemy. However it was seldon that she could hit the great war dog, the Concentinian ship but when shedid the shots commit ed terrible damage. Five times the Glandelinian ship tried to ram the Mc-Hollester and the Concentinian also but the Christian battle ships eluded her and only poured a storm of f fire.

A sixth time the Glandelinian ship tried it and the Concentinian ship stood still and let her come on. The great iron beak merely glanced on the Mco Mc-Hollesters armaurand glided upon her decks the Glandelinian ship being so lifted and tilted as to exposed the hulls bottom to the Concentinians deadly fire while the Mc-Hollester quickly dli si slid out from under her injured.

The main Abbieannian and other fleets still led by the sturdy Zimmmann continued to sweep around and around in a fiery ellipse. At the critical point of the battle the look out of one of the ships reported a storm of torpedoes ahead and a cry arose arose to stop the ships.

"Go ahead, damn the torpedoes." Roared the great admiral and the ships went on three score however being galled by the explosions of the torpedoes.

Another huge iron ship came forward to crush the ships but was ran down and sunk.

However seeing that it was futile to carry the fortifications the fleets were so compelled to withdraw abandoning theattack by sea for time for a me time to regain breath.

On the morning after a big Abbieannian force had ben landed and attacked fort Ann winning a technical victory. This victory was followed shortly afterward by a triumph at Mc-Whirther, followed by a series of gallant victories. Scout won at Cordes and again at Cherub taking the stronght stronghold and storming Fort Mc-Hollester but meeting annihilation. Other Abbieannian forces were sadly depleted by the Masonic fire sustained in charging upon the fortresses and in the most exhautive hand to hand fights, the Glandelinians stubbornly resistingthe Abbieannian force and ocapelling them to retire, even recapturing island number twevety five which had formely been taken by Angelinian forces as stated in the recent chapers chapters.

This known as the battle of Mc-Whirther, developed over a crescie semi-circular from front of fourty seven miles and soon narrowed down to a death grapple of more than 10,000,000 men on little more than seventeen seventeen bloody miles.

The An Abib Abbieannian hurled seventeen to twenty seven divisions simultaneously against the fortifications of Mc-Hollester and Cedernine but div division after division were either cr crushed mangled or wiped out by the fire of the fortifications and though corps replaced corps thet fared no better this the crucial struggle of the northern Calverinia's theartre of war.

The Abbieannians repeatedly pushed fresh divisions against fort Mc-Hollester and Cedernine in general at acks attacks but were repueled again and again whole battalions and armies being crushe-only a division of 10,000,000 Abbieannians nu had been reduced to one quae quarter all having been mowed down. In two hours two hundred and fifty thousand had been slain and the Abbieannians seeing their at acks of no avail retired back to their fle ts, and the Vivian Wickey expedition planned by Zimmermann had to be abandoned.

he Abyssinkilion army which had defeated the enemy at Radoli ffe had in the man timemade an advance to the northesty northeast intending to meets great force of Glandeliniens under glaing Nightlinger who was advancing southward. Violet and her sisters were with the Abyssinkilianstheugh general Mananda Anna the chief

general in command had frequently advised them to go back to their fathers army as he did not want them to be involved in another battle in case it raised, he intending himself to try and capture the cities of Julo and Norma. Hannonia who had recovered from the wounds received a month before at Erminios creek had taken command of a newly formed army, while general Hindernine in temporal command of Vivianianias lineswas concentrating his armies north of Vandalia with the evident intention of giving battle to Federal in final furyshould his gray coated hordes come up. General Lannder commanded two armies in central Calverinia each being under Bernard and Gustor Powell both brothers, while Boeman with the other armies were watching the movements of Tribune and his christian forces, even Picknell Tam erline was concentrating in full force against Valde Calendar as all these Glandelinians knew what was coming/ in the line of the drives for Julo Callio.

THE STORY OF JULO CALLIO CONTINUES.

Violet and her sisters were in great fear now. Theyknow that even Raymond Richardson Federal was in command of all the Glandelinian armis in Calverinia now having ben sent there by Hanlov and feared now that the war was lostfor he was the man towin, andhave things his own way with his armies who ever dared to oppose him.

Their fear of this man did made them leave general Annas army of Abyssinkilians but they could not reach Angelinia again for a while and so t they were forced to turn back, but they soon came upon general Vivianias army, and to their sorrow learned that General Vivianias was still unable to command and that Hindernine was in command instead.

A They also learned that Hannonia was in the westof Calverinia watching Ambrose Fuller moving into Calverinia from the north who intended to strike him at Munneria and hold him back from advancing on Julo Callio.

They knew by this that the christian armies on account of the grave danger were manouvering hesitantly and that the war would be going to resume its aspect as it did before the Federaline Campaign ended/

Violet and her sisters however were bound to see that general Raymond Federal got worstedand so the litt legirls decided to go to work at Secret service work as soon as Federals armies appeared no matter what the peril.Abyssinkile had reinforced Hindernines army which had made it pretty strong again and his gave thelit le girls some hope. In the meantime Hindernines engineers were blowing up everything and forming strong mazes of abatis to impede the advance of Federal and to give him serious resistance shouldhe attack.

Railroad tracks were torn up, trains of cars were overturned and wrecked in theevident pathof the advancing enemy and all bridges found were blown up and all the stores in the towns burned, the goods being carried off . All the cattle hogs and all animals found on farms were driven into the christian lines and giantbonfires were made besides long streamers of fire to impede the enemy when they arived. Violet and her sisters watched and commanded some of this work and in a week the christian had evidently formed for themselves a strong unassailable position. But yet Federal did not appear.

CHAPTER ELEVEN..... THEDEADLY DILEMMA OF THE VIVIAN GIRLS DURING THE BATTLE OF RESURRECTION RUN.

T/iolet and her sisters had ben scouting in the dark for several hours watching The enemys movements duringa great battle going on at Resurrection Run betwee n Anna and Tamerline, when a sudden volley of shots rose sharp in the fields before them. Seeing their danger, for thousands of grayscoats were spiring approaching the littoe girls made a frenzied dash for safty for the other side of the rail way scores of Glandelinians pursuing and setting up a wild yell. To the little girlsthe yell came as an indefinite terror, magnified ten thousand fold by their excited feelings.

How many of thepersuers there were they knew not but there were, or may be any number with the fury of maddend bulls, drunken men or footpads. Oh how could they have been discovered so quick. As they rushed along wildly at the top of their sped, being really and frightened and terrified howhe foot of each litle girl caught in the first rail and before they knew what had happened the six little girls had simultaneously fallen with their bodies right across t he lines.

Faint and terrified already with a thousand vague alarms, the sudde n shock stunned and disabled one of them. Jennie alone was bruised or sk shaken and she had no thought left to rise, or to recover herself, and her eyes closed heavily. She lost consci ousness at once. It indeed was a terrible position for she had fainted on the line with the force of the situation, while her sisters were holding the assailants at bay with well aimed shots.

An Angelinian officer commanding a long line of intrenched men who were firing like blazes at the surging en e enemy five hundred yards further up saw this in cident and his heart came to his mouth at once at the sight. He saw thatone of the litle girls had fallen across therailway line still running, and that the enemy would soon engulf them.

In a frenzy of suspance he brought forward his other reserve forces and concentrated them upon this point to check the assailants attacking the little girls and then another and more pressing terror seized him.

Hark what was that? He listened and thrilled. Oh no. Too terrible. Yes. Yes it must be the railway. He knew it. He felt it, along the line on which Jennie was lying and where her sisters were also lying as they fired at the enemy. He heard behind him the unmistakable unthinkable, the fierce whirr of the ammunition express dashing madly down upon him.

Good heavens what could he do now! The train was coming almost this moment upon them. Before he could have time to rush wildly forward and snatch the poor little girls where they lay full in its path, it would haveswept past himresistlessly and borne down upon them like lightning and crush the little girls to pieces.

The soldier felt in a second that any atempt to reachthe endangered children before that devouring onlaughine had burst upon them full speed would be absolutely hopeless.

His one chance lay in stopping the ammunition train some how. How or where, of with what, he cared not,/ even his own body would do it if nothing else came. Only to ston it. At that moment he did not think on of it that t the train was real really a flaming passenger with a set of eleven carriages containing a precious freight of human lives, and all children, with five hundred soldiers guarding them and firing upon the Glandelinians who opened fire on all sides. He only thought of it as a cruel horrible devouring creature, rushing headway on at full speed to the childrens destruction.

To him it was a senseless wild beast, to be combated at al hazardous/, a ruthless hedious relentless thing, to be checked in its mad career no matter what fashion. Indeed all he knew was that the six little girls were helpless on the track, with one of them wounded, and the others with only their intention tward their enemies while that engine like some mad man madman puffing and snorting, with wild glee and savage exultation was hastening forward with fierce strides to crush and mangle the us unsuspecting children.

At any risk he might stop it, with anything, anyhow. The at acking Glandelinians the selves were being successfully held at by by his own men and their only chief danger now was the train.

As the Angelinian general gazed around him with blank inquiring gaze, and stricken with horror, his eyes happened to fall upon three stalwart Glandelinians who were stooping over a dismantled ti telegraph pole intending to lift it on the line and upset the train. He realized that they were going going to lay it across the rails to upset the train. As he watched in increased horror he saw the men with the wild energy of despair lift the small end of the ponderous post bodily up in their arms and twisting it on the big base, as on earth frst pivot,manage by main force and violent effort to lay it at last, full in front of the advancing locomotive without a single sound a out about it.

How even tree three men could do it he k never rightly knew himself for the wieght of the great bulk was simply enormous. They had lifted it in their arms as they would lift a child and straining in every limb had stretched it across both rails a formidable obstacle before the approaching engine. In a great crisis men work rapidly, their work being as quick as thought . This was horribleindeed for it would throw the train clear off the tratracks and cause a fearful catastrophe.

In anther moment a sharp curve brought the train around the corner close to where st ood the appalled general, great drops of sweat now q ose oozing clammily from every pore with his terror.

"Great heavens." He gasped;"A train load of children. Why this is murder."

There were two thousand children on this train,innocent children who would the next minute be wrecked, and mangled mangled corpses or writhing forms on the tracks before him. The landelinians called it war,| but they were nevertheless guilty of a horrible crime trying to produce a terrible ghastly railway accident.

He looked at the threatened danger languidly with some vague fear/ but then for an indivisible secodn second of time the generals soul was the thr theartre of a terrible and appalling struggle. What on earth was he to do? Which of the two was he to sacresacrifice? Should it be murder or treachery? Must he allow the Glandelinians to successfully wreck the trainn train or let it mangle the innocent vivian girls.?

In this wild flush of horror at the situation of thelittle Vivian girls he thought of nothing except oh how best to save them . He regarded the engine as a hateful cruel, destructive living thing. He forgot the passengers, the stoker and the official officials and soldiers, being conscious only of the little vivian girls and of that awful thing breathing fire and smoke and steam that was rushing on to destroy them. The sweat stood upon his browin great clammy drops, at the dread dilemma. It was indeed an awful question for any man to solve. He shrank agah aga aghast before that deadly dea decisiion decision. They were innocent children children,to be sure, that were in the train. They were unknon children n who had t he same right to their lives as the Vivian girls, but t but still he doubted. Jennie lay there helm l helpless on t' the line with he sisters unconscious of

the approaching train, desparately holding the Glandelinians at bay. Cu ₀Cloud he leave them to be destroyed by that hedious, snorthing, puffing, thing! Had was not any man t he right to try and save the lives he loves best no matte at what risk of peril to others'

He asked himself the question too vaguely, instinctively , with the rapid haste of a life and death struggle, asked himself with horror, for he had no strength to do one thing or the other, to remove the obsc obstacle from the place where the Glandelinians had laid it, or to warn the driver. One second alone re mained and then all would be over. On came the train, flaring glaring with itsgreat bulls eye, now peering red around the corner, aterrible fiery dragon, resistless, unconscious, bearing down in mad glee, upon the pole----which of the two should it be!---- the pole or the innocent Vivian Girls,and amid t he rattling firing a he still w it waited he still temporized,

''What, what could he do!''

OH HEAVEN HE HESITATED.

As the engine swept puffing and snorting,, smoke sparks and stre steam round the corner, he doubted,-- ---yathe doubted------ and temporized. He even reasoned with his own conscious in the quick shotband of thought. So far as intent was concerned he indeed was guiltless. When he saw the Glandelinians lay that log in the way of the train he never believed, and never may, e ev even knew that it was a train with a l living freight of children, the graycoated devils was were tying to imperl. He felt it merely as a bad engine unattacked unatached, only realizing the press ing danger of Violet and her sisters. Was he bound now to undo what the wicked Glandelinians murderers had done, and leave Violet and her sisters to perish.! Must he take the post and be the murderer of the Vivian girls.!

It was a cruel dalimma for any man to have to face. If he had an hour to debate, and decide he might perhaps seen his way a little clearer. But with the hedious thing actually rushing red and wrathful on his right------why----he cla pped his hands to his ears. It was to much for him. Torm much for him.

CHAPT ER TWELVE. [illegible] AND SO ARE THE VIVIAN GIRLS.

And yet he much face it it and act or remain pas ive,------one way ot the other. As the engine turned the corner the driver looking ahead in the clear moonlight saw something in front that made him start with sudde n horror, and alarm. A telegraph o pole lay upon the tracks and a christian generalanguish on his face was battling with ter ific fury with three stalwart Glandelinian s. There was no time to stop now, no time to avery avert the threatened catastrophe , and al the driver could do in his haste was to put the brakes on hard and en deavor to lessen the force of the cuncussion.

Put even as he lo ked and wondered at the sight, h putting on the brakes meanwhile with all his mightand man, he saw the christian general pf perform to hi his surprise n heroic action. He had overpoer overpowered his three des perate assailants and rushing full upon the line, before thavery lights of the advancing train the sturdy Angelinian generals lifted the pole by main forces and brandishing its end at it was wildly, in the drivers face, hurled the huge bulk back with a terrific effort to the side of the railway. It fe l with a resound ing crash and the general fell with it. There was a seconds pause while the drivers heart stood stillwith terror. Then a jar, a deep thod, a deep scratch into the soil , a wheel was off the line and it seemed as if they had met withan accident For a moment or two the driver only knew that he was ska shaken and hurthut not severely or seriously. The engine had left the tracks and the carriages lay behind overturned and slightly shattered. He could see how it happened. Part of the pole in rebounding in falling had red rebounded onto the line the base of the timber havin having stuck thenear side wheel awheel and sent o it off the track in a vain effort to surmount it.P

But the brake had already slan slackened thepace and broken the force of the shock so the visible damage was inconsiderable. And also the very last thi thing the engine driver had seen of the Angelinian general, as the train stopped short ; was that the man who had flung the pole from the tracks before the advancing engine was knocked down by its approach while the train c to all appearance passed bodily over him. For Good or Evil the Angelinian general had made his decision at last even at the risk of his own life. As the train dashed on with its living freight on board his native instinct or preserving life got the btear of him; in spite of himself. He couldn't let those innocent children die, and so though he removed the pole and the Vivian girls were killed, he did not know himself how a he very ever veh venture it.

He prayed with all his might that t thetrain might kill him. T he guards and the driven ran hastily along the train. Nobody was hurt though many were shaken or slightly bruised. Even the car iages had escaped with a few small cracks. But the man with the pole. Their preserver. Where was he all this time! They looked alongthe line in vain. He had disappeared as if by magic, and indeed as a matter of fact the Angelinian general fell on the track before the advancing engin e and when he did so, he thought for a moment that it was all up with him. He was glad of that too for he believed that he had saved the train, which would dash on

unresisted and crush the darling Vivin girls to death. It was better he should die. So he closed his eyes and w aited. But the engine pass ed on jarring and scrapp ing partly with the action of the brake, though partly too, with the wheel digging into the ground at the side. It passed on and went over him altogether, then came to a sudden standstill. As it stopped a fierce joy rose uppermost in his soul. Thank heaven , all was well. He breathed once more easily. He had fallen on his back across the sle-pers in the middle of the track. It was not really the ra train that had knocked him down but the recoil of the telegraph post. The engine and carriages had gone over him softly. He was only bruised and sprained and jarred and shaken. Rising up behind the train as it slackened he ran he stily along the offside tward where Vandia lay sti ll unaccious unconsciousnessand defended by her sisters against fearful odds. Every step painhim to be sure but with drawn revolvers he ran u on untill he came at last to where Vandia lay, snatched her up and ran for the thicket shouting f r the other little girls to follow.

Violet and her sisters in consternation slowly obeyed the Glandelinians floo fol following slowly.

Vandana Anna in the meantime had advanced upon plain Highlinger, and had defeated his most magn ive columns after har dible carnage but was compelled to hurl greater forces northward Eward Rawurrest ion and Midlights on Run, and here the struggle had become fierce but ended finally on a Glandelinian advantage. Hindernine heard of Vandanas failures and realizing thatnothing could be done to check Palinnightlingernant orders to Anna to retreat southeastward, but to lay waste to everything in i his path of retreat. Violet and her sisters had indeed succeeded in finding the ly of the enemys position before the batle occured and had reported it to Hindernine as soon as possible telling him that Federals armies werenot within sight butthat Palingnightlinern was almost unassailable more unassailable than the christian positions.

So the batle had raged but without success and Hindernine was perplexed not knowing what to do. The main leader of the christians, whom the Angelinians only rely on was lying wounded in a hospital in west Lwestern Angeli nia beinglaid up probably for several months. Angelinian danger was greater for her armies had been terribly reduced by their losses during the war up to this time and their money and ammunition in Calvarinia itself was almost exhausted. The The only substantialassistance left was the help of the Vivian girls or from the sister states Abbissinia, Tri ploigonia and Mondoni Mondolia who did not wish to throw in too strong an army to repell Vanley for fear of weaking ma weakening their own supplies at home and be endangered in case the Glandelinians would invade them.

Hindernine felt like abandoning Vandalia as he saw no chance for an successful victory ov Federal whose an army was much larger and who had more guns, better ground and larger qua quantities of ammunition. Callandar had previously been in action against Somerline at the battle of Hollong, but his aiding officers Bernard and Howell had been killed in the bloody action and the army almost annihilated. Tribune had surrendered to Hicknell after four days fighting at Crossing and the armines under Hindernine Vandana and Hansonia were the only ones left to p oppose the Glandelinian s, but Hanson Johnston had also been thrashed at the battle of Montellice Run, and then at Eastellice Run where he was wounded and the army put utterly out of com is commission, and so he was compelled to surrender.

When Hindernine learned of this he declared that at last in spite of his he was bound to win in the ''Name of God'' and not die in the batle battle either. But despite all he said he felt that he would lose for the other Glandelinian armies n ow utterly unopposed would hurriedly come to Federals aid and overpower him easily, so he begged Violet and her sisters for their safty's sake to leave the bloody region of Calvarinia and go north or su south. He told them that Federal would soon get t them o if they did not leave before the battle started.

Indeed over th the situation Violet and her sisters were broken hearted , and refused to go saying that they did not car care what happened to themnow.

Then Hindernine acted. He knew that if he allowed them to stay tound go to their deaths probably he would be responsible so he made them go by forceand under a strong escort of soldiers.

The soldiers had taken the ,little girls clean into Abyssinkilian by rail and placed in charge of an army commander there. One of the soldiers told the Abyssinkilian commander who they were and they were brought.

''It is too bad .''Said the Abyssinkilian commander;''That you had to be taken so far from home. But it is for your own safty. If you was with Hindernines army when Federal would win your destruction would ar surely follow.''

CHAPTER THIRTEEN. HINDERNINES GREAT DILEMA.

? A day had passed since the litt le girls had been brought into Abyssinkile and the soldiers noticing their celestial featuresand their beauty were filled with admiration. The soldiers knew how deep their sorrow was and knowing all the cruelties were indignant. TheAbyssinkilians had a great hatred for the Glandelinians and would be glad to help the little girls but what could they do when the others were failing, and indeed were they not in the batle of Erminies creek themselves.!

However However general "indernineswas very desperate. Heindeed was in a desperate dilemma but he decided to strike general Raymond Richardson, Federal a blowbefore the other Clandelinian armies would come up to reinforce him. But then he knew never theless to that Federal's position was equally strong and to strike a blow might prove fatal. He was also broken hearted over the departure of the Vivian girls whom he had ben compelled to sent away for their own safty. The world seemed very lonseo lonesome to him and he felt as if he had been driven out of heaven for some slight offense. For a l number of times he had felt like having them re called but remembered their danger. He indeed felt sad and sometimes would weep in his headquarters when alone.

When e ever his generals were withhim he would hold a debate over the situation and it would turn out that they decided it t wheat purpose to strike Federal a blow before theother armies would arive and then get away from Calverinia. They declared that if theenemy won the war the Vivian girls would be in greater danger for than Federal would demand that they be et given up and if refused would wage the war untill they were taken. If their destruction t ecome hen general Vivian would lay the blame on them. Hindernine indeed did not know what to dob It was not fear of the blame that made Hindernine sent them away, bit but it was his love for them, and they were very dear tohim. The more he thought of their threatening doom the more ear afrind he felt.He could almost see a vision of what would happen if he failed, for he seemed to see thelittle girls in general Federals possessionand being stripped so that he could cut them to pieces.

He seemed to see the sabres fall on their tender bodies to se them gasped and mangled, and writhe in mortal agony, and their very bodies torn asun. He almost shocked when he imagined his. He knew that it was either tthe sudden blow against Federal or the deaths of the Vivian girls who were literally heavenly flowers of Angelinia. But then yet, suppose he wo ld get worsted! And would the other armies come before he could prepare to strike the blow! Let he threatening fate of the Vivian girls and of thenato nation drove him mad. He remembered what they suffered all their lives, how meekly they bore it, and then gods command that they be protected at all costs.

Then he also thought og of God's wishes

Then he thought of God's wishes, and that if god wished them to be protected probably he surely wu would help him to prote ct them by smashing Federal. Neverthe less he dedi ded to do it . He went immediately to his headquarters and held another council. The council lasted fully an hour and finally it was decided that the best thing t o do was to crush Federal if possible and so the decision. was made.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN.

T HE BATTLE OF VANDALLA, CONCLUSION, AND HINDERNINES TRICKS OF FEDERAL...

At the first sign of dawnwithout Hindernines knowledge general T homas B Cooks army on Hindernines leftmade a change of position so close to the enemys lines already withhin sight that trouble began immediately. In a few hours what had ben mere trouble had chanced into a terrific action along the enemys entire right. Cooks army kept up great maneauvers, in order to keep the enemy from moving too much in an orderly direction and started concentrati-ion but could not produce anything rather than a murderous fire along t eenemys whole line. Three times he had even without making one charge almost forced the enemy out of his position amid stupendous slaugh ter an and fierce firing, but the enemy had been so constantly reinforced ta that maneauvers had to start all over again. Hindernine learning that his left wing was in action against overwhelming odds plied all his batteries upon Federals Cwnter and bombarded his lines like a regular hell storm of fire and death an d dr destruction. Unfortunately Federal did not have his own guns up and so he was not able to answer so his own infantry was compelled at last to cahrge charge whoih which soon made one of the most bloodiestparaellal of horrors in southern Calverinia ever seen in the war.

Five times Federals divisions of many millions of men surged forward in mighty waves in a desperate effort to silence those storming chains of cannon, an d five times they were mangled and broken and swept back with the loss ofone hundred thousand per minute in killed and wounded.

It seemed a slaughter too great to last long but nevertheless it so n became more general, and now other christian artillery concentratinghammered away with a l- loud heaven reinding roar and indeed the din semed to be lime all the planits inerut r eruption.

General Smugat onimon Federal 's left grand division was instanly killed during the bloody action along his lies and Iadonia was wounded, while five generals who had led those five waves of men against the chain batier of batteiresx were wounded being, Hindman, Quaffmannia, Jenninis ,Pellinianand Callinia. Hindernines main section of intrenchments stretching for fifty miles were in a hellish uproar from the dreadful cannonading.

And it was frightful to see how the frightened inhabitants were flee fleeing for their lives from thecity which recieved a perfect storm of shells and high explosives. Houses were blown into debris by scores and hundreds who did not escape were killed killed or injured. For a whole day the bloodiest contest he had ever fought in alone, raged with unabated furz. Ten times under nines armies strobe strove desperately to shatter the Clandelinian centerin furious fighting all along the line, but every time the Clandelinians dropped a deadly curtian of fire which destroyed the christian brigades and forced the surviving columns to recoil.

Hitlerline for a vhe while was [illegible] ful in the frightful/ [illegible] frightful batt le with Federal..... Twenty of the biggest divisions had ben riddled and general Browns armies having ben caught between two sho ts of artillery five were literally slaughtered. F Federals [illegible] army hil [illegible] who saw that there was nothing else to do but play a ruse surrender to ch or retreat so that he could escape..But it did not good. However it be pleased to be that SBig for es of Angelininns under general Federal Hindinburg was advancing and these managed t o strike general Hindernine chestons flank driving his Clandelinians into ter-ible confusion and crushing them so badly that he had to surrender his whole force of one ians.

Hindenburg recieved Hindernines surrender sending forces to recievthe surrender of the mighty Clandelinian general.It was one of the most magnificient su surrenders of the war . Two armies of Angelininns faced each other in splendid array while the beaten Clandelinian forde unarmed marched al gol slowly through. Also to the surprise to all and to the hu disgust to many of the captured Clandelinian generals there had been no condition to the surrender except that no man of this force was to take partin the war agin again, and that they were to remain prisoners untill the Angelinians seem fit t to let them go.

Hindenine suffered the humiliation of a formal surrenderof his army of seven million men, with 7,245, cannon, 2,228 regimental standards, and vast qa quantities of military wagons and provisions. Federals success was h bungled by this occurance and as also a great pat of his own right wing had ben ambushed with inexceedingly great slaughter he could do nothing. And to make mat ers wp worse Federal was opposed by a gigantic army of Abbiennian ians , Tripi p Tri poli gonlins and Abbiennian-Concentinians under the leadership of a general who was really believed to be the father of the murdered Aron Aronburg child, and n ot only that other large armies were moving into Calverinia from Abyssinkila, from the north andit s now se med as if Calverinia would be lost.

Simultaneously to all this Federal had severe frictions with the Abbiennian army under Lilliania Musseline but no general success had occured and badly beaten with his main am army smashed to atoms by the surrender of Hindernines Clandelinian forces Federal was compelled t o start a withdrawal. Even what a humiliated Federal all the more was that it wasnot only Hindernines Clandelinians that had been ambus caded alone, but that a big army under Caledonia and Pennintinia had been crushed to fragments with the survivors captured along with hundreds of abandoned guns and immense quantities of ammi ammunition.

The Clandelinians under cover of a heavy smoke fog had managed to slip away from Hindernines grasp but left a big horde of prisoners behind in their retreat general Franklin had having also been forced to surrender during the persue. All the Clandelinian soldiers were forced to serve in the christian armie s in order to prevent themselves from anihilation for the Angelininns would bother with no prisoners and if they refused to do so they were put to death. Ten other Clandelinian generals u by names of Hindie, Familia hinie j ohnton, Callahania Sacranina , Pohmaniaia, Abyssinkin, Wnodroe, Hendrsinia, and Hoothsadinaia, had also been forced to surrender.

Federal wasnow literaoe literally frightened and broken hearted over his shattering defeat and retreated with his crippled army with al the haste he could intending to joinsome of the Clandelinian armies in the north if he could. F The grave crisis of the christian nation was now wanning. Federal had also been out witted in the most cliverest manner by Hindernine, while Hanson in who alone had escaped Ambrose Fuller and who was only slightly wounded took command of another big Angelinian army which had for days marched hastily southward from the northern part of Calverinia. Even the Abyssinkilian army which Violet and her sisters had been placed to be cared for was hastily advancing to oppose Hoeman and Hickenell who recided s southward not wishing to fih fight with such a fierce savage army whenowhen when in so great a number.

Blian nightlinger though strong in force had ben several times gallantly outwitted by his own christian armi enemies without a single batle and hastily retreated northward. When Violet and her sisters had learned of the one change of the situation of the war they were overjoyed. The change had come unexpectedly for they had feared that Hindernine would be captured. They even wondered what made thisnudden change. Had that man called general Darger who had once told them that he lost the Aronburg picture, recovered it, or did he find the location of it or was it all a fable and only a change caused by the power of God himself! Nevertheless they decided to ask Darger as soon as they found him.

In their eagerness to join Hindernine who was with general

Aronburgs Abbisanniana violet and her sisters started on ahead leaving the Aby -sinkilian army far behind but go guarded by 25,555 a Abyssinkilian calvarly man. Violet and her sisters with the s l soldiers took the army train going south on the only railroad line not affected by the war in galverinia and reacjed Aronburgs advancong army moving tward Baimbridge a very few days afterleaving the Abyssinkilian army feeling as happy as ha ppyniss happiness could be felt. Hindernine was glad to see them and embraced them as if they were his own children. He told them how he had gotten out of the grasp of wedeal and how he managed to work the ruse.

''It took nearly two da s before the battle began to get the ruse into operation of or for preparation.''Said Hindernine;''The landelinian prisoners you know did not want to do it, but we threatened toput them do death if they refused. All of the landelinian prisoners under the point of our guns were compelled to don the purple uniform. Then to many we forced to take counterfiut flags of Angelinia and Calverinia n and had general Franklin who resembles me a good deal to act as me . I gave him full instructions of how to get away if discovered and he did escape with theother christian prisoners as well. It was the cleverest trick played in theentire war and had turned out better than I had expected and led most of Federals army into an ambuscade just before the Angelinian reinforcements came up and took him on the flank almost surrounding him as he did me. I had expected that he would launch a terrific onslaught in revenge but this he could not do on account of other armies crushing i him.

In my apparent retreat before the Angelinians came up I had left this big hord of landelinians prisoners behind in the uniform of Angelinians and in the command of general Franklin. The cheat as I heard was not discovered untill Franklin and the other Angelinian generals had gotten away. Of course no doubt s believed that these supposed Angelinians were put back into the service though I hard that five hundred men had been sent after the Angelinian generals who had gotten away but that they could not be taken.

The many had of course as I forgot to relate seized all these supposed Angelinian whom I had left behind in my a parent retreat, and so I had withdrawn out of the trap or circle of men and had thrown a shattering assault upon the enemy suddenly before they had recovered their formation and withthe assault on the flank happen ing simultaneously was unknown to me at that moem moment federal suffered a disasterous defeat.''

''I'm glad it came out allright.''Said Voice;''I bet the ruse made him angry. ''I don't think it did from the reports I've heard.''Said Hindernine;I had heard that he was frightened and broken hearted.''

''Where is Federal now ?''Said Jennie; ''Is hestill running, or making a stand?''''

''Heis encamped near Jennie -ry Tory about twenty miles north of here. Generla Aronburg is ax anxious to catch Federal if he only can and compell him to fight.''

''Federa l , he, he, he, he-e-e-e-een is too wise.''Said Vilit violet I mean ;''It will take more than Aronburg to catch him for he is a desperate man.''

''I feel that way myself.''Said Hindernine;'' Federal is even too serious a man to trifle with, and he will not b be baiked. I'm telling you little girls right now that it will take over three months now before we can get as far as Julo calllo or even Probably sooner but it will take a bloody campaign to take that city or Norma and maybe it will never fall ules unless W vivan Ickey does.AndI know it from the experiencein the other campaigns.''

After this interv interview with Hindernine violet and her sister learned that the main general of the Abbisannian army was the father of the murdered Aronburg child, and decided to go and have an interview with him..... Afther three hours riding they were directed to his headquarters, which to the surprise of the little girls was only a little old wooden building more like a misers shanty. They easily gained admitt ance being usherd ushered before the great general by the gua gurads..... The little girls saw t that he was a tall majestic looking man, not at a all good looking but at the same time there was a fierce expression on his fa e indeed looking more like KAISER WILLIAM than any other man.He t stood like some haughty giant, assuming a very important exexpression as they entered.

H ''H'm; so you are the daunge daughters of his excellency of the great general Robert Angelo vivian are ye not.''He asked in a sturdy voice and very buisness like;''I can tell by your exceeding beauty and spirut p spiritual manners and bearings. You wish to see me s on something important I presume eh?''

''We are indeed.''Said violet as she slauted to his courtesy;''We happened to learn that you are the father of the little Annie Aronburg who was murdered by a Glandelinian incold blood. If so we believe awe could tell you wh who the murder ering wretch was.''

''I am' her father;''Said general Aronburg with a start;''And I know who the mur derers are too. One os Tamerlinein and the other my old time enemy Raymond Richardson federal. If I ever succeed in laying my hands on Fedral I'll torture him.''Addded the Abbisan ian general.

''Was there anything strange about the little girl?'' ''Asked Voice;''We had rumors all ov over that her destruction has something to do with the situato situation

of thewar. A certain christian general had lost a certain picture of her which he claims if he don't get it back or one just like it the Angelinians would be worsted in thewar. I or my sisters do not believe in such rot an as any one would call it but nevertheless therehas already been signs that hese bronts are coming to to trues through some of our rec recent disasterous defeats, of the late failures to take Julo gallio, Norma, Dullaway, Crowley, and even the seaports of Vivian wicket Wickey and the Boyking Islands. We come to you to askif you know of any way to frustrate this curse hurled upon Angelinia.'' ''

For a moment general Aronburg was silent and then he said slowly.;

''Yes ---indeed ---I never believe --it --is so. I have noticed before her -er-er death that ---there was an a ----something strange about her---so strange that I have wondered and wondered--and --at times was a litt le scared of her spiritual ways. But what it was I cannot under obligations of Sacraleglous sin to tell not even to you little girls, though I would be willing otherwise. As to her death having something to do with the situation of the war is simple to describe.

Duringthe Child labor revolution she had been one of the main leaders and advisers of the rebel children and tried to gain their freedom by kindness to her masters and was succeeding when the governors murdered her in cold blo blood even pursued me for miles and rendered me homeless. As this war in not generally fought over the chid slave question but over the mas more at Crowley is not her death having the cause of this situation is really all rot. But Angelinia cannot under any conditions conquer their foes unless Calverinia is wrested out of the hands of the Glandelinians but it is best just the same that Aronburgs murderers are brought o to justice. The reason is the same about that picture general Darger wanted to use, the blood besmeared picture as a strong evidence but he lost it. It is for a fact that he will never recover that picture though he may secure one just like it if he captures one of the Glandelinian cup public librarian in this country.

To frustrate this curse which you say no man to be on Angelinia there is but one way and that is to crush Federal in some battle and I'm he one who is going to try it. It may make a serious slaughter to do t it but if the curse is broken by Federals utter down fall Angelinia will surely win right in this country at that and general Darger get his picutre back. But not before.''

''But can it be done''Asked Angeline.''Federal is not a bla bodied man a desperate fighter and can outmanuever us in many battles. We are brave little girls but many times his near pres presence would fill us with a strange terror . We attempted to take him prisoner once, but he ignored our weapons which he aimed at him and tried to ride us down with his horse.''

''I can be done but it will take time. 'Said general Arch Aronburg;

''I know the character of Federal well , because I knew him for years even when he and I were little ki kids . At that ime we ar were friends. He was once anon a time a good man and even was studying for the priest hood, but his mother and little children had been killed in the great Abbisan; Abbisan ian typohhn which deap destroyed your uncles wife and dau daughter and since then Federal has changed and seemed to be the wickedist man in all Glandelinia. He is a man who when he sets his mind to do a thing, he will without dismitting. Hindernine was able to worse him because wederal had been unprepared but had Federal known what was coming Hindernine would have met his death for even attempting it. I myself wil I will have to be careful for he is a dugerous man, and very insedious in his ways. But here comes some prisoners.''

Violet's hand ble nched and her pretty face turned a few shades paler as she an and her sisters observed the little gru group gro group which now approached.

She drew her sisters back a few steps until' they were almost against the walls of the room.....

''Sisters.''She whispered;''You had bette stad a little farther to one side. If anybing should ha ppen, you know it might''------

''Never mind.''Said Jennie;''If theprisoners starts anything Ill plug them.''''

Between two heavily armed soldiersmarced two Glandelinian officers who approached the Abbisannian general withvindictive glances at the litl little girls. One of the Glandelinian officers seemed familiar to themand to her dismay it semed to be Draggard though he was not as tall tall as the regular Draggard who had one once so fa falsely accused them at Cedernine. Scarcely acknowledging the questions f of thegreat Abbian Abbisannian she chief t he Glandelinian at once launched into into a long stro storyin low tonesand violet and her sisters could not hearo hear what was being said though they judged from the gestures and glances in their dired directions t that the rascal was accusing them of some misdemor.

''You may speak louder.''Directed general Aronburg sterl sternly.

''You have just understood what Ihave just told you.''Sulked the prisoner.

''Your statement will not be accepted, for it is worthless .''Was the fierce reply. ''Just now we areon ourselves inquring with special regard to your pren presence here. It has been stated during the batt le that Hindernine won that you two came from general federals army in an airship, that you landed near our lines, and that you have certain ducoments of your person of great interest to this country. All i this if true go would indicate that you are here as a spyin the interest of

Glandelinia;;;;;; and also if that is true, there is but one course for me to persue. Can yourefute the charge?''''

Overcome with rage at the evident reversal of his evil plans, the rascal shocked a moment while he glared at the christian general..... Then shaking his fist at Violet and her sisters he burst out in a torrent of abuse.

''Those Vivian girls are the spies he ''He cried;'' I can even prove to you that they came from Glandelinia to inlist in your armies, and have thatother little girls called Gertrude Angeline help them gather information, which they will sell to your enemies.''

''Startling if true.''Answered the Abbieanian general apparently not in the least disturbed by the statement;''But concerning yourself yourself; I have heard and seen enough to justify me on holding you for further examanation, on the origonal chagre of being a spy. Have you anything further to say on this subject?''He questioned.

''Yes just this.''Shouted the Glandelinian making a swift movement toward his coat pocket.''You will never try me as a spy.''

Withdrawing his hand quickly he swung his arm launched toward Violet and her sisters a deadly stick of dynamite. Instantly he and his companion sprangout of the window and raced across the lawnlawn their path separating as they went. With wonderful dexterity Violet leaped forward and caught the stick of dynamite in midair.

Whirling about as she seized the dangerous missile she regained regained her feet, holding at arms length the object meant destruction if the Glandelinian had carried out his intention. Involuntarily the little group about the general had dodged, realizing that the explosive thrown against the hard wall would bring about a terrible catastrophe in which they did not wish to share. As Violet with a smile on her face turned to disposit the missile on the table general Aronburg gave a quick order to the two guards who had accompanied the two prisoners;

''Shoot the man with the plans.''

Rifles were swung to shoulders and the two shots rang out as one. Astonished beyond measure the little group heard a deafening explosion and saw a large cloud of smoke appear where the rascal had but a moment before run ing runin running a slow smile spreading over the face of one of the marksmen.

The other Glandelinian tripped and fell at full length and lay as he had fallen. Running forward the two soldiersexamined the spot where the main Glandelinian of officer had last been seen by the little group. Shaking their heads the two men returned where the prostrate Glandelinian lay.....

He was helpled to rise and then supported between the pair he was conducted back to the little house.

''You are a good marksman.''Commented general Aronburg as the soldiers came to a halt and saluted;'' But you were never furnished bullets such as that one you just fired. Where did you get it?''

''I fired a bullet from my regular supply.''Answered the soldier, still smiling as he lifted his hand in salute.''

''There is something peculiar about this matter then.''Declared general Aronburg;;'' When I order you to shoot a man , why should he explode!'' !

I'' ''I think Ican perhaps explain the matter.''Volunteered Joice stepping forward.

Then as general Aronburg turned attentively toward the little girls she said;

''When the man started to run, he threw as you know this stick of dynamite at me and my sisters. I believe he had more dynamite on his person somewhere and the soldiers bullet accidently struck it.''

''Quite reasonable.''Agreed general Aronburh Aronburg;''I believe you.''

''But not by accident sir.''Interrupted the soldier;''When I saw him start away I also noticed his pool pocket still bulging. I suspected that the landelinian had more dynamite in hee there and I aimed at the object inside his coat---and hit it also.''He co continued or concluded somewhat proudly.

''Most excellant marksmanship.''Was Aronu Aronburgs co mmmt;''But will you tell me why you aimed at the dynamite?''

''Because Isuspected from your statement that the man had plans of a fortification in his pocket. I thought that he would carry the document in a bat about his body and that if the dynamite exploded it would destroy tthe plans and prevent our secrets from falling into the hands of the enemy. I did not intend to disobey your excelleys orders.''

''You were very considerate.'Spoke Violet;''And we appreciate your kni kindness very much indeed. But you made a mistake.''

''A mitake!''Questiojned the soldier;''No; I shot straight.''

''You made a slight mistake nevertheless.''Violet replied;'' The plans are on that man betwen you two. He has them on his back.''

''It 's a lie .''Yelled the soldierlooking about as if speculating on his chances at making another attempt at escape''

''That man had has the packet of plans that his coma conpanion h gave him not more than two hours ago. I saw theexchange made.''

''It's a lie .''Again declared he Landelinian;''She is a down right black handed liar. He had the plans all the time, and they are blown to bits now and you will never see them.''

''How do you know this '''Questioned general Aronburg turning to Violet with a wink of his eye.

Omitting details Violet described an incident leading up to the time she and her sisters while intering his lines to meet Hindernine saw an exchange of something from the man looking much like Barrard to his companion in the guardhouse near Hindernines center.

''I indeed must admit it your excellency that it seemed very strange to us and we were going to say somet ing about it to you when we first intered to have the interview with with you, but forgot all about it.''

Turning to the soldiers Aronburg said;

''Search this man and se if he has the pa packet.''

A hand was thrust down the prisoners collar and the packet brought forth. With a inconsiderable jerk the a liar broke the string and handed the parcel to general Aronburg.

The prisoners consternation was co complete.

''Pardon me little girls.'' The general Apologized to Violet and her sisters as he sat down on his chair;'' I think I shall have to examine the contents right away.''

It was the plans of a fortification all right and the prisoner was led off under a strong guard to serve a twenty years term in the penitentiary.

''You have it very lucky.''Smiled general Aronburg;''We cannot accuse you as the main spy as the other man had only passed it onto you, so you ought to be thankful that we do not use severe measures. Had your companion failed to escape and get killed as he did he would have ben crucified as we do that to all regular spies. But nevert eless we will have to chatize you and so you may as well serve the term patiently.''

During all this time Federals army had made no move to retreat, Federal having relieved considerable reinforcements, but not from he other northern armies for these had failed to advance on account of Hangonine maneuvers upon them with equal armies under thrustworthy generals. General Aronburg was anxious to advance to advance yet he could not because Federal and Faulbarred his way.

Aronburg was puzzled.. Nevertheless in desperation he decided to make a fierce demonstration and ordered Hindernine to threaten ni Federals wings crossing the sidelights run. It took a full day for Hindernine to get ready for this maneuver and when this was accomplished he found that the Glandelinians crossing the Sidelights run had withdrawn from the region w and was maneuvering eastward and northward simultaneously.

Hindernine fearing that a battle was bro brewing withdrew a greatpart of his army and slowly gone concentrated the rest on Tenpin Hory. Hindernine was reconnoitring on Warinton Hill when he saw large bodies of the enemy moving across the stream in giant columns one headed for his left. He did notknow what to m make of this strange discovery nevertheless he kept on the watch, noted in h what direction they were mo moving and then dashed madly for his headquarters. When his general officers saw Him coming at such a breakneck speed they knew that some thing was up and went out to meet him.

''The enemy is advancing upon our left wing.''Said Hindernine;''I believe that Federal intends to give battle. Send the warning to the commanders of the left right away so they won't n be taken by surprise.''

While his orders werebeing carried out hindernine went into his telegraph office and telegraphed to Aronburg;

''I'm about to be attacked. Heavy forces of the enemy are moving upon my left . Big battle impending bt between the enemy and mi my forces.

Your assistant. Gene General

Richard Hindernine.''

General Bryant was the first to reach Hindernin es left wing and as he dashed on he saw something strange occuring. The first line of Angelinian pick pickets fired a resounding volleyat something like a moving gray ribbon and then turned and retreated, only now and then to stop and fire again. Shouts curses and cries floated ly while of all of a sudden a fierceclattering roar filled the air.

He continued to dash on s shouting to all the mass of troops he came to to prepare as the enemy were advancig. Soon he reached general Doolan who was in chief command of the left wing and told him in plain words that big columns of the enemy were advancing. This news caused a great commotion among the Christians but nevertheless the trenches were being rapidly filled and the artillery run for ward to meet the Landelinians.

Instead of coming on headon tward Doolan s lines the gray columns veered gradually to the eastbut continued their advance quickening theit s their step.

''What was up! Doolan could not guess but nevertheless he sent Violet and her sisters to see. It was a dangerous mission for the little girls for even at the moment they would be seen it would be their last.

As they started off general Flanagnan rock up to them;

"Looke here my little goils." He began; "I'm advising you, begorra for O'I hate's to see thaloiks of ye taking such a chance. It's a billion to one against you coming out of the dangerous mission alive. D'ye hear me."

Violet and her sisters stood quivering and anxious but with asudden shake Violet pulled herself togetherand looked up.

"Thank you general Flannagan. She said simply; "But we were sent to do it and must take the chance," And they went their way, most of the soldiers reciev ing the little girls with a dead silence, and to the little girls it semed as if these men were already preparing to attend their funeral. The thought brought a cold chill but the little gr girls set their teeth and went resolutely onward.

The morning beingstill dry was dark dismal and gloomy from smoke curtians cor crossingthe skies from the distan forest fires the distant trees with their leafless and broken branches looking like gaunt skeletons. As they mounted a high rise, the desire to be off with this job grew upon the lit le girls as general Flannagan had a said it was a toss up with death and theodds immeasurably against them, and now brought face to face with the danger, life looked sweet.

Violet was the first to glance down the not seven hundred fe t incline of the hill and then wistfully at the sky above. Then behind a tre she began to examine the movements of the enemy.

Eight columns of them were coming two of them rushing up the sides of the hill they were hdi hiding on. They had as n many such columns of men before and believ ing that the L Glandelinians intended to flank the left of the christian line Violet and her sisters wtole hastily away. They felt that they must be cautious for nothing could stem the tide of fury that might rush upon them, and they would be murdered like a rat in a trap. If theydid not escape theenemy, well t then the Angelinians would fish them cut from the sea of dead and wounded graycoats mangled and bleeding sometime later. For they knew perfectly that the slightest mistake or the slightest expose to the eye of the advancing army would let loose a hurricanic storm of bullets upon them from where there could be no escape whatever.

Not even t in the least possibility. They would then also probably be submered by the graycoated fiends engulfed and slashed to pieces. Suddenly however the Glandelinians did spy them and a furious rage took hold of them. Many of them fired volley after volley, cosning fire in a fury, shouting at the top i of their voices and raving alod. A glancing ball struck Violet's forshead the shock dashing her against a tree. In another moment as they rached on dragging their wounded sister with them the Glandelinians cursed and swore and opened fire in a rage, the bullets p spattering about the littlegirls like hail, and Jennie was hit in her leg her foot being covered with blood and from the w wound she was powerless. Jennie sobbed as she fell, a great despair seizing the little girls.

Then all of a sudden the whole world seemed to give way, there was a blindingflash as if lightning at the outbreak of a typhoon while there were stunning earsplitting crashes seming loud enough to split the earr earth the little girls being struck down by a storm of flying sticks, the air seemed again filled with a sheet of flame, while a horrible deafening roar filled their ears, a terrible fury of sound a din that almost paralized them with its pressure.

Recovering from the shock as the din lulled the little girls saw the cause of it. One thousand of the big cat christian guns had opened upon the Glandelinians hundreds of high explosives having struck the first line ofmen fairly scraping them off the ground. The series of explosions had latt eried thousands of tres from side to side, splintered them, shattered them and rought them down by hundreds. And at this moment the little girls saw immense columns of the Angelinian s come rushing down tward the confused Glandelinians and in a few minutes while others were rescuing them the christians began a scathing counter atack on the retiring Masonic lines. Pounded by the terrible Abbieannian guns and compelled to sustain the massive pressure of the christian co n counter attack part ot of the main Glandelinian column gave way but the main line held firm and gave the chrétians a fierce reception. As Jennies wound was being attended to terrific firing broke out along the enemy's lines but the Abbieannians and Angelin ians in their fear of the fate of theVivian girls, despite their gal ing losses fairly drove in wedges at the solid gray lines. Violet and her sisters helpee helpl helped Jennie out of harms way and took he tward Aronburgs headquarters which they reached in thr ee hours.....

PART TWO CHAPTER FOURTEEN.

THE DOIN GS OF A SEC RET CHILD SPY WITHIN THE CHRIS TIAN BOY AND GIRLSCOUT COLUMNS.

Jane Loviadove, young as she was only fifteen, was a Glandelinian girlscout who had had a lengthy and good training as a character actress under t he help of her ace omplished friend and fellow artist of the Glandelinian boy spies well known to the Vivian Girls, Gerald Starring. Gerald Starrin had served as one of the best Glandelinian boy spies as we all know for the Glandelinian armies. Now as he could o not go himself into the one ampments of general ..ivianne and as he knew that the leaders of the girl and boyscouts needed "watching", and as it was feared that Penrod intended to lead his reckless lavender jacket ed girl and boyscout riders upon the glandelinian encampments on a devastting raid to sec ur e secure the freedom of the child s aves slaves, he had asked Manley if he might send Jane Loviadovy to spy on these child scouts. General Hannonia Loveles s head of the Glandelinian sec ret servic e, and his aide colonel Stonemann seeing the younger girl impersonate a christian girlscout to a perfect letter T were convinc ed of her ability to fool the "Little Christian Dogs". They said she might go, a and assigned to her as an agent of the secret service the Number 13, which had been borne by another Glandelinian soldier spy, rec ently doing a lot of damage to the christian armies, but who later on t ook down wit h Rabies having been bitta bitten by a mad dog and died. A few days later while the christian armies were were hing on tward Jennie Tory, little Jane Loviadovy assuming the name of Mable Jean had the good luck to be assigned t o the head quarters of violet and her sisters themselves. And there while she als o was in the big celebration just previously mentioned, c ame Jack Saunders foremost of Angelinia Aronburgs boy spies, to be slightly suspicious of her. shortly after wards one of the other girls couts was arrested as a Glandelinian spy. Jane slashed a prison tent with a sabre, set her free, an d she esc aped. Then she was loaned to Angelinia Aronburg, who completely dec ieved, told suspicious Penrod that the girl was harmless. Penrod was somewhat relieved, but his c olle auge Jean Saunders remained suspicious and had her shadowed. He h said he had a s trange instinct in such matters, and justified his instincts, by finding some tell tale evidenc es in the child spys room. The girl on the discovery stole violet vivians best horse with her blue sage riding coat, and two pistols. Violet tried to stop her, but the girl s py struck the Princ ess in the fac e wit h the pistol, and rode headlong into the darkness and escaped. Boldy she changed her disguise and boldly joined the child scout column as it started southward. riding with it across the Obscutir Obsurity C reek, s he t old George Zimmermann, Angelin ia Aron urns Angelinia Aronburgs Aidecamp that she had come along to be with him. But in some co motion she lost one of her boots.

"What am I going to do Master George!" s he gasped as they rode out into a large war torn field. "I have lost my left boot in the water."

George surily turned in his saddle for he was exas perated and looked down at her slim little foot in its soaked black cotton stocking.

"The devil is in everything around here this confounded morning" he shouted. "What did you c ome with us for if you can't take care of your things. You're some girlscout. I don't believe you were trained to take care of everything."

"Because I have to come along. Oh George can't you len d me a left boot."?

They were riding forward ac ross the field now in t he near of the Ninth Vivianite Regiment of purroughs, pouring through a gap nin a large country fence.

"I don't see why I should be lending you my extra boot." he grunted glowering at her, for in the first time in his life he had a dislike for girlscout scouts and that was in her only.

"Yes you can." she insisted.

The boy and girlscout troop ahead halted, they could see offic ers arms upflung in signal, a red guidon bobbing forward alon si alongs ide of the motionless column.

"Where are you going to find a extra boot Jane!" George demanded fretfully. "What is that yellow boot top sticking out of your saddle box Master George!"

"That is my only pair of extra jockey army boots what I am going to give to Miss Angelinia Aronburg. You can't have them and so don't ask for them." He gave her a most hostile look, but wavered when her lovely distressed dark fringed wyes met his. "I,m sorry" he continued. "They're not mine to give."

She rode up c loser, put aside his hand, and unbuckled his saddle bag peering and rummagin g through it.

"How come you are carrying all these things!" she demanded. But he answered solemnly;

"They are the property of Miss Angelinia Aronburg Jane."

"Are you going to sit beside me wit h one boot and half naked!" she wailed.

"For the love of Heaven kick off that other boot!" he advised sternly"and ride barefooted then."

The girl prop promptly kicked off her remainin g boot, st ripped off the black whet wet stockings, and rested her bare toes in the stirrips.Here indeed was a far safer aid to disguise than a single spurred boot, which in her suddenly extemporized rle of girlscout might have been notic ed--boots belonging only to officers and far beyond a privates reach.Far ahead several sabres shot up high in the watery light of dayhreak, waved in circles, slantin g forward, and the purple column moved on, so did George zimmermon, and little Jane on Violets horse.It was ten miles of steady ridding northward to cros the right territ o ry tward the enemy lines.As soon as the boy and girlscout columns were across, t heir flanking foraging wings spread out widly gathering in many horses and cattles, and rescueing child slaves from plantations, shooting down the owned owners and overseers who resisted, burned the farm houses and destroyed or captured all the workin g tools, wagons and set the hay stacks on fire.All the morning George zimmermon t had been heidn bending every effoort to overtake Angelinia Aronburg and headquarters, but great regiments obstructed him and apparently nobody had instruct ions to forward a aided-camp of importance, followed by a barefooted girlscout, and two led horses.All kn w know him and loved him of course, however they couldn't let him through, and he and his led horses and little Jane, whom the girlscout troopers took for one of their own kind who forgot her boots or shoes found themselves at noon outside of St Petersburg Village amid swarms of mounted child scouts driving in herd after herd of frightened Glandelinian captured cavarly horses, sending in happy to go free child slaves, and bring a stron g long wagon train loaded with all materials and provisions from the raided and flame swept Glandelinian child slave plantations. Here on a road on the top of a slight rise of ground, George Zimmermon left the girl to hold the halters of the three horses in the shade of some t all pine trees near a large deserted barn and galloped off to make his way into the village below, which was full of boy and girlscouts still on horse. Sitting on the doorless sill of the barn, was a bare legged country girl in ragged dress and wait waist, staring down at the purple clad child riders in t he vill age.Now in bright, pitiless daylight, the Glandelinian girlscout spy was becoming frighten ed.It seemed certain that some boyscout or girlscout would recognize her presently.Certainly too by this time, The Vivian Girl Princesses or Penrod must have informed military headquarters of her detec tion in the main camp and of her daring esc ape."Where was Marco Penrod?.Where was her assistant with his red rose?Had he man aged to carry news of the raid to the Glandelinian headquarters?The girl shivered in her lavander coat where she stood barefooted in the grass, holdin g the three halters.If Penrod or even Jack saunders had joined the raiders, and if either one of them encountered her, they would know her despite her disguise.she could not hop w hope to escape the eyes of these scouts.That also meant a drumhead hang ing wit hout any doubt at all.And too this was no real disguise she had on--this lavander coat, slouch hat and white dress.And under the lavander coat she wore her starched white dress and had with utmost difficulty kept it lifted above her waist lest it should show.In imagine she imagination she could see Marc Penrod narrow gaze fastened upon her, and hear his loud sharp voice bidding her unbuttom her coat.She looked around desperately with a sudden wild desire to fling herself int into the saddle and ride for life.And saw in the fields on every side countless little lavander un f uniformed boy and girlscouts riding.Then her scared eyes fell upon t he little girl sitting on the floor in the barn near the doorway..Instantly she led the three horses twrd the gaping barn .The strange little farm girl rose as though alarmed and frightened when she came c lose to her.she spoke smilingly but the sc ared child was ready to bolt as she collared her.

"Listen to me girl"she said breathlessly."I odo not intend to hurt you."

However shestruggled wildly in e her clutches,vbut Jane being older was stronger and she shoved her into the dim barn, dragging her three horses after her.

"Now"she panted"Give me your yellow rim dotted dress.That is all I want.I'll give you mine."

The little girl however was too terrified to obey.So Jane flung three bridles around an upright staple, seized the little girl and c almly stripped her.

"If you yell"she said"I'll do terrible things to you.Now go up into that hayloft and lie down on the floor or hide yourse'f in the hay.If you yell remember I'll set fire to the barn and lock you in."

She went up the ladder like a panic stricken monkey.Then the spy girl flung off her purple coat, tore her white starched dress from her, pulled on the childs yellow dotted dress, and gathering together her own telltale clothing shoved t hem into a hole she found beneath the floor and replaced the board.Then she fast ened the halters of violets horse and the other and led An Angelinia Aron urgs horse out into the r ar yard, which was thik with weeds grown t aller than her head.Here under the saggin g wrek of an ancient shed of some sort, she fast ened the horse, c onfident that no boy or girlscout would come foraging into so strange an abandoned spot.Certain also that when the c hild scout t roop had gon e

gone on tward Jennie Tory the horse would make enough noise when uhungry and would be discovered.Now then she ran back into the barn, and darted up the ladder and saw the little country girl, stark naked lying flat in the loft , rolling terrified blue eyes at her.

"Don't you dare move from here untill it is dark."she warned hi her."And if you obey me, and are good as they say you are,I'll send you a nice warm coat.Do you here me?"

"Yees, yeess ma'm."the boy stammered or the girl stammered t hrough chatt ering teeth.

"Very well.And maybe I'll ask your God to send you a bea t beaut iful horse too. When the moon is up to night tell your parents to look around here with a lantren and maybe they will find a beautiful horse."she placed a lifted finger to her lips then shook it warningly at her."You promise?"

"Yees'm."she whispered.

So Jane descended the rickety ladder, and removed it, lowering it to the gap ing plans of the floor.Now she went to the horses, untied t hey mounted the bare back of one of them, rode slowly out onto the grass, halted under the pin es and looked down into the turmoil of the captured town of St Peters .The town swar ed swarmed with boy and girlscouts.She could see Angeline Jennings girl and boyscouts riding it with a drove of child slaves on the horses with t hem, with herds of horses, and cattle and some wagons, and with other c hild slaves , and a tange strange to the girl spy she saw they had no prisoners and wondered why.It was n oon by this time, bugles wd were blowing, and all t hose who had been ob off t heir horses remounted finishing their meal in their saddles, Annie Rooneys flankin g child scout column spread wide predatory wings and tarlons to s weep up every child slave plantation close to the enemy lines on their southward journey.Headquar ters waited watching the cavarly of Calamity Jane Melfort mounting alon g the Big Girl Knool Rod Road, and curious to learn what her Angelinia Aronburg really was going to raid as far as Jennie Tory.Jane Lovedovy from her i little hill could see the girl general and her headquarters staff a litt le way below her in a small meadow.They were so near that she could recognize officials, Jack Saunders, Jean Saunders his friend, Timothy Groveton, Annie Roonie, Joan Guard, "Orphan Annie" Button Bright, and others.Down there too was George Zimmermon bustling about with camp plates and a sizzling frying pan.The brigadier and staff offic ers were eating in their saddles, but Angelinia Aron urg ate not hing stand ing apart from the others, deep in c onsultation with a shabby looking boyscout on a gangling racker.And sudden y to her terror the girl recognized the one known as George Rado liffe,"called by the Glandelinians "The Rattlesnake boy." A pang of purest fright pierced her very soul.And there was nothing she c ould do a'out about it.The horses top most speed of which she had with her could not carry her through that outer ring of flanking boys and girlscouts on horse. Angelinia Aronburg looked over her gold and red embriov embroidered shoulder, and catchin g her under generals eye, nodded laughingly.The next moment Timothy Groveton called out something to George zimmermon and made a jerky gesture northward . The girl saw the boyscout aided-camp mount his horse and c ome gallopin g up t he hill tward the clump of pines, where she sat Violets horse.The halt er in her strained hand quivered wit h fright for she realized she should have gotten rid of the horse and kept the two others, and which she hastily made exc hange of before t he boy reac hed the spot or saw what she did.Up the hill galloped George Zimmermon, but when he saw Jane sitting on the christian generals on ly horse the shock staggered him.

"For the Love of God girl."he roared."what are you sitting on general Vivianmas on y on ly o horse for.Have you went plumb crazy or did you st eal it."

"No Master George"said the little girl tranquilly."I am no more c razy than you are and you know it.I have got to ride something havevI not?"

"where in the world is your horse gil girl?"

"That is what I was going to ask you?"she answered."Who was it who sneaked up this hill and steal my only little horse while I was walking and colling t he t wo horses here."

"The devil is here with the whole business."snarled George zimmermon."If your horse is stolen you got to go back to camp.The general will be mad if he sees you on his horse and Miss Angelinia Aronburg will scold about it ."

"How am I going to get home Master George to the camp.You reckon I'm going to hoof it on foot more than twenty five miles with a million Glandelin ian soldiers chasing me because I have no disguise to put on ?Ain't you got no sense?Oh Master George you don't seem to love us girlscouts any more."

"I do too but what in the world am I going to tell the general or Angelinia Aronburg"He demanded."Andthe horse you lost belonged to one of the Princesses. Heavenly days but she'll take it out of you for t hat loss."

"If you tell the general or Miss Angelinia Aronburg that you let me come along I suspects too he'll go up mighty high and she too."she said calmly.

"I'm not fixed to tell them anything."retorted George, rolling anxious eyes.

"Yes you are"said the little girl spy cooly."If t he general goes and asks you how it c omes a girlscout is riding his own ohorse, you are going to say I am t he best girlscout you know who helps you take care of the generals horses."
"Where did you get that ragged yellow dress you are wearing."
The girl laughed.
"Some one stole my overcoat and the horse.Do I look like Jane George!"she asked giggling.
"You look like you was a nasty little saucy girls c out who don't ac t like an Abbieannian child scout."he replied exasperated.
"If you t ell anybody that I am riding with you the provost will discharge you."said the girl still giggling.
"I'm not going to tell any one anything."retorted George sullenly."And how are you going to ride the horse when he has not even a saddle or a bridle on.I have never knowed you could ride a horse bare back, Jane.That's Glandelinian style."
"I can ride better than any of you an."she jeered.
"Where in the world did you g et so horse wise and birgity!"he growled you don't act an d talk like one of us."It appearss to be you know a big lot too much about everything.We are all suspicious of you.Better look out."
"Jane Lee rode up the hill.
"George "she shouted."Follow headquarters guidon"and trotted off tward the girls cout girlscout general and the staff,, whose horses were now moving off at the head of the coou c olumn.Beside Angelinia Aron urg Aronburg rode the stranger Radcliffe on his strange racker, and as George zimmermon l oding one of the hors es followed by the girl followed just in behind Je Jane Lee, the girl spy heard Radcliffes strange f voice continue;
"Here is wht I believe is our situation near Jennie Tory, Angelin is"Glandelin ian infantry in uhuge olumns marching eas t of us at three t his morning, the enemy cavarly under some un nown unknown genera l, and near this villiage but ten miles away is an Infernal Region of glandelinian soldiers;"
"I am not going to Jennie Tory"said Angelinia Aronburg."But con t inue Rad"
"Yes dear.Well Angelinia I reckon general Turner is keeping general Ouchie busy, the main Glandelinian army still remains near Radcliffe, general Stone mand riders are in full force also near out own spot .Then there is general Braggards big cavarly force under general Hendro Baldwin."
"General Baldwins cavarly!"Angelinia Aronburg inquired with bright interest concerning the most dangerous of the foe cavarly.
"Yes Angelinia "
"I hope even our on y child soldier troopers will meet t hem."laughed the girl spy leader."Well go on wit h your report."
"That is all Angelinia.Only I mistrust all these st range Glandelinian scouts and spies and fugitives and so called refugees amon g some foriegners that is skeddadling to the Glandelinian armies to spread the news of this raid, dear."
"You think that new girlscout of mine Jane Loviedovy got clean away to the foe lines?"inquired Angelinia Aron burg.
"None of my spies ould find neither hair or hide of her, and Cat herline Lees pickets fired at somebody who rode a horse like the one she stole from Princess Violet."
"Well"said Angelinia Aron u Angelinia Aronburg"We can't help it now.I have sent spies into the enemys lines to see if they can find her or the horse.Is that all the news ou have?"
"No dear.A boyscout trooper about fifteen years of age and dark hair of the Lagerian Troopers of boyscouts deserted whe we rish rushed the enemy signal station.I mistrust he too was a Glandelinian boyscout spy in our own uniform and t hat he is gone back to the foe lines."
After a grim silence, Angelinia's tan face cleared her blue eies sparkled.
"No use worrying over spilled milk"she said."We're going to rue Turmerville, God willing."she turned."Oh Joe Greene"she called to a boyscout"Give us a little music if you please."
"Radcliffe too looked around and his gaze swept George Zimmermon and Jane Loviedovy in charge of the two horses.George Zimm rmons feau German Features were familiar to the chris tian child chief of sp e spies, his keen eyes lingered on Jane Loviedovy, glanced at the horses, reverted to the girl, wit h the uncon scious inst inct of a suspicious watchful hound.Then Joe Green unslung his banjo, tuned it deftly, raised his voice in a song which the girlscout general took up and the entire staff began to sing to the enc a enc hant ing staccato of of the ban o ban jo.They all t herefore rode on to the twang of a banjo an d one of the well known Catholc Hyms of "Oh Mother Dear pray for me.Eastward west ward and southward the bird of prey wings of the southward marching lavandar brigades of boy and girlscouts swept the countryside c lean of Glandelinian horses , and saw no hos tile horsemen.In fact they were afraid go to come out as Glandelinians were afraid of these little deadly boy and girlscout soldiers who in a conflict even took no prisoners and gave no quarter for the child slaughter they had seen.

The olumn proceeded by brigades of Camp Fire Scouts boys and girls.In the c enter of each brigade traveled a plat oon of rescue child slaves, and captured led horses and baggage and provisions and also munition wagons.On ce Angelinia Aronburg looked around at her led horses and said bantaringly to George Zimmermon;
"I supnose you were clever enough to ride one horse an d lead two.Where did you find that little stranger girlscout.!"
"She came with me without my asking but she seems allright."said he.
Yet Radcliffe turned twic e to look wit h that strang strange unconscious in stinc t of his at the little girl riding one of the horses .A few minutes later smoke from fires come over them as the column bord bore to the east .But it was a little after nine oclock in the morning when the lavender clad mounted child scouts entered defenseless Turnerville, where a group of prominent citizens who were glad their town was liberated from the enemy awaited in evident joy the event of the child scout raiders.Angelinia Aronburg was recieved by them joyfully and she spoke to them as if they were always her best friends, suggestin g that allthe citizens s hould aid abandon their town and come away quiet for after they would leave the enemy would revenge this blow by massacing everybody they could lay hands on. Officers also polotely aided them in securing what helon igings they had, and gave food to the t ownspeople, while while staying there tempor rily regiments camped along the streets to prevent a counter attack of Glandellinians from taking the town by surprise.George Zimmermon, his horses and t he girl found a large ricket y house to shelter them from the smoke of burning haystacks and fields of grass.The girl sat in the dark doorway, eating cold cornf cornbread and bacon and a little piece of pie she had secured, and watching boy and girlscout details riding out to scour the region for more horses and child slave plantations.A ring of alert boy and girlscouts all mounted on fast horses and very dangerously armed surrounded Turnerville to watch out for advancin g foes who may try to retake the town.So for her there was no possible chance of her getting out.George Zimmermon mortified genera by Angelinia Aron u Aronburgs good humored jest, had little to say t o Jane.He was acafraid of her and suspicious and kept his eyes on her when she did not know it.When the horses were watered, fed, rubbed down, and bedded, George still s ulky and suspidous lay down in the straw beside his own mount but in a position to watch every movement of the girl.He was suspicious bec ause she didn't act and talk like an Abbieann Abbieannian, and was more like some of the girls of his own country and others whom he had known.Abbieannian child when they speak n don't jeer, act snooty, and be like a "brat"and she was every inc h t hat way an and very sarcastic.so he was suspicious.However Jane walked to the doorway and looked out at the smoke.
"Goodness me"she said"All the regiments have got new child slaves George.And they all have on brand new clothes and are not naked as they were when rescued.Where did the troopers get all them pretty clothes for them hay?"
"They are our own old uniforms."growled George"We got to dress them somehow.Don't think we are going td have them follow us to camp with out nothing on do you?"
"George would you go out and get me a new blue overcoat."She headed."It's chilly this November Morn."
"For the love of mo mike why don't you go to the quarter master sergeant and get one."The mute muttered."We all have to get our own.You ought to know he won't give me one for somebody else."
"It's chilly out and I don't like to go."she whined.
"I can't get you one"he said earnes tly.
"BGeorge don't you love little Abbieannian girls!"
"You are not an Abbieannian girl."
"How do you know?"
"You don't act it."
"You dare to say I am a Glandelinian!"
"I'm not saying.Drop the matter.We don't want to quarrel."
"I'm going out"she said.
"Where are you going?"
"Going to find me a new lavander coat."
"Huh."He grunted."You just try it.We boy and girlscouts got to buy our uniforms if we want them new.You'll not get a coat for not hing."
"How much does a coat like that girl scout over there cost?"
"Fifteen Pesoes."
"I'll buy it."
"Where did you get the money.?"
"Never you mind. "
"She went out and succeeded in buying a beautiful shining Sat in Lavander coat for a first class privats..Now in real fact this little girl was not a real Glandelinian girlscout. Never in the war did a real Glandelinian girlscout ever have the nerve to spy on the child s couts of Abbieannia.She really was a more famous girlscout for the Christian side N than any of these ever present

butat any cost even death she had to go as if s he was one in order to t rac k down a Glandelinian man spy who was within the boy and girlscout c amp hidden somewhere with the purpose to attempt to assassinate the Vivian Girls in c old blood.To get to the desired spot she must get out of these t roop, and yet there was no way to get out of thisdark smoke stenc ed town already in flames.No way to get news to general vivianna, or to Radcliffe who instead of being afraid of she wanted to see for he really knew her.Yet somehow she had to do something or ot her wise the enemy she was searchin g for would escape.She knew the man was aware that for him death awaited discovery, and even for her discovery was inevitable by her own friends if for her action they discovered she was what t hey t hought a real foe spy, and therefore in this crazy disguise s he couldn't continue withthe c avarly of the child scouts on their return march.And her knocking down Violet was only a bluff and to take the horse too.The horse didn't belong to violet.That was a sham hoping that the spy would see the action, and think she was a friend so that she could trap him.Violet knew the plot and did the ac tion do t o decieve the foe and purposely recieved the make believe pistol blow.She brooded over the danger that poor violet and her sisters were in untill she was scared cold, then resol utely forced t he horror from her mind.On e her way back to the barn she not ic ed a candle burning in an outhose behind it, and saw a fat citizen in i his shirt sleeves lowering something into a well as if for the purpose of concealment. he got suspicious of him right away, and her sist suspicion was still more aroused when a datter of boy and girlscout patrol sent the stranger scurri surrying so fast that he forgot to blowout his candle.Therefore she rept into the latticed well house, and searc hed around.

"George"she called softly."With al with all this pretenses aside, did you see that action of that man."

George had before this seen it too and had sat up quickly.

"Is he still in the well house."

"No George."

He made his way to the place, and taking advantage of the lighted candle looked around.

"Heavenly days Jane"he chuckled."There's certainly a smell in this place.It is like guts .Did you see him have anything with him."

"she told him she had seen i him lowering somethin g down the well.Then when some of the scouts appeared she had seen him climb up into t he hay loft and felt sure that he was lying there silent, tryin g to see his way to s ome c lear safe end before a christian militry court ended his and saved him all t rouble of furt her thinking.She had decided to climb up the hay loft ladder but George seeing her start was getting n nervous and sc ared.

"Jane, Jane Lovvdovy"he shouted with all his might."Don't go up there you fool.If he is there he'll shoot at your head as soon as it appears ."

His loud voice alarmed her and she thought it bet ter to descend.Indeed the man was up there and he peered down through a crack in the planks, where he lay flat on his stomach in the hay listening to the two scouts, but unable to see them in the s moke fog.Suddenly a form showed at the door way, and he saw a terrifying s ight t two child scouts.One was Radcliffe, and with him was Shofield Penrod.George and Jane were with them for they had gone for Radcliffe and encount ered Penrod in c onversation with him.

"George"said Radcliffe whowas the c hief of c hild cpies"Where did you say that man had gone."

"A sudden pang of fear for them sobered the boy scout to comprehension of their owj cwn danger if they tried to climb to the hayloft.

"Who do you mean!That man we told you about ."

"I mean i him"said Radcliffe."Where did you say he is?I want to take a look at him."

"But if you go up there and he is armed he'll shoot the moment your head appears said George."

"When did h e go up the loft."

"Been up there just three minutes."

"Are you sure he didn't get away while you came for me."

"Don't know Rad."But the main thing is he lowered something down into a well there(indicatin g with his finger)and it m smelled "gutty.I feared it may be the body of some murdered child whose front may have been utvaway."

"who was the man!"demanded Racd Radcliffe.

"I don't know ."said he"but I can describe him to you.He was sort of fat, an d takk and dressed like a jokey. "

"How long has he been around here.?I don't rekon seeing him."

"Come on"said Penrod to Radcliffe."We can't go up to the hayloft.He would s hoot us for c ertain.We'll set fire to the barn and rout him out .It 's the only way."

"put that will start a conflagration."

"Never mind the conflagration.If the town is burned the enemy would be able to use it ..I think I'll take chances and step up there."

"Oh come on don't risk it."said Penrod detaining him by one arm."If it is so nec essary necessary we'll fire the barn now.But don'r risk a shot from the spy."

Radcliffe hesitated, his instinct working.Then for a half minute the two were gone, the girl and boy remaining now armed with rifles and bayonet .The spy lay like one dead, for now he had sent one glance through the crack in the boards and saw the barn being set on fire.Now stiff and chill wit h t error, he lay listen ing to the crackling flames and the hours of sickenin g fear seemed to st retch in years.But there was another exit of which the others didn't know.And now in t he thick mist the old barn began to shake and tremble wit h terrifif series terrific series of ernormous explosions where boy and girlscout troops were blowing up storehouses, arsenals and depots of supplies for the wic ked enemy army and trying to blow up two huge iron bridges two hundred yards long one h everywhere the bugles of the c hild scout troopers w ere blowing, troopers saddling, moun tin g clat tering away out of t he burning, bearing to the southward. Guidons done ed by, captured caissons, limbers, and guns jolted brickly through the streets in the mist and now also happy free child slaves also passed by wit h troopers.The terrified man rose from the hay as the fire c ame tward the loft opened the door on the side of t he wall crept to the roof an of an adjoining house, andcept crept down the drain pip to where a horse was seen standin g with some others.First he saddled Jan e's horse, then led out Georges into the rank bushes behind the well house..///.....

"Comechere"said a little girl scout to a little refugee girl.

At sight of the lavander uniform and ragged yellow dress the child was scared for hearing about glandelinians she feared any one in uniform believeing all were Glandelinians.But she had a very bad injured foot and couldn't run even walk fast.she was stricken with fright an d would have shrieked but c couldn't ut ter a sound.

"Come here you poor little girl"she called softly."I am a good little girl soldier and won't hurt you."

The child knowing Glandelinians shoot if she would try to get away came slink ing still more fear stricken.

"Are you a little refugee girl!"she asked.

The child seemed incapable of speech but finally nodded.

"Are you a Christian.A Catholic!"she demanded.

The child knowning it was a sin under any conditions to deny her faith nodded.

Then she feared now she would be murdered.But the girl in uniform said;

"Listen, you have no reason then t o be afraid of me.I'm Jane Loviedovy a Girlscout.Is there any way a man could have rode out of here wit h three horses and escape to the north.One of t hose horses rode gone was mine."

"That wood road leading up a hill."The little t imid girl pointed with tremb ling finger.She sat her horse which she had loaned from Jan e Melfort in silence for a while.Lavander troopers were still visible fi riding flan to ridin g flank to the moving column, beyond them c hild scout vedettes vedettes were galloping in from the eastward.The child sc oule scout column was leaving Turmerville and riding on ,Heaven only knows where.Now t hrough the smoke mist of burning fires an explosion of great force sk shook the ground, and a sheet of fire burst out beyond the high road, n and a great column of smoke elsewhere rose like that of a volcanic eruption with a terrible thunderous roar.Then came a rock racking shock and roar and a vast flame as a Glandelinian depot of quarter master stores ex exploded.Then a terrible silenc e cut by clear gay Abbicannian bugle calls.Far away to the eastward the girl caught the faint twang of a ban o banno banjo.without another word Jane urged the horse in motion and she raced alone down the dusty woodland road.she had been gone on ten minutes perhaps, when Radclffie rode up.

"Hey little girl"he c alled out to the refugee who was sitting on the ground.

T he child still jellified by fear, and seein gno e now a boyscout clad in gray this time stammered out that she was not a "Hey you little girl but a refugee."

"where's that fat man and them horses!"asked Radc liffe gently.

"They, they went that----that---that--- way."stammered the little girl and lifted a shaky arm tward the wood road.

"you are sc ared of me."said Radcliffe softly."I reckon you believe I'm going t o kill you."

"They did go that way"screamed the lit tle girl."A tall fat man and three horses.He said he was a Christ ian and that he was bring in g the horse home."

"The dirty liar."he said."But if you want to be safe too from Glandelinians you better not stay here.Come and before she could do anything he pulled her on to his horse and then spurred after Jane at full gallop t prevent her from attacking the man alone or to help her if she was in trouble...!!!

Through some cause or other word of Angelin ia Aronburgs daring and des t ruc tive raid so close to the fo lines he had gone forth by a Glandelinin Glandelinian Scout patrol, also by courier, spies, and by "Grave Grape Vine", by flag and fire.Also Mounted troopers from general Frenc is gmit hes Twelve Omarian (Sc[illegible]er (S c oodlier) horsemen warned general Ta/ismann, Talisman as excited troopers of Zimmermannian Dragooms relayed the information t o general Pack or plack Brooks with flm flaming tr t orches, telegraphing from hill to hill(get your fill) General Black Brooks out of magnitic telegraphic communication, read the blazing news and started his signal flags flapping under smoke lowering skies(smoke from t he Southeastern Calvarinian forces fores t fires raging now ten t imes worse) unt ill his last relay station eletricif general Federals signal offic ers ingo into horrified compfr comprehension.At Jennie Tory t own Glandelinian Federal Mil itary Secret service Operator IO, made contact with Operator Eighteen hundred, who instantly mounted his swift vh charger and started ward the main Glandelinian army c arrying to the Glandelinian chief general the news of the raid also.

Federal Operat or Sixteen disguised under the uniform of a privat e of Abyssinkilian c avarly des erted the christian lines n ear Jennie Tory in the fog of smoke, galloped tward the Glandelinian armies and thence south alon g t he Yellow Brick or Big Girl Knool road, and spurring tward Glandelininn army headquarters at Chancellor Villiage was scout in scout ing by or spot ted by a patrol of Lagorian Calvarinian girlscouts who at the time was only on a lark by they but they gave chase an d killed him.

Jane Loviedovy in ragged shirt and breeches having changed disguise, her face and body stained as brown as a colored boys, her hair flowing in th the wind kicked t he nervous high strung horse she rode into a deadly run wit h her naked heels, while she hung desperately t othe halters of t wo other capt ured Glandelinian horses--favorite mounts of the great Glandelinian gen eral Raymond Ric hardson Federal, persued by scores of glandelinians who fired wildly and steadily at her in a modt desperate and determined effort to either kill her or t he horses but miraciously not a shot struc k anything but the leaves of trees, while she had killed four Glandelinians already.And yet always on her heels thundered death in the human shape of one of the glan delinian leaders , a Glandelinian chief of spies the dangerous "Hutt "fellow Nero Fanic determined t o do t his dangerous little girl scout s py to dest h before dy before she c ould acc om plis h the defeat or destruction of general Federal and many millions of his soldiers , who were defiantly c ircling a christian army of IOO!OOO!OOO men whih to get at him and tear his army t to piec es.The wood road was softy and frightfully dusty, the forest seemed very still except when a stran ge hot s outheast wind stirred the Autum forest leaves.Through it with the rus h of a great wind tore three galloppin g horses urged on to frant ic flight by a ligt little girls out secret service operator of the main c hristian army who now rode for her life, and who alternately shivered with fear and giggled hysterically when she realized she had taken from the enmy the generals best horses indeed the most prized and beaut iful horses ever seen anywhere. Persued hard by the equally frant ic Glandelinians she galloped due east tward the main christian lines.And she c ould not help that , alt hough Jack Saun ders the night before had bragged that the Glandelinian c avarly were going t o Jennie T urner and then southward an d that she better wat ch her step.Yet t he dim woodroad seemed to parallel the Big Girl Kn ool Yellow Brick Road.She hoped it might turn tward the christian lines but it did not.But fort unately for i her it remained a forest road where at intervals rows of walnut and oak and other s ort of logs were piled alon g the trail awaiting trans portation t o some army to be made int o abatis.The smoky close hot air was sat urated with t he s tron g pungent odor of burning pine and needles, and now and then the little girl had a swift glimpse of persuers and then saw t hem not.For a t ime though she heard the persuing hors es she saw no body, but her deadly fear was that she might gallop headlong into n an advanc ing column of Glandelinian c avarly be seized alon g with her horses, and then the awful death that the Glandelinians do the c hristian c hildren by.Un der her ragged shirt, strapped to her naked body she carried her long sharp girlscut sheath knife in its velvet sheat h.She carried also a rifle slung over her shoulder, and in the holst ers she also had two heavy autmoautomatic dragoon repeating revolvers, c apped and ,loaded.she had had little to eat for a long lon time and her slim s tomach seemed t o slap against her spine at every stride of her hors e and jerk of the lead hors es halters.Jane Lovydovy in all her dramatic career as a member of Angelinia Aron burgs Company of famous girl spies never in her life had played so excit ing a role in anyh girlscut work as she was playin g now, and never had she experienc ed s uch thrillin g and strangely alta l altern ately shocks of fear and delight as h this headlong gallop and the persuers were givin -g her.To decieve and flot that glan delinian capt ian, and to fool an entire glandelinian army

anand vanish the Glandelinian generals famous two horses and a great plan in her possession and Federals twogreat pist ols, sabre, and rifle.To warn general vivianana and s t art a great army of IOO,000,000 men men in motion.As she rode these delicious and triumphant thro thoughts streamed through her mind while the warm hot dry wind rushed past her ears intoxicating her.And there was that c razy Mutt spy too with his handsome fac e.Was he also a subjec t for t hrillin g fear and mirth!As she gallopped on her flushed cheeks aglo, she though t hought of her desperate swining blow an d of the heavy revolver butt smashing down into his wicked fac e as he tried to stop her.No that was nait her funny n or thrillin g. It had been absolutely nec essar,y he was a dangerous man, indeed she would have been happy to kill this fool who was the highest chief of all Glandelin ian Sec ret Servic e spies--so close had she beheld dest h grinnin g at her in the st arlight.Galloppping onward now, but with no glow of vic t ory in her pale brown c heeks she began to remember also that some young Glandelinian boyscout had seen her riding off from the Glandelinian camp and had let her go.Because he mus t have seen her, she was sure he had, by the expression in his eyes .Why. Was it in sheer pity knowing what her fate migh might have been .But spies do not pity each ot her to that extent and then too Glandelin ians hate all christian children like the devil hates Hell.Yet he had said no word of his disc overy to the c hief of all Glandelin ian spies ,,,,as he saw the girl ride away on the horses and leading two others.Why.?The color c ame back int o her own pallid brown dyed face."Maybe he was not a Glandelin ian. Why Why t oo was this foriegner this "Hutt"fellow serving the Glandelinians .Just for Money. Well then all the worse for this wic ked young man--if he could not command his baser passions .If he must s uccumb first to his lust for money and riches and surrender his passion to such a wicked Glandelinian c ause for the sake of same.Her heart had begun to beat as fast as the thudding of her horses feet. A mise i miserable young foriegner to let that kind of passion or lo ve for Money or whatever he dared call it, interfere with his ost h and dut y to his own God and home to join as chief of spies a wic ked Glandelinian count rys cause. She despised him and his fellow man worse than all the Glandelinians.Let t his man or his "Jess or Jeff"fellow beware of her if ever again they interfered.he was breathless a moment then then rigid under a wellin g rush of anger.Never before had a man arcused suc h wantom such indescribable in or emot icn in her little virgim virgin mind and bl body.Ever had she imagined herself capable of letting such a man persue her and get away w ith it before.Scarcely conscious of what she was about, she checked her horse.God only knows how far s he had gallopped t hrough the woods in the dim Autumn twilight.She walked her mount for a while to ease and give him wind, patting his hot wet w sweating neck, and drawing the other two up beside her and caressing the beaut iful c reatures - always with a scared nervous glance flung back over her shoulder lest he dangerous persuers already be closin g in at her heel.Lest she should be caught and die the horrified death other children had at the hands of these heartless devilish Glandelin ian soldiery who knew no merc y.Suddenly not far to the northward, a military bugle which she knew by sound was Glandelin ian rang out.White with terror the little girl beat her horse wit h fist and heel into a gallop once more and rode for her very life, while the Glandelinian bugle repeated again and again and vibrated in echoes in e her st artled ears. Ten minut es distanc ed behind her galloped the Glandelinian c hief of spies and his followers "Agustus "Hutt"as he seemed to be determined to destroy her at all costs horse and mad rushin g onward like some huge winged t hing s woopin g through the trees . His lean face had the dark dignity of an eagle ben t on bloodcurdling murder of children, his long gray black buttoned and rimmed coat flew flappin g behind him as he crouched forward in ihis saddle striving to penetrate the wood and gloom and smoke fog ahead with fiercely pierc ing eyeyes and givin g commands to his followers now an d then. An d half a mile ahead of him now the poor brave little girl in ragged shirt and breeches kicked frantically at the horse she rode driving him into a dead run, as she hung on desperately to t he halters of the two others galloppping gallently beside her.It was getting deeper dusk in the woods but the smoke fog was growin g t hinner.Yet spect ral high trees streamed away on either side like speeding phantoms in a dream, a hot wind drove the t hin smoke fog into her face, blurring vison vision.Then soon ahead a sort of pale ruddy light flic kered through the forest, the road led into a clearing, where it forked, and the little girl pulled in her panting horse and looked desperately around, bewildered in the sickly light of some forest fire many miles away.One branh of the road curved out southward, tward someunknown dest ination, and she knew it must be crowded with gray ka Jacked men whose wide winged flan ing advanc ing columns were sweepin g the whole region to t he very base of the foot hills ahead.She mi must not ride through to the Yellow Bric k Big Girl Knool Road, she realized the peril of that.Must not even turn south at all if she valued her life.The worse kind of death on record lay that way.The right hand road was rocky and thick with bushes and led upward alon g a broad

swiftly moving river--the hea dwat ers of one of the big rivers , tward aban doned lumber camps and scattered shacks of mounteers near the turn.Here lay her road to safty--by the Grace of Our Blessed Lord--if indeed there w ere any way out of this Valley of horrible death for her.For another minute she sat on her hard breathing steed listening fearfully in the forest silence, and heard very far away t he south and northward moving of wagons, a vast andmuffled tramping n oise of trotting hoofs where through the dusk countless numbers of Glandelinian soldiery and cavarly and artillery and long wagon trains were passing through t he territory down the Big Girl Knool road.She gave one last desperate glanc e behind her in terror, heard nothing, then swung her horse up the rocky road anlong the st ream leading the other two horses knee deep t hrough dus t and out between cliffs and came at las t into a win wide wood road once more where freshly felled trees lay fragrant in the ferns.Two big shoulders of roc k also almost closed t his great road and she was obliged to dmo dismount and lead the three horses through single file.

As she s tood for a minute to let them drink briefl t y at the edge of the stream, she c aught the faint c link of a horseshoe on a rock, and t urning around saw the dangerous "International Professional spy ride up to the forks of the road below, rein in, bend low in ihis saddle, and peer right and left for fur t her trace of her horses foot prints.It was evident he had left his followers some distance behind.It was rashness indeed.With the cu c hill of death itself in e her veins she tremblingly unbuckled the holster flap on the saddle, pulled from it the heavy cavarly revolver, recapped and reloaded it;tied the t hree horses , and stooping c rept back to where the hills massive shoulders narrowed the pass and therefore wand e of it s rocky gateay thic k with ferns and scrub and laurel and other woods.Into this green ambush she c rawled.

Then she cnut iously cocked the heavy weapon in her hand and leveled it through the laurel knowning it was no s in whatever to kill these dirty Glandelin ian scoundrels.In fact in some conditions it was a mortal i sin not to. The chief of Glandelinian s pies had slowed the gait of his pant ing horse a little way along the southern branch of the wood road, still leaning low in his saddle and scanning the soft dusty soil.Evidently discoverin g no imprint of horses hoofs he straightened up, turned his horse, and looked up at t he roc ky train above, and saw the dangerous girlscut close to him, aiming her pist ol. He instantly drew his, and at the same instant there came two loud explosions, but his aim was short of the mark, and his own horse rolled and fell shot d a dead through the head carrying his rider crashing down mon g the bus hes into a little no account stream below.And here where the big horse had rolled and lay stone dead, sprawled grotesquely, damming th e bloody waters, t he little girl found Nero Fannia, the "butt spy" one leg pinned under his horse,, gropin g desperately about to free himself, and all covered with the horses blood, and with mud. When he had s managed to disengage his leg and rise to his knees ;

"You just sit down on that dead horse"she said very harshly"And don't dare move a finger or I will kill you like the dirty skunk you are."

He seemed dazed and shaken but presently he sat down on his dead horse, and closed both his eyes.Then after a moment looked up at her in silenc e.

"W ho told the likes of you I had come this way from the Glandelinian camp?" she demanded, cocking her pistol again.

"No one you little brat.I saw you leave?"

"Who else is following me?"

"My troopers brat.I rekon they'll come here in time and make you give me my free don and surrender too you little fool."

"I am no little fool, nor a brant no more than you are a devil.You are a scoundrel, you a foriegner and a Spainard to side with such a nation for a beasty sum of money which is your god.Remain motionless"she added in a fierc e little voic e, and coming up behind him s a searc hed him for weapons. She took two pistols and his sabre and keepin g the pistols flung the sabre into the water of the river.Then she cautiously backed away from him clutching in her left hand a bunch of papers she had discov r discovered in ihis coat poc ket.

"If your followers c ome here, and if you call out to then"she said vfiercely"I'll kill you, and fight them untill they kill me.I hate skunks like you. "

"I understand you little brat."he said softly.she managed to keep one eye on himand one on the big map whic h she had disc overed in ihis pod pocket and which she now unfolded.she made plenty of it.

"Where is general Federal in position?"she demanded coldly.

"Brat "he said mildly"I do not regret to say that I must decline to an swer questions.You may shoot me if you want to. "

"You won't tal?2she insisted.

"No you brat, I can't n and won't ."

"you tried to cause me to be captured and destroyed like they do ot her child dren didn't you."

"Yes brat.It was my duty."

10? 319

"Well"she said regretfully and also wit h curtness in her voice;

""I slightly dec lined my duty then." .

"In what way you brat?"

"We girlscouts don't give Glandelinians u quarter bec aus e what we s een them do so often to poor little uninnocent children.such dreadful murders of c hildren. Sinc e you ar the chief of spies I ought to kill you instead of making you a prisoner."

"Pray do you brat."he said quietly."I reckon I'd like t it better t hat way tya than I would like hanging."

"But as he was a very important capture she knew she didn't wish to shoot him. Not that she didn't care t o.she was perfec tly justified.and nobody c ould guess what such a dangerous girls cout would do in a panic, a girl who had oft en risked her life as a spy within the glandelinian camps, who had neatly g killed general Federal the chief gen eral of all the Glandelinians and had ridden off on ihis horse, who had often faced severe rifle fire, shell explosions the horrors of fores t fires, persuers who nearly caught her and other dreadful perils and had forded a river in the midst of fifteen thousand glandelinian cavarly of the Garroylian curdes, who had tricked general Federal, st olen his horse, and who now had shot down the chief of spies best horse and was flour flourishing a loaded pistol and threatening him.

"Mr Nero Fanin "she said"I don't want to shoot you.I am not obligat ed to do so so under pain of sin becaus e you are a foriegner.But not only t hat.I wouldn't shoot so importan t a capture.I'll take you to the christian lines as a prisoner without treating you like a maddog if you will tell me ho to keep clear of the Glandelinian c avarly."

"N o you brat I won't tell you."

"Do you hope they will cat ch me and kill me like they do other children!"she demanded angrily.

"I c ercertainly do you brat."

"Be a christian girlscout!"s he asked infuriated.

"You and all your girl and boyscout comrades are a deat hly danger t o my government and you may yet ruin the whole of general Federals army, and a whole division of our b very b st cavarly.You brats surely ought to dis any horrible death because the safty of my govern eny government is in danger as long as the many divisions of your girl and boysout troopers remain alive and safe. Now you brat you may shoot if it has got to be that way wit h you and me."

But to shoot him and bring him back a dead man to the christian lines would make the capture to no account at all.She knew glandelinian spies would s uc ide to escape hangin g if possible.At the point of her pistol she sternly made him get up, drove him a little way into the laurel, and bade him stand there.Then she removed the bridle from his dead horse, and with this, pistol in han d and her long knife dutched between her teeth, she secured his elbows and wrists behind his back .Then she forced him to precede her up through the rock guarded portal to where the three horses were tied.Her saddle and bridge she transferred to the generals horse,then she tried to get the spy ont o t he horse, but with his hand fastened behind his back he couldn't mount the an imal.

"If you give me your parole"sh e said breathlessly"I'll trust you being a foriegner.Will you!"

"Why should I you brat.If you don't shoot me the christian dogs will hang me."

"You are a fool the biggest fool on earth"she cried with a sob in her voice.

"I can't get you onto a horse with your wris ts tied up.As you are dangerous I'm afraid to untie you.I'm afraid of you anyway.I'll tie you t o a horse and make you run alon g with him.See how you will like that then."

She went to him instant ly un u unbuckled the bridge from anot her horse and made it longer by tying to it a piece of stour stout rope and t hence t hat to his wrist behind a horse to the reins.At this moment a horseman wit h a bandaged face trotted up, c aught sight of t hem or of him first, called to him, scrambled out of his saddle and came running up the road leading a stumbling horse.And indeed------found himself with his nose almost t ouching a levelec leveled pistol clutched in the steady fist of a ragged "vagabound lad"

"You Glandelin ian our you drop that bridle an d put up your hands"she c ried excitedly and angrily"Or I'll s hoot you like I wound a raving mad dog."

The soldiers reckless eyes gave her one as tonished look, then s uddenly became painfully cross eyed as they c oncentrated on that blac k smoke rimmed revolver muzzle close to his nose.

"For the love of neptune yo u Angel Possessed brat"he gasped in an amazement abs olutely c omical"non't do a shooting act to me.I'll b be in hell you brat."

"Will you give yourself up then as a prisoner."?

"Give my self up?I would have to whether I'm willing or not.Please be careful

wit h that hand cannon."
"Do you surrender!"she stammered fiercely.
"I'll admit I'll have to acknowledge myself your prisoner"he answered "but I'll die or kill myself before I'll surren der."
There was than a moments silenc e.The soldiers battered features reddened above the bandage and his swollen eyes sought that of the "Butt"fellow.
"what kind of strange and dirty business is all t his N ero!"he demanded hoars ly hoarsely.
"Nero's eyes narrowed. "I reckon s ir you don't need to c as t any suspicions of treason on my hands when you ask that question."
"But for the love of----"
"Yes sir that is my on ly prayer too"May Neptune be good to us now in t his hour private Iz Ix."Very slowly he took from his pocket a section of c hewing tobaco, bit off a portion a savoured it reflectively and continued"Yes sir I reckon both us of us belong to this lit tle brat now.If you even jump at the sight or from a bee sting she'll kill you.If you give yourself up you can expec t t o be handed as spies .All depends on o how you want t hings fixed."
There was an intense silence.The little girl always held her pistol muzzle alwayaxsteady, the soldiers fascinated eyes on it, then on t he little girl who owned it .Then he sighed these words;
"Very well girlscout, you may say I'm your prisoner."
"But do you surrender and give me your parole also"she insist ed.
"I'm your prisoner.That is enough. "He looked miserably at the spy, who shrugged.
"I didn't give my parole"he said pleasantly."But I surren dered."
"All right"exclaimed the young soldier."I surrender then."
His voic e was harsh with choked an ger and fury, he flung his bridle from him, rudely and roughly pushed past her into the roc ky pass and st rode up t o the c hief of spies .
"Hell on it"he said."Do you unders tand this means a double hanging at the hands of these christian dogs."
"I do sir."
The young man flun hed under the spys intsh intent gaze and t urning away, covered his face with both quivering hands.
"I reckon"said the spy soft ly"We both aim to face the danger calmly sir."
The young mans hands fell to his sides, he turned slowly t o the chief of spies.A moment they gazed at each other, then t he young mans eyes flashed with t ears and his hands sought the chief of spies.
"I don't know ho w she got you"he said"But I don't doubt you."
"There is no need of doubting me sir.The lit tle guttersnipe ambushed me like the little rat she is and shot down my horse.And I lay on my back in the small brook that runs into this river with my leg under the horse.I got loose an d she was going to s hoot me even then if Indidn't go to sit on the horse."
The young soldier made a invuluntarly movement at the re u repulsive suggest ion,he had grown grown very pale.
"Do you think there is even the slightest chan ce?"he asked."We Glandelin ian cavarly are at Turnerville near Marie Cornmann own where the biggiest army in the world is just now encampment."
"By Nept une no"said the chief of spies quietly."What would fet h them up here where so many boy and girls cout patrols of t hse christ ian dogs are scattered around.They're only little brats but our c avarly are dead sc ared scared of them."
The lit tle girl who had been watching them, revolver in hand spoke now;
"As you call us brats I have the right to c all you devils .Now devils I have two prisoners not on parole, and four captured horses to care for.And I should be on my way.Now in fact I shouldn't take Glandelinian prisoners alive.You will die an yway and one of you not at hanging as you think but burnin g at the stake. I c ould save you from that horrible fate but as you never even had t he slightest mercy on little children massacred at your hands.You the young man I'm meaning.You I s hould't give n o uw quarter at all.The worlegner should n ot deserve an y either for siding with your wic ked cause.I believe I s hould kill you both but I'd rather res r reserve you for a worst fate as you won't give your parole nor surrender.There is even treachery in your eyes.I can see it."
Th y They looked at her in s ilence. She c ontinued" You t he Young soldier I see you have recovered your own horse.You will mount him if you please, and lead one of the ot her horses .I've got your weapons too and t his mans here and am well armed and you are not.I got a trust rifle and grenades and also my long knife.If you wish sucide try any tricks."She turned to the spy."Be kind enough to take the saddle from your dead horse a ir and place it on t his ot her one standing near by.I told you to do that before and you didn't .Here is your bridle.I am good enough to give you this."

The young spys face had becme a sullen ugly red again, as hecwalked over t o his hors e, mountse mounted, and riding up to the black horse, grouped for t he sagging halter.He did not look at the little girl again ;but her blue eyes reverted to him now and then,while the Professional Internat ional spy stripped his dead horse of its t rappings, and came striding up to saddle the handsome brown horse.When all was ready he stood to horse await ing furt her orc e orders expecting h she would tie him to run wit h the horse again.But she didn't.
"ount "she said"I'll show you that t hough you are not bound by your hands you'll not escape me if I can help it."Not while you are on hors e anyway."and she was on the back of her own horse before the words died on her lips.she gat hered c urb and snaffle and put the horse in motion. The Professional spy had ridden many a breakneck race with death.so had the young spy.But never before now had t hey ridden so terrific a course hurling their hors es blindly over an unknown lumber road in the smoke haze and obscurity of a dark November aft ernoon.suddenly through the woods far to the west a red shaft of flic kering firelight slanted across the trail, the m s t ghas l ghastly omen of it all for these two men who were riding headlong to their deaths.what if the fore est fire would overtake t hem and her.but they galloped out int o a brushy clearin g overlooking a flat valley of fores ts below, and all that forest though an enormous distanc e away was a mere mere dazzlin g furnac e capped here and there wit h coal blac k smoke.The little girl flung up one hand in s ignal to draw bridle.It was very hot and still in the clearing hotter than an African Jungle and hee ause of that huge conflagrat ion, whichhh w however was not advan c ing their way.The clearin g outside of the cry of panic stricken forest birds was as at ill as death ringed by fores t depths where the leaves were as thick as clouds and glistened crimson and gold and even black and purple in the glare which apparently was as bright as the sun.The little girl listened to the cries of the birds and t hen for somethin g else more intently searc him f the thickets with restless gaze.Not hing stirred there save a sobb somber butterfly sailing on dark ermine bordered wings."Not a sound.Again and again her weary gaze sought the flamin g valley far distant of the knoll where they had halted.
"Your "swell comrades are respons ible for these forest fires"she faltered.
She cont inued lookin g wistfully at the open flame swept countryside but had no mind whether the wind would shift and turn the flames their way or not .she was ve very tired and hungry, but no longer frightened.She had captured two enemies and outwitted the persuers .Stiftly she freed one bare foot from t he str st irrup, dismounted, unbuckled the saddle bag and groped in it for food. She found a bottle of Strawberry brandy, a loaf of rye bread, a large cold German like Sausage, three very strong(cry baby) onions and a big piee of ham.T ese she c arried to the space of empty ground.The brandy she left in t he bag.Then she c ame back.
"Prisoners"sh e aid curtly;"Let us care of our horses--and then eat and res t ."
"Are we to off saddle girlscout brat!"asked the chief of spies in ihis s t range calm pleasant voice.
"s he looked at him saucily and nodded.The young spy also leaped off of his horse, and he and the spy and the girlscout gathered dead grass with whic j t o rub down the weary horses.There was enough browsing in the bushes, so the spy cut stakes ,t he girl drove them with her pistol butt, and wit h halter, bridle and picket rope, the four horses were teth ered along the tiny litt le brook.The lit tle girl glanc ed furtively from time to time at the young prisoners sullen face, but it was to the Professional spy she addressed hers elf, r inally invit in invit ing them both to share hertéottt food.
"Thank you kindly girlscout"said t he spy wit h a bow as curt ly as any ob obi politely as any one can make. But the young spy gave her a sulky look, and continued to pull grass and weeds for his horse.
"Will you please c ome over here and eat with us sir"she s aid firmly t he very inflec t ion of her voie making the question a c ommand.
"I don't eat with Christian dogs ."
"Come over here and eat"she commanded as sharply as possible leveling her pist ol.
"Very well"he growled."Your a stra g strange one t o even want to shoot me because I won't eat."
They sat down on the carpet of grass made for the purpose.The little girl c arved bread, beef, ham and sl ied the sausage and onions wit h her long knife.
There was only one c up among them,vfor water.The little girl sat in such a position that she could see the progress of the forest fire far in the distanc e below her, and also watc h the road over which they had arived which ran away straight to the southwestward for nearly a quarter of a mile.Her loaded pist ol lay beside her on the ground.
It was warm in the shoot ing rays of t he sun glare c onflagrat ion , t he Professional spy facing it, remained undazzled as a bird of prey, but the

younf s young s py shaded his eyes wit h one hand, while he ate with th e ot her. And after a while the little girl was aware, that in the shadow of his hand t he young man was steadily but stealthily watching her.wh n she realized it to her con sternation, she felt a faint glow invade her face and t herefore almos t without thinking fumbled at a gp in her ragged shirt .Then she said to the Professional spy- "Pray sir, even though we are enemies I being a christian have at least s ome sort of mercy in my heart nevertheless even though you and your young compan ion does n ot des erve it.Pray therefore s ir let me offer you some of t his st rawberry brandy.I know you Glandelinians drink it, and both of you n eed a little I believe."

The grave lanky chief of spies, thanked her, poured out a cupfull, and offered it t o her with a most profound and polite bow.The little girl declined, sayin g that she would probably take a cupfull after she had eaten.So he silent ly empt ied the cup, rinsed and refilled it, and handed it brimming to the young spy saying "Drink non."

The young man took the t hin cup, and looking the little girl full in the face asked almost smili ngly;

"May I offer a sentiment sir?"

"If---if---you wish sir. "she replied startled.

"Then to her --the lit tle girl spy,---who ever she is, or may be, who hold my life in my hands and also hold s my heart---whatever she may do with it."

He empt ied the tin ci cup, still smiling, set it slowly aside, and resumed his meal as tranquilly as though a life time remain ed ahead of him inst ead of a few tw nty four hours.The rofessional spys long dark oblivus eyes rested on ihim in quiet approval rested on him in quiet approval.Then soft ly addressing the little girl captor;

"Little girl spy, your life and ours is the kind of life that one lives to the full in a single short day I think.All that the human heart s an experienc e of weal and woe, of pleasure and of dread, of hope and of despair, we some times experience between the ris ing and the setting sun."

"You may be right"she answered in a low voice

"Well girl spy, you girlscouts are more fortunate I reckon even in the misfortunes of war.you fear no death little girl spy no more than we do even if our c ause is wic ked and yours good, therefore we have lived completely--n o matter how brieft ly before we take that darkened path to which we are all dest ined who c operate as spies .I do my spying though for t he money that comes for t h for it as I love the adventure of it.I have homes t oo that sonet hing may t urn up as I have escaped tighter fixes than I am in now.I myself am not a true Glandelinian and know lit tle of their ways of fighting as I do only these im port ant spying work for them and am most of the time within different chris tian camps and not within theirs.Of course they say the enemy cause is a wicked thin g.They say the mind cure ed wit h Glandelinia's doing has looked on hell. That Glandelinian armies are cruel to c hild slaves and massacre them when there is danger of them being t aken off by victorious christian armies . But as I seek adventure, and became a Glandelin ian citizen have I not as much right to do spying on the F C hristian side as you have to spy on our own side."

"Probably yes."

He s miled at her."Well there you are.The thought of the God you worship an d whom we believe in, and whom all the Glandelinians also believe in but hat e and despise awes but does not frighten such as we are, who have lived the spys life as we have lived, and tried to do our best.you know that girl spy?"

"Yes."she whispered.

The o young Glandelinian spy had finished his meal, and was l i lying on i his st omah in the ferns, listening to him and watching her.Also he t he chief of spies had finished his meal."Well little girl spy"he conc luded"you surely fooled us all this time.I reckon it would be mighty nice for you t o feel that you a you have done your duty for your Christian government."

"I have tried, and I am trying------"her voice died out , she looked out t ward the distant forest blaze.

"worest fires if they didn't burn beautiful country would be a magnificen t sight."said the Mutt spy."I never saw a bigger fire though girl."

"You Glandelinians did it."said the girl.

"Yes and a nice fiery country for us to be han e hanged in ."said the young spy. Then there was a painful silence.The k girl knew what was the penalty for a spy of any size or kind taken out of uniform in enemy territory.And she had capt ured hem n n-a near the Marie vormann territory.And was on e her way t o deliver them to the nearest Christian pickets.

"Well sir captian Patern"drawled the tall man"We surely know what we were about when we followed this lit tle girl spy.And we knew what our followers would do to her if we had succeeded in catching her.And s he knew t oo did you not girl?"

"Yes, and also what all the girlscouts and boys t oo would do t o you and your

followers."she returned.

"But why should they.You were a spy.?"

"Makes no difference.Woe to thavGlandelinian army that kills one of us no matt er how many times we s py on you.And we could do it too if we wanted to and you know it.We raided your outer sect ion of your army and got away with everything we desired and none of your "brave"powerful c avarly came out to save even a horse.They were afraid and you know it.We are dangerous."

"Well"said the Professional spy"or my part I believe the execution of spies novart heless is a barbarous cust om.It always seems to me that it would be both merciful and safe to put in prison all spies untill the war is over and t hen release them.But military law is military law, and hanging or facin g a firing squad is the verdict.n And burning at the stake too for those of us who are caught murdering children."

"N o "said the little girl"The verdict of a military court is either guilt y or not guilty.The Court Marshall of our side do not sentence.And capt ured spies who did not succeed in their mission, and had not killed any one in their att empt doe not face a death penalty on our side."

"Quite true little girlscout."agreed the Professional spy."You know your laws child.but on Glande inia's side spies die whether they're sucessful, or not , and children spies oh God, I cann ot tell you what happens t o t hem.It 's horrible."

"I know that too."she answered."None of you Glan delinians could capture one of uschild scouts alive."

The young spy t hen said to him-

"Is there any doubt in your mind sir that they will exeute us."

"I don't know about you my son, but for me plent y of danger of that.I've been very s uccessful a hundred times. Then turning to the little girl he asked politely if he might find a quiet place to write a letter.

"There won't be nothing harmful writen in it little girl.It is just t o say a pleasant word to those I am leaving.You may read it if you don't trust me."

"I'm sorry but our military law doesn't allow that"she answered."You Glandelinians don't allow us spies to do that ."

"That is tue true little girl."

She finally turned to the small man.

"Did you see me in the small hous e within t he l Glandelin ian camps.!" s he asked coldly.

He gave her a most surprised look but did not answer a word.

"Did you!"she repeated.Under his bandages his sunburned skin reddened."You did see me"she concluded.

"How do you know!"he demanded.

"I s aw you look in the window at me.Why did you at that t ime let me go when you could have captured me easily."!

There was no answer.

"If you are a true Glandelinian you disregarded your duty"she said coldly."Why!"

But if she had expected a pass ionate avowal she was great ly disappoin ted for the young man merely s hrugged his shoulder and said curtly;

"I'll admit I did see you but how can you prove I recognized you."

"Is that the reason !"she asked.

"One of the reasons!"

"Was there another.?"

"Yes."

"What was that!"

"I wanted to take you alone by mys elf to show these soldier friends of mine that though you are a dangerous Abbisennian girlscout I could take you a prisoner by myself."Then he folded his arms and laid his head on t hem.As s he s at in the ferns staring down at the dar distant c onflagrat ion and wavin waving woods below out of the gold and scarlet fcliage far t o the west rodeca lancer his lon g lance garnished with a red pennon the metal on chorse uniform and saddle striking fire in the glare of the conflegration.A little way behind him t wo more lanc ers walked their horses cut acrosss the grass,, t hen in columns of four led by their officers a squadron of lanc ers moved out int o t he forest meadow forming a long s in gle line facing a long at ret ch of tall t[illegible] tress.In e her happy relief and exitement, the lit tle girl began to quiver all over, was on the point of springing to her feet, when she noticed they wore the Ocarian gray, then an ominous sound came from the depths of t he gorgeous grove beyond, the low wail of fifes and the thudding of muffled drums.The young Glandelinian spy lifted his head, sat up and looked at the same sc one.The t all spy too had heard the mournful s ound.He arose a nd came over to kneel down bes ide the man.Nobody spoke.Nearer and nearer sounded the whine of t he fifes and the d ndened rhythem of the drums, still dist ant among the glaring maples /

S uddenly an en tire regiment of c avarly in sky blue overcoats over t heir gray jackets trotted out of the woods maneuvered smartly and halt ed in single rank forming wih the lancers the t hree remaining sides of a square with the big row of trees in the center.After them rattled a number of wgons driven by two Glandelinian on each seat.The fac and hands of several of t he men were blac e blac kened and one of them wore a mask.The wagons at opped beside the tallest t ree, all of the men got u out and climbed to the branh of the t allest tree as a lookout, while the ghas t ly thumpin g and squealin g of the death march filled the silence, now an a bat talion of infantry marc hed out of the brush behind the fifers and drummers, followed by a long farm wagon guarded by dragoons. On the flat top of the long wagon sat tied with hands behind their backs wwere fourty children.Now in the red blaze of the fire glare, t he wagon halted at the big trees, the children were pulled off the wagon an d by a number of infatry man tied to the trees.Then a far tenor command rang out alon g the ranks of t he horsemen;

"Draw sabres."

n The thin whistling swish of s teel whipped the silence like a wind. It looked like a massacre coming on but the jolly drums and fifes in t he meadow were playing some sort of a Glandelinian march and the long line of lanc ers, lanc es aglitter, pennons flickering like tongues of flame were moving off at a canter. Gray contad dra goons formed fours and followed.About half of the Infant ry soldiers followed after but t he rest remained behind in a long line before the c hildren. It looked as if t hey were going to form a long firing line and riddle the children with bullets.But it was not so.They t oo went away untill not a single soldier remained.

"Get onto yojr your horse"she said in a strangled voic e to the Chief of spies.Got in to your saddle the both of you.I'm going t o rescue t hem at all cos t and ride away."

"What say you!"

"Don't you understand!"she sobbed"I know what they intend t o do.It doesn't look like it but by Heaven I s ee it now.That forest fire is advanding t his way and they left the children to perish here in it.I'm going to r rescue them and you are going to help me or I'll shoot thos two of you like dogs ."

The girl was blinded wit h tears as they mounted their horses, and s he st ood swayin , swayig swaying, sickened faint.Inher throbbing ears sounded t he merry rattle of drums and s,i s kirling of fifes, and in the distane there was a noise as of hammering.

"Have you gone made you little fool"said the chief of s pies .

"I an going t o rescue them"she said determinedly.

It was some tim e later and the fire was still a great distanc e off when the little girl, and her prisoners riding the horses rode into a larger clearing close to an al abandoned viloiage near a railroad t rack wit h a small crowd of s till frightened and whimpering children and seein g a man there asked the way to the location of Jennie Tory city.

Ge General Angelinia Mary Aron burg"s t roopers of t he S ixt h Vivianit e Ran ger lancers galloped into the town of Mary Kormmann which was and defended or goin g to be defended by the gi biggest christian army ever organized and menanc ed by another army which was the foes but who for fear of what may also trans pire at Big Girlknool was really afraid to advance, and because of the child scouts keepin keeping watch like so many eagles and cout ious c ats everywhere and who like ,i little tornadoes fell upon any scouting Glandelinian c avarly there was and destroyed or scattered them.In dead they were little girls and boys but there was something unusal about t hem for even strong armed soldiers could not contend against them or even in close dangerous conflict even give them a sin le single loss while their own loss would be frightful.TThese little lanc ers looking fierce and savage had galo f galloped into the town riding out through t he distant fores t fire glow along a dry dusty road c urving southwestward.The beaut iful town had somewhat changed since the passing of a hundred years , had grown more in size and beauty.The child scout troopers that now rode into it bringing with it plenty of wwagons and provions and Heaven knowns only how many res c ued child slaves(they t ook no prisoners and gave no quarter), were also looking for Glandelinian c avarly, report ed near Marie Korn a mann and riding s out h on ret reat . Every christian in habitant who had nerve to stay in Marie Kormann Kormmann had felt the streets and earth jarring with the t hunderous c oming of the column of c hild scouts, and had run to doors and windows , or out s ide t o wate h them pas s --a torrent of whistling snappin g tricolored pennant s an d splunging horses and beautifully tri colored uniformed children.Among t hese good brave holy folks (old men women and happy innocent c hildren) was the beautiful an d celebrated girlscout Angelina Richee, who s tood wit h whit e han ds clenched

white hands an d stared excitedly at the avalanc avalanc he of of slant ing lanc es driving eastward through Main Street, and wishing irres tibly t hat she was amon g them.Further out on the Big Girl Knool Road anot her little person heard and then saw the lancers--a shabby young child horse back rider in a funny old hat belongin g once to a man and much t oo large for him, and blak s hirt, whose small gray eyes were wet with tears, and who emerged from the roads side buh bushes as s oon as the lan cers had pas sed, looked down a moment at their hoof prints in the dry road, and then spurred his ' horse furiously tward the town, urging him to a head lon g run.Another pers on also heard but did not see the passin passing x child scouty cavarly(for they are all cavarly) did note on know what her the galloping horses people were christian so ldiers or Glandelin inn.This pers on looked like a vq vagabound gir (though none are in such a c hristian country) hatless andbare legged.she was Jane Loviedovy of the Christian child Scout spy servis belonged t o no regimen t particular but operated independent of any..she rode one horse and led three ot hers, with two prisoners sit ting on each each, and seemed to be very tired as she jogged along the beautiful brick road through coming darkness and inc reasing forest fire glare tward the Marie Kormann pike road.The young Loyscout in the black shirt arrived in the t own before she did..As he passed one of the largest of houses he saw Angeline Ric hee stand ing on the veranda talking to s ome funny dressed boys and d at ill more funnier dress ed girls who despite their dress looked to be dan e dangerously armed.He looked at her but she was so busy she did not notic e.Of course a little girl like her was worth lookin g at worth lovin g.At that in stant a sound of distant galloping again broke the glaring stillness of t he street , the young boy turned his pan ting horse into a narrow shady lane and dis mo unted.There was a hors e trough there.He let his hors e drink to its content, then bathed his head an d legs wit h a handful of dam p hed gras s pausing to wat c h another s mall patrol of child scouts(n t not lancers) canter up main street .Angeline Ric hee wit h a smile also watched them.Her eyes s eemed to brighten as the child scout hors emen or horse hildren passed.She looked after them--unt illl they were out of sight, then turned an d entered the open doorway behind her.Somebody presently drew the window curtains.Another little girl in the shadowy back parolor sat before an open window but was singing s ome beautiful song very s oftly.When Jan e Loviedovy rode wearily past St Marys Op Orphan Asylum int o Marie Kormmann she hoped to find the city occupied by christian child scouts and already under martial law.Indeed shecwas not disappointed.She saw more vedettes, pickers than she expec ted to but there were now no child scout cavarly in t he town but plen t y were on foot walked walking the streets or buying s omethin g from stores. Outs ide of this there seemed to be no body else in the s t reets t hrough whic h poured the rays of thefar distant conflagration glar e tingling water in horse toughs topure gold.The horrors of what would have happened to the c hildren had she not rescued them and turned them to proper hands was s till raw in her mind and she longed for forgetfulness and sleep.Too she had turned the prisoners over to the proper aurthorities, but later she had learned that the "Butt "fellow had again esc aped as he often had before.Once once ins ide of a pris on nothing could keep him as his arms had the strength of a lc lions front legs and he could bend or break any bar, and overcome in a single hand fight over a hundred men if he surprised them.Hiscfellow man the Jeff fellow was stronger t hanc e he.The poor little girl was deathly tired, scarce able to kep her saddle on the hors e she rode, and lead the two others..he sure found sid here however and get the long needed sleep and rest. But of all boy and girlscouts within t he t own there were a number who though they looked as good as any of them were spies in the enemy secret service.One was the dangerous and famous Gerald St arrir ,g and another Fredrick Lowdwn or Lowden.Lowden betrayed Jan e t o St arring, and at pistol point he captured Jan e but in the confusion oc c assioned by t he ris ing of a sudden shot windstorm the little girl knocked him down an d es c aped. Finding her horses hiden in a s table, she got her own back, and determined t get some loyal boy scouts and arrest Gerald Starring she wit h t hem besieging it tried to break into the house but failed and four child s c outs were wounded by his shots and Jane narrowly escaped a bullet in the head.she recieved however a bad scalp wound and needed to be treated.But despit e her wound she returned to t he attack, and got inside the house through a back window, and she and St arring encount ered eah other and they fought savagely with fists, c lawing fingers and teeth on a shadowy s tair landing.Pre present ly they fell t ogether half way down the stairs but Starring was vic torious though he was slightly hurt and had a bleeding nose, and a cut lip and a swollen blac k eye and several loosened teeth, an d his disguise uniform torn in shreds.Jane lay quivering against t he bannisters her discolored or disordered black hair do covering her bloody face.The ot her half naked made his way to the fruit front door, s hut and locked it, and grouped about for his fallen pistol and kn ife. But when he crept panting back to where Jane lay crumpled up against the ban n isters half way down t he

stairs, he could not arouse her.Shakin ,g gaspin , S haking, almos t gaspin g Gerald c n contrived to gather up the fragments of his uniform that lay near her and redressed himself, for in the desperate struggle she had almost tore the v'othes dot hes from him.He was also aware n w now of a horrid screamin g noise from somewhere but whether it was some girlscout or not at s i window he could not tell He looked down at Jane, battered, bruised, befouled with blood, and st ill beautiful.He was aware now of a horrid se reaming.Horror seized the Glandelinian boyscout for the little girls lovely neck seemed to have been broken and if he had killed her even Angela ould not aid his escape from the enraged hild sc outs though he would flee to a foriegn country in his endeavor to hide.But as he bent low over t he huddled girlscout the violent violet eyes opened.It was hopeless s to attempt to c arry her to the horses and too there was nothing more to be done ere unless he meant to fin ish her.And though he hated girlscouts he would not dare do it for he knew the von e vengeance of the girlscouts.They could get you anywhere if they wanted to no matter where you go or hide.And besides the glare of distant fires made it as light as broad daylight outside.Fragment s of Janes clothing also lay on the stairs and she was almost half naked.They had literally torn the lothes from each other in that fierce struggle.Wit h these orn into strips the boy tied the lovely little feet at the ankles, drew the resisting arms back and fastened the wrists.Then he picked up his girdle, sheated his knife replac ed his revolver buckled the belt in place , and holding to the st air rail retreated slowly to the front door, opened it, and locked it from the outside so in case she did recover she couldn't not bring help and c ause his c apture.He had tied her up too to prevent her from getting up to any window so she c ould scream for help.He was bound to escape if possible at all cots.Then he looked around caut iously cautiously cautiously but no one saw him.A lone boyscout down the st reet, was ridin g a horse toward the open ground beyond.Nobody else was in the st reet , except near a store a group of girlscouts looking in the window trying to make up their minds what to buy.They glanc ed at him and looked surprised at his ragged coat torn hair and sleeves and battered trousers but paind no further attent ion, though on e of them could not for her life supress a giggle at such a ridiculous unusual sight.When that lone child scout ha had disappeared, Star Starrin g walked cautiously cautiously ac ross the veranda, and int the street, where t wo of t he girl scout fast horses were tearing at some leaves von branches wit h impatien t t eet h.Still all a quiver though he had seriously in jured her, he had seen she was a more dangerous adversary than even Angelinia Aronburg, but n erviously keyed up to what lay before him, the Glandelinian boyscout in ihis ragged garment s moun ted mounted one of the hors es, and then went down a dark alley guidin g t he hors e as carefully as possible.Then he rode our ac ross main s treet int o a large shady lane, skirting the spot wh re he might encounter squadrons of soldiers or child ade scouts and continuing alon g it between groves untill a sunken road cut her or his course.Along this same road were some small en campments and many boy an d girlscouts res ting.Thes e turned t o s tare at a ragged boy ast ride a big girlscout horse but not suspecting anythin g no one moved to quest ion or try t o stop him, and he urged the horse int o a gallop.

About ten minutes later a little girl with golden hair all rumbpled an d very roughly out of shape, and her uniform and hors e covered heavily with dust and both out of breath and covered with sweat galloped int o view of t he boy and girls couts, and as she passed them she went on a little more and suddenly c ame upon a heart rending sight, a regiment of hollow eyed Lagorian c hild scout t roopers limping along on exhaus ted horses .E e Even as she caught sight of them she saw hors es stumb e stumble and fall and lie enert.Some of the scouts s aw her coming and an offic er turned and c ame toward her at a st iff t rot trot halting herwith uplifted arm.When he unders tood she was an agent of t he Abbiannian C hild Scout Secret Service and had listened to her s ad s tory and examined the letter he looked at her sadly and hopelessly then bac k at the wtr wrete hed boy and girlscout riders, then again gazed wearily at her.

"This is Babaras command"He said."Wecare dead in our saddles .The Glandelin ian c avarly is making for the Turner Fords , we are following.There is nobody t o s end back to the little town or nobody here to persue the wretch who almost killed Jane Lovidovy, no boy or girl nor hir horse yonder could last.You look sick and t ired yourself little girl."

"Where are the girlscout or boy sout sixth Lancers!"she asked."Can't they go."?

"I don't know where they are"said the boyscout offic er drearily."If they're at C onstanc e they'll have to go on to the mouth of t he Gump Creek.Your horse seems fresh.You had better ride on ahead of us."

"Take me through then"sh 3 said desperately.He gave her back her let ter and attempt ed to keep up with her,but finally begged her to ride no faster than a slow trot.Even at that pace they soon overt ook the ot her boy scout cavarly ahead.A pallid girlscout colonel listened to her, and the capt ian who es ort ed her

waved her on, and she spurred forward on her horse.A mile and a half outside of Constanc e she rode in t o the camp of the

Viv9an Vivianite s x sixt sent h lancers .The main camp was full of troops but for all t here because of so much of so much scout duty needed to be fo befored to be performed there was no one who could be spared to ride after the Glandelinian boyscout in persuit .There was however a Glandelinian F Abbiannian Federal man detective named Hans on at Federal Headu Headquarters, and to him she onfided her horse.From him also she learned that the Glandelinian main division of cavarly had passed far around Constance headed for the main Glandelinian army entrenched in st ron g columns c lose t o the north of Marie Kornmann.

"It was a terrible thing little girl for poor Jane t o meet and fight with that boys cout, but it would be far worse for us if the Glandelinian horsemen came t hat way an d any of you were in persuit of the foolish lad."

She showed e showed him the letter that she had secured from a killed enemy spy.He studied them sowling.

"This code telegram is correct."h said"We did hang thos e fourteen s ucc essful Glandelinian spies.I ought to know I and a trooper with me caught them myself.And I'd like to nab thin boyscout who inmures little girlscuts like t hat t oo, and he's a dangerous enemy to the Vivian Girl Princess es and to me too/ but I have orders from emperor Vivian to watch the Glandelinian movements tward Marie Korn a Kornmann who are e extending everywhere, and t o watch the t ownspeople in this villiage also and arrest anybody who tries t o get to the enemy lines."

"Are there any secret service boy or girlscout agen agents in t his town!"she demanded.

"No but there is acipher man at Gertrude An e Angelines headquarters.You had better telegraph Miss Angelinia Aronburg for orders.."

"Can I communicate with Jennie Tory then!"

"C ertainly.Come on in with me little girl.Have you t ime to clean up a little first.!"

"No "she answered."I wish I had.But that boyscout must be c aught .He nearly killed Jane."

The provost guard were housed in a larfe abandoned fac tory building near the railroad s tation, and here the little girl dismounted, observed wit h no pretended as tonishment and curiousity by sentry, military p olice, n and lots of Camp Fire girls at work at various duties .A captian of the Camp Fire Girls direc ted her into an adjoining room where a hands ome young girl sat before a telegraph ins trument, eating a ham sandwitch and drinkin g a quart bottle of milk.she had a lively eye, and when the little girl threw back her cowl and was revealed to him or her rather, she laughed in sheer surp rise."Why it 's Jane Melfort."she cried"What brings you here."!

Shevt old her and she hastened to call up Sec ret service in Jen nie Tory.

And in a few minutes Jennie Francis Turner was on the other en d of the wire.

"Jane Melfort reportin g from Vivianite girlscout t roop headquarters "she said an d the young girl transmitted it with a lightning rattle of her instrument and waited.Back came from Jennie Turner"Where is the Glandelinian army mainly sit uated."!

Then reply, question and reply sped back and forth over the t elegraph; Glandelinian armies are concentrating for Marie Korn ann Kornmann and are conc entrating a secor on Jennie ory."

"Is that the latest."!

The young Camp Fire Girl nodded to her and telegraphed back "Yes Miss Turner

"Attention Jane Melffort"came clickety click over the wire, and the camp fire girl read it aloud by ear as it rattled in."What els e have you t o report .!"

"Boyscout named Gerals Franc is Starring almost killed girlscout by name of Lovidovy one of out Secret Agents spies.I could catch him if I had a number of troopers of any kind to go with me in persuit.He's too dangerous t o t ackle along .He can lick ten his size."

Jennie Turner replied."Ask One of the Princ esses, Violet Vivian to det ail a platoon of s trong Abyssinkilian soldiers.Your report s t hrough Operat ors 101 and 100 have also been chec ked up and are correct.Jennie Tory is in danger and big battle threatening at Marie Kornmann.Where is general John Manley."!

"He's in command they say wit h four hundred million Glan delinians ar Marie Korn mann.His line of probable battle is fourty miles lon g."

"Where is Hans on B Baldwin!"

"Who is Hanson B Baldwin!"she asked the Camp Fire Girl.

"A boyscout spy trailer and chief boyscout detective for the middle department , for the Princ esses.He's somewhere in town."And she telegraphed""He is on duty somewhere in town."

Back came Jennie Turner"Tried to locate Angelinia Aron burg.Can't find her and heard she is leading a big raid near Jennie Tory.See what her H.B Baldwin

can help you out.Understand from Jane Saunders that the las t of the Lagorian and Burrough girl and boyscouts are chai chasin g that Glandelinian c avarly.Tell Baldwin for God's sake to catc h that boyscout .Do you know whether he will be able t o ride through t the lines or not if I send Operator 110 and a full line of troopers after him from Jennie Tory."

"He has fled down the Big Girl Knool Yellow Brick Road."

"Is that certain.?"

"Yes.I followed a short dictance.He killed one horse under h me by a well direc ted shot."

"turn in the latter you captured to H.B.Baldwin.Tell him I am sendin g a good squadron of Abyssinkilian c avarly.I want you to lead the persuit yourself and try and capture that young rascal before he can get back to his own ran s and raise cain there.This is a deadly important matter.You are to draw any supplies and money and ammunition you require from H.B.Baldwin.This telegram is your persuit warrent..... You can to intercept him down that road go by way of the Constance road to Turner Crossroads.Don 't lose a moment.I want t hat little Glandelinian boyscout brat either taken or destroyed.He had made en ough trouble for me Gertrude Angeline and the Princesses already."

"Your orders shall be obeyed Miss Jennie Turner"telegraphed t he girlscout of the Camp Fire Troops..

"Then sign off"came the dicking signal, and the scene was concluded .

"Og good night for such scenes."said the Camp Fire Girl"I hate t his war anyhow and Glandelinin too."

Jane began to weep forlornly.

"I'm so deathly tire"she snivled."But I can't let that boy get away.Jan e is lying in hospital and we only hope despairingly for her life.We'll get that boy if we have to search the world for him."

Then the Camp Fire Girlscout rose to the ocassion..He took a big pot of scalding hot water from a big hot stove, went into her own room, which was walled off from her own telegraph offic e and filled a good sized bathtub wit h hot wat r water.Then he led the girl t thiter, and sho showed her soap and towels a girlsc outs nightshirt, and her own camp bel.

"That is what you want and need is it not?"she said.

"Yes "she sobbed"and something to eat."

"I'll draw all the rations possible for you Jane dear.Shall I sec ure you a new uniform"

"No I'll do that."she replied laughing through her tears."If I had some alcolhol I could r get rid of some of this itnc hing rash that I've got on my arms."

"I'll find you a bottle Jane dear.Now take your bath and lie down.I'll ask t he guard to see that no one disturbs you no matter who is it is."

He wa She walked out, looked around, saw a sergeant comin , c omin g an d tl talked to him for several minutes, and he presently detailed two more sentries to protect the privacy of the place and warn off all in t ruders.Anot her soldier armed with aurthority draw rations and fetched the a q alcolhol, and the Camp Fire Girl cooked the bacon and liver hers elf in a frying pan on the st ove, and boiled a pot of milk. Ad as she progressed with her work s he could hear the girl discreetly wallowing in the old big bathtub as if she was trying to s wim in it.She set a camp table with her own service, dih dished up the liver ans bacon.She also lifted a bread pan and beat a gay tat oo on it wit h a fork.

"First call for dinner Jane dear"she s houted."Fall in ."

"Coming"she replied.And after a few minutes she appeared, swat hed t o the chin in her army blan et blanket.

"Thank you for the alchol"s he said it"It took off every bit of stain remain in g.She saw her seated, then retired to a small rear room, where there was another telegraph instrument beyond anybodys hearing or sight(bite) when t he door had been closed. From her su s outh window she could look out on a curtyard where Con stance Jabine was sitting on a banc h in front of the hose talkin g t o a number of boyscouts.

"Oh Constance dear"she called"There's a girlscout in here wit hout any clothes--"

"My God"said she suddenly arising in consternation"what 's this you are t elling me Henrietta?"

"no suitable clothing Immean but mere rags.She is your height and slimness.Go vo over to the quartermaster sergeant like a good little girl friend of mine and buy her something to travel in.And tell them to send the bill to the main quarter master that is me, and make it out to major general T urmer of t he Girlscout Secret service."

"Make it out to Jennie Turmer you mean ?"

"No, no, to major general Turmer.He's a general not a girl."

Before Jane Melfort had awakened from a good nap on Operat or Henriet tas narrow bunk(not skunk) the other girlsout Constance returned wit h her bundle and a small valise, and a duplicate bill that scared Henriet ta.However she reflec ted

it was no worry of hers, and she n knocked at the door, had a sleepy answer, opened it, and shoved in the parcels. he was scarcely prepared however for the vision in beautiful lavander uniform coat, yellow silken purple bordered an d dotted dress , and saucy large heart shaped soldier hat of girlscouts, and purple shawl that ermerged demurely fromhhis quar from her quarters.

"For the Love of Heaven"Henriatta said."You are too pretty Jane to go gunning for such dangerous glandelinian spies Jane."

"They laughed like the two children they were, and she inquired about a wagon t rain and a good revolver and rifle, and some provisions for her journey. A messenger from the proves t marshall had already brought the provisions--inspired no doubt by a telegram from Miss Jennie Turmer.Two revolvers, a long riding cavarly rifle, two cartridge belts for each, she buckled on in t he privacy of t he sleep ing quarters.

She had everything in rw readiness for Jane when she ermerged.

"There are three loaded wagon troop trains up on a side road where the Big Girl Knool road crosses the Turmer Creek"Henrietta explained ."Eas tward bet ween Marie Kornmann and Henrietta towns, there is a real railroad train headed the ot her way.Being a girlsout you will be able t o ride the train free if you produce this pass (which she handed to Jane) and tell where you wish t o go.I have a elegant carriage ready at the door for you."

"You are a wonderful girl Hene Henrietta"she said warmly.she was radient .All trae of fatigue and privation had vanished--so resilent is younges t youn yout h in healt h when tonicttttttttttttt is excellent. At the door a soldier stowed her valase or valise aboa aboard the carriage and Henriet ta handed her in.

"Than k you and good bye"said Jane, and retained her hand for a moment.Hen riet ta looked passionate volumes at her.The carried soon rolled off t hrough Marie Kornmann.The girl slept aboard the carriage all the way t o Henriett a t own.

Aboard the river raft boat she continued to sleep like the blessed Abbieannian girl she was that knows no guile.When after half an hour, she ermerged on dec k at t he Turmer River Dock two tall men came forward to greet the little girl scout.They They were George Stanck, the father of the little girlsout Mary Stanck, and Hanson Stanck her uncle of the Abbieannian military Sec ret Service.A carriage driven by two armed christian soldiers, and drawn by two splendid horses was waiting for them, and in another moment Jane Melfort and t he t wo Sec ret Service men were ratt ling through the streets of Henriet ta t own at a brisk trot.When Jane Melfort had f n finished her story, regarding the plight in which Gerald Starring had left little Loviedovy, Stanck said;

"That little girls cout has l nine lives Jane or she would have been dead already lon g ago.The boyscout Starrling left the town of Mary Kornmann an hour after you didbinstead of before as you thought."

"The trouble"said Hans on Stanck bitterly"Is wit h Emperor vivian and t he Princesses.They won't hang a spy unless they are only succ essful ones.And Gerald Starring is their most dangerousenemy too."

"an d as for that boy sout phanter"continued George"If we interc ept and cat ch him all he will get will be a nice rockin g chair, and t hree meals a day in the fortifications of the Mobolisation camps at Angelinia Agathia unill the end of t he war."

"No child scout or spy ought to be made to hang."said Jane."There ought to be no hanging anyway.They're as great heroes and heroines as we are too even though far less in numbers.Why can't they shoot us decently."

"I reckon it is too stylish for christian spies for Glandelinians to s hoot them." replied Hanson Stanck grimply."It seems the Glandelinians like to see what is inside of bodies of christian children.Well Jane if we have got to love our worst murdering enemies and give em rocking chairs in go vernment forts when t hey are not succ essful spies, while the enemy take t he insides out of our own while they are even yet alive, I hope to Heave Heavens name that that Gerald Starring devils son sets and roc ks his darn head off on carpet tacks before we see the en ed of this frightful world devastating war."

"Poor fool boy"said Jane gently."But I believe I c an hate him any way because I know what trouble he brought Violet and her sisterc in t o and how he once cut up Gertrude Angeline Jennie Turmer and ot hers once in t hat fight fight in t he barn.If you had seen poor Loviedovy lying there as though her beaut iful litt le neck were broken and the s kunk of a boys out done it."

"Yes and I have it by ode "said George that that Starring boy after t hat was stepping out high in Henrietta town.she was as a doctor said very serious ly in mured and her life is despaired of.We missed the boyscout brat at t he hotel and the wharf.He's as hrd t o cath as an ell.The Glandelinians can capt ure the Prin c esses eas ier than we an can catch him and t hey're hard and dangerous to catch too.And the brat of a Glandelinian boyscout had the impudenc e t o go on a river troop boat as an officers boy or son.We found out t oo late about itto head off the boat.All that I hope is we find t hat boat near t he t own of Topsy or Chamberlane.

"If he gets aboard that big Glan delinian ship and goes t o Manleys army"added Hanson"He will do a vast amount of mischief to all t he Christian armies close here, and con verge upon us so that we'll be in a big hell s torm of bat tle either at Marie Kommann r or Big Girl Knool."

So with gossip and surmise an d jest and irony, they passed the t edious miles over a prat ty good road running t o the Big Girl Knool Road line.A basket of good tas ty lunch and bottls of milk(not silk) helped them to while about t he hot smoky hours . They mat scarcely a soul along that wildern ess of pine.The distant glare of forest fires hung low and ruddy, when they first s malled the fres h freshness of the big Mic-Hollester Run s ea like expanse of t he river waters at t his sector.Millions and millions of River water fowl were flyin g ac ross the sky from the s out heast and t heir clamor filled t he reddenin g heavens. The soldiers who had been drivin t driving them drew up beside a small but beautiful tavern, George and Hanson , and Jane got out st ifft ly, and George went into the tavern.

"Wewill have to leave our baggage here."said George starin g out oc ross the wavy water."He added"I sore y sorely mistrust we've missed your Gerald Starrin g fugit ive."

George then went into the Tavern and in a few minutes came out hastily, followed by two sullen looking fellows (their looks were not their nat ures however) in river boats, c arrying no oars, who led the way down t o a s trong firm river wharf where a big sail river boat rocked in the river swell from the crimson tinted curve.

"Is she here"inquired George Stanck.

"Her skiff left this wharf twenty minutes ago"said Hanson.He called t o the t wo cavarly men ;

"Put up your horses get s upper, and wait for us."Then he and the ot her man helped Jane into the rockin g sailboat, where one of the s ullen lookin g men held t he tiller, while the other stowed the oars, and hoist ed sail. All the vast stret ch of the great Mic-Holles ter Run River to the eas tward of it was a dazzling glare of fiery reflections from the glare of t he forest fires .The wind on the southeast was strong enough, and a lively sea on, s pray clouded t he bows and little Jane Melfort crouched in the cockpit.After a long time she heard George St anck say quietly;

"There they are Hanson."

"I see them"said Hanson.

S ome time finally passed and George then said;

"I can notic e that we are overhauling them.Then one of t h m will see us t oo T s up ose."

Jane then heard one of the sullen looking men say;

"Our boat is sailing right smart now."

"But the ot her boat is sailing somewhat faster."said the second man .

"C an you hois t more sail!"demanded Hanson.

"N s ir N o sir.We are I reckon carrying more sail than we got a right t o for our safty in this wind."

It was true.The wind from the southeast was rising badly, and the s t arboard gunwhale was deeply awash!.

"Reckon some of you had better bail her unless we want t o go down."Remarked t he man at t he tiller.They rushed on fas t er.Hanson an d his brot her, bailed t he de drenched s heet strained and bellied, the jib bulged t o burst in g.

"We are mos t there sir."said the man at the tiller t o Goegre George Stanck. "Yon der is the road tward the enemy lines .Be careful.We don't want to t o ncountery encounter Glandelinian patrols."

The The ot her ship was no longer visible.For a small river island called Half Hors hoe hid it.Then a few minutes later the helmsman brought their boat up under t he lee of a great long river levee wharf, his comrade st e pped overboard in his sea boots and pulled the bow thishore, and the two secret service men and Jan e sora spran g ashore and clambored up to the wharf.As soon as t hey were on its level flooring they saw far offin t he distanc e t ward the nort h of Marie Kormmann city the vast s trete hes of the encampments of t he t hreat en ing Glandelinian armies, and heard as noise of can nons far away as at eady as a t hunder t hundering oc ean surf.They saw too a large black tent in t he center of one of the outskirts of the camp, and then noticed a distance down to the right a lon g great gray boat pulling shor eward.Then they saw Gerald Starrin g standing all alone on the same wharf but quite a dist an c e down.An d at t hat same mom ent he looked over his right shoulder and saw them.He wore a boyscout traveling cloak, the wind had blown away his cap, and loos loosened his long black bobbed hat which was t ossing about him like a black banner.The longboat was not far out.George Stanc k began to run tward him.The boyscout seemed not to notic e for a moment, but suddenly turned with a pist ol glit terin g in his

gloved han d leveled it and fired.A bullet passed dan gerously close t o George.Five t imes he fired at George, then at Hanson, and finally more often at Jane, all running tward her. Gerald St arring usually was a perfect sharp shooter, a crackshot, and could shoot a dime tossed in t he air, and t herefore it was a wonder that he didn't hit the t hree of them.Probably the s tron g wind spoiled his aim.The two men had their pist ols cocked and also answered fire, and the little girl had drawn her pistol, and also fired and knocked t he pistol out of the boys han d and woun ded him in the shoulder wit h another shot .They were near en ough to hear Gerald Starring call to the men in the boat ;

"Drive them Christian dogs off.I am goin g to swim out to you."

Two of the me men in the boat were armed wit h repeat ing rifles but because of the wild rocking of the boat their perfect fussilade didn 't even come near the three.And yet their fire was so desperate that t he rifle smoke in s pit e of the fierce wind hid the boat from view . The officer in t he stern s heets shouted somet hing which the wind and the noise of firing rippled to an in coh eren t cry. George was very near to the fleeing boy, when he suddenly t urned made a wind sudden swing of his right hand t hree t imes and then let go a black objec t which came sailin g tward him and his followers.There was a t errific explosion but they had thrown themselves flat and t hey were on ly showered by fragments of flying boards and cloded wit h mud, and s mot hered by dust and smoke.At this time the boy had waded into t he river surf.A wave broke over the desperate boys cout and he stumbled under t he impac t of it, but t he boat reached him and the men were standing up wit h oars and boat h hooks and t heir shotu s houting came ac ross the river water like the cryin g of gulls as they pulled the boy in to the boat.InJane at t his disaster st ood weeping in t he red glare of distant forest fires.Gerald Starring indeed was as desperately hard to catch for the Christ ians as it was for the Vivian Girls to be caught by the Glandelinians. None of t he c hrist ian boys s couts girlscouts, s pies, nor the Vivian girls even was as c raft y and as dangerous as he was and he was also un believably cruel and merciless.He yearned for the destruct ion of the Vivian Girls t oo for he was afraid of t hem. The days too of darkes t confusion, and the unspeakable and inmeas urable horrors of the record breakin g war drifted by through smoke thickening October and bloody N ovember mists.The so southeastern Galverinian forest fires were far wors e n ow than even thw wti writer or the reader can imagine, and in t hem t he pal ing star of success for the Glandelinian general at Randall was blotted out.Then General Manleys planet glimmered brieft ly above Maryes heights at Marie Kormmann, fded in the fiery fog of general Baldwins christian guns, sank lower an d lower in the frightful battle of Tailan dier and was was hidout in the las t wave of blood which s trew the strand and fields and plains ten miles off from Marie Korn a Kormmann with eighteen million Glandelinian dead and fift y s even million wounded and that too in a one days contest marking high t ide along the fatal Big Girl Knool River and fort un ately prevent ing a far more frightful batt le at Marie Kormmann which however was s t ill t hreatening.Every t ime the Vivianite boy or girls c outs and even the vivian Girls meddled wit h the enemys intentions, movements and planethey produced pr paralysis or s uc idal frenzy in the Glandelinian generals .Manley had said that t he Vivian Girls had not yet learned to leave him alone for all that they hd had gon e through for t heir work of meddling . And with the downfall of his under leaders , and t heir armies an d the menacing of ernormous c hristian armies again st the bigger ones at Marie Kormmann and the disaster at Taillandier the Glandelinian Sec ret Service freu frustrated bh by the millions of child scouts, andt he vivian Girls went utterly to pieces .

Callan Stoner Hearted--the great Glandelinian c hief of detec tive for direc t ing of Glandelinian men and child spies resigned as c hief of t he Sec ret Servi S ervice, because he was afraid of the Vivian Girl Prin c esses and the c hiefvleaders of the child scouts ..His agents untrained in t he art bof war invariably had over es t imated the numbers of t he christian enemy. His beloved general unable to check up on milit ary misinformation urged an d badgered by the Glandelinian govern ent government and its authorities ignorant of all military art, moved like a man bewildered in a night mare, while t he w ole whole ,a lan d ran g with his repeated demands for more an d more men t o help him out, to have only detectives and so forth as child scout s could not cope wit h the christian child soldiers spies, and the Vivian Girls.Now under a new c ommandin g general, about many of the child scouts and even the Vivian Girls and even Angeline Richee, and Angelin is Aronburg and Jennie urmer had dalready written suncy s ongs about , the shat tered sec ret s ervi e servic e of the Glandelin ian armies was being revived and reorganized.General George Cohen in, Colonel gen eral of the 120 A Glandelin ian Infantry hd had been made chief general in general John Clancy's place the latter takin command of the mobolized army n ear Big Girls cout Town fifteen miles north of Big Girlkn ool.And the Beaurea or Bureau of military informat ion was born out of chaos .

General C ohenia, tall hands ome, full lipped, under his c urling c avarly mustache beautifully uniformed in i his light blue gray and yellow t rappin g s and big high blak hat botted and spurred listened c ourteously t o everything gen era general Black Brooks had to say.General Black Brooks was even handsomer than even general C ohenin.It was a pleasant picture of m harmonicusly milit ary life as it ought to be but seldom is.Then came into the big tri colored striped wall tent thirty feet high of general C on C ohenia, General Hans onia St onehart who was not quite so pict uresque to gaze upon.General of the main army but somewhat lower followed general Tommy Hawkins, nobie in appearanc e, in thought and deed an about how many child slaves he ould "take the insides out of".These three controlled about twelve million free sabres.vor at las t (maybe) the wicked Glajdelinian cavarly had come into its(Christian possessions) own. General Braggard c hief commander of the Glandelinian cavarly divisions had shown (thought he did) them how it was done. Presently general Black Brooks spoke again an d harshly.

"I'm deathly s ick and tired of being duped and hustled by the chris t ian boy and girls cout cavarly and other divisions; general Stoneman"he said."We all believe that our troopers, s abre for sabre, and spur for spur, are as good as Angelinia Aronhurgs rangy lavander ya jackets and yellow dresses and trous ers and that the fault of their gettin g the bes t of us all the time wit hout hardly any loss lies mostly with your department which so far had furnished us dreadfully erroneous information or none at all."

Harmony shivered for a moment in that big tent.Then George C ohenia s py chief courteous saive;

"All errors made by my department are probly probably my fault of ours e.T hey are all mere children on shorseback those little christian soldier brats, but if you think you can like them go ahead."

"Maybe maybe its your fault , maybe it is mine, maybe it is general St one Heart o or general Hansonias.Or we can go hither if we like.But to what purpose.Because t his kind of discussion gets us no where.You say if I t hin k I can lick these christian child scouts then go ahead.I know more about them t han you do.We have got to believe in you, you have got to believe in us.That's the whole nine dua n on .Well go on from there general."

"I really do believe in you and your gray jackets."said general Cohen in quietly."If that is what you wish to hear.But as for the girls out columns , un der Angelinia Aronburg, and other leaders and as for the Vivian Girls I---"

"All right t hen.Hansonia, I and the others do b lieve in you, and in your agents, couriers, spies det ectives , military spy police and so forth. So now we can work it out to gether can't we."!

"Wit h pleasure"said general Cohenia quietly.

"C Very well"Continued gen eral Black Brooks"The weat her is forec t fire weather all over it seems, there are plenty of signs of t he world burn ing up if t hese forest fires made by us continues.Ad t hey do not no good now eit her.

Instead of burning up the chris tian dogs they're burning dsup.I am goin g to give to general "Boobhead"here t hree million sabres, and a few horse batteries and send him ac ross St Johns Ford to s mash general Hansonia vivian in north of Marie Kormann and prevent in g him from making a junc t ion with Emperor Vivian at Big Girl Knool, will help us wonders if of ours e t hose lit tle lavan der k jaketed demons don't interfere again.They seem t o be where they were not before.Yesterday IHad about 10,000 child slaves d condemned to die becaus e t hey were too sick and ill and we weak to do any more work from underh our&ument and over work.They were led out into an i open field by the soldiers t o cut those lit tle no account brats to pieces, and what ha pened.The soldiers were cut to pieces themselves and those who were captured by t hese lit tle soldier brats under Catherline Lee burned at the stake before a huge crowd and the c hild slave brats carried safe and sound into the christian lines.N ow un der such dreadful diffic ulties do you think you c an help! "

After a silence that looked like worry on general Cohenias face the chief of Glandelinian Secret Saf Service nodded.

"I understnd you and the situation."he said."Secrecy is yo to be your main element in t his operation.You want me to send a country or counter spy to muzzle the girlsc out spies who has continually reported your movements t o general vivian anna and who brought that horde of Vivianites down upon the soldiers who were t o kill those little child slave brats."

"But first of all"s aid general Black Brooks dryly"To dis c over who in main one of those most dangerous persons are.I tell you I am sick of having every movement of my infantry and cavarly forestalled, massacres of no accoun t child slaves interrupted with, those soldiers burned at the stake, and of coun tering always at point of contact a much heavier force than I have sent out.It wore than damnation General Cohenia. I've had enough.It's eit her got t o s t op or I'll go and hand in my resignation to the Govern ent if they can't send me hel per help."

General C ohen ia was extremely sympathic ..

"General"he said"Our service has been in some unusal confusion, as you know, an d was were a yet with the foolish resignation of o ne of our first hief leaders . I t hink everybody will find serious improvement in it from now on if on ly we can outwit those christian dog s oldier brats specially superintended by t hose Vivian Girl Guttersnipes and that little she devil An e Angelin in Aron burg or what ever her last name is."

"Very well then, her name is Angelinia Aronburg."growled Black Brooks""erhaps too you c ould tell us who in the name of Nept une is this main c hristian dog Secret Servic e agent who c ontinues to torment an d bedevil me t went y four hours every day."

"Yes"said General Cohenia I"tcertain y could tell you general."

Blackbrooks and the others waited, but the chief of the Glandelin ian Secret Service said nothing further jus t then to en light en t hem.

""Of course"grunted General Black Brooks(why don't he grunt he is a hog)"you will handle this devilish matter in your own way.I am not t rying to penet rate any of your s ecret mysteries for that my might hoodwink our work.All I ask is that general Hansonia here be permitted to cross St Johns Ford and dest roy gen eral Vivianin ot prevent his advance wit hout finding the ent ir e main christian army lined up, grinning, awaiting him at the wat ers edge, and a whole "Flood"of those hild devil possessed christian dog soldiers rushing on his rear to dest roy his wagon t rains and capture hors es and so forth and provis ions ."

His rough army did not seem ad really did not annoy general C ohenia.

"I s hall do the b cheat I can general"he said in this always agreeable voic e.

"And really I have no desire to make a mystery of the situat ion to you or t o any officer in i high command.It wouldn't do no good to hi de t he fact if one of you happened to be a christian dog in disguise because he would know it anyway. Here is the matter in a nut shell, a nutshell mighty damn hard t o c rack with even a s ledge hammer with a nail in it, a very c lever chist ian dog agent sec ret service boy scout and sec ret service agent, general of boyscouts ; Marco Schofield Penrod, succeeded in alis enlisted as a private in your boyscout troop disguised as only the devil knows who---"

"Whoh"demanded general black Brooks angrily .

"After Tallandior.He kept general vivianin informed.One of our dotect ives s us spected that information to the christian dogs was coming from the c amp of that sec t ion of boy and girlscouts of your troop.But before we could identify and catch and hang the little spy, he not only skeddaddled but got away with fifteen u hundred child slaves t o his credit, and four or t heir overseers , and their mas ters to his credit, and plenty of spoils t oo; and general Man ays overcoat and pistols and a 700 hundred dollar uniform hat ."

"Where!"demanded general Black Brooks incensed.

"To the c hristian lines probably.His usefulness here was not greatly ended. But recently one of our agents discovered the person with whom t hat Penrod brat had been in daily touch."

"who growled Black Brooks"Not a girlscout spy again ,I hope."

"It certainly was ."

"By Neptune"exclaimed blac k Brooks disgusted"You've hunted t hat lit tl e brt brat Constance Greenbaum to her death, and chased one called Henriette May t o Angelinia Agathia, and locked up Nancy Gump on ly to s ee her escape with fifteen hundred child slaves and more information that the c hristian generals could think s he would accomplish.How many more of those girl spies are spying on us?

Are we cursed by that plague I wonder!"

"Quite a great number general.This one in part icular, is a young girlscout of excellency excellency exc ellent rank, clever resolute child hardiness, and blindly devoted t o the christian cause.She's the most experien c e and most successful and dangerous of all the christian child s pies.She is the person al spy of Emperor Vivian, and the deadly Vivian Girl Gui gutters Hipes and has the highes t c ommission from him next to those vivian Girl Daughters of his."

"You know who she is sir !!!!!!"

"We always w knew who she is, general, and we have always known where she is, and where she is all the time, but the very Angels of Heaven couldn't c at ch or st op her.We have always tried to capture her, but we cannot Never cat ch her within our lines, as even the Vivian Girls cannot disguise as cleverly as she does. And she fires her pistols both of them at the same t ime so rapidly as to make them go off like machine fire.we had never hoped to catch her.Our on ly hope would be to render her harmless."

"Can't you destroy her!"asked general Black Brooks.

"I thin k we can if we could only detect her."replied general Cohenia gravely.

"Since e my former chief resigned and I had to take his at and, I have been planning to c atch her, and d have my men study on her lunides aft er lookin g her up in Fort Turner.

"Better get rid of her completely and quickly n and not want o that sort of thing"
growled general Hink Brooks"And is her life worth more than three million of
general Hamm ontas cavalry.Or are you r people only t hose kind who want to waste
t ime gettin g children spies when even to catch them is so difficult."
"You don't mean that sir."retorted general Hannonia Cohen in sharply.
"yc I don't.sorry general.Only n ray is n spy whether male or female--and I'm
sure all over.If they keep on as tively like that they'll get us int o n Hell of
a conflict at Big Girlscout which we don't want as it is not a ground to fight
a battle on."
"go am I sure all over general.I have no mawish mind mentioned on the mat ter
of this young chief of girlscouts.I give orders to g kill what her it is has country
or not.I observe the law consequent to the finding as of military courts and you
n w kn ow general the Court Marshall has t o or line the spy of what dee ree of
punishments comes to christian dog spies and not wo.If they are t o be
gutted when caught we can't avoid any n o."Personally I happen not t o believe
in any such exec ution of a plan, because all enemies of Clandalinia are far more
valuable to us alive than dead.And hanging, burning, tort Uring, t earing or
cutting their insides out alive, or opening their bodies alive and leaving them die
that way has n never yet deterred any of her christian dog spy, what her man
woman or child from practicing his or her profession.But that is neither here nor
there.In t his case sir Miss Angelinia Aronburg, alive may within ly willingly
or unwillingly furnish us information leading to the detectio detect ion and
ar e arrest of christian spies within our lines.But dead of what use to the
Clandalinian govern ent government would this young girls e gut lunder her"
General Hinck Brooks grunt ed, and even snorted, very unconvinced.He was t ire
about it t oo, for he knew Angelinia Aronburg hat ter than an y clandalin ian
general or soldier living.
"Well you understan d your own business, I have no doubt"he finally said.Sinc e
you claim that cuttersnips of an Angelinia Aron burg is at t he bottom of all
this t his will you mind tell me plainly and correctly how you int end t o
pull this f deadly fan a fangs of t his female gut tarantula."
"I'll tell you gal--hhtt general.I have placed n ear C uit on Corrat on inside
the C hristian lines one of our clevernst men ret n rvis e Operators.I'd rather
not give his name.He is known only as operator 110."
Throwing to his destruction another of our own boy s pies."Outraged general
Hinck Brooks scowling. "What in the matter with your men a pies !"
"Whoa Greek meet Greek"smiled general Hannonian Turner."I see.Eat eat chipmunks in
herbs, and all that."
"Well if you choose."Like Miss An n Angelinia Aronburg, the boy is young very
attractive, and well educated.He can easily disguis e as one of her girlscouts .
Socially he is fitted to be where he is now.There still exist general as you
may perhapsknow very delightful christian society s linging wit him all t he
various regiment s of child scouts there, and also clinging t o the small
towns scattered along their over shifting line of advanc e..Paris Kommune was
everythin g most delightfully Abbissinian in its Christian Soc ial life.It is
in an isolated level within the c hristian child t oscut compa t hat I have
placed operator 110 with orders to render harmless or to arrest or t o assassinat e
Miss A nge linia Aronburg.Stab her in the back if nec essary but get rid of her..And
I have every reason to believe and to expec t that my orders will be c arried out."
In this mind general Hinck Brooks thought--"They'll ha e carrying him out "
"Then"said general Kindin, with his engaging s mile"General Hannonia here
may hope to ride through St johns Wood without finding any of the Vivian Poor
Supporters line of battle in front of him."
"We'll do our best sir."
The three celebrated Clandolin ian cavalry generals, rose, shook hands
wit h general Hannonia Cohenin, pulled on their kin k gaunt lets, got int o
their gay saddles at the tent door and galloped away with t heir escort of
Omarian o Horsemen to talk it all over again with general Raymond Rio hardson
Federal, about whom general Vivian knew and Joe Harper had already made a great
Comic s ong about his long black hair an d beard, and why he was n ick named
General "Big Pughose."and another song about"The man who swallows his nose."

At that very moment not far away across the river, a girls coat was seated
at a piano playing and singing one of those funny songs , and the impudent
rollickin g air with its doggerel verses floated through open win dows so roune
the lawn where two girlscout offic ers were playing croquet . The great yellow
painted house(not mouse) was the Vivian Girls ' Headquarters; the lit tle girl
at the piano was one of them(Jennie), the little girls e outs playing croquet were
Angelin ia Aronburg and Violet vivian.It was n g the dappled shadows s ong by
smoke s louds across the sun they saw also the s wy sweeping pat tern of t he
bumble bees, it did not seem t o disturb her...

It was Angelinia Aronburgs shot.She steadied her mallet , t ook aim at her
very beautiful little opponent, and hit the red yellow and blue st ripedover
at n tripod ball n solid s rock.
"Oh dear me"said Violet Vivian as her gray striped ball bounded side of the
wicket or wicket, where it had lain in perfect t ranition:
"How remarked Gertrude An n Angelina with antisfact ion"if n ball would you
no far away where you will do no more mischief to me or to the whole world in
general."she placed the balls side by side, sent her foot upon harvard ball and
hit it.The impact sent her adversaryes ball half way ac ross the lawn , Angelin a
Vivian, leaning from an upper window called down"How cruel you are Abbissinnia
.You t reat my sister like she was Clandalinia."
"Wat is wat"remarked Gertrude Angelina."you just an k Prime man Jem nies."
The lit tlein vivian girl at the upper window laughed"To day wit hout her
discipline and make u she looked t oo lovely for probably even an angel to
look upon.And her golden haired sister, also the o idol of the Abbissinnians had
looked rather deeply at the scen e, as n d was impat ient to look again.Now from
the lower floor a thousand defiant song sounds through the open windows th-swards
emitted hers.Or at applause from most of those who heard itsenvironsthe Harding
Vivian s sank down stairs and into the music room:
"Now you sing Catharine dear" cried Jennie jumping up from t he piano s tools
And Catharine seated he herself and sang in excellent t asts one of t he most frui
Catholi cathelin Hymns and then started in with:

"Up with the Red Yellow and Blue Hat ional Flag;
Hat every Christian standard and every colored person fly;
Our million stands are stampin g fiercely;
They hear Abbissinnia's great battle c ry;
The burs t bursting bomb, the bugles s o sound;
Proclaim the clandalinian pussy cats are near;
Strike, strike, strike, strike for God and Abbissinnia;
and all we hold most dear/."

On the croquet ground it was Angelinia Aronburgs inst e hat for her
battle again st Violet, and s oon after n few more took pl on her side it came
the shot for Violet.A very long and almost hopeless shot.She swung her mallet
with deadly intent; her ball flew straight.Crack.She hit Angelinia Aron burgs
tri colored ball at the final wicket and stake, and victory was within of Her
grasp.
"Oh Violet"exclaimed Gertrude Angelina"what are you going to do to me!"
"Ask s all and of you my dear"said Violet gently, and she did wit hout re
morse, and ended the game with a simpping s hot (didn't get hot) t hrough the
last two wickets , hitting the stake with a crash.They strolled back t o the
veranda trailing their mallets behind them.
"Did you s ee Hettie Vivian think what I recently mentioned Penrod"said Gertrude.
"But wait t o Jennie and you don't she the sweetest.And I do believe Penrod
love her and every one of you better than he loves himself."
"We all care for him dearly"said Violet.
"Of course.Any little girl would."Penrod our best and most successful spy for
boys.The gallon t boyscout generalA major of spies, and the Abbissinn ian n ation
is in love with him.I'd eat her die though than see him ever meet wit h any
harm."
They mounted the veranda and laid aside their gayly paint ed mallet s..Jennie
Vivian, the greatest of all the Vivian Girl [illegible]prime cause had wearied of
her war and of her games, and now she and her other sisters e ame out to the
veranda, and Violet and Gertrude were already s eated at n table lookin g over
an old torn geography .// Conversation concerned the review of the boy and girl
scout cavalry brigade stationed Hentyturnerville and which were to arrive t hat
very m rning .
Jennie finally said :
"Things is going to be a pretty pass lately. Radcliffe sent a telegram last night .
There is going to be a courtmarshall held within the left wing of our camp
to morrow morning.Fifteen Clandalinians are prisoners and charged with t he cold
blooded murder of two hundred little girls .The cruel horrid slaughter I am d
my sis ters and you Gertrude often seen. I wired him if they are guilty, t o do
so. He soon fit.He knows the penalty for that sort of crime."
"Whom in it going to be!"asked Violet excitedly.
"To morrow morning p.Penrod is coming up by wagon train t o lend the eyes ut
ion willed."

There was with excitement and horror at that n ew , horror over the murder of the children.

"Child slaves murdered as usually"declared Angelinia Aronburgs.

"Of courses.They wouldn't dare lay hands on our own kind of children.They're all armed whether they civilians or not."

"Perhaps Penrod will bring our own boat acquaintances wit h him" suggested Violet to Jennie, and the child slightly blushed.

"In Penrod bringin g any more troops!"an ked Angelin ia Aronburg.

"We don't need troops for that"said Angelina Vivian proudly. As she spoke t he distant strains of a child scout cavalry ma band came t o their ears.

"Here come Timothy Grovston, and his reviews"said Jennie."I do hope t hey've got t up new uniforms from Angelinia Agathia."

N earer and nearer came the gay music of the hild scout ban d.Very soon t he brave good little girls could see horses heads tossin g and brass instruments s hining through the trees.

"P here's Timothy Grovston i himself."said C arthering."He looks like a little Mars o Gods"

Lawn and verande were shakin g now under the thread of t wenty two thousand boy and girlscout and horsemens'Through the threes their beaut iful red battle flags came into view, the brigade band rode out into the open s un sunshin e with a dazzling flash of instruments, and a gay roll of kettle and other drums.

"Great goodness"said Angelinia Aronburg"They certainly are fitted out splendidly."

They were.Their lavender cavarly jakets were of the bright st purple color their hats were of the newest k kind and t heir dresses and for the boys t heir trous ers of the brightest yellow silk, and they rode jauntily, gayly, imputently alert.Timothy Grovston rode nobly in new lavender and gold wit h his freshly uniformed staff under the scarlet flash of the bat tle flags . There followed an Abyssinkilian soldier cavarly squadron led by a colonel.Then c ame t he second Vivianite purrough horse, very newly uniformed also, followed in order by the Third to the Sixteenth.Then guns clanked and chains and harness rattled an d the great here s artillery battery appeared with its burnin g guidons bobbing.

An Violet was mentally aunt ing every little trooper every horse and every polished gun that jolted by, s he hoped all were present and they were.After the review Timothy Grovston brought back s ome officers for breakfast ,dinners always went gayly in the beautiful old dinin g room wit h its ancient silver glass and mahogany and it was like being in heaven to be wit h violet and her sis ters for an y of the boy and girlscouts.Grovston who had given his arm t o Violet Vivian, seated her and then took the table head.Jennie Vivian the G An Angel among hers sisters took the other ends.....

There was indeed a vast and happy confusion of voic es as the beaut iful lit tle holy ladies were seated by their boy s cout cavaliers .In the gay t umult violet, notic ed by her side an empty chair and turned to see who had been allocated to her at table.A boyscout officer in blue grey and gold, wit h a beautiful purple hat was just coming in, had already surrounded the empt y chair, stood and said the Grace before meals, and then bowed to her.And she looked up into the han dsome face of the famous of all christian 'boy's pier, George Fat er Radcliffe, in fact no other than Angelinia Aronburgs sister in perfec t disguise.The smile of greeting s he gave him remained stamped on violet s face ut ter, her heart seem ed to stop with the feeling of ad i admiration and excitement, and every vein grew warmer.

"My dear sister Violet"said Jennie Vivian ceremoniously"Allow me my dearest sister to present our young friend still disguised as a "handsome Glandelin ian boyscout" offic er Captain general George Radcliffe, who is fortunate to be your cavalier.

Radcliffe dear our dears sister Violet, who is our honored host in t his particular time."

Her feint breat h drawn painfully, was almost a sob.And yet it was evidently evident that he had recognized her.It was the first time in "his "life "he had been a guest of Violet,and her sisters.Her white skin fashionably dressed hair pretty white beautiful modest clothes, beaut iful features, devoid of all disguise as well as her sisters dumbfounded "him"as it was the first time "he"could remember Violet and her sisters had appeared in all t heir prime ly finery and without disguise to "him".Nor did Radcliffe even hear in her charmin gly fresh and modulated voice any faint echo of the mono y drawl of her disguise d voic e she often used.There had also never appeared to him or had never been to the beautiful Princess of her sisters to recall him of any harsh, frightened tones as some thought they somet imes showed.Through the merry c hatter of silver and chime and charming voice this young beautiful childs voic e came to him not only with splendid c larity but as if it came from a little celestial girl just dropped down from Heaven to speak to him.How we how embarrassed and shy "he" was."We wit nessed the splendid review of your c hild scout cavarly brigade t his morning, Radcliffe Dear, which we ll ed very muc h.Which is your own

regiment if you have any."

"I am sorry to say I am a special spy selected for the work by your Good and Gracious Father and therefore have y no Regiment dear Prin cess."he explained politely.

"No!"

"No Prince ess dear.I am on special duty under Gingerore in the Glandelinian army. A lowscout spy was sent over here to interfere with Angelinia Aronburgs work.I am the one sent."

"You!"

"Yes".

"Do you mean to say."))..

"Indeed I can fool those Glandelinian generals every time. General Blac k Brooks fears somethin g wrong with his armies bec ause of my friend Gertrude An galine and he sen t m d me over t o int erfere.I int erfered all right.General Vivianenna knows everything now, and I have wit him your lines fourty beautiful littlslavgirl and boy child slaves who I brought over wit h me. The child slave master had a little argument with me about them, and he's lying wounded in s ome Glandelinian hospit al if not captured."

"How romantic"she murmured"I'm sure you could if you chose o tell me more wonderful stories than ever Othel'lo told t o little Des demona. "

"No"he said I could not."I could only tell what I did."

"Have you not had an y adventures friend Radcliffe!"asked Jennie.

Her velvet blue eyes were very wide.

"None worth mentioning, Princess Jennie.It is you and your s isters who had the great est adventures, and from what I heard you did to a Glandelinian general yest erday I couldn't s leep last night."

"Why!"

"I almost died laughing."

Sudden y however Radcliffe was blus hing.And the reason for his mout hing color or mounting color rather was that something in her eyes lovely as beaut iful beautiful blueblells had reminded him of a love of the Prin c esses of what no one could even describe.Radcliffe wished that Violet and her sisters were "His"own. Violet ,and her sisters had often knew it, inst in c t and intut intuition made them c ertain, and instant ly in spite of it all, all t he delicate loveliness in Jennie was aroused.Then she turned to Penrod who was next t o Radcliffe and believed me he did certainly blush.

"Captian general Penrod"she said innocently"I have often wondered how a nice boyscout like you are c ould also interest such litt le good girls as we are and all the girls coute and boys too as you do."

"Penrods face became fiery. He was awful bashful in the presence of such pretty little girls and apparently Jennie.

"Of course she said"and she smiled her sweetest an d leaned clos er to him"You and I couldn't understand such a thing if we were not aAbbiennians," this great love we all have for each ot her.No he had boys to tease an d hate little girls like they do in Foreign countries.But I know you.I overheard you and you did n ot know it.You told Emperor Vivian our fat her you'd give anything if you had sisters like I and my own."she laughed innocently."As though for inst ance a nice boyscout like yourself could even be so loving like that . You deserve it, and som girlscouts who are as near as pretty as we are said t hey'd be your s step sisters if only you'll ask them, as they're orphans ."

Penrods face was surging with embrassment but als o wit h a feeling of pleasure he couldn't describe.She became sunpris ed at the work she had wrought and kept her eyes on her plate untill his "Guilty" t emptation t hat she kn ew he had to sudden my hug her had cooled to some thing like self poss session.

"but she simply could not let him alone.

"Are you not going to entertain me!"she inquired smilingly.

"How Princess!"

"By telling me childish s tories of your adventures.Did you ever encount er any ot her beautiful little angels like us in your exc iting and perilous c areer!"

"You surely are trying to tease me Princess."

"No. Why should not not like to have a beautiful little Abbiean nian girl for your sister.Everybody has heard about general Jebbard Staurts pret ty little daughter who turned everybodys head, and proved to be a good little spy as well as oursalves,she orphaned now as the general was killed in battle.Did you ever see her.She'd be willing to take you as a nice brot her.You are wort h of her too."

Joice Vivian leaned over he tward her.

"You little cherub."she called across the tal table."What are you tormenting poor Penrod about.He'll hug you in a minute."

"I want him to tell me a strange brave story and he won't "said Jen nie pout in g pretan dingly.

"I'll surely tell you one"and the badgered young boyscout general in sudden desperat ion."If I once met a whole big squadron of girlsc outs and fell in love with every one of them the moment I saw them.But especially seven of eight of them attract ed me more.Do you like that kind of a story Princess?"

"Goodness grac ious faltered"Jennie Vivian"Was they as beaut iful as that.?And what happened then Penrod.?"

"I more I looked at them the more madly I loved them.Their presenc e was Heaven to me."

"And?"----

"That's the story you wanted to hear Princess.

"But how in the world did it end?"

"It never has ended."

"You mean that you still love them dearly."

"I do."

"What are you going to do about it Penrod?"

"C ontinue to lovethem Princ esse."

"Do es they know?"cried Angelina Vivian herself in surprise.

"Probably they do and probably they don't"

"Are you going to tell them if they come here?"

"Yes I am but they ain't c oming here."

"When are you going to tell them.?"

He deliberately pulled out his watch, olsulted it ,an d said;

"In about three or four minutes."

"u surely you don't mean it.You can't now.You wouldn't be rude enough I know yo abandon us now when you are present as our gur guests.Let them come in Any way it would be rude of you Penrod dear who are Violet 's or my cavalier to tell me you love some other little girls bet ter than us after all when you tole mperor Vivian you'd give anything if you were our brot her."

"There ain't any other little girls."

At that a swift color flooded the face of violet, and her s isters .There was q a tremulous little laugh from them together.

"How gallen t daring and good you are, you really are, Penod dear.But s uppose I and my sisters should take your declaration very serious ly, how could you flouder out of it.We could hold you tighter than impossible to get out of quic ksand."

"I am in deadly P earnes t Princesses.You are worthy of the love of everybody even your bitterest enemies."

Jennie affec ted to laugh.

"Well I'm in d eadly earnest too"she said gaily,"When I command you,t o tell me an y and my dearest sisterean d everybody present here the most excit ing adventure in your military career."

"Indeed.Well I'm having it now."

"How silly.We are beautiful and good Penrod but surely are not even worthy of you.Please, please Penrod rear or dear tell me about the mon st exciting, romantic and dangerous moment of your life."

"This very moment is the most dangerous if you call it that ."he repttdttt repeated boldly."I believe for this moment I must be in Heaven."

"Oh indeed"she said in almost consternat ion.

"Are we really in danger here in our own christ ian lines with so many gallent boy and girlscouts around us?"

"I am if I was to carry out the purpose with Radc liffe Princ ess."And he looked with pretended fear at Angelinia Aronburg sitting just across from him.

At that Gertrude laughed.

"Yes"she herself said.Penrod and Radcliffe are "Det ermined to pay his complements recklessly ain't that right Friend Penrod.?You and Radcliffe are to capture or dewtroy me for interfering with the enemys plans.General Blac k Brooks sent them over here to do it.But of which of the weapons of our dear darling Princess es are you afraid of most ?"

"Of their beautiful faces and ey es Gertrude.That preven ts me from c arrying out my plans.You look like one of them."

"Are you a burned boy Pen rod!"asked Angeline Rihee.

"What say you?"

"Have ot her eyes resembling the eyes of the Princesses t aughtyou fear?"

"Again the color stained his face.

"You have not yet told me and my sisters the really most dangerous moment of your life Penrod dear."Jennie renine reminded him.

"This is the moment of my taking Angelinia Aronburg a pris oner and bring her to the enemys lines."he insisted.I tell you Princ esses that general Blac k Brooks insisted I should destroy her, and in select ing me to do it he made the bigges t blunder in this life.Also in select ing Radcliffe.I c ould

107 329

give you and every one here information that would make you jump up from your c hairs t hough I think it is needn needless since we gave it t o general Vivianana and also Princesses to your father.But no armed Glandelinian soldier or their shellfire and bullets could scare me as the beauty of the great litt,e Princesses does.They are bristling with strange deadly weapons, their eyes , their lips, their holiness, their hair, t heir features, and the terrifying loveliness of everything about them.I've heard they're an e angel poss essed."

"Pleas e Penrod dear."Jen nie protest ed. she and her s isters had n ot bargain ed for this.And now striving to laugh at him, she and her sisters now saw that the boy was terribly in earnest and y t good as they are even up t oo t oo complete perfec tion, the perfection of angels believed almost in their hearts they were not wort hy of his love for them.They too liked t o have him as their brother as they intended to make little Jannie Gertrude Angeline and Radcliffe and take Angeline Richee into their s isterhood but they loved ot hers more than themselves and believed in their own unwort hiness when in fac t they were worthy of all.Everybody in Abbieannia loved God beyond sinning and they loved God so much that sad days for them c ame when the Holy Wekk approach ed.And yet they thought themselves unwort hy.Once they were so deeply offended because a foriegn man blasphemed God in En l English before them t hatbthey took seriously ill, though on e of them Jen nie tore his face badly by slashing him with her ridin g whip.He des r deserved wors e.

"In these days"Penrod said"We even you Princesses live a whole life time in an c hour.I --I--I--hope I'm not offendin g you and your sisters whenI say--

""Don't n eed to say it"Jennie exclaimed."You believe we are poss essed by holy angels because we escaped n so many perils.Well often we were resc ued. That is only natural means but as angels possessin g us what do you say the sympt ons are.We don't know any."

Then Joice Vivian was on her feet n w now, amid cheering and the flut ter of clapping hands --the first sentiment with brimming glasses of Nec tarp-

"Our Blessed Dear Lord, Country--The Confederate States of Abbieannia.With His Blessed Help let us be successful in our work and bring Glandelin ia t her reason."

When the fierce gay din had s ubsided a little, the other Princesses followed, then Emperor vivian, then all good christian generals in parricular and everybody in general.Amid the cheerin g the doors of the great room were flung open and general Vivianna and his brother Francis came in, red sashed, gold lac ed and clanking.Then the tumult grew to a whirlwind of cheering, boy and girlscouts sprang to their feet, first with lifted glasses, and then a wild flut terin g of all kinds of beautiful little flags and standards.

The two gen erals then saluted Violet an d her sisters , and Violet and her sisters and all the girls couts present made their curt sies t o t he generals and then were embraced by the golden beared general.And t hen threading the happy confusion, Violet, and her sisters made their way to the sti staircase, and to their chamber.One of the little girl(Catherine) dropped upon a chair t o rest and try to think, while her sisters lay on their beds to get a little rest and sleep for they had not slept way into the night so busy they had been .From the window shade partly lowered the looped cord dangled and the dim sun shadowed it upon the carpet turning it to a perfect hang mans noos e, swayin g gently as the breeze stirred the shade.Then one of those terrible moments of slight fear which all spies of bot h sides know had suddenly c hilled her for she remembered the horrors she and her sisters hasd gone through in the past.Perhaps it had been Penrods words that had awak ned her and her sisters to the perpet ual e peril always avfaing them.Heavens what a rashnes s had been hers and her sisters so often .The craze for turnin g the enemys plans, for ac t ing the part as themost greatest chief of spies --she feared t hese would s ome day destroy her and her sisters unless she could learn self control and work better sc hemes.S he watched the shadow of the window cord wit h its hang mans loop s way beback and forth on the green carpet.she thought of the intense blue of Penrods eyes , and shivered to realize he had braved greater perils than she or her sisters had .She thougb thought of his eyes afire with sudden pas sion, and trembled at the consequences if he the best boy friends of her and her s isters should face the penalty meted out to christian child spies if c aught by the Glandelinians"Their bodies torn open while alive." For a lit tle yet, the c old fright of her and his perilous situation and t hat of her sisters chilled her.Then as a,w always her young blood sudden y suddenly flowed warmly once more.And once more the very charm of the danger tc her and her sisters and her boy scout s pies gripped and held her in its all embraing fascinat ion.She rose lightly lowered lowered the window shade..Then she bolt ed her door as was h r her cust om, drew something out of her inside waist pocket a long t hin knife, and unscrewed the han dle, which was hollow.Here was a crow pittt

pen as thin as a hairpin, and a th tiny phial full of strange colorless liquid, and a few sheets of jewlelers tissue.No writing appeared as her pen flew tracing in visible characters almost microscopic in dimensions.She detailed the event of the 4days the n umbers and onditions of Black Brooks army as told her by Penrod in c ode words, t he strength of the Glande'n i Glandelinian army and pos ition.She reported the arival of Viviannana and his brot her to the assist anc e assistance of emperor Vivian, and wrote down t oo that t he c court mars hall duty should be hurried through.She wrot e that Radcliffe and Penrod mistaken by Black Brooks within ihis lines as Glandelinian boyscouts had been s en t t o do away with Gertrude Angeline, and yet fooled the general by bring great and important information from his lines , and that Angelinia Aronburg had not yet att empted to communicate wit h an.y make believe Glandelinian spies, but that she would surely do s o because Penrod had arived.No more boy or girlscout cavarly had come, she reported s o s he or her sisters could not spare an y more for other divisions , and only Fritze Loos brigade of boyscouts occuped ocupied Cullen ton, and she ass ured general Vivin Vivian that news from t hem was reliable.So she contin ued to write "Push on therefore for Big Girl Knool s o we can prevent Man oy from Menacing the town.Than s to these c hild scouts we can make a fool of the enemy."

When she fin is hed she replaced the pen and t issue in her daggers hilt, and slipped the blade into its velvet sheath once more.The sheet of t issue she rolled int o a tiny cylinder, took a s mall tortoise shell side comb from her long golden hair unsc rewed one tine, which was hollow, plac ed t he cylinder in it, replac ed the tine, and then the comb in e her hair.A faint aromatic citrus or odor remained in the room.s e let the window shade slide up, an d the breeze s oon got rid of it.Now she was ready to go downs tairs and mingle with the others who had scattered about the grounds t o eo en o enjoy the pale suns ine s unshine.On the veranda steps a pict uresque group of young beaut iful girlscouts and junior boyscout officers in beaut iful lavander uniforms g s gossiped and laughed.S he could see n umberless c avarly horses pu pitched along the low lon g stone wall west of the s tables, and t roopers of the escort lounging there.In the house Francis Joseph XSween ey picked dreamily on his string harp in sentimental accompaniment to the inevitable "O Mot her Dear Pray for me" sung in a low voice by a number of Lagorian girlscouts .On a wrought iron settee Angelinia Aronburg was being held lovinglu lovingly in general Viviannanas embrace, and while he ontinually held her t hus she was in low voic ed c onversation.she held a cluster of yellow crocuses in her hand and was plading one in the generals coat button.Catherine looking like a Fairy from the little Female beauties of the most Beaut iful of children from Heaven lingered a little while to listen to and join with t he speakers on the veranda steps.she did not see Penrod there, nor was Radc liffe vissible.Angeline Ric hee als o was missin g.The singing girlscouts were now singing "Great St Johs eph Throned In Gloryvat the top of their voices and it s ounded fas cinating as they sure had splendid lit tle singing voic es and made to wish to listen to t hem for ever for ever.Catherine had wis hed to see the general but there he still s at over yonder whispering sec ret into a little ivory ear while he s till held the little girls out in that loving embrace.And Catherine c ould only look at him ac ross the roquet ground, and wondering what he was whis pering to Angelinia Aronburg.And wonder unqio uj unquietly where Penrod had gone and what he might be doing.And wonder also how soon she might venture t o saunt er tward t he garden an d see how things were going there.She had a fear t hat general Blac k brooks soon s uspecting he had been outwinked and fooled by t he t wo boyscout s might at las t sent either Darger, Lowden or S tarring to do away wit h Angelinia Aron burg.As C atherine Vivian strolling at hazard skrited t he ancient hedge ,she cau ght a glimpse of three children in the desert ed garden.And she saw t he young faired hard haired boy scout "Button Bright his face shin in g like a young and golden angels holding tightly by his t wo arms t wo lit tle happy girls and kissing them in the faces every now and t hen.They were his two loving loving darlin g sisters whom he had not s een for days .

"Thank God"s he whispered to herself"That children like us are that way instead of quarrelin g with each ot her as they do in Glandelinia and foriegn nations ."

She s tole onward, walking on the grass to avoid the dry leaves on t he path lest their c rackling disturb these gentle loving little girls and their good brother.Beyond the garden there was a grassy pond fed by a s tream which run through the oak wood, and which she mean t to follow for a certain dist anc e.Here she got a sudden shock part of delight and part of amazement .Here to her surprise sat Penrod on the ponds odge, hotted and spurred in ihis best uniform while his saddled nag straying at will munc hed t he tender gras s .And what really surprised her was this.Two her her sisters Jennie and Daisy were in the same sit uation as she had seen the two little girls with the boy, while her other s isters sat close by him.And she had left them in their beds.

It wax was too late to draw back; he on t urning had seen her.Here was a sc ene ripe wit h or a situation ripe for dramtic development.As she saunt ered on sweet ly smiling as he let Jen nie and Dais y Free and c ame tward her s he had no slightest doubt that he was here to relay to christian spies inside of t he Glandelinian armies what information he wished to know.But too she had intended t o see to it that her own business should be transated first .

"What a young loving little gentleman and angel friend to my sisters."she said amiably as he c ame striding across the meadow to confront herwith a boyand followed by her sis ters.The scene made a picture like a Heaven indeed."I thought perhaps Penrod dear you might be waiting for me on the veranda.

"I shallwait for you all my life Catherine dear"he burs t out impetuously."but somebody told me you came here." Then he suddenly flopped down on ihis kn ees rus hing into a stammering and fiery declaration ending for a request most pleadingly and he was alarmin gly in earn est.

"Catherine and your dearest sisters no human bein g could l help loving you and your sisters at firs t sight,band I couldn't help it either.You are so good so lovely.So are as good and as lovely as you are good.So when I overheard s ome thing I grew afraid."

"Please Penrod what is the matter."

"For God's s ake Catherine and your sis ters don't do it.I saw what you wrot e in that room.Catheine Catherine.Don't take it yourself its too dangerous .Let me go.Let me go on and br brin g it Prin c esses."

"Wqit ."

He looked up at her dumbly. Then she said;"I hear that you are c elebray c elebrated for your great spying affairs .Penrod.And n ow I am inc lined t o believe that you really are the gay reckless boyscout that people say you are.Please rise and defend yours elf."

He got up, red inart iulate, his hurt eyes fixed on her an d her sisters .

"They say you are a very head long boysc out with a record for which the enemy plac es a greater rward for your capture than for ours"she said."I don't believe you know what it is t o be scared to s py on the en emy.And yet you for out our sake want to risk the danger to carry this message I wrot e t o Emperor vivian at Big Girlkn ool. Whyn I was not going mys elf.I wouldn't send any one where I wouldn't go mys elf.I was going to telegraph it ."

"Dear Prin cess C atherine"he said huskily"I do know n ow, what it means t o love all good little girls like you and your sisters an d all ot hers and boys too.I know I should have asked permission to embrace your sisters but couldn't resis t the temptation they are so lovely and good.But to t hink you and your sis t ers always risk these dreadful dangers .In these days Princ ess es love for one another comes in the morning, and death in the aftern oon.I know I s hould have wqited to address your Holy Parents Prin c esses but t hey are too far away.But I do not know how long God means to let me or even any of you beautiful little girls live.Maybe we'll s ee the war to the last and live long to tell about it or maybe we'll die even at any minute.Any one wh oleads our lives could tell some one else very hoo honestly that it is n t n ot worth one penny's insurance."

"Why!We were always successful spies .You are the c hief of all boy scout leaders because I and my sisters made you so.Are you anything else Penrod dear."

"For the work I have and what you too are and your s ist ers neither of us have even the c hances of spies Princess."he said simply.

"Do you mean that your business even is far more dangerous than that of a spy!"

"Perhaps so.We all do the best we can for our country.It is true the boy and girls couts have all made the enemy dreadfully fearful f of us but that does not slac k our danger.But would you let me go away with a lit tle mite of hope?"

"You mean Penrod dear will I or my sisters consent to add anot her t riumph t o your long list of daring experiences.I hate to do it Penrod and I say n.o.I can't send you or let you go where I or my sisters won't dare go ourselves .Maybe you wouldn't do so many things if you knew how really dan gerous it is ."

The passionate avowal that burst from the good boyscout silenc ed and frightened her a little, and to her hot consternation, he caught her to an embrave of s teal as he had done to her sisters and many other girlscout s s o dear to him.

"There are hundreds of thous ands of little girls ann boys whom I love dearly" he s t uttered."I reckon I'm plumb crazy but there is something in you an d your sisters that is irrestible even when you were so disguised and I didn't know you and they were so beautiful.And yet its all a lifetime in a day--love and death within an hour.I know you and your sisters love me and I loved you and t hey better than a lover.Some day I hope I'm adopted as your brother."

Their lips clung a moment , then when she was free she covered her fac e with trembling hands.She wept silently, because she loved him as well as her sist ers did and knew it, and was deathly afraid for him in that darkly devious maze to whib she knew he was address ed.She dared not tell him s o, she dared not

v even warn him as it would not do any good..He, she herself, an d her poor
s ist ers must go on in their appointed tasks unt ill at last the Thing happened
t o them which would end it all or liberate them forever from this mad hell house
we where countless millions on both sides swirled in the maelstrome which was known
as a "Big war."

"He finally said;

"My orders are coming.I will ha ve to go."

In tearfulsilenc e, Violet and her sisters came to him.

"For God's sake, be c areful Violet whispered.

"There will be little danger danger I thin k."

"This is an awful thing that wic ked Glan delinia causes to us."Jen n ie whimpered.

"Ask your paren ts if I may be your brother before the end of us comes if it ever does."he said excitedly."Write and tell me Princ esses.A let ter to gen eral Meldonin Great Hearts head headquarters will al ways find me there.But where s hould a letter to go to you Princesses if you are at Big Girl Knool?To mperor Vivians headquarters."

"Yes.Write to me in care of the Princesses Post Office, General Imperial delivery"she sobbed."But, where-- where are you go n going now?Please t ell me?"

"I can't I may be overheard as you know even the air has ears t hey say.Good by."

He looked at his watch, then gathered j her close, and kissed her and did the same to her sisters each in turn.

"T hey will be here in fiv e minutes.Good by Princ esses dear.Darlin g darlin g lit tle sisters, fairest Roses of Abbieannia."

When she and her sisters had walked a little wa y on into the oak woods alon g the s t ream she turned around to s ee what he was about.And s ay indeed what she had expec ted to see---Angelinia Aronburg his great assistant on horseback talking eagerly to the boyscout to whom she and her sisters had just pledged herself and themselves.Then with fear in their hearts t hey saw him t ake some t hin g from Angelinia Aronburg, vault gayly to his sadele; saw them ride away together and disappeared.Oh how they prayed with all their hearts that he would make this dangerous mission in safty.Violet and her sisters wit h Pen rods kisses warm upon their lips and still fancying of feeling his embrac es looked after him with an ache in t heir hearts as he rode away.What happin es s c an come to these beautiful brave children and their loving boy scout comrades and friends drawn irrestibly by their holy love, yet inexorably torn apart by the dreadful duties they must and do perform for their holy country t hat must for the Sake of God and the safty of the world and for childrens safty c rus h such a Devilish War God as Glandelinia.Each must do their duty, and each in doing it may meet frightful deaths at the hands of their wic ked and dreadful foes.

At the same time this trans pired, by the stream along these big oak trees but quite a greater distanc e up, a stran ge looking man , bare headed, sat uponthe ban k fis hing for green bass and other fish.Anot her one who appeared t o be a boysc u boy scout in Lan Lavander uniform but who Had never been seen an y where in a child scouts camp before in the christian lines , drew near him, and he peered upward sideways.

"How do you do laddie boy?"he said with a stran ge smile.

"Good after noon sir."replied the boy."Do grapevines an d black berries grown along this creek."?

"Yes, all kinds of berries my lad." he chuckled. "Beaut iful blac k berries ."

The boyscout waited.

"Are you looking for somebody, little boy."inquired the strange young man wit h a sly look. He removed the cover of a large old wicker basket and apparently held it up for him to see the mass of big glis tening fis h.As he leaned over to look, he apparently dropped something peculiar into the basket, and the old or young man rather after looking around c autiously, reached for it, and s lipped it down the throat of one of the best of the fishes.

"That old big fish went and swallowed your little package boy."he whispered, c huck ling.What am I to do now lad?"

"Sell your fish to general John Jacken Man ey at Big Girl Knool Tavern ."

"Yes .How much will he pay for them l ady."

The general will offer you one dollar and s eventy five c ents for your fis h.Sell t hem to him and no one else.He'll understan d when you come to him."

"Yes my lad."

He drew in ihis line, examined the bait, cast it out again tward a submerged long whore a t urtle sat.The t urtle slid overboard.The boy and t hen even the man had disappeared as if they had vanished into thin air.

There was a merrme merry dan c e after dinner, and a grand c averly d ban d for t he dancers.But four of the gayest among the guests were mis sing.

66I.Also the general Court Mars hall had been for some reason or other postpon ed and general vivianamna and others had gone back by r il.And Schfield Penrod also had gone away, nobody asked where, and Angelinia Aronburg it was said had gone offwith her column of girls cout troopers .They danc ed only for about one hour wit h the lively boyscout younge ters from Penrod's special regiments.Jennie Vivian had left a proposal of s ome work only half spoken on the stairs an d retired t o the safty of her chamber to get some res t for good.Through the early afternoon she sle t badly, for the for s he listened even in her res tless dreams for the s tartling voice she dreaded and expected.But it did not come but a real un expected joyful news.It sounded at about two oclock outs ide her door t he joy ful voic e of a little girlscout Eliz abeth Spen c er.

"Princ ess Jennie.Princess Jennie. Timothy Groveton and Penrod and Radcliffe rode into the Glandelinian plantations early this afternoon with Angelinia Aronburgs troopers of girl and boyscouts and a lot of c avarly soldiers, brought off to camp thousands of c hild slaves, and captured a high ran k Glandelinian general, and gallopped off with him, and An gelinia Aronburg reported captured at Hazal C reek rode in to our camp with a lot of c hild slaves ins tead. Oh Heavens what a boy that Penrod is.The devil is sc ared of him I believe and Angelinia Aronburg.I'm afraid she is wors e to the one y enemy than ever.She and her followers burned fifteen Glandelinian offic ers at the s take bec ause t hey were caught in the ac t of commanding a massac re of c hildre d children t hat yet didn't getstarted.God be praised."

Jennie Vivian, got out of bed trembling, and opened the door to litle Miss Spencer, dressed in riding uniform, all a tremble with joy and excitement .

"Will the boyscout Penrod hang the general!"gasped the girl."His ran k don't count when they say he is a chief of butc hers does it.He and his wic ked followers c an do sucha horrid thing as tearin g litle girls bodies open alive and not han g for it ."

"They don't hang for that."said a boy scout within hearin g."Hanging is too good. They'd burn at the stake."

Another little girlscout appeared at the door way in e her field uniform fiery wit h wrath and scorn for the "Glandelinian Sum Sc um."

Major Burnahm says they have sent the capt ured Glandelinian general t o the Barrac ks prison untill evidenc e a can be proved against him."s he said."Our scouts have just ridden into our boy and girlscout camps wit h the news . Heavens but according to the report Pen rod certainly did some damage.There are terrible fires raging as his followers didn't spare anything.It was caused that orvby the fat that some lit tle children were in danger of being captured by the enemy and a little girl ran to him to summon res cue.In the ac t she was killed by Glandelinians before his very eyes .He lost his reason they say and didn't stop at not hing.Oh I hope they'll han g that Glandelinian general or burn him at the stake if he's guilty of child massacres as it is s aid."

Rosalie Jones came to the door, wide eyed ex cit ed.

"Hans on Turner one of our scouts says the christian girls couts of Jane Melfort s have captured also a Glandelinian s py.It just can't be the one t hey call Francis Gania one of the chief helpers of that "Hut t fellow.OhnI hope it is he is very dangerous."

"Amid exciting patriotic execration against the Glandelinian s and feminene joyful exclamanations, Jennie Vivian managed to bathe and dress, but her limbs and body continued to shake in s pite of her, so terrible the joy and excitement that was growing in her excited heart.Penrod had grown as dangerous as a demon to the Glandelinians and this was his fiercest raid yet .And when at length s he appeared at the early supper table, every one there hailed her in ojoyful t rui triumph and exultation saying that Penrod it was found for sure had led An gelinia Aronburg, and all her many girl and boyscout rangers and many soldiers into t he very heart of the Glandelinian encampments, s et everyt hing ablz ablaze ran out of camps near nearly fifty thousand c hild slaves, c arted or c arried away every thin g of value in the plantation, burn ed everything, blowed up magazine st ores an d c aptured the Glandelin ian general. Fortunately "s he added or one of t he girlscouts added the Glandelinian spy was within our lin es when arrested. If he is not a successful one and has no killing on his record they may sen d the s py to a fortress as a prisoner for the spy is almost on ly a child an d we don't han g c hildren s pies no matter what they do to our own c hildren s pies ."

Indeed it was hard to understand the s ituation as it really was, but Pen rod was a lad whohad a very strong uncontrollable pass ion for Abbieannian children, and helpless child slaves.The killing of the lit tle child slave who had ran to him for help to gain rescue of children that the Glandelin ians were going to hand made him lose his temper.Because of this t ragedy that Glandelinian gen eral during the frightful raid was captured.Penrod had led his girl andchoy scouts accompanied by an ormormous body of winkie Abyss inkilian cavarly into the most tremendous and bloody raid of the war, and had started his hold an d det ermined rush across the stream at St Johns Ford."Major general Pelhamm gallent Glandelinian general, just engaged to marry his own sweet heart in his own o home town rode out with his column to stop the rush of the christian

caf c avarly and boy scouts but a shell from a c hristian gun t ore the general out of his saddle and ripped his big blac k mare and his body t o bloody shreds an d killed fourty other men some distance apart from him and wounded a hundred.

There was the most frightful rus h of hors es, guns and yelling men in lavander uniforms and a hof horde of savage fury boy and girlscouts an Penrods c oluman led also by Angelinin Aronburg churned the waters of St Johns Ford into a mass of foam.The Glandelinian c avarly under general Stanclinburg mat the on rush with the most gallan t bravery but they were borne down sabred and overwhelmed, and their supporting mounted brigade s cattered and chased tward their own lines.The c rash of gun fire at the Ford had risen to a suctained uproar..Lit tle Annis Roonie and other girlscouts out scouting had been near the sc ene at the t ime and past them thundered general Braggards artillery horse artillery.Then general Hate Good rode by with general Hate child, the Third Glandelinian c avarly corps t hundering on their heels followed by general Henry Andros c ommand.For t wo long hours the lavander jacketed hors emen and crowds of boy and girlscouts had been crossing St Johns Ford an d now the T hird Gray Jackets at ruck t hem a mile inland followed by the yelling fifth division.Into these galloped two Vagorian boy and girlscout brigades tearing a most bloody way tward t heir fight in g Vivianite comrades and the Abyssinkilian soldiers who were hard press ed.There came a dazzle of flashing sabres and a deafening burst of carbine fire, but strange to say fierce as the c lose quarters fight was the loss of life and in wounded was all on the enemy side. Not a boy girl scout or an Abyssinkul Abyssinkilian soldier even recieved the slichhs t scratch.C olonel Han s on Birchmann reveling in the uproar turned to call out reassuringly to the T hird Omarian Scoodlier cavarly which was in bad confusion and hard pressed by the savagely fighting c hild xs scouts themselv s.Then a gun in a boy scout horse battery flashed, and a shell bursting in the road, also t orn t his general out of his saddle, and like the disaster to the general before also tore his horse to bloody s hreds and t ore the colonels body apart so his ent rails lay scattered in the road.All day long the glandelinian c avarly had bat tled along the road to St johns Ford with sabres and spittin g carbines fir ed at suc h close range and so vigoriously that the muzzle flames set the t roopers jackets on fire.Again and again the Glandelinian gray jac kets gallopped yelling, blasphemin g and curst cursing n into the boy and girlscout and Abyssinkilian squadrons that sosavagely fought back shot for shot, and blow for blow that probably the very angels in Heaven couldn't s t op t heir progress.

Wit hout a single loss to the c hristian side, they finally swept all before them, and indeed Violet and her sisters really only heard a very sma ll percentage of what occured.Fourteen Glandelinian child slave plantations were ruined, all their buildings, and child slave tents were in flames , a wu quarter of the number of ten ts of the Glandelinian main army camp were in flames , general Black Brooks escaped by flying through a rear door of his headquarters with his staff offic ers killed or wounded and his building in flames.100,000 c hild slaves saw immediate release from their recent horros en route to the christian lines, the ceverly captured fourteen hundred provision wagons, a whole brigade of prisoners in luding the general mentioned and his staff, and general John Man a Manley had to flee in ihis night gown as he had lain ill in bed with a c old, all his uniform pistols, and whatever he had in his headquarters taken and the building a mass of flames .At dusk the massive formations of the c hristian troopers and boy and girlscouts now nearly two miles inland on the Big Girl Kn ool road were able to even advance the christian position as half of the hrist ian army in that locality were able to come over and bare further approac h tward Big Girl Kn ol Knool in that direc t ion.In fact violet and her sisters t hat time had been terribly tired during the cause of their efforts of the day before and therefore had slept so soundly after dinner that they had not even heard a sound.

Suddenly a little la later a man dress ed all in black, searc hing for Violet and her s isters, discovered pretty little Jennie, weeping with joy over Penrods great achievement on a bench in the box garden.

"Princ ess"Quavered the black clothed man"There's a strange lookin g man at the back door who says you owe him s ixteen dollars for some fish you bought of him this early morning."

" A stab of fright, pierced the little girl.No man want ed to buy or had brought fis h of her or her sisters and she knew it.That was a dis guised signal that she and her sisters were in some secret danger and t hat was his way of want ing to warn her.She knew the strange christian any signals..She rose nevert heless and followed the man to the kitchen door, where a tall shadowy figure st ood.It to her surprise and dismay was the Gemini Leader of s pies gen eral Hendro Darger.

"Good afternoon my little Darling of the Nation, and Rose of Abbiesnnia"Quavered the spy."I have come for the fish money that you owe men me"and he said that wit h a s t range ges ture of his hand.Jennie sent a signal to her sisters and when they came she lookedcs tsathily about her.

"what is the message that you mean?"she whispered."We can't be in danger here in our lines?"

"Youn g boyscout or girl in disguise with t seven feat hors es at t he fish ing hole asks you kindly hurry quick, because many secretly disguised Glande linian spies are within this spo t of the camp, and they'll sit her assassinate you and your sisters or stab you in the back if they have the chance.T his was discovered but who they are we cann ot tell.They're too cleverly disguised."

The little girls gave a last frightened look around t hem, then sped away among the beautiful fruit trees, where in the med mead meadow, the little pond lay glittering in the sunlight.Schofield Penrod returned from his disasterous raid; ("You know what I mean, disasterous to the enemy) and being an Abbiesnnian chief of Secret Abbiesnnian secret agents, led his mud splashed horse, Jan e intobheadquarters.With him were Gertrude Angeline, and a number of boy and girl scout lancers armed like brigands.You know christian lanc ers or lances are mysteric s mysteriously unbreakable, could not be broken with an ax.

Astride seven horses, sat seven most beautiful little girls apparent ly from Heaven it seemed..But now they were dressed in rags.Ruffled shreds of dress hung in flowery tatters above their bare beautiful little kn es, revealing a pair for each of beautiful little legs bare and somewhat briar torn.One s had on only one torn stockin g.On Jennie's feet prunenalle pumps dripped swamp ozz and quick sand dope.Jennie had lost her smallround hat trimmed with pink roses, cat briers had cratched the white skin above her stocking tops.Each Eac h little girl Autc had in their right hand a revolver, but with chilled and stiffened fingers.The

Christian boy scout Cavarly sentry at Colonel Sharpes headquarters halt ed them demandin g at first the country Pass, and then the Count er sign and recievin g both let them pass.Chilled to the bone for they had gone through too much cold water despite how much cold they can stand the seven of the poor brave little girls were scarcely able to unclose their cramped fingers and push the revolvers back into their saddle holster.The way they were surrounded by the child scouts who accompanied them, had not not carried the pistols in t heir hands they would have appeared as little ragged beautiful child prisoners.Then Jennie alone could hear somebodys voice announcing;

"The Vivian Girl Princesses coming to our main strong camp. Persued heavily by Glandelinian Scoodlier cavarly. Hard pressed for ten miles .Recieve t hem immediately and send soldier squardron to destroy pursuers .Hurry."

A platoon of girlscout cavarly rode up leading seven fresh hor ses.The troopers stared kindly and with solemn faces at the seven little Princesses.They were enflamed also at their plight.(You know boy and girls out s for good reasons do not take prisoners).Presently three good looking boy scout officials of the fifty fifth and One hundred and fourty sixth Vivianite Mcuntrd Regiments, in t heir best uniforms and in gold coverings and golden caps, a captian of the Sixteent h Lancers, and a Blue Squad Dragoon major of boyscouts, came clanking out of general Vivianannas big striped wall tent, and mounted their hors es, and rode up graciously to give assistance to the seven girls.First they made them each take a litt le sip of brandy.Then colonel sharpe of the boy scouts a strong good looking boys cout also followed them.He was tall for his age, and when he caught s ight of the little girls on chorsback with Penrod he came forward e very cautiously.

"I hope posit ively that none of you dear litl little Princesses are hurt ."He said, and there was terrible anxiety and fear in his pleasant voice.Eac h of the beautiful little girls tried to speak.Then as the boy and girlscouts had helped the Princesses to dismount, Colonel Sharpe passed one gold embroidered arm around the waiste of Jennie and Catherine, while the others lifted Joice out of the wet saddle of her horse an d sat her on her feet.But neit her of the poor little brave girls could stand, s o the boy scouts, carried them into t he warm lit quarters of their boy colonel, an d placed them on a long padded bench close by the stove fire.An orderly brought for each of them a cup of somet hing aromatic and steaming hot.They held it to t heir lips wit h scarred and tremb ling hands.

"Colonel sha Sharpe whispered to "Penrod"Your Excellenc y are they wounded?"

"No sir thanks be to God and His Blessed Mother.The Glandelinian devils s hot Jennie's hat off when we were urging our hors es ac ross the Erminie Run.Poor Princesses, they are just tired and cold.They'll be all right soon."

The unusally beautiful tas ting spiced eggnog laced with brandy and neat ar sent a reviving flame through the chilled bodies of the beaut iful brave children. On account of the distant forest fires the weather was hot but then the waters of the ornormously wide Erminie River are always for someunknown reason icy cold..

Colonel sharpe wrapped them in traveling rugs, while Penrod and some of the ot hers pulled off their soaked pumps and lifted their feet to a large hassock in the glow of the big camp stove.The lips of the lit tle girls were blue an d quivering, and tears began to steal down their dirty cheeks.Colonel Sharpe seated himself on a camp chair, an d motioned his superior and yat hes t of boy friends to do the same.To the orderly he said gently;"Look after the hors es at once."Then to Penrod he added quietly."what's your story Penrod dear!"

"Well Frank Frankie Sharpe my friend"said Penrod"I've remained often in touch with these brave little girls as you directed.Youngs Emperor Vivian has had t heir reports from their secret sources, through me and Angelinia Aron burg.Then the unexpected happened as usual.sometime late t his afternoon, "onbys Girl scout Rangers of the "scot division of which you put little Janie slipped through general Stonemans pickets near St Childs C reek and nabbed a great n umber of child slaves from their masters and destroyed the plantation.That was a second raid opposite mine unknown to me untill mine, and a little more devast at in g than mine was"

Colonel sharpe nodded pleasantly.He even laughed."Well Violet,and her sisters "continued Penrod and now there was some anger in i his voice"Sent me a warning that miss Angelinia Aronburg had ridden out of the christian lines wit h a Christian Secret Service offiar, and that something unusall was brewin g alon g the river.. But the Glandelinian pickets noticed not hing, and as for me and Angelinia Aronburg we were in and out of the main foe lines and had dest royed everything in our path before any of the chief generals knew what had happened. We almost captured general Manley and Black Brooks.Then sir it was helter skelter everywhere, with our boy and girlscouts and the soldiers riding acros the river with our child slaves we rescued..Angelinia Aronburg was doubecrossed by some one and t kept after that party, and his assistant Cantian Johns on.Well sir a Federal Secret Service detective of the Gemini spies finally located t he double crossers, and arrested them, and telegraphed for me and Angelinia Aronburg. But the spy had already managed to send a telegraph grav grapevine message t o some hun c of bi bunch of Glandelinian spies within the camp forme formerly occoccupied by the poor Princesses, warning them that the christians had been victorious in the raids, and that the Vivian Girls must be murdered at all costs and that not to try and strangle or shoot them, but to sneak up and stab them to night in their beds."

"How did the spy guess that!"interrupted Colonel Sharp"

"Through a long lanky spy.You see a picket of t he Second Virgin Girlscout c avarly down at Rose Station captured a strange man with a bas ket of fish in his possession.They discovered a strange small s omething inside of a big green river fis h of some sort we know not the name of.There was a roll of t issue with no writing on it.But we girl and boy scouts had heard of s// all sorts of Glandelinian t ricks and were used to them.They sent the bottle and tissue paper to Angeline Richeos expert boyscout code tracer who sent it to a military chemist."e took the tissue and treated it and read it , and t hen he sent the grape wine message to me to look for the dangerous spies who were to plan the murd rous assassination of these beautiful frien ds of mine.All the spy had to admit ot be burned at the stake.Therefore I notified general Bargar of the s tuation and he got the Princesses to c ome with me to this s ect ion of the camp.He and his followers are in that portion of the camp now lookin g for the culprits!And I had many scouts ontinually shadow us to make sure no strangers followed us.We were followed by Glandelinian cavarly but we drove them off wit h great loss.That is all . Now I brought her to you my dear friend to take good care of them untill they got a littlebatter.They can stand plent y of cold Frank but that river water was too much for them."

"I and my scouts willdie for their sa t safty."said Colonel Sharpe.""And you and your scouts put t hem on your horses and led them all the way from that part of the camp into this section so far away."

"Yes sir"said Penrod I had to."

Colonel Sharpe leaned over and shook his superiors hand very warmly.

"The honor of allthe highest order of the Gemini of which I am a member is very safe in your keeping, Penrod dear."he said.

The eggnog and the warmpth of the stove were making several of the Vivian Girls drowsy again.For very little sleep had they had for three or four days or nights. Colonel Sharpe turned to Jennie and said;

""ou sent us out to catch the spies who were operating for your arch enemy Gerald Starrin f Starring.They have been caught, but Glandelinians in a boat rescued the widked wicked little brat.General Vivianna acted upon your further information, and why general Aberdennia didn't go on to his object ive and destroy general Braggard God and His Blessed Mother only knows .You my dear Princesses, did your part, where soldiers and spies should do the work for you.Your friend Penrod is growing worse against the enemy every day.I have als o done mine.If the enemy don't fear us it ain't my or our fault .Our records are clean.But you little Princesses are as brave as you are beaut iful and good."

He arose, picie picked up Violets hat, and holding her c radled in ihis muscular arms had the others to help brin g her sisters alon g, and walked through the tented corridor into a house, where a girlscout was filling several bathtubs full of water.

"Haidi "said he"Here are tired and very beautiful but cold and chilled lit tle Princesses who would enjoy a hot sa soaping, some arnica, some clean blankets

665, a hot supper and warm beds.Because they must be well rested and wish t o be ready to do some very important business for their c ause to morrow somet ime they must be fit and ready.Let them sleep late to morrow morning if possible."

"Yes sir my dear brother"answered Haidi with a smile and kissing him."I will do anything for the good little dears."

T'm glad to hear you say so sis.Haidi you are the best girlscout doctor and the best nurse in camp even though you are only only nine years old.I therefore leave the darlings of the Nation to you."

Still smiling he and his friends helped the Princesses to beautiful arm chairs, bade them sleep well,and walked back to his own quarters..Penrod rose stiftly as the chief of the Local Secret Service entered his tented quarters.

"My dear friend Frank"said Penrod"At last we've got the spies whowanted to assassinate the Princesses,and which made me take them here to safty.I just recieved this telegrach note from a courier. They were dangerous spies too.But in this message there is bigger news yet and great news for the dear Princesses. Their mother our blessed queen is coming here and will be here by late to morrow afternoon.She's the "other to the good Princesses but to the enemy she is a dangerous women even though she does ot do any saying.But she hires spies.she wrot e to me that there is a far more dangerous Glandelinian spy loose than the Vivian Girls are dangerous to the enemy. We must catch him, and believe me we must catch him quickly."

"You mean that!little rascally Glandelinian brat Gerald Starring."?

"I do.And I do indeed ."

"Very well friend Penrod.I'm quite ready to do so and---and---"

"No.We have nothing to say in the matter as she wishes to keep it secret.She is going to send another operator and only one.I don't know who it is though."

"Colonel Sharpe boy betrayed both worry and chagrinwby his silenc e.

"And also I'll tell you something g you or I didn't know."continued Penrod quietly. Even though he got away and was pursued by the boy an d girlscouts that li tle son of Satan is now again inside our lines and is traveling on his way south for a destination which I only know now through Empress's Vivian note to me."

"Therefore you know who why he is traveling south sir.!"

"That is right.And I have very secret service agent and all child scout patrols from various distant christian armies, and detectives from every near by christian Calvarinian city and town and military police and the Gemini watching for him.

I The trouble is I have no description of him but Angelinia Aronburg warned me he is very dangerous as he was once trapped by her and half a dozen others in a barn and fought it out with them to such a success that she and others were in a hospital with knife wounds for a lon g time.But M Empress Vivian says she knows who is well acquainted with the spy,and she is going to s en d her alone after him."

" A woman or a girlscout?"

"She didn't exactly write wi which.But I have a dreadful fear sir, that she will be compelled s to select one of her daughters Colonel.Only Violet and her sisters know him and despite her battle with him Angelinia Aronburg does not remember him very well well to trail him..But I am surely afraid she is going to send one of her daughters after him.And only one."

"But only one"said Colonel Sharpe. "She will be killed."

"That is what I am afraid of.I don't care how or who gets that Gerald Starrin g but I have positive orders from some Headquarters to shadow her if she goes alone.She therefore surely would ne ed protection, and I believe I know how to do it."He laid a kindly hand on the young boy scouts arm."Now Frankie go to your quarters and eat and get some sleep.I count on you more than anything if Empress Vivian sends one of her daughters.It'll be a big sacrifice on her part but the Vivian Girls only know the brat.There is serious trouble brewing for our armies near Big Girl Knool, and God knows we're having lot of trouble here.It is feared a battle will crash soon near Jennie Rory."

"That cold swift river yonder has been a ghastly River Styx for many scores of thouse thousands of glan delinians fortunately for them"said the Colonel.And thousands and thousands more are doomed to cross it.Because general Manley and his Confederates is takin g the field towin or lose everything as soon as ours and the Glandelinian cavarly have foug t it out along this tragic river."

"you have nevertheless one well"said Penrod."You always do well.You have very gallantly upheld every tradition of these corps.A sound and refreshing sleep to you Frankie.I may need you for a companion to morrow or the day after."

Violet,and her sisters s e slept all night long and all the following day untill n early three in the afternoon.No body had even awakened them.When Violet first awoke she saw her camp trunk and valises standing beside her cot and those too belonging to her sisters, and hers and their own fresh under wear laid out beside their pretty little traveling gowns. Late Fall sunshine filled the room..

Sparrows chirped and chirked outside.

"Heidi"Violet called gently, sitting up in her blankets to free her eyes of her own thick curly golden hair.

"Yes dear Princess.Yes Dear Princess."replied the girlscout coming in quickly from somewhere in the outer sunshine.Violet yawned, and looked up sleepily at the merry nice looking blak haired girl her countenance aflash with joy and glee that she had the honor to wait upon the Princesses for the first time in her life.

"Please give me and my sisters anot her bath and a rub."she begged."Never mind them.I'll awaken them."

"Yes Princess.I'm going to curry you and your dear sisters and rub you like you was the prize actors of a great fair.I'm going to put you into good warm perfumed soapy water and scrub you and soap you and shine you and twist you and your sisters in two untillyou'll be fit to lick every Devil of a glandelinian t hat get's in your way."

"You can do everything to us but drown us."said Violet gayly.

"Drown you.No boddy could do that.It was tried often and you are still here."

"Oh dear."yawned Violet."I'm sore all over.Jennie."she called but her sister didn't answer.After some difficulty she managed to arouse them all, and they first said their morning prayers.Then when they each one by one stepped into the big steaming washtubs and sank down with a contented sigh, their stifness and soreness left them like magic under Heidi's massage and youth and health and the excitement of impending new adventure did the rest.Dressed at last in their best, and not at all disguised, the beautiful happy little girls were quite ready to dance thettttttttttttk Cake Walk or to follow the devious and most secret"Grapevine from the root to the uttermost convolution of its mysterious tendrills.They wore light traveling dresses and waists full but without flunces or dots and latched with turquoise at the waist, their soft young throats and parts of their arms being free.Their rakish little pork pie hats were edged with different sort of blossoms.Heidi beaming with pride at her handiwork, cooked bacn and eggs and made bekon busuit, and brough hot milk and to the Seven little NHeroines ate with appetite far unimpaired by their experiences of th the day before.They to day were seemin ly more than usally lovely to look upon, and they left Heidi mem r merized standing in admiring gaze, as an army wagon drove up for the luggage of the Princesses.

Colonel Sharpe was very busy in his quarters, but not too busy to welcome Violet,and her sisters,and he had his big wall tent c leared to recieve t hem. At first glimpse of the radiant young girls he became c ertain t hat he was entertaining angels unawares and was somewhat bashful in their presence.He bowed respectfully to them and offered Jennie his own chair.He said;

"Do you know Princesses your mother is here."

"Yes"answered Violet gleefully."I'm afraid we kept her wait ing though. Why didn't some one wake us earlier!"

"Your Mother wished you to have a good sleep: She is coming here in t en minutes.She wih wishes to see you on very imporant business."

The loving reception that ensued between Mother and daughters cannot be described here as it would take too many words, but the Reader can imagine.

"You my dear Empress look very charmin g"The boy scout colonel said rising and placing a rocking chair for her by a table."Now since they are here I'll leave the tent free to you and come back when you send for me."

"Very well my dear lad"said the Empress."I sure admire you and love you for all you and other boy scout leaders have done for them.Where's Penrod.General Jak Evans is in camp now and wishes to see the little boyscout he loves so much.?"

"I,ll send him to the general."said the Colonel:

After he was gone Empress Vivian remained silent for some minutes.she looked very grave and troubled and as if she was afraid of some impending dis aster.

"My dear daughters"she began.I suppose you may be surprised to know I came here allthe way to you from Angelinia Agathia, running the risk too of such a trip for the purpose."

"Yes but we were sure glad Mother"said violet."It looks like as if our past happy days are here again.But you look worried.what is the matter!"

"My dear daughters "she said."Did you ever here of the Sons of Luc ifer! "

"The what!"

"The sons of Lucifer!"

Violet and her sisters looked at each other with a puzzled expression.Then Joice made answer;

"No Mother dear I don't believe we had."

"Then dears you are going to hear about them k now and it will be a shock to you I'm afraid.The league called the Sons of Lucifer is a military and sec ret organiz ation formed near Big Girl Knool in some abandoned town by Glandelinian spies.It's object is to attack and destroy our cause by hiring bombers to ass assinate me and you."

And first and last and always paramount was her minds loyal c ry;"God Save Glorious Abbiennia, and Humble Glandelinia, though s he and hundreds of millions her sisters and father went down to stormy deaths amid the final catacylsm.Little did she dream however of how successful her mission was going to be.Starring feared her and her sisters dreadfully.

"Oh Dear Blessed Lord, "she whimpered to herself"What a role and what a death--with the whole world applauding through its tears."

Then admit the chaotic excitement dislocating her mind she began to realize that her mother and her sisters with her had returned and was speakin g to her again.

"A telegram has just arived from two of my operators Violet dear---Hendro Darger Operator I69, and Gingigore, Operator I78.They have contrived to join the Sons of Lucifer in some of its territory to se ecretly get their plans.They will make contact with you at the St Johns Hotel.I have telegraphed t hem to expect you t here by to morrow night. She handed her little daughter the memorandum, she folded it as in a dream and placed it inside the scented glove of her right hand.Her mother had the railroad tickets, and baggage checks, and after a most sad parting with her sisters, in which they promished most heartfully to have Hasses said for her safe return a wagon came to drive her to the s tation.However her mot her and sisters followed her to the station and only they.No one else was allowed to go because it must be kept a secret.

Her mother offered hervher arm and also to Jennie, and t hey alled walked on either side of their darling mot her.

"don't forget that our new passwords "Are H eaven be wit h us"She warned her little daughter."Heaven be with us"she murmured,"The way to heaven leads t hrough the grave."

Her mother and her sisters looked at her gravely with tears in t heir eyes."Her ownvgaze seemed to see things far beyond all.

"Oh God help me in this dangerous enterprize."she sighed."But I have watched the stars too long to fear the danger.Heaven will be open for me if I die at the hands of the enemy."

The words were spontaneous, and set her sisters to c rying bitterly.Yet it was only afterwards that the realized the theatrical value of these words as a final exit.Some day if she survived, she would have a Number of Mas ses said for Than s Thanksgiving and have the Blessed Virgins Statues wreat hed in the most beautiful flowers. she embraed her mot her and sisters farewell and they set to weeping anew and oh they wis hed they could go along.They dreaded most dreadfully that they would never, never see her again.Her mot her feared the same and though duty called, and she must sent Violet as Violet alone knew the dangerous boy, yet inwardly she had hoped that Violet would refuse the dangerous mission.But nevertheless she didn't.Both sides had made a sad pathetic sacrifice.As at last Her mother handed her into the headquarters Princess wagon, and drawn by six frisky horses, the One hundred and Fourteen t h Division of Abyssinkilians were passing, their ban d leading wit h a deafening tumult of cymbals, brass and drums.Through their tears Violet and her sisters waved their handkerchief.There was on ly a battalion of thes left .The remainder lay dead before Mayres Heights near Marie normann.It was indeed a real sad parting, and all the way back to the camp Violet's sisters continued to weep.That very evening while still continuing to cry they had o asked a Priest to say as many Masses as possible for her safe return, and he promished willin ly and said two the very n ext morning early, and all the boy and girlscouts who attended these Masses offiered offered their Holy Cumunions for her safe return.

Over Little Girl Knool town, when she arived at sunset sad at heart from the parting of her sisters and mother, and after an irksome journey of over six hours were symbols of the mighty forest fire clouds piling up over to the southeastward---formed like slow storm shaped gathering, spreading over the city a vast and foreboding gloom.Before she went to bed a glare was s een.But she was so sad at heart, and so frightened as to what the outcome of her journey would be that she could not sleep.From her bed room in the St Johns Hotel, when she arose the next morning, she first after saying her morning prayers with diffulty difficult y wept bitterly because of the sorrow and dread of her sisters, and then with all her heart begged God to have her successful offering her Heart more freely to him and her countrys cause, but ending "If it is not Thine will, and I have to die as a spy, pleasewhen I go recieve me in thy Bosom Amen."

After that she could hear the roar of traffic below her lace curtained windows where iron shod o hoof and iron rimmed wheel and the suffle of passing feet never ceased by day, and merely grew less noisy through the sombre gealit shadows of the night. The racket of drums of passing regiments, the weary clank and screech of horse cars, clatter of stages, trucks and drays up and down St Gertrudes Street combined into a sort of perpetual dissonance t o which after a while her hearing adjusted itself, and her tired mind submitted.It was early in the morning, and she was slow in dressing herself. She breakfasted

in the Cafateria downstairs, and now was back in s her corner suit again.Someone had made up her bedroom, her sitting room had been dusted.She had a small picture of her sisters in o her valise and she took it out and as she looked longingly she cried again.But her duty must be performed and she wouldn't back out .She'd die any death first before she would let that rascally brat succeed.She went tearfully to the window, and looked out through the laced curt ains.Across St Peters Street was a large marble building full of dry and other goods.Opposite on the other side of Center Street where that great and wide street h n ben ds northward, rose the beautiful Abbiennian style of twoer of St Marys Church amid its trees.Here along these Blocks was the cen ter ot of the itys Hotel .Poor Violet felt so forlorn that shecwent tward the Churh t o go to Mass as is always her ustom though she had of course been there before Breakfas t and had Recieved Our Blessed Lord.But as Masses continued and it was a Sunday s he went and stayed long after the Twelve O Clock was over and therefore had been t o seven Masses.And for every Mass she said the Rosary for her sisters sake and not her own. Good little girl she was.Yet her worry and her sisters were void. But how should they know.On her return she reached Fifth Avenue, and here big stages moved s, slowly as ships in a heavy sea, through the perpetual traffic jam of carriages, haks, delivery wagons, and cos town cars."Here she saw righteous commerce and fashion crowded and strolled, news boys yelled, stage drivers and teamsters told each other the news of the war, taunted the enemy. She waited untill traffic slacked up somewhat than ran acros the street. In e her excitement she dropped her small purse.

"Hey there little girl of Heaven"cried the driver of wa wagon.You dropped your purse."

She retraced her purse and wanted to give him a rea reward but he said;

"I don't want to take money from a.little girl.You need it more than I do. And besides I've got two lovely little girls and a boy at home."When she insisted for he had dismounted he took her in his arms for he saw t ears in her arms and hugging her asked what was the matter but she couldn't t ell him.As he did so, a strange lookin g boy st opped for a moment, stared and t hen disappeared with a curse.He had rec ognized violet, and it was Starrin g.

"I'll kill that little Princess."he hissed.I know she is trailing me."

When she still insisted that sh he should take some money the man said;

"I've got my reard reward.I8ve had you in my arms ten minutes .Now as you are a good little girl go home and to your dearling mother.If you are in trouble and can't tell me what it is, tell her and she'll help you."

About three oclok in the afternoon a page brought a card t o her little sitting room.Violet read the names on the card------Henry Darger written in ink.Under it in in k also was another name "Whilliam Schloeder with the words Gingigore will come later."

"Ask the gentlemen to come up."she said, wiping her eyes so she would not appear as if she was crying.She rose to getvher pistol, and to close her bed room door.Then she returned to the sofa in her sitting room and pretended t o read a astory book.Present presently t there came a cautious knock, and obeying her summons two strangely dus disguised wicked faced men came in. She however was not afraid and said something in a low voice, and they both replied in the same way but almost inaudibly.Again she spoke and their reply was a whisper.Then she said quietly;

"Where is the cat?"

"And they replied in unison"Meow .Meow.

"Your Numbers?"she demanded.

They told their numbers.

"Operator I07 I am."replied the little girl."Won't you be s eated gentlemamen. You don't have to stand for me because I'm a Princesses.You are as equal in the eyes of God as I am."

"We don't deserve to be"they answered."But when they were seated and t he door had been locked and the window shades drawn, Henry Darger displayed their re credentials. Whilolam Schloeder then said;

"Why undertake this dangerous mission Princess.You could change your mind if you wish to."

"But I can't whimpered the little girl.I only know him by fac.I cannot even give a description of him.It's an awful sacrifice sirs but we'll all be doomed if we don't do it.I can't ta back out, even if I died a thousan d dreadful deaths and my sisters suffered a thouw thousand such heart aches.But what is your information.?"

"We don't know for certain"Said Darger whether Gerald Starring is here or not but we believe he may be the young boy who registered at this hotel late last night, and has not left his room since he arived."

Violet and her sisters again looked at each other then placed their full attention to what their mother had further t say.

"There are in the small towns near Big Girl Knool nearly five hundred thousan d or more members of this secret military society plotting to ruin the whole caus e and kill me and you my daughters by assassination by bombing. One more smashing Glandelinian victory will be als o their signal to start another terrible battle at Marie Kornmann or at Big Girl Knool.Their supreme leader, known as Grand Coteu is a well known Glandelinian spy name Nero Fanin.What they plot to do is t o mobolize a new army under Glandelinian experienc ed offic ers, and to rise simultaneously, led by thes othese selected leaders, and to bomb every chrisian leader besides us they can do.If they succeed in their plan the christian armies at Big Girl Knool would not survive a Glandelinian attack.The Glandelinian army would eventually whip us out of our boots, and Glandelinia would then dictte her own terms to us.Dear darling daughters, we must end this man ac e or it will put a final end to us and cause us to die some horrible death."

Violet and her sisters were scarcely breathing now, so inten t were they upon wh what their good mother was sayin g. The Empress wate hed them thoughtfully for a while.Then sinking her voice to almost a whisper;"I have told nobody so far somet hing else that I am going to admit to you.General Yanley is a better e xperienced general than even your dear Father the Emperor.He knows it too, but your poor father doesn't.But I think your dear Uncle guesses it and is advan c ing for Big Girl Knool with his army to take a hand.Nobody can lick your uncle and you dear daughters know it yourself.Crazy Han ay in c ertain that he is going to force your father into a disasterous battle and ruin ihim. He doesn't know of course of your uncles intentions, but no utterly convinced is general Johnston Jacken Han ay or Yanley of your fathers impending destruction that the Glandelinian Confederate Commissioners, and General Chloe have already sent northward tward Big Girl Knool, a little devil of a Glandelinian sec ret service agent to the "Grand Commander of the Sons of Lucifer, with orders to get the Glandelinian armies to move off from Marie vormann before it is too late and concentrate at Big Girl Knool immediately seize the positions, and burn the towns and villiages near by, destroy all railroad c ommunications and force your father into battle before any other help can come to him.This agent"she continued calmly"Who has started north to give these orders--is a boy spy general in the Glandelinian Secret Service.I kn w you and your sisters violet, know him well, that is the reason I came to tell you. His name is Gerald John Starring.And I don't care, and I know you don't either whether he is killed or c aptured or driven out of the country as long as he is unsuccessful.But he carrys on ihis person detailed plans for this purpose of concentration at Big Girl Knool an d for God's sake he must never deliver them."She looked her daughrter daughter Violet straight in the eyes.

"Even if your sisters may not, you Violet dear know Gerald Starring, I believ."

"Shock left her inarticulate, for of all Glandelinians t his lad was the worst most interferin g and dangerous of their enemies and she would be glad to get him before it is too late.She managed to nod.

"Then Violet dear"she continued, and now tears were in the Empress's eyes"Bec ause I believe you are the only one who c an recognize this boy on s ight I will and s o will my Husband and your poor sisters make a most tremendous sac rific e."

Again the little girl inclined her head.Her little beautiful face had become s o white that her mother regarded her n arrowly, and with a look of fear and worry on er her own face.

"I hate more than anything to make the sacrifice, for I am told t hat this brat Gerald Starring does not hesitate to shoot, and what he done t o twelve girls couts recentlyand to Angelinia Aronburg he is far better with a knife or dagger than the seven of you together.Therefore in any e ermergency I do n ot expec t you to hesitate either.But I'll have to make the sacrifice and so will my dsling daughters, your sisters, and ask you to trail him, and alone."

"Alone!"

"Yes.Of ourse you can refuse my dear if you will for I or your pap a won't force this task on you, and really would be glad if you refused.But as you only know him you can be more successful than an y one.For your safty you can have some reliable person s ecretly shadow you, but your sisters must stay here.If they accompany you even on the sly, it will be your las t ."

"Where am I to find the little rascal Mother dear!"

"I don't know, and no one els e does dear.Our spy agents who have their Operating Center in Angelinia Ag athis will make constant contact with you.Superintendent Darger of the main Metropolitan Gemini Spy Centers will also help you.All railroad stations of towns and cities in our territory vis from Big Girl Knool, northward, and southward, an east and west, doc ks, ferries, and hotels are being watched and every section of coutry are scoured by pat rols for any suspicious person that is in any boys .The trouble is we have no des cription of Gerald John Starring.That is where you will be helpful if you kn ow him.And violet

my darlin don't forget as you surely know well from the experien ce you and your sisters have had with him that he is not only the most dangerous spy in the Glandelinian service, but that he is an enemy of you whom you cannot trifle with.It is of no use to go in any disguise as he will know you any way.Just try and surprise him or get him captured by identifying him, but for "eaven s sake don't try it yourself.Only shadow him and lur hime into a trap.Take no chanc es with such a boy fiend."

"My mission is to identify him then!"

"Yes.But don't try and take him prisoner yourself.It will be suidd tt suicide. .I want his papers and you dotoo.And we want him dead or alive.If he can be captured, run i him so far off from a Glandelinian army that he cannot get bac k to one for a long lon g time."

She nodded.

"I don't know which of our operators wit will make contact with you.You know how to recognize the Gemini of course?"

"Yes "other dear."

"Very well darlin Violet.And please for your sake and my sake and the sake of your sisters and the nation in general that trapped Glandelinian spies shoot to kill.Don't let him even dis cover you are following him if you do discover him.He will only you sure."

"Will Starring have others with him.I and my sisters fear and know his two great Confederates Dargar and Lowden.Darger is more t dangerous than Starring."

"I don't know.Probably.Anyway. our agents are instructed to make a complete job of it."

"If G Gerald Starring should be captured, would he be court marshalled and hanged as a spy?"she inquired calmly.

"No doubt at all Darlin."

"But "other I thought you and I were to be opposed to the exec ution of Glandelinian child spies."

"We are.But in this case of Gerald Starring and his two Con federates for what they have done to you and your sisters, I'm afraid we have nothing to say for once in that matter."

"I don't seewhy we should oppose it now mother dear"said Jennie very bit terly and with tears in her eyes."What did we suffer aththe n hands of the enemy. What did we see in massacres of children.How often were we stran gled at the ends of ropes only to be saved by miracles.They don't care for children no more than we do for snakes.I for one withdraw my opposit ion to the hangin g of Glande linian child spies.The enemy en even t ear the bodies of children open alive. You know how much we saw of that mother dear."

Violet herself was thin in thin king very swiftly now trying to find some way to find the wicked dare devil boy spy and capture him without ris king sucidal dangor to herself.Her mother rose and walked away through the tent ed corridor tward a boy scout telegraphic operator, who appeared with a sheaf of telegrams. The terrifying drtttttttttttttt drama of it all was overwhelming the little girl.Yet amid the chaoes of clashing empt emotions, her ruling pas sion s persit ed.And she became agonizing aware that never before had she, n ay any little girl or women in an any worlds history of wars and other adventures been offered so stupendous a role to play before so vast an audienc e.Her stage, the huge devastation theater of a World Record Breaking war, Glandelinia and Hole God Loving Abbieannia her audienc e, all the world lookin g on from the seats and Balconies of the Grand Theatre, and all Kings and queens.she gigled hysterically.Fascinated, yet terrified, bewildered instin c t urged her to seize the opportunity and accept everything it offered---every peril, every pang, every great sacrifice, sorrow of parting with hercsisters, maybe forever, even the bony Embrace of Death itself.And if it really happened after all t hat she would swing to death at a hang mans noose or have her entrails drawn out . Heaven and all its happiness and G ,o Glories would be awaiting her.Her face was hotly flushed now; her eyes sparkled.And yet what if s he was was wa what Penrod said "Angel Possessed.Wouldn't those angels protect her through every peril.Why not for the sake of God, and Couty and for the sake of gaining the Glories of Heaven see it through at no matter what the cost.Comedy, melodrama, or tragedy, or tagedy, what did it matter if she for the first time alone were t o play the role, the supreme role of the Worlds History--the greatest of all heroines, the little heroine of heroines, beset by half a million secret en emies, enemies, and enemies without and within, and fighting to save her holy and Glorious God Loving Country where every child is like little angels and good beyond belief, beyond seeming possibilities and people all of them too, and at the same time, to capture or destroy righteously for that Holy God lovin g Country the one dangerous little foe who had ever mattered serious ly to her of the dangers of his fury in all her light hearted life . She saw herself in dire world shoc king tragedy, dying by hin bullet.Or she saw herself a tranglin g to d a death at the ropes end, or Glandelinian executioners ripping her body apart or she saw her self triumphantly possessed of hin fatal papers.

"What room is hevin!"asked thevlittle girl startled.

"Across the hall from your own room Princess.Room I88."

"Under what name is he registered.!"

"Fred Harpy of New Girl Kn cll."

Her heart was beating so violently that she could not articulate for a moment or two..Then she managed to ask Whilliam Shloeder, whether anybody was watching the door of I88.The spy motioned her to open her own door and look out.She arose looked our autiously and peered into the corridor.And saw a tall foreboding shadowy figure standing at the farther end of the hall.Violet with a sigh closed and locked her door again, and turned to Dargar.Her pale lips formed a voiceless inquiry; and the spy replied;

"He's Operator I3.George Galtingburg.I have the house keepers pass key.The reason he is standing there in the dark, is I'm sorry to say a bad cause. I seen you embraced by that good hearted wagon driver this morning, and I saw something else.That brat knows you are here and in your room across th e ot her from him.He means to sneak into your room to night and kill you.He's watchin g and God hel you if the Operator is hoodwinked.But here's t he key.""

He showed it to her.

"We can enter the room at once."

The brave little girl took the key from Dargar.She had become frightfulypale but her manner and voice were composed.

"Now look here"said Darhar.Can you lis listen to reason.Don't go on with t his dangerous drama.He sure means to kill you.Think of your poor weeping sisters at home.Detail somebody else to capture him."

"That is what I am"she said seriously."You do not think Mr Darger that I'm going to commit sucide do you.He's a deadshot, and to night I want seventy men if you can get them to guard me and my room.Remember too I am a Princess and my word now is law.I am in charge of this investigation and I must carry it through even at the cost of being torn open alive as these Glandelin ians do it. I wouldn't want to go back now.My sisters would think I was a coward for their n behalf.I'm sure God and His Blessed Mother, and the angels wh o poss ess me will protect me."

"Yes Princess, we understand that."

"Please remember it.You f ar for me more than it is necessary.I'm sure I'll come out of it all right, and recieve their embrace on a glad return.Even then if I knew my future and knew to night I'd die a terrible death in my bed I couldn't back out n w.Our Countrys cause is in grave danger."

She began to pace the rose flowered carpet as though considering the sit uat ion. When her hard beating heart beat more quietly and her voice was onc e more under control;

"Has anybody a sure descript ion of this boy in room I88!"she in quired.

Galtein burg gave his description.He got it from the hotel night clerk."

said Darger respectfully.

"Very well"she said."Let us ask Mr Galterinburg."

She cautiously opened the door again.Darger and Shloeder started to follow her tward the shadowy figure, but she motioned them to remain in her room keepin g her hand on her pistol in her pocket in case the boy would try to surprise her.And she went on alone.He was also a burly rough lookin g man wit h a whiskered face and appeared like one of those ruffians you see in the Movies.That was his disguise.He kept his hands in ihis overcoat pockets and his hat on ihis head as she approached him.When she was still a little distance away he stepped in front of her.

"One moment little girl"he said not recognize ing her in the dark hall;

"do you know the Counter Sign."

"Yes, and she made it very carefully saying the words too.Then she gave the first phrase again of the Abbieannian Secret Service challenge, and she ans wered as prescribed;

"There is only one Counter sign,"and she carefully made it again and t old her number and then revealed she was Princess Violet. He told his number and what he was and withdrew his right hand from his overcoat pocket, but it still bulged with a heavy weapoj weapon. She said calmly;

"Tell me about this strange boy in room I98."

"Registered at three oclock or earlier as Fred Something.He carried one valise but had no trunk, and the clerk said t he valise too was not one bit heavy.That seems suspicious.The night clerk who notifies us described him as a smart but very mean and sneaking young boy, dariksh eyes, and intense blac k hair, stout figure very strong, about your height, cautious as a cat or owl wit h a roughis h and most impolite manner, and the voice and manner of speech of the southern Glandelinian country."

"That sure is Gerald Starring i wit hout the slightest doubt"she said.Any other information!"she inquired.

"Yes Princess but I'll give it to you in your room a little later on when we're

sure no one o erhears us."

"Have you a warrn warrant for the boys arrest."?

"Yes ,Princess."

"Have you also a search warrant?"

"No .I couldn't get one."

"Well"she said, and she looked around cautiously"I am only here t o identify Gerald Starring.Unless an easy chan ce is for me I'll not try to take him my self as it would be sucide.I wouldn't cause my sisters grief over my death if I can help it, even if I do go to Heaven.It wouldn't be right, they need me too much.Also I have my own plan of procedure which if you follow it out clean me will make the world gasp with our success.You understand I being Princ ess Violet am in full charge of this matter, Mr Galtingburg and if you obey to a perfect ion I and my sisters will reward you in the way you like best.There was no man yet who wouldn't give anything to have me in their loving embrac e and if you do itvfor me that will be your reward.You love us dearly don't you as I can s ee it in your eyes and would rather I didn't take t his c hance."

"Yes Princess I do."

"Very well"sai she said kissing him on the cheek as he had ben t down his head and plac ing one arm around his neck.This is a part of my devotion to you then.

"Go down to the lobby and wait there untill I send for you.Then you can tell me what you know as what you wishto say I see there's terrible worry in your fac fac e."

The Gemini Det ective seemed surprised.He looked sharply for a moment and in great fear for her safty, then touched his hat with a polite salute and bowed and walked off tward the broad railed stairway leading to the wide lobby Belo w. When the little girl returned to her room, the two chief of t he Gemini Secret Servie agents were peering through the crack of the door, their eyes fixed on t he door of room 1886.

"How many entrances are there to t his big hotel!"she asked.

"Two Princesses"replied Schloeder"One on Broadway, the other on St Peters Street."

"Then you will please stand watch outside the broadway entrance, and Mr Dargar will you please take your station outside the St Peters Street door.Let no boy the age of Starring if any are here get out untill he can give the Christian Counter sign.The Glandelinians hatevour Blessed Lord so terribly they would'nt make it if their life depended on it so you can arrest assured t hat the one who refuses the counter sign is he.And remain there untill further orde rs."

They walked away together down the long dim corridor.The little girl wat c hed them unt ill they had disappeared.She trembled slightly at moments.And there was unutterable anguish in her colorless face.From the s treet outi outside her windows came an increasin g roar of vehicles and voices.Newsboys were shout ing that a great battle was expected to begin at Jennie Tory.The drums of a marching brigade redoubled the din of the streets---"Fire Brigade as it was called a blaze of scarlet as far as the eye could reach.They were recruits on their way to a number of trains.The brazen racket of their drums cymbals and all band instruments made her head swim.The noise seemed worse to her than that of a battle. And all the while her tortured heart and blinded brain were s t ruggling, throbbing wit h her problem.She c ertainly was afraid brave as she was bec ause she knew she was in the grav st danger for Starring alone was not to be on t en ded wit h. She knew many secret agents of the Glandelinians would protect the spy boy at any cost.When the man Mr Galt ingburg came up he said;

"I'm an agent also in secret for the "Sons of Lucifer.I have learned all t heir details when I spied on them and they through some cause knew that you Violet would be detailed by your Mother to c ome after him, and I have feared that at any minute you might be murdered.The news of your intent ion which your Mother notified us shocked us to almost sickness , it certainly was a surprise that you would undertake such a dangerous mission becaus e you were absolutely signing your death warrent when you volunte ered for this fatal appoint ment .I have been able to prove to you and can prove to you that in this short t ime three hundred and fifty christian spies in less t ime that it took you to get here had been assassinated in this hot bed of Glandelin ian sedit ion and hatred.Why you would select such a dangerous mission I cannot understand.For God's sake give us a description of that boy and let us take the c hanc es and get while you are safe.If n t for us do it for God and your sisters."

"I can't said Violet tearfully and almost weeping."I'd gladly do d o but the words of description of him won't do no good for I got a let ter from or a feat n ote brought by some little girl whose father hugged me for wishin g to pay him for his honesty in telling me I lost my pocket book.That brat knows I'm hea here.He saw me in the street when the good man hugged me an d he saw the spy too.He found out who I am and sent his little girl to warn me.The rascal had cleverly disguised himself and so now I'm afraid I can't ident ify me him to save my life."

The man stared in horror and wonder, as well he might, at this poor little

girl , still so young only nine years of age or even less, who at the ris k of all came to certain de death and probably the most horrible kind.Many of the people in the dty who learned of her presnece there through that wagon driver also wondered and were apprehensive.soldiers who kept the cit y of mart ial order took up duty to preven t assassins from getting into the hotel.The hot el was guarc guarded as if she was a real bigcriminal of the most dangerous character.But of course Violet was no mad girl, who would t hrow her life away rashly, even if her sacrifice would get her into a any special beautiful part of heaven for if that was her idea maybe she might have been selfis h thinking or not thin ing of her poor sisters who wept for her so far away, and where all boy and girlscouts said Ra Rosary after Rosary for her and pit c hed in t o have as man y Masses for her safty as was in their power.And made all sorts of sacrific es for her, fas ting from all good things to eat, and taking things t o eat they didn't like the taste of.The spy and his two c hiefs wondered why in the world would Empress Vivian be so"nutty" to send her darling to leave the safty of the chris tian armies to go into a hotel in a dangerous enemy spy infested territory, knowing that sh eshe wouldn't now dare to step out of her closely guarded hotel or even go to the window without getting a bullet t hrough the head or chest.Or that some spy dressed as a Gemini might get in, c ome in t o her room and butcher her frightfully alive without her being able t o defend hers elf.

The reason is poor Violet had to do it.

Worse of all all Glandelinia's seething millions of most dan gerous but so far most unsuccessful spies were watching the result of the con centration of opposing armies at Marie Kornmann and Big Girlknool..To abandon work against these wicked spies would be to abandon that section to murder of children wom n women and general Glandelinian war lawless lawlessness.If these can triumph in this section through Gerald Starrings desperate and wicked effort they can do it in all parts and Abbiesania would be ruined.It was not wit h bayonets but by moral and mental and crafty superiorty that a little handful of about sixty thousand christian spies are able to prevent 300,000,000 swart hy fighting Glandelinian soldiers fiercer t han men of India to capture these two import ant sectors.Violet know even should she be struck down it would be disastrous to the country too for there was no one who could take her place.Her sisters couldn 't for despite their experience too on several occasions wit h the brat they really couldn't remember him.Too poor Violet seemed and did for a while have less protection than ever before in her life, for for the first time in her young li tle life she had left her daring sisters behind.An d Penrod too was left behind, and Evans also both of them the most wary, dangerous and efficient body guards she ever had.God help the Glandelin ians trying somet hing on her or her sisters when they were even in sight.If the bullets of the Glande linian thugs finally found their mark, it would be that so far no protector was with her.But darling daughter of Emperor Vivian she knew the Glandelinians and their ways as few w women or girls do, even her sisters.Generally she was even their safty.When she was now alone a man called to s ee her, and as she could not know who they may be either she could not trust even the judgement of her ordinary guards and helpers for as Dargar and Sholeder or the ot her man said there was no telling whether one of the guards would be an assassin or not.and as Galtsringburg was wit h her, this man before he could interview violet had to look him in the eye, and answer hisquestions and give the counter sign and if he didn't he was committing sucide for comeing there.And even then the Counter Sign was not enough.Maybe in desperation a glandelinian might really give it.Though seemin ly his judgement and intuition told him that probably after all the visitor was all right, he slickly followed him into the reception room, and while he saluted and tak talked with violet, Mr Galtingburg stood in the door behindvthe caller, a cocked machine gun pistol in each hand.Besides being able to watch him from the rear, there was a mirror through which he could study the persons face to see if it changed to a sinister expression, when Violet averted her eyes t o examine some papers.One suspicious move of the slightest kind, change of expression, a tensing of the muscles, and the visitor would have heard his gruff severe voice telling him if he i wishes to commit sucide he'll refuse to put up his hands.Turn ing he would have found himself covered by two pistols in steady hands.But t hough there was a slight trace of sinisternessn in ihis face the man was absolutely all right, he was an unknown member of the Gemini of Sec tion number IIO.He was telling her perso ns had been arrested who had tried to get into the hotel t o assassinate her, and that these callers were searc hed for weapons by the guards and that in all cases the search revealed small weapons, such as needle thin daggers, Glandelinian deadly "Strun le Strangle bands", safty razor blades with which the heart could be reached or the juglar vein severed.But the guards though they looked somewhat untrustworthy in some of them proved to be more far more royal than it seemed, and before Violet came the Gemini had made it their business to talk with every one of them so constantly that they were absolutely familiar with their ways and knew to not trust them would make

themselves absolutely unworthy of them.

At the night before when violet had first come and not tired, these Gemini Detectives had went over the whole hotel examining every window and seeing to the posting of the guards. If one went to sleep or wandered away for a moment the uncanny intuition of the Gemini would arouse the Gemini from their uneasy sleep and either one would appear, and believe me some who way or other Dargar though tall and handsome sometimes almost put you in mind of an accusing phantom and he surely can terrify one. The hotel an ancient building once occupied by the famous relatives of the Princesses, was supposed to be haunted as it is called by spirits of children who had been cured murdered by Glandelinians in the past, and if this was so instead of these inspiring terror they should too be a whole sale guardian of poor little brave Violet. Glandelinians could'nt harm any one them sleeping in such a happy hap happily possessed house.

Dargar didn't fear these little spirits, it was only the deadly murderers he feared who might try something in spite of the condition of the hotel. When not thinking of peril of for from that couche Violet had looked out of the window Dargar was at another window in another room with his two pistols laying on the window sill and his eyes flitting from window to window of other houses across from the hotel, and every street corner or other place of vantage from which an assassins face might emerge. should that be seen his guns certainly would lose their "respect for that party" Indeed. Nobody will ever know how many plots through her whole career and her sisters too this watchfulness of all her other good shadowers frustrated, but just the same he feared that some one would get yet get her. Yet no matter how dangerous Glandelinian assassin spies may be a thing had occured that night before she had seen her friends that proved the watchfulness of the Gemini Detectives. One glandelinian feared that if he didn't succeed in getting Violet out of the way it would have a bad moral effect upon the other Glandelinian spies. Violet must be frustrated at all cost. Once in a while he must appear fearlessly in public without any precautions except perhaps an orderly or two. He had been a great footballer in many nations and decided to get himself on a team of Abbiennian foot ball players in the morning where the game was to be in the open square of the Hotel ground. His comrades objected saying his plan was dangerous, but he overruled them. That morning when Violet was alone in the room Mr Gathingiburg having gone again to guard once of the entrances was the time of the match. Every person in the district attended. The plans for his arival to get at some spot where he could detect the window of the Princess and hurl in a hand grenade seemed safe enough because he would be with a large number of other persons, all well guarded, so that it would be hard indeed for any christian spies to single him out even after he had flung the grenade. and he surely knew how to fling far and never miss his aim. The assassin got safely through the throng and dressed in his football suit walked out on to the field to greet the members of the opposing team. Conversing with that team were several Gemini detectives. They had discovered his plan to assassinate Violet. In the football was the grenade. All was needed was to pretend to fling the football the wrong direction and it would have entered the window. That one moment and she would have been a mangled mass of blood in the frightful wreckage of her room. On being discovered with the foot ball opened and the grenade drawn forth he and his cronies had tried to escape but the three detectives suddenly drew pistols and as he wouldn't obey their command to halt and drew themselves as they ran, they fired six bullets into the body of the would be assassin, who died instantly. They had planned well. for once he was without that bullet proof vest and away from the watchful eyes of his wicked comrades. Yet wicked as he was he had proved he was not afraid, and he paid for it with his life. The other man was wounded in the leg even though he returned the fire killing one of the detectives and fatally wounding a second. But he was caught, while the third finally got away and into the crowd of people on the side lines. Here he got off gradually to soon be among his own wicked followers a but such now is the awe and even veneration of that thin "line of christian detectives protecting Violet, and even her sisters--Which even holds haughty Glandelinia in dire dread, that they were afraid for a time to attempt to do anything to her but only to try and hustle Starring away before violet would succeed in identify him or catch him herself. It is therefore to preserve that magnificent tradition of the christian spi spys most indomitable will courage and general mental and moral superiority that a number of christian Gemini have often sacrificed their lives for the protection of not only Violet and her sisters but all the child scouts as well and must be followed by as many more as it is necessary to show these dasterdly Glandelin inn spy assassins that no amount of murder will affect Abbiennian justice. These spies who wish to make away with violet try their best to prevent capture if possible as their attempt to assassinate Violet brings the penalty penalty of burning at the stake if caught alive.

Violet was sad had been forced to ll leave her sisters and she not her and loving Father behind, safe within the powerful protection of the christian army, and of the child scout indomitable regiments, but poor violet and her sisters that night didn't sleep a wink. That morning she could not even or they could not even dare open the morning paper or hear the telegraph go off or hear a telephone ring without dreading that it is the news they know is certain to come some day. But Shakespear had said in one of his poems;

"Cowq Cowards die many times before their deaths;
The valiant never tas te of death but once."

With Violet, she is in heaven if she dies. And she is as brave a little girl as could be found, and trying to steel herself against fear does her work no matter how terrified she is. But his poor sisters nearly a hundred miles away, who are equally as brave as she is, must die a thousand deaths because of worry for her safty. Yet though they could have they and their mother made no effort to keep her back. That was their sacrifice according to Abbiennia's holy trait tradation. They only pleaded and looked to God and His Blessed Mother and all the Masses said for Her to be her protector. And not knowing his intention Jennie had called Penrod to her headquarters just as he and Shapre had packed up to vamouse from the enemy camp and said as he entered most pleasingly as she looked wistfully at him her little hand in his hand;

"Penrod dear will you do us a good favor?" He had answered "There is not a thing I wouldn't do for you dear tell me what it is."

"shadow poor Violet. You can protect her. Please do."

Penrod laughed and said;

"I've packed up to go for that very purpose. We're leaving right away."

She and her sisters hugged him long and covered his face with kisses until he blushed. It is boys and girls like these that make it possible for good old Abbiennia no matter how dark things look to muddle "Through this seething hell". Probably ninty nine out of every hundred Glandelinians of the whole population would like to see Violet and her sisters die the most frightful death that can be ever thought of. what angers the Glandelinians most of all is that even Violet and her sisters through the help of cavarly patrols and the boy and girlscouts have most savagely put a stop to some of its most barbarous customs and that in the dreadful massacres of children recently mentioned. They still continued but not so often and all soldiers captured in the act were burned at the stake. They hate the Vivian Girls and fear them too for abolishing and preventing sub things as these gutty massacres, the custom of burning women on big funeral pyres for bein g christians, of utting childrens bodies u open alive, and even more they resented resented interference with child slavery within the forbidden lines, in whih so many good little girl and boy slaves of eight years and even younger or older were captured by christians in dreadful bloody and devastating raids and either made free children, or if older joyfully becoming girl and boyscouts too with the Abbiennian kind to get even for their sufferings at the hands of their wicked foes. And who were these meddling little girl spies to stop wicked Glandelinian customs This activity so far ruined the enemys hope of child slaughter as far as child murder was concerned, and though it continued it was only once in a long while and then it was interfered with. Emperor Vivian through the efforts of his brave brave little daughters had set his face sternly to stamp out these massacres. At his command the man called "Count De Biff" proceeded so vigorously that in a few years he and his followers had hanged or burned at the stake 392 Glandelinian officers and one hundred thousand men for even the attempt to massacre children and caused nine hundred and sixty eight thousand to be imprisoned on the Island prisoners for life or deported. It is all this success too that placed Violet and her sisters in danger. It was the fear of them that made the Glandelinians so desperate. But Violet and her sisters continue living, and Glandelinia would go down into ruin and bloody wreck forever and her wicked plots will be crushed and the Christian world safe. Yet to kill Violet and her sisters seemed an impossible for even without their knowing it they were what is called "Happily Angel Possessed."

As she stood there trembling in an agony of fear and indecision, she heard the sound of a key turning, the door of Room 24 opened a boy stepped out across the threshold, and caught sight of her at the same instant.

"Why Violet" he said astonished.

Her horrified amazement was genuine for she never had expected or hoped that Penrod would even take the terrible chances too of shadowing her for her protection. She had not expected even from him such devotion as this. "Violet Violet" he repeated incredulously "It is you isn't it."

He came swiftly to her took both her little hands and kissed them joyously and also the tense drawn mouth.

"What are you doing in Little Girl "most" she faltered turning her surprised

but tear stained face to his and not at all avoiding the embrace he wanted to give her.

He laughed mischieviously and drew her into his arms.He t hen pulled her into her room an d locked the door.Her white face and frightened eyes checked and sobered him.He knew the danger she was in more than she did and that is why he came.

"Why do you look at me so strangely!"he insisted."I'm here to protect you."

Her restless eyes swept the dimcorridor before he had pushed her in but no body was in sight.she had leaned against the door trying to clear her mind of terror.

"What the devil"he began and he f elt she felt his arms imprisoning her again "Listen here Violet.I didn't come here on no Monkey business."Looking out into the corridor after opening the door, he went to his own room, motioned her to en ter then locked the door.He possessed himself of her dainty hand again and said;

"For God's sake Violet we'll have to get out of here.Gerald Starring sus pected you being here and has flown the coop but he has agents here with your desc iption description to come and destroy you.Here ."He tore open a satchel."Put this one thing on."

"What is it "she whimpered, sinking down upon the sofa.

"It is a disguise.I know what is the matter and what is frighten ing you.You undertook a very dangerous mission.I'll tell you what to do in a moment.Only put this disguise on.I'll cover you as we go out with my machine gun revolver."

"But --but--Penrod do I have to r tak . take off my clothes all together to p put that on and--and--"

"No, no, just your white dress, you can't wear that.Hurry we have no time t o waste.I won't look."

He stood with his face tward the door flushed and troubled, then as she was almost ready he looked at her out of perplexed eyes, while the dear brave little girl her pale face rigid, sat looking at the locked door.H e said again as he was disguising himself;

"what troubles you dearest?You look like death.Does the enemy know more than I discovered."?

"Death!" she repeated dully.She lifted her frightened eyes t o his without any hope at all.And suddenly as he finished his dressing hope glimmered out through mental chaos--as though somewhere a door had opened out of t hick darkness showing her the way out.Why in the world feel so when Penrod was here.He never failed to protect any one of his friends, why should he fail to protec t her.Instantly she felt once more that odd thrill of pleasureable exe citement in deadly peril.A vivid color suffused her beautiful childish face.

""Allright Violet dearest!Are you ready.I am."

She arose from the sofa but she was still trembling l slightly.Very lovely little child to look at now even despitevher disguise.Lovelier still as he again took her in i his arms and embraced her saying;

"Calm yourself Violet and you'll feel better.We will get out of this hotel. I've sent the chief decatives away to trail that rascal.We are go ngoing now.I'll bring you where we will e be safe.Disguised as you are you'll find the brat easier than when you came as you were."

For a time the terrifying reality of life had frightened her out of her wit. Now she was mistress of her mind once more, and again the beautiful little princess just as c harming convincing to the tips of her exquisite lit tle fingers so cool against his lips.And she was all tremulous happiness and youthful shyness and little f eminine fragrance in this loving brotherly like arms glad in her heart that God had caused Penrod to secretly shadow and cover her.Little did she know it was he that had caused the detectives t o discover the plot to hurl a bomb into her window and bring them to disaster for the plot.He of c ourse did not comprehend her at first.

"I couldn't understand your being here in Little Girl Knool"she explained."Your coming scared me badly."

"Did you suppose I could resist the pl eading of your dear sisters to refuse to protect you!"he demanded."Jennie cried bitterly as she asked me to do it and to refuse was impossible.I had not the heart to see you fce this peril and not share it.I can protect you and you know it.You'll succeed if I'm with you too, and believe me Violet we'll do things here that will make the world look and gasp."

She hid her little face against his shoulders for he had her still in his arms holding close to him while he laughed and kissed her face and neck and the decliate curve of one flushed cheek for he loved her and her sisters dearly.

"Darling"he said"It seems do wonderful indeed that I should encount er you here as I came to cover you.With whom are you traveling besides yourself Violet."?

"I was traveling alone."y "other said it would be safer."

"Wonderful"he repeated."I arrived late last night, and because I was worried for your safty I couldn't sleep and stayed up.Some more friends of mine are coming where I really abide to see me later on military business.But we must get out of here quick.

"But what about the spy Starring?"

"We'll get him as I'm determined to help you.I'm passing as a rapid Sons of Satan myself.I have du e clues and we'll probably have the brat to morrow in our hands.Come we must start before it is too lat e."

Violet feeling better now giggled..

"Shall I have to put on this ridiculous funny looking hat and shawl on!"she asked naively."

"Yes."

His mischievious delighted eyes answered her.She adjusted the strange small flowered broken hat, pinned on the dirty ragged ne shawl which still left her arms full bare which was her disguise, seized her purse from t he table and asked;

"Do I have to go alone again!"

"No indeed.I must accompany you.Dargar says I must as I'm responsible now for your safty."

He went out first to see that the corridor was clear, then she slipped out of her door and locked it.Then both stood in the corridor for a moment rigid and mirthless, desperate. The deeply carpeted corridor was silent and dim.Both she and Penrod could see nobody in it.In e her purse was the house keepers pass key, which she had to e taken from the Gemini Gail inghurg.she looked up and down the corridor again, then begging Penrod to stand on guard she crossed swiftly toroomI'ing fitted the pass key to the lock and opened the door.On a bed lay a lck locked but small va lois of black color.From a leather belt under her dress she drew a long keen edged knife and hac ked and slashed a long slit in the leather.Through this she pulled out shirts, collars of a boy underclotti under clothing, and then a paket of papers, taped and sealed.From this she ripped tape and wax and tore open every envelope.Here was the commission of Gerald Starring.Here ward lists of mens names and address es in spy h eadquarters in Manleys armies.Here too was a letter from Nero Fania and his "Jeff"faced crony.It had to do with a depot of hidden war material in a captured Calverindon city, and a plan for seizing little Girlknool town first and drive the christian armies from it tward Big Girl Knool.Here also was another letter to Nero Fania signed by general John Manley, another to some mysterious spy from general Raymond Richardson Federal.These latter concerned a plot which she couldn't comprehend an d sicked her with unspeakable horror.There was a letter from general Rlak Brooks to general Tomas Federal concerning seventeen ot her Glandelinian generals who had disguised themselves and made their way into christian cities to find secret headquarters of the Sons of Lucifer with t he purpose to disorganize Allied-Latin Federal Finances, rob all rich people of their money and withdraw silver from circulation which backed Abbieannian money inst ad of gold, and to cause every important bank in the whole world that supported Abbieannia to crash.There was one more letter in cipher directed to general Johnat on Jackson(Jackass) Manley no doubt the formal order to begin operations by striking a blow at Marie Korrmann destroy the christian armies at Jennie Tory and to send secret spies into the christian lines to assassinate her an d her sisters."

Gathering all these papers into a bundle, she left the room, threw the small atn satchel she brought out into a locker in the hall, closed and locked the door, and she and Penrod sped tward the stairway.She met Gemini Operator Gathering way in the street some distance away from the hotel smoking a cigar.When he caught sight of her and Penrod coming and recognizing her because she was with Penrod he looked cautiously to the l ft and right and then went to meet her.

"The brat is really gone"she whispered."but I have got his papers."

"Was it Gerald Starring Violet ?"He looked at her very sharply.

"Yes.Find Dargar and bring him here."

"I will.But if that brat finds out you took those papers Violet, God help you. I wanted to do that myself to save you.You are sure reckless Princess.I'm brave but I wish I had your courage."

She and Penrod went on a nod she found Whilling Shloeder at his post. Almost immediately Gatlingburg and Dargar came hurrying down.

"Gerald Starring was not in his room"she said"But I found these papers in his small e valise.Gentlemen you will be good enough t o carry these papers t o the office of the provist marshal examine them, telegraph their cont ents to any general you can get communication with and wait further orders from him."

here in the world did Gerald Starring go?"asked Galtingburg bewildered.
"I do not know where he went but I think I do know where he is going"said Violet.
"And I and Penrod are going to follow him."
"It's too dangerous.You'd better take one of us"began Dargar, but she interrupted with a slight g iggle;
"You are afraid that I'm in more danger than I am.I have my dear b trusty brother and friend here Penrod,and as I'm a Princess and am in charge here I can do it.If you follow me you'll blunder it all.If I am not safe now Mr Dargar I wouldn't attempt to follow the rascal.But he must be caught.I and my sisters would like to see him badly.He has made enough trouble for us already."
The c hief of spies reddened.
"I can't understand how he got out of the hotel"he muttered.
"Then look at this letter a good and friendly teamister sent me by telegraph.
He read;

"Mr My dear friend, I was deeply embrassed when I discovered this early morning that I had embraced lovingly one of the dearest and most good and beautiful of our Abbicannian children, a nice friendly little Princess.
But I'm n t writing to tell you of my surprise or embrassment but I was dumbfounded when while kissing and hugging so beautiful a little girl like you I saw a bad looking boy give you a murderous lookfrom across the street and beat it.I learned he was the deadly Glandelinian s y Gerald Starring, that he knew you were in the same hotel with you.For God's sake get before it is too late.He'll get men t o bomb the hotel to night.He won't come back, and I'm hoping he forgot in his excitement his belongings as he has important papers with him.If you have time to get them do so.Your country is at stake.

Your friend the Temister.

My wife and c hildren prays they'll be able to see you some time."

Gaultingburg, deeply chagrined said to Dargar ;
"Well I guess we had better hurry along to the provistand start our telegraphin g.We have been double crossed or that little devil would not have known poor Violet was here.Violet for God's sake now clear from this neighborhood and you too Penrod."
"Dargar said to her admirin l admiringly ;
"This is a fine bit of work you have done Princess.Will you keep in t ouch wit h us!"
"Yes"she said quietly."But for my sake andGods be very careful of those papers.I hold you three gentlemen responsible for them.Do as I say an d I'll let you hold me in your arms for a long time, the three of you.I love those who love us so dearly as you men do."And she threw her arms around each man and kissed him and allowed then eac h to embrace her for a moment."
(These papers were the undoing of the Sons of Lucifer for they were in the hands of Emperor vivian the next morning)
Then they touched their hates to her.Dargar himself arried the papers.Whillian Schleeder an d Galtingburg walked on either side of him like a pair of grim watchful he hounds.

In the meantime Penrod was on his way to the new hotel where Violet had gone.
As he was passing two little girls and a boy he overheard one of them say;
"Why John look at that boy will you.See he's face. Any little girl would sure find protection in him."
"...but do you mean?"
"I can't say what I mean.But I canxsee it in his face."
Penrod suddenly stopped in front of them grinning.
"Especially you and others I know willreceive protection not even from me but others."he said.I overheard your remarks and am surprised that you do n t know who I am.But never mind"he added as he saw her bashful but yet dumbounded look."You'll hear of me some day."
"They were sure to hear of him that evening and in big black headlolines in the Little Girl Knool Newspapers.
"A key rattled in the door where Poor Violet sait await ing the return of her adopted brother and sure enough protector.As he entered the little girl rose from the big chair, breathless, said radiant and excited.
"I'm free just now"he said.What shall we do darling.!"
A swift embrace, passionate clinging for a moment, then a happy laughing escape and a further adjustment of her hat before her mirror.
"I'm expecting some friends. "he said."They won't keep me long.I'll step across to my room for a moment to see how t it is.But kee yourself locked in Violet, and for Heaven sake keep away from window."

"Are you really going to risk all these dangers with me!"she asked dolefully.!
"Yes I sure am violet dear.I was intending to do so i at first anyhow, and your dear sisters piteously begged me to shadow you."
"When!"
"Not long after you left.My heart ached Darling when I heard of it.Everyone is remembering you in their prayers."and he suddenly looked around wit h a start ubut only a cat was walkin g across the hall."enrods ears we so peculiar he could hear a cat walking where others couldn't.
."Are you going to be with me alone!"
"With a friend.Colonel Sharpe, and his two lieutenan ts.If you may not see them for too many close to us is more suspicious .But if you are Wise Violet you will appreciate this protection.You can't accomplis h your mission without being shadowed by protectors."
"Couldn't my poor dear sisters stand it that I had to go and do thisf"she asked wistfully.
"I'm sorry b t they couldn't.Neither could I.I couldn't stand their grief.I held Jennie and Catherine axlong time in my arms untill my embrace put them to sleep.I promished them I'd return with you, and if possible also with Starring.I've nots to settle with him too."
"Oh dear)" her voice broke dh childishly yet it sounded like the s igh of an angel.He looked at her face in the mo mirror, saw her mouth quiver, came up behind the brave little Princess and touched the nape of her neck wit h his lips.
"In doing my duty to you is serviving my count ry in the best manner."he said tenderly."I must keep my promise to your darling sisters.I swore to kill who ever even lays a hostile hand on you.My pistols are good quic k firers too."
She turned from the glass, caught him by the shoulders, and whispered excit edly in his ears ;
"Is your friend a boyscout officer spy."?
"No.He's a boy spy only and he's the son of general Sharpe."
"Do I know him.!"
" You never even heard of him I'm afraid Princess dear.He's your fathers chief boy spy though and is my best helper."
"Oh but Penrod dear be areful.I'm as afraid for your safty as you are of mine."
"You need not worry on that score lit tle angel.I left a secret code word at the offic e of this new hotel to send the boy up stairs to knoc k at my door. So I'll juststep across to my room and knock or call at the office."
"There's a speaking tube near the door.You can use that "said Violet."
So he went over and set his smiling sinister lips to the rim of the wall tube blew into it awhistling blast, and when the desk clerk answered;;
"This is John Schofield Penrod, Room 6 speaking.I'm expecting a Master George Sharpe from Jennie Tory.Has he arived."?
"Colonel S harpe is waiting in your room sir."
Penrod turn ed to Violet who was now all smiles.
"He's here.I won't be long.Wait for me Hony Sweet like a good little child of the Heavens and we'll have the rest of the day together.We'll have some good times ."

Starring realizing he had forgotten ihis things had gone back to the hotel he had left, paid the clerk his dues and went up to his room.He just fitted his kep key to his door lock and as he did s o the door opened in ihis face and a tall wicked looking man came out in a hurry colliding wit h him in the darkness of the hallway.Both, the boy and the man peprang ba back, their pistols half drawn.A silence of recognition, and Starring whispered exit edly;
"Was my door open .?"
"Yes confound it they've got your papers.It was that little brat Violet who is after you.You betterget her and get her right now."
"Yes I'll get her "Rep rotorted Starring."I'll get myself while the getting is good.We'd even better get out of the city.What she attempts to do she does ."
Through thepartly opened door Gerald Starring could see the slashed valise and the tumbled bed littered with underwear.He turned a white desperate fac e to the other, who nodded back gri grimly.
"Yes sir.If you are afraid to tackle that lit tle she devil I'll do so myself and get five men to help me."He patted the sheat where he had a dangerous sharp knife."You believe you can make Big Girl Knool."?
"I've got to try.And you!"
"I'll kill that little brat first.Then Big Girl Knool or the han g mans jig for me boy.And I'll reken I'll be m on my way.I know where she is despite my disguise and as she may be armed I'll kat get six to help me or five.We'll use knif ki knives as guns will make too much noise."

He pulled his heavy pistol free of his coat pocket, cocked it, nd and still itching it, thrust his hand into his coat pocket.Then he passed like a shadow along the corridor and disappeared around the distant turn where the st aircase descended to the lobby.

PENROD THE DANGEROUS RATTLESNAKE"

Poor little Violet ocquettichly hatted and gloved, stood by her desk looking down at some writing of which a letter she was going to telegraph to her sisters.The door opened suddenly behind her and stealthly footsteps approached her noiseless ly.She certainly was terrified.Six men e had entered her room, ach armed with frightfully looking knives. One of them rushed at her as she tried to run for the open window grabbed her and at that moment she shrieked; Penrod Penrod for God's sake help me."

But his strange condition of his ears, and his inst inct had told him s he was in peril.He had not even yet turned the key in his door and he was hidden in the dark passage way when he had heard soft footfalls that no one els e had heard.He had whooled with drawn revolver in a flash.Before s he had even called half the word Penrod, or had time to give a secondary strugglevto save herself the man who had her and was about to drive the knife into her heart dropped dead without a cry two bullets in his head.The explos ions of Penrods gun was terrible and.The other Glandelinians could not so much as even move or draw a gun before they also were killed.The sixth leaped for the window with a curse stopped there for a moment as Penrod ran for the room.His and Penrods pistol barked simultaneous ly but he dropped out of the window a bullet in i his heart, while the bullet aimed for Penrod went wide of its mark and embedded itself in the wall of the Hall.Violet stood in terror and amazement for she had never believed that Penrod could have saved her as six was against her and him.

"I do regret"he said sort of Sarcastically as allgusts at the dreadful sound came rushing out into the hall"That I had to commit a massacre in your room Violet dear but it was necess necessary."He kicked aside one of the fallen men as he walked up to her and placed an arm around her.He not ic ed her wildly trobbin heart as he had his arm around her chest.

"He looked her over but there was not a sc vatch.

The sound of the shooting brought the clerk and down lobby guests and even the Gemini detdetectives up in a hurry.The excitement was intense.Besides recovering the knives Penrod searched the clothing of the fallen men, while the Clerck and others went down and out side to see what happened to the man who had fallen six feet out of the window.He had a bullet in ihis breast and his nec k andarm was broken.

.So terrifying was the sight fthat for fifteen minutes poor Violet was sic k and didn't dare turn her head.The guests knew who the two were, and Penrod sure get the praise of every one of them.

"You sure do deserve and need the love and consideration of these beautiful little Angels"said the Chief Clerck.Clerk."But in your room Penrod how did you kn w they came in here."

"I didn't go in my room."said Penrod."I was fitting my key to my door when I heard soft foot falls, and a key turning in her lock.Nobody had a keynto it except she, you and I, and I qu quickly turned at firs t thinking it was you sir. When I saw what I seen I didn't hesitate to blaze away."

"But those six men in a few seconds.My Heavens lad.Where did you learn s uc h shooting."

"In the west of the United States when my friend and guardian General Greatheart took me there.The best gunmen against criminals in the world are those West ern cob cowboys.They learned me so many arts at the gun I can pr t protec t the hot el full."

Everybody looked upon the boy with wonder and amazement. The employes were called to remove the bodies of the dead men and on the person of one was found important papers.Guns and other weapons were removed from t heir pocket s .

"I'm sure proud of you Penrod dear"she said sinking her head against his breast.Oh I than k God you did come.You loved me and my sisters that is why." and she wept on ihis breast. Finally regaining her courage and composure she smiled sweetly at him through her tears and said;

"Really because of this excitement and peril there isn't much of the afternoon left for us darling Penrod."

"He said quietly;"There is no time left for us at all.We got to beat it .Your danger is far great greater than I supposed it to be.We must get ."

His clever boyish face was sunken and colorless.He had recieved a great er scare and sick spell at her peril than she had."Matters have gone wrong with us.

"We must stay good bye to you in this city.You secured the [illegible] while you s an and leave the boat alone for a while."

"Shall I really go."she repeated.

"We must for your sake.These ain't thr only ones will try to kill you.They may succeed .I'm afraid too Violet."

"To Jennie Tory.!"

"Yes."

"Is your friend waiting.!"

"No I and you go alone.He'll shadow us.I'll give him the warning.But you come into my room with me.I won't trust a shadow."

She still rested her beautif l little head against his breast . and again smiled at him though tears were still in e her eyes and her heart was still beating fast.

"Do you believe that we are really in any danger especially me when you around!"she whispered.

"I don't know.I fear nothing for my self.But Glandelinian agents are crafty crafty and God knows might even put something over on me.But do as I say and you are not to worry Darling.While preparations are being made keep your mind on your Rosar ry.That is the best prayer and people often were protect ed that way."

She took his arm with pretty decision.

"If you are going to the railroad station"she said"I'll accompany you th re there in my best clothes then.They'll recognize me any way way.These men did."

"It's better that you do for I believe your very best appearanc e will cause others to help or protect you.But darling do not be too close to my company as you go though as it won't be safe.I wantto cover you.Both us of us will keep our eyes open all the way."

"Do you think we may even be arrested by Glandelinian s pies!"

"In that event they can just try it."

"Tell me"she int errupted fingering his button on his coat childishly"Have you paid your hotel bill."

"The clerk refused to take itHe said I and you were free as he knew you on sight.He's awfully upset over this indd nt and is afraid for you now."

"Very well then we'll get aboard a train and go back with you t o Jennie Tory.I'm glad we got the papers and that's enough.In this situation it would be suicide for me t o try and capture the Glandelinian boy spy now.We can have all that time together, and when we get back I'm going t tell my darling sister how good you were to me.And papa too."

"But Darling remember for your safty you better keep a little c lear of me. I don't want the spies you know you have a protect or.I'll go some dist ances off and you too.But don't fear.I've got you covered and if anything is seen I'll do some of that kind of shooting again."

"All right Penrod dear.Give mevyour friends tickets.There's no danger as you say in doing that.Your plans to me and my sisters always worked out to our good luck."

He yeilded the extra ticked to her, and she tucked it gayly in her glove.Her fright from trying experiences don't lst long and she was her gay self once more. He had her in the room with him, and he put up a screen by his bed so she c ould change her cloths lothes while he spoke in some sort of mysterious code and sign lan u language to his friend who had witnessed all the shoot ing for he too had come out at the sound.After a while he salut ed and saying to Princ es s Violet"God be with you little Abbiannian Rose."and went out.Then Violet soon was partly dressed but in her excitement she culdn't get all on quick enough and Penrod for his hurry was forced to help her.He laced her shoes, and put on her elegant hat and then they w ware ready.Then she took his arm and marc hedvhim outinto the corridor which terminated in a narrow flight of stairs at the Sixteenth Street door of the hotel.Colonel Sharpe had not gone out however. While Penrod was t go off he was to shadow her and he had two derringers in his pocket and also a knee keen knife in his own sheat.There were at the door a couple of hacks waiting.Penrod signalled to one of the drivers gave a good look at his face saw he was all right.When he had rattled away in ihis ricksty old hack, the little girl instead of returning to her rooms, walked back to the hotel lobby, tried to get the clerk to recieve her bill, but he wouldn't take her money on any conditions, then she displayed her railroad ticket to t he head porter and told him to come for her baggage in a quarter of an hour.Then she went up to Penrods room, opened it with her master key.The contents of her friends va i valise s were lay neatly piled on the bed and the valise stood on a chair.She poked everything in and lugged it acrosss the hall to her own quarters . To make it seem nothing out of the ordinary Penrod let it be she could take care of his belongings.Over one of her valises there was a brown alpaca cover.This she removed and fited over his valise after putting her own belon ings on top and buttoned and strapped it tightly.Then she saw to it she was properly armed and with knees keen knives to o.She had just finis hed her own packing when the porter came for her own lug g baggage.

he She placed the duplicate checks in her small pocket book along with the railroad ticket, and looking around cautiously to see that no dangerous enemies were following her went lightly out and down to the waiting hack back.As she set her foot on the carriage step, a Gemini spy Detective lounging near gave her a secret signal of recognition, and she beckoned to him.

"Is there any news?"she whispered.

"Yes Princess.We are raiding these here Sons of L Saten.We have nabbed better than five hundred of them already.Are you leaving us Princess?"

"Yes.I'm in such danger that Penrod insist I better return since I vaccured those papers.Six fellows tried to stab me already and he saved me.I'm going to Jennie tory with him."

"Good enough Princess.I hope you succeed in catching that Gerald Starring. Heaven knows he has made enough trouble for you and your sisters already.I hear he has changed his mind and skedaddled that way too."

"I'll do my best "she smiled."Keep an eye on your hotels.There are Glande linian spies waiting to trail me if possible or waiting for an opportunity to set them on fire."

She gave him a friendly warning nd nod and stepped into the battered old carriage which rattled away over the stones .

The little girl who had spoken so well over Penrod was eating her supper that evening.There was outside an unusual outcry from Newspaper boys of how a boyscout shot six Glandelinian soldiers or spies almost at once before the little girl she called to for help could even finish the word Penrod. Surprised by such strange news her father send her brother out to get a copy.

"Well for the love of"he ejaculated as he glanced over the papers.Michaellena he said"turning to the litle girl of his"Is this the boy you spoke to me of who overheard your conversation and said he would kill to protect good little girls like you and others?"

Little nine year old Michaellena received the paper in almost embrassment and looked at the great big headlongs, or headlines and then at the picture of the boy.She fairly gasped as she read the headlo l headlinns and recognized the boy as Marc-John Schfield Penrod head of all the boy and girls outs and th the highest leader of all dhild scout spies and Secret Service agents. She read well into the story her face turning first white and then red, of how Princess Violet was attacked by six ruffian spies who attempted to run long knives into her h a heart and how Penrod having heard their very softest foot falls for the spies had otton over their shoes, had shot the six before they could even draw guns to defend themselves, or even before the little girl had finished Penrods name in calling for help.

She had to admit it was,

"Yes papa"she said "that was the boy.Sh"She was so excited she couldn't hardly eat her supper.

"You certainly were right in what you said to Jane a little while ago."said her brot her."But Heavens."Who thought he was Penrod we heard so much about."

"The Glandelinians are dreadfully afraid of him and his followers "said her Father."Often the news papers have been full about him."

"Yes I know pa"said Michaellena smiling through her tears."But I never knew it was he when he spoke to me that way."

"Well you know now about him for sure."laughed her mother.

"It serves them devils right."said her father."But I can't underst and how so quickly in a few seconds time he could have saved her from those six devils. He must have learned some trick shooting somewhere or maybe had a strange machine gun like pistol."

"No"pa the paper says he had only an ordinary army revolver, and he fired only that.Even it says his friend and loving companion the little Princess girl didn't even know he could do that.She had just finished the words of her cry for "help me"and it was all over, and the last man fell out the window shot through the heart."

"He sure was some gunner"said her brother."I'm sure glad I was not one of those assassins."I'll bet the other Glandelinian spies when they hear of that will be afraid to come around now.If they know he is in this town instead of molesting her now they'll keep far away from both.And the paper says Penrod secretly has many of his "Confederates"covering her too so it is sealing their death warrantto meddle with him or her."

"But how did they come to be in town"wondered her father.

"The paper says they were here to destroy the work of the strange wicked organization called the "Son's of Saten"said the boy."And they're after that Gerald s by too.He's here in town.I know he is dangerous but I'll bet heds he is afraid of them."

So it was the little girl found out that her saying was correct.....

In the immense throng of people filling the station military policemen were numerous,busily watching the arival and the departing crowds.In fact the whole place swarmed with metropplitan military police and Gemini War Detectives and also municipal military and military Federal detectives all on the watch for the dangerous persons known as the Sons of Saten .Soldiers too were standing with fixed bayonets besides all entrances and exits of train platforms .The little heroine had secured a porter to carry her step brothers valise, and her own as they were too heavy for her.She had fourty minutes to wait before the gates to the Jennie tory Express were opened, and she took up a position where she could see all ariving passengers.Near the gate she noticed Hendro Dargar, and Whilliam Schloeder, hatting with three soldiers on guard, and when she caught Schloeders eyes she summoned him with a slight movement of her pretty head.

"Any news Prin cess?"he asked respectfully, touching his hat as he came up.

"Yes I'm going to Jennie Tory and the Christian lines with my brother Penrod whom I believe you don't know.He will be here in a few minutes.He saved my life just not a few minutes ago, and he believes since you have the papers now its best that I get back where its safe untill all this blows over.To avoid suspicion in case spies of the enemy are here you are not to not ie not ice me or him when we go through the gates.Tell that also to Dargar.Then follow us and over us ch on the sly. We will try to capture Starring as we heard he may take this same train.And see that those good soldiers on guard don't stop us ."

"Very well Dear Princess.I hope with Gods willand help you catch that fellow Starring short of the christian lines .But watch out what you do.He's evenn better gunner than you are."

"Better than my brother?"she asked almost mishiveiously."

"Well,that's hard to say since by the papers I observed what he done.Leave it to him to catch the brat for you."

"As he is too dangerous and meddlesome for me and my sisters it is the duty duty of us before our Blessed Lord to put anend to that Gerald Starrin gs mischievious activities."she said smilingly."If I or my own sisters never capture him some one else will some day.And they may not be so easy as we sit her."

A moment later she caught sight of her adopted brot her in the crowd and made her way to him and gayly took his arm.

"The gates are just opening"she said."Don't notice those soldiers when we show our tickets.I know when I am a Princess I should not need to have to pay train fare, but if I don't at leaast show a tiket and enemy spies are near they'll recognize me by that even if they don't know me on sight des pite my prettiness.Here Penrod dear take mine too, and let us look as if we were not hing as importan t as we are.And when we are on the train to prevent any one from grabbing me off from you in case you lost attention for a moment handcuff me to you. Here it is."and she handed him a pair of brass handcuffs ."You may keep the key. If you do lose it all the better.All handcuffs are alike in the army and we can secure keys easy."

"You shouldn't have taken all this risk.Violet dearest"He said to her under his breath."But I get to say one thing.You and your sisters are the bravest little girls on earth and ---and---"

"I'll be safer with you on your arm. To disguise yourself try to look like an Idiot, Penod dear."

She was laughing now as they reached the gates..He displayed the two tickets with amiable carelessness, their porter followed them, whistling as he walked along at their heels.Their sleeping car already glimmered feebly with electric light s..As they climbed aboard followed by their willing and musical porter, Penrod noticed the two valises, and when they were seated together, he asked the girl why she had brought them.

"I put all my clothes in yours with yours"she said.In mine is our rations for the trip."And I took your valise from your room and repacked your things into it.But I was worried at first and searched to make sure that nonthing was missing.I couldn't make the thing lock so I put an alpaca cover on it so your and mine couldn't spill out.Who left your valise open, darling?"she inquired innocently.

"The Hotel maid did.She was cleaning in there.I suppose she didn't know I was leaving"

"You sure and your dearest sisters are the most wonderful little girls on earth, and through you I almost believe I could fancy God's presence right here, do you know it."

"I don't know whether I am---my sisters are wonderful,.But I'm tired and sleepy I know that much, "and as she finished apparently she was Penrods prisoner for she was handcuffed to him.In case anything happened it was a wise plan for if any one or two would have thought Penrod was off his guard and tried to snatch her from the seat, they'd pull Penrod too and seal their own death warrent. She lay bak in her seat and closed her eyes and remained so even after the train started even though of course fearing she would fall asleep she said her

evening prayers aid and very carefully.
After a little while however feeling Penrods arm around her she opened her eyes and looked at her fellow travlers.There were not many of them.They feared the war, and feared the train would be wrecked.Penrod embraced her closer closer.
"Big Girl Knool is not very far away."he said.
"I know. Suppose I try to stop there and find Gerald Starring if possible."
He forced a smile at that------s troubled one.
Besides our food, my valise is fully poked."she remarked.His smile faded and he looked at her uneasily; and she looked back at him out of level eyes.She saw he was really afraid of her safty and she was only saying that to test him.
"Surely you couldn't venture to do that."hesaid pleadingly.
"Why!Would you be afraid something would happen to me."she inquired naively.
"Darling, what are you talking about---"!
"Peril.You don't want me to risk anything!You'd rather have others do it!"
"He said grimly;
"If we ever get out of this hot hole I'll tell you why, and if I lay hands on Gerald Starring who is the cause of all this he'll---"Penrod didn't finish.
"Are you afraid that we'll get arrested by a big number of spies on t his train!"
"I have no means of knowing.PHenrod is a danger to you more than you think.You raided his valise and slitted it open and he knows it.Instead of fleeing he may shadow and try to get you himself, and that makes our situation very serious.And if he has his two more dangerous companions Fredrick, Bowden and Darger we're in greater peril, especially you.You don't the most daring stunt in your lifet ime on this occasion.And thath is why I didn't want you to go and do this.Not that I want to say anything wrong, but what was your poor foolish mot her thin in thinking of to send only you.And that is why I shall feel happy and relieved when we go through all the way and get back to the christian army at Jennie
Tory andback to your wirried worried sisters.At your peril two of them have taken sick."For ten minutes he talked to her very plainly, explaining that she an d he would have to be strictly on their guard, and begging her t o continue with him all the way to Jennie Tory.
"After all"said the little girl lightly."Love is love.I am capable of two kinds .You are one kind."she smiled at him."The other she said is "love of country."
"Yes"he said, and Our Blessed Lord First and last."
"You are right Penrod dear.I don't intend to worry you by sying I'll st op at Big Girl Knool, but if I really intended to I wouldn't be foolish and do it alone.I'd keep you with me.You proved you are my protector and I have now not the slightest fear.But we are staying on the train."
After two hours of fast riding their train whistled the warning that they were reaching the station of the big dty soon to become one of the wars first bloodiest battlefields.
"You must be very qui et and pretend you are asleep."he whispers whispered.We don't know who may get on here you know."
"If I do you know I may fall sound asleep, and probably have to hold me to prevent me from falling off the seat."
"He crushed her hand convulsively.
"Who wouldn't like to hold you in his orv her arms."said he."
"The Glandelinians would"she giggled.
"Yes I guess they would.They nearly did in the hotel.And you can't get through even now Ul unless I take you"he added."If anybody comes whom you don't know Violet dear and speaks to me keep silent."
At that same instant two good sized burly ragamuffin like boys walked int o the car, scanning the people seated.One of them caught the little girls eye, and saw Penrud, recognized them both, and made a slight peculiar motion with his left hand.Penrod nodded, and as they passed he made a sign in answer then they passed, and then paused beside.a strange boy whose back was turned to them glancing sharply at him.Then came back to Penrod and Violet who apparently was sleepin g.
"Qn Anything for us Marco!"inquired one of the ragged boys politely.
"Nothing."said Penrud."but keep your eagle eye on this train.We suspect Gerald Starring is absolutely on this coach but he don't know we are here."
" It was only when the train moved out of the soon famous city on its long journey northward to Jennie Tory that the little girl dared look at her loving companion and adopted brother.His face was white.He feared for her saft y exceedin ly.
"You see"she said"I know you can get me through.I know you now through and through. I at first couldn't understand your strange pussy foot ears.Often I and my sisters have overheard remarks that even though fifty feet off you could hear t he cat as it walked away.Those men who had me, grabbed me by t he throat and were at leas t two of the six were just about to run me through the heart , when your gun exploded so rapidly.I can hear the shot s in my ears yet they were so loud."

He gave her axh a bewildered look, then embrassed, he sat upright wit h a st iff jerk, his boyish visage surging in color as he stammered;
"I couldn't help it.You were in danger.I also heard the key turn in your lock."
"She said",ow did you do it."!
"I learned that crack shooting amongst American Cowboys.They showed me many various shooting tricks with the pistol.I could shoot an enemy with my back turned and a looking glass in my hand and he wouldn't have time to shoot back.I hope that has scared the Glandelinians and ends their mischief against you for all time. To end it utterly as the gallows would end it.That attempt on you though merit ed the penalt y of burning at the stake.I could not help being so s cared oit her when I saw your danger.I would have screamed when I shot so frightened for you as I was but I couldn't.I love you and your sisters better than anything I can know, with God and His Blessed Mother coming first.But I know you can count on that. And then besides it is my respobsilility to protect you.Supposing that those wret ches would have killed you.I couldn't face your dear sisters for fear of the dreadful grief my awful news would cause.I could have survived your death, but I couldn't survive the tragedy to you and the result to your sisters.You see I know my self.And others seem to know me.Radcliffe my best boy friend said to me that though the Glandelinians call him a Rattlesnake, "t o the enemy I a m more dangerous Rattlesnake than he.Life is as it is before me, and my art for their sake, for your, yours and your parents and for my sake and your Gods and Country is to protect you at a m no matter what the cost.I have loved you and your dear sisters dearly the first moment I heard of you even though I never t hen seen you, or seen you as they without being in disguise."
" Penrod"she said"Are you sure that I and my sisters though we are Princesses are really worthy of your love.!"
"His face was aflame, now scarlet with fear , with chagrin at what he hd had seen her go through, and wit h angry shame. He hated Glandelinia more t han she even thought.
But he said;
"Who in the world is not worthy or who in the world are you not wort hy to. You md made yourself so wort hy that the whole Nation would destroy Glandelinia entirely had those six rf ruffians killed you, and Violet dearest without even the slightest argument you know that."
"Yes"she said"That's true.When we first heard of your good work and what you did for Angelinia Aronburg ansfter she rescued you from that snake infest ed attic and your refuging Jennie Turner from those two Professional spies we loved you even then and often papa and mama spoke as wishing you were their son.You even showed that you were loyal to us even beyond any measure though what you did you didn't know then untill Now I'll tell you.I was that little make believe Glandelin ian boyscut you arrested in the hayloft when you persued me as you saw me rob my sisters of their plans in pretense.I did that to try you and you even captured me and yet I'm so hard to capture.And you held me too untill I was before the court marshall and had to identify myself to prevent myself fac ing a firing squad.And I am the "bad boy" Glandelinian spy whom you a,s also captured at Turner Creek.Your tests were not found want in g.You'll t ake anybody you are suspicious of even if it turns out a mistake and causes you embrassment and sorrow.That shows you'll sacrific e anything for us.I even loved you when I made that scar on your face at St Martins when we bot h mist ook each other for enemies because of our disguises.You captured me in spite of t hat and I couldn't get away.There is no failing in you Penrod dear for if when II was n by mistake a prisoner of yours I could not even get away.An d how often I escaped the most viligiant guards of the enemy.So I am absolutely hopeful if we found Starring he could not get away from you either."
H"e mostioned his dry lips.
"No"he said"I don't think he could, --that is not alive anyway."
There was a moment of hesitation and then he continued;
""But Violet dearest, I know one thing"There is no chanc e for you unless I am c ontinually with you.I'm sorry to say it but no matter where you go on t his train I must be close by you. And my hand will be feeling my gun."
"Darling boy"she said nestling her head on ihis breast"You are as good as my Guardian Angel.I always believe you are his assistant."
"Yes dearest"He said.And as we suspect Starring is on this train,I shall not let you leave this seat unless you are close beside me.If he saw you first he might even kill you.And if he hopes to jump from this train I'll have him.And don't worry about us being arrested on this train.My gun will prevent that or both of them."
As she continued to nestle her pretty head on his breast he placed an arm around her and remained silent for a long time.Reaction from the tense strain and the terror of her narrow escape left her deathly tired;she knew no better way to sleep than to lay her cheek against his shoulder.

.she as he embraced her wound her arm so tightly around his that she knew he could not move wit hout awakening her, n r nor that any one could pull her from him wit hout arousing his fury.For two hours and a half she slumbered on i his shoulder unstirring untill some movement he accidentally made awakened her.

"Where are we darling!"she inquired.

"I think we are passing Rosa Villinge."

She lifted her head from his shoulder, and pressed her nose against the dark window.And saw the lights of some distan t fortress glimmering across t he river.

"I wish she murmured"We could be sure we were safe, so that we could both go to sleep."

"If you would like to be safer."he said in a low voice"I'd like to cover you up with t his blanket and you could sleep on untill we reach our destination."

"How long would that take!"

"It would take till mornin g."

"Is that what you have in mind Penrod darling."!

"You know it don't you.And how much of a little angel you look when you rest your head against my breast and sleep."

She sat up and bent forward to pe r at his closely.On y Only one smoky lamp remained burning in the car, and the expiring flame gave scarcely any light. There were electric lights in the car but because of fear of attacks on the t rain no one dared to use them.She could barely distinguish his shadowy form in the swaying obscurity of the rushing train.suddenly for the first time in the darkness she felt afraid.

"If some one tried to grab me could t you see him in the dark."

"I'm afraid not.I sent for the conductor when you w ere asleep and he came. He'll fill the lamp in a few minutes and another too."

The littl girl dropped her head back on i his breast with a faint sigh.

"After all"she thought"I have so many good protectors and yet why should I be scared."

"violet"he finally said in a whisper."Are you still trying to stay awake with me!"

"Yes so far I am"she said in a sleepy voice."For the first t ime in my life I'm afraid to be in the dark."

"I don't feel so good myself."said Penrod."Ah here comes the Condoc t or,"and in a few minutes the two lamps a were fully alive again.The locomot ive thundering on through darkness,, whistled derisively.

"When the train slows down I'm going to cover you with this "he said decidedly.

On the little girls lips there was a ghost of a smile.It faded to a tremor.

"Do you think I'm in such danger as that , Darlin g!"she faltered."

"Every possibility of it. But they may kill you on y on ly over my dead body.And while I've got two good guns wit h a chamber of fourty fives in each I believe I could hold my own against a hundred."

She moved her he head on i his shoulder and looked up at him beginning t o whimper a little and to reach into the poc ket of her little dres s for her handkerchief.He could see the glimmer of tears in her eyes something he hated, which moved him as nothing else moved him, she he felt the convuls ive tightening of her fingers on his and of nestling closer to him as if for pro - tection.She lifted the handkerchief to her face but he was already kissing the tears from her eyes saying softly;

"Please don't cry Violet.You will be safe.I on can feel it.We will see even your sisters soon and have after all fun out of this advanture.And I'll be happy to see their happy faes.I'm just dying to see them when they see you with me."

"Dearest, dearest"she breathed"I want to wear I want you to wear t his b eaut iful bracelet in m--memory of our pledge."

She put on his wrist a beautiful gold bracelet.And as she did so he said;

"I feel rotten Violet dear that oyou are hand cuffed to me. It seems as if you were my prisoner instead of a friend."

"It is only our safty and es pecially mine"she confinded to him."We can remove it when we get off the train."

Penrod was acting suspicious and for a moment she looked on him in horror.

"Violet"h e gasped."Who's that boy in the front seat down there."!

She looked and turned pale.

"Oh good gosh it's Gerald Starring."she cried.

"Don't talk so loud for heavens sake."

"The ex citement made me do it."she said breathlessly."My not her said t o me I'm perfectly justified before God for the Cause to kill or drive him so far from a Glandelinian army that he can't do anything for a long time."

"I'm trying to do my duty and save you too."he said. "Keep quiet .I'm going to make a plan.surprise and capture the brat befor she gets away."

She made no reply.she could feel the swelling muscles in his clenched right hand where the steel band held it against her own.she could feel his whole supple powerful body throbbing with rage, and fury and terrible despair.

Here was Violet's dangerous enemy in the camp of the car. He whispered something to her and both stealthily got up but Penrod forgot to unlock her handuff and a sudden lurch of the car almost threw him off his feet. In the frightenin g darkness the locomotive whistled again.A lantern and then a eletric light glimmered as a rush of air and cinders swept through through the ar from an opening door, and the onductor passed alon along the aisle his lantern shining on rows of empty seats.He moved on slowly into the car ahead.The train whistle sounded again and again, brakes began to check the speed of the long coaches, a signal lamp flashed by, another light glided past more slowly, ot hers more slowly still.The two were almost up to Starring when Penrod almost lost His bl balance knocking.Violet in the hea d with his own.At that instant Starring realized his de danger.He jumped at Violet jerked her handuffed wrist behind her back, pinned it and Penrods also there, making him clasp her waist with his manacled right arm.she snatched at her pistol in her little dress pocket, while Penrod tried to draw his with his left, but the boy passed his free hand under her knees and sprang to his feet cradlin g her, and causin g Penrod t o fall as Starring sprang to his feet.she strugglesstruggled venomously to get at her pist ol, while Penrod though he managed to draw his couldn't find chance e t o s hoot and ti tried to ban g Starring on the head with it.But he was already at the open door and out on the platformwith her and Penrod before fright unsealed her writ hin g lips.

"Don't, jump you little devil.""she shrieked."You'll kill us three.!Have you Glandelinian boyscouts gone crazy!"striking at his face with terrified fists.

"Oh Penrod don't let him kill us."

"Will you letime go then you little female snake.""panted Starring.

"No I WONT".

Wit h all her strength she struk i him in the face dazing him.Penrod tried to stop him too but had lost his gun.Then half blinded Starring jumped out into the darkness, where the stars glimmered on shrouded waters.But it seemed t hat the stars did not have a road to pass through water.There was no spalsh when the three landed; merely a violent shock.For that arile young manvin disguise gripping his writhing victim and Penrod had landed on a barrak of mash hay and wheat, and the little girl falling on top of bot h he and Penrod knocked the breath out of their bodies, and.the five wits out of her own noddle.When at last Penrod was able to breathe again, he found Starring had disappeared, and Violet lying senseless by him still handcuffed to Him.He gasped out an inquiry regarding whether she was insured or not.He blamed the crazy lurch of the train for the escape of the little Glandelinian any desperado.But he recieved no re reply from her.For when those three fighting youngsters landed, their heads that is Penrods an d Violets had rapped together like a pair of cocconuts, dazing him an d cutting him on the forehead and knok knockin g her completly out and now she lay senseless and inert across him her slender left arm st ill manacled to his right arm, and doubled under her body.

"The fiend"he hissed through his clenched teeth."If I ever meet him aloneI'll---"

He on tived to flounder upright buried to his knees in t he mouldy marsh hay.Then he carefully seated himself, drew her left arm carefully from under her, and let her sink back against his shoulder.As soon as he had satif satisfied himself that the fall had not broken her neck, or her wrist, or dislocated her shoud shoulder or done any other inmury injury, he grouped for her pockets in her disordered clothing, replaced her pistol and pocket book which lay on the hay, and flashed out of his own pocket a bunch of keys.He got the right key and unlocked the handcuffs, and detatching it, he took out thevkey and tossed the handuffs into his inside coat pocket.Her revlver, box of cartid cartridges and ammunition he he prudently pocketed in case he would need extra weapon i weapons in case he was attacked.she had in another pocket deep in e her little dr ess a thin packet ofpapers.He took these also professionally and sec reted t hem in ihis waist pocket for safe keeping.The little girl was still unconscious when he carefully lifted her once more and slid from the slippery mound of marsh hay.When he had climbed up the embankment to the railroad traks above he caught sight of the eletric lights of the station only a little way down t he tracks, and what interested him still more saw the rear lamps b burning on a standing train. This must be their own train, st ill held at the station.Their own car too which which, which was the last one.No ot her train had passed.He was certain of that.Now lugging her in his arms his tired arms he hurried over the cinb cinderbed sleepers toward the station.He could see a man in a cap and railroad uniform loitering on the dijdimly lighted platform.A lantern dangled from his han d. There was another man there too seated on a bench.Both were gazing northward along the track toward the panting locomotive.The rear platform of the long han d some sleeping car overlapped the station platof platform platform.Pen rod went around to the river side of the car climbed up with his little senseless burden , opened the rear door, and stepped into the empty car.There were t heir

three valises just as they had left them.But the porter had made up t heir both berths of their section, and the baggage stood in the aisle by the curt ained lower berth.Penrod laid Violet on the gray blankets of the birth, and placed two soft pillows under her head, which still wore the saucy little hat with its tiny blue blossems.He though thought to himself "There was only one thing to do to such a dangerous younpster"when he met with him again"and that was to shoot him on sight.It was impossible to capture him alive, and he ought to have known that. As he thought he saw blood and n o n no one was around he grew nervous. He hesitated, and his boyish face ar was vas very red, and his head hands unsteady as with "I can'thhelp it dear God it's got to be done" he drew off her shoes, her garthers and stockings, her hat and her jacket, full of burs and hay.But he by this time had almost himself become afraid of the resourceful and dangerous young Glandelinian boyscout and he decided to get violet out of his way before it was too late.To see whether she was wounded or not he was Heaven knows he had to do it compelled to almost undress her entirely wit h the prudent view of makin making sure that she was not hurt.At last horribly embrassed, he had succeeded but found the blood must have come from Starrin g, which it did the latter having recieved a bloody nose in his fall.He replaced her clothing , then he pulled sheets and blankets over her, went to his seat and plaed placed the valises in the upper birth out of reach.Then he took out her pocket book which he drew from her pocket a tiny crystle flask of hat hartshorn which he had noticed there, and which he now thrust under her pret ty nose.The girls reaction was so prompt and violet or violent that it scared him, for she gave a terrific sneeze, and sat bolt upright, at first regarding him with a wild surmise.

"Penrod"she gasped"What the--- where am I."

"I brought you back back into the car."he said.We had a bad fall but you are not hurt."

"It was however nearly a minute before she fully realized where she was, and what outrageous condition she had missed being in.He was now as he got her to lay down politely pulling up the blankets around her t hroat for she was only partly undressed, and was making soothing and timid inquiries , when suddenly the full pru purport purport of what happened overwhelmed the little girl--and he saw hell flaming in her pretty eyes.

"I hope you didn't mind I had to undress you to see if you were hurt !"he faltered.

"she shook her head as if to say "No ."

"I---I had to do it."he faltered."I saw blood on you and thought he had slashed you."

"It's all right Penrod"she gasped"But but the villain escaped did he."

"Yes.He almost knocked me out too."

Impotent fury bowed her head with its tousled little golden curls and she buried her scarlet face in both hands.

"Our two tickets are safe darlin g."he stammered.

"As long as I live, as lon l long as I live"she wailed."I shall remember that Gerald Starring and despise him."

"Doh't don't cry so."he protested miserably, picking up his valis e and putting it up to the stop berth."Violet darling.It hurts me don't cry so."

"I can't help it he has been too wicked to me and my sisters and dear God" she stormed."Now the world will laugh at me, you, and my sisters, and I shall die of it--murdered by ridicule -- and by t hat little devil."

"Do you suppose he would tell what happened."?

"Yes I do.He is treacherous enough.You don't know him.I do.He is even a Rebel judas."she sobbed."

"In what way.?"

"He betrayed me at Cedari Cedernine with a kiss ."

This retortured him with anger.

"I'll get him "he said.If I don't, or you don't Heaven knows some one will."

"NHe's too wicked to escape."

Out side the dark windows opposite them a lantren began t o swing, a dist ant voice was calling"All aboard."

He ran to a window and threw it up.What he said to the man outside she could not tell but he told the whole story in short words asking the station agent to t ry and have the warning telegraphed everywh ere for his capture...That Starrin g had escaped her and Penrod infuriated her, and she buried her fae in clutchin g fingers and sobbed and sobbed..Penrod lingered a moment by the open window then looking miserably at her, put down the window and locked it.There was to be no sleep for him to night.He was too disturbed, too sad, too bitter and t oo angry to sleep.The train already began to move out.A breakman was just on the rear platform the onductor was there also, fussing with two lant rens.

Standing by the window looking out ,Penrod watched the red bttt glow of the lan tren receding through the night, untilll it became a tiny distant spark and vanished in misty obscurity. Then he changed his seat to one opposite the birth where Violet lay, placed his two revolvers by his side nearest the window pulled the shade down and prepared to be on the watch.He was so excit ed he couldn't s leep if he tried to do his best on that mathr.In the fury of her humiliation the lit tl little Princess in the lower berth had given way to a passion of tears. Pen rod hated worse than an ything to seeher cry, but he let her do it as he knew it was best to let her have her cry to a finis h.Rage at the esc ape of her would be prisoner and the almost fatel inu injury of herself and Penrod by that t hirty foot fall off the railroad bridge c onto the hay rack tran scen ded all grief for the loss of anything.Her head was awfully sore too on the bac k where she had struck Penrods in the fall, and felt lit tle relief in s pite of the fact that Penrod had been ext ravagant with the arnai arn ic e whic h he had put on.Her failure wit h its belief -threat of fur fut urevridic ule whic h would be made by the unc r unc hristian world s hould the c ircumstanc es ever become public, had left her almost hysterical.Yet out side of the sentimental merits, there really existed no fundamental weakness in the little girls c harac ter. There is no weakness in the Vivian Girls nor in Abbicannian and Calverinian and Angelinian children nor grown ups eit her bec ause here they are absolut ely without guile, really righteous beyond any belief.The s torm convuls ing her reac hed its peak, and quickly s ubsided.In the meantime Penrod now was giggling to himself.He wondered what had been the matter with him and Violet. ghe a frail tender little girl, handcuffed to him, for her protec tion, and in tyat that position both trying to capture a Glandelinian desperate boy spy the most dangerous of all spies of both sides combined and more dangerous than any of the christian girls couts or Violet and her sisters put to gether.And yet if the lurch of the car had not thrown i him and her off their guard he would be their prisoner now or either out of the way..However to her idea not thin i thinking of that yet she believed there was something to be done, and s he was striving to think what it might be and how to do it..Probably the first thing to do was to find her clothes.Penrod reached up at her request to the upper birth, and d u justly even helped her dress.As she dressed she was snivaling and sniffing and full of deadly purpos purpose.As soon as she had dressed, Penrod helped her down carefully, and his first impulse was to pull the bell rope and stop the train.But if the train at opped in some unin habited section ofthe trak and country, what would be the use, and who knows n w now which way the little rascally brest bra brat went.Penrod helped her to effac from her person and clothing all trac es of conflict and of tears, andythen knowing how he can make her feel happy again he hugged her close to him untill she was again all smiles.Then they both went off to fin d t he porter who was asleep in one of the remoter seats forward.

The porter exactly did kno q(blow) where they were at the moment of inquiry. Together Violet and Penrod in the lamp light consulted a time table which the porter re p or produc ed.It was pal plain enough t hat Henrietta upp opposite Rosa would be the next stop.She told him she and Penrod would get off there, and bot h return sdvto their section--or rather to the seat behind it.Penrod had taken ihis pistols.Bot h now sat together.

"I wish you will sleep"said Penrod."To make sure no one will try t o grab you I'll hold you in an embrace all the rest of the night.Even if I happened to fall asleep I sleep as lightly as a cat and awake at the slightes t sound. I don't like to hand uff you again now.That was the cause of our predicamen t when we tackled that young desperado.He could have killed us, and meat t o do it and kill himself too."

"I would like to"she said layin g her head agains t his breast but I in our e xcitement did not eatvan y thing and I'm so hungry I feel weak an d shaky. After that I'll try to sleep.But Penrod dear surely youn want t o eat too don't you."?

"I feel so exit ed and worked up I don't know if I can."he an swered.

"Oh but you must try.See I got over it quickly. You should c alm yourself too.Maybe after all it was almost a joke. For I don't believe we w ould be ridiculed after all unless he tells lies.Nobody ever heard of before tackled a person stronger than the two of us while handcuffed and yet would have had him had we not lost our balance when the crazy old car lurc hed on that crossing. "

Combat and emotion------or maybe it was only very young youth and health---had made her almost s t arvingly hungry.And besides she had not really ate no general dinner, and neither had Penrod.Penrod was not hun r hungry, his anger and mortification at whathappened to Violet,(n t t hin i thinking of himself) and the escape of the brat had made him feel no hunger whatever.At her c all the porter fetched them two tumblers and so e some ic e and uncorked the bottle of milk she pulled out of her valise.A bottle big enough to make two quarts.

And therevin the semi darkness of the rattling lurching car, she and Penrod ate ~~hhttttttttttt~~ han sandwitches and drank milk, their minds bus with the peril of the situation, and instant needs of the moment.Lesser and petty emotions hury feelings over Penrods mortification, sentimental grief for him for his forehead had been cut and badly bruised by her own striking his in that fall, all these unselfish personal reactions died out in the deeper anxiety for the cities of Jennie Tory and Big Girl Knool in danger.Because she was convinced that John Gerald Starring would now make his best effort t o return t o the Glandelin ian armies and carry out the terrible orders which had sent him thither at the risk of his neck.But in some way her mother had warned her;

"Your Father wants him dead or alive.But don't try to capture him yours elf. If you can get the papers then have the Gemini catch him if possible.Therefore it appeared the little girl could take her choice.She must not for the sake of her grieving sisters do anything rash.And she wouldn't wor for the world disregard the warning of her mot her.But she and Penrod for their safty must get off here, for if Starring to any of his spies describe the train t here is no telling what she and Penrod might meet with.But how could she suppose and Penrod too that Starring finding himself cornered and taken by surprise was desperate and dare devil en ug enough at even the dangerous risk of losin g his worthless soul to leap into the abyss under that bridge from a swiftly moving train and hurl her and Penrod down after him, while Penrod was handcuffed t o her.He could not have gotten away if luck would have been with her and Penrod by caus ing them to fall on i him.But he fall fell on them. She had never supposed anything like that could happen, probably not even thought of f for an ac t on any stage.And he had done that spectacular thing at the risk of killing himself, her and Penrod too.After all it was rather magnificent.what a climax to a third act.But he had made a fool of her and Penrod.That burned her up. What a brute of a boyscout.What a snake.All After all she would have better have shot the bra brat in ihis seat.Perhaps she still would be able to have a chance.What a beast he had been to make her fall on Penrod and hurt both him and herself and knock herself into an unwilling sleep.But how devilishly clever of him to spring at her and him and grab their arms which held the pistols before they c ould cover him.Confound the lurch of the c ar.That spoiled it all.What a little scoundrel.Oh no he wasn't exac tly that either.He was worse. What a little fiend.It was a cowardly, shameful, das tardly unprincipled thing to do.And poor Penrod had been forced to almost undress her because he was so crazed wit h desperation when e he saw the blood on her clot hes and couldn't find the supposed wound.But what's the difference if she took him for a brother. Surely Heaven knows there no wrong, no immodesty in a thing nec essary.And how Embrassed he was that he had to do it.Only desperation drove him to her for fear of finding Starring might have gave her a fatal wound as he always slashes with a dangerous knife at close quarters.He remembered Gertrudes experienc e with him in the barn andvthat drove him desperate t at the sight of the blood. .Therefore that was n n b n no respect.Brothers and sisters oft en bath at home together in the same tun tub everywhere and what is that..and because Penrod is so good to her and her sisters and ris ked so much she loved him equally as well as she loved her country and parent s and sisters , and there was not the slightest doubt that for him only God came firs t and she and Country next.

"What a brut e of a Starring."she whispered to Penrod."My head feels so sore that I wonder if I can sleep.

There were fresh tears in her eyes, and she sniffled as she lifted her glass of milk to her lips.

"Nevertheless "Penrod said as he placed an arm tightly around her and drew her to him"By His Will God keep him from escaping to the enemy lines . "With this milk drink to his capture so thatb he won't start too much of a battle."

"But "she said"I,m going after him.To morrow I'll wire a secret coe code to my sisters that on account of you dear 'Penrod I'm as safe as in an angels arms "and she laid h r her aching head back against his breast."what do you think.Am I doing right?"

"I'll help you but don't try and get him yourself."he warned.

"I won't"she answered."Mother told me not to.It would be too dangerous ."

"But how are we going t o get them to help us when we don't kno w now where the Gemini is."

"Oh easily."she whispered."They appear when you do not exp ct it.I know t hem by their mysterious signs."

"Penrod looked at his wrist watch.It was exactly ten oclock.It was supposed to be midnight when the train would stop at Henriettatown. On y two hours sleep for violet.

"Better try and get some lsleep while you can"he whisp red."I,ll hold you close to me so no one can grab you away incase t hey try.I won 't sleep.I can'T."

But my head hurts so I can.t"she answered.

"Oh yes you can."he said as he took her up into his arms and pressed her close to him.Just remain like this now and I'll bet you'll be asleep in a jiffy.But don't place your arms around my neck though, for if you fall asleep that way they'll remain so long that they'll be stiff and cramp.I'll keep you tightly close to me and if any one who we don't trust tries t o grabe you from me that person a or party seals their death warren t.My pistols are close beh beside me.The shade is drawn and so we're in the dark.I won't sleep. I promise that but if † do I can awaken at the slightest sound."

And he t old the truth.He held her so tightly and yet so gently that the very nature of th ev the embrace put her to sleep.

Indeed it surely his no use, no use at all for any oje one to con template it.All Abbieannian children, children of all the Abbieannian provinces are brave because of being so good, but it can be and is true that not one of them not even theunknown many million s of child scouts ever dared or would dare to acomplish what t he brave Vivian Girls would do.But I know lots of other children too, who would have liked to be them even no matter what Violet or her sisters suffered, or what dangerous adventures they wr went t hrough. Through.But to give the reader ease of mind, I would say never worry about them. Violet and her sisters a een the en d of the war and the glorious effects of the victoryband Heaven knows how long they lived after that.But in this story where people and children are so good, angel posses sed children for angel possessed they were do not die untill they go to heaven alive.They can be killed of course but do not die naturally.They are in the same condit ion as people in the Oz land and angel possessed children stey children untill they go to heaven and then are the most beautiful children ever imagined.

The n ew news papers that morning were full of Penrods daring r escue of the Princess Violet, but as no one saw the other incident of the attempt to capture Starring that was not recorded.Every hild in Abbieannia was heard to cry--"Penrod Penrod.More luck to you dear Penrod the safty of the Princ ess and the Nation.And Violet and her sisters felt much more relieved.Why should they grieve and fear when that"Dangerous good Rattlesnake"t o the glandelin ians was with her.They were in danger really not her.

Often from many sources children of Abbieannia, and her sister states have flooded emperor vivian with thousands of suggestions regarding how his fair and good little daughters could do their work again against the enemy without without danger, and Violet and her i s sis ters had honor honestly t ried to adopt as many of these suggestions as could be fitted in any of their exploits but the Glandelinians have cleverer spies than thought of and they only succeeded to a measure.Had they not had certain sympathic friends amongs t some of the Glandelinian generals, they would not be alive now. Yet so far after the pas t wonderful s uc cess of violet and her sisters, it is evident that t he dear little Princesses have become a firm fixture amongs t every one who know them.The little ones and grown ups too all love Violet and her sisters, the Glande linians hate them with a posionous hate, and as many of their small frien ds aply stated;"Abbieannia would be a sorrowful nation wit hout them.N ow here is Violet again, as sweet, and as brave as ever, andvthe heroine of the great es t and most daring adventure of her lifetime so far.There were on t his morning many requests at once by all the little children in Abbieannia for the papers when the n ews announced the fiercen ess of Penrod when Violet was attacked in the hotel that dreadful late afternoon.It seems the brave boy made hos t s upon hosts of dearest friends even d from the news of his first heroism at Delights Junction in putting a cowardly Englis hman to shame in spite of t he fac t that he frankly ackn owledged he was a humbug.The children had seen in the papers and heard how he mounted the signal station at C ed -C edernine and by his flag warnings c aused one of the worst Glandelinian onslaughts to be shattered.There is now one thing which everybody who read the papers which they had believed seemed im possible for him to do.Everybody said the word Penrod as fast as they believed Violet said it when she screamed for help when attacked in the hotel and wondered how he could so quickly shoot down fix Glandelinians before she finis hed the word and finished the sixth before she even got to the words"helpme" help me.".No one can imagine how everybody even grown ups an d good Foriegners stared hard at the pict ure of Penrod and Violet too.It certainly was astounding.But what would they say if they had seen in the papers too that the two of them while handcuffed had almost captured the desperado Gerald S tarring.!That was a feat probably unheard of.Penrod had always many friends among the children but now he had countless numbers of them and they even grown ups cut his pucture out an d framed it an d Violets too in one elegant picture frame and put it in their best parlor rooms.Poor Violet and her sis ters at first were shocked when they themselves had recieved the news papers and saw the big black Headlo he adlines;

MARCO PENROD KILLS FIVE GLANDELINIANS WHO ATTACKED PRINCESS VIOLET BEFORE IN HER CRY FOR HELP SHE OULD FINISH HIS NAME" PENROD" an d AND SHOOTS ANOTHER OUT OF THE W(NDOW.

And they opened their eyes when they read the full details which told jus t nearly the same thing as stated when it happened.Before that news they had not slep a wink all night, but had wept silently to themselves and praying that Our Dear Blessed Lord would save their sister from harm if He Willed.Before Jennie or Violet was even gone from them they had secretly asked Penrod to shadow her and protect her and he had intended to do so anyway and did.At first they believed the news paper reports made a great mistake for surely they n ever could have believed Penrod s could shoot like that.But then they did know from their experienc e that he was a better shot than any of them.Gertrude Angeline was the best s hot of all the girl heron heroines in the whole army better than they t oo, and he could hit every target as fast as he fired this pistols and they went like machine guns ..He had told them even the names of the C ow boys who had learned him even the unusual crack shooting, which they had tried in vain to copy from him andwhich he being their teacher couldn't even get into their little heads . There were many things he c ould do.Shooting an apple tossed into the air was n th nothing.He could at a distance of a hundred yards shoot off a very small tin can as fas t as you would put one on a barrel.There was not hing no matter what motion they had that he couldn't hit every t ime in the most difficult of shooting galleries either wit h a rifle or pistol.On the boyscout rifle range a most difficult practice at the start he won first prize. N ot a miss did he make even with a five hundred yard run ge..He could shoot a narrow branc h off a tree when swaying in a strong wind.That was a diffi'lt feat yethhe could do it every time he wanted to fire a s hot..He could lie down place a pistol at the back of his head and by means of a lookin g glass shoot down a can placed on a branch..T[illegible]ere were many more shooting qualifi ies which are too many to describe.And he didn't make slow work eit her.

"I believe my readers he should have been the proudest boy that ever lived. But he was ama g zed as Violet an d as humble and as sacrific in g.He never told of what he could do or did, and when praised would blus h like one having Scarlet fever and run away.Tears of love, greater love for him, and of pride for him and joy s tood in the eyes of Violets sis ters while she rea they read the story in the paper, and then went to their room and cried for sheer joy that their darling sister had such a good boy scout protector.He was t heir guardian angel in disguis e.General Jak Evans read of it too and he said bitterly; "Were to God that boy was my son.".Now the fear of her sisters was a quite deal pas t for it was evident that their dearest sister Violet was not t he one in danger but those who dared to tackle her.This won their love for him beyond an y breakage it won more than love and friendship, for it was a great achievement to have sent him to protect her.Indeed it was a fact t hough St arrin g wanted him Glandelinian agents to go"and g get her"when he escaped , t hey were afraid to do anything because they heard of the "Rattlesnake" s he had for a companion.His fangs were worse than teeth, and they s moked and spit ted. Indeed they would have rather abandon ed their career under t hese conditions than tackle Marc Penrod.everything they would do to fill their lifes ambition for their wic ked caus e, but to try anything on Princ ess Violet with her dan dangerous companion literally engrossed in her nothing doing.They knew no clever spy could dare go near her without the clever andvthoughtful assist ance that came for her.The Mutt and Jeff spies too long before this had had meetings wit h Penrod though he had said nothing, and they tried their best rec ently to keep if possible a good distanc e of five hundred miles from him.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN.

LITTLE MICHARLENA IS A BAIT FOR A FISH.

WHERE IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR VHILET AND HER SISTERS TO ESCAPE.

THE ARIVAN OF JACK EVANS. THEY MEET THE GLANDELINIAN GARGOYLIAN KURUS.

VIOL T VIOLET AND HER SISTERS ARE REUNITED. THE TRIAL OF THE MURDERER.

UNknown to any one little Mic hellena and her brother had been on the same train but on another conch.Her paren ts had wished to pay a visit to their brot her and therefore made the trip to Henrietta. However because of ~~something~~ something unknown the train was very l ate in ariving at Henriet ta.As believed by Penrod it should have arived at Henrietta at a lit tle before midnight, but it was already six oclo c k in the morning, and the gray November dawn was breaking in the east when the long train of eleven conches slowly rumbled up to the big magniv magnificent station.As it came to a stop the conductor shook Penrod but found he had not slept.

"We are at Henrietta now."he said."Do you wish to ride further or do you wantbto wake her?"

"I must get off for her sake."he said.And he aroused her having held her thus in his arms all night."No one had bothered him or her though at kid midnight when the train had stopped he had seen a man get off the train which filled him with at first an unaccountable horror and then he recognized him as the man who had killed the two children in his arms that fatal morning of the raid.(whih was the cause of the raid.)bIt had been too late to get the man he had disappeared in the darkness.While he had held the dead children in his arms he had begged them to prove they were in a heaven (y ot lack of fait h) by asking God if it is His will to let him catch their murderers.

After having awakened Violet with some difficulty, he at once arose from his seat placed his pistols in his holster, and bot h walked to the door of the car.The condoctur helped them both off the car and handed Penrod the t wo valises.Violet being a s trong girl nevertheless for her size an d age volunteered to carry the other one which was lighter so Penrod could use his free arm in case she was attacked..Finally they got a kind gentleman t o carry the valise.The engineer started his train again so that it puffed an d groaned and moved slowly away up the t rack.The reason s he was so late was that all all through the night there were times when the solid earth shook and trembled under him, an believing there was an earthquake the engineer was scr afraid that at any moment the rails might spread apart and an accident happened happen to his few pass engers.So he moved his train slowly and with caution.The cause the tremors was that some where probably at Jennie Tory both sides during the night had kept up an unusally severe artillery fire, and many great explos ions occ ured though as yet there was no infantry battles.

Penrod and the brave little girl stood still t o watch untill the t rain had di disappeared around a curve, then they turned to see where they was for Violet believed she recognized the streets of the fair city.The st ation so early in the morning was bare of people except a lone man who was wait ing for a train.It was he who volunteered so kindly and politely to carry the valises.. tipping his hat and saying;

"My boy I recognize you from the papers.It's better for the sake of your little sister that your both hands are free.Let me carry t hem for you."

There was hardly any people on the streets at so early an hour, though here and there were seen the passing of Military p olice for the town for its pr prot ec tion was under martial law.They went a considerable distance down t he street and soon found momentary loding in a hot el.The valises were taken care off by the clerk.With the hope of finding Starring Here if possible they went out to scour the st reet.Violet felt absolutely protected now wit h Starring close beside her.

They had gone a short distance and Penrod was making s ome joking remark from to Violet and had her laughing right good heart ily when suddenly they bec ame sober.

"You leave me alone.Help help military police"came a little girls voice from the distant turned corner of a street.

It was so close that Penrod and Violet were there on t he instant. Bot h the the girl and Micha Penrod gasped when they recognized e ach other and her face blushed.

"Throw up your hands or I'll riddle you"he said to the man who had been attacking her.As the man did s o and turned around the same horror of feeling came over the boy.It was the same man who had killed the little girl

in his arm and mortally wounded a little boy in the same position while he had rescued them from a party of persuading Glandelinians.The fury of hell flashed in this tearful eyes and within this breast but he t still keepin g him c overed bowed with a mock politeness sayin ; saying;

"Good morning my dear sir.Glad to meet you this fine morning.I know if you don't want to commit suicide you'll come gladly with me.I have prayed most desperately for this moment.You are the skunk y who killed two children in my arms and I want to settle accounts with you."

The man would have made a break if he had the chance for the horror"of being burned at the stake" feel flashed before him, but the little girls cry had brought three military police on the quick run, and he was in t heir hands before he could make a move. The police gasped as they recognized the boy.

"Master Penrod the hero."they gasped."What is the matter.Did this man attac k your little Princess sister."

"No.He attacked t his little girl."pointing."But that is not what I wish him detained for.I hold you responsible responsible sirs if you let him escape.I have great accounts to settle with him.I want him taken to emperor vivians army at Jennie Tory as fast as he can get there.But let me accompany you to the Phot ographer if we can find one.I want his pictu re so in case he gives a wrong name."Have two and send the other to the christian Provost Mr Marshall."

"What did he do?" asked the man who held the man while the other was handcuffing hi him.

"Penrod began to blubber and hung his head to hide his tears as he said half sobbin g;

"I rescued two little child slaves and he shot them to deat h in my arms."

"He started to c ry but both Mel Michaellena and violet put their arms around him and Violet said;

"Don't take so Penrod.Brace up.I know how it hurts but I'm sure t hey won't let the villain escape."

"I'll say we won't said the man who was a lieutenant.And neither will he escape enroute to the christian lines.We'll take him ourselves ."

They went to where the sign was out"PHOTOGRAPHS TAK N WHILE TO YOU WAIT."

They found the place open and the man just busy taking t he phot ograph of a woman and child. The man looked surprised out of his wits when he saw who came in and he said;

"Oh I see my dear dear m boy.You wish to have a pict ure taken of your dear littl e girl companions and of your selves.St ep right t his way."

"I wouldn't mind that "said Penrod."If you so desire all right."But pushing the man roughly before him.This is the chief individual I want a phot photograph of.And while you police remove his hat and hold his arms so he won't sheild his face.I want two photographs of his.I don't trust names."

The photographer looked sharply at the man.

"A prisoner eh.I sure don't like his face.But if it is nec essary for him to be taken I'll do ir right gladly and not charge anything eit her."

But they insisted that they didn't want t o have it done for nothing."

After it was all completed and the snarling but cowardly man was led away Penrod said to the little girl;

"How did you come to be out in the street alone at t his hour of morning?"

"Mama sent me out to the store.We didn't even thin k anybody would be wicked here. papa and mama are visiting my aunt."

"Violet looked at Penrod in surprise and to the little girl.

"Penrod"she whispered"Ask her if she wants to become a girlscout .She can be in our Vivianite command.she's a hero.She caused you to capture that scoundrel."

"I would be glad to if papa and mamma consents"said the little girl her eyes opened wide at the honor."But I'll have to learn how to shoot .But "she added I know how to use a knife."

"Why didn't you defend yourself then.?"he asked.

"I t didn't think of any danger.I didn't carry one."

"Shall I accompany you and ask your parents permission.?"

The little girls face was happy with smiles as she said;

"Do so.Papa and mamma would give anything to see you.So would my darling brother and younger sister.I found out now I was not mistaken in what I said of you.And you came to my defense.You are good."

She beckoned to them, taking Violet by the hand. They didn't have very far to go and for a moment both Penrod and violet almost felt shy in going int o the presences of these good people.

"Papa Mamma"cried the little girl bursting into her rooms fire t ."Think of whom I brought.Princess Violet, and Penrod."

Her mother and father rose suddenly from the t able, and her brother looked bashful and shy all of her sudden but the smaller sister cried with glee;

"Oh the dear brave boy and the good little Princess.Oh pleas e bring t hem in."

She then went out into the hall and led both right into the room. The father and mot her called to the Uncle who was in the next room and he came out .

"Here is the boy we saw in the papers"said the man."Glad to see you my dear Princess and your brother.We had hoped for t his meeting as we knew what you my boy had told to my lit tle girl Michaelena."

And he em embraced them both, the brother though s hy took her in his arms too and the smaller girl was afraid to let both go once she had them in e her hands .

"Boy you sure look a protector"said the Mother as she was t hrough recieving them.Come and enjoy breakf ast with us.You're welcome.It is great t o have met good children like you."

Penrod and Violet not wishing to impon ing impose on these good people wanted to declline having some excuse that they would rather buy their meal and so forth but both parent s of the little girl would take n o refusal what ever but deliberately put them bot h in chairs by the table and said;

"Eat hearty.You will need your money.I don't need t o be inquisitive and wonder whether you will s ucceed in your mission because I know you did.It's too bad t hough my boy St arring was not captured.Someone said they saw him run from the train and got away but didn't know what happened."

Violet and Penrod looked at each other and she whispered;

"Go and tell them.It's all right."

The s tory was soon told and every one gaped wit h wide opened mouthed aston ish ment.

"If it wasn't for the lure h of that confounded conch we would have had him."said Penrod finis hing the details.But "But I was t hrown off my balance and against Violet, and that gave him a chance s to spring and had us by the left and right arm.Had we not been handcuffed together we could have drawn our pistols."

"My heavens"said the mot her in not o ironstonishment. "Two children handcuffed together trying to capture that desperado boy spy.I never for the world ever seen that acted on a s tage.I don't see how you two had the nerve to do it."

"In our excitemen t to catch him"put in Violet, we for the moment forgot we were handcuffed together."

"And you expect he may have fled here."!

"Yes.We are determined to either catch him or run him off so far from a Glande lin ian army that he cannot do any harm anywhere."

"What princ ipal city is in danger because of him wit h those orders you want t o destroy.?"

"Big Girl Knool. If Violet or I can keep him from reaching any of the foe armies in that nand this te rritory then that city is safe."

"Continue to pray for success and you'll have it. "said the mother."

They all en joyed a very hearty meal, but indeedc Violet s unat ural beauty had suc h an effect upon the father and his children that they surely felt very shy and embrassed in deed.They did not show it of course but t hey felt it n everthelass. After they had breakfasted, and Penrod after thanking them most heart ily had desired that he and Violet must be on their way, the head of t he family said;

"I hope to meet you again s ometime in the C hristian army.I forgot t o say that I am a general mys elf but have been home bec ause recent ly I have been slightly wounded in one of the battles.Therefore I was allowed a t three weeks furlough.I will do all in my power to help you two brave children to capture or run that s py out of t he Big Girl Knool territory unt ill emperor Vivian strikes Manley firs t . If there is an ything you two ever des ire you may always have it for the asking."

At this little Michaellena took advantage of one opportunit y and said wistfully and pleadin l pleadingly;

"Papa I would like to be a girlscout."

"And I a boyscout too"said her brot her."They're safe.The enemy even avoid t hem.You see that in the papa.Bet ter let us be one.The Govern ent Government may draft lots of little girls and boys into the t roop if it is necessary.They're a great help to the army."

For a moment there was silence.The parents didn't object but t hen t heir two older children did not kn w know the ways of a girl or boy scout an d would need a lot of training first.Neither one could han dle even a small pist ol though Michaelena could surely handle a sharp n knife..As far as danger was concerned t heir father knew from his own sight of it that it lay not for the child scouts but for the enemy who monkeyed with t hem.Fin lly the Mother herself said;

"Hubby dear if your three children and mine here were scouts it would do us a lot of good.My youngest hild here Mable is old enough t o be one too.They could even now help this good brave boy and his brave sister some way even now.What do you say.We can make the sacrifice, and anyway they'll always be safe.."
Their father then fore knowing how much he was in the army, and how much his wife acted as a nurse for soldier wounded and had often been compelled to leave the children in the care of some one else while away thought after all it was a God send that this was proposed and readily consented.
There could not be avoided however a tearful parting for it was a sacrifice to go and be let go but then nevertheless it was not then a sorrowful parting for it was evident that their children would have good times in the army and plenty of fun at the expense of the enemy and be as safe as all the others were.It was safer far safer in the army than in home.

S omethin after they had been outside Violet said to the three children; You stay here for a minute or so.I have something which I would like to speak t o Penrod alone to get his confidence and advice.It is something serious and if I let you hea hear you may be worried.We'll keep you in easy sight."
She He and Penrod wad walked off about fifty paces and then she said;
"Penrod dear I and my sisters now are in a pickle which none of us can really escape it is impossible."
"Why what happened now?"
"I and my sisters"she continued cannot get out of it no mat ter what happens.We have nothing to say.It is the law of the Government books made down by our Anchestors and Grand parents.If any of our Royalty witnesses the arrest of a a man and he's a murderers of a child then they have to condemn him.I will have to pass the sentence."And she looked very sober indeed.
"What's the dif'rence"!asked Penrod."He's not a decent soldier.A murderer of children.You are too soft I'm afraid Violet."
"No-no-no-no-- it's not that.But such a horrid responsibility.He'll burn at the stake.And oh God I kn w know from what I heard of it and your raid that you have so many honest witnesses.But it'll be oh such a sin if I back out .I can't do it either."
"Oh come come violet dear don't worry about that."said Penrod takin g her in his arm."I know what we'll do.We'll have special prayers and a Mass said to ask our D ar Lord if he He'll take off that responsibility and if it is his Will I know you'll find a way out.But talk it over with your Fathefr and Mother when we get back.Say nothing to your sisters unt ill you have spoken t o your dear parents.If they can s&e a way through the law that exempts you then our prayer is answered.If God does not will it it shows he's awfully angry at these rascals and wishes you and all of us to make an example of these child butchers before the world.You know Violet dear, you found it out yourself, that I wit nessed more horrible massacres of children than even your sisters or you ever had been in, and nearly been killed in.We know too Our Blessed Lords awful warning to thos e who harm little children in any way.If we let these dreadful events go by un a venged then we're as responsible as the rascals who murder the hildren.I never in my life ever heard of two children murdered in cold blood in a persons arms, and yet that happened to me.I took revenge by making that dreadful destructive ri raid I did in my hope of capturing the man who did the shooting. I didn't tell you but I nearly had him in the car last night.But he got off before I could make a move and was lost to me in the darkness ..so surely you should not letvalitle thing upset you that way."
"Well I guess I shouldn't.I'll see what my dear father and mot her can do about it .God's will be done."
For a moment Penrod had a slight mishievious smile on his face.
"I'll bet bet to escape the responsibility you're having even the slightest wish that the rascal might escape."
At this her eyes shown fire again.
"Not on your life "she said vehemently and with a stamp of her pretty foot."If he des erves it and I cannot escape t he res ponsibility I'll make him wish he had not caus e it to happen to me.Hope he'll escape.Indeed."
"Well then let's not worry over it"said Penrod."Let 's go back to the others and see if we can start on our journey elsewhere.We must try and frustrate that Starring and we have not much t ime to waz waste."
They looked around to see what they could find, and after a while Violet discovered about five horses, and a boy sitting by a tree.The horses were each tied to a postand standing mot ionless.The boy was asleep by the tree.
"Can you Michaelena and your brother and sister ride horses!"asked Violet.
"Yes"said Mable .We ought to know as papa taught us long ago."
"Let's go over and see if we can get the loan of the hors es"said Penrod.

They w ent over to the boy t[illegible] and violet poked him with her finger in the side.Presently he woke up, rose to a sitting position, and rubbed his eyes briskly. He rose respectfully and instantly on seeing the beautiful little girl Violet, and Penrod and the three other children.He recognized the two by having seen their pictures in the paper.He was embrassed and al most scared.
"Hallo---er ---ah---hello"he gasped looking with bewilderment at her and Penrod."Ara---ara---ara- --you er-- Violet---viv---viv---Vivian."
"yes"she answered looking gravely at his tousled hair and blinking gray eyes.
"But what are you scared of!We won't hurt you."
"e--ah I--I know---it"he stammered"but--but--"
"Come on one on boy wake up"said Penrod smiling in spiteof himself."she's not a ghost nor a spirit but on y on y only little Princess Violet and I am her new brother."
"Er--er--of course."he answered."Train--in!"
"We couldn't be here if it wasn't she said.
The bewildered boy then had to laugh at that, a and his laugh was merry and frank even though he was so ashamed.But Violets extreme beauty and lovelinesa embrassed him, and the presence of Penrod worked upon him too.
"There are five of us here"said Penrod pointing to the rest .I see you have six horses.Are they your's or do they belong to anybody."
"I believe--believe they're my fathers ."said the boy."We loan them to persons who believe they're ---goin g to --be cavarly- soldiers and wish to learn to ride."
"We would like to loan five horses for a special reason"said Penrod."Can we do so.Of course we may not return for a long time and if w anything happens to the horses we'll make up for them/.But it is necessary."
"I kn w kn w the necessity."said the boy now overcoming his timidity."You are after a boy spy.I hope you get him.Can I accompany you on the sixth.My father won't mind."
"Are you sure."
"Then I'll go and ask him.He lives in that house just across the st reet ."
The boy went and soon returned.
"I have the permission."
He tied Violets valise on the back of t he saddle of the horse Penrod intended to ride.
"Arevyour companion s two girl and boyscuts ?"
"They wish to be and are going to get trained right now."
The boy nodded.
"I am one too."he said."I'm on furlough.But I'll can cel that and give you lots of help.I'll know where I can notify my commander and he won't worryt hen if I'm not back when my furlough is up."
"All right little Princess"said Penrod.Hop up."
She got onto the horse, and Penrod and the three others followed.Then the ot her boy got up to his saddle, picked up the reins, s hook them and said
""Gid-dap to his horse.The horse to Violets surprise did not stir.Violet Nou thought he just wriggled one of his drooping ears, but that was all.
"Gid-dap"called the boy again.The horse still remained without moving.
"Perhaps sa"said Violet hardly able to supress a smile "If youuntied him,he would obey."
The boy laughed cheerfully, and jumped down.
"I must be half asleep yet."he said untying the horse."But Hen knows his business a l all right--- don't you Hen!"patting the lo ng nose of the animal.
Then he mounted his horse again, and took the reins, and their horses backed away from the trees turned quickly around, and the six began to troy down the sandy road, which was just visible in the dim light of the morning.
"I expected you and Penrod"said the boy"for a Gemini member told me to be here for you.I thought that train would never come and was afraid it had been cap tured or delayed by the enemy..I've waited at this spot for over five hours.That is why you found me asleep."
"We had a lot of something like earthquakes."said Violet.. "did you not feel the ska shaking of the ground.?"
"Yes,but we're used to such things in these neighborhoods."he replied."They are not earthquakes and don't scare us much. They were concussions a caud caused by severe cannonading.Didn't you hear the noise."
"I was asleep on the train"said violet looking with a happy smile at Penrod. "He cuddled me in his arms as if I were his littlest girl and lit erally hugged me into a sound sleep."
"The conductor said it was the worst quake he never knew, but believed too it was a concussion."said Penrod blushing but paying no attention to her words.
"Did he"said the lad."Then the worst of it must have happened,while I was asleep" he said thoughtfully.

"What part of the christian lines did you come from?"asked Violet anxiously."
"I came from the Lagoriana."
"How are my sisters?"she inquired almost becoming sad, and after a pause during which the horses continued to trot with long regular strides.
"From what I heard"and he looked mischieviously at Penrod"Wait untill they see your dear brother again.I don't need to say much.The newspapers betrayed it all.They feel good now and believe that you surely are safe with him.They and your mother are surprised too."
Is our Uncle there too?"she asked.
"Yes.Emperor vivian your father also."said the boy in an amused tone.I worked for him as an aide decamp, and it was he who sent me to take you back to the christian lines saying that your mot her said your work is done since you got the papers.The papers had the orders too so it wouldn't do Starring any good to go to big girl Kn ol Knool.'"
"Did those two Gemini heads reached the christian lines so soon!"she gasped.
"I'll say they did.They took a fast train as soon as they got those papers from you.They in the hands of Emperor vivian."
"Isn't that a surprising thing to happen!"she asked almost doubtfully almost believing the boy was only trying to fool her to mke her feel relieved.
"Why it might be a great deal for any one else to do, but not for them.Those Gemini heads are splendid workers.They work more than sleep."he added with a laugh.If you don't believe me you'll find it out when you get back to the lines. through you and Penrod Starring met a disgracin g failure."
"It was all Penrods doing"she said smiling at him."Penrod blushed again and said;
"You do the work Violet dear, and I get all the prisse.That doesn't seem right."
But she didn't pay any attent ion and said;
"What's your name my lad, thinking she liked the boys manner and the cheery tone of his voice.
"Not a very pretty one."he answered, as if a little ashamed."My whole name is Francis John S Zebediah, but my comrades down in the camp only call me Zeb saying the word is too hard to pron - pronounce.You have been at little Girl Knool, have you n t not!"
"Yes and got safely back with Penrods help."she answered looking out of the corner of her mischievious eye to see how the words would take effect..
"How long will it take to get back to the christian lines?"Penrod asked.
"On y a day.It's too bad you couldn't stay on the train but you know the train wouldn't go that direction because of the Glandelinian armies ."
"How long will you h e with us the same boy finally asked after some silence.
"On y Only a day.when we get back our friends and my dearest sisters and Penrod dear must start with our army to Big Girl Knool if not hing happens to break out at Jennie Tory.I've been away from my sisters a longer time than I hoped for, and I'm so anxious to relieve their worry by getting back again."
The boy flicked his own horse with his riding whip gently, and looked thoughtful.Then Penrod started to say something to hislittle beautiful companion, but before he could speak the horses were almost swept off their feet by a sudden sudden convulsion of the ground, and the earth and everything else you could think of the earth contains on its surfae and within seemed to rise up before them t o an enormous height almost suddenly, and Hev Heavens there came the loudest roar they had ever heard in their life time.Next instant as the roar sup subsided and the sharp crash stopped its wild echoes, Violet at her side saw the ground open in a wide crack and remain open and they were pelted by small objects of every description, dirt, gravel small stones, grass, mud and Heaven kn ws knows not what.
"Goodness"she cied as the rest looked scared, and she grasped the reins of her horse tightly aw as she could for fear the horse would bolt."What in the world was that!"
"That was an aeful big shell explosion "replied Zeb, with a white face."It almost got us that time V Princess."
"I believe Starring is the cause of this"said Penrod."I'd give anything to get my hands on him."
The horses of every one had stopped.short, and stood firm as a rock.Every one shook the reins and urged the animals to go, but the horses were stubborn from fear.Then Zeb cracked his riding whip at each one and touched the animals flanks lightly with it, and after a low moan of protest the horses stepp ed slowly along the road.

Neither the boy nor any of the girls spoke again for some minutes. There wasxa breath of danger in the air, and every few minutes the earth qould shake very viclently as great explosions n w dangerously close now far off rent t he earth into flyin g fragment s.From the direct ion of the sound of guns it was perfec tly evident that the shells were meant for them but fort unately no one was hit.The ears of every one of the hors es were standing erect upon their heads and every muscle of t heir big bodies was t ens e as t hey slowly trotted tward the direction of the christ ian lines.They were not going very fast eit her, but on t heir flan s flanks specks of foam began t o appear and at times one or ot her of the hors es would tremble like a leaf."Penrod nor the'ot her boy was n ot afraid for thems elves, but t heir hearts were in t heir mout hs for the safty of the lit tle girls ox especially Violet . The s ky from s moke had grown darker again, and even t he lit tle wind t here was made queer sobbing sounds as it s wept through t he nr nearer t t rees.Suddenly t here was a rending tearin g s ound just as s oon as t hey had reached an old abandoned quarr and an erupt ion appeared about a hundred yards ahead of t hem t he earth sim u, su s imult aneously s plit ting in to an other great c rack close to t hem. The con c ussion of the terrific explosion s had t hrown t he hors es literally off t heir feet wit h wit h wild nineighs of terror, t he animals wit h t heir riders fell bodily int o t he pit , hurlin g t heir se upon t s after t hem.Violet had grabbed fas t hold of her hors es rein s and Penrod don e the same.T he sudden rus h into spac e con fused t hem so that t hey could not t hink what in t he world was happening.A fog of some kind en engulfed t hem on every side, and in breathless s terror and s ice s ilenc e t hey waited for the dreadful deep fall t o end and crus h them again st jagged roc ks below in t he chasm of t he deep st one quarry.The horrible sensation of fallin g, t he t hicknes s of the smellim g fog, proved more than poor Violet c ould endure, and in a few moments t he brave little girl lost con sciousness.The boys did not fain t, and neit her did the ot her two girls nor her brother, but t hey were never t heless badly frightened and had let go of his hors e, expect ing every moment would be the en d of them all.
"CA sudden s hock of cold water made Violet recover her s en ses, and every one hors es and all fell into deep water wit h t remen dous splas hes .They sank s ome distanc e down int o the muddy waidr water and t hen rose to t he surfac e.Though cold the water was not so bad as to be disagreeable or numbing.At first t heir wors t t error was of drowning in all t his muck and water in t his deep dark pit or the nat ural fear that sudden deat h in an un t imel moment was about to overt ake them.They prayed hard as they rose gas pin g t o t he surface again .X C ras h after c rash of more explosions echoed far above the pit, and stones gravel and fragment s of clay and other debris rattled around t hem on every side and fell into t he wat er with splashes like great hailst on es.These t hey do could not s ee became of t he dense vapor t hat enh en s hrouded t hem, but they could feel some of them as t hey t oo were pelt ed, and one of the hors es floundering in the wat er screamed almost like a human bein g when a st st one overt ook him and struck his bony body.They did not reallly hurt the poor hors e, because t hey were onlylight objects and everything frombt he shock was fallin g together, s o t hat the terrified animal was ac t ually more frightened t han t hey were inured inured.How long t his stat e of things cont inued poor Violet could not even guess , s he was so greatly bewildered.But bye and bye as they found they could reach firmer ground below there and t heir horses too were safe, as she stared ahead int o what at first appeared as being in a black chasm wit h a beat ing heart , she began to dimly see the form of the hors es and her companions one of the hors es head high up into the air his ears erect and his long legs sp sprawling in every direct ion as he strove to get out of the muddy water.Also turning her head, she found that she could see the three boys close to her who had untill now remained as still and as silent as she herself.They found however they had not fallen into a deep chasm out of which no one could escape.They could get out but not the horses.They were in a deep stone quarry and because it was yet so early in t he morning and no sun s hone therefore it was dark below.To climb up and out would take no mat ter of t ime.But the hors es would have t o be hoisted up.And how.! Violet s ighed, and commenced t o breat he easier.Little Michaellena began t o laugh for now it seemed to her sort of comical.The shell explosion had t hrew t hem into t he pit by its concussion as t hey had ridden pas t t he quary.Violet began to realize and so did the ot hers t hat deat h was not in st ore for them after all, but t hat they had merely st arted upon anot her unusual adventure which promis hed to be just as queer and almost mirac,lous and unusual as were those she and even her s isters had so often before encountered.
Wit h this thought in mind the brave Prin c ess took heart, and secured a firm hold upon a rock above the now shallow water and drew herself up t o a dry s pot.Though the water had been cold, it was warm in t he big pit.

It would take too long to relate how they really got out , even wit h t he help of men who drew the hors es up for t hem but it was accomplished in a very short time at that.T he shellin g had stopped because some dist ant christ ian battery had had some"fun"wit h t he one of the enemy.As they got out of t he pit first , and scores of men were drawing up the horses by means of ot hers going down and roping t hem, Violet t hought the effect of her fall must have made her see thin gs.In t he cas t it looked as if t here were s ix great glowin g balls suspended in t he air.The c ent ral and larges t ones were white, and reminded her of the sun s hining below the dense smoky s ky.Around it were arranged like t he five points of a star, t he ot her t went y brilol brilliant balls being all t he colors of t he art istic paint s except black and brown.

These splendid groups of colored round lights were not stat ionary t o her eyes however but floated and sent rays dart in g in every direct ion, and the rains begun t o t ake on all t he delicate t intin gs of the rainbow growing more and more dist inc t ov every moment as they came nearer untill t o her surprised and st artled eyes all the spaccowas brilliantly illuminat ed. She was fright ened at first, t hinking maybe she had gone insane from her shock but it was not so t hose lights were act ually t here.Violet however was t oo dazed to say much(t hey were star shell lights) but she watched Penrods ears turned to a sho sort of violet , and t he ot her side of his face to rus e, and wondered that the soldiers workin g to draw up the horses should almost t urn yellow and t he others and t he hors estriped with blue and orange like t he stipes of a zebra.Then she looked at Zeb, whode face was blue, and whose hair was for a second pink, and gave a little laugh, that sounded a bit nervous.

"Is it not strange and funny?"she said.

The boyscout was startled, and his eys were big.Violet had a green streak t hrough the cent er of her pretty little face where t he blue and yellow lights came together, and her appearanc e seemed to add to his fright.

"I----I----I----don't --s-s-s-see anyt hing funny bout it ."he stammered"what --would---would h-h-h-hhave happened--if--if--roks --and st ones should be in--- t he bottom--instead of ---d-d-d-deco I---I-I mean deep --w-w-wwater."

The brave children however had no difficult y in getting into the saddles though they were soaked through the skin.

"Well that 's better"said Zeb."The c hristian lines are not far away."

"Violet and Penrod looked at one another in won der.

"Can you see the christian lines so easily from here?"she asked.

"I looked with my field glass es "replied the boy.

"Those are the bat bes t words I ever heard"Called out Mic haellen a, who had overheard them,"And I c an't explain why we could have reac Hed t he christian positions so soon .But this is a nice mess the enemy shells have got us in to, isn't it?We are all covered with mud and slime."

"As for that "We are all in the same sc rape ours elves."Answered Violet cheer fully."But never mind somet hing will happen pretty soon."

"Of c ourse"growled Penrod"If the enemy st arts it they'll be sorry it happened."

Zeb gave a shiver for to meet wit h Glandelinians out here in the open would not be very pleasant . All this was so t errible and unreal, that he could not underst and it at all, and so had good reason t o be afraid.To meet Glandelinian soldiery personal was not hing to him, but oh those shells. Swift ly the flaming colored"suns drew n earer and passed close overhead.The lilight then was so bright that it dazzled t heir eyes, and they covered their faces with t heir hand to esc ape being blinded . There was some heat radiat in g from t he c olored"Suns" but Zeg Zeb had wit h him on one of t he horses a very large umberalla and t his he let some of t h e girls crowd under so that it would shut out many of t he ; pierc ing rays so that t he lit tle girls could open t heir eyes again.

"We Have got to get to the chris tian c amp sometime."remarked Zeb with a deep s igh."We can't st ay out here t oo lon g you know.St arrin g might c ause a big c avarly squadron of the enemy to overt ake us."

"Of course there would be danger of that"said Penrod."I feel as if we were somewhere in the middle of the earth, and the c hanc es are it'll be reachin g the hot ter depths before lon g if we wish t o t ake the chanc es.Bit it s a big adventure after all isn't it."!

"Awful big, and awful sc ary."answered Zeb."We c an 't reach the christ ian army fast enough."

"We are coming to something now."announc ed brave lit tle Michaellena.

At t his they gazed in the direct ion she indicated.Yes far in the distance there was a long row of t riple bright colored t ents and yet not so very far away either.But their horses were going forth very slowly--al s o s lowly that t hey were no longer going at a trot--and t he brave children had ample t ime to t ake heart and look about them.In the dist an ce was a landscape wit h wit h hills and plains, lakes and rivers, but just now all t he scene was

splendidly colored by the variegat ed lights from the nizt een great "St ar Shells" as they reallly were.Here and there were groups of tents, that were of t he christian army variet y, and in front of them float ed a beaut iful Abbieannian flag.Further off the t ent s appeared like a sea. The picket s recognizin g Penrod and violet let the little column pass at t he password and count ers ign given.

"I'm sure we are in no danger now."said Violet in a sober voice."I am so glad we are safe in t he christian lines again. And the country we are in s eems quit e pretty.But it surely is not the army we left ."

"We'll never find t hat army again I'm afraid."declared Zeb with a groan.

"Oh I'm not so sure of that"replied Penrod."But don't let us worry about such t hings Zeb, we are wit hin a christ ian army anyhow, and has idea it sure looks like a monstrous one.But it is not n ear Jennie Tory so Inwonder whose army it is."

The rest became silent havin g no reply to so sensible a speech, and all were fully occupied in st arin g at t he st range scenes spread out below t hem an d before them.T hey seemed to be riding int o t he outs kirts of a mighty en campment which had many tall signal stations.The s ignal stations had sharp pointed spires, and thes e spires were like great spear points.When they were finally in the t hicker settled part of the encampment the poor children trembled with so much excitement and awe that when they dismounted from t heir horses they could hardly stand, but Penrod was the first to leap from his horse.At t his moment a small beaut iful little child scout appeared from t he opening of a t ent.

"Oh "said violet"t hat's little Jannie Lillian whom we made a mascot and whom Gertrude had rescued."

"First time I ever saw her."said bot h Penrod and Zeb."Isn't s he cut e wit h that long bob hair of hers ."

They c alled t o Jannie who looked tward t hem wit h a st art .Then t he little girl ran forward.

"Why if it isn 't Prin c. ess Violet "she said as she took t he Princ ess 's shand in hers.Then she looked in bowilderment at Penrod and her face blushed.she recognized him by t he paper.t hough she never had seen him before."

"Whose army is t his Janie dear"Asked Violet, as the happy lit tle newly made child scout and once a littleslave looked up int o Violet 's face."

"This is General Jack Evans army."

"Jack *The*Evans here?"

"Sure.We're advan cing for Jennie Tory."

Bu put for some reason or ot her she couldn't keep her eyes off from Penrod even as bea t iful as violet was .Then she poin ted;t o him;

""Oh"she said"That's the hero Penrod"and suddenly she t hrew her little arms around his nec k and cried;

"Penrod dear, wit h you t he dear lit tle Princ esses are surely safe.God Bless you."

"I didn't do much"gasped Penrod surprised at t his and blushin g t oo."Violet was in dan ger and I only shot six Glandelin ian s oldiers .It 's t his queer gun that helped me along."

"Where's your dear sisters Violet ?"asked Jannie again lookin g up in violet s face."I'm most anxious to see them."

"They're at general vivianannas army.Where can we go n ow?"

"I don't know"answered Janie looking around her curiously."All t he s oldiers of t his part of the c amp are out on drill.I'll lead you the way."

The t ent s of t he encampment were made a little different from the on es of ot her christian c a p camps.The rainbow t int s from t he c olored lights n w slowly fading out fell upon t he en campment softly and gave t o t he t ri colored t ents many shifting hues , which were very pretty to see.But not a sound had broken t he st illness since they had arived, exc ept that of t heir own voices.This part of the encampment was absolutely desert ed.Aft er they had t raveled a lon g dist ance down the wide company st reet a s oldier appeared from a tent next t o t he one t hey were passing and s t epped int o plain view.He was a very large man, was well formed and had a handsome face calm and serene as the face of a fine port rait.His uniform fitt ied his form snugly and was gorgeously colored in brilliant shades of beaut iful dark lavander, which varied as t he strange beams from t he star shell light s touched them but was not wholly influenced by t he dying rays.The man had taken few steps across the Company Street , before t he n ot ic ed t he presence of t he children; but t hen he stopped abrupt ly.There was an expression of surprise and ast on ishment upon his t ranquil face, and after his eyes had rest ed upon t he horses for a moment he walked rapidly forward.It was some man whom violet had onc e known but she couldn't make him out now.The lit tle girl was greatly astonished.

"How strange little Fairy Princ ess that we should meet again."he exclaimed as he st opped her horse."don't you remember me?"

"How strange"she exclaimed.drawin g a lon g breath."I do remember you but I cannot rec all your name."

"Yes but its lots of fun to keep guessin g if it is s t range. "Remarked the man.

"But who are you."she asked almost in dist ress."I t hought you c ertainly were killed t he day you came to my res cue mon ths ago."

"I must have nine lives"said t he man"But if I did have t hem I don't believe I could lose one of t hem even by fighting hand to hand wit h your enemies-- bec ause I really couldn't man age t o be killed If I wanted t o.They say t hat's a c ertain x condit ion that happens to persons who befriends you and your sisters and that is luck never fails t o be good."

"Did you really succeed in esc apin g the enemy t hen?""asked t he Princ ess .

"Of course Princ ess, can 't you see me standing before you."

"It 's wonderful."said Violet ."But I can 't plac e you t o save my life, even though I do recognize you as a boy soldier who often rescued us and done us a lot of service and which we loved you so much for."

"Suppose we go down the Company S t reet for some distance, and t hen maybe we'll get bet ter acquainted."suggested Zeb, who wit h Penrod and the others had been even more amazed than violet at these st ranga happenin gs.

"Things are happening so fast that I feel like walkin g on air"said Penrod.

"Perhaps we'll have t he chanc e of meet ing wit h Gerald S t arrin g in t he camp"replied Violet .

Zeb drew back wit h a shiver.

"I myself wouldn't dare try t o cope wit h him un har un armed"he said."He t akes t wo knives to a person."

"Maybe Michaellena would fight him."con t inued violet lookin g a little mischieviously."

"And maybe she won't laughed Michaelel Michaelelena."I've had so much bad experienc e in my life that I'm on t en t ed t o fight in bet t er battles and not ne t op much at fl closequarters ."

"But we won't n eed t o fight him in t his camp"said Violet "for by t he t ime we would have seen him,I'm almost sure Penrod could take care of him wit hout gettin g hurt .We'd have had him now if it had not been that we handcuffed ourselves together.We forgot all about it when we tackled him.Ain't that right Penrod dear?"

"Yes."

"I don't see how he could have been strong enough t o hold t he two of you."replied Zeb in a surprised t one even if you were handcuffed t ogether. They said Starring only weighs nin t y pounds, while you Penrod my friend surely ought to weigh more than that."

"You don't weigh as much as you ought t o Zeb."remarked Michaelelna shaking her head as she looked at the boy."You are dreadfully skinny."

"Oh well it 's nat ure"said t he boy wit h a l laugh."And I've had lots of t rouble in my day, litt le girl frien d.For a good many days I went out on horsevt o do scout ing and spying, and t he excitement of it is enough to make any one get skin ny."

"I'll bet he eats enough t o get fat I'm sure"said Penrod gravely.

"Do I thought Can you remember any breakfast t hat I've had t o day.W"Zeb said wit h a grin.

"None of us had any breakfast "said Penrod"and in a t ime of danger as we were in it is foolish t o t alk about eating."

"Not hing is more dangerous t han bein g wit hout food."declared Zeb"And if we had not found our way here quicker we could not have been able t o tell whet her we would have yet eat en or not.If we had st opped t o buy somet hin g t o eat we would have ran int o a part y of Glandelin ians probably searchin g for you, and t hat beaut iful little sister of yours who wit h her sisters shouldn't have needed to suffer anything at all."And he said t he las t words wit h a bit terness indeed for he hated to s ee them even dist ress ed and hated t he Glandelin ians posionously for it.

"Oh but we don't suffer much, and its only adventure."exc laimed violet smilin g."But let 's not talk about our sufferin g now.I can see plenty of nice sc enery and fort isifed fields beyon d us.But I wish we could tell where a genera's headquarters are.I'd like to find our way back t o my sisters ."

"Why we can get there in t ime."said litt le Jannie."And I am as hungry as your boy friend is, and I want t o buy a bottle of milk."

"Where's your horse."asked violet.

"Oh I don't a horse for that short dist ance."said t he little girl."I can walk.It 's good exercise.

They decided to go on but as t hey proceeded Violet asked ;

"If I was to ask you t o capture that Gerald Starrin g would you t ry it Zeb?"

and she turned t o her companion with a serious look on her fac e. Hesitat ed in his answer for a moment and his face looked sullen.He was pale and frightened too at what he had read in the news paper, for t his dreadful news had upset him and made him nervous and worried t hough he loved Penrod for his t imely protect ion of t he dear litt le Vivian Girl heroine.Then he said;

"It's not a matt er of tryin g it Princ ess.It 's only if we happen t o meet .I'd try him out wit h a knife any day.I've never been really scared of any treac herous skunk yet ."

"Good boy"she answered, and she stretched out a han d t o him and s hook it hard.Then t hey st arted off again down the Company St reet .

"Well, well"said Violet, drawning a lon g breath."We are going to recieve a reception now."

For from t his part of the camp a c rowd of soldiers and even boy and girl scouts began to come from t he t ents t o look at t he new arivals, and pret t y soon quite a crowd of soldiers and child scouts(t he latter having visited the soldiers who were their fat hers) had as embled.But they at once recognized violet,and Penrod.There were men by great numbers, and t he soldiers were all beautifully uniformed, and t he child scouts not in uniform t his t ime were attrac t ively dressed, and many of t he boys and girls had wonderfully handsome little faces, and appeared more friendly t han any one would expect children to be.There was not an ugly person in all the t hron g, and violet was especially pleased and happy by t he appearanc e of these soldiers and child scouts because by the shape of t heir uniform coats it was an evident fac t she and her friends had struck t he army of t heir good lovin g Guardian and most lovin g man friend Jack Evans whom t hey had hoped also to make as a grown brot her in thevnear future as he had been s o good to them.They did not yet smile, nor did t hey frown , but many showed curious ity, and at first simply st ared wit h no more expression than t he faces of dolls t hey were so as t onished at the arival of violet and Penrod wit h c hild scouts .They paid more attention t o Penrod and violet , for t hes e soldiers had never before nor these child scouts eit her ever beheld a boyscout who could defend a little girl like he defended violet.But t heir starin g only lasted a minute.The child scouts start ed shriekin g sc reechin g and howlin g as t hey either flou flouru flourished handkerchiefs nr or t hrew hat s int o t he air and t he soldiers followed wit h a roar of cheers and shots proc laiming Penrod as t he best boyscout leader in t he world.The din was deafening an d by t he eldest of t he child scouts before he could say anyt hing or resist , Penrod was caught up and bore off on t heir s houlders, and Violet t oo.Pretty soon a man joined t he group who were a glistening st ar in t he dark hair just over his forehead.He had held his hat in his left hand as he approac hed t he exc excited crowd.He seemed t o be a general of high rank, for t he ot hers suddenly quieted down and press ed bac k to give him room.After turning his composed eyes upon t he children on t he hors es, and t hen upon Penrod and violet now standing on t he ground he gave a gasp.He recovered himself; took Violets hand respec tfully in his kissed it and said;

"T hanks be t o God and His Bles sed Mot her you are safe in c amp.Then s he said t o Penrod, who was a litt le taller t han Violet ;

"Tell me my boy are you Mast er Schofield Penrod."?

"I c annot t ell you a lie sir."he answered."I am."

"Then it was you who so quickly s hot six Glandelinian assass ins who attempted t o stab t he dear lit tle Princ ess in t hat hotel."?

For a moment the boy did not know what he meant by t his ques t ion .H e did n ot know the news of it had circulated around.Then remembering t he sc ene in t he hot el first wit h a palin g half frightened face he ans wered in a shaky voice-

"I had t o sir.It was nec essary.But t he six didn't att ack her.Only two.But they were in t he room.I shot t he on e firs t who was going t o, and shot so fas t at t he ot her four I cann't tell how I did it.T he ot her tried t o escape t hrough t he open window of her room and I killed him as I dashed aft er him."

The man wit h t he star st ood for a lon g t ime quietly t hinkin g over t his s peech.Then he asked;

"Where is Hendro Dargar."?

"I don't know"replied Penrod s t ill confused."But violet s eein g his perplexity, answered;

"I can t ell what happened.I was in my room s ittin g down after Penrod went out ..I heard some one unlock my room and thinking it was he comin g for somet hin g literally lot the murders in my room by opening t he door.I

Two grabbed me, one by the t hroat to chock me while t he ot her stabbed, but I man managed t o scream for help.At the same t ime I sc reamed"Penrod"it was all over except for the man who ran for the door.He or window.He fired as Penrod rushed in, but Penrod hit him inst ead.I was at firs t more s tart led by t he loud shots t han I was at my own perily and he fired so fast t hey sounded like from a loud mac hine gun."

The man regarded her and Penrod wit h his calm eyes.

The "T he news of t he incident has brought great excitement throughout t he country bec ause t he news papers are full of it."he said."I don 't kn ow how t his happened for us to know it t oo, but how in t he world did you t wo cj children happen to try t o capt ure Pen Starrin g while you were handcuffed t ogether."?

"I can 't remember how we did that ."said Violet "We even at t he moment forgot we were manacled."

"Well you c ertainly have a protec tor"said the man ."Your responsibilities have not failed. But t he arrest of t hat man Penrod.and you poor violet .It 's t oo bad t hat you cannot esc ape sentenc in g him.He was sent t hrough here an hour ago t o general vivianmas army.The Gemin i have him n ow and he cannot escape.If you could pass on s ome one else t he sentencin g it would be all right."

"How can I and my sisters do t hat?"asked violet .

"That I am not prepared to say.It is your affair dear Princ ess and not mine. You and your followers t hough must go t o t he House of t he Mess, and get a good breakfas t for surely you must all be hungry."

"Where is t he Mess hall?"violet inquired as she looked happily on her child friends.

"I will be more gladly than anythin g else to lead you t oo it.And Thank God"he smiled as he beamed on Penrod"Wait unt ill general Jack Evans meets you lad.This is his army. He loves you like a son for that .He c ried with joy all night when he heard the n ews he was so happy."

He t urned and walked down t he st reet.They had remounted t heir horses .As the horses ambled alon g, t he soldiers and t he child scouts made way for t hem most respectfully, and formed a respec tful cheerful and cheerin g pro cession in t heir r a rear.Slowly they moved down one company St reet and t hen another another, turning firs t t his way and then t hat, untill they came t o an open square in t he c enter of which was a big red yellow and purple s triped flag like tent wit h a beaut iful flag pole in ffont fron t and the Nat ional flag waving from it .It was the mess hall t ent of t he highest of t he christian generals and officers.

The doorway or entranc e of the big mess hall was very large, and soon the children found themselves in a loft y hall t hat was very beautifully furn ished as a dining hall and the tables were elegant ly set and had bu b beaut iful white table doths on t hem.The soldiers and child scouts followed to t he ent rance and after a mighty good cheer for Penrod and violet departed.The breakfast was t he bes t that Violet ,Penrod and her four friends had ever eat en probably in a life time.While they were heartily enjoying the meal the t en t door opened disclosing a handsome personage just dismounting from a horse.He was uniformed just as the other generals of this army, but his trousers only differed from t heirs in being white ins tead of bright yellow.He had bobbed hair instead of short , and wore a fantastic shaped hat n and all over the top of his hat was a big black plume.He looked so fant astic that Violet was even in res pectful awe of him.He looked tward the little Princess with friendly lovin g eyes , and his glance made her grow happier in an inst an t.It was the same man who had asked her if she had remembered him and whom she said she did recognize but whose name she could not remember.It was general Fredrick Nance.

Violet rose as she saw him and at onc e he had her in his embrace.

"Why how greatly you have improved since I saw you las t he said."And your dear brot her Penrod your protect or. what brought you and your friends into our lines."?

She told him the whole st ory.

"what in t he world made you t wo try t o capt ure that little snake with your hands handcuffed together?"he asked greatly surprised."I never heard of suc h a t hing."

"Bec ause we couldn't help it ."said Violet."We forgot we were."

"put why in the world did he so wickedly and viciously try t o kill himself and you t wo?"he cont inued.

"We couldn't explain that."

"Did you int en d to let him esc ape even at that peril."?

"We didn't declared the girl."I tried to draw my pistol but he held that hand so I couldn't."

"But where did he go."

"We don't know"answered violet in dignantly."If he had any sense at all he would have flew from even the Glandelinian armies.I All the Gemini are now bent

upon capt uring him dead or alive, or running him c lean out of t he territ ory."

"He'll brand you int o ridicule because of that st range escapade"s aid general Nanc e bitterly.

"I don't believe he can "dec lared Penrod.

"He'll prove it."cried the general.

"Well let him try to prove it."answered Violet again indignant ly."We can prove we almost. capt ured him while han dcuffed toget her and t hen he'll get t he laugh on i himself.But how is it t hat this is so much kn own.?"

"We only know it from this early morning.The papers are full of it.Then y s terday even ing some of the Gemini passed through here wit h good news that you my dear Prin c ess were more successful t han even your Mot her t hought you could be."The general s t ill held her tightly in his ar s and Penrod was literally grinnin g for Violet really was happy and t hat is all Penrod wan t ed t o see.

"By the way dear friend Nanc e"said the man with t he star lookin g s t eadily at t he general"You t old us yest erday thatt he dear Princ ess was not expected to return to the christ ian lines for days.Yet she had just c ome here to our lines, aft er her prot ect or done t o Glandelinians t he worst t hin g that ever happened to them.Can you explain that ."

"Well the unexpec t ed happens "said t he general lookin g almost mischieviously at Penrod who blushed."I did say t hat and I know it.But when t his boy here is with t he Princ esses miracles happen s.I would not like t o t ry to harm any body in ihis presenc e even if I would have been an enemy.I'd be wiser to let well enough alone."

"Will t here be any one persueing after her?"asked t he man wit h t he s tar.

"No I don't t hink so."

"Neit her soldiers nor s pies or det ec t ives ."

"No my dear friend."

"Are you sure.?"

The general looked at Penrod.

"Well I c ouldn't s weare swear t o t hat.But my inst inct t ells me that they won't t ry it if t hey're wise, and he "and he winked at Penrod who grinned.What do you t hin k my boy."

"T hey may come."he said."I'll be ready for anybody t hat t ries anyt hing. I wouldn 't t rust a person who se face I don't like.And no matter how a enemy is disguised his face betrays himself t o me.My in st inc t t ells me t hat ."

Just t hen a soldier c ame walkin g fast into t he mess hall an d addressed the man wit h t he st ar after makin g a bow.

"His Gracious Excellenc y general Jack Evans is comin g sir."he said."He has been not ified that Violet an d Penrod are here and he's anxious t o s ee t hem."

Immediately the man wit h t he star, general N ance and all t hose wit hin the hall who had eit her finis hed breakfas t or were not through yet flocked out of t he mess hall int o t he Company S t reet, that t hey might see the approach of t he greatewt favorite gener or emperor Vivian ever had.Violet and Pen rod, and her friends ran after them, and Nance was close behind t hem.

Far down the Company St reet was an object very small t hat looked at firs t like a black spot.It was t wo miles away and at firs t because of the dist ance seemed t o be approaching slowlyp---so s lowly t hat at first it it scarcely seemed to move.The t n t hron g s t ood st ill and waited.It was all t hey c ould do for to go away an d leave t hat expected and lovin g s ight sight was impossible not could t hey hurry its fall or its approach in any way as it was not for them to try it.Violet an d Penrod were held in t he arms of the t wo offiers higher up so t hey could s ee what was comin g. Gradually t he spock grew bigger, which was proof t hat it was c omin g t heir way.Violet was surprise d to see how pat ien t t he soldiers and offic ers were for her own pure loving lit tle heart was beatin g rapidly wit h excitement and so was Penrods.That spec t meant t o her t he very one she had wished to see for a lon g long time and she knew he could assist her an d Penrod out of t heir difficulties.In five minutes t he horse and man had come n ear enough for her t o see t heir forms in t wo min utes she could see a head lo okin g over t he side of t he hors es neck, in t hree minutes t he hors e came right up t o t he c rowd and halt ed in a cloud of dust.T hen a tall hands ome man but wit h a bull dog expression of fac e leaped from t he saddle, t ook off his big fantast ic hat and bowed very gracefully t o t he crowd of officers and men.He was powerfully built t hough s omewhat slightly s lim, andvt he form of his head alone t old t hat his body had probably t he strength of a giant . "Why "c ried Violet , in amazement "It is dear Jac k Evans our Guardian." The t all man looked t ward her, but did not seem as s urprised as she was for he had heard s he was in this c amp and had c ome on a headlon g s peed t o

see her and Penrod .But he smiled and first bowed as he answered;
"Yes my dear little angel child"I am Jack Evans"known as the "Great and Terrible!And he had her in his own embrace in an instant and she lovingly threw her arms around his neck and kissed him again and again .Then still holding her he turned to Penrod;"And you are Marco Penrod her little brother and guardian.I remember you very well.You are good to be a great assistance to me I see.I read of you in the papers .Were to the Will of Our Dear Blessed Lord I had a son like you."

"Who did you say that general general is!"whispered Zeb to Penrod.

"He is the wonderful guardian of the dear Vivian Girls .Have you not heard of him."

Just then the man with the star came and stood before the general with a salute.

"Sir "said he "Do you think we can advance today so we can lend a hand to the army at Jonnie Tory."

"Yes I intend to advance right away."

"What section are the enemy situnticed."!

"Don't know what section it is my son."returned the general with a smile "And to be honest I could learn any details of her.I went out scouting with a number of my officers, which some times get a information far better than merely spying but the landscape further off is covered so thick with a haze that none of us can see anything.Yesterday I went up in a baloon to scout that way, and when I came down the baloon had to land in a deep quarry not far from here.Fortunately I did not let too much gas out of the baloom so I was able to rise again.When I learned that Penrod and the dear little Angel here was in my camp I retracted my steps and continued on untill I reached here leaving my officers and cavarly to follow after.I felt like hesitating in my advance now since I recieved such a blessing, but if dear little Violet wishes me to go I would like to as I would like again to see her dear little sisters with pleasure.Sorry you poor little dear that this happened to you but thank be to good it was Penr dPenrod---"

He looked around in amazement .Penrod was gone.To avoid being praised by the general he had skipped away.The man with the star had listened with attention.Violet still in the embrace of Evans whispered to one of the soldiers;"Go get Penrod.He must not escape."

Penrod tried to hide but the soldiers got him.

"Oh no you don't boy."said one of the soldiers laughing as he tried to escape.

"Violet says you're to be taken right back. General Evans wants to speak to you."

Penrod blushing red tried to resist but he was soon before general Evans who laughed.

"This boy, who isx is a little brother to the Princesses want's to escape me"he said."Tyi This boy who by the help of General Great hert recieved lots of tatraining in Canada and the Western parts of The famous United States is a Wizard at pistols, rifles and even knives.I know this long before as general Great Heart told me but forgot to say anything about it.Did you not learn many things from Cowboys and Indians my boy."

"I did." stammered Penrod.

"Don't be so embrassed my boy.I'm a mere equal as you are any day by my rank.It's just the kind as you are who do heroic deeds but when it comes to be reward you're afraid. "Then turning to a man he said;

"This boy who is from Foriegn parts is called a Wizard at the Knife. Is not there one amongst you who is an expert knife fighter.We could show you easily enough what this boy could do.Only you'll have to cover the knife to prevent injury or use a fake one."

"I know a man who is better than me."replied a man called Oz, promptly.

"I have stood off six Glandelinians once and they used swords at me too. I believe I could disarm the boy."

"Ah you shall prove that"said Evans laughing."We Abbiesnnians have at this time one of the most wonderful boy scouts that ever came into out middist , but he sometimes or seldom makes a mistake.Ain't that right Penrod."

"I seldom make mistakes ."declared Penrod boldly.

"Oh Penrod"said Violet ,"You made a big mistake on the train when you tackled that little desperado while you were handcuffed to me.And then almost captured him."

"Nonsense"said the little boy turning red-"I only forgot we were handcuffed together."

"For her protection it was a good plan "said Evans."But in another it made you fail to capture the snake.But come with me my boy.I wish you to meet our best knife fighting expert.I'll bet you can disarm him in a hurry."enrod at first did not like this invitation, but he would not refuse to accept it .He knew he could beat any one at the knife or pistol

but didn't like to show off or admit it.So he followed the great Guardian of the Vivian Girls, and Violet and Zeb and the others came after him, while a great throng of soldiers and boyscouts came after him.There at ood at the table just finishing his grace after meals a lith long man, and when Penrod saw him he said;

"Is that the man."?

"He "said Evans in his quiet voice"But he is excellent at the sabre.He is a cavarly officer. But my lad there is only one fault I do find in you."

"I never sin der any wrong, and love everybody of our side so where is the wrong?"asked Penrod.

"Only Only a short time ago when I held Violet in my arms you made your disappearance.You do a lot of good things and then run away when rw reward awaits you."

"Well what then sir."

"You should never do that .You deserve a reward and should be rewarded. If you are so scared of my rewarding you what will you do when you face her sisters.Ha.You are red in the face.I can see that .Yet you wouldn't part from them for all the world."

"Well I can't escape from them."said Penrod his face still more redden ing.If I ran off from their reward you might with just ice say I was wrong, but then sir what about you.How much didn't you do for them."

It was general Evans turn to blush.He was caught and couldn't at first answer.

"Very clever you are my lad."said the general nodding his head as if pleased.I am delighted to find good boys in my lines.Were you ever in a circus brother!"

"No"said Penrod.

"I thought you sure were in one, the way I have often seen you ride horses ."declared Evans seriously.

"I was going to join one"d declared the little boy."I once went od to join Bailum and Barneys great Consolidated Shows .It was a fine aggregation I assure you but because I am an Abbiesnnian they wouldn't take me."

"Where did you learn your expert horseback ridin g?"asked Evans.

"The cowboys learned me.But sir who's the man I'm to prove is not as good with the knife as I might be."!

"I am the one.Violet knows no man has ever beat ed me in a fight yet ."

"You your Excellency.Why I---I---

"Will get great honor by proving you're better"laughed general Evans."If you can worst me in this sham fight you are surely a wizard, and everybody will be positively sure that between me and you Violet , and her sisters will never meet a fatal incident."

"Oh I'mgood at the knife and gun all right , you may be sure of that sir. Just as good as you are but couldn't you choose some one else.It don't seem proper to fight the same with you."

"That can't be"said the general."It's a fact no one can best me yet .And if you are able to prove you are better, I will make you at the request of Angelina Aronturg and Violets sisters , for I got the request in my pok pocket the highest chief of all the girl and boys couts of the whole nation and a chief guardian of the Princesses a great honor in deed. Otherwise----"

"What will happen otherwise!"asked Penrod a little anxiously.

"You'll only have the commission as their loving brother."

"Just sure that is enough."said Penrod lovingly lovingly on Violet and then at the man with the star a little suspiciously as he had a big grin on his face."Their company is .Heaven to me and ain't that enough."

"No sir my boy."You must earn a high commission.You'll be a sure terror of the enemy then and you can lead even the most treneondous raids you want and nothing can be opposed to your wishes.You'll have the same aurthority as Emperor Vivian."

"But I don't deserve this, I'm not worthy and--

"You are not worthy.Don't let me hear that again."said Penbot Evans."If you were not worthy why did they take to you.You must perform the feat and I'll bet you'll disarm me as strong as I am."

"All right sir."I'll try to beat you all right ."

Evans took out his long gleaming knife, and Penrod did the same. Think leather was wrapped around the two knifknives and tied fast so they would not cut or otherwise in jure each other .The fight lasted twenty five minutes, and Evans sent one of the soldiers to get his knfe. Penrod had sent it flying out in to the company street to the surprise of every one.And Evans was such an expert .

"What did I tell you"laughed Evans."I'm a good expert but I know not your Indinn ways at the knife." "Then he said to the others "Now let see any of you afterwards try to equal the others things he is able to

perf p rform. He led Pen rod to t he shooting Gallery which was also one of the most difficult and which even many of the crackshot soldiers failed to win a prize.

"Lend t his boy a rifle"said general Evans to t he s oldier in charge."I want him to show some of his ex pert shoot in g."

"You surely don't want t o have that boy shoot down all my target ."said the man his mout h gapin g open.

"Well he don't have to shoot everything."laughed P Evans."I just want t o show what t he lad can do."

As the lad was handed a good rifle at once from somewhere there c ame t he tinkling of bells ple playing sweet music, yet look where they would the children could discover no bells at all anywhere.Everybody else list ened but showed no great interest .It was really one of the incidents t hat happens when you are near an An gel possess ed child.Violet was one an d so were her sisters or ot herwise t hey would h not have gon e t hrough what they did and lived or been afford such sure prot ect ion as t hey really had.If persons were not n ear t o protect t hem Nature in some way t ook a han d.

Penrod fired all t he ca rtridges given h im an dt here was on ly one on objec t he did really miss.That object was not t here..The man in charge of t he shoot ing gallery did not look surprised, and Evans won dered.

"I t hought you would be shocked"said Evans .

"Do you your excellenc y t hink I don't know t he boy."He shot up on e of my shoot in g galleries about four mon t hs ago and it was more difficult t han t his one and had many more t argets to s hoot at .He won every prize. I surely would not want t o tackle an y lit tle child he defends ."

Everybody else had showed t he greatest surprise and int erest It had always been one of the t hings Penrod did to show he was a good shot.But here in t he shoot in g galleries t here was no cowboy or Indian trick shot target s .He knowning everybody was int erested said;

"If on ly there were t rick target s ."

He saw a t hin branc h waving in t he breeze.He asked for more target s loaded t he rifle and brought t he branch down wit h one quick aimed shot .The crowd was shocked, amazed.

"Gosh"said Violet ."I'm a good shot every t ime.But I c ouldn't do t hat t o save my life."

Penrod smiled upon e her and said"I'll t ry to learn you and your sis ters some t ime."T hen he smiled upon t he as[illegible]assemblage and as ked;

"I have a long rope here.Will somebody kindly lend me a large s ton r ston e. I can show something d good."

Nobody could find a stone in t he Company gt reet.

A"Ahem"said Penrod"Will somebody please be bring me a brick then!"

But t here was no bricks to be found eit her."

"Very good"remarked Evans himself,"I'll let you us e my old hat t hen, if you please.I'll make it heavy enough by filling it wit h gravel and t yin g it up."

And t he general disc did so and handed it t o Penrod who t ied it t o t he rope.

"Now good people"Obs erve him carefully.You see t here is not hing here but t he rope and hat .Will somebody swing t he hat around fast ."

"Let me see the weight of it ."said Violet with a smile.

She t ook t he rope and hat but could not hardly lift it, and returned it t o Penrod who handed it t o Evans t o swing. Evans swun g it like a pen duleum.The people wat ched t he scene carefully.Quickly Penrod placed the rifle t o t he shoulder.C rack.Came t he shot and t he hat went to t he ground the rope absolutely cut in two.

"Why that boy is a Wizard."c ried some of t he soldiers . "Why who could have t hought any one could do t hat .And t he rope so thin."

"I c an do a st unt too"said Penrod wh "which can be done if any one ain't afraid to try it on me wit h t his rope.If any one of you can hang me and chock me I'll give him t his ten dollar bill.Any one game enough.I'll prove it by talkin g while hangin g by the n eck."

"Don't do it "said violet ."You might get hurt ."

"N o I won't "said t he boy."T he Glandelinians hanged me onc e and I'm st ill here.I c ut myself down for t hey didn't bind my hands or feet .But I hun g long enough t o have a sore t hroat .Any one want t o try it.I'll admit t here's a trick in it but I can do it ."

A man st epped forward andvt ook t he rope.A noose was made and s lung tight ly around Penrods n eck.T he crowd watched in tent ly, for they had never seen such a t hing before.T he man t han l s lung t he ot her end over a branch and seein g that t he noose was tight enough drew him up.

"All right everybody"he said as he was swingin g up t here.You--you look prot prot ty good down t here.As Violet and her sisters had been almos t hung t o death several t imes I'm goin g t obt each them t his t rick alone.Don don't t hink t his is magic or that it is supernat ural for it is only a tric k which some of t he Indians lean learned me.I can work my neck so s t rangely that the rope doesn 't strangle.N ow you can let me down an d I'll show you anot her."

Nobody could get ovs e over t his performanc e an d Violet was flabbergast ed.

"If I was pulled up t here Penrod dear"she said"I'd been dead by that t ime."

"You won't if I can help it ."he said wit h a very determined voice.T hen he gave a bow t o t he silent t n thnorg t hron g t hat had watched him.T hen He t ook out of his pocket t wo knives.He t hrew the bot h at t he same t ime and made on e drive the ot her int o a t ree and its elf out a bran c h from anot her t ree. Everybody gas ped in ast on ishment.He repeat ed t he same performanc e t en t imes wit hout a miss.Even Evans couldn't believe his eye sight .Then he as ked if an ybody else had kn ives .T hey han ded him t heirs untill he had t en knives .He t ook his own kn ife and t ied it t o a strin g wit h his left ..He placed t he ot hers s t ickin g in t o t he groun d in a row.T hen he made a s wing by t he end of t he s t rin g and caused his own to kn knock out every on e of t he knives simultan eous ly.No body saw how he did it but in t he same row format ion t hey were stickin g in t he bark of a t ree.He smiled and said;

"If any Glandelinian wants t o tackle me wit h as many knives let him come ahead.The bo y cont in ued t his surprisin g performance about six or s even ti es wit hout a miss and t hen allowed t heir owners t o reclaim t heir knives.

"N ow "said Evan s""You oft en have done so before.Violet or any of her sisters are as quick as a lightning flash wit h knives.Show her how quickly nevert heless you can even disarm her before she can do anyt hin g.To prove your dexterity you'll have t o use t he bare kn ife though. But violet knows she'll not in sure you as she can 't ."

Wit h t his Penrod handed her his knife and got anot her for apparent defense.S he put it where she always sec retly hides her kn ife.Then Penrod pret ending he was an enemy t ryin g t o sneak upon her rus hed her.She quickly quicker than eye could see drew t he blade but it was sent by his own flying from her hand nearly as quick wit hout an in u injury on eit her side.

"I've t ried hard t o learn her how t o bea t me but poor lit t le girl s he can't "said Penrod regretfully.

"I can't get t he met hod of your at t ack."she said.

"But t hat shows he sure can defend you."said Evan s ."Either wit h a knife gun or pist ol."

"He sure is indeed a wonderful boy, and his kn ife and rifle powers are greater than ao any one known."

One man t hough good and loyal like t he rest was skeptical yet .

"I'll bet I can prove he won't be a won derful Boy Wizard lon g."remarked this man whose name was George Gwig.

"Why not."

"Because I know ra stunt he can't perform with a fake ss sword."was t he reply."If he does I'll take my hat off t o him and give him t his pearl neck lac e t o give t o his little sister.But if he c an do it I'll be glad.But I'll bet he can 't."

Penrod at first looked a lit tle t roubled. The man drew from a leat hern cas e several s trangely con s t ruct ed sharp kn ives , which he joined t oget her on e after the ot her untill t hey made somet hing like a lon g sword.T hen he att atched a handle t o t his sword and t hen ha handed it t o Penrod.He had two men hang up a lon g st out bag filled wit h sand and when t his was complet ed st art ed it swinging.

"See if you can at on e st roke of t hat fake sword cut t his bag in t wo wit hout makin g t he sword come apart "he said.

Penrod los t no t ime but leapin g forward he rais ed t he sharp but fake sword, watchtched t his chance whirled it on ce or twic e around his head and then gave a mighty s t roke that cut t he sack exac t ly in two.Violet screamed wit h delight and enthusiasm and as t he two half of t he sack fell apart it let t he sand spill into t he road and hung limp not hin g now but lon g pieces of cloth.

"Why"he c ertain y is won derful"cried the man, as t onished."I t ried that again and again and t he sword c ame apaot apart in every piece."

"Of course"said Evans."Too bad t here is not hin g else we can t hink of but come Penrod.If you will accompany me wit h Violet and your child s cout friends there, I will explain to you much bet ter t han I can here t he

plen did sit uation of my army."
After Penrod had wiped t he sand particles from the sword and taken it apart and put the pieces together again t o the surprise of the soldier who had formed it he handed it to him and he placed it in hist attcheat hitn t leathern case again, t hen Evan s ordered some of t he soldiers t o lead his hors e t o its st able.Jim Michaelenas brot her pricked up his ears, when he heard they were going to make a round of t he camp.T hey were quite contented to s e how beautiful t he camp really was... So t he proc ession moved through t he streets, Evans Violet , Penrod and t he little child s couts firs t, t he general sec on d, the man with t he st ar next, and at last t he c rowd of soldiers and c hild scout s.T he ernormous encampment had fine Company St reets, for t he army was ernormously huge, but when t he proc ession had passed down one of thes e they came upon a broad clearing of t he enc ampmen t covered with garden s and wat ered by prs pret ty brooks t hat flowed t hrough it tward the river so dist ant away.There were paths through t hese garden s and over some of the brooks were beaut iful bridges .Evans had formed his encampment also aroun d t his to give the camp a beautiful appearance while he stayed in t his territ ory.Violet Penrod and Zeb now dismount ed from t he horses , and walked bes ide the general so t hat they might see and examine t he flowersxand plants better for Violet , and her sisters had a passion for flowers .

"Who built these lovely bridges!"asked the little Prin c ess .

"T he one who owned t his property built t hem."answered General Evans.

"That 's queer"said she."He must cert ainly have been a rich man."did it take you very long t o form your big camps here."!

"Of c ourse"he replied."aut who ever owned t hese sc eneries t ook a good many years t o make t his.That is why we are also so an r angry when t he enemy ruins such lovely sight s in t heir raids .They have no t ast e for beaut y it seems."

"But surely t he s sceneries could be mended."she said.

"Yes, but it would t ake a lon g t ime, and then t he poor own er must wait untill everythin g repairs ."

They first pas sed through many beait uful gardens which were on ce of flow rs but hardly not hing grew lovely here now as it was coming on t ward t he second week of November.But many of the varied flowers s t ill remained n evertheless but no one not even Violet c ould hardly tell what kind of flow rs flowers t hey reallly were bec ause of s uch varied clo colors.Some were pink, s ome whit e,, blue or yellow.The plant s half wit hered now bec ause of t he lateness of t he season had died hd had broad leaves and grew close to t he ground. When t hey passed over a field of gras c still fres h for the S eason some of their horses immediately st retc hed down t heir heads and began to nibble.They let t heir horses s tay there t o eat and went on .

Penrod havin g some in his bag gave Violet an d the t wo lit tle girls some oranges.while they ate t hem he asked;

"How does they tast e!"

"Not bad at all."said Violet ."If we c an get plent y of them t hey'll do us good.By t his time the party had reac hed a freshly plowed field, and Evans said t o Violet and t he others wit h him;

"T his was the planting ground .."

Several of the soldiers c ame forward wit h spades an d began diggin g for pr potatoes .

"We need plent y of potat oes for our armies ."s aid Evan s.

"Do you really int end to make an advanc e for Jen nie Tory t his aftern oon !" asked Penrod.

"C ert ainly, cert ainlt y."was t he reply."At leas t half of my army is advancin g already.Did you not hhear the size of army I have."

"Not that I ever heard of.I and Violet didn't even know it was here un till Zeb brought us here."

"How s t range, and the enemy has s t ried various t ricks to oust me out of the posit ion.Then the en emy must have kept everyone from knowing of my pres en c e.But if you will come with me to that ni c e high ris e of ground I shall show you that we are on the advan c e."

It appeared t hat all these soldiers and c hild s c outs who followed mus t have been very respectful and yet curious to see Violet , an d especially Penrod, and so happy were both, t hat t hey felt as if theyhcould walk through he the air wit h ease.The lit tle party of c hildren n w n ow followed t he greatvgen eral adrosss a few more of t he bridges an d alon g s everal pat hs going up t he high ris e of ground unt ill t hey were on t he sunkit an d close to a garden en c losed by a high hedge.

At firs t t hey were att racted more by what was ins ide of t he hedge than anything else, for there were rows upon rows of large handsome plants , s till fresh despite it being November wit h broad leaves gracefully c urvin g un tilll t heir points nearly reached t he ground.In t he c en ter of each plant grew or had grown but still remained a beautiful big blossom.The bloss oms were of all s izes from t he blossom t hat had just began from a bud t o a full grown lovely flower.On s one of the bushes might be s een s bud, a half bloss om an d a ripe one.T his s ight explained t o Violet t hat who ever had en joyed t his sc enery sure had a tast e for gardenin g.Evans wan ted t o pluck some of t he blossoms but violet begged him n ot t o.T hen t hey s aw far in t he dis t an c e a vast c hristian army in mot ion.It was a part of Evans already on t he advan ce.

Travelin g wit.h us untill I make a junct ion with Vivianna will be safe for bot h of you."he said.T his section of the army does n ot move however un till t his afternoon for I int end t o c over t heir advanc e.You will n otic e that here an d t here are stron l stron gly advanced posit ions hidden in all that foliage an d if an y Glandelinian army wan ts t o try somet hin g I'll willing t o acc ept t he challenge.A Glandelin ian army under one of t he Manleys is pret ty close by."

"How long could you defend thos e posit ions in c as e of a very fierc e att ack!"sked Violet .

"That depends upon how man y we put int o t he posit ion ."he replied."Of c ourse I do n.ot int end t o have a gen eral squabble here .Only t o c over the advancin g s ec tion from an attack."If we keep cool and collec ted, and meet wit h no blunders, I ought to be able t o hold off a whole foc army.I've been able t o prove to the en my enemy t hat t hey have a hard t ime makin g a ret reat .If t he enemy knows whos e army t his is I doubt if he'll t ake a c hanc e t o move against me."

"Do you expec t they would attack just bec ause I an d Penrod are here!" asked Zeb and Michaelenan brot her together.

"I c annot t ell on t hat .But I believe if the en emy kn ows I'm in comman d I believe they won't.We are in quit e a solid pos it ion, and have no need t o fear ancat tac k, unless the enemy wants to be destroyed."

"But t hese Glandelin ian generals dare any anyt hing."s aid Zeb.

"And you are right, somet imes they do but only when they think t hey can catch me of my guard."But that is considered a great musfortun e if we are caught off of our guard"For t hen we must do all we can t o rest ore any portion of our lines that have been broken and do so at once."

"Which was way do you intend to advanc e!"asked Penrod.

"I will show you."was t he reply."S t ep t hisway, please .

He led them a lit tle higher up c lose to one large and b eaut iful bush.He pointed to a road.

"This "said he"is t he main road tward Jennie Tory.It is t he s aft es t road t o t ravel and in just a situation t hat if an enemy t ries t o attac k. we can find ample posit ion s to defend ours el ves wit h success .I int end to t ravel t his road for your s akes for I know for what you and Violet did, you are in pos it ive even unseen dan ger.The Therefore I'll guard you bot h an d Penrod c an help by guardin g Violet . I will s upply him wit h t wo far more dan gerous guns than he has now. "

They s tood before it in silent admiration.But t hey saw on t he road close by comin g apparent ly tward them t he figure of a small lovely girl so exquisit ely formed and c olored in her clot hing and so lovely in t he delicat e expression of her features t hat Violet t hought it must be on e of her sisters comin g t o the army alone t o fin d her.Thd T he lit tle girl however did not wear a uniform, but wore a s oft dress while daint y lac e like t rac eries trimmed t he sleeves .Her flesh was fine and s moot h as polisg polished ivory and her pos poise express ed bot h dign it y and grace.

"Who is t hat comin g here! "asked Penrod c uriously lookin g hard at Violet . Violet was staring hard at t he lit tle girl coming forward. T hen sudden ly she put her field glasses to her eyes .

"Heavens s he is my sister Angelina."

"Are you sure?"asked Penrod. feeling at firs t frightfully alarmed to t hin k she would risk t he peril t o t ravel alon e.

"She surely mus t be my s is ter as she has her features, for s he is dres sed like a Royal Abbiennian Prin cess.But how she is c omin g alone I don't comprehen d."

I can't hardly believe it"gasped Penrod."I'll look in my glas s es ."

He hesitat ed then he looked;

"You sure are not mista ken."said he finally."But in one way it is not An galina.It's little Daisy.How could she have don e it an d in s afty.It t akes

n weeks for an y one t o walk all t hat dist anc e from Jennie Tory t o this place of Henriet ta cit y or at leas t that is my judgemen t.I don't believe she knows we are here t hough.Won't she recieve a lovely s urpris e."

"She des erves a good day of happiness and her sis ters and you t oo."declared Jack Evanstnt@ddiJack Evans n oddin g.

"This is one of the mos t umpleasan t t hin gs about our adven t uren ome lives in t his c ruel war."said Violet wit h a sigh"T^at while we are in our full prime andchappiness we mus t so oft en seperat e from eac h ot her and fear for t heir s afty.And just becaus e the devil of an en emy won't leave out Beloved Holy C ountry alone."An d she said the last words bit terly in deed.

"I'm s ure Ptinc ess Dais y is soon ready t o rec ieve a happy surprise" As sert ed Mic haelena, gazin g hard at the beaut iful lit tle girl who was approachin g."She's as perfec t a lit tle angel as s he c an be.Let 's hide and surprise her."

"N o"said Violet ."She may t hink its an ambush and shoot us by mist ake.She is dan gerous if she thinks she's surpris ed by enemies for I s ee she is wholly armed."

"Never mind"said Evans h^ hast ily."She will get a surpris e all right by seeing us here.I know how t o s urprise her.Violet you hide behind me an d Penrod you hide behind t he man wit h t he star. T hen when she is n ear enough and speaks t o me in my embrac e t hen you t wo pop out and s urprise her."

"What are you go.in g to do on t he advanc e!" as ked Zeb.

"T^at is a mat ter I have not quit e decided upon "was t he reply."I t hink t he enemy army must be furt her off than I s upposed or ot herwis e s he would not have ris ked t ravelin g alone.I t hin k I shall let Penrod t hink for me what to do for he is quite skillful and will be of good us e t o t he t wo Heavenly lit tle Prin c esses.They are "An gel Possess ed"but t hen they n eed prot ec t ion just the same from bot h.But the res t of you must not show an y sign s of anyt hin g untill we surpris e her."

"You need not worry."Said Violet wit h ax a happy s mile."We won't give her a bad shock I'm sure."

"But gee Violet "said Zeb"I'm afraid s he's prettier than you."

"Don't I know it .But Heavens we ain't vain in t his country and you kn ow it .My heart goes out to her awfully and yet God t oo Comes firs t."

"But why do the Glandelinians want t o des t roy such lovely lit tle girls like us !"asked Michaelen a.

"You mean like me and my s is ters!"

"Yes."

"I suppose because we do a lot of s pying work on t hem."

"T^hat is not the main thing"said Penrod bit terly."T^ey hate you and your sisters like we hate snakes an d you know it."

"Those Glandelinians don't belong here."returned Evans ."So wic ked they are t hey have no right to be on t he earth at all."

"No body as ked them to bec ome such a wicked N at ion."said Violet .

"That 's no excuse."dec lared Evans coldly.

Penrod and Violet looked at each ot her in perplexit y, and Zeb s ighed.T^ey knew why Evans hated t he Glandelin ians so.N ot only on account of what t hey did to her an d her sis ters but he had person al acc ount s t o square also. Me Michaellena rubbed her hand over her face and said in her s oft voice;

"T hos e Glandelin ians won't need t o t ry t o des t roy me, for if I don't get somet hing to eat pret ty soon, I s hall s t arve to death an d s o save them the t rouble."

If you died from st arvat ion the Glandelinian s might plant you."s ugges t ed Penrod wit ha s mile.

"Well if t hey plan t me piece by piece I'll grow in t o t horns and sc tatch t hem."she answered.

"Oh Mic haelena you on ly t wo hours ago hand had your breakfas t wit h me."said Violet .

"Oh she's growin g g fast"said Zeb.Perhaps we c an find her somet hin g t o eat soon.We can give her a couple of Glandelin ians t o eat."

"Pooh"snarled t he girl wit h a s n eer."Inwouldn't let my dress t ouch t he nast y t hin gs .They are not worthy enough to be c alled snakes ."

"You don't n eed to eat s n akes though."remarked Violet wit h a ,a laugh"You are big enough now t o eat any kind of food."

"Snakes are bet ter eatin g than Glandelin ian s oldiers ."said Michaelena.

"I'm kind of hun gry mys elf at that"said Penrod."T his lon g walk in t he crisp air made us hungry.Gos h when is she comin g.S he's a lon g way off and I'm afraid Glandelinians will come."

"Your rifle c an reach t hat far"said Evans .So can ours ."

"I not ic ed some lat e fall s t rawberries growin g or ripen ed in one of t he garden s.S c on our way back we can pick them"s aid Michaelenas brother Jim.

"Never mind your hunger."in terrupted Evans laughin g."Before we left I ordered a good din ner prepared for ours elves in my own headquarters a nd lit tle Daisy surely will be in vit ed too.S oo.she's quite n ear now.Follow me please frien ds t o meet her.The res t of you keep her overal wit h your rifles in c ase she is attacked suddenly.Remember no quarter if Glandelin ians make for her."

The words of Evans were not very comforting, for it was feared they Glandelinians might appear t o assassinat e her in t he road.The child for a moment felt sad and dis pondent, but she c ame up so c lose now t hat all feelin g of fear for her s afty went away and Evans touched Violet s i s oft ly on t he shoulder.

"Wait ."he w hispered.

"What for!"asked Violet .

"Suppose we really not s urprise her that way but run forward and greet her" said the general."I'm s ure she'll recieve a surprise enough as we come."

"All right ."exclaimed violet eagerly."But why ain't my s isters with her."

"Maybe t hey sent her here f t c see me."said Evans."

As she saw the t hree important personages that awaited her lit tle Dais y st opped s hort in amazement and yet delighted surprise.Of all t hin gs she expect ed everything else but to see Penrod and Violet here in this army.Then wit h a glad c ry s he ran forward to greet t hem an d Penrod an d Violet t ogether seized one hand of t he lovely little Princ ess.P Evans allowed bot h Penrod and Violet to embrac e the lit tle girl to t heir hearts c ont ent.T hen before Evans t ook her up into his arms t he beautiful lit tle creat ure passed her hand over her eyes an instant , t ucked in a st ray loc k of hair t hat had become disarranged by Penrod as he hugged her, and t hen wit h a happy glad c ry surrendered herself int o the arms of her loving friend and Guardian General Jack Evans.Aft er he had hugged her as long as he liked, he finally let her down and she after a half bewildered look around t he garden i hill made t he ot hers pres ent a gracious bow, and t hen t urn ing t o Pen rod placed her lit tle arms aroun d his n eck and kis sed him s aying in a s weet but even toned voic e;

"I t hank you very much for having saved my sis ters life. The Gemin i t old us what had happened, your succ ess in s carin g St arring out of t he dist rict and when we learned thfc through a sec ret mes sage code that you were here my sisters s ent for me t o c ome here.They're on the way t oo but I was the first t o st art out ."

"We salut e your little Royal Highn esses"Cried Zeb kn eelin g and kissin g her hand. But she made him get up, and t o his embrassment t hrew her arms around him t oo and kissed him dec laring him a good boy for leadin g Pen rod and Violet saftly into the camp.She bowed gracefully to t he t hree ot her c hildren.Just t hen t he voice of t he general who wore the st ar was heard c allin g upon t hem t o hasten t o anot her part , and a moment lat er he returned t o t he enclosure followed by a n umber of his soldiers who bowed respec tfully as they saw t he second lit tle Princ ess happy in the arm of Violet and Pen rod.

Instant ly the lit tle Prin c ess t urned an d fac ed him, and when he s aw her he s t ood st ill an d smiled.

S he t oo was recieved h int o his arms as he was her ot her great frien d Fredrick N anc e.

"Deares t sister Dais y"said violet after this "Pen rod surely did won ders in coming to my resc ue in Lit tle Girl Knool.We are here not merely on a return but thought we c ould pick up St arrin g in t his t errit ory.We would have capt ured him on t he t rain when we discovered him but we forgot b t o remove ourselves from t he handcuffs and he got away."

Dais y looked at t hem bot h queerly.

"You mean t o say you were handcuffed toget her an d--and--"

"Yes "said Violet s milin g mischievious ly at Penrod"We forgot t o un lock t hem an d almost capt ured S tarrin g nevert heless."

"I didn't remember we s t ill hand on t he handcuffs "said Penrod in a low voice."For fear someone might t ry to grab her from me I handcuffed her t o my right hand.Then forgot ting we t ried t o capture t he rasc al."

"Let 's got back t o our own headquarters ."s aid general Jac k Evans ."You t hree lit tle heroines an d hero can be by yours elves there all you want.Hope your sisters are st rongly escorted."

"T hey are"said Dais y.We learned t hat Penrod was enrout e here but I didn didn't know you were here so s oon ."

The soldiers now formed themselves into a new proc ession or parade and marc hed t ward general Evans headquarters t ovesc ort t hem to t he b a beautiful st ruct ure and t o perform t hose c eremonies proper to the occ as s ion . But while t he soldiers in the proc ession marc hed.Evans had placed t he boy and two Princ esses on t heir horses, and hade Michaellena and t he others to follow and therefore they led the way.Yet des pit e being Princ ess es

Violet and her sist ers n ever showed t hems elves in any way as on y superior being or more exalt ed t han t heir Fat hers subject and looked upon all as t heir equal and loving friends and c ompanions .

Seein g that t hair friends were pret ty hungry Violet dec ided t o let t hem have s omet hin g to eat , and t herefore ordered some of the s oldiers to go into t he veget able garden s.They brought s t raw berries and ot her easily eat able veget ables an d delicious fruits of which t hey at e heartily. T he soldiers who brought t hem were offered t heir hearts s hare t oo. Michael lena cont inually c alled general Man ley names bec ause she had heard s o much about him and his t r treac hery.As they cont inued on t he lit tle girl Mable said;

"I don't believe t hat wic ked general John Man ey is a great gen eral at all."

"N o"answered Penrod"You are quit e right .In t he s t riet sens e of t he word he is not only a general or not a general, but only a humbug."

"Man e Manley and his t wo sons have always been a humbug."agreed Violet while Daisy a was almost laughing."I and my sis ters have known John Man ey a long t ime.But he is dangerous just t he same."

"If that is so that he is a humbug"said Jim"How could he somet imes wors t a good sized chris tian army like he did."

"Don't know"said Dais y hers elf"But it mus t have been by t reachery.He an d all his Glandelinians are c alled "Man g boos "bu bec ause t hey're s o cruel, savage and c old hearted ed.It 's they mostly who committ t hose horrible mas sacres of c hildren which we have seen ."

"Very t rue"declared Pen rod n dd nodding at her."Itbis often nec ess ary as it seem for him to decieve an y of our chris t ian generals , but I don 't mind t ellin g you who are my lit tle sisters, t hat t he main one we have t o look out for, is t he Federals, Izner Mylet ze, and C lancy.They really are expert generals and dan gerous ."

"I s aw that Mylet ze several times wit h my own eyes ."exc laimed Zeb. "So did I."said Mic haelena.

"Where."

"N ear C asaplan ia when he made an invasion t here. Did you ever s ee him Penrod!"

"T o be sure."ans wered t he boy."You don't believe me but I'm t ellin g you all t he t rut h. I almost capt ured him one e wit h my boy s couts ."

"I heard of that"said Violet ."If you had Glandelin ia would have lost a great general.You were double c rossed.T at is how he got away."

"Yes and I capt ured and made shoRt of those double c ross ers t oo"s aid Penrod."I forgot t o ment ion it .When I s earc hed one of t hose men who attacked you wit h t he kn ife I found somet hin g in his pocket .T his is how he come t o kn ow you were t he one they s hould kill.I got it in my inside poc ket now.It 's a pict ure of you, a phot ograph."

"Let 's s ee it "said Daisy, eagerly.

Penrod felt c arefully in his pocket as he rode on , and pulled out t he t iny phot ograph.

"Oh what a cun nin g beaut iful lit tle picutre."c ried Mic haellena.

"Be careful"said Violet"Don't c rus h t he pic ture.

"Could you get a duplic ate of it and have on e made for me!"as ked Zeb in a pleadin g voic e."I'm awfully stuck on it ."

"Why Zeb."said Violet laughingly"What a foolis h litt leques t ion ."Sure we could easily en ough. I could give you t his one if you wan t it ."

S he happened to overhear Zeb murmur to himself;

"T he poor lit tle gen erous girls.It his dreadful t o see an d hear what t he Glandelinians do to t hem."

"I should say so and indeed"grunt ed Penrod who overheard the words ."Glandelin ians are as c ruel as men wit hout hearts ."

"T hey're not really cruel."said Zeb yawning."Cruel is not the word for it.T he devils are Sain ts in comparis on."

"We can n ot let t hem get at the Princ ess s es even no matter why"de c lared Penrod in a s t ern voice."T e Glandelin ians have just for what t hey don e to Violet an d her sis ters st artled and horfified t he whole world.Some day I'm going t o prove I can be c ruel t oo.The n ext man t hat t ries t o kn ife any of t he lit tle Prin c ess es I hope t o take alive. I'll build a slow fire aroun d him s tark naked and ross t him like a lamb.T hat is the on ly way to prove wo boy and girlscouts mean busines s ."

""How did they happen t o at tack you Violet !"asked Dais y."I never heard of such a t hin g before."

"They came as soon as my bac k was turned."said Penrod."I must con fes s t o you Dais y t here is somet hin g the mat ter wit h my ears .They are all right but t hey're unusual.My doct or said I got what he c alls 2 "Pus ey foot " ears. I can hear a cat walkin g"and t o prove it t here goes on e n ow" and she obitely t hey looked for he was not even stan ding in a pos it ion t o see it , and Dais y and Violet was amazed.

"But how did t hey get int o your room so easily"As ked Dais y lookin g pleadin l pleadingly into Violet s face."T hat is he if he heard t hem."

"I wasn 't in my room."said Violet "Pen rod had just left me at t he door and I just opened it when I was att acked and pushed in .But it all happened t he moment Penrods back was turned and he was s t ill at his own door.I called for help byt but it was all over before I finis hed t he las t word.I n ever knew Penrod c ould s hoot so good."

"I have an idea"said Pen rod"That t here are fis hes in t hes e brooks. You lit tle girls like fish."

"Fish."cried c ried Violet ."Do I like Fis h.Why t hat is better t han meat ."

"T hen I'll try t o catch you some."said he.

"But won't they be mof mere s mall nothings like t hings usually found in brooks."asked Dais y.

"I t hink not .wis hes are large in brooks too s ometimes ."

Penrod bent a pin for a hook, and took a long piece of s tring from his poc ket for a fis h lin e. Violet dug up some worms for him.He s till s at his horse as he t hrew the end of his line in to the wat er of a near by brook and soon felt a sharp tug that t old him a fis h had bitten , and was s ufh caught on t he bent pin, so t he hor drew in t he s t ring, and s ure en ough a big fis h c ame wit h it , large en ough for a whole family an d was landed saft ly on the shore, where it began to flop aroun d in great excitement.T he fish looked like a perch and its scales glins glist ened like beaut iful cut jewels.Violet t ried t o grab it up in s her hands but it was slippery and flopped from t hem down in t o Zebs t rous ers and it added t o t he merri ment as he t ried t o disengage it which he finally did. Penrod rat ain ed t he s ti st ring to the fish and slung it s till wrigglin g over his s houlder. Violet happened to remember t hat in t he corner of her valise were on e or two boxes of crackers t hat were left over from her lunc heon on t he t rain and s he went to her horse and brought them. Thes e she decided t o munch on as they rode on for they wouldn't be eatin g fis h un t ill t hey got bac k. T he fish had to be fried.Penrod captured four more fishes and t hen s aid;

"N ow let us go back t o t he camps.T hat is if Jim has had en ough of t he sight s."

"I've t i t ried to s ee plenty while I had t he c hen ce."said he."But I am ready t o go now, at any t ime you wish.So aft er Zeb had put t he pict ure Violet gave him in t o his ins ide poc ket , t hey all remounted t heir hors es and s t arted for the direc tion of Evan s headquarters .Fredrick N and s led t he way.

"Wherech shallwe say!"asked Penrod.

"You will s tay wig wit h us as you'revour brot her now you kn ow."replied Violet .

"I t hink I shall t ake possession of Jack Evan s room as he wants us four t ogether."replied Penrod and "and when your sis ters come we will be again reunited.For Jen nie had said t o me when she plea ed t o me t o cover Violet , that she would keep w me together wit h her sisters always, and t hef t herefore we belong wit h Jack Evans as he too is t heir chief guar i guardian."

Violet agreed t o t his plan, and when t hey reached t he great s quare t hey st opped before t he building.

"It cert ainly does look very home like."said Violet gazin g aroun d at t he han dsome room she en tered."It is sure some beaut iful place to s tay anyhow."

T hey t hen walked up t he s tairs, and reached t he upper hll.They went up so fast they were nearly out of breath when t hey came to t he t op, and perc ieved a doorway leadin g in t o halls in t he upper part of t he house. Followin g these halls t hey discovered a number of small but beaut iful bed rooms opening from them and t he beds were beaut iful and clean.

"I won der if anybody ever slept in t hem."s aid t he girl."

"Why there seems to be no end of adventure in our lives"Penrod replied. "Very t rue."agreed Dais y."But it 's a lon g time sin ce I have had any sleep an d I'm t ired.S o I think I s hall lie down upon one of t hose beds and take a nap."

"I will t oo"said Violet, and chose and lit tle room at t he end of t he hall. Penrod kn own ing t hat en emies could be even hidden wit hin t he chris t ian lines stood on guard but in hidin g. But n o one dist urbed t hem.

When Penrod went to the door where Zeb had lain down.The little boy havin having g had a good morning sleep, felt rest ed and refreshed, and lookin g in t he doorway he saw Zeb s it ting up on his bed and yawn in g.So Penrod went in t o him.

"Zeb"said he"I wish you would go t o my horse in t he stable, and fet c h my sat c hel, t he t wo lantrems t ock off t he train, and ot her t hin gs that are t ied t o t he saddle.There is nothing els e that I c are about ."

So t he boy went willingly upon the errand, and by the time he returned

Violet was awak .Then Dais y got up n and t hey held a council to decid[illegible]It t what t hey should do n ext, but could t hink of no way t o better the con dit ion.

"I don't like the way these Glandelinians are now a days."said lit tle Dais y. "T hey're getting fiercer and fiere fiercer in spite of what we t ry t o do."

"I agf agree with you."I don't believe there is any warm blood in t hem."remarked Penrod.

"And they surely must have no heart s;--so t hey c an't love any one--n ot even t hemselves ."declared Zeb.

"Do you t hin k Dais y dear"asked Violet "t hat our sisters will saft ly make t he journ ey. If t hey are really comin g I c an have Evans delay t He advanc e bec ause T don't care to have them risk t oo much danger as I'm worrid about t hem makin g t he trip.I am surprised you came so saftly.Then if t here was any place to go I'd like to go there since I believe I'm t t hrough with Gerald S t arring for a while."

"But is there an y ot her s afe place bes ides Jennie Tory!"as ked Penrod.

"I don't know"she ans wered "But is it safe for them "she con t inued t o Dais y.

"I s hould s ay it is"she answered."Do you t hink t hey'd go without a big cavarly es cort .I went alone but I was covered and you didn 't know it ."

"We e coveredyou t oo sa"said Penrod.

" Just t hen they heard t he voice of one of t he soldiers callin g t o t hem, and going t o the doorway leading t o t he big hall, t hey found general Jack Evans n and his s t aff had come int o t he recept ion room.S o they went down t o greet t he great general wh who said to t hem;

"I have been talkin g with my advisers about t he approach of your s ters . We know t he road by which t hey're comin g and I an going t o go down it wit h a portion of my army.We can meet t hem t hat way and knowing an army is c oming that way I'm sure no Glandelinit n hordes will dare attack t hem or t heir escort .And for t heir own saft y we mus t not remain here."

"How soon are we going t o advanc e!"asked violet .

"You don't object do you I hope!"asked Evans.

"Oh we cannot objec t to anything you do Evans dear bec ause it always was so disas terous to thev.en gny.S o you can go right ah ahead.But what will happen if a Glandelinian horde att acks my sis ters ."

"That hord will be des t royed."was the answer.

"In what way."

"We shall t hrow forward your big squadron of c hild scouts which is in t his army called as you know"The Twinin g Vines"said Evans "and t hough lit tle girls an and boys on ohlr horseback as t hey are, t hey will soon c rush the enemy, and save your darlin g sis ters especially if their es cort got wors t ed.The survivors we will drive int o oblivion.Then unt ill t hey get here your darling sisters will be rid of t heir un welcome enemies ."

"But you are in need of a s trong rot ainer to guard t he advanc e!"said Penrod." nd are we sure which road the Prin c esses will take.I am a greater scout t han any scout t hat ever rode a horse.But I wouldn't want to ris k t raveling on a road wit hin t hese territories that I know not hing about . I believe for my part it is safer t o remain for a whole while."

"I believe your advice" is t rue"said Violet "But I do not fear anything for I hv have just recieved information that my s isters are too far off t o reach us for t wo or three days yet , and are acc ompanied by an army.So we could advance."

Then Dais y said;

"Oh Evans dear, before we advance let me see a good en t ert ainment . I was inin formed by some of t he sildiers t hat Penrod is a Wizard at all sorts of weapons .Let us s ee his art s, and t he drills he is able t o perform.I hear d he even disarmed you in a sham knife fight t his very morn in g when you want ed t o prove he was a bet ter on e."

"Anything you say Dais y but t his will be for you an d Violet and Zeb and the ot her children alone."

Then he drew his kn ife and Penrod did t he s ame.It T he kn if knives were covered as before, and t he bot h of t hem repeated t he sham kn ife fight . It en ded a lit tle quicker t his time indeed, and Evans kn ife when flyin g int o a was t s basket .Daisy was truly sat on is hed as any little girl could be.But afterwards she said;

"I don't need to ask about horseback riding for I have s een him and s o have my sis ters perform horse back tric k riding t hat looked like won derful magic t o me.what else did he do t o day.?"

Penrod exhibited his shoot in g qualities by shoot in g a brah branch from a t ree through an open window.T hen he joined t oget her t he blades of t he s trange sword Evans had rot ain ed, and cut an other sack full of sand in t wo but he struck so hard t his t ime that t he t wo sect ions flew but of t he window.

hen he showed an as t onishing feat. He told Violet to place a old hat again st the wall which s he did.Then e he rejointed t he blades of t he s word, balan c ed it very s killfully upon t he end of his nose, gave a sudden forward thrust of his head, and t he sword flew from his nos e and st ruck point firs t in t o t he hat and stuck t here.Violet and Daisy and even Evans and Zeb and t he others gasped at t his feat .

But there was still another feat that he could accomplish that was more sur pri surprising still.H illia ryes fell on two good sized lantrens and a ca n of kerosene oil which one of the soldiers had brought from a wagon, a d he got

"Your Excellency"said he smiling"and my two dear sisters"I will now proceed to prove my ability by creating an act which I heard thousands had triedvto achieve and which they had never succeeded in doing before, also I will exhibt a destroyer which in case of a necessity , could save the little darlings in the face of the seeming impossibilities.this destroyer is more dreadful than even the wo rst of our machine guns and yet it ain't a gun either. "

So he placed violet on one side of him and Daisy upon the other, and at a distance placed the two lantrens.

"on't be over surprised."he h whispered to them."Iem going to snuff the light out of each lantren by shooting through the very glass."

"Say."said Evans"Do you mean you can do that?"

"ust wait and see."

Then without even dignitiy or any look of importa nce upon his face but more of that of humbleness the boy got out his match box and lighted the two lantrens and had each flame burning as high as possible without their smoking.It indeed at that distance to which they were put it seemed an impossible feat and Evans aboutely aboustely doubted it could be done.He never saw any lantren put out except by blowing.They gleamed steadily and clearly!first to show what he could do he sa id to violet and Daisy;

"Of your sisters and most of the rest of us you two are the best crackshots.I don't want to be over confident?I'll give you each a try of ten shots and see if you can do it yourselves!"

They took the try with rifles and strange to say even did not touch the lamps. And they didn't ,iss miss on purpose either.

"Some others started to laugh.

"on't la ugh"Penrod said almost sternly."This is an exhibit ion not a joking affair.None of you could hit the lamp either I'll be t."

The soldiers were much impressed because they had never before seen any persons trybto even ac hieve such an almost impi impossible featvand yet doubyed doubtedvthat Penrod could do it too.He aimed his rifle and fired quickly at the first lamp! 'Crack' when went the rifle.o the surprise of all there was no light and the glass was shattered. A murmur of great surprise went up from every body.He aimed again, and though the light went out, the mom entum of the bullet carried the lamp off the stump. Everybody was held speechless.Next the boy produced from his valise a funny looking gun.It appeared like a huge rifle but of a toy make.It shot no bullets but had a strange large looking bulb in the rear of it. He poured in the kerosene and mixed it with gasolene and turpentine.They thought the bulb was to be squeezed but it was not.He only pressed the trigger and some oil squirted out.

"Everybody get out of the way"he shouted.

eeping his hand on the trigger he lighted the end of the gun, and a huge hundred tongues of flame shot forward to a great distance with a roar giving forth huge clouds of black smoke.It was the first liquid fire gun any body had ever seen here.As soon as he released the trigger it stopped.Then he took from his pocket a little funny box and opened it.He pulled the trigger again and for a secon seconds time placed it against the puzzle and pressed on a button.He released his hand from there none too soon and the same surprising feat was acco mplished.

" always carry this gun with me for an emergency."he said."ou saw how far that flame was shot.So those of the Glandelinians who wish in my presence to make iolet and her sisters or any children prisoners or wish to massacre them just need to step in my way that's all."

"I don't think the glandelinians would like that test a second time"Said Evans amq zed a mazed!"ou my lad are the greatest little boy we have ever known. Nobody but you could put the lights out of a lamp with rifle shot s and if you can with a rifle at that range its still easier for you with pistols.As it is evident that the Princesses have choosen you wisely for a little brother I am positively sure no harm will ever come to them even if they do get captured once in a while."

Penrod was so pleased to have gained the generals great confidence that he could say nothing.For tw o or three hours after this our friends were in the headquarters enjoying themselves together.

Finally after a little lunch before dinner they w.n went out to see the view as they had nothing else to do. They were surprised to see a mass of something in the distance moving forward and they were grey and some carried Glandelinian Standards. There was some firing everywhere further off but they thought thevenemy was only trying to fde feel the christian lines and so they were not excited.

A PART OF EVANS ARMY IN ACTION AT HENRIETTA.

BUT THE CONFLICT IS SEVERE AND DESULTORY.

yet paisy herself became a little suspicious. Zeb himself had gone to sleep in the generals headquarte·s, and a number of the child scouts boys and girls were running around on the floor of the generals biggest room playing games with each other and amusing themselves, and some from found the general's door ajar and wandered into the hall and then into the basement of the magnificent building. They even commenced to frisk and play with Michaelena and her sister and brother as if they had known each other for years.

Suddenly these children heard Evans voice calling out in sterntorian tones, and some distance off the sound of very severe firing. They looked out the windows to see a rising filed some distance off filled with the fierce Mic-Mollestinians who are called "Mangaboos" because they are so savage and cruel. Each of the Glandelinians rushed on outstripping the other with fixed bayonets which was thrust defiantly tward the christian troops who were resisting them. And and strange to say it was the section of the christian lines where the two vivian girls and Penrod were that were so fiercely attacked.

What the child scouts had heard from Evans was;

"Here stop those foolish Glandelinian devils before they swarm into the camp!"

and he roared this command angrily. Every boy and girl scampered out of the house instantly and ran frantically for their own part of the camp. They knew themselves what to do if this section of the camp was overwhelmed. The Glandelinian attack was brave indeed but the soldiers compressed them on three sides, and a scathing fire from hidden positions of the child scouts cut them down in dreadful numbers, so the Glandelinians still retaining solid ranks slowly retreated untill they were driven from the field and road and out across the field the persueing christians increasing in numbers. Here from another direction advanci advanced another column of soldiers, pinkie Abyssinkilians and silently they now urged the amazed and half frightened Glandelinians on a faster retreat. A Regiment of Glandelinians snarling with rage tried to cover the retreat of the others but suffered heavy loss. They found out that the christian army at any section were ready and able to protect the pretty little girls from any injury whatever. Slowly slowly but steadily the troops drove the heartless" Mangaboos" on untill they passed through the Henrietta Lanes and over some recent gardens and other fields and came to the broad plains leading to the hills.

"What does thismean anyway!" asked one of the higher officers coming up with more troops.

"Why those christian dogs are driving us tward out own position" replied the defeated general. "If I were in your position I'd fight these miserable turnip roots but they surprised us and from unseen spots a dreadful fire had been poured upon us."

"You're cowards every one of you" cried the higher officer. "Rally your soldiers and stand ground."

"All right I'll do it" said the officer. "And if we win I'll kill that Vivian Girl violet, and Penrod too."

Ten minutes later they had rallied and they counter charged against the advancing christian troops as hard as they could. A dozen of their platoons of men were swept away, and seeing their success the Glandelinians pressed the fierce attack again and again charging into the crowded lines of the christian troops disperi desperising some of their regiments in all dir directions and sending a whole line on the retreat to escape their iron steel and so forth. General Eureka helped by coming up with a battery, and these troops also charged the christians furiously and brought down so many christian soldiers that the christian soldiers feared them as much as they did the Mangaboos! But the foes were too many to be repulsed for long. They tired the Glandelinian columns out and came more and more against them in very strong concentration, and although the field of battle was thickly covered with the fallen christian soldiery, the Glandelinians had to give up at last and allow themselves to be driven back to their own position.

When they recoiled to their position the situation looked dismal and forbidding in the extreme. Half way up to them was a long wave of advancing victorious christ-

ians moving defiantband exultant bent on getting even for the sudden attack upon them. In their advanced position they gave the christians resistance enough to have probably stopped a legion of angels if it could be done, but nevertheless the Abbiesinnians and Angelinians drove the christians beyond this position, and having pushed the last regiment before them they took possession of the works and "All Hell" couldn't get them out of it again.

The Christian troops were not even satisfied with this they began to concentrate more against the surprised foe so that the Glandelinians could not even dare move from their works to retreat to the main positions and encampments.

"This is dreadful" groaned general Jim Scalto. "It will be the end of our adventure I guess. Why did Crazy Manley sent us only to try and capture that little gutter snipe."!

"If general Wizard was here" said one of his lieutenants "He would not see us suffer so."

"We ought ought to have called to him and general Dorothia when we were first counter attacked." added Eureka! "But never mind, be brave my friends, and I will send a courier and have him give the news of our precarious position and get them to come to our rescue. And we may succeed yet in getting the little brats."

The christians were already pressing them back from these works now, but the courier managed to gallop through the battle lines. A number of christian soldiers saw him dash away, and a number first opened fire, and missing some of the cavarly mounted their horses and gave chase. The man however had a faster horse than they and he soon left them far behind. Then he entered the main Glandelinian position of a vast full Glandelinian army and aroused Manley to the danger of the situation.

As soon as the general knew what had happened they went he went to notify general Turner and a newc division of Glandelinians was sent to the aid of general Jim. The aid readily came in division after division but it was of no use the enemy couldn,t drive them back. The works had to be abandoned and for good.

Violet, paisy, and Penrod with great exultency observed the whole fray. A great crowd of child scouts also watched. Violet was so exultant she was dancing up and down with excitement. The firing after four hours of it soon ceased which proved that the enemy could not accomplish anything. Penrod realizing the situation said to the little girls;

"My dears what shall we do if this happens again! Jump out and fight too?"

"What's the use" replied Violet. "But if they tried to capture us I would. I'd as soon die here fighting as be captured by those cruel and heartless Glandelinians. You know what they would do to us with their sharp knives."

"That's the way I feel about it" remarked Zeb. "I've seen so much of them I've had enough og those Mic-Mollestinians."

"All right" said Penrod "I'm with you whatever you decide. But its safe for us to go out a distance before we eat. Let's go out and explore the better part of the camp. We'll tell Evans so he'll have us covered."

Noting the light of day was growing dim he picked up his hat which he had dropped from his hand in his excitement and placed it carefully on his head. Zeb struck a match and lighted one of the lantrens. The rays of the afternoon sun were now shut out from them by the clouds of smoke that again spread across the sky from the east.

"How big is that southeastern forest fire by this time?" asked violet.

"I'll explore it and see." replied Penrod.

"Yes" said Violet "do. I'll appreciate the miracle" and penrod then laughed.

It was getting very dark. Penrod carried the lantren to light the way, while Violet and Daisy followed at his side. The coming darkness did not come to an end as they had hoped and expected it would, but it did not get worse either. They went up a road that slanted upward tward a good sized hill covered with the christian encampments, and which ran in a direction that promished to lead them to the side of the christian lines opposite that at which the petty battle had taken place.

"It surely isn,t a bad road." observed Penrod "and if we c follow it it might lead us to some part of the camp where we will probably meet some of our old acquaintances. I suppose the wicked Glandelinians were always afraid to attack any of these portions of the christian positions because it is too well defended. It would however be a good advantage to them in the dark to make a surprise attack."

"If anything was going to happen don't you think the lantrens would betray us?" asked Daisy.

"I believe you're right." said Penrod. "I'll blow it out." and he did. Instead of their horses this time they were on foot, but Penrod was going cautiously along the way, Zeb leading while Daisy and Violet each held on to penrod so they would know they were safe. Sometimes the road was so narrow that they had to walk single file or walk on the grass apart from one another, then it would broaden out as wide as a street, but also the road was terribly dry and dusty, and for a long time they traveled on without any accident accident. They stopped sometimes to rest for the climb was rather steep and tiresome.

"We must be nearly as nigh as though we were climbing a mountain by this time" said violet,,,,."I didn't know this hill was so tall."

"We are certainly a good distance away from the land of the "Mangaboos"added Zeb"for we have planted away from that direction ever since we have started and by the way of the numbers of soldiers here the thickness of the tents all the way up we are getting back to Evans headquarters and ought to be there before dinner."

But they kept steadily moving, and just as they were abu about tired out with their long journey the atmosphere suddenly began to grow lighter. To their joy they observed a shift in the wind was driving away some of the smoke for they were all weary of this continued smoky darkness, which after a time had made their eyes ache with the constantly pressing smoke and murkiness.

As itb grew lighter they found themselves face to face with a view of a charming country spread before them. By looking down from the top now of the hill with general Evans headquarters in the distance they observed a delightful country side, but here too they observed that for some reason or other there was a huge hollow or depression in the ground that was shaped like the hollow of a great cup and half full of water. The hills at a far distance were purple in hue. The ground far below were all laid out into lovely lawns and gardens with pebble paths leading through them and great groves of beautiful trees dotting the landscape here and there. There were many orchards too bearing luscious fall fruits that are all unknown in our world. Alluring brooks of crystal water flowed sparkling between their fall flower strewn banks, while scattered over the countryside were dozens of the quaintest and most picturesque cottages and country catholic chtttdhs Chruchs violet and daisy or penrod had ever seen. Some of them were in clusters such as villiages and towns, but the buildings even in the to n towns had ample grounds of their own with orchards and gardens surrounding it. As they gazed upon this exquisite scene they were enraptured by its beauties and the fragrance that permeated the soft air which became clean and clear now of smoke and which they breathed so gratefully after the confined smoky atmosphere. Several minutes were consumed in silent admiration before they noticed two very singular and unusal facts about this country. One was that it took on pecular shades in the reddened sun. The second and even more singular fact was the absence of any inhabitants of this splendid place. From their elevated position they could overlook the entire country side, but not a single moving object could they see. All appeared mysteriously deserted. But they soon realized why. To their left but at some distance in the lower country also extended a new and vast encampment. The striped tents and their gray tops told them"the enemy". But he was too far off to do any harm. With some difficulty they walked over the loose rocks untill they reached the green lawns some distance above nearest Evans headquarters where the mountain side paths orchards and gardens began. His headquarters however was 3 was still some distance away.

"Isn't it fine!"cried violet, in a joyious voice as she sprang forward over the velvety grass.

"Yes indeed"answered Penrod. "We were lucky to get this far away from the danger of those dreadful glandelinians. They would have a hard time carrying this hill."

"It wouldn't be so bad"remarked Zeb gazing around him"If there was no crazy war and we were obliged to live here always. We could not find a prettier place I'm sure. Even though itb is a reminder of a wicked army yet even the glandelinian tents because of their bright tri colored strips and gray tops even add to the beauty."

He took some crackers from his pocket and began to nibble on them. He offered some to the little girls but theybdeclined saying they would rather wait and eat their dinner.

"I'd give anything if you two little girls could walk walk through the air though."said Zeb."I heard some angel possessed children can do that."

"Maybe we could"said violet."But we won't try it. It's taking chances. But anyway we are satisfied to walk on the ground."

"I wonder why it is so deserted down below"said daisy."Is it because of the enemy. I'm always wondering where are the people?"

Penrod shook his head.

"You little girls surely know by now why no people would stay where an enemy camp is close by."he said."Fathers and mothers don't want to see their children torn from them and gutted before their eyes."

They heard the sudden twittering of a boid but could not find the creature anywhere. Slowly now they walked along the path tward Evans headquarters. Presently they came to a low plant which had had broad spreading leaves in the center of which grew a single fruit as large as a peach. The fruit was so daintily colored and so fragrant and looked so appetizing and delicious that violet stopped and exclaimedg in happy excitement;

"What is it do you suppose!"she reached out her hand to pluck it, when Penrod said-

"I see glandelinians. A regiment of them down below in the fields beyond."

"Where are they !" asked violet and Daisy together, in astonishment mingled with a little fear.

The rest all looked in that direction, but the glandelinians had all disappeared.

"Dear me"cried Penrod"They must have suspected something and ran away. But I was looking that way and did not see them go. Did you!"

"No"replied the children together.

"I think I saw them now"said Mih Michaellena.

"Where !"called Penrod.

Several strange sounds were heard in the direction of the Glandelinian camps, were instantly heard, but Penrod nor the others could discover a single man in gray.

"Where are they!"he asked again.

"Why they were to our right."declared violet."Can't you see them!"

"No" answered Penrod in a puzzled tone.

"Be careful they can see us."said Daisy.

They laid themselves down flat. Though the others claimed they did see them he couldn't see a soul.

"It is very strange he "he said soberly."The G a Glandelinians either have become invisible in some way or have hiding places into which they can go before they are seen."

"I'll bet it is because they see us outlined against the summit of this hill and believe we are scouting on them."cried Daisy.

"It couldn't be possible."said violet."I only hope they don't train any cannon on us. I dread shrapnell. That's the worse missles there are."

"It would be fine excitement though"declared Daisy.

"Yes. I believe it would be."Said violet with a smile."I remember how wildly your heart was beating when one exploded right above us two weeks ago."

"But we must not let any of their long range gunners see us apparently spying on them here."Penrod warned the children"Now we too may be caught under shrpanell ifire and there's nothing does more havoc than those little explodina devils. If we see any suspicious scenes we must drop out of sight."

The travelers now resumed their walk, tward the building which they presently reached. General Evans headquarters indeed was a pretty place with vines growing thi thickly over the broad front porch. The door stood open and a long table was set in the front room with chairs enough for Penrod Evans and his followers. This time Evans generals were to eat in their own quarters as Evans wished the three heroic children by themselves with him. On the tables were decorated plates, new knives and forks and dishes of bread, meat and fruits and vegetables. The meat was smoking hot. Only one man was waiting on the table getting things ready. While they were eating several persons who appeared to be strangers came looking into the doorway. One was a little girl with her brother.

"What beautiful little girls with the boy."exclaimed the little girl who stood in the doorway.

A peal of merry laughter answered her, and violet Daisy and Penrod let their knives and forks fall to the plates with a clatter. Evans had pushed back his chair from the table, and this was so astonishing and mysterious that the little girl was almost tempted to run away in fright.

"Here are strangers Evans dear."violet cried to him in her shrill and childish but bird like voice.

"So I see my dear."answered the general."what do you want my child."?

"Well, well"said a man who stood now in the door way too"Are there really good christian people in this room."?

"Of course we are "replied Evans.

"And pardon me sir for the foolish question---"But are you all Christians?"

"Surely"Daisy answered, repeating her low rippling childish laughter."Are you surprised that you are not unable or able to understand why two of us are so angelic in features?"and she winked at Evans and Penrod.

"Why yes indeed"sa stammered the man."All people I ever met were here in this army all the soldiers, and soldier children are good looking but I never saw two like you little girls."

"Where do you come from, then if you never saw or heard of us!"asked violet in a curious tone.

"We belonged to one of those villiages down in the territory belong this hill" explained the man"But recently because of that glandelinian army down there we fled away. I'm afraid they'll murder my two children here."

"Dreadful creatures."Exclaimed Daisy."I and my little sister here had plenty experience with them."

"They burned my home."continued the man truthfully""But we found refuge in this great big holy army. We were sent up here to see general Evans. This is a beautiful army I like the tents in color better than those striped things below. What do you call it."?

"It is St Michaels Camp."

" hThank you.Re have seen no soldiers in the company Street s since we arived so we came to this house to inquire our way to General Jack Evans headquarters."

"I understand. Are you hungry.?"asked violet.

"I could eat something"said the little girl.

"So could I."added the boy who was her brother.....

"but then we do not wish to intrude, I assure you." the father hastened to say.

"That is all right if these dear little girls say so."returned the general very pleasantly."you are welcome to what we have. And if you need aid in what you are looking for the general for.I can get you the aid you need.I'm the general himself."

As he spoke the man jumped in surprise. violet and Daisy could not help laughing merrilyat this action, and the little girl was sure they were in no danger among such light hearted children, even if the little girls appeared to have celestial beauty and delicateness.

"what prompted you to come all this way?"inquired the general.

"I wented to get some aid from a cavarly squadron."said the little girl."My mother was captured by the Glandellnians and we wanted help."

Evans at once stood up."where did they take her?"was his next question.

"They took her to the child slave encampment."she explained.

"couldn't the poor woman fight and get away?"asked the general.

"O she can kick pretty hard with her feet and bite and scratch a little, but she can't exactly fight."she replied.

"Then we will get her back."said the boy who sat between Violet and Daisy.

"Are you sure you little girls could do it."

"what's the one thing they can do and is fail to fail in anything they attempt whether I'm with them or not."answered Penrod."They have outwitted many large and fierce Glandelinian columns of cavarly, and they have seldom been caught, and when they were caught they either escaped themselves or were rescued."

"but how can your two children friends do it.They're so delicate that they look like they would cry if a bee stung them."

"We look that way I believe that"said violet."but we can do it nevertheless.This whole army is under our command whether you knew it or not.I'm violet Angelic vivian daughter of emperor vivian; this is my brother; and"Indicating Penrod, and here is my youngest darlingest sister."

"The vivian Girl Princesses"exclaimed the man in great astonishment."Why I---I---"

"ou need not be afraid of us for that"Daisy laughed."We know how to k keep being seen by our enemies, whether human or animal."

"When you have so many soldiers in your armies wh why do you do the spying yourselves?"the little girl inquired astonished for she had heard of violet and her sisters before but never had even seen a picture of them.

"For two good reasons my dear"violet answered."Spying on the enemy is the most exciting adventure that we know of, and it is our duty to do it as the nations safty depends upon us. and because none of the soldiers know how to do it for that was proved.We have many helpers in detectives and the like but without us they can do nothing.but now good waf wanderers your luncheron is on the table, so please sit down and eat as much as you like, and rest easy as to your dear mother.I'll summon help by a mysterious code which I'll write now."

The strangers took their seats at the table willingly enough, while the vivian girl wrote down a note and handed it to an aidecamp who speddily brought the slip of paper to one of the christian cavarly generals who at one once started off with an enormous column to bring back that woman at whatever the cost.They indeed were all hungry and the platters were now heaped with with good things to eat. In front of each plate was a smaller dish bearing one of the delicious fruits that violet had seen growing on the plant and the perfume that arose from these was so enticing and sweet that they were sorely tempted to eat of them first but atisfied their hunger with other things first.

"hat made it that you did not seek some other section of the christian lines?"asked asked violet.

"We didn't want to be seen by any one we didn't know."

"but as you remained in such a locality it was surprising Glandelinian patrols didn't see and destroy you."said Daisy."We ourselves when we go on scouting parties always hug and kiss each other almost a last good bye because often we don't know whether our ourvadventure would be a safe one or not."

"and when we scout we don't have to be so particular about our uniforms."remarked Penrod.

The little girl laughed and stretched out her hands.

"Come here please, violet, and your darling little sister---and let me hug and feel of you!"she requested.They came to her willingly, and the little girl whose name was orothy passed her hands over their faces and forms and decided they were as pretty as angel children in heaven.She felt that the hair of the two little Princesses was soft and fluffy and their skin as smooth as silk. orothy could see their nose and ears and lips were well and delicately formed.

"If I could see your five sisters.I am sure the would also be beautiful."

she declared.

Daisy and violet laughed, and violet said;;

"We are not vain and care not to display our pure beauty and good actions and pleasant ways are what makes us lovely more than anything else to our fi friends and companions.If people like us for looks alone they are not worthy to us then. We can anyway see and appreciate the beauties of nature, the loveliness of god whom we'd give anything to have live amongst us at home, the dainty flowers and trees, the green fields and the clear blue of the sky which puts us in mind of the beautiful blue mantle worn by Our Dear Blessed Mother."

"ot about the birds, beast and fishes?"asked the little girls brother.

The birds we cannot see, because all this smoky atmosphere drives them away and we long to hear their sweet songs and so enjoy them again.We hate to see these dirty Glandelinians for they persecute us very much. or what they are we were able to find out it would be a big sin for us not to hate them, for to love them we love God's enemies and the devil, and we can't do that.But the fishes that swim in rivers and brooks we can see, and often we catch them to eat."

"It occurs to me you have a great deal to make you happy, even while you have such thrilling and dangerous adventures."remarked the man."Nevertheless we prefer that you dear little Princesses had remained home where it is safe."

"where is any where safe in these times?"demanded Penrod."People are safer within the army than they are without. just then another boy came in, for he had been untilll now wandering outside looking at the great throngs of soldiers and admiring the huge beautiful colored tents,and when the boy saw the table set with food and his father, brother and sister eating with such strange and beautiful little girls and a uniformed man and boy, he was inclined to be frightened, but his little sister Dorothy reassured him by explaining that the two little girls were Princesses and could and would do no harm to anybody who were good little christians.He was then invited to eat his fill by Evans and the little girls, while the little boy was eating Penrod himself said to the man;

"Can you tell us sir"If there is any route by which general Evans can make a quick un hindered advance for Jennie ory, and encompass the enemy there."

"Oh one can do down this broad dusty road easily enough"answered the man"But to advance further you will have to inter into a far more less pleasant country.As for reaching Jennie ory I never have heard that it is possible for you to do that, and if you succeeded in getting there the enemy would attack you very fiercely."

"Oh no we don't think it is so dangerous."said violet."We've been there and we know."

"Yes you have been there, but not there now."said the man."Things have changed there."

This section of the country is a very charming place."resumed the man."It is better you stay here for the present for the sake of these two little Princesses."

"but we are not afraid of them"said paisy."We cannot even be contented in any other sector than here when we have to go on.Even if we should come to unpleasant places on our way it is necessary for our countrys cause, in order to reach Jennie ory Jennie tory, to keep moving on tward it."

"In that case"said the man"It will be best for your army to cross the territory in a northeastward course.but you'll have to watch out that that big Glande linian army yonder does not follow after you or start any tricks.They have a great big horde of Gargoylian Kurds with them, and I believe you little Princesses know they're the most dangerous mangabbo or Mangabbo Glandelinians of all."

"What are Mangaboos or Gargoyles!"asked his son.

"That's the name giving to Glandelinians becauseythey're as cruel as demons.I heard of one of the christian armies who fought for nine days and nights with these dreadful Glandelinian soldiery before they could escape them and make a safe retreat, but the survivors of the battle could never be induced to describe the dreadful masks of these fierce Glandelinian soldiery,.That Glandelinian army there is under general Raymond Richardson federal and his fierceness at leadership is well known."

Penrod, and the two little Vivian Girls were rather discouraged by this gloomy report, but violet said with a sigh;;

"If the only way to get to Jennie ory is to meet the Gargoylian Kurds, then we have got to meet them.We know them well ourselves.They can't be worst than the Growlywogs, or Turneranniens and Zimmermanniens."

"but you must remember younhad emperor vivian and other great generals with their armies to help you conquer those demons."suggested Penrod."Just how my dear there is not a single decent shape of ground in this whole territory to fight a battle in.The enemy could cover his army while we could couldn't cover our own."

"Oh I guess our dear Jack Evans could fight hard if he had to.couldn't you Evans dear!"asked violet.

"Perhaps I could defeat them even here."answered Evans confidentially.

"and you have a very large fighting army."Daisy said.

"True "he replied"And I have good cavarly squadrons who could do anything good sort of fighting."

"That the Glandilinians under Federal dread the most is that ripping shrapnell fire."said the mans voice."I heard of that from a friend who is a soldier in general Charles Browns army.He told me that during the battle of cedermine along his sector when the christian guns let go such a storm of sphr shrapnell fire the glandelinians shuddered at the sight of such dreadful slaughter and the mangled heaps of wounded and drew back, hesitating to continue the combat.but of course they were in great numbers and they didn't stop untill they really had to."

"Very good"said Penrod"we can also depend on our great hordes of boy and girlscouts for even our general will admit that they're more dangerous to the enemy than even the whole army, so we ought to defeat the Gargoylians or the whole of federals rebel army."

"But tell me"said violet"how did such a brave champion of a christian general who fought for nine days and nights let the glandelinians finally defeat him?"and and who knows that he really was defeated."

"The army of that Champion general had during the battle destroyed eleven great divisions of thevenemy s oldiers."returned the man"and we know this is true, because when any great event occurs the papers are full of it."

The strangers now bade farefull or farewell to the kind general and the loving lovely little vivian girls and penrod, and after the man had called their attention to as slowly rising but high and long hill as a safer route, and told them how to travel in ord e r to reach it, they went awa y to seek the help that Evans promished promished to recover the mother.Unusal to say the mother was rescued and a number of child s laves taken and prisoners besides.

The section of the army in which Penrod and the Princesses were was the first to advance a nd as violaelena were with her sister and brother designed to a child scout troop they were not with the heroines no w.They followed the course of a broad stream, and passed a number of abandoned but pretty villages; but of course they saw no one as everybody had fled.Fruits and flowers grew plentifully about but the marching soldiers cleaned all this up so the enemy could not obtain anything.Penrod a nd the two Princesses had been s ome distance ahead of the army and at about two oclock in the afternoon they stopped to rest, and while they ate a little lunch, a man who was dressed like a civilian rode suddenly up to them and asked;

"Be ye Master Penrod and the Princesses?"

Penrod seeing the man was all right answered;

"Yes."

"Well there are a number of glandelinian scounting pattols about and close by. Be careful."

Penrod drew his sabre at once after remounting his horse.violet and Daisy mounted their horses with the help of penrod.

"You cannot escape so many glandelinians that way."said the man."even yout brothers trick shooting wouldn't succeed in stoppi n g so many."

"How can we escape?"as ked Daisy nervously"for an unseen danger is alt l always the hardest to face.

"You must first take to the river and get back to your army."ead the reply.

"The Glandelinians will not venture upon the water unless their horses a re not "water scared?"

"The current of the river is awful strong."said Violet.

"We would be drowned."said Daisy!"Nobody can swim that current."

"Oh there is no need of that."said the man on horseback."you three are strangers in this part of the country, and do not seem to know the ways of our good farmers, so I'll lead you to a bridge.I know how you can reach your army again."

He bade them follow a nd they did.

"I know a secret which the enemy soldiers do not know, so you can use it to escape if you are persued."said the man."and be careful.They're gargoylians."

"Thank you sir."cried Pen od joyfully. They followed the man to a certain distance till they came in s ight of a small wooden bridge.

"Under the water by the bridge "said the man"there is a bed of quicksand. When you get across you can destroy the bridge."

They reached the bridge and got safely across.Penrod and violet proceeded to pull up the planks while the man started to ride away.Violet and Daisy took hold of one board pried loose by Penrod and tore it loose flinging it down into the water.They had nearly finished the last board, when a low thunder of horses hoofs was suddenly heard.

"Quick get out of sight or you are lost."signalled the man as he too dashed away, and without hesitation, the three remounted their horses, and dashed away.They still still heard the n oise but didn't see no one come.Then around the turn of the road came a column of glandelinian horse horsemen but as they saw the fugitives they also had to halt as the bridge was destroyed.They cursed blasphemed and swore and a sudden roar of carbines greeted the fugitives.violets horse plunged madly for two or three pashes from flying bullets appeared upon its flanks, from which the blood flowed freely!

But no one was hurt.

"Don't follow the course of the river or they'll do the same."said Penrod.

violet and daisy had stopped for a second to answer the fire but a bullet from one of the soldiers k o knocked the pistol out of daisy's hand. They however found themselves safe from persuit on this side of the river, but as they continued toard the christian lines they suddenly dashed into a party of glandelinians who just turned the bend of the road.They were ten with number and they rushed the little party, but penrod was strong for his age and he sabred three of the glandelinians while violet and Daisy dashed away. but they wouldn't abandon Penrod to his peril and taking advantage of the confusion caused by Penrod fight they drew their own sabres and dashed into the fray themselves themselves.Violet sabred a glandelinian officer giving him a bad shoulder wound.The glandelinians beset so fiercely by penrod and the little girls turned in a pan d panic and rushed out upon and across thewater.

After this violet Daisy and penrod seemed to be perfectly safe from furthat danger. violet however had a d light sabre wound on her arm; but penrod took out of his pocket some salve a nd bandages with h which he bandaged the cuts which really the three had recieved from the sabres of the glandelinians.None of the glandelinians had been seriously wounded either; but they were afraid to tackle the three children not having known at first they could fight like cavalry soldiers. And the three of them licked ten robust sturdybwell arm armed soldiers.

"I think we had better stick to the river after this untill we rejoin t our army" said violet."If that unknown friend of ours hand not warned us, and told us what to do; we would all be dead by this time as these glandelinians won't give us any quarter."

"That is true."agreed Penrod"and as the river is flowing in the direction of our army it will be the easiest way for us to travel .After a journey of about ten minutes they came to a point where the river curved and met with the advancing army and here they found they must cross a mile or so of the country before they came to the foot of the mountain.There were few houses in this part; and few orchards or flowe s so our friends feared that even the army might en o encounter a desperate attack; which they had learned to dread being caught in the way of with all their hearts.

"We'll ha ve to make a quick advance in these localities"said Evans riding up"and and you must ride your horses with out cavalry troop.They'll aid you as fast as as they can so you won't have trouble with the patrols again."

"You are right"answered Penrod."I'll do my best to guard the little dears, but you know sir"and penrod grinned"They came to my rescue after I fought the enemy off so they could esca pe."

"You'll learn lots more of thm yet"smiled Evans.

All three joined with the kinkie Abyssinkilian cavarly.violets horse was still snorting from the sharp bullet cuts from the glandelinian shots and therefore violet was able to remount a fresh steed.The thought that more of these fearsome enemy troopers might be near and come in a great a quadron acted as a spur and made them all keep close to the main army; and the whole squadrons galloped onward in a way that made the little g irls and penrod catch their breath.The very legs of the many horses moved so fast that they could scarcely be seen.

"I'm afraid they're all running away."gasped violet.

"o they ain't"said penrod."The cavarly has to do these movements in order to guard every movement of the army from glandelinian horsemen."

The beautiful mountain before them was shaped like a long ridge; but was not too tall; and did not have any deep descents or a scents.The road ran up the slopes and the road was a broader here and not steep. before they continued up violet had told a shocking story which she and six of her sisters had witnessed; and which was a warning to daisy; herself and penrod to be careful and on the watch.Sometime before she had known penrod a lone glandelinian had lassoed her and her sisters together with the one rope fastened them to trees except jolie; and to jolie tied ropes around her leg s and fastened stones to her feet heavy ones.No one was in sight to rescue them and they hanged jolie by the neck to a tree or at least the man did.Daisy said she had prayed desperately heard at the horrid sight; but sisters had fainted.A strong wind had risen while jolie hung strangling there; a wind which had not blown before; and something must have strained the rope by swinging in the wind for it broke and let the child down so suddenly that before the rascal could get away from under the stones tied to her feet landed on his head crushing his brains out.After a f desperate effort she had succeeded in loosening the rope enough to quite chocking; butcouldn't get it loose enough to get back sufficient breath.however she cut the ropes from the stones and finally reached a farm house where a farmer cut the rope from her neck and went with a crowd of men to rescue her sisters.This proves that glandelinians will also tackle enemies with the lasso. Penrod always remembered this story with horror, and he kept also close to them for fear som t something would happen.

"I wonder if the army is ever going to advance up such a rise of

ground in a hurry."said violet gravely.

"No trouble at all."declared Penrod, with a contemptuous sneer at the thought of the enemy hanging little girls like them."Still I don't care what the enemy thinks of it we'll march up that hill whether the enemy likes it or not.I wish they just would follow our cavarly."

"Suppose they would surprise and attack us!"suggested Daisy doubtfully.

"The boy and girl scouts are on the look out for such moves.They keep themselves hidd en in secluded spots and places a s they advance with out cavarly."

"What would happen if they tried to capture us:"?

"They would run into a dreadful ambuscade; that is all."answered Penrod grimly."That is the way we treat those gray coated snakes."

"They may beat them anyway."said violet.

"I hope by the help of god they won't;but this is the shortest way to get to Jennie dry.Yet the more I think of what you and your sisters have suffered because of the Glandelinians the more bitter I feel .The story of poor Julia being hanged even if she was saved by that fail, has made me feel absolutely rottten."

"But think what happened to that wicked soldier who hanged her."

"I'm not worrying the least about that;I wish a mountain would fall on them all."

The cavarly bag began to ascend the road the three being between a strong column of armed Winkie cavarly.The light because of great smoke in the sky again was dim; and they feared they would mount into sudden darkness; but no one was allowed to even light a cigarette for fear of attracting the enemy by the glare.But the gradual condition of the ascent enabled every one to proceed steadily untill they came to a winding in the road or rather a turn.They could not see the country below them now because of a strange haze that covered the atmosphere but there was no danger of a fire here because the whole moun tain was pretty free of trees and other high and inflammble growth though grass and flowers were still in abundance. Theycontinued on with ty e climb and still the road was broad and easy climb ing.The horses of the three brave children panted a little, and because of this Penrod wished to allow the horses to stop for breath.The cavarly leader was glad to allow a resting period for sintunual climbing up is sure to make ones a legs ache.The road however did not wind around the hill as supposed but continually went upward, but it sure sure was a gloomy journey; but soon to their left but far down below them there was gradually showing a broad streak of light.As the cavarly men halted to rest they looked upon a strange scene.Below them was a vast space at the bottom of which far to the southeast was a black sea of rolling smoke clouds, through which b lood red flames constantly shot up;it rose far above them into banks of rolling clouds which constantly shifted position and changed color.The blues and greys were very beautiful eve though it was all smoke, and the two brave little girls noticed that seemingly on the cloud banks seemed to sit or recline flessy shadowy forms almost like some strange beings of another world.

"I'm glad those ghostly shadowy forms are not real."said Penrod in a awed voice.

"Of course they ain't."replied violet softly while Daisy giggled."There ain't such things as spooks, spooks, ghosts or phantoms."

"I didn't say they were"said Penrod with a smile."I believe in them though only if I see them in pers on and have witnesses to proof it is not a fake.Nevertheless those shapes seem like open work.If I should squeeze one, there would not be anything left of it."

In the open space between the strangely shaped clouds of smoke, and the black red tinted sea of smoke beneath could be seen on occasional strange shooting red streak of tongue shoot swiftly through the air and disappear.These shoots coming and disappearing were of enormous size and remin ded Penrod of great volcanic eruptions he had read about in volcanic history.They made a fierce sight as they pierced the clouds;; and the children hoped none of theswould happen to shoot across the road where they were.

"Well I declare"said Penrod turning in his saddle."What in the world do you want!"

The two children turned around in their own saddles and found a man standing in the middle of the road; who was somewhat afraid of the boy in uniform and of the cav lry cavarly close by; though the two girls wore their best civilian garb. He bowed very politely when he saw he had attracted their attention. He was a middle aged man tall: with a long bob of white hair and a short beard.He wore and beard were carefully combed.

"Where did you come from, and what do you want Mr!"asked violet sweetingly.

"I am a refugee."answered the man timidly."Once I lived in the country but the enemy destroyed my home wife and children.I have lived in a secluded place on this this mountain for the last year."

"How far up sir are we on this hill by now!"in inquite inquired Penrod in an almost discouraged tone."

"You are about half way up my lad."replied the man "but as I have never been in either direction, down or up; since I arived on this hill to live, I cannot be positive whether it is exactly half way up or not."

"Have you a home on this hill!"asked Penrod, who had been examining the strange personage carefully to make sure he was not any one up to a trick or something.

"I do be sure"said the other."I am a great christian spy you must know, and I can watch every moment of the enemy armies from here and signal to the christian generals."

"What have you discovered now then if you discovered anything!"

"Nothing just yet; except that the enemy army is still stationary where it was before;but a Glandelinian cavarly force of some enormous size it advancing up the hill from another locality."

"I thought that would be so"said Penrod with a sigh."May we be able to see the Glandelinians from here!"

"Yes indeed my lad if you use your field glasses. Come this way, and bring a good cavarly escort with you, the three of you.Don't take any chances for Heavens f sake."

And the man with the long overcoat turned and led the way into a small knol.Here was a sort of small station with a platform on top.

"There is a view from here but for heavens sake don't go up now."said the man as he took a small box and handled it gently.""This box my lad contains ten dozen extremely small but powerful grenades--enough to blow up a big rock with;will you accept them my dear boy.They'll be a great protection to your dear sisters. you little angels need protection."She added addressing violet and Daisy.

"We are not afraid of the enemy."Daisy said smiling.

"I know it;but that am I. But that don't make us safe nevertheless.Will you open the boxes and see how the grenades are"said the man seriously.Then he picked up another box:"In this "He continued"are what looks like many assorted fire crackers.But they are not.They are invaluable as defense against a attacking horde as they set things afire when they explode.You my dear boy"turning to Penrod"ought to have this department.Once you have tried these things, I am sure you will never be without them."

"But my dear man I have no money with me"said the boy evasively.

The man gave a hearty laugh.

"For the sake of your dearest little angel sisters I won't take money for them" he returned."All the reward I want for giving these to you is that they are protected even to all time and are as happy as they family ought to be.You will notice that these little things in the box from their small size look absolutely a fake Hamiland.But wait.I'll light on e of these little grenades and you will see!"

He drew one out, no more bigger than a golf ball.It had a long handle though.He struck a match lit the fuze and flung it far across the road.There came a shocking crash that echoed in the air with a series of bangs, and a great cloud of gray smoke rose high mingled with gravel grass and earth that even from that distance reached them in a shower.

"Think of that landing among the Glandelinians he "he said.

Penrod gladly accepted the explosives.Then the man bade the two children that violet and Daisy come down from their horses for a moment.

"They obe, I obeyed and to Penrods surprise he produced from his pocket a long narrow box and in a few minutes both violet and Daisy had the most beautiful blue ribbons on their hair.It did the man and penrod good to see how the eyes of the two little girls sparkle when they recieved this treasure. They each threw their arms around his neck and kissed him gratefully.

"You have made us very, very happy sir for your good consideration of us and our safty."Violet exclaimed.

"I'm glad to do anything for you he "he said."Don't fear about the explosives for dropping one or falling with them does nothing whatever. I'll throw this one and prove it."He then put it against a rock but there was no result.

"You may need them for defense some time"he continued"and there is really no use in my giving them to you unless you need them.But you are in grave danger and don't or didn't know it.But there'll be no danger with these with you."

"Why did you seek seclusion on this hill!" Enquired Penrod.

"I could not help it.It is a sad story, but if you will try to restrain your tears, I will tell you about it.In the country I had a happy home, and wife and children.They are no more.My home was burned, with my children in it before my very eyes.They t ied to escape and were tossed in the flames.Now "Now the man grew fiercely excited as if he was almost insane from his loss. "I hate these Glandelinians"he stormed."I hate them for what they did you all little children, I hate them what they did to the beautiful Vivian G ir princesses.I'll do in my power all in my power to destroy them by spying if I hang a thousand times a million times for it. Ever since then I have here made my hope, o not for refuge t but to spy.I have spied everywhere.I have went into the enemy lines to enlist as a soldier, and while there I gave information to the christians a hundred fold.I'll get even even if I hang a thousand million times."

When the man had com pleted this strange horrified tale, violet and daisy were almost crying, because it was all so terrible, but Penrod remained grim and silent. Soon the man advanced away and the cave l ca cavarly resumed the journey.

another breath less climb brought the three children themselves to a spot where there was a flat plateau in the on the mountain. They again peered to the southeast and yet all they could see was rolling rolling balmks of black smokeyclouds so thick thw that they obscured all else. but they were obliged to rest having left the escorting cavarly some distance behind in the dark, and while they had dismounted and were sitting togeth er on a large rock, Penrod brought fur th one of his own pistols.

"Why its the same pistol you shot the six men with" cried Violet.

"Yes" sighed Penrod "nd also it had a number of bullets still left. But goodness me this climb makes me and my horse dreadfully hun gry."

"Please Penrod dear" said Daisy looking into a bag setting beside him "May I eat just one of those apples? you would never miss one of them I'm sure."

"iss one." laughed Penrod "Why go help yourselves to every apple you can eat. I got them for you personally."

"What a good loving brother." exclaimed Daisy.

"And he sure does love us too and loves to hold me so oh so long in his arms don't you Penrod" said violet.

"When I have one of you in my arms" said Penrod demurely "It is like being in a childrens heaven."

"No wonder we love so you." said Daisy.

"When I look at you two, and your sisters also I cannot help thinking what horrid snakes the landelinians are who try to do you dirt." Exclaimed Penrod. "But it is not your features that counts though Heavens they're beautiful enough. Children like you make good friends anywhere, I heard even among some landelinians."

"We can only trust a few of them though." said Daisy Reproachfully.

"But not all" said violet. "Though they have saved us, none of them are friends." Penrod placed his arm around little Daisy who was sitting closest and said slightly tenderly!

"Won't you be my beautiful dear little Daisy."

"Why Penrod dear" you know I'm everything to you like my dear sisters are."

"You and your sisters remind me of beautiful roses. You are more beautiful than a daisy and oh so innocent and pure. It seems I was mistaken when at the first meet of you and your sisters so long ago I was so timorous."

"None who is timid could belong to our party I'm sure" said violet. "You see Penrod dear" you are mk making yourself liked very much by even our highest generals for being so good to us. When we at first asked papa to let us have you for a brother we had a hard time getting his consent. We love every one and when we can be sure we can trust them we let any one embrace us to their hearts content. but papa wants boys who have good mettle and bravery and loves us like a brother before he would give this consent. But we were able to prove you a were worthy of us and so he consented. There are certain things only proper for us, but I nor my sisters never heard of so good a boy un der any circumstances even though you were foreign."

"Foreign!"

"Yes."

Penrod laughed good heartedly. "Where did you get that information.?"

"Why Penrod dear" said violet more happily now "Ain't you a foreigner.." That at first was papas main objection because foreigners always turn out bad."

"You don't understand the situation" said penrod. "General greatheart took me from an orphan asylum when I was little, and brought me over to the United States and Canada or Canada to see the sights. I learned English there, but I must admit I cannot read it. I can talk it only very badly. you can talk english too I know for you learned it. Here is a part of my English" Heem see grande sni snuffle leddle bye buy for youse sinor captianio sees she not so. "Can you speak English better than I can. I'll say you can. some one must have hoodwinked you when they told you I was a Can Canadian. I can speak French too but that don't mean I'm French. My father and mother who are dead were Abyssinkillians. I was born though in Pandora Calverinia. did you ever though see the American flag before" he finally asked.

"Yes. They are pretty flags" said violet. "We respect all flags but it wouldn't be proper for us to respect the landelinian flag no matter how pretty they are. We have nevertheless been so happy that papa gave us the consent to have you as our brother because our hearts came out to you oh so much, but of course only next to God, God comes first. I we would not be proper for us to love you more than God or for you to place us first before God."

"And the landelinians have no reason to offen him either or to torment you and imperil your nation." said Penrod. "Some times I wish I was one of those Anglomenean creatures and then if any of those landelinians tried to injury injure any one of you, or any chil ren I'd treat the rascals like a creature of that kind does."

Violet and daisy looked at Penrod thoughtfully as if to try to decide whether he really wished wished he was one or not.

"In that case" Daisy said "I believe they'll let us alone when you are around even

if you aint one. The way you shot those landelinians down when they attacked violet made me shudden when I and my sisters read the news. so I believe I and my dear sisters will be perfectly safe hereafter. but sometimes Penrod dear something may happen that will cause you not always to be around."

"That won't be if I can help it." he answered "We all of Abbieannian are a happy or should be a happy family and do love one another. some good foriegners cannot understand how Abbieannians everywhere are so good."

Violet yawned and stretched herself.

"One sort of Foriegners are all right, we found that out" said violet. "Those are real Americans no matter what their language may be. They're more dangerous to the landelinians than the men of our own kind. Those Americans are fighters believe me and they for some reason or other hate the Glandelinians worse than anybody I ever heard of."

"Did you ever meet with any yet." ?

"No I have always loved to hear about them" she said. "But if they do see us I hope they won't love us just because of our beauty."

"No one can help loving little girls or boys like you are." asserted Penrod. "All children can be loved dearly by the good if they behave. children in our country don't even know what a scolding is for they nor no one never does the slightest thing sinful or wrong. That is why I'll say that those Glandelinians are worst than devils to do what they do."

"We must be pretty near the top now." said Daisy as she arose to her feet."

"Good Gracious" we are some distance off from our cavarly" said Violet. "Suppose the big landelinian gargoylian cavarly should come upon us. I'd like nothing better to get back to the cavarly I'm sure. We were foolish to come so far out, but I thought they were close behind us."

Penrod or Daisy did not reply to this for they needed all their breath to use for hastily getting back. They urged their horses back toward the cavarly with full speed.

"Thank Goodness we are nearly there." said Penrod. "And the boy who was in the advance ug urged his horse faster. Then he suddenly halted, almost backing his horse up.

"Let's get to some shelter." said violet.

"Nonsense" said Penrod. "I believe that was only a stray shot fired by mistake."

Then violet came riding back.

"What's the matter violet dear."

"Everything" said violet. "I've taken a look toward that direction, and its no fit situation for us three to be in. We should have stayed with the cavarly. We are in grave danger."

"Never mind we can't turn back" said Daisy. "And we don't intend to stay here anyhow."

"It's dangerous for you." warned Penrod almost sternly and in a stubborn tone. "There is something wrong somewhere."

"See here my good brother." broke in violet "ittle Daisy and I have been in many queer and dangerous adventures in our travels and pastimes and always escaped without harm even though I and my sisters have even been hanged so often, or terribly shocked and tormented so often that we ought to be used to it by now. We have even been in the mists of slaughtered children often--haven't we Daisy dear- so we don't care what the situation is. We can go ahead penrod dear, and whatever happens we'll make the best of it. you got your shooting tricks Penrod, and those little explosives. so why worry over our safty. We never go where we are afraid to go, and if we are in danger from attack the sound of firing will bring the cavarly to our rescue."

"All right" answered Penrod apprehensively "This is your excursion, and not mine so if you get into trouble don't blame me."

"Oh Penrod you worry over us for nothing. We wouldn't run ourselves into unecessary danger for anything. We said that to try you and you balked. If it is your own concern you'd jump into a fiery furnace just for a brave act. If were in the slightest danger you get scared. "urely you must know if we are said to be angel possessed we could always be saved. But if you don't want us to go ahead then to save you poor dear boy from agony we won't. We'll stay right here then. but don't cry Penrod. I see you are starting to whimper. what are we worth anything to you? nothing. You are our worth."

"No no" Penrod said wiping his eyes. "You are mistaken. You may say that but Heaven knows you're worth plenty in the eyes of God and His blessed mother or you wouldn't be so possessed with the protection of angels."

They were standing upon a broad platform and now were gazing at the most startled and curious sight their eyes had ever beheld/.

This part of the hill is absolutely a wilderness. The ground was the color of sawdust and looked like it, and the pebbles scattered around had the appearance of hard knots from trees. In the distance there were odd wooden houses with carved wooden flowers on the edge of the veranda roofs. The trees were tall

and imposing and was the sort of pine though high which in winter do like the other kind get bare of their neddles so that only their branches showed. There was other only here and there little patches of half dried grass. No birds of any kind fluttered a mong the teees but in the distance some cows were browsing upon the the grass. The approaching Glande linians surely fitted the name "Gargoylians" and they were coming on the swiftest horses. These were very numerous, but the foremost of them had halted in sprur surprise, gazing sharply upon the two beautiful little girls and the boy who was between them. The Gargoyliane this time only happened to be wearing only their uniforms and overcoat cloaks but now were devoid of of their hed ious masks. But they were savage looking soldiers, and they were great big men. They all wore long bobbed hair and the faces of many were decidedly ugly to look upon though there were many too who were either natural, or good looking but wickedly eyed just the same. But some had long noses, fighting Prize fighter faces and chins, wicked sinister expressions and a fury of fire and hell in their eyes. Others had flat pugnoses, protruding like eyes, cauliflower ears, but all whether handsome or not were all disagreeable in appearance. They carried long lances, were armed with four brace of pistols, a long Arabian like rifles and wicked looking sabres and also carried sacks w sacks which chilled the children to the bone at the sight of for these horsemen were the Cavaraly-calvry Grenadiers.

The tops of their hats had big black plumes and each hat were carved or shaped very fantastically, while all had a row of strange white balls along the black edges and the hats shaped like the College Professors but the top square was much bigger. They also had keen looking blades stuck inside their belts and wore two long cartridge belts. The noiseless motion of their many horses was one of the most peculiar thing about these Glandelinian cavarly.

Their dashing horses made no sign at all or no noise even, and as they came forward they did not make noise in speaking but conversed mainly by quick signals made with their fingers or lips. The foremost group of these fierce soldiers at first remained staring and motionless glaring with evil eyes on the three child ren. In turn Penrod and the two little girls stepping behind trees examined the Glandelinians with the same silent attention.

"There's going to be trouble I'm sure." Remarked Penrod. "We're in grave danger too for they'll use grenades on us if possible."

"You are right" sighed Violet. "There's going to be trouble and our swords are not stout enough to cut up those attackers if they charge us with the lance. The tree won't protect us either for it will only be the death of us if a grenade hits it." She looked anxiously to the rear for some cover.

There was plenty of cover even from grenades and believed me they raced for it. Several of the Glandelinians fired and one threw a grenade but it exploded too far off to do any harm but showered them with dust.

From behind their protection Penrod drew his revolvers. Violet and her sisters had drawn their own but she said;

"If the attack continues too long we're done for. "Our ammunition is short, and those savages don't give any quarter."

"What harm can those devil do?" asked Daisy. "Our cavarly is close by too and if they hear firing they'll come too."

"Yes but if any of their grenades lands here in case they throw them at short range we will be killed." answered Penrod "and I know them well. They mean to capture us for murderous purposes by the looks of their eyes. Even there are so many that our own revolvers can merely succeed in damaging a few of their ranks, and after that unless the cavarly comes to our aid soon enough we'll be at their mercy."

"But why fight at all in that case?" asked the girl just to try him. "We might as well surrender. You can give them the signal with a white flag."

"Yes I'll surrender you little girls" he retorted "Over my dead body. It's my duty to do the best they know how, and despite the dangerous situation I'm not going to only do it but try to come out victorious if possible."

"Why not use those grenades he gave you" said Violet?

"I am going to."

"If we had known they were coming this way we might have remained more wisely with the cavarly" responded Daisy. "But we dropped into this adventure unexpete unexpt unexpectedly."

The Glandelinians had backed their horses away to a short distance, when they saw the children prepare to defend themselves, for their leaders recognized the three, and knew they were no ordinary "fraidy cat children" they had heard of and for a time even hesitated to attack even though only three were against them. But they were dangerously exposed and the children were not. First one of the soldiers approached on horseback with a small white flag and when within speaking distance demanded of the three to surrender, but Penrod shouted back "Yes I'll surrender all right. Come and get us if you can."

As soon as the man went back, the Glandelinians formed a line of battle and rode swiftly toward the position the three were in their long lances at the ready. Penrod

had especially attracted their notice, because they didn't think he would fight so much as the little girls, and believing he would quail before their advance and run to save his own skin he became the center of their attack. Yes indeed Penrod did run. At least his guns did and so rapidly that Violet and Daisy was astonished and dumbfounded. Crack, crash bang, went his pistols as fast as machine guns, and the Glandelinians before them fell dead or wounded right and left horses too blunging up the advance and throwing the rest into confusion. Violet and her little sister had not even had a chance to fire a shot. Then Penrod reached down into the box lighted two grenades and flung them among the soldiers. The explosions were terrific and their noise a slight shock to Violet and her sister. The havoc created drove the Glandelinians into a panic, and without shouts and yells they scattered in confusion like straws in the wind. An officer who appeared to be a colonel was the last to go and Penrod brought him hastily off that horse with one good shot. The survivors retreated to a safe distance. Some who were only slightly wounded and had only fallen off their horses picked themselves up from the ground one by one to quickly rejoin their fellows, but penrod knowing what was in store for him and the poor little girls if caught gave no quarter and shot them down too. Violet and Jennie thought he had won the fight and that the Glandelinians would go away. But penrod was not quite so confident.

"Without a great column going against them those devils are impossible to defeat." he said "and all the damage I have done is to down about ten or twenty of them and a number of their horses. That cannot make their bravery any less I'm sure, and will only make their fury that much uglier, and it is my opinion they will soon renew the attack."

"What made them rush off like that?" asked Daisy.

"My vigorious shooting of course. Don't you remember my trick shooting. I suppose those Glandelinians thought at the first rush I would run away. Wi Well they know now."

"Suppose we escape down a certain part of the hill and lose ourselves from them in the gathering darkness." suggested Violet. "We have time just now, and I'd rather face the danger of getting lost in the wilderness below than face those dreadful Wangaboos on horseback."

"No" returned Daisy, stoutly "It would be far more dangerous for us to attempt to go back for they are swift horsemen and would overtake us in a jiffy and cut us down. We will have to fight it out untill help comes or untill we find a safe way to make an easy escape. Penrods grenades won't give out for a long time."

"That is what I advise." said Penrod. "They have not defeated us yet, and my guns and ammunition and these little bombs and my fire liquid gun is worth a whole army. I'll use that though as a last resort. But if they throw grenades we better lie flat. These rocks will protect us to a good extent if we hug them right enough."

But the Gargoylians were clever enough not not to direct the attack against Penrod alone this time. The horsemen silently adga advanced in a great swarm this time carrying small black objects in their hands, having been joined by many more of their kind, and they rushed on furiously coming however in military precision and in double line. Then came a shower of grenades and great explosions roared all about the three but no one was hit. One grenade fell amongst them but before it could explode Penrod picked it up and threw it at the Glandelinians killing eight and woundeing thirteen. Then Penrod raised his two revolvers, and fired rapidly into the throng of the enemy, and Violet and Daisy fired too as fast as they could. Then when the guns were empty he threw a number of the grenades. The firing made great noise, and the explosions of the grenades sounded like claps of thunder in that silent spot. The Glandelinians fell in severe numbers upon the ground in some instances both horse and horse and man. The resistance was so desperate, that the Glandelinians seeing that even their lances, their grenade and their reture return withering fire of rifles couldn't do any harm to the three wheeled their horses, and retreated again to a distance. Penrod ran and captured one of the fallen Gargoylians that lay nearest to him. He wore a black hat the shape of a crown, and his bullet had struck the man exactly in the eye. He relieved the dead man of his grenades, pistols, sabre, and cartridge belt and rifle. Then Penrod added the body as a part of the defensework. By that time the others had all retired.

For a while the enemy hesitated to renew the attack. Then a few of them advanced untill another shot or two from Penrod or the little girls made them retreat.

"That is fine" said Daisy now giggling with glee.

"We've got them on the run now sure enough" said Violet.

"But only for a time." replied Penrod shaking his head gloomily. "It's lucky too that I secured the cartridges from that dead soldier, but I'm afraid they'll only fit the rifle and not my pistols. And now these revolvers are only good for six shots each, and when all our grenades are gone we'll be helpless. We can not fire a rifle like we can a pistol."

Then not let us waste our ammunition." said Daisy. "Let's not fire if only a few advance. We're strong enough to cope with a few at close quarters."

The glandelinians seemed to realize this for a sent a few of their band time after time to attack the three, and draw the fire from their revolvers. But they were surprised that no shots came, and they were also afraid to tackle the three at close quarters and the main main band was too far away to come to their aid should the three run at them with drawn sabres. They could best them with the sword even against a lance and the soldiers knew it for they were recognized already as two of the vivian girls and Penrod. However the main body thought that the reason there was no firing was because they exhausted their ammunition. They were enraged too for they even with their grenades had caused no damage whatever except to slightly stun them by the shocking explosions of their grenades, so the glandelinians nor the three were no nearer victory than the beginning of the fray.

"What shall we do now" they heard one of the glandelinian leaders ask of the superior.

"Let's charge altogether and rent the air with our famous yell." said the head leader. "That'll scare the little snakes out of their stronghold."

"And charge on irresistibly at the same time." added a third. "We can get near the main column so that they will help us surround the brats if possible, and each one must charge for all he is worth."

"What shall we ourselves do now?" asked Violet anxiously.

"We'll give them a good hail of lead and grenades." said Daisy!

"And keep up a good steady fire at the same time." as added Penrod. "But in case I have to use my fire liquid gun step a little out of my way so you won't get any of the fire accidentally. That gun will help us more than anything. Violet must use some of the grenades also although they'll be of no account in this affair if the rascals become too close. you daisy can use the explosive fire crackers."

"I'll use them freely" said Daisy. Now having decided on what to use they were to prove more dangerous to the enemy than supposed.

When the next company of gargoylian hords advanced, they began yelling as if they had gone mad. Violet and Daisy were the first to open fire and they too gave dreadful dreadful shrills screams. Penrod threw six grenades, and Daisy threw some of the fire crackers. Yells of pain and terror went up from the glandelinians who now were somewhat daunted, but nevertheless they kept up the attack, and their fling of grenades, lances, and their withering rifle fire was so severe that the three defn defenders had to lie flat so that nothing would happen. The glandelinians advanced in a swarm as thick as bees even though they were shot from their horses as fast as Penrod and the little girls could shoot, or fling the explosives. Violet aquatted upon the ground against a big rock which absolutely covered her and proved a great protection. One of the horsemen rode up close to the place but his sabre snapped into a dozen dozen pieces at the first blow that he struck at penrod for the boy parried it with his own. Then he shot the man down. Penrod had brought down dozens of the foes, but at last they clustered so thickly about the defenders that he used the last resort. He had his fire gun ready, and holding it properly turned it on and lit the muzzle. Child wild screams of range and pain came from the glandelinians as a terrific shheesheet of flame shot amongst them singing scores upon scores of men and horses. Daisy and Violet performed wonderful work with the little grenades. The glandelinians despite the horror of it all continued the attack with desperate desperation but all this bravery ammounted to nothing at all. The fire gun was a frightful weapon and would not seem to exhaust itself and so many glandelinians were frightfully burned that they retreated in panic leaving their dead wounded bleeding and horribly burned comrades behind them. One man had wound his arm around penrod trying with the hand of the other to get the fire gun from him, but Violet had shot him in the back of the head. Daisy was for the moment captured by three glandelinians and she had expected nothing else but instant death, but Violet shot them down and saved her sister. The nearest of the straggling glandelinians made a wild dash to escape and urged their horses down the road like a streak, but a grenade laid them low before they had gone very far. There was now in the distance a strange pounding roar, and violet looking saw a number of christian cavarly coming forward. but they were not in big enough numbers and while they diverted the attention of the enemy the three children hastily mounted their horses and rode away to a strong brick house in which they hoped to make a safer defense untill the main body could come to their rescue. The gargoylians for the moment fighting the christian cavarly did not persue. The creatures had sense enough to reason that they could surround the house and set it afire, and the only mistake they made was in supposing the three brave children were unable to overcome such ordinary difficulties....

Penrod covered the two little girls as they went in, and by his spirited trick pistol fire he dropped a good many glandelinians in a very remarkable short time and held the others at bay. when violet had disappeared into the building Penrod ran in and quickly slammed the door shut and barricaded it with everything that was found in the room, the little girls helping with what they could could carry. The glandelinians however had silently disappeared into the darkness leaving our friends to breathe freely once more.... POOLUY THE

"What an awful awful fight." said violet, catching her breath in little gasps.

"Oh I don't know." declared Daisy, smoothing her ruffled hair with her hand "We held them at bay pretty good and nobody managed to hurt us even with their grenades."

"Thank God we are still together any way, even if we are besieged." sighed the little girl.

"I wonder how it was they didn't succeed in even getting us on the spot." remarked Penrod who had brought the horses in with him.

"They probably couldn't get at us because of the position" violet answered, reflectively "but there is no doubt they intend to kill us as dead as possible in a short time if they succeed in capturing us."

"As dead as possible would be pretty dead, wouldn't it sister dear?" asked Daisy.

"No my dear, it would be very bad. But we do not need to worry about that just now. They do not seem to reorganize renew the attack now so let us examine our place and see if there is any mysterious way of escaping. our cavarly probably didn't know which way we went."

The space now underneath the roof where they stood permitted them to see on all sides of the tall building, and they looked with sorrow and disdain at the great column of glandelinian horsemen besieging the building and spread out on all sides of them. Many had flaming torches and it was evident they intended to set fire to the building if they couldn't succeed in breaking in! Every thing was a hedious aspect, and the scene seemed uncanny and extremely unatural in the glare of the flaming torches... From the platform on which they stood a stair descended into the house and the threese children explored it. Several stories of empty rooms rewarded their search but nothing more so after a time they came back to their platform again. Had there been any doors or windows in the lower rooms the enemy could have broken into the building easily or had not the boards of the house been so thick and stout, the enemy could have easily worked their way in and their capture and destruction would be easy. why the enemy now hesitated to renew the attack they did not know. There was a constant and strong light coming from an unknown source which revealed the glandelinians on horse moving about this way and that.

"It seems that they are now afraid to attack us here." observed Penrod. "All glandelinians are cautious after that first experience."

"I'm beginning to feel sleepy." observed Daisy."

"No time to dare sleep now" said violet.

"Why where's the glandelinians?" cried daisy suddenly.

They all looked around, but the glandelinians were no where to be seen.

"They may have retreated because of some reason." said Penrod gruffly.

"Where? Gone back to their main column?" asked the little girl.

"No I believe they just retreated and are climbing down the side of the hill."

"They couldn't climb down Penrod." said Daisy! "To climb means to go up."

"Who said so?" demanded penrod with a smile.

"My school teacher said so, and she knows a lot penrod dear."

"No climb down' is sometimes used as a figure of speech." remarked Penrod.

"Well this was a figure of a glandelinian cavarly column." said Daisy.

"Yes and they must have gone down whether they climbed or crept" declared Penrod.

"Dear me how careless we were to go off so far from our protecting cavarly escort." exclaimed violet much distressed. "The gargles may get us sure."

"Ha,ha" chuckled Penrod "They're not gargles little angel, they're devils."

"Never mind, I am afraid they'll get us yet whatever they're called."

"No they won't said daisy who was looking through her field glasses.

"What are you doing Daisy dear."

"Watching the movement of the glandelinian column to our right. They're too funny for anything sis, even though they're so fierce. Just now they're preparing for a seige of our house---and what do you think, they're leaving some of their fast horses close to our house."

"What their horses.?

"Yes indeed."

"That" said Penrod, "explains why they suddenly made their disappearance. "They disappeared on purpose to make a trick. They think we'll come out and take a chance on escaping on their horses, so that they could open a dreadful fire upon us from ambush. I wish we could find a secret passage underground in this building. We could escape to our troopers easily."

"Could we find one if we looked down below in the basement?" asked Violet anxiously.

"I think so. If the glandelinians don't get wise and return to the attack while we are away we could find it if there is any secret passage."

"But how could a secret passage under the house help us get away?" questioned the girl. "It may lead us into a cavern impossible to get out of and throw us into a deadly abyss or something. I'm for taking the chances of dashing off on those fast horses."

"I wish we had some black clothing to put on." he said."That would hide our attempt and the glandelinians would only think the horses would run away."

"Could we get away on horses if we were dressed in black?"asked Daisy.

"I think so."If the Gargoylians don't catch on to the game.so if we had some black coats and hats we could probably get off before they discover our trick, at least far enough to recieve help from our own friends."

"But which direction would we have tk t to take to do it?"questioned the little Princess."

"Come here said the boy placing his arms around each girl and drawing them forward to the window."Do you see that big bulge in the hill yonder?"he continued pointing with his finger.

"Yes it is a good way off but as dark as it is I believe I can see it."Daisy replied.

"Well beside that rock our cavarly has encamped for I can see it with my glasses. I'll draw forth my long distanced spy glass, and then you can see it more plainly. He drew his powerful telescope, and by its aid the little girls clearly saw q the camp andthe soldiers making their supper far away.

"How where or will we get there ahead of the gurgles?"she asked.

"That I cannot tell."said penrod"But we cannot be too far from the christian cavarly escort, and if we make it fast enough we'll be back to our comrades again where we belong. So if we had the black clothing our forms couldn't be seen in the dark and we could escape the glandelinians especially if we come close to our comrades who will save us by coming to our rescue."

"We can search for something like that in the big clothes closet."said Daisy, who had thoughtfully listened to all this.But the two of you my dears must remain where you are to resist in case an attack comes."

"But how can you find your way up and down the stairs without getting lost in this big building. ?"inquired violet wonderingly.

"I can climb down the stairs all right."she said.

"No you can't remarked Penrod, with a twinkle in his eyes."you may go down the stairs but you can only climb up."

"Well I'll climb up when I get back then."said the little girl with a laugh.

"You must be very quiet in going down the steps."warned Penrod"For if you make the least noise the glandelinians may hear you.They can hear a pin drop."

"I'm not going to drop a pin."said paisy. And she disappeared down the steps.

She soon came to where there was a big cupboard and found it open .The two others while they watched waited in breathless suspe suspense untill Daisy again appeared, her arms full of black clothing.She had some difficulty carrying the heavy bundle up the steps but soon the three were standing together again in the room.Dai Daisy was no longer slee py, but full of energy and excitement.

The clothing found were deep black overcoats and fortunately for children of their size but for boys.Nevertheless they put these on. The overcoats were fastened fastened with belts which were no easy task to fix as the clothing they discovered were of foreign make. owever Penrod helped the little girls to get the buckles g together and then they helped him buncklе his.Then they started down stairs to noiseless ly move the barricade from the door. Fortunately these preparations had not consumed as great a time as supposed but the Gargoylians were beginning to get pa impatient now and some of them were beginning to come forward to see whether their trick worked or not. owever the dark cloor o cl color of their coats hid the movements of the children in the black darkness.Penrod helped Daisy and violet to a horse, and mounted his own.They were splendid war horse and as fast as race horses and could easily w be worth a prize.

"Now we got to rush it and god help us if we don'et said penrod."

"Which way must we go!"asked poor violet undecidedly.

"Tward the east.There is where the b luge is."

They lashed their horses with the reins and off they gallopped . violet and Daisy was a little anxious about the success of their escapade.Penrod groaned too a s if frightened f or their own safty.But the main part of it was however that they flew, and flewcswiftly before the glandelinians knew what was up or had time to open fire.Their escapads however had been seen, and the officers lost no time in collecting a band to persue the escaping children, so that when violet happened to look back she saw them coming in a swarm. However our dear little friends had a good start, and were able to maintain it, for the horses were those belonging to the enemy and were able to go just as fast as the glan-glandeliniens. All the way tward the great bulge the glandelinians followed them, and when they finally got to the edge of a big high grass field all dry like straw and five feet tall they ran through it to the other side and halted.The persuers were some distance away but coming as fast as horses could ride.

"Our horses are jaded and can go further without resting."said Penrod desperatelt desperately.

"Then I'm afraid they'll catch us yet before we can get help."said violet greatly excited.

"We've got to stop them at any cost."declared Penrod."Quick violet help me lead these horses to that shelter of rock over there."

Violet did so right good willingly.The glandelinians came up but recieved a sudden blaze of fire from penrods pistols and were checked. But it was evident they would not give up ina hurry.A lance hurled by one of the glandelinians struck so close that Violets whole sleeve and upper part of her waist on her left side was torn off so that her chest and arm was almost bare.

"Down girls or they'llhit you,gasped Penrod."For Godis sake let me see you there Violet"he added."It looks as if you,re bleeding."

She was wounded, but the wound on her shoulder was more merely a scratch.

During the lull he bandeged it up and put ihis coat over her as she felt chilly.For a time these glandelinians noticing the nature of the boy were afraid to charge across the high grass field.They kept up a steady roar of rifle fire however but hit no one. But penrod knew there was no hope of getting back to the horses unless he did something desperate. Suddenly he thought of a scheme would which would not only drive the glandelinians back but bring the others as well to the rescue. He let loose his liquid fire gun upon the high grass.The flames leaped up at once, and began to spread through the high grass with great speed.He trained the liquid fire elsewhere and soon had a fearful conflagration racing tward the glandelinians.If the wind should change and drive the fire another way it would be still better.The glandelinians drew out of the grassy field at once being filled with fear and horror horror, for such a dreadful thing as a li liquid fire gun they had never before known in all the history of their world .

"That fire will prove a barrier untill we reach ottttttttat our friends." said penrod smiling pleasantly all over his face at the success of their stratgem. "Perhaps the flames will catch up with them and burn a lot of them and if it does these glandelinians will never be missed.But come little angels l t let us get back to our cavarly escaprt.They soon met up with a patrol of christians and when they got back the strange and funny part of it was not one of the cavarly soldiers had even so much as missed them.They didn't even know the two little girls and penrod had been so far away, and when they learned of it and how the children escaped they were amazed and horrified. The advance now was continued but the cavarly deployed in proper columns and kept a good lookout for those dambe dangerous gargoylian Kurds their leader signalling a warning to general Evans that glandelinian cavarly was moving near them, and that Penrod and the little girls had had a narrow escape from desctruction.up at this part of the mountain to their disappointment there was now t no regular roadway. A sort of inclined narrow path led upward for a way and it was very rough and steep.This rough going delayed and bothered them for a while, because they must guard the three worlds best children.But even here the glandelinian cava cavarly appeared looking for the Princesses and Penrod and made a fierce and desperate attack upon the cavarly.They charged so savagely that they rode through a portion of the christian cavarly column, but were finally repulsed with great loss.

Fearing that such an attack may be renewed Penrod, and the little girls crept closer within the main body of the christian cavarly for protection.In this position they managed to get along fairly well.They heard again the sound of a cavarly conflict elsewhere, and it was not a great distance away either, but it soon died out and all was again still.The cavatly had deployed in wedge for mations to protect the three children and was so thick and extensive that the conflicts which soon renewed were so distant that the children only heard and did not see any of it.

"Anyway,said violet"We escaped those awful Glan e glandelinians and that is one comfort."

"Probably the glandelinians are still busy trying to get in atb at us."returned Penrod."We put ourselbes in a hole by going out so far.But even if the enemy o do succeed in penetrating a part of the line of cavarly it o would be very difficult for them to reach us, so I am sure we need fear them any longer, unless they could come insuch force as to dispersecthis cavarly, and I doubt that."

The advance for the caval cavarly while disturbed by these savage petty attacks was pretty difficult and dangerous, and once in a while they would come to a deep crack in the ground or side of the hill, which made the way quite dangerous, but the cracks were not so very wide but that the horses were able to jump over them.some times they had to climb over heaps of loose rocks, but they mn managed by dint of hard difficult work to keep going and yet fighting constantly all that distance. The enemy never desisted in their continuous desultoryb attacks... But the whole cavarly squadron and the three children were both weary and discouraged when at last beset by a stronger body of enemy cavarlythey had to make a fierce and desperate stand near a big long walled up rock.Far inthe distance to the ntttttttt north-east but near to the rolling horizon appeared groups of dull yellow lights, two of them always being side by side. Some of these were motionless at first but soon began to flicker more brightly, and to sway slowly from side to ytte, side, and then up and down.

"What sort of a territory is this!"asked Penrod, trying to see more clearly through the gloom.

"I cannot imagine I'm sure."answered Violet peering about."I wonder if the attack is coming."

"Woogh." cried Daisy her hair almost standing straight on end"Look what is coming tward our cavarly bearing torches.They look fierce than the heads of alligators, crocodiles, or some other dreadful creatures.Don't you see their terrible terrible masks?"

"Daisy seems to see better than we can in the dark."whispered Violet."Tell us dear what does the creatures look like?"she asked addressing her sister.

"I simply can't describe them."answered the little girl shuddering.Th"They are the Gargoylian kurds but now they got their masks on.""2

"Where are they?"enquired the girl.

"They are advancing cautiously tward the cavarly in our front.Oh Violet, Violet and Penrod dear---you can't imagine what horrid things they are.They're uglier than the Glandelinians called Omarian curdes who also wear masks."

"Be careful not to show yourselves"spoke an officer near by."As a matter of fact we soldiers would not like to have those ugly looking devils capture the loveliest and prettiest little girls now nor their escort for all the world.But we'll have to fight hard.

"We'll be careful"d c declared violet who for the first time in her life felt good and scared.

"Why they're hesitating in their advance."Penrod exclaimed.

"No indeed"answered the man who had spoken to them before."You are wrong about that..They are up to some d ida distardly trick but we hope to frustrate them."

"What's that!"What are they up to?" asked Violet, while she and little Daisy gazed fearfully at the horrible mak masks of the dangerous soldiers who carried carried flaring torches.

But some how or other these Glandelinians had learned that not far away was the main army of cavarly, that the main christian army was on the advance, and therefore fearing the results of the sound of so much firing, believe me they decided to make themselves scarce, and they did."

While the advance was continued some body had taken upo the suvject of the most famous really of all boyscout spies, and that was the boy only known as Adeledefob. He was not an assistant of Ging igore, Gingigore was his Confederate.

"What do you think of the boy?"smiled Penrod somewhat mischiveously.

"We must tell the truth, though we don't want to hurt you Penrod dear,"said Violet,"But he's far a better spy than even you are.."

Penrod laughed mischieviously.

"Where is he at"inquired Daisy.

"He is not in the enemys lines now"said Penrod."I suppose I should be jealious of him but for good reasons I can't.Oh Princess--if you only knew who he really was you would be surprised out of your wits.But for his sake I cannot now really reveal his identification, though often he has been your companion and you did not know it."

"Tut, tut"said Violet.Outside of Walter Starring, Perkins and Fredrick Nance we can't remember any other boy being with us except you Penrod dear.We never in our lives saw Adeldefob though we heard a lot from or of him frim the Gemini and secret service men.As a matter of fact he was the cause o that poor little Jannie got free from the Glandelinians and a whole lot of children besides, and he has wrecked many a Glandelinian army and frustrated many a plan. We don't want to hurt you penrod dear but I'm sure Mother has often told us he was the best boy spy and scout in all the world."

"It don't hurt me"declared Penrod Emphaticallu"nd besides Princesses I know him more than you do.He is far better than you had ever heard.I wish I could tell you who he is but for the sake of his secret work just now I cannot reveal his identy but I'm truthful violet, when I say he has often been your best companion, and accompanied you on many a mission and brought you and yours sisters and even Evans through dangerous adventures saftly and you knew him now not?"

"Why?" Daisy exclaimed.

"I'm sorry I cannot tell .You wouldn't want me to spoil it all for him dear sisters would you." ?

"No" answered Violet"It would be wrong, and besides even though were are the beloved of the nation if we did that and pride p ried into his affairs and caused disaster he would be right to hold us girls and you responsible. We hopw to find our who he is some one day, but just now we must let it remain a mystery.2"

"What's his other other name?"asked Daisy.

"He has no other name and besides that is not his right name."

"What's that?"asked Violet.

"He only assumes the name of Adeldefob of course, but no one who all knows him is allowed to reveal him or any of his trickery untill the given time."was the reply."At least even I have forbidden it and God help the one who does. Every general and boy or girlscout is very proud, and say too like you do that they don't want to hert me in saying it, but that in comparing to him"I don't even ammount to much, but I have always laughed, and said some day when they learn his ntenty they'll get the most shocking surprise of their life.I wish I could reveal him even to you at least but that I even cannot do."

"Where is he at now?"asked Violet looking curiously and anxiously around.

"I cannot tell you that either"said Penrod laughing though serious."He don't even want his presence to be even known.But if good luck comes I'll see to it that he comes to interview you but I'll have to wait for the opportune time.But I'll bet you will love him better than me when you do."

"No Penrod dear, we don't do those things."said Violet almost reproachfully. E"Even though he is better than you in his work we have loved you most.But some times "and she looked at him curiously "I wished you were him."

"Oh you do?"

"Yes Penrod dear I do.Then we sure would have a great brother indeed and oh mother and Father would sure be proud of you as they are of him."

"I know him well."said Penrod."I know him as well as myself!"

"Oh are you a personal friend of his!"qn enquired Violet, drawing back in her happy surprise.

"A very personal friend.I love him as well as I love myself."said Penrod rolling his eyes.

"And do you, do you know him to speak to.Were you often with him."

"To be sure I do know him but I never was with him in his adventures.He has been very often in the enemys lines and just now though he is in camp he has not been heard from, and therefore he has to be kept hidden.Gingigore knows who he really is but I have warned him not to tell untill the proper time.Then he does tell, he'll only tell it y to you and your darling sisters, and in my presence.Then we will all know who he reallly is."

"How old is he?"enquired Daisy, who stared at Penrod as is fascinated and almost suspicisuspicious by his queer way of speaking that he was him himself.(He was)

"About my age,I must say.Though you know it not he is well loved by every body, and though you know him not to speak to he knows you as well as I do. If I remember rightly you saw him three weeks ago and he spoke to you and you knew it not.He even can disguise his voice so that you would not even know who he was."

"But that is surely unusual"cried the two girls in amazement amazement.

"I don't think so."said Penrod.

"No"said Violet."It seems to me very unusual.I suppose you think that your saving me that afternoon by shooting down six Glandelinians before I finished my cry for help was not unusual either."

"Not to me it wasn't."

"How old is his mother!"asked Daisy.

"He's an orphan."said Penrod."He doesn't like any one to speak of her because he says it brings back to him sad memories."

"I should think it would , and I don't blame the poor boy."agreed Violet, and whil doing so has brought or sent through Gingigore and make believe child slaves very important information.I read a bulliten Princesses once that shocked me.I know how much reward would be given for your capture and that of your sisters dead or alive, but your predicament on that score is nothing.I don't believe the Glandelinian government has that sum they seem to promise for his capture dead or alive.If you choose and Gingigore knows about it or thinks its all right I'll have him reveal it to you who he is to morrow if we can.But remember I and your five sisters must be together first."

"As for that we would love to hear who he is Penrod dear, but it would be unfortunate if we couldn't reach Jennie tory by to morrow, for unfortunately that is quite a distance, so that we cannot march that fast in twenty four hours.It in this locality is too dangerous now to chance traveling by train.Therefore if you choose we will have him tell us two,and we can reveal it to our sisters when we meet.But unless you think it is not worth while you can do as you like."

There was a regretful asccent in her voice, and Daisy sighed dismally.

"Gringore won't give in to that."said Penrod."And remember sisters you and your darling sisters, and I must be alone with him and no one else in the room. We may get there on time.I'll pray pray for a hastry advance for your sakes."

Violet, and pa Daisy felt some what relived. relieved.Presently Daisy asked;
"Why does Adeldefob keep all h is identification so secret even from the best of us."?
"Don't you know that often boy and girlscouts of the enemy have tried to cause you and your sisters trouble by coming here in disguise as yourselves and being your double that way?"
"Yes and we caught them at it too."said Violet bitterly.
"Well unless Gingigore knows you are the original vivian Girls he won't Tell.No one can fool me in disguise as you have seen, and therefore I have known you.You tried to fool me in disguises and failed."
"I know that"said violet.
"Well I can "said penrod prove you are the original.I remembered that even without my knowledge you and your sisters have often gone for several weeks on such adventureous trips, and had come upon you with my scouts.Had I not been able to recognize you in your disguise I would often have made mistakes by arresting you for enemy spies.My assistant has told me god has been Good to me for your sakes to give me a strong instinct to know when you are the Original and when there are duplicates.You remember the day I arrested what appeared to be you for sure and good, and your sisters and how they in i insisted so strongly and stoutly they were you and I made a mistake and going to punish me for not listening to reason, and the shock I caused you little girls, when I brought them before you and their duol duplicate was discovered.They made a good big mistake that time, for had I believed them they surely would have made good their escape and got away with the plans we w found in their possession and which belonged to you.I could reveal to you why you are always discovered by the enemy and when or why I can read you through your disguises.It would be good for you to know.No matter how you disguise, you cannot hide all of your beauty.Did you not know that?"
"No indde indeed"said violet surprised."We didn't think that was the cause of our being discovered by those awful soldiers."
"Permit me to say, and Adeldefob said the same thing"returned Penrod "That you too are rather unusally graceful in your manner of either horseback riding, manner of smeech or of walking..Many of the generals consided that you and your sisters are very beautiful in appearance even when disguised, for even your mother has told me so, and she knows? The enemy know that you cannot hide your beauty and too that you are of a very Saintttttttttt Saintly Family and generation, families about nearly equally as Holy as the blessed Virgin, and have a holy and righteous and most beautiful and Angelic Jedi Pedigree, that the whole world can challenge any human being or probably even angels to equal, as it extends for us Abbieanj Abbieann is Abbieannians in knowledge about twenty thousand years to the the time of the famous green robed Emperor of Abbieannian of the still more famous Atlantis Region of Calverinia, who lived in a time when the people of the other far distant section of the world were all pagans. Do you think Darling sisters that any one can match that pPedigree?"
"Yes COur blessed Mother and more so Our Blessed Lord can go far beyond that?" said Daisy.
"you are right.But I am refering to humans."said Penrod.
"She was a Human being."said Daisy.
"Well"said Penrod "you and your sisters were born of a beautiful family, and generation, and I guess that's being more respectful and righteous as being born of a dirty Glandelinian Royal Family, who are like a dragon living in a cave with his tail tie tied to a rock.If it isn't I'll have to stand the humiliation of it that is all."
"I would not want to be such a royal family for all the world."said violet."But there's something wrong about Adeldefob.I'm suspicious of you Penrod, but well I'll find out.you talk so much about him that I'm suspicious that you are him .If you are it will be my happiest day to find it out and""--
Penrod laughed and said;
"Keep quiet sisters.Soldiers are coming too close to us now and heaven only knows whether there are friends all of them or not."
Being reassured that the Glande linians were not coming back to make ant any trouble the beautiful little girls and Penrod now took time to examine the scene more clearly.They could see a lot despite the darkness because the the glare of distant forest fires made some light...
Far to their rear the advancing christian army in the dark had a most peculiar shape.The van of the army looked like some ernormous head and their bayonets glittered in a strange carmine color in the light of the fire glare.A portion of the advancing line wasceo thrown out of shape so to form form like two ernormous legs, as if just back of the monsters head, and the body turned far to the distance as if the monster was some long dragon.

Violet thought if any animal ever existed this size it would beat the size of the biggest plesiosomenean Creature they had ever seen, for this"Dragon"seemed to be absolutely without end in its length.
"It occures to me "said penrod"that we ought to be leaving this ridge, before the main Glandelinian army gets wise to our advance."
"I don't believe there is any need for hurry."said Daisy."Evans would be glad to meet an attack of the enemy here I'm sure."
"you may be right."replied Penrod"but we are a little particular just now about where a battle should be fought.The nature of this hill would expose us all to the fire of the attackers.Will you kindly tell me Darlings, whether you ever had any adventure that proved nearly fatal. ?"
"Joice did have one which did prove fatal?"
"Go onViolet you're kidding me."
"Well when she was hanged"said Violet"Was n't it fatal when the rope broke, while swinging, and let her feet with those stones tied to it crash down on that snakes head."
"Yes fatal to him ."smiled Penrod."but were you ever hanged with your sisters?"
"Often.But we always escaped. We could tell you too that when we once hanged untill we were almost unconscious we surely did suffer.It is not the tightness of the rope that is around our necks though that feels bad enough with that pain and dreadful tickling feeling which makes you have an irrestible desire to cough and you can't.It is that awful feeling that comes because you cannot breathe. We have a horror for that.you feel you can't stand it for anything and yet you cannot get air.When that happened to us and when we were rescued before we died , the condition of us was such from so long without air, that when we were saved the general who we were brought to had to get a doctor to make us regain our breath properly.We had what we called an all twenty four hours torture of off and on suffocation, and terrible burning and pain in our lo lungs, our faces were blue, and we were in the hottest fever we ever felt.It sure most be awful to hang to death even when you deserve it.but because we are good."
"Please don't speak of it"said Penrod his face white."I don't like to hear of your suffering that way."
"But it is good for you to hear so you can do plenty for us"said violet as the cavarly hurried on faster now than usual for they had no idea when the enemy cavarly would come in all its force, and were anxious not to risk a general conflict here."Joice told me the shock of her fall when she killed the man made her thick at first her neck and legs were broken.But though her legs recieved a dreadful wrenching, she was able to walk anyway when she got her feet free of the rocks.She then cut us loose with a piece of stone.I and Jennie tried to unfasten the rope that still remained around her neck which still had shocked her so much that she could only draw her breathin small gasps, but we couldn't and only in unintentionally drew it tighter yet.We managed to hurry her to a farm house where the farmer carefully partly burned and cut the rope loose. The rocks had tightened the rope around her neck to bad that they left dreadful black and blue marks and it was sore in and out. She said that was her most dreadful experience in her life."
"I can't understandhow these soldiers can do that to such beautiful little girls as you even though you spy on them."said Penrod."And there was raging bitterness in his tone.
"Do demons care about how you look?"asked violet almost sarcastically.
"I don't know about that"rero retorted Penrod,"but I'm afraid I'll have to say demons are not that bad."
For a considerable distance the way led up a straight incline broad now and very gentle, and the cavarly troop and the three children made such good progress that they grew hopeful and eager, thinking they might see another christian army at any minute.but at length there was a signal coming to the officers of the cavarly, which announced that this sector of the hill was being completely surrounded by a great big horde of Glandelinian cavarly and blocked them from proceeding a single step further.This Glandelinian column was seperated however from the rest of the following Glandelinian army, and had been in swift motion by diversion.When first the foremost of the christian cavarly were halted by it the horsemen stood like a solid wall before them with leveled lances, but presently another section of the Gland elinian cavarly had moved up in an obliqye or oblique formation, forming across a wide smooth path across the fields to the other sides.this immense Glandelinian column of cavarly(not Gargoylian Kurds only but all other cavarly) had appeared so unexpectedly that the generals in charge of the christian cavarly were dumbo dum bfounded, but to make matters not so good for the enemy side either, they had been unprepared to take advantage of the surprise they gave to the christians either, and allowed the christians to deploy themselves into a strong unassailable position, bef before they had time to order their gray coated troopers to charge.

But they knew now that the christian generals were pa prepared for them and decided to plan to besiege them in stead. Violet Daisy and Penrod for a mom ent had been dangerously ex posed to the nearest of the glandelinian hordes, but they saw a means to escape, and so wa ited patiently an till most of the enemy was not so a l a lert. Then the three children rushed across the road, urging their horses into the passage beyond violet and Daisy landing saftly though their horses were a little out of brea th. Penrods horse came last, but the lance hurled by a Glan delinian almost ca ught him, for just as his horse raced across the opening, the nearlest of the g andelinians saw him and flung a shower of lances, the lance knocking losse a loose stone which struck the h orse on the flank. Then the enemy hurled a powerful gre nade, they heard a crunching grinding sound, saw a flash and were enveloped in a pungeant clo ud of smoke."

"Never mind we have escaped them a nd are saftly with the rest."said Penrod"We won't let them get us any how."

"I8m not so sure of that"Returned Daisy."The glandelinians may make a most violent onslaught and if they press back any portion of this line they may break through and catch us here."

"It is possible"agreed Penrod"If it proves they'll win. But I have been examining this position, and I do not see any signs of any possibilities of the enemy carrying it and if the attack is sev ere the noise of so much firing will bring Evans main army of cavarly on the double time."

"Then we're all right."said violet"For if the noise brings help the enemy won't be able to get to us now."

"Off course not my dear. Butthe re is another thing to consider. The enemy leader probably knows the road to safty, and if that is so all help for us is b locked off and the enemy might make so vehement an attack as to destroy our large esco t escort."said Penrod thoughtfully.

"D ea r me"cried violet. That would be unlucky wouldn't it. Blessed Lord Jesus if it by Thy will preserve us."

"Very. Unless we can f in d a secret passage f or our cavarly. For my part if we manage to get out of this dangerous section of the country, I'll b e glad it isn't the way the enemy goes."

"So will I "Returned Violet."It's enough to be menanced by these devils to be attacked also. No one knows what that dangerous glandelinian army of cavarly might do."

They moved on aga in to reach the main body of their cavarly, creeply slowly up up another inclins. Their j ourney was soon ove r they reached it, and were told by the officers in charge that the glandelinians had blocked all further outlets and that there was no way to signal for help from the main body or notify Evans of the danger. They did not realize their ill fortune at first, for their hearts had been gladdened by the rays of forest fire lights making the scene lightee up befor before them. That meant that they could see so far and Daisy had pointed out that the army which her sisters were in were on the advance, and would soon meet with that of Evans, th and that the succession of perilous adventures they hd had encountered had at last brought them enear their dearest friends, and their belo ved sisters, which m eant happiness to them. But when the little brave chil re children looked more caref ull y around them they discovered that they were just as good as being in a strong prison from which there was no hope of escape, for instead of attacking the glandelinians were laying seige.

"But we are pretty close to Jennie tory again"cried violet"for there is the lights of the town--the most beautiful little town known in these parts."and she pointed eagerly at the distant lights.

"Almost near Jennie tory and vivianamas army isn't b eing there."said Daisy in a discontented tone."It would not be poss ible for me even to get near that road yonder--or through it if I got there."

"It appears that the path ends here."announ ced Penrod gloomily.

"And th ere is no way to go back."added Violet with a low whistle of perplexity.

"I was sure it would come to this in the end."remarked Penrod."Folks don't go through s uch a da n gerous adventure as we have g one through in persuing that brat of a Starring, and then get back aga in to tell of their adventures---not in real life. And the whole thing has been unatural, because the enemy knew of our move right off hand and persued and now besieged us."

"And general Evans doesn't know a thing about it."added Violet."We would not be in dan g er of starvation up here as we couldn't be besieged that long, but the enemy could tra p us some way during this short seige and then taking us unawares could make such an attack that every one of us would perish before help ca me. Don't forget that the enemy can be trifled with."

"I've heard of the glandelinian tatics before"said Da isy"And som etimes no harm ca me of it."

"Were you ever b efore s hut up by a gla ndelinian army of cavarly, with no way of getting out of the trap?"enquired her sister seriously.

"No"answered Daisy."But don't you lose heart, violet, and penrod d ear for I'm sure this is not the end of us by all means."

The ref ere nce of the situation reminded Penrod that he had not enjoyed so much of a s upp er lately and neither did the little girls, a nd therefore must be hungry. So he sat down upon the floor of the passage, drew the two little girls and hugg ing them tight with each arm said;

"My d ears I'm afraid that Starring boy did this and got us into a lot of trouble, and that unless Our Blessed Lord does something unusual for us we'll never be able to get out of this trap."

"But what's wrong?"asked Daisy who had placed her arm around him."We've been in many bad pickles in our da y ourselves and so have my sisters and escaped, so you might as well explain what has happened? "

"Well we are surrounded by the sme enemy."

"Well said violet smiling sweetly into his face"you are a wizard of a boy scout, are you not?"

"They say I am."replied the boy.

"Then you can do a few wizzies and g et us and the cavarly out of this hole." declared Daisy with much confidence.

"I could if I happened to be a real magician."returned Penrod sadly." But I'm not. I don't know yet what to do. I'm trying to think."

"Nonsense"cried the two little girls together and laughing."You're only so excited you cannot think. I'll bet you'll be saving us yet."

Penrod shook his head.

"It's true enough."returned violet earnestly as she placed her little arms lovingly around his neck and kissed him on the forehead and which caused him to hold her tighter but gently."You did wonders and you once proved it to me. You can do several very wonderf ul things--if you can only remember them. You know you sa id to learned them from the Indians in the West of the United States."

"Thank you my dears for doing me justice."responded Penrod gratefully. "But I know of one signal trick that Indians do but if I try it I may may expose myself to the enemy who would f rsu f rustrate me by shooting me down."

"If you select a sheltered spot to do it I don't believe it'll come to that "remarked Daisy, who had been in deep thought as she cudd led her head against his chest."But I'm not going to let the enemy strangle us again just yet, because I and my sister needs all the air and life we can have for our countrys sake, and you probably needs your too."

"If I can't find shelter to make that signal we are helpless to escape." sighed Penrod.

"We may be helpless"answered Violet as she laid her head against his shoulder and smiled up prettily at him so that he was touched in spite of himself"But suppose my sisters were closer by than we would suppose. Cheer up Penrod. They understand your fire signal if others don't and they can do more than we can. And think they may be advancing with the Vivianite burroughs and the fierce Logarian girl and boy scout lancer cavarly. The enemy fear them like position. Cheer up Penrod dear. Through god's intercession your signal may be seen by them and I,m sure they'll help us."

"Your sisters."exclaimed Penrod."In what direction would they be."

"If their army was on the move it would be coming directly tward us from the northeast."was the reply."Angelinia Aronburg your d ear friend too would be with them."

"Did they say they would try to come?"asked Penrod of little Da isy who was almost falling asleep in his har arms because of the way he held her.

"Yes"she answered with a smile."One of the scouts went up in a baloon for them and from a height told what direction Evans army lay."

"I remem ber that. Said Pe rod nodding."Have you any means for a spy glass that would detect their approach in the darkness?"

"No Penrod dear I'm sorry but I forgot to take them with me when I come. "explained the child."But But I brought something with me which I think could trick the enemy so they couldn't do anything if you mak made the signal."

"Where is the c olumn who would be accompanying your darling sisters?"enquired Penrod, who had listened with great interest and hope.

"It is somewhere northea st of here. If they can see your sig nal they'll come swift enough. You know you did use it once before when we were in peril together and you know the result of that signal. Then only I and you were together."

"And were you saved ve y very quickly?"asked violet, astonished at what she said or heard.

"Of c ourse in less than f if teen miles."And my sisters have with them very powerful field glasses that would reveal to them the exact scene where any of their loved ones or friends may be in peril, at any time they happen to hear of it. Well Violet and penrod re dear Joice had said to be me before I left for here that if I or you or vigl violet were in danger she and her sisters would look for the signal and if we are in need of any help you Penrod dear are

to make a certain fire signal, and she and her sisye sisters and all her following will rush to our aid."

"Do you mean that Princess Joice our darling sister will see the fire signal at that great distance, and see all of us here, and what we are doing through that powerful field glass?"demanded Penrod.

"Of course, at any time when you make the signal."she replied with a happy laugh at his startled surprised expression. She could really laugh despite the danger. but she knew her instinct told her that with Penrod here she and Violet were positively safe. Her instinct told her too that her sisters were not so far off as believed or feared.

"And when I make the signal, Joice will bring the whole column of our fierce children soldiers suddenly upon these rascally levilled horsemen."?

"That's it exactly, by means of the speedy horses."

"Then"said Penrod, you and your darling sister and all of us will really be saved thank God, and I'm very glad of it for your sake. I dread to think of seeing the Glandelinians hang ing you again or doing worst. I would rather die cheerfully than see any harm come to you. but we'll escape our sad fate."

"If your signal works you won't need fear of us hanging."said Violet."There's nothing cheerful about hanging that I could ever see remembering the horror of our past experiences and our lung trouble because of so long without air, but we have to risk it for our countrys cause and for God."

"Have you ever been hanged untill you were unconcscious altogether."said Penrod with horror in his heart."

"Not that I can remember, and I'm not anxious to br begin."said Violet. I "I dread it it."

"Don't worry sister dear."said Daisy."Penrod will make the signal and save us all. If he can't I'll hold you in my arms, and he'e will hold us, and we'll die and go to heaven together. Are you going to make the signal Penrod dear.W?

"I'll try?"

"Could n you not manege to hold me in your arms and put me to sleep?"asked Daisy jokingly.

Penrod laughed and held her tight.

"I'll do better than that later on."he promisod"for I know I can easily save you all by that signal even if Violet's dear sisters were too far off to see it."

"How?" asked Daisy sleepily.

"You didn't know it you poor little dears but I learned general Evans and his cavarly generals that trick. All I need to do it is build a big fire and smother it off and on with a big wet blankets. The Indians do that and members of their fellow tribe tribes know what it means. I can make one that Evans can tell means we're in serious danger. The fire though has to be a big one and you must keep at a safe distance so that your flimsy dresses won't ignite from the sparks I'll have to make."

"We will stay where it is possibly safe."promised Violet.

"The Indians learned me that fire trick."remarked Penrod,"and other things too"I'd like to see how the effect is upon your sisters if they too observe it. I would like to see them again, and especially for poor dear little Jennie. She's so sad looking at times but when she smiles at you oh how I could hug her. and she is so far away. I'll bet they would be glad to see me too."

"Of course they would "declared Daisy."And Jennie. She cried from Happiness when she learned how you fought for violets safty. She and our sisters cannot wait till you come back. That is why they advanced the army themselves."

"Do you happen to know how far they would be by this time?"he enqured.

"They are not so far"said Daisy.

"I sometimes wonder what has ailed your sisters at times"he continued."Are you and thry really Angel Possessed. Sometimes a strange light at night seems to raidiate from even you two and at times there's a queer smell ascif there was strange sweetest mysterious perfume in the air."

"I8m afraid I don't know anything about that."said Violet, shaking her pretty head. "Are you sure you see that."

"Yes indeed. That is what makes me wish to stay with you always. It's like being In Heaven already."

"Well you will."said Violet."but oh poor Jennie. She wouldn't go away anywhere without you again. She said so because she likes you better than any body she ever knew. I remember when she was in sone real hopeless peril once and you saved her as if by a miracle. When she was once grieved and distressed by something som ething, and cried broken heartedly for so long, you came along, held her in your arms, made her so happy that she fell asleep in your arms with a smile on her face. When she asked you to go and Cover poor violet little me as Daisy said, she recieved a surprise when you proved that you had intended to do it anyway."

"I,m afraid I8m not so worthy of her and you dear little girls at times."said Per Penrod."you poor dear little girls are so good you should have been in a happier state than in this cruel war torn region. Why did you do all this?"

"You sound now like Hendro Darger." said Daisy with a little pretty pout. "You are so afraid that something will always happen to us. Couldn't you wish that we were in some safer place than this then?"

"My heart aches for that."

"Don't worry "said Daisy."Penrod loves us more than he loves himself. What time is it penrod dear."

The good boy looked at his watch a wrist one.

Half past seven."he said.

"Then we must wait about five minutes"she continued"but it won't take long after that to make the signal and they'll be near enough to come to our help."

They sat silently thinking for a time. Then Penrod suddenly asked;

"Is Angeline Richees and Timothy Grovetons troopers of child scouts also advancing with them?"

"Yes."

"Then the enemy better look out."remarked Penrod with a sniff.

"It is possible they won't risk even a clash with the child troopers."acknowledged the little girl still reclining on his breast slespily."The horses of the enemy though can trot as fast as their can, and may escape."

"Pah, I hope they'll surprise those skunks and give not one of those child bloody murderers murderers any quarter."cried Penrod.

Violet or Jennie did not reply to that. The little girls knew it was justified but hated that sort of massacre to occure before their eyes. The few minutes dragged wearily enough for the three little eager watchers, but finally Penrod announced that it was time for him to make the signal. He went to a secluded spot where no one would be surprised or fired on and soon had a big fire going. He surprised the little girls by his seemingly crazing crazy motionws He surprised the little girls with hisseemingly crazy motions of up and down with a wet blanket on top of the flaming fire. Finally he was through and turning violet was surprised to see that in the northeast a similar fire signal was being answered. She literally cried with glee. The strange part of it was the enemy had not understood what that was and had thought that somebody had either gone mad, or was trying to keep himself warm even though the night was too warm as it is for comfort. Then the time dragged again wearily for them. Half an hour passed and then an hour. Then from some distance to the east came a strange thudding roar as of many horses coming up the hill.

"Nothing though seems to happen."said Violet beginning to doubt a little.

"Oh we must give them time to------"

She had no time to fi i fi i finish the last words, when they were suddenly startled by the piercing storm of shrieks and wild screams that came apparently from a great horde of terrified chil re children, and there was suddenly a terrible din of crashes of rifles and pistols, and they saw a hof horde of child scouts burst suddenly upon the Glandelinian cavarly without the slightest warning. Their numbers were too many, and instead of offering even the slightest resistance the Glandelinians retreated in panic and terrified confusion being in the wildest flight from what they called "Those little no account brats on horseback. But they couldn't. The child scouts pushed on by more behind and driving cavarly soldiers too tore through the Glandelinian column applying the sabre in right good fashion creating dreadful slaughter before the rest of the force could escape. There had been no sound of any kind or no warning untill the fierce child scouts burst upon the Glandelinians from the rear. It was all over in fifteen minutes.

"Thank God and His blessed mother they arived."announced Penrod as now the escort cavarly joined in the persuit"for I know something about these good scouts. Let us be ready for we will soon be reunited with our comrades."

"Will they be surprised to find us here?"asked Daisy in a voice that trembled a little with the excitement of the moment.

"I don't doubt it."replied Penrod.

However there was no reunion that night. but when the advance was to renew the next morning it had passed on to a great distance without further hinderance. They were also in a now beautiful country, and the army had halted while the three children were surrounded by merry faced child scouts on horseback in gorgeous purple and golden customs of uniforms and beautiful heart shaped hats covered with many extraordinary designs. Penrod took the reins of his horse not being able to cover recover from his amazement, for the child scouts these not Vivianites, but the Standard order, were big beginning to gather around and stare with loving friendly eyes at the strangers. It was these who had made that irresistible attack that night.

"Widsp"cried the boy general, and at the word his horse slowly trotted onward followed by Violet and Daisy, and every one cheered for them and showed the great greate at respect and suddenly threw a shower of flowers all about them.

any child s cout officers dressed in the most neat a nd handsome uniforms stood ready to we lcome Penrod and the tw o little adopted sisters of his, and when the boyscout leader dismounted from his horse a most pretty little girl, too pretty it seemed to be even a human in a beautif l beautiful and neat white dress and waists and a beautiful little hat cried out in surprise; and j oy;

"Why it's our beloved brothe r Pe nrod, come back sa ftly w ith our darling sisters aga i n." again."

Penrod for a moment looked at her closely hardly recognizing her without her uniform, and then he immediately had her in his arms hugging her tightly end kissing her.

"On my word"he exclaimed""It's little Princess Jennie--as happy, g ood, pert and prettier than ever."

"W hy not Penrod dear?"asked Joice throwing her arms around his neck and kiss ing him in return. "ut oh , was so a frad for poor violet"she said as she hugged her and Daisy in turn."

"B ut why me first."Exclaimed Penrod surprised."Poor violet and Daisy you forgot."

"Oh no we didn't"said Jennie."They told me you deserved it first for oh you were so good to her and Daisy.You look more f irm and stronge r than you used to be."

"You are a lucky boy"said Angelinia Aronburg as he then took the little girls hands in his and shook them cordially."ou have now s uch b eautiful little Princessesas Princesses as your sisters.. They surely love you dearly."

"And all the army iwill not willingly part from you."added a tall s oldier in a major generals uniform."

"Penrod wondering w here the other little Princesses were turned to look at him.

"id you not wear black whiskers at one time?"he asked.

"Yes"said the genera l". ut , shaved them off long ago, and sin ce then I have rise n from a colonel to be one of the chief Generals of the main christian armies."

"That's nice"said the little boyscout general."ut I assure you my good people that I wonder w here the rest of my darling Princess sisters are."

"Oh they're making preparations f or your royal reception."cried all the servants whil e Jenni and her sisters with him were now too happy to speak for the moment but c ould do nothing but smile happily.

"ou are very welcome for we all know what you did for Princess V iolet"cried all the child scout officers waving pretty flags, and it pleased Penrod but also mad e him very emb rassed to note the love and respect with which every one and the Royal intertain ers bowed before him. is fame had not been forgotten in any parts of the christian country by all means, and the whole country had gone wild w hen it read the news of his sudden and da ngerous defense of violet. Som e sad incident was to happen soon, which however instead of working real bad or near fatal harm was to make him such a da ngerous enemy of the enemy boyscouts that they made themselves scarce.

"here is Angeline Hettie, Catherine and the rest"Enquired Pen rod anxiously, as he left his horse, and stood between his other darling little sisters and retain ed his embrace of Jennie so beautifully that she had fallen asleep in i his arms for she had risen too early that morning to meet him and was tired out.

"They are with mperor and mpress vivian in the private rooms of their head quarters getting everything ready for your reception."replied Joice."ut But they have asked me to welcome you first in their stead, a nd to s how you your apartments. But for what you d one to poor d ear little Jennie I believe you'll have to retain her in your arms now."and joice laughed happily.

Penrod look d around h im with wondering eyes. Such magnificence and beauty of military array as was displaced in this army and in the headquarters and through throughout the Company Streets as more than he had ever drea med of , and h could scarcely believe that all the gorgeous g litter a s real and not tinsel ,.

"What's b ec ome of Timothy Groveton?"asked Penrod almost uneasily for he had grown to love that daring boyscout who had so often made a perfect fool out of the enemy to his evident delight.He had seen considerable things in all his boy and girlscout followers, and believed that Timothy was just as reat a boy as h imself and loved him like a brother.It had perplexed Joice and her sisters for a time to know what had become of him, but they knew though he was somewhere at his duties, for he never was in peril . there was no need of sorry.In fact those contending him were in peril.The girl and boyscouts had been astonished at the s ight of so unusual a thing as Jennie so quickly fa lling happily to sleep in Penrods loving embrace, but this does happen to little children in this country who are angel possessed, for they have the moods of an angel, their happiness, their o sorrow at sinful things , their p protection and their anger.If they were not angel possess ed they would not have survived the dangers they faced.

10-373

B ut those who lived in Abbiesnnia were apt to be as onished by queer happy sights, and knew when real love for the an el possessed was real there that childs happiness was too supreme oto be believed.

"There are no chances for the enemy doing anything here."said Penrod"Unless we hav e spies working against us."

""one of them have come here before."answered Joice"ut yesterday a man gave me an awful knock on the head with a stick."

"id he mean to do it?"asked Penrod angrily a nd his face was white.

"Oh no"she hastened to say"He apolized for he did it by accident.But he's sort of awkward and some tim es does not watch what he is doing.He even hit himself this m orning."

Th is mollified Penrod a little, and af ter some thought Joice decided to have every one c ome to the palace.

Joice said to penrod;

"your own room which is of course with ours together as we are in one is back of the great reception room.We have missed you o oh so much since you left us for violets sake.ould you like to sleep with us again?"

"You ask me would I like to slee p with little angels?Why it would be a little Heaven."returned the boy."It will seem like being at home a gain af ter being aw y from Heaven."

He knew the way to it and he went there carrying Jennie, and a soldier servant followed him carrying his satchel. The room wa s so grand and beautiful that those who were not accustomed would have feared to sit in the chairs o or lie upon the bed lest he or she might dim their splendor.In the closet were Penrods many fa ncy custom high commissioned un f uniform customs of rich lavender velvets and brocades, and as Penrod laid Jennie gently on the bed one of the attendants said they would take care of the Princess for him and that he should prepare to din with the vivian Girls in an hours time.Then if Jennie didn't awaken he would awaken her.

"she'll awaken when , say so"said Penrod curtly."obody is to touch her understand?"

"All right sir, as you say sir."

Opening from the chamber was a fine bath room having a marble tub with perfumed water, so the boyscout leader, still dazed by the reception and the no velty of his surroundings, indulged in a good bath to g t all the dust off of him and then selected a maroon velvet lavander uniform custom with gilt buttons to replace his own soiled and dusty uniform which had however been such as grand but needed cleaning from the dust of his travel. There were silk yellow stockings and soft yellow leather s hoes with diamond buckles to accompany his new custom custume and when he was fully dressed Penrod looked much more dignified and imposing than he even really was.No one no matter what they looked or dressed like in this country were vain, haughty or proud. The bed not the bedroom but his dressing room was large with a green marble floor and carved marble wa inscoting which wa s so stately in its appearance that it would have a w ed any one else. Being used to th ese things Penrod accepted it as a mere detai; detail, and at his command the attendants gave his other uniform a good dusting , combed his hair.They told him dinner would be served directly and one of them as ked whether it wa s right to awaken Jenni ; but he answered;

"No one awakens her untill one of her sisters comes.Heaven helps the one who does so without orders."

Then to his surprise they brought in the man who had shot the children in his arms."

"ta ke that thing awa y."he commanded."Do you take me for a salamander? W hy did you bring him here for."

"He shot those children in your arms Master Penrod and we thought!!

"Thought?"---cried Penrod with a sniff."o you take me for a Tom cat. Away with him .I'll settle his hash when it comes to the proper time. And Princess violet will sentence him."

The soldiers didn't know what to do with the man and were about to say som thing .

"Well, well"said Penrod now thr u throughly provoked."Why are you retaining that snake in my presence be for.How stupid and ignora nt you seem to be you three foriegners. hy is it you wish to present him to me at this time."

"ut what would your highness like to have done with him?"

"ighness."repeated Penrod who was unused to s uch titles."Well my highness would like to see him put at the stake if it is possible."

"He ought to be"said the first s pokeman with much defference."We'll confine him in the strongest guardhouse."

"o you believe you can.Well do so"said Penrod."ut don't let him escape as you value your lives.He will kill you if he gets loose."

You see dear readerthe incident of the boy and girl being shot in his arms mad e him awfully a ng ry and he hated the assassin.Bringing the scoundrel before him worked up his temper .

Penrod was all ready when an attendant came to escort him to the presence of the Princesses.He was going to stop at the bed room.

"Did any of the Princesses say you can awaken her?"Penrod asked.

"No I thought;---"

"Right about face march on and lead me to their little Angelic selves"ordered Penrod.He followed almost bashfully and was ushered into a room more dainty and atttatitd attractive than it was sple splendid. Here he f round found Joice and her sisters and since they now were absolutely without disguise and dressed in civilian white clothes they were so marvelously beautiful that the boy general stopped suddenly with a gasp of embrassment and admiration.But joice sprung up and ra n to seize her new brothers hand, drawing him impulsively toard her lovely little sisters who each in turn hugged and kissed him most fondly and he couldn't resist holding them in his arms a long time ither.

"Where is our d earest little Jennie f"asked joice almost looking mischieviously at Penrod.

"She's asleep yet."said Penrod."U would not let any one awaken her-----"

The door opened and to his surprise and distain Jennie entered.For a moment he was angry.

"If any one awakened you against my orders"----

"No ,no"she hastened to say as she recieved his embrace"I awoke myself."

The Empress and the great lovely Ruler had been quite anxious and curious to meet the famous boyscout "foriegner" as they thought he was, so when they were all seated at the d inner table Empr Emperor Vivian sa id;

"I am glad to say you are the best of all boys I ever met.My little daughter violet told me all.I'm sorry I mistook you for a foriegn boy but now I have found out everything from your recent guardian and friend General Greatheart.you are a fine little Calverinian boy and it was a blessing of God that you were with Violet those days.But please tell me my dear son how it came you helped my darling violet to capture those plans which if Manley recieved them would hav e been my own ruin ation even.It was a matter that I have long wished to enquire about because you are a Calverinian and violet is an Abbieannian.No one also my d ear boy, I am sure is better able to also explian this mystery of you Handcuffed to Violet, to try and dare tackle that boyscout Starring.

St Starring, and almost capturing him, which you were not successful because only of th- cars lurch.I never heard of such a thing in stories, or on a stage.#"

"That is true"answered the boy som ewhat embrassed"But I and dear violet forgot we were handcuffed together.But it will give me great pleasure to explain my connection with that work.violet deserves the credit for h she got those papers while I covered her.In the first place, I must tell y ou that I was born in Pand ora in this sta te , a nd my fathe r w ho was a off icer in the army wanted a lways that I should become a boyscout when I grew old enough.The rea s on meny at first mistook me for a foriegner is because general Greatheart brought me from Canada.But the rea l fact is he brought me there in the first place to see the country and then to the western part of the United States, w here I learned my crackshot shooting from cowboys and their stunts of fancy horseback riding.Indians learned me the knife trick.I could hold eleven at bay if they even took two knives apiece against me.When my father and mother died in the Calmanrinia storm disaster I was rendered an orphan.General Greathen rt who knew me before that took me un der his temporary care, learned me the boy scout life and took me to the foriegn countries.Though no one knew it I was a boyscout officer even b eforevthis dreadful war broke out but I was in the enemy lines all the time spying, sneaking child slaves to freedom and doing everything else , giving out information.In fact I must confess to you all and Gingigore would prove it I'm the original "Adeldefob."

Violet and her sisters gasped at this announcement, and Violet sat down sudd enly in her amazement.

"Surely you don't mean you are the famous boyscout called "Adeldefob"by nickname?"Asked Joice in astonishment.

"You can ask gingire G ingigore, even little Jennie, and besides Radcliffe. I have in the enemys lines a lways assumed that name.They have never even discovered the deception yet."

"But, but-----"

"B ut what's so strange about that?"asked Penrod amazed himself at their astonishmen t."Surely it was nothing for m to assume a false name to decieve the the enemy."

"Surely no one can blame my dear little daughters for being astonished"said the Emperor sympathically."But then did you have a hand in the strange getting away of little Junnie.?"

107 374

"Perhaps so"replied Penrod noticing now how violet, a nd her sisters continually looked at him."I got up that jiag also in which Angelinia Aronburg found her in.They used to call me a Wizard and I was able to fool the Glandelinians too by doing strange tricks of ventriloquism which I learned in America."

"What does that mean dear boy?"asked the Empress.. ....

"Throwing my voice into any object I pleased to make it appear that the object was speaking instead of me.I once made a person believe his statue of a woman was possessed by a devil. Also I with general Greatheart made beloon n ascensions. One day my beloon ran away with me and him and brought me in the western part of the United states before I or he knes how to make it descend.When the cowboys saw us c ome from the sky they helped us to one of their Ranches and took care of us untill we got over our fright.I told them in English because I learned it in canada that I was an Abbieannian, and my companion also, and they learned me and him some easy but great tricks that amazed us, andvthey learned me and him the best horseback riding ever experienced.Those cowboys are the best horseback riders in the world."

"Now I begin to understand"Said the empress smiling.

"At that time."continued Penrod, busily eating his meat while talking"I learned all that trick shooting , and also fire drills from the Indians, and that slick work with a knife.I could with a little knife outdoe a man who rushes at me with a sabre or bayonet whether he is on horseback or not.When I returned here with general Greatheart in the year of 1908 I got into the boy scout troop through his help.At that time there were four seperate child scout troopers in this land, each one of the four then being led by a man officer.But the child scouts thought my ability was greater than that of the leaders because of the trick shooting and horseback riding I could do, and perhaps the leaders thought so too, for they elected me the head of the whole four bunds. I ordered a new organization of child and girlscouts and boyscouts of other regimentsto be formed , and when the organization was completed I was announced as the supreme officer of them all, which included all the four older organizations which were then called the Manchkins, the gilliking, the winkies; and the quadling Regiments. I had good times with them all and was their leader for nearly four years; untill the war broke out.So when after that I met the great Gemini War Detective called Hendrogargar he introduced me to his chief aides Whilliam Schloeder, whos nickname is Gingigore and I arranged to go away with him to spy on the enemy. Before I became asquainted with your little Heavenly Angels(Violet and her sisters smiled when he said this) at Delights's Junction"I have had many adventures and Ging igore or Dargar, can prove I never was even discovered by the enemy yet. The only r eason that those Professional International spies I went at me twice is because I interfered with their intentions of trying to capture my friend Jennie Turner.When they made me a prisoner, she went right to Angelinia Aron ur Aronburg and she rescued me."

"That is quite a history."said Emperor Vivian,"but there is a little more history about our Fair Land of Abbieannia and her States, that you do not seem to understand------perhaps for the reasonthat no one ever told it to you.MuMany years before you came to be born here this land was then united under one Ruler, though it is now under two, myself and my brother, and strange as it may seem the Rulers name was almost Vivian at the end.Mr Far distant Generated Relative happened to have been a wom an and her name was Jane Penrod Vivian.My Brother Hanson looked up His and My Generaltion in his great book which the Government supplies to you or to me rather and I have been able to find out that therefore that you are originally the real brother of my fair daughters for the people who you say were your father and mother only adopted you.I can prove you are my lost son who had been stolen away from me when you were a little babbit baby. That happened when my first little daughter also Jennie by name died of Scarlet Fever.. I know now from my discovery that all glandelinian generals have leagued together to depose of my little daughters, but through you being with them, and through their faithful guardian Jack Evans this has never been successful.One old woman named Mombi told me that I was wise in adopting you for their brother before I and Hanson discovered the real fact.That was the people we re glad to see you, and why my daughters really wished you with them.Through your good loyalty to us and them see the reward you have recieved."

"Not at that tim "said Penrod, thoughtfully"There we re tao other good rulers by the name of Penrod Vivian also"said violet.

"A Yes"replied the empress."But Mombi was still our faithful friend too.When Joice my first little daughter was born she took such care of her that she is the bright strong healthy happy youngste r that she is to day."

"I am very glad of that."said Penrod."And hope you will consider me one of your most faithful sons."

"We all even the whole nation owes a great deal to such a wonderful Wizard of a boy."continued the empress,"for it was you who helped the dear Princesses in secret build this wonderful organization of so big a body of childscouts as we

have now in our magnificent armies,"

"Violet and her dear sisters build build the regiments."the boy answered. "I only directed and planned the job."

"But you did it wisely and well, and made them the dread of the enemy as they are to day."said Empress Vivian"and made the whole nation proud of what they call your almost magical art.You s trained them like cowboys are trained, trick shooting, trick lance fencing, trick Indian like sabre fighting and good work at horse dashing, so that in a clash th y they come out with a loss while the enemy are literally slaughtered.So as you are now discovered as our little lost stolenson I offer you our own palace, the full command of the situation as the Pri ncesses, the same aurthority and dignified rank, a nd also you shall be the Official P iPrince of my whole Kingdom, to take the place of my wicked tttttt Ttttttttt Traitor son germania and he treated with every respect and consideration, consideration, and do with my little daughters as you like in all things that show your love and I ill guarentiee that no matter how good you are to them they are too good themselves to b even spoiled and will only be that much more good to you."

"I accept your kind generous offer with gratitude, Gracious mother a nd Father" the good brave boy said, ina soft voice, and they could all see that tear drops were standing in his keen blue eyes.It meant a good deal to him to discover he was really their brother, and that he could secure such g ood company for good as the d earest and loveliest little girls he had ever set eyes on. nd they were really his sisters .How he now held little jennie and then the others close to his throbbing heart.

"He's more than a g ood brother though."sa id Violet smiling at him through her own tears."To think he was and is also "Adeldefob.That was a shock to hear that.What a wonderful boy indeed."

"nd that is the safest kind of a brother to have."replied Empress Vivian promptly.

"Our dear Penrod sure can do some wonderful tricks, and its no humbug"said violet."He can even disarm Evans in a knife drill."

"He shall amuse us with his tricks the day or so after to morrow."said the Empress."I have sent messengers to summon all of violets f riends to meet her and Penrod and give them welcome, and they ought to arive very soon now."

Indeed the d inner was no sooner finished, than in rushed the older Son of Emperor Vivian James vivian to huge hug violet and her sisters each in his arms and tell her and they how glad he was to see them again.The boy Penrod was as much welcomed as they."

"How are your various child scout organizations.f"Enquired the Prince, as he held happy little Jennie in his arms a long time.

"Working finely"answered Penrod."I'm very certain they are."

"And I'm very certain, my dear little brother, that you ave our armies the best protection in the world, for the enemy dread to face even a patrol of them."

"How long were you owa since you l fet the first time?"was the next question.

"Quite a while untill I captured a glandelinian army not long ago.My brother Germaine is besieging the town of Blendale and couldn't come but he sends his best regards and says he is coming next month if possible to have Christma Ch l Christmas with us."

Just then there was loud laughing of a c hild outside, and when a servant threw open the doo r with a low bow, a little black haired girl strutted in. Violet sprang forward and caught the little child in her arms uttering at the same time a glad cry.

"h Jannie dear."she said."How fat and sleek you have grown and how beautiful you look in your new uniform."

"Why Why shouldn't I?"asked the little girl, in a sweet clear voice."A land all my girlscouts live on the fat of the enemys land don't I Empress."

"Thanks to my son here you have everything you wish for."said The Empress.

The little girl after she was m embraced by the others stood and looked hard at Penrod. As she gazed curiously at him he saw around her little beautiful neck was a string of beautiful petals pearls, and on her wrist was a brace let of emeralds iven to her by on e of the Princesses. She nestled herself comfortably in Emperors lap all the time looking at Penrod.

Then she jumped down and pointing said;

"I know that good boy but I didn,t think he was your son.I saw him in the enemys lines spying on them so much.He helped me to get free.I thought he was "Adeldefob"for he looks like h im."

All in violet and her sisters looked at Penrod."Was the confession from this little girl.

"I am Adeldefob over there"smiled the boy taking the little girl in his arms."But how did you know it."

"I know you from your looks."she said."You were Adeldefob over there.I am so glad to see you are the brother of the dear Princesses."

And now General Jack Evans ariyed his uniform most beautifully decorated.The great general and guardian loved violet and her sisters most tenderly, and Admired and loved Penrod just the same, and welcomed with joy the news that Penrod was really the long lost little son of Emperor Vivian. His name was correct however as it was known, but his last name was Vivian too.

"My dear boy"said Jack Evans"I can never thank you enough for the excelleny excellent service you rendered poor violet in Little Girl Knool, and the big baby that I was cried with joy when I read those papers.It has made every body your best friends, I assure you, and my heart also beats for you as kindly and as lovingly to day as it ever did."

"I'm glad to hear that"said Penrod."But I couldn't help it."I couldn't stand it to let them harm her.."

"Not at all."returned Evans."You are surely the best boy in the world."

Little Jannie was not at all shy as she used to be in the presence of all this Good Royalty for they were always so friendly and sincere that she had grown to admire them very much, even f inding good qualities in everybody.Then came another surprise.Both the famous men Dargar and Mr Whilliam Schloeder walked in on being announced.

"This"said the Empress"is our g reat War Detectives, Hendro Peter Dargar, and Whilliam Peter Schloeder, who assists the Princesses and the whole army in general, and even when myself was in great distress, and now is the head chiefs of all our Christian Secret Service, spies and Agents."

"Ah"said jack Evans."I know these so distinguished a personages well.They are in reality the main peril to the enemyand doubtless the two most inteligent spies in all the armies the world ever knew."

"How well he has often been able to disguise himself"said violet.

"And said Emperor vivian"This is my youngest son Penrod."

"I don't doubt your word in the least sire--and I------" Whilliam Schloeder f ounf found the words frozen in his mouth as he on recognizing Penrod stared as if he couldn't believe his eyesight.

"Why Adeldefob, what--why---or are you the little brother of the Princesses.I thought,---"

"What's the matter asked Emperor Vivian while His Wife and little girls again looked all the more amazed;"What's the matter friend.

"Why in the enemys lines, I--I--why I can't believe it.This is my best assistant and companion who is known there as Adeldefob, and I thought---" he couldn't find words to say hardly anything he was so astonished.It was now more than ever evident that P n to violet and her sisters that Penrod was also Adeldefob and they couldn't hide their astonishment, and admir e admiration. Then Whilliamschloeder told the whole story, relating he was the one who goes by the name of George Gingigore and that Penrod was in the enemys lines as Adeldefob.Adeldefob saved the Christian armies at Cedermine and Evangeline St Clare"said General Schloed er."But Heavens I didn't know he was a little Prince. I thought he only really was A"Adeledefob."and he was so astonished that he sat down and with a handkerchief wiped his forehead.

Everybody was more astonished than he was, even Dargar who had never s ee seen seen Penrod before untill he had come to help violet..After the great man had recovered from his astonishment, he shook Penrods had warmly and said;

"Well done my lad.You are the bravest and greatest boy that ever lived."

After this Emperor showed violet and her sisters the beautiful little horse and rig that he had bought for them.As he went riding with them, at the advice of Penrod violet brouched up the subject which she hated the most but Emperor vivian said dismally;

"I'm sorry my dear but you will have to go through with it.Even I nor the Government can't help you; you have nothing to say even .To refrain from that duty would be a mortal sin, and you wouldn't want that just for the sake of a man who shoots little to death in a boys arms would you Violet dear."

"I should say not."declared violet most decidedly."Then burn at the stake he will.Jennie Turner will preside as judge two days after to day and I ill myself write the verdict."

CHAPTER SIXTEEN...

THE MIXED WICKED PLOT IMPOSED,
BUT GOD DISPOSES.

THE TRIAL OF THE MAN WHO SHOT THE CHILDREN TO DEATH IN PENRODS ARMS.

"Say boy"said a Courier the next morning"I am looking for Marco Penrod.Princess Jennie sent this loving message to him."

"I am Marco Penrod"said the boy."

The courier looked sharply at him and saw that he was. He handed him the note and he read;

"Dearest loving little brother, as we have nothing on the line of duty today I would like you to take a nice ride on my rig with me.

Your dearest and loving little sister.

Jennie Francis Vivian ."

XXXXXXXXXXXX

He looked at the Courier and said;

"All right you may go. He wants me to ride on the little buggy with her."

The man went away, but slowly. Somehow or other he was suspicious but he couldn't tell why."He knew the face was the same, and the voice too but somehow or other there was some catch in it, and he didn't really have the gait of Penrod. But then he thought after all maybe Penrod was not feeling well that day.

They were soon on the way in the rig.He had embraced and kissed her as was custom and then let her mount the rig first, and then got on too.He advised her to drive saying though he was an expert at riding horses he knew nothing about driving.This astonished her but she said nothing. They rode on silently together. He did not see the boy silently and most cautiously relieve her of her weapons, but when they were some great distance from the christian lines, he suddenly flashed a weapon and said;

"Now I have you a prisoner my fair little Pet Princess sister.I have at first loved you and them, but money the love of money has turned my head and I'm going in for the reward that is offered for you dead or alive. Don't make any resistance as I have your weapons.If you do I'll be compelled to shoot."

"Shock and horror convulsed the poor little girl.Penrod turned traitor like her wicked big brother.It seemed inconcievable.But she saw in his face entrenchment he what he said.There was his looks and everything right as Penrod always appeared but there was a sinte sinister expression in his face and his eyes flamed with wicked glee. Treachery and fury was in his eyes.He said no more but kept her covered as he ordered her sternly to drive for the enemys lines. As soon as they arived, he was challenged by a sentry, and penrod gave the counter sign.

"Pass"said the guard. and Jennie weeping bitterly was compelled to drive on.

"To relieve the reader so he would not have to worry,This was not penrod but the treacherous Fredrick Powden disguised as him.Jennie was soon to discover this.

At their entrance into the enemys lines Penrod jumped down, and ordered her to get off the rig.

"As soon as I can"he grinned"I'll turn you over to general ,Manley." And remember if you escape, you cannot even so much as prove what I done to your sisters for you are the only witness.,You are the prettiest oneand my love to you was only a fake.I have hated you and your sisters all the time."

Jennie at first broken hearted by this treason was now fury stricken. All the anger of the Angel possessing her came into her.Like a wild cat she screamed, and flew at him digging her finger nails into his face and scratched his eyes till he was blinded.He felt such a pain from the attack he couldn't even emit a sound. Glandelinian soldiers ran up to his assistance however, and tore her screaming away from him and carrying her to a tent threw her roughtly to the floor so that her head struck violently against the tent pole and made her see stars.Penrod was carried away quickly to have his face attended to and his eyes for he could not hardly see and his face was covered with blood.

"The wild cat"he now groaned."Wait untill I get her again."

107376

Two guards were placed over the tent, and the glandelinians who had ore crowded around dispersed.

"I know I hate christian children and those Princesses Especially"said one of them."But that is a dirty trick her brother played on her and he a Prince.I shun him even though he may recieve refuge here."

"He is a skunk"said another who was a Caucasian Kurd."We are classified to be such wicked soldiers, but we don't believe in such treachery as that."

Poor Jennie in the tent wept bitterly for a long long time. Also the shock rendered to her by the fact that she was betrayed by her supposed to be loving brother, and the way he was thrown down made her ill. She threw up into a bucket in the tent and her face was white.Then she thought suddenly of Caten and His followers.

"I hate you worse than ever"she thought to herself."It is your kind who turned my brothers head for old money. I hate you I hated you.I'll get even.I'll convert, convert him if I have to die for it."

For a long long time she lay now silent but too sad to cry. All was silent outside, and when she looked outside she observed that the sentries who were supposed to guard her were asleep. She cried again for a long time and felt feverish.Then she crossed herself and moaned oh so piteously;

"Oh please Dear Best God, and Your Dear Blessed Mother, Please, please don't let this be so.Oh please don't let it be penrod.Oh this is my worse treatment yet.But Oh I know not my will but Thine be done."and she wept anew for some time, then sudd enly a strange but slight feeling of consolation came over her. supposing it was not Penrod. could it be a bad Glandelinian boyscout dog duplicated him and did this. She would make her escape and see since the guards were asleep. If her dearest brother really didn't do it his face would be free from her self inflicted fury.Oh Dear god "she whimpered"Help me.I love you; but oh don't let me drink this Chalice if is is it is thy will."

For a time she felt so ill and weak she didn't dare stir. She was very sick and white and in no condition to try and make an escape.

THE MEANEST BOY ON EARTH.

Some of the wicked Glandelinian soldiers of the enemy came to taunt her and even swore vows that it was her brother turned wicked for the sake of obtaining a reward, and that because he had been compelled to go to a hospital to have his face treated he would get even by getting her sisters by tricks also.This seemed to confirm to her that her brother really did it.But then she wondered in her tried how he could be so cruel after all she and her sisters did for him, and how he had shown such true love for her.Despite her horror of it all she couldn't help beginning to feel a certain doubt in it all for why would he do that trick shooting to save Violet, on unless it was only a scheme to fool her later on, or that he may not have really shot them and that the gun had blanks and the men pretended to fall and when no one saw it they left used as good as ever.Of course she knew any body who is wicked could do any tricks to carry on their treacherous work, and the worst person in the world is really one to who is treacherous.And what made her feel it worse was that he had seemed to love Violet and her the most and her sisters apparently equally as good.And then she at first when her father had thought he was a foreigner and didn't look into the lads history had had such a terrible time with the help of her sisters to get him to accept the lad as their brother.And if so how could he really turn like this.But then there could be another cause if he didn't do it from wickedness or really for money.He had gone through many hardships for the armies and girlscouts, and supposing supposing he had lost his reason?But then she and her sisters could tell by any ones face whether they were crazy or not, no matter how they acted, andthis boy who had tricked her so treacherously looked perfectly normal.Despite her prostration she still felt there could have been a duplicate, and that the only hope of finding out whether that as true was to get back to the christian lines and find out for herself.But if so he had done it instead of taking vengeance on Penrod, she would cheat the devil, yes she would.She would Convert Penrod back to the Righteous path he should go if she had to die for it. She first tried to recover her composure and then creeping to the opening of the tent looked out again.One of the guards was sitting on a box, and it was surely a mystery that he didn't shake himself off the seat, he was snoring so so loud.The other was leaning against the tree nearest the tent, but he too was asleep. She knew the penalty of glandelinian soldiers caught asleep on guard duty, but her own safty was first. She crept past them and seeing the company street absolutely deserted, crept tward the groves of trees that were to the front. She knew these were the way back to the christian lines as she knew the road well.She didn't know how she made it, but she did, and no one saw her. When she reached the shelter of the big trees and found the road, and knew

it by the big wheels she wanted. But again here her grief overwhelmed her and she cried most bitterly for several minutes, and prayed again desperately that Penrod didn't really do it. She lay there trying her best to quiet herself and when she felt she could take the chances she walked down the road. But she felt xdreadfully faint and weak, and very ill, and had to stop to rest oh so often. Never before had she in her life time felt such overpowering sorrow, and even rage. The way the boy had spoken to her, the sound of his voice, and his form and features surely seemed to confirm more than ever that it really was Penrod. She knew too that the Evil spirits can do even wonders sometimes, and can put in the best of persons of foriegn countries the greed of gold, but Penrod an Abbieannium, how could it be. But supposing that there was a mistake, and that Penrod would have been too much in the wicked Glandelinian armies and caught their ways? But if he really was so good how could that be! he wouldn't on no account use any rash judgement, and supposing she would accuse him, and find out he was not guilty of such treachery. How could he or even her sisters forgive her. no she must find out. The tell tale scratches on his face and the condition of his eyes would prove whether he was the one or not. and besides if he was, and was in the enemys base hospital he couldn't be in the christian lines nor would he have the courage to go back to her sisters since his face was so frightfully torn.

She traveled down the road for quite a distance untill she left the woods and then she had to rest for a while for she felt so overcome that she couldnot go any further. Finally she went on again, and had traveled for half an hour when she sank almost in a faint in the middle of the road, right in front of the two horses of a farmers wagon who was being driven down the road. The horses literally passed over her before they could be brought to a stop but she was not to trampled on, and the wheels of the wagon did not touch her. In horror the farmer brought the wagon to a stop or the horses rather, jumped from the seat and went to the assistance of the little girl. She had recovered a little by this time but was weeping bitterly again.

Trying to soothe her and noticing she was ill he put her onto the hay in the wagon and brought her home to his home. As he alighted from the wagon he called to his wife, whose name was Miranda and she lifted the little child from the wagon and carried her into the house. Her two children a boy and girl pretty too and each between fourteen and fifteen years of age were shocked when they saw the little girl and the boy recognized her by a picture he had seen.

"Oh Why pa she is the little Princess Jennie Vivian" he said as his mother laid the sobbing child on the bed.

"I found her in the road right under my horses feet." said the Farmer Farmer. "she sank in a faint before them before I could bring them to a stop. She's ill for her face is as white as chalk."

The Farmers daughter, went into the bed room, and taking the child in her arms embraced her and begged her not to cry so and tell them what was the matter. As she didn't want to accuse Penrod un less she was sure Jennie couldn't tell, but now both the Farmer and His wife could see, that her illness was caused by a shock more than by any other cause.

"Something very mean has been done to her" said the Farmer. Then he asked; "Were you my dear captured by the Glandelinians?"

Jennie shook her head.

"Did the Glandelinians have you?"

Jennie nodded through her sobs.

"How did it happen then that they have or had you if they didn't capture you Princess.?"

"I--I--- was treacherously---betrayed brought into---the camp of the enemy by a pretended---friend--and--aand--" she couldn't go no further and broke into a pitiful fit of weeping that convulsed her.

"The snake" said the Farmer. "This is the worst thing I ever heard of. "One One of our darlings of the Nation b treacherously betrayed. Taken into the enemy lines by a pretended friend. Could you tell me who he was? "

"I cannot tell yet" she sobbed. "I believe I know, but please don't ask me---sir as---as---I don't---want too use---rash judgement."

"Try to recover yourself you poor child" begged the mother. "As soon as you'll feel better we'll take you softly on the wagon to the christian lines where you can see your brother Penrod."

At this she wept anew more wildly and when asked "Did something happen to him too" she only begged them not to speak of him yet as it only made her worse. The Mother went and got a little hot brandy and made her swallow a little. Then a bowl of hot soup was given her and she was aided to drink a little of it. Poor Jennie was so shaky she couldn't hold the spoon, and had the woman not held the bowl the poor child would have dropped it and the soup would have been spilled on her.

"Who ever that treacherous snake was will answer to God for it" said the Farmer. "to cause such a good little girl like that such grief. If Miranda see that the hired hand get's my buggy and horses ready. We'll take the poor little angel to

the christian lines as soon as possible. Our horses are fast and we ought to ger get there in a few minutes."

The good lady went out to obey but muttered a Prayer to Our Blessed Lord as she did so, while the two children put some vigil lights before a Statue and a Beautiful Picture of the Sacred Heart, and knelt down to pray heartily for the Poor little girl.

The wagon was or Buggy was ready in no time, and the good woman carried the slightly comfot comforted child out and into the buggy. A minute passed and the buggy was on its way while the Mother held Jennie on so tenderly in her arms and caressed the poor child so nicely that she finally could not help smiling through her tears.

"That's the way I like to see you you poor dear child" said the Farmer.

They had only gone on for about two minutes when suddenly---

"Don't advance unless you can give the counter sign. Halt or I'll fire. I've got you covered" and two girlscouts and a soldier sentry stepped into view.

"Oh its is a farmer, and they've got-----why heavens" exclaimed the boy and it was George Zimmermann, and at the sight he could not speak any further. He was paralyzed, and his heart sank within him and a lump in his throat almost chocked him, and tears flowed suddenly from his eyes.

The girl too was struck dumb but she made the motion to the Farmer "Pass" and he went on. Jennie was able to direct him to her own part of the camp and feeling she could stand on her feet, she indicated the tent where her sisters were. He lifted her down and then went to the wagon to get her hat. Jennie recieved a second shock in hearing these words before she opened the tent flap."

"But Penrod you have been worrying all day long. Surely Jennie must be with papa. She wouldn't go outside the camp without letting us know. You have let us win all the games this morning, and when you went to dinner with us you wouldn't even eat."

"But I can't help it" she heard Penrod say and there was more than worry in his voice, it sounded like he was trying desperately to supress himself from crying. "My instinct tells me something has happened or otherwise she could would be here."

"She's been gone so long though" said a voice that sounded like Catherines' That I'm worried myself."

"But surely if anything happens Jennie could take care of herself" said Hettie.

"Yes but look at Penrods face" said another who was Daisy. "He's as white as if he seen a ghost." I believe there is some cause for worry. But papa said too that she was not seen to day at all. Maybe something is wrong. We ought to organize a big troop of child scouts and hunt for her."

Jennie suddenly opened the tent and looked in shaking like a leaf. She looked so searchingly at Penrods face. It was marred all right, marred with his look of over anxiety and worry, and as white as a sheet. He looked in amazement at her as she saw her look at his clear scratchless face.

"Why Jennie Dear" Penrod and her sisters together said with loving reproach; "where were you all this time? Penrod has been with us all this time and he worried and so did we."

"Why she's ill." cried Penrod hardly daring to breath."

This second shock and too sudden a relief at the sight of Penrod was too much for poor Jennie. She sank in a wo swoon at the tent entrance and as she fell her sisters screamed in terror, and Penrod whiter yet was too shaken and too paralyzed to even move to lift her up but shaded his eyes with his hands and sobbed. The farmer had reached the tent by this time, and had her on the cot, while two of her sisters were forced to take care of Penrod and bathe his head in cool water, while Joice ran to get a doctor, probably for both. By the time the doctor arived Penrod had somewhat recovered., and Jennie was sobbing as if her heart would break, and yet for a time no matter how they had pleaded they couldn't giv get her quiet.

The doctor examined her and finally said;

"She is ill from shock. I believe I can get her quiet. Violet you run for your Mother the Empress if you can find her. Penrod you'll have to help me as you j know some doctoring yourself. Angeline and the rest of you little angels would you mind stepping outside untill I tell you to come in."

"They obeyed but they were all crying bitterly themselves.

The Doctor after a few minutes was able to get her quieted considerably.

"There must be something concerning me I am afraid." Said Penrod in a hoarse whisper.

"Maybe. He" He turned to the farmer who had brought her and who had been at first too shocked shocked to do anything to assist her also.

"She swooned under my horses as I was driving down the road" he said. "I don do not be able to say what happened because she couldn't tell."

As the doctor was attending her a girlscout stepped in.
"Master Penrod"she begged."I must say I know you are busy but I have something important to tell you."
He glanced at the doctor.
"Tell us in here."he commanded.
"Well sir"to Penrod"Do you know anything about this letter.I found it in the Company Street torn in several pieces.I pasted it together as well as I could and I couldn't understand.I 'm sure my dear boy friend, that you didn't tear such a loving little letter up like that."
Penrod accepted it and read;

"Dearest loving little Brother, as we have nothing on the line of duty, would like you to take a nice ride on my rig with me.
Your dearest and loving little sister.
Jennie Francis Vivian.
x
XXXXX X X X X X X X X X X X
X

"Did you have that letter!"the girl asked and she looked slightly reproachfully." AT HIM
"For a moment Penrod couldn't say anything; but finally Violet who had entered on that account and seeing the letter;said;
"Oh my dear ge girl,he didn't recieve even a note.Where did you get it!"
"I found it down there in the road.It was torn to pieces.Here is the envelope. It was lying in the mud."
Violet recieved the letter and envelope, and after reading it tearfully, showed it to her sisters.
"There is base treachery in this some where."said Joice bitterly."If it is that Fredrick Lowden I'll"---
"But surely it couldn't---"
"Yes it could"insisted Joice savagely."That reptile could duplicate anybody if he had the chance.He made up as me once and caught him.The soldiers were surprised to find two Joice Vivians in the army and one of them turn out to be a boy.But he then escaped.I'm afraid he disguised as Penrod and stole this note or recieved it from a courier."
I'll find out from Jennie when she feels better"said Violet.
The Doctor just then came out.
"You may go innow"he said."But she must rest and sleep or otherwise serious complications may set in.She recieved a dreadful heart breaking shock of some sort and she is as nervous as a leaf in a storm. But see that she remains good and quiet.But I don't believe it will injure her for you to find out what happened."
After sorrowfully consulting among themselves, they went in and saw Jennie lying there and weeping so piteously while Penrod having recovered from the effects of it himself was having her in his arms embracing her tenderly and saying;
"Please please don't cry so Jennie dear.I am sure you couldn't help it when you thought it was me.For my safe and Gods don't cry so."
"Jennie dear plead ed Joice holding the letter to her."Did you send this note to Penrod.
"I did "she sobbed.
"By whom!"
"A courier."
"Do you remember his name."
"His name--- was--(sob) Oscar Hinderson a colobel."
Joice went outside and seeing one of the soldiers passing hailed to him.The soldier willingly approached, and seeing her twar dimmed eyes would have requested what the matter was but she hastily told him the story without the questioning and told him to send or bring Colonel Hinderson.
The colonel was not long in coming.
"Did you give this letter to Penrod!"she demanded almost severely.
"I did Princess."
"You did not."she retorted.
"What do you mean---"
"Oh you didn't.You let some rascal hood wink you into giving him this note. You know that you should not have given any boy a note from any of us unless we are with nessing the giving of it in person.Why did you do it.Jennie is broken up by a disaster that came upon her and you're responsible.I ought to be good and sore at you.It is like you men who are the few foriegners in our army.You blunder too much.You ought to reason before you give anything to boys without our presence being there."

"But sure I hope I didn't do no harm Princess.Penrod is the best boy you ever had a most loving brother and he surely made a serious mistake if he tore it up like that."
"He didn't tear it up."said Joice almost vehemently while now her other sisters were around her and appearing also provoked."He never recieved it."
"He didn't.!hy I thought---"
"Yes you thought all right.You undeliberately or deliberately disobeyed our orders absolutely.You should not give any message to anybody unless we see who it is delivered too.Jennie is inan awful plight and so is Penrod, and us and it is your fault for your carelessness.I'm going to dismiss you as a courier."
"nd she strode away followed by her sisters, and went into the tent.
Poor Jennie was weeping in his arms and he was having an awful time comforting her.But he was finally succeeding, and he was holding her in such a tender yet loving embrace that to her sisters delight, and relief she was beginning to close her eyes.
He literally rocked her gently to and fro as if she had been a little weeping baby, and that with the embrace, his soothing comforting words, and the condition of the child soon put her into a deep sleep which was really the saving of her indeed.
When he was sure that Jennie was lying quiet in his arms he slowly turned to Violet and demanded gently in a hoarse whisper;
"What in the world happened to her, wonder.What was wrong what that note."
"Why"said Violet angrily"The courier recieved this note from Jennie, and without telling us about it to see you got it instead, he went and gave it to a strange boy.I'll bet my own eye teeth it was Fredrick Lowden."
"Fredrick Lowden!"
"Yes.The Courer in his bewildered way confessed it was you."
"He"said Penrod and he was so startled that he said the words a little too loud, but to his relief observed that jennie was not in the least aroused.His face now was really white but his brow was as black as a thundercloud.
"Do you mean!----"he gasped;
"I do mean it.That boy was was disguised as you.For the courier admitted he gave the note to you.and I and my sisters with you all day without a minute of seperation.Why that's ridiculous.If he gave it to you then we're blind."
"Why I sure recieved no note."
"We know it. I believe I can understand it, for outside the doctor gave me Jennie's full confession, though she told you something as much as her awful condition would allow.I wish she had torn the very eyes out of that treacherous weasel. I'm positively sure it was that Lowden boy of the enemy boy spies, because no doby nobody could do any duplicating on the enemy child scout side but that little brat."
"But such treachery." complained Penrod."I can prov prove it from my friend Angelinla Aronburg and others that no matter what us child scouts did we never so much as did the slightest or the sligh test act of treachery against any of the enemy.That surely isn't fair and I won't tolerate.They always say that any one trifling with me is trifling with fire.Well to cause Jennie to be this way and me and you in such distress is trifling with me and I'm the fire.I'll get even or my name isn't Penrod."
"But they'll discover that their scheme failed and they'll disappear untill the storm blows over." Said Hettie.
"Ha-Ha-Ha."laughed Penrod."That's funny indeed.When the storm blows over. Did you ever see a storm blow over in ME".and he said this with a fierceness that was savage indeed, and there was a flash in his eyes that even made them almost afraid of him as brave little girls as they were.They remembered the destructive raid of only two or three days or so ago that he made, and that was only in revenge because the little girl and boy were shot to death in his arms.
"But how could he get the disguise to duplicate as you Penrod."Angeline whimpered.
"I do not understand that either either.But there is another point.I never did and never would allow any person to duplicate me even if it was only in fun or a joke. But to do it for such a act of treachery.But I'm suspicious.you remember violet, how I and you terrified that boy Starring when roughhandcuffed together we almost captured Starring.He must have plotted this, with some awful purpose in view.Supposed he would have succeeded and caused me to get it into dishonor and probably not allowed to be with you any more.You and your sisters might have been assassinated .There's some vile plot in this I'm sure."

At this moment the sentry announced that Angelinia Aronburg, Jennie Garner, Timothy Groveton, and also Jennie or Angeline Riches, the two Saunders girls, Mildred Maxwell, and others looking dreadfully sick and worried had come to plead their cause and find out what for Heavens sake happened to poor Jennie.

Violet ordered that they should be admitted, and they were. Angelinia Aronburg stood rooted to the spot gazing with fearful staring eyes at Jennie in Penrods arms, and at Penrod.

"Penrod in as few words as possible told the whole story. Angelinia Aronburg literally covered her face with her hands and wept.

"Angelinia" demanded Penrod almost sternly "did I or you or any of our scouts if ever do an act of treachery to the enemy."?

"No; no" she sobbed.

Angeline Riches did not weep. But her face was as white as a sheet as she rose and with a sinister sheer on her face said;

"If they are treachery treacherous, what harm is there in being treacherous too. We ought to."

"But it would be horrie horrid" said Jean Saunders.

"Not to me "pouted Mildred Maxwell. "We have acted a little too much as if we were mere sheep lately. It's got to stop. I'll not let any more of this go. We can duplicate too and will if I can."

The others nodded too."

Penrod glanced at violet and her sisters but they did not seem to even look as if they would protest.

"I would surely be no sin on our part to do it. she said himself. "I never approved of treachery but if they are going to do things like that then--- please violet, Joice and you too Angeline, please don't start weeping again. I understand how it is and I cannot tell you how I feel come here Angeline please don't you are acting like poor Jennie" and he drew her to him and held her in his left arm while he retained poor Jennie with the other. We will "We will righteously get even don't cry so please Angeline. I cannt stand it." Everybody now was either crying or were wet with tears.

"Oh "said Angelinia Aronburg. "I cannt believe this is really true. This surely can't be" she sobbed. "We never did in our career ever do any wicked treachery to the enemy. Oh I hope poor Jennie was only dreaming it---. Oh this isn't fair, that Lowden boy, didn't believe it in him even though he was the sna e many said he was. Oh surely Penrod it cannt be true. Poor Jennie. she looks so white and sick."

"It surely was true" said Joice through her sobs. "The farmer who brought her told me she fainted right in front of his horses on the road before he could rein in, and only by a miracle they didn't trampl trample her or the wheels of his heavy hay wagon run over on her. she was under the wagon when he brought her from the road. she told Penrod and the Doctor all the truth of her experience. This is the letter she sent to him and such a loving little le letter. I can't hardly bear to think of it."

"Angelinia Aronburg recieved the letter, but she couldn't bear to read it.

"That boy and his two followers, are the meanest lads on earth." said Jennie Garner very angrily. "If I had them I'd court marshall them to face the burning at the stake as it is a fit crime to that punishment. We have never did a treacherous act to any of the glandelinians yet, but if Violet or her sisters, and especially poor Jennie gives us the permiss ion we certainly will in the future. This is the dirtiest trick that ever was done to anybody and it seems to unusual that I'm afraid it would almost be impossible for an angel to believe it. My God it couldn't be, that poor little girl, the most lovingly little angel on the face of the earth. Penrod dear what are you going to do."

"I'm only fire just now." retorted Penrod with his face black with his scowl for he was raging like a furnace within. "Those that meddles with my sisters is playing with dangerous fire, for it is trifly trifling with me and I'm the fire. They as Hettie suggested may make themselves scarce untill the storm blows over. Well let them do it. I'll get the Gemini to hound them down if they have to sent their members in every place in the world to get them. And I'll give orders not to trifle with them either for if they cannot capture them alive, then to shoot them down on sight. But if they're ever captured, I'll I'll be the judge of that Court Marshall, Jennie shall be the witness, and her sisters and some of you chief girlscouts shall be the jury. Then we'll see who the joke is on then."

"Do you believe that Jennie will recover? "asked Minnie Saunders anxiously.

"The doctor said she would recover very soon if only I could get her to sleep. and as you see she sure is as asleep as if she was dead. If she was not breathing so I would have been frightened. And see the poor little. she is smiling too. Oh that sure is good."

"Oh that is relief to see that" sighed her sisters together. "If later on we could only get her to eat a little supper. Then I'm sure she'll be all right. But she was so shaky."

At this moment the sentry announced that a tall strange man wished to see them, or rather claimed that he had been sent for."

He was admitted, and to their surprise it was Gringore (William Schneider)

"I'm sorry" Princess "said he" but Dargar was or is busy somewhere and could not be located. So I came in stead. I heard the whole detail, and so did some of my followers. They just came from the enemys lines, and were in one of the biggest of the Glandelinian base hospitals disguised as a doctor, though too he really is one. That boy whom little Jennie mistook for Penrod had or has a very seriously scratched face. His eye sight probably can be saved so the enemy surgeon said but his face will show scars all the rest of his life. The two boys Starring and Dargar, were there too to learn what had happened and blamied him for it saying he blundered not in taming Jennie too much in the camp but for seizing her at all. It was meant by that act of treachery to seize violet herself, as it was believed by them through the testimony of some spy within our lines that you my boy had left the camp on a scouting trip and would not be in. The discovery that you were with your sisters all this time; and of the boy being scratched and torn in his face and of Jennie's peculiar and easy escape because the two guards were all asleep filled the two boys with fright and terror and they have fled to a remote army somewhere of which we no know nothing about. But here is what I discovered, and Thank God it failed. Starring is enraged over the lost of those important papers violet secured and gave to me and Dargar, and he plotted to get even by causing the destruction of you little girls. He surely realized he could not do it unless Penrod your dear brother was gotten out of the way. They can see he is dangerous and therefore to get him out of the way they believed if one of their numbers could disguise as you Penrod, and trap violet treacherously and cause her to believe that Penrod turned traitor against you, you if escaping could have accused him and had him banished from your company forever or probably share the awful fates of traitors. Then if that succeeded, agents disguised as christian soldiers were to be as the sentries guarding your headquarters; and when the opportunity came at night when you were asleep they would have run their bayonets through your hearts and escaped. Without Penrod you would not have been guarded, as Evans has transferred transferred his army to another section to guard against the foe moving for Jennie Gary and could not return here in time to shield you. I believe from your many narrow escapes that you little girls are angel possessed, because for some reason or other those sentries asleep on duty were found out will not beshot for being asleep on guard dur duty. They had been most mysteriously doped and it was proved too that no one had been near them. A sleep potion of some sort was discovered to have been in their food. So the Court Marshall could not blame them. What also saved Jennie from too much of a threat breaks that would have been probably fatal was her discovery that Penrod had not been so treacherous for she sure had scratched and torn that boys face somethin terrible and the doctors had a terrible time to save him from bleeding to death. Too bad in my opinion that he either didn't or had his eyes blinded for life. Such Treachery. From the fact that Dargar and Starring are all right and from their fierce reproaches to him even in his condition it was Fredrick Lowden. They told him he acted too sudden in his plan also and that when he had her a prisoner he also should have kept his mouth shut in the first place and not said anything to her, as she is a "dangerous little wild cat". so now we understand everything. It was the most treacherous plot ever found out. We would have tried to kidnap the little brat from the hospital and brought him a prisoner here but it was just then impossible, for fearing of you Penrod, and your followers; and believing you might take immediate ve immediate vengeance he is too closely guarded and will be moved to a hospital in the enemy country under heavy guard as soon as possible. The two others have flew the coop coop and therefore they cannot be captured now."

Violet and her other sisters and Penrod were too flabbergasted and horrified to even say a word. He continued;

"I can prove the plot was hatched too. I found a note which had been dropped on the floor in the hospital near by by that boys bed, which was a mysterious sort of a chiper dispatch. No one at first could discover what it meant but Miss Mary Stanck who is good at such things made it out for me. I have it here with me but I do not believe it would do any of you any good unless you can understand it. It is the most mysterious code in the world. This is it." and he produced a strange paper of a yellow color, but all it had on it was strange marks and dashes. Violet and her sisters shook their heads as they looked at it, but to their surprise Penrod was able to make it out.

"From posing in the enemys lines as "Adelede fob" I learned many of their dispatches

and coden"he said."Lain surely to a tell the truth."Violet i you are the one mention d on this code and Jennie was captured instead.It says here that the sentries sentries in disguise we re either to knife, bayonet or strangle you in your sleep or if not successful in that to see to it your food was doped with some deadly suddenly acting poison, probably arsenic..The boy didn't form this himself, it was from a spy who said I "Did"go out on a scouting trip this early morning.Well then I must have in my sleep, for I do not remember leaving camp at all. But I can tell you how it happened to be thought I did. I made mention to Gertrude Angeline that I intended to(she shook her head yes) but then as you my dear little Daisy begged me to stay and play with you and your sisters I gratefully and willingly obliged.At that time for some reason or other poor Jennie overslept and I refused to either arouse or or allow any one to do so. Sometime after I suppose from the little loving note she sent to me she wished me to go out riding with her.Through the carelessness of that Courier that little snake recieved recieved the note himself and played that treacherous trick. I am surprised that poor Jennie fell for it so easily but I believe the scoundrel must have disguised himself too well, and at first may have acted exactly as I did, pretending to love her and so on.As much as I hate that man Manley however is not to blame for this as he did not hatch the plot.Those three boys are the guilty ones only for this Code proves it.Though Lowden disguised as me and pulled through with the treacherous act, Starring was the plotter. That he blundered in capturing Jennie serves him right.If I ever lay my hands on him and his two companions he would carry scars all his life.He'll die for this believe me.Is it possible to have spies of our sort go into the enemy cities and try to snatch him."

"I wouldn't advise it now"declared Joice with a toss of her pretty head."That would be too dangerous."

"It would be best"suggested Catherine"to let the rascals believe the "Storm" has blown over."They will lose their caution then, and I and you and my sisters will do our best to capture them.Starring plotted it but as Lowden caused Jennie this dreadful horror we'll settle with him worse.The other two if caught we'll imprison for life, but Lowden I hate to say it but it must be done will pay for it with fire."

"I am glad that you have discovered all this and that we understand the situation" said Angeline to the Gemini leader through her tears."We were oh so frightened frightened when she fainted at our tent entrance.There she is starting to stir she is awakening.Penrod see if you can prevent her from crying.I'm going to see if we can get some broth and something for her to eat.You can coax her I'm sure."

Angeline went out, but at her advice and request Gingigore remained and was offered a chair. Jennie had stirred and awakened and would have again cried bitterly, but finding herself in Penrods arms, and her sister Joice caressing her head and face she tried to be brave and held the tears in check however she felt much much better, than before, her illness was really gone, though she still trembled.

"Do you believe you can eat a little supper"Penrod said.

"Yes"But "Yes "she said between sobs"but oh Penrod dear how I am grateful to Our Dear Bless ed Lord that it was not you.Oh I was so frightened so upset.I believe I doubted you then.Will you please forgive me.""and she started to weep afresh."

"Don't cry so please"said Penrod soothingly"I can't stand it.There is nothing you did to be forgiven for.I made the same fault myself when once I was decieved."He glanced at Angelinia Aronburg, and she nodded.Then as violet and her sisters had never heard of it he told the whole story, of how he was followed fooled and almost captured a prisoner because"Angelinia Aronburg" boy betrayed him, how he accused her of it, how she requested time to prove her innocence, and he granted the request, and how he soon discovered the deception in a man her size and shot him dead.

"There is treachery in nearly all these Glandelinians especially if they are Scoodliers"said he."That man I shot was Angelinia's size and was a Omarian .I was sorry though I had shot him dead.There had been an easy chance to capture him, bring him before the higher authorities in my camp, have Gertrude as a main witness, clear her of the accusation I made, and burned him at the stake which is the penalty for treachery."

As bad as her shock had been, and as shaky as she was yet, Jennie however was able to partake of a much better supper than was supposed, in really she ate more than her sisters or Penrod did.She was helped to sit up on the cot and ate with a good show of appetite.

It had been several hours now since she had first returned to her sisters , and she felt much better now though she still suffered from the effects of the shock. Penrod Penrod wondered how things were now and whether she was in the right condition to be able to tell what had really happened to her. Violet did not feel whether she can or not, for maybe the remembrance of it may

bring her into the same spell again.But nevertheless Jennie felt willing to tell it all right, and she did. She told of the notes he had written but that the letter or note which he had shown her was only a duplicate for she had written a much longer and more loving letter than that. She told of the ride with him in the rig, that he had acted in every way as if he had been really Penrod, how he disarmed her without her seeing him, and of his treacherous words after he had made her a prisoner in the enemys lines. She told of her wild fit of anger and her attack, and that she really would have blinded him for good had not the soldiers pulled her from him and threw her against a tent pole.,The way she described how the "False Penrod" acted his part stunned him for that increased the idea of how treacherous he was. When she finished between her sobs, Violet asked;

"How was it he could so easily decieve you.Could you not detect in the slightest degree any deception at all.Didn't his voice have any slight difference from Penrods."?

"No"sobbed Jennie."He sounded just exactly as if he was Penrod, and he basely hugged and kissed me the same way.That was his deception but I couldn't know."

"Do you know what his size was in height!"Penrod demanded of Gingigore.

"He I believe is the same height as you are Penrod"said the Geminian Chieftian.

"Then if that is true the rascal is my own height and was easily able to decieve "said Penrod."I have often heard that of all these Glandelinian cuts he is the only one who may or can be able to duplicate any one his size and appear as some one else. How he ever succeeded in making himself look like me or not.I'm going to investigate and see if any of my photographs are missing. if so then that spy who helped him swiped one of them.I have counted them and remember their number."

"Shall I go and find it."said Violet.

"No I'd be afraid to leave you out on the company street so late now when so many of the soldiers are out.I'll go myself. Angelinia": to Gertrude Angeline You guard the tent entrance and see that no one attempt enters while I'm gone, not even Emperor Vivian if he don't give the counter sign I'll whisper to you. Some one could duplicate him too.I'll be gone only a minute."

To their surprise however Penrod was gone longer than ten minutes.Violet and Joice sat beside Jennie who was about falling asleep again to their joy and satisfaction. Finally in about fifteen minutes Penrod returned.

"I can't understand it.She said."The guard who watches your building, sisters, says no one entered without his knowledge and I believe him too for nothing of any sort is missing in our rooms not even one of my photographs, and nothing has ever been disturbed. I wonder how he did it."

"Gingigore to them had a strange appearance in his face.

"I believe I suspect."he suddenly said pounding the small table at which he sat with with his hand."Remember Penrod how wild the reports were in, in the newspapers when you slew those six Glandelinians so suddenly before Violet could finishyour First name!"

"Yes but what has that to do about his doubling on me!"demanded Penrod in surprise.

"Easy.Your photograph and Violets were in the front page and big ones too.If any of those news papers were also sold in the enemys lines or if any one secured them then the rascal used that picture that was in the newspaper to make up as you."

"By golly I believe you are right."said Penrod"But then I cannot understand that either.Our own newspapers are never sold to Glandelinians, wouldn't be given to them at any price."

"Yes but spies disguised as christians in the cities could easily get a copy." said violet."

"Then that settles it"declared Penrod."The newspapers gave me away by making my picture on the paper.If I had thought I would not allow or had allowed the popul publication of my pictur in the paper. I understood the news gave a lot of descriptions about the event but I never thought my picture was publicated. And the next thing is how did the papers get my photograph. I hope none of you girlscout officers never sent my photograph to the Angelinia Agathia daily times."

"No"said Angelinia Aronburg."You may have been snapshotted by some news paper man ."

"Well when I get hold of him I'll make him eat a newspaper for it."said Penrod."That party then if he did so disobeyed the law for no one has a right to take a photograph of any of us without our consent.We could even charge him with being or attempting to be a spy for that act. "

For a while everybody was silent. Penrod was guessing a lot but he didn't say anything. After holding Jennie for a while his arms untill she was asleep again he had Joice and Violet put her to bed in the tent, while he

stood still and rigid before the tent entrance. A great stream of drilling soldiers were just marching down the Company street, and receiving the "command" "dismissed" were in orderly fashion repairing to their respective commands. The two princesses soon had Jennie in her night gown and in the bed and then they wondered what Penrod was thinking of. Gingigore had left by this time, but he that is Penrod retained his friends the girlscout generals, excepting Minnie Saunders, and she he sent to her respective commands, with a code message he had written himself. He then sat at the table and was very quiet for a while while he appearne apparently was studying what appeared to be his Geography. In fact he was studying a map of the territory.

He suddenly glanced at Jennie. She was sleeping quietly but surely now there was a a real happy smile on her face though tears did still seem to ooze from her closed eyes.

"Send for the girlscout who brought me the note!" he said to Jean Saunders.

"What was her name.?"

"Lucille Anna."

"Lady Penrod dear. It what did so she do."

"I want to find out what road she picked it up on!"

Jean went readily enough. It was some twenty minutes however before she returned with the little girl who at first looked a little worried."

Penrod spoke as she entered and graciously offered her his seat. She was too embarrassed to obey, not understanding now he so high in position and the brother of Violet and her sisters should offer her a common girlscout his own chair.

She declined most graciously.

"I say sit down." said Penrod.

There was a command in his voice this time, and she feverishly obeyed though there was a laughed red at such honor.

"I remember" he said "you are the one who brought me the torn up note. Do you remember just what road you found it on."?

Violet and her sisters wondered what he was up to.

"Yes---yes" stammered the little girl. "It's the --- road that runs through Company L. The main wide road of General Hemp's camp. Here's the marks of fresh tracks of some rig too going that way in the mud and the hoofs of some horse. I believe though water ten ----"

"Just call me Penrod." he said with a smile."

"Well it appears Penrod as if the hoofs belong more to some pony."

Penrod was silent for a full minute while he drummed on the table lightly with his fingers.

"Does your father know what happened ?" asked Penrod of Jolie.

"No" she answered. "I and my sisters at your advice forbid any one telling him as we didn't want him or dear mother to be upset."

"Good. And about the rig. Where did you get it though I understand we had it for a long time. ?"

"Mother gave it and the pony to us as a remembrance of her when she is so far away, and now its gone. said Violet with tears coming to her eyes.

Penrod grinned.

"I'm going to get that pony and rig."

"What gasped Violet and her sisters.

"I said I'm going to get that pony and rig, and I don't mean maybe. Angelinia Aronburg my friend, get your whole shebang of a troop ready. Jennie Saunders do the same with yours. In fact see that the whole entire child scout troop in our whole army is ready in the saddle within an hour from now. You Mary (no Mary Stanck) see that general Fredrick Nance has his whole cavarly Squadron on horse. Everybody besides all your other weapons carry your unbreakable lance. I'm going to get that rig if I have to make a fierce attack. Sisters, I want every one of you except Joice dear to accompany me for the satisfaction of showing you that when I intend to get a thing I DO IT."

"Don't you think it is very dangerous" protested Joice.

"The way I plan it it won't be for us but it will be for the enemy if I'm resisted." he answered. "I'm going to get that rig and pony for it belongs to you and your sisters sisters and I won't let the enemy have it."

The girlscout leaders had gone off to do as they were ordered, and within less than an hours time the whole force of child scouts, and the entire division of the whole army of christian cavarly were ready, not only under Fred Nance but those of Baldwin, Walter Jennings and others.

Joice was to remain behind however to watch and attend to Jennie Saunders and to see to her needs. Of course Penrod admitted that if her sisters did not feel as if they desired to join the expedition they could remain with Jennie, but they were willing, for they never requested any one to go where they would'nt go themselves, and would not remain behind when their dear ones were going on a probably perilous adventure either. Really afraid as they were of dangerous adventures they also were nevertheless no cowards either.

All the girls scouts at Fort de Angelinea advise Timothy Groveton was to command the boyscout divisions in person, while she was to take charge of all the girls. Penrod in the main was to be at the head of the whole expedition, with Violet and the other five Princesses accompanying him. All were to carry their most reliable weapons, and their strong sharp unbreakable lances. Lucille Anna was to accompany them too as no girlscout was to be left out. But she was to lead to the road on which the rig wheel tracks were and where she had found the torn up note. When the whole immense column was ready, the command "Forward" was given by Penrod but in signal, and the whole started forward at the gallop the little girl Anna being delighted to lead the way to the road, which they reached in about ten minutes. Then they went down it toward the direction of the enemys line lines, and as everybody had swift horses, it did not take even fifteen minutes to even reache within sight of the Glandelinian encampments. Then it being more gloomy than twilight now Penrod had his troops to deply in lines across fields and glens while he went forward with Violet, and her sisters to scout and see the lay of the land, while he issued commands to his leaders to have everybody ready at moments notice.

"There's the rig and pony tied to a tree near the limits of the enemys camp" said Angeline Pointing.

"It seems strange the enemy left it there" said Jo Catherine. "And strange there are a few guards even about. I believe the enemy at this sector is a little presumptious."

"Penrod was gazing at her and she noticed he had a most mischievious grin.

"I've changed my mind about the rig and pony." he said.

"Why?"

"I'm going to overhaul everything in that part of the camp. It's the easiest change for a overwhelming raid I ever had and why should I not choose the opportunity. This is a chance for me to strike in Jennie's behalf."

"put the ponyand rig."?

"We'll get that first. But listen girls. For my sake do not participate in the raid as you are too shaky over Jennie's condition, and though I feel bad too my desire to get even overcomes that. I don't want anything to happen to you, and you know surely nothing will happen to me. I've got my best pistols, gren grenades and my liquid fire gun."

"put where shall we go" Demanded Daisy for really she and her sisters felt somewhat relieved that they did not need to share in the raid, in case it would result in a conflict."

"I'll see to it that the rig and pony is obtained first, and then you can ride back a litl little ways in it. This is too tempting a sight for me to resist, and therefore I'm not resisting temptations this time. This is a good chance to show the enemy what it is to trifle with me through what happened to poor Jennie and I'm going to get or destroy everything I can. I'll ignite all their tents and barracks. Over yonder I can see with my field glasses is a large child slave encampment and I'm going to direct the first part of the raid there and get every one I can. But for your sakes stay out of it this time. For you're too shaky to do any fighting, and I'm not as bad as I feel. You'll do it won't you dear sisters. Of course I cannot prevent you if you intend to go at it, but I'll plead if you don't."

"We are not foolish" said Violet through her tears. "I'm afraid I'm so much a tremble I couldn't even shoot you where you stand. We'll be wise, and stay out of it, and what happens will be only a great dram for us at a distance. But please for our sakes and god's most be careful Penrod dear."

"I sure will." said Penrod bitterly. "The enemy will remember me forever after this evening."

He went to the command he left behind.

"Jean Saunders dear" you're a good scrapper." said He to the girlscout leader. "Take your friend Jack and a good number of child scouts there, and go for that rig and pony there. If you are resisted give no quarter. Remember we won't be bothered with prisoners. They're not worth it the child assassins."

"What good is a rig and pony to us."? said Jean not understanding at first.

"It seems strange Master Penrod that you bring us all out for that dear. What's the joke?"

"It is no joke at all." Grinned Penrod. "The rig and pony is the property of the P I Princesses."

"If that's the case I'll see who can stop me from getting it." she retorted, and gave the order to a goodly number of troopers. They dashed forward in a line, overwhelmed the sentries and pickets in that section and soon had the rig and pony on its way back without any resistance whatever. Violet, and her five sisters were soon in their respective seats, and Angeline drove the rig to a safe distence. Then Angelinia Aronburg, Angeline Richee, and Timothy Groveton were sent for.

"I just wish to inform you" Penrod said "That I'm going to raid the enemys camp.

Angelina richard you go for the child slaves camp there and destroy everything, set everything up in flames and bring the child slaves to freedom.Give no quarter to their cruel and sinful masters.The rest of us will overwhelm the whole camp in this sector.In this I hope to find one or two of those brats who caused Jennie's misery.If I do I'll---"

He didn't finished, for he suddenly cnoked, and tears welled to his eyes.

It might be in some way somewhat impossible to describe the raid in real full detail.Heaven alone can tell how many tents were set in flames, and barracks too. One big building about seven hundred yards long was full of explosives and this was either accidentally or purposely set afire, and exploded in a series of terrible eruptions heard for five hundred miles, and wrecked a goodly portion of the whole entire main enemy army encampments of barracks by the concussions and leveled all the remaining tents to the ground, and caused the wildest panic and confusion. The number of child slaves rescued from slavery was fifteen thousand. A long line of wagons, were captured, provision and ammunition alive, and also an immense herd of cattle cattle and a big drove of horses also.General John Manley in this sector of the encampment would would literally have been captured had he not been rescued by a dashing body of cavarly who engaged the Abyssinkillians cavarly with great fury and were repulsed. The main shock of this cavarly attack, at first driving the Abyssinkillians back was met by a great drove of the child scouts who defeated the enemy without a single loss to themselves and woeful loss to the enemy. In the confusion of the raid and conflict Manley was put out of command by a serious wound and his horse was shot to death. Even great numbers of the military dairy wagons were captured full of cans of milk, and even a great number of chicken coops full of hens, and roosters. Sheep and hogs added to the booty, besides a full supply from six Glandelinian Quarter Master Stores, of clothing of various sorts for soldiers. Glandelinian uniforms were tossed into the flames only the linen and other clothing brought away.The conflagration spread with such rapidity that the glare was seen in the sky as far as Little Girl knool. and the people in that city city and other cities and towns thought a forest fire was raging there.

The greatest effort on record was made to resist and drive the raiders away but no effort could be successful as their numbers were too great, and the whole Glandelinian army of infantry in this locality put to terror and panicky flight.

The worst of it was that the confused glandelinian generals and other officials officials at first didn't know who the raiders were. When it was learned it was those under Penrod, Angelinia Aronburg and others the panic and terror reigned supreme, and so frightened was everybody that Penrod had the whole show all to himself. The enemy tried to use one of their batteries of sixty guns to stop the raiders and the guns were only captured. and the gunners shot or lan ced or sab red at their pieces. Among the wagons captured was one that had Manleys best selected house hold goods and furniture, for he had intended to move into a new headqua rters by morning and everything had been left in the wagon..his best sa bre, and on t cartridge belt and also his pistols were among these and several important plans which he had solved out and was going to send to his Confederates Threatening Big Girl knool. There was also a valuable hanging hanging clock, which had beautiful chimes and added with this were secured his household child slaves, and his best uniform and hat . and two of his most magnificent horses.

In the meantime after Penrod had started off with his columns Joice had ta en her seat by Jennies bed to watch over the poor little girl and see that she would not restless reawaken. It was about probably twenty minutes after Penrod her sisters and the whole column had gone away when throughout the camp came suddenly the cry of "Fire.Big fire somewhere.Must be in the enemys camps." Joice went out to see and tward the south observed a terrific glare in the Heavens and great clouds of smoke rolling high into the sky.

"Where is the fire?"she demanded of one of the excited soldiers, for the Company street was jammed with a big crowd watching the glare.

"It's in the enemy's camp"he cried."A conflagration must have started there through some cause."

Joice watched the glare in surprise and excitement, but never had an instant thought that there was a raid going on.She only remembered Penrod had come to recover the pony and rig. Penrod had never said anything about a raid to her or her sisters here. As she watched the glare increased most terrifically, and seemed to spread along the horizon untill the sky was was bright as molten metal. Joice stepped in to see if the exciting crys outside had aroused Jennie, and in fact it had not yet. she stepped out again and glanced at the glare.. Then there came a tremendous flash and a dreadful shock, and believe me she was keen, and she didn't intend to either. The soldiers most of

them either did many or strange antics or fell on their faces, and the tents swayed as if there was a cyclone, and there came such a terrific rolling of thunder in that direction as to even shock their ears, from that dreadful distance.

"Gosh there sure was an explosion."cried the soldiers."What in the world blew up over there," and then from some other locality came the sound of heavy firing which lasted for about ten minutes. Jennie had been thrown out of her own bed by the terrific concussion, and at first was scared.She ran out of the tent at first in terror and panic herself and seeing the crowd of soldiers and joice, and the ever increasing glare in the sky lost some of her horror, for a moment forgot her misery and asked Joice what had happened.

Joice however couldn't tell her.she only believed it was some disaster which may have stirred some loose in the foe lines but what really caused it she was not sure..Jennie was so excited and so intensely fascinated over the scene she beheld and by the excitement of the soldiers that she entirely for that moment forgot her distress of the afternoon before and stood there with one arm around Joice continually watching the glare. Then she suddenly gasped;

"where is Penrod and my other sisters."

"They went to the enemy lines to reclaim our buggy and horse."said Joice,

"Penrod.Exclaimed Jennie, and a sudden light a strange light shown in her eyes. "Do you really mean---"

"That is what he said he was going to do.what is the matter about that!"

"Oh, thought"began Jennie passing her hand across her forehead; I--I---"

"say listen Jennie out with it..hat is the matter.Do you really believe he did that!It couldn't be possible."

"But, but Joice dear, remember the awful raid he made nearly a week ago."He was awful put out and mad over what happened to me this afternoon.If I had thought---"

"Nonsse Jennie dear,laughed Joice hugging and kissing her."He did not say he was going to make a raid.It couldn't be possible. and that awful fire over there. and the awful explosion. surely something else must have done it.But if he--oh Heavens I am afraid its so.He was so mad and his face was so white Jennie dear.He might have struck a blow for the purpose to get those boys.Oh if he did---"she could not say more but stood there watching the glare which to her surprise was int intensifying much more and spreading on in other directions. There seemed by some sound to be some more explosions but if they were they were not loud. Soon some of the officers of higher position came riding up advising the soldiers not to jam up the company street too much in case Penrod and his force came on the return.Joice called the officer to her and tried to learn the details.

"All I understand there is a big conflagration in the enemys lines, but it seems mighty fishy to me"he answered.. "Why is your little sister already going to be so early.I see she is standing beside you in her night gown."

"She was already in bed but the explosion woke her up."said Joice."She has been ill but she's feeling better now."

"Ill.Why it's unusual for her to be ill."said the officer surprised"She is always so hale and happy I cannot understand it."

Joice didn't want to say any more about that and went to the topic of the fire. She didn't want Jennie to break down again. But the colonel did not know any more about the fire than she did..Jennie herself however could not help being suspicious that Penrod did it all, for revenge of what she suffered for she remembered well, that if anything don't go right, in the least with him, his"Rattlesnake" temper works up. She believed about that he was doing more than that. Finally as it was getting too chilly for her to remain out there long in her Nightie she went into the tent, but she was now too excited to go to sleep, and sat on the cot.Joice went back in the tent.

"How do you feel now Jennie Dear!"she said as she sat on the bed with her.

"I feel much better, "she answered and Joice was relieved intensely to see her smile like her former self. Jennie however was still shaky, she could easily see that but otherwise she much better than in the afternoon. Hoping she would not make her feel bad again, but determined to try and get some information she asked Jennie with a loving reproach;

"now was it Jennie dear that you happened to let such a rascally boy decieve you that way?"

"Because he appeared and acted as if he was Penrod"she answered."It was my belief of his turning traitor against us, that made me so broken up"and tears came to her eyes again.

"Did you tell that courier to give it to Penrod in person or that he should bring the note to Penrod only in our presence.?"

"In our presence of course.didn't he do it!"

"No he did not.He delivered it to that rascally boy. He won't be a courier for

m any longer for I'm going to discharge him .If he does those things ac cattainly ca t certainly can't trust him."said joice decidelly."He's responsible for his carelessness and I told him so.He went away sad, but , don't care."

For a long while now they remained on the cot together, Joice holding Jennie in her arms all that time.How long she remained so she did not Know, sh bu but when then she looked down she saw Jennie was asleep in her arms. That was good indeed and carefully she laid her on the cot and covered her with the blankets. She had no sooner covered her, when she heard some one shouting out in the company street, and fearing they would arouse Jennie aga in she hastily e went out to command they they should be quiet when the sight she met almost drove her speechless with amazement.He at first believed she was seeing things.Her astonishment was so great that she had to hold onto a tree close to her tent for support..

"Why---why--- Penrod---I thought------w the rig and pony------l---l----"she could not say any more.Her sisters were coming up tward the tent with Angeline driving the pony, but that was not allit was what she also beheld was t what held her speechless and spell bound.

"Oh joice, joice dear"said violet as she sprang from the beautiful little buggy firs t."Penrod got our rig and pony all right."

"I---I---See he ---did"joice stammered "as she gazed as at the long calvacade of wagons passing, by, a great big column of children slaves escorted by the c hild scouts, and then a perfect parade of everything else that the troopers under Penrod had captured in the raid.Not only joice but even all the soldiers were l flabbergasted and stood on r ig cons on both sides of the company Street. "Did Penrod do, all that"gasped joice as violet and her sister other sisters went in to the tent, followed by Penrod and Angelinia Aronburg.

"Well you see it was like this"began Penrod surprised at her amazement."The temptation was too great, I'll confess, and as Jennie recieved such a shock and is too this afternoon, and as our camp was in bad need of stores and provisions provisions I found it impossible to resist the temptation, actemptation too which I believed it very foolish and sinful to pray against.go as it came to my mind that we might have a celebration of over the return of I and poor dear violet, and as Jennie had suffered so I thought since my name is "Rattlesnake I ought to be one, and so I was for the last three hours.Too bad that I didn't capture general Manley though.He escaped but he won't be in command for a while. I shot him through the arm and leg as he attacked me in his flight from his headquarters.I brought you Joice and for violet and your sisters and myself a bunch of fine beautiful horses to ride on. I also got a beautiful clock clock for our own head quarters wherever we will reside.As for Manleys uniform and hat which I got , don't now what to do as we cannot make use of it. But I got all his magnificent household furniture and bedding, and therefore we can surely have a splendid good time. I don't now what we all got in the raid, but my assistant says I rescued fifteen thousand child slaves, have secured five hundred head of cattle, seven h seventeen hundred chickens and hens and so forth, about four hundred turkeys. a whole flock of geese and fowl of o every description, and what is better yet a big train of Milk wagons full of cold delightful milk. What I really secured in the raid though dear sisters I cannot really tell untill it is investigated in the morning.I counted five thousand horses, but Angelinia Aronburg here insists she counted twenty thousand.If she is right----- but what is the matter Joice dear, what is so surprising to all that.That raid was nothing.I just gave in to the temptation."

But poor Joice couldn't find words to answer. she only smiled and shook her head.

"Oh Joice dear it was fearful."said violet."The fires.Our girl and boy scouts lost control of themselves and applied the torch to the barracks and all the tents. and the Explosion.The concussion threw us out of our rig into the dusty road and sent our horse sprawling. Penrod said he had not intended to start explosions for fear of arousing Jennie when he wanted her to sleep on. The buildings appeared so much the same that we couldn't tell which had explosives explosives and which had not.I believe a million dollars worth of explosives went up.That explosion increased the fires.We were showered and everybody else with the flaming embers and broken timbers but no one was hurt or burned. Even great groves of trees caught fire after the explosion.We could see the enemy cavarly destroy itself in making an attack upon the Abyssinkillian cavarly and the child scouts.Our side even among the cavarly soldiers did not lost a single person in even a lightly wounded nor dead. The raid lasted for quite a number of hours and the enemy fled in all directions.some even fell on their knees begging for quarter and got none. Of course I and my dear sisters here at the advice of Penrod did not join the raid.He feared we were too upset over what had happened to poor Jennie.But Penrod sure made a raid all right."

"And I thought at first as only went out to recover the horse and bug y." put in Catherine."Oh Penrod you are more than the "Adeldefob" that you some-times assume.The Glandelinian generals will sure be afraid of you and the child scouts now. And you nearly captured General Manley.I see that through my field glasses.""

"Let's forget it now and retire for a well needed sleep."said Penrod."Especially you little angels anyhow.That raid was nothing anyhow.I'll bet it was not as big or the one I made four or five days ago. You girls try and get some sleep as anyhow you were all up too early this morning and I got up late.As I,m too excited to sleep I'll remain awake for a while and keep watch over Jennie."

"But Penrod you ought to get some sleep too."said Daisy."I could stay up."---

He caught her in his arms gave her a good hug and laid her under the blankets on her cot saying"Off to dreamland you go, and "and strange enough she did. Her sisters thought it was best for them to do so too and after he had done the same to them, he painted on a big cardboard"Silence Please"and hung it on the tree outside within plain sight of everybody.About ten minutes later, one man who was a foriegner and not a soldier passed by and whisperingly warned Penrod that there were several men qactinig actinig suspiciously close by.Penrod thanged him and kept watch. Who ever the fellows were, however suspected that the tent was well guarded, and were afraid to come for fear of capture and therefore gave up whatever their intention was and stole cautiously away.

Penrod however by late night fell asleep himself in his chair but the sentries outside"mistook" themselves for owls "for they forgot everything else but that they were on guard.If any onepassed them then they must have been spirits. Though Penrod slept his sleep was a troubled one for he dreamed "he was Fred Bowden who did the act of treachery"and the dream was so bad it finally awoke him and he could not sleep any more.. Therefore he got up, and washed his face in cold water replaced his uniform, though in his stttttet excitement and after effects of the dream he at first put on violet's clothes instead of his own before he discovered the error. Jennie too was the first to awaken early that morning, and when the mosemy memory of her shock came to her she would have wept again but penrod quickly had her in his arms and comforted her.He soon had her smiling through her tears but he saw that she was still terribly shaky, and that it was best for her to remain in bed for the full day. When her sisters were aroused, they went about attending to her as much as possible, and were greatly relieved too when she even ate a heavier breakfast than they did.

Penrod himself ate very little, they even had had to coax him to before he ate at all. Finally however he said to Joice sort of mischieviously like;

"Well Joice dear did you recover from last nights surprise yet?"

"You would make fun of me" said joice with a pretended prot protest"You said you were going after the pony and rig and you brought the whole enemy encampment with you.I couldn't say a word was so surprised."

"You are wrong." declared Penrod."I didn't bring the enemys encampment as we don't use crazy quilt tents.Those went up in flames.But I brought what my troopers could capture.He needed cattle and so we I believe captured five hundred head or probably more."

Just then a Courier entered the tent having been admitted by the sentries.

"Master Penrod"said the man and he glanced so queerly at Penrod "You're wanted at your fathers headquarters right away.Your sisters too.Emperor Vivian wants to converse with youabout something."

"We'll be there right away"said Penrod though he flushed red in the face as he suspected he was wanted about the raid, and oh he was bashful in the face of credit or praise. but he had to go, and so did his sisters except poor Jennie who had to remain in bed. As they all otherwise had to go, and as she and Jennie Turner were dangerous in the extreme to trifle with Angelinia Aronburg and the latter were set to guard and watch over Jennie, who though still a tremble and not yet quite herself was now happier ad she surely understand understood that Penrod was more faithful to her than even any one could believe and had not done that awful trick. She was happier too to realize she had not been mistaken when she suspected the awful fire and other scene she witnessed with joice that night.

"I thought all the time he did that"she smiled at Joice." but I didn't say anything then."

"WOULD COULD have thought"stared Joice,"and she couldn't hardly say why more.

"You ought to have seen what we did"said violet to Jennie and joice. "The fires, the explosions, the rescue of so many child slaves and everything that went on.A Big Glandelinian cavarly force assaulted the soldier cavarly and drove on vec victoriously for a time because of their overwhelming numbers. The child scout raiders saw what was coming and half of them too retreated to a distance, suddenly left wheeled and reformed, and then swept upon the enemy from two directions screaming so fiercely al and my sisters were deafened.It was a miracle for the Glandelinian soldiers who did succeed in escaping the massacre.The child scouts gave no quarter.A lot of cavarly horses

and all the lances sabres and pistols of the fallen cavarly were captured, and cartridge belts and bags of hand grenades. I thought to have seen the explosion juice and Jennie dear.We were sitting in our rig watching the progress of the conflagration set by the scouts. All of a sudden we saw an enormous series of blinding flashes, and before we could even know what happened we were lying in the dusty road instead of our rig and the horse was down too and the rig upset. The concussion shook the trees like a tornado and we saw many tens tents and wooden buildings devastated by the concussion as if the earth was in awful convulsion and great clouds of dust clouded the air.Lots of flaming debris was scattered everywhere and we were engulfed by the cloud of powder smoke while we rose to our feet.We managed to lift the rig up ourselves but had a hard time to get the horse back on his feet. At first so bad was the sh h shock that we thought we suffered from it and our ears were deaf for a time. We seemed to have heard no sound but felt an awful shock on our ears. The flash seemed to have risen hundreds of feet and the cloud was even all aflame. It rolled as if it was a cloud of fire from some dreadful volcanic eruption. Penrod dear didn't you know that was a Glandelinian Can't filled with explosives and muntions."

"No I didn't admitted Penrod. For fear of Jennie being aroused from her sleep, I had advised my followers not to set anything afire where it had the words "Explosives "on the building. But every officer testified to me on the return that no building had such a word. Therefore I believe it was set on fire without the thought of what the building contained or otherwise the structure caught fire from the conflagration. I was thrown from my horse by the concussion, and so were many of the rest. A number of the child scouts and soldiers were scratched hurt or slightly burned by the flying embers and boards, but not severely. severely."

"I felt the same shock on my ears"said Juice.

"This far from the enemy camp."!

"Yes"

"Didn't you hear any sound.!"

"No the shock was too great on my ears. I thought I was deaf for good at first, and after wards afterwards there was an awful ringing sound in my ears. Our camp here acted as if there was a sudden great earthquake. I and Jennie saw the flash here too."

They were now within sight of Emperor Vivianc headquarters. For they had gone done on their rig. They were recieved with the greatest respect by all within the grounds of the building, but everybody surely gazed at Penrod with admiration. In a internment camp well guarded but happy and care free were the child slaves who had been rescued, and they all looked at Penrod with great awe and curiousity for they had heard it was he who lead the re raid that made them free. Many slaves were even outside the camp in the company streets for they you must understand were not confined as prisoners. They had the same freedom as everybody else, but the guards were their protectors. Many crowded as close as they could to see the wonderful boy who had done so much that surprise night, and too to see his sisters who appeared to them as if they were little beings from a Heaven near by. Every Everybody cheered when they observed Penrod mout mount the steps. Finally he was within the building, after letting him his sisters first..

In the main beautiful room Emperor Vivian and His Wife were waiting with the generals, Evans, and even Dargar and Gingore. The two latter looked at Penrod as if they could not believe hi their eyesight.

His speech for a time but she handit as astonished as she was, "I heard you made that raid last night. We couldn't understand what the fire and explosion was that occured last evening in the enemy lines. I h a heard it is it is still burning for the enemy fire departments of the camp were even crippled by your raiders, or the fire engines and other apparatus captured and brought here to camp."

"Yes but it wasn't much of a raid I believe"said Penrod modestly. "But how did you find our mother dear that I and my troop made the raid."

"Did you not find out my dear son that these two Gemini Leaders were within within the enemys lines when the raid occured, and also being mistaken for foes in their disguise they too had a narrow escape from capture."

"Penrod didn't know what to say.."

"Dargar then said;

"My dear boy, and you say it wasn't much of a raid. Then can you explain this list of what your followers captured. The quarter muster sergeants spent the whole night checking up on everything brought in. We don't know where to put it all. If you can tell me it wasn't much of a raid, then you surely yourself, and your leaders didn't know what you captured."

Violet and her sisters gasped and Angeline glanced at Penrod, then at Gingore, and couldn't say a word herself. Penrod took the long slip of

paper which was a long one, though it had been rolled and sealed. He broke the seal and then as he glanced over it didn't know what to make of it himself. His sisters too glanced over it and were surprised out of their wits.

"And you told me Penrod dear you only captured five hundred head of cattle!" Protested Juice.

"How could I know"said Penrod hoarsely. "I had no chance to count them."

This was the list of the things Penrod captured, and it was a very "small" list. It ran as follows;

First-----17,000 head of cattle.

Second. 100,000 head of horses including the horses of the cavarly captured in the battle.

Third. 10,000 provision wagons.

Fourth. Nine thousand munition wagons.

Fifth. Fourteen hundred Milk wagons or 1,000,000 gallons of milk.

Sixth. Fifteen thousand hens and chickens.

Seventh. 25,678 child slaves and three hundred tons of tools and material captured from the child slave camps, and five hundred child slave provision wagons.

Eighth. Fifteen hundred head of hogs.

Ninth, 10,576 sheep.

Tenth. Manleys Household goods, besides his own personal belongings, such as linen clothing, bedding, a valuable hanging clock, and his sabre pistols, and best uniform coat and hat., and his beautiful horses. and wagon.

Eleventh. 200 cannon of small size, with sixty big guns captured as they were going to be used by the enemy to stop the raid.

Twelvth. $6,789 valuable turkeys and various other eatable fowls, such as ducks, and geese., and quail. Out of love for these latter the child scouts retain the qual for pets.

Thirteenth. Enough bed linen and clothing to start a hundred big Dry good stores with.

Fourteenth. 100 wagon loads of rifles and cartridge belts.

Fifteenth. 888 tons of pistols and revolvers.

Sixteenth. Thirteen big ambulance wagons.

Seventeenth. More bed blankets, overcoats and army material of other cotton material than the Quarter Master Sergeants could yet even find time to estimate though they worked on it all night and were still working and using extra barracks and tents to place them and yet find no room for the rest."

Eighteenth. 987 great big army stoves, and as many camp stovepipes.

"Nineteenth. Wagons enough full of canned goods, and other foods, to start a thousand grocery stores with.

Twentieth. 10,000 prisoners captured by the soldiers.

Twenty first. Merchandize of all sorts so far yet beyond numbering.

Twenty Second. About 1,000 tons of Hospital and surgical supplies.

Twenty third. Four hundred Glandelinian child scouts captured, beside one of their leaders who was a captian and who was badly wounded."

"Twenty Fourth. Two hundred Fire Department Apparatus."

"How did you do it."Gasped Juice.

"I surely don't want the credit for it all."exclaimed Penrod "My raiders were in the heat of it all.I didn't think we did all that."

"You surely could have seen what you secured." protested Angeline "you made or your followers made enough fires to light up the countryside for many miles. And you say it wasn't much of a raid."

"Penrod couldn't say anything more.He was whipped and had to admit it.

"There sure was some doings"said Gingore."And believe it or not Manley was captured, but the Enemy cavarly came to his assistance and fought so hard he was rescued. The child scout troopers massacred the cavarly or what section of it didn't get away. And Penrod shot the general in two places and he lies in the hospital badly wounded. Federal had to assume command in his place. It is the conversation of our whole army this morning. Everybody is excited. If you'd just glance out of the window to the south you can see evidence that the conflagration is still raging. Every effort is being made to put it out but to no avail. The army has to abandon everything to the fire and retreat out of dangerous. And your son says it wasn't much of a raid. I and Dargar were in the territory and only by a miracle we escaped. It was Gertrude Angeline, Herself and some others who shot our horses from under us. It was a miracle we escaped. Had we known before hand a raid was coming we would have stayed away. We were going to locate Starring and his Confederate."

[illegible] turned [illegible] and [illegible] it was true indeed. Far to the [illegible] direction [illegible] there the glare had been seen in the heavens but a little more to the [illegible] great clouds of black and white smoke smoke rose high in the air spreading in fantastic shapes and rolls. [illegible] The size of the smoke clouds showed a fierce uncontrollable conflagration was raging.

"It's an awful big fire, far bigger than last night"said Darger."Everything is going.They have been pulling down and saving what tents they can some distance ahead of the fire but the scores of thousands of big wooden buildings and all other tents, and store houses and other buildings cannot be saved.The Builders wiped out the enemy's fire departments and ruined all the hose."

"And the concussion of the explosions damaged so many buildings that they cannot be counted and they too are in the path of the flames"said Gingivore.Thousands of Mandelinians were [illegible] killed beneath the wreckage and many more thousands injured many perhaps fatally.Over a quarter of the number of enemy tents were leveled by the concussion."

There was for a few minutes of silence then Emperor Vivian himself said;

"Penrod my dear son what made you go forth to accomplish such a raid!"

Then said Jack Evans jokingly"He loves his dear sisters so much that I'll bet it was just to gain more and more of their confidence and love."

But Penrod only shook his head to that and hanging his head to hide his tears for the remembrance brought grief to him again" and said;

"No sir general Evans, and papa I didn't."

"What was the raid for then, and why are you crying?" asked Empress Vivian.

"Surely Evans was only saying that in fun my lad."

"I------i---did---it---for revenge"the boy blubbered!

"Revenge"cried Emperor Vivian surprised."What for."

But Penrod could not go any further, but sat down suddenly and hide his face in his hands. Tears had come to the eyes of Violet and her sisters as Penrod cried, and Violet finally mastering herself told the whole story of what had happened that afternoon.

"We left poor Jennie in her tent under the care of Angelinia Aronburg and Jennie Turner"sobbed Violet "because she wasn't yet well enough to be up.We were afraid yesterday that she would have died from the effects of her shock, but Penrod easily brought her to and got her asleep. Empress

At this news Empress Vivian felt for a moment ill herself, and Emperor Vivian was white with anger and looked like a loaded cannon. Either one at first were unable to think of any words that would express their feelings Then the Empress herself was the first to speak.Her face was very stern and her voice most stern.

"Penrod dearone said"I shall converse with you afterwards, but at present I shall only say that you have been very good to do such a thing as you did to the enemy last night.I'm heartily sorry you did not succeed in capturing those three varmints, for they really ought to be punished byburning at the stakefor doing such a treach treacherous thing as that.I never heard of such a thing, or that such a thing could happen to so good and loving a child.don't cry so my son.I understand how you felt, and how you almost fainted at the tent entrance yourself when Jennie fell in that swoon. It is terible my poor little Jennie.Oh God how could it be."

"It is hard to tell of any punishment which would be severe enough for that Clendelinian devil Fred Howden, because he is the worst of the lot."said Jack Evans Himself, angrily."We ought to have the whole world turned by our Gemini Agents for the three.It ought to be easier to find the other one since Jennie torn torn up his face so badly."

"No,no--it wouldn't do no good now we must wait until our two brothers comes home."cried Violet between her sobs."They have spies that can locate anybody.They wrote by wireless they were coming soon.and then I and my sisters, and especially poor Jen Jennie will tell him or them everything, and they'll decide what must be done to cause the capture of those three reptiles."

"Very well dear I'm very willing"said Empress Vivian."but I too shall have a word to say to your two good brothers.That's simply shocking.Yes the Child scout troop now of it Penrod my son."!

"Yes "he sobbed."Lucille Anna told everything.She found the letter Jennie wrote to me, and brought it torn up.Here it is."and he produced it to Empress Vivian.

"My dear son"said Emperor Vivian trying to give a cheerful grin despite how bad he felt himself."My dear son you mustn't feel so bad at heart.The dreadful thing is over now, just be jolly that's just the way to be. And you my dear darling little daughters, just don't be so unhappy over it for surely as a violet says Jennie is much better now.Be brave as always no matter what ever happens.Our little darling daughters are regular soldiers.Tell I'll have Jennie brought here where she can be well cared for."

[illegible] Violet [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

and she started into a fit of violent and very loud sobbing. Her wailing grew louder and louder and more bitter, and she sobbed as if her heart would break. Angelinia Aronburg was scared.

"Don't cry so please Jennie please don't."she begged"But listen to me.It is all over and you must remember it was not Penrod who done such a dreadful thing, and we and he revenged it for you last night.Just for God's Love and our own don't cry so Jennie.You'll get ill again and maybe die."

It was some time before poor Jennie could hold back her sobs.But all the while she understood that both Angelinia Aronburg and Jennie Turner were comforting her, and it helped her greatly or she would never have been able to stop crying. And to have better success Penrod and her sisters were sent for and they came into her bedroom.Penrod understood how to comfort her, and he had her in his arms in a moment.For a time while he embraced her and kissed her tear stained face she started sobbing anew.

"Jennie, Jennie dear, please jennie"said Penrod"Please don't cry any more. I'll do anything to make you happier, honest true I will and more too, if only you won't be so sad any longer.You understood the doctor said you must try to calm yourself. And let's forget that horrible incident.It wasn't really me so why worry any longer."

"But, but, I thought---thought--it was --you, and even accused you"she sobbed. He appeared so much as if he was.Oh I couldn't stand it."

This time however she held on to herself and he embraced her tighter as he said soothingly;

"You shouldn't worry about that.You didn't do wrong.He basely decieved you into believing it was me."

"Surely you'll still love and forgive me"she begged her speech still inst interrupted by sobbing;

"But surely Jennie dear"he answered"I told you before there is nothing to be forgiving for.You did me no wrong in believing I was a traitor.It was that wicked little snake who decieved you.Forget it Jennie for God's sake please."

Jennie's eyes were still red from weeping when Emperor Vivian got up from the chair.He said;

"Penrod you can do wonders for her.Retain her in your arms untill she falls asleep and if she needs to let her poor thing, cry to her hearts content. Then see to it that you can get her into a nice fine fine sleep.To morrow I believe everything will be all right.Something though should have been done in a most hurry.But I can see that her grief will soon spent itself though the doctor will be here soon to do something for the bad state of her nerves.But this situation though is terrible.And all this to my own daughters.Without anybody noticing or suspecting it in the least yesterday.That is too much to stand for.You take your little sister in hand, do anything you want with her and for her and get her to sleep.When she is put her into the bed, and then you come down with your sisters and the two girls.I have something good I want to say to you.Your raid is the talk of the whole army."

Penrod did as he was told very willingly. He foldled her as if she were only a three year old.The window curtain of this bedroom was down, and as Violet, and her sisters wished to see the conflagration from there they put the curtain up a short distance. Any person who had or would not have seen and heard what had really occured would have believed there was some enormous volcanic eruption from the Infernal Regions.

"It causes me to have the feeling of a great forest fire coming this way."said Violet who had been wiping her eyes free of her tears."Penrod dear now in the world did you do it all."?

"Why give me all the credit!"he demanded with a mere trace of a smile."I only directed the raid."I didn't know how far it extended. And Lucillie telling everybody about what happened to Jennie caused my followers to be so aroused that when the raid started I or my leaders were not able to control them and we let them go ahead.I did not believe however we captured that much.You see it was not so easy to see everything in the deepening gloom."

"It is just like you"said juice."You want to give the credit to somebody else. Why not say I did it when I and my sisters were not even in it."

"Sure."said Bettie."You lead the raid so the responsibility of it rests on you.You deserve all the credit too.You didn't pay no attention when you came here with us, but everybody just scared and stared at you especially all those child slaves whom you and your fellowers rescued and freed.And you told us you were not going after the rig and pony."

"Well didn't I?"

"Yes."said Catherine now with a joyful smile which he desired more than anything to see "But Heavens whatbyou also brought with you.We witnessed everything.Such a destructive raid.he never saw anything so terrific before. Your temper must certainly been up.And for her and us.I never believed you really were so aroused.But how did Stanley escape from you.?"

"He didn't escape from me."said Penrod."What made you believe I captured him?"

"Didn't you capture him?"

"No."

"Then how did you happen to shoot him twice?"

"The Abyssinkillian soldiers captured him under Walter Starring."said Penrod. "When the Glandelinian cavarly made the assault the christian cavarly was driven toward my own troopers.In was in the heat of the conflict that I managed to fire some shots at him as he was getting away.But he was rescued nevertheless. We burned down his headquarters though."

"Who chased after Gingigore and Angar during the raid;" asked Juice..

"I and Angelinia Aronburg did with our troopers.We thought they were Glandelinian officers and fired shots at them.They got between some of the barracks however and escaped....."""""

They were now quiet for some time, violet,and her sisters always placing their attention more than anything else on the great fire in the distance. Finally they noticed that little Jennie was sound asleep in Penrods arms and he arose to put her into the nice snowy bed.

"You little girls because of your worry didn't sleep a single minute last night"declared Penrod regretfully."While I go down to father why not try and obtain some sleep now.Jennie is all right and past being worried about. I can see that by the happy smile on her face.Heaven knows you sure need some sleep."

"We ought to it is true"admitted Angeline"But we're so interested and fascinated by all that cloud of smoke and fire over there which your raiders made that we can't bring interest in anything else.he never saw such a cloud of smoke in our lives."

"Why not go over to the territory and see the fire then"suggested Penrod. "When papa is true with me I'll take you over with an escort.I know the way and I believe it is safe."

"It would be with you around"Thought Violet to herself, but Penrod seemed to have read her thoughts for he said;

"So only I with me with you it would be safe sh violet.You can't seem to forget my beautiful gun play eh."

"No.I shiver when I remember it even"declared violet."I do remember you were always before that an unusually good shot but never believed you could do such great shooting as that.I wish I and my sisters had had that training."

"I've been trying to learn you those things for the last six months"said Penrod."

"Yes, but we can't catch onto the trick."said juice "We are better than anyboy or anybody we know with even our knives and can flash one out so quick you wouldn't even see it come but yet you could beat the seven of us easy. We have proven that when you try to learn us at one time the knife drill.You des arm us every time no matter how swift we draw the covered blades."

"It takes time I know"said Penrod "because it is a difficult Indian trick. But it will pay for you to learn as much as possible.Sometimes something can happy happen without even me knowing it"he said."Then you can sure defend yourselves and if you know any knife tricks as well as I do, I'd laugh at the Glandelinians that would try to molest you."

As soon as jennie was well covered up, and the shades drawn down so the light would not awaken her, Violet and her sisters and Penrod went down stairs into the quarters where Emperor Vivian and the Empress were. Most of the others were gone, but Jack Evens were still there. As soon as as the seven were seated at a tabe table toward which The emperor motioned them he said;

"Well for this first thing that man who shot the two children in your arms have two days ago been duly sentenced by your sisters to die. Now since that matter is over I must have some thing to say about the disaster.Are you sure my dear boy that the explosion in the enemys lines was not designed."

"No Father it wasn't smiled Penrod."I would have allowed it though on one condition.And that is if the noise didn't arouse Jennie and wanted her to sleep on. There was no evidence of that great long building having explosives and neither was it set on fire.All my scouts were a long way from the structure when the crash came.The building really caught from the conflagration."

"Gingigore told me that $10,000,000 worth of enemy explosives went up that night.The blast was terrific, and felt as far away as Big Girlmool and other cities. Windows were driven out bythe convussion there. What really made you accomplish the raid. Really was it for revenge for Jennie's plight?"

"It was"said Penrod."But at first on our starting out I had no thought of a raid in my mind.I only intended to recover the rig and Pony which through Lowdens treachery the enemy had captured.I discovered that portion of the enemy

encampments even so vast were not strictly guarded for some reason. Maybe the enemy was overconfident. I was burning over what happened that afternoon, and seeing such an easy an chance I couldn't resist the temptation. Then too the army and the child scouts in general need ed supplies badly. And then the child slave encampment was also tempting. I'd give anything to rescue every one there is. Therefore seeing such an opportunity I struck!"

"Were your sisters here in the raid."?

"No. I warned them not to participate because they were so upset by Jennie's plight, and fearing they may not be able to fight as they usually can then I didn't want them to go in. They were for the first time glad to be out of it. We're not you sisters?"

"Yes." Admitted Hettie. "I was so shaky that I don't believe I could have hit a barn with a stone let alone shoot at the enemy."

"I was the same" admitted Violet. "My sisters seemed to be that way too."

"Well" said Emperor Vivian "I don't know what to say. Dargar, Gingiore and our loving friend here my dear Evans, and all the officials who came to me this morning declared your raid is the talk of every christian army in this territory and the terror of the enemy. The army you raided is on a retreat abandoning everything to the flames for fear you'll come and strike elsewhere just as an expected unexpectedly. Heaven knowns only when Manley will be back in his command. His wounds is very dangerous. General Daniel ponies of that Glandelinian cavarly that stormed the soldier troopers was slain it was said by Jean gaunders when she lanced him as he tried to sabre her. The Glandelinian loss of that cavarly was tattttttd terrific in dead and wounded. Their lances were no match to yours. I heard it is estimated a hundred thousand buildings in the encampment all wood wooden are all burned a or burning and the conflagration is catching everything else, small patches of forests, high fields of grass and grain, and everything inflamable material in the camps. Tents hardly could be salvaged, and your raiders cleaned out ebeevery every quarter master stores, and your raiders helped themselves to every thing in the provision and other Canteens, and captured in the Y.M.C.A'a all sorts of stationary material and moving picture machines and films. and set the structures on fire. That list made out wasn't all as it never was yet completed, and the quarter master sergeants in our camp have summoned desperately for help to take care of all your raiders brought into camp. The stuff stuff will have to be transferred to other camps for as large as our army is we have no room for it all here. We're literally crowded out of house and home with it. One of our armies it is said moved off from the territory nearest to the enemy for fear of the fire catching their camp. You have without intending it realizing it made yourself very famous in the eye of the whole nation and gained great honor and respect now than ever before for your child scout followers, and a great fear of the enemy. How in the world did you and your followers do it!"

"I believe I can explain that." declared Evans. "Some time yesterday afternoon one of the little girlscouts came to her regiment and spread the news about Jennie. I overheard some of it, and from what I heard you understand news of any kind spreads like wild fire. That news spread faster than scandal does in a foreign country of tattlespipers let it out. The child scouts either wept, were tearful or frenzied with rage. Therefore I suppose when Penrod suggested the raid, they all took satisfaction out of the enemy by throwing all pre cautions to the winds. I believe that fire will burn on for a full week."

"I believe I know who that was" said Violet. "It was Lucille Anna."

"The little girl who found the torn note?" demanded Evans.

"Yes." Admitted Joice.

"Then it was she who aroused the whole camp" declared Evans.

"Well my boy" declared Emperor Vivian himself "There's an immense crowd outside, who won't be pacified untill they have seen you" and he led the child to one of the windows. "See that immense mod of soldiers. They're impatient to see you. Everybody is excited and gratified and full of spirits. I believe You'll have have to give them full satisfaction."

Penrod would have backed out had he had the chance, but laughingly his sisters were behind him and they pushed him and almost carried him out to the very gates of the court where the immense crowd of soldiers were. The cheering that went up was perfectly deafening and every one either brandished their rifles, or threw their hats high into the air, or waved flags and other standards. Then before Penrod understood what had happened to him he was paraded far down the company street on the soldiers of one of the officers, being cheered all the way down and on the return, followed by his sisters who were excited and now overjoyed by the whole scene. Jennie of course was awakened by the din and having run to the window to see what had happened was surprised to see Penrod being carried on the soldiers shoulder and followed

by an immense crowd of soldiers who were throwing hats into the air and doing all other sorts of antics. Following behind the soldiers were a crowd of the rescued child slaves who were eager to see who the boyscout leader was who had caused them such a happy ending if their sad welfare as slaves. But they too did their best to join in the cheering. This sort of conduct lasted for about half an hour and then Penrod was brought to the stone steps of the building, where he now stood with het his sisters, emperor and Empress vivian, and Jack Evans. Jennie could be also seen looking out of the window, and she was smiling happily through her tears. Emperor vivian made to the now silent crowd a thrilling speech on the era very and conduct of the boy telling what drove him to start the raid, and what all he and his followers had captured. Seeing Jennie in the window and smiling happily now, the crowd pointed that way and screeched, yelled, and screamed themselves hoarse with their cheering. Emperor Vivian brought her out still in her night gown and standing there she appeared as if she were a little white robed celestial figure from Heaven.

"Penrod did all that for her and for his sympathy for his dear sisters" He finished with. "The enemy now will learn I hope what it is to trifle with my son by molesting his sisters. I believe they will be left alone in the future for a long time if not for good. Penrod is their best protector, and my beloved son."

There was not much cheering this time because everybody had become hoarse, but there was the same frantic tossing of hats in the air and so forth. Soon the crowd had dispersed at Emperor Vivians request. Later ward the real dinner hour, because even Jennie was her own happy self again, everybody could really eat, but half the time even then they paid more attention to the big clouds outside, and especially Jennie who not having heard of it asked;

"Is that that big fire you made last night Penrod dear!"

"I didn't do it really" laughed Penrod. "But my followers did. If you feel you are able to go Jennie with your sisters this afternoon, I'll take you to the big fire as near as it is safe."

"I believe she is all right." smiled the empress. "See how poor Jennie is even laughing now. She's happier now than you could believe. The shock is all gone. Even see how she eats will you."

"Good Gosh" Penrod "Exclaimed Joice. "What a fire. And it is so severe that we feel the heat blood from here. And see the flames over there. Hundreds of feet high. And all that wall of smoke. What in the world did your raiders do last night."

"I lost control of them and so did my officers" confessed Penrod. "They applied the torch to everything."

They were close to the conflagration as they dared, to go and as far as eye could reach it appeared as if the very earth had become one vast volcanic eruption. Within sight hundreds of barracks were burning, but elsewhere could be seen nothing else but immense rolling smoke clouds. They were viewing the conflagration at a distance of about a mile, and the wind blowing from them toward the fire too. even that distance off and the high wind blowing from them toward the fire too. They were in their elk and they sat and watched the scene with great awe and and fascination. For nearly all the afternoon they remained there watching the great conflagration. A number of railroad lines ran through this territory and as The little girls and Penrod were returning they thought they heard the sound of approaching trains. Saddenly Jennie thought she saw smoke in the distance. She said so to her sisters but they believed she was only seeing theings things through the effect of her sorrowful the day before. But yes, there it was again. Penrod speed ed his horse up to a case of a round, and saw in the in the distance a long groaning train. It was being hauled by two snorting big locomotive engines. Ahead with his field glasses saw men on top of the long pullman coaches... They were Glandelinian machine gunners on the strict watch, barricaded with sand bags on the roof of that particular coach. Penrod gave them a burst from his long range rifle, and laughed derisively as they tried to put him or his horses in return. Then he wheeled his horse, and matters something under his breath hurried on the return to where his coat two and the little Vivian girls were.

"What's the matter" said Jennie appeared worried.

"A train load of child slaves being brought somewhere. They'll pass this way. Many of the cars are also full of Glandelinian soldiers. I'm going to get those children."

Examining the ground well, he found a bare space behind some hills and rode into position and he told them of his intention. His child scout followers whooped for joy. Penrod stationed Joe Greene and others with their machine guns

the hill e came in, the railroad line and the long line of child scouts now dismounted hid along the summit too with their long rifles trained on the place where the others had placed the dynimite to blow up the tracks.

The train was coming closer and closer. The foremost coaches were crowded with Glandelinian soldiers. Penrod again again went to scout a little. He could hear the enemy machine guns popping at him but he surely felt he was safe unless some glandelinian soldier was aiming good enough to hit his horse. no one did and he rose to vantage again. Now the train was almost at the curve--and around it was disaster for the rascally child slave holders, and no victory for penrod and his followers. This time Violet and her sisters were to join in the fray.

This was Penrods chance indeed. He adare devil as he was rode down at them within po pistol shot range, firing his pistols at the crews on top of the coaches. They were therefore so busy trying to dodge his bullets, and hit him that that they paid no attention to what might be hidden around that dreaful curve. Then came a dreadful pandemonium and all at once. There was an eruption under the tracks, the two engines seemed to stop short, stand still, and then suddenly rise right up into th the air. They rose and toppled over into the culvery with a dreadful sound of pounding iron against the stones. The coaches too seemed to be crashing together. Penrod felt the ground quiver. Ending a sudden survey both ways to guard against possible approaching patrols, he turned back to his command and rushed over the hill to assume command and start the action as soon as he could. The coaches containing the child slaves he knew were not injured. At his command rifles and machine guns and hand grenades were cracking, roaring and thundering wildly. Joe greene and the others with machine guns were mowing down the Glandelinians who had escaped the disaster. The boy and girlscouts who were charging toward the train also were screaming and yelling at the top of their voices, and firing in a steady stream. violet and her sisters new that the child scouts scouts for what had often happened to them, and especially to Jennie, and what had happened to children in times past, would take no prisoners. They hated the Glandelinians too much much. They were right no prisoners were taken at all , and soon the cries of the wounded still were stilled. but the shouts of the victorious child scouts had increased. They ran in and out among the fallen enemy, looting, tearing off cartridge belts, securing pistols and rifles and screaming and laughing with delight. One big box car was on its side. They tore into it. This was a find indeed. Rare carpets, rich brocades, silks and satins. Every horse was loaded with loot. Penrod and violet and her sisters laughingly secured the engine bells.

"Just mementoes for our own good time." Violet said.

Five hundred grateful now laughing and cheerful child slaves were secured. Of the girls Penrod and his scouts placed on their own horses. The boys of course to show respect for their girl friends were willing to "hoof" it.

With these child slaves and the booty also the whole company began its return toward the christian lines. They had just barely reached it, when around a bend in the road came a cavacade of christian general officers and soldiers. The leading general as Jack Evans himself. He stopped the column of his abruptly and Penrod did also. Evans was startled and amazed. Penrod stopped at the same time the horse drawing the rig on which were the Princesses and stared at the general also. Evans rode a beautiful horse, but it was one of those belonging to violet, which she always permits her guardian to ride, and the saddle of hers which was of red leather set with sparkling diamonds was strapped to the horse. Evans eyes protruded as if he had been strangled, and he stared at Penrod and the booty and the child slaves, and then at the rig and violet and her sisters as if he was seeing a spirit or something. Then Evans exclaimed to Penrod;

"For goodns goodness sake, what sort of a being are you Penrod. Is this what you call taking your little sisters to see the fire?"

"I did ." The boy answered surprised at his friends amazement. "We watched it all the afternoon. And surely I am a boy."

"Oh I guess I'll have to believe you are a boy all right." said Evans" but you are unlike anything I expected to see. And this afternoon night. I wondered who destroyed that train yonder and committed the massacre. I just came from there."

"I do not admit it sir." Penrod observed, evidently enjoying Evans surprise. "But I don't know where I am considered anything quite unusual. I only wrecked and raided the train."

"You are quite indeed unusual. Your father from the top of his headquarters with his field glasses saw the raid from there, but did not find out who did it. He sent me to see. A boy like you must be angel possessed too."

"I don't feel no symptons of it." returned the other. "but I saw the train loaded withchils slaves and I couldn't resist the temptation to rescue them them, and I just had to give in. I am afraid I may cause myself to be world renowned but I canit help it. If they treat me with great respect it surely

won't cause me any pride. To my own idea I'm not much account, and not even worthy of my darling sisters now nor my followers. I'm only a mere bow boy who feels as if I should get even with the enemy."

"You are not much account!"

"Oh not exactly of course. There are no real good boyscout leaders at all that can love them as I do but I'm not worthy of them nevertheless. But I'm a splendid imitation of a good boy scout raider."

Evans gave an id indignant laugh while violet and her sisters gazed with pride on the boy.

"Look at that boy" he cried to his followers. "Look at him you good child ch scouts, and you rescued children slaves. Behold a real good loyal Prince, a terror to the enemy, a dangerous raider, and a fierce fighter. And he says he's not worthy of his sisters, and is of no account. He humbles himself too much. Behold a real Abbieannian prince who besides me even better than me is a great protector of his darling little sisters."

Penrod gave a start and wanted to ride his horse out of the way, but his escape was blocked. His face blushed scarlet and he couldn't say a word.

"Is it possible" said General Nemo who had never seen the boy before, "That he is a real Prince, the brother of violet, and her sisters ?" he murmured..

"Not only possible but true." replied Evans, who was gratified by the impression he had created. "It is proved by five good points. For example see the booty he has on the horses and the little slave girls riding on the saddles. See the boy slaves on foot. and he even gave his horse to a number of child slaves and is on foot."

walking "walking never both bothers me." said the boy still blushing.

"And notice the big fire burning over there which his raiders made last night."

"It is not necessary to see that." declared general Nemo.

"And also remember what was brought into our encampments last nigh night by his raiders." said Evans proudly.

"There was nothing to that" returned Penrod modestly.

"No you do great things and miss the pleasure of it because you are not proud" said Evans with admiration. "you do not understand the extent of the raid you made last night for ren revenge of Jennie's sad mishap, nor the delight of the precious rations the army and child scouts now can enjoy nor the satisfaction of drinking so much nice fresh milk from all the cows and milk wagons you captured. you may say you are of no account, but if you are a no account boyscout, you are a mighty poor imitation of one."

"Oh I cannot hope to ever be like you sir." sighed Penrod. "But I'm glad to mee t at last for the third time the great loving guardian of my sisters, a real hero who is a general w and who deserves to have a higher commiss on. And--"

"Cannot hope to be like me!" Exploded Evans. "why I'm myself nothing in compas comparison. I'm glad at last to now and meet with a real prince, a Prince that has already surprised the world with your doings. You certainly deserve to be the brother of the most beautiful little girls and the most good little happy angel possess ed children I ever beheld, or the world ever beheld, and you deserve that favor from God indeed. Wait untill your two big brothers come. They have heard of this and will be glad to see you."

This praise won Penrod completely out nevertheless he sure was embrassed. If only he could get away. Said Evans;

"your chief fault my friend, Ettiggg Prince Penrod is that you are much too humble for your Staff and position, and that I suppose you cannot help not any of us can, for we Abbieannians see more good in others than we believe in outselves. Real boys as you are, are made of the stuff the greatest Abbieannian heroes are made of."

"I can see the fact inthat all right." said general plain Night Linger" And what has been witnessed is admirable and distinct. Also I can see what he and his followers have with him. And he calls that bringing his darling sisters to see the big fire."

"Exactly" said Penrod.

"What raid I suppose you are going to accomplish to morrow!" asked general Nemo."

Penrod did not realize whether he would start one to morrow or not but he answered;

"If I have the chance I'll accomplish a bigger one than this."

"If nothing can surprise me any greater" declared general Ned Perkins "He,ll make a raid yet that'll run a whole glandelinian army out of the country with out a battle. You poor little dear (to Jennie) He surely struck in revenge for you last night. It's now about six oclock (looking at his watch(and the quarter masters sergeants are in despair of hoping to check up on all you brought in. And the destruction you committed Heavens look at that glare in the sky since it is getting dark. It appears as if it is the end of the

world. And the heat is terrible even at di this distance.Some fire."

"But I never did start the fire."said Penrod"I only ordered them to set fires to some of the tents and buildings so we would have light to accomplish the raid. I never thought my followers would start a fire that big."

If they were not real good Abbieannians were no Envy ever comes to people, they might have been tempted to envy Penrod, for being able to do these things, and yet Evans decided he would not attempt to change places with general Manley under any circumstances.

"How did you ever happen to plan on the raid you made last night?"asked general Fred Mance.

"The capture of my sisters ony and rig did that" was the reply."The rig was in possession of the enemy after the treacherous capture of Jennie and I made up my mind to get the pony and rig.Well it was so easy to get no more than the rig that I did not let the opportunity slip."

Evans was about to reply, when a number of refugees came in sight down the road.at the sight of Penrod and his followers, and Evans and the rest some of them gave a howl of terror, and stood trembling like a leaf.They were in the act of plunging down the path to escape, when Evans cried out;

"Stop you poor boobe.Stop.These are friends not enemies and will do you no harm."

The refugees hesitated, eyeing the column of child scouts, fearfully and especially Penrod.Penrod to them had clear intelligent eyes, a beautiful uniform, and a robest body and appeared very dangerous indeed.The peculiar forms of the hats of the boy and girlscouts, the way they were armed were enough to cause terror to the stoutest heart, and it was no wonder that the refugees not at first understanding who and what they were were afraid to face them.But Evans had introduced the boy and girlscout leaders and the rest in a calm tone saying ;

"This my noble refugees, is my friend Prince Schfield Penrod Vivian, the noble and beautiful brother of his darling sisters the Vivian Girl Heroine and Darlings of the Nation.He is the valiant son of Emperor Vivian and at the same time a faithful protector of the darling Princesses.They are in the rig.He has just returned from another raid.He is the terror of the enemy.These child scouts of ware warm loyal and loving friends of the Princesses and brother, and are just returning from a raid;"

Hearing these words the refugees mostly women and children resolved to conquer their alarm.They bowed their heads with a much dignity as they could muster toard the beautiful but dangerous appearing children soldiers, who in turn nodded in a friendly way.

"Is not the Prince a beautiful boy?"asked the mother of the children "closest to the child scouts.

"Yes"said one of the boys."How would you like to be a Glandelinian and meet him in a fight mother dear."?

"That is doubtless a matter of taste."returned the mother."He's a dreadfully touch fighter.My conscious would never permit me to engage him in a lance or sabre fight.He's too dangerous."

"Some of your boys ought to be scouts"said Penrod"For I also have a conscience, and it tells me most children would be better protected if they were child scouts."

Evans seemed to smile, and winked one eye slowly.

"The Prince is right"he said" and if you do get your children in as sc scouts it will do much to protect them from harm.When you get used to them you will learn more about our child scouts than you do now and wont need to be afraid of them."

Then they all returned to the christian lines, and Penrod and his followers turned the booty over to general Charles Brown.

"He's a miracle"remarked the general as Penrod and his followers rode away.

It was some time yet before the arival of the supper hour,,, andhearing the voices of some of their other friends violet and her sisters ran forward to greet them.They each in turn hugged Walter Starring and Timothy Grovton with eager delight, and allowed themselves to be hugged in turn By the time they had endulged in a good talk, and violet and her sisters had told them of the sad thing which had happened to poor Jennie,the supper bell rang from their own headquarters, and the Princesses went inside to join Penrod and their parents atthe evening meal.As they entered the great hall a voice called out in a rather loud tone;

"What are you here with our army too.A week ago you were at Vivian Wickey."

"Yes we are."Violet answered glancing all around, to see where the voice came from.

"What brought you back dear Princesses through all this dangerous territory?" was the next question.. and the eyes of violet and her sisters rested on

a tall stately man.

"Good gracious Joice exclaimed."I thought you were at Angelinia Athia!"

"So I was."replied the man."But I was summoned here by your Father as he expected me to do many wonderful things to the enemy by and by."

"It's very strangeold Angeline."Why did you come here for Count?"

"I am to lead one of your armies."replied the man always called "Count De piff" because he crushed so many Glandelinian armies opposed to him"I did not believe however it was of much importance.But here comes your Good Father the Emperor with Penrod, so I won't delay your supper for I can see by your very faces you are good and hungry."

Just then Penrod opened the door and greeted Violet and her sisters with a fond embrace and a storm of Kisses. Even poor Jennie who had recovered pretty good from her shock of the afternoon of the day before seemed fresh fresh and rosy again and in good spirits...

"Supper is served sisters dear."he said" and you sure appear to be very hungry. So don't let us Keep it waiting a single minute."

Violet and her other sisters and everybody too were happy to see the change in Jennie.When the supper was about finished Joice said to one of the girlscouts who served her as an aide-de-camp;

"Please go to my Boudoir Minnie, and get the white slip of tablet paper I left on my writing table.I want to write a note to Jennie Turner right away. I'm going to decide whether we have a right to return treachery to such an enemy or not.We'll hold a council over it."

Minnie at once departed on the errand, and she was gone so long,that after they had helped their Mother clean and wipe the dishes and straigh en the dining room Joice and her sisters had almost forgotten her mission, when the girlscout aide-de-camp returned with a troubled face.

"The tablet and writing materials are not there, your Highness"said she.

"Not there?"exclaimed Violet herself suddenly turning from a dish she was going to wipe."Are you sure,"and she glanced at Joice.

"I have hunted in every part of the room."The girlscout returned."That was why I was so long."

"Was not the door closed and locked?"demanded the Princess.

"Yes your highness I'm sure it was,for when I unlocked it and opened the door some one crept out and ran downthe stairs..They ran into into another room and I fastened the door so that party couldn't get out."

Hearing this, violet,and her sisters , their parents, and Penrod exchanged startled glances. Jennie herself jumped up at once.

"Come sisters"she said anxiously. "Let us go ourselves and search for the tablet."

So they, and Penrod went to the dressing room of the Princesses, and searched carefully in every corner and among the vases and baskets and ornaments that stood about the pretty boudior.But not a trance could they find of the tablet or the writing materials they sought.They searched to see if anything else was missing but they were not."

Jennie remembering her past shoc was nearly weeping ,by this time while her sisters , and Penrod were angry and indignant.When they returned to the dining room where their parents were just finishing the sweeping of the room violet said;

"There is little doubt that my our tablet and writing material have been stolen by that person whom Minnie has tened in that room and if that is true the offender must be punished.He's either a thieving foriegner or may be a spy."

"I don't believe a foriegner would do such a dreadful thing to us."cried Jennie much distressed."All foriegners were observed have made a world for us. Go and get that person Minnie, and we,ll ha hear what that person has to say about it."

The girlscout hastened away, but presently hastened on the return and said;

"The person who is a boyscout will not come for me.He threatened to scratch my eyes out or shoot if I touched him."

"Where is he?"demanded Jennie.

"In the room where I locked him in."was the reply..

Jennie bravely ran down to the room with her pistol drawn, unlocked the door and found the boy standing by the window. trying to raise it.

"Come here boy."she said and she leveled her pistol.

"I won't "answered the boyscout in a surely voice and attempting to draw his own revolver.

"If you don't come to me right away."continued Jennie"and her eyes flashed fire"I'll put a few bullets in to you.Don't try to draw yourself as I'm a deadshot."

"Why do you want me?"demanded the boy disturbed by the threat and the fiery glare of her eyes, and her angry face....2.2.2.2.2.2.22

"All right Princess"returned the early boyscout coming out."I'm not afraid of you, or your sisters and Penrod--or any one else."

"you may be after we are true with you."Said Jennie sharply.

Retaining her pistols position she made him go before her, relieved him of the weapons he carried, and made him march into the dining room where the others sat in grieved and thoughtful silence...

"Now Tell me boyscout"said Joice, at first gently"Did you steal my writing materials?"

"I refused under any conditions to answer such a foolish question." asserted the strange boyscout, with a snarl.

"Oh yes you will boy."Jennie declared poking him in the rib with her pistol. "you seem familiar to me.I believe I met you with one of the Gerald Starring boys several times when I and my sisters were in your own lines. You are a Glandelinian boyscout I'm sure.The writing tablet, and pens and ink is gone, and you ran out of the room when my girlscout aidedecamp opened the door. So if you are innocent you must tell my sisters and I and my brother and my parents, how you came to be in our room, and what has become of our writing materials.If you sent any secret message to the Glandelinian generals we'lll------"

"Who accuses me."asked the boy, defiantly.

"No one"answered Violet,,,.....".

"Then why dare say I stole the writing materials?"demanded the boy in a most unmanly manner that showed for truth he hated the Vivian Girls despite their prettieness and was a disguised Glandelinian.

"your own actions accuses"declared Daisy.

"How do you say that?"

"The fact that I left my writing materials on my desk in my dressing room, and that you must have stolen in without my Knowning it."admitted Joice. "When next the door was opened you ran out and hid yourself----and the writing materials were gone."

"That is. none of my confounded business."growled the boy.

"Don't be impudent boy"admonished Hettie."You Glandelinian boyscouts have done us girls a lot of harm and butted in our business where we never can be proved to have meddled in your business.If you get impudent with me and my sisters you'll be in for it.We're not taking anything from you boys believe me."

"It is you a who are impudent."said the boy"For accusing me of such a crime of stealing your materials, when you can't prove it except by guessing."

Violet and her sisters , and even her their parents and Penrod were now greatly incensed.While the little girls had been questioning the boy Penrod had issued a notice by telegraph to all commanders not to allow anybody Get out of the camp carrying messages untill the message was seen.Violet summoned the see sergeant of some of her private girlscouts, and when the girlscout appeared she said;

"See to it that this boyscout is confined in the internment encampment untill further notice.If any message is captured that was written by him on any of our writing material he will be tried by law as a spy and confined as a prisoner for the remainder of the war."

So the impudent boy was led away.

"When are we going to hold the councel or meeting about what to do concerning Jennie's sad experience of yesterday afternoon?"asked Penrod with a sigh, for such a day as that had cast a gloom over all of the Company that was not to go in a hurry.

"I will summon the Court to meet in the big square in the center of our part of the camp on the outside at seven this evening."replied Joice. As she was the sufferer, Jennie herself will be the judge.But the question is who is going to be the one accused to pull the meeting through."

"As the scoundrel of a name duplicated me I'll pose as Fredrick Lowden and Jennie can be the accuser."said penrod.

"What will happen if he is proven guilty?"ash asked Violet.

"What will happen if he is proven guilty and decree whether we Then Penrod can readily prove his own identy, and decree whether we should do treacherous things to the enemy or not. "

"what shall happen if Fred Lowden or this companions happened later on to be captured."enquiredEmperor Vivian.

"They must die"answered Empress Vivian decidedly.

"In what way!"enquired Penrod.

"Whatever way my darling daughters decide"was the reply."It will be a mortal sin to prevent the death penalty upon such heartless little Glandelinian brats.I will of course ask Angelinia Attorney Aronbury to dep defend Penrod who'll represent Fred Lowden but I wonder if

she'll do it.But we do need a defender as well as a public accuser, but as it happened to her Jennie must be the main accuser, and Jennie Turner can be the Public accuser, because she has been so learned that no one can decieve her.

"who will be the jury!" asked Penrod...

"There ought to be twelve on the jury, six boyscout officers and six girl scout officers."said Angeline"because our girl and boyscout officers understand each other than we understand them.But remember we're not having a trail it's only a meeting to see whether our officials will agree to the plan of counteracting in treachery to the enemy or not.So the jury who will second the motion to the plan, if they will, shall consist of the highest of our boy and girlscout officers.Angeline Richee, shall be the one to act as recorder and write down everything she hears, and all my other boy and girlscout officers and as many privates as can be within hearing, shall be admitted to hear the testimony and the outcome of the trial.It'll go on something as if it was a drama on a vast stage but it'll really be serious.We don't want to summerize anything to counter treachery unless all our followers agree to it."

They now seperated to prepare for the ceremony;for whenever an appeal is made to law.but it must be stated that all the people of the Abbiesannian and faithful sections sections of the Calverinian lands, and her southern sister states and Provinces were beyond all estimating so well behaved and good, that there was not a single lawer amongst them, and it had been never before in Abbiesannia's History that any ruler or queen or any person had sat in judgement upon an offender of the law, or made up a councel to repell the cruelty and wickedness of such an offender. But the action of the cruel Glandelinians made this seem to have to come about.. The crime of murder or attempted murder being the most dreadful crime of all, the penalty there was burning at the stake." Glandelinian soldiers captured in the act of slaughtering slaughtering children also were burned to death, but more slowly, and very cruelly too.When the news spread that the Princesses were going to hold a council over the situation and over what had happened to Jennie, tremendous excitement prevailed throughout the christian armies,, and more surprise still when because they did not have no prisoner, Penrod was going to act as the meanest boy in the world who had so basely betrayed Jennie. Penrod when he returned to the dressing room of the princesses(in that country brothers have to use same room but not at the same time his sisters are in there) was exceedingly thoughtful.He had no doubt that Fred Lowden had played the dirtest trick in the world on Jennie, but he realized that it would have been better if he had the real brat as a prisoner, for it would have increased the fury of the followers more, for the child scouts to the enemy were very ferocious indeed ..Penrod really realized that he representing Fred Lowden would be found guilty causing the decision from the jury, and the condemnation of the three boys and then he himself being their brother, and having witnessed the great terrifying grief of Jennie, and her sisters too, and also his own horror and shock would have to sign the degree if the jury proclaimed it, and therefore to get even with Lowden and his companions he was resolved to play the part, as much as possible, and told Jennie almost sternly, not to leave a single word out of the story of her experience when she was to be the accuser.Sending for Jennie Turner Penrod took her into a corner and whispered;

"You understand I'm going to act as the defendant don't you?"

"yes she"she answered.

"Well that reptile don't deserve no defender.If you will purposely blunder in your defense you'll do it better for me.I must pass the situation if I can.I want to get even and I must.I mustn't and will not see Jennie suffer as she did.My accuser should blunder too so that I'll get it good and hot.Of course I understand if you're my defendant it is your duty to defend and try to save me,that is Fred Lowden, but I hope you will fail because poor Jennie if the most good little Girl I have ever been in my life time and so are my sisters.Though I have never said anything I have observed nevertheless that those three reptiles has long wished the destruction of my sisters to my certain Knowledge, and my opinion is that the,have been unable to resist the temptation.I have the note which had been captured, that code, and that will evidence also against me as Fred Lowden, oh I wish I could mention something else, how I hate that blasted name.Something too must bring back Jennie's normal happiness for she is still unhappy though she doesn't wish to show it.So I intend to prove the culprits culprits guilt by a trick. That be mine will be on myself. He drew from his inside pocket. the torn horse note which Jenn ie had so he wrote to him and continued;

I"This note you must hide in a safe place, and if the jury decides on the evidence, you may then produce this note and claim that I tore it up and threw it on the ground in the Company Street.Jennie my sister understands all I plot for I told her.I warned her too, to tell every thing of her experience, and not leave anything out.This note she sent me which that little devil tore up and threw in the dust stung me into anger more than anything else. such a loving sweet hearted little letter from my darling sister.To see that sure made me not, and I'm not still.go when you defiantly display this note by blunder no one can dispute the word of my accuser.Everybody will now that I am an innocent representing that brat,I won't mention his tarnished name again if I can help it.This deception will prevent me from escaping the verdict, and then I'll be called upon, afterwards to show my true self, and give the degree.If this scheme works everybody will yell for the return of Treachery. Do you understand.This deception really is a sin only on condition that you fail me."

"no body wishes to even without sin to decieve their friends."replied Jennie Turner sweetly,"Still my own heart urges me to do anything for you and your dear sisters, and espsically poor little Jennie, and I can usually trust my heart to do the right thing.so I shall do as I itttly you say, Penrod dear, and will blunder the defense.but I hope I'm not called upon the defense.I hate to defend such a toad."

After some thought, and with a mischievious smile on her pretty face she placed the little loving note inside her coat pocket and went back to her room(the boom) to memorize her speech to the jury...

At seven in the evening the open square near the Vivian Girls headquarters was crowded with boy and girls cout officers, and privates too and many soldiers and their officers and generals too being eager to witness the reat great meeting... Violet, and her sisters not now in uniform, but dressed in their most splendid Royal clothing clothing sat at the head of a very broad table, while Empress vivian sat between them with her jeweled sceptre in her hand, and the beautiful sparkling coronets upon the fair brows of the Vivian Girls and their mother too, while Emperor vivian sat at the other head of the table with his Royal Officers.

At each side of the table stood the twenty eight highest generals of the christian army, and many officials of the Royalty.At their right sat the twelve child scout officers selected to be the jury all gravely prepared to listen to what was said.Penrod sat inthe defenders box dressed as a Glandelinian boyscout, and he gazed at the crowd around him with seeming unconcern. And now at a signal from Joice vivian Angelinia Aronburg arose and told Jennie Vivian to take the stand.

She made the vow as was requested, and then Jack Saunders who acted as the Lawer for the plainaint said;

"Was this the boyscout who so basely decieved you?"

"Yes."

"What is his name.?"

"Fred Lowden, one of the Confederates of Gerald Starring.

"Do you know Gerald Starring?"

"I do.And his confederate Fred Dangar too.My sisters also know them.

"How did this defendant decieve you?"

"He disguised as my brother Penrod, and betrayed me into the enemys lines."

"Tell us the story in your own words."

"Penrod winked at her which meant "don't fail please."

"She told everything,, of the note wh she wrote and sent to Penrod, how she was tricked so treacherously and how she tore the boys face with her finger nails and so forth.Penrod had painted red splotches on his face to make them appear like scratches, and placed green glasses over his eyes so to appear as if half blind..

After she told all she could the girlscout Angelinia Aronburg then arose once more and addressed the jury.Her tone was angry, and she strutted up and down to appear dignified and not to show her feelings.

"Your Royal Highnesses and Fellow Citizens"she began"The boyscout you see a prisoner before you is accused of the base treacherious crime of first ensnaring our fair Princess Jennie by decieving her into believing he was Penrod her brother, and then causing her capture.The plot as this note says was with the purpose to cause Penrod dishonor among his sisters, and banishment from them by the Emperor with the purpose of causing them witho to be without a protector Evans then having been away.The dastard plot was to murder them in bed at night.In either case a grave crime has been comitted which deserves not only a grave punishment but also justifies our own side to be treacherous also."

"Do you mean that my defendant must be put ina grave to behave?"asked Jennie Turner.

"Don't interrupt little Girl."said Angelinia Aronburg, though she fought desperately hard to supress a smile for this question was a part of the proposed blunder."When I get my thoughts arranged in good order,I do not desire them to be upset by foolish questions, or have my thoughts thrown into confusion. "

"If you had thoughts that ammounted to anything,I don't see wh, they should become into confusion."declared Jennie Turner earnestly."My thoughts are always;"

"Is this a convention of thoughts, or of the mea sure of treachery?" demanded Angelinia Aronburg pretending anger, for in a convention or trial the accuser and defendant always do oppose each other, and it wouldn't do not to have a mock opposition or otherwise the meeting wouldn't work right.

"It is a convention over one boyscout"replied Jennie Turner"But your manner is a trial to us all."

"Let the public accuser continue."called Violet from her chair,though she had stuffed a piece of cloth into her mouth to prevent herself from laughing," and I pyar pray you do not interrupt her..... "

"The Glandelinian boyscout criminlan criminal who now sits before the Court of this grand meeting"resumed Angelinia Aronburg"has long desired to see the destruction of our fair Princesses here. and finally because violet captured the important papers from one called Gerald John Starring, he hatched up a dreadful wicked plot to satisfy his depraved anger by treacherously disguising as her brother Penrod.He claimed that he secured his pa picture in a news paper. I can see Jennie's plight in my minds eye;;

"what's that you say?" demanded Jennie Turner.

"I say I can see her in my minds eye-----"

"The mind has no eye."declared Jennie Turner."It's blind."

Jennie was hiding her face in her dress.Tears were rolling down her cheeks she was laughing so hard at the funny words of the opposition, The vivian Girls were otherwise so merry and jolly it never took much to start them laughing., no matter what feeling they had otherwise.

"Your High nesses"cried Angelinia Aronburg, appealing to the Vivian Girls, though she was almost strangling, in her efforts to prevent herself also from laughing,"Have I a minds eye or han have I not?"

"If you have it is invisible"declared Joice.

"Very true"returned Angelinia Aronburg bowing."I say I see the boyscout Glandelinian criminal also in my minds eye. playing a dirty scehemon I mean Scheme on Jennie by disguising as Master Penrod with the purpose to bring disgrace upon him and destruction on his fair sisters.Then I see poor Jennie creeping stealthily away from the enemys lines because the two sentries were asleep, and secreting herself when the enemy soldiers were not seeing her into the forest untill she was rescued by a farmer."

"I thought she told us she fainted in the road in front of the farmers horses put in " Put in Jennie Turner."Are you still seeing with the minds eye."!

"Of course, how else could see it. And I am sure we now the whole thing is true, because since the time of the interview, there was no little girl to be seen in the woods anywhere.she reached the Farmers wagon and fell in front of it, and the Farmer jumped down and brought her to the christian lines on his rig."

"I suppose if the Glandelinians had been gone instead of poor Jennie your minds eye would see the Glandelinian army creeping away from her." sugg ested Jennie Turner.

"Very likely"acknowledged Angelinia Aronburg."And now fellow citizens and members of the jury,I assert so awful a base crime of treachery with the purpose of the desc destruction of the Vivian Girls deserves death, and of our side being righteous in the purpose of giving back treachery for treachery---and in the case of the ferocious glandelinian boyscout criminal before you, the death penalty should be burning by fire.but we can't really condem now because we have't the means."

There was great applause when Angelinia Aronburg sat down.Then Violet addressed Penrod in a stern voice;

"Prisoner what have you to say for yourself!Are you guilty or not guilty.!"

Penrod as was proposed did not answer a word. Then Jennie Turner arose, and said as Penrod winked at her, not to forget the blunders---

"Respected Jury, and dearly Beloved Princesses, I pray you not to judge this feline prisoner, I mean this boy prisoner unfeelingly.I do not believe this innocent kitten, I mean gray uniformed boyscout can be

really guilty, and surely it is not justified to accuse a luncheon, I mean an unwonted act of treachery of being a murder, or mean of the doings of a spy. Of course he is accused of eating up, I mean of being treacherous to a lovely little girl whom we all love more than we admire and who is gentle and innocent in her chief virtues except to us, I mean the Glandelinians... Have a glance at the boyscouts intelligent eyes, gaze at her as smiling I mean his smiling face"Here Penrod snarled and showed his teeth."Would such a gentle girl I mean boyscout be guilty of eating a fellow creature, no I mean of being treacherious to a beautiful little man as Jennie Vivian, no I mean as such a beautiful little Princess----"

"Oh cut it short."said Penrod."you've conversed long enough."

"I'm trying to defend you."remonstrated Jennie Turner.

"Then say something sensible."Penrod pretended to retort."Tell them it would be foolish for me to eat the Vivian Girl Princesses because I have sense enough to understand it would raise a row if I did.But don't try to pretend I'm too innocent to betray them I being Fred Lowden."

"Take this into consideration, friends of the jury"said Jennie Turner "and you will readily decide that this boy is wrongly accused, and should be set at liberty.when"

When Jennie Turner sat down no one applauded her for her arguments full of blundrous words had not been at all concincing convincing and none believed none believed that she had proved Fred Lodwnes innocence.In fact had Lowden been there he would not have had even a defender believe me A As for the jury, the members whispered to each other for a few minutes and then they appointed George Zimmermon their spokesman. The boy rose slowly and said "Glandelinian boyscouts made cruel and wicked by their elders have no consciences, so they do treacherywhenever it pleases them. The jury believes Fred Lowden is more than guilty of treachery, but also of them the intended assassination of our fair Princesses, and recomends that when he and his Confederates are really captured, that they should be put to death by fire in punishment of the crime.Even though we really have not one of them rascals here, Jennie's testimony is a fact for I can see it in her very eyes that she told more than the truth truth.So in case we have them prisoners we surely need no further trial."

"What else?"reque requested Catherine.

"The decision whether we should return treachery for treachery rest upon your brother Penrod, and Jennie."

The judgement of the jury was recieved with great applause, and Jennie and some of her sisterswere almost sobbing from the effects of the excitements.

Jennie Turner had as advised showed the note around to the jury, that is the letter that she had written to Penrod.

"Your Highnesses"said Jennie Turner now arising."Here is the letter which was sent to Penrod by Jennie."I for one now move that we really repay the enemy as he has done to us.You my dear Princesses have suffered enough at their hands."And she held up the little loving note that all might see the piece of paper clearly.

Angelinia Aronburg was full of emotion and exclaimed;

"I give the motion."

And all the crowd cheered and clapped their hands, rejoicing that two of the chief girlscout leaders agreed to the plan.As Jennie Turner still held the note in plain view, Car Catherine Vivian said;

"Let my brother now remove his disguise for he no longer need need to act as the prisoner, but is our good brother.Then let him give the degree.If he does we have nothing to say."

"Justice "declared Jennie Turner, with a sigh"I as a dangerous thing to l meddle with.And if Jennie had not scratched that culprits face poor Penrod would surely have been denounced."

"But I wouldn't have done that even then, because of the conversation I overheard in our tent when I returned"said Jennie.God and Justice had prevailed in the end for me, and I have lost my terrible shock and thank and love God more than ever for it."

"But justice prevailed at last."said Catherine"For here is the right thing as We discovered it, and God is so Good to us for he did not allow poor Jennie to suffer too long, and caused her to get free and discover that Penrod had never ai done such an awful cruel thing".

"I for one "said Penrod refuse to give up untill I have laid those Sh three Glandelinian boyscouts low."

"But Violet alone can identify Starring."said Jolce."If we could have produced any photographs of them, then you could recognize the wicked boys."

"If it was really necessary"said Jennie severely I would try my best to do some tricks that would surprise that treacherious boy Lowden good. I have recognizedthat boy on several occasions but never believed he could

have made himself disguised as if he was Penrod.He always wears an Emerald Collar but he didn't have it on the day he decieved me."

"D So he does."exclaimed Violet, while her sisters nodded their approval." No one else could be able to duplicate Penrod.but where did the photographer get the picutres of Penrod to put in the newspapers. We do not allow our pictures in the newspapers and so that photographer disobeyed the law.I'll guarentee he's a foriegner too."

"Of course he must be."declared Penrod"and I must say it was very wicked of Fred Lowden to duplicate me with such a murderous purpose in view and I have prayed hard that the gemini will sooner or later locate the three of them.But now that this meeting is over, and before we give our decision whether it'll be justified for us to return treachery for treachery, I will tell you that I am well acquainted with those three boys and also I'll tell you all present how I made their acquain tance."

At this every one one in the open square suddenly became quiet, and Penrod continued in a calm mocking voice;;;;;

"I will confess, and my sisters have learned of it already and it had been proven of it too them too that I am the well heard of apparent Glandelinian boyscout chieftian Ade-deledefob."

Everybody present was surprised at this for they wonder wondered where all the information had come so frequently from the enemys lines, so mysteriously.Then he shocked violet and her sisters by saying"I'm also the pretended traitor Fred Perkins. I can prove it by a certain letter that Manley would give anythint to capture that Fred Perkins dead or alive.Therefore I'm Schfield Penrod, Adeledefob, and Fred Perkins in one. This is the letter and I captured it from a messenger.Even violet and my sisters can prove it as they can recognize Manleys handwriting; I'll read the letter as follows, and then let my sisters first and parents too and then the rest of you see it.This is it,

November 1th, 1913.

To His Excellency General John Manley----

Your Gracious Excellency(here Penrod grinned at these words) I am writing you this very important letter to warn you of a discovery I have made, through my own Secret Service men and agents and spies and military detectives.I thought it mighty strange but nevertheless it is absolutely true.Sometime ago a boyscout was seen within the christian lines, who evidently to his view got into a serious trouble with the Vivian Girl Princess Princesses, and was discharged from the scout army and apparently deserted and went over to our own side to get a commission and serve as a scout chief in our own army.Now it was found out that this swamp purposely got the Vivian Girl Princesses sore at him just to get the chance to have every one of us believe he had literally turned their enemy.But he goes from one army to the other under the name of Fred something maybe Herpengesse, or Perkins, discovers, important plans, betrays child slave camps to the christian scouts, and while apparently set servinig in the Glandelinian army as a Glandelinian boyscout sents secret messengers to carry away our plans, or sends them himself by wireless over to the Christian generals.

He has been absolutely successful though I cannot understand it and he cannot be detected..How he gets in on our side in so slick a manner without discovery is in this way according to our agents,

He through the order of the christian general he is serving for as already stated pretended to go back on his own cause by purposing to pick a quarrel with the Vivian Girl Princesses, got's himself discharged even in apparent disgrace if possible, pretends to be a deserter and comes over to our side to fight for our cause.In a most clever manner one of our agents managed to get a girlscout leader called Jennie Turner to allow him to read over all the names of the boyscouts in the christian armies he came from, and discovers there's no such name of a boy called Fred Perkens.

"We therefore advise you, your Gracious Excellency that he must be captured at all hazards.He is much more dangerous than the Vivian Girls, or even Penrod, or that still stranger boyscout Adeledefob who cannot also be discovered and is more dangerous even than the whole She bang of the boyscout leaders and privates.Therefore for the Love of Neptune don't let no strange boyscouts in your lines, and if there are any detain them if possible for regid investigation.He fooled the Vivian Girls and others recently in the same pretenses of going back on them for a scolding which he purposely brought upon himself, deatatted deserted and through that scheme

was the cause, directly or indirectly of the wreck and destruction of General Clancys Glandelinian army at the battle of Lemon. It was also because of him the armies met such disasterous reverses at the Santa Fe positions at Vivian Hickey. Every one on the Christian side, believes he is a deserter, especially the Generals who never heard of him, and would also give anything for his capture.But no boyscout deserted the christian lines for a real fact, nor deserted those brats the Princesses, and there's no real Fred Perkins. as a boy.He also assumes the name of Ned Perkins. and apparently deserted under that name, and ruined our army at Aurandeca llio and Marcocellio Handa ll and other places.If he is really suspected as a deserter on the christian side, then this gives us Glandelinian Generals an advantage for he would find no protection on the christian side.so with both sides his enemies his capture and destruction ought to be certain before the whole christian side finds out the true facts, and frustrates our plan.Here's his description and a third name he assumed when it was discovered he was the most dangerous christian spy of all, and treacherous too;

He assumed three names, Fred Perkins, Ned Perkens, and now is known as Ned Parker who ina third time got himself bawled out by the Princesses and apparently made a third desertion;

"About nine years of age, a little taller than that brat Princess Joice gold shining short hair, violet blue eyes, peral complexion like Violets face, unsually good teeth, and a strange sni sinister expression about his mouth, and a sneer on his face continually when he converses about our own side. Height of a ten year old boy. When dressed properly girlish in features.Dressed as himself has a sort of bulldog face.Hair really not short but bobbed Jackie Cogan fashion.Try and apprehend him as he is Emperor Vivian's accomplise and no one is as dangerous to our cause. If bobbed hair is discovered to be a disguise as he really wears very short hair and the bobbed hair is black.

Your's truly & my Dear Son.

General Johnston Jacken
Manley.
At Big Girl Knool.
Army of Glandelinian.
G.B.COC."""".

He handed the letter which was a long one to Violet and her sisters and they declared after reading it themselves that it was general Johnstons Manleys perfect handwriting without the slightest doubts.

"h Through assuming as these boys"went on Penrod I had often been with those three boys, that Lowden devil, Dagar and Starring, and can say they're worse than the devil, but in many ways cannot be trifled with. They're dangerous in the extreme.But I,m determined to get them the next time I spy under another assumed name and Gingicore has offered to give me all the assistance I can get.But when I can do it I do not be able to tell, because since what they feared concerning Lwd Lowdens treacherous treacherous scehems against Jenie they have disappeated and no one not even the dectectives and spies can discover where they are.To get Lowden now of course is out of the question.He is too well guarded.But I'll bide my time and when I meet them I'll capture them and fix them good and hot by the stake."

All were astonished beyond comprehension at this confession, even Violet and her sisters, who couldn't understand how Penrod had been able to pull such,strange schemes through that way.

Because of this Violet and her sisters literally threw themselves together around Penrod, and two of them vowed him to huge them to his hearts content (Jennie and Joice) while they told him how delighted and happy they were to realize he was innocent and only no such boy, and that the desertion was only a fake and fooled the enemy so cleverly.

"But why didn't you tell us at first?"Jennie said almost with loving reproach.

"Itwould have spoiled my plans.replied Penrod yawning.

"Well"Penrod demanded of the ones to judge the situation"shall we pay the enemy back treachery for treachery."

"Aye, Aye"was the answer from every body in a loud yell.

"Second the motion a great number cried, and it was taken up in a storm of yells.

The motion was carried. And now the meeting being over, the soldiers

and child scouts scattered to their own parts, well content with the evenings amusement. After breakfast the next morning Empress Vivian announced that she had ordered a Grand holiday tobe observed throughout the stillll inactive christian armies in honor of the safe return of Violet through Penrod...Alll the soldiers and every one of the child scouts, and even all refugees had learned how Violet had been so easily able to return to her loved loved ones, and all were anxious to see their brave brother for he had always always been a rare favorite.S first there was to be a grand procession through the vast Company Streets, after which Penrod was requested to perform some of his drill" wizardies in the great Room of the royal headquarters.In the afternoon there was or were to be games and races.

The procession indeed itself was very imposing. First came the Imperial Cornet and Brass band of Abbieannia dressed in emerald green velvet uniforms,, with silkhose of pea green satin and buttons of immense cut pearls.

They played the National Air called "The Abbieann ian Spangled Banner March" and behind them were all the Royal and National Standard bearers with the Royal, and the National and Provincial flags which made a very pretty sight indeed.If it was not stated before the National Flag was striped and the upper left hand color had a color of blue ina sort of oblong shape with a Cross in the center.The stripes were red and yellow. The Royal flag was divided into four corners or quarters, one being colored Prussian blue, another Scarlet, a Third purple lavender, and a fourth yellow.

.In the center as a Great white Star with a picture of the Blessed Lord Jesus Himself,, and all around the Four Quarters were sewn spangles. that glittered beautifully in the sunshine. The colors represented the Four Immense Provinces of Abbieannia, the Stripes of the national flag represented the states, and the White Star star represented the goodness holiness and purity of the national country in almost equality of the holiness of the blessed Virgin Herself,..

Just behind the Royal Standard bearers,, came Empress Vivian, and the Royal family themselves, consisting of the beautiful Princesses and Penrod, in their royal carriage which was of gold encrusted with emeralds and diamonds set in exquisite designs..The char carriage was drawn by the by very horses that violet and her sisters and Penrod usually ride on and the horses were decorated with immense red yellow,and blue bows and rosettes... Violet and her sisters and their mother wore splendid raiment and their Royal Coronets and were around their waists beautiful belts.They did not assume the naughty proud air seen among other Princesses and Empresses but greeted everybody they passed as if they were just as low themselves and threw to many of the child scouts beautiful be boquets of flowers...

Following the carriage came general jack Evans,,,,, mounted on his splendid horse, and the crowds cheered him as loudly as they did their lovely rulers.

Behind him rode some of his highest generals.These were really the retainers of the Vivian Girl Princesses, who had much respect and love for their service.There then passed by an army of girlscouts all dressed in their best and brightest uniforms and carrying all the weapons they had.There followed another band after this, which was called the Royal Court Band, because all the members always resided in the headquarters chosen by Violet,and her sisters... They wore white uniforms with real gold buttons,,, and played,"What is Abbieannia without the Vivian Girl heroines" very loudly and sweetly. Then came the boyscout column.These boyscouts belonging to the Lagorians all wore long bobbed hair, and yelled their battle cries every other step they took to the great satisfaction of everybody, who were glad to have this evidence,, thatbtheir lungs were in good condition. The brilliantly uniformed columns of the Vivianite Burrough girl and boyscouts marched next, before their own bands, at the head of the Royal Army of Abbieannian highest general officers, which consisted of twenty eight officers, from the highest general, down to the captian generals..The Standard chils scouts followed, while their officers stood up in the stirrups of their horses and bowed their heads to the right,and the left, in answer to the cheers of the crowds of soldiers who crowed thick about them...

Taken altogether the procession was a grand success when and when every one in the parade had returned to their respective places, the officers of the army, and all the child scout troops crowded into the great entertainment hall... to see Penrod perform his military and "Indian Tricks....

The first thing Penrod did was to produce a small sharp blade from inside his waist coat,, and seemed to pull it apart making two.../2/2/2/ This act he repeated on till he had twenty small blades in his possession turned into one strange shaped sword.This sight was a novelty anywhere, so every one was amazed and delighted at the appearance of the strange knife trick.

When h he had made all the knives disappear aga in,, violet del declared declared she and her sisters were sorry they were g one into one small blade, so Penrod pretended to remove one of the blades out of the hair of the little Princ ess Jennie---While rea lly she slyly removed it f rom his inside inside waist, and Jennie smiled joyiously as she recieved the beautiful little weapon. Penrod then f ollowed the blade drill or trick with several other wonderful knife feats, that greatly delighted his audience.They applauded all his ac tions, and at the end of the performance, he desired seven men to try and disarm him of a blade.They advanced against him with fake knives and rushed h im together a s he had proposed, but he had them all disarmed in a hurry. No on e had anticipated this sort of drill, not even violet and her sisters, even though in trying to learn them this drill he had disarmed them every time.He then had the knife fight with vans and disarmed him readily enough. Then Penrod said;

"I believe you all now there are no one among you who are so expert at flashing knives and going at their enemies at the V ivian Girl Princesses. If they have no objections I can show an experiment of a knife drill which Indians learned me which can surprise you all.They can come at me must come at me with real bare knives and I can prove I can disarm them speedily without injuring one of them with my sharp blade, and that neither can I harm them."

V iolet andv her sisters gr eatly feared there might be a slip in the drill, and hesitated to do it but as every one in the audience was expectant, and as Penrod appeared very confident, and as they understood his ways well, they therefore offeredvto God a heart felt prayer for pro tecti protection for both sides sides, and in a flash drew their long h sharp blades and made for him a s if he was an enemy.Two minutes passed, and Penrod was picking up their knives for them, while he still retained his own, and no one on either side was scratched.

"Had you been enemies coming at me to get the chance to destroy my sisters,"grinned Penrod to violet and her sisters, you'd been l ying dead th ere as quick. go therefore my dear sisters never have any fear when you are with me."

"After what you did even in s uch da ngerous c ircumstanc es we surely don't need to fear an thing."said violet."I wish we could do as well."

"I'll teach you and your sisters if you'll try to learn."he answered.

All the soldiers and the audience was surprised out of their wits by this trick. Believing it was surely safe because Penrod was so quic , the little girls wished to try it again.go the same performance was once more on, but th is time to the surprise of all, though he dis armed them he only disarmed six, and jennie managed by some dint of motion to disarm him."

This certainly pleased Penrod more than anything else, but in the third f ight, he was disappointed for this time he aga in disarmed them all.

"But keep on a s you did that time"he smiled to Jennie, as he recovered her knife and you'll be as expert as I.Then you can hold out with your blade against a dozen even though they got sabres."

No one could understand how Penrod could do that, and neither side even so much as give a scratch and yet use real sharp blades. Penrod then showed his other tricks that he had performed before violet and Daisy and Evans before, and especially his unusual shooting with pistol and rifle.. Then af ter the people or soldiers had been dismiss ed, the generals and other officers joined the empe mpress and the Vivian Royal children at an elaborate luncheon in the headquarters, wh re even all the boy and girlscout officials were sumptuously fed.Then in the afternoon they all went to a great field outside the cityttgates interior portion of the camps where the games were to be held, There was a beaut ful canopy for the empress and h er children and her father and guest to sit under, and watch the soldiers, run races, jump and wrestle, and play the Fall Game F ootball . You may be sure everybody did their best with such a distinguish company watching them, and finally one of the big boyscouts offered to wrestle with Penrod who had been wrestling with many others and who seemed to b the champion.In appearance he was twice as as old as Penrod but although Penrod was hardl, tall enough to come to that boyscout shoulder the prince was so strong and clever that he laid the boyscout six times on his back with great ease,,, The boy scout was greatly astonished at his easy defeat but laughed, when the Vivian G irls j oined the rest in laughin laughing at him.Then he proposed a boxing match with Penrod to which Penrod readily agreed. But the first

time that Penrod managed to give him a sharp box on the ears the big boyscout sat down upon the ground, greatly astonished .This made Penrod laugh.Then General Evans proposed a race between the boy and girlscouts on horse about fifteen in number of both sides..So the thirty were seated on their ma nificent horses and waited for the signal.

"When I fire the signla signal go."Penrod called to them"You must dig out and race untill you reach those big tents t you see over yonder.Then circle around them and return again.The f irst one that passes the place where my Princely sisters sits shall be the winner. Are you ready?"

"Yes."

"Penrod f ired the pistol into the air, and at the shot the two columns leaped forward and the race was begun .The horses of the two squadrons pounded away at a great rate, and both columns seemed to be swifter than the wind.The legs of th e horses seemed to move so fast that their movemen t could s ar scarcely be seen.The strange part of it was the horses of the boy and girlscouts reached the tents about the same time and returned to the ending spot at the same time so that it was a tigho or tie.Nevertheless s they were lustily cheered by every body.

Then Violet removed the c oronet from her own head and placed it upon the head of the superior girlscout.

"My f riend,I and my sisters reward you for the swif tness of all of you , and therefore you boy and girlscouts are champion horse back riders. No wonder Glandelinian cavarly cannot resist you,you."

There was more applause a fter this, and then violet and her sisters had their own saddles placed on their magnificent horses and they themselves at the head of their own royal column and other rode in return to their own headquarters at the head of the grand procession.

"You little g irls ought to be able to learn s ome of my best knife tricks."said Penrod, as he slowly rode alongside Violet"For it would be a great help to you in case you were in trouble and I was not around.."

"We will try our best."said jennie confident she was at least a little better at the blade than her sisters, and therefore could protect them."

"It's lucky we have you a s our guardian and Evans too, though"said voice and Penrod thought of the ferocity of the Glandelinians, and agreed with them Several days of festivity and merry making followed, for so many old friends tha t came to see the Princesses and Penrod did not of ten meet and there wa s much to be told and conversed over between them, and many amusements to b e n joyed in this delightful company...

The boysc out w ho recently b efore th is had been captured though he could not b e proven as a spy was however not much surprised to find him self in disgrac e, but nevertheless he wa s in spite of the fact that he could not b e convicted or condemn ed as a spy. He was not a Glandelinian either, but of Foriegn birth,and that fact, and of being caught unlawfully in the V ivian Girls dressing room stealing something made it that much worse for him if even he was not a spy for he was branded as a thief..everyone suspected he had tried to rob the Princesses, and that only his discovery and capture had prevented him f rom d oing so, teh therefore no one preferred to associate with him.He was continued also under confinement in what wa s to be called his own room untill he could be claimed for by the sol diers, and he and his parents would be immediately deported. V iolet,and her sisters a lso were anxious to f in d out what had been the res ult recently of thier startling discovery at Abbiesnn but they had to first see to the safty of Big G irl Knool before they could do anything furth f urther.Oh how they hated Saten for they knew he was at the b ottom of a ll this.

After the meeting was ov er V iolet requested of her mother to allow her and her sisters to glance over her own private military map map and the Empress readily consented. She brought the beautiful children in her own room and sa id"Here is the map"

It was made by emperor Vivian acc ording to his own idea of the peril Big G irl Knool and Jennie Tory was in, a nd she and her sisters f ound with the aid of her tracing pencil that most of the Glandelinian army was c oncentrating at the city of B ig Girl Knool, a nd they observed also that the majority of the christian army was nearest Jennie very and little G irl Knoo l.

"Really"sa id Jennie anxiously a w orried look on her angelic face"our armies should move as soon f or Big GirlKnool.If that is captured Angelinia Athia, our tempora ry capitol is in grave danger.... "

Penrod also wa nted to see that c ity sa fe from so cruel an enemy, and sight of the situation e there made h im long to see the enemy get

"This is a fine and most beautiful country, and everybody loves us and we love them"he told his sisters."But the fact is we don't seem to fit in it with two great wicked Glandelinian armies betwen us and Big Girl School and my boy and girlscouts and yours too sisters have been begging me through their officers to start the advance against Jennie Tory ever since we came here..So if you little girls who are so clever with your plans can find a good way to fix it, the whole country will be much obliged to you."

"Jennie can do it easily."replied Violet."She is more clever than any of us, ain't that so Jennie."?

"Maybe and maybe not"said Jennie."But to morrow morning if possible if papa thinks it is right to do so our army goes ahead to morrow.."

That evening was so delightful that Penrod and Violet,and her sisters would never forget it as long as they live s...They were alll together,, in the pretty pretty room of Violet,and her sisters,,, and privately Penrod did some new tricks which they had never seen before, and Evans told stories, and then being unusally good signers Violet and her sisters sang a number of songs which everybody joined in,, and everybody laughed and had a good time and the way Jennie appeared and the way she was so merry it was evident the effects of her shocks of a few days or so ago had entirely passed away. Had poor Penrod been really guilty of that treachery there would have been one less Vivian Girl Princess to day as the shock would have killed her. Then they had in their midst the dangerous Irish man McOCann who answered to the enemy officers so insolently when he had been a prisoner, and he danced the Irish Jig to amuse the company, after which he related some of his adventures with the Glandelinians.Then Empress Vivian served delicious refreshments to those who still thought they could do a little attenting, eating, and when the bed time of Violet,and her sisters arived, the company seperated after exchanging many friendly and loving sentiments.

As they were assembled for the parting before the Princely children retired man ynof the officials and courtiers remained to scene in on the impressive ceremonies.Penrod held Violet and her sisters in his arms for quite a long time in a loving embrace and fondly kissed them good night. Then he waited for a time before he would repair to the same room untill they were in bed.Of course they undressed or dressed in their dressing room not in the bed room..."

"You must to us again sometime"said Penrod to Walter Starring and Fred Nance,and they promished hey would if they found it possible to do so. But my armies need me to lead them."they added,"so we can't be so very long away from them when the enemy is so menancing . After Penrod had hugged and kissed Jennie last, and bade her good night, the little girl and her sisters disappeared into their dressing room in a twinkling.

"I8m much obliged for all of your kindness"said the boy as the officers prepared to depart.

"And the whole nation is very grateful for your saving little Princess Violet's life"declared Evans."Every good foriegner believes ours is the loveliest country in the world because of all its unusually good people and therefore hope thatbbis beautiful holy little Princesses will always survive survive and never die as it does happen to children who are angel possessed.Good bye everybody untill to morrow morning. After Penrod retired into the bed room a number of good and strict sentries were placed without and within their room, and their bourdour also .

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. .".".".".".

A REQUEST TO VIOLET AND HER SISTERS FOR AID.. OTHER STRANGE AND WONDERFUL ADVENTURES B EFORE THE BATTLE OF JENNIE TORY.

Ervic and his companions were in great dee pair.They saw no one could come so far to their help.

"Truly"said Ervic mournfully,"We should not have come out here at such a dreadful time."

Ervic and his three companions who happened to be little girls had been lift floating in a big rowboat on the River Big Norma.The four children were boriginers however and the three girls were Ervics btothat sisters....There were no oars in the boat, and therefore they were at a great loss what to do.They could not propell the boat by their hands, and there was no means of hoisting a sail in the boat for they had no pole or canvase..

They had bee in the boat on the river all day having gone into the boat boat to escape a patrol of glandeliniens who had tried to steal them away from their parents..

"I'm hungry"said Ervic"very hungry in deed.

"I'm feeling cold"said his eldest sister."And also hungry.

"I'm tired and sleepy."said his other sister, and his youngest sister admitted that she was afraid. But it did them no good to complain.Night was coming on and ser strange to them a red moon was rising and cast a strange bloody sheen over the surface of the water.

"Go to sleep"said Ervic to his sisters."I'll remain up and watch, for we may be rescued in some unexpected way."

So his three sisters laid themselves down in the bottom of the boat and were soon fast asleepp.Ervic watched . He rested himself by leaning over the bow of the boat,his face near to the moonlit water and thought dreamingly of the days surprising events, and wondered what would happen if he and his sisters were captured by the fierce glandeliniens. Suddenly he heard a splashing noise in the water, and saw a childs head appear not more than a foot from his eyes.Then another appeared, and still another.The three were two boys and a girl and they gazed earnestly with their bright large eyes into the astonished eyes of Ervic the little Foriegner.

"We are three child scouts."said the little girl her voice low and soft but distinctly heard in the stillness of the night."We have seen the treacherous deed of your enemies, and we were sorry for your misfortune.We followed the boat down here and then away to you.Have you been on the river all this time.?"

"Yes sir"was the reply."I hope you child scouts are well---and comfortable" stammered Ervic, not being able to say anything else.

"We understood some day that the Vivian Girl Princesses, who are as happy as they richly deserve now would sent us to our friends. "declared the boy to the other two. "We have seen the enemy try to capture you"to the boy in the boat' and have waited and watched for this time.Now we ourselves are in trouble and if you will promise to help us in regaining our own camp and will be faithful and true, you can save yourselves and your own people from the dangers that now threaten you as Glandeliniens don't respect Foriegners. But as foriegners are getting to be distrusted in our own country too you'll have to do what I ask to secure the pull for the aid."

"Well"said Ervic"you can depend on my doing the best I can.But I,m not a witch, nor a magician you must understand, and cannot dare fight these fierce glandelinian soldiers.."

"All we demand is that you obey our instructions."returned the little girl with golden hair."We can see that you are honest.Do as we command and all will be well."

"I promise"exclaimed the lad."Tell me what I am therefore to do first."

"You will find at the bottom of your long boat a rope..tie one end of the rope to the bow of your boat and drop the other end to us in the water. Togethe r We will pull your boat to the shore."

Ervic much doubted that the three children, two of them decliate appearing girls could move so heavy a big row boat,,, but nevertheless he did as he was told,,, and the three child scouts all seized their end of the rope

in their mouths and by swift strokes headed toward the nearest shore,, which was the very spot in the direction of the main section of the christian line toward which the boat had been drifting. At first the boat did not move at all, although the threeee child scouts pulled with alll their strength. but presently the strain began to tell. Very slowly, the oboat crept toard the christian side of the shore, gaining more speed at every moment. A couple of yards awaw away from the sandy beach, the children went ashore themselves while the boat itself now being under way continued to move untill its prow grated upon the sands... Ervic leaned over the side and then arose and said to the three child scouts.

"what next?"

"I will give you several knives which you may secret about your person"said one of the little girlscouts. The boy recieved the blade.

Then he said"that next?"

"Go about six hundred steps to the east along the edge of the stream, and you will see a path leading through some meadows lined with high tents up hill and down dale. As we led you into a su secure part of the christian lines you won't be stopped by sentries sentries. Follow the path untill you come to amagnificent building, which is painted on the outside a lavander color with white trimmings. When you are admitted by the sentries at the gate by presenting this pass which we give you, we will tell you what to do nes t next as we will follow you. Be careful above all not to allow yourself or us to be shadowed or you may cause us and you descrtuction destruction and all you have done would be in vain. Have your sisters accompany you but they must be still and say not a word."

The eldest of the girlscouts issued these commands, and Ervic promised to be careful and started to obey. He first aroused his sisters and made them get out of the boat. Then they all went three hundred steps to the eat east. Then he searched for the path, and vthe red glare of the moonlight never theless was so bright that he easily discovered it, although it was hidden from view by tall weeds and high grass untill one came full upon it. This path was indeed very narrow and did not seem to be much used but it was quite distinct, and Evic and the others had no diff iculty in following it. they went through a broad beautiful meadow lined with beautif b autiful tents up a hill and down into a small valley, and then up another hill hill and down again. It seemed to Ervic and his friends that he had gone miles and miles. Indeed the moon went low and day was begnin a beginning to dawn when finally he discovered the pretty building painted purple or lav ander and with white trimmings. It was the headquarters of the Vivian Girl Princesses. Ervic at the suggestion of the others showed his pass to the e sentries and made the counter sign and demanded of the girlscout;

"what nes t next?"

"You can do it if you have the pass without fear. you are to lift the latch, open the door and go into the house. Do not be afraid of anything you see see for this is the headquarters of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and their appearance may startle you. Do not fea t fear them no matter how they appear appear for they're angel poss ess ed and however they seem to be threatened with danger nothing can harm them. This building is their headquarters and also of their parents the Emperor and the Empress. These children though they're more good than saints however don't trust or like all foriegners and they're so modest and so unvainly that they cannot be bribed with tem treasure or coaxed through friendship or won by pity unless you prove to be Gods and their own friend. They have however assisted many persons and children in their career, never have they done wrong to any one not even their enemies, who wrong them. All her All their wonderful doings are for the amusement and goodness of all those they are friends of and love. At first if they believe they don't trust you they may or one of them may order you out of their headquarters but then you must go. but if they allow you to remain you can watch them closely and see what sort of children they are for your own pleasure. Then you may ask them to help you ought of your trouble with the Glandeliniane and I am sure they will. This is our favor we give you for the good you did for us yesterday."

"That sounds easy"returned Ervic, who had listened carefully."But of their strange supernatural angelic features."

"But are you sure they won't cause me much embrassment from what is said

"They may cause that"replied the boy scout,"but really do not worry if that happens, for you must overcome that embrassment in time. You may be sure that they won't harm you, so you must not be surprised or over awed at the sight of them. Don't be afraid of their brother either for he is a good lad and only dangerous to the glandelinians..."

Now Ervic was as brave as any ordinary boy, and he understood that the child scouts who told this to he him were truthful and to be relied upon, nevertheless he experienced a strange overawed feeling as he approached the door of the building.

His hand trembled as he raised the latch but he was resolved to ovey obey his instruction if he was to recieve help. He went in as the guard pushed the door open, was directed to the big room and ushered into the apartment where violet and her sisters had gone just before the morning meal. He stood still and glanced around him. The sights that met his gaze were enough to surprise any one who had not been properly warned. On acouch lay a brightly uniformed boyscout apparently "snoozing before breakfast, a da light red coat lying under his head. Two small cats ran about and played and the room for such a situation to be near a soon coming bloody battlefield was beautifully decorated. But the most startling and fascinating sight of all were seven of the most beautiful children he had ever set his eyes upon. Three of them also had been reclining on coaches, but the most be beautiful little girl of all with golden brown hair sat upon an arm chairs arm and was knitting something. The others arose at his entrance except the boy who was asleep. The pretie prettiest little girls eyes were bright, and appeared to him as if something was in them from a Heavenly world. There was a strange odor in the room as of the sweetest perfume. The pretty little girl though appearing quite supernatural to him moved as naturally as any ordinary little girl might and raised her head to look at him, while her sisters sat up."

The little girls were so dazzling in their beauty, and daintiness and so beautiful in every form of ways that the boy stood t rooted to the spot in bewilderment and with some fear..also. They looked seariously at him, especially the prettiest one, and then some of them smiled, because he appeared to be so embrassed and shy.

"Sit down on that bench little boy."said the little girl who was more prettier than the others. She indicated another chair which was empty, just beyond him and so he went over and sat down upon the chair and bade his sisters sit on the bench which the Vivian Girl indicated also.

"Are you a Foriegner?"again said the little girl.

"Yes I am the boy managed to stammper stammer"but the government allowed me and my parents to stay because we are good. Then he told how when he had gone out to see if his parents were coming home when a number of Glandelinians made a rush toard him, and how he and his sisters escaped down the river in a boat, how three child scouts rescued him. Violet, and her sisters remained motionless after they had listened to his story, as if they themselves were awaiting orders. The most beautiful of the little girls knitted on not glancing toard Ervic now.

"what do you want therefore?"the prettiest girl demanded again looking up from her work.

"I plead for help from some one. "said Ervic.

"You may have that indeed"declared the girl as she glanced at her sisters.

"no you now who I and these little girls in my room are."!?"she finallly questioned.

"You must be one of the famous Vivian Princess 's" Ervic answered..

"Knowing so much, you must also now that I and they don't like foriegners unless they can prove that they love god as much as we do. But I believe you are one of those who try to do so for your face tells it to us. your presence here in my private room at first annoyed me. If I was not what I am or my sisters either, would you not fear my anger."

"No."said the boy."When people are good you never get angry."

Jennie laughed very pleasantly at this,

"Did you intend intend to come here to see us because we are so unusually pretty. If you did we could force you to leave our presence. We are not vain."

"No"replied Ervic, just as quietly as Jennie had spoken..... ....

Jennie knitted for a few minutes longer, before resuming the conversation/ "Curiousity and so on, if that is what their method was"she said,"was it to many a mans or a boys mood undoing. "We are not naturally beautiful, as our beauty comes from the angels that possess us. At first I supposed that in some way you have learned that I and my sisters have done wonderful things against the enemy and also went through dangerous experiences of which no one else may have survived. you I know for I seen you witnessed that scene one day when and my sisters were captured by the enemy soldiers who tied stones to our feet, and our hands behind us and threw us into the deep river to drown us. you no doubt wondered to this day how we escaped before you could rescue us, as we apparently were more than ten minutes under water. Juice was almost drowned after she saved us, and we could tell that by her appearance and protruding tongue. Well when we fell in the water she accidentally scraped the rope that tied her hands against a razor edge of some sharp stone and was free. With the same stone she liberated our feet from the stones first, and then herself but she was all in by that time and would have drowned if two of us didn't save her in time. The Glandeliniens who saw us ten minutes after were scared and one

died of fright.They thought they saw our spirits.when we often after that s
spied we heard the same Glandelinians be ridiculed by their comrades who
told them afterwards to try drowning fishes in the water first..o probably
we thought that through curiosity you have come here with your sisters.you
too may have been told that for my sisters do not injure our friends who we live
with or love, and therefore we thought at first you were bold enough to come
hoping to see what we appear like..We thought too that we imagined or that
you imagined that you may witness some of the rites of the angels which are said to
possess us, and that that may awe and amuse us.I hope I have not thought truly?
If so we would demend of you to go."

"Well"remarked Ervic who had been pondering on the strange circum circumstances
of their many narrow escapes from the enemy"You are right in some ways but not
in others.Had I known how beautiful you really were I would not have dared
come in as I feel more embrassed and overawed than I can explain.If it was not
for help for my sisters need, I'd have run out of here pot haste as I am even
scared and believing you're celestials and not really children.I am told only
what you have done and gone through, and that you work for our or your country
and her cause only for Her sake and not your own interests, and that your
love of God is so good that you cannot bear looking at a crucifix without cry
crying ---see the mere mention of it has brought tears to your eyes.I am sorry
I brought up that subject but I see now I was not wrong. All you have done
seems to me very unusual, and it would have pleased even me much better if you
would have wisely remained safely within the powerful protection of the
christian armies and let men spy on the enemy.Few people understand why you
do it,and the whole World marvels.I am told that you are the most righteous and
saintly children in all Abbieannia, and for every hard blow you suffer, your
happiness afterwards comes back in a tenfold rebound.Why don't you for your
own sakes give up all this dangerous exploits and let the men spies do it.It
would be safer."?

"What right have you to question our actions?"demanded violet herself suddenly
sitting up from the couch she was reclining on.

"None at all.I'd only rather see you safe."

"And you say you are not here to be curious?"

"not at all.I can prove that."

"Then you may say you are not here for anything else but to beg some special
favors of us?"said Angeline.

"For myself I do not want favors.It is for my parents .They're missing,"
and tears came to his eyes.

"You are wise in that.But do you understand because many foriegners have double
double crossed us after all we did one for them that we never grant them
favors, but have deported them."said Joice a little severely(to try him)

"I know that is true.Princess.Many foriegners I have distrusted myself as
they're not like Abbieannians. But then you know too Princess that some
foriegners who have been born Americans have proven to the Glandelinian soldiers
whom they fought against, far better fighters than any of your own
country men can claim and have been a great help to you.You remember what
that Viccann fellow did and his two companions."

"Yes but they're Americans and only Americans have proved to be of any
good to us.Other foriegners even went over to the enemy side."and she
said that bitterly indeed."Therefore Foriegners have to have a big pull
with us to get any favors granted.What happened to your parents.?"

"They're missing.I and my sisters could not find them, and then we nearly
were captured by those dirty Glandelinians.We had no weapons to defend
ourselves."

"you are better off that you didn'T.If you had shot any one of them
they would have not rested untill they did capture you.I and my sisters
might grant favors on one condition.But we would have to see what our brother
says to that and as he is asleep we don't want to arouse him.He lets us
sleep sometimes over the hour and Heaven help the one who makes too much noise
too.Shall we wake him Jenj Jennie dear."

"no"said Jennie."We could decide on this ourselves and get his consent after
wards.But my boy"she added turning to Ervic,"If we do you a favor we
expect a favor in return.Did you not understand that.That may seem that
because we are so nicely treated and get everything our hearts desire that we
have been spoiled.But it can be proven that we are not, and our beauty dones
doesn't make us vain or conceited either. But what you would want us to do
is another dangerous exploit.Evidently your parents were captured by the
Glandelinians, and we would have a terrible time to locate them too.You
must understand to have us rescue them is a difficult problem.We do not even
know them, as we have no record of them.Have you not their photographs.If you
have something to identify them by we may try to help you.But you must
grant us a favor in return."

785"

"Grant a favor in return Princess"he said looking at her with admiration.
Who could refuse you anything who have done so much for everybody already.I
could only refuse you what is impossible, and only that."

"You are wise and good in that"smiled Jennie but blushing at the same time.
"but we do not care much for pr praise.No matter what we are or do we consider
others as much equal as we are . But the favor is a serious one.We see you
are a nice nice strong boy, and so are your sisters strong and full of spirit.
What would you say if in return for our favor we would wish you to join our
child scout troop.?"

"That doesn't worry me"declared Ervic."But that would be impossible?.

"Impossible?How?"demanded Catherine herself

"Well you see, Miss Jennie Turner is the recruiting Matron and everybody
must go to her.what she says goes too for it is said she represents you.
Angelinia Aronburg is the same.Too they have no room in their regiments as
there are no van vacancies.Therefore I could not do that as it is said
the whole thing is backed by you and you won't change what she does."

"there's a way easily out of that difficulty."laughed Jennie and Ervic
thought that laugh came from an angel child from heave she appeared so angelic.
"If we request any one ourselves to join, no one could interfere and she
or Angelinia Aronburg wouldn't care or interfere either.If you wish us to
do the favor, and are not curious to witness some of our brave deeds,
and really want our help we would wish to have you and your three sisters be
child scouts.We could use millions, and we plan to draft for child scouts if
necessity compels us.There's hardly no loss amongst them as they're too
dangerous and the enemy avoids engagements with them."

"I have no curiousity at all.If you wish to perform a dangerous exploit
go ahead."said Ervic."It may interest me and it may not, but in fact my
heart tells me I would rather you would not do it.And besides I'm not
begging you to go to my help in person.I would be horrified for God only
Understands and sees the dangers you have gone through. If you'd rather
stan stay saftly within the protecting christian armies and send somebody else
to find my dear parents it's all the same to me.But I don't wish you to
go yourselves at all.It's too dangerous."

This may have puzzled violet,and her sisters.Perhaps in all their career
these lovely , holy, and brave vivian Princesses had never been visited
by any one who like this little boy of ten, really had intended to demand for
for nothing, expected nothing, and had no reade reason for coming except to try
and have them secure assistance for his parents. This attitude and the honest
guileless apparance of the boy practically disarmed the Princesses, who in
fact would not refuse any one no matter even if they were not good who
were really in serious need of aid.But for the Good of their Countrys cause,
they always expected favor in return for one..They began to regard
the boy in a very friendly way.She Sne Knitted for some time seemingly
in deep thought, and then she arouse a rose to call into the other room to
find out when for "Heavens "sake is Breakfast is going to be ready and what
is keeping it so long. Had she or her sisters suspected such a long
wait, they would not have gotten up so early.It was not even six in the
morning yet. There came the answer;

"The Quarter Master Sergeant overslept this morning and the goods didn't
untill come untill ten minutes ago.Sorry Princesses but we'll have it
shortly."

Then Jennie turned to the four and said"I and my sisters are going to change
our uniform for our private clothes.We don't wear our uniforms at the table.
It isn't proper unless we have too.We'll return in a few minutes."

The few minutes passed and they were in the room exactly to the dot
dressed up in their best clothes.He gasped in surprise and dismay and would
have fled had he the chance. Their beautiy seemed intensified for what
they now were and he gasped .

"Do you like me and my sisters better this way?"Jennie inquired, with
her bewitching smile..

"You really ought to be in Heaven ."gasped the boy as he felt rooted to
his chair."But I don't doubt that you're there at that, and here too."

Jennie laughed saying"That is what may people believe too, that we have
one foot in heaven and another in on the earth.But during most of the time
we wear our uniforms.but when we are at in our own headquarters it is proper
to dress in our own clothing. You'll get used to us soon if you be around
long enough.but you shouldn't be scared of us.We're not celestials, and
even if we were, surely you then shouldn't be so awed.You ought to be
glad you have our company for a while."and to his embrassedment she stopped
and kissed him on the forehead.

She then bent over the sleeping boy and shook him gently but with some
energy.

In a moment the boy had been aroused, and slowly sat up yawning as he did so.
"Is--is--- it time to---eat"he yawned for he was still sleepy.
"The morning meal is delayed a little"she said.
He sat up and the boy saw that her brother was uniformed as if he was the highest leader of all. His uniform coat was very pretty. He had a sort of sinister expression about his mouth, that showed he was dangerous to trifle with, but good too, as they were, and that he sure was their guardian and protector. He was however still so sleepy that he did not noi notice that his sisters had visitors. Next both Jennie and Joice slowly raised the window curtains, but one slipped from violets hand and went to the top with a loud snap. Ervic offered to recover it but she laughed and said;
"Never mind friend. If it won't stay let it."
"There"cried Jennie"now my room presents a more comfortable appearance.
"We love to get all the sunshine we can. But if we do that favor for you we would have to disguise ourselves. Sometimes we disguise ourselves as a boy or as boys but we cannot hide our beauty and that gives us away. So we generally now go as girls."
"You are clever."said Ervic."I did not hear that you or your sisters ever disguised as boys. All I heard you do was disguise as different sort of girls."
"Oh do you believe so?"she replied."Well do you want us to show you how we disguise ourselves, and see how we change ourselves. ourselves."?
"No"said the boy"I don't understand the disguise business, and if I did I believe no one could imitate your skill. You are the most wonderful Princesses in the world, while I am only a common foriegner.
This confession seemed to please violet, and her sisters, who good as they are nevertheless could not help loving to have their disguise craft appreciated.
"Will you desire to do as the favor now?"Jennie asked."I and my sisters prefer to get all the boy and girlscouts we can get. "
"I prefer to do exactly as you desire."said Ervic.
"And face the dangers that all of us do and accompany us where even the devils would be afraid to go?"
"Yes..... ....."
"Are you not afraid to do it?"demanded violet, herself with a smile..
"I don't know. Was there not anything you were afraid to do and yet did it?"
"Many things. But why should I or my darling sisters give in to our fears? It don't get us anywheres."
"I can see no reason at all."he replied.
"Are you over curious over curious to see what the enemy can do?"Said Catherine.
"No."
Violet, and her sisters looked at him curiously..2.2.2.2.2.
"You want you favors for yourself, you say, and you're too honest and good even though you are a foriegner to be able to steal my secrets or that of my sisters. This isn't a pretty situation you are in I'm sure to lose your parents that way. I nor my own sisters wouldn't desire to lose ours or lose one another. Yet you are willing to grat the favor we demand after all, even before we really intend to do as you wish. Well that shows that you are a good boy, and that your sisters are good also. Have you no other relations?"
"Only three sisters."he answered readily.
"Where did the enemy chase you."?
"Near the Big Norma River."
"What were you and your sisters intending to do before the Glandelinians attacked you?"
"We were on our way home. My father and mother had gone to the home of a friend of ours who has three children. When I went there there was nobody home, the house was damaged and the three children two boys and a girl were murdered with their bodies slashed open."
"That is a customary habit of the enemy which we have to stop at all cost!" said Joice viciously. "You are lucky that you escaped the murderers. We shall do all in our power to rescue your parents only hoping to the mercy of God the rascals have not murdered them already."
The beautiful Princesses came over to the bench and examined his sisters.
"They're pretty and innocent but very young."said violet.
"are they not too young to be girlscouts?"said Hettie.
"No."Objected Ervic.
"I love all children girls and boys too, they're so cute and tttttttting interesting.. and I8ve never shunned the company of little girls or boys all my life nor did my sisters."
"I wish you and your sisters were in heaven."said Ervic to himself but not loud enough to be heard.

1073918

"you would"said Daisy who seemed to have heard what he said."And I suppose you would prefer to be with us there too."
"no in the world did you know I said that?"stammered Ervic for he had not even said"I wish you and your sisters were in heaven as loud as a whisper.
"I heard you"said Daisy laughing. "You said you wish Violet, and her sisters were in Heaven. What part of Heaven would you prefer us to be. Where the best parts are and I suppose the nearer to God we'd be the better you would be pleased. For so many we have had amongst foriegners, you are a very pleasant visitor and therefore your devotion to us shows you deserve our favor"she continued. "Most people who are acquainted with us believe we all ought to be in Heaven together. The cruel glandelinians accuse us of being cross rattle serpents, cuttersnipes, Centepedes and as crabbed and unsociable as the very evil spirits themselves. Yet they're only guessing. Everybody in Abbiennia shower praises upon us more than we deserve, and yet you wish the best of everything on us, and that is that we were in Heaven. Well often between times the way we get along, and especially with our brother, Penrod"and she winked at him "We believe we are at times. Many say that we are possessed by Angels, and they are quite right. That cause enables us to see literally into the characters of persons an and we can tell who are not good and who are by just a glimpse of their very eyes. If you had come here, as an unwelcome presence pleading and begging for favors which you didn't deserve from us, and half afraid of us because we are good, and you were not, I and my sisters and even our brother would have abused you intilll you ran away, but you are quite different from that, and I8m believing your little sisters are still more pure and good yet. You are the sort of boys and girls that we always desire to see, so we like you and am very willing to help you out. We saw in you that you are that is why we wanted that favor of you. But instead of it being a favor you really would be honoring us, and yourself too, for believe me it is awfully hard for foriegn boys to get into our boy or girlscout troop, and you could find that out from Jennie Turner. It takes a big pull to get in, and you have the pull from us. You did not come from curiousity as we feared at first, and therefore we did not demand of you to go away. you deserve the favor of us but we are afraid we cannot accomplish it, unless you have photographs of your parents. We are truly angel possessed all right, we at times have the strange immeasurable happiness of angels, and then too their sorrow and anger when things are bad, but we cannot do any miracles. We cannot be rash either and allow ourselves to be captured unless we can be sure of rescue or an easy change of escaping.. So you'll have to bring us to where you live and show me their pictures. You have them have you not."?
"I have them in my pocket." said the boy who had been wise enough to bring them along.
"Good. you were wise enough to do that and that saves time. But there goes our morning meal bell. Are you and your sisters hungry.?"
"I am but I'm not worthy to eat with you and your sisters."
"Everyone laughed at this.
"You're going to eat with us just the same"said Joice almost severely. "Good people are never unworthy of us, and despite our own commission as princesses we do not believe anybody is any more below us than we are ourselves. Come into our fancy dining room and eat good and hearty. And for God's sake now boy don't blush so. We're nothing but mere girls. Come there goes the bell again."
The boy followed them slowly and bashfully that Penrod with a grin grabbed him by the arm, pushed the boys sisters on ahead with his other hand and pulled the blushing boy into the dining room. Emperor Vivian and the Empress and even Evans was sitting at the table already. The table was spread nicely with beautiful rich linen and bearing dishes of various healthy breakfast foods, the oatmeal cereal steaming hot. There were only plates laid for the Royal party, and Evans, but at violet's request three extra places were laid. Joice was the first to stand at the table, and her sisters went into their own respective places. Jerrie was at violets right hand and Angeline her almost twin sister at Joices right and opposite her.
"Come my good strangers at your places."The Empress herself called cheerfully as she saw the boy and three girls hesitate, and Penrod himself put them there himself saying almost disgustedly;
"Come don't be so shy of us little girls. We won't change you into fishes or something."
Everybody then said the "Grace before meals" and then as they sat down violet stated "I am very glad, and Emperor Vivian decided it was wise for the boy to so easily gain the favor of his little daughters." And smile we're eating you little girls better decide into what disguises you shall put on this time."
"I believe we'll have to do as we are."asserted Joice as she sat down and started eating."We are so pretty that we cannot hide ourselves even if we disguise as boys. In the world amongst beautiful women even or children are more

lovely then we are, and though it is a blessing in one way, it hinders our efforts to fool the enemy. It is better to run the chances and go as we are.

We don't intend to enter the foe lines ourselves. We intend to send some of the Gemini who can locate where his parents are held prisoners, and Penrod will get them with his followers even if he has to raid the enemys lines as he did before. I feel he is aching to strike again for poor Jennie like he did before, for what she recieved at the hands of Loydan and so this will give him an opportunity. Isn't that right Penrod dear."

"I believe you can read my mind"laughed Penrod.

"I hope though"said the boy Ervic very nervously"That you little Angel Princesses don't go so near as to be seen by the enemy."

"What, you a stranger worrying about is already!"Jennie demanded smiling at his serious face.

"It is not my business to object to what you do---for your will is your own will. She said helping himself to the food, and eating with good appetite. "And do you not consider it slightly foolish and rather ungirlish for such beautiful children as we are to go and do these dangerous adventures as we do sometimes."?

"Well"replied Ervic after a period of thought"That might be if there was no necessity to it. But to my way of belief it may be probable that even you have to do it whether you wanted to or not, because without your clever efforts the cause of your blessed Country would be on a downfall. It seems to me that God had or must have transformed you seven most lovely and holy of child ren into small adepted angels for that may have pleased Him as well as it could. I'm not wanting to exaggerate an thing, for that probably hasn't done of course,because as you say you can't work miracles. with all the Angel possess ion you have. But here's where I believe you made a error. You told me of your experience when the Glandelinians tied stones to your feet, and your hands behind you with ropes and threw you into the deep muddy water of that river. Yet though I can prove it you were under water yourself more than ten minutes, and yet children could drown to death sooner than that time, you're here and alive to day, and not only that, but you're coming down that road and those Glandelinians seeing you went into such a panic of fright that one of them dropped dead, and the others went as if they had wings and flew away. If that isn't a miracle then I'd wish to find out what you call it."

"That is because we have got so used to such things that we can stay under water water ten minutes without drowning"said Violet."But the stone that cut Joices rope saved us."

"I can't consent to that idea."said the boy disputingly."Your sisters Joice could not have been able to do so had not the angels directed her hand into the par path of that sharp rock, for then you would have been drowned. No princess Joice I'm sure I'm not wrong, that was a miracle is there is any."

The boy had put the case with unusally remarkable cleverness. He realized that the Vivian Girls were really something out of the ordinary, that if he had been a sinful boy and his parents too the vivian girls would not grant the favor at the cost of their own safety, and yet he didnt want them to chance the dangers, and wished them to send some one else but he couldn't turn them off from it. He believed absolutely the angels protected them i[illegible] Ervic them otherwise they couldn't go through successfully, with all the things they do/ There was such a saying"In no way can you slay an angel possessed child no matter what you do."

While the meal was in progress and Jennie Jennie was the slowest at her oatmeal for she never cared to eat fast she herself said;

"I wish there many more foriegners like you are my boy friend. Penrod my brother surely needs them. You never told me your name. But I'll introduce my loving ones first. This is my mother and Dad, and these are my sisters." And she introduced each one by name. Now my boy what is your name.?"

Ervic O Conner."

"Oconnon."?

"No Princess Oconnor."

"It's a hard name to pronounce."She said."Couldn't you pronounce it in our own language.?

"I do not now how"said the boy."But you may call me Ervic. It's as good."

"Your name sounds Irish."said Jennie while her sisters nodded."Surely those sort of foriegners and Americans appeared to be of any good. What Nation did you or your parents come from."?

"The United States."

"The United States!"

"Sure"said the boy promptly."That's wrong. You appear startled."

"No wonder you're worthy boy then."said Jennie."Most people are bad there too of course"she admitted but"but when there are good ones they are good. My brother learned all sorts of great things there. I wish you could also show me and my sisters some fancy American Tricks."

This Irish lad did not reply.. just then. He thought it unwise to boast about himself too much... For a few minutes they sat silent. In a bird cage in the dining room was a bird larger than a parrot, and of the form of a Toucan, but Ervic or his sisters had never seen one of that sort before. Somewhere apparently, from another room but adjoining was singing unusual songs and playing music. The songs were entertaining, and Ervic enjoyed listening to them. Nor Ervic had slyly kept his eyes on Violet and her sisters and marked them well and had concluded that they were too pretty and good to perform themselves into a dangerous mission in his behalf. He thought if he managed to get their parents to send some one else he would go with them, find his own way into the enemys lines, slyly enter the place where his parents were held prisoners and released them and help them escape. Indeed he had firmly resolved to carry out this plan, when Jennie who did most of the conversing suddenly put down her glass of milk which she was drinking and said;

"Do you think we'd go anywhere where we surely see there is grave danger. You still wish we'd send some one else and not go ourselves. We can see that in your yes. If we don't do it ourselves and get the Gemini to help you'll never see your parents again. We ought to have gone right away instead of dallying too but too much haste will cause the enemy to be suspicious. It would take us only a few minutes to reach the enemy territory. If you are so afraid of us running into unnecessary danger then will you wish to go with us or will you remain with with our Father and Mother."

"I'm going with you"said he"and so are my sisters."

"Take care, take care what you do."said Daisy. "Don't be a daredevil for reckless action can get us all into a blunder."

"I won't be a dare devil so don't worry."

"We are not going into the enemys lines ourselves"said Violet "so you do not need to worry and besides don't think for a moment that we're going alone by ourselves. Penrod my brother will accompany us with a big cavarly squadron and a big division of child scouts with us. That will cause Glandelinian scout patrols to leave us alone. We could not succeed in our own missions we accomplished by doing anything rash, for the Glandelinians are very dangerous and are not to be trifled with. Though they're usually afraid of angel possessed children, and will run from them, they do not seem to fear us, but want more than anything to do the same to us they have done to other children in massacres, and when we had been prisoners they had tried to. The best way for us to be successful is to allow us to send the Gemini into the enemys lines with your photograph in their possession, for when they tell the location in case they couldn't bring them out we'll allow our dear Brother to play with the enemys camp again as he did when poor sister was so broken up over that wicked deception. We ourselves can be able to perform all the arts of spying we have learned and well understand but we don't need to do no spying here. You my boy friend are acting wisely and in the most effective manner, and we appreciate your kindness very much in your desire that we don't do anything that is too dangerous.. We did not see at first you were so intelligent, or that you could be so generous and loving to us who are even strangers to you, and you to us. Continue as you have begun, and you'll be a great boyscout too. Your sisters so far have never spoken a word. Can they not talk!"she asked..

"They can but they're too shy."he replied."but they cannot talk in Abbieannian as I can."

"I and my sisters can speak English."said Violet."We learned it in school"

"If you will allow us to speak to them and ask them whether they will be willing to be girlscouts, everything will be all right."declared Jennie. "why not let me ask them. Then they could be with you always."

"Well""said Ervic ,as if hesitating "Then ask my sisters. If they consent--why then I'll be glad. But they're a little afraid of Glandelinians,...."

Jennie stepped graciously over to where the threese little girls were sitting, sitting. They appeared shy indeed in the presence of such a beautiful little Princess, and it was her radiant appearance and her holiness that made them so shy,.....

"Can you not speak Abbieannian little girls!"

"They shook their heads ."No they answered..

"Your brother who can wants us to rescue your dear father and mother and we will"said Jennie."He wants you to be little girlscouts for us but he says you are a little afraid of the Glandelinians..."never he has agreed to be a boyscout for us, and hopes you will be girlscouts too."

"We would love to be girlscouts"said the eldest one a little timidly.

"How old are you?"

"I'm nine , my sister here Joan is eight and Margeret is also eight."

"You're a little too young to be girlscouts I'm afraid "said jennie teasingly.

"no, no."exclaimed the old st eldest. "If you will let us be girls scouts we will always be good to you and your sisters."

"but isn't you too young."

"No,no"she exclaimed again in.

"You could hav e them be stationary scouts they're that young."said Ervic.

"I am only trying them to see what they are y"said Jennie with a smile for Ervic had protested in Abbiennian. But never mind they'll be Vivianites. They are a little young but I'll pass them. What we do no one disputes. They're better off as little girlscouts for the enemy then n n't harm them or try to interfere with them in any way for no one can tell you better than we can how afraid of child scouts the enemy is. On the cont ary seldome does the child scouts ever suffer any losses. And that only did happen to some of us once by a random shell."

"Why was any of your sisters killed"asked Ervic in shocked surprise.

"No, no"said Jennie. "Only some boyscouts."

Then she turned to the three girls again.

"Will 'you agree to do everything a girlscout does, and go wherever your leader commands you to do so?"asked Jennie in English and she spoke it far better than most people who learn it in school to Ervics surprise. He had expected her to say the words in the funny way some Latan people do just like the words,"Heem" and so forth.

"We promise that"cried the three girls.

"They had consented."said Jennie laughing happily at her success,"and you have promised me to abide by their decision. So friend Ervic you have three little sisters to be your companions. But to learn some of the scout duties you must accompany us on this mission for your parents."

"Accompany you and your sisters"said the boy horrified. "Surely you don't mean---"

"We are going to do it."said jennie decidedly but laughing in his face.

"You people are worried over us more than is necessary. Do you believe we're going into the enemys lines and not change our clothes. We're going as we are without uniform b ut we'll send the gemini into the enemys lines to locate their whereabouts. Then Penrod our brother will assault that sector and rescue them."

"Won't they get hurt if a fight goes on."

"No."

Ervic seated him self on the chair again, a deep joy in his heart that over the fact that violet, and her sisters were not really going into the enemy lines then themselves. As Penrods command the waiter went out and brought another pitcher of sarip.

"I sent you for milk"laughed Penrod. "Wake up man I see you're still half asleep. We don't drink that."

The man smiled as he went out, and that mistake so tickled violet and her sisters so that they laughed good and hearty. At other times they're so jolly and happy that the least funny thing can make them laugh good and hard.

The waiter however did not keep them waiting long for he brought the milk, and seeing they were laughing yet he laughed good and loud himself.

While they were silent for a while and continuing on the morning meal Ervic having overcome his shying shyness studied the Vivian Girl Princesses carefully out of the corner of his eyes. All of them except jennie had beautiful golden hair, and blue eyes, and were exceedingly fair of skin, but jennie though he she s had golden hair too, it sort of changed color toward her shoulders turning to a streaky but beautiful golden brown but her complexion matched that of her sisters. She and her almost twin sister were a little thinner but beautifully formed. But whatever their hair had in common it was of the finest texture, and the hair contrasted exquisitively with their Rosy Cheeks and ruby red lips. Daisy Hettie and Catherine seemed almost the same size, and were younger, violet and Joice seemed the same size of a nine year old, but evidently were older, and jennie and Angeline though smaller were about equal height and form. He however could not continuing sizing them up very long for their beauty overcome him and he felt more afraid again as if he was really entertaining angels unawares..

Jennie however was very crafty and shrewd little Girl. She had noticed all the time that he was sizing her and her sisters up, but that he had glanced at the first two prettiest of all, and that was she and Angeline.

"Since you have studied us so very good"she finally laughed"I hope you can match us up right for you have examined us with critical approval. which of us do you believe is the prettiest."

At this her sisters laughed merrily and he surely flushed crimson to realize oh he was caught in the act. And surely how did she know when she had

flushed redder as they laughed, and would have left the table to run out but Penrod was sitting beside him and was so close he had no chance to.

"See the poor boy blush"said violet with a pretty pout a pretended one"don't tease him Jennie dear."

"It's not"said Jennie in a pretense of reproach"but he has been sizing us up from the corner of his eyes, and I thought maybe he could judge who is the most beautiful of us all."

"You may be"he finally stammered, but "but you me the seven of you are more interesting than anybody I have ever seen. I can hardly believe you are really little girls. I've heard of persons in this country who thought they had even adopted little children, and found they adopted angels unawares. I'm afraid sometimes that is what you are and won't let on. Besides you have gone through so much that you surely cannot be human beings but celestial children in disguise."

"You surely have a odd opinion of us"said Joice with her sweetest smile.

"We're not angels though, for we are flesh and blood. If you don't believe it Jennie can let you hold her in your arms a minute and you'll find out. I feel as if we were angels sometimes, and sometimes we have unusual spells of happiness of which we cannot account for. But that doesn't prove we are angels. Jennie you go over to him and prove it that you're only a little girl."

"I'm afraid he'd run out"said Jennie. "See how he is blushing now. He's crimson and afraid of us.."

"Tell"said the boy "do you really want the truth of which of you is the prettiest?"

"Tell"said Jennie"still laughing merrily"we are not vain or proud, but I believe my own sisters can tell you that themselves."

"That's true"said Joice. "Your beauty, and Angelines too quite outshine our own...you're the loveliest one, and Angeline is almost equal as she's nearly a twin. Strangely you two were born the same day and the same hour. But it seems your beauty does is not your good luck."

"That is right"said Jennie. "The enemy hate us too the most."

"Well they'll leave every one of you alone here after"said Penrod with a black scowl a scowl that even made Ervic wince."

"With you around they'll have to"laughed Jennie. "I believe you Penrod is one of the angels that possess us in disguise."

Everybody laughed merrily at that."

Daisy rose to fetch something from a cupboard. she was not quite so tall as the rest of them but her form was more beautiful and rounded and more handsomely clothed with a wonderful jeweled girdle, and a necklace of shining pearls with a cross attached..

"Do you Princesses really claim that these is your natural forms?"still wondered Ervic.

"Yes indeed"Daisy herself replied smiling at him. "This is the only form I'm really entitled to wear. As Joice said if you don't believe it let Jennie be in your arms a minute"

"I am not worthy of that" said the boy blushing redder than ever. "But I see now why you are named the "Darlings of the Nation."

"The Darlings of the what?"repeated Joice in surprise for really though that was what they were called, they had never heard that before to their faces.

"The Darlings of the nation."

"Some one must have thought something unusual "then laughed Violet. "We never heard that before. But I suppose it's on account of our doings."she exclaimed smiling. "But we do not care much for titles as we believe everybody is and should be equal. We were all created equal and free too. But we would rather have those titles than have what those rascally Glundelinian Soldiers, as of ten calls us."

"You seven are very beautiful"asserted the young lad"but that is best in you is your purity, holiness, and the lack of anything out of the ordinary. Everybody in this country are so good it astonished me and flabbergasted me. I thought at first nobody could sin. But of course you seven are the best of them all now I'm a pinhead....."

The smiles that he saw interchanged between the seven Vivian girls filled the poor boy with embrassment, so he fell silent, and attended to finishing his breakfast leaving the others to converse by themselves. It is three sisters in English frankly told violet, who they really were, how their parents became Abbiennian citizens, and how they had planned to get some child scouts to help them get into the headquarters so they could plead for assistance. They admitted that they had feared, had they being foriegners pleaded for their help that she or her sisters would have refused them.

"In fact you are quite wrong about that."returned returned Violet "I and my sisters make it a rule to resist everybody but if they are real unworthy

[illegible] could not [illegible] about it ourselves. [illegible] all for you. However now that you have proven yourselves very worthy of our own personal help, I [illegible] my sisters do not regret our action, and we will do whatever is in our power to save your parents whom we hope the enemy had not murdered before you came to us for assistance. But you must promise promise me and my sisters not to do anything anything rash while you are with us and the troops and do not tell a ny one afterwards what [illegible] and my sisters have done for you and your brother. Now as our morning meal is finished we must get r ady to start start as we must not delay too long."

Angelinia Aronburg the girlsc out chi ftian a nd relative of the Princesses sat in the grand court of the headquarters of y iolet, and her sisye sisters surrounded surrounded by all her girl and boyscout officials and a hundred of the most beautiful girlscouts in all the regiments of the c hild scouts. If not mention ed before this building was or is made of wood, but the c ourt itself (A new name for immense garden) was built of rare marbles exquisitely polished howing that the one who had owned it had been a rich man inde d. Fountains though it was early ovember tinkled musically here and there, the vast colonnade, open to the s outh, a llowed the girlscouts, a s they raised their heads from their embroideries to gaze upon a vista of warm at war torn fields where groves of shattered shell a torn trees once bearing fruits still stood. At times on e of the little girls feeling gayer than usual would start up a song, the others j oining in the chorus, or one would rise and dance g racefully sw ying to the music of a harp played by a companion. And then Ange linia Aronburg smiled, glad to see her girlscout friends mixing play ith duties. Presen tly among the fields a number of objects were seen moving a threading the broad path that led to the gates of the headquarters. quarters. Some of the little girls gazed upon thes e objects with awe and admiration, Angelinia too for it meant the coming of her cousins--the only ones outside of their parents in all the land that Angelinia Aronburg bowed to.

Then up the path trotted el ht horses, and as the steeds were brought to a halt at the gates, there leaped from the animals seven beautiful little boy girls, nd tw boys, Violet, and her sisters, their brother Pe e Penrod and Ervie, his sisters at the advice of the Princesses had been left in the other more plainer headquarters. All the Princesses were dressed in simple white dresses that rich little girls usually wear, and as they ran up the marble steps of their main headquarters, they laughed and chatted as gayly as if they were not the most important je persons in the most beautiful and holy country in this history. The girl and boy scout leaders, and the hundred beautiful c hild scouts had risen and stood at the salute to greet the Royal Vivian Girls, while Ange linia Aronburg came forward with outstretched hands or arms to greet her guests.

"We have just come on an important mission."said Joice. "I and my sisters and Penrod had been wondering how to pass the day, when a little boy (pointing to Ervie) a nd his th e three sisters came to us asking for assistance, so we mounted our horses and rode here. We're going to try and recover this boys parents, and we want your whole Regiment to accompany us."

"And we on my so foot"added Jennie "That our hair is all blown all fuzzy and our hats wouldn't stay on our heads. Usually it is ten minutes journey from our second class headquarte rs to here, but I suppose we were two ma minutes on the way."

"You are most welcome to a ll the regiments you can use"I'm sure"said Angelinia Aronburg, happily, and led them through the c ourt to her ma the magnificent reception hall. Violet and Joice accepted the arm of their friend, but some of her other sisters lagged behind, kissing some of the boy and girlscouts they knew best, conversing with others, a nd showing them all that they were their friends. When at last they rejoined Angelinia Aronburg and her sisters their sist rs in the reception hall, they found them in earnest conversation about the condition s of the country about Big Girl wood, how the trip toward the enemys lines could be accomplished without being discovered a nd so on. This interested violet, and her sisters of c ourse, but it didnit interest the rest so much just now, but soon Jennie herself ran over to a big table on which was lying open their own great big Record book. This manuscript is one of the greatest treasures the violet, and her sisters possesses, and violet, and her sisters prize it more highly than any other of their possessions. That is the reason it was always firmly attached to any big table they may happen to use in their headquarters wherever they may be by means of heavy chains, and whenever they leave the room either one of them locks the great boy together with five padlocks, and carries the key softly hidden in her bosom. I do not suppose there is no useful thing thing in my place to compare with this record book, on the pages of which are printed a record of everything that is suspected to happen [illegible] part

[illegible] of the war [illegible] exactly the moment it may happ [illegible] one will refer to the record book and all, although at least they do not [illegible] the details in so long, th a description as one could [illegible] of them lots of things happen, a nd so the records have to be brief or even their great book could not hold them all. Angelinian Aronburg herself loved to [illegible] the records several times a day, and any of the girlscout officers whenever they visited her loved to glance in the book and see what was written there. For Jennie not much was recorded about northern Calverinia just then, which des pite the war so far was peaceful and uneventful, but to day Jennie found something which interested her.

"This is strange and even f unny"she exclaimed. "Did you realise sisters of her all that the j ourney we may accomplish for that boy is going to be some hid dangerous, because the enemy have out so many scout patrols!"

"Yes"replied Violet, coming to her side "I av have found on General Evans map that the Glandelinian patrols overrun the country to out out hristian scouts, parties marching to prevent a down b lows against the G landelinian armies and to watch out for spies. and that these Glandelinian scout patrols consist of j ust really can ot learn. No one I have questioned has ever seen them or heard of the ma The most of the land-linian sc out patrols are way up at the upp r end [illegible] of the Jennie Tory T ritory, with the impassable Glandelinian position on one side of the Yellow Belc pond, and the hills and f orests on the other. That l s part of the Jennie Tory T erritory which is in ngerous to travel over."

"I mean s one does kn ows about it either unless it's the Glandelinians themselves"declared Jennie. "But the writing on this Record Book says "The Glandelinian scout patrols usually dress in the uniforms of Christian scouts and soldiers, and therefore they can deceive any one who attempts to go through, and enforce christian sc out patrols."

"It isnt all that so written in the record book"asked Violet.

"Every word"said Jennie, and violet, and her other sisters examined the record and seemed very puzzled and perplexed.

"I ll me guess"said Joice to Angelinia Aronburg "who are the Glandelinian scout patrols called the Demon Fireheads!"

"I know as much about them as you do."confessed Angelinia Aronburg. "Until now I have never heard of them, no never have I ever heard of the others I have never heard of them, no never have I ever heard of the others mentioned. And you I have mentioned themselves as christian scout patrols mentioned. And you I have already themselves as christian scout patrols. heard that in the far away sections of the country near Jennie Tory were hidden many Glandelinian pickets whose numbers are unknown to me. However if you no desire I can l earn through some of the leaders of my own scout [illegible] something of the Glandelinian sc out patrols."

"I wish you would"urged Joice seriously. "You see how e rude" this poor boy is very anxious to find his mother and father, and I know it is no fun to lose them or and they're in dan er danger. I have a horror always ben I believe our own parents are in danger. Therefore I cannot allow the Glandelinians to [illegible] his parents a nd l disown if I can possibl, help it, no matter what the risk. He is worthy of our consideration."

"Very well Princesses"said Angelinia Aronburg. "I ill try to get some information to guide you. Please excuse me for a time, while I go and see from some of my scout patrol lead ers. I ill be gone for some time."

"May I go with you"urged one of the [illegible] especially.

"No darling"was the reply. "I must go and col e oneself them alone."

So Angelinia Aronburg went out and violet and her sisters waited patiently for her to come back again. In about twenty minutes she returned, and her face was grave and thoughtful.

"Dearest Princesses"she said to violet and her sisters "The G landelinian scout patrols, hold half of them are Gangerillan G ard ee and they to deceive our own life, and to try and trap our own patrols use our own uniforms as suspected. For that reason---bec ause these Glandelinians don l no much in Great al treachery and have much secrecy about them---I can learn little about the s them. The position of the enemy who have their encampment of scout patrol office s are on an isle in a Great lake."

"Why I didnit hea r anything about there being a body of water in this section of the c ountry."exclaimed violet. "Our map here only s hows the river near w hich we are roaming through this part of the country, but shows no body of water of any sort."

"That is because the engraver who made this map probably neve r visited this p rt of the country"explained Angelinia Aronburg. "The b ig body of water surely is there---and in it, is a small Island---and on that island the enemy officers who have intend ed to use it for their temporary residence have constructed a comp. and it's dangerous to attempt."

"What are they ll of"implored Joice herself."

"I don't know exactly. I could not tell me that."confessed the girlscout chief tian "for my s couts could not tell me that. Glandelinian scout patrols prevent any one from learning the [illegible] watchful Glandelinian sc out patrols prevent any one from learning the [illegible] on this [illegible] am."

"The Christian main patrol scouts of child soldiers must have found out if they're going to learn anything for our own welfare."suggested Jennie.

"Perhaps so"Angelinia Aronburg replied,"But it is said they can get little information concerning the whole Glandelinian army either.General Broofs Glandelinian army are stretched across the fields north of Jennie Tory just just south of that island and the body of water.They are said to be in position on hills that have steep sides and a broad hollow top in the form of a basin, and in this basin the Glandelinians are so situated as to form a dangerous trap for any troops carrying the positions on the summit.They also are all Omarians and terrible fighters, and no one has ever been able to penetrate their lines for any spying duties.I have learned that the Glandelinian armies h number nearly sixty million men, while our own side is only fifty."

"What numbers of the scout patrols patrols that go roaming about, and why do they go in so many parties?"was Catherines Catherines question.

"I cannot tell you that either dear Princess."

"But see here."cried Jennie indignantly"It's against the rules of warfare for any one to duplicate our own scouts no matter what the reason why,so if these Glandelinians disguise as our own christian scouts, they are doing treacherous things, and do not deserve quarter."

Angelinia Aronburg smiled upon her little friend and cousin.

"You must have forgotten your experience with treacherous Bowden prebtty pretty soon I see."she said. "Glandelinians do not recognize the laws of civilized warfare or they wouldn't even massacre children the way they do. And if we cannot learn anything of the se fierce Glandelinians it is likely that they are dreadfully dangerous to trifle with."

"ut something ought to be learned about them Angelinia, and we ought to learn if we must save this boys parents from these dirty Glandelinians.Who also going to risk it with them and how are we going to do it too when between our own scouts, and the enemy we cannot tell which is wich which."

"That "returned Angelinia Aronburg"is what I am now considering.And you little Princesses not learned of this little boys dan parents being in danger or captured, you would have never worried or intended to go upon such a dangerous expedition.Of course we could use all our scouts, but then if we storm the patrols we would accidentally be fighing fighting our own too and we do not want to do any blunders. So if you had paid no attention to the dangers of otherm you would not have needed to worry. Any how why do you want to do it yourselves.The Gemini and all our soldier and private military detectives could do all that for us."

"But that would not be right."declared Angeline."I and my sisters are the Princesses and my parents am the rulers of all the Christian territories and rightly ov of Glandelinia too, which includes every other province as well as Angelinia Agathia city, and being the Princesses of this great country it is our duty if our father goes to command armies, to be with him in our own duties and help him overcome such a wicked rebellion. I see myself you're a girlscout leader, and fight the enemy, and you're just as important as we are and should not be in the army either but safe at home. So we have to save this boys parents. So while the christian and the enemy patrol scouts may both wear the same uniforms and so forth is no reason why I or my sisters should not be doing our duty.We do not intend to enter the enemys lines as we have no desire to do so.But we plan to learn where his parents are captured or held prisoners, and then make an attack upon that part of the enemys lines and rescue them."

"That's a fact sisters"commented Penrod."We have got to go forth often and show those dirty Glandelinians that we are not afraid of them.But in this situation how are we going to do it."

"That is what is puzzling me also dear Princesses"said Angelinia Aronburg."It is exceedingly dangerous for you to go into such a perilous territory even with all your scouts and a column of soldier cavarly, where the treacherous scouts could instantly bring down upon you and us an overwhelming force of Glandelinian cavarly."

"I or m sisters are not afraid."said Joice with a smile.

"It isn't a question of being afraid sisters." argued Penrod."Of course we understand I see the symptons of you, you and your sisters joice are really a angel possessed, and though you won't never die, you can nevertheless be slain or injured, and suffer badly too unless the legions of angels that possess you protect you miraculously.But dear sisters in spite of all this you have all been in frightful trouble before, and find out that the enemy are too dangerous a almost for even angels to trifle with, the enemy have often really put it over on you and frustrated you in your intentions, defeated you too, and therefore it isn't seemingly right for you beautiful

little angels and the best children of all the world to put yourselves in such danger so often and suffer all this.It surely isn't right."

"But remember what our Por Poor blessed Lord, and His Mother suffered" protested Jennie.

"I can't argue on that"said Penrod regretfully."You win."

"Perhaps I and my sisters shall be in no danger at all with you my brother brother and the powerful cavarly protection, and the angels too."returned Jennie with a little laugh."You mustn't imagine dang er so much Penrod dear for one should only imagine nice things, and we do not know but we may be able by our shrewdness to avoid either scout patrols.Perhaps God will allow that we'll really meet only our own, and they're good and would listen to reason."

"Penrod though is right Princess"asserted Angelinia Aronburg."It is true that if we know nothing in whos who in the scouting patrols because of their uniforms being the same it is a very dangerous move we will try to accomplish. And And besides these Glandelinians under the personal command of General Manley and Federal,and their Confederates will not submit to any interference under any conditions whatever and therefore to attempt anything would be almost sucidal. And besides over that affair that happened to you Dearest Princess Jeni Jennie The Glandelinian leaders suspect that every attempt will be made to capture those three boys and therefore they are sure to resent our moving against any portionof their camp than ever before. Glandelinians won't recieve you kindly and graciously as is your due like our own people do. And Jennie dear they hate you worse than any of your sisters and you know it."

"If you would move the whole army against Manley"added Angeline Richee "it wouldn't be so bad, but surely no one would start up a real general battle because two persons are captured, and then maybe we wouldn't win either., Manley is awful hard to beat too."

"We have an enormous good army."said Joice.

"yes , but these generals we have in command are dreadfully afraid of the Manleys and never would attempt anything without the leadership of your Father or Uncle who can lead armies properly and is not afraid of any foe. I'm sure these generals would rather run than fight Manley or Black Brooke. And any one general outside of your father or Uncle or Evans even if they were unusually brave couldn't do much against such a powerful army as Manley has. And you understand too we're impatiently waiting for the arival of Francis John Vivianana and wondering what is delaying him.He's a good fighter."

"What then my friends would you suggest?"inquired Violet....

"I'd advise you and your dearest sisters to stay out of this dangerous zone and send a number of clever Gemini spies and see if you can by that means locate this poor lads mother and father."Proposed Angelinia Aronburg. "If they can locate them then they may be able to secure them.It is somewhat against the laws for us child scouts, and you Princesses to risk ourselves too much.The very Aurthorities would believe we're reckless to even sucide and therefore they would claim we are responsible for our own dangers and fatalities if it happ end.Therefore why not send Gingigore or Dangar to the enemy lines and let either one discover where this little boys parents are."

Violet,and her sisters shook their heads , to indicate that the advice was not to their satisfaction."

"If they too cannot get into the enemys lines what then?"Violet asked."I and my sisters should be obliged to carry out the mission ourselves and that too would be a difficult difficult and dangerous thing to do.I am sure it would be better for me and my sisters to go through it as we at first planned. We understand and know signals between our own scout patrols which the enemy doesn't know and therefore we may not be so easily followed by the Glandelinian scout patrols..Then if the Gemini finding where the prisoners are they can return and point out that portion of the camp to our brother and he could resort to other means to secure their free dom freedom."

"It's a most ticklish thing, anyhow you loo at it. "sighed Jennie herself."I'm sorry now that we noticed this in the first place.Why my dear boy did your parents remain in dangerous territory in the first place.See the mess they've got us in, and we can't go back on our promise under no conditions."

"But can't you realize Jennie dear,that we must do our duty, not that we are aware of but this poor boys trouble!"asked Joice."We are fully determined to go at once to the nearest portion of the Glandelinian camps and try to recover his parents.What if our Father or mother were prisoners.Wouldn't we do it too even if it cost us our own lives. The only question to decide is whether it is better after all for all of us to go in disguise as Glandelinian boy and girls:ou girlscouts or whether I and my sisters should go alone with Penrod disguised as a enemy scout and covering us with his liquid fire gun, or to assemble the army of cavarly and child scouts and loyal supporters to accompany us."

"If you Princesses go I want to go too."declared Angeline Richee."Whatever

happens is going to be funny or fun dangerous as it may be--cause all excitement is going to be fun---and I wouldn't miss it for the world.he children should show Our Dear Blessed Lords enemies where they get off at."

Nei Neither Violet or her sisters or Angelinia Aronburg paid any attention to this statement for they were gravely considering the serious aspect of this proposed adventure. Violet and her sisters hated worst than anything to undertake this as they remembered with horror their many past experiences with the dreadful foe and did not like to chance any more.

"There are plenty of good leaders and friends who desire more than anything to go with you"said Angelinia Aronburg"But none of them will afford your and your dear sisters any protection in case you were in grave danger.you and your sisters and Penrod are the most powerful little Princesses in all Abbiannia and most beloved and respected, although both I and Penrod and Groveton have more varied arts of child scout military consitions at our command.however you and your sisters have one art that no other in all the world can equal---the art of winning hearts and making all good Abbiannian people love to bow to your gracious presence, or hold you long in their loving affectionate embrace.Your beauty is not natural but supernatural, and you and your sisters are as brave as you are good.for that reason I believe you could accomplish more good alone among your own people than with a large number of subjects in your train. But you must remember that as terribly as the Glandelinians hare, revile and dest detest God and His Blessed Mother, they hate you andyour sisters far worse.Therefore for Heavens name remember how dangerous it is for you to try anything as you propose."

"I believe that also.agreed Angeline,and her sisters nodded."but I'm sure I and my sisters shall be quite able to take good care of ourselves you understand, but might not be able to protect others so well unless we follow our own way of the plan.Then too we can have masses, and rosaries offered for our safty.I do not look for danger or disaster however.I shall speak with my sisters to the Gemini and see what they decide.Their advice ought to be good."

"aren't you going to take me?"pleaded Angeline Richee."You'll need some companion Princesses."Violet and her sisters smiled upon their little girl scout friend.

"I see no reason why you should not accompany me"was Violet's reply"But I intended to as all boy and girlscouts of our various regiments are to accompany me.If we could all disguise ourselves the Glandelinian scout patrols would not suspect us of being on an errand or errand of any other sort but of their very own and we could easily fool them.But in order to prevent prevented disaster coming upon us we must be careful. Let us return immediately to our second class headquarters and prepare at once to start on our journey. We ought to be able to accomplish something before to night."

Angelinia Aronburg was not quite satisfied with this plan but as Violet and her sisters could not finfigure out any better way to meet the problem and as they would not give in to anything else, and as they were dignified and had the say she had to be satisfied. She knew too that Violet and her sisters with all their gentleness and sweet disposition, and who are so east to easy to mbe made to laugh were nevertheless accustomed to abide by any decision they had bmade and that it was impossible to be turned from their purpose and also they would not be interfered with. Moreover she was frightfully worried for she could see immens immense danger to violet and hers isters in the attempt at the mission, for the Gland elinians were wise to their doings and would always be on the lookout for them..Of course violet and her sisters from the symptons noticed in them were angel possessed and had the ways moods and so forth of the very angels.but then they were not real angels, neither were they fairies, they were only little girls like any other little girl. The girl and boy scouts were somewhat safer as they themselves were so fierce.But violet and her sisters might encounter dangers that tothe boy and girlscouts would be as nothing,"and which to the poor Princesses would be very serious.The very fact that Violet and her sisters had survived the dangers of the past may have been because the angels who possessed them prevented them from being killed, but they had not escaped the discomforts of their misadventures nor had they been spared suffering or any great bodily pain.If too they were angel possessed they could not grow big either, and would always remain remain the beautiful little girls they were untill they went to heaven alive and then probably be the most beatuiful beautiful children there.But Violet and her sisters though they were angel possessed were mortals nevertheless, and might possibly be destroyed, or captured and hidden where none of their rlg relatives or friends could ever find them.Though they would not die, they could be

killed and could for instance recieve the same horror of all other massacred children had recieved, and could be for instance be sliced into pieces and their bodies gutted like the glandelinians do and would desire very much to do, and too they could be again thrown into the river and probably the Glandelinians would see to it that they really were drowned this time, or they could be buried deep in the ground, or thrown into dangerous quagmires that swallow everything up or destroyed or gotten out of the way in man many ways by the evil Glandelinians were they not properly protected by the angels who possess them.These facts Angelinia Aronburg was considering while she paced with stately thread the hall of the building. "Oh Dear blessed Lord, and their angels protect them in their dangerous enterprize, and Dearest blessed Mother place your protecting Mantle of blue over them" Angelinia Aronburg prayed to her self.

Finally the good girlscout chief tian paused and drew a ring from her finger, handing it to Penrod.

"E Wear this ring constantly untill your return with your sisters"she said to her best boy friend."This will be a remembrance to my plead to take good care of your darling sisters on this dangerous mission.I cannot accompany any of you now, but if serious danger threatens you or your sisters send some swift courier and with my own dangerous troop I will come to your rescue.but do not chance sending any courier unless you are actually in danger of destruction or surrounded by the enemy.While you remain close by the side of your darling sisters I believe you your self from so much I have heard will be able to protect them from many evils from the enemy."

"Thank you dearest Gertrude Angeline"responded Penrod gratefully, as he placed the ring on his finger."I'm going to wear my smaller cartridge belt and carry mt machine gun rifle beside as my pistols so I guess they'll be safe from anything those gray coated snakes will try to do to them."

Violet and her sisters had some arrangements to make before they could leave their headquarters even for such a journey for the little boys parents so she they bade goodbye to Angelinia Aronburg remounted their horses, with Penrod and Ervic and they soon started on the return journey, and so swiftly did their horses gallop that nobody were able to say a word or do anything but hold to tight to their reins all the way back to their second class class headquarters.

In personal command of all the boy scout troop under Penrod was Timothy Groveton, who often made a fool out of the enemy, he was a most unusual, remarkable and intelligent boyscout who had even forced a glandelinian army and its most haughty general to surrender and who is much loved and respected by the nation.One thing he had a one in fooling a glandelinian patrol was to stuff an old suit of clothes with sta straw and put stuffed boots on the feet and used a pair of stuffed cotton gloves for hands.The head of the strange scarecrow was a stuffed bag of some sort fastened to the body, with eyes nose and mouth made so natural as to appear real.then a hat had been put on the head the thing was a good imitation of a man.He then placed the scarecrow hanging from the branch of a tree, and as Timothy Groveton can throw his voice as to make it appear somebody else was talking. he had lain in hiding un till a glandelinian patrol came into sight, and then made the Scarecrow seem to yell"For Heavens sake let me down.I've been hanging this way by the neck for two days and am dead.Please let me down." when he told of the joke,and how those glandelinians had fled in the utmost panic those who heard it laughed untill the tears ran down their cheeks. Violet and her sisters considered Timothy Groveton one of their best friends and most loyal subjects and a great scout leader, so as soon as they left Angelinia Aronburg and met him they asked him to take Penrods place as leader of all the scouts, and cover them on the proposed expedition and the boyscout leader at once consented. without asking any questions/.

Violet, and her sisters had warned Angeline Richee, to retain their strange journey a secret from the rest, and to say nothing to anyoneabout the strange disguises of the glandelinian patrols,,, untill their return, and Angeline Richee promised to obey. She longed however to tell some of her best girlfriends of the thrilling adventure they were going to chance on, but nevertheless refrained from saying a word on the subject.Indeed only Angelinia Aronburg could tell where they were going,, untill after they had gone, and yet even Angelinia Aronburg could not tell what the errand might be. Violet, and her sisters rode their swiftest but not their own private beautiful horses , although they were not sure there was any horse road all the way to the lake of that strange glandelinian camp.The territory around Jennie Tory is a petty big place and quited forested, surrounded on all sides by a deadly Glande linian army which it was just then impossible for any size of a attacking division to penetrate, and the territory where the big body of water was, according to the map(flap) was th in the fartest northwest section of Jennie Tory bording on the north section of the vast Gln Glandelinian army which was personally commanded by General John Manley him self.

As the city of Jennie Tory was situat exactly in the center of the wicked Glandelinian army and it would be impossible impossible for Violet and her sisters or any one to enter such a territory. They were going on a more dangerous dangerous journey and adventure then they even comprehended. Around the city of Jennie Tory the country is thickly settled in every direction by the various sections of the enormous Glandelinian army but the farther away you are from the city fortunately the fewer the fierce glandlinians were or are, untill these parts nearest the encircling christian armies have smaller populations population s of Glandelinians but nevertheless is patroled by countless enemy soldiers in disguise.. Also those faraway sections are little known by the christian scouts and by violet, and her sisters, except in the southwhere General Vivianannas army is, and where violet and her sisters has often wandered on trips of explomation. The least known of all was the Gilliykin territory which harbors the fierce glandelinian patrols also and burning forested valleys, and hot water streams produced by the flames, and therefore violet and her sisters were now bound for the most dangerous territoryies of the enemy.

First they must go to general Dargar, and to do so they had to go across an open strip of land which though in christian te itory and a part of o part of the christian lines was nevertheless patroled by foe scouts in disguise.

"I'm really so sorry"said Joice to Jennie as they slowly rode away with Penrod, the boy and his sisters"Not to be acquainted with this section of land than I am now. It is our duty to be acquainted with every hidden and strange sections of country in Calverinia, but we are continually so busy in our own dutiite duties against the enemy, forming military laws, doing acts of mercy to the wounded soldiers, and re ugees, and planning and seeing to the comforts of those who are within our armies for shelter from so savage a foe that we don't often find time to go on long journeys.//////////"

"Well"replied Jennie"We will probably find out a lot on this trip and we'll have a chance to learn about the glandelinian and christian scout patrols and by our signals find out which is wh which. Time to us doesn't seem to be much difference in our land, and if we are really angel possessed then we don't grow up or get old, or become sick or die, though of course we can be made sick or be killed as we would if we were not angel possessed so if we explore one place at a time we'll by and by find out every section of Calverinia. What ever suffering and fright we may go through will be for the Glory of God and for our own good too, and for the cause of our country. It would have been wis er though if even if they had to fight for a cause they thought right and fought decently then the glandelinians would have got a little smpathy. But we got to do something sisters for the whole world looks to us, and in is in terror of Glandelinia."

Jennie herself wore around her waist a big cartridge belt and Penrod was in the lead to protect her and her sisters from harm, carrying on his saddle within easy reach a bag which had small insignificent appearing balls with han dles attatched which were as small as only a baseball. but violet and her sisters understood when he brought these along. As small as they were on e of them in exploding would wipe out thirty glandelinian cavarly horses and all.

The ring which Angelinia Aronburg had given him was on his finger. Joice herself had merely slipped something that appeared to be a small silver wand into the bosom of her gown which however was something mysterious to those who never saw it. It really was an Ammonia gun of a peculiar shape. At close quarters it comes in handy..this wand gun was a better weapon for offense or defense than two revolvers and by its use she could accomplish many things. They had left their second class headquarters just at sunrise, and their horses traveled very swiftly over the roads toward the north,,(don't snort) but in a half hour they had to slow down the pace of their animals because the christian tents had become few and far between and often there were no paths at all in the direction they wished to follow. At such times they crossed fields already devastated by the glandelinians, avoiding groups of trees for fear Glandelinians may be hiding behind to spring forth upon them, and fording the streams and rivulets when ever they came to them. But finally they reached a slope of ground closely covered with scu scrubby bush and high trees grew here and there, a region which in this locality horses couldpass only with the utmost difficulty.

"It will be even difficult even for you and the rest of us to get through without tearing our dresses"said joice." So we must leave out horses here untill we return from general Dargar,"

"That is all right"Penrod said"We ought to be tried riding anyhow."

"Do you suppose Penrod dear we are anywhere near the christian lines where where Dargar resides."said Hettie.

"I cannot tell dear sister but I am sure we have been going in the right direction, so we are sure to meet it on time. Have we got the countersign and passess."

"Yes Penrod dear"said Violet.

The scrubby brush was almost in the form of an immense grove of small trees for it reached higher than the heads of the children, neither of whom were very tall. They were obliged to thread their way in and out, untill violet and her sisters were afraid of either getting lost or losing each other, and then when they did get out of the grove they were halted by a curious curious thing that barred their further progress.. It was a huge line of soldiers on horse, all wearing the uniform of Abyssinyilians. The coats of the soldiers however instead of being red as is usual with these sort of christian soldiers were of a brilliant purple color and woven into numerous artistic patterns on the edges and sleeves but their trousers were apparently golden yellow with blue stripes. and their hats were of the same color. They were were armed with carbines, long lances and two pistols and dreadfully long sabres.

"They don't appear to be dangerous though"said Jennie. "I wonder what they are? christians or glandelinians in disguise."?

"If they are glandelinians how are we going to force our way through."said Catherine.

They counted the number of men who were stationary and observed there were fifty of them.

"I am afraid they're Glandelinians in disguise and a big patrol"declared Jennie. "They don't act like Abyssinyilians."

"We must go back I think, and try to get around this peculiar column." violet, decided.

So they turned to the right, and following a small path and observing the line of horsemen found that it seemed to spread in a regular circular line, and were moving slowly forward now.On and on they went untill joice said that they were being surrounded.

"In that case they're either Glandelinians, or may be a christian scout patrol believing we are Glandelinian girlscouts in disguise. If they're enemies, or not we have gone right into the trap."exclaimed Daisy.

"True"agreed Angelina "Either an enemy column has tried to impro imprison or capture us or we're mistaken by our own side for foes in disguise."

"And if it is so, they did it too."said violet. "I wonder whether they're chi christians or not."

"They're quite a column I'm sure."returned Catherine"But I'm believing it might be possible they're Abyssinyilians in stead of enemies. If so we can convince them of their mistake by our passes."

"But surely they could recognize you as the Princesses"put in Ervic.

"That doesn't help us any"said Hettie" Glandelinian child scouts have often tried to duplicate us and therefore unless we have proof they won't believe us."

"Surrender there" cried a voice behind them..turning suddenly,, around they beheld an officer on horse not ten paces away, and regarding them with his crafty eyes, and leveling two pistols at them. Then there appeared from the ne arest bushes a dozen more soldiers but dismounted, which saluted the officer, and then one said;

"We have them surrounded sir, and these children are our prisoners."

Though they appeared absolutely to be christian soldiers all right, violet and her sisters did not like the looks of these soldiers at all. They had no features of christian soldiers for being so good they loo what they are "

"They appear wicked"Said Ervic to Joice. "What shall we do."?

Joice herself gazed upon the soldiers with a serious face.

"What is your object of trying to make us prisoners?"she inquired.

"That is our own business"answered the officer. "We are not trying to you are our prisoners. You are spies and we want you badly. You were leaving the Christian lines and we saw you headed for the Glandelinian camp. so you are spies."

"I am Princess Joice Vivian, and these are my sisters."said the girl with dignity. "So you're making a mistake."

"Mistake me eye."was the reply in a surly tone. "It's good too you confessed who you are as it is a much better capture. We're glandelinians not christian dogs, and Manley will give a great reward for your capture dead or alive. Well I'm going to claim that reward. come with us, and we'll hang you to the trees and let the vultures eat you as you hang in the wind."

"We won't"said Angeline indignantly. "We won't have anything to do with you. You'll never capture us alive if we refuse to do so."

"We'll see about that" returned the Glandelinian officer in a severe tone, and the next instant two mounted men with sabres drawn made right at violet and her sisters to slash at them. but Penrod secretly had the nearest of the Glandelinians covered and he suddenly let go his two pistols before any one even knew what was going to happen.. some others made a rush for him and they also went down. The captian himself had turned swiftly with his lance at the ready and he made a thrust at Joice but she shot him dead while the others of

the fierce Glandelinians recoiled in panic.

"You'd better let us go." Angeline advised the others of the nearest Glandelinians "for you see you can't hurt us. Any one of us can fire more sudden than you can bring a weapon to bear on us."

"So I see" returned one of the other Glandelinians who was a lieutenant. "Your methods are greater than ours. But I'll not help you to escape our ring, and we'll find means to capture you yet. You cannot get through our line of seige, so if you won't surrender you'll have to stay here and starve, and go without water too."

With that the Glandelinian officer uttered a peculiar whistle, and all the Glandelinians on foot disappeared.

"There is more danger with these fierce Glandelinians than I even dreamed of" remarked the beautiful little Jennie, with a sigh of regret. "It seems that the glande linians do treacherously disguise themselves as men of our own side, for even these Glandelinians have us trapped sure."

"Never mind that no2 now" Said Violet "Let us see what we can do to get out of this traip."

They now examined the line of besieging disguised Glandelinian soldiers with great care, and were amazed and apprehensive at the strength of their numbers. Even a good strong christian cavarly would need all their weight to go against it, and the enemy would probably successfully resist all their efforts. To throw grenades at them here would only to get grenades thrown at them too as the horsemen also carried grenades, and big ones too.

"We surely must find some means to get through those horsemen." said Joice finally. "Let us look about and see the lay of land."

So they squirmed and wandered amongst the bushes, and finally Penrod thought of a fine plan. It was another of his learned Indian tricks which he had planned to show his sisters at the first opportunity, but now that trick would sure come in handy. But everybody would have to do the same, and too it was easy only it required a little patience in so doing. Indians had always or nearly always been successful in such schemes and any one knows it is the bush or tree trick. They had finally came to a shallow pool formed by a small bubbling ~~spring~~ spring. Jennie being very thirsty had stooped to get a drink, and as she used her canteen cup and offered some also to her sisters and Penrod he had an idea that his plan could easily save them.

"Come close together my little angels, and you four others." he called to them "I want to tell to you about a plan I have in mind."

Violet and her sisters crowded about him, and the four others came as close as possible.

"What is it Penrod dear?" said Violet, and her sisters appeared very interested.

"I have a plan how to fool those Glandelinians" he said. "Over there one section of the besieging line is somewhat spread apart and broken. We can do a sort of peculiar trick, which I learned from the Indians which will enable us to sudde nly take the nearest of them by surprise, capture their horses and fight our way through the enemys line." He said.

"You can do what?" Demand ed Violet and her sisters together.

"Listen carefully" said Penrod. "Not I alone, but every one of you will have to do it."

"But how can we." protested Jennie smiling into his face. "We would have to learn learn and that t would delay time."

"No, now said Penrod. "It's simple only it will take patience in accomplishing it. It is a tree or bush trick. I'll explain in as few words as possible so you'll understand. You little girls usually do show such unusual record breaking patience in everything you do that I believe it'll be a success. I'll explain. It's this way the Indians do it in trying to surprise an enemy so they can rush him before they are on their guard. Each of us uses a good size bush or tree, each holding one in our hands, but to be sure we are ~~thttttttt~~ throughoutly covered covered by the leaves. As we hold the tree or bush before us we creep slowly forward so slowly that the enemy couldn't detect any motion, and believe it is only a bush or small tree. Then when we are near enough we can rush those closest to us, shoot them off dat hotheir horses and then get away. You can do that can't you."

"I don't see why we couldn't." replied Jennie. "You sure are a good boy for us and a Blessing from God" she added. "How soon shall we start."

"As soon as we can cut off a bush for each one of us."

"But what do you do if the enemy surprises us?" demanded Joice.

"I didn't forget my grenade bag" smiled Penrod, and he patted it knowingly. "One of those would tear a good avenue in that line of horsemen.

"How long will it take?" asked Hettie.

"Depends on distance and over that way (pointing) it is not so far." said Penrod. "We can all breathe fervent prayers as we proceed. For of course if they have the drop on us we would be goners."

"I wish we had the magic belt that Little Dorothy has in the Oz Stories" said Ervic."

"If such a belt were true" declared Daisy "It wouldn't help us herelt only worke magic in Oz." and she laughed.

"You and your sisters are brave little girls indeed" said Ervic.

"How come."?

"Laugh ing when you and your sisters are in danger."

"We are used to it." laughed Daizy "We were often in bad conditions and with Penrods help we'll fool the enemy this time too. We'll soon be showing the enemy that they'll be afraid of us too."

"Here's the bushes" said Penrod coming back, for he had went to cut bushes of the required size. "Remember though we only must move inch by inch. It's slow wor but if we use patience enough we'll escape." He handed each of them a good size bush heavily covered with the late fall colored leaves. They saw when they held it before them it covered them absolutely out of sight, but yet they could see before them every way and yet could'nt be seen by the enemy.

"Do you believe we can do it easily enough" asked Penrod.

"Yes" said Joice "It's simpler than we thought. If you are ready we can go ahead."

The angels that possess ed the Vivian girls must surely have intended their escape with a very fervent and strong desire, for the trick was accomplished slowly but so cleverly that the Glandelinians on horseback didn't even see the busi bushes appear in unwonted places. They paid no attention to any bush or tree whatever but had even many of them dismounted from their horses which made the attack Penrod planned more easier still." Violet and her sisters and the other children including Penrod were so delighted at the success of this trick that they thanked God with all the fervor they could assume. They had however moved so slowly that any one else with them might have cried out impatiently "dear me this will never do" and may have exposed himself or herself before it was time for the assault. At just this moment the Glandelinians nearest saw the moving of the bushes, but too late. The twelve suddenly rushed from the bushes. clubbed the Glandelinians over their heads with the pistol butts, and in less than a minutes time were on the horses and ride riding off. They were just in time to escape through the suddenly broken line, for three score more of the Glandelinians suddenly formed platoon line and hurled a shower of lances at the fugitives. Had not the brave children rushed through the opening in the line the Glandelinians would have closed the gap and their escape would have been frustrated. However th the Glandelinians were wild over the trick that had been played on them and they immediately deployed about thirty of them to give immediate chase while fourty were to try and cut them off. The thirty Glandelinian soldiers were so swift on hose horse that the fugitives were almost overtaken but with a scowl of hate on his face Penrod let fly one of his grenades. There was a deafening earsplitting crash, that shocked the muscles of every one of the fugitives and even they were covered by a dense pungeant cloud. Mingled with the frightful detonation were dreadful cries of agony from the Glandelinians, and wild neighs of mortally wounded horses. The Glandelinians who were to follow from another direction were thrown into confusion by this event. Penrod and his followers now urged the captured horses as fast as they could. One of the Glandelinians out of the fourty who were pretty close but afraid to follow because of the grenades, Penrod would throw threw forth a rope with a lasso on one end. It caught Jennie by the nec and she was pulled from her horse badly strangled but Penrod wheeled in a flash in almost two simultaneously shots from his pistol shot that soldier from his horse, and severed the rope. Jennie was somewhat stunned from the way the rope pulled her down from the horse, and at first she feared her neck was broken for she had recieved an awful wrench. But outside of a seconds good strangling she was not hurt, and loosening the noose from her throat she ran to where Penrod was and he lifted her to his horse in front and then urged it on. The Glandelinians again threw a number of ropes after them, and two more of the Vivian girls were caught in the same way. Penrod didn't shoot the ropes apart this time however but in a rage flung two grenades, to the mark. The two explosions sounded like one there was a terrific eruption, and fragments of horses and debris were flung far and wide. When the smoke cleared and the two girls were back on their horses, all those fourty Glandelinians were wiped out. Because the rest of the Glandelinians being horrified at this, would not dare follow them they easily managed to escape and clambor to the top of the hill, with the Glandelinians firing a perfect fussilade but not a bullet touched them. Penrod expected them to follow up the hill but the Glandelinians wisely didn't dare to. Believe me they were scared of Penrod.

After they had lost some of their excitement from their adventure, and halted the sweating horses they gazed down into the valley beyond and were surprised and horrified to find it filled with a deene dense cloud of smoke seme pierced ever and anone by flume.

They were in a predicament indeed. The enemy in their rear, and a forest fire

in their front.It wasn't advancing their way but it cut off their retreat in that direction.If they were to go another way the enemy may secretly follow surprise them and get revenge for what Penrod had done to them, Nothing in the valley was visible except those rolling waves of smoke and nothing could be seen anywhere else not even on the other side."

"Gosh I imagine I feel that noose around my neck yet"said Jennie."It made it sore."

"Well"said penrod"Those glandelinians who did that won't borther us any more."

"what are we going to do Penrod dear."said Catherine who also had been strangled strangled by the lasso and who was still rubbing her throat.

"Well"he grinned"I hope you don,t expect we're going to ride down into that conflagration, and probably allow ourselves to burn up."

"Of course not"she smiled."That would be sucide."Fortunately up here there is no trees so that it could spread this way."

"I'm sure I don't now what to do but we cannot stay here too long"declared Penrod doubtfully."If we wish to get on and beat it before those rascals behind behind us regain courage and follow I believe we must venture to go east."

"But the smoke is coming across there, and we can't see where we are going, or what we're stepping on"protested Hettie."There may be dreadful things mixed up in that smoke fog, and as it'll also suffocate you I'm scared just to think of riding into it."

Even the others seemed to hesitate hesitate.They saw too the glandelinians had regained courage and were coming up the hill, their horses at a slow gallop. and they were going to fling grenades too this time for the objects could be seen in the hands of many.Penrod was silent and thoughtful for a little while as he first watched watched the slowly advanbing advancing glandelinians first, and then gazed at the heavy rolling pungeant clouds, that were so gray and forbidding.Finally Penrod said;;

"I believe we'll go to the north, and let the scoundrels try to follow us.I saw a column of something beyond there which gives me hope.They therefore urged their horses on and went northward for about ten minutes.Suddenly from a distance there op popped a head of something that appeared to be a girlscout then a boy.Then it disappeared. through the slimmervmist in that locality.

"I believe they're a boy and girlscout patrol, and if thry are some of my troo troop patrol then I can attract them for even no number of glandelinian cavarly could drive them away.Therefore they must be Burroughs and should answer my call which you never heard my dear little Angel Princesses and which they known."

He placed his two hands before his mouth, forming a hollow with them,, and uttered a clearn thrilling bird like cry.

It floated far out over the smoke cloud waves and presently was answered by a similar sound, as if afar off echoe.

The glandelinians however had come closer and their chief leader who was a colonel cursed and swore and yelled at Penrod,

"give up those little Vivian Girls brats as they're to go to hell"

This was the worst ever said against such holy and innocent little things in their career and they turned red with horror.Penrod had whitened at these words but he turned and as they yelled for him to surrender the Princesses he answered"Certainly I will with Pleasure.Here they come."and he hurled seven grenades tward them as fast as he could draw and throw them. They exploded one after another in a deafening rattling roar pretty close to the glandelinians, and though they were not close close enough to do much damage the throwing of great clouds of dirt gravel and debris and the sudden eruptions drove their horses into a panic, and there was the wildest confusion that could be imagined.The reason nobody was hurt is because the Glandelinians were not close enough. ven a strong armed man couldn't have thrown that far. But it started the glandelinians into as much abject terror as if they had been hit, and it cleared that side of the hill of them in a hurry.Violet and h and her sisters had never in their life time seen such a panic or retreat. The brave children indeed were much impressed. Even the four other children were scared at the sight and glanced at penrod in horror.They never thought he was that dangerous to the enemy.The Glandelinians were started or starting to come on again, and penrod ordered every one to dismount from their horses, and go to strong rock shelters for it was evident the glandelinians would throw grenades themselves. They did when they came close enough and threw a perfect shower of them, but they went too far to the rear and exploded harmlessly.one finally fell in front of Penrod but didn't exploded in time and he without flinching picked it up and threw it back again to the glandelinians. That grenade mowed down sixteen men and horses and drove the others others again into panic.

Fearing the boy with his grenades and seeing that they couldn't reach the defenders with their own, and as everyone of the Princesses themselves began to open a severe fire with rifles and pistols, the Glandelinians again retreat

ed and no effort of their officers could get them to go on again.The glandelinians were absolutely afraid, for they never expected children clothed in civilian clothes to fight so fiercely for their defense. To Ervic, and his three sisters this was a surprise(they alone didn,t fight) indeed. These poor little good foreigners had seen many strange things since coming to this fair and holy country, but here was a new experience. They had never seen children like the vivian Girl Princesses, or the boy and girl scouts scouts who would fight the Glandelinians, and usually were more dangerous than twice that many christian soldiers. At ordinary times too violet and her sisters and Penrod too were just the same as any ordinary little girl or boy one might chance to meet---simple, merry, lob lovable as angels could be---yet with a certain reserve that lent them strange angelic dignity in their most joylous and other moods.There were times often however when seated on their own chairs at their special council tables and commanding their generals, and other military followers, and every one elee present or when their own military and other powers were called into use, when even Angelinia Aronburg and all others about the eight royal children stood about them in awe of their lovely little Princesses and realized their superiority..Penrod waited now to see if his call was to be answered. Presently out of the fog to the north, hastened by the sound of the explosions and rapid firing apparently rose upward horses and small childish riders with sabre or lance at the ready.They were the burrough boy and girlscout troopers all right, and there was a great number of them.So strange did the smoke fog at first act upon them on their approach that the girlscouts themselves seemed to be clothed in fleecy trailing garments of murky colors that could be scarcely distinguished from the mist.

Their hair seemed at first mist color too, only their gleaming arms and sweet childish pallid faces proved they were living intelligent creatures and fierce fighters answering the call of those not in trouble and not the phantoms they appeared to be.As if they were little sea nymphs they at first seemed to move forward on the bosom of the dense clouds, and their eyes were turned questioningly upon the eight children defending themselves against the glandelinians who however were on the retreat. Then they emerged from the mist in a dashing wave, and at the sight of that sudden formidable array the whole glandelinian column yelled in panic and retreated in general not daring to meet with these dangerous child soldiers.

They would have persued but their leader raised his hand in the order to" "Halt" and they obeyed. The leader then rode up to the others who had risen to their feet and discovered it was Penrod and Violet and her sisters.

The boy was Jack saunders and he started back in horror and surprise.

"How in the world did you come to be here.Only a few hours ago we saw you safely within the christian lines"the boyscout protested.

"We wished to reach General Dangars part of the Christian army on business of great importance"declared Penrod."We didn't expect to meet these Glandelinians within our own very territory."

"You're sure to meet them anywhere these days and the devils wearing christian uniforms"said Jack bitterly."If you wish we,ll persue them and give them no quarter."

"They don't deserve any that's sure"said violet severely,"For they trapped us and nearly had us prisoners by their treachery.But they're too far now and it would be waisiting time.Would you mind escorting us safely to the generals camp."?"

"which part of the camp you wish."said the boyscout leader admiringly.

"We believe it is near that opposite hill side.We cannot venture in the direction of the forest fire, though that way would be the nearest."

"I'd do anything for you and your sisters"said Jack. Hello well if it isn't Penrod too."he added in surprise.

"Sometimes I don't believe he's Penrod at all"laughed Jennie."You know we could have angels with us disguised as boyscouts."

"For your safty I wish I was one"said Penrod bitterly.

The boy and girlscouts advanced to cover them, and the twelve regained their horses and remounted. With out hesitation they allowed themselves to be escorted back into the direction from which the child scouts had come,...The whole column rode forward so swiftly that the Princesses, Penrod and the four others were astonished to find themselves within the outskirts of the christian lines before they realized they had fairly started.

"I'm very much obliged to you."said violet and her sisters and the rest,,, and the scouts only answered "That they would be glad to even accompany them on the return to the main christian lines just for the calling. Then as violet and her followers rode on the scouts smiled and waved their hands in goodbye and then they turned a company street and soon disappeared from view....2.2.2.

"Well"said Jennie with a laugh"that was an escape from the enemy than I thought."It's worth while sometimes to have a good protector with you. But I wouldn't like to be roped by my neck off the horse again like I was.It wasn't the choc ing I got that was so bad, it f was the shock of the fall from the horse."

"They can just try that trick once more"said Penrod with a blac look." And I'll try to capture some of them and burn them at the stake."

They now halted their horses temporary for before them spread a delig ful and beautiful encampment that spread for many miles in three directions.The remains of fragrant wild flowers were still scattering or scattered throughout the slowly discoloring grass, and in the distance could be seen a number of stately trees.but there was no signs of life in the camp.here in the world were all the soldiers.The farther side of the surburbs of the vast encampment was bordered by by a row of high pine trees and just some distance behind the trees rose a queerly queerly shaped hill that towered above the plain as if it were a mountain. Its summit Its summit was crowded by wicked looking rows of cannon and the sides of the hill was or were straight up and down it was oblong in shape, and the cannon crowned summit seemed flat and level but had a beautiful array of pinttttaattt pine trees.

"Oh ho"cried Peornd as he gazed through his glasses"I'll bet that is the mountain where general Dargar and his Gemini leaders have their headquarters."

"f it is." oplied Joice"Then he'll help us do something for this lads mother and father..He'll help us to reach the lafe of the enemy for I believe they're held captives there..I'm wondering what is beyond the line of pint trees trees.Can our horses stand a good swift gallop that far."?

"Of course in time"was the prompt answer."I'm sorry we had to leave out o our own swift horses behind us, for they would come in handy just now; but with general Dargars queer position in sight a s light ride across these pretty fields and meadows won't tire our horses a bit."

It however was a longer tramp than they had expected, and it was about ten in the morning before they could reach the flat mountain.So Violet propose they go into the tents for a while and rest their horses, and Violet's sisters and Penrod were quite ready to approve.They did not care to admit they were tired of riding so long to each other but they told themselves that their legs and tighs"Had prickers in them""meaning they had begun to ache from sitting so long in the saddle.

Usually when Violet and her sisters started on a journey of this sort, they carried with them provisions and food and other things that on such an adventu adventure any person or soldier might require, but to go away with Penrod was an entirely different thing, as experience had already throught them.Penrod knew how to secure anything he wanted. Whatever Joice carried that appeared as if it were a silver wand nobody could tell but nevertheless it seemed to be tipped at one end with a strange form of s om ething yet during their troubl trouble with the enemy she had not used it.The re fore Penrod having halted with his sisters had a soldier orderly lead the horses away, and entered a big hands ome tent.The canvas was not striped in thexe these christian camps as they are in the enemys lines but whatever tent it was there fluttered from the center pole the Royal banner of Abbieannia.

"Come you four children"said Joice taking Ervic's hand"I and my sisters and my dearest brother are hungry, and I m sure you must be also, so let us go in and have our fear.Then we'll ride in an army carriage the rest of the way."

On entering the tent,,, they found a table set for 5h thirteen with snowy lit litt linen bright silver and sparkling glass ware, a vast of roses in the center, and many dishes of delicious food, some steaming hot,, wait ing to satisfy their hunger. Also on either side of the tent were be were beds with satin sheets, warm blankets and pillows filled with swansdown. There were chairs too and tall lamps that lighted the interior of the tent with a soft rosy glow. Violet and her sisters and Ervics three sisters were ushered to chairs first, and after the Grace before the Meals and the Lords Prayer being said they ate their unsually early dun dinner with unusual enjoyment while Penrod himself thought of the wonders of their being "Angel possessed" and wondered what it would be. If Violet and her sisters were really angel possessed, and if they really new the secret laws of nature li e Angel possessed possessed children do, then no wonder that they are so protected from the enemy and had gone through so many dangerous adventures and survived. nd Penrod, wished there wasn't any glandelinia, and in his kindly heart wished that all men women and children in Abbieannia, and all good people in the world could be possessed by angels for then he imagined they all would be happier. Then he also wished more ardently that if Violet and her sisters are angel possessed that they would have remained safely at home and never had gone through these dreaful adventures, even if the angels do preserve them.....2.2.2.2.a

But Joice or Jennie rather Gazing lovingly into her good brothers face and reading those thoughts(for the angels had given to her and her sisters the gift of reading ones mind) gave a laugh, and surprised her sisters by and the rest by saying;

"No, no my dear brother you are thinking too good us of us, and that wouldn't do at all.Of course it is true indeed, we don't derser deserve all or not one tiny bit of misfortunes that we went through, and it shouldn't be but neither did our Poor Dear blessed Lord, deserve his Horrors, and yet He could have avoided them as easily as probably we could, and yet didn't for the Salvation of the o World.We have had bad times but we always feel e better and happier after our experience.Instead of happiness to us your beloved plan if we followed it would bring disaster upon our nation.We don't care to do this we'll confess it, and we have often been almost scared to death in some of our frightful adventures, but we have often escaped even without help, but if we didn't do someth ing brave to set the example many of our generals would be afraid to do anything for the enemy really is very dangerous.If we didn't do anythin g else but stay home while our Dear Father and Uncle are out often on those awful bloody battlefields there would be little for us to wish for. And then we wouldn't be acting like our anchestors. And too Penrod "she added with a giggle"The world is astounded at what we do, remember that.What would you do if we stopped doing our duties and the world would believe we finally got scared of the enemy and quit for that reason only.? Ha Penrod dear I can see by your face you wouldnt like that. What would be o become of our armies if we didn't attempt daring and eager striving to obtain the difficult to frustrate the enemy, for nothing then would be difficult, and the pleasure of earning something longed for and only to be secured by hard work and careful thought would be utterly lost.Then too Penrod you must remember what we do causes it to be far safer for us than if we remained at home. Should the enemy capture Angelinia Agathia, and we be there what then would really happen to us. The angels who possess us may have to use fore forceful and frightful means to save us.If we had no adventures to go through we could not have any hope of seeing the enemy be the loser.Then too if we were fraidy cats, and hid ourselves somewhere where it would be safe, we would deserve no interest in life and in our fellow creatures and the whole world would shun us as pretty as we are, because character is better than any beauty you understand.Bravery love of the good, shunning of the evil, that is above everything that causes life o to be worth our while---to do good deeds to every one to defend your country through any peril you might have e to go through--and to help those less fortunate then yourself."

Penrod thought to himself "ow I hate Glandelinia, bu"but before Jennie could say anything more he asked;

"Well I don't see how you can be happy Jenhie nor your sisters either when you and they have to go through all this horror over and over again.I'll bet you and your dear sisters are not happy now."

"Yes dear, just now we are happy because our defense of the cause no matter what we go through can cause happiness and a feeling os safty for the whole world.Had I or my sisters not gone and done this for our blessed Cause and For God and His Blessed Mother,I and my sisters would be miserable. Also you must realized the situation and try to understand that some day will come when instead of being persecuted by the glandelinians we'll be making fools out of them all, and get the last laugh,"

"But also you must realize that while you and your sisters are so beloved through out Abbieannia, you have enemies that are more powerful than any high leader or royal member of Abbieannia, that even your dear father or Uncle are not as powerful as the da general dangerous Manleys, who have have studied many military arts that no one in our armies now anything about, and they know more about our own country than we do ourselves as well learned in geography as we are. Even that dangerous general laner Mylar Myletze can do some things the very Manleys cannot accomplish military arts unknown to any body. That is the reason why no general of our side can stand up against him.This is to explain that none of us are all powerful by any means.Our military tatics is merely military tactics, and not such great wizardy wizardy as the enemy generals can accomplish. To the world who even hates and fears glandelinia it seems very wonderful.not all glandelinian generals can accomplish very good military schemens, but they say that generaly john Clancy can do military arts that fills even the Glandelinian generals with astonishment.I believe that is what causes the glandelinian generals to be so dangerous-the fact that their military arts are so great, and yet so divided.We ought to try to find out how they learn these things as as wicked as these Glandelinian generals are they can do things that we can marvel at."

"All the same"said Jennie"I'm mighty glad we don't now too much as we might then make this war too dangerous for our liking..Things can happen for us through the mercy of God that could fool the enemy."

Penrod could not quite understand this, so he said nothing more on the subject until Violet herself said-

"You are a marvel yourself Penrod and you don't realize it."

"How is that.?"

"It is true in our whole christian nation, and it has been proved there has never been any one who could best us at any knife fight. We found that out from our own experience. But you, oh you're wonderful. You can disarm the seven of us in a jiffy no matter how we go at you and you proved it in your shows for us. I guess you'd make us a lot happier if you could some day succeed in teaching us just that one trick."

"But I have often tried to and you seem never to be able to learn"protested Penrod."

"But it's so difficult"said Violet." And your tricks at the rifle and pistol."

"I wonder if he could outdo us in a sabre duel."giggled Jennie"He never tried that yet either on foot or horseback. We whipped Glandelinian swordsmen often thirty to our one.If you can do that Penrod we'll admit we'll never be afraid of any adventure while you are our companion."

"If he can best the seven of us in a sabre drill then he's wonderful."Evans can outdoe a hundred men, but he tried it in drills with us and we always disarmed him"said Joice."

"Do you want me to try it"said Penrod.

"Not with bare sabres I hope"protested Angeline"That would be dangerous and if we win or you win"---"

"An expert can outdoe an adversary with a bare sabre easily without injury" truthfully declared Penrod."Of course if you're not as good as I may even the seven of you you could accidentally injure me seriously.We'll try it with false sabres.They're easy to get.We can exhibit the game while we're resting.We'll try it on foot first and then on horse too. But I really hope to Heavens name my sisters'll win.Then I can see that with a sword you can protect yourselves.Otherwise I'll have to be the main swordsman for you."

The game was announced, and a crowd of soldiers came to see it at once. The first game was splendid.He first fought them one by one, and held out splendidly, though he succeeded in disarming Joice and Jennie. Then they tried it the overwhelming way.They all seven made at him furiously and at first they did have the best of him, but to the surprise of all soon only Jennie alone still maintained her sword and both were having it out in fine style and neither then could disarm the other until they had to stop to gain their breath.

O"On foot"Jennie dear"said Penrod we're both the best.You and your sisters can surely weild the sword.But now remember the horse back fighting is more difficult and I am well experienced. So be careful that I don't accidentally knock one of you off the horse.We don't want any falls that will cause injury to in any one of us."

"We'll be careful"said Joice."Now will we do it single or together."

"Together"said Penrod."We don't want to waist waste any time."

Their horses were brought out, and Penrod stood at a long distance then at the signal mounted his horse.Then when all were ready, they got the signal to rush him.They came swiftly at him their horses raising dust and they met him with a shock that thrilled all the witnesses, but in ten seconds he disarmed them all. Then they tried the lance drill and he with his own also disarmed them."

Horse back fighting of this sort was his skill. He had worsted them with difficulty on foot, on horse it was perfectly easy.

"I'll learn you these drills as often as I can for you're even very good at the start"said Penrod marvelously for they were."The reason you got worsted is there is a trick in it."He laughed"won't the enemy be surprised when the eight of us will show them some swords and lance drills.They'll leave you alone then."

They were again on their way but in a carriage for the big flat mountain which appeared to be clearer in the clear light of the early noon, but ere the twelve children understood there was a long ride before them even yet.They finished their statement on "Penrod you're sure a marvel at the sword. But we'll try our best to learn."

"But I was believing all the time that if you're angel possessed, they would cause you to best me"protested Penrod.

"If you were an enemy I believe they would have no matter how good you are"declared Jennie with a laugh."I hope you don't doubt that we are though"she added with a pretty pout."If you do we'll let you see some symptons when it comes on. Those spells comes sometimes on special days and usually at night and in the early morning. Did you not notice it always storms when something something bad happens to us."

"Yes"said Penrod.

"But"said Joice"Do you really doubt that we are angel possessed.?"

"Doubt it"said Penrod with a smile."How can I'll've seen symptoms of it that you know nothing about if you didn't find it out."

"What is that symptom" demanded Jennie a merry twinkle in her eyes.

"The extreme beauty of you and your sisters, and the safe escaping from every danger is one symptom.Nobody could do what you and your sisters do and live through it."

"You may be right at that"she admitted"But what was the other symptom."?

"I remember that one and only last night"said Penrod."Sometime after you and your sisters went to bed, you had tried for some reason to arouse your sisters, and when you couldn't you called me who was lying half awake in my bed. Your voice sounded very strange to me it at first scared me.I thought that some one from a celestial country was calling me.I hurried in as you remember believing something had happened to you or that some assassin had succeeded in getting into your room and had mortally wounded you.But when I came in and turned the light on, you jumped out of bed sat on it and said-

"Penrod dear I don't know what is the matter with me to night.I feel so queer, so happy that I can sleep to night. You seemed so strange that I at first was a little afraid of you, afraid to touch touch you, but as you then rose and came to me and nestled your head on my breast, and I had you in my arms in a loving embrace you slowly fell asleep with the happiest happiest smile on your face that I never saw on anybody.If that was not strange then what was it."?

"Well then"said she blushing red but smiling at the same time then you saw a symptom.But my dear sisters gets that way once in a while don't you.! "

They nodded.

But why does it only happen in the night time"demanded Penrod.

"It's doesn't"said Violet."I had a slight feeling of that to day but going on this dangerous adventure it wore off."

"If I had suspected that I wouldn't have allowed you and your sisters to go so soon.laughed Penrod."I hope ardently to see it come.It's my greatest joy andq amusement to see you that way."

"Oh Penrod you would"said Violet."How would you like to be that way!"

"For your ben ef it I would rather only see you and your sisters that way."

"Oh you good dear unselfish boy"said Violet who was sitting next to him and who placed her arm around his neck.

"Maybe he is without the symptons we have"giggled Jennie"Or he couldn't be able to do all the things he can do and---" before she could say anything more he had her tight in his arms and hugged her good while she screamed happily and laughed and tried to get free but he held her good. The four others were greatly amused and enjoyed this tremendously and yet yet in their hearts hoped for one of the symptoms that Penrod had spoken off to come on her now." "Can't the angels that possess you give you and your sisters power enough to prevent being captured by the cruel Glandelinian soldiers,, or enable for you an easy escape every time you spy on them!"inquired Arvic at last.

"I suppose they could, but I'm believing that they leave it up to us to do things and do it right.You must understand my boy that I or my sisters don't really intend and never did throw ourselves into an adventure that would really insure our destruction unless the angels personally intervened."confessed Violet. "We don't want to impose on them.We don't believe deserve miraculous intervention."

"Perhaps perhaps you're right in one way"said Arvic.

"Now !"said Violet pretending to be slightly offended at his words and pouting. "For one reason.If I disputed you you would win by saying that our blessed Lord suffered unjustly for thirty three years and didn't deserve it either. Well that is true, and all that is done against him even all these years from that time on he doesn't deserve either.But couldn't the angels preserve you through the most dangerous perils if necessary."

"They could do anything if God wills it."said Joice"But even with their help as far as it is allowed them we could conjure up all sorts of modes of travel and adventure and yet get out of it safely. Don't forget what I told you some time ago maybe yesterday that no one except god is powerful enough to do everything, and we wouldn't change anything that is so perilous that would cause our destruction.We don't believe in sucide.Nobody do so here.If we do that then it is a sin.."

"Well I suppose I ought to understand that, having read so much of what you and your sisters do."replied Arvic."

"But we can't do anything miraculous at all"declared Jennie,"nor can my sisters sisters so often times we ourselves can't figure out exactly how or they have often escaped out of dangers which seemed an impossibility.to

do.We can't even figure out how our dear brother can do all he does.I'd hate to be a Glandelinian boyscout and have him try and capture me.He's easily be successful.Some day I might disguise myself as a Glandelinian boyscout and fool him and see what he will do."

"You did fool me once."said Penrod."Don't you remember the day "Aseldefob" arrested you within the Glandelinian camps for interfering with me when you didn't then know who I was or who he was, and brought you a prisoner all the way to the christian lines before your real personalty was discovered. by those who recognized you.That was your worse and most trying experience, for you were facing a firing squad when your identification was discovered.Don't you remember that."

"Oh yes I do"said Jennie regretfully."But on I prayed hard,.

"But why didn't you tell him who you was when he arrested you!"demanded Violet pleadingly.

"It was of no use.He wouldn't even let me say a word not one word.He commanded me most harsely to shut up before I even spoke, saying that he wouldn't listen to dirty Glandelinian child dogs under any condition and would have slammed me in the face if I had not dodged him. It was from that time on I suspected "Aseldefob "as a christian boy spy, but didn't realize then who he really was."

"I'm sure thankful to God more than anything that I didn't hit you then." said Penrod gratefully."I've never struck a little girl in my life.But you were disguised as a boy, and I couldn't recognize you to save my life."

"Well"laughed Jennie I "I suppose I ought to now that, having nown you so long"but I can't figure out though now that bad boy Fredric Lowden managed to fool me and disguise you as you.That was my biggest shock of all. I couldn't have stood it if it really had been you."

"It if really ever is me doing it I,m insane then"said Penrod."But he won't try it again.I'll give anything to put those three rascals out of the show good and for all.But you and your sisters at least have one great magical art shown through the angels that possess you-- you and your sisters, know the trick of winning all hearts, even without the attraction of your unusual prettiness."

"o I don't believe we do."said Angeline earnestly."If we really can do it Penrod dear I am sure I don't understand how we do it."

"Don't understand how you do it.You sacrifice yourselves for your country, and for everybody in general, are so unaturally good, so loving to everything that is good, Love God and His Blessed Mother more than anything , and even beat the best saints in your acts of charity and loveliness and other arts of saintliness, are as brave as angels, act as angels, have the various moods of angels, and surprise the world by your goodness and you don't understand how you win all hearts.If that is so then I give up."

It was only about two hours of even slow riding and they reached the foot of the flat but beautiful mountain, and they found the sides so steep that they were like the walls of a house..

"Even a monkey couldn't climb that"remarked Jennie gazing upward....

"But there is some way for the Gemini to get down and up again."declared Joice,"otherwise they couldn't get down to see us when we send for them or our messengers to reach them."

"That's so sis,"said Penrod."Let's travel around a ways, perhaps we'll find a long ladder or something."

They urged the horses of the carriage quite a distance, for it was a big mountain with beautifully colored stones and covered even at the stepp steep parts with some sort of beautiful green moss and as they circled around it, and came to the side that faced the beautiful but high pine trees they suddenly discovered an entrance was cut out of the big stony wall.This entrance was arched overhead and not very deep because it merely led to a short flight of stone steps.But a wall surrounded it too and there was apparently no entrance wey into the stone wall.

"Oh we've found a way tothe top at last."announced Catherine"But dear me we can't find an entrance through the wall.Angar and his Gemini sure have some way of having things strictly secret.But let's find a way.There sure is I believe."

They dismounted from the carriage,, and turned and started to find follow.Suddenly Jennie stubbed her toes foot on something and in losing her balance collided her head with Penrods who was in front .

"Dear me Heavenly days"exclaimed Jennie rubbing both her forehead and nose, for Penrods head was very hard."This isn't as easy as it appears if things are in the way to trop somebody up.What did I trip on Joice dear."

"It was a wire stretched across the path but so low nobody could see it in the dry grasse,"she answered..

Violet, Penrod, and her other sisters, and even the four others were feeling their way around, and gazing down at their feet as they progressed forward. "Yes dear sisters we'll have to watch out for traps."she replied."The Gemini had to have a way from their mountain top recess from this plain below, but to prevent Glandelinian spies from rushing up the stairs to get inand spy on them, they have built at a small distance from the entrance a wall of solid stone, the stones being held in place by cement, and then they formed traps close to the wall to ensnare Landelinians who would be snopping snooping around it.They are better than having guards."

"I wonder why they did that!" mused Hettie.

"I wonder too."declared Penrod."A wall would prevent the enemy from getting in anyhow whether traps are set or not if it is strong guarded by sentries, so there wasn't any use of placing traps.Seems to me it would have been better to have a line of sentries.Then nobody could approach the entrance without being forced to show a pass, or give the countersign.No anybody can even see the entrance above the wall even though the wall is higher than we can climb.And probably anybody that sees the entrance would try to even scale the wall by ladders.."

None of the others made no reply at once.But Jennie's face was grave and thoughtful.

"I think I know the reason forbthe placing of the traps."she said after a while."The Gemini use these strange stairs from coming down and going up. If there was a solid stone wall guarded by entries to prevent the enemy from reaching them, they themselves would be imprisoned by the wall if they didn,t form some secret entrance through the wall somewhere.So they had to leave some place to get around the wall, and if traps were not set here and there along the wall all Glandelinians would find the place to go around it, and then the wall would be useless.So the Gemini cannily placed the traps so. believing that any one who saw the entrance, would go straight tward it as we intended to do, try and climb the wall, get caught in some trap and not find only it impossible to go any further but get caught also by the soldiers..As we can see the wall is really th twenty feet high and very thick and can't be broken through not even by cannon shot so those who find it in their way or get trapped are captured before they realize what happened. We may have to summon some guards to show us the way for if we get caught in dangerous trap we'll be injured or something."

"Yes we must get a guard"said Violet."They alone ought to now where there is a way to get in."

As they were starting on a soldier in Calverinian gray approached them armed to the teeth.

"In trouble little angels"he demanded with a friendly smile.

"o but we wish to see general Hendro Dangar and cannot find a way without getting into traps"said Hettie and Daisy togetner.

"I'll guide you."said the man."I saw your predicament and therefore came to assist you.I'm one of the guards..come"

They followed him and when they had gone nearly a quarter of a mile away from the entrance,the wall began to curve in tward the side of the mountain and suddenly ended leaving just enough space between the wall and the mountain for an ordinary pers on to pass through.The guide however said;

"I'll have to lead you through and give a sort of signal or you will be fired on if you are heard as no one could pass through here without a sentry.You do not know the signal and any one who cannot give the signal will surely get shot."

The girls first went in single file following the guard, and the two boys followed. They could see they were now behind the barrier and could go to the entrance.They met no further obstructions.

"Most thin people Penrod dear would not have figured out in getting help as you did."remarked Daisy."If I or my sisters would have been alone the wall surely would have stumped us."

Reaching the entrance they began to mount the stone steps.They were surprised the stairsway the stairsowent for they went up twenty steps, and then down ten stairs, following a passage cut from the stone.The stairs were just wide enough for them to go in single file.At the bottom of the ten steps the passage turned abruptly to the right, and they ascended thirty more steps, only to find at the top of the flight, six steps leading straight down again.Again the passage trueno turned abruptly, this time to the left, and ten more steps led upward, and these steps were very low.The passage was very dark too for they were in the heart of the mountain, and all daylight had been shut out by the turns of the passage.. However Penrod drew his electric flashlight from his pocket and turning it on it lighted the place well enough for them to see their way plainly...

Thirty eight steps up, ten steps down, in and a turn this way, or that. Then sometimes the passage went along ways without more steps.Then steps again.That was the program, and violet,and her sisters figured that they were only gaining a few steps upward each trip that they had made.....

"Those Gemini Detectives and Secret Service men must be funny people."Ervic said to Penrod"They don't seem to do anything in a straight forward manner. In constructing this passage they therefore force everyone to mount three times as far asis necessary. And of course this trip is just as tiresome to the the gemini as it is to the glandelinians who would try to climb up here."

"That is true"answered Hettie who was nearest and overheard him"Yet it is a clever arrangement to prevent their being surprised by Glandelinian spies and intruders."

"Every time we reach the top of a flight"put in Penrod I believe the pressure of our feet or something else on the stone or elsewhere causes a bell to ring on top of this hill, to warn the Gemini above of our coming."

"How do you know that"said every one astonished.

"You have forgotten that I have what is called "The Gift of Pussyfoot" ears laughed Penrod."I've heard the bell every minute since we started.I suppose you others could not hear it, but my ears are so peculiar that as violet remembers I can hear a cat trotting or walking slowly at a great distance away.That is why no one could creep upon us unawares."

"That is true"admitted violet graciously."It was your ears that saved us in that hotel for you heard the men and shot them before I could finish your first name.Do you hear anything on top of the mountain besides the bell?"she inquired.

"Yes, the members of the Gemini are being notified and the camp up there is being aroused and everybody are calling to one another in alarm and many footsteps are approaching the place where we will reach the flat top of the mountain."

This made Violet and her sisters feel somewhat anxious.The Gemini or their followers were the most dangerous people on the face of the earth if they suspected glandelinians were coming up the steps to put something over on them.Dargars face was horrible to see if he was in a rage. And he was a terrible looking man too. He was somewhat handsome in a way but to see him in in the night.He looked like a fierce spectre.

"I hope they don&t mistake us for enemies and open fire at us down the steps."Jennie remarked"but nevertheless we always have seen they're pretty clever clever, and they understood some sort of schemes too.To all our enemies Penrod dear they're extremely dangerous and horrible in a way, but they are a great help to us, and love us almost to worshipping.Perhaps we'd better give them our signals which they understand too."

Finally the upstairs and downstairs passage seemed coming to an end for daylight appeared upand of the seven little girls and the others, and Penrod replaced his flashlight into his pocket. The last twenty five steps brought them to the surface, where they found themselves surrounded by a throng of men which to Ervic and his sisters were very queer and fantastic, so that for a moment the four were speechless, and stared into the faces that confronted them.They were of course ordinary men as seen elsewhere but they were were all six foot men, powerful and strong, broad shouldered, and were tall wide black hats and robes that made them appear very dignified. The foremost had dangerous pistols in their hands, but at the sight of the children they replaced these in their holsters. Their hats were flat on top like the high silk hatters but the hats were broader and taller, and had a strange yellow band on the top and a design of a moon in the middle front.The customs of the Gemini members were of long black robes, and some had even on their over their faces black hoods with only eye holes. Aside from their creepy fantastic garve garv garbe these men were not really bad looking.Their eyes were perhaps their best features being large and bright bright and of varied colors.There were sinister expression about their mouths, and their faces were as those of villains though of course they were not. There was also a large force of soldiers in the hill top and even an encampment. When they saw that the new comers were a very handsome boy garbed in Princely uniform, and with him seven little girls of amazing loveliness, and four other children, the fierce men grunted with satisfaction, put away their weapins and sabres, and drew back, permitting them to see what the mountain top appeared to be. It was shaped almost as that of a volcanic crater, but much more immense so that the tents, and barracks and other military buildings--all made of rocks--could not be seen over the edge by anyone standing in the plain below.But now a big man tall and dignified in appearance stood before the children and in a respectful voice full of friendliness friendliness said;

"What are you children doing here.By goshen you seven little girls are affecting me for never in my life have I seen any so pretty.I hope most ardently that you are not glandelinian children sent here to spy upon us?"

"I am Princess Violet Vivian, and these are my sisters, and here's my brother Schfield Penrod"answered violet."My Father and mother are ruler of all the land of Abbiennia."

"Well I've heard of the Vivian Girl Princesses, but never believed we could ever be so worthy as for them to come to visit us."returned the man. "but as I've heard they're the most beautiful and good children in the world, as and as by your appearance, and the strangeness of your faces I believe you are angel possessed, you may be what you claim."

"They are my sisters the Vivian Girl Princesses--and these are four other christian childre children, the boy who came to us seeking for help in a bad trouble" exclaimed Penrod."so Violet and her sisters have come here to get some assistance."

The man laughed heartily, and all the others who stood around too laughed too and some placed their hands lovingly on the heads of the little Vivian Girls.

"Some one in the crowd called out-

"who wouldn't help the little Darlings of the Nation in anything they need, eh friends."

"ure who wouldn't." they all answered in positive tones.

"They'd better go to our Supreme Person and he'll give them help"some one cried."The poor dears have done a lot for country and us, and it's heaven to us they came to visit us."

"Who is your supreme Person."Asked violet.

"I believe I'll let him tell you that himself"answered the man who had first spoken. He had never refused any one yet.You are sure welcome here, and when you state your trouble he'll do what he can to help you out.Come along with me.He'll be glad to see you, as glad to see you, as the enemy is as glad to to get rid of you."

He started down a path and the children foll followed him without protest but with evident joy, as they wanted to see the most important person of the Gemini, for though they had heard of the Powerful Rodney Graves who is the Supreme Person they had never seen him. The houses they passed seemed beautiful and pleasant enough and each had a yard of quite a size in which were still seen trances of flowers grass, and vegetables, and here and there in many spots stood beautiful trees and bushes of various sort.halls of formidable stone seperated the buildings and all the paths were paved with smooth slabs of stone. This seemed their only building material and they utilized it cleverly for every purpose.In two places were tall beautifully colores colored signal stations, and in the center stood the tallest flag pole they had ever seen from which flattered the National and Royal Abbiennian Flags. Directly in the center of the great crater stood a larger building which the guide informed the children was the headquarters of the supreme Person of the Gemini.He led them through a large magnificent entrance hall into a big reception room where they sat upon magnificent chairs and awaited the coming of the Supreme Person.He was sent for, and pretty soon he entered from another room a very tall, and strong man, dressed much as the others of the Gemini but of a little more magnificence of the long robe.He had his hood over his face when he entered but at sight of the children he removed that.He was a very dingi dignified appearing man, and he had a sly and cunning expression of his face, and he had a fighting face too. He was not exactly han dsome looking, nor was he homely. But his features showed that to the enemy i he was a fox, extremely dangerous, treacherous. and something that would give you the shivers if you didn't know him. He however had the broadest smile on his face as violet and her sisters arose to recieve him.

"Sit down my little angels"he said."It is I who should bow to yo eyou."

"Are you the Supreme Person of all the Gemini?"Inquired Joice somewhat awed at the presence of this dignified and powerful man.

"Yesthat's me indeed"he said rubbing his powerful hands slowly together. "My word is law and I never fail in my efforts.I'm the Supreme head of all the Followers.I suppose you were wishing to see my assistant Hendro Dargar.Well I'm sorry little girls but he's not here just now, but if you wish for something I'll do all in my power for you,"

"I am Princess Violet, and I and my sisters have come from the christian lines to----------"

"Stop a minute" interrupted the Supreme Person, and turned to the man who had brought the little holy children there....s.s.s."You may go George"he commanded."You may return to your duty and guard the stairway.I will look after these beautiful little girls and the others."

The man bowed and departed, and Jolie nodded wonderingly;

"Is he a leader of the Gemini too?"

"Of course little angels"was the answer."We have a lot of leaders for they're all leaders here or something.This is our headquarters.They're all good helpers for me and help me to play the dirt on the enemy.But I'm the Supreme Person of them all for I've founded this great organization.This is a great organization you understand, and no one has ever come to us for help in vain."

"Are you the famous Rodney Graves?" asked Jennie.

"I am called the "Great Supreme Person, and everybody causes me to appear more dignified than I really am.I sent that man away because the moment you mentioned your name, I knew who you and your sister six sisters and your brother are, though the four others are strangeers.I suppose outside of Dargar I'm the only supreme Person that ever heard of you, but that's because I've so often seen your pictures.If I had not heard you mention your name I would have recognized you anyhow."

Violet and her sisters and the rest were staring hard at the Supreme Person.

"I cannot see how you ever learned of us at all for this is the first time we ever met."Jolie said"because in most of our adventures as often look like different little girls or as boys."

"I don't blame you for wondering at that."he said."Once all of us gemini had never heard of you or your sisters, because you say this is the first time you ever met me.But often you may have seen me and never knew it. But some time ago don't you remember when the Glandelinians were going to hang you seven little girls to a scaffold with stones tied to your feet, a big party of the well known"Hooded Terror" suddenly rode down upon your would be murderers and led by a strangely garbed tall man on horse, and rescueing you children, burned the Glandelinians they captured at the stake.Well that was I and a part of my band. You were grateful beyond words for my rescueing you little angels and gave me this as a remembrance of your love and reward to me.See "he continued"here is the token of remembrance which you gave me."

He took from a pocket a bright large shining medal having a pretty gold chain on it with a locket attatched. And inside the locket was or were small photographs of violet and her sisters.

"And have you many officers of the Gemini up here?"asked Ervic impressed by the appearance of the man.

"yes, but they are not all the same in position.But I don't deserve this honor of you dear Princesses coming to see me. And it don't appear as if you need help either.Did you come just on a visit."

"Well it was a visit in one way"said violet."We ourselves am not in any trouble trouble, because as you may understand we can take care of ourselves. "

"Then what brought you here.?"

"This here little boy and his three young sisters have lost their parents and they say the Glandelinians have carried them off.I and my sisters planned to have Dargar and Gingigore to go over into the enemys lines with the purpose of discovering their whereabouts, and I and my sisters would move up as close as possible with a great cavarly squad ron and raid that part of the enemys camp camp to rescue their parents. We can depend on our brother Penrod because you I believe remember that big raid he accomplished because of Jennie's plight that sad afternoon.I'm not sure of course whether a raid of that sort could be accomplished again so soon because there is no doubt the enemy may now have have every portion of their encampmen ts well guarded.However in that raid our army had secured more provision s than can be placed in our encampments and those big fires are still burning..so our army and our child scout reg imen ts are contented with more than they could have hoped for, and therefore the enemy are terrified and believe that Penrod and Angelinia Aronburg are the only two who can accomplish anything they set out to do.Well we believe so too and he could lead the assault to recover the parents of these unfortunate children.Of course unless they're really good, our nation doesn't care much about so many foriegn people and as so many won't join our armies they're all being speedily deported, but these forgi foriegners are good people, end too you understand our Father had made a law and had us sign the agreement to it that if any Glandelinians bothered inoffending foriegners or stole them away as prisoners, when they were not fighting on either side, it was just as much a crime as murdering children as they did in massacres and therefore all Glandelinians captured in so doing, would forfeit their lives at the stake.."

"Pshaw"My sisters "said Penrod always wishes to put all the praise on me even for just little things I accomplished"said Penrod."It is true without telling an untrue story that raid was nothing.Sometime ago when they were prisoners of the enemy at Evangeline St Claire territory or somewhere near there, I and my followers made a rais that covered sixteen miles of territory.They said Evans was dead and that I had better therefore give up.

territory.It was in that raid that my sisters were delivered from the enemy for Evans had joined that raid.I captured 100,000,000,000 dollars worth of property from the enemy and destroyed as much more.Emperor Vivian has that record yet, but he didn't know it was me who made the raid, for made a law that if any one told about my raid even to my friends they would forfeit their freedom to me.So no one told anything about it.I was known then as Mad Parker.If I have to say so because I cannot deny it then I must be clever so clever that to the enemy I'm the most dangerous person of all if I do say it myself, and can strike a blow whether their camps are guarded or not..but then poor violet and her sisters.They never give themselves credit for what they do and can do themselves.They are the most remarkable little girls in the world, and the angels who have possessed them have I'm sure transformed them like themselves.Otherwise the enemy could have done them a lot of serious harm.""Bless

"good gracious"cried violet laughing"You try to make more of us than we really are.Next you'll be saying we're not little girls but angels in disguise."

"but what happened that made you go on such a raid two or three days ago when you captured so much."asked Rodney Graves.I haeard of the raid and saw much of the effects effects and heard it was on account of Jennie. but how come the enemy stole her horse and rig.Was she captured too?"

"She was"said Penrod."Through treachery.A Glandelinian boyscout disguised himself as me and treacherously captured her and brought her into the enemys lines. The boys belonging to Starring and his gang f did it, and so I have declared war on all enemy child scouts too.Before we never bothered our heads about them as at first they never did it to us.In tevenge for making my poor sister Jennie such misery I intend to ruin all those Glandelinian scouts no matter what they are, and destroy Starring and his Confederates."

Penrod was very angry ain in now, his young eyes flashed, and his face took on a "licked"and fierce expression. But Jennie said to Penrod very sweetly and in a loving voice;

"I thought Penrod dear that you had forgotten all about that day."I don't feel nothing at all now about it, and can almost laugh over it, for anyway I,m conforted to know it wasn't really you."

"But I can't get over it "said Penrod."You and your sisters suffered too much that day.It was the worst blow you ever had and it is just that I should repay the enemy and a sin if don't.ITll it will be a long time I suppose but some day will come when I'll meet them, and I'll relieve you of that one danger..They'll then never bother you or your sisters again."

"I'm sorry to hear about all this"said Rodney Grave.Will you my dear Princesses tell me more about your troubles with those Glandelinian boyscouts and others?Then perhaps I can help you escape them here after."

"We couldn't have time to do that now"said violet"but papa has a number o of copies of lists of what we did suffer and we'll let you see them if you come to our headquarters some time.But as we are the ones who suffered for the honor and glory of God we should be able to bear it.He suffered too and more immensely, and though of course we don't really deserve it, he was far less deserving of all his His horrors. We love Him more than anything and wished we could have spared Him all that by our own troubles."

She and her sisters were only beautiful little girls but there was a dignity in her pose and speech, and a loving sound which impressed the Great gemini leader....

"Since we now you are really the beautiful Abbieannian Princesses"The Supreme Person said,"you are one of that band of Holy enchesters who under our famous queen Jane Mary Lurline ruled Abbieann ia over two hundred years ago.I have heard that Queen Lurline was one of the most beautiful and powerful women in the world at that time, and almost like the blessed Virgin in holiness and harity. Her children who were boys were beautifully possessed by angels and went to heaven alive.Her eldest son who lived to be a great man started into existance our many famous Vivian rulers and therefore Your Grand Parents whose name also were vivian, but that your Grandmothers name also was Lurline left a beautiful family to rule Abbieannia, and that you are and your parents the ones.Since you are such good and lovely children, and understood you would go through too much terrible experiences, why did you poor dear little girls not come to me at Angelinia Agathia city when the war first began, and have me tender you our aid in full and remained within the powerful fortifications of Glinda city for mutual protection."

"Well"said violet,"Our Father and even Mother went out to lead the armies and therefore we saw it was our duty to go too."

"Well I only learned the fact lately too"said Rodney Graves looking at the floor instead of at violets eyes, for she had shown tears, and he couldn't stand that."Anyhow you little girls have made the world proud of you."

"Why did you wish us not to go on such unusual and dangerous adventures "said Jennie."It is our duty to, and surely we wouldn't attempt anything that was so dangerous as to be fatal."?

"It is for this reason"explained the Supreme Person glad to continue the subject."We Abbieannians love you, and your parents but especially you little girls as you're angelic and good. Well if even one of you died or was killed by the enemy it would be a dreadful blow to the whole nation, and the world in general. Angel possessed children of course do not die, they go to heaven at the properbtime alive, but that does not mean you cannot get ill. Or injured or killed unless miraculously the angels preserve you. Your doings too Princesses have made the Glandelinian generals, and even the Glandelinian government angry, for they declared that you and your sisters are even responsible for the war."

"We responsible for the war"she gasped, and looked at her sisters.

"Yes.you and your sisters sometimes before the War started, interfered with the chils slave trade and they blame the wa war on that."

" What a lie"said jennie indignantly."We didn't cause the ar through that. We can tell you the cause. Governer Gann ons Wife of Abbieannia brought on board a excursion st steamer a crowd of children for a excursion picnic and she was on board herself with her darling daughter an so and son.The ship was well out on the water, when a glandelinian submarine flying the the flag of the Angelinia Proniv Province torpedoed the boat n n and all perished in the waves escept the Captian who managed to hold unto a spar and was rescued.Through him our government learned the details. The queen herself survived and was also rescued, but she's in an insane asylum having lost her reason through her loss and the shock. Her eldest son also died from the shock, and her eldest daug yt daughter is also a mad woman. Then because our father protested because of the tragedy, Glandelinia rose up in rebellion, and we have the terrific conflict.There's the whole thing in a nut shell. Papa went to see Gannon the day of the tragedy, and was deeply moved. For the insult to Papaps protest, and demand for restitution the enemy Government got itself into trouble with other nations, and backed by these your mama herself sent glandelinia an ultimatuim and war Broke out. And Glandelinia said we made the war.The very idea.We'll pay her for that lie. just as well we'll pay Bsldon for the lie against us when he gets captured. He said we set his property on fire to liberate the child slaves and we did not.We were trapped in the fire and had a hard time to escape."

"That was very mean and cruel of the glandelinians, you must admit"said Violet Violet, and just imagine if we didn't do our duties for our country the enemy would probably give even the whole world the ha.Ha.Now my own Mother and even Father and our Uncle have become fools in the eyes of the enemy, when to us the Abbieannian nation they are the most wonderful people in the whole world, and because the whole nation loves us more than any thing ever heard of the very Glandelinian government wants to cause our destruction.So as our own spies have learned the rulers of glandelinia, and those awful Manley generals, ons of whom had once been our friend, and that was John Manley has vowed they would destroy every one of us little girls and our parents too, unless unless the world itself acknowledges glandelinia as a first class nation. The Glandelinian generals have defied us.I really believe though it is true sir that I and my sisters sure have to be careful in what we do at that. General Evans can tell you of a narrow escape we ourselves had on several occasionas and Penrod too.I went one day alone to go swimming in the stream Penrod coming to cover me.H As I was dressing after my swim he shot a man behind me who was in the act of running a long dagger through my head. Jennie herself had the same experience when a man while she was even nude had grabbed her and tried to drive a dagger in to her heart but as witnesses said who were running to her rescue he was suddenly stricken by a stroke of some kind in that arm that held the dagger, and died a frightful death. And yet that was nothing.We used to near Aurandicallo secure water for drinking purposes from a small spring not far off, and somebody dumped a whole tank of deadly poison into the water with the purpose to destroy us should we go and drink the water. But our instinct told us the water was posioned and we believed our angels saved us for we finally found it was.It was a very treacherious thing to do to us I'll admit, but Penrod my dear brother here had hid on the shore of the body of water and had captured the persons who threw the poison into the water.The rest of the peasant poison was spilled by him onto the ground and the big can demolished.Often I and my sisters were captured unawares by the glandelinians and the glandelinians not content with their cruel treatment of us, even sometimes seperated us for a long time.but that even then doesn't cause us to be afraid of the enemy whether they can hurt us or not.The more they do to us the ore more sorry they. Anyhow terrible as it is sometimes it's thrilling and we

often all like it."

"Then"said Rodney Graves thoughtfully"Those Glandelinian generals must be very well learned, and unusally dangerous."

"Yes"said joice"But they do not understand as much military methods as general Evans, or our uncle does.The Manleys are not as powerful as our Uncle, or as Concentinian Aronburg, or Evans, nor half as powerful as our father, though he believes he is, but some day those Manleys will find out how they stand when we fight the real great battle where we'll destroy his wicked Satanic army for good and all."

"The Three or Four Manleys cannot be as great even as Izner Myletze of course" observed Penrod, and to his surprise Violet and her sisters gave him a slight reproachful look as if yo to say "you don't now them then."

"You are slightly mistaken"said Rodney Graves to his further surprises. "Myletze of course is a more humane man though, but the Manleys are more dangerous foes. Myletze wins his battles so often because he hasn't the proper generals to contend against him. I'm sure if he had your Fathers army to meet, or your Uncles, and some of the others he couldn't progress any further but would meet defeat.."

"It seems a sad story though"was Ervic's comment"and all the trouble arose because the glandelinians go and enslave so many children that even doesn't belong to them.and they even persecute you dear good Princesses just because you are good."

"As for that" said Penrod again angry"I made a law recently that anybody even the soldiers of the infantry or cavarly, besides all child scouts can do to glandelinians anything they want to whom they find my sisters captured by or ill treated by when prisoners.So if the Glandelinians want to defy me let them go ahead"!

"The Glandelinians themselves make laws that also govern their child slaves and claim they are empowered to make laws that all persons a rescueing child slaves will die like child slaves, and that such a law must be obeyed by all glandelinians to capture and massacre all people who rescue children"asserted Bettie gloomily. "

"Pooh"cried Penrod scornfully."Those Glandelinians can form all the crazy military laws they wish and won't expect me to be afraid, I assure you.If I learn you are prisoners in the enemys lines, no matter how often I'll rescue you if I have to burn down the whole camp to do so. I know the extentbof the powers of these Glandelinian generals from my experiences as Fieldfob, Red Parker, and so forth my dear sisters, and I know in a way we are more powerful than all the Glandelinian and christian generals combined.Because of my own ability sisters though you are angel possessed I am more powerful than any of you, and to prove it I shall keep you and any body else who are my friends and whom I love from any molestation from the glandelinians and if I am outwitted, or repulsed my vengeance will be terrible.To prove it again when the Gemini finds out where this little boys parents are captured I'm going to make another raid and attack that will surprise the world to hear of. Then if you believe I'm fibbing you may sent me home to be a mummas boy in a cradle.Those glandelinian generals at heart are the biggest cowards on the face of the earth.They're scared of cats and mice, you and your sisters have seen that yourselves, shame on them."

Violet and her sisters were amazed by this effrontery and defiance of the dangerous Glandelinian generals, whom all of the enemy had always obeyed you without question through fear.But Violet still unruffled and dignified said looking intently at Penrod------

"Surely Penrod dear you did not mean that.You are angry at the glandelinians because of that so often happened to us, and maybe speak without reflection. But you understand it is our duty to suffer these things and it causes the armies to fight harder therefore in our behalf.We get a lot of good out of even our saddest experiences, and after all when it comes to the point we often believed we enjoyed them and would giggle about it afterwards.We came here and went with the armies from other places from our dearly beloved City of Angelinia Mathis to prevent the enemy from sinning no an holy a war, and to inspire the army with our presence. Of course I do not no more than you dear Penrod approve of that the enemy has done to us, nor do we approve of what the enemy has done to millions of helpless children either.No one has the right to work against our wishes without our consent and therefore we fight to uphold our wishes so the Glandelinians have made themselves the most cruel people on the face of the earth-----and the whole world looks to us to bring our own land in the good condition it should be."

"If you and your dear sisters want a coming of quick peace"said Penrod Penrod"why not try to capture or ambush those highest of the Glandelinian generals and put them out of the way. Also send persons who could destroy the

...eral ...nd novice Glandelinian Government.Then the war would be over to our satisfaction and we could all go home and enjoy ourselves as we should."

"No"said Joice"we could not do that if we wanted to, for it would be too dangerous just as it might be.You that time Penrod dear suggested something I confess truthfully we wouldn't have the courage to attempt as the danger for us would be exceedingly great.It would be great to do it, as it might have the effect and if God Wills mwe may see a easy chance to do it some day and without without danger either.but not now.I and my sisters will only continue on as we do now.but we cannot attempt such things as you suggest now, and if you new the danger of it you wouldn't even allow us to do it if you had to tie us in straight jackets in our beds to keep us out of that danger."

"The enemy had done you little Princesses a whole lot of evil."said the Supreme Person and Penrods advice of putting those dirty scoundrels out of the way, would be a marvel if you could do it.but you are right.It's extremely too dangerous now, the Glandelinians could even prevent you from doing it.Besides Heaven knows that we don't want such dear beautiful little girls, the most beautiful and happy children in the world to attempt such a thing at this time when apparently just now the glandelinians seem to be at the height of success. Now remember that happened to Jennie Penrod just a few days ago as you said. That is a danger ign somewhere where the poor little girls will have to be on the watch.Therefore for your good, and for the good of the foriegn children if you wish to help I'll locate Dargar, and Gingigore and with them and a number of others I'll go into the foe lines in disguise and find them them.but to identify them I must have the photographs.Have you any Sonny."

"Yes sir."and Ervic produced the photographs.

"Good"said the Supreme Person with a fierce grin."I'll have them saved in a short time."

"but sir"said Violet with a worried look in her face"Be careful.The enemy may also capture you."

"Not if I can prevent it.but if they do or threaten me I can sent a telegraph by wireless so you'll recognize that part of the camp, and surely we,ll be rescued rescued in the storm that will come upon the enemy.But first to get more help you must go to Jennie Turner who just now on the small lake near here is testing a submarine recently captured from the enemy.She can help you too.I will have some of my guards escort you there safely so you won't have trouble with foe patrols."He gave a signal and four men entered the room and saluted him.He gave the necessary orders, and soon the children were outside in their carriage again and started in that direction followed by a strong escort.They noo no sooner had started across the plain and were some distance from the mountain when coming across an opposite section was an armor body of glandelinian cavarly.They now however wore their customary uniforms and carried the Gargoylian Standards which sho was showed what Glandelinians they were.At sight of the troopers and the children they urged their horses forward with a yell and drew sabres.

Penrod was menacing right away however and seeing he was going to hurl an object the glandelinians hesitated suddenly to advance.but their commander was a dare devil sort of a man, and as wicked as he was he didn't fear death no more than a child fears a piece of good apple pie and he raved at his men for being repulsed and then whistled for four of his officers who on approaching said;

"We must capture those little girls dressed in white at any cost and no matter how many christian cavarly protect them.When you capture those children tie them to trees pull off their clothes and burn them alive."

"The four officers said"We will try it your Excellency but it'll be a difficult job.They're the Vivian Girls and they can fight like hell."

Penrod and even violet and her sisters however did not care to get into unecess ary trouble with the glandelinians if they could help it, and too it would have been useless to argue with those Gargoylian cardes, and therefore they were trying to consider how best to avoid an engagement with them.They realized too that their numbers were too great! and they would be very difficult difficult to overcome if they risked a fight with them, and when they heard what the glandelinian chieftian threatened to do to them if they were captured, violet whispered something to Penrod while she grasped the reins of the horses that pulled the rig.The cavarly had deployed to their rear at the approach of the glandelinians with their frightful lances at the ready.Then the six horses started at the gallop and the cavarly followed but in a long menacing line so menancing that in truth the Gargoylian Guards were literally chilled, and were afraid to change, despite how their general raved cursed, and swore, and called them cowards, fraidy cats,and so on.As they reached a small glen Joice whispered to Penrod;

"Not the horses so at full speed Penrod dear.The glandelinians are afraid to follow, see how ...

...are not close quarters are of no avail against lances."

Penrod understood and too their own horses that drew the rig were good runners...

Penrod who personally drove for them on this emergency had selected the road that led to the plain within easy sight of the main christian lines so they made directly for it.A party of glandelinians who had been encouraged to try something by threatens of their officers easily crossed this path and tried to clash with the van of the christian cavarly but these were overcome readily by one of penrods well aimed hand grenades, which though it did not explode amongst them caused them to scatter in all directions to save themselves from any more. The glandelinians really were scared. One or two other glandelinian patrols in purple uniforms heard the approach of these children anvtheir cavarly escort but only stopped with bewildered looks to gaze around them, but instead of interfering they too beat a hasty retreat being afraid of the lances of the christian cavarly...

However the Gargoylian general himself had lost no time instarting the chase. He and a considerable number of his men who dared to follow rode their horses so fast that they might have over overtaken the christian cavarly and the little girls and used their carbines and pistols to good effect before they could have reached the plainbut from another location a great host of fierce Abyssinian cavarly suddenly appeared from another direction and then came a Dragoon of Blue Gray coated Calverinians from an opposite direction.There was nOOOO no use to fight for they were overwhelmed and to avoid massacre the glandelinians surrendered themselves as prisoners.In order to try and capture the beautiful brave little girls and destroy them, they had ran themselves into a trap.violet and her sisters now realized they were safe, and therefore theycontinued on toard the christian lines with the new cavarly following them with their sullen prisoners.There were a great number of of picketas toard the entrance to the christian lines, but they could recognize violet and her sisters anywhere and they and their cavarly escorts were allowed to pass after of course the usual customary challenge.They were soon within the christian lines.The Glandelinian general who had made the persuit and got captured with his troopers realized he was foiled and...was in a rage.He was very angry, angry at the Vivian Girls and angry at himself, because now that he had time to realize he remembered that he knew full well, the usual penalty for glandelinians caught chasing any children, and if he had only thought of it in time he would have recklessly fought to the last man than allow himself and his followers to be captured so easily. They would all face the firing squad for chasing the princesses, and even violet and her sisters could not intervene no matter who they were.However it was now too late for regrets, and he determined to face the penalty as all brave soldiers should if such a penalty came out to him

"What shall we do next since we're in the christian lines.shall we gather the troopers and go now or do as Rodney Graves said first."

"Let us find Jennie Turner and also see what sort of an undersea boat it was Penrod dear"said Violet."From what Rodney Graves said I imagine she can do a whole lot to help us..without our getting into a predicament and if we go and get her help we may be able to rescue the parents of Ervic and his sisters and you too Penrod dear"she added with a mischievious smile"may be able to terrorize the enemy by making another big raid.."

"I suppose we can't stop long enough to give the submarine a good looking over."Suggested Angeline" as they rode toard the direction where one of the soldiers pointed out the spot where the submarine was..

"No, we must regain the little boys parents first, and we must first see Miss Turner advice,for too she may be able to warn us of unseen dangers, which we know nothing about and too she can help us as much as possible."

"Of of course you'll punish the Glandelinians for pursuing us."said Ervic.

"Well we don't like to do it"said dear Catharine, "but according to the laws set down by our forchestors and which the Abbiennian Government won't change, we nor our parents have nothing to say.If they were decent soldiers and fought like a army should fight, and not make the worse of the war on children I and my sisters would interfere then under any conditions. No we heard what their general said and he meant it.He would have burned us if he had captured us.If lots of them are made an exap example of maybe we hope it'll care the other Glandelinians of doing such a thing in the future.Therefore since they're so bad, and it would be a sin for us to interfere with the law concerning their death penalty and they would burn us so cruelly why should we worry if they face the firing squad.They understand the laws of God and know it, and if they won't behave notwithstanding then it is their loss not ours."

"You are right"said Penrod ."They don't deserve consideration from anybody.

but will they really face the firing squad."?

"Sure that!"

"For persuading you and your sisters ?"

"It depends on their intention."said Violet."All of us heard including our soldier escort that the captain or general of our persuaders said, and so therefore if he really meant it, they will will face the firing squad or probably worse."

"It depends on whom they are brought before"said Joice."Some of our generals of the sentencing tribunals are awfully severe."

"And if they are charged with persuading us, and the captors witness against them it's too bad for them."said Hettie.

"I hope so"said Jennie with a sigh. "We are treated too mean already, and I'm afraid we are making fools out of ourselves as Dargar said sometimes. We should begin to be mean ourselves. We are justified you no know."

"We will"said Hettie."Hereafter we'll take no more fooling from the glandelinians."

The big pine trees near the small lake which held the Sum.Submarine were not far away from a big central opening in the vast christian christian linew and the Princesses reached them after a short travel in their rig..The huge trees however were not very close together, but nevertheless they were in three rows, and they were so high you would have to look straight up to see their tops.....There was a bi path leading throuh ho ever and beyond these big and beautiful trees they discovered a very beautiful scene.bordered by an immense green lawn and meadows was a great body of water fully two miles miles from shore to shore, the waters of which were beautifully blue and sparkling with little ravelets running across its smooth surface where the breezes touched it.The lake was formed by a small brooklet ruining running into it from some unknown source and in the center of the island appeared an immese Clear shaped something with a strange conning tower in the center.It was not it was not of great extent.There were no boats on either shore and no signs of life could be seen except in the tents around the body of water

"Well "said Violet gazing wistfully at the submarine"We have found the underseaboat.But if Jennie Turner is in the boat examining it how are we going to attract her."

Penrod himself considered the situation gravely... Then he tied his big white handkerchief to his rifle stock and standing at the waters edge waved it as if it were a flag as a signal.However for a time they could observe no response. Again Penrod waved the flag.

"I don't see what good that will do"said Daisy.

"Even if Jennie Turner and some of her followers are in that strange boat, and see us, and see who we are, they haven't any boats to come and get us, and if they bring the thing too close to shore they'll go aground." declared J Hettie...

But those on board the submarine did not need boats as the Vivian Girls soon discovered.The Submarine suddenly began moving tward them, and after it came close enough it swung into the same position it was in before, and then of all of a sudden an opening appeared at the base of the strange boat and from the opening came what appeared to be a slender shaft of steel, reaching out swiftly but steadily across the water,, in the direction of the place where they stood.The violet and her sisters and their brother and companion children this steel arrangement appeared to be a sort of triangle with the base nearest the water.. It came tward them however in the form of an arch stretching out from the underseaboat untill it ends and reached the shore and rested there,, while the other end still remained on the submarine....

Then they discovered that it was a bridge consisting of a steel footway just bread enough for two apoece to trod on, and two slender guide rails one on either side which were connected with the footway by steel bars. The strange bridge appeared to be rather frail and Violet and her sisters and Penrod and Penrod,and the four children feared it would not bear their weight, but Penrod at once called;

"Come on."

And he started to go across holding fast to the rail on either side. so the others summoned their courage and followed after.but before they had gone three steps farther, they all halted for the strange contraption of a bridge was again moving, and returning to the submarine.....

"We need not go across by ourselves after all."said Penrod.So they stood still in their places and let the steel bridge drew them onward.Indeed yhe the bridge drew them well into the sm submarine and soon they found themselves standing in a strange room where two hands onely dressed young boyscout boy-scouts stood on a steel platform to recieve them. Penrod was the first to step from the end of the bridge to the steel platform, followed by Violet,and her sisters , and the four others, and then the bridge disappeared with a slight slight clang of steel and a iron and steel slab covered the opening from which it had emerged.The two young boyscouts bowed profoundly to violet and her sisters and Penrod, saluted the other four, and then one of them said;;;

"Our fair girlscout General bids you welcome Oh Darlings of the Nation/ and Miss Jennie Turner is waiting to recieve you in the main room."

"Lead on"replied Penrod with dignity.

But instead of "leading on,"The platform of steel began to rise carrying them upward through a large square hole above which just fittedvit. A moment later they found themselves within the great interior of the immense submarine where all sorts of machinery was to be seen.Within this was all the machinery that was always supposed to be in an underseaboat.Oin the interior of the submarine, were a number of child scouts richly uniformed.These were much the same as other child scouts in different parts of the christian armies, except that they were not Vivianites and they seemed very merry and contented.They had beautiful heart shaped hats, splendid uniform coats and ample food, and yet by their expressions violet and her sisters decided decided that they were the sort of child scouts that the enemy would need to fear.At the time they entered the great engine room of the underseaboat the Vivian girls were met by two girlscouts in uniform and armed with strange and queer weapons that seemed about half way between pistols and rifles but were like neither. Their boy conductors bowed and left them, and the two girlscouts in uniform led the Vivian girls and Penrod and the four others into the main engine room.

In the engine room surrounded by a dozen or more boy and girlscout officers sat Jennie Turner.She too Ervic was a girl who looked older then violet and her sisters twelve or so at least, and she was elaborately uniformed as if she were a very high girlscout officer,indeed, but though very good looking, she was far from being as pretty as violet and her sisters ..But evidently Jennie Turner did not worry about this fact or was not at all envious for her air and manner betrayed her as very good natured. not at all proud and haughty, and only showed she had a high regard for everybody she knew."She was dangerous to those who were her enemies though . Ervic and his sisters at once decided that she was very good indeed and would give anything to have her as a close companion.Her hair was also golden, and as fair as hers in was hite, and her eyes were violet too.".Her eyes as she calmly examined the four stranger children had a very friendly look in them, and then she turned to violet and her sisters and said;;

"I know why you dear Princesses came, for some of my scouts have told me and I believe I could have some chance to help you".But it will will be a most difficult job though for I have consulted my Oracle which tells me that they may have been brought into that part of the Glandelinian army beyond Jennie Tory.We know nothing of that sector of the country possessed by the enemy and know nothing of the region of Jennie Tory .You are going upon a dangerous adventure I'm afraid my friends."

"Why we can get guides that will lead the way through the Territory of Jennie Tory."cried Penrod."It's a part of Calverinia anyhow whether we know the lay of the land or not."

"Oh indeed"answered Jennie Turner Scornfully."I suppose you will claim next that your fair sisters because they're angel possessed will be able to accomplish anything no matter how difficult."

"Of course "returned Penrod."There's no doubt of it."

Jennie Turner turned to violet,and her sisters.

"Do you make such a claim?"she asked.

By this time Violet and her sisters sisters had decided upon some adventure; or manner rather, for she they knew the character and military tatics of this militant girlscout leader who was haughty and disdainful tward the enemy, and who understood the dangers of any sort of adventure where they did not. She was superior to all others in her knowledge to dangers at any given place.

"I do not want to interfere with your po purpose if you decide upon it"she went on.you understand who and What I am, and your knowledge of that Princesses is well established so you must realize that I can see dangers where you do not.God alone understands understands what an awful big reward the of my generals would really and truly give for your destruction.Of course your Royal Arthority comes not only from your Beloved Parents but also from the very Arch Angels that possess you of whose band you may be celestial members traversing this world which happened to you even when you were first born.But I'm sorry these angels do not impart to you the warnings of such dangers unless they want to try your bravery.There are several countries and several different glandelinian armies in this broad land, each of which has its seperate and most wicked generals.put all these have combined a purpose to plan it to be frightfully dangerous not to approach the Glandelinian camps since you my dear friend Penrod made that famous raid because of poor Jennie.But your intention is surely very chid charitable for you desire

to rescue the parents of these four strange foreign children.If the

Glandelinians

If the Glandellinians want to try to make fools out of us it would interest the world if they could succeed succeed"she added disdainfully."But in the girl and boyscout troop force we understand that the Glandelinian generals do not understand our ways and therefore do not reign supreme as they believe.Therefore the Glandelinians are impudent to believe that I or any one else could be outwitted by them.But you will need me and other great leaders to accompany you.If you start on that journey alone; the powerful foe may capture you, Penrod dear, and your lovely sisters and destroy you.The Possession of your sisters would need a miracle to save them."

"Pap Pah. The Glandelinian curs.I do not fear them."declared Penrod.

"The Hanley Generals and their Confederates are dangerous."

"Our clever ideas could save us and our generals are greater than they. Let the Glandelinians try to interfere with out plan.Those that try to capture my sisters while I am with them will never return to their own lines. alive.I will see to that."

"Jennie Turner did not like this attitude, for it meant that violet and her sisters very eager for the adventure, and it made her heart ache for she didn't did not never wish to see these fair little girls always run themselves into unusual dangers.The she understood too the object of violet and her sisters in coming here was to have her help in some way to rescue the boys mother and father.She was greatly disappointed in the intention of the Vivian Girls for the reports of the scouts led her to imagine that the vivian girls would sent somewhat some someone and not surely go themselves too near the foe lines. Indeed Jennie Turner reflected that violet and her sisters surely would not be so daring at by heart as usually their adventures showed, and in any event it would be wise not to antegonize them on the plan but do as they wish and give them all the assistance they needed, for to try to turn them from their plan would only cause them to be offended.

"I do not like your intention Princesses"she said "but Your Wills be done. "I've learned a lot recently from a boyscout who I don,t understand who he really is but who goes by the name of "Adeldefob" and he has often pretended to rule thousands of child slaves, but learned lots of information concerning the enemy in the countries nearest to which they always menace where millions move to concentrate and noiknc nowledge the command of their wicked generals, and sometimes there had been no army at all to oppose them. The Glandelinian generals through the reports sent in by "Adeldefob"are well acquainted with your sisters Penrod, and would even give their lives for the destruction of the little Princesses. So when I learned through him there might be concentrations of dangerous armies of the enemy near Jennie Tory I thought our sisters would be wise and remain safely within the encampments.But I understand it is your business to do anything to cause the enemy to be put down and under, not ours and therefore we have to give in but darling Princesses you don't understand how our hearts ache every time you go out upon dangerous adventures.you say you cannot believe it is as dangerous as I believe but that it is full nonsense, but you must know I have never heard of the nature of these Glandelinian armies until now.It is true Princesses I can see in your faces that you are really angel possessed, and it gives me a strange feeling of awe to be in your presence but I must warn you you mustn't mustn't impose on them to save you from every danger for none of us mustn't do anything rash, and you put a law down on that yourselves.Of course I do believe my faith tells me that, that God Loves ydtthatuthe so you little girls so much he may let the angels do anything for you, but then surely you must be careful as maybe the Glandelinians are more dangerous than the evil spirits them selves.You say you are not afraid, and that the angels won't let fear come over you. I believe that, and what else I do believe is that you are the bravest little girls ever seen on the face of the earth.you seven little girls break all records in being successful spies, and often have foiled the enemy. I will give you very much aid all the aid in my power, but understand this she added, proudly rising from her stool to confront them;"You little girls being angel possessed should have strange powers as some angel possessed children do to cause all Glandelinians to flee from in you in the wildest panic.Maybe they don't see your condition or something."

Violet and her sisters looked at each other."

"We don't fear, fear no enemies but they surely don't fear us"said Violet."you believe they shouldn't be able to do anything to us because of our happy condition.That is not so though.If you only understood what happened to poor little Eben Jennie only two or three days ago you would have been shocked.."

"Jennie Turner was indignant at this speech.

"I do not about that"she said"If I had been in Jennie,s place I'd have torn torn that little snakes face so badly the wounds would never heal.They are [illegible] cowards for they flew the coop after that incident.some

day they won't believe they're so little and mighty at all.If you my dear Penrod could only hear how many spies are searching for those boys, you would realized how we need to death they must be by this time .I have a captured photograph of those dirty brats."Jennie Turner drew it from a drawer of a small table and she gave it a supercilious look. Then she turned to Penrod and Violet and her sisters.

"I happen to now"said she"These race rascals well and I'll try to capture them as soon as possible.A battle is coming at Jennie Tory soon, so we must rescue the boys parents before that comes.We'll start for the enemys camp to night.Untill that time I shall retain you little Princesses as my beloved guests on board this magnificent submarine we captured and let you give it the once over."

She turned and glanced around the band of girl and boyscout officers who stood silently around her table..

"Jane Melfort"she continued I singling out one of the highest of her girl scout officers"Escort these dear little Princesses to a room and care for them and their brother. and give them food and lodging.As the four foriegners are being aided by them, let them therefore share the same room.you may alsow lead them anywhere around the interior of the underseaboat and show them that the machi machinery appears to be.After I have attended to what I must finish writing I will get ready to help them in their enterprise.put Heavens I wish something good would happen so they wouldn't have to do it."

She resumed her seat, and Jane Melfort bowed low, and said in a humble manner;

"I obey your Excellency's command."Then to The Princesses and Penrod she added"Follow me dears,"and turned to lead them.They followed after giving Jennie Turner a loving friendly look."

However since they came violet and her sisters noticed that all the child scouts now wore an expression of solemnity or of nervious irritation. They now did not appear to be happy.They said nothing however but glanced curiously at them. as they went tward the room selected for them. a Jane Melfort led the Princesses and Penrod to a unusally pretty bun room even for the interior of an underseaboat. he did not say anything to the beautiful children untill she had ushered them into the pretty room comfortably furnished, not did any of the solemn child scouts venture to say anything tothem either.When they were seated, Jane Melfort demanded if they were hungry and finding they were summoned a girlscout and ordered food to be brought. Jane was well acquainted with Violet and her sisters , and they with her and she feared exceedingly for them although in the land of Abbiennia if children are angel possessed, they never change in appearance nor would they grow old nor die, but would go to heaven straight at only the time not appointed by God--therefore unless these angel possessed person or children retain the ordinary of their years it would be difficult to say how many years any one had lived . Angel possessed children and persons usually live either longer than any other person and yet do not die then but go to heaven as if they disappeared disappeared like a spirit. Usually in some cases they do not suffer the loss of parents either. Jane though not really pretty had an attractive pleasant face, even though it was solemn and sad as the faces of all the girl and boyscouts in the submarine showed, and her uniform custom was very rich and elaborate as became any girlscout in waiting upon a friend and superior officer.. Violet and her sisters had observed Jane closely and now asked her in a gentle tone;

"Do you also believe that our attempt to rescue these childrens parten parents is as dangerous as Jennie Turner believes..

"I dare not say, she knows best."replied Jane in a low tone.

"Wha Why are you afraid to speak freely."inquired Violet....

"It's our fear of your danger if you go and do the mission."

"But there is sometimes something else wrong "protested voice. "not knowing whether spies would be amongst us disguised as one of us Jennie Turner doesn't want us to say anything loud."

"Are we not alone then in this submarine."

"Never can tell , Glandelinian spies if there are any can hear anything that we may say to each other----even the slightest whisper"declared Jane Melfort"but Jennie Turner is a wonderful girlscout, as she has told you, and as it is folly to try to oppose her, she can therefore do any thing you wish.She decides to go with you and share the danger with you."

Violet and her sisters and even penrod gazed into her eyes and observed that she desired to say more if she dared .So one closed the door and Penrod stayed outside to see that no one approached the door.

"We may now say things freely"said violet, but we need not say it loud, then no body can overhear us.Penrod will see to it nobody he doesn't know will approach the door."

"Jane Melfort brightened at this.

"Can I trust the f our strangers with you?"she demanded..

"Everybody can trust them."s e exclaimed Daisy.

"Sure they are true and honest, and if I and my sis sisters succeed in rescue n s rescuing their parents, Penrod also will make the enemy sorry they ever stole away any foreign people who have never offended them in any way."

"The glandelinians do not know our intention yet"declared Hettie"but as want you totell us why you,and all the girl and boyscouts are unhappy.Do you fear something about the Glandelinians?No.Well then don't fear about any spies for t here are none here to hear us saying anything,I assure you "

Jane mafort was thoughtf ul a moment; then she said;

"I shall trust your strange companions, P rincesses, for I believe they are true good catholic Christians a s we are otherwise you and your dear sisters who ca n read character would not have had them accompany you on the rescue miss ion. But I do not understand how you can do it, unless you trust in the aid of the possessing angels through the holo help of us God to give you plenty of hope for success and easy escape a terwards. If you understood of the dreadful punishments the Glandelinians inflict upon those who interfere with their wicked plans;; you would not wonder as are so unhappy at the thought of the dangerous adventure you are about toundertake. Of course we are not people who do not believe in the help of possession angels, but s ometimes dangers are so great that it might take miracles for these angels to save you and your sisters. And the question is will they do it.? That might be imposing on them you understand. Many of our once best generals are getting so cowed and f earful of some of the Manleys that they won't fight these glandelinian armies at all unless their christian armies are greater in numbers and have more artillery and cavarly."

"But we surely do not intend to enter the enemys lines nor go too near it."protested Jennie."We only have s come of the Gemini to discover where the childrens parents are located, and we'll come out with a great big force of cavarly and make a fierce attack which we hope will be a success."

"ut that move will be extremely dangerous."

"How"?

"Because o the enemy since Penrods desperate raid is on his guard everywhere.If they capture any one now they never display mercy.The glandelinian soldiery are fiercer, they love no one but themselves and you're in terrible danger if you startion any expedition.You ought to let a lot of spies try and recover the childrens parents and not try anything yourselves. If you u go and do it and escape then the angels sure must do more than they're gi ven credit for.Maybe even the angels don't wish you to make the attempt yourselves." and she trembled as she said it, as if still more afraid of thevterrible consequences.."

"B ut we don't intend to attempt it"declared Daisy."You don't understand us. We are not going even near the enemys lines ourselves.We won't even be within sight of them.Penrod will direct the assault and if it is not a success it ain't our f ault.We won't let him go near the enemy himself, and he said he wouldn't go either unless we do.So you see we are not going anything rash.We see too we have a lot to do also in this war torn land. First place we have got to prevent the enemy w from retaining a foothold on Jennie Lory, and save Big Girl School also. My idea is that neither of the christian armies confronting the various foe armies here are fit to move against the enemy, because the Manleys are too wise.So we'll have to leave the situation up to our Father or Uncle t as they understand what to d o.We proposed to move our armies off f rom this territory, leave Jennie Lory go and menance Big Girl School, but our father is afraid to try that move for fear our army on its retreat would be heavily attacked. But we must do s omething for these f our children, for surely we would do as much more we re our own parents captured."

Her sisters smiled at their little sisters strange council but Joice said in a very anxious tone;

"I surprise I am surprised Days Daisy that you suggest these things, when their parents are yet in the possession of the Glandelinians.That this should be do e there is no doubt, but unless the Gemini spies can help us it would be impossible.But just now too a dreadful ba ttle is sure to come at Jennie tory or Marie C ommann and if the enemy win f rightf ul things may happen to us all.Of course those dreadful enemy generals have so much pride and conciet that they believe they can overcome any christian army that moves again st them, but I believe my own fathers cooperation is very powerful although apparently not as great in powerful military movements and plans a s that possessed by our uncle Manson.He showed that to the enemy at Cei ermine, Evangeline St Claire, and Lebanon."

"I can't blame h im very much for d oing that."remarked Jennie Vivian"for the enemy did many cruel things there."

"One of the weakest things ever done by any one of my poor sisters" said P enrod bitterly and"and which I cannot get over with, is what happened to Jennie two or three days ago.It was indeed very cruel and very wicked for that boyscout Fred Lowden to impose as me and treacherously capture her and bring her into the enemy lines. I discovered also through the capture of a soldier who confessed because he wanted to save his own self that also had that Lowden boy, or his companions f a iled in that dias dastard plot the, meant also to poison my sisters if they had to poison every christian s oldier in the army."

"Do you know the reason ?"asked Jane Melfort.

"I don't s uppose there was any reason except downright heartlessness and supreme wickedness."Replied Angeline Vivian .

"And also"said Jane as some of us discovered that plot to do the posion ing is still going to be attempted."

"Tell us the reason"said Penrod earnestly.

"Well Princesses, that had been plotted since one of you little girls, I believe it was Violet f rustrated Gerald S tarring in his plot to carry very important papers to General Manley and o ther Glandelinian generals.Often I have I iscovered before that they had secretly visited our armies dis disguised as some of our own c ompanions, even while we spied on the enemy and they have often tried to detect you little girls, but so often have you changed your disguises that they could not trace you.They one time were in our lines as we f ound out disguised as three beautiful little girls, and they had wandered through our lines with the purpose of f inding you Princesses and slaying you in ambush.These three rascally boys only used their spying methods with the purpose to destroy you, and the glandelinian generals would have been very glad had they been successful.These Glandelinian boyscouts had taught their own following to even shadow you in se cret; and now to get you should they d iscover w ho you reallly are, and many other things which if it happ ended hamn happened would have caused your to al destruction.That Gerald Starring is the head of a ll the Glandelinian boy and girlscouts, but for fortunately never understood that you and your sisters were continually shadowed by any of us for your mutual protection so to at no one whom we didn't now were allowed to a pproach you either in the company street, in your tent or anywhere else.We w ould don't wish to have anything to h appen to you and your seven sisters Penrod dear because you and they have been always very good and kind to us. You built or constructed for us leaders these wonderful and magnificent troo p of boy and girlscouts, and taught us all how to be careful of all our beautiful uniforms and military clothing.We are always very grateful to you and you r sisters for the se favors, but we do understand that we cannot a lways trust whether all of our numbers are real friends or not as so many glandelinian child scouts had disguise as any one of us and easily get into our camps without detection.These three rascals are jealous of you and your sisters, and always try but secretly to discover what chan es you to be so successful every time you set out upon some enterprise.You will have to be careful and watch out for these boys for I'm afraid some day they may become more successful than suspected as they are more shrewd and clever than a ny of us are.We discovered how Fred Lowden managed to disguise as you Penrod.The three boys were within the christian lines, and without any of you finding it out or suspecting it in the least the three disguised themselves as you y oilet, you Jennie, and joice as much as possible and from Emperor Viviane headquarters stole your big photpgraph which you had hanging up on a wall.They were discovered in the act, and would have been apprehended by General Evans who suspected they were not the real little girls like you as he can read disguises.Frightened by his approach the three boys leaped out of the first story window of the house and escaped before it was too late to be overhauled.I myself witnessed that sad scene poor Jennie went through after that"continued Jane"and so did many of our followers and s at first thought it was Penrod having a quarrel with you and though as felt badly we couldn't interfere.We followed however, and then discovered the h oax and he would have rescued you ourselves a little later but you got away by yourself.General Manley and his Confederates were the only ones in his headquarters, who were glad that the Starring boys s ould attempt to carry through that sort of a plot, but they are awfully angry now, since Fred Lowdens face is so terribly torn, and it was declared by the doctor that he will carry the scars for life..The result of Fred Lowdens treachery, if it went through without his blunder in tearing you into that fury(you Jennie(s f eyes glazed fire)as she thought of it,) would have been terrible for If Penrod would have been suspected of treason no doubt he would not have been allowed to be with you and an opening would have been made in which the enemy could have murdered every one of you little girls at night. Manley is indeed cruel to all

...ge Cornwall in his mouth and a pistol and a sword, and ... said
ll all the girls taken in his possession dreadfully. Sir Manly would
give anything to ... you capture your little girls for Penrods said, for he
believes you, and not Penrod made the raid . All the Glandelinian officers
have discovered that too, last, and believe your little Princesses have raided
everything about of the place and therefore have many patrols out trying to
have you apprehended..That is why we fear for you so greatly when you
intend to go out on this interprise."

"This story of the occurance of the few days ago again filled the hearts of violet, and her sisters with sorrow, and again filled Penrod with fury and indignation.

"I now understand"said Penrod"Why those rascally boys outs put over such a plot and when it failed so badly because Jennie scratched his face, and I wish h she had the claws of a tiger at the time(jennie smiled at this) they feared I and my followers would get after him and his companions so they made themselves scarce,,,,"

"Yes Jane Melfort"said"now that you know the situation of it all it is easy to understand. Even while you and your sisters are planning to try and capture those boys, and now to rescue these childrens parents from the enemy, the enemy we discovered have lots of agents secretly over in our lines who would attempt to either capture you themselves, or poison you.If they only could they believe they could deprive Emperor vivian of his military power, because they believe it is through you and your sisters that he is so powerful.Then if they were successful they could easily conquer him and his armies. Armies. Are they have another reason for wanting to capture you and your darling sisters, they fear that you and your sisters may in some way capture those three boys and punish them severely for their treacherious act upon poor Jennie.That is why they have many glandelinians in secret disguise within the christian lines to try to poision all the child scouts in the camp.Of course this attempt to poision us all has frightened us and our leaders now do all the cooking themselves, and allows no one in our quarter master provision stores but they themselves for our safety also lies in preventing you and your sisters from meeting all that horror."

"I suppose the glandelinians will attempt to get us with all their might." observed catherine.

"And would give anything if they had megical powers to help them."added Joice thoughtfully....."

"I do not see how the glandelinian spy agents can even get within our lines with their foul purpose to poison us. "said Angeline Vivian,

"They have many crafty ways, and I guess they mean to do it if they can"suggested Violet."you remember once don't you Jennie when we found that great big live Cobra in your bed, and how we slew it just on time before any of us were were bitten!"

"Yes"she nodded.

But Jane Melfort shook her head with a smile.

"They can not do that again."she said.

"Why not.!"

"I dare not tell you why, but you may understand yourselves."

"I do not believe they will attempt to poison us"Joice declared."I believe they will first attempt to destroy us by some other more cruel means.But we are glad for the warning and will watch for any suspicion or suspicious persons persons following us."

"Those glandelinians can do anything "warned Jane Melfort"They have long expected you and your sisters would interfere with thi them in this war and have been prap preparing for it in astonishing ways.I almost wish we could wipe out all those rascally glandelinian child scouts, for then we would be free from our more dreaded enemies, but under any conditions I do not wish to see any of you go on too dangerous an adventure, for in everything lies your only hope of future happiness and surely you do not deserve any thing wrong to happen to you."

"Penrod will take care of us ,whatever happens."Hettie assured her.but Jane not understanding the extent of Penrod power--which was in fact much greater than violet and her sisters imagined, could not be comforted much by this promise.It was evident however there would be exciting times on the next hour, if they really were to go out on the venture.

For some unknown reason though it was morning unusal darkness was settling down upon everything and when the gloom fell the interior of the great christian camps came lighted with brilliant and enormous camp fires which rendered it bright as day.violet and her sisters thought that the christian camps must surely be beautiful beautiful by night from the outer shore of the big body of water. Because of the recent successes of the beautiful Vivian Girls and because of their presence now within the christian lines there was good revely and feating in good meny of the camps early in the day though it was

and the music of many great bands could be plainly heard within the very sub marine, where Penrod,and violet, and her sisters remained with bright Jane Melfort and where they were treated with more consideration then any one could have expected to be.Jane Melfort gave them indeed a nice morning meal, and when they wished to first give themselves a good washing before breakfast, showed them pretty washroom with comfortable little washstand washstands, and washstands, and wished them a very goodand hearty breakfast.

"What do you imagine of all this sisters!"Penrod demanded anxiously, when they were left alone to do their cleaning.

"I'm glad we came."was the reply."for although we may have to face excitement on the hour after, it is necessary that we should first learn of the lay of the land, because as Jane said the Glandelinian leadern are more after us than ever before, they are wild and lawless, and will do us even as much injustice and cruelty as possible.Despite all the dangers we may face our duty therefore is to liberate these poor Foriegn childrens parents from the glandelinians and secure for them their freedom, for would we not do so even more so if even our own parents were prisoners.I have no doubt that we can accomplish this in time.We can do it in too much haste however as it would only frustrate our attempt especially if the enemy get wise to our move."

"Just now though we are in a bad fix"asserted Penrod."If the Gemini fail to discover the location of the prisoners we would not be able to do anything for because it is so dangerous even our father forbade us this time under any condition to go too near the enemys lines, and we must obey. General Manley also may storm the christian lines and if he conquers the christian army he surely won't be nice to us if he managed to capture us, and if his Cond federates win s the battle, the y'll be worse.We can only hope and pray.ge sisters dear we must obey our fathers righteous will."

"Don't worry Penrod dear" said Joice with her sweetest smile"The nearest we'll go to the enemys lines is plain out of sight.I do not believe however we are inany danger if we go according to our plans, whatever happens, and the result of our adventure is sure to be very good."

Penrod was not worrying especially at first but some of the vivian Girls were not so much sure at some as Joice were and would not attempt anything of this sort but their heart went out to the poor boy and his three sisters and they were willing to rescue their parents if possible. put they did not see where they needed to worry as long as Penrod was with them.They had confidence in their brother, their their regular marvouls marvouls guardian who to them was a sort of a guardian angel in himself, and therefore the brave little girls enjoyed the excitement of the events in which they were to soon take apart. They didn't see why they should worry for they had often been in many unaccountable perils, and often had been seriously injured or handicapped, and frequently threatened with awful and frightful deaths in many forms and are yet alive healthy and happy.They were just finishing in the art of drying themselves when a soft strange grinding sound aroused them.The whole submarine seemed to tremble and sway, as it might do in an earthquake.. Joice stopped for a moment in her action of combing her hair, and Jennie was hurriedly replacing her bright green ribbon, she always love green ribbons and they surely made her appear prettier.

"What is it"said Hettie as she replaced her hair band.

"I'm not sure" answered Penrod,"But it feels as if the boat was going below the surface of the water.."

As soon as possible they finished their toilet, while not the creaking and swaying continued...2.2.2.2.2.2 Then they rushed into the small dining room(the boom) and found jane melfort awaiting them .

"Do not be alarmed said the girlscout"Jennie Turner who learned how to operate the submarine since she and her followers captured it has decided to submerge it just to see how it will do.But it proves she has a plan in her mind for us.""

"Do you mean she is submerging the boat under the water!"asked Daisy..

"Yes."

"What do you mean by submerging the boat!"said Angeline.

"Come here and see"was the reply..

Jane Melfort led them to a small window which faced the heaviestside of the great undersea boat, and they could observe that the great boat was already half way under the tatat water for the water of the lake was already half way covering the great boat. Through the glasses could be seen many swimming fishes, and tall stems of swaying seaweeds and other underwater plants, for the water was as as clear as cyr crystal and through it they could distinguish even the farther shore of the lake.

"Our friends who are to come here and help you in your enterprise are not here yet"said Jane as they were not eating their morning meal."They will come soon but not untill all of our boat is under the surface of the water.Then she'll raise it again and go and see them...""32

"won't the [illegible] submarine get stuck[illegible] under the water" Violet inquired most anxiously for she understood what an awful fate is in store for those who get trapped in a submarine under water in case it failed to rise.

"No indeed."

"Was the submarine ever under water before."

"Oh yes according to the prisoners we captured, it was under water in several seas.but Jennie Turner doesn't care just now to do that too often for it requires a lot of work to operate such machinery..I believe"she continued that Jennie Turner fears that even Glandelinian spies disguised as our own soldiers could surprise and assault the sum submarine and cause us a frightful disaster. If they did so,it all meat an awful death."

"Well if they're under water the Glandelinians cannot fight us, and we can't fight them either."sneered Catherine.

"They could throw depth bombs on us however"Penrod said gravely.

"We have goodenuye to fight also, even though our Submarine is under water."claimed Jane Melfort slicing a large piece of [illegible]..."I cannot have time totell you and your dear sisters all our secrets, but this submarine is full of surprises. Also Jennie Turners military knowledge is astonishing."

"Did she secure all those secrets from the commander who was captured with the [illegible] undersea underseaboat.."

"Yes, she captured the plans, of it, the way the machines are operated, but she has used them as the Glandelinians would never have done. but she put them away somewhere where nobody could find them."

By this time the submarine was entirely under water, and was moving around the lake.

"See,there's something wrong over there."cried Jane Melfort, pointing to the shore."I'm apprehensive as to the way those fellows are acting and there is no one else around.I'm afraid they're enemy [illegible] soldiers in disguise maybe spies."

On the shore which was now far above their heads, a crowd of dark figures could be seen."

"They may try to do us damage"said Penrod in alarm.

"Well if Jennie Turner is suspicious of them she'll outwit them."said Jane Melfort in a voice that betrayed her excitement..The strangers were pushing their way through the line of high pine trees but dancing carefully this way and that, and had reached the shore of the body of water just as the top of the conning tower of the submarine had disappeared beneath the surface..... The water now flowed from shore to shore but through the clear water the upper portion of the submarine was still visible and the craft could be dimly seen through through its motion.

The men on shore were enemies in disguise who had thought to come and recover the underseaboat.

"Good"exclaimed the leader of them, who had armed all his followers with secret weapons, and had brought with him two strange looking dark objects, which some of them carefullt set down upon the fr ground beside them.If those bastardly "If those na Beastly little child scouts wants to hide instead of fight us our job of causing the boat to stay under water will be easy, for I in our big objects here we have enough submarine depth bombs to destroy the biggest submarine in the world."

"Destory those littl Christian dog Princesses, while we have time, and then we we can make emperor vivian come to Terms."advised one of the chief advisers.

"We can do it in time by causing the Submarine to fail to rise to the surface."declared their chief officer in charge."Those little brats have defied our highest generals too often, and general Manley and his followers will give anything to us if we can get them into destruction and we can easily do so if we if we cause the submarine to fail to rise and see to it the air supply is exhausted.BGeneral Manley must have revenge for what they do to our cause whatever whatever else we do."

"Lookout"suddenly exclaimed one of the highest officers, pointing into the lake"Something is going to happen."

From the submerged underseaboat a door suddenly appeared to open and shut and something brown in color shot swiftly.out into the water.The door had instantly closed behind it, and the brown object cleaved its way through the the wanter without rising to the surface, directly toard the place where the the untrustworthy men were standing.

"What is that Hettie asked of Jane Melfort..."

"That is one of the smaller submarines."was the reply."It is a small boat however and it is all enclosed, and can move under water very swiftly. Jennie Turner discovered several of these boats which are retained in little rooms at the under end of the submarine and it can be returnedthe same way.When the big submarine is submerged no doubt the Glandelinians uses or used these little boats to reach the shore without going too near with the

big boat, and I believe now she is suspicious and intends to fight those strangers with them."

The disguised enemies who were Glandelinian detective agents understood something of these boats however, and they were nothsurprised as the under water boat approached them... . When it was quite near the shore it rose to the surface and the top part d and fell back disclosed a boat full of armed boy and girlscouts. At the head(dead,) was Jennie Turner standing up in the bow and holding in one hand a coil of big rope that gleamed like gold..The boat halted and Jennie Turner drew back her arm to throw the rope toard the Glandelinians who were not but a few feet from her, while the child scouts opened fire on them also. some were shot down, and her rope caught the leader, and she dragged dragged him plunging into the water, but the others of the ally rascals suddenly realized their danger, and before the others could open fire again to shoot some more down one of them caught up one of the big bombs and pulling out the lead release pin threw it toard their boat.The explosion demolished the boat, and injured some of the scouts, and also threw a big shower of water into the craft and all over the children..Sand weeds and mud and sand was washed in full in her face.

Jennie Turner dropped the rope, tottered and fell headlong into the water going down beneath the surface, but before the leader at the other end of the rope could swim ashore two scouts grasped the part in the water and held fast, for though demolished the boat was not injured enough to sink. The rest of the child scouts for a moment were too bewildered to assist Jennie Turner and only stared at the ripples in the water where she had disappeared. A moment later she arose, and she was pulled into the boat. Another explosion occured near the submarine but did no harm.

"Horray"- cried one of the Glandelinians retreating out of range of the fire of the child scouts, while the rest danced up and down with sacred glee.

"Poor general Manley and his officers are avenged at last."You little Vivian Girl devil Princess,made lots of trouble for them, and now I have made your escape from the submarine impossible.Stay under water forever if you like you little brats for when you have perished your father can do no more ,and he will be as powerless as if he never was an officer."

"Villians scoundrels dirty cowardly snakes"Screamed Jennie Turner."I have three of your comrades prisoners and your head officer too and they will burn at the stake for this. Treachery within our own christian lines. On what a fool I was to come out of the submarine and let you demolish the boat.Now I can't return and they,ll perish in the submarine.You are the worst villains there was."

"A fool, you were and a fool you are."laughed one of the Glandelinians dancing dancing madly in his deligat."but she aimed with her rifle and he dropped head first into the spring near by and was swallowed up by quicksands..

The child scouts lying low in the boat but being out of range of the explosive poured a withering fire toard the retreating rascals.

"That's too bad that's too bad."exclaimed the captured officer sorrowfully. "I've lost all my explosives I had to demolish the submarine with for the christian dog soldiers coming now have captured the rest of my men and the bombs."

"Very well"said Jennie Turner scornfully."I'm glad to see you are foiled. Your punishment is just beginning, for I'm going to have every one of you tied to trees, and lots of enflamable run rubbish placed at your feet and believe me I'm telling the truth before Heaven and earth, that if this underseaboat ain't above the water by this afternoon"----- she paused and glanced at her wrist watch, and continued--At least by two oclock I,ll order the men to apply the torch."

"you could not do that."

"I can't eh.You'll find out.Tie them to the trees you men and hurry about it."

Her orders were obeyed, but one of them managed to hurl his two captors from him by sheer strength in and run for dear life.Jennie stared at the man a half minute then she yelled to her scouts;

"Shoot the scoundrel.shoot the dirty snake."

The thirty rifle shots sounded as one, and he dropped dead in his tracks.

Jennie Turner urged the half demolished boat by means of oars to the shore and all leaped to good dry ground as the men were tied to the trees.Jennie was so excited she didn't know what to do next..Ny be by floated another of her submarine boats but it was busted also and those who were in it were puzzled what to do with themselves and oneof them was injured.They were heartily sorry and angry that their mistress had been outwitted so cruelly by the Glandelinians, but the condition of their boats prevented them from returning to the big underseaboat and therefore they were

plete helplessness. The undersea boat was operated by machinery, and Jennie only understood how to operate it. They couldn't now submerged their little boats either for they were injured, and even the water tight shields would not cover them again. As a matter of fact they were now but a shut out of their big under water boat and could not get back again. It was safe for them but for those left in the big submarine spelled horror and a frightful death if they couldn't be rescued. As one of the boys called to the christian leader saying;

"Please notify Angelinia Aronburg what happened."

"He saluted jumped onto his horse and rode off swiftly.

The Glandelinian leader tiees tied to a tree forgot himself in his exultation and laughingly said in defiance,

"Ha-ha-h-a-ha that won't do any good. They'll stay where they are and perish cruelly. You may have us prisoners but we have conquered those little Vivian Gutterspipes at last and they are helpless prisoners in the submarine. It is under under water and may stay there. So having won this time we can----"

"Jennie Turner and tore off a branch from a tree, a small one as if it was a switch and slashed it fiercely across his face so that it drew blood.

"I'll teach you something new" she screamed. "You'd better wish that they are rescued by two o'clock or you'll be burning right here."

"I'm sorry we couldn't missionize them for roasto pig. Would one of the christian officers" at us only Glandelinians are made of reviled meat we can't eat them for fear of becoming Glandelinian ourselves. Also these Glandelinians happen to desire a nice warm fire under their feet, and I'm sure they'll burn nicely. Let's set them afire now."

When the Glandelinians and been thus captured and tied to the trees the leader of one of bthe boyscouts said to Jennie Turner eagerly;

"How we can we get back to the big submarine your Excellency."?

"I don't know since our boats are injured" replied the girl an in a tone of apprehension." And the poor Princesses and Penrod and all we left there will die an awful death."

"Oh God it can't be possible" said one of the girls. "It can't be possible, not those beautiful little girls. I can still imagine of seeing their reflection in the water, and I'm sure there is no beast, nor bird, nor human as magnificent as they are."

"But how shall we get the boats back to the submarine." Ipleased Jennie Turner. "They are demolished."

"Something must be done to save them" said a boy with a look of horror in his face "Their fame recently had spread throughout the world, and people despite the dangers of the war were beginning to travel from all parts of the world to see them and so we cannot let this happen to them. Oh how I hate those Glandelinians."

"But suggest some way to get to the submarine and we'll do it" insisted Jennie Turner desperately. "Tell me how we can repair our boats--how to get back to the big undersea boat and we'll save them"

"Maybe they can save themselves somehow for they are said to be possessed by angels."

"Sometimes that won't help either" said one of the girlscouts trying to catch a sight of the submarine under water. We got to find a way to save them for Heavens save."

Jennie Turner and her followers were in despair. They saw plainly that there was no way to help those in the submarine.

"Truly" said Jennie, in a gloomy tone, and she glared savagely at the Glandelinian prisoners "The Glandelinians have done it this time."

Some of the strange events had been witnessed by Penrod and the Vivian Girls and even the others too. Many of the child scouts had also crowded to the heavy glass window in order to see what was going on and wondered what would have happened next. Their vision however was to some extent blurred by the by the water and the necessity of glancing upward at an angle but nevertheless they observed the main points of the drama enacted above. They saw the two small undersea craft come to the surface and open, they saw the girlscout leader Jennie Turner capture some of the strangers, and they saw the sudden demolition of the two boats and her capture of the enemy too and of the tying of them to the trees, and a cry of amazement amazement went up from the child scouts inside inside the doo boat.

"Good, that she captured the glandelinians" exclaimed Daisy "I am beginning to hate every one of the Glandelinians I really see, and I'm glad they'll be punished for what they tried to do to her."

"But this to us is a dreadful misfortune." cried Jane Melfort, pressing her hands upon her heart.

"Yes" agreed Penrod, nodding his head thoughtfully "The destruction to those boats will prove a terrible blow to every one of us here in this submarine. and I don't mean maybe."

"What do you mean by that!" asked Catherine in surprise. "Seems to me those

Glandelinians who tried that stunt on her are captured and fastened to trees."

"If that were all we would be all right. "responded Penrod" but there is some thing wrong somewhere."

"What could be wrong.?"

"Terrible things" said Jane. "If our undersea boat would be above water it would not be serious. But here we are, at the bottom of a body of water in a submarine and fast prisoners in it, and only God alone knows how long the air supply would last."

"Can't you raise the submarine?" Inquired Violet nervously.

"No, only Jennie Turner understood how to do that." was the answer.

"We can try." insisted Angeline. "If it can be made to go down it can be made to come up. The machinery is in the machine room, I suppose."

"Yes but the machinery works by eletric, and because she could never tell who may be secret enemies amongst her followings, and those she would bring here into the submarine she would never share her secret with any one of us which untill now was very very wise indeed. But now it may be disasterous for all of us."

The faces of violet, and her sisters now grave, but nevertheless each was thinking and praying hard.

"Penrod understands a lot of things." said Catherine.

"But not to operate Submarine machinery." Penrod replied desperately.

"Can't you learn how, by examining the machinery."

"I'm afraid not my dearest sisters." Besides they are strange mechenery and if I tampered with something and put it out of business it may be awfully bad for us pretty soon."

"Well" said Angeline turning to Jane "You say there are other, sub-sub sinking boats." We all can get into one of these, and shoot out to the top of the water as Jennie Turner did and escape. And then we won't need to be down in here."

"No one understands how to use those under water boats but Jennie Turner" declared Jane melfort regretfully.

"Isn't there any door or window in this boat that we could open."?

"Yes indeed, but if we did the water would rush in to flood the interior then we couldn't get out, and would drown as if we were rats in a trap."

"We surely couldn't afford to drown that way." said Penrod.

"I'd rather drown than die because we couldn't breathe" said violet dismally.

"Maybe because of the angels possessing you you couldn't drown." suggested Penrod hopefully.

"But that does not seem possible without a miracle." declared Joice. "We are not spirits ourselves we are little mortal girls, and even if the angels protected us from death we would have to be in here forever without air or food, and that would be the worst suffering a person could undergo, and I'll not stand that for those dirty Glandelinian fiends..I'd rather die by drowning."

"I too. Asserted her sisters.

"Couldn't we escape through the torpedo tube." asked Violet.

"Not every one of us" said Penrod. "And that would exhaust more of the air supply and make the danger for the rest of us more sure."

"But surely there are doors that should open underneath the submarine" said Daisy--or whatever that was to let out the bridges, and the boats--and that would not flood the done."

"Those doors open by a certain valve and only Jennie Turner understood how to operate that valve" said Jane. "If any one of us tampered with that valve we'd drown ourselves in here also for we would not be able to close the doors."

"Dear me" exclaimed Daisy fretfully and with a stamp of her foot "Those dreadful Glandelinians upset all our plans for escape. They did it on purpose to cause us to perish by smothering without air. We don't want to die that way. Oh God please help us."

"Penrod you must try and do something please." begged Jennie. "Won't you. Or we'll all smother to dy death, or starve even. And that air gage says we have only eight hours to live."

"Penrod smiled, but his smile was not a cheerful one. Penrod himself found that he was confronted with a most serious problem, and although at first he had no thought of despairing he realized for truth with chilling horror that the princesses and the children and himself were in grave trouble of very bad circumstances, and that unless he or somebody outside could find means to save them they would be lost to Abbiennia for all future time.

"In such a dreadful dilemma" said he musingly "Nothing is gained by haste, excitement and fright. Careful thought may aid us, and so many the course of events. The Submarine is not in bad condition and the unexpected is always sure to happen, and cheerful patience is better than reckless action.."

"All right right" returned Joice nervously "But we cannot take our time in this. We must hurry. I can't eat any breakfast any more now. I'm too upset."

Penrod led them to the machine room. All the child scouts were frightened and

very anxious and also marvelously nervious over the situation they were now in..Of course Jennie Turner was hated and feared by all Glandelinians, but nevertheless she had been outwitted nevertheless, and those on board the sub boat had depended on her knowledge knowledge of the machinery to be able to raise the sub to the surface again. At this moment several of the leading child scouts came to Jane Melfort to request her advice, and to question Penrod, of whom they under understood a good deal.

"If you are a good sport boy."they said to him"We hope to depend on you to get your dear sisters, and us out of our difficulties.If even you do not succeed in saving us save them and yourself."

"I will try to save every one of us."Penrod graciously assured them"but you must remember that the powers of this michenery is not understood by me. However it is necessary to consider some motive in order to accomplish good, and perhaps by studying the machinery and some of the tools I may be able to save us all.But every one of you should say our Rosaries continually.I will with my sisters go to the machine room and put myself in possession of it.Perhaps that I or they find there will be of use to me and I,m hoping as my sisters are angel possessed, that the angels will cause them to be shrewd enough to discover something that will save us from a dreadful death. In the meantime tell all your comrades to pray continually on the rosary.This incident may not after all prove a misfortune, but rather a blessing."

This speech cheered the boy and girl scouts somewhat.Really they had no one to depend on but Penrod now, and in spite of their most dangerous position their hearts were lightened with the hope that the "possession"angels will come to their aid, for possessed by angels violet and her sisters really were..Penrod invited Jane melfort to stay with him also, for she understood something more about the Submarine than the rest and had also been a favorite favorite of Jennie Turner, so her advice and information were sure to prove valuable.

Violet and her sisters were dreadfully disappointed, in what Penrod found found about the machinery.The machinery was absolutely queer to him, there was no means for directions how to do anything, indeed they were strange machine that Penrod, nor violet and her sisters could not guess the use of.

"I do not see"said Penrod to Jane tho accompanied him in his examination "hos Jennie turner knew the use of the machinery herself.Moreover these machine things are an absolute no puzzle."

"Perhaps turning one of these valves would help us"suggested Violet.

"No it wouldn't"said Penrod."I turned it both ways and nothing happened."These glandelinians must have invented many evil things also absolutely un nown to any of us, and we cannot get help from above.We can only depend on Jennie Turner to get us help from the christian lines.It is sure now unfortunate for us and her too that she kept her secrets so closely warded, for no one but herself could use any of these strange machines in this room.Unless we get help from above, God Help us."

"couldn't one of us escape through the torpedo tubs and get help from the Christian generals or from Father?"asked Angelines.

"One could yes, and that would exhaust the air supply so too soon for out our safty.The rest of us would perish before any help could come. nd where we to escape ourselves we would have no chance to save the rest we leave here."

Isn't there a way to cause wireless flashes to go forth from the sub ever. under here and have a message for help reach some of the christian general officers or Angelinia Arabb Aronburg.If we could do that, then couldn't the christian generals summon military engineers, and even Military fire departments who could find means to pump the water of the lake low enough for for Jennie Turner to get into the coning tower.I understand how to open that for her, and also she could even open it from the outside."

"You You are not very practical Penrod dear."said violet."There is no wirele wireless on the sub, and it would be as hard for us to get aid that way as for us as for us to capture the Three Hanleys while we're imprisoned in the sub, from all the other glandelinians in the army--as to signal from or with wireless when there is no wireless station on this crazy submarine."

"but if we could it would surely would be of some help to us"pattatatted persisted Penrod.

"It would not be of no help to us"said violet."The water would probably short signal the wireless and cause us disaster."

"That is true"answered Jane having been hopeful at Penrods suggestion at first."but I believe if we could have had one on board we could have found a way to summon help.You find a way Penrod to place up one in this room and I'll promise when it is ready we'll try to flash a warning.You ought to be able to form one."

"I suppose you think I can't do it."replied Patted Penrod"but I,m going to try."

He left the engine room and first went to a place where he could see through a clear pane of glass into the surrounding water.Immediately he became interested interested in a plan.The queer sights that met his view gave him the plan.The lake was inhabitated by fishes of many varieties, and many sizes. nd too the water was so clear and transeparent that Penrod could see for a long distance, and the fishes came so close to the glass of the submarine window that sometimes they would actually touch it.On the white sands on the bottom of the small inland sea were strange other sort of fishes and many shell fish of strange shapes and with shells of many gorgeous hues.The water foliage too was of the most brilliant colores, and to Penrod it resembled a splendid garden.For a time the fishes were so much more interesting that Penrod almost for a moment forgot his good intention.Many were big and lazy, floating slowly along or lying at rest with just their fins waving.Many with strange big round eyes looked full at the boy as he watched them and Penrod wondered if they could hear her through the glass if he made any sound.The fishes of smaller size were more active than the bigger ones and darted suddenly in and out among the stationary or swaying weeds, as if they had important business and were in a hurry.It was among the smaller variety that Penrod saw the more beautiful color and yet such immense schools, multitudes and swarms of fishes so constantly passed that the scene shifted every moment, so that the very scene was exciting and confusing confusing.his eyes could not follow them in all directions at once.

But then he had by means of small sticks and wires contrived up a sort of wireless signal station which he had learned in merica, and he brought it into the engine room, and seeing some connections in brass he finished it there..

As he was finishing the connections he asked;

"Anything new Jane?"

"No dear.Did you discover how to form a wireless."

"I have already made it.I'm going to use a common old typewriter I see here to use as a ticker.You may believe it won't work but I'll guarentee it will. I learned this trick also in merica."(violet and her sisters looked at him in surprise and then Joice said;

"Of all the wonders Penrod dear you're the biggest.Next I hope you'll turn us in spirits and save us out of this danger."

"If I could do that"said Penrod almost grimly"incertainly would make ourselves chan es places with those Glandelinians on shore, and we wouldn't be tied to trees either. Then see how they would like to be trapped in a submarine and really suffocate.It would serve them right Now quiet everybody. Here goes the message to Angelinia Aronburg.she'll know what to do best."

Angelinia Aronburg herself in her own headquarters indeed, within the main christian lines had just now many unusual things to occupy her mind, for not only was she looking after the welfare of many thee ones child scouts coming in but she had to look after the weaving and embroidering of their uniforms and the uniforms of all that needed mending and assist all those who came to her and her following to implore help, child scouts and refugees as well as those who may need aid in many other ways---but she was a close student student of the arts of military work for all child scouts in general and spent much time in her own military headquarters tent with her officers, where she strove to find a remedy for the aid of violet and her sisters so they could do most of their spying dutie without so much danger to it, and to perfect their skill in it. Nevertheless she did not forget to glance in her big Record volumes each hour or so to see that her secretary had written in it and to see if any mention was made of whether violet and her sisters with Penrod had gone to the glandelinian armies to recover the parents of the four children. The Records were all writen writen in it and told that so far Violet and her sisters had not as yet left the christian lines, and were with Jennie turner in some captured glandelinian submarine who had for experimen t submerged the under seaboat and that it was under water.Then came the statement that something had started to go wrong there butthat Jennie turner had captured all the enemy spy agents who had tried to do some damage to the submarine.no other detail was given about the situation, and so Angelinia Aronburg did not know as yet that Jennie turners two smaller submarine boats had been disabled and that by them only could she returned, the submarine and that violet and her sisters and Penrod who were trapped within I did not understand how to work the machinery so to raise it above the surface again. But nevertheless she could not help worrying about violet and her sisters for she felt sure that danger could threaten them even within their own headquarters very often. As she was sending for Angeline Richee to go and see if violet and her sisters were all right, a soldier came galloping wildly down the company street. This scene was so unusual That every girl and boyscout who came out of their tents because of the noise gave a start, and even Angelinia Aronburg for a moment could not imagine that had brought him so suddenly.but he soon enlightened her and she knew

that danger threatened Violet and her sisters.Before they had started Violet and her sisters had been warned by Angelinia Aronburg to send for help in any way possible if she and her sisters and others with her were in real danger. she hurried to her telegraph room to give information as to what sort of danger it was for she understand.Then came a telegraphic call from Penrod to her and it said;

"My sisters and I and everybody in the Submarine are prisoners inside a sunken submarine for it is under the water and from this time on we have only seven hours in which to live."

"Have you not the knowledge or power to raise the submarine above the surfaces?" "Inquired Gertrude by meansof her telegraph. "Don't you know how to operate the machinery."?"

"No "was the reply"We could learn but it would take longer than that few hours.Jennie turner alone could operate the machinery but she herself by the Glandelinians she had captured has been marooned from the undersea boat because the smaller submarines she used to go back and forth have been demolished."

Angelinia Aronburg consulted the past records of the submarine in her great book for jennie turner had given her details of it at the time of its capture. After After dilligent search she discovered that Jennie Turner alone could operate the ~~tetthetjt mav machinery~~ machines of the submarine and that she and her following had captured it during the time she joined with Penrod in that recent great raid.Now she learned the operating of machinery in submarines was through Gingigore who was one of her best friends. Angelinia Aronburg reflected earnestly on this infor information and decided that someone more than herself alone must go to their assistance.There was a great need of immediate haste too because Penrod notified that those within the undersea boat had only seven hours in which to breathe, and it was evident that they could not get out untill someone was able to raise the submarine. Angelinia Aronburg desperately wasted twenty ~~practicesubmitted by glanctignshoughulio kaisaca sabbpsin~~ minutes by glancing through all her reap recipes of how to raise a submarine and books on submarines but could find no directions of how it could be done.Such a thing had never been been done except by divers, and there were no such men in the army and if there were it would take weeks to raise one that way..Then Angelinia Aronburg used a little toy submarine she had and ~~sunk it in a pond~~ sunk it in a pond near her tent and experimented in ways to bring it to the surface without using her hands to pick it up. But all were failures.It seemed a simple thing to do yet she could not do it.She was desperate, and a surging hatered of the Glandelinians welled up in her breast as tears of grief wor worry and fury came to her eyes.He-e Nevertheless the wise girlscout chieftian and cousin of Violet, and her sisters and penrod did not despair of finding a way to liberate her beautiful friends.Finally she concluded that the best thing to do was to go to that locality and examine the lake and see if it couldn't be pumped low enough by fire departments to enable Jennie turner to get on it and raise the coning tower lid. And too while there she was sure to discover a solution to the problem that bothered her and to fix out a plan for the rescue of the Vivian girls and others within the submarine.If she was not successful, and they died, well ---no Glandelinian army hereafter would recieve quarter.

So Angelinia Aronburg summoned her horse, and telling her boy and girlscouts that she was going to the recent headquarters of the Princesses and might not return soon, she mounted her horse, and rode swiftly tward the Vivian girls headquarters.

In the headquarters of violet, and her sisters Angeline Richee was now acting in their pace place .There was not much at the time for her to do because outside of what had occured to violet and her sisters all the affairs of military state moved so smoothly and the enemy apparently was behaving himself, but she was there in case anything unforeseen should happen. Angelinia Aronburg found Angeline Richee playing croquet with Angeline Jennings and her sister Dolores, two little girlscout officers who were chief sidecamps of the Princesses now, and were great friends of Violet and her sisters and Penrod and much much loved by everyone in the christian" camps.

"Something has happened"cried Dolores as Angelinia Aronburg drew up her horse at the gate."Angelinia Aronburg never comes here except something has gone wrong."

"Imhope no harm has come to the good Princesses, nor Penrod "said Angeline Richee anxiously as the lovely girlscout chieftian dismounted from her horse. Angelinia approached her second in command and told Angeline of the dreadful dilemma of violet and her sisters and the others in the submarine, and as Angeline Angeline Richees face took on a look of unspeakable horror she added"We must save them somwhow Angeline dear."

"Of course and quickly replied Angeline stub stumbling over a stick in her excitement and fear.one of the boyscouts ran and helped her to her feet, and thanking him lovingly for his assistance she continued as if nothing had occured"But Angelinia dear you'll have to tell me what to do for nobody has ever yet raised a sunken submarine from the sea yet in time to save anybody."

Angelinia Aronburg went white at hearing this and gasped;

"Is that so?"

"Yes.If they're are in the river or the sea we cannot save them."and Angeline began to weep bitterly.

"But they're not in a river or a sea"hastily put in Gertrude."The submarine is in a small lake. We must have a state of or a Council of State Immediately -please wire messeages to summon all of violets counsellors to this palace.Then we can decide what is best to be done.But the council remember must last only a minute even less if possible.We have no time to wait.I decide if it is possible to pup pump the water from the lake if it is possible."

Angeline richee lost no time in doing this.Fortunately most of the Royal counsellors were in this sector of the camp at the time, so only ten minutes had passed and the council was already half way in progress..No ruler in the world ever had such a great and clever and shrewd assortment of advisers as violet and her sisters had to do them these favors.Indeed in no other country in reality in the world could such amazing people exist. violet and her sisters also loved them for their generous help and advise and could trust every one of them to put schemes through almost miraculously.First there was general Jack Evans himself. Every bit of him was a giant in strength.He carried a beautiful uniform sc sabre holder presented to him by his darling loving friends the Vivinh girls.He was really the highest generals of all though he went under the title of captian.He had a very good mind, and clever shrewdness, his heart was given only to god and them more than to anybody else, and he had won them so as if he also was one of their best and loving brothers. Another Counc counc counsellor was his brother john, who once made for violet and her sisters a number of beautiful and be gaudy patchwork quilts cut into beautiful shapes and stuffed with cotton..He too was very intelligent, but so full of fun, and made such mad pranks on the enemy that a lot of more enemy generals thought he was possessed by devils or was crazy.John Evans within the christian lines was jolly under all conditions however grave they might be to him, and his laughter and good spirits were of value in cheering others and in his seemingly careless remarks much wisdom often could be found. But to the enemy his fury was the same as his brother.Then he was a roaring roaring Dragon.

Then there was the man who because of his desperate blows to the enemy recieved the nickname of Count De giff, but his right name was Blain Wright Linger .He had been out scouting and had just returned when he was summoned and therefore he was shaggy from head to foot having had no time to remove his peculiar disguise.He was one of the royal supporters of violet and her sisters and just as valuable as the two Evans.

General James Turner elder brother of little Jennie turner was also very reliable because he always did exactly was he set out to do. another man of young officer was Ned Perkins one of the oldest friends of the Princesses and their companion on many adventures of the far past..One other was a girl and boy scout Professor a man of about forty years of age.He was throughoutly educated in every military art, and was the head of all the boy and girlscout Educational Military Schools, and he surely learned the child scouts so much that it was a wonder they could do all to the enemy they choose and get away with it without hardly a loss to their own numbers.Therefore this made the child scout regiments very popular.He however was good but somewhat conceited about the Vivian Girls and admired them so much, and brought them through dangerous adventures unscathed so often by displaying his cleverness and learning so constantly that not only was he found of great value to them in their councils but was called "their guardian angel in disguise" Hewtoo was the most splendidly uniformed.His long tailed uniform coat was of velvet in high purple color, his red vest of satin, and his yellow trousers of the same.There were diamond buckles in his shoes, and he carried a gold headed cane and a high purple velvet hat with three plumes on top of red yellow and lavender. All of the bright cene colors were represented in his rich attire so it tired ones eyes to look at him for long untill one became used to his splendor.That suit was presented to him by violet and her sisters..He was one of the most important men of the counsellors .He wasn't a big man in size but he was a big man in power and intelligence and second only to Evans in all the mystic art of military actions.Professor Vivian had taught him, and therefore him and the Emperor were the only ones in Abbiennia so closely associated as associated with each other in friendship and through him Jack Evans had been appointed the guardian of the Vivian girls. The Professor was not exactly handsome, but he nevertheless was pleasant to see.His bald head was as shiny as if it had been varnished there was always a merry twinkle in his eyes, and he was as spry as a schoolboy. schoolboy. Angelinia Aronburg once said the reason why the Professor was not as powerful as jack Evans against the enemy is because he hasn't the physical strength but nevertheless what the Professor knows he knows very well and no perform more very unusual schemes against the enemy.

there were twenty others and allbthere were assembled with Angeline Pickens, and many girl and boyscout officers in the reception room of violet and her sisters right immediately after they all arrived, and during the progress the girlscout xhiefitian told them all she learned of the dreadful plight of the Princesses, their brother, and the others left in the submarine.

"Of course we must rescue them before these seven hours are up."she continued, "and as we cannot waste no time the sooner we can rescue them the safer they'll be but what we must do is to determined how they can be saved.That is why I have called you together in council."

"The easiest way"declared Jack Evans soberly"is to raise the submerged Submarine to the top of the water again."

"Tell me how?"said Angelinia Aronburg.

"Yes tell you how"said Evans scornfully and bitterly."No body yet has ever been able to raise a submerged submarine from the water yet in time to save anybodys life.Nobody has ever done it yet."

"We might all get a number of divers to raise it"suggested the child child scout Professor."but they too couldn't raise it on time.There's no other solution except to get the proper number of fire departments to come and pump enough water out of the lake to be able to get to the top of the undersea boat."

"How can fire departments do it in time when the body of water is so broad and deep."plead Angelinia Aronburg."Do be sensible.This is a serious matter and we must give it serious taught."

"I'm being sensible"said the Professor decidedly."Unless the water is lowered in that body of water there is no saving them.It is impossible under any conditions to raise that submarine in time to save their lives.How big is the lake and whow big is the submarine?"

"None of us can tell, for yet we have not been there."

"In that case"said General Evans"it appears to me we ought to go to the lake and examine it carefully.If it is not a large one I'll summon every fire department in the army to pump that water out.It can be done and I know it know it.The Professor is right.Unless the water is pumped out there is no saving them.he's the best brains of the whole lot of us."

"Quite right"agreed "Count De Biff.

"We will have to go there anyhow."said one of the girlscout officers.

"The question is which of us shall go, and how many of us?"said Evans.

"We all must all go."said the Professor.Indeed they all decided to go to the lake with Angelinia Aronburg and Evans to lead them.They decided the only hope was to draw enough water out for Jennie Turner to get into the submarine.They were all ready to start at a moments notice for they must save the Prin cesses.

"Fortunately for u and the poor Princesses it is a very short journey,"said Angelinia Aronburg."We must all remain together, ad we'll leave right away.2 Angeline Jennings and her sister Dolores when they heard of the rescue expedition exped ition begged Angelinia Aronburg to let them join it and she consented. Mildred Maxwell overhearing the conversation wanted to go also and to this M Angelinia Aronburg made no objection.This little girlscout captian was one of the real little angels of the christian child ac out camp, and despite her name really was the little sister of Mary Glorinia called "Bright eyed Mary." She had often been told of in the story and she was very beautiful for a child of her s ort and if it was not for the color of her hair she might have been thought to be a relative of the Vivian Girl Princess.Her eyes were very dark brown and her little heart went out to everybody and her disposition was pleasant at all times and she never was seen hardly without a smile.However when it was absolutely necessary she was a little severe, yet ou otherwise she was extremely loving.If you would compliment the remarkable little girlscout girlscout on her frail beauty she would tell you not to say so but compliment violet and her sisters instead for she loved the vivian Girls above everything else under god whom she loved more yet. he indeed was one of the most intelligent intelligent of all girlscouts.Three other additions to the rescue party were made in less than a minute just as they were already setting out on their journey on their fastest horses.The first was Jack Saunders. As the reader may under stand and also remember he was a fine manly little fellow well mannered and Goodhumored, who recently had only one fault but which he cured himself of.He used to be a little careless in how he did things and caused funny accidents. But he was daring beyond comprehension and he strange to say had once been injured during some battle and was rescued by his little girl companion and friend Jean Sanders.

"Some day"predicted Jennie Turner on one occasion to the boy"you'll be taking that little girl for your sister as she is one already to my way of thinking."

But the boy had answered that he would not mind that a bit and named all the girlscouts in the world save his little sisters. The second addition to the party was Angelinia Aronburgs favorite boyscout side-de-camp George Zimmerman Zimmermon.He was of ten called "George the Calamity"because bad fortune followed the enemy wherever he went or met the glandeliniens.He and Jack were the closest friends, although of such different Nationalities, for George was German and Jack was a born Abyssinkillian / and polores and Angeline Jennings and count ess girlscouts and boys too were fond of both.The third and last to join the x expedition was Jean Saunders herself who loved little Jack, and also great Jack Evans who was as we all understand one of the regular guardians of the Vivian Girls and the most important and intelligent man in the christian column of generals. He the same as Penrod or Radcliffe was called the "Viper" or Rattlesnake by the glandeliniens and he had met every danger as if there was no danger at all and every time he saved violet and her sisters, and many others of his friends, and even himself and once Emperor vivian in times of peril and was very dangerous to the enemy because of his ability at the weapon.He and Penrod could do more with weapons them anybody in the enemy or christian army.

"If poor violet and her sisters needs help I,m also going to help her." said little Jean Sanders."

"The rest of you may surely need me on the journey more than anything else"declared Evans "for you may pass through a dangerous pas part of the country heard that sector.The enemy is in possess ion of a wide and extensive territory and some of the small forests of this country harbors many reb el ambuscades."

Everybody was glad that general Evans was to not only join them but lead them and in good spirit the entire party formed a procession on horse and rode out of the company street amid the shouts of every one in the company streets who wished them success and safe return with the beloved Princesses..The disaster what of what had happened however had been withheld from Emperor Vivian as they hoped to rescue the little girls for sure, expected to do so without the slightest doubts and did not went to worry him un ecessarily.They followed a different route from that used by Violet and her sisters, and the five others, for they went through the territory in possession of the christian scouting patrols and up north toard Ogaboo River.But before they got there they swerved to the right and entered a small forest, the nearest thing to a beautiful wildn wilderness in that sector.The forest was reached after a short time trip.when they entered the woods Evans sent a little more ahead.There was no path here for horses, and Evans f whose eyes were practiced in wood craft could discern a path way neverth-less and so he dismounted and advising the others to do the same and leave the horses behind sent on ahead and wound his way in and out, the others following in single file, Angelinia Aronburg being next to Evans.However there may have been dangers of the enemy snipers in this woods, but nevertheless as Evans headed the party he was on the watch as if he were a cat and they had no adventure at all with any glandeliniens for none appeared..

However as they went on George Zimmermann tripped on a tree root and fell headlong.

"Are you hurt?"Jean anxiously inquired of the boy.

"How silly"exclaimed the boy laughing"Nothing can hurt a person in a little tumble that way.But I,m annoyed at the treachery of those glandeliniens who caused violet and her sisters such a misfortune.They have no respect or pity enemy person no matter how pretty they are."

"Never mind"said jean consolingly"Hem sure they won't do it again."

They were in the center of the woods when George Zimmermon suddenly said; "Why what in the world so suddenly carried away my hat!There's not even a breeze."

They all halted and gazed around them.There was nobody in sight.

"Dear me"declared Mildred Maxwell"I believe somebody was shooting at you."

George had gone and recovered his hat.

"I just now saw somebody moving over behind that tree"said one of the officers.

"Where did you see him ?"inquired Angelinia Aronburg.

"He was behind that big pine tree over overthere."replied Jack..I thought I saw somebody trailing along at the end of that high brush over there just now.Then I noticed he was gone."

"This is too bad if we have to tryand stop that fellow."declared Evans"For it is sure to delay our journey and make us lose time to save the little angels.We must not halt whatever comes for we must save them before anything else happens but on this forest may be full of ferocious Glandeliniens we must remain to cover for these rascals could not hesitate to ambush us."

"but what shall we do if they start firing at us?"demanded Jean Saunders."The trees too are far apart and if we go to find shelter behind them we would probably be assaulted from behind and fall victims to the Glandelinians, and if Evans Evans leaves us to scout we will have no protector."

"Nobody is to seperate"warned Evans."We won't be in so much danger for they may be afraid of us as we have discovered and won't come out into the open."

Evans turned to Angelinia Aronburg and continued;

"Cannot you Angelinia discover some shorter route out of these woods."

"I can as I now a lot of this country"said Angeline Richee.

"Then you act as guide"said Evans.The rest of you men here with me cover the children.If there is any more shooting watch where it comes from and be sure to aim good."

Angelinia Aronburg called to Dolores and then to Angeline Jennings who had been carrying her special weapons and then they went on again.

"Goodness me"cried Jean Saunders ,lancing to the right. "Somebody shot at me.I heard the report and a part of my hair ribbon was clipped away."

Angelinia Aronburg however had seen the puff of smoke at the sound of the rifle shot and she had pulled out of her [redacted] hanging on her shoulder a hand grenade.She released the pin and hurled the object straight for the tree. The tree was uprooted by the explosion and came crashing down tward them carrying two other trees with it. But there at the foot of the place the tree had stood lay a gray coated soldier badly mangled.

"Pretty bad, pretty bad"said Mildred Maxwell"but he deserved it."

"I'll do the same to other snipers"said Angelinia Aronburg decidedly.

"Comes of trying to snip us little girls."said Jean sighing,

"Guess we'll do the same to others."said Mildred Maxwell.

"But there are no one now I believe.But let's be hurrying or we'll be too late to save violet and her sisters and their brother."

"If we understood a better route we probably could have avoid these woods" said Evans."Those glandelinians may suspect our intention and are trying to hinder us.It's hard to tell who might be hiding behind trees and each tree appears the same in form and size so we can't tell whether any more shots would come from far away or near by. They"

They soon came upon the spot where the man lay.Evans examined him curiously with a mischievious smile upon his face.Then he deliberately kicked the dead mans head with his foot, and sent him flying out of the way.The procession continued on.

"I don't believe there are many in this neighborhood of the woods to cause as much anxiety and annoyance"said Angelinia Aronburg.

"Of course Evans answered."But we have to act just the same./

I must now go back and relate that happened to Jennie Turner and the child scouts who had stranded their disabled boats to the shore and had made prisoners of the treacherous glandelinians..The soldiers who had seized the men were all young men and their leader's name also was Ervic.Jennie Turner had captured captured the glandelinian chief leader by means of her lasso.But the boats were ruined and therefore they could not return to the submarine.One of the scouts within near the machinery that opened the doors letting in the boats without letting in water but it was of no use to open them now when the boats could not return .Jennie Turner was at a loss what to do and was desperate.For the time being she had no further thought of thevGlandelinian prisoners and tried to imagine something in order to save those on the submarine.The soldiers could have seen it all to help her but could do nothing.All the rest of of the child scouts were imprisoned in the great underwaterboat with Penrod and violet, and her sisters, about thirty of them not counting Jane Melfort, Never before in her life did Jennie Turner pray as she prayed now even asking the angels who possessed violet and her sisters to do something.

When Angelinia Aronburg and her followers of the rescue expedition came in sight of the mountain on which the Gemini members were on, it was away to the left of them for the route they had taken through the forest was not far from that but yet some distance from the same route taken by violet and her sisters and penrod. while they continued on a little they wondered whether they should call upon the Supreme Person Rodney Graves first or go on to the body of water! "If we go to the mountain"said Evans we would delay precious minutes in rescuing the Princesses and Penrod. We can best plan is to go on, reduce the water of the lake and save our best friends and the imprisoned child scouts with them. Afterwards we can punish the glandelinians whom Jennie Turner made prisoners for they for they were responsible for the disaster/"

"That is a sensible" approved General Brown."I quite agree with you."

The others too believed firmly Evans plan was the best, and others too commend

of water from view.Evans glanced at his watched and gasped.Half an hour had passed.But they were now by the pines.These were grown closely together, the branches which come quite to the ground being so tightly interlaced that even a cat could scarcely find a place to squeeze through.The path which violet and her sisters and Penrod and the others had used was some distance away so far off that it would cost another precious half hour to get there.

"Here's a job for you Evans."said Angelinia Aronburg."You're strong enough to uproot trees by pulling them by the roots."

That boast of Evans once to Walter Starring was never a false one.So the strong guardian of the vivian Girls who was always glad to be of some use placed his arms around one of the trees that stood furthest apart after pulling away enough branches to permit his arms to encircle encircle it.He gradually but surely drew the tree upward, and allowed it to fall into the water with a big splash that raised a terrific cloud of spray.Now there was a path for them all the end every one marveled at this herculean feat of strength. Now the clear waters of the beautiful lake were before them and by examining it closely they could see the outlines of the great submarine far from shore and directly in the center of the lake. glancing at his watch Evans saw there was plenty of time yet, of course every eye was at first fixed upon the submarine, where poor violet and her sisters and the child scouts and Penrod were still fast prisoners.

Evans said;

"It would take four hours I am afraid to lower the lake by means of the fire departments. George you can do it.Send in the alarm and summon the fire departments.We can easily save them after all Thanks be to God.They have six and a half hours time to be saved."

As the boy went off to obey their attention was called by a more brilliant yet startling sight, for here were seventeen Glandelinians and an officer tied by wires to trees, with soldiers on guard, and with all sorts of rubbish at the feet of the prisoners.The soldiers appeared menancing and would have set the fire anyway they hated these glandelinians so for what they had done to violet and her sisters. Then here was Jennie Turner coming tward them.

"She appears wonderfully beautiful now"d clared Evans."She I supposed had those glandelinians tied to the trees.I wonder how she captured them."

"That doesn't seem much as if it is a punishment though."said Dolores."The soldiers ought to burn those treacherous devils anyhow."

"I am sure she intends to make an awful suspense for them which is worst than the death by fire."said Angelinia Aronburg"for I know her well, and she's terrible to the glandelinians when she is angry."

"Let us call to her, and hear what she has to say."proposed Evans.

So Angelinia Aronburg beckoned to Jennie Turner who when she saw them she came over to them as fast as she could run. Just as she did so the various fire departments came upon the scene but were surprised to see no fire and wondered exceedingly why they should be called to the edge of the water. Evans explained to them the cause of the call, and believe me they got ready to work as quick as firemen can and soon the engines were pumping like mad and it could bee seen that the waters of the lake were spraying into the river some distance away. Then as she reached them and before any one could say a word Jennie Turner said to them pointing to the prisoners;;;

"Admire my prize prisoners friends. Admire the brave glandelinian soldiers the most brave men in all the world. Admire them.They treacherously destroyed my boats so I cannot get to the submarine and the vivian girls are trapped in it and are in danger of a frightful death. Admirethem Admire them Evans/ They're brave glandelinian soldiers"and she picked up a stone from the shore and flinging it hit one of the glandelinians in the face,

"Handsome is as hands one does."replied Evans his bull dog face now really resembling one as he glanced in that direction."Are their deeds lovely Jennie?"

"Deeds!what deeds can those glandelinians do but treacherously trap seven of the most beautiful little girls in a submarine so they can die of an airless atmosphere.To my way of believing as I saw the gauge they can only have eight o hours time to live since I left the submarine.I am going to burn these Glandelinians at those trees if their lives ain't saved by three oclock."

"Why that'll be sooner than the time the water can be lowered in the lake"said Jack Saunders.

"What do I care"said Jennie snippo snippishly with her nose in the air. "They ought to burn anyway whether the poor little dears are saved or not. I hate them glandelinians! HATE THEM."

"Have you forgotten how to return to your submarine?Have you forgotten how to operate your small submarine boat?????"inquired General Charles Brown..... "Have you forgotten it?Not at all.But my boats are demolished and nothing can be done to repair the machinery.As for this scene it seems as if it is a horrible dream.I wouldn't have this happen again under any conditions if I could

p ower it.It is [illegible] fault anyhow.I should not have left the submarine to capture those wretched [illegible] they come to do the most harm and then we all would have been trapped."

"Tell us though my dear girl"said Dolores McMollester earnestly"If you can recall enough knowledge to be able to enable us to raise the submarine to the surface of this big body of water.Tell us that and I,ll give you a string of pearls around your beautiful little neck ab and add to your beauty,"

"My beauty"said she scon scornfully."Better give the pearls to poor Violet and her sisters.Nothing can add to their beauty on this earth for their they are the most beautiful and holy little creatures anywhere in the whole world."

"But how can we raise the submarine."?

"I don't know unlessone can get in it. I understand the machinery though"she added hopefully."It's to get into it.My small sub boats are ruined and therefore we cannot get in.Though they can be rescued I hope by the Mercy of god before four hours are up from now on if they were not rescued at three oclock I'd be glad of it"she added as she glanced tward the Glendelinian prisoners with a fearful scowl."just watch me order the torches applied to that pile of rubbish around them then. I like to burn glandelinian rascals who do harm to the poor little girls."

"It's no use to burn them before the time unless violet and her sisters cannot be saved."said George Zimmermon."It seems as if it would be sort of cruel."

"Cruel."laughed Jennie Turner."you don't know the meaning of that word.You have not been with us long to have heard or seen what the beautiful Princesses have suffered since the beginning of this war. And if we punish the glandelinians for it you may call it cruel.It's no sin or cruelty to burn them now if I so wish for they deserve it for their treachery.These glandelinians are anyway too much in love with themselves and the old devil to love anybody else of our side no matter how pretty and lovely he be."

"That's a fact inde d"agreed Angeline Richoe with a sad sigh"but we've got to get poor violet and her sisters, and the rest out of that underseaboat some how or other."

"Show how it's done and I'll glad to do the rest gladly"admitted Jennie Turner."I'd rather be the one trapped than them any time."

"But we'll have to do it in our own way."added Evans"It takes a long time to lower the level of the lake and I hate to wait that long.Suppose the air supply gives out sooner than we expect."

"But how can it be done?" demanded Jack Evans himself in a very grave voice for he could not bear to imagine or realize that his dear little friends were out there in the submarine under water and facing a terrible death probably at any minute. "How shall we do it."

"Leave that to the girl and boyscout military professor."advised Angelinia Aronburg, realized that she too was helpless to do it herself...

"If it were just an ordinary common submarine that is used for just purposes to see the sights under water"said the professor"There would be several ways by which I could bring it to the surface again.Thank God and His Blessed Mother that this didn't happen either in the Ocean or in a deep river o for then we might as well have said good bye forever to them for there would have been no hope unless the angels preserved them miraculously. But this is a sub boat of 'i Glendelinian form and construction and by some curious art of machinery unknown to any one but our friend Jennie Turner here it obeys certain workes of machinery and will not respond to any other but which she works. That I did hope of course was that in case of a dreadful emergency the angels that possessed or possesses them would cause either one of them or Penrod to accidentally t o touch the right valve that would suddenly raise the boat. But unless that happens we will have to wait untill the fire department's lower the water and so far it doesn't seem to lower at all.The lake is very large and awfully deep as I can see.I've measured the water line and it has only receded one third of an inch. To get at the submarine properly would take ten hours or more after all to lower the water enough. The only hope is to get the water lowered enough so we can get to the coning tower and raise it and go down.The water is deep over that too.but I do not despair in the least for I do not believe the angels will let them perish.I almost feel they won't but if we are to rescue them ourselves it will require some deep study to solve this difficult problem.If Jennie could only get to her submarine by means of her boats she could easily get inside for she said there are three within who know how to operate the machinery that opens to let the boat into the room filled with water.Then the water is pumped out and she gets out of the boat and enters the proper apartments of the submarine.But her two boats is injured and won won't respond to the machinery."

"It seems to me"said General Jack Evans after a few seconds silence following the Professors speech"That are are three persons in our army that are pretty good at finding out how to raise sunken submarines even from the outside.If we could only find those three men they could doubtless tell us what to do to raise the submarine, or to raise it themselves.They done it once before when Jane Lease and her girlscouts were trapped the same way in a submarine, and in the very sea too.but they were saved by those three men."

"I have thought of those three men"replied the Professor"but among so many men in our vast christian armies how are we to single them out, when none of us remember their names."

"You will understand of course dear reader, that those three men were more than then four hundred miles away in Angelinia Agathia at this time.so it would have done no good even had this been found out as it would take a train quite a time to bring them from Angelinia Agathia so far away.

"I believe I see one of the smaller boats yonder on the shore"said George Zimmermon, pointing to a place around the edge of the lake. "If we could find find means to repair that boat we might be able to get it to bring you down to the submarine."

"Let us go and see the boat."said general Evans.the guardian of violet and her sisters...

They went swiftly around th is vast body of water to where the boat was standded upon the beach, but found it appeared as if it was a sort of gasoline launch..it also was a powerful shell of gray steel ,with a sort of collapsible roof, that when in proper position and in good order made the small boat water tight, but at present the roof was partly damaged and rested in slots on either side of the strange craft.There was also within a pair of strong oars, and also a pole and sail lying on the lower bottom, and machinery to drive the boat, and although the professor promptly realized it was meant to be operated by machinery, he was not acquainted with that sort of machinery. The machinery as in good order but the collasapable roof was damaged.

"However"said he"The boat is now merely a boat, and if the collasipble roof could be repaired I could believe Jennie could operate it again.After I have therefore given a little thought of the matter, if the machinery will work, and the roof can be repaired Jennie can run it and itill go wherever we desire."

"Could it hold all of us"demanded Mildred Maxwell.

"Not all of us"returned the Professor."But if I could force the boat to go of what use would it be to us at that."?

"Can't we use it to attract those within the submarine and let them see we're trying to save them." ?

"It will not be nexessary to use the boat for that purpose" replied the Professor."If the water is as clear as it appears to be they can see us from that little glass window down there easily enough I'm sure if they are glancing out of it.What I am trying to discover is how the Glandelinians man managed to damage so strong a boat, when Jennie came up here to meet the Glandelinians and yet capture them before the submarine was sunk or afterwards.?"22

No one could however answer, answer, that question, of course, but while they pondered the matter over, the whole small gang of them went over to where the prisoners were.

"Who are you glandelinians and from whose command did you come from?"inquired general Blain Wight Linger who was the first to reach them.

"I will give no information whatever."declared the leader.

The general turned with a black look on his face."

"Miss Turner h"he called angrily."Order the torches to be applied right now."

"No, no, for Goodness sake d on't don't screamed several of the glandelinian soldiers in a jubject terror.Please don't burn us please."

"Will you tell me what I want to learn?"demanded the general with a fierce scowl.

"Yes,yes yes but please don't burn us."

"You are the biggest pack of cowards I ever met in my life time."said the general with a sneer. "that's the difference anyhow whether you burn now or burn if the Princesses can't be saved for then you'll surely burn. You are brave enough to put them in that awful situation but you're too scared to meet your own punishment for it.Tell me what I demanded of your leader or the torches will be applied. and believe me by HEAVEN I MEAN IT."

"We are soldiers were General John Manleys army"answered one of them"And our camp is near Jennie Tory."We were sent to get those little brats---"

"Leave the "Brats out of your conversation"said the general flashing him across the face with a branch of a tree"No such epithes or brats allowed in your conversation .Now go ahead."

"Well our general wanted them put out of the way, and as we saw them go into the submarines from our hiding place behind the trees we decided

to injure the submarine so it couldn't come up."

"Did you succeed"cried the general fiercely.

"No but we damaged the boat that came up to meet us."

"If you belong to general Manley's army what were you doing within our own camps dressed in christian uniforms?"Demanded general Jacob Evans himself.

"We would not desire to tell."

"You'll have them right away."

So they told him and the rest of the story- How general Manley had learned of what happened to Fred Lynden through his blunder with Princess Jennie and how they had come or been sent to try and destroy the little girls some way.They told how they entered the christian lines in disguise, and how they came to the body of water, saw the Princesses enter the boat by means of a bridge, and then how they planned to disable it so it could go down and never come up.How they had seen two boats come out from the lower portion of the submarine and rise to the surface where they opened and floated upon the water. Water.Then followed the account how they were attacked themselves, and captured before they could injure the submarine.They told how they were tied to the trees at the girlscout chieftians order and preparations for the fires to be started if the Princesses were not saved by three oclock. It was now One. That was all they had to tell.They had now hoped for their own safety that though the sub was now underwater, there would be means for the rescuers to raise it again for they feared the awful penalty of being burned by fire. and they could tell by Jennie Turners savage face in her anger that she really would do it on the appointed time if they were not saved by then.

Being questioned by Evans and some of the others,, they told all they knew about how they trailed and shadowed Violet, and her sisters and Penrod and declared the seven little girls and their brother with others were still in the submerged submarine and really not counting hours it was really merely a question only how long they could endure without suffering. They were in grave danger alright, and if they perished then Manley would be satisfied whether they were burned at the stake for their deed or no not. When they had secured all the information they could from these Glandelinians, they went away from them silently and then general Evans the Vivian Girls Guardian said to the Professor;

"If you can find that the machinery of this boat really is in good order, and the roof of the boat can be repaired, you could have it returned to the bigger Submarine, submerge itself, and enter the door in the submarine from whence it came. It just the same I cannot see that our going to the submerged underseaboat would enable the poor little girls and their friends to escape.We would only join them as prisoners and finally perish with them....."

"Not so friend Evans"replied the Professor."If I could compell the boat to enter the lower door of the underseaboat I could also manage to operate it in a way so we would come out again, and we could bring everybody out again in a number of speedy trips.But you must understand how these little Princesses are despite the peril. I believe they would refuse to escape with Penrod untill the others were rescued first.I believe the best plan would be for Jennie and me to try to operate the boat and get in below.someone amongst us ought to be an engineer or a boat contructor and be able to mend the injured section of the roof."

Jennie Turner herself feel, feeling more desperate than ever as time was being lost seemed to believe that this was a rather forlorn hope.

"How will the boat operate then"she demanded."The machinery that operates the roof is injured beyond repair.s how can you do it."

"That is something we must consider carefully"responded the professor with a sad serene smile."I believe I can find a way."

"All the rest of the counsellors of Violet and her sisters applauded this statement or sentiment, for they understood well the power and learning of this great professor.

"Very well"agreed Jennie Turner."See if you can mend the machinery then.""

Jennie Turner herself [illegible] put her best upon the little abandoned abandoned submarine boat, decided to examine for sure whether the machinery was injured or not, and therefore she asked of those who were really engineers to come and inspect the machinery while she asked of her child scouts who had accompanied her in the two boats to stand strict guard over the disconfited glandelinian prisoners. She retained with her only a boyscout(boat) who was her pupil and understood how to assist her when she was readingn boat.When to begin on new [illegible] the machinery, and when the two were alone beside the attended boat Jennie said to her friendly-like;

"They said the machinery is in good order, and that a strong sheet of tarpaulin tarpaulin over the injured section of the roof will help wonderfully.They have already put it on.I shall first try to see what can be done.I first [illegible] with you."

[illegible] "You [illegible] my small wrench,"replied the boy [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] tools, and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

violet, and [illegible] and Penrod, and the others. The [illegible]

all them of the obstacle they met but I [illegible] by of the door saying those within
ill not [illegible] understand Jennie's signal, and now Jennie must now find [illegible] way to get
those in the submarin to understand what she wanted. Realizing that it would require
requires fifteen or twenty minutes to succeed in reaching the submarine again, and
realizing that all the pumping of the fire department was not lowering the water
any further, and that there must be some means of raising the submarin and
liberating their friends, Jennie Garner decided to write directions to Penrod
how to operate the machinery allowing him to copy it and then probably
by following it he could raise the boat to the surface. All around the body of
water a great number of tents had appeared all complete with beds, chairs,
tables and huge lamps and even books with which to pass needed minutes for many
soldiers had arrived to the lake to offer what help could be done. All the
tents had the Royal banner of Abbiemania flying from the center poles, and
one big tent not now occupied had the Banner of Violet and her sisters waving
in the Breeze. There also was two priests there, one Bishop and others who were
on their knees praying continually for the safty of the vivian girls and
everybody was joining in.

Back: During all this while in the meantime Angelinia Aronburg sat and sat
in the most magnificent tent of all studying several books in search of some
directions in which to be able to raise a submerged submarine from the outside
but to no purpose. She also with her toy submarine made many strange experiments
at the wedge of the lake just as if she was only playing with it to waste time,
hoping to discover something that would aid her. Yet it was soon one thirty
then two in the afternoon and still she was unsuccessful. Those inside the
submarine two of them at least could have opened the door, but you must
realize that when Jennie Garner was down there at the big glass door those two
were not standing at the glass gazing out, and therefore as one could not get
the others to understand her signals nothing could be accomplished. Jennie
Tanner however had as much as possible written down the directions as how
the machinery could be operated. Therefore as soon as she had written it she
again by herself entered the boat and made it submerge and go to the big glass
window but nobody was there now, and there was no way to attract any attention
at all. Nobody had expected it to come down again, and therefore had not seen it
come. They made the circle of the submarine however once again and coming around
again in once more saw violet and her sisters through their windows, but could
not exchange signals with them as they had their backs turned to them. It appeared
they were weeping and praying at the same time. Penrod was not with them this
time. In fact he was still experimenting with the machinery.

"I shall have to abandon this attempt I believe" said jennie to herself tough she
too was about to cry. "The only way to raise the submarine would be for me to gain
admittance to the coning tower and make it raise myself and that is impossible
as the water of the lake don't decrease. It naturally occures to me that they're
either really going to perish miserably, this time, or may be miraculously rescued
rescued by their angels. But surely there must be other ways to get inside the
boat and for me to join them and then I could raise the submarine. It won't
be easy though for I must not forget that Violet and her sisters does understand
considerable mechanery and has doubtless tried to raise the submarine or to find
other means to escape from it and have failed. But then the machinery is strange
to them and Penrod, while I only understand how to operate it. Oh god if I had
not foolishly submerged it and then left it. It is partly my fault too. I must
do something. Main thing is to pray and pray, and pray. They have a great
variety of do n doing things because they're supposed to be possessed of angels
but it is said the powers of angels too are limited unless they can perform
miracles and if they should all fail it is because the crazy old undersea boat
is raised and lowered by a peculiar machinery nobody else became acquainted with
but myself. I should have trained some of the others to operate it but I was afraid
his fiendish enemy child scouts could be sly, with me. Oh what a fool I was.
All those dirty glandelinians. What murderers they'll be, murderers of little
girls greatly favored by God and also possessed by Angels. Well never mind.
Then if it can't be helped let the poor things die. It's quarter of three. Only
fifteen minutes in which the glandelinians may live. Well I'll see." And she
giggled to herself. Quarter "Quarter of three. Well I'll see." She held the
boat by the submarine window for some time hoping to attract the attention of
the Vivian Girls so she could show the note but to no avail. She tried to make
the boat grate gently against the glass but the sound was inudible. To do it
violently might break the glass and then the water would pour in and drown
those within the submarine. However as fearful of their fate as they might be,
and as grief stricken as they were, violet and her sisters realized that
Penrod and their friends were desperately doing all in their power to rescue them
and prayed to God requesting aid in some way. Penrod however for their cause and
spoke was much anxious and afraid than they but was trying to be as brave

as they were, at the same fueling a dreadful fate, for there is no greater
horror than facing an violent attempt and such dreaded affection which is
worse than five death. They would rather have changed places with the glandeliniane
than face this terrible peril. It has been really a fact in many instances where
persons had been imprisoned in air tight vaults and though their lives were
saved on time were having escapes when they were brought out from their suffer
ing for air, and their fright. After the boat had returned to the shore
Jennie Garner went to see where Angelinia Aronburg was and learned that she
had been scheming various ways by which violet and her sisters could be res
cued and therefore did not wish to bother her. Three or four times more in
quick succession she went down in the boat by the submarine window but there
was nobody there and she was frenzied.. It was now about five minutes to
three. Jennie stood on the shore eying the outelines of the submarine of the
great submarine which showed beneath the clear water, and with tearful eyes and
breaking heart, when she suddenly heard voices and raising her eyes saw a
group of strange officers approaching from around the body of water. They were
four men men of stately presence, very beautifully uniformed and now moved
with remarkable military precision. They were followed at a little distance
by a good looking young boyscout..

Jennie saw at a glance that these people may be very important, so she
advanced to advanced to meet them. Then the four men recieved her graciously
and the one who wore the most magnificent hat said;

"I believe indeed you are one of the beautiful girlscout leaders of whom
I have heard. We are wishing to see Angelinia Aronburg, and perhaps you can
lead us to her."

"I can and will right gladly." answered the little girl hoping there could
be help from them. "Follow me please".

The little girlscout general was puzzled as to the identy of the four good
men but she gave no sign that she might embrass them."

She understood too that they did not wish to be questioned, and so she
made no remarks as she led the way to Angelinia Aronburgs tent. With a courtly
bow, the little girl ushered the three four visitors into the gracious presence
of Angelinia Aronburg. Angelinia Aronburg glanced up from a piece of paper she
was studying as the four men entered, and because of her worry and grief over
the predicament of violet and her sisters and Penrod, she at first was inclined
to be surely and order them out. but something in their appearance and manner
led her to rise and bow to them in her most dignified manner. Then the four
formed an instant knelt before the great girlscout leader and then stood
up and waited for her to speak.

"Who ever you may be" said Angelinia Aronburg "I bid you welcome."

"We are the Three Chief supreme Persons of the Gemini." said the man with
the tall set hat.

Angelinia Aronburg had always known the three Supreme Persons,
even longer than violet and her sisters or any one, but this was the first
time in her career she had ever saw them in uniform, glancing closely at the
three she asked;

"Were you within the enemys lines, and are your members still at the effort of
rescuing those four little childrens parents."

"Mainly before we should state the fact" said Rodney Graves smiling we
would wish to be presented before the dearest little girls on earth."

Rodney Graves was then surprised for he saw there were tears in her eyes.

"What is the matter?" he demanded turning white. "Did they go into the
enemy lines to try it themselves after all.?"

"No" she answered sadly shaking her head. But it is worse than that. Do
any of you fellows understand how to raise a sunken submarine.?"

"Some of the secrets of raising a submarine we have gleaned from some
studying." replied the head of the Gemini modestly "But we do not place our
skill beside that of any one who should know how to operate one."

"Well then the case is hopeless" said Angelinia Aronburg very sadly. "I
suppose you are not aware that the Princesses are in a submerged submarine
fast prisoners is this very lake, and that it is a matter of a few hours
whether they are rescued or perish miserably."

"No we were not aware of that." was the reply though by the sound of his
voice she could see he was horrified and taken aback by the news. "But is
the submarine disabled.?"

"No it is not but that does n doesn't seem any better for us.."

"It ought to" said Ginger Gingerlive decidedly. "Somebody inside ought to discover
how to operate a submarine even if they have never learned it. We have
heard of submarines going down in the ocean but then if a sub is disabled
there is no hope whatever. But even then that could don't be so bad in this
small lake. I see now the fire departments are trying to pump the water from
it. That is ridiculous for I now this lake. It is fed by a great number of

underground springs and streams and it could never be pumped low in a million years. And that would not help matters either for then how could they raise the boat. But there is a way to have it done if you can secure for me one of the diving suit. Write on a sheet of paper the directions how to work the machinery and it can be done. There ain't not one of us who does not know how to operate a submarine. I could go to that submarines window and tap on the glass. The written directions could be placed in a glass frame water tight and I could show the directions and have one of those within write it down. You may say it is a different submarine. That doesn't matter. All operate the same."

Angelinia Aronburg studied the three Supreme Persons thoughtfully for she remembered that never had they failed. But the she said to them;

"Jennie Turner has already written that and tried to attract them to see it by means of going down in her undersea boat. These are the directions for she gave me a duplicate copy in case I found a way to attract them."

She handed the slip to them and they read;

"My dear friends take down these directions and you'll raise the submarine, Go to Drawer Thirtt Thirteen in the Machine room. Push a button and it'll fly open. The directions are in a slip of paper written there. If it is not there then take down these directions:

To raise the submarine turn the biggest valve to the right that you see in the lower middle. Continue turning it untill the submarine reaches the surface. That is all. Jennie Turner."

"Violet and her sisters are even now imprisoned in that submarine for she herself submerged the whole submarine just to show them the sights under water, and now she cannot return to the submarine after she left it by the small underwater boat. She cannot attract any one to warn those who understand how to operate the machinery that lets the out the water room. We both are trying to find some way to overcome the obstacle and raise the submarine to the surface again. It is now fifteen minutes after three and it ain't done so yet. Can you help us do that if a diving suit can be found?"

The Three Supreme Persons exchanged ~~dittttions~~ glances and the head one replied;

"We do not know, but we will try to assist you. The problem is if a diving suit can be brought. There is no such thing in the army. But how come Jennie Turner made that blunder. Why did she leave the submarine before raising it. She never did such a thing in her life before knowing how crazily fond of Violet and her sisters as she is."

"That is not the cause" said Angelinia Aronburg very spitefully "There's your answer she said rising suddenly, and pushing the curtain of the tent entrance violently aside. T"there's your answer." And she pointed to the twenty Glandelinians who were tied to trees with brush and inflamable material at their feet. "Jennie Turner couldvtell you plenty. It seems" continued Gertrude musingly "That Jennie Turner must have forgot her threat for she is no where around. She threatened to have that rubbish fired if the Vivian Girls are not rescued by three and its now twenty minutes after, and she's no where around. But I have heard that there are three persons somewhere within the christian lines who could really raise that submarine. If I could find those three great men they might be able to tell how to raise the submarine. I was about to summon one of my fast couriers and have them find these men when you arrived. So if you can help me out you could find them."

The Three men despite the awful situation of the Vivian girls could not help exchanging smile now, and Rodney Graves said to Angelinia Aronburg "It will not be necessary to do so. We are the three men."

CHAPTER NINETEEN.

THE [redacted]. FAIL THREE O'CLOCK.

THE SUBMARINE.

"Indeed" cried Angelinia Aronburg. "Then you are the three men who could do it..?"

"We are the three men." admitted Gingigore himself. "But without a ditting diving suit we cannot do anything. We cannot live in water you understand."

"Then" said Angelinia Aronburg "My effort if half accomplished." She showed them three chairs very graciously, and a few minutes conversation followed in which Jennie Angeloni followed/

"We are quite certain" said Rodney Graves "after he had summoned a soldier and told him to see as 2 quickly as possible if a diving suit can be found anywhere in the christian army. "That if we could get down to that window with His Turners directions on that slip of paper any one within the boat could discover a way to operate the machinery. Penrod is their cleverest head and if we could attract him for he has even used the military formulas and countless other things he has stolen from the glandelinians to good purposes when he disguised as Fred parker, Alele Aleleofob and others. He may have added to these things, but they were the foundations of all his own work."

"What means do you suggest for our getting to the coning tower." Inquired Angelinia Aronburg.

The Three Supreme Persons hesitated to reply, for they had not yet considered what could be done to reach the inside of the submarine. While they were in deep thought, and Angelinia Aronburg was quietly quietly assisting their suggestion into the tent rushed Mildred Maxwell followed by Jean sanders.

"Oh Angelinia dear" cried Mildred "Jean has thought of a way to rescue Violet and her sisters and the rest from the submarine."

The Three supreme Persons could not believe that she could solve the problem for if no one else were able as yet to solve the important problem of the submerged underwater boat, there surely was little chance for a little girl to succeed. But Angelinia Aronburg said;

"Jean sanders is very clever. Tell us what you have thought of my dear!"

"Well" said Mildred Maxwell "Jean says that if you could dry up all the water in the lake the submarine would be free of water, and we could raise the coning tower and save everybody within."

Angelinia Aronburg didn't appear hopeful but Dangar said to the little Girls "That is a good plan if it could be possible children. The fire departments have been pumping and pumping and the water doesn't lower. I'll tell you why. It is fed by underground stream. That suggestion is impossible unless a miracle is accomplished. But we can do something if a diving suit we sent for comes."

"Dear me then it seems in vain." admitted Mildred crestfallen and tears coming to her beautiful eyes. "We never thought of that did we Jean? But we see it now."

"Couldn't we stop those underground streams by finiding their sources" asked Jean.

"No indeed" replied Dangar. "It is impossible to stop them also."

"All right if they perish." said Jean making a face at the imprisoned Glandelinians "Then they'll burn."

"It's too bad sighed Mildred "For I hoped we had a splendid idea."

"So you had" declared Angelinia Aronburg her face grave and thoughtful. "There is something in Jeans iden that should have been of real good idea to us if it was not for the underground streams. But they interfere and continually fill the body of water as fast as the fire departments try to pump it out."

"I believe so too" said Schloeder. "The top of the submarine however is only four feet below the surface of the water. If the fire departments could only reduce the level of the water untill the coning tower shows a little above the water we could remove the cover and then Jennie or any of us could go down and operate the machinery. If the machinery was out of order then that wouodn't matter anyhow for we could bring them up and they could escape easily enough. And there are two good boats to use too."

"The best plan though" said Angelinia Aronburg anxiously is "is if the diving suit arives. Then one of you could go down from the boat and attract their attention by the glass. And something must be done soon. They have only thirty five minutes more. Other wise it'll become air tight and they'll perish. The air machinism Jennie said, was injured by an explosion in the water that those rascals made the other."

"...t much could be done until it could be seen that a diving suit was forth coming, but Je Angelinia Avonburg formed in the directions into a water tight room and prepared for that night come next.The more longer it was that they were imprisoned the more anxious everybody was for they were yet confined in the submerged submarine and it sure seemed as if they were really goners this time. In the meantime the fire departments had been pumping away for all they were worth.Many soldiers had come to watch them most anxiously but stood at a respectful distance in the rear as though they were very willing to do whatever they could to help there was notyl nothing that could be done.Never Never for all this time had the water ever receded even the least bit from the shore.It had been hoped that the water would gradually fall with the hope to be able to get to the conning tower but to no avail.Even now Angelinia Avonburg and the others stood by watching the vain effort with frightened tearful eyes. It must be stated in the most shortest narrative that at ten minutes after three, the Glandelinian prisoners had died by fire for they were charged with foul murder or attempt at foul murder of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and in her temporary absence that is Jennie Turners absence, remembering her threat, that if the Vivian Girls were not rescued at three in the afternoon the Glandelinians should burn for it, General Evans ordered the torch to be applied and amid dreadful howling yelling and screaming the Glandelinians mercilessly met the frightful fiery deaths that they richly and justly deserved.

"It shall be an example to other Glandelinians fools to not meddle with the Princesses or any of the child scouts"said Evans."Everyone doing them harm shall share a similiar fate."

It was soon discovered to their horror and to the sinking of all hearts that no diving suits could be found. Everybody were praying desperately that God in His love and mercy would cause something good to happen, when some soldier cried;

"Hurray and glory to God forever.It's rising.Hurrah and a million of them" and he danced like a crazy man in the greatest glee. Everybody suddenly turned their faces in the direction of the submarine.The watchers had observed not anything of the submarine now rising for it wasn't.In fact it was more than that when they looked. It submarine was absolutely afloat the conning tower open and moving toward the center of the lake.

Everybody screamed their prayer of Thanksgiving to God.

"How did they do it?"gasped Jennie Turner in glee."somebody must have discovered the directions."

"Something must have happened"Observed Mildred Maxwell her face now appearing more happier than ever in her life.Then she took Jeans ear close to her and with a happy half mischievious smile whispered;

"I'll bed Penrod did it.He always succeeds at something."

Indeed it was true. Penrod had continually examined all the machinet machinery machinery. Violet and her sisters though they felt dreadfully upset, and fearful of what may happen if he didn't succeed had hopes nevertheless that he could find some way..For a long time Penrod had been totally discouraged.

"I have tried every way in my power"said Penrod"but this mischevy machinery machinery is a puzzle which only Jennie Turner understood. he seems to have place the directions how to operate it in some secret drawer or place for fear of it being stole stolen.These directions are only understood by herself. It must be somewhere in this submarine for she surely didn't take it away with her.Every one of you go and look it up somewhere.You too sisters. You too Ervic and your sisters.It's our only salvation.I cannot operate this machine without it.If I tamper with the wrong thing we're surely done for and in no time. We have only half an hour to save ourselves.It's three thirty and the atmosphere in here is none too comfortable either.It's hard now to breathe as it is."

"But can't some one dare try one of the valves"asked Jennie desperately.

"I can do no more unless the directions is found"continued Penrod."So we must find that direction.It's our only hope. And pray hard for success."

"First then"said Violetvlet us visit the basement which I as told have all sorts of things down there and mysterious secret drawers in the wall."

A short of small steps led from the engine room down to the basement but when the party arived all were puzzled by what they saw.In the center of a broad low room stood a mass of great cog wheels, chains and pulleys all interlocked and forming a huge but beautiful machine and there were engines and other elet ic eletric motive power which should make the wheels turn. Near the bottom center was a huge valve.But nobody understood what the valve was for.Had some one just took the chance and turned it they would have raised the submarine right then and there for this was the valve. and these were the machines.

"This machinery I suppose is the means by which the submarine is low lowered or raised ."Said Angeline despairingly"but the directions which is need to move the machinery is unknown to us.Only Jennie Turner could operate it.I'm afraid we're done efor." And she started to cry a little.

Penrod was carefully examing the mass of wheels and he said;

"I do not believe these wheels control the submarine at all.On the contrary one of them is used to open the doors of the little submarine rooms where those two submarine boats were confined as may be seen from the chains and pulleys used.Each boat was confined in a little room with two doors one to the basement room where we are now and the other letting into the lake itself..When Jennie Turner used the two boats in which she assaulted and captured the Glandelinians who succeeded in imprisoning us here, one of her aids first succeeded in operating the machinery that opened the door and with her followers she got into the boat first in that room and operated the machinery in the boat that madethe top close over them.Then the basement door being closed the the outer door was slowly opened letting the water fill the room to float the boat which then left the submarine, but remaining under water."

"But how could she expect to return here again?"demanded Violet.

"Why theboat would enter the room filled with water and after an outer door was closed some one who understand how to operate that machine stat started a pump which pumped all the water from the room.Then Jennie Turner would open the boat and she and her followers could enter the basement."

"I see"said Jennie"It is a clever contrivance, but won't operate unless some one understands how to operate the machinery."

"Another part of this machinery"Explained Penrod"is used to extend th bridge from the submarine to the lanf land.The steel bridge is in a room much the same in which the boats are confined, and when some one probably Jennie operated another machine it would reach out, joint by joint untill it's far end touched the shores of the lake..The same machine therefore would cause the bridge to reutnr return to its former position. Of course the bridge could not be used unless this submarine was on the surface of the water."

"Author In the world do you suppose Jennie managed to submarine a submerge the submarine, and cause it to rise again."Inquired Police.

"This Penrod could not explain.As nothing more could be learned about I it they decided to examine the main machine that had the big valve in th the center. Many interesting things were to be seen by the others in this room who were searching for the directions if it could be found including much that had been captured from the Glandelinians but they had to admit that these Glandelinians who had constructed the submarine had a rage genuine gen ius for mechanics and had used their brains in inventint a lot inventing a lot of mechanical apparatusthat ordinary engineers could not understand.

While While Violet and her sisters and Penrod were examining the main machinery, the others carefully inspected this room, being most careful careful to examine every article that they came across. Penrod also examined the machinery more carefully..The submarine he understood rested on the boo bottom of the lake..what puzzled him was how he could not dec detect how to operate the proper machinery.There were surely machinery that raised and lowered the submarine.

This "Sub marine"said penrod as he glanced at his watch and sawcit was twenty five minutes to four"here on the bottom of the lake.."When it was submerged as it is now it ought to rise by this big machine here with the center valve.I've turned the iron valve but it won't budge.budge to the left, and it seemed I can't turn it the other way for it seems to stick. What puzzles me is how this thing can be jerked and suspended in the water even by machinery.But I believe this machine operates it all right.I noticed in the basement a big steel wheel to the left on the center of the whole machine.I wonder if it is a mere wheel or valve.Perhaps it isn't and perhaps it is but the machinery it seems to be connected to passes also through the floor and extends upward to this ceiling.Perhaps the rest of the machinery is concealed against the wall opposite.If the lower end of the machinery is fixed embedded in the wall, then some big valve would cause the machinery to operate and so lift the submarine to the lef level of the water."

"I've found plenty of the machinery.It's just here"announced Jane Melfort point ing to one side of the room where there were a chimney almost myriad of valves.

They all gathered around, and Jennie said;

"Yes I...I'll bet some that is the machinery that operates the submarine.I noticed it when we first came here but it seems as if it is the machinery that operates it forward or other directions but not to raise or lower it. I wondered that operated the machinery too and got several of the levers from the valves on, hoping it would raise the boat.They turned the valves and it only made the boat move forward but could not raise it at all."

"[illegible]e's got mettle"[illegible] Penrod. Discovered the manner in which the machinery here operates the submarine.But this does not lower the engine it. We had better find some means soon or we'll get it.It seems as if it is getting harder and harder to breathe."

As she said this she held her head in the air as if to try and breathe harder and as she did so the second drawer beyond against the smaller drawer and thing in the wall and instantly a small drawer popped out from the wall rapping her so very hard on the nose as to instantly draw blood.

"What's this"she jumped up and held her handkerchief to her bleeding nose. Penrod and [illegible] and his sisters sprang forward and peered into the drawer.There was an envelope in it.

"That may be the directions."said Penrod removing it from the drawer."It's sealed.Has any one a [illegible] knife.?"

"No"replied Jennie trying to stop her bleeding."Tear it open that is just as good.Oh I hope it is the directions how to raise the boat.It's getting awful bad in here.I can hardly breathe.Her sisters noticed the change too and were getting desperate.

"It's wonderful if it is the paper I wonder how Jennie Turner discovered it and where she obtained it."

"There is no doubt"said Catherine desperately"That this is the directions alright.But it's written in a foriegn language and I'm quite sure we'll never save ourselves now."

"Can you understand these words?"demanded Violet turning to Penrod as she handed him the envelope again.

"I. That we must seriously consider."answered the boy."We have fifteen minutes in which to save ourselves yet.So all they could do was to sit down while Penrod tore the envelope open.He glanced it over and it was now so still and the time was passing so fast and the air was getting so much less less and it was getting so much harder to breathe that Violet and her sisters grew nervious and frightened.Penrod suddenly stood up in front of the machine.

"Well"he said"Jennie Turner used three valves on this machine, one to sent out the bridge, one to cause the boats to go out of their holes, and one to raise and lower the submarine.submarine.There's three directions here, and three valves but I cannot understand the words.I'm going to take one or two desperate chances on these three valves before me. If neither one helps we'll have to perish that's all."

"Oh Penrod don't say that"begged Jennie so pleadingly that he was touched more than ever.

"Pray harder than ever that I succeed this time"he said in return."While there's life there's hope.Of course we must be careful not to turn the wrong valve.It must be worth a trial for our experience and these valves designed here seems to show something.This paper may have solved our problem.The main thing is to hit upon the valve that sents the boat up.So I'm going to experiment."

He glanced at the paper and then searched for the Valve that appeared as the one he instantly stutided. In the wall of the machinery was one exactly that way.Penrod grasped it and turned desperately to the right as solved by a direction on the paper as indicatied by an arrow.They waited not ionless to see what would happen.There was a grating noise, and a whirl of machinery but the submarine did not move upward an inch..J Jennie rushed to the big glass winuow.

"The boats she"she said as much as her hard breathing and gasping would allow."The---the--boats---are---all---loose and---and--sailing under water--"

"We made a mistake."said Violet gloomily trying hard to breathe easier.

"We are on the right course."declared Penrod."We see now that Jennie Turner used that valve to oust the boats.So this last valve down here a big one ought to raise the submarine.so I'll try it."

He searched for that valve and after a few minutes found the bigger one which he had been studying before.He couldn't however turn it to the left as directed and found it must be tight or something.He tried to use a piece of hard and powerful wood but it would not budge.He glanced at the paper and saw it indicated also he should turn to the right.He therefore He therefore grasped it and turned with all his might.At first it did not turn and he called to Jennie and Violet to help him turn.The three of them finally succeeded.Instantly the submarine to their almost shock and surprise had popped to the surface of the water while all the company stood in silence and awe.It was a wonderful thing, even to those skilled in the arts of machinery to realize that three children should save themselves and the rest by getting the right valve to raise that great heavy submarine

.

They then went to their own upper chambers of the submarine.

"Why we're above the surface of the water"exclaimed Violet from the window. Penrod went up the ladder to raise the conning tower and after a minutes effort did so.

"Oh how lovely that air feels"cried Jennie drawing in deep breaths while her sisters did the same."Our good loving Penrod has saved us."

To their surprise they could hear the soldiers and others cheering lustily in the streets of the camps some distance off from and along the shore of the lake as they had seen the raising of the submarine.

"Come"said Violet eagerly and almost crying through sheer happiness at their release from a terrible death"let us go up and see what it is on top."

"Not just yet"returned Penrod coming down the conning tower ladder a happy smile upon his face for he was overjoyed at his success at saving his sisters and the rest from a frightful death."First I must go down again to the machinery room and extend the bridge to the mainland where our friends are cheering and awaiting us."

"It didn't take long for them to get down to that room again..Penrod then turned the valve that was to the left.The result was that a door in the side of the nose coat opened and the steel bridge moved out, extended itself joint by joint and finally rested its far end on the shore of the lake(bake) just in front of the nearest of the encampments.

"Now"said Penrod with an arm around Jennie and Joice who were giggling happily"we can go up and recieve the congratulations of the soldiers and others on shore of the rescue expedition who couldn't get to us."

"Across the water on the shore of the lake, everybody was waving them a welcome and then all fell on their knees to ov offer a prayer of thanksgiving thanksgiving to God for helping in the rescue.

The sudden rising of the submarine had caused the two other boats to be washed loose by a tremendous wave but they were recovered by some of the men swimming out to them.Then Jennie Turner and others got in just before the bridge came out to the shore and a number of people were now on the flat top of the submarine.Jennie Turner stood at the edge of the opened conning tower.

"I'll go down first said"she to Angelinia Aronburg"for now since I'll be down there nothing can cause such a disaster again.Are you sure you can manage to move the boat elsewhere in case the Submarine moves across the water."?

"Quite sure"replied the girlscout in a leader with a happy smile of her own since Violet and her sisters were saved.

"So"Jennie Turner started down the ladder hand over hand clinging to the rung rungs with hands and feet.Below in the lower chamber of the submarine were gathered all the boy and girlscouts around Penrod and the Vivian girls for every one were filled with joy that Penrod himself had brought the boat to the surface, and could even now if he chose lower it and raise it again at will as he knew the valves now without even looking again at the paper. Jennie Turner was soon down in the chamber.She hugged the vivian girls in her delight at their safety and then Penrod too to his embrassment while all the liberated child scouts cheered as loud as they could. Everybody was happier than can be explained but Penrod was the happiest for he had again saved them in an emergency.Penrod now to their surprise called to Angelinia Aronburg to come down into the submarine and she did.

The boy and girlscouts were glad that Angelinia Aronburg came among them and welcome her graciously.he too hugged Violet and her sisters jovially and lovingly and even shed tears of happiness that they had last been saved from an awful death ftom by Penrod, and to his surprise and further embrassement embraced him too and kissed Kissed him on the cheek. All the children in the submarine had been greatly frightened by their imprisonment in a boat under water, and were were glad indeed that Penrod saved them. Angelinia Aronburg and Violet and her sisters followed Jennie Turner into the machine room. After Jennie had told of her adventure and the capture of the submarine submarine, and also of the rescue expedition and why on theirvside it had failed. a serious consultation was held on the matter and then Angelinia Aronburg told Violet and her sisters that the three Gemini leaders had returned and wished badly to see them..he said she believed some mission they had made was a successful one.Of course all those who had joined. Angelinia Aronburgs expedition at once crossed the bridge to the big submarine where they were warmly welcomed by all thosecwithin.before all the concourse of boy and girlscouts Penrod himself made a speech, and demanded that hereafter when ever any Blandelinians are captured who do any acts of treachery to his sisters as on this and other occasions they should be burned to death for the penalty as these twenty air ady had been at the command of evans as horrible as the punishmen t was it was just and well fitted to the offense. In return too he agreed to protect them from all future harm as far as it

was in his power, and declared that if he could help it they would not any longer be subjected to cruelty and abuse by the Glandelinians. This pleased all the boy and girlscouts greatly, and when Penrod told them they might elect some one to be in Angelinia Aronburg's place as he was going to give her a commission much higher as his sisters wished it and would not take no for an answer for trying trying so desperately to save them they voted for Jennie Turner and that same hour the ceremony of making Jennie Turner into Angelinia Aronburg's place was held, and Angelinia Aronburg got a commission nearly equal as to that of Violet, and her sisters and was to be as constant a companion to them as if she as their own loving sister. Mother step up and she might be adopted by Emperor Vivian himself. For her aide-decamp even though he was not yet a boyscout Jennie Turner selected Arvie for Violet and her sisters had told of his good judgement, faithfulness and cleverness and all of the boy and girlscouts approved of the appointment. Another good thing also was this.

By their own shrewdness and by putting something over on the enemy the three Spreme Persons of the Gemini themselves had easily brought back the parents p arents of Arvie and his his sisters and their former captors captors as prisoners a besides. Then before all decided to return to camp everyone first knelt and then stood on the bridge and recited a good prayer of Thanks giving to God for the good and sudden rescue of Violet, and her sisters and the others by Penrods discovering how to operate the machinery just in time and then everybody went to the camp Jennie Turner leaving a number of men to guard the submarine itself. Nobody within the submarine had eaten a single bite since morning, not because of the scare they had because of the danger of getting meeting so frightful a death but that there had been no rations on board as Jennie Turner had no intentions to use upy it and had only gone to operate it just for curiousity. Therefore as soon as evening came and they were returned to Emperor Vivians Headquarters Emperor Vivian himself ordered a great supper prepared for those who had not eaten since morning, and to which their rescuers also were invited for now Emperor Vivian had heard of what had occured. He however though he was calm within was really angry over the situation and thought within his heart that if anything wicked ever happened again to his little daughters he would condem condemn to death every Glandelinian prisoner within the gray army and give no quarter hereafter. The encampment that evening was beautifully decorated, and brilliantly lighted by numberless big camp fires and within his head quarters there was music from bands and even dancing until a late hour to celebrate the liberation of Penrod and his sisters and the child scouts from the submerged submarine. For Violet, and her sisters had been freed and by Penrod himself. However he blushed when Violet and her sisters told all about him and suddenly thought he saw a way out of it.

"I don't deserve all the credit" he said "It was you Jennie who did most of it. If you had not found the direction in that drawer I would not have succeeded in raising the submarine."

"And if I had not found the drawer accidentally I would not have got the slam into my nose" said Jennie with a laugh. "It was the biggest wallop I ever got."

"wallop in the nose" said Penrod startled. "I didn't see any sign of it. Who hit you?"

"That drawer did. I was leaning against the wall because it was getting so hard to breathe, and I must have touched something I didn't see for the drawer came out in a flash and banged me and I had on the nose. It almost knocked me off my feet. I had a hard time to stop the bleeding."

"Well" Jennie dear" said her father "I don't understand the reason why but you seem to that to get the worse of everything that happens."

"Yes but that's the first time I ever got a punch in the nose" she laughed, and then everybody laughed with her.

"There is now one thing I still fear for my darling daughters, and that is the enmity of the Terrible Manley and all his followers. Of course you may say that it would be safer for them if they didn't do any more spying but remained safely within the christian lines. That may be so but if it was true but sometimes none of us are safe within our own armies. Manley always does succeed in sending secret spies here who annoys us and threatens them with destruction and so forth. Langar here and so does Rodney Graves and Gingivere Glandelinians believe that Violet and her sisters should have remained home but in that they're also mistaken. Though partly unsafe in the army even they're safer than if they remained home. Sometimes when my daughters could become spirits during this war, because for anything I wouldn't want anything to happen to them. I don't believe they'll really ever be destroyed or permanently injured, my instinct tells me so they'll have fun out of the enemy galore in the far future if the war continues long enough, but God Knows they've suffered enough already and that sorries me."

"Do not worry dear Father" returned Penrod kissing gingerly glancing at his sisters lovingly. "Between me and General Jack Evans and Walter Starring and others we'll just let the enemy try it. I'm getting temptations to burn every Glandelinian soldier I see at the stake, and if they want me to give in to that temptation just let them start something with my sisters. For what happened to me in the submarine the enemy will recieve a visit from me to night. Not me alone but Angelinia Aronburg told me so she did see in the enemys lines to day some thing she wanted very bad which she needed very bad. Since this experience happened to I and my sisters so "pleasantly" I cannot refuse my friends a request. I never refuse favors. I love the enemy" so well" that I intend to pay them a visit, especially Manley as he's my pa "particular" friend."

"You don't mean your going to start another raid" Gasped Jennie Turner.

"I certainly am" he said decidedly.

"But the enemy is on his guard and---"

"So am I. I will show my quaillities since I am called a rattlesnake. Radcliffe is coming here to see me to night and we'll both go to it. He knows the sector and my friend Angelinia Aronburg will recieve more than she wanted."

"But remember" said Jennie Turner "since the last raid some of our armies recieved more than they needed. If you bring in any more---"

"I'm I'm not going to bring in any more than what she wanted" said Penrod Penrod this time angrily. "Every time anything happens to my sisters which is not to my liking or if it happens to any of you even I'm going to strike back and I don't mean maybe. I'll teach the enemy to leave children alone".

Violet and her sisters feeling full of spirits thought this time they would life to join the raid. At first Penrod was about to decline for fear of their safty but Emperor Vivian laughed as the prince glanced at him.

"Take them along" he said reassuringly "When my little angels have the fighting spirit in them all hell can't capture them. Don't worry. Let them have the fun. They'll be safe. I can feel it."

Penrod never made an idle boat in his life. Therefore he decided to move a whole column of child scouts and a strong body of christian cavarly army engineers, and incendary engineers. When the two columns went for ard for forward with Penrod and Violet and her sisters at their head and Angelinia Aronburg too all the infantry soldiers cheered them and waved their hats and rifles and even flags and the band played and the departure for the raid was indeed a ceremony long to be remembered. One of the soldiers shouted at Penrod;

"Don't make a mistake Prince and bring back the whole Glandelinian army. We have no room for so many prisoners."

"Don't worry I won't laughed Penrod. "I don't take prisoners."

The three chief girlscout leaders Jennie Turner Angeline Richet, and Angelinia Aronburg who always led their troops wisely and considerately, went with Violet, and her sisters themselves for they had promised them to act as girl guardians and see that no Glandelinians would try anything. Angelinia Aronburg told Penrod in particularly what she wanted. Then she added---I really don't want it for myself though. It is for you and your sisters. It don't belong to the enemy anyhow though I can't realize where it was captured from. It's a very beautifully decorated tent. I can show it to you when we reached within sight of the enemys lines."

When the whole party in advance of the columns reached within sight of the Glandelinian encampments Angelinia Aronburg pointed to the tent for it was in plain sight showing plainly in the gloom of evening. It wasn't striped as Glandelinian tents, but more to the form and beauty and color of an Angelinia State tent, it appeared also as if it was a royal one. It was not too big but big enough to maintain about twenty persons. It had been to gloom, for the sentries of the enemy to be able to see the approach of the party or the columns of boy and girlscouts and soldiers. Therefore as quartered as the camps were in this locality it was an easy prey at that. All those on horse had placed cotton filled cloths over the hoofs of the horses so that they would not make any sound, and therefore the surprise was complete. The sentries and pickets fought desperately to stop the chart. A charging column but to no avail. A number of christian cavarly soldiers were shot down but it did not stop the remainder. That particular tent was captured and captured and did not stop the remainder. That particular tent was captured and everything else began to go up in flames or were blown up. However in this regard in some measure Penrod and his followers did not accomplish as much as they had intended because they met considerable resistance at first from a wave of Glandelinian infantry which was finally repulsed, and then a big body of Glandelinian cavarly attacked them and the fighting was fiercest yet. At this stage through some mishap the child scout column bore the brunt of the Glandelinian cavarly, charge and as fiercely as they resisted the yelling Glandelinian horses they nevertheless were being borne backwards

by the pressure of the assault...however fortunately they were not suffering any lo- es losses for the child scouts are so d-s perately well trained in th t e the use of -abre g m -r lance that the fiercest -landelinian soldiery could n ot do anything to them while for their victory they suffered dreadful loss themselves.However Angelinia Aronburg managed to get the child scout troopers by a dexterious movement out of the way of the Glandelinian assailants and then made a safe retreat, while the rest of the assailing force fell upon th e christian soldiery cavarly also driving that back. Ext exultant over their victory the glandelinians pressed on, enthusiastic because for the first time in the war they had ever defeated a child scout column and therefore pressed on to carry the advantage and save the rest of their encampment from destruction, and to prevent the raiders from rescuing child slaves, for the fight ranged ranged close to one of these sort of encampments.

Some one shouted some report that Penrod was wounded badly, and the Vivian Girl Princesses captured, and this shocked the christian fighters so that they rallied and fought savagely giving no quarter. The report however was a blunder but it served to cause such a rall, amongst the troopers that they finally were able to make an attac themselves and drove the glandelinians back before them with frighful loss. Every attempt was made by the soldiers to locate where Violet and her sisters were made prisoners, and this caused the christian counter assault to be continued with such driving energy, that the glandelinians became panic stricken and fled from the fight in unspeakable horror.

In the meantime with the help of Angelinia Aronburg, and Penrod the child scout troop had been rallied, and went again into the fight themselves, cutting off a portion of the Glandelinian cavarly squadron and almost massacring the whole lot.Ten glandelinians fiercely attacked Penrod and Violet and her sisters but got the worse of it in no time. However so fierce had been the conflict and so great the loss of life amongst the glandelinians, and also the christian cavarly squadrons that as it was feared the enemy would come on again in bigger numbers to overwhelm them, the raid had to be an abandoned here, but not untill they got away with all the child slaves near whose encampment and within full sight of which the fierce cavarly squabble had raged.

For some great distance the raiders were persued by a glandelinian cavarly of a far greater number but not for a very great distance however as to follow too far might mean an ambush..Manley himself sighed over his own narrow escape.He had watched the approach of the raiding columns from the top floor of his headquarters, and was frightened when he saw them them burst into the camp and start fires and explosions, and a party coming dashing dashing -ard ward his own secto section.He realized that he had been in grave danger and yet in case of being hemmed in he was determined to fight to the last before allowing himself to be captured.He called all his own cavarly in this sector to the scene and moved up a strong body of infantry, and gave orders orders to give quarter to no one boy scout or soldier. However the raid did not come his way though there was considerable firing in that locality for several minutes and some big fires. The child slaves who many were of the ages of between nine and ten had never expected to see themselves ever rescued, and had not known what to make of it when the fierce fight raged so close to their slave encampments, and see the christian side become victorious.The elder ones had watched the scene with excitement and elation but the smaller ones had been terrie terrified and begged the elder ones to protect them.The elder children however had managed to assue assure the small children that they had nothing to fear if the "good"soldiers won. and they did.

Seeing the christians victorious the child slave masters and overseers, and other so called em l employees ran away, and hide themselves in the woods abandoning everything to the raiders.On the return to the christian lines beside the magnificent tent and some handsome wagons, Penrod wondered exceedingly besides the wounded soldiers being brought back now many child slaves had been rescued...Several of the child slave masters had been also captured but as they were not soldiers, they were not therefore refused quarter. But they were to be prisoners just the same. As soon as the whole column returned to the christian lines, and the number of wounded sent to the hospitals hospitals to be cared for the child slaves were lined up in rows to be checked up by the proper authorities and see how many were brought in.

Penrod had not said anything to any one about intending to rescue child slaves but that had been his plan nevertheless, and when he had come out some considerable distance he had told Violet and her sisters about it, and they had heartily approved of it. and joyfully agreed to help him in his efforts..now it had been accomplished and that late evening the whole number of child slaves had been lined up in two immense rows.The boys were on one side of child slaves on the other.In the mid ll that camp had been set afire.

In the meantime while the child slaves were being rescued the whole christian squadron repaired to their own places, and Penrod and Angelinia Aronburg went together to report before Emperor Vivian, while Violet, and her sisters went with Angeline Aronburg to her own private rooms. In the meantime the Angeline Aronburg and the others help put up again in their own camp the beautiful and big catta tent.It however was a hard and difficult task to put up but finally it was erected properly and stood in the manner the others did.Then they went to themselves to see the child slaves who had been liberated and saw they were as intelligent and fine looking children as any other inhabitants of the unusually holy country of Abbleminia.Indeed, so fine looking were the children that the number of the child slaves could be but one good result of the tremendous raid was that now these children could never age in be deprived of the freedom and happiness that rightly belonged to them and which they were entitled to.

The child slave masters who had been captured were to be deprived of all the power to be cruel. slave owners or masters hereafter.As it was rather too tiresome to remain out long, as they were tired from the excitement and exertions of the raid, and things having been accomplished in a most satisfactory manner, Violet and her sisters age in invited Angeline Aronburg to accompany them and Angelinia Aronburg in their headquarters, and departed for the place well pleased with their thrilling yet interesting adventures.

"I'm very glad we not only succeeded in getting poor parents released from those -landelinians but we rescued so many child slaves to night also" said Juice himself "For we not only prevented any harm coming to them but they too have been freed from their cruel slave masters for good and all and if they have no parents we will soon be sent under powerful protection northward where they will be adopted by many people as their own and become happy and loyal subjects of the Kingdom of Abbleminia.which proves that it is always wise to do ones duty however unpleasant and full of danger that duty may be."

"Say my dear boy Penrod"said Emperor Vivian when he and his daughters and Penrod were sitting together that evening "Are you too possessed by angels.?"

"Penrod glanced at his father in blank astonishment at the question and then looked inquiringly at his sisters, and then at Angelinia Aronburg, Violet and her sisters were smiling as if they were suspicious of something too.

"Why!"gasped Penrod,"what made made you say that Pa!"

"Why every time you raid the enemys lines you come back with so many rescued child slaves.."

"Why I only had a fight with the enemy near the encampments of the child slaves and carried the place during the desperate fray.There was nothing to it I'm sure"he smiled though he could not understand what was wrong.

"You ought to have counted the child slaves yourself and let the poor checker have some rest for to night."Giggled Jennie."They are not going to finish the check up untill to morrow.There are only too many."

"But--but" nobody told me n anything about the number"said Penrod some what confused"I--I--- th ought there were several thousand and-----"

"Well my boy"said Emperor Vivian "there's nothing to be embarrassed about. The men counted the girls first, and then only a small portion of the line. They cannot tell the number yet, but there were counted sixteen thousand, so far and that was only a small fraction of the number of girls you brought in not counting the boys.Those who were counted were sent off to another spot by themselves so they would not need to be counted again.you surely made a raid this time.They say the Glandelinian fire departments cannot battle the conglagrations your raiders started and the fires are worse than in the first raid you made.There has not been any big explosion though.Look over there.I never seen the sky so glareful."

"Well let the enemy leave my sisters alone then."said Penrod."They ought to understand that I would do it again. and I will"

Just at this moment a soldier was ushered into the Emperors presence.

"Sire"said the soldier"We did not after all give up the counting, but got many more to help us. The child slave camp that was raided to night but must have been an awful big one for we have checked up on them all by now. This is the list of the child slaves rescued. "And then he turned and looked gratefully on Penrod and violet and her sisters while tears stood in his eyes. "Three of those children were my own stolen from me two years ago"he almost blubbered. "You are surely a good reliable boy my f i dear : Prince"he added. "Six hundred of us soldiers have recieved our own children back thanks be to God and to you and your sisters."

"Penrod was flabbergasted at this report.

"What the"he began "I--- if--- didn't under---"

"You save d them just the same"said the soldier gratefully."General Clive

[illegible] would ll t[illegible] ive you the thanks. You have rescued the two little darling girls and boy who were also slaves. And amongst those was little Jennie's brother and elder sister.In one recognized them alright.If she could only see you,she'd [illegible] from happiness and don't leave them she'd be happy to recover them again."

Penrod looked in bewil erment at his father and at Violet and her sisters who also were astonished. Emperor Vivian glanced over the numbered list and then without saying anything handed it over to Penrod to see what he would have to say for himself when he saw it himself.This was the list as follows.

CHILD SLAVES RESCUED IN TO NIGHTS RAID.

Girls 87,999.
Boys [illegible]'79968.
Foreigners who were child slaves and whose parents are known.10,000.
Total number of child slaves rescued. 187, 967.

"But Sarel, "said Penrod "These figures must be wrong.The enemy enemy child slave camp couldn't have been that big and----

"It sure was"said Angelinia Arenburg"I was helping in the raid and when our Followers come forth we spread all over it setting fire to everything. We secured every child there was under your direction and captured some of the masters too.The mas master we captured declared that yesterday there were two hundred and fifty of them there but sarel, this morning some had been sent away to where no one can tell.So those numbers are correct. The enemy will remember you to,night."

"They surely will."Giggled Violet as she glanced at the figures. "I suppose Penrod dear,you'll say I did it now in order to get out of it because we were in the raid too."

"I----I--I--have nothing to say"moaned Penrod."I'll admit it, I'm whipped. Whipped by you all.The enemy can't whip me but you can.I give up.I surrender."

10-1

VOLUME TEN

PROGRESS OF THE WAR

MORE STIRRING AND SAD DEADVENTURES OF

THE VIVIAN GIRL PRINCESSE , AND THEIR

ASTONISHING SUCCESSES.

THE DISCOVERY THAT PEHODDIS THEIR LONG LOST LITTLE BROTHER

OTHER ADVENTURES WORTH NOTING.....

2007.

(0-2

CHAPTER [illegible]

THE BATTLE OF JENNIE POR[illegible] AND ALONG THE CALVERNIAN BOUNDARY LINES WITH THE STATE OF CALVERNIA (CALVERNIA)

For an hour the struggle continued the Glandelinia ns ke eping up a heavy lwibering fire al all along the line. General Vendell soon come up withseveral parks of artillery and these were soon tra ined upon the attacking christians, the gunners hammering away as fast as they could , load and fire. The din of the battle became horrible and the slaughter heartre nding. General Hindernine who had wnt into his headquarters to study on some picture f of a child which he suspected was Aronburg herself(Having found it) heard the most heaviest firingof his life time and realizing what was going on sent strick orders to general Aronburg to demonstrate upon federals center, and then he himself sent heavy forces to do lans aid.

By this time the battle along Doolans lines was in full sway . Being reinforced steadily the marians had finally pressed forward and was assault ng Doolans lines with all the fury they could exort in themselves.

The whole of Do lans lines was al ablaze and in a continuous uproar. General Durandoes columns which stretched pa partly across the Moonlights Run was assaulting Doolans right with all their force made making mad demonstrat ions to turn this wing and rool it up. These Glandelinians s had seemed to forget that they were fighting in a battle. They seemed to think that his was only once one of their mad wargames h which they played before th this great and long stuggle had ever begun and each man in his frenzy was striving madly and fury stricken to se e who could be he first to get at the christians. The universal devil vell of the Glandelinians was completely drowned out by the maddened roar of artillery and musketry which brought down the men in gray in nearttending numbers. General Doolan realizing the fury of the nemy's attack and fearing serious consequ nces wrote to Hindernine;

"Your excellency Rivhard Hindernine;

" The Glandelinians are at acking in a manner as if they had gone in insane. Just now they cannot be checked at any quarter and the main danger is threatening along my right. Can you doe someti something to relieve the terrible pressure. Situation is very critical. Your assistant general in comman d;

Ieneral Abnerdoolan."

However Hindernine did not need this remot report. He with his very ou eyes saw the des desperate situationand really did not know what to do as heavy forces of the enemy was massing on his center..... All that he could see to do was to make a bloody demonstration upon the massive Masonic lines under generals Groverner, Grovet on, and Mc- Ellen which he did as soon as possible .

Now it really did become a battle. Three times Hindernine saw his divisions of three million men in each, reduced to five hundred thousand amid a sea of flame and din and sem semi volcano volcanic eruption of exploading shells and flashes and darts of fire, and to meet attacks which in their fury resembled the approach ing end of mankind along his center, and the whole scene became like a great con flargration in Hells forests fires. Over five thousand cannons were thundering in incessant spasmodic sav salvoes and in heaven defying throes and thousands of the frenzy stricken Glandelinians were blown or hewn to pieces, stretches of forests wereleveled and the debris was in furnaces of flames.

The scene had indeed turned like an inferon of the lower r regions and the explosions was as constant as the rattleing of drums.....

Twice Hindernine, from desperation launched the entire left of his center upon Groverners lines and after a fr fight that seemed like a wholesale slaughter the torn and mangled christian columns were compelled to give it up and retreat under heavy fire of shells and high explosives. The battle was now a maddened shrieking fury. For every repusle that the christian sufferedthey in turn had to inaddition sustain headlong driving onlaughts made by the Glandelinians who stormed their way up to the very christian trenches only to be mowed down like grain as fast as they came.

General Cammillia, Zoe Rae Demonstrationand Headlong on the side of the enemy were killed, and general Cimmillia, Hutchingt on, James Angelo were killed also in leading a roaring demonstration on Groverners right and his whole command was crushed to fragments amid the frightful storm of carnage and devastation and now Mc-Hollestes Mc-Hollestinians made a driving demoniacal counter charge but his lines were torn and blown to fragments by a hellstorm of h of high explosives and the general killed.

Never before in all the war was there even such a battlefought at Jennie Cory and ti make it worse Hindernine was exerting all his strength in the indominable determination to win. He had crushed Mc-Hollesters whole army to fragments fragments in the opposition he gave to his headlong attack and Allen Mc-Hollester his brother

a Seing something strange going on at other points of the battle field Pindarnine kept all the boyscouts he could spare in motion with flag signal flags and telegraph works, and telegraphed to general the n to go and ask the station chief to go to Aronburg with an order to start all his powertrops down federals concentration. The battle had soon spread along Pindarnin on entire front. Along his left the enemy's forces were receding somewhat the enemy having failed to force Goodone lines, with a loss of more than three million in killed and wounded and prisoners. In the meantime Violet and her sisters having recieved the report from general Thanl, rode across a sm smoking meadow pursued by a score of Glandelinians. Shells were bursting in the air like salvos thunder and the distant roaring flames seemed to scorch the heavens.....

Twice Violet and her sisters narrowly escaped death from bursting shells and rode at breakneck speed to get away from the wo wildly persuing Glandelinians who were bent on preventing them from doing th their mission. Just as they were about to be overtaken a squad of Angelinians came to their rescue, and Violet and her sisters went straight to general Aronburgs head uquarte head quarters and reported to him of the order.

In thee meantime along his enter Pindernine saw one of his main divisions shattered and broken into many groups and knots giving way in a sea of smoke and flame before the attack of general Ledger's Kurds and was frenzied.

"Good God." He shouted; "Look that that foul column allowing themselves to be w wiped out by that mere hord of Kurds. It's s shocking."

Immediately he dispatched a number of officers to the eastern li lines and dashed down tward the retreating columns where a pandemonium of confusion was ensuing.

"Go v back, go back." He shouted as he bore down upon them; "Show Ledger that it takes more than him to cleanou you up. Forward face the other way."

At his appearance the Angelinians began to take heart n and started to rally the foremost columns pouring a withering fire upon the Glandelinians Kurds checking their advance gradually.

In the meantime Federal who was directing these attacks ordered to ignore Aron burgs demonstrations but the latter knowing that a serious battle was on and deeming to save his superior Pindernine from being worsted withdrew general Ugnies and Eugnies armies from the west of Jendie wory and sent these to the aid of Pindernine. While he was o doing this Aronburg extended Hellbuschs main line across Federals front in batt le array and during the furious onslaughts which were being made threatened Adolo-De-garde armies with annihilation.

Seeing himself in this tight fix general Adolo-de-garde withdrew southward for nearly a mile leaving a sea of dead and wounded behind him, while Smash-in-the head, and Break-in-the-neck as these two generals were called who led long after the bat le of Pedernine ben sent into Calverinia to help establish the Julo allio fot fortifications had ha advanced with their own forces from the north and opened a heavy artillery fire upon Hellbuschs lines, and then launch launched a tremendous onslaught in seemingly overwhelming nubers.

Violet and her sisters who were now with Arob Aronburg at the front saw the adva nce of this immense column of mighty wave of men and wondered what the result would be, in a few minutes.

On and on they came yelling with derision and rage. The first line withered before the deadly fire along Hellbocks and Hellbuschs lines combined but the rest came on with reckless bravery and struck the christian lines like the sledge hammer would a horseh horseshoe. By the impact Hollbuschs lines were bent backwards in the shape of an angle tut nevertheless it held for firm and along the christian line there came a most murderous roar that shook the heavens and whole platoons or brigades of the Glandelinians wi withered away. The survivors continued the onslaught with maddened hellish fury and at last Hellbucks lines gave way he himself being mortally wounded.

At this moment general Mc-Whirther arived with a battery of artillery and as he rode up to general Aronburg said;

"See how those glandelinians are pressing on Hellbock. Do you think your guns could stop them!"

"I don't think so but I'll try." Said general Mc-Whirther; "I'll have to be qui ck t oo because those Kurds are coming fast."

At once he ordered the artillery to be unlimbered and in a few minutes they were

placed in a position to fire upon the Glandelinians who were still doing their ut most to out their way through Hellbocks lines. As quickly as possible the guns were loaded and then the Angelinians waited until the recolinins christians were out of the way and then at the signal given the wholeline of guns let loose in a simul taneous roar and every shell hit its mark for mowing the gray columns and mowelin g a thousand men there being five hundred guns altogether. Despite their discriminating havoc, the Glandelinians must have gone insane insane or either death was as easy as eating mince pie for the survivors, even scores of thousan ds who had even been cut on the hands and faces sparely, came on recklessly. Hellbocks lik lines had been crushed to fragment gradually by the Glandelinians and were n ot swept aside.

Again and again the five hundred guns blazed forth with a roar that shook the earth but the other survivors came on giving forth their fearful "Hurrah!" with all their might..... General Mc-Whirther indeed realized that there was no chance chance to check the wildly advancing Glandelinians for if his heavy guns could not hold them off nothing on earl could else could.

Aronburg saw the situation, and did not know how to make of it. General Callenbar, Hallunginger and Von Patrick were rallying with their infantry columns and now these came to the support of the artillery and gave the enemy a better fire with all the energy they could muster. Again and again the Glandelinians lunged forward with deafening Blodgurdl blooddurldingyollo against the line of artillery and the carnage was horrific men on both sides falling in thousands many mangled and blind bleeding, the Glandelinians striving with all their energy to keep u off the frenzied Glandelinians from swarming among the gunners.

Bayonets were plied in deafening tumults like daggers, and the Glandelinians fell in flillies destroyed by the wind before this wedge of cold steel. Nevertheless they fought with the fury of desperation. They used their own bayonets effectually as the Angelinians pressing the infantry back slowly. Aronburg was bound under any condition s to hold onto these guns if he could or destroy them with the enemy. He saw the vigorious drive th of the enemy, and of the awful slaughts committed by the gray cats demons. Leaving word to the Abbissanians to hold the position to the very last Aronburg sent a dispatcher to bring more infantry and more artillery. Violet and her sisters watched the drive of the enemy with great dread and fa fear. If the Glandelinians would carry these guns there would probably be a dangerous gap and they knew it, and when the gaps would be made the batt e would be lost and then also there would be probably a serious and horrible disaster.

They almost cried over the sit uation and begged the menthemselves not to give way! They even kept among them at times with banners trying to hold them by intr intreaties and pleads. Many of the soldiers saw the little girls almost crying and ok knowing what it was about felt that their wielding of ground was saddening ans and ter ifying them.

Filled with greater desperation the soldiers struck the Glandelinians with the butts of their muskets, displayed tremendous wal s of bristling bayonets and pikes and stuck to their positions, the Glandelinians going down in scores of thousands before that bristling hedge of bayonets..... The cannons were still thunder ing with fury and with all their might, but the Glandelinians were in possession of a good number of them and were using them on the Angelinians.

Violet and her sisters saw one of the captured guns aimed accurately at them and dodged the discharge just in time by throwing themselves flat on the ground.

Jendie who still limped from the wound in her leg was slower but the storm of canister whistled harm harmlessly about her picking out victims by the score of hundreds at least. He Lying still prone on the ground the hair terrified little girls saw that the Glandelinians were desperately pressing the christians more fiercely and felt more afraid that all was lost. A ss shell exploded a few yards in front of them showering them with clouds of dirt twigs and grass and stifling them with smoke.

"Oh God." Cried Jendie as she staggered to her feet; "I wish those fresh forces with the artillery would arive. Soon it will be too late for them to check the enemy."

Her sisters had already got en to their feet and in a few minute the first columns of the reinforcements to their joy were seen coming, on the double quick.....

The little girls urged their horses which they quickly mounted and the soldiers flourishing their arms wildly, and soon knowing what was up the soldiers hastened their pace. Soon the christian came rushing up tward the Abbissanians who were stu bbornly resisting their desperate assailants and mingling with them plied their tumult of bayonets upon the Glandelinians while others coming up opened a withering fire. These however were not enough to repell the dare-devil assailants successfully but however other columns were coming and even more artillery was arriving and Violet and her sisters seeing the coming wave of their signal flags making a sign to them that the enemy were about to carry the guns..... The officer of these forces saw these signals and hurried their troops on at a swift run the art illery coming on ahead in a confused gallop and clattering oar. In a moment more they arived the guns being quickly unlimbered and trained upon the Glandelinians. This battalion had about the same ruber of guns that the other had and in a very few minutes they

were literally leaping hell into the oncoming lines on to one. Storm of grape and canister swept the gray hordes down like a blizzard of snow the ofGlorn and men rode i going down in numbes that was appalling. Broadside after broadside was hammered away at the enemy their lines line literally went to pieces amid the bloodcurdling carnage men laying three deep among the captured guns. At this critical moment the other columns of infantry arrived and buried themselves against thelines in gray who were already staffin flagging....?

The carnage was now more fearful tha before..... The Mandelinians really did not want to gleinudon thewarm almost successful and now fought with the fury of demons. The clash of the ops opposing lines was something fearful, bayonets sabres, pistols daggers clubs pikes and musket butts being used with the utmost fury. Wave after wave of the christians pushed against the solid wage wedge of Mandelinins only to be crushed and mangled before the clanging walls of bayonets and pikes.

The counter attacks on the massive gray column seemed in vain.Aronburg saw thatthe enemy wer was reinforced t themselves by n ew divisions and that theonly thing to do was to kep them from taking theothe five hundred and fifty on cannon. The enemy was replying with tenfold vehemence with the captured cannon against the five hun dred new ones and t e thunder of more than five hundred guns at close range at t that se med to shake the heavens e. Aronburg placed heavy infantry lines to support the new line of artillerygand cover the other christian forces who were attacking the e emy with all their vigor.....

For an hou Aronburg wat ched the attacks made by the christians with intense apprehension and with a strange feling of sorrow. Was he really going to lose the batt le?He wondered;"Won't the headlong onslaught of the enemy never be checked. Mandelinin forces under Rabbis and Prestis Johnston had already come to the aid of the Kurdsman and the battle increased in its murderous fury. General Jansin who recently took com and was kil ed while leading a desperate charge upon the second line of guns with five thousand of his gravoc graveoss all around him simultaneously, Gag-gag, who with Boonia and Ahia led the second tremen dous assault met a fire that literally mowed down his columns and cut their main line to pieces and they were all killed. Cadlin ..omar with ninehundred thousand men simultaneously swept upon the Abbinan-las cannon under Protestis but he himself and one of his generals Nalidon by name suffered the annihilation of their whole division and the assault had to be l withdrawn at this point the two Mandelinian generals being severely wounded while Protestis had atthe sametime ben severely wounded in the arm but retained his command. General Je rus cicia and Scandin went to the same task that Cadlin Homer had failed to do the assault being resumed with murderous fury. The brave Homer who helped in this second assault despite his wounds was killed during the frightful storm of carnage and Scandia n and Jerusicia were wounded but at this moment the arrive on dae general Josis Cannon had captured the trenches formerly held by MorbinsAbbinan lans and now the situation was critical though Josis Can on had also fallen.

General Camdon on the side of the christians had been killed, Anaris was wounded three times and general Gandon Minia who had stuck to his post to the last was taken prisoner. Smash-in-the-Head, Break-in-the-neck , Ade-la-de-garde, were wounded Tamerlinicia was killed, and general Chainlinger himself was shot through the ear by a ram rod in his tussle with a frenzied half batt le inflamed Africanian soldier who had attempted to wrest his sabre from him. The infantry under Puttes held sternly against series of frightful onslaughts made by The Mandelinians under Poglonia who also fell.

The Mandelinian leading general Cole was killed in front of a christian cannon and Smilesmouth who took his placeand continued the assault with an insane fury had his belly torn open by a shell and he dropped dead after sabring several christian soldiers. Malscow at the same time led a fierce charge like a roaring tor /nados of hell but he was killed along with one hundred thousand men. General Mouthlingburgs Mandelinians and Malsbury came to the support of Poglonimia and Marcocelilos and these three made desperate attempts to form a hornets nest but the christian cannoes cannoneers pouring in a hot fire checked them with a torrent of lead and canister as from five hundred fir fire hose streams, these t Mandelinian generals were killed simultaneously and those of their commands who survivors survived this terrible massacre were compelled to raise their hands in token of surrender and accepted merey at the hands of their enemies.

T e chay had literally formed a hornets hornets nests for themselves.RitchertonsAngelinians made a fierce demonstration upon other Mandelinian columns causing an increase in the fearful carnage.

At this time great forces under A' Hickudas-Powad, Owinis Womis , woonswad, Ali annis Wudand and Hickencillian arrived to the support of the Kurds ii possession of theother fivehundred guns a nd Aronburg saw the critical danger now. Clinklin on the christian side had been killed and Powadins and Wellhills on the side of theenemy were wounded. General Movishad also arrived withn force of cavarly and these made a fierce charge upon Aronburgs lines followed by the divisions under Walkin and , garden and Bodlin who reinted the swarming christian infantr infantry were killed, A'hicfudas Powad,, Owinis Womis and Woondwad were captured and Hoik an and Loughlin who reformed the flagging Mandelinian columns when a volcano of flame and din flashed along the christian line were also wounded

and in the fight at close quarters Nolan was killed and his division of one hundred and fourty five thousand hor horsemen annihilated. The attack of the Mandelinian forces continued however, and the Angelinian gunners having used canse out the Mandelinians down in frightful numbers and there was now a terrible mixup of horses men bayonets pike lances and every othe weapon of every discription. Johnson made attacks at other points of theline with Wellington and Moldonia with general Chillis Censoni, Darger West Ihorg and Doo-goo stormed the Abbinanian line on the right with all the v available force on the right only to be withered to fragments by a most galling fire and all these generals were wounded four of them severely. However despite al this rag reckless bravely the second line of guns could not be taken and the Mandelinians being reduced 4 by twenty hours of fierce and sanguinary fighting in the midst of a series of terrific thunderstrons or artillery retreated to the second line of guns which were retaken the whole Mandelinian front being cut up and thrown into confusion and driven back for miles. Theretreat of the enemy turned into a panic attended with wild disorder disorder and demoralisation all the way to their main line hey fle confusion the whole of Federals army. The Abbinandian army then followed like a tremendous n'w avalanch of men and crashed upon the remaining Mandelinian columns like a furiously advancing tornado clearing the whole feild and the region of theenemy for nearly thirty miles in extent smashing Federals army to pieces once more but this did not end Federals career though he got a second s mashing blow.

Along Mandinarines front and also along Hindarnines the enemy had also kept up the assau/t for twenty hours and had a most relent up Hindernines whole army when Aronburg became successful. In killed Aronburg had lost 481,999 and in wounded 6,000,000 195,888 missing, and 345,195 in mortally wounded and 195,949 in prisoners besides 200 cannon and large quantities of firearms whichhowever had been retaken during the rout of the Mandelinians. He had managed to march five HUndred thousand men around the flank of Hindernines againinats which he attacked with soldge hammer force. Despite al this he would have been worsted had not Hindarnines right wing rallied and wedgedthemselve so tightly against the enemy that a frightful panic ensued. Hard pressed from three sides hundreds of thousands of Mandelinians under generals Hindernine, Hindernins, Candrinicia Co/ Calhornia, Jack Ornert on, and Ballinia surrendered, while generals Whilk Whillian Scholedeine James Caper Casper Henrysonia, Bleedinglinger Mishinger and Flo Felis were forced to surrender th their division s. The rest fled precipitately toard the main line at this point followed closely by Hindernines whole command about over eighty million men having fought on each side. The remaining squares of the Mandelinians at this section recalled the advancing christian line with a fin fire that seemed to set the whole batle field on fire but the christians poured down upon them in huge avalanches of me n out them into fragme nts taking hundreds of thousands of more prisoners and routing them like sheep carrying al all before them like a typohhn does a forest of trees.

The Mandelinian loss was 973,578 killed, 4,441,489 wounded, 1,299,000 prisoners and 700,000 missing. Indeed it was the fi-st christine victory that had occured at a place called Jennie Mory and one of the ablest Mandelinian generals next to King Manley was totally annihilated, ~~the killed, wounded missing and prisoners to 7,235~~

and had recieved a smashing defeat and twice at that.
The total Mandelinians losses is 4,838 7,235, 167inkilled wounded and missing in cluding the prisoners. Thetotal christian losses were as total 8,278,948.

Chapter Two.

THE WAR ALONG THE BOUNDARY LINE OF CAL VRGINIA.....

In the meantime for several months before this fresh and new christian armies had been concentrating along the entire boundary line of calvirinia with the porpuse of preventing the Juan Manley of or theother Mandelini n generals from crossing over over and to prepare the Way for general Hansonins great campaign. Manley was angered at the slownessof the Mandelinian armies in fort fortifying the boundary line and so spore every day of the months passing. Under instruction from general vivian in Angelinia general Caswell Anderson advanced upon the Mandelinians who held fort twigs, a a string of fortifications a mile long. A fierce engagemen t lasting two days began at Robert's de creek but the Mandelinian army there under general Indianiaolo was crushed to pieces by their excruciating losses and Indianola surrendered the very next day day giving up besides on a thousand cannon and nine million men, ninta n Mandelinian vessels and two fortresses at Dunn Creek.

Then Anderson demanded the surrender of fort Twigs but recieved a flat refusal so he decided to force its surrender. Every gun thatwas available was brought t o bear upon the fort and soon the most tremendous cannonading ever heard in this region was on. The Mandelinians replied with seven hundred guns and by bursting shells and high explosives fairly thinddered continu ously against the fortifications and batteries.

Being fiercely pounded by shell and shrapnell for two days the outer walls of the fortifications were reduced into an miserable ruin and fifty of the enemys guns were silenced, while many were killed or wounded, but nevertheless despite the terrible havoc wrought by the guns of the fortifications the fortifications still held replying broadside for broadside and shaking the air with the din of the guns. All this time fearful volleys were forced poured upon the christian lines and at times a the ranks broke out like an inferno.

Seeing that his artillery was not accomplishing anything Anderson decided to take the fortifications by storm under cover of his guns.

A division of men under Oliver Johnson were sent to storm the redoubts. These columns advanced in grand array and stormed the fortifications for hours but nevertheless were repulsed with the loss of eighty thousand in two hours. General Impernoli led another assault during the night. In the fury of the attack the Angelinians managed to capture one of the redoubts but such heavy forces were gradually massed upon them that they had to abandon the assault and retreat, being pursued and shot down by thousands by the wily foe. A third assault was led by Anderson himself. Gradually but surely Anderson got his whole force upon the fort and the battle became terrific. Twice his left wing was worsted with the loss of 30,000 per hour and the third time rallied up. Despite all this his energy Anderson saw that it was impossible to take the fort on y yet. It was defended by steel nerved artillerists and only that but the Clandelinians had the advantage of position. Nevertheless Anderson did not abandon the seige.

At the same time while the battle of Carthigan had been going on several little children two girls were wandering along the banks of the Angeline river near its mouth when they saw an occurance that caused wide their eyes. Five forces of Angelinian troops about one hundred and thirty thousand in number were marching up and down the banks. Not knowing what was going on the children continued on their way until they reached which was known as Harpers Navy Yard.

Angelinian soldiers were over ma n in the b battle ships and numerous Clandelinian'ar ican were living the Angelinian flag.

Even at nine o'clock the A children saw Angelinians outreach racing off with heavy cannons, while who wagon loads of small arms, munitions and stores of immense value were being carted off by the thousand of soldiers many of w whom were laughing and talking.

Of course these innocent children did not know what was going on, though they knew these men were christian soldiers/ b t to tell the truth the Angelinians under Prendine had many captured the Clandelinian navy yard at the mouth of the Angeline river with four hundred national battle ships twenty cruisers fourty m Emarines, 22,000 cannon, besides small arms munition a storage of immense values and many merchantmen of which had been given up without a shot in defence. Also an arsenal with millions of doll ars worth of arms and ammunition were in their possession while fourty five hun dred thousand Angelinians long before now had been advancing rapidly to seize Davis Run.

As it was the first time in their lives that they had ever seen soldiers and so many and even if they were the christians they were very much afraid and went off at a quicker pace toward their home and reached it only to find the yards swarming with m more soldiers with different uniforms and different color. Before they could say a word they were seized by the nearest soldiers ons and dragged forcibly into the house where they found their mother lying in a pool of blood.

"You little snips were spying on us and caused the death of your mother." Said one of the officers gruffly; "What were you at the n n navy yards for eh!"

The children were too frightened to answer and the officer continued;

"You will not get away from us. We will hold you untill you grow older then shoot you as spies. Through your traiterious ded the enemy has been here and shot your mother. Great loving children for a mother you are indeed."

Recognising their uniforms the little girls rea r realised that they were in the grasp of the fierce and re pulsive Abyssinkilians as they had seen such soldiers before. However broken hearted over the death of their mother and from the fierce looks of the soldiers they could not summon the courage to say anything though they wept bit erly a nd forcibly pulled themselves from their capto captors and three threw themselves with a piteous cry at the side of their slain mother.

"I believ they are innocent." Said one of the officers sadly; "And besides they are too young to be responsible for spying anyway. Let's let's take them before our superior and see what he will do with them anyway."

This was agreed to the children being led out of the house by a few soldiers who marched them straight toward the river. When they reached the River the children believed that the red coated soldiers would make an attack on those in purple uniform but to their supprise they were literal y marched up to an officer in a deep purple uniform who appeared to be some great general.

The general was equally surprised to see them and listened with consternation to the speaker as he started to tell him why they were held as prisoners. The general looked into their innocent faces and was touched.

"There must be some mistake he "He said; "The children were not with the

enemy a t hill. This a s happened while they were nothing us. We will hold them though not as prisoners but fro for protection."

While the battle of Temple Tory had been going on, in the town of Oliva along the Calverinian boundary line the sixth regiment of Clandelinian militia were savagely mobbed in the streets by the Calverinian inhabitants and even snipers picked them off by scores the enraged inhabitants in the streets clubbing the Clandelinians with sticks jabbed at them with knives, struck them with corn iron pokers, flat irons and other sort of weapons. Scores of the Clandelinians were killed by snippers, hundred were injured by the mob and score fatally. Their uniforms were even r ripped to shreds by the knives of the assailants and when they retreated the Clandelinians were pursued for miles the inhabitants hurling showers of missles at the fugitives and pursuing them.

It was believed that the Clandelinians had entered this town with the purpose of seizing the c i children and murdering t em. If this was their purpose it was stopped by the frenzyed men and women who had attacked them furiously despite the danger of being impaled on the bayonets lances and pikes of the gravecoated savages.

This occurance brought on great excitement and strong Clandelinian troops were sent to put down the anger mob but at this moment the Angelinians forces advancing to seize narvas Run encountered these Clandelinians and fierce fighting broke out in which ten thousand Angelinians were killed and three hundred thousand wounded with two officers mortally wounded, while seventy thousand Clandelinians were killed and seven hundred thousand wounded besides one thousand prison ers which were taken by the Angelinians.

Again despite t their losses the Clandelinians made a second at ack to force the christians away and put down the angry people but the Angelinia s a opposed them at every step an and repulsed them bloody reaping onslaughts in which Ange Angelinian regiments were almost entirely destroyed. The Clandelinian however were successful an and burned the beautiful town of Oliver and massacred two thousand three hundred and fifty women and children. More would have certainly been killed but while the Clandelinians were destroying the small villages about them other forces of christians massed themselves upon the murderers and fearful bloodshed followed. Twice amid dreadful carnage the Clandelinians were driven a across boundary line the christians capturing one fort after another and attacking still another at Straka creek but this was so bravely defended by the Clandelinians that the Angelinians were compelled to ma s another force under general Caner who was sent to at ack the Clandelinians toward night all but was driven back with the loss of 10,000 in killed and 100,000 in wounded this being called the boundary line massacre of the battle of Big Bedda.

The entire Clandelinian loss in killed wounded and pris ners was 1,775,822. The christian losses was 999,999 in killed and wounded but they lost heavily in prisoners being 10,995men and officers. The total loss was 919,994. In the meantime fresh troops had been sent out from northern Calverinia to help the Clandelinian general Caner by name. Thus strengthened he determined to fortify Turners hill but before he could do so a large force of Angelinians took possession of it and fortified it.

(over)

Enraged over this Cans er sent a large body of Clandelinians to drive the Angelinians from the hill the hill and capture the position. A long and bloody fight followed the Angelinians fight ing so gallantly and bravely that the Clandelinians were obliged to retire at last before overwhelming numbers their losses in this one attack on TURNERS HILL being fifteen thousand in killed and one two hundred thousand in wounded while one thousand five hundred were prisoners.

As this was going on the Angelinians had under heavy fire, and after three bloody onslaughts captured the port of Hurricanes blow and Nainbury the Clandelinian fortress and also a chain of fortifications which they captured after fierce fighting in which one thousand guns were taken into their possession. The cape of Davila now holson Protestia island was seized at the same time but Caner advanced furiously with a large army and gunboats to retake it. Gamble who was second in command to took the advance moving upon the christian line stretched in front of a town called Happendon. He suddenly attacked these Angelinians and after a fierce fight drove their line back on toward Turner hill. The success was short lived however for general Vendon moved with a large force against Gamble who was obliged to surre surrender after a furious conflict. At the same time Gamble surrendered general Procle had concentrated upon Protestias lines and made efforts to break it at all hazardous but for hours the assailants were exposed to a deadly fire and suffering the loss of nearly half their number were compelled to retire. General Procile was badly wounded and his division was only saved from annihilation annihilation by the coolness and cu courage of general Caner who had five horses s shot under him and many bullets passed through his coat.

158

BATTLE OF [illegible] HILL, FORCES ENGAGED AND OTHER MATTERS.

General Canser was a brave Glandelinian leader and was bound to win. He made a desperate onslaught on the christian lines under [illegible] who repelled the Glandelinians with all his might. In the death struggle which followed the Glandelinians were victorious cutting [illegible] massive lines all to pie ieces but general Canser was mortally wounded and died a few minutes later. Another Glandelinian force under Gandine, Gadlin [illegible], and Melidon stormed a part of [illegible] hill but the result was a sad and crushing repulse for the Glandelinians who were driven back with the loss of fifteen thousand slain and three hundred thousand wounded. The brave [illegible] was killed and Melidon was badly wounded.

General Ignoran had in the mantime can come up from Boonia his army having been strengthened by fresh divisions mostly Omarians sent from nr northern Calverinia. General Amerionnos immediately opposed himwith a large force of Abyssinkilians at Glandon [illegible] near Turmer hill. The slaughter now was terrific. Though they fought brave,y against the Glandelinians hene a Abbiannians and Abyssinkilians were also almost surrounded and hurled back across the Glandon run their losses being fifteen thousand also in slain and two thousand five hundred were made prisoners. While this action was going on Gannon crossed over from Norbin but was unable to save Amerconnos army from dew defeat as he himself could not check the enemy's advance. The Glandelinians in heavy force crossed the [illegible] creek in in a blinding storm of fire and though the creek was chocked with dead and wounded the surviro survivors pressed on surprising an overwhelming force of Tripoligonlians under Marco. So sudden was the attackthat nearly thirty five thousand [illegible] Tripoligonlians were killed or taken pri o prisoners and all the guns and ammunition fell into the hands of the enemy enemy.

Though it had ben a auspcious b[illegible] a terrific fight ensued the christians only fleeing when [illegible] had fallen back in greav great confusion while at the same time general John [illegible] with about eighteen hundred thousand men were pressing on tward General Chelans lines and Nelsons lines which were also worsed and [illegible] compelled to fall back after sanguinary fighting. Tward night fall the Angelinian forces were compelled to abandon Turmers hill being a unable to hold it any longer. The rage of the fury of the fighting al ng the whole boundary line spread throughout the country and thousands of Calverinians who were forced to serve in the Glandelinian armies by conscription finally deserted while millions of Calverinians who had long before threatened a general revolt against Glandelinia inlisted into the christian armies to repell their wicked kidnaen. Men dropped their work and inlisted, boys asked to serve at the drun drums or as boy scouts nd the christian armies began to grow a larger.

In his victory Hindernine had driven Federal clean to the boundary line while Hansonia trying to make a junction with Vivianis who was recovering now from his wounds had Ambrose Fuller shut up at Bonsin.

As general Vivianins armies were arriving at the boundary line general Himilla with two million Glandelinians attacked fort Nalto and capture! it after a desperate battle taking about fifty thousand prisoners. Tomerline was threatening Philson while Gannon and Gannons forces crossing a part of the Angeline river retreated northward closely followed by the enemy under Johnston Gaten. He tried to hole his ground at Bernards Junfor a few hours the fighting being onstinate but failed but in his retreat Gannon took care to destroy all the bonts and bridges for miles up n and down the river and set fire to the tall grass in the plains thus checking Gatens advance for a few days. The hope of the Angelinians was now completely revived but as general Vivianias great hosts were concentrating along the great boundary line general Gaten had managed to cross the Angelin e river by means that could be a easily seen in the line concerning poonto n bridges and al advanced on his way to capture Philson.

Gannon hurried to head thim off off and the two forces met on the banks of the Angeline river. A desperate sanguinary conflict lasting for hours took place but the christians were defeated with the loss of eighteen thousand killed and two hundred and tweny twenty five hundred wounded. At the same time a christian forces were defeated at Monson with frightful slaughter, while at the same time that Hansonia was closing in on Ambrose Fuller general Noglonia with an armyof one hundred housand men struck Abbiannwhere his march was bravely resisted by a m small force of Angelinians under gn general Getter but they had to retreat.

In this advance there followed a bloody action at Gandon where a force of the enemy were badly defeated. General Carlo made a stand at Sebre and in the bloody action that took place drove Noglonia b back and captured two thousand prisoners. It was the turn for Noglonons Glandelinians to retreatand Noglonia made al haste to get into Calverinia but findinghis impo ible on account of the large ca Calverinian forces moving in from the northeast fell back on Snyders mouth. Here he was hemmed in on all sides, e he had very little food and there was no way of getting more. Galscow who was expected with fresh troops had not ni arived while

the christian forces were being constantly increased by the steady arival of rein forcements. Nevertheless Noglonia attempted to break through the strong Abbiean Abbiannian line but after a series of bloody battles lasting four days there was nothing for the Glandelinians to do but surrender and this Noglonia did,and his army of one hundred housand men with cannon and arms fell into the possession of the christians. We can imagine the effect of this victory won by the Abbiannians.

159

All fears of the war being lost were put to rest the thinned our ranks of the christians were filled with new volunteers from reinforcing Calverinians and there was general rejoicing throughout the nation of even Angelinia beside Calverinia over this third splindid victory. During the surrender of Noglonia Glascow was overtaken at Southlingburg by a part of Gannons forces but in the severe action the Glandelinians did wi not win a good victory the unfortunatel Glande linians losing more than four hundred thousand in killed and three million in wounded and eighty thousand by desertion, those deserting being mostly Calverinians who were forced into the sevice and who now turned upon their enemy in treacherous manners and the Glandelinians se med beaten badly again and again.

At the same time this happened general Hammerhead a brutal Glandelinian officer with a band of Kutd [illegible]urd attacked Nellburg a beaut iful villiage of northern Angelinia close to the bou dary linenand in theabsence of the able d todied men wo who were away fighting the battles of this country killed the old men women and children, burned the houses and crops and left the once beautiful place a scene of ruin and desolation. Similar barbarious acts occured elsewhere and to put a stop to such outrages Gandon sent a force which defeated them burned their tents captured their artillery and killed their leader.

Unable to over come the christians at these p u points the Glandelinians finally gave in and the next day a part of southern Calverinia was in possession of the christians. Manley now became alarmed as soche saw that the Abbiannian armies were too str ong and were overrunning this whole section. During the second day of the series of sharp engagements general Marco cellion at tempted to capture the boundary line river port or Nightereon wit with infantry and ships but after a whole day of stubborn fighting was repulsed with heave loss and driven to Powad where he was hex besieged by Johnston Gaten withan army and a fleetand after more desperate fighting was killed and his army of christians captured.

At the same time anot er Glandelinian general by the name of Onwin Wo nie and still another by the name of Abdickades Pownd with a strong force of Glandelinians consisting mostly of Omarians attacked Hickadoes amy army of Abbiannians but were badly smitten their loss in killed and wounded being nearly two million five hundred thousand and the bag gage and artillery were captured.

At t the same time this happened another general called Woonownd was sent with general Clockiln with three million three hundred thousand Glandelinians but were twice e defeated with crushing loss but in a third at ck was successful at Nebies Ranch capturing fifteen thousand prisoners.

General Mroei at the same time who held the town of Poly surrendered to the christian wnen his army of one hundred thousand was reduced to one thousand or less and he himself mortally wounded. The loss of the christians at this point was only twenty nine thousand four hundred and twenty two.

At the same time atempts were made by the Glandelinians to capture two forts but though they showed great bravery they were not successful while atthe same time a a large division of general Nolkins [illegible] order general Gandon was sent against Holie but they were attacked without warning by a large force of Abbiannians and Angel Angelinians and complan compelled to surrender.

A few hours after theoverwhelming force of Glande inians advanced for Holie but were also attacked and defeated after a terrible action on the banks of the great Angelinin river. J Hoik and Fort Laugh Hoi k and Fort Laugh werealso taken after desperate fighting but the vid victorian were of no benefit [illegible] and when general Nolan tried to advance across the boun day boundary line into Ga Angelinia he was defeated with frightful loss and his army of Glandelinians routed for several miles. The Glandelinians were more successful more to the north however. They captured fort Bonsin and f defeated the Abbiannians in fighting of the most severe cgaroter at Ninia... ..

These conflicts had ben mercilless and exceedingly bloody and both sides were cri ppled up by the collisio n in the stubburn fighting at Beauties lane in which both sides lost he heavily and neither side could claim t he victory. In the meantime an Abbiannian army onemillion five hundred strong advanced to retake fort Bonsin but were stopped by Mahoon with three million four hundred thousand men but in the bloody action that followed the Glandelinians were defeated with the loss of one quarter of their number. While this was occuring a large of force of Abbiannininns with a fleet of heavint guns ad advanced for Andens Run northeast of Holie and which their army prepared for a general attack the batteries bombarded the fortifications which commanded the intrancefor the city..... For twenty four hours shot shell and high explosives by hundreds of thousands were rained upon the fortifinations but while well ertonia kept the Abbiannian army fiercely engaged engaged Mahumkhe saw how with his Glandelinian batteries shelled the Abbiannians on all sides and with such success that tward morning all the Abbiannian cannon had been either silenced

or desty destroyed..... In this engagement Saton ,ohnston stuck a blow against Ghillie Run and ca captured Holie, but at a / loss of three hundred and [illegible] men in slain and over one thousand mwn.

Atthis crit critical function general ,anconia arived ,ith nearly a superior force of ,bbieannians and so fierce was the attack that the ,landelinians wasted a lot cd powder in their frantic effort tostop him but a fire of q equal deadliness was maintained upon them by the Abbiean ians who were not the ones to retreat a without a desperate fight. On both sides hundreds of officersand thousands f of men were shot s down in a very few minutes and during headlong counter charges the ,landelinians tried again and again to sweep the Abbieannian line, but again and again they were driven back in confusion.....

These abbieannians lost two hundred and twenty thousand in slain in that action at this point awhile the ,landelinians lost over five hundred thousand....

At the same time this was goinf going on two other bloody charges were made , one at ,lansue, the other at Gandenlinia in both of which d general ,arges ,landelinians were unsuccessful. This resulted in heavy reaction which extended to Mouthlinburg and at Gotcadie where Darge finally won the victiry but at terrible cost. In the meantime general rj Lulie who had been appointed commandr in chief of the ,landelinian army operating against Holie advanced a division of three million two hundred and twenty thousand men against the p position at Vara Krocthellecheheheho hohohawhaw and captured it after a heavy bombardment a part of the victorious columns pri pres ing forward three divisions surrendering to general Dixion and ,irlin at Evangeline Scollio also but at Evangeline Richeeine theywere met by the Abbieannians unde general Anna mergo but that Abbieannian genera general was soon put t o rout with a loss of about ten thousand men in captured and all his artillery..... A Scollodefeated another division of Abbieannianat catens lanes and beelzebubs creeks and then pushing forward attacked Chapoultepec the strongest f defence of Holie and carried it by a fierce assault. While this B.was goingon Lullie pushed the main ,landelinian army under his command tward Li ttle Creek but lost seventy thousand in killed and nine hundred thousand in wounded during an engagement with the Abbieann ians under gen eral Bernard Cannon Procile..... At first during the terrific fight the ,landelinian army was success ful but just when it seemed that it must be victorious a fresh body of Abbieannians arived and the ,landelinians were defeated with the whole of Lullies assaulting line being ro lled up and crushed to fragments. Lullie was not discouraged by this terrifi terrific repuls . He understood that Holie mu st be held at all costs and decided to win the bat le or die....E The attacking force of ,landelinians were replused at Fingercreek and general Bernard Vivian with tw twenty thousand of the ,landelinian brigade wascompelled to surre nder after a gallent fight while general Calsce was attacked and b beaten at Meadon. Attanding Gun to the last of the action at Holie raged.

During the or e cruel strugrle the Glandelinians were at first driven back and it seemed for a while as if the Abbieannian army must finally be successful. But t their leading general Graninine was killed and Nelson i ariveing with fresh troops of ,landelinians worsted the Abbieannians capturing Snowline an Abbie annian stonghold retaking fort Ignorancend retaking the town of Ghillie.

The Abbieannins wre also driven from Ghillie The Abbieannians were alsodriv from Collon but one of their generals Albre by name with an army of seventy five thousand men seized Hennieson and the Glandelinians exhausted their strength in a vain ef fort to retake it he he.

A few days later Gallion's Glandelinians started a desperate battle at Bon sulia which was guarded by many forts and below the city several heavychains of cannon wr were stretched in front of fort to fort and there mu numerous clad battle cars many fire rafts and other things so that it seemed impossible for any enemy of ,landelinia to go even near the city. CIT Y.

But general Hennie determined to capture the place at all s costs and so he sallied forth with a stong army..... General Cannon ia acting under his command. For a whi whole day he hammered away what the forts with thousands of the heaviest guns and nothwithsantind that the forts were doing their best to hamme hammer back and amid the discharge of artillery hat produced a shock so severe that windows were broken in the city , Hennie boldly let swe-ping onslaughts and in spite their heavy firingcut through the chians of blazing cannons cut fought the ,landelinian forces in a furnace of fire destroyed or disabled the fllest of batt le cars and took the forts despite the opposition which the ,landelinia Glande inians made at every step. Simultaneoualt a line of fortifications at Procile plains were forcedand at palm fwoods severer fighting occured bu for a while with no deided av advantage for either side.

Tward the later part of the afternoon eaten attacked Mc-Glu Gullic with the most frightful ferocity and deterin determination annihilating one of his main winge trat atr stretched across the grounds of Angeline mills and being successful how ever Mc-Gullic moved forward ward a branch of the Angeline ,iver giving the ,landelin ians more hellish action at Meldon munand forcing them to withdraw tward Calverine landing..... On the Angeline iver banks he was finally held at bay untill ri reinforcements came and then he again began to move forward rolling up one of the foes wings. As they pressed on the Abbieannians met fresh forces of the foe

at ,uspane nun w which he d randly united withhe main army army nd the whole swept down upon the Abbieannians under Quieni nocrushing the army to pieces taking twelve thousand prisoners and capturing a large qu quantitity of arms. This had been a terrible onslaught made by the enemy and nearly 90C,999had been slain on the side of the a Abbieannians during t that charge. Mc-Gullich however held his ground extending his lines tward Cathling burg burg in a sea of fire and smoke of musketry and giving fierce resit resistance recieving the loss of one mio million four hundred s seventy thousand two hundred and twenty two in killed and wou ded. At Hansel burg about a mile from cathlingburg during the terrific battle one of Mc-Gullicks wings was rolled up with a loss of about seventeen thousand killedand one hundred eighty thousand wounded but new forces holding firm at Glamdonburg fiercely resisted general Handli ns clandelinians who strolve with might and main to hold them back. This was one of thefirst bloodiest actions of ume Turner's hill or Run there being hours of the most davage fighting.

About three hundred thousand ,landelinians thepick of the clandelinian army made a desperate assaul tion the Abbieannian line. Though it was like a charge against a mountian Handlin did not give way and the Abbieannians at this point were forced to ye'ld and abandon Glamdonburg. The Abbieannians at this point lost about fifty eightthousand in killed and nearly two million in wounded and prisoners while seventy two thousand clandelinians were slain and four million were wounded wh while the three hundred thousand ,landelinians who had forced the line at this point lost three quarters of their numbr. Glamburg was still held by the Abbieannians and Violet Dane on the Angeline River.

General Darge however succeeded in corssing the Angeline ,iver be n by means of pontoons bridges and a seige then began. The shelling of the city was ke kpt up without intermission for a day and night and then the Abbieannian commander clansce surrendered with one hundred thousand men. At other points general Mc-Gullich had succeeded in driving the clandelinians out of Bennis but at the eastern point with the help of fresh troops the Glandelinians the a attacked the christians at Aurandce and drove them back with heavy loss to Callmocca .

General Darence who commanded hi the right wing bravely held his ground, and saved the army just as a severe repusle was threatening. Hour after hour during the terrific fighting the clandelinians kept Mc-Gullich shi shut up in Callmocca while Darge going to Callmocca with Nobes, made severe attacks, while Hennie also arieved there with some troops from Clamdon , Glamburg, and Hendlin from f brought over one million two hundred and twenty five men and during a severe and bloody action Pears mountian and Apple ridge were attacked and taken. In these actions there was terrible slaughter on both sides. The clandelinians lost in killed li killedover sixty five thousand and the Abbieannians lost about thirty five thousand in slain. Hennie however would not turn back. He felt sure of success and declared that i he would fight it out along that i line if it took over a year.!!!"

In the meantime general nowerinela an Abbieannian officer of great expeience and dar ing advanced to crush the Massric armies but was repelled with e terrific firy fury by Darges forces.

Most of Darge's army however was overwhelmed and driven back in terrific confusion after a most terrific fighting. When Hennie heard the terrific looming of thousands of cannon he quickly spring into his saddle and spurring on his fast horse reached the scene of the terrible fight just i in time. Though driven into confusionthe ,landelinians had made a stand but now Darges men were fleeing before a fearful charge of the enemy.....

"Turn boys and fight the blasted christian fo fo ols." He cried; "We z are going back the other way."

AND BACK THEY WENT.

Encouraged by his words and presence the clandelinians made a gallent counter charge crushed the Abbieannian line to fragsents driving the survivors from the field capturing six hundred guns of heavy make and sixty hundred filed pieces, and took many hundreds of thousands of prisoners. This long battle with its s series of actens had ben fought at the same points where the bat les raged a during the great GLANDCO- ANGELINIAN WAR; OF I8I I84I. EIGHTEEN FOURTY ONE

Victorious as far as they were now it was not to be all over yet and the problem was wither could the clandelinians hold the great strongholds of VIVIANIA AMNIA.

.....THE FRIGHTFUL BATTLE OF VIVIANIA.....

After concentrating for a weel week on the boundary line after his progress north ward caused by Hindernines success on vederal Vivianias advanced Worths divisions of four hundred thousand men tward Vivianis as a start. Entire divisions formed with wonderful alacrity swept over the i first ridge of sand hills and within an hour over eight hou hundred thousand men had gained a foot hold upon the enemys soil in front of Viviania without a single soldier even getting a scratch.

By ten oclock that night one quarterof general vivianias entire army with the heavy guns and ammunition and provisions had concentrated before ,ivianis witoit hostilities except occasional sharp musketry fire upon Angelinian pickets. Viviv Viviania was a walled city with strong castles whic to the east was fort Santia

and Fort Conception while between these were the bastion works all of which held heavy batteries of artillery so disposed as to rake every approach. The total amounted to over four hundred guns of small size and four thousand four hundred guns of bigger size. The garrison consisted of five million regular troops under command of general Garr anzantia an officer of unquestioned obstinan cy and bravery. To reduce the formidable castles general Vivianis could spare litt le more than one million men divided into three divisions under worth Uluani a and Barbari a thelast named assisting entirely a s volunteers.

Entrenching the line and placi placing the batteries owing to a succession of heavy hurricanes had not been completed until the return of Calmer weather. A week after general Vivianis reached the boundary like. Meanwhile there were numerous skirmishes with bodies of Glandelinians who were invariably forced back i under the walls of the city. Throughout the seige there was no sorties o in force from the ga rrison Carranzantia appearing to rely almost soley upon his strong forts and heavy guns. Ample precautions were taken by the Angelinians to prevent atack upon their rear.

Only one severe engagement of this character marked the progress of the seige in which the attac ing party one million strong were so severely punished that similr similar efforts evidently in preparation were abandoned. Having completely invested thecity with a line extending from the hills grounds on its north a nd so uth and his battleshaing in readiness to open fire general vivianis sent a summons to general Carranzantia to surrender. His anxiety to spare the beautiful hestoric city from theimminent hazard of demolition and its defenders and peaceful inhibatants including o women a and children from the inevitable horrors of a triumphanthal assault caused him to adress the intelligence gallentry and Patriotism no less than the himanity of the governer and commander in the cheif of Vivianis.

Iz Carranzantia replied that the both the city and the castles were under his authority that he should defend both at all costs and that his adversary might commence his operations of war whenever it suited him to do so.

The bombardment began immediately. The furiouspla y upon the city was incessant including that fof bernards batteries their fire being mainly concentratedon the nearest forts. The play of the Glandelinian forts upon all of Vivianias batteries was also incessant doing considerable damage to the works and resulting in severe casualties. Mormonian, Mickencilian concentinian and Protestiantian consuls acquainted general Vivianis with the frightful results of the bombardments and prayed that a truce might be granted to enable their counr country men as well as the Calverinian women and children to escape from the city. As they had already b een warned in ample time the Angelinian commander replied that no truce could not now be granted under any conditions, exc except by the Glandelinian commander distinct proposition to surrender. The bombardment continued with increasing energy and as the bateries were being strengthened the christians seemed to cause the enemy to stammer more and s more in their answering fire.It was general Vivianias deter mination to continue the bombardment and cannonade with increased vehemen ce for twelve hours longer when if no proposals of surrender were recieved a fierce assault was to beorganized.

During the bombardment the houses of the city showed sad evidences on every side of the devastation caused by the Angelinian batteries. The streets were blocked withthe ruins of fallen walls. Every building containing combustible materials had been consumed while the churches and palaces the dwellings of the foreign counsles as well as the differnet public buildings had al alike shared in the horror of the bombardment. The loss of the Glandelinians could never fully be estimated but unfortunately it fell heaviest upon the non-combatants for thousands of oth women and children were slain. No estimate could be made of the number and weight of theround shot shells ans and high explosives sent into the christian works and entrenchments by the enemy but its aggregate was immese th immen se the loss of the Angelinians from the bombardment being one hundred and sixty five thousand in killed and wounded.

The entire weight of the missles expended by the Angelinians during the twenty fours bom hours bombardment was upward of fifteen hundred pounds. From the nearest batteries were thrown into the city thirty thousand fourteen inch shells which made terrific thunderheaded shaped clouds in their earthsplitt ing explosions five hundred thousand fifty nine r pound ro round shot and two hundred thousand twenty inch howitzer shells while bernards bateries threw atotal of twelve hundred thousand round shot and shell while the newly arived batteries contirbuted one hundred thousand twenty inch shells and eight hundred thousand thirty two pou pound round shot almost as great a quantiy as during the bombardmdnet of the fortif ications at Mc-Whirther by the christian fleets.

Despite despite the fury of the twenty fours hours bombardment no pro proposals of surrender were recieved though the bombardment ahd had increased with such fury that the heaves heanev g heavens seemed to defy God with the din of hundreds of thousands od of earth esplitting explosions and loud booming of almost four hundred thousand heavy cannon w wi which could be heard for one thousand miles and which vibrated the ground for three times that distance breaking windows inscores of cities and towns and causing some to be wrecked like the fight in fighting at Mc-Whirther with the forts and fleets did.

General vivianis indeed made the assault and many who witnessed this blood drenched battle field saw with horror theterrific assaults of the great christian offien en offensive that raged hour after hour and who could picture the scene as many correspondents found them and piece them together into one ghastly moraic, the fragments of batlements held by Mc-Hollestinians that held back the christian deluge with a torrent of destruction to very nature itself. The battle ground extending over a front of almost fifty miles was northwest of Mc-Hollester Run where dead bodies in wondrows were literally as high as breastworks.

One of the worst points of the bloody fiery battle field with its flaming fields torn torn and cratered by storms storms of shells consisted of open glades running almost due east and wes west and southwest and varied in width from four miles to six miles and ten miles long. The Tripoligans were intrenched along the eastrn edge of this opening while the forests behind offered splindid opportun it ies for concealing movements of troops and emplacement of artillery.

The Abbieanndian and Angelinian fronts skirted the westrn and southwestern edge of the glace glade but the forest here was thinner and in places there was no forests at all, but only huge gaps connectingwith the devas tated farm lands to the west.In Vivianis the christian shells did fearful damage while in the fields between the op posing armies the shells made an indescribable mass of soil, barier wreckage and bodies. For those twenty o four hours before the assault had been made and even while it was in progress the battey firing had been a regular drum drum-drum fire, that is a cannonading so he heavy that it sounded like treratling of hundreds of drums. Every square inch of the bombarded batlements was shattered by a withering hail of shells and shrapnell. Nothing, exposed to such a fire could live.

Even all the castles were torn asunder by the heavier shells, every trees in back of the Glandelinian pis position were torn and scarred by the christians fire scores of thousands were torn up by the roots and others by more than three scores of thousands were blastedinto thousands of spp splinters. Not a tree escaped unscathed. On the afternoon of the day of the great assault the christian drum drum fire had been suddenly lifted and converted into a horrible curtain of fire which stormed the city with d destruction while of of the forest came the storming christian columns many millions strong straight for the enemys lines, stra straight into the terible curtian of Glandelinian artillery fire that tore scores of great gaps in the attacking christian columns though these quickly a co closed up.

In the meantime the Glande linian troops rushed out of the fortification s into the body filled and shell torn trenches hastily mounting their machine guns which soon sputtered their fearful greeting to the Tripoligonlian s. Betwen the machine guns rattled a fearful blasitng storm of infantry fire from many millions of muskets and pistols and the sheet of fire extended for fourty miles in a horrible roar like a million cannon going off in one prolonged crah crash.

There was no time for giving commands and there was no need of any. There were no vol eys as each Glandelinian soldier fired as fast as he could and the gaps in the Tripoligonlian lines widened fearfully but still the million s of survivors came on. Now and then several masses of tripoligonlians would halt and answer a storm of fire twqrd the Glandelinian trenches but it was hard to aim and the bullets scarcely a checked the withering crash of the thousands of machine guns a nd rifle fire while thousalds of Glandelinian shrapnell war was also doing its wokr work fearfully.

The Tripoloigonlian wave reached a line of barbed wire area fences or in entangel intangelments before the Glandelinian breastworks but no fur ther. Torn beaten and shattered into a thou thousan d fragments the remnants of these Angelinian hoste beat a hasty retreat. How many reached the protection of their trenches under the unceasing Glandelinian fire no one can tell but the ground betwen the Masonic and christian lines was covered with z u d sea of dead and dying.

Perhaps half of the brave Tripoligonlians who fe ll in the blast of bullets in that mad onslaught died instantly but for the woun ded there was no mortal help t Throughout the battle their cries made hedious i nterludes to the booming og the cannon and crash of musketry still active on both sides.

No doubt Tripoligonlian patrols skipped out and brought back to sa' safty such wounded men as they could reach fro for the dead and wounded were piled high onthe christian side. Theterrific drun drun drum fire had now increased and again the christian wave broke from the forest but it had hardly got out of the woods before the Glandelinian art illery opened a redoubled action. Again shells and canister tore open the columns while the machins guns piled up the dead. The task was more terrible than before as the Abbieannians had to storm overthe bodies of tni their dead comrades. The hours of battle were literally hedious with the cries of the wounded an men the blue gre nish glare of bursting shells adding to the ghastliess to the field of death. As the attack grew in fury the drum drum fire h became more terrible.

Despite the artillery, despite the machine guns and despite the twenty or fourty mile stream of withering infantry musketry fire the apparently inexhuastible divis divisions of Abbieannians swept on over the dead, and the barbed wired barriers before the Masonic lines, over the first trenches and routed the Glando linian

soldiers who were half covered with mud and gore. A terrific hand to hand fight followed. Hand grenades torn tore down hundreds of defenses and assailantsm the men fighting like maniacs with spades, fists bayonets knives and clubbed guns. The Abbieannians won at a fearful proce for their gi gain. It might have been worth more had the Abbieannian deluge swept further at this point but it didnot. The Abbieannians stopped within eight hundred feet of victory seming to be helpless in the Glandelinian trench for instead of sweeping on into the second linesthey tried to intrench themselves in the wrecked redoubts. Immediately the Glandelinian artillery hurld hurled shells of the heaviest caliber into these lines and tore them into fragments.

Then came Glandelinian reserves who drove the Abbieannians out taking 80,000 prosins prisoners, while at the same time te the Glandelinian artillery shelled the woods at a terrific rate. But the christian assault was repeated with redoubled fury the mud colored waves pouring fortyh from the forest being three immense waves one wave behind the other. The Glandelinian artillery tore holes in the column s which merely closed up again the survivors coming on as though on parade.

"It was magnificient but Criminal." Said a Glandelinian officer who witnessed it.

Then came a fourth wave like the other three then a fifth, and sixth and seventh. The first wave was less than five thousand yardsfrom the Glandelinian trenches but it cm came so so slowly that it was possible for the Glandelinians to make plans with cruel pres precision to meet it.

Chapter Four

CHAPTER. THE TWO WALLS OF GLANDELINIAN FIRE AND THE ANNIHILATION OF THE ABBIEANNIAN WAVES.....

When the last waves ermergedfrom the woods the Glandelinian artillery dropped a roaring curtian of fire fourty miles long behind it and then a similuar wall of shells shrapnell and high explosives ahead and upon those in frot t... Then they moved these two walls closer together with a hail of shrapnell and canister between them while at the same time they cut loose with the machine guns. The splindid formations of the christians trapped between the walls of fire scattered heedlessly in every direction but in vain. Shells gouged hu hundreds of deep gaps in the disolving columns. The air was filled with a deafening clamor, and frantic shrieks were heard above the incessant roar and earsplitting crashes of exploding projectiles and other explosives.

Deafened men sought to dig themselves into the ground in the foolish belief that they could find safty there from the hellish deluge of shells.

Others raced madly for the rearand some escaped this was as if by a miriacle.

Still others ran twr toward the Masonic lines only to be cut down by the Glandelinian machine guns fire. In less than twenty minutes this attack had ero cost the christians 400,000 lives it being a terrible harvest of dead. The Angelinians who were caught in this wave of destruction fold from the field with heavy losses the machine guns mowing down the men as the tornado does the corn. But the othe immense waves had managed to pour through this terrible curtian of hell despite the loss of millions in mangled and deadl the whole loss being over 5,000,000 in only four hours but it did not stop the onslaught.

This battle along the Kandall woods was a placeof one of the most bloody and thrilling every ever in southern Galverinia. The importance of the main Glande linian posit ionslay that in t their possession would permit the Ange linians to drive a weidge int o the line t o the right of Mc-Hollester Run and if they could hold it th and thrust a little farther southeastward they could force the Glandelinians t o abandon the whole of the works which would bring down the downwall fall of Carrasantia

General Updike during the day while this great massacre like charge was in progress and where four waves had ben mowed downkept up a horrible bombardment his Glandelinian curtian of fire having failed to check the christian onslaught and it only gained for the defenders a corspe strewn welter of hundreds of thousands of splintered trees and shell shatt ered ground that had been the northern corner of the hell alfmae woods. While the big ass assaulting christian columns in the van fought the Glandelinians hand to hand, picked corps of gunners behind them ,manned n an amazing chain of cannon the whole infantry line in gray undulating a roaring stream of bullets, sandbags were hurled by score scora scores of thousands at the desperate battle crazed Abbieannians hundreds of mitrailleuses every defenseive fortification passing from hand t hand like buckets at a country fire. The assaulting columns despite the terrific hurricane of artill ery fire swept over the shell torn ground in a sea of flame and din, covered wi with dr debris over which horse or cart could not go.

Again and again greqter gaps were torn in the line of Abbieannian s by the bursting shells, canister and melin ite but as coolly as if nothing haoened the iron desciplined Abbieannians closed the gaps and swept on. Gradually another line of art illery doubled the hoav havoc of the first onain of guns. As h the upheaved cpr corpses formed a continuus embarkment each a ditional dead man giving greater protection to his comrades and along the whulelengh length of the two lines of guns burst a storming havoc of guns of flames upon the adf advancing christians. Vainly

the later latter dashed forwar d on, onlyt o be mowed down like grass...!!!

But the attack did not slacken up one bit. Men fought with grenades like boys with snowballsin the hand to hand contest. Finally the Glandelinians began to give way but nevertheless though the christians won a great battle they could not force the Glandelinians to surrender the city of Vivianis being abandoned the Glandelinians retreating northward the following christians smashing the Glandelinian army to pieces to avange the slaughter of their own comrages.

The Glandelinians losses were about 4,677000 4,677,000 in killed and wounded while on the christian side the loss in killed and wounded was over I0,888,789....Indicted and Missing.

The battle of Vivianis was one of the most sanguinary battles up to this time in the Julo Gallio campaign and again terminated in aghristian victory and now the whole of the boundary line was abandoned by the Glandelinians and the advance for the north was begun.

VIOLET AND HER SISTERS MAKE A DARING RESCUE,
AND THE BLOODY BATTLE FOR THE POSSESSION OF OTHER
CHILDREN ABOUT TO BE SLAUGHTERED.HE) E HAW HAW WOW .

While While the battle of Vivianis was going on genera' Vivianis sent Violet and her sisters to general Hanosins with a message of great importance. The litle girls had traveled for about a mile when they fancied they ha heard the screaming of child ren.

"Listen." Said Violet with a strage creepy feeling; "Are those children screaming"

"It sounds very much like it whout without any doubts."

Said Jennie her heart beating very fast at the sound.

Desiring to se what was occuring Violet and her sisters went further on and approaching a large clearing which the lit lgirls knes was only ten miles from Hansoniaslines saw a sight that made their hearts leap with horror. Hun dreds od of dead children lay strewn in frightfully mangled corpses all over, while twenty others were fastened to the trunks of trees awaiting their turn of death in its most horrifying aspects. This scene was just like the others Violet and her sisters had experienced though there were not so many victims.

Their bodies had ben literally hacked like calves in a butcher shop, their intestines cleaned out of them and lay strewn on the grou d ground. There were twenty more children to be butchered the number of Glandelinians appearing to be about fifty and all appeared to have had a glass too much.

Three of them were doing the bloody work under orders from drink crazed officers while the rest were standing on guard.

"Oh Dear God would it be a sin to destroy such men" "Moaned Violet inwardly; "Oh the horrors of it."

The Glandelinians fierce looking men were literally crazed by drink and fli flourished their knives at the children in a frenzy. Their officers were standing at their sides armed with knives of such frightful hediousness that Violet and her sisters were horrified.

Despite the screams and pleads of the children the Glandelinins probably in ther frenzy of drink wre more furious, and looking on Violet and he her sisters saw that the rascals were trying to make their helpless victims slay each other.

One of the Glandelinianshad grabbed one of the little girls by the neck and flourishing a knife was striving wa to cut out her heart dea ito her vehem vehement struggles. Jennie was overwhelmed with horror and sorrow and fall ing on her knees aimed her pistols at the murderers but to her terror it was not loaded and she had forgot her cartid cartridge belt..... Jennie was utterly helpless and so wa were her sisters.

How were they to recu rescue the poor victims..... without running ino the same danger themselves..... The poor little girl in the grasp of the drunken fool was struggling as best as she could and screaming piteously. Who could have seen the wistful sad lookin the faces of the litle girls without trying to help them. The struggling victim kickedand beat at the rascal with her feet and fists but the Glandelinian trying to gain a chocking grasp on her throat broke a string of Rosaries and Scaplurs that hung about her shoulders. She struggled and tir tried to bit him bite him the Glandeliniane in his despierate efforts eyelling for one of the men to come to his help.

One of the privates came grabbing her cruelly by the arm and holding them tight w while the other Glandelinian without n any signs of pity managed to get a good grip on her throat and squeezed as hard as he could and the look in the childs face was awful the child's suffering being plainly seen in her face. She feebly tried to pull away his hands but in vain.

Another Glandelinian po put the point of his a knife to the middle of the child's abdomen and cut it open the child quickly dying. A shrill scream went up from the other children at this sight while the Glandelinians roared with laughter. At this moment Violet's eyes flashed viciously. Already another child was pla pleading for her life in such a piteous way as to melt a heart of stone.

"Those Glandelinians are crazed from drink." Said violet bitterly; "Those cha o

168

children did those Hi lutchersno harm and yet they z seize them to murder in this horrible way. If they would ki ll children why do they kill them in such a way!''

''I m going to try andkill those brutes who chocked and murdered that child by cutting her body open.''Said Joice;''It is a desperate attempt , but I will try it a t any risk.''

Violet ,Jennie, Joice ,Angeline and her other sisters trued to restrain her but in vain. Joice was off and in a very few minutesshe was along side to one of the victims and suddenly plunged a dagger into an officers abdomen and before two others could make a dash at her she managed to get the dagger out of the mortally wounded mans body and stab another. She also stabbed the third man and then quickly stole away though she was conscious of a score of bullets flying about her.

However the rascals were too eager for the bloody workin store for them and Joice got away and started off to get ammunition for herself and her sisters. Violet and her sisters were sorry for the poor children and decided tohin der the progress of the massacre as long as possible and annihilate these drunker drunken murderers if they could..... even at the risk of their lives. Over the x deaths of their comrades the landelinians were now furo sticken the poor victims trembling with fear crying out for mercy thou h the landelinians laughed harshely.

Violet and her sisters were so bold that they would risk their lives for any helpless victims and decided to hinder the maxssacre at any cost. They crouched tward the unsus pecting landelinians as cautiously as savages would a well armed fort, but quickly deciding to atack them before they killed another child. The landelinians were now in an uproar for one of the a ndelinians were dragging an a ittle girl to an officer and chocking her when violet suddenly sprang at him and ran him through the body withher dagger. A howl of rage went up from the other landelinia ns while one thrust at her chest with a bayonet while another picked up the already half chocked child pressed her cheat close to his and gazed h into her terrified face. Then h placing his hands around her tender throat he squeezed as hard as his strength would permit tut Jennie had went to the aid of violet by killing the man with the bayonet and thus fre from tthe danger violet stabbed the other man in the heart.

Z As he sank to the ground Violet tried to wrench the child from hi him but as now a tumult of bayonets was threatening them violet and her sisters fled.

A resounding volley was fired but in their drunkeness the ai od aim of the landelinians was poor and nota bullet touched thelittle girls though they were well within even pistol shot range..... though they were indeed throughoutly frightened over the sense of danger in the desperate task they att empted, and how they succeeded was because t e landelinians were too full of drink to do any thing right in repelling them.

These sr sorties made by Violet and her sisters enraged the drunken landelinians so far that they started horrible s tortures on their victims. Near the slaughter ground piles of wasted coal had been burning for days being a literal slow burning inferno. Onto this two of the children were to be thorwn..

''Oh God God.''Gasped Violet;''They are going to throw one of those poor little girls onto that awful coal fire and kill her with that awful torture.''

''Let's go and rescue her.''Begged Jennie.

''We can't, we can't.''Gasped Violet;''We could notget there quick enouh. If we only had a supply of ammunition. If Joice would only hurry up. What keeps her so long like this anyway. Is she goingto sleep on the way?''

''But we musn't, we musn't let them throw her on that awful fire. Please rescue her somehow.''Said Catherine, horrified at the sight.

'' But already she saw that it was to late. The landelinians had mercilessly lifted the struggling child by the throat and carried her tward tha t horrible mountin of coal fire chocking her as hard as she could. The helpless child tried to beat at him with her hands but the chocking rendered her helpless and he immed iately threw her on.

Jennie was appalling beyond describing at the deafening screams the poor child made which sounded almost unearthly in their piercing c cadience.T o violet and he sisters the sight of the child's horrible suffering was indeed appal lking and they placed their hands tightly on their ears to keep out the sound of the childs scream . Violet and her sisters knew t thatGlandelinian s of such nature had no mercy and at the childs screams of death agony they only laughed. Soon the childs screams died out and the roasting corpse lay still on the bu burning coal where she had struggled writhed bound hand and foot in indescribable agony.

Jennie almost felt like fainting at his horible deed but when the second child was being drag ed tward the heap of burning coal she felt an indescribable terror seize he her..... First the rascal who took great pleasure in witnessing children suffering from strangulation gra grabbed the helpless child by the neck and though she kicked and slapped at him bu bit and scratched him he succedied he succeeded in placing a firm grip on it and oh how cruelly he did chock the poor child.....

She literally hung limp and as she gasped for air her tongue stuck out. The landelinian l glared into her bulging eyes and chocked her wth all his might .... The forcing grip on her throat forced her tongue all the way out while her face became of purple hue. And then he threw her on the furnace.At this moment Joice Appeared with five cartidge belts beisdes one for hesself which wee pas ed among each.

167

As the /llittle girls proceeded to a rocky eminince Violet and her sisters saw one of t e the landelinians drag a little girl from a t tree and carying her under their very h hiding plca place chocked her brutally. With her eyes bulging and h her t ongue sticking out she indeed was a spectacle of suffering. She struggled fiercely to free herself from her powerful assailant but the more she suffered the harder he chocked her. Viole at this moment was leal leaning over kind of far and the choc chocking child with her head thrown back seemed to see her and made a move as if to point to her enemy and then to her throat.

Violet realized the eve evidnt suf ring of the child and the pleasue the brutal landelinian took in it. She remembered when she was inthe same conditionat Andrean and ly what means th they had to save themselves. As he is kaking in the new that the rascal was chocking her with all he his might with the other landelinians were roaring in la laughter.

Violet knew by the look in her fce th that there was no hope of saving her. Blood was already running from her noe nose are and mouthand her tongue was sticking out like that of a hirt thirsty dog. The little girls struggle had now ceased and violet knew t that she was dead.Despite the danger that they would probably bring on themselves Violet and her sisters decided to save the other children at all hazardous. Each little girl took positions at different portion s f of the rocky eminince and testing to see that t their pistols were loded got ready for action.

Violet picked the man who had chocked the little girl to death and shot him dead., just as another landelinian was about to gash her body open.

In his death grip he still l grasped the child's throat and she lay on top of him with her tongue protruding into his face.

The report of the sudden shot and the death of the fourth murderer caused con sternation among the landelinians and hope amin among t e other remaining children but yet to the surprise of the Vivian girls the others did not start a search but each about seventeen men grasped the remaining children by the throats and chocked them like th the first remaining rascl did to the other child, while the remainder of the graycoats opened a severe clattering fire tward the rocky leg ledge.

''Don't reture their fire.''Said violet as she and her sisters lay prone on their bellies to escape the wit hering bullets ;''Get hose who are chocking the children if first.''

Every one of the little girls took slow but careful aim and their shot rung out as one making a thunderous crash more louder than the clattering of the scores of muskets from the landelinians. With a yell that washeard plainly where violet and her sisters were hiding six landelinians let go of the throats of the chocking children and dropped to the ground each with a bullet in his brain . Quickly as possibe possile violet and her sisters aimed again and once more six landelinians let go of their chocking victims and staggering for a moment dropped to the ground.

The ninth landelinian realizing his peril had untied the ropes around his victim and carriedher to cover while the four others ran for safty.

The landelinian who carried the child off chocked her aguá and tore her body open while she was yet alive. The rest of the landelinians still fired at the ambush seventeen landelinians ha h ving been shot now every shot of the vivian girls having told.

''I bet we are in for it now:.''Said Joice;''It is lucky we have a good supply of bullets. I believe those landelinians will sent three more to proceed with the murder while the rest will try to hinder our further rescueing them by making an at ack.''

Joices prediction was correct excepting that six men were sent to do the bloody work at murdering the children while the rest came on at a fearful charge yelling like demons, intending to frightfen their enemies by their terrible devil he yell. Jen ie Joice an d Angeline and the others agreed to pick off the assailants while Violet worked herself to within easy range of the murderers and as w he got within easy range she saw to her horror that one of the landelinians had stuck a red hot file down a little girls throat and then an slashed the inside of her throat with a large knife and finishe t the torture by a terrible chocking.

The look in the childs face told plainly how she suffered and h her protruding ton gue was literally pouing blood. The rascally landelinian did not chock her long however for Violet with a scream blazed away the shot first passing through the rascals body and then lodging in the childs heart, the death of both being instan taneous though the childs was more like falling into a sudden der sleep.

''I shot her accidentally but it is best for her.''Said Violet to herself;''It ended her misery.''

As she was reloading her pistol Violé saw one of themen fras one of the children from a tree the child being dead of a more horrible fate than chocking and that was suffocation. He lim immediately drew a sharp knife and tore her body open rite and all when a random shot from Jennies gun tore hrough his head and he went sprawling the mangled gory body falling on top of him covering him with blood and some of the intestines. Violet sickened at the sight but shot the other landelinians before their victims died of strangulation .

In the meantime the attack on he sistershad been made with desperation but the

Glandelinians saw that their new child enemies were missing them inde d being as to say ''Bum shooters''. Two or thre of the Glandelinians had succeeded in climb ing up to their position and one of them had managed to seize Jennie but these thre three were immediately lying on top of one another dead beside her, when Violet returned to the scene of action.

Twelve of the assaulting Glandelinians had already ben killed a nd five werewounded but the survivors were still keeping up the attack. One of these Glandelinians had sped back to the helpless children an d quickly freeing one grabbed her by the throat and chok chocking he dragged her behinda clump of bushes a hundred yards behind Violet a nd her sisters as it se med but in reality directly in front of Violet but at th this moment unseen . Then squeezing her throat with all hismight he glared into her agonized face and said Gla gloatingly;

''Now those desperateAngelinian sharpshooters cannot save ye. I I'll give you an idea what it is to get a good chocking. You stuck your tongue out at me in defiancetwo hours ago now you can show me how far you can protrude it. With'I''

With this he faced about and fa cing her tward where the firing was going on contin ued furicusly;

''See there they are. Show those Angelinians how nicely you are being saved. Let's see if you are sticking your tongue at me now.''

So hard was he chocking her that she was too weak or helpless to struggle. Wheeling her face to face to him he drew her closer to him andhit her protruding tongue untill it bled to increase her misery. How it ever happened the poor suffering child at that moment could nottell. I It was when he was chocking he with all his might and while she h hung limp with her head hanging far back and her tongue sticking out its full length when there came a sharp resounding report.' Then she felt his grasp on her throat increase a little more and then he sunk to the ground with her on top of him her tongue protruding into hi his open mountmouth.

Even in death hi he still had his grasps chockingly around her throat but violet for it was she who fired the shot immediately drew the dead mand mans sabre and severed his arms from his body. The hands then fell away and the child r rolled helpless to his side and lay in agonized confusions.

By giving her stinging b o blows with the pam of her hands on the childs bare back and chaffing her throat vigoriously violet succeeded in making the child recover. In tnethe mantime Violets sisters havong annihilated their assailants came with leaps and bounds to violet's help.

''Free the remaining children while I stend to this poor child.''Said violet ;

''Hurry because more Glandelinians may come and starttrouble.''

Jennie Joice and Angeline and the others put quickly undid the ropes around the other children slashing and mangling them so they would be useless for other Glandelinians. Then as Joice Angeline Catherine Daisy and Hettie started of with the other children Jennie want to help violet with her charge.

Violet gently asked the child how she felt but the poor little girl pitifully shook her head and pointing to her mouth , looked at Violet ith wistful eyes overflowing with tears. The childs voice was paralized from the strang ulation for she could not talk or even move her tongue while was still protruding a little. Even as she was too week to rise Jennie and violet lifted her between them and with he her arms across the shoulder of each and their arms arohiaround her they managed to help her along slowly. Soon as they caught up with their other sisters t they heard the sound of o hoofbeats and angry voices and then a few shots rang out and o one of Angelines rescued children dropped with a liullet in her heart.

''Glandelinian cavarly.''Gasped Joice;''We are in for it now.''

Angeline returned two shots and two men keeled from their horses to the rage and surprise of the survivors. Then a shout as of one vouce went up;

''Get those Vivian Girls. Get them bea utiful little devils at all costs. Chegre Charge like deo deamns. Go in at them. They must not escape.''

In this threatening danger the dumb child was terrified she nce knowing the desperate character of her abductors.

The This little girlwas the prettiest of the childen rescued having graceful arms angelic form and a very wistful angelic face.Her neck was all black and blue from the pressure of the rascals hands, she and the four others being staryk naked having nothing on but thick white clothes around their loins, the Glandelinians having burned their clothes. As they reached the dead and mangled bodies of theother children they saw that every one had been strangled to death for their tongues were still protruding. There wasn't a one who did not have its body open. Boys and girls alike had their bodies ripped and all literally cut away in front with everything exposed. The sight was too horrible for the rescued children to bear to look upon though from their many other experiences Violet and her sisters though horrified couldbear to look upon it. As fast as they could they hurried away from the spot the enemy following slowly not being able to ride fast on ac count of the heaps of corpses that barred their way. There were many things of horrir horror that Violet and her sisters did not see. The first child who was mr murdered had been tortured the worst because she was the prettiest. The Glandelinians had first gnaped he feet open, then the palms of her hands and slowly cut of her ears fingers and toes and then not satisfied her had broken her arms

suffocated her untill nearly unsciousness and then pouring something had hedious in smell and taste which he mixed with water the Glandelinian forced her to drink it and when she was about to vi vomit gagged her with fiercely smouldering rag burning her mouth and throat horribly. Then with a hook he pulled the rag rag out and let haher vomit to her hearts content. She indeed did vomit like a hose. The rascal then cut the inside of her throat open pulled out all her teetg and hair and chocked her untill she finally died gashing her already co blood covered body untill he had torn every vissage out of the corpse. The horrifying mangled body of this child was still fastened to a tree and her bulging eyes seemed to be gazing pitingly and pleadingly at Violet and her sisters who at hearing from the lips of one of their charges of the cruel torturesf the child went over to her.

Her protruding tongue was clotted with blood while the inside of her throat was al chocked with blood and mangled flesh.

''The rascals are paying bitterly for this now.''Said Violet sadly;''Our Lord Jesus Christ places a terrible secidition on all who l murders poor helpless children especially in his fashion.''

Joice untied the dead child from the tree sai saying at the same time

''Your horrible sufferings are now over and you with the others are now in heaven but just the same I'd dare to embrace your mangled body and kiss your mangled throat to show my pity for you. Then she set it down along side the or other corpses pinned a note to it and then they all proceeded on their way just as the hard working horses of the Glandelinians came up yelling and cursing and swearing like demons incarnate.

The dumb child was troublesome to Violet and Jennie on account of of her weakness but now they had reached her horsess and hand made ready for a dual q quick start . Violet and her sisters hastly covered the naked bodies of the children then helpled them onto their ponies. Thedumb child was placed on violet's horse and as they started off Violet said pityingly;

''Now you poor little girl place my your arms tightly around my waist so you won't fall off.''

The child obeyed looking so wistful in her white woeful eyes that she was greatly effected.

''You poor sweet things if you was not on the poney now I'd huge you.''She said lovelingly pressing a key on kiss on her keek. '''Anyway you will learn to know us.''Shecontinued;'' We will take good care of you now and no Glandelinians will even lay hands on you now. You will be one of us and-''

''HALT YOU GOOD FOR NOTHING LITTLE SHE DEVILS OF HELL OR I'LL FIRE.''Shoutd an angry angry voice behind them.

''NEVER YOU BLA BLOATING CHILD BUTCHERS' NOT ON YOUR LIFE.''Shouted Violet brandishing her little fist ;''And we dare you Glandelinians to fire again.''

The Glandelinians did not fire as they wished to capture thechildren alic alive t hough as they fould out soon enougnh enough that such a thing was really out of the question.

'Get that nervy little devils horse.''Shouted the offi officer;''I'll show you if we dare to fire.''

Two or three of the men fired but Violet fired three times as thehorse staggered and these three Glandelinians fell reeled from their saddle shot through the head.

''Thunder of thunder.''Shouted the office in a rage as the horse fell throwing the dumb child and violet to the ground.:''Get the little fools now.''

' T The Glandelinians started to advance but the other little girls fired rapidly and coons continously untill their pistols were half emptied and for every shot a Glandelinian fell six Glandelinians being killed and thirty wounded theofficers horse bri being brought down th that man falling t o the ground his wo wig flying off his head.

' Get those darn fools before they are rescued by the other children.''He shouted in entrel extreme fury;''They must not get away I tell you, what in the vevil are to standing there and gaping for ye fools.''

As many of the Glandelinians ascould formed into the road leveled their guns and fired a volley but the bullets only hit Jennies horse inflicting only sli ht wounds. Violet and the dumb child was helpled onto Jpices horse and of they went again after exchanging a severe fussilade with the Glandelinians and shooting fifteen Glandelinians and nineteen of their horses down.

The officer was helpled onto another horse but nefore he could go a step Vil Violet brought him down with a well aimed shot in the shoulder.

The Glandelinian officer felt like chocking the air in his blo boiling rage and he abused the unfortunate men and gave them hellish pain because the little girls were getting the best of them.

''You are fine soldiers indeed.''He hissed shaking his fist at them and swearing his head off;' 'If you fail to get them little girls I'll kill every one of you you.''

The Glandelinians started off again swiftly but cautiously several parties seperating and going two ways so as to head them off. Violet and her sisters saw this maneuvaur made by the Glandelinians and keping up their speed started a good watch on the lurking savages who kept up a continous clattering fire.

/ Bullets whistled about the ears of the little girls but they were safe neves

nevertheless as the Glandelinians could not shoot straight or either God was preventing their aim from being good in order to help Violet and her sisters. But Violet and her sisters were not to be stopped and what is more they rapidly out distanced their pursuers who fearing a further losses if they persisted in the pursuit gave it up threatening to revolt against their officer for his rashness.

As they progressed on Violet and her sisters heard a child on down the road crying out for pity.

"Oh please don't do it those horrible worms will eat us and you know it."

Violet heard and her sisters heard the child scream;

"I would only rather die any death than this."

As they slowly turned a corner they saw a Glandelinians holding down twow children two children on some dead bodies where worms were swarming the rascal scooping them up with bare hands and crushing them putting the handful of hir horrible worms into their mouths. The children vomited and the Glandelinians in a rage knelt on one of them and grabbing the other by the throat hissed;

"You good for nothing little rat in human form. I'll kill you to day."

THE The child pleaded that one did not want to die begging him not to kill her but to let her live... But the rascal drew a knife and answerring that he would kill her just the same jabbed the knife through her heart and leaving her dead body lie there attacked the other child giving her a horrible shocking.

The child tried to struggle but the rascal seemed to have the strength of a demon his finger nails cutting into her neck while the worms began to wriggle in and into her open open mouthand on her protruding tongue. Violet and her sisters were horrified and did not know what to do as a whole regiment of laughing Glandelinians more than five thousand in number were watching the performance all on horseback.

The dead bodies were indeed full of magets millions of them swarming over the bodies of the dead and dying child who were stark naked with their bodies full of large sabre wounds. The shocking child did her best to beat off those flesh eating worms smashing many and bruised and scratched the Glandelinians face to make him let go of her throat but it only increased her suffering and he increased the pressure. At last with her head thrown back and with the magets swarming over her body and on her protuding tongue the childs struggles quickly ceceased, this scene being a horrible sight.

In another minute a Glandelinian officer appeared with his hands rudely grasping a poor childs bare arms.

"I don't see how those Glandelinians can be so cre cruel."Said Violet an indescribable sorrow seizing her.""They are also going to shock that poor little girl."

"Well he will do it anyway while we sand here watching the perm performance." Said Joice impatiently;"I would give anything to have a troop of men at my back now."

The Glandelinian grasped the child by the throat and prev ssed with all his might until he not only shocked the child but crushed her frian throat as well. Viola and her sisters felt like going to her rescue but they did not know hat to do on account of hose they had with them. The look in the childs face was awful and filled Violet and her sisters with an awful fear. To them the sight of the childs face ga face was awful horrifying,knowing how sh she suffered and yet the poor child could not ar struggle and the Glandelinian chocked her so hard that she died with her eyes still bulging and her tongue sticking out.

Q At the same th time this officer had been chocking this poor child, another Glandelinian had tied tied a child to a tree and had ben scouraging her with all his strength the suffering of the child being so terrible that she could not even breathe the Glandelinians laughing in an uproar. The rascal struck the child with superhuman strength tearing her flesh to shreds.

Driven to horror by t the sight of this and almost losing control of themselves Violet and her sisters made a sudden dash straight tward the Glandelinians ye lling;

"Come boys give the murderers the punishment they deserve."

The cha rge made by the little girls was a daring one but did not end the way they expected for in a very short time Violet and her sisters found themselves fastened to th trees with the five children they had rescued.

"We don't intendto kill you brats just now but you are made to stand the rest of these scenes without hope of rescueing the children."Said the officer.

Then he gave orders for the butcheries to continue and the scouraging of the children progressed, the Glandelinians thrashing the children untill they sakn senseless. The Glandelinians only laughed at the plight of these poor childre n, and continued to thrash them without mercy striking them so hard that the iron piked lashes mangled their flesh their bodies being covsed with frightful bruises deep large scratches and cuts, and in their terrible sufferingthe children moaned piteously. The children tossing about in mortal agony were retied to trees. The litt le girl suffered t worse than the other two as she had gotten the most blows and her wounds bled continously. The sight of the childrens indw indr indescribable

suffering and misery only made the brutal Glandelinians laugh.They only beat them again with the whip as hard as they could and decided to torture them as far as possible before killing them. Unfastening the child who had gotten the severest flogging the officer lifted her by the thra throat and chocked her so hard that she hung limp. Violet and her sisters could not stand the sight of a child suffering from such a awful chocking that this G Glandelinian gave her and with all their strength they tried to free themselves biting fiercely at the knots around them with their teeth but in vain. In the meantime the Glandelinian chocked the child with all his might. The childs eyes seemed about to bulge out of their sockets while her tongue stuck out its fuell length.

An ubb unbearable desire to save the child seized Violet and her sisters but as they were bound to the tree they could do nothing. The cruel Glandelinian was taking delight in the childs awful suffering while her desire for air and for him to let go of her throat made her struggle feebly trying her best to tear away those cruel hands which seemed to be crushing her tender throat. She even tried feebly to beat at his face with her fit fists, kicking him and scratching him furiously in the face but in vain, for he did not let golut continued to strange her with all his might her head being thrown back and the child soon hanging limp and helpless.

It was easy for this cruel Glandelinian to chock the poor child for her neck was so delicate, the rascal squeezing so hard that her eyes bulged more badly and her tongue stuch stuck so far out that it looked funny to the cu cruel Glandelinian.

"Those Glandelinians have no mercy at all."Gasped Angeline in dismay;"If we were free we would show them and not only that but make them pay dearly for daring to tie us up like this."

While the Glandelinian was chocking the poor child the other two ch children were recieving another horrible cruel encouraging that the wicked Glandelinians gave them. In vain they screamed piteously the Glandelinians only struck them the harder. Their bodies already torn and bleeding from the first scouraging was made worse and their suffering was too terrible to imagine. The children screamed louder and lounder and enraged by their piteous screams the Glandelinians next tortured them with flaming brands. Oh how the poor vid victims did scream. Their suffering was indescribable. Their screams were def deafening their pain and suffering being so awful that to Violet and her sisters it was like the agony of a damned soul and they made vehement struggles to free themselves but again failed.The faces of the poor children they suffered and in their intolerable desire to stop the scene Violet and her sisters begged God piteously to cause the loosening of their bonds but he did not seem seem to hear them.

Again and again they struggled frantically but it was useless and they realized that the Glandelinians knew how to tie knots. After torturing them with flaming brands the Glandelinians scused their wounded bodies in saul salt and pepper throwing pepper also into their eyes and made larger cuts on their tender bodies.

Suddenly after these children were dead the Glandelinians found their prison ers Violet and her sisters with the five new captives missing, and two Glandelinians standing there in Violets and Jennies place bound hand and h foot and even gagged and blindfolded.

Over this strange miricalious a escape of the Vivian girls the Glandelinians were driven to a fury which caused them i to increase the tortures of the children. three men holding down three children in a stream of scalding hot ptich. The children h suffered horribly from the ptich and died in a few minutes. Three other children were at the same time seized a thick flannel rag was tied around their mouth and then into a barrel of water they were tossed the rags being l placed around their mouths so that in their struggles and gasps for air they would not swallow any water. The poor children in their intolerable desire for air made vehement efforts to kick thebarrel over but the Glandelinians crue l l cruelly laughing at their struggles for air made it worx worse by holding their feet.

The children not being able to stand it without air any longer tried furiously to breathe in the water the water goinf going up into ther their nose and making their nostrils smartas ammonia was strongly mixed. The hearts of the children were now beating fast and loud and it seemed as if some one was trying to draw their lungs and heart through thér nose so intolerable was their suffering, while their heads seemed to swim like a top and the more stronger come their yearining for air. Soon their stur struggles became weaker and weaker and finally ceased altogether. Other children for crueller tortore were being hung up by the thumbs the children piteously begging the Glandelinians to let them down but the rascals only answered that they were sure it felt nice to han g there by the thumbs. The poor children begged and pleaded with tears streaming down their cheeks but in vain as the Glandelinins only answered with a burst of laughter and a jerk on the ropes to increase their suffering. Violet and her sisters saw this piteous sight but they knew that to do anything would be like suicide this time.

"Oh I wish we could do sme something to make them let them down."Said Jennie piteously;"The ropes will break their thumbs If we could only do sonehing to make them let the children down as they'll die that way."

The poor children legged pitcously and screamed but the louder and the louder the rascals / laughed.

"Oh please can't we do something,to force them to desist!"begged Jennie impatiently;"I would rather see them chocked than sotttortured like this.O. P.

[illegible] not show them any mercy."Said Angeline;"The Glandelinians at Andrean did not have any mercy on us when they did this very same thing to su us."

This was indeed an intolerable tor- torture meted out for the children by the Glandelinians and the children cried as if they wanted to get rid of all their tears. While these children were left hanging there the Glandelinians smothered other children by tying thick rags around their nose and mouth. In their agonisery the children struggled and tried to tear away the cloths but the Glandelinians had tied it securely and they failed. They furiously tried to breathe through the rag but could not and gradually but quickly their struggles ceased. The Glandelinians indeed were interested in the torture of children it being amuz amusing to see how a child suffered from suffocation. The Glandelinians were laughing atthe plight of the children and ran others out of breath untill they were breathing like a dying child then suffu suffocated them also. The other children dreaded suffocation and filled with horror fainted. They were not to escape howeverthe Glandelinians bringing them to their senses.

"Good Godtut we are powerless to to help them."Cried Violet;"Something ought to be done to prevent them from smothering the chil'r children as being winded already they cannot stand the torture. There is no mercy in the hearts of the rascals anyhow."

The children as the little girls saw were strug ling vehemently to tear the rags off the pleading looks in their faces being unbearable to witness. The sights of the childrens misery did not in the least touch the cruel hearts of the Glandelinians for the more they tried to tear away the rag from their faces the more the rascals laughed untill the tears tears ran down their cheeks.

The poor suffering children raised their hands in token of prayer making signs for the rascals to take the rag off but in vain and now the rascalsonly held them so they could not struggle. To violet and her sisters it was indeed horrible to see so much suffering and they would have rushed to their assistance had it been of any use. And in fact it served them right for not bringing a troops of men along with them when they did leave the christian lines for it was their own fau fault and they know it. For a little while longer the children struggled frantically to unfasten the rag or tear it off gazing with a pleading look tward Heaven. The Glandelinians only laughed and sho- shocked and slapped the childre n roughly declaring to them that it feels nice to go without air. All the others roared out with laughter at this while others prepared gallows to hand a few others on. The suffocating children were now strug ling feebly to unfasten the rags though they might as well have tried to take plaster outof a stone wall. Their lungs burned with intolerable indescribable, pain while their faces turned back black and blue and death soon came to these to relieve them of their suffering.

At this moment the mouse was placed around the head of a b neck of a beutiful childand drawn tight. The child hammered away at the ground with her heels and tried to stike her assailants but they quickly pulled her up and strug le as she would she was left hanging there and the higher she went the more her tongue protrudedand the more her eyes bulged. This horrible chocking before it killed her caused her throat to pain made her head ache and produced an unbearable feeling of coughing. She soon died however and when they let her down her pure tongue was still protruding. Driven to desper ation to th at this sight violet and her sisters again lost control of themselves. The manner in which they had gotten away from the Glandelinians after they had been teied to trees in the fau failure of their first charge is di simple. Two Glandelinians had come up to them one of them bringing a child with the intention of forcing Jennie to murder her. Jennie pretending to be afraid of the Glandelinian had seemed to yeild and was about to place her hands around the childs throat when suddenly while the rascal was not looking she drew his two revolvers and ordered the two men to untie her and her sisters.

Seing the wicked glare in Jennies eyes the Glandelinians hastily obeyed being forced also to free the other five taken with the Vivian girls. None of the other Glandelinians had seen the performance which gave the Vivian girls a fair chance. They tied the two men to the trees and gaging them stole to where their horses had ben hid or tied and with the extra child had gotten away before their escape was discovered. By the continous torture and slaughter of the other children violet and her sisters were driven to desperation. They knew that it would be fatal if they were caught a a again, for they may be smothered to death, hung to death, by the thumbs and strangeled and then cut to pieces. But they decided to risk it and resigning themselves to the will of God and drew their guns, and yelling ;

"Come on boys, there they are."

Charged at breakneck speed tward the unsuspeting enemy.Such a dashing charge scared a score of the Glandelinians who dashed for safty but one of

them managed to give Jennie a slight jab in the back with the point of a bayonet. Unexpectedly however to both,the Vivian girls and the enemy, a large force of Angelinian troopers came dashing into view and charged the enemy with my might and main."Go into them hard."Shouted a fimilar voice;"We will teach the Glandelinians a thing or two how children are to be trat treated."

A score of the Angelinians quickly dismounted seized the remaining children remounted and dashed away, while the rest nearly ten thousand in number attacked the Glandelinians who had taken defense behind huge ledges of rocks on each side of the slaughter pen. The Glandelinins poured a deadly fire upon the Angelinians mowing down hundreds there being besides the five thousand Glandelinians three thousand more and for a time the Angelinns were seriously han handecapped as the Glandelinians remounting their horses countercharged the christians like an avalanche and for a few minutes there was a terrible mixup of men on both side in fierce sabre or lance duels but however numbers told and the survivors after mowing down a thou- and Angelinians and capturing a hundred retreated leaving their five hundred dead and two thousand wounded behind them in their precipitate flight.

"After them s."Shouted the christian general;" They must noe not escape.Annihila te them for t this butchery of children. Give them no quarter and take no prisoners. Kill even the wounded damn them dogs."

The Angelinians pressed on with a deafening yell charging upon the fugitives on three sides. Seing their sutiation the Glandelinians suddenly reinforced by other parties he which had been left further on behind to guard the pass in that direct ion against a advancing christians, fought like den demons using bayonets , sabres, pistols lances cu cl clubbed muskets stones and even spades pick axes and shovels and even pieces of old iron pipes as weapons.

Time and again the christian cavarly forces were cut up and driven back but at it they would go again. They were victorious however despite the persistence of the Angelinians but the Glandelinians did not fo'low being too scared from the suddeness of the bloody encout nter and of the unexpected approach of the Angelinian cavarly.

Over 345 Glandelinians had been killed in the seci second encounter making a total of 845 in slain while three thousand were wounded these having been saved from the furious cc christians by the desperate fury of their comrades.

General John Evans lost in killed 9,876, while ove 4,677 were wounded and only heavy reinforcements coming from the main body of christians had saved Evans from capture as his division who first attacked the enemy had been annihilated instead of the enemy which Evans a had wished for revenge over the slaughter of the children. Wicked as they are it could be seen that it would take more than human power to revnge anything on this style and Evans soon realized it.

"Well I'll be flabbergated."Ejaculated the familiar voice after the fighting was over and John Evans with a party of soldiers rode up to the little girls; "We passed the first scene of massacre and saw the dead Glandelinianshut did not know what or who had done it. Then we came in time for his engagement. How in the world did you come to anih annihilate the fifty Glandelinians, save those childre n , escape the persuers, and get all that di dried blood on your clothes, whose men were these Glandelinians, and when did they start the mass acre, and who helpled you save the children, and wh who?"--------

"If you would stop storming us with questions general probably we could give a few details."Answered Violet kind of seriously."We were gi going on a message sent by his excellency general vivianis to general mansonia and came upon the scene of slaughter unexpectedly. Theonly reason how we saved these poor children is because as you well know we never or seldom miss our aim. We got the blood on our clothes in passing through the gory field. Whose men they were I do not know, nor nethr nether neitherdo we know wn when they started the massacre. There was only one who helpled us to save the children and that was God."

"Oh Isee, I understand."Said Evans riding along side of violet;"I see this pretty little girl must have been chocked prety hard as her neck is black and blue with dep finger marks. And where are her clothes and the o clothes of the four others."

"She cannot talk as her voci voice is paralized by the strangulation, and her clothes and the clothes of the others have been burned by the enemy."Said Violet.

"Let's see the inside of your mouth."Advised Evans leaning over.

The child opened her mouth and Evans procuring a flashlight looked in. F Violet at this moment saw something peculiar on the childs tongue , at first thinking it was a bullet wound, but she asked her to prodr protrude her tongue which she did. The child tried to tell him by signs that the rascal bit her tong tongue but there was no need as h immen im- ediately suspected this indeed.

"The murderer bit her tongue."He said;"Did the murderer escape!"

"Yes he indeed did ."Said Violet;"He escaped the time he wanted to see her die for I gave him a bullet wound in the head. He had started away from the others attacking me and my sisters seized her and dragged her behind a clump of bushes believing that he was unseen,unseen.

Why the fool dragged her right across my path and choked her within a few yards of my hiding place a yard to the left of my sister Angeline. Indeed even then I would not have known where to find him if I did not hear the rascal talk as he chocked her. I crawled within good range of him and plugged him in the head just before he chocked her to death.''

''We had better be going on now.''Said Joice;;''An army of landelinians may be coming along and our saving these poor children will be in vain.''

'''Is that so?''''P Le laughed Evans;''Why I want them to come. If you knew I had a whole army behind my back beside the ten thousand you would not be in a hurry. I was reconstruct ing one of Hansonias wings and making a series of raids. I have in advance or as an advance guard over twenty five thousand cavarly men laden with provisions I secured in the raids on the enemy but I can say that if any landelinian general is anxious to began a battle let him come.''

Evans then whell wheeled his horse and drawing his dabre ordered the troopers on and riding with Violet he said;

''I believe the child will recover her speech in a few days.You little girls can take care of her c if you like and I'll relieve you of the others. That will be all right won't it?''

Violet and her sisters agreed giving up the other five to the sturdy Angelinian general.

''If you don'tmind I,ll take the message.''Said Evans;''As you may be in a hurry to return to general Vivianias army.''

''Thank you very much .''Answered Violet;''But we would sooner take the message our selves as we want to show this little girl to the great gen general and tell him of her plight. I'm sure he will be interested.''

''I was going there with the children you surrendered to me myself.''Said Evans somewhat surprised;'' We are both on the same errand and indeed he will be interested.''

As they continued on they soon came to a point where thescenery was remarkably beautiful more beautiful than a picture could make it. Thick green shur shrubbery grew in thick straight rows along the pathway which was lined with all the flowers known to grow in the tropics. And the main beautifying scene was from the velvet green lawns and prairies boarded by beautiful trees and distant mountians in purple red hue and fringed with flow flowers of all description. Violet and her sisters had never seen a more beautiful sight and longed to have their home on this spot. They had been traveling sinceearly morning and had reached this spot about three thirty in the afternoon and Evans told them that they were already near the frinze of general Hansonias army, and that all along his lines the scenery was more bautiful beautiful than this like a regular paridize. After riding on for several hours more there came a rustling sound in the bushes tward their right and suddenly there came a challange not in cwrswords of or questions but by a strange signal like the chirping of a bird and a soldier suddenly appeared with levle leveled musket and in gray uniform.

At first they were all startled and violet and her sisters were about to draw their pic pistols when the sently said;

''Don't be alarmed by my uniform. Its the orders of Hansonia that us sentries wear gray to decieve the enemy and lure all prowlers into a trap. You are within his lines now. So pass my fair friends and good luck to ye.''

After saluting the sentinel they continued on and the more further they went the more beautiful the scenery became. Soon the tents of the christian armies appeared in the distance and the poor dumb child and the other rescued childrengazed at all the cities of tents on one side and the beautiful scenery on the othe with awe having never saw such beauty before. At last they arived before a very tall and fantastic tabour and Evans saluting the guard said;''

''I would like to see his excellency general Hansonia please.''

''Heis not here just now .''Said the guard;''He has gone don down the line where some of your Angelinians have brought in twenty children all girls at that who have been saved from the enemy. What children are those with you?''

''Children who just escaped the butcher shop with their lives lives.''Said Evans indignantly;''If it had not been for the darlings of the Nation they would hv have been butchered with the five hundred others. These six little girls who are the vivian girls slew fifty clandelinians alone.''

''It is amazing.''Said the guard saluting;''But you can find his excellency easily: He is down the line about a quarter of a mile.''

''Thank you sa.''Said Evans;''We got a message we would like to give him.''And saluting Evans rode on followed bythe rest who went pretty fast now and soon came upon a scene.

HANSONIAS THREAT. THE BATTLE OF WAILING WILLOW RUN
ALL PARTY AGREED AT HANSONIAS SUCCESS.

IN FRONT of general James Bengimann Marshall guarded by five Angelinin generals were twenty little girls while near the sentry block two other children were guarded by generals Tenchon,Parmelee,Green and Carnival. On child was held by the hands by an Abyssinikilian who could not resist the temptation and suddenly grasping her in his arms hugged her tightly and held her fast and would not let go.

Vil Violet and her sisters rode up to general marshall and asked for the wheat whereabouts of general Hansonia.''

''He is residing in that tent with the two generals over younder.''

Said general Marshall;''Say take these other children with you. Hansonia will want to see them also.''

Evns gathered the others together and then all went before the great general, marshallitilling

Marshall telling all he heard from one of the twenty five childrenin very long indignant details. Then saluting Violet and Evans told their story a hedious black look overspreading Hansonias villianous looking face.

The great general drew the dumb child to him and examinedthe black andblue marks on her throat. Then opening her mouth he examined the wound on her tongue while other soldiers told him of the frightfulness of the massacre. Then Hansonia gave a haughty laugh throwing them aside as he said

''You have not seen as bad a massacre of children as I have.'' He then faced the child to the hundreds of spectaters and continued;

''Well here is a mere baby with a bite on her tongue of the type the severest character and blue marks on herneck and her voice paralized by the strangulation she recieved and not only that boys I would like you all to know no whether you believe me or not, this is my own little girl Annie Hansonia.''

A murmur of fury went up at this some shouting;''Down with the murdering devils;''Others shouting/ '''To hell with the Clandelinians and so on.

Then Hansonia continued;

''If we ever succeed in crossing the boundary line which I'm bound to do God can strike me dead for a liar if I don't revenge this by laying wasteto all the country in their path. These innocent children especially my daughter who were torn out of their homes with their mothers probably slain and also maybe my wife did these landelinians no harm and yet they massacred and tortured them them probably in the same way or worse than this child who is my daughter here. These marks on her throat showed how she was chocked. It is my purpose toavenge the brutal inhumanma massacres of innocent children and to avenge the every moment shehad to suffer for from the chocking. If ever Angelinia succeeds in invading landelinia I will lay waste to her fairest citie as they did us and I will say to them to look for the call of all their own substanance an the care of their own children for from on I will sparenothing in my paths of devastation of ruin. Angelinia and Abbiennin will even have their ren revenge for the sorrows caused among all the children of the world over the continual blockade of Vivian Wickey. And my friends;''Continued Hansonia;

'' General R Aronburg Raymond Richardson Federal is the main cause of of all the inhuman slaughters of children that has occured. From the very beginging of his commanding in the clandelinian armies he has been as a mighty scourage to the children and a human Tornado to the whole Angelinian country, being a wicked boistercus unruly man. There has never ben any manners about that man and he has has ben moredestructive in his rude rad d raids than the worst typohh typhoon I have ever witnessed. And I have always noticed an alam alarming frown frown frown on that rascals face when ever I have met him at close quarters in a tattle, that is getting near enough to see him plail plianly for I brave as I am could never cope successfully with a man of his kind. He is indeed a worse scourage than the war itself and no city, mulitudeof non-combatants dare stay to meet him. For a minute. We all ought to lay plans to crush these murc murderers of help less chilx children and put an end of their forages upon the helpless. All who agrees answer.''

There was not a single soldier who remained quiet or protested. Indeed Hansonia was almost deafened by the cher cheering and yell of fury that the christians set up.

''Hurrah, hurrah.''Shouted the soldiers wildly brandis brandishing their weapons;

'''On to Calverine once more and on to Julo Gallio. Wipe them out, wipe them out. Down with Manley and Federal. The hell with Clandelinian and to the dogs with her own chilx children.''

Turning to violet and her sisters Hansonia continued;

''You little girls did greater wonders than any man ever did in the face of such peril. I presume you six knew what would happen if you had been caught after

mal making that second charge!''

''Yes.''Assured Violet;''We would have added to the dead children out there and failed to save these as well. It is our own accuracy of aim that gave us the advantage. We were six against fifty it nevertheless as they were mostly all drunk they had no show against us at all. We plugged them as fast as they came on' they had no sense enough to to start from tree to tree or from rock to rock as they came but in their drunken frenzy exposed themselves and made it easy for us to pick them by sixes every time.''

Hansonia gave orc orders for all the children to be placed in the redcross tents and procurring a tongue depresser general Hansonia took his daughter that is the dumb child and told her to open her motmouth which she did. Placing this in he pla pressed on her tongue pressing it down enough to see far into her throat and saw that swellings were the cause of her failing to talk. He immediately got an army sergeon who examined her careful,y.

''A counter pre pressure is he only means to make it all right for her .''He said; 'A hot compressure I mean for twelve hours. The wound on her tongue isserious too and had has to be looked at carefully.

In a few minutes Hansonia brought his dau ghter out to the Violet and he sisters and told them what the doctor had said.

''It must be done as quickly as possible.''He said;''For thr s the swelling may increase from inflamanation and strangle her to deathfor sure.''

Violet took her in charge and as soon as they were in a tnt tent she suddenly drew the dumb child to her and hugged and m kissed her as if she was a lost sister just returned.

''I got the chance now.''She said pressing t he child closely to her heart ; '' And I mean to kep it.''

Violet still held her tightly as a steaming rag was applied and soon the poor child made happy by the friendship of the vivian girls fell asleep in Violets arms.

''Ain't she pretty, t e poor little thing!''Said Violet still hugging her tightly;''She's mine now for ke-ps. I mean to keep her never to let go.''

John Evans came in this minute and was soon embracing Violet and the child too.

''You know violet.''Said Evans as her sisters joined him;''That though he did not show it Ha rmonias anger now is something terrible. He is in a terible rage over the massacre and the condition of his poor little girl his only child as he told me and he has even wired to general vivian about it and said that you litt le girls can have her for to prote ct all you like and for your own sister o if you like.''

''It is enough to anger any christian.''Said violet;''Even if the Glandelilians had to slay children I don't see why they do it in such a way and torture them so. It is only the act of dedemons.''

''I know but those Glandelinians don't care .''Said Evans;''No doubt they are fury stricken by the threatening invasion of Calverinia and lost their heads. The only way Hansonia sees is to set an example and that is to put the children of the Glandelinians to death though yet I hate to see it done as they are innocent and never did no harm to us.''

''It is terrible to think.''Said Violet Sa;''But I'm afraid Hansonia won't change his mind now. I gave him the note but I don't believe he saw it yet in his excite ment,said it was an advise from general vivania , directed by general ivian himself to try and make a desperate drive across the boundary line by striking the enemy lines under Ambrose Fuller at a region called Weping Willow Run.''

''He did see it and is preparing to start the drive which he desires to make.'' Said Evans;''And just on a: count of this massacre he is bound to win win.''

Evans took the child from violet and fondly hugging her himself held her in his arms in a gentle embrace while he said;

''I guess It would be a good advise if you take this little girl girl for your stepsister. I think she is fair enough and she looks sweep enough in that happy smile.''

''I intend to.''Said violet.

''That is fine .''Said Evans stroking the childs forhead;''But by the way how did you get her free. Even in death you know a Glandelinian would retain his grasp on his victims.''

''I seized his sabre and cut his hnds off.''Said violet;''The lit le tlittle girl then rolled from him and lay in death like convulsions.I had sume time in m kin in making her recover. However it would have ben better for her if she had went to heaven thepoor little girl.''

''And her sweet soul clamor for justice against her murder like the others are probably doing.''Said Evans;''What an account those Glandelinians had to give when they died. They are paying their dept now in ''Everlasting fire''

no hard to save those poor children from the Glandelinians and where with the help of general Evans they had succeeded in getting away from many of them Penrod not realizing that they had been out of the camp at all had remained in his own headquarters studying acertain map he had secured in one of his raids from the enemy tent he dont know. Sometime passed, and he was beginning to wonder where his darling sisters were, and worrying, when general Ja ed Evans came into his tent after an outing and said;

"My dear prince do you realize that you have some very wonderful littl e sisters!"

"Do I realize it"exclaimed Penrod in amazement."Why shouldn't I.They have since the war began gone through many unusual experiences and often saved themselves or were saved.That is because they're angel possessed.It was because of them that Jennie Mory was recaptured from the enemy."

"You don't understand my meaning"said the general with a strange look in his eyes."They were out of camp to day and I have just rescued them and brought them in.They were fighting desperately against an overwhelming number of Glandelinian soldiers in an effort to save many children from a massacre and only five hundred children were slain.They saved many hundreds, those seven little girls themselves. Isn't that wonderful."

Penrod glanced at Evans wondering if the man was really sane.

"I'm telling you the truth my dear Prince"said Evans."you need not look at me that way.I'm in my right mind. They sent me for you as they want you to do them a favor as they're so hurt and angry over the massacre of the children they didn't succeed in saving."

Penrod somewhat aghast followed Evans to the headquarters of the Vivian Girls. As he came in he saw them grouped about a table, with a big map on it.On a small bed against the wall ley a little child but she was not sleep ing but appeared still frightened and somewhat ill.It was the child who had been in such a petious condition after being rescued, and a cloth was wrapped around the childs neck. Violet and her sisters were not this time their customary smiling selves as they greeted him.They were all shaky shaky, their faces were white and Jennie appeared the whitest.

"Penrod dear"began Joice"There was beginning an awful massacre and----"

"And you and your sisters saved most of them!"

"Yes we did"Put in violet angrily, "But not all of them.It was awful. We came near being a part of it once or twice in our efforts to rescue them. "We----"

"I heard it all from Evans"said Penrod decidedly."I can't help saying that you surely are wonderful, good little girls and God surely will bless you for it.But why did you go off without me.You know it is dangerous.But of course you do trust in the angels that possess you and I therefore rest easy. I do not fear as so much now as up to this time you can hold your own pretty good in your knife drill with me and am a hundred per cent better in your pistol shooting too.That accounts for it."He went over to the bed and looked at the poor child lying there with tears in her eyes. The very looks of Penrod was a great consolation to the child.He had the little girl in his embrace in a minue minute and knowing how he can make a child sleep by hugging her, he retained her while he smiled at his pleased but surprised sisters;

"We wish that you would replay the enemy for this massacre. And for our sad trouble in rescueing them."

Penrod laughed as he said-

"What is there I would not do for you.I'll raid as I never raided before. I'll make everybody in the world jump out of their seats when they see the papers and I'll do it to night." And remember I'll give no quarter."

violet beconed him to the table and he moved over still holding the child to his breast. She was a very little girl and she appeared so piteous to him, and also the faces of violet and her sisters impressed him so, and also the way they were shaky that he was determined to strike a blow that any Glandelinian general won't forget.

"If you study this map which I have handy"said Joice pointing to it on the table you will find that a great portion of the Glandelinian army that was not active in the battle at Jennie Tory extends across the Yellow Stone road tward Weeping Willow Run, between which all the land south of here lies a strip of country of General Nomoning and Sandy Desert, which is coming up also to monace Big Girl pool..If you could raid to night and do it good you could tear off a good deal of that mon monace and prevent the enemy from ever securing a foothold on Weeping Willow Run."

"I see"said Penrod as he glanced over the map"The hill a here are not very big and the stream by that name is very narrow and lies close to Pingree Fingares Town, and all the Glandelinian tents of the army at that locality lies close to the shore of the river. If I could also get a column of troops to raid also from the water we could cut off that portion of the enemy from escape entirely and destroy everything we desire."

"It's a two hours journey by boat"declared Jennie and the enemy encamp
ment is north of Pingaree town. Let me tell you Penrod dear something about this
section an we discovered that in our spying work this morning before we came
upon the massacre.At the north end of Pingaree town, where the stream of Weep-
ing Willow is widest and where the weeping willows grow the heaviest, the land
is devoid of anything else on the growth of trees from shore to shore, but
at the south the river is scarcely half a mile broad, but easily to be
forded.There is no dangerous bogs anywhere, except at this spot(she pointed)
where we could trap the glandelinians and destroy them.The scene, too bad too
to mare it is exceedingly pretty however, and the many birds who approach it
from the forests sing there night and day.There's also a hill over there
that resembles a huge green wedge extending beyond the woods and its grass
and trees gives it the color of an emerald.The enemy had most of his provision
provision encampments there, and scores of thousands of child slaves.As we saw
when we scouted there this morning the grass came to the edge of the sloping
shore to the very edge of the growth of weeping willows, the beautiful trees
forimg forming a continuous grove all along the edge of the stream for
miles.The encampments of the enemy however is very dense and a novel capture
if you can raid it right there."

"but our armies are so well supplied what should we do with the spoils"said
Penrod."We can't ruin food always."

"We can send the spoils to other armies badly in need of it"said JHettie.
"A good idea.But about this big end of the camp.what's here"Demanded Penrod
pointing to the map."

"At thatend, at the north, is the headquarters of that dreadful butcher
of children general Aronburg Federal, called the Lord and ruler of all the
army under his command.We observed it is a beautiful place built entirely of
han dsomely decorated woodwork and capped by domes of burnished gold
for who ever once owned that house out there in the country had been exceedingly
exceedingly wealthy before he was driven away.We have found out how this general
managed to start up this massacre of children which we interfered with.These
Children are the more delicate child slaves who cannot do the toil of
others and the soldiers refused to retain them in the army therefore and
wanted them to be sold.The general had sent them away down the river on
sic six big river boats with sixty towers, and many of these slaves in
other but covered boats to general Gilgad. but that general refused to buy
them claiming that the children were not even fit to live, and therefore they
were sent back and Federal in order to prevent them from freedom because
of our menacing armies being so close ordered them to be murdered.It was for
tunate from the list made out we saved at least fifteen hundred..We however
did not visit any other sector but that which we are telling you of so
there may be a few other sections of the Glandelinian army that we may under
stand a little of. ut that sector we should raid.We ourselves intend to
help you direct and"join join the raid. But see here"and Jennie again pointed"
to the southwest is an glandelinian encampment called the "Camp of Phrexe"
where the glandelinians have three cheins of deadly batteries and an immense
immense cavarly squadrom.We must for our safty avoid that sector. These
Glandelinians are very fierce and warlike and as watchful as owls."

"But that is nothing unusual to me"said Penrod."some time before probably
it was last year a fierce squadron of glandelinian cavarly under Bogoon made
a raid upon the rear of general Greathearts right wing, coming suddenly upon
that section of the christian lines.There they drove the christian sentries
and others into confusion and began to plunder as is their custom, but the bands
bands of child scouts then led by me although neither so big nor so strong as
any soldiers are, were able to defeat them with great loss and drive them
all back to the crossroads across from which they had issued, where a
great column of Dombobian light horse cavarly overtook the raiders and destroyed
destroyed them and captured their general Coregoon and slew Bogoon, capturing
a number of others and carrying them off as prisoners."

"That defeat of the enemy by child scouts at such a time shows even
then your leadership even though so many thought it was so wonderful because
because the children in uniform did not seem as strong as soldiers.Y t T
Yet they were able to handle the same sort of weapons and therefore they
drove the fierce glandelinian enemies from the camp and recovered all their
plunder for I heard of that"said joice.

"but there is one thing about our plan for this raid"declared Penrod mus
ingly."We will have to plan it wisely and carefully for both general Manley
and Black Brook remember the raids I made upon them within the past five
days and from what you yourself told me Jennie early this morning general
Aronburg Federal has one constant fear of another raid that will be made
uponany sector of his own army.He fears too that I or you little girls
might bring forth a more numerous army of raiders against his army both for

conquest and for revenge for what his men did to the children to day many of
whom you and your sisters ran and in which case if we made it suddenly
there could be little hope of successfully opposing us."

"Yes"that' s true in a way"said Jennie regretfully"This anxiety on the part
of general Aronburg Federal had led his scouts to maintain a very sharp
watch for strange moving columns of christian cavarly or for any number
of strange boats upon the Weeping Willow run, many of his patrol columns of
cavarly patrolling all the territory between the christian lines and his own
and elsewhere all around it constantly, but we should be too wise to allow
ourselves in any fear of failure on that account for we could bring enough
troopers to even suddenly overwhelm and capture these patrols, and then
rush to the assault."

"There's one move that we could start upon which would be a bold one indeed"
declared Penrod hugging the little child tight as he saw she was falling
asleep now."General Aronburg Federal is a great leader of the enemy, but he
also is the guardian of the son of the glandelinian ruler who has come here
to see some of the battles, believing he is safe within the glandelinian
army.He is in his headquarters now, and as no often you and I are the children
of emperor vivian always called General Vivian because of the uniform he
wears, and the enemy couldn't leave you alone whether you bothered them
or not we are justified in trying to capture that Prince.I do not or have
not learned the boys name but I have recognized him on sight.If we could
do something to strike a good blow in our behalf to avenge your own troubles
and the Abbieann horror just past we could probably decrease the dangers of
the Glandelinian armies in Calverinia and therefore increase the happiness
of the people of Calverinia.for perhaps there is no land outside of our
State of Abbieannia where contentment and peace could be more manifest
than in our fair State of Calverinia if we could only oust the rascally
murdering and destructive glandelinian armies.Had these conditions
continit conditions not come about we ourselves would never have been seper
ated as we were, I so long before my real itdity was discovered or that
you and your sisters would have suffered so.You Jennie, your sisters,
tell me, so does Evana, and even your Father, and from the testumony
of countless others and from the news I often read even at Delight's Junction
so long ago are the main tormented one because of the enemy, and they seem to
do it because you are the prettiest and therefore the most hated..Therefore
I and your sisters have planned for your benefit to strike by capturing
this prince only yesterday. If he is not a bad boy well and good,
we'll treat him only as a prisoner of war, but if he's as rascally as
the glandelinians we,ll surprise the world what we will do..or what you
and your sisters have suffered it is therefore just to do it to him if
he is a bad boy. This Prince whom we do not find the name of is the heir
to all the riches and Mooc Monarchy of glandelinia if glandelinia wins
this war, he has grown up surrounded by all the luxury of the Richest
but I have heard that something is wrong about him at that.They say
that he is not a manly little fellow by no means he is too grave and thought
ful, and yet what else he is we do not yet care to find out.If we wish to
attempt anything we cannot be too idle a single minute after we start the
raid.I am afraid if he wanted to be a spy, as you are sisters he could
equal you in being dangerous, and therefore our plan to capture him is
wise.Did you recognize any of his doings when you spied this morning
Jennie?"

"Plenty indeed.He understands where the heart of our christian batteries
lay hidden along this Weeping Willow Stream, and was successful in scouting
in finding what our various christian patrols were doing better than any
lone scout of the glandelinians, although he is so slight and small.He had
a little boat of his own and he was very proud indeed when general Aron
burg gave him some child slaves to boss around as he saw fit.There is no
Glandelinian military school for boy scouts in general Aronburgs army as we
and our scouts too have caused it to be that the Glandelinian generals
cannot get the means to give glandelinian child scouts such advantages as
military child scout schooling, but general Aronburg owned several strang
,manuscripts which I captured and which to my surprise were made of sheep-
skin..Being a man of intellegence he was able to teach that boy something
of military scout duties.I saw and so did my sisters that when studying
his lessons that boy goes into a grove near the generals headquarters and climbs
into the branches of a tall tree, where either he or his soldiers had built
a platform platform with a comfortable seat to rest upon all hidden by
the canopy of leaves.There with no one to disturb him I climbing half way up
the tree saw him pore over the sheepskin on which when I captured it discovered
were written the most queer language I ever saw in my life time.I
left the manuscript manuscript with Hans Hansonia and will send for it
so so you can see it."

Jennie sent an aidecamp for the manuscript. It was brought and everybody gave it the once over. Penrod indeed was very proud of his brave little sisters as well as he might be, and had since he first became acquainted with them had a high respect for their ways and judgement, and thought and even realized they were more worthy to be taken into his confidence in all matters of state than anybody else he ever knew. Therefore for many days he had either together by themselves, or openinly in the company Streets had taught them many arts of tricks they never understood before with sharpe blades, guns rifles and pistols and even with boy and arrows. and also how to fling lances and darts and use knives. He did so for some day he understood they would be able to defend themselves as well as he could and he would truthfully never need to worry where they were no matter how long they were gone for then if learned as himself they could be equally as dangerous to the enemy, and a firm safty for themselves.

"The Glandelinian army is getting already afraid of us enough Penrod dear" excla imed Hettie "and our times seem to be getting more happy, and our adventures less dangerous and more successful, but I nor my sisters cannot forget those terrible massacres we have so often witnessed and nearly been a victim of ourselves in months go by. My My constant fear is that they will commit many more massacres and will even send a big army of spies to search even within our own lines for the children whom we have rescued from those we defeated, and whom Evans ran a rescueing squadrons almost destroyed afterwards when the glandelinians pursued us. If the glandelinian spies comes in great numbers and are disguised as christian soldiers and so on we may be unable unable to detect them, for we have not enough people who are trained enough to detect enemies through disguise and therefore we have gave orders that these children must be uniformed and made to join our child scout troop and learn to fight so they can save themselves from much injury and suffering."

"Are we less powerful in fighting off these spies than I thought?" asked Penrod.

"It is not that" said little Daisy.

"Then what is the trouble?"

"Just what Hettie said. "We have not enough of persons to detect the spies if they do come within our army."

"There is a way to prevent that" declared Penrod. "That you and your dear sisters may fully understand the marvelous situation, I must confide to you little girls a secret which no one but your father and Evans told me. You little girls could detect any one in disguise for I saw that myself. So could I and a good number of scouts. I have in my army three girlscouts who are called "Three Magic Talismans" because they are such clever disguise readers and these have always been guarded with utmost care because they are far too young to fight or ride horses as our others are, and there fore I have always retained the whereabouts of their existance from any one else so far. But last something would come up in necessity I have decided to tell you what those little girls are, and where they are always at. I will have them sent for. I will send an aide decamp to Jennie Richee, Angeline richees sister and with their description she, ll understand who they are and sent them here."

He wrote something on a slip of papa paper sealed it in an envelope and signing Jennie Rich Richees name down on it, sent it off with Jane Hettie Melford. while he was waiting for their coming he noticed that the little girl he was holding was fast asleep, and therefore he arose and gently put her in the bed.

"She'll be all right after to day" said Penrod reassuringly. "But it ought to have been one of you my sisters who should have been in my arms that way and with that happy smile she now has on her face. Don't she look good though."

"It sure makes us feel good to see that" said Violet. "but sure we don't want to be selfish and be so happy all the time. Surely that poor little dear, and the others are just as good----"

"Stop" said Penrod with his hand upriased. "I don't want to hear that any more. You really understand what you really are, and yet you love everybody especially little children more than yourselves. That's well and good, and that is why I could not bear to part company with any of my dear sisters. But it sure is not right to count or any about yourselves that you are not worthy of anything. There is nobody been really worthy of you or your sisters outside of Abbieconnie. Nobody has been able to even spoil you in tythe slighest degree no matter how good they were to you and nobody has ever been refused anything from you no matter what they wanted or needed. Of course that little child didn't deserve what she recieved either, and to be sure she'll be safe, she'll remain with us for good. But how in the world did you rescue her and the rest, only seven of you against so many

Glandelin ian soldiers. It seems a miracle for what Evans told me!"

"It was difficult of course said Violet, "but we did it ambush like."

"Were you not captured by the Glandelinians?"

"Yes on several occasions, but we got away and soon renewed the fight."

As she said this Jennie's hair ribbon of a yellow color had become loose, and as Penrod recovered it from the floor and proceeded to replace it for her he said speaking in a solemn impressive voice;;

"Sister Often you and your sisters have filled me with awe. You little girls are the most wonderful thev the world has ever heard of. No matter what the enemy does the Glandelinians cannot daunt you, and what you set out to do you accomplish under the most greatest difficulties ever imagined. You and your sisters do things I nor even the Gemini wouldn't dare dream of. Pa said you and your sisters were sure some great gift to the nation from Heaven and sometimes he's half afraid you are not really little girls at all but little angels in disguise as children. We have found out that those who are so good to you and cause you unheard of joy and happiness are met with unusally good luck, and general Charles Brown told me yesterday that since he once rescued you and your sisters from your enemies his army has never met a defeat. Is it really possible you are little Magicians?" and he laughed as he made out this question.

"Well" said Violet nestling her head lovingly against his breast as he finished fixing Jennie's ribbon so this time it couldn't come of, "Everybody does say that through some reason we little girls do possess some sort of an astonishing charm or power, and that who ever accompanys us on missions or who are really our friends may count themselves very fortunate. But we believe they say that just to praise us to see us happy. They may believe we crave for praise. But that is what we run away from."

"But without intending to praise or flatter you or your sisters Violet dear" said Penrod something giv es to you little girls some sort of power so unusal and great that no foe can doo any harm to you no matter how hard they try even if they do capture you, and often they cannot capture you either. Something always protects you and your sisters from all dangers that threaten you, no matter from what source they come. I always hear that you and your sisters are "Angel Possessed" and have often seen evidences of that. One evidence of that was just now. "I never seen anybody so happy as you were and still are just because of that smile on that little childs faces. Others might have been jealous. and you are so unusally protected, so wise and even helpful. and often at nights, or any time you have spells of unusual happiness that I cannot account for. Hettie was so happy last night that no matter what I and you did you couldn't get her to sleep. I suppose you hardly can believe that you really are angel possessed possessed. But your father can tell the symptons for he often had been with children who were. You are not so much as some have been in that state but its progressing every day. I believe sometime you and your guardian angels are one for you even fight as angels do."

"I'll bet sometimes" laughed Jennie as he hugged her for an instant "they that you almost sometimes doubt that we are so fortunate as to be possessed by angels."

"What is this my dear sister," laughed Penrod in return though he was amazed "Do you tell me you believe that I doubt it when I see it with my very eyes. It seems impossible for some persons to believe it but during your happy spell some nights ago you radiated a strange light from you for some unknown cause which almost frightened me. I do not doubt the powers of of angels, for it is said thy can do wonders. Listen Jennie, how can you and your sisters accomplish everything you did if you were not in that condition. Pa Evans has told me so much that sometimes I have been slightly afraid of you. You and your sisters seem almost supernatural. From what I have seen therefore It is a fact that I do tell the truth."

He held Jennie close to him while he continued "Father is right. I would never question the truth of what even I or others fail to understand, for even you and your sisters have done things that fills the world with amazement. Many stories have been written of your exploits, and even exaggerated. Really in many cases instead of needing protection yourselves you have succeeded in protecting and saving others as on this occasion when you saved so many children from being massacred. The powers of other angels however are even greater. Here father poor in all else little gems as you are would and does make him richer than any other monarch the world holds."

"We surely believe that" said Violet, as Penrod looked at her and her sisters with awe."

"But tell me my dear sisters why do you often be captured by the enemy when these marvelous powers are yours through the angels.?"

"We never have really been captured by the enemy against our wills." said Joice. "There are proofs they never succeeded if we didn't will it. Often it was the only means to obtain information information. But even if we are

angelic possessed.We dare not go to extremes for fear we might be rash.There we are really afraid to go we do not request any one to go nor allow them to go.On that last matter we do show our aurthority good and put our foot fo down.Often when hard pressed by our persuers we have to hide deeply in some recess.Our only real danger lies in being dreadfully rash or in the chance that many enemies could be softly hidden within our own lines in disguise and often seize us as has been the case and carry us off.But that some times turned out a blessing for either we were rescued by our friends who trailed us, or we escaped ourselves, and secured lots of information in the bargain.Therefore when ever the enemy soldiers steal us away from our lines they only blunder. Even then we are not quite powerless to resis, and resist and believing in securing information had let them carry us away but praying that through the angels no harm could come to us, and none did..My Fathers Mother had a little girl who also was angel possessed, and these angels protected her immensely from harm.She's still a little girl and living yet, but because of the nature of the war Father won't have her come here because he is afraid she'll become as one of us and scare the enemy to death.He really is afraid though of her safty.That's ridiculousbut we can't change his mind.That's the real mystery of the Annie Aronburg child. No one really by that name was slain.But because of her angel possession condition she can act almost like a spirit and has fooled fooled many and calls herself Annie Aronburg.She's very fiery though if she's angry and can do wonders.

Her right name is Mable Ce Cecilia Vivian and she's my most distant cousin.I remember one horrible incident that occured some day ago when some little girl suddenly popped into our view when we were spying on the enemy.She scared us I'll tell you that to come to us so suddenly yet she really was alive, and really flesh and blood as we are.She warned us not to go in that direction as the enemy were laying in ambush.Then she said her name is called "Annie Aronburg."After we followed her advice we raced away from the scene only to ride plump into a big body of Glandelinian cavarly.We were captured captured and brought to camp, but then later a storm came up. she appeared again and helped us to escape.As we got away we were persued by a big body of cavarly and we had a hide time riding through the storm as a blinding rain was falling lashed by a gale of terrific wind and the thunder and lightning was terrific.It was one of the worst thunderstorms we ever saw, and we were for the first time in our lives scared of it, for fear it would cause the enemy to overcome us and probably massac e massacre us out there.Just as they were close enough to capture us and some and some of the soldiers even rode past us to intercept us we were blinded by a dreadful flash right amongst us and overhead and the thunder was shocking. Nearly all of our enemies were instantly burned to a crisp by that lightning flash, without even us or their horses injured, and the remaining few were so frightened that they surrendered themselves to us as prisoners and we brought them to camp.We were I suppose on that occassion too merciful for surrendered.Men persuing children don't got no quarter you understand. but we were so horrified over the frightful deaths of the rest of our persuers that we couldn't bring ourselves to toll on the surrendered ones.Often I had suspected that the destroying flash of lightning was caused by the angels that possess us, but as that is a matter of which I or my sisters have no proof we never mentioned it for fear that people would believe we were out of our minds entirely.But if it had not been for that flash of lightning those Glandelinians would have seized us before we could have escaped.We should in that case have been quite poorless powerless to save ourselves unless some miracle occured."

"I have heard of that incident from some witness who saw that happen though you didn't know it"said Penrod."That party told me he was so rooted to his feet with horror he couldn't lift one or the other for several minutes. I believe therefore the angels would assist you again if your peril is too big.I believe the angels of that little cousin of yours did that for you.You understand dear sisters, angry angels cannot be trifled with. They're as powerful as powerful can be."

"I believe that"said Daisy."Really Penrod dear I or my sisters have little to fear from any foe or otherwise we wouldn't do the adventures we have have gone through. But we were not possessed by angels when that happened as it was long ago at the early part of the last war.But since that time of our meeting with her we have always felt this way, and so often been miraculously protected.They say children in our country angel possessed usually don't die but live for centuries and then go straight to heaven alive with their whole family and are not even bereaved.But as are not sure whether we could be spared the sorrow though of the loss of our own parents. Though we don't die we could be killed your now..but sometimes we are

forced to be seperated from one another through some mishaps and be gone a long time Penrod dear.So I wish you to be wise and do as a good lover for our own safety if that does happen.There is something peculiar with this Miraculous Medal I have charge from and I will give it in to your safe keeping..Remember that God has blessed this Medal with some unusual miraculous something which I nor my sisters understand, and if at any time I or my sisters should be stolen from you Penrod dear take this medal out of your pocket go to a Church and kneel before the Statue of the Blessed Virgin and say" Oh Mary Concieved without sin pray for us who have recourse to Thee" six times and she'll cause you to find and rescue us easily in case we find no means to escape..guard this treasure well and do not forget to wear it on your person always.It'll still be our protector even though I give it to you."And Jennie placed it around his neck. As they heard some one coming Penrod placed the medal beneath his shirt and awaited the coming of the three children who could detect any one in disguise.However they had not yet appeared, and as they sat waiting in silence for a few minutes longer one of the sentries whose duty it was to patrol the river shore sent a messenger to Emperor Vivians son with the news that a railroad train was approaching the camp. At first Penrod and Violet and her sisters were sore afraid, and made a step to secure their handiest weapons but the next moment they reflected that one train load of enemies if one did run into this out of the way section of the christian camp would be powerless to injure them, so they curbed their fear, and went down to the small railroad station to discover who the strangers might be. Many of the christian soldiers from various parts of the christian camps assembled there also, and Penrod followed Violet, and her sisters... Arriving at the railroad station they all stoood stood gazing at the swiftly oncoming train.It was quite a long train with light red coaches.It was pulled by a monsterous locomotive of very high power.As it came nearer, now at a slow down however Penrod could see that in the windows of one of the nearest coaches was seated upon a high cheulened chair of state a large man.He was dressed in a loose velvet uniform coat of purple that fell in sort of folds toward his tighs while upon his head was a cap of velvet curiously fixed with golden threads and having a circle of diamonds sewn around the band.At the opposite seat stood an odly shaped boxand several smaller boxes of sanr sandalwood.As the train stopped the man had come to the exit of the conch and bowed several times in the direction of those who had assembled to greet him and as he bowed he flourished his purple cap in an energeticmanner.His face was as round as an apple, and somewhat unusally angelic for that of a man and nearly as rosy. And when he stopped bowing he smiled in such a sweet and happy way that Penrod thought he must be a very jolly fellow.He appeared be be a sort of Prince of some very high monarchy..As he waved on waved his jeweled camp around his head he cried in a merry voice

"Well here I am at last."

"So I percieve"responded Penrod bowing with much dignity, and then to his surprise and embrassment violet and her sisters left his side, and one after another was hold long and tightly in the embrace of the stranger while they cried happily, and kissed him again and again. After this greeting they came and pushed Penrod tward him crying"Meet our brother Penrod dear, our brother who is a terror to the enemy."This is our beloved Jimmie come to us once more."

As Penrod recieved him as a little brother should and the man also held him in an embrance he glanced at all the strange and sober faces of so many soldiers before him and burst into a rollicking laugh.. It was however a half laughter and a half giggle of merriment for the sounds he admitted were quaint and droll and tempted every hearer to laugh with him.

"Heh,heh---ho-ho-ho-."he roared."didn't expect to ever see me again I see. Glory be.This is funny and surpriding---it's really funny, even my dear little sister and my lost brother Penrod is laughing with me.didn't believe I could come did you. Hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo.This is certainly amazing.But glory be to God I,m here just the same and at last.I had to go through an inferno to get here but did just the same."

"Every one of you here should hush up as you're all dirty Christian dogs" said a deep growling voice."you and your dirty gutter snipes of a bunch of vanity sisters make yourselves ridiculous trying to beat us Glandelinians."

Everyone looked in bewilderment and in anger to see where this insulting voice came from, but nevertheless none could guess who had uttered the insulting words.All on the coaches were too much closed in to be able to say anything loud enough to be heard within the inside, and certainly no one on the shore of the river had said a single word... But James Vivian did not seem the least bit astonished in the least, though he was somewhat white with anger for the moment. Then one of the christian generals now addressed the Prince saying courteously and with a profound bow,,,,

"You are certainly welcome to our grand army Prince and your Father is

ex pecting you though just now he is at Jennie ory and will not be here very soon. Perhaps you will deign to come within our gracious command and at your convenience lead us to victory yourself as we understand you are one of the b best fighters we ever hav e."

"Than o I certainly will be glad to" returned the unusually handsome man as he crossed the railroad track s followed by violet, andher sisters and Penrod. "I am indeed James vivian and I have left my own command in the charge of one of my best generals and c ome to this sector to see for myself the brave boyscout general who saved my sister violet at little G irl hool. Too bad Germania couldn't come but he couldn't leave his command and will be here when I return as I promished to hav e him released from his duties as soon as poss ible so he could join us here. I have long ished to come as I was getting too lonesom e for father and my dear little sisters. But I understood as soon as I saw his picture that Penrod was my long lost little brother. I have hunted for him for months and months after he was gone and Heaven be praised he is with us again."

"We are all pleased to we lcome you and your return has brought joy to your dear little sisters" said the general. "But why has your Majesty so few attendants attendants? Is it not dangerous with such a dread ful war raging for our Beloved Emperorg son to go on such distant j ourneys in one f rail train and with but twenty men. "!

"Oh I suppose so" answered James vivian with a laugh as he still hugged Jennie and violet "But how do you say I come with twenty men . I brought my whole army to rec reingo reinforce my f athers as I hear Big Girl hool is in danger. So what else could I do! And my dear little sisters never wants me to go away at all and w ouldn't let me go if they knew it. My army will be here to night."

"Yo ur good fighting army arriving here to reinforce us?" exclaimed the general in surprise.

"It's a surprise to us sir isn't it" laughed the Prince. Fancy a Prince coming to you this way. But I had to don't you see. I wouldn't let the enemy even remain within sight of Weeping Willow long either if I can help it."

"Why" demanded the general respectfully.

"The Glandelinian armies are mona cing a whole territory around here. Father begged me to come to his assistance. go when I'm here to help father no harm can come to my dear little sisters. And whenever it pleases them to have a lot of fun at the expense of the enemy and they wish to go spying I will send with them a fitting escort of my best cavarly. The enemy are well acquainted with my Concentinian cavarly and dread to meet it. In the mean time dear sisters and little brother show me the way to yours or f athers headquarters where everything shall be done to make you comfortable and happy."

"I sure will and gladly" said Penrod pleased beyond measure at seeing the excited and happily smiling fac es of his sisters. "I'm surevyou can see to it that they are comfortable."

"As for being happy" said violet "why that's our trouble I believe. We are too happy and---;;"

"Stop" said James vivian. I've brought you some presents in those boxes they removed from the train , the train will remain in camp as it is a troop train. "He turned to some of those who were standing by and said to a captian;

"please please order your men to carry these boxes up to the palace."

"Certainly" answered the captian well pleased,,, and at once his men obeyed the orders.

"And by the way "continued James vivian "Let them also remove the big G landelinian flag from my cloth box."

"A Glandelinian flag. "! Exclaimed Penrod while her sisters were surprised.

""Exclatly exactly "It' a very valuable flag and I captured it myself. And here comes my horse. The people were removing the flag from the round paper box but just then the same gruff voice cried;

"Be careful of that flag you villains you crazy christian dogs." ans as the words seemed to come from no where the men were so astonished that they dropped the box upon the ground with a sudden j ay jar and the flag almost fell out and into the dusty road.

"There I told you so you christian dogs." cried the voice angrily. "You've dropped the flag into the dust. Why on earth didn't you handle the box gently..."

James vivian turned and scanned the faces of everyone almost suspiciously. Violet and her sisters also crossed questioned every man with their own voices, and Penrod had his hand on his pistol holster. Then Penrod said;

"Which of you men was saying those words.!"

"none of us here said a single word" replied the captian "it seems strange

35

though."

"I'd be glad to find out who's saying that" said the elder Prince sternly, I'll show them who is "Christian dogs". There's something suspicious here though and I'll going to have every stranger here under investigation. There is no body here is going to insulge in such disrespectful language. I thought at first somebody was only playing a joke. There's something wrong sisters and my little brother, and so keep your eyes open. This may mean a meanace to you."

"Why do you believe it may be some of my men?" asked the general in charge.

"I can't understand it, but it seemed to come from amongst them, that's why. What in the world do I care for their old flag. They don't respect us or our banner in the least. Their flag is a emblem of bloody child murder and nothing else."

Penrod indeed was suspicious and nervous too and looked about him in a sul y manner. Jimmie's horse was brought up and several others also and the horse had on a velvet saddle and which was beautifully embroidered with different colored decorations.

"This horse belongs to you my boy" said James to Penrod. "Lead the horse to the stable, and we will go into the headquarters building. "

"What that crazy brown horse you're giving to the guttersnipe Penrod. "He can't ride a horse no more then a rabbit can climbs tree. Get that horse out of my s ight at once Mr Prince Darling or I'll go crazo."

"Who is that!" shouted the [illegible] Prince. "Why don't you show yourself when you speak that way.!"

"Why don't you go on your feet instead of riding a horse." growled the voice. "It's a wonder you and your smaller brother and your crazy sisters and your absentminded Father don't ride an ass for a horse. You have come all this distance so you may my see something of your nutty sisters and their still nuttier little brother. nd now you act as if they were little Golden calves. arn about is fair play Crazy Prince. The train carried you to this camp and it carry me here also. you'll soon hear me in their head quarters and you won't be able to find me. won't that be reasonable?"

"Well, well, well" said James vivian surily. "I believe some one is possessed."

Violet, and her sisters is tens and Penrod and every one were much aghast and astonished to overhear these strange words coming from seemingly nowhere. The horse was led tward the barn, and orders were given to guard the barn heavily and then they started tward the headquarters, the men coming last with the boxes of sendalwood. When they neared the headquarters building, a great number of generals and the child scout officers too came out to meet them and the royal guest was escorted in state to the splendid room og the of the building. Here the boxes were opened and Prince vivian displayed some beautiful new silken uniforms for his dear little sisters and laces and other beautiful things with which they were filled, and seven beautiful dolls for each of the little girls. every one of the courtiers and child scout leaders recieved a handsome new uniform and other presents and Penrod not a few. Thus the late morning passed pleasantly untill the orderly announced that dinner was served. During the dinner Penrod divided his attention admiring the excited happy faces of his little sisters and listening to the jolly sayings of the Prince.

"For four days my army was on the advance" said he "with no other amuz amusement than to have frequent brushes with the enemy so I am very glad to be h here again which such friendly and agreeable people, far different from the fierce Glandelinians I have encountered....."

"You sure do look good. "said Penrod.

"Not at all, not at all my dear little brother. You sure must be a wonderful little boy, and for what you and your little sisters have so frequently accomplished you sure are the wonder and admiration of all the world nor will I deny the fact that our armies would be ina poor condition without the riches and the glory glory it they derive from the great good you so often accomplish. So I have wished for many days to come here to see you again but for a good while there was no possibility of me ever getting on the move as I was opposed by the enemy here and there every day for months. You see one of my clever cavarly officers secured a parchment from one of the enemy generals, and I have never been able to make it out head or tails to save my life. I had believed it would benefit me to study it as I consider the accomplishment of doing it one of the fine arts. But so we can be here softly without being disturbed I have issued a degree or decree that no one not known by us personally should enter our headquarters under pain of punishment untill we were ready to come out. I'm awfully afraid there is some thing strange about that sunseen voice. I have put the parchment in my suitcase till we have had dinner. Imagin Imagine the fuss there would be if that Glandelinian general found I have duplicated his parchment."

"I would wish to examine that parchment" said Penrod "for if indeed it is a code I might be able to summon one of the girl scouts who could tell it."

"Oh it's a fine essay"if they could guess it out."said the Prince"and beaut ifully written with a quo qoosequil.Here it is.See if you can understand it."

Hevremoved from a small satchel a scroll of parchment tied with a black ribbon, glandelinians always seem to use black for everything,, and having carefully unrolled it he handed it to Penrod.

"O How is that my boy! Fine eh!Can you understand it.!"

"No I don't believe I can"said Penrod."Oh hoo-hoo-hoo- who is the man in this picture?"

"That said Pettittaten the prince sarcastivally"is a picture of general Arub Aronburg Federal, the man who made this parchment, for beyond question he seems to be the ttaat ttaaat wisest man in the Glandelinian army. At least his face shows it."

"Well it certainly does"said Penrod with a return of sarcasim."That fellow may be all the world to His armies and the Glandelinian government but with at that beard, and long hair he appeares to be a hedgehog with a face that resembles a hot water bottle with warts on it."

Violet and her sisters fairled shrieked. and violet had to get up from the chair and go to lean her head out of the window to get air she was choking. James Vivian himself lay back in his chair and laughed so loud that he should have aroused the dead from their graves, but the poor little dear who still lay asleep with that smile on her face in the bed never even swo ea awoke.. Angelinia Aronburg who was in charge of the little child was forced to titter behind a book she had been reading. When everybody had recovered from their fit of laughter, and it is the easiest thing to start violet and her sisters to laughing, they were all wiping their eyes upon their handkerchiefs, and Penrod finally saidg

"The parchment tells something unusual but only Angelina Richee can discover what the code says. and she's some distance away."

"Yes it is true beyond doubt"and if youcould get her to discover its meaning it would do us a lot of good.But let's stop laughing everybody and settle down to eat our dinner.I understand the report of the raid you are going to start on to night and I'm going to have my cavarly to aid in it, and go with you myself and have a lots of fun.Let's drin this toast to Our good luck in the raid, and here's hoping we save a lot of child slaves and capture---

"We child scouts who may go in this raid don't give quarter"said Penrod rather hotly."We do this because of the children who are massacred."

"Well and good.That sluts me all right."

Then Violet and her sisters finally ceased their gigling over Penrods funny remark wiped their eyes and began their dinner.

CHAPTER SIX.

THE PROGRESS OF AN IMMENSE RAID, AND THE ADVENTURES OF VIOLET AND HER SISTERS IN THE RAID. AND WHAT THEY AND PENROD ACCOMPLISHED.

General Aronburg Federal was so immense pleased with the massacre of children which we supposed was progressing outside of his camps that he decided to continue it day after day and week after week, untill all the "no account" child slaves were done away with.He let hishorse wander over the grassy slopes near the limits of his immense camps or among the trees, and decided to pass off to destruction as many child slaves who were too decliate to toil as he pleased.The two boyscouts of the enemy Gerald Starring and Fred Danger had fled to this glandelinian army after Fred Lowdens adventure with Jennie in which he had got his face torn by her finger nails and was still in the hospital to be disfigured for life, and now believing that they were safe from the dangerous little christian prince the two boys not being on any duty here yet had been left often to amuse themselves, for even a landelinian boyscout could not be allowed to take part in any conversation of any number og of great Glandelinian generals unless it was for hitheir own benefit..They usually devoted themselves to their military stuti studies, therefore, and day after day since that time they had climbed i to into the branches of a favorite tree and sat for hours in their tree top rest studying their military lessons, and thinking upon what they read..You must not believe however that as bad as these two boys were they were any moll ycoddle or prige because just now they were so solemn solemn and studious.They having to learn so much could not always play with other boy and girlscouts of his own army and they lived so much in the wicked society of the glandelinian generals and their officers and were so surrounded by the pomp and dignity of these army masters, that they did miss all the jolly times that boys usually have.But they could have easily lived as other boys do, and could be as other boys, if they would have given up their sinful career and go home to their parents and not persecute violet and her sisters every time they have a chance.They claimed often they did not in their heart hate the vivian Girls, but in reality their enmity was as bitter as venom and would give anything to see the beautiful little girls die the most frightful death on record record.On this particular evening of which I write of both of these boys were in their tree when without warning a great fog of smoke from some un known source enveloped the encampment in their sector.

The two boys could scarcely scarcely see the tree next to the t in which they sat, but the smoke nevertheless was not so thick as to cause any amount of difficulty in breathing and yet it smelled as if it was from burning canvass. All that evening the fog continued..General Aronburg Federal who sat in his headquarters conversing with his generals ordered the candles lighted as night was coming on, that they might be able to pore over a map in the light.But soon everything had changed.There was a glare in the distance ever increasing as bright as if the evening sun shot his bright sunset rays high into the heavens in a reddish golden glow.Then the general stood motionless as if turned to stone, for a terrible cry, mingled with the so reaming yell as of children in a rage, and of many shots being fired from without the headquarters reached his ears--a cry andclamor so full of din and horror that the cruel generals heart almost stopped beating.He ordered his generals to flee out a rear door and followed. ne of his officers remained to try and roll up and hide the map.Immediately there was a scurrying of feet as if every one in the headquarters rushed out the rear doors, while in several directions came the sound of countless horses hoofs, and a terrific yell of confusion from many routed glandelinians who strove in vain to stop the dashing troopers. After a good number of days the worst fears of general Aronburg were realized. coming tward his headquarters on a fast gallop were hundreds of girl and boyscouts on horse with the lance driving all before them, them while to the north came an enormous body of soldiers fierce cavarly men led by a Princely dressed man and by seven little girls and a boy on horse also.They continued forward slashing to the right and left with wild shouts of defiance and carrying all before them.The foremost of the child scouts themselves rushed tward the headquarters building many waving aloft their dreadful flaming torches.The soldiers of the enemy had not been able to even injure one of them, though they did shoot down a number of cavarly soldiers.Far and near every tent was going up in flames and about half a mile distant a terrific explosion rent the heavens.

General Aronburg so completely surprised that he was bewildered, from a hiding place gas gazed at the approaching hosts with terror rage and grief.

"They are those dirty christian log raiders under that little Gutteranipe of a Vivian -Prince and his bratty sisters."he groaned. We "A We are indeed lost if something is not done to stop them.Curses on the bloomyl ng luck."

In the meantime his aidecamp who had not yet left the building in the face of all peril bethought himself for the first time of a wonderful plan which if the raiders secured it would mean disaster to the army at weeping willow Run.

With a curse he turned suddenly, and ran on the return into the room and has tented into the hall where that valuable treasure is retained in hiding..But Angelinia Aronburg who burst into the place followed by three score of her boy and girlscouts and a goodly number of fierce warriors had seen the man enter that hall and she and her followers bounded after him as if they were fierce wild cats suspecting something by his hurry to get into the hall. just as the man had stooped to press the secret spring in the tiles Angelinia Aronburg and two boyscouts seized him from the rear and threw him down face downward upon the floor at the same time shouting to the men outside to fetch ropes and bind the prisoner.This they did soon enough and the Glandelinian officer soon found himself helplessly bound and in the power of his enemies. Angelinia Aronburg had seen what he was about before he did it, and suspecting something made him at the point of their rifles and her own pistol press that secret spring and with evident satisfaction she secured the parchment and glanced it over.Too

"Too late my man to prevent us from getting this"she said scornfully. "I'll attend to you later. Away with him men"

In this deserved condition he was lifted by the warriors and carried outside, when the glandelinian officer observed a sorry plight. violet and her sisters, Prince James and Penrod the boy and gilscouts and all the others were grouped about the building while a great number of the soldiers of Glandelinia had been seized by the christian cavarly soldiers and bound with ropes. so many tents were burning that they could not be counted, and the Glandelinian prisoners were carrying their victims to their cages tossing them on the saddles as unceremoniously as if they had been bales of cotton. General Federal himself who had escaped searched around for the two glandelinian boy scouts Fred and Gerald but failed to see the two boys amongst the prisoners.

The raiders were everywhere in the glow of the fires driving off an immense herd of cavarly horses, and in the distance a big child slave plantation was being raided, and five thousand glandelinian child scouts had been made prisoners, and it was fortunate they alone recieved quarter by the fierce christian child scouts.

Now it could be seen the christian warriors and a great number of child scouts were swarming over the generals headquarters as if they were bees in a hive searching for anyone who might be in hiding, and after the search had been prolonged for five minutes and child slaves had been found and tooted or routed out of their beds and carried away to freedom to their joy and happiness, Angelinia Aronburg who had conducted the search demanded impatiently!!!!!?!?!?

"Did you find any one else. here's that devil of a general!!!!!!!"""""""

"Nothe women that told her"We have rescued the child slaves to the last in here. The Glandelinian general has made his get away."

"Then"Commanded Angelinia Aronburg"Remove everything of value from this confounded building, and tear down it to ashes and towers so that not one stone remains upon another.We'll show them how we strike when they massacre children."

While the warriors were busy with obeying this command, Angelina Aronburg went to report to Penrod where another child slave camp was so he could raid that also and rescue many more children. he herself decided to capture the general if she could and a rapid search was being made for him.

While this is going on we will return to the two boys, who when they were startled by the smoke fog had begun to climb down from their perch in the trees.. But the sound of so much shooting, the yelling of the child scouts and christian soldiers, the dreadful glare of fire, the terrific explosions, the terrifying cries of the frightened and panic stricken glandelinian soldiers, mingled with the shouts of the Concentinian and other christian cavarly soldiers, the sound of fighting, and the groans of the wounded caused them to pause and listen eagerly.Then murmuring something to each other they climbed rapidly up the tree,,, far above their platform to the topmost swaying branches to see what in the world was going going on.This tree was one of the tallest in the glandelinian camps of this sector, and when they reached the top, Starring pressed aside the leaves which were golden and brown now it being early November or some month and saw a great forest of christian cavarly soldiers and a forest also of strangely uniformed boy and girlscouts with banners he recognised as that of Penrods dreadful purrough girl and boyscout columns. The camp fire scouts, the Vivianites, and the Lagorian and standard scouts were also with them. Turning to glance upon general Aronburg Federals headquarters,,,, headquarters he soon found it surrounded by a horde of christianemies

surrounded by a horde of christian enemies both soldiers and child scouts, and the child scouts seemed to be in the lead.Then Gerald Starring and Re Fred Dargar realised the truth, that the Glandelinian camp here also had been invaded by the fierce child scouts and christian cavarly led by Prince Penrod, and they realised too that Penrod struck for every thing that went against his sisters. He himself grew so faint from the horror of it and from fright and terrorthat Gerald might have fallen had he not wound his arms around a limb and clung fast untill he recovered from his dizziness and illness.Then both boys bound themselves themselves to the limb with their belts and both again ventured to see what they could observe through the rapidly falling leaves.

The warriors were now engaged in carrying glandelinian officers, child slaves and captives down to where the horses were held in waiting, where they were thrown on saddles and placed under guard.it was a dreadful but deserving a light for these two bad boys to witness, but as bad and as naughty as they were there were no boys the bolder and braver, and they sat very still concealed from the sight of any one below by the boser of leafy branches around them.

The two boys understood very well that they were not able to do anything to help any of their superiors, and that if they came down they would share a very bad fate if they got into the possession of either Penrod, or Violet, and her sisters who would punish them severely for Fred Wisdoms cruelty to Jennie that fateful day.

Now a big procession of the soldiers and boy and girlscouts passed between many of the captured cavarly horses, and the headquarters bearing the rich furniture, splendid draperies, and rare ornaments of which the building had been stripped together with such food and other war plunder as they could lay their hands upon. even General Federals most costly Phonograph and an enormous gigantic Mikis Manic box with all the famous tune sheets and Records were carried off,and also bedding. After this the building was dynimited and the domes and towers toppled and fell in ruins upon the ground.Then the walls themselves were blown down till remained of the big building but a vast heap of stone and mortar tumbled and scattered upon the ground.

From distant points great conflagrations raged, the flames sometimes leaping a hundred feet high and lighting the country for miles.. The two bad boys wept bitter tears of rage and grief as he watched the ruin of the generals headquarters, yet how they were powerless to avert the destruction.

When the building had been demolished, some of the squadrons of troopers mounted their horses and rode toward the north with flaming torches, while the others rode in another direction in a great body.They were so numberous that they formed a column stretching for as far as eye could see t in the nightly gloom and strange shadowy forms in the fire glare, and it was evident they were destroying every tent and building they came to and captured many more prisoners.

The child scouts themselves made no prisoners amongst glandelinian soldiers but did capture and retain Glandelinian child scouts. Everything was done and being done in this raid which was the same that Penrod did in his raid he made when he went after the horse and rig, but on a far greater and more extensive scale. A hundred provision wagons were captured, and even Glandelinian best hospitals were raided, and the wounded who could be on their feet made prisoners despite their protestations and even those who were bed ridden beds and all being carted away on those wagons and the hospitals set on fire.It seemed a ruthless thing to do, but the soldiers were so enraged at the massacre of the five hundred children, and the sad conditions of the children saved by Violet and her sisters that they were almost berserk of reason and didn't care what they did. All hospital medical supplies were captured and surgeons and doctors also made prisoners and orderlies and Nurses also.

No one was exempt. The glandelinian infantry at the lower end of north camp no One made a fierce and desperate assault in the vinicity of these hospitals but were repulsed, as is usually the case at times infantry is no match for a column of fierce and ruthless horsemen.Most of the routed infantry then being slaughtered by hundreds retreated in a panic, and tried their best to escape but they were easily overtaken and made prisoners too.At other sectors there were made the fiercest attempts to resist the raiding foe but the terrible lances and the slashing sabres of both the cavarly and mounted child scouts terrified the hearts of the glandelinian soldiers,whose sole weapons were only bayonetted rifles and pistols and many who couldn't escape were either cut or shot down by hundreds or captured by the cavarly.At the time the raid was in full progress, a good size cavarly troop of glandelinians had hurriedly gathered about twenty thousand child slaves in a long line of large wagons with four team of horses a piece, and started off with them, but from two sides there dashed Penrod, Violet and her sisters and a horde of child scouts, and as resistance was in vain again t against these screeching little child soldiers the glandelinian cavarly fled as if a horde of demons were after them abandoning all to the little raiders.

At first by the fury of the assault and the excitement of the momentary conflict that ensued and the screaming of the child scouts, the child slaves were so terrified they couldn't move at first believing a horde of Glandelinians were going to massacre them, but seeing who the assaulting parties were by the glare of fires, they lost their fear, and screamed for pure joy at their deliverance. In an hours time the whole of this sector of the Glandelinian camps had been overthrown and was all afire, and many child slaves were in the hands of the christians, and a great number of soldiers prisoners in possession of the christian men soldiers who so far alone gave quarter.

Now being capable of no further destruction along this sector they departed from their scene of triumph to carry on the raid with their comrades elsewhere, a great number going off carrying their prisoners with them and taking also every sort of animal and fowl and baggage mat munition and other wagon train they had captured. Many of the captured empty wagons they filled with rich plunder with pearls, and uniforms and silks, and velvets with silver and gold ornaments and all the treasure that had made this Glandelinian army famed as one of the richest Glandelinian armies in the world. And the thousands of soldiers they had captured would be set to toil amid the ruin of towns still left in devastation by the recent Abbiesan horro . horror.

So complete was the victorious raid of the columns that its no wonder the warroirs warroirs sang songs of triumph as they hastened to join their comrades who were conducting the raid on a most extensive scale.

Indeed t rewards were awaiting them in the other sector of the encampments where the "Terrible Angeline Riches, Jennie Turner, Penrod and the Vivian Girl Princesses were fighting through the camps.

Jennie Vivian was dismounted from her horse by a shot from a Glandelinian officer who strove to kill her, but as her horse fell shot through the head she jumped from the horse with a little snarl and turning into a little vicious lady and almost showing all the savagery of the trench vein leopards she made plenty of trouble for him before by dint of good courage and scheming he finally got away from her. The maid must have al had all the angels ferocity in her against such a man for she recognized him as one of the officers of the gang of Glandelinians who that early part of the day although tered to those five hundred children and who had in person tied her to a tree with her sisters and made to observe the scene before she and they could liberate themselves again. As she leaped straight at the Glandelinian officer with a drawn knife he side stepped and fired his pistol point blank, but she swerved to one side miraculously twisting her little body serpent fashion and just managed to trip him and cause him to fall. To protect his face from her long dagger he threw up his right arm, as he had done before in similar situations when cornered child slaves had made for him. Before two Glandelinians coming to his assistance could drive her off she got the man by the coat collar with her other hand with dagger upraised in her right hand demanding "Do you surrender or will you choose to die you murderer of children. Th" The two soldiers managed to reach her with a long whip and slashed her across the body two twice when she screaming made a lunge at them stabbing one, and the other getting away she changed him in her frenzied desire to get him but in the confusion he escaped.

This gave the Glandelinian officer a chance to rise and grabbing a big wooden chair which some raider had thrown down as no good he stood at bay. Seeing the futility of trying to capture the other Glandelinians the sable little Princess again turned to the officer.

"Do you surrender!" she demanded.

"No" he answered. As she prepared to charge, he held the chair out to ward off the assault. This time the little "brat" would not fool him with any of her schemes, he vowed. But she did. he was the same as if she was a phantom. She giggled as she brought into play all the cunning cunning of her species and made a sudden shift in her plan of assault. Instead of leaping in front of the chair she suddenly lowered herself and dashed under it, getting him around the legs with her arms, and threw him down again, and her sisters coming to her help had him a prisoner at once. The rascal could see now he could not outsmart Jennie and she was laughing at him full in his face too/.

"Next time you want to escape me in case you are free" she retorted. "Learn how to fight. 2" You will be charged with murder when you're in our camp".

All through that terrible hours while the fierce soldiers and scouts were raiding everywhere Fred Dargar, and Gerald Starring remained hidden in the trees really terribly afraid to come down. He watched the great forest of troopers finally depart from here to go and join the great raid elsewhere carrying general Aronburgs officers away as well as everything of value this section of the Glandelinian encampment had contained. Sad indeed, and also cruel and wicked. were the thoughts of these two boyscouts of the enemy when through the glare of the conflagration the last of the raiders had become mere fading shadows in the distance, but even then the two boyscouts did not dare leave their perch of safty untill all of the raiders had disappeared out

out of sight Then Gerald Starring was the first to come down, very slowly and carefully followed by Fred, for they were still a trembling from the excitement they had undergone and from the long and weary watch, as they had been in the three for nearly half a day and had even eaten no supper. The The Glare of the conflagrations shone upon the dreadful scene as brilliantly as a sunset. No birds could be heard chirping among the trees. The two boys feared that only they were left to all that had occupied this part of the Glandelinian encampment. Perhaps for their personal safty they might be obliged to flee to general Manleys army so far away for if Penrod or the Vivian Girl Princesses should come again they would be in for it. Their first act however was to strode over to where the generals headquarters had stood and search the ruins untill they found some scraps of food that had not been captured by the raiders. They sat upon a portion of a shattered wall and ate of this, but tears of rage and fury filled their eyes as they gazed upon the desolation around them, and the raging fires, and then a shiver ran through them as they imagined even now Violet and her sisters might be searching among the ruins with Penrod amongst them, and therefore they hastily left as if they were afraid the ruins were haunted. Then Gerald seeing everything was as bright as day by the light of the fires decided to go to an old well to draw a pail of water to clean themselves with. Fortunately this well had not been crossed by the raiders and the pail was still fastened to the chain that wound around a stout wooden windlass. Gerald being the stronger grabbed hold of the turning handle and began letting the big pail down into the well, when suddenly both boys were startled by a muffled voice crying out;

"Say be careful up there please."

Indeed the sound and the words seemed sure to tell that the voice came from the lower part of the deep well, so Gerald and Fred looked down. Nothing could be seen because of the deep gloom.

"Hey down in the well" shouted Gerald. "If you're a christian dog I'll--"

"It is not a Christian dog." shouted the voice in answer.

"Who are you then." Shouted Fred with his pistol in his hand.

"It is I general Aronburg Federal" came the answer, and the depths of the well echoed the name in a ghostly manner indeed.

"Did you jump down in the well to escape the Christian hellhounds" demanded Gerald Starring, greatly surprised and somewhat amused.

"No, and I'm nearly drowned confound it. I fell in while running away from those terrible christian dogs of a child scout troopers, and I've been standing in this water ever since, with my head just above the surface and this darn water is cold I'll tell you. It's fortunate me me the well is no deeper for had my head been under water instead of above it, why I would not be saying anything to you now." And the well dumbly dismally echoed every word he said.

"I'm awfully sorry the Christian dogs did that to you" cried the boys in answer. "but how are we to get you out."?

"I've been considering that ever since I fell in." said the general "and I believe the best plan will be for you to let down the pail to me, and I'll I'll hold fast to it while you wind up the chain, and so draw me to the top."

"I will try to do that sir." replied Gerald, and he let the wooden pail down very carefully untill the general was heard to call out;

"I've got the pail now me lads. Now pull me up--slowly my boys,---slowly so I won't rub against the rough sides of the well."

Both of the boys began winding up the rich chain, but the general was such a big man and so stout that the two very heavy and by the time the two boys had managed to pull him one quarter of the way up they lost much of their strength and were gasping for breath from the exertion. They clung to the turn lever as long as possible, but suddenly it slipped from their grasp and the next minute he heard general Federal fall "plump" into the cold water again.

"That's too bad sir." Called Gerald in real distress "but you were so heavy we couldn't help it."

"Well by Neptune and Goldarnet" gasped the general, from the deep gloom below as he spluttered and coughed to get the water out of his mouth. "Why didn't you tell me you were going to let go!"

"I did not have time" said Gerald Starring sorrowfully.

"Well by boy in this situation I'm sure not suffering from this" declared the general almost angrily "for there must be enough water swallowed by me already to float a number of islands---or at least it feels that way. But never mind I'll get even for this and fix those christian dogs, and their leaders plenty so as long as I'm not drowned it does not matter."

"What in the world shall we do next." demanded Fred Dargar anxiously.

"There no one I on this territory but myself and Fred" said the boy---except ing you sir" he added as an after thought."

"I'm not on this darn territory I am in it--more's the pity, but in it" responded the general regretfully. "Are all the Christian dogs gone, and especially those little phantoms the Vivian Girls and their devil of a little brother" end!"

"Yes"said Fred himself"did they have destroyed all the encampments in this territory, and carried away everyone who had not fallen in the fights, and have gone away with lots of child slaves too."he added trying in vain to repress a sob.This is"This is the third time that Fenrod has hit our armies such a blow. The raid is raging elsewhere and everything is on fire."

"So,so "said the general soberly and then he paused a moment, as if in thought. Finally he said"There were worst things to fear then the liberation of so many of our dirty brats of child slaves, but I never imagined falling into a well being one of them.Tell me boys, could you let down down some food for me.I am nearly starved having had no dinner nor supper, and if you could manage to send me down some grub I'll eate down here untill some body comes to my rescue. Then when I'm free I'll do what I can to ease your minds and try to cause the destruction of your little girl Prince enemies.Do you see the joke of it boys.?"

"Do not demand of us to enjoy such a thing now your excellency"begged Gerald Starring in a sad voice"but if you will be patient I and my friend will try hard to find something for you to eat."

While Fred stayed by the well Gerald retraced his steps to the ruins of the generals headquarters and began searching for bits of food with which to satisfy the hunger of the glandelinian general, when to his surprise he observed the aide-de-camp aidedecamp of the general, wondering among the wreckage.

"What."cried gerald"did not the christian dogs get you either?"

"If they had "calmly replied the man"Do you expect you would see me here."?

"But how inthe world did you escape the christian dogs so easily.?""Demanded the boy of the soldier.

"Easily enough.I did not open my mouth and hid in a good recess.I stayed away from the christian dogs and they couldn't find me."said the man."I felt sure that those christian dog soldiers and the bratty christian girl and boyscout curs would not care for a broom legged man as I am for to the eye of so many brats I may seem good for nothing. Had they realized I was here though and a dangerous dangerous spy against them, and that my head contained more wisdom than a hundred of their own noodles, I might not have escaped them so easily."

"Perhaps you are right."said the boy.

"I suppose they got the general?"said the aidecamp with regret.

"that general?"

"General Aronburg himself."

"Oh no.His Excellency is safe indeed but is nevertheless at the bottom of a well, and I cannot find means to pull him out again.There's Fred with me but the both of us are not strong enough to pull him up. heistee i he is too heavy for us."

"Well why in the world didn't you summon help instead of letting him stay there and get drowned." said the man.

"There was nobody around.They all got scare of the christian raiders.Together let us find a way to save the general before he catches cold standing in that cold water..He surely doesn't deserve this from the christian dogs even if even if he does murder a thousand children or more.That is his own business not theirs.That is why the raid was made I suppose for revenge over that little little execution of a child slave children this morning."

"Oh well the general needs saving so he can get revenge in return"admitted the aidedecamp."Those christian dogs and their ways tire me dreadfully at times."

Gerald ran to the well again where he had left Fred, the man followed as fast.

"Here is your aidedecamp"shouted the boy to the general."The christian dogs did not capture him it seems."

"That may be lucfy for the enemy""said the general."But it is the same for me too for perhaps he can assist me out of this watery hole . If you can let a rope down the well I am sure that the three of you pulling together can draw me outof the well and to the earths surface."

"Be patient and we will try it as best as we could and if we don't succeed we will go and find some more soldiers."replied the boy encouragingly, and he ran to the ruins to search for the rope/Presently he found one that had been used by the raiders in toppling over one of the towers that did not fall before the explosives, and which in their haste they had neglected to remove, and with some difficulty he untied the rope where it was in the form of a a lasso and carried the rope to the mouth of the well.

"I've found a good long rope"Gerald Starring called down to him, and then the boy proceeded to form a loop at one end of the rope for the general to put his arms through, and the other end he managed to put over the main drum of the wid windlass.He then went to the aidede camp and that man firmly fastened

around his shoulders.

"Are you ready?"demanded the boy leaning over the well.

"I am"replied the general almost impatiently.Hurry up.I'mgetting chilled down here."

The boy realized there was need of hurry for the general may catch a bad cold or there rheumatism and then would not be fit for the army for a long long time/.

"Let's get the general out as soon as we can"said the man earnestly.

"Hold as fast as it is in your strength to do so"cried the two boys to the general.Then they both seized the rope and helped the soldier to pull but never theless it was more difficult than they had supposed for three or four times the very weight of the general himself himself threatened to drag the three of them down into the well, so that they would be company for the general. but they pulled sturdily being awayre of this danger indeed, and at last they drew the general out of the deep hole and he fell sprawled at full length upon the ground.For a time he lay panting and breathing hard to get or recover his breath, while the three others were also worn out and out of breath from their long pull and strain at the rope, so the four rested quietly upon the grass, and glanced at one another in utter silence, and watched the remainder of the conflagration flare here and there.Finally the aidedecamp said th to the general;

"I'm surprised at you your excellency.Why were you so foolish as to fall down that deep well in the gloom of night?Did you not understand it is a dangerous thing to do.You might have recieved mortal injuries in the fall or if the water had been deeper you might have been drowned."

"James Henry"replied the general solemnly"you are a mere man.Do you imagine that I really wanted to fall down that confounded well to pleased those dirty christian dogs and their dreadful children soldiers."?

"I imagine nothing at all"apoliged the aidecamp."I only saw you were down there when we pulled you up."

"Down there.I should say I was down there.There is a gloomy hole where there was no light at all, there in a confounded watery well, where I got wet through and through and cold too just because of those dirty christian dogs.I'llget even with those Vivian Girl brats and their two brothers."

"How did it happen?"demanded Gerald Starring.

"I was trying to escape from the raiders"explained the glandelinian general angrily"and I was carelessly glancing over my shoulder to see if they were chasing me or not. So of course I did not see the well in time but stepped into it and found myself tumbling down before I could realize what had happened to me.The depth of the water saved me from injury for the well is many feet down perhaps perhaps fifty feet or more and I managed to save myself from drowning, and then I found that my height saved me for when I stood on my feet on the bottom of the well my chin was just above the water.So I stood still and yelled for help,but nobody heard me.It was a good thing the bottom of the well didn't have no quagmire in it as some do."

"If the christian dogs had heard you"said Fred Dangar"They would have pulled you out and carried you away a prisoner and if they found out you directed this massacre of children whom the Vivian Girl brats interfered with you would have met an awful fate by burning at the base of a tree"

"Burn at the base of a tree"exclaimed the general in a horror."He burn at the base of a tree.How absurd.They surely are not so fierce as to do that to us "landelinians I'm sure.It would only be the firing squad for me and that is nothing."

"Oh yes they would"declared Gerald Starring.Some of "some of my agents caused those Vivian Girl Brats to be marooned in a submerged submarine and because the boat could not be raised by three oclock they burned those th thirty men or more while they were tied to trees.."

"Well I'll burn children at the base of trees after this for revenge"said the general"and the vivian girls too if I ever capture them.I'll return fire for fire.So I'm glad then that the christian dogs didn't find me. How many others escaped from them."

"That is impossible to say"declared Fred Dangar regretefully"For we have not yet had time to visit the other sectors of this territory.From new fires coming into glare way over there the raid is still On.When we have rested and satisfied our hunger it might be well for us to investigate around and see what the raiding christian dogs have left us if they left us anything.?"

"An excellent idea."declared the general."I amsomewhat feeble from my long confinement in the well, but if there is a horse near by I can ride upon it and we may as well start at once."

They first searched the ruins of his headquarters, and where the main dining room had on once been they found a small quainty of food that was in a

good sized pantry.This they carefully placed in a bag to preserve it for future use, the general and the three others having first eaten as much as they cared for.This consumed some time however for the four were exceedingly hungry and they all always ate their food very slowly..When they had finished the meal a horse was found that had been n been stolen by the raiders and this the general mounted and they set out to explore the camps, the two boys also being mounted on the horse and the aidedecamp leading the horse by the bridle. They found on every hand ruin desolation and dead soldiers and also conflagration and weapons of all sorts scattered everywhere, demolished wagons, upset canteens and dead horses..The houses of the encampment not ruined by fire had been pilfered of all their valuables and still left standing but most of these were in the path of the conflagration.The fire department buildings had been blown up and all the fire engines and hook and ladder trucks demolished and the fire men dead or maimed..Not a tent had been left standing all being burned not was there a single person soldier or child slave remaining in this territory, child slave sheds were still smouldering and everything was indescription. Thousands of dead soldiers of the Glendelinians lay here and there and their bodies stripped of their cartridge belts and partly of clothing. The only ones in this territory consisted of the general and his three companions and they didn't dare go near the raid. somehow or other the general was really a coward at heart. and he found it impossible to laugh in the face of this mighty disaster, the most terrific disaster ever come upon the Glendelinian armies in the form of a raid. As for the two boys the tears came often to their eyes, as they reviewed the ruin of the camps and the scenery itself and all the dead bodies.

When half an hour after they reached the upper end of the encampment and found it swept as bare as the rest the grief of the two bad boys a deserving grief too was almost more than they could bear and their hatred of Violet and her sisters was worse than their hatred of God. everything had been swept from the encampment, all the cavalry horses had been carried off, all buildings for the soldiers shaping as if they had been long cowboy ranches were still burning all having been swept away in so brief a time that their bewilderment was equal to their sorrow and misery. Since no house or barracks were left standing, and those that were were burning and as there was no shelter for anybody as and as the general desired to try and have the raid stopped if possible. so tired and exhausted were they by the days anxieties and grief that they would fain have desired for rest, but the generals duty was to stem the tide of disaster if possible and therefore the general sent the aidedecamp to some of the other generals further off with an order to send up the main body of cavalry and drive the raiders out, while as soon as possible he would come to the other section of the camp and train a battery of artillery upon them.

The general went off therefore leaving the two boys to themselves to do the duty of trying to crush the raid and revenge it, and the two boys wondered themselves wthat they could do to improve their own cadet condition.They had wished wished to sleep but were sore afraid to do so for fear of being captured.

"The poor Glendelinian soldiers of our army"said Gerald Standing Starring regretfully and bitterly"Are little likely again to behold many of their comrades and londons, for in this section a good number of generals and other officers were captured and other property is gone with everything else..Let us face the fact that if we are ever captured by these christian dogs we will despite our age be imprisoned for life for our persecuting those little vivian Girl Guttersnipes and also that our lives will be short too if we would be captured by Penrod himself as he would blame us for what that blunderer Fred Bowden did to that little Nut Jennie.We told him to do it is it is true but he went too far and had his face torn by the little phanter.He was too rash and should have understood that's she is dangerous if she is taunted."

"I'll not be captured, for I can weild a blade as good an as any of the little brats"declared Fred Dangar in a determined tone--or a tone as determined as he could assume.

"True quite true"said Gerald.Then he seemed thoughtful for a moment and turning to Fred he demanded;

"Do you believe the both of us could weild a blade as good as that Penrod Prince.There's nobody in the christian army is as good with one as him, even his seven sisters together cannot disarm him.Therefore do you believe if the worse should come we could fight him even with four blades against his one."

Fred gave a groan and cast a reproachful look at Gerald as he said;

"Do you wish to commit suicide by fighting that boy with blades.I'd prefer surprising him and using a pistol."

"Not if I can help it but he is too sudden with a pistol and can shoot cannot before you can draw.

While the conversation was in progress Gerald suddenly remembered the important plans which general Avonburg had hidden under the tiled floor in his room and believed that without doubt the general had been so suddenly surprised by the raiders that he had found no opportunity to get the papers out, for otherwise the christians would have probably captured him and the plans and then the Glendelinian army would be defeated in the next battle to follow.So the plans must be still there in the hiding place place and therefore the boy believes he could be of great assistance to the Glendelinian army in this hour of need if they could be recovered quickly and sent hastily to Manley But the generals headquarters was a mass of bad ruins, and also there was a possibl possibility of not being able to find the place where the map was hidden.He at first said nothing of this to Fred Dangar remembering that the general had charged him to preserve the secret of the plans and of its hiding place.Nevertheless the thought of securing the wonderful plans and of sending it on to Manley gave the boy new hopes that he could yet bring ruin and devastation upon Violet,and her sisters and all their boy and girl scout followers. He stood up and said to Fred;

"Let us return to the generals headquarters.It is more pleasant than here and there are not so many hot fires. and therefore maybe there too I may be able to discover a way out of our difficulties before morning."

This suggestion met with Freds approval, and the two boys at once started upon the return journey, and too as there was no occasion to delay on the way they reached the vinicity of the generals headquarters in about ten minutes, and at once began searching the ruins of the building itself. They found to their satisfaction that one room at the bottom of a still remaining tower was still intact, although the roof was in ruin and the place was somewhat littered with stones.Fred was as he said too tired to do anything now so he sat down on a stone and watched Gerald clear the room of the rubbish. This done the boys hunted through the ruins of the building untill he discovered a stool and a good big chair that had not been carried away. some bedding and a matress were also found and soon the room had been made quite comfortable

The following hour while Fred was still looking at the effects of the raid Gerald starting began to search the tumbling of the ruins of wreckage for the place where the plans had been hidden by the general After climbing over the ruins for several minutes he reached a flat place which he recognized by means of the tiled flooring and the broken furniture scattered about to be the room which he was seeking but in the center of the floor directly over the spot where the plans were hidden lay several several several large and heavy blocks of tower stones which had been blown from the dismantled walls. his unfortunate discovery for a few minutes discouraged the boy who realized how helpless he was to remove such vast obstacles but it was so important to secure the plans that he dared not give way to despair untill every human effort had been made so he sat down to think it over with great care then thinking it must best to confide the secret to Fred and get his help

"Where are the raiders by now?"He requested of Fred.

"Don't try and find that out from me."said the boy chewing with much satisfaction a piece of bread and butter with sugar on which he had found.

"Fred"said Gerald squatting down beside the boyscout and resting his chin upon his hands for he was too excited to even imagine sleeping and resting his elbows upon his thigh"Allow me to confide to you that I am bored over this raid disaster, and need help in some intreprise I need to accomplish.My good friend general Avonburg Federal has gone off to try and stop the raid so there is no one to converse with me intelligently,He is a general but to me he is is the goat to those Vivian Girl Brats.Suppose you tell me what you may about your acquaintance of them."

"Suppose I don't"said Fred with a scowl and his bad face was very expressive.

"I am surprised to hear you mention them when you understand how we hate to hear their names."

"If you refuse we cannot then defeat their purpose, and out cause shall be more unhappy than ever, and I understand your disposition is too sweet to permit that. Tell me what you have learned about them."

Fred glanced at Starring with an expression of scorn.Said he;

"One would believe that you are but four years old Gerald.But there I will do as you bommand me to as you have the say.Listen carefully--and my description of them may do you some good--although I'll doubt if you understand the moral."

"I am sure your description of them will do our countrys cause a good deal of good."said Gerald whose eyes were glancing sharply in the direction of the still raging fires.

"Those Vivian Girl Princesses."began Fred.

"Do n't interrupt l t it is not polite. Once upon a time I heard that these little dirty brats and gutternipes had a father or has a father with a hollow inside his head, where most people have their brains, and---"

"Is this a true story Fred"

"And That Christian dog of an Emperor with a hollow head could chatter words which had no sense and laugh in a brainless manner at senseless things. That part of the story is true enough Gerald."

"Then proceed with the tale, sweet Dargar. Yet it is hard to believe that any Christian dog of an Emperor could be brainless---unless he proved it by owning seven little devils called the Vivian Brats."

Gerald smiled mischieviously. Then he Fred resumed his story. "This empty headed Emperor was a Emperor by accident har I having been born to that high station by the fact that he was an ancestero to other Christian Dog rulers far and far to many centuries back behind who all try their best to be goody goody which is contrary to our natures for we love to be sinful. Also the Emperor was empty headed by chance, by the very same chance being born without b brains."

"Poor fellow "Quouted Gerald Starring. "Did he own little girls seven in number who were just as empty headed?"

"He did and still does."

"Then he was wrong to have been born at all. Laughed Gerald Starring his body convulsed with merriment. "But it is impossible to prevent yourself from being born there is no chance for protest, oh Fred!"

"Who you who do you believe the Vivian Girls are I would care to demand!" demanded Fred with a show of amusement.

"Request of some who brains Fred for I'm sure Emperor Vivian can't tell." Replied Gerald Starring bursting into one of his merry fits of laughter. "Oh Fred you'll be the death of m some day---I'm sure you will" Gasped the boy wiping his eyes, as he often did when he laughed till the tears came. Then recovering himself he said "I want to consult you upon an important matter. If you will do me a favor I am sure your good judgement will be of great assistance "

The angry boy who hated Violet, and her sisters most immensely was quite mollified by the respectful tone in which he was addressed, but he immediately demanded;

"Are you planning to capture those empty headed little she devils."!

"It seemed dreadful that these two boys would say such apparently funny and yet dreadful words about Emperor Vivian and his little daughters that way." All Abbiannians were more than any others deserving of respect being in this story the holiest of living creatures, and their Emperors deserved more respect than Emperors and monarchs of other nations because they are too so unusually holy and get their nation holier every time they reign and as they are set to rule over the Abbiannian people they do it wisely and well. Emperor Vivian was not at fault that such a war came on, but Landolinia herself, and she was terribly guilty before the whole world for the reasons that brought it on. For everybody in general Emperor Vivians heart was unusually kind and gentle and he also was very wise. He was merry despite the worst misfortunes brought on by the war and misfortunes too that would cause others to weep and he never said harsh words that wound the tee feelings of his friends. He and his little girls had a very good nature, and the only time they could be angry when it was a sinful reason not to be for they could not tolerate sinful actions on any one.

"Come with me please" said Reacally Gerald Gerald Starring "For the matter of which I give announcement is very important."

32 Fred Followed heen, although Gerald Starring still heard him mutter ing to himself that Emperor Vivian and Violet, and her sisters had no brains,.....

"If I could find a way to remove some of those huge slabs of stone which have fallen in the generals room I believe I could find find means to cause those christian dogs armies the worst defeat they ever had ever since the war began."

"Then mumbled Fred Dargar, with his mouth full for he was still eating "Let us remove the slabs of stone."

"But how"! inquired Gerald Starring. "They are very big and heavy.."

"Ah how indeed" returned Fred. That is a serious serious question. Do you suppose us two boys should carry them when twenty men couldn't even lift them. But here I have it. Why not use a rope."

"The same same rope that we drew the general up from the well!"

"Yes indeed. But why do you want to do all the toiling of moving such big slabs of stone at this hour of night when we could get a lot of men to help us to morrow morning."

"There is a famous parchment under that tiled floor which general Aronburg wished Manley to recisve. If Manley recieved it he could prevent our armies being stormed near Weeping Willow Stream."

Fred lowden gave a short of contempt as Gerald glanced at his companion inquiringly.

"But that's the idea" said Gerald Gerald.

"To be sure" said Fred scornfully "I suppose the plans tells general Manley also how to to capture those little Vivian brats."

"Oh loose it!" responded Gerald starring, and th then for a moment he rubbed the top of his head (if it is not empty itself) in a per perplexed manner. "But he continued nevertheless" this stronge scroll plan is indeed a master piece and should have reached general Manley to night as it was. It's advice is of tremendous value. We should never let an opportunity slip from our grasp.. Let us think this over. The inference is that Manley should concentrate his main army on the territory of Weeping Willow Run so that Federals army can be reinforced against the christian dogs.. Therefore if we could both get to Manleys lines to night with th at scrool in our possession and give it ti to him in Fers on we could gain all the credit."

"Well we can fasten a rope to them and pull." said Fred. "We boys are pretty strong and ought to manage it after some hard work. Just get the rope and wel we will fasten one end to a tree for a weight, and we both can pull."

"Much obliged for it" replied Gerald. "I'll get the rope at once but if we both can pull pull we are good."

"You ought to be strong for you got away from both that Princess Violet and Penrod and they were two to your one." said Fred.

"Yes but if it had not been for the lurch of the car they would have had me" said Gerald bitterly. He went and secured the rope from the well, and fastened one end around a big slab of stone and then tied the other end around a tree, and then when all was ready both boys seized the rope and pulled, and pulled, and yet strain as they might, the huge stone would not stir from its place.

Seeing this they rested for a moment and then renewed with more energy and finally forced the heavy stone to slide several feet from where it had lain. But it was the hardest toil they had ever a complished and all were obliged to rest a long time before undertaking the removal of the next stone.

"Admit Gerald" said Fred "That I am of some use in the world."

"The weight of the resisting tree was of considerable help but we,ll succeed yet" said Gerald Starring.

When Fred went to fasten the rope a second time he was rejoined to discover that by moving six more her heavy slabs of stone he could under uncover the tile with the secret spring. So for hours the two pulled and pulled, and pulled resting between times and then toilingwith renewed energy until by midnight they had the last stone moved. Leaving the two boys to remo remove the treasure when they pleased. It cannot hardly be described how badly they felt on being disappointed. Gerald starring felt down and touched the secret spring as the general had often instructed him to do and at first to his joy the tile disappeared downward and disclosed the opening. you may imagine how the wicked boys heart throbbed with excitement as he slowly thrust his hand into the cavity and felt around to see if the precious document were was still there. He gave a cry of dismay as he could not find a thing and Freds face turned white. just as he rose to his feet with a curse and told Fred that they had all their toil for nothing they thought they saw a moving object the size and form of a girl child, and not knowing whether it was an escaped child slave of a christian girlscout and trembling with the fear of discovery should she be the latter they as fast as possible ran to another place and hid behind a stone. But now the object seemed to follow, and was joined by another. The two boys had no intention of allowing themselves to be captured by Penrod or the Vivian Girls, and so although the two persuers demanded in surl surly girlish tones who they were they would not answer but tried to hide. They could have drawn guns of course but if they were the Vivian Girls or even girlscouts, those latter are more sudden in their gunplay and would have them first. Then another fear assailed them.

"If I should shoot at them or draw their fire the sound would attract other raiders to their rescue." Gerald said to Hedda Dargar "and then we would be captured. We must find some safer place."

Here and there they wandered and finally went to the grove and climbed into the tall tree where they had made their platform and seat. But here it was pitch dark and therefore they hoped the gloom should save them from being seen until though they must wait patiently untill morning morning before they dared to be sure whether they were safe from persuers or not.

Indeed the persuers had happened to have been two of the Vivian girls, but the others were with them but a little behind. They had returned because they had seen the two boys in the glare of the fires and after studying them at a distance concluded that they may have been Gerald Starring and Fred Dargar and therefore had decided to try and capture them. As most of the raiders were still in the vinicity and the flames lit up the scene the Princesses could see plainly. There was no possibility of their being observed or assaulted by Glan delliniana here so they had timed their minutes to examine the two boys

very closely, violet having said to Joice;

"If we could capture them we could rid the world of two of our most crafty and dangerous enemies."

"They had decided to creep upon the two boys as two of them had removed their their shoes, and handed them to Jennie. But the two boys had seen them coming up as declared before and therefore by stealth had eluded them but nevertheless Starring nevertheless Starring had lost something valuable to his own cause and Hettie had recovered it from the ruins and removing her right shoe she had placed it within it for up the pointed toe. Then she had torn a piece from her handkerchief and stuffed it into the shoe to hold the trophy in place. The shoes of military stile worn by the Princesses are long and pointed as were all the shoes worn by the christian military, and the points curled upward so that there were quite a vacant space beyond the place where the little girls toes reached when the shoe was upon her dainty foot. After she had put on the shoe and laced it up she removed her other shoe and carefully placed the other trophy in the hollow toe. This also she secured in place by means of a strip strip torn from some other piece of clothe. Having put on the other shoe and laced it up(or down) she said to Jennie who was standing close by watching her with a smile;

"What shall we do since those two escaped. go back and rejoin the rangers. in the raid;;; or remain here and rest..."?

"Let's go and rejoin the raiders for we desire to liberate some more slaves if possible."

Jennie was startled by hearing a small voice suddenly say in her right ear-

"I advise you to go to the north camp, where you may liberate many thousands thousands of slaves who are to be massacred to morrow."

She glanced around believing one of her sisters had said this but no one was around. Believing it was one of the angels who possessed her she exclaimed;

"How in the world could I do that with my sisters" for she was amazed at recieving such an advise.

"To night" spoke the strange voice" Fenrod and his cavarly of raiders will be heading that way. Get back to them and lead on the raid."

Jennie did not doubt the possibility, but it seemed a dangerous move, and she said "How can we, only little girls accomplish such a feat?"

"Us Angels will be with you as always and give you the means to accomplish it." was the startling reply. "And it will be your happiest night for the deed. We will protect you from harm and your sisters too" added the voice soft and low but very distinct.

"Then I and my sisters shall act as you advise me" declared Jennie firmly because this promise gave her courage and the voice finished "The good, wise and fearless are sure to win success."

She returned to where her sisters were sitting or reclining. she said;

"Sisters we are going to the north camp to rescue thousands of child slaves this very night. Never minds those bad boys. come on."

Violet and her sisters seemed puzzled by this statement but as Jennie was always counted as their head or young as she was they never dispute her statement.

"I'm not much on letting them poor children remain if we can help it" said Joice "and though we are brave enough to chance anything yet it seems you suggested an impossibility" said Violet laughingly.

"We shall not try anything impossible" r said Jennie smiling sweetly in return "for we are not rash. Weill rejoin Fenrod over there and suggest the plan to him."

"There doesn't seem to be a chance to raid that section of the camp this early hour of night" declared Joice looking upon Jennie with wonder.

"True" said Jennie and she giggled. "But we will succeed." She said this in such a positive manner for she had perfect faith in the promise of the possession angel, that ther sisters were suspicious.

"Did you hear those mysterious voices again?" demanded Hettie.

"I did."

"Then come" said Violet. "Ah Angels don't tell stories. To their rescues rescue sisters." They soon rejoined Fenrod who was going to conduct his portion of the raid another quarter and as Jennie told him of her plan he did not question her but decided to accomplish it. As they went on he desired to cause his sisters to laugh for he loved to see them happy and he told witty stories. They sure did laugh freely because their hearts had been lightened by the success of the raid so far and now were lightened still more by the prospects of rescuing all these dearest children up north.

With the sight of them on their swift horses, and now with their columns of child scouts with them the Vivian girls made a tour of a portion of the ruined camps to see which route was easiest tward the north.

As they were thus doing sea great storm of attacks raged upon the

other christian raiders. Some of the christian officers who led the raid and even Jimmie Vivian were somewhat disturbed by the violence of the "Storm" but Violet and her sisters came up with their own followers, and gleefully joined in the fray and drove the assailants a great distance off with some heavy loss... A few minutes after this fray had passed Prince Vivian accompanied by Violet, and her sisters began scouting along the exterior of the burning encampments in search of the northern territory of which the strange voice had told of to Jennie herself. Never for an instant dh did she doubt that they would sooner or later find it, and yet before they had rode a short distance along the weeping willow run a dark object of some considerable length at the waters edge caught their eye.

"It's a big boat of some sort" Cried violet excitedly and riding down to it they indeed found it was and a very large and roomy boat at that. Although stranded upon the shore shore of the river it was in very good and perfect order, and had suffered in no way from anything it might have undergone. It was a very big gasoline launch, and having dismount the eight bravest children in the world (bravest of all people too) stood for some moments gazing upon the handsome handsome craft wondering where it could have come from. They had never in their lives ever observed a boat of that sort before and violet and her sisters had rode in many. On the outside it was painted a lustrous purple without any other color to relieve it but all the inside of the boat was lined with pure silver, polished so highly that the surface resembled a mirrow or mirror and glinted weirdly in the rays of the flaming tents and enemy camp buildings. The seats had white velvet cushions upon them and the cushions were splendidly embroidered with threads of gold. At one end beneath the broad seat was a large barrel with silver hoops which Fenrod himself found was filled with fresh wine. A great chest of cendalwood bound and ornamented with both silver and gold stood alongside of it. Fenrod raised the lid and discovered the chest filled with food enough and good enough for any person of his standing enough good and wholesome food to last a party traveling up the river a long long time. At the forward portion of the boat were two powerful gasoline engines, and overhead by the seat but rolled up now was a colliery of purple cloth to ward off the heat of a summer sun or rain and so forth.. Fenrod and violet, and her sisters were indeed delighted with the appearance of this one unusual and beautiful boat; but on reflection he feared it would be too large for him to try and operate alone. While he was considering this matter he said;

"Very well my dear sisters, in one way Jennie dear your words have come true. Here is at least a boat for a certainity---yet how it came here---and how you knew it would come to usare puzzles that are mystifying to me. I do not question our good fortune however, and my heart is bubbling with joy for in this boat we will ride tward the north camp where we can return at once to our scout troop we left in that vinicity, and proceed with the raid."

"I do not wish to go there in a boat" said Hettie.

"That is too bad dear sister for you would be very welcome. But surely you cannot remain in this territory even if you wished, alone for it would be too dangerous" continued Fenrod. "I don't want any danger to come to any of my sisters."

"It is our boat Fenrod" said Jennie quietly.

"Mayby, maybe" was the careless answer "But I am an Abbiomnian Prince, you are my sisters, younger than me, and therefore for your safty I have some little say. Therefore your safty being of greater importance than anything to me whatever else it may be it is just and right that I alone understanding the machinery secure the boat and run tward the north with it."

"I am sorry to differ from my dear brothers views" said Jennie smiling "But instead of going north with it I consider it of greater importance that we go to the north section of the enemys camps and storm it to liberate those the voice told me of!"

"Hey what" cried the astonished boy. "You and your sisters yourselves go to that sector. To become slaves yourse yourselves of the rascally Glandelinians like the child slaves are and probably share in the massacre that is threatening them. No, no, dear sisters. I am too wise to let you and your sisters put your heads in the lions mouth. It's no fun to be a slave."

"The Glandelinians will not succeed in enslaving us" declared Jennie. "They will not even capture us against our will. On the contrary it is my intention to set free all those poor dear little children, as well as a lot of christian soldiers who also may be prisoners, and to bring them all to the christian lines. This will be a raid that will cause the world to gasp in surprise."

"How strange" said Fenrod. "Your audacity takes my breath away Jennie, but the adventure has its charm, I must confess.. but I believe I will have to agree with your plan for probably we could conquer that horde of fierce glandelinians without any assistance at all---at all---eh Hettie! but I grieve to say that

you and o your sisters are planning something that seems impossible and yet if you can accomplish it, even with my help and direction I'll admit that you are better than I am. As for your determination to do what I admit I can't do Jennie dear, I fear you forget that you and your sisters are only little girls, and that with our child scout troop I'm afraid it could not be accomplished. Don't impose on your guardian angels too much sisters."

"No I do not forget that" said Jennie.

"Then please consider that you and I and your sisters and the child scout troop are not strong enough as an army to conquer such a powerful and well atched watched encampment at the north camp of the enemy with out an cavarly escort, when that camp is guarded with well experienced warriors. We could attempt it of course, but you are too good and too loving and also too beautiful to come to harm to satisfy those bloody glandelinian butchers, while I couldn't bear to let it happen. Come gather all our men cavarly and then we'll attempt the raid. Eh! what do you say."!

Jennie, and her sisters were a little embrassed how to reply to these gentle loving arguments, which she understood Fenrod considered were wise, so after a period of thought she said;;

"Fenrod dear I will make a bargian with you for I do not wish to fail in respect to so worthy a good boy dad and such a great boy spy and leader as my good loving brother. This boat is ours though I do not understand how it got here, and in my fathers absence you have become my guardian, therefore we claim that we surely are entitled to some consideration as well as you."

"Would I deny it to you!" Said Fenrod placing an arm lovingly around her.

"What is the bargian you propose Jennie dearest.!"

"Let the eight of us get into the boat, and you shall first try to sent the boat tward the destination you desire to go. If you succeed in operating that engine, I and my sisters will accompany you right willingly and admit we are defeated, but h should you fail, I or my sisters any one of them will then operate the boat to where we desired to go, and you must come with me without further protest.."

"A fair and just bargain." cried Fenrod highly pleased and giving her a good hug. "Yet although they say I'm a boy of mighty deeds, I do not relish the prospects of operating a big gasoline launch all the way to the north. But I will do my best and abide by the result."

The matter being thus peacefully settled, they prepared to embark.

A further supply of fruits was placed in the boat which had been removed from a dumped over provision wagon in the raided camp. They also found a good supply of sealted bloater fishes. Finally everybody were in the boat and Fenrod now was seated in the silver lined craft, and Jolie came last pushed pushing off the boat, so that it floated freely upon the water. Fenrod wanted to be the last to enter the boat but Jolie would not have no on the matter.

"Well here we go for our destination." exclaimed Fenrod trying to start the engines. Then as he toiled at the engines singing at the same time a song that ran this way;

"The way to the child slave camp isn't bad,
For a boy prince, and seven brave little Princesses,
To torture the cross old devil with a fire dripping coat,
And a long long silver boat in which to float.
So our hearts are merry light and glad to have seven
little sisters who are Princesses,
As we speed away to fair Billbad."

Fenrod stopped trying to start the engines for by this time he saw they wouldn't so much as pop a sound. And too when he glanced over his shoulder he found to his dismay that the boat had scarcely moved a foot from its former position. Violet and her sisters said nothing, and though they appeared not to noi notice they held their dress over their faces to hide their giggles for the least thing can make them laugh they're so light hearted and jolly. So Fenrod with a serious appearance on his face removed his purple coat and rolled up the sleeves of his tunic and tried again to operate the engines. However he succeeded no m better, and when he heard violets giggles behind her dress, and saw her sisters fighting hard to prevent themselves fromlaughing out loud, he suddenly dropped the tool he was using and began shouting with laughter at his own defeat. As he wiped his bro brow with a cloth he sang in a merry voice;

"A boyscout bold am I I dare to hold.
But boldness and bravery will not operate a boat.
So I must confess I'm the boy in dire distress
And also I'm just as useless as a nanny goat..."22"

"I would give anything" smiled Violet "If you would leave the word "Goat" out of your verses."

"When I try to make a fool out of myself before my dearest sisters, I am a goat." replied Fenrod.

"Not so." insisted Violet. "You are of too suer superiory a race to be as a goat. A goat is only a dump beast, while you are a prince and my dear brother. And superior lies in intelligence, and you have more intelligence than we have even if you do not understand how to operate those engines. You alone saved us from an awful death in that submarine."

Fenrod paid t no attention to this praise but turning to Jennie he said;

"We may as well return to the shore for even if we did have oars the boat is too heavy to row to the north, and would take too long also. Indeed it will be very hard for us to reach land again. We have drifted some distance down stream and may have to get out and swim for it."

"Let me try to operate the engine." suggested Jennie laughing sweetly. "You must not forget our bargain. Gosh how he was tempted to hug her and never let go when he saw how sweet and happy she appeared to be. He just loved that immensely.

"No indeed I won't forget that." he answered leading her to the engines. "If you can operate the boat and get it going to the north enemy camps or to any other place, I will let you go forth then without protest.."

So Fenrod took Jennie's seat in the T Stern and then holding violet and Catherine close to him as they cried happily in his arms he watched Jennie work at the engines, and they commenced to run to the great wonder of Fenrod. In an instant the boat began to glide rapidly through the water and seeing this the little girl asked her sister Daisy to steer which she did turning the boats prow tward the north. However Jennie had no idea exactly where that sector of the Glandelinian camps were located but she did understand that they lay north of Weeping Willow Run so she decided to trust in God guiding her craft to the spot. They had gone for a good long distance and along shore in the distance the ruined section of the enemys camps became smaller and more obscured in the gloom as the boat sped on ward untill at the end of half an hour they had lost sight of it altogether and only could tell its location by the red glare from the fire in the lower heavens.

"This is sure a glorious ride" said Fenrod as he lay a little back with his two arms still holding Violet and Catherine who was nearly dosing off to sleep. "I find it a decided relief to be away from that dismal ruined camp of the enemy."

"It will be a relief for the child slaves when we assault the camp and rescue them." said Jolie "For they are in the hands of vile murderers who will probably destroy the poor little dears to morrow."

"Oh I hope we won't be too late." exclaimed Jennie distressed at the thought.

"Never mind" said Fenrod calmly "Little children can die only once you understand, and when when the enemy does deal you then they slay only the body and not the soul. But we'll save them all don't worry. But cheer up sisters, we will be there on time even before midnight, and the enemy may not even have a chance to defend himself or prevent the rescue of the children, so let us not feel bad on that matter now. But gee violet and Catherine you sure appear happy to night. I ought to sing to amuse you."

"Your funny songs would cause us to die laughing and we would still be happier." said violet.

"I'm afraid it would be quite impossible" dear Violet. "You couldn't be more happier if you tried. But here is a famous song for you."

While Jennie was operating the two engines, and the boat rushed fast northward through the river water, Fenrod who never could see sad or serious for many minutes at a time and was happier because his sisters were happy sang a number of really good songs one after the other. Then he said;

"Once when you were prisoners sisters, of general Federal he was singing some song while playing a harp. How did you like his singing.?"

"We didn't complained Jennie herself. "It reminded me of an alligator that tried to whistle.."

"Did he really succeed, Jennie dear!"

"He whistled as well as the general sang."

"Fenrod laughed. "He sure must have whistled then most exquisitively eh Jennie!"

"Exquisitie do you say. I considered I considered his whistling and his singing as sweet as candy made from mustard and castor oil."

"But not as sweet as your disposed disposition I admit. Why Jennie your nature would put honey to shame. I could crack the most smallest joi jole and you'd be convulsed with laughter, you and your sisters. Especially about the face of general federal that evening I----"

"Penrod dear please, that evening we had laughed enough"begged Joice beginning to feel it coming on her."Are we not happy enough already."?

"But this is a jolly good time we are having"said Penrod"and it is the way we should amuse ourselves while we have the time now.I fear the way you look now you couldn't stand another funny story.You all would be screaming in this boat."

"We have heard no funny story as yet Penrod dear"said Catherine.

"Well how about this one. Did you remember the story of the bear that was hired out for a nursemaid."?

"A nursemaid?"

"Yes."

"A bear as a nursemaid. My how ridiculous"laughed Jennie herself.

"I never can believe we ever heard the story"giggled Hettie. Hettie.

"Well the bear tried to sing a lullaby to put a baby to sleep."

"What then?"said the little girls together giggling.

"The bear was highly pleased with its own voice, but the baby was nearly frightened to death."

"You are a merry boy, indeed"laughed the little girls"Nobody could be gloomy with you around."

"No How about general Aronbuig Federale face"smiled Penrod.

"His sort of a hot water bottle would be a very uncomfortable one to lay on"screamed violet and her sisters followed suit for that was recently the best they had ever heard and had never yet got over it. Finally Jennie buried her thoughts with plans of what they should do when they reached the north camp and rejoined their troop and tried to capture the camp. When the others finally became silent and their laughter was spent, Penrod inquired;

"You little dears can weild a blade almost as good as I can now."

"We have tried our best was "was the answer."In time of danger we have found we could use one more easier to our advantage than when we are not in danger. But what you have learned us has done us a lot of good."

"But could you fight yet as good with the lance as I learned you."

"Yes we can for we several times tried it out with each other.Have you any new plan for us to learn."

"I have but I cannot have time to suggest it yet. When you have learned these things dear sisters I'll laugh at the enemy that tries to capture you."

Yet Penrod had expected little support from what he had learned them them for the enemy cavarly were always dangerous too at weapons but nevertheless he was not discouraged by this fact. After all he reflected a good blow given at the enemy would show the glendelinians to let his sisters alone. Jennie herself believed the voice she had heard in her right ear would not have advised her to go to raid the north camp camp so soon had the intention been a hopeless one and too dangerous.It seemed to her on further reflection that she and her sisters must rely upon circumstances to determine her actions when she reached the encampments. She and her sisters could get even for the massacre of children that sad morning.Violet and her sisters felt perfect confidence in God, and the angels that possessed them. It was the water tow that had sent their boat down to them, and there was no gasoline launch engine that she nor her sisters did not understand how to ~~to~~ operate. She and her sisters always believed that through the angels that possessed them that Our Blessed Lord would protect them from any danger that might arise so their anxiety were not for themselves, but for the child so scouts who may have to be in this desperate enterprize.None of these child scouts were angel possessed, so violet and her sisters resolved to do in part way what penrod said to also summon the christian cavarly to cover them in the assault on the camp and protect protect them from alll harm..... For two hours and a half the boat with the silver lining awed sped swiftly down the river.Then they soon came within sight of the main body of christian boy and girlscout raiders, and close by was a cavarly escort to their astonishment and still not far away was the encampments of their destination.The boat was halted by those on shore on guard duty, but seeing who occupied it, they were permitted to come into the cover without hinderance.

"The strange voice has has guided me right"Jennie said to herself."Now if I am wise and cautious, and as brave as I am said to be, and my sisters also, I believe we shall be able to rescue all those slaves in another hours time, time."

The north section of the Glandelinian encampments tward which violet and her sisters were heading for and which they had intended to raid to save these christian child slaves was an encampment ten miles long and two in width and it was under the command of general Osregos and it was occupied by a powerful glandelinian army.Near to the fringes of this Glandelinian camp were green and fertile fields, but far further in the interior or to the rear of the camp were fortified positions in which the child slaves were forced to toil there being a day and night shift of them so that the work went on continuously

without any interm ission but there were many slaves too mostly little girls who were confined in dark underground passages under the positions for other purposes. In the course of time huge caverns had been hollowed out by these little slaves slaves in which they were forced to live and sleep, hardly ever seeing the light of day.Cruel glandelinian overseers with whips and lashes and even armed with pistols stood over these poor children who had been captured in many countries by glandelinian soldiery in times past. and the overseers were quite willing to lash the slaves with their whips as they faltered a moment in their toil no matter how hard it was.Between the Glandelinian positions and the encampments were forests of thick tongled trees between which narrow paths had been cut to lead up to the positions.It was on the level green meadows not far from the river that the child slave camps for those toiling in the positions had been constructed, and wherein also was located the headquarters of the general himself.This encampment was protected by scores of thousands of the fierce and dangerous but well known Omarian Cavr Cavarly, who frequently mounted their horses and spread over the land and other territories of galverinia within the vinicity of their position to pillage and force encounters with christian scouting patrols. When they were not absent on one of those expeditions the Glandelinian camps warmed swarmed with them and so became a dangerous place for any peaceful suspected christian to go spying into for the warriors were were as lawless as their general.

The encampment of the child slaves lay close beside the glandelinian encampment, so close indeed but across the river that one might have thrown a stone across the river.But the encampment was also strongly guarded by Glandelinian cavr cavarly.The Glandelinian child slave enterm et entemsent camps was ruled by general double day federal or somebody by that name, but not the famous christian general of that name, and this glendelinian overseer was so stern and cruel that the child slaves could not decide which of the enemy generals they dreaded most.General Federal lived on the ou surburbs of the camp which lay on the shore facing the main glandelinian positions, and his slaves who were most girls were made to - low plow the land and to form earth and other fortified positions for the glandelinian soldiery to form positions for batteries and so on.From these two sections stretched a bridge of boats set close together with boards laid across their edges for the soldiers to go across on.In this way it was easy to pass from one camp to the other and in times of danger from christian assailing forces the bridge could be suddenly and easily removed.These glandelinians had often did nothing but fight and ravage.The war itself seemed to have been raging with all the rest of the world.All nationas hated and feared glandelinia and all the child slaves were treated as badly as it was within human power to be cruel and absolutely no mercy was shown to those getting ill or unable to toil, and it was these who were always singled out for the massacre.

When the other sections of the raiding christian forces had returned tward the christian lines loaded with rich plunder and a host of captives and numberless child slaves, there was much rejoicing within the christian lines and in the morrow emperor Vivian promised that there would be a great feast to celebrate the occassion.This feast would be also set for all the child scouts and the christiansoldiery in the grounds of emperor Vivians head quarters, while with them and with violet and her sisters all the captians and leaders of the fighting and raiding men were to be assembled with with emperor Vivian.Then all the goods that had been captured from the enemy encampments were to be divided acr according to commission, violet and her sisters and their parents and two brothers recieving half, the generals a quarter and the rest being divided amongst the soldiers. But before the raid was to be accomplished in the full that night Viola violet and her sisters were decided to liberate all the child slaves of those two big camps for they heard that the child slaves were all chained together so that theycould not escape.

The raid however had been an awful blow to general federals army.Once when Violet and her sisters had never been in the vinicity of this army for ever so long the Glandelinian generals had thought they had done forever with them.But now what happened.The south encampment, despoiled of all its wealth in ammunition, its tents burned and houses also or torn down its wagons captured, and all enslaved child slaves liberated. But the encampment was so extensive and so wide too and news traveled so slow that the glandelinians in the north camps did not understand what the glow in the heavens meant south ward.Therefore their officers were surprised and puzzled when at about ten at night they recieved the news that their many sentries had observed approaching the encampments from the direction of now the west a strange long dark probably black col umn, and that one of the observers thoughtat first they were only a cavarly of their own side.But as they could not see well in the gloom and the detection positions did not want to disclose their searchlights to the Nationals so no one turned on a light.Not even a star shell was used.

The sentries had therefore demanded of each other who and what these could be and where they had come from and whether they were christians or of their own side. No one had ever approached their encampments from that direction and if they were an assailing force they were far, far too many for that small handful of sentries to fight and resist.

Penrod led his columns of boy and girlscouts to the southward forming a sort of angle of them, and when the christian soldiery saw this action, they deployed in another direction being led by a general named Henry Buzzub.

"Those encampments do not seem to mean us any good." said Violet uneasily to Jennie. "Without doubt if we do not succeed here in our assault we'll all be captured and destroyed."

"Do not fear Violet dear." answered Jennie in a commanding voice. "Stay quietly close by Penrod if you feel a little afraid sir, untill we have done the right thing. If the dash if made properly we'll have the laugh on them all powerful as their camps are. Penrod told me a moment ago they sure could be good for starting the biggest conflagration he ever made yet in a raid. And when its on the enemy side we love to see big fires.."

Penrod had stopped his own coo column of officers in the meantime and rode forward toward where general Buzzub was on his horse.

The general himself was somewhat nervous as to the situation he however and said;

"Well Prince the situation here appears grave. How dare we assault such a position to secure child slaves. It's madness. What does your sisters be thinking of. Have they gone mad."?

"They are not mad" returned the boy "I have come here with them at Jennie's suggestion to free the children whom the Glandelinians have wrongfully slaved. And if you are afraid sir, I'll let you have the permission to go back to camp and take charge of them all myself."

"You love to jest my baby prince and the jest is fairly good. But why did you and your sisters willingly trust thrust your heads into the lions mouth. When you were safe within the christian camps, why did you not stay there. We did not even believe you were out on a dangerous night as this. But since you are our superiors I suppose I'll have to obey and remain on, and though its really good and kind of you for our countrys cause to come here and lead this raid of your own free will I'd much prefer you had remained safely within the camps. We soldiers do not wish anything to happen to you anyhow."

"Everybody suggests that we remain in the camp safely while soldiers die in battle everywhere" said Violet herself sharply. "Just because we little girls go out on adventures against the enemy you men and officers are filled with horror and dread while in many cases, the enemy really wishes we had not come after we escaped. We are not to be frightened by any bluster from these cowardly murdering Glandelinian soldiers believe me nor are we little girls so weak or as hop helpless as you imagine. If we were we wouldn't go out on the chances. We have strange powers that the Glandelinians have often found are so great and terrible that no host of warriors can possibly withstand us at times, though we do not understand the reason why, unless it's because we're angel possessed, and therefore if you really love us as you say I therefore call upon you to lead on in this raid, so we can destroy those camps, and rescue all those children. Remember the reward our father and mother promished if you help us succeed so tremendously to night."

Violet spoke very gravely gravely and earnestly. So while the men were deploying into the lines that were to be formed, Penrod drove his child scout troopers well up toward the location of the pontoon bridge and prepared for the sudden action. He warned violet and her sisters pleadingly to stay close beside him, and to use any weapon that was handy in case they were assaulted by Glandelinians. Every boy and girlscout had their dangerous unbreakable lance, their reliable sabre, carbine, two bruce of pistols each and their fearful little hand grenades and also tear gas bombs. If they would dash upon the enemy before the Glandelinians were prepared the child scouts could not be harmed by anything the Glandelinians could do. The Glandelinians in both camps did not understand what was going to happen but were alarmed however and camp fires flared up everywhere and men rushed to destroy the bridge before the raiders could cross. The General Buzz Buzzub cried out;

"Across the bridge men. Drive all before you."

The Glandelinians opened fire and strove to stop the dashing horsemen from reaching and crossing the bridge but they might as well have stopped an invisible wall of iron. The christian cavarly soldiers were resisted most desperately by the Glandelinian infantry, but the assailing troopers were able to advance nevertheless but at first slowly, and elsewhere the child scout troopers continued forward with or at the same pace. And when violet and her sisters saw how their troopers were able to continue onward they gave one of their good long screaming laughs big defiant merry laughs, and it startled the Glandelinian soldiers and made them nervious for the laughing though so merry and childish sounded very uncanny to them. The Glandelinian officers were angry and scared too as the christian raiders

steadily advanced, and forced their men on a continual slow retreat,, nor were they free from terror themselves at the strange power that these raiders seem to possess. As for the Glandelinian hordes of infantry they presently became terrified and full of panic and flew in the greatest confusion toward the sli ping portions of their encampments, and their officers were either slain wounded or captured their surviving officers being forced to chase after the retreating hordes and shout threats of punishment before they could halt them and form them into a line of battle. However the raiders with torches started conflagrations here and there, blew up munition wagons; and caused a confusion of horror and sound. Then up came the Omarian Cavarly who bore terrific lances of their own, and their officers told the infantry to stand their ground while they themselves would storm the raiders and drive them out of the territory at all costs. Their general ordered to that the men should strive their utmost to either capture or slay the Vivian Girls as they led the charge.

A terrific fire was opened upon the advancing raiders, and a number of them fell. Violet and her sisters were in front of their child scout columns, Penrod being in advance, and the infantry sent a flight of grenades straight at the child scouts, while one of the cavarly lances sent a lance at Penrods breast, while the others prepared to charge.

It seemed to most of the boy and girlscouts that violet and her sisters and Penrod must surely perish as their column recoiled to avoid the grenades and get under cover from the hail of other murderous missiles, but the range was too long for the Glandelinians and most of the grenades exploded harmlessly some distance in front of them. Some exploded close to violet and her sisters but they were not harmed in the least, though Penrods horse was disabled and he had to mount another and shoot the mortally wounded animal.

Then Buzzub ordered his men forward at the rush and the Concentinians swarmed forward as if they were a cloud and met the Glandelinian cavarly in a mighty shock. The fierce impetiousity of the christian cavarly bore the Glandelinian cavarly before it and so terrific was the conflict and so many weapons met that it seemed both sides would annihilate each other. Violet and her sisters and also Penrod had been growing very angry at the attempts of the enemy to stop their purpose to rescue the child slaves, and they said something strange to Penrod, he gave a sort of signal, and the whole column of child scouts with their unbreakable lances at the ready suddenly charged forward casting all precautions to the winds and screaming at the utmost of their lung power and tore into the wave of struggling Glandelinian cavarly, who were even amazed at their failure to even stop the christian cavarly. Taken by surprise at the wild attack of the children soldiers whom they could not even get at, and who were able to get at them, the Glandelinian cavarly became alarmed and not understanding what had happened and seeing the infantry cut to pieces and retreating in a panic the cavarly broke from both columns of attackers and retreated in greater panic soon being dispersed by the violence of the charge. Several Glandelinian soldiers had charged at violet with their lances at the ready, but violet was able to handle her own and dismounted these two men before they could so much as touch her. A big captian charged at Jennie but she drove her lance into the horses neck causing him to rear high up in pain, which enabled her almost instantly after wards to sabre the Glandelinian soldier before he could lance her. Penrod was astonished at her feat of sabering a lancer which seemed impossible when he had such a long weapon against her. This effort however was very hard upon Jennie, who in the collision of the two horses had nearly fall off the saddle before she sabred her enemy, but before any other Glandelinians rushed her she wound her right arm around the horses head top clinging with all her might ready to meet the meet the next man who assailed her. But nobody now opposed her or any of her brave sisters. Then she and her sisters saw the panic stricken Glandelinians rushing into their camps which were now in flame and she was relieved at the sight.

"Jennie and Violet have won the fight in the face of all odds" he heard Penrod say triumphantly.

"Against all odds." said Jennie excitedly. "That is not quite true Penrod dear. You did not have a chance to fight, I admit but those Glandelinians went against me and violet a couple of times to good purpose, and if we had not been quick enough and fought the way you learned us those few rascals would have conquered us two unaided. Therefore we should give you all the credid for our victory.."

"That may be so" said Penrod mildly. "But the next time to make a charge sisters please warn me in time so that I may fight alongside of you in your defense and get all the credid myself for the attack. Those Glandelinian devils nearly had you despite how good you did fight. They're Omarians and good at that and nearly got all the credid credit."

There being no one to oppose their advance now, the columns spread out throughout the camp for some distance burning and pilliaging and capturing prisoners. A warm of soldiers and child scouts came up toward the Glandelinian

generals headquarters. The gates of the fence wall around this building had been suddenly closed against them. The gates were of iron and heavily barred, and upon the top of the high wall a host of the warriors now appeared armed with rifles and machine guns. For a reinforcing Glandelinian troops had arived. Their officers however trembled with fear, but their leaders did not believe Penrod and Violet and her sisters really directed the assault, and called their officers who had made the retreat cowards and craidy cats and Imbiciles and Weaklings. At once the general himself assumed command of his men in this territory personally, and he ordered the walls of his headquarters and the roofs of his buildings manned with soldiers and instructed them to shoot and resist the assault with all their might.

Of course Buzz ub did not understand how the victory had been so easy, and began to believe that violet and her sisters really were not natural children but angels in disguise leading them on, but when violet and her sisters tried to explain that they were not celestial beings in the form of little girls, the men wouldn't believe it, and decided that they would do anything for them so to offend angels would be disasterous. As the troopers came before the gates, they met a terrific random fire of bullets and grape and canister, but the troopers were spread out too much and small was their loss though the firing seemed annihilating. general Goestorm was in command of these Glandelinian s and he was upon the wall urging his men on through the terrific contest when a shot from Penrods pistol brought him headlong down to the ground outside, dead. The rest of the Glandelinian officers were terrified and now as their loss caused confusion amongst the Glandelinians the officers depended upon the strength of the gates and commanded the men to continue such a hot fire that no one would dare expose themselves to batter down the gates. Everyone now was under cover answering the fire as fiercely as they recieved it, while Penrod stood beside his horse behind a tall stone and examined the gates carefully.

"Perhaps a bunch of men with rifle butts can batter down the gates." suggested Joice.

"No "replied Penrod" not even a number of battering rams would either."

"Then "returned violet, "Let us blow the gates asunder with our battering grenade fire. The gates open inward, and as I saw three heavy bars are the only things that hold it in place by means of stout staples rivited to the sheets of steel. Yet they cannot resist grenade fire. Penrod understood thatthere was unusual power in hand grenades and that a few of them would enable him to accomplish anything he desired and therefore he believed what violet said was true. The Glandelinians on the wall under the direction of their remaining officers continued their terrific fire at the assailants but they were well protected by all sorts of obstructions in the ground and were able to answer the fire with destructive effect without suffering much loss themselves. The ground below on both sides of the wall was thickly covered with the Glandelinians who had been hit and fallen off the wall. While the firing was at its hottest some of the Glandelinians saw Penrod hurl an object twardthe gate, and the explosion burst asunder the the huge staples that held the bars in place. A score thousand of their men could not have accomplished this feat, yet the small hand grenade did it with seeming ease. The second explosion burst the gate open, and the christian cavarly charged through the opening despite the hot fire poured upon them, and catching the Glandelinians on the rear caused them to suddenly throw down their arms and either surrender or be annihilated. The highest of the glandelinian officers were now as badly frightened as were the warriors who retreated through the camps in panic. But Christian soldiers were now well accustomed to war and pillage against the very wicked, and they had often in raids carried terror into any and many a Glandelinian army and territory, but here were seven small girls and one small boy with a column of christian cavarly and child scouts, the latter who it seemed could not even suffer a single loss in any close quarter fight, and the Vivian Girls who could not often be injured by any Glandelinian skill in warfare, their numerous soldiers and millions of death dealing weapons. More over the raiders not only defied the entire Glandelinian army in this location but one of the children by small hand grenades had torn asunder the huge gates of the headquarters of their dead general--as easily as they had been made of paper--and such an exhibition of enormous success in the face of all oddsmade the Glandelinian officers fear for their very lives.

and now a panic seized them and everybody turned and fled before the fury of the raiders who were setting everything on fire, blowing up things that couldn't burn, capturing wagon trains, drove of horses and everything an army subsists on. The The retreating Glandelinians swarmed after their dispersed cavarly and frightened officers, who abandoned this vast encampment to the raiders and the flames and started to cross the bridge of boats to the encampment of child slaves and elsewhere. There soon was a most desperate struggle struggle on this bridge amongst the glandelinians and the christian christi

57and the christian cavalry who intercepted them and tried to prevent them from getting across the bridge, and many were pushed into the water and obliged to swim, but finally the christian cavarly had cut through them and had gained the shore of that encampment, and they tore up the bridge of boats and drew them up on that side hoping and believing the stretch of open water would prevent the Glandelinians in reinforced from reaching this camp and prevent prevent the pillage and rescue of this camp full of child slaves. The child slaves of this encampment who had been terrified and abused by the Glandelinians and who had lost many friends among them through the cruel massacres were not only greatly astonished at the conflagrations and fighting raging in the other camp far beyond and by the sudden conquest of their masters, and greatly delighted, but were fla bbergasted that the raid should extend tward their own camp too. As most of the Glandelinians had fled to this camp they were also driven to it, the raiders herding up the child slaves in droves and sending them forward under escorts while soon here also everything went up in flames or were blown up. Violet and her sisters rode their horses t h rough the company streets of the conquered and now raided camp, and Penrod rode proudly beside violet or between them rather, while before the raiders the glandelinians continued to flee. Not hardly a Glandelinian soldier remained in all the main camp to oppose the triumphant raiders, the bridges of boats had been destroyed and everybody who had not escaped were captured.

Violet and her sisters appreciated the fact that a good blow had been struc in behalf of the children so cruelly murdered early that morning and rejoiced that they had escaped the slightest injury during the battle. Now it all happened they slightly suspected all right and therefore they were content in being safe and free to retain possession of the enemys outer north camps and destroy everything. So as they passed through the rows of burning tents not minding the heat in the least in their way to the abandoned generals headquarters Penrod tipped his lauge cap sideways on his bobbed head and folded his arms and sang in his best voice the following lines;;

"Oh here comes the great army of Fair Abbieannia;
It isn't a big one perhaps but oh g ally Nanna
But it scattered the Glandelinian cats quicker than wink
And made the enemy believe he swallowed a bottle of ink
Our little Fair Princesses are heroines, and so is their Loving Father;
Our foemen have vanished as if they were birds on the wing,
I guess that as fighters my sisters are quit quite the real thing."

"Why don't you give a little cred it to yourself!" inquired Joice. "If I remember aright, you did much more than we did ourselves. Only two of us were caught in the scrap, while you were fighting as fierce as a tiger all the time, time, and yet it is to us you give all the credit."

"And so he did" responded Jennie. "But I understand the reason he only scolnds our praise. He cares not about himself but only for us, and its only always us, as if we were the only ones."

"Yes but those who do the least often shout the loudest and so get the most glory" declared Penrod in answer. "Since you began your adventures against these scardy Glandelinian puney cats you and your sisters have done so much that the newspapers of every city in every nation of the world is said to be full of it, and yet you want me to be praised and not yourselves. The same trouble is on both sides "and he laughed.

"When they reached the generals headquarters with oscome of their raiders and which was an immense building furnished throughout in regal splendor, Penrod at Violets wish took formal possession and ordered his raiders to conflstigate even the finest rooms the building contained. There were many pleasant apartments. While the raiders were removing everything that could be removedone of the officers said to Penrod who was standing against the wall;

"Why my dear boy Prince" You whipped those Glandelinians exactly as if they were schoolboys, even though you only lend us to the fray. Those Glandelinians are cowed as though you had magicial powers, and that reminds me to demand from you an explanation. How did you do it all Prince? And where did all your wonderful leadership come from!!!!::::!!!!::::"

"Be patient sir" said Penrod smiling as he pointed tward Violet and her sisters. "The secret is not my own so please do not demand of me to give it out. Is it not enough for the present that we have succeeded to d night."

"Do not believe me ungrateful." answered the officer earnestly. "But surely I couldn't understand it was them."

"He always gives us all the cred it" laughed Jennie "if a million shots would have hit me and I survived he would I suppose say I was an angel."

"You sure dod appear as if you were one"said Penrod with a smile. "You and your sisters indeed are angels if not in spirit then in human form."

"Arevyou quite sure about that!"said Joice.

"Quite sure my dear."

"Then we have the best of you"sighed Violet."We'll admit we're the little angels all right but you're St Michael the Archangel."

"Indeed"said Penrod laughing"Then where is my flaming sword and where is Lucifer so I can vanquish him and make him run for dear life.."

"He wouldn't show himself in your presence"laughed Violet in turn."He's too cowardly I'm sure."

They now inspected the place which was filled with valuable goods stolen by the glandelinians from christian cities and towns.

"If we want to finish our raid and rescue all the children we can"said Penrod"We better move forward at once."And when they are all found and rescued, we'll all go to the christian lines again, and be as happy as before."

The raiders had carefully searched every room, that no one in hiding might have a chance to escape.Resolving to press the raid into the child slave part of the camp without any unnecessary delay, Violet and her sisters started for the stairway they discovered one of the boyscouts searching for something he had lost.He had been filled with anxiety over the discovery of some heavy loss, and had searched through an entire room and hallway searching underneath the beds, and divans and chairs before they were carried out by raiders, and behind draperies the raiders were removing and in the corners and every other possible place a lost article might be.He arose with a throbbing heart as he saw the beautiful little Princesses standing there watching him.

"Princess S "said he respectfully"Do you know what has become of my inside vest."?

"Your inside vest."exclaimed violet."Have you lost the vest."?

"Yes "said the boy."I have searched everywhere in the place, and cannot find it."

"But why bother about such a small thing as a military vest!""Inquired Daisy."A vest is only a vest, and you can easily get another one.But stay perhaps it was your vest which I gave to one of the raiders to remove."

"To one of the raiders."cried the boy."What do you mean!"

"Why during our helping in the search we found an gray vest hanging by a hall tree.We did not know it was yours and we handed it to one of the soldiers."

"Then"said the boy, in a despairing tone of voice"Your accidentall giving away that vest has ruined me, as well as yourselves Princesses for in that vest was concealed the important plans which Angelinia Aronburg gave me to give to Prince Penrod."

Viole The faces of violet and her sister s became very grave and serious when they heard this, and joice uttered a low whistle of surprise, and regret.

"Why on earth did you not warn us of that!"Jennie demanded almost severely."It was you who was careless not us. And why did you so long retain such a precious envelope in that old vest without giving it at once to our brother or any one of us! And why did you not wear the vest instead of having it off!You very You were very wron my lad in not confiding in us your faithful friends, the plans Angelinia Aronburg captured, for in that case the plans and your vest would not now be lost."

To all this the boy did not answer.He sat on the top step, with hanging head utterly disconsolate and fearing Gertrudes anger, and seeing this violet, and her sisters had abject pity for his sorrow.

"X Come"cried Jennie"I remember the man we gave the vest to.Let us go at once and find him and see if he still has the vest.He must even be now in the yard of the headquarters."

This suggestion roused the boy to action.He sat at once went down the stairs and threw open the door, closely followed by Violet, and her sisters.

But although they searched on both sides of the headquarters wall and in every possible corner and space they might find the man they failed to discover him among so many. After a half hours careful search the boy said sorrowfully;

"He must have burned it up not understanding its value.To us Princesses this will be a dreadful misfortune, for we are surrounded by dangers from which we have no protection.If I had given the plan to you we would soon see no enemy in the vinicity of weeping Willow Run."

Then he told violet and her sisters in a fewewords where Angelinia Aronburg had secured the plans during the raid.Violet and her sisters was much astonished, and when the story was concluded joice said to him;

"Where is your coat.?"

"I left it on my horses saddle."replied the boy.

"Then I advise you to get it at once."continued violet"For you must report to her of your loss.But don't fear I don't believe the man destroyed the vest

and if he does discover the plans in the vest he'll sure bring it to us."

The boy went to get the coat and as he came out Penrod from another room suddenly rejoined his sisters.They told him of the boys loss.

"Where did you leave the vest before the man secured it?"demande the Prince anxiously.The boy told, and Penrod called an officer to him.

"Did any man have a vest in his possession?"Penrod demanded.

The officer thought for an instant and then asked;

"Do you mean that strange odd gray vest that Princess Violet gave him when I came in?"he asked/

"Yes---yes--"answered violet herself."Where is he.Tell us where is he?"

"Why he has gone off to another part of the camp to join the raiders and has put the vest on or under his saddle."

"This is terrible"declared Penrod, as the boy was ready to weep at his loss."But never mind my boy cheer up it's not lost and violet my dear sister is very shrewd and will remember the man.We are not ruined by that or at the mercy of our enemies."

"Well nevertheless"said violet decidedly"the incident is certainly distressing any way we can fancy it. It will be some time before we can find yhe the man I gave the vest to, but I know he is honest and if he discovers what is in the vest pocket he'll bring it to us..I believe my lad you fear Angelinia Aronburg will be angry.Say nothing to her about it, and I and my sisters will try and discover a way to recover the plan."

With saddened hearts they returned to the building, and as they entered the hall the boy asked of Penrod;

"What shall I do now since I have lost it?"

"Tell no one of your loss."Answered the Prince."It will be recovered.Be patient and fear not.No one will say anything to general Angelinia Aronburg."

The boy heeded this advice.and went awau away feeling better.The Vivian Girls and the others having ransacked the building of everything that rightly belonged to the christian generals started to go forth through the still smouldering camps.One of the main glandelinian generals had sent spies into the camps that had been abandoned but these spies returned with the news that the terrible christian raiders were still occupying the encampments and that they were far too seperated to enable a big force of cavarly to descend upon it and drive the raiders out.The enemy leaders had before this sought to plot and plan ways how they might get a good army of cavarly and infantry with artillery to recapture the camp.The raiders yet had not been driven out not could thevenemy dare to fightbtheir way once more into the camps, and therefore everything was in the power of the raiders.

Now it so happened that that same eventful evening when the raid was being conducted at another location , and moving entirely around the whole main glandelinian army in as destructive a fury as the devastating tornado, for hundreds of thousands of christian cavarly were doing the raiding, there chanced to pass down the company street of one of the deserted Glandelinian camps one of the victorious regiments of child scouts, led by Jean Saunders herself.

Jean Saunders carried her terrifying machine gun rifle, and had the bag of hand grenades slung over her left shoulder, as she urged her horse on and glanced down teard the ground being deep in thought as to the strange manner in which such a powerful glandelinian army had been forced to suffer so disasterously from a terrific raid, one of the most terrific raids in the war.

Suddenly the little girlscout espied a strange formed shoe lying upon the ground, just in the middle of the company street and directly in her horses path.She picked it up by inserting her sabre point into the toe of the shoe, and seeing it was a pretty one and absolutely different from any shoe she had ever seen in her life time, and just the right size for her own foot she put it into her supply bag.Soon after turning a corner of the company street, she came upon another shoe of the same sort the mate to the one she had before found and lying on the side of the company street near a half burned tent.This she also placed into the supply bag saying to herself;

"I have now a fine pair of shoes for my little little girlscout friend Susan Farrol who will be much pleased to find I have brought her a present from this part of the glandelinian encampment.And while Jean and her regiment turned into another company street, and rode on tward where the main body of raiders were supposed to be, violet and her sisters were giving orders to the christian officers to spread the raid as much as possible but to be careful and watch out for a any general assault that may come by the enemy to try and stop the raid;;;.To reach her arm of raiders Jean had several miles to travel through the conflagration s swept camps and to meet with where her sister and other girlscout leaders awaited her return with her regiment, but she was used to long tours and rode along the path humming cheerfully to

beguile the time. few people as should have been said before ever passed t through this part of the Glandelinian encampments or territory except to spy for the Gln many dangerous Glandelinian sc out patrols were everywhere, and Emperor Vivion had never hoped for when he sent a messenger through the enemys territory whether he would reach there safely or not, and so never sent one. Now such a dangerous territory was in possession of the raiders, and all aflame or devastated, and Joan saunders knew this sector well and especially this part of it lying between Camps No one and two. she understood that the worst to be feared was the Glandelinian Omarian cavarly under generals Braggard or Baldwin dreaded by every christian cavarly general in any army for they were ferocious fighters. Choggen mugger was their first general but some time early in the war, he had resigned his command because he could not have things his own way. This Glandelinian cavarly was such an old organization that every one thought that it must have been there within the Glandelinian armies since the fierce war began, and each month of its existance the huge columns had grown more numerous and more well trained, their weapons were more classy and dangerous and they carried fearful unbreakable lances, long sabres and double barreled rifles and pistols. The strange hair dressing of these Glandelinians were the same fashion as any diff erent different little girl would wear their hair, except there was no bobbed among them, but instead of causing them to appear girlish they were fierce, fierce in face and dreadful in nature.

They carried standards with pictures of dragons, great serpents and fierce oodiles designed on them, beside their State and National flags and so brilliantly brilliantly colored were these standards, and so fantastic their gray uniforms uniforms and square topped hates that they were a very magnificent sight and imposing wave of men. Many christian generals had felt sure there was no use in opposing these great bodies of glandelinian cavarly. All this Joan knew well, but fortune had always favored her and her troopers in her journeys even through the enemy territory and although at times they had met many savage glandelinian cavarly columns, and defeated them with their own sharp lances and sabres without even a single loss to themselves, they had never to this day yet encountered the cavarly under the terrible Braggard, one of the worst and most treacherous enemies of the Vivien Girls. Indeed Joan was not even thinking of that dangerous general at all as she led her column of fifteen hundred boys, and eighteen hundred girls through the deserted company streets, but suddenly she heard the noise of many horses beating a tatoo on the ground in the distance. and felt a slight tremb i trembling of the earth, and saw an immense column of glandelinian cavarly coming down the company street. By the standards they were a part of Braggards army of cava l v cavarly. A great section of of it was thundering through other portions of the camps too with the purpose of stopping the raid and driving the raiders out.

Jean at first gave herself up for lost and her heart almost ceased to beat for the column was 10,000 strong and well equipped. she believed there was no way of escape. no christian general had yet ever dared to oppose the cavarly under general Braggard. But joan hated to retreat or even perish without showing the glandelinians of any sort that they she would allowe herself to be captured or slain without prot est. she signalled her column to form in battle array which they suddenly did, and then gave the order to throw a barrage of hand grenades. The explosions tore the first line of the enemy horse and horsemen down into mangled heaps of dead and wounded, and caused the horsemen of the second and third lines to be upset and tumpl tumble inconfusion amongst the first fallen. For a moment Joan scarcely believed what she saw, for she did not expect such a success. her success however encouraged her to strike the confused enemy again and this time a fierce volley of carbines and rifles was added to the shower of hand grenades, and the glandelinian cavarly column was severed in twain, and their leaders and the men howled in rage. Joan then took to deploying her column into two squares so as to give her troopers more freedom of action, and then she renewed the attack, but this time the explosions and their rifle fire made no impression upon the glandelinians whatever for they advanced with the lances at the ready but silently without yelling as was expected. One of her officers suggested that she give the order for them to flee, but she understood that would have been foolish for the horses of these Glandelinians could run as if driven by a gale. In a moment the foremost of the column closed with the child scouts, but Jimmie Vivian had seen this fray, and so had Jennie Turmer and Mildred Maxwell, and they came up with their own troopers and soon had cut through the glandelinian column in the fiercest fray of the raid yet, mangling the glandelinian column--a task by the fury of the triple attack that proved not only easy but excitable and agreeable. The survivors of the glandelinians were not confused or scared but as thier their own numbers were were badly depleted and they had not succeeded in inflicting harm on the christians they finally recoiled from the terrific encounter and disappeared toward the south...2.2.2.2.2.22

"My boy a boy and girlscout troopers and the others must be the best fighters in the world" thought Jean, as the whole column now moved forward. "For these gland elinian cavarly troops has been the terror of the christian generals since the war began and I alone have been with the help of James Vivian and the others been able to almost destroy a section of it. Yet it is singuliar that never before did I discover how powerful an intercession us girlscouts and boys too recieve from God because we are so good and Loving toward him Him. I wish He was here so I could kiss and hug him tightly."

She and her reinforcing column met no further assault from any of the enemy though by the sounds some terrific conflicts were raging elsewhere, and soon she reached an open square in the camp where stood a column of boy and girlscouts under Joe Greene.

"Great news, I have great news for you.""she shouted as Joe green and his girl and boy staff came forward to great her. "Prince Fenrod and his sisters have destroyed six miles of the enemy camps south, and ten miles of it north while we have been doing the raid up here, and have this evening aided by reinforcements sent by the aid of Our Dear Blessed Lord destroyed a portion of general Braggards division of cavarly by the might of our strong assaults."

This was indeed great news. As the two columns merged joe Green made her tell everything she heard about the success of the Princesses, as well as the details of her wonderful fight with the Omarian cavarly.

Then she seeing her rode up to Susan Farrol who sure appeared as a smiling angel in the glare of the fires.

"And now my dear friend."said Jean smiling in return, when all her news had been related for at least the third time "Here is a pretty present I have brought you from the Company Street." With this she drew the shoes from the provision bag and handed them to Susan, who gave her a dozen kisses in payment and was much pleased with her gift. The little girl though riding horses had never worn good shoes before, so now the possession of these, which were not much worn, filled the childscouts heart with joy. he admired the violet leather and the graceful curl of the pointed toes, and When she tried them on her feet, they fitted her as well as if made for her. All the time before this she had helped in the raiding as well as possible, and t now they had been heading for other sectors of the camp searching the neighborhood for more child slaves hidden away by the glandelinians. So now they all rode along very happily, followed by Jimmie Vivian and his Abbiennian cavarly escort and presently they came to a big camp left whole and entire by the fleeing foe.

They had no sooner got here when some one shouted;

"Look out girls" The glandelinian cavarly is coming."

Jean however who was somewhat in advance had no more time to turn her head when a number of glandelinian cavarly men surrounded her, angry because she was the leader of one of the bodies of raiders and and intent of slaying the girl for revenge. she realized her danger and expected it was her last but the boyscout column had come up and dos dispersed the rebels, and soon the whole column swarmed forward in a forest of men and child scouts and lances, and their angry yelling was terrible to hear and the glandelinians retreated in the greatest confusion. When she realized how this happened Jean was no longer afraid but continued to devastate the camp by setting fire to every thing untill her raiders had everything going up in flames. She was greatly astonished to find how she and her followers had again escaped in injury and won a conflict without loss. But she didn't know that those who were good and loving toward Violet and her sisters had oodles of good luck, and sure she was at times like a sister to them.

"With such good fortune as we have had this day" said Jean "We shall soon gather enough provisions to have sent to the christian armies that b need it."

"True" answered Joe green "and as the boy prince may decide to raid all around the glandelinian encampment I believe it is best for us to start and rejoin a portion of his line of raiders right away. Do you agree with me Jean?" he added.

"I agree with you" she replied. "If we must rejoin the raiders we may as well start before glandelinians assault us in such heavy numbers that we cannot escape at all. for it seems Braggards troopers are determined to nip the progress of the raid in the bud, but now we shall fool the enemy, and continue the raid, and when this raid is over Violet and her sisters I am sure will gain great credit for it for, but "she added with a smile" Will decline the honor and try to make it appear as if Fenrod did it all."

"Yes "laughed Jane Mellfort who was riding alongside of her," and He will claim they did it all so as that they'll get all the honor and glory glory."

You may be sure however that Violet and her sisters were not so well pleased to have so many of the Omarian cavarly try to frustrate the raid, and there were more conflicts than they had dared to expect even though the raiders by dint of power and fury managed to beat them off time and again with the greatest loss but suffered losses themselves now. These Glandelinians too were savage natured natured at all times and hard fighters too, braver than their wickedness allowed brave even to dare devil recklessness and indeed their tempers had not improved since their conquest by the raiders and the destruction of fifteen or eight teen miles of an encampments and the raid still progressing around the whole of Manley's mighty glandelinian army without much hinderance. Moreover the raiders were also eating up or destroying the provisions of the glandelinians, getting away with thousands and thousands of munition and provision wagons, and countless wagon and cavarly horses, cattle and everything you can imagine it being the fiercest and greatest raid of all times. But amongst the raiders was one foreigner h whose name was Aurtner George and he had shirked some of his duties and kept out of as much fighting as possible, and done things so much that the officers grumbled and complained untill violet and her sisters were heartily tired. Joice had the man sent to them them.

The man again appeared to be an English man and an officer in the army too.

"Shame on you and an officer" Joice said with an angry sneer on her face "to allow yourself to be driven out of an encampment by these glandelinian soldiers. Why do not you go back and fight them!"

"No human can fight against those devils." returned the man in an almost surly voice. "You Princesses can do wonders because you are either celestial children or under the magic protection of the guardian angels. I and my troopers escaped with our lives only because we were quick enough to make a fast retreat in time, but should I return with the soldiers to try to ecapture recapture that camp the same terrible glandelinian power that burst upon us will crush us all to atoms."

"Bah you are a coward" said Penrod himself sharply, and violet and her sisters looked at the man tauntingly.

"I am not a coward." said the Englishman. "I have slain in battle scores of these Glandelinian soldiers, by the might of my sabre and my good right arm, all my life have Glandelinian soldiers usually feared me. But no one would dare face the tremendous power of those Glandelinians. 'It would not be courage it would be folly, and sucide to attempt it. you say you are terribly against sucide."

"We are not demanding of you to commit sucide" said Violet hotly "Neither do we allow or demand of any one to go where we wouldn't go ourselves. and how do you know that angels protect us with magic. We escape with our lives because we do not run ourselves into danger impossible to escape from, and do not expect others to do the same either. The Glandelinians have no terrible power that you say. There is no record in any of our manuscripts or dairies that you have killed scores of enemies, and yet you say you have. If you run away from a squadron of Omarian cavarly there sure is a proof you are telling us a story. We have ourselves often dared to face what you call "the tremendous power of the Glandelinians and got ourselves into the tightest places and grave peril and are here to tell it. You have not the courage to attempt it. We will give you one more chance and if we hear any more reports of you you'll be dismissed in disgrace. We don't want our hearts hearts dragged down in the dust by any cowardly persons. If you believe you are afraid of the enemy it is better to resign now before you may do something that will cause you to be shot as a coward. Otherwise lose that cowardly fear and do the same all the other soldiers do. This is your last chance. So remember. Now go."

And the man went but he sure was red in the face. But this rebuke and the entrenching beauty of the Prince Princesses whom he had only now seen for the first time in his life cured him of his cowardlyness.

"I'll repent and meet their power with cunning" he said as he slowly rode away. "I wouldn't want to offend such good little Princesses as you are for all the world. I'd rather die first. Your very presence has cured me."

And with that he rode away. In fact however the man was not really a coward but he had never met such fierce Glandelinians as the Omarians and that for a moment had cowed him. Though there was no record of it he did slay in one battle twenty of his enemies single handed but had not said anything of it. As he went off one of the christian boyscouts came up and said to Prince Penrod;

"I have found where the Glandelinian boy prince is. We could steal over to that section, and capture him while he sleeps."

"No one can reach the headquarters where he is as he is well guarded" declared one of the girlscouts. "He also bears a charmed life and cannot be

be injured."

"We do not intend to injure him" said Penrod. "We could hold him and by holding him make one of our highest generals surrender to get the boy back again."

"Does the Glandelinians fear that we are heading twa d tward that camp at all" said Jennie.

"I do not believe so" said the boyscout.

"Well" mused Penrod "There is surly surely some way to capture that boy. But for us it is a dangerous job. But no soldier could do it, and only the cunning ways of any one of my sisters could accomplish it."

"I could go myself and undertake the job in disguise." said violet. "I'm the strongest of my dear sisters despite my smaller size and by some stratagem I could manage to capture him and have him prisoner. He could not dare to try and defy me and no wickedness can stand against my cunning or that of my sisters. But I hate to do it though. I know I nor my sisters do not like to be stolen from our own friends and parents."

"Oh yeah" said Penrod almost getting sarcastic." And yet that did happen to you often. Getting soft hearted are you for even your enemies. The Glandelinians themselves would love it to even see you and your sisters in hell whether you sinned or not. They sure have no sympathy for you, and they have been cruelr to Jennie than any one of you. But maybe as it is a very dangerous stunt perhaps you are a little afraid."

"I'm not afraid" answered violet not paying attention to his slight rebuke. It is only the Glandelinian soldiers and bullies who are cowards. I hate to do it that's all but your rebuke is just in one way and not so in another. I did not say I would not do it. I intend to at any cost, but as you and my sisters are the best shooters, and better than any body with any weapon you must shadow and secretly cover me or my adventure will not be a success. Let's start for that direction."

They then moved forward, but in spite of this assertion, Violet was not so sure if she really was so brave as all that to try this stunt even though she was cunning. For several minutes she thought over this plan and that, and also prayed and tried to decide which was more to sure succeed for though she could escape incase of being frustrated she didn't want to fail, and never had she or her sisters failed yet. She had never seen the glandelinian boy prince Prince but had heard so many tales of him from scouts, and especially from the Gemini Supreme Persons, that she had learned to respect him in some ways, for though a glandelinian it was said he wasn't exactly a bad boy, and did sympitize a little only with the Glandelinian cause and thought his Father was crazy to carry on such an unholy war. But then it wasn't that he was not sinful like glandelinians are. Spurred on by the knowledge that she and her sisters could accomplish wonders in this raid if she captured this Prince, Violet as they neared the spot finally decided to trust more than ever in the help of God in this interprize and also her native wit to defeat a simple minded glandelinian boy Prince however powerfully guarded he might be. Therefore she did not decide to try it by an assault, for even if defeated the soldiers could escape with the boy, and so he turned her uniform coat inside out for in that way it was gray and being mistaken by the guards as a boyscout officer of the Glandelinians and telling the counter sign correctly she was admitted while in secret her sisters, Penrod, and the whole cavarly d squadron surrounded the house in the gloomiest sports around it. Prince George as his name was was not in bed as thought but was sitting up la playing checkers with one of the generals when an orderly came to him saying that a girlscout officer of small size and of unusual beauty had arived and desired an audience with him.

With many misgivings for he had heard of the raging raid though it had not penetrated here yet, and fearing lest it would be one of the Vivian Girl Princesses in disguise, the boy nevertheless ordered her to be admitted, and she soon entered the room, and bowed before him in mocked respect. Violet was a girl to him of a beauty that he could not hardly look upon, but she was nearly a head taller than him he only being six while she was now eight years of age. To him she had strange unatural flashing violet eyes and the strange white complexion a person would see on a child that is really angel possessed. Her temper and that of her sisters against anything wicked or when irritated against such things was something dreadful, and yet her face wore a strange almost unatural angelic expression, which increased when ever she smiled sweetly--often even when she meant the most righteous mischief against the glandelinians.....

"I have come" said she in a low voice "for I have often heard of you and really wished to see whether you really are a Prince and deserve to be rendered homage to. I am told too that your little Highness is one of the best looking boys in this territory and invinceble in fights, and therefore I have wished to come and see you."

Now Prince George could not find words to reply to this speech. As pretty as she was and n so unatural in appearance he disliked the appearance of the strange girlscout officer and believing it may be one of the Vivian Girls in disguise coming to try to spy on him, he was reallly afraid of her, and too he was full of deception, but understood that if she really was one of the sisters if of Penrod, nothing could decieve her, and therefore could find no way to sham his real feelings. So he wasted time before fi giving his answer, which he finally made in these words;

"I am not sure whether my sispicions are correct or not in fearing you are one of the Vivian Princesses in disguise, but if you are, I have had no quarrel with your Majesty or with your sisters, even though my country is at war against yours, and my only reason for coming here is to see the war. There's a raid going on I heard with the purpose to liberate the children made slaves, and to recover the goods our side had plundered from your cities and towns. If you are one of those Princesses, you had better move out before you are captured."

While he was saying this, Violet had been studying the boys face stealthily from the corner of her eyes, and she had said to herself;

"He is so small and o innocent that I believe I can capture him alone and with ease. He does not seem very terril terrible, and I suspect that if I do capture him we can frighten the Gland elinians in leaving us alone if they want us to leave their Princes alone. Then aloud she said to him;

"I wish you or to invite you mighty little Prince, and your friend the general there to visit my poor headquarters in this encampment, where all my followers shall do you honor. Will you come." In this she told the truth. Though he would have been captured no harm would have been done to him.

At pres present "replied Prince Georle or George uneasily;

"I must refuse your good invitation."

"To morrow there will b e feasting, and beautiful dancing girls, and games and fireworks and so forth (within the christian though)" said the girlscout speaking as if eager to intice him and at each word coming a step nearer to where he stood but so slowly that she didn't even seem to move an inch.

"I could not enjoy them while a battle is going to rage" said the boy decidedly.

"Are you sure of that?" demanded the girlscout, and by that time she was close enough beside Prince Geo ge George. "u suddenly she leaned forward and threw both of her strong little arms around the boys little body, holding him in a grasp that was like vice. a vice. Now the general with pistol drawn sprang forward to rescue his boy Prince friend, but violet kicked out viciously with her foot and landed with the toe of her shoe squarely on his stomach-- a very tender place to be kicked especially if one is fat, and he sure was a "Fatty". Then still hugging the Prince tightly, just as the guards outside were overpowered and boyscouts came in she called aloud-

"I've got him. Bring in the ropes."

Instantly four boys came in and bound the boys hands. At her direction thet they next siezed the general, who was still rubbing his stomach stomach and bound him hand and foot. Then soldiers appeared and carried the man away while the scouts had charge of the boy Prince. With a laugh of happy triumph, Violet now led her two captives into a well lighted room calling to Penrod and her sisters to follow inside but to retain the troops around the building to prevent any Glandelinians from gtttting in getting in. Great in deed was the astonishment of Prince Penrod, and violets sisters, when they saw that the Glandelinian Prince of the mighty Glandelinian Ruler had been captured by her alone. most of the boy and girlscouts who were admitted into the building now crowded around violet and the boy and jeered at him, and some of them would have struck him had not Violet cried out;

"Hands off o comrades. Remember he is only a small boy."

"Yes" leered one of the girls couts. "But the Glendeliniens don't care what you are when they have you a prisoner do they!"

"but be reasonable" said Violet pleadingly "At his age sure it ain t his fault what the enemy soldiers do. and remember too he is my prisoner not yours. I can do as I wish with him myself."

"Well violet dear, what are you going to do with him?" Inquir inquired Penrod."

"We shall hold him for ransom on the decree that we won't liberate him unless the chief of the enemy generals forms a sworn written statement and han ds it to us through a courier during a momentary truce in which it states they'll let us alone hereafter. But nevertheless no one must harm him remember or it won't do us any good. He is a pretty boy too, and gentle. This general we captured may be able to tell us something we wish to find out."

"Penrod scowled at the general, but said nothing. When it was made sure that the building could not be recaptured by the enemy no matter how big a cavarly force they bring against it, violet and her sisters and

10 - 34

wished themselves to be alone in the big lighted room, and then ordered the general and the Glandelinian Prince to be brought before them, and their bonds removed. They came sadly enough feeling they were in serious straits and at the mercy of these Vivian Girl Princesses should they intend to be cruel to the prisoners. But they had no such intention, not especially to the boy, but the information they wished to obtain they decided to get no matter what was done to the general. The boy Prince faced violet and her sisters with a dignified bearing that indicated both pride and courage, though he was over awed and inwardly afraid because of their almost supernatural beauty. Jennie especially attracted his attention and violet too who had discarded her disguise.

"Well little youngster." said violet in a cheerful tone, because she was pleased with her success "One of your boyscouts played a very mean and clever cl sce scheme on my our best sisters (indicating Jennie with her hand) and made her suffer badly, so we deemed it right and proper that we should capture you by my being a little treacherous too. But as you are such a small boy, and appear gentle enough, we won't do you any harm as you may fear, for we,ll only hold you as a sort of little host. put let me advise you to while you are our prisoner to obey our every little whim without question or delay don;t get angry or ugly, and you'll soon regret when the time comes when you will be free that you may have to leave our presence. Maybe then you won't want to go at all. We Princesses are not cruel and though I captured you I nor my sisters mean no harm. I'll retain my promise and you'll feast with us in the christian lines to morrow more as our guest then a prisoner. but you are one just the same. So remember behave and we,ll be your friend. Do you understand me?"

Prince Prince George bowed, but made no answer. Then she turned to the general and said with at first a little frown;

"As for you I am sure you have the bearings of where the child slaves who are going to mas be massacred to morrow are contained. I notice you are altogether too fat and awkward to do any real fighting but would desire if possible to join in some of that murdering of children. Well we do not care to allow it to be done and therefore I wish you would tell me where that camp is located so we and our raiders can liberate them and bring them to the christian lines."

"If that is something I would not tell." answered the general.

"I thought so "smiled violet mischieviously, while her sisters giggled. "Well choose your way. We cannot force you. It may be however that I and my sisters can use a big fatty as you are for a nice pinch pincushion."

"What "! Cried the Glandelinian general in horror "Would you stick pins into a great general like I'm."!

"It certainly would be great pleasure to do so. And why not." returned Violet. "You are as fat as a pincushion as you must yourself admit and when ever I or my dear sisters here need a pin I could have you brought to me."

"but Princess" he argued "They say you are so goody goody and do not be cruel. Yet you would do that."

"It is not a matter of cruelty at all." retorted Jennie who was always fiery against Glandelinians. "What my dear sister means is you're going to tell us what we desire to know or otherwise we'll do something that will make you give in. Those children are more important to us than you are and we mean to save them so there."

"But I'm not supposed to tell."

"Anybody got any pins" demanded violet.

Unfortunately nobody had. Then she thought of something still better. She laughed at the generals frightened look, and ad ed;

"By the way are you terribly ti~~c~~kished ticklish!"

This was a question this fat general always had been dreading. Fat people usually are so ticklish you cannot even touch him, and yet this man was a record breaker for being ticklish. He gave a moan and shook his head.

"Unless you tell me what I and my dear sisers would love to hear I and my dear brother" continued violet should love to tickle the bottom of your fest or your sides with a feather or a broom straw. Unless you give in to us we'll command some one to hold you while two of the boy scouts will remove your shoes."

"Oh your Little Majesty" pleaded the general "I-----I----"

"Don't call me Yo r Your little Majesty and I&m not any such thing to yo u" cried violet, while she and her sisters were convulsed with la ughter. "Tell us where that child slave camp is and we'll leave you alone. But you sure do not seem to be in a merry mood."

"I feel merry indeed I do your Princess I do." protested the prisoner anxious to escape the tickling. "your Princesses Your Prince, Your Prince, I---I--mean

I mean your Gracious Excellency, no I mean Ill I'll do it I'll tell"

But as he professed to be merry,his round red face wore an expression of horror and anxiety that was really comical.

"Tell us where it is then!"commanded Jonnie, who also was greatly amused. The prisoner gave a sigh of relief, and after clearing his throat, nand trying to repress his sobs he gave accurate direction as how to get there."

"Yes but that is not enough"said Jolce."you'll have to lead us there so we will get there before two this morning."

"nd for our raiders is the route safe from interference?"demanded Penrod.

"Yes."

"Be sure you will not do anything treacherous"said Hottie giving the prisoner a sharp look.I now the difference between a tiger and a lap dog.You are the lap dog and we're the tigers.Bear the warning in mind and do not try to fool us."

For after all her success in capturing these two, violet and her sisters were a little afraid of these two and realized especially the fat general had to be watched.

The encampments in which Jean saunders and her troopers were moving through stood between the main redoubts of one of the Glandelinian positions and the Weeping willow Run, and a large and dusty Company street wound in this burning camp leading from the camp tward these positions.This path was used by general Manleys messengers, and captured children and child slaves and also soldiers captured by the enemy during battles and so forth were also sent by this way to toil in the redoubts and camps behind it.Jean had spread her column into two long formidable lines that they could give a good army and probably prevent the troopers from being molested by the Glandelinian cavarly, for they really were were surrounded by unseen dangers, and often during their progress for ward they could hear gusts of heavy firing.None of the child scouts on this occasion were seperated much from each other and their leaders cautioned their followers to be very careful.Jean realized that in going through this portion of the enemys territory she was sure undertaking a dangerous adventure and there was no certainity that she or her followers would return safely to the christian lines.But they were brave, and to save child slaves and capture provisions would enable them to do what the world would prise them for, so it was deemed best for Jean to continue her side of the raid. he was a brave little girl, and she was often forced to take chances that even Violet and her sisters were spared from. A passing soldier scout, had brought news to Jeans raiders that Violet vivian had made a prisoner of a Glandelinian boy Prince, and that Jimmie vivian and his raiders were devastating a great section of camp tward Randall and Side Lights Run, but these conquests and struggles were matters which however interesting, did not concern Jean just now.They were more anxious over the report that the Omarian cavarly under Braggard or Baldwin had become more reckless in their fury than ever, so Jean decided to try and avoid further encounters with these soldiers as much as possible, and especially to be careful that she would not encounter the fierce cavarly called the "Wheelers"

However it was necessary for Jean and her raiders to cross the path that led from the burning encampments tward the redoubts, but once avoiding these redoubts she and her followers were not sure to meet with any storm of fire, or a dreadful assault, for she had resolved to cut through the camp and so reach to the far rear of the redoubts without entering that region, for should the redoubts be manned by an army of soldiers they might open upon her column a terrific fire of rifles and cannon and annihilate all entirely.For an hour or two she had found the riding easy enough, but then after leaving the camp she began to meet resistance from unexpected sources.The Glandelinian troopers were heavier in numbers and tried at times to bar the approach of the h child sc out columns, and they had to fight their way through to get any where at all, shooting, stabbing, lancing, and bom bing and so forth, end finally they came to a spot where a long wave of Glandelinian cavarly under general Rinkitink effectually barred Jeans further progress. Jean was dismayed at first, when she encountered this obstacle, but she gave orders to her followers to draw weapons and charge.The charge was made with such vehemence that the glandelinian wave parted into many sections as if by magic being torn asunder by the vigorious ness of the charge, and all the child scouts and their cavarly escort passed freely but the cavarly escort suffered some loss , and one boyscout was killed. in the fierce encounter. The Glandelinians however wheeled, rallied and counter charged, deploying to line up across their way, but the struggle though renewed did not favor them, they were easily cast aside, although usually any number of cavarly men could scarcely have drove the Glandelinians so easily into confusion.No one was lost on the child scout side this time and a heavy loss

was suffered by the Glandelinians.Jean however was somewhat worried by the evidence of a strength amongst the enemy that she heretofor had been ignorant that they possessed, for defeated twice in a disgraceful manner, the Glandelinians rallied and renewed the assault with redoubled vigor, testing their power of attack in many ways, but the girl and boy scouts and their cavarly escort found that no column was too big or vigorious to worst, and naturally enough all the girlscouts gained courage by frustrating the enemy, and Jean became confident that she and her column could protect thme themselves in any emergency.When presently during one of those squabbles, a Glandelinian lancer rode tward her with the purpose to run her through grunting horribly, she jabbed the soldiers horse in the side with her own lance and sabred the Glandelinian across the shoulder twice. caring with rage as his horse reared he strove to jab her in the neck with the lance but she again managed to dart in properly and by swerving her horse suddenly was missed by the lance, and then the soldiers horse fell from the effect of his wound, throwing his rider headlong. He then regaining his lance tried to run her horse through the body to throw her and have her at his mercy but she sabred him across the back before he could do so, and he fell stretched out writhing in pain.

The girl only laughed merrily merrily at this incident and renewechor advance with her constently victorious followers. put the cavarly of the foe had had enough of it and the christian raiders were not again molested. At a distance a Glandelinian cavarly patrol watched the raiders pass without starting any more in their direction, and the "Gargylian Curde"Glandelinian cavarly also much dreaded by christian cavarly leaders crept out of out of their path as they approached, and disappeared beyond the redoubts. Thus everything favored Jeans advance to rejoin her main body, and she and her followers made such good speed that by eleven in the night shey encountered the main body of raiders and rejoined them.

Our story must now return to one of our characters whom we have been forced to neglect.The temper of James Vivian was not sweet in favor of the enemy under any circumstances and when he had a grievance against the Glandelinians he was inclined to be quite dangerous. so when violet and her sisters and Penrod conducted the raid along the central sector of the enemys camps and spread around the Glandelinian army to the north camp capturing and burning everything in their way, andhad captured the Glandelinian boy Prince, James vivian had moved in his own raid elsewhere.Before leaving for the raid at Penrods pro position, James vivian had managed to glance through one of Emperor Vivians Record books and discovered descriptions of many things violet and her sisters had suffered at the hands of the enemy, and had therefore became very very angry. Also when violet captured the boy Prince the enemy not yet having learned of it tried desperately to stop James Vivians advance of destruction around the main Glandelinian camps but to no avail. owever while moving forward tward Congoes Junction James vivian saw the Glandelinian hordes lead in person at this section by general Braggard, and they deployed into three huge columns stretched out in a long wave to oppose his advance.He realized too that if he didn,t stop the progress of the christian raid disaster would follow.He saw too good portions of the encampments filled with christian cavarly and realized from this that the encampments here also were in the hands of the raiders.A terrific explosion too had occured somewhe somewhere, one of similiar force that was made by Penrods raiders before after Jonnie 'o sad mishap with Fred Lowden, and therefore Braggard was nervous. In sudden anger, aroused fiercely by the sight of the Glandelinian warriors, and the realization that unless he tore through that wave he was in the power of the dangerous Omarians under Regoes and Bragg ard, James vivian also deployed his own cavarly just as the glandelinians with their long lances at the ready were moving forward in a charge at thunderous gallop.The christian lancers also prepared their weapons at the ready, and just as the foremost of the Glandelinians reached within a few hundred yards, the christian columns suddenly yelled fiercely and dashed forward in a wave of their own, and the two opposing columns closed in a fearful shock. It was a terrific conflict, and great loss occured on both sides, but the Christian cavarly attacked the Glandelinians so fiercely that the big and powerful Omarian column, which did hot did not expect a counter attack, was to say as to say doubled up by the pressure of the assault, and forced to recoil in some confusion.The great weight on the on pressing christian cavarly columns hurled into retreat the Glandelinian column just behind the one demolished, and the christian cavarly still crashing on struck the next column and drove it into panic, so that within twenty minutes after a desperate conflict at hand to hand the whole wave of Glandelinian cavarly horrified at their frightful losses was recoiling though still struggling and shouting and in the mixup being cut or shot down by hundreds until they could tear away from the maddened christian hordes and retreat to a safer distance.. Dead horses were piled up in a heap, and two thousand Glandelinian soldiers were dead, and five thousand wounded,

Finally after some desperate efforts General Braggard, managed to rally his shattered columns and rushed forward himself to the assault, very angry indeed, and hoping by the sudden collision to bear the christian line before him and cut it to pieces. James Vivian was ready for him, and a second time the christian wave of troops tore their way through the Glandelinian hordes, and this time the christian troopers threw all precautions to the winds, and followed the retreating Glandelinian soldiers tearing through and through and back and forth through the masses of confused enemy soldiers using every weapon that was available. The Glandelinians then tried to close in on them, but the assailents assailents therefore fought more viciously and savagely, and soon freed themselves from their enemies and cut their way through, driving the Glandelinians into hopeless confusion. The Glandelinians fought with reckless bravery, but the Concentinian and other christian cavarly were now so wild and excited, that it was not safe for any one to stand in their way. None of the men could bear up in the pressure of the raiders assault, and when one or two columns rallied and tried to stop the progress of the christian troopers, the assails assail ants cut them to pieces and sent them flying for shelter.

The Glandelinians now retreated helter skelter, and coursing over the fields after them, James Vivian found himself approaching one of the child slave camps full of sleeping slaves and without pausing to think where it might lead he and his assailing troopers crossed over and proceeded on their way. A few minutes later a great column of fresh Glandelinians stood in his path. It was the division of General Cor, but James Vivian led another assault, and the assailents literally rode through them without slackening their speed and to the scare and horror of the suddenly awakened child slaves a terrific cavarly fight raged in their own camps. A portion of the Glandelinian horde was annihilated and the rest retreated through the camps in wild disorder. It was at this moment that James Vivian while his columns were on their mad dash after the enemy turned in at the gates of the camp courtyard, and as he was dashing one way with his troopers, anoty another cavarly force under Bilbil was coming another to rally the confused soldiers, and therefore they crashed into each other with great force and there was more savage fighting in the child slave camp than before! The Glandelinians for the moment tore through the christian column, and one Glandelinian soldier made for James Vivien, who however was a very powerful fellow, almost as strong as Jack Evans and with a side sweep of the handle of his lance he sent the man off the saddle sailing through the air, over the horses head, and he landed on the ground outside the gates, where where his hat rolled into a ditch, and he lay still. General Bilbil was somewhat dazed by the unexpected encounter, but he continued his rush upon the christian vav cavarly rather blinding blindly, and so struck the christian raiders a terrific blow but in the midst of the fierce fighting, which terrified the child slaves into flight for a safer spot, Bilbil fell from his horse mortally wounded and Corgoes was shot through the head, the enemy being deprived of two great leaders.. Strange to say since this time James Vivian did not do much raiding himself. All during the time violet and her sisters did the raiding, James Vivian did all the fighting and fought Glandelinian cavarly continulously for nearly five hours that night.

The poor but righteous Vivian Girl Princesses were now forced to be in a righteous bad humor as they progressed toward the encampments of the child slaves for one of their orderlies had come from scouting to say that a number of the Glandelinian prisoners including the fat "guy" had rebelled and he refused to lead the raiders toward the child slave camps for fear they might be saved and would rather see them all massacred on the morrow!

"Bring them prisoners here to us" Penrod cried.

"Yes and lose no time" added Jonnie savagely. "A good whipping may cause them to change their minds."

So the orderly collected a number of men and went to fetch the rebellious Glandelinian prisoners, while Violet and her sisters ordered a number of soldiers to cut switches from the bush bushes, Jonnie having an ugly pout on her face. One of the other Glandelinian prisoners close by had been ordered to stand at attention and as he was very close to Jonnie she overheard him say a terrible most horrible and shocking blasphemous word against God, and all in Heaven combined. Violet and her sisters feeling as they do toward God could never hear even a bad word from anybody. At once she flew into a terrible rage, and slapped the Glandelinian prisoner twice with her hand---- blows that tingled too, for her hand though small and hard had force behind the blow, and when the rascal blasphemed she was not inclined to be gentle. The Glandelinian soldier however recieved the blow without a shrinking or uttering a cry although they stung his pride far more than his body. And too she had slapped him with a scream of anger. She alone however had heard the blasphemy and therefore Penrod and her sisters were so startled at seeing her slap the soldier that they thought he had assaulted her and drew their pistols and would have shot had she not

hastily explained why she slapped him. Therefore the prisoners would have received a beating, had not the orderly returned at this moment and attracted the attention of the now angry Vivian Girl Princesses. The orderly also had brought the report that all the child slaves at that camp were loaded down with chains during their toiling hours, and the reason why they were going to be massacred was they were so weak and ill they could scarcely work much much less work in the fields and redoubts and elsewhere. Penrods and also his good little sisters eyes were dimmed with sorrowful tears, when they learned how the child slaves were thus abused, and how hep helpless their plight was.

"Why do you refuse to lead us on further toward the child slave camp?" demanded violet in a harsh voice, as the glandelinian prisoners stood before her and her sisters defient and haughty. "You ought to consider yourselves well off that we gave you quarter. You would not give me or my sisters quarter if we were your prisoners."

"We do not wish them rescued."

"Your wishes and our wishes are not in the same boat" retorted violet with a sneer. "Why do you wish to see them murdered?"

"Because they have not the strength to perform the toil their overseers demand and therefore are absolutely worthless." answered one of the prisoners."

"You shall we whipped then unless you continue to proceed with our wished." said Jennie herself as she directed the soldiers to produce the lashes made from the branches of the bushes. This terrified the prisoners for they were only overseers themselves most of them, and they feared a lashing so much they'd lay down their lives to avoid it. So they readily gave in promising they would lead to the very spot. Violet then turned to Joe Green who was close to her and commanded "Get me that big whip with seven lashes. I'll give it to the orderly so he can use it on them if they start to rebel again. Now hurry,"

Penrod himself as he was retutning to where Violet and her sisters were grouped together he met a girlscout riding up on a horse who asked politely;

"Can you tell me where to find the Vivian Girl Princesses."?

"They are over yonder" Replied Penrod "but hold, who are you and what do you want to see them for. I don't remember ever seeing you before and as you are a stranger you'll have to show me a permit. "

Penrod was in an angry and ungracious mood because the proper camp of child slaves had not been raided yet. She however showed the permit, and told him that her name was Susan Farrol.

"I see. I believe I have heard that name but never met you before so excuse me for being suspicious. Why do you wish to see them."?

"I have some important information to give to them." answered the girl who really was Susan Farrol. "The information would do them good and our own cause in general."

"You may go to them if you desire." said the boy. "but we careful not to run into any Glandelinians."

"Why should they be able to harm me who can fight just as good as any girlscout." Inquired the child innocently. "But I am grateful for the warning and I will try not to encounter encounter the foe."

As she started to ride off the boys eyes fell upon the vest she had on and recognized recognized it has the one the boyscout claimed to have lost. It was something in the form of a Glandelinian boyscouts vest.

"Stop" she cried in an excited voice, and the girl obeyed wonderingly.

"Tell me" she continued more gently "Where did you get that vest!"

"A soldier gave it to me this evenig evening." she answered. "It was captured in some general headquarters building which was not destroyed.

"From whose n general."

"No one told his name."

"Maybe general Negoes.!"

Maybe. Is it not pretty in its designs!" asked the girl. The soldier said violet gave it to him and he presented it to me, and it fits me perfectly."

By this time Penrod was trembling with eager joy, which of course the little girl could not understand.

"Whose command of girlscouts do you belong to little Maid!" he asked.

"I am in the command of the Vivianites, and my father is in the army too."

"Well Susan Farrol is a pretty name, and yet as I can see you are of Foreign birth I,m surprised you are one of our girlscouts as few would ever want to be one so I give you good credit and honor for it. I am Prince vivian of Abbieannia, and the vest you are now wearing belongs to one of my boyscouts. It was not cast away as my sister thought but was lost. Will you let me have the package that is in the vest.!!"

Susans eyes filled with tears for she understood she couldn't deny the Prince.

"Must I give up my pretty vest then?" she asked sadly."It is the only best one I ever owned."

Penrod was sorry for the poor child, but though also he understood how important it was that violet or his sisters should regain that envelope and plans he didn't care how it was done as long as they recieved it.so he said almost pleadingly;

"I don't want you to give up the vest Susan but there is a important envelope with papers in it that Violet,and her sisters my sisters are search searching for.Please let them have the important papers susan.See they will re reward you for it handsomely.But you can retain the vest."

On this information the little girl did not hesitate.She had desired more than anything to please Violet and her sisters, for through them alone she really had been given a girlscout officers commission, and she hated to go against them in any way.Therefore she smiled and w said;

"That is why I wanted to see them.But as you are a Prince and their brother I will give it to you to give to them."

"No that can't be."said Penrod."If your mission was to give it to them in person you must do it.Do that and indeed I and they will promise to grant you any favors you may ask of us." And he proposed to lead her to his sisters. Penrod had seized Susans horse by the bridle and led her tward led her tward where Violet and her sisters were grouped.At that moment a party of glandelinians rode past, but were defeated in the melee that followed and through a blunder in the intense gloom violet not recognizing him and believing he was a glandelinian boyscout and hoping it was Gerald Starring strove to capture him.She urged her horse tward him with upraised sabre, and the gloom also decieving him he clashed with her, and held so gallantly that her blows could not even unsword him.Susan was horrified by this scene, and Penrod realizing he had no time to waste, rushed at the furious Princesse with the purpose to cut her down.She rushed at him with lance at the ready but he stood up in his saddle with his own ready and facing the furious but astonished little queen met her lance with his by a sudden side thrust and with irresistible strength disarmed her in a hurry.But she drew with the suddeness of lightning from a her bosom a long sharp dagger and with the swiftness of a lightning flash aimed a blow at Penrods heart.He struck it as it came hurling tward him with his sabre and sent it flying away.Violet realized the boy scout was a terrible foe and unless she could manage to outwit him she would be either slain or his prisoner. She called upon her angels and God First to protect her, and charged him again with her cutlass drawn, but suddenly from somewhere there was a great flare of light that suddenly enveloped them, and both saw to their to their horror they had been fighting each other by mistake.

"My God, Penrod"she screamed "I---I--- though you was------"

"And violet, my Heavens and we've fought each other for real for the first time."exclaimed Penrod in equal horror. Thanks be to God we didn't hurt each other.We were decieved by the darkness.."

Violet rode up dejectedly.

"Oh I hope I didn't hurt you"she almost sobbed.

"No I hope the same with you."He cried."curses on those Glandelinians.They were the cause of our blunder."

"I It was the light that prevented us from doing ourselves harm"said Violet recovering herself. though she was terribly shaky.Oh Heavens what if you had killed me or I had killed you. Thank God my sisters didn't witness the fight for if they had come to my aid you would have been lost."

"I believe that"said Penrod wiping the beats of sweat that had come on his forehead."But where did the light come from. It's gone now and sure it was no camp fire or search light."

Violet could not understand herself where the light had come from, but then suddenly she remembered her prayer but did not say anything on that.The coming of the light was very mysterious, and its going too equally as mysteriously.Susan had been so horrified by the scene that she was still more horrified when it was seen Penrod and violet were the ones that had had the terrific fight.

"For Heavens sake don't say nothing to our sisters about it"Begged Penrod."They would feel terrible even though it happened through a blunder."

"I won't say a no word"promished Violet faithfully. "But oh Heavens Penrod I'm so shaky and upset.I'm nearly sick.I hope it won't never happen again."

"For Heavens sake too Violet"said Penrod don't worry so much about it.A mistake often is unavoidable and it was the angels that possess you that saved us both even though we can call it a draw. We need some little blunders sometimes to test ourselves out.We I We always have sham fights when I try to learn you things and in this real scrap you held out gloriously.I feel positively sure had it been Gerald Starring you assaulted instead of me it would have had a different ending, and he would have come out second best, and would have either been out for good or your prisons prisoner.I wish it had been him instead of me.But through this scrap we had I now understand the strange power that protects you and your sisters.Had I really been an enemy and meant you harm I believe this wai would have had a bad ending for me too.Let 's go to your sisters, and lets forget the sad incident, for susan has a very important document which she wished to give to you.I hear the raiders have raided the child slave camps as you wished and are bringing them to our own part of the camp.We'll soon have to beat it too I am afraid for when the enemy come at us too strong we'll be getting the worst of it."

So violet controlled her sobbing, and went with Penrod tward where her sisters were.In fact they did not even realize she had not been at their side and were surprised to see her coming with Penrod and susan, but that what surprised them still more was that Violet had no weapon whatever except her carbine and two pistols.However as Penrod showed interest more on the plans and of the slaves now free and the overseers captured with them he prevented their questioning by saying to one of the Overseers,

"Give me the confounded keys which unclock these chains, that I and my sisters and our followers may set these poor children at liberty."

"And be quick about it."Screamed Violet .

"And if you don't obey you'll be shot on the spot."added Jennie.

The slave driver fearing the boy Prince of Abbiannia, and his sisters too tremblingly obeyed the command, and Penrod therefore removed all the chains from the child slaves, and comforted them, especially more so of those who were crying or sobbing, telling them that they would slave no more, and if any of them had parents living they would soon be restored to the homes in the countries where they rightly lived.Penrod command most of the other soldiers to lead a raid elsewhere for all the slaves should be recovered before the raiders should began a safe retreat to the christian lines.The chains of the slaves had been all rivited fast to their ankles and wrists but the christian soldiers managed to severe the bonds free and set all the child slaves free.They were very grateful as you may really suppose, and the eldest of them agreed to support Prince Penrod in whatever action he commandes.Commanded.The number of slaves could not be made out, but nevertheless the slaves were continually being brought forty, the guards and overseers having fled in terror at the approach of the raiders, and soon the chains had been removed from these child slaves also.The little slaves had been treated so cruelly by the glandelinians, and so many of them had seen their child slave friends murdered in massacres that they were amongst the eldest ones eager to become boy or girlscouts so they could fight and get revenge on the glandelinians, so Penrod didn't hesitate in granting them their request but formed them into companies gave them weapons secured during the raid, each company being given their own leader, and being promised uniforms when they reached the christian lines before morning.Then Penrod called the leaders together and instructed them to ride the horses given to them and their comrades in good order for the child slaves or the elder ones thus given the commission said they could ride horses.

They readily agreed to obey him and being armed as they wished Penrod signalled the order for the raiders to bri begin the retreat before Braggard would bring all the entire Glandelinian cavarly upon them and cause disaster.As the raiders were recieving their swift signals to start the retreat violets sisters rode up to her and Jennie asked;

"What happened Violet dear.You have lost yout weapons and you look so blue."?

"Susan Farrel not having heard Penrod request violet not to say anything about the fight said;

"Penrod fought with her.She attacked him in the dark.She thought he was Gerald Starring."

This news however did not upset her sisters atall for they often had fought each other fiercely through blunders too but only when disguised, and neither had ever been able to whip the other.

"But poor violet dear"said Jennie"Why be so blue about it.We fought each other often too by mistake. Brace up sis, and forget it."

"I sure wish it had been Gerald Starring"said Catherine hotly."If it had been Violet would have won the victory. But that shows now that even when in a real fight none of us can worst Penrod.Now we can sure rely on him for protection.Cheer up violet.It was God's will that should be just

to show you and us what an expert Penrod was.Don't you remember you said one day you feared that if you and he really had a angry fight you might worst him at that.Now you did, and he whipped you.That shows what That shoes what he is Violet, and that should relieve you.Nobody can do you or us harm when he is with us.That's right Violet.You're smiling..now you are laughing.It's only a joke after all.But Heavens we would like to have seen the fight."

"But"said Violet getting sober again,if you had I'll bet you would believe I was in trouble and if you came to my aid I'm afraid we would have one brother less."

"Then God be praised we didn't."said Joie."We heard the sound of a conflict between two persons but thought it was a Glandelinian and a christian soldier fighting."

Just then Penrod rode up, and when he learned that his sisters heard of the fight, he burst out laughing, and then so did Violet for after all it was funny when a person came to realize it. Penrod however realizing the retreat was soon well under way had been growing more and more uneasy and told his sisters he and they must get away from this territory as soon as possible if they wished to retain their little Prince prisoner.

Just then a big Glandelinian column of cavarly came dashing up, but before they could intercept them, or even unsling a rifle to fire, Penrod and Violet and her sisters, with the Prince in their midst had rushed down the Company Street as fast as their horses could go, and out into the courthouse of the buildingmeaning to escape at any cost.Susan Farrol followed them her horse going as fast as it could, but a lance had almost hit her, and turning in her saddle she brought six glandelinians down with well aimed shots, and then resumed her retreat.It was that at this moment that Colonel Damon Cream in his mad dash down Company Street Number one turned in at the gates of the courtyard with his cavarly squadron of "Omarian Grays, and as he was coming one way, and Penrod and Violet and her sisters were going the other, they ran into each other in a suddenness that was surprising.The conflict was short but fierce, the Colonel was pierced through the eye by Penrods lance and fell from his horse, his followers were suddenly dispersed by the fury of the Princesses, and by the wildness of Susan Farrol who was a fierce as a little "Hell" in a scrap, and the enemy was so broken up that they could do nothing to stop the escape, and the nine children continued their flight.

"Gosh"said Penrod"I'm astonished at these Glandelinians.They come from everywhere."

"Yes dear brother"said Violet"I expected no such a sudden encounter."

"They interrupted us and it was their fault so almost annihilated them."said Joice.

"Well there was plenty of room without their taking our path."declared Jennie.

A Glandelinian officer called Ingagoo came riding up with his Omarian cavarly all excited, andsaid;

"Where's those Princely brats of Abbieannia.?"

"None"replied Major Hanson of the squadron which had been dispersed."But but they cannot go far, as our camp is soon to be recovered by Braggard who is hurling forward hundreds of thousands of our cavarly supported by heavy guns and mounted grenaiders.However I have found one of our generals who had been escaped and that fatty what he is.As soon as Braggard can sent forward his divisions we'll again be in possession of what is left of our camps, but goodness knows we'll never recover the loot they robbed us of.This raid will be in the newspapers of the world and ruin our reputation entirely."

Saying this the officer who was none other than general Stoneman urged his horse forward to try and size up the situation.A part of the camps were being recovered however and there was great rejoicing among the enemy you may be sure, but the retreat however of the raiders was slow, and dangerous to be meddled with.

"But where in the world is Prince George of our Emperor Gann onia Procellis?"questioned General Ingagoo, but the confused soldiers did not know and it was some time before one of the lieutenants remembered that the boy had been with the fat general who had managed to escape.Ingagoo commanded the soldiers to lead him to the headquarters where the Prince had been but when they arived there, not only was the Prince not there, but the building was in ruins.Then a search was started by cavarly throughout the territory, but reports came that they could not find the Prince anywhere, and it was suspected he had been captured by the raiders, and a gloom and horror fell over them all.When they returned to the section of Camp Nomber Two they discovered that the bridges acrosss the river had had ha

been destroyed by the raiders, and the big encampment beyond a fierce and magnificent conflagration, and from this they suspected the fierce horde of raiders had retreated toward the south, pushing everything they secured before them, and that the raiders having captured Prince George no doubt were forcing him to go along with them.Ingagoo was much perplexed what to do because to follow the raiders at night was dangerous, and therefore he came up to his staff, and sending a messenger to inform both Manley and Aronburg Federal what had happened decided to hold a council over the whole matter. Zella the Glandelinian boy Prince's little sister was now crying because the boy was missing, and she could not be able to return to her parents in Glandelinia without him, but the Glandelinian general comforted her, and promised she should be protected untill the boy could be recovered and restored to her.

"The Christian dogs"the general said"Are not as mean as we are to the children who are christians, and therefore I'm sure won't harm him.The only way that can be done is to try and recapture him and if it can't be done one of us will sign a temporary aristrice and try to regain him by a big exchange of prisoners for him.So cheer up."

The general then went into his own headquarters in a part of the vast camps that had not been touched by the gigantic raid, to consider what should be done next.

"Our fault said General Ingagoo"Is that we have not enough watchful guards and therefore we are raided without warning. "These christian raiders never have any blundering faults in the raids, for if they would have conquered only one of our camps at a time, we might have been able to crush the raid, but they always embrace a wide territory at one time.And it is so gloomy out, and evidently there are so many of the raiders that we do not dare to follow them."

"What has become of our "Wheeler cavarly squadrons"I n which we could trust to shadow and trail the raiders, and find out who really has the Prince?" asked Colonel Stanley.

"We left it guarding the extreme northeast camp tward where the raiders were reaching before their sudden withdrawn began."replied general Ingagoo"But I wonder if we could get it to stealthily follow those raiders?"

"Why don't you ask their main leader general White Feral?"suggested Major Foleydi."

"That is a good idea."returned the general "if the raiders didn't ruin our telephone lines."He went to the telephone alright and finally saw he could get a connection.He finally got the "Wheeler"cavarly general on the line, and asked;

"Are your cavarly there in the same position."

"Yes sir."

"Well the raiders are recoiling from different sections.Move after after them slowly with your whole force and get Braggard to reinforce you.Sent scouts to see who has captured our Prince and recapture him if possible."

Then the Glandelinian cavarly general asked;

"How may we follow them.What direction did they go?"

General Ingagoo replied"Move to the southward, and you'll come withinsight of the retreating raiders.But do not start any fighting though.And do as I said, sent scouts to see who have captured our Prince."

"All right sir.I'll start the advance, right away and signal Braggard to follow with his whole force.Itll try to overtake them by morning and if an attack is safe I'll make one."

"Very good then, good bye" ried general Ingagoo, and then he turned to his officers and said"We shall be able to advance ourselves whenever we please, but what then shall we do.Christian cavarly scouts in great numbers and they'll bring aid to the raiders."

"Take me to the christians and make them take me and free my brother." pleased Zella.

"No"answered the general."They would also hold you and not free him.We always persecute those Vivian Girl Princesses, and can expect the same from their own side.Already they have hundreds of thousands of child slaves also in their possession, and the prince has been carried away by them.Not untill we learn who have them will I consent to any ruse.If we cannot regain him we'll have to make negotations and exchange a big division of prisoners and more child slaves to liberate him.He worths more to us than all those and to regain him I'll gladly give them up."

"Quite right." Exclaimed Colonel Billbile."

"On second thought"said Major Stoneman"I agree with you.If the Wheeler cavarly are careful in the advance I believe we will be able to perform the task you have decided to undertake."

They counseled together for a long time as to their mode of action and it

was finally considered best to let the cavarly first discover who and the Glandelinian Prince in their possession, and first of all also to try and liberate him and capture or destroy those who had him in their grasp..

However to follow after such an enormous body of raiders, and all who were on horse too it would be necessary to follow with a great army of cavarly which was needed to assist them, and then if they could discover clews they could march against the whole column of raiders from threedirec three directions and storm them so fiercely as to drive them into confusion and in the confusion probably liberate the Prince or compell his captors to give up the Prince in order to save themselves.This being the best course to persue, they resolved to start their own cavarly right away, as it was not ~~prudent~~ prudent to delay untill morning....Zella was indeed intensely grieved over the loss of her brother and wept bitterly but the officers tried to cheer the girl and declared they would let her accompany them on the advence if she cared to go but she said she was afraid of the dangerous christian cavarly and would rather remain behind.

The commander in chief of the Glandelinian "Invader "cavarly in the meantime undid under general"Boobnead" had galloped around to the most southern most part of the Glandelinian encampments as fast as their horses could go in the hope to intercept the retreating christian cavarly,,, However when they reached that section, the general saw another column of cavarly coming and realizing it was a portion of Braggards division of Omarians clapped his hands together three times which was the signal along Glandelinian cavarly generals.The Glandelinian cavarly them came swiftly tward them,and soon they were united into one.Then they all began to advance swiftly in the direction in the direction indicated by one of Braggards leaders.They rounce the rounded the point of the camp where the conflagrations had not swept, and noticed that the river shore was lined with glandelinian cavalry men who had discovered the retreat of the christian raiders but had seemed undecided whether to persue them or not.This was probably because they had recieved no commands what to do, or perhaps they had learned to fear the powers of these fierce christian cavarly from Weeping Willow Run, and were unwilling to assault them, unless their commanders ordered them to do so.This section if the of the landscape in the vinicity of the river was very uneven and some what forested, and general Brainer who knew fairly well the rout the retreating raiders might take, yet was puzzled to decide which pathways they now viewed in the strong moonlight.first he thought it was this road, and then he guessed it was that, so considerable time was lost as to his uncertainity, for it was evident the raiders were not coming down either road.They finally decided to advance in a way as to be able to form a strong line across any and every road in this locality, and to send strong bodies of patrols a short distance to explore the country from slight rises of ground, so general Brainer moved his columns forward into four divisions.A great number of patrols went ahead and mounted rises of ground, and for an hour remained watching in every direction without seeing any trace of the retreating raiders, and now Brainer believed they had gone too far to the north, and must return to another section that was much nearer the christian lines itself. Once again the Glandelinian cavarly advanced, and followed a big winding road southward untill they thought they hadat had reached the right place to intercept them....2.2.2.2.2.22

They finally decided to sent a squadron to explore a part of the country to see where they themselves were, so Colonel Francis Inga who was appointed to do so rode forward with two hundred and fifty men.For an hour he searched over quite a good sized territory with out finding any trace of the retreating raiders in any directions.They then followed the winding Weeping Willow Run south untill they thought they had reached the proper section.By this time however a heavy clod obscured the moon and made it more gloomy than ever, for three hours had been spent in search of the raiders,and Colonel Ingas instinct warned him that it would be safer to rejoin the main division before it was too late, and before the raiders would come up and suddenly cut them off from escape.None of these cavarly leaders ever realized at this time how fatal this day of search had been to their plans, and perhaps if general Brainer realized what was going on he would have spread his entire cavarly over an immense territory and if metting meeting with the christians would have fought with the fury of wild beasts, than go searching in the wrong direction.

They were going south, and the raiders were going north.

However not understanding or owing anything of the cunning plans of either the young or the elder christian Princes or of Violet, and her sisters ,(the little foxes of Abbieannia) they continued slowly southward. All around them was delightfully still, and where there were no clouds the stars gleamed with unwonted brightness in the Heavens, and the moon again coming out behind a cloud tipped the small waves of the river with silver.

Some of the officers as they rode on so conversed together of their times of excitement and horror during the raid, and Hellar one of the officers told them his own simple narrative of the history of the Vivian Girls as he heard of them, and declared that of the seven the one called Violet violet was the one wanted most.Another officer claimed she might be the most dangerous little girl in the world, but Hellar declared that every one of them was nothing at all compared to their brother Penrod.Then General Rinkitink to a muse them offered to sing a song, but one of them protested in his gruff way claiming that he is too loud a singer, and if he did so his rough voice might bring the raiders upon them unexpectedly.

"But I wouldn't sing loud"replied the general"And as for the situation remember the poor Prince, who is in the possession of thesecraiders."

"Well don't we remember"protested the other general."Anyhow why didn you not choose a cheerful subject instead of complaining always about the Prince.Really he couldn't be in danger of any harm, for those christian dogs are not the same sort of soldiers as we are, and surely won't harm the boy.General I'm readlly surprised at you."

"But they might avenge what sufferings those brats the Vivian Girls have gone through at our hands, and take it out on the boy"!."

"No they won't.Don't worry on that score."begged general Billbile..

General Ingagoo was very eager to liberate the prince however, and fearing that the other cavarly may have gone down the wrong direction he started forward with his own cavarly and began on a northwestward course.They about a million in number followed seven roads tward the northwest, general Ingagoo going with the first column, and the others following the different parallel roads, while general Dainer followed with the Dragoons. Before long they saw a big wall of horsemen stretched in a long line before them, all carrying long lances, and on either frontal column of this line stood beside their horses their officers, armed in a way that any one could tell they were the cavarly of the Gargoylian Cad Cardes.There however is no Glandelinian cavarly any fiercer than the others by rights, but they are however varying in cruelty, and as dare devil in their courage as they were cruel to christians. General Ingagoo rode up after saluting the two chief officers and said;

"Does this road lead tward the direction where the christian raiders had gone."

"It does replied one of the officers"but no one is allowed to pass who are not glandelinian cavarly."

"Nevertheless"said the general"We intend to go forth and persue the christian raiders.I am general Ingaboo of the Omarian cavarly, of the left grand division of Braggards army, and I must liberate that boy prince from the hands of the christian dogs.."

"Now when the officers heard this speech, they glanced at one another and laughed, and one of them said;

"GENERAL Manley was right,for he said the raiders surely must have the boy Prince, and that you and other cavarly would be following the raiders with the purpose to try and recapture the boy Prince.Also the general commended that we must barricade these roads against any columns of cavarly that are not of our side but sir do you believe we can repeature that Prince. who was captured.You sure are cuasing us to laugh."

General Ingagoo was surprised at hearing this, and demanded;

"When did general Manley give you this order!"

"His Excellency was here this night"replied the officer,"And rode away again but an hour ago.He suspected you were coming here, and told us to join you if you will, but I'm positively sure we'll never regain the Prince. It is dangerous to come too close to the retreating raiders."

This report made the glandelinian chief general of all this cavarly very anxious, not for himself or his cavarly, but for the boy Prince for he feared the raiders were up tosome mischief. so he hastened to give the proper orders, and this line of cavarly then almost joined with him.However one of the men said to the general;

"I was scouting about two hours ago and what should happen to pass me but two strong patrols of what appeared to be Winwie Abyssinkilian Dragoons, under a dozen officers wearing white uniforms, the soldiers a red, and about two or three hundred children who appeared to be slaves were also in the midst of them.I followed some distance in secret hoping to see whether the Prince was among them, but he was not, and no sooner had I started off to try and meet a cavarly squadron I met almost face to face another and bigger squadron of gray coated Calverinians.Here in their midst were hundreds of slaves but too the boy was not amongst them.Then

a third column passed me. I suspected they might have placed him amongst the child slaves to hide him but they didn't."

The cavarly now followed a long wide o road the road seemed at times to slant downward and then upward, but here they were coming within sight of a portion of the burning camps, and the wind being from that direction the air was hot and close and diff cult to breathe. So far none of the scout patrols encountered on the way had ever seen the raiders. However General Ingagoo rode up to one of the officers of a patrol called a "Flying Flying Patrol and demanded news of the retreating raiders, telling them not to fear the "christian dogs" as his cavarly would protect them from a sudden attack.

Then he had learned that a section of the raiders had indeed passed this way, and heard that the raiders did not have the Prince but that that he was in the possession of the "Vivian Girl Devils", who had spirited him away in an unknown direction.

"Seems to me" said general Beauty, when he heard this report, "That is it is those Vivian Girl Brats has carried your Prince away tward the christian lines, to prevent us from rescuin rescueing him and has caused us to waste all this time following after and searching for the retreating retreating raiders. They themselves might do something terrible to the boy or place him in a dungeon where we cannot find him, or give him up to those fierce boy and girlscouts and allow them to cut him all up." (what either a big lie or a mistake.)

"Perhaps you are right" answered general Ingagoo "But I am determined to find him wherever he may be. But it won't do to persue with cavarly they are to dangerous. I'll send boy and girlscouts to trail them."

General Ingagoo said this with firmness and great courage, but he was greatly discouraged and disappointed to find that the boy was in the possession of the Vivian Girls and who had carried him away, and who if really in earnest are impossible to be captured themselves, and that it was still more impossible to wrest anyone from them too. And especi especially if they had their brother Penrod with them. However he tried not to feel disheartened believing he would succeed in the end in spite of all opposition. Ingagool left the command to another general and returned to the camp to rouse boy and girlscouts to trace the direction the Princesses had gone. About six were to foolow among the girls, and twelve among the boys all armed to the teeth. The leader of the boys however happened to be Fred Dangar and Gerald Starring. They also were in charge of the six girls. First Gerals Starring demanded one of the soldiers if anything had happened since the destruction of general Aronburgs headquarters.

"A great deal had happened" replied the soldier. "Those Vivian Girls and their brother have gotten away in the direction of the southeast, every one is afraid to follow them, and we dodo not know what to do."

"Vivian girls run away with the Prince" exclaimed Gerald Starring in the greatest astonishing astonishment and glancing at Fred as if he could not understand aright. "Where "there in the world did they go to!"

"No one can tell" declared the man tossing his head despondently. "They left the camp and departed together a few hours ago in a boat, and they carried away with them the Prince. No ammount of soldiers cavarly or infantry could stop them. They have that dangerous little madgirl Susan Farrol with them, and she's a deadshot the same as Penrod."

Now it seems when Violet and her sisters with Susan Farrol fled from the ravaged Glandelinian camps with the Prince in their midst, they had wits enough although greatly frightened for the moment at the swiftness and numbers of their persuers to retain the Prince with them at all cost, while Penrod and Susan with hand grenades and good pistol show prevented the Glandelinian persuers from gaining on them. The Glandelinians who persued however very closely had never before seen the Vivian girls called the "Terror "of the Glandelinian armies so badly frightened but they nevertheless were because it was a most dangerous exploit to carry away a Glandelinian Prince and if they were captured they sure would be in for it. When they came running their horses across a small bridge of boats dragging the horse the Prince was on by the halter, the great fright of the Princesses had the effect of letting one understand the danger they were in.

"Quick" cried Violet to Penrod. "Destroy the bridge with hand grenades or we are lost."

While the grenade explosions were tearing away the bridge, the nin nine continued onward, and soon had met a good sized party of Abbieannian cavarly.

"Those Glandelinians have a wizard in their general Braggard." Jennie gasped. "There is no standing against him if he brings on his entire cavarly

force. The christian cavarly must retreat another way and decoy the enemy."

"Oh have you discovered the danger at last." replied Penrod almost scornfully. "Who is acquainted with general Braggard more than me, who have been Abdelkob Ned Bayer, and other assumed names in the Glandelinian army." And he almost grinned.

"Don't laugh" please" cried Jennie piteously. "It is no laughing matter. These Glandelinians are dangerous, and our cavarly will have to retreat properly in order to avoid a close engagement. that shall we do Penrod dear. I must confess I'm really scared. We did a dangerous thing in Kidnapping this Prince you know."

"Come and ride as close beside me and Susan as possible and retain the Prince in our midst." he said growing serious." And let us converse on the subject carefully."

So they did so and as they rode or they conversed long and earnestly. "Those fierce Glandelinian leaders will do all in their power to liberate or recapture this Prince, and even if possible recover all the spoils captured in the raid and to punish us all severely." said Joice. "If they come a million strong against our raiders they may destroy our columns, and if they capture us we'll die in the most cruel manner. I can see but one way Penrod, to prevent the dirty Glandelinians from doing all this, and whatever else the sinful Glandelinian leaders pleases to do."

"What way is that?" asked Penrod"

"The raiders with all they have must go northward, go in a circuitious route and enter the christian lines by way of the Kendall and Gidelights Run. We our selves must get away with the boy from this terrible territory territory as soon as possible. We must carry the boy away on our famous gasoline boat, and hide the boy where our persuers cannot find him untill we can safely reach the christian lines."

"I know another ting thing we can do" said Penrod hotly. "We will use the boy Prince as a prisoner of war, not as a host as before planned, and from a secret source send word to our persuers that if they do not go away and let us alone and let us go away in our own way, we will put the boy to death. As he is a Glandelinian Prince, and as his wicked Father is the wickedness man in the world., and as you and your sisters have suffered immeasureably at the hands of the Glandelinians too often to menti mention, it would be a justification before Heaven to retain our threat if the Glandelinians don't heed the warning and let us be. Now I understand you might protest and so would your sisters on our plan but if we must escape you must submit,. They give inreadily enough for they realized what you have suffered at their hands and will believe the threats fact, which will be one if they heed me not. It is a terrible thing to do, and I hate to do it or plan it, but remember the enemy showed you and your sisters as much mercy as I would show to a maddog assaulting a loved one, and therefore we cannot be softies now. Also we can notify our persuers that as long as we are let alone he will be safe though a prisoner although still safely hidden within the christian lines. Then if the boy is well behaved we won't treat him as a foe, but as a host prisoner and will remain with us only, untill we can get a good exchange for his freedom. This will show those Glandelinian generals that no matter what you, your sisters, or set out to do, we DO it. I believe I believe sisters that in this way we can compel those Glandelinians who may persue or trail us, even though they be soldiers, or only child scouts, and probably will be the latter to obey us, for every one seems very fond of this boy Prince, who have never said to word to us since he found himself our prisoner! "

"It isn't a bad id ea if it has to be carried through" said Joice reflectly but a little sadly "But where can we hide the boy Prince, so that the Glandelinians cannot find him. The enemy will send spieswithin the christian lines and if we have him in our headquarters they'll trail him there."

"It is the only place though" said Penrod. "We can have all our regiment of boy and girlscouts to form a strong impenetrable cordon about our headquarters, and many are angel possessed too as you are and possess strange but slight enough ammount of supernatural powers that will enable them to protect the prisoner from discovery. If we can manage to get the boy Prince to our own lines and headquarters before the persuers finds out what we are doing, I'm sure our plot will succeed. In this dear sisters, you will be getting one good satisfaction out of what you had suffered and we can even retain him as a prisoner and cheat the enemy worse than ever by doing a good thing to the God we love by converting the boy to the Catholic Chu Church and probably f cause him to turn for our side. Then we'll laugh Glandelinia in the face."

"But do you believe it would be impossiv impossible to convert him!"Said Hettie."They say Glandelinians are as hard to convert to God as a serpent is to learn a difficult language."

"Iiv If it is necessary"grinned Penrod",e'll request your angels who possess you and your s isters to help us in our interprize.For I do not intend really to release him at all for the full duration of the war.My plan really to get him was because of his age.If we could have captured his sister we could do the same to her.But if our persuers won't listen to reason our blades will do the proper thing.They gave you no mercy and neither will we if we are intefered with."

"B ut it seems"protested Angeline "It wouldn't be right to retain him so long as it would be wrong.He belongs to his father even though his father is our ene my and----"

"Enough"said Penrod."He belongs to his father, but when you were f requne lty f requently captured the enemy didn't care a rap whom you belonged to either. If it is fair for the enemy to do that to you, well then it is fair to deprive their K ing of his children too as long as we will and it would be nosin either and you know it. We cannot be soft ties now as then the world and even probably Heaven will be giving us the Ha.Ha.The best way we can strike Glandelinia b a bo blow is to do what is dreaded most to the Kings son. And that is save his soul and probably cause him to be on our side..That is if we get him to our camps without rigorous pursuit."

"Well"said Jennie herself , and very decidedly."You must give us time to considerate on the matter.This is a strange and untimely incident and it is hard to tell too whether it w ill work It may get us into more trouble than we ever had been before,So let us mediate on the matter, and you must avide abia abide by our councel, for by the law of Father we have the say."

"All right"submitted Penrod."but if you get soft hearted, then I'm sorry we ever went and captured the Prince and went to all this detail already.It would be better to liberate him right now."

Violet and her sisters therefore gave the plan considerable thought in the next f ive minutes.They realized many facts, there might be graver danger in the interprize and that the Glandelinians would press their search most desperate des perately for the ab abductors, and would under any conditions conditions not even contact the child kidnappers but try their greatest efforts to capture them with him.Too they remember every time it had happened how great was the sorrow of a mother especially when her child was stolen f rom her and how the mother had gone down under the strain and even went near a collasp for the mother it would have been a living death, not b ing able to find out whether her child was mistreated or dead.Penrods death threat against the little boy did also seem unreasonable unreasonable even though justified if their persuers didn't give it up, but would they really do so.?There was danger that the persuers would not listen to any negotations whatever but even fire on the one bearing the truce flag.It seemed also unfair even if justified to be swiping away a little six year old boy, and then the sorrow that as was occassioned the boys sister.They remember how when they themselves had been stolen and seperated from each other of ten for a long time not knowing whether each ones sister were mistreated or dead and how they with strain worrow worry and grave sorrow had exacted a terrific toll on them and caused them to weaken hourly and be almost on the verge of a collaspe. They did not comprehend what to do and Jennie wished most ardently that her guardian angel or some spirit who ever it was would whisper advice in her ear whether to go by Penrods council or not.But then emperor Procide of Glandelinia had no wife, his wife had been slain by him once in a druken brawl because she had always been a "Goody goody"be a Woman and wanted to leave him to save her little sons soul.The boy Prince though too was not exactly a bad boy, he had not even shown the slightest resistence when violet had captured him, and did not even cry now because he was a prisoner but remained quite and not acting naughty at all.Therefore oh for the voice in her right ear.What would the council be.hes Penrod right or wrong..They felt they could not do it, especially because of his sister.Why didn't they capture her.You see dear reade r Violet and her sisters at least had hearts for innocent children oven though they be for the enemy. Therefore they wished the council from heaven.Jennie most pleadingly Begged God and His Blessed Mother for for the Council, and Penrod seeing that they were s low in giving in to his suggestion f n finally said as for Second though;

"Jennie dear, why don't you say Your Rosary Carefully and mediate on the sad Mysteries, and then asked the Blessed Mother for the council.?"

"That is a good idea"returned Jennie, and at once she drew her

79beads ry from her small bag in which she retains it , and then while they were heading for the river ward where they had left their boat she recited it to a finish, though the meditation on the sorrowful Sorrowful Mysteries almost broke her heart for that time she felt such sorrow over His Terrible Sufferings and of Him dying on the Cross. Then when she recovered herself. she said the "Oh Mary Conceived without Sin "six times and then begged The Blessed Mother to council her angels what she should do.suddenly a voice came into her ear;

"Penrod did no wrong.Be by his council.It's wise and will mean your safty. Do not refuse his advice. Glandelinia is a vile foe of Heaven and you did right.The boy is yours now in our eyes and you can do with him as Penrod councils.Get to your boat as soon as it gets daylight, and bent it down the river.The persuers won't do as he believes but We'll guide you safely down and you'll escape with him.Do as Penrod suggest.He's wise in the planning."

"I agree"Penrod she said."What do you say sisters."

"I don't said Hettie."I move we return the Prince.

"Who's the lead of my sisters?"pleaded Penrod.

"She is"smiled violet pointing to Jennie."he choosed her because we all love her not only the best, but much more than our selves."

"Then you will accept her decision all of you."

"I---well yes"agreed Hettie."We'll have to as we can go back on her."

"Then we'll get ready to hasten off our raiders on a safe retreat and then down the river in our boat"said Jennie."Do you understand what we are going to do!"she demanded of her prisoner who had not shown no disturbance all thisctime to her surprise and that of her sisters, for though they had conversed with Penrod they had not done it loud enough for him to hear.

"Don't know"answered the boy in a puzzled look.

"Who are we!"demanded Hettie.

"Violet, and---and---and I-I--I don't remember but I see you are girls and one boy.A Glandelinian girlscout stole me from general Pingaree who is fate and gave me to you."

Violet couldn't help laughing at this."

"No Glandelinian gave you to us."she finally said"It was I who captured you.I was disguised."

"What are you going to do to me!"he finally demanded."You do not seem so dangerous, and yet you are so pretty every one of you I cannot move my face away but must see you all the time."

"We are going to bring you to the christian lines.?"

"Won't they hurt me.?"

"No if you be good.If you be good and act right we may even be good to you and let you see us for a long long time.But if you act naughty, we won't be nice.Do you understand?"

"I won't act naughty.But where is my sister."?

"She didn't come."

"She's a bad, bad, girl.She'll kill you for taking me away."

"No she won't I'm going to try and capture her too soon."

"Don't do it pleaded the boy."She's bad. She won't sorrow for me long for she often fights with me. She'll soon forgot.I don't want her.She hates me."

While this conversation was going on between the boy and two of the Vivian Girls Penrod, and the rest of her sisters prepared their large and swift boat for the journey.But they couldn't leave untill all the raiders had left this section of the enemys territory in safty.Too violet and her sisters had been astonished to hear news of all the strange events h that had occured elsewhere, still they found comfort, when they realized the raiders were easily safetly starting the retreat and part of the raiding troopers were heading north.Now one of the boyscouts of the christian troopers had done a whole lot during the raid for violet and her sisters.For a time they had been greatly worried sh when the raid started wondering how the boy would conduct himself, and soon however the appeared and stood close beside their big gasoline launch.To his surprise all of the Vivian Girls except two who stayed with the Prince rode down to the boat and dismounted to give this boy a good hearty welcome and many jof joyful Misses.He had been so often lovingly embraced or kissed by so many grateful girlscouts that he was not at all embrassed even when the fair Princesses did it.violet and her sisters found that Jean Saunders was with the boy.It was Jack himself.

"Now that the raid is completed and we will have to all runwarn a run away if we wish to retain the spoils"Jennie said"There's no one here who have done a lot to our aid than our little boyscout captian right here, Timp Timothy Groveton needs a First Lieutenant badly and as Angelinia Arenburg said she couldn't find no one to fill that van vacancy it is our duty to appoint one for him, and as little Jac Saunders is a good, honest and worthy boy,I and my sisters shall elevate him as the chief lieutenant to

Tim orthy Greveton."

The boy h imself st first did not believe himself worthy to recieve such a commission, but his friend Jean pushed him up tward Violet and her sisters and a little embrass ed he therefore accepted the commission. inally The boyscout said trying to hide his embrassment;

"I see you have a little boy with you that appeare to be a Prince. Who is he and where are you going with him."

"He is mperor Frocile's son of Glandelinia, and we have captured him. We are going by boat either north or south with him. Probably we'll go north ."

"North"cried Jack astounded by this speech. "I beg your little ighnesses, on my bended knees for your sakes not to do so cruel a thing to yourselves as go north in the boat with the captured Glandelinian Prince!"

"Why not!"Inquited Penrod. "Iam their brother, and their guardian, and I understand how it feels. I assure you my good boy friend, that we have quite enjoyed our little adventure to night, although there has been considerable excitement between I and one of my sisters for a short time."and he winked at Violet, who did so in return.

"With you noble sir it is different"said the boy"For you are an unusally gifted boy and have learned a lot of tricks which you have told and shown me and therefore may do as you please with your enemies. But to go north when that territory is swarming with patrols of these fierce and most unruly Omarian Curies would be during the whole trip to live a night of anxiety and grave peril even on the river, and the chances are they might murder you and your sisters within an hour, and succeed in recapturing your little boy prisoner. As you are such good little girls Princesses, and have done no harm to any one whi who is good, and have always been such saintly little girls, and gone through so much trouble in the past, and such dreadful sorrows, pain and anguish, I do not believe you would do right to condemn yourselves to such a dreadful fate as going down the river north ward."

"Very well"replied Penrod glancing at his sisters, warmingly,"We will say no more about goind down the river to the north. We merely wanted to shorten the journey as much as possible, as had promised promised promised my sisters "

"Forget that promise"pleaded the boyscout, earnestly"Your dear sisters have never been safe from molestation for all the time the war began, because they are brave girls. But if you go down the river northward they at once will become the prey to the Glandelinian cavarly hordes who are trying to intercept the retreat of the raiders, and probably will lose their lives in the attempt even to protect themselves."

Penrod looked at the boyscout in surprise and also alarm.

"What then can we do you please them and you!"he inquired.

"Nothing more than to go down the river southward, and disguise yourselves and the captured Prince as well, and allow me and Jeen to accompany you as a body guard."

"Perhaps"exclaimed Susan Farrol,"Jack has some wisdom concealed in his braine more braine than we gave him credit for. But let us use that wisdom for the present to council us what to do in this emergency."

"What you call my wisdom. "said Jack"Is merely common sense. I have noticed that many spies become foolish and allow themselves to be captured because of overconfidence and not listening to good advice. Other spies become famous and die later on the gallows or go through the "Sunset dance. If you Prince Penrod, and your sisters become over confident you will hereafter never appreciate the joy of living for what the Glandelinians will do this time if th they ever capture you now."

"Lend me your hand as I would like to shake it mo most heartily.""said Penrod. "and as the boyscout did so Penrod continued"But remember we can face plenty of peril going southward t oo. The enemy seeing we didn't go north could sent persuers to go south."

Yet during the council, they found indeed, that the advice of their new boyscout chief was both shrewd and sensible, and they profited much by his words. Violet and her sisters gave general Buzzub the full command of the retreating christian raiders and told him to retain an orderly condition of the commands if he could. Then violet and her sisters allowed all of the child slaves who had been liberated by Buzzub to choose by whose ccava ly they should go to the christian lines with, and to see that they recieved provisions and clothing, for when rescued the child slaves girls and boys were all absolutely naked as their enemies never allowed child slaves to wear anyt anything whatever. This was done to prevent them from running away, and if they tried to do so to gut their bodies as soon as recaptured. When these child slaves had departed with gateful grateful thanks and many blessings

showed showered upon violet and her sisters and Penrod, and all the christians in general who had done so much to set them free, and as the elder ones promised to become boy and girlscouts for gratitude, Penrod and Violet and and her sisters made preparations to get the raiders at this section on the retreat. violet and her sisters said they were going last, and that they within h the christian lines were then to await the coming of them and Prince Penrod and others with their prisoner.

"My greatest worry"said Penrod to his comrades"is to find out whom to appoint to be in charge of this retreat, and so I'll appoint Buzzub as he is an reliable leader and can do so in a very capable manner. As the headquarters of the Glandelinian generals have beenvby us and our followers rightfully despoiled of all their valiable valuable furniture and draperies, and rich cloths and paintings and muntions and so on as well as gold and silver and ornaments we might as well so see to it that these can be used to be replaced in parts of the country once raided by the Glandelinians themselves. Remove all the goods and chattles to your houses which you have captured and replace every thing you have captured. Hurry and retreat as fast as you can. We have no more time to waste. Loaded your horses with the goods and the captured wagons and then away with you tward the christian lines. We'll follow southward down the river in our boats, and we all have fifty of our best armed child scouts with us."

Penrod had during the raid, and helped by Violet and her sisters plundered the headquarters building in which they had captured the boy Prince, sending enough wares away with his soldiers to be able to restore many raided christian homes as handsomely fitted and furnished as had been the ones of the enemy already destroyed.

It was a great forcat of highly stood lances carried by men on horses that set out swiftly from the raided camps at about two in the morning on the retreat tward the christian lines, carrying all the now happy and rescued child slaves lots of prisoners, and all the goods for refitting many homes, pushing before them great almost endless traine of all sorts of provision munition and other wagons, and god only knows whatelse that is captured in an enormous raid as this. As He and his sisters, and the rest with him saw the raiders depart, Penrod felt he had already successfully accomplished a part of his mission, but he vowed that no matter how dangerous the trip he would see his sisters and himself safely within the christian lines and no interference either. It was while the last of the column of troopers were preparing to leave the devastated camps that Colobel Bob White who had also been of great service in getting them ready, came to Penrod and His sisters in a thoughtful mood and said;

"Your High nessnessse"My followers have been urging me to let them in secret and in disguise shadow your boat along our side of the shore to be able to protect you in case something bad should arise. From what your boy scout friend has said and even told me, Glandelinians may even try to shadow you and your sisters instead of persue you in the open, and that would cause us to be inconstant fear of what may happen. Therefore I have come to request for you to allow us to do you this favor. And By God you deserve you deserve protection more than any of us do."

Prince Penrod and his sisters were very much pleased,, with this proposal and not only granted Colonel White this permission, but instructed him to have with him as many good expert shooting cavarly men as he choose. In addition to this he appointed Colonel White to have a number of child scouts aid him in this enterprise, and the soldiers and the child scouts approved this order because they loved the colonel and understood him to be able to protect anybody with perfect ease... As soon as the last column except Colonels Whites had disappeared from view Penrod and violet and her sisters prepared to go down the river southward. They were all anxious to get away before Glandelinian cavarly arived if possible, and Penrod had no desire to remain in the Glandelinian camps. violet, and her sisters were the first to enter the boat with their little Royal Prisoner, and then with fourty scouts entering with Jack, Jean, and Susan, and Penrod last Jennie soon started the gasoline motars and were soon out of sight and going full speed down the river. Gerald Starring and his followers arived at this spot some hours later when h they learned that the boy Prince had been spirited away from the shores and was a prisoner of Violet, and her sisters.

"I shall follow them of course."said the Glandelinian boyscout to Fred"and if I cannot capture them or rescue him I shall search every christian camp in disguise untill I find him. Let's get going in some boats of our own."

Indeed though they could not do any harm to them the Glandelinian soldiers who now stood in a great crowd on the river shore were as glad to be rid of their many unwelcome visitors as violet and her sisters and Penrod were to leave. Though it was so late now at night, through all the excitement of

the raid, Penrod and Violet and her sisters and on all on board of the boat had not eaten a bite since noon time, therefore Three of the Vivian Girl Princesses underwent to get a nightly meal for every one andvth mselves and soon prepared a fine meal on the boats cook stove, for any of the little Princesses were good little Chefs, and had often did plenty of "Chefing" for their dear Fatherv and Mother. The meal was served in the boat, and some of them thought the best part of the meal was the honey which they spread upon bread that Violet and her sisters produced. Violet and her sisters preferred butter on their bread, for though they did love sweets, they declared Honey was too sweet for them. Penrod then said mischieviously;

"Maybe it is, but you and your sisters are not good sweet eaters then. Sweets are good for growing children and for the ster strenous times you go through it is good for you."

"Never mind Penrod" said Jean roughishly. "Your dear sisters would make Honey taste like horse radish in comparison they are so sweet."

Every one smiled except Violet and her sisters. Fortunately it was too gloomy to night to see how they blushed.

The Glandelinian boys scouts themselves got into a boat of their own which was also a swift gasoline launch and finding they had gone southward followed after the fugitives. But although the Glandelinian boat moved swiftly it failed to gain on the fugitive boat, which was operated by two powerful motar driven engines.

The main section of the christian line does not border on the shores of the Weeping Willow pun as is supposed from which it is seperated from the main Glandelinian army, and the army under general Vivianna, which is a part of the biggest christian army ever formed or brought up in this locality. General vivianannas christian army was seperated from Emperor Vivians by the Glandelinian armies under General Leonia Johnston, from which it extends tward Kendall. The Glandelinian army under Johnston was stretched across a large sandy waste that is open on one side to the beautiful Weeping Willow pun and the other side had no barrier to seperate it from general Nero and Blain Nighlingners christian army, therefore it was on the river shore of Vivianannas army---in a spot quite deserted by Glandelinian scout patrols that Violet and her sisters landed. General vivianna army was in encampments and positions very large in extent, and is only seperated from general Nero Anderson christian army and ten thence tward Emperor Vivians army on its eastern borders by the Weeping Willow River itself that cannot be crossed without pontoons, unless they are good swimmers and also understand where dangerous bogs and and where there are not are not any.

Emperor Vivians army then slowly almost engrouching tward Big Girl Knool, and opposed oppposed here and there by one and another Glandelinian army time and again were numerous by this time and very mischievious against the enemy being in encampments also of wide extent, connecting their positions with one another by arches and passages. Their positions were impassable, even probably the Heavenly Angels aided by the legions of hell couldn't carry them. Always the christian soldiers are very busy, constantly on the watch, constantly forming and unforming positions, forming positions secretly at another place secretly forming pits and snares and traps to catch charging Glandelinian soldiers, and perhaps this is the reason the christian soldiers are so hard to beat in battle.

Emperor Vivian at this time had transferred himself and His Brother to the armies at Big Girl Knool, and this army at Weeping Willow pun at the time it was concentrated here was under the personal command of James Vivian.

Penrod and his sisters had expected to be persued by Gerald Starring and others in boats, so they made all the haste possible, giving their engines plenty of gas, and Jennie did her best efforts to retain the speed of the boat as much as possible. To their joy they were not even persued evidently of it or if they were none of their persuers were in sight, and therefore landed on the sandy beach of their onw armies at the very approach of day. guards were left with the boat, while Penrod advised his sisters to bring with them Jack and Jean and Susan and then with their little little Royal prisoner, began the journey tward their own lines. It was not long before they passed the sands, and reached the territory where the christian camps were easily passing the sentries, and pickets because they were acquant ed with the counter sign and more important still had the pass,,, but they were still a long way from the entrance into the encampments. There was a dim path winding between lots of stones and boulders over which they could not use their horses and also over which the tramping was even difficult even on foot, as the paths led up hills that were small mountains, and down deep steep and abrupt slopes, where any mistep might mean a fratfracture of a let leg arm or head. Therefore it was after three hours since they landed before they found themselves within the beautiful encampments, and found themselves nearing their own headquarters. At their coming were they in an instant

a u surrounded by a good sized group of soldiers, who came from the tents...2.2.2.

They were jubulent to see the Princesses and Penrod return return and had recieved of it for by this time the majority of the raiders had returned safely and the rest were coming in with all that was captured in the raid. An officer rode up joyfully and politely and said;

"I recieved reports you were coming, but did not expect you so early in the morning. But god be Blessed that you all returned from the raid safely.. as you did...!!!.!!,,,!"

"Then" said Sir Prince Penrod "Perhaps general Viviana is expecting us."

"It is true" replied another officer with a happy smile. "It is your own brother Prince James who expects you for he returned early from the raid this morning and bids you follow me to his presence. And Then all of you and all the raiders must sleep all day to day and to night too for surely you had no sleep at all."

"We all feel mighty sleepy." laughed Violet "but we sure had exciting times nevertheless last night, and especially I and Penrod, and she winked at him."

"Who is the pretty boy you have with you?" said another officer while the soldiers crod crowded closer to see. "Was he a child slave dressed so magnificently."

"No" said Violet again glancing at Penrod almost mischieviously "He's a prisoner of ours. You may not believe it sir, but we captured Emperor Precilas little Wson. We didn't get his sister though. And yet he doesn't care that he is a prisoner for some reason or other."

"He certainly must be a strange boy then or his father was cruel to him" said one of the soldiers. "What is going to be done with him."?

"We have not fully decided yet" laughed Juice "Maybe we 'll exchange him for a great number of child slaves or maybe we'll retain him and cove con vert him first."

The officer was willing to lead the way to their headquarters, and therefore the beautiful Princesses followed, Penrod going on behind, with Susan Jean and Jack following, taking their little prisoner with him them. Through several long company Streets the officer guide led them and at last they entered a small gateway and finally reached their own headquarters. They passed the waiting room for military visitors, and as they were in the building the three child scouts drew long breaths of astonishment and opened their eyes as wide as they could at the magnificence of the main room. By a big writing desk sat James vivian himself. He was this time dressed in velvet robes richly embroidered, which had large buttons of cut rubies. On his head was a diamond crown, but in his hand he held a writing pen and had been writing something down. However though they could have Violet and her sisters did not put on their princely garb just then but only replaced their own hats with their smaller crowns which made them seem prettier than ever. He rose to greet the magnificent children as any loving soft hearted brother would do, nodded pleasantly enough to the others, and said in a cheerful cheery voice;

"Well you eight Sweet sweet little Majesties, my my dear little angel sisters, what can I do for you since we came from the raid. I thought you were preparing for a good long sleep. I sent for you so you may have your breakfast and then go right to sleep."

"Before we retire for we are awfully sleepy" said Penrod "it is my desire and also the desire of my dear sisters, "To place in this building, in your hand our care the little Prince prisoner whom you now see before you. He is a He is a glandelinian prince. He must be carefully guarded to be prevented from recapture, for we were followed by Gerald Starring, Fred Dargar and their cronies, and they have the cunning of fixes and are not to be trusted. Please don't let strangers in, and we have already changed the countersign and passes for any part of the camps. In return for the favor I and they are asking you to grant, We will give you a dozen hugs and kisses extra before we go to breakfast and to bed."

"Very good indeed" said Prince Vivian, nodding approval for like all the Relations he loved Violet and her sisters more than a million bags of jewels and an extra ammount of Gold. "But who is the Prince prisoner you have brought here, and why do you place them in my charge instead of guarding him yourself. He's seems innocent and gentle enough I'm sure. But why in the world did you capture him. It'll cause His Father no end of grief and worry and also--------"

"The prisoner" returned Penrod before Violet or her sisters could say anything "is the son of the Ruler of Glandelinia sure enough. We did right in capturing. Remember how often your own sisters mine and they being Fathers daughters have been captured, causing you a world of grief, and them too for often they were seperated from each other for months not telling whether they would ever see each other again. The Glandelinians as you see yourself are very evil people, and God only can tell how many children were murdered

by them before and since this war began..Therefore we plundered them of of all their riches.By good fortune Violet was able to capture this Prince and we caneither hold himfor to Exchange for a great number of child slaves, or do whatever our Father proposes or convert the lad into Christianity which is the best plan and one which would hurt the enemy the most.Now the enemy has a boyscout leader who is as dangerous as if he was a "terrible Wizard", and who have followed after us to try and find this Boy Prince and to set him free.Therefore as we have no means to sheild himfrom capture we intend to have the whole child scout army surround this headquarters, and also have brought the little prisoner to youfor safe keeping.

"My dear brother James"said Violet addressing her good and loving brother; "Penrod wishes us to recieve more creditfor this and that which we don't deserve.I don't believe of course it was through him this time, but everbody in camp says we were more responsible for everything captured in the raid than anybody else.Do not believe this report I implore you.It is all a blunder. All we did was to follow behind the raiders and do some little work of rescueing child slaves."

"I now more about it than you do violet dear,laughed Prince James."I consider it peculiar because there is no mistake. You and your sisters were too excited to even understand what you were doing.Even your brother Penrod don't know theh half of what you and your sisters did.There is more threat of truth in their reports than you even suspect because sect secretly I have been watching your every move and no body did what you did. However it is none of my business but I also from a short distance saw that scrap you had with Penrod.

At first not being able to descern things inthe gloom, and only being able to recognize you and suspecting you was trying to capture a Glandelinian boy scout I would have ridden to your aid had not that light come and revealed you to each other before you did each other any permanent harm.The fact remains that you violet are an expert fighter, even though your brother beated you, and it would have been too bad had that been Gerald Starring you attacked.

You have done the most wonderful thing yet in your career by capturing that Glandelinian boy Prince which seemed a grave impossibility.Probably the raid was conducted so fiercely in that locality that every one must have fled in panic and forgotten him, or else fled to save their own skins, not bothering about him.Also the fact remains too that your best boy brother Prince Penrod wishes me to put your little boy prisoner under my care so that the Glandelinians will be unable to recapture him.And for your sakes wh, should I not please him in this little matter, when in pleasing him I please you. Gene Emperor Procile of glandelinia anyhow is not a mighty ruler or a great warrior, because it is never heard of that he comes and leads any army in person while our Father is in battle most of the time.It leads to a fact that Procile is a coward at heart heart and expects his terrible generals to do all the fighting for him.You little girls always say you don't deserve this good thing done to you, and don't deserve that, and yet you're so good that you're possessed by angels.You have never yet been able to prove that you don't deserve all the good that does come to you to make you happy, while it can be proven in the easiest way that what you suffered you don't deserve at all.In my heart I sympatnize with you in your trying to be humble despite your high rank but you don't seem to realize that Our Blessed Lord said those that humble themselves will be exalted.You try to escape being exalted, and the more you try to be humble the more you get so exalted.But nevertheless as a matter of Christian Policy we good Abbiennian Rulers and our children muat stand together, and trample the demons under our feet.And you say you don't deserve to be so happy or to be treated so good.Then why don't you succeed in escaping from it.You can't that's why."

Penrod, and violet and her sisters were surprised to find their elder brother so cad candid and so well informed, and yet they tried to argue argue on that there must be some mistake, that she and her sisters did not deserve such good things, because Our Blessed Lord though more holier because He Was God-Man did not recieve one consolation in His whole Life for one minute, and that on the Cross, and during the whole Horror of his Sufferings He did not deserve the cruel Fate no more than they deserved their own, and that it would be wiserfor their elder brother to side with them in their argument than with those who always wants to praise them so much.But Prince James only shook his head, as he too Violet and Jennie on his laps and smiled saying;

"What Our Blessed Lord Wills for you to have you must submit to.The fact that you are so happy at times, that you have such goodythings coming to you, and that you are so successful at all times never meeting a failure my poor dear sisters is evidence that it is God's Will for you to be so, and that that he prefers that you stand it no matter how happy you may be.And the fact that you have suffered a whole lot too is evidence that he does not

10-44

Will either that you may be displeased by being too happy all the time, but then here's the point dear sisters.You and your sisters could have avoided all this horror and suffering too had you so willed.But that you didn't proves that you and your dear sisters are the bravest children in the world for no matter what you suffered you are only the more defiant and frustrate the enemy all the more.You suffered intensely yesterday morning because of the massacre, and now you made this raid to repay for those five hundred children you could not save.Therefore as you are really the best one I prefer to deal with you side with your opinions and so forth but only where it is really right..Our Blessed Lord could have also escaped all that suffering had he chose to do so and He didn't.Neither did you chose to escape from the horror of your experiences.But you'revtimes are getting better, you're getting more dangerous to the enemy, and the only reason the enemy don't fear you as they fear the child scouts, as the fact shows, there are not enough like you. Were all the child scouts the same as you I don't know what would happen to the enemy.I believe they would give up and go home declaring themselves hoplessly be beaten.They won't engage the child scouts but runs.And see here, here's the proof that the Glandelinians are more afraid of you than of the child scouts.But I'll went a question answered first for proof to show you what I mean.For the least number how many glandelinians ever chased you in a persuit."?

"That is a question none of us could answer."declared Joice."But they always come after us in a squadron.And sometimes we licked them all anyhow."

"didn't an equal number of glandelinians ever come after you?"

"You mean seven of them?"

"No "said violet smiling."We could easily beat ten or twenty of them."

"Well that shows by the numbers they're scared to tackle you in a small numbw number.And child scouts never go out in small numbers.."

"We understand by our experiences"said Jennie"that the enemy is afraid of us."

"The fact that you are such great scouts then shows all the credit you deserve.I read once a billion people throughout the worldclips pictures out magazines, newspapers and other reading matters of you and your sisters, to retain, though how your pictures get in them is a mystery to me.I believe the photographers do it."

"Well they had no right to without our permission"said violet indignantly. "They heard our orders and don't obey.Those foriegners make me sick."

"If I ever catch them at it"said Jennie"Iell place them in a guardhouse till the war ends.."

"By the way"Prince James said"Turning to Penrod"Has this little glandelinian prince any connection with the army under Izner Myletze.?"

"Why do you ask?"Said Penrod.

"Because I could not dare offend that general after what he once done to my sisters when they were arrested by his men.Made them eat at a banquiet he held gave them the best food he could supply, and two days after gave them passes and saw to it they were free.We are very powerful you understand, but if this Prince happens to be under Izner Myletzes protection, I would have nothing to do with him.Myletze is an enemy of our con cause it is true, but in heart he loves my sisters, and would harm them in no way.Therefore I would not dare repay kindness with evil.No Wonder Myletze in his career has such good luck since that time."

"I assure you dear brother that the boy has nothing to do with General Myletze"Penrod hastened to say."And I never would spy on that man never for I know what he did.Am ain't that right sisters."

"Yes"said violet."He treated us as if we were his daughters."

James Vivian questioned the boy Prince on that matter, and the Prince said;

"No I never wish.But he said almost sobbing at this question I "I wish I had. He's the only general who don't stain the country of Glandelinia with the blood of helpless christian children.I hate the others.2"

"Do you care you were made a prisoner!"

"I don't now.I like them."pointing to violet and her sisters.

"See somethings strange there"laughed James."Even the one you seize a prisoner is a friend."

"I--I ----"began violet and could say nothing more.

"How about that Gerald Starring you mentioned?"asked the Prince."I never heard of him before.Is he a glandelinian spy general.!""

"Oh he's merely a treacherious glandelinian boyscout, he is very ferocious and obstinate, and he is assistan assisted by a Confederate called Fred Dargar, and other who is in a hospital with a torn face, good enough for him.He posed as I and caused Jennie an world of woe.she tore his face."

"Oh a treacherous little snake eh, do you say. That certainly sounds as if he is a little being of the Infernal regions, and it also sounds as if he and his followers would do anything treacherous to recapture the boy Prince" said James Vivian with a doubtful expression."

But Penrod assure him that Fredrick Lowden was in a Glandelinian hospital some where and may not be seen for some time to come.,

"As for that Dangar boy, whom you call a "Confederate" of these rascals" continued the elder Prince "he is a dangerous one too but I have never met any of these Glandelinian boyscout Chiefs or whatever they are. But I believe I have heard of them, and from all reports they are not so good at their commission and boyscout duties as to be able to really outwit us. However in spite of what may turn up I will earn the loving hugs and kisses you have promised me by keeping your prisoner safe in my headquarters and have the child scouts camp around the building to keep every stranger from approaching it."

Violet, and her sisters certainly then keep their promise. However the prisoner felt or began to cry when he thought he was going to be seperated from such beautiful little girls, and be locked up in a cell or room, but Violet, and her sisters positively assured him it was not so, and that he would would be seen by them very often for they resided here, and this was their own headquarters. "And" violet said "you're to eat breakfast with us even though you are a prisoner."

"And you shall never be locked in a small cell" declared Joice "For this house is no prison. You were never treated right by those over you in your army we can see that by your actions when we captured you and therefore being with us you have passed from the control of your heartless guardians into our own more considerate care. You are a captive it is true, but we won: won't treat you as a prisoner. Only don't try to run away or you might be shot by the soldiers. Promise that won't you."

"I won't run away" said the boy, and he told the truth. "He didn't want to. He found some strange attraction in them and he didn't want to go away never,"

A little later a great breakfast feast was spread. Prince Vivian Penrod, James vivian and the vivian girls having triumphanted in their plot and raid were so well pleased, that instead of going to bed as they proposed proposed that morning they held high but righteous revelry with the big christian generals who were invited to the celebration untill a late hour that day having forgotten all about having been sleepy. And they all dined in great state at that in the most lofty domed dinning dining hall of the headquarters where the little boy Prince could not hardly believed his eyes for the splendor. And where fourty soldier waited waited upon them. The great chef anxious to always win the favors of the conquering raiders had prepared his tizzetta finest and most savory dishes for them, which even the little prisoner ate with much appetite and found delo delicious. Indeed even everyone found it so delic ious that they ordered the chef brought into the banquet hall, and presented him with a curl of hair from each and a ikiss on the forehead.

"You are welcome to our love and respect" said Jennie to the chef "for you do for out sake love to cook us the best every time."

"He left the room blushing in the face as if he had scarlet fever.

A few minutes after when the meal was half tu true Penrod who had been much frightened during the time of the discovery he had been fighting his s his dear sister Violet so savagely now began to turn the matter into a joke.

"Why my dear sister violet" said he "You almost had me whipped as if I were a mere school boy being punished by a Teacher in the Country I came from, even though I disarmed you of every weapon you brought to bear against me. That reminds me to demand of you an exclamanation. What made you do it Violet. It happened of course during the fray with that small party of glandelinian cavarly. And where did the wonderful fighting qualities come from?"

"Why" said violet smiling, it I" It must have been from the excitement of the conflict. After the Glandelinians scattered being worsted, I saw you coming and was some distance from my sisters. It was that gray coat you had on that decieved me or some one who had something gray on for I saw it. I believed it was a glandelinian boyscout, and hoping it was Gerald Starring, and desiring to capture him I made the assault upon you. After the battle lasted a minute I should have realized it was you, for nobody fights that way but you. But I was too excited to realize at the time, and the more you got the better of me the madder I got. I was determined to capture you even at the risk of my life, and when you disarmed me of the cutlass I was going to draw my pistol when that light enveloped me. You demand of me where I got the fighting qualities. Why Penrod I'm surprise. you learned me all that and then ask me the question?"

"How is it that I disarmed you so easily then."

"Why Penrod there is no girl as strong in the arm as you" she said almost pouting."

"That may have been it and maybe not" laughed James Vivian. "Probably you didn't get your training complete. But goodness me I sure saw the fight and it was some scrap. I saw violet charging down, and then the crash. Now you changed each other for three minutes neither whipping the other. It was the best draw I ever seen in a fight, and Violet if you didn't get some training there, in that real fight with your brother, then don't mention it. But it sure was the best fight I ever saw,"

"I am afraid then I was the cause of it" said Susan Farrol. "I had that gray vest on in which was the papers which I gave to Joice, and I believe violet must have saw that and changed for me. If I had been caught I believe I would not have had any show in the fight, even though I wouldn't know who I fought, Penrod was in violets path, directly in front of me and he met the shock."

"That must have been it" said Penrod.

"It was" said violet. "I saw something gray and changed for it. I might have struck her instead but you my dear brother was in my way and we did the fighting, yet that gray seemed to be on you all the time. Wasn't you scared Susan."

"Yes I was. I thought it was a enemy soldier fighting Penrod." But I was chilled with horror when the glare revealed the real the truth.."

"You wasn't horrified any more than I was." said violet soberly. "It was a wonder I didn't faint, so horrified I was when I saw Penrod, and that it was you Susan who had on that gray vest. It was that vest that decieved me."

After the morning meal Penrod and violet and her sisters showed showed to their little prisoner the finest rooms the building contained. There were many pleasant apartments, but the Prince wanted to share the shame bedroom with Penrod and violet and her sisters so then they allowed him to have his will. As the bedroom they occupied was large an extra bed was placed there at Penrods order. Therefore at three oclock in the afternoon having been tired out by the nights events and having not slept since the night before they retired early to their big sleeping apartment placing the little boy in his selected bed in the center of the room. They carefully bolted the door of their bedroom that no strangers might enter, and placing guards outside their windows, they then said their evening prayers, had the Prince learn some too and then got into their beds, where the little willing prisoner feel fell asleep in an instant. Though his sisters soon dozed off Penrod lay awake for a short while thinking over the nights adventures but presently he fell sound asleep also.

Gerald Starring guided his followers truly in his persuit of the fugitive boat of Violet and her sisters and the others, but the boyscout had been so delayed in trying to discover the exact route, that it was fully three hours after Violet and her sisters landed on the shore of the christian side of the stream that Geralds boat arived, and yet he did not land at the same place. He discovered the fugitive boat going down the river in another direction but observing it with his field glasses Starring saw that those he were after were not in the boat, and that there were too many children scouts in it to try and assault it without disaster to himself. Nobody not soldiers even could whip the christian child scouts and therefore why should he fight it. He had no intentions of fighting anyhow. He wished to regain the prisoner by some sort of scheme or nigotiation. He realized however violet and her sisters must have headed into into the christian lines. His companions did not wish to go forth on so rough a journey tward the christian lines even if they could pass the sentries safely by some sort of scheme, but they would not desert Starring or his "Confederate" even though their own safty lay just beyond the river. So they all bravely left the boat except three who were ordered to retrace their path down the river to prevent it from being captured. They traveled just as slowly as Prince as violet and her sisters and brother did but they went by a shorter route so that they gained more time than they did and therefore when they were about half way, they discovered Violet and her sisters and the others with them, and with their prisoner in their midst.

Had Violet and her sisters been alone with the prisoner the two boys and their followers might have attacked them to recover the Prince but they had three or four dangerous child scouts with them besides their still more dangerous brother, and so at Fred 's suggestion, they all hid behind a high stone untill the Vivian Girls and those with them, who had not observed them had passed on by with their prisoner. Then they continued to follow them but spread out so as to go behind one stone after another as not to be seen, glad that they had not chanced a fight with their dangerous little christian enemies.

"If that Penrod was not with them, or those child scouts, we might have chanced an assault upon them however." said Fred.

"Yes, but Penrod is the worst one, and he remembers what happened concerning Fred Lowden and therefore is as dangerous as a Rattlesnake." said Gerald

Starring.

"Never mind "nswered Dangar."I'm sure we can get h im if we can only f ind means to enter the christian lines."

For they time they proceeded in silence and then Fred Dangar began to grin in the pleasant way he was wont to do before the misfortunes came upon him and Gerald through Fred Lowdens blunder with Jennie.

"What amuses you now?"Inquired Gerald.

"The thought of how surprised those little enemies of ours would be if they realized how near to them we are , and yet how far away.I have always wanted again to go close to these christian armies, which is full of strange mystery and peril, and all sorts of strange and dangerous adventures,but my devoted boy and girlscout s ubjects forbade me ever to go near the christian lines, fearing that the christian child scouts would capture me."

Starring seemed sobre all of a sudden.

"Are you afraid now that you are here so close to the christian lines?" Demanded Dangar.

"A little but not much.It is not of the dangers of the encampments but if those we are following would see we are shadowing them we would be in hot water for they would turn and attack us. And not to escape us either but to get us.Therefore we are on a dangerous journey tward the christian lines and I believe we should have carried extra good shooting irons to protect our selves.Especially the one I really fear is their brother or what they call him those only name it understand is Penrod."

"He doesn't appear as dangerous as they are,that is his sisters.He doesn't look even rough at all."

"If you ever had an adventure with him on that confounded train as I did you would not say that"retorted Gerald."As for that Violet she's a screaming wildcat and so is Jennie.It serves Lowden right for his fooling with her too much.He had no right to abuse her in the first place, and anyway he had no right to capture her.He should have captured violet as we planned the blundering fool.We didn't want her, we wanted violet."

Fred thought this over and said;

"I have a good very reliable gun in my coat pocket. would you care to have it." requested the boy.

"Well let us see."returned Gerald Starring,"you may need that gun yourself.But t herefore too we can all be in danger without it.It is best none of us should seperate too far from each other, and if you stay close to all of us of us you may be able to protect us from harm in case they discover us.That one called Susan Farrol for instance. she's nearly as dangerous as Penrod. he's a foriegner of Irish Nationality and we have learned ourselves these Irish if they're Americans are Hellhounds to trifle with whether they be man woman or child if they are against us.Therefore we better remain close together.I believe I could fear her the most. he is pretty but I don't like that sinister looks she's got..2"

"Very well"agreed Fred."I'll not allow any one to seperate too far from us.

They finally now had reached the surburbs of the christian lines but as they were not acquainted with the counter sign nor had no pass they saw it was impossible to get in, and to slip past the sentries was impossible, there were too many.

"What shall we do now?"Gerald demanded."They're in the christian lines now and we cannot follow now.And we have our gray on you see too."

"We can get in on a flag of Truce."said Fred Lowdwn.

"That may be possible,"said one of the boys, but they"they would only let three in and you would be blindfolded untill you were within the camp."

"But if you Face that Penrod he'll capture you anyhow"said another.

"That's going against the Truce and I don't believe he'd do that no matter what a grudge he has against us."said Gerald ."I'm going to try."

Therefore the boy out of his broad white hand erchief made a flag on a stick and then he and Fred approached the sentries, and told that for a good reason they wished to get into the christian lines and see Prince James vivian. On this conditions they found they were readily admitted al right much to their surprise, and one of the soldiers after blind folding them first brought them into the generals headquarters and when within, they were ushered into the Prince's presence and this was after the Vivian Girl Princesses and Penrod were in their beds fast asleep.

Prince Vivian however was suffering inwardly from what he learned his little sisters had suffered, and therefore was unusally cross and grumpy tward the enemy. After the blind fold had been removed and the boys with Gerald still holding the flag confronted the general or Prince the latter said;

"I know what you little rascals, and arch enemies of my little sisters came for.you want to get the little captive away from me or them, but you can't do it so you had best go away again."

"The little captive is the Prince of our own Ruler, and if possible I intend to liberate him."said Gerald Starring firmly.

The Prince stared hard at Gerald, and his two companions, wondering at his audacity.Then he glanced a little harder at Fred Dangar and said;

"I suppose you are his friend Fred Lowden, and that you are next to him in rank?"

"You guessed it the first time."Replied Fred.

"How tall and stout you are for your age indeed."exclaimed the Christian Prince."If you two boys had any common sense you wouldn't side with such a wicked cause any more, and then we'd all forgive you."

"I was just believing how crazy your own country's cause is"said Fred."Really Prince Vivian, we ought to be friends instead of enemies, we are so much the same in everything but disposition and intelligence.."

Then Fred began to grin, while Prince Vivian stared hard at him not nowing whether to accept his speech as a compliment or not. Now the Princes eyes wandered to Gerald Starring, and he asked;

"Is your other companion Lowden in the Glandelinian Base Hospital?"

Gerald met the Princes glowering glance with a gaze equally surely and defiant, while Fred answered"He is your Majesty but far far from here where your smaller brother Penrod cannot never get him."

"Is his face very badly scratched up?"Demanded Prince James curiously.

"That I cannot tell.The doctors and nurses won't let us see him.Why don't you tell him something Gerald.."

But Gerald remained silent and would not say a word.

"Do you expect him to ever be able to return to military duty again."continue continued the Prince questioning Fred.

"Yes"was the answer."but now long we do not know."

"Well follow me"strangers"he said, and led the way to the roof of his headquarters. The two boys stood on the edge of the roof and the Prince regarded his visitors with a scowling face, and this made Fred somewhat uneasy and he didn't stand too close to the roof for fear the Prince would push him off.You see even though his suspicions were wrong, uneasy is the mind that is full of guile.From the roof they could see the enormous christian camp so extensive that it seemed unknown miles to the other end of it.. From some far distance there sounded a loud shrill note from some bugle that seemed to echo through every part of the camp.Instantly from the nearest tents poured brilliantly uniformed child scouts in great numbers forming suddenly into line formation but three double, the boys on one side of the company street and the girls on the other, untill the immense length of the Company Street was lined for a great distance with them as far as the eye could reach in one direction.All were armed with glittering Lances with tricolored pennants attatched at the spear head of the poles, besides two braces of dangerous pistols, and ca rbine and sabre and all were mounted on horse before you could tell what they had done.Gerald Starring was amazed that anybody could command so great an army of christian child scouts.They could easily be counted in his own army they were so few.They began to march and counter march their horses in unusal and very orderly array in a movement which showed they were deploying to surround the Princes's headquarters, which they gradually did, the tents being removed by soldiers as to form them in a circluar position around the building.Then The Prince again turned to his visitor, bad them follow him and they returned to his own chamber, and he once more seated himself upon his chair, while guards were at either door.

"I have shown you "said the Prince"only a part of Missis Angelinia Aron burgs body guard.The Royal Armies of boy and girlscouts called the "Vivianites" are not in his army but in vivianannas again, but of which this is only a part called Turroughs, a re as n numerous as our armies concentrated here and can do many things your side do not be acquainted with at all. You have come here bearing a flag of truce but believing you can force me to give up the captive of my sisters, and I wanted to convince you that my power is too mighty with the Help of the Good God you despise, and your followers despise, for any one of your side to p oppose.I am told that you are a wizard boyscout and depend upon the very Deavils in Hell to help you, but you must under stand that to get the boy away from my sisters is harder to get him away from them than from me, and that though I'm guarding him, he is with them instead.You must know, they do not seem to be mortals whether they really are or not, they are angel possessed, and understand many things ordinary children don't, so if you are obliged to try to get him from them, the chances are they are a hundred times more powerful than you can be.If you wish to secure him you'll have to request them for the boy and not me.Think this over carefully you Glandelinian boys, and very carefully too, and try to realize even though you are not prisoners and free to go you're in mine and their power also.I do not believe you can force me to liberate that boy Prince and I tell you you cannot coax me to do so, for I have given my

promise to my sisters and their brother Penrod, and I wouldn't break my promise to them for all the world..Therefore as I do not wish to entertain you any longer, I request you to go away and peacefully too, and leave me alone."

"Forgive me if I do not agree with you Prince Vivian"answered Gerald Starring."How ever difficult and dangerous my duty may be,I cannot leave these christian lines untill every effort to release the boy Prince has failed and left me completely discouraged."

"Very well"said the Prince evidently displeased."I have warned you and if you really desire to try and obtain him you'll have to see the Princesses themselves.If they give in to you which I'm they won't I won't object. And if evil comes upon you, understanding what you often have done to them or caused to happen to them, it is your own fault, for they would show you no mercy.Fortunately you arived with a truce flag and therefore on this occassion they cannot cause you to be a prisoner.But they'll drive you from the camp, I'll guarnentee on that.They are all asleep and therefore I will not arouse any one of them, so you will be given a tent in our camp to day so you can remain untill to morrow when you may see them if they'll accept it.But remember as you're our foe I never will converse with you again."

This seemed an unfair and uncourteous way to treat once declared enemies, but they could not say anything to him, and therefore still holding their flag they followed the orderly who had up on him had been appointed to guide them down a well lighted passage and into the company Street, and through several archways into the company Streets untill they were shown a good sized tent wher in which were two nicely well furnished beds.They were shown the beds they could use.This tent for some reason especially no doubt for accomodation accomodation had a sort of sliding door.They were also though enemies given to their surprise a swell dinner by one of the officers.

"you are not prisoners you must understand as you have your truce flag, and truce pape papers"said the orderly,"Neither are you welcome guests, as you are enemies of Abbieannia, and the Princesses and also having declared to oppose our Mighty Princesses, and their two brothers, and all their hosts of child scouts.But as long as you are within our lines and done treachery we bear you no ill will nevertheless, and you are to be well fed and well cared for as long as you remain in our camps untill you have interviewed the Princesses about their prisoner.But if they refused you you'll have to get out of camp again.Eat hearty, sleep tight, and pleasant dreams to you."

Saying this he left them alone and at once the two boys began to converse together as to the best means to liberate the boy Prince. Fred's advice was rather unsatisfactory to Gerald, just now for all that he said to his last questions was----"Be patient, brave and determined."

However how Hoever Gerald finally suggested, that they try to discover in what part of the encampments the boy Prince might be confined,"not ever guessing that he was in James Vivians headquarters, as that knowledge was necessary before they could take any action. So together they started out, their guards not stopping them but secretly following them nevertheless to see that they don't get into any mischief.They made their way unapposed through a number of company streets and so on.In some places were great batteries of cannons being erected, and in other sections men were forming redoubts.Also they came to the main encampments of the Glandelinian girlscouts.There seemed here girl scouts everywhere--many thousands of them--but none seemed to paid the slight est heed to the two grey uniformed boyscouts.Yet although the two boys continued onward here and there untill they were weary, they were unable to locate the place where the boy Prince had been confined, and when they tried to return to their own tent, they found that they had hopelessly lost themselves as the camp was strangely formed. However as they remembered the number of their tent for tents in the christian camps are numbered, and also the Number of their company Street a girlscout of the Lagoians finally led them the way and they finally found their way to their own tent, and to their own surprise, thanked the girlscout for the favor. Before they went to sleep they told some of the guards not to let any one come to their tent, not even Glandelinian prisoners or nobody..

However though the next day came which was still early in November Violet and her sisters nor Penrod did not awaken, and not untill any one of them were free from being asleep would Prinv Prince Vivian permit the two Glandelinian boyscouts to see poor converse with his little sisters, or even to know in what part of his headquarters they were.

"I will allow no one to arouse them until they awaken themselves" he said in a surly manner. "ut when you do ss see them I firmly believe you have no means of either By force or otherwise to recover from them the Prince, whom I have agreed to not retain at their request."

The two boys did not agree to this.They were determined not to leave the christian lines untill he had liberated the Prince although he did not then

imagine how that could be accomplished.They dreaded also the audience with their pretty arch enemies the Vivian girls, whom they knew they had been so mean to and whom surely would grant them no request under any conditions or proposition whatever..They realyy did not want to go before them fearing that Violet, or her sisters would not respect their truce flag, and finally on hearing they were to be summoned, Gerald Starring turned slightly pale on hearing this unwelcome news, but if they were to try and liberate the prince he would have to face them and try to hope for good fortune, when facing "These fearful Princesses" of Abbieannia.They learned queen was with them.

"Who is that Susan Farrell"demanded Gerald Starring of the soldier who was to escort them.

"She is a little Irish girl who once lived in the American State of Illinios"replied the soldier."But she now is one of our best girlscouts and has a fine commission with the Princesses.Too bad they such terrible foes for you to deal with.You boys would have been wiser to have gained their side by being reasonable."

"Doesn't they care for us at all!"inquired Fred.

"It isn't that"said the orderly."But since that day when your companion Lowden did that dirty treacherous plot to Jennie, they have always been angry and agrived about it, and are still also at times downhearted.I can't imagined why you two have come here even on a flag of truce, for to their opinion you sure have not been behaving very well to them but molested them terribly.Good thing your truce flag protects you or otherwise you would be a prisoner and then you would be afraid to face them than you are now.As for their little Wizard of a brother Penrod he won't see you though he'll be watching you and your friend from an unseen place if if you try anything treacherous god help you.He to them is the most powerful guardian in the world despite his size."

"Woe is me"thought Starring to himself"If they determined to capture me despite my truce flag."Why did I and Fred not stay where we belonged."

They were shown their way into James Vivians headqya headquarters again without this time being blindfolded and put into the reception or waiting room.Then after waiting some ten minutes they were ushered into the beautiful presence of the Vivian Girls, who this time were not in uniform but were in civilian clothes, beautifully white and blue fringed or frilled..As the two boy c boys were ushered in Joice had seized the little Prince by both hands and drawing him to her held him fast so he could not be snatched away. They however had known who were coming for James their brother had told them as soon as they had risen from their beds and came to kiss him good morning..

They looked on both Gerald and Fred very coldly, and Jennie said with a sneer;

"Oh so it is you come into the christian lines under a flag of truce hey.Afraid you would be made prisoners I suppose in your quest!"

Gerald was astonished at so severe a greeting. Making a low bow Starring said;

"I believe we have met before on a train Princess Violet."

"Indeed we have"replied Violet herself with a mischivious grin."If that coach had steadied itself you would not have needed to come here under a truce flag you treacherous snake. You tried to slay me and Penrod and yourself with your sucidal intent to escape but it didn't succeed.I understand all about you and your companion here, and also the doings of Fred Lowden..you ought to be ashamed of yourselves Gerald starring and your companion to treat me me and my sisters so badly as you have done. I nor my scouts nor my sisters never had molested you or any of your young followers when we did our duties for out country in your Glandelinian camps.Yet you declared war against us too and done us a lot of dirt.It was your doing that caused me and my sisters to be so widly and sadly seperated from each other and as prisoners some days before the Evangeline St Claire battle, and Jennie to be in the hands of that beast Augustinia St Claire."

"How do you know that I was the cause of all that."Whined Starring trembling as her angry fiery eyes flashed upon him with a strange uncanny light.

"We do tell you it is true and you lie if you say such things, and that's just as bad if not worse."rere retorted Jennie herself who was very indignant. You put up that boy Fred Lowden to make up as Penrod and so basely decieve me so that I almost died from the fright and grief of it.What do you want here.I'm surprised you ever wished to come to see us being such bitter and wicked enemies!"

"We came"said Gerald Starring to demand of you and your sisters to liberate the Glandelinian boy Prince whom your elder sister had confined in her arms."

"Who told you we would grant you any favors on that or other ways"snapped Daisy Haughtily."Get out of here while your flag of truce saves you."

"We won't"said Gerald Starring.

"Yes you will, you will"cried Jennie, stamping her foot at him and her eyes suddenly flashing hells fury."

"But you don't understand Princesses"said Fred."You wouldn't care to be seperated seperated far from your parents or have our general made unhappy any longer or seperated from the little boy.Why it's dreadful Princesses, and I am surprised at you for you are said to be such goody goodies and yet you kidnap our Prince. You may not be as good ad everybody said you were."

"You can't tal us out of anything that way."retorted Catherine."That's an insult and you'll rue it if you continue on.We did nothing sinful in carrying that boy away, and many a time we were carried away because of your compai companion Starring.I won't allow you to cause me or my sisters to be made unhappy any longer or allow you to interfere with out our plans.We have tried to cause you to see reason and never could have succeeded in softening your hearts. hy it's dreadful you two boys, and we never deserved what you caused us to suffer at the hands of the Glandelinian soldiery.Instead of you being surprised at us, we've still more surprised at you.You boys are more wicked than we thought you were. Don't coax us for we won't give up the boy not to you.If Manley comes to us with a proposition we desired to count on we might exchange him for a lot of liberated child slaves but you came here for nothing..I promised my brother Penrod too that we would retain him. We never break our promise to any one.We are surprised that you had the guts to dare and come and face us after all you did to us.you are as bad as a robber and outlaw.So now to trot out of this camp and get away within two hours or so soon as you can."

"But we want the Prince"retorted Gerald Starring."

"Is that so"declared Angeline."You were told before we do you no favors."

"No "persisted the boyscout shaking his head "I won't do it untill I have the boy Prince."I cannot allow you or your sisters to triumph ov r over him."

"In that case"said Angeline suddenly drawing her pistol"I'll show you two some fancy shooting.Get out or if I count ten and you ain't out I'm going to shoot despite your truce flag.you don't respect it on us."

"Don't shoot, please don't shoot"screamed Fred Lowden in horror.

"Do you really mean you'll shoot in spite of our flag"!

"I certainly will"replied Angeline her eyes aglare with angelic fury.

"Please don't shoot, please don't shoot--retain the gun there--I beg--I implore you, and we'll do anything you say. "pla ed a pleaded Fred Lowden his teeth chattering so that he could hardly speak.

"Get going then while there is yet time."snarled Angeline."We don't waste it ourselves."

The two boys went away in haste indeed believing themselves lucky the Vivian girls didn't make them prisoners.

They made preparations too to get away from the christian lines as soon as possible for fear that Violet, and her sisters might suddenly change their minds and order them to be arrested as spies, for spies they were.But violet and her sisters were not of the sort to brea a truce flag from any side, as long as it still had twenty hours before it expired and therefore though frightfully against their will to do so, they had to let the to boys go. But Violet told Penrod to give orders that if those boys are seen still loitering near the christian lines to arrest them after all. After an hour after this exciting scene, Emperor Vivian and the Empress aga in came in from afar to see his brave little daughters and Penrod and his elder brother, and with sobs and tears of joy embraced their brave and adventurous children. All the others within the room stood silent untilll greetings and kisses and embraces had had been exchanged, and Violet and her sisters told of their intercourse with the two Glandelinian boyscouts and how they made them hastily go away and refused their demand.Then also the Two Rulers embraced the three good child scouts and thanked them warmly for so loyally supporting their brave Princely children, and Empress Vivian kissed Jeans lfo rehead and blessed her for giving so much assistance to her children..

Emperor Vivian had been standing nearl Prince George the little captive no not having heard or even learned of it that Violet had captured hij , and him and was surprised to hear the boy say though a trifle sarcastically,

"Joyful reunion you had with your daughters and sons wasn't it.but it makes me tired to see Grown people cry like children when they're suppose d at least to be an Emperor and an Empress....2.2.2.2222 "

'Oho"exclaimed the Emperor at first frowning severely for it wasn't a safe thing for nobody to throw glare at him."Ho does it happen my boyscout that youa Glandelinian and so well dressed happens to be here."

"That's my business"returned the boy in a surly tone, for when scolded he gets equally defiant., for he had his Glandelinian nature and wouldn't be chided by anybody.Violet and her sisters had had no chance to try and convert him, and Penrod doubted if it would be worth while..

But Penrod said;

"Dear father he is a prisoner.This is the boy we were telling you about which brought that starring sa pe snipe, and his Confederate in an effort to regain him.Angeline sent them off in a hurry, and she sure was hot I'll tell you. He is the Prince of Glandelinia, and Emperor Procile's Son."

"Is that true that you are a Prince of Glandelinia"demanded the Emperor.

The boy made no reply, but dropped his head as if ashamed.

"This is a great discovery. "Said Emperor Vivian addressing his daughters and two Sons .I' "I'm afraid though if the Glandelinia Ruler loves this Prince exceptionally you have done a dangerous stunt in capturing him.But it is hard to tell nevertheless for this Ruler is very cruel, was cr, cruel to his Wife and caused her death, and it was said for fear of his father this Prince ran away from home, and too refuge in the Glandelinian army.I heard this story some days ago and heard that a most diligent search had been made for the Prince without result.His sister ran away with him for she was more afraid of her father than he was. Therefore I am well assured that in this boy you have captured an any unhappy Prince.It is probable he believes himself safer within the christian lines and therefore is the reasonthat he didn't mind being a prisoner as you said.But it is a blow to his sister.Maybe those boys will tell her where he is and she'll come after him.If she does, she can only be with him if she submits to be a prisoner with him."

"Dear me Prince George!"Demanded Violet,"Why have you never told me this!"

"What would be the use?"Demanded the boy in a low voice and still refusing to look up."Mama before she died made out of me a Christian and also of my sister and that is why father hated us.Don't let him get me, he'll kill me and my sister."

"How was it the Glandelinian generals protected you?"

"They did not hear I was a christian and I didn't do anything Christian because you can't in the Glandelinian army.So what is the use.?"

"The use"repeated Jennie puzzled.

"Yes that's the trouble"said Violet.."No one not even us could do the least thing Christian there if we wish to spy on the enemy, and also there is no Christian services of any sort.Christianity amongst those Glandelinian armies is absolutely dead, and everything in religion lost.Even I or my sisters with all our bravery cannot dare chances of being seen saying the smallest prayer, if we wish to succeed in a spying mission.We have to say them secretly..but I believe therefore we could easily get the boy safely through A christian course if we can dare retain him without messing things up.but I believe we can be able to do so, and if Emperor Procile interfere we'll fix him as we fixed his father some time ago when we shot him to save a little girl he was murdering. We'll retain him at whatever the cost, and show the wicked enemy that though we got away as often as we were captured, they'll never get him away from us, we won't even exchange him now."

"Is your sister a Christian too though a Glandelinian"asked Hettie,

"Yes. She'll be so grieved over my being gone she'll cry her eyes out."

"You miss her badly.?"

"Yes."

"When it is possible"said Violet determinedly"We must get her too."It won't do to seperate brother and sister so cruelly."She can pray that she'll come after us, and we'll be merciful to her if she really is a good girl and acts sensible. Is she brave?"she added.

"I don't know."said the boy.

"Violet giggled and said whisperingly in Joices ear;

"The worst blow that could happen to the Glandelinian Ruler is to see his children brought up into Christianity and their souls saved.I heard often how he hated them, and it is a God Send, and His wish therefore that we should have captured him and did.. oo Too bad we missed his sister.But God will help us on that...."

Some time that morning Starring and his Companions had returned safely with within the Christian lines and stated to the officers in charge that the Princesses had been interviewed by them and that Violet and her sisters had threatened them with death because they demanded the boy from them. However Starring said"I have captured the horse belonging to Princess Jennie and intend to retain himself myself.

"George's sister Princess Mary was there, and had been weeping at

hearing the neas. however she was a brave girl and recovering said thought she thought to herself (You had no right to steal the horse you brute) "Is that the horse?What a beautiful brown color he has."

"It is "said Starring and I mean to ride him too. I' I'm going to try it now."

The little girl through her tears giggled softly to herself as she heard this, for she had often heard nobody could ride the horses of the Princesses, but the Princesses themselves.The horses had been trained not to let an, strangers on. Starring mounted the horse, and when he was firmly astride the saddle he called in a loud voice;

"Giddap."

When the horse paid no attention to the command, and refused to stir, Starring drove his spurs viciously against the horses body, and then the horse did start suddenly.He ran swiftly across the company Street, and down another, and then stopped so abruptly, that Starring sailed over his head and bumped against a tree, while the horse then ran on and nobody could stop him.The boy bumped his head so hard that his hard boyscout cap was all benged out of shape so that it covered one eye and a part of his nose. In landing on the dusty road he was soon all covered with a dust.Perhaps the nature of the camp saved the bad boys head from being injured.Mary despite the grief over the loss of her brother was highly pleased at the antics of the runaway horse and laughed merrily at the bad boys comical appearance, but Starring muttering, and growling as he staggered to his feet and it was evident that he was not in the least bit amused.Indeed Mary could see that the boyscout was very angry, but though she laughed he couldn't dare do anything to herfor she could have him punished.He gave her an awful scowl however as he strode angrily away.

Despite Despite the peril of undergoing such an adventure Mary was determined to try and get into the christian lines and either secure her little brother her herself, or allow herself to be captured in order to be with him.She didn't believe the stories of the Vivian Girls told so often by Gerald, and if they really were so mean to him it was then his fault. She however by a secret route left the Glandelinian camps at night, and after crossing the stream in a row boat which she rowed herself she soon was on the christian side of the shore. After she had traveled a short distance she was aroused by a soft strange graying sound that filled her with anxiety because she could not account for it.It was very dark in this territory, the light of the moon having disappeared behind a roll of veatyttdtd heavy cloud but she butshe managed to feel her way among the stiny path but found it might heb she might be going the wrong way.Just as she made her way to the opposite path way, there came a cry from some sentry, and a shot followed, the bullet almost wining her ear.The little girl then had a curious sensation, that despite the gloom the christian sentry had seen her motion, and believing she was a glandelinian soldier creeping tward him had fired a shot.Only the rocky condition of the territory saved herfrom being hitBut nevertheless it was a most uncomfortable feeling, and she laid herself down very low amongst the many big stones not nowing what to do, and not daring to do anything for a minute or two. And as the strange grating noise had ceased, she felt a little easier untill she heard some one cry out;

"Did you hit him Henry.?"

"No-I didn't.Maybe it was my imagination but I believed I saw an object moving stealthily amon st those stones.But it's gone now.I've signalled for the officer of the guard, so we can search the territory."

A few minue minutes later she heard the noise of footsteps and heard the grating sound again, and also sawthe gleam of flashlights . She didn't want to be captured here for she would be charged with being a girl spy. She stole away in another direction and came upon a rude corridor through a large rocky sceneey and dimly lighted as the moon again came out. It did not appear inviting so she hesitated to go through it forfear of sentries, which may effectually prevent her escape in that direction.

She would not worry if it was not for the fact that the christian guards might not mistake herfor a Glandelinian girlscout spy, and as the Vivian Girls were so often persecuted by the glandelinian soldiery notfor spying, but just for pure meanness there was no telling what the christians might do to her.Also she realized that Gerald Starring might have tricked herfor revenge of her laughing at his discomfiture in trying to ride the stolen horse, for he evidently had given her this direction when she told she wanted to go into the christian lines anf find her sister herself.Or probably he had plotted to cause her this trouble so that in case she was captured she would be charged with being a spy, and she had no intentions to spy, as in fact she was more for Abbieannia anyhows ince her father was so wicked and cruel. she was anyhow for her mother and not for him. One way she believed had been left however, by which she might escape, and she dedice decided to see where

10-47

85

where the path to the left led too.So going forward slowly, she ventured into the dimply or dimly lighted pathway . When she advanced a few steps, she heard again the sharp report of a rifle. She ran to cover at once.She waited breathlessly for the result but nothing happened.Yet the only way of escape lay ahead of her and she prayed as her mother had told her, begging God to help her saying she had not any intentions of doing the christian army any harm only wished to find her brother who had been stolen from her. She decided to go by hands and Knees and therefore along the narrow path way she crept, untill turning a corner in the narrow road, she found herself in a large extensive opening into fields and so forth where many yellow sided tents rose in circus formation with lavander tops, and red curved borders, and which tents were numbered.It seemed empty and ser deserted save for where the camp fires had died out or still slightly glared and flickered here and there.. The moon only made a dim light here that permitted her to see that a big company Street led through, so being sure no guards was her, she crossed the company street as quick as possible and went between two tents.

"Hey there little girl where do you think you're going" came a sudden voice from seemingly no where."Halt I say or I'll shoot."

She glanced around but saw nobody in sight though the voice did come from a girlscout by its sound, However she did not obey the command but continued on ward coming into a company Street which though broad had the curve as of a river.But here she halted behind a big tree because she saw a company of soldiers coming on horse. She would not mind being captured if she was captured in the right spot, for then she could tell them who she was and be brought before the Vivian Girls.She heard the voice of the girlscout again, and a sound too as if some one was following, and the sound of the voice halted the cavarly soldiers.Just then a heavily armed girlscout came riding up.

"What's the matter"demanded the soldier in the leade.

"I'm searching for a girlscout wearing gray"she answered."I saw her slip in between some tents and now she's gone."

"There's no one in sight here,"said the officer"and if anyone passed here we could have seen them.That girl might have escaped you you."

By this time the girl was hiding between two other tents but these tents were not so large and were closer together so she could squeeze in between and easily hi hide herself.O e One of these tents was vacant, and therefore fearing some of the soldiers would search between the tents, she decided to enter that, but then on second thought believed empty tents would also be searched.Beyond was a big clearing in the camp and she thought if only she could reach that she could get somewhere before she was captured, if captured she had to be, for she had heard there was no possibility of escaping child scouts of the Christians once they're after you. The Clearing was surrounded by immense tents of beautiful shape and design and it seemed as the whole clearing was deserted.Observing this from her cover Mary saw what she thought was another company Street at its farther side, so with all her might she ran full speed for it. he reached the clearing but the officer and soldiers and the girlscout had seen her fleeing figure, and had she not been a little girl she would not have escaped without being shot by half a dozen soldiers. She reached the clearing however with them coming a thundering after her from another routte.The solemn silence before she had heard the coming silence had made her hesitate by chosing this company Street.Upon reflection however she realized unless she ran down this broad road and went across to hide she would be captured, so she boldly ran across the road and got between some tents before she was seen.Scarcely had she gone two paces between the tents when some sort of a crash resounded behind her, and by squeezing through between the tents she had caused something to disoldge itself and it almost closed the opening through which she had just come.She paused a moment believingthe noise would arouse those within the tent and the persueing soldiers, and seeing she was right, in her fear she so squeezed out at the other part and beat it across another company Street.From the occupants od the tent she recieved a perfect hail of bullets, but because of the gloom not a bullet hit her.They fired however not realizing it was only a child. and seeing only a fleeing figure of some shape in gray.

Hiding behind a trees she again paused a moment, but it still seemed best to proceed. But she changed her mind for she saw a number of soldiers swarming from three directions having been aroused by the shooting.It was now the horror of the situation occured to the poor girl with full force.But he But she resolved not to submit to her fate without a struggle, and realizing realizing she possessed a set of good reliable pistols, she suddenly ran from cover with the intention to shoot if necessary, but found herself crossing into a grove without having been seen.

By now the dim li light of the Moon which before had guided her had vanished had vanished as a cloud again crossed the moon, yet on peering into the gloom of the night, he she saw at some distance a number of good sized camp fires flaring up, which cast a subdued glow over the company streets and the nearest nearest tents. By this dull glow she made out the forms of a good number of men on foot following toward where she was hiding from two directions. The men were Abbiennians she could tell by the forms of their hats for the tops of their hats were heavily covered with coarse plumes. Presently one of the men glanced toward her hiding place and called out in a horase stern voice;

"Who is that there. Come nih hither my pretty girl. What are you doing hiding behind that tree. You are a under arrest."

At this she started to rush away;

"Halt" came the cry.

The little girl made no reply to this challenge. She realized she was in dire peril, and yet they being christians she didn't care to shoot either. But it But it was now too late for va in regrets either, although she feared that if she did shoot at any of them it would avail her nothing against these great numbers. Therefore the little Princess resolved to employ other means to escape escape theseee soldiers, who doubtless were forming a line to bar her escape down the company street. But she retreated suddenly between the tents as she often did before. A soldier rushed toward her but she managed to trip him and he fell sprawling. Then she ran across another stretch of ground, but just as she reached a certain road instant instantly the ground began to sink beneath her and in great alarm she turned and made a leap that enabled her to grasp the bough of a strong tree and regain a footing on soldi solid ground. Scarcely had she obtained the solid ground, when a mighty crash resounded throughout the camp in this section as if a grenade had exploded. She had come near fearing falling into a pit. The Grenade no doubt had been hurled toward her. She glanced toward where the pit was and understood had not she instantly grasped the branch of the tree, and regained her footing on the road she would have plunged into the deep hole that lay before her.

By the light of the moon again, she saw another Haven of refuge and the thought came to her that possibly she could reach it if she ran fast enough. Of course this could not be accomplished without her marvelious speed of running, but Mary had the feeling that one good powerful sprint might carry her to a point of safty. She could not stay where she was, that was certain, so she resolved to try it before the soldiers discovered her here.

She started forward and then, exerting all her strength, she ran as fast as she could. Swiftly she flew, and although her heart stood still with fear but only a minute elasped before she reached the spot. Only pausing to draw one long breath of relief, Mary did not lose time in crossing another Company Street. Then she reached the edge of the camp in that locality, but when she came came in sight of the open woods she paused abruptly her eyes nearly nearly blinded by a glare of strong light which burst upon them. Covering her face with her hands, she retreated behind a wide tree and by gradually getting her eyes used to the light she was finally able to gaze without blinking upon the strange glare that had so suddenly changed the condition of the territory. When she had passed through this section of woods in first entering the te territory from the river it had been entirely dark. Now the entire wall of trees were one blaze of fire, indeed the whole territory was one monster conflagration, and the heat that came from it was fearful. It wasn't moving toward the camps however, and Marys heart sank within her as she believed it was some terrible obstacle placed there by some cunning christian guards between her and the safty of re. re recrossing the river. There was no turning back for it would be impossible to do so without being captured. Neither could she dare go through the burning trees. In this dilemma she feared there was not anything that would save her now and she bitterly reproached herself for coming this way at all. The fact of the fire really, was that some glandelinians had set it for the purpose to start a conflagration in the christian camps for revenge of the big raid. However it was not in the nature of Princess Mary to despair for long, her past adventures having taught her confidence and courage, sharpened her wits and given her the genius of invention. She sat down and taught earnestly of the means of escape from her danger and at last a clever idea came into her head. This is the way to get ideas, never to let adverse circumstances discourage you but to believe there is a way out of every kid difficulty, which may be found by earnest thought... There were many points or parts of the flaming woods where the brush and trees were not so close together, and therefore if she could wet herself good and hold a wat cloth over her head she could pass through the flaming woods safly. Therefore she went to where she had seen a rain barrel and she got into it and soaked herself good. She got out leaving herself wringing wet tore off a portion of her uniform dress wetted it till it was dripping fast. When

When this was completed she did not long hesitate to take advantage of her wet clothes for she understood her best chance of escape lay in her crossing through the least of the conflagration before the fire got so fierce it would be impossible to do so. So she rushed for the opening, and from there began tearing through the forest as if she was a frightened rabbit being chased by the Hunters dogs. A withering wave of heat at once enveloped her, and flames even seared up around her, and the smoke was dense and for a time she feared she would suffocate, or that her wet clothing would become so hot as to scald her before she could crosss cross the flaming area, but she held her breath, prayed desperately and continued to hold her breath to prevent the hot air and smoke from entering her lungs, and maintaining her rush with desperate resolve.

She understood this part of the forest was not extensive, but before she realized it, she had suddenly left the burning area and came into a nother opening toward a branch of the christian camps, and she rolled helpless upon the ground, gasping for breath. Her skin was was so red that it resembled the shell of a boiled lobster, and her clothing felt very hot, but her swift motion had prevented her from being scalded or burned, and her shoes had heavy soles which saved her feet. After resting for a few minutes, the little girl felt strong enough to go on. She went down the Company street, but up rose before her a party of boy and girlscouts who immediately surrounded her and began questioning her, and finding that after all she was only the sister of the boy Prince that had been captured three of the boyscouts decided to bring her before violet, and her sisters .2.2.2

Before breakfast this morning, or dinner rather Penrod had been pleadingly requested by Violet and her sisters to show them some new tricks which he said he had learned by the Indians, and therefore he decided to do so, the little boy Prince being able to witness it too.

"There is one trick I'm going to show you" declared Penrod after he had come out of his room into which he had gone for a few minute minutes. "See this curious skein of golden thread which one of the Indians have given me. If you twin it all about me I'll show you I can escape through its net. It's untangable and unbreakable see it is a good trick.."

With this he held out a ball of small glittering gold twine, which was really pretty and curious. Violet accepted the ball or skein and coiled it around Penrods body, at the same time weaving it into a net untill it had enveloped the boy from head to foot and placed him in a prison of gold.

"Surely" said violet somewhat afraid; "You surely could never getbout of that!"

"Oh no" replied the boy, and grabbing a certain part of it which seemed to be protruding our out he pulled and the whole thing fell to the floor in a tangled mass and he stepped out. Violet rubbed her chin toughtfully and stared hard at Penrod as if she couldn't believe her eyes.

"I understand so many things that it would be impossible to show them all at that" said he.

"But that what you did is almost magic to me" said violet "Because it is unlike anything of the sort, that I ever met with before. Suppose you wind me up in it and let me try it"

Penrod who understood how to do it soon had it all in the form of a ball again and he then impresoned violet in it as she had done to him. violet tried to free herself, and her sisters tried to help her but the more they tried the more she was imprisoned.

"Now see here Penrod dear" laughed violet "You sure have me a prisoner long enough. I give up, you'll have to release me."

"It is simple enough" said he. "See that end of the string sticking up right under your nose!"

"Yes. What is it to do?"

"Ye Just give it a pull."

"he did, and the whole thing fell from her and she was free."

"Simple if you only get the hang of it." said Penrod. "You and your sisters should learn that some day as soon as possible, and then you can release yourself from any rope around you, even though it is tied."

"But we always did get ourselves losse somehow" said Joice "We always thought the glandelinians would stop trying to harm me or my sisters, for as often as they tried they had never succeeded. The glandelinians believe we are harm proof so to say and were merely wasting their time trying to injure or destroy us."

"You may be right, yet I hope I am not so impolite as to argue with my sisters" returned Penrod, but "but for all your experiences with the glandelinian soldiers my dears, you do not know them as well as I do, for I've been in the glandelinian armies most of the time and learned a lot o about them.

Therefore I hope you will pard on me if I'm not satisfied whether you can do everything swiftly against the Glandelinians even though you are in some great degree angel possessed. However I beg you to believe truthfully that no one in the world among any wicked, I don't even believe the very devils in Hell bear you and your sisters nand even I as much ill will as these Glandelinians d o.I had a dream one night and it seemed that some angel appeared to be me and told me that it was my duty to do everything possible to learn you all of my strange capers and tricks, so through that the enemy therefore cannot even do you the slightest harm let alone try to destroy you, but I'm afraid there is some truth in that dream and that in my se sleep an angel did appear and told me that for I've been feeling queer ever since. And too we have done a very dangerous stunt in capturing that little boy Prince, and the glandelinians will positively refuse to leave us alone now untill they have either succeed in doing us dirt or recovered the boy. Im I've been very scared over the situation ever since and therefore whatever you do girls, never leave my side, or go out on an adventure without first telling me or General Evans about it. I'm glad too you have requested me to show you some new tricks. They're new to you but not to me.. Therefore be wise sisters and try your best to learn whatever I try to show you. To morrow if it is possible I'm going to try to learn you the old ones still more. That accidential fight that I and you had violet last night, was one good s e step to learning for you held out very good, and if it had continued I believe you'd have had me. At first I did not appreciate the assault upon me believing it was a glandelinian soldier who had rushed me, and fought you as calmly as if nothing had happened, but was surprised and did not understand how it was possible for me to disarm you so easily, when believing you was a Glandelinian soldier. But remember we have not completed our test of pryship, and as I owe that Glandelinian boyscout Fred Bowden a big grudge for making up as me and decieving Jennie so badly into believing it was me I will be glad to discover the hospital he is in some time and drag him out whether his face is better or not."

His Penrod lost no time in summoning a number of girl and boyscouts, for he was going to show Violet and her sisters a most astounding feat which no one in the world had ever seen before. At first as he saw a batch of Glandelinian prisoners pass by Penrod glared wickedly at them.

"Though you may be able to see the trick I'm going to perform" said Penrod please leave this particular room for a few minutes. I shall remain in here with a number of girl and boyscouts who are lined up here, and you see they have a good number of sharp blac blades in their hands. Don't get scared by what you'll see when you observe me through the open door, as it is something that you cannot appreciate appreciate now but will later. But you must not come into the room for it will be dangerous."

Then violet, and her sisters left the room bringing the little Prince with him.

"I wonder what he is going to do now!" Demanded Jennie, when they were standing by the open doorway."

"He means to do some unusual trick" Replied violet "He may be in some danger if he doesn't succeed in that trick. Where did that knife come from I wonder.!"

For from the hand of one of the girlscouts a long sharp knife suddenly appeared in the air near Penrod twisting and turning from side to side and darting here and there in a dangerous manner without any support whatever. To their consternation Penrod with a movement of his arm thrust it it aside. Then another blade shot through the air, and another, and another--- untill the small space in the room seemed filled with them as the boys and girls threw them quick and fast. Their sharp points and edges darted tward Penrod perpetually, and it seemed as if nothing could have saved him from being cut to pieces, but he seemed unusally fast in all his motions, and he either thrust them aside as fast as they came or even caught them and sent them sticking into the wall. As it was not a blade touched him. Penrod darted here and there in the room room thrusting aside or catching the whirring blades, and the glitter of so many knives seemed rather tiring to the eyes of violet and her sisters. Perhaps for ten minutes he repeated this astounding stunt, the blades darting about him at times in bewildering fury, then the child scouts recovered them. Violet and her sisters had their heads cautiously into the open doorway while all this was going on, gazing spell bound in amazement, horror and bewilderment, and felt the same awe too as if they were gazing upon something profoundly magic. Finally Penrod called to them and they were in great awe of him as they came in and stood stood about him.

"Well what did you think of it." he demanded with a grin.

Violet and her sisters could not find speech for would words.

When he felt sure they had recovered somewhat from their surprise he finally said;

"And now tell me dear sisters if the enemy really know my ways wouldn't they get tired to trying to injure you.!"

"Eh---heh" Said violet. "I and my sisters see now that you can protect yourself in many ways."

"But because you are angel possessed you you believe you are as well protected as I am with all my strange arts., not of course meaning to show no faith in them!"

"Why do you" inquired Jennie uneasy at the question, because they remembered they had undergone trials far more greater and far more dangerous than any other persons had ever encountered, and therefore were somewhat alarmed at the question, for although they realized they were in the condition called "Angel possessed, they could not remember a real miracle being accomplished to save them from the enemy, though something had seemed to give them marvelous strength for their age, and strength alone would not always enable them to escape from danger.... But they believed the angels were responsible for the coming and finding out of the character and ~~relationship~~ relationship of Penrod and Jennie said almost reproachfully with a little sadness in it,

"You are a migh ty poorly informed brother of ours Penrod dear, and I'll give you my best crown if you may not be possessed with angels yourself. It may have been through you many times in the past without our ever imagining it that we may have escaped any danger that we had been threatened with. Somebody by the name of Adelaide caused Evans to find me at Augustinia St Claires place and I never knew it was you."

"Your hole crown is not worth one of the valuable smiles you can give" answered Penrod. "It is true I was the boy, but I had stumbled upon the place just before Evans came. Augustinia St Claire was never burned in the fire. I'm hopinh hoping to see him captured one of these days. Of course I do not understand what had become of that co cowardly toad, for if he is not dead or captured by this time I will admit he cannot be captured. But he his is wanted badly for what he did to you. But let us forget these sad incidents and----

A boyscout was at this moment ushered in.

"Darlings of the Nation" he stammered. "We have a girl scout or something of that order a prisoner. She was persued through the Company Streets and finally captured. She says she is the sister of the boy Prince you captured. We didn't believe it, but thought we'd bring her here to let you see for yourself. We suspected her of spying but she stoutly denied it."

Violet, and her sisters looked at each other.

"Bring the prisoner in" said Penrod, but he scowled.

"Be careful" whispered violet when she saw his black look. "She may be better than she believes, and she's certainly brave to chance all to try and get to see her brother. We'll pretend a little harsh at first to see how she acts. Then if she is all right we'll give her a fair trial, and if she is really a good girl, we'll do all our best to get her to become of our side if they will. Otherwise we'll have to exchange the boy as as proposed."

A minute or so later the child scouts appeared, bringing the girl in.

"Tarts and tadpoles" almost screamed the girl prisoner. "They're angels in here in the form of little girls. Let me out please. I didn't done nothing."

To her violet and her sisters appeared so immeasureably pretty in bueaty bueaty and also inform that the little girl was dreadfully awed and scared. If it was not for Violet raising her hand sort of dignified in manner the child scouts who brought her in might have been rough to the girl prisoner.

For a moment Violet, and her sisters looked sort of disdainfully on the little girl, but seeing her tear stained face, and realizing how they themselves had felt when often a seperated from each other Violet finally said;

"Is it true you did not come to do any spying Princess !"

"yes." the little girl sobbed.

"Violet gave her a searching look and something in the little prisoners eyes showed violet that hshe was absolutely telling the truth.

"Did you give yourself up or was you captu captured!" was the next question.

"I-----I-----I------ as was captured."

"Well little girl who may you really be!" demanded Jennie. "and how dare you come un invited and all alone to our lines, and do things that may have caused you be to be arrested as a spy even if you are not one!"

"I am PP rincess Mary Procile" returned the little girl between half sobs "and I couldn't resist coming here to find or see my brother whom your soldiers captured and carried away."

"you love to jest I see my baby Princess" said viole, Violet almost sternly; "and the jesting is fairly good. It was no soldiers who captured your brother but I myself during the raid. We didn't know he had a sister. But why then therefore did you willingly thrust your head into the lions mouth. When you were free why didn't you stay free. We did not Know we left the little Glandelinian Princess in the Glandelinian camp during our big raid. But since you managed to escape us then, it is really good of you to come here of your own free will to be our prisoner."

She said all this, when really in her heart she couldn't help feeling compassion compassion for the poor child who though a Glandelinian had had not the character of a Glandelinian. But the child through her sobs answered

"I don't care what happens to me so long as I'm by my brother. I can't stand it to be without him. Oh please don't take him away from me. Oh please don't. You wouldn't want to be seperated from each other. You know how it hurts. Please let me have my little brother again. Please do."

"If you wished to have had the chance to come and see your brother, why didn't you come into our lines carrying a white or truce flag" said Angelina rather sharply, "or any one coming in as you did could easily be suspected as being a spy and would have a hard time getting out of the mess too. The guards say you were pursued from one company street to another, and if a number of scouts had not lain in ambush for you you would never have been apprehended. This is an offense nearly as bad a spying, but it leaved you out of the trouble, since they found no important despatches on you."

"I didn't know the guards would let me in on a truce flag" sobbed the little girl.

"If they let those snakes Gerald Starring and his companion come in with a white flag they would have let you too." declared Angeline. "The fact is most of you Glandelinians whether you are good or bad have no confidence in us anyway, because probably of the many reports given out about us. We could retain you as a spy but we won't. But you're our prisoner just the same because you came into our lines uninvited."

"I don't care but please let me be with my little brother."

"We will at that since you're here now. But remember" said Violet, "That you'll have to stay in this building building and not even so much as look at any Glandelinian soldier. We may Exchange you and your brother for a whole lot of child slaves still held in the enemys lines. Only then can you go free."

"Oh, no, no please don't do that." cried the poor little girl almost weeping bitterly. "To day they were going to send me home to my cruel father. Please let me stay here."

Violet and her sisters looked at each other and then at Penrod. They had not expected to hear this and were surprised.

"What is the matter with your father the Glandelinian King" demanded Penrod. "You surprise me girl, for I thought a thought all children are supposed to love, honor and obey their parents."

"Oh he's cruel, cruel." she sobbed. "Two years ago he murdered my mother because she was a christian and made us be christians too. He married another woman and she's a wicked stepmother. Please don't exchange us please don't, we are not bad and won't do nothing naughty. Please keep us here in your the christian lines."

"Our pleans would be badly upset if we did that" said Penrod to his sisters for he really meant it. He and Violet and her sisters had really intended more anything else to capture the Prince and ransom him for a great number of child slaves, and now having the little girl too, it would have brought a great number for the exchange. But after all to their surprise, and also happy joy (though they hid their happiness just then) the two children were really christians, Their Father was an inhuman brute and surely must hate his children even though they are his own, if not his step children. After some conversation among themselves, violet said to the little girl;

"Whose child are you really. Your dead mothers or your step mothers.!"

"We are our real mothers children."

"Then you really are the children of Emperor James Michael Procile Ruler of Glandelinia!"

"Yes" she sobbed.

"Come here" said Penrod. "Let me ask you some questions. What we will do decides on the questions we demand! First how old are you and your brother!"

"I am eight. My brother is seven years and a half !"

"Where did your Father meet your mother !"

"I don't know. He never said anything about her. He always fight with her for saying her prayers nig night and day. We couldn't go to Church as there are no Christian Churches in Glandelinia. They're all communisimm."

"What religion does your or did your mother belong to!"

"I'm not sure what they call it but here's something which the soldiers never saw me have. Maybe you'll be able to tell by that!"

She to their surprise produced a Rosary, and a Scapular."

"Catholics" said Penrod. "I understand now. And your Father is intensely opposed to that!"

"What is opposed" said the child too young to understand the meaning of the word.

"Oppose means fight against it, to hate the Catholics she explained.

"She He hates all Christians" said the little girl wiping her eyes for she felt somewhat relieved now. He would murder us if we ever return returned home. He wanted to do it but we ran away. He said all Christians in Glandelinia have to die. He would have us cut to pieces as they do the other christian children."

"He sure must not love you then" said Penrod, and I cannot hardly believe he is really your father if he is so cruel as to sacrifice you that way because you are Christians. But then it has happened in olden times so it may be. And now because you are afraid of him you would remain stay here and remain prisoners and not be exchanged.!"

"Yes."

"That is something which we have nothing to say on." declared Joice to Penrod. "The Laws of our Far distant anchestors cannot be changed as it is the Rule of the Abbieannian Parlement. The best and only hope is that the enemy will refuse the proposition. Therefore we'll have to do it. But it hurts to think of it."

"Come to think of it there is a way out of it" said Jennie "For I read the laws yesterday. "Their fact being Christians shows a way out especially if they're persecuted by their cruel Father. If it is true that he would murder them if the soldiers brought them back to him in Glandelinia we would be responsible for it outselves for exchanging them especially if we were conscious of the result. No we won't exchange them nor will we give them up. We'll retain them them and if they act accordingly to the way we desire of them we won't ever hold them as prisoners. But they'll be on probation for a month anyhow. So rest easy you two poor children, you won't be exchanged or given up. Shows us your gratitude by being good, and we'll see what we will do in about a month."

At the same time this was transpiring Angelinia Atonburg was visiting her friend Jennie Turner, who is the Royal girlscout of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and she was glancing through a letter which Angelinia Atonburg had handed her wherein to her surprise was inscribed all the important events of a disaster that had occured near Weeping Willow on it being the record of the destruction of the town of Garee by the christian raiders of the night before but at this point there was a blunder in the raid for the capture of an age man was recorded, with the Glandelinians and all the garrison of the town, with the curious escape of some foriegn boy. Turning over some of the following pages of the long letter Jennie Turner read how the little boy had come into the christian lines trying to rescue his parents with a statement that the raiders made some mistake and that his parents were not Glandelinians. The two girls were very much interested to find out how well the boy succeeded, but discovered that the boy could do nothing at all, and and the helplessness of the poor boy aroused Jennie Turners pity and indignation. The parents were held prisoners by a four flushing English men in the christian army who was one of the sort who thought he new it all.

Jennie Turner therefore went to the headquarters of Violet and her sisters and reached there just as soon as Jennie had told her two little prisoners that they would not be prisoners any more, neither would they be seperated but would be put on probation for a month and if good be allowed the freedom of the camp. She was readily admitted, and told the princesses all about the little boy. He told that she believes the foriegn parents were arrested during the raid on the charge of being glandelinians and that the little boy had proved that the two were not, but that the officer in charge would not liberate them, and that the officer was a Foriegner himself!

"I believe that Foriegner officer has no business treating them so awfully mean when they have been proved not to be Glandelinians" declared Jennie Turner "and I wish you would let me to go that part of the camp and help them out of their trouble."

"Go my dear if you wish to." Replied Violet "But I believe it would be best for you to take Timothy Groveton with you."

"Oh I'm not afraid of men of our own side who only blunders" said Jennie Turner "but I'll be overjoyed to have him for company anyway. And may we use two of your own best and fastest horses Princess!"

"Of course you may. While you are gone Jennie we'll be here, and if you are resisted by the men telegraph to us and we'll come ourselves. You know where the two prisoners are.....!"

"Yes" said Jennie Turner.

"Well then go, and god bless you."

The girlscout chief leader then led violet, and her sisters and kissed them good bye for she was determined to start at once. She found the boyscout captian Timothy Groveton, who was putting his troopers through some drilling processions and when she told him of the little boys plight, he willingly agreed to accompany the girl chieftian to that part of the christian camps. The boyscout leader who was a cheery boy and had a winning smile!! brought up the two magnificent changers always ridden by the Princesses Jennie and violet, the horses Knowing them and then they mounted and started off. To get to that part of the camp they had to cross the dangerous region nearest where great fires were burning. No one who was not acquainted with this territory

would have dared to cross it without the aid of a guide, for they might have been caught in the path of one of the fires and been destroyed. But Jennie Turner understood the ways of this ground, and the ins and outs. The journey had been however accomplished in about an hour, and on arriving they at once went toward the encampments where the two old couple were still held prisoners. With the papers signed by Violet and her sisters, the officer had to let the two prisoners go, stating that mistakes happens and it is hard to tell which are Glandelinians and which are not glandelinians. But Jennie Turner did not answer him but went the two to where their little boy was, and there was a joyful reunion.

Because of the unusal success of the immense raid, and because the results were immeasureable Emperor Vivian with his usual hospitality ordered a splendid banquet banquet prepared and invited all his highest generals and officers, and everybody who could come no matter how low on in the military service, and all the child scouts as well to be present that evening to attend the event..(spent) Jennie Turner who had had not joined the raid on this occassion had nevertheless learned of the event that had occured during the raid-(paid) and she became especially interested in the capture of Prince George and the coming of his sister. so she hastily remounted the horse loaned to her by Jennie, and taking violets alone swiftly rode to the Vivian Girls headquarters, where she saw to it the horses were restored to their proper stalls. Realizing that the uniform custom of Jennie Turner must have become badly worn and frayed owing to her own hardships and adventures, Violet ordered a special outfit prepared for the good girlscout leader, and had it laid in her chamber ready for her to put on as soon as she arived, so she would not be shamed shamed or embrassed at the banquet. New customs were also provided for them selves and for all the child scouts who were to attend, all already new and made in the elaborate and becoming brilliant style then prevalent in the land of Abbiennia, and as soon as Jennie Turner arived at their headquarters, she was escorted by the orderlies to her room, that she might bathe and dress her. self. Jennie Turner after she was properly attired, recieving the permission took charge of the captured glandelinian prince, and his little sister, and went to a private room were where they were not likely to be interrupted. Jennie first questioned the little girl Mary long and earnestly about the manner and treatement from their Father the Ruler of Glandelinia, and whether they really would care to be set free again and sent to the camps by an exchange for so many child slaves. But they both protested that they did not want to go there again saying that because they were Christians they were forever disgraced in the eyes of the glandelinian government, and had at first fled into some of the Glandelinian armies believing they were safe there. Finally Jennie Turner pointed out that any person who incurred the enemy of a wicked man could be assured that they could have the desire they wished, but that their being retained in the christian lines would cause the Christian armies a lot of trouble for the glandelinians would be bent jon regaining them at all costs. The boy was not as convinced of the truth of this assertion as his sister was but yet his sister said;

"We have heard that the Princesses, and especially their brother are the most complete angelic girls in all the world, and as powerful as angels, and therefore didn't believe the glandelinians could do any harm to them no matter what they did, whether they had Penrod to protect them or not. Finally all went to the banquet. Penrod was already dressed in Princely raiment and although he seemed some what awed by the unusually pretty assemblage he came to join the festivities. Timothy Groveton was there too and when he realized too that Peorn was a Prince he did not know whether to be sorry or glad for he felt he would miss the companionship of so great a boyscout he had no long been accustomed to go out with on scouting tours, while at the same time he rejoiced in that Penrod had come to his little sisters again. Indeed all those who had not now it before all discovered the young Prince vivian to be an exceedingly courteous lovable and pleasant person, although he was some what more reserved and dignified than were violet, and her sisters... Ah indeed but it was a great feast that Emperor Vivian and His Wife the empress served in the great open square outside in the encampments that night, and everyone was as happy as could be, and as though no war was never going on. General Jack Evans was there beside Penrod, so was James Vivian and many others.. Besides Princess Jennie sat Jennie Turner, and Angelinia Aronburg, and the latter was almost as sweet as the less pretty of the Vivian Girls and that was Hettie, but nevertheless all the Vivian Girls outshone all the rest in their loveliness..s. Emperor Vivian was delighted with all the boy and girlscouts, and Penrod himself joked with some of their leaders and others as all were very agreeable people. But what amused the boyscout was or most was a bunch of pictures of the glandelinian Generals Generals which one of the girlscouts had cut out of papers to make faces at. Generals Johnston and his Son John Manley were much the laughing stock of every one present but when Penrod and Violet and her sisters saw the funny addition to a

picture of Federal made by who about that became it was so comical they all laughed untill their friends thought they would choke.. Then while the banquet was in progress Penrod composed and sang a song to "General Aronburg Federal," which made everybody laugh to tears which was something in this manner;

"It's very strange how big a beard and how large an
caulliflower ear,
Is worn by Mr General Aronburg Federal;
"And yet I fear indeed badly that a Donkey if he had
such an ear, could not hear,
"If it were on such a thing that resembles a Monkey.
The Beard is heavy and long, and full of rice;
And is so awfully very hairy, that the rice is eaten
by the lice.
"It's quite becoming to Mr General Aronburg Federal,
but might disgrace the coldest ice..."

This song was recieved with such a uproar of laughter that it seemed as if nobody could ever be able to recover again, and Violet and her sisters were the loudest, for the slightest funny thing could set them off in a hurry. When the noise was over however Emperor Vivian himself sang a song which had recently been composed but it had such long verses that it couldn't be put down here.

It was very fortunate that the famous Jack Evans the most popular popular person in all Abbiennia next to Emperor Vivian was not absent at the time of the banquet, and he had a chance to see the two captured princely children and seeing that they were Glandelinians was surprised to see that even they were allowed to eat at the same table with the Vivian Girl Princesses, where they were royally entertained, and where the both of them recovered much of their good spirits and composure and tried to forget their dreadful experiences, experiences with their cruel and wicked Father, and Stepmother. Evans however did not say anything, but he nevertheless thought a lot. At first he could not help feeling pretty sore about it, because he had come to hate all glandelinians and a hatred which he could never overcome, because of what Violet and her sisters had so often suffered at their hands, and therefore to see them do this to the children of their arch enemy Emperor James Precile, ruler of Glandelinia and the main cause of the war, and persecutions against them was done thing that he couldn't understand. Atblast however Emperor Vivian desired to return to the territory of Big Girlknool as he longed to be with his armies there and see howcwell the city was being protected from the menmace of the glandelinian armies in that location. James Vivian was also anxious to return to that same spot with his father, although he had been very happy with his little sisters, but positively nevertheless his Father needed him there. As for Prince Penrod he had become so greatly attached to his sisters that he would not leave them under any conditions. On the afternoon of this day the two bade good bye to Penrod, violet and her sisters and the rest, but with the advice that as soonas possible they too must come to Big Girlknool as their presence would be badly need ed by the army. Violet and her sisters decided to go within about ten days. When they were for the first time allowed outside of the head quarters after the royal Persons were gone the two child captives were amazed at the beautiful appearance of the christian encampments. Everywhere besides tents of red yellow and purple colors were buildings of the same tri-colors with fortified positions before them. The towers of the headquarters of the Princesses were magnificence in appearance and also impressive. General Turner had been very active and unusually skillful in directing all the duties of forming the the proper positions outside of the christian lines to prepare for any battle that might be started, and he had also erected a pretty military cottage for himself, not far from the headquarters of violet, and her sisters, and there Penrod found Angelinia Aronburg, who was using the place for her own head headquarters. not only had the general accomplished this is in so short a time but he had made many new schild scouts out of the older rescued child slaves so they could fight for the freedom of their comrades still prisoners.. So pleased was Penrod and his sisters with the good judgement, industry, and charity of this christian general that they gave him a higher commission and put him in charge of no more than hald of the christian armies. Then they all settled down to prepare for any emergency that might come, for the enemy was revengeful for the raid that had occured, and also for the capture of the Prince and Princess, and for the discomfiture of Starving and Dagar, and there was no telling when the storm of battle would suddenly roll upon them. Penrod watched every place where violet and her sister would go, where they could be quickly rescued if danger ever threatened his now dearest sisters.

Jack Evans occupied a Royal chamber made out especially for his use, and very seldom was he even away from them as it may seem because sometimes he was not mentioned. But let anything start with the Vivian girls and he was there as if if was a "Ghost". Indeed to everybody (Christian only() he was a jolly man and his merry disposition set smiles on the faces of every one of his friends and made every one near him as jolly as he was himself. When Penrod himself was not too busy with affairs of military State, and for watching to the safty of his sisters he loved to join the great man and listen to his songs and stories. For he found General Evans to be, with all his careless disposition, a shrewd military philosopher, and also a great fox. Yet despite all his merry nature Evans if passing a Glandelinian internment camp, where prisoners were, changed entirely. Though he said nothing to them his face would be as a thundercloud, and had the real scowl of an ugly bulldog. But that afternoon in conversing of over the many adventures of the Princesses he said to Penrod;

"God even appreciates your loving devotion to your sisters and your protection of them. But no matter where we are the beauty of life is its sudden changes. No one can tell what is going to happen next, and so we are going to be constantly surprised and entertained. The many ups and downs of my fair angelic charges a has never discouraged them, for as often as they were down, they may must have seen a change was coming, and the change came. The Glandelinians who have persecuted them never has had any luck. Though he was never captured yet I have heard Augustinia St Claire had gone out of the child slave business because the fact is he is so unbelievably cruel, that even the Glandelinian government, refusing to be outdone in cruelness ha has disbanded him and refuses him the job. Peldon for stealing little Jannie from Hyletzes lines when he had made out her free papers is wanted badly by him. I do not understand why, but as cruel as he is himself, yet John Johnmanley would give a bigger reward for the arrest of Peldon than for your capture. It is my believe that that fellow without distinction steals child slaves from the Glandelinian armies, to sell to private owners, and therefore as these child slaves are government property, that fellow surely puts himself in a hole. He therefore ought to be sooner or later be captured either by our side of his own side, for he has to face danger everywhere. That's the result of his cruelty to you in the hellmellpell or whatever you call it, penetentiary about a year or more ago..."

Just at this moment an orderly came runni running to say that a great wave of christian horsement was approaching the christian encampments from the south. General Evans sprang up surprised. The others followed him a just as soon for they had much cause to be excited at hearing of this. Penrod was there with the first, and the captive children soon joined the watchers. And presently, while all were gazing eagerly at the approaching cavalry squadron "Evans callee called out-

"Get on your uniforms Princesses----get them on as soon as possible and return !"

"Is there something wrong, then!" said Penrod himself gazing with surprise upon the great general, who glanced violently in their the direction of the advancing cavalry.

"They are my Abyssinian cavalry from Gilgad territory" answered Evans "For I recognize the standards flying from their lances. So please dear Penrod see that your sisters are in uniform as soon as possible. Our whole army advances at once."

"What can you fear just because the cavalry is coming to you!" asked general Charles Brown astonished. But before he could answer the question general Bobo who was standing beside general Evans said;

"It is evident that because of the raid general Aronburg Federal is up to something. We need everybody here to prevent it. I thought I heard firing but was not sure. But now the van of the cavalry had come down the Company Street. They were fifty in number, their horses beautifully decorated and the soldiers wore the gay uniforms of their style. One splendid horse brought along riderless had a especially decorated sadle over which was was draped Emperor vivians royal robe of purple velvet, embroidered with gold buttercups.

This horse however was his own givine given to him as a present recently by his dear friends, Violet, and her sisters. Then a tall man handsomely uniformed urged his horse forward after issueing a command to the main body of cavalry to halt, countless thousands in numbers, and saluting said;

"God Be blessed for our good Fortune, we have found your Excellency at last."

"What's the trouble" demanded the general.

"We have sent a messenger for you sir and he had searched for you everywhere, everywhere, and it is said all the army at Big Girlkool is in despair since you are not there to command a portion of the army. We could not appoint a new commissioned general, because no one can command as you do so we sent him to find you. He did and we came right here."."WERRITYHGCFDA

"And what now!" demanded the general again

"If your Excellency we wish you would come and be in second personal command of our army near Little and Big Girlkool as that place is being menaced by the fierce Glandelinian armies."

"I cannot. I have no orders to move from Emperor Vivian. Sent a message to him."

"But sure you can anyway, get the permit of the Princesses--begging your Excellency's pardon for the contraction or contradiction."

"But why in heavens name did you bring up the whole cavalry here for" said Evans almost angrily. "If that place is in such danger that army needs the support of your whole cavalry, and here you come up here with it. Of all Blunders-----"

"But this is not that cavalry for we didn't come from there" said the general of the cavalry. "We got the message from that territory. The Princesses are desired there too and this cavalry is to protect them en route on the journey."

"Tis a horrid fate that they need such a big body of cavalry to protect them-" mormed Evans. "I would die rather than see them even slightly injured--- there is nothing hurts more than see them in danger."

"We will find it more safer for them to be accompanied by this cavalry division, although I fully appreciate your Excellency's difficult position for their behalf and am truly sorry for them and you" said the cavalry general. General Brown had listened to this conversation thoughtfully, so now he said to his friend;;

"The cavalry general is right sir. It is your duty since they aptured those two Glandelinian princely children to have them protected by a whole army of strong cavalry men since their brave exploits in this war has made them face even unseen dangers, and outside of that I see no escape for them. This situation cannot be avoided."

General Evans sighed.

"Then "said he turning to the cavalry general "To morrow I will push forward with this whole army for that territory and therefore they'll but with your cavalry. But to do so we'll have to force our way against general Federal and sweep him out of the way."

Then all the christian cavalry shouted with delight and brandished their sabres. The last peaceful days within the christian lines on the keeping willow run were long remembered in deed. For never before has such feasting and jollity been seen in that army. General Evans made the most of his time and every one laughed and sang with him all the afternoon. Then at last the hour of parting for every one of the assembled officers arived, and Emperor Vivian and his elder son was escorted by a grand procession to his train. Then as he mounted the platform of the view car the soldiers of the cavalry procession paused with their sabres pointed into the air, while the infantry soldiers, and the child scouts stood in long lines shouting a royal farewell to the Great Ruler of Abbieannia. Then came a Sudden Hush while Emperor Vivian stood up on the car platform and with a bow to those assembled to witness sadly his departure, sang the following song, which he had just composed for the occasion;;;

Now in the meantime general Aronhang Kayo Mond Richardsonin Federal who had ordered this recently massacre of children to be made had before the raid occured gone to the point on space of ground to see how things were going on.He observed the exact truth, over five hundred children lay in mangled heaps, and not far up the bloody lane lay over two hundred and fifty dead Glandelinian Guardian gurdes.He examined the severed ropes of the rescued children, and trailing the foot prints on the ground realized whathhad occured. At first though he was madd or than a march hare, he had said nothing. but b making sure he wasn't watched by the christians who may be scouting in the neighborhood he examined some of the bodies of the murdered children, and Kicking some of them aside left the spot in a rage. He realized it was the Vivian Girl Princesses who had interfered with the massacre, and he had found proof of it through the coats of two of them which they had left behind. in their excitement. At first he did not say anything to that, though he finally returned to camp, and held a council about it amogst his generals.

Then finally toard evening while the council was just concluding came the dreadful raid. He with his field glasses saw at a distance all that was going going on, the conflagrations started, the fierce conflicts of the raid, and the dreadful sweeping victories gained by the raiders. He discovered too that Penrod and the Vivian Girls were leading the raid, and he swore adosomething terrible.To be frustrated this way by his enemies in the massacre, and then to have the same christian enemies descend upon his big camps in a fierce raid was more disgusting to him yet.But what made matters worse almost unexpectedly and without warning the raiders also burst upon his own territory and the ensueing event occured where a later on Gerald Starrinb Gerald Starring and his friend and a soldier had to get the general out of the Kell. The general in the raid upon his headquarters had lost every "pleasedw thing he had, even his uniform hat coat, and sabre and pistols, besides everything probably already mentioned during the description of the raid..even his chef had been captured, and the special child slaves who attended to the cleaning of his headquarters.

His it cost him a full night of hard labor after the raiders were gone to restore order and reestablish his lines, and also to try and stop the progress of the conflagration set by the raiders.that startled him the most as was when that following morning he recieved the report from Gerald Starring that the little Glandelinian Prince had been captured during the raid, that he and his companion had been over there with a flag of truce to try and recover the boy, but that instead of surrendering him, they refused to even give him up, and threatened to shoot them if they didn't get out of their headquarters despite the white flag he showed.He stated too that later they had seen his sister Mary go forth from the camp, and that she was determined to try and recover her brother where they had failed.

The general was frightfully angry over the events, and called the boys little fools for even taking the dangerous chance of facing the Vivian Girl Girl"Brats" as it were.

"Those Those Vivian Girls don't respect no body of our own side"said the general,"and you made fools out of yourselves by going over there even with a flag of truce to have any intercourse with them.being acquainted with those "brats"as you two are you should have known better. If they find out the little boy is a Prince they'll never give him up untill our own Emperor surrenders or starts a terrific exchange for him.Never go near them little gutternips again .I forbid it. "

"But it was our duty to rescue!!!"

"There's no duty that calls for you to go before them little Centerpedes. Had they chosen to do so they would have made you prisoners in spite of your white flag of truce.Seldon do they respect the truce flag of our side, because we don't respect theirs.They would not even give us a half days Armistrice to bury our dead unless they saw fit.It surprises me that you had the nerve to go before them, the way they hate youfor the trouble you and your followers had brought upon them, and especially what Fred Lowden did to their "bratty"sister Jennie or whatever they call her.Why it seems you don't have even any respect for your cause by going over there to have even that sort of an interview.I'll bet if you had had Fredrick Lowden with you that time your white flag of truce would not have saved the three of you from capture. The idea that you had the nerve to face them little "devil possessed" tigresses. And after all the trouble you caused them.You sure must have had a very reckless spirit to do it. I'm surprised that they didn't didn't shoot you as it was.But listen to me.Don't never go near them again unless of course you want to capture them. But I defy you to try that.They'd have you instead. Stay away from their territory or otherwise you will be responsible to only yourselves what will happen to you.They're your worst enemies and you should know that by this time."

The boys went away their hearts burning with hatred for them and him.

"Brat those Vivian girls."He hissed in a rage;"They are the ones who rescued those five children and slew the soldiers but how in the world did the y have the nerve to do it against such odds . Ya gos gods if I ever live to rue this day I'll really make myself a tornadoe as all the christian enemies call me. Wait untill I lay my hands on them that's all."And with this he rode away shaking with rage and discouragement for he knew within himself that he himself did not really dare to tackle the Vivian girls who would shoot him on sight without mercy.

This was indeed the most daring deed that Violet and her sisters had ever accomplis accomplished since the war begun. Think of only six children armed with only two braces of pistols and one su pply of bullets only fifty at thatannihilating about fifty Glandelinians with really only thirty bullets having hit three or four men at times with one single shot. Had the Glandelinians known the charcter of their assailants, or had the little girls ran out of ammunition, or had the Glandelinians by a bold and deperate charge(Which they feared to make however) overpowered them they themselves would have been cut to pieces at that very point, as these Glandelinians being Kurds were the most dangerous kind to tackle drunk as they were were or when not drunk, when bent on murder when and draining of childrens blood.

It was not because they were drunk that the Glandelinians failed to over power the Vivian girls it was because they were frightfully exposed to the childrens deadly fire while every one of their own storm of shots though goodly aimed never touched the little girls because they were sheltered by high rocks and v buol boulders.

It was also from thedsadliness of thefire from the guns of the children that the Glandelinians did not dare to make a desperate charge. At other times the Kurds desperate fighters as they were would havebeen horrified at such a accuracy of their enemies aim, but in their drunken frenzy and their lust for the blood of more children drove them to continue the attack as against such a deadly fire untill the last of them had ben shot down.

However all of these Glandelinians were not slain as supposed. Only twenty five were killed while fifteen werewou d w wounded three of which suffered mortal injuries. None of the wounded however were taken up untill three days later after the incident when a party of Angelinians coming along this point brought them to the camp. General Hansonia had went to se the scene of the massacre the fourth day after it happened and had all the bodies of the children and the Glandelinians cremated. A thr thrrough search for the clothing of the children was made but a pile of ashes and particals of half burned clothes showed that the Glandelinians had destroyed the clothes to prevent the knowledge of where the murdered victims were taken from. Taking a large party of Angelinieih s besides Evans and the Vivian girls Hansonia went to the first town along the road leading to the slaughter ground and inquiring found that no children had been stolen from there and that no Glandelinians of any sort had made their appearance though there had been rumors of their dreaded presence. From one man however who had two children of his own Hansonia learned that a bunch of Glandelinians under general Stancer about fifty five of them had raided an orphan asylumn in the country avout tr three miles from the town and carried off six hundred children from there and rejoined a party of about seven thousand the other hundred children which they butchered on the way to the selected slaughter ground. These Glandelinians as our readers may know had not come to his town on account of thenearness nearne nearness of the mighty christian armies who were only a franction of a mile from the town the sea of white tents and tabours being seen plainly in the distance. W

Whose Glandelinians they were the man did not know though he declared they looked like some of Federals Kurds. He had encountered the Glandeliniand while out riding on his horse. They had not molested him however excepting compelling him to change horses with them.

"Fierce looking devils they were indeed." He told Hansonia:"Though dresse dressed in splindid light blue uniforms several of them appearing to be great officer general of high rank."

From this information Hansonia was flabbergasted and tr retuning returning toard the christian lines planned to have every town and childrens orphans asylumn untill he could remove the hep helpless to safer regions. As he approached another town with the intention of inquiring about the sc slaughter he encounter ten thousand Glandelinians heand h and his force capturing them without a battle Nolans cavarly declaring that the fools as they called the Glandelinians were attempting to raid the town with the intention of slaying the children in it. These Glandelinians were mostly Mc-Hollestinians and surrendered without a fight their leader general Burnsbuy having killed himself after his surrender.Hansonia had inded captured a whole brigade.

As he progressedo on he encountered another party of murderers under Bostos and Barado which brought their whole force and strength to bear on Carpenters army just as Hansonias whole force of fifteen thousand men were h n earin nearing Chambers asl asylumn. A battle of the deadliest fury for such forces in size ensued and after frightful carnage Bostos succeeded in breaking through thr

christian lines but the northern wing of the christians was swung around to the point of attack the Abbieannians beating and crushing down every fresh barrier of glandelinins that rushed to the attack. For fully four hours the Abbieannians gallent ly aced he fresher forces of Harado the glandelinians being slwol slowly driven back where they threatenedwith annihilation soon fled in a panic. The glandelinians lost four thousand eight hundred in killed and wounded. The n obal noble christian general Sumpter with three thousand of his men were slain and five thousand of the others were mowed down t Thus the annihilation of an army corps following in a victory however for the christins the Angelinians carrying off the children and nuns to the christian lines where the enemy would not get them.

The next day fearing a reoccurance of t the child slaughter Hansonia sent a large force of men in pursuitand these warned all the inhibatants of the towns to come and go to the christian lin es before it was to late for there was no telling what would happen.

It was not long after this when iolet and her sis/ sisters discovered that Ambrose Fuller was swinging one of his main wings across their way and they feared that another battle of terrible description was threse threatening. Violet and her sisters raced northward to spread the news of the impending batle. Even big forfe c forces of Angelinians under a general that lo ked very much like general Roswell uster ohnston to the little girls was advancing on Ambrose Fuller with hostile intention.

CHAPTER 7

THE BATTLE OF WEPPING WI WILLOW RUN .....

He November the 12th. 1913

Ambrose Fuller ahd seen the advance of general oswell uster ohnston . Ambrose was alarmed for he well knew that Johnston was a demons fighter , a dare devil general who was always bound to win a batle at all cost! Ambrose before this had withdrawn from B , and entrenched therennd now both were [illegible]. A [illegible] get no help from Federal for if Federal should leave Boonia Hansonia would drive inat once and then all would be lost.

However he decided to show f fight t throwing one of his main wings across Weeping illow Run to impede the christian advance. Violet and her sisters having [illegible] the situation rached at once to ansonias headquarters and told him what they saw.....

''Gosh this gives me a good chance to give Federal a good time.''He said;''I'll strike him at once.''

Fedsal however saw the critical danger which threatened him and Ambrose full Fuller, and advancing general ashine the heads army moved these across ohnstons path by night fall forming a strong barrier, chained with the ha heaviest c cannon. This was the cleverest trickthat general ederal had ever done having saved Ambrose Fullers army from defeat without a single action though all that evening there had been reported the heaviest kind of firing along wickles line of Abbieannians and terrific storms of explosions.

Hansonia was terribly angered by this strange action of Federal, who had outwitted him so cleverly, and having been already angered by the recent massacres of children and the helpless conditions of hid own daughter, was now now extremely furious especially at the delay of some of the christian general officers whose armies were to sur sun ort him He went to general oswell uster Johnston which he reached by nightfall and he and all of Roswells generals were assembled to inquire about the strange movement Federal had made and to debate on what should be done. General oswell uster ohnston wanted to make a general attack upon Jessempine Je Jensinia's army t (The general called Smash-in9 in-the-head() but Hansonia did not think it wise for should Jensinia get worsted Federal might might thro throw his main rage upon thewhole of the christian army and cause a worse battle than he wanted to fight on this line. Hansonia hd had the expi opinion that Federal had the bteer of them on account of his ge clever trick and that it was better to compell Federal to attack by ma making a strong demonstraition upon Adele-de-gardes army under Mc-Hollester Johnston, and threaten Break-in-the-necks fr nt at thesame time.

T hen should Federal start anything they would crush Adele-de-grdes army, force Break-in-the-neck to retreat or suffer annihilation while at the same time general Aronburg could throw in his wege weig [illegible] force and spank federals Elft wing.

Roswell uster johnston however did not believe that Federal would make an attack and that as the Glandelinians were mainly on the defensive and under orders from Manley that he cu could not be compelled to attack, under any conditions. He also del declared that redsal was only an offensive man at certian times, seldom losing a battle, and mostly on the defensive.

He could not even believe that any of the christian armies would ever cross the boundary line of alverinia unless to their annih ilation for anhaum anley had as many fresh armies than he needed in alverinia better fortifications better equp equipment and more guns. To demonstrate more threatenly ansonia had previously laid seige to Mc-Whirther and ivian ickey the strongholds which had recently held out bravely against many formidible attacks by land and sea. General Cimmillianis the glandelinian commander at Mc-Whirtherhad reseigned his command at the approach of Hansonias great army of Albiean ian s and Angelinians being ac afriad to fight against this sturdy well known christian general who had i given Manley such heavey blows in so many battles previous,y fought in angelinia. General Clinton had als also resigned and so had Med Woldonia. At the danger which already threatened the two strongholds ederal had been angered to the highest pitch and so save tnethe cities from the destruction which already threatened them he decided to give Hansonia battle at in full force at anping Willow Run which he had intended to do anyway when he threw the great force in on johnstons way.

Despite all of oswell usters Jon h Johnstons ar guments Hansonia had decided to force Federal to attack not knowing that wicklcios line consisting his main rith right grand division was already giving away before a headlong drive which also struck the lines under enings and general Mc-Hollester Fillimen.

Farly that morning as he was riding back tward the christian lines while talking with iolet and her sisters and all this while he was startled by the sound of heavy firing going on in thesouth and the air semed smelly with powder smoke.

Sending the vivian girls to th soun sound the warning he immediately spurred on his o horse and re raced for the scene of action. Ariving at the scene of action Hansonia saw large columns of landelinians under general Googenghie miner attacking Fillimens lines with indescriable fury. Fillimen was overwhelmed as hansonia could see and fearing serious danger ordered up the reserve forces to Fillimens aid to also to the aid of the columns under Nichilous and enings. Fillimen was now relieved of the pressure along his lines the army under Gogenghie minder ing reduced to fragments and routed to the main line.

In revenge of the blow recieved Hansonia at once sent orders to general oswell uster ohnston to strisk against general Smash-in-the-headin full forde force, while he would rive large armies at general Ade le-de-garde.. .. and Thomas Celeve land Buster on ohnston swept upon eak-in-the-head like a whirlwind but encountered a curtain of fire from five thousand cannonand was forced to withdraw a part of his force with t e loss of over thre hundred thousand.....

Itwas the most terrific slaughter ever witnessed in a single charge, but by this time th the whole of his army was ready and sup orted by a terrific drum-drum fire of eight thousand guns stormed Jensinias lines in full violence.

Smash-in-the-head in his desperation threw all the divisons he could muster upon oswell uster johnstons army the scene of battle m becoming like another mighty inferno many miles long, piles of dead and wounded rapidly strwing the smoke covered batle field.

Smash-in-the-hoed was in ade,edelemena his army being assaultied by overwhelmi g overwhelming numbers and raked throjgh and through with shells of al calibre from two sides. In vain he m hammered away with all the artillery he could bring to bear but could not silence the dreaded christian guns.The thousands of weeping willow tress were rent and shattered and sp ap splintered by the storm of shells and shrapnal and everything was borne down before the storm of death and destruction.

Smash-in-the-heads left wing was annihilated, and the center of his army almost reduced to fragments and t two thousand of his his guns were disabled but still he stu stuck to his position giving terrifiying hell t o the christians all along the line. The firing on both sides was incessant and earthplitting in the din and general Ledger Mc-Hollestarine smash-in-the-heads hea n beat leading general was killed while trying to change the aim of a gun which had bursted just as he fell killing twenty five men and wounding one hundred and fourty mortally and injuring n thousand seriously taring a great gap in the redoubts seven feet high as they stood.

Already general ashin-the-heads line was bended into angle shapes by the pressure of the christian onsualeonsl ught and he sent a man to beg aid from federal. In the meantime Hansonia advanced heavy forces simultaneously upon Adele-de-garde and Break-in-the-necks driving upon these two strong Masoidic lineslike s moving wedge amid a sea of m fire of musketryand cannon.

Four fourteen times hit within one hour amid murderous annihilating slaughter Adele-de-garde repusled his assailants an even counter charged ith frightful fury his own three thousand guns seeming to fairly split the air ad and defy heaven with its din and the very field of battle at this point became a sea of havoc and destruction. It was like a great hell of battle and many christian generals nt not named madly gave up their lives in this seething inferno of hell and damanation.

General Googenhiemer who made one of the counter charges with a large force of Mc-Hollestinian cavarly was killed amid a withering hurricane of bullets and nearly his whole command was mowed mowed down in that sea of death and disaste disaster and devastation.

[illegible]

General Break-in-the-neck alone met the heavy onslaughts like the breakwater meets the heavy surges of an onrushing sea during a storm but general Epsons continians concentinians who made a headlong charge had surmounted the great redoubts at the center under a curtian of artillery fire of ten th usand guns and poured in a curtian of musketry fit fire simultaneously the din deafening hundreds of thousand thousands for life. Not a Glandelinian officer or private who met the curtian of fire survived to tell the terrible tale. Fourteen times amid the same worldy hell and damnation as lon along Smash-in-the-heads lines Break-in-the-neck trind by the most violent counter onslaught to force the fury stricken Concentinians back but fourteen times his most massive divisions such three million strong were torn and mangled to piecesand driven back with the loss of hundreds of gallent officers who also madly gave up their lives to reake the salient while many thousands of prs prisoners were taken.

General naminican, Randal , crabber, Bargin and Moor were killed in one of these mad shrieking onslaughts and five other generals Zoolania, Meddide, Costlike too much Fol indian, Gal lonia Convention and Tomas Arenburge were severn ly wounded .....

It was a sei serious break inhis line but Ge Clev[illegible] all costs evenmat the cost of a[illegible] if necessary. He even was jealious and ev onvious over the great seried successes of Adele-de-gards men, and concen trating the guns that were not yet in action he opened a spasmodic artillery fire upon the breach blowing the breastworks men and all into the air. However over the works poured the christian troops and a desperate hand to hand fight ensued... Both oppis oppis opposing lines writhed and twisted like sons , long sn ake but so n faded away in thick wreaths of smoke. At this moment Break-in-the-neck was severely wounded and borne from the field of carnage. Terrible confusion ensued on account of his fall the Glandelinians retreating in na pani c abandoning all the guns t that could be drazed away. At this critical moment and when all the cap tured guns were literally blaspheming god, hell and heaven, with their cannonading thunders as to say , Accountants arived with a large force and said thehellish carnage strove with might and main to rally Break-in-the-necks panic stricken divisions. A

A storm of shells was bursting everywhere with the rapidity of oppecorn over a hot fire and though Accountants was also h d badly wounded his [illegible] firm and an swered the christians with fier ceand terrible volleys..... The firing along A[illegible]tants lnes was so severe that the Concentinians were finally checked but not driven back.Gener[illegible]n Lingtonhouse Mc-Whirther who took Accountants place thr'e threw a heavy and fearful counter assault upon Epsons lines, with continued and bloody fr fury untill break-in-the-necks panic stricken soul columns could be rallied.

Hansonia seeing the advantage already gained decided to take the opport unity before it was lost and launched heavy masses of Abbiennians and Abyssinkilians upon the massive columns of Adele-de-garde's army while Angelinian and other Abyssinkilians columns under [illegible]assen and Morten rian t reinforced the Concentinians and the combined threw themselves in heavy force upon Mc-Whirther 's army.

Mc-Whirther was overwhelmed by these three accombined forces and had to fall back not being able to hold out against the increasing pressure any longer.

The army under general Smash-in-the-head suffering the loss of a quarter and a half of their army was also forced to give way before the furious attack of general Boswell Buster Johnstons army general Ranger covering the retreat with long lines of musketry fire.

Smash-in-thehead a, alone had lost three hundred and fifty thousand on killed and wounded out of his six hundred and ninty thousand men along his center alon alone and many officers , besides generals Horten and Gallsonia who were killed.

Break-in-the-neck on ena Smash-in-theheads left right lost five hundred thousand and Accountants of the same wing two hundred thousand in slain while Adele-de-garde also on smash-in-the-heads center lost one hundred thousand the combined l[illegible] already being one million one hundred and fifty thousand in killed and wounded.

Adele-de-garde[illegible] holding his ground and every effort to dislodge h[illegible] frustrated amid heartrending carnage anddestruction of [illegible] beautiful meadow[illegible] The [illegible] the bate batt le was working havoc in nature itself having already raged from seven -e-clock [illegible]ng untill nine oclock with some advantage wit[illegible]

Hansonia wondered if he could hold the advantage he had gained as Federal during the momentary lull was advancing fresh forces to the support of Smash-in-the-head and Mc-Whirther. Hansonia quickly decided upon a plan. Giving strick orders to general [illegible] Buster johnston and Epson to hold their ground ground at all costs Hansonia sent a monstercus force in an endeavor to turn Federals right wing facing Vivian wickey and roll it up.

The second blow after an hours lull came u again upon boswell and Epson the fresh forces of Glandelinians under general Henry Tum Turmer, Angelic Angelonia and Hedden attacked in [illegible] column. The Concentinians raked the assailants with the big guns they had recently captured making more horrible carnage than before. Mc-Whirther was even reinforced and storme stormed the christin linebut his left met an annihilating fire and recoiled with general Angelic wounded mortally.....

[illegible]

During the [illegible] time when Violet and her sisters had gone at General Boswell Hunter Johnston's request to sound the warning, they had brought with them for safe keeping and protection a large force of boy and girlscouts. Pen rod was with them, and so was a strong cavarly escort. They had managed to sound the warning, but at the time when the enemys assault was the heaviest upon general Fillimens lines and when the enemy was temporarily victorious before reinforcements could arive to his aid, the column of boy and girlscouts and the christian cavarly escorting Violet and her sisters was suddenly and fiercely assaulted by a big column of Glandelinians belonging no doubt to a portion of General Smash-in-the-heads nineteenth Corps. The fire which was opened upon them was so heavy and severe that the cavarly was driven into confusion and suffered heavy loss and their chief leader was shot dead from his horse and his horse captured. By dint of unbelievable and even immeasurable courage the boy and girlscouts managed to hold the Glandelinians from pressing on, but nevertheless though Glandelinians fear child scouts, they didn't on this occasion and therefore drove on in their assault with such insane ines inaccessable fury that the child scouts were forced to retreat as quic k as as possible and ten of their number too were dead and fourty mortally wounded and Penrod lost his horse, and suffered a slight wound in the army from a bayonet which despite his unusual dexterity in what he could do he had been unable to sweet aside. There had been too many Glandelinians against him.

There was only one hope for them to avoid even getting caught in the main horror of the dreadful battle and that was to retreat to the small village of Fingaree not far away which they did.Part of it as in was in flames but the refugees with Penrod and the vivian girls took refuge in a small hotel and met the assailants which surged around the structure trying to force their way in. The swelling hundreds upon hundred inflamed to the proper pitch by seeing that the "Hated Vivian Girls were in their midst converged upon the entrances using the butts of their rifles as battering rams.There was a dreadful roar of sound heard even above the battle raging elsewhere.The boy and girlscouts having had time to prepare were ready behind the bars and other obstructuions placed as barricades against the doors.They tossed hundreds of hand grenades into the oncoming yelling throngs, and seeing fire apparatus in the building and finding the water on, soon huge streams of water with great pressure good and cold too were hurled upon the mob who poured at times a withering fire upon the structure.Its members however met each chalange with violece.

Pushing them on were Gerald Starring and Fred Dargar screaming at the s top of their voices but remaining out of range;

"All of you soldiers are yellow dirty cowards if you don't get those Vivian Girl brats and string them up and their crazy brother too.Under their urging a fierce convers converging attack was made upon the building, and the havoc caused by the hand grenades were disregarded and the fierce rifle fire poured from the building too. imultaneously there were rushes at several entrances and these soldiers carried great logs for battering rams. Fourty men carried each of the three battering rams but all of them were mowed down at one discharge from the building and the logs rolled amongst the other glandelinians throwing them into confusion.But the entrance at one place was gained and the besieged child scouts and surviving cavarly men fought wity with sabre, clubbed rifle and with hand grenades and even with pails of line lime dust which were thrown into the eyes of the assailants.But the glandelinians forced their way in and the defenders were forced to retreat however to the stairs, and them up them to the second floor.There with some machine guns inflading the stairs they held their fory fortfor two hours.There was a sharp battle for the possession of the elevators in the building but these were soon in possession of the christian cavarly men, and run up under the roof, but this victory was gained with bad loss on both sides. Although several hundred of the mob of glandelinian soldiers gained entrance to the first floor, it seemed they dared not storm the stairs for fear of the machine guns, but from points of shelter they maintained a hot rifle fire up the steps without a seconds intermission and the sound of so many shots in the building made a sound as if the structure was turning into a "Naughty Volcano".The mob of glandelinians battled desperately in the fierce attempt to capture Penrod and violet and her sisters.For a long time a most stalwart defense was put up by the massed cavarly men and the boy and girlscouts. Violet and her sisters were in the conflict as much as any one else and so was Penrod who had joined as soon as one of his sisters had dressed his wounded arm. Inside of the building none of the children were hit while the loss amongst their assailants was dreadful.

At this time it was evident from the sights further off that Fillimen had being reinforced by Boswell Buster Johnston, for though the Main Glandelinian forces were not yet then retreating, they were being held at bay, and therefore at the height of the conflict at the structure one of the cavarly men managed

to send in a wireless telegram to one of the christian generals in charge of the christian"Storm Wave".The Telegram reached the general in ten seconds at at where he even stood being brought by a swift mounted courier;It read;

"Have Vivian Girls besieged in hotel in town of Pingaree with Penrod. Glandelinians assaulting us in great numbers and are already forcing forcing their way in doing great damage.Request you order general or Colonel Lysonia or who ever is handy to come to our rescue before the rasvals sin.".

With general Filimen being ad abis to advance, General Drum or Drongoole came dashing up with a great body of Christian cavalry, but in the melee were were worsted with their general wounded, but during the confusion violet and her sisters with Penrod, got away, but so terrible was the panic caused by the fierce attack of the enemy through the whole town, that Jennie and violet got seperated from Penrod and her sisters, and had a very hard time to find their way to them again.

This indeed is supposed to be a long, long, long story about sev en beautiful little Girl heroines. Of course as the reader has seen or would have seen if they were there a great many people are connected, directly or indirectly with this story for it should have to be when there is do such an enormous squabble aging, and so many are in it, and the story has to be so full of adventures. for no war time ever existed that did not have many other lives connected with it, even though every life itself is a thing alone, seperate and distinct, and complete in itself.This description is what we may learn of when a battle is raging, and the Vivian Girls had to be involved in it for its full duration.This story is what we can call the combined sorrowfulness and joyfulness and excitement of life in war time, in time of battles, and yet when so often what Violet, and her sisters had suffered and gone through with some readers may say then what good was life in such a state.Yet all these things,, which influence with thrilling adventures, horrible experiences experiences scenes of dreadful disasters, sorrow and suffering, and grief and may really entertain them are me sly mostly through their own will suffer as they might, their joys and quiet times were merely little pauses in the great drama; gaps too that surely have to be filled, else life would have been too heavy for even them to bear in such times of sorrow and dire peril.Their friends and loved ones constantly claimbed Violet and her sisters didn't deserve all they had to endure.That is true. That is positively true.But as they themselves would answer "Neither did God Deserve to suffer all he did suffer, nor that he still suffers because the nations of the world are still so sinful.But it isn't necessary to fill up these sort of gaps in this story.If they didn't really wish to suffer horror and dangerous experiences, they could have saved themselves themselves by fleeing up north to Abbiennia where they would be far from danger.But Their Nation needed their services as much as it needed the services services of their brave Father. The country was in danger from a cruel and sinful foe and therefore they would be cowards had they fled to safty. If if Shthey had done this, there would need be so marvelous and so long a story inmany series of sections in which it is written of the family of emperor Vivian.The nature of their adventures will always give you something to ponder on when you read through the many volumnes, and see whether girls can be even braver than boys, for men nor boys I'll guarentee wouldn't dare to even imagine to go through whatbthey did.They are in this story too really angel possessed, or otherwise they could not have endured what they did. Once sometime before the battle of Randall in a small town Restaurant Violet being in there alone at the time eating her dinner saw two persons sit down to play a game of cards.

"I see"she overheard one of them say."That is one of the beautiful Princess(s and I believe she is violet."

"I don't see"she heard the other say,as he tossed down a card-"How it is they can gamble with their lives as they do."

"But they do"he she overheard the other say."But But it sure is unusual.Yet I hear nevertheless that though they do not appear to they carry with them a very great sorrow if not fear.If our country should lose in this great and desperate war game I would wonder then what she and her por poor sisters would do."

"What ever is beautiful and tender in their lives would go out likev a light"she heard the other say. Though they may fill their lives after that even in exile with all that can be obtained and called beautiful, and though they may cherish a great and holy ambition, and do a splendid and worthy toil and deeds for others in any great profession, the empl empty place in their lives that had been Faiths would never be filled, never as long as they lived.

And als although they may live saintly lives and do everything that causes the

sad and sorrowful to laugh,(as he) and the erring to weep, and the whole would could love them deeply when they are alone by themselves in their secret chamber and in the silence of their private home they would cry out to the silen ce"Oh our empty hearts.Oh our empty hearts. Nothing can fill it again."

But to give the reader a perfect ease of mind this could never Happen for if it did, then when it did, a cause so holy going to ruin would cause Our Dear blessed Lord to appear as if he didn't tell the truth when he said; "The Gates of Hell can never prevail against it.And if that can't which is a million times more powerful than all Humanity, what can sinful nations do? But nevertheless this was threatening them, but this went on in the only early stages of the tremendous conflict conflict.Always against the good the earliest stages of persecution and sorrow continues, in the end it's a immeasureable horro wfor the wicked. In fact it was better and safer for her had Glandelinia quit the warfare right now. See for instance the battle of Weeping Willow Run raging during the meantihle meanwhile.The results were a laughable one to violet and her sisters.The Christian armies were having everything their own way.All the fiercest efforts could avail the Glandelinian armies nothing. The gaps torn in their lines could not be filled.Their losses could not be replaced.The Christian army increased against them for every action.It is often so only it requires a very brave spirit to try to make up for the losses and win a battle in the face of impossibilities as general Federal tried.

The situation was unusually different with violet and her sisters.The awful excitement in the hotel fight in the town did not cause them to fear any thing, and they en enjoyed the fighting they did as much as the enemy ached to get at them.There were no regrets in their hearts for this trying ex perience, the fierceness of the fight to hold the hotel, no hidden hurts, no heart breaking pauses resulted from their thrilling time sepm spent together in the bloody hotel ti fight, for this is a story of seven beautiful little heroines, and although as I said a countless number of people did touch their hearts, helpled and blessed them, and made them happier than most children even deserve to be even when good, they have no real part in their story but nevertyeless nevertheless because of the titanic conflict there was and no means whatever to leave them out of it, though Violet and her sisters, their three loyal and good brothers, and parents alone deserve to be in it. So then if we fail to go into extreme particulars, such as why the Vivian girls did all this when they could have been safly at home, as who made their beautiful uniforms and private princely clothing or who really cooked their food, what they really as always eat what they refuse to eat you need not be at all surp ised surprised.They always attended if possible Three Masses a day, but there no time for thatbto be mentioned in every chapter.Therefore the clothes were made, the foor they loved best prepared and everything else too you may be sure of that.The only point is that the seamstress and the Chef are not the interesting articles in this long story and so they are placed where they belong in the Mess Halls and the military sewing rooms, or anywhere but in these pages. as there is no room for them. It isn't really probable that the enemy could could get the best of them either, it is not left out as a deeply plotted story either, sometimes things occur which could cause a person to laugh to wonder a great deal, to probably doubt in many of the unusual events, plenty of thrilling adventures, but as to any fatal disasters to the Princesses or the best of their following mentioned in the story there's nothing of the sort in it.The worst of the experiences of the Princesses will occur at Brigano after that these sad and exciting incidents will begin to wan and no harm afterwards will ever be able to come to them again. The wisdom, their exploits and the bravery of the children is the chief charm of the whole story, all the charm it has perhaps.But it is a wi wisdom that will uplift your life, if you give your full minds to it and help you and others to make of it something better than filling up a gap between your cradle and your grave. Maybe for some it would probably be nice to be Angel possessed.It didn't seem so for violet and her sisters.It seemed the main source of their sorrows and sufferings.Yet as for the Princesses, they nevertheless because of that condition had the angel nature in them to their friends and followers, they were a Heaven on earth, but they were wont to say of them"To the enemy they were a "Hell" but the story about them has a good purpose, their lives for their cause, their doings for their cause had a righteous purpose as you could see if studying on their adventures mishaps and sorrows and sufferings when you grasp the real meaning of it.They were made to fill expresly expressly the gaps of millions of other human hearts, they came into exisa existance to be a Saviour of their nation for in this story God send them into the world Angel Possessed endowed with a sort of inner sight that showed them the proper places they were to occupy this inner sight is always called Sympathy.It is chiefly born in their

souls but sometimes it has parents,, and the parents names are "sorrow suffering, and Experience. They though Princesses were not as Princesses are. They were never haughty, they hated vanity, pride, and con conciet, they believed ev erybody of any rank were their equals, they were great chums to all their boy and girlscouts, and general officers too, confidants and the best of friends always.It was a beautiful friendship indeed, such companionship betwsen them and their scout friends and everybody else they were acquainted with.No matter what their u sufferings were and had been, they in their hearts did not hate the enemy either but would have given their very lives for the enemys conversion. There had been a great many battles which the story mentions where the vivian girls had had experiences but never none such as what occurs and occured in this three days battle of Weeping Willow Run. Too there had been a great many girls who had been in this conflict for the possession of the hotel but the loss of life had occured amongst only them which this time was an unusual occurance.The Regiment which had accompanied the Vivian girls was an old timer too called the Standards, and therefore it was somewhat of a sadening saddening occurance to them.Penrod had however seen to it that their bodies were recovered during the retreat to the hotel in the town and the wounded also dragged out of harms way. nd while then he didn't do anything unusual about the loss as he might have done he did put it in his prayers to God, and so entirely did he accol associate it with all his desperate pland plans and purposes, so truly did all the survivors do their duty in the hotel, that he gave scant notice to the dreadful loss inflicted upon the glandelinians, while his sisters during the testing contest stayed at his heels , herever he went to fire his shots, did something upon a word, a glance from him and was so truly happy if he so much as escaped another injury during the dreadful fray. As for the assailants that found their way for a time into the build ing, they couldn't so much as go up one step without being shot down, yet they scarcely thought of the consequence of that, the thoughts were only for their brothers safty, they understood that well enough, and covered the steps, all they th u had thought of , or wished for, was to see the enemy get the worst of it for his sake. And oh how violet,and her sisters did hope and pray that sooner or later troops would come to the rescue, and yet Penrod was goaded on more desperately for his own love of them when they recieved from him a smile, or a loving look.

As grave as their danger had been should the enemy have won they were not scared, frightened or emotional, they only were glad if Penrod succeeded in getting away.But during the conflict in their heart there had been an abiding wish that grew and strengthened as the minutes during the desperate conflict went on, a wish that grew unchecked, untill it became a great loving desire in their souls as unchecked wishes always will among the good, a wish that this cruel inh inhuman war was over. he wished too she had brought a bigger division of boy and girlscouts then this would not have happened.Only boy and girlscouts were feared most by the savage enemy they had often told themselves, and only boy and girlscouts could f inr fight the enemy at every disadvantage and win.violet had remembered hearing Angelinia Aronburg once say, that when the enemy fled from the christians it was usually"Before the s u squadrons of child scouts.violet and her sisters were very young,,,,, but they understood neverytheless, and grew more and more to love her girl and boyscout troopers, and so did her sisters. They The enemy didn,t love them and to the enemy they were of no use to the world but to just be pestering people. During many a time violet and her sisters had thought a good deal about these things, especially when the enemy armies had gone upside down over Penruds desperate raids, and when ever they thought of it they would go off into their own private chamber and have their laugh out untill they couldn't laugh any more. Violet and her sisters certainly were unusual they took to everybody they saw in the army and the people took to them. No body can despite how pretty they were, jennie and violet were the two prettiest and nearly equal in beauty, and their solemn big gray eyes or violet eyes seemed always to be somehow gl looking you through and through. You could always always identify Jennie when she went out for a stroll.for she always loved to carry a princely walking cane. Those who had guily con conscioussness were always glad to get away from her, and her sisters, and their searching eyes. Then too they always had a sharp way about saying things, and they were too truthful to be popular with any one not loving children, they were unusually polite, and once when a great Christian Lady asked Jennie if she would like to go home with her to live she said;

"No Madam My only real home is in Heaven and I only care to live there and nowhere else.I love to be in God,"

The lady was surprised at this unusual answer and benefited much by it. And once when Charles Brown was invited to a Royal Dinner by Emperor Vivian, the little girls always have having the same priviliges as their parents were permitted to come into the parlor and listen while the older people and military officials were in conversations.violet at the time sat on the edge of a

big green sofa just where her pretty solemn eyes could watch every movement take in every detail of the visitors. He was a great and good man, not vain, either a great type of an Abbiennian, and full of love and admiration for children.The beauty of violet and her sisters was his main attraction.Though he was a great politician too and also a great orator, and a exc-llent fighter.He conversed a great deal on the subject of the enemy the plans of enemy generals, and the others listened. Little violet listened more closely than all perhaps, at least the great general was believing she did, when more than once he caught the solemn eyes fixed upon his face.Their gaze flattered him indeed, and therefore he went ahead and told more stories, some funny, some heroic, and himself the hero of them all, and all true too believing he was bewildering with his greatness the little seven audience before him, especially the violet eyed little Princess.Then suddenly he turned to the child edged off to the end of the big sofa, and exclaimed;

"Well little angel Princess, and what are you thinking of, that you look at me so steadily.?"

He certainly expected a compliment, any ordinary little girl would have understood her manners well enough to have given it.but violet was an unusual child, and truthful to such a degree that she made everybody love her int ints intensely.Moreover her darling sisters often told her"You are the little angel of our Family. At any rate be this as it may, she generally spoke when she was spoken to and they say said when she did so she would surprise every one.It was the general wa who got the surprise of his life.He didn't have to repeat his question to her, either for no sooner had he asked what she was thinking of then the little girl replied quite soberly;

"I was not thinking of anything.I just liked to look at you because I heard you are a man angel to all those who are under you.Therefore I love you."

You may be sure there was a happy season reserved for her by and by.

For her parents were deeply impressed with the lovely saying of their daughter. The general however laughed and he immediately said;

"She told the truth at all events.but she's the best angel of us all."

Violet and her sisters had made themselves very pupular with everybody(a little too popular to the enemy), and their prettiness was so unusual that because of their beauty they were a little feared by many who were inclined to be a little afraid of "Celestial persons" During the times when they rested themselves after travels and scouting tours and other duties the two great charatstics which stood out with such unusual distinctness all in all their after life and which influenced and affects so many countless lives and touched their own--their love for and familiarty with and for God and nature. Who understands what secrets the different directions of wind breathed to the brave little Princesses as it stirred through the tree tops over head. who can say what grave and beautiful messages from the sun waved in the graceful greens of fields of grain and wheat which they often saw?Or declare if the clouds placed themselves for their pleasing, while their dreamy eyes followed their mystic movements, their strange fantastic shapes, their great converge, their roo rolls, they heaviness and storm color, and now their sensitive spirit caught their meaning.They could tell by what shape of cloud a thunderstorm was coming. Never were they scared of lightning.They did not even fear the cyclone cyclone either though they didn't of course want to be in the path of one for they had several sad experiences with them already.But who knows.who knows.? No one could comprehend how merry they were for who knows if those sad passionate outpourings which s they called"Pleadings with God were not the be ginning the first springing seed of that most intense love of Him which illuminated their lives, and the lives of others, and taught them the nearness and dearness of a Personal god, to go out with, to converse with with he their many human friends.When ever they feared disaster was impending because of the war, or because a massacre of children occured they always prayed with each other to God or His Blessed Mother on their rosaries, especially when their troubles and puzzles became a burden.So when the enemy was trying to turn the hotel upside down in order to capture them and Penrod they had continually prayed while fighting desperately to save themselves and others And what violet said in her prayer was;

"If it be Thy will don't let the enemy win.They might do it but I understnad understand you can dispose.It is not a bit of trouble to you and therefore I implore you.I do not plead for myself because I could be an angel just the same if I died, but please save to those here and my sisters and Penrod.you can save us all I know you can.you are the Greatest and most Loving God of all .You can do anything.And I and my dear sisters will do a great deal for You too. We will try to become still more good, though good we are.. nd Dear god in the near Fure don't let the enemy massacre any more children, never, never, n-e-v-e-r."

The enemy massacred mostly girl children.Then during the fray she drifted

off for a moment into dreaming what a horrid world it would be if the enemy enemy succeeded in wiping out all girls and there would be no more girls in it. There would be no brothers and sisters to love each other, there would be no pretty frocks dresses to see on every day and especially on sundays, and no earthly use for the dolls in the stores in cities and towns. And there would be no parasols parasols at the beautiful picnics, and nobody to love the good boys who would love to have girl companions and friends. Girls in Abbiennia were not afraid of mice rats nor harmless snakes, though they may be of bad pis posionous ones.

And besides throughout the whole world there would never bee seen any millinerd milliners, and dress makers, and oh ----Heavens there would not be any mothers and aunts. and so forth. And right there the attempt of Glandelinia's annihilation of christian female element drove them to an unusual horror for they understood that would never never do. So during ll this time of the excitement they decieed c decided decided they would--if at the helm and head of human affairs would do anything to make make the glandelinians stop this annihilation of children, and they shudde shuddered to even imagine how many little girl children among child slaves and stolen children from orphan asylums have already been murdered. Yet they could not give up the puzzling situation no matter how hard tney tried, and therefore realizing the horror of it too should they be captured and murdered they fought side by side with penrod at the head of the stairs and themselves poured upon the enemy striving to come up a hotter fire than all the child scouts concentrated in its vinicity. too if you will go to the trouble to observe, you will find out that the Vivian Girl Princesses were as brave as they were good, and as good as they were pretty and had the character of persons who never understood what sins were or as if sins did not exist. Yet too not to slay a Glandelinian in this cause was a sin whether a necessity or not. They were really an angel possessed, and when their fury was up they were were seen by Penrod to have the nature of angry angels as they she wed here, their inhuman disposition during the fighting was made to the assailants to hell. These are the natures anyhow that Violet and her sisters were born with, and for which they must and did bless a long holy brave anchestry since they are the things too of which such a character is made.

Persued as they were often by Glandelinians really anyhow the glandelinians were afraid of them. Never was it recorded that even twelve glandelinians persued six of the Vivian Girls, as six of them has shown they could easily as the reader observed himself handle fourty or fifty.. but there is this advantage beyond measure, whatever the inheritance may be it may be softened for the good and the righteous sanctified indeed for all Abbiesnj Abbiennians did not seem to have even the slightest even in their possessions. Abbiennia for a nation of her sort with every person so righteous as if sin did not exist was a miracle. a most tremendous miracle. If the world comes to destruction Abbiennia alone would be exempt. Violet and her sisters were the possessor of a great Faith in their own Church, the Abbiennian peligion(catnolic), all their reasoning, and rebellion against God's enemies and sin and struggles against it grew worse and worse, and Jennie herself the worse of them would gi give anything to see Satens Face when she stuck her tonbu tongue out at him in defiance. but they were angel possessed. The Devils would run away from them, would not come within a mile of them.

But there is no disputing the fact that violet and her sisters had come to hate this terrible war. And there is no desputing the fact either that they had come to hate the Evil ones more and more because they believed they Caused Glandelinia to do all this. demons hate little children more than anything and violet, and her sisters understood that. They retained the rebellion against everything evil and sinful in their own hearts however, so far as the outwide world was concerned.. but as the war had grown out of "babyhood", and the little Princesses began to understand out of reailty something of the great and unhuman naunat, nature of the war, the rebellion in their souls waxed warmer and stronger and more bitter, untill one day before the battle of Cedernine had occured, they had gathered up all their old dolls and all their other girlish toys, painted faces on them as if they were fiends, and beat them into dust between the stones of the pavement and scattered the dust over the place that had been their playhouse saying as they did so "We are glandelinia sowing the earth with the dust of the demons. I am done with it. If glandelinia doesn't repent let Her reap her own condemnation. We're through with her and everything that is her concern. These dolls are the demons whom we have beaten to dust. Let the same be to them."

And they were through with Glandelinia. Glandelinia was never again to be a State of Abbiennia. On the other hand they spied all the more. Once when they had escaped from the enemys lines and were so far off from a christian army or two to ever expect to get something to eat they had had the most trying time of their lives to save themselves from starvation. They had tried to fish, but the fish refused to bite. To obtain food they tried many things but to no avail and had gone nearly a week and two days and were so faint they couldn't hardly wal when they were finally rescued and given food. This they claimed was one of their worst experiences. Violet once even tried to escape from the enemys lines

when a prisoner on a generals young pony when not one of the Glandelinians were conscious of what she was doing but it trotted off with her into the barn and bumped he her head, and retained it on her or its bac for hours threatening her if she tried to get down either with its hind leg or its teeth, untill some one of the glandelinians missed her and the pony, and finding him quietly munching in his stall they found her in the saddle st sitting upright as if she were a little white pretty savage, still stiff, half frozen, stolid as a warrior, waiting untill somebody came as the pony dared her to descend. he met her after fate in much the same way as if she had died for the attempt but that with these glandelinians isanticipating. she had a lonely time these days, not having seen not having seen her sisters, for it was before she finally succeeded in escaping and nobody dreamed of the busy little brain and fiery heart throbbing in her little body. The glandelinians called her a centepede, a fierce little serpent, and unusual as it was left her to herself and did not go near her. They fed her only once a day and that was in the morning. As long as they had not tothered or tormented her she was willing to be left alone, only she had loved to have the chance to secure some information. She hung upon the words of officers, caught queer expressions learned their ways and signals and pondered upon the mighty mystery of being and hated more and more by the Glandelinians because she was the daughter of an Abbiennian ruler and more so because she was a "Goody goody,".

But now in this experience in the hotel, during this frightful conflict something had happened which made her indeed wish that the cruel conflict of the war was a thing of the past--oh wish it with all her strong young soul. This battle of weeping willow Run were frightful three days of inhuman conflict, when the enemy raved in fury because he couldn't win, when the enemy all day on the first day had been constantly repelling the christian advances, when many glandelinian snipers had been in the tree tops all day sniping at christian soldiers and shooting them by hundreds, when small machine gun nests of the h enemy were being operated in the wet weeping willows against the christians. It was a fearful day, a day for a battle tragedy anywhere. Perhaps many children will be reading these volumnes too boys and girls perhaps together, and may have not thought much of such things, but you will soon, and when your eyes and your shoul sh ll have simultaneously opened to nature and to human need, you too will notice how it is and may be when the sun shines and the heavens of a november day are fair, that great tremors and convulsions of war opens up somewhere as if a volcanic eruption, and that great tragedies comes to all of us. just as a ship goes down sometimes on a quiet, and sometimes on a tttttttt, stormy sea so joy dies in a human soul. very ripple of happiness rolls away, and the deep waters of sorrow and anguish comes into place again. joy never returns at times to fill the heart utterly emptied any more than the ship ever w sails again, or the sea gives up her dead.

But nevertheless the sea bird sings across the place at morning, and yet at evening or night the silver stars shine. That is all. So the shock came to Violet, and her sisters and penrod,,,,---a sorrow that bowed his head and almost broke the hearts of the poor vivian girls. One of the boyscouts they had loved very well, Joe Greene had recieved a fatal shot while defending the top of the stairs with them. Died did you say? come call it dying but his death nevertheless was the sort, as of a light that goes out when you pull the switch. The shock of it to violet and her sisters was a great blow, and as they had tried at first to bring him too and then saw the bullet hole in his head, they quietly poured their whole rebellious souls out to god over the nature of this Glandelinian assault shooting at children more than at the soldiers..

"The Glandelinians need not have donevthis dear God" they urged. "You understand they not not have done it. He was one of the best boyscouts we had, Timothy Grove tons only best boy friend, and there are lots and lots of good girlscouts who were murdered too. The glandelinians thanks to you dear God have however never been able to make them prisoners but those who died for our Dear Country are bigger and better angels. The glandelinians could have often taken us too and murdered us but didn't. They could. They could. they could. They felt sure they could.. Oh Dear God if it by Thy Will I wish you wouldn't let any more girl or boyscouts die--never, never--n-e-ve-er. Let the enemy be cheated of their victims. But then I know if that happened there would not be any blessed little child angels, but oh----" and overwhelmed with the horror of the situation, they fell back to their old answers to all their reasonings "Thy will be done amen."

While the conflict still raged they then wondered too how it would be with noone no one ever dying, the old just dragging on forever, the bad worrying the good, the poor always hungry, the cruel and sinful always offending God, earth crowded, heaven empty, and probably deserving Hell too. Subdued by the horror of the situation they were forced to creep a little to better shelter, and when finally rescue came and they knelt where the boy scout lay w wrapped with a flag.

Then the sad scene in camp as all child scouts after that event came to pay their last and saddening respect. Violet and her sisters tiptoed softly about the room tearful and silent, being sure no one would be noisy. On a stand beside the window his toys and boyish possessions had been collected waiting to be put away out of sight. After the heart breaking fashion that we have. He had no parents therefore no parents were needed to grieve. Here were his marbles, twenty red agates among the the whotes, and striped chinias and lots of small ones of various colors. His baseball as good as new, for he had never had time to use it much, and a top that he had shos wed Violet and her sisters how to spin. His military gun a brand new one indeed leaned against the wall. His new uniform hanging by a hall tree. A small walnut box neat and carefully retained held his fishing things his tackle.. Already had had become almost as beloved by Violet and her sisters as if he were a brother. They had spent many hours on the river shores already with Penrod and Violet and her sisters. Here were his books school and military, boyish things and mostly, mostly pictures and many good ones. Violet and her sisters were bent on giving him a higher comission, his riderless horse now nibbled the grass outside the window, twice his nose had rubbed the shutter, as though he might be hi hunting for his little rider and master. Violet and her sisters touched the small reminders on the table, gently lovingly, indeed with reverence. They whispered the young heart of them, conversed to them of the beautiful, brave manhood into which by and by he would have passed. Again the useless ness of the sinfulness of Clandelinia, her murdering ways to which misfortune was placing her rose before their mind, and of Glandelinias cruelty, chafted and fretted in their young hearts. Suddenly a great thought came to Jennie. She stepped over to the coffins side and glanced down long and steadily into the quiet face of the young and dead boyscout, so calm and so beautiful in his heroic death garb. She placed her sunburned fingers warm with holy life upon the marble hands folded on the boys face or breast rather, and clasping them fast, the Vivian Girl, strange child she was from her nature, sensitive and hungry for or from their pity for their good following registered a righteous vow with her her dead boy companion in his coffin.

"Our Dear Blessed Lord in Heaven surely must have needed you" said she to herself "Or else he would not have taken you when he He might have taken men or my sisters country or any one else instead. I don't understand why he did take you, for in our country there is for me, for as me you were good indeed, and every one of us loved you. I'm angel possessed, and too pretty for my health too; mayby for our own countrys welfare and safty is why Our Dear Blessed Lord doesn't take me or my dear sisters, even though I'd be such a beautiful little Heavenly being. I under stand it is His will already, and always His will be done but how hard it is some times when you lose a loved one. But---" she leaned over, lower and lower untill her pretty lips touched the dear ear of her boyscout companion, and whispered;

"I'll have your best friend Jac gaunders take your place. He'll do your work. I'm going to be your sister in heaven. Pray that Jack will survive."

Jennie Vivian did hett not forget her vow. not even when the saddened child scouts were slowly and regretfully lowering the little casket into the grave. And when that sad day all was over, and the tent that had contained him had fallen into that sombre quiet that always attends the passing of an inmate and not even yet disturbed by the noise of battle, and the various members of the child scouts were accomplishing their best efforts and bravest too, to get even with the enemy enemy for their loss of a comrade, jennie had Jack gaunders in his place. Paying her vow she called it for you must understand that all child scouts were her companions as well as to her sisters, and they had ears that caught, a memory that retained. you see Our Blessed Lord always compensates for all that he denies. Nobody should ever forget God's own compensations. Therefore many boyscouts were their compensations. He and her sisters sought Joe greenes brother, James, sitting alone, through with weeping it seemed, but bowed with the desolation that follows the death of a loved one, and Jennie and violet slipping on his right and left side, ventured to steal an arm about his his neck. He did not move except to cover the small hands with his. It was doubtful if ever he knew who were there, he only felt they were real through hearted sympathisers, and he answered to their sympathy even the giver of it. The touch of bthe two children tightened about his neck;

"I have placed dear Jack in his stead." said Jennie--And I asked my brother Penrod if you could fill Jack's place, and he said you could do it, when I told him why I wanted you to. He'll be a brother to you, and I will be like a sister."

Joe's brother looked up caught the Princess's heart and meaning in her eyes, opened his arms, and tuking the two of them to his bosom bathed their faces with his tears. To all of the boyscouts and girls too violet and her sisters had always been the best of chums. That was even at the first of the organization of the child scouts, and as the days and months had sped on as months and days will, whether we laugh or cry, the comradeship grew, and strengthened, and develo developed into such a beautiful thing.. that at the very last up to now there

were thousands who were disposed to believe that Violet and her sisters and the child scouts "Were One." When Violet and Jennie was embraced by Joe's brother they couldn't help giving forth a giggle despite their grief for him and the loss of their comrade.

"hat said they "Do you love us as if we were your sisters. Good. We love you too," th"then they all let him do it to them, tried to cheer him, and did succeed in some measure for they always had a way to comfort anybody. Therefore it was always that every one did their level best to comfort them when in sorrow too.

They gave him jack's commission and gav gave Jack joe's comission. Jean Saunders did not accept the loss of joe as some might have thought as much as she had loved the toy. Of course in her scout dutues she had been busy, and she scarcely had the time, with her command and other commands, and the recruiting of new scouts, and her own following, and the military affairs of life of military style, her hard tims to recover from wounds she recieved, to watch the doings of joe green who had so voluntarily repudiated glandelinia and her ways. She understood joe greens immensely and had hoped some day to see him to be her brother as she and he were loving each other so much. He loved Jack took but in reality he was her brother. Yet he didn't show any grief at Joe's death even though he too was such a good friend. But there is too such a sorrow, where we can't cry or show grief, and he had it.. So when he heard of the death of joe greene he sent for the one who had reported it and then went to see his dead friend. Violet and her sisters grieving for his death saw him, there nodd ed sadly to him, but saw that Jack didn't cry or even show any signs of sorrow or even the slightest remourse. But it does show in a persons face nevertheless. Jack's face was as white as a sheet.

The manner of violet and her sisters however to James greene touched him. At the sight of him, the remembrance of Jacks white face, Jeans illness because of the loss, caused their hearts to harden still more against the sins that brought all this sorrow and horror and grow more stubborn against it. After a while when joe controlled himself though he still held violet and Jennie in each arm he fixed his sad eyes upon the m the seve, and said with sadness;

"Why did you and your dear sisters who could be safe at home ever come to share all this horror."

"We have to. There's no way out!"

Violets answers were usually brief, but always pointed. The questioning went on.

"Why do the enemy do so much meanness to you and your sisters!"

She came back with the question—

"Why do they do it to the other children, and child slaves."!

The faintest shadow of a smile played about the pale lips of the boyscout, just for an instant.

"You and your dear sisters ought to know, you are old enough to understand-- that you have behaved in a manner that is unusual for even little heroines. put it is too much for nice brave little girls as you are----"

"We don't care---we are not nice little girls to the enemy. They hate nice little girls, and the prettier they are the more they hate them. To them they are no good to anybody. They slay little girls more than they do boys, and mostly only girls. I've seen terrible things, which cannot be described and so have my sisters, and we are tired of it. The enemy can't scare me. They can't do it to me or my sisters. They have tried to and we're here yet."

A hint, a shadowy hint of the aspiring young soul of Jennie, just daring anything in the face of a cruel and savage foe, was borne to the boy at that moment. He extended his hand to Hettie and Daisy who were standing close, and beckoned to the others..

"Come little Angels sit down there by my side, and don't stand. It is I who should stand. There now. Do you believe you and your sisters could go through all dangers the wars future holds for you and still live it through!"

"Yes we do. We believe we will see the end of it."

"Was it you violet who once came to me in an ugly suit of boys clothes, dressed up in trousers and boots, and handed me a dispatch you captured to give to your Father."

"Yes" she giggled, "but the boots were too long for me, and the trousers too strong, and I had to wave every dangerous creek in the territory and hide in tall trees to escape my persuers. And when I did so I had to almost work as if I was a man. To the enemy little christian girls are nothing. To them we are every dirty name they can call us. But we have done plenty and should be proud of it, but ain't."

James held his breath---There had these strange little angel possessed pretty creatures calling themselves "little girls" been hiding all these years! To him it was as if it was the sudden discovery of a beautiful jewel too costly for a world of worlds to buy lying amidst a brown pebble. The heart w that was desolate for his darling brother turned with sudden fullness to the darling

Princely friends before him. He placed his hands on Violets and Jennie's golden heads, and lifting the beautiful but solemn little faces to his said;;;;2;2;2

"If anything terrible ever happens to you beautiful little Princesses, than then Abbieannia, and the whole Christian world would be desolate indeed.It is always best for all of us to be extremely careful, and to do the best we can with what we are.Many friends I learned have often told you about the great women heroines of the world, who have lived, and their great works and daring, and you copy after them. Yet despite all you suffered you are content.but I can tell you dear Princesses this much;you can always become anything you wish, anything, a great deal, or nothing.It lies with you and your sisters entirely.god for you that has done his part, and you have done for Him everything you could too.We can and do always form of ourselves, built into what we please on god's foundation. you have always remembered that. I sure wish I had little sisters as you little brave girls are.You never forget the sorrows of others never forget never indeed. Your own no matter how severe are only a past memory as if it were a last admonition admonition for some slight wrong doing. your actions recently seems to be a last warning to the enemy.If I was on their side, Than Heaven I am not, I believe I would have feared for Glandelinia, and not for you. your safty is assured.No matter what might try to occur.I can see it in your eyes. If you were gone the world would drop into a deeper deadlier since than ever expected.but it never will be. god has some intention for your creation and it is coming.Let Glandelinia beware.I do not say why because I do not know now.but I see it in your eyes."

While they were sitting here together along the distant battle lines change had followed change. Fortune for the enemy had fled, the enemy lines had shattered themselves against the "wall" christian lines moved away in horror, everything gave way in horror, died, and renewed in the same, but they still sat there.It was no place in the battlefield for them.Though they are Princesses Princesses when it comes to their safty for their own welfare, then the christian generals, though far under them in comaission show authority that is not denied. When they're told"keep away from the battle it is keep away and they 'must' obey.If they wont the generals would lead on, they will retreat. This battle since the tragedy caused these hours dreary ones to try their souls, and much for adversities has its mercies to knit their hearts and souls in sympathy and love. Right glad was the boyscout of the companionship of the Vivian Girls and penrod;; who sat there whistling at his side, trudged with him to the river shore, sang if he was sad, and showed their love for him then, as for always afterwards.

But all their bravery could not keep off the shadow of the horror of battle that dogs the christian cause to an age and its misfortunes, rages as if the infernal regions changes place with the earth, tand threatens that which causes the strongest heart to grow faint with fear and despair.The horrors of war that pants and shivers everything in the path of even adversity.They at times could see the battle so close it almost showed its "fangs of war"to them.This was the day in that terrible hotel strife when the glandelinians had with grim horrible unfeeling faces and with blinding fury tried to get in to capture them and do the horrors to them they had so often seen. to drag them out, little girls sacred to the touch of those who love them, the dear dear Princesses, and yet horribly failed. They recieved no quarter at the hands of the counter christian assailants.No prisoners were taken. Yet when the Vivian Girls were besieged in that horrid hotel strife s strife.Oh blessed Christ, who does not Know and understand the agony of such a scene. The Vivian girls crouched at the at the head of the stairway, shorn of its carpetings by the firing of both sides without hitting each other, and watched with burning eyes the fall of Joe greene, and the almost diss olution of a place that had been called a "Hotel." Hotel.The strange fierce glandelinians who dared to lay unholy hands upon the little girls, whose Father and mother and all followers loved and valued more than all the properties of a world, and who graced the earth as an earth can be graced, and yet couldn,t be reached, because they were as fierce then as the angels who possessed them, against the cruel sinful soldiers. They saw and had heard and had sickened with the scene, but they fought. They saw the friends, throng the place to defend them, and to fall in scores..Then after the tragedy now they saw Joe's brother sink beneath the burden of his sorrow. And he had not been in the fray.Joe.The thought of why he died brought the tears to their eyes.He died for them. They saw the future, Heaven and god be praised and Thanked as few children see, they saw the hollow world for him, and yet for him there was no nothinness as his loss made him better friends out of them, and out of all his followers.They felt for him as if it was their loss of a loved one.They learned in that brief day anew the meaning of lifes pain, and and all the long hard lesson of humanitys great struggle against Glandelinia the Devils life. They learned anew what sorrow was, and what friefriendship really means.They saw the day for joe the day of battle was all done, and he for his country and god and for them would, and could fight no more. and with the ending of the fateful day they would gather all their sad renewed knowledge to their aid. seize anew the reins of their angelic life his life and theirs

in hand. For some time the boys sat upon the lonely banks of the stream in the late morning of a bloody November Morning.The sun began to slow peep through the yellow leaves of the ancient locust trees that stood as if scarred old veterans in a long straight solemn line along the stream, some safe distance north of the frightful savage battlefield..No crickets chirped among the grasses, there only came the frightful noise of countless rifles, cannon and yelling of combatants, the burst of shell, and the cries of the frightfully wounded all this had silenced the voices of nature.Hell reigned instead.The katydids though usually heard yet in this territory were now dumb, and the birds, the sparrows ogone away anywhere to escape the noise and frightful scene. The animals h of any sort had fled, serpents too.Not even the sound of wild gr geese were heard, the breath of autum unchilled because of the heat of the forest fires of southeastern and other parts of Calverinia seemed or was stilled by that horrid din.All Nature was horrorified horrified, was full of the sadness of death. The smoke of battle smoiled the atmosphere. It's stench made you almost strangle. It smarted your eyes your nose and mouth.

"Only I am left now"said James green softly.

"I and my sisters are a part of you."said Jennie. Vivian.

"We are enough"said violet."We are all to you and our followers.We and all they are one and enough.We all share the same."

"Yes"said James"We ought to be. But what shall we do with ourselves?We cannot go near h the battle lines.The generals protest.It is dangerous and joe's death and the death of fifteen girlscouts, and twenty boyscouts already is a grim warning.How go and where?"

The Vivian Girls glanced in the direction of the battle with an air of disdain... The ground was dry and dusty, up and down as far as the eye could reach there were scenes that at other times would be loved were now also dis disdainful.There was no freshness anywhere, save in the childlikedul souls of the Vivian Girls.violet waved her hand at the scene--a grand sweep that took in everything;

"Let us get out of this and into camp"said she."Let's find room to breathe." It was a fine thought and with hand clasped in hand, started out tward the camp the section furthest from battle and its sorrows and its horrors.The path lay straight through natures heart---it ended, but lets anticipate.

Because of the stern yet loving warnings of their generals to remain out of danger during the frightful battle they had again retraced their steps to their own headquarters.The building a good sized wooden house, and the encampments around it was in the beautiful wilderness of Weeping Willow Run.Doors and windows opened to the sun, and to the hills towering above it as if it was a giant was crowned by Glandelinian batteries , but the battle had not extended to this location and the batteries were silent. The cedars also waved on the crest of these hills and at their base, down among the green valleys, and past and through all moved the silent Weeping Willow Run. The very camps opened to the sun and so did the headquarters itself--it was fortunate the battle had severe results of it had left them this, these Princesses who for their own safty had to remain away from so titanic a "storm"was there was nothing else for them to do.To go scouting or spying during a battle usually was nothing else but downright sucide. The floors were white and clean as always, Penrod was sitting by the open door on the top step.As for violet, and her sisters, in one way how glad they were in heart to really be made to stay away from the roaring battle since it gave them more security and more freedom of the encampments and the forest---that is if a enemy assault never came this way.But fortunately it didn't. The last morning hour had passed, and dinner was soon to be served when Jennie turned from spreading the dinner table..;;2;2;2 to say sharply;

"There I call that decidedly bad. And the way the air waves produced by the concussion of that frightful battle pulls at that curtain as if a cyclone was coming and----and----"""""""

There came a shock suddenly from the distance that lifted the muttlin muslin curtain to the ceiling and made the building convulse as if the earth itself was quaking. Fortunately, because it gave her something to think about a besides words with which to make the comparison she had started upon, it gave a chance for her to momentarily forget the sorrows caused by a battle.

Penrod who had been sitting in the same spot glanced in,and laughed.

"Throw it back Jen,"said he"Twist the thing back and hang it on a nail; so that the wind may come right in. you have no idea what many good things the wind will bring in if you twist that curtain out of its way..."""""""

"Yes I have"said Jennie acting now as small housekeeper"just now the wind brings in powder smoke, the sound of battle and the al distant uncanny cries of the fighting battle lines. As to twisting if we were back in the old times when you and I were young little babies they would never let us twist the window curtains.Mother wouldn't, Joice wouldn't."

"Nevertheless we are here"said Penrod in the new times, and in the "beautiful war"times. And just now there's nobody but me and you and your sisters in this place."

"We are enough while we are here"said Jennie"and as for the curtain up she goes oh that breeze is good, and now what is that?it smells as if a lot of leaves were burning."

Penrod sniffed and then said;"That is probably some small fires started by the battle.There is nothing in all the woods than the sweetness of nature and the enemy and war destroys it all.We all love the woods, for they are the Key to all beautiful and holy thoughts and yet the enemy ruins it all by his forest fires. You understood the groves were our blessed Lords First temples, and they probably were His best too and yet the enemy sets them in flame or destroys by shell fire. And I love to think also that the various birds were His first choristers, flowers is His first incense and yet too the enemy destroys these.The stars in heaven I'm sure were His first worshippers and 'sang together' in the morning, and the enemy would destroy them if he could.We all love Nature for the woods is Gods First Temple."

"Yes"said Jennie"I am sure we do, and Father has often teached me and my sister sisters the beautiful secrets of the forest and the language of nature.We all love nature in every respect for we Love God, and it comes from God.."

How they wished it was May time again.To see the young greens on the trees hear new birds chirping in the trees nests and to see the beautiful spring flowers of various sorts hid among the new grasses. Life since the days before had changed to the brave Princely children, the building and camp I into which the dangers of the battle had set them in crouched as a sort of strange appearance at the foot of the hills the buildings of the camp seeming small and their windows lifted to the hills their doors open to the sun and to the winding Weeping Willow Run slipping ever on to finding the still deeper but not less lovely Atonburgs Sun River.

Who cared if the building was not too close to the roaring battle. No one needed to care for true friends within this territorytwere boundless in numbers..not even the soldiers of the opposing battle lines forgoet the very existance of thes these eight who had wandered to the camps hand in hand but not beyond their memories though hateful memories of the sinful enemy. Who cared if the sound of the enemys "devil yells" howsled hard at the door of the building from the distance, and sometimes------hush don:t let penrod hear, the cries of the many wounded too howled and moaned too away off in the distance.Penrod could guess it however even though he was getting used to such sad alarms.But to the quick ears of the Vivian girls the howles howls of the enemys ; lling came on the noonday winds, startling them at times from their day dreams, and driving them off to peep in that direction and wonder in that plaintive way which usually fills the childhood in the heart and paints the appearance of woman in the baby features, what sad alarms of battle the future might conceal.

They were in danger it seemed even here, and bad enough.But as Penrod said-"There was no danger as long as they had him, and he had them.Then the roar of cannons would come again but the noise of exultant christian yells would cause the gaunt threatener of the battle to be quite forgotten for the time.As Jennie was preparing dinner a strange new familyor new member joined the little party in the first floor of the headquarters---a ninth party, or as Violet and her sisters said"A stray runaway child slave. The new comer was a little boy, a slender sleek looking little boy. He wandered in just before daytime when Jennie was laying out the table clothe for dinner, with the rear door flung wide. he was singing as she dried her cups and watched the sun streaking the mountain tops with silver and beauty and was unaware another little wanderer escaped somehow from the Glandelinian camps had eletected to share their solitude, untill the boy attracted the attention of her sisters who had been washing themselves for dinner.

"The boy had come in the rear door and Penrod had not seen him.

"Mery Mercy"cried violet."how you startled me.When did you come and how.How did you when we are fleeing from the battle craze here.Look at the little boy sisters.He's an escaped child slave for he hardly has no clothes on.Get him something to put on ---but I'm sure glad to see him dearly glad he ran away from the glandelinians. ut I don't understand how he did it."

And as she talked the beautiful little child had nestled down by the little slave boys side, wound her arms slender and white about the little boy and caught her land. violet and her sisters had such compassion on little child slaves they often cried and wept for them.But what was it to o o sob for.A little boy slave who running away ffom from the enemys lines had wab wandered into their headquarters from the distance and the enemys lines from the horrible battlefield from which she and her sisters had been forced to flee from at the stern advise of the christian generals.. She and h rsisters had not loved the sinful armies of Glandelinia, neither had the child slave, she fan i fancied, and the old font of love and sympathy so ready always to gush for the unfortunate, had burst its bands at the coming of this beautiful little half naked child slave coming to seek

safty and companionship in the wilderness section of the christian camps.

"what is it honey?" asked Penrod from his seat outside the entrance door among the fall withered vines and mountain laurels. And Jennie made answer as her sisters crowded around the little slave in sympathy;

"Why I believe it is a little child slave boy, though perhaps it's your guardian angel in disguise---for his language is a new one to me, and can't even understand Violet when she speaks to him.I believe he is german."

Penrod arose and went in to see what mannervof child slave had found his rear door ajar.

"Why said he"he is a little foriegn boy all right, and a beautiful little boy at that.We will have to guard him good or they'll come after him and steal him away again."

Jennie looked up from the table and said;

"He has come to the christian lines to stay we will see to that.He even has the staying look in his eyes. You can always tell when a person has come to remain free."

"Yes"said Penrod"That is quite true when they come to us especially--but I wish he hadn't come so soon in such a locality.We're all alone here just now and if the Glandelinians some come to find him we would be in a tight bottle for there are no soldiers hardly here to help us.They're mostly all at the battle front or going. We're in danger here now I'm afraid."

He sighed and tapped the knuckles of his right hand upon his left palm, some thing told him already that his sisters were never destined for the comm common quiet ways.The small feet have already thread unusual paths and would again too be pierced perhaps by the thorns of many more sharp and sad and terrible experiences, unless the war comes to an early close.

"We learn many lessons"he said dreamily watching the sombre top of the distant hills through the open window"We learn many of our sad lessons much too early.But it is true quite true, that we understand when child slaves flee the enemys camps the Glandelinians will sent cavarly and patrols to scour the country for them, and infantry to train them and beat through the brush in their search.When one is young for instance love comes and strong too, but for the enemy love is gone.There we holy love as among outselves I believe there is but one---when we meet it in the silence of pain, sad experiences, the gloom of sorrow, or the blackness of disaster we understand that it not only has come to stay but grows more and more within us.We open our hearts and take it in and it never goes again.We understand when real love has come to stay. Sometimes it tears and wounds, and does not respond to our caresses, but it stays in our hearts, a dear, dear sorrow but it stays and never leaves.If everybody in the world loved each other as we loved ourselves and do love each other there would not be any conflicts stress and strife. But as to the little child slave well have to guard it like a treasure.

Violet had brought the clothe and though it did not fit the little boy as well as it should he was better than before nevertheless.

"well Penrod dear"said she"The little boy came without an invitation, and he will go the same way.We never turn a sad guest or unfortunate from our door. And and now if we could only find out his name."

"Oh call him angel child, most anything good will do for the time he will remain with us.We have had succored many refugees before this Jennie dear." The childs brow clouded...

"But that's been done often"said she"I forget.the sad things Penrod dear forget it.The friends who come to us now comes because they love us, else the sinful enemy has been too much for them too, as this poor child slave here.Now come to your dinner Penrod dear, and you too sisters, our fish is in the frying pan we love fish you know more than meat..We'll eat it, then we'll get George Zimmermon to find out about this little boy and have him care for him."

"We do not need to bother about the name"declared the boyscout Prince with his smile come back again. "We will first give him a good dinner for maybe he he has not eaten for days for he appeares by his face to be very hungry indeed to me, and if you please we'll drink his health and future safty and freadom in milk..."

"Oh cried Jennie"You do hit the nail so straight.Here's your cup.I'm going going to fetch the fish."

"And when we have eaten it"said Penrod"We'll try and catch some more. As soon as possible I am going to teach you little misses girls a real stunt on how to clash with the lance. you'll need that learning badly, as Violet proved to me that day she fought me when she thought I was a Glandelinian boyscout. Come as soon as dinner is over I'm going to teach you now to do it.We have plenty of time this afternoon as there is nobody around."

"Us?Really now?I thought it was only boyscouts, and cavarly men----only those who could fight with a lance."

"Any girl"said Penrod slowly may do anything a boy may do and should.The, have the same rights and priviliges in this country, and should have in other countries

too and they all have the same common sense and courage. The world will agree to that some day if it doesn't now. you violet did show me that you had learned some of your drills pretty good in your accidental scrap with me that dreadful night. but in case you learn to be as good as me, I hope by God's help that that don't happen again or the two of us will be done for."

"Now" cried the Princess, while her sisters smiled "That is what we like about you, "you consider girls on an equality of or two boys."

"Not all of them" said Penrod smiling. "Some of them I consider even better."

Violet looked at him sort of mischieviously like and then smiled knowlingly.

"He means us" she whispered to Jennie.

"Now the great trouble about lance fighting" said violet as she was mounted on her horse beside Penrod with her lance in her hand (the sharp point covered by a ball) as she rode in Princely garbe "is that sometimes a boy has a stronger arm than a girl. That is why you worsted me every time in that blunder fight. I believe otherwise I understood a good deal about lance charges and thrusts. Oh yes I do, and so do our sisters, you needn't grin. I know that sometimes I have worsted the Glandelinians in sabre fights but only because we were quicker than they and they couldn't touch us. but lances are bound to meet against each other because of their length. Unless we can find out we're strong enough to fight with a lance we wouldn't attempt it with a real Glandelinian soldier unless we can get him before he can get us. I know and so do my sisters that the Glandelinians love more than anything else to destroy us, and that shows we do need to learn many things. but the main thing I and my sisters do know is.---when to charge an enemy first before he is on his guard. With that clash with you that night I was either too too quick or too late. I never drove the lance at you at the right time. but Thank god I didn't."

Penrod mounted his horse again urged the horse slowly forward, and with his sisters following said-

"You have struck the eynote of the sport. And not alone of this sport but of all sport, and of all serious ventures too. Strength has nothing to do with the results of two men or other persons in a cavarly l clash. The main thing is to drive at the proper time. I had you so often in that fight because you're not learned in the p art of the lance fighting yet. you may best Glandelinian boyscouts but if you can best me any of you singly, I need never fear then for your safty in case anything happens and I may not fortunately be with you. to drive in at the proper time. That is the great secret of all successes. It's worth getting into your memory. You got strength but don't believe so. Drive when you see the opportunity parrary parry when it is proper if you would save your life, or save yourself from a dang dangerous and painful injury: It is always well to remember it. Opportunities never come at the same time Violet. They"

They had already had their drill and were returning home to their headquarters.

The Vivian girls had shown considerable improvement and Penrod was pleased. violet had had a great deal to say to day, for she had been thinking; and she had a fancy that she wanted a good listener..

"No w" continued she" hat I and my sisters like about you is you let a person converse and learn them many things. Most boys I have learned to be acquainted with who were foriegn, are sullen and silent and won't have talking..Now when it comes to that I hang up my tackle."

"Those sort of boys probably have no ears" said Penrod "Though I'm not pretending that they should deserve a concussion in the air and warn them of their danger. Un less they're good and prove themselves worthy of their mettle mettle I do not care much for all these foriegners. Many of them have turned out cowards."

Deep in the woods heart Penrod and the little girls came upon a quiet spot shut in by trees now beginning to lose their summer draperies leaves and so forth except the evergreen. The sweet wild things of the forests appealed always to Violet and her sisters as if they might have been of kin so close was their companionship. They decided to stay here for a while for it was pretty far from the danger zone. violet herself threw herself down among the ferns and grasses and in her old way fell to dreaming while her sisters went a little off to explore. It was so good to live away from a part of the world that she did not love, full of sinful nations. It was so good to be an Abbieannian. Away also from the noise of battle, the slaughter scenes, the confusion, and the pains of mortally wounded, the agony of unrest, the long sorrow of waiting, for joy that never comes comes. he or her sisters were too young to feel these things in their fullest intensity but she felt the great freedom of Nature, the blessed companionship of her sisters, her dearest brothers and parents, so many countless true loving friends, that would hold her image, and also Penrods faithful little heart that would hold her to him untill god stilled it.

Stilled it, ah that was the thought that haunted and harassed her. If he should die---if she should die. he clasped her hands buried her face between her pretty arms and prayed, and prayed as when before she had always prayed.

"We have all the good things even though we suffered so much" she said" nd others have learn to look for. I dare not let him understand how much danger we are

in sometimes but god dearest god god My best Friend if it is thy Will let me go first, don't leave me here without him, don't don't please don't. I am so small we are my sisters and the world is so big and cruel. If it be Thy Will take me first I don't leave me here all alone. you know now you can, are you not God our Dear blessed Father!" and she made the sign of the Cross."

The winds crept through the bushes where the sun had kissed them red, a shadow fell upon shine, and through the gloom she saw Penrod and hi her sisters approaching, tney wandering by a rivers side, his head drooped, hands weary. Often had her sisters suffered more than she, especially Jennie who once for a long long time had been in the possession of the enemy, and none there to give her a word of comfort for her then all were gone, gone. ll were gone from her then, even her sisters, for they had been forcibly seperated from her and who at that time of dread and sorrow and suffering and loneliness had no other hope but just to wait for death but which finally never came. And violet for fear of losing Penrod and her sisters had begged of god in a slight mistaken moment to take her first but not through selfishness. but now she placed her hands upon her eyes and cried out sharply;

"please don't listen to me dear god don't. I made a mistake. If Thy Will preserve us all throughout this dreadful conflict, but if any of us have to go, please don't let me go first."

For the sake of others she loved she had always been haunted with the fear of death of leaving her sisters alone and helpless. nd whenever afterwards the fear came, when her head would ache from the noise of battle, her body weary with the military toil and constant horse back riding dangerous experiences for there was sure very much of it it fate wear her gloom the world appeared horrible and dark always and at such times her prayer prayer would be-

"but please do not take me away first oOh Dear god. It would not be right for my poor sisters. Dearest god do not cause me to die first."

Penrod had in the meantime halted his horse and gazed around a little nervously wondering why the little Princess maid did not return. is sisters were close by him also appearing anxious but now they saw her coming, and soon they were back in their headquarters again with the purpose to have a little supper.

"I'm going to heaten the milk now Violet herself called for it was ow her now her turn to cook and while I'm preparing supper Jennie has a questiom that she wishes to ask."

"She has" said Penrod" Well I'm as glad as possible to help her out all I an. come Jennie dear violet us hear it."

She put her wood into the fire herself helping Violet to do the cooking the big milk pot on top of the stove, and touched the tinder with a match, and soon had a good hot fire roaring.

"Remind me Jennie dear" cautioned violet "To remove the pot by the time it goes to get hot. That's the trouble with my own cooking, I sometimes am so excited and thoughtless I often forget, I butnes my bulscuits last night, and left the rice four days in the stew pan. Now remind me of the milk."

"I will" said Jennie truthfully. "Now Penrod dear what I wish to request is- can't you move over a trifle. I'm almost sitting at the edge of the couch. There that is better. Now what I wish to find out is--Are child scouts being recruited into our lines without register.?"

"Goodness no. They are never without my consent registered not. I nor even Angelinia Aronburg or Jennie Turner would never let that go without a register not at all. We got to be acquainted with them because if we ain't how can we tell whether they're friends or not."

"Ah" said jennie her brow clouded as if she were angry "I should have thought you would have answered better, much truer than that."

Then he saw that she was serious. and as he always did went out to meet her mind."

"Something suspicious." he demanded.

"Yes as I discovered that yesterday. Yet Yesterday I and my sisters, we counter counted and counted, it seemed as if we were forever counting. We and Angelinia Aronburg and Jennie Turner were bent over out heavy books and we were more and more engrossed in the work. We wished because at this time it was worth our while to have the census of our child scout troops made out, as the time for it was drawing to a close. As is the custom we had already notified the child scout registers, who to our surprise were exceedingly trouble I assure you for the past few days only a goodly number of stranger children came in from Heaven only can tell where and were found even circulating about the avenues of our child slave encampments. As we often heard Glandelinian child scouts could fool us and get into our camps I and my sisters are suspicious."

Penrod at this frowned.

"Are you positive that you're not dreaming?" he said almost severely.

"Yes. You can have it proved by Violet. some of them I will admit made a truly passable appearance, others were or are scarcely noticeable yet one and all

more a singular decoration which we couldn't account for.It consists of a sort of brown circular color in which the coloring and decorations glistened and bade fair to outshine the halo of more than one saint. The pressing point however was to find their signature in our books. And they ain't there.That seems suspicious." suspicious."

Penrod was silent for a moment.He was pondering on the situation.

"Who is the one who is suppose to accept the child scouts at your command thus leaving you free l of the job!"he said.

"Jennie Turner is."

"Would you wish to have an investigation made now?"he requested."Though I'll warn you ay at the start that the situation whether it is against us or not has its hook baited."

"We couldn't do anything now because of the battle as all the child scouts are busy as bees trying to prevent the enemy any success here or there."said she getting up to examine the milk and telling violet it is ready"but go on have it investigated to night"I'll follow the example of Jennie Turner and try to bite the bait off and dodge the hook. But if child scouts are not registered I'm going to find out what's wrong."

"Who's the boss on that situation?"demanded Penrod with a smile.

"Jennie Turner is."

"Why not us."

"We have no time for that sort of work.So we gave her the commission, and she is responsible."

"But why worry about it"declared Penrod" little girls and boys in our county country so we see do not committ the smallest sins or faults, there is no vanity or untruth among them, no one envys each other there's no sinful gossiping and scolding and therefore there's so no such symptoms among our new ones whether they're registered or not.They do their fierce deeds against the sinful enemy in day and night, they revenge on the enemy for child murder, wilful arson, and all such hedious things one shakes to hear of."

"What shall we do about that!"said Jennie.

"We'll investigate that this evening "said Penrod."But let me tell you something which will be a good surprise to you and your sisters whether you only hear it or they too.The sins of the world I have sometimes thought were weighted as I did as if they were common stuff and foods in balances, and too that is not the manner of Glandelinians or me that counts, but the measure of it.But lots of people throughout the other nations of the world committ crimes as Glandelinians do, one does a foul murder, and therefore the scale falls it moves no more. But Glandelinians never the less outrival them all.But let me tell you a story of my existences since the time of the battle of Delight's Junction or even before up to now.Some time ago there were two strange nations one of them an enormous one, where peace and plenty alr always tended on her steps, the other nation somewhat the same but better in appearance. But between this and all at a certain spot of the whole world, there are many other nations that crowd the world like rats, sins by hundreds of millions of persons fill the air with dreadful stench and cause vegetation to die.For Heaven only can tell how many poor food is so scarce in these nations that the children of the poor learn to believe themselves most clever most even to be commended if they find a chance to steal a bit of bread.Boys and all beautiful things are never heard of among the poor and no one ever tells these wandering little wreth wretches that life has something better or that God and His Blessed Mother and all His saints lived and retained their eyes upon the the world which His very tought had made, In one of these two big nations however, a number of Roses started to grow.They sprang up in a night.At first it was only a small and tender bush, but graceful and fair, and soon had little blossoms as pure as snow. The roses however were always white, beautiful white ones--whose destiny it was to do more than blossom and be beautiful beyond comparsion.The people of both nations saw the rose bush blossom blossoms that would not recede summer or winter.One nation breathed the perfume of these flowers, the other even so much as would destroy the bush, but of the other nation would even clean their hands so they might only feel the roses spotless petals an no and not leave a stain. And the nation possessing these flowers grew sweeter more cleaner and beautiful than ever before because of these flowers.Men gentle before became gentler yet, women holier and cleaner nobler and more strong, the very children too, and through these roses the nation prop prospered and grew beautiful and strong and retained itself aloft from the rest of the sinful world, and though always a nation for every one of good people became holier yet.The nation is as clean as the bloom of the roses..... It was hoped that the whole world should have grown better for that beautiful staunch rose bush that could still retain its own sweet innocence among so much filth and crime throughout all the war torn world. But nearest that Rose bush also a beautiful scarlet Poppy blossomed.It was said to have bloomed uphigh against an oriel window exposed to the very street where every body could enjoy the scarlet loveliness.It nodded its head where the weary poor were passing, and it shivered if a breath of passing air from a sinful creature touched its fluttering petals.It had a strong beautiful but almost intoxicating perfume. It's bosom always opened to sweet sympathy.It blossomed for the rich and poor alike.One day the Master passing through the world, spied the beautiful roses.He smelt their perfume, saw the matchless whiteness of their petals, and heard the gratitude of the starving millions giving praise to Him because the white roses had been left to bloom and brighten earth up to now. And it pleased Him more.He smiled upon those pale beautiful flowers, and stopp stooping plucked seven of the most beautiful blossoms.

"I'll wear them in my bosom where they'll never die even though plucked"said he lovingly and yet sadly."These poor blossoms have so little chance, their petals are so small yet they do much toil and work for me.These beautiful roses have taught noble lessons far nobler lessons than any flower that grows even though the Poppy did plenty too, and they lifted their own faces always to the light.Their sphere is limited but the perfume of their quiet puriety out rivals all the palace hothouses.."

"Who do the roses represent!"said Jennie.

"You and your sisters"said Penrod.

"Who is the Poppy."

"I am."

Violet Jennie was silent. A light of some sort in the heavens flashed by and there was a burst and a cloud of blue smoke to mingle with the smoke of battle. Suddenly some outher other sound seemed to ring out a distant warming there was a sort of a concussion somewhere and Jennie almost tumbled off from the couch but regained her footing.No one spoke even her sisters appeared to look strangely serious.Then Violet suddenly said;

"Supper is ready."

They ate in silence.Jennie was leaning an arm against Penrods shoulder and both sat silent during the meal listening to the distant sound of battle a peculiar yet encouraging sound that told the enemy we was losing badly, a breeze stirred the branches of the trees outside.Penrod was thinking of the future and wondering vaguely what its mysteries might reveal to her. But she was pondering on the story of the Roses and its rush bush.She seemed to understand the rose bush was Her Fathers Archestorial Tree, and the loveliest of the roses to come on that bush was she and her sisters. And in fancy she could see the hosts of earths disconsolate waiting there by the rose bush for any word of comfort they might use.

That even Evening Penrod was at work alone. He was toiling at the register name books. He however could not discover anything but he was a little suspicious. It was indeed most provoking.

"SMUGGLING CHILD SCOUTS IN WHOM I NO.

"Smuggling child scouts in of whom I do not know anything perhaps! What! even within the embattled christian lines and how!"

"No that is quite impossible!"

And Angelinia Aronburg bent a scrut scrantizing glance on the prince.He surely didn't seem to have the slightest de doubts of the accounts of both Angelinia Aronburg and Jennie Turner.However when Angelinia Aronburg started turning the pages over herself if only in a show of comfort to Penrod, two of the illustrious great favorites of Empress and Emperor Vivian, passed by them into the hall.Two of ravishing beauty, and who loved each other as sisters since holy love establishes sort of a relationship between beings who have a perfect understanding no one of the other.One of them wore a bright purple uniform coat, and a yellow satin dress and had the heart shaped hat.In passing they waved in a loving firmedly way to Penrod but seeing the preoccupied attitude of Angelinia Aronburg one passed a remark, and both walked on laughing. Poor Penrod he smiled after them and watched them move out of sight.Then turning once more he felt heavier than ever the job of searching the pages.

"Happy Jennie and Violet"he thought,"Nothing to do all evening but love each other. Dearest sisters.I wouldn't give [illegible] them take the world for one finger of them..They're too precious. And yet I have seven."

During this time Angelinia Aronburg had been continually figuring.As she did so Penrod glanced out side.Since the battle had stopped for the evening peaceful and fair were the meadows outside, and peaceful the very hills beyond them. Peaceful for the time was the Weeping Willow Run the glad blue river of Culverinia singing its way to the Aronburgs pun The setting sun slanted the long golden beams across the wheat the barley and the grain abandoned by the fleeing farmers but guarded by the christian armies or it may be the ripe short stubble through which the winds love to linger, lisping a death song to summer.But would Winter come for a real.It was November and the weather was as warm as summer because of Culverinia's forest fires.A termonither outside said 96 in the shade. But nevertheless fair were the meadows, but gloomy and red were the heavens a blood red color in the east and yellow yellow overhead, and purple in the west, the mountains appeared strange in color.The mountains bended above familiar ways along which Penrod and his sisters loved to linger in affectionate companionship and as it were clasping the hands of angels instead of little girls in

a grope grasp which nothing not all the after mysteries of life, the wonderings of sorrow, grief, horror and terrible adventures, the horrors of war or the rejoicing of hope could serve to unloose unclose. They were not with him now. But they were not, because he was busy and like good little girls they didn't want to disturb him. This was important to them and he should investigate. Yet what visions what weird ecstatic glimpses were vouchsafed to them, the little girls with their eyes upon scenes they should not have deserved to witness, and Penrod sighting the shores of the sweet All gone, with the eye of memory.. What visions indeed, what what blessed visions. Who of us can say which is fairier the visions of hope or of memory. One makes possible of all things, the other causes all things to be real.

As Angelinia Aronburg was toiling over the pages Penrod was dreaming of violet and her sisters. He couldn't understand them. His seven sisters were hardly different in any ways. Joice and Angeline the two eldest though also unusually sweet sweet looking made him thin of the blessed Virgin as a child. They were the same as her very proud studious brave, adventuresome loving, full of sympathy helpful in everything, sunny tempered and always eager to help others. But Jennie Vivian oh. Jennie by her sisters, and by everybody was looked upon as the leader of all, all petting, all things done to her to spoil a child only the more brought out her naturally fine and loving nature, but to the enemy she was wilful petulant and fierce. She didn't for her own side however know what an unpleasant task was.

If you wanted to gain her disfavor be a person who loves to avoid unpleasant duties. And too he had found out their day dreams were characteristic of violet and Jennie. They dreamed of a great and wealthy nobleman, who had fallen in Love. Love with their beauty and holy live and give them a life of constant holiness and love in return and that "Nobleman" was Christ Himself. He was the only Nobleman they ever had in their minds. Jennie was the worst when ever it came the day for Good Friday as he saw once. During a time of the Station of the Cross Jennie had literally "threw herself out of the Church.

"It's a shame I can't stand it" she had cried to her father Emperor Vivian when he tried to get her to return. "It's a shame" and she burst into tears. "I don't see that had to happen to Him and His blessed Mother on such a day and it doesn't do no good anyhow. I don't see why He should get everything that way, just because so many hundreds of millions won't even repent of their sins and go to Hadenia. It is not right" and in spite of her fathers loving attempt to pacify her she fairly raved and stormed, declaring that the whole world was unjust and unfair unfair to Him even to day, depriving God and His blessed Mother of the Rights and love due Him and Her, and favoring the devil in every way and making a "Cinderulla of the Poor blessed Mother."

Her sisters always felt terrible on those days too but Jennie couldn't really stand it, and always the sight of a crucifix would start a flood of tears to her eyes. Penrod always had his rosarry every time he had been praying if he seen her coming forsear she would see the crufix.. This had touched Penrod deeply and had made him realize what they really where or were and at times caused him to be awesome and a little little afraid in their presence. One time he had when they were with him heard him say to a man say to a companion;

"Things have come to a pretty pass for us. (They were foriegners) I ought to blaspheme god, and blaspheme Him loudly too."

They were astonished, for only they had said it loudly enough for only Penrod to hear them, but they were astonished nevertheless, and so were his sisters, more so to hear him say with a frightfully angry retort. "Blaspheme you fool fall in front of my sisters and I,ll put a bullet in your head."

And they moved off in a hurry too.

"Penrod Penrod are you dreaming" he suddenly heard some one say and glax glancing glancing upward he saw Jennie standing beside him "Angelinia has been speaking to you and you never answered a word."

"I believe I was" he stammered "But gosh you scared me. What is it Miss Angelinia."

"Truly" she said "nothing as this has ever happened before. Our own accounts are exact. To morrow if the battle is over your sisters or Jennie Turner will have to all enlighten the mystery."

"We must enlighten the mystery this evening" said Jennie." She turned to a boyscout."

"Have the bugle sound for the roll call."

The boy all this time had been so intent on Jennie's face that he didn't understand her and he said;

"What Doughnut went up yonder. You mean the Coffee."

Jennie fairly ran into the next room like a frightened deer. Peeking in the room through the half opened door Penrod saw her bent double with laughter. Penrod went to him and said "She wished you to have the roll call of the child scout Regiment. You're enough to make a horse laugh. Go."

The boy went smiling, but greatly embrassed.

While they waited for the boyscouts order to be carried out they sat by the open window and Penrod was in a sort of dreamy attitude, watching as the weeping willow hum Gurl gurgled and sang nearly at their very door, while the little

Vivian Girl, Catherine, twisted a head band of some strange mountain Full flowers and at that moment a big covered wagon came down the slope a little beyond, the river. The man who was driving the horses sat sleeveless and shoeless and without a hat, on the tall seat snapping his whip over the horses a threat in every movement of the long slender thong, but nevertheless he never hit. The tammmmm crossed the bridge, and straightaway found another hill (fillthe dill) to climb.

"There's "Said Catherine. "I wonder in spirit do we come down long hills only to find it most difficult to go up again. Our lives seem that way."

Penrod glanced up, nodded, accepted the hint, and said;

"Yes" said he "The most of us do but never even climb up once. We ourselves go up the steepest hills only to go down again and go down too suddenly, especially, these dreadful years. We have a moments rest at the summit, a vision, a glimpse of beautiful distances, purple and serene, a moments uplifhting uplifting of our beautiful souls, then down we go into the valley of sorrow again and to find the other hill too far away to reach it soon. But then nevertheless it has its other side too probably more higher and steeper steeper, we go down into the mist and gloom of the valley, to grope among the horror a whil before we begin again to ascend to the heights. Up and down, down and up. Life would be would be unbearable otherwise and we would die under the weight of our own misery."

"Well" said violet though she did appear at this moment a little sad "That's good nevertheless considering how small the matter you had to go on. Our Lord our Blessed Lord Himself on his way to Calvery had to go up and down hills on a long journey, and therefore even though it is said we ourselves don't deserve what we suffer, we may agree with that, but neither did he deserve it either. So why should we hide in dark corners to escape suffering when he didn't.! Now we to day or this evening would rather laugh than cry. Now tell me and my sisters something funny. I believe we must be getting more childish for we love to be amused.... ....."

"Not as childish as little Jannie whom I first became acquainted with as Adeldefob." said Penrod, and violet, and her sisters snuggled closer...."Because" they told themselves" omething good and important is coming, we know it is."

"It was when the Glandelinian armiesx were concentrating at the old Mill Stream near Cedemine River" said Penrod wondering why the roll call was not yet sounded. I was crossing the Cedemine Stream one morning early in June. It was hot and dry and I had been riding with Glandelinian boyscouts for hours, trying to find a way to escape the smudge and heat of the forest fires then raging far to the southward of us. The Glandelinian guards too had made fires along the river shore, and seeing a little black haired girl standing under possession of one the soldiers I went ashore. She was very young, and yet despite being a slave even then so chirp and cheery, that contrasting her manner and appearance I requested of her her age, having in my mind however that if possible I'd steal away with her to the christian lines.

"How old are you little slavy?" said I.

"Old? who the slave" said the guard. "Why the little "brat" cannot yet speak our language. She has just been bought."

"Yes I can too" retorted the child. "That soldier lies. "I'm I'm only six".

Then I saw a strange incident. The Glandelinian got mad and decided to give her a bath in the river which water despite the heat of the weather was nevertheless very cold as it was a cold mountain stream. She was despite her protests of the water being too cold led into it. She went reluctantly, very reluctantly. She tried to pull back but it only made the glandelinian soldier the more determined to drag her onward into the deeper current. But the farther they went the more the little girl struggled and pulled, untill finally the strain became too much for him and he called to some other soldiers to help him give her a sousing for her retort. The glandelinian soldiers on the shore followed with laughs and jeers some shouted to leave her alone, she was not his slave, and others said never mind he won't drown her, she needs a bath, and others though Glandelinians hooted and jeered him and said they'd tell her master. But the guard never once turned his face or lifted his eyes, he simply grasped the little girl slave by the throat and soused her face downward,, in the river. She came up screaming and would have scratched him in the face with her hands, but at that moment the master appeared, and raved, and swore and made him turn the little girl over to him, crying out "I'll get even with you for this."

And witnessing that sight without being able to do anything set me dreaming about child slaves and that one in particular, and the responsibilities she would have to face as a slave in the future. And I found myself dreaming what a great thing it would be to help her get off to the christian lines a free child.. And how much easier it would be to first gain her confidence first, before starting her upon a different road. And I don't believe a child slave ever yet ever showed me ingratitude for setting them free."

"Oh said violet "You really experienced that. It was you who brought her her freedom. You did it in the face of any circumstances. How good of you!"

"Did you save her by accident!" said Voice.....

"No Gingigore helped me. As to accidents there were none. I and he got the other slaves with her into our confidence, though we had to face danger, to want death itself if need be if we failed, but we always did the wisest thing and acted as overseers. We did really cause them to toil during the day time as it was the only way to avoid detection by the enemy. nothing but nothing of ill circumstances ever would have robbed us of our success, especially carelessness and over confidence. And away back when you're within the foe lines and want to rescue child childs slaves and escape with them at the start, the first thing of understanding is the effort to prepare the child slaves for the journey from the enemys lines you are preparing for. It is a grand thing first to make for the child slaves so they will have confidence in you to make something beautiful of the life God has given to us it is a grad grandeur to reach the great end over the greatest difficulties. And there is another thought that came over me while I am still waiting for the assemblance of the roll call it is this, and you may take it with you-- against the time when the trick of war and sudden disaster against the time when you may often be caused to thread the ways without me."

"Stop" said jennie passionately. "I too learned a sermon from that team of horses that crossed over the bridge a moment ago. "In was this not to cross the bridge until I come to it."

"It can't be far ahead----"

"Don't mention it even please" cried the little Princess, springing to her feet and a mist before her eyes. "Don't mention it because when you do I seem to hear --the---timbers---crac and cave--under me."

"There, there, there let it go" said Penrod. "I don't believe there is such danger yet. yet. where are you going sisters."

"down the river a ways." said Jennie sadly. "I don't believe the child scout regiment has returned from the battle front yet." come with me and my sisters."

And they put on their hats went to the river shore and Violet began to loosen the chain that fastened their big motor motor boat. As he followed them Penrod said nothing, though he seemed a little sad too, for he understood just as well what she and her sisters would do as though he had peeped down into their little hearts, and read their every feeling... He was not surprised and yet he appeared a little more sad when a moment jennie who was sitting beside him on the boat and starting the machinery started the conversation again.

"What was it" she requested "That you said I and my sisters should gather against the time that time you mentioned?"

"Why this" said penrod right glad she had returned the question. "No matter with drawbacks, what dangers what disadvantages one may labor under in this trying situation--whether it be the persecutions of the Glandelinians; or whether a loss of a loved one, whether false friends among the foe or open foes beset, slanders slanders, cheats liars or murderers, no matter what one may fall upon in our life time only one self can destry one at last. Remember that to steer by. If you wish, why not abandon this career and let's go north to Abbieannia and get help from up there." however she said nothing to this but started the engines. How still How still the world had grown solemn as those last solemn words he had given her "to remember by". he started the engines tearfully, and glanced up to see Penrod retaining his watch on the shore with pistol in hand. By this time the sun had sailed so far beyond them like a blood red ball that the shadow of the big gloomy forested bluffs lay half way the rivers breast, and the stream was very gloomy with the creeping november twilight. It was gloomy enough now.

"Let's go on the return" he said. "what have we done all these minutes. Joice you have have been fishing for I see you have seven trout on your string, what have you on yours violet? speak up we must be traveling"

"I have nine" said she "and yet oh it sounded so pretty I have also been listening listening to a pretty night bird singing somewhere."

"A bird.!"

"yes" said Jennie herself "it was a lovely but lonesome little bird. Not another bird anywhere answered its note."

"And yet his singing was so beautiful, so beautiful, and nobody heard a note of it but us."""

"I'll bet it reminded you and your sister sisters of your times of being seperated from each other and of being lonesome" said he wadly.

"Ourselves? no not them. I wish it had. Why how do you hear we had often been seperated from each other."

"Radcliffe told me many things you and your sisters suffered in the past. Those that caused it or most of them are all dead now. He ambushed them. What have you made out of the bird singing, for I believe I heard it too? Out with it now."

"Why" said Jennie "It was so beautiful, yet so sad, that brave little bird singing its very best in the heart of the sad empty forest that it did remind me I will admit of some lives we hear of and especially when I was a prisoner of that that Foolish man Augustinio St Claire. As bad as he treated me I'd have given anything if he would have repented and saved his soul the poor fool. And while the bird sang those brave lonesome lives we sometimes lived seemed to group themse

themselves out before me, and somehow I wanted to speak of them before the world you understand, and then I always wonder did I and my sisters ever suffer as Our Dear Lord did. I believe not."

She in the middle of the boat stood as an little angel before him with her beautiful little hands folded over the wooden handle of her miin minnow gail which she had lifted ready to start upon the homeward strip as soon as the little violet steering had brought the boat to their landing place before violet shuts off the engine..

"You spoke" said He. "that have you said little angel sprite."?

"For the memory of our own frequent lonely lives" said she "we are the same at times as the brave lonely, unheard singers, I have this to say to the whole world. She lifted her eyes to the hills, the bluffs beyond the river, crowned with cedar and heavy with the gloom of coming night; and the deeper glooms beyond, where the denser forests crowned the lofty heights, wrapped now in the mystery of fancy. And with her gaze following that long purple chain of distant christian camps too she sang her message her word, for the unheard singers---"

A Pilgrim Bird/

Our blessed Lord in Heaven opened the windows of Heaven,
And sent out a most beautiful bird;
A sigh and a gleam the same as the joy in a dream;
It leaped into life at His Word.

God therefore fashioned its pinions and plumage,
He painted its most beautiful little wing.
He placed in its little throat a glorious singing note.
And said go forth and sing.

Not for the ears that listen
Not for the loudest shouts that ring,
Not for mens praise of thy glorious lays,
But merely oh bird Go sing.

Did it doubt? did it pine and falter.?
Did it furl its beautiful wing?
Because no one heard, did that wonderful bird,
Lose heart and refuse to sing.?

Way over the wild world speeding
Far over the mountain crest at its best,
Away and away to the end of the blessed day
To sing in god's own blessed wilderness.

And over the lone world watching,
Where never a step is stirred,
In the midnights flow, God's ear bends low,
For the song of His pilgrim bird."""""""""#4%

Penrod had now landed ashore as she stopped on the last verse. Something glistened in the gloom alongside the trees close by, the weeping willow sang low a good night song to a sad and bloody day, the moon rose red over the eastern hills and horizon, and the pale light falling upon Penrods face, revealed the tears there.. Was he wan wondering if his little sister would also be heard? would she ever be the happy one he longed to see her be, and her sisters too?

"Come said Jennie "These fish we have will feel a deal more friendly in the frying pan and as we need supper------- there----there goes the roll call. why was it delayed."?

"I guess the scouts just returned from the battle front. Now is our opportunity here" said Joice. "We'll let the supper go till later."

For at that very moment the bugle sounded as they landed ashore calling the child scouts to a grand review. This was done as fast as boy and girl scouts on horse or on foot fall into line. Of all the illustrious present, an almost formidable number were found without their insignias on the registers and now as they themselves stood in line but on foot, that is violet and her sisters and Penrod but facing them Jennie started to speak and her voice was most severe. Angelinia Atonburg lowered her sword, and Jennie Turner nearly tottered from her horse and perhaps would have fallen if not for the timely aid of two others who no doubt were especially at her side to help her now, there is so much charity

amongst the child scouts.

"My dear friend Jennie Turner" asked Jennie vivian in a most troubled voice"Are you trying to decieve me.?"

"No"she answered I---I---" she had not time to finish when just then Emperor Vivian whose army was not in the battle rode up to his daughters and said;

"She is innocent and it is no wrong either.I am the guilty one."

"you my good father."said Jennie scarcely crediting her ears."You, oh that's it, then these new unregistered child scouts, are the child slaves or elder ones Penrod and we rescued in our raids."

"It was at my request and only that."Murmured another sweet voice.

"Ah then my dearest mother, that is understood, then you toiled for father and us. Then it is no blunder and we have nothing to be alarmed at"answered Jennie, she and her sisters being totally disarmed."I am not then in the least astonished, but tell me , pray you for the re-establishment of my faithful recruiting officer, Jennie Turner how started this famous smuggling of child slaves into the into the scout force."?

Then their mother smilingly said;

"My dearest daughters.It was the suggestion of you and your sisters which you must have forgotten."

"Yes,"said Jennie "but mother dear not without registeration.Our Government will be furious."

"I and "iss Angelinia Aronburg and Timothy Groveton can see to it they're all registered before midnight"said Jean Saunders, willing to appease the worry and anger of the vivian Girls over this unheard of blunder.

"o that can't be done"said jennie sharply."That'll have to be done to morrow.I would'nt have been sore but you must understand we sometimes do not know which gets into our troop as so many Glandelinian child scouts would try to get into upset our whole plan. We never allowed any one in unless they were first registered.We never heard of such a thing.Fifteen thousand new child slaves and not one of their names registered.Can any one explain that?"

"My dearest daughter, your love for Our Blessed Lord, and for the millions of poor unfortunate child slaves and my self and your Father is the only guilt here.None of the Child Scout leaders are responsible for this wrongdone without their knowledge by me. I didn't know though they should have been registered. You , made me the main main matron of the child scouts--a you said our camp is the Sanctuary of the rescued child slaves, and their only refuge and safty lies in for the elder ones to become scouts.You gave me the whole situation in my own hands."

"Then there was no blunder after all in one way"said Jennie, and she smilingly approved the action of her Father and Mother, and turning to Jennie Turner;

"The desires of my parents are my own will then and the will of my sisters.I didn't now the unregistered ones were child slaves but thought they were outsiders. outsiders.Take back your worthy books my good friend, you are still worthy of our confidence and your job is still retained therefore.Only you must remember now now to watch carefully everything that is done here after and register them if you see they are not registered."

And poor Jennie Turner did sure thank God and His Blessed Mother, and the intercession of the Princess's mother and father, for the fact that she didn't lose her precious job, for something she didn't do.

A little little after supper, when the eight sat and under the roof of the headquarters proch watching the moonbeams through the tops the wind had made in the crisping vines, Jennie and Catherine snuggled close to the Prince's Prince's shoulders, while their sisters stood as close as possible, Jennie with one small hand clasped in his brown one said ;

"Do you believe that to me it seems to be a very small world after all?"

"Why do you say."asked Penrod.

"Because"she went on giving her reason for so saying before he could request for it"Because only as Abbleannian people can fill it properly and form a righteous home for our Blessed Lord."

"And on the other hand"said Penrod"It is a sadly large world for Him to be all alone in sadly large. Glandelinia is not the only sinful one.In all other nations there are more people offend him than there are those who love him.We can blame them for this war too, for indirectly they are helpers in it."

"For one thing"said Juice "We do not make our fates, though some times it is given to us to do a deed that shapes our destinies, sometimes to say a word that helps to shape the destiny of all others.If the people of the world will sin on and on, and lose their souls, then it is their own sorrow.But imagine how many will lose their souls, and how many did who fall in battle in all the wars of the past and to come, and how many no doubt did amongst the Glandelinian armies. and yet they blame us for the war.....;...."

Penrod was sitting under the lower part of the proch roof, his riding cane in his hand, the fishing tackle overhead on the pegs his hands had fashioned

for it, the rest of the Vivian Girl Princesses at his feet, and the little German child slave boy at their feet(the dust) For the little boy had"come to stay", never amongst the Glandelinians had come to search for him was nothing to fear by him now.He had found he was in a very strong encampment of numberless fierce christian boy and girlscouts, and not far off a main christian army. and And he was quite content to remain here even though his language was not their own.Having learned it violet, and her sisters could converse easily or read read just as good in Englisyh english but as to German that was new to them. As said before, it was moonrise time and the brow of the hill was flooded with the silvery glory of the hour. And among the laurael brakes along the bluff the soft o soughing of the wind was heard mingled with the murmur of the river among the gray stones. It didn't sound as if a war had been raging, and w one would o not thought it had there not been such a vast encampment, and such a number of wounded being brought in. As probably written before supper was over two of the Vivian Girls had been fishing as written before(they all are excellent fishergirls) and had returned to the headquarters hungry enough.Now Jennie dropped her little round fat chin into her palm and said to Penrod;

"We might have a story of some of your adventures don't you think. It's a good time for a conversation before we retire for the night."

"Then let's have some good conversation"said Penrod"You and your little sisters always do talk like little angels in Heaven."

"Never mind us about being angels we want a story"she insisted with a smile."I suppose you'd love nothing better for us eight to be in heaven right now!" and she winked at Juice.

"Do you want a story with a moral?"he said not paying any attention to her last words .

"Oh I do not mind."

"Only insisted violet,"don,t point the moral to night it might be too sharp. That sort of a story somehow always causes us to imagine we,re the minnows we bait with.We understand there is a dangerous hook behind them. Therefore Penrod dear, we're not fishes, and therefore don't bait for us.I'm up to all your tricks, and I'll not bite.Neither will our sisters. and angels as you say we are do not bite either.They're too good and loving."

Penrod grinned, and placed the cane beside him on the floor, Oh the handle resting against the pillar.

"You are getting saucy as an angel"said he"with your years."

"No just wise"said she smiling in return."It's all good accociation I assure you, too wise for us to be caught with minnows.Go on with your story."

Violet,and her sisters crept a trifle closer, Jennie's hand in east reach of his knee his hands were folded, his eyes fixed upon the silver flooded heights.

"I didn't finish my story about little Jennie so , was almost day dreaming----" said he"of that long wooded range of hills.I have seen many forested hills swept by the raging forest fires sometimes.No volcanic eruptions could show such grandeur.I cannot forget the time Jennie when she was with me as a little com panion and had confidence in me saw her first forest fire from general Manleys lines.Gingiore was disguised as Manley at the time."

The little Princesses, were hushed, their mood changed, no banter silenced at the story he started....o.o.o.o.o.eeeeee

Thd they knew how that close communion that he too held with nature, the constant dreaming of the changing of witchery the silent teachings of many hills had awakened in his own young heart a feeling of nearness to Him and Her, who Made His dwelling in the mount, and rested in the clouds that veilded its face... "I was thinking"said the Prince"of Jennie back in the latter days before the battle at Cedermine.For I had noticed that the more I had seen of her she drew b nearer and nearer to me ,until the time came I couldn't resist any longer and caused her escape ade with the rest in the strange garb Angelinia Aro b Aronburg found her in.I don't know what the little sprite thin s now since she discovered who I really am. But of all my long standing experiences within the glandelinian encampments as Aeldefob it stands to you and your sisters more distinctly that I have seen more horrors of child slavery in that time than you ever have. Withering flowers could not explain their suffering.They appeared to me as if they were many sorts of flowers in all sorts of misery, and it surely was the truth that their condition was immeasureable.Truth however trite, is past all contradiction.I won,t tell you want I saw during my stay, for I understand from your natures you couldn,t stand to hear it.But I will confess, I have proof of it, I as Aeldefob, or other characters I had assumed have rescued and brought to the Christian lines free more child slaves, than I ever rescued during my angry raids.I have saved them from griefs and further worries, and seen to it for their safty that the elder child slaves learned and became scouts

scouts. How many slaves I rescued only Our Dear Blessed Lord can tell. but their number was imm asureable, and Jennie was among the first on that time before the Cedermine Strife if not after.."22

Penrod paused to watch a changing light upon the laurel leaves above, then s steep(peep peep) then went on with his story.

The sorrows of the child slaves when in slavery are but the disaster provokers against the sinful foe of future times, their mountains of grief and suffering but the horrors of a war storm to destroy their masters .Yes I am sure they start their purpose, these dreadful child slave horrors form their part against Glandelinia take their place in the great mosiac of Glandelinias destiny. I had the truth brought plainly to me once, when seizing the advantage that Gerald Starring had gone off on a secret furlough I managed to disguise myself as him. Near general Manleys headquarters on the Eva St Claire Stream near Trinoque but far from the battlefield of Evangeline St Claire and before it occured,I call to mind a child slave encampment on a mountain side, high and beautiful, capped with green, and towering above the main Glandelinian camp nestled at its face.

Improvised Glandelinian child slave factories dotted the narrow valley stripe or strip through which the Cedermine Stream flowed bravely, straight from the sides of that hill At night when I sat by the stream the moon would seem to balance her silver bow upon its brow, and I had seen the clouds also come down to rest rest upon it and veil the scene in a sombre pall.. To me it was the grandest rise of ground if our christian armies could have secured possession if it, the enemy called it Imporia Ridge, and from its form it seemed to me the noblest of God's handiwork. I used to wonder sometimes as I sat there after the duties of the day I was forced to perfoem to prevent suspicion if that hill might not even reach His heaven, and fancy that the angels rested there that evening or in the evenings, and helped to light the stairs, or come and cheer the poor unfortunate tired out child slaves..Full half of my time while within the foe lines trying to plan a way to save jannie------it seemed to me I spent as a Glandelinian boy scout by the name of Seldefob, wading across the stream with the child slaves sometimes waist deep the in the water in, the stream that sang against the mountains bea base, watching the changeful changing wonders of it while I "overseered the toiling child slaves.I remembered how we went up and down a sort of gray path, straight and endless to our fancy out from base to summit, reminding m of the broad gray belts that girdled the great wheels of the factories machinery. Sometimes when the clouds would rest so Black as to blot the pathway from my sight, I used to fancy that it was Mt Sinai, and that that holy mountain was being blasphemed by the Glandelinians who used it for the camps of their child slaves. And the blacker was the cloud the stronger was my fancy that God was in it with Moses protesting against the child slave horror, for I had heard one Christian prisoner say that "God is en even dwells in the darkness." And I managed to get the child slaves to believe it with alll their hearts, and during my lis liesure hours I used to secretly go out and hold communion with Him at the foot of that great hill and I felt was a different boy when those communions ended.One day one od the child slaves who appeared to have been badly beaten by a Glandelinian overseer came into my own tent, fell groaning upon the bed, and signed desperately for me to come to her.I remembered that she had tried to speak to lay one hand upon my head for she knew I was a christian boy spy while with her other hand she pointed upward t and the mountain top.But before the hand could reach me she was dead in my own tent.Her little lips had breathed one word"Her" before god sealed them. S e she tried to say "God will reward you" and that uplifted silent finger was pointing me the road to Heaven.I remembered that I was glad the hand had pointed upward and I said to little jannie later when no Glandelinians were around"that little girl has gone into Heaven with God, and prophsied that I will be successful throughout the war in everything I do. However she was a loss to me, her girl her loss caused me grief which drove me almost to a different scene as grief grief too heavy for us christians will.That child had been murdered by the overseer beaten to death.That night, I crept into his room where he was asleep and paid him for it .I committed no murder, it was justified. After that I had to get out,so I caused little Jannie's strange escapade and went myself. To prevent myself being followed I burned the bridges across the stream.I felt like Adam when he turned his back on Eden for those child slaves had been good company to me, but in that camp they were no more.They were gone, gone forever from the Glandelinian army, safely lodged within the christian lines.I was not persued for the Glandelinians thought I had been captured when the slaves. and that the raiders had stabbed the overseer.As for me tearful and awed,I glanced upward at the beautiful inspiration of my early days there, and the clouds were over it from base to summit, such as I had never seen them before. I disguised myself anew and I journeyed on, over the mount,, and through the cloud.. since then I have learned that God does dwell in the darkness and every cloud that veils the hills of hope but hides his beaming face... I learned another lesson from that hill, a sad hill, for it soon became the scene of dreadful battle carnage for one may see the common bush afire with God in only one have eyes to see.I remained in another part of the Glandelinian army for a while hidden as a sea scout. I wished to visit for a time the scene of sorrow which had overwhelmed me at the death of that child slave a yarning with the same communion

with that beautiful nature that I always love..The yearning within my heart could not be hushed.I thirsted for the old scenes as David thirsted for the water in the old Well of Jerusalem.My soul too was sick, my heart was severed with its loneliness, and I believed if I could see the old scene, feel again that sweet old meekness to my Maker I can retain the burden on my shoulders. I reached there after the frightful extensive battle of Headrick Junction or Cedermine. But when I reached the place the same scenes of the mountain was not there.There was the stream where I had waded, but how small and narrow, and half strangled with the filth and horror left by the battle. The child slave factories were no longer there, or what was left of them were charred timbers.The long road too was not there, and ruin and devastation was everywhere.My b a beautiful mountain where god and that little dying child slave met to go to Heaven was gone into desolation and death.Thousands were recovering the fallen of both sides. From the ruined towns of Collyer and Tandy, and Headrick Junction was stretched an enormously large christian hospital camp one that ran straight and broad to the top of another hill, also dotted with the ambulance huts, and shorn of all that god and nature gave it.Thank God and His Blessed Mother I didn't witness that horrible battle. They tell me no battle has yet reached its horror not even now. I could not hardly accept the heartless overthrow of such beautiful scenery. broken cannons injured wagons, bodies of dead horses, conflagrations raging, countless dead bodies in gray and lavender uniforms it was awful. I nailed a christian stretcher bearer going down to resume his place among the rescuers, he alone seemed a part of the old dream, and he knew was no delusion.

"Sir"I said"I ask your pardom but wasn't there a beautiful mountain over there on the further side of the stream.?"

The fellows ruddy face but broadened into a sarcastic grin.

"How sure"said he"The devil has destroyed what God made.See what a start He's got."

With that he pointed to the ruin and devastation, and bidding me to come again to see the old hill when the world was remade passed on gloomily to his toil. Then I stumbled on an old friend of Gingivres, and conversed with him about this thing.He was already an old man and he said;

"The hill is still there but because of the devastation wrought by the battle you cannot recognize it.Our christian armies captured it after bitter fighting a few days ago.It is said to be the bloodiest battle ever seen.But don't despise the hill"he continued god has had His use for it, and by His help we drove the enemy off of it and rescued many child slaves.It's purpose too was to fire your boyish soul with lofty aspirations.That purpose worked it's mission to your life fullfilled you did a good charity job on it.So it goes to give a lesson to two great contending armies, God's latest use for it."

"I never grieved for it again, scarce thought of it, untill we came to this quiet spot within the christian lines,, and now it seems my "Glandelinian" mountain has come to me again, and in the clouds that veil its face,I love to imagine that God waits as He waited for me on that mountain.He has a beautiful mission for me to fullfill, and which some day sisters dear, in the far or near future may mean to me and you, the happiest years of our whole lifetime."

That night while Penrod slept under the shades of the hills bordering Weeping Weeping willow run, Violet, and her sisters together lay sobbing on h their pillow.They had heard again the sounds of warning that they were going to have more grave sorrows. For half of the christian lines in this locality had been shattered by the battle though victorious and despite the raids, had scarcity of food provisions.In their own headquarters there was only fish in the larder and a dust of meal. How to retain the truth of their miseries from him was their greatest care.Jennie was the last to lay awake pondering trying to solve the riddle of a crust of bread for eight.She got up at last and tiptoed to his room. A sight of the peaceful boyish face, asleep upon the pillow, could always calm and comfort her.It calmed her now, so sweet and gentle, so full of Christ, it lay there in the moonlight, while the gaunt wof of hunger threatened. She stooped and left a kiss upon the quiet brow, then stole back softly to her bed. On se only she stopped, lifted the muslin drapery from the window, and glanced out upon the distant hills.No they were not visible clouds of smoke lay on them heavily.

She dropped the curtain, and after again saying her night prayers returned to bed whispering the while;

"God is in the cloud, smoke or vapor"and with the whisper fell asleep Knowing that all was well.....

Violet and her sisters had wished to do some duti s duties near the battle field the next morning, but the contest was so terrific that their own father positively forbade them to go near any of the action. As they would not disobey under anyconditions t is morning therefore with Penrod and a number of child scouts off duty they were out by the safer part of the stream fu fishing. Another another furious action of the battle(in the battle) had come, another horror had started. The Christian successes however were growing so fa t

no fast indeed but for the loss es they were so fleeting might might almost cease to hope for victory. But all the christian soldiers showed a strong spirit, and a courage that was dangerous to the enemy. But as the Christian successes grew, waxed strong and so forth, the glandelinian armies failed. It was a forlorn hope. But during the efforts of their duties in the face of th the awful conflict another of the child scouts was shot and badly wounded. This time it was a girl, and a new comer too. The doctor said there was no hope for her recovery, but violet and her sisters sisters refused to see it. Adversity from the enemy, and the sorrows and frequent lonelinness of life had taught them strange strong lessons, lessons too hard for their young hearts indeed, but they had stood it. They went to where the child lay on the ground and told the doctor they would bring her to their headquarters to care for her. When they started off the doctor said;

"Do not cross that bridge. It leads to danger."

Violet answered;

"I shall not cross that bridge untill my foot is on it." She understood that some secret danger lay ahead. So when they were journeying through the woods with the wounded child scout, two of them carrying the stretcher, they were forced to stop for before them lay a deep gulch but narrow. They could easily leap it if they had nothing to carry, yet it was wide enough that two carrying the stretcher could have an accident.

"We will have to form a brig bridge across this chasm" said Penrod. "It is beyond crossing by you who are carrying the stretcher."

The little girls were silent for a moment---a great sadness was in their souls. Before a few days would pass they felt sure the wounded girl would be beyond all human aid. "Yes Penrod continued gazing meanwhile down into the chasm" we must bridge it before we can get across with the stretcher."

"Then Violet said;

"Penrod dear" said she "We don't need to go this way. We can follow this road. It would take too long to form a bridge."

"Aye" said he "I understand." but it may lead to danger and delay the journey? I don't want to expose myself too too much danger for if I am shot and killed you and your sisters would have to trod the road alone when I'm gone. And you surely do not deserve that sorrow."

She and her sisters remembered that saying all day--how he desired to live more than anything for them and their safty. It meant much told of many things, beautiful and sad, to their young hearts. All day the boy Princes words jingled sadly in their ears but making a sort of melody. They fitted themselves to the rippling of the river, hurrying down to the Aronburgs Run, and to the wind sighing among the large ceda s d cedars. At last they fitted thme themselves to rhyme and as they went on and struggled among the gray stones and laurel tangles, while two of them carried the stretcher Violet recalled a song she had once learned, but she couldn't sing now, though she thought how each person must name it for him or herself and fit it into the emptiness of their own life, bridge the chasms of sorrow, the gulches, the dangerous and deadly sinks for those who were following in their steps. A tiny blue vapor curled up somewhere from among the gray stones to whisper the river mists how some of the battle haze was coming their way. Their headquarters was in sight, and they had already made some headway headway with the wounded scout. As the others had gone down a slight rise of ground violet called to Penrod;

"We are the last to be coming down there, and meet you on the level. Don't the rest of you try to climb to me; the heights causes one to be dizzy."

She recovered her lunch canteen slung it over her shoulder and descended and soon followed the rest.

"One man" said Jeni Jennie trying trying to put up some joke to make the others feel more cheerful" A man demanded of me and my sisters if I and they didn't understand it was wrong to catch fish on Sunday."

"Yes" said Penrod" And what did you answer.

"I didn't answer I demanded a question too." I demanded of him if he didn't remember it was Friday instead of Sunday, and we needed it for our Friday dinner as we didn't eat meat. He said that it was all right for little children to eat He meat on Friday. I said I didn't care to eat He meat at all whatever he meant and then he told me I should have paid my poll tax. I demanded of him what that was, and he said He remembered that as beautiful as I am I remind him of an angel came down from Heaven but forgot to go to school first."

Penrod broke into a laugh so loud and so long that Violet and her sisters who did not feel like laughing much since the girlscout was wounded so seriously declared they didn't see any occassion for so much mirth, so he drew imself up with a sudden start, and offered to carried the other end of the stretcher saying that he should have been there at the first, but they wouldn't let him which was the case at the first time.

"As you're so good at the gun and knife you need your hands free" said Violet. "Suppose we're attacked and you couldn't drop the stretcher could you?"

"I could lay it down fast enough" he declared. I----I-----"

Something swift and heavy passed them with a sort of moaning sound, followed by a concussion that sent Penrod one way, Jennie and Joice another. The other little girls stood aghast--there are moments in life when words are words. This was one of the moments, and they had set the stretcher down under cover and stood behind trees waiting for another long lance to come. Penrod did not laugh he was one of those rare souls who understand when and when not to laugh. All he did was to try and locate with his eye where the lance had come from and to say quite soberly with his two pistols drawn" eTerra;"

"Yes confound those Glandelinians" snapped Jennie "Those rascals nearly got us all when we were on an errand of mercy. Shoot at rescuers even. I've half a mind to jump into the river and fight them single handed."

"Better not "declared Penrod soberly "I'm afraid the current is too trong for too strong for any of us to swim."

She paused on her way down to the water and glancing at the blue current steadily said;

"I don't know about that. I have always had the idea that if I or my sisters were tossed out into the water, even with stones tied to our feet as on one occassion and ropes tied around our hands and told to drown or swim that God would enable us to escape and swim. I used to hate swimming in that sort of cold water like a maddog, but I don't believe we would really perish unless we got caught in quicksand. Yet we often escaped that too. Anyhow we can reach out headquarters sooner by using our boat. It's here. Maybe that lance came by a short range fighter near the battle. I don't believe it was really aimed at us."

They soon were on board with the wounded child scout, who had not yet come to her senses.

"We will have to loo sharp now." said Penrod "I'm not so sure the boat will do to trust. Will you fetch the stretcher along."?

"No It will be too much for the boat. We'll call for stretcher bearers when we come nearer ourheadquarters."

They therefore sent the boat slowly down the stream. Joice stood erect to see where they were going, her long bobbed hair curled strangely about her head, arms bare, shoulders erect. Then it was seen that some one from the opposite shore had set out swimming then several more, and then more yet, beating the water with long swift strides, trying to overtake the boat. They had not seen these persons coming however, and when one of the men planted his feet upon the side of the light craft the thing went tossing and rocking like a cradle upon the still deep water. Violet who saw him lifted her rifle butt to beat him down for the men were gray, while the water slopped and slushed over the boats side with suggestive ferocity. The action of Violet aroused the rest, and as they all used clubbed rifles, and realizing that no univ uninvited passengers were allowed aboard midstream, the swimmers dropped into the water again, and contented with trying to follow alongside the boat in easy reach of it, but suddenly realizing the fact Jennie set the engines going full speed, and soon left the swimmers far behind. It however showed after all that Penrod was slightly mistaken that a good swimmer could swim the stream and it was well they gave good heed to it. They were soldiers of some sort they knew whether they were glandelinians or not. and perhaps it was only ignorant instinct that prompted the pursuit. The boat went so fast that it went slightly aground on a little island of willows, where there nevertheless was a snug nook. They decided to halt here for a few minutes and see if they couldn't bring the wounded girlscout back to consciousness. Here the plaintive pleading of the water was sounding in their ears. The sun still slanted far to the eastward, showing it was very early in the morning so they hoped there was means to saving the girls coutls life. By this time the boat was free again. The boat was going against the stream. A strong river breeze had sprung up and fanned their brow, filling their nostrils and throat. All the strong young lives of the Vivian Girls awakened to the pure clean gladness of nature. It was sogoodm so good, so good to live just to live in God's great sounding beautiful wilderm as wilderness for a time without being within the reach of the sounds of war for it could'nt be heard here. They felt the goodness, the sweet gladness of being in every thrub of their beautiful untarnished souls just spreading their wings to meet the angels that possessed them. Because of the war Because the war, life for the future, was a sad dreaded mystery to them, even a mystery they had not yet dared to look upon. For see it as they would, in any light they might, they felt sure that stretched before them would often be sad lonely paths, through shadows, over rough ways. Yet as the light boat passed onswiftly, through the shadows of the forest shattered river while the glimmer shadows of life hid in the gloom was born to them a faith, fresh and as fair as the nature that had mothered it, strong as the hills towering above the stream, that somehow sometime all would be well for them. The great king who fashioned all and watched it,

from the mighty ills to continents flowers like mine, its little dusty out where the very fluffs bloom, would not forget his beautiful little creatures--but surely not at all, that time will soon come when despite all their sorrows and sufferings of the past they may laugh at an enemy who had strove its utmost to do them harm. The great glandelinia may howl, the flowers of chil childrens lives would bloom on forever under the eye of their Creator. The boat passed swiftly beyond the shallows into the stiller deeps. Those who did not operate the machine saw the morning was still very early. Jennie smiled slightly and made the boat go a little faster for their headquarters was in sight. Then when but half a hundred yards distance from the christian camps Violet doing the steering turned the boat about to make a nearer landing. There was a low, sloping clearing that appeared tempting. Violet wondered why no one before had found it. Then at the very moment when about to turn into her new found landing place, the boat grated heavily hit something sharply underneath the shadow pirthed water, and with a lurch went spinning into midstream again. Violet and her sisters understood that it had struck among the branches of a submerged tree. Jennie in her excitement had stopped the engine with the purpose to reverse, but then again came a man alongside the boat howling and screaming trying to get into the boat until Joice beat him off with her rifle butt.

"Down sir you who ever you are will you!" she shouted as the bounching bouncing boat took in gallons of water. "Let go of the boat sir. Stop----ch." There was a splash and she went into the water just as her rifl butt descended upon the scoundrels head. Penrod was throwing off his coat in haste as Joice felt the cold clear mountain current close about her. But she as a good swimmer and she ever shore-ward crying to Penrod. "don't do it. I can swim any river. I'll be the first to leap land ashore. Hurry get the boat ashore."

Dancing down the stream Penrod saw that it was sure and said "Blessed be God" most fervently. She come up as the boat came in alongside, laughing, and reaching for the hand he held out said;

"I can swim. Needn't worry about me."

They finally got the wounded girlscout into the headquarters. Violet and her sisters understood there was a sermon in the exploit. Before Breakfast, while they had the wounded child scout placed in Jennie's bed, when the battle battle mists lay over the hills, Violet and her sisters sat at the morning meal silent, but glad, waiting for the sermon. After a long pause, so long indeed that they thought he had gone to sleep while eating, he said softly, slowly earnestly as though he had been thinking upon it for a long long time;

"It comes often so whole nations are tossed into the raging seas of life, hurled overboard as to say. For all it is either sink or swim. Those who will among nations may swim, and they who will not must therefore go down. I doubt if any go down who are worth the lowering of a boat. That one particular is Glandelinia."

Then after a moments silence he placed his hand on Joice's dear little head and said;

"I am glad you and your sisters are such good swimmers. I didn't know that as no one told me. We always must go through the effort no matter how deep the water. We are always strongd stronger for the effort. And if one goes down in the stream it is better to drown feeling that one has tried at all events. Remember that. It is worth our lives to be good as swimmers."

But no e now a shadow lay upon this house. A sombre thing that hovered ever near, and still nearer, even gloomier and more harder to face. For let it fall in any guise, at any hour it may it never finds us ready for its coming; that old, old, old, shadow----------deqth death..... The glad good hours at or upon the rivers side were ended, the tramps through the woods, the long in uninterrupted days of pleasant comradeship, the evenings spent in splendid interchange of thought, lessons, learned, chasms bridges by gentle council and wise warnings, all were done with now. The loom of life had slackened, the duty was done the time had come when the Creators voice should bid "come". Violet and her sisters felt miserable, Penrod was as silent as the grave. The little girls had hung upon his every word, eager to catch each crumb of time left left them. The beautiful toil that made their thrilling so tof living was forgotten, every thought was given to the mortally wounded little girlscout, whom they had brought down the river. There was no saving her. And if violet and her sisters thought sadly of her earthly deeds or needs it was with a feeling that the ravens were onve fed once fed, and ceased to worry. Their own strength was so small too, they sometimes fancied there would be no need of food for them too after a little while. Their own steps faltered, their faces paled before the shadow thr atening overhead, and feeling how fast their strength was going, another terror had seized them and their frightened inward cry had gone up to God;

"Don't if thou will let her die. Oh please dear God don't let the little girl die. You must see we love her don't let her die to satisfy Thy vengeance Thy foes.. Spare her if you will Please."

At about nine in the morning the wounded girl had recovered consciousness, and seeing who had brought her here called violet and her sisters to her, and while they Knelt on beside her bed their pour faces tear stained she said;

"I am so sorry we took people lives for the sake of it there is no hope for me. We have surely been always good children, have old children, dear Princess."

Jennie bent her head, and kissed the hand of the wounded child laying partly side of the covers, and said;

"We are better than good chums" said she--"have If chums and we have always loved each other."

The listless fingers of the wounded child closed upon her own while she looked at Jennie's sisters and Penrod "I don't know what you and your sisters and good brother will do without me" said she softly, most tenderly.

"Oh we'll do what we can" Jennie laughed, chocking meanwhile with a sob "We will do something."

"When I get to Heaven to day" said the wounded child "I'll plead to the blessed Mother and Her Son to spare you from ever such a scene as this among yourselves."

Then violet and her sisters went outside to some remote place, and wept and prayed for help, for better light, being careful that their sobs might not reach the dying child scouts ears and so cause her going to be sad also. They felt in every girl and boy about they had as though there were no other humen soul--so near and dear were they all to each other. Once they had prayed to God to spare the child scouts as many as possible. Yet for even a few was the parting just as hard as if one was their brother sister, or parent, so much charity the vivian Girls have, the need of them as great as when a smaller child each one of them had leaned upon their own loving father. Life for them grew sombre now, the great solemnity of that foreshadowed sorrow and loneliness swooped down upon them, and yet they prayed and prayed. In all the world violet and her sisters had often seen themselves stand alone seperated from each other, weary sorrowful and grief stricken children, almost done, almost without hope loss of love, loss of happiness, upon the very threshold of destruction and prisoners in the hands of the foe. It was getting to be a serious menance to violet and her sisters of the loss of girlscouts lately and they decided that they would not put up with it much longer. Violet and her sisters lost patience over the affair believing the glandelinians were getting getting more and more heartless and furious and that they themselves would decide to prevent this in the future. The wounded girlscout told violet and her sisters that she really had not been shot, but that during the time she was doing her duty there had been a terrific crash, that she had been hurled into space as it seemed, felt agonizing pain beyond tolerating, and then lost her sis senses.. violet and her sisters had felt strangely anxious all the time that they had sent or allowed the child scout troop to go forward to the usual duties during the battle while they themselves at the command of the generals had remained in a safer place, and early that morning they and Penrod had stopped at the army camp church to entreat our dear Lord and blessed mother to watch watch over the child scouts. You therefore can imagine their wall nigh despair when this comparatively short space of time afterwards, the news of the terrible devastation of a part of the christian lines a little forward of the dutiful child scouts, was announced by military child scout and their anguish untill they knew that their bright beautiful girlscout lu lieutenant though badly injured was still living. Violet, and her sisters with Penrod had in the face of all danger hurried to the scene of disaster as soon as they had heard the news, and found that both her companions a boy and a girl had been shot to death, but the poor little butterfly of a girl was still living though with a frightfully shattered shoulder, and such bad injuries to her face that it was said by the doctor that if she did live she might remain blind and terribly disfigured. It had been their own efforts and their prayers that had made her regain consciousness. When ever they themselves had ever been wounded violet and her sisters had always been wonderfully patient sometimes even when it happened they would suffer dreadful misery for weeks, and twice Jennie herself had been blind and in utter darkness but when it comes to somebody else suffering they cannot hardly bear it. They were always sweet tempered and more thoughtful of others, than selfish persons are only thoughtful of themselves. Several times if not of tener Jennie herself had had swhips slash across her face as to tear her cheeks and to cause the danger of leaving scars which could have disfigured her and mar her beauty but miraculously because of her goodness and charity for others God had spared her that cross. And it was the same with this wounded girl scout. She thought only of violet and her sisters, and when she had regained her senses almost her first words had been. "God will punish the glandelinians not for what is done to me but what has and will be done to the poor Vivian girl darlings of the nation. Yet the Vivian girls were so considerate for others that for many other things God had filled their souls with such perfect joy that all the troubles and griefs of the very world could not haral, ruffle their calm and perfect happiness, and always when something wrong went wrong God always restored their normal situations again as rapidly as their grief has come.

You see girlscout was willing to live too if that would help the poor Vivian Girl Princesson. But she understood she was going to understood she had received a friend, which only a tremendous miracle could save her of. Later that morning violet who had entered the sick room heard her conversing with a priest of of that fast approaching hour when she must go.

"Our Dear Blessed Lord is our God, and will be our guide even unto death" said she. Violet stopped a tumbler in her hand where she had mixed the girlscouts medicine.

"Comrade" said she "How do you manage to understand these things. Did you see a vision?"

"No. What have you in your hand little Princess" said the girlscout.

"Your medicine."

"What is it made of? How do you know it helps me when I'm mortally wounded,"?

"Because" said the Princess the doctor mixed it. You take it on his word."

"And so I'll take my Blessed Lord" said she "just on His word."

Violet and her sisters were the same boys and yet oh what strength to their poor weakness was that brave dying girlscout who seemed to hover on that earthly shore for that sole sacred purpose of helping her and her sisters.

"I could stay with you if God willed it" she told her as she recieved the medicine "I know you need all of your dear boy and girlscouts."

"And I would keep you too if God willed it" said violet "and so would my sisters. "But His Will is His, and His will be done. But What can we do, what could we do." Inwardly she prayed "Open the Way for me and my sisters Dearest Lord; and if it is Not Thy Will to leave her Here then Thine be done, but oh if it be Thy will show us a way to prevent our child scout hosts from being shot down in the future. It seems as if the Glandelinians get the best of You for every child scout of our side shot to death, and we don't like that. But if it is Thy will, then Thy Will be done."

The wounded child scout stroked the head she leaned against her knee pushed the burnished golden waves from the childish brow and said;

"My Dearest Blessed Lord has spared me many days nevertheless to labor for our beautiful cause. But now He Calls me hence. Already I can hear the river flowing hard by the City of the Saints and His Blessed Mother."

She listened silently it was a voice from the beyond, and not a voice from earth nor burdened with an earthly message. "Sometimes" the voice went on "It is given us all to do a great work, in God's world. It was also given to me, but often, have fancied since our lives have been put together in comradeship in this wilderness war, since I have come to know you and your sisters well and the deep soundings of your beautiful little souls, I have fancied that to some it is given Princess to do many great deeds for Him. sometime or something tells me that it has been given to you and your sisters. In the silent watches of the night it has come to me that Our Blessed Lord has need of you and your dearest sisters, and if it be so He will surely call, and you will not mistake the voice for he will converse as he once conversed to Samuel. I indeed understand you surely would answer "Here we are Save our nation if Thou wilt--and if the way of your stirring military duties duties for God be lonely, duty hard, or dire dangers threaten, I always can say you and your sisters will fear not, as you didn't fear in the past, nor did you or would you ever turn aside. You have girded your harness on your shoulders and have fixed your eyes upon the gliding stars. You have never stopped though your feet were weary. Therefore God will bless your lives and preserve you forever more."

The girlscout paused, sighed, and was silent. The late morning wind breathed among the sun cast shadows, the battle smoke mists lay heavy through the air like a curtain, and when violet, and her sisters looped into the girlscouts face

lo----she---was---dead----...

The same encampments stood in the long foothills of Weeping Willow Run valley. The clouds from battle made fires crept down to hide the face of the beautiful hills, and the unhappy little Vivian girl Princesses, and Penrod turned to face the strange day darkness. The faint desolation and sorrows brought brought on by the tremendous war had bitten at them frequently, but the biting did not annoy or torment them now. They would invite a wolf into their headquarters before they would invite a unrepentant Glandelinian soldier soldier. No empty house was never as empty as their own hearts wherein dwelt only, sad memories mem ories. Yet their own experiences had left them many sad and yet good xperiences many good and well learned lessons, and many precious pre cepts. After this wilderness scene of encampment life could be no more a home to them, yet there were many to whom they could turn for help. And they decided decided to stop this loss of their best friends. They would not any more let ant any of the child scouts go too near the dangerous battle lines. In the midst of the loud battles roar they buried her in her coffin only preparatory for the proper burial, and then violet and her sisters went to where the child scouts were still in their duties too near the battle lines and ordered their withdrawal for their safety sake. The battle went on as usual that day,

the enemy "whipped" the Christian lines so easily, as a child snips a man with his finger. That night Violet and her sisters had a dream, and to their surprise and great relief God Spoke to them.

"You and your sisters have prayed for many successes, and I allowed you more than you prayed for. You often begged that few child scouts should have to be lost to you. you requested that your child scouts might die before their reasons failed, and at the last they always spoke your names. You always prayed that your best friends might not be grasped from you, and yesterday you kissed em your boyscout friends bow for the last time, you a angel on earth and your sisters too. I granted every wish, answered every prayer you offered. You are unusually grateful, and still you desire to serve your country, and desire to see the overcoming of Glandelinia who vexes Me with Her sinfulness and rapine and murders. They have persecut persecuted you and your sisters beyond My own Endurance Infinite Being though I am. Glandelinia Beware for I am God. And yet Oh little angels upon earth, you may go through many terrible experiences yet, but never can Glandelinia harm you, body or soul. My angels possessing you will never leave you will not let harm come to you, will not leave you and your sisters thus to to through the dangers alone. As much as possible remain close to your brother Penrod. I have sent him to you as a visible guardian angel. I love you and have need of you on earth. You must live longer than anybody ever lived before and yet stay children. It is My will. come continue as you do. Time will come and you will never regret your past fierce sorrows for what the far future will bring. Come My Temple doors are Open Open. I promise you Glandelinia in time will beg your forgiveness on her bended knees. She'll be at your Mercy. Then I'll strike her."

She awoke and her sisters too with the morning. comforted with a great purpose. our perhaps the purpose had been born, really born from their earlier experiences or when they were imprisoned amongst the Glandelinians so often. The battle went on again to day. They watched it at a far distance. The battle did not seem to favorable to the christian lines on this dreadful morning. It seemed as if the enemy was holding his own. who ever was doing most of the defending they couldn't tell but nevertheless it was still a much fierce conflict than the day before. The Child Scouts were surprised this morning by not recieving an order to go forth to do duty. finally believing violet and her sisters had forgotten to give the order Jennie Turner and Angelinia Aronbing the two girlscout chieftians rode up and met Penrod who was sitting on his horse watching the battl battle. They questioned him and ask they asked he suddenly had a black look on his face.

"IT CAN' "It can't be helped" he said suddenly. "No they did not forget the order. Nobody is going into any danger zone to day. he spoke to Father about it and he told us to positively forbid any child scouts going near the danger line. Father doesn't allow us to go near such a territory, and we don't understand why we should send you either. Here's joe Greene gone. Nell Mandley died died in our headquarters yesterday morning, and we have fourty others dead to our credit. so nobody is going into the danger zone to day."

"but the Christian Generals need our warning signals and----"

"what's the matter with the general Signal Corps" said Penrod bitterly. "Are we to be in their place. Let them do the work. We'll cover any danger threatening but none of you are going into the danger territory and that is all there is to that. It's my law and I SETIT DOWN."

However the two did go off feeling greatly relieved at that. It had stung them two high girlscout leaders pretty bad to see fourty of their girlscouts go to their deaths the day before, and therefore it was a relief to discover no one was to go out to day. Besides it was supposed to be the place of the signal Corps to accomplish such things. In the first place violet and her sisters would never have sent any one out there had they realized the peril of it. It was never their intention of sending children to their deaths, and they even didn did not know they were in a zone of danger in the first place. Penrod was in advance, and Violet and her sisters were on a higher plane of ground a little further to the rear. Finally he rode to them.

They had seen the short interview between him and the two girlscout generals, and as soon as he rode up Jolie said;

"What did they wish Penrod dear?"

"They thought we made a mistake when we didn't order them out on duty."

"Did you tell them the circumstances?"

"I certainly did. They'll all remain safely in camp to day. They are not to expose themselves. In a real fight at close quarters they always come out without a loss, but when shot at by Glandelinian snipers, it's different. I might to make fourty Glandelinians pay up for those fourty children. I suggested it to Father but he didn't believe it wise. Yet ain't fourty child scouts worth more than fourty child murderers.?"

"They are, but He must understand best. but if we could only capture the snipers, and some of those who stormed us in that hotel we'd show them

something pretty hot."

"Burning at the stake perhaps."

"I wouldn't waste a match on those scoundrels"said Violet with a sniff."They're not even worth that.Even the Eternal punishment is too good for them so some day-but never mind.We all have our sufferings now, but some day will come---"

"When we'll have the last laugh"grinned Penrod.

"And a good one"suggested Jennie."We'll always cry, weep and suffer now, but when the time comes and Glandelinia begs for a retrive from the war on her bended knee----"

"She'll not get it."said Angeline"untill she comes to our own proposition."

They watched the battle through their field glasses.They were elated over the generalship of Charles Brown, and Roswell Buster Johnston.They could not see the armies under Blain Nightlinger or Nero they were too far off, but had recieved a wireless report, that their assailaing waves were like the storm waves of the sea beating against a foundering ship, and the ship was the Glandelinian forces opposed to them, and it certainly payed to have good Generals and to treat them good.What made general Charles Brown fight so desperately good was what Jennie had once said to him"I love you." They watched the raging fury of Roswell Busters line of artillery.Sometimes they were so active that they couldn't see the guns, nor his line of battle either.They wondered what was happenig happening. But the fact was the enemy in counter charging never reached his guns nor his first line of trenches. It was a mad forlorn hope.Many of the survivors though they had to go at it again and again, thought their generals were crazy or a drunk. They were forced forward to do the impossible.The Christians would only rush them, wear tear down one wave of Glandelinians, over turn the other, crush the one in the rear and sent them flying, and when the glandelinians rallied, and returned to the assault with reinforcing numbers the christian soldiery would do the same thing all over again.Some of the under generals sent a messenger to General Josipine Jensin that it was impossible to hold against the christians under Oswell Roswell Buster Johnston and Charles Brown and Hansonia but that General had the believe "there is no such thing as Can't where there is a will there is a way. If you don't succeed, try try again. The battle raged fearfully. The losses in the two days battle were nearly half as big as at Cedermine.

General Aronburg Federal was appealed to by General Leonia Picknell for reinforcements, but the main general sent the report that General Stanlilas needed all the men he could retain as Blain Nightlinger, Hansonia and Nero were storming his position, and would not desist in the assault even though the enemy soldiers clung to the position as if they were an army of leeches. For both sides it was a matter of endurance.So fierce was the conflict, and so exciting the d in that Violet and her sisters would have rode closer to the scene, but Penrod wouldn't let them.He understood the danger, and wouldn't let them go through any chances as little Nell did, and who paid sadly for her life for it.

The Glandelinian during a battle were no respector of persons.They would just as soon shoot our Dear blessed Lord down if they had the chance.They were were that wicked and sinful. But in this battle most of the time the enemy were not on the offensive. Violet and her sisters even with the best effort of their searching with their field glasses never saw a Glandelinian come into sight sight never saw a particle of the christian lines even so much as stop in its advance. Violet, and her sisters could not understand how these two two christian generals could do all this against the Glandelinians, while recently they heard that elsewhere General Adeldegard Michaelana was victorious and hurling assault upon assault with great success. But then everybody could not wine contest at all points at once.Here or there, a general can be better than his adversary.The adversaries of against Roswell Buster Johnston and Charles Brown were not often all probably such good military leaders. And those contending against Adeldegard were probabl, not so good as he was. Military leadership always depends on the outcome of a conflict.The better one is in his military career the more sure he is to win and violet and her sisters understood that.Yet so grand was the scene that at times they were tempted to go into it any now but then they held back as they surely would not do anything foolish, or that they would be sorry for afterwards.A If anything happened to any one of them, it would be the happiness happiest moment of any of the glandelinian generals, and they were determined to deny the Glandelinian generals of that sinful happiness. Therefore they remained there they were, within sight of the titanic fight but too far off to be even reached by a long range Glandelinian Glandelinian cannon.When ever the smoke did all things out of sight they would wait untill it cleared and then use their field glasses again. They left all their generals do the commanding, and gave Roswell Buster Johnston plent, of credit for what they were doing..... .2.2.2.2.22

Roswell Buster Johnston gave his adversary a hot reception slaughtering every Glandelinians that came within rangeof his guns. General Phillimannia was killed in trying to scale Roswells works with his men and nearly two quarters of his men went down..... Hansonia steadily reinforced Roswell and Epson Epson who inflicted cruel losses upon the enemy. Three time McWhirther and Smash-in-the-head threw three threw big columns of their commands to the assault and three times they were replused with their columns mangled and bleeding.

However Roswell and Epson had a great time to hold off the desperate assailants. Though suffering three bloody repulses they only went at it again and again and in full force this time. Hundreds of thousands were mowed down but the attaci attack continued with unabated fury untill no on both sides suffering woeful losses. General Rocks two divisions of Glandelinians were annihilated and scores of his officers were down while McpWihirt hers army was badly smitten having half od of he numbers killed wounded or prisoners. Smash-in-thehead had four times tried to turn general Roswell Buster Johnstons lr left flank but the flankers had been cut to pieces and put to rout. Though a score of bloody onslaughts had been made McWhirther and Smash-in-the-head were unsuccessful and begged Federal to send enough men to overwhelm their enemies. At the same time that he sent an army to turn Federals right, Hansonia sent general Canconia and Barger to make a determined adfance upon Ambrose Fuller and crush him if possible. By noon the bloody battle was in full away the battle line extending for over fourty eight miles miles in varied formations. AGAIN Roswell and Epsom had been successful, Smashi-in-the-head and McWhirther having been driven back with more frightful loxx loss than before their second line of works having been taken by storm in which wi six hundred thousand fell in that signi single onslaught.

But strange as it was to say, Adele-de-garde still held his position and it seemed as if he could not be driven out by any means or by any numbers whatever.

This great Glandelinian had worked frightful havoc upon his assailants mowing down as many columns as would get withihin range of the terrible deadly guns. All that bloody morning onslaughts had been made against Adele-de-gardes army. General Shanner had annihilated Flynns army during the persistent assaults made against his masonic lines but Hairbreadth Harry had arived to Flynns aid and in a sweeping counter charge crushed Mullanes and Felex Spruders armies of christians t rolling the survivors up with frightful losses Flynn Spruder and Mullane being killed.

Fight times that morning Adele-de-garde had been successful rolling up the assaulting columns with woeful losses. Hansonia saw that the situation was kind of peel peculiar and funny. How was it, that he could wtwo times in succession smash the right grand divisions of Smash-in-the-heads army and those under McWhirther and Break-in-the-neojk and Accountants while Adele-de-garde crushed all who assailaed him.

He determined t to i find cut the reason. He ordered genera' Phillinia to storm Federals right on the front to hol; to help in the turning movement which the flankers were advancing to make and then asked ..iolet and her sisters to go and see what was wrong; about Adele-de-gardes positions. This dangerous duty made their hearts almost leap into their mouths but as Evans and a force of thre million cave rly men were to go with them besides the infantry the accepted the dangerous

explcit. After bidding their best friends a tearful hoc good bye Violet and her ..sisters started cut with the force of christiansled by General John Evans and ..ance. Violet carried the flag with the designs of the Sacred Heard Heart on it while Joice carried the emblem of a cricifix. Jennieand two other of her sisters tore the emblem of the I mmaculate Conception and Angeline a banner with the designs of christian soldiers marching led by angels while evans carried the national flag. For a while they rode on slowly then violet summoning all her ccurage whispered something to her sisters and then to the surprise of evans the other officers drew their sabres and cried;"Charge boys charge. On to victor . Adele -de-garde must be worsted."

Violet and her sisters had at this moment seen the cause and had whispered first to her sisters and they to the officers. Adele-degardes position was in the shape of a large hook which encompassed all the christian soldiers with destruction all who attacked it. Their advance had been discovered as violt and her sisters realized and the only way for the cavarly to save themselves from destruction was to make a dashing charge in full array. All the Angelinian troopers drew their gleaming sabres and charged cn at a thunderous gallop. A sitnering of fire of cannon and musketry was poured upon them .mountains of horses ... were being cown mangled and bleeding. General evans horse had been brought down by a shell, and so had Nances both being wounded their arms chest being lara lacarated. The surviving cavarly men continued on at a breakneck gallop the horses panting and nieghing and the men yelling like demons. In a few minutes they reached the hoof hook of Adele-degardes lins and pou poured over it a vertible torrent of men and horses and all along Adele-degardes aline there was a withering flash of musketryand nearly ten thousand men and a thousand horses went down, but the survivors driven to frenzy plied their da sabres against the hedge of bayonets, many thousands of olandelinians being cut down or trampled under the hoofs of the horses.

Many of the olandelinians in their desperate fury fairly ripped the cavarly horses open in order to throw their riders. Men were cut shot or trampled down in whole platoons the slaughter among the .landelinians being terrific. General He nry had been brought down by a frenzy stricken olandelindan with a sabre gash on his arm his horse having been killed by a score of bullets while general Angelo Callio suffered from a lacerated leg hip arm and abdomen. Adele-de-gardes army was compelled t o abandon the works the newlyharived christian infantry pressing on in the face of a storming musketry fire. John evans through the discovery of the vivian girls had won the fearful charge but at an awf l cost over seventy five thousand of the cavarly force having been killed while one hundred thousand were wounded. However Adele-degarde was noy not ready to give u up the struggle as yet and still retaining the greater number of his guns recieved the assault of the infantry with a tren tremendous storm of grape and canister and musketry. The sur viving cavarly forces had continued to move forward when the reserves of the enemy arose and poured into the assaulting columns a most destructive fire, causing the ca cavarly force to waver and then to fall back laving their twenty thousand more

dead and wounded indiscriminately mingled lying among the the works the gallant general evans among the wounded. However the infantry had continued to press on carrying all beflre them irreparably breaking Adele-de-gardes army to pieces and capturing all his artillery and thousands of prisoners sixteen general general officers among them being general auction.The attack and defense was equally obst inate and the losses on both sides heavt heavy. Major general Georgian on whom the attack fell first had held his ground steadily for four hours but when the whi whole of Adele-de-gardes army was routed he legn to weaken and the christians rushed on checking the advance of manitous army and forcing it back in confusion. Seing the situation Adele-degarde tried to extnd his unequaled and unengaged left

so as to outflank vanisters right. The movement was carried cut with utmost precis ion and was sweeping steadily on in the face of a terrible musketry fire under which e Every christian troop poured in a fire so rapid that in five minutes Emery's troops had exhausted their ammunition but the olandelinland suddenly assailed on thf three sides rushed out of the infilade confusedly in all directions intnt to only escape from the galling fire poured upon them. Tward one oclock in the afternoon

for a two hours march the olandelinian flankers came upon the rear of Federals right wing and stick it a terrible blow. Here one of the terriblest parts of the batle raged. For a time federals right wing under Alexander after a frightful slaughter lasting for four hours was in panic having been thrown into confusion by the irres tible pressure of the at ack. Of the attack. During the heg height of the fright ful carnage general Alexander managed to rally a part of his command and the dvancing christians were met with a murderous storm of grape and canister shot. However things were going hard for Alexander, for he f found found cut from the signal corps that he was assailed on the fr front as well as by a heavy force of Abbieanbians, Angelinians and Abyssinkilians on the rear. Though between two urderous fires Alexander was not the one to give up so easily and did not either and it was his bravery that finally won the battle for Federal.

He had ten thousand cannon which had not been used yet, and fi ve thousand of these within an hour were concentrated upon the assailants in the rear the dreadful est carnage ever seen among their ranks soon checking their advance. For a time the other five thousand guns could not check the christians along his front as too any were attac ing there. The more the olandelinians mowed down the more only came on the assault continueing with the utmost desperation. The destructive artillery rtillery had withered four divisions of the Angelinians before they were finally captured and turned upon the olandelinians. A second time Alexanders men were in confusion but as the assailants in the rear had been rolled up from the field the other five thousand guns were massed upon those attacking in front added by reinforcements. All the time for an hour the Olandelinians and eve n until l even ing held their ground again t overwhelming numbers fighting with great stubbornes . Finally suffering to great a loss, facing a fire of ten thousand cannon and unable to bear the pressure of the cowder charges any longer the Angelinians to Alexanders relief h gave up the attack and fell back in confusion.

Tward three oak oclock Concinia and Darger had reached the armies under mbrose E Fuller who had fallen back in on vivian. A few minutes after the charge of the Convcentinians had been at its worse Vilet and her sisters who had been frantically waving their ga flags were guarded by hundreds of Angelinians who four furiously fought off every attempt of the enemy to cut the little girls to pieces. It was only when the olandelinians under Adele-deardo had been defeated dd the Angelinians succeed in saving the Vivian girls and carry them to safety.

Ambrose Fuller engaged Canconia for four hours and defeated his assailants with the loss of Canconia who was killed and Darger badly wounded.

CHAPTER ... 8 ... THE FURY OF THE ONSLAUGHTS IN WH: IN WHICH ADELE) DE-GADE'S ARMY HAD TO FACE.....

General Adele-degarde after his defeat realized that he was hard pressed by furio s enemies. The recent furious onslaught of the christians had extended ove two hundred ninty acres at the start with the cost of 335,562 lives, while the other and more furious onslaughts covering only 160,000 acres made a death list of 656,000 all these being among the christians. The great Aronburg and Kuaffmann and Nicholtoe onslaughts resembledsome of the christian charges at Vivianis sweeping over 327,898 acres and caused the deaths of over seven hundred fourteen, one hundred twenty seven olandelinians and christians together causing also an annual in stocks of horses, wagon trains and thousands of guns. Adele-degardes whole loss was over one million seven hundred thousand in wounded and seven hundred five thousand six hundred eighty nine in killed, the christians having lost over one mi llion slain and two million wounded.

The advancing victorious christian army was now advancing and sweeping over the whiwhole region soun south of Weeping Willow Run. Indeed approaching upon general Adele9de-garde were literall armies of Concenidians,, Abbieanbians, Tripoligenlians Abyssinkilians, and Angelinians which had taken hold of every redoubt of the ... artillery and can on f fire of fourteen hours.

The grass, ground litter, and young tr trees had been cut to pieces by the storm of canister and minnies which had also madevhickory brooms of millions of tres..... General Adele9d Adele-degarde really did not know what to do and heartily wished that general Tamrline was with him but wishing could not f bring him. He did not even know which way to bring his hard pressed army. The victorious Angelinian armies were approaching nearer and nearer every min te, large masses of the olandelinians at timesfi h fighting the advancing christians with bayonets clubbed muskets, pistol butts or pikes, the olandelinian soldiers fighting with the fury of desperatic.If there is nay harder or more dia agreeablework than fighting an army frenzied with impending success, then I'd like to know what it is.The heavy pressure of the advancing columns, the terrific ravaging fire, the curtian of powder smoke, the exhaustingphysical effort, constnt untill some small mass of christians was checked, for there seme seemed never men enough to relay of make the expsience anything but an attractive one.

It is not exceptional for soldiers to go for nearly a whole day against the assault ing columns without rest, luckily if they got food and water while at work.

Adele-de-gardes men had stayed at their work for nearly a day without resting or sitting down to a mal untill reinforcements came.. The whole of Adele-de-gardes army had fought and repelled thelast raging onslaughts in vain, as they had to flee before the greatest onsets ever seen in this part of the war stricken country deplite the frantic efforts of their commanders.. .... In his retreat for a time Adele-de-gards had been running deper and f deeper into the danger. Lost in thelalfblazing woods, with the enemy pressing hard from two sides he felt helpless indeed. However tward night fall general Phellinia Tamerline came to Adele-de gardes aid.

CHAPTER TW... 9

T HE STORMING WAVES OF THE ONSLAUGHT! THE WORST OF THE BATTLE AND THE RESULT! THE TERRIFIC VOLCANO OF FLAME AND DIN FROM TER IFIC AIR PIERCING EXPLOSIONS.....

As he arived Thomas Phellinia Tamerline saw the retreating armies under general Adele-degarde,; and saw the immense waves of men come rushing on tward Adele-degardes confused masses, and in a few minutes while wicknellian , omas Fera Federall shoemannie were rallying Adele-de-gardes army Tamerline began a scathing onslaught on the advancing christian lines and opened a furious artillery fire of parks of guns of heavy calibreand machine guns of all sizes and numbered by the thu thousand.

Pounded by the terrible Glandelinian guns and compelled to sustain the terrific pressure of the massive Glandelinian attack part of the christian columns under Kauffmann was smashed to pieces, and gave way but the main line held held firm and gave the graycoats a fierce reception. The most terrific firing ever heard broke out along general Aronburgs lines, but the Glandelinians despite their galing losses fairly drove in at the christians in monsterous m waves of men in wedge formation, the struggle now becomming very bitter, and everything being hidden in a sea of smoke.....

General May driving with h a regiment of artillery which were soon concentrated upon the attacking Glandelinians the gunners hammering away as fast as they could increasing the terrible sea of destuction far and wide and making more apnall iHgrible nowlmesthe din of the battle and the slaughter being heartrending general Icheltoe hearing the tremendous firing, and realizing that Tamerline had come to Adele-de-grdes aid and was seding sweeping onslaughts against the christian lines, s send strick orders to general Aronburg tohold his ground at all costsand q quickly brought his forces to Kauffmanns aid the battle again being in full sway after another lull of bout two hours.

Being reinforced steadily themselves the Glande inians had finally pressed forward assailing the christian lines with all the fury they could muser.. General urands colu ns which had assaulted Kauffmanns right in all their force succeeded in making a mad demonstration to turn this wing. Here the conflict was terrific.

Four timesthe main parts of these opposing forces came together into terrific collisions whole divisions of purple coats and graycoats being crushed smashed or q annihilated. Te furious onslaught of the enemy crushed many divisions of Kauffmanns Kauffmanns army the scene being again like a hell of destruction the assailants rushing forward so furiously amid the shrieking roar of the death dealing shells that Kauffmanns lines was thrown into confusion the force of the enemy's attack having become more and more violent and increasing so furiously that soon Kauffmanns line was rolled up in a greater pandemonium of confusion.....

Thousands after thousands of earthrending explsions fairly piercing the i air with mighty thunder heads thousands of feet high, proceeded each outburst of cannon volleys and terrific was the storm of earth and rocks showr showered all around the batt le field.....

Kauffmanns lines was split to topieces, the shells making the heavens hedious with their rattling thunderous roar. Even thousands of monsterous gang-gagnshells whose explosions roared louder and fiercer than ever even thebig guns, an and made a noise that fic lled the air with countless deafening echoes were hurled among the retreating christians, multudes being killed, while a tempest of debris dirt, and wreckage of hundreds of thousands of trees was scattered in all directions by the most terrificexplosions ever seen in battle before which tore craters in the ground as large and as deep as those of mighty volcanoes wiping out whole divisions of men at one shell.....

Twrd night fall when Aronburgs line was also in confusion Ickles was astonished to see the Glandelinians slowly withdraw from the attack when they were about

to win a victory. He had soon learned the cause. General Federal had discovered heavy forces of Abbiesanians under general Hamdonall advancing to flank Tamerline, and had at once issued orders for Tamerline to withdraw before it was to late.

The order had not reached Tamerline untill six thirty,, Tamerline withdrawing at eight fifteen and in a furious rage..... He vigoriously protested to Federal that he should sent such an order when he was about to win thebat le entirely and indeed Federal had made a great mistake for this gave the whole defeat christian column already smashed and shattered to rally and thesereinforced heavily were soon to resume the conflict once more..... Had Federal allowed Tamerline to continue the attack and sent heavy forces to repel the flank flankers Tamerline could have easily raised the seige o Mc-Whirther. On account of Fedrals serious mistake in ordering Tamerline to withdraw the christian advance was only resumed, Hansonia taking the advantage by ordering general Catarria to strike Tamerline and drive him from Federal if possible, while all the christian guns were concentrated for a severe bombardment of Vivian Wickey and Mc-whirther. Over plains and meadows for miles and miles far and wide, amid the most horrible roar of cannon and muskatry which shook the earth like the earthquake at Lisbon, big immiese christian columns swept on in roaring waves the firing along the enemys lines now sounding like a terrible tion cannon in action, and seemed like one long line of undualting fire and tongues of flame.

"On to Mc-Whirther ."Was the cry all around;"Abbiesanian and Angelinia shall have their vengeance for the suffering of all the christian children in all the innocent nations. On to Mc-whirther. Break down that sad Christ mas curse on t the children."

Amid the earsplitting crash of hundreds of thousands of shells hundreds of thousands of the assailants were torn to pieces but the survivors continued the attack madly and fourcsile, millions swarming over Tamerlines works at his right in a sea of fire and the roaring clash of muskatry, clash of se steel of steel on steelm shriels groans oaths and prayers and sudden outbursts of series of yells from hundreds of thousands of throats....

Enormous volumes of landelinian argolian kurdsadvanced in furious billows to the rescue ofthe hardpressed Omarians the batle suddenly turning into a ghastly slaughter the halted christians pouring torrent upon torrent of shells and canister upon the Glandelinians their clamor rising far above the withering clamor of the Glandelinian assault. Sudden blinding sheets of rocket flame, like the glow of blast furnacesburst along the opposing lines for milesdarting and qquivering along Bernards front the fighting becoe ing at close quarters whole hedges of bayonets clashing together in an indescribable tumult.

To increase the terrores of the mighty battle streams of Glandelinians surged like a seething army of demons upon the christian wing facing Vivian Wickey all the trenches being fu filled with dead and wounded. As fast as the Glande linian surges on the cries of woeful numbers were of death their silence of eterninty.

Four times the Glandelinians cut the christian lines in pieces and threw them into confusion but four times amid the dreadful carnage Catassin rallied his divisions and sent the enemy flying back with the immense columns torn mangled and bleedinge All this time from the christian batteries the thousands of shells roared down among the ramparts of fort Mc-Hollester which was also assaulted by heavy numbers of christians the Glandelinian guns mangling tens of thousands of the quivering corpse of the fallen. Federal threw heavy forces to the support of the trenches in front of the fort, the slaughter being frightful, the tremendous numbers of the christians rushing on to the assault, stabbing and thrush thrusting hither and thiter, and and mowing the defenders down as fast as they fell themselves. The heaps of dead and wounded rose high, and the thousands of bursting shells flashes in tremendous lightning like displny the crashing roar of the battle seeming to become supernatural.

The twisting opposing lines in their hand to hand encoun ters assumed the appearance of two smoking streams of darting fire surging fiercely against each other ,mingling frightfully among ea each otherin fierce death struggles whole columns vanishing into the turbulent abyyss abysses of awful carnage the opposing lines being as the bodily forms of the gigantic legions of hell, te awful agents agents of damanation, terror and death.

Every inflammable material that the shells struck in Mc-Whirther were set on fire. Men on both sides fell as thick as snowflakes in a blizzard but tremendous numbers of christians especially one of the main wings was parcially wiped out, general Oswellians army being shattered to fragment fragments. In a few hours after he had launched the sweeping assaults Hansonia had finally trained thre hundred and fourty thousand cannon upon the whole line of fortifications of Vivianis Wickey Wickey and Mc-Whirther and redoubled the bombardment as to much susc such a noise as to take away breath and consciousness followed by rapid revolusions of the arrested blood and a tingling sensation of agony through every nerve and fibre of a the body. The constant thunder of the terrific storming rain of shell an curtain of artillery fire and the crash of the mangled and smashed houses made the most terrific sound ever heard in war thousands of buildings going to pieces in a few minutes before the terrific storm of shells. The cannonading increased

as for Wedernice, Mc-Hollester, , Marcusian, Silverbel and the others facing the land with their rear responded filling the air with a most terrific deafening earsplitting uproar. A simultaneous earsplitting roar responded throughout the air the shells of the christians being more accurate and down carseend the ruin echoing for miles t the uproar stunning the inhubitants of other towns scores of miles away. Into the darkness of the night was terribly relieved by theintense glow that broke, fierce and sullen against the sullen gloom the whole scene of raging destruction becoming lighted with an most intense sheen of glaring redness a glow never before seen so bright the very heavens being in an earthsplitting uproar fro the bursting shells and cannonballs. The glow was bright and gigantic throughout all the awful darkness spreading like the most horrible skies of hell while a most indescribable terrorizing blood red pile of clouds rising above the distant cities seemed to rew resemble two ig big volcanoes in eruptón eri eruption.

They formed two awful monsterus shapes like titan cloud pil pillars being of terrible blood red hue, the light illuminating the whole atmosphse far and wide.... In a n an hour it had increased to ten fold brightnesss the awful roar of the fiercest cannonading increasing ten times louder as Hansonia let loose with seventy thousand more guns. Amid the horrible roar of the cannonade and destruction, could be heard the awful rattling thunders of the bursting shells, the sky from the burning cities seeming to be more luminious, an unearthly brightness spreading over the sky and darkened st spots with great volumes of black inky smoke tig tinged with pink and red.

CHAPTER T [illegible]. 10

HANSONIA'S ENTIRE LEFT WING WIPED OUT.

Despite their energy the Angelinians who had aw assaulted fort Mc-Hollester for ten hours during the night unceasingly could not cary carry it as they constantly faced an annihilating curtian of artillery fire and finally withdrew leaving many hundreds of thousands of their dead and millions of their wounded and dying behind the theme Tward three oclock in the morning, after Minderni Hansonia had crushed Tamerlines army of nine million men to pieces in repelling his fresh charge which he had made in an attempt to silence Hansonias guns Federal two hours later after a lucll that ,ong long s for the same reason sent tw quarters of his army to a make a general and final assault. These columns placed personally in command of Adele-de-garde by Federal, swept forward to the attack with tremendous fury under an awful fore fire of musketry and cannon that seemed to tear the havens to pieces with the din. While this awful roar of carnage continued two gigantic columns of the enemy came in contact with Catarrias army and the two opposing forces waved a two and fro amid a continous and aw ul roar of muskets the mightiness of which to defy Heaven to describe. One part disolved away and the rest ralied rallied slowly and rushed eastward, every column giving a way before the enemys immense onward rush.

A roar going f going far above ant anything imagined broke from t he forts and their was a rapid earsplitting burst oh shells and high explosives whose concussion s shivered the most massive buildings in a town twenty miles away from the batle field. Every oneof the christians struck by the storm of shells were killed or maimed the roar of the battle having increased with redoubled fury and Hansonia seeing by the help of the bright illumination of the burning cities thathe his left was almost wiped out by the assailants and his center threatened threw Roswell Buster Johnston to the rescue. The fewof the men on the left who did survive the terrible battle had been so terrified by the almost preternatural u fury of the battle and storm of carnage, the seemingly shrieking of nature, the gasping forms of legions of mangled and by the roar of the titanic cannonade that they could not be rallied the streams of glandelinians led by general Adele-de-gd garde hurling themselves upon the newcomers under Johnston the illumination of the light from the fire making the battle scene more frightful.

The The once beatrufl fields and prairiers displayed the horrible slaughter caused by the terrific onslaught of the enemy being littered like a field of flowers with mulitudes of dead boides in purple and gray indescriminately mixed.... The awful flames from the burning cities now and then pierced the smoke clouds. As the glandelinians encountered the solid lines under Roswell Buster Johnston there came a blinding deafening roar of musketry ,like the most awful cannonade itself, is just as the main force of the assailants came and mangling were the cries that came from the many hundreds of thousands of mangled greyconts that writhed and rolled in mortal agony among t e other corpses.

The grass of the wide meadows in front of Roswell Buster Johnstons army lines could not be distinguised from the mulitudes of prostrate bodies. General Glinderns struck at the same time by the advancing columns had his army horribly torn and mangled the opposing lines having disolved into a seething mass of buthery the glandelinians sweeping al all before them amid the earsplitting roar of

musketry and the wailing piteous cries of the hundreds of thousands of mangled formshaing heartrending. Suddenly a id the infernal roar of carnage new christian lines undulated in blinding sheets of musketry fire, simultaneously followed by a terrible crashing roar that could have stunned mulitudes but now the surviving assailants came upon the christian works and it now lok looked as if there was one long snake of battling mad frenzied men, that twisted and squirmed in all directions in frightful, frightful death struggles, the whole of Hansonias center being sgulefed in the destructive maw of the battle the whole batle line being a chaos of wild carnage, and fiercer and fiercer roared the cannons from the glandelinian forts the whole battle field seeming to be enveloped in one mass of seething hell and slaughter.

The awful roar of the batle along general Roswell Buser Johnstons line seemed to grow at its worse, want many of his brigades seeming to have been cut to pieces whole columns dislving away the enemy bearing down everything amid the clash of bayonet against bayonet the assailants sweeping Aichers lines before it the whole scene being more reddened by the glare of the burning cities.

To the enemys appalling dismay however Roswell Buster Johnston's army had the form of a great arch whose murderous fire of musketry shifted and wavered with every discharge turning fiercely luminous at timesonly to blaze terrifically forth with an intense undulating glare like streams of darting fire tongues as thick as a blizzard. Adele-degardes columns rool d rolled forward again and aga n again amid the storm of slaughter hundreds of thousands still madly giving up their lives. Part of Roswell's right was beaten in by the fierce onslaught but the tremendous hail of bullets and crashing tumult of bayonets held solid and impene trable and the more did the christian masses gather did the flash of musketry and can on increase their vivid and scourching glare. Aronburgs army was struck a few few m minutes before Roswell buster Johnstons and at the very first onset of the enemy several divisions of christians were cushed to pieces by the pressure of the enemys assault whose armies advanced like a waves of men in a typhon against a idly batered sh ships.....

The she ls from Aronburgs guns blew hundreds of tons of wreckage into the air mingled with huge masses of earth with trees and rocks. The assault came on like seeking masses of wate the sudden musketry fire sounding like the roar of ten billion cannons. The advancing enemy struck Kauffmanns army also also but recieved an awful sudden blaze of musketry as they rushed forward in great surges the crashof r crash of musketry of the enemy who res onded making a sound like the dt detonations of the worlds destruction.

Large numbers of trees were blown up into the air by shells to the distance of fivehundred yards. Columns or ofor whole forests were rent and torn the fragments of trees scattered to a thousand yards the whole battle field being a scene of roaring destruction. The air was thick with dust and smoke the surfsurface of the ground being gouged and cut into deep craters, by the shells, avalanhes of dust and hail of rocks beingscattered in all directions. All along the christian lines under Aronburg and Kauffmans themusketry and cannon was in a blasting uproar and as to say millions of branches were scattered a ll over theuniverse seeming to turn into a seething hell.

The terrific noslaught of the enemy wz was so violentthat Kauffman had to massed this divisions upon the untill their numbers reached their heag highest point the fire of thechristian guns dis disolving the enemys columns into piles and win drows of dead and dying. Adele-de-garde had shifted Nells divisions tothe north and ernards to the south tending sending the sea of human beings to still greater extent on the west of a Aronburgs front the avalanche avalanch of men surging to one mighty assault after another t the slaughter being more terrific, the line breaking to pieces amid a roar of musketry which was louder than a million cannon.

The frenzied assailants dashed madly upon the works the hundreds of thousands of Glandelinians forcing themselves among the defenders only to have their lines shattered by terrific storms of canister. Several christian columns was swept several yards from their works and hurled back and routed t h usands of the mangled beings cryerushed by fallen trees and trampled by the maddned combtants the monsterous forces op osing the landelinians with all their might. The muskets clashing against each other and the ring of steel on steel s made a strange booming and snarling sound and doz like howl which grew more and more intense eve every hour. The flashes of musketry at great sections of the op osing lines seemed as if undulat ing streams of light from the sources of hell or the sudden Phelecithon sea, the ominous roar t of the wide spread destruction being terrible.

The simultaneous crash and thunder of one hundred and ten thousand cannonshook the air, one of the forts probably Marcuacian being already about to reduce a christian battery to silencing, the creaning ruind in the cities echoeing far and wide drowning out th the shrieks of the mangled..... The soud sound of the batls battles roar was like if a world of cannon were in action. Houses by the hundred thousand were shivered into ruind ruins and set on fire in Mc- Whirther by the shells thousands of women and children being burned and so suffocated t o death while the roar of the batls grew l louder as if to mock them in their agony the air being stifling with the mortar dust. The assault of the enemy was now in

full army and one section of Aronburgs army was annihilated by shell shells from
for Mc-Hollester the shellsexploding and among the christians in the most alarming
fashion the battle making a tremendous million cannon like roar which resounded
everywhere. Fearful surges of Gargolian kurds alternoel amid the million cannon like
roar of their own guns and blazzes of musketry pressing hundreds of residents from
their works but one portion of the main wave being cut in twain tottered and wavered
for a moment and recoiled but the others though broken and crushed rushed on for
a short distance like a terrifying avalanche of men, but with a terrific redoubled
roar a fire was poured upon them that cut whole divisions to pieces and the whole
surge became a storm of carnage the survivers coming on sweeping whole brigades
of christians back to an ernorm us distance the slaughter being awful the columns
melting like snow. Other columnscame on bringing behind them a solid wave of men
some ninty deep whole mulitudes of them turning into windrows of dead and dying
f. Strong barriers of christian soldiers were swept away by the pressure of the
enemys advance, t ou thousands of the retreating Angelinians being cut to pieces
by the sabres of the enemys..
Two times the Mandelinians rushed upon the christian works mingling with the des
perate defenders the furyl of the Mandelinian assault tearing the christian line
in thei their front to pie es pieces.More mulitudes of dead and wounded grew
the Mandelinian s attacking with the fury of battering rams upon the lines of chris
tians still standing and no architecture could resist such crushing force
jo most of the christian army already being in a pandemonui mn of panic and confusion
thouh night time was already drawing near again. The gre great ac avalanch of
K r Kurds and Gargolies were hurled again and again with terrific violence against
the confused christians their bayonets and pikes dos doin doing more damange
damage than they recieved.
The irrestible attack of the Mandelinian columns threatened the overthrow of
the entire christian center at every onslaught , the destruction of lives being more
awful. Thousa thousands upon thousands of Mandelinians and christians together
were lying within the trenches within a space of three yards mingled wit h intestines
and oied pied pieces of fls fleshe Four hours and hours during the night amid
a continoual d sea of fire and smoke both sids surged back and forth in a frightful
manner the indescribable roar of muskstry at times swelling above the roar of ar
tillery. Soon the whole of Hansonias active army was in confusion and it seemed
as if all the desperate atempts of the christian officers to rally the divisions
were in vain. The scene of confusion was terrific each man striving to get out of
the way of the danger, horses leaping, bounching, rearing on their hind legs and
dshing about and frantic struggles to drag the endangered fil field pieces out of
y the enemys way were made.....

Despite the greatness of the confusion, there was no retreat only a
slow graduall withdrawel. Cannons were dragged hither and thither, hundreds of thousands
of men dashed this way and that and there was an indescribable mix up of cavarly
horses gun carriages and guns. However at this o moment when the confusion of
t he christian was at its height th and threatening to become a literall stampede
Adele-de-garde made a serious mistake by with drawing the most of his artillery
from a furious artillery fire that was raking to fragments one of his wings.

His intention was to reform his armies and strike the christians another
blow before they could rally but he did not go get time as Hansonia was no fool.

It was already noon of the third day of the batle and the great christian
general knew that the confused masses could not be rallied in time to meet the
second shock and knew that if he did not do somethin something right away he would
suffer a crushing defeat. All of his hundreds of thousands of cannon at the right
f of the position in f front of fort Mc-Hollester had been withdrawn previously
to the beggining to of Adele-degarden onslaughts and Hansonia at once issued an
order by wireless telegraph to generals Stonehouse, Storey, and Pelmadge to bring
these guns to bear upon Adele-degarde's army before he could reform for another
charge.
It took an hour and three quarters for even half of the number to come up but then
most to fit the enemy, had ralliedu and [illegible]
most of the army had rallied and Adelede-de-garde was not ready for the second
onslaught. A part of general Earlie's Mandelinian force at two oclock had tried
yo make an attack while Ade-dle-de-garde was reforming but recieved a fire from
hot Hortens guns that staggered th them the first wing flagging, then the whole lin e
recoiling slowly. After an all nights bombardment and tward the approach of morning,
Hansonia had his whole army rallied more than one hundred thousand gun s concen
trated to meet Adele-degrde and even a new line of trenches were made of the
dead bodies but to Hansonias s astonishment no attz attack came. However Hansonia
did not wait and threw over half of his firts wing forward to theeh charge.

Four hours later the im ense forces came back all torn
tottered fragments the main leader reiding up to Hansonia with the stunning report
that the enemy were advancing in overwhelming force to counter charge.

So all that fourth day the batle raged with the most frightful fury
but Federal seemed to realized that to hold Mc-Whirther or Vivian wickey was out
of the question , bit but the desperate man that he was he determined to hold it
to the last man and not to give up untill he was killed himself if need be.

During the four days battle over fifteen thousand of his best guns had been dis
abled or destroyed, but none of the fortifications had been wrecked by the bombard
ment. General Boswell muster Johnston during his desperate onslaughts had captured
two thousand his guns and over sly hundred thousand prisoners besides generals
Genevine Eagle, Cannonin Johnston, Stronck Shrodeon and Dugan. Though Federals
intentions to strike Hansonia a blow had utterly failed and though he himself had
recieved a staggering blow for the third time in three batules, and in one of his
worst conflicts alone at that, w he was not disposed to give up and decided to try
it out again. The strongholds of Mc-Whirther and vivian Wivckey were considered
by the world as the most impregnable and that the city could never be taken
from the enemy, as many recent att empts had met disasterous results as already
described. Kauffmann during the third day of the battle had been abandoned by the
enemy general Storey Stonehouser surrendering Aronburg to Hansonia withhis entire
wing or army of nine million men besides one hundred thousand cannon and three
hundred thousand provision and ammunition wagons.

This victory stunned the world. They realized that Hansonia when set
at a purpose would do it at any costs. All of this was on account of Ade-le-del-gardes
mistakes. Had Adele-de-gardecontinued his terrific onslaught without abatement
he could have won for Federal one of the bloodiest bat les that Federal had ever
fought himself over twenty mi l'ion having fallen on boh side combined christian
losses being ten million and that of the enemy also. General vivian way off in southern
An elinia watching Johnston Manley was jubilant over Hansonias succd success. He
even acted like a child ready to go out on a picnic hang wild with joyes h it had
caused the withdrawel of the enemy to W vic vivian wickey and which now enabled
the christians to cross the boundary line into Calverinia and strike for Julo gallio
a greater importance than Vivian Wickey still. The whole army gave feasts and
prayers and Novenas of Thankagiti Thankagivings in fact thewhole nation was rejoic
ing of over the great victories of Hansonia who had broken Fedrals power three
times in three smashing blows in three bttles signally, and opened a way across the
b boundary line to Cav r Calverinia. Even the Angelinian Pope rejoiced giving
Special prayers of Thanks, ivings and declaring that Hansonia had won miricals more
than victories as Federals lines had other wise been almost impregnable and impo s
impossible to carry and that it had been very wise to force Federal to do the
attz attacking. The Pope even declared that Hansonia deserbe a deserved the title
of commander in chiefand begged general Angelic Vivian and Hansonia to promote him
and make him the highest officer of all the armies operation in Calverinia.

The cities of Mc-Whirther and Vivian Wickey now being besieged
by Hansonia the rest was left for Zimmermann to do, but however these cities
were not to fall as yet if Federal could help it. Under no conditions could Hansonia
be beaten now and it would only be disasterous to dare to even attack him but
Federal des decided to resist the attacks that would come and re ply with full force
to all the bombardments made upon his lines.

On the fifth day of the battle Manley learning of the results
was angered to the highest pitch over over Hansonias success but however Adele-de
gardes force of nu nine million men had checked the christian advance at Fre mont
while simultaneously general Shroder reported to Federal of the capture of two
hundred fifty thousand prisoners t the central boundry line of the Athian ians
with the loss of only ten thousand men one hund ed thousand of these being
taken le gake general Confection by surprising the christian camp at Mandendon.
[illegible] the battle opened at Yorndorf.
The enemy failed to accomplish their purpose but nevertheless general Hansonia
saw that he could not capture the cities as yet and though the way to Calverinia
(Calverinia was opened the christian armies were not to get there untill more
great battles had been fought.

CHAPTER T . 11

THE BATTLE OF PANDORA.....
FRIGHTFUL KARNAGE AT MILDABROWN.

Two weeks , later after the great fighting at Weeping Willow sun Violet
was standing at the gatesof the fence surrounded Hansonias headquarters at the out
skirts of Pandora. She was s so ly thinking of a great loss she had sufferad.
She remembered the days when she and her dear sisters first knew Gan ca Pocile
and all he did for them a d and her. Now he was gone having been killed
at Weeping Willow Rul. She was also thinking of her friends and brothers who were
in their graveson s; ou t of t the same battle and of her other old time friends
who were gone. Soldiers who passed by and noticed her , wondered how so beautiful
a child could be so sad when everything seemed to s bright and lovely all around
and Hansonias headquarters where she and her sisters were a nice living was in one

of the most beautiful spots outside of Pandora. Beautiful green trees of all kinds grew everywhere. Fields of various kinds of sweet smelling flowers, flowered here and there and there were large grassy meadows as smooths as velvets while not far away was a beautiful lake. Even the brightness of the sunshine made things more like a paradise indeed. And yet it all that passed, only noticed a beautiful but melancholic and languid little girl standing by the iron barred gate. Even all day a long she sat in one of the lawns and did not stirr at untill called.

It was only thre days intervhen the little girls who were asleep late in the morning were awakened by a deafening roar minled with the crashing and banging of timbers. All that night long unknown to the little girls Hansonias whole line had been in fierce action with federals forces once more the city of Pandora was a network of ruined hour houses the death and destuction having happened within thenaroid of twelve hours and ten minutes. The landelinians advancing from the northwest had made thirteen desperate onslaughts the enemys guns suddenly beginning their destructive career in the lower suburbs of the cir city the shell a po pouring into Penros street tore down whole sections of hourses at once in their series of corsplitting explosions and killing and injuring one hundred ninty five peop e people ninteen of which were children. At St Michiels stre t the terrific shell for fire tore down thousands of hourse and wrecked a big grain elevator. The shells simultaneously tore to fragments whole divisions of strong brick and frame hour houses at sicamore avenue ad avenue the shell storm wrecking whole sections of buildings at one volley blowing off many roofs from factirces and two grain elevators striking down whole sections of houses to West St Anns street among them the grain elevators owned by Bernard and Bizzo company.

The tornadic of shells destroyed hundreds of other frame hourses, ripped the most massive hourses to pieces, blew roofs blocks distance in one seconds time and even uprooted all the trees in the bombarded parks, ch Churches were crushed, telephone and trolly poles wre split what ered or uprooted and the rest of the city shot ered as flat as a pontage stone. Out of a ruined grain elevator three hundred men were dug out several days later dead, and on sacrament street nine hundred and fifty t others buried in the collapse of roberts Costelloes he nig lun lumber mills were declared dead. Five hundred thousand dollards damage was caused at a great pleasure park outside Pandora. A large motordome once used before the outbreak of the war was destroyed by a single high explosive and all the club houses close to a large dragcon belonging to the Rodney Graves Geminie Society were wiped out being reduced into heaps of ruins by the terrific explosiov explosions.

Three duc dancing pavilions and scores of thea tors used for the wounded at Weeping Willow Run now, were blown to pieces and thousands were likk killed and many others injured. All that remained of the buildings along this great pleasure park was a strip of onestory ruins and cloudy pulls of dusts spreading over the ruins, defied penetration for many minutes after the battle was over. Above the din of the thousands of great explosions and the falling wreckage could be heard the cries of dying men wch c women and children, this c city having been shelled by the enemy without warning. As the first rescuers of soldiers after the batt e climbed over the wreckage there came to them distinctly the voice of a woman mingled with the cries of little children, but as n these died away.

But the cries of the women continued until the soldiers reached her. Violet and her sisters when with general John Evans, Jack Evans brother, went to see the sights, however, which made them feel more melancholic. Immense crowds of scowling Angelinian soldiers stood in front of the homes that were wrecked, and waited for the entombed dead to be brought forth. The scenes were mucj muck like that during a great fire and many times w there was a child or woman or child brought forth alive and one hut slight ly injured was able to tell the Mirical of which he was spared from death unde tons of brick, iron, and mortar. Close to fifty others were extracted more or less injured, hundreds o more were found alive in their wrecked homes without any injuries of any kind but out of the ruins of a convent over a hundred and eleven were dug out by soldiers frightfully mangled, al being nuns.

The shell storm sweeping like a scythe of war had destroyed five other good homes onSarinia street and killed and injured one hundred and fifteen. Two days later after the battle it was found that one thousand six hundred ninty five had been injured, a hundred fatally. Total loss inkilled and injured together toget her was six thousand five hundred two. Property loss was estimated at three illion dollars.

After bombarding the city the enemy had followed it up with an onslaught on Hansonias lines but each succe ding wave of war had been crushed to fragments or wiped out and the Glandelinians finally gave it up having lost three million four hundred thousand in killed and wounded. The christ christian loss was four million two hundred and fifty six thousand in killed and wounded.

A series of disasters in eastern Calverinia caused by the Glandelinians under Malcom Manley was the most to horrible of them all even are ding those caused by forcest fires and other calamities, even forgetting that the mightiest earthquake.

It affected the entire east indiscriminately and crippling her, for hundreds of miles. The real loss in killed and wounded exceeded all typo typhoons listed to Allemania. In the entire west of Hudsons Manleys destroyers it was estimated that thirty six hundred small towns scores of villages and many cities were almost totally wrecked six hundred of which were totally wiped out by fire with the almost complete annihilation of the child inhibitants. Eastern Calverinia was bloom to atoms by the cannonading from his guns and three thirds of the inhabitants were massacred or driven into exile. In the whole of eastern Calverinia about a thousand villages scores of cities many magnificent ones at that were wiped out by battles, raids and forest fires. Three quarters of Amaggelinia Agethia ealer Calverinia had been wiped out by sixty thousand shells per minute during a battle there and thousands of unknown survivors had been killed wounded or missing.

During the battles of Mc-Whirther and Aronburg the heavy coast defenses on Western Calverinia had been damaged by the heavy gunnery of the Glandelinian ships, fortifications had been completely demolished nine inch guns and twelve inch guns by terrific explosions had been blown to ten pieces while the ruinso of forts Vivian, Marquedan and Mc-Whirther were awesome sights indeed, and the enemy having reached these cities so alarmed Hansonia that he had to abandon the seige of Vivian Wickey and Mc-Whirgther.

General Noro Vivianis on account of the surrender of Mic hollas and his army was now unopposed by Glandelinians and yet did not know what to do. He wondered if if he could rely on the Allieanadians swearing upon Buebaum Manley to win or lose as the war goes. He had intentions to take good advantage of his good condition and strike against Gilcurn while Buebaum Manley was doing his devilish work in the east. But then he wondered if there was not some dngr of leaving Vivianis at Manleys mercy and that he should retake it. A couple of days later it was discovered by the Glandelinians or why the Glandelinians were making such progress in the east.

General Buebaum Manley had made Tom Federal the head of all the armies operation in eastern Calverinia and on account of his being the head Tamerline rose up next to him and these two generals because so many millions of Glandelinian s had rose up in frightful rebellion and joined the christian armies on account of the Glandelinian conscription was now making a vertible reign of terror in the east.

The Abbieanians who were to oppse him were not as strong as Federals armies under the lead also of Tom Federal, but instead of threatening him were steadily falling back before his advance leaving everything to the mercy of the foes. Many magestates of the east to save as many of of the cities as possible had surrendered themselves to talk to the foe, to general Noro Vivianias indignation and rage, and to the horror of the Calverinian Cardinals and the Angelinian Pope.

Realizing the situation and knowing that the Glandelinians would declate the whole east if not stopped general Noro Vivianis gave up the plans of striking a blow at Calmanrinia and made hasty preparations to move eastward to punish Federal and Tamerline or lose the war entirely. He sent a message to general Weinstine Mc-Hollesar Mc-Hollester of the Abbieanians by telegrame which read;

"Your excellency general Weinestine Mc-Hollester!!!!!

"I have realized the condition in the east and advise you to stand fast under any conditions as soon as the opportunities are offered as I am coming east; to give Federal or Tamerline whom ever I meet the battles of their lives. In case you are forced to fight before I get there don't make too rash a send as annihilation may be the result. If you can successfully stand against them do so then."

General Vivianis;
Commander of western armies."

A couple of days later as general Vivianias advance was well on the way the christian general recieved the answer from Mc-Hollester;

Mc Hollester;

"Your excellency general Vivianis;
September the twelfth; 1912

For me there is no possibility of making a send whatever, for Federal and Tamerline are making or moving in overwhelming numbers Hicknells columns and Tamerline are coming on Hansonias flank but each succe ding wave of war had been crushed to fragments or wiped out and the Glandelinians finally gave it up having lost three million four hundred thousand in killed and wounded. The christ christian loss was four million two hundred and fifty six thousand in killed and wounded.

A series of disasters in eastern Calverinia caused by the Glandelinians under Malcom Manley was the most to horrible of them all even are ding those caused by forcest fires and other calamities, even forgetting that the mightiest earthquake.

It affected the entire east indiscriminately and crippling her, for hundreds of miles. The real loss in killed and wounded exceeded all typo typhoons listed to Allieanadia. In the entire west of Hudsons Manleys destroyers it was estimated that thirty six hundred small towns scores of villages and many cities were almost totally wrecked six hundred of which were totally wiped out by fire with the almost complete annihilation of the child inhibitants. Eastern Calverinia was bloom to atoms by the cannonading from his guns and three thirds of the inhabitants were massacred or driven into exile. In the whole of eastern Calverinia about a thousand villages scores of cities many magnificent ones at that were wiped out by battles, raids and forest fires. Three quarters of Amaggelinia Agethia ealer Calverinia had been wiped out by sixty thousand shells per minute during a battle there and thousands of unknown survivors had been killed wounded or missing.

During the battles of Mc-Whirther and Aronburg the heavy coast defenses on Western Calverinia had been damaged by the heavy gunnery of the Glandelinian ships, fortifications had been completely demolished nine inch guns and twelve inch guns by terrific explosions had been blown to ten pieces while the ruinso of forts Vivian, Marquedan and Mc-Whirther were awesome sights indeed, and the enemy having reached these cities so alarmed Hansonia that he had to abandon the seige of Vivian Wickey and Mc-Whirgther.

General Noro Vivianis on account of the surrender of Mic hollas and his army was now unopposed by Glandelinians and yet did not know what to do. He wondered if if he could rely on the Allieanadians swearing upon Buebaum Manley to win or lose as the war goes. He had intentions to take good advantage of his good condition and strike against Gilcurn while Buebaum Manley was doing his devilish work in the east. But then he wondered if there was not some dngr of leaving Vivianis at Manleys mercy and that he should retake it. A couple of days later it was discovered by the Glandelinians or why the Glandelinians were making such progress in the east.

General Buebaum Manley had made Tom Federal the head of all the armies operation in eastern Calverinia and on account of his being the head Tamerline rose up next to him and these two generals because so many millions of Glandelinian s had rose up in frightful rebellion and joined the christian armies on account of the Glandelinian conscription was now making a vertible reign of terror in the east.

The Abbieanians who were to oppse him were not as strong as Federals armies under the lead also of Tom Federal, but instead of threatening him were steadily falling back before his advance leaving everything to the mercy of the foes. Many magestates of the east to save as many of of the cities as possible had surrendered themselves to talk to the foe, to general Noro Vivianias indignation and rage, and to the horror of the Calverinian Cardinals and the Angelinian Pope.

Realizing the situation and knowing that the Glandelinians would declate the whole east if not stopped general Noro Vivianis gave up the plans of striking a blow at Calmanrinia and made hasty preparations to move eastward to punish Federal and Tamerline or lose the war entirely. He sent a message to general Weinstine Mc-Hollesar Mc-Hollester of the Abbieanians by telegrame which read;

"Your excellency general Weinestine Mc-Hollester!!!!!

"I have realized the condition in the east and advise you to stand fast under any conditions as soon as the opportunities are offered as I am coming east; to give Federal or Tamerline whom ever I meet the battles of their lives. In case you are forced to fight before I get there don't make too rash a send as annihilation may be the result. If you can successfully stand against them do so then."

General Vivianis;
Commander of western armies."

A couple of days later as general Vivianias advance was well on the way the christian general recieved the answer from Mc-Hollester;

Mc Hollester;

"Your excellency general Vivianis;
September the twelfth; 1912

For me there is no possibility of making a send whatever, for Federal and Tamerline are making or moving in overwhelming numbers Hicknells columns and Tamerline are coming on Hansonias flank. The Pope living in Calverinia was threatened and compelled being the advance gaurd. The Pope living in Calverinia was threatened and compelled to flee and the glandelnins landelinians are in perusit. To at op those ravages is indeed is going to take a hard and long fight. When I learned that you were within a few miles from my armies I will begin the clash if you think it advisable, but I have strong enough force to engage him with if only aid comes in time but to engage or stand now would be sucide. I expect other armies from Allieanadia and from the rapidly enlisting Calverinians but they are to slow in coming and what is worse I cant get word to them.

GENERAL WEINSTINE MC)HOLLESTER.

CHAPTER 12

THE BATTLE OF CLYBOURNE, THE BRAVEST DEFS OF THE VIVIAN GIRLS, WHAT DA MF OF IT, Weinstine strikes TAMERLRLINE A SERIES OF BLOWS! WHAT COMES OF IT! THE FURY OF THE WAR IN THE EAST

Fearing that something wrong might turn up general Nero Vivianis, also with Hansonias army goinginto sep separate columns commenced a forcd march resting only a few hours at night, millions of the soldiers literally sleeping as they walked. On 6 September the twenty sixthgneral vivianias boyscouts an announcded that Federals armies were within sight at last. It is well to state that Nero viviani a did not have to engage the whole of the Glandelinian armies operating in the east the Glandelinian forces being divis divided into various sections, under generals Bicknellian, Tamerline, Hoemann, Ambrose Fullertonia and Adelade Gortcian who were operating in various localities. So he had general Raymond Richardson Federal alone to deal with.

At the approach of Federals army Nero Vivianis concentrated upon the Clybourne stream and general Thomas Federal of Raymond Richardson Federals staff discovering that he was opposed by a strong foe and not knowing who its leaderswere told Federal who decided to hlat his armies and give battle infull force at the vivinicty of the city of Clybourne. At the threatening of a battle theinhibatants fled taking what ever they could with them. Violet and her sisters were distressed and full of dread, for they knew they were in the gravest danger for as Federal was now the main head hwcould do as he wished in any way! He had Phallinin Tamerl ine were men of their words and she and her sisters had many a time gotten away from Raymond Rickardson Federal because he really did not pay much attention to them then ,but now Federal would give anything to bring about their deaths as he feared that they were worse than any spy though they were n o mories as he suspected.

Several days later general Vivianis seeing that the enemy were making mysterious movements asked Violet and her sisters to make a tour to see what they were doing. As they hesitated general Vivianis realized at once/

''I see you are afraid of Federals.'' 'He said;''Is not that true?''

Violet shuddrered;' I cannot help being afriad of that butcher and human tornado.''She answered demurely;' ''If he can readily with the help of Brainard cause all the damage he is doing he can easily bring about our immediately destruction And I'm afriad if I went out scouting with my sisters we may encounter him an get caught. He is always out scouting himself.''

''You didn't be afriad of that.''Said Nero Vivianis;''I'll send a large quanty of men with you so his Guardian Angels cannot get you. That will be all right won't it?''

Yet she would not yeild though the general coaxed and pleaded, as he did not want to force t them. At this moment general Lockwick Baldwin rode up having seen the intrview with Violet a d her sisters and the general.

''What is the matter your excellency?''He asked.

''I can ot get these little girls to go out and see what the movements of the enemy mean.''Said general Nero Vivianis;''They have it seems almost an almost preternuntrural dread of that general Arenburg Raymond Richardson Federal, as I know he is more dangerous now as he is one o of the main heads opening in Calverinia. I promised to sent a large troop to prt protect them and pleaded coaxed and intreated in vain. I will have to send some one elseas I hardly want them to go anyway. I only asked them because because they can can do more.'

''No need to send them.''Answered Baldwin;''I'll go myself.''

''No please don't pleaded Violet tearfully;''you will surely get killed killed and you are the only best friend I have got in this country and you will break my heart if you go an and d never return.''

''Ha,haa.''Laughed Baldwin;''I'd like to se the Glandelinian that ould catch me.''And saluting he a hastily rode off.

''General don't let him t go.''Begged violet;''I don't want him to get killed. I'm really afriad of Federal but I would sooner go than let Baldwin go to his do m.''

''Can't be helped now now.''Answered the great general kind of seriously and grimly;''I never ag change my mindand you ought to have accepted my request in the first place. But don't fear as I'm sure he will come back safe and sound.''

A few minutes later general Nero Vivianis went into his headquarters tent Violet and her sisters fl following with slow and melancholic steps.

''Oh what would I give if this war wasove over.''Said violet to herself again and sighing;''I'm rd tired and sick of it and I never knew it was going to be so terrible.''

Baldwin indeed saw the reasons of the enemys movements. A part of the christian line was already in action. The enemy assaulted in masses many mile long but met a terrible artillery fire at every points. In two hours the battle was in full army the battle front graduallybroadening from two to three miles.

The fortunes of war were hotly contested and remained a long time in the bim balance both sides making tremendous charges. When the whole of the advancing forces came into contact, everything, rock, soil, vegetation besides wholecolumns of men were havocked the christian fire causing greater damage than any time before. The Glandelinians made the onslaught in such heavy numbers t that they seemed to develope in their fur fury twenty quintillion foot pol pounds of energy, while the cavalry forces that joined in the attacks in endless numbers can be said to equally developthirty six million horsepower. The main assaulting columns were literally furrowed the christian fire mowingdown brigades, but the survivors amid the firing that roared like a million cannon hurled themselves in overwhelming numbers that seemed to reach beyond measure and soon forced the first line of the main works carrying all before them.

Hundreds of thousands after hundreds of thousands of Angelinian troops rushed to the lines of works not yet carried and poured their murderous fire into the enemys/ ranks owing them down in frightful numbers. The infantry as the assailants swarmed upon the works fought savagely and as reinforcements constantly arrived from the rear t they handled on like grim death and the slaughter became terrific.

Minute by minute large groups of Glandelinians fell but others continually rushed on to take their places. Now if anything the fury and desperation of the batle was greater than before. However toward noon the battle front of the enemy had receded almost a quarter of a mile t the concentration and rage of the counter charging columns of christians being something awful. The christians counter charged in regular armies as each army followinsun by others.

Despite the serious resistance they met and despite the danger from large forces of Glandelinians that continuously attacked them from ambush, the christians advanced swarmed over the entire line of works barring the retreat of general Hoffmanns Gargolian wurds who taken betwen two fires were badly beaten and the survivors with their leader forced to surrender. Though he was successful in carrying the forst line of the enemys trenches a terrific storm of fire from the whole line in the second trenches halted the christians who got no further. So the result of the battle was a slight advantage to Federals. Had general Vivianis proceeded further he may have succeeded in cutting general Federals army to pieces and scatter the survivors like chaff. Both sides lost over a million in the engagements.

During the later part of the night under cover of a heavy fog following the storm of firing general Nero Vivianis started withdrawal and was well on the retreat the next day making for Zimmermanns army of Abbiesnnians with all haste and enr energy Federal following as closely as possible.

THE BATTLE OF MAXIMILLIAN A FURIOUS STORM OF BATTLE!!!''

''I wonder what general is confronting general Tamerline now.''Said Violet to her sister Joice sh who was by her side on horseback while they were again marching northward Federal having receded all of a sudden at news of a fight at Angelinia Agahie. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

''General Joseph Arenburg is confronting general Tamerline.''Said Joice;''That is what I heard anyway.''

'' It was on the fourteenth of October Vivianias army having been joined by Hansonia and Weinstine when Raymond Federals main armies made another strange movement near Maximilillian and the Angelinians confronting him were practically helpless to resist and they abandoned the guns in a panic and ran madly to the main line. In the mi le of all this turmoil at Maximillian the rak ranks of V vivianias army were throw n into wild excitement and activity by the announcement from from the advanced lines that the guns had ben captured and that Federal was hastily preparing to bring his full strength to bear on general Nero Viviania right wing. With al the possible haste that c could be mustered, after the certainity of Federals intentions was learned the northeastern grand divvision was slowly swung around to the proposed point of attack. The other wings were placed in readinelles to give supportt to the armies who were to meet the first force of Federals vehement blow.

It came with ten fold violence and for three days the armies were engaged in the deadliest battle of the eastern drama of war. On the first day Federal launching the heaviest assaults ever mementioned imagined in endless succession, succeeded in breaking through the first line or the first division of the main line, cutting it to pieces and endangering Nero vivianias armys However though he succeeded in forcing parts of the main forces from the entire two lines of works and entrenchments and crushing Vivianias left and center to fragments the strength of the main assaulting columns were too nearly gone to beat down the fresh barriers, oresented though assault after assault was made with relentless fury.

Millions had fallen on each side or in each assault I mean, and Federal suffered heavy in the loss es of artillery and officers. On his right a part of the captured trenches after sanguinary fighting had been retaken amid the most woeful losses and toward evening of the third day, Federals whole line of

action being badly thinned and galled was gradually but continually forced back. General vivianis after horrible slaughter recovering all the lost ground which his shattered forces had abandoned during the first three days actions. The western divisions of the Angelinians under the command of general Aylbourne Halsted being in excellent condition attacked Federal main line of works stretching toward Pandora Run where the heaviest fighting of the late part of the evening occured. While gensal Agonciliios army of four mill on men was advancing with all possible speed from the north to the aid of Federal a heavy blase of firing never heard before was roaring and thundering in the most titan throes to the southeastern part of the battle line. Indeed with thisnew army Federal Calculated that after all he would be strong enough to defeat the forces under general Nero vivianis.

General Agonci lios armies during the early part of the night concentrated all his eastern and western divisions at the Maxill[illegible]maxillian Run where he swept across in ferocious array like some mighty ocean [illegible] against a position which had been made almost impregnable when the severest firing all along the line set in and continued all night without cessation.

Two [illegible] streams of [illegible] to the action between the fields and the advancing glandelinian armies and it was not long before they were impassable as the christian fire deminimited the armies in grey, and hundreds of thousands fell everywhere and the main line was crushed and combated with reasonable success by the christian forces. As Agoncillioss main armies came up the others rallied but general Chambers army was the first to go into fragmentsbefore the christian curtian of artillery and musketry fire, but thi their situation at no time becuse very serious notwithstanding their generally weakened condition and so they had unt ill reinforced to to be withgrawn to the rear.

General Marinins glandelinians laboured so hard and incessantly and suffered such heavy losses that with the death of their leader they were forced to give up from sher exhaustion. General Pilaroioss glandelinians stood their ground before the advancing hosts of Angelinians and in the midst of the wildest maelstorms of carnage and in a sea of curtian artillery fire they met annihilation, their unfortunate leader breathing his last as they poured over the intrenchaments.

The whole christian army advancing at this point had spread out forming into a crescent sweeping down upon the glandelinians under Argonci lios in such a manner as to make the xharge most effective and to prevent retreat from any side. Agoncillios made the most formidable defense he could muster and four hours and hours he gallantly faced the [illegible] of general vivianis amid the most frightful sea of carnage and devastation that Federal himself had ever seen and horrible were the explosions of mines shells, shrapnell and high explosives that se med to rend the earth all along thebattle line asunder and make vertible volcanic eruptions of the most indenriable fury.

S lowly his lines were hemmed in on all sides and seeing that there w was no avenue of escape left general Arroncillios signalled his surrender.

ARGONCILLIOS SURRENDER

T . AND THE PROGRESS OF THE GREAT AND MIGHTY STRUGGLE.

T. The [illegible] that came into the ranks of the christian armies when the surrender was announced [illegible] this. The glandelinian general a grizzled old veteran of many child labor battles in the Glandes-Chiganian war [illegible] to deliver his sword to the [illegible] Before the Glandeses-Angelinia war general vivianis an and Argoncillios had struggled in despute together against child labor n had planned together and had forced legislations together. They had spent many years of their lives together and loved each other with the love of brothers..... and general Argoncillios was a christian despite his nationality. When his arival was announced general Nror Vivianias heart failed him. His hand trmelbled and his voice quaked and a mist came to his eyes.

''I cannot take his sword.''He finally said;''He [illegible] will my best friend the one man in all Glandelinian that I love as a brother. I will have to delegate one of my general officers to accept his surrender and to return his sword. I cannot face him in his time of distr distress. Whom shall I name? Who will go and do it?''

No sooner had the last word of the sentense been spoken than his eyes rested upon general Chan Chambers. Within a few mijutes general chambers went forth his head high and his body rigid, other officers of the staff following behind. Hasrered and disnondent general Argoncil[illegible] argoncillios surrounded by members of hir own staff dpk drapped his sw swo[illegible] Chambers approached to within [illegible] within [illegible] fee fr few feet of him and wt without looking up he held out his w sword with a trembling hand.

''I accept your surrender in the name of the Cond Confedervof Angelinia.''A Said chambers with great dignity being duly [illegible]ted by general vivianis co commanding the forces of the Angelinians in the field and general vivianis desires that you retain your sa re,general Agon-cillios.'''

''ON TO MAXILL MAXIMILLIAN. ON TO MAXIMILLIAN.''

This cry rang exultant ly from the throats of the many thousands of the drawn up colums columns of the victorious army as general Chambers escorted the fallen leader of the glandelinian forces past the soldiers to general vivianis who was observing the furious actions of his left upon t wodemls armies.

Poor Argoncillios his listless gaze directed straight before him seemed not to hear the lusty cheers that w went up for Vivianis and Chambers. The rigid etiquette of war was forgotten when the two grizzled leaders met apparently oblivious to their surro surroundings, they embraced each other, andthe tears ran from general vivianias eyes eyes werg as sinners and fastvfalling [illegible] those those which dimmued the sight of the [illegible]had glandelinian leader.

''ON TO MAXIMILLIAN! ON TO MAXIMILLIAN''

Again and again burst from the [illegible] ranks;

''ON TO MAXIMILLIAN. ON TO MAXIMILLIAN.''

''Yes on to Maximillian.''Cries Cried general vivianis bri nging his form ti to its full height seeming for a moment to forget his old friend. Then his eyes mellowing and his voice softening he placed his hand on the glandelinian leaders shoulder and said;

''It is the fortunes of war my old friend and it has been against you. Though the tide of battle has swept you from your feet my love for you is even stronger now than it was before. Your freedom shall be granted you, your every wish and desire shall be gratified.''

General vivianis then grasped the hand of the fallen leader with the warmpth of true love and with a whispered word of comfort left him to go to some other point of the field. General Nror vivianis saw that heavy reinforcements under c-Hollester Chamberlians was hastily advancing to federals aid and that these divisions sp supremely stong in numbers was moving fiercely upon general Brantoes army in the face of a blasting sea of musketry fire.

For quite a while, while the most of Federals columns had been retreat ing, Chamberlines army having arived from Vivians had been advancing, and soon the battle raged in such awful fury that the Angelinian officers struggling frantically to ke keep their brigades at their posts wore blanched faces despite their efforts to apear cam calm and cool.

Time and again before the frufg fru frightful fury of the enemys assault mos monsterous divisions of Angelinians became panic stricken an and the officers strove with might and main, with threats antrw entreaties and com co commands to force them to face the battle frenzied glandelinians and gmarians. Indeed the scen scene was like hell waring against heaven.

Hundreds of thousands of glandelinians hurled themselves with errific energy against thechristian lines the murderous fire they recieved cutting them down in really three quarters of their numbrs but on would come the fresh forces in all this seething inferno of an earhly hell. Several times they had almost succeeded in crossing the works butsuch frightful numbers fell that the few survivors went back appalled. Amid all the tremendous confusion the explosions of shells that rent the air filled the skies with flame and smoke like volcanic eruptions, the fury of the attack was increased fiercer and fiercer, Violet struggled to general Brantoes side and brave braving the withering storm of bullets and earsplitting crashes of shells cried pitcously;

''General are we in such great danger, that we have to make such frightful slaughter as this. Be frank with me please!''

''We are .''Answered the general;''Although my lines are holding their own in this great furnace of destruction and as any others could under the same conditions. This is the worse attack I have ever seen in all my life. If we can hold them off despite the odds we may be able to win out all right. At present my whole mind is on capturing two massive columns of glandelinians under Aronburger that is moving on my left in overwhelming numbers. They cannot befar from my left now.''

Violet pno pondered for a moment in silense and then she asked;

'' How far is your left wing from here general?''

''About fourten miles.''

''Good God general.''She exclaimed in alarm;''What if they strike!''

''General Noroes Vivianias army will probably routed and smashed to pieces after all his good success the four recent days. Good God butit seems hol j hopeless.''

For a moment violet seemed paralized. Finally recovering herwits she threw her pretty bonnet violently to the ground nd facing the great general with blazing eyes she said;

''General you can rely on me to see that your left holds and my sisters will do the same. I'll see that it is held for you even if I and my sisters gets out to pieces.''

''You, you!''Exclaimed the general;''Why you will be killed.''

''I know it but what do I care.''She screamed;''My sisters are brokenhearted we have lost every beloved one but our father and uncle and so what Do I care. We will risk anything to save your army.''

''Sure but I thought that your father never allowed you litt le girls to goin fighting in thebattles and that you dreaded general federal who can do all

threats without any lying about it.''Said N the general.

''Not when your army is in such great danger.''She said;''It's your army and I and my sisters will save it even at the risks of being cut into chunks one leaping into the battle car that stood near by she and her sisters were soon flying toward the east reaching the point of danger in a short time and having with her a large force which rushed to the aid of the others just as the attack began. Seeing that the foe was far fairly storming in their midst Violet quickly dispatched a messenger telling general Vivianin of the danger and asking for aid. H Just as general Mo-hollsseerinian brought one of his fresh forces to the aid to the , left the main clash came and for hours the struggle was terrific and the cannons roared with a mightiness that shocked all who heard it whole the crash of musketry was enough to craze any one from thedin. For f four hours again st overwhelming odds in a Baptism of fire and hells slaughter the christion lines effected by the pleads of the little girls who frantically a wavedthe flags dropped by fallen color bearers held stantullornly giving a punishment far more severe than they recieved and the whole line of batle became one immensecurtian of smoke periced by long streams of flame.

Whole companies of [illegible] were [illegible] and

Mo-Hollsentinians as thick as many swarms of bees from a score of hives would reach the christian lines more like a blasting conflargration than a human line, only to melt away a simultaneous withering curtian of fire from machine guns being added to the slaughter being horrotile horrible. Soon the whole gray line surged upon n up and over the works the two mighty lines mingling into one and plunging, and twist ing, and writhing so furiously that violet and her sisters did not believe that as christians could stand the terrific strain much lon ger longer.

Hell upon hell seemed to vent its fury here, both sides seeming to hold out just as stubbornly twenty times Slandelinian soldiers springin g at violet and her sisters only to be cut down by the soldiers in purple that rushed to their aid. The Slandelinians pouse poured on like a shrieking roaring damnanation avl av avlanche of hell though one whole a main line was completely withered bt a tremendous storming tumult of bayonets. Yell after yell deafening to hear was everywhere incessantly mans curses , shrieks and imprecations and one of the Slandelinians had waged managed to chock Jennie so hard that his thumb nails pierced her throat making a painful wound. Just before it was too late and while the sod soldier was chocking her so hard that her eyes bulged and her tongue protruded an Angelinian struck him on the head with his cutre splitting his head clean down to his shoulders his brains bespattering her hair.

It was some time before she was able to do anything and all this time the battle raged with redoubeled fury and the crash and uproar sounded like a thrillions cannon in action.The most powerful mind would be rediculously frail in an endeavor to picutre the awful damanating fury of themassive onslaught, of pieces, the gallent though seemingly hopeless struggle of the christian line against the hell of ravaging legions of men and dan damanating avalanches of da desw dr desg destruction, thousands of blazing guns, in an cannonading thunderous uproar f of titans, piercing clashing tumults of bayonets/ the clann of metes ,and t stalling , jabbing daggers, burning of and crushing of wo on an ribles, the merciless, fiendish pounding on of one monsterous column after another against the six stubborn purple lines, the heart chilling ominious yelling of the combatants the ear incessant earsplitting crash of millions of musketry and the earthrending roar of shells, cannons and the clash of steel on steel. Volcanoes seemed to break loose from the survi ficeof the ground or volcanic volcanic eruptions rather clouds of earth semed to rise into the air withe-thing storming flashes of flame and ruin and the din was terrific more deafening than anything every heard in a batle tefore.

Every ounch of hells raving damanating fury seemed to be hurled into that dreadful destructive battle every force of the grayscoated columns seeming to be directed against the purple lines whose stubbornness to yel yeild to the mighty odds only increased the relentless almost preternatural fury of the Omarians. When the form foremost Slandelinians hundreds of thousandsin number would reach the summit of the breastworks they would pitch headlong and four times violet and her sisters would find themselves at the bottom of a heap f of four or five grayscoats that at times fell upon them simultaneously all dead ones at that hat . The purple lines were at an alangle and forced into a position from which the continued fury and force of the attack could not disoldge it though great gaps had been torn in it t time and again and thousands of grayscoats had managed to go over the works only to piech headlong with a bayonet stab of a musket or pistol shot. Many col u columns of the Angelinians had been swept from the works at certain points but these had ben regained.

The dead and wounded in front of the works lay nigster then the trenchers at some points. V Whil e Violet herself bruised and battered was trying to extricate herself from a fallen man one of the christian generals dashed back and forth commanding every one to hold to the last as reinforcements was rapidly coming.

Violet by this time was on her unsteady fetandseing some portions of the enemys columns giving wayhuhe and her sisters plunged tward the breastworks once more

and the little reckless childre n leaping to the top in the face of the enemys storm ing fire the little girls flu flourished their flags and screamd with all their might above the din;''

''Charge them, before they recover or reform their lines. Charge them.''

Several of the officers dashing past at the moment heard their words and t ook t oo k took it up but themen heard noi nothing so great was the din though the little girls flourished their flags frantically.

''Charge them, charge them.''Violet scremed with all the o power of her lu lungs;''We cannot wait. We will all be dead if they attack again.We must save ourselves by counter charging. All of you and I shall go together. Come, who will follow me.''

Off she and her sisters started till flourishing their flags but themen not seeing them in the thick smoke heded not. Violet continually flourished and waved the flag she carried in the face of the nearest Angelinians and again shouted;

''Se there are the enemy. The Slandelinians who have several times tried to ca cause the murder of me and my sisters.Come and avange our sorrows you poor fools or I we will gov go alone.''

The little girls started off again still waving the flags frantically, and looking back they saw nothing but a wall of smoke. Suddenly to their right they saw a giant shell blow a shed to pieces. Another exploded five hundred feet of her and her sisters and dug a deep hole. As they halted in bewilderment another flew up hundreds of ton tons ofdirt tehind her then another exploded on her left while showers of lead whistled all around them.

Looking back in desipr of the seemingly failure to bring the christian forces forward on a counter ch r charge she and her sisters saw only two purple coats pass them a greater wave of firing surged along the enemys lines and despite the tremendous crashing roar they again shouted;

'''We all shall go together.'''

Unknown to the little girls, and hidden by smoke great surges of christians had really rushed past them and indeed the little girls were bewildered by the great wave of firing and did not what it was all about. The Slandelinians had not receded however and had tried furiously to resist thesurging waves of purple coats by every means of fighting they could thin think of and the slaughtwr had become more terrible.

Yet onward and onward pressed the hostile line in purple and back went the whole column in gray in a pandemoniumn of confusion and leaving dad and wounded on the batle field everywhere. By the almost preternatural courage of the Vivian girls and cleverness general Brantces left was saved from annihilationeven before the approaching christian reinforcements could come within sight of the severe and bloody action. A few minutes later as the enemy were still retreating one of the commanding general rode up to violet who was nursing the slight would wound on her neck and dismounting placed his arms around her and lifting her to his chest hugged and kissed her saying;

''General vivianin shall learn of the brave ded as soon as I can get you and your sisters to hisheadquarters. You are the dearest sweetest little girls one nation has ever had if none of us can reward t you properly God can.''

He then lifted her on his horse and remounting again clasped her in his arms and bidding her sisters to follow and embrace embracing her a ll the way rode straight to general vivianin headquarters. All the soldiers who were on their way to the scene of action knew of the deed of violet and her sisters and a fanfare of trumpets was followed by a mighty roar from many thou ands of throats, succeeded by an outburst that was but little less than wild pandemonuim when the seas of wildly flutt ering flags appeared.

Violet and her sisters were overwhelmed. Thier minds seemed to be in a whirl all the time. They were fairly dazedly be theirpopularity with the masses, so much in fact that they could not bring themselves to think clearlyof the futire.

When they were brought before the great general and the great g chrstian ch chieftian heard the story his eyes dimpled with love and admiration.

''Violet and your sisters;''He began slowly and impressivlely;

''You six stand in the pren presence of this vast concourse of soldiers as the most beloved of all Angelinia.''

Dafening deafening a pplu applause halted the s e speaker for fully thre minutes;''You little girls are brought here to receive the greatest honor ever known. All of Angelinia takes this means of expressing its gratitude and great appreciation. Your names forever shall stand out brilliantly on our roll of honour it shall serve as an inspiration to the rising generations, o not every other nation that is friendly with Angelinia that admires all that is f good and heroines now in the name of the whole army I decorate you six with the cross of honour of Angelinia and offer a gallant prayr that all your woes will soon be past that you long after the war shall e enjoy ahappy life and that Angelinia and her people may occupy the warm spots in your pure harts that you monopolise in theirs.''

Then lifting her he pressed her close to his breast amid the deafening cheers heard everywhere and men struggled among them selves to get chances to hugr hug her and her sisters and at ties the crush became so greatthat officers had to intercede to keep the litt le girls and the general from being carried off their fet feee feet.

Just then an officer rushed up on his horse and shouted;;''
''The enemy is concentrating upcnus n in full force. It is general Mn
ainnias army that is moving upon us.''''
ow he generals heart sank at this and he had been almost on the point of whip ing
the olandelinians completely. The assault along Brances lines had by this time abated
but nevertheless his columns were falling back abandoning the fields t o the enemy.
General vivianis was at first on the point of giving up hope but suddenly an
idea struck him and setting Violet c down he said;
''Violet , you and your sisters done great bravery beofre. Would you little
girls have courage enough left to race nothward and ask Weinstineto come to our
support. It isdangerous I know for a bigger force of amarians are north of here.
Of course you can choose. If you refuse Igll simply have to send some one else.''
''We wil' go.''Said violet ;''But couldn't our friend Mr-wollester Starring go
r a a, along for company, for to go alone would make it lonsome for me.''
''Anything you wish dear little girl. ((''And I'll
send you a bunch of boy scouts as an aid.''
Violet and her sisters got the company they selectedand the whole troop
started out quickly. It turned out however that there was no need to go an as
the olandelinians had fallen back refusing to fin fight on. So the bat le was con
sidered a drawn batle. A few days later news came that the armies under Hoemann
and Bicknellain had ben crushed to pieces in a battle at Vivians Run but despite
being surrounded the two leades had been victorious fighting their way out of the
ring of christian soldiers and routing them for the distance of fourty miles.
But those routs had turned the tide for forces of Abbieanaians under
Evans and Dane had come up to the rescue several danes later and these two
olandelinian generals were finally forced to surrender. Again the christian nations
had won an important vc victory and the two general s Evansand Dane had ben
the c victors. Violet and he sisters of course did not know if this yet. General
vivianis was almost impateient to tell them the news, as he loved to see them happy
once more and decideto tell them at the first opportunity.He met them late that
eveningwhen the armies were encamping near Meldonia and riding up to them sa di
''Violet and your sisters I have good news for you.''
''Good news!''Gasped violet;''From where!''
General Hoemann and Bicknell has surrendered their armies at Vivian Run,
the news coming in early this morning by wireless.''
General Mro woro vivianis noticed a brightening in her face.
''Oh goody.''She cried;''Now the war will soon be over. Thank God,
this is unexpected indeed.''
It was the first time that general Mors vivianis had seen her face so radient
or saw her smile since she and he sisters had come to his armies.
''Oh general it makesme feel so happy, to hear that.''
Said violet;''When did they yeild!''
''Lateyesterday afternoon;''Saidthe general;' Hoemann is being brought here and you
may see him if you like Ihave heard that you know him.''
''I'll be there and so m will my sisters.''Said Violet.
About eight oclock when they reached general vivianias tent Violet and her sisters
saw two tall generals in gray standing by a tree in conversation with general
Mors vivianis, and glancing at them shar ply she and her sisters recognized them as
Hoemann and Bicknell. For a moment one little girls were mute with surprse and grow
dark.....
''Iv'e come to beg pardon for all your n ering that the olandelinians
may have caused you and want to say that were did not intend evil.''Said
Hoemann with bowed head;''I'm heartly sorry for the past offenses of the olandelinians
totward you and your sisters n and beg you to fog forgive me and to tel you that
we surrendered not because we were forced to but to get out of the war which wer
we were tired off.''''
''Oh happy day!.''Ma Moaned Violet;''Our prayes are peially ans wered
dat last. Your excellancy general Hoemann.''She continued;8''Despite all the per
secutions of the olandelinians I loved you and prayed for you fa day by day. As
I and my sisters know that you were not Olandelinian butchers there is nothing to
g forgive as the other olandelinians are mainly blamed for this and not you. I and
my sisters are always suspected as spies when we were not, but then nevertheless
we all know that the olandelinians would persecute us anyway whether we were spies
or no spies. And if we were spies it would be a wickey murderous duty to punish
child spiesby death anyhow.''
''They don't dod that because they suspect you as spies.''Said
Hoemann;''Thy are heartless wicked men and persecuted you little girls to cause
your ruin.Butif you little girls be careful they will not get a any profit outit
of it and they will be humbled and pus punished instead. The olandelinians
have even slew my own beloved ones and now they have caused my complete downfall
by deserting me because I would not follow their horrible footsteps in massacre
of children and so in rage we r and bicknell had surrendered. I ask forgiveness
for my folly of fight ing against the christi ns which Iprobably did wrong to do
an and I long for forgiveness.''''
''Well we will forgive you.''Said violet;''But if you two
two are born olande/ landes inians you had a right to fight for your country

but my other frinds you cannot see for they are dad dead.''And tears sprang to her
eyes....
''I have some apolgies to make a/ n,s also.''Said Bicknell;''I probably have
wronged you by fighting aga against your country and probably against God and wish
to ask forgiveness. There is no , longer for any cause of enemity between us.''
''We forgive you also.''Said violet/;''But it was your duty if
you thought the Angelinian cause was wrong. We f r forgive you with all our heart.''
She shook hands with the two great olandelinian gnerals no no now no more enemies
of the Vivian girls and to prove their friendship with Nore vivianis they played
a game of cards withhim and smashed their sabres to show that all was off in the war
buisness for them.... When she and her sstrs were alone with starring the boy said;
''I'm glad they have repented. He and Bicknell had been ter ible enemies
of our little girls before thisoccured for they hated you not because you were
children or christians but because you as they believed took sides in the war
against olandelinia..... But there is no general compard comparedto general
Aronburg Raymond Richardson Federal and even to Tamerline. And theyare really the
cause for your misery. Men like thm are not worth living..... They beat any butcher
I have ever heard off or read about. I do n't see how bloody villianious generals like
them have such reckless bravery he. It is astonishing. They are worse than
Tomas Federal.''''
General vivianis learned that general Aronbur f who was facing Tamerline
at Helies Run was overwhelmed ten o one and not needing Weinstine now as he had con
tinually recieved reinforcements hesent Weinsines great host to the aid of
Aronburgand as Violet and her sisters loned to go with the boyscouts under her and
her sisters she got the peri permit but a warning also to avoid Tamerline a
much as possible. Federal and Tamsline were in a ter ible rage over the surrender
of Hoemann and Bicknell and swore that they were deserers ata most critical time.
At the ap roach of Weinstines great army of Abbieannians Tamerlines army began a
recede moving back tward the su southenst. Aronburg had about eleven million men
and weinstine had about ninty million w ich made a chrision army of about one hundred
million or at least one hundred and one mi lion. They consisted of Abbiennians,
Abyssinkilians, Concentinians, Tripolitonlians Nomdobians and Angelinians ,en
men from six six f different sectin sections of Angelinia. General weinstine and
Aron urg were disappointed at Tamerlines refusal to fight though he had a force
equal in size to that of thechristians and tried several times to force a battle
but in vain. After a weks hard marching anfand suffering in the torrid heat of the
east the two hostile armies one one reareating and the other persueing reached the
vinicity of Jennie Wren own(Calverania) in the month of November of n anteen
twelve and on the twenty fourth encamped. Tamerline had secured an unassailable
position at Jennie Wren Town and general Weinstine dad no not wish to attack him
for fear of disaster, though Tamerline challenged for a fight seven times.
In this region there
was nothing in sight but a sea of ruin and desolation caused by the many reactions,
and forest fires after the fighting at Maximillian un he ne. Thesesights made
Violet violet and her sisters think of their losses all the more and many times in
secret places they would weep in a breat broken way. It was on a sunday morning
after attending t the army mass that staffring ma a most startling and bautiful
sight. Violet and her sisters had been returning from mass all dressed in snowy white
clothes and with a wreathe of white flowers around her head. Starring stood spellbound,
gazing at them with wide open eyes..... He had never seen such dazzling beauty
and he could not believe thatthey were real.
He felt overawed, felt as if he was in the pren presence
of celestial beings in human form. Not far from them the soldiers were resting
there was a mass of beautiful flowers but Sering declared to himself that there
was no flower as beautiful as them. He had picked thebest flowers for Violet not
expecting that her sisters would be so soon. Her sisters were glad to meet
Sat Sa Starring and then violet 's sisters told him of an experience they had
just the day before which violet and her had not known of just yet.
''Just yesterday there was a great great storm of
fighting at Agathias sun and we almost got killed.''Said voice;''When Hansonias
army withdrew from Agathis Run we had been transpotred by one of the generals to
this army but nevertheless the batle is lost. A shell buried us in clods of dirt
where we lay for hours before being rescued. We managed to keep from sufficating
but forgot how we did it.''''
Seci securing a shady place Starring and the little girls sat down to have
a talk. The day itself was scourching hot, but nwertheless there was a fair wind
blowing that kept them comfortably cool., as long as they remained in the shade.
''How good it seems to be togethr again.''Said
Violet;''Yet I wish this war was over.''''
''I too.''Said Starring;' But by the way do little girls
have any idea of the danger in case of being caught by Tamerline. He and Federal are
the cheif heads of thelandelinian armies now.''''
''Yes .''Said voice;''I have heard of this a few days
after the change. But we should worry. It will be us if that will get him if
he ain't careful. He and Tamerline are wanted you know. ''

''BUT i HAVE HEARD THAT HIS ARMY IS MIXED JUST LIKE OURS.''

''There are quite a number of different kinds of Glandelinians.U'Said Starring;'' ''Theyare the condennecianc's Omarian Kurds, Omarian Curdes, McFollestinians, Amerolcians, Rorhonians and Gargolianians's.'''

''Our army s is much larger than Tamerlines I think.''Said Violet;''I wondr o wonder if we went out scouting we would se their arrangement .''?

I'''I don't think so.''Said eat Starring;''Though we have a cleverer ability than they. And besides we stare too far away as yet and their lines can't be seen without a powerful field ss glass....''

''I know th at.''Said ennie;''It was in repelling his as ault at Agathis nun that one of our bst friends died and whom we always called our uncle too.''Said Joice.''His name was Gannon Procule.''''

''But is it is strange that he did not die in the oths big battles so four furio sly fought.''Said Angeline bitterly;''I wonder how he came to be killed killed? It was very unusual.''

As he gazed upon violet's sister- he noticed to his surprise that they were en shrouded in a pale whitish light while a strange beautiful fragr fragrance came d from their snowy white gowns. Starring was spell bound with awe and wonder/ t the little girls having the most spirut s spiritual eyes he had ever seen aband they looked so wistful that he could hardly r resist from clasping them to his arms but refrained from the awe of thinking tha perhaps they were really celestial children and their voices were so sweet that theyoverawed th him..... He indeed did fel. feel that he was in t e presence of the celestian ,ivian girls and was on the imu impulse of falling to hisknee knees when again he refrained knowing the that he must do it to God only. However he was so awed and moved that for several minutes he could not speak anv more. He watched them , expecting them to suddenly fade into empty air.

Suddeny a fimilar officer rode up and ann uncing;

''Starring;BGneral ivian has announced to me by letter to order you sir to protect his daughters at any costs untill their other friend Jack Evans can reach their domiangs again. The great war as he fears will soon reach its supreme fury and their dangers may soon be supreme also.... He com ands you also not to say much about their bravery in the battle of Maximillian to no one as this must be kept secret. Will you promish that?''''

''Yes to your excellency I firmly promish, but why should not I tell any one a bout their brave deads, when it would be known anyway.?''

''It is for this reason Jack ollester Starring. Tamerline and Federal who just now are ignorant of the fact will be shocked when it spreads to him and knowing that they are responisible for the christian success at Maximillian, these two rascals would exert all in his power to bring on their sure ruin. Those fairl fair creatrue creatures are loved greatly by God, and he will consider you as a e a fa s false g a guardi n if you allow this news to spread and it will be a Sacrelegious sin.''

Answered starring as he faced the officer angrily;

II ''If that is the case.''

''I'll tell no one, but one being if Tamerline learns of it without my fault I'll kill the damn fool before he lay's a hand on their heads. But to insure their safty I&ll keep quiet about it and not say a word.''

''Very we ll then.'' Said the officer;''I like the way you put that and I can se that you are indeed indeed Tamerline's deadliest enemy. The kinds you are to Violet and her sisters the more God will reward you .''And with this he was off.

''You bet I&ll keep my promish.''He said to himself with a terrible fiendish look; ; Ha any one harm them? Ha harm those fo flowers and I'll make him wish that he had jum ped into he ll.''

He went back to whee thelittle girls sat playing a game among themselves with flowers;''They indeed resembled celestial children and sitting among them he said;

''You little flowers had me in a trunch for a while as you indeed looked more like celestial beings in your snowy white gowns and he dariningly but with a trobling heart drew one of them to he him mbracingand kissing her with tears in his eyes.....

''What lovely creatures they are indeed.''He thought to himself as he wasembracing two of them together;''And they are so cute in their ways. I feel now as if I could tear my heart out for them.''

S That night Starring was still as affected by his first real and long presence with the little girls and could not sleep. He laid down on he veranda of the headquarters of the two cheif gnerals and had lain there for q quite a while; when he hard something precipitateitself to the floor while a shocking crash / followed by a brutal;

''OH CURSES ON THE BLOOMING LUCK.''

Looking toward one of the windows he saw a fin figure in a richly dressed gray dressed grav uniform trying to get in. Beside the window lay a stature which had fallen being the cause of the noise. Starring was up in a moment and picking up the broken fragments of the religious sta ture hurled them at the intruder and then made a rush, and what chance had the rascl in the hands of such a powerful assailants like Starring though he was only a lad of only fourten years.

The intruder who ever he was was borne to the floor in a moment shouting and cursing with great vehemence.

''SHUT UP YOU FOOL FOOL OR I'LL PUT / BULLET INTO YOU.''Said starring wrapping his shet around his victims legs and tying it fast. He then took the pillow covering off and secured his hands.

''Now stay there. 'He said curtly;''If you make a move I'll kill you like a dog you sneaking a spy.''''

At this moment the two generals and the little girls appeared.''

''Oh is that you Staring.''Gasped Jennie;''What are you doing out here and who broke the stature of the Sacred Heart ?'''She added Reproachfully.

''It must have ben that which made the crash.''Said Violet.

''I got a prisoner here general if you would like to se e see him.''Said Starring. It is he who broke the stature.''

''I see not what made the noise and the swearing.''Said Joice;''My but it was a crash and did you get hurt.?''

''Not a bit. I got snaken up though.''

Turning to general Weinstine he said;

''I caught this fellow sneaking in through the window. I don't n know what his intentions were but I got him just the same.''

Weinstine had alight with him and with tthis he looked over the prisoner.

''It's Germainia Vivian our brother.''Gasped Violet while her sisters t r turned pale;''he is a spy: Oh god.''

''Why were you sneaking in that way ?''Asked general Weinstin e furious over being aroused at such an hour;''What was your purpose?''

'' The prisoner did not answer but scowled fiercely at the ..ivian girls.

''Speak up or I&ll shoot you like a dog.''Said Weinsine leveling a revolver:

''You have got to a nswer or die lie like a cur.''

''It is none of your infernal buisnes what I was doing here.''Answered the prisoner in a sacartistic manner;''I wasn't going to harm kids.''

General Weinstine ordered an orderly to bring a squad of soldiers then turning to the prisoner he said;

''You will be burned at the stake and will learn a good good lession my man not to spespeak to any one like you have done.''Said Weinstine fiercely; ''I don't care what your atempt was but for the attempt of spying and probally for murdering and I&m going to wire him of your capture and what occured to you after you got some body also. You seem to be the traitorous son of his excellency general ..ivian caught. You will get your punishment you good for nothing traitor.''

''You are a big liar if you say I&m his son.''Said the prisoner ;''I'm not g Germainia ,ivian.''

General Weinstine did not say anything to this, and after a few minutes passed the soldiers came upon the verad veranda and the prisone was unbound and dragged roughly to his feet and marched off.

''I'm very glad you did this Starring.''Said Aronburg;''He may have in tended to do something else than spying. What window was he trying to get in?''

The win ''The window opening to the roomwhere violet and her sisters are sleeping:''I heard a crash, a strange shuffling noise and a curse uttered, and glancing toard the window saw some one trying to get in. He did not succeed though.''

And starring laughed.

''It is funny he did not see you.''Said Weinstine.

''I was in a dark corner of the veranda.''Said starring;''If he did see me he must have thought that I was sound al asleep and so did not tackle me first.''

''how did you overpower him?''Asked Aronburg.

''Very easily.''Said starrying;'' 'I struck him with the fragments of the statue which partly stunned him. The rest was easy. I had him down in a moment though he tried to show fight, and made a lot of noise.''

''Yes I heard the shouting and cursing.''Said Weinstine;''We both did or we would not have been out here so quickly.''

''Well we had better telegraph to general vivian what happened.''Said general Aronburg;' Thank you Starring ever so much. You surely are a guardian of the ivian girls.''

''You are welcome.''Said starring;''Those clandelinians would have t o kill me before they could get at them.''

The generals went inside and Starrin examined an instument which he had picked up by the by the window. A thrill of horror went through him.

''Oh God .''He gasped;''If I had fallen asleep the little girls would have been found dad in themorning. This clandelinian was no spy. He came with intentions of a murder as he had something here that the Omarian Kurd savages use to crush thethroats of their victims.''

All at once he realized the intention of the intruder. He had intended to murder thelittle girls in cold blood. At this moment he was startled by a noise near him and saw the little girls still stunding thereeying him in bewilderment and surprise that he noticed them not. He was so surprised thathe could not speak. But he managed to condceal the dangerous thing he found.How lovely they looked as they stood there in their snowy gowns and long curly golden hair. Their brilliant beuty made his heart leap and he could not help drawing them one by one to his heart and embracing them. When he embraced violet he felt as if he had something very precios

precious in his arms and loathed to let her go and he could have almost sworn that he was among the prettiest angels o all. In his awe Starring dropped the strangling instrument and Angeline noticing it picked it up. To her b ithed thestrape of a color of peculiar rubber and she expanding it to the width of a foot ro nf round was about to place it around her neck to see how it fitted when all of a sudden Eva ns snatched it from her.

''For God's sakes Angeline.''He gasped horror stricken;''Do you want to get killed? That thing wou d wouldmangle your neck. It is a strangling implement u ed used by alsndelinians and if this once tightned around your neck you would nve neve get it off and it cannot be cut. This hing is alive and would crush the strongest neck of a prize fighter .''

For a moment Angeline and her sisters were appalle d and Sa Starring continued;

''It's a good thing I snatched it from you or you would have died of torture. '

''But where did you get the thing, and what are you going to do with it?''Asked Joice.

''Use it as evidence.''Said Starring;;''I found it by the window wherethe intruder was.''

Starring went into the room with themand under the glareof three lights showed them the dangerous intr intr instrument which worked of it self. It indeed proved to be alive though it shaped like a rubber color for it squirmed and sometimes twisted. To test it he placed it aro nd theneck of a statur statue of a lit le girl and at first though it semed to turn a little smaller he did not break the neck but he had to shatered the whole statue t to pieces to get theinstrument free from it again. Violet and her sisters at once realized t that if it had not been for starring they would have m met a horrible death.

''It is a surprise he did not snap it around your neck when you attack ed him.''Said Jennie;''But perhaps he did not have thecn chance. And I wondw wonder why he wanted to kill us who arehis dearest sisters.?''

''I'll soon find out.''Said starring;''I'll take this before the council as evidence and scare him into confession ly threatening to place it around his neck. Nothing can shock any one as cruelly a s this instrument and I believe the threat will make him con fess.''

General ivian in reading the message of the captuing of his son and of t the mans attempt general ivian returned this answer/;

''If you have hi I would have advised you not to send him to me who has so deeply sinned. I would never look into his face, and I shall---I shal shall strike him down wit with my sabre if yo ever did send him to me when you captured him. He is a traitor no matter what birth he is and it is we ll if the world was rid of him. But you have not Germania vivian for thatgeneral is confronting me no , but only some man who probably resembles me agood deal. But whoever that man is let him tread as speedy lea has punishmat he get quick. Let theprisoner be shot at sunrise.And le shall have one night in which to make peace with his God. His body shall be torn to peives pieces by the dogs and his stripes shal be stripped from his uniform and burned. A hundred thousand dollards are offioered to any one who captures and punishes any man attempting any e eilto the Vivian girls dead or a live. And men are hunting in al directions for such men. He must recieve the deserts of a bloodcurdling murderer.''

General vivian . In southern Angelinia.'''

Starring and the little girls swent to the hearing of the trial and when the prisoner was brought before the general acting as judge/Starring showed him the in strulment and told what it was for. The general examined it carefully and gave a low cry. Then turning sternly on the prisoner he demanaded;

''Tell me sir; what you was going to do with -er-er---er---er this--er what do you k call it, the--the--the strangler?''''''''''''''''''''

The prisoner remained silent.

''TELL ME, OR THIS GOES AROUND YOUR NECK.''And the judge made a move as if to carry out his threat.

''I wanted to kill the Vivian girls.''He answered sullenyl;''I like to se how kids act when they are strangled. I like to see their tongues protrude.''

''Oh is that the reason.''Said the judge sarcastically;''And so you attempted it on your own sisters;''Why did you not dispose of your guardian first if you was so anxious t o see how children acted when shocked.?''

This brought a roar of laughter from all the other generals.

''He's a nut.''Cried one.

''Answer my question.''Thundered the general acting as jug judge.

''I did not see their guardian. I intended to do it first thinking he was

in the room with them.''

''And why was you going to dispose of him and how was you going to do it?''

''I intended to dispose their guardian so as to render t them without protection as I inked to carry them a before di doing it t. them.''

''Why did r you not a want to do it right away?''

''Because r wanted to take them to Tamerline after I had disposed off their clothes.''

''What take off their c, clothes? Who gave you orders to do this , and why?''

''Tamerline have me the order as he wished to see themovements of their muscles as they writhed in their torture.''

''Where was g Tamerline going to send them after performing this bloody deed.?''

''In the ravine where the Aronburg child had been slain.''

''You don't say?''

''Yes your excellency.''

''And where is that ravine?''

''At the bast of Mt Calverine.''

Ahem. Are you telling me the truth?''

Yes your excellency.''

''Is that the orgue for the murdered victims?''

''No a hiding l place.''

A ''And why is that used as a hiding place. Does the fool believe that the bodies are save from being discovered?''

''They were safe untill I confessed.''

''What was Tamerline going to do when you had killed the Vivian girls?''

''Clean out their bode bodies, cut them to pieces and lave them in the ravine to rot.''

''Why did you accept to do such a o horrible bloodcurdling crime.?''

''I was forced to do it. I'd die anyway.''

''What is your name?''

''Toney Angelonie. ''

''WHAT?''

T ''Toney Angelina.''

''TONEY ANGE LONIE? YOU ARE LYING.''

''My name i is mone Ane Angelonie.''

''I SAY YOU ARE LYING!''

''I'M NOT.''

''YOU ARE.''

''No your excellency Iamnot. I'mne to brotner of those vivian girls. Their brother is at Mt Manley.''

''I believe you are Toney Angelonie after all.''Said t the general;''You are wanted in many nations for ruthless murders of children. But you will be punished by us. If you was going toplace this instrument around one of their necks when that child died how was you gi going to get it off to putit on the other.''?

''It let's go after the victim expires.''

''Have you any confederates prowling around with you to try to do what you have failed?''

''Yes fifteen hundred and they will get the kids yet I can guarntee by the name of God.''

''How many have you killed in this way?''

''About one hundred and twenty seven.''

''How is it thatyou dod not wish to take them and cut them t to pieces yourself?''

''I'm not allowed or otherwise I would do it.''

''Supposing God's wrath would have decended upon you by making the volcanoe break all of a sudden intoctin and overwhelm you with lava. What do you sup posed would have come ly way of the mountian. And what is the matter with the mountian. Is she all right.''

''She's a volcano.''

''Are you sure and can you prove it?''

''I am d sure and can prove it.''

''Then why does you and Tamerline use this dangerous ravine so near to he base and just where the worse worse torrent ot of rock matter is liable to floe during an eruption?''

''Because no one would know of the deed.''

''But God does and I'm surprised that he let's you and Tamerline go on the way t o you two do. Now as I know your reason for your ate p attempt it makes it all the harde for you. Your attempt has been as bad as a crime, as if you had succe ded in doing it. Those little Vivian girls have not had a happy day since the war began, and you had no pity on them. T It is the law of this countrythat the intended victims of a prisoner cu could get him pardonse if they wished to do so. But though T have the permission myself and though they perhaps pity and forgive you a I cannot let you go as God forbids pardon on any one attempting, or succeeding in he rming the vivian girls and it would be a Sc acrelege to pardon. General Vivian has ordered your execution by sunrise to morrow by being shot, but o o you shall be crucified, and then shot andhung.''And the general said the last words with a growl that frose the words on the lips of othe attent atending officers.''I hate to pronounce such a sentence but us Angelinians always crufi crucify for a Sacregl Sacrelegious attempt, successful or unsuccessful/ without absolute atonement ,and by your manners

157 765

in answering my questions I know you arecnly in a rage because you failed. NowToney you are safe from such a horrible death by both crucific crucifixionand gun fire t to morrow at sunrise if you promish to atone.''

''I will never atone.''Said thep isoner scowling;''I'm in realty a Concentinin and if I'm condemned to death concentinia will revolt against you.''

''That is a lie.''Shouted an officer who was a concentinian;''He is no concentinain he is a hurd.''

''His sentence is crucifixion.''Thundrd the general;''Away with him.''

''But sir''I have a longer trial.''Asked theprisoner in scorn.''? Striking the general a blow that felled him to the floor;''If not I.ll killyou. You will have to givelonger trials for those who commit sacrelegicus deeds wit whether you like it or not.'

Then theprisoner made a bolt for the window.

Fourteen generals rushed at him with a roar but three were kic knocked down and before he was overpowered he was overpowered and led away he killled another another.

''He is a fiendish man sure enough.''Said Starring to violet and her sisters;

''You heard what he confessed. It was you children he was after but heintended to do away with me first so as to render you without protection so that he could get at you six little girls. He did not see me on theLunk of the veranda and suspecting, thatI was in the same room with you he tied to get in when I nailed him. After dispathing me he was going to carry you faries one by one to Tamerline who would kill you with thestrangler, open your bodies and throw you into the ravije where he said the Aronbug child lay.''

Violet and her sisters were shocked at the words.

''I wish he had not atempted such a thing.''Said violet;''I hope he will atone to avied the dreaded sentience.''

He and the little girls now left the council room. That afternoon he and the little girls were having some fun on a flower strewn meadow pelting each other with flowers playing hide and go seek, and racking each other, when suddenly a squad of brilliantly uniformed glandelinians came upon them. Violet and her sisters were nearest to the watery edge. A snee-kin Starring who spoke of running in to escape the approaching enemy.

''No don't do it.''Said violet looking at the sandy bottom suspicicusly/''I don't like the looks of the sand.''

Starring gave just one look and could almost sanid the same thing. The sand was very fine, finer than ordinary sandand the seven edged away with a feeling of apprehension. They were between two dangers. The quicksands and the enemy. ''I wonder if it really is quicksand;''Said Staring anxiously;''I don't appappear to move.''

''I know.''Said violet;''And it don't move either but is quiet and still. Itir It is very fine sand and I hear a distinct sucking sound.''

''Let's test it anyway.''Said starring; 'We could throw throw something into it into it and if it sinks through then it is quicksand.''

Starring picked up a good sized stone as he spoke and going to the edge he thrrw threw it in. He had seen where the stone lines were before.''

''It is quick sand sure enough.''He said anxiously;''How are we going to get away before they see us.''

At this moment Starring found himself caught in the quicksand having been too near the edge. At this part the sand was more firmer and he could not sink very fast though it held him like a vise. The united efforts of the little girls had him out however and on firmer ground.

''My goodness Starring but we were scared:''Said Violet st to Starring;

''We at first thought that you wwe lost.''

''I'm surely thankful that you were not caught.''Said Starring;''If I were to lose such dear littlefaries like you I could feel like jm jumping into it.''

''Oh don't say that Jack.''Said Violet;''We are not so important as that.''

''Sure you are.''Said Starring;''You are the dearest little angels I have ever seenun.''And forgetting about the enemy he embraced them all once more.''

For a moment he had made them happy and they rewarded him by hugging him in return.''

Oh you Blessed Darlings.''He cried pressing them closeand kissing them; on on the neck as well as on the face. ''For this is return of love you have made a greater friend han ever.''

Then remembering the danger he looked around but to his surprise the troopers were Angelinians Weinstine at the head.Feir uniforms were so dust laden that they seem assumed a gray color at a distance. There was tears in Weinstines eyes but he passed on without a word the troopers following. The little girls continued their games and had lots of fun with Starring al pelting him with flowers untill they were all tired out. With these six little fairesand with all the flowers growing around it seemed to starring asiif he was in heaven, and for a time he forrot about the grim war. He remembered when he first saw them and how beautiful they were then. He was happy indeed that he had them with him and now as he had them all along it was even better. Their beauty to him was da zzling and and as they sat around him he felt so awedthat he did not touch them for fear of thesupernatral....

10-85

15

Indeed the most strange things can happen to even the best and the worst ofus.There is no one in the world who escapes misfortunes, or hwho has any hopes to do so or good and band incidents of any kind.And no matter whether we like it or not, all comes to us in the proper time, and some of the misfortunes neveeleave.It is so also in this case with many of the heroes and heroines in this great Glandico-Abbieannian war of the rebellion.Therefore I'll bring to light one of the probable most astounding experience's of the vivian girls during the whole war.

It happened just a day before the battle of big girl Knool seen in following chapter when the two monsterous opposing armies were already concentrating between Wittens Necherts and the Big Girl Knool road. Suspecting that the enemy was much stronger in force and had better positions than general Vivian Vivianonne ever expected to have and having warned the christian general it was no place for him or his officers to fight a battle in, violet and her sisters decided to go out witha strongly armed platoon of boy andgirl scouts and three Abbieannian soldiers.The generals of course opposed their intentions, declaring that the advanture would be far more dangerous than any they ever had since the great war began, but the seven Abbieannian princesses did not desire to have a disaster come to so well known an Abbieannian army under the two vivian generals and therefore when their mind was once made up nothing could prevent them from going.

They felt sure it wasto be somewhat a ticklish ave af adventure but they had no intentions whatever to run too great a risk, and to cover the move they intended to make they had the platoon of boy and girl scouts, and the three soldiers accompanying them.when they set out that November day, the weather was damp and cold,,, and stormy with wet snow falling heavily at about an inch or so an hour and laying a thic thick deep watery slush.A high raw raw wind of fourty five mile an hour velocity was then blowing, and for the vivian girls it was was indeed a very bad to be going out on such an adventure but duty called and it had to be done no matter what the weather was.And they were used to all sorts of weather, and when clothed properly enough and wearing their thick thick boots they did not mind it at all.

On this occasion to approach the enemy's line in such a heavy snow storm they had to be slow and careful.All of the party were disguished as usual and were on the best and swiftest horses they could secure.One thing that violet and her sisters regretted was that Marco Schoefield Penros and his boy companion called''the rattlesnake was not with them. But they were too far away to be called calledupon just then.

Violet and her sisters had no intentions of entering the enemy's lines nor going any where near it.They intended to go just within view of it as much as the falling shroud of snow allowed from the top of some high foot hill and see what they could from above.They hoped the snow storm would not increase any more or other wise the shroud being thicker would spoil their view entirely.

After an hours slow plowing travel they came within the faint view of gener Manleys army,,, which was already in its various positions.Not far away was a high rise of groundand to the summit of this the party laboriously made its way.From that height while looking below they could see thecountry for many miles around and observe the entire formation of the enormous rebel army already prepared for a diresome conflict.A large section of the Glandelinian army could be seen coming from the distant towns of Little Girl Knool and Chamberlane, and it appeared to be either general Fedderals or Icknells command..

If all on the party were all right(have a fight) nothing wrong would have happened and this would not need to have been written. But one of the three soldiers who accompanied the vivian Girls was a foriegner of probably spanish birth.There was nothing wrong with his Natuonality and he was not against the Angelinian or Abbieannian cause.Far be it. The trouble about him was that he was''YELLOW'' or in other words a coward.He had however been in the Abbieannian army a long time but had only once been in a battle and escaped from duty on the firing line by purposely wounding himself and nothing of it had been inflicted by the enemy.As beautiful as the vivian girls are and as much as he might have loved even the homeliest of children even, he had been very reluctant to accompany them on this expedition because he was terribly afraid.Every bush that moved, the swaying of brah branches and the like seemed to his frightened gaze to be caused by a mill on million Landelinians..Even now as the party viw viewed the scenes, from above,, he was shivering from fright and violet noticing it said;

''Are you cold sir?''?''

His answer was''yes yes your "ajesty'' and she saw to it that an extra blanket was placed around him.Yet he was not as cold as he seemed, and as he viewed the distant lines of the grey, the sights of so many frowning batteries dimly seen in the snow murk, and the appearance of so many Glandelinian soldiers struck him so cold with terror. Finally believing they were yet too far toview the rebel linrs accurately, especially as the snow was increasing in intensity, the vivian girls decided to go about about half a mile nearer,, and therefore the party started down the side of the hill.They reached the base in half an hour and twarded off tward the foe lines, the coward of course straggling behind.Indeed the coward followed reluctantly but had been the last to go and just now being interested over the adventure the others did not notice his strange conduct.This time they were in the low lands, which unknown to the party was scoured continually by the Ga Gargoylian and Scoulder scouting parties which were out trying to watch the movements of the christian ar i armies or to look for the chance of a squabble with a scouting party of christian soldiers.The party of children and the three men had only advanced a very short distance when from somewhere there was the sudden sharp loud reports of rifles and two shots killed the horse that violet was riding.

It threw her headlong into a little ditch as h it fell. Looking tward where the shots come from the foriegner observed bearing down slowly upon the party a whole platoon of strangely uniformed men on swift horses.They wore the long greenish gray uniform coats of the fierce Turmerra Turmerra Turmerannians or Guarians, but had white trousers and large queer hoods over their heads, not peaked topped but straight.

Violet clam bering out of the ditch was helped onto voices horses and for a moment the party did not know whether to make a stand or retreat.suddenly they noticed that one of the three soldiers was missing and then one of the girls observed a flying horse and figure almost out of sight in the snow murk.A number of shots was fired at him but did not take effect.however they realized the foriegner had deserted them in time of peril.Nothing was said about it just now, the sole purpose was to elude the advancing column of Gargoylian troopers and therefore they rode off seperating as widely as possibble possible.There wascno difficulty however in escaping their persuers and the whole party with only the loss of one horse reached the christian camp safe and sound.Thier mission had however failed and a disgraceful incident had to occur too. To be deserted by a soldier whom violet and her sisters had trusted on an adventure had that had no serious perils after all.The first thing the princesses did when they returned and dismissed the rest of the party was to order the generals to issue an order to all the guards and soldiers to arrest a Spainard in purple uniform should he return to the lines, and to also have large scouting parties of Concentinian and Abyssinkilian cavarly men scour all outside grounds for him should he fail to return. Knowing his name, age, height and so on, and having his finger prints and other means of identification they hoped to capture him as soon as possible.

Indeed all the generals were hot headed over the affair and believed it to be the most unusual and disgraceful incident of the whole war.To desert the vivian Girls.Thiswas something far beyond what had ever been expected.It could not hardly be believed.Why in nearly all cases the very appearance of violet and her sisters was enough to inspire every one to accomplish the bravest deeds possible and to greate the greatest of enthusism.And what had they done that they should be deserted!

At first when all the high generals and officers heard s that some soldier deserted the vivian girl Princesses through sheer cowardice they at first thought the vivian Girls were just day dreaming about it, but when the testimony camr from all those who had accompanied the little princesses on the adventure and it was found the man was really missing from the ranks,, thwy were all flabbergasted and angry and every means was immediately taken to have the deserter captured.Violet and her sisters were wild over their experience for to them it seemed to be the worst of all their trials.They shut themselves up alone in their own room and consulted together over the incident.They however knew that once he was captured they themselves could not even save the man from facing the firing squads.But the hours went by and to their grief and dismay he was not found.Then the Gemini was sent after him but they too could find no trace of him.Where he went k no one knew but they are sure h he v never dared to enter the foe lines.Neverthele neverthe ess violet and her sisters decided that after the coming battle was over they themselves would try and trail him and capture him themselves dead or alive.

CHAPTER TWELVE.

UNUSUAL INCIDENTS BEFORE THE BATTLE AT BIG GIRL KNOLL.

By the recent fierce activies of the christian armies up to now as previously stated Penrod much against his will, and also to the surprise of his sisters had been far seperated from them, and though they had missed him, and he them he nevertheless had felt that they were safe from the enemy, and indeed had he seen the brave deeds they had done he would have been surprised and would have admired and loved them much more.On these days however he was nearer to them, than they supposed, and he knew where they were too and was on his way to them. As he came near to the army in which were confronting the army of Manley near Big girl Knoll a soldier rode up to him and with a sad look on his face said-

"Sire I'm sorry to have to shock you but I have very bad news for you.Your darling sisters while out scouting on the enemy this morning has been deserted by a Foriegner, and they escaped it seems only from capture by a miracle. It was a most astonishing thing Sire, and the whole army has already heard of it and can cannot believe its ears."

"Ha,ha,ha,ha"heartily laughed Penrod."Up to your jokes again sh ganford. Come why don't you go over to them and make them laugh.The least thing does, they're so full of mirth."

"I am not fooling nor is it a joke sire"protested the man gravely"Our blessed Lord himself understands it all.A spanish fellow deserted them this morning.They're dreadfully upset about it.Please go to them.You have been so long from them your return could make them happy."

"Penrods brow now darkened.He saw the man was serious. But My God how could it be.

"Listen my friend "said Per Penrod."That seems impossible. Who in the world would desert them the most dearest and most lovely and good little girls on earth.I'm afraid"and he patted the man on the shoulder in a friendly manner "I am afraid you only had a bad dream last night."

"No sire"I didn't.You could even see for yourself.And surely they would not decieve you even for a jest."

Something seemed to cause Penrod to take notice for in reality a strange voice seemed to whisper in his right ear-"It is so Penrod.I'm Violet's possession angel."She and her sisters were deserted by a cowardly foriegner."

"Take me to where they are" said Penrod decidedly."I wish to converse with them alone."

The soldier led the way.Penrod was thinking seriously over the suv ject subject and suspected that something surely was wrong. Anyman who surely could would deserted such children as violet and her sisters surely must be the Son of Satan.Never had this ever happened before.All other sufferings they had undergone, persecutions and everything he had heard of but this was surely the worst yet.Finally after they had gone a short distance Penrod demanded;

"Did they ever catch the deserter!"

"No Curses on the luck they didn't.Every cavarly man is searching for him. It is evident he didn't go to the foe lines for his cowardlyness wouldn't let him.He's at large some where."

"Does any of the chief girlscout leaders and others Know about it!"

"They certainly do.Angelinia Aronburg and also Jennie Turner, nay all the regiments of child scouts are dreadfully upset about it. It was dreadful and violet and her sisters are so broken up about it they refuse to me be seen." Didn't my sisters go out with any child scouts besides the cavarly soldiers!"

"Yes.It was little Jeans Jean saunders command. She'll tell you all about it!"

"What was the deserters name.Do you recall his description!"

"I can describe the man but as his name that I am not acquainted with.He is rather tall, ll lithe, has a small mustachio and wore a pair of eye glasses. His nose is rather large and his face puts me in mind of a rat."

"Well if I get my hands on him"said Pen o Penrod"I'll---I'll---he couldn't finish.

"There was a moments pause and then he said;

"What caused the man to desert."!

"A party of Glandelinian horsemen were racing toward them.As what Jean said Violet was thrown into a ditch when her horse was shot from under her..It was at that moment that the villain deserted them."

Penrod said no more.He continued on, urging his horse a little faster, and wondering why in the world it should be snowing so hard at this critical time. and wondering why in the world it should be snowing so hard at this critical time. It seemed nature was against him and his sisters, and helping the deserter.

Though he was outwardly calm, the story of the desertion hurt him equally as much as it did Violet and her sisters. He couldn't understand how it could have happened. For all things they didn't deserve, they deserved this disaster far the more less. Inwardly he raged. He cursed the luck that brought it that the snowstorm itself probably was causing the men to escape without being found, and in his heart believed the devil was shielding the coward to cause Violet and her sisters---------suddenly he drew his pistol. Halt there" he suddenly called Halt there I say you or I shoot."

His companion Sandford glanced at Penrod aghast and saw his leveling his pistol at a man suddenly standing in the middle of the road way with hands uplifted and who was trembling like a leaf. Penrods face turned white with horror. He recognized the man as the very deserter. No doubt having been lost in the snowstorm he came into the christian lines without seeing where he was going. It goes to show that those that do Violet and her sisters harm have no luck in any way.

"Come here you cringing coward" yelled Penrod. "Sanford bind his hands behind him."

Sandford had obeyed. "Shall I mount him on my horse." ?

"Of course not" snapped Penrod. "He'll walk. Fasten this rope to him oso he cannot cannot make a break."

Sanf Sandford obeyed right willingly.

"I hope sire you're not going to bring them before your poor sisters?"

"Ha I should say not. I insult them that way. Forward march you, and mind don't try anything. I ought to shoot you any way but I need all the bullets I got. Has he any weapons on him sandford."

"No. I searched him. I guess he's too scared to use any weapon."

"Well we'll bring him to camp."

After a twenty miles trip, they finally reached the Vi camp where Violet and her sisters were. In the meantime Angelinia Aronburg and Angeline Richee were within her own h a headquarters tearfully conversing over the terrible blow to violet and her sisters, when one of the sentries said;

"Missie Aronburg Penrod is coming down the company street. He's got Mr sandford with him, and they have a prisoner."

"A prisoner!"

"Yes. And they have him roped to the saddle of the horse. They have made him trot behind the horse all the way, while Penrod watched him."

Angelinia Aronburg and Angeline Richee came outside and disgr disregarding the snow pouring down about them saw him riding up through the snow fog.

Angelinia Aronburg gasped.

"It's that deserter" she cried. "They've got him."

Penrod rode up to Angelinia Aronburgs tent.

"where's Jean Saunders?" he asked.

"She's inside her tent down the road a short ways." said Angelinia Aronburg. Angeline Richee was too dumfounded to even say a word. "She's been weeping all morning since the Vivian Girls were deserted. It's a shame" she finished vehemently with a stamp of her foot and glancing scornfully at the prisoner."

"Well he's captured. Ran across our path." said Penrod.

"Shall we send for Jean?"

"No I will ride down to her tent." where's Jennie Turner my friend?"

"She is with Violet and her sisters trying to comfort them. They've been crying most bitterly."

"Well" said Penrod, "both of you do me a nice favor. Go to their headquarters and do what you can for them. Don't say I'm in camp. I want to surprise them."

"Going to bring the prisoner there?" said Angeline Richee plaintively.

"I should say not" said Penrod vehemently. "I wouldn't dirty the steps of their headquarters with his foul feet. I'll soon show him what it is to drag their hearts into the dust. Hurry along. I'll be there as soon as I see Jean."

They ha t hastily donned their uniforms on and rode for the headquarters of Violet and her sisters while Penrod and sandford continued on their way with the prisoner. He complained of being tired and his feet cold but they didn't pay no attention to him whatever. In f if teen minutes they reached jeans tent. Penrod heard her sobbing inside, and the sentry admitted she was almost heartbroken. The guard didn't question Penrod about the prisoner as he recognized him and scowled awfully at him.

"I'm going into the tent" said Penrod. Bring the skunk with you."

Jean heard these words and was astonished as she had not heard Penrod was in camp. But when she saw him and Sandford enter with the prisoner her face turned white. She stared at the prisoner as if she couldn't hardly believe her eyes and then at Penrod as if she was also domfounded at him oo.

"yes I captured the yellow dog" said Penrod. "He ran across my path as I was coming into this camp. Were you with Violet and her sisters my dearest little angels when this yellow coward deserted them."

"Yes," she sobbed I was. He ran away when they were in peril."

"That's all I wanted to hear. Sit down you." to the prisoner.

The prisoner slowly but reluctantly obeyed.

For a full two minutes Penrod stood at the opening looking out of the door silent but brooding. Then he turned and faced the prisoner.

"What made you desert the Princesses?"

"I----I--- was scared."

"Scared of the Glendelinian cats eh you dirty yellowdog. You are a Foriegner are you not?"

"I---I --am. I'm---

"Need not tell me what you are. How did you get into the army?"

"I got in my enlistment."

"I don't believe you. You must be telling lies. If you are a scardy cat you had no business entering the army. It's a lot of red tape for a foriegner to get into your army and you know that. Do you know who I am?"

"I think ---think you're the highest leader of the Christian boyscouts---and--- and--- "

"I'm more than that" said Penrod very sharply "I'm the brother of the little Princesses you so cowardly deserted. What do you think of that?"

The man was too aghast to say anything. The brother of violet and her sisters, the boy prince who is so dangerous to the enemy. He that boys prisoner. All the cowardly nature showed in him, and he literally shivered in his chair.

"It's too rotton a weather to botner hanging you to day" said Penrod tauntingly "but to morrow you'll do the sunset dance. We hang deserters. You'll get your trial this afternoon but I know there is no hope for you."

"You are a prince please save me oh please do. Please don't let the soldiers hang me." screamed the cowardly man.

"You have deserted my sisters in time of peril and beg me to save you." said Penrod. "Ha never. Sandford see to it he is in the prison tent under heavy guard. See to it he is handcuffed so he cannot escape. We'll see what his fate really will be. I'm going to see and comfort my sisters. Jean please for Heavens sake stop sobbing and come with me to their headquarters. Forget it. He'll be punished. I know it is an awful blow but those rats don't get far."

Poor Jean was brave and tried to dry her tears but it was hard to stop sobbing she felt so bad.

As they were preparing to go Penrod said;

"Listen jen Jean try and cheer up. I appreciate your sorrow over their misfor tune for that shows how you sure love them, but I don't want them to see you crying for it'll only be worse for them and we must cheer them. I'd rather feel as I do than be in that cowards shoes. He's the worse off. I had sandford place him strongly guarded so that no body would have a chance to lynch him which even he deserves. I didn't like the looks of all those around here."

They started tward the headquarters of Violet and her sisters as fast as they could go through the snow murk.

To poor Violet and her sisters it had been the sadd est blow really in their life time. All other terrible adventures they had borne but this they couldn't bear. They had cried and sobbed for a long time despite Jennie turners efforts to calm them down, and when Timothy Groveton tried to get them to come and eat a little breakfast they refused. This evidently was the greatest disaster that had ever come upon them. To be deserted in time of peril, and especially too when they never even asked or would let any one go where they wouldn't dare go themselves. And because of this, all their plans had been discovered. (It was because of this cowardly desertion of violet and her sisters that the battle of Big Girl knool had the ending it had). Jennie was the worst affected and they that is Jennie Turner and Timothy Groveton had put her to bed and tried to get her to sleep but were unsuccessful. Poor violet and her sisters. This disaster hurt them the most. It was a terrible, shocking blow to them that well nigh almost prostrated them. However Jennie Turner was able to summon the girlscout friend of their's who because of her sunny disposition was always called "Bright eyed Mary." When she came she helped Jennie, Turner and by the means she made up she brought some comfort to the Poor Vivian Girls. Mary had only been with them half an hour, and had Jennie Vivian sitting up in bed with an arm around her when some one knocked gently on the door.

Timothy Groveton arose tttttttttt from his chair and went to open the door.

"Prince Penrod" he gasped Why---why----thank God you've come. It's so many days since you were Here last."

"I'm glad I got here" said Penrod. "How are my dear sisters?"

"Oh my dear sire if you only-----"

"I am well acquainted with the fact" said Penrod and Groveton could see his face was white. "In fact---well never mind, lead me to my sisters."

"Gladly Penrod, gladly. You alone can comfort them. Blessed Be God."

He ushered him into the presence of violet and her sisters. Oh how glad they were to see him. At his entrance they all jumped up and tried to hide their tears.

17)

170

"You all have been crying bitterly," he said as he held Jennie the longest in his arms as she was the saddest.

"Oh Penrod" sobbed Violet. "The most dreadful thing has happened. We--We--"

"I know all about it." said Penrod. "In fact I have the man. I captured him."

"You captured him." Gasped Jennie Turner while his sisters were too astonished to say a word and gaped. "Why---why---"

"Yes he run across my path as I was coming home" said Penrod. "Jean confessed it all. I didn't bring him here because I wouldn't dirt, the place with his because I wouldnit dirty the place with his foul presence."

This surprising news somehow was such an astonishing one that it somehow brought poor violet and her sisters to their former selves. Bright eyed Mary was struck speechless at this declaration, and Timothy Groveton couldn't believe his ears.

"Penrod "said Jennie Turner "You are a wonder worker. When anything unusual happens you are there to catch it in. While your dear sisters were having fun with the enemy during the past battles, and having great interesting experiences you were because of the battles seperated from them. When this sad disaster comes upon them, you retrive it by capturing the culprit. Well I never."

"I believe he is angel possessed too" Giggled Bright eyed Mary. "Only those persons can do those things."

"Well it's certain I didn't go searching for the rat" said Penrod. "Even I was unconscious of the fact untill I met with one of my soldier friends who is always full of jokes and he told me. At first I laughed, as I believed he was only trying to throw a scare into me but when I was fully convinced of the fact I felt ill for a time. I told him to lead me to where my poor dear sisters were, and are, and while on the way I saw a man dart around a tent across the compun, street, run across my path, stop glance at me, and then start running for all he's worth. I drew my pistol and threatened to shoot if he didn't halt. He was then too scared to even run. When he came up to me at my stern command I recognized him as the deserter from the description Sandford gave me. He sure has put his foot into it. I wouldn't want to be in his place. He'll sure dance the sunset jig to morrow night. He begged me to save him seeing I was a Prince, but we nor Father could save him. It is his own fault."

"He ain't worth saving" said Jennie Vivian most bitterly. "He dragged our hearts hearts into the dust" and she started sobbing anew.

"Jennie please don't pleaded Penrod hugging her closer. "The shock will soon all be over. It'll be his turn to recieve a shock at the trial this afternoon. Come though let's cheer up and have a good dinner all of us. It'll help us a whole lot."

However his coming had done a great deal for them, and they felt much better. At first they found it hard to eat but finally they were able to go to it as usual.

"Prisoner before the bar" said the Court Marshall You are accused by the witnesses of deserting in time of peril our fair Princesses here before you. What have you to say for yourself."

"I--I--was scared of the Glandelinians."

"Scared of the Glandelinian soldiery. You are a dirty sneaking coward. Nobody could be any meaner than you. This is an unheard of thing. Do you know the penalty of desertion?"

The prisoner did not answer. He was too scared to say a word.

The witness was called to the stand. It was Jean who chosed to go. She told the story just as it happened. There were other witnesses who also gave his testimony.

"You are a disgrace to your own Nationality" said the judge. "Spanish people usually are the most dare devil people on the face of the earth earth. You come through a pull to join our armies and yet turn out a cowardly deserter of the most beautiful and good little girls in the world. I'll let the jury fix your sentence. Jury you may go to your council room and form the verdict."

The jury was gone half an hour.

Finally they returned to their places and then one of the men rose and said; "He is guilty of death as a deserter."

"We can't waste bullets on him" said another.

Burning at the stake is too good for him." declared a third.

The judge read the verdict.

"At sunset to morrow you shall hang as a deserter. This is the penalty for such deeds. Better make up with your god before that time comes if you wish to save your immortal soul, as you have committed a most grave sin."

And the Court Marshall was over. It had lasted only one half an hour and two or three minue minutes.

The prisoner however had stated that he would appeal to a much higher authority but the judge answered;

"There is no higher authority than this Court Marshall tribunal for at it the Princesses you deserted presided and their will is my will. Therefore you are to pay the penalty for desertion. We cannot have cowards in our midst and any one can tell you that the whole world hates a coward..... "

After the trail violet and her sisters had gone on the return to their headquarters. Indeed no one could imagine how they really felt. There came back to their minds all the brave things they had done in the face of inconcievable peril and what they had suffered, and how often they had escaped a terrible death and a cruel one by a narrow margin, by the closest shave imaginable. If they had willed it, they could have at the very start of the terrible war gone far norty north into Abyssinkile or far southwest into Ttipdddi Tropical Abbieannia, where theycould have been as safe from the enemy as if they were safe in Heaven, but no they choose to suffer because their country suffered, and because in times passed God also suffered. They wondered yet that they had never been betrayed. But fortunately God was to spare them that cross. They might be betrayed but it never happened by any members of their own side, and that sort of treason if done by the enemy they would count tonaught. Fredrick Lowden by posing as Penrod, betrayed them, but then he is an enemy not a member of their own side.

Then it came to their mind how our Dear blessed Lord Himself through an act of momentary cowardice on their part had been deserted by His Apostles and even in a cowardly manner denied by another. They too had often been denied. This therefore made them feel a little comforted and they offered their miseries up for His sake. Of course as severe as the offense of desertion was against them they could have forgiven the deserter, but then there was no one c who could save him from the death penalty, and there was no possibilities of his escaping .but then he was not worth their forgiveness, and he wasn't sorry for his cowardly deed, but all the more scared yet because on the evening of the next day he would face the gibbit for the desertion. If the reader studies the sections of the story right he or she can remember that any one who didharm to the Vivian Girls in any way never had good luck, while those who were good to them, and befriended them couldn't even understand why they had such immense good luck. Even when Penrod was seperated away from them for these six days of battle not through his own fault, they never had then had a stroke of bad misadventure themselves, in fact they had experiences during the battle, the seven of them which they rather had enjoyed as exciting and desirable. The reader can remember that from reading these battles. Penrod himself had had immense good times, and though then the stories didn't mention it he had continued by wireless all sorts of correspondence with his sisters and they with them him, and so that all the duties they had performed had absolutely prevented them from being lonesome for each other, and that only violet and her sisters understood that absense makes the heart grow fonder. He had returned more sooner than he had expected or they either, and what made them admire him the more not only did he surprise them by an unexpected return but capturing the cowardly deserter as well. They could not hardly get over the fact, and believed god had been so angry at the deserter that He had by His Devine will caused the coward to run right into Penrods path. They remembered these words of Our blessed Lord, "No man hath greater love than he Lay down His life for his friend." Or those that saveth their life shall lose it."

The last reference may have meant those who save their own lives through cowardice shall likewise perish miserably. Feeling however a horror of such a fate even for the coward, they had sent a message to their Father at Big Girl Knool stating the case, asking for His council by wireless, but that afternoo n later he had wired the answer that even the High est authorities of the Abbieannian government couldn't do a thing concerning the deserter, and that at first when he recieved the message he believed his little daughters must have dreamed of that during the night, but that when on investigating he found it was the naked truth he was astonished that they should be so sympathic yet as to appeal for the life of such a coward who should desert them in time of peril, when after all the danger itself had never been so great, nor was it possible that they could ever demand of a person to go where they wouldn't go themselves.

"No" he had stated "It can't be done. The fool may be forgiven it is true if he repents of that grave sin of desertion, but that cannot absolve him from the death penalty. I myself though I rule all of Abbieannia and her States cannot have an thing to say on the matter. I'm forced to state that it is His own sorrow. If he is such a coward I cannot understand what made him join the army in the first place. you remember the cowardly Englishman at Pelig the Junction, and you wouldn't so much as intercede for him when there was a possibility of saving him as his offense was not so severe as in this case. You condemned that Englishman yourselves and in fact you were the very firing squad for you were so upset over the disaster to our armies there. No we cannot save him. He must meet the penalty."

Therefore Violet, and her sisters realized that nobody could save the co nd. In fact the reader may understand he didn't even so much as deserve any sympathy fo from them. He had no right to be a coward if even what such little girls had gone through in their past life and will yet go through. This was already November the 20th 20 and it was a rotten day, and such a day as to upset their spirits all the more. Usually violet and her sisters almost loved snow as much as a person may love themselves, but some how or other to da, such weather was absolutely disgusting and they in their hearts desired most ardently and prayed that it would stop. You see their upset condition over the desertion made them this way.

Nobody in the world could never have forgotten the Vivian g irls, and their brave little fighting princely brother, and all their boy and girlscout leaders and followers, and their terrifying adventures, and the fury of the Glandelinians which they faced, and yet between times of their acts of love, mercy and so on, their happy spells caused by the angels possessing them. I often while writing this unusual narrative can fancy I see violet and her sisters in person--as their friends often seen them--either standing in the yard of their h me, army home army headquarters, or at the entrance of their ten , or out scouting anxiously watching the movements of the enemy, or waving their hats to their friends in passing or smiling at some bit of fun which they and Penrod would have in comm on. Though they will and do go through terrible adventures yet, let the reader remember that it will be the same as in the past. It can be believed the devil himself couldn't harm the vivian girls but would flee from them. There is always a saying "Things will take a turn. It did after a long time after the battle of Francis Atlanta.

Despite the fact of the disaster of the desertion another thing which had violet and her sisters very nervous was the threatening situation at B ig Girl knool. There as no denying it, that the situation within every section of the Christian army was bad and serious. even J oice Vivian the eldest of the Vivian Girl Princess's who was only now ten years old with large wondering eyes, and a smile which was often more sad than merry understood that things were not going on propseriously for the help of the christian armies, and also some of the generals were nervous and afraid as the most dangerous of Glandelinian generals were concen trating there, and only the one feared most, Izner Myletze though he was not seen by any of the scouts. Violet and her sisters had been asked by some of the generals to go and so some scouting work but this time they had asked the generals rather sharply;

"What's the matter with your patrols. always it's us. We have spoiled some of you generals by all our own efforts until you get discontented. We're not doing any more scouting work to day and you may lay to that."

"Joice herself said;

"It's a pretty pass that we can't remain restful within the christian lines once in a while. If we do all the scouting business or even let our child scout do it all our patrols will go out of business and we,ll have to do it all. Even during the battles we were asked to do some of it in the most dangerous territory and sometimes we refused and sometimes we didn't. We don't wish to shirk our duties, but we're Princesses, and you s generals should have some of it done for us once in a while. What's the matter with your scouts? Are they getting timid as that porlegner was. Will they run away too if they see the enemy. T eThey should do it too as we did. Let us rest at least for one day. that will Father say if everytody starts coming at us, for this and for that every five minutes of the day. he'll set his foot donw on it and not allow us to do anything, and then you will be sunk. Remember that."

And that was true too. However then poor violet and her sisters troubled more about the situation of the christian armies than most of the highest genera generals did; for they were always reading military letters, studying o studying or forming plans. It was suppose that the generals thought that as they could not dec detect the movements of the enemy or find out their plans, they might just as well fix up their own and make some use of them. It was a pity that the christian army should lie here idle, but violet and her sisters half the time did not care to chance a battle with an invincible foe unless they were sure it was safe to do so. The enemy concentrating here was dangerous and very powerful. The Three Manleys were here, all the dangerous generals they were well acquainted with were here, and to add to it all the fiercest fighting general of all Izner Myletze. Violet and her sisters too did not know what to do. They did not wish to refuse these generals anything, but then it seemed always them or their child scouts. But then too there was this blinding west snowstorm yet snowstorm raging. Then too m many of the older and ne child scouts needed ne uniforms The uniforms were not good in appearance now, they were old , rubby and worn. And nowadays when one can buy new uniforms pretty cheaply these days many things do not seem very attractive so they. Ah well we ought not to abuse them nevertheless for they too have lived their lives, and done their work well.

Violet, and her sisters loved all their boy and girlscouts as much as they loved themselves/

. They had a prov found reverence for their oldest toy, and girlscout leaders and fri nds, and when they were not studying their own lessons or toiling on their dangerous and adventuresome spy or scouting business, or seeing after their own welfare or the w l wellfare of wounded friends and strangers as well or charity work they spent their time in playing games with as many child coulds as possible. violet and her sisters too during more peaceful times when the armies had been far from Glandelinian foes had spent their leasure times patching up worn uniforms of their child scout so comrades. They were quite clever in all sorts of mending, and their father had said that they should have been ta ilors. During one of the raids around the enemy at this sector the raid ers had captured from the enemys lines a strange dilepidated volume of some sort which some had believed was a book of cast off plans but as violet and her sisters had examined it they discovered it was a forlorn Greek dictionary, which they had examined all the more and which they tried to solve because they could not read or understand one single word in it. o Indded Indeed violet and her sisters had never been a Greek scholar, but they understood and could read English pretty well especially in their own little way, but not as good as their own language and they could nevertheless read it as good as any grown up person, and they had never in the least been "f rig tened at long words. It made some tremble to imagine what intellectual beings Violet and her sisters were at their age. Probably many persons could have envied them despite the lives of horrid adventure and suffering they had g one through. But again to what they thought. about things at times. Once when a boyscout thought his life and dutues had been a little hard for him Violet said;

"You have no worries lad. You don't get up every morning at six thirty or five oclock as we do wondering, wondering, whether we'll live to see another day or not. and it is all the same to you whether many of us seem happy or sad. You mustn't be so sell self ish lad. You'll get used to the hardships of boyscout life sooner or later and won't regret it at all. com copy an example from the lives of myself and my sisters and some of our better followers and then the remembe rance of them them won't leave you discontented."

But nevertheless this gloomy snowy day violet and her sisters with the experience of the deserter were really unhappy, for too the armies were worried over the situation, good luck for their generals had been very scarcely scarce and no one came to violet and her sisters requ sting for advice.

Sometimes when Violet and her sisters did not exactly give in to their wishes to go out so often on scouting parties the generals seemed rat er rather injured, especially when they refused, and protested on the matter of what was the matter with their scouting patrols. Why sometimes violet and her sisters had not the time to spare then.. sometimes they had not enough time for their own child scout troopers to go out scouting every minute of the day. But the generals would protest that only they alone have the tarlent to accom plish the things and the scout patrols had not. Therefore sometimes they after all would accomplish it then just to satisfy them. Now they had gone out this morning just to answer a request for general Hansonia and this is the reward they got for it. Deserted by a porlegner.

Even the Stand ard girl and boy scouts didn't have always time to spare at of their own number. But in the days gone by, when officers and generals had begged their commander Lucillie Dickson to go out and do some scouting, little jannie, now a member of them had often stood by and seen her go out with her elder followers and often returne with good information. She thought that very sweet of her, and loved the girlscout leader for it. But you must understand, this was now out of seasons. Many of the neighborly leaders of the Standard scouts hearing of the sad troubles of violet and her sisters had declared that this was not the way to get on in life. some had been nervy enough to tell violet and her sisters so, declareing that they should only direct the armies, and the scout troop and leave the dangerous spying exploits, and scouting out of the list... They thought violet and her sisters rather rash and reckless to do these things.

"They court danger too much." said said to each other. "Of course they have a right to do as they will, but such beautiful little girls to allow themselves to suffer such misfortunes. And what happened this morning. The greatest blow of all. That dirty coward of a deserter. I wish we could linch him."

That was their way of looking at the matter. but they were ignorant of the character and nature of violet, and her sisters, and understood more about their own troubles and toils than they did about violet, and her sisters. Of course they did not critize them. They really loved violet and her sisters more than they loved themselves, and heartily did not want to see them run so often into untimely peril, sorrow and suffering. To day Lucillie their leader was gr ay greatly troubled about the affairs of the christian armies itself, and though she was studying a plan that had been captured, she could not fix her attention on it. she kept looking at poor little Jannie, one of the heroines of the story next to violet and her sisters, who sat by her side on a footstool

mending a uniform of one of her boyscout friends. The coat it was even shabbier than a beggars coat, and that was saying a good deal. She continued to look at Jo Jennie, and then glanced at a wounded girlscout who was lying on a couch, gazing intently at the murcy skies outside and the heavy snow falling driving by a fierce fierce blizzard gale. She was very shabby too for it was a long time since any of the boy and girlscouts could obtain any good uniforms. They were all shappy and many of them were rather good and hungry too let me tell you. Maybe Penrod needed to start on a new raid. omething out to happen to get him angry again. Lucillie was coming her beautiful brown hair and then stroked Jannie's brow, a little good girl once a child slaveeee

make the most beautiful of all pictures in the whole world. But they're and
now, even though everybody loves them. I'm I'm old enough to care for them
but I'm afraid I am not. I'm only seven. If one could only become a year or
two older in a day or a month or even a year, It seems to be such a long time.
But I am a good shot even at my small age and could help their brother fight
for them. And oh Dear God not happy , was that day I discovered Waldo who
helped me get free, was no Glendeliniia boy, as he seemed to be but in their
brother in disguise. And a Christian spy instead. It seemed too good to be true."

Then she closed her little eyes and smiled happily, for it was pleasant to remember these things and to form to plans and her little head was full of schemes and ideas----all for her friends and not for herself, not even for herself and her thoughts and love were specially for violet, and her sisters. Suddenly she heard the sound of a horse gallop galloping up and then she heard someone give a certain command "halt" and saw someone dismount from his horse, and then glancing up saw a very tall Christian general of very high commission the highest commission of any general she had ever seen before standing for just I just a moment just outside the tent door. Then he went in and stood before her. The color flushed to her face, and her heart beat excitedly for here in truth was a very great christian general. He was uniformed beautifully and wore a very beautiful large scarlet hat with a blue plume.

"Is the good girlscout leader Miss Lucillie Rickden here? "he said kindly to Jannie.

"No she has gone out scouting."

"Is there then any one here to serve me" he continued bending down to her. He had such a majestic way to bend.

"If you please sir," she said respectfully and a little timidly "I will serve you."

"You will serve me a mighty general!" said the tall general smiling somewhat incredulously. "Well little girlscout I've been searching everywhere everywhere for a particular spy who has just shot and wounded one of the Vivian girls seriously I am afraid and escaped this way. I suppose you do not happen to noe no know what a spy is?"

"Oh yes I do" she answered, "Oh yes of course I do. I heard of a spy that crossed the Stream sometime this morning. Jane Lees and other girlscouts taught me all about the doings of spies. Lucillie is one herself or herself. I am sorry she ain't here" she continued looking at him mourn fully "It seems very rude of me to beg you to search for the spy yourself. He didn't get in here I am sure of that. There is a loft in my headquarters tent where if he got in without my seeing he he could have hid." and she pointed to the top most part of the wooden tent. "If I had the ladder I would get up at once. I'm not afraid of him. Only I cannot carry the ladder myself. It is only a good sized man who can carry it, and then I'd have to hold it while somebody mounts it. But I am sure no spy came in this tent."

The tall general---whose name by the way was none other than Emperor Vivian himself stared in amused as o astonishment at this quaint little girlscout captian. He was quite pleased with her manner and appearance though he did not remember ever seeing her before.

"And so young as you are you understand what spies are!" he said. "Well that is just as much as my beautiful little girls understand. Poor little Jennie. And her poor little sisters, so sad to day, and yet violet must have a wounded wrist and Jennie ill from the shock of this morning. And pretty cute little Daisy. She is just about your age too. Jennie is so ill she does not feel or care about running about to day, and mount ladders as you do. She has laid in her bed all this time since morning and she has hardly stopped weeping.. They're going to hang the cowardly deserter to morrow."

"I'm heartily sorry for the poor Vivian Girl Princesses" said Jannie softly and the tears came to her eyes. She had such a sympathatic heart.

"Then you must be sad for them too sir" she said.

"Yes me" answered. "I am very sad to day." And he sighed.

"We're to searching for the spy" Sire" said a man glancing in. "I believe he has escaped us."

"He can't get through the lines" said the Emperor. "Well now Miss Lucillie told me this morning one had captured a book from the enemys lines a very peculiar book" he added. "It's in here, we can do very well without a ladder for I can reach the top shelf with the aid of that footstool."

Jannie waited in breathless anxiety while he examined every book on the shelf. Oh how she hoped it would be there. It might help the christian armies save the city of Big Girl school.

"It isn't here" he said. "I'm disappointed." And he removed a cloth from his sleave and rubbed the dust off his hands. He appeared rather cross too and gave a black look in the direction of the enemys lines. She thought to herself I don't like the Glendeliniens with me. Who li does! Jannie's face fell. She was also disappointed.

"If you please your Excellency" he said pleadingly (one didn't know who he was) "It must be on this shelf or amongst that heap of books on her table. Will you take a seat sir while I search for it."

But the book was no where to be found. They both searched for it diligently and it was really quite funny indeed to see the great Emperor kneeling on the floor of the tent and diving amongst the miscellaneous volumes on the lower shelf.

"It's no use" he said standing up again. "I might have understood I should not find it here. Maybe the spy was here and stole it."

Jannie's sour courage had gradually been failing her, and now overcome with excitement, anxiety and disappointment, she burst into tears, and cried as though her little heart would break.

"Please sir" she sobbed "Forgive me but I did so hope you would find it here as it was something that I am sure would have saved our armies here. No one understands how good it would have been for the poor Princesses. And the situation is very bad, and things don't seem to turn in their favor, they were deserted this morning. And when you came in I was so proud and glad, because Lucillie had left me in charge and you are the first great general we have had come to see me through a snowstorm since I came here to be a scout. And now that precious volume is lost, and it would have done Violet and her sisters a world of good. I can't help crying for them."

"For them!"

"Yes. I love them, and they don't deserve it from the foe either. And yet that deserter,----she couldn't go no further but sobbed anew. She looked such a poor, sad little lass that all his kind pity rose up in his heart. The little girl crying for his daughtetttttt daughters. It sure affected him immensely. It was not at all for herself. He gently seized her hand, and put it into his own great big loving hands, and to told her not to cry her big solemn dark brown eyes away, for sure she should not worry about the loss of the volume, that too it may not be lost, but that Lucillie may have put it away in a secret place where she alone knew where to find it (she did) and that she had not expected his arival this day, and he put a nice bright shining dollar piece ten dollar piece in her hand and told her to keep it for herself and for Lucillie.

She smiled through her tears.

"How good you are" she said, looking up at him. "Only I don't believe I ought to take it."

"I'm positively sure you should recieve it from me" he said kindly. "Do you understand I should be ever so heart broken myself if you did not keep that gold piece. Any just see it. It's a Royal Jubilee sovereign quite new and spruce, and will bring you good luck and God's blessing on you. Now tell me your name little girl scout captian."

"If you please your excellency" she said "My name is Jannie Lillian Francis, but Lucillie and other children all over calls me "Happiness" and others call me "their little lossebud."

"They sure have good taste." said Emperor Vivian. "And who is the last who calls you lose bud."

"If you please your excellency" He is colonel Jonesboro my friend. He said he captured some spies, who had in their possession on such beautiful birds in a cage. He intends to give those birds to the poor Vivian Girl Princesses so they'll be happy again. Those poor little dears have harder times than any of us girlscouts have, and boys too for we usually go out in big columns and the Glendeliniens are afraid of us ain't they. There's the colonel riding past now coming up down the company Street on his horse and a wagon is following him. Won't he just be glad to see a great general visiting me!"

"A great general." laughed Emperor Vivian. "Not a saxon/y general as many of those leading the Glendeliniens eh. Oh I see you have a picture of Violet, and her sisters in the tent. What beautiful appearing little girls they are too. Do they know about the great General Vivian too?"

"General who!" gasped the child glancing amaset at him.

"The great general Vivian!"

Jannie laughed merrily.

"Perhaps they do" she said "But I never heard of him." I've haruly never seen them since the battle of Evangeline St Claire and they have never told me what they know. But I have heard such a lot of Emperor Vivian their Father, that I'd love to see him too. It is said he's the best Christian Gentleman in the world, and sure has some beautiful little girls, and three lovely good Sons."

"Well little lossebud" said the tall general, stooping down and gilding his hand to her "I'm the great and famous General Vivian. I must be going home to the beautiful little Vivian Girl Princesses to my own little girls. I'm the Emperor Vivian, and because of my uniforms they all call me "General Vivian"? I shall tell them about you. Perhaps you would love to come and see them and help them

spend part of this long day. Somehow or other I don't believe they would feel at all wearisome and sad when you are with them, and their loving brother Peanut. You would be very loving and kind to them wouldn't you, patient and gentle.?"

"Indeed Your Majesty"said Jannie seamestly "I surely would be so."

"Then tell Miss Lucillie"he said,"That I shall be here again, and see her about it herself. Goodbye Rosebud. And now there must not be any more tears in those beautiful brown eyes of yours!"

And he put up his finger finger, as though in solemn warning and left Jannie staring after him in bewilderment. For she couldn't imagine at all it had been the Great Abbieannian Emperor who had visited her.

"How good and kind and loving of all children he is"she thought."It is a long way to look up to his face he is so tall, but when you once reach there, what a beautiful loving, and good kind face it is. And how sad he looked, when he spoke of his little girls the poor little Princesses..I shall never forget him."

And she sat down on her stool, and renewed the sewing of the boyscouts badly torn uniform coat. But the work did not get on so very fast, for Jannie was now thinking that if every good christian did not have one sort of sadness or anxiety, they had another.

"Perhaps the great emperor does trouble himself too about the condition of the christian army"she thought"But then he must always be sad about his lovely brave little girls." Then she examined the bright ten dollar gold piece which the emperor called a "bright sovereign and remembered how pleased and surprised her girlscout friend Lucillie would be when she came home and heard all the wonderful news she had to tell him, and her little face shone with June sunshine.

And she sang a snatch of melody, something about How Good and Beautiful God and His Blessed Mother was.One always sings of them when one is happy. Suddenly a voice voice not so melodious as hers called out;

"Bless God and His Blessed Mother child if that ain't more lovely singing than most people can ever do.Why were you not a little angel or celestial child singing His praises in Heaven. You would just have a happy time too."

"Oh Timothy Groveton you did startle me"she said laughing."I've such a lot to tell you. June Bee is quite right"For there is always a turn-in the worm."

"Of course Of course there is. Trile"he said cheerily coming in and sitting down beside her." And meantime do you have some of this delicious soup which I brought from across the Company Street from the the Mess Hall.I guess you and Lucillie can use it all up. And as soup is not good without a number of fresh rolls, so please you little angelchild I've brought a number of fresh rolls. A portion of the Christian line is moving forward Rosebud, and so is soup and rolls."

"You are very good indeed Timothy."she said gratefully."Lucillie and I can't find words of gratefulness but I love you too Timp Timothy. You are always being good to me."

"Tut,tut"he answered."You must run over and tell me about Emperor Vivians visit to you.I saw him go in .Oh there's several little girlscout officers going into my tent.I must be off Rosebud."

"That soup and rolls will do her good untill dinner time."he said to himself as he went on his return to his tent."He don't appear particular strong dear little lassie, and I am believing she sure needs good care.Never a day goes by that the sight of that little once upon a time child slave don't do me a world of good. Bless her Heart and God too."

Lucillie Hickson had not been successful in getting her chief child scout leader friends together. She found they had gone to the headquarters of Violet and her sisters to try and bring them cheer and happiness again and to comfort them in their distress.It seems that some people you understand trouble about their friends and the Vivian Girls more than about themselves, and declared it was a cruel and most hard thing, when Violet and her sisters the most beautiful creatures should have to suffer all this and not deserve it. A million and ten child scouts compalined very bitterly about the number of cowards there must be in the world world and yet there are.Boy and girls outs girlscouts who went to visit the Princessesbrought with them their own best satin uniform coats and silk yellow dresses to give to Violet and her sisters as love and recompense presents. And they let everything else pass by without giving a thought to an anything else, and when they gave things to Violet and her sisters they did not do it with the purpose of expecting any rewards of them.They were very thoughtful for them, and not selfish, and may many of those who came to give their love, sympathy, and beautiful things left before Violet and her sisters could show their thanks and gratitude.

Lucillie would have gone too but she couldn't leave her duties and regretted it bad. But she had two beautiful dolls in her tent, and the two she had sent to Violet and Jennie with her love. However now as it may be Lucillie came home, well, and tired, and though disappointed, glad new friends went to the

172

Vivian Girl Princesses. She was chiefly anxious however about the situation at Big Girl Knoll, and chiefly anxious about Violet and her sisters and all the child scouts, for one really did not care about herself.

"What's to become of the little dears if this continues on"she thought"then with the enemy pestering them, causing them sorrow misery, and suffering, and then this disaster being added, and there's non nothing else yet coming in but probably more disaster.Wish I could see that deserter.I've give him a good piece of my mind, and do the hanging myself."

No wonder that Lucillie's heart was heavy, and her footsteps weary for she returned with out her horse, as she didn't want to make her horse trot through all that deep deep slushy snow again again. As she entered there was no one in her tent.She sank down into her chair by the writing table and taking a handkerchief from her pocket passed it over her burning forehead. Then from a small icebox she drew a canteen of milk and refreshed herself with two good sized glasses full.Jannie herself loved milk better than water and so did Lucillie and always congratulated Our Blessed Lord on the fact that He was so Good as to allow them to have it.

"We girl and boyscouts shall always be quite content"Jannie used to say in prayers to God"If we always can get plenty of milk. Then we can be strong and fight the Glandelinians plenty. Then Lucillie removed from her drawer her power ful field glasses and rubbed them with a new and clean piece of cloth.Having made them clean and clear he re she replaced them in their proper cases.It was always a puzzle to Jannie why she should always use these when she ever went out scouting.Yet Jannie was strict in her own little way.If she was a woman she would have understood.As a girlscout captian however she was strict as a school mistress but good and kind too. Despite the fact she had been a child slave, she now was an officer of the Standard scouts, and only Lucillie was higher than she herself. She was colonel. But now Lucillie did not study my plans. She looked mournfully in the direction of the headquarters of Violet and her sisters, and for the thousandth time in her young life wished they had been able to remain home in their strong palace at Angelinia Agatnia, because then the enemy would not have been able to do any harm to them and caused them all this sorrow and then too, also they would not have suffered the extra Cross of being deserted by a cowardly yellow dog. She had always rather despised Foriegners, especially if they were not catholic ones, but this morning she had heard of a certain Foriegner called John Michael Mccann who had once been captured by Glandelinians, and who told their generals before their very faces that they and their whole Glandelinian Government can go where it's "very warm" and that for a foriegner serving in the Christian lines, he was more dangerous single handed than a hundred strong Abbieannians put together. But yet, he was an exception of good Foriegners.He was an American, a whites State States man, an Irishmann Irishmann to booth and those sort of foriegners are believed to be possessed by the Glandelinians. She quite longed to be the lucky possessor of that sort of a foriegner, just for the sake of Violet and her sisters, and all their followers, not her own.

"Just for the Princesses sake" and Jannie's too"she murmured to herself as she removed her wet boots, and thrust her tired feet into her girlscout slippers.

At that moment Jannie came into the tent.

"What luck Lucillie dear?"she said cheerily.

"None for us"she answered sadly."No one can scout too day.It is snowing too hard, and that is an advantage to the enemy as this blizzard covers all his movements."

"Ah you mustn't say that Lucillie dear"she said picking up the white piece of cloth which had fallen to the ground, and replacing it on the table, as though she were hiding her little sister."You mustn't say that,for I've had a real good visitor, and I've a real sovereign to give you; and here it is Lucillie dear. So don't tell ever tell me that I can't tent a tent well."

"What visitor did you have Jannie dear?"she asked looking at her wondering.ly.

"A very great Christian General.His name is "General Vivian" she answered laughing happily."What do you think of that?"

And then she told her the whole story of the visit of the tall gentleman and she begged that she would allow her to go and see the beautiful beautiful good little Princesses and give them good cheer and happiness."

"Of course you shall go Rosebud"she said lovingly."And well might that great general would wish you to come and visit his little daughters. There could one hope to find a dearer sweeter little girlflower than my little rosebud whom I have adopted as my little sister."

And off they went hand in hand to the rear room to enjoy the soup and rolls Timothy Groveton had brought in to them.About ten minutes after then Jannie went to bring the bowl back to Timothy Groveton Emperor Vivian himself came in to see Lucillie.

"Your little adopted sister Jannie pleased me mightily a little over half an hour ago"he said kindly talking her hand gently"and now I have quite a great fancy for her.I have heard very often of her, and now she had been rescued by Gertrude Angelina, after my son Penrod brought her from the foe lines. She speaks beautifully. You have indeed taught her well.Now I should love more than anything else for both of you to come and see my darling little saintly angel possessed daughters, whom I am positively sure more than anything else will be as loving and kind toward her as they are to themselves. One of my little girls just now is ill from the shock of the desertion. And she cannot hardly read today as her eyes are weakened by so much crying. And she and her sisters care so much for all good Abbiennian children, and they have such hearty sympathy for child slaves, that I'm sure they'll get very fond of your little Rosebud.. And little Jannie could read to Jennie, and be her companion for as much as to day as she or you can spare.I'm sure your little adopted sister would be proud to be the companion of such good dainty little Princesses.. And though I understand you would love to have her go, you too would also love to come, wouldn't you!"

"You are very good Sire"said Lucillie gently but shyly in the presence of so dignified a man."Of course I would love to come."

"Just for as much time as you love to if for every day for a week"Continued the emperor."And here is the little Rosebud"he added as Jannie came into the tent.You "You see I have'nt forgotten you have I!"

And Lucy Lucillie was quite touched to see how kindly he greeted Jannie, stooping down and grasping her hand and conversing to her so freely and gently. As for Jannie herself it seemed to her the most natural thing in the world to see her tall friend again, and hear his loving kind voice and she chattered away to him, as if she had known him all her life...

"I have just been over paying a visit to Timothy Groveton"she confieded to him."I wonder what you would think of him.He sent over to violet and her sisters a beautiful batch of excellent Roses to your beautiful daughters.Now I believe he is a beauty himself."

"Indeed"the Emperor"said smiling to her."And do you understand as much about flowers as you do about being captian of a child scout troop.?"

"She laughed.

"Oh"she answered."I only understand what Timothy Groveton tells me. And then one can't help learning a little when one sees all sorts of flowers as I did, can one? And I saw the birds which are going to be given to your dear daughters. But sometimes I believe it is very cruel to shut birds up in those tiny cages. But Timothy Groveton had made himself great big cages out of wood just to please me the sympathic hearts of violet and her sisters.Isn't that nice of him.? He laughed at me when I asked him but he never refuses me. Oh I remember he was a little cross once, when he heard the Glandelinians had captured Violet and her sisters.He said the news hurt him as dreadfully as if he had had a dreadful toothache, and one must be very kind when he feels their sorrow as bad as if he had a toothache doesn't he. ?"

"He is a very good loving kind hearted boy and I know him well"said the emperor."I had an experience once, when I went to do a little scouting. I donned a Glandelinian uniform which once belonged to general Manley.I met Timothy Groveton, and he must have had a "toothache"against Glandelinian soldiers that day, and I couldn't get him to listen to reason when he arrested me on the charge of Impersonating emperor Vivian in disguise.He's only a boyscout but I should not care to have that experience again.It was only my daughters who saved me from the fate of one who who would be caught when impersonating me.I had a terrible time of it too.He is dangerous to Glandelinian soldiery believe me."

"As any one could be cross with you Sire"she said eagerly."I am sure I couldn't if I tried all the day long."

"That's all right"he said laughing,"but it wasn't the boys fault. He didn't recognize me in that disguise and b believing I was a Glandelinian impersonating myself, he was very angry.Had I really been one and not the man I am I wouldn't be standing here talking to you now. I hope you will always remember that it is very dangerous for glandelinians impersonating me or any one of you too if he or she is caught whether it be a man, woman or child. Good gracious. I've been threading on your doll, and I've smashed its left arm.What will you say and do to me now!"

He stooped down and lifted up a goodly sized doll, who probably would have groaned groaned if she could for it is not a particulley thing pleasant thing for any one to have a mangled arm.Because of her grief for the pitiful condition of violet and her sisters Jannie was certainly rather heartless this morning for she giggled and seemed immensely amused, and even Lucillie smiled to t see the tall emperor holding the wounded doll in his hand, and looking the picture of repentance and misery.

"What will you say to me now?"he asked again."Won't you feel angry with me now!"

"No"sh she laughed"it is the fault of the doll herself for sprawling about on the ground. And surely it doesn't matter much whether she has one or two arms, she doesn't fight for our cause anyway."She retrived the doll from the emperor and put it softly on the table, but although she laughed and smiled, she really had a sudden new sorrow for she imagined the doll was one of the Vivian Girls with a mangled and crushed arm. But she was not going to let him see that, for he had been so good and kind to her, and she was grateful to him.He stopped a few minutes longer t arranging things with Lucillie that she toshould come to His headquarters, and see his little Princesses and then he asked about the army's situation, and was absolutely worried to hear things were so bad.

"But we must all cheer up, the war is in its babyhood I yet"he said encouragingly."By the way about that strange book I've been searching for. I heard you captured it early this morning before the snowstorm came on.I could not find it here when I searched."

"Oh I've hid it in a secret place"said Lucillie."It was not safe to leave it lay around.I'll get it for you now."

And Emperor Vivians face brightened up with hope and happiness when she handed it to him."

"Thank you my dear girl.he murmured ."Do you now Lucillie I have come to you when even though I am an Emperor I and my sisters and daugh daughters need help.you have given me back strength and hope. God Bless you." Then the great Emperor turned to Jannie, pointed to the doll mournfully, and said; "And you really forgive me little one, for having squashed that poor little doll's arm!""

"Yes indeed"she answered most eagerly,

"Ah"said he as he was leaving the tent to go out into the snowstorm again"I expect my little daughters will slightly scold me when they hear what mischief I have been doing."

"Don't tell them"said Jannie"and I won't tell them ither."Let it be a secret secret among ourselves."

But he only shook his head.

"It is of no use.she replied solemnly."My little girls are angel possessed and guesses all my secrets. Goodbye my little rosebud rosebud.My aidedecamp will come for you in a half hour just before dinner."

and he hailed the man who still held his horse, and rode to his own headquarters thinking to himself what a lucky chance it was that took him to Lucillies tent.

"That little angel child shall please my little violet, and her dear sisters sisters"he said to himself."She is quaint and gentle, and if ever there was a little lady, she is one. She acts as if she was a little Abbiennian.Her uniform is poor and shabby from use, and our armies are not able to apply new ones as were in such a position that the enemy cut us off from the towns where new ones could be secured. But nevertheless she is quite neat and clean. And that beautiful military heart shaped hats she wears is spotless. And what like a little sister she seems to be too poor Lucillie. How pleased she was to see her smile and appear happy when I asked her to come too.Fancy me now hunting about for a wretched old second hand Glandelinian plan book, she captured from the venemy she captured from the enemy this morning, and finding instead a dear little rosebud. Who would have thought it."

Jannie meanwhile put her stool near Lucillies chair near the table, pulled out her sewing, and began to work diligently on the boys uniform coat which which she had not had a chance to finish.

"Only Think Lucillie"she said"I shall be able to cause Violet and her sisters to be happy again.I always thought children had to wait before they could be of any use to all their friends whom they loved."

"Why Jannie"she said lovingly "Why Jannie you have been of some good use to every one of us since you became a girlscout. You have loved me, and everybody else.violet and her sisters now more about you than you believe. "

"Is that really being useful!"she demanded opening her brown eyes wide."Why I never yet had had a thrilling adventure with the fierce Glandelinian soldiery. and Iam not afraid of them either."

"Of course it."answered Lucillie."it is everything."

Then getting Lucillie's permission she ran over to Timothy Grovetons own tent, just to tell him about the tall Emperor's second visit, and to have another look atthe beautiful birds that he was going to send over to the Princesses.

""And so you're going over to the Grand Emperor Vivians headquarters"said the boyscout general who was mixing seed for the four birds."I don't suppose then you'll want to come and see the boyscout general when you've got them new beautiful Saintly friends of yours."!

"What a horrid thing to say Timothy."answered Jannie reproachfully, but seeing that there was a smile on his face, she added;

"There I knew you did not mean it.What a treat you are Timothy. Do you know my small Emperor Vivien friend is coming to see you one day when you are feeling good.you will recieve him kindly won't you.. you won't arrest him again won Will you?"

"Not him no.How did you hear I did."laughed the boy.

"He told me himself."

"Well I couldn't help it that time"said the boy."He was dressed as a foe general, and I got scared, as I thought a spy was getting into our lines disguised as Emperor Vivian.Therefore I arrested him. But we all had a good laugh when I found out who he really was.But he said I did my duty nevertheless. and showed I could arrest any one I didn't trust. when I didn't know who he was. And I will be delighted to treat him kindly."Any time he loves to come I shall be ready to do anything for him as we now each other well.So now you understand. And what I say I mean.Don't I little browneyed little angel.?"

"Yes Timothy"she answered."But you are spilling a lot of that bird seed.May I not help you."?

"You will be spoiling that beautiful bird."laughed the boyscout putting a few hemp seed into Jannie's little hand.

"See here, Jannie Rosebud"he suddenly said when she had finished feeding one of the birds"what I say I mean don,t I.? and this is what I say now.You always looke like a little dear to me and all the rest, but I wish you to appear beautiful and neat this early noon, for my honor you understand, and for your own self too. Mildred Manning gave me a new uniform which belonged to her but which was too small for her to wear, and which will fit you.Bless God I was just surprised when she told me about it yesterday. and I just thought you need that uniform so I thought I would get it as it is something fine for my little Rosebud. You need a new uniform bless your loving little heart. and too I have seen a tiny uniform cape you must have.Tut.tut.Not a word.I'll get John Scanlon to guard my tent for a few minutes, and you and I will just go and see Mildred Manning and get the uniform uniform and the sweet pretty thing.Emperor Vivians headquarters indeed. that that is where you are going to, well I would love to see you dressed well then as becoming your style and comission. When we can press the enemy out of this territory we'll all have new uniforms. and what do you see to a wee little Rosebud in your military hat, Jannie dear, just to make it spruce and gay.?"

Jannie clapped her hands in delight;;for as all of us even when we are the most Good persons we nevertheless are all fond of a little bit of finery and she was too....2.2.2.

"Only Timothy Dear"she said."You ought to save your money for yourself and not need to buy me a winter cape, for you sadly want a new uniform coat yourself."

"A new uniform coat!"he said laughing."Why Rosebud dear what are you dreaming of.? That uniform coat of mine I have on is not the one. I wear on other occasions. come along. How that blizzard wind does howl and screech to day.A parrot couldn't do it any louder.. but come.I hope youare dressed warm enough.It's getting terribly cold out and as see how the snow now blows into drifts it ain't wet any more."

The boyscout who was assigned to guard the tent was called for that particular duty, and then timothy seizing Jannie's hand plunged through the wild blinding November blizzard a few yards down the Company Street,

They were admitted by a girlscout and were ushered into the room where Mildred usually was in but they found she was out but Susan Parrot her girlscout friend was there sitting by a table. She greeted Timothy Groveton very respectfully and little jannie she hugged to her hearts content as Timothy told of why he had come.

She had a boyscout orderly bring the coat . It fitted Jannie well, and when the boy told of buying the cape Susan said;

"Mildred told me she has one that she didn't need and wanted to give it to you also.This is the article.What do you think of that Jannie. dear."

"Oh its beautiful Susan dear"she said admiringly"Only it's much too good for me."

"Tut,tut"replied Timothy."Nothing is too good for good little girls."

And he had it put on her then and there, that he might see how she looked in it."It appears first rate."he said smiling proudly.

And then from a flower vase Susan too from amongst a bunch of roses a few little rose buds, and gave her a pair of gray cotton gloves, and armed with these wonderful things they went back to Timothy's own tent after again a Good loving greeting from Susan.

"Don't say anything to Lucillie"he said as he stooped down and kissed her very gently"But retain those fineries on you, and see if she notices."

Jannie thanked him many times, for his beautiful presents , and went home to Lucillie finding Lucillie in excellent spirits, for she had had recieved good news that Emperor Hanson Viviens army and Concentinian Aronburgs were just arriving to reinforce them.

"It certainly does seem as if the worm will turn."she said smiling brightly

at last."And it will be all through Jannie and Big Child(nood will be saved.I am sure of that." (But if she had dreamed of the battle to come she would have been horrified)

Little Jennie Vivian lay in the bed in her beautiful headquarters sitting room, with her saddened sisters gathered around her, waiting for her fathers return from his visit to Lucillie Hickson.Penrod was in his own room doing some thing which only he alone had cared to do.Despite the shock she had recieved the fair haired little girl appeared pain weary. Violet herself was not so severely wounded as the reader may imagine for she only had a slight bandage around her wrist and she appeared as if it had not happened to her at all. she did not then have on her uniform but wore a pretty purple colored velvet frock with a yellowish sash wound it, and some soft yellow lace at the neck. From the appearance of her bare arms and hands she appeared to be a little girl who despite her size might have the strength of a full grown man. he too had a little gold ring with a real pea pearl in it on the third finger on her right hand.She usually wore these things more from mere habit than for the love of jewlelry.She and two of her sisters had been doing despite their distress some fancy crotchet work for uniforms of christian generals, but violet herself was somewhat tired, for she had let it fall to the floor, and a handsome persian cat was playing with the ball. Violet did not pay any attention and too they were sitting on both sides of Jennie's bed, and a number of the girlscout and boyscout officers were there too being precious company to them and doing what they could to bring them comfort for it seemed it would be a long time before they could recover from this sort of distress.Just to see what one of them would say the boyscout leader Henry Lonnie had said that if they didn't believe it fair that such a scoundrel even then should have to hang, it was anyway no matter how any one would look at it or protest to pass a sudden strict order that the man would not need to hang for the desertion, and could face a life imprisonment instead.But violet had retorted;

"Is that so.He's lucky we don't do the hanging ourselves.We would have a perfect right to.Can Cancel the hanging degree.I should say not.The Glandelinian s don't care what they do to us. If I had some of those Glandelinians who so often almost hanged us to death, we'd hang them ourselves.We're not such softies for such dirty cowardly fools as that. They got themselves into it.It ain't our fault.We'll not change any sentence or grant no reprieve.It would be a sin for us to do so, and we wouldn't change it if it wasn't a chan sin.Let the cowards die like a coward.What do we care."

"You're right"Violet"said Angeline."We don't stand for any cowards dragging our hearts down to the dust after all we did and went through in the past.There's no excuse for being cowards.Sin makes them cowards or they wouldn't be cowards."

Jennie had several times desired to get up, but her sisters and Penrod wouldn't hear of it, though she said she felt better and had even eaten with good appetite everything brought in to her, and was now muc munching on a good sized sweet apple. however as they did not believe she should remain in the bed Penrod was called and he had very gently lifted her on to the sofa by the window, and there she was left to stay all the rest of the day long.

Jennie herself to her sisters was a odd little Princess, she had many com panions for to her and her sisters everybody wished to be kind, and she loved everybody too more than she loved herself. She hated sin terribly, but too she loved best to have her Father or mother or even Penrod with her and of course so did her sisters, and was quite happy for the whole day if he had found time to spend an hour with them, and yet the war often kept him away for months. Wherever they would and did have their headquarters the whole house was despite the war kept most beautiful and every time their room was full of wonderful treasures which even glandelinian spies and the like never stole because they didn't dare to. The walls in every headquarters they had here or there, were hung with beautiful Catholic Religious pictures, their own patriotic parents photographs, and yet their own they retained in a safe.. And there were all sorts of beautiful books and engravings on the table, either in their sitting, room, or bed room, and lovely vases with fresh fresh flowers in them, and plants here and there, and everywhere. At least Jennie herself had much to look at as she lay on the sofa, and either Emperor Vivien Penrod, or even their friends seldom came home, or the latter seldom came on a loving visit without bringing violet,and her sisters something to please them, a sweet flower, or herbs perhaps a few little scented bags apiece or a new puzzle, they were fond of beautiful puzzles, and always made them out, and sometimes a new picture would be brought in mysteriously, and Penrod who brought it would pretend to know nothing at all about it, which to tell you the truth he had spent ever so long in choosing it.

No matter how good any person was to Violet and her sisters nothing could spoil them, and any person even a dreary stranger or even some one less fortunate than themselves could have something that's in their beaut iful room just for the request. Emperor Vivian and also his Brother Hanson however wished above all things that his darling daughters didn't need to go through all the dangerous adventures and suffering that they had underwent in the past but as he wished he couldn't prevent them, no more than they could prevent him leading leading armies against the enemy.. It was sad to even imagine that they had everything they could possibly wish for except better times, though fortunately they had otherwise the best of health and were strong little girls for their age, and could handle a sabre, or a rifle as good as any man could. They were very anxious to see the little girl scout of whom her their father had spoken of, though they believed they did now her and had seen her several times and had conversed with her. Jannie had once taken good care of poor Angeline when she had recieved a wound which took oh so long to recover from. However they were not fearful lest Lucillie should not allow "Rosebud to come to see them, for their Father would not permit a refusal anyhow and neither would they on any conditions if necessary as their own word was law. And so you can imagine how pleased they were and especially Jannie, when Their Father came home and told them that he had arranged for his son Penrod to go and fetch her just a little before ten oclock, it being now only nine.

"You always say that you and your dear sisters Jennie, are best pleased when I and your friends bring you pretty flowers"said the Emperor as he put a beautiful orchid into a little vase on the table by the sofa.and I'm sure you will love to have the little girl"Called Rosebud----a little human flower. Jannie is her name and I believe you now her too. And now indeed what do you imagine I have been doing this morning---I have broken a doll which that child had which she intended to give to one of you..So I don't understand what to do about the matter."

"Never mind"said Jennie sweetly."I've got one here which I never did use and its a beauty.Though we love dolls too we do not have much time to play with them. And I will give it to her when she comes in place of the injured one.It's a nice one isn't it Violet, dear..!!!.."

"A beauty."she answered examining it admiringly."How pleased little Jannie our little "Rosebud will be.Only it has not got a very nice hat on it.I believe I can make it a new one before she comes"glancing at the clock.

She therefore started the wor dilligently, and within ten minutes turned out a most wonderful beauty for the dolls head, and when ,Penrod who came in saw it he declared solemnly that the doll put him in mind of violet herself.

"You always say that"she said pretending reproach."As if I and my dear sisters deserve all the good things."

"Well there's lots of good things you need that you never get to my own imaging"said Penrod."As soon as you have one bad luck going away there comes another."

"How about you"said Catherine.

"I get too much good luck."he answered bitterly.

"No you don't said Daisy looking at him lovingly."Our sorrows and suffering makes you suffer too."

"Why shouldn't it:?I and you are one."

Penrod started about ten minutes after nine to go to Lucillie's headquarters. Between you and me he loved to have this little child scout once a former slave and whom he befriended come to the house, and wondered why she had never come herself oftener for often he had asked her to but she had always been too bashful, too afraid because of their dignified appearance.J He often had said;"Everybody are all equal in our eyes especially all Christians. Why are you afraid.Come some time and see us, and enjoy our company.They'll be little angels to you.but she never did because she was really a little afraid of violet and her sisters, for their beauty and ways enchanted her.

"That little "Rosebud" of a Jannie has such odd ideas"he said to himself as he rode down the Company Street in the face of the fierce blizzard."My sisters could go on very nicely with her, and if the little tyke would only come, and come often she would get used to my sisters.Deary me what an odd timid child she is.Not afraid of the enemy soldiery no.But of my sisters, she's so shy.and don't want to be praised.I called her a Darling brave little girl for handing me a plan she captured one day and she blushed red and ran away to her tent. Well she'll get used to it for I'll see to it she'll stay untill the battle which is coming is over."

Just to test her, and especially for not coming when she had been requested to Penrod had quite determined to be very stern, and patronizing, and pretend to be haughty haughty to the little girl, but not to mean it. but just pretend for a test, though in his heart he was a little offended that she had so long stayed away, just because she was so awesome in the presence of his sisters

10-15

184

, and he wished also to impress Jannie with a proper sense of her own importance to let her understand she was just as important in the eyes of himself and his sisters as any one else. He was dressed in a long purple winter overcoat, wore a wonderful purple winter hat with a terrifying plume on the top. His face though handsome in appearance was stern for real because of the misfortune of his sisters, though for anybody good he had a soft young heart beneath his heavy overcoat. and snow mantle thrown over.

He stopped before Miss Little Miss Hickseen's tent and looked in..At this moment it seemed as if no one was there except little Jannie, dressed un in a new uniform coat, a beautiful new heart shaped hat, with five tiny red real rosebuds in it, and a neat heavy little cross over scarlet cape. It was getting rather cold now, and because he had faced such a terrific blizzard Gale Penrod was somewhat out of breath. At first Jannie was immensely shy at observing the entrance of the boyscout whom she thought was a Glandelinian and was in reality the Abbieannian Prince, but she overcame her embrassment, and fetching a chair placed it before the warm camp stove andbade Penrod sit down and warm himself, which he did with evident satisfaction.

"Much obliged little Rosebud""he said holding his hands before the stove and at the sight of her forgetting all about his resolution to pretene tobe stern and haughty and patronizing because she didn't come to see him or his sisters of ten enough.

"I suppose you were surprised the day, you saw the boy who you thought was Geldelob turn out to be a Prince!"he asked with his usual grin.

"Yes Prince if you please."said Jannie."I can't help it.I never saw you after that within the christian lines."

"Well I'm a great christian boy spy and can do many things"he said.I "I see you have made yourself very neat neat and tidy"said Penrod again examing examining her with evident approval.

"She is always neat and tidy and a very good little girl."said a boyish voice."And worthy of a good Prince and his darling beautiful sisters."

Penrod turned his face to the tent door, and saw Timothy Groveton standing at the very entrance.

"Is this one of your best boyscout friends?"he asked"If he is, you have made a good choice."

"In one way yes."enswered Jannie going up to the boyscout general and putting her hand in his."This is my friend Timothy Groveton."

"Please to see you once again Prince Penrod"said Groveton bowing mosy most courteously, and removing his hat."So you are going to march our little "Girlscout Rosebud off with you into a little Heaven. Ah well Prince I'm sure she'll mas life happy for them again.Good bye Rosey.I just came in to see how you appear in your brand new uniform coat, and my word they do look nice and becoming. I'm just as proud as I am of a many other good little girlscouts.Blest God what a pretty picture she does make."

And he went away grinning with pleasure after as saluting the Prince. Then Jannie came nearer to Penrod and said earnestly;

"Everybody is so good and kind to me especially dear Timothy Groveton. Do you believe Prince that as wicked as Glandelinia is there may be eveb then any number of good and ind people in that nation?"

"God only can tell you that."replied Penrod staring curiously at the odd little girl, whose manner was full of trust and confidence.

"Do you know Prince Timothy Groveton is only cross when Glandelinians do harm to little children and the Princesses.Do you ever get cross when the Glandelinians do those things, Prince?"

"Yes I guess everybody does"said the boy Prince.

"I'm glad of that"answered Jannie smiling"For it is dreadful to hear of the poor Princesses suffering sorrow, sad adventures, and pain.Please Prince does the little Prince ess Violet suffer much pain from her wound.?"

"No.",come we must go to her and her sisters.I am warm and rested now."

"you still appear to be cold and tired."said Jannie in her own little blessed motherly way."Supposing I get some good hot milk ready.It would do you good.Then we can go." It was only a short time and both were slowly swallowing a glass of the hot white fluid.. Penrod was pleased with Jannie's thoughtfulness.

"Why I declare you are quite a little mother."he said kindly., drawing the child near to him and hugging and kissing her to her surprise and embrassment."We must be great friends mustn't we dearie?"

"If you please Prince"answered Jannie"I have loved you for you have saved me from those horrid Glandelinians when I was a slave. And I should love to be more than only a friend to you. And I love your sisters.But oh they're so pretty I feel it awfully unworthy for me to be with them at times."

"And you shall be a great friend of us."replied Penrod rising from

the chair."You'll get over it bye and bye and don't then be afraid of them, you must get used to them."

"If you are really going Prince"said Jannie-"I must just call Lucillie and tell her.And I am sure she would wish to say good bye to us."

Penrod nodded pleasantly, and Jannie ran into the rear room of the tent, and returned in a minute followed by Lucillie, who seemed rather nervious at being visited by a great Prince.She kept quite close to Jannie, as though claiming her protection and care. She looked at him affectionately and proudly however as she had heard of the famous protector of the Vivian Girls, and Jannie watched anxiously to see whether Penrod was much impressed by the dear dear presence of her girlscout friend and companion.

"This is Colonel Lucillie Ricksen"she said smiling triumphantly.

A whole world of love love and gentleness, was contained in those few words of hers. And when Lucillie began to converse with Penrod, first about the blizzard weather, and then about Jannie herself, Jannie in her heart thought he appeared quite the best little boy; every inch a good prince.He had gentle courteous manners, which are more becoming even than fine uniforms even though his uniform was not so good in appearance either.

"Lucillie dear"said Jannie as they were parting or starting"You'll take care of my regiment and of your own dear self won't you. And I shall be back to give you you your supper, Lucillie."

"Good bye Jannie dear"she answered."I will follow you in a minute too as he said I should come too. Andsay something good and kind to Violet and her wi sisters and comfort them in their distress."

When they had gone------and their departure was witnessed by Groveton who stood at the entrance of his tent waving his hat frantically---when they had gone, Lucillie pulled out her handkerchief and removed from her face several curious little tears which were having a race down her cheeks.

"what should I do if we she were to leave me together altogether."she thought to herself."I donôt believe I should see any brightness in the sunshine or any blue in the heavens.But of course I would have to make the sacrifice. Perhaps some would almost imagine Lucillie slightly silly but you must remember that Jannie was all in all to her, and that she had learned to see in her a friend and companion, yes almost as her little mother. She found her old dolls in a corner of the tent floor.She lifted them up very tenderly and examined the one with the crushed arm.He did not understand much about mending dolls but he dressed the arm as well as he she could, and no doubt the doll would have shown its gratidue gratidue had it had a tonhue tongue in its mouth.

She then put them on her own stool which she placed near her army cot, and taking up a good sized book became deeply engrossed in it. Meanwhile Jannie and the Prince were riding slowly in the face of the blizzard wind tward the headquarters of Violet and her sisters.In good weather they could have been there and on the return six times over, but because of the fierce wind and snow was very deep.That wonderful camp cap and that wonderful cap which he wore with the violet plume.But at last they arrived, and Jannie stood gazing in awe at the great big solemn house within such a vast encampment of tents tents and barracks.

"I suppose Prince"she said timidly"Your Father the Emperor must have a very large family of christian generals living here to have such a large house?"

Penrod laughed."Bless the Dearest Lord, no"he answered."He's only got the dear little Princesses and me."

"Oh If you please Prince""said Jannie timidly, as they rang the bell and waited to be admitted"If you please Prince, I'm rather frightened.It's seldom I have been to such a grand place.Our's isn't so grand is it?"

"Not quite"replied Penrod smiling, and giving the child an encouraging nod. "But don't you be frightened, for I and they are your best friends you know..And let me tell you deary that it is something to have me and my sisters as your friends."

The orderly opened the door.Penrod bade Jannie follow her and they mounted up some two flights of handsome stairs which led to the second floor.The landing was covered with beautiful rich velvet carpet. The whole place seemed to Jannie as if it was some building in Heaven.There were huge vases with bulrushes in them and shining brass ornaments(captured from the enemy during raids) on brackets, and curious curious rifles and swords and costly plates of many different colors and shapes fastened on to the wall? Jannie was quite bewildered at everything, for she had been accustomed only to the sight of the interior of huge tens and more so to the shabby hut which child slaves slept in in the Glandelinian camp,s

"here we are at last"said Penrod h cheerily pointing to a door."That's my sisters boudior.you rap at the door and go in bravely by yourself.There will be no one but Violet and her sisters, and they're expecting to see you.Tell

I'll be in later.I've some business to transact with my father right away.Then I'll be in too."

Jannie's heart beat very fast, as she knocked timidly at the door. It was so timidly done that it hardly didn't throw any sound and Penrod seeing her bashfulness grinned. He strode up to the door, gently grasped her hand and laughing said;

"Do it this way"and he surely made a good sound.

A voice cried;

"Come in Penrod.That's your knock."

Then Jannie slowly opened the door just wide hot enough for her to slip through, and still holding on to the handle she made a little curtsey and said

"If you please Princesses I have come."

The sofa on which Jannie herself lay on was placed that she could see any one coming into the room.Expecting it was Penrod at first by the sound of the rap they showed evident surprise when Jannie stepped in, but nevertheless their faces brightened up at the sight of Jannie's dear quaint little figure.Jannie held out her hand in kindly welcome, but seeing Jannie was shy and timid, for their beauty and appearance had that a the same awesome effect upon her as often before joice got up from her chair and going to the door drew Jannie close to the couch.

"I and my dear sisters are more pleased to have you come"posebud darling" Jennie said smiling as brightly as her distress would allow.

Joice put a chair for Jannie by Jennie's side and said;

"Sit down Jannie dear and don't be afraid of us.We're not spirits.You will sit down, and remove your hata hat and cape."

There was something so lovely and friendly in joice, and the others that Jannie lost much of her nervioisness.

"I'm so glad to see you dear Princesses"she said earnestly."Ever since the good till yesterday your papa told me about you, I've been thinking oh such a lot about you.I'm oh so sorry you were so cruelly deserted.."

"That is very sweet of you indde indeed"said Violet herself gently sitting on the roomy part of Jennie's couch."Move your chair a little closer to me and jennie, will you?"

Jannie drew it nearer to the sofa, and Jennie and Violet took her hands and held her prisoner.

"I'm feeling much better now"Jennie said brightly."Do you now the doctors promised that in a day or two again I shall recover from the shoc and be as strong again as I ever was----like you are.But it seems too good to be true."

"Oh but it will be true."cried Jannie eagerly."One must always go on hoping.That is what I say to Lucillie when she is sad and anxious.It makes all the best difference for us if one always has hope and Faith doesn't it."

"It surely does"said Hettie.

"Prayer does the best of everything though Jannie dear"said Violet."Remember that and nothing will go wrong.Papa tells us you have read a good many books and that for your age you are very wise, so we believe we could use you as one of our aide de camps.That's a very high rank, do you now it."?

"Jannie laughed.

"I'm sure I couldn't be one I'm too small"she said"And I don't believe I'm so wise myself.Lucillie is the one who understands a whole lot. She does know a lot more than I thought. My friends say she is a good scout too.Oh you could love her I am sure. And then there's Timothy Groveton.He is also clever about books and too there he is a boy who knows a lot about birds too.He has all the names on the tip of his tongue. And he has captured from some Glandelinians some most wonderful birds.He's going to send them to you this afternoon as soon as the blizzard lets up."

"Beautiful birds for us in a cage."exclaimed Violet and her sisters together.

"Why we never had such things in our lives.That's too good to be true."

"It is though"said Jannie."I asked him to give them to you.One of the birds is a most wonderful parrot and the bird always says;

"The time will come when the worm worm will turn."

"I should love to hear the parrot say that."cried Violet looking at her sisters."I hope he means---"

"The worm will turn for us."said Daisy."But we have to bide our time."

"The bird says it often"laughed Jannie."Groveton says we can't hear it too often."And then Jannie told Violet, and her sisters all about the beautiful bird Timothy Groveton was preparing to send them, not forgetting the little piping bullfinch.Now and again she stopped, but Violet, Jennie or others of the Vivian Girls always said;

"Do go on Jannie Rosebud, if you're not tired, for I don't don't think we are tired of listening.."

Then one show or other they got on the subject of dolls, and Jannie gave Violet and her sisters an account of her own dolls, but not mentining the

[illegible] Vivian would fatally injured one of them.

"Are all of your little dolls in good health?"asked Violet herself slyly.

"Oh pretty good I believe"answered Jannie cheerfully"considering the sudden snow storm you know. That seems to try everyone.Perhaps who came to fetch me was very cold when he came into my tent.I had him set bit by the warm stove."

"Jannie Rose dear"said Violet suddenly.....,, ;;"I know one of your dolls cannot be really in very good health at least it had a crushed arm.I and my sisters sisters always find out papas secrets.Now here is a doll which my sisters voted that you should have, and which I and they want you to have.I made a hat for it just before you came."And as she said this she removed from beneath the coverlets a most gorgeously dressed and large and most handsome doll that Jannie had ever seen in a full life time....

"For me!"cried Jannie aghast.Indeed in her wildest dreams she had never imagined to herself such a doll as this, did not even believe that one exists.

"Yes for you "answered Violet, and she and her sisters were delighted to see her surprise and enjoyment for they always wished to see somebody happy.

"May I kiss you and your brave sisters"?Asked Jannie her little face flushed with excitement and gratitude.It was not the doll she cared so much about as of violet and her sisters and their loving kindness.

"Yes please kiss me and my sisters and especially poor Jennie." Said Violet. And indeed jannie at the suggestion of violet and her other sisters bent over and kissed Jennie first very tenderly and then the others.

"I could love you ever so much more if would let le me."she whispered.

"Do love us for we love you."answered Violet whose pretty face shown with a bright smile. And this was the of beginning of far better friendship than before.

"What are you going to use for a name to that doll!"asked violet,"I always hear that you use odd names for every one of your dolls.don't you!"

"I believe I shall call her Princess Violet"laughed Jannie"Or Princess Jennie.which do you prefer."

"Better not name the doll that"smiled Jennie.

"Why!"

"Because itill have the same bad luc as I have"I'd choose the name of the one who do not suffer as we do."

"That would be Joice Vivian then"replied Jannie"Although I read in a paper the other day that violet is the worst sufferer.But Lucillie explained to me that any one of you poor dears have an equal share, and once poor Jennie became confused, and didn't understand what she was doing.I was very puzzled at the time, but I believe I understand now.Lucillie says a great many bad things have occured to you and your sisters, that one of you, I forgot which lost your eyes twice and couldn't see a thing."

"It was me"said Jennie demurely."But I didn't lose my eyes.I couldn't see. The Glandelinians were the cause of that.I don't understand why I had recieved those attacks of blindness, but I believe I was blind twice if not three times. But God in His Mercy had returned to me the wonderful gift of sight. And what would anybody recieve in exchange for their eyes.I myself would rather be able to see, and so would my dear sisters, what I am writing and reading than to be the possess or of all the gold and silver the whole world possesses.There is no most precious thing in the world with which I or my sisters would be tempted to barter the ability to see the words in print before you.When there that day had came the sudden danger of me losing my eye sight through what the enemy did to me, and when I was told that I had but ten hours in which to see ,that I was to be blind by then, then I did begin to comprehend what a treasure were were my eyes. I took last hungry glances at the things I have never noticed before.I even glanced quavidly out of my window at the majestic Mic-Mollo ter Hollester Main moving down to the Angelinian Sea.I glanced across the river at the low far reaching mountains that broke and scattered the sunrise all over the eastern horizon each morning..I glanced up at night at the eternal stars,that moved across the blue heavens of the heavens as if they were silent caravans.Then when I went to sleep hoping the doctors prediction would not come true I awoke the following morning, and woke up in the dark--the gloom of blindness, and then I sure was crying and realized what a priceless thing it is to have seeing eyes.I don't remember how long the blindness continued but I feared Autumn would come in vain for me to tint the trees, and dye the woods and fields.Spring would never approach again with her color box to paint red roses and pure white lilies and shy little violets. And all the year around the birds and beasts who had never changed a spot or a stripe since the day they were first created created and left the "Garden of Eden would pass unnoticed before my eyes.I thought never again would I be able to see the beauty of my sisters smiling faces never again would I gaze into the lovely depths of my mothers or fathers eyes. And even then that too would not be the end of my misery, when I was again at Holy Mass and the priest raised aloft the Chaste White Host which is the Sacred Body of Christ and

the shining chalice which Contains His precious Pri Precious Bl Blood and although I heard the sound of the elevation bell my eyes stared unseeingly at the sight every Catholic loves so well.Oh thank god I'm only supposing this now, but it did happen.Thank God now that I can see see, and the doctors said my eyes were all the stronger now because of those mishaps. I hardly didn,t worry about myself even then, despite the affliction but my poor sisters nothing could comfort them.It was they who cured me by their prayers, and by having masses said for me.When I first heard my verdict the very thought of losing my sight forced me to my knees. It causes me to remember of what Our Blessed Lord said to His decicples many many years ago"Blessed are the eyes that see the things you see-"--yes indeed"Blessed are the eyes that see-"Jannie dear if you have ever read of it it must have been a most supreme moment in the life of the poor blind man at Jericho, whom St Mark tells us about in i his tenth chapter, when Our Lord shattered the spell of his awful black existance. What a day in the life of any blind person to have Christ come into their lives and give them sight. What a blessing for him.Bartimeus for that was this blind mans name very sure it is believed had been born blind, that probably he had never seen the beautiful golden sunshine or the green fields or the faces of men, women and children whom he loved.Probably he had never seen his dear mothers face. No wonder he cried out so desperately despite the wicked sneering Pharisees who threatened him and commanded him to keep quiet"Jesus Son of David have mercy on me.I said those same words a thousand times a day I believe when I was blind."Have mercy upon me.Lord that I may see."And Christ as was his way, neared him and healed him.The poor man Bartimeus saw.He saw Him whom a second before he did not see. And the first sight that blessed his newly given vision was the adorable face of Christ.Indeed Jannie what a beautiful picture to open ones eyes upon for the first time"one hesitated and glanced lovlingly at the pi picture of the Sacred Heart of Jesus.Then she continued"If we could listen to Bartimeus tell the story we might hear him say indeed that it was almost so worth being blind to be cured thus.So much for the blind man of Jericho.As for ourselves--it is more wonderful and generous on God's part to give sight to a grown man after years of bett bitter blindness than to give this great gift from the moment of his birth.If you or I were that poor out of towards fortunate man bartimeus we certainly would be breathless with gratitude gratitude for recieving sight even at so late a date as the middle of life. We little good girls were never as him for not one of us were born blind even though I was blind twice, and insane once..Is it right for us as many people are to be less grateful than he who have possessed our precious sight ever since the day when our dear mother first looked down upon our little faces and was glad to see that the color of our eyes matched the color of her own.God gave Bartimeus eyes for a few years,He gave us ours for the whole length of our blessed holy lives.Therefore are we not greater debtors to dear God than this blind man of Jericho.We certainly are and appreciate it and love him even when we are afflicted for He too was afflicted on the Cross and he Deserved it must less than we do.We have seen almost everything else but we fail to see that one thing, that one great fact--Why we should go far west into Acbiannia, and leave our nation which Loves God and is Blind to all sinful and Hellish things, but has its sight for God only to the peril of Glandelinia.If we did the world would brand us as cowards..Yet not to see the gift makes us fail to see the Giver whom many do not show appreciation for their wonderful eyes.From what I and my sisters have heard of and know of Jannie it is a sad striking thing how blind so many millions of people are throughout the world and are to the great fact that they can see. This is too bad.It only causes them to believe their eyesight is for granted and therefore has this very sad resultthey never bow their heads and Bless God for the marvelous gifts of eyes.Blind people realize much better than all those who have eyes how great a thing is the power of sight.Unfortunately enough, and painfully they realized of what they are deprived, while many millions who can see, do not only realize what they possess but sinfully against Him.Hundreds of years ago, the Palmist of Israel said of the a pagan gods" "They have eyes and see not".This observation might as well be used as a description of that class of people we have been considering people who never stop to realize what a precious thing it is to be able to see God's Heavens above and the earth all around through a pair of eyes. They have eyes"but they see not" they do not see that they are debtors of god that they owe Him a warm grattitude thankfulness and this itself is indeed a blindness--a failure to see that God has been very good to them, and they very than less to Him.Indeed I believe more blind men have lain prostrate and lifted sightless eyes to heaven to pray because of their affliction, than men who could see have lain to pray because of their good fortune..That and would not be men ought to be more thankful than that. Even the deserter had good

eyes and ran away and used them to get away and leave us in peril. And yet though we cannot save him from the gallows we do heartily forgive him though everybody believes we're foolish saying he doesn't deserve no forgiveness from anybody."

Jannie wishing to soon cause Jennie to forget her former affliction started the conversation on books plans and maps, and Jannie was quite distressed that though the Princesses had some very good books, yet they did not wear beautiful paper covers to protect the main covers from wearing out.

"Will you let me cover them?"she said with motherly anxiety."you should see how clever I am at covering books. But at home with Lucillie I cut out the overcoats to hide the shabbiness of some of our oldest books here I should make them to protect the beautiful binding."

"You shall cover some of them now dear"said Violet laughing."Here is some of the yellow brown paper Princess Joice came in, and here is a pair of scissors, and Joice will get you the three books that need a cover. And thus the early afternoon spe away sped away, and Penrod arived with some tempting cake and ice cream, and found the sight little girls in happy and eager conversation.

"You don't appear very much frien frightened now Jannie dear."he said kindly.

"No Sire"answered Jannie with a bright sweet frank smile"I'm not at all frightened now.Only I hope I have not tired your dear little sick sister Jennie?"

"Indeed she has not"cried Jennie."Ist I've been so happy and so have my sisters, Penrod and the time has passed on too soon.I don't often say that do I Penrod dear?"she asked somewhat sadly.

"No dearest sister."answered Penrod.But you are going to begin to say it, that I,m sure of.Ah here's the dearest Father on all the earth."

"I'm so glad you'll see papa before we go for our supper"said Catherine, turning to Jannie."Papa dear Jannie has made us very happy and brought our dear sister Jennie back to her happiness again."

"Ah I felt sure she would."said the Emperor, sitting down on Jennie's sofa, and holding out his hand to Jannie, who smiled with delight to see him for he was a great Hero to her."Thank you Jannie dear and May God Bless you for making my dear little girls more happy than usual.Now in a few minutes you are going to eat supper with us.You are to remain with us for quite a while.I shall always feel awfully anxious when my dearest daughters go out on their scouting tours and does not come back to camp and sometimes are captured, for it is dangerous to do those things you understand, and therefore I wish you sometime to accompany them on their journeys for you can decide what to do very quickly as you are well experienced with these Glane Glandelinians,"

"Were you ever afraid of the Glandelinians Jannie?"said Jennie.

Jannie gave a vigorous toss of her head "No."

"Very well little rose bud"she said appreciatively"you shall come with us sometime next week. We're not going to do any scouting untill then.The Generals many of them are getting spoiled and demand of us to do that, and this and so on untill we began to refuse.By the way how is George Crosue the wounded boyscout.Is his poor arm to be cut off?"

"The doctors cannot tell me yet"Said Jannie"but I do hope it isn't as bad as that.."

"what a good thing it is"said Emperor Vivian solemnly"That you are going to be the aidedecamp of my dear daughters and Lucillie too who will be always with you with us."

"Then Jannie seeing her beautiful doll said;

"I don't see where I deserve to have such a beautiful present.I cannotimagine what Lucillie will say.She will be surprised."

"Oh papa"cried violet"Timothy Groveton is going to bring us some beautiful birds which he has in his tent which was rescued from some Glandelinians.I nearly forgot to tell you about them."Jannie said she could bring them here to morrow afternoon, or better still we'll send Angelinia Aronburg to fetch it."

"Oh that's too good to be true"said Jannie, tears of delight glistening in her eyes.

"It is very kind of you Jannie to have Timothy do this for us..and I shall be so proud to tell our dear Uncle."Her little hands were clasped together tightly her face beamed with happiness."Everybody is good to us"Said Jennie ear nestly."You can't imagine how good they are.Timothy puts me in mind of dear Penrod."

"There is more than one Penrod "laughed the Prince and catching hold of both her hands, whirled her round and round, untill she called out to him to stop.

Jannie herself had made many new friends, and seen many beautiful things, but her heart was full tiful to violet,and her sisters and Penrod too.

Their house may be grand"she said to herself as Penrod let her reseat herself by Jennie"but it's not like the Princesses..There may be many beautiful ornaments about but I don't care for them so much as violet and her sisters. They're the angels of heaven come down upon the earth and when the

birds come for them I shall be so happy.They're better than those stuffed birds under the glass case."She noticed Violet was looking at her so intently.

"Though through the angels who possess me"laughed violet "I have the gift of an unnatural mind.I knew everything you thought of. You imagine to yourself that I and my sisters are worth more than anything in this room.But why Jannie, you yourself are worth to us more than anything that is ornamental in this room.Iam so glad to have you here.We have almost forgotten our distresss caused by our desertion."

While waiting for the supper time Jannie happened to glance outside of the window with the purpose to see if the great snowstorm was still raging. and saw close by soldiers of every rank going backwards and forwards to the barracks just across the street.

"Ain't you just proud of yourself Jannie dear, my sweet little birdie"said Penrod as he sat down beside her on the sofa with Jennie and violet...."Ain't you just proud of helping by beloved sisters...!"

"No"said jannie.

"There nezt now.I should be.""said Penrod.

"But pride is a sinnprotested Jannie,."God alone should have pride.Pride spoils all good people who do not understand how to use it."

"What I love about you Jannie dear, the little Rosebud of my sisters is that you don't forsake your old friends..That's saying a good deal you understand and also the right sort of pride is no sin.That sort of pride means when we have something good happenening to us, and we get nigh hatted and appear as if we are better than somebody else.We don't do things that way. When you don't alter to your old friends than that causes people to love to too, and again that is saying a good deal you know in this queerish world of suffering and woe..."

"You don't mean to say that people do forget their old friends?"asked Jannie much shocked.

"Penrod nodded his head violently."I mean what I say"he said gravely. But that doesn't happen in our country but it does song among other nations.

But there now angel child don't pay any attention to me.There is time enough to think about these things when we happen to be prisoners among the enemy."

"We can't never be prisoners"laughed Jannie."Of course there is one little bit of thing that I do not like about your dear sisters.But I guess they couldn't even dare to have that altered.They wouldn't be the brave little girls if they did, but I don't like it about their so often going out on such dangerous adventures."

"We don't care about it so much ourselves"put in Angeline."but if we don't do it Glandelinia in the future will give us the last laugh.That is something in this cause we don't wish to have."

"Ah"Penrod added"I guess it was their dangerous adventures you were finding fault with.You are always finding fault with their adventures."

"Indeed Prince Penrod----"

"just call me Penrod"interrupted the Prince."I'm plain Penrod to my best of friends."

"Indeed Penrod"she laughed fondling his rough young hand, "I' m very fond of you and your dearest sisters.Penrod dear I wish you would give a look in to poor Lucillie this late afternoon after supper will you.I don't understand why she didn't come but I believe it is true she cannot leave her post.The snow storm prevents the enemy from doing anything now doesn't it.?"

Penrod smiled at the little girl standing before him.

"Quite right Jannie"he answered."Retain to your duties as if you were a great big soldier."

"It is very pleasant business to be a girlscout"she continued."I feel perfectly at home here now, and Princess Violet, and her sisters, ought to soon be getting stronger and brighter every day from now on.Jennie says it is all through me, but I don't see now that can be for I sure am not a doctor. I thought only god, and Doctors could alone cause people to get well."

"Ain't you a doctor?"demanded Penrod"well Jennie I don't know who is a doctor if you ain't one.Don't you doctor up those sick girlscouts and boyscouts and didn't you take good care of Jane Lesse when she was wounded almost unto death and bring her to recovery?Why I or my sisters are just feeling in the blues don't I come to you for good reliable physics, and you give it to us?Ain't good kind words, loving smiles and goodness great physic.Are they or are they not."!

"I'm sure I cannot tell."laughed Jannie."and that reminds me Penrod dear that the girlscout who lives with Lucillie the one who is wounded does not feel very well."

"Too many of our girlscouts and boys two are getting hurt these days Rosebud too many of the m"said Penrod appearing to be very stern."I wish I could avenge the disaster."

"Do you believe Penrod"asked Jannie timidly"That you could find time to come and see the poor girlscout yourself.Lucillie would be so grateful to you I'm sure."

Penrod scratched his head thoughtfully.

"No I do not believe I could not just now."he answered"Not unless my sisters accompany me,for danger threatens them so much now I,m so scared to leave them alone that sometimes I even shiver.But if they accompany me I won't mind making an exception Jannie Rosebud.Only it's the Glandelinian spies that I'm afraid of, and therefore cannot dare leave my sisters behind for a minute.The Glandelinians are really afraid of me and never come when I,m around.But if I go away for just one minute and the agents find it out---why I&m frightened why I'm frightened of them.That's the plain truth Jannie."

"I thought you was a brave boy"said Jannie pouting.

"I didn't say I wasn't."

"You said you're afraid of the Glandelinians."

Penrod laughed."You don't understand what I said."I&m afraid to leave my sisters behind and just now as so many are away there is no bouyguard.If I go with you I,ll want them to come and I&m afraid they'll refuse as they don't feel well to day since they were deserted."

"They can go with you and I'll take good care of Jennie"said Jannie smiling. "And you now Lucillie is really a good little girl and very nice.It's wonderful how nice people are when you come to know them."

"Are everyone that way though?"asked Penrod doubtfully."We can't always tell who are friends and enemies even here.Well as long as they are our own people I'll dare say you are right Rosebud.Anyhow if my sisters are willing to come with me I'll come to have a look at the girlscout after supper.But they must accompany me for protection. I certainly won't leave the house if they won'T. Name your time and see if I'm not ready.Now off to your supper.And keep your mind easy about the poor wounded girlscout,for I,ll pop in to see her after supper, and I believe my sisters will be glad to accompany me."

Then Jannie was shown the way to the washroom where she and Violet and her sisters went to wash their faces and hands before every time.Penrod retired into his room muttering to himself these mysterious words;

"won't that dear little Jannie just be surprised, when she finds out that she's going to be-----"

He suddenly stopped and stared as if he didn't believe his eyes.He had passed Violet's writing room and saw a gray coated man in their rummaging through drawers and searching through a wardrobe.He very cooling sat himself on a stool and watched the man do his work of raiding with sviuen calmness as if it was something very interesting to watch.Then the man suddenly turned to go to the trun beside the bed and suddenly saw Penrod sitting on a stool grinning and with a pistol in his hand.He looked right into its muzzle.

"Glad to meet you sir"said Penrod."Go on with your work.It was very interesting to see you raiding my sisters room.See if you can find something important."

"The man was goint to make for the window in a hurry.

"No you don't old donkey, just go on with your bit of raiding.There's plenty of evidence against you right now. Here stop I say or I,ll fill you full of holes.Do you hear."!

Penrod saw that the man had a pistol in his holster and he grabbed for it and threw it out into the hall.The pistol in hitting the floor was discharged with a loud report.

"They'll be here now"laughed Penrod."go on with your rais."They'll enjoy it."

"Why you little skunk I was just looking for a piece of paper to write a letter to my mother"said the man."And char you if you believe you have a right to interfere you' e forgotten youre a gentleman and if I had my rifle I&d crack your little skull for you that I will.Do you here you meddling brat."

"I'm a brat to you and nobody else"said Penrod."Say no more.Continue on with your raid.I want to see you mase up the room a little more.Then I'll make you straighten everything out as you found it.A letter to your mother.Ha,hat a lie.You're a spy raiding my headquarters."

Jannie and violet and her sisters had heard the pistol report, but juice who had happened to glance out the door at the time saw the pistol hit the floor.In another minute they were standing at their room door, and heard the sarcastic remarks Penrod man to the man.At their appearance he would have rushed for the window but Penrod halted""Halt! I say.If you try to escape I'll fire. And I can shoot too."

Violet and her sisters stepped into the room.The man now stood perfectly mute.violet and her sisters took it all in, and they were amazed.But not one little word did they say while Penrod at the point of the pistol not knowing they were in the room in his excitement made the man put everything back the way he had found it.

"All right"said Penrod when it was finished."Now follow me.And mind you don't try any escapeade.I'm a good shooter and I feel like practicing now.So get going."

Penrod was surprised to see that his sisters had seen everything, but then they themselves took a hand in it, and the prisoner should found himself confined in the spy's prisoner quarters. Then Penrod himself went into his room to have a few minutes conversation with Timothy Groveton who had come in and brought the beautiful birds himself.

"I'm glad, more glad than anything to see you Timothy."Penrod said smiling and pointing to a chair.

"Thank you I am sure" nasered Timothy and the lad had an immense respect and the greatest admiration for the quiet brown haired scholaly boyscout general.

""As so many of the child scouts are out despite the storm I was feeling a wee bit lonely sire"timothy continued"and as I had these beautiful birds I thought I might as well come over and bring them to your sisters.The Company Streets seem queer with out your sisters outside don't it sir.I hope they're not seriously ill from their experience."

"Yes it seems so."answered Penrod his face appearing grave as he thought of Jennie who alone had remained on the couch."I'm glad when Jennie has a little change for the shock has been too much for her and she is not at all well, and her face is white.They should all have a long rest from their experiences Timothy for it must be dull dangerous dutuite duties to go through what they do."

"Well they don't seem to find it so."said timothy earnestly."As to little Jannie she's loved by the Princesses pretty well.Jennie herself has never been so happy as when she has been sitting in the midst of her darling sisters reading, or doing her bit of stitching.Why to speak plainly I should be sometimes an inch or two jeaous of you because I'm not her brother too."

Penrod smiled and said gently;

"I'm quite certain you need not be jealous, for my sisters also love you very dearly timothy, and indeed they sure ought to for you are our kind and most faithful friend.I do not say much about it but you must believe that for all you have done for them and me that I am grateful to you am not."

He leaned forward and held out his hand, which Timothy grasped heartily..

"ThankYou sire"said the boy rubbing his coat sleeves acroses his eyes,,,"Thank you for those words.I'm just as proud as a rooster to hear you a Prince call me your friend.Blessed be God how I've sent my scouts to cover them every time they went out. And I often got scared too, very scared, and often every day said to myself that they'r getting a bit more beautiful every day. But they don't seem to grow any and stay the same and sometimes they appear so strange Prince.I&m sometimes not believing they're really humans at all.There's no one in our encampments like our Princesses sire.They're a blessing to us indeed.I wonder what is the matter with them!"

"You'd be surprised if I'd tell you."answered Penrod lovingly."I believe for sure that they are God's most Gracious smiles."

At that moment a very learned appearing man in also Prin cely garb, with a angelic face, came into the room.His appearance for a moment almost frightened timotay Groveton out of his seven senses.He was so bashful and awed that he would have flea away had not by some movement Penrod was not by the door and it was closed.

"Don't be afraid"said Penrod.This is my own loving brother.It's not a angel.And why are you afraid of them.They surely won't hurt you if one appeared. "

Timothy Groveton however had just wanted to hand in the bird cages and then go, for he declared vehemently that he wasn't worthy to present himself in the precious of such sweet angels as Penrods sisters.He was so bashful about it, that Penrod, had to go into their washroom where they were finishing their cleaning and confide laughingly timothy Grovetons fear of them because they were so pretty.

"Oh we'll look after him Penrod dear"Hettie answered encouragingly."If he's afraid to come to us we'll go to him. You tell him from us that there is nothing at all to be afraid of and that I'm sure we'll be very good to him and as kind as our angels will permit.Maybe he's so shy because never before had he ever seen us without our disguises; and even then he couldn't hide our beauty.Give him encouragement. Jennie is good to us too for she recieved her medicine without a minutes hesitation, and she seems to bright and cheerful that we believe she'll be stronger."

"You and your dear sisters have changed wonderfully these last few weeks, even in spite of your shock"Penrod said affectionately, though he raged inwardly at the thought of the deserter."Why there's a color of your faces, and now you appear happier.Jennie herself will soon getting about and running on her feet faster than I can.It's all because every body tries to do you good, and its because of your little love that closes her dear little heart.She'll be

a great comfort to Jennie. She has a wonderful way about her sisters dear, almost as if she were one of you herself. There's not a soul in the whole army that doesn't love her. Even some of the more humane Glandelinian prisoners smile pleasantly at her when they see her passing and one of them gave her once a nice shining gold piece, and that's saying a great deal, because many of the Glandelinian prisoners are awfully crosses, and disagreeable."

"I'm so glad everybody loves little Jannie" said Violet eagerly drying her hair with her towl towel. "I can't tell you how I and my sisters love her Penrod dear. I don't know what we should do if she didn't come to us to day. She has always such a lot to tell me about her girlscout friend Lucille, and about her friend Timothy Groveton. I'm quite anxious to see them both, and so are my sisters. I'm sorry not to have seen Lucille but she he busy and cannot leave her post. But she will come I'm sure and then I shall tell her how I and my sisters love the former little girl slave whom we now call Rose Bud."

"Timothy Groveton is a real good little gentleman" said Daisy. "I know good boys when I see them. But mostly when they're Foriegners----well they're a different sort, desert you and run away and leave us at the mercy of our persuers,"

"Timothy Groveton must be very nice for "Rosebud to love him" said Angeline staunchily." And we'll invite him to our supper table when he comes won't we? And you'll find him a cup of coffee won't you. He loves milk but he'll need coffee hot to brace him up in such a day. The blizzard is even worse now." She looked pleadingly for she was very anxious to see that everything would be very pleasant for Jannie's great boyscout friend. Penrod understood the look and laughed.

"Bless your heart sisters dear" he said affectionatly. "I love the boy too for I now him well, he's here already, and I am going to encourage him not to be afraid of you for our sakes, and for Jennie's sake too. He shall have hot milk or even coffee he if he prefers so don't you worry your little selves. I'll just go and bring him in, and then when the camm call to supper comes he'll be invited beside me and Jannie."

"Thank you brother dear" Catherine answered gratefully."

After some almost vehement coaxing Penrod finally had Timothy Groveton standing where Violet and her sisters were sitting in the same room again with Jennie, still holding the two bird cages and forgetting in his awe and bashfulness that he even held them..... Too he quite forgot to remove his uniform hat when he stood before them and became very confused and nervous.

"I'm pleased to s ee you little celestial girls." said the boy.

"I am glad to see you too" said Violet benignly.

"Same to you little angels" answered Timothy Groveton in a melancholy tone of voice.

"It's a cold stormy afternoon Groveton dear isn't it." added Joice kindly.

""It is terrible weather and getting sort of cold." he said puffing rather violently, and then taking out his handkerchief and wiping his face as if he was very warm.....

"You will find my dearest sisters very pleasant company when you get used to them" said Penrod in a most friendly manner. "and I dare say you'll be glad of a good hot supper with us dear Timothy Groveton."

"Right you are, maam ma'am" he answered in his excitement. And when Penrod passed on his way to his room Groveton stooping down whispered to Jannie;

"I say little Rosebud, this polite business is harder work than for us scouts to go cleaning the whole Glandelinian encampment out in a raid. How did I bear myself to the little Princesses."?

"Very nicely indeed dear Timothy Groveton" she said. "I am sure I'm quite proud of you."

"They don't appear near so frightening without those haughty heart shaped hats they wear and their weapons and uniforms." he remarked as he finally set the bird cages down removed his hat and put it under his arm.

"Didn't I tell you they are very kind" answered Jannie. "Oh but I do wonder what you will think of the dear little Princesses Timothy when you get used to them. If you don't love them I'll never speak to you again."

Violet and her sisters were smiling their brightest, even Jennie, and shook hands with Jannie'n friend.

"I and my sisters are glad to see you" said Jennie smiling at him most sweetly." But don't be so shy of us. We're nothing so important or so high hatted at at that. Put yourself together my dear friend and make yourself at home here."

"And here's a chair" said joice bring up her own chair.

"I'm pleased to make your acquaintance" he said cheerily, declining the chair for he had quite recovered his composure now." Oh dear Princess you need the chair yourself. I'll sit on the couch nearest your sick sister if you don't mind.

I've heard a lot about you and your sisters from many persons and I make bold to to say though this is the first time I've seen you I now you quite familiar like."

"And I am sure I and my sisters also know all about you Timothy" laughed violet,...

"For Angelinia Aronburg, and many of my leaders are and have been sailing such nice things about you, and I and my sisters are just longing to come and see your division of child scout you yourself have organized and recruited. Jannie Rosebud has given me a lovely description of all the beautiful birds you have captured from Manleys headquarters, and which you found he stole from one of the bird fanciers the Glandelinians killed. I know which ones I should choose to buy if you'll seel sell them to us."

"And which might that be?" asked Timothy Groveton.

"Why of course the parrot and others" said Hettie.

"Oh but I have brought the birds already but I do not charge for them. Said Timothy Groveton. The parrot is a cute bird at that and she understands a thing or two."

Jannie seeing that the boyscout, and the Princesses were getting on well together went out of the room to fetch her work, and then Timothy Groveton nudged violet and said confidingly;

"You'll soon be hearing that parrot say some wonderful words. When I heard her last evening I should have burst with joy, because I have gone through a heap of trouble schooling her. And all she did was to roll her little eyes, and put her head on one side like this (Timothy demonstrated the motion) untill I felt that aggravated I could have wrung her obstinate neck but in the evening she said it right off plainer than any human being, as nice as you or I might say it."

"And what was it she said?" asked violet and her sisters together. "Did she say----"

"There will be a turning of the worm for the Princesses bye and bye" Squark urrar "There will be a turning of the worm. There will be a turning of the Worm Ur-r-r-r-r-r-r-ra-a-a-k They've suffered enough. There'll be a turning of the worm. U-r-r-r-r-r-r-r-k-k-r-r-r-r-r-r" The parrot had startled them almost of out of their wits, for they had not thought he had brought the parrot. Then they clapped their hands with delight, and of course longed to give this piece of news to Penrod.

"Won't Startled Penrod laugh" Violet said smiling at Timothy. "That parrot is so loud that he startled us,-----"

"Urrah-h-h-h-y They won't come off badly then. Things will take a turn. Manley is a ponkey ur-r-r-r-r-r-k His face is like a hot bo water bottle ur-r-r-r-k There will be a turning of the worm--ur----ah Tings is toining on the woim Say Manley is a Monkey. Stop His hot water bottle face from falling off Ur-r-r-k

The hot water bottle description got them a-screaming but the polly now wouldn't stop, and would have had them screeching if Timothy Groveton hadn't succeeded in getting him to stop by pushing a cracker into the cage.

"This is the best fun we've had in a life time screamed violet with the tears of laughter running down her face. "I wish Penrod had heard that. He made a funny remark too. Did you learn that to the polly Timothy."

"My gosh no. I did not. I didn't even know he picked that up. Somebody must have done it. You now I left the birds last night to the care of Radcliffe as he is in camp. And he bru brought me this new red military nec tie and told me I was to wear it to day. A pretty thing ain't it. Not the same style as the sashes you wear wear but wonderfully sweet of its sort. I believe he learned the polly that or at least must have said that about Manley in front of the Polly without thinking. But it's the craziest thing I ever heard."

"Very pretty I" said Joice glancing at her while she wiped her eyes still giggling.

"Oh bless your hearts. The boyscout has good taste" he replied. And Jannie is a clever little party. She has more learning about the enemy in her finger nail than you or me have got in our whole bodies. But that is neither here or there, what I look to is her goodness that's all;---"

"Manleys face is like horseradish and his nose is just as hot ur-r-r-r-r-k" "I'm sure that parrot has learned some of the craziest words" again screamed violet and then jennie said earnestly putting her little delicate appearing hand on his arm. "We all love little Jannie for she is as a little mother to me, and we have loved her more and more every day."

Timothy Groveton listened delightedly while she spoke of Jannie nodding his head approvingly, and smiling very proudly... And then when she had finished, and he saw tears of sadness in her eyes, he took her little hand and put it very gently and respectfully to his lips....2.2.2.

"I'm just blessed and so is Our Blessed Lord if little Jannie or anyone else within our whole Christian nation could keep from loving you dear little angel Princesses of God" he said kindly. "And I'm proud to see you and your sisters and especially without your disguises for you sure do look the part. And when little Jennie gets better, and is able to run about again, and comes to my headquarters,

...n won't I just give you a welcome---just me."

"Thank you"said Violet.

"The same from all of us"added Joice"and on Timothy Groveton what about the situation at Big Girl School.I and my sisters have been quite anxious about it haven't we Jennie dear?"she added as Jannie herself came into the room carrying her work in one hand and some yellow and brown paper in another for she was going to cover some more books for violet,and her sisters..

"Yes indeed"we have been quite anxious"said Violet."But our dear brother Penrod laughs at our fears, and declares we don't give the Glandelinians enough of the "Sure cure"treatment.But he always says oh that to tease me I believe."

"None of your poking fun at me "said Penrod with a laugh as he came in."I don't want want to brag about myself but you don't now about the Glendelinians as Ioce spent I'ce spent nearly two years among them in my frequent spying efforts.That's my line of business.There's no more fierce people on the face of the earth.Oh here my dear timothy is the birds."I'd like to have a peep at these birds..Ah he exclaimed as he glanced at the birds"what a beauty they are. And of the Bullfinch.Did you ever see the beauty of such a breast, and the wee bright black eyes and the sly little head.The finest bullfinch in the whole wide world for my darling sisters. And can't he just sing as loud as am any trumpet.I'm proud of you timothy that you gave these birds to my darling sisters-sisters for, declre he is a downright credit to you and to me too.I'm very grateful;

"Tell general Manley he's nothing but horseraddish and his no nose is as hot" squawked a loud voice down on the floor beside him taking him completely by surprise.

"Ur-r-r-r-r-rk Manley sips soup with socks in them, ur-r-r-r-r-K.Manley is an old double eyes pie face like a hot water bottle ur---r-r-rk

"None of your sass my boy"said Penrod shaking his fist at the polly while violet and her sisters(except Jennie laughed good heartiedly.Where did you learn those words.?"

"The worm will turn.The worm will turn." came again from the the parrot."Manley can go sit on a tack.Ur-r-r-r-r-rk"

"I am very glad we have the parrot"said violet still laughing laughing."He'll be quite a companion for us I with his funny words. My canary too always sings when Jennie my dearest sister comes into the room."

"Of course he does"answered Penrod."She is the sunshine to everybody here.He's a very smart bird.But not like the parrot bless me not like the parrot..He's a comic show."

Jannie was busy cutting out a yellow paper cover for one of the volums, and did not see timothy Groveton smiling mysteriously at each other.She was very happy that they had made friends together for of course it was a great responsibility for her to introduce her friend to such good people, who did not know his great ways and his good mind heart. And it would have been very disappointing to her if violet and her sisters had not taken kindly toward him. As for him he was really in good capitol spirits, and now seemed quite at ease in the grand room.

"This is a beautiful and most tidy room to be sure."he said"and what beautiful fine religious pictures especially of the Sacred Heart, and of the Echo Home of our dear Lord, and of the Sorrows of the Blessed Mother.They remind me rather of some my dear old mother had as belonged to her own mother, very sweet pretty things. And so when you are tired some of you dears lie here for a while and look at them Princesses.?"

"Yes but we don't have the chance to do that very often ain't that true Penrod dear?"said Catherine turning love lovingly toward her little sister.

"Yes indeed very little chance we have sister dear"she answered."It will be a happy day for us indeed when this cruel war is a thing of the past."

At least it would have been a happy there everybody that evening could be happy but at the beginning of it Jennie who had come to the table ate only a little then after a grace after meals excused herself and went to the couch to lie down. She didn't feel well.It was the after effects of the shock of the desertion/ Emperor Vivian joined the supper and was graciousness itself to timothy Groveton .Penrod himself had partaken of the bulk of the roast beef and a portion of Abbiennian Dainty roll, and all were in elegant spirits, when the door opened and little Jannie came in who had sat by Jennie.

"I'm sorry to disturb the supper"she said(for she had finished eating first) but can I speak to Prince Penrod for a minute.?"

Penrod followed the little girl out of the dinning room wondering what on earth the little girl could have to say to him and why she looked so pale and sick like.

"At your service little rosebud."he said as they stood together at the landing.

"Well it's just this Penrod dear"said Jannie almost pleadingly."Poor Jennie is sick.She had fainted away on her couch.I call in some girlscouts to help me and we brought her up, and got her into bed, and when she opened her eyes she mured murmured."My darling sisters, where are my darling sisters?So I left her in charge of Jane Melfort who just now came in, and hurried in here.I'm afraid Jennie is going to be very ill.She looks as pale as death.It's the effects of the shock I believe."Now shall I tell the Princesses or will you.....???????""

"I'll tell them"said Penrod feeling suddenly sick himself at the news. news.

"My dear sisters are as brave as lions, they'll keep quiet you'll see."

He went with a le melancholy step into the dining room, and himself tried his hardest to remain calm.

"Dear sisters"he said tenderly--very tenderly"Jennie is not feeling particularly well, and wants you to come into her room and stay by her, just to look after them you now sisters dear.I'll pray that she will be alright to morrow.It's the shock of the desertion."

Their faces turned pale, their lips quivered sharply, and their loving hearts were full of sadness and fear to find out that Jennie was worse, and that they were not by her side.

"Why does she get the worst of things for"demanded violet bitterly."It ain't right."

"Now, now"said Penrod soothingly"don't feel so."I suppose she is a little different than you are dears, and feels things worse. You are all good and she appreciates it so keep up a brave heart and all will come out all right.I'll send for the doctor."

Clingingclosely to gether violet and her sisters smiled sadly at Penrod, and passed silently out of the dining room, through the long corridor and tward their own sitting room.

"My dear sister is ill and we ain't there by her side"was all Joice said to herself but there was a whole world of sorrow in those few words and she continued- "The way to the room seems twelve times longer than usual,"and they had nearly arived i at the door.

"Courage sisters please, God will be good to her"said Penrod cheerily though his heart was heavy and apprehensive"Just a few yards more, and we'll be with Jennie.I wondered why she left the supper table so hastily."

And in two or three seconds, the little girls were kneeling by their sisters side, kissing her dear hands and her dear pretty face.

"Jennie darling"Violet whispered"We have come and won't leave you untill you get well again..."

Jennie indeed was very ill.Emperor Vivians own doctor came to see her, and looked very grave.He was afraid she would even die before the night set in. He claimed claimed that from the shock of her experience that morning she had taken a bad chill , and she had to gihht against the grief of being deserted, which would not leave her because it doubled her mysery of from thinking of how when Our blessed Lord Himself was deserted from or by His apostles.The latter more than any other had made her ill. The doctor thought to himself "I can pull her through but it'll be a tremendous job.

"Who is going to nurse her?"asked the Doctor of Penrod.

"If you please sir"answered violet"I am going to nurse her, and my sisters are going to always be by her side.But if you do not believe I understand enough sir, we shall be quite content so long as we are with her in the room all the time just to be near her if she wants me or my sisters.But we understand much about nursing, and we can take good care of her, and our dear brother Penrod will help me."

"I believe you and your sisters more than anybody else could take care of her." said the doctor kindly. "Get her into a good sleep if you can and get the fever down.Well, but we shall see to morrow whether you can manage alone.At least you need company in your distress."

"It was a sadly anxious time for Violet,and her sisters, but what startled them was the grief of poor Jannie, and yet if the goodness and indness of friends can be any consolation in the hour of trouble and sorrow, then indeed violet and her sisters must have had that consolation.For Angelinia Aronburg and Angeline Richee arived, and Jennie Turner too bringing loving messages from many other girl and boyscout e leaders, expressing the sorrow of the whole army and many good delicacies for Jennie and them, and dear little souls as these three girlscout leaders were, they wouldn't hear of going home to their camps that night, but kept watch with Jennie in their sickroom and looked after Jennie's sisters, and saw to it they had some nectar and food, and spoke kind cheering words to them.

"Don't you fear dearest Princesses, that any of us are going to forget you now you want help"Jennie Turner said to the poor girls."And do you think we could get a single wink of sleep if tttttt you were sitting up alone with your poor dear little sister.?No here's our place, and here we're going to be, and if Penrod had refused us, we would have come all the same.But he was only too glad to have us come, in fact he sent hastily for us, and Mary Glorinia too will be here shortly, bless his kind heart."

She had no sooner said this, when there was a rapping at the door.Penrod arose to open it, and there stood Timothy Groveton laden with a large bunch of magnificent and beautiful roses, and other beautiful flowers, which he had brought all the way from his own tent, and begged Penrod to recieve them for violet and

and her sister sisters. 198

"I have never been ill myself"he said"But I have often heard as how persons when they are ill love a whole sight of beautiful flowers in their rooms, so I thought I might as well sacrifice these beautiful bocays to give to them and have the place appear as cheerful as possible.I've already donated a sum to have Masses said for her Recovery.But beg ing your pardon for troubling you Prince Penrod, but I should feel very grateful if you'd pop them into Violet's hands."he's about as pretty as Jennie herself.I care not to go in myself for I cannot bear to see their sad faces.It cuts my heart like a knife."

"Do you now you are a very kind loving boy Groveton dear"said Penrod accepting the flowers."I believe you are a most kind person in the world."

"Why now dear Prince"he answered"I do believe you are poking fun at me, like little Jannie does sometimes.Poor dear little Vivian Girls.Poor little dear things. Ain't they got brave loving hearts Prince?How I pine for them in their trouble. And there's very little we can do now.Since the news came that Jennie is ill, and he is responsible for it by his desertion of your dear sisters, the prisoner is guarded more strongly now so to be sure he don't escape. But there now Prince dear begi begging your pardon for bothering you, I am sure,?"

"It's no bother at all"smiled Penrod."But why don't you come in?"

"I can't stand it to see them when they're in distress."said Timothy."But I wish I could do something nevertheless.I'd be no good in a sick room, and I just now that your dear sisters would be very pleased if I would do them many particular favors. All of my followers think a great deal of your sisters too. And unless we are all good Violet, and her sisters are mighty particular about their friends too."

Penrod was touched by his forlorn condition:

"Look you"he said kindly"I'll send down somebody to watch your tent, and you must go up n and sit quietly for an hour with my sisters and little Rosebud, and the 'll tell you how pleased they were with the beautiful flowers."

And he was true to his word for he immediately gave orders for the boyscouts tent to be well guarded, and Timothy Groveton crept upstairs, taking with him some of the lovely dolls belonging to Violet, and her sisters, which he found in the doll house where they had put them neat ly away.

"They're only dolls"he said to himself"But they're a part of the family hou household, and maybe they'll gladden the poor Princesses.How terrible it is that the deserter could cause all this.But he ll pay for it to morrow evening."

Before he entered the door he rapted on it gently.It was little Jannie who slowly opened it, but when she saw it was him, she gladly admitted to him. Indeed he gladdened the poor Vivian Girl Princesses still more, as she sat quietly bes between Violet and Catherine holding one each by the hand.

"You and your dear sisters are better doctors than even the professionals"Timothy said encouragingly, as he watched Joice give Jennie some medicine."I'll bet you little brave angels will cure your poor sister quickly. Indeed if it is true the angels do possess her, they're only allowing this to try your faith in them, and surely they wont let this go too far. And why to be sure you're cleverer than twenty of the best doctors in the world.You and your dear sisters are the doctors for her."

But Violet and her sisters sadly shook their heads, and Violet whispered in return,

"Timothy dear, they say she is very ill, and of course she's so heart broken too and is more sensitive than we are.I wish I was in her place."

"They sure love their little sister even though they ain't got much to give"thought Timothy as he glanced at their sad little faces.

And so the weary sad night passed away, and twice during the night Jennie was better and sometimes worse and at times cried bitterly too.The girlscout chief t iens stayed all the time, and the doctor also called often losing his nights sleep in his grave anxiety over Jennie, and Penrod too stayed in there.

Even Lucillie Rickesen and Jane Lees and others were there. But this however was only a spell Jennie had from her shock. At the usual time Penrod spoke spoke of breakfast, and managed to get his sisters to come and eat. Too Jennie despite her sensitive nature and her prettiness was not a fragile delicate little flower as any one might suppose, and she was full of grief too only for our Lords and sisters sake, and felt herself quite lost that morning if she didn't at least try to have some breakfast too. It would build up her strength and therefore she said as Penrod came from his table to have a temporary glance into the room to see how she was; "Penrod dear will you take me to the dining room.I will try to eat too for I do believe I could."

It was the first time since the day before she had ever proposed to do this.The doctor had told Penrod, repeatedly that if she could and would go through the effort she would recover from the shock and prostration and become all the stronger, for she always did have confidence in her strength, and that continued confidence would bring more strength.Penrod was over joyed at her request.

"You are my brave little sister"he said, holding her to him with one arm and fold fond fondling her golden hair."Of course I will bring you in and I hope you will eata good morning meal. And what is best of all Jennie dear your coming to brea fast will cheer your dear sisters, and also Rosebud and then they'll have hope and comfort

ad and comfort in seeing that you are better.We will go quietly by ourselves and we won't even tell Angelinia Aronburg who is sleeping now with the rest our secret, so that they will be just as surprised as your dear sisters.Hurrah little jennie, you will be happy and healthy once more, and cheer up your dear sisters.I'm so glad Father didn't know you were ill."

"I---I---I--beg your pardon Prince Penrod said a soldier suddenly interrupting them, there are two men, apparently foriegners wish to have an interview with you outside."

"Penrod laid Jennie gently on the Couch.

"I have no time to interview them out there now"said Penrod."Send them in here." "the soldier went off to obey.Suddenly Penrod heard a small distinct voice say in his right ear"Ism Jennie's angel. on't do as the foriegners wish.It'll be a sin." Penrod nodded his head understandingly but didn't expect the shock to come."

Penrod motioned the fellows to a chair as they entered and they came down right to the point.They presented first their creentials and thr then laid a papaer paper on the table.

"We represent sort of lawyers for the man who is to die this evening for deserting the Vivian Girl Princesses"said the first man. "We came to request you to sign this made up reprive for the mans sentence."

"What's that"said Penrod hardly believing his eye sight, and forgetting even that Jennie was in the room, and raising his voice unintentionally so loud that his father, and all the rest in the dining room heard him plainly.

"We ha came to ask for a reprive."

"Wttttttttttte "You came to me"said Penrod sarcastically.Why is it you didn't come to my sisters for the reprieve."

"Because he deserted them, and therefore they won't do it."

"Oh so, I see"said Penrod nodding understandingly(Jennie taking it all in)"Well I suppose you believe too I'm made of soft soap or something.Maybe Ism a Jelly fish, or one of those beautiful "Sob Sisters" we've heard about, who sob when ttttttttttttt wicked person is being punished."

"But just listen to reason will you please Prince.He's not an Abbieannien , but a foriegner, and surely it couldn't be just for you to allow a man therefore of his nationalty to go to death on a gallows do you."?

"God be praised he is not an Abbieannian"said Penrod hotly.He was not conscious that his sisters having overheard everything were standing by the open dining room door.

"but reason just the same Prince."

"I am reasoning"said Penrod."I do not sign reprieves. He is a coward a dirty yellow coward and do you imagine for one instant that I'd go back on my own Anchestiral orders and let deserters escape a fate that they deserve. I have been compelled to stand for many trials that my dear sisters went through and I won't stand for their desertion disaster.Good days sir."

"But listen Prince to hang is terrible;!"

"I,m not worrying about that"said Penrod."Good day."

"But please for Heavens sake listen to reason"said the other man."You could at least plead to your sisters for a reprieve. And anyhow you're the head here and could change a law at will."

"I'll change no laws"said Penrod angrily."He dies on the gallows this evening at Sunset.Get out or I'll have you boty h thrown out."

"But it's murder"said the man.

"It is not murder.It is just.Get out I say.I won't have another word."

They They could see it was no use to argue with Penrod.He stuck to his purpose like a leech. The deserter absolutely was out of hope for even a delay in the death sentence and escape was utterly impossible.Well then they thought as they went out;In f "In fact he does deserve his sentence.Our request was only for a human reason.Poor Fool.He could have gained their highest esteem if he had not been a coward.We have done our best so all is lost for him."

Before Penrod turned the little girls c softly closed the door and went to their places at the table.Penrod then lifted Jennie up in his strong arms. He first seen to it that Jennie was dressed, and then carried her tenderly into the dinning room looking again very happy, for he loved Jennie and his little sisters with all the love of his kind heart, and it seemed to him that the future was going to be very bright for her , her sisters ans for him. There was nothing to cloud his happiness now, and he had wonderful schemes in his mind for his chief child scout leaders and for Jannie too, just as soon as Jennie should have recovered her health which he could see was to be pretty soon.He chatted cheerily to Jennie as he carried h carried her toward the dining room/

"Tell me if I hold you too tightly.."he said;

"You don't never hold me too tight at all"she said smiling happily for she was recovering rapidly."And what a lovely morning it is papa dear, and despite the blizzard yesterday so warm again and the snow is well melting fast.It's those forest fires that do this.Yesterday the blizzard ,to da the temperature is ninty. Aint I strange.Does it not seem strange that any one else should be ill on such a

beautiful warm November day."

She was not at all nervous. he really was hungry and her one thought was to get in to where her sisters and little "rosebud was.

"Here we are." aid said Penrod giving her a loving hug. "This is our fancy dining room. Now little angel of Heaven shall I carry you in or are you going to step in yourself?"

"I am going to step in myself" she said trembling with eagerness. nd with the help of his strong arm or hand-de hand she walked into the dining room/ but she had been observed by a certain personage on the other side of the hall, He flew across (except without the help of wings) and arived into the dining room to get her chair ready for her her.

"Well now" he said excitedly "This is just good of you it is. who would have thought as how the good little Vivian Princess would have recovered and come here so soon. god bless her little heart.."

Without any ceremony he recieved a large cushion for from one of the boyscouts who had followed him, and arranged it nicely for Jennie, and seizing the biggest stool he could see placed her little feet upon it, all the time murmuring;

"This is just good of you it is. in't I just happy too that's all."

"This is jue t good of you it is u-r-r-r Ain't just happy that is all u-r-r-r I'm the worm that tuen tums u-r-r-r-r-r-r"

The individual suddenly glanced up. It was Jack Evans.

"Well I'll be, he laughed while Jennie's sisters joined in heartily. "so it's you Mr polly eh. ocking me eh?" Then he remembered the existance of Jennie's sisters and good little Penrod, who had stood watching his thoughtful and kindly attentions.

"Begging your pardon dear little angels, and my friend Prince Penrod" he said politely "But was so happy and excited to see the little ces celestial child getting better so soon, that I8m I'm blessed if didn't forget your presence------"

"I beg your pardon sir" interrupted an officer stopping in and saluting "but we have captured somebody out in the outskirts of our lines and he was going somewhere with a goodly number of chilsolav ves all chained to him. do you believe you would have time to see who he is. I believe you are sir well acquainted with him."

"I m always interrupted when I'm attending to my dear charges "said Evans almost angrily."

"It is alright Evans dear" said violet. "please be seated colonel and make yourself at home. Evans you ought to go and see who the man is. Mayne its that poor boob of a Deldom, whom we have plenty of accounts to seetle settle for."

Evans went out, and saw the soldiers bringing in a tall man. Evans waited untill the man was close enough. At the sight of the man, Evans couldn't have been more surprised surprised even if the building would have dropped into a deep big hole in the ground.

"Jennie's worst enemy Augustinia St Claire" he gasped "Well I'll be--"

He stood for a moment without saying another word. Then;

"Please be seated you boys with your prisoner and make yourself at home, while I go tell Jennie that some body is waiting here to see her. Especially I believe she'll be glad to see him. he's a bit easier to day for she has hada good night. after all."

"I am glad of that" said one of the soldiers, while at the mention of the name Jennie- the prisoner sort of cowered.

Evans came in, and to the surprise of violet and her sisters he had a peculiar grim sort of a grin on his face.

"It's a visitor for you Jennie dear, though your dear sisters would love to see him too" he said sort of sarcastically. "Come and see."

Jennie and her sisters, and even Penrod did indeed wonder who the visitor was and therefore had to leave off eating or finishing their morning meal, and followed Evans downstairs. Jennie gave one little cry of surprise, and delight when she saw sitting there Walter Starring, and Fred Nance handcuffed to the prisoner, and heard heard Starring say;

"I8ve captured this man darling little angels. do you know him?"

"she knelt down by Starrings side and whispered;

"I do I do remember him well and her remembrance of her experience when she was in the hands of this evil man caused her to burst into tears resting her little pale face on Starrings lap. This good turn in events was all too much for her. but she felt Starrings loving kiss on her forehead, and she smiled through her tears.

"It's you now who is the h good g hero to us" she said. "I8m only a silly----" she saw Penrods warning look and stopped herself and finished "I cannot help crying it seems so sudden. But oh dear Walter I'm happy you've come and Fred too, and with this cruel man."

"do you remember "Rosebud" asked Evans for he called Jennie that himself "how you said that it would be a very happyday day, when Augustinia St Claire would be captured."

Her sisters faces whitened when they heard, this for they had no idea it had been he, who was the prisoner.

"nd so it is" said Jennie looking bitterly at the prisoner "and God has been oh so so good to me for I,m so much better-----"

"I m glad to meet you Mr Augstinia St Claire" put in Penrod suddenly with a most profound low. "but though I have never seen what itbis accused of you did to my sister Jennie, we need no introduction. I've known you well for nearly two years sir. This is a blessed day indeed that you are here. I'm pleased very much to meet you. I have many accounts to settle with you."

"Adeldeob" he gasped the prisoner in astonishment and fear.

"No not Adeldeob here, but elsewhere I am" said Penrod with a sneer. "I see you know me well too. I'm Prince Penrod vivian here, and Adeldeob within the enemys lines. It was you, sir who coaxed James Deldon to steal into the enemys lines under Izner Myletze and steal her away and sell to whom you thought was Manley, even after Myletz wrote out her freedom papers. You are wanted on both sides."

"Sell who. I didn't sell Jennie Vivian."

"You did too" retorted Penrod hotly. "I saw the whole work, and I got a friend of mine to rescue her but you schemed it so well that you stole her from Manley and brought her to your plantation and almost murdered her. flash my sister with a whip across the face eh. nd pick her when she lies on the ground. And another thing you did. It was Deldon who through you stole little Jannie too from Myletzes army and sold her to Gingigore whom you thought was Manley. I am clever believe , e me. I saw and followed everything you did. I saw you at the Dellnell Tell mell penetentairy, and it was you who stuck that stick of dynimite in violets coat pocket and caused her to be charged with attempting a dynimite trick. If I had had the chance at that time I would have had you thrown into the fire that you made yourself to burn the little girls and all witvin the building. I know every thing I do. I happen to know more of Mr Augustinia St Claire than anybody else who who ever did enter the enemys lines for any thing whatever. He is not even a soldier. He is one of those cruel contempible beings known as a child slave r trader and I r ought to eve refuse him such a thing as his very life. No one needs to introduce him to me. I ought to even charge him with being a Glandelinian spy as he is pretty well with the affairs of many of our highest commissioned christian generals, for even his affairs of many of our highest commissioned christian generals, for even his teleg raphic and ours are on the same two party line, and we have often caught him listening in. I saw you once order two Glandelinian soldiers to sneak up behind my sister Jennie when she was redressing herself on the shore of a stream where she had been in swimming with the purpose of having her slain. He is not satisfied with just brutally treating children, but he must have his followers coming within the christian lines with the attempt to murder them. I have many witnesses against him too. I have been watching him ever since those days was within the Glandelinian camps disguised as a Glandelinian boyscout, nd have seen all that he did. Many of our best generals have been trying to improve many things for my own darling sisters but scoundrels like you gum up the works. And another thing mr Augustinia St Claire there's got to be are-adjustment between our side and your confounded side. I refuse to allow my sisters to e tormented by your sort any longer. I tell you my friends what we shall be able to do with him. We will make him do a whole lot of work, hard work at that, force him to put in the same hours at the same sort of toil that he and his followers exact from the child slaves, and spend the nights in an old shed for a home. Now what do you say to that mr prisoner."

"why--I----I can recall that I ever had in my possession any one of your sisters, let alone one called Jennie." but as he lied his face reddened.

"You are like some more record breaking liars I know" said Penrod slapping him on the face, "when your sort gets into a very tight place you have a very poor memory, but a mighty good forgetory. I saw you do it to her and therefore I brought Evans on the scene as soon as I could----"

"Now Prince please just let me get in a word--do you really believe that your own countrys cause would be improved by allowing the Vivian Girl Princesses go spying on the Glandelinian generals as they do, and then to get away with it without suffering anything.?"

"Certainly not?"

"Well then Prince Penrod, why all this fuss this agitation?"

"B-cause mr Augustinia St Claire, there was no way for them to escape their cruel treatments when they were prisoners in your hands and the hands of others.

But you are trying to coax me into something which you may believe comes in your favor. I don't stand on any such a prosposition. They have a right to spy on the Glandelinian generals, and the Glandelinian generals should be the ones to suffer too not they. They deserve it, and my sisters don't. I'm determined to make every place safe for my sisters and I'll do it. It has been a blessing of God that you were captured. You have even cheated many buyers on child slaves too and have him brought to trial soon. Have the child slaves rescued from him brought in."

havi have been hiding from an army of creditors too. Take him away boys. We'll

While this event had happened Violet and her sisters had stood by watching and then there was a heavy thread on the stairs, and Emperor Vivian came up the steps having gone down to fetch something he had forgotten.

"Jennie is feeling much better"said violet."Dear me papa I didn't know you had a companion."

"I have brought her up for my visitor would like to speak to you.I've been telling her how kind you have been to everybody and among yourselves and how good you are."

The woman was their loving Aunt Amma. The good woman no sooner saw her dear little neices, then she put her arms around violet and jennie , and then her sisters and also Penrod and called them by a string of endearing names.

"My pretty little lambs, little angels of Heaven, didn't I say you'de be here yet running about like little saints despite the enemy!"she exclaimed."My hearts ease, my little sweethearts, my little pet angels.Deary me to think you are so happy and safe for all you have gone through.Thank God indeed.2"

"Everything will soon turn against the Glandelinian nation won't it "said Jannie smiling at Violet, and her sisters."

"Oh Aunty dear"laughed violet happily"Our friend Timothy Groveton has given us a number of beautiful birds, and one of them is a Polly and he says the funniest words about Manley .He alw also says the "Worm will turn" but he sure has all night even when Jennie was ill called out such funny words about certainly Glandelinian generals that as foarsome and sad as we were, we couldn't keep from laughing sometimes. To try and quiet him I threw a white cloth over his head to cause him to go to sleep and in stead of stopping his prating he only said"Manley is a White feather.Manley is a white feather, and wouldn't stop saying it untill I rel removed the clothe, and Jennie herself though she was ill, I saw hid her face in her arms and thought she was crying.but she was laughing wildly and couldn't help herself.I guess that is what cured her.See Aunty there is the Polly.He'll even mock you too."

"Manleys ears are to big for him ur-r-r-r-r" started the parrot. "Manleys ears are to big for him.There's his tail u-r-r-r-r-k."

"Yes I seevthat's true"said Jannie smiling happily glad to see violet and her sisters laughing so heartily."I believe he learned that within the Glandelinian camps before he was captured in a raid;"

And all their friends were indeed glad to see violet, and her sisters really smile again, for they had not smiled a great deal lately.....

They all renewed their breakfast in a most hearty manner.Jennie was getting more like herself again and was proud of her dear friend Jannie whi who sat beside her.sometimes Violet passed something to her and sometimes Joice.Evans took a wonderful interest in waiting upon them, and once while he was waiting upon them they told him that he should sit down and join them but he said he was sorry to decline but that he had eaten breakfast much earlier than this and had he known he could have come he would not have done so.but they believed he did not really eat enough((he didn't) and finally persauded him to sit down with them which he finally did.

"I'm moving my army forward tward Big Girl knool by the hundreds of thousands and artillery barr batteries by the score"he confided to Emperor Vivian."See if I don don't take one of them swell houses used by Manley had his headquarters before this month is gone."

"I wish you would"said Violet smiling at him...

"Wait a bit"he answered gravely"Don't you be in a hurry.You and your sisters could capture that place easier than I could.You violet got away with Manleys important uniform coat and sword one day even while he was persueing you."

"Why dear Evans"she replied"You understand quite well that it was nothing to do that for as little as I am I'm a swifter runner than he is."

"Ur-r-r-r-rk.Manley runs like a turtle.Ur-r-r-r-r-r-He's a big porpoise.Ur---r-r-rk came from the parrot.

"That parrot will be the death of us yet"screamed Jennie."I wonder where Timothy got it."I never had such a good laugh in my whole life time."

"Ur-r-rr-Manley 's got a nose like an egg.Ur-r-r-k"

Violet and her sisters almost chocked. But the parrot said nothing more and finally finally they calmed down and Evans then said;

"Little Jannie should once in a while come over and see me too."

"why my good general"she replied"You know quite well I'm waiting untill the dear princesses feels they can go out.They don't want to untill Jennie is better."

"Good bless you, and bless your little heart,I know that"he answered...."you my little Rosebud musn't come without the little Darlings of the nation.why they made us acquainted, and we couldn't be happy without their dear little selves. Ah Ithe many hours I and the dearest little girls on earth spent together, and even when she was ill what times even then I and poor little Angeline had. She really and honest to goodness had a mortal wound in her lung, and yet our dear Blessed Lord couldn;t refuse her to us and her dear sisters and she's still here with us hale happy and strong as any healthy one can be.Who could refuse her to her sisters I wonder!Oh she has a wonderful way about her she has."

"do you think Evans lear"said Jennie, that I really suffered the most in the hands of the enemy."

"You certainly did"piped violet."We can furnish plenty of proof for that.And we'll find redress for that too when we can."

"Well Jennie "said her father, "I believe when the proper time comes you'll be my happiest little daughter.It will be a new sort of life for you too"and jolly nicer too, than all this trouble, sorrow and unusually sad adventures which you and they so often have to go through."

"Jolly nicer"laughed Violet and her sisters together, who were becoming quite merry.The doctor who came after the morning meal found that Jennie had been or was very much better, and said;

"She recieved a severe shock from the fact that she and you little girls had been so disgracefully deserted and at one time I was afraid she would not recover.but you never lost heart my little dears"he said kindly.

"No sir"answered Violet simply, looking up at him and smiling gravely."When one loves intensely, sir, it is only only natural to hope and pray, isn't it?nd nd And then you understand sir, when we also have been sad and anxious about the situation at the Big Girl knool city,I have always told my sisters and others that they must never lose hope, and one must practice what one pre preaches, musn't one.?"

"That is true enough little Princess"he replied"At least you and your sisters have done so.Well I'm not going to tell you to take extra care of your sister, or of each other, nowcthat she is out of danger, for you and your dear sisters are always thinking of each others comfort, and I can trust you to each other thoroughly.You are famous little nurses."

"Thank you kind sir"Jennie herself answered, grateful for his good kind words..Indeed her heart was full of gratitttt gratitude.

As Jennie still lay on the couch resting, violet and her sister sisters and even Penrod sat or stood beside her, talking to her in their own li little motherly way, some of the little girls stiching on something, others watching her as she tried to sleep, and all wondering what they should have felt like if there had been no hope for her recovery.every one of her golden hairs was precious to them.

"She needed our care every time and even before she was ill."they thought to themselves"but now that she is ill she's she will need it doubly, and oh won't we love her, and look after her."

"Dear little blessed hearts, they had always done that.sometimes violet would glance up from her work, and see Jennie's sweet eyes fixed upon her lovingly.....

Then Penrod said;

"Jennie, you and your dear sisters are indeed one of Gods own gracious smiles. You are l his little angels in human form for real I'm afraid at times.I am always wondering about you, and always grateful to Him that hHe gave you to me."

Then ad after looking around he asked;

"you are so often working on something.I would lovevto see you play sometimes. where are your Doll s.I miss them and especially the one called St Elizabeth.They were always in your doll houses.Though I'm a boy I always loved to have them near me because you were so fond of them sisters dear."

Violet got up and removed them from a drawer and put them into a tidy position ."We have been so busy with our adventuring agains the enemy that we have not had any thoughts to spare for the dolls"she said to Penrod."Then either one of us, is either ill or wounded, and when those we love are ill we then cannot always be bothered to even think about dolls. Penrod dear will to hold this one of St Elizabeth?"

He recieved it graciously, and as he held it he asked of joice;

"Any more news about the situation at Big Girlknool Joice dear.?"

"Several good reports."she answered."The christian armies are concentrating very strongly now.some of the lone scouts came yesterday and told us that a portion of general Hansonia's army was concentrating on Greek Dicto Dictionary Run. I was very sorry to hear that as I heard it might be a trap for him and told him he had better move off from there before it is too late.It would be such a dangerous position you understand.General Clyde Quimbie wanted to concentrate near Kittens Richerts but I didn't believe it wise to do so? He insisted but I and my sisters wouldn;t let him do it, and showed our aurthority right there.The general seemed rather cross, and said we were over cautious little Princesses."

"Very dear little girls"murmured Penrod smiling at her and her sisters in his strange proud way.He then said to himself that it was indeed worth while to be back in this portion of the christian army again for the sake of being loved as violet and her sisters loved. him. Penrod watched Hettie sewing his uniform coat which had a rip in the sleeve.

"Poor battered old uniform"he said sympathically."Ah sisters dear, what a glorious set of uniforms we had when s we first set out a month ago.I am always thinking about them..Do you now sisters dear,I've dreamed over so many times that the terrible war was over, and that we were home in our palace at Marcucian City. Was that not a golden dream!"

") 2)

"Yes dearest brother"Violet answered brightly, happy indeed too to see that Jenie that Jennie was ever so much better."But I wish brother dear that is was not only such a thing as a dream.I wish that everything was serene and peaceful, and that we we were all happy again at home.Then we would be proud of God sure then.I wish we could could increase our love for Him but it seems our love is as great as love can ever be.I wish often that we even here could see Him face to face Penrod dear, and that He could live with us always in our Palace.But His will be done.And for the sake of our holy cause I wish we could recruit a whole lot of more child scouts , and in forming it into a division give it a name in honor of our dearest brother.Wouldn't you be proud of it then.I would gather into it too every dear child slave you love Penrod dear, and I believe I know the names of a great nam many of your favorite girl and boyscouts, don't I."

Penrod smiled....

"Yes dear sister"he replied"You and your dear sisters know all about the child scout regiments."Why sometimes you can tell me correctly the number of our new regiment of child scouts when ever you never saw the number, can't you?"

"Of course"answered Hettie"It's easy enough to make that out, and it saves us the trouble of going out searching for the numbers doesn't it? and I'm proud to put on a new number or remember in some way or other, when I take out your register book and scold you for having left your prayer book in to be squashed."

He laughed quite merrily at the very thought of Hettie scolding him.If she or her sisters did, he never remembered it. A few hours after breakfast, Penrod and Violet and her sisters decided to go on a promised visit to Evans and take little Jannie with her. General Jack Evans was in a high state of excitement, and wanted them to ride to his headquarters in in state, but Jennie had preferred to walk it, and so her sisters decided to do the same, and they all therefore took their stroll together each ones arm around the others waist. the day before had been a cold northwest blizzard, to day the wind was blowing high from the southeast, and it was as warm now as a summer day and the deep snow melted so fast and formed such deep slushy water, that Violet and her sisters had not been thought less enough to forget b putting on their boots.

"You're not frightened of this strange change in the weather, dear Jannie?" asked Jennie herself...

"Of course I'm not frightened with you Princesses dear."answered Jannie dear."I'm not afraid of the Glandelinians, but oh those forest fires,.I hate to see them, they give me the ce creeps as if I was in the Hadania Regions."

General Evans was sitting on his horse near the front gates of his headquarters not expecting his little friends to come so soon after his return to his his place and he sure welcomed them happily.

"Thank God I am able to see dear Jennie so well again"he said rubbing his hands. "I have been even busy cleaning out my headquarters rooms for you.Bless your little Angel possessed hearts it's as spruce as any drawing room."

He led the way, and dismounting at the entrance had his horse led to its stable and led them in.

"There's my large and long couch angels dear.Sit you down.Make yourselves at home for I'm blessed if I ain't particular glad to see Jennie herself sitting so cosy and well again, and oh how you must love each other..There's my parrot which you little dears gave me over a month ago which your raiders captured last only do you believe he'll ever screech anything pleasant for us?Oh no.He's the same as one of those poodle dogs one wishes to perform but nothing will coax him, though he'll surely do it when left by himself and no one sees him"

Violet,and her sisters were pleased indeed, with the great bird.Then Violet went to a certain cupboard and removed a small bag, and said to Evans almost giggling;

"If you please Evans dear, our Guardian angel in human form, may your big beautiful bird have some of his famous crackers.

Evans turned to Penrod and laughed.

"There now Prince did I not tell you that she would start after the cracker. Oh she'll be the ruin of me and the parrot.Who would give me Crackers if I was starving,I would love to know. "

"I would give you more than a cracker"said Violet."It would be a good hearty meal."

"And we too"cried hersisters..."

"Hurrah"said Evans."I never will have to feel to come off badly then."

"At that moment the great parrot became rather excited.The parrot a male one had heard a word he recognized------the word ----hurrah and without hesitation he screamed out at the top of his voice;

"Angels are here, angels are here , do you see. Angels are here ."

Indeed the angels possessing Jennie must have been working together for by this time Jennie had recovered entirely from her illness as severe as it was from the shock of being deserted.

"Are you not glad to see my great army again"The general said as he made her

comfortable in his own big arm chair, and two of her sisters took their accustomed places places by her side///." nd isn't it like old times dear little angels for you and me to be sitting here, and waiting for news to come in. And darlings, here is a set of new uniforms Emperor Vivian had me select for you at Angelinia Agathia though Heaven knows I had a dreadful time to get through and reach here with them.There is beautiful hats to match.I have bought them for you. And see Angeline, a little acquaintance of yours at Angelinia Agathia, Childie they call her made you a new dress out of her own money she saved up for Christmas. but she so sacrificed it for you.Dear me how pretty you all look in your new hats.I believe you are just made for Heaven, and and Emperor Vivian believes so too.you make this very countrya Heaven with your presence."

Violet, and hersisters had tried the new hats on their little heads, and Evans was staring at them admiringly, when Angelinia Aronburg arived, and was glad to see them so happy with her friend Evans, and she felt very po proud of it and made the Princesses happy by whispering;

"Oh darling Princesses what a sweet little darling you got with you.Is that our little heroine Jannie.!"

And Angelinia Aronburg hugged the little girl and then too Violet,and her sisters with delight, and said blissfully;

"Are you not just lovely to day.Are you not just beautiful"and then Angelinia Aronburg had some wonderful news to give Violet,and her sisters about the christian armies....

"Your papa said to me this morning, when he came to see me, that he wishes you dear little girls, and all of our child scout following to go to some remote safe part of the country for a while on a furlough.It will do you good as he wishes you to stop adventuring against the enemy for a while.He said that for every one of you dears, your health was really failing from overtoil overtoil and that for the sake of your countrys cause you need a rest away from the enemy.We're to go together after we save Big Girl Knool from the enemy. We are all to go to Angelinia Agathia next week or so.He is going to tell you all about it himself. Oh you don't understand how lovely it is Princesses.We will love to lie under the trees and hear the birds singing.They say at Angelinia Agathia there is no cool weather at all.The forest fires far east of there keep it warm.you have never seen the big forest fires have you Jannie.!"

"No not these that I can remember"answered Jannie her own face aglow with excitement at the prospects of going to Angelinia Agathia which she had never seen in her life"I've only saw something like one when I was in Hanleys army as a slave and first new Prince Penrod as Adelie ob.Is it anything as big as that?"

"Something worse"said Angelinia Aronburg smiling" ut we won't go near that. And then Princesses, and possibud and Penrod dear too, the evergreen trees remain green and in winter or summer the clouds are of such lovely shape and the cows are so pretty in the fields.Oh we shall be happy all together."""""

"And won't the color just came back in the cheeks of the little angels"answered Jack Evans smiling at her and her sisters, and looking wistfully at their pale thin little cheeks, and thin because of their sorrows suffering and too much hardships.

"And Evans too is to come and spend his holidays with us, and also our famous boyscout hero Timothy Groveton" ontinued Angelinia Aronburg breathlessly"And of course Jennie Turner, Angeline Riches and all the others."

"Of course"Said Violet gravely"One couldn't wish to go without them at any time. And "and have you told them as yet."

"No"answered Angelinia Aronburg."I did not have the time."But your dear Father will tell them."

"I believe I and my sisters must then."said Jennie eagerly."Now the dear child scouts will again love to hear the birds singing in the trees. And how Angeline Richee will love to hear the Owls."

"Who will love to hear the owls?"asked Jennie Turner popping in suddenly.

"You will.""said Jennie.

"That poor little Princess has gone mas"said Jennie Turner staring hard at her and really believing it for the moment.Then seeing Angelinia Aronburg and Penrod, and the rest,.she exclaimed;

"Hurrah Prince Penrod, a million welcomes y to you and your darling sisters and as many to your Grand Father.My word how we've missed you down here. All the child scouts have been quite forlorn, and we've been more forlorn."

After she had chattered a little to Penrod, she turned to Jennie and said coaxingly;

"what about the Owls you were naming as I came in."Did you have any here?"

"Suppose I'm not going to tell you."said Jennie trying very hard to pretend haughtiness; but s the nest minute she had caught hold of Jennie's hand, and was telling her the wonderful news...

"Look here "Jennie Turner said"Are you making fun of me or is this really true?"

"It is really the plain truth."cried the little Princesses delightedly, and even general Evans joined in too.....

"Well then it sure is a pleasant shock to me"she said pulling out her handkerchief and wiping her eyes"That is all.To imagine of me having a furlough, and not one of those enemy sort, when it always rains shot and shell, but a proper fine furlough with you dear Princesses, and little Jannie here.Yes I'm going to say it is a good news to me.Why I've never been in the silent country since I became a girlscout. I used to hear the owls then but its over four years ago.a"

"She wiped her eyes again.

"Your eyes must be troubling you"said Penrod

"No Prince"she answered gently half timidly"I have no sore eyes, but I've got a heavy lump in my heart with thin ing about my old home in Angelinia Agathia. nd there is nothing li e that Princesses to ma e one just a bit sad.I've never seen my mother for over two years. B gging your pardon I believe I'll just go and tell some of my f riends."

Violet and her sisters followed her to the door, and then Jennie placed her arm around her.

"Dear Jennie Turner"she said"I believe you are one of our best girlscouts, and we love you very much. And so does Penrod.Don't go now.Stay with us for the remainder of the day.We'll excuse you from the duties."

Jennie Turner was brought in therefore and given a seat on the sofa.

"Little girlscout"said Jack Evans as he lifted her up in his arms"You've got a sweet sympathiatic heart of your own so you have.Bless your dear tiny brave self."

Before the plan was fully made for them to go to the city of Angelinia Agathia on a furlough, Emperor Vivian, and His Brothers Wife had a long serious consulatation together in his wonderful headquarters council room. irst he saw to it that no one was in the room for fear of spies.

"I should not care to do it without your advice."said Emperor Vivian"But tell me now dear sister in law, what do you think of the plan.?"

"It is splendid Sire"she answered her kind face beaming with smiles.."Deary me I don't now what any of us should do without little jannie called "Rosebud", and our dear little Princesses, especially little Jennie are always their brightest when that deary child is here.Penrod our dear Newp Nephew did the best thing in the world when he rescued her from those dirty Glandelinians. nd "Rosebud"as they call her, would never like to leave Violetand her sisters now. she used to cry awful at times because violet and her sisters had often been wounded, and wasn't with them. he She was always reproaching herself, and fretting her little tender heart away."

"Well she surely won't do that any more."replied Emperor Vivian"For her friend Lucillie will be quite happy here, being one of my girlscout guardians for them, and helping my daughters collecting information for me, and helping them to rment the enemy generals to her hearts content. she i a scholarly girlscout and I shall be pleased to have her with us.I would not have thought of it if Angelinia Aronburg and Jennie Turner and also Angeline Richee had not suggested it to me."Do you believe Lucillie Ric sen will consent to come?"

"Yes sire"replied The Second Empress."Because begging your pardon Sire little Jannie is awful fond of you, and your daughters and especially Penrod who got her free and of me too sire, if you'll excuse me saying so. ut it will be somewhat hard for her though to part with her friend Miss Angelinia Aronburg.That will be the trouble sire."

"ut she is usually a most constant companion of my daughters too and is invited here and there wherever they be as often as she loves to be. Little Jannie had has do done so much for my little Daughters that I and they cannot do a half enough for her and Angelinia Aronburg is about as good to me as if she were my daughter too.I'm sure I811 be tempted to adopt her some day as she is all alone in the world except vor for general Concentinian Aronburg, and he has been begging me often to adopt her."

"She's one of the best little girlscouts and girl spies we have." said the grand woman enthusiastically, for Angelinia Aronburg had greatly won her good will"And and your daughters will be glad to do anything to make her cosy and comfortable here. You have no idea Sire, how kind often Angelinia Aronburg was, when Angelinia Vivian was so ill before and after the battle of Evangeline St Claire, and she was never tired running errands for you, and seeing to the place and thinking only of you and her and her sisters.And always a cheery word on her lips. nd her love for the Princesses and even for little Jannie is like a bit of poetry Sire."

"I see she has sure made a friend of you"said Emperor Vivian smiling"so that's all right though very unusual for it costs lots of make strangers be liked very much as you're always careful about that and very particular who your friends are good as you are. And do they not say everywhere in Abbieannia that it is the bestthing in the world to win my brothers wifes friendship since she is so hard to be won by strangers. nd yet you have a good kind heart at that."

"Thank you sire" smiling she said smiling with pleasure at his words of praise. Then Emperor Vivian begging her not to tell Violet and her sisters untill he had concluded the arrangement, hurriedoff, and going into the room where Violet and her sisters were, told little Jannie he wished to see her alone. he was S he was stitching on a uniform coat when he called for her. he came in still holding the coat.

"Jannie"he said gently as he seated her on his lap and looked into her face which was blushing"Put the coat down.I was I want to converse with you very seriously about Lucillie Rickson and yourself."

"Yes Sire."she answered gravely, almost timidly.....

Then he told he told her that he wanted her friend Lucillie Rickson to come and be a constant companion of the Vivian Girl Princesses, and that by them and Angelinia Aronburg she and Lucillie would be trained so they could help Violet and her Viole and her sisters have lots of fun at the expense of the enemy and without having any trouble about it either, and that she too would divide her time between her andthe Princesses, who loved her dearly, and that Penrod would take care of themall/"

"Probably you would be sorry to leave that section of the girlscout camps"he said indly"but then Lucillie Rickson has gained good favor in the eyes of the dear daughters of mine, and also from me, and child scout duties is pretty hard sometimes isn't it? And Lucillie too would be far happier in their company, seeing to their safty, examing the codes and other things Violet or her sisters may collect in their spying depredations, and having fun with them to her hearts content..., and helping them in their duties."

"Oh she sure would be happy beyond words to be among those little angels"she cried, as usual always thinking of her, and the Princesses in general."she sure would be happy."

"And you little "Rosebud of our great Company of Child Scouts,would you too be happy?"he demanded anxiously.

"Oh yes,"she answered brightly "but------"

"But what child?"he asked, knowing quite well what she really meant.

"But dear Miss Angelinia Aronburg"she stammered outm looking very distressed."I love her so much and I couldn't bear not to see her again.She saved me from the Glandelinians on the road that day.You see she is one of my best friends, and I love my old friends better than my new ones. he is as a sister to me.You are not angry with me for saying this, are you?"

"Indeed not"Rosebud child"he said placing his arm around her."You have a loyal little heart, and I love you all the more for it.ut you would not have to say goodbye to dear Angelinia Aronburg.In fact she is a very near relation to the darling daughters of mine and is so frequently with them that many believe she is their eldest sister because she's near as pretty as any one of them. hy t she comes to them whenever she loves to, and they're all always most delighted to see her.You understand Jannie we loo upon her as if she was my daughter and she my daughters sister for Heaven only knowe she has certainly done a lot for them a whole lot more than anybody in the whole nation, even more than I had. She is as brave as they too, and you'll never be missing her. Does it seem so very dreadful now Rosebud when I tell you she's their best guardian next to Penrod or Evans and is always with them wherever they go."

"No"she answered smiling at him through her tears.

"And another thing"said Emperor Vivian."If it had not been for Angelinia Aronburg my daughters would not be living to day. And neither would Penrod for she saved him from a Rattlesnake den. Therefore they couldn't bear to let her out of their sight. o you need not worry about it."

"I won't"said Jannie."And indeed Sire, I'm not an ungrateful little girl, for I now you are so very kind, you and your dear sisters, and everybody that I now here, and Penrod, even when I thought he was a "good Glandelinian boyscout by the name of Adeldefob was so good to me in the Glandelinian camps and wouldn't let the overseers touch me.I can't imagine what I've done to recieve such kindness."

"Why Jannie"he said"You have done everything, if not for me then for my dear little daughters.If it had not been for you,I believe my little girl Jennie or Angeline too would still be lying on the sofa day by day, finding the hours drag very wearily. but you often came and made them spin away ia as if the days were riding on a fast ttrain. nd clever little doctor that you are, you saved little Jennie last night from her shock and illness and caused the color to return to her cheeks and brought strength into her body once more. nd therefore God Bless you immensely "Little Rosebud of our army". nd Violet, and her sisters loves you,z and nothing would make them happier,,, than for you and Lucillie to live with us. Angelinia Aronburg mostly does too but she continues to be so busy. o you believe you could leave your old boy and girlscout Regiment Jannie.?"

"I'm sure I could"she answered gently,,,, and then she added to herself"For the sake of violet and her sisters and Lucillie."

So when Lucillie herself came into the Emperors headquarters to see Violet and her sisters and find out how Jennie was getting along,she left Emperor Vivian to tell her of the great plan, understanding that Lucillie would be happy beyond all words to be in charge of violet and her sisters, and to be sure that poor Jennie won't never get ill again.ut she herself ran across the company street to where Angelinia Aronburg stood in conversation withsome of her girl and boyscout officers.

"Well little huam human flower."he said cheerily, placing her arm around the child,"and what can I serve you with this fine morni ng? Here's a pair of

of human love birds coo in cooing some good news to me, or did you wish to come and see only me just now. I do appreciate it if you did."

"Of course you would" replied Jannie. "Why the whole regiment is a part of you, and you are a part of the regiment. And do you now dear Miss Aronburg, your hat is on a little crooked and you forgot to comb your hair this moring morning."

"I'll leave that for you to do then" she smiled. But now I've also seen your face and I see you have been crying a wee morsel. What's wrong Jannie. Is Jennie ill again?"

"Nothing" she answered looking to be sure no strangers stopped to listen. "Only I want want to talk to you very seriously, but in private."

"Well let's get into the tent and talk on." she replied sweetly. "I'm your victim."

They both steppped into the tent, and then Jannie told her of Emperor Vivians proposal.

"Well now my dear little Jannie" she said "and why are you not looking, jolly, happy and merry and dancing about like a little angel sprite, to think that you are going to be their constant companion, and that soon you will be trained so good in the girlscout art, that you'll be able to send your old time Glandelinian masters and enemies to Jericho or some other hot place!"

"Oh Miss Angelinia Aronburg" she cried;;"I can't bear to leave you--untill He told me that it wouldn't need to------that is what I was fretting about. I didn't know you were so constantly with the Vivian Girl Princesses.."

"Look here" said Angelinia Aronburg "You need not never fear losing me that way. I'm as const n constantly with those dear little girls as if I was a sister to them though though you never seen me there often. I'm always welcome to them, and I never in my life e was shy in their presence I can tell you. I was with them long before the big war started. And if it had not been for me those poor little angels would have been murdered long ago. And what is there for me to be frightened of in that house or any of their headquarters. Emperor Vivian bless him, Hes my grown nearest cousin. Concen tinian Aronburg is my uncle because he married Uncle Hanson Vivians sister. U I thin a great deal of them all too; and the will all ta e good care of you my dear Rosebud better than any one else can, and being under their protection you'll be under mine too as I'm their most powerful guardian despite my size. So don't you go fretting for me Jannie for you'll never be parting from me. And there what a holiday we are s oon gounf going to have in the country, aren't we.!"

"Yes" she answered smiling brightly/

"'ou'll be with me more often than you were before" continued Angelinia Aronburg. "You will be with me as often as you are with them. Fancy you now having familiar friends in that swell part of the Christian lines. They'll keep you away from the horrid ugly old Glandelinian camps too. And hark/ you Jannie these lasy last few days things had ta en a pretty good turn after all, that who knows if the enemy is forced to retreat from this territory I shall also come with you and the Princesses on the furlough. So it is settled now, Rosebud dear, and don't you fear that you're going to be cut from me because you and Lucillie are going to be with those little human creatures of Heaven. It would be a good joke to me too if you too catch their ailment and that is "Angel possession" They say that is catching and surely you deserve that happy condition. So you run acrosss now and offer my respect and compliments to the great hero of ours Emperor Vivian, and tell him as how I really made out the plan and I'm heartily glad for Lucillies sake and yours too. Kiss me little saint and then run acrosss as hard as you can."

She looked after her, and rubbed her eyes...

"Well, well" she said to herself "I'm blessed if I ever thought things would come out this good for her. But there now, I've got her into that happy mess and let the enemy growl. Jannie will have a chance to do everything for the Princesses and probably capture her own slave masters if any survive, and she won't have no troubles doing it either. She will be cosy and comfortable, and will see as much of me me as of them for I'm always with them/"

Everyone within the whole christian lin s lines and especially amongst the various regiments of child scouts---Timothy Groveton included---was delighted to hear the good news. Evidently violet and her sisters must have kissed each other very often. And then Jannie described to them how she had told dear Angelinia Aronburg, and how unselfish and cheerful she was...."Because you now" she said "he'llbe with us just as often, won't she?"

"Of course she will" cried violet. "he's the same to us as if she was our sister and she's with us so very often that she seldom seems away. Wherever we go she goes."

"The kind good girlscout general" Exclaimed Penrod "Yes she saved me once when the two Professional spies surprised me when unarmed and she knows how I often welcome her, and go to see her every time I have the chance. "

"But" said Jannie a little plaintively "My comrades all will miss me a little won't they."

"Of course they'll miss you ever so much." cried Jennie. But as many as can must come and see us very often. Everybody is welcome to ourdoor as we believe everyone is equal no matter what rank we have."

209

"Will General Jack Evans miss me very much too?" Jannie asked.

"That dear kind man" exclaimed Joice laughing. "He might as well be our big brother he is so constantly with us, and loves us so well Rosebud dear. "No he need not miss you. He's always with us. He's in the next room with Emperor Vivian now and I believe they're h aring every word we say."

"I', sure he will too" said Jannie earnestly. "And he will come very often I'm certain, for he has promised me, and he always keeps his word. Dear, dear Timothy Groveton.

A little near dinner time her sisters having gone out to see Angelinia Aronburg on the plan, Penrod, and Jennie Vivian sat together in their boudour.

"It isn't any good of me always getting ill Penrod" she said "for it goes so soon thank Heaven. But my sisters believes I suffer more than they. They feel so sad for me and bev believe I should not have to have it at all. Is it true. They say you have the records of what we all suff ered. Which of us got it worst?"

He laid his hand on her head...

"I don,t remember the real thing. He answered. "If you really wish it to be memorized would you mind getting the record book that papa keeps.!"

She went willingly enough and said as she handed it to him (it was a big book)

"Are you sorry that I suffered so much!"

"None of you deserve it even a little bit." he answered sadly.

He glanced over the list of what she and her sisters reallybwent through and said;

"You and Angeline got it equally as bad. and so did poor violet. No Jennie none of you got it worst than the other. Though you did not know it you all got it equal. Didn't you ever glanced through this before.?"

"No Penrod dear" she answered. "We never had the time till now. But then Penrod dear, we shall gain great merit from it by and by. And even despite what the foolish man Augustinein St Claire did to me I'd heartily forgive him if he was sorry and repented. But I can see by his features he is beyond repentance and therefore I have a horror of that man, though I can feel it he,ll never be able todo me any more harm. And too what I am so happy about is that if we can be bee better with our training you give me we will not need to have no worry or anxiety in case duty within the Glandelinian army pulls you from us for a time. You have made yourself the best christian spy of the whole world, you have been able to fool the enemy just as long as you please without ever being detected, they don't even now now who Adeldefob is and believes he,s still a Glandelinian boyscout, and sometimes when you do your spying again why we'll come over there and surprise you with a visit and help you too. you have ta en such loving care of violet too when she tried to capture Gerald starring in little Girl knool and sometimes she believes you're angel possessed too though you do not sense it."

She had risen up and was standing at the back of his chair, her hands clasped around his neck and her little head resting against his cheek..

"Dear little angel" he murmured, t"there's no one li e my little Jennie, nor her sisters in the whole world truly. When I went to say how much I love you and them, I cannot find words half gentle enough, except when I call you one of God's brightest smiles, and one of his sweetest fairest flowers. You, Angeline and violet are the prettiest of them all, and oh the rest love you three. Why Why flowers are not as beautiful as you and your sisters are. And you and your sisters would ma e any home happy for their dear brothers, and parents. God blessed our good Nation when he caused you and your sisters to come into existence."

The rest of the day went merrily by at the great house within the christian lines. Jennie's strength increased together with her love and the love of her sisters for their little friend and compani n companion called "Rosebud, and Emperor Vivian blessed the day, when Jannie was first rescued by Penrod and "Gertrude Angeline" from the Glandelinian army, and who was to become so dear to the dearest Princesses and their father. Timothy Groveton to day also found pleasure and delight in doing lots of things to for violet and her sisters, and violet and her sisters loved to see every one of the boy and girlscouts happy, "and Jannie herself felt she could never be grateful enough to the great Emperor for all his kindness to Jannie and Lucillie. And she was happy too, for all the rest of the day Angelinia Aronburg remained in the place with violet, and her sisters and ate a good supper with them.

In other ways to put it right, without the Vivian Girls knowing it attempts had been made by other sympathizing foriegners to save the life or lessen the danger of losing it for the man who had dese t deserted the Vivian Girls in teir their time of danger. But nothing could be done. ut the man too was a foolish one too. A priest was admitted to see him and if possible give him the last Sacraments but he refused the priest. He was no Catholic and hated priests and catholics and therefore nothing could be done. The incident of the morning before had been a most astounding thing to the whole army. To desert the Vivian Girl Princesses no doubt the man seemed to many a most incredible thing and yet it happened. No doubt the man being a coward as he was dreaded more than anything the approach of the hour when

he would be standing on the scaffold with the rope around his neck. Anyone may easily know that a coward always meets his sad fate. It seemed strange that any one could really have deserted the Vivian girls, when inmost cases other soldiers soldiers with them even foriegners had done brave deeds even with the purpose to show off, and rash deeds. too. It might have possible possible that had they had any say in it, the Princesses might have stayed or stopped his execution, which may have been a folli foolish thing to do too, for even Our Lord precidted that a coward would perish, for He said "Those that seeketh their lives shall lose it, and no man hath greater love than he who lays down his life for his friend. But it was evident that at Delight's Junction Junction they themselves had been the firing squad that executed the cowardly Englishmen, and therefore why should they be so "crazy"as to save this dirty coward who had deserted them, and when after all with the number they had at their back, no one had been in any danger but the Glandelinians themselves for fifty paid th their lives for their assault upon the little girls, who while they lost no one on their own side.

The man sure showed evidence when the time came and he was led onto the scaffold. scaffold. The ceremony as it wascalled was soon over, and the world was rid of that one coward at least. He was buried in a big wooden box and put in what is called the potters field.

The days of great sorrow and horror however were fast approaching. Violet and her sisters were more nervous than usual on these days, and then too general Weinstien had approached with his christian army was and was concentrating near Jennie Wren Town Stream which runs into the larger river called Avonburg Run. Childie Creek was also being occupied by christian armies, and a great division of troops was concentrating tward Seven Hills, and Kittens Hecherts. It was evident that an enormous battle was threatening, for never before in the history of this tremendous war did such big armies ever mobolize and concentrate against each other.The Glandelinian devil general Richardosn Tamerline was massing in the territory of Chamberlane with the purpose to oppose any movement made by general Weinstien, and other armies were coming up.

The situation which was dreaded before was growing to a menance and Violet and her sisters once had proposed to general Weinstien that they believed it would be better for him if he should draw off from the dangerous territory, but he didn't believe there was any chances of withdrawing now believing it more dangerous to retreat than to stay where he was. Even all the boy and girlscouts and Angelinia Avonburg were grave and thoughtful.These chief og girlscouts stayed with Violet and her sisters constantly, because forfearing what may come off, Penrod was forced to disguise himself as Adeldeob and go bac into the enemys lines to try and discover what the enemy intended to do.knowing Walter starring was their best protector next to himself he had selected him to be their guardian 8 n untill he should return.The parting between Violet and her sisters wq was indeed a very sad one, and they wept bitterly for a time, but he had to go and they couldn,t prevent him.Of course they felt sure beyond any measure that he would be absolutely safe, but nevertheless the parting was a sad one indeed. Even little Jannie cried too and many others but Penrod tried to cheer them all up, saying that they in the end would not regret his purpose.But he warned Violet and her sisters sisters almost sternly saying;

"Sisters if a big battle breaks loose here, for God's sake keep away from it. I don,t like the looks of things here.The worse of it is so many of these dangerous Glandelinian generals are all so strange to me that I myself do not know anything about them, especially this dangerous Tamerline as he's called. He tried to get you once as Starring told me and by means of that devil Angeloni who was executed as a murderer and a spy. So for the Sake of God and mine don't get yourself caught into any battle line under any conditions.If you see any signs of an attack, of course warn your generals but don't get into any of the squabble yourselves.Promise that won,t you dearies."?

"Th We will do the best we can"they sobbed."For we do not care much for battles.Really this time Penrod, we have a confession to make. We're afraid. We're scared.There's something wrong here we don't like.I,m afraid afraid there's going to be a battle that will shock the world.please do you too Penrod keep out of it if you can."

"I'm certainly not going into a battle"said Penrod."you can rest easy on that. When I come bac I hope to bring you something as a present from the enemys lines.But rest easy I'll return.The Glandelinians will never get me, and besides they respect and are afraid of " Adeldeob."That is what I,m going to be now from then on till I see you again.But remember sisters dear stay out of danger. To morrow is november the twenty fifth and I don't like the looks of things myself. So do be careful.We don't want anything to happen to you. And guard Jannie well. he's she's in as great danger as yourselves.There's some firing now.Well I,m off.Good by dears untill I return.I'll write secret codes letters to you while I'm spying.

Good Bye." And the weeping Princesses saw him ride away.

The tac a tack though stem ed at one point now continued furiously and increased steadily at other points threatening to force the christians back. At last the left f Baldwins line was forced and general wedden their co commander stunned by the wind of a passing cannon ba l ball. The faces of his generals were a pale as death but they remained cool and ly their energycoac ted the purple cats to hold the trench for dear life. In a few minutes he general Helingbar ame to Baldwins aid with reinforcements, Baldwins flankers were cut up and throw hrown into confusi n by the new comers and the Glandelinian columns along his front rushed to fragments and routed for miles.

"My but that was a narrow escape for us all.''Said Baldwin;''The first time an army has won despite being surrounded..... Thank God and heaven that none of us generals are lost.''

Weinstine who failed to get any nenews from the little girls saw the move ents of the graycoated columns which went tward the north, while at the same time other divisions were coming tward his eastern division. n fifteen minute he was witnessing the most violent onslaught ever seen and which increased t c terrific violnce. One assault after another came in q ick succession the laughter being something terrific. Along the center of Weinstines eastern division the assault quickly so arose to a maximu m and followed by a mingling repusle. Then the assault came again in quick succession and they were something ter ific, ach a ttended with its ret inue ofminor and formed coloctively of one great assault that continued with relentless fury and which swayed the christian lines very barfully. V **FEARFULLY**/ The whole assaulting columnes were in frightful connot ion their whole line honeycombed with rents and gaps. **1,000** assaults all day long a, along this point with unabated fury each assault almost causing the christian li line to collaspe, whole brigades being shattered in places where the landelinians had forced their c way through.

By terrific explosions men were blown u hundreds of feet into the air and notwithstanding all their frenzy and desperation and reckless courage the landelinians could not force the christian lines at any pointand were finally forced o withdraw. Along Weinstines main left wing the assault was more desperate the Glandelinians pouring on like human avalanches while the firing along the christian lines roared like millions of cannon. All the officers were alrmed larmed by the awful fury of the enemy's assult, and they soul could see that the nemy as it seemed were coming on with a fury that nothing could stop.

The whole battle ground seemed to burst asunder from the explosions of so many thousands of shells in quick succession, but the christian lines were in awful awful peril as the survivors came on with a crashing roar the columns of graycoats forming one solid wall. The christian leaders noticed a narrow ath which the for failed to fill and into here were placed a hundred guns which soon poured a sheet of fire upon the assailantse , which mowed down hundreds every second, the shell explosions wrenching or blowing to pieces huge rocks weighting twenty three hundred tons. Whole regiments seemed to disolve at every explosion and the Glandelinians saw that success was impossibleif they did not get o that path in time to carry these murderous batteries.

nward and onward amid the deafening roar of the incessant christian fire rushed he awful columnsin gray who reached a seemingly network of positions or trenches and from here awful puffs of smoke clouds emoued forth amid the crash of musketry. own went the graycoats in mulitudes but on pressed the form foremost survivors nly only to m be mowed down also. Despie despite all their n energy and great desperation the Glandelinians could not pass these networks of trenches for here the continuous christian fire was too deadly and there was fair chance of meeting with annihilation. One line of graycoats three miles long and fifteen deep had been almost annihilated by this vertible''**HORNETS NEST**'' and the main columns were checked, but not driven back their entire line storming with such a heavy return fire that the smoke soon obscured everything.

At the point where the path runs the assault continued the Glandelinians succeeding in ocrssing it and within an hour millions of men were intermingled in a sublime hand to hand struggle. The infantry defending the guns fought like fiends for the possession of the pass the gunners keeping their artillery in action with roar that seemed to make the heavens.

Five times amid horrible slaughter the Glandelinians forced the infantry lines from their position and five times the christians ret ook it amid seemingly un earthly slaughter hand to hand. So fierce was the acti ion that the whole line seemed to disolve in fire. whole lines in gray being shivered to fragments, and from the Angelinian guns, and from every infantry line fearful streams of shells shriapnell canister and storms of musket b volleys poured. As a new line of the assailants poured on there came a series of awful detonations among their columns which was so appalling that it was indescribable and large masses of the Glandelinians collasped by scores but the main line still kept up the assault, each column so sweeping upon the guns one after another. All the time among their lines the deadly shells exploded with a roar like the crashing of th usands of tons of gun cotton the detonations following each other so rapidly that it was indeed a continuous and awful roar, the shell fragments mangling many columns.

It was not long after this when violet and her sisters relieved a surprise. Starring had been made one of their boy generals over the whole troops of boyscouts and at first the little girls did not know what to say, but nevertheless they were glad. Unfortunately they could not see him for several days for he had to help his troop to be in readiness but one day they came upon him unexpectedly as they were inspecting the troops.

'Oh Starring you surprised surprised us.''Said Violet after they had embraved; ''Are you sure you could do it.?''

''Positive.''Said Starring;''I did not ask for theproml promotion either. They begged me to occupy the generalships and I felt in cowardice to refuse so I accepted.''''

''Well I,m glad to see that you are one of our leaders now.''Said Violet;''General Weinstine want's to use us as general scouts.''

''What you little girls to be general scouts. 'Said Starring.''Why you would have to go through the enemys lines to do such things.''

''We were scouts before.''Said voice;''There is nothing to it;''We will take the risk anyhow for our country. But would you like to go along with us to general Weinstines headquarters.''

''Your our main leader.''Said Starring;''So you could giveme the permit.''

''I know but I cannot take you from your duty.''Said Violet;''Something may happen time now now''Said Starring;''Let's go and have the examanatin over with.''

''So off they went, Starring in their midst, and within an hour they was in the scouts headquarters and the little girls saw many stern hawky eyes men standing about in gray uniforms. Who ever they wre the little girls did not know as they were suspicious looking and Starring was about to draw his weapons to protect the little girls when we when one one of them said;,

'''Don't shoot we are Angelinian spies in disguise''Are these general Vivians daughters with you.?''''

''Yes we are in deed said Starring, and how do we knowyou are Angelinian spies. I guess I'll have to arrest you as you may be posing as christians to get the little girls when I am off my guard. Come along.''''

''No boy we are not jesting.''Protesing the speaker who was the commander of the headquarters and throwing the greatcoat off he stood in the full uniform of a christian officer and it was general Aronburg himself.''

''Oh! see!''Said Starring as he put his guns away;''The Vivian girls came to get an examanation so that they could be allowed to go with me.''

''All right.''Said Aronburg;''But why did you little girls wish to have the examanation;''It's only for themen. And you would win anyway I know and you were boy scout spies before. But come get your examination. But your guardian will have to protect you as the scouting work is very hazardious these days.''''

''You bet I will.''Said starring who followed;'' When will the they pass the examanation!!!!!''

''Right away as soon as it's through through.''SaidAronburg;''But they are all right. They will get thepromotion if they fail anyway. ''Then turning to the litle girls he said;

''I hope you little girls are not ticklish. It's a lady surgeon that examines you. And you must not jump.''

''We arnot a bit ticklish.''Said Jessie;''And if he we were we could would take care that he does not tickle us.''

Aronburg cametoa doctors room and finding him stated the cause of their visit saying in conclusion that they are to have the promotion whether they pass or notand as they are scout leaders anyway.

''They wanted the examanation themselves so I let them have it.''

''All right.''Said the doctor;''I know who who they are myself for I have seen them in various boy scout companies. I'm sure they will pass and if they don't I'll let it go at that.''

He calledViolet in first, examanaed her heart beats, tested her lungs and proceeded on other examanations.

''If any child has as beautiful and as well not knoble as boy body as yours I'll eat my hat and shoes.''Starring heard the doctor say;''A perfect angel indeed with such a pure chi,d childish form and such a graceful little neck. But what marred it in the front. Had any body chocked you.''

A few moments Staring heard Violet telling the doctor of the experience she and her sisters went through before and during the war.

''I wonder if he undredded her altogether!''Thought staring;''If he did I'm cried I'll have to report him.''

At this moment the door opened and the doctor stood before him.

''Come in and help in the examanation, as I have only not fifteen minutes time.to.''He said;''With two we can work better and faster.''

In a moment Starring was in the room having choose Jolie first.

''What city were you borne in?''Asked Starring of Violet while the doctor was preparing to test voice.

''I was borne in Pandora , in the country of Allieanria.''Said Violet.

''In what year!''

''In the year of nineteen hundred six.''Answered Violet.

''What month and date!''

' On the twenty fifth of December.''

''Y u are lucky sure enough. 'Said Starring;' 'born on Christmas day.What is your a.e, nine years?''

''Yes I,m nine.' 'Said Violet.''Next Christmas I'll n be 4n.''

''Staring sat down on a chair andeda drawing her to him said;

''Let me see your finger nails. Thy are always examenned and your teeth too.''

Violé produced her hands and looking over them Starring said;

''They are as clan as your little soul and with this to thedoctors surprise he gave her ha a hug. The fiften minutesoon passed the six of them haveing been examenned.

''If they can't pass the exammanation no one else can.' Said the doctor!''Deliver these recomendations to general Zimmermann right away, and se what his is. He decides the whole thing.'

After they bid good bye to the doctor n and reached the outside hall Violet said;

''If i we pass or not it makes no differnece;''We are the most famious scouts of whole Angelinia ever since our first attempt at Jennie Wren mown Angelinia.''

''Oh you sly will pass all right. 'Said starring.

In twenty minutes they reached general Whilliamsburger Zimmermanns head quarters room, and was ushered before the great general who after reading the recomendations beckoned them to followinto a room where all was complete darkness.

They entered without far, haring Zimmerm an say to himself;

''Who was the fool who turned out this light. We can't see a thing in here and could stumble oversomething.''

He managed to turn on a light. Five large tables were in the room and many kinds of guns were hanging on the wall. To gen violet and her sisters the general had a Satanic face, fierce shape, and ugly manner of walking but he was a good man however and they soon learned to like him. And he was t n general who did prove later on thatno glandelinian general ever a ive could lick him in any bale battle he fought as we will soon see. Heunlocked one of the drawers and produced six guns and turning unon them buin buisness like asked;

''You are crackshots I know?''

''Yes your ec excellancy.''Said Violet;''We could to as an ample into the air and shoot it. We do not need theguns though as we are armed.''

''You wil' do then.''Said the general;''You children who ever you are have hater recommendations than any one who ever passed through an examanation. You are always clan, keep yourselves in good healthy cond condition in body and soul and show no yellow streaks, and have not a single bad tooth. But it is strange that you children mere little girls should want such a hazardious job. But as your recom mendations are good,'' make you the heads of the scouting boys in all op rations. What are your names.''?

Violet and he sisters wrote their names down on a sl slip of paper andhe looking at the names said in consternation;

''You children needed no exammanation. You were always leaders of the boy scouts. What did you take the examanation for.''?

' To se if we were real y f t for the service.''

''There was no need of all this trouble.' Said Zim ermann. Y''You little girls are over ua inatend. We have orders to respect you children.''

As it war late Zimmermann took them to his own headquarters gave them a splindid meal and then took them a through some beautiful gad garden letting them pick the choicest f c f. flowers. When the little girls returned to the hart of the lines full of happiness they sudde ly spied baldwin sta ding on a trench with three generals. Th They rushed to the trench in a moment and were greeted war warming by the generals. baldwin embraced thelittle girls and said;

''Your father sent me here with an army to help Weinstine. We are probably going to fight Tamerline soon. And it is our duty to help catch general Bragrard who has turned loose five hundred convicts cut one of one of thails Wil' you litt le girls dare the attapt if the battle don't come.''

''The enemy may be concentratin gnow and it maybe impossible to try it just now but if we see a chance we will do it.''Said Joice

One afterno n when Starring was all along with the little girls he said to Joice;

''Would you mind telling me and your sister how you and your other sisters escaped death during the battle of Arathis Run?''

''No not at All.''Said Joice;''Before the batle had went into the city to locate the still remaining children and warn them to flee as the foe as we feared would be victorio. .he storm of shells caught us somehow the shells crashing everywhere splintering the houses to fragments. When we werefirst looking for that town we had been captured by Glandelinians and then o Jennie Wren mown ly train, but we got away took the Pandora lines for Weeping Willow Run, which to h us out of the way altogether. On the train we reached the town of Bergolia which was in flames). We f got off however and took the Sandon lines going northward to the small e city of Zimmermann but as t n thatcity was also in flames we stayed on and as the day proved to be illustery, heavy winds having set in and which turned into a screaming furri ane hurrin hurricane. Two days we reached Angeline(Calverinia)

where we got off only to be caught in nother terrific

furi hurricane of battle which done great de l of damage and lasted fourty eight hours with a victory on the christian side fortunately the enemy being sent flying as h we heard later with thelorn of three million. None of us were injured however and undaunted by all we went through we again went on our way but it was another day ormefore we f found the right lines for Agathis. We were about fifty miles away from this great l Holy city being then in the city of Zudora which then was partily in ruins. On a sweltering hot day weset out on the fastest train we could geton the Mc-Hollester lines but werenagain delayed by the enemy who ar wrecked the train and slaughtered all but us who escaped with great difficulty. Taking an ther train from Pandora we reached Marcucial where where we got off where we charged trai s taking the Angelire, Dondinia and Calverine railroad. Learning that the train would not stop at Agathis on account of the enemy threatening that region we rode as fa r s south Chandlerlima, then got off intending to take the Evangeline St Clare railroad to Angelinia Arst in, Calverinia, but learned that no trains were running on this line as the tracks were torn up by the enemy.

We then asked for tickets for the Pandora and Mc-Hollester, but got the same reports about those lines and so we had intended to hike the rest of the way in disguise. On sunday after being captured twice by Madege wvan's Glandelinian hovecouts, Madege Evans bei ng a litt'le Glandelinian girl scout as pretty as a fairy spit sprite, we reached the city of Weinstine where we were again arrested but got away and rode to little Mc-Whirther on a north bound freight train which we fortunately caught. We would have went further but it was aprovison provision train for the enemy, and waked to get off or be taken prisoners again. At Mc-Whirther we hired a handcare on which we went as far asOphelinain the then a train to the Weinstine lnes where we got off. This day was the liveliest time of our lives and the most sweltering heat of the Calverinia summerand fal'.

Four times werewe were pse pursued and suffering from the scourching heart we reached the station of the Maria Treciana lines and learning that no trains were running as all were in the enemy's po ssession we had to wa k wall the rest of the wayfacing perils at every step! When we reached little Peppo we saw that the city was enshrouded in smoke clouds of unusual darkness and looking at the scene we noticed an a pwelling canopy of clouds black as ink and full of convulitions. The northern skieswas covered with clouds of all different colors and strong glows covered the skies in the direct direction of the main city of Calverinia andBeppo.As we noticed this we were not taken unawares as we were aquainted with the signs of burning cities and towns. We reached Agathis in time to witness the destuction goingon. Explosions were everywhere, tearing up houses by score. We managed to breast some wall's of seething surging flames untill we got to a place which afforded us shelter fro the ravages of the explosions. The noise of the exploding she shells made war sometihng awful! We cannot describe it. It was worse than the shelling in which we experienced during the battle of Maximillian. We escaped them by cause of be one and when we were imprisoned by a wreckage on top of a cellar we were in we learned from a fellow prisoner that theunfortunate inhabitants were dead long ago and that some of the christian armies were gonenorthward. When the fury of the bombardment had passed and the enemy had left going northward we were rescued from our shelterand brought back to Aronburgs army. We had ben taken across a sea of burning mangled wreckage and Aronburg failed through means of wire being down to notify us of our safty untill we first met you kids.''

It was just near the last o November when Violet and her sisters and Starring found many of the christian generals in excitement, and going to general Weinstine who was talking in excitement to generals Zimmermann and Aronburg and Galette they asked what the trouble was.

''''General Aronburgs whole army is in action with general Heinesburg's Glandelirians and is in great danger.''Said Weinstine;''Accouting party came and told me.AndI cannot get word to him as all our communications are cut off.I would like you little girls to go and see what is up and wire me at the next station.''

''It wil' be better if Starring and a company of his boys o go along.''Said Angeline;' He may be of some hen help.''

''Oh yes.''Said Weinstine;' I have ordered him to go along.''

''All right.' 'Said Starring;''I'll gladly accompany them''

''Yes . ''Said Weinstine;''I can fully trust thelittle girls with you as I know you have no cold feet and do not show the u yellow streak.' and am no coward.''

It was like heaven to starring to be allowed to have the vivian girls with him alone for then he had them specially in his care and he was going to see to it th t in their errand succeeded. He thanked general Weinstine as best as he knew how, saying that i he would protect them with his life if need be. No one could imagine how he felt over this privilege. To have the dear litle thinks all' to himself on the trip. Indeed it cannot bedescit described how he felt. He felt again as if he was in the presence of celestial children in disguise as humans. Many times on their way he almost du doubted that they were real earthly children, because he had the opinion that children in human flesh could not have such du ralling batuy.

Beauty. They were cheered by thousands of Angelinians as they made their way eastward to where the sound of heavy firing went on steadily and incessant ly.....

Starbr asked one of the lieutenants first time it would take to reach Aronburgs lines.

''You will have more than an hour to making the trip.''Said the sol soldier;''This is the main road to his lines. Are those little girls your sisters?''

''''I wish they were.''Said Starring gravely;''They are the six pretty celestial daughters of his excellency general Robert Vivian and I am one of their boy guardians. Jack Evens is another and there is one at that though I have never seen the boy.''

''Oh I see .''Saidthe soldier in surprise;''I thought they were your sisters. You will have to be careful in making the trip outside the lines as you may be recognized by the Glandelinians and be murdered. It is best for you though to take a number of hand cars for it is quicker than horse riding.''

''I will do so.''Said starring;''But he added ;''I would like to see the Glandelinians that would succeed incapturing us.''

''Maybe so .''Said thesoldier;''They may befeated and then you may beworsted as it is sometimes the t no one can tell how many may come upon us.''

''I know .''Said Starring;''I have instructions to se our little charges softly through all danger and they will be too,if I have to clean ot the Glandelinians single handed.''

After bidding the soldier good bye they continued on their way ward ten oclkoc o-clock in the morning having started outat eight with eight reached the vicinity of general Aronburgs lines. Here a spectacle was before them. The n enemy had been repulsed ten times already but had now returned to the assault with redoubled fury. Aronburg held successfully however and again crushed the assaulting waves to pieces.

The little girls reported the facts to Weinstine and then came back. On the next morning Tamerline launched a heavy onslaughts upon Zimmermanns lines but met a sta ging blow. His left avenging from the south got mangled by terrible gin gun fire and was obliged to withdraw Zimmermann pressing on and or carrying the enemys trenxhes after all days fighting of the most ferocious ch charg character. The next day general Weinstine made an advance that turned into a general battle. General Weinstines eastern divisions cut out to pieces by a tremendous tremendous cavalry and infantry onslaught under general Hoyne and was driven into confusion the smoke of the battle behind the retreating chr christian lines looking like that of the whi white pall from the advance guard of a great forest fire.

With all his available forfces Aronburg am came to the rescue throwing his own columns upon the advancing Orarian Gardes. Despite the arival of thesw forces Hoyne kept up the attack resistlently striking blow after blow. The slaughter of the Glandelirian masses was something terrible but Hoyne was bound to force the new barrier and made ten desparate assaults in which thre hundred fell every time making a total of 3,300,000 altogether in the ten assa assaults. In the last Hoyne fell mortally wounded.

Though Hoynes Glandelinians crushed and mangled Abandoned the assault, general Galendars Glandelinianmade a successive ed ancing his forces in lines twenty miles in extent but as they came on after the christians rallied behind the seconf second line of works they gradually disappeared before the christian fire, bu when the smoke liftes many horrible fragments were seen to be left coming on in a frenzy of maddened fury. One of the lines got blown up in mines but the seerde columns formed into one in all shape of a long wedge

t The assault was terific and though the Glandelinians could not break through his second lines the western columns overwhelmed Aronburgs right grand division and came into contact with a part of Zimmermanns army and the collision being t oo much the assailants gac gave way.At this point the terrific christian fire threatening to destroy everything in its path had been exce dingly violent exespecially on the line of artillery . All along the christian front Aronburgs lines swelled up so as to arrest t he course of the desperate assailants and old them in check. Violet and her sisters were were at the scene of action.

and reported to Weinstine of Aronburgs danger of being overwhelmed by the on pouring streams of Glandelinians. They quickly drove off. The Glandelinians came on like irresistible walls of water and many times their advance columns fairly disappeared in a chaos as of lurating exp/ explosives. The air was full of flying bullets while shells exploded with terrific detonations, tearing up rocks throwing down trees, and causing the greatest death destruction. As the little girls went on they could hear frok from sounds that the battle was increasing and wheeling around to take a look they were all almost rendered unconscious by a shock recieved when a shell exploded near them. At the same time their breath seemed suddenly to leave their bodies and the they craved for air. As luck would have it the little girls recovered just in time to escape a surging column of graycoats.

CHAPTER 13

THE BATTLE OF JENNIE WREN TOWN9 (CALVERINIA)
WEINSTINE STRIKES TAMERLINE A SERIES OF THE HARDEST BLOWS
AND WHAT COME'S OF IT.

Violet was the first to see the surge of graycoats within a thousand yards of her and she gave a shrill cry of alarm as she and her sisters dashed on.

''The enemy have broken Aronburgs lines and are moving for Weinstines rear.''

''The fury of the battle has increased also.''Said Joice;''We must hurry to warn Weinstine of the danger.''

Just as she spoke a shell wailed through the treet ops with an unearthly sound while from the concussion of the heavy firing the ground literlly trembled. As they reached a rocky region, a shell landed on a ledge of rocks in front of them, which tore it to pieces from top to bottom hot one. At the same time a score of trees was blown to pieces by a high explosive shell and by the glare of the explosion the little girls were almost blinded. As they stood there bewildered they saw huge masses of graycoats coming ward them ,and climbing a tree they saw there was no means of getting to Weinstine as graycouts were everywhere intermingled with the hard pressed purple coats whose whole line seemed aflame. Far to their right the little girls heard a distant roar resembling the motion of ten thousand cannon and looking in that direction they saw immense columns in gray advancing in awful fury their lines ablaze for miles. They could easily hear the awful hissing of shells in that direction and their explosions mingled with the drum-drum fire of their cannons.

At the same time they saw that the eastern wing of this great columnof Glandelinians gaining iron ground unchecked and pouring across the railroad tracks in great masses. This column was making terrible headway and was coming swiftly ward the main army where there already was bursting forth a heavy cannonading of one thousand big howitzers.A stream of darting tongues of flame extending along Zimmermanns Zimmermann lines made a roar that caused the ground to quake and as the little girls watched the firing increased in redoubled violence, the little girls being startled by a continous continious earsplitting roar t o tremendous explosion s which seemed to shake the very tree tops. They looked eagerly in that direction and saw the nearest columns in gray go into fragments. More columns in gray shot forward to only a th usand feet of the christian line which undulated into sheets of f am e flame and smoke. As they watched they saw masses after masses of graycoats many ten s of thousands innumber rush the earthworks and swarm over only to plech headlong amid the fiery inferno. It was indeed awful.

''Therefore there must be like a living sea of slaughter.'' Said violet;''The christian line over there may be forced however and then there will be trouble.''

It was a grand and awful sight to the little girls. For hours and hours the battle in the distance raged furiously , all the while growing stronger and stronger.

The Glandelinians swarmed in shattered waves upon the purple lines which was gouged and cut in many [illegible] by the flame of the slaughter only to closed by fresh columns. Still the assault continued with fresh fury cloud after cloud of smoke spreading from the christian cannon which showered canister and storms of shells upon the frenzied assailants. For a long time this kept on butthe columns in gray was seen to be retiring, to the joy of Violt and her sisters and starring who was with them.

Suddenly violet noticed a strange force of graycoats at a con siderable disance from the direction of Aronburgs active lines. She knew they were not the Glandelinians who attacked Zimmermann for they were retiring smashed to pieces, and this strange column was coming from the southeast?

Waving among the columns were falgs and standards of many colors and which seemed to be in constant motion. Calling the attention of the rest, she pointed out the strange column to them, and asked Starring personally what he thought they were up to.

''It looks as if some great army of Glandelinian Gargolies were advancing upon Baldwins lines.''He said;;''And I believe they will sti strike him a blow too.''

''You are right .''Cried Joice excitedly.

IIN ''IN that direction lies the tow town of williesn and as Baldwin is con centrating there great streams of graycoats are rushing from a certain point to make a flank attackmade by the approach of battle coming so near them the poor fright ened inhabitants are forced to seek shelter among Baldwins lines.''Said starring.

''Good god what an awful fate awaits them if Baldwin's lines are forced.''Gasped Jennie her eyes dilated in horror and terror.

Violet and her sisters indeed feared that Aronburgs lines were still a raging seething caldron of bloody carnage and no doubt knowing Aronburg to be surrounded Tamerline had sent a large force of Orarian Gargolies to flank Baldwin out of his position. Violet and her sisters watching the moving columns neither of them uttering a sound b gasped in horror still more.

~~167~~ 206 211

More and more kept coming a seemingly endless stream of greycoats, the red blue and yellow and other color of banners making a pretty sight. Suddenly there came strange muffled sounds, which increased gradually until it became a blasting roar and the little girls saw immense columns in wedge formation pierced toward Baldwins lines on two sides while scores of thousands of them fell into a mixup of tangled bodies seemingly at once. One of the immenser columns torn to fragments as the little girls saw, recaded their main line in sh small pieces.

"Baldwin was prepared for their coming."Said Starring;"

"See how his men mows the greycoats down.It is terrible but has to be done."

AMID A TREMENDOUS SEA OF SLAUGHTER BALDWIN G HOLDS THE ASSAILANTS AT BAY UNTILL REINFORCEM . THE ROUT AND CUTTING UP OD THE MAIN GLANDELINIAN WAVES AS AULTING HIM."

The fighting along Baldwins lines was indeed terrific and the whole leine over twenty miles long seemed to disolve itself in fire. And before long in front of his smoking conflargration like trenches piles of dead and wounded were exposed and all along the line the ground was covered with dead and w ounded Glandelinians. The scene of octi action indeed covered a large extent and the terrific assault came from both sides north and south the Glandelinians being strong enough in force to mass themseves themselves untill their surging lines became to thirty to fourty deep.

At so some points great swarms of glandelinians thick seeming y as a surge of snowflakes swept clean over the works only to fadeaway in the smoke and even none of them came back having met annihilatio n. At this same time tb the main central attack shifted to the north in a sea sea of battle fire, then as heavy storm of shells tore their lines to pieces, the attack suddenly shifted to the northeast, and came against the christian likes with more ter ific fury . All of Baldwins generals felt uneasy but there was no general alarm though the glandelinians dashed far upon the line of charge their columns being borne in among the guns amid the mighty inferno only to be overwhelmed smshed to atoms and the survivors hurled back.

Despite this the attack continued and gradually gre in force as more of the for added to those already assaulting and before one colock it was in full sway and more fourious and gradually grew to redoubled violance. The series upon series of the many thousands of frightful detonations from the cannons and storm of shells seemed to split the earth, as the main assaulting columns came out and advanced straight ahead the firing seeming like a million da cannon the shells fairly tearing whole lines to pieces. One of the main columns was split in twain but the rest rushed on like a terrific avalanche of human beings. Louder and louder the firing grew. Amid terrific explosivions from high explosives two divisions of greycoats were rnt asunder but column after columns came on one after another, only to collapse into fragments like a childs house of cards.

The slaughter was awful but it still continuedthe onslaught from the main columns sweping many brigades of Angelinians from their positions now and shattered into fragments also and Angelinian forces which formed seemingly unassailable barriers were swept away wholedivisions literally going to pieces.

Though many main columns of the glandelinianosthemselves were torn to fragments the other main columns added to the destruction. The great waves of glandelinians were hurled again and again upon the east north and south of his lines causing terrible destructions the irresistible attack overwhelming whole lines of christians at every sweept sweep. The carnage was more he heartrending. With all their strength and will powerthe Angelinians clung to their trenches tearing hundreds of gaps in the enemys lines. Along the christian lines half a mile away the gray lines became frenzied in their assault and the Angelinians there were in danger of complete annihilation . The assault increased in fury and if it had not been for their sto stubbornness the Angelinians would surely have ben swept from their works and upon the assailants upon their rear. The assault increased still more in fury and hundreds upon hundreds of th usands fell.

"I wonder what that line of men is doing over there."Said one of the generals as the firing came in a worst gust;" They are shaping themselves like the funnel cloud of some great terrified tornado."

"That is right exclaimed another leader;" They are Christians all right and they are headed for Baldwins main center."

"This is awful ."Said the first speaker;"W

another."

"Our lines are liable to be swept from our trenches and thrown upon the awful sea of glandelinians behind."Said still another as everything seemed to dissolve into a curtian of smoke once more. The assault burst with all its fury now and the attack ing line again again and again broke spray le before the deadly christian fire which made an indescribable roar while thousands of shells exploded among the gray coats simultaneously killing thousands.

This great battle of Big Girlne Knool was generally called Cutricana raging along general Vivianannas lines already mentioned in former chapter ended in the evening of the first day with the latter's crushing defeat of the Glandelinians called Christianians both sides los ing over eighteen million.Yet at Cuturialinia the christians being in overwhelming numbers had crushed general Hansonia Aronburgs immense Glandelinian army 10,678,999 strong killing and wounding nine million of them in two hours amid a damnating inferno of hells horror and drove the survivors tward general Vivians advancing lines, and soon tn the converging roads had been filled with dust clouds from Glandelinian troops advancing swiftly to the rescue, while the thousands of blood soaked banners of the Glandelinians and christians jeered and sung to battled for, prayed for, rose and fell while seven of the gray lines each nine million strong each swung upward, amid the annihilating christian fire, halted and threw themselves in succession against the whole christian line amid that storm of unearthly horror and bloods oceans dana damantion of war only to melt away as if snowbanks before the furnace. Three hundred high general leaders of the Glandelinians we were dead, their main commander was wounded, and general Manley who had dared to run an unheard of risk deliberately weakened his main conteral wings to race his men around to crush general Vivianannas flank, and this made a scene of horror that no man or the best writer could describe. It was generally called the battle of Seven Hills, Sact Sacremento, and Kittens Rieshart, or the third battle of Jennie Turner and Madge Evans but it generally recieved the name of Big Girlknool.

CHAPT ~~TWENTY-ONE~~. Chapter 14.

A

ALL GLANDELINIA AND ANGELINIA TO SEVEN HILLS.
BIG GIRLKNOOL OR CHAMBERLANE.....

The first day of the battle had ended as a crushing christian victory and one whole army of general Manleys had been put out of commisi commission by the christian resistance.But Manley had three other greater armies and he decided to stand his ground at no matter what thecost and prevent general Vivians headlong advance on Mc-Whirther. The next day after the first lull during the night word came to general Hanson from general Vivian that he intended to try and take the Sacremento hills the main position of general Manleys armies, and were a thousand Mt Calverines seemed to be in eruption so fierce was the dreadful duel of a a million cannon. This range hill of hills was a branch of the s Seven hills, and where the battle had previously raged with general Vivianannas who had been severely wounded.....

What a flare this was to the Glandelinian chancellories..What a head line.An attack on Manleys strongest position first. But general Hanson seeing the formidable position of the enemy in such a thunderous action did not approve of cutting away from his own base, and giving the Glandelinian an opportunity to strike him in the ear rear. But general Hanson was a soldier, and so after a short debatement he decided to renew the bloody battle which had ended so grandly along general Vivianannas lines despite the fall of that great christian general.....

If general Hanson had been a man who had flashing back eyes, or who would have waved his sabre, sw swoar or yell, and had not under taken what he was about to take every one of the Angelinian generals would have said that he was not a dare devil reckless man.But general Hanson was a quiet, considerate , serene, sage like soldier who always rode quiet horses, and this seemed a natural oblivious pieceof military tatics for him indeed. Hanson had in mind general federals temporal success in breaking his lines at the begginning of the battle and he thought"You never can tell" And again"We might pull it off.God is with us to the end."

But that Glandelinian general Hansonia federal was dead. He had f fallen while Manley was urging his men into the overwhelming rush that came near being his undoing.Now it was september the 21th and after some hasty preparations general Hanson began to advance or side step away from the great Stanck Hills, as if on a retreat, but was really advancing to make a tremendous onslaught on the Sacremento Hills.

But this movement was made in secret so to keep Manley in ignorance of the plan of general Vivians until he could get his armies well started. Little did Hanson dream that on this very battle ground the horrors of the battle of Glorinia would also rage at November 11th. Hanson was advancing with his entire division consisting of fourty ninth corps, and each one was a trifle more than double the size of a single Glandelinian division and it did seem obvident that the enemy would not be able to hold the Sacramento hills against such overwhelming numbers..... Large cavarly forces under Ridpath were mobile and watchful, and acting under the orders of general Hanson guarded the passes of the Collyer and stanck ridges, which formed the wall of the valley protecting Hansons flank.

The battle toughened army marched onward despite meeting fierce opposition then Richardson Halsted and Parsons of the christians surshed forward like a cyclone in a huff because the enemy wouldnot let them have their own right of way. General Phelan Russel and Neldon Greatheart took up thier own commands, and made great headwya in the advance and it was aparent that the enemy was faling back at all points. General Vivian was far seeing, and as patient as he could be. First to the last he was the real general of the Angelinians, feeling the pulse of the people and watching over the army and trusting to its courage, and praying for a good winning commander.....

General Vivian kept between Manley and Seven Hills his own batteries opening an occasional severe artillery duel. General Hanson crossed the Finland valley under heavy fire into a land of rich pasturage and granieries, and child slave firms.

Greathearts corps was lading and threatened the town of Sacramento but the small force of Glandelinians there in need of ammunition for their rifles and guns retreated abandoning the town. As their ammunition as yetdid not come from Manley, and should they exhuast what little they had in a great struggle, and let their lines of supplies be cut off, then they must surrender.....

Hanson pressed on facing tward the advancing columns at times under general Antonio, hoping to strike the first blow at sniders. The cavarly forces of both christian armies ever on the scout kept each other in touch with the others movments.....

As it seemed for the first time in the war all of the two nations the largest in the world seemed to be coming to Sacramento hills and all carried a goodly supply of bullets and ammunition to make the gathering probably the first hottest convention ever held in the great Glandco-Angelinia war For a big army approaching another standing army by a single rear may be beaten in detail by having its front shattered before its rear can get into action. But their cp corps were ab abreast already, and ready to form battle lines in short order. At nine thirty general Horten of the Glandelinians saw a large force of purple and redcoats with hundreds of thousands of gleaming bayonets waving over the wheat fields in a great cloud of dust, it being the aadvance guard of Owens attacking ninth corps. General Clarance Horten became alarmed at this sight of the approach of overwhelming numbers o of Abyssinkilians and had his full cavarly force near ad as he spread his infantry lines out, with his one hundred thousand guns waiting in the rear. seemingly as futile as a set of spread fingers to hold back the current of amighty river.

In about an hour general Consos divisions were facing a long undulating wall of rifle blasts, and the battle was on again. From Sickles Hill, general Putter cup saw a little stretch of woods between Stanckleton and Sacramento roads. He saw that he must get possession of that tactical point before the advancing Angelinians would arive, and make it the center of their line. Near those woods were a score of child slave mills, the children here have having been withdrawn by the enemy and the places used as fortifications. General Chambersburg ordered up his own brigades and ordered them into the woods.

"Go in there and at ick." He shouted.

And off they dashed. Long lines of the foe led by Cornsos Pickenlls and Cornsos advanced swiftly tward the woods on one side. General Consos saw great columns of purple rushing in at the other side like a mighty army of wildmen and moving in perfect walls and yelling like fiends. Consos was bound to check the progress of the Angelinians if possible and ordered his lines into instant action. But the Glandelinians had been a little careless in their haste to reach the woods. They had thought that the only opposition to them would have been the green guardsmen of the Calverinian rebels of Costolloros divisions who were help helping the Angelinians as they have contempt for all such amateurs. But they had struck general Hanson Vivians fine army.....

A musketry and cannon fire of almost preternatural fury broke out along Consos lines, and odious and horrifying became the scene. However the Angelinian columns rushed through the woods and tward the gray lines with tremendous ferocity, and struck the Enemy a terrible blow. Chambersburgs artillery now broke into action letting loose their hell of destruction but the Angelinians being in overwhelming numbers could not be checked. Consos men consisting of three million three hundred thousand ,en men were bunched and buckled by the pressure and violence of the christian onslaught, and the center was carried, the Glandelinians being caught in the flank. Consos line was shattered frightfully, and shot to pieces, and the Angelinia troops seeing their chance charged like a wild mob od of demons and got the biggest lot of prisoners that they had ever secured yet during the whole war.. The remainder of Consos men fell back swiftly, though the very mouth of hell seemed to have opened along his lines. It was reported that Consos was killed but the reports could not as yet be confirmed.

There wasno doubt that the remainder of Consos men were boi boiling mad to be beaten this way but they could not stand before the irrestiblepressure of the christian attack.

"Gond Confound those blue hatted Angelinian pri pirates." Growled general Consos.

Chambersburg was in the woods on his horse, the main supreme commander of the whole Glandelinian cause even over Manley then operationg the armies of Glandelinia, and he was sending and recieving messages, and dashed back and forth to view the seething inferno of the great battle that was increasing in force and inconceivable violence. He saw the great multitudes of Angelinians advancing with the fury of a hurricane and the region was a sea of smoke from musketry. At this moment general Hortens Glandelinians arived but the Angelinians were advancing with such fury, and attacking so wildly that Horton was comep e m compelled to send for aid as nothing could stop the headlong advance of the christians just now and thirteen under generals had fallen dead and wounded.

The road roar of musketry was being redoubled seeming to rend the heavens. General Chambersburg turned his head to right and left every moment in eagle glances. He saw a rush of purple coats here, a rush there, a greater roar of musketry broke, out, cannons thundered like a world of hells going into ruin and while he was watching his weaving and straining lines, and viewing the conflargration of musketry fire and smoke he fell from his horse mangled by a shell explosions, and shot through the head at the same time.

One of the highest of all Glandelinian generals and the best leadeing army general of all Glandelinia dead, and the kings favorite at that. But no one of those Glandelinian soldiers in grim resistance there under the billowing smoke of battle knew this. General Fritzo Patrick Katzenjammer took general Chambersburg's place believing it the duty of a soldier not to avoid his enemy. What an inheritance general Chambersburg had left. The last of his reserves had gone to the support of that blazing , gasping stubborn, line. Here under the cover of a little knoll also more fierce fighting was going on the din being all at once heard for fity miles. The Glandelinians here kept up a terrible musketry fire, the Angelinians still advancing like an avalanch, dashing furiously upon the whole line defending the knoll, soon driving the gray coats out and continueing to press upon them with the greatest fury, taking many more prisoners.

General Brandons Glandelinians took defense behind a long stone wall, the purple coats here making ten desperate assaults in quick succession.

At the first assault the gray lines became confused be but general Horten stemmed the panic and rallied them. Every time the Angelinians came in close quarters the Glandelinians broke into confusion and as the Angelinians poured over the walls Hortens five million five hundred thousand men ret reated despite Hortens desperate attempt to rally them. Then he fell mortally wounded.....

The Angelinians still yelling like fiends followed with the utmost precipitation and horrible scenes of the battle field was revealed which exceeded all description.

Hardly nothing could be heard exp except the shrieks of the fallen. And sighs and groans of the wounded. Thousands had already been killed, and the wounded we were brought from the fields in multitudes. Hedious indeed was the scene exposed. No one could hardly take a step without treading on the dead wounded and dying. Along the whole stone wa, ll which extended for five miles, scores of broken gun carriages lay, and many horses, besides many thousands of cannoneers who were crushed under them.

A thousand of the wounded Angolinians lay close to the great stone wall.Some had broken backs, crushed arms and thighs.The greater number of dead had broken necks, mangled bodies, or crushed skulls, and vast holes in their bodies, and their intestines protruding. Thousands of the dead Angolinians who had fallen riddled by bullets, lay buried on top of one another.The sight was fearful but there was one yet more terrible, that of the largest portion of Frit zpatricks army lying dead or dying behind their works.Their loss was 9,500,000. General Bruces Glandelinians though formed in a strong line of battle, had been caught in bad gro h ground, and being under irrestible pressure, this whole division of Glandelinians was forced to fall back also. At Sparrings Railroad Crossings Reynolds Glandelinian columns met general Kindernines purple columns of Angolinians and the dead and wo n wounded along the right of way lay like grass cut by a lawn mow.

Unaccountable and fearful as was this vortex of killing, was the fury of the Angolinians who continued their desperate headlong assault, the battle now raging with indescribable fury. General John Berthel Hellers Angolinians columns aided by the others under general Kindernine joined in the great assault, and pressed upon general Bruces Glandelinians with the most awful ferocity and savageness.

Kindernine was spreading and extending his advancing linesin in a most threatening manner, and the battle was now assuming a general away. Fifteen color bearers had h already fallen and when general Bruce from desperation grasped it and swung it t o the breeze he fell amid the storm of carnage being severely wounded. A private took it but fell mortally wounded, but still having it in his grasped he faced the patiol Nationals of Angelini ans and defied them to come on.

In the meantime Convention and Gary Costellio arrived to Fritz patricks aid, and in a great struggle close togother fifteen Glandelinian regiments were left in fragments, they had all their field officers down, and ten companies, and three divisions had been shot to pieces, and general Godfreys division was decimated.

The whole field along this line and even Fairys valley was envlo involved in the most fearful carnage. The Angolinians under Kindernine now were being held x slighty s slightly at bay but no orthelens could not be driven back.The whole line of fields and woods were almost hidd en by wreaths of smoke from the most indescribable dreadful firing that had been going on all this while on both sides.

General Fritzpatrick saw now five immense divisions of general Gerardys Abyssinkilian corps approaching to crush in his right.As he had over five hundred thousand more cannon at hand he opened these upon Gerdys divisions but as most of the horrible inferno of shells which could have annihilated all troops that charged in the face of so many guns went soo too far to the rear of the charging columns the advance of these christian troops could not be checked, and he was compelled to send general James Evans to face general gerady whose massive lines was considered over seven deep and ten miles long, and advancing as if the whole world of saints could not stop them, and now as these came up to the aid it seemed as if the whole world was on a wild maddening re rampage.

General Evans was killed, his whole army was cut to pieces as the wild surge of Angolinians closed with a million demon like yell , and the left and right of the Glandelinian wave gave way in confusion, but the center strove furiously with desperation to maintain their lines, but several divisions of the center under general Schloeder Schedule, received a heavy infilade from the hard pressing Abyssinkilians under Parobar, and crushed to fragments they wavered. On rushed Gerdys Abyssinkilians and Angolinians, though they went down in hundreds of masses as the enemys long line o of machine guns opened upon them. Hansons main columns it could now be ascertained by the Glandelinians from the general fury of this attack was certainly advancing to mean buisness, and it was positive that he was delivering his blow with such a shock that general Evans badly shot up lines could not hold, especially when completely leaderless.

The formation of the battle line was broadening to the shape of an immense fan. Fritzpatricks main front line had disappeared completely into a long horrible windrow of dead and dying for the distance of three miles, and the scene of firing was so dreadful that it looked as if a forest fire was on instead of a battle. It indeed was turning out to ve again one of the bloodiest battles of the war.

Outside of what V they had done or gone through at the early stages of the wildly raging battle Violet and her sisters had retained their promise to Penrod and didn,t go near the battle lines at all.but it seems nevertheless they were not safe anywhere. They went at the advice of Emperor Vivian himself himself to their own headquarters and Heaven only nows that they had a narrow escape from destruction right there, and little Jannie too with them. They had no sooner settled in their own room, when their head headquarters beautiful as it was , a was no more. and with them in it. Thirty three officers mostly colonels and captians, and a hundred men and thirty four child scouts within the building were crused to death and fourty three others others were instantly killed, when a ten thousand pound high explosive shell hit the building apparently from the Glandelinian positions and tore away a great section of the building, causing the powerful roof to be to rn torn from its supports and go crashing down through the three flors floors of the four story structure. Sixty other persons were injured in the limi plummet like Ol_pluge l plunge of the broken roof, the explosion of the shell tearing a hole through the building just inside the Company Street Wall .The crash also Imperialed the lives of other christian soldiers in the various rooms of the military telegraphic offices of thev the structure.Three christian generals were said to have been in the building and these too were among the missing, and all the Home guards of the army and fire officials and military police considered it possible that their bodies were in the wreckage. The crowds believed they had glimpsed two bodies amid the debris on the floor of the third story, where the explosion actually occured.They were unable to reach these victims however because of the dha y conditions of the floors and the walls.what caused the great est fear of all was that it was proved that Violet and her sisters with others were in the building at the time of the crash, and that no nowhere could they be found and it was believed too they were in the debris and probably dead.

Some bodies of the dead were removed from the lower ruins, but as fire added to the horror the others evidently could not be recovered.There was desperate attempts made to reach the bodies of violet and her sisters, but so rapid was the progress of the flames that it was evident that they couldnot be reached.

Only three of the dead were identified.They were Captian Henneth Johns of Company L, who had been on the second floor operating a telegraph with the purpose to get into connection with a signal station.George Healy also a Captian who was there as a body guard for violet,and her sisters.The other was George Cohenia a colonel, who also was a telegrapher.Their bodies were removed from the debris of the first floor soon after the crash, which occured in the morning. Many others were reported missing,and though for three hours desperate attempts were made to find the Vivian Girls their "bodies could not be found.

Scenes of terror and confusion and horror filled the building when the crash occured and afterwards.The shell exploded with a clap of thunder heard ten miles. Soldiers and child scouts within the building fled screaming to the stairwayd and down corridors to fire escapes and so forth as the plunging mass of steel smashed girders beams and ceilings as though they were matchwood and the remainder of the building was filled thick with powder smoke and flying splinters. Broken big water pipes and mains in the building poured out so much water that it ran through the building as a flood and added to the terror and panic. The lives of the remainder however were saved, when the explosion was heard and shook the building, and when the first rumbling and snapping of the main roof supports before they gave way allowed most of those within the building a few seconds to get clear.Then following the explosion came a deafening series of roars as the heavy caving roof smashed down floor after floor, shattering the main supports of the building, and shaking it like an earthquake. Hardly had the reverbrations of the dreadful crash of explosion and ruin died away, when the survivors and witnesses turned in alarms, and in a few minutes military police squads, some twenty pieces of army Fire apparatus, and ten ambluances were on the scene.The streets around the ruined building swarmed with frantic tear eyed child scouts frenzied at the belief that Violet and her sisers were no more.Police lines were formed to keep back the others out of the danger zone, as firemen made their way into the burning debris to put the fire out.Inside the building the military firemen admit the roar of distant battle under Chief John Scanley of the Xecon Second battalion ignored danger as they climbed over the tons of debris searching for the probable remains of the beautiful Vivian Girl Princesses first and knowing that at any moment a shifting of the mass might also sent them plunging down to their own deaths.They continued searching for violet and her sisters untill orders were issued by general Turner and Fire Commissioner Handon both of whom appeared at the scene to continue on untill the walls could be shored up to permit work in safty.

Meanwhile tales of heroism shown by some survivors of the terrific crash were being told.Three girlscouts privates who were on the second floor owed their lives in the quick thinking of Timothy Groveton. When the first warning came he yelled at everybody to escape and then turned to the telegraph office.One of the girlscouts was hysterical with fright not knowing which way to run. Timothy seized her and

dragged her to the fireescape. At the same time he stopped the effot efforts of five girlscouts to rush out into the caving hall. had they done this they would have been directly under the path of the crashing tons of debris. George Zimmermon was another of the b y boyscout heroes, for despite the danger of falling walls, he brought out to safty many children scout.

"When I heard the crash, while on the first floor I saw the panic stricken child scouts and led them safty through the open door "

Stories afterwards of the terror and confusion that spread through the headquarters of the Vivian Girls, when a good portion of the building caved in before the force of the explosion causing such a dreadful death list were related sometime after by the survivors of the disaster. One of the soldiers who was inu n injured told a vivid story.

"There were about twenty soldiers with me in the room where I was busy" He said. "After the first crash came we all heard a funny rumbling noise that got louder. Also water poured down upon us in a heavy shower and then the ceiling started to bulge with the weight of the water. Many of the child scouts screamed. Every one stampeded to the exits pushing and shouting, while glass was spilling in a steady stream past the windows. Then our windows went with a crash, as everything began to cave in. but we all got out of that section of the building, although some of the girlscouts fell down and were hurt."

A boyscout by the name of Henry Richardson, his brother George, and his sister Jane had a narrow escape when the roof and its accompanying mass of debris plowed down only a few feet from where they were standing.

"First we felt a very slight vibration" he said "and then such a crash, that my sister brother and I thought there was a convulsion of the earth. We didn't have time to do anything to save ourselves. The wind from the debris as it hurled down threw us all against the wall but nevertheless we were not injured, and we got out by the fireescape."

It was indeed a very unusal case of how Violet and her sisters with Jannie escaped not only death, but even injury in the crash. They were literally carried down with the falling mass of wreckage, but through some freak fear of the movement of the debris they were, the sight of them thrown off clear of the whole mass before they were buried under it. They were thrown so violently however that for a few minutes they were so dazed that they didn't understand what had happened, and when they were finally found safe and sound, what a rejoicing went up. Of course they were horrified at the death rate caused by the disaster, and yet neither they nor no one could tell where the shell really came from, and if it came from the enemy how could it come from such a distance. It was true however that the enemy has long range cannons, but nevertheless it was hard to tell if one of them did it or not. But this gave evidence to the Vivian Girls that they surely were not safe even within the very christian lines, and therefore were more fearsome than ever, and wished that under no conditions had they let Fenrod go. They however seen to it that the injured were removed from the wreckage and directed the work themselves now, and then decided to leave the horrid scene especially when the rescuers begged them to for their own sakes. but now they had no headquarters, and neither did their father. and such a magnificent structure destroyed. There was suspicions however also that there was a probability of the house having been bombed by some Glandelinian Radicals with the purpose of deer destroying the Vivian Girl Princesses so as to satisfy Manley for surely no long range gun could have hit so far. but nevertheless the explosion occured on the top of the building and if a bomb had been placed how could the rascals get up there to place it without being seen. However some witnesses who claimed to have seen the explosion were questioned, and one of them said, that before the blast occured, they had heard a sort of distant "Boom" as if it was far away, and then about ten seconds later came the explosion. The other witnesses told the same story, and therefore it was evident a Glandelinian artillery man had shot off the gun which had done this damage. Evidently Evidently it was a long range gun and planted immediately in the proper place with the evident purpose to destroy the building and caused cause the destruction of violet and her sisters and eve y every one in the building. Emperor Vivian was away at some part of the fighting line and did not yet hear of the disaster. There was no chances of him being able to hear of it either for he was too bust bust with the efforts of pushing the assault against the enemy as hard as possible. possible for by the sound at this time the battle was very violent. Because of the awful scare they had recieved and of the disaster to their headquarters violet and her sisters decided to do something to the enemy and show him where to get off at. They of course did not intend to go near the battle but if they could find some means to spy and discover what the enemy meant to do to stty and stop Jhansons assault upon the Glandelinian general Fitz Fritzepatrick.

After the excitement had died out(pout) and violet and her sisters had recovered from their scare and depression and sadness over the loss of their fine headquarters, some one rode up to violet who was nursing a skinned knee and said;

"Jack Saunders is a little late this morning isn't he violet.?"

"Yes dear Angeline turns he should have been here more than half an hour ago, and he would too if he had ridden his own horse instead of another. I hope he didn't go too

near that awful battle down there. It sounds terrible now and I'm a little afraid."

"You sure think a lot of your boy and girlscouts, don't you dear Princess, and your dear sisters." and a good looking boyscout came to the doorway of a small tent, and peered up the broad Company Street which ran in front of the tent(providing it had feet to run with) violet and her sisters stood by the side of the road looking none the worse for their experience in the smashed up headquarters building, and yet too despite it their uniform clothing was no in not in the least torn nor even dirty. Jennie stood in front of them, and her small robust frame and childish athletic built made her appear stronger than any boy her size, or probably equally as strong as a grown man.

"Yes Francis Pickford" Jennie herself answered with a half sad smile "I do think a lot of every one of them and so does my sisters, and you are all worth it too. What is it you and all your followers and others didn't do for us."

"Yes I guess we all are if we have to admit it but sometimes you have done a lot more for us. but my goodness you and your sisters despite your sizes sure can ride horses and big ones too as if you were Cowboys. The way you and your sisters sometimes clatter past my house causes me to fear you'll sure have an accident. Sometimes I im so nervous I can't look at you and your sisters as you pass."

"Our horses are pretty sure footed, even in the worst mountain trains of our war torn country." answered Joice with a laugh, that showed her white even teeth which showed that she sure keep them in good condition. But I and my sisters are worried at the battle raging near Big Girlknool. I hope it don't get dangerous here for us."

"Big Girlknool" repeated the boy scout mis musingly. "What an odd name to the town. I often wonder how your people came to call it that."

"I cannot tell that" explained Hettie, as she gave another glance upo up the Company Street over which the rays of the rising sun were shining, and then leading the way strode up to the pr porch where she and her sisters sat down... watching the men at the continued rescued work amidst the distant ruin of their headquarters.

"The city they say was started first by a lot of people and that at first the population had no children, but grown upsand most women. Therefore I believed that is why the city recieved its name."

Francis however since they had come up close to him was somewhat abashed and overawed, and embrassed for he couldn't hardly stand their beauty when he was not accustomed to it, and something in their manners too made him feel as if celestial beings were there, and yet nevertheless he was loathe to leave.

"I don't understand why Jack is so late" said Daisy. "but if you are very busy Francis dear" she added "you don't need to wait for us. I now you usually cook for us but we are used to getting our own meals so you needn't worry since our home has been demolished. We'll get along all right. We don't feel as if we care to eat this early, and also we're scared about that awful battle. but we'll get along alright."

"Oh I know you little Princesses will. For seven little celestial children and who are angel possessed you ought to be able to but I hate to leave here since you're around" and they smiled at him as he said this, and he sure blushed. "but he finished with" ut for seven brave little girls you really get along very well indeed. but you should eat something. It'll brace you up. You sure even don't seem half as excited or as scared as I thought you would be since the crash."

"We're used to such disasters" admitted Catherine. "sometimes we were even trapped in burning houses and yet we were saved. You are a good cook though if we say so and therefore if you desire to go ahead. We'll eat. but I wish Jac would come."

"Yes I believe I am something of a cook myself" admitted the lad. "But I can't name any boyscout or even cook who can quite equal your own cooking yet, and there is no saying that I even can. However you and your sisters baked a very good batch of buscuits yesterday afternoon for all of us, and everybody was pleased when they recieved them."

"I had lots of them left over but they're in the ruins now" said Daisy. "I wish Jack would come though. He seems unusually late and he never was late before. We sent for him and yet he doesn't come." and once more violet and her sisters arose and went out to peer up the Company Street in the direction of the roaring battle. They listened intently but their sharp senses caught no sound of clattering hoofs, nor sight of any boy coming down the road on a ho horse a good view of which could be had in front of the army house that stood on a bend in the road. All the sound that could be heard was the battle.

"Well I guess I'll be getting the breafast started for you little celestialsn celestial children and your friend Jenn Jannie" the boy resumed, and as he went inside violet threw her poncho over her shoulders, for it seemed as if rain or some bad weather was threatening. "I'll soon have everything all dished up" the good boyscout went on. "I'll get the pancakes ready too for I now you love them more than anything for breafast."

"Oh we'll get along with anything to make thank you very much, Violet called after him as he went inside. Francis's tent however was a quarter of a mile away

and

His sister was a girlscout belonging to the girlscout signal corps, and he had a smaller sister, so it was quite convienent for this boyscout chef to come over to Violet and her sisters twice a week or so or oftener on occassions, and make some fancy good healthy meals for the Princesses, and have his girlscouts do some of the housework in their headquarters. Francis would do the the mopping and dw sweeping while the girls would make the beds, and do the dusting, and he would do as muchcooking as he had time for, and then go back to his own tent.

Jack Saunders mother of course was dead, and his and his little girl companion and a loving one at that, Jean Saunders had managed to do meny things for violet, and her sisters also,.. Jack had become a good messenger for violet and her sisters carrying messages between different sections of the camps. On this occassion they had intended to send him on a message to their father telling him their head quarters had been demolished by a mysterious explosion but that they themselves and Jannie and others though in the building tat the time were safe. The battle was reging in the high hilly region of one of the Middle Western Sections of Calverinia and the trails were so wide and running or winding, and for that matter because of enemy patrol scouts and the battle itself so unsafe that it was out of the question just now to use a messen messenger between Little and Big Gird Knoll just now. From paintow stream however there was a long broad road going east where any body c anybody could hope to take any message he was supposed to either deliver as it was brought in by Jack. And from golden Crossing going tward he battle lines he the same arrangement was made. Golden Crossing was a crossroad on the shores of the Angelinia Stream a small enough stream in ordinary times but which was wild on and dangerous during heavy rains or freshets. So during the battle the pony express as the message line was called was the only regular means of communication between Golden Crossing and the enbattled christian lines. It was now of great importance too for often valuable messages went back and forth the route being short er and quicker than by a roundabout line... When Francis was inside preparing h the morning meal, violet and her sisters went into another portion of the cottage as this was the place they choosed for their headquarters. They told Jannie to remain outside and a watch if Jack should come. The building really was cottage though who formerly owned it no one could tell

Jack saunders had this early day been unusally interested in the battle, but he had found some of the flag waving wor too dangerous for his following during the battle and had withdrawn them to a safer place.

"It certainly is a shame to have this fine breakfast be eaten only by us and Jack not here."said Hettie as she lifted the cover from a pot full of hot pancakes and glanced at the pile of beautiful brown buscuits in the warming oven." And this fine Maple Syrup."

"I can't understand what causes him to be so late"declared Catherine. "Of course the message from the christian generals he may be doing duty for might not have e g been ready for him to bring and deliver. Messages have been pretty heavy of late since this danger threatened and is almost more than any one can handle, though U I suppose Jane Melfort gives him a hand now and then"and as she said this she glanced at the photograph on the mantle of an attractive little girlscout officer, who seemed to smile at her, and her sisters. Catherine glanced cautiously around the room and than raised a hand to her lips and threw a kiss from the tips of her fingers at the picture. Jane Melfort was an instruction officer of the girlscouts and she and the Vivian Girl Princesses; were the best of friends also.

"Well if Jack doesn't come pretty soon, and my sisters are going to eat"Decided Jennie. "He won't mind I'm sure. but I would love to find out what is detaining him. I hope he hasn't had any accident or got wounded or something. His pony is sure footed I know, but I'd feel better if he had ridden one of mine or my sisters horses."

Violet, and her sisters w were plainly nervous--that is as nervous as any healthy little girl could be. They all went outside again, and walked a little way back down the Company Street over which Jack would come. But the roadway though not deser ted showed no sign of his coming. This section of the encampments though devoi of devoid of soldiers now was in a rather lonely location, there being no town or other habitation in sight...2.2.2. There were other scattered houses not far away within the encampment, and a number outside of the encampment, but because of the winding nature of the Company Street, and the ruggedness of the enbattled hills, they could not be seen from where violet and her sisters stood with jannie. As violet and her sisters were about to turn back again and again enter the cottage with the determination to eat their su Breakfast, they heard something which caused them to start.

"Here he comes at last"Jannie herself exclaimed.

"But it's strange for he's sealing his horse so slowly."declared violet.

"That's queer"said Jennie. "Something must have happened."

Speed was one of the 1rm prime requisites of the christian boy and girlscout ex press military messengers. The boy and girlscouts who carrying messages during battles and who rode the route even under fire over plains and hill roads used the most fastest horses or ponies possible. Their life when in the con rush during a battle was a continual rush for the pessages must go through all p obstacles as

the messages must reach the general it is to be delivered to as swiftly an possible possible and on the fastest horses. And also knowing the value of speed, violet and her sisters wondered when they heard the approach of a horse at a slow walking pace. And Jack too was supposed to arive at this section of the christian camp in time to see them and deliver a message to Emperor Vivian with the purpose to inform him of the ruin of his headquarters but to tell him they were safe and not injured, and the hour he had promised to come had passed some time since. Of course however the message had not needed to be an urgent one as it was nothing o of a military matter, but nevertheless this meant a delay and if Emperor Vivian got word of the disaster before they sent him a message he may be so worried about them that he may do things which would cause him to lose the battle.

"Something must have surely happened"said violet to her sisters her face white with fear.

"Let's go and meet him"said Hettie."

They called for their horses which Lucille brought and leaping to the saddle of their fast ponies and patting their animals lovingly on the neck, they set off. The boyscout was quite a way off yet but they understood that their fast horses would shorten the distance rapidly. Though the sound of the approaching footsteps of the horse of the boyscout rider could be plainly heard by violet and her sisters des pite the distant noise of battle so clear and resonant was the mountain air, they realized that the boyscout captian had nearly a mile to travel. They went swiftly, for their own horses were fresh and eager. In a few minutes the brave girls with even little Jannie in the lead turned at a spot where the company street followed a great enlarged section of the encampments, and in front of them almost collasping in the saddle was a boyscout. He seemed to sit on his horse only by a great effort, and on his face was a drawn look of pain...

"Why Jack dear."cried Joice. "What's the matter. Has anything happened? Did the Glandelinians attack you or something. Or did they hold up some of our wagon trains?"

"No the wagon trains are all right, and everything else too in provisions"was the answer, broken by exclamanations of pain. "But I'm all in Princess. I'm afraid I'm going to be quite ill, and so are nearly all the boy and girlscouts too at the same time. It was all I could do to ride the last few miles, but I wouldn't give in.."

"All the boy and girlscouts ill at the same time!"gasped violet. "Why--why---"

"Yes it is true"gasped the boy.

Violet, and her sisters and Jannie had surrounded him at once.

"Get on my horse"Jennie urged. "I'll exchange. He's easier for you to ride. Let me and Jannie help you. What's the trouble that you and all are sick at once. That sounds suspicious. Have you poisoned at breakfast? If so how did it happen?"

"I cannot tell what happened dear Princesses. But surely you don't expect me to exchange horses. I can continue on with you until we get to some place my own headquarters."

"No you're to come to my cabin."said violet.

"Your cabin."said the boy surprised out of his wits. "You mean your glorious headquarters don't you!"

"No "said Hettie. "It was blown up by an bomb or something. Here violet dear you take his rifle and sabre so it won't encumber him. We We'll continue on tward home. Bring it to his own place and come back as soon as you can, and Violet dear, better bring our own family doctor with you"she faltered."

For a moment Violet, and her sisters did not know what to do. They looked at Jacks white face who was evidently quite ill and suffering much pain. The news of The news that nearly all the child scouts too were sitnae strangely ill probably withthe same ailment caused them much fright and worry. Then They glanced at something he had in a bag hanging down a little from the saddle on front of the boyscout..

"Take this bag too, Violet my dear"Jennie exclaimed with an effort as she was terribly distressed over this. "Take it and see where it goes. If its a message see that it reaches its destination. But be careful and don't meet alone with the Glandelinian spies or lone scouts. We're late now ith with what we wished to do, but poor Jack couldn't get here any sooner. Get that message, it is one see, get it through to its destination and then stop and bring a doctor on the return if hel He'll come right away."

"But I hate to leave you dear sisters this way"protested violet. "If something happens to me you'll be ill again."

"You must violet dear. We have to sacrifice for our country."

"But if something happens to me you'll get ill again. You are so sad now you known over us being deserted.."

"That can't be helped. That message must go through on time to reach the general it is for. And I certainly don't want him to miss it. If you don't want to do it I'll go then and you don't want that either. We'll manage to get Jack into our cottage headquarters. Once there we can get him into a chair, and try and give him something that may cause him to feel better. Joice can send some one to investigate why Jack and so many are so suddenly ill."

"What do you believe is the matter!"Jack"Demanded Catherine who appeared to be really scared over his strange illness.

"It seems to be acute indigestion though I don't remember eating anything that didn't agree with me.Every child scout except our higher leaders have it too.but ride on Princesses. And don't worry or cry."

"Violetplease go for our sakes with the message"pleaded Daisy."I feel that your trip will be safe, and nothing will happen to cause us extra worry."Well We"ll pray hard for your safe return.I'll get him to the cottage allright, and be there when you get back."

"All right sisters I'll do it.But I sure do hate to leave you this way when something may happen to you.I'm still afraid since our headquarters was demolished. and , believe it was done on purpose."

"It's better than having the message delayed. Ride on Violet dear please.Explain to Jack Evans if you see him how it is.I believe he's the one who is to take the message. And don't forgot the doctor."

"Yes he does"violet said giving the envelope a glance."I'll tell him and maybe he'll send us help."

Violet suddenly transferred to her own saddle the bag of messages.The bo[illegible] boyscout captian seemed easier now, though there was still that look of pain in or on his face.

"On Mable"called violet to her fast pony."We have got to make quick time."

The intelligent and beautiful brown animal whinnied as if he understood.Then with a fond and anxious look at her sisters and Jannie, violet wheeled about and about ondset off down the Company Street at a swift gallop,Her sisters going on more slowly with Jack, for every motion of his horse gave him pain. violet was soon out of sight around a bend of the Company Street. She flashed past her own headquarters, and thought with satisfaction that there was hot coffee on the range or hot milk which ever he would choose, so that her sisters could make him a hot drink. violet paused long a enough at Mary glorinia's tent to tell h r what was the matter for she had not gone down to the battle line, and to inform her she was taking the message to general Evans near the firing line.

"The poor boy and so many others ill. "exclaimed Mary appearing much frightened.

"They must have been poisoned.I'll go right over there Princess, and look after him.Get a doctor as soon as you can.."

"I wish you would Mary dear.It would be awfully good of you."

"Of course I'll go.My aidedecamp can watch things here"and she hurried into her tent to get ready for her short trip to the headquarters of violet,and her sisters. violet galloped on trusting to the sure footness of her swift pony to avoi avoid the dangers of the rough mountain trail. And too she had to be careful as she understood by the sound of so many cannons now thundering that there would soon be a vibration of the ground and that would make it more dan dangerous. And Mable justified the confidence reposed in her.

"Hello Jack dear, when we have been wondering what detained you---why goodness me it's violet"exclaimed general Evans the grizze grizzled christian general as the little Princess galloped up to the safest approach toward the battle line.

"Sorry to be late Evans dear, but Jack who supposed to deliver the message has taken sick."Cried violet, as she flung the bag to Evans."Every child scout almost are ill too."

"Everybody ill eh."said Evans turning white and appearing to have a suspicious look in his face.Well I guess I'll be able to cover up the lost time.Our side is advancing everywhere all along the line successfully so far and we need not worry.Have have not much danger signs as yet.Better hurry home though little Princess before Glandelinian snipers see you.There's been a lot of sniping here since the battle started."

Evans then shouted to his men who were waiting;

"Forward to the front.Double time.Good bye Princess.Hope to see you again for I believe I,ll come through."

After saluting violet did not linger, but wheeling her horse and muttering a prayer for the generals safty, set off for the military doctors camp office hoping she would find the physicial physician in. She was fortunate in this respect, and Doctor Henry prepared to come at once. violet had no time to wait for him however but hastened back to the cottage headquarters without metting any unusual adventure so far, though almost overhead a big shell burst with an awful crash. But she was used to such dangers of shell fire and as long as they didn't explode explode too close she did not pay any attention.

"The doctor will be here right away vioViolet reported."Now tell ,e and my sisters sisters how it all happened Jack dear.We all were quit cworried worried about you."

"Indeed we were when you didn't come to us on time as you always do."said joice sadly.

"I can't tell just how it reallly did happen."said the boy"but after I ate my morning meal with all the rest I was suddenly seized with a sharp pain especially soon after leaving to come in answer to your call.I'd have turned back then sending sending you a message telling you I and thousands of others were becoming ill all at once, and having some one else to come to you in my place, but I understood I

had important news messages with me, and it had to come through if I died for it.So I continued on hoping it was only a little Stomach trouble and that I would get better.but I grew worse, and I had to slow up.I thought I'd never get here. ut But I did.but everybody seems to have the same trouble."And he shut his lips grimly.

Christian boy and girlscouts have to be made of stern stuff and when a battle is ranging and they carry messages to and fro they have to retain their mata routes in rain or shine, danger or not, calm or storm, and in bad weather of all sorts and often when it rains torrents, and often too when its torture to sit toolong on a fast galloping horse.

"You had better get your crew fast Princesses."Advised Francis Pickfordsoberly.

"I don't feel like eating now."Jennie objected.

"I feel the same"said joice.

Her remaining sisters said the same.

"Yes you had better"said Jannie herself."If the battle dear[illegible] ring sees gets worse t r there is no telling what you may have to do during the rest of the day, and it is possible that any one of us may have to ride to bring messages to and fro, though I hope I,ll be able.The battle is growing terrible as I can tell by the noise . But let us eat and retain our strength."

This indeed was good advice from the little girlscout, and Jennie and her sisters and violet too realised it.So they sat down to the meal which Francis had pre pared.They had scarcely finished when Doctor Henry came in and spent some time min istering to Jack. The boyscout captian felt much relieved after he had been given some quieting medicine, and as Doctor Henry was about to leave the boyscout asked;

"Shall I be able to carry messages to morrow if the battle continues?"

The physician sadly shook his head.

"No indeed"he exclaimed soberly."I'm sorry to have to tell you that you have been mysteriously posioned and are seriously ill from the effects, and youlle lucky if you even live. If you do even then I'm afraid you're going to be laid up for four or five weeks if not longer .Also my dear boy you have gone through too much hardships and perils for[illegible] at your age, and have been neglecting your self too long, and also you have been worrying badly haven't you?"

"Well yes, I have indeed."admitted the boyscout captian sobetly.

"Oh Jack dear.Worrying?Cried Violet."Is it about that old battle that is raging to day.?"

"Not exactly.It's about you and your sisters.you are always in danger. nd that ex plosion that demolished your headquarters.I can't get that off my mind."

"Why every one knows that we always come out unscathed."Exclaimed joice."Why it seems ---that---everyone is worrying about us. But Jack dear are we so important to you.."?

"You sure are.Everybody worries about you."

"Why Jack dear, hat that wouldn't be your fault if anything happened to one of us "said Jennie moved deeply in spite of herself.

"Of course not."chimed in Hettie.

"Well I can't help thinking that something might happen to you some day that would be just terrible."Went on the boyscout captian.I g can't get that fearful thought away from me, and therefore I can't help worrying about the dangers you and your sisters always face."

"Well we are not in any danger now, and surely you need not let a thing like that annoy you surely"said Angeline Vivian bending over him with her sweetest smile, though there was tears in her eyes."That's what has helped the posion to make you more ill than you would have been otherwise. You Jack dear stop worrying, we won't do anything rash or foolish, we're not even going near the battle field, we don't even want to see it,.You must take a good rest.The doctor will be in to see you again this afternoon."

"But what about the message carrying, Doctor, some one will have to carry the messages to the generals and I am the only one who could have done it.Thousands of others are also greviously ill all of a sudden and there's no one to take my place."

"You can't thats plain"exclaimed the Physician with decision."That's certain."

"I will take his place, and my sisters can take turns"Cried Jennie."I'm a Princess and so are my sisters, so who has a better right than we."

"Well I'd like to see you do it Princesses dear for I'd be sure the messages would be safe with you and the speedy horses you ride."said The doctor himself."But I don't now whether your dear father the Emperor will consent.It is too dangerous a thing to do and Glandelinian spies and scouts and patrols may interfere with you."

"I or my sisters couldn't ride any better than if we were twenty one than we can now."Interrupted Angeline hotly."And believe me we'll do it and nobody can gainsay us when we decided upon a thing and Father would approve it.We have our dignity and when it comes to the proper time we'll use it.Jennie and we,ll go forth as in Jack's place and nobody is to tell us not to.What generals need the messages?" she added turning to Jack.

"none of em yet"said the boy."But you'll have to watch every movement of the enemy if you're going to carry messages and surely that will be dangerous."

"Is the christian battle line all right over there?"Joice demanded as she pointed, and tried to make her voice sound indifferent."

"The battle is pretty shocking over there but we're advancing" answered the boyscout captian."General Matildia's christian line is shagging a little, but Jenerva's line is holding in its advance and is a big help but the battle is simply frightful. and I would advise you and your sisters for God's sake please keep away. General Hansonia Hansonia is in command in this sector and he is handling all the divisions alone now as so many officers have fallen.Well Princess Princesses it is the only thing to do.you see general plain Night Linger, and explain things.The only thing I am afraid of is that he may take the dangerous situation as an excuse to not wish to have you do it..There are several soldiers who could ride with messages in my place.but if you wish to do itwhy do the best you can but see that you are heavily armed and carry your sabres and lances with you.Penrod has learned you a lot and therefore therefore you may be able to take care of yourselves."

General plain nightlinger was the presiding general along this portion of the fiercest battlefield ever seen, as well as general manager general of several christian batteries, and general cavarly divisions.He controlled the position between golden Crossing, and Rainbow ill where the enemy was resisting most obstinately, and it was he who had taken the"place of general Bailey who was critically wounded.

The ma battle was a dreadful matter along this section, and some activity had commenced some time before with the mortally wounding of general Tyler Harrington of the ninth concentinian Corps.general Tyler had been an influential christian general , and also during the fiercest of the fray an important letter had been sent to him by one of the signal station agents. This letter was carried by Colonel Childie and in some way the contents of it became acquainted to interests opposed to the christian line attacking so desperately in this section, and therefore though it was delivered, the enemy generals seemed to understand what was in that note, and therefore put up such a hot and tenacious resistance, that in this way a portion of the main christian line was badly shattered, and the general fell mortally wounded.

While there were at this time no open counter assaults from the Glandelinians, there had been hints recieved from some of the christian generals, that some ruse might be accomplushed as to open up by artillery fire a portion of the christian line, and be enabled to mae make a charge that would destroy the christian attack..Of course general Baily had scented something of this sort to o happen, yet he had no idea how the concontents of the letter had become known, and therefore fearing a disaster send his own troops forward and prevented the quadrupled horror just in time but just as he was driving his troops to a "home Run" success he was hit in the leg by a shell fragment and probably will lose that leg.so wild and bloody was the savage conflict that Jack Saunders had been worrying more than usual about the safty of violet,and her sisters, and this with a general run down condition and then with 10,000 other child scouts being mysteriously posioned, and the hardships of his calling had made him seriously ill...

Mary glorinia offered to stay all night and help watch over the boyscout captian and had sent for his special friend Jean Saunders but the news was brought that she was more seriously ill than he was.The boyscout was a little better now but far from being able to i ride any horse. It was feared by Violet and her sisters that some secret agents of the enemy had been in the mess Halls and had disabled the child scouts with the purpose to prevent them from doing any signal duties during the battle, and this if it was to be true and was done by the enemy made them feel very bitter and defiant indeed.so as she planned Jennie saddled her own horse, and went into the near battle section to meet any turn of events that might occure and see if she couldn couldn't discover something and sent a message of warning to any general that could be reach by it.There was now a military pony message express line connecting between general Blain Nightlinger and Hansonia. Hanson vivians battle line was further off but she sure could hear the noise badly and was worried herself.Yet to her relief when she rode up to general plain nightlinger though then dangerously close to the battle, to her relief he made no objection to the Princess taking Jacks place though he was surprised that she didn't hire soldiers to do it.

"I can't oppose you if I wished to because you'll do it anyway, and I can't say just how long our success will last."went onthe general as he sized up the situation through his field glasses"but for your safty we,ll see to it being a temporary arrangement arrangement on anyhow.but when the danger becomes too great for Heavens sake then stop and save yourself.you have always done this sort of wor before and got hurt you know. you Princess Jennie are hated by the enemy more than any one and have to be be careful.you have ridden this route before, you say."

"Yes twice, when Father himself at the battle of Rundull was laid up with slight injuries."

"Well do the best you can.I see you are armed as a brigand and carry your handy weapons the sabre and the lance which no glandelinian can outdoe you with. and another matter.I have a valuable message--but never mind the trip you would have to

accomplish to take it would be through the battle zone and that is extremely dangerous and whether you are a Princess or a lower person I wouldn't let you go no matter what you would do to me.you're safey depends on the safty of our nation.but never mind I'll converse about those letters later.I,ll have to move my troops forward now to support the other assaulting lines.But for Heavens sake whatever you do be careful.There's go's a terrible roar of cannon over yonder.I'll have to advance.Good by and be careful." and he turned away and rode off to order his divisions to advance. Jennie wondered what he had been about to say, but as shells burst close to where she was she rode away to be out of range.

"If there are any valuable letters to be carried"mused the Vivian Girl heroine, "I hope none of them get lost or that the contents be known.good gosh there's goes a high explosive shell about a hundi hundred feet from me." The convussion threw her from her horse, and only a ledge of stones protected her and her horse from being hit by the flying fragments, while soldiers the same distance away as she had been were mowed down by the shell fragments like grass. After the confusion was over she was given some letters by a general, and then told wewhere to go with it she set off down a wooded road tward Golden Crossing.The trip would cost her about five minutes, and if other messages were ready she would return for it and would be able to make many trips in about eight or nine hours. Of course she realized that there was grave danger attending messenger and so forth and during such battles as these great cannon broadsides or explosions though distant caused bad concussions and accidents happened therefore. There had been captures and holdups too by Glandelinian scoul patrols but not since Jack had done any message carrying. And if too the messenger was not on time, the messn messenger was held responsible for the results.On her way past the cottage headquarters, Jennie stopped to see how the boyscout captian was, and also to report that she was going on a message hoi journey for general Blain Night Linger at least temporarily.Jennie from the boy better.Mary Glorinia said she thought it would be best if he could be moved to her own tent and violet and her sisers and even Jack himself agreed to this and Mary said;

"I can watch over him better then, and my assistants can help me. and And then then too Jennie and your dear sisters, if you're delayd by anything unusual in the duty as courier and have to be away long you,ll feel easier by sensing that he is being well cared for."

"Yes it will be best"Jennie agreed." and so as she rode swiftly off preparations were made to transfer transfer the boyscout to the other place.

"nowJane we,ll show them what we can do when we carry the messages."exclaimed exclaimed Jennie as her faithful pony started off along the mountain trail tward her destination. Nothing of of moment occured on that ride.Jennie felt so brave at this moment that she might be called upon to defend the message from Glandelinian soldiers chasing her. he was armed as if she had turned brigand, for she had four pistols a double cartridge belt, a long powerful lance, and a long reliable sabre, beside her dangerous carbine, and she dwelt on the thought too of what a heroine again she might prove herself to be.for a time too while riding, that strange happiness she usually feels coming on which comes upon children Angel possessed bec began to come upon her and that also made her have a feeling added that convinced her she could have fought like an angel if she had been assaulted. some glandelinian spies or a agents seen her pass and understood who she was but there were only three of them, and though they had followed at some distance they were deathly scared to try and capture her for they knew three of them would have no show little girl though she was. Therefore evetything was very prosiac and she even began to feel the strange happiness coming stronger. and her pony did not even slip or fall but came through on schedule time or rather a little ahead of it., for Jennie felt more confident and enthusiastic and urged her horse on. she had ridden up to general Schloeder and delivered the message, and was waiting for his answer, having dismounted and stood behind a tree to avoid shots if any came when a boyscout suddenly rode up to where she was standing and lightly touched her on the shoulder.

"Oh it's you timothy Groveton dear"Exclaimed Jennie in sudden surprise."why is this."hat are you doing down here.where's Angelinia Aronburg?"

"She's busy in general Hanson Vivians army.But are you not glad to see me Jennie dear."!

"Oh yes of course but not in such a dangerous locafion"she answered.

"I don't care to see you in such a dangerous location either"he said as she seemed obliged to glance down very closely at some military message envelopes she was sorting which she had prepared herself for some destination.

"General Hansonias left grand division will be an hour late in advancing"she said."A messenger rode in to me to say that one of the divisions was badly cut up in a charge and they had to recover another from a bad piece of ground where it was being torn up by shell fire.so you'll have to go back to a safer spot. Timothy dear."

"That's good if you will."he exclaimed.

"What !Good that two christian divisions have been cut up by the enemy!"

"No,no.I don't mean that.I mean it's good for us both to get out of here.but er- say--what's that big official looking envelope addressed to you from Angelinia Agathia too, and without a stamp either."And Timothy placing his loving arm around her her looked over the little girls shoulder..

"Oh they're military official letters and when they're delivered to a general they don't requite stamps."

"What in the world are you delivering messages to and fro in such a dangerous location?"Timothy demanded looking scared. for her safty.

"Why didn't I tell you?"Jennie asked with a happy teasing laugh. "I'm going to be courier from now u on and so are my sisters.We're to be on turns.That is my official appointment taken upon ourselves by ourselves.Are you not going to congrat ulate me ,imothy dear?"and she looked q archly at the boyscout and smiled.

"Say Jennie dear what in the world is this, a joke or something?"as ed Jack as he leaned up against the tree.

"A joke! The idea.How dare you?"and the Princess appeared to be very indignant indeed."A joke..I guess not.I have no time for such nonsense.Look at that Timothy Groveton, "and she flourished in front of him an important looking document whereon her sisters name ,violetcould be discerned in very large and well neatly written letters. "Hum.o you really are going as courier when you could have many men do it for you." remarked Groveton."Is Jack Saunders------"

"Oh I don't believe it is anything serious."was the sudden answer."But they say nearly all the other child scouts have the same illness too.But I and my sisters are going to take turns at this courier work and---"

"Taking turns."cried Timothy Groveton in surprise and alarm."I hope you and your sisters are not thining thinling of going on too dangerous message carrying . I don't like the look of this battle here."

"Oh no indeed, We're not tired of living yet."Jennie answered."We li e to serve our country and show the enemy they can't prevent us even by each either.If we do need to die we,ll do it in Our Blessed Lords own time though they say angel possess ed children don't die, and I believe it too.but some of us must do what poor Jackcan t do, and that gives us a chance to do something, at which we can finally ma e the enemy more scared of us than they are now, and violet realized too that Angelinia Angelinia Aronburg is too busy and too far away from us now because of the battle to look after such courier wor properly.so as Jack is wounded or ill I determined to act as courier and my sisters will do so at times to relieve me or each other. And surely we need not fear as we are well acquainted with the duty."Jennie went on looking her sweetest at him"for often when a general was in trouble and need a courier I and my sisters often did it for them.Tim pooney does the heavy duty of course.so its So with others to help us I felt that I and my sisters might just as well during this battle be the full fledged courier"The little girl went on. "As soon as Violet had arranged with her sisters to care for the boyscout captian who is ill I and my sisters decided to apply for this duty of General Wienstien or Blain Nightlinger."

"Apply for the job from the generals?" cried Timothy Timothy Groveton."I thought you had aurthority to;"

"Well I or my sisters have, they are under me in commission it is true, and I or my sisters have our say equal to our Father, but we don't do anything against the advice of the generals.They know the dangers more than we do..Well I applied to general Blain Night Linger.He said it was all right to do anything as long as I followed my brothers good advice and stayed away from the battle zone. and that is what I8m intending to do, not even to get near enough to see it. so I received the appointment."she laughed in conclusion."So after This dear Timothy Groveton of the courier line also you'll also get courier messages from me too and deliver it to me, and I don't believe you would care to refuse that either."

"Refuse it. no greater pleasure than to do it I'm sure."timothy Groveton answered with a low bow, and he also laughed."When did all this happen?"he demanded. "This morning when Jack Saunders became ill."

"Is your appointment temporary or for good."?

"I never had any temporary appointment"Jennie said."I do it when IIchoose and I could cancel it if I choose.But I'm going to see it through."It's a shame though so many child scouts became ill on a day when such a battle is reging."

"Maybe they got ill just to get out of the duty"said timothy just for fun not understanding in reality ih inhis heart though why they should be ill.Jennie saw his intention in that however and said"No they did not. If Jack's illsness was the same as all have then they were slightly posilioned."

"Posioned"said timothy frowning and not hardly believing his ears."Posioned.How in the world;o--"

"They must have been because their illsna illness is the same and all happened at the same time.Then the two just now having time found much to converse about on that startling subject. Timothy was heartily sorry and greatly apprehensive to hear of the illness of so many child scouts.timothy Groveton however was one of the highest commissioned of the boyscout a boyscouts, whose father had been slain

at the battle of Cedemine.thatthe he was left alone with his little sister also Jennie by name, a very littl v little girl, who became a girlscout too for so many sympathized with her that they helped and secured for her the place as Standard girl scout of Aronburgs main army. he managed to raise herself up from the success id in the dutues she performed in this way, and from the brave deeds too she as was alable to perform.Jennie vivian herself explained first that her sisters sent investigators to find out how so many of the child scouts had been posioned, and that the courier duties during the battle would take up much of her time and that of her sisters, so she,and her sisters planned to carry messe messages to and fro as long as the battle raged, so that they could act officially as long as Jack and so many child scouts were laid up.."

"Of course my sisters will help me and so will little Jannie timothy."Jennie said"For it isn't easy for us little girls to have to do this duty.It is really dangerous but we are not afraid."

"And I'll help you too."cti Crie Cried timothy Groveton.

"I believed you would, and knew you would timothy dear."Jennie exclaimed clapping her hands."but now we must converse on military business.Let me have your own slips to sign and here is a strange message letter that you had better put in an inside poc et where landelinian patrols won't find it and you can accompany me as if you were my guardian angel."and being so strangely happy now she laughed merrily at her joke...

There was co nsiderable routen duties attattadt attatched to the courier duties and to the various courier routes and dangers too(not a jew) and it was evident timothy andc Jennie were to be busy over tnis.The message carrying was to have its exciting moments yet.

"Will you ride with me to general Hansonia's headquarters or will you wish to go on alone?"asked Jennie.

"I guess to guard you from harm I'll ride with you"Timothy said."We can go as far as Yellow Road.I stopped there on my way here to see how the battle is progressing ,and general Harry Ward said he was going to ride in to Rainbow hill at an early time and try to start a rear guard action against the enemy.I can have him give a message to us if need be saying that the situation here is favorable for any assault he may plan. and he can also tell my sister that I'll go on courier duty for you and whatever of your sisters go s on her turn, and be in early to see g her to morrow morning."

"That would be a good idea"d said Jennie."I guess you would rather ride with me because you has hate to part with me"she said slyly with a sly glance at him."All you boys do.Well I'll try to make you comfortable Timothy but you should not blush that way.I'm only fidding."

"It's your own doing nevertheless"he managed to say."Who wouldn't love to be comapny of you and your sisters.But you can do as you please as far as the regulat ions permit.But I wish Penrod would be here.He's a good protector, and I would not went to see anything happen to you or your sisters while he's away."

The prog ress of the christian divisions in their assaults so far was more su successful than had at first been repo ted, and they went swiftly tward where they might meet with general Hansonia.In such cases when a courier trip had to be accomplished during a batt e it seemed sometimes hazardous, but in fact the Vivian Girls could accompa accomplished it far safer and easier than a man could even though the trails they may have to go over was rather dangerous during a battle, though on occass ions when there were plenty of christian scout patrols and some import ant messages or letters had to be carried from one general to another, Violet and her sisters always made the trips in success.Jennie had never failed in anything of this sort nor did her sisters. sometimes they had gone through some peril however which they had never cared to face again.

"on't you believe on this occassion it will be quite dangerous to try and reach general Hansonia"demanded timothy as he listened in apprehension to the roar of the distant battle.

"If there is any need I'll face any peril if I have to get the message through no matter how scared I might be"she answered, though I would regret facing it just the same..ut " I do not wish to throw my life away carelessly.We won't die being angel possessed, but that ain't no sign we can't be killed. We could be slain easily enough. but I always watch out for myself , and since Penrod taught me and my sisters a thing or two though we can't outdoe him yet, we sure can outdoe any landelinian cavarly man with a lance or sabre.so we're safe on that score."

As he rode along with her Timothy was greatly worried about so many of the child scouts being made ill by posioned morning meals, and hoped that no one would die. As they rode on they came upon some officers who when questioned said that there was no danger for any one even though they were ill and that many of them were getting better.

"But none of them can go on any duty whatever."said the officer."The doctors are investigating the posioned food and say it was poldine."omebody somebody doped the food this morning."

"And I don't intend to l t them."Exclaimed Timothy Groveton."I and the dear Princess here, and her sisters and jannie will do the courier duty for a while."

"That wouldbe a very good id a idea."said The officer."violet,and her sisters will surely do their level best to make you very comfortable Timothy."

"Oh they won't have to try very hard."The boy laugned.Jennie blushed and smiled, and then also looked wise.

"How many of the child scouts are ill"said Timothy.

"About Fifteen thousand eight hundred.They're all seriously but not dangerously ill.The Doctors of the Regiments who examined them com confirmed what thay had at first said--that many of the child scouts including poor Jack too would be ill for a very long time, and when this had been known their chief officers who fortunately and and strangely had escuped because they didn't have time to eat any breakfast had at once made arrangements to have new riders to carry messages between various christian generals and other officers. Angelinia Aronburg though so far distanced agreed too this but most une p unexpectedly some opposition developed among the members of the christian generals.It appeared that one of the generals opposed it because they believed that it was too dangerous, and wanted the signal stations to do the duties.There were several others too who opposed it on the same cause, and there was quite a argument over it.But as Angelinia Aronburg nor Jennie Turner would not cancel anything without the consent of violet and her sisters, and as she had the most highest commision next to them and as Jennie Turner was also able to make the appointment at l ase least for the time being it came to others to perform it. but there was bitter feeling over the situation, and bitter fear and dread and horror on the part of many Christian generals who wanted the job only done by signal men on signal stations for the dutues d uties to be carried on by s child scouts as couriers at such a time was full of unseen and horrible dangers, and there surely was no honor to it ei either.

"you want to watch yourself you and your sisters and timothy too"He went on rather soberly."Watch yourselves for this is a dangerous time to do courier duties for thee for there is no telling what tricks and schemes those Glandelinian scout patrols may be up to."

"Tricks and schemes Colonel!what do you mean!"asked Jennie in wonder.

"Well they may try to do something to interfere with your plans or lay you low from ambush.Or to cause disaster to the christian lines they may do things to try and delay you with the message or even by some scheme have you lose a valuable message or a package or something. They might think or hope if you failed to deliver deliver promptly, you would lose the chance of saving our armies armies, and they would have the chance to see their own armies win the battle. So be careful.Hold on to it for your generals will need the victory if our country is to be saved this time for sure. and this battle is going to cost the christian armies a big pile of men."

"Don't you worry about that old Colonel"exclaimed Jennie."I and my sisters will watch out, and those Glandelinians won't catch me or them napping."

They then left the officers followed by the fond looks of the colonel..

"They are all good soldiers"murmured Timothy Groveton."good soldiers.But they fear we can't take good care of ourselves Jennie dear."

They heard now a new sound of battle but as Timothy Groveton wastold by Jennie that several important movements of the christian army are expected, they decided to ride to general Hansonia with the messages they wished to deliver, even if it was dangerous to go that route.

"There's half if not a whole chance for the Christians to be winning to day"Timothy said"and we understand the trail as if we were gazing at our own names.We can go a good swift ride of it.They first had wished to see the lay of the land and as they went up ona on a slight rise of ground to see if they could view the battle from there saftly there rode up a certain man who though in a purple uniform violet and her sisters for some reason had not liked or trusted very well..

"Going to general Hansonia's!"he inquired causually.

"That's our own affair"said Jennie rather severely."If we do anything you want carried."!

"No"was the surly answer."and if I had I would not trust any little girlscout with it.It's a mans job to ride courrier express at such a time as this, and I'm surprised that they let you have the place."

"I'm Princess Jennie, and I ll ride on any line I please she retorted."and if that's the way you feel about it I wouldn't accept any of your stuff as I don't trust you either"and she was filled with indignation."but I've made good so far and I expect to continue on whether you like or ir not.."

"Huh",Maybe you will, and maybe you won't Princess,"was the snarling retort in answer.

"Halt who are you anyway"said Jennie drawing her pistol and leveling it at him. "Anybody who speaks to me like that for all the good we have done makes himself suspicious and very too.I don't like you and neither do my sisters.Forward March.I'll have you investigated"for she couldn't help being very suspicious when anybody spoke that way to her, for that was more the manner of a Glandelinian.

No Christian soldier of any sort had ever made answers to her that way.

The man was cowed in an instant but he was as agile and as quick as a cat. Before she suspected what he was going to do, he had drawn his sabre, and slashed at the hand holding the pistol, and so fierce was the blow that the pistol went sailing through the air, and before she could draw another he turned his horse, and raced away at breakneck speed down the road and was lost to sight before they could follow. Somehow or other too though it was morning it was quite dark probably caused by the smoke of the far distant forest fires, and therefore they decided to deliver the message before it was too late.Jennie had several important military messages, one of which was securely sealed indicating that it contained valuable information and which had been given to her by the colonel.Timothy went to recover her pistol, and while he was gone, Jennie stowed it away in an inside pocket and pinned it together.Then Timothy came on the return with hr her pistol.They went on, and the first part of the trail leading out from the territory was not especially bad, and they both ambled along it as fast as the horses could go. After two minutes of riding they came upon a rather frail wooden bridge underneath of which was a rushing mountain stream. As both Jennie and Timothy Groveton neared the middle of the bridge, and rode al alongside jennie Jennie felt a board suduenly give way under the pony.Timothy saw it, and in an instant he had ridden ahead of her horse, grabbing it by the reins and clapped his heels to the side of his own and slapped him sharply on the flank.Pulling at the reins he caused Jennie's horse to spring forward, and only just intime, for in another second her horse would have stepped through a hole in the bridge where several boards had fallen off into the stream below. and had the pony fallen poor Jennie would probably have been thrown over the bridge railing into the raging torrent below.

"Whoa.Steady old boy.Easy now"said Timothy as hebrought his and her own horse s to a stop, and then leaped from the saddle, and held the reins lightly to retr restrain Joan.The poor Pony snorted,, whinnied and after prancing about a few moments, stood still and Jennie was helped to dismount.

"That's better now eh Jennie."Commented Timothy.

"What happened ."Demanded Jennie."Did the boards come loose as my horse touched them!"

"I'm going to see."said Timothy."

"There was as Timothy suspected something wrong and as he glanced over the part of the bridge they had traversed he discovered a place where three boards had fallen out.A pretty wide gap was left---a gap wide enough too to have allowed a horse and rider to fall through with disasterous results to animal and rider.

"Welll wonder Jennie dear"went on Timothy his white somewhat white"did we do that ourselves, or did it just happen of itself, or was it done on purpose purpose purpose!"

At that instant there had come to Jennie the colonels warning.

"I'll bet it was done on purpose for something seems to tell me so"said Jennie.

"I feel it was that man I was going o to make a prisoner."

"Well if it is someone trying to frustrate us getting to General Hansonia it's a most mean schene scheme they had played in trying to stop us."mused Timothy aloud."I wouldn't so much as mind for myself, for I escaped the gap for I guess I could have swam out all right.But it's you Jennie who might have been thrown and been so badly banged up that you would never have recovered"and he patted her pony which now had gotten over its fright.

"I'm almost afraid now to proceed."sobbed Jennie.

"I'll ta take the message then and you could ride on home."proposed Timothy.

"You are badly shaken up by this experience."

"No I won't give up now " Jennie said wiping her eyes with a handkerchief. "I never would give up in common danger but if this was done on purpose this was treachery and that's more to be feared. But I'll go on."

"I guess I can get a couple of logs or some big branches in the woods and place them tightly in the holes"said Timothy."Then we can go on, and even warn othere coming to cross the bridge."

Instinctively they both looked to see if the mail and messages were safe.Yes they were on the saddle front.None of them had slipped off of her horse when she had no narrowly escape disaster herself.Then with a sudden motion Jennie's hand went to the breast pocket of her coat, where she had placed the small sealed military package.Her face turned white for to her consternation she felt nothing there at all.

"Whew."whisp whistled Timothy in great sympathy and apprehension."Great Scott Jennie dear,I hope you have not lost that."

"I'm afraid I did"she almost sobbed."Confound this old bridge.I could give it a kick."

It was very possible indeed that she might have easily done so for she remembered pictih pitching forward on her ponys neck as she leaned over to sabe herself 2h when Timothy grasped the reins of her horse.The pin seemed to have slipped open from the force of her movement and the parcel could have easily slipped from her pocket.

In a veritible frenzy of alarm over her Loss Timothy, helped her searched search through her other pockets. believing she might, by some chance have thrust the valuable parcel into one other than the first she had selected as being the most secure. But it was not to be found.

"Just my confounded luck." she sobbed aloud.. "It's lost. This will end Hansonias hope to continue his advance and we'll lose Big Girl Knool to the enemy. I wish I hand that snake that pried those boards loose."

Her steed whinned and Timothy appeared very sobrer, believing perhaps tht that poor Jennie might have been distressed beyond endurance.

"Well it's gone, Timothy ,gone" Jennie said, sadly enough. "And it wasn't my fault either. I couldn't know those plans in the bridge were loose. It's lucky Timothy dear you seen them giving way in time, and not only gave me the alar, but pulled my horse horses forward before his hind feet plunged through or we might be lying somewhere with broken legs if not worse."

"It's too bad" said timothy regretfully and bitterly. "but try begging the help of God and the Angels who possess you. Surely they'll come to your help."

He glanced back to the place where the accident had occured. or nearly occured. He could see a large black spot on the otherwise level floor of the bridge, the boards of which were white from the bleaching of the sun, and the dust of the mountain trail.

"There's where you and your horse nearly went through.", used Timothy. "I believe Jennie dear you're luck has not deserted you."

"Why how do you know" she asked.

"I believe I see on the very edge of the black opening, a small light object. Come Jennie let's see."

"Thank God, and His Blessed Mother if that can be it." She murmured clasping her hands. Cautiously both started toward it, in fear lest the vibrations of their steps jar the sealed package into the stream, for that was the sealed envelope Timothy felt sure. And as the two started forward their horses followed so well were they trained.

"No stay back Hen and Joan" Timothy exclaimed."

The ponies whinning, obeyed. Jennie noticed that one of the small bags was hanging loose, as if about to fall, but she reasoned she could fasten that securely while Timothy learned whether or not the white object was the parcel missing from her pocket. While she toiled at the saddle strap, cautiously he advanced, and there lying on the very verge of the openings made by the missing boards was the parcel which Timothy was sure, contained great information for the general.

"Well isn't this lucky indeed thanks be to god Jennie dear" he cried as he lifted it up, and handed it to her, and she trust it into the bottom of her inside waist pocket and sealed it wibn with a pin."

"It won't get out again I'm be sure of that" she said with a smile. "It is the answer to our prayers Timothy dear. just pure luc too caused by the angels.."

It was the work of only a few minute to drag from the woods close by some big brah branches to fill in the holes left by the three missing boards. Of course the branches did not make the bridge secure, but they could easily be seen, and would warn any chance passerby of the danger. There was a chance that some one might come after the two brave children passed. Timothy Groveton himself tried to ascertain by careful examination how the boards had come to give way under the hoofs of Jennie's steed. But there was no clew that he could discover. Too the bridge was not a carefully made one, and it would have been an easy matter for any one to loosen a couple of the boards that the least motion would send them into the stream below.

"But who would want to do a thing like that even to us." Timothy Reasoned.

"Glandelinians are treacherous enough to do that." said Jennie. "I might have been killed and so would have been my horse. Well alls well that ends well I guess. Now we better be going."

The bridge was as secure as Timothy and Jennie could make it in their haste, and having made sure that nothing was missing from the bag, and fastening them more securely, both mounted their horses again, and set off at a lively pace for a while both were worried lest Jennie's pony might have strained a shoulder or a tendon but her horse appeared to be none the worse for the adventure. They both rode on and covered about half the distance toward Hansonia's army when they heard on the trail ahead of them the sounds of other hoofbeats and countless numbers too. At first they thought it might be the echoe of their own, but a moment of listening told them it was a column of strong cavarly on the road.

"I wonder whether it's our own side or of the enemy" Timothy asked himself.

He and Jennie saw a few minutes later. It was Colonel Jacob Tantrell with a column of Concentinian cavarly.

"Be careful of the bridge" Jennie called as she and Timothy passed the column."

couple of boards gave way with me a while ago."

"Oh---s---they did. boards gave way!" Colonel Tantrell stammered.

"Yes" Timothy himself said. "Jennie nearly had a bad fall. "He said nothing about her dropping the parcel.

"Th I cannot understand that" the colonel said. "The bridge don't appear very strong Princess I'll admit, but it's not so weak that it'll give under your horse.

It can't be possible. This sounds suspicious."

"Somebody ought to fix that bridge." said one of the men.

"some one did" said Timothy.

"Eh, What's that!" demanded the colonel.

"Timothy dear said some one did. He means some one fixed it for me I believe."

"I believe so too" said the Colonel. "Those boards never came loose by themselves."

"We stuc a couple of branches in the holes" said Jennie. Everyone of you be careful look out when you ride over."

"O---I---I---will. thanks." The colonel exclaimed speaking that way because he was scared of what a narrow escape she had had. Then Timothy and Jennie rode on, and the cavarly column passed them, the colonel giving Jennie an apprehensive but sympathici symp sympnatic look rather shaken by the adventure, and a bit anxious Jennie and Timothy finally reached within sight of Hansonias army in battle in the distance. They halted there, and Timothy Groveton decided to signal instead of approaching there as it was too dangerous, wondering all the while how Jack was by now.

"But I guess he must be all right or they'd have sent Jennie some word." reasoned Timothy. They managed to attract a signal station and finally a number of cava cavarly men rode toward them hot foot. They soon arived and Jennie followed them toward where general Hansonia was directing the christian advance against the resisting Glandelinian armies.

"I'm glad to get ride rid of that." she said to the general. "It looks as if it is worth something" and she pointed to the many seals.

"That so it does indeed" the general replied. "Guess I'll see what it contains. Want any return message."?

"Not unless you have one." said Jennie. "That sealed parcel is given to me by Joice. she wanted it delivered safely." Then she gave warning about the missing boards of the bridge so that no cavarly would have an accident. However she said nothing of her suspicions that the boards had intentionally been loosened, for it would do no good and she said nothing about the illness of so many child scouts either.

"I'll just be as watchful as an owl" she reasoned to herself "and maybe I can find out a few things. It might be that some one who wants to frustrate me is trying to cause me a disaster. Those Glandelinians would axt actually want to harm me and my horse and get my parcels. But they didn't succeed."

As he looked sideways at her Timothy was wondering and thinking how much more beautiful little Jennie would be if she was dressed in a beautiful set of white clothes a wreath of flowers around her head, on and was sitting on a nice white horse.

"I know what you are thinking of" she suddenly said.

"you do. what in the-----"

"Oh I do. You wish that I wore a wreathe of flowers on my head and was on a white horse dressed all in white clothing. Well some day Timothy dear I'll do that and see how you'll feel," and she laughed gaily at his face for it showed his blank amazement and astonishment/

"Those angels told you that" he stammered.

"No they didn't." she laughed. "I can sense that. Many believe I and my sisters through our happy condition can read minds. Maybe it is so. I read yours just then."

For their next fewctrips nothing of moment occured. Jennie and Timothy delivered some more messages without anything happening to them, and there were only light short messages to carry. They heard Jack and many of the child scouts had improved slightly, but the doctor attending the boyscout captian predicted that it would be at least two months before any of them could be on their horses again. Jennie was just going back to her sisters glancing at her wrist watch and believing it was time for one of them to take her turn when general Hindemine came riding up with his infantry in the advance, and he had several envelopes in his hand. Each one Each one was sealed with purple wax.

"Going to make the trip straight through to general Vivianias right now Princess!" he asked, for he knew Jennie well, though better acquainted with her father the Emperor..

"No not exactly but if you wish any messages carried I'll deliver them." was the answer. "Is there anything I can do for you."?

"Well this is in your regular line" The general said "But I have some very important letters here for Hanson Vivian himself, and I'd rather give them to you or your sisters personally than trust them to a man courier. I'd wish you to hand them over to general Vivianias and he'll telegraph them to Hanson your uncle and---and--"

At that moment a christian general came running up. He waved his hand to general Hindemine as he checked his ho horse.

It was general Jacob Baldwin.

"For Heavens sake don't send those letters." he exclaimed and he seemed quite excited. "For the Love of God hold them. Don't let Jennie take them."

General Hindemine paused in the act of handing the sealed ducoments to the pretty Vivian Girl Princess, and turned suddenly to glance at the christian general who had called to him. Jennie and Timothy did too....2.2.2.222222

Jennie recognized him as their one time best friend Jacob Baldwin who had done so much for her and her sisters and who she and they had done a lot for him. He was not hardly seen by them these days because he was kept so active against the enemy, and he had done considerable duties elsewhere and here and there for them, and their father.

"What's that sir you said?" Inquired General Hindemine greatly astonished.

"I said I don't sent those letters to General Vivianla by Jennie."

Jennie suddenly felt a sinking of the heart, and also felt the hot blood come into her cheeks. So her there seemed to be but one meaning in the warning. Maybe General Balw Baldwin having never seen her for so long, had either lost his friendship for her or she was being distrusted by him. To have a friend who had been so loyal to you turn suddenly against you after all you did for him was heart rending. She suddenly felt too that secret Glandelinians in disguise might have caused her to be under suspicion or was it because of false reports being spread by Glandelinian spies who wanted to hinder her purpose to carry messages. Something of what was passing through Jennie's mind seemed to communicate itself to general Baldwin who suddenly rode her up to her smiled in the most friendly manner and taking her hand in his held it in a loving grasp as he said;

"Don't so worry my dear little girl. It isn't that I'm afraid you wouldn't carry the message safely through, but it is true you couldn't do it, in that direction and neither could , or any other courier. It is that I have heard something that is very suspicious, and very dangerous for you to attempt it that causes it to be advisible to pospone the sending of these messages now. Hold them" he continued to General Hindemine "Until Until we can investigate a bit."

"Oh that's different" said general Hindemine. "I at first thought from the way to whotst spoke that you didn't want Jennie to take them."

"Well We Well for her safty I don't, that is I don't want her to do anything or go anywhere anywhere in that direction just yet untill we're sure the coast is clear. Perhaps we won't be able to send them for hours after you have heard what I have to say." he went on to his superior. "But when we do send them you shall take them Jennie," He said with a smile of confluence "but for God's sake don't go alone. Have your sisters accompany them you and the boy armed as you are."

Jennie felt better on hearing this.

"Is there anything I can do for you?" she asked of the two generals/

"Not this trip dearest Princess I guess," was the answer from general Hindemine. "I may have something for you about an hour from now. Not these letters, as that direction as Baldwin says is too dangerous for you to go, but some more notes I want general Henry Turmer to recieve. The battle is not going to his favor and he needs a little warning. I'll see you or your sister who ever takes your turn on the next trip."

"All right your Excellency. Then I'll be gettinh along as I do not want to waste time." And having secured her lance to the lance holder down a little beneath the saddle Jennie leaped into the saddle, and followed by Timothy was off at a gallop.

"A most darling little girl." Murmured General Hindemine to Baldwin, as they started their divisions on the advance.

"Yes indeed" said general Baldwin.

"I was afraid" continued Hindemine "you were going to hurt her feelings by saying you couldn't trust the letters with her." That would have caused your bad luck for they discharge those who don't trust them."

"Oh no I wasn't indeed. I guess you can trust her as much as you could trust an angel can't you."

"I should say so. I don't see why she or her sisters selected to do this dangerous sort of duty though. She is really doing Jacks work you see for the boy with many other child scouts has been laid up by severe illness caused by posioned breakfast food. Jennie started first and had been toiling hard to make good on this courier route, but I wish she had not done so for I hate worse than posion to see anything happen to her for there are many secret Glandelinian spies whom we cannot detect who would do anything to frustrate her so Manley could win this battle. But what is up Baldwin--why didn't you want me to give her these letters to Vivianla--after our agreement of only a few minutes ago.....something wrong../"!!!O"

"I'll tell you. A number of Glandelinian scouts on that route have got wind of what's going on, and are laying in mabush believing she'll come that way. If she did they'd shoot her dead right then and there." "you mean about the new order that I was to go give to Hinemine and they believe she'll have the letters."!

"Hush" the other cautioned him. "No use in giving out secrets out here too close to the army. not that I don't trust the soldiers, but we never can tell if there are spies among them or not. come a little further to this open ground, and I'll tell you all about it. Perhaps it may be well to take violet, and her sisters into your confie confidence a little later. You can decided on that after I've told you h just what came to me."

"Well it all seems a bit mysterious." Commented general Hindemine "But maybe you understanding what you are saying nevertheless."

And as Jennie and Timothy rode off on their usual trip, the two generals were soon at a secret spot, and deeply engaged in important conversation..

Jennie had made several stops that morning before getting on the more lonesome part of the trail tward the fighting lines, where she could give Joan free reins to ~~to make has made~~ as good time as possible. In some places however this would only be a trot to make as good time as possible. In some places this would only be a slow trot for the road was treacherous and difficult and in other places ~~no~~ along a comparatively level slope or a downgrade, the horse could go to it and cover up for lost time.

As Jennie and Jim made a turn in the road, they saw riding ahead of them but tward them two men on horseback. Jennie and Jim managed to suddenly disappear out of sight for though they wore the christian uniform the two did not like the looks of the two men. Another man was following behind at a gallop, and they turned in their saddles at the sound of his steeds hoofbeats, and glancing from their hiding place Jennie and Jim recognized one of the men who had been insolent to jennie and then when she gave it back retreated. The other man was a stranger to the children. They watched and as the third men came up the two held up their hands as a signal to halt. Jennie and Jim was not a little apprehensive at first of fearing to be seen by them, and heard the one Jennie threatened to arrest demand of the third man;

"You got a message for me!"

"No sir they were too crafty sir." answered the third man. "They're suspicious of us sir."

"Well I have been expecting a certain letter, and it ought to have been innmy in my possession already. Go back and keep your eyes open for it. young fellow and if you obtain it don't lose it whatever you do" was the necessary caution. "It's a valuable letter and I don't want it to get into the hands of these Christian couriers."

"I'm not in the habit of losing things" The third man answered with great dignity.

Then they parted and the two came up and halted for a moment near the hiding place of the two brave children. Then Jennie heard the stranger re say to the second man whom she recignized;

"They surely ought to be there now! ought they not sir!"

"Yes indeed." was the reply. "I sent them post haste and they ought to be there now . but I'm not so sure they'll get what they want under any conditions. They are the bravest little girls on earth and they may even be so devil daring as to refuse to answer their questions under any conditions..."

"Well they now n know how to make them" responded the stranger.

Then they rode on swiftly and went out of sight in the opposite direction.

"Heavens Jennie dear" mused Jim, as he heard this. "I wonder who it is they are going to try and force answer questions!"

"They mentioned bravest little girls in the world" put in jennie. "I wonder-"

It suddenly flashed into both their minds but Jim was the first to come out with it.

"Could it be your sisters! My God. They're in that cabin with Jack and probably all alone. If some one should try to find out something about our and their work and we capture them they'll be threatened under the charge of being spies."

Jennie's face went white and she hardly knew what to think or say. But there came in both their hearts a sudden strong desire to be near the Vivian Girls-to be ready in case they called for aid.

"Come on Jennie. For the cabin" he cried. "We've got to hustle and get to the cabin as soon as we can."

They urged their horses forward, and they soon thundered over the bridge where once they had nearly met with a disasterous accident. They thought of the loosened boards, and again they wondered who had torn them loose--if it had been done by design. On and on swiftly they rode over the trail untill they swung into the familiar company street. They were ahead of time for one of the Vivian girls to take Jennie's place and there was hardly nobody in the company street for all of the soldiers were at the battle front. The road about the cabin was thick with dry dust and the feet of the two ponies ridden by the brave children made scarcely a sound as they came up. Jennie leaped to the ground and Timothy Followed and they heard through the open windows of the place voices loud in angry conversation. One of the voices was harsh and was that of a man and said;

"Well now little human butterflies you had better tell us what we want to find out. You see we have you six tied to the chairs you're on, and we could fasten the cabin door, and burn you and your sick friend when we fire the cabin. They say you're angel possessed, but our being able to tie you up don't seem to show it. If rescue comes to you in an untimely fashion then we'll believe it and not dare torment you in the future. We'll find out what we wish to find out anyhow, and the more trouble you, or your missing sister gives us the more trouble we'll give you. We're bound to see this battle won by our side by hook or crook and we will. If any one of you don't- --"

"There's no use asking me or any of my sisters" broke in the voice of Angeline Vivian herself. "You're not going to get that information no matter what you do to us, and the sooner you understand that the better. We are angel possessed, but that is no sign we can work miracles or otherwise you couldn't have tied us up like that. But you're cowards to have attacked us behind our backs like you did."

"Say little gutter snipe" Ex claimed the third voice--that of a man "If you don't tell us, we'll;;---"

"What will you do" cried Tim in a loud voice, as he sprang into the place through the window and Jennie came in through the door. "I thought we were too early in returning, but I guess we're just in time" he grimly added, as he swung around and faced two men who stood in front of Violet and her sisters who were fastened to chairs by ropes. He had both his pistols drawn, and Jennie had hers also in one hand and her sabre in the other.

Whether Jennie's sisters, or the two strange men were the more surprised could not be told. Both Jennie's sisters, and their annoyers started at the sudden appearance of the young boyscout captian and Jennie. Then looks of anger, annoyance and also fear came over the faces of the two soldiers, while Jennie's sisters appeared relieved. relieved.

"What's the trouble and why are the good little girls tied up that way?" demanded Timothy, and with seemingly careless motion he threw open his coat. In his belt was a long jabbing blade which was the most handiest weapon the boy or girls a girlscouts carried. "There's Jannie.?"

"I'm tied up too" she cried from the rear of the room.

"Trouble? There's no trouble, I just made a mistake and thought these were the glandelinian boyscout disguised as the Vivian Girls." said one of the men in surely tones.

"Well then" grinned Tim "It sure is a good make up because I never new duplicates could appear so celestially beautiful. Jen... Jennie dear I'll hold them with my pistol. Undoe the ropes with your sabre. If they try anything I'll shoot for they lie."

"Who are you anyhow to come butting in?" demanded one of the men.

"Oh Jennie and Tim" Exclaimed Daisy "These men want----"

"I,m the chief boyscout leader of this encampment" interrupted Tim, with a nod at Daisy, as if to beg her pardon for not letting her finish. "I just came in to return Jennie safely here from her mission duty which time is nearly up. But I thought I heard some trouble here, especially in here, and as her sisters are all tied up I believed you're spies, and so I just jumped in,-- just in time perhaps too." he added significantly.

"If you're looking for trouble boyscout." began one of the men "I guess we can give you plenty."

"I&m not looking for trouble" said Tim hotly. "It is you that are in it."

"That's enough" the other man said to his companion. "come on out. These two brats got the drop on us. don't you know when to quit. They're dangerous. h child scouts are extremely dangerous don't you know that."

"Halt" cried Tim". You're not going out untill I find out what you are and what you wanted. If you go out I.ll lay you low with a hail of shots."

"Oh Tim and Jennie dear they were so mean and annoying." cried Violet "They came sneaking in here when our backs was turned when we unconsciously left our weapons on jacks bed believing there was no danger and surprised us behind our backs. We couldn't couldn't fight them for they held us and after tying us to the chairs they questioned us and insisted on knowing the times when this and that christian division goes to the battle front, who carries dispatches and so forth. I and my sisters told them we were not supposed to tell strangers that untless there was a particular reason why they should know, and they could show they were christian officers. They threatened to fasten the door and windows and set the cabin on fire if we wouldn't tell."

"That proves they're spies" said jennie with flashing eyes as she severed the bonds that held the last of her sisters. "Now see here you fellows "she went on. "I nor my sisters don't know who to you are nor what your game is, but you're under arrest as spies. As we're presenting ourselves here, and as we're the Abbieannian Princesses this is government property, and I've got the aurthority to condemn you immediately to face a firing squad and my sisters could be the firing squad and Timothy too. But we'll be a little merciful to you despite what you done to them and allow you to have a fair trail. Now forward march to the Company Street. And if you believe I or Tim ain't big enough to handle you too, my sisters can they are now regaining their w weapons where they left them, and I'll have help. go forward march."

Seeing themselves covered by two determined children the men obeyed.

"So we ain't angel possessed" laughed Hettie. "Well rescue came for us."

"What do you think of that you spies?" demanded Joice.

"you brats win" answered one of the men.

Just at this moment a party of cavarly soldiers rode up lead by Tim Rooney.

"Oh Tim" called Jennie as she saw the doughty red headed officer rice up "Take charge of these prisoners will you. They tied my sisters up on chairs inside the cabin and tried to force them to give information. They're spies."

"Why sure I will Princess" was the answer, "I didn't know you were here so soon. Is your time as dispatch carryier up"?

"Well my time isn't up yet" said Jennie smiling. "But We came back in time though." Violet and her sisters watched as the colonel and his men led the two prisoners away. Then they went back into the cabin, and as they did so Jennie herself demanded;

"Now sisters dear what was it all about."

For a moment the brave little girls seemed on the verge of tears, and Tim found himself himself earnestly hoping that they would not have hysterics. But they bravely conquered their inclination.

"Oh Jennie and Timothy. I'm glad you have come." "Violet exclaimed as she held out both her hands, which her sister clasped warmly.

"I guess this is no place for me just now." muttered Francis with a sly wink as he just stepped in and saw what was going on.

"Oh yes Francis stay." Jennie and her sisters begged in a f chorus. "We'll We will tell you about it too. You will want to know in case some more men like them come."

"if they do" Exclaimed Timothy showing his trusty pistol "I'll--

"Oh I hope you won't have to resort to that" pleased Jennie. "Just let the soldiers deal with them Tim dear."

"Well if I can't manage them myself, Ill. call for help "promised the boyscout. "But now tell me about it. who were they won't whom we made prisoners?"

"I don't d Known Jimmy dear. They are strangers around here and apparently being spies were pretending to serve in the christian troops. We were sitting beside Jack who was lying asleep, while Jannie herself was getting some of our military reports into shape, and she was just going to check up my letters when they came in. You may have been surprised if you saw us tied up when only two men were in here. Well covering us with machine gun revolvers they made Jennie tie us up and then one of them tied her up. I foolishly had left the private door open, as we did not expect any one coming in as no one hardly was here. Francis Pickford was away for a few minutes, but believing it all safe as the battle is so far away from here we didn't mind being left alone, as we didn't have much to do but attend jacks. Well after we had been tied tied up these two men still pointing their guns at us started demanding all sorts of questions. I or my sisters don't mind giving information to strangers if we're sure they're reallly christians, and if it is the sort of information we can safely let out of our own selves, but they tried tied us up and wanted to now too much too. Whe Why they even asked about you Tim, Angelinia Ironburg, and how many of the child scouts were ill from the pos polio poison and how how many were not."

"They did? why they didn't seem to know me just now when I and Jennie came in."

"Perhaps they didn't by sight but they knew your name and rank and they demanded of me and my sisters how often you and Jennie made the trips, to whom you delivered despatches, where you stopped, how long it took, and they even wanted to find out what sort of horses you and my sister Jennie rode. I simply refused to tell them and then they began to threaten to set us and the cabin on fire. I and my sisters were beginning to get frightened, for we seemed at the mercy of these cruel fiends. but we believing God could protect us through to the end made up our minds that we would not give in to them. nd then well--you and Jennie or Jennie came alongo--and I guess we were never so glad to see you then Tim as we were when you came in. You came so strangely and suddenly we thought it was Penrod. ut of course with your coming they had no chance to do any harm to us. How did it happen that you Jennie dear came here ahead of time and how was it Tim was with you?"

"Oh we just hurried that is all" Jennie answered. "I met Tim when I delivered a message to general Hansonia, and he proposed to protect us when we make the trips." She did not want to tell her sisters what she had overhead overheard on the road. It might caugh cause them to be nervous, and they might also believe there was some plot to either rob them of their station or carry them off.

"and there is something in the wind or I'm mistaken" mused Tim though what it is I cannot guess. When I make the trip with any of the other girls I'm going to me be on the watch harder than ever. The plot is beginning to gather about us, as they say in stories" and he made a mental mental picture of the two men and wondered 2o wondered if they would really be shot as spies.

A soldier rode up a little later, and violet herself recieved a number of letters for transmission for general Clyde Quimble. As it was her u turn now to go and as she hoped to get there on time, she resolved to make an immediate trip, though she would not arive at the other sector untill after ten oclock.

"Oh Tim do you believe it will be safe?" Jennie asked.

"What safe?" he said with a smile. "The letters.?"

"No violet, and you."

"I don't say anything about myself but why shouldn't she be safe. I've even ridden these roads and trails even dark despite glandelinian patrols being around."

"I understand. But there are so many of those men---"

"nonsense I'm not afraid."

Nevertheless Tim was a little nervois as he galloped with violet along the mountain path, not for himself but for his little fair companion who seemed to him equally as pretty and jolly as Jennie. For herself are he started at every noise, for while

there had been no encounters with Glandelinian scout patrols as yet still there were so many of them that such innicen ici innocidents were often occuring.Of course the two strangers who had annoyed Violet,and her sisters were under confinement as spies, and yet Tim did not believe any of the Glandelinian scout patrols were were desperate enough to hold him and Violet up and make them prisoners or kill them just for dispatch carrying. besides while Violet had some letters of importance for general Clyde Quimbie, there was not enough of information to make it an enducement for detainment. However before going off violet had read the two letters to memorize them in case she lost them or was held up so she could tell the general anyway what they contained.When she finally conversed of the danger to Tim he said;

"Yes the scout patrol would chance the danger for what you have with you Violet. The best we can do is to avoid these scout patrols.We two can easily fo wo st four or five coming at us, but if a score do we're out of luck." But they reached general Quimbie Quimbie softly and delivered the letters.The general understood who violet was, and said;

"General Hindemine wishes to see your sister Jennie but if you had already taken your turn at this work you'll do.He has some messages he wishes you to carry for him."

"Where is he?"demanded Tim.

"He is over yonder.See those officers over there watching the progress of the battle.Where he's among them you'll find in the center of the group."

Violet and Tim hurried over and as they reached the spot they were approached by general Hindemine who had a number of red sealed letters in his hand.

"This time I'm going to let Violet take them Tim.she said."My friend Baldwin believes it's all right to forward them to their destination now."

"Are they as important as ever?"asked Tim Tim with a smile smile.

"Yes and more so Tim.I'll just give you a hint"the general said in a low voice which he didn't want anybody else to hear."Baldwin and I have just discovered a secret movement of a great column of the enemy, and if things go right according to these letters it may mean a big thing for us, to smash that Glandelinian column into dust."

"A secret movement of a Glandelinian column?"questioned both children together and Violet's face almost turned white.

"Yes, their movement is located to the southeast, and a courier brought us the news though he died from a shell wound he recieved after he came up to us with some very important news.He gave the location where the enemy was going to hit in drifin driving this general counter assault, but the latter lost the proper direc tion of the movement to be made, and other couriers could never find means to get to the territory as the danger was too great.. But about ten minutes ago general Childie discovered the plans of the enemy in movements through his fieldglasses and sent a warning to me, suggesting that I and Baldwin move to the aid of Vivianla before it is too late.The enemy plan hitting him on the right rear.I went into the action with general Wayde Turner, and we've found it tough business to try and hold the enemy at bay and in that location the conflict is too severe for our health and the enemy is driving at us with sledge hammer blows.It a terrible battle too and it's raging not far from here.But there are certain legal forms to com ply with before we actually begin work with our main divisions, and baldwins batteries, and these letters refer to that matter.The reason Baldwin didn't want to send them the other time a few hours ago is because on the route to travel travel the enemy heard of the letters to be delivered and laid at different spots in ambush in order to obtain them and if they did succeed we could fear a counter move on the part of some Glandelinian generals who are trying to locate the strength of my positions, and get those positions away from us.But now matters are straightened out, those roads are in possession of many of our own picket troops, and I'm going to send these letters off by you Violet, seeing you have replaced your dear sister Jennie. I'll expect an immediate answer, and when they come;;

General Hindemine paused suddenly for a sound came from behind a tree where on horse he and the two children had halted during their conversation. Hindemine suddenly urged the horse forward to the tree, the two children following .They saw a man in purple uniform riding rapidly away, along the other part of the field.

"Was he listening to what you were saying?"asked Tim of the general

"It rather appears so."was the answer."I thought I heard something moving about behind that tree as I was talking to you, and I wanted to make sure."

"Well you sure did all right"replied violet, grimly.

"Do you know who he is?"demanded Tim.

"No but I-----I------"

"Say wait a minute"suddenly exclaimed Tim.He had but a glimpse of the rear of the man on horseback, but nevertheless there seemed to be something familiar about the manner in whichwhich the man rode off. Violet no doubt did not know him but he felt sure he did for like a flash it came to Tim....2.2.2

"I believe I do know him------at least I've seen him before."he hurriedly said to

general Hindemine."I and Violet are going to find out for sure."

In a flash both the brave children had rapidly followed alongside the road on the soft grass. They did this in order to get ahead of the retreating man for had they remained on the road the footfalls of their horses and the raising od dust and the raising of dust would have given the alarm. As it was however they were able to get ahead of the escaped ropper, and obtain a view of his face. And Tim was not mistaken in this surmise.It was the man whom Jennie had threatened to arrest but who had struck the pistol out of her hand with his sabre and then got away.The fellow seemed startled on confronting our heroine and hero.

"So you,re here now, eh?"Demanded Tim."Halt you're under arrest."

"Under arrest.Is that any of your business what I'm doing here."was the challenge.

"Ain't a Christian dog the same as you."

"No you're not, and neither are we.You were caught listening to private talk, and a few hours ago you insulted Jennie.you listened to private ta talk."

"Who was listening demanded the fellow."

"You were were. And you hit at Jennie"Tim exclaimed."We have a good excuse you boob to place you under arrest."

"If you say she is Jennie (pointing to Violet) she's changed a lot"declared the man.

"That's not jennie."

"Who is she?"

"None of your business."

At that moment general Hindemine came riding up.The spy turned sharply but neither appeared to recognize the other.

"This chap is the same one I thought he was."explained Tim."It was he who insulted Jennie and then struck at her when she attempted to apprehend him for the insult. If you wish we could have him arrested on a charge of trying to be a spy.We might bring some charge against him."

The man seemed disconcerted at this.

"Spy charge?what spy charge!"he blustered.

"You'll find out sooner enough."Tim replied.

But the fellow made a sudden dash and was off down the road at a gallop.Three rifles came as one report and his horse ran into the road trying him off but he speedily arose to his feet, and to their surprise leaped to the back of another horse which no one had happened to see before.But he was not so quick that Violet herself fired a shot and he fell from his horse shot through the arm.

Violet could always escape from the enemy but no one ever escaped from her.

"Well he did not succeed in getting away thanks to you violet."said Tim as the wounded man was carried away by two soldiers."You didn't seem to fire either."

"It's a trick Penrod learned me."she smiled.

"Perhaps it's just as well he didn't get away."answered the general"you sure can hold him on the charge of assault upon Jennie, and if he is really a spy he'll be worse off yet."

"Yes that's so.But what about his listening to what you sir were telling us about the secret movement of the Glandelinian armies."

"Oh Bless you that doesn't worry me."said the general with a laugh."I'll defy any number of Glandelinian spies even the devils themselves to find out my intentions without capturing the proper directions, and I don't intend to tell you those Tim and Violet---at least not yet.I really did not let out any information of any account, and what that Glandelinian spy overheard if he heard ant anything, won't do him any good even if he did manage to communicate it or to any of his confederates. I'm not worry, but of course I don't care to have strangers sneak up and listen to what I have to say.But no great harm has been done."

"I'm glad of it, heartily. And perhaps it's just as well anyhow that we did capture the man.He insulted Jennie, and if he was at large he may yet have had a chance to make it unpleasant for Jennie."

"Th tThat's right Tim.Well you captured the spy, so we won't worry about him.

"Now Princess Vivian you can take those letters, and I need not need to tell you to be careful of them because I know you."

"I sure will be careful with them."Violet promised earnestly."If I ain't it will be my sorrow."

"And before you go just mention them to your brave dear sisters in your cabin" went on the general."Have them use a little care."

"I'll tell them."promished violet.

"Another matter"went on the general, and this time he lowered his voice to a whisper as if afraid of being overheard."These letters are not quite so important as the answers are to be from general Vivianla."

"What do you mean?"asked Violet."I ma mean that we expect a decided answer as to how the christian assaults are progressing and what he decides to do after these letters reach those for whom they are intended."answered the general."The replies will be very important, and I would not want them to fall into the possession of the glandelinian patrol scouts who are trying to cut down our rate of advance.

General Vivianla sent me a dispe pes despatch telling me the resistance of the enemy

is very severe and the battle is terrible. So if you'll just mention to your brave sisters to bear in mind when any letters as these come for me the're to recieve them from a courier on a swift horse and that they're important for the sake of our cause, and if you'll remember that yourself too Tim I and the Princesses Princesses will be much obliged to you and will rewardyou handsomely."

"I will surely watch as good as an owl."promised Tim."They'll be sealed of course."

"Oh sure.But I don't imagine anything will happen to them.For no one can know exactly when they will come.That is up to what your Uncle Hanson Vivian will send in answer to general Vivianla.Only be on the watch for them, as your sisters violet are to recieve them first by a courier."

"We certainly will"declared Violet."Now if you will give me those I'll put them in a safe place."

General Hindemine handed over the two long yellow envelopes, and she put them in her inside pocket, and then used a safty pin to close the opening.

"Safty first"she exclaimed with her customary giggle, and oh how pretty she looked as she giggled.

"That's right "assented the general and he thought to himself"How can soldiers of even the enemy be even so cruel to her and her sisters."

As Tim and Violet rode on off on their ponies, which were very famous befau because of their speed and the regularity of which they had so often made so many famous trips, and also escapades from the Glandelinian persuers, violet and Tim thought of the three spies already captured, two who had annoyed them in their cabin, and then the caput capture of this fugitive.

"I just wonder who those three strangers in our own uniform are, and whatt their game is"violet herself reflected."After all maybe it would have been a good thing if we would have caught them sooner.I guess my sisters would have been game enough to order them to face a firing squad for trying to make us give information at the threat of burning us. But we do not be able to yet find out on what charge we could have had them shot.We can't do it unless we can prove that they are spies,.." she thought something else and then continued to herself"Anyhow we have them prisoners, the three of them, so perhaps it's all for the best.When we do this sort of duty it isn't adventure if we don't meet with some sort of interference and if it was too easy to do then we wouldn't care for it either.I'm not afraid of no Glandelinian no matter what he would do.But I'll sure be on the watch for either thair Confederates or these Glandelinian scout patrols. And I'll have to be on the lookout for the replies to these letters.Well it's all in the game"she reflected. "My sisters have always gone through the same sort of adventure and even worse and we have never yet backed down or shirked. If we did we'd be cowards.We have got to retain our reputation if we're to see Our Dear Blessed Lords enemy worsted and brought to his senses.If Glandelinia after this war cannot become a better nation she'll have to be a cast adrift from our own States and then she'll be in a hole.It would be be fine too if I and my sisters could find some way of discovering who poisoned so many of our child scouts and made them ill.But I suppose that is too much to expect."

Thus reflecting J Violet and Tim rode on.Then Tim thought to himself;

"I wonder how this adventure will turn out. I hope by the Help of God and the Angels Angels that possess her that Violet will come through this adventure safe.But I feel suspicious."And he examined his pistols. Though Violet and her sisters by God's will have the gift of reading your mind she didn't this time of Tims, as she was too well well occupied with her own thoughts to pay any attention to him.Had she done so she would have been more watchful.Naturally however after the little experiences of the morning having recieved the sealed letters, and having caused the arrest of a third suspicious man, and having seen the capture of the two men who had acted so roughtly and tied them to chairs, with a threat to set them afire, both Violet and Tim were a little apprehensive as they rode swiftly along the trail tward General Vivian's army.There were several places very favorable for to meet Glandelian scout patrols had any been on this hilly road, but as had been said the route was too well guarded by christian troopers to be fearsome of this.

"Though Glandelinian scout patrols may hold us up more easily than they could a bigger number of couriers"reflected Tim. Consequently Violet and the boy approached all suspicious places with more than their usual caution, though too they were quite shaken by the awful noise of the distant battles. But as they covered a mile or so and nothing happened they became easier in mind.

"I guess no Glandelinian sc out patrols are going to have a tryfor us after all Violet dear""he said to his faithful Princess friend. The plun pluc y little girl only smiled in answer.

"It would not do the Glandelinian scout patrols much good to make us stand and deliver"mused the young boyscout captian to himself."For the general said these letters were not of much importance not to any prime anyhow.Still I wouldn't like to see them be taken away from Violet or that she would lose them, and allow the dam enemy to put it over on her.I'd hate to see that worse than anything.I don't want to see her fall in anything now, and if I can help it she won't either."

This time Violet read his mind but said nothing for she understood that for her welfare Tim feared that the three strangers who had been captured might have many Confederates helping them or have scout patrols to watch every trail and road.But nothing of this sort happened, and in due time in passing tward general Vivians an Vivianla's lines they arived at the cabin and was greeted first by Jennie and then by her sisters.Tim and Violet gave the message to Jennie about general Hindemines letters, but told nothing to her about the capture of the third man.

"It would only be worrying them"Violet reflected,"and my darling sisters have worries enough without my adding to them.Having divine given the information desired to her sisters by general Hindemine, they continued on their way.As they started off however Joice hailed Violet to come back for a moment. She returned and Joice made some inquiries about two strangers who had left suddenly as they had rode up. "Left suddenly"said violet."Why we never saw anybody..Why did you see anybody here?"

"yes "said Joice but we did not now much about them except that they had ridden in a little after you and Tim left, and had eaten a hasty meal while sitting on a log across the company street, and watching our place meanwhile.We observed that they remained well to themselves, and conversed in low tones."

"As long as you didn't see anything of them on the road"said Joice."I guess you and Tim need not worry. you got General Hindemines letters alright?"

"Oh yes."

"Well now the next thing will be the replies"said Violet.Watch out for them.We'll return in a few minutes."

And Joice said she would.

"and how is Jack."Violet asked.

"We are discouraged at the progress he is making"declared Joice."Have you time tocome in and see him."

Violet went in.

"I don't seem to get at all better Violet dear"he complained.

"Well my dear boy it sure does take time"Violet observed."Pray hard for your recovery."

"I understand.But it seems as if I ought to get stronger but I feel a little worse.I want to be back on duty."

"Oh don't worry about that Jack dear.I mean that I'm on the job now.I may not be doing as well as you having had not much experience on this line of courier duty, but I'm taking the letters back and forth to various generals and have had a good time of it. and haven't met any interference of mishaps yet."

"Then you have not lost anything yet Violet, and nothing has been captured from you?"

"No Jack dear not a thing."

"And the contents of no important letters have leaked out?"

"Not yet.But I suspi suspect what you are thinking of Jack. I even know as I can read it in your eyes.It's about the danger of such missions."

"Yes Violet it is.I wish I could do it and save you and your sisters the trouble of facing these dangers."

"Don't worry Jack dear.I now my sisters do not fear the Glandelinians, and some way we may be able to prove it."

"I hope so violet dear but I've about given up when I see the risk you're taken" was the weary answer.

Violet had carefully retained from Jack, her sisters and Jannie all thevlittle worries that had occured since the change between her and Jennie had been made. She said nothing about the capture of the three strangers, and the boy had been asleep at the time the place had been in possession of the two strangers.

"What's the use of worrying Jack"reflected violet to herself as she rode off with Tim.He has troubles of his own.And my poor sisters. They musn't hear of it untill it is necessary."

They delivered the two letters a little ahead of time and vivianla who said his troops was still progressing declared that her sisters would recieve the letters of response and that he wanted violet to bring them to Hindemine.

Then while Violet and Tim were with her sisters and waiting for the coming of the letters, a messenger rode in to say that general Vivian was progressing wonderfully but that the answers expected would be slightly delayed because of a slight accident.

"put general Vivianla wants you to wait."The courier told Violet"as there are some important letters to go to General Hindemine, and be forwarded from there on."

"All right I'll wait"giggled violet....

"It will mean a dangerous ride this time."suggested Hettie nervously.

"I understand that but it can't be helped.It's part of the game.Why should I be afraid with Tim."

"I wish Penrod was back.2" sighed Jennie."He's all the world to us."

"When did he say he was coming back?"

"He didn't say."said violet."But he said he would be gone, a very long time and wanted us to stay away from the battle fields if possible."

They had only waited five minutes when a man dressed in yellow came riding up.

"He rode up and stopped at the door calling for Princess Violet;
"she came out.
"These are the letters"he said hastily."For Heavens sake Princess try and get there on time.Be careful of the enemy scout patrols" and he handed to her two large red envelopes addressed to general Hindemine, and one to general Baldwin, and sealed with purple wax, and as she recieved them a strange feeling came over her.
"Here are those answers"she thought."These must be the important papers about the secret movements of the Glandelinian columns.nd I've got to carry them through now into a dangerous territory.Wish they hadn't come just at this time, but there's no help for it.I've got to take them through.May God and the angels protect me now."
She paused for a moment, with the important letters in her hand.
"What are those ?"asked Jennie herself.
"It's those letters "said violet.
"Are you really going to chance it"she said.
"Yes I'll have to now."
Tims has wished that she had made up her mind not to tell her sisters of the value and importance of the letters for fear that they would worry so exceedingly if they understood what their sister was carrying along the trail at this time. but fortunately she didn't.nd Tim had another plan.He realized that the enemy might secretly somehow or other know about the arival of the documents and may have every road and trail closely guarded.
"I'm afraid for her now"reflected Tim "They may try to get them away from her."
"No they won't if I can help it."iggled violet"You see we can read what your thoughts are.Good thing you thought that.Now I've read somewhere that the best way to throw off suspicion is to cause something important not to look important.That is what I am going to do."
she turned to Jennie who was standing close.
"Jennie dear"she said"get me a couple of newspapers will you dear."
Then to Tims surprise Violet fidditthefolded the red sealed letters up in one of the newspapers that Jennie brought to her, and put the package into her inside pocket, and put a pu pouch on her horses saddle and filled it with old envelopes so in case she was held up the enemy would take that and not search her.
"There she said "smiling sweetly at Tim."That I hope now won't cause you any worry for my safty.That doesn't appear as if it is anything of value.If I am held up the Glandelinian vandals will only carry away the pouch.I believe that is a pretty good scheme myself."
"I hope by God's help it works."said Tim soberly.
"You boyscouts are funny"said violet."You always worry about me and my sisters. If it is your own welfare then it's nothing.hy should we not chance this when so many soldiers are going to their deaths in this awful battle.If we cannot go near the battle we got to perform some duty.It is our countrys cause, and I and my dear sisters are responsible.Forget our perils im.We went through many and escaped and we'll do so now.your fears of my dangers are foolish.I bet if it comes to the point that we're surprised you'll be allowing yourself to be captured so I would I could get away.I can see that in your eyes."
Tim said nothing but turned red in the face.
Five minutes later they were on their way tward general Hindemines observation post.It was quite dar because of so much smoke in the sky from the far distant eastern Calverinian forest fires , but violet laughed and sang as she parted from her sisters and im more heavily armed followed her.He pretended that his own heart was light, though to tell thevtruth to tell the truth he was a bit apprehensive.
"Maybe those Glandelinian scout patrols don't know that the letters have arived and if they do, I hope violets trick will fool them"he decided to himself.
It was near a large bridge tward which the two were riding when they heard a sudden command;
"Halt"
"Go on violet I'll cover you, for God's sake go on."yelled im.You can bring me help.Go on please.pon't get captured for God's sake don't"
She hated to desert him however and would have remained but he shouted;
"Your own life and country's cause is more important than me.For god's sake get will the getting is good.I'll manage to escape somehow.----"then Tim found himself suddenly attacked as some one ride up alongside of him, and dealt him a blow on the head.F or a moment poor im was so overcome by dizziness, and a strong ill feeling, that he could do nothing whatever..Everything seemed black before his eyes, a blackness not of night but that of a fainting fit. The young boyscout l a leader reeled in his saddle, but by a most desperate effort he managed to retain his seat, while with equal desperation and by a prayer too he fought back the growing faintness that was overcoming him.
"Dear God help me I mustn't give in.I mustn't give in."he told himself fiercely, over and over again."I mustn't faint or give way.I won't, and I won't.I've got to help Violet protect those valuable letters, give her time to escape.God please if Thy will help me."

Then somehow it may have been an answer to the prayer, Tims head cleared. and to suddenly felt he was able to hold himself back from that terrible black void. He then straightened up in the saddle, and his vision was again normal.In the darkness of the smoky sky, through which the sun shone as if it were a blood red ball. he could see a dozen men, standing around him.These dozen were not mounted, though off to one side of the road, Tim could see as many dark forms which he could make out to be horses. Then he saw as he turned to the right in his saddle, a man behind him on a big horse.This man held a pistol butt in his hand, and Tim guessed it was this soldier who had hit him so hard on the head.All of the men wore gray uniforms and from what one of them carried, as a sort of standard he could tell he had ran into a Glandelinian scout patrol. However at his cry Violet had dashed away as fast as her horse would go She however had no intention of leaving him entirely but to go so far as only to avoid capture and then to watch what they would do at a safe distance and if they did not carry the lad away to come to his rescue later.If they carried him away she would follow and trail them even into the enemys lines to save him. But she was not to escape so easily without a little excitement however.
she too ran into a Glandelinian patrol further down the road..But she was not caught napping and besides she was armed with all the available weapons a cavarly man carries.A glandelinian cavarly man made a dash for her with sabre drawn but she drew forth her huge cavarly lance, and as the two clashed she jabbed the lance into the horses neck causing him to plunge upward. However the enemy had almost got the draw too, and she felt the swish of his long sabre as it nearly swept off her hat and cut off a good size piece of her violet ribbon.But the mans horse was mortally wounded, and fell throwing his rider headlong. As she dashed on two more Glandelinians made for, her but as her own horse reared upward, sh she disarmed the first with her lance, and pierced the other one through his stomach causing him to fall from his horse. The confusion of the conflict causedthe other Glandelinians to hesitate and before they could close in onher she had lanced two others, and got through the gap galloping down till she reached a reached a ravine and there went down pellmell and disappeared into the gla of its depths.
In the meantime Tim at first couldn't understand what had happened.
"What in the world t does this mean!"faltered the boy, though he could pretty well guess.
"Well you should understand what it means seeing us."was the answer shot back at him."We are a scout patrol and we want to find out why you wanted to go through here."
He tried to distinguish the men but could not.it was the mounta mounted man who had answered him and he was an officer probably a captian.
"An ambush eh!"demanded Tim his tone faltering in spite of his efforts to steady his voice.That this should come to him and Violet in spite of his watchfulness was was indeed a very bitter thing indeed.nd being detained by Glandelinian soldiery of all time, when Violet had been with him with the valuable letters expected by general Hindemine were in her possession too.He prayed fervently that she had succeeded in escaping.Tim gritted his teeth in anger.Then his hand suddenly moved tward his holster where he carried his weapons.
"No you don't boyscout"was the sudden and most feri fierce exclumantion of the man on the horse beside him, and with a sudden motion he caught hold of Tims hand and roughly pulled it away.
"Get his guns."the man directed."I'll hold him."
P one of the dismounted Glandelinian soldiers came up, and while the man on the big horse held im in a cruel grip, another of the soldiers brought out the revolvers which all boyscouts carry for protection.But it had afforded little of that in this instance.The young rider tried in vain to pierce through the situation,but fortunately he could ascertain the idt identy of those who were holding him up, for it was not so dark that he couldn't see their faces. They were Scoodlier Glandelinians.
"What do you want of me?"
"It's all right young feller"dema said one of the men."You'll soon find out?"
"What's the game anyway!"Tim demanded as the big man let go of hioc his wrist.
The fellow however retained one hand to the bridge bridle of the pony so that there was no chance for im to make a sudden spurt to escape/
"The game is we wanted what we thought you had with you."said one of the men.
"And you might as well have admitted that we were going to get it, if you had not caused that little girl with you to escape.She had it with her but she'll get caught as there's another patrol bigger than ours down the road a piece.You may be a pretty smart lad or at lenat believe you are, but I guess we've got you right now."
"No sir you've got me all wrong."im answered bitterly."And while you fellows were about it why didn't you bring a few more fellows along to help you capture two children.A dozen soldiers seem hardly enough to hold up one boyscout.Are you not afraid if she happens to come back to fight she'll do something to you."?

Tim spoke lightly--but also sarcastically.He was fighting for time for he really did realize that even if she did encounter a patrol down the road she being prepared could fight her way through.He also was trying to think of some good plan of escape for himself too. He even thought perhaps some christian scout patrol might come along to whom he could secretly signal to for help But just then there was as small a chance of that as there was of his being able to get away by his own efforts.

"I suppose you could have scared up about fourty more comrades."he went on."There are more scout patrols then yourselves.Or may you have another force back on the road, and another ahead here.

"Say young boyscout none of your fresh speech to us now."cried one of the soldiers fiercely."I won't stand it.You let our made that girl get away, and she had the letters.Our Country 's cause is as good as yours any day and we're going to win this battle, savy."

"Oh let's get it over with."declared another.

At these words a chill of fear such as he had not experienced before, seemed to flash over Timothy.Did the Glandelinian soldiery mean to harm him--put him to death perhaps as Glandelinians do in murdering child slaves and other children because he caused his companion to escape!Hevtried to be brave, but again came that faint feeling, and his head cruelly ached where the man had hit him with the butt of the pistol.

"Yes let's finish and get a move on."agreed the man on the horse."Here one of you take these pistols and his cartridge belt, and another hand me the ropes.I'll have him tied up in a jiffy."

Tim breathed more easily.He was only to be bound then, as the Glandelinian soldiers unusally did bind prisoners whom they aptured.

"Where did that little go to and who was she?"demanded one of the men as he obeyed.

"It don't do you no good to ask me and I'll bet you wouldn't dare touch her."

Tim cried inanswer."ou just leave that little girl alone."

So vehement was he, and so much energy did he put in his voice, that for the moment, the man was startled and drew back.

"What's the idea"He demanded."she was one of the Vivian Girls for I saw her."

"Well she is, and is protected by her brother Penrod."went on Tim trying to follow up the impression he had made."You are interfereing with him, and I don't need to tell you what sort of a danger that is.You won't have to deal with me, or other boyscouts, you will have to answer to him, and his troopers would be on your trail is less than two hours.If you did know where she went don't you care to touch that little girl."

For a moment the men did seem empressed by Tims sharp warning which was true too. Then the man on the horse laughed, and said;

"Oh quit your blabbing.Do you think we'd waste our time chasing after that girl now, whether we're afraid of that Penrod or not.We have not the time. We'll tie you up for we can't stay here too long."

"Say he has a pretty lively tongue."Observed the man who had stood at the rear of Tims horse."He gave me a start for a second or two.But it is true.If we meddle with that little girl the whole of Glandelinia won't save us from the anger of her dare devil brother."

"Forget it.We're not chasing after her. Yank his uniform coat off and come on."

Tim felt that it would be useless to protest further.Besides there was a growing feeling of illness and pain.The man removed his cartridge belt and also coat and laid them across the saddle of one of the dozen horses.

"Now then get off boyscout."ordered the man on the big horse.Get off and don't delay about it.We're in a hurry and we're done fooling.We won't even bring you along as we have no time for that, so you can thank us for it.but we'll tie you up nevertheless."

"What--- what--what are you going to do?"altered Tim.He was beginning to be afraid of what was to come.

"We are going to tie you up so terribly tight, that you won't get loose in a jiffy" was the answer he recie d recieved."You say or maybe we suspect that that little girl who escaped will bring a number of soldiers on our trail.Well maybe she won't be able to catch us if you can't get loose to give the alarm.We cannot brother marching you our prisoner though we should, so we're only going to tie you up."

"That won't prevent the alarm from being given"Tim said."When Violet gets to camp she'll bring down a searching party, and they'll find me."

"That's right sir"Tim heard one of the unmounted men say in a low voice."He's right about that.We ought to bring him alon along."

"Oh what of it!"impatiently demanded the man on the horse."Of course this thing is bound to be found out sooner or later for that girl escaped even the second patrol for I saw the fight. he's a plucky girl at that for she single handed arrested them. I hate christian children but when they're brave then I draw the line on f doing them unnecessary harm.If we bring this boy to camp the soldiers there will murder him.Nothing doing .We'll let him his liberty but we can gain time by tying him up with ropes.Now come on lad be lively.Get off or Iell pull you off, and I won't be gentle or easy about it either."

Tim felt it best to obey since as they were, nevertheless these Glandelinians though Scoundliers were not so bad, as he thought, they were more humane, so therefore he leaped from the saddle, and then with a sharp slap on the flank of the horse he cried to his pony;

"Go on Jack home."

The intelligent animal sprang forward, and before any of the men could catch him had darted off down the wide road in the direction of the christian section of the territory.

"Hey,hey get him."One of the men cried sharply.

"What's the use the horse's gone, and he's one of the fastest horses of the child scouts of the christians, we'd never catch him."said the mounted man."It was a sharp clever scheme, lad, but it won't do you any good.Tie him up."

Tim was handled roughly by the Glandelinians, and was soon so tightly bound that he felt he could never get loose without help. He had a mental picture of the shapes of the men, and the tone of their voices, so he might know them again if he ever saw or heard them.

"Lay him over there on one side of the road."Ordered the soldier who was the leader."Some one may be along before noon, and release you."he said to Tim, who did not answer."If they don't we'll send an anonymous message, telling where you can be found.We don't want to hurt you, neither did we of the girl I either, but we had to have that stuff she had, and this was the only way to get it but you enabled her to escape."the soldier went on.however nevertheless I do not begrudge you and admire bbbb

We may be able to capturing t capture those Glandelinians yet.But it may then be too late"Tim reflected."But what good will it do if they are captured for they didn't capture those letters for Violet succeeded in escaping thanks be to God. They did not succeed in getting the information they wanted.If they had it would have been too bad.But if violet really was captured and her plan only worked and those fellows don't open those bundles of papers or only seized the pocu p uch the letters may be safe yet.It was her best chance and I seen to it that she got it.I'm never happier when she outwits these Glandelinians. If I could only could get loose.I'm feeling badly numb already in my legs."

Again Tim struggle and squirmed but the ropes would not give an inch. Suddenly as the young boyscout leader was trying to work loose his bonds, he felt a sharp pain in his left hand, which was under him,behind his back, pressing on the earth..

"Oosh Heavenly ie days. Something sure cut me then and badly too."Tim exclaimed. "It must be some blade one of the men dropped.If I only could get at that thing and saw on a rope."

Carefully and slowly he felt along the ground no as not to cut himself again.His fingers touched something sharp, and he discovered it was a piece of glass.He believed it would be just as good as aknife though he believed he would probably u cut himself some more in trying to use it.But he was determined to get loose before his blood circulation was stopped, and therefore he managed to work himself down untill he had a firm grip on the big piece of glass under him---a grip that did not cut....

"ow I must figure this out and be careful."he mused.

"He realized that he was not able to hold the piece of glass in his fingers and saw away at the ropes around his wrists, for he could not bend his fingers either way far enough. He figured that if he could only succeed in getting the piece of glass somewhere between his feet, he might be able to bend them backwards far enough by lying on his face, so that he could saw the ropes in that way.He tried, but soon had to give it up.He also endeavored to do this by lying lying on his side but it was of no use..he only cut him self several times.Then in a flash it came to him.

"If I can only try and bury th v the glass in the ground to hold it."he said to himself. "If I could leave a sharp jagged edge sticking a little out I ought to be able to saw accross the bonds on my ropes around my wrist and cut through.I'll try a that and then rub the cords up and down against the glass.I'll do it."

"It was very hard and difficult work, and enough to try a persons patience, but nevertheless by lyingon his side, Tim managed after a fashion... The most difficult thing about it was that he had to do all this without being able to see what he was doing.Even daylight would not have helped him, for he could not see behind his back. However by using the glass as q sort of shovel, Tim managed to dig a hole in the oith. He then put the long piece of blue bottle glass in this upright, and tightly packed dirt all around it. His fingers came in contact with a small stone, and he therefore used this to tamp the soil(boil) and gravel around the glass knife, to hold it more firmly upright..While doing this he cut himself several times, but that did not stop him and he continued on with it, untill finally he was ready to make the attempt..2..2It was more than an hour after he first began his operations, and h he w was weary for he had to work in a crumped and most uncom uncomf ortable position. He rested a few minutes, and then started to saw te rope around his wrists up and down on the sharp piece of glass stuck upright in the ground.

Finally he felt the bonfs loosening slightly.Some of the rope strands wew cut were cut through.but it had to be done slowly and most carefully because t much because too much pressure would have overturned the queer knife.Tim understood he must be vert patient. He cut hi c his wrists more than once but the gashes were slight, and he thought the bleeding would soon stop.Again and ag i again on the jagged edge of the glass did he rub the cords but finally to his dismay it turned o ver. He groaned g oand for surely now he would hav to have to replace it and it would be another waste of timeBut just then he heard the sounds of an approaching horse. Was it an enemy or a friend.H He stretched his head to glance in that direction.It was Violet.

"I'm very sorry Tim that I didn't come back soone"she said."but to escape I raced too far.But I'll free you in a jiffy."

She dismounted from her horse and seizing her long knife she had his hands free in less than a minute.Tims heart beat high with hope now.He wanted to rise but Violet warned him to wait a few minutes to let the slackened circulation of blood take up its work..Too it was for her the work of an instant for violet to sever the ropes about his legs.But when Tim tried to stand up he nearly toppled over so wea was he, and so numb were his legs. They had gone to sleep from the luck of circulation in the blood..

"Lay down for a while"said violet."Until your circulation returns.I'll give your legs a good rubbing and that'll restore circulation soon."And she did as she said and therefore in a little while he was all right,; and could slowly and walk about."

"ow violet dear, the question is what's the best thing to do."

"Make for camp as quick as te can and give the alarm"violet answered.

"We surely have got to give th the alarm if my horse hasn't gotten there and given it already"said Tim Tim.How did you manage to escape Violet dear.":?

"I changed and fought my way through.It was easy for me to do so thanks to my dear Pa and his training"she answered with her customary sweet smile.

She wanted him to mount her horse and ride, but he refused under any conditions, declaring that she should ride, and that it would be better for him to walk. So down the lonely road they started.It was quite different for him to be travel ing on it this way than usually on his swift pony.But it was something to be free, and he believed he could get the numbness and stiffness out of hisleges by going on foot a ways, and then both he and violet could ride the same horse. He was free, and free sooner than the Glandelinians had any thought that he would be and thanks to god and violet.

"If we had our horses the two of us we could be able to catch up to them and trace which way they go.""said Tim.

"Ief If we do we better be careful as not to be seen."she answered.

"I'm surprised they didn't bring me to their camp."

"They couldn't said violet."They'd have to go through our own battle lines first and that is why they left you.I felt sure they would."

They both walked on for nearly an hour, when they heart heard the trot of a large number of horses some distance aheadof them.Both halted and listened intently.

"I wonder if those Glandelinian soldiers are coming again to make sure I'm still tied up, or if it's our friends?"said Tim.

"We cannot tell for sure "said violet."Not knowing who they are we cannot take a chance.We'llhide ourselves and the horses in the wood near by untill we see who thry are ."

Both these brave children were acquainted with every inch of the road.Near the spot where they were, was a large hole in the side of a wooded hill, which appeared to have been some sort of tunnel through the mountain.

"That's the place for us."Said violet.

A few strides brought them to it, and leading their horse they stepped in stepped in to await in concealment the passage of the onvoming horsemen. Some thing soft and yeilding came in contact with Tims foot.He started believing he mys must have stepped on some sleeping beast.But there was no outcry which would have followed in that case.

"It can't be dead leaves or violet's foot mused"mused the lad."I would have known by her cry.It didn't feel that way. hat----"

He to violets surprise stooped down and felt on the ground with his hands. He felt something soft, and as she said"what's you looking for imf" a thrill ran through him.

"P o military mail pouches, and a cartridge belt and a long rifle"he exclaimed to her in a hoarse whisper.

"Mail Pouches" Said violet also looking down.

"Yes. some of the Glandelinians may have robbed somebody before.Then they hid them here and I've found them.What luck."

Tim was so overjoyed at his queer and unexpected discovery, that for a moment he forgot all about the approaching horsemen from whom he and Violet had hidden themselves.Then there came a thought to him.

"Perhaps the pouches are plumpy empty Violet."

"I suppose so"she said."And if they are then the Glandelinians have removed all the letters and just threw the empty pouches in here."

"Yes"said Tim "and if it is so then I din't make a very good discovery after all..."

Once more he felt of the pouches in the darkness of the tunnel. He could tell that they were well filled filled,--almost the same as when they might have have been before the Glandelinians robbed the messengers of them.

"I don't believe they have opened them Violet dear."he exclaimed.

"I believe they must have been scared of something"said Violet,"and thrown them in here thin ing to come back for them when they had the chance."

"I have an ideashe said suddenly "I bet those must be the Glandelinians coming now."They're coming back to et get the pocu pouches and here we are. What shall we do.We c u couldn't hold the tunnel against them, and the others too my weapons and cartridge belt from me."

"What shall we do then?"cried Violet half nervously.

"There is only one answer to the question"said Tim"We must hide the mail and express matter we found in some other place."

He paused to listen.The galloppling no hoofbeats were nearer now, but it would still be some time before the riders would be opposite the old mountain tunnel. The wind wound in and out at this point, and while sounds came up plainly through the rarefied mountain air, and the distent battle roared as if it was a world of thunderstorms, bodies themselves could not travel so swiftly.

"That shall we do?"again demanded Violet clasping her hands."If we're found here we'll have to fight for our lives.."

"We have five minutes in which to do som t something."reasoned Tim."Let's get."

He caught up the mail pouches, one in either hand, though his cut fingers and wrist which she had bound c hurt him cruelly. But he gritted his teeth and continued and continued on, Violet following leading her horse. Both knew the ground well.

In the rear of the hill was a slope that extended to a deep patch of woods. Tim and violet would hide themselves and the mail in there. They both were too excited to notice wiether or not the locks on the bags had been tampered with. In fact they had no time to even glance at the bags indeed had no time for extended investigation. They Or rather Tim just placed the bags under his arms, and ran with them Violet following just as fast and leading the horse. That is they made as good time as possible under the circumstances. The ground was rough, and Tim himself was weak, and violet had trouble leading her horse forward as she ran. Tim himself Tim himself had suffered much that night. They both found a good hiding place down in between two big logs, and there he stuffed the mail bags covering them over with dried leaves. violet sat on the log behind a wide tree after hiding the horse.

Then Tim hurried back to the tunnel to get the express stuff. Fortunately that was light this trip, and he could easily carry the few small parcels that he found there. So Tim had no trouble in carrying the bags of express matter to their new hiding place. This done he and violet had only to watch to see who the horsemen really were. Tim worked quickly and when he had at last taken the last of the recovered stuff to the place between the two logs, he sat down beside Vio& Violet in such a position that both had a view of the road. It was getting lighter now for the heavens was thinning of the fire murk. There was a faint glow of the fire in the east and it was to said to be eight hundred miles away from Big Girlknool.

"Well I certainly put in a night of it." Tim thought. "If the little angel didn't come back I'd been tied up yet. And I may be in for more excitement if these are the Glendelinian robbers coming on the return. They may search dilligently for their stolen goods, and start a search all over the territory if they find it missing. but I don't believe they'll find us."

"Maybe they won't "said violet in a whisper.

"Won't what?" he asked.

"Won't find us "she giggled.

"Why, what the-----"

He was interrupted by the sound of the hoof beats coming very near. Tim and violet peered from their hiding place. They could hear voices now, but the sound was uncertain, though it did sound as if they were from children and not men. It would not do to call out. They must see who it was that were coming. Maybe they could be Glandelinian boy or girlscouts. Suddenly several girls rode into view. Tim himself counted their heads as they were outlined against the faintly glowing heavens of the east (not yeast) There were seven of them, just then and appeared appeared to be officers. More were coming. Unless these were Glandelinian child-scouts these must be members of a searching party looking for Tim and violet. Yet Tim or violet would take no chances. Glandelinian child scouts are fiercer than Glendelinian soldiery. And dreadfully treacherous. They must be certain.

"Hello Timothy Groveton. Princess Violet. Princess Violet. Princess Violet. Where are you!"

This was the cry that echoed on the dying distant glow. Now there was no doubt of it. Tim and violet, leaped to their feet.

"Here we are. "he cried "Be with you in a second. Send some one up to help me carry carry down the mail."

"Mail! where did you get mail."

"Somebody stole it. We found it. "he exclaimed. He was wildly excited but he managed managed to calm himself long enough to to light a match which he carried, and ignite a large piece of bark for he wanted to indicate the position to the rescuers. They saw the flare and someone cried it was a goilscout!

"All right Princess violet and Tim. Be with you in a minute. Are you all right?"

"It was the voice of Mildred Maxwell.

"Yes I'm allright and violet is safe too. We were held up by Glandelinians but I helped her to escape. "Tim explained. "I don't know who took these but I have mail and express stuff with me that was in a tunnel-- that is I hope I have it all. "he added.

"How did you escape "if violet went off at your request?"

"She came back and rescued me."

Another moment and he and violet, were surrounded by their friends. There were Mildred Maxwell, Jane Melfort, a number of boyscouts and ten girls and some cavalry escort and a dozen others.

"Are you all right Violet and Tim?" Mildred repeated. "Your sisters insisted that I come out and search for you."

"Yes we're all right now "said violet" but poor Tim has cut his hands and wrists badly trying to cut the bonds on a piece of glass. But does my sisters know what happened.?"

"Yes. Tims horse came galloping up to the cabin house, all lathered up, with you and Tim missing. Violet, your sisters knew right away what had happened.

They were too upset over it to do anything themselves, but Jannie notified notified me. So I gathered a a searching party at once. But what happened to you and and Violet?"

Tim told everything, down to his unexpected finiding of this mail, and their hiding from the fear their approach was the approach of the enemy.

"And so you got these and poor Princess violet fought her way through a column of the enemy and escaped. "Exclaimed Mildred. "God be praised."

"Yes, and I delivered the two letters to Hin demine, and came back here at full speed and found him tied up "said violet. "I cut his bonds loose."

"Well I call that good luc "said one of the other child scouts. Of course you did a heroic thing Tim to stay behind and get captured so Violet could escape. And you did a good thing too in finding these mail bags and pouches. It's sure good to get it all back."

"And did my pony go as far as the cabin of the Princesses?" demanded Tim with surprise. The horse meant much to him indeed.

"He's all right "said a boyscout. "Joice had Jannie care for him. He's a bit jaded that's all. Smart little horse that. If ever you want to sell him Tim;;"

"You need not to ask Henry "said Tim "for I don't. "But what about Violets sisters, Miss Mildred Maxwell. Are they worrying much."?

"Well some of course Tim. Jennie was almost prostrated. But I gave them some quieting medicine, and they'll soon hear the good news, and they'll be so proud of you Tim for what you did to Violet, that they'll tell PePenrod and you'll get a good high commission And Jack himself is much better now and is improving fast."

"We would not need to tell our dear good brother Penrod "laughed Violet. "We could of course, but we could give Tim the reward ourselves "and she smiled so sweetly at him that he blushed like a rose. The boy and girlscout leaders questioned Tim at length about the appearance of the Glandelinian soldiers who had made him prisoner, but he could not give a very clear clear description, though he said two of them wore beards, especially the man on a big horse."

"They're scout patrols no doubt "said Mildred "We can try and get a squadron of cavarly after them as soon as we get into camp camp. "declared another boy. "We'll show them they can't hold up one of our best boyscout officers and get away with it."

"They didn't get away with it--that's the joke "said violet. "Tim made me go and save myself risking capture himself. Those Glandellinians too probably feared pursuit or might have gotten an alarm so they only tied Tim and left him on the side of the road. Some other Glandelinian raiders no doubt dumed this stuff We found in the old tunnel and rode away intending to come back later. Only Tim got ahead of them. It was he who found the pouches. He was at first standing right on them."

"That is I hope I did. "Interposed the boyscout leader. "Maybe they have looted the bags, though they feel as full as when I brought them out from the tunnel."

"Well we can soon tell. "replied Mildred Maxwell. "It's getting light enough to see. The locks I see have been forced anyhow. so it is justified for us to open the pouches under these circumstances." Tim violet, and their rescuers gathered around while Mildred opened the bags. They were filled with letters papers and small parcels showing that the mail had not been removed.

"What were the Glandellinians after who held you and violet up."?

"There were two important letters for general Hindemine and Baldwin. "said Tim soberly. "It was the matter he was expecting I believe. I sayed behind to fool the enemy as Violet had them, and allowed her to get away. However she played a good scheme in case she would have been overhauled" Tim went on. At least she fixed up a scheme, and it sure did work. he put the stuff inside a roll of newspapers believing they wouldn't search there. But she escaped anyway."

"It was a good plan "said Mildred. "I get your idea. "But in this set of mail everything is not here. And some burn bundle of newspapers have been opened. Maybe these Glandellinians thought they would find something to eat inside."

Times and violets hearts fell at these words. If the glandelinians had stolen anything very important from the mail bags it must have been because they expected to find something hidden in them. And the only thing that were in the bags were parcels of valuable letters.

"They evidently opened the bags, searched through the contents, and after replacing the mail hid the pouches in the tunnel. "said Mildred, as she glanced through the mail matter.

"There' an envelope that is supposed to enclose very good and important mail matter, but it's been opened. "violet cried as she saw in the fast coming light, what had happened.

"Yes Yes it's been opened Mildred agreed. Her voice seemed strangely calm and collected.

"Are the important letters gone?" faltered Tim.

"Well surely they don't seem to be here. "went on the girlscout leader, while the others looked on somewhat at a loss what to make of the little scene. "No

There's nothing here in the envelope Tim and Violet.
For a moment there was silence in the group. Violet took the envelope and looked at the address.
"Well they're gone." Violet herself said.
Tim wondered at the peculiar manner in which the Princess spoke.
"I'm awfully sorry this happened Violet dear" said Tim brotherly. "I figured the thieves would pass that over as if of no importance. But we found the mail pouches too late. But why should they rob the mail. This isn't government mail and they couldn't therefore get any government information. I'm awfully sorry if this upsets our plans."
Tim thought of the suspicions of disaster that may come upon any sector of the christian lines. How it seemed who ever had had these mails had failed in a trust. It was no excuse to say it could not be helped. The valuable letter was gone and that alone mattered now. Tim saw that whoever the courier was who carried that was in danger of being disgraced.
"I'm awfully sorry Violet. Don't feel too badly about it." he said again.
"Oh you needn't be." Exclaimed Violet, and she was actually laughing. "You need not, be no body need be. I'm not sorry myself. I thought this scheme would work and it did."
"Needn't be! What--what---what do you mean?" gasped Tim
"Why I mean that those Glandelinians have chad their trouble for their pains. That letter I slipped in this mail bag this morning, for I recognize the bag now. That letter was only a dummy set, I sent it through the mail to throw these Glandelinian scout patrols off the scent. They contained information of absolutely no value and I wrote it in English. I thought the courier carrying this mail might be held up by glandelinian scout patrols Tim, though I could not tell when it would occur. So I slipped that dummy letter into the bag. It was the useless ducument written in English which the Glandelinian vandals captured. It's a joke on those Glandelinians all right." and again Violet laughed.
Tim groveton did not know what to do or say. He just stood there in the queer queer brownish light gazing at Violet as if he thought she had gone coocoo, and also hoping to be sure she understood the words of the Ordinary Princess. Finally he faltered.
"Do you really mean it Violet dear!"
"Mean it. Of course I do." was the decided answer. "It sure is a joke on those rebel soldiers. They have had all their trouble for their pains. They have gone off with a dummy set of letters plans and other false military information all written in English, that will take them a number of weeks to make out and digest. And they'll And they'll waste a lot of time trying to discover the movements of general Hansones troops, only it may be probably they go about twenty or so miles from the scene of battle I have tricked them so cleverly. Oh they sure will be fooled all right."
Tim experienced a sudden revulsion of feeling, which caused him to sway, and he seemed about to fall. Mildred Maxwell and Jane Melfort caught him. Mary glorinia was with them.
"Hold on this won't do." The girlscout nurse "Exclaimed."
"We must get him home. Why's he is hurt." She cried that is Jane did, as she saw the blood on the boys hands.
"It's just some cuts--from the glass I tried to saw the ropes on" the lad murmured murmured. Already his strength was coming back to him. He was so glad the Glandelinians had not obtained very valuable letters. It sure was a clever ruse on the part of Violet. He never understood however, had never heard how shrewd she or her sisters were. There was a stream not far from the place where Tim had recovered the mail bags, and he was given some water from this. His cuts were also washed and attended to by "Bright eyed Mary" who at this moment was not so jolly at Tims condition. Then on a spare horse that had been brought along Tim rode on the return with Violet and the child scouts to where Violet and her sisters had the cabin. There was considerable excitement in the camp when the calvacade calvada calvacade returned, and violet's sisters were the first ones out to greet them.
"Thank Our Blessed Lord you found him again Violet dear" said Joice. "Already preparations are under way for an organization of a squadron to hunt those g Glandelinians if necessary to scour the country. But violet found you. Oh we were of oh so worried about you Tim."
"You should have worried more for poor Violet than me" said Tim. "She was in danger too."
"Yes but she got away." Said Joice. "She caught your horse with her own and coming here, and sent me to deliver the letters to Hindemine while she then returned for you. She told us all about it, and went sent Mildred Maxwell and the squadron to rescue you. But Thanks be to God you have been found again and you in the bargain found the mail stolen by some other Glandelinian party. Did the Glandelinians get the decoy letters violet made out."?
"Yes they did." laughed violet. "So the only thing to do for our cavarly is to set out and if not capturing anybody at least clear the region near here of

the Glandelinian scout patrols so our way will be clear for our operations."
"There is little chance that they would be apprehended" said Tim. "They had a start of several hours, and the way I seized them up those Glandelinians sure had very good horses, better even than ours."
"Besides too" said Mildred Maxwell "They will be sure to head for their own lines and report our own duties here. And those Glandelinians who had secured the decoy letters have no doubt headed for their generals. It will cause them therefore to go out of this neighborhood" she finished with a giggle. giggle.
"And for a good while I hope." said Jane Melfort."
"Oh yes but it'll only take them a few hours to find out they have been fooled" Mildred Maxwell said. "But then they may come back again and put a scheme over on us."
"If they do we will capture them." declared Jane Melfort. "Cracking her horse whip. As hudbean expected, the poss of soldiers that went out after the scout patrols of the enemy could get little trace of the Glandelinian soldiery. Even the others had disappeared after having cast aside the rifled mail pouches and other military mail. It developed however that a few pieces of military registered mail and some military express stuff had been captured in addition to the bogus letters. The stolen stuuf stuff was jewlery, and that there was not much chance that it would be recovered. so therefore to those to whom it had been sent for would have to stand the loss. But nevertheless when it was considered that nearly all the valuable mail had come through safe or rather had been recovered by Tim, and that through Tims sudden presence of mind Jennie had or Violet had escaped and delib delivered the two letters safely to general Hindemine every one declared it was an unusualy lucky outcome indeed, and that Tim was as great a boyscout as ever lived, and would sure make Penrod proud of him when he returned. Tims cuts did not ammount to much, and he wanted to ride with Angeline the next hour as she took Violet's place, but the doctor, Mary glorinia, and violet and her sisters would not let him. So a Substitute was provided furnishing his own horse for him said his own horse was too tired to be used without some rest. The beautiful pony had made the trip alone over the road, and it was his appearance at the cabin with Violet, and Violets hasty information that had led to the alarm. A good rest and the knowledge that nothing serious had happened, did much however to restore Tim, but nevertheless Violet, and her remaining sisters wanted Tim to remain with them to guard them from being suprised by glandelinian soldiery, for they sure worried exceedingly when Penrod was not with them. Tims cuts had been well bandaged so that he could use his hands to fire upon glandelinian attackers if any came.
"Maybe some of my boy and girlscouts will be able d sooner or later to trace some of those Glandelinians who held me up" he said as he sat on a couch near Violet and her sisters. "I feel sure I would recognize any of them for I saw their faces, and the man on the saddle had a big brown beard. His hair was of the same color, and though a glandelinian he was an unusually handsome man. I am going to be on the watch for him."
The excitement of the or caused by the Glandelinians holding up Tim and Violet, and the raging war of the battle did not however die away. In communities where battles are raging there is so much going on that interests cannot be shifted to any other events. Those who had gone after the Glandelinians could find no trace of them, all traces seemed to disapear after Tims escape or rescue by violet and of the discovery of the bags in the big tunnel. A number of men armed with hand grenades and tear gas bombs were commanded to be in hinding hiding at that place and to do so as long as the battle rages ready to give the alarm if the glandelinians returned to recover the pouches when they had hidden, but Jennie and her sisters declared that the Glandelinians were too wise to come again. Jack himself had said that he felt much better now now but nevertheless was improving too slowly to suit his desires, though of course he was far from well and would not be able to do any boyscout duties for a month as the doctor said. Of course violet and her si her sisters had to hear the whole story of the hold up by the glandelinians from Tim himself, for you must understand violet herself too was not with Tim when it occured though she had been able to see all proceedings even at the distance she went through her field glasses. Violet and her sisters not only really felt sorry and sympathized with him, and admired his bravery in showing such consideration for violet, but said they would pray that it would never happen to him again.
"It it was just terrible" Jennie herself exclaimed in her impulsive but girlish fusion. "I just can't bear to fancy you lying out there all alone in that dense smoky atmosphere atmosphere and tied up with ropes. Heaven be praised that Violet was able to rescue you."
"Well it was not what any person mat may call a good exp experience" But it was worth it as long as Violet got away." tim admitted.

"And to imagine your cutting yourself on that glass"Joice herself said, as she and her sisters looked dismally at his hands one of which Hettie was holding gently.

"Oh it might have been worse.If it had not been for your brave sister Violet, I might have lain there all day and all night for I failed in my effort, and in that case I probably would not have found the stolen mail bags,, for if I if I had not been freed untill the rescuers came I'd never have gone down the road with Violet."

"Perhaps it was all for the best."catherine admitted."

"I hope"said Daisy soberly and tearfully that nothing like that does happen again."

"Same here"said Tim."but I was glad Violet escaped."She had the letters and I didn't.What if I had had the letters."

"They would never have got the letters from me alive"said violet decidedly, and Tim saw she had fire in her eyes when she said that.

"How could you have prevented them from being captured.?"He demanded.

"I'd fight to the death."

"But surely with angels possessing you wouldn't need to go that far."said Tim."They'd protect you mirculously if it is necessary.They know your welfare more than you do."

"Who's going on the next trip for the courier work?"asked Tim.

"I might do it."declared Daisy.

"But Daisy you're so young I'm afraid;---"began Tim--

"Daisy laughed good heartily."

"You don't now us well enough"she said "Eh sisters,"

"Yes indeed"said violet."She's young but oh mamma I'd just love to see a Glandelinian patrol"tackle"her.Several did before, and on one occassion she brought every one into camp her prisoners. I'd laugh to see her capture the bunch that held you up tim Tim."

"For more than t two months eve y day during our time at Vivian Hickey Daisy rode over a trail alone back and forth every day three or four times daily and sometimes into the night carrying militaty mail to generals and officers, and captured those who interfered with her instead of being stopped. once"said violet. he is much smaller than any of us but Heavens the enemy knows her, and is afraid of her.Wait untill we all get used to Penrods drills and I'll bet were're never again disturbed by the Glandelinians. Then they'll be afraid of us, and stay away.you now Tim when ever we're persued thirty or fourty o Glandelinians are the least that comes after us. Twice our own number or even more wouldn't dare try it."

"Who is the best of every one of you Princesses in maping yourselves dreaded by the enemy.

"We were just telling you about her"said Jennie with her pretty smile."I don't believe you paid any attention at all except looking at me all the time."

"Oh yes I was"said Tim."But I asked that but for the reason that I've often heard ~~"that you are like a little wild tigress when you are aroused."~~

heard that you are like a little wild tigress when you are aroused."

"We are all that way, but look out for Daisy"said Jennie."

"I don't need to fear that"he said."I'll never let her catch me in a gray and uniform bowfor I hate the color.Nothing more was seen of the spies after I was rescued however, and as we hear of no news concerning the battle and as it is sounding louder I wonder if things are the same."

"It's hard to tell"said Hettie."whether or not those who had captured the bogus letters tri try to locate everything or not it is hard to tell."

" By this occurance "said Gary Catherine you have made yourself Tim dear a great favorite with everybody else in the camp, as well as with ourFather for by telegraph telgraph he heard all and he wrote us that you can be Penrods highest assistant to be in his place when he's absent.Tim then told of the strange incident of the bridge and violet said the aurthor of that remained a mystery, though she had her sisters had her suspicions.

"Things will soon take a turn"said Joice"and it will all be in our favor. Several slight attempts were made on the part of some Glandelinians to drive us out of here but they didn't succeed.Listen to the battle will you."she added I wonder how general Hansons army is getting along."I heard he is progressing magnifice magnificently.I wish we could go and see the battle."

"Better stay away as Penrod warned"said Tim."I hear the battle is being savagely contested, even though Hansons whole Christian line is carrying all before before it.I wish I could see it too but it is too dangerous.Listen to the firing will you."

"It sounds very exciting more lively than any battle than ever before"said Violet."I'm not to not afraid to go anyway, and neither are my sisters, are we girls!"

"" Oh'l't do it please"said Tim."

"Don't worry.Penrods advice is good, and we follow it.We're not tired of life."

The Angolinians and Abyssinkillians pressed pressed upon general Fritzpatricks left flank like an avalanch of demons.Fritzpatricks left was broken broken up, and he did all he could to prevent the Angolinians from penetrating any further, and though he managed to rally some of his badly demorilized columns they could not hold.A regular torrent of minnie balls spread the carnage still more wider. A b hundred thousand more cannons was brought up into place from the main battery of five hundred thousand cannon, and put into action against the Angolinians the guns pouring a vortible tempest of shells, mingled with grape and canister, but most of the volleys passed to thorear, the grape and canister alone ripping and tearing through the purple lines, and causing indescribable havoc.

The whole line of assailants threatening the right flank was now in a tumult ua tumultious uproar of ye, yells, curses, and outcries and now a more fearful sight presented itself, the noise of firing being redoubled beyond description!.Many more companies of Landelinians had been decimated and wiped out, and the survivors being hard pressed on both sides, general fritzs patricks saw that he must fall back or be caught in a vice.

The Glande linians from three directions were exposed to a most terrible scathing fire, and a perfect mass of dead and wounded were now exposed to view. Many organizations of Landelinians retired in order, others in panic. The Angolinians with wild frantic yells came rushing on, and swarmed upon a company of Glandelinians who still held in formation, there was a mixture of purple and grayvoats in pandemoniumbound a panic of Landelinians ensued.

"Give up your rifles you damn free Masons.The jig is up now. Glandelinian Reb surrender.We've got you now.''Was the cries of the Angolinians. A flood of purple engulfed thestraggling grayboats, and took a big toll of prisoners, but general Lowell gannon a Landelinian general seperated from his command, escaped by hiding under a load of burning wood endagering himself to exposure of fire.Bigger columns of Landelinians were advancing to gemral fritzpatricks aid, and now general Icknells division rushed upon a part of Hansons wildly onrushing lines, with incredible fury but was hurled back in disaster losing 3,800,000 in a few hours.

Hansons line however was halted by the fierce counter charge of the Glandelinians under Pemberton pederal, the left fell back to cover, but the rest continued to advance recklessly and opened a dreadful fire that roared like the native cannon itself and mangled whole scores of the Glandelinian columns. These Landelinians numbering 9,800,000 men had thought they held Hanson at bay, but big divisions of Abyssinkilians and the fe fierce Dondobians under Tony Phillipi, and Lucille Johnson, had been rushing instaneoniously with the most incredible violence upon the retreating Landelinians under fritzpatricks army leaders, patrick having been wounded, and came suddenly dashing headlong upon general Icknells left wing with the fury of an irrestible tidal wave, and they would surely have carried all before them on that instant without meeting any resistance at all, had they now faced a vortible wall of roaring cannon from the main batteries of Fritzpatricks army.

General Lucille Jack Gordons christian line met with complete annihilation as the full blast of the cannon fire smote them this time without a single shell and shrapnell missing a column, and general Greens divisions meeting a still more murderous fire from another section of the deadly Glandelinian batteries were melting away in multitudes, and general Lucille Johnston had to order a halt. But this slight check did not do any good for the Glandelinians. The Glandelinian general Icknell was severely wounded in this heaven forsaken damnation of horror, and enormous columns of Dondobians and Abbisnnians under general Joe Ras Warren had arived to the aid of the christians under Johnson, and Icknells lines struck a terrible blow, on two sides,, outflanked, and outnumbered staggered under the impact and seemed to crumble into fragments.Bicknell in trying to retain his command was dangerously wounded a second time, convention and Bob Handon taking command, only to go down mangled and bleeding with thirty other general officers, as hell and all its fury seemed to break loose along the christian lines with tenfold vehemence and thorear of musketry stunned all who hear d it.

Still with the fury of an avalanch the Angolinians continued to advance, and the whole extreme left grand division of general Icknells army wasxswept back, torn to piece, and then compelled to give way al together and was rolled up. Convention strove despite his wounds to rally the confused fragments, and was killed.

General Burns divisions of Angolinians perisce pierced Picknells main line along the extreme right, seven divisions of Picknells army was annihilated,, and the whole of Picknells army was now enveloped in a smoky whirlpool. The hodious yell of the Angolinians was hard heard far and wide and sounded worse than the ''Devil yell ''of the Glandolinians.Then Glandolinian reserves in the nd neighborhood were rushing against the Angolinians, but for ward to the right or left, they faced an inferno of smoke and fire from millions of crushing musketry, and thundering christian cannon which had been hastily brought up to help the christians to continue their advance. General Gardeners battalions on Hansons extreme right, worked their way through a nest of works and gullies, surrounded by thick woods, and where an inferno of rifle blasts ensued, and after hard fighting emerged at the base of Sacremento hill from which fortunately they recived no fire from the enemy. Sacremento hill would be theirs for only twenty min utes climbing.General Hanson thinking that general Pickl Picknells army was crushed, and thinking he was returning Picknells left completely, con centrated all his artillery upon Picknells stubborn lines and the fire of these guns threatened to committ a general massacre of Picknells Glando linian troops.

Hansons officers in advance already imagined that they saw their own guns from Sacremento Hills in filading Manloyscline. There was more than defiance and derision in the yell of the advancing christians under general Mc-Cantler and their yells were deafening and earsplitting. These were led in person by general Maurice Pontellio. The yelling note of the Angolinians was now of victory. On the summit of Sacremento Hill were a large number of orphan asylums and Child slave places but now used as fortifications by the enemy.

T3 The terrified Glandolinian children or boyscouts out on the watch saw the infuriated Angolinian columns coming like a perfect storm wave from the Sacremento plians which was dominated by a towring shell fire now from Manleys guns, and led by ten general of high rank, and the great hill was only occupied by the boyscouts who were to signal the dangers such they approach.

The Angolinians wanted to get possession of this hill before the Glandolinians knew it was unoccupied but were not to unfortunately. General Hairbreadth Harry had ascended to the summit of the hill to look over the extensive field of carnage, the excited boyscouts being revered by the soldier guards who accompained him. The general saw the smoky whirlpool in which general Meldon picknell was being overwhelmed, the cannon fire which was tr touring his lines unmercifully, and then suddenly he saw the flash of millions of bayonets from a big shelled christian force come straight from the location of Pig Girlknogl, straight across the wide Sacremento Plians straight for the hills. This Glandolinian general had read of the fury in the yell of all different kinds of a savages, and even dreams but could not comprehend the frightful yell of these advancing christians, and the tz tactical situation immediately flashed vividly in his mind as if drawn with lightning strokes.General Hairry Hairbreadth Harry saw that there was only one way to prevent picknells army from meeting destruction, and that there was only one way to save the whole Glandolinian army from destruct ion, or having its right hand back untill it was in the same position as Picknells(surrounded) and thay that was to save Sacremento Hill from capture

Hairbreadth knew that he had no time to ask consent of Manley, neither time for anything but immediate action or all would be lost. He sprinted down from the crest with the headlong haste of a man going for the fire alarm box when his only house is on fire. Not far away Parrys divisions of Hendons corps were forming for a charge to relieve the pressure on general Picknells left.Warren reached Parry.

''For Santes sake take your troops to defend Sacremento Hills.''Gasped Hairbreadth Harry.The Angolinians are advancing to take it and it is not occupied by any troops.Those orphan asylums and mills on the summit w will make a strong position. If the enemy succeed Manleys whole line wit will be infiladed with three million christian cannon.''

Barry looking that way saw the immediate danger. No matter if Harry did not have the aurthority from Manley. No matter if Parry Barney had been ordered to go elsewhere.He understood the explanation in a flash and acted the next.

''General Vincent get your thirty brigades to charge up the other side of Sacremento Hill.''Screamed Barney.''We must save it from the Angelinians at any costs.''

Vincents brigades were at first advancing to relieve the pressure on Picknells left. But at Barneys frenzie order his column left faced to charge up hill. His fastest runners rushed up the sides of the hi go hill as fast as they could could closely followed by their comrades, and reached the goal just as the Angolinian skirmishers were arriving dangerously close to the summit.At the sight of the Glandolinians a deafening yell of rage and defiance sprang from the Angolinians, and they started to come on faster. There was not the slightest time to lose, for commands neither,, not even for drill formations, or to lie down and fire. It was a case of bayonet plying against bayonet ringing in steel on steel. Most of the soldiers who could swarmed into the buildings and started a heavy firing from every window and crack in the walls, coven from the rooftops. The Angolinians yelling like demons came on, and though the Glandolinians had sufficent numbers to get the crest of a spur that jutted out from the hill, they did not succeed in getting the whole crest as yet as a flood of Angolinians immediately engulfed them and there was a closing of the two lines with a wild tumult of hedious outcries and yells. Gusts of hissing bullets, spat tered against the rocks, and ricchetted between the advancing c ristian forces and the enemy, which were within a stones throw of each other at the left end of the main crest not having close here as yet.

In the meantime the purple line was heavily-reinforced.As heavy reserves swept from from Sacremento plians in front of Pig Girlknool Vincents men all behind the palin pallasades and in the houses, and in the open breastworks of the summit began to fire in general, and soon the crash and uproar that broke out between the two lines of bloody battle on the hill was more frightful than the scene of battle below, the large columns of Angolinians attacking with terrible and supreme ferocity.

The scene became immediately like a hell of fury, the smoke of musketry from the orphan asylums and child slave mills making the buildings appear to be all on fire, while the smoke from the defenders of the breastworks was a long perfect curtian. Vincents center seemed in danger of annihilation, and now the whole crest of the hill was hidden in wreaths of smoke as Angolinians flinging torches set fire to trees and the houses. The Angolinians under general Arenburg was attacking with the greatest incredible fury, and general Vincents Glandolinian brigades were being terribly reduced by their wholesale losses.Yet Vincents nine million survivors held the crest stubbornly for an hour, but it seemed as if they would soon have to give way as the factirces and orphan asylums were in full blaze, setging all the trees on fire, and driving the defenders to better shelter. The advancing columns of Angolinians along general vincents center was rushing up the sides with a fury that was beyond all opposition as it seemed, and along this point the christians pierced the enemys lines and drove the Glandolinians back back in confusion.

Vincent seeing himself overwhelmed sent a frntic appeal for aid.About ten minutes passed, then general Barney answered his call.Six thousand six hundred cannon of heavy calibre and machine guns were dragged up in the mean time, and these soon broke into action at close range seeming about to shake down the very hill from the concussion of the frequent and frantic spasmodic disc harges.

Gathling guns also arived and the assailants received a most tremendous storm of shells and canister which mowed them down in militudes. The carnage now was fearful to behold. But nevertheless the Angolinians still persisted in their attempts to capture the hill and it was a literal tug of hellish war, and the two opposing lines surged back and forth ten times amid a tumult of yells that was enough to awake the dead and heard f far above the din of firing, and it did seem as if there was a continual discharge of about 11,000,000 muskets, and thousands of artillery, the one continious clamor being simply deafening for the distance of thirty miles.

General Lucille johnson fell severely wounded, and was taken prisoner by the enemy. At this moment when this soothin soothing inferno of wars hellish horror seemed to t be at its worse now general Hannon O-Rourks two divisions of Germurrians arived and like the roar of a million cannon broke the simultaneous volley along the christian line as these fresh forces joined in the fray. Tow quarters of these Glandolinians columns dropped into windrows of dead and wounded.At this time vincents line was being bent backwards by the impact of the christian assailants, and all the child slave mills and orphan asylums wr were now infernoes of fire the flames leap ing hundreds of feet into the air. O Rourks Glandolinians or the survivors again rushed upon the christians with the fury of a wild mob of reckless avalanch of savages, and though they lost three quarters of their three millin million men the Glandolinians finally drove the Angolinians at this portion back and even down getting actual possession of the crest most de desired.

Regardless od of danger Clark stood up as he directed the efforts of his men,,.However the Angolinian sharpshooters in the totrees and in all the high rocks were looking for just such targets. It was their business to kill glandolinian officers [illegible] Glandolinian sharpshooters to kill Angolinian officers, and they turned their attention from potting the gunners [illegible] position, in order to kill Clark.... His men were a little dismayed when they saw him fall, and no wonder their ranks were being riddled.....

Vincent rallied them as the fierce Angolinians regat hered their divisions and made another charge with redoubled velocity vehemence and violence. This time the Angolinians redoubled their exertions as they advanced though the roar of the Glandolinian fire was enough to tear the earth to pieces. The assailants went down in many thousands, but the survivors white hot with fofury and feocity, rushed up to the very summit with a fierce and inconceivable desperation, and general Francis hurling his three hundred Glandolinians against Halos charging division of Angolinians was repulsed with the loss of three quarters of his division of men.

The carnage had increased with redoubled fury, the large divisions in purple rushing upon the solid gray line, though their columns soon seemed to dissolve by tens. The battle increased in fury. But the Angolinians now agi again advancing with indescribable fury were forcing their way over the crest though one whole line twenty thousand strong, and which we were three miles long melted gradually away as if shot down in execution. Jennings having led these christian troops, ordered them to fall back, and general joice Hinderson having fallen wounded, these Angolinians gave way in good order and very slowly. Vincent of the enemys side was killed by the Angolinian sharpshooters, who also mortally wounded the Glandolinian general Antone who was commanding the thundering Marian Batteries. General Francis Warren Kerrigan of the Glandolinians leaned over to take Antones last message and fell dead across his body. But now rallying Vincents men were in fierce reaction from their first depression over the loss of their leaders.

The Angolinian assailants reinforced by general Brandon Jameson were again resuming their fierce and stubborn attack with all their fury once more and Vincents lines was also soon swept and torn to pieces by the christian fire, the struggle again raging in full fury.

The Glandolinians however had a position of the greatest advantage. They were protected by great walls of rocks and trees, which the Angolinians had to climb exposing themselves at murderously close range and they went down like grain before the thrashing machine. Th wicked glandolinians seemed to have the confidence that comes with seeing the ribbon on the rope in hells tug of war drawing over to their side. So fierce was the battle for the possession of Sacremento Hill now that both sde sides seemed about to annihilate each other. Whole columns of men on both sides disolved as the great firing increased with redoubled fury, the Angolinian survivors continuing the attack with the ferocity of a whole hell full of deer demons aiding as it were with them and not the enemy. The Angolinians in this attack met a veritible tempest of roaring shells, and hissing canister, the heaviest cannons of the Glandolinians belching broad sides at every discharge. The struggle for the possession of the Sacremento Hills was in full sway.

The main portions of these enormous columns of Angolinians con tinually met a most terrible fire in assaulting Vincents centeral line but inspired by their leaders the Angolinians again redoubled their exertions, and now again threatened to overwhelm Vincents men but as the christian general Kornell fell mortally wounded, the Angolinians again fell back half way down the slope. It seemed that they were beaten.

BUT NOT YET.

The frightful columns of Angolinians under general Walter Jennings himself and Handeline resumed the attack. They knew where the line of least resistance were or was, and they followed this, pressing on between the Sacremento and Chamberlane Hills to make another charge in flank.

"Will they never know when they are licked!" Groaned Harry.

His lines poured a terrific fire down upon the assailants who were now half surrounding the Glandolinian forces. Vincents men strove with all their utmost fury to drive back this new attack. Shells shrapnell, and grapeshot were now hurled upon the flankers, which though committed terrible havoc failed to check them. The firing was so loud that the very heavens seemed to be bursting, and this terrible firing increased, and continued to increas increase as more men went into action. The Angolinians continued the attack , and several of the Glandolinian generals began to signal for help.

The awful screeching mobs of purple coats rushed like a cyclone of human being beings through the vally valley and began to gain the rear of Sacremento Hill which was dominated by the Glandolinian guns. At last general Chamberlane saw the signal for help, and ordered his men forward.

Rushing on with the fury of savages they crushed down upon the Angolinian hords who was being mowed down by the score of thousands, and they now began to give way, but delivering a withering storm of fire that tore the advancing advancing new gray lines asunder and to fragments: But Chamberlanes men added by other divisions coming up behind, made a roaring charge amid the dreadful carnage, capturing many prisoners and it was reported that Jennings and Handeline were among the wounded. Thousands upon thousands of Glandolinians fell riddled by bullets, but the survivors swept the massive columns of christians from the side of the hil hill fairly paving the ground with the dead and wounded purplecoats and also the sides of the hills. On rushed the Glandolinians carrying before them whole divisions, though a brigade of over thirty thousand men had fallen again. The Glandolinian regiments had been annihilated, ten thousand infantry companies were cut to fragments and ten co panies were wiped out. Hundreds of ranks had been list literally mowed down by the scathing fire of the christians. The Angolinians almost without disorder retreated, Chamberlanes men now numbering only three hundred thousand, and soon had been reduced to only ninty thousand, but the remainder managed to clear the valley and with the last of their cartidges drive the attack back to its lair in Sacremento Plians were the Angolinians held against three bayonet charges. Sacramento hill was indeed saved but the Glandolinians in don defending it had been so sadly depleted in their losses that the Glandolinian army was not saved if the Angolinians captured the G'a Chamberlanes part of the Sacremento Ridge, for here the christians were still attacking. With even this part of Sacremento Hill in their possession they would bend the whole of Hanleys line so far that Hanleys army would have to be retreating or suffer destruction. The foolish Glandolinians had had all morning and all the other day before to intrench in this rocky wooded height which there had been such danger of the Angolinians securing for a single and victorious charge, and they had foolishly and recklessly left it unoccupied untill only by means of the most desperate fighting had they already succeeded in driving the christian assailants from a portion of the ridge.

At Nine Thirty II,789,999 men under Caldwell made the fiercest assault of the whole struggle along this part of the battle storm, and upon this point of Sacremento Hill. A long line of the foe at the base of this part of the hill became panic stricken at this furious onrush of the Angolinians, who charged into the woods, and into the brush, and among the boulders. Many of the Glandolinians trod upon the dead and wounded of their own comrades in their haste to get away, trampling all of them underfoot. Volumes of horrible outcries, filled the air, mingled with yells of range pain and despair, and terror. Cannon fire of the greatest intensity and violence broke out from the summit of this part of Sacremento Hill was which was becoming more incessant, filling the air with a most awe inspiring uproar.

Ruffled rourings of musket volleys also broke out, and open spaces were swept by a rain of shells, bullets, and canister, protected spaces for the christians were difficult to ascend. Thousands of saplings and palm trees were cut in two by the hail of minnie balls, trees were peppered to hickory broom fashion by the deadly hurricane storm of bullets and canister and lacerated by the bursting shells, while at close quarters more terrible gusts of canister mas mashed and mangled whole masses of Angolinian soldiers that got in the way. General Burns Angolinians were the first to reach the summit, consisting of one thousand immense regiments, but a thousand gaps were torn in their lines, and their impetious advance was checked. General Burns fell severely wounded, and his columns reduced to mere fragments retreated under a rain of bullets.

General Pages Angelinians advanced up another part of the hill, a rush here, a rush there, from the cover of rocks, and trees slipping in the blood of their fallen comrades, advancing with the fero city and cunning of demons. Then the three hundred and fifteen thoud thousand Glandelinian guns let loose their hell in consert, and out of a vast irredescent cloud of smoke thirty miles long went the storm of murderous shells and canister. Among the christian lines mas massive forces of gray coats swarmed into view, and crashing down were driven back only to storm with a withering fire, but on came the Angelinians though their colum columns were ploughed through and through by the merciless artillery fire which kept up an unceasing uproar.....

As hundreds after hundreds of cassions of the Glandelinians blu blew up, and the air was torn by mighty earthripping explosions, and also one cannon after anotherng another bursting from being overheated the christian yell broke forth in exultation all along the line of the great charge. The Angelinians advanced like a monsyerous tumultious screaming wave, or like a regular multitude rushing to their deaths. The Angelinians reached the summit, and hand to hand over the breastworks that they leaped in a perfect angry surge of leveled muskets and piercing bayonets and pikes. Glandelinin gunners were surrounded, and fought with handpikes, ramrods, pieces of large branches of trees, stones and rocks, rammer staves and even with buckets, and knives. Now the Glandelinian officers here witnessing a sea of pomder smoke begin began to signal for help. Johnson Hancocks was still on the watch and as he could spare Care Cooks brigades of ninth corps, he ordered them on to the help of the hard pressed on Sacremento Hill.
They had not far to go. Just as Chamberlane turned the tide, at the flank of Sacremento Hill, Cooks Bridgaes t turned it at this section of the summit. The Angelinians who went into action for the possession of this ridge with 36,700,000 men had now only (,876,666 remaining.They retreated but the Angelinians did not fall back at every ; point. They had not failed altogether. They had gained a lodge ent on the Castoria section of Sacremento hill where four four hours a worse dram of horror had proceed ed among rocks and trees, and slowly and stubbornly the Glandelinians here had to yeild as reinforcements drawn from Hansons interior line accumulated their force against these Glandelinians in most overwhelming numbers.Hanson had not failed to lick Picknell, but he had failed to capture the general portion of Sacremento Hill. He had to withdraw most of the forces and await for another chance to try at another point.All thisxsection of the battle had raged around the region of Little and Big Girlknool simultane ously while the first day of the battle had raged only around Lill Little Girlknool. Though there wasnow a lull in the tremendous fighting smoke still enveloped the groaning wounded,, the voiceless dead, and the blackening blood clots in woods, hills and fields or plains. General Vivian himself had I9,II5,000 down with Hansons combined losses to put to it and Manley had about 4I,000,000 down, while the total number wn engaged for the first day and this morning part of the battle on the christian side was about 9I,000,000, and 8I,000,000 for the enemy.

CHAPTER ~~THIRTY-TWO~~ 15

ANOTHER DRAMA OF HORROR.....

General Hanson and Vivian however were not discouraged with their first severe and bloody repulse. He strengthened the christian troops on the part of Sacremento called Catroria Hill and gave orders that it should be held at all hazrads untill further assaults could be made upon Sacregento Ridge. At just about quarter to One nearly-three hundred thousand Glandelinian cannons concentrated on the East rin section of Sacremento Hills and along this whole line of artillery there broke out a most frightful roar, which shook the whole battlefield and rig t right among the Angelinians at this part of the Sacremento Hill p poured a terrific tempest of shells and shrapnell, and streams of solid shot followed by the most heartrending carnage. Torrents of blinding canister was added to the terrific hail of destruction and the Angelinians went down in the most frightful numbers. Hundreds of horses were dreadfully torn, and as most of the captured guns were badly disabled the Angelinians could not answer, and none of their own could come up in time. The rain of shot and shell from the Glandelinian batteries became fearful. The concussion of the artillery fire shook the very hills like an earthquake, and the Angelinians striving in vain to answer were decsiminated in columns. The christian generals were frenzy stricken and trie tried themselves to have some cannon ordered up to the hill, and even to get some of the disabled cannon into action, but the rain of shells, shrapnell and solid shot poured among them fast and furious, and they were forced to retreat for safty.

This was a very unpleasant season or situation for the armies led by th the two Monarchs called generals because of the athhhthey uniforms they were. Heaven wasn't looking for [illegible] as if disaster threatened his brothet brother more than himself. So much too was the vapour and smoke of the distant forest fires that the sun seemed to have forgotten how to shine, and the whole christian line seemed to be fighting a battle of tremendous and disasterous furty to both sides, in an infernal sort of region..
Joice soon heard the sound of footsteps of a horse coming on a swift gallop and was surprised to see Angeline riding up as if she really was scared out of her wits.
"What's the matter Angeline dear"Demanded Violet as she came in all sweaty and covered with dust.
"Powe's Fat ens army"she as ed in return wiping the dust off her face with a rag she dampened in a pail of water."Is he in danger much with all the trouble that Our Uncle had suffered.The enemy had revealed on him and everybody it seems is retreating.We may have to move as the battle may come up this way."
"Up this way.athey said, and everybody rose to their feet. "Is the enemy winning very much with all the successes we have had."!
"Yes The enemys getting pretty victorious Sisters."she said nervously.
"Too out then for the Big Girlknool Brick Road there."said Tim."The Christo ian line there isn't any too strong, and it may go out, with any high pressure of a fierce Glandelinian attack."
"Oh I'm not worrying about that Tim dear.They've strengthened it with rein forcement within the last three hours, and I guess it will hold. Still the attac counter attack of the enemy is extremely severe near the Sacramento Hills and very progressive. Something has reversed the whole situation.There's some talk of general Vivianis army not holding."
"Is that to"Gasped Joice, while her sisters turned white"That will be bad for us.If that happen's we'll have to get out of here. And poor Jack. Well if he doesn't hold we'll be seeing a disaster."
"That's what we will.but it may hold still it stops raging."
"See here"said Violet seriously. "This is too serious to be overlooked."We'll WE will make an expemtion as long as you can ride your horse Tim.You And Angeline go and scout as near to the battle line in that location as you can without getting into danger.If anything happens ride to us like fury and warn us."
"We will"said Tim.
Vivianias army before had been the best for succeeding against the enemy and was in position on the Big Girlknool road now having driven the stubborn enemy that far, and was holding him desperately across the Northeast Section of the Ponto River territory where the battle was a raging hell. Enough soldiers on both sides here had fallen to shock heaven itself. General Richfields divisions branched off from that direction and was already being stormedby a massive column of Glandelinian soldiers with the most frightful fury ever seen in battle before. The two children were on their swift trip tward the vinicity of the Big Girlknool Road, and as they came nearer they could hear the soun sound of unusally heavy firing, and it was about half an hour when they reached the point where general Richfields divisions branched off from the North Bend of the Ponto River. and at the sight that met their eyes Tim exclaimed;
"Say this is certainly a desperate Glandelinian assault.I wonder if the Christian troops at the Dam is holding.It is a frightful battle,"
"It has been raging all the time."said Angeline."ow it seems to be thereverse"
"I,m going to take a run down there."Tim decided.It won't take me tenminutes Angeline dear, and we can easily make that up can't you Angeline."
"I'm afraid to have you leave me alone"she said.
"Are you game to go with me that close."
"I'm not afraid as long as I am not alone"she answered.
"We have time anyway."Tim went on."We will just go ahead and give the scene a scene scem scene a glance over.The enemy seem about to win now."
They both turned off the trail, and was soon approaching the battle line. Before they reached it they could hear the sullen roar of a wilder storm of the battle in the direction of Emperor Vivians lines, and the hills beyond seemed to be in volcanic eruption. And when they had a view of the raging flood of gray against Vivianis army they saw at once the enemys assault had approached the extreme danger point.. Tim and Angeline looked critically at the battle line through their field glasses.Being experienced with battle fields by now Angeline and her sisters knew something about the ways battle lines holds or gives when or when and how, and about the nature and movements of Glandelinian wave assaults..
"I don't believe Vivianias's line of battle will last."Tim argued.
"I don't believe so"either whimpered Angeline."There's too much pressure of the Glandelinian assault upon it.."
Even as she spoke a small portion of the christian line, near its juncture of

the main line began to give way, and a large Glandelinian column with exultant yells and cries began to rush forward and form in a way as if they intended to flank the whole christian line.

"That's the start"Cried Tim."The whole line will go in less than half an hour if reinforcements don't come.Angeline you have got to ride down and warn your sisters of the impending danger. I've got to ride elsewhere and warn general Hindemine otherwise he too will be swept away.I've got to ride and warn him and his generals. Listen to the enemy.They sound like a horde of demons."

There was nothing else to do.Angeline raced down the road toward home, while Tim called to his faithful pony and guided him into the trail that led from Richfields embattle divisions toward where general Hindemine also had his lines in action. If Richfields lines suddenly gave way, and the Glandelinian columns cut their way cut their way through, and were suddenly to be victorious through the devastation of these christian divisions, part of Hindemines own line of battle would be wiped out. If he or his generals were warned in time the general could withdraw his divisions to the hills on either side to make a bold and determined defense."

"Come on boy"Called Tim to his pony."It's a ride for the safty of the christian lines all right."

Down the rocky slope toward the direction of general Hindemines army rode Tim praying desperately that Angeline will safely reach her destination, and that he could save Hindemine from disaster.He then thought rapidly.If he could beat the flood of advancing Glandelinian soldiery there would be time to warn the christian generals so that Hindemine could either save himself if or if possible save Richfields division from disaster and recover the lost ground.If that would be so violet and her sisters would not need to leave their position. There were quite a number to Hindemines army.

"I'll arouse the first christian officer of his command that I come to"Tim reflected ,"And then they can warn the others untill the news reaches general Hindemine. "If they too are worsted I don't imagine they'll have time to save their heavy artillery. Too bad if it happens.But general Vivianias army is certainly going to give way-----and how."He tried to listen to see ascertain if he could hear the roar of battle approaching his way that would indicade that general Vivianias army had already already given way, but all he could catch was the confused sound of battle over a very great extent.Tims course was also along a small stream and he hoped to get away from the turbulent noise of the battle, but now there was so much sound that the hills and distant mountains and the valleys seemed to echoe it in all sorts of clamor.

"With violet carrying the messages Hindemine ought to have seen the danger and either prepared for the enemy or gotten out of the territory before this,"reflected Tim"but I suppose he didn't, or maybe this wasn't seen in time for Violet or Angeline to warn him.Well I'll do my best to save him and---Heaven what a crash of thunder over there.What in the world happoned.My Gosh's its a big explosion. I'm spotted by Glandelinian long range artillery men and they'll shelling me.Here's where I get going"as another crash reverberated into his ears and a cloud of debris enveloped him but he wasn't hurt On gallopped the faithful pony faster and faster. Tim wished he could put the letters he was carrying somewhere untill he could conclude his ride for Hindemines safty but it would not be safe to leave it anwhere anywhere. And now a column of Glandelinians on horse was persuing him. Fortunately he was armed with his long trusty lance and also with good pistols, a strong long sabre and he carried two pouches on his saw saddle but they were loaded with grenades.

"Halt you little devil."cried the leader of the Glandelinians who were catching up with him."Halt I say or I'll shoot you down."

Tim was the sort of a boy who would rather let one of his friends the Vivian Girl Princess slap him in the face for no wrong at all rather than be called a devil.He grasped his pockpouch and drew forth a bomb.He flung it right into the midst of the persuers, and he was deafening deafened and shoc by the awful crash. The Glandelinians who survived were thrown into confusion and panic for they had not expected that Tim was a scout as he didn't have his uniform coat on, and wore a civilian trousers. However the survivors came upto him before he could hurl another, and tried to slash him with sabres, but his lance was at the ready, and he managed to spear his way through them with perfect ease.The glandelinians were frightened at his appalling fury. Their captian rode alongside of Tim with savre drawn but couldn't get close enough to him and was unsworded by the boy wounding him in the shoulder with his lance.The captian tried to shoot the lad but the shot missed its aim and struck a tree. The Glandelinians at first called him a devil for insult, now they really believed he either was one or was possessed by one, for though there were twenty of them they couldn't get the best of the boyscout who fought his way through them, inflicting bad wounds to nearly all of them.The rest fled from the savage boyscout in panic, and one would have surrendered but Tim wouldn't accept no surrender giving no quarter, and the soldier considered himself lucky to get away.

Tim didn't persue the frightened Glandelinians but continued desperately on his way.

248.... ....."""

Some of the Glandelinian aimed their rifles at him but their shots went wild. To Tim now since he was delayed it seemed that he would never reach the christian army under Hindemine which had been advancing to reinforce Hansonia, nor see the first sign of it.He hoped to be able to see flashes of rifles. Though he believed that there would be some scrambling if he had to get to them a little too late...

"There will be a chance for me to do something if I can only meet a portion of Hindemines scout patrols"mused Tim."And I hope some of them are out watching for any movements of the enemy."

"The distant battle was a perfect uproar now, and the lad realized that with all this additional uproar of sound, and what pressure of assaults that Vivian Vivianias would recieve from the main Glandelinian armies under Feldegarbe Vivienia's and Hindemines too would be further endangered.There came the crash of another terrific shell explosion, and from the concussion the pony slipped and almost fell as he went around a bad turn, where the trail was covered with stones of various sizes.

"Look out there now lie""Tim cautioned as another terrific crash vibrated in the sky nearly overhead and as Tim pulled up the faithful animal."This is no time to fall."

But the horse recovered himself, and galloped on. Suddenly a long column of christian soldiers on the swift march flashed into view, then another, then a still bigger one.

"It's Hindemines army."exclaimed Tim."The van guard of it.Now for the alam alarm."

He rode up to the foremost group of officers he saw there glad in his heart that he had come in time.

"Get your divisions into position quick for Heavens sake."Tim Cried, "Get up on high rise of ground.Get up and send the alarm to general Hindemine."

There was a moments silence from or among the officers as they looked at each other startled;broken only by the sound of battle.

"Hurry, hurry"Tim Cried desperately.

"What in the world is it.What's the matter boy scout."!

"Vivianias army is giving way.If he does the enemy will sweep upon your line here like a tidal wave.You're in the path of the enemy. Vivianias army may have gone now.There'll be the biggest sort of a battle disaster on these grounds in half an hour if not sooner.Get your armies into a strong position.Take to that hill."

"What's that?"Inquired a high commissioned officer riding forward."By Gosh it's Timothy Groveton.What is the matter Tim?"

"It was Prince James Vivian."

Tim repeated his warning.The great general understood now.He rode swiftly to his officers.

"Come on Tim Handy and you others.Get your commands onto the highest and steepest parts of the hills.We'll cut that victorious Glandelinian army to pieces."He yelled brandishing his sabre."Get the batteries into position.Hustle into what positions you can. Vivienia's army may go out of position but Mr Glandelinia won't pass here.Quick.Now into pos positions."

"Warn general Hindemine if he's near you."Tim cried as he turned to go in another direction."I'm going to ride on down and give the alarm. "I'll signal to Hindemine"the Prince answered."You've probably saved the whole christian army from dire disaster."

On Tim rode going past a few christian officers.The lad came upon other generals watching the battle along Hansonias front and he repeated his warning. Some of the generals he had a difficulty in arousing to the situation, but the news by signal stations soon spread and in a short time a great column of troops were on hills ready for the foe and frowin frowning teeming batteries topped the summits.

Every officer was on the alert and looking through field glasses in the direction of Vivienia's command. As Tim aroused another column of advancing troops he heard far off a sound that is usully heard when a whole army of troops are retreating in confusion.

"There goes Vivienia's"Cried Tim."Now following his retreat the flood of victorious Glandelinians will come."

But Hindemine and all others had been warned in time.They had time however to place their most reliable batteries of cannon into position, and every one awaited the enemy who would follow the retreating army. The noise heard by Tim was the persuing enemy not the recoiling christian troops, for they were fighting bravely as they retreated and emitted no yells or any sound. but the enemy reckoned without his host. The christian army under Vivienia had retreated in an oblique formation, giving room for James Vivian to act.He sneered as he saw the enemys on rush. He waited just for about fifteen minutes, then he fired a pistol into the air. Tim from a safe spot soon saw a dreadful scene.The christian batteries let go with a terrifying crash and the enemy

recieved a barrage of shell fire that tore their waves to splintered pieces at that one discharge.Then with an uproar of yells that came as from a thousand tornadoes the christian columns on the slopes swept downward colliding with the enemy and causing the greatest confusion.The enemy resisted for a time desperately but james vivians assault carried everything before it, sweeping away all the Glandelinian columns in its path within half an hours time.There was frightful loss of life among the Glandelinians, and therefore a great disaster averted or prevented to this portion of the christian line thanks to the brave boyscout.

Tim wished he could have stayed and give help to the christian generals but because of the battle raging so fiercely everywhere and for the sake of the good Princesses he had other duties to perform.And anyway the remaining christian armies on higher ground, who had seen the crushing charge made by james vivians divisions came to the relief of the christian counter assailants and made the success of the Prince a record breaker for that individual. Therefore the glandelinian sucess did not last very long for general vivianias division also recieved a large number of slain reinforcements from general Childs and that goodly line of christian troops were finally rallied, and made a counter charge on its own and in that short time of a few hours they did great damage to the Glandelinian columns, and reduced their great numbers to a frightfully small remaining ~~fiet~~ few. The mass of glandelinian columns then gradually recoiled to the cover of their own position, though the heavy christian shell fire made their position also a charnell hell, and it was several hours before the battle in this location went back to its normal fury. and did not rage so insanely as before.

The work of reparing the damage along the remaining Glandelinian front was soon being taken up but there was no chance just then of any of the enemy enemy being able to strike a revengeful blow. Then Tim saw that he had done all he could, he retuced his speedy horse to the roadway for the letters must not be delayed longer than could be helped, and already nearly three hours had been lost.It was almost dinner time when he rode up where violet and her sisters were gathered outside the cabin door watching for the first sign of the coming disaster stated by Angeline who had returned, and wondering why nothing happened and why Tim didn't return.He then gave a detail of the bursted christian army under Viviania telling of how their elder brother James crushed the assailants and carried all before him enabling Viviania to rally and recover his lost ground.He made light of his own part in the affair, but that was to come out later and much honor was to be paid to the lad.But Angeline understood what he had done and the greatest praise came from her and her sisters;

"I'm proud of you Timithy by boy"she said."Wait untill ~~Pentthethead~~ Penrod hears of this.He'll sure love you as we do."

"Your deed saved us from being forced to move off"said violet."Let's go on that rise of ground there and see what is happening.If our fathers army is either totally or temporarily worsted that part of the battle won't come this way rest assured."

They therefore went there which was only a short distance off, and through their glasses saw that relief for other sections of Hindenmines line of battle was was being sent both from the Rainbow Ridge and golden grocig section, showing that the enemy couldn't expect to recover any ground they even had lost; and when violet and her sisters heard of the disaster to Hansons own army they desired to go forth to help him but Tim reminded them of Penrods warning.

"That reverse will only be temporarily"said Tim."One side or the other cannot always win everything at the start.Every general is doing his best to help, and though many generals may have lost heavily out of their divisions and so on still we can hope for the best.Viviania held, and Your dear Brother Prince James cut the enemy all to pieces."

"Yes"said Jennie with her brightest smile"You have provided against that disaster by your brave ride to warn him.You are a great hero, a great contraste to that fool of a coward that deserted us only five or six days ago."

"And who justifully went to his death for it"said Tim with conviction.

"It certainly is a great life of adventure for those who are brave"he thought to himself as he watched the movements of the various christian armies who had smashed general Viviania's assailants."I'm glad the way however is so rough otherwise they would be wanting me to use an automobile or a motoryle. But none of them for me while I have these beautiful holy little angels beside me untill Penrod, another of their guardian angels returns."

Violet was nearest to him and he saw her smiling mischieviously at him.

"What's wrong?"he demanded.

"I know what you were thinking."she said."I suppose if you were really seeing us as angels you would not be more surprised."

"Well"he said decidedly"you ought to be, because if you're possessed by them you and the angels seem to be one."

Jennie overheard this and smiled her answer.

"Well since I was away warning your brother anything big to day Princesses?" he finally said."Anything important.Why what's the matter?"he asked in concern

"Before you seemed so jolly now you Violet dear look worried."Oh I see it's Penrod you are saddening about."

"I and my sisters are worried a little"Tim she said"but not over that"and this time she did not answer his smile.

"What about if it isn't Penrod.I thought you would surely worry about him."

"We don't need to"said joice."He can take of himself."But we sure wish he was here right now.We need him badly."

"What's the trouble then.Jack isn't worse is he? Or you haven't lost any important letters for any of your generals."

"No Timothy dear it isn't that" said Catherine.A military post officer inspector or some sort of a man in very high commission has been here demanding of me and my sisters a whole lots of strange and stirring questions.He declared that he was sent to me by my Father and declared or intimated that we were not doing things right, that we through a blunder has caused the reverse against our Fathers army.We can't figure how we did it if it is so.He appeared to be angry and said our Father was sore too.He declared he is coming back soon to check up my accounts at my fathers orders.

"Did your father send you a note that telling that he sent this man?"

"No."

"Well if it is true I suppose they have to do what they're hired for.But it seems strange for I heard your Father would not send you any one of that sort without first sending you a telegraphic report about it first.Was the man mean or ugly.did he act suspicious."?

"No, but he seemed terril terribly in earnest.And suppose our accounts are not exactly right.I and my sisters may have made little mistakes.Our holiness our holiness don't correct natural mistakes you now.I suppose he'll report me to our Father, and then father will want us to stop being couriers.Oh Tim with such an awful battle raging we couldn't bear that."

"I don't believe that."answered Tim."If any man was sent by your father you'd you would have had word from him first.I'm suspicious.I'll remain here and have a conversation with that inspector.Maybe if he is all right I can help straighten matters out if they're a bit wrong, but if he is something suspicious he's going to get something else. You say he is coming back in an hour.?"

"Yes,and the time too is nearly up."

"There he is now"said joice, pointing"

They had returned home, and Tim glanced out, and a strange suspicious feeling came over him as he saw a large man with a brown beard, attired as a christian official of inspection, on an unusally large and high but magnificent horse riding up to their cabin.

"Is he the military inspector?"demanded Tim and violet looked at him sort of funny for the way Tim spoke.

"Yes Jennie answered looking at Tim the same way and then at violet and her sisters and back to Tim. Then she saw him shut his teeth grimly and a strange look come over his face as he slightly handled his holster.

"Oh Timothy dear you're suspicious.I now from your thought's he a man you are desiring to capture.Oh what shall we do?"asked Jennie while her sisters looked the more surprised.

"Do why you don't have to do anything"The boy answered."Let this fake inspector as you or your sisters questions, and then I'll see what course to take.Lure him into the trap.I'll have him.He's the man of the Glandelinian leader who held me up when I let violet escape."

"Oh but suppose he does find something wrong---not the proper amount of mail on hand, he'll believe we fooled him and may do!!!"

"Say little Princesses of Heaven, don't you worry"he went on."I don't believe this fellow will do much questioning.I'll let him question far enough so I can recognize his face and voice."

"Why Tim what made you talk t that way.?He proves by a letter written by my my father that he is a post military inspector.He told me so."

"Did he show you the letter.?"

"No. Do you know him.Really is he one of those who held you up."And Jennie stared at Tim.

"I rather believe I do know him, and that he is the one, but yet I'm not sure untill he gets into the trap."said Tim"If I'm mistaken then I'll only help you and your sisters straighten up.But if he's what I think he is,"--He paused a moment and then finished"I'll show him no man ever held me up and got away with it."

And again there was a grim shutting of his lips, and a determined look came into his eyes.

"What do you wish to do!"said joice almost bewildered at the boys manner

"I want to hear him talk first"the lad said..Then I can tell better."

The Inspector if such he were, had stopped outside the cabin to light a cigar.

up sat easily on his big horse, and Tim could not help admiring the noble animal.

The man himself was a fine tall physical specimen, but he had a hard cruel face a big shaggy beard, and brave but shifty eyes. He was armed in the fashion of a Christian cavalry dragoon (not dragon) and his horse was covered with a suit of purple cloth, and the saddle was of a red color. There was no one in the immediate vicinity of the building or cabin. Having lighted his cigar, the man again advanced advanced slowly. He did not glance all about as Tim expected he would do, but came straight ahead. He dismounted with easy grace, and tied his horse to a post in front of the log cabin. Then putting out his cigar, and throwing what was left of it away. he strode in. Jim sat down on a chair behind the door outside. Jac Saunders lay in a bed but he was awake and saw the man come in. Tim did not want the inspector to see him until the right moment and winked at Jack as a sign to say nothing yet.

"Well ---er Princesses of Abbieannia" began the man, and his tone was somewhat very insolent, and he spoke like a man who thinks he's master of the world. "I suppose you are ready to allow me to go over your accounts now."

Tim started at the sound of his voice.

"That's the Glandelinian officer, I'm positive of it." he thought. "Now I've got him. Oh Heaven be praised. This is good luck."

Tims eyes gleamed, and he looked dangerous to violet who was watching him. Jennie and the rest of her sisters and even little Jannie hardly understand what to make of the situation. They half expected Tim to do something right away or say something to help them. Still they felt they were only qualified to answer the questions of the supposed officials. But if he really was a true official sent by Emperor Vivian and if anything really was wrong! "Well then Tim will help us out" Jennie thought. She was trembling, and was much upset. It was the first time it it if it was true that her Father had sent an inspector to call at their cabin and that after all he gave him a not note. but the man wouldn't shot it, and declared it was not necessary..

"Now I wish to examine the records of what ever mail or letters you're going to carry to one of the Christian generals going or coming Princesses. I also must check over your own ability, why you're here so far from the battle lines. Have you become afraid of the enemy or something that you're so far away. He wants to find that out too."

"Why yes---that is --oh, I hardly understand where to begin" said the flustered Princess, wishing heartily that Tim would say something. "You see my Father never thought we would do things that made us needed to be inspected before. But ---but ---but why should we submit. you won't show us the permit from our father,"

"Humph." sneered the man. "You alone of your sisters act as though something was wrong at that. Most offices where I go within the military lines don't have such nervous persons in charge and you a Princess of all persons is nervous. If everything is all right you have nothing to fear. Perhaps you had better step outside and let me go over the matter myself. That would be much better and you wouldn't be so nervoud. If everything is all right you won't need nothing to fear, and if there is something wrong well I'll be as easy in my report to your Father as I can. I won't bring it too hard on you. but you see his army is worsted, and he sent a letter to you asking you to send general Turner to his assistance and he got no response from you. just leave the office or cabin to me for a little while."

"I won't "said jennie her voice now determined. "We got no letter from our Father. If we did our response would have been promptly made. You are lying." and as she said this, Jennie flashed over the mans head a look at Tim in the corner behind the door. The young boyscout had arisen, and to her alarm Jennie saw his hand go toward the holster on his belt where she saw he carried a dangerous sixty five calibre revolver--a new one since the Glandelinians had stolen his first one. Jennie wanted to scream as by Tims face it seemed he might shoot the man there.

"just run along little Princesses and let me have the place to myself." the man urged.

"I won't" said Jennie more determinedly. "We're armed and if you try to raid our place we'll place you under arrest immediately. Father never send us a letter. you're here for something you want to get hold of very badly. Get out."

It was time for Tim to act now. His family fairly sprang out from behind the door and confronted the man suddenly.

"Are you sure that you intend to refuse her when she tells you to get out. well I'll help you refuse mighty nicely. You'll not get out at all. It's a wonder you wouldn't run off with them and the whole cabin."

The big man started back aghast. He turned somewhat pale, and then a flood of red surged into his face. He seemed to recover himself with an effort.

"I---i---I do not understand---I do---not know what you mean Kid!"

"I'm no kid no child of a goat, and I mean what I say. You'll not get out here at all. You are refused to go for the Princess, and therefore I'll help you stay here for company. Glad to meet you. I saw you only a short time ago."

"who are you boy!" the man demanded curtly.

"Never mind who I am, but who do you think you are!" and Tim fairly shot out the words.

"Why I'm the Military Inspector for this district, and emperor Vivian sent me here to investigate a letter that he sent to these Princesses." was the answer and again the mans tone was unnerving. "Are you connected with them if I may ask?"

"I am"

"I am. "Said Tim very grimly.

"I suppose then boy you are their brother Schfield Penrod.!"

"I am not, but I would consider it a great honor if I was."

"In what capacity then are you connected with them."

"Guardianship of the Princesses in their dutues during battle untill he returns."

"Where may he be!"

"I don't know, and if I did I would not tell you. But I can tell you one thing.

"I,m the same boyscout that you and your gang of soldiers captured and held up not long ago. I recognized you despite your disguise as a christian inspection officer. Indeed I was sure of you the minute I set eyes on you on that big horse, and when I heard your voice I was doubly sure. I now you and wearing that that uniform for a disguise doesn't help you any at all. You are no more a official military inspector than I am. You're a Glandelinian Kidnapper that's want you are.

The man started to say something but stopped suddenly. As Tim was about to draw His weapon to order the man to submit, the fellow with a sudden leap was out of the place, In another instant he had jumped onto the saddle of his steed tearing loose the rope as he leaned over the saddle. Then with a clatter of hoofs he was off and suddenly two more men appeared and followed him to cover him. Jennie screamed, and her sisters turned white and gasped but Tim flashing past Jennie to get outside fired a shot at the big man and he tumbled from his horse. He fired again and another man dropped. The third man wheeled in his saddle and fired at Tim but missed. The wind of the bullet was felt close to Jennie's ear and it hit the top of Jack's bed. Tim fired again but the man had darted around a bend.

"Stop him. For Havens sake stop him. Get after him. He's one of the fellows, who tried to capture violet, and captured me to rop rob our military mail. Stop him" Tim cried, and he fired again and again into the air to attract attention for the neighborhood appeared to be deserted. He could not persue too soon to have a chance to fire at the Glandelinian soldier.

"Stop him. He's a insulter of the Princesses too." Tim yelled again firing a shot. Then leaping into the saddle of his pony, and followed by Violet and some of her sisters, Especially jennie, Angeline and Daisy Tim gave chase to after the escaping glandelinian soldier. He had shot down and seriously wounded two of them.

"We've got to get him Violet." he cried. "We've got to get him."

"We've got to get him Violet." he cried. "We've got to get him."

Shots whether they're fired into the air or at anybody always attracts plenty of attention, especially within a christian encampment where during a grave war they usually mean something. However usually in cities there are so many noises being constantly heard, and backfires and tire blowouts from autos so nearly resemble the discharge of fire arms though so much louder that if a revolver or any firearms would actually be discharged in acrowded street it is hardly likely that it would attract notice.

Within the christian lines, because of what enemy spies and so on would attempt todo shots were rather a novelty and therefore when pistols shots were heard there usally were sm some good reason for them. In consequence wi when Tim shot two of the disguised Glandelinians down, and then tried to hit the other man but missed, and then fired shots into the air it was not long before the main Company Street in front of the cabin was thronged by boy and girlscouts of the Legorin Order. Boys and girls in uniforms came rushing out of tents on either side of the Company street (you dead beet)! Tim racing swiftly down the road after the escaping Glandelinian whom he had missed glanced to the rear, and sawthat he was able to call for reinforcements. A dozen girl and boyscouts had already jumped on their horses and was joining in the chase....."

"What's the two Tim!" asked one of the girlscout leaders.

"Those two Glandelinians in disguise I shot are the soldiers who had held me up when I let Violet escape." Exclaimed Tim. "There were three of them one of them escaped."

"We'll get the devil." was y l yelled back and several more child scouts hurried to loosen the tie straps of the horses to led or lend their aid.

"I'mnot sure whether we'll get him or not Violet" said Jim as he urged his pony on, while riding alongside of her own horse and both going the same speed. That man I missed shooting has got a good start of us, and that horse of his can go some, or I miss my guess. Besides he's a regular ox and can continue going for hours at a time. We'll have to drop him."

"Maybe we're all right, and there isn't beetter ponies than ours." Violet said"

"but sometimes for us either in escaping or persueing it's like putting a little runabout auto up against a big racing car. It is not always equal. Still we'll do our best."

Several more child scouts were now joining in the chase. The first one who had heard what Tim said, had passed the word on to the others, and the pursuers so hastily organized understood what sort of a Glandelinian spy they were after. The two wounded ones had been carried away and their horses taken possession of. Some of the boyscouts were Standards these being rough characters--that is rough in the sense that they lived in the open most of the time and were always ready for whatever came along. Some of them began firing their long range rifles, but there was no chance of hitting the fleeing Glandelinian soldier,,, as he was now out of sight beyond a turn in the road. Realizing this the child scouts fired in the air, hoping perhaps perhaps that the sound of the shots would scare the spy and cause him to halt. But the man ahead was made of as stern and as desperate a character as were the majority of t his pursuers. He must have understood that Tim had recognized their big leader and themselves themselves too and he realized the penalty if he were caught. So he made up his mind that he would not be captured. Tim was nearest to him, and he caught occasionally occassional glimpses of the fellow for he saw him beating his horse to urge the magnificent animal to still greater speed.

"There's no use trying to catch him. "Though t Tim" he's got too much of a start, and his horse can beat anything around here. I guess he knows that. Still Tim would not give up and he would not have got his man if something unforseen had o not happened.

He he The spy had seen Violet and her sisters with the boy and a fierce hatred of the little girls came over his face. While still riding furiously he unslung something from a bag and pulled out a long red object. The four girls and Tim paled with horror as it was dynimite. but before he could throw it, Tim had raised his rifle suddenly, and fired a good shot, bring the man off the horse dead. The Dynimite was thrown but it did not land where it was supposedvto fortunately and the concussion of the explosion made Tims horse stumble and fall, throwing Tim cleanly over his head. As hi he was flung his rifle flew from his hand hand and the stoc struck Violet on the shoulder almost knocking her from the horse she was riding but however doing no injury. Fortunately for Tim he landed on a rise of ground covered with soft earth and a bed of high massive cuss so that his fall did not even hardly jar him. The pony too was not hurt, and soon scrambled to his feet, Tim imagined with asort of apologetic expression.

"Oh I hope my rifle didn't hurt you Princess" said Tim regretfully.

Violet only laughed.

"It seemed sort of funny anyway" she said. "Your rifle made a cartwheel performance before it landed on my shoulder. I'm happy to see you didn't get no hurt. You were thrown pretty violently. "

Tim had limped tward his steed and patted him saying;

"I understand you couldn't help it Johnnie. It wasn't your fault."

Then Tim saw that one of his saddle girths had been injured or broken. With that unmended even temporarily it would beuseless to try to ride the horse on the return. The saddle would slip from under him, and tattttat bare back riding insuch a situation isout of the question.. Tim realized this, and when Jennie and Diasy came up with the squadron of child scouts, andand it was determined to go on the return when it was seen that the man had been shot dead by Tim. Tim however secured the dead means horse and offered it to Jennie to ride, but she said;

"I'm too small for such a big horse Tim. It's only for a giant of man. We never ride them only ponies."

"What are we going to do about the deadman. "Said Tim. "We can't leave him lay there at all."

"Those Glandelinians ain't worth being buried by us "saidone of the girlscouts holding her nose high up in the air. Let hi "Let his comrades bury him. There is no use in delaying ourselves on that trifle sort of matter."

"No "and you'll be needed to carry a message to general Ttttttttttant Robert Vivian" Jennie replied. "The battle will be lostsoon unless the dear Parent of ours get's a good plan from us. Let the scoundrel be buried by his own comrades."

So they started to retrace their steps. ...

"Well not one of them got away Jennie. "said Tim.

"I'm glad of it. "she exclaimed impulsively. "I sometimesbelieve Tim you're Penrod in disguise and fooling us. You shoot like him."

"What?" he cried.

"I mean you are like him. "she added. "You saved us from that dynimite he was going to throwthatwas quinceds of trade themagnifichaveghed you Tim."

to throw at us . but he might have hit You Tim."

"Oh much obliged for your loving care" he laughed. "But I wish we could have gotten the others. We only got three and there were a doz n of them."

"We "said Violet. "Tim it was you who got them. You fired every shot."

"Anyway if I got them" he said "It would be a big feather in my cap."

"I don't care for caps with feathers. "Jennie retorted. "But what inthe world do you suppose that big man wanted Tim? and why did he pass himself off as a military inspector and say our Father sent him."

"So he could have a chance to spy into the records of you and your sisters. and he may have thought there may be something of value in the waiting mail that you

and your sisters may prepare, which he may hoped to have had the chance to slip away with if he got you and your dear sisters outof the place.... That was his game. You see the gang of Glandelinian spiesif such they were did not even makewhat might be called expenses out of their spying plans. or out of their military holdup of me. They had their troubles for their pains, and I suppose they were wild when they found out the valuable letters in the mail they stole were only dummies..."

"He came near it though" Daisy said. "Only for you I suppose he might have forced us to go out by some plan, but there was not much he could havestolen. But from somewhere , did get a sort of letter written to me in English. If he had taken that---"

"He wasn't searching for any thing as code letters" said Tim. "I'm suspicious that I now what he was after--- it was some important letter he believed may be forwarded by one of t you to your Royal Father. Well the rest didn't come here, more's the pity for we've have had them too, though we may encounter them later."

"And it's my turn on a trip" said Daisy. and I've got to get ready for the trip."

"Are you intending to go alone" said Tim.

"I did intend to" she said with a sly look at him followed by a mischievious smile" ut I believe if , don't let you come with me as a guardian you'll be so terribly downhearted that I'll regret it."

"I would be more downhearted, if you did go alone and something happened to you. "he said. "Remember your sisters. Don't cause them unecessary worries about you."

"I won't" she laughed. "In this situation I wouldn't go alone under any conditions."

He in his heart was glad that Daisy was the little fighting Princess they said she was. His pony was sort of shaken by the fall, and a little lame.. Tim himself felt sore and stiff, buthe decided to accompany her nevertheless, and to ride the big horse, which may give him an advantage over the foe.

Before they started some courier came up and said Emperor Vivians army was falling back.

"But he'll get the enemy yet. "Said the man.

"He's army won't if the foe gets a good start on him. "Thought Tim.

Then just before Daisy and Tim started Joice stopped them for a moment.

"Just a word with you Tim dear. "said the Princess with a smile. "You remember the bogus letters and papers that were stolen from the mail bags you found I suppose?"

"I should say I do. "Tim Exclaimed. "Why have any body found them and captured the Glandelinians..... """ "!!

"No indeed" she smiled again. "But it doesn't matter much about them. I want to tell you now that some real good papers and letters--some that contain great information about the enemy are forwarded to us by Jennie Turner and may be along any hour now. And if we give them to you I want to as you to be specially carefully about them."

"I certainly will Joice dear..."

"I now you will Tim dear, but I want to caution you., not only about them but about your own safty. There are a number of verydesperate Glandelinian spies and agents who would go almost any length to get possessin of those documents. So Tim dear when we give them to you, be on your special guard and---and---"

Joice suddenly ceased speaking and glanced suspiciously around. They were out in front of the cabin near a clump of bushes. Without saying anything further she suddenly drew her pistol, and instantly darted out of sidebehind the shrubbery to the surprise of Tim, her sisters and Jannie. Tim and they too then were on the ala alert, ready to follow, but there was no need. Joice came back with a grim smile on her pretty face (de lace)

"I thought I heard andsaw a movement there, as if some one were listening. "she said. "put it was a false alarm."

"Are Glandelinian spies and agents and other clever enemies trailing you and your dear sisters as close at that.?)))("

"Ye , Yes, and more so, "was the answer. "There's a big fight onto try and get the positions away from our Fathers Army and his followers but if I can help it I and my dear sisters are going to beat our enemies..... They'dgive anything to get the information that is to come to us through a courier sent by Jennie Turner, and that is why I and my sisters are always on the watch, fearing some one w may over hear what , or my sisters may say."

"But I thought you didnt Know what was happening along your Fathers army line." Said Tim.

"So I and my sisters do, and we're one of the very few little girls who do Know the exact location where the disaster is threatening him..."

"Then why are you expecting information through from Jennie Turner, that will disclose the spot where the disaster is happening..?..M?"

"You don't exactly understand what I am saying, "was the reply..(fly) "You see

After the courier who first observed the reverse located the movements of the enemy against our fathers army, he died from wounds he recieved. He however s had some item documents givig giving the location of the enemys own lint of reverse action, and we came in on the news. Now in order to have everything perfectly legal for us to interfere on that part of the battle line, it was necessary in this particular case, to send to Jennie Turner to have our statement on the situation made good. To do that we had to describe exactly what was transpiring, where our fathers army is located. We also had to send this information to the government officials in the christian lines trying to trace where Angelinia Aronburg is. put of course our secret is safe with them. The trouble is however, that Jenne Jennie Turner is now sending back to us our original plans, which gives us a chance to do something in order to help help our father repulse the enemy, and with them come our proofs of what is happening. Of course all these papers contain the written description of Emperor Vivians location and if these papers falls into the hands of the Glandelinians who are striving against us, they'll be enabled to win the battle totally. That is why I am so anxious not to have the expected letters lost.. so if we get them and sent them to father through you, take good care of them Tim dear."

"You can be positively sure I will indeed." exclaimed the boyscout leader.

"Oh I do not need to worry about you Tim dear. I and my sisters know we can easily trust you just as I and they could have trusted our brother Penrod were he to do this duty for us. It's the Glandelinian secret spies and even patrols that we are worrying aboud. They held you and Violet up once Tim, though she escaped, and told us, and and----- -"

"They won't so easily have a second chance at it." exclaimed the boyscout leader with flashing eyes. "I'll be on the watch, and carry trusty handgrenades.""""

"Well surely they're very foxy and cunning." went on the Vivian Princess. "It's treachery more than anything else you have to fear now, and my sisters too, treachery and guile. They'll try them nowsince they have found out that their military hold up methods did not go right."

"Well they may try them again." said Tim" but they sure don't catch me nappingagain."

"Oh I guess you were not napping Tim."

"No not exactly. It all happened to me and Violet so suddenly, they didn't give us a chance, though through a sudden scheme I caused Violet to escape. Though I suppose that was their game. Well I'll do my best this time."

"I sure believe you will Tim and know it too. Now as I said I don't now just when those important military documents will arrive alive. If I did I'd be there my self, and bring them through. I wouldn't as you to take the risk. "

"Oh the risk is a part of our war game." Tim said;;;

"I understand it is, but I don't believe a in anybody, man boy, or girl or ourselves---taking too many.. But not nowing when they will arrive I'll have to trust the regular courier service. Only one Thing Tim. Don't bring them through at night. I mean by that don't make a night trip for my papers. It would be too dangerous. Of course if you have to go on a night trip in case the battle goes on yet and the documents arrive bring them along with you only under an navy escort of your most savagely fighting boy and girlscouts the Pogarians. but don't go on a special trip on their on account, as there is no such rush about them. I suppose you can depend on all your own boy and girlscouts as they escaped the poisoned breakfast."

"Well I should say I could." declared Tim eagerly energetically. "Jennie Dranner is my assistant leading girlscout there and----"

"Oh I forgot. She's a relative of yours isn't she."

"Yes, she's my sister" answered Tim.

"Well then that's better still. I'm not greatly so worried about the transf trans ferring from the main chistian camps. It's from there to here the documents will be captured on us, if at all.....:."

"They won't be captured at all." declared Tim.

Of course he was boyishly enthusiastic and the presence of so sweet a little girl friendmade him so. for that no one can blame him. He was deeply interested in his duties for them. To him it meant everything, and for their sake he would do any thing.. He wanted to bring the documents through through to them safe, and on time every trip. And so far he had more than made good. That one hold up did not count against him, but had caused him rather to be a hero in their eyes.

"Well I guess that's all I have to say to you Timmy dear." concluded Joice. "I don't want to delay you or Joice any longer. As I said before I cannot say just when the papers will arive. and when they do--well take the best care of them you can."

"I wonder how it would do to try another ruse, and hide them say in a loosely tied parcel that appears as if it didn't contain anything more valuable than a pair of old shoes.".!

"that might help things. Use your own judgement Tim. but if it happens you have any one of us along with you give them to her for safer retainment. but I and my sisters will leave it all to you. Only bring us the papers, and don't let the foolish glandelinians get them....."

"I won't."

"Shake" Exclaimed Joice, and their hands met in a firm clasp.

Then he and the other Princess rode on..

"well Daisy." he said "the games on."

"what game?" she asked. "I hope you don't mean any more bogus inspectors are coming coming to interfere with the plans of my sisters."

"no indeed. I mean that at any time now that package of documents of plans may reach them. when I bring it put it in your safe."

"And what are you going to do with it Tim dear?"

"Carry it to Emperor Vivian as your dear sister Joice said of course."

"Oh Tim dear. I'm scared about that. Suppose something happens?" half whispered Daisy.

"well I hope and pray it doesn't, and I,m going to do my best, and pray my best to have the chances to see that such a something doesn't happen. But if it does well I'll have to put up with it I suppose." Tim said with a shrug of his shoulders.

"I almost hope the old package doesn't come." murmured Daisy, with a pout of her pretty little lips...

"Ogh that wouldn't do for the sake of your fathers army." said Tim. "It very valuable and important for if he doesn't see them sooner or later I'm afraid our side is going to lose this dreadful battle. And that is what you and your dear sisters started this duty for since Jack got ill--to transport to our generals speedily, valuable andimportant letts of warning, ordersand so forth. I and you My little Daisy will come outall right I guess."

"I---I----I---- nope so." she faltered.

For several minutes while waiting to see a chance to greet a general they watched the battle that raged at a safe distance with the help of their field glasses, hoping anxiously for a sight of the results as the news had been reported, but they could notsee any signs of Emperor Vivians army giving way, though in the direction where Hanson Vivians army was there was something that appeared to be a retreat, and great pandemonium and confusion. But if the scene was a retreat it surely was not coming their way, though Tim secretly planned what to do at certain points of the road should a retreat really occur. Too he must beccareful too not to meet with any Glandelinian patrols for even within certain sections of the very christian lines you might unexpectedly encounter one and he might be possibly held up again and probably Daisy too. He thought of all this and then realizing that Daisy too may be able to read his thoughts he finally said as if in answer;

"Though it is just a question just as your dear sister Joice or Violet may say, whether the Glandelinians would try the same tactics twice. I doubt it though for they may not believe it wise."

"They may try some other and more desperate game." said Daisy. "They could ambush us."

"yes that may be but if you're really, angel possessed wouldn't you come through the deadly ambuscade safely."

"I might and I mightn't." she answered. "If I did it is certainly a positive fact you wouldn't. That's is what I'm afraid of."

"You Daisy are worth more far more than I am."

"you are just as much worth in the eyes of God as I am" said Daisy. "I could never feel happy again if such a friend as you are we have, and others too who are the same were killed. We feel terrible yet even since Joe greene was mortally wounded. No I don't want anything to happen that way. We got to be careful and pray hard for safty."

"he,ll have to be strictly on the watch for both then." said Tim who was reallly getting anxious now..... Tim and Daisy was still watching the scene and started to go forward again, when a dusty lavander uniformed messenger rode up on a tired and lather covered horse, and saluting Daisy and Making the Sign of the Cross. asked of the Princess;

"Are you Princess, and your boy companion and friend acting as special couriers.!"

"Yes" answered Daisy as both children rode forward. "what is wanted!"

"Emperor Maisons and Vivians armies are being busted up by a terrific charge upthe slopes of the hills." the messenger said. "I was sent here to get you or your sisters do do to do something in order to bring help, and to say that General Kindermine himself wants to see you."

"what's to see me!"

"No. you andall your sisters."

"But we have a wounded boyscout in our hut and every one of us can't leave him, and none of us will leave any one of any one of our sisters benind either." said Daisy."

"But he wanted to see you all."

"no" said Daisy almost angrily and very decidedly "I won't do it." I'll go and see him in person. "Penrod told us to stay away from the battle line and it was not an entreaty but a command. We obey either him or Father. I'll go with Tim. Why does the general wish to see us."

"He's got a letter that is marked "Rush" and he wants to know if you and your

if you and your sisters could ride out there, get it and bring it on to general
general Concentinian Aronburg to bring his army on."

"Well I suppose I and Tim can."Daisy said," but that isn't necessary for all of
my sisters to go. Whatdoes the general be thinking of. And it isn't regular
regular either as we never proposed to go on long distances courier go journeys.
It's dangerous.It isn't regular and its out of my line too isn't it?"

"No one told me to tell you he knew that. And he said he would have sent the letter
by me only there's some very valuable information in it, and he wanted a regular
person to carry it for him. So will you go out there?"

"Since it seems for one reason or other that he cannot trust you"said Daisy
somewhat scornfully"I think I'd better yes. But my sisters are going to stay where
they are and not be forced to leave the wounded boyscout captain behind. How far out
isthe christian army under our father?"

"Hi. His army is recoiling from the location of Sacrammento Hill or something of that
sort.The distance is short only about five smitts smitt miles.Half way between
Big Girl knool, and Chamberlane.."

"All right I'll get the letter."decided Daisy giving a strange glance at Tim."You
sir are to come with me though. And show the way.Do you believe we can find
that location alone."

"I'll do so princess."

"But why doesn't h the general trust you with the letter.?"

"He's afraid I can't bring it through. The enemy can't put things over on you or
your sisters but they can on us."

"I suppose"said Daisy"The general believes we're made of magic or something."

"He might."

In due time they arived at the vinicity where a portion of their fathers army was
retreating, and as the two children watched the scene in horror they rode up to
where a general was approaching fast.The letter and two other envelopes was
(if not were) transferred to Daisy, and she realizing it was for Concentinian
Aronbury started onward with it for his destination..

"I wonder if the most important letters can really be in the small
bag the general handed to her"Thought Tim as he urged his horse onward beside
Daisy."There is no way of telling and if they are I'm afraid for her safty.I'm going
to be a cousin of Mrs Owl right now."

She understood his thoughts, and wondered if the time came for it he would
reallly prove it. The christian line under their Father the general had said, had
been bro en up half way betwen Big Girl knool and Chamberlane.There were two other
divisions also being disasterously worsted the last one being about some distance
in front of Kittens Riecherts.As Tim and Daisy were passing beyond the eastern
territory of Chamberlane and heard the awful noise of battle in that section Je
Daisy suddenly noticed that her own horse was limping slightly and was suspicious,
and called Tims attentionto it.

Tim halted and got off and examined the horses foot.

"Hullo what's this.! A stone under the horses shoe."he exclaimed."Your horse had
had gone lame(not to blame), but th not quite so badly but that with the prompt
removal of the stone the animal could be ridden.

"I'll fix it for the horse"said Tim.You do not need to get down unless you want
to my little celestial flower"to Daisy,and he guided both ponies to a shady spot
on the trail and proceeded to get out a simple boyscout kit he always carried with
him for such emergencies.Tims first idea was that he could soon and easily remove
the stone from between the hoof and shoe.But when he started busily at it with a
peculiarly shaped hook, such as is used for that purpose the lad found the work
was going to take much longer than he had expected especially as it usually took a
strong man to really do this.

Daisy came down to help him by holding the horses leg.It was desperate work

"Let it go and try and reach a blacksmiths shop"Suggested Daisy.

"We can't very well do that for the horse would be lamer than ever"said Tim, and
then we'd have to stable him, and we can't leave the horse with our mail and go and
get the smith to come out here. And I'm scared to death to send you Daisy, and scared
to death to leave you here alone and go myself.So I've got to try to do it myself
and pray that we'll succeed."

"But we'll be a little late with the letters."protested Daisy.

"It can't be helped "said Tim regretfully."It 's got to be done.ItIs got to b
It's got to me be done and I'm the one it seems who has got to done it."

"But it's delaying!"

"It can't be helped"insisted Tim."It will give us a truthful excuse for not
getting to general Concentinian Aronburg on time, as we have had to go out of
our usual route anday to get the letters.They can't expect us to do two peoples
duties in the time of one, and especially when you're pony goes lame, and we can't
leave the pony behind either. If we rode together on one pony we too would be at a
disadvantage if we were assaulted, as two couldn't fight well on a horse together."
Tim toiled over the stone desperately but which persis e persisted just as des-
perately in staying where it had become wedged.

"Well Little flower"he said to Daisy I don't seem to be coming along very fast"
and I guess it tires you to hold the horses leg.Confound the luck anyway"

and he sat down to rest, for the day because of the hot forest fire winds
coming from the far east was not for even so late in the year when cold weather
should be setting in, and in spite of being being in the shade, he felt the
heat very much, because in fact it was not coming from the sun. Daisy and her sisters
were hardly ever bothered much by heat, and could stand ice cold temperatures
and even zero temperatures on their bodies without effects.

"What can we do."said Daisy distressed."Couldn't we force it and---"

"I don't want to loosen your horses shoe too much or it will come off"He said;
"and then we'd be in a worse situation than ever.It would come at a time as this.
And yet if we don't---"

"I don't see how we are going to get anywhere"she finished.

"Well"we must get at that confounded stone"continued Tim."It won't get us
anywhere sitting here this way either.We'll have anoty another try."

However the two horses did not seem to mind the rest for they were cropping grass
by the was wayside.As long as Daisy's horse rested on no weight on that foot
he or she was all right..It was when the pony trotted or galloped with Daisy
in the saddle bringing pressure to bear, that the lameness was noticeable. Again
the two children a busied themselves with the task. But Tim shook his head over
the work for it seemed more and more impossible to get the stone out without
removing the shoe, and that would mean going back to the blacksmiths shop in camp
to have it nailed on again.

"This is a regular nuisance that this should happen at such a time."said
Tim."But of course it isn't the poor horses fault."

"There's some body coming this way."Said Daisy."I hear hoofbeats."

The sound of the hoofbeats grew louder, and caused the two children to glance
up as they were bending over the shoe.They saw riding tward them a tall rough
powerfully looking stranger, and at first glance they could tell he was a foriegner
of Irish birth, and his face showed he was "No Fighter"No. He carried a long
rifle sort of Arabian sort, a sabre, and a brace of pistols but he wore
civilian clothes. The latter drew up his horse, looked long and admiringly at
Daisy, then nodded nodded in a real friendly manner and said it;

"You seem to be having some sort of a trouble there."

"Yes sir indeed"Tim admitted."Pon'y of this little human flower beside me
has gone lame."

"Why do you always call me a flower" Daisy inquired with her sweetest smile.

"Because your name is of a flower."he answered smiling back."

"What's the matter with your little sisters horse?"asked the man.

"I'm sorry to say she is not my-------"

"She is boy whether she is a relation or not.We're all brothers and sisters in
this country.Why it's Princess Princess Daisy Vivian."He finished."What happened
to the horse?"

"Got a stone under his shoe, and I don't seem to be able to get it out."

"A bad thing in your business I should judge"the Irish man went on." You a
little Princess acting as courier are you and having a bodyguard eh?"

That could be told by the glance at the military mail bags."

"Yes"daisy Daisy admitted, for the man seemed anxious and honest to be friendly.
"We were to ride between here to General Concenti i Concentinian Aronburgs
army."

"Sort of our of your way, here are you not.?"

"Yes we had to ride out here to get the letters.Christian army breaking do n
down at Sc Sacramento Hill.I'm going with Tim to the general.That is I am is my boy
friend Tim can get this stone out."

"Say little angel flower if you and your friend don't mind let me have a
chance at it."suggested the man getting off his horse with an ease that showed
he was as accustomed to the saddle as anyWestern cowboy Cowboy."I always
know things about smithy work and I've got a better hook than the one you are
using."

"Well if you don't mind I wish you would have a try"said Tim himself straightened
up his bent and aching back/"It seems to have gotten the best of me."

The tall ox built stranger patted Daisys horse, and the little girl on
the head, while the horse sniffed at him and seemed satisfied.The horse could tell
at one sniff whether a man was a secret foe or not.The pony showed the man was
a true friend by rubbing his velvet nose against the mans coat.This was his way
to becoming friends.The horse did not do with with every one either, and both
children felt more interest in the new comer on that account.

"Now let me see what we have here."the man went on"as he lifted the pony's lame
foot foot."Oh my name's Mic-Cann"he added as an after thought."I'm a foriegner
I'll admit that"he went on, but the enemy has a big price on my head."

"And mine's Tim Groveton and this is Princess Daisy Vivian, the little flower
Daisy Bud of Abblemnia"he finished with a almost mischievious smile as he
completed the con introduction.

"Glad to meet you too.I'm rid ing your way, and for your protection if you don't believe I'm intruding I'll go on with you after I get you fixed up, or rather the little Princess's O pony."

"Thin|you can do it!"Daisy as ed anxiously.

"Uh yes indeed!I'll soon have this out.You couldn't get it yourself my boy""To Tim"Because this was far beyond your strength.It's difficult even for me to get it strong as I am.I'll have to loosen the shoe pretty good but I'll fix it too.you can't get this stone without loosening the shoe.It's impossible."

He proved that it was true in about a few minutes later by exclaiming;

"There it is.It was a sharp stone too..."""

He held up the stone that had caused all the trouble.It was of a peculiar shape which accounted also for the manner in which it had become wedged fast.

"Thanks and God bless you "the two children exclaimed together."Now the question is about the shoe.Is it so loose that I can go on"added Daisy."

"It is too loose to go on but I can fix that easily for you"the Irisman said."I carry a spare shoe or two myself.They wouldn't fit your pony, for they are too large.put I8 I've got a hammer and nails in my saddle bags.I rode about a bit scouting on the enemy here and there, and my nag often goes and casts's a shoe, so I go prepared.I'll have this one tightened up in a jiffy."And as he toiled he seemed to love to be as close to Daisy as possible.This man was crazy over children, and had the peculiar belief that God was in Daisy. Tim and Daisy watched him interestedly.The man was very capable, and it is often the custom of all christian cavalry soldiers of both sides to carry with them spare shoes, nails and a hammer to reset a shoe of their mattth mounts when far from a smithshop.In less than a minute the shoe was as tight as necessary, and Daisy could again mount her pony and ride on.

"We are a thousand times much obliged to you sir"Said Daisy to Mic-Cann."It was quite quite a job, wasn't it?"

"Well yes, in one way.put to your boyfriend not me.But it's terribly warm and I think after that we are entitled to a little refreshment. What do you say?"

For a moment Tim and Daisy did not understand.

"Refreshment Tim repeated."There's no place around here, where you can get anything toeat or drink.No place short of going to Chamberlane and that's too dangerous.Even thoughwe may be hungry enough for that."

"Hungry.Goodness not.I'm not hungry myself.I wasn't talking about anything to eat and if you're carrying letters you can't delay for that. I meant something to drink."

"Oh "said Tim a queer sort of feeling coming over him."Well there's no ice cream sodas places around here either, and Daisy and her sisters don't care for that." and he smiled.

"Ice cream soda! Heavens no.I'm talking about some other drink what we Irishmen drink here. And I don't need any one to wait on me either.I carry it with me for its safer in case of emergency"and he laughed in what he evidently meant to be taken in a more friendly fashion than before."Here have a smile with me the two of you."he went on producing a flask."It's stuff I can recommend."he added."It will do the both of to you good after toiling useless over that shoe. Come on help yourselves, and then I'll take what you leave, though there's plenty in that bottle, and more where that came from."

He held out a dark big flask to Tim.

Tim backed away and shook his head.

"No much obliged."he said firmly.

"What."The man said in real surprise"you don't drink that either?"

"No "tim replied, while Daisy seemed alarmed."It wouldn't do in our business you understand.Besides we don't drink anyhow."

"Oh Heavens.one good draught wouldn't hutt you. After going through what you did you two need a good drink and it's cold too.

"Perhaps we do"said Tim with a smile, wiping the sweat from his forehead,"but all us Abbiennians do not want that sort of drink..There's a cool spring just a few steps on and its the coldest and best waterfor miles around.We are going to have some of that, and give the ponies some too.Your horse too would appreciate it, believe."

"Humph.Water is allright on many occassions but when I got this I don't care always for water."was the answer."Then you won't drink Coca Cola with me."?

"Coca Cola?"

"Yes. what is the matter with that.It's better than water and cooler."

"I--I---thought---though"stammered Daisy;"---

"I get the point"laughed the Irishman"It's my fault for not thinking to explain before. You thought it was Brandy or Whiskey or other booze.I don't drink that Devils water"he added fiercely." I'm no fool.It's Coca Cola .I retain it in this big flask as it holds a lot.put booze.Ha.He. No wonder you wouldn't accept."

Tim did not stay long enough to see further what the man did but walked to the spring with the two horses and Daisy..Her pony did not show any trace of lameness

now for which both the Vivian Coil and Tim were glad, as they both had a hard ride ahead of them. As the children were both getting themselves a drink, and letting their ponies get some from a pool below the spring(bell to ring) they heard the sound of a galloping horse, and looked up in surprise. Their first thought as that Mic-Cann had ridden off in haste after having helped himself to a drink of coca cola from the flask, but somewhat to their surprise, they saw the man who had removed the stone from the pony's hoof still standing besides his horse. (This was the man who had when a prisoner of the enemy told a number of Glandelinian generals in "Plain United States to go to--well you know what I mean only its too hot just now to mention it.) The galloping came from another rider who seemed in haste.He waved his hand to Tim and Daisy and cried;;

"Wait. old on.Wait."

"Well I wonder what's up now."mused the boyscout."He seems to want us both."

"I was afraid I wouldn't succeed in catching you two brave children."exclaimed the young soldier who had ridden up in such haste.Tim recognized him as lieutenant Mat Martenez one of the lieutenants of the military Corps of Signal Stations.

"Do you want us both?"Daisy demanded.

"Yes.The general who delivered to you the letters for general Aronburg for got to give you some important military mail stuff when you rode out tward the battle lines a while ago.The christian army is in a bad situationnow, and the general sent me to see if couldn't catch you.He wants you to ride back tward Sc Sacramento Hills department, if you will, and get the stuff he forgot to give you.."

"Why in the world didn't he let you bring it?"Asked Daisy"not much relishing the ride back.It would delay her still further, and she had enough valieble valuable military mail in her possession nowwithout wishing to be carrying any more.

"The general said he didn't wish to have me carry it, as I'm not suppose to do that.Besides he wants you to reciept for it.But if I couldn't catch up to you I guess then he intended to hold the stuff over untill your next trip."

"Is it so important that I must retrace my steps."demanded Daisy.

"The general saysConcentinian Aronburg must have it right away or the battle is lost."

"Oh well as long as it is only a ride for a mile on the backward course I suppose we better do it for the sake of your fathers army"Tim reasoned to Daisy who appeared as if she was going to refuse."Then to the rider,"You would not have caught us only Daisy's pony went lame and we were delayed getting the stone out."He said."This Irish gentleman helped me."

"Oh it wasn't much."said Mic-Cann nodding to Mat Martinez.The latter appeared to know him well for he gave him the most friendly greeting.

"Yes I believe we'll ride back and get the other."Daisy finally decided.It had come to her mind that perhaps the forgotteon packages contained something very important that general Concentinian Aronburg would badly need.They might have been sent by special courier by Emperor Vivian, and not in the regular bags.

"It would be best for us to go."Insisted Tim"Even though we would be delayed."

"And if it is too late, and if they are the letters I'm believing they are,We'll have to be deadfully careful."Daisy Decided mentally.

"Well I'm glad I caught you."Martinez said, as he turned his horse about. "Yes it would have been too bad if you had had your fast ride for nothing."the boyscout said."Well my dear little Daisy Flower, we'll hit the back trail again for a little while."And Tim swung himself up into the saddle after having helped her to remount. Then somewhat to the surprise of the two, but no regret, when Mic-Cann mounted, he also turned his horses head in the direction where they were going.

"Are you going on that direction too?"TIM asked him.

"Yep.I guess I might as well."

"But I thought youwere going elsewhere as you said."

"So I was.But my instinct seems to tell me sooner or laterfor you two or any one of you things may not go well and you're wise if you allow me to accompany you there.And there's an eating place near general Turnures army isn't there."

"Yes"answered Martinez himself."ut it isn't a very good one."

"Oh well when a man is good and hungry he can't be too particular.I guess I can stand it."

The four therefore rode on the return together, and in a short short time had reached the signal station some distance to the rear of the bloody battle that was raging. They heard news that a portion of Emperor Viviana army was on a retreat not being able to withstand the "storm"of the enemy, and the man of the signal station who handed Daisy a large sealed envelope expressed regret at having to bring her on the retoin.

"It was all my fault too."the operator of the signal station said."I ought to have remembered about this special env envelope, for they told me there was some special hurry about it to get to you.put I was sort of put out by the news of

the enemy threatening to win a victory, and therefore it slipped my mind/ 261.,, I'm glad you've got it now."

Daisy gave it the "Once over". The envelope might contain letters though it was not large enough to contain maps of any size. And to her surprise, it was addressed addressed not to Concentinian Avonburg, but to her sisters at Camp No 1. She had been so sure that it was some valuable news for general Concentinian Avonburg that for a moment she almost expressed her astonishment. But some others were standing by, and she felt it much better and safer to remain still. Besides the letters to be sent or carried to general Concentinian Avonburg might be in her regular military bags which she carried on her saddle, those bags not having been opened since she recieved them from the general....

"Well I guess dearest Princess, now you are all right."The courier went on."you can get on your way Princess.I won't have to send for you again."

"I hope not"she answered."We're late enough as it is."

"I'm sorry Princess.The battle is the fault."

"Well it couldn't be helped I suppose.I don't want to make a perilous trip that may be too dangerous for my safty if I can help it, not for myself, but for my sisters."

"Do you and your sisters often do that?"asked Mic-Cann.

"Only occassionally."But since my boy friend Tim was help o up once,I don't care much for this sort of duties."

"Were you really held up my boy?"Mic-Cann was very much surprised and interested.

"Yes"Tim said, but he did not go into details for he and Daisy had no time.

"I say for Heavens sake since I thought of it"exclaimed Mic-Cann as they were about to ride off again."It wouldn't be a bad idea for you to have a lachsmith examine that shoe I fixed.I did the best I could, but I can't guarentie that it will stay on after what the stone did.There's a smithy acrosse the way."

"I believe I will do that"Daisy sayd.

"Yes it won't be any joke if your horse casts a shoe when you get on the mountain mountain trail."added Tim. I'll go with you to the shop."

"The smith was busy, but decided to do it right away when he saw it was a little Daisy vivian, but said it would be some ten minutes before it was completed and also declared she came in time.The shoe was coming loose badly.

"Say wh l whileyou two are waiting."sugge ted Mic-Cann who had followed the two children over to the smiths shop"why not come and have a bite to eat with me.You appear very hungry though you say nothing about it.you wouldn't drink Coca cola with me, but you can't object to eating.I'll pay the bill."

He seemed so much in earnest about it, and so friendly, that Tim and Daisy really beginning to feell so hungry and to be nearly getting f l faint did not like to refuse, and yet didn't like to impose on his hospitality either. After all Mic-Cann had been very helpful to them, and the matter of coca cola was alright.Had they understood it was that in the first place they would not have declined.

"I am very hungry"Daisy began"But we don't care to impose on you and--and--"

"Oh well come and have something anyhow"suggested Mic-Cann."I'm not stingy and I would do anything for you and your beautiful little angel sisters.It won't take longand by the time we're through with our dinner, your pony will be ready for you.Come along."

"All right"Tim agreed, and he and Daisy followed their new acquaintance acrosse the Company Streetto a small army restaurant.Tim ordered a number of sandwitches and a cup of coffee, Daisy ordered some milk and cheese sandwitches and a dish of peaches, but Mic-Cann ordered a more substantial meal.

"And we'll have ours in a hurry if you don't mind"Tim said to the waiter."I've got to get back on the road with my friend."

"Have it right away"was the answer..

Tim sipped his coffee, and ate the one sandwitches.He was waiting for the beverage to cool somewhat before taking the swain remainder, when Mic-Cann nodding in the direction of the entrance to the restaurant, tward which the children had their backs said;

"Is that a friend of yours?He seems to be searching for some one."

Daisy and Tim turned.A man was standing in the door way of the eating place his eyes roving about as though looking for somebody but Daisy and Tim did not know him, though the stranger just then noticing Daisy gave her a most friendly smile. Mic-Cann had turned his head that way too, and while the three were noticing the stranger, a hand three times slipped something into the cups of each.

The three finally set to their meal again, and soon Tim said;

"We'll finish now and get along.We don't want to delay long.If you want to come along I'll be glad to have you too."

"Well good luck to you."returned the man."I'll stay and finish my meal and trail you later.Glad to have met you.If you're in any trouble I'mm be on hand."

Fortunately as they said good bye and went out the man himself ate so much of what he bought that he didn't even so much as sip his coffee.Tim said "much obliged to you for helping Daisy with her horse, and for this feed."

"I don't call that me much of a feed.Leave me the checke waiter.Well I'll trail you

and come if you need help"he called with a wave of his hand as Tim and Daisy went out.Daisy found her pony's shoe had been properly tightened, and the animal was now ready for her.Tim paid the bill to the Smith, and both jumped up to the saddle and rode on through the town again.

"We'll have to recover lost time."whispered the lad to the little girl, after seeing to it the bags were securely fastened, and that she had the sealed envelope which the thad rudden on the retrace to get."Yes Daisy we'll gain up time so that in case we do have to go on a dangerous trip we won't be delayed too long."

"Queer chap"that Mic-Cann"he mused to himself "It was good of him to blow us to a meal But I can't say I love such an eating place."

"I now what you are thinking of "said Daisy and I agree with you. That was about the poorest coffee I've had in a long while though seldom I ever care for it.Whew.The bitterness of it is in my mouth yet.I'll wash it out with a good draught of water when we get to the spring again Tim.I wonder what's Mic-Canns business is, and where he is headed for.He must be pretty hungry to order so much eating stuff."

If Daisy or Tim could have glanced to their rear they would have been surprised to si see the Mic-Cann hastily leave the resturant soome after they themselves had come out shooting at a man who had been caught trying to put something into his coffee. And the same Mic-Cann left most of the dinner untouched. The man escaped him.

Suspicious right away that the coffee of Daisy andT im had been drugged, he tossed the waiter a tip, jumped into his saddle and rode off to follow the two. But not in the direction they had taken but a cut off path so as to intercept them and catch them before the drug began to take its effect. Fortunately for Tim Daisy being Angel possessed was not affected by by the drug or Tim would have been up against it. Daisy too had only taken a sip or two anyway as usually she and her sisters are no not coffee lovers."he drank three glasses and a half of milk instead.

"My my Daisy dear"said Tim talking to her as he galloped along"You're right that coffee certainly was bitter beyond anything I ever tased tasted.But it seems to be getting worse--that taste in my mouth.I believe it's giving me a headache too.I certainly do feel queer Daisy dear--sort of dizzy and something like darkness seems to settle before my eyes.It's not getting Dark is it Daisy.?"

"No indeed"she answered looking at him strangely.

"Maybe its this awful awful heat.I'll cool off at the spring"he said."But I tell you Daisy Flower I sure do feel queer."And Tim passed his hand acrosse his forehead..

Nearing the spring, where he and Daisy had taken a drink before that day, Tim was about to dismount to get some cooling water, but just then such a strange feeling of the loss of strength and dizziness suddenly came over him, and Daisy seeing his white face and realizing his condition, and suspecting that sotthinb something, had been wrong with the coffee, for when she had swallowed it she had discovered a taste that she had never noticed before in coffee she said;

"Don't get off your horse Tim, please don't for Heavens sake.If you do you won't be able to get up again."

"Well then I won't he murmured weakly.But Daisy flower what in---in --the world is the matter with me I wonder?"

"I do not know for surewshe answered,"but it comes from that coffee you had."

"And you drank it too Daisy.Oh if it happens to you too---"

"I doubt if it will"she answered decidedly."When I don't like don't like the taste of anything I'm suspicious and don't chace it."

"You--You--don't chace it."

"I meant I don't take any chances."

Then ill as he felt himself becoming like a flash an idea came to Tim. Then too the meaning of it came to Daisy instantly.

"You've been drugged."she said."Something was put into our coffee by some one when we had our heads turned. It was some body we didn't see."

"I believe--so"said Tim hoarsely"Some glandelinian-- spy.That was his game. He drugged our coffee that time when Mic-Cann had his turn around.It wasn't him because he couldn't do it and be turned around, and he paid more attention to the stranger at the door than we did. Somebody unseen by the three of us put some drug into our coffee.How much did you swallow Daisy."

"I took a few sips but the taste made me spit it out"said Daisy.

For a moment both thought of the strange and desperate scheme that had been played on them, and it made them both so angry and furious, that Tim succeeded in fighting off the feeling of dizziness and weakness. Daisy dismounted and brought him some cool water from the spring, but swallowing the water did not do him any good.For the feeling came to him again with increasing distress.

"That was the game"He murmured to Daisy scarcely able to even see anything now.

"I wonder if they doped the coffee of Mic-Cann too"said Daisy to herself.

Some spy must have watched his chance when Mic-Cann urged us to take something to eat with him, and while our heads were turned put some drug into our coffee. Thanks to the angels I didn't swallow any. If Mic-Cann did he won't be able to keep his appointment with us. No wonder the coffee tasted bitter and queer. What a simpleton poor Tim was to swallow any of it, but he did not know."

Tim to her horror was now reeling in the saddle. She sensed that something was wrong with her friend, and stopped the horses though there was tears in her eyes and a tool of apprehension in her face.

"No, don't stop us please don't Daisy dear. Let's go on. Let's go on." Urged Tim."

"Oh what in the world are we going to do?" cried Daisy who was abstracted. "We are on a lonely trail, with this valuable letters for general Arunburn and the the important parcel for my sisters. That is what that spy counted on Tim dear. He thought we's three would fall by the wayside and then he could come up and get what he wants when we are unconscious. But Heaven be praised I didn't swallow any of the coffee. I dont like coffee anyhow. Neither do my sisters. But what is he it wants. Those important letters of course."

"That is what he is after." Gasped Tim. "He's drugged me. He no doubt intended to give us time to fall in a faint, and ten he'd come up and get the mail. But Daisy I have not got no mail. You have it in that little bag that isn't opened. He must have found that out some way, and have been on the watch for us. If you didn't take any of the coffee and feel alright why not go on ahead Daisy and save yourself from being robbed. If I go senseless I won't be able to protect you anyhow."

"No" said Daisy fiercely, "I won't. I can't deserted you. What are you thinking of. I run off and leave you. He won't get those letters. I'll not let him rob me of the mail and I'll protect you too"

"But a little girl defending a boy. Why paisy it's ---" Tim tried to put some fierce energy into his voice but he couldn't continue further and it died away faintly.

"How can we stop him!" Cried Daisy desperately. "If you fall off your horse or have to get off and lay on the ground unconscious I can't go on. "You are almost fainting already. Oh Dear God help us. I've got to do something for him. That dirty G a G landelinian snake of a dragger. I've got to do something! What But what. He can't stay in the saddle much longer. I'll have to transfer to his horse with my mail and ride while bringing my along."

She stopped the two.

"Let's go on Daisy. Let's go on little flower." he protested.

"We will but I'll have to ride with you to hold you on" she said almost whimpering for she was terribly upset that such a predicament had to come upon him.

"Can you really manage to hold me" he protested. "I am much bigger and heavier then you are. And if I left the saddle I would not have strength enough to get up again." he reasoned with her."

"But I I I've got to do something" said Daisy as she fastened her horse to the other other behind. "I've got to do something."

As she made the preparations she murmured the words over and over again until they rang in his numbedy brain as the refrain of some song, and he imagined an angel was singing to him. Daisy was terribly distressed and did not understand the situation at all. Even Tims horse could understand something was wrong for he whinnied once or twice. But Tim was too ill to answer him or Daisy even just now or pat him caressingly as he always did.

"We've got to do something" she said "As she now sat in the saddle behind Tim and held him with one arm. "We have got todo something to save the letters. This is terrible." Tim was too ill to even hardly whisper. Daisy tried to listen and to ascertain is the Glandelinian spy who had played this trick on Tim was coming behind on the trail, either singly or with a company of followers, for she realized that the Glandelinian spy would follow to reap the fruits of his daring military deed, and yet too may not even with her alone to cope with may not be bold enough to come singly. Violet and her sisters even alone never was afraid to fight five or six at close quarters and the enemy had soon enough discovered that. But there was no sound save the echoes of the hoof beats of their own horses. It was getting on toward the afternoon. Despite the fact that she was holding him desperately with both arms she was far from strong enough to hold him long, and Tim was reeling in the saddle now in spite of her, and if he fell he would pull her off with him. He could hardly hold himself upright even with her holding on to him. Even Even in spite of that once or twice he nearly fell out, but clutched the pummel in time. And also once or twice the pony stopped but Daisy urged him on. She understood her only hope lay in either reaching her sisters headquarters, or in encountering a christian scout patrol who would see their plight and come to their rescue. But there was not much chance of this last, for there were no patrols in this localities for it wasn't necessary. Then as she thought of what it would mean for her to lose this important parcel and the letters if the spy secured them. A desperate plan came into her mind.

"Why not have Tim Dismount and we can hide the horses and mail and probably I could lay in ambush for my persuers" she thought.

But then come the realization that may be fatal for her if she got the worst of it. Then another thought came into her mind suddenly.

"I'll tie ourselves both to the saddle" she whispered. "I've got plenty of rope for that. I'll lash ourselves fast. Then if poor Tim does get unconscious, which I'm afraid is going to happen, I won't fall out. And when I tie ourselves fast and poor Tim is unconscious I'll go on and carry the mail--and him and if I'm assaulted by Glandelinians I'll use his hand grenades. That'll stop the crazy gray reached soldiers. They call me and my sisters Gutter snipes. Well I'll be one and strike like one. I've got to bring the letter and parcel safe through to Vlocet, and my sisters in their headquarters, and the horse will have go have to go on without my guidance. The horse also knows the trail, and I've got to bring the mail through. It's the only way to save it."

Tim also felt it was useless any longer to try to fight off the effects of the drug, for it was too powerful and strong for him, and as he realized he had been given a heavy dose, and could hardly see now, he readily consented to Daisys plan... Tim always carried with him a light but strong rope, for often he had to tie military mail pouches on the saddle behind him. With hands that trembled, Daisy used the rope, managing to pass it about their legs and under the saddle girths passing it in four or five turns. The made themselves both fast in the saddle, but especially Tim so he wouldn't fall out. Then when the last knot had been tied and made secured, she let Tim slowly fall over in a forward position on his ponys neck, Telling him better let the drug have its way, that she'll bring him and the mail safely through.....

"Now I surely must go on" she herself said feebly. "I must go on to my sisters at the Log Cabin. It's my only chance. I will have to force our two horses to run now as they never ran before! I've got to escape with these important letters. I with the help of God and His Blessed Mother must continue on. Please Dear Blessed Lord, if Thy Will don't fail me in this emergency or it will be all up with I and Tim and also my sisters sisters. Please Dear God if It is Thou Thy Will don't fail me now."

While she was saying this prayer, Tims eyes had closed, and he felt himself going off into unconsciousness. Then the brave little Princess urged the horse forward full speed. Somehow too the pony also must have understood, and Daisy also understood that all haste must be made on the trail. She was carrying very important letters and mail, and she therefore urged the horse forward at top speed on this occassion. And so with the unconscious form and Daisy too strapped to he the saddle, with Tims head pillowed on the horses neck Daisy increased the speed Of of the pony with the purpose to foil the plans of the Glandelinians plotters. On and on the two horses galloped over the hilly trail, but as Daisy still partly held Tim he did not sway from side to side as expected, but remained safe because of the holding holding ropes.. It was about this time that the spy who had safly escaped the shots of Mic-Cann, and who by a roundabout road had reached the trail leading from Chamberlane, to Big Gidiknool glanced at his watch in a secluded place, where he was waiting and said to himself;

"Well this time the drug out to be having its effects. I guess I'll go on and find what it did, and in deed I ought to get the letters and that parcel without any trouble at all. I certainly dosed their coffee good and strong." and he smiled in an evil fashion. Springing into the saddle he urged his horse along the trail. He he did not hurry, for he wanted to give the drug time to go through its full and stupyifying effects. This Glandelinian spy was a different sort of worker for his cause from the other Glandelinian spies. He did not believe in in their rough and ready me methods, but instead used sneaky means------such as powerful drugs, that were often far more successful.

Had Daisy swallowed the coffee maybe he might have been successful, and then maybe not.

"This sort of holding up these christian couriers doesn't pay when you can get the same results without attracting so much attention and taking such risks." He murmured as he rode on. "Now I'm wondering if I should secure that last parcel they gave to that little Vivian Girl Princess. There is no use searching that boy with her I only drugged him too so that he couldn't defend her even if the drug did not effect her which most likely I'm suspecting it won't. The Christian dogs say she is angel possessed and also her sisters and I almost believe it for what they so often escaped from without even being rescued. But as to the last parcel I don't believe any military maps will be inthat dough. They must be in the big. I hope I have a key that will fit the lock. I don't want to cut the bags if I can help it. If I can come up when both of the little Christian hellhounds are senseless, pick the locks, and get what I want I can search the poches or pouches again, and they won't found it out that they have been robbed for some hours. That That will give me that much more time to get away and secure safty in delivering them to Manley.

If it is also possible I'll carry the two of them within the Glandelinian encampments as prisoners also. Yes that's my best plan." And as the Glandelinian spy rode along he examined several small leys which he took from a pocket. He had made his plans carefully. However it was not until the Glandelinian spy had reached a point close to the spring, that he began to be at all surprised and concerned. Up to then he had felt sure of his desperate work.

"Why indeed I ought to come upon them before this long ago" he reasoned, wonderingly. "That dug I gave them would surely put a strong man out of business, let alone two little brats as they. They also ought to have fallen off and become unconscious before this. I wonder if I did put drug into their coffee."

He examined the drug bottle, and then went over in his mind the different points of his plot. It seemed perfect beyond measure. But then where in the world were his two victims who should have been lying unconscious by the road...?

"Somethings wrong!" The spy exclaimed as he passed beyond the spring. He glanced around and searched with his eyes in every direction. The trail and the road was very dusty but he could see no sign of a boy having dismounted or any indications that the lad had fallen and gotten up to the saddle again. And Daisy wore something on her shoes which prevents her from showing whether she got off or not, and so there was no evidence that she had dismounted either.

"Somethings wrong." the spy repeated." aybe that little girl brat didn't get the effect of the drug through magic because of angel possession. Maybe oh I forgot. Those Vivian Girl Princesses don't drink coffee. Confound the luck she spoiled my plan." Then he put spurs to his horse (on the run) and galloped down the trail toward where the two had gone... He intended to follow.

.....

"Tim and Daisy is very late isn't they!" asked Jannie herself as she sat with Violet, and her five sisters in the room. Violet had finished her sewing of a small rip in Jack's coat, and stopped at Jannie made the remark.

"Well you understand Jannie dear she and Tim had to ride out and get the important letters from the generals in charge of the disabled portion of the embattled christian line." replied Violet, as Jennie herself was putting some entries in her ~~military~~ military datty dairy book." And perhaps they had to go much further than the messenger said. There's been plenty of time though."

"Well they are sure late though" Jannie repeated. "I hope they don't have to go on a night trip to general Concentinian Aronburgs army. It's dangerous for sure."

"So do I hope it is not so" Jennie murmured, as she thought of the time Tim and Violet had been held up by glandelinian scouting parties. "It is not likely that she would though under no conditions. You know jannie dear Penrud said to every one of us not to do anything too dangerous nor go too near the foe lines or even the battle lines to day, and under no conditions whatever. He would himself get all the information we need for us."

"You can never tell when some most important matter will come in though."

"Said Violet herself after a pause during which she had gone to the window and Jannie with her to peer down the road in the direction from which Tim and Daisy would come." And isn't Daisy expecting something important from Father for general Concentinian Aronburg..?"

"Yes, and that is the main thing I am worrying about." confessed Jennie herself. "If those letters come in Daisy sure will want to ride off with them to the general at once, before it gets night. And she don't be able to do it. And we won't know when the messages do arive, untill the bugs come here and for any of my dear sisters opens them."

"Well during battles it is sure a most dangerous duty, this military pony express." sighed Joice.

"It wouldn't be so dangerous if it wasn't for those dangerous spies, and the other glandelinians who want to secure the letters" Hettie said her eyes flashing.

"It mades me so mad when I think of what an unfair advantage those glandelinians try to take of us little girls that I wish I were a Blengiglomenean Creature so I could help you all disperse them."

"My. My. Laughed Joice. "That would be a good one if you were. But I guess we are all better off inside here, than out on a mountain trail during this battle."

"Yes I suppose so. That is all we little girls are good for anyway, to sit wait and worry."

"Any one dear Hettie would believe you're twice as old as you are." said Angeline with a smile at her youngest sister. Hard is that he and Daisy coming?"

They alll started toward the door, but with a sigh of disappointment, Catherine said it;

"No it's only Jean Saunders."

The girlscout leader entered with her customary nice smile.

Daisy and Tim not here yet!" she demanded with some surprise..

"Oh I wish you wouldn't say that please" Catherine exclaimed and her voice was not her usual one.

"Why what's the matter!" Jean asked in great surprise and some alarm.

"Oh it causes me and my sisters to be so nervous, when any one speaks about Daisy, and Tim not returning." It is --just--- as if ---something--- had happend to them." she faltered.

"Oh goodness me what could happen to them!" asked Jean seeing with her sudden Americanian quickness" which way the wind blew and felt sure there was some thing wrong at that. They never worried that something was not right somewhere.

"Nothing of course Catherine went on." They just rode out toward my fathers army which just now is being worsted to get some news and letters stating to general Aronburg that the christian army is breaking down. Or maybe Daisy must have stayed with her father and Tim must have ridden on to deliver the message intending afterwards to come here and stay here all right. He is crazy about us, and I guess I don't blame him. He sure loves our company."

"Of course he does and who wouldn't" agreed Joice. But to herself she added-

"I do wish Tim and Daisy would come."

There was nothing to do however, save wait, and wait most patiently, and that is often the hardest sort of duty and work as it is certainly the most nervous especially when you fear a real loved one and a dear friend is in grave danger. Violet, and her sisters busied themselves about the room, Jannie helping and asking and the advice of Violet or Joice or any one of her sisters on certain matters connected with the reports, she had to send in to various Christian officials.

"I suppose there'll be another bogus inspector along some time to day to go over our accounts." Jennie ventured to say to Joice.

"Perhaps" Joice admitted." And if any more bogus ones comes on the scene--well not let them fool us this time--and at that time I hope Tim or Penrud is here."

"Yes, Tim injured that chap finely" said Jennie. "They say" he'll never recover from the bullet wound nor his companion. Serves them right though."

And so they waited for the return of Tim and Daisy.

Meanwhile what of Daisy and poor Tim. The brave girl was urging the horse forward much faster still holding with one arm her senseless burden. She directed the horse on the easiest parts of the road, causing the horse to avoid the places where he might stumble and fall, for she realized that she had to sure use a guiding and careful hand now. Anyhow she sure knew what to do and she was very intelligent for her age. On and on galloped the two animals going on the best speed they could, though the road was hard and steep in places. Suddenly from the road in the rear of her, Daisy heard the sound of galloping. She glanced toward the rear over her left shoulder. Another rider or riders was coming. Who it might be she wasn't sure if it was Mic- Cann she would be happy as he could give her aid but if it were Glandelinians. But she had always trained herself never to let any persons she wasn't sure she could trust pass her or catch up to her, and not only that though she was the next youngest of the Vivian Girls, she was against the enemy the most fiercest and most savage and in a close fight she often had been able to outclass six Glandelinian soldiers single handed. If it was only one persuer well he was a fool. But she never did allow a person she did now know to pass her. It was a always a matter of necessity for often she believed those behind her especially coming fast were persuers. And she increased the pace of the horse by flourishing her little riding whip in the air to make it snap.

And then at a level place on the road, and was one that was long and straight, where a good view could be had ahead, there swung into view behind the two fugitives a horse carrying a man, who was urging his horse on with whip, spur and voice. He gave a start at seeing the two riders.

"So that's why I didn't find the brats as I had expected to do" Exclaimed the Glandelinian spy for it was he who was galloping behind the unconscious form of Tim, and the dangerous little angel child. "Through that Vivian Girl who is not out, he is able to maintain to his horse, but surely he must be all in. Confound those Vivian Girl Guttersnipes anyhow. I'm sorry I didn't pour the drug into her mil but I thought sure she would drink the coffee instead. She's very dangerous they say, and I'm all alone but we simply must get that information about what General Concentinian Aronburg intends to do and what her sisters are to do too, and this was the only plan I thought would work. I wish too those confounded ~~angle~~ angels possessing that brat would mind their own business. I'm risking my life in doing this just as much as they do. Confound this spying business anyhow. But as much as I hate to say it, that little Vivian Girl Guttersnipe has got grit and spunk to ride on holding an unconscious boy in front of her. She's at some advantage because she couldn't fight me in that position so I'll do my best to overtake her."

From where he was the spy could not see the device of ropes, Angeline had used to give herself more easy chance to hold onto Tim and to prevent him from falling and pulling her off the saddle with him. The Glandelinian spy merely thought that Daisy was holding Tim or that Tim was only partly under the influence of the drug, and that she was saving him by clinging with her arms

about his body to hold him up.

"I wonder if I can ride the two brats down." mused the desperate spy."I've just got to that's all.It's dangerous I suppose to tackle that little wild cat but I'll have to do it that's all and if she worsts me my comrades cannot say I didn't try it. Besides I can see now also that I let them both gett too much start, but I sure did believe it would find them both senseless beside the road. And the interference of that confounded foreigner caused me delay too.I hope he doesn't persude me for he's too strong a foreign devil to fight with alone."

But the spy reckoned witnout his host. Daisy was not going to allow him to gain up with her.At first understanding he was the spy who had drugged their drugged their coffee she had a tempestation to stop and instead of reailng fighting either capture him or make him run for his life which she really could have done, but she was alarmed over Tims condition, and besides the going was far better now, and the little pony had the advantage of not carrying as much weight as did the larger horse.Moreover her horse was naturally fleeter.So though the spy urged his own steed as he had never urged it before, the gap between the fugitives and himself did not close up.In fact it really did widen, and when the spy saw that he became desperate.He was tempted to shoot, but suppose he missed and she returned the fire. And she never misses.

"Who would believe those two desperate little gutter spies could beat me this way?"he complined to himself bitter."No human being , I thought could c retain that their senses after that dose I put into their coffee, and I'm sure I saw her swallow it, and I even put some of it into her milk too I now it did and she drank it all too.I put more drug into her milk than I did into her coffee and she swallowed the milk to the last drop. and it ain't affecting her in the least.It would not have done them any permament harm, though I would be sorry it didn't for my life is just as precious as their's and they're spies too to do this messenger duty against us and bringing ruin to our armies.I'll have to go through desperate measures with them.If they were close enough I'd give them some of my gas bomb grenades.They'd sure die then and horribly of suffocat ion which could not be remendied.But They're too far for me to throw one. Confound those angels that possess that girl.If they would only leave her and mind their own business .Why don't the devils drive them off.Can't I suppose as a Crazy Christian bible says.But why in the world don't he at least fall off.I wish I could dare fire.But if I miss and she fires at me I'm done for.I'm afraid of that little Amazon and I have a right to be. She's got the fury of angels in her and that causes her to be so dangerous."

It was notuntill sometime later thay by glancing through a field glass as he rode on that the spy learned why the boy didn't fall off, and his anger almost then turned to admiration.For as firm as he was for his cause and a wicked cause too he had once been a good man, and he could admire grit and fine qualities in others, though he could not exercise them himself...

"I've got to get those two little Christian dogs soon or we'll be plump into their headquarters department and the child scout camp of those dangerous Legorians, and then the jigg will be up I fear"said the spy fiercely. They "My officers will say I bungled the job, and they'll discharge me from the service as spy and scout and try other crazy men for spies I suppose.For those letters are in the bag she's got and we must have them of the battle is lost.Even delaying their delivery won't do me no good.A delay in their delivery will be better for that crazy Dog Emperor Vivian for concentingan Aronborg will hit us like a tornado."

But as he galloped on for another quarter of an hour mile it became increas ingly evident, that the horse ridden by Daisy was not to be overhauled, and too he was suspicious for now he saw she was brandishing her long lance and glancing with a sort of mischivious look in herface tward him several times. And the louder the noffin hoofbeats his horse sounded, the faster her pluckly little horse ran, though of course he was now tiring.But he was game all the way through a ndnever would give up while he had an ounce of strength in him.

"Well there is only one way to end it and I'll chance it."said the spy aloud. He drew his revolver."I hate to shoot a fine little pony as that"the man went on "but I've got to stop him somehow, and I'm afraid I can't ride him down.It's the only way."

"Carefully he aimed, and was about to pull the trigger, but a shot came suddenly from Daisy and he was empty handed.

"Confound that little possessed fool."he hissed."It's those angels in her that made her do that so sudden.If I could have slew her confounded pony he would have went over, and the two little brats may have been slain too.But because of those confounded possession angels I can do it. he plump struck the pistol out of my hand and didn't seem to aim either. Everything goes against me.If I can ride them down they'll have to get away I suppose but I can't do anything as catching an angel possessed brat like that, and I'll tell my General so.I can't fight angels."

Then to his horse he exclaimed;

"Now you brute, I'm sure going to make you run.//

10-145

He whipped his own horse cruelly, and the animal in terror did respond with a burst of speed as into the very company streets went the two fugitive horses with the one unconscious burden.The race was almost run, and it was high time for the pony was all flagged out.Straight through the Company Streets they went bearing unconscious Tim.The Glandelinian horseman however seeing no body in the company street continued on, intending nowvto capture them as the horses were slowing down, believing Daisy was at an disadvantage. She surely was at a disadvantage------not/.

"I won't give it up for I cannot do it and go home and tell my General" he muttered.I must get the letters some way.They are right nearly in front of that cabin, and lots of things can happen in my favor on the road.I'll chance it in spite of the meddlesome angels and if I capture her in spite of them I'll tell my followers and they'll believe It is something new, for capturing her will be capturing the angels..Reaching the rail where Tim always tied the horse at one side of the cabin, Daisy stopped her pony. But she saw the spy coming headon. she suddenly wheeled her horse leveled her long lance and with a defiant laugh dashed pell mell at him.He was forced to defend himself fiercely and parried and thrusts with his own long lance.He was a powerful man but he could not hold out again her, and in a final bang together of their lances his went flying in cart wheel performance across the road and stuck point on into the bark of a tree,. He cursed and drew his sabre and made for her like a wild insane man. But Daisy was good at the sabre, always had been but far more expert now since her lessons from Tim, and seeing the result, he wheeled his horse, and before she could turn or sense on what he was doing he urged his horse over a fence, and raced across the field as fast as the horse could go. she would have fired, but her pistol during the fray got wedged into the holster, and when she finally drew it he was out of range, and glad indeed that he had escaped so easily.

A goodly number of child scouts had ran forward at sight of the fray and were astonished at Daisy easy victory though she and Tim were tied to the horse.

"Comes on them"the Glandelinian spy said as being softly away he reined in his exhausted horse, and swung down the trail riding slowly."She turned on me like a wild cat sure enough. she's some fighter despite her size and a good strong brat too stronger than me it seems.It's those angels.I ought to know no one can lick an angel."

Daisys horse now had spread his legs far apart, for he was trembling trembling from weariness.

"Oh it's Daisy who fought with that man "cried Jennie who with her sisters had seen the fight having glanced from the windos window to see the meaning of the galloping and all the excitement and of the fight and strange cries."It's poor Tim with her. Something has happened."she faltered as she saw the uncon scious form in the saddle."Oh sisters, Jannie.He--He-s dead."

Jannie and violet and her sisters were soon at the side of the unconscious unconscious rider, while Daisy was now swiftly unroping herself and Tim.

"No he isn't dead"Daisy shouted above the hubbub."But he's in a bad condition.I and he were drugged, but the drug in swallowed in the milk didn't work on me. though I do feel at times a little giddy but that is wes ring off now and I feel fine.NHere"she added to some of the scouts,"Some of you give me and my sister a hand, after I loosen him up, and bring him inside.Never mind me I'm all right and not even scratched.Poor lad. He has had a hard time."

"Did the soldier attack you!"asked Jennie.

"No I did.I wanted to capture him as it was he who drugged us.But he got away before I knew he would ride over the fance.I couldn't follow that method with Tim in this condition.The horse would stumble."

While they carried poor Tim inside, Daisy had dismounted and recoiled the rope and put it in its proper place.They laid the boy on a couch.Jennie and Juice used what simple means and remendies they had at hand to rouse him from his unconscious state.Daisy then brought the exhausted horses, Tims and her own to the military stable, for both steeds were in need of much rest.

"What was it Princess Daisy.What happened to you and Tim!"asked several of the crowd of boy and girlscouts of the Lagorians h that had gathered fearfully and anxiously outside when they had at first seen them the two animals and the two riders on one galloping with both tied to the horse, and then seen Daisy change the persuer and make him run for life.

"I don't know what happened."Replied Daisy."I and Timate some lue lunch with a stranger called Jacann in a small restaurant, and afterwards Tim became unconscious and had to tie him to the horse horse.The one whom I changed drugged his coffee."

"More likely it was one of those Glandelinian treacherous spies."suggested a boyscoutt in the anxious and apprehensive throng."Though how you tied him and yourself to the horse is more than I can figure out."

"Well You and Tim sure ca me through a ll right"another boyscout said."And you brought your letters safe.God Be Praised."

"That's what she did indeed"cried several.

Meanwhile inside the little cottage, Jennie and Joice and even Daisy now were working hard over the unconscious form of Tim but to no success.

"I' guess we'll have to send for our own army doctor, Jennie dear,"Daisy finally said."We have tried ammonia and camphor, and he doesn't come too.He was drugged badly."

Oh Joice dear."Faltered Violet almost whimpering.Poor Tim."

"Eh, what,s the matter now?Who is calling me . ! somebody from Heaven"Inquired Tim himself in a faint voice(to paint) It was as though he had murmured in his sleep.Then he s lowly opened his eyes...

"Oh Joice dear.sisters dear.It's all right. He's coming too."Jennie exclaimed excitedly."We won,t need a doctor right away.Oh Tim dear what's happened to you and Daisy?"

However Tims senses were slowly but slrely clearing though for a moment as he looked at them they seemed to him more as if they were really little angels than human beings and he fancied he saw wings on them. Also his heard hurt him very much, and he was dizzy, but that terrible strange sick feeling was passing awey. He was in a terrible daze yet, and the voices of Violet, and her sisters seemed far away indeed.

"Why I'm here----in the headquarters of---- of-- why are there angels---I--I why I8m'in the headquarters of the Princesses of Abbieannia."Tim suddenly exclaimed with more energy than before.His eyes were wide open now, and he looked about the familiar room(the boom)

"Of course you're in the headquarters of very beautiful little angels"said Violet with her customary giggle"for she was now happy since Tim was alright. "But Daisy's mail.The letters."Tim suddenly cried sitting up(not down).The motion sent such a rush of blood to his head that he had to fall limply back.

"Iell be all right in a minute "Tim said after a pause seeing again their anxious faces."But what about the mail which I seen Daisy get from the general?Tell Tell me that.Did she bring it through safe."

"That's what I did, and saved you too."Exclaimed Daisy bathing his hot fore head with cool water.

"yes it was safe in her saddle"said Jennie smiling into his eyes, and you and Daisy were tied fast to your pony."Who in the ttttttt world?"

"I did it myself"Daisy answered carelessly."But I'm glad I brought the letters in safely .I was afraid I could not do it with poor Tim in that condition but I did."

"Y Do you mean to say sister dear you roped yourself and Tim fast in that manner?"demanded Jennie, somewhat incredulously while her sisters looked at Daisy as if they could hardly believe it.

"I did indeed"Daisy replied.

"Why the idea"said Violet glancing at her sisters and then at Daisy"We thr thought the Glandeliniens did it."

"I did it to hold up the boy from falling and also to fool the glance linien s pies."said Tttttt Daisy.

Tim himself was feeling better every minute now, and when he had recieved some of the s pirits of ammonia, Jennie held out to him, his head cleared very much.....

"One of them put a game up on me and Daisy and Mic-Cann."Tim explained."He no doubt must have unseen by us slipped some drug into my coffee.Queer stuff it must be for the coffee tasted dreadfully, and it certainly put me out, but I don't feel nearly so bad now."

Just what sort of a drug it was that the spy used on Tim and Daisy was never revealed.He had put more of it into her mil then he had into Tims coffee and the strange fact that it didn't work on her but did on the boy was still keeping the same spy guessing. Myn ow no doubt the man may have been a sort of chemist spy and prebably was more acquainted with the secrets of drugs better than any average criminal. Hq tever it was he gave Tim it left no harmful after effects, and for that the boyscout and Violet, and her sisters were thankful to God, and said a good heartfelt s prayer of thanksgiving.

"Do you want a doctor?"said Joice"He'll send for our own physician our own private family doctor, if you say so Tim.He's good and saved us through many a bad spell."

"No I believe I'll be ttttttttt allright"he answered."I'm feeling much better by the minute.Oh but I was ill."and he shuddered at the recollection."I believe Princesses it was you who brought me to.But where is the letters?"he demanded, and tyithis time he followed his question by sitting up."Where is it?"he repeated repeated ."

" Daisy brought it in."Catherine explained.

"We have not opened the letters and the parcel yet."Violet exclaimed.

"We we didn't put in Jennie.There "There was so much excitement when we saw what state you were in that we let the mail wait.There is a crowd outside wishing to

hear the story of what you went through and how you escaped."

"Well I'm not able to tell them anything."said Tim."I know just as much how we got through as a worm does.Let your dear little Daisy flower tell them."

Violet and her sisters looked at each other and Jennie then seemed puzzled and demanded;

"What Daisy flower do you mean.We have no flowers in the room."

"Tim pointed to Daisy."You are all little rose and other buds to me." He exclaimed

"You got it good this time"laughed Jannie to Violet and her sisters."Many others call me Rosebud. Even Tim does. Now Daisy is a flower too."

"Well "said Daisy herself"I don't feel as if I wished to tell them."I want to sit here and rest. Is our horses all right?"

"Yes"said Joice."I'll go out and tell the boy and girlscouts someting some thing of what had happened.Later on they can probably hear the whole story.But should I not notify some of the Gemini, and have them get after this Glandelinian drug fiend?What became of him."

"I never saw him."said Tim.

"Neither did I"said Daisy"not at least in the resturant.We didn't see Mic-cann either for the last we saw of him was when he was sitting in the restaurant.He said goodbye in the friendliest fashion and promised he'd follow after us as a body guard.He didn't come and I believe he was drugged too.And to imagine of the scheme the spy played on us three.He doped my coffee too but I did not like the coffee anyhow and didn't swallow any.I only had two glasses of milk."

"And didn't he see you again?"asked Hettie.

"No Tim and I didn't see him."Daisy answered."But I was suspicious that the spy had drugged his coffee too.He must have had it all figured out "she went on."He "He must have planned to come after us after we had fallen unconscious.But if I did swallow any of the drug it did not do me any harm but it put poor Tim out.Believing we would fall out I suspect the spy meant to steal our letters."

Tim did not now how the spy had perused him and Daisy, and how Daisy had attacked the spy and routed him.

"Are you sure Daisy flower the letters are safe?"Tim asked again.

"Yes"Replied Daisy."I'll bring it in here and let you see it if necessary."

"No I believe I'll go out to it myself. "Replied Tim."I'm feeling almost my self again."

"Better take a little more rest."suggested her sisters to Tim together.

Joice then had gone outside to explain the trouble to the waiting crowd of boy and girlscouts who seemed and were very anxious for fear that Tim was seriously ill or something and were greatly worried.However hwhen they had heard the story they all felt better at Tims recovery and dispersed. some of the younger boy and girlscouts went over to the table where Daisy's and Tims horses were resting... They couldn't resist the desire to see and marvel over the two brave ponies that had done so much to safeguard Daisy, Tim and the letters she carried..... Tim had meanwhile risen to his feet... but however he had over estimated his strength, for he tottered and would have fallen had not Jennie and Violet put out their hands to steady him....

"Be careful."Jennie cautioned him.

"Humph.I'm getting to be a regular girl myself."Complained Tim, somewhat ashamed of his weakness...

"Tsk Take care, take care"Jennie playfully retorted..."Girls are a whole lot better than boys, in many ways."

"I surely now that from experience, and especially you are and your sisters" confessed Tim."If it were not for you and your sisters,I don't know what any of your companies of child scouts, and even your generals would do.But I guess I can walk now..Queer how that strange stuff ,, whatever it was put me out so badly."

"Here drink this"suggested Violet, and she held out a cup of strong mil y less coffee she had brewed..... .""

"Coffee"Exclaimed Tim(Bim) with a grim smile."Are you sure it's all right?"

"No drug in that."Jennie herself assured him with a smile."We'd like to drug the coffee of some of those spies who drugged you though"she admitted"and put them to sleep for a long period.But this coffee is all right.We don't drink any but we use it as a stilument and you need it. It will bring you to and you'll feel better.Then I'll get supper for all of us.Hit's my turn anyhow.We more touring to day for any of us.You can eat can't you."?

"Yes I believe I'm pretty hungry for my appetite sure!, does not seem to have left me in spite of what I went through.I didn't eat very much in that confident and neither did Daisy. We were too anxious to get away with the mail."

Tim swallowed the coffee, and it made him feel much better.... Then he said; "W for the letters. I want to see it opened Princesses, so I'll be able to for our own sakes and safty what little Daisy F lower brought through."

"But you're not going on through to general C oncentinian Aronburgs army to night are you?"Jennie demanded enxiously while her sisters looked very sober..

"I guess not"was his answer."Can't tell much though, untill we see what is in the letters.I may have to."

"Well we'll just not let you."ec exclaimed Joice Vivian with great vogor and with a pretty pout. "If there is anything that has to go through I'll do it or if we won't want to we'll get some of the child scouts to do it. We'll even send the Gemini if necessary. We're through with couriering for the time being.What have we got so many messenger carriers for any way."

"Oh I can't give up that way!"Time protested."What if anything happened to emperor Vivians army.!He was being worsted Princesses you heard that."

"Well maybe there isn't anything to carry"suggested Jennie."I'll open the mail bag and we'll examine them."

She turned the Key in the lock of the first pack, and spilled the contents content's out on the sorting table.. Almost the first thing she and her sisters saw was a large blue flat envelope six inches in length, sealed with purple wax. Tim and Daisy suddenly to turned it over..

"It's for general Concentinian Aronburg"he exclaimed as their faces whitened at the sight of it."I wonder if these can be the most important letters and plans he is expecting.He must be i or it must be and that is why the spy tried to get them."

Jennie and her sisters said nothing neither did Jannie, but looked at Tim with fearsome troubled eyes.....

For a moment Tim was lit looking at Violet and her sisters, and they at him ,and then at the large envelope which they guessed contained the long expected information.The purple wax, with which the envelope was sealed, gleamed in the red sunlight just coming into the windows from the west where it was setting on the horizon down,. It was a strange dark ness too for the sky was overcast again with smoke clouds.

"Yes these must be the papers and letters general Concentinian Aronburg is expecting." in said musingly."I wonder what I had ought to do about them!"

"What is there to do now anyhow"I said Joice while her sisters looked very worried and scared.

"Well I believe I ought to bring them.I feel all right now.The effects of that strange dope had passed off, and ---and--"

"nonsense"exclaimed J oice vehemently"You shall do nothing of the sort.No trip to to Concentinian Aronburgs army to night.It's too dangerous."

"But he may want them."insisted Tim."and Daisy promised to bring them through to him. But I rather she and you should remain safly here, and that I must go."

"Please don't for our sakes "pleaded Jennie."If you were Penrod I wouldn't be afraid he can do anything inspite of the enemy but if you get caught----" oh I can't think of it."

"We can put the letters and the envelope in the safe here"said Violet"and then one of us will bring them to the general F irst thing in the morning. You understand we were told and pleaded with by Penrod not to go too near the battle lines now to do any stunts during the battle that might cause us disaster not to do anything unless it was absolutely necessary, and it isn't.The longer it is delayed the better for us.The spy don't want these letters delayed either in reaching their destination as it,ll also mean the ruin of the Glandelinians.There too among these messages isn't anything here that must Go through before morning, and we're safer here since the battle is so furious." and she and her sisters rapidly sorted over the letters and other military matter to prove what she said...

"And didn't one of those signal Station angents tell you not to take the risk of a night trip just for these messages!"asked Hettie.

"No.They said it was marked rush but nevertheless-----"

"Then that doesn't justify your going neither any one of us either."said Catherine."In fact it would not be fair to us Tim for you to chance bringing these after dark when you understand..our bitterest enemies are after them and that these enemies will work more at dark than in the day. These enemies though spies act as ~~the~~ though they were professional hold up men. You and Daisy and your friend ,ic-cann who helped you with your horse, have had a narrow escape this afternoon, you are weak, and-"

"Oh I'm all right now"insisted Tim."I feel fine. "

He ce t certainly appeared that way.H s His health too had enabled him to recover quickly from the effects of the drug, the life he lived in the open air with so many child scouts, doing much to help his system throw off the effects of the strong narcotic.Tim appeared able to go on a night ride.

"You may feel fine"said Angeline who till now had not said a word, for she didn't say very much, and now determined to carry the point for her sisters, "but there is no telling when there might be a relaspe or ha what they call it a reaction, and a return of that dizzy feeling.It might happen too you know. If you fell off of your pony in the dark at some lonesome point in the road, you might not only suffer yourself, but if would give Fathers, and our own worst Glandelinian enemies the very chance for which they are scheming."

"Well that is so too."Tim finally admitted."I haven't thought of that."

"Then you won't go to night!"asked Jennie.

"No I believe perhaps I had better not. In fact you and your sisters are such good company and Penrod isn't here to share it I ought to share it for him.I love flowers and love to be among them.But is there a good place here to keep the envelope and the letters.?"

"We have a small safe "replied Angeline. "It isn't a very big one, and I suppose a real buglar though there are none if our country, but if there were he would not have much trouble in opening it.but there are no buttttbuttttt burglars in here---there may be desperate secretly disguised Glandelinian spies but they're not bandits or burglars, and they would not understand how to work the combination.. Besides we'll be on the watch, and you'll stay here all night night Tim of course, instead of going to your own tent.."

"Oh yes much obliged, Princess Angeline.I'll stay as long as I'm not going back to my own camp.I'll stay always if you want me to. And if any attempt is made to rob the safe, well there will be some trouble"and Tim took out his weapon to be sure that it was fully loaded.

The matter of Tims staying having been decided, he helped Violet and her sisters tidy the rooms, at least he did it all for them, and then he helped Catherine sort the mail that was to go to the respective generals, so that there would be no delay in the morning... For that morning Early Catherine was to go on her turn, and he was to accompany her and to make an early start. "We want to get those letters in the hands of general Concentinian Aronburg just as soon as we can. "he said."Then the worry will be off of my mind.""""A

"And it sure is a worry and a very great one"Hettie admitted."Any one might believe for sure that to have a courier route through any section of this territory during this battle wasn't very important, but things seem to have crowded in on you lately Tim dear."

"you and your sisters all the time the war went on have not had it altogether easy yourselves"said Tim ,as he thought of what he had heard they so often experienced in their dreadful adventures."And ever since even now since Penrod has come back to you there has been something to worry you and your sisters..."

"Well it isn't your fault certainly"she said."It seems just a combination of evil circumstances, all the more less connected with what nature the Glandelinians have whose men captured or parade us.but perhaps this is the end, and from now on everything will go along all right.At least I hope so."

"So do I "declared Tim with great conviction."Now I believe I'll go over and have an examination of our ponies.I may have a bit of hard riding to do to morrow, and want him to be in good shape."

"Do you believe they'll try again to get these letters away from you and Catherine?"asked Daisy gazing around the room apprehensively, as though some one might be hiding in the gloomiest shadows.

"There's no telling"Tim responded."But we two are not going alone.I'll have a strong escort of boy scouts this time and plenty of girls too.They're fiercer than us boys you know."

Indeed he was glad to get out in the air again for a littl little while even though it was very warm, and a strong breeze was blowing from the east, and the air though not cleared away from Time hend the last lingering feeling caused, by the drug...

"Well Mable old boy they didn't get us that time, did they!"he added of Daisy's horse as he went into the stall, and petted his own and Daisys faithful animal. Those "Those glandelinianscdid not get us though though they tried to h as hard as they could.Daisy have them a run for their Crazy evil cause alright, and Catherine and I will do it again if they tried it once more.How are you anyway!" He talked to the two ponies. as though the brave animals were human. and A and perhaps the two ponies understood more than Tim gave him credit for doing.. Certainly they had proved their intelligence that days Having seen that his mount, and Daisys too and the others on which so much depended, was well bedded down, and had enough food and water,, Tim went back to the cabin.

"And now,its the situation of the battle now for a pleasant evening."suggested Jennie.

"We will have a game of checkers Tim."exclaimed Violet. I believe I and my sisters won't win this time, though for some reason you likE Penrod never gives us a chance to win such as do play with good little girls."

"I'll [illegible] of [illegible] on my side"he said smiling."And the next play are [illegible]."

"No indeed"Violet exclaimed, with her pretty way of [illegible]."If I or my sisters can't beat you evenly we don't want to win at all. Just because we're are little girls, you'll handicap yourselves.That way we'll win on [illegible] the wholesale."

"Oh well have it your own way,"he agreed smiling at her energetic words."we'll play and then supper will be ready."

In the game went on with the Seven Vivian Girls against Tim and Jannie, for Jannie played with him.

"Well Tim dear isn't this much better than riding on the lonesome mountain road, fearing every minute you are going to be held up!"Asked violet when one game had been finished, violet,and her sisters aiming as usual.

"It certainly is"he agreed, as he glanced around the pleasant room."But then you understand, military business before pleasure."

"Not when it isn't absolutely necessary."remarked Jolce.. Supper was soon ready and the rest of the time after supper violet and her sisters, either sat quietly sewing or reading somet, something, while Tim also studied over a book that Violet had brought him. The living rooms of Violet, and her sisters and Jannie were upstairs, where they had Jack, who was quite well now.There was a spare room that Tim used,when he remained over night with his Princess friends.

"I don't believe I'll not sleep there to night."he said, when preparations were being made for retiring."

"Why not"asked Jennie."I thought you would rather sleep with us than in your tent."

"It is not that"he said"but I want to be done here near the small safe"and he nodded toard the steel box in which the letters to General Arnbourg and the envelope had been placed for security untill morning."I don't believe of course anything might happen."he went on "But I shall feel better if I'm down here."

"But sure Jim you're not going to sleep on the floor I hope"protested violet.

"Well a good blanket and the soft side of a pine board will do for me"Jim Jim answered with a laugh."I have often camped out and slept on the ground frequently enough not to mind one night of discomfort.Don't worry I'll be comfortable enough here."

"But there's no place to sleep, no bed"objected Jolce and Jennie together.

"We can bring down the old cot if Tim insists on sleeping down here."Catherine said.

"Well I should like to if you don't mind"Tim said."But who is going to carry the cot down.There is no man here."

"It's a light cot.I and my sister Violet could carry it down."suggested Jennie.

"Nothing doing"said Tim "I'll carry it down myself, and if I can't carry it down alone I'll call one of the boyscouts to help me."

And so it was arranged.Violet, and her sisters went upstairs with little Jannie, and Tim without undressing stretched out on the cot, pulling the thin coverings over him for he did not need many for as long as the wind was on the east the weather was not unlike the approach of winter because of the big forest blazes in Calverinia.If the wind turned northwest there may be a change but not as long as it stayed east.

"Maybe I'll have plenty of trouble for my pains"Tim reasoned to himself"but I'll I'll worry the less this way.I'm a light sleeper and the least sound can arouse me.I wonder if they'll make any attempt to get in here."!

"He hardly knew what to think. When he recalled the despe ate chance the secret spy had taken to get possession of what he must have suspected was in Daisys hands, Tim was sure the attempt would not be so easily given up.The Glandelinian spies would go through"hell fire"to capture what they're after.but as the enemy military plotters had so far been successfully evaded and their schem schemes set at naught, it might be that they would give it up now. Surely no one would have the nerve to try and break into the headquarters of violet and her sisters.That would be suicide as they too are light sleepers.

"It' about six of one and half a dozen of the ither other"Tim mused" and I believe the odds are in my favor.They say if you associate with angel possessed persons you'll have plenty of good luck. So I'll rest easy."

However Tim did not feel at all sleepy.Perhaps the after effects of the drugs were such as is often the case to produce an abnormally active state of the brain, and the brain must be quiet to have sleep come.For a time Jim lay quietly quietly on his cot.Then he had an attack of the fidgets, and he tossed restlessly to and fro. Upstairs all was quiet and silent, and he hoped violet and her sisters if they had gone to bed were sleeping in comfort.Now and then too Tim assured himself that his revolvers were ready at hand. As the hours were ticked off on the clock in his room(the room), Tim became more and more nervous /

"Heavens on earth this sure won't do"he finally told himself."I won't be fit for much duties to morrow morning if I don't get some sleep, and I may have a hard day of it.Guess I'll get up and have a few swallows of water mixed with a little brandy.I've heard that's a good thing to do when one can't sleep.It must be the after effects of the drug.."

"He tried to move about cautiously, so as not to disturbe violet,and other her sisters.But as it often happens when one moves about in the dark objects or hit or run into that one hardly believed were in the room.The things therefore all seem to mass themselves underfoot.Tim banged into a sort of a thing called a Hall tree, and it went crashing over onto a table, making a "whisper" of a sound.

"Oh"scr amed Jennie from the room above."Sisters.Jannie.Tim.The spies have come."

"No it isn't the confounded spies, it isn't anything--I just got up to get a drink"hastily explained Tim rubbing his head where the hall tree hit him, and listning he had remained still."Sorry to have disturbed you."

"I and my sisters have not been asleep."Jennie confessed, calling down the stairway."Isn't it nearly morning."

"It's only a little after ten."Tim reported turning on his flashlight and glancing at the clock by its light..

He then returned to his cot after getting the water, and soon found him self going off into a comfortable doze.He really needed good natural sleep after his experience that day, and a little later he found it stealing over him.He turned on his side, and before he was aware of it, became sound asleep.How long he was asleep Jim never realized, but he suddenly awoke with a start and for some reason or other he was aware that he had been aroused by some strange sudden noise something as of a tool having been dropped carelessly followed by a muffled curse.For a moment he was so confused, that he could not think clearly, or recall where he was, and almost imagined violet and her sisters were looking down on him beside the cot. to see if he was all right.

He passed his hand across his head,,,, and this slight action seemed to cause his brain to do its own duty.Then there came a strange rasping noise which made him sit up.He was instance aware that something unusual was going on. and too he noticed a dim light in through the room where the safe was.As Jim now violet and her sisters had left none burning, and as there are no street lights inchristian encampments unless they're permanent ones, Jim began to at once realize that some one had brought a light into the room since he had fallen asleep.Tim was about to call out believing perhaps violet or any one of her sisters had come down stairs, but he restrained himself.

"I'll just go and see who it is."he thought."If it is one of the Vivian Girls, I'll surprise her by giving her a good loving hug, but if ----"A wild idea suddenly came to him.He reached under his pillow and brought out his army revolver."

"If it is any of the spies I'll be ready."he murmured..

Moving with the silence of a cat, Tim who had not left his shoes on when retiring tiptoed to the door between the two rooms.. As he advanced he could easily hear a succession of small strange noises.One was a sort of purring sound.Then came the tinlke of metal on metal--a faint sound that would not have been heard but for the deep silence over the place for even the sound of battle had died down and the two armies were resting on their arms.Then Tim saw a sudden movement of light as though some one or some object had come near enough to it to produce a shadow. Then as Jim glanced in he saw the outlines ofof of a man's head, and the man dressed as a civilian seemed bent over, or stooping.He wasn't very tall, and neither was he stout.Again came the sound of metal on metal.All at once came the thought into Jims brain.

"The spy scoundrel is going to blow open their safe rob the Vivian Girl Princesses"was his thought."It one of those glandelinian spies.I've caught him.He has drilled the safe and is going to blow it open."

Tim therefore managed by going slowly and trying each board with his advanced foot to guard against a creak finally to reach the door that opened into the room where the safe stood. and there all kneeling on the floor in front of the safe, was a man in plain clothes and not even masked either. He was in front of the safe, and a partly opened dark lantern gave light enough for him to see what the man was doing. The safe as yet was not open, but as Jim noticed as he was about to give the command"Hands up" he saw the man suddenly spring up and slide on rubber soled shoes to a far corner. There was a tiny curl of smoke near the door of the safe.Tim realized too late, what it was the fuse attatched to a charge of nitroglycerene.The safe was about to be blown open. and then Tim or ere before Jim could have a chance to perform spring forward and tear loose the fuse, the explosion came.It was loud too as a thunder clap, and the force of it hurled Tim rearward knocking him down. His

his hit

His head hit on something very hard, and for the moment he lost his senses.

Tim however did not remain sense senseless long, and when he did recover he became aware of a confused shouting seeming, from Violet and her sisters, the loudest seeming to come from Jannie and an acrid smell of smoke filled his nostrils.

"Tim, Tim"He heard violet, and every one of her sisters shouting together."Tim what was that explosion down there?Tim are you hurt?!::!"

By a great effort overcoming the faintness that seemed to be returning, Tim scrambled to his feet.He saw it was dead black in the place now.

"I'm all right.I'm all right."Tim cried."But something has happened."One of those I see have been here all right.Stay up there until I light a light and then call you."

He struck a match, for he had a box in readiness in his pocket. A glance into the room where the safe stood, showed what havoc had been wrought by the terrific explosion.The windows had gone out not a piece of glass remaining and a part of the ceiling and walls had been shorn of their plaster. And it was not much of the change that had been need.The door of the safe was blown off, and damage had also been done to the furniture and fixtures of the place.The interior of the strong box----for it was that and nothing more, being an old fashioned safe-- was plainly exposed to view.Tim was in front of it on the jump.using his flashlight he peered within.

"They're gone.They're surely gone" he cried aloud."That spy's got the letters and the envelope.And me slee ping right beside them.This is fierce.Something must be done." done."

With trembling fingers, and a deep sense of humiliation and rage in his heart, Tim lighted a lamp.But then even with this greater and brighter light there was no trace of the missing letters of the envelope .Only those had been seized.A little money that was in the safe, and other articles was not taken. But now violet, and her sisters, frightened and alarmed over the loss, were begging to Known what in the world had happened. There too was no trace of the man himself but he had left a big gray hat in the room.He had forgotten that in his haste to slip out while Tim lay unconscious.Tim indeed surely didn't feel as if he was a hero just then.

"Oh Tim what in the world is it?Can't we come down?Are you hurt?"Jennie who was standing at the head of the stairs in advance of her sisters called out. beseechingly.

"No I'm not hurt.Come down if you wish angels. They blew open the safe."

"Oh."exclaimed Joice, and there was fear and alarm in her voice.Certainly any one braver than angels may fear those dangerous desperate Glandelinian spies, who would halt at nothing to gain their ends for their unholy cause.For a moment Tim gazed dumbly at the ruin wrought.His eyes sought for some trace trace of the letters and envelope he and Daisy had done so much and gone through so much to bring through with safty, but which after all had been stolen while he slept.Certainly it was an unfortunate and distressing affair.

"Oh isn't it awful"gasped Jennie, as she and her sisters almost whimpering pushed their way through the confusion of injured furniture in the room and examined the looted safe.It's just terrible."

Tim in the meantime had thrust his pistol outside, and fired six shots in quick succession. The explosion by which the safe was shattered did not seem to have roused any of the camp because probably the report was too muffled to carry far. But Tims shots, ringing out in the open, were heard and soon child scouts came running out of tents many demanding to Know what was goin going on.

"The safe of your Princesses blown and robbed by a spy."cried Tim."It was to my notion done by one man, though there may have been more.We must get after them."

"That is what we must"Cried Francis Pickford one of the first on the scene.Tim slipped on his shoes, and with a lantren hurried across where his own horse and those of the vivian Girl Princesses were stabled. As he approached the place his heart sank as he saw the door was open.

"If he has stolen the horses"he faltered.

That was indeed what the Glandelinian spy had done but not Tims but Violets horse.Only Tims horse, and those of her sisters remained.Tim felt a fierce longing to do something desperate.This was the last straw.

"Violet's horse gone.Her horse gone."Tim repeated blankly.

He did not want to believe it, but there was nothing else to do.The spy had made his escape on violets fast steed.By this time all the child scouts who had been aroused by Tims shooting were out, and they came hastily dressed mostly girlscouts as this was the girlscout section of the camp the boys being further off.They crowded into the small place and looked dismally and disdainfully at the demolished safe and to looked tearfully at violet and her sisters.

"That job was done by professionals all right"said Tim who had entered and informed Violet her horse was stolen."That's no amateur business.He just put in a hole he bored, and touched it off with a fuse.Yes it was some job."

"Some job is right"Jennie exclaimed, rather indignantly."And he stole that valuable envelope of ours, and those letters.It is some job."

"We'll have to go after them hard"said Tim ."I saw only one, but he probably had confederates.Now boys and girls get your horses be well armed, and we'll hit the trail.For your sakes Princesses dear you and Jannie must join in the pursuit. There's only two courses he could seize upon, and we'll cover em both.You come along too Jennie Turner since seeing you're here, that is if you feel able."

"I see you got a cut on your head Tim."said Jannie.

Tim put up his hand.It came away bloody, and Violet and her sisters screamed.

"It's only a little cut I recieved when I fell, when the force of the explosion hurled me down"Tim said. up to then however, so great had been the excitement he had not been aware of the slight injury.

"Well flowers of Abbiemnia are you ready"He demanded.

"Yes "said Jennie who had been the last to put on her cartridge belt and rifle, and pistols.

"Well get on your ponies then, secure your lances and sabres for readiness, and come along Tim urged them."I'll try to identify the fellow if we catch him as he didn't wear anything over his face.Hurry violet dear.Hop on your pony and--"

"I can't."Violet explained."You told me don't you remember the fellow stole my horse."

"That's right too"said Tim bitterly.For that that we certainly must get him.If he is also a horse thief, as well as a safe blower we sure will get him.Scatter scouts.Be lively.Violet I'll ride another horse and you may ride mine.Come now everybody and be well armed.We're doing a dangerous stunt and need all our weapons and don't forget your grenades.Henry Turner you lead one bunch over the Henriet a road, and violet and her dear sisters with me will head another on the Chamberlain road.But most surely the fellow will retreat to the hills and hide out for a spell."

"Surely he won't dare go to Rainbow Hedge."said violet.

"Why not Princess?"

"Because he has those valuable letters and the envelope from us to General Aronburg and christian guards are too heavy at that place and he can't get through.He wouldn't go there."

"I don't now "said Tim."He wouldn't stay there, but he might go through that way."

It did not take long to organize the two strong persuasing parties, and Violet and her sisters led one with Tim being with them.violet rode Tims horse, and though it was good enough and a splendid one as horses go, it was not at all as her beloved charger St John as she called him.

"I wonder if I'll ever get him bav back"Mused the little Princess, as she trotted along beside the others.

A"A measely Glandelinian horsethief."muttered Tim."We'll get him if we have to comb the whole country for the spy.In the christian lines justvas in the West of America horse stealing is a crime on a par with murdering during war time, for during war a mans horse or a mans life depends on his horse, and if a spy steals the horse away, he may be also responsible for the death of the man or person. That is why within the christian lines horse stealing is visited with more fiercer and swifter vengeance when the culprit is caught then when doing it out west. since there was a strong moonlight that night, and a great glare in the east there was fairly good light to see to follow the mountain trails.The spy had not much of a start, but he was riding Violets fleet pony, and therefore that meant a great deal, for there were few horses in that part of the country outside of those of her sisters who could distance him .Over the roads they rode, and as they went the hope of soon catching the robber spy grew grew less and less.

"I'm afraid he has escaped us all right"Tim"said Ruefully."But we'll give no rest to our horses or ourselves untill we get him for I won't give up now. I'll never let a spy and horse thief get the best of me.I just naturally hate a horse thief, and a person who robs the safe of seven good little girls."

"That's right"Chimed in several of the girlscouts. There were no places or rather only one or two along the mountain road, where inquiries could be made as to whether or not the spy---or some night rider had passed.But at such lonely lonely cabins as Violet and her sisters and Tim and their friends did come to they found them deserted.

"I wish now"said Tim"that I had brought the letters and envelope through to night.I might might have made the trip safely."

"I don't hardly believe it"Francis Pickford told him."I guess those spies were watching the road, and therefore when they found you didn't go through with them, and being desperate in their plan to secure them, they came in and blew open the safe."

"I suppose so "murmured Tim. It was a long time before morning would come and the children of the child scouts with which with which Tim and Violet and

her sisters were riding and come almost all the way toward Chamberlane?77
and so far had not had a sight of the Glandelinian spy or any of his war,
confederates, if he really did have any, which was scarcely to be doubted.
"But I certainly won't go back "Tim said."I have signalled to the chief if
the girlscouts Lucillie Jorden to organize a regular hunt with her whole force
before we started out, and to scatter through these hills.But we were foolish
in our excitement to forget to bring with us anything to eat, and even at this time
I'm getting mighty hungry, and no one I'm sure can hunt a Glandelinian spy and
horse stealer on empty stomachs."
"That's right"several of the boy and girlscouts agreed.
"Why not continue on toward Chamberlane?" requested Jane Melfort."We can
get to Chamberlane sooner than we can to Rosa or Tops."
"That's true"added Tim soberly."I'd have you all come to my own camp
but there's nothing there to eat since so many of my followers are being cared for
in the base hospitals since they were poisoned during the morning meal."
"Oh we can get food easily enough"said Jean Saunders."I guess Tim it will be
well to go on toward Chamberlane if your fair friends the Princesses don't object.
We want to spread the news there anyhow, and get a strong body of soldier cavarly out
after the after the Glandelinian spies from this end. And I suppose you'll have to
report the robert robbery to Emperor Vivian won't you?"she asked Tim/
"No he won't it ain't necessary"said Violet with spirit."It's our own loss."
"Yes"said Tim sadly"I'll have to admit that they got the best of me these
those Glandelinian scoundrels."
"Oh shucks, it wasn't your fault at all."Declared Jean Saunders."Those spies
were bound to get that envelope and those letters, and if they din't succeed
in one way they would have done so in another.You couldn't help it."
"But I was asleep right alongside the safe."
"Yes but they must have chloroformed you.Such things you understand have been
done."
"No that wasn't done to me."declared Tim with conviction."
"Well you have surely have done through enough in that dragging business, to
make anybody tired enough tosleep hard."one of the nearest boyscouts said."No one can
blame you."
"No indeed"agreed another."
But Tim blamed himself.He felt that he had surely failed in his trust before
his friends Violet and her sisters.He did not understand what to do, and even
his brain seemed absolutely beyond doing anything for.If he coul could only
capture that Glandelinian spy, and get the letters and envelope from him.As he
went along with the others over the mountain road by the help of the moon light
and far distant forest fire glare he glanced eagerly about as though he hoped to
see some signs of the much wanted Glandelinian spy.But the road was deserted save for
the boy and girlscout squadron.They rode into the encampment near Chamberlane,
Chamberlane, and that place was soon buzzing with the startling news.As soon
as possible a large number of men were started out through the mountains to cover
even the many bridal paths and trails seldom used, and to go everywhere else
possible.All strangers who could therefore not be able to give an account of
themselves were to be brought into camp under suspicion.Violet and her sisters saw how
worried Tim really was, and they themselves too looked very grave.
"Don't worry about it so much.Of course it isn't your fault Tim"Jolie herself
said"and I not even my sisters are not in the least blaming you.It was partly
our own fault for putting them in so insecure a place as a safe. We
ought to have retained them ourselves."
"I wanted to come through with them during the night---but"---
"It certainly would have done no good at all, and you would have been attacked and
and hurt maybe slain. I'm glad that did not happen.Of course for us losing the
papers is going to bring it on pretty pretty bad for ourselves and father for
now we will not even have a the chance of ever winning the battle.But it can't
be helped.You, I and my sisters did the best we could, and no one could have done
more.That was a good brave thing you did, also slowing Daisy to tie you and her
self onto the pony saddle when you felt you were going to become unconscious."
"But it did not have any good results in the end"said Tim bitterly."and
now Violets horse is gone too."
"That's too bad.But we will sooner or later catch this fellow for we'll never
give up untill we do.We have often escaped from the enemy but we never allowed
any one to escape us yet"said Daisy. So the parcel and the letters I had were
not only one the spy captured.?"
"Well Daisy I believe I didn't stay on didn't stay untill all the mail was searched
searched for."answered Tim"but I'm sure that was all that was missing from your
small safe.I had hoped that this might be another set of dummy letters."said
Tim"and that your other and real important letters might be in the one which
you had addressed to the Princesses alone which I and Daisy brought through.
That is all of it."

10-150 278

"There is no such good luck"Exclaimed Daisy again."The envelope addressed to
General Concentinian Arnsberg contained the real and important letters and
military plans that I and my sisters have been expecting from Father so long.
They were our own and he had them in his possession and at our wireless m
quest sent them to me.There was some plans for me and my sisters in that big
envelope you mention, but it isn't important.If they stole that it would do them
no good."
"I wish now"the boyscout leader went on ruefully"that under any con
dition I had kept the parcels in my own possession.
"I one way"said violet"I wish now that I and my sisters had had a dummy
set of letters come through, but I and my sisters pulled that plan through
once already and we felt sure it would not have the same effect
a second time.Well it's all in the war game, and if and my sisters and Father
lose this inning we may be able to recieve redress later. But whatever happens
Tim don't in the least feel that we even in the least suspect or blame you.
It was really our own fault.But we didn't believe Glandelinian spies had the
ways of blowing safes.Infact inthis country we had never heard of a thing
such as blowing safes before.Only robbers in foriegn countries do that sort of
thing.Therefore we do not blameyou."
"Well it's awfully good of you to say so Princess princess"replied Tim
Gratefully,"but I can't help feeling bad about it."
"Oh I feel as bad about it myself"Daisy said"and so do my sisters."But
there is no use in crying over spilled l molasses."
"I believe you mean milk"Tim corrected with a smile.
"Well perhaps I do.Anyhow the only thing to do now is to see if we can
round up those Glandelinian spies.For there were more than one of them
though I only saw one at the safe.I have an idea who some of them are
too.The hunt must go on.As soon as it was seen therefore that a hasty and
extensive search was not going to result in the capture of the spy and his
Confederates, a well planned and organized hunt was mobolized even the
Gamini selected to help with podny Graves leading, and to cover as much of
the surrounding country as possible.Tim and violet and her sisters were to
conduct the whole thing. Tim feared that something might be said of the
affair and that one or so of the Princesses would be forced to discharge
him from the child scout service for having allowed their safe to be robbed,
but as a matter of fact techenically he was not in the least to blame and
they began to tell him most spiritedly so since they saw they could not
shake of him off his sorry. Violet herself after conversing with her sisters
secretly then said to him;
"The matter taken is not in your charge was not in your charge, but was
in the safe in our little room where we put it, and your responsibility
ended with the delivery of the letters and parcel. And in one way neither were
we or any one else to blame.No one can censure us either for it is our own
loss and the letters belonged to nobody else.We can only pay you only pay
you the greatest compliment, for with you and between us the greatest precautionar
precautionary measures had been taken, but that the robbery of our letters
h and plans had occured in spite of them.Besides there was no military
express stuff stolen but only our own mail.So no one of the military
have no complaint against you or any one else for they have lost nothing,
and couldn't then even blame you if they had.There is no body going to
displace you, especially even if the robbery had occured on your route and
they had stolen them from you and Daisy.For what Glandelinian spies do is
not your fault.So you can retain your position with us Tim and don't worry
over the matter though it is grave and serious.We are glad to have you and
Penrod will be glad to hear of you when he comes back from his scout
duty. It isn't often we get such brave lads as you, and you're a great contrast
to that coward who deserted us some days before. And when Penrod comes
to us again, and wants his place again since he is our dear brother, of
course he will have to have it, but he'll find you an opening to be with us
on many a companionship trip also.So don't worry over those letters again.
My I'll bet we'll overtake the spy sometime, and also something seems to
tell us it'll be you yourself that will capture him.I'll give you a good
high commission and let you take Penrods place which he had with Angelinia
Arnsberg.That's the highest for a boyscout I can give.That you can have if
you'll, and then you'll be with us as much as she is,"
"I certainly would like it"Tim exclaimed warmly."But I planned this search
good.In addition to the squadron organized in Chamberlane, and elsewhere
the authorities of the Lazyroom and Standard girlscouts and boys also sent out
inspectors and scouts to try and round up the Glandelinian robber spies.
This I done by signal before we started out, so that within fourty eight
hours from now on the mountain roads and trails will be well patrolled by all

nd scouts to get to capture the spies. nd in the hills off the trails are others on the same command. I ished I could have organized a secret search, but I didn't have time. But we'll capture them never fear. But I tell you one thing they'll neve r get away."

"There is something strange that I seem to feel and sudden sense" said Violet. "It's my angel possession condition that causes it but I feel that way now."

"Wha t do you feel" said Tim. "That strange happiness coming on."?

"o not exactly" she smiled. "I believe even now no use had yet been made of the stolen duc documents."

"How do you sense that?"

"Something seems to tell me that it is so by the vigor of the search."

"nd that is a good sign" said Catherine To Tim "I have always been in touch with matters, and even now I and my sisters through some strange instinct would know as soon as s ome us e was made of them. The people who could best use these documents, would have a band of Glandelinian trailers out against us in a jiffy, a terrific assault would suddenly be made upon our Fathers armies even now, and would be in possession of our positions as soon as the battle only rep reopened. But they have not got them yet that's sure. nd you understand yourself that strangers can get into our camps far much easier than they can get out. o the Glandelinian generals have not got them that's sure."

"What In the world does that mean?" demanded Tim

"Just this" said Daisy herself. "Those who would gain the greatest advantage from the possession of our papers and letters, which would give them control over a good section of our christian army, did not do the actual spy steal ing themselves. They hired tasse professional s pies to do it, and from the the fact that no action has been made even now against our own Fathers army makes me and my sisters feel sure that the Glandelinian spy who blew open our little safe and swiped the letters and the parcel has not had a chance yet deliver them, to even get out of our camps. And you know yourself Tim how dreadfully extensive and strong watched out encampments and christian lines are. It would take hours to get out. And our messenger duties had been per form performed within our own lines too."

"You mean that the Glandelin ian spy has them in his possession yet.."?

"That's about it Tim" said Angeline.

"Yes and I feel" said Jennie too "that he is probably hiding out somewhere in the hills and yet within our very lines too, waiting for a chance to get out and to his own camps where he can deliver them. He dares not to mail them, and he can't get in touch with his Glandelinian g enerals who hired him to do this for them. nd if any of our sea rchers see him first, why we'll save the day yet. nd we're praying to ourselves that we'll succeed in capturing him."

"Good" cried Tim. "And I wish it would be my good luck to nab him. nab him.

""Yes and Violet too wants her pony also."

"po I!" Cried T Violet "and I sure do." and there was no mistaken her longing.

"If you do" said Jennie, we,ll ha all give you a good hug and kiss. Don't bluss blush im. It's nothing and you sure would enjoy it. ou had often been tempted to hug us but we saw you were too bashful to try it though you did deserve it. We'll let you if you get Violets horse even if you don't capture the spy or the letters. but if you get the whole three it,ll be better for you still."

After a little while g oing on ahead Tim decided to scout some distance ahead and told violet and her sisters he intended to do so and then if nothing was seen c ome back. They decided to wait his return though he promised he would be gone some twenty minutes as he decided to go s ome distance. Thereon he started off. As he was riding along the trail he stopped to water his horse at a lonely section of the camp, where some s oldiers who were on guard duty had told of hearing some one riding past, as believing it was some night courier.

Tim told of the incident to the Princesses and then the man got suspicious.

"Why say boy, there was a strange feller here some few minutes ago now come to think about it. We stopped him and grilled him plently but he seemed to give satisfactory answers, showed me a pair of Rosary Beads, and an elegant prayer book and a small box od miraculious medels. He seemed too as if he was in very hard luck."

"What sort of a man was he!"

"Oh I'm sorry but I didn't give him much examination and too it was dark too you understand though it is getting lighter now."

It was true for the dawn was heralded in the east, which the heavy smoke clouds turned to reddish brown and chrome yellow and also rose madder colors growing more colorful as the sun tried to peep above the horizon.

"Was the man on a horse. If so what sort of a horse."?

"Horse! Horse.? no .no boy. They man was on foot. He brought no horse with him."

"On foot." Cried him. "That's certainly queer to me."

"I th.ought that too." agreed the sentry officer. "And it certainly is very much more queer to see a man traveling on foot in such a section of country now, during such perilous times riding is universal and on fast horses. I remarked of him where his horse was, and he said he left it some distance down a road to feed on full grass."

"Down what road?"

"The main road."

"That also is very queer" Tim said frowning in a perplexed way. "What was the reason he did not care to ride up here. No excuse for going on foot in dangerous territory when you can easily have a horse."

"The sent y sentry answered;

"That is what I thought too. But as he seemed all right I didn't want to quest lion him too much for he showed to be a Catholic for what he carried. And he did not seem to care for too much questioning either.."

"Which way was he now going just then!" asked Tim.

"Ward Henrietta Junction. It was not more than two minutes ago."

"I'll follow and see who he is." thought Tim and as he rode off a sudden thought came to him.

"I wonder if this could be a clue to the spy!" he mused to himself. "A rosary beads, and a prayer book and some box of medals was also reported missing from the safe by police. nd a queer thing about his not coming up to the sentries on a horse. Why should he do that unless he was afraid the horse would be recognized and who in the world here don't know violet's splendid pony. Why sandusky----Great Scott" suddenly exclaimed Tim aloud. "I believe he understood why. He has St Johns and didn't dare let the sentries see him with it. That is it. I believe I am on the trail of the man who has violets pony and the letters. And I know now to stop that pony too if he has it and I can't catch him."

Tim called to his own spl endid horse, which really was a speedy mount.

"Let's go on old boy" he cried. "You may not be as good as Violets b a beautiful horse, but he may have had a hard time lately being kept out among the hills nearly all night, and I'm sure he cannot gallop now as fast as he usally does. We may catch him easily if th at fellow stays to the road, though ordinarly Violets pony would run away from you easily enough. He's fleeter even than those ridden by her sisters."

On they swept down the mountain trail. Tims eyes war watched eagerly as he made turn after turn at top speed, but for some length of time he did not observe any sign of any sort of a rider ahead of him.

"I am very well acquainted with this country and I'm sure there is no way of getting off on a side road for the next half mile" reflected Tim as he rode on.

"If I can come up to him in that short distance I'll have him before he sees me coming."

He felt to s see if his revolver was in readiness. He was determined to shoot down the fellow if he couldn't catch him for it was a desperate situation and it would be if he didn't chance to surprise the fellow for any enemy spy would not let any one capture him alive. And too good luck was with Tim and also good judgement as he made the last turn in that part of the trail from which there was no escape by a side road he saw just ahead of him a rider on horse which Tim recognized in a moment.

"That's violets pony." he cried. "I've found him."

Of course Tim could not be sure that the man on violets pony was the same one who had robbed the safe. But Tim was well acquainted with violets own steed, and when within Christian territory any man she her enemy soldier or civil civilian is found riding a stolen horse it is prime evidence against him. e therefore if captured has to prove his case and is subject to arrest on sight. Of course it can be a fact too that a man may have recieved the horse from the thief without knowing it is stolen, but he has to prove this to be the case.

"That sure is Violet's pony, and I am going to get him soon" thought Tim. "And I'm going to try and get that man too dead or alive. Faster boy. Faster."

For once in his life Tim used his riding whip. but he life all Abbieannians was humane. His horse surely responded with a burst of speed, but now the man ahead hearing gall op ping hoofs coming swiftly behind him urged on St John. And St John still could run. Though Tim saw with regret that Violets pony had suffered still the wonderful speed of the animal had abated not at all.

"He's going to get away from me." Said the lad as he saw now the horse ridden by the spy was running.." and that is the man or else why should he try to escape."

Then Tim began to use his brain. He understood that violet herself had trained St John to halt instantly when she called either his name or "Woah Whoa" to him in a certain tone. If the animal were going at top speed, and violet had

had ever shouted that word The horse would brace up with his forefeet slide with his hind ones, and bring up standing like a train of cars when the engineer threw on the emergency brakes.Of course Violet was never in the saddle when she worked this trick on her horse..Had she been she might have been hurt and crippled for life if not killed. But she had given her pony this training so that in going down dangerous slopes the horse would learn how to bring himself suddenly to a halt.

But Jim at first doubted if he could do it for his voice was not Violets and the horse would only probably obey that voice.

"I wonder if he will anyhow and I can make him hear.""Thought Tim."If I can and he'll stop even at the sound of my voice, there will be something doing in a minute."

Tim saw that he could not hope to overrun the man ahead of him by an ordinary chase and he didn't want to do any shooting, for he wished to show that la at least boyscouts can and will capture desperate Glandelinian spies alive. The horse Tim was riding was not fast enough. and at a short distance ahead was a place on the trail where the suspected spy could escape by a side road. "I'll mutter a prayer for success Tim"thought to himself and he said "O Mary Concieved Without sin, pray for us who have recourse to Thee "Three times and then with "Here goes"and in his loudest voice he cried out;

"Woah Whoa St John.Whoa St John."

To his surprise and delight something strange happened at once.The pony however recognized it was not Violet calling him, but he did recognize Jims voice, and the steed had been somewhat affected by Tims companionship with his little mistress, and therefore the pony which had been running at his best in order to not let any horse behind pass him, pulled up so suddenly and so short that the man was flung with great force from the saddle, and over St Johns head. Over he went like a catapult hurled stone vainly trying to save himself, and the next moment he landed heavily on the side of the road and did not move.

"Well Mr Glandelinian spy that ends your riding for a time"Thought Tim grimly.

Then he rode forward, while St John with a whinny of delight turned back to meet the boy who he felt sure would restore him to his mistress. which he was lonesome for.

"Oh St John old boy.You did it fine."cried Tim.Then pausing only a moment to caress the recovered pony, and forgetting the promise Violet and her sisters made if he recovered the pony Tim hastened to the side of the man who had been so suddenly and disasterously to himself thrown off by the horses sudden sudden stopping.The fellow was a stranger to Tim, and wore a brown beard. The man was unconscious, and with little compunction, Jim readily searched thr through his pockets.He found a pair of rosary beads which he recognized belonged to Hettie, the Prayer book was his own, and the medals too. In an inner one he came upon two letters and a large envelope.With beating heart Tim pulled out the bundle.He recognized each one in an instant.It was the very ones stolen out of the safe.A glance at the seals convinced the boyscout that they had not been broken.

"Thank God for such good luck."he cried devotely."I'm certainly in good luck to day.They always said those who are good to the Princesses always have good luck, and it was mine to accomplish this..I've got Violets horse, got the papers too, and the envelope, and caught the robber too, and---and--- what,s this.A---A---Why if it isn't an envelope addressed to general John Manley.Why--I---I I must show this to the Princesses.I'll bet he was the one who blew the safe too.I've got him right.St John old boy, we worked the trick to perfection."

Tim thrust the strangely recovered letters and envelopes into his shirt sleeve and pinned it together after safe keeping. and then gave more attention to the man.He lay senseless, and from the manner in which one arm was doubled up under him; Tim felt sure it was broken. Tim relieved him of his cartridge belt and weapons and rifle and got busy. His first care was for Violets pony, who was delightedly rubbing his nose against his new found master. and too the horse did not appear to have suffered anything whatever as Tim had suspected..

However he did not intend to ride the pony but his own, and he rode on toward where he had left Violet and her sisters and the squadron, bringing Violet,s and riding his own horse. He was back to Violet and her sisters i in less time than he said he would return and she was overjoyed in seeing him Seeing him coming with her horse and could hardly believe her eyes.

"Say Tim dear"gasped Violet"you don't mean to say you have the horse."

"I sure have and see what I also brought"he said."

"You mean to say too you have the letters and envelope"cried Joice."And Catherines Rosary beads. And-- nd--what's this a letter to Manley.? Hey Why that's great. And its all here too--every paper"she added as she tore open the seals and examined them throughoutly"Now everything will be all right Indigan can in the battle I hope.That fellow you caught so cleverly did

not have any time to deliver the goods and didn't dare go where he could do so.It was a great trick. you did Tim.Great.We'll retain our promise as soon as we get home.You are a marvel and almost make us believe you're Penrod in disguise and fooling us."

"I certainly wish I was."Said Tim."But I'm not."and he was evidently pleased with his success." Violet and her sisters went forward with Tim to where they had on here he had left the lamb, and when they got there he was still senseless. He was brought back into the christian lines and probably though he didn't deserve it he was nevertheless given first aid.It was found out by the doctor who was employed that the man whom Tim had caught by the cleverest of tricks of causing the pony to stop so suddenly,, was not mortally hurt, though a badly fractured leg which would cause him to be a severe cripple for life, and other injuries were to lay him up for life.Nobody it shows had any good luck who did wrong to violet. and her sisters..The doctor predicted that the man would be bed ridden for life. He too confessed he was the man who had stolen the papers and letters out of the safe, and a member of one of the gang of spy patrols that had been engaged by the Glandelinian generals to get possession of the letters so that paperor Vivian on the following day could never have the chance to re cover recover his lost ground(not the hound) and as Violet and her sisters had surmised, the roads and trails and so forth had been so quicly and closely watched and guarded that he had had no chance to communicate withthose who engaged him to give them the papers he stole from the safe.He and others too had planned together to waylay Tim and Violet, for in any manner they could get possession of the documents.The man said however that he though a Glandelinian was humane nevertheless and no matter whether he had really got the papers or not he wouldn't so much as lay a hand on the Princesses, but that his followers were frightfully dangerous and would massacre them. This much was learned from the man, and though he did not disclose the whereabouts of his Confederates, they were captured simultaneously with Tims capturing him and this is how it was accomplished.

Indeed the robbery of violet and her sisters was the inspiration of the fiercest and most diligent and greatest search in all history of wars that early morning.A hunting line of boy and girlscouts and a myraid of soldiers and cavalry that stretched for fourty miles ploded through the rugged Big Girl Knool territory to find these Glandelinian spy patrols. It was in these districts that the Glandelinian spies had gone no doubt.As soon as the news spread of the robbery of the safe belonging to the Vivian Girl Princesses there had been within an hour thousands of men and soldiers and boy and girlscouts on the search, forming a line with a firm purpose to get the spy and his confederates.In no case where were they a few feet from each other, and in this way they were able to cover a huge section of the country without seperation or without missing any part any trail or any road.It did not matter how much time it wouldcost them as long as they captured the spies in the end.Too they all realized it was not going to be any fun nor picnic either for they all understood of the many Glandelinian scout patrols in heavy numbers that infested this area and that dangerous fray may occur. The huge line armed to the teeth and many lin miles in length, spread out, and started its swift movement across the whole territory. All of the searchers rode fast horses and they stayed only a few feet apart where they could do so as their leaders had ordered so that there would be no chance of overlooking the escaped spies had they by chance not escaped the mountain territory.

Tim had led this persuit and he had the reputation of being acquainted with this part of the country; for in his earlier career time and again he had ridden into them with a squadron in search of some Glandelinian child murder ing fools who after a massacre of children sought to escape the vengeance of the Abbiemnians by hiding in this desolate section.Tim had had need of all his knowledge this terrible and sad time. For mile after mile the line had gone ahead, and at times it seemed that the struggling wall of mounted men and child scouts would go asunder.Observers bring up the rear to stop gaps, should gaps be formed would see a small group of searchers suddenly fall to the rear and disappear only to reappear a few minutes later.They had gone on or into a deep grove to search or possibly they had hunted through one of the hundreds of small caves in the region.One group of veteran boy and girlscouts rode up and down behind the line forcing their horses to jump little crevasses, climb the gulches, and swim the cold streams .These child scouts were chosen by Jim and Violet and her sisters because all had ridden horses through lands as thisbefore.They too had to exert all the skill learned in hundreds of military horse men drives to stay on their horses that morning.

Two hours had passed and still the line went ahead.From time to time the weary searchers would gaze eastward to the glare of forest fires so far away.morning came after five hours of night searching, but the line went on.All through that long half night the hunt had continued with that fourty mile line searching every cave and cavern and grove or glen and gully hoping to find the spies.

By that time the searchers and their horses had been exhausted but as Violet and her sisters and Tim were adamant and wouldn't desist the line had went on. So at the same time Tim captured single handed the spy he sought on Violets horse the searchers encountered the other others too but in as desperate a gun battle as cowboy posses would have with outlaws in the west theycouldn't capture the Glandelinian spies and had to continue shooting untill they had slain every one of them and suffered a loss of life and in wounded amongst the searchers, including boy and girl scouts too.The bodies however were brought into camp to be identified by Tim, and Tim identified some who had held him up with Violet and the other who had been with the one he shot who acted as the bogus inspector sent by Emperor Vivian, who also was one of the men who held himup.One particular spy was arrested who was identified by Hibbert Mac-Mic Mac-cann who had did the drugging of the cups of his own and the two children and he admitted he had planned for some time to drug the three, and had seen his opportunity that day before when Violet's pony went lame and which had then been ridden by Daisy.Not only was the letters secured to Violet and her sisters and the remainder of the paths rendered safe by the capture of the spy patrols or their destruction rather, but several others things were cleared up.It was also one of these spies who had loosened the boards in the bridge, just as Tim Tim and Violet had suspected.

"Well that sure is fine now"said Tim when the news came to him after the princess es had retained their promise to him."It's all your doings Princesses, in helping me catch that fellow."

"Helping you"said Violet in astonishment."We were far away from you when you did it.you captured him by yourself."

"Yes but you're responsible for it anyway"said Tim. "If you had not learned your horse the trick of stopping suddenly the spy would have gotten away, and the letters lost to you for good.put it wasn't."

"But you thought of the scheme"insisted Violet"and as a reward for your bravery and services Tim I'm going to give you a chance for companionship with us even when Penrud comes . I expect him this afternoon or to night."

"Oh I don't want any reward.It's the countrys cause I love."

"But you're going to need our companionship"and Jennie pinched Tims blushing cheek.

Her sisters however didn't say anything but smiled happily. By this time too poor jac fortunately had fully fully recovered and was able to renew his former duty of courier which saved Violet and her sisters further from such duties duties.

In the meantime the courier duties performed at the later part of the day had done a whole lot of good for Emperor Vivians army . Though it had been threatened with dire disaster, nevertheless fearing that the letters Daisy and Tim had brought would be stolen had secretly telegraphed Concentinian Arenburgs their contents saying it was impossible to have them delivered to him in person, and therefore sizing up the situation Concentinian Arenburg had sent heavy reinforcements under general Fulivor to come to the aid of the defeated christian lines in the immediate front where the camps of Violet and her sisters were situated. All day long the contest had raged along a most extensive front with indescribable fury, and was nearly twice as severe as the recent battle of Cedermine in one day.The noise of shrapnell fire seemed to burst burst the atmosphere asunder.

It was hard to estimate what had caused the battle to assume such an awful measure, but nevertheless it was believed that there were such great numbers in the action that with everybody in it the battle assumed such a violence.It was rumored that general Izner Kyletze was the main commander of the Glandelinian army, though too the three Menleys and all the other well known general of the enemy were there. The enemy strove in one of his maddest maddest charges to capture the christian batteries under cover of a severe artillery fire of long range guns but to no avail.A rumor that Emperor Vivian was severely wounded, was unfounded, and yet it could have seemed so for often he had been wounded in the war, so often that it seemed he ought to be used to being wounded by this time.

But the ny rumors were false.All along the line the enemy directed a terrific artillery fire of the most greatest intensity ever seen in artillery storms and received an equal reply so that the din was beyond description and convulsedthe ground as if there was an earthquake.

One another another of the ammunition wagons blew up, causing exploded by the hundred, and high inflamable stuff as well as trees and shrubbery caught fire. -General Grudor seeing that the guns were unable to pursue, the Glandelinian batteries to charge hells fury upon them decided to order the infantry to resume the attack, and to strike especially Allenbergers lines with the intention of drawing Vivians fire to another quarter.General A Antone Mandin advanced his columns down the sides of the smaller portion of the hill and they rushed forward to storm Allenbergers lines, which immedd immeda immediately seemed as if swept by vast tongues of flame, but with swift and intolerable fury the christian columns pressed on, the nearest r brigades being decsimated rapidly. Yet the christians continued to advans with a fury that was amazing, and though now their front line was torn to fragments the Angelinians h died did not halt. General Rhyrus divis ions encountered a fe fierce annihilating fire and they were forced to retreat but returned a storming fire under cover.

The main line however increased the violence of their attack and now torrents of shells and sanister addedfrom Vivians batteries, the firing along the whole of Allenbergers b army frontal positions assuming a most blasting and annihilating ferocity, but the christian columns reaching the works threw themselves upon the Glandelinians though now their frightful losses was more terrific..... With the utmost fury of demons and angels together the Angelinians strove to scale the enemys positions but the graycoats kept up a desperate resistance, the dead and wounded Angelinians lying in long heaps and windrows were they had fallen. Many companies and brigades which exposed themselves reeled away. Thousands after thousands of the Angelinians under general Fortescue poured over the works in their frantic fury, and indeed along this point the desperate Glandelinians tried in vain to check the assailants. Several lines in gray stood as immovable as a rock but their numbers were being reduced in a most frightful frightful manner.

The Glandelinian cannoneers struck to their guns stubbornly mowing down masses of their assailants,,,,,,, but the survivors only mingled with them in hand to hand struggles.This part of the enemys line seemed in the danger of a reed before thathe whirlwind,, as they made a feeble barrier at last before the waves of purple and scarlet who now threatened once again to en carry all before them.....

Yet the apparently victorious Angelinians beheld with ineffable dismay that overwhelming reinforcements were rushing swiftly to general Allenburgers aid. Many of the captured guns were swung around upon the reinforcements, and though every die discharge went right through the advancing Glandelinian columns and tore scores of huge lanes through their line the surviving Glandelinians could not be checked. The cannonfire roared in the most terrible detonations, which was echoed back by thei the fiercer and sharper vibrations of general spokens heavier cannons as they blazed terrifically forth with the most intolerable roar.The very battle field and the country for three hundred miles shook vehemently from the concussion, and now an corruptitting crash and uproar was everywhere.

The heavy columns of graycoats rushed forward with the fury of a multitude that is driven to a frenzy of a panic, swarming up to the very works like a surging tidal wave, and no longer did the poor Angelinians think of victory as the enemy with high universal yells swarmed over with fixed bayonets....

The Angelinians retired in good order, and then made another madder charg charge which again broke the enemys lines to pieces, and rushed forward they closed with the reinforcements and soo soon again the Glandelinians were retiring in confusion, the confusion soon becoming a stampede. Thousands of glandelinians hearing the corruptitting crash of musketry close behind them fled in a mad panic.Indeed they had broken into a panic that could not be stopped or checked, the panic ey stricken Glandelinians again trampling over the fallen in a f reckless manner, while frightful showers of shells added by a t tempest of canister, and vast volleys of shrapnell crashed among them mowing down columns.Trees were splintered by this bath of destruction which was spread far and wide. The panic increased as now the dead was seen to lay in scores of thousands, and over the wheat fields and tward Jennie urner the enormous crowds of Glandelinians vomited themselves, amid the bloodcurdling curses, and shrieking yells of their wild persuers.Many officers dreaded that this kind of a serious retreat would mean some kind of a serious disaster, and tried to rally them but they fell. The Glandelinians had lost over I,500,000 in this bloody and disaster ous assault, and many of the Angelinians under general Shuman rushe rushed into a gully where the foe had retreated for cover from the annihilating fire and this large force of Angelinians deconded upon them and took them all prisoners.....

General Sprudors main columns on the gastoria portion of the Sacramento Hills had rushed down to help in spreading the panic, cries resounding from all sides.How indeed to the enemy the battle seemed lost.

"Help for Allenberger Antonio.His divisions are being routed."

by the christian dogs."

"Fall back slowly and with solid lines."Ordered general Allenburger to the remainder of his command still on the ridge as he saw grenadors columns preparing for a general attack of great violence."We must repell this second assault at all costs."

Allenberger saw the danger just in time for heavy reinforcements had also occupied the gastoria portion of sacramento hill and that sprudor would probably crush i his from front and overlap his whole line.Then all would be lost.

His men were already slackening up in the retreat though of course the rallied divisions could not check the rout of those driven into panic, and Allenberger rode up to a group of officers who were complaining about his orders and said:

"We must retire or sprudor will overlap us.We don't want to be annihilated like sheep by those christian dog demon wolves."

"But general Antonius divisions will be annihilated if we charge those h heights again "Said general Odin.

"I know but if we continue on our foolish retreat the christian howling demon wolves under sprudor will overlap us and we would all be surrounded and either captured or annihilated. The christian dogs are not so easily to be beaten.Hark at their storming batteries.Not a moment is to be lost.The retreat must be checked...."

In about fifteen minutes general Allenbergers divisions though still slowly retiring were being rallied, and the soldiers fearing that the main christian force would descend from the heights upon them like a swoop of enraged glengiglo swoop creatures spread out in the plains and prepared to make a desperate stand.Several generals threatened to resign because Allenberger was still withdrawing his men from the attack. His divisions hastened onward. The advance now of sprudors army began and it became fierce and terrific.The glandelinidu batteries from the main positions at pig girlwood played on them with telling effect but now they again could not be stopped.

Several of the purple lines were torn tattered and bleeding from heavy shell fire but amid the carapilitting detonations of shells all around them, ashove them and beh nd behind, they still came on, Allenberger being encompassed with doubt and horror and begun to think his retreat was a foolish one and decided to make a general stand,until Hanley could give him further aid. A catastrophe was threatening the landelinian army so fiere was fierce was sprudors advance.It was a awful hour indeed. Even now christian batteries opened fire and now the Angelinians caught up with the rear guard of Allenbergers army despite the fact that they recieved a storm of bullets from a million rifles at once that mowed them down in myriads of platoons. Many columns of the retreating landelinians were slaughtered and mangled, and the christians still rushed on.

One division of the Angelinians mingled with Heddo Fo Estrabrooks Glandelinian columns and soon they were mingled in a deadly serimmage.

The dead and wounded of both sides lay so thick that they almost concealed the ground. Large divisions of glandelinians under general pendinge were starting forward to Allenbergers aid, and skikios batteries started to pouf pour from a new point a tremendous tempest of canister and grape into the very faces of the Angelinians. At this many columns of the Angelinians fell back from this new fire, and started to stream back to the shelter of sacramento ridge Allenbergers army now rallying.The smoke of the firing which was now stopping still hide both opposing forces occasionally, and Allenbergers men now being under cover of pendings batteries which had heaped up the dead andwounded in purple were now reforming, but as two of his best brigades were surrounded he did not as yet know what to do.These glandelinians who had been surrounded hadsought in despa despair to press back their desperate assailants, and thousands fell.Thesurvir survivors vainly endeavored to escape hewing avenues in the solid purple lines but they were so terribly reduced by the shells which were hurled among them by Baldwins batteries that they were at last compelled to surrender and just at the time when the firing gain lulled and Allenberger was rallying his shattered divisions. Sprudors front lines had been during the struggle thinned terribly, but while Allenbergers army was being rallied under perfect cover, Sprueder was rei receiving heavy reinforcements.Now after half an hours lull in the fighting Allenbergers army had formed into a solid impenetrable line.Bernard had already reformed over five hundred thousand

of his panic stricken men, who then fell back under cover untill they could recieved reinforcements. Though all fighting between infantry h had ceased the cannons of both sides were still considerably active.Several of Allenbergers divisions which had met with the most terrific slaughter during sprudors per suit were being marched to the rear to be reformed. Even and anon the sound of furious clattering fire made Allenberger hasten his preparations, as he knew that sprudors divisions having met no heavy fire as yet during the whole battle now would soon advance fast and storm his own lines.Also along gastings lines all was silent also along general pendons lines quiet reigned, many of their wounded hurrying to the rear for treatement. The Angelinian Angelinians soon started to rush down the sides of the hills, to attack Allenbergers lines, and now desultory firing broke out, which soon became again in full sway, and the battle was on again.....

CHAPTER [illegible]

THE SECOND FRIGHTFUL ASSAULT.....

Tb This time with a yell of wild fury which seemed as if a hundred million demons had been let loosefrom hell.the Angelinians came rushing forward with the most tremendous fury, and now gastings batteries also let ruin o their storm of hell, eighty nine thousand guns opening upon the Angelinians without a single shot being missed, and with thewost deadly effect.Sprudors charge charge was the most magnificent, and the most terrific ever seen in the war before, and though the enemys gun fire tore huge avenues in their columns they could not as yet be checked and they only came on with wilder fury the soldiers running as fast as a panic stricken mob.The advancing brg brigades brigades under Thompson Turner ghanner encountered a fire th that they could not face and they halted and fell back swiftly.Hymns purple columns still came striding fiercely across the shell torn wheatfields which was like a shell infat inferno, his divisionsseeming to vanish into the jaws of terrible destruction. Baldwins batteries on the christian side now opened fire to cover the tremendous onslaught and his own storm of shells fell heavily among Gastings batteries but the guns were not as yet silenced.

Dead and wounded already lay in windrows again, the showers of shells and shrapnell crashing among the massive lines of infantry causing along the whole o line the heaviest losses making great confusion of commands and seried rushes of the christians here and there.Still they were not checked but came on with redoubled fury. The glandelinian commanders became frantic and more and more of the glandelinin divisions were being reformed and Rudolph batteries now coming up from pig girlwood were drawn hastily into position, and stormed away to respond to the terrific commanding of Baldwins batteries and a rurfore of titans commenced.

The second struggle of the battle was now in full sway.Alex andriers Rushes glandelinian batteries was now also brought up and these being mostly machine guns were also opened upon the advancing christians with terrifying fi fury, but general Francis Schmidts Glandelinians under Knoblauches wereatruck heavily by a column of Abyssinkilians under general Henry Berger the furious and dangerous Gemini leader, and both forces closed with a wild hand to hand struggle and the fee almost annihilated were compelled to retire in confusion. Simultaneously a column of I9,000,000 Angelinians under general Randall closed with another section of the Glandelinians under Rodolfo Constantin but were almost annihilated, these Angelinians losing almost three quarters of their number, and general Megears divisions of I0,000,000 men supported by I,300,000 cavarly also closed with the enemy after meeting a very serious fire and there ensued a horrible superhuman death struggle hand to hand in which the Angelinians drove back the glandelinians in terrific confusion both leaders on combined sides falling at the same time but general Megear on the christian side was mortally wounded. The glandelinian batteries banged and crashed with a thrillion furies of titans of hell and heaven together, the noise sound as if the sky of planits were bursting in into millions of pieces, and general Melvatts johnstons and gatts, with Grisfolds plags were placing large columns under Constantine pucklet and warders and Charlemanns Guarians on Heddas badly torn up position and an immense force of Gargolians under Mc-Hollester Krandis Aronburg, and Lucille orden in a large orea orchard, and at this point the Angelinians came on in a tremendous cyclonic like advance and the slaughtered here was cessored in description the glandelinians opposing here meeting complte annihilation.It was awful.

All of these Glandelinian generals were among the dead. This horrible slaug slaughter of his troops disconcerted general Allenberger, and the sudden ol collision into which his troops had come with the Angolinian hordes of red demons was doubly terrible and already his left wing was re lled up rolled up and retiring in great confusion. Thousands of Glandelinians hurried tward the pale stricken columns trying to rally them but the re treat continued. Every Glandelinian division in the whole of Allen Allenber gers army had lost their supreme commander,, hundreds of other generals had fallen, and spruders and purgers divisions were still advancing resembling a vast nation in line formation coming on at the double time. Many Glandelinian companies had met their destruction in ty trying to check this human tidal wave, and all seemed lost for still on and on came the advancing christians. The Angolinians under general Sullane were a advancing upon general Allenbergers main center with greater fury than the Angolinians were pressing on elsewhere elsewhere, rushing on with a storm of the most piercing yells.

Sullane was killed, and general Flynn took his place and continued his advance through that horrible sea of firing. The Angolinians were dis olving now in many wedges but Flynn shouted as they started to recoil! "Come on boys give those Glandelinian curs hell" And he fell also amid the dreadful carnage. However general Shanner took his place, a d the Angolinians still rushed on with indescribable fury, swarming over the works and waving their torn and ta tattered battleflags which each had a thousand bullet holes in them or torn to shreds, and wet with slim and blood. W Shanner fell riddled by bullets, his men going down in whole lines. Spru der though severely wounded was able to retain his command, and now the enemys lines unable to stand that horrible baptism of hell and almost crushed to fragments fell back with the utmost haste before the advancing army of victorious Angelinians who tore the air with their horrible yells.

The retreat was now a panic. General Allenbergers whole center was rolled up in the wildest confusion ever seen seen in war. A scene of confusion and flight never witnessed before in any battle of the war even a ain now followed. Generals fell by the score in trying to rally them. Even the whole left wing of general Allenbergers army had been crushed to fragments, and they moved back in a regular human mob, panic stricken a perfect stampede being in regular motion as seen in cattle when stampeding before a great fire on the plains. The surviving officers made the most desperate efforts to rally them, mk making promises, threatens, and wild and frantic commands, but fell one by one. It was an inferon for the distance of thirty miles, and the scene was if as if the world was coming to an end and The other wing of general Allenbergers army which did not as yet retire in such utmost confusion, and their lines stormed with a withering fire. Several columns of this wing tried to rally against the advancing Angolinians but the christian fire swept them down in the most frightful manners and the survivors were scattered like chaff thousands of the terror stricken Glandelinians thinking of nothing but flight and escape. The persuing Angolinians now meeting no Glandelinian cannon fire at any point and being fully supported by their own from Baldwins and Ramons batteries swept on unchecked and the whole fields became crammed with purple and grayscoats as they closed together in human torrents to the Angolinians capturing prisoners by the wholesale. General Bismarkens Angolinians rapidly spread out in persuing the Glandelinians in their front and tried tried to head them off and capture the whole lot. The Glandelinins were then met by another column of Glandelinians who were advancing from another direction, and now the scene of panic and confusion became more horrible than ever. The Glandelinians were hotly pers persued by an over whelming force of Angolinians in their rear and in their front, and so in attempting to retreat another way trod upon the wounded and dying again , hundreds of thousands throwing away their muskets in their hasty flight, and never in all the war were such horrible mentories and yells heard from the Angolinin Angolinians who were now carrying all before them. Even bloodcurld ing shrieks from the Glandelinians rent the air, groans of pain, yells of terror and rage. The main portion of Allenbergers army was retreating more rapidly now than they had ever t retreat retreated during the battle being completely without the protection of their batteries which the christians had captured in their headlong charge.

The Angolinian cannon were still in action pouring a storm of shells and shrapnell upon the retreating Glandelinians, the christian advance being now at its utmost fury and at this very moment it seemed as if all the elements of civilisation were broken up by the very destruction of the world, despite the fact that the firing was not so continous now though still heavy. The smoke was so thick that nothing could hardly be seen at the distance distance of a hundred feet for a while. A thousand panic stricken Glandelinians

swept by Allenberger who was trying to halt his main divisions to make a desperate desporate stand and retrive this fearful disaster. One part of the retreating Glandelinian forces was still within full range of Baldwins batteries and shrapnell and shells were ta tearing through their lines by hundreds per minute threatening the Glandelinians with annihilation. The only division of Glandelinians which had not given way during this great rout was that under the Glandelinian commander Samuel Paltze and these had stood for two hours against whirling storms of canister and shells, and now several of these columns had been spreading far out to prevent too much losses but were bewildered by Baldwins guns, and yelling like demons the christian forced suddenly poured among them and scattered them and capturing many Glandelinians as prisoners. On the Glandelinian side general Allenbergers army had been badly crushed to fragments altogether, and was put out of commission by the rout for all the time, and general Allenberger being wounded added to the complication of disasters. General Katelinin took his place only to fall also.

Nothing could stop Spruders advance upon these Glandelinians under Allenberger and so Hanley was so compelled to withdraw this huge division of panic stricken men to the rear and under cover and ordered general Constantinin Costellio to repell the fierce advance of Spruders army. The Glandelinian fire of Costellios line however receded befo re the advance of the christians, and Spruder had also recieved heavy reinforcements during his advance and continued to press forward unchecked, determined to strike a heavy blow where ever they could. As Costellio was making his battle format ion his lines became wreathed in smoke, the firing now being more intensified and the very heavens in the direction of Gl Costellios batteries when they broke into action seemed to be rent with the deafening uproar. Stupendous and reverbrating roaring crashes of musketry volleys also burst forth from the Glandelinians, and as Baldwins batteries broke out anew the noise of this firing was drowned out completely, and now general Cluntersons Glandelinians also took up position to repell the christian advance.

Despite all this the christians continued to advance, and though several divisions of Angolinians were crushed to fragments when the Glandelinian counter charged they were not daunted and the Glandelinian assailants became terror stricken and fled in utter confusion.

The whole of the left wing of Costellios army was enshrouded in smoke this part of the line firing so furiously, but the advance of the christians could not be checked, and at last the Angolinians under Henning reached the Glandelinian position defended by Glandelinians under general Rumpy. All at once along R Rumpys lines there appeared stupendous streams of gun flashes, which undulated to and fro, a writhing cloud of smoke from the thousand volle s volleys obscuring v everything from view and when it lifted an appalling scene was exposed to view. Only one third of Hennings divisions were seen retreating, the rest were lying on the ground dead or dying.

Spruders main line however continued to advance, and Gen es divisions came upon Goulds lines of grayscoats, who opened a simul taneous withering fire, the Angolinians dissolving like snow bak na banks. Genes solid lines were fairly riven, and everywhere all along the line ranks of men were falling steadily. General Archbold took place in Costellios command the latter being wounded severely, and was surprised at the boldness of the christian advance. The Angolinians were now coming nearer to Faustis Glandelininns who was arriving with all his men and large numbes of artillery.

The carnage was now increasing with tenfold fury, the fresh artillery adding to the frightful havoc havoc. Many of the brigades of the christians almost melted away in the face of the murderous fire, and everywhere for eighty miles there was a storm of deafening detonations from cannons and shells. The whole front line of Spruders right grand division had closed with the enemy, and tore , and shattered the whole enemy line so badly that it staggered, but they at the command of their officers held their ground desperately untill overlapped and then recoiled. The Angolinians at other points came rushing on and general Dogulas Fairbanks alagro large divisions reached the main line of Costellios Johnstons AOmarians which blazed and roared. Then up came the whole of Spruders lines, both sides disolved into smoke as it seemed then suddenly the horrible din that ensu ensued slackened. What was the meaning of it? The generals of both sides soon saw as the smoke wreathed away. The Glandelinians were wavering at all points, and hundreds of purple columns flying the Glandelinian flag were retinig in utmost confusion, the Angolinians poure pouring over the works like a human w flood and crashing down upon the retiring Glandelinians with the fury of a hellish avalanch.

Spruder Aronburgs Glandelinian cavarly simultaneously had been repulsed with the loss of more than three quarters of the entire division of both horses and men in the horrible melee of a dashing counter charge, and had to fall back with the rest. It was now the retreat of another big Glande Glandelinian division.It failed even more disasteriously to do the work that general Allen berger hd failed to accomplish. For twenty miles everywhere desolation of trees was exposed, and the ground was encumbered by a perfect sea of dead,wounded,dying Glandelinians and the works was a windrow of dead and wounded of both sides.The losses of both sides were equally as horrible. This fierce onslaught of the Angelinians showed the beautiful courage of the Angelinians and indeed it did seem that fate favored them for their daring. Many gaps were torn in the retreating graylines by the storm of minnies and general Yaks divisions were shattered by the fire of Baldwins batteries whose flaming position seemed to roar like a titanic volcano in eruption, and his Glandelinian columns also recieved heavy showers of canister from the dashing machine guns which followed the advance, and from chain shot which mowed their ranks down by the hundred.Thousands of Glandelinians and Angelinians were crushed and maimed. The Glandelinians under general Howard were constantly harassed by the christian assailants and many of the panic stricken Glandelinians grouped under the impossible shelter of trees amid the mighty tempest of battle.A large division of Glandelinians under general Mackentire were broken by the christians under Mackarmarrow who tore their way through with great violence, throwing them into a complete panic.

Another slight lull ensued as Manley withdrew this shattered army from the christian front.Two disasters in one afternoon. Most of his Glandelinians had already been withdrawn to Catrorin Creek, and here Manley concentrated the main body of Omarians and Mc-Hollestinians under general Cannon Bicknell a and placed here a new line of batteries which was intended to try and stop the christian advance at this point. The gasping forms of hundreds of thousand thousands of the wounded was pitiful, but the Angelinians confident of victory continued their advance, the new force of Glandelinians now swarm ing to the f defense, their long solid line presenting a frightful aspect as they started to blaze with fire.

The mighty multitudes of Glandelinians under general Horn became shocked at the sight of the sea of dead and wounded Glandelinians left by the two retreating divisions which had met the disaster and they were almost on the point of retreating. Freshmanns Glandelinians however opened fire with greater intensity, and the whole first line of advancing christians again melted away but the main portion pressed on without check, and now the cries of the hundreds of thousands of mangled forms was more appalling than ever the wounded rolling and writhing upon the blood-soaked ground.The Angelinians returned as fierce a storm of fire and soon the Glandelinian works were cov ered or almost buried in the dead and wounded of the Glandelinians and christ ians comb combined..... Twenty five more Glandelinian ge erals lay prostra ted in death near the christian lines. Ten christian generals had also met the enemys fire face to face and met a like fate.One third of the nu ber number of christian officers who led this tren tremendous charge were either dead or wounded. Munzoys Glandelinians were retreating now as the a Angelinian Angelinians were advancing upon their center and almost three quarters of their number had been almost mowed down the christian fire sweeping away every mass of men it swtuc struck but Hawkshaw with his Glandelinians were being brought up to help repell the assault, followed by fresh divisions under Audery Costello and Ninoibeds, but despite all this the Glandelinian commanders realized they were being overwhelmed.

The other portion of the christian assailants had reached the enemys new line of works only to dissolve into fragments, but nevertheless the main body pressed on,, and general Hawshaws and Hawkshaws Glandelinians became panic stricken also, and not being able to meet the oncoming avalanch of Angelni Angelinians retreated in really a wierd confusion, and everything alog along this point seemed to fade away being hidden by the blinding wreaths of smoke.....The Angelinians were still advancing in the shape of purple billows and swept over the enemys works,, mowing down whole masses of the Glandelinians.....

The right wing of general Archibalds Glandelinians held the position stubbornly but many of the Glandelinian divisions were torn to fragments, and it did indeed seem as if general Archibalds Glandelinians were in danger of being surrounded, their very main line seeming to open into many large gaps.General Bernard Dunns Glandelinian divisions seemed also to be engule enfulfed in a vortex of destruction.....

Surrounded as they were the Glandelinians fought with the fury of great desperation, but the whole gray line seemed engulfed in the frightful carnage, but still the surviving columns,,,, ,, still stood their ground nobly.So fiere fierce was the firing that the whole scene of carnage was redoubled, but the Angelinians reaching the enemys positions again after a repulse fell upon the su stubborn Glandelinians under Wailen, while simultaneoult another Angelinian column crashed down upon the Glandelinians under Neldon Costellio Johnson who made the most serious resistance ever seen, but it was useless. The Glandelinians had lost more than three quarters of their men in repell ing this stage of the christian assault, and surrounded as they almost where they had fought desperately and counter charged time and again but all their attempts were bloody failures.

ut at the Glandelinian center the Glandelinians were still holding though atta attacked by the christians with murderouscfr fury. Indeed there seemed to be a regular intoxiated rush of christian soldiers headlong to a speedy result speedy result without the slightest moment to think. The Angelinians were indeed charging upon the e e enemy it seeming to the enemy to be in the jaws of death to try and hold their positionmuch longer.....

The defeated Glandelinians under Neldon Costellio Johnson were only driven half way from their position when the entire division of Hearsts Glandelinians came up to their rescue, and soon these were making the retreat ing columns turn the other way in double time. The Angelinian cannon on the right and left, had again burst into action, but the Glandelinians still held on firmly though the Angelinians fought them furiously, and now the Glandelinian batteries under general Leo Costellio also opened fire upon the attacking christians, and sweet to the ears of the Glandelinians was the scream of their own shells over their heads against the chain of christian batteries playing on them., and against their trenches. IOO gathling guns also broke loose with their renewed concert of hell, and cannons of heavy calibre added to the frightful din. Hundreds of round shot ricochetting over the ground like hot liners from baseba ll bats, made many a Glandelinian soldier headless, opened up many abdomens, taking of manny a leg or an arm.Yet the Glandelinians only laughed at them.They felt that they were bould to win this battle under any conditions whatever. The most murderous musket volleys ever described, now came ripping into the gray lines.Even long broadsides of shells and shells of gang gan material and shrapnell came from the right of Spruders advancing batteries, then a storm of canister again took the place of shells mowing the graycoats down like fresh green ga grass. The Glande linians under Hearst was annihilated, and the Angelinians under Barger reached the enemys position amid the uproar of hells dmanation, and now general Wagners divisions of Glandelinians were in fearful peril of being ovw overwhelmed and annihilated. The Glandelinians along the left had also been so terribly reduced that they were compelled to give way, but the senter and right kept up their stand against the fisco attack, wit h the frenz frensy of despair.

Large divisions of infantry and artillery in front of general Bargers brigades which were at the head of the charge seemed hanging on the edge of a precipice with their t r teeth as it were, and striking their last desperate super human blows against those yelling, plunging ,a maddened pur ple figures that rushed on in multitudes. The scene was like a perfect orgy of devastation. The Glandelinians along this point had only twenty guns remaining out of IO,000 . The very lines of Glandelinian infantry seemed undulating in ghastly lurid sheets of flame, and the smoke was so thick that the enemys position looked long a long conflargr ation. There were innumerable rents in the lines of gray from a million bullets, Hearsts divisions recieving the full force of the christian fire and attack. The Glandelinians had only one gun remaining now and the formost of the assailants now reached the position pouring tward the desperate Glandelinian defenders in enormous torrents.Whole mult multitudes cumbred the ground anew and now general Nicholas ha had only one gun remaining to his own battery. A shell exploded near him and a fragment opened his abdomn abdomen. The brave Glandelinian general held hi his intestines in eith one o with one hand while with the other hand he ran the gun forward.

''I will give them one last discharge''He cried.''

He dropped dead with the discharge.

The plateu of the enemys sailent like position alo g the Glandelinian front was fairly paved with the dead and wounded of both sides, but Barger leaped the blood covered fence in front of the Glandelinian works followed by over nine hundred and fifty thousand men.

''Give the Glandelinian dogs of hell the cold steel.''He shouted.

The Angelinians surged upon the works and the Glandelinians were at last thrown back by the fury of the charge.

Darger leaping the works laid his hand on the gun of a captured battery and placed the tattered Angelinian flag on it, while over his head still floated the beautiful flag of Glandelinia which he had captured. General Hearst of the Glandelinians dropped pierced by a hundred bullets while sixty g thousand of his men were shot down with the summariness of an execution. The progress of the advancing christians was now more successful than before for through the struggling purple lines came heavy reserves at the charge. The Angelinians were still the assailants and now they attacked the Glandelind Glandelinians with appalling fury.

The Glandelinians under Archibald had repell this great christ ian attack with over I7,000,000 men and now only threemillion six hundred thousand were remaining, and still they maintained their fierce defense be cause their leaders were too stubborn to order a retreat.....

Baldwins infantry hd now rushed forwar and his batteries prepagated the effects of their insedious firing. Other divisions arived to be swallowed up in smoke of musketry. Many of the Glandelinian columns still continued to disolve and immense multitudes of Glandelinians lay every where even in the trenches, hundreds of rrgiments had been annihilated, and now the main line of Archibalds Glandelinians began to waver in general and as they retired they looked like a whole melting line of men.They had only fourty thousand and fourty men left now.Over 6,345,494 grayscoats had been killed, and the rest of the fallen were wounded and dying.

Archibalds Glandelinians now retreated also in panic they also having been able to repell the wild christian advance, and had even failed to turn wither flank of Hansons army.

After this great success general Vivian held a short consil with Hanson and the supreme christian generals.He was in for making a general onslaught upon Manleyss main position at once but his officers would not hear of it. Camillias divisions of Turners corps which had no taste of the battle as yet was just reaching the field by way of Jennie Turner.

Confident over his great success already accomplished general Hanson himself decided to make a general effort to pierce Manleys general line. His told his generals about it but several declared that it was imprtal folly the folly of a man trying to walk the third rail.But general Vivian knew he could accomplsih his plan and to stop now when all this success was accomplished would mean terrible disaster. Even delay was dangerous and so he decided to send Camillias fresh divisions of high spirited troops, and not march them away in a foolish retreat.

10-157

Camillia was impatient and general Vivian was glad at heart. It was already two oclock and all was quiet for a time along general Federals and Manleys lines. And to Ewell Ridge. The broken cannons on sacremento ridge was being removed by the Angelinians and Baldwin was concentrating the full strn strength of his batteries on the captured hill. General Vivian at Hanson s instruction was making preparations to open a general art illery duel to prevent Manley frok recovering from the dreadful shock he had recieved from the tremendous assault of Gruders columns which were holding tenaciously the positions they had captured. He intended to concentrate the artillery fire upon Manleys main center, which he intended to have Camillia attack. If he could not silence the Glandelinian batteries then there would be no use to make this general assault.

Manley had also intended to open a general artillery duel timing it for two o-clock and all his main batteries b were being placed into pos ition on his center. General Vivian intended to open fire at two thirty o-clock but started sooner than he intended and at two fifteen. All the difficulties of the ground between the christian lines and the point of attack was revealed. Large woods, immense streams, and many small but steep hills impeded the movements of the Glandelinian artillery and necessitated a fight for the Glandelinians with infantry against batteries while general Vivian could fight with infantry cavarly and batteries combined. Beyond were long lines under general Geary Phelan. General Vivians center was defended by many tiers of artillery, supported by four long lines of infan try, and heavy reserves of infantry were arranged in many columns on the crests of the heights protected by a long rail fence.Across the low land was a long wooden and barb wired fence to obstruct any march of Manleys troops. If the Glandelinians ever took it into their heads to charge the christians they would have to a advance of over a mile of open ground in the face of a terrific rain of shrapnell and canister, and face the musketry fire of many lines of christian infantry.General Vivian had a position that not even the biggest nation could oust him out of. Even immense detatch ments of infantry were thrown forward to support the artillery.

CHAPTER [illegible]R.

THE RIDGE OF HELL

II6,I20 cannon stretched seventeen miles long.Sixteen batteries of the seventh corps were forming position on the sacremento railroads with the rest of the artillery of this corps stationed near it. At the right of Trimble Trimbles lines Handons b batteries were stationed.General Wilsons guns were posted on the summit of catspaw hill to the south, and on his left was Pettigrews c cannons of heavy calibre guarded by Wilcox and Michael Swary Swartze battalions. General Vivian intended to cannonade general Manleys cen ter with all his artillery available to reach the point. General Camillias assault was to be sustained by the batteries held in reserve under general Sieguary.General Vivian also learned that general Crawford had scouts out all night proceeding the first day of the battle and had summoned him while the preparations for the artillery duel was being made. In answer to his question general Crawford said;

''Yes general I have had my scouts out all night and they have discovered that you have an excen excellent opportunity to make a movement around to the left of Manleys army and while assaulting his center manouver his right into attacking us.Though would immediately finish him.''

''But are you sure I'm going to carry Manleys center even by drawing za part of Manleys army away from him!''Said general Vivian.

Crw Crawford answered;

''General I have been a soldier since I became a man and I have been with sod soldiers engaged in fights and should know as well as any one does what soldiers can do. It's my opinion that no 7I,000,000 men ever arrayed for battle should it be done so, can carty carry our own position.You know from your arrangements that your guns would mow down all that got within range You can easily carry Manleys center.''

General Vivian convinced that this was true did not say anything more but rode to general Strathis brigade commander.

''General Vivian''Said gthis general''I nearly reached the crest of that hill this morning in defending the sacremento hill.My but those Glandelinians are stubborn.''

''Do you think you could go there now and carry it?''General Vivian asked.
''No general I think not. I don't think an attacking column as small as mine could face that chain of batteries and inf infantry and live.''
''I know it''Said general Vivian.''But could not those points be carried by the attack of an overwhelming force.''?
''No sir I do not think so?''
''Why not?God is with us and will help us to win.''
''Because general the Glandelinians have had all night to intrench and rein force.''
At this moment some important movement was evidently taking place opposite general Vivians left center.The enemy were seen concentrating on their ridge and placing a great number of large batteries into position. General Vivian then rode to see general Cammillia. who was with his divisions ashort distance to the rear. General Vivian did not tell him his object but only tried to guess how Cammillia felt about making the chr charge. He seemed very sanguine and thought himself in luck to have the chance.Then general Vivian felt that he could not have any delay or let the attack suffer by any indecision on his part, and that general Crawford might know his intention he wrote him only this;;

''General when our artillery fire is at its best I shall order general Camillia to charge.''

General Vivian then asked general Handon to give the order for the charge when the artillery fire seemed to take effect. Handon answered;
''All right general.....''It's not so hard to go to the enemys center, as it looks for the enemy to come over here.I was nearly there with my brigades yesterday..''''

''The main thought of mine is to stay there.''Said general Vivian.
''The whole Glandelinian force seems to be gathered there in a buch bunch.''
''You can do it and stay too.''Was Handons answer.
It was now fifteen minutes after two... The so, solume silence which had reigned over the battle field was now suddenly broken by several cannon shots. A few minutes passed and then again the Angelinian artillery sent its ominious message thundering through the valley and echoeing and reechoeing from all the mout mountian sides.While the smoke still lingered over the l plain, the whole line became ablaze, and every hill top lined with artillery sounded again like a series of violent volcanic eruptions. It was the first heaviest cannonading ove over heard during the war, and the explosions of shells succeeded each other so rapidly that the roar was as continuous as t a thousand drums beaten frantically by two drummor boys on a each drum.....
333,562. guns on the ridges in possession of the christians also started up their own reply to the enemys now thundering cannon, and soon in answer to the Angelinian artillery nearly all of the Glandelinian batteries were ke keeping up an unceasing roar, and the most merciless artillery duel of the first bloodiest battle of the war had begun. The christian line remained steady although it was exposed to the murderousfire which passed over the christian artillery, and struck the infantry with terrible effect. General Vivian realized that general Manleys batteries were responding with titan fury for the din was tremendous. For two hours the terrible artillery firing continued, and then the firing of artillery on the side of the Glandelinians began to slacken, and this made general Vivian hope that their guns were silenced or out of ammunition.But spies had told general Manley of general Vivians into ntions, and so Manley had ordered the heavy firing of cannons to be stopped.Hot guns were given t ime to c cool, and frah fresh batalions of artillery were brought up to take the place of those s disabled. The Angelinian troops were forming just below the brow of the ridge.Cammillia twenty brigades were to attack in front whorethere was a bristling hedge of Glandelinian artillery and infantry.Joy and Kindernine were to charge in in second, third and fourth lines of battle.Gannon to join Kindernine.Germaine Trimble was behind the two supporting divisions to take Kindernines place. Kindernine was appointed to lead the charge with Cammillia and he rode up to general Handon for orders.Handon was depressed over the fact that he know the enemys batteries were not really silenced and said;
''I do not wish that your men be sacrificed general Kindernine, so I've sent a

note to Crawford telling him to watch carefully the effect of our artillery fi fire upon the enemy enemy and that when it begins to tell he must take the responsibility and notify you himself when to make the attack.He has been directed by general Vivian to charge with you at the head of your line with a battery of one hundred thousand, eleven pound howitzers, fresh horses and full caissons.''
A courier rode up and handed a note from c Crawford which read;

''General Kindernine if you are coming, come at once. or I cannot give you proper support for the enemys art illery fire is not slackening at all.At least I,000 guns are still firing from the center of Manleys posit ion itself.''''''''''';)('a 14/"

Kindernine handed the note to genral Handon asi asking if he should go forward.General Handon held out his hand in assent but did not say any thing.Kindernine galloped off and soon what proved to be the death march began.Handon went alone to Crawford.
''I fear that the ammunition will not hold out.''Crawford said.
''Stop Kindernine then and replenish your ammunition.''Said Handon.
''It will take too long.''Said Crawford as the drum drum boom of Glandelinian cannon now crashed to the far front.''It would give the opposing army time to adjust itself and there is very little ammunition with which to repelaish and general Vivian is too far away with his other columns just now watch ing Spruders advance.''
Together they stood by the thundering christian batteries, when the ma magnificent christian columns went past, the officers saluting as they marched on. General Kindernine led the troops mounted on his spirited charger, gallant, e graceful and courageous as a knight of chil chivalry.His hair which was long and black floated backwards in the wind as he rode down the slope of death.

CHAPTER ~~ENTHREE~~ FIVE.

Chapter 18

THE MASSACRE

Kindernine was greatly surprised to see his friend general Hanson Vivian rid ing at the head of his own troops a as he had been reported wounde the day before and lying in an ambulance for hours.He had made his men put him in the saddle that he might direct the assault in person so that it might be a success. Kindernine joined him and rode with him a short distance, when they wished each other goodbo bye and said a sad farewell only fortunately to meet again on the slope or summit. at the crisis of the carnage. The long solid lines pressed on in magestic order like moving walls of purple waves.All of the religeous banners and the beautiful battle and regimental flags waved over them. At the head of each regiment f, floated the beautiful sacred Heart flag of Abbisannia.....
The advancing columns neither paused nor faltered in their advance or sgarge. All of a sudden broke the awful roar of fourty thousand cannon, and the fiercer and sharper detonation of exploding shells. The Glande linian batteries blazed away in the most terrific manner, but the Ange linians spread out in seperate divisions and then began to rush forward with tremendous fury. Frightful showers of round shot bounding along tore through their ranks mangling whole divisions.Scores of hundreds of shots ricocheted around the advancing columns, and a frightful shower of fresh shells exploded, darting flashes, before, behind, and overhead. Vad Vast volleys of great gang-gang shells, and chain shot tore right through the advancing lines at every discharge of the enemys cannon crushing and destroy ing columns.
A mightier earsplitting roar of artillery broke loose to their left and columns disolved by tens. Kindernines divisions seemed in danger of annihilation a, and even shameful was the numbers of Cammillias men that also went down.

A large thi k line of skirmishers prostrate on the grass suddenly arose within fifty yards.A murderous hail of bullets came from the line of skirmishers and many ranks went down. T he skirmish line then ran on ahead but soon halted and poured a second murderous volley, and continued firing as fast as they could reload, retreating at intervals.The Angolinians though hundreds of their their columns went down or were shattered and mangled by the artillery fire continued to advance not returning the fire of the Glandelinians.

Past the batteries and half way over the fields, and past big and little Girlknools they rushed and then came the order;;;;;;;;;;;;;

''Left Onlique Oblique.!''

Coolly the mo e movement was made the Angolinians hastening onward. A part of Kindernines column c caught up with the opposing skirmish line which retreated in confusion losing many prisoners.The dead and wounded now for one hundred and fifty yards lay like grass. From the left of the hill of the enemys position burst the fire of hell as it were from fourty thousand more cannon.Sheets of canister, shells and shrapnell poured into their very faces as it were, and the purple coats began to disolve in whole brigades. Hansons men fell in thousands at every step, the very officers fal i falling like grain before the sweep of the scythe. The dead and wounded lay in hundreds of heaps but the survovors pressed on, whole lines now going down.

Thousands were mangled by the furious rain of shot and shell which again c hewed immense gaps in the advancing line. Hansons whole front had a already melted away, and Kindo Kindernines encountering an annihilat ing fire went down in scores of thousands at every yard.

Terrific torrents of shells tore through Camillias lines threatening his divisions with descimination, as there was no pause in the awful cannonading now. The booming of a new and far distant cannonade could now be heard to the right, mingled with the grinding and hissing roar of the shell torrents, the Angolinians seeming to advance into the turbulent abyss of death and destruction.

For the length of the whole line of march the dead and wounded lay in q windrows, the showers of shot and shell crashing through the massive columns, and again whole brigades melted away. Presently came the command;

''Front forward''And the columns resumed its direction straigh straight down u upon the center of Hanleys position. The firing of the Glandelinians artillery had now increased to terrifyi g terrifying fury, as IO,000 more guns now concentrated, their whoAwhole fury of shot shell, canister and chain shot upon the advancing christian line.Purple coats now s seemed to go down by the hundred thousand Officers of high rank or low were fast being swept away.Poor Camillia went down mangled and bleeding, his whole division being descriminated.Along the plains to the left the line of purple coats were being descriminated, many columns being mangled, and up and down his lines rode Kindernine calling out;

''Faster men faster.Close up, and step out, but don't double time.''

The terrific cannonading of the Glandelinian batteries was now at its utmost fury.As thy they started to ascend the ridge a murderous storm of canin canister gr greeted them, and now immensecmult multitudes went down.

Again the whole elements of civilization seemed to be broken u p or threatened with annihilation.A rush of scores of thousands swept past Hanson, a rain of canister mowed them down. The storm of canister increased but the Angolinians continued on. The mighty and deafening uproar from the Glandelinian cannon continued,, and the whole of Triples line consist ing of 6,600,000 men was completely descriminated, the carnage being spread far and wide.

The Angolinians were now nearly to a long stone breastwork.From n behind this rose a long massive gray line and along the w whole of this line a long sheen of thick white smoke appeared, pierced by millions of dull flashes, and as from the very mouth of hell came a continuous exploding roar of musketry reseb resembling a million cannon blowing to pieces. Crawford went down mortally wounded, and his whole column withered away. Thousands of volleys met Hansons divisions from the gray lines and now his men went down it seemed in many multitudes.

Along the whole gray line there was a titanic uproar.A simultaneous wither ing fire of musketry broke out along the whole of Estrabrooks line, and the Angolinians here fell by many scores of thousands at every step as it seem seemed, the solid line of the christians being fairly scathed, and still many more thousands of men were falling as the advance continued on. The scene of carnage had increased to tenfold fury, and ranks big or small went down like grass.

A scathing fire was opened all along the line of purple coats when Kindernine galloped up and called;

''Cease firing.Save your strength and ammunition.''

Under such perfect discipline were these Angolinians that without slackening their pace they reloaded their weapons, shouldered arms, and went on at a quick step. The Angolinian artillery from Baldwins batteries had all this while supported the assault, but the enemys guns were greater in number and the light pieces which were to have guarded the infantry had been diabled by the enemys artillery fire, and none could be found to take their place . The awful roar of the Glandelinian musketry and artillery fire com bined had redoubled the din now din now and the Angolinians were falling in numbers too frightful to relate in detail.Dauntlessly the lines pressed forward as grand an army of christian heroes as ever made a battlefield famios famious.

Thewhole front line of the christian assailants had been redo reduced to fragments.Yet the brave survivors pressedon though the storm of canister and minnies threatened to sweep awq y every division it struck. Terrible was the screaming and detonations of the shells, but still on pressed the Angolinians,, the formost division now reaching a low long fence upon the other side of which parallel to it a plank road ran straight through the field.....!!.. It was the work of a few minutes to climb over the fence into the road, but in that short time the dead and wounded lay s high as the fence itself.There in the road under the fiery storm of hell from the batteries on the heights amid the terrible almost per preternatural deafen ing roar of the battle, a and the cries of the hundreds of thousands of wounded,, and dying,, they heard the commands of their company offics officers;;;;;;

''Halt. Attention men. Form line. Fall in.Right dress.''

Then came the word''FORWORD FORWARD''''''

These heroes of Christ alinged and reformed their ranks and ca mly awaited the general command forward, and then with perfect precision, with all the grace and accuracy of the parade ground the brave columns of christians again took up their death march.

They came on s swiftly and irrestibly like avalanches of men.

''Faster men faster.We are almost there.''Cried Kindernines clarion voice above the roar of the battle. Then he went down and back and forwards among the lines dropping so fast into dead and wounded with the faith of a little child in his hero heart.There was a muffled thread behind, a rush of trampling feet and Hansons brigades from the rear closed up behind the shattered and mangled front line.Gallant general Hanson with his Cornoot ,like hat on the point of his sabre took command of the entire division which had been reduced from fourty to thirty million men.As often as the storm of hell made avenues through the lines, a cheer would come from private, corporal, lie utenant , captian, and general alike.The long line shortened but never w wavered. Closer and closer they drew to the foe.They now broke for ward into a double quick, while terrific storms of canister and grape whirred and whizzed through the air..... On they rushed tward the stone breastworls breastworks where the glandelinian batteries and infantry w were pouring destruction.A hundred and sixty nine yards away a large flanking force of Glandelinians came down on the run, halted suddenly, and fired into the rear of the advancing purple line. The purple line at this section reeled and staggered, and the right of this column of counter charging glande linians pressing upon the center, making the column at this point two thousand deep and three miles long which wavered to and fro, a vehement struggle now raging hand to hand, the fighting bing terrific.....

A million muskets crossed in wild tumult, hundreds of thousands of bayonets rang steel on steel, men fired furiously with pistol and rifle to right and left and front, and into each others faces, they fought desperately hand to hand.....

The Glandelinians in front fell behind theu their guns in dead by thousands which were piling up the dead and wounded Angolinians almost in touch of them.

When the shattered, torn, tottered, and bleeding christian line was within a few feet of the stone breastwoo breastwork three thousand guns b delivered the last fire shoo shotted to the muzzk muzzle and as a whole column of Angolinians three hundred thousand strong as if in execution Hanson with his sword in hand, sprang over the stone breastworks crying;

''Come on boys.Come on for the sake of Christ.We'll give the Glandelinian hellhounds the cold steel.Come on boys and follow me.''

General Crabapple on the enemys side mortally wounded ran his last guns dw down to the breastworks saying to his men;

''Come on and we'll give them one more good broadside.''

The battery blazed, and a line rolled away. Hanson reached the battery trouched Crabapples gun and two other generals just then fell dead side by side. The center of the gray li line was thrown back by the force and fury of the christian charge. The progress of the christian advance was for the time arrested by the deadly fire of the glandelinians n and now fresh troops arived and threw themselves upon the Angelinians, Manley ordering his divisions to hold their ground to the last man, and led the counter charge of the new comers.The Angelinians hower however were swarming over the new works and now the fall of many of their best leaders became known to the lande linians and back from the flaming crest fe, fell only a remnant of the brave Glandelinian defenders which had performed such deeds of val valor in defending their hard pressed position, and which made the whole Angelinian world marvel..... From both flankes now seeing that the charge is won the Angelinians pressed on with the ardor of victory and the whole column of Glandelinians faced about.The glandelinians retreated swiftly to their second position of works really close between big girlknool, Madge Evans, and Jennie Turner and all the way of their retreat they fled under a murderous fire, while general Murphys men with grim skilful interference covered the retreat. There was no good news for general Manley from any quarter as yet. His great but wicked heart was broken, and needed to be broken for his wicked sins. But his head was up as he calmly looked the inevitable in the face.

''My fault men.It's all right men.''Cried general Manley tears in his eyes as he rode up and down among the staggering winded, remnants of his fellow glandelinians.

Early that morning he was hoping for victory, now his only thought was to savehis army.Every now and then his glances were alert for the flash of z swarming bayonets on the heels of the glandelinians, and his ears were alert for the murrah of the renewal of the desperate charge. Victorous in ords order of battle the Angelinians on the captured ridge looked down on the rout.But they did not follow as their losses was too heavy and they waited for the arival of general Vivians army left behind on sacremento Hill. ZSeeing this Manley realized that every moment of delay of the christians was precious for him.When all the survivors had returned general Manley came forward alone to meet their leader. Bicknell or Federal was not with them having been bon borne off in an ambulance.

''General Federal and Leonia Meldonia Bicknell are severe y wounded.''Said a colonel who alone survived of any officer of rank.

''Colonel Garnett.''Said general Manley.''All of your men have covered yourselves with glory.It will always be an hor honor to have been with Bicknells men.''

''General Manley''Rep ied Garnett .''All the glory in the world could never atone for the win widows and orphans this massacre of christian troops we committed have made.''

This desperate assault had lastedlasted thirty minutes and the enemy in defending the ridge had lost 9,900,500.

CHAPTER TH[illegible]. 19.

WHAT IS GAINED BY PERSEVERANCE.

During the time of Camillins great charge it had also been reported that general Hanson had been severely wounded, but he had not been wounded though it was was true that he had been stunned when the christian won by a branch of a tree which had fall,e fallen on his head. He was around again about three o-clock.....

He immediately went to general Vivians headquarters. Gn general Vivian was still more hn ppier over the failure of Manley to hold against Camillins tremendous attack, and as the remainder of Hansons and general Vi ia Vivians army had now come up come up general Vivian gained more confidence and decided not to stop striking Manley untill he was compelled to retreat. Even tward three o-clock Violet and her sister s made their appearance at general Vivians headquarters and reported the condition of Manleys lines which the Gemini had given to them....

''It's strange I had never known that you were out spying while this great charge was going on.''Said general Vivian.''So you were almost captured and the Angelinians rescued you.''

''Yes answered Violet.

During general Camillins great charge upon the enemy there had simultaneously occured one of the most greatest cavarly engagements that ever happened as far as the war had progressed. The glandelinians who fought this great exgagement directly in front of the Two Girlknools were a part of Federals hooded Gargle Garlolin s mostly called Gargolians, and these kind of Glandelinians always have been known to have a more determined disposit ion than a million desperate desmonds and pudulph Rassendales put together. They had followed the Angelinians secretly in the rear with the intention of striking a blow that would prevent the charging columns ff from carrying the enemys position but a large force of Christian cavar y mostly consen tinians had decended upon them with the fury of a armed mob of demons on horseback, and the glandelinians after fighting hand to hand for three hours, had been compelled to retreat a little ways while their officers had een compelled to signal for help. One of the hooded gargl Gargolians un furled a signal flag and immediately waved it frantically tward another large wall of Gargolian cavarly that was approaching s o slowly, for the signal man knew that if the Angelinians gained the cavarly engagement on them it would be all off altogether .

And yet amid the dreadful clashing of sabres and smoke of carbines, and roar of yells, and the neighing horses the soldiers who were approaching had not needed to be signalled to for they at once knew what was up and advanced fr furiously charging themselves like a surge of wild demons The general of the charging Glandelinians suggested to general Louderback to take ordinary or precaution and save a small group of men to cover a possible retreat.

''General Remember a good reserve.The Angelinian dogs are a good four to our one ' and the main line of Concentinian cavarly is coming quickly to their aid.''

But Louder back happened to be the maddest man on earth at that time over the losses already inflicted by the dashing charging of the christian troopers and charging furiously against the christians he yelled;

''Too hell with a reserve.This is to be a death struggle. Vengr Vengeance for the death of our my commanders.''

And another generals voice boomed out;

''The sword of the Lord and of Gideon.''

The Glandelinians made the maddest cavarly charge upon the christians ever known before the men seeming to be at no ones command in their raging mad ness, the Glandelinians being so furiously moved by rage and excitement that they seemed to abandon the use of firearms and spure themselves forward like a cyclone of horses and men like a living missle of such momentuim that once launched, was forever forever beyond any ones recall, and that to be stopped must be destroyed. The charging horsemen were crowded over ten to eleven deep in a long line two miles in extent, and boot to boot in a thundering second line came the other sw swarm of fierce demonine Gargolians sweeping toward the firing christian cavarly lines like the first wave of destruction swept upon Calverine during the Mt Calverinian erution clouds of dust whipping aside in large gusts and disclosing the tossing manes, the distended nostrils and the red eyes of the steeds, the flash of sunlight on blades of sabres, and lances, the faces of men furiously moved the bristling red and white silken guidrions, snapping their thousands of swallow tailsabove the cloud, or the heavy standards streaming their red, yellow and blue cords behind them.The x deafening roar of millions of pound ing horses hooves was like nothing else in the world, and drowned com pletely the wild crash of millions of carbines along the purple line of Angelinian cavarly, and the red line of Concentinian cavarly. The first sweeping wve of cavarly in gray seemed to fairly wither under the christian fire of pistols and carbines, their officers tearing into the wild incon ceivable chaoes, shouting vommands and waving gleaming sabres.

The shock came as from a gigantic tidal wave.With a yell of a million hurricanes the glandelinian s survivors struck the first wave of purple coats and closed through it in a solid mass of screeching, screaming, yelling, howling, and crusing mobs of demons in human form and the crash of weapons meeting togother was audible anything else.Horses who were still bestridden went end over end in the air, clouds of swords flashed together making a conflargration of sparks, hundreds of thousands of pistols were fired at point blank, and there was an indescribable conglomerated mix up of purple, red and grayecats in a pandemonuim of con fusion a hundred fold. Thousands of mangled men were trampled underfoot or the hooves of horses, and amid the wild uncanny din could be heard the groans of the wounded and dying.Thousands of horses gone mad fri from the confusion of sound reared on their hu haunches haunches screaming and fighting each other with hoof, tooth and bodies.

The men even on horseback even on any exchanged blows with fists pulled each others hair, used pistol butts, tried to scrotch r each others eyes, cut, and bite each other, and stabbing each other with daggers or clubbing each other with carbine butts.At the line of desperate contact, sabres men rifles, and horses seemed tossed up like spume on a wave crest and so many hats flew up into the air from the christians that it seemed as if the fighters were hit by a severe wind windstorm.The first wave of purple coats and Concentinian cavarly amidthe dreadful carnage seemed crushed to frag ments, or literally trampled into the dust, and the grayco columns went onward and tward the second wave wi with a yelping roar. From the second wave of horsemen in purple and red they met more serious resistance, the howling backing purple and red line presse pressing forward and through the gray surges tearing their way through and through with all their might, and there was gain an indescribable mixup, the Angolinians keeping up the attack with the most appalling fury, destroying and being destroyed, and there was indeed about a greater number of duel in this cavarly engagement that ever seen in any war of the worlds as it were.Men even wrestled on their horse, and in many a tussle the Angolinians pulled the hoods off from the heads of the glandelinians, and so desperate was the struggle that the uniforms of both sides was liete literally in rags.After withg fighting with all their might and fury the Angolinians managed to cut down the glandelinian waves of cavarly and rout the survivors.The Angolinians did not persue being content with beating back the glandelinins as it were.But the christian losses was ten to one of the enemys cavarly.

In the meantime while Hanson and Camillia had been making the great assault upon Manleys center the demonstration had caused what had been expected and wished for and that was making the glandelinian right wing attack general Vivians a almost unassailable position. While the christian troops under Hanson and Camillin were half way across the death plain reports came to general Vivian that a lage force of glandelinians had been f seen for ten minutes sweeping across from the region of Kittens Riecherts and was now v attacking general Vivians left wing.Those w glandelinians were reported to be under the command of Compress and guman side. Humansides glandelinians had really attacked but had encountered a [illegible] the christian artillery and infantry.The Angalinians along this portion of general Vivians line were holding their ground side stubbornly, and shoulder cusly with the begginning of the attack several of the Columns of the Glandelinians had succeeded in breaking through general [illegible] Rudolphs line tearing it asunder when they closed. This threw his Angolinians into great confusion, but as the assailants came into immediate contact with Rudolphs second line they were held at bay.About thirteen thousand cannon were brought up by general Reeves who fell mortally wounded just as his guns opened fire. General Compresses Glandelinians whi were second behind behind the first o columns arived to the attack which was redoubled with terrific ferocity, and now a portion of Mortens purple coats were also forced to retire and Rudolphs left wing commanded by Richard Costins was severely broken by Hennings graycoats, but in a few minutes new divisions of purple coats came rushing to their support, and for a time now the Glandelinians could not penetrate any further.

General Vivian had been notifed of what was going on and ordered general Fairnell to advance his forces to Rudolphs aid.The fury of this section of the battle of Big Girlknool had increased by this time, the Glandelinians having been added by Arkies columns which were attacking in heavy masses. At quarter to Four Rudolphs d saw Fairnells divisions coming at a trot. General Fairnell came up and began deploying his armies, on Mortens side of the works and also sent a large division to support Rudolph. For an hour before his arival heavy fighting had been going on. Just as it seemed as if the christians were restablishing his lines general Rudolph fell dead shot through the head.

The Glandelinians were pressing on furiously and general Iron with his entire command of Glandelinians was captured.Corys christian divisions was now also engaged with the Glandelinians, the carnage having become terrific. The enemy continued to still advance with the most frightful fury, and now general Merdicks divisions of Angolinians had beendriven from their works almost annihilated, the fierce Glandelinians having attacked them with all their most indescribable fury. Also the fury of Compresses charge was extraordinary and Neldons works was also carried, though their trace could hardly be found so thick were the masses of dead and wounded and dying in gray and purple. Large brigades of Angolinians under Brig.Gen.Mc-Phersion however came to their aid with four hundred fresh cannon, and now a massacre of graycoats ensued .....

The fierce Glandelinians under general Donal Francis Hansonia also came up to jo in t in the attack and these advanced gallantly upon general Vivians left wing to redoublethe assault, the Glandelinians hwe acting under general Brandons orders.The christian line was hard pressed but large columns of Abyssinkilians under Henry Liebermann, swarmed to their aid and the Glandelinians withdrew leaving four hundred thousand dead, and 4,567,234 in wounded. Nevertheless as the main body of the Glandelinians was quickly ariving the fierce attack was resumed.....

At this part of the attack and from the christian resis qnce the front line of the assailants disolved army, but nevertheless the rest of the graycoats cont inued to press on and fell upon the purple line and as the graycoats went down in more frightful numbers, large columns of Angelinians under general Granton rushed to Jennings aid, and Schroeder also came up with his artillery and the fire from the cannons of the christians committed great havoc but nevertoless could not check the assailants and general Foltin who had penetrated the christian line with over fifteen thousand of his men had been overwhelmed by heavy christian reinforce ments and taken prisoner with his fifteen thousand.

Yet it seemed impossible to check the wall of advancing graycoats and to even stop the pg progress of the Glandelinians. At general Vivians left grand division the fifth corps of Headlessburgs Glandelinians were a advancing across the fields hurrying forward swiftly to join in the desperate attack. He saw also that the eleventh corps and Doubledays brigades were also coming up and he saw that the battle was going to be a harder fought one than the morning. Archies spense had been in command since Rudolph fell and the Angelinians there were still holding thi their positions stubbornly.Two of general vivians divisions were posted on the Plians where Daisies and Ferns were growing and the others in reserve on the plains where many wild roses were growing. Russuel and Miller heard the cannonade and had been marching since three oc-lock o-clock and general guarantee had also arived to the aid of Archie Spence but had come up too long to be of any good service and found that the attack of the enemy was driving forward with great violence and to him it seemed as if the enemy were attacking with almost preternatural fury.

More christian cannon were ariving under general Atno Antonio Callio, but Russels and Millers Glandelinians were now sweeping forward with such great force that Spences left was being heavily overwhelmed and had to give way but fortunately the batteries on general Vivians right under Snindor opened fire upon these Glandelinians in a oblique fashion, but though they went down in multitudes the survivors still advanced with the fury of a hur ricane, and now now and heavy forces under general Fallton were also rushing forea forward with tremendous fury and as they came within range of Archies center the very mouth of hell seemed to open with the christian fire of x annon and musketry and the first columns of the assailants were shattered and mangled frightfully, but the advance of the main line wasso vehement that they c uld not think of fa lling back unless the other Glando inian columns did. Many of the officers tried to rally general spences right wing which had been driven back by Reeves Glandelinians but now the Glandelinians were pressing on so vigoriously that they were still successful in their attack, and several of the christian generals fell. The long double line of Abyssinkilians under Concentinian Aronburg met the assailants with all the stubborness they could, but the assaulting columns were breaking a part of Aronburgs lines and the generals were making a frantic pleas for help. Indeed the Glandelinians were attacking the Angolinians with the utmost precipitation and now a portion of Aronburgs line also gave wave as they were threatened with annihilation. Major general Millier did not want to be seriously engaged withgeneral vivian untill he had heard from general Hickey.

However he was impressed with the importance of general Vivians position, and directed Harry who led the charge in person to take possession of all costs. The battle was now in full sway along general vivians lines, and now with still more awful fury the Glandelinians under Rs Russel were press ing upon the Angelinians and as Archie Spences left was now imprisone between Millir and Hairbreadth Harry more than compensating for general Spencers reinforcements, Archie Spendon was holding his line for the arival of Wardsworth Maxwell, and so fierce was the struggle that it seemed as if the nations of the world was fighting the battle instead of two nations. Archie Spendon was not observing the peril from the south and directed general Meany to post Oldfield on Plian number three which he was about to do, when Russels Glandelinians appeared upon the desired poijt point.

301

General Meanys army was now seriously engaged with the enemy, and many of the wounded were already dying upon the field General Miller had placed his batteries on the longest plain within good range of the christian line lines and now these opened upon the stubborn columns under Aronburg. Soon one thousand guns in that field roared with fearful detonations and made a long line of smoke clouds, but though the purple coats were bing mowed down by the thousand, a Angelinians cano cannon also found that range of that battery and also hammered away, but they also had to respond to Hairbreadth Harrys batteries, and this made it impossible for them to be any longer fired upon the assailants. and their own lines were being cut to fragments by the torrents of canister, and the close fire of the desperate assailants. General Aronburg had never seen such slaughter in all his service in the war thus far, and one gun after another of the Angelinians were blowing up, nd and fearing that they would all be disabled Aronburg had them withdrawn. The assault of the enemy continued with the most relentless fury, and the poor Angelinian general was almost crying.

He had sent appeal after appeal for help but it did not seem to come. All of the wounded able to weild a gun were placed behind the firing line and ordered to shoot down any man who would attempt to flee. The christian line commanded by general Aronburg had been over three million five hundred thousand strong and now only two million ninty thousand were left and still they were fast melting away. Aronburgs front lines had entirely di disappeared before the terrific fire of the enemy, and nearly every one of his officers were killed wounded or without horses.....
In the meantime general Anniversity h had advanced large forces against general Vivians extreme right grand division which was struck at four thirty. Baldwins batteries had opened fire upon these assailants, ripping and tearing many of their columns to pie pe pieces and now the whole of general Vivians right wing also was in a tumultous uproar and never before in all the war up to this time was there ever seen such a battle. Columns along Aronburgs line had been w mowed down by the score, his whole line being rent and broken up by the great assault of the enemy.....

Indeed the assault of the enemy seemed to be completely un unmanagable and Aronburgs left wing finally being overwhelmed gave way the enemy capturing the works..... His center was almost so surrounded. Piles of dead and wounded covered the works, the glandelinians attacking Aronburgs center with the utmost fury, and their ranks were dreadfully torn. Indeed Indeed the glandelinians advanced like a raging avalanch of human w floods,, and scattered a portion of Aronburgs left wing. Aronburg tried to reinforce his right and left but the advance of the foe seemed not to be checked..... I,000,000 of the assailants pressed furiously upon his right yelling like that many demons, attacking with the most terrible energy.
There was only one million fifty thousand Angelinians left now to Aronburg who faced over IO,000,000 of the assailants, and his left was infiladed by the Glandelinians who stormed with their attacks,..... The struggle was rag ing with a fury beyond description the Glandelinians attacking tenaciously. The situation of Aronburgs christians was more serious than ever now with their frightful losses. Even several shattered columns on spencers left threatened to give way when overwhmed overwhelmed, and soon did so despite the attempts of the slightly wounded to stop them by clubbing them back and threatening to shoot them down.
Indeed the Glandelinians were swarming forward like furious torrents of human beings, and still Aronburgs line was being more badly shatt ered to pieces by the attack of the assailants who ploughed their way into the line of christians, and now never before was there ever such a confused mic mix up of gray and purple coats, and the opposing battleflags. Muskets crossed in deadly ernest, swords clashed, pistols blazed faced to face, and the men even fought with fists and wrestled. Hundreds of thousands of the Glandelinians had themselves fallen. .....
How Aronburgs situation was more serious..... The assailants were even swel swelled by fresh regiments and they seemed to attack with irrestible fury des ite the withering fire that tore their advanced columns to pieces. Indeed the assailants met a hurricane of musket balls and ca canister, and the left portion of the assaulting line was crushed to fragments, and even mangled but they they did not waver. It was indeed a miracle that the brave general Aronburg survived through such a storm of carnage.
The flashes of Millers cannons glistened with unwonted brightness, and immense showers of shells crashed among the Angelinians, and poor Aronburgs army was being indeed crushed and smashed to atoms. Genera l Handegelinia was wounded four times, and now again a glancing bullet struck him in the head cutting a long gash.....

202

His last injury was quite serious but for fear of causing a panic he stayed with his fast failing ma rm. The cannon firing of the enemy was becoming exceed ingly annihilating resembling a gigantic line of fire and smoke that made a storm of loud thunders in perfect salvoes of bri broadsides, the roar of the Glandelinian cannon being murderous and most appalling and the detonations echoed far and wide. Violet and her sisters with her boyscouts had seen the condition of general Aronburgs lines though they had been dangerously close to the dreadful battle storm, and not long after he was directing the fire of one of his main batteries genera l vivian recieved this message from one of his brave .little daughters;;;;;;;;;

''General Aronburgs army is almost annihilated. They must have aid or the enemy will capture the position at that point and there will be a big gap exposed in your main line that will cause the loss of the battle. It is reported also that one of general Aronburgs best generals is seriously injured five times..... .....Violet and her sisters/....''

General Aronburgs line had indeed been torn to pieces as quickly as the few handful s of survivors had reformed their shattered lines and ranks, the works being strewn with multitudes of dead Angelinians, but the few survivors still held their ground tenaciously as they had recieved no orders to retreat though they longed to do so . Large forces of glandelinians were also pressing heavily upon general Joices lines, and this brave christ ian general being fully exposed to the enemys fire, the purple coats forced him to lie down.... General Aronburg had sent himself many messengers to general vivians lines to tell him of the situation of his own lines, but they had failed to reach him. The note however from violet and her sisters had got ten saftly into his hands and he was trembling after he had read it. Almost immediately afterwards came another message;;;;;;

''Your excellency general vivian;
General Aronburgs whole line is overlapped and will be driven from his position if heavy reinforcements is not sent immediately. The enemy have opened eight hundred thousand cannons upon Aronburgs lines, and the carnage is now heartrending. The assault of Hairbreadth Harrys divisions is destructie destructive and tremendous, and even many guns concentrated by general Miller has opened a withering fire upon the right of Aronburgs line which is almost annihilated. General Hangelinia i is seriously wounded, but will not leave the firing line for fear of his few regiments retreating. Aronburgs whole line is overwhelmed and will be captured or annihilated if aid is not sent immedaitely.....

G General Abner
Anderson,,.
Commander of the first
brigade.
Angelinia.''

In the meantime the Glandelinians under general gruesder Flynn had mowed their way through the extreme right of Vivians line also which held with the help of their own overwhelming numbers very easily and a fight of demonish fury raged hand to hand the carnage being dreadful as muskets were used as clubs, bayonets clashing against bayonets, and there was a brilliant display of sabres and daggers,. Pistols were fired at point blank and the enemys s r sprang f furiously at each other, clutched in fearful deathstr ggles. The fury of the glandelinian onslaught however though made against overwhelm ing numbers of christians caused a part of the christian line to waver the glandelinians seeing their advantage charging with increasing fury and violence, swarming clear over the works yelling like deamns, plowing their way through the christian colum s columns killing hundreds, and still pressing on the Angelinians fighting savagely to drive the ma them back or at least check them.

Many of the Glandelinians were striving with might and main to reach gens general Jolco who was surrounded by the Angelinians.....In the meantime general Michael Walsh had been sent w his entire command to the aid of general Aronburg and these soon came into view rushing forward to the rescue as qj quickly as their legs would let them. The situation of general Aronburgs line was now extremely dangerous the Glandelinians over their loss losses seeming to break out into wild paroxysms of rage and uncontrollable fury fairly plowing their way through Aronburgs lines as a often as they were driven back. It was the longest and most desperate hand to hand fight ever seen since the war began.General Mi chael Walsh now arrived, arived the carnage and the fury of the conflict becoming still more terrific as these were thrown upon the immense multitudes of Glandelinians.However the Glandelinians at this point still outnumbered the christians and not the new comers with a perfect storm of fury and Michael Walsh fell mortally wounded.General Austinia took command in his place and re d restored order in his lines. The gray columns were pressing through a portion of Austinias divisions with such fury that it seemed as if the Angelinians were thrown into a panic, Milliars batteries also adding to the carnage which staggered the christians.However other div isions of Angelinians under general Rob Rothmum now arived with general Francis Chanters artillery and soon a storm of canister and minnies tore the Glandelinians down in the most fremne droves.

Coming next were large brigades of Abyssinkilians and Abbican nians under general Charles Mitchell, and then came the battalions of artiller artillery under Lucille Shoop and Henry Darger Odgers.

These guns opened a typhoon of fire, and annihilated Millers supporting infantry lines, driving his guns back almost to Aronburgs pile a distance of twelve miles. In the conflict however generals Hartine and Odgers were wounded as soon as their ari artillery opened fire but the Angelinians did not falter.

Fortunately also the Glandelinians could not advance any further having only succeeded in smashing down Aronburgs lines but not driving any general por tions of the christian line back and hundreds of the ranks of the glande i linians were mowededown and general Hanconia johnston also recieving heavy reinforcements from the divisions of Dondobians under generals Rhodes, and Scholar Johnston managed to hold his own ground against great assaults at all points though he wrote to general Vivian this message;

''Your excellency general Vivian.

''I've re recieved reinforcements and am able to hold my ground, for the enemy are not advancing any more now.But the en attack of the enemy ha not slacke ned in the least.The battle seems to have assumed a most indescribable fury and Aronburgs army has been almost annihilated before he recieved reinforce ments also, and he himself is wounded severely. Hell has seemed to open all along the , line.I have recieved over 10,000 cannons of heavy calibre, and they seem to fairly shake the men down with their concussion, which echoe and reechoe far and wide.Millions of muskets have been fired incess antly all this time and I am almost deaf from the earsplitting din of great and tremendous explosions.My left wing has been shivered and shattered into a thousand small fragments like glass on a pavement, before the arival of the reinforcements and even now the firing of the enemy still at close rang range is almost annihilating A few more divisions would I'm suredrive the emay enemy back.

Your assistant commander.
General Johnston.

Indeed masses of the graycoats in making one tremendous frensied charge had been mowed down at once, and even on the center of Aronburgs lines though slightly checked the enemy were still attacking with stupendous fury being under general Herald, despite the fact that their lines were being riven again and again with large gaps so that they looked more like a long honey comb than a line of men. The enemy were attacking under a perfect stream of fire and several divisions of the Glandelinians had finally become panic stricken and ret reated in some confusion..... However heavy reinfor ce cements of christians under general Disqualified came rushing to the aid

of the christian center. and soon these new lines burst into smoke from their fierce storm of firing. The enemy had wavered at many points now but the enemy under general Ottoman Hamish had gained and still held the points along the stream called ''Warren Run'', and it seemed as if he could not be dislodged at all when Doubleday Federal at this moy moment came sweeping i his army in long lines up the Aronburg and Costellio fields and these threw themselves wildly upon the Glandelinians under Ottoman Hamish. More rein forcement s arived; and pressed the Glandelinians back from Warrens Run.Over-whelmed Hamish's Glandelinians retreated in confusion.Along all of general Vivians lines the struggle was still in full sway but now of course the Glandelinians began to show their wa wavering effects despite the facts that Leoc Costellioes artillery tore up the christian lines with a severe shell fire, but now the Angelinians began to advance de despite their line being rent and torn by Leo Coste Costellioes artillery storm. While this p occured Heller Johnstons divisions were moving their way way across the Cemetery c creek and from here they opened fire upon the advancing christians and soon this part of the field seemed to be on fire. Many columns of the Angelinians dissolved but they pressed on in immense divisions, and gradually the whole line of the enemy fell back abandoning the attempted assault, and general Vivian directed a tremendous assault which carried the other portion of general Manleys position, and thus night closed the tremendous conflict with Manley badly shaken up.

CHAPTER T [illegible] SEVEN.

WAS THIS A BLOODY ANGLE.
OR WAS IT THE SLAUGHTER OF HELL.

Manleys Glandelinians under Huebaum Manley however during general Vivians and Hansons engagement with John and Jacken Manley held the towns of Big Girlknool and Little Girl knool proper at which both generals Vivianis and Hanconia made futile efforts to drive him from.Manleys positions here was on the fields called the Fields of the Dia Daisis and the Ferns n connected with Big Girlknool and Little Girlknool, from Chamberlans to Sacremento Hill where general Huebaum Manleys main line was drawn up. Vivianis and Hanconia had a force ten to one of Huebaum Manley, and while generals Vivian Hanson Vivian his brother, Spruedor, and Cammillia, had crushed generals Johnst on Jacken Manley and his son John Manley, captured Sacremento Hill, and two immense positions, and also the main and last position of the enemy, and though general Vivian had repulsed general Manleys last charge, these two othe other christian commanders failed most disasteriously to overthrow Huebaum Manley and met a series of disasters, and a bloody disasterous defeat to boot.As soon as Vivianis that early morning had started his forces forward to the attack Huebaum Manleys batteries between the two Girlknools had opened fire on them, the Glandelinian batteries under Baldwin shelling the whole reregion into an inferno of great explosions and fires and committing the most terrific carnage.

Manley followed the advise of general Alladdon Warren who moved his great line of Glandelinians from the , low positions it had first throw up to a commanding point at a place fu filled with Fruit trees called Vivian's Apple Orchard from which a part of his army was concentrated into a large plain and wheatfield forming a deadly sailent at the Apple Orchard.

Thirty thousand three hundred pieces of heavy calibre cannons defended the orchard su ported with three thousand gathling guns, and in the wheatfield were three thousand two hundred howitzers, while in the plians were large motars and great guns of the batt leship type.

A strong position indeed.

The tide of battle screaming and roaring with inconceivable fury rolled with fearful velocity tward and through the Vivian's Apple Orchard, and dashed in a perfect storm of horror upon the fatal angle. General Henry Mustaphia was killed on the side of the Glandelinians before the terrific counter charge began, and Federal Double Dayson johnston took command of his division. Manley at this crucial moment placed another full bria brigade at the angle giving orders to the Glandelinian commanders there to hold the post till reinforcements came, or till the last man fell.

One part of the angle was on a high rise of ground and general Red Rin Ridinghoods batteries struggled up and circled the crest while Wolfs divisions rushed up the cabinet and came face to face with the Ange, Angelinians belonging to vivianis command. They were storming their way at this momentup the otherside. The Glandelinian muskets were emptied by a most tremendous volley that cleared the fore m foremost part of the whole sailent of the christians but there was no time whatever to reload, the hand to hand fighting exceeding all description.

General Mc-Gilvory Silverhair us urging on his soldiers through that roar ing inferon on the east end of the bloody angle salient was killed by a withering storm of fire as the Angelinians climbed the low crest.General Bull Turner fell upon the summit, then Warren Kerrian and Red Riding hood were severely wounded. The Angelinians however paid the carnage of hell were cut in to two by general Frank Nelsions brigades by accelarating the movement of the center and retarding that of the main wings. Costellio Leeson responded with good effect to the fire of the Glandelinian artillery in the angle of the Vivian's Apple Orchard but was killed by a sharpshooter.
The main column of the Ang elinians advanced against Alledan Warrens angle accompanied by general Hanson Mortens six battalions and the carnage was fearful as the Angelinians brought up and opened fire with sixteen batteries of their own artillery. The frontal columns of the gratcoats seemed to dis olve in the face of Mortens advancing batteriy fire but they stuck to their position stubbornly. Immense divisions of the Angelinians came swarming forward charging in one vast multitude as they spread out into a long line, which thr though torn and mangled continued to advance. With an awful roar the firing of the glandelinians increased and this one multitude of christ- ians began to disolve away.

Already fourty thousand guns were opened upon the main christian line of assault and the assailants were being swept away in multitudes. Division after division of the Angelinians were sweeping on, thousands being mowed down by the enemys ravaging fire that streamed from the enemys lines and here like at other portio s of the great battlefilled the carnage bea became indescribable.

Trees were cut down in every direction.....And from the enemys infantry poured terrific storms of minnies but on streamed the christian lines one hundred more of the enemys cannons flashing frightfully through the wall of smoke, fresh volleys broke outanew and a vortible tempest of canister mingled with the terrific hail of shrapnell and shell bombs. All of the glandelinian batteries were now thundering away, and the Angelinians themsel ves covered by the fire of their own artillery pressed on relentlessly, and now along the enemys right itself a perfect stream of dead and de des truction was poured upon innovationes lines, but nevertheless the survivors pressed pressed on up to the salient and now the struggle was something terrible. At this moment Innovationes fell mortally wounded.However his men advanc ing with contemptious fury drove the glandelinians back but now a most appalling sight was revealed.The Angelinians met a new tempest of bullets from appreaching Glandelinian reinforcements, and whole brigades melted away.The glandelinian batteries continued their fire and shells now fell like rain stripping all the trees of their braches branches. General Robert Costellio took general Innovationes place and ordered the Angelinians on On pressed the Angelinians in long bril iant brilliant lines and now general Vivianin sent several other divisions to aid Costellio.The whole front of Costellios lines was shattered by the fierce collision but now Calsoe and Stanning swept tward the enemys lines the reinforcements opening an annih ilating fire.Generals Wog Wedge and Entrabrook Johnston swooping forward with tremendous fury n encountered the enemys cannons and their forces mel ted entirely away. Wed Wedge being killed. Five thousand fifty more guns came up and opened fire of annihilating violence, and several large brigades mov ing at the intersection of Noldons Crossroads went down into mangled and bleeding sors corpses. So fierce was the carnage and annihilating of christ ian brigades that it seemed now a massacre, logs and trees were catching fire from the effects of shell explosionsand burning braches fe ll everywhere. For the length of ten miles the christian ranks had went dr down into mangled and dying but now the survivors swarmed over the Sailent and still pressed on bravely against the enemy and now the thundering of thousands of cannons to the right and left, and the roar, succeeded i each crash in a continous roa roar, the sound seeming to be a as if the world was blowing to pieces,, and to add to that indescribable din other fresh volleys broke out from general Bavarias fast concentrated line of Mc-Hollestinians.At certain points however the glandelinians began to retire their lines having been torn and mangled by the great fire of the christian infantry. Hundreds of burning trees and long lines of brushwork added to the horrors of this frightful battle of Big and Little Girlknool....

The whole right wing of the Glandelinians was now driven but the other portion still held the sailent, the christian batteries were swedling their din to titan throes, and now over I,I00,000 Angelinians were advancing against Costellios Glandelinians and were completely mowed down the few survivors throwing themselves flat to escape this merciless seathing fire.....

With irrestiless energy the main columns of christians advanced, though brigade after brigade was swept away. and the whole of general Cars ye line was crushed to fragments. Six other divisions of the Angelinians were also torn to fragments but the reckless survivors came on with relentless fury and Buster Shoemans line a reaching general Johnstons strong position closed with his Glandelinians and became a series of divisions shattered to frag ments. The Glandelinians however a ong the center as the Angelinians were still attacking with greater fury gave way, the Angelinians also falling upon their left-with the most murderous fury.Along this point it was impossible for the glandelinins to stand before the charge of the Angelinissians and hemmed in by a maelstrome of firing they were compelled to retreat the ga,llant Addon Warren falling.
The Glandelinian officers made desperate attempts to rally ad reform the men but such a hot fire was poured into their ranks that reformation was utterly impossible, and they retreated in confusion.....
In the meantime general Shouterland's purple columns also rushed forward tward the two intersections of Big and Little girlknool and the plains of the Daisies and Ferns between.Here the Angelinians swarmed everywhere in this inferno attacking the glandelinians furiously all along the line. striving with a ll their might amid the hundreds of toppling trees and burning grasses to carry the works and here the battle was terrible. Jessie Wilson, Calson Pea Pesu Peary, and James Wright advanced through the sea of pasies and Ferns in the face of a withering fire of great intensity and for a time here ad amid the dreadful carnage the glandelinians were hard pressed.The whole line of battle here was a in a hellish, damnating uproar, and inisedese intense became the fire of general Trimmes Glandelinians that regiments of Angelinians were mowed down by the score. Nelsion Costellio Lines was driven back with frightful losses in officers and men by the fierce A yankikilians Wilson capturing two thousand two hundred canj cannon his men taking possessin possession of the works in the centre of the Daisy and Ferns Plians.

The enemy however came back in a tremendous counter charge attacking with the fury of a thrillion demons, and though the christian fire torn tore their lines to pieces, and caused windrows of dead and dying to strew those beautiful plains now becoming a perfect inferno of hades the A glandelinians yelling with all their might resumed the assault with redoubled violence and overlapping the christians compelled them to fall back themselves killing and wounding thirteen of the christian generals in that fiery furnace of damnation. Thousands of glandelinian ranks in this seething sea of musketry and cannon fire had been torn down completely by this christian fire, but though mostof the Angelinian divisions also shatt ered and torn up were retiring back clean to Maries Corn And Daisy Lanes Pears Glandelinians had encountered an annihilating fire, and were all shot down, while the christians under Henry Peary had also encountered an annihilating fire from the glandelinian batteries and had failed to advance losing one hundred and thirty thousand men in a single half hour, and three hundred and sixty five thousand of his second division had been mowed down in making a desperate screaming hoi hellish charge.Simultaneously across these beautiful plains a great multitudes of Angelinians continued on, a part of this wave pouring across the Mc-Hollestor and Pandora Railroad tracks for a time driving the glandelinians back in a panic but were also soon checked by the glandelinian cannon that literally poured hell into their ranks and cut down whole columns as fast as the ranks themselves.

Wrights Glandelinians were annihilated, and the christ ians under Wilber Wright made most energitic efforts to cont inue their once headlong charge but the fire of the enemy was so hot and seathing, that it cut down the flowers and ferns as a scythe cuts grass and shot down so many of the Angelinian ranks that they also had to reel back Wrightbeing reported severely wounded.....The left portion of the christian batteries had been silenced by the terrific drum drum fire of the glandelinian cannon and general Baldwin Henryson and Luckwick Aronburg; and general Wrighty on the Glandelinian side were severely wounded.Leo Costellio was also disabled and at one point where the Angelinians had succeeded in taking possession of the dearly bought glandelinian works the glandelinians here also had made a tearing counter charge pressing clear over the works despite the fierce resistance they met the fighting here being terrifif terrifie in the extreme. I,300 new guns mowed the enemy down in frightful numbes but the advance of the foe during their counter attack was unmanageable, their own fire storm becoming so terrific that Baldwins christian line was crushed to fragments.Baldwins christian infantry had numbered I6,000,000 men when they took the enemys position and now they only had twenve thous twenve million left and still the survivors were fast melting away.

The fierce Mc-Hollestinians continued the assault bearing down every thing in their path but however Baldwins christians still retained their ground fighting untill so few was left few were left that they never again entered battle for three months. General Hanson Heldotia had repulsed his Angelinian assailants and it seemed indeed as if the Angelinians would easily retain the bloody angle. General Double Day of the Glandelinians had the other portion of the bloody angle and the surrounding woods by the plains, a section of the position in one of the plains and one on the Kauffmann roads between the two Girlknools which the christians had not yet captured and also fine fresh positions for new artillery. The Angelinians only occupied the captured trenches on the left of the enemys positions with a small outlet to the Big Girlknool Pile by which he could easily cut off al of Huebaum Manleys communications from the rear. Three of general Pucktails Glandelinia brid Brigades from the right of the line had simultaneously penetrated a portion of the christian line, but had been repulsed only for lack of support. The losses on both sides in the bloody battle at this portion was frightful but not more so to the christians than the enemy who suffered three times more. Major general God-Love had come in upon the scene while the christians had made the charge that resulted in the capture on of one portion of the sailent, De boden and Mc-Law Saunders both brothers also arived to the scene being sent by Viviania, and general Vivianis had a large force of fresh infantry that had not yet been in the bloody battle.

At twenty minutes to Four the struggle for the possession of the sailent was at its fierces t fury. Leo Costellios artillery had opened a general fire upon the position in possession of the christians, the Angelinians responding with the captured and their own cannon which for the length of ten miles s swept the platen and all the plains especially where Leo Costellio was stationed. Leo Costellioes infantry was sent forward in heavy masses with the instructions to recapture the captured angle at all costs while those still in possession were instructed to also advance forward and strick the christian rear.

These divisions obeying orders rushed swiftly to the attack. All of a sudden came the awful sound of one thousand gathling guns and several of the monster ous columns of the Glandelinians melted away. The very mouth of hell seemed now to open along Double Days line itself and a storming barrage of shells tore among the trenches but failed to do dislodge the christians. Two lines of men were sent forward by double day to help in the assault and they came back never. On pressed the other section of the Glandelinian wave however the assaulting line was fairly given away, but at last they reached the works in scattered fragments. General John Jonnings came to the rescue with all his men, Mc-Callen arived with more artillery and opened fire upon the dissolved glandelinian divisions whose survivors were already swarming over the works

However hard pressed the right wing of the christians in possession of the Sailent bec began to give way the grayscoats pressing on furiously. General Dispatches Glandelinians whose line was about five miles long was also shatt ered into fragments but the survivors rushed on mowing down every one of the christian soldiers that dared to expose themselves. Glandelinian brigades were now melting away themselves. But the foewere being successful for now the whole of the purple line was giving way retiring in confusion. The Glandelinians did not persue and for a time now all was silent. The enemy had succeeded in crushing general Vivinnia. Now for the engagement along Hanscnias a lines.

CHAPTER ~~THIRTY EIGHT~~.

A CANNONADING THAT WAS HEARD FOR THREE THOUSAND MILES.

Though the action had been over at many points Hanscnia was the fiercest engaged of any one in the whole entire battle. General Pemberton had arived with a fresh division of artillery after Hanscnia had crushed one charge of the enemy and these were opened at that section of the Bloody Angle. The uproar of Pembertons batteries of artillery was deafening and earsplitting the mightiness of which no language could describe. Pemberton had also ordered his main line of infantry under generals Darger glater to s concentrate on general Hanscnias centeral lines held by general Schloeder. Slaters men advanced like a furious human storm and fearful more fearful than elsewhere in the battlefield was the carnage that ensued.

The Angelinians advance with the same tremendous fury as seen elsewhere on the same battlefield the Glandelinians opening a recoiling at artillery fire masses of christians dissolving in scores, but the Angelinians reached Dargers lines and charged again and again in the heaviest masses, but we were repulsed repulsed with tremenfous loss. The Angelinians however paid the terrific slaughter again came rushing forward with the same tremendous fury the horrors of the carnage seeming to become intolerable.....

The whole gray line was ablaze the horrible carnage extending as far as eye could reach..... General Pemberton on thoside of the enemy went down mortal mortally wounded, the other Glandelinian general Doubleday was killed and Slader though severely wounded was able to retain Command.

The nos monsterous columns of the Angelinians though their main line was disconfided, torn tottered, and bleeding had struck Dargers force with terrific ferocity. General Jacksonia pargin was at this time advancing a new force tward the support of Leo Costellios Cn Center, and Slader Johnsons christian collided with him and the scene was worse than an ambuscakio ambuscade of hell. The Angelinians attacked his force on all sides Dargins best aid Heller johnson going down amid the dreadful carnage. Dargins men were surrounded, and ran out of ammunition and it seemed impossible for his survivors to hold their ground, though they fought desperately and furiously with clubbed muskets, asked sticks, stones, large rocks, sabres, daggers and pistol butts driving back the Angelinins three times. Surrounded by overwhelming numbers general Dargins divisions were captured, the Angelinians also getting possession of the angle here and pressing after the main line of the retiring Glandelinians. The ground for the length of fifteen miles was red with gore and thickly covered with the bodies of theslain of both sides, and fires of great size were burning. Leo Costellioes divisions were also drawing back slowly twardthe wooded sections of the plains, but nevertheless the advance of Pembertons divisions were well deployed and some portions of the christian attack was now checked.

Nevertheless the Angelinians were filled with admirtion at the great courage of the glandelinians who were fighting with the utmost fury of hell and all its evil beings. Hundreds of thousands of trees, nay millions upon millions in the vinicty of the bloody angle were severely torn and rent with he shells and even pierced with countless minnies untill they also like the trees on other battlefi battlefields looked like hickory brooms.

Among these wooded stretches the gray and purple coats lay in monsterous heaps multitudes laying dead and wounded in or over and across the works. Fourty regiments of christians with all their commanders were comple tely destroyed.

Leo Costellio was really severely wounded as reported and two of his Brigadier generals were killed. 100,000 dead graycoats lay near the scene of the "Dargin Ambuscade" and multitudes of wounded were laying among them.

Huebaum Manley realizing that Ghenerau Bicknell had sent Ambrose Fuller to support him against both Vivinia and Hanscnia decided to have a general attack made on Hanscnia's whole line. But as this immediate christian posit ion was commanded or defended by a long double heavy chain of artillery he decided to silence these at all costs first. The same Folly general Vivian had made against Sacramento Hill and Huebaum Manley did not realize it. At four Thirty Five Manleys batteries started their terrible hell of damanation at once and soon the whole of Huebaum Manleys positions seemed as if swept by a conflargration of flame and clouds of smoke. Sixty thousand six hundred and sixty guns from their angry mouths poured a heavy storm of death and destruction for the length of thirty miles upon a good portion of general Hanscnias lines. Uncanonlingly luminious clouds of smoke appeared from other portions of Manleys positions followed by the still lour louder roar of Manleys artillery, and a rain of shells and shrapnell and ee we even chain shot waxed so fast and furious among Hanscnias artillery and infantry men that the losses became terrific. The christian gunners were seen striving to get their own main line of art illery into position to answer the fire and now multitudes of the infantry who strove to help them cumbered theground very rapidly. The christian officers ordered the infantry men to lie down or to take any advantage of protection offered to them by the shelter of the rocks and ravines, and larger trees and overhanging rocks but notwithsta d e notwithstanding every precaution there was never seen such destruction of life and property in all the war before. For many minutes the terrible uproar along Manleys line of cannon continued steadily the air fields, and plains were full of great explosions so that it formed a sea of thick smoke and now the Angelinians were succeeding in getting their own artillery into position but the ground in front and rear was paved with the dead and wounded purple coats showers of shells and shrapnell sweeping like a hailstorm among the guns and killing hundreds .

The center of the infantry line of Angolinians had to be drawn back comple tely to avert its annihilation from the annihilation of the glandelinian artillery sotm storm. Suddenly a very horrible roar as if hell was let loose broke out along the line of christian cannons and this din swelled to that of the noises of the enemys crazed hollering cannons beomes deafening to the distance of six hundred miles.Yet more and more were being unlimbered and put into action which became like the dumounting warfare of titans.

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINE.

A CANNONADING HEARD FOR TWO THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED MILES!!

The enemy however had more cannons than the christians and opened upon the christian position ann increased nvmber of heavy guns which seemed to make the horrid noise increase a hundred times louder. Solid shot, chain shot and shrapnell shells tore their way to the rear of the christian line threat ening to tear u ip everything in the whole region and no one could even count the trees that when down before their frightful storm of explosions, and even columns of purple coats went dow n mangled and bleeding and cassion after cassion by a hundred blew up mingled with the frightful explosion of ammunition dumps.Though wounded as he was the christian artillery commander Aronburg Baldwin remained and screamed commands above the frightful tumult of so many t housands of big guns .Big divisions of infantry were shatt ered into fragments by the storm of shot and shell which mostly missed the christian artilery artillery and hit the christian infantry far to the main rear.The shells bore down everything in their path, scores of thousands of men were being dreadfully cut up and mangled, and also horses, and now a fresh roaring artillery fire broke out from another portion of Hansonias line which soon swelled the din to a seeming unearthly roar altogether.

The awful roar of the artillery increased stn steadily and hundreds of casions among the christians were blown up, and in twenty minutes nearly every point of the enemys position in front of the p lines and fields fronting Hansonias line seemed ablaze with more cannons and there was an uproar as if hell had charged heaven. Thousands of pieces of war material and gun carriages were shatt ered to pieces and lines of christians about general Hansonias headquart ers were annihilated by a shower of explosions and above all the hellish and thun derous roar broke the louder and reverbrating crash of general yivianias chain of batteries drowning out every other sound, and n w terrifying and most indescribble became the discharge of artillery which rivalled in fiercer grandeur whose noise was redoubled by the storm of shell explosions, and both generals Hansonia and yivianis had to leave thet their headquarters as the storm of shot, s'e ll,and shrapnell fell thick and fast around the buildings ripping away the roofs, blowing in the windows and razing the wa'ls. After one hour of this horrible concert of hell the din began to gradually slacken especially along the enemys lines.The christian cannonading then ceased also, though at some points a few hundred guns were stetill in action.Later this artillery duel alone was reported to have been heard for over two thousand-eight hundred miles. At the moment the artillery fire slackened the immense glandelinian divisions under Ambrose fuller were seen to be moving forward emerging from the long stretch of woods and rusho rushing swiftly and firmly forward.Fresh battalions and even cavarly were galloping into position to take the places of of those out of commission. On the christian side hot guns were being given time to cool, hundreds of thousands of rounds of ammunition was brought up-and everything prepared for the coming tremendous counter charge of the glandelinians.....

A ONE OF AMBROSE'S FULLER'S FAMOUS CHARGES .....

Fullers line of charge extended fully fifteen miles and it was the most splin ded sight ever seen in the war and a thrill of admiration on ce again passed through the hearts of the christian infantry men as they saw this perfe perfect tidal wave of glandelinians come surging forward in one larege massive line. Fullers men on coming forward nearer were being q quickly arran ged and formed into a double wave and the advance of-these glandelinians almost resembled the character of the charge of the glandelinians under genera general gomgotze at Angeline junction but was more sublime and terrific. To reach Hansonias lines the glandelinians a had to av advance over the flower and fern covered plains for the distance of three thousand nine hundred yards and hrhad a great battery storm to face, and rugged grass to plough through.

Hansonias army was well prepared for the attack but had been almost unab,e to meet it it came with such a tremendous shock. Mc-carthy was on the right of the fields of flowers with the large infantry forces under Russel, and at a long angle with the main line but the enemy coming forward with the speed of an army of rocets swept their way clean through Mc-carthys line and threw it back in confusion. Hanson yienna commanded the center of Mc-Carthys line with many divisions in front and neither could these hold. General Luckwick Baldwins signal stations however were in oper ation and Baldwins position suddenly seemed to be swept by sheets of flame then burst the horrible deafening roar of 7,000 cannon and a very sheet of explosions tore through the enemys advancing lines with an intolerable earsplitting roar of destruction, the enemy going down in vat multitudes but on and on came the survivors with a tremendous rush, then broke the loud intolerable and deafening gra ndeur of Rudolph Hansons batteries and now whole waves of glandelinians melted away.

Recklessly the foolish survivors pressed on silently, their steady rush being not the least affected by the annihilating fire of the christian batteries which seemed to shoot the plains and fields with a storm of horrible explosions and the smoke of m explosions seemed to swallow the whole scene up.

The artillery fire now increased.Aronburg Phelans divisions of 10,000,000 Glandelinians on Ambrose Edwins Fullers extreme right pressed on with the same tremendous fury as the other columns tha through that sea of horror and fire,, and near er and nearer despite it all came the wall of rushing scream ing graycoats, and now fast poured fearful volleys of grape and canister.

Ambrose Center under general Meldonia Facilitiaus Log Long-street rushed toward Hansonias center but encumbered a drum drum fire of cannon-followed by a curtain fire of machine guns and musketry and none of these glandelinians ever escaped the bath of destruction and Logustreet was borne from the field of hell mortally wounded. On and on pressed the other waves of Glandelinians with a int olerable fury that made the Angolinians doubt whether they could successfully resist this fierce onset, made by Glandelinian troops of all sects.

A very stream of shells was poured upon general Turners glandelinians which tore their very divisions down complete,y and now 10,000 more cannon concentrated a very hell of death and destruction n and every column struck was wiped out completely. Excitement and untold horrors prevaled everywhere for the first heavy blow was thought to have fallen upon Hansonias left from the dreadful increase of firearms in that direction, but it did not strike there for the enemy bei bending k more to their own left came headlong upon Hansonias right, and the scene was fiercer than ever while Calvan Shoosas line became aflame with musketry, then along other portions of the christian positions broke the loud thunder ing roar of great explosions and six h hundred and fifty great mines tore up a whole line of the guarians. All of the christian batteries were now pouring their hell of death and destruction, then came a roar like the bursting of a thrillion cannon along the whole of Hansonias line, and up into the air directly in front or in the middle of the plains shot mighty columns of smoke and a whole wave of glandelinians ten miles long melted enite rly away into windrows of the fallen.It was not a charge.It was a horrible massacre of glandelinian soldiers. Other volleys of mine explosions occured in quick succession and a cloud burst of debris and fragments of bodies pelted both sides. An oblique fire of ten new batteries of cannon simultaneously poured upon the torn, tattered, and bleeding surviving waves of men in gray a new sheet of exploding shells and officers and men went down like rain in a cloud burst.

The reckless survivors reached the infantry line of Abyssinkilians and returned a most insedious fire but most annihilation also. Over the works lea ed the remainder of the glandelinians charging at this portion but away they melted. On pressed the main wave and now general Wilters division encountered a simultaneous fire all along the line of more yivianias christian line hundreds of scores of their ranks being mowed down at once and these who survived unable to endure the terrific annihilating fire threw them selves flat, while many threw up their arms in token or of surrender but lost either hands of arms. It was exceedingly awful.

Manleys batteries were now opening fire to support the terrific charge but they could do little to stop the horrible massacre as now it was too la late. The main wave of the assailants however continued to rush on Ambrose Fuller advancing straight upon yivin yivianias line.Hundreds of his generals were moving easily and composedly along their line ordering the Angelinians to hold their fire until the glandelinians were near enough to see the whites of their yes. eyes.

The christian cannon fire was now at its worse and assuming a most indescribable fury a fusillade of 36,000 cannon seeking to make the din of titan throes of many volcanoes in that one point. The hostile lines continued the onrush untill they were within one hundred feet of the christian lines.A hundred thousand bolts seemed to be let loose along here vivinias line as the Angolinians suddenly arose and opened a simultaneously withering fire of 10,000,000 muskets shattering the whole line of main assault along this portion to fragments. The second wave hoved into view and under this annihilating storm of artillery they threatened to waver, and now a thrill ion cannon again seemed to be let loose as both sides opened an indescribable withering fire which echoed and reechoed far and wide the uproar of the fiery storm of musketry and cannon not now being able to have description.

All at once the battle assumed its a full army along the whole line the firing of millions of muskets seeking to fairly split the earth like a million dreadful thunder rolls. There was a terrible swing made by the advancing columns after this most terrific blow received by them, which flung general Hedda Zimmermann columns clear toward Hanscnias left. The Angolinians here were well posted, and their right to front, and rear seemed to turn into a long fissure of bolls blast furnaces as they opened fire with musketry. Thousands of ranks of glandollinians fell riddled by bullets all along the line, the ground and plains already being strewn or almost buried with the dead and wounded and dying. In gray.Simultaneously a withering tempest of bullets was poured upon these divisions from another quarter, and again simultaneously and all at p once a more tremendous storm of shot shell, and even canister fell upon these torn and demoralized waves filling the air with smoke and flame, and this portion of the glandollinian wave started to waver and then begin a backward flow.

The other surviving wave however still rushed on under all this hail of fury and reached a portion of the christian works belonging to Baldwins men, but Baldwin had thrown his own batteries of reaping guns into position just in time and an annihilating fire mowed down all of these glandollinians who tried to cross the works. The slight number of survivors who did remain because terror stricken over the horrible massacre, and broke into utter and tremendous panic, Phollands and gater both glandollinian generals going down badly mangled.

Ambrose Fuller himself was wounded but he was able to retain his command and made the most desperate attempts with the help of the other surviving officers to rally the men but could not succeed, despite the fact that othe of other waves were still rushing bravely on.

A withering roar of musketry was breaking out again and again, and still again but now these glandollinians leaped the works and never before was there such a fierce and terrific struggle. The glandollinians in closing with the christian line mingled in a herculean scrimmage, being face to face with the Angolinians plowing thr their way through fighting with all their own energy From the explosions of b cartridges the clothing of the men were afire, their clothes were even torn in the scrimmage and the Angolinians themselve fought like savage demons to drive back their most stubborn assailants but the graycoats had bravely planted what was left of their bloody battlefings on the breastworks.The christians indeed were pressed back by the tremendous fury of the onset, the cannoneers being bayonetted, clubbed or shot down as they stubbornly refused in that furnace of battle to leave their still thundering guns. The attack of the Glandolinians had indeed been extremely ferocious and dangerous and it seem ed as if the christian line would now be entirely broken.Simultaneously large forces of glandollinians under general spencer were advancing swiftly to cover AmbroseFuller's left but these columns met an annihilating fore from the christian guns u der general Spool. Many of the christian guns however were now too near to take much effect upon the assailants who continued to rush on in the headlong charge and with extreme dangerous fury. Indeed uncontrollable as the fury of their attacked seemed to be and dashing tward the christians as fast as s a stampede it did seem impossibe impossible nevertheless that they could long endue the endure the christian resistance. The whole line of christian infantry was now keeping up a fire that made a roar that made the world seem to come to an end.

Indeed the surviving glandolinians attacked the christians with such fury as to drive a portion into a panic but still their own left was in the face of a roaring annihilating fire of I,000 gathling guns and this part of the torn tottered, mangled and bleeding wave of glandolinians were stag gered, and they reeled and fell back in a most indescribable confusion and panic scores of thousands raising their hands in token of surrender only to be shot down in that fierce storm of fury while others wisely threw themsev themselves flat on their very faces to escape the storming merciless fire of the batteries and christian musketry.

Other columns of Angollinians now came dashing up and counter attacked the Glandolinians under spencer mingling ferociously with them and finally checking them. Ten batteries of heavy cannons a a also arrived now and under this deadly fire the rest of spencers army gave way their ranks still going down in many hundreds.In the meantime general grey and Jean Jones was advancig advancing with 30,000,000 men to cover fullers left but generals Jenson Harris and joyne reynolds with 19,000,000 Angollinians also came advancing over the flower fields intending to reinforce Here vivinianand here the battle assumed a most violent and general fury.Though more in numbers the Angolinians could not as yet drive the glandollinians back though a portion of the enemys right wing had been also badly cut up and destroyed. The Angolinians along this point withdrew but the glandollinians as yet did not press their adv advantage but kep up their heavy firing. In the meantime the glandollinians had carried also the line of works which the christians had formely captured driving the christians from the position However there were no guns to capture for general francis vivinia, the also general that he was had them withdrawn before the assailants came to close quarters. Heavy reinforcements of Angollinians under general Perkins arrived to support the shattered forces of general vivinia the Angollinian reinforcements themselves attacking the enemy with indescribable fury swarming over the works which the Glandollinians had just recaptured and the glandollinians might as well have tried to stop a cyclone. The whole surviving line of Ambrose Fullers division was crushed to fragments, and the survivors now broke into such a new scene of panic and confusion as never athenamed before and which outrivaled some of the enemys roiterous retreats at other portions of the bloody battlefield. The whole remainde of Ambrose fullers columns broke into a precipitate flight moving in a human avalanch at the speed of two miles a in ten minutes, with the long lines of purple coats tearing after them a pellmell.The Glandollinian generals made desperate efforts to rally the panic stricken men but amid the dreadful carnage they fell one after another. In about thirty minutes, the whole fields and plains was swarming and fairly crowned with h the panic crazed glandollinians in desperate flight several columns having rallied but failing to make a stand as the Angollinians carried all before them. The pursuing Angolinians advanced rapidly but after passing beyond the flowery plains and fields the enemys cannon opened a general fire upon them and compelled them to halt, and back to their own positions they flowed prepared to meet any more attacks the enemy should make and to reform their own shattered lines. A messenger just arrived as Hanscnia and the other two christian generals were reforming their armies and handed him him a note.He read as follows;

''Your excellency; General Francis Hanscnia;;;;;

I have seen the repulse of the fierce charge of the divisions of waves of all sects of glandollinians under Ambrose Edwin fuller and advise you to follow up your sweeping success with a determined counter charge upon Manleys lines. We probably then can drive his armies from his ps positions and make him retreat southward. The two whole armies engaged with me and my brother are being badly shattered, you have also shattered Quebaum Manleys army also and he cannot hold if attacked before he can reinforce, Ambrose fullers men.This attack I advise you ought to be made without any delay whatever, as every moment is precious.

General Robert
Vivian.Second commander in
Chief.''

Hanscnia as soon as the forces of christians were freformed at once gave the order;

''Forward.''

And ''Forward'' was theworld all along the line and on over the fields and plains and right tward the enemy rushed first Vivianias infantry. Vivianias army had only a few rounds of ammunition and as the glandollinian infantry opened fire the Angolinians had to save their ammunition for the close quar ters engagement and then take to the bayonet. The Angolinians were not checked in their advance though their lines were torn asunder, and thousands mingled

mingled in a desperate hand to hand struggle which lasted twenty minutes and then overwhelmed by approaching reinforcements the Ango Indans were com pelled to give way, the Glandelinians only following a short distance.Seeing that the charge was repulsed Lord Lut Duboru Manleys position still held hurled one of his main wings upon Adele-de-garbe.Hell and millions of its damnation seemed to break loose and for an hour Adele-de-garbe kept his lines firm though it was severely handed in the direction of Cains Orchards. Adele-de-garbe soon however was in danger of being overlapped and sent an appeal for help. This arrived under general Berner Fallan and after fiercer fighting, the Angelinians were again repulsed with murderous loss and again both christian columns being exhausted with their losses were compelled to once again draw off.

CHAPTER FORTY-

A HELLISH BATTLEFIELD BETWEEN THE TWO BIG GIRLSCHOOL AND LITTLEGIRLSCHOOLS AND THE PLAINS AND FIELDS OF FLOERS FLOWERS.

After a short lull the glandelinian forces unde general Meldon plarener moved forward to resume the attack in which they themselves had been repul sed and Jennings, Pemberson, and Soldiers Abyssinkilians repelled them with al all their fury and ferocity, n aking the glandelinians back, and crushing one of Meldons wings to piece pieces.Simultaneously general Hanconia Phelans heavy forces took a hand in the desperate fight cutting a part of gentallios christian army off from pliens columns of Abbisinnians, and receiving great reinforcements from general Huebaum Manley general Meldon once more gave battle in general fury and the big forces of Angelinians and Abyssinkilians under general John Eyoun was almost annihilated, the surviving divisions gradually retiring with the victorious glandelinians now pursuing closely. General Hendersons glandelinians forces had crossed the Big Girlscool creek under heavy fire at the very same time and after very sanguinary fighting compelled the Angelinian forces under general grew to capitulate, while after more serious fighting the glandelinians compelled the Glande Angelinians under general Plows to retreat, and simultaneously rolled up the divisions of Abyssinkilians under general Leopolds, and it was repor ted that general Malcoss glandelinians were cutting off Hanconias communic ations with general Hunson or Robert Vivian who were fighting the battle at other sections. The glandelinians here however were checked with heavy losses.The slaughter on both sides was terrible but nevertheless after a heavy concentration of troops Malcoss glandelinians were compelled to retire.

While these attacks were in progress Huebaum Manley becoming alarmed alarmed was moving forward heavy forces with the intention to resume one of his well planned attacks, which was to be made in general and end the dispute. He had hoped that the first great blow which he had intended to deliver would be in a way to seperate the Abyssinkilian and Angelinian troopx under general James Gannon from Hanconia so as to cut off their communication from each other.

He did strike, and struck suddenly and with all his might in the direction of the divisions of Abyssinkilians under general Greatheart which were holding a position at the sacred Heart Orphan asylum region and the enemy crossing the ol plians at the point of the bayonet drove Great Hearts forces back in a pandemonium of confusion.At the same time Germaine and Jimmie vivian had made forced marched toward Flourtine creek pushing back the heavy attacking forces of glandelinians under general Farroll.In the meantime another wing of Huebaum Huebaum Manleys army had reached the banks of the Main Bir Girl Knool creek and during a frightful onslaught met complete descrimination and and had to retire.

General Germaines plans (Christian general) was to throw his center and right with the aid of Hinderninss and Hinderniss Saunders main force upon the attacking enemy and drive them back while his own left under Zimmermann Henry was to guard against the coming of Omarian aid. Zimmermanns troops had been about twenty four hours late in reaching the field, and had been in two hours preparations before their officers got their order and so unfortunately on account of very serious resistance they were slow in occupy ing the section asigned for which was heavily shelled by the foe batteries,

placed to occup that location but at last after desperate fighting and suf fering excruciating losses they finally drove the Glandelinian assailants back and took up their position with a new scan of dead and wounded. A Glandelinian force (,000),000 strong supported by eight thousand cannon began the great attack on Hinderninss whole command stationed near Little Girlscool, the Glandelinian cannon battering the two cities into fiery ruin.

FRIGHTFUL SLAUGHTER ON BOTH SIDES.

Zimmermann had double that number but then to his dismay the others had been completely drawn off by general germaine and hurled upon the Angelinians at Hildreds Plian, but nevertheless for a time he did have a numerical advantage advantage over the Angelinian forces he immediately engaged, a and which decided ly got the worse of it a most good drubbing at that when heavy forces of Abyssinkilians appeared. General Mairuse gostallio was support ing the Angelinians at other portions of the field but he had been severely wounded and general jennings Brydanian infantry of consentinians was now being hard pressed, and were compelled t retire across the Ava Maria stream while in spite of heavy rd reinforcements general Francis Bateman army was cut to pieces by a headlong charge of the glandelinians the survivors being forced to retire.

General jimmie vivian with all his forces started to engage general Gannon whole glandelinian army.The glandelinian here had a heavy advantage of artillery and cavarly, and other machine gun support and were about to gain the day when suddenly a large force of Abyssinkilians under general Hero Franklinia and Napole Hanconia came up.

The immense divisions under general Napol with Angelinian aid contested the bloody fields with the most indescribable fury ever seen and in spite of all the terrific slaughter by glandelinian infantry, and the onways heavy guns they regained all the lost ground though many of their officers had fallen. The only advanced ground still held by the wicked Glandelinians was a farm to the right of the fields o and plains of the Dasies and Corns.

GANNON IS DRIVEN BACK A LL A ALONG THE LINE.

While this wh awas going on general jimmie vivian on the christian side, and general Gannon on the side of the glandelinians were trying each other out like two armies of prize fighters. B For all the times the Angelinians greatly outnm outnumber outmuthered the glandelinians who gave the fierce Angelinians battle with great bravery and most singular skill, and it would certainly have gone hard with them and they would have faceda tremendous disaster beyond comprehending had not one of general jimmie vivians aids failed to come up.Gannon had sent many messengers to ask for aid and support from Baldwins guns but none came but nevertheless he was able to hold hi his ground against the overwhelming numbers.There was indeed a most horrible pandemonium of an uproar of carnage in the direction of the christian bat teries and Gannon realized that Baldwin of the Ango. Angelinians must have his own hands full, and that now the Angelinians were without the support of Baldwins artillery and that they would have to fight without artillery support.So Gannon hurled his attack with redoubled advance and violence but was overlapped by the overwhelming christian forces who took him on the flank and he was compelled to at last give way and was forced back for a time all along the line.He then retreated toward the southern portion of Big Girl Knool.General Hanconia vivian saw this, heard the frightful roar of general Baldwins artillery and realizing that the immense glandelinians was attacking Baldwin to prevent the christian from support by artillery saw that he must do all he could to defend his own right from being overwhelmed by the assailants coming against him, and so he sent general Fredrickson Parcon with about twenty million men, and learning that Gannons retreating divisions were being rallied he saw that everything possible must be done to averta disaster to the christian army.

A few minutes later the advancing christian forces had been joined by Abyssinkillians under Fredrick Hance, and general Jack Dane and now general Gammons Glandelinians was caught between thetwo big girlkools and Little GirlKnool and the other bodies of the enemy acting up not with fiercer resista resistance than ever and here the fury of the battle seemed to be terrific. Gammons whole ri ght flank rocieved the fiercest attack ever seen i since the wars commenced out, the attack being made by the whole christian left wing unde under general Jeremenon Franklin. The Glandelinians also were supported by artillery and so twenty thousand cannon were opened upon the attacking christd christians while general crasus Glandelinians attacked the center and left of the Abyssinkillians occupying the inferno like plains carrying the christian positions under Henry Rayner and Tp Topsy but could not as yet take the main line of intrenchments.A forces of Abyssinkillians simultaneously wre cit were cut off from big girlkool but contested the positions stubbornly hell seeming to break loose here also the Abyssinkillians mowing the stt stubborn Glandelinians down in immense multitudes of the assailants as if they were flies.

CHAPTER FORTY ONE.

THE TERRIFIC SLAUGHTER BETWEEN THE TWO BIG GIRLKNOOLS, AND LITTLE GIRLKNOOL..

The Abyssinillian and Angolinian divisions were however reduced to mere fragments and were compelled to flee before the onrush of the glandelinian assailants but general Augustine St Clair ca came u upewith twenty six brigades and concentrating his own forces waited untill the glandelinian assailants came within close range then let loose his storming fire of hell mowing down whole lines of the enemy.Then with wild yells the christ- ans counter charged driving the surviving assailants back, cutting the surviving glandelinian waves to pieces and driving them back clear to their own line in disorder.Legros and Tom golon came up with fresh bodies and tried their best to check the tremendous rout but both generals fell severely wounded amid the dreadful carnage. Augistine St glare pressed on with his Abyssinkillians who went on like a sweeping hurricane or tornado and supported by cavarly fell upon the enemys main line with merciless fury capturing three million, two hundred thousand men cutting and shooting down all the cannoneers of all the entire glandelinian battery, and killing all the horses with the intention of rendering the guns useless, and indeed so far into the enemys main line they went that several forces had to be sent to their relief but the enemy made a storming counter charge poured upon Agustine St Claros man a desolating fire that swept smote his whole line to almost nothing, and the glandelinians also sceing up under Pruse, Brue and Horton Hanlon finally drove the Angolinians under Auge Augustine St Clare back with intolerable losses, and simultaneously the Angolinians und under jimmie vivian were completely annihilated by the glandelinian cannon fire along the stretch of the Evangeline St glare, and Mc-Hollester and Pandora railroad lines which ran parallel at this section of the battle field, field, general jimmie vivian narrowly escaping capture. To offset this the furious glandelinians simultaneously put up a stronger artillery fire from the direction of Waldons crossroads which was kept up half the time making both a tremendous din and inconceivable slaughter, while new onslaughts were directed on Agi Augustine St Claros del depleted forces under Parisin Augustine having been wounded and borne off from the field in a critical condition.Large bodies of glande indian cavarly, infantry and battalions followed by dragoons assailed the Angolinian gunners on the right of general James Gammons position held by Abyssinkillians. The glande linians by sheer bravery and by making an irrestible onslaught of tornado like fury gained the christian position in the face of a storming hurricane of canister, followed by a storming horror of shells and shrapnell, and then by a curtain fire of muse musketry, and took the twenty thousand cannon the Angolinians being completely descriminated to pieces and totally routed by the glandelinian and Cmarrian infantry and cavarly, through which the counter charging forces of christians despite their most might and main efforts could not penetrate and which shot them down in hundreds of thousands in a few h minutes and chanced them all the way clear from the whole battle & field, capturing mil lions of prisoners and arms, and putting that division

of christ ians out of service for the nine months to follow, the Angolinians having lost all their commanders and even jimmie gammon was wounded, and only by superhuman efforts of the Angolinians was he saved from capture. Germains vivians became squares of infantry fared no better, the enemy capturing all of his positions and even the girlknools, his right grand div ision having encountered an annihilating fire and so was compelled to retire before the glandelinian forces under general generals Parisin, Buel and Aldolph Millian, the latter having ben been sent to Parisins assistance, and general Melloo who was sent to the assistance of germaines right grand division had his own right wing turned by the glandelinian fo forces under Evans and destroyed.

CHAPTER FORTY-TWO .

THE SEVERE PUNISHMENT THAT BALDWIN WAS COMPELLED TO ENDURE:

Now for the bloody details of the struggle for the possession of the christian artillery under general Jacob paldwin. For four hours this was de fended with the same heroe heroism and bravery and fierceness which with which the center of the whole christian line had displayed, paldwins right Center desperately resisting the repeated sledge hammer blows of a great part of the whole glandelinian army and only the stubbornness with which the Glandelinians were always noted enabled them to stand the horrible losses inflicted, and punish Baldwins army severly severely .A lag re large body of paldwins cavarly and infantry twenty too one of the enemys were not able to even stand before before one charge of the enemy and fled in the wi wildest terror and confusion and scattered to the four winds by the enemy many thousad thousands of them even surrendered to the enemies of God not that they wanted to but because they would have been fools not to.The main line fled in wild confusion and panic and never were rallied. Balw paldwins whole remaining line was annihilated and al, of his guns were in possession of the enemy giving the evident reason why he could not support the hard hit christian armies.But while his own troops for a while had gained some temporay success against the enemy general Germaine vivians losses had been unspeakably terrific in the extremeand general Fenton who he a had sent early to engage the enemys advance from the region of the sacred Heart Orphanage used as a fort by the christians had also suffered a crushing defeat , and the other army d coming to the rescue had been annihilated. After a series of more fearful counter charges Baldwins batteries and positions had been captured by the enemy, and the Abyssinkillians under generals Henryque St Clare, and also Alfred St Clares Angolinians, had been disgilus ioned in trying to rescue Baldwins scattered christian force.Germaine vivian saw indeed that it was utterly impossible to make a break in Hanleys line, that Hicbaum Manley was able easily to break the whole of Hannonia and the two lines under the vivianins altogether, and did so.

However general Hannonia on hearing of this determined upon a forl folorn hope.Putting general Lupowicker at the head of his main command, he sent him down fiercely against the whole glandelinian center between the three Girlkon girln Knools while he assailed the left with another force.Desperate as was the hope it was a disasterous one and there is no need to say anything more only that these forces never camebeck. The attack of the enemy on the whole of vivianins force was succeeding simultaneously that this disaster occured to general Hannonins body of men under Lupowicker, and Gannon of the enemy having finally repulsed his own desperate assailants came up and with the armies under general Pope Jennings engaged the Angolinians in a bloody hand to hand fight which drove the Angolinian forces in confusion from the fields. Germaines biggest squares now repelled the attacks of the glandelinians more fiercely but meet met in the center by heavy artillery fire, and attacked on his left by a heavy force of infantry and cavarly the christian squares were pressed back with the most excruciating losses ever seen and finally gave up the struggle fleeing in the utmost confusion, and leaving their dead and wounded everywhere in their flight.

Gannons glandelinian artiley now covered the offensive and attacking the remaining Angelinian forces the remnants of Vivianna left center, and a new force of troops vivianis had brought up from pinkcull. With their Mc-Hallentinian divisions supporting them a general advance was made against the remaining christian line of the two Vivianna which after a further gallant stand was finally also cut up and thrown into confusion.The time had come for the retreat, and general vivianis reluctant,y gave the order.It was first accomplished first with an accomplishment of descipline but soon as the victorious glandelinians pressed on them the Angelinians abandoned their arms, arms and the captured glandelinianpositions in which they did have possession all this time and fled in a rout across the fields and plains, entering the city of Biggo girlknool at seven oclock. The victorious glandelinian hosts poured through the city of pig girlknool pursuing the christians very closely.The Angelinians in leaving so hastily had sacked the big city and hundreds of important buildings were on fire. General Callahanis of the christians was taken up from the sea of blood, storms of fire and dead bi bodies severely wounded by the enemy and made a prisoner.

Indeed everywhere on the battlefield was heartrending desolation.Trees on all sides of the plainsland been shattered and bruised, flower fields and plain s were strewn with the multitudes of the fallen of both sides co comy combined an d drenched in torrents of blood ,and covered here and there with intestines.Indeed never in the war before was there such a scene exposed to view, it indeed resembling the dantra destruction of the entire world. Whe le towns were in ashes, and even the three Girlin ools.

Never did such a pang of sorrow strike p oor general Vivinia.He was at this time far from the s ready scene and if he could could only reach the shattered lines still in retreat before more threaten ing danger occured he believed his armies would be safe from total rout. Riding to his shattered but still standing headquarters he learned that general Augustine St Clare had been wounded and could not be seen. The sight along Hansonins line was a holy terror to him indeed!Hundr eds of thousands of slain not picked up yet by the victorious enemy were lying about in seas, and the extra scene of wounded were writhing, moaning and screaming in terrible agony.Indeed the scene here was like a dead and living hell com bined as the greatest number of both sides were believed to have fallen here. Not a tree had its branches left, many were split, crushed or charred by fire.The ground ran red with blood and seemed paved at places with intes tines or torn and lacerated flesh. Hundreds of thousands of badly torn and mangled horses with their intestines protruding lay at point s here among the dead and wounded m amid the multitudes of broken cannon, muskets, gun carriages caseions and other war material. It was indeed a perfect sea of dead-dying, and wounded amid confused and tangled wreckage.It was awful. BIG girlknool would be a memory long to be in the minds of those who fought there. On his return from Hansonins lines Vivianis met the other general Nore vivianis who had early in the batt e rushed forward the heaviest forces to repell the charge of the enemy.

"I believe that this was the greatest battle that has ever been fought in the war before "Declared general Francis Vivinia."Have you general seen the conditions along the general Baldwins lines!"

"Yes"Answered Nror vivianis."It was enough to sicken the fiends."

"The dead and wounded are too many to be left behind and yet its got to be done."Said the first vivianis. sadly."We cannot stay long here with out badly broken forces."T

"Theses sights beats anything I have ever seen."Said the second Vivianis. Others parts of the batt le raged along the Jonnie pichse Creek. This bat part of the battle was fought by the glandelinians against the christ ians under Ladon it raging also in front of Big girlknool this engagement engagement beginning at eighty thirty in the morning October 31th the large columns of Hanleys glandelinians advn advancing to the attack at this point also with all their might and main and every division of Ludens army made preparations to meet the assault.One immense column of after another of the enemy s rushed to the attack in wei wedge like formation the main divisions of the assai ants rushing forward like a storm tossed sea of wave waves and soon came within range of the Angelinians.

Then from Ludens whole line the fire was terrific and the falling of the grayscats became so terrific that the first columns gave way and retreat ed in amazing confusion, while to increase the tumult the christian cannon fire mowed down ranks like swaths of corn and the rifle fire killed larf large masses.

Though several of these main divisions of glandelinians had recoiled and were overwhelmed and trodden down by the pursuing christians the main line of assai assailants though they at first hesitated f inally were reinforced by Hanley who sent forward 30,000,000 ni men and these finally carried the christian positions at all hazards.The battle at this point extended for about thirty miles in a hell of firing for a whole day and though whole columns continued to dissolve on both sides the live long day general Hanleys great charge was perfectly successful and the christians had to yeild.

The battle indeed was separated into several divisions. Wienstien, Hanson Vivian, Spruder, and general Robert vivian won completely.Whillimsburger Zimmerman had also been engaged with the enemy at the Big girl knool pass and had won a crushing victory.Tumerline who had struck vivianis also had paralized his advance on Big Girl Knool, and the conflicts ending seemed indeed to have a queer strange. Two main christian commanders who commanded all the armies operating against the enemy in the whole country had won a most crushing victory inthis battle, and two other main christian commands commanders who had command of all armies operating in eastern Calvorinia and southern Calvorinia Hansonia and vivianis had failed most disgraceful,y and were now on the verge of complete defeat. Violet and her sisters during the remainder of the conflict had went o ver to vivianis army and now wished they didn't. Indeed this battle ha s most mysterio s ending.Was it a success for the enemy, a drawn battle, or did the christians really win it. Hanson declared that it was a foe victory because vivianis and Hansonis were beaten.But how could it be when he and his own brother are the main commanders and won so gallantly as they did crushing both Hanleys at the region of Sacramento Hill!

This batt lefield had an extent of over fourty eight miles entirely and raged at many different points, and almost simultaneously. Some called it the second battle of Jennie gunner or Kitty kittens pinchers, and some others called it the battle of Madge Evans or Angelinis Agathis as it was the enemys main intention to capture the place had they won it. Vivianis and Hansonis called the great struggle "the battle of the Daisies and the Ferns"because his conflict raged mostly inthose fields and plains where those flowers and ferns grew.

After some debatements about a week after the conflict however it was readily called the Battle of Big Girlknool as most of the engagements and the fiercest centered at that city proper. Hanson generally called it "The battle of Big GirlKnoll and it since then was called by no other name despite disputes over the situation.What Hanson vivian calls it, by that name it goes. Theconflict had indeed been most terrific in the extreme.

3/A

10-191

CHAPTER THIRTY FOUR.

THE AWFUL SCENES AFTER BIG GIRL KNOOL. RELIEF SENT FROM ALL PARTS OF THE NATION AND THE WORLD AS SOON AS THE TRUE SITUATION OF AFFAIRS AT BIG GIRL KNOOL WAS MADE KNOWN.

HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS OF DOLLARS SUBSCRIBED, AND MILLIONS OF CAR LOADS OF SUPPLIES FORWARDED TO DESOLATED REGION. ALL CHILDREN IN THE NATION GIVE THEIR PENNIES.

SINCE THEUNUSUALLY VIOLENT BATTLE! along the roads near Big Girl Knool most of all the military throughout the country had issued an anal after appeal to the Govern e government of Abbieannia for help in more armies, provisions and the like, and the response was prompt n and also very liberal.The officials of the military were not afraid that the government and the people of Abbieannia andof the whole world would call them sensational for no one were better qualified to judge the situation after this tremendous batt e battle than they were.They had spent three weeks after the charnall hell for working for the good of the shattered christian ar y and they had accomplished everything that enabled it to go forward two more weeks later.The authorities in every National city the Mayors and the others organized all the citizens giving of their own money, induced all the others just as willing or unwilling or more unwilling than he to open their hearts and pocket books and in fact took no rest at all after the news of that big battle spread.As many had actually witnessed the terrific conflict and the awful disaster tothe christian army before the appeal was issued they knew the conditi ns of a ll things thoroughly and how badly the christian armies had been handled and whipped to the finish.

Therefore the very nation and the general public of the world had confidence in what the military officials said.The week after the battle the General Relief Com ittee of Big Girl Knool city issued the fol llowing;

''BIG GIRL KNOOL. (CALVERINIA)'
DECE MBER 6 DECEMBERTH 1913.
TO THE PUBLIC OF ABBIEANNIA:
Terrible indeed was the big Big Bgirl Knool Battle of Nove ber the 24th and 25 th.The enemy it is estimated lost abo l about I80,000,000 of which fourty or more millions are dead or died of wounds.I do not know is this estimate has been exaggerated yet or not but I was say the enemy won the best victory in the whole war so far crushing the whole christian army like an egg shell under a strong fist.A conservative estimate of the loss of life on our side is from 35,500,000 to 56,000,000 and at least 98,oo 98.,000,000 are woundedmany of them severely and that the remainder driven from their positions for the distance of fifty miles during the dreadful retreat are com pletely shelterless.

The whole army is utterly destitute.The entire remainder of the army is si suffering in great in great degree and though there is no snow on the ground yet the weather is intensely cold.Not a single town or city in the vinicity of the battlefield has been able to recieve all the wounded.Not even the work of Nature escaped damage and more than half of the whole christian ar y is completely obliterated.

There is immediate need for food provisions, and am munition, uniforms and army goods of all kinds.If the other near by cities and towns will open near by places for the wounded the horrible situation will be greatly relieved.It is a fortunate thing the weather is cold or otherwise there would be a general plague as the army being driven from the region there is hardly any means to get so many of the dead strewn over the country for scores of miles out of the way in the pro er time and the enemy just because they wish a pestilence to sweep us will not remove u them or allow the christians to do so either.Other places should send our shattered army water as well as provisions including all kinds of oils, candles and ammunition.Tents are needed for the army.Indeed never was Napoleon so disasterously defeated in any of his worse battles than our christian army here.General Manley is a perfect Napoleon of the Glandelinian Nation and so are his officers.

MAJOR GENERAL GREATHEART.
COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF GRAND DIVISION.A.B.C.D.''''

GENERAL KINDERMINE/
Commander of main National army.
general hellgan/
COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF LEFT WING.
GENERAL VIVIANNA AND OTHERS COMBINED UNDER COMMAND HERE.
main army commander.

GENERAL CHARLES BROWN.
central division of army.
General Clarance ,ogan
Brigadier of army assigned members of the Big girl Knol Locan
and general committees.''

The royal ,ords and other members of E peror vivianaplace recieved a series of joint telegrams from any important ersonages at ,ig irl Knol describing the christian defeat, disaster to the christian army destruction of the christian army and all destruction causedby the battle and said t thus;

Millions are shelterless and destu destitude and a all tents are burned down the whole christian army being shattered, broken up, and torn to pieces and scattered into small bodies here and there and driven from the region for one hundred iles leaving seas of dead all the way.

Five hundred thousand sort lly wounded are sheltered in Little Girl Knool City which has h many buildings completely roofless.Many houses have their windows blownout by the concussion.Need over 10,000,000 tents, and 34,567,777 rations.All theatre and Citizens Relief Co mittee are doing all in their power to aid all the monstorous ar ies of wounded but stocks of undamaged provis ons are exhausted and rebel armies are preventing aid from coming to the wounded fro the outside.with all the millions of wounded housed, need extra force to keep all shltster in sanitary conditions and reinforce ments to prevent enemy pressing on and capturing city and all our miserable woun ded.Pressing all Glandelinian soldiers captured in battle no matter how wounded they are as long as able to work to aid the Angelinian divisions of soldiers in disposing of the awful oceans of dead of both sides as far as they can take the risk of reach them.It is said one hun red and fifty fifty thousand big fires are raging over a hundred miles of country, and 10,000 fires of ot er other kinds made made by the soldiers are burning vast heaps of bodies.Relief and heavy reinforcements urgently requested or we' ll all be surrounded as ene y will s on advance to besiege us.''

Thenu rthorities of Abbiennia sent the Government special Aron burg Limited Train in thirty sections from orothy Gale City to Chamberlane to carry provisions, ammunition, fresh troops, artillery and supplies to the shattered Christinn ar y which had retreated tward pig and Little girl ool after the disasterous defeat.Also the day the appeal was made acting Minister of War at A Angelinia Agathia surthorized the Chartering of many special ammunition trains from ombi City to carry quarter master and commissionary s upplies to the relief of the dentitute soldiers at Big girl Knool.Orders were also issued by the Abbiennian war Department for the immediate shipment of 10,000,000 tents, and 5olo 56,000,000 rations.These immense stores of army supplies were devided between Kittens, iocherts and Rose City but it was reported that half of these were destroyed or captured by the foe.On December the 4 th the general in chief command of the army issued the following statement;

KITTENS RIECHERTS.
DECEMBER 4TH. 1913.

CONDITIONS at Big Girl Knool are much more severe than first reported.Comp Communication however has been restroed between the army and the mainland and also the government and hereafter some of the transporation of supplies if not captured by the enemy asbefore will be less difficult if the enemy does not again interfere.The work by the millionsof prisoners of c e clearing the batt efield of the dead as far as possible is progressing fair y well and many of the generalsunder the direction of their chief commanders is having scores of thousands of sharpshooter troops partolling the camps and portions of the battlefields for the purpose of prevening depredations f by rebel vandals in disguise.

The most conservative estimates as to the number of dead already disposed of by buria l and fire places them between one week of work at two million five hundred thousand.Contributions from citizens of this state and also from other Statesof Abbiennia are coming in rapidly and liberally and it is confidently expected that within the next week the work of the restoration of the defeated army and the abso u absolute care of all the wounded will have begun in good earnest and with energy and success.Ofcourse the destruction of so much army property has been very great not less than five hundred million dollars but it is hoped and also believed that even this great loss will be comp el completely overcome through the enrgy and self reliance of the nation and o her other big armies.G.General ,ivianonna on the same day the Big girl Knool Relief Co mittee sent out statements also it being that general ivianonna army is recieving numerous telegrap s of condolce condolences nd and offers of all assistance necessary.All near by cities are supplying and will supply food, clothing and ar y provisions for immediate needs.Cities and towns further away can serve us best by sending money, troops, and ammunition.We have more than 25,678,989 wounded to care for and clothe in Big girl Knool and neighboring toown Big girl Knool City and neighboring towns to care for and feed for onths and to furnish with army goods.Most of these are still without shelter and the others will require the need of the help of the other towns for shelter.From this the world will understand how much assistence we need since out army was pra practically destroyed.This Committee will from time to time report our needs with more particularity.We refer to dispatch of this date of Labor general Francisanna which this committee fully endorses.All communicants will please accept this answer in leiu of most direct response and be assured of the heart-felt gratitude of the entire army now shelterless, half destroyed and without hope of ever being reformed or able to engage further in the war it is so badly crip led and beaten.

MAJOR GENERAL GREATHEART.
GENERAL KINDERMINE.
GENERAL BENLIGAN.
GENERAL FRANCIS VIVIANANNA.
GENERAL CHARLES BROWN
GENERAL CLARANCE HOGAN HOGAN.''

GENERAL Concentinian Aronburg was informed by National Ar y Contractors on the day the appeal was sent out that the Viv an Girl Pri ncesses themselves had through telegraphing to Angelinia Agathia purchased 50,000,000 ar y ar my rations for the shattered and crushed army at Big Girl Knool.The rations were started under heavy guard from the Evangeline St Clare Railroad Station in Angelinia Agathia City at 3.P.M. the s same day.

Violet and her sisters went directly to the ar y contractors who supply the ar y army with provisions and ordered rations indeitcal with those furnished for w wounded soldiers consisting of medical su plies, bandages and foods consisting of bacon, canned meant meats, beans hard bread, and hard tack, oatmeal, bran food and coffee.Angelinia Agathia sent 4I,256, 89 dollars to the governer general of southern Calverinia, Carnegie town gave $I20,000 in cash, Count De Biff telegraphed from ,orbi to His Lords at Angelinia Agathia to send $I,000,000 at once which was done, Alden City sent $I,700,000 i mediately EDelphia wired the governor of southern Calverinia $5,000,000 without delay, every company in the various cities and towns gave one million dollars, the Mic- Hollester and Pandora Railroad Comany $5,000,000.The city of Pandora started trainloads of war supplies and also provisional sull supplies southward as also did the city of Jessicia, the railroad s hauling the long lines of cars fee of charge, also newspaper concerns either gave money or started relief trains with doctors, nurses, and medical supplies with orders to beat the best record time to Big Girl ool city.Jennie Wren Town began with $I,000,000 and subscribed that amount daily for many days, Angeline Junction Telegraphed $2,500,000 and then made it $I5,000,000 30,000,000 rations and ninehundred thousand army tents were sent fro. F Dorothy Gale fro the officer office of the Abbiennian quarter master, the Majo Mayor of porothy Gale was told by its citizens to send twenty million dollars at once and he did so, nearly all the theatres then operating in Abbiennia gave heavy benifits to the cause,the cities of theState of Angelinia having $5,000,000 left in its child slave Relief fund sent that, people of northern Calverinia sent fifteen million to the Governer at Big Girl Knool, Calmanrinia raised two million in cash, the governers of near by of near by cities of theAbbiennian states issued proclamantions calling upon their people to subscribe to the relief funds the mayors of most of the cities did the same the consequence being that the National armies at Big Girl Knool had recieved in total over $64,670,000., nd it had been estimated that fully twenty two million five hundred thousand would be necessary to carry the suffering wounded through the duration of their interny interment for hundreds ofvthousands f them of them were horribly wounded and unable to help themselves.There were fully fifty mill ion wounded soldiers in Big girl Knool and other big cities who were dependant upon the chairty of the nation.On Friday night the military surthorities decided upon two important important plans of action.The first was that they would allow all the provisions and army clothing shipped from all points to be concentrated at Big Girl Knool for the use of the christian armyand that they would also grant that army the use of three hundred thousand citizen laborers a day if possible for a period of thirty days, the same to be paid one dollar and fifty cents a day per man man for that time out of the relief fund.Prisoners were t to be

forced to work or stve starve.In addition there to all requests for for money from the Big Girl Knool relief committee were to be granted.Their second decision was that they would personally look after the needs of the 34,567,389 destitute soldiers in the unsanitary quarters along the Big Girl Knool road provide them with tents and provisions and keep them going until they got on their feet again.Other surthi surthe i Other persons of high ranks were to e keep track of the big Girl Knool situation while the city person of high ranks looked out for the outside posts.That evening a large Local Committee from big Girl Knool was sent to general ,ivianuma to take charge of the recie ing and distributing of su pplies t that arived there for the enormouns army of wounded soldiers whose situation was more serious than those of the wounded at Cedernine had been.No o ooner there hordly stopped provisions from ariving but here they were really always stopping them and still were.
A serious matter confronting the au rthorities not only in the armies, at road po points but in big Girl Knooland her neighboring cities and towns was the unusual rapid gathering of tough Glandelinian spies and vandals in disguise, all kinds of rough spie characters general generally and also ghouls and vipers which after the herculean and di sasterous battle were swarming about on many false pretenses and creating a worst reign of terror than a million volumes could describe.
Others even drifted into the big town of Kittens piacherts and on to the neighboring towns by the hundreds, and thousands in the hope of pick pocketing some official and the like among the crowds for valuable information. All this unusal gathering of disorderly Glandelinian spies made the police officials and the military rather very uneasy as to the army's future.the police and troops in these cities and towns were constantly on the alert to kee down this trouble, and prevent all possible work of these dengerous spies.Yet they could not get the u e upper hand untill all the citizens of the towns and cities started mobbing and lynching and cross quarterin the spies.These fellows would attempt to ruin or even poison the food prov visions and set fire to other supplies sent by the generous people from the outside and when ever were caught were shot mobbed or lynched without delay.The following was sent out from big girl Knool on December the 7th which showed how serious the situation was and of the horrors and violence of the battle itself,;

''BIG GIRL KNOOL.
CALVERINIA.
DECEMBER7TH 1913.
TO COUNT DE RIFF.
Your Lordship;
After the fullest possible investigation here we feel completely justified in saying to you and through you to all the Abbiesnnian people of the nation that no such battle has ever raged in any section of our world, or community in the history of our country before, or ending with such disasterous and disgraceful results.The loss of life is a palling beyond words, and can never be accurately determined.
It is estimated that more than 18,000,000 are ar already disposed of on our side alone and over 8,000,000 of the enemy which had been abandoned to us. illions of more dr dead still ly lie upon the fields which are beyond our reach as the enemy wont let us get to them under any conditions.In the case of encampments the army suffered twice as bad and in the same style as they did recently at the bloody battle of Cedernine or Headwick junction.There is not a tent in the whole christian encampments abandoned b to the foe that has not been burned while thousands of s shacks made of branches and reeds have also been destroyed.
The property loss is on a vaster scale however the loss representing representing the accumulation of moremillions than can saftly be stated.Under these conditions with tens of millions of soldiers shelterless and destitute with the entire army beaten most severely and crushed to pieces and under a strain and stress most dice difficult to realize with the weather intensely cold we appeal directly in the hour of our great s greatest emergency to the sympathy and aid of mankind especially for the wounded.

GEN RAL
GENERAL JOHN WALTER HARRISON.
Brigadier commander.
GENERAL IC CANTLER.q
Chief co mander of right grand division.
GENERAL RICHARDSON HALSTED.
Co mander second to general Robert Vivian.''

General Concontinian Aronburh when he looked over the Big Girl Knool Battlefield three days after the conflict had wired the War Depart e Department at Angelinia Agathia that perhaps over 11,000,000 of the Angelinian soldiers had been killed outright.He was a conservati ve man as all Abbiesnnian army officers usually are and should be and when he signed a statement saying probably over 38,000,000 soldiers of the christian side alone perished or had lost their lives in the battle or died of wounds his signature carried irresistible weight wi with it.
Not only did the peo le of Abbiesnnia and the loyal parts of Calverinia sympitize deeply with the suffering wounded and the condition of the christian armies but those of other christian nations as well.King Donaldson of Blo - linia of Blomlinia sent the following kind message to E mperor vivian at Angelinia Agathia;;;

FROM KING OF BLOMLINIA.
NOVEMBER 2 9TH.
TO HIS MAJESTY THE GREAT GRAND EMPEROR OF HOLY ABBIESANNIA:
The startlingnews of the disasterous battle of Kittens piacherts near pig Girl Knool which has just devastated the region has deeply moved me and my whole nation.The utmost sentiments of traditional friendship which unites the two mighty christian e mpires can leave no doubt in your sorrowing mind concerning the very sincere share that the E mperor and the whole nation take in the calanity and defeat of war that is proving such a cruel ordeal for so a many millions of fmil fmalies in the Abbiesnnian nation.
It is natural that Blo linia therefore should partif participate in the sadness as well as in the joy of the Abbiesnnian people that so severe a battle as that should have ended as c a christian victory instead of such a horrible catastro he and war devastativing defeat.I t Take it to heart to tender to your Gracious Majesty our most heart felt condolence and to sent to the br bereaved families of the battle victims the expression ofour afflicted sympathy.
Emile Godfrey.
Emperor of Blomlinia.''

The Emperor of Abbiesnnia sent this reply in answer;

''THE MAJESTIC EXECUTIVE PALACE'
ANGELINIA AGATHIA
ABBIESANNI A.
DECEMBER 8TH. 1913.
HIS Majesty Emile Godfrey,
Emperor of Blo linia,
City of Glandorner/
I hasten to express in the name of the millions who are suffering from the effects of the battle at Girl Knool as well as in behalf of the whole of Abbiesnnia heartfelt thanks for your most touching message of sympathy and condolence.We would too be thankful if the victory had come, and hope the war will soon end.

emperor vivian/88

e Even all the children in the natio helped the suffering wounded and the shattered armies with their pennies and dimes.All school children also saved to give their pennies to the surviving victims of the greatest of all battles so far.The idea was carried out everywhere and several hundred dollars was raised in this way in Angelinia Agathia City alone.The plan was adopted also in every city and town.When this was first made known the Abbiesnnian Post Office Insepe Inspector Aldon F Ricksonia wrote as follows;
''When a little boy I was reared in pig Girl Knool and lived there from my child hood untill growing to be a man was appointed to the Government service at the age of nineteen years and my mother, father, brothersand sisters and y my wife and children still live there.
when Delight's Junction had its great battle disaster of the horrors of Eva Urania there the people of the nation sent a most generous sum and with it was one madeup by the boys and girls of the schools in the various cities and towns.The teachers gave the children several weeks holidays for the purpose and the elder boys and girls organized themselves into a number of soliciting committees.In all for a days work the children of one school alone got together $450, which was turned into the general fund raised by the general Citizens and ar y armd army Committee.U In the many months that have followed since then the armies at Delights junction had pulled itself out of the trap but now the same armies had clashed with the one y at Cedernine Phelantonburg and Big girl Knool and also suffering disasters of the same kind but on a greater scale and with o more fatal results.Many forces have been brought to bear

to accomplish this end but possibly the most potent one was the helping hand of the entire nation when help was needed most. Among those who also helped with their little mites may the children of the nation be fully and almost remembered. I most heartily suggest that all the children of Calverinia, and Angelinia be given an opportunity to aid all the wounded soldiers in every future battle untill the war ends many even now of whom after this battle are almost naked or in rags.

Aldon Jacksonia.
Post Office Inspector."

On December 4th the many persons in foriegn nations who were Abbieannians together with persons of the nations themselves whose sympathies were aroused by the growing fury of the war and apparent success of the rebels, and also the effects of the horrible battle at Big Girl Knool contritub contributed large amounts of monsey in a short time for the relief of the wounded and the benefit of the cause and other sufferers of the war. The Abbieannians hold a meeting in the Chamber of Commerce at Condencia which was largely attended. The Abbieannian Ambassador was a leader among those who proposed to organize for the work of aiding in the relief. The Abbieannians perfected a large sum and organizations and elected general Alfonso Presendent, George Bel la Banker, and Treasurer and Francis Willinia Secretary.
The subscription w list was then o e opened and the money raised.

The Aurthorities at Angelinia Agathia were informed by cable of the results. The King of Protestentia, Premier of Normonuia, the Emperor of Hic encline, the Emperor of Blo linia, the King of Jan Flatoonia in fact nearly all the heads of state in the world cab el condolences and all the legislative bodies of all foriegn nations then in session passed resolutions of sympathy.

By December fifth Big Girl Knool City had recieved one million onehundred and seventy four thousand wounded. Little Girl Knool 191,000 together with many carloads of supplies which were sent as specially armed trains and the other following cities had recieved all the rest of the wounded as follows;

Kitrena Biecherts,	62,200
Rosa,	3939,800
Topsy,	23,600
Prue,	18,00 0
Chamberlane,	17,800
Prue Junction,	17,432,
Agathia Springs,	13,430
Angelinia Agathia,	12,880
Jessica,	23,950.
Evangeline St Clare,	15,800
Topsi,	10,000
Polychrome,	10,900
Dorothy Gale,	38,926,
Mic-Whirther Town,	16,482,
Glorinia,	12,958,
Lucillie Nichsen,	12,323,
Mic-Hollester,	13,45 ,
Marie Osborne,	22,362,
Jessicia Town,	66,000
Glendale Junction,	55,811,
Allengrove,	66,329.
Jennie Turner,	55,348.
Francieanna,	44,996.
Hedi,	33,36 6.
Hedda,	33,555,
Bunnybury,	34,678.
Spaulding.	33,666.

As could be stated before the full total of the nub number of dead was unestimated. In no case however even if it is known would the Angelinian generals give out what the number of their dead really was. Railroad navagation and other laws were set at naught by the Abbieannian aurthorities in order to help as many of the wounded as possible. On the sixth of December the following telegram was referred to the railroad aurthorities by Emperor Vivian vivian who then was in the city of Angelinia Agathia and viewing places of importance only known to his him and his followers;

ANGELINIA AG ATHIA.
DECEMBER 6TH 1913.
FROM EMPEROR VIVIAN OF ABBIEANNIA.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY EMPEROR HANSON VIVIAN OF CALVERINIA AND ANGELINIA.
DEAR BROTHER!.

In consequence of calmity and disaster and fear of of pestilence numerous wounded still at Big Girl Knool wish to leave the army. Allour rail communication are cut off by the eney a large number of railroad tr trains are disabled or wrecked by the foe to prevent supplies from going to the stricken and no railroad trains are immediately available.
I your loving Brother and Emperor of Abbieannia respectfully request you to instruct the proper aurthorities toallow all trains able to ra run under guard to carry as many wounded as they canfrom Big Girl Knool city to Angelinia Agathia, and if possible to move with your army to the support of poor general vivianania before the Manley trat traitors recieve reinforcements.

EMPEROR VIVIAN.
ANGELINIA AGATHIA.

THE aurthorities of the railroads at once by the order of Emperor Hanson sent the following telegram to the Emperor of Abbieannia;

"TO EMPEROR VIVIAN.
Replying to your telegram of the th inst; If railroads that can run carry the wounded in distress from Big Girl Knool to Angelinia Agathia, or to other parts during present war conditions the railroad maga managers will consider favorably applications for said necessities.

PLEASE ADVICE ALL MATTERS.
MANAGERS OFVRAILROADS."

On this same day the Mayor of Big Girl Knool stated that the work of relieving the many wounded was making the most excellent progress; He said;
"From all parts p r p pa parts of the nation the most generous contributions are coming in sufficiently large to relieve the immediate wants of the wounded as too food and clothing and medicinl supplies and in the meantime the army at Big Girl Knool is recoverin g itself and I have no hesitencay in expressing of the firm conviction th at a strong reaction from an almost mortal blow to the army has set in and that in a short while it is hope with it is hoped with the arival of Emperor Hanson Vivians armies that Vivianannas army will be in a condition to resume its normal and progressive ad ance it has been making and recover all the ground it has lost.
After a full conference to day with an aurthorized committee from Big Girl Knool I am more than convinced that the surviving soldiers there will be able with the assistance given to handle the situation of the wounded most successfulffully and straightens n out its own sad positions."

CREMATING BODIES BY THE HUNDRED THOUSAND AT BIG GIRL KNOOL

GL N GLANDELINIAN R PRISONERS FAINT WHILE HANDLING THE DE

COMPOSED CORPSES OF BOTH SIDES.

HOW SOME OF THOSE RESCUED ESCAPED WITH THEIR LIVES.

BOY SCOUT RIDES TWO MILESTHROUGH THE INFERNO. ESCAPED IN UNDERWEAR.

STRANGE INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE. STATUE OF ALTER NOT HARMED.

THREW IMPORTANT PA ERS IN THE FIRE TO FOIL VANDALS.

DARED EVERYTHING TO GAIN THE FAVOR OF THE VIVIAN GIRLS.

PITIFUL TALES OF SOME OF THE SURVIVORS.

HORRIBLE CONDITION OF TH THE ARMY AFTER THE BATTLE!

THRILLING EXPERIENCE OF JENNIE TURNER.

SAVED AS IF BY A MIRACLE.

FULLY I,500,000 bodies were buried in trenches ditches, and holes, and fully twice as many more were cremated on portions of the battle field of Big Girl Knool despite the intense cold of the early winter after it became apparent that the time necessary to bury hem all them all or cast them into deep waters of the streams could not be taken on account of the deep snow, cold weather, streams frozen over and frequent i winter wind and snowstorms.

There was also signs of advanced state of decomposition despite the cold weather.Many of the hundreds of thousands of glandelinian prisoners who handled the bodies fell from fright nausea or from being overcome by the cold. Angelinian soldiers then volunteered to take their places and the awful work went on.The hn hundreds of thousands of workers bandaged their noses and mouths with cotton cloths to keep from inhaling the fumes, or intense cold air and were relieved by other volunteers or prisoners every half an hour.

On account of so much deep snow and windy weather fires could not be started every place where so many bodies were found.The usual plan waste hurl into long deep trenches like at Cedernine all bodies within two miles of one spot and wherever it was available, collect them at different spots within fivehundred feet and then build the immense funeral pyres.General Greatheart and charles Brown reported that their scores of thousands of soldiers and as many prisoners burnedonehundred and fifty thousand bodies, and buried 55 5,666 the mahority of them privates and officers of the rebel side.
The workers however frequently complained of frost bitten ears, fig fngers and feet.Also the percentage of deaths among the N ationals was exceedingly frightful.Colonel Galer and his glandelinian prisoners burned and buried fourty thousand bodies on the meandows near the Big girl Knool road.

Hundredxs of Cathloic Priests in charge of Angelinian soldiers reported I28,000 bodies bu buried, and more than that bu burned or sunk into the river by weights.The army sanitary experts pushed the work of burning the dead.No other disposition could be considered.soldiers who had lost relatives and friend friends made no objection whatever and looked on the plan with favor.

disinfectants were used on the fields and in the cities and towns as neverbefore in the world.
The smell of the charnell hell was driven away and despite the cold air the whole region was filled for miles and scores of miles with the strong fumes of lysol, carbolic acid, acid, line, and every other kind of disinfectant known to man.
This was the general order issued by Brigadier general Weldon nicknell co mand ing the army forces at the wor k works;;
''Guards, foreman of large gands gangs, of heavily guarded prisoners and Angelinian working parties or others acting under the aurthorities of this army will use dilligence on account of the cold weather tward preventing any unnecessary hardships on Angelinian soldiers or impressing them for service on account of the intense cold mainly.The conditions with so many dead, deep wnow snow and cold weather however is very critical and it is necessary that sanitary conditions be taken to rid the fields of the dead as far as possible save the lives of as many wounded as possible and restore their health that all individual interests must give way to the general good of all.

If it is found feastable to secure volunteers among the Angelinian soldiers general impressment of glandelinian prisoners will will be avoided but the medical fraternity being in the full opinion that fulldelay will or may bring pestilence with the coming o of summer to finish the dire work of the battle, the interest of no soldier, prisoner or national will for one instant be spared to secure o volunteers for work but failing this every abled bodied soldier, rebel or National , wounded or not as long as he is able to work is to be put to work at the point of the bayonette clear as

of the battlefield as po possible burn or bury in the trenches and ditiches the seas of bodies on it, and save if possible the entire nation and the world in general from the ravages of one of t o t h those well known war plagues.
I trust this position may be h thoroughly a ppreciated and understood by our officers so that all soldiers will govern the se themselves accordingly.''

The miracles of the bloody battle were so many that all these volumnes could not state every oneof them.Thousands of them will never be recieved with full credit by any reader no matter if he be easily led astray or not.

In the army Base Hospital at the north of Big Girl Knool city was a thirteen year old Boy scout belonging to Marco Penrods Regiment.
His name was refused to be given by officers for certain reasons.He wasfoun d on the morning after the battle lying wounded behind a dead horse on the Yellow Brick Big Girl Knool Road near the villiage of Kittens Piecherts which is three miles to the westward of Big Girl Knool City.His story was never chan ed changed no matter how often he was askedto repeat it.His story was that that sixteen of his followers remained on top of the signal station during the battle untill 3.P.MThen there was the mighty crash of an explosion.The Signal station went down and fell to pieces.The boy scout said he was hurled into the branches of a big tree which spared his life.Finally he got down secured a horse, and rode off with it with shells bursting allaround him and bullets whistling neat him.He rode two miles before his horse was killed under him and himself wounded.He was positively sure the other boys had been killed.
He had no idea where he was when his horse was killed or where it had taken him but when daylight came he was lying beside his dead horse by the big Yellow Brick Road.
The famous girl S y spy Angelinia Aronburg saw o more of the battle than fell the lot of most girls and boys who lived to tell it.
She had been spending the first hour of the conflict on top of the Rosen Burg signal station only a short distance from Kittens Piecherts.After that when the battle reached a higher stage she put on her uniform and went to Olymphia junction to signal by long distance to the vivian Girls to notify them th at an unusually terrible struggle was raging on the ridges near Kittens Piecherts.This was about 9.A.M. on the second day.At Olymphi a Junction she had to make a hasty retreat as a heavy column of Whitesis and Zimmerandan glandelinians were advancing.A at IO A.M. Gertrude Angeline as she is known by became alarmed at the tremendous fury of the battle and hearing that vivianins divisions were being defeated and driven tward Beppo Lansin, he became more alarmed and with some of her boy scouts left her new post and started on horseback tward the most thickly portion of the raging battle.
Officers who were operating telegraphs laughed at her fears declaring that vivianin was not even engaged.Out of a st f staff of fifteen officers in Pick nells co command only one survived.Gertrude Angeline raced under heavy fire alternately fivehundred yards untill she reached a high rise of ground where she was sure she could view the battle with more safty.
From there she sent oneof the boy scouts to investigate why the vivian girls had not n answered their signal and also told him to take a message to Concentinian Aronburg while she sent another boy to inform general Jack Evans that sh she feared something was wrong concerning violet and her sisters.
Then she told the rest of the boys to follow her to the Military Telegraph Exghange.
Within two hundred yards from where the st s start was made Gertrude s horse was shot under her and in falling threw her u into a brushfire.Her uniform was burned so badly that though she escaped being burned she had nothing left on her but her shoes and underwar with holes in it. h

She tookthe blanket from the horses saddle put it over herself and in this way reached the military telegrap telegraph exchange only to find it afire, and a man come telling her the h whole christian army was shot to pieces and routed in the wildest confus on which she saw was absolutely no f story or lie.Therefor she and her boy followers almost crying over the news went to Gales farm house.

This was only six hundred yards away from the battle line but Angelinia Aronburg said it was the hardest and most dangerous part of her trip with the air full of flying bits of stones and other debris hurled by explosions.
In this farm house they remained for two days untill the battle was over.When the sun had risen the enemy had gone out of sight and no glandelinian or christian army was in sight.she went to the site of her chosen headquarters but a bullet torn hitch post was all that served to locate the place.No trees

were left standing for miles around and a dead horse lay by the post.Angelinia Aronburg returned to her own part of the country which she and her followers reached by evening.There she put on a new uniform.

There were many instances of devotion of officers to their generals, of generals to even their privates, of privates to iffic officers, could be mentioned.One wounded general with an officer who was his lowest inferior and his father too were both dismounted in the highest of the raging battle.From the thicke thickness of the smoke they were unable to see each other and were separated.Both were persued by rebels and both escaping believed the younger officer or the older one was captured.The younger officer escaped too however but in his run he was pounded and struck by flying wreckage untill he succeeded in reaching a house upon which the persuers rew ch reached and during all that frightful frightful run he held on to hispo pistols and when he was saftly in the in the house he barricaded every door and window and held the assailan assailants off successfully single handed.He came out of the ordeal cut and maimed and clam claimed it to be a strange incident indeed.

General „ivianannas headquarters presented a most strange contrast wit with the roof andwest wall back of the generals little private chapel being carried or blown away by a shell.The explosion was terrific the whole wall crashing down but the the alters of the Sa r Sacret Sacred Heart of Jesus and of others including of St Joseph and of the Blessed virgin were not damaged or the statues har ed or moved.When his headquarters went to pieces the members of the generals staff rushed out of the building to stop the rout of a division of troops closeby.They rallied the column and felt tolerabl tolerably secure.without warning the colunn before the pressure of the rebel attack parted into two rapidly thinning recoiling lines.Each section had a general wounded and dozens of other officers down.General Vivianann and Zeigler Kormann were forced to seperate the columns further the broken parts of the division going two different ways in their head long rer retreat.

General „ivianannas horse fell throwing his rider and he disappeared in the smoky murk of the battle.Not untillsometime untill November the 2 7th were the two generals reunited.Neither one were injured and both had reached a place of safty.Another officer withdrew his colunn from one position to anothe untill it occupied astronger one.Each fell back in its turn and then he went to the front and after three hours of conflict finally heard the yell of reinforcements and rallied the beaten troops.Other reinforcement sthen came up and rescued the from destruction.

Colonel Fredrick Zeigler, Major Farley Andonia and Captian Alexander escaped at th ten thirty five from the ravaging fire of the enemy by keeping their commands clinging to the lower portions of the works and when too hard pressed withdrew the to higher ground and threw them beh n behind a stronger barricade.

So e some of the wounded officers were found clad in under garments or wo were coatless and suffered intensely from the exposure and cold.Colonel Zeigler was struck by flying wreckage hurled by an explosion, but severely wounded as he was was assisted by some of his comrades to the rear, and to safty.An old officer who rallied the panic stricken officers soldiers was shot by enemy sh snipers.Zeigler was almost naked from the continual burning and tearing of his uniform and many of the desperately battling soldiers were in rags but their appearance was similuar to that of scoures of thousands of wounded, many half frozen were picked up for whom clothing had to be immediately secured.

At noon when the conflict lightly lulled the survivors at this point had sufficient space to fight more freely although filled with great anxiety and penned in on three sides by the rapidly advancing Glandelinians.Four hours later the few throughfares between the works were congested with oppos ing crowds of soldiers fighting fighting each other frantically.The immense droves of wounded, the forced seperation of the officers produced the most pathetic scenes, when officers mourning their friends and relatives and lamented the loss of al all their comrades.There was no confusion during the battle only a clining closer together without discrimination of class or sex as the enemy advanced foot by foot.

At eleven oclock the fury of battle deepened and the rebellioj rebellion troops occupied all the works and approaches the highest point in the christian line and the Glandelinian soldiers continued to advance, the positions in the e rear were filled with the retreating christian soldiers, and the officers secured better positions for the wounded ordering them to shoot all those who should attempt to retreat any further.As Twelve oclock approached con conditions became much worse overa several more scores of officers of all rank were wounded and one member a Member of the Gemini threw valuable papers intoa brush fire to prevent the persuing rebel s from securing them.

With each announcement that the foe was still advancing, many officers sent appeal after appeal for help.The survivers paid a high tribute to

to the bravery of the boy and girl scours at the battle and stated that although abject melancholy had fallen over all that the spirit of fivfortitude displayed by the child scouts nevered the soldiers to the most greatestvefforts.

The horrors of the battle were equaled on the succeeding days as the fields exposed the dead..

Of all the astonishing heroism and dogged tens i dogged tenacity of purpose noted in connection with the Big Girl Knoal battle, none was greater than that of general Jack Evans.As we all know by this time, General Jack Evans s is the general and chief guardian of Retainer leader for the Vivian Girl Princesses and he was missing the when the se o second day of the battle broke out in all its greatest violence and he could not find them anywhere.He was worried as to their safty and late that afternoon when the first news of the disaster to Vivienais army began to drift in and the battle was raging in full away along t other portions of the line and the eney pressing on everywhere with great success and he recieved word from one of Gertrude Angeline Angelines messengers that something was wrong as she could not get any answer from the vivian girls when she signalled to them, Evans announced to his commanders to assume charge of the army in his stead that as his own lines were not as yet in danger of attack he intended to started immediately for general vivians lines to see why the Vivian girls do not answer the Signalls of their best friends as they usually do.

He rode to as near the shell torn Big Girl Knool Yellow Brick road as he dared and fortunately found a large force of cavalry cavarly leaving for general Viviane center.He took personal charge of a portion of it, but on account of so many earthrending explosions tearing all before them were forced to stiop stop eight hundred yards before they even reached general Vivians center.Anxious as he was he was forced to ride eight miles under a dangerous gun fire arriving at that portion of the battlefield after an hours trying experience.At this point though there were many signal stations out of range of fire there were no signs of the Vivian Girls in sight , not even of their usual column of boy and girl scouts.He found a body of some of the Gemini near the burning town of Wittens piecharts and getting some surprising information from them procured a swift powerful horse from some of the cavarly, got astride the horse and with a body of two powerfully armed men on horseback set out on a difficult and perilous journey across the road tward the stream of Aronburge Run near Chamberlane Ridge still in possession of the enemy and thundering like an eruting volcano rising from the bottomless pit.Thus he labored for three trying hours shells exploding all around him bullets whistlin all about him, flying wreckage beating, flaying and scouraging him, dismounted twice, ten of his men killed and fourty wounded and facing perils that would ta take five centuries for me to describe here.At last after six horses had been shot under him and ten bullet holes were in his hat, and fourty hundred of his ten thousand followers killed and nearly five hundred wounded he reached what he hoped was his goal and he remounteda seventh horse and rode across the shell swept fields tward where they were said to be.After having passed on his way more than a sea of bowl bowels andmangled pieces of dead bodies of the battle victims the heroic young general set about finding the Vivian Girl Princesses or die in the attempt.And he succeeded after another most lengthy search in which he lost a great number more of his men and was slightly wounded once and two more horses shot under him.His beautiful little friends had lost all the boy and girl scouts numbe i numbering wight hundred in all.Two of the Vivian Girls had by some freak of an explosion wrecka wrecking a signal station they were on been utterly stripped of all their clothing and they and their sisters had an experience that re rarely is ever seen or could be scene in a moving picture show and which it would would take the bravest of all acters the greatest reckless bravery to accomplish.The two nude ones were wearing grass around their lions.They had been fortunately some of the battle survivors and the stroy of Jennie Vivian had indeed been most i pitiful;;

She with her sisters after witnessing the destruction of their boy and girl scout command been attempting to answer some signal they had observed near Company Street Number Eleven.The/ knowing it to be from Gertrude Angeline foolishly took the chances to climb to the top of one of the Signal Stations with the signal flags in theirpossession.

It was a dizzy height indeed, the ground was very far below them, but they were able to climb better than the soldiers of the signal corps could and they had not been in the least bit afraid of theleast big of falling.

Soon despite the raking shell fire above, around and below them, of and of the screeching tempest of bullets all around they made their end t their way to the end of the platform where a little view of the distant signalling could

le more clearly be observed.There were little observation holes in the plat form and through these openings in the wall they could see the raging battle for miles around and also just the right spot where the signal was observed.

They tried each to answer the signal but the flags were torn by bullets and shot out of their hands each time and one of them recieved a scratch from a shell fragment on the neck where blood flowed at an alarming rate but before violet could stop it.

''We must go down''suddenly exclai exclaimed Violet after dressing Joices neck wound''The Glandelinian gunner marksmen are training some of the artillery at the station.There is no j use then of taking such chances as our army is being worsted anyhow.We can see all the happeningsup here as plain as day.And those Glandelinian gunners willkill us if they wreck the station with us so far up here.''

The girls she said hurried from the platform or from thatportion of the platform and along the rafters untill they reached an opening in the plat form.suddenly an explosion roared with a mighty crazy crash close to the top and theviolent shock or concussion caused three of the girls to a fall, slip and lose their balance.violet had just time enough to clutch one of the beams as she fell and she clung t it with both hands.Jennie missed the beam but managed to seize her sisters around the legs and she held on in despiar while bullets whistled all around.It was a miracle indeed that ho noe none of them were struck by shrapnell fragments or bullets as they hung there for they crashed as frequently as opo corn in a shaker around the station, and the bullets whistled a perfect concert.

In this awful posti position the two girls hung shouting to their sisters for help the third one fortunately not having slipped off the platform.

Her sisters despite the danger of being fully exposed to the enemys searching fire promptly came to the rescue and after some difficult work and after two of them had been struck often by flying wreckage hurled by great explosions, and after one of them had been almost knocked off the platform by a big flying board, and the others had been struck and injured all over by flying stones and after some more diffucit work and the strain of the double weight became more than Violets hands could bear drew them both up and then injured as they all were they climbed down hastily with the intentic to rush from the structure before it fell in time to cheat death among the fall ing timbers of the structure which they succeeded in doing.Even as soon as they reached the ground and the structiure fell with a thundering crask that shook the ground they p were persued for four miles along the Yellow Brick road by rebels and fired on dozens of times but were not hit.Once free from the station with the her sisters following hard and being hard pressed by the ene y after being persued so far they dashed to a large group of trees hard pressed by hundreds of the insurgents.They held the race to their own however despite their size, and despite their injuries and fatigue and by skillful maneuvering managed to get behind stout oak trees which recently had been torn by bullets.After resisting the persuers for an hour by keeping up a heavy fire of pistolry and sh ooting down any rebels Violet saw a haven in the highest branches of one of the tall thickly leafed popular trees and dur during the lull she and her sisters climbed uphigh among the sheltering branches.

As Jennie was the last to climb the stirring incident then hap e happened.As she reached thebranch a big shell ex ploded like an erupt on beyound the tree but pretty close and the force of the explosion tore it asunder and hurled crlouds of wreckage straight to the fugitives above.However simultaneously every one of the girls were either torn from the falling tree or hurled to the ground by the concussion, and as the tree stood seventy feet high it was a wonderful miracle they were not dashed to their deaths.

The awful effect of their high swift, but frequently checked fall stunned but did not render them senseless.Jennie alone desperately retrained her hold on one of the branches as the tree crashed to the ground and was hurled down among the dead and dying victims of the battles fury.None of the girls were hurt by their high fall but two of them were al o almost stripped naked by the branches and force of two ot her explosions tearing their very clothes from them.

Another hour of racing and fighting desperat ely withbenemy persuers, and dodging between many terrific explosions brought the desired end.

The girls, two of them naked,and the rest with their clothrs badly torn to rags final y reached the spot and stumbling into Evans and his searching party who routed the persuers, were finally taken tward the christian rear Evans decided to have their injuries treated as soon as he reached t he desired spot.

Jennie herself remembered nothing untill December Ith when she was taken to Evans headquarters after all the trouble was over with.she had a sl. t recollection of helping and tending the suffering wounded with the help of her sisters, and giving co mmands to the survivors of her other girl scout regiments.Her brain however did not function or execute its functions untill December Ith.But to go on with the experience to the end.Angeline's experience while the rescuing party was heading for the christian line fullgallop was a sad but freakish one.While the rescue party under Evans was dashing on she was thrown from her horses back by the the concussion of a fearful explosion and was hurled face frontward upon Evans shoulders alongside, her legs flying upon his shoulders like if suddenly seated there by an unseen power and the frightful velocity of which she went caused hi to be unseated from her horse or his horse rather and both fell while the two horses had been going full gallop, he on top of her face downward, his horse going onward for some distance dragging both along the ground with some awful speed and injuring both her and himself considerably and skinning their backs.

When he broke loose from the horse and helped her to th her feet half sobbing he was horrified to see his whole column of soldiers being torn to fragments and the other Vivian girls dismounted and all bleeding from quite a number of wounds, while Jennie was lying b s beside her horse completely unconc unconscious and bleeding fro a scalp wound.

One horse with his entrails protruding from his body had been wedged by the force and fury of the destructive explosion firmly between two branches of an immense tree fourty feet from the ground.one of the entrails hung down swa ying there like a long snake.The horses of all of the Vivian G r Girls had been torn asunder by the violent explosion and their entrails lay in all directions.All of the girls were stunned by the mighty crash and shock and for several minutes they were all envel ped by the dense smoke clouds that rr rolled upward like that seen during a volcanic eruption.The debris hurled by the explosion had been scattered for the distance of five hundred yards, and much of it was stilleven now fal ing like like a blizzard.The lives of the Vivian Girls were saved at the expense of Evans column which fortunately consider shel sheilded them considerably from the fragments.Evans managed to crowd the seven vivian Girls on his horse, but holding unconscious Jennie in one of his arms and on foot guided them to a ravine and here they remaineduntill the thundering crashes ceaded and then after Jennie was brought to returned to the christian lines where their wounds were treated.All the rest of his men then only numbering 300 men had been killed by the fearful explosion so that in all t his experience he had lost his whole column of IO,000 men.

General Daniel Jones sent to Big Girl Knool by Emperor vivian the day after the mighty battle to investigate the con i conditions of the battl fields there and the army reported to Emperor vivian at Angelinia Agathia on De cember 4th said among other things in his report;

''The sanitary conditions of the whole surviving christian army despite the defeat is very great indeed.Large quanities of lime had been ordered to the place but I doubt if any onewill be found to unload it from the freight cars and attend its systemitic distribution when they arive as these trains are constantly under musketry fire night and day.The stench of buring burning bodies despite the cold is almost unbearable and can be detected for miles.

It also arises from piles of purposely erected debris upon which the carcasses of soldiers and animals are thrown.These carcasses are being burie burned where ever it can be done with safty but there is so much snow that little fuel can be obtained and only one third the battlefield can be cleared as the ene y enemy is too close and is cohtinually put in a heavy shell fire over the country for a score of miles to prevent parties from working on the burial and burning of their own dead.And most of the wreckage of the camps had been used by the ene y to form new camps of their own.There was hardly any water fro zen streams or running streams had been poisoned by the enemy, for the remain ing army there is no water protection, and should a fire break out in the cities protecting the a woundedthe destruction of all the shelter and probably many wounded would soon be complete and vast forests as well.When searching parties of soldiers or guarded prisoners came across a swarm of dead soldiers they were either hastily buried or taken into an open space and wreckage piled over them.

This was then set on fire and the bodies slowly creamed creamted.The oder of so many burning bodies is awful.Why do armies have to fight such murderou

battles as these!And is not war just as wicked and criminal as breaking the fifth Commandent!!The relief work if is fairly well organi ed organized. God alone can figure the enormous number of National wounded, and dead. Nothing yet has been accomplished except the immense distribution of food an among the wounded and the well.About all of the city of encampments not burned or totally wrecked by the fire and hell afters of battle has been since now in the possession of the victorious enemy, and therefore many of the soldiers not finding shelter anywhere outside of Big Girl Knool city are living or sheltering the selves in huts hastily erected, of or houses a of town towns that are badly wrecked.The immense army of wounded for fear the enemy will soon advance and besiege Big Girl Knool are being removed from the army and the cities and towns and sent to further d cities and towns by safe routes as rapidly as possible.Emperor Henson is sending an immense army tward Big Girl Knool but it is too slow yet.It will take three or four days before all who want to go have been sent from the christian lines to better places and safer places.Even at the advice of the christian generals all the people that is non-combatants of big Girl Knool and other places are leaving for better shelter for if the christian army has to retreat any further they will be compelled to burn the city to prevent the enemy taking possession.

A remarkably large number of horses survived the battle which did not happen to be so fo fortunate at Cedarmine, but there is no food for them, and there is danger that many of the the will die of starvation, and strange to say one of the rebel generals sent a letter to vivianin stating that if he'll exchange for the horses he can have some of his soldiers back in place of them.

I am thoroughly satisfied after spending three days and one half in and around Big girl Knool that the estimate of 35,000,000 dead is too conservative.It will far exceed that number.Nobody in the world can ever estimate or will ever know within 30,000 of how many lives were lost. Throughout the whole battlefield the countless numbers of dead bodies are being got rid of in whatever way possible and scouts are discovering that for good reasons the enemy are doing all in his power to get the dead out of the way too.

Both sides now are burying the dead and burning the bodies found near and around Kittens piecherts.At one spot within the space of several miles over two hundred and fifty thousand bodies were found, and buried or burned with the work continuing three days after the battle.

There must be hundreds of thousands of dead bodies beyond and along both sides of the Yellow Brick Road and back on the battle torn prairies that have not yet been found.On account of the cold and the deep snow and the frequent snowstor s raging it is impracticable to make a search.Bodies as thick as fishes in the sea have been found half covered with snow as far back as seventeen miles from Kittens piecherts and all these within reach of the christi armies.

It willsurely take the whole army to pick up all the dead on that territory if they wish to have it done ina short time.The frozen waters of the streams especially of Aronburgs run within the battlfield are still full of dead bodies now covered over by ice and in the water they are said to lay or float as thick as hewed grain, and lay as thickly together as snow flan snowflakes by the banks.On my trip to and fem the christian lines I passed the most immense procession of w most greatest procession of wounded going to I know not where and they were accompanied by a strong body of soldiers.I counted many of them from my trip in from the newly erected christian camps and I'm told this procession of wounded has been kept up day and night from big girl Knool to the train roads for Angelinin Agathia or Dorothy Gale.Armies of nond noncombatant refugees are also flesing for the railroad trains and elsewhere abandoning their city as or e ordered.The captian of a Regiment who had just reached the camps from Big Girl Knool City informed me that he broug t brought a whole army of wounded into the city of Mombi.''

As an illustration of h of how fierce one of the Glandelinian assaults had been a strong force of Abyssinkilians who held a position beyond Kittens Piecherts tried to get into their main line of works when the rebel attack came on.It could not withstand the pressure of the assault and had to v recoil to better cover.The smoke of the firing was very dense and all scenery and landmarks had been obliterared by explosions.The direction of the advancing rebel column could not be ascertained as they were obscured by the smoke clouds but they were rushing furiously tward the recoiling Abyssinkilians.

Before the speed of the onrushing rebel columns could be deterined determined they came upon the Abyssinkilians through the smoke unawares and the Nationals were crushed and driven out of the works entirely.As the Abyssin kl Abyssinkilian column was over 6,000,000 strong some idea can be obtainse as to the fury of the rebel troops as they surged over the works much

inferior to that of the members of the Abyssinkilians.''

Probably one of the most thrilling descriptions of personal experiences with the fearf l battle ever written outside that of Evans and the Vivian Girls was that of Jennie Turner who was spending her girl scout adventures with her friends at Big Girl Knool.She wrote an account of her adventures to her special friends the Vivian Girl Princesses;;;;;;;;;;;;

FROM BIG GIRL KNOOL.
DECEMBER FIRST. 1913.
DEAR PRINCESSES OF ABBIANNIA:

I am writing to you to tell you that I have survived the battle and that I,m sorry to hear that you have had such a trying expr experience and that all of you are wounded and that poor Jennie is not in her right mind yet.However I hope before this time you will have recieved my wireless message telling you I am still alive and know I and all my friends including Gertrude Angeline and Angeline Richee are safe.For all this war so far it has been for me one of the most terrible experiences of my life.I hope with the mercy of God and His Blessed Mother that I will be spared any more such.

I feel I am something of a nervious wreck--small sores over my mouth f caused by stones hitting me in the face, eyes with hollows under them from lack of sleep having not slept for two days and nights and shaking all over.

Brave as I am I am still badly frightened.When I close my eyes I cannot see anything but immense seas of mangled dead,, wild eyed wounded men and the enemy in possession of allour works and positions and refusing to let our men to bury and burn the dead.

Oh my God but the second day of the battle was awful.It was like the Mouth of Hell opening up from the earth and volcanoes blowing them selves up into the air at the same time.I suppose it is best for me to start my letter at the commencement, but I 'm so badly shaken over my experiences that I don't know if I will ever be able towrite anything sensible.

On the morning of the 7th hour Nov. 25th the battle was resumed with a mightiness of which no language can described, and at the start the enemy beg to gain ground a little.So fierce was the assault general vivianonna and all his commanders could not keep their lines from being broken and their armies had been so horribly shattered the day before a t after being driven from Little Girl Knool and Jennie Wren Town Junction where this giant battle began.After the conflict grew worse and there was fullevidence that the enemy was going to win a sweeping victory for sure I took the chances to climb to the platform of a high signal station with several others, and there remained watching the battle and the movements of the immense columns of troops of both sides.All at once one of my boy scouts said;;;;;;;;;

''Look at that rebel column beyond.I mean those who appear to be the Zimmermannian Scoodliers. They must be in possession of our works.I'll bet thevbattle is already lost.''''''

The Glandelinians were in possession of the works from end to end driving our troops before them, and cutting up the christian line terribly.The foe pressed on rapidly as we watched the scene,, and my boys began to frantically beseachme to descend and run to safty before the station was surrounded by the victorious Glandelinians.

The Glandelinian columns with a noise of yells like the roar of a cyclone pressed onward and officers appeared as if by majig magic and strove torally the retreat c reating retreating christian columns.The attack was pressed on with the strength of a furious whirlwind and all the time the retreating troops and persuers came nearer and nearer.

The enemy was advancing still more rapidly as we watched the rebel soldiers and being alarmed by shells booming near the structure we e began to come down.The battle arose ton furious stage and all the time the enemy was winning the conflict.

We left the signal station before the danger was too near, and yet the ap approaching foe was so near that we only had time to dash into the entrance of a country h ouse a big three story one, and from the concussion of a distant cannonading it rocked like a cradle.A moment later an explosion tore the roof off ,some of the blinds was torn off by another, and all the windows were blown in.

Glass and debris was flying in all directions and the retreating christian columns or a portion in my location had come up to the grounds around and beyond the house, and swarmed into lines and large groups in the fields most of them preparing to make a desperate stand.Some of the soldiers then entered the house and told us we would have toleave and go to the thick woods across the field in our rear at the end of big Girl Knool Road, it being full

of Nationals held in reserve.Some of the generals were wild about the sad conditions of their divisions which had not been able to withstand the rebel attack the whole line having been driven back.The men told us we must not walk erect as we cross the field, but of crawl on our hands and knees and if necessary cover ourselves with thick bushes or heavy sheet iron as we went along.I saw it would take hours to cross that deep snow covered field on our hands and knees, it being also a cold and perilous trip.It was indeed a very dangerous undertaking because big shellexplosions were dominating the fields and whole trees were whirled into the air, and ground debris of all sorts, and clouds of snow and smoke rose into the air like white and black eruptions and the fields looked like the floor of a vast volcanic er crater in dangerous activity.

Unless sheilded by something shell proof we refused to go across as it would be sucide.Some soldiers wrenched loose the sheilds of a disabled centemeter gun and with this over us they also decided to take the chances and go across with us on the perilous trip and share the same fate we might meet.The sheilds however were very thick more than nine inches in thickness and were very big and so we started on our way across though I believed some one could have heard my heart-beats in those far woods beyond amid the roar of the battle.It was like going down into the grave and I was never so near death in the war before.If the peril before me was not so great I would not have accomplished it but it was more certain death to remain behind and the rebels would give even their very lives to see my destruction.While we were on our way every resounding crash near or far made me feel as if I had my heart in my mouth and frequently great clouds of snow fell over us like a blinding cloudburst all that mass hurled by explosions.And the snow hurled against the sheilds made a noise like sand hail and the smoke chocked us and made my eyes burn and smart.The noise of the crashes made my heart jump and beat every time and my ears almost deaf.

I came near being buried by an eruption which occured only within a hundred feet of us.It was terrible by this time and to my impatient fancies the sheltering woods seemed a million miles away.One of my boy scoutsin his terror was crying about his mother and father that he had left so far hey behind in Pandora city., and I was begging the soldiers not to let go of the sheilds.I however felt like I did not trust them either for they were only shell proof that is against shrapnell but not high explosives.A dark cloud of smoke completely enveloped us and one of the soldiers put his arms around me and onward we went.At last we were half way across.Another shell eruption hurled a a torrent of debris all about and upon us.Something hit me on my back and laid me flat face downward.One man was killed and the sheild was blown off from us by the concussion.The others lifted it again and held it again the same way so we could be safe from the shell fragments.Then one of the soldiers was wounded on the arm and wrapped it up in his mackintohsh.He had to crawl over the rest of the way. I was already cold and by hands and feet felt numb and almost frost-bitten.I spent a long horrible time crossing over undef under fire but finally as we reached the edge of the woods another explosion dashed the sheild from us and though it did no injury to any of us it committed a freak.

One of the soldiers was deprived of his shoes and stocklings, and his coat was hanging on the p branch of a tree.Another was stripped of anything but his underwar.I was covered with mud and snow from shoulder to waist and from my knees down my dress was torn off and my left foot was without a shoe though where the shoe went I do not know.We reached the woods and found it pack with soldiers, and here also we all were under fire, but the shells only showered the troops with branches and twigs.This portion of the woods consisted of nothing but popular trees.Of course how we felt safe.

About 3 oclock in the after noon the situation of the battle had changed for a time the Nationals having tempor arily rallied and driving the foe back for the time being and as we stood at the edge of the woi woods we saw immense immense columns of wounded pass us.some of these told me their generals were wounded or killed.The roof and one story of one of their headquarters was blown away by explosions.

As soon as we could we returned to our camp but at the safe distance we saw it was in possession of the enemy.Such a camp however.Just like at Cedernine it was being swept by fire and everything not touched by flames was being despoiled by the enemy in possession.I had nothing of my private property left.And I had not had anything to eat since noon the day before and I was compelled to live on hard tack and brandy.Every time the soldiers of the reliefvparty would see me suffering from the cold they would make me drink brandy which I deatest.I and my scouts were allso weak we knew we must secure food and shelter so we went down to Big Girl Knool City and reached there two

days after the battle.The scene all the time time of my ride on horseback through the battle field to the city was awful beyond comprehansion.Dead horses half buried in deep snow lay everywhere and the woods within the battle territory were filled with foliage and tree debris of every kind.In the sholters near the city itself countless numbers of soldiers were grouped about big bonfires cremating the dead, and half of these relief parties and workers were wounded.Wild eyesd ghastly looking men with horrid wounds passed by on stretchers, and officers told of whole brigades by scores having been killed.Hundreds of women and children from cities and towns near bh by were seeking refuge in the c u camps or big groups of the were moving off in different directions for the trains all fleeing from their homes as advised and many of these were stopping long enough to look for lost ones very dear to them.I could not stand any more and made some soldiers bring me into the city and taking possession of a vacant house I fell on a bed with hysterics.

A soldier to relieve me poured whiskey down my throat but it only make my head ache worse and made my anger at the rebels more furious.

Then I had about recovered when poor o little Mildred Maxwell and a girl scout with Angeline Lichee and also Gertrude Angeline came to my selected house, they telling me also they had lost all they had.

They too had hysterics and everybody cried, and I had another spell.All day long for three days wagon train after wagon train filled with dead most of them without sufficient clothing to cover their nakedless kane nakedness and soldiers with stretchers with dead bodies of officers with just a sheet thrown over them, some of them of high rank.I waited every minute exe expecting to see bodies cre a cremated in front of my headquerters. But this was not done.There is a young boy scout who stayed with me since the battle who had spent the day wor king on signal stations and all his boy and girl comrades had been killed. he is now all alone.

That night I slep on a cot with nothing under me but a rug and a sheet and I had to borrow something to sleep in.One officer who had lost his father has just come from Big Girl Knol.He plowed all the way through the deep snow and faced the awful bitter cold.He is wild and revengeful and says the enemy should not recieve qya quarter.This mor morning an officer took me and my friends to a better part of the camp where I would not continue to see all these horros horrors.Thank God and His Blessed Mother Penrod did not see this terrible battle.Am Coming to visit you as soon as I can and hope you are not so seriously injured as I hear.

2Your friend.

Jennie Francisco Turmer....."

One of the generals and his staff consisting of father, brother, and two sons, were at the front of the christian line when it coll asped before the enemy ce eme enemy attack.They drew their brigades to the shelter of the main works. These columns through a blunder parted,and the ones under the father and sons retreated in confusion, but the line under the brother held the works tenaciously, and the others were soon rallied.

One colonel became a raving maniac as the result of his experience. With his Father and uncle and brother who were superior officers he was leading in one of the fiercest charges of the battle, when in rushing up the slopes wi at the head of their men and meeting a withering fire from above, all their men were shot down and brother and father were killed.The Colonel survived without injury but lost his whole division of onehundred thousand men which had been annil annihilated in fourty minutes, and he now mistakes attending Angelinian soldiers in the bost hospital, or other persons, even child scouts, and once the Very Vivian Girl Princesses and also Gertrude Angeline and Jennie Turner for his father and brother and clutches wildly for them.

Colonel Francis Steeler and his regiment of sixteen hundred men while being in filaded sought safty in a ravine but were driven from that with frightful loss and then the survivors tried to seek cover in three successive natural defenses and thus in this manner was saved from complete annihilation.

General Daniel Jones with fifteen other generals finding their own positions insecure made a retreat into the works and there stopped the advance of the enemy.They alone in the midst of a smoking, flaming thundering and screec ing hell of battle held this position all day against overwhelming numbers and drove the enemy back with thousands upon upon thousands of companies fully slain.Some of these officers hoe however were fearfully injured. .....

A sad incident in the search for the dead, occured the next morning.

Many thousands of bodies per hour were being burned. Among these bodies was a young officer which a privateof a burial party recognized as his own father. The bodies had lain so long they were frozen hard but they were hauled to a big fire and the son stood with spartian like firmness and saw the bodies of the dead including his father reduced to ashes. He later told his superior office officer that for his loss he will never spare a Glandelinian soldier will not give him any quarterwhatever. One strange incident was of an officer who found a little child which he pickedup and carried to his headquarters.

She was not the least big injured but how she came to be here he could not make out...

LIVES AND PROPERTY DAMAGE SUSTAINED OUTSIDE OF CHRISTIAN LINES.

ONE MILLION IN DEAD CREMATED, AND MILLIONSIN EVERY THING SWEPT AWAY.------ ESTIMATES MADE.....

THE PROPERTYBLOSS by the battle outside the city of Big Girl Knool besides military, country, and private , and within cities and towns, in the location of the battle, and far distant, was not over$ 628,000,000. For extra loss out side of Kittens Riecherts, in Rosa town and other points in Calverinia together with the agri cultrual and stock raising districts the property loss was about or near 3 $34,789,654. Prob ably one hundred and seventy eight villiages and towns far or near the battlefield were shaken with bad a effects by the concuss ion of the battle, and in most of these places there was some loss of livew, either slight or severe among theinhabatants.

It was reliably estimated from the reports recieved at Angelinia Agathi Agathia the Capitol City of Abbicennia, and also at Dorothy Gale City, from thesebattle shaken places that the loss of life exclusive of the death list of the soldiers in the battle itself would be for the biggest town itself about fifteen thousand non-combatants. In many towns the percentage of battle wounded far exceeded that of the recent battle of Codernina of the same year.

Some small towns in the region where the battle raged its worst were swept completely out of existance and in total therewere nearly four mill o million homeless c noncombatants. The scene of desolation in the devastated district caused by the battle was terrille to witness. The battle covered the same space of ground as at Codernine and extended as far as Kittens Riecherts, a distance of over fourty miles, with Big Girl Knool near the battle center.

The battle was more than doubly severe however and three to four times as many were engaged on both sides. and all the farm land within the battle zone was completely ruined and large stretches of forests also. The same was true of immense stretches of woods near Cumberland city. The distress would the next coming summer be felt very keenly by all the planters and rich farmers and also poor ones throughout the region where the battle had raged. In the city of Kittens Riecherts from concussion of the battle the damage was over $22,000,000, at Chamberlane,, $I,270,000 one third of the latter city being virtually destroyed and onehundred and sixty thousand in people in that place not only deprived of helter and food for the time being by big fires, but all prop prospects for crops in the years to come.

On the 27th of Nov. Concentinian Aronburg sent out the following statement and appeal from his own station after a thorough investigation of the situation in and around Kittens Riecherts of which city suffered the worst;

"I arived in Kittens Riecherts from Lucillie Richsen and was astonished and bewildered by the sight left by the horrible battle on every side and near the railroad tracks.

Most of all our encampments especially those belonging to general vivianias army are in possession of the enemy the retreat of Vivian Vivianias army having been so rapid that about half of the surviving army is shelterless, and even destitute of the necessaries of life and with no means whatever to procure them. Everything in the land of everything in the way of farm land is deformed and destroyed andunless there is speedy relief there will be exceedingly great misery and discourage,e discouragement. The beaten and shattered army need and must have assistance especially Vivianias. Need reinforcements and material to remake tents and shelter. They need more food, fliur flour, bacon, corn and beans. The army must have fresh army arms, ammunition, and all things necessary so the army can be able to do something for itself very soon. Clothing, bedding material, and everything of the quarter master store is needed. Scores of thousands of the women refugees are for fear of the enemy's approach leaving Big Girl Knool and they are already suffering from the cold and exposure. Some better idea can be had of the distress when it is known that long lines of box cars are being used by the very soldiers as houses, and hay, strraw, or earth, or even h ard snow and ice as bedding. All the country districts are still strewn with snow covered corpses of the slain, and the enemy it is said is striving desperately to prevent soldiers from gathering up the dead. To go out in the field to do the works is certain death at some places. The prairies around Kittens Riecherts are dotted with the countless bodies of the dead who are still unburied, and frozen to the ground...

Fortunately on account of the cold weather and snow the bodies arenot decomposing so very fast and are not too difficult to handle but the ground is becoming frozen too hard to admit of bur a burial. I believe for the present at least that the fear of a pestilence from decomposing bodies lying every where is past. Yet the stench from so much disenfectants is scorching awful."

Damage to all railroads out side of Big Girl Knool was about #II,000,000. Damage to alltelegraph and telephone wires cut side of the battle zone about $ 9,555,000. damage to late fall crops on an avagerage crop of regions affected at one hundred and fifty thousand bales and others $I3,000,000. Towns that took the rest of the wounded were,,,

Altoonia	3,300,000
Meldon Bend	I00,000.
Callendrid	220,000.
Madridia	I00,000.
Colorado Cross Roads	75,000.
Brando	75,000.
Velasco	30,000.
Other poi ts and Godfrey Town	50,000.
County Villiage	85,677.
Angleville	59,833.
Andonia	I9,000.
WINNIE WINKLE JUNCTION	IO,000.
Bellishopper	IO,000.
DOROTHY GALE CITY	IO,000.
Brookville	5,000.
.ELENOREVILLE	85,000.
Arcolaanor	75,000.
Sartartian	35,000.
Hongongoria	IO,000.
ANGELINIA AGATHIA	40,000.
Columb	90,000.
BIG GIRL KNOOL POINT	8I,000.
Altonia	93,000.
ELDONVILLE	99,996.
FULL TOTAL	4,982,I06.

Damage to all kinds of army stock was exceedingly great scores of thousands ha Ha hundreds of thousands of horses cattle, pigs, and other farm animals includin including fowls having been killed by the shell fire or shock of the battle. Of all farm lands all fences of wooden material were splintered by shell fire or rendered useless, or to be made to look like hickor t hickory brooms by bullets and the devastation was complete. Farm houses twenty miles away from the battle were s shaken down by the concussion especially of gre at explosions in the battle zone and many a many soldiers who took refuge there for their wounded were killed there. The small villiages of Needleville and Basile were completely destroyed by the enemy, over onehundred and twenty non-combatants were killed most of the bodies being burned in big coal piles purposely set on fire. Every private home in that part of the country not destroyed by the enemy was taken possession of by the victorious Glandelinians and there was great suffering among the hundreds of thousands homeless people too. There was also much destitution among the survivors of Colonel Legrees Regiment in general Greathearts command. Colonel Legrees Regiment was one of the most gallent of

general Greathearts army.Captian Richmonds company of that Regiment was wholy destroyed the officer alone surviving.HGeneral S ul Marcus heard of Colonel Sartari as Brigade where several hundred soldiers had been killed.Over three quarters of the survivors were injured.Seventeen officers were killed in Townerw brigade which was almost completely destroyed.Of Angeltons brigade five per cent were killed, andtheir bodies have been cremated.The loss of life in that brigade far exceeded the estimates given in the earlies reports.The search for bodies at little Brook resulted in over fifty thousand being buried. This little stretch of water was a beautiful stream in summer especially, and now it may be that for a while all its beauties are swept away.The casualities of Mic-Burns division was 55,000.Vola Cosmo Cosomo asked for help.Over one half of his divisi n divid on was destroyed and 83,000 of his en lostheir lives.

Reports from wienstiens army who began the titanic conflict near Little Jennie Wren Town on the Big Girl Knool Road showed that many of his officers had been killed.Thirty of his wounded officers were killed by the collaspe of a farm house in which they had sought means to retreat their severe injuries.

General Stagordine division bore the brunt of the battle and lat ninty thousand on men.Hundred s were killed in the regiments of Colonels Frank Caney and F n Francis Ellio in the same division.The headquarters of these officers were destroyed.Over five thousand fivehundred soldiers were killed in Whartonica brigade, two hundroc hundred being killed on his left.

Baytonia suffered the loss f nearly all his men and those who survived were campingoutdoors exposed to the snow and fierce stormy weather.Outside of the city of Big Girl Knool, and the town of Kittens Riecherts the r greatest suffering fro the results of the battle was between Kittens Riecherts and Chamberlano, and along a portion of the Yellow Brick Road.

The devastating effects of the battle did not reach any further than Kittens Riecherts, or in that immediate section of the Yw Yellow Brick Big Girl Knool Road.

Most of the soldiers in immediate relief were t those encamented near Big Girl Knool City.Even all the planters and all the farmers in that section had everything swept away by the battle of explosions leaving every one in that region facing starvation.An enormous amount of Fall crops had already been harvested a e week before the battle and the furious battle laid every thing low.

Sugar lands, quintana's, Wallars, and Grunviews corps holding their positions near those farms were annihilated.In this location not a farm house was left standing."any of the officers had brought their troops into that section to stand their ground and were swarmed over the fields when the first signs of a Glandelinian attack began brewing.And so fierce was the attack that few of the Angelinians escaped being killed and wounded or captured.

The wounded were not taken prisoners however but their outside clothing and everything else was taken from them and they were left out there to freeze to death.The survivors were left absolutely devoid of even the necessities with which to sustain life.To the cavarly and artillery the loss of horses in the battle was a most severe blow.

Live stock belonging to the army army were also greatly damaged and one thousand army provision wagons were ruined.And to beging all a over again the owners of all plantations themselves would have to rebuild houses, p purchase new machinery, and new draft animals also.

In the opinion of many, three or four years must elapse before all the farm districts within the s zone of battle c n ever be restored to their former conditions.On account of the war the awful scarcety of building materials was a hard blow for all farmers all owners of farms.Appeals for immediate relief were recieved from everywhere in the zone of the battle.

That whole year had given pro is promish of producing the best harvest for the harvesting seas n season in the previous thirteen years and the battle and the enemy had to ruin spoil it all.In leading a charge fifteen officers were killed at Allendales Farms.Another officer wounded was brought to the rear alive but exhausted and in a state of terrible nerviousness.

This officer said the Glandelinians advanced so rapidly that he and his two regiments were forced to retreat and sought to ambush the rebels in a wood bordering on the farm.His lieutenant a young officer was severely wounded during the retreat and rescueing him, he carried him in his arms, but a ball then struck the young officer in the head killing him.

Su The superior officer at the same time being wounded in the leg had to letthe dead man drop but though he did so he twice more placed him on his shoulders being determined the enemy would not secure the body, and thus while

he still had the lieutenant in his possession he was twice hurled to the ground by the concussions of shell explosions and in this way the young lieutenant was mangled and the other wounded twice more.Another officer nearest him leading a small body of troops tward the woods was killed by the shell fragments, and another one was mangled, and next a cp captian was so mortally wounded thus leaving the colonel and a Major the only remaining commanders of the two Regiments.

Finally the retre ating columns reached the edge of the woods and as the rap rapidly thinning line continued to fall back it was broken in twain by the r pressure of the exultant assailants, the colonel remaining in command of one half, and the major of the other.The portion of this line being trapped was annihilated, and this was the last seenof the ma o major.

The colonel though wounded a third time held hisportion of the line together, but for a time he was so distracted in mind by the disaster as to care little what became of him as long as he saved his own men.He finally was rescued by a division of troops about 2.P.M.General Surfside in co mmandof this division also had his own hands full in a few minutes after.He had seventy five officers of allrank under his command and after his own part of the struggle only had one left.

The victorious insurgents almost surrounded his division and poured in a fierce almost annihilating fire from three sides and yet the main danger was of heavy columns of Glandelinians getting around to his rear.Only a few gatling guns could be available in the rear so these were placed into position by a number of sod soldiers who went into snow up to their waists but the constant and rapid handling of these pieces kept the Glandelinians from getting around to storm the flank and therefore after fighting its way out of the woods, the survivors of the division was able to make a safe retreat.In this woods every tree was damaged so fierce wasthe firing and many were completely demolished, including all trees honeycombed by bullet holes and gashe gashes.One girl scout was killed while on duty near here and not a tree was left in a wholesale wholesome colditions.

Two trains of cars were blown by explosions of terrific violence from a siding near the main line of the Mic-Hollester and Pandora Railroad w and were hurled against another train by further explosions and demolished or set on fire.Another dead child scout, the destruction of all regiments except one and the destitution of many survivors or all of them if the is the record of the work of the battle of general Arcadia Joyces command.

From fifty brigades came reports that whole companies or co mmands by hundreds were wrecked or wiped out n and demolished.Most of the Most of them reported countless dead and whole armies of injured.

Colonel James Dillionin made a trip on horseback from Big Girl Knool to Kittens Riecherts on December 5th and gave a graphic account of his journey, which was made under many difficulties .

''Nearly thirty five miles of railroad tracks and small towns and depor depots are devastated east of Kittens Riecherts''said he..''I rode my horse when it was convient, waded through deep snow and in the face of a fierce wind and snow storm walked and rode from Kittens Riecherts to Big Girl Knool and could not see anything in all that portion of the co u country xountry but death and destruction.

The fields and prairies are strewn thickly with snow covered corpses and I do not think I exaggerate when I say that not less 555,000 horses of cavarly and artillery are to be seen strewn a along the line of tracks and other various parts of the battle field.

The beautiful little towns along the railway lines are in possessio of co possession of the enemy and the sights and misery of all their own wounded is the most terrible that I have ever witnessed, but concerning it bein being the enemy it does not worry me any.When I reached a point about two miles north of Kittens Riecherts I saw numerous windrows of bodies on the farm fields and from that point untill Big Girl Knool was reached dead bodies could be seen from the railroad tracks and the Yellow Brick Road for scores of miles as thick as timbers in an immenselog jam.

Near Big GirlKnool nothing is left.About 950 cars of loaded army provisions and quarter master stores that was supposed to reach Kittens Riecherts on thr Mic Hollester and Pandora railroad on the day of the battle are burned, wrecked, or scattered over the fields and their contents will no doubt prove a total loss tothe christian army.

On December the seventh from early morning untill farin the afternoon general Vivianana was in conference with army relief committees from various points of the army along the battle swept Big Girl Knool T Road.Among the first committees to arive torrive was one from general Kindernines army.These

officers consulted at length with vivian nna and as a result of this conference it was decided that all the general work or all the generals themselves should work half of the army in claring up the dead and of reforming portions of the camps s ill still in possession of the armies.It was decided also that instead of lockingbto all of the army for work in the emergency all prisoners sho ld be made to conduct the sanitary work while the army was given an opportunity t of looking after its own losses and renewing its positions and encampments without giving any more time tothe remaining dead at large.

It was believed with the wor work of all these prisoners it would require four weeks to clear the remaining battlefield of all the remaining dead at that and in the meantime the army could be working on in making new camps and positions and reforming their columns there.Another relief committee from Kitten Kittens Riecherts reported that over 52,345 non -combatants were also in most destitute circumstances, without food, clothing, or homes.Farm fields and late fallcrops had been totally dest o destroyed, all farming implements were damaged and the planters had nothingat hand with which to work the fields.

A relief co ittee from Big Girl Knool City reported 258,999 non-combatants destitue.Ont Other towns and villages sent in m committees during the day and as a result general vivian Hself ordered post haste shipments of supplies.The text of the message of sympathy recieved by general „ivinnanna from Emperor „ivian at Angelinia Agathia was as follows;

oo

BIG GIRL KNOOL.
DECEMBER4TH I9I3.
GENERAL VIVIANANNA.
I wish to convey to your Excellency the expression of my deeply felt joy that the reports of the misfortunes that has befallen your armies at the recent big battle has been proven a mistake and that the defeat is only s i slight.

So o

some declare your armies had won a splendid victory but just the same I morn nour w mor mourn with you and the Army of Abbisannia over vivianis defeat and the destruction of his army and the terribleloss of life and property brought on by the battle but the immes immeasurable magnitutde of the disaster is equaled by the indomitable spirit of your army who who in its long and continued losing struggle with the adverse forces of the Angelinian rebels have proved itself to be victorious and tenacious.

EMPEROR VIVIAN.''

THE GENER AL REPLIED.
BIG GIRL KNOOL.
DECEMBER 7TH.I9I3.
HIS IMPERIAL AND ROYAL MAJESTY:
EMPEROR VIVIAN:
Your Hairsty's message recieved or is recieved by me with much grateruiness as well as to the army and nation and in their name and behalf of our army which finally held its gound I thank you for your message of condolence and sympathy most earnestly.

GENERAL VIVIANANNA.''

3 Chapter 26

THE REFORMATION OF THE ENCAMPMENTS IN A SMALL WAY ON THE SECOND WEEK AFTER THE BATTLE CATASTROPHE. VIVIAN-ANNAS ARMY THOUGH HAVING MET ITS DOWNFALL, SHALL RISE AGAIN.
HOW THE NEW ENCAMPMENTS LOOKED TWO WEEKS AFTER THE BATTLE.....

BY the 9th of Dec. r or practically two weeks after the mighty battle, although even now all the deadwas not dismoned of yet, h had arrived many trainloads of tents and army por provisions, and all the officers of the army had recovered their courage and two or three quarters of the soldiers not too severely wounded were returning to the army, reinforcements were coming by the wholesale and new encampments were starting up although great portions of the battlefield was still covered with the bodies of the slain half hidden under the snow and the enemy were making all roads, and bird ways and also other approaches tward the main battlefield practically impassible for the purpose of preventing the christians from securing all their own dead.

Yet despite the deep snow and ever increasing cold weather many officers even at any great risk ventured out on scouting tours picking their way over great snow drifts.

The Yellow Brick Big girl Knool Road was by this time opened from Kittens „iecherts to Chamberlane, and the neighboring farm lands had been rapidly cleared of battle debris and bodies. However the stench from the burning windrows of bodies still being thrown upon many huge bonfu bonfires was nearly unbearable.The whole of „ivian-annas army was still doing its b s best to make its reformation but it was taking a long time to recover from the most terrific blow any army in the world ever could have recieved or did re receive.

''The whole of „ivianannas army has met a most severe and crushing defeat almost a total downfall but it will rise again in its might and also to be able to withstand further assaults of general Manley if properly reinforced and recieving enough an ammunition.'' said general „ichard Kindernine on the 9th of December.

At the first council of allsurviving christian generals and other officers on that afternoon two weeks after the battle for the intention of bringing order out of wars chaoes the only sentiment expressed was that though portions of the army did really hold its ground to the last, the whole in general had recieved an awful staggering and most disasterous blow, and had lost all their encampments to the enemy altogether which had been burned or captured by the victorious foe.The loss of so many lives, and militar militarty propery property is appalling so great that even now two weeks after the battle we have not formed anything like a correct estimate.With sad and aching hearts, w but with the most resolute faces the sentiment of the council was that out of the awful chaos of battle the whole army must rise and reform again or disband in disgrace and return to their homes.And that it surely does not wish to do.

The sentiment was not that of abandoning the dead and retreat in general, but rather bury, and cremate the dead, succor the needy help the wounded to recover, aid the needy of the wrecked towns and appeal for aid from all parts of the nation and then start to work resolutely to mend the broken chains of the army and also to reform the broken columns and fortify the positions near the city.In all cases the reforming of the army must begin.

In other cases the awful destruction of our army is only partial.The sentiment was Vivianannas army will, „ivianannas army must reform, recover and full filo its go gloir glorious destiny,Vivianannas army though meeting this disasterous and almost fatal downfall as disgracefulcas it was with such a inconceivable loss in general officers and men shall rise to its Holy Might again.

If we have lost everything else we still have the recovering wounded, we are recieving reinforcements daily, the men inhabatants are reinforcing us by inl enlistments and conscription, and we have the future to look to and its onlytward that future that we must depote the energies of our armies to winning this most holy of wars.We can never forget, and must not forget what our armies have suffered at this kittens Riecherts horrors, we can not and must most not forget the millions of our comrades who for their Sacred Cause

gave their very lives in this most destroying of battles.But tears, grief, and rage must not forget our present duties.The blight and ruin which have destroyed so many of our towns and villages, are not beyond repair, we must not for a single moment think Big Girl Knool City is to be abandoned because of one great disaste o disasterous defeat however horrible that disasterous defeat has been.It is a time for the greatest courage and of the highest order.It is a even a time when women and even children of the stricken towns and cities, should also show the stuffthat is in them and we can make no loftier acknowledgement of the great sympathy which i the whole world is extending to us that than to answer back that after we shall have ds disposed of our seas of dead, relieve the suffering ouf o f our wounded and of the sick and destitute of the non combatants, we will bravely undertake the vast work of restoration and re-cuperation of the army which lies before us in a manner which shallconvice the world that no matter what disaster we suffer, all our armies have spirit enough to overcome misfortune misfortune and reform the selves.

In this way our armies shall prove the selves worth of the boundless tenderness which is being showered upon our whole nation in the hour of war and sorrow and world wide devastation.''

This sentiment voiced the feeling of the soldiers of the prostrate army pretty accurately for the survivors have begun to reform the columns and encampments and erect new camps at many places hundreds of thousands of tents already being seen although it was many days after that before all the battle field was clear of the dead.

A news paper war correspondent who had unusual facilities for getting at the true state of affairs summed up the situation on December 7th as follows;

''The first week of the suffering of general Vivianannas army has passed away and the extent of the battle disaster seems greater now than it did even when the one y first struck the awful blow.

t That 25,000,000 or more of the 145,000,000 soldiers of vivianannas army are dead are i or in al ost certain.Thirty five to fourty million are said to be wounied two illion mortally.And the money value of the damage to the militarty property and the damage to the property of the citizens of the various towns wrecked by the conc sion of the battle is so great that no one can attemp to estimate it.

In one thing the effects of the battle are most irreparable, most immeasureable in its dreadful results and shocking horrors.Many dead bodies still cover 6,973,244 square yards of ground and I believe most of this region can never be reclaimed from the enemy at least by the same christian army.Many towns and villages not far from Big Girl Knool is nowow in possession of the enemy.

Stunned and dazed the army of survivors of the battle have struggled and toiled desperately to clear the battle field of the dead, and to erect new o positions and encampments and make more places more hospitable for the wounded but I doubt if they even yet realize tothe full extent what a big battle they lost no disc disgracefully, or guess the suffering that will be in store for them when they fully redo recover their senses and they begin to miss their friends, comrades and lovedones who are dr dead.

However it is certain now that no matter what Vivianannas army has suffered it will be and must must be reformed under any conditions, and be as strong as before, and even now Manlwy must not be allowed to move upon the city of Big Girl Knool.But few of the generals of the army can hardly pay any attention yet to the efforts that is necessary for this restoration.To day most of the soldiers, poor poor things who are able are busy with the rough camp work especially of rebuilding, forcing prisoners to clear away battle debris, of disposing of dead still remaining, which are still being discoveredunder the snow, and snowdrifts, and of ers providing for their simplest necessities.

Some of the best officers who a few days before was the temporary resident of a splendid country manison with every militarty want provided for, may now be seen in a ragged uniform coat, making his way through the newly erected camp torejo n rejoin what is left of his camp and esteeming himself fortunatel if his regiem regiment or whatever camp he has, is still instact.

Even many officers who led their comrades gallently in the battle ,could be now seen even helping in the trying tasks, of rebuilding the camps, and in burb burning or burying of the dead and also seeing to it that the work is not being slighted.And around every one of the workers is the ruin and devastation still left by the battle.The broken and shattered forests, the scattered military articles, hundreds of broken cannons and gun cassions and fragments of wagons and materials of every description.Above all the many immense funeral pyres still burning and on which many bodies of the remaining dead are still being consumed make the battle p field a place of the most unspeakable horror, even

to those whose hearts may have been heardened to the effects of all other kinds of disasters andctragedies.The horrors of the battle was followed for many of the non-combatants who fled from their homes, by a peril of hunger, exposure, n and deadly winter diseases caused by exposure.The peril also to life and property everywhere from the great hordes of Glandelinian Spy Vandals who were attracted by the conditions of the shattered christian armies to seek their prey is still at its height.The splendid response of the nation to vivianannas urgent appeal for help has removed all danger from further suffering of the army wounded and noncombatants from hunger, and exposure and the prompt action of our generals it is hoped will soon make the horrible scenes of the stripping of the soldier and officers corpses and the assaults on non- combatants no longer possible.All cities and towns within the battlr zone is still under strict martial law and now they will remain so for the protection of the inhabatans untill this war h has come to an end.

The cold weather is increasing sothat thereis no danger of a pestilence, but the danger from the victorious enemy is still great how ve however, andindeed the fear that their children may fall victims to the Glandelinian war scourage is gaining in strength and leading to an immense exodus of all the women and children, including the aged who are either seeking refuge in the strengthening christian army or crowding the few southeast bound trains to get away to the bigger c ities and other christian armies.

Added to the danger from the enca p encamped enemy in the distance is the danger at night from many raving w lves which devoured many of the dead.At night either on account of hidden enemy snipers, or wolves it is practically impossible to dispose of dead bodies and though it is said the condition is now becoming much better there is much of the evil still.

There is no danger of fevers, or diseases that could be bred under these conditions so far , on account of the cold weather now prevailing, and army physcians have issued statements calcullated to calm the apprehensions of every one in this matter.Among them are the state health officials who say as long as all the bodies are cleared away in time before the coming of warmer there is no great danger.They refer to the bloody and disasterous battle of gumbeam Creek or Deli h Delight's Junction ending at Eva Crania, which raged so early in the war which covered the fields for miles in four days with more that 23,456,789 dead and they were all got rid of before spring, and instead of starting diseases, served practically to put an end to the carelessness of generals and other officers.

The work of reforming the camps has been carried on with a fair degree of vigor and it is expected that it will be pushed much faster from now on.

The 10,000,000 laboring prisoners who have handled the dead bodie are now to be transported to their prison camps under heavy guard.Yet we will have to get up new encampments at any cost and with the greatest speed possible. If it is not done with all haste, and at the same time down well and as well as possible there willsoon be a whole army forced to seek shelter in the city and towns from the cold and winter storms, and then also the inhabatants will suffer.Such suffering and privations spread and it is not only for the sake of the army but for the purpose of the people of Big Girl Knool and in the towns and villiages outside that our generals urge above all things they want more provisions, and reinforcements.

The whole nation has been most kind in itsunusuall generiousity, and generous rep response to the appeals of the armies, from what I hear food, disin e disinfectants and everything that is needed are alrea y already here or on the way.

The whole country does not understand, it may never understand, unless its people visit the war torn regions the awful destitution prevailing there. Of all the unfortunate soldiers here no one has anything left except what is to be given them by the Relief Coj Committees.All the sold soldiers are in a condition of absolute want want thry lack everything in military material and provisions, and save for the unusual generosity of the nation our armies would be utterly without hope.

The many large gangs of prisoners still un at work under guard in the fields are still constantly finding badly mangled bodies.None of these relics of dead soldiers can be recognized, and many of them havi have nothing on them having been stripped naked by reb rebel Vandals, and without anything about them which would lead to any means i of identification.

They are disposed of as rapidly as possible but to work out in such cold weather is very difficult, and the Angelinian soldiers and prisoners engaged in it cannot endure it steadily for any great length of time.

''Pull them from under the snow as soon as seen and throw them into the bogs, trenches or into the flames as soon as taken from the snow''is the order and it is indeed carried out very effectually.''The best work in

this direction was done along the Yellow Brick Big Girl Knool Road on the south side of the city of Kittens Riocharts.During the day bodies by the thousands were found at the most frequent intervals and just at sunset seventeen thou a thousand were found in the ruins of one small town.It is expected that legions more will be found to morrow as the gangs of prisoners that to day found so many thousands of dead bodies will be ordered out to look for more.

The portions of the army from Chamberlane and Ros a Town who have been here providing for order and helping in the work of clearing up the fields have become exhausted from the cold and it has been necessary to relieve them every hour.General Craddockers heavy infantry and his artillery and wagon trainsarrived to day to reinforce vivianannna.The immense exodus from Big Girl Knool and other neighboring htoo towns is still going on and the inhabitants greatly fear the approach of the enemy.Trains that can dare to run are crowded with fugitives to their fullest capacity and they make as many trips a day as the conditions of things will allow.."

"So far no calamity in the history of Abbieannia or of the whol world whole world approaches the results of the horrible battle of Big Girl Knool"such was the decision of general Schloedor of Kinderninos command after filing a secret report to the government at Angelinia Agathia in which he outlined the awful damage sustained by the armies and made confidential suggestions converning the advisabilities of continueing thoveffortsthat have been made there there annually."The army needs many more physcians, and nurses and also orderlies and nuns and prise priests"he continued"Those who would rush reinforcements to the army should also send quick lime, cl chloride of lime, carbloic Acid and all other disinfen disinfectants-and keep the non combatants under shelter.To day the battle field of Big girl Knool is a gigantic funeral pyre.From everywhere for score of miles ascends numerous large pillars of smoke as if from as many big buildings afire, and the air even at Chamberlane so far away is filled with the sickening order of burning flesh.

But above all making every one quite forgetful even in the presence of the vast fields of dead is the immense throngs of wounded that meet you in the towns and cities and villiages everywhere.Even as cold as it is powerful chemicals and disinfectants are required to prevent what this is sure to produce with the coming of summer--disease.In the face of these awful conditions the army is burying and cremating its sens of dead, buring the wreckage of the battle to disease of the dead, attempting to restore order, and bring about the refo reformation of the army.

No word of revenge or any complaints are heard.The woe which has come upon Vivianannas army istoo great for tears, or desires of revenge upon thevenemy and the dire afflictions of the soldiers in the loss of friends and relations is entirely forgotten, in the heroic fight that is being made for self preservation, and the reformation of the army and building of new camps.

Officers of the highest rank steal alo a long through the ranks of their comrades without clothing, save for a bit of torn and grimy cloth wrapped about them for a uniform of rank.Officers of a ll rank are in the same sorry plight and go about their grewsome task of clearing the fields in so stoli a manner that is it is utterly obvious that Vivianannas army has not awakened to the full horror of the situation.

It is not uncommon tohear worn and haggard officers and men refer to the loss of their friends, relatives, and their militarty property, or private property with so little evidence of concern that it would attract wonder and amaze ent were not the senses of all visitors and war correspondents and others b benumbed by the terror of the situation.It is the reaction that is feared most by those who are leading the effort to reform threform theshattered army.When it is the prisoners who will have to be removed for their own safty or God help them.All these soldiers of the Nationals are Abyssinkilians and have always been opposed to giving the Glandelinians quarter.Indeed when this work is completed and there is time to think, a heart rending wail of woe willfirst go up from the mourning christian army and gloomy desperation and fierce desires of revenge on the enemy is expected to quickly succeed the energy that is now fe manifested.The spirit of the soldiers of vivianannas Abyssinkilian army is aptly described by Colonel Calander a friend of mine. This colonellost his entire staff of officers, and none of their bodies were ever recovered.Whether their bloddis were blown to atoms, or buried under tons of earth and snow may never be known.

Terrible as was the blow the colonel was at his post with his shattered regiment the day of the second day conflict attired in a torn uniform, and through all that frightful roaring thundering screaming battle storm of Hades held his position.Ten assaults were made upon him and cut down to a man."

In his report to Angelinia Agathia city general Hindernino placed the loss of

life at from 28,000,000 to 30,000,000. and disputed t disputed the idea that any other officer or general or even an estimator and others could estimate the military p loss in proper y property at that time.He predicted that it would beimpossible to estimate within $100,000,000 of the correct figures.His estimate was basedupon what was said to be better information than that of any person in the battle region, as he had made a complete tour of the battlefield on horseback, visiting every locality where ever it was possible to travel.No one else had made such an investigation.

The President of the Vic-Hollester and Pandora Railroad after looking over the situation at Big Girl Knool said the railroad losses would be about or probably more than 15,000,000 or even $26,000,000 in that region alone.

The costly bridges over the Aronburgs Run were in ruins and must be entirely reconstructed.

The Abbieannia, Bondinia, and Calverine railroad had considerable track destroyed by shell fire, while the Evangeline St Clare, and other roads such at as the Mildred Greenburg and Pandora and the Weldon lines suffered heavily.

All tracks of different lines between Chamberlane and Kittens Riecherts with all of the bridges were destroyed.....

VIVIANANNAS ARMY SIXTEEN DAYS AFTER THE BATTLE. GREAT CHANGES APPARENT. SYSTEMATIC EFFORTS TO OBTAIN NAMES OF THE DEAD OFFICERS.....

SIXTEEN DAYS AFTER THE BATTLE, general vivianannas army presented a far different appearance than the few days previous of the great conflict.Fresh batteries of artillery were in position at the newly erected breastworks and the army was greatly strengthened by reinforcements, supplies in wagon trains had come and ammunition also, and half of the number of slightly wounded were back on duty again.From the various towns and villiages one million five hundred thousand men citizens had enlisted into the army.

All kinds of military work was in operation in all parts of the rapidly growning new encampments and the eletric line and the army telegraph services had been partly resumed.

The progress made under the circumstances was very remarkable indeed.By any means it must be unterstood that not the whole of Vivianannas christian army had been put in anything like its normal condition but so very great a change in everything, so much order and system prevailed where forcml chaos reigned that general vivianannna and all the generals who had been giving him so much noble service had a good reason to be satisfied with what had been even slightly accomplished in the face of such fearful odds.

According to statements made by general vivianannna the Mayor of Big Girl Knool city generals Kindernino and others there wasxequally good reason for every one to believe that the progress of the work of reformation and strengthening of the army would from that time on be even more satisfactory for the cause..

On that morning the Tribunals began a systematic effort to obtain the names of all the high officers and generals who had been killed or wounded in the battle so that the information could be used for legal go e governmental purposes and for the benefit of those inquiring for them.

Yet the steady stream of refugees from Big Girl Knool and other cities, and towns was kept up for fear of the approaching enemy.There was not a single departing train that could dare to run, which was not packed to its platforms.Though the dreaded dreaded Angelinian insurgents did not give any signs of advancing after the unusual victory refugees continued to leave the towns for many days thereafter.

Indeed no more sorrowful sight could ever be witnessed or even imagined than the picture presented by train and wagon loads of refugees, all old men and women and poor weeping children with all the belongings they could could carry carry when the trains were pulling out strongly guarded and away from the cities or towns.

There was not a single face that was not turned toward the towns they were leaving.There was also to be seen every eye motioned with tears the pitiful pitiful sound of children crying, asking plaintive and pleading questions, and the like.

The rush from the cities and towns had been so great in the effort to leave behind the scene of the war storm and the dreaded fe foe camps that the great

train known as the Aronburg Limited had not left Big Bir Girl Knool a single day without denying passage to a portion of those who wanted to get away.The partings at the railway depots were most pitiful in the extreme.Husbands so who were in the army, officers, or privates, as came to the stations and kissed their wee ing weel weel weeping children and wy wives good bey goodbye turning back to the hard work of reconstruction of the army and camps which confronted them with breaking hearts.Thousands of women overcome at the last moment were cared for by strange hands, while those who loved them, bound to the army by necessity, could do no more than watch from afar and pray.Instead of waiting untill Dorothy Gale City, and Angelinia Agathia were reached to begin work, steps were taken to care for refugees at many other various places, and during that time hundreds of thousands of cold and hungry refugees were fed, while large numbers of sick non-combatants and wounde d soldiersxalso ariving there were cared for.Many harrowing tales too many to write here in a hundred yars years of the recent condition of the shattered christian army, and of the vo violence of the battle, and of how great the victory of the enemy was, came from them.

For the army itself there was plenty of work on hand for a hundred times the force of men, and prisoners required.The area which had not yet ben reached on account of the hindering hand of the foe, embraced ten and one half miles of ground, especially by the Big Girl Knool Yellow Brick Road and near Chamberlane.There were enough provisions on had to feed fo the whole army for a month and three weeks.Howevee However there had been a great deal of trouble in properly distributing supplies, and army provisions the rush at the supply stations being so tremendous ly great and frantic, being much greater than at any time since they were opened.

It was indeed a mercy that the weather or winter w h weather since the ermormou battle had been clear and stormless and not too far below0. below.0. Had several big snowstorms and gales, and a extremely severe cold wave come, the sufferin for the army, and non-combatants would have been most terrible for the army had been without a reliable encm encamment so long, and the inhabatants of the the cities and towns had been forced to flee, and there was not a whole roof in some of the towns.There were I20,000 soldiers doing guard and police duty in these towns alone.

The forming camps along the Yellow Brick road between Rosa and Chamberlane and Delight's Villiage had been put into shape and all the soldiers there comfortably housed.There were fifteen divisionsunder general Maurice Costellioe , the Concentinian rough riders, general Ben Logan with fourty five Regiments, the Winkie Abyssinkilian Tigers under general Hendro Nero, Captian general Oscar Allenia with fourty five companies of Do dobians,, the Domdo ian Domdobian sharpshooters unde general „urner, general Burnshell with 35 Regiments of winkie Abyssinkilians,, Battry battery D. of Baldwins division, captian general G.D. Alcrove with ten divisions of Yri poligonlians and Battal ion B. commanded by captian major Bird Love Kauffmannia.

The fact that so many sullen and distempered prisoners and well as stubbornly willful clandelinian prisoners refused under any d conditions t do the work ordered was a grea t detriment to prepare the complete work of recovering all the dead on the field still remaining, but not only that but in the effort to prevent the coming danger of plague and pestilence with the coming of summer.

General „iviannana made the following st atement on December IIth.

''I have not enough provis ons to give the soldiers who are working in the erection of the camps and positions.I am not able to properly refuge all my severely wounded.I am not able to say ton single soldier in the army; ''Youwill be paid for your services to t your country's cause.I have not recieved the money to make good the pro ish.I do hope andbelieve the whole nation will understand the awful situation.We must have our new encampments erected to a finish at any cost and with the greatest s speed poss ible.The remainder of the dead soldiers of both sides must also be cleared away, and if it is not done with all haste and at the same time done well, there may be with the approach of summer a tremendous plague that will not onlydevastate our nation but also sweep the whole world with the most disaster ous results.The nation has been most kind in its response to my stricken army.From what I see , provisions disenfectants, and foods have been continuing to arive.But yet horrified and uneasy by the ea war and enemy successes almost everywhere since the war began the nation does o not cannot understand.All the people of the world cannot understand unless it could v s visit all the territory of Big girl Knool the dreadful situation prevail ing here.

VIVIANANNA. MAJOR GENERAL.''

AS to the danger of a winter pestilence, general Meldon Picknell commanding the military departments in Big Girl Knool said;

''I am personally in favor of burning as man o many of the dead as possible on top of all battle rubbish, and burning them as q ickly as possible.

With winter coming on, and with it seeming to be a severe one I do not believe there will be a war plague of any kind, but I think the things are coming to that pointwhere a winter pestilence of some kind may be possible, for instance a deadly cold sweeping thousands of soldiers and otherseway, unless prompt measures are t taken and there is nothing so effective against that as proper shelter for the army, and warmpth.One quarter of the army already, as well as hundreds of thousands of refugees are suffering severely from the Gri pe, Grippo, and severe colds, and even infections, the results of exposures.Burn everything, and burn it at once.Make even as big fires as you wish to keep yourselves as warm as possible.Set wreckage of houses on fire if necessary to procure the needed warmth.''

As three quarters of the priests in the army had been killed or seriously injured at their own duty during the battle,; devine services to the utter r regret of the army, were in the most cases suspended.There was only a few pris priests surviving in the army and therefore on the Sunday morning, Mass was celebrated at Vivianna's headquarters and a few other pla es, for all who could attend, the Vivian Girl Princesses despite their own k injuries also attending.One of the priests at the Mass to w which Violet and her sisters attended pr reached a most eloquent and feeling as well as most thrilling se mon, in which he spoke of the savage fury of the battle, tel ing ofone of his own brave deeds, then stating with sorrow in his voice f the awful disgraceful as well as crushing defeat and calmity for the christian army following, of the awful loss in lives and so on.Then after ex ressing deep sympathy with the survivors and the afflicted and dis tressed wounded, and the sorrow of the Vivian Girls, he addressed all the officers to encourage the army army and to go to work forming the camps, and reforming the army, and dispose of the rest of the dead.

That same day a military census of all the su surviving christian officers was taken to ascertain the number of them of all rank who were surviving or who had been killed or injured in the battle.

General Nero Gallagher who had been very active in all his ef orts to mitigate suffering throughout the region affected by the battle, recieved a telegram from Emperor vivian at Angelinia Agatha stating the aurthorities of that city would see that all wounded soldiers and refugees sent there, were kindly provided for.Also a message came to violet and her sisters requesting them to come to Angelinia Agatha and stay there untill they recovered as they had been severely hurt.

Dorothy Gale City was the center ofrelief distribution and also the key to Big Girl Knool.It was practically the only sure way in or out for weeks, except Angelinia Agathia, as the enemy had sso possession of all other roads.

Scores, nay hundreds of thousands of refugees passed through porot y Dorothy Gale city every day, and also stopped there. Dorothy Gale city was filledwith them but the larger number also of the wounded soldiers went right straight through to points further southeast.

For wounded sood soldiers alone, free train transportation was furnish furnished to any o point in the state of Angelinia also provided they had relatives and friends who would take care of them.Also many of the refugees mst mostly from the towns arived at Dorothy Gale city scantily clad and half frozen and in a most pitiful condition, and espeecially the sights of the condition of many of the children infuriated the soldiers of the Mobolization camps through which may of the refugees passed first on their way to the city.

''Vast as the worko is all are being provided for''said general Sladerlinia to his officers during a conference.''We have not let any one go through uncared for.But for one thing keep a constant eye on your men.Our soldiers are mostly Abyssinkilians and as these conditions have been caused mainly by the enemy there is no telling what will happen to prisoners if the Abyssinkilians once get let louse.They don't believe in quarter.''

Here curiosity was indeed at a discount here.Persons of any kind who had the most urgent business in the battle stricken re-ion and the christian lines found it very hard to get permits to get there, and all those who were simply simp curious could not get there at all.Every camera fiend, and foriegn neswp er man and war correspondent and also artists were also barred, and also Angelinian newspaper men also.

One foriegner wasshot for taking a moving picture scene of the sights of the battlefield and many other war correspondents, camera fiends, and newspaper men who were taking views of the battle fields ruins of towns and the like, were rounded up, their cameras and moving picture machines smashed, and them selves formed to go to work gathering up corpses or help in the reconstruction of the camps. Every place was in a similiar state of Martial Law, even Dorothy Gale, and Angelinia Agathia City cities. Big forces of armed guards surrounded all depots depots of railroads running south and north, and east, and were instructed not to allow curious crowds to gather to see the refugees, and wounded sol diers come in. This was enforced or in enfordement of a proclamanation issued by the Mayor of Dorothy Gale and also of Angelinia Agathia city and elsewhere, copies of which printed on large red cards were posted conspicuously all over the cities and towns. There were persons allowed at the stations however who waited for the arival of loved ones who when they did not come from the battle zone shook the air with their lamentations.

The catastrophe all but paraliz paralyzed railroad and all other buisness in the battle visited section. And had the vehene vehement battle lasted another day the loss would have been greatly increased. Even now hundreds of thousand thousands of more bodies have been buried without identification, hundreds of thou thousands of more have been burned or taken to the Aronburgs „un River and dumped into the half frozen stream with weights, fastened to them. The two week weeks and two days have wrought surprising chances in condition of the army. Each day has been a chapter in its self. The day after the battle the whole christian army was completely paralyzed. On the first week after came the beginning of realization. The next week, or the following night, could have been called the crisis period, which meant whether vivianannas army would give further service in the war or disband. And the crisis was passed safely. what had been accom lis accomplished since the turning point is amazing. It was as incredible as some of the effects of this battle are without our precedents

without pred precedent. So far it was the most appalling calamity in the war and out of all battles no matter how severe or how slight, never was there such a total as was gall as the most dreadful disgraceful and astonishing christian defeat and total downfall of an army before in all the world. Here at Big Girl Knool the Angelinia States ac acknlwledged that the War is lost and Glandelinia has won never to lose even in the wrong run.

chapter 27

INSANITY FOLLOWS THE FRIGHTFUL SUFFERING OF WOUNDED SOLDIERS, AND WAR REFUGEES.
ONE MILLION FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND DEIENTED ONES.
APPARENT INDEFFERENCE TO THE LOSS OF FRIENDS AND RELATIVES.
BATTLE REFUGEES PRECIPITATE A PANIC DURING CONFLICT NEAR CHRISTIAN CENTER.
RAN THROUGH FIRING LINES ON HORSEBACK! SAVED AS IF BY A GREAT MIRACLE.

HUNDREDS OF thousands of the wounded soldiers, and also refugees from the towns became insane during the week succeeding the battle. Eventhe non-combatants had bravely borne the loss of relatives in the army, the hunger, cold, exposure, fatigue, had apparently been unmindful of the horrors of the batt en disaster and also had as a general rule given anot the slightest indication of the slightest mental illness while the battle and the disasterous results was on, but when when all was over and three quarter of the army was reported wiped out, and relief from the strain came, the overburdended mind gave way. General Herdrude who also was connected with the relief work, told of many cases w which came under his observation. The seventh day following the battle he said in recounting his experiences;

"From what I've heard there are at leaset I,500,000 persons, and nearly three hundred thousand wounded soldiers whose minds have become more or less unbalanced, and one hundred and fifty thousand have lost every vestige of their reason, and are absolute raving maniacs one of whom came under my personal obse rvation. He iscolonel Charles Nero, andAlyssaInkilion officer. He occupied a room opposite me at my headquarters and during the heat of the battle he rescued comrades and saved eighty five wounded officers, and privates according to witnesses who knewthe circumstances. He lost his whole regiment and by a miracle saved himself. He then lost his mind. during the day and night he kept raving andpacing the floor and kept telling every one he saw that he was general Manley and that they'd better surrender to him.

He or eated so much excitement at my headquarters that two sergeants deadetailed two squads of men to capture him. He either heard or saw them approaching and leapedout of the ground floor wit window and after a mad fight baffled his persuers and escaped although he was badly wounded.

This is only one illustration of the conditions that prevailed there. A non-combatants whose son was killed in the battle had been searching in vain for his remains for three days and then located the body under the snow. soldiers had also seen the body and they took it in charge. He in his dazed mind thinking they were insurgents, protested, cursed the Glandelinians and their cause roundly and picking up up a big club rushed at the soldiers and fought them to take possession of the body. The soldiers were stern and had to discharge their duty, and the poor old man practically crazed fought them most desperately but was overpowered and bound while the body was thrown into the flames and soon burned to a crisp.

The man denouncing glandelinia's cause fiercely made frantic efforts to get away from the soldiers but to no avail. He was utterly ferocious in his savage ravings.

In the course of my rounds I saw many wounded soldiers, and even whole families of refugees, and they appeared stark crazy, and would look into the face of every stranger with a vacant stare that was most pitiful in the extreme! They t They were hurrying in the direction of the places where the provisions were being distrubited. Most of them had lost all, even the clothing on their backs were not their own. There were scores of thousands in a similar condition.

One officer who was very active insaving his troops from destruction during the battle, b ecame insane because of the dreadful scenes he had beencompelled he had been compelled to witness. his friends first noticed his condition when he t ld them he was Jennie Vivian, the dearest of Emperor vivians daughters, and that he had rescued Emperor vivian and hisother daughters the night e before from the end of the world. He also told them he was going to order general vivianana to move at once upon the enemy at the Moon, and that he was going to lick Manley nd even all the planets o in the sky and even trash the Glandelinian King and all his followers within an inch of their lives and destroy all the mightiest of the Glandelinian ar i armies in active service in one day, and with his own hand alone. The officer then retu retired to his room on the third floor of the building that night seemingly

sane.Soon afterwards to the consternation of others he became suddenly very dangerous, shouting madly in all directions, and dashing off he was a lion looking for his prey and trying to roar like one.The soldiers engaged to watch this mad man had been before this compelled to leave the building for a few minutes mij minutes and when they returned they found all the furniture in the room wrecked and that he had shattered out the window and leaped out. leapedout three stories below.He was never hurt in his awfully high leap, and he was persued but never taken or afterwards found.

However he had been seen running out of the camp, and i all r -probably perished out in the cold.Another case was that of a young private who fought in the thickest portion of the battle but at a point where the christian defeat was the most complete and disasterous, and at tt the risk of his own life saved the lives of two officers.As the batt e on the eve evenic evening of the second day gradually subsided with the enemy in possession of all the fields and camps and doing a driving all before them like a cyclone does in striking the farm, the young officer dazed as he was from the din started to where he believed the christian lines were situated, wquite re-assured.He was still more bewildered to find the enemy in po ssession of the surviving christian camps.When he finally found his way to Big Girl Knool city the first victim to be buried was his older brother.He was followed by his father and two other brothers.This he tried to bear without a murmur but when he heard that the battle was lost, and that the army hardly even existed, and that the enemy was in possession of everything the shock overthrew the young young mans reason and he became a nervious wreck, without a relative or loved one in the whole world.

The lo- and strongly defended christian works along the central line held by the troopsunder general Vivianin himself, but in charge of general Angelo Turner was situated in the big Ursuline woods near the tow town of Kittens viscberts.This was held by 2,500,000 Dr dobians, and 200,000 wounded still fighting .For sixteen hours no desperate attempts ofthe 12,000,000 insurgents could dislodge them from these works .A hyssinkilians and Tripoli ans were sent from the reserves to reinforce this part of the li e line, and these columns werethrown heavily upon the attacking Glandelinian soldiers hurling them back.In the midst of the turmoil at another part of the line a force of Abbissonian troops driven into confusion before the advancing Glandelinian hor es retreated u on the works giving the rest of the relief line or rebellins I mean time to refore and resume their storming assault with the most redoubled violence...The glandelinian ''Devil Yell'' grew wild/ exceedingly wild indeed, as they advanced, shouting and shrieking their awful bl blasphemies in true camp meeting style untill the nerves of the christian troops thrown out of whack already by the sudden torrent of fi fugitives, were shattered portions of the line began to retreat and a fearful pa ic panic seemed surely imminent.

It was then that the surviving generals dashed in among the confused and ret retreating masses of troops and though they succeeded in rallying a portion of them caused an tremendously increase or enormous increase in the wild pandemonium.

It was positively sos y to hear the awful Glandelinian ''Devil Yell'' above the roar of the battle which was raging with the most increasing fury even as the officers rallied their demorilized troops.

The panic had been caused by the precipitatefalling back of the disordered Angelinian columns which reco l recoiled upon the Dondobian line.Order and reformation were brought about by the utter determination and presence of mind of the officers and generals who told their men as best as they could that it was no time for retreating, or a place for such scenes, that they must hold their works for the sake of their Creator.

Regiments that had been torn asunder by the disorder were united during the rally.Heart moving scenes were presented by the sad conditions of the many wounded as the half dead, manbl mangled and bruised streams of soldiers moved to the rear.This portion of theline did not withdraw from its position untill dark a consimuous stream of heavy reinforcements having arived prepartory to holding back the assailants at this section at al, costs.And the succeeded, butpaid the costs.This line of shattered troops was commanded by fourty generals, and three hundred other officers and those officers risking everything held the line firm before overwhelming numbers even when it broke.

Angolinia Aronburg, one of the bir girl heroines who went through this battle also had many different experiences too many to describe here or in the whole story but indeedone of her other experiences was equally as horrible and exciting as that of Violet and her sisters, and just as serious to boot.

Only a c short chapter was learned by an Angelinian war correspondent as told by colonel Haldemann.Angolinia Aronburg found herself found herself at the mercy of the persueing enemy when the christian line

15-187

before her view was shattered to fragments by a tornado of fire from the Glandelinian parks of cannon, and swept away by theheadlong Glandelinian attack.Two brigades, each cos consisting of one hundredthousand men each, duringthe headlong retreat had been forced to seperate when the whole of the main christian line at thisportion began to abandon their war s and flee before the mad irrestible onslaughg onslaught of the cruelly yelling Glandelinian soldiers.

When Gertrude Angeline raced away from the awfulscene on horseback, she had urged her horse on so swiftly that she soon lost trace of the retreating Angelinian soldiers and founf found f herself persued by a hog body of Glandeldian on horseback mostly of the fierce Gargoylian cavarly, but never t lost the her courage or her faith in god.A shellhit some obstruction not far away, her horse was killed under her, and the next instant the girl was hurled from her saddle and freaki freakishly thrown upon the back of another riderless horse whih had been racing madly on just a few paces behind her.

Lying across the back of the madly galloping horse the poor little heroine suffering agonies from even the slightest injuries she had recieved was protected from the bullets of the persueing re els to a limited extent, and was afforded some relief by seeing a party of Angelinians rallying in front of her.On went the madly galloping horse racing right straight through the firing lines untill it arived within reach of the rallying Angelinians.

So overdone wasthe wounded girl that for a while she did not know where she was.She could but merely discern the outlines of the rallying christian lines.

while not knowing her chances of life or death, she heard the cries of soldiers and faintly she saw hands grasping for the birld bridle of the horse with the purpose to stop it, while Abyssin kli Abyssinkilian cavarly closed in.

An officer reaching out with one hand caught the reins and a few minutes afterwards the soldiers brought the girl softly out of the reach of the enemy. and attended to her wounds which were not as severe as they had feared.The child heroine had experienced the race so swiftly and had been so stunned by the force of the explosion that she had not had time to even realize her per peril.

"Many of the officers and the chair man of the Organization of a army physicians for the relief of the wounded and sick soldiers and also refugees stated that there was an absolute necessity for hundreds of more score of trained nurses and physicians.

Gertrude Angeline however was destitute savesfor a few personal effects carried on her person and brave as she was her nerves were almost shattered by her many thrilling ex er experiences throught out the two days of the battle and horror, but she reached Angelinia Agathia city on a morning two days later from the battle swept districts of Big Gir / Girl Knool and went right away to visit the vivian Girl Princesses who she learned had been wounded by their own experiences.

'' Yes indeedc I was very fortunate in escaping as I did, but I stilldefy the Gddelianesjust the same''said Gertrude as she lay on her cot in violets room.''It seems to me as if it had been an awful dream and when I think of thehundreds andhundreds of thousandsof soldiers who were killed before my very eyes I feel as though I alwa/s ought to be satisfied no matter what happens in this awful war.And the reports from the awful battlefield of Big Girl Knool are only one third as appalling and as exciting as they say the sit ation is and should be.The battle ended with general Vivianis army routed and h rled back crushed to pieces and scattered all the way to tward the little villiage of Beppo Lansin jnot far from Jessica a distance northeast of not less than th twenty five to thirty six miles, but Concentinian Aronburgs as well as Francis Vivianannas armies held till all was lost and then curing the night slowly retreated tward big Girl Knool to make a further stand if necessary.But the enemy did not follow up the attack but rested on the hard won ground.

I remained at Big Girl Knool for two or one day then left theill fated region the very next afternoon going t by trainto where I am now in your ow own place at Angelinia Agathia City.The condition of the vanquished christian army at this time now as I hear while showing a slight improvement is awful and I will never forget the terrible scenes that I witnessed as long as I live.As the train I was on pulled out of Big Girl Knool City loaded with so many wounded soldiers and e refugees I cried myself to sleep.

There were countless odies on both sides of the train for miles and grea great big fires were burning.In some places the bodies lay bed besides the

works, or railroad embankments as thick as grass in a field, or lay piled in long wide windrows six and seven deep at the thickest, and the stench of burning bodies was horrible.During the last day of the battle I was in the rear of the christian line.This was between Kittens Hischerts and Chamberlane.and yet this portion of the christian line was swept away at 6.P.M. in the evening and with it later, whe went the whole christian army.

I was pers ed by a large body of the victorious enemy but some of the retreating Angelinians rallied to my rescue, and I was slightly injured by the explosion f a shell while riding through the firing lines but escaped as if by a miracle.I watched some of the soldiers in the work of rescue after the battle.Unde r a heavy stone they found a so soldier who was frightfully injured andpinnedunder the stone as he could not get from under.

Some more soldiers came along and finally succeeded in rescueing him after being tempted twice to s oot shoot him to end his awful misery.

The snow covered battlefield presented a most grewsome appearance, and eve y every wagon, and sleigh, and cehicle belonging to the army ,and also coming or being sent from the ci i city and towns near by is being used to transport the slaiand wounded soldiers to the towns, or the dead to the Aronburgs Run river and it is no uncommon thing to see many loads of bodies twenty deep and so on.Big windrows of fuel by hundreds, areburninglike so many big houses afire upon which count e countless thousands of bodies are thrown every hour, and the stench of burning flesh was nauseating, and I believe could be detected scores of miles.

Since the fearful battle the only water that can be used for drinking purposes was in the river and now most of it has been frozen too hard and too deep to obtain water without chopping and melting theice, and swiftly running streams that are not frozen have become tainted with the slime and filth from the countless slain of the battlefied field battlefield untill it is surelylittle better than if it is no water at all.

And the towns and the city still in possession of the christian arfies were placed under martial law conditions have beenmuchbetter and there is very little lawlessness i on the part of the Glandelinian and other rebel vandals.

The soldiers have refused to show any quarter whatever and have orders to shoot all rebel spies on sight.Thisindeed has had a most wonderful effect on the wicked disreputable dis u disguised rebel spies and ghouls who have flocked into t the christianlinew, and the towns and cities.Every one of theprisoners able, whether he is wounded or not is made to work under the point of the bay onet and the punishment for a refusal is the same as that meted out to the Glandelinian ghouls.I saw four hundred vandals hot in one day and wonder if or not the whole rrebel line is trying to become spies there are so many many of these ghouls.

There were even hidden t in the basement of a generals headquarters seven disguised rebel sies who were found by the soldiers with their pockets filled with the mostimportant letters and other papers.As these men would not surrender but tried to shoot it out with these soldiers in the dark cellar, these rebels were therefore as they say shot to death right there in the basemen basement.In the work of succoring the wounded, I saw streams of them covered with blood soaked bandga bandages.T countless s numbers of unfortunate non-combatants st-raggle into Angelinia Agathia every day and indeed their condition is most pitiful in the extreme.

Hundreds, may thousands have lost their reason and there are many mad ones among them.The citi zens of the city are do ing all in their power to meet the demands of the sufferers, and every available building in the city has been converted into a hospital for the wounded soldiers.

When I arived here myself, I scarcely had clothes enough to cover me and I had to be fitted out in a drygoods store.

And the fear of the approach of the victorious enemy drove mos most of the people from Big Girl Knool city, and the other towns.''''''''''A__

A MOST SERIOUS DANGER FRO' A BIG FIRE. SCARCETY OF TRAINS TO CARRY THE WOUNDED AND NON-COMBATANTS REFUGEES TO SAFER PLACES.

PRISONERS I'PORTED UNDER GUARD INTO BIG GIRL KNOOL CITY.
UNTOLD SUFFERING OF WOUNDED AT CHA'BERLANE. AN EXPERIENCE OF A MAN FROM DOROTHY GALE CITY . BIG GIRL K'OOL SCARED BY A BIG FIRE.
A WOUNDED GENERAL HAS HIS BROKEN NEX NECK SET. THE MOST TERRIBLE TWO DAYS OF THEIR LIVES..
THE HORRORS AND NOISE OF THE TERRIBLE SQUABBLE DROVE COUNTLESS NUMBERS OF SOLDIERS CRAZY. A HELP IN GETTING RELIEF SUPPLIES TO THE WOUNDED.....

INDEED ONE OF THE 'OST SERIOUS DANGERS' of all that Big Girl Knool and other towns within the battle zone for a many days after the great conflict was of fire.Not another flake of snow had fallen during the two weeks succeeding the battle, and despite the cold winds, and the old snow previously fallen, the wrecked towns were like so much tindor, with their debris piled in windrows in every direction.In nearly all parts of these towns the very fire hydrants were buried under the wreckage to any unknown depth and the water supply itself at best was only of the most meagor kind.

However the fire departments of Big Girl Knool was large, but those of the smaller towns were small and badly crippled, and indeed would have been utterly powerless tostay the flames should they once get started.And for these towns there was no negrer relief than Big Girl Knool and that was more than four hours away for the fastest of all trains.

In view of all these then existing conditions it was no wonder that the cry was''Get the old men, women ,and children to neighboring cities and towns, as fast as you can.'' nor was it a wonder that with onlyone train a day carrying only little over three hundred and nine passengers, and being able to make onlyone trip every twent wtw twenty four hours ,people fairly fought to be taken aboard.

All that time for those two weeks fears were entertained by the auth authorities that even this service would be cut off by the enemy and the inhabatants and wounded soldiers left without any means of getting to the refugee cities owning to trouble with ene y soldiers.

The sanitar conditions of the wounded remaining did not, and was not even now improving to anygreat extent.All those in charge of caring for the sick and the wounded all soldiers were proceeding with dispatch.More and more physc physicians were needed and they requested that all outside physician from various towns and cities not touce touched by the horrors of war come to Big Girl Knool and aid the wounded for at least three months, and if needed, longer.The eletric light service of Big Girl Knool City was op completely destroyed, and the city eletricians said it would he over fou four months before any portion of the city can be lighted.A glorious and more powerful army to be reformed in place of the beaten one was the cry raised by the Nationals, butindeed it seemed a task beyond all human power to even regain half of thenumber of the soldiers of vivianannas shattered army.

The total number of able bodied wounded remaining within the christian army, or returning dailing r daily was about I' I8,I44,996.The next day the number of returning soldiers increased slightly.No accurate statement of the amount of supplies could be obtained as they were put in the general stock as soon as recieved.It also happened that Big Girl Knoo/ City recieved a big scare sixteen days after the battle when it became rumored that a large portion or nearly all of the newly erected camps of the reforming christian army where all the relief trains for the ar y and city refugees were side tracked was burning fiercely withball its precious supplies and other store stores.

The scare grew out of a real $II,400,000 fire in the camp set by some unknown vandal which rapidly destroyed one third of the newly constructed camps ad set fire to a portion of the pine forest near by especially the foliage on top created an ocean of fire in severa hours.The fire broke out tward night fall and the glowin the sky could be seen at the distance of one hundred miles.Two hundred and fifty fire companies from Big Girl Knol Big Girl Knool came to fight the blaze.However Big Girl Knool the other towns and the main christian armies, were reassured by witeless, and also telegraph that a big fire calamity was out of the question, that the blaze was unable to spread any f rther, and that all the army relief supplies were

safe.One great feature of the efforts to relieve the remaining wounded of the army was the delay on account of the h n hinderance of the enemy was the long delay in getting the most needed supplies to the army.much of it rthat was sent was captured by big forces of foraging parties of the enemy. Train-load after trainload was however already in Big Girl Knool city which was striving galantly to assist materially in the work of relief, but as said before on a c account of the limited transportation facilities brought on by the hinderance of the enemy the best of them could not all arive, and those that did arive did not arive soon enough.

On account of the wars devastations there were only a few railroad tracks open.Even if the best of the supplies were at ghamberlane or Kittens niocherts cities, they were not and could not be in a osition to be moved fast as there were not enough trains to run from ghamberlane. Aronburgs Bayou could be used from „hamberlane, but just now it was impossible to run boats for the purpose, as the streams were already frozen over.
The general army Com i Commitee at Big Girl Knool City had decided to im-port the prisoners who were more willing to work into „ig „irl Knool city under guard.This action was taken with the fullconsent of the army officers.

Other prisonersxware still busy in the work of burning or burning the dead still being found, but the most willing and docile of these Glandelinian prisoners were relieved of this work or task, and sent to work in the city under guard, and replaced by the more sullen prisoners.

''The water supply for the whole army and others had been utterly adequate so that we had to melt snow and ice,''said general Jack Evans''and none of the streams on account of freezing over so hard and deep "is liable to any amount of contamination.Nervious prostration, hysteria, and mild and severe dementia paco red among many of the refugees due to shock, horror exhaustion, exposure from cold and grief and the situation is awful.''

Among all classes of people, including many of the soldiers the forced use of spoiled and frozen food during the first week after the battle had led to severe intestinal troubles.Hundreds every day had been overcome by the cold, and deaths from exposure and those frozen to death have occured among working Angelinian soldiers, and also prisoners.Thedamage from the cold weather was most severe to those who had lived in the warmer regions and were not used to cold weather or to those who were too thin blooded to withstand it.The quickly reforming christian army despite the burning of so large a portion of their new camps passed the first two weeks following the disasterous battle burying and burning the dead and now stillware erect ing new camps and more strongerpositions.

General „ivians orders that all prisoners abce to work should do so to the limit of their strength was carried out as far as o possible.

''The whole christian army is thankful''said general „ickmell, on the eighteenth day after when told of the arival of over 36,777,380 men and artillery and provisions from „orothy Gale City to the christian army at Big Girl Knool''We cannot make any statement too strong to the people of Dorothy Gale city.The whole army is thankful beyondthe expression of workds words.The people of „orothy Gale city are among the staunchest of friends and the strongest su porters of the nation in timelike these.Yes we'll reform the army again and like the others did after a disasterous battle, we'll make it a better army than it ever was.The whole army will never forget the kindness of the people of Dorothy Gale City in coming so generously to the relief ofour shattered army, and we all thank them from the bottom of our hearts, and ask „od and His Blessed Mother that the enemy will never gain a foothold on so fair and good a city.''

Major general „indernine arived at Big girl Knool City that eighteenth day with $15,000,000 cash from Emperor „ivian to be expended in hastening the relief of the wounded soldiers.The general however arived too late to place the money in a bank and for ninty eight hours rested in the safe in the abandoned headquarters of violet and her sisters who were now in Angelinia Agathia for a short spell.The money was guarded by Winkie Abyssinkilian soldiers.

Also arrangements were completedby the Abbiennnia, Bondinia, and Calverine Railroad where by it established new lines to „ig „irl Knool city from Kittens „iocherts.

This helped a good deal in getting relief supplies to the ar y for the wounded soldiers.Also one of the headsof the Red Cross League arived at Big Girl Knool City that day.General Roswell uster Jonston returned from a scouting tour of a days duration and reported that he saw the enemy leaving the region of Rosa, that there was signs of all kinds of general movements, and that portions of vanleys armyshowd showed either evidence of moving forward or falling back.He also said he saw great many bodies of the dead still unburied and believed by the way it looked the whole army must be turning into dead bodies as fast as they are picked up and burned.He said the enemy too had cleared large portions of the field of the bodies on their own side and buried and burned them at different portions, and were still at it at some portions.....After suffering for over a week pre privations and exposures, as a result of his ex eriences during and after the battle, which raged so horribly on the two long days, general Heathwick, P.Davis Davidsonia and what survived of his immense divisions there being six, reached Big Girl Knool on December the 8th most of his surviving soldiers being half famished, their uniforms torn and battle scarred, all their regimental flags torn to pieces, and blood soaked, the army being half famished, ne rly naked, and without without proper clothing and shoes, but overcome with amazement and joy at their mir aculious delivery and that they held their works to the end when the main army was lic liked to a finish.

shell fire and the force of the Glandelinian assault wrecked his divisions, annihilated the neighboring divisionsunder other great generals, wiped out scores of regiments, and destroyed every particle ofv Natures wonderful scenery for many miles around.Yet he and the survivors of his forlorn divisions passed through the terrible two days of the battle hell, holding their ground to the last, their many gallent officers raising their voices of commands, and entrat entreaties, and words of encouraggement encourage ent above the wild earsplitting din of the battle, the shrieking ''Devil Yell'' of the advancing Glandelinians that shook the air like a c c cyclone with their tornado uproar of blasphemies and curses.

And through it all, not oneportion of the christian line under general Davidsonia gave way beforethe at tack of the insurgents and the general and his staff, and every one of his officers though they were in the thickest of the fight, and though they led counter charge after counter charge through that fearful death inferno were not injured not to the extent of even a scratch though horses were so shot under them often.

when the terrible wave of yelli ng Glandelini ns assailants struck against general Davidsonias line the pressure of the assaultwas so furious and so irrestible for a time that at one point despite the tenacious resistance They met the Glandelinians almostpoured over the works before this section f the christian line realized their danger.

pushing up to the front the hu officers on horseback rallied the troops in the face of the enemys with withering fire and held the line firm though it was shot and torn to piec pieces again and again.However before they had rallied this portion of the line another column of the Angelinians under general turner came up to relieve them to give them time to rally, only to be demolished by the waves of insurgents before the very eyes of their astonished officers and their e general captured.however portions of them foc o fought so desperately to regain their general that they succeeded.

With the greatest difficulty the line was saved from being swept away and when rallied drove the Whinsie Zimmermannians and Scoudlers, half destroyed, half crushed, with the loss of manyofficers upon and over the works, surrounded and captured a portion, and hurled the rest back to an immense grove a mile distant with immens immeasurable loss.

During this Fracus general Da i Davidsonia lashed hisline to other points of the position.He secured a great number of cannon and pr i prisoners from the retreating foe and hurled his line into another position, and rode with dare devil reck e recklessness over the breastworks in the face of the rebel annihilating artillery fire cheered by his men.his horse then was shot down and his hat carried away by shots but the general was not injured.

While the hurricane of battle raged allaround on the second day, and a sea of angry Glandelinian soldiers dashed wildly and insa insanely against allpos tions his left clung tenaciously to the works they had re-captured on the first day with the support of reserves, meeting charge after charge of the fierce sc Schh Sch Scoulders while the center held fast to its precarious positions of snow forts and earthworks.The right held its trenches in thesame manner but with more murderous results and while the enemy raged insanely with their headlong assaults, they fought just as des-perately to hold them off.Every officer and his command found itself it precarious positions, but held allday wi while the main christian line was swept away.

When this second day of the battle had pased and the remainder of the christian army had receded, battle wrecks e, dead horses by the score of thousands, and the corpses of the soldiers surrounded the devoted divisions who alone were in their ocmpositions.They however were dan erously close to the new lines of the victorious enemy, their last rations had given out, they had nothing to eat, and nearly dead with exhaustion, and exposure to cold and burdened with their enormous number of wounded soldiers the general

and his surviving a man recoiled toward pig girl Knool to rejoin the main line and seek assistance.Large mubers of the wounded were too weak from pain, and loss of blood and exposure to cold, and the weather to continue very far and man of them sank down upon the snow covered plain and fields and there fore had to be carried by their comr comrades or placed in the covered wagons. Time and again this column was attacked by persueing rebels in great numbers but finally when within five miles of pig girl Knool a portion of the main christian line on slow retreat was reached and the persuing rebel surge shattered.

For two days these soldiers with their general remained in the make up camps near the city and then the retreat was resumed the whole christian force- making their way over the snow covered fields, and down the roads to pig girl Knool point.In the fiercesness of the zero winds they plodded on through the deep snow, subsisting on what they could obtain, even mice which they killed and devoured raw untill finally they came upon the Yellow Brick Pig Girl Knool mad road.with a final remit they succeeded in reaching what remained of the main christian army.There because of lack of such provis ons they were unable to secure new uniforms and other clothing, although they were given a little food and the wounded transported to pig girl Knool city.

Clad in ragged blood dyed uniforms, covered with bloody bandages, wearing torn shoes without socks or stockings, with many wounded in worse plight than any one can concieve they all arived at the stations in the city, dirty, dirty, showing the most horrible wounds, weak, cold and half starved.

Here the most badly wounded were immediately sentvto hospitals, and cared for, while others were recieved into private hmes, and other places.gone were sent to Little girl knool City where they had friends and relatives who aided them.

One of the most rare as well as the most difficult and delicate operations kn wknown to medical science science was performed by an expert army surgeon and assisted by two other famious doctors at a hospital in Little G rl Girl Knool city.Colonel J.H. stantonin of general Dargars army in serviving to hold his Regiment from retreating during the first day of t e the battle was blown by the concussion of some big shell explosion about fourty yards, from where he hung hurled upon the highest branch of a po ular popular tree.In striking the branch of the tree he suffered the dislocation of his right arm and the fragment of the shell shattered his Cervical Vertebrae. Rescuers took two hours to get him down..His head had to le fallen forward on his chest and he had no power to raise it or move it from side to side.After great difficulty the army doctors operated successfully placing the broken ne k neck into a plaster cast, and said the officer will live for many years, even prob ably till he is an old man but never would he in any fit condition to serve in t in the army in the future.

The others of the Vivian Girls during the first day of the bloody battle who has stated before returned to their own home at Angolinih Agathia two or three days after the battle or after succeeding the disasterous christian defeat, told of their own experiences at the very moment of the terrible battles cutstart.The They said it was the most terrible experiences in battles in all their lives, the most awful two days any one fighting in a bloody battle could imagine and also of the scenes they witnessed the two or three days after the battle.

Gertrude A goline who came to see them despite her own injuries asksding how the theyhad come out so easily without sufferi g an serious injuries and their answer for the moment was indifferant as if it was nothing to them, also hard and almost offish -- "Oh we lost everything we had.We did not fare so good but think of others first Gertrude."

But Jennie „ivian who had by this time recovered her reason; said to Angelinia Aronburg:

"The night before that disasterous battle began when I and my sisters reached general „ivianamas headquarters the cannons of both sides extendin; for iles were thundering pretty hard, and a long line of flashes and explosion glares was light the glare of bright lin lightning du in during an unusually violent thunderstorm.

General „ivianamma noticing the awful amiture of of the night cannonade; said to me that I and my sisters were in for seeing a big battle, and I asked him if his lines were strongly entrenched as I knew Manle s armies were power- ful and he said "Well I don't believe the a ttack of the enemy will be quite as bad as all of my generals think, but I'm fully prepared just the same.

The action co menced little at little girl Knool between Jennie Wren town and Spencer Creek and the enemy that day drove Wienatien and others back but by the next day at the same time there were ov r overwhelming numbers hurled against our our line the left wing of ivianamma army had fallen back, he was crushed, another line of defense had been shot to pieces

and soon all points in the r rear of the battlefield was crowded with immense swarms of retreating soldiers, who were streaming to the rear, not from fear or panic but unable to resist the irresistible pres e of the glandelinian attack.Late in that hour there was little hope for victory on w anywhere.Yet none of the soldiers realized the extent of the coming disaster.On the followin following morningone could walk on the battlefield and look in vain for the sight of the vanquished christian armies, so quickly and so far had they retreated.

On my return to Angelinia Agathia on the train we pased the small town of sperry and this once beautiful little palace was a sea of overturned litter of house debris, and outside in the fields were strewn countlessnumbers of horribly mangled corpses.We met on the swiftly running train one poor little old man who wept at the sight of the wreckage of his own home.He had lost his four sons and a brother, and other relativrs in the battle, and all the property in the world.Most of the refugees on the trainfor the most part were herefit of allthoir senses and nothing appeared more terrible to us, more solume than so many piles and windrows of cremated and burning bodies.

Thectales of horror, looting and the like.vy the glandelinian vandals are only only too true and as the train headed southeastward we heard many shots ring out every five minutes or so which made us suspect the start ling fact that some number of glandelinian ghouls were paying the penalty for some wicked deed.We hope that general „ivianamnas army willrise n a again from its terrible downfall and i give back it the blow it recieved sometime and give it good and proper too.

Most of the wounded will however return to his army.At least 25,000, at least 25,000,000 christian soldiers died or were killed in this awful battle, which was the most violent of the war so far."

Three to two fourths of the badly wounded who still continued to apply for relief were either mentally dull or on the verge in insanity.The army doctors said, with proper care all of them might be cured.A young officer was brought into the general relief station in the army in the next week.The soldiers of the relief corps found him with a bloody bandage, around his leg in an a empty army reed hut laughing ,singing, and telling stories to himself and to imaginary friends.The surgeons said, food, and the care of his awful wood were all he needed t r to restore him to reason.

It was over over a week afterthe battle before those from the outside really began to find out what the awful battle calamity was to the people and also to the armyin the region of desolation.The first shock of the dreadful dreadful horror and disasterous defeat was wearing off, the endless list of the dead and wounded were getting to be an old story ,and the sick and suffering non, combatants were crawling into all kinds of refuge and shelter to escape the cold of the coming winter.Thousands of them despite the cold had been sleeping in old empty box cars, even ever since the flight, most of them in fact, wounded soldiers with broken arms, and legs, lacerated and torn bodies, and also sick women, ailing half freezing children, and the like.

Many from fear of the victorious foe had cho chosen the risk of death from cold and famine and exposure than meet the rut t ruthless rebels.

Relief parties found many of these every day and brought them into the h s hospitals as fast as possible.

One relief party found more than fifty thousand people in the vinicity of Ca Chamberlane, homeless, hope less, helpless, and tearless.It was a sight indeed probably to cause the very fiends to weep.On the 17th day a soldier rode up to one of the Base hospitals and told the army doctors he had just come from the region of Rosa Tow Town.

"All the refugees there are facing starvation, and death from exposure" he said."there is not a thing left and the children are crying for milk and warmpth.where are now as many sick persons caused by the exposure that we don't know what to do with.Can you send some provisions and medical sup lies down to them?"

The officer in charge said he would sent supplies and divisions of t roops at once. eso;d The soldier on horseback then leaned over his saddle and tried to give the surgeons directions where to sent the supplies. something in his face frightened me and my sisters.I called to two other doctors who immediately ran out and caught him.He appeared to be in a dead faint.When they finally brought him to he laughed very sheepishly.

"I do not know what he agone wrong with me" he said "I have never felt this war before."

Th surgeois ln surgeons looked at each other with alarm and surprise, and our own arms were full of tears and we had to rush inside or we would have wept too much. It was found out that the soldier hadnot tasted food for 24 hours, his hands and feet were almost frozen for he had ridden twenty five miles in the cold early December air.

"ore troops are being sent still to reinforce the army at Big girl Knool, and also to relieve those on duty at the wrecked towns who were worn out by their hard work. he response is prompt and hearty."

VIOLET AND HER SISTERS TELL ONCE MORE HOW THEY WERE AFFECTED AT THE BATTLE OF BIG GIRL NOOL. HOW THEY WERE IN THE BATTLE FROM BEGINNING TO END. ONE OF TH HER EXPERIENCES AFTER THE CATASTROPHE. ANGELINE VIVIANS TRYING TIME IN THE RUINED TOWN OF TOPSY.

THEY SEEHUMAN BODIES OF SOLDIERS IN MANY FIRE HEAPS.

THEY ESTIMATE THAT FULLY THIRTY THOUSAND ARE DEAD.

AS SHOULD HAVE BEEN WRITTEN BEFORE", one of violet's sisters whose name I won't mention here wroth wrote a lengthy description of what she and her sisters observed and heard after the battle. he and her sisters arived at Angelinian Agathia City i on the morning of the 28th of December or November Imean and although she and her sisters were on one of the relief trains returning to porot y Gale City, they at first not being known had hard work to get past the file s of soldiers at one of the depots while bording the train but identifying themselves they at last succeeded. she wrote in this fashion:

"The engineer who brought our traindown from Big girl Knool City declared he never wanted to see another battle field again if he could ha help it. A soldiercait in sitting in front of me on the coach coach in which I was r ding had fought in the two days of the battle with his men nearapart of the Big Girl Knool Red.

He told s that the assault of the enemy was so fierce that he felt sure he would ha e to kiss allhis men good be buebye that it seemed the line of troops he was ghting with could not holdout any longer but they being in general davidsonline divisions did hold on untill night approached, and showed the victorious enemy that they were still there. He did not even know th that do so many of his comrades had died in the battle. every wounded soldier and refugee on the train there were many women and children there that had lost some dear one, a husband, son, brother, uncle, father brother or other lovedones in the terr ble and disasterous battle, and were re ur returning forlorn and griefstricken, and some of them warned me and my sisters most vehemently to flee from Angelinia Agathia and seek shelter in some other part of the war that from what they see they could prove to us that the war was lost for god and all already. As the train neared Little girl Knool and also Topsy town I saw far in the distance and on many portions of the battle field many big fires raging as if the world was ablaze, xand I said to one of the soldiers near me:

"What terrible fire fires are raging out there, some of the fields of wreckage is burning or maybe the towns are going, put the battle do all that too!"

A soldier who was pacingup and down in the middle of the car stopped near my chair having heard me.

He then suddenly a came rightbeside me put his on a his hand on the back of the seat and turning around looked into my upturned face but he laughed.

"Sure they are big fires alright" he said" and don't you know what is burning over there?"

"No sir I do not". I answered.

"Well it's the bodies of slain soldiers. My wife has lost her father brother and all her go grown sons. And now my littlest childrenare crying for them--such little children. Why the tallest is not as high as the back of this chair or your seat." he laid his hand on the top" and the littleone was just beginning to talkshe called my name before I left for the army and now they are far away and the other who bore them. My wife is such a delic delicate

tender little woman, always so easily frightened frightened and now she is home all alone and I'm the only survivor. If I do not surely survive this war she will surely be left all alone in this cruel world. And for you princesses I'd advise you flee before it is too late. I'll tell you honest and square f before heaven and earth that our cause will never win that Glandelinia has already won the war and we are totally crushed."

The soldier then laughed again and then began to walk up and down the isle.

"That's right" said an officer sitting on the seat on the opposite side of the car taking off his broad hat and let ing the sunlight shine on his strong hearted face. "He is surely right. We arelosing the war. Big girl Knool and other disasters prove it. If you don't believe it you'll soon see for yourselves. And we had to cremate all the bodies. We hate to do it but there are too many to waste time for burial in any way. We have burned over 1,000,000 soldiers do to day and to morrow we shall burn as many more. Yesterday we also buried bodies in log trenches, but the ground was frozen so hard that we had to stop burying the bodies, and we had to even give the Glandelinian prisoners who were digging the bodies in the river and other water holes and also quick sands an the like whiskey to give the courage to do the work. They carried over thousands of the bodies at each trip for one party of workers, all piledup as he high as the long wagons or sleighs sleighs could stand it, or the horses could pull, but there are so many bodies to be pickedup that it does look as if the very workers were bringing them back again as fast as they take themaway."

"My goodnesslook" said the soldier who was walking back and forth in the middle of the coach touching my houlderwith his trembling hand. "look there."

Before I expected what I or my sisters would be forced to see, or before I or they had even time to think, we hadto be foolish enough to look and saw not far from the railroad embankments a perfect sea of torn and mangled bodies whose uniforms showed that they belonged to both sides. A little further on we came to the small town of Topsy and near by a smallwood allburn and scared by the battle. the train was forced to stop, at Topsy in the hush of that still day. I and my sisters looked atone ofthe streets. The ground and streets were covered with snow whitened debris.

While the train was stopping so long I saw working soldiers and rebel risoners clu climbing over the windrows of wreckage and picking their way through immens immense heaps of rubbish looking for dead soldiers and here and in the far distance in any directions could be seen large columns of smoke.

The terrible sic e sickening oder of burning bodies almost overcame me and my sisters and it was all we could do to shut our teeth and take in the horrible view somehow, while wishing all to impatiently that the train would start and feeling like ordering the engineer to do so.

Outside this town the forlorn looking soldiers were ca mping on the snow covered ground, many clothed heavily/ lying stretched, or sitting out on the cold snow, the hediously, hediously blood stained and blood streaked snow. Those that saw and recognized e al saluted respectfully and some volunteered to e pal place us under their protection during our homward journey.

In the town at every street corner there were six guards and every one of these soldiers wore a fourty five calibre revolver on a two sides, and had two cartridge belts strapped around their waste, one for the revolvers and the other for the rifles.

Soon the train slowly started again. It was going into theheart of the city. I do not know what the names of all the streets are or were, or where the train was just then going. I simply could not help observing masses of rubbish which scarred the beautiful wide streets of the once beautiful little city.

I or my sisters could not bear to look at those awful piles of rubbish. There were things there that pri oduce very hearts to see. I even saw a babys shoe for instance, a little white shoe with a jauntily tassled lace, an ermans coat and a hat and any other things. Still we were tormented by the stench that came from the vast windrows of burning wreckage and the oder of so many burning bodies was overpowering.

Down the battlefield outside of this town most of the dead soldiers have been removed but it will not do for us to look too far out. As the train crawled along I was startled by seeing a group of evil looking soldiers in a small ungarded by ally, andone appeared dressed as a woman, and another as a priest. They were allbig and strong. I observed they were digging in a big heap of wreckage and when the A oalition soldiers on guard saw them and approached with leveled rifles the men turned evil glowering faces u on them. These wicked Glandelinian ghouls attempted toresist the soldiers and would have worsted them too but a minute there was great noise and excitement, and I and my sisters

lookedagain and now the rascals running with a are a crowd of soldiers and citizens at their heels.The crowd readily caught them and would have lynched them but more soldiers came tied the hands of the re rascals and led them roughly through the streets with a whooping rabid rabble of men women and even children at their heels.It surely goes hard with these disguised rascals when caught looting dead bodies these days.These vandals as I heard later were shot dead by the soldiers and left lying in the streets streets like many dead mad dogs and no one would give them even a look.The abomination of a wars devastation reigns on every side.The big houses of the town are dis antled by shellfire, their windows blown out, and windows shattered and roofs torn away.The little houses are gone either completely disappeared as if they were made of cards and a giant hand which was tired of playing with them had swept them all off the table and then put them away, or they ar lying in windrows of a mouldering smoking timbers and kindling wood, covering no one knows what horrors left by the shell fire beneath.

The condition of the surviving parts of the christian army is most pitiful in the extreme.Here and there are new camps goingup.One section of the christian line looks like an old dragons jaw with few teeth protruding. The enemy forces must have fairly rushed through the christian line as flood waters do through the houses, in an irresistible avalanche of soldiery that carried all before them.The wonder is not that so little of the christian army is left to survive the battle but that there is any of it left at all.

Every section of of the sadly depleted christian army has its story, its history of misery, and human agony bravely endoured endured among the wounded after the battle.The many eye witnesses of countless numbers of deaths haveetalked to me and my sisters and told us their heart rending stories, and not one of them has ever told of a cowardly death.

The brave Red Cross Nurses met their own fate as did the soldiers while attending to what wounded they could under the severest fire, doing their work bravely and for the most part with the most astonishing calmness.

A nun who also risked her life attending to the wounded told me and my sisters that she and the nurses, and other nuns and and even priests went into the battle cornfields in the face of a severe shell fire and knelt and prayed over the dead, and did what they could for the wounded.As they did all this the enemy began to advance successfully and carry away the whole christian line with it, and later on when the battle was at its height they went over to were they had seen an officer feel feel fall but found nothing there but debris covering the spot.

Later on after the battleone of them discovered the officers body twisted in the branches of a near by tree twenty yards from the place where she had seen him fall.When he was taken down she recognised him by the uniform he wore and by the Rca Rosary Beads he had in his pockets and a pair of goal gonpulars she gave him as her own brother.The nun told me all this without a tear or a trace of the slightest emotion.No one seems to cry over the effects of this cruel and mighty battle.No one cries here.They are too heart broken to do so.

many of the survivors will stand before us and tell us the most hedious stores stories, stories that would turn the blood in the veins of the most hardened and cruel savage with unspeakable horror without the quiver of an eye eyelid.

An officer stood in front of us during the conclusion of the trip the next day and told me and my sisters how he had lost two officersout of his command and some of his best friends too.He went into minute particulars, told how his divisions had been formed and how much effort it cost to raise them, and how they were strengthed and made firm enough to fight in any battle. He told how the enemy charges had swept the all away with intolerable loss destroying one of his whole d divisions and how he had during the fiercest part of the battle received a new column to meet the attack of the victorious foe, and found one of his officer friends lying mortally wounded on a ravine behind the stoutest part of a tree, and how they had grasped each other hands and what they saidHe told us just how long his divisions had taken to be formed by recruits and other men, and why he was so fond of his troops, and how how hard he had tried to save one of them from ann h annihilation but finally I said;

"you have escaped from finury.You ought not to complain you'll get a new army.Anyhow its the fortunes of cruel war to lose so many men."

The officer stared at me and my sisters wity with blank and unseeing eyes.

"Why I did not come off so fortunate"he said"My father, brother, and my three sons were allkilled.The shock of the news first overthrew my wifes reason and in her ravings she killed her daughters mother and then herself. I thought you knew all about that.I don't talk so much about it.I can't" go crazy too.If I have to say about it I'll never take a glandelinian skunk a prisoner you can bet your boots." the hedious horrors of the results of

the battle has benumbed every one who either was in it, or saw it.Nearly every one seemed to have lost a male relative in the battle."

Catherine Vivian or Angeline Vivian rather arived at her home with her own sisters and she alwalso had a most thrilling and trying time during the battle as she ex lained.She told her own story in a most wonderfully graphic way.

"I had with my sisters reached general Vivianas army from Angelinia Agagh Agathia the evening before the big conflict conflict to hold a nightly council with the general and his staff, whose headquarters is situated near Kittens Vinchorts.We were too far away at the time of the first conflict to witness the dreadful catastrophe at little girl Wood and Jennie Wren Town but we heard enough about it to realize that even in th if the conflict would resume the day after it would have a more fearfearful end and we were right.

What we went through on the next day was exciting and stirring enough.

The battleraged frightfully all over on hills and ridges besides along the roads and fields making the scene like roaring exploding and fiery infernoes and for a time there wasno such a she we could see nothing whatever or the ensueing results but even then we heard enough to know the battle was going to be lost.It was not untill after the noon hour of that 25th fay day of novenber that we heard and saw what was coming on and became fri h frightened over the whole change over the tide of battle.Vivianas army was already crushed his whole force driving terrible and retreating tward Beppo Lennin with two hundred generals down in killed and wounded and millions of men.Vivianannas army was already crushed and the enemy was advancing so successfully that it seemed as if it was no effort on their own part at all.Within our own view whole lines of troops unaccountably strong and w oldie solid had been crushed by the force and speed of the foes attack as as if they were were a gabelle.About 1:30.Oclock I told my sisters that we must make our our way to another portion of the battlefield about half a mile away or we would beconsulted in the tide of the disasterous defeat that was ensueing.The enemy had advanced over five miles in two hours strewing the battle field with seas of slain and wounded, and as I hurried on with my sisters, the very concussion of a distant explosion killed my horse and tore off my hat, and I was blinded for a time by the cloud of smoke as I counted my sisters here sitting on behind her.

Then as we continued on I turned my eyes to the westat our hearing a dreadful cyclone of yells and blasphemies and the like and crash and roar of rifles and for thedistance as far as we could see there was not a christian column standing their ground any where, every every one having been swept away away from their works, a great swarm or line was approaching our way, and the advancing enemy could be seen beyond through the fog haze of smoke and cloudy puffs of countless explosions.

How we ever reached the shelter of a woods five hundred yards away without being killed by so many exploding shell allaround above and before us we do not know know.I counted 15,678 bangs and booms and crumphs during that mad dash across the fields and probably saw as many small white eruptions of smoke earth debris, and clouds of snow.And every few minutes or seconds even it seemed we were almostumseated unseated by the concussions of the blasts and struck occasionally by blizzards of earth, snow and everything hurled at us by the nearest explosions.

The woods we were headed for containedpine trees and it seemed the amount of trees kept out the exploding shells to a considerable extent.We hurried into the woods and stayed there for half an hour and watched the roaring battle from there.At last a force of retreating christian troops swept past in a roaring yelling surge many of the soldiers taking shelter behind the trees in the woods and brin i bringing the persueing Glandolinians down like flies from the blows of a fly swapper among a large bunch at a time, but the mad yelling waves of victorious Vlandelinians came up with the shoirking roar of a Spirian Tearian Typhoon and broke and cut their way through the retreating columns and so fierce was the scene that we our selves had to make a mad dash to escape the rebel rifle fire, and the swarms of retreating troops.Then though expecting every minute to be swept to our deathdeaths, we because we were taunted by the blasphemies of the Vlandelinians we ourselves strove to rally the Nationals but the pressure of the foe attack was too strong, they couldn't withstand it if they wish to.All of them that could took post behind trees and wand rocks and made the woods like look like a forest fire with their discharge of rifles and brought the foe soldiers down like corns before the tornado but they could not hold there for enemy artillery came up and began to fairly mow down the trees like the hurricane does.How it ever happened I or my sisters can never tell but this and one other large christian column about two miles in extent were the only ones seen of thevonce immense National line before our own view.

As it was inconsurable numbers of soldiers were killed or wounded before our very eyes.After a time I felt faint from witnessing such a horrible scene and from whole too weak from fright and nausea to seek better shelter and ove almost smothered at times by the dense powder smoke and horrified at the terrific explosions and falling of the trees by tens per volley of rebel cannon I told my sisters that we better retreat with what remained of the column and not take the chances in these woods.
We then rode far to the rear and as we got elsewhere I and my sisters againwitnessed sights that I pray our Blessed Lord will never make us or any one else ever see again.Rushing pastour now hiding place were morw retreating men falling to their deaths in numbers greator than I could ever dare to count some crushed or mangled vy frightful explosions, men and officers went by, some sinking to the ground every secon , the rest dashing on I knew not where only to rally every few paces, whih showed that they were not retreating for fear of the enemy but only because they could not withstand the Glandelinian assault.I wanted to close my eyes but I could not. Men were blown blown to pieces by the score, you could see everything inside their bodies, human thrunks were hanging in trees, and everything else a sight that no one wishes to see, which of course gives us a full view of the power of the shellfire.
At every stunning crash of an explosion I and my sisters cried al oud e we even shrieked, and we also made an attempt to leave the shelter but we were now surroun ed by stunning earsplitting explosions, and all we could do was to remai remain whereswe were at any risk of being killed too, and here we had to watch the most terrible scenes we ever observed i e in our lives if we wished to do so or not.
I was partly blinded byteara but I could still see through the smoke haze,..
How it allended after our terrible experience when later rescued by Evans we knew not but we do remember that at some point not far away we observed some signals from a distant signal station but on account of the severity of the enemy gire fire we were not ableto t kemuch chance to answer though we did so and failed almost most disgracefully and after a almost fatal incident.
However we must have been dazed by that blast that killed all but general Evans or us, for later I was awakened with''we are saved Angeline'' ringing in my ears.when after the conflic t we felt we were well enough to get out of the horrible region we decided to do so at all costs.I thought of home and my parents and I wanted to telgrah telegra h to Angelinia Agathia just like so many other refugees that we were safe but we did not for fear the enemy would under stand it or get hold of the message and cause more trouble.
It was two days before we could get away from the city however and then it was in the most terrible confusion in the coming of so many wounded woldiers.Eight hundred eighty eight persons crowded on the train we h ppene ha penod to take for Angelinia Agathia.The day we left the remainder of the soldiers or the army rather was out in atrong force gettingrid of the dead and there were more fires cremating all the bodies than any one could ever count and the smoke of these blazes made the very air dark like the approachof a thnder storm.Very often we could hear the sharp reoprts of many shots especially of rifles and some ofpistols and the loud wails of many souls as they paid the penatly for the ir ghoulish operations.
Later I and my sisters saw the soldiers with their glistening rifles leve led at hundreds of men and saw them toppled forward dead.Oh my God it was terrible, but they surely had to shoot those terrible Glandelinian beasts for they were robbing the bodi s ofour own officers and even soldiers.
As we passed through the battlefield we again n and againas far as we could look saw many great rolling clouds of smoke rising in the air as if they were fromas many big buildings allafire.Upon the tops of flaming winrows of wreckage countless bodies of slain soldiers of both sides were being reduced to ashes.
It was best but the odor that came from the burning bodies was awful indeed. And it makes my heart ache with a sorrow never to be equaled as we had to witne witnessthe total downfall of general Vivianannas army.Do you wonder we dry cry like babees.No matter which way we looked we could see the many dead bodie of both sides their cold eyes gazing at us with staring intentness, nd the sights we have witnessed after the horrible massacres of children was nothing when compared to allthis.I closed my eyes and tried to keep my face away rom from the window of the car hoping I might e c escape for the moment the sig ta sights of such an extensive sea of bodies, but non, the moment I would open y eues eyes a ain right at the edge, or on the outside tracks, I would see the forms of many poor mangled soldiers some with bayonets sticking into each t other or bodies mangled beyond description horrible by shellfire.
Coming to Angelinia Agathia on the train I and my sisters read h the Angelinia Agathia news.Their st atements are absolutely mistaken.Away below the

the actual numbe number.They say only I5,000,000 Abbieanian soldiers are dead. It willsurelybe more than 30,000,000.I know I am right.Every one in the army talks of 25,000,000 dead, and 28,000,000 but it will be thirty million at the very least, a most horrible number at that.Why such an awful war.and Hu My god God when will it e end.I believed the worst si hts I or my sisters ever witnes witnessed was the i numerable bodies drawn away to be dumped into the deep waters of the Aronburgs nun River.Trainsu pon trains of huge se sleighs, and many hundreds of wagons, sometimes thousands of them at one time were seen passing by in long lines loaded as full as possible.As fast as one long train of sleighs and wagonswere drawn ut of sight, another came along loaded just as the others had been.
''Oh those eyes of the dead soldiers.''
I crien that I might put them from my mind.Why do we have to have such a scourage like this for wa a war.And why such a war where scores of millions fall every time we have a battle.!Why does even Heaven permit it. what are we coming to.Why does this hell rage upon earth just for the cause of such wickednessIs i it that God is punishing us instead of the Glandelinians.!And god onlyknowwx the suffering I and my sisters went through during and after this horrible battle.And every one tells us that the war even now is being won by the Glandoldiens.I do not believe it and neither do my sistors.It's all acts of insanty, fol foolishness and nonsense.They are either becoming low down cowards or are discouraged.wicked n causes do not win.Many millions, yes many mi llions died in two days for a battle so disgracefully lost. andwe girls saw the whole disaster from start to finish. And because general viviananna lost the battle they all say we are losing the war.Let them come and prove it.''

THE WHOLE SURVIVING AR Y ARMY FED THREE TIMES A DAY AT A COST OF
$ 4,440,000
INCIDENTS AT THE RELIEF STATIONS. THE PECULARITIES OF THE MANY APPLICAT APPLICANTS. GREAT PORT L MORTALITY AMONG OFFICERS.
FIFTEEN HUNDRED OFFICERS O PERISH AT ONE PART OF THE BATTLE LINE ALONE. THE TAIL END OF THE BIG GIRL KNOOL KNOOL BATTLE.
GERTRUDE ANGELINE'S VIEW OF THE SITUATION.
THE GENERALS READ THEIR OWN OBITUARIES. TERRIBLE SCENES WITNESSED AT BIG GIRL KNOOL.
THE CONCENTRATION AT BI BEP O BEPPO L N LANSIN.

MOST OF ALL THE SOLDIERS of the now steadily reinforcing christian army had up to now since the disaster, had been fed and their wounded cared for daily nearBig Girl Knool and other points with the supplies which was still pupouring in from all parts of the Calverinian country and other Abbie-anhian states.The estimated cost of aid extended after the first aid and first week of suffering and disaster was about $4,000,000 to over $4,400,000 and at time n nearly fivemillion dollars.The great bulk of the aid went also to the Angelinians at work in the snow covered fields, cleaning up the battle debris, remaking encampments, repairing the damage caused by the recent big fire digging for so many bodies stillremaining so thickly as if it seemed an endless job to get rid of them, n and aiding the millione millions of injured.
No able bodied Glandelinian prisoners was allowed to escape any of the work wiether he needed aid for his own wounds also or not, though most of the prison wrs were injured more or less, and did nees aid.Even those who had to be forced towork at the pointof the bayonet bayonet recieved the same rations as those who volunteered their services.
This aid was giving in the form of all kids of tools and other things for the army, mechanincs engineers, and so on, lumber for those who wished to build barracks, ar my houses, the framwork of the lower parts for tents etc.
Heretofore practically every able bodied soldier, no matter who he was, prisoner or not had been made to work no matter hoe tedious the job was or how cold and stormy the weatherewas, and unless he did his chores, he got no suplies no b mattwr how bad he needed them.The soldiers of the National armiy armies got wagesupon a cash cash bases the wages being $2: and fifty cents a day besides rations. All were paid for the full time they worked.However the

recieved only rations and some clothing which were given according to the number and needs of the prisoners regardless of the amount of work he accomplished. Since other supplies also began coming in they were added and even the Glandelinian recieved a pint of whiskey and other liquies ' liqours a day provided they derserved it by workingout all day lng in the cold of the winter.And this work of distributing to thenoedy of the army was conducted systematically.As fast as the goods arivee from the towns they were placed in the provisional army qu quarter master stores, or in the provision wagons, even in newly doconstructed tents, any place needed, from which the qua quater master sergrant sergeant, and his assistant took charge of them and they weee were takenen then to the supply tents in the different sections of the tents. gven the refugre refugees from the towns and villiages got something.All day long durinb those two weeks there were no motly crowds of needy soldiers around every one of thesectents or near and by thecwagon trai trains.Every applicant had to pass in full review before the quarter master sergeant before he recieved anything. One of the most remarkable things attending the terrible Big Girl Knool disaster was the strange fortitude of all theofficers and soldiers.T Their loss in relatives, friends, and military property in the battle had been so overwhelming that it seemed too much be to be expressed or to be let go at so little a sentiment without desires for re revenge on the enemy..and it had been so overwhelming that it was believed no one would ever recover from the blo under any conditions.And ywt no one showed any outward grief.

Two general who had not seen each other since the disasterous battle met in Main street of Big Girl Knoo/ Ko Knool city.

' How manymen did you lose out of your divisions?'' they asked by common impulse.

''I lost all my army and private property to the victorious enemy, but I and my division came through the battle alright.I only lost one thirdthe the number of my men.''

''I was not so fortunate'' said the other general.''Over three quarters of all of my whole four divisions and three corpswere destroyed and many of my best officers fell, those whom I can deped on more than any one else.''

Then there was an expression of deep sympathy from the other, but nothing approaching a tear from either.

''Our army is making god progress in reforming and building new camps''remarked the general whoselosses were heaviest with a pp pleasant smile.The other then gave a light answer, and passe passed on.The soldiers of the army had seen so much war horrors, and death and on every side desolation that they were or seemed to be temporilary hardened to it.The announcement of the loss of another friend, or a near relation, or a father or son meant little to a soldier or an officer who hadcseen the dead bodies of so many of his comrades buried, cremated, or hauled to the river by the sleight sleigh train road.No services could be attempted for so many dead, not even memorial services, only short prayers and the like was enough enough.

One of the few surviving Catholic Priests in vivianannas army said;

''It was impossible.Even every surviving priest and la lay man had to join in getting rid of dead bodies.It was an awful battle worst in fury and results than even the craziest man in the world would ever believe happened. I n don't expect there will be memorial services untill we recieve reinforcements of priests.The reason why our armies met such a crushing defeat is because most of our under generals were either toorash or did not belie e the Glandelinian army were able to whip us.''

The army was rapidly impr ving in all its conditions.Yet the smellfrom so many mounds, and windrows, and mountians of burning bodies was stronger ten days after the battle tragedy than that whidh came from the burning debris heaps containing bodies days before.

when all these heaps werecbeing burned, nd the wind carried the dense clouds of smoke over the Big Girl Knool City andother towns and villi ges, the odor was worst than that wh c which would afflict Chicago when all its stock yards would be afire at one including all other packers concerns tanneries and the like containing flesh meats and so on, even probably worse.Every available wagon, and sleigh in the army and those sent from the city had been at work.

Every general in the army talked confidentally of the future of a better and stronger ar my than ever, though many of the under officers, announced their intention of going away from the army altogether if they have to see it disband.

' I'm not afraid of another such a battle''said an officer''But I'm sick and tired of so many defeats.We are losing or seem to be losing the war itself rather than winning it.Our armies must win hereafterand not suffer such disgraceful disgraceful defeats.''

General Julio Callio returned from Angelinia Agathia City through porothy Gale from the battle stricken districts two weeks after the terrible conflict there.He had seen all what had occured throu h out it all and he said;

''I left Little Girl Knool night before last and then things in the neighborhood were in a most dreadful state.Little Girl Knool is about 20 miles distant, and the refugee wounded were still pouring in the direction of other towns and villiages in great numbers and many of them looked as if they had gones through hn Hades and escaned they were so covered with bloody bandages. All in the army they say had lost all they had.Colonel W.H. Zannacsina and his entire regiment were killed in the highest fury of the battle and it was reported that general Alainey was also killed as well as thirteen of his staff.Another general who was well no known in the city of Angelinia Agathia was also slain, this general also having been a priest and having preached many times from the pup pulpit of St Vincents Catholic Church on St Peters, near Thirty ninth Street.

Emperor Vivian at Angelinia Arathia,recieved a letter from Big Girl Knool, from Colonel general Francis ,ivianamna saying that about fiftoen hundred officers and generals all of all rank high or low lost their lives in the battle, and that fully IO,000 others were injured or disabled. One officer and a large number of his men were cop cooped up in a house surrounded by enemy soldiers and it collapsed after being struck by a shell and they all met death inthe debris.The brother of this officer was dumbfounded when he recieved the first information of the disasterous defeat of the christian army, n and the loss of his own brother, for he had had no idea whichis brother being in general vivian annas army.The surviving brother, who was the son of general Mic, Cantler was i was in the moboliz t Mobolization camp s at Dorothy Gale City with the mobolizing arkies at the time mobolizinarmies at the time and therefore did not know of the loss untill he had recieved the following letter from Little Girl Knool City:

LITTLE GIRL KNOOL.
DECEMBER 8TH.I9I3.
LITTLE GIRL KNOOL.
VIVIAN-ANNAS ARMY.

We have just recieved a messge in special tel telegrapg of your brother being killed in the battle, and of the fact that we cannot locate his body. He first had been in general ,ivian's army but was sent with a large division of troops to general vivianannas to reinforce him at Big Girl Knool w ho was then concentrating upon the fcounder the Manleys and the other traitor generals.The division which escaped being engaged on the s twenty fourth, was shattered on the second day of the battle, and the survivors were forced to recoilwhen the victorious foe began to rush forward.

All at once the immense surges of the enemy, the crazily yelling, exultan h exultant enemy came over all portions of the christian works like an irrs irrestible flood, driving all before them.The division alone tried to stand its ground, but when it was forced to recoil it was trapped for before it could retre t to safty the Angelinian and Abbieannian insurgents began to surround it and press upon it from allsides.It yet tried to retreat to a ravine but had gone a short distance, when it was so shot to pieces and pressed to the center of the field.The officer and some of his men were in a s all house, and a shelldemolished it, killed all its occupants a d destroyed a regiment 6 troops near by.Witnesses saw no one escape as it collasped.

We do not believe the bodies have yet been recovered.We have wired definite news regarding the bodies.but have heard nothing more.

GENERAL BENLIGAN.
LITTLE GIRL KNOOL.....''

On November 25th a certain portion of the battle was central near Rosa city.The raging fury of thebattle set in early in the morning and was raging with increased severity in the next few hours.The enemy attacked with the pressure of heavy cyclone rollers at every point of the battlefield, sweeping in upon the christian lines, and a strong cannon fire was tearing all before it. All of the Signal Stations were blown down.During this time portions of the christian line commenced falling back.At IO.A.M. the enemy rushed forward with wilder fury and the christian fire of rifles and cannon was beyond all description and not only tore down the rebel lines or shattered them as they rushed forward but demolished everything formed by Nature herself.By another half half hour the enemy began to make the most splendid success at all points, advancing like as if they were eeting no resistance at all, and men on both sides were falling, killed or wounded like rain in a torrent.

The violence of the attack, andthe full measure of the Glandelinian assault, continued to increasecarrying all before it.

Heavy seas of fresh christian troops were sent against the foe in fierce

headlng counter attacks, but it was all in vain.''
A correspondent telegraphed as fol/ows the same day;;;;;;;;;;

''From all quarters of Big girlbKnool and vinicity came reports of great devastation wrought by the tremendous conflict of Nove- November 25th the outcome of the worst conflict in the war so far. So far sixty five brig ade brigades are reported destroyed., and IOO more being demolished.It seems entirely too great, too horrible, and toovimeasurable tovbe believed but think of it all how horrible and tremendous the co ld conflict had been. Count/ess numbers of lies had been lost so far.This terrible list of battle fatalities is due to the fact that most ofthe divisions, corps, Bigades and the like have borne the bruntof the enemy's main counter attacks, as the nature of the ground was poss poor, and they were badly and terribly exposed.Many whole brigades and all their commanders are even missing however, and it is feared the death toll may be greatly enlarged.General Labradors divisions has already sve suffered severely, all his columns are being driven back by the pressure of the enemy's attack which fact added to the enemy's severe artillery fire m k makes the conditu condition of the desperately strug gling christian armies pitiable in the extreme.
Of general Herdrude Belleiles army the whole of two brigades out of six have been destroyed with alltheir officers, and his men have fallen like snow flank flakes in a bil blix blizzard.Along his right over fifty other brigades have been battered, ten of them on his right being a total loss.General vivianias army had been wrecked, and driven tward the villiage of Boppo Lansin with terrific loss.The Corps of general Paul Paulis Marcus is badly demolished like a wrecked train, the eneral is disabled, and his army like a sadly - wrecked derelict in a storm tossed sea.
At thie point the battle raged with the greatest fury.
Twenty four unamed enerals were brought to the rear later that afternoon, their brigades eu equal in numbe number having been like foundering ships, buffeting an overwhelming storm off the West Indies.These generals were allseverely wounded.The officers under them stuck to their post but were forced to die with the destruction of their brigades.The seas of re el assailants shrieking tnei their blasphemies like a thousand hurricanes at once, were constantly sweeping back all portions of the christian line, and indeed portions of thr smashed up christian armies were as wellas off as the crew of a ship lashed about the rigging or bulwarks, while the heavy waves sweep the decks, and threaten to en u engulf them.
The many reports shows the enemy's fire, and headlng attacks must have done awful damage tothe christian ar mies.Too many officers and generals perished in the battle to be believed and also too many men to be counted in a ye ars time.It seemed many certain many divisions of the best fighting kindcould not escape the distaster when the whole of general vivianannas christian army the finest of the whole nation almost succumbed.''

Angelinia Aronburg head of the Society of the boy and girl scouts wrote of the situation of Big Girl Knool on December the 9th.::

''It will be utterly difficult to exaggerate the awful scenes, that meets visitors, curious seekers, and everyone who observe it everywhere.The results of a battle like this seems incredible.The situation could not be exaggerated as great as it is not under any conditions whatever.Probably the los of life willexceed any estimate that has been made.In t o those parts of the christian army were the demolition and the destruction wasthe greatest, the loss of life is beyond any power of or means to estimate and that there still must be co untless hundreds of bodies of slain soldiers under the deep now.At little Girl Knool f where the first blow of the battle was struck, n and whose neighborhood was swept clean of every National Force under wienstien, as if an immense irrestible cyclone h d had swept through, immense toweringwalls of debris and dead bodies and being burned.
It is awful.This does not seem to be a war.It seemes to be the murder of a whole world of nations, or every man in the world that is living so great is the terriblo number of dead.The story that will be told when this mountian of dead is b ri burned up and all the remaining dead removed, may l muli multiply the horrors of the fearful situation.As usual in great battle calamities many survivors probably all of them are dazed, probably as the result of the noise of the firing,and dreadful crash and roar of so many fearful explosions, and all the officers of every rank speak of their great losses, with an unatural calmness that would astonish those who do not understand it.I do believe inspite of all the efforts in getting rid of the dead, there is great danger of a dreadful war epidemic with the approach of summer.But the nervious strain upon the surviving army,cand the wounded as they co e come to realize the condition may be nearly as fatal.All talk of friends and relatives

that are gone with tearless eyes, making no allusion to the awful loss oftheir military property.A professional officer who calle upon me this afternoon, a officer of splendid military bearing, and human sympathies, and also of good re finement, who wore a soiled lavander uniform apologized for his appearance and said in the most casual light hearted way;
''Excuse my unusually untidy appearance.I have just come in from directing the work in the burial and creation of the dead.''
But all these soldiers willsoon break down under this awful strain, and the Red Cross Socie Socities and others are glad of the force of strong competent workers which it has br ught brought brought to their relief.Other relief is comings rapidly as the crippled transportai transportations of the railroads and other transporation facilities and the enemy foes will permit.
No one no matter who he or she is, need fear after seeing the brave and manl manly way in which the soldiers of the crippled army are helping them, selves that too much outside aid be given.

Through incestigation which I accomplished, with the help of my own boy and girl scouts, and also by other efforts I found out that a great incident had occured one of the most peculiar incidents of the war not altogether.
The battle just passed raged in two immense sections. One was under general Concentinian Aronburg who usually or always calls himself Whilliamsberger Zimmermann.The other section was under generals vivianannas and Vivinia and Francis Hansonia and othwr generals.The armies under the latter gener ls through some ones blunder were torn to pieces, and routed clear from their works, driven one to Big Girl Knool and the other to the city of Beppo Lansin and to Rosa and To s' town where they are now being reinforced.But just the same those who have been writing such statements, and making such reports that it really is a great gli glorious and sweeping Glandelinian victory is either telling lies, or are exaggerating things.vivianannas army and that of his assistancts were of the most x section of the christian forces engaged in this fightiest of battles. But to come to the peculiar incident.while the enemy under other Glandelinian generals were driving back vivianana and Francis Hansonia tward the city of Kittens Riecherts and Big Girl Knool and also vivinia tward Beppo Lansin in an altogether different direction, Concentinian Aronburg had swunf his own armies forward by carri carfying all the heights, and smashing the main Glandelinian armies to atoms recapturing Jennie Wren Town and routing the Glandelinian army so dis gracefully that it is not possible for it to ever recover for months.
So w while the enemy was victorious at one portion of the battle field us Nationasl won in the other.One advanced upon the ene y successfully, and the enemy advanced upon the other christian army successfully.At least if this is not a realy real christian victory than it is a mystery.V v vivianannas armies were driven northward, and vivianias were driven southward tward Beppo Lansin and Jessica, while general Whilliamsberger Zimmermann drove Man leys armies northeastward and captured one quarter of it. As general Whilliamsberger Zimmermann is the main christian commandee of this army it can be evident that we won the battle and not the enemy.

And t o those who have made the astatements that I have overheard that the war already is lost to us christians must have either been drinking or just been escaped from the insane asylumns.The war is far from being over yet, i in fact it has only begun to my own view.. So as I believe to my own view of the situation the battle has not been an a christian defeat even though Vivianannas army and that of vivianias has been demolished.The main christian army won the battle, Big Girl Knool and other towns dow not fear need th to fear the enemy for the Glandelinians just not long ago concentrat ed at th the other towns are now gone, having retreated as a portion of Whilliamsberger Zimmermanns army is coming or swinging around upon them here and it is best for the non combatants to take heart, t do not become so dfearsome over nothing and return to their homes bec before the main fury of the winter sents in. Mr. Saxon
In reply to the question; What is most needed? I would sayThe most imm immediate needs are surgical dressings, the ordinary medical supplies, and delicacies for the sic a sick and wounded soldiers.''

Reported dead in the general roll call, their veryobituaries painted in Big Girl Knool and other papers, generals Francis Hansonia and Hindernine, were found on the afternoon of December I2th after having passed through most thrilling experience.These two generals were the important persons in search of whom their relatives from Doroth Gale City went to Big Girl Knool from the army, hav after having gone there first.General Francis Hansonia's

ex e experience i this disasterous battle was a most thrilling one but he was with H nderj hindernine in general concentinian Aronburgs army which he himself even said won its own part of the battle crushing general anley good and proper which therefore confirms Gertrude Angelines words.with him were general Hindernine and many others all on horseback watching the outcome of the battle in the distance, especially when the storming clandelinian assault broke. Seeing his long line giving way before the rebel assaulting columns he ordered his officers to go and rally it and went offhimself to bring the reser troops.His generals remained with the sa ging line of troops until the main force & the enemy tidal wave reached or struck it and then just as general Hansonia arived the whole line broke and gave way and the pressure of the foe attack was so fierce that nothing could be done to rally them just then.Seven times general Hansonia had his horse shot under him and fell only to be helpled onto another h Hindernine.thenapparently victorious clandelini n assaulting colu,ns columns crashed fiercely against his own recoiling christian line soldierson all sides of him were being shot to death by the thousand during the persuit, many more were taken prisoners but with grim tenaciousness of purpose the survivors of the line made dogged stands every few minutes hoping to hold the enemy back untill night fall.the two generals and all their staff alighted on fresh horses upon which they now rode throughout the entire remainder of the battle clinging always tothe hope that the troops would hold untill night fall or till general Concentinian Aronburg bringsup the rest of the Federal forces.General Hindernine also had been unhorsed severaltimes by shells, but the generals presence of mind always saved him.With his feet almost crushed and bleeding, hisuniform torn from his body and nearly exhausted the general was finally taken from his perilous situatio situat on situatio j situation where he had fallon several hours after the retreat started.So fierce was the firing and so terrific tte the many explosions of cartridges that the uniforms of his companions and thatof general Hansonia were so badly burned that they werealmost denuded of their clothing and uniforms.some of the other officers also being wounded were delirious.After the battle when the main forces coming tothe rescue swept the enemy out of ex istance completely along this portion of the line, the woundee generals were taken to the army hospital where they tossed in delirium untill a week after.General Hansonia lost three fourths of his bestofficers was him self seriously wounded and his divisionspowerful in number before were now fright fully depleted but had finally rallied and held helped the reinforcements destroy their very attackers like grain before the flames.

The terrible scenes and happenings in the city of Big Girl Knool, the great amount of damage done, and theunusually intense suffering of most of the people also there as a result of the recent battle were vividly portrayed in a letter from general Walter johnston Harrison of general Whilliamsberger Zimmermanns army to his sister and parents in Angelinia Agathia recieved by them on the IOth of Dec.
It ran as follows;

BIG GIRL KNOOL.
DEC. 9TH.I9I3
DEAR SI SI SISTER:
Mu h Much has been written and stated about the awful damage and of the disgraceful defeat suffered by general ivianana alone at Big Girl Knool and whose army had been saved from destruction by the enemy from the effect that Whillia msber Zimmermanns army had crushed and mangled the main clandelinian army and prevented tit from going to the rescue of those who had defeated vivianana.And I suppose things there are really as terrible so terrible that little thought is givie given to the ruined towns elsewhere.
But right here the damage and defeat of general Vivianannas army alone is so great that no one would believe it providing the fact that Concentinian Aronburg won a sweeping victory elsewhere of the same battle, and it seems incredible that the army so far seperated from Whillismsberger Zimmermanns main armycan everbe reformed again and the portion of the enemy which had won a portion of the conflict is between Vivianna and Concentinian Aronburg and as all communication is cut off general Whillismsber Zimmermann and also general Hanson and obert vivian do not know of ivannas dag danger.further more the suffering here is indeed the greatest I ever heard of many countlessscores of thousands of the woundee are here from the hellish battlefiel and the city and hundreds of all other towns near by or far offare taxed to their utmost limit to findplaces and room for all of the scores of millions of wounded christians.vivianannas total loss alone in the battle o is over fourty illion in killed and wounded and temillion in prisoners.
The morning and night after the battle the first unusually immense

contingent legions arived.There were about eight hundred thousand,800,000, horribly mangled and wounded, and a more forlorn dejected and suffering lot of wounded never yet were brought together.The wounded were cared for in all hospitals and private and public houses and also the greater number of the others were assigned to every place possible and still they were coming in as if the whole world of people were wounded or disabled.But they all could not apparently quiet themselves unless so cold and fatigued, and weak from wounds, loss of sleep and want of food that they practically fell down completely exhausted.
Even the people roamed the streets looking for loved ones among the wounded soldiers giving even their own personal aid, men women and childrgn even doing all they can for the stricken and trying to encourage them. ll the wounded were hollow eyed, csunken cheeked and on the verge of utter despair and the god little childrencheered them.Yet it is terrible to realize how many families have been broken up by the battle.I have been forced to listen to harrowing tales untill I am actually sick and broken hearted myself.
The reports of allnewspapers have not been exaggerated oneiota.There is really nothingone can say willexpress the sit ation.When I arived at home from Big Girl Knool at th ten thirty oclock last night there was not a light in the city, and the surviving christian troops did not even make an fire s ever everything was in total darkness.It also had been reported on the train that of general ivianannas army alone army alone over I7,000,000 lost t their lives at the battle but this we believed at first to be a gross exaggeration.But now I have changed my mind entirely.I think it is a most conservative figure.Right after the battles roar had ceased I grouped my way through the darkness on the snow covered ground, stumbling over solitary bodies to my little headquarters and after no little difficulty succeeded in reaching y little room..U on lighting a match I found the place cleared of everything, the pa er was torn from the ceiling and was hanging in shreds from the walls.It was damp and cold.That night with the enemy so near as he was I took the chances to sleep there, and slept in a fairly dry bed in a tolerably dry but cold room as all the windows in the houseshad been blown out by the concussion of shellfire and the building was so cold that I was almost afraid to sleep there.there was not a single room in the building that had not been cleaned out or damaged by the enemy .
There is scarcely a structure in Big girl Knool City which escaped the concussion of the fierce battle.Every church lost its steeple, and all were damaged to a great extent..The streets for two or three days and even longer after afterwards were filled with debris,, telephone and other poles and wires huge piles of bricks, and timbers, the roofs nd and all kinds of miscellaneous things such a furnutire trees and galss from all the windows.
The accounts of this big battle disaster is in no ways at all exaggerated.
The burning windrows of dead bodies and wreckage it is declared is thirty to fourty feet high.The battle is let for vivianaan but not for the main main army under general Whin whilliamsberger Zimmermann.

Your Loving Brother.
WALTER JOHNSTON HARRISON.
ONE OF THE COMMANDERS OF RELIEF
S TATIONS OF BIG GIRL KNOOL?
WI WHILLIAMSBERGER XZIMMER'ANNS
ARMY."

TO the relief of Viviania and vivianana big new armies were concentration at Beppo Lansin and reinforcing them and it was reported that portion of Concentinian Aronburgs army was coming to reinf orce him also.

A lt letter came to violet and her sisters from general Concentinian Aron-Burgs Zimmermanns army master or what is called from Whilliamsberger Zimmermann and it ran as follows;

TO THE DEAR PRINCESSES OF ABBIEANNA:
AT ANGELINIA AGATHIA:
Dear vivian Girls;
I recieved word through the Gemini that you had been informed constantly that the vast christian army at Big Girl Knool had been throghoutly and soundly thrashed at the battleiust past.It may have been so with the disaster know to have happened to general ivianannas army but not so with the main christian army under me and the two great vivian generals.
We have crushed Manley and hearing of h what had occured that vivianana and vivianin had been driven to Big Girl Knool and Beppo Lansin crushed and mangled I have immediately bringu bringing up portions of my army to relieve them.so do not believe all the tales that you hear that our

side is losing the war, that the christian army has been badly beaten and so o on. I claim that for facts which I can under any conditions demanded prove, our armies have won the first most glorious victory of the war and have put anleys army in such a bad condition that it will be a long long while before he will ever be able to reform it again.

Your friend and loyal servant.
General Whilliamsberger Zimmermann
proper true name;
Concentinian Aronburg.

Confirmed by generals
ROBERT VIVIAN, AND HANSO N VIC VIVIAN.
MAIN AR Y AT BIG GIRL KNOOL."

NOT withe and the fact that vivianannas army was crushed there were facts founded on the situation that it was only ivianannna and ivinnia and their armies that had suffered the disgraceful defeats and terrible disasters. mperor Vivian himself on the same day recieved this message sent by telegraph from general Robert ivian himself;

"BIG GIRL KNOOL.
DECEMBER THIRTEENTH.
I9I3.
YOUR GRACIOUS MAJESTY.
EMPEROR VIVIAN OF ABBIEANNIA:
WHAT kind of a victory is this;
I, genera Hanson ivian and Concentinian Aronburg who calls himself Whillimsberger Zimmermann crush and almost destroy Manleys armies pitted against us, and the enemy under other rebel leaders crush and smash and almost destroy the two christian armies uder genera general ivianannna and vivianin and drive one upon Big Girl Knool and the other tward Beppo Lansin!
Whether it is a real christian victory or not I cannot really say for sure, but what ever it is it is the most queer m ending for a battle that I believe ever happened in any war before.
Nevertheless as Manleys main armies have fairly flown from the field we three claim that the battle ended graciously and gloriously in our favor and that it is not a disgraceful National defeat as it was at first stated in the many reports.
vivianannas lo ss in the battle was said to be about thirty million dead, and over I0,000,000 wounded many mortally and about five million prisoners. What our losses are you can es easily estimate when I say the total christian loss in this battle is 66,654,789..
What I have heard the Glandelinian loss is about I05,200,000 in killed and wounded and prisoners. If true it is surely a great loss indeed.
Hoping to hear from you soon in regard as to how you think the battle really turned out I am/

YOUR LOYAL SERVENT.
GENERA ROBERSTONIA VIVIAN.
BIG GIRL KNOOL."

CHAPTER TWENTY NINE.
INCIDENTS AFTER THE BATTLE OF BIG GIRLKNOOL

On December the first the situation of the battle of Big Girlknool was almost laughable. It had been some time after that tremendous fray however and though in some good degrees despite the downfall of vivianannas christian army the main christian forces under the Vivians and Concentinian Aronburg and others were victorious beyond measure. Yet the Glandelinian army did not retreat since those two most bloodiest days of the war so far. It was because of a dreadful situation called the "lost division." That division had been during the battle caught by an infilading fire and its generals to avoid disaster were forced to surrender, and the christian army was in that position. There was a good reason why the Glandelinian army did not retreat, and which was the laughable situation. It even couldn't, and did not dare to if it cough and was afraid to for the christian generals were watching everything. Manley decided if he could have hit at some portion of the army at Beppo Lansin ten miles west of the big battlefield he may be able to retreat safely but his generals would not listen or follow to his plans and therefore he did not do anything.
It was an awful situation to be in, and he hardly had means with which to treat his countless numbers of wounded, and had been by the christian generals refused an armistrice in which to have time to gather up their own wounded and bury their dead, so that many Glandelinian wounded were either captured or perished miserably on the frightful battle field.
Through the accident too of their fall from the signal Station the vivian Girls however had not been so severely injured as at first believed though they had been wounded enough. On this day Jennie was herself again, and all were able again to go riding and do experiencing but each one of them had some member covered with medicinal smelling bandages. Timothy Groveton and some of the girlscouts had taken care of them in their plight and so had Penrod who had already returned to the christian lines in time to see the whole disaster to his sisters. They had decided again this time that never again would they allow any person, not only themselves, but any person to ever go up on a signal station during battle, no matter who it was, not even their own father. If possible they would banish signal stations entirely.
However there was one thing which worried them. They had not heard from their father since the battle and they didn't know whether he was wounded or not. They had lost hundreds of their boy and girlscouts because of the battle and especially many more because of the poisoned food too.
Though this was December the Foist, Calverinia had summer in Decemtat ecember because of the Forest fires, and the steady east winds caused by the fires.
The injuries recieved by violet and her sisters were not serious enough to hand icapp them probably because of the "possession angels" and before this were able to go about had their wise doctor permitted it. ut to day they could do so.
Violet that morning was the first to be aroused from sleep early in the morning by the melodious piping of sparrows in a tree near their room in the Military Base hospital for wounded loyal persons only. She opened her eyes, stretched herself luxi luxuriously, and then slowly got out of bed because of her wounded right arm, and went slowly to the open casement leaving her sisters sleep peacefully on. Her bedroom window of the basehospital looked out on the hospital camp of many of the countless number of christian wounded in which all the trees of the evergreen were at their darkest green. The Heavens which had never been blue since the terrific Calverinian Eastern Forest Forest conflagrations started were gloomier than usual in color to day, the sun was showing through as if it was a big blood red ball through a black sky but nevertheless despite this sob sombre pall everywhere birds were pouring out their songs of praise and welcome to another day, as if there had never been such fires or such a tremendous conflict just past. The air was smelly of buring pine which however did not smell just then unpleasant, and to violet the whole world seemed a strange created planet in which she had gone into after having died, without going to heaven good as she was. That is it seemed so though she had far from died, and was very much alive.
Violet drew a long breath, and her red lips parted in a sad smile. She felt that it was good to be alive, and not have had fal fatal injuries by her fall from the signal station whose fragments still stood high in the distance , and all nature yet did not seem to smile in spy sympathy but seemed to delight in her accident and that of her sisters. Penrod was here however to her comfort, and was still asleep in his own room and she had forbade the night before before for any one to awaken him without her desire. Yet there was hidden sadness in her heart as she slowly turned from the window to accomplish her dressing, and though usually dreadfully hungry at these hours of the morning she felt now that she surely could go without even a bite. She was ill.

Less than a quarter of an hour, loo ing her customary way, not too slim not not too stout, boyish, and graceful in a smart riding uniform coat and breeches which sometimes she had to wear, violet without disturbing her sisters or Penrod ran downstairs, unbolted the hall door, saluted and gave orders to her guards, and went out into the strange red ish sunlight. he said to one of the guards;

"I'm only going to a canter. Tell my sisters I'll be home soon."

"It was barely ~~fiijtttttt

anxiously awaiting a reply to a letter I wrote to general Dangar a friend of fathers and of us, and one of the Chiefs of the Gemini department requesting of him to sent out his members and to have inquiries made near Henry Henrietta about dad, and to telegraph the result."

"I hope for your sake and mine too that the telegraphic reply will relieve our anxiety."said Penrod .

"I hope so too"said violet, and gave her shoulders a shrug as if throwing off her worries."I'm not going to mope in the meantime."She added with a smile."come along .I'll race you from here to that tree over there.One two---off."

She dug her spurs into St johns sides and the horse leaped forward.Penrod spurred his big gray mare and drew ahead, but he was heavier than Violet and that began to tell after a time.Therefore Violet speedily drew level passed him and reached the pine three lengths ahead of the gray. he laughed heartily over her shoulder as she brought her horse to a halt.Penrod grinned, but it was evident from the sudden roughty way in which he reined in his mount that something annoyed him.

"Sure Penrod dear you don't see something suspicious do you dear?"said violet as she slipped from the saddle to the ground, and patted her horses head.

"Yes I thought I saw something suspicious, and I hate to see any of the Glandelinians get the better over us at anything."Penrod admitted, as he too dismounted.."We will manmanage to win in the end.The glandelinians have often persecuted you but you have often been able to beat them."

"I have often noticed "said violet, "that's its awfully galling for you see see us interfered with and ill treated by the Glandelinians, even when we have spied on them?" queried violet."but we can't hope to pay the enemy in his own coin either, and yet we often do get away because you must understand that over any distence when I and my sisters have our own horses I and they should beat them any time.I'm not suggesting that we may be better riders than others, but weight counts, and Glandelinian soldiers on horses weigh far more than we do because they're men and we're little girls, which makes all the difference in the world to a horse."

"Yes weight tells--and youand your sisters are exceptionally fine little horsewomen."said Penrod proudly though for some reason he smiled ruefully again as he met her wistful glance.

"Hateful of me to gloat at the Glandelinians isn't it Penrod."laughed Violet."I suppose you'd love to see me capture a dozen Glandelinian soldiers single handed."

"No "Yes that would be the berries, but you're appearing so good to day I feel as if I could give you the kiss of an angel"answered Penrod slowly."you and your sisters have been all the world to me, and I love you for even conquering me in this horse race.You've made me love you and your sisters since the day I first saw you, and I'm always oh so scared when you do these adventures and I'm not around. As much as I love you though I was sadly reproachful when you and your sisters cane chanced such dangers on that sit signal station. and you told me you wouldn't go near any danger territory and here you're out here where a Gland elinian battery could blow us both into the air."

"Penrod dear don't talk nonsense"interrupted Violet, with a pretended frown and pout.

"I mean it"said Penrod with sudden holy passion--and there was no mistaken sound in his earnestness."I'm crazy with love for you and your dear sisters, Violet, and I won't be content untill things can chance so that danger cannot threaten you any more.I could .have and almost did faint that day that shell hit the signal station and blew you and your sisters to the ground.I thought sure and surely you were dead then.but you're different from any other little girl that I ever met and youre sisters are too, for you're angel possessed, and I feel sure that is why you were only injured and not severely either.You've conquered every danger and so did your sisters.I loved you and your sisters to distraction, mia cara, and want you and they for the Love of God and His Blessed Mother, to oh be so careful in the future.That was the worst danger you faced yet."

He let go of the bridle of his mare and made a sudden movement toward violet --so sudden that his gray shied, and finding herself free from restraint bolted off for home at a startled gallop.The incident gave violet time to recover herself for Penrods declaration of his grave worry over the experience of herself and her sisters on that signal station had taken her completely aback.

"How foolish of you Penrod dear."she exclaimed."Now you must mount my horse and I'll be doing the walking.."

"I mount your horse and you'll goo go afoot"said Penrod."Say you stay on your mount and Ill do the footing.but let's not converse about that. and Violet dear and your sisters too.Promise me not to trifle with those dangerous signal stations.They're not safe for even men soldiers to trifle with.Remember the losses among our child scouts and the narrow escape you and your sisters had.I want

your promise.say that you will stay off from them in the future.say that you will."

"I'm sorry Penrod dear, but that was completely out of the question for me or my sisters to realize what the danger really was."answered Violet, the color coming and going in her fair face as she met his burning glance."I didn't believe we would come to such a dangerous ending at all, and I am quite sure I and my sisters never meant to give you any reason to have to see us go through such a dangerous stunt as that.It did not appear dangerous at all as no firing then was in that locality.I'm sorry but we didn't realize the fact. It's awfully nice of you to consider us that way, but had we felt sure it was so dangerous we would not have taken the risk.Be sure don't love danger no matter what it is, and don't want to be married to it either."

"I suppose you saw some disaster threatening the christian lines at the time and forgot the danger!"Penrod remarked, making a poor effort to conceal his chagrin for what he had seen at that dreadful time.

"Certainly there was"replied violet.

"Did you not realize the enemy would aim with guns at the station?"

"Not at all."replied violet, with a vigorious toss of her golden head, which caused some of her hair to loosen and come down in curls."I told you Penrod dear I or my sisters are not in love with any danger, and I doubt if we knew what we would have met up there, we'd have stayed nicely on the ground."

"You will surely face dreadful dangers yet I can feel it.you certainly will" exclaimed Penrod impetiously."you and your sisters have faced lots of perils in spite of yourselves.A girl as you, and then girls as your sisters I'm afraid were never intended to go through life without dreadful adventures.I won't let the enemy get the better of you for we love each other too much for that.but sister dear if you persist in your dangerous adventures, I warn you!!!!--"

"Penrod dear"plead ed Violet you are almost talking nonsense", stattttpted We mean what we say when we declare that we mostly run into danger because it is unseen.That is our worse trouble.If we see it we avoid it.I and my sisters were brought up in a different way from other little girls, and love for danger, and sentimentality for it play no part in our lives--as far as danger is concerned, but if we meet with it how are we going to escape it.O Honestly the idea of danger repells me and my sisters, bus but we cannot b be cowards.We would love to live our own lives and be mistress of our own holy destttttt destinies but the enemy won't let us.Let us forget about this Penrod dear, and let's be ready to go home."

"She held out her hand impulsively and Penrod grasped it warmly. Hevtoo He too bit his lips, and scowlingly hit his leggings with his riding riding crop.

"I can't forget"he saidafter a pause. "I don't want to forget, and I mean to find some means to conquer the enemy in a way that they'll be scared, so scared of me that the Glandelinians will leave you alone and stop firing on you and your sisters no matter what you do.I always get what I want--and I want your safty more than I have ever wanted anything in my life.I'll win safty for your sisters and you yet.I can't believe that a love so strong and fierce as mine can cause me to leave you in danger when it is my duty to put your enemies in their proper places. Of course you're brave little girls; therefore you win the admiration of the world, but I'll win safty for you if I have to destroy the enemy to do so.I'd sell my life for you and your sisters, and if--"

"Oh Penrod dear, do be sensible"interruped violet most pleadingly as she again swung herself in to the saddle."come on Penrods do lets go home.don't trot it either but ride in front of me."

Penrod would not though.He leaped on the horse behind her saying;

"If the enemy pops at us, you'll be behind and exposed.Nothing doing.I'm scared something will happen.A beaten enemy is extremely dangerous."

Then smiling into his face she dug her heels into St johns sides and cantered off, while Penrod gritted his teeth in angry mortification, and silently vowing that he would yet make everything absolutely safe for her and her sisters, and master her enemies.Penrod had an idea that all glandelinians from their wickedness were really cowards at heart, and could be broken in much the same way as horses.

"I'll put an end to their enemies if I have to devastate every Glandelinian camp."he said through set teeth..

Violet was indeed very grave and thoughtful as she rode homwith Penrod to the base hospital through the Company Street. Penrods outburst about the dangers she and her sisters had so often gone through, and his worry about them had disturbed her and set her wondering------not for the first time--If she and her sisters were indeed constituted from other girls..... There were countless girlscouts of her acquaints acquaintance who seemed also to regard her and her sisters as the most daring and reckless little devil dare heroines in the whole world. As the many of them were literally hungry for them to remain to remain safely in

the Christian lines and also admired them most immensely, they delighted in seeing them, boasted of their conquests, and seemed to spend their lives in trying to make the camps so attractive so that violet, and her sisters would not leave so frequently. Penrod himself was not the first one by all means, who had in his love for them proposed to them to partly give up their dangerous career in the mistaken belief and hope that the love of her and her sisters for him and them, and their frank friendliness implied encouragement and a tacit readiness to accept their plans in that line. As every other little girl of Abbiemnia, violet and her sisters loved admiration, good as they are, but they could not understand why no many persons loved them so well as this, for even Penrod their brother, and their other two brave brothers loved them more than a lover read of in love novels loves his girl sweetheart, and yet they lovenly tried to have them stop their dangerous adventures and yet never stopped doing them themselves. Even Dangar for instance. What would he give if he could persuade violet and her sisters to remain safely in camp. Once violet said-

"If Father goes home and leaves the armies to be lead by some one else then we'll go home. But not before. It's our duty to be sharing the perils with him. What will the world believe."?

"I and my sisters should have been born boy boys"she mused to herself. "Of course dangerous adventures does not appeal to me, nor to my sisters, and the thought of being captured and mauled about and ill treated by Glandelinian soldiery as we have been is revolting. I and my own sisters want to go on living our own lives, and doing the things God Loves us to do, and the thought of being tied to an army and being forced to do daring deeds to help the armies whip these foes of our Blessed Lord is positively hateful. But there is no way out. I have often been scared during these adventures and so were my sisters but we can't get out. If we knew what would have happened on that gosh hanged signal station during the battle we would have stayed miles from it, but it appeared safe enough, and no firing was in that direction when we first mounted. Oh why can't men and boys be content to let us go on our duties as we believe it should be instead of wanting to interfere with us.

What are we to them that we should be loved and protected so. If the Angels who possess us, really protect us why need protection from others. We often escaped when it seemed impossible. I can't even forget when we were literally captured by glandelinians who at that instant would have slew us had not that lightning flash hit them all and killed them without injuring us and the horses. One man grabbed me once when I was nude, after coming out from a swim believing no body was there. He attempted to dig a long blade into my heart, and was struck by lightning instantly while he had me in his very arms and only he killed. Yet those who really love us, because they're afraid for our very safty spoil everything by interfering, and make me and my sisters feel that we're heartless when we refuse to give in to them. Yet they do dangerous stunts themselves and go where I would dare not to go."

She signed but not loudly, feeling that she should be sorry for those who believe that way instead of annoyed, and a minute later she and Penrod caught sight of his gray mare cantering stablewards some distance ahead and that made both her and him laugh of spite of themselves. Yet she understood how angry Penrod was at the Glandelinians, and understood too for often she read in his mine without his being conscious of it, that he was never [illegible] forgetting what Fred Lowden had done to Jennie, and the misery H Jennie's sorrow had caused her and her sisters, and that he was long, longing in his heart to get even. A smiling boysc out aidecamp ran forward to take charge of her horse as she reached the Base Hospital, and she and Penrod both gave him an answering smile, and paused to chat with him for a few minutes before entering the building for her breakfast. All the boy and girlscouts and the soldiers and the generals idolized violet, and her sisters, delighted though horrified at hearing about their daring escapades and experiences when prisoners of the Glandelinian enemy, and would do anything for them...

At the hospital entrance door, violet, and Penrod were met by her sisters and Janie Nannie who had come to see them and wouldn't be parted from them, a dear old friend, and who incidentally flattered herself that she looked after violet, and her sisters. 2.2.2.

"Oh how good it is that Penrod was with you after all."said joice anxiously but with relief in her tone. "We saw his horse go past here riderless. I and sisters were afraid he had been thrown and injured. Penrod dear you know you ride so recklessly and------"

"I wasn't thrown, therefore therefore dear sisters you have no cause for alarm" Penrod interposed. "While I was talking earnestly to sister violet my little angel flower my gray mare gave me the little slip and to prevent me from going home on foot she made me ride with her. She'll tell you about it at meal time. I'm glad that you're discharged from the hospital to day."

violet, here herself ran up stairs doffed her riding custom, enjoyed a cold bath, and appeared at the breakfast table a little later with her sisters, looking the picture of health and a still more beautiful little figure in a bright

purple short coat and a beautiful yellow uniform dress.

"I don't want to butt in my dear Princesses"said Jannie after she had heard the story about penrods love and protestations" at I believe you would be well advised to consider your decision"and Jannie said"this too very gravely after violet had confided to her and her own sisters the truth about Penrods supposed to be accident, and told them about his proposal. "I understand Penrod your dearest brother here, and my hero too"he blushed" is a very masterful young young Prince, but he is very well informed, and intelligent he knows the enemy far more than you do as he always was with the enemy as "Adelde'ob" and I feel sure he sees the danger far more than you do for one fact."

"What is that fact!"said Jennie.

"He understands how to do many things from being accustomed, while you don't."

"He could learn us his ways with the enemy."put in joice.

"put I don't want to remain in the enemys lines in that dreadful length of time, it seems as if serving them for real."protested violet."He does understand it better than us. But we can't fool the enemy. It's our beauty and our way of carrying ourselves which we can disguise that betrays ys us."

"And we have no affection for such a way od of doing things. The idea of living so long within the Glandelinian army even to discover plenty of information is altogether too distasteful to me."

"My dear Princesses to me that se me quite unetural."exclaimed Jannie. "I'll tell you why you get discovered. At your duties you perform to do it too suddenly. At your time now you should think of going about the business as Penrod does, and surely with your angels possessing you you should be greatly successful. You were not brought up as little girls should be brought up--at least in my opinion; but dear Princesses you can't mean to tell me you have been so long working against the enemy without having made up some plan where you and Penrod could cooperate within the enemy lines together and do it the way he does. If you tried this you'll find out why general Manley really is afraid to retreat."

"I hope sisters dear"said Penrod, and he couldn't help putting a little haughty tone in his voice"That you're not afraid to attempt it that way."

"I do slightly fear to try it" confessed Joice. "I assure you I and my sisters are still heart whole, and I don't understand the dangerous mission of doing things as you do when you're "Adelde'ob, Ned Parker, and what other. We have not the experience and you have. Before you told violet or scolded her and us for getting ourselves into this mess because of our foolish blunder on that signal station. Now you propose this adventure, understanding we can't dare back out no matter how difficult or perilous it is. It is sloppy nonsense that is thought of to accomplish this. In one way what care we whether we find out why the enemy doesn't retreat ot not. If he's content to stay where he is we can stay here too and for once in our lives have a decent Christmas and enjoy it. This disaster even frustrated our purpose for that glorious glorious furlough we were going to have. Perhaps I and my sisters should have been born boys or else something ought to have given us the hearts of boys or probably cowards, instead that we have hearts braver than tigers or lions."

"Really my dear sister Joice you musn't talk like that" Violet objected appearing and looking shocked. "Our duty to our country and God in this holy Cause is an unusually sacred subject, and you may regret having made objections to Penrods proposition, when you would dare attempt something that way in the end. Really sisters dear it is quite time we turned our thoughts to submitting to Penrods proposal and have the adventure and trust to God's protection through the angels. I don't understand what to make of you and really you're the only one opposed. Jennie's the eldest and she could give us her decision and what she says we'll do."

Joice trilled out a hearty laugh, and re---attacked her bacon and eggs with hearty appetite....2.2.2.2.222

"Lots of girls in any country are far different to day from whatthey were long time ago"Joice continued. "But if it is a duty then I do not see where we should need to decline the invitation, but violet you said that when Penrod met you out in the road this morning he bawled you out and us too because we were so careless to go up on that signal station and get hurt. That is nothing for danger in comparison to his own proposal is it."

"umph human nature remains the same." retorted Penrod. "I'm not compelling you to do as I proposed but it was just a requestfly proposition is not one third as dangerous as the foolish stunt on the signal station which hereafter I positively forbid any of you to do. One of these days my dear sisters, if you do not do as I advise you'll find yourselves hopelessly in peril, in spite of all your boasted independence in what you do or else a great number of Glandelinians will come along and simply sweep you and your sisters off your feet, and it will be a great miracle if you're ever saved. Follow my plans learn a lot of

you r foes and your foes won't never be able to get the best of you. you need some adventures as I have had and it'll be a good experience I'll tell you and will learn you a lot to get the better of the Glandelinians and cause you and your sisters to be safe. even all my fight training may not save you in the end. As much more ability as I have even than any of you, and though as you have seen I can still single handed clean the seven u of you up as easy as spic I'm not at o all over confident. I even in spite of all that may mee t my match match among the Glandelinians. I believe in getting the best of them by scchemes and stealth and not by so much close fighting as you do."

"That is what Gerald Starring and his companions once threatened to do mop us up but he won't laughed Jennie. "I'd just love to meet the Glandelinians who would sweep me and my sisters off our feet, and cause us to be prisoners for good in spite of ourselves."

Almost as she finished, the door of the breakfast room opened and a girlscout entered the room with a wireless telegraph.

"For you Princesses" the girlscout said. "Military post master brought it him self and says "it is a wireless telegraph, transp transmitted by international wireless whatever that may mean, and please Princesses is there any answer.////!"

Violet who was nearest to the girlscout recieved the letter and tore open the envelope and her face paled as she read the message it contained. The letter or telegram was from some unknown spot and read;;;

"Officials report dear Princesses that your father left Christian army four or seven days ago to try and discover why the enemy could not or would not retreat after the battle here so disasterous to them. Scouts report Emperor Vivian lost near enemy lines. Feared captured or dead but reports say he is within foe lines. Sincere regrets. Making further inquiries. Gemini...."

"Thank you maam" said violet, quietly to the girlscout after reading the message a second time. "there is no answer."

"Violet dear is it bad news" Asked Joice anxiously, as the girlscout withdrew.

"It is from Rodney Graves head Supreme Person of the gemini in response to my letter." replied Violet steadily though t tears were welling in her eyes. "He reports that Lazy Daddy had been missing since the battle and is feared to be captured or dead, but relates he is within enemy lines but cannot be vouched. They cannot tell for sure whetner he is a prisoner or not."

"Violet" gasped her sisters, springing up and starting to whimper. "Papa dead. Oh my God. Oh my God."

"Don't" cried Penrod sharply. "I don't believe it. I don't believe Daddy is dead. I feel sure I should know by instinct if he were, as I told Radcliffe yhis morning and who went to the foe lines to try and trace him. He may be missing but I feel sure he is alive, and I'm going into the enemy lines to find him, and you little girls my sisters are coming with me as I proposed. There's no saying no now as I command it."

Joice rose from the table as Penrod spoke, the boy appearing very determined, while her and her sisters lovely faces were pale and sa set.

"Going into the enemys lines to find him!" repeated Jannie blankly., wringing her own hands in distress.

"Yes" said joice, with an emphatic nod. "The earth nor the enemy cannot have swallowed himup and he didn't fall in battle. I and my sisters shall leave for the Glandelinian army and shall not leave it or rest untill we have found Daddy and discovered what has become of him. In The enemy isn't going to get the best of us that way. If he's murdered by them, we'll assume full assumes full command then ourselves of our armies, and won't give the glandelinians any quarter the same he would do too if any harm came to us."

"But my dear Princesses, that isn't work for girls" protested Jannie with tears in her eyes and feeling this was going to be a parting bewteen her and the, them them." you e can't go into the enemy lines alone with Penrod even in search of your father and maybe too he wouldn't be there."

"Why not"? retorted Jennie. "I and my sisters have been within the foe lines often and understand how to do it. I helped my our country as well that way, and I understand what districts of the enemys lines my Father may have gone to find out what he is searching for. I and my sisters helped Father in his spying at Aurande callio before we became acquainted with you Jannie and did our duty just the same as any of the men. I helped even our brothers James and Germaine in their search for information. We can also speak and read English which no one among the enemy can and so can our brother Penrod and Gertrude Angeline. and have a smattering of some of the German dialect learned by us from Joe or George Zimmermann, and we can do most things any boy or man can do."

"Yes, yes I understand my dear Princesses" said Jannie agitatedly "but it was a different matter going with your father and big brothers and going alone. The enemy as you say can soon recognize you too. you must have some one with you besides Penrod to look after you and take care of you in such dangerous

Violet and her sisters could help smiling, and violet went round the table impulsively, and gave Jannie an affectionate hug.

"I see what you are driving at poor little Jannie" said violey. "If we go away you'll be left all alone and you'll be lonesome. but---"

"You don't mean that you and your sisters want me to come with you violet" Jannie exclaimed. "I assure you that the Glandelinian camps are no place for you and your sisters, but if you went me to come I can cover you as I am well acquainted with the Glandelinian armies and their ways, their camp life and can do everything to warn you if you are detected. I can if disguised take care of my self as I understand Glandelinian army and camp life, being a slave so long among them and if you and Penrod let me accompany you you'll have plenty of fun within the Glandelinian army and live there for a time as a part of it and the foe will never be the wiser."

"We wouldn't leave you behind" said violet. We understand what you can do. Penrod dear. Get everything in readiness. I'm going to the Military local office with a batch of telegrams and letters to military railroad shipping agents and other branches as well as to my fathers military officials."

"Everything is in readiness" "said Penrod." and so she and Penrod went together and helped her dispatch her wires and letters, and then he paused before her the color deepening in his ruddy face.

"I hope you are not offended with me Violet dear" he said in haste. "I was terribly in earnest, and perhaps too impetuous but oh it was so foolish to do that on that deadly Signal station. It was only the possession angels that preserved you as you had a two hundred foot fall. but if I said anything to offend you put it down to stress of feeling. but when I saw you and your sisters fall and lay so still on the ground it made me go into a faint."

Violet gazed at him in momentary bewildement. Truth to tell, the news from the Gemini about her father missing in the Glandelinian army had temporarily driven all recollection of Penrods slight scolding from her mind, and she did not immediately comprehend his meaning.

"Oh let's forget it Penrod dear" she said. "I don't remember you bawling me out. You dreamed that. you only sadly protested" now grasping his meaning.

"I'll come with you into the Glandelinian army disguised as a Glandelinian boyscout captian." Penrod volunteered. "It's a mans job Violet, and both I and Jannie being acquainted with the Glandelinians and their way can shield you and your sisters and can help you and care for you. but you'll have to actually serve in their scout troop in order to gain what you're after and that is revolting but can't be helped."

"Than you Penrod dear" but we did always manage to do these things alone and if we you were with us it may cause a suspicion, and yet good as we are we are conceited enough to imagine we q are capable of doing any job." responded violet decidedly.

"For God's sake let me come with you and your sisters Violet dear" Penrod pleaded. "I can speak english just as good as you and your sisters can. I can be useful to you. You understnad you should have your guardians with you where ever you go on such an expedition, and surely you could not have any one better than a brother who loves you."

"I can imagine nothing more embrassing or disasterous than being captured with a good little brother whom no matter how he loves us then cannot render us any assistance whatever." violet answered in matter of fact tones."

"If I promise not to do anything rash" began Penrod again but violet only shook her head.

"It wouldn't work Penrod dear" she said. "Apart from anything else you should or seem to forget that if we were captured with our brother and guardian together than in that state there would be no hope for us. We are wise Penrod and know. We hate to do it that way, but we tell you it is the wisest plan. Otherwise we won't go at all."

"You can overcome that difficulty by pretending that you are little ragamuffins and that I'm your ragamuffin brother." persisted Penrod.

"It don't do to try it that way" said Violet almost impatiently. "surely I have made that sufficiently sufficiently plain once before that'll get us caught more than any other way! don't think me or my sisters re rude or ungrateful, but probably we would not dare have to accompany us. We probably can take care of ourselves. It would be a very sad party parting of course, but I and my sisters have often traveled alone among these Glandelinians and are safe yet."

Penrod bit his underlip and frowned as he listened.

"If you won't let me accompany you and have you do as I do, I shall forcibly refuse to allow you to go then" he said decisively after a pause." and you under stood Father said you must obey me or Evans. "Perhaps I'll go myself then and if I succeed in finding father then things may turn out. but I am determined to find some way of proving my love to you and your sisters by refusing to let you go at all, if you don't yeild to my decision. your idea of doing is going to

be extremely dangerous. and I am in the right for I know it." 236

"Oh dear Penrod I wish you wouldn't persist in talking in that strain."exclaimed Violet. Violet with a sigh."If you would be content to let us go an ahead-- I might accept your help in another way."

"And allow me to act as your escort?"

"No that is quite out of the question and------" At that moment came a sound of a voice in her right ear;

"Give in to him Violet for your safty and that of your sisters.He is wise and what you fear won't happen. If you don,t and go alone you,re done for for sure and will never see your brother Father or freedom again.You,ll be even murdered."

"Say"smiled Penrod "what did you say about getting murdered?"

"I didn't say it"laughed Violet"but I do believe you're right.But if you do really want to accompany us and mean what you say now about disguising as Adelefob, and suggest that you have Timothy Groveton start the search for my father from the east wing of Manleys camp and follow the trails my father is supposed to have have gone on, while we start from Federals camp and try to trace my father from that place.We might meet later at an appointed place compare notes if we have been succesful or unsuccessful and set out again seperately for the search. and we may make a fool of the enemy in the bargain."

"I agree"cried Penrod, and held out his hand."I want to help you, and the only reward I want from you is that you and your sisters follow my ways and come through the adventure successfully."

Splendid."exclaimed Violet returning his grip, and regarding him with sparkling eyes."Now you are talking like a true sportsman Penrod dear.Come along to our Base Hospital.I want to show you the maps of the district where we believe we will have the finest chance in the world to find pad, and we can discuss plans. "

Penrod had gone up very considerately in her estimation.Frank and honest as the day itself Violet had not the slightest and remotest suspicion or fear of treachery among the Glandelinian armies, but Penrod de did, and she would have been horrified and astonished even astounded could she have guessed what was in Penrods thoughts had she read his mind when she conversed with him. So dangerous was her purpose that had she not given in to him he would have used force and aurthority in preventing her and her sisters from going to their destruction.

Penrod watched her lovingly a little later as she and her sisters pored over maps spread out on the table of the Base Hospital library, while Violet pointed out to him and her sisters and Jannie routes their father might have followed.As he listened to her silvery voice, he was admiring again the perfection of the profile of her and her sisters, the creamy smoothness of her and her sisters skin and watching fascinated the gentle rise and fall of her bosom beneath her purple silken uniform jumper. The touch of her golden hair on his cheek as he bent his head close to hers ostensibly to study the maps, set his pulse trobbing throbbing, and he had to curb the wild desire to hug her in his arms then and there and smother her with kisses. But he understood this was no time for that now, they must hurry, even though she would have lovingly returned his embrace.No lover ever loved his sweetheart as Penrod loved his beautiful sisters, and a holy love it was too His primitive instinct was stirred, and he was not tyi thinking so much of the possibility of finding His and their Father alive in some remote part of the Glandelinian army, as of the possibility of protecting Violet and her sisters as an angel protects a righteous soul from the snares of the devil, for he believed their father was really safe, but could not communicate with them or wouldn't for some good reason.He was reflecting that the Glandelinian army was absolutely lawless, and therefore they needed as much protection as an angel could give them.Little did he know what was really going to be. it was he who was to have the first narrow escape of his own life.

As we all well know by this time Emperor Robert Vivian(always called general Vivian because he only wears a generals uniform in battle) had been one of the first first to try to recognize the cause of the reason why general Manleys vast armys so sorely beaten at the recent battle did not retreat, and had therefore determined to find by spying on the enemy some way to force the enemy to retreat in spite of himself for he recognized the importance of the situation discovered since the terrific conflict especially in the territory between Chamberlane and Kittens Pincherts, and to direct the attention of all his greatest generals to these causes of the recent "Lost Division, and a disaster to that part of the Glandelinian army, which made the defeat of Neopolen at Waterloo seem as a tremendous victory in comparison. Violet and her sisters had often assisted their own father in his investigations of various great Glandelinian armies, or th of the remarkable reasons why inthe face of odds sometimes the Glandelinians really won,, besides acting as his special spies and assisting him to compile his massive treatise on his military discoveries discoveries, had themselves by now become something of a great expert in many good ways ,on many situations.violet and her sisters though it h ain't mentioned here had explored the most dangerous and massive glandelinian armies connected

by various armies further off, opposing by their schemes and spying efforts the clever intentions of Glandelinian generals or other predecessors of them. Violet and her sisters had marveled at the beauty however of the Glandelinian tents, their size and height, constructed of finely made canvass striped red yellow and blue with gray on their roofs, and on those of generals the designs so precisely cut that they had the appearance of having been formed by the most expert of artists.It had been a sacrifice on their part to sometimes spoil things by setting them on fire, th but then they couldn't need to care when these belonged to their worst enemies.Violet and her sisters had often thrilled at the thought th too that by their prayers some day may come when their wayward brother Germania Vivian may become repentant which would be a greater blessing to them than if they had stumbled on a chamber containing gold and jewels worth a fortune beyond the dreams of averice..

The Glandelinian encampments despite the danger of being within them had always fascinated Violet, and her sisters on their many previous visits, and Violet and her sisters found it still fascinating in a way,when after two hours of traveling, they reached its outtattpatt outer portions in search of the news of their father with Penrod being in the lead and directing them(how they were disguised is a secret here).Timothy Groveton in accordance with their agreement and direction had traveled disguised by another route to start his search from Manleys lines, where so great were the Glandelinian generals, that by their own sinful following they were hailed hailed as greater Divinities than God Himself., and Penrod, and his sisters had arranged to meet him near P. D Crossroads near Chamberlane before entering the Glandelinian army.

At Vitla Junction not far from these roads, Penrod who investigated found several American Archaeologists to his astonishment, astonishment who in Canda and the United States had known him well and whom he had previously met in Ano Arazona, and he was warmly and sympathically recieved.The news he gathered, however was far from encouraging encouraging, but as he came and introduced Violet and her sisters to them, and recieved the news themselves, they however refused to abandon the hope of finding their father alive, though the Americans tried to warn them not to be too over confident and enter the enemy lines unless they were sure it was safe.They didn't appear so pretty now however but plain as Penrod had certainly fixed up disguises for them that had astonish them to bewilderment. However Emperor Vivian, she learned that is Violet and her sisters learned, had fitted out an expedition to get within a portion of the shattered Glandelinian division under general Seitra Madre Del sur, in search of information he was wishing for, and also in the hope of finding some means with which to be able to force the enemy to a retreat, and catch them goo and heavy on the retreat.The Gemini who accompanied him had drifted back to their places two days after and when interrogated later, they reported that Emperor Vivian had gone off alone one day into the deeper section of the foe lines sending them home and they had never seen him again.They had sent other members to search for him, but could not find him anywhere but could not believe he was either injured or made a prisoner.

"I feel absolutely that father is still alive, and I nor my sisters are not going to despair of finding him."said Violet, after listening to the report.

"I sincerely trust your instinct is right, Princess, but you must understand and recognize that the odds odds odds against discovering your father either free or alive is tremendous. "said the American Archaeologist, who had told Penrod and his sisters the story."How could any one spend days within thex these terrible armies and yet live or remain free. But evidently he is not within the enemy lines for they have been searched twice most diligently by our friends, and your christian gemini spies without result.Many of these Glandelinian encampments are unapproachable, and practically impossible to enter and the chances are your father didn't have a chance to enter the foe lines unless he got in by a scheme or recieved help from disguised friends from within. and that is the only way now you and your sisters could get in.By inside help."

"It sure seems to be a forlorn hope, but were going in search of him." said Penrod determinedly."I have always gotten in and can again."

One of the scientists volunteered to accompany them, but Violet and her sisters sadly declined his offer with thanks saying"You're a" Foriegner sir" and a Christian. Foriegners who are Christians are worstly hated by the enemy than we are, and that would cause the expedition to be greatly more dangerous. But there is one way you can help us.You can fit out our expedition."

"I can do that immediately"said the Scientists,"and their hopes arose when he succeeded in enlisting the services of some of the better hearted Glandelinian soldiery, who though faithful in their cause, didn't believed in hurting children of christians or even abhorred the idea, and who too didn't suspect who Penrod or Violet and her sisters were.Their preparations at last completed,Penrod set out with his sisters to follow tward the main Glandelinian encampments their guides having the pass and counter signs.Their way led along and through a sort of line format, which extended for over five hundred miles north from here.

Most of these woods as north had never been penetrated and probably, never be and probably never will be, but south of here the woods were thinner and had an end, and yet Penrod and Violet and her sisters were the first of all persons and children who had ever gone on such a journey--a venture which called for a superhuman courage and endurance of a high order, for these woods were in the path of a "savage" forest fire moving then 7 miles an hour. They were sweltered by untimely hear from eastern winds. It seemed as if the guides had deliberately selected the most difficult routes toward the foe camps--but the guides guides were following the way Penrod had decided to go by--despite the fact that his sisters had been slightly against it. But he had said it is the only way for him to do it safely and carefully. He understood where the foe lines can be entered without being investigated, and where entrance or approach was death. Often Violet and her sisters needed all their nerve to ride their horses over half worn out old wooden bridges on a path barely a yard wide, where a false step would have meant a fall of a hundred feet into a stream below full of a quicksands impossible for any one to be even rescued from. It would have been a horrible death ine indeed. However the Glandelinians began to complain after a time. One of them was suddenly shot by a lurking christian ambush scout and died, Violet and her sisters were fired on by others who thought they were Glandelinian child scout foes, and Penrod was slightly wounded in the arm, and this though they resisted by an answering fire, scared the others, who began to converse about evil spirits being less dangerous than christian dogs and to beg Penrod and Violet, and her sisters to turn back. Only by alternate coaxing and threatening could Penrod or Violet and her sisters induce them to proceed. Violet herself then in the lead was armed with two automatic pistols, and she said she would shoot any man who would attempt to mutiny or desert. And she said it with such force, and was so backed with determination by Penrod and her sisters, and they looked so determined that the glandelinians quailed before her, and carried on..... But they muttered among themselves that these foolish little "Glandelinian Girlscouts" and their boy companion would be seized by the "Christian Dogs" who had slew many pers ons on ambush before, and their fears for themselves increased obviously as at last they neared a small valley inn the woods some distance yet from the Glandelinian encampments. It was a queer but beautiful little verdant valley, now dusty and mysterious but a veritable beauty and through it ran a large and beautiful stream of water. On the further side there was a some distance ahead but within plain view, an enormous city of beautifully striped tents with gray tops seeming to shut in the place and bar all further progress for any one suspected to be christians.

"The great and mighty Glandelinian encampemtn lies there" grunted the guide in response to Penrods question, though he said again which words startled the Vivian girls "This valley is the place of the dead. It's entire floor is all dangerous peat bog and dangerous and impossible to cross anywhere. We'll have to go far around."

"Why is it so far around as that?" demanded Violet addressing the guide.

The soldier humped his shoulder and made vague gesture.

"It is a chosen place" he answered readily enough. "Our generals placed camps there before this dangerous valley so that Christian dog armies can't cannot surprise us in an assault here. The valley floor appears solid enough enough, but it is covered only by a very thin crust of dry ground which would not support the weight of a cat. An evil valley where no one who tries to cross will ever return."

"But how did you get here if you cannot cross that valley." Demanded Penrod sharply, noticing the mans expression. "Are you afraid of something that does not frighten me or my girl companions."

"I can lead you through a secret way, but which no one following me not can go" said the guide. "Follow me but don't travel too close to the edge of the valley. A misstep and you're in."

"I hope" thought Penrod to himself "That Father had not tried to go across that treacherous valley presumely to attempt to explore that Glandelinian camp and had got caught and perished. If so then the bog had captured him as it would doubtless do to others who dared to venture upon its unsound ground."

"He would not be that foolish" said Violet reading his thought. "I believe--"

but she started violently and so did her sisters and Penrod as the guide at that moment halted with a shrill cry of alarm and pointed down toward a clearing in the woods.

"See there is a party of our own comrades waiting for us" he exclaimed, and Violet, and her sisters gazing in the direction indicated,, saw figures moving about. Hurriedly Violet, herself who was in the advance unslung her binoculars or field glasses raised them to her eyes, and a few moments later cried aloud in relief and amusement.

"It is my friend Francis Omaria" he cried (Timothy Groveton who for the duty had changed his name) "He and his guides have reached the woods before us. Cannot you tell the difference between a friend and a foe!"

Through her glasses she recognized Timothy Groveton despite his cleverly made disguise,, evidently engaged in directing a co crowd of some persons to pitch as it seemed a camp, and the sight surprised and delighted her and her sisters, but Penrod was somewhat doubtful until untill he had seen through his own field glasses. He recover her announcement as d seemed to dispel the fears of her guides, who showed no further reluctance to follow her in that direction and that was some distance beyond the dangerous valley. Presently those in that sector of the woods caught sigh of Penrod and Violet and her sisters, and from a distance Violet and her sisters saw them pointing and gestulating, saw the boy leader in their midst raise his his filed field glasses to his eyes, then wave his hands excitedly above his head, and start off at a run to meet them.

Violet and her sisters laughed aloud, and their blue eyes were sparkling with joy and pleasure and their lips parted with a smile as they urged their horses down the steep rough path, and now led by Penrod rode fora forward through the woods to greet Timothy Groveton.

"Princesses of god" cried Timothy breathlessly, as Violet was the first to reach him, and before Violet or even her sisters realized what was happening, the stout strong boy to even Penrods surprise had lifted her bodily out of the saddle and was holding her crushed close against his breast, while he kissed her repeatedly. Though she did not object nor did her sisters or Penrod the hot colour crimsoned violets face instantly, but she had to cry out in protest that he was holding her too tightly. Never since she had ever been embraced by any body had anybody embraced her so tightly, and she felt somehow surprised and as she got free she said-

"Timothy how could you. You could have crushed me. you're arms are too strong."

"Why Violet dear," laughed Penrod surely you're not going to be a prude here in the wilds, and grudge such a good boyscout friend of yours a few welcoming kisses and a few hugs."

"No" laughed Violet "but he could have crushed me." He's too strong.

"I am so delighted to see you and your sisters" exclaimed Timothy with a exultant laugh "that I hardly understood what I was doing or did not realize my own strength. Oh my dear good little Princesses, little angels of God in disguise but it is good to see you again."

He then caught Joice's hands and shook them heartily afraid to embrace them after Violet for fear of his untimely strength, and Violet felt that she would seem foolish and prudish if she felt offended because of Tims too strong an embrace.. After all" she reflected, Timothy Groveton was half Abbiennian and half angel himself, and probably could not help being too "Squeezing". However she and her sisters were more than pleased to see him--as they would have been pleased to see any christian after traversing a territory infested by unseen dangers. So Violet stifled her resentment for such a tight embrace which was not really meant and smiled.

Each had a hundred questions to demand of the other. Timothy explained that he had spent some time close to the Glandelinian army endeavoring without entering to obtain definite information as to the route believed followed by the Emperor on the expedition from which the latter had never returned, but with little result. Eventually he had joi journe t journeyed by the International railway of Calverinia state to this sector at a location he and Penrod had arranged arranged to meet on the time and date and which they had done somewhat ahead of time. At this spot more by good luck than anything else he had fallen in with a runaway child slave disguised as a glandelinian boyscout, who remembered seeing Emperor Vivian, and who had accompanied him on some expedition, but who had lost sight of him afterwards. This child slave had told Tim of the route he believed Emperor Vivian had intented intended to follow and had asserted that his followers had told him his objective was the part of the Glandelinian army in this very location near the Peat Bog valley.

Thereupon Tim had fitted out an expedition at the north of Hanleys army and eventually reached this valley from the southwest, whereas Violet and her sisters and Penrod had approached it through the woods from the east...

"This peat bog valley "Or Devils pit" as it is variously called seems as if it would defy any attempt to cross it" said Tim after a while. "I have been been down at the edge of the valley but have not found any place over which one might cross without any reasonable hope of getting over without going down in the mire."

"Yet my escort say they saw a man resembling my father try to cross this bog and did succeed, so we must find a way." declared Violet gazing down at the dangerously valley the middle of which appeared as a very heavy brown en brownish mire. There is a sort of prediction that a great portion of the enemy army is beyond this valley, but my guide says even if a great assaulting wave of troops tried to cross this valley they would all be swallowed up. I expect this is what attracted my father, and possibly other spies before him to this dangerous forlorn spot. We must get over to that camp somehow Tim and my guide said he would lead us [illegible] without needing to cross the impossible valley.

somewhere within those encampments our father may be.I understand it seems absurd to hope to find him alive or even free if not dead but if he is a prisoner we can rest easy for we will find a way to free him for I know my sisters and Pen rod are not going to desp ire."

"We can discuss better plans to morrow dear Princesses"Tim responded."Mean while you are going to enjoy a rest and a change.My big tent is all fixed up and there's a folding bath in readiness, just as if I had been expecting you Pen rod and your sisters,"

"I suppose you mean we appear as if we needed a good washing up, and I'm sure you're right,laughed Jennie."We have gone short of water since we started, and a bath will be a real luxury.We have not had our clothes off sin ce the dreadful battle started, and we understand we must appear a fright."

"You and your sisters couldn't appear frightful if you tried"responded Pen rod with a glance that made Jennie a little uneasy."Never say those things about yiu yourself Jennie.It hurts me and I don't like it. It ain't lady like."

"Since you didn't bring one along my tent and everything is at your disposal" said Tim."Have your traps and everything you need brought into it, and get yourselves as comfortable as poss ible."

Violet, and her sisters thanked him, and soon afterwards she and her sisters were were enjoying the luxury of a bath and a change of disguise garments. It was a relief to change from riding breeches and boots into a dress and jumper again, and to feel they need not need to be on the alert every moment with pe s pistol at the ready lest her guides should rebel.It would too be good to be able to sleep for one night free from the haunting fear of the guides discovering who they really were and of being murdered or deserted,they thought, as they made their toilet.... Refreshed and radient, they went out to find Tim and Pen rod superintending the cooking of the evening meal; andthettidantant and their own guides chattering to a group of Tims followers some distance away around another fire.

"Ah now sisters dear, you are indeed the little angels of Heaven I see in my dreams."exclaimed Pen rod his bronze face lighting up(not down) and his blue eyes glowing with love and admiration at sight of his sisters ."You are getting more bewitchingly beautiful than ever despite your disguise.I hope the guides won't get suspicious."

"Thank you my dear gracious Prince of God but I and my sisters would rather have something to eat than compliments"said Hettie"Though she thought to herself - "He's more of an angel that we are"Then she added"We're starving."

"So you are not"laughed Pen rod.""ot when you're with me you ain't.Supper is ready and you shall eat with your sisters as much as you can in comfort.You may have noticed that Tim our dear friend travels in style with a good number of folding seats and a good size collaspable table, and a big portable bath. I'm afraid h he don't believe in tobogning it more than nece necessary."

"Truly tim dear"said Violet in laughing tones"You have great possession s"

"No I have not" he answered."They're all for you."

The late December evening light was failing rapidly and it was close to five in the evening and nearly night when Violet, and her sisters sat down in the big tent to the evening meal.The lantern placed on the table between Violet and her sisters cast odd lights and shadows on the handsome face of both boys one who was their host, and it seemed to the Princesses as if it made the eyes of both boys to glow with an almost inatural brilliance. Violet, and her sisters were very hungry,,,, and they did justice to the fare provided, and when the meal was over they accepted some plum drops candy and lounged luxuriously in the big camp bench.Then for some time they and the two boys sat in conversation exchanging experiences.They conversed of home, and recalled the glorious spring morning in Angelinia Agatnia, when before the war Pen rod himself had been stolen from his father and them..

"It was wonderful of meeting you here Tim my old boy, and I can't tell how glad I or my sisters are."said Pen rod,after a time."We were beginning to feel a little afraid of our Glandelinian guides and escort deserting and leaving us to our fate because of fear of Christian ambus ambushcade. you don't know how good it.is to hear your voice, and to see a real friend again."

"I understand how good it is to see you again Princesses and to listen to your dear voices since that disaster at the signal station."responded Tim."I hoped you might recover and that we would meet somewhere in this region, and you have been constantly in my thoughts.I feel it was fated by God--predurined--that we should come together to night.You and your sisters needed me and I was longing for you.I'm glad your loving brother is here too for I had also longed for him."

Pen rod had sat between Jennie and Violet and his expression was so ardent and lovable that the two little girls could not help feeling blushful but happy des pite the danger of the adventure they had started upon. Joice had drawn from her chair.

"So we are all pleased"he said."It is good to know that I and my sisters

and dear Pen rod shall have your help in the most difficult part of our duties. To morrow we must start to survey the Glandelinian camp, and decide upon the best way of conducting the search for our dearest father.Now I for one want to go to bed.I'm very tired and sleepy.Good night Tim du Dear."

She held out her hand, and Tim who had risen to his feet clasped it tightly and at a wink from Pen rod in his own holy love drew her toward her as if to kiss her.. his blue eyes were aflame with holy ardour and desire, and his whole expression surprised Joice, who though not resisting said;

"Please don't do it Timothy I'm not so worthy of it. You are worthy more than we are, and have done more for us than we have done for you."

"Why should I let go and reject such a holy opportunity of teaching you the meaning of holy love between me and your sisters and Pen rod."he responded said only and hastily."Don't say you are unworthy for you're unworthy of no one. very one of us boy scouts in our beautiful commands love you and your sisters you need our assistance, and you must surely understand you have done more for us than you believe, that you are the darlings of the nation worthy of our love--and to night;;"

"Timmy dear, stop stop I don't really deserve it"interrupted Joice breathlessly but it was seen she made to attempt enough to get free from his clasp and some of her sisters smiled or laughed."Oh please Tim you are more worthy than we are.Let us go to bed. Embrace and kiss my sisters if you wish but I don't deserve it.Let me go."

"I will after you for I can't let you go"cried Tim passionately; drawing poor happy Joice closer to him and flinging his arm around her waist."You have always been starving for the love of everybody, you and your sisters, and have met sorrows and disasters instead, and you have been craving for joy, happiness and the love of everybody who should love you and your sisters.It is foolish to resist our holy love for each other now, and it was fated by God that we should meet to night.Here in the wilderness we can fullfulfill our holy destiny.We can for once to night cause this to be our eden.We Abbieannian boys and girls too have been crazy with love for you and your darling sisters"he continued and you have done for us what you have forgotten.Here we are as good little brothers and sisters and as one.I swore I'd pull you and your sisters through all dangers if I have to destroy every Glandelinian fool that trys to interfere with us--and to night I'm going to kiss and hug you and your dear sisters a very good happy good night."

His sinewy arm tightened around Joice but gently as she spoke pressing her and then her sisters in turn against his breastst breast, despite their protest ations of not deserving it and then being done so by Pen rod longer.

Pen rod was just then hugging Jennie in the flame of his holy passion for her when she suddenly screamed;

"Pen rod for God's sake let me go"I hear something awfully strange outside."

He had forced her head back and was kissing her on the mouth and throat as she screames screamed this.

For practically the first time in her life Violet and her sisters seemed to understand the feeling of fear.They were assaulting by a pack of furious Glandelinians who had been secretly betrayed to them by the guides, and they all the nine of them fought desperately to escape from being captured understanding they were fighting for something more precious than life, and Violet and her sisters screamed wildly as they struggled, cutting down a foe, shooting then as fast as they could fire in the vain hope that some friends in the woods hearing the sound of conflict might come to their rescue.

Despite their strength the Gland,elinian assailants were finding it difficult to try and capture the nine, for Violet and her sisters were no weaklings and had learned from Pen rod some of the arts of fighting and self defense. There were a full regiment of Gland elinians against them, but their numbers dwindled rapidly before their fire, and before the fire of Pen rod.Most of the children seeing a chance to escape rushed to the rear, but a Glandelinian soldier got into the tent and made for Pen rod.They swayed against the table as they struggled overturning it, and the lamp was sent flying and was extinguished.At the same moment by a dexterious movement Pen rod succeeded in freeing himself from the Gland elinian soldiers grip hitting him on the head with a rifle butt and leaped through the flap of the tent into the open.

Two glandelinians running up sprang after her, but he crashed the rifle butt against their legs, and they fell with a crash.Before other soldiers could come up Pen rod was thirty orfourty yards away running as if he was a frightened hare fleeing from a greyhound.

Forgetting themselves Violet, and her sisters and the two boys ran blindly, down the slope of the valley headless of direction, head heedless of the bog unable to see which way they were going for the night was moonless and dark. they even stepped upon the treacherous ground of the valley, valley but in their excitement they went so fast the crust had no time to open up under their feet, and to the rage and surprise of the glandelinians they got safely

across except Nettie, who suddenly broke through a crust, but three of her sisters from the safe side grasped her by the hands and had her out before she went down so far as to be beyond rescue. Suddenly then they found their progress barred by a sheer wall of slope on the other side, and realized they had reached the steeper side of the valley. They heard the sounds of exciting shouts behind them, the sound of running feet on the ground above the bog, and in sheer panic and esperation for fear they would open fire they began to try to climb up the almost perpendicular face of the cliff. Their breath was coming and going in sobbing gasps and their hearts were throbbing as if they would burst as they began to climb. They had happened upon a place where the valley side shelved and they scrambled up recklessly---up---up-. Violet tripped and fell at last and Joice grasped her, and only by clinging desperately to her hand did she manage to be saved by others coming to her rescue otherwise she would have gone slithering and hurl hurtling down into the valley again and surely go into the bog. Calc

Glancing down as Jennie and Joice helped her to scramble to her feet, she she the reflection of lights, and heard the Glandelinians on the opposite wall shouting, swearing and firing but blindly. These sounds only served to inspite inspire them with fresh terror. Heedless of danger, they began to climb desperately and recklessly again, scrambling over stones and sending a miniature avalanche of small stones clattering down the slope into the bog--and thus betraying their whereabouts. She heard the Glandelinians shout again this time trying to attract the glandelinians in the camp on the other side, but the camp was too far for its members to hear anything. A few minutes later they saw a light a fire signal light appear some distance beyond them, and understood they were trying to amuse those in the camp beyond. Again violet stumbled and fell, and when helped by her sisters she arose and went and blundered on once more, they found they were on comparatively level ground, and they surmised they had chanced upon a small save or fissaure or tunnel in the side of the high hank. Grasping hold of hands so that no one would be lost they grouped their way forward for a little distance through the inky darkness, then sat down, exhausted, praying desperately that the glandelinians if they did come around would not find their hiding place. Presently however, they heard the sound of voices from above as if they were coming down by means of ropes, and to their excited imagination it seemed that they were close at hand, and a sentence being heard from one of them saying- "We'll throw them into the bog if we catch them" caused them to give a terrified gasp, and they still holding hands leaped up and advanced further into the gloom of the tunnel, which developed into a sort of siz zig tunnel in which the panic stricken girls and two boys were barely able to stand upright, but still they struggled on, although their strength was spent, and they were on the verge of collaspe. The tunnel became still narrower, the floor of it slopping or sloping steeply, and suddenly violet found herself slipping. She didn't dare let go of her sister nearest her even though she still holding her hand clutched at the walls of the tunnel in an effort to recover herself, but the ground seemed to give way beneath her. A breathless scream burst from her lips as she felt herself falling through space dragging her sisters and the two boys with her. Then come darkness and oblivion.

Violet however was the only one who lost consciousness consciousness but she soon regained her senses, to find that she was apparently suspended in midair, and that her sisters also safe were striving to loosen herfrom something. At first she fancied that she must be having a sort of dream, but as her brain cleared she discovered that she was really hanging by her clothes from a sort of gnarled tree growing out of the mountian or hillside; and that her sttttttttttttttt feet were resting on a big ledge of stone, while her sisters were trying to get her free. Tim or Penrod were not in sight. Below her the hill side shelved away for about a hundred and fifty feet. pazedly and with the greatest difficulty her sisters managed to disentangle her clothes from the bush and enable her to escape from her perilous position, and she collasped on the ledge of stone. stone she thought at first that every tone in her body were fractured for she was suffering some pain and aching all over, but when she began to recover from the shock and to test her limbs, she was relieved to discover that save for bruises and scratches, she was unhurt although badly shaken. Her sisters grouped around her her appearing greatly worried and distressed. for a time she could not remember what had happened nor understand how she found herself so strangely situated, but as recollection of her frens frenzied flight from the pursuing glandelinians came flooding back to her, she realized that she and her sisters too had escaped death as if by a miracle. Instinctively she glanced up fearfully to see from whence she and her sisters had fallen, and saw to her amazement that she was sitting on a stone ledge on the side of cliffe sort of mountain which was sheer above her for seemingly thousands of feet (which didn't run) she could not even hazard a guess as to the distance she and her sisters had fallen but she recognized that something unusual had saved her sisters, and that the bush had saved her from being lashed to death. Violet then in bewilderment and not paying yet ant any attention to her worried sisters glanced downward, and an involuntary cry of amazement burst from her lips.

10-2005

243

"Have I got mad from my fright and experience?" she exclaimed, putting up her hand to her throbbing head and staring wide eyed at the scene below her. "Oh surely I am dreaming."

"No you're not and you're perfectly all right" said Joice bending over her. "It's no dream. What you see is a real thing."

The dream was rising which proved that she and her sisters too may have been unconscious for hours but that was not what bewildered and astonished violet and caused her not to even believe her own eyes. Below her at the foot of the mountain and stretching for as far as eye could see stretched a great fertile country side countless miles in extent and in the center of it there was a great city of encampments built of glandelinian style yet unlike anything Violet and her sisters had ever seen in all their travels and experiences during the war. There were might tents in the formation of those used by circuses, the walls of which were stated striped yellow and blue, and many curiously constructed wooden buildings or barracks. The wooden buildings were also striped and the roofs of the houses and the tents were of a gray color, and viewed from that height the whole enormous city of encampments presenting an enchanting aspect.

"Sure Joice dear it can't be real." gasped Violet rubbing her eyes and pinching herself to be doubly sure she was really awake and not dreaming. "It must be a mirage we are seeing."

"No it isn't laughed Jennie. Violet sat gazing fixedly and gradually there came to her the realization that the city of encampments really was real not such a thing as a mirage of a fogment of a disordered brain, and she thrilled with some fear and excitement. Surveying the scene with eager eyes she saw that the great country scene in which the enormous Glandelinian encampment was situated was far in the distance apparently outlined by huge forests.

"This must be one section of Manleys army" Thought Violet, her brain acting good now."

"You are right" said Nettie. "In escaping from the Glandelinians fate led us to a tunnel which penetrates this ground wall and reaching the precipice slants downward. It seems impossible but that is the only explanation."

Suddenly there came a thought which brought her to her feet with a bound and set her heart throbbing with fresh excitement. Perhaps her father and his army as she and her sisters penetrated this strange wall, reached this section of the beaten glandelinian army and been unable, or possibly unwilling to leave until he could discover something. Naturally he would be anxious to explore the great encampment tho roughly, and obviously he could not from there communicate with the outer world just then.

"The days of miracles are not yet over" said Catherine. "If father is here what a surprise it will be for him to find us appear here suddenly as if we had dropped from the very heavens--and dressed as if we were chief Glandelinian girlscouts too. But where in the world is Penrod and Tim."

"I do not Know" said Baby.

It had seemed to violet, and her sisters that they had been quite close behind them in the tunnel when they made their way through it. Had they too fallen and gone to their deaths. Or had their fall been miraculously broken or had they gone headlong to their deaths deaths.. violet, and her sisters scanned the cliff side most anxiously and fearfully and peered down into the ravin at the mountain foot, but they could not see a trace of any bodies. Not without hesitation, they began after collecting their thoughts, and trying to steady their nerves to climb down the steep slope of the ravine. It was a most difficult and dangerous descent, but violet, and her sisters who were also quite experienced little mountaineers negotiated it successfully.

In the Their limbs were aching from almost ~~a~~ overwork in their toilsome descent, and their hands were smarting painfully by the time they had reached the level, at which like--their first thoughts was for their personal appearance. She, they tiit ~~did~~ tidied their dresses laved their faces in the stream that ran through the ravine, patted their hair into shape replaced their ribbons, then at last after resting for a time by the river shore, and praying that Penrod and Tim were safe they began to go slowly toward the city.

"I have never seen Glandelinian encampments appear this way before" reflected violet, gazing wonderingly at the buildings and tents at a distance. "Shall I find the camps filled with glandelinian soldiers or by soldiers of our side who may have captured the camp and used it for their own."

To approach this enormous encampments and face the unknown unknown alone and unarmed called for courage and bravery of no mean order, but violet and her sisters did not flinch or quail, although they understood full well that the camps may be populated by these most ferocious Glandelinians who might arrest them as prisoners at once and if recognizing them put them to death by horrible tortures. She always remembered that the scenes glandelinians had enacted [illegible] children were unpardonable bookers.

"At leasy anyhow we escaped last night from something worse than death."Jennie said to Violet, and they all shuddered involuntarily as they remembered how when Penrod had been embracing them good no night they had been betrayed by their guiless uguildes to Glandelinian soldiers,and their narrowe narrow escape from capture.

There were six gray uniformed soldiers standing on guard near a field on the surburbs of the city of encampments, and they were the first human beings that Violet and her sisters saw in that location, n and preparing to show their passes and give the counter signs they understood Violet timidly called to them.The guards stared at Violet and her sisters as if they were some supernatural being beings, but Violet and her sisters approached them,showed their passes gave the counter countersign and easily got past to their surprise.

"Well if they let us pass that easy, we shall have little to fear from these Glandelinians here."Thought Violet and her sisters as they continued on. They reached the city of encampments to find that it indeed was a wonderful place.The buildings were big and large and of wood but all red nd yellow andblue in color and the striped tents were high and broad. As The Vivian Girls passed through the wide company streets crowds of soldiers only glanced at them or stopped to give them "the once over" but did not pay any further attention.Violet and her sisters were both relieved and amazed but they found themselves rather at a lossto under stand how to deal with the situation.

"If they do not detect us as enemies indisguise we should not have difficulty in getting them to understand that we want food, and drink and a bed"Violet reflected, smiling in spite of herself as a fat soldier in gold embroidered uniform gray coat(not the goat) emerged suddenly from a doorway, and catching sight of her gave her a long and searching but not suspicious glance. She halted at length before what seemed to be an unusally large tent and not without some trepidation strode stride up to the flaps of the tents entrance at which stood two fierce appearing Glandelinian guards armed with rifles and bayonets.The guards instead of attempting attempting to bar the progress of Violet, and her sisters let them pass by.

" Will the chief Glandelinian generals of this unusally respectful Glandelinian army treat us this way or is it a scheme to cause us to fall into a trap."Said Violet to Jennie.

"I hope not."She answered."This surely must be some generals headquarters tent for the national flag of Glandelinia was flying over it.Maybe they do not know us and believe we are Glandelinian girlscouts.It is said they respect their girlscout girlscouts as much as our own side does our own..."""""""

They crossed a hall, if there is one inside an enormous tent, the floor of which was ground but covered over with large and beautifully designed rugs and carpets and and the roof of the tent was supported by a double row of big tent poles.They then passed through an inner section as if it was another big room and this was also guarded by sentries, then Violet who was in the lead drew aside a curtain and found herself and her sisters too in a great chamber in which many Glandelinian soldiers were gathered around an enormous round table.At the head of the table sat a "Glandelinian boyscout leader of high commission.He was man magnificently attired and was one of the handsomest boyscouts Violet and her sisters had ever seen in their life time.He appeared to be about the same age as their brother Penrod, was his height, and as well splendidly proportioned.Fair almost as any of the Vivian Girls themselves and with hair as golden as their own but short he had grecian features and luminous eyes the color of Penrods.He was stern and fierce in appearance and his gorgeous gray uniform uniform coat was heavily encrusted with gold designs, and he appeared indeed as if he would have been a emperor's son.He caught sight of Violet and her sisters almost as the tent flaps fell behind her, and started from his seat at the table instantly from with a cry of amazement.The officers surrounding him turned their heads to follow his glance, and at sight of Violet and her sisters they arose as if suspicious. The boy boy at first scowled but finally lost the slightest trace of surpicion. His expression showed only wonder, relief, and a great joy as he suddenly arose his from his chair and advanced toward Violet and her sisters with both hands outstretched ordering the officers to clear out and leave him and the visitors alone by themselves.Violet and her sisters were surprised at such a reception by so high commissioned a Glandelinian boyscout who in a deep musical voice which they recognized to a surprise of their own as Penrods he said something in a language Violet and her sisters did not comprehend, but they accepted it as a welcome and a greeting, and Violet was the first to give him her hands smiling up into his face as she did so.The Glandelinian boy scout chieftian clasped her hands tightly, gazing at her and her sisters so intently and lovingly and admiringly that the blush mounted to their cheels, then with a glad cry of profound relief he gathered her lovingly into his arms and kissed her again and again, straining her close to his breast.. Violet taken by surprise, ill mot resist, but as she collected her scattered wits she cried out in breathless protest

"Let me go Penrod.The Glandelinians may see us and be suspicious."

Instantly the boyscout released her and stepped back a pace regarding her with

great wonder, and still greater astonishment.

"You escaped even from that disasterous fall from the tunnel and are alive and safe."he cried but in English."Now I really believe more than ever that you have been sent to me and father from Heaven as little Angels in human form. For you fell through that ground slide, and over the precipice down a thousand feet and are not even injured."

"You speak English Penrod dear"gasped Violet in amazement."You surely are not English too?".

"I told you before sisters dear"said Penrod"That I learned English over in the New World.I do not understand that you forgot that.How did you escape death in that fall from the precipice."

"Violet and her sisters told him as much as they could ascertain of their unusual experience."

"It is the possess ion angels which saved you."said Penrod."I have heard of these things before, but never saw it untill I came to be with you.You were miraculously saved and I,m almost scared of you and your sisters.I saw you fall after I and Tim escaped by grabbing strong solid ledges in the well believing at first you had saved yourselves.After you fell I tried to locate you believing to find your little bodies far below but not a trace.And now you come as you were before we were refugitives.Thank God."

Violet and her sisters gazed at him in astonishment and bewilderment.He said these things quite seriously and slowly in his customary voice.

"But--but Penrod dear how did you come to be in this custom."Stammered Jennie her mind in a whirl, her own lips still tingling from his burning kisses."Who how did you get down here and how did you get here dressed up this way and he what game are you playing now.....,,,!"

Penrod was silent for a few moments, wrinkling his brow as if he had difficulty in understanding the questions, then his face brightened again and he said with a smile;

"I am the youngest famous "Glandelinian boyscout hero" you soon will be well acquainted with"Famous Adeldefob"he answered at pretense of being proud."

"Surely you who were sent to me and Father from above so long ago will learn of that now!I am Adeldefob--a greater "Glandelinian boyscout"than Gerould Starring, and now I have you here with me.I am also Schofield Penrod son of the Greatest and best Emperor in the world, and Ruler of all the Glandelinian boy and girlscouts while here.I was trying to get plenty of information from those officers by pretending to have false information of my own.Come we will now toel toil together and find out why the enemy doesn't retrat retreat. The Glandelinians believe you are my sisters to the greqt "Adeldefob"but do not know our real identification."

He grasped Violet, and Jennie by the hand as he finished, and led h them to two chairs and bade his sisters to sit down too.Then to some of the soldier guards he gave an order in what Violet and her sisters recognized as their own tongue, and the soldiers saluted and left the chamber.Violet and her sisters sisters were still bewildered and confused. Which was scarcely surprising.

In what appeared to be an enormous Glandelinian camp, and after being seperated by the accident in the tunnel from Penrod and Tim they had found themselves confronted by Penrod himself in a handsome Glandelinian uniform of a boyscout, who had identified himself in two ways, had kissed her and her sisters and addressed them in English.

Adeldefob he had called himself-- meaning the "Chief of Boyscouts--and he had also mixed Spanish and English and French expressions with his well known English when explaining himself.Violet and her sisters had little learning of the Spanish language, and she had understood Penrods reference to Adeldefob.But she and her sisters sisters were completely at a loss to understand Penrods ability to speak English, and they were puzzling over his use of Spanish Expressions.Truly it was baffling and bewildering. She and her sisters turned their head to glance at Penrod, to find him regarding them, bright eyed and with smiling intentness, and they found themselves blushing again in spite of themselves.

"Where you here very long!"Jennie asked..

"I cannot tell"answered Penrod with a shrug of his shoulders."I have been here ever since I can remember you fall down the precipice.

"Timothy Groveton---wh. re is he?"persisted Jennie."How did he get here. ?"

"How can I tell."Penrod replied."He was seperated from me after you fell."

"I am tired and hungry and feel awfully faint and I want food and rest"said Jennie.I understand we're in the foe lines but we crave the hospitality of "Adeldefob."

A strange faintness came over Jennie as she finished, and she swayed forward and would have fallen had not Penrod caught her.She remembered faintly being lifted up as if she were a baby and carried from the tent room in the strong arms of her brother, then she lost consciousness again. Jennie came to

herself slowly to find she was lying nude on a bed, and four of her sisters were bending anxiously over her. One Joice was holding a vial of some strong pungent perfume to her nostrils, violet and Hettie were massaging her limbs and body with oils, while Catherine was throwing a little cold water on her head. Dazedly Jenn Jennie submitted herself to their administrations, feeling as if she were in a strange dream(dont scream). Once more she had some difficulty in remembering exactly what had happened,,, but soon the mist began to clear away from her mind though however she continued to lay passive with eyes closed after telling Joice she did not need any more of the pungent perfume and telling Daisy that she wanted some sort of a strong drink. Dear Daisy brought a real strong drink which was a strong cordial and which indeed made her gasp as she swallowed it, but which had a strong wonderful revivifying effect, and within a few minutes Jennie had completely recovered herself. She allowed her sisters to continuing continue massaging her for the treatment was soothing her aches and bruises, but at length she motioned them to desist and slowly rose from the couch or bed, where upon her sisters looked relieved.

"Is there any chance sisters dear for me to have a good bath, food and then some rest."said Jennie.

Daisy handed to her a white whoolen woollen robe which Jennie wound around her. Then her sisters graciously escorted her down a flight of steps to a strange square apartment and thence toward the the stream. The bath soothed and refreshed her, and by the time her sisters had toweled and massaged her Jennie was herself again. She then donned a garment of fine cotton which her sisters had laid out in readiness, resumed her cloak and was conducted to the big tent again where food and milk were set before her on gilded stools and on plates and in vessels which appeared to be made of solid gold, while she half reclined on a couch. The meal over Jennie indicated that she wished to rest, whereupon her sisters kissing her withdrew. Jennie or even her sisters had not had any sleep for more than twenty four hours, and therefore she drifted into sound slumber almost at once, and slept the sleep of exhaustion for many hours.

In her dreams she again lived her struggle with the Glandelinian soldiers and the flight of her and her sisters from the, . Again she was blundering blindly through some big night mare cave with no floor on it, yet she seemed to go over the gluf as if she was a spirit, and yet it seemed to her that the Glandelinians had turned into demons and were on wings and were just behind her and that when she saw she could not escape she prayed desperately, and an angel appeared with a flaming sword and the demons deeps dispersed. She awoke with a cry of fear and started up from her cushions to find Penrod standing beside her couch ith with a lamp in his hand.

"Did I startle you dearest sister?"he asked gently"I beg pardon."

With the shadow of her nightmar still tormenting her brain, Jennie did not immediately recognize him, and stared at him rather wildly in scared bewilderment ,then she remembered, and heaved a sigh of relief.

"I was having a dreadful dream"she explained with a half smile, as she blinked the lees of sleep(peep in the deep) from her beautiful little eyes."Why is it so dark. Have I been asleep all day?"What is the time Penrod dear?"

"It is past eight oclock"Penrod responded ,in his best voice."Many times have I and my sisters come to watch you since sleep overcame you fearing you were ill and to assure myself and themselves that nothing wrong had happened to you. Now I am overjoyed that your little eyes have opened again. Arise sister dear, and come to the feast that is prepared for you and your sisters, and too if I have the chance I've some important infor inf mi information I wish to give to you and your sisters which I have discovered."

He set down the lamp he had been carrying as he spoke, and before Jennie could guess his intention, he had gently encircled her with his arms, lifted her gently from the couch on which she had been resting, resting and kissed her on the lips ere erre he set her on her feet.

"You must not kiss me or embrace me in front of any glandelinians"she warned him gently."It may cause us to be suspected."

Penrods Penrods eyes opened wide, then his lips parted in a smile.

"I won't she said."surely you are worthy to be loved by even them, and so are your sisters. but our love will be secret where they won't see us."

Before she could make any response he clapped his hands, and immediately into the room ran half a dozen child slaves, and to whom he gave apparently curt orders,(He had to use these orders as to prevent suspicion) and then said to Jennie;

"Your slaves will attend to sister dear.I and your celestial sisters shall await you in the outer chamber. Hurry we're all hungry."

He strode out, and Jennie frowning and disturbed, submitted herself to the attentions of the child slaves, who treated her with a respect ammounting to awe. Ut It was all very well to be treated as if she was a great Glandelinian girlscout chieftian Jennie reflected, but it would be intolerable of the Glandelinians

discovered Penrod embracing and kissing her and became semi suspicious for no such thing is done amongst Glandelinians.

"We a will have to be careful of they'll arrest us" she decided as she made her toilet.yven"Even these child slaves could arrest us."

She made a request for the uniform clothes she had been wearing on her arrival, but the little slave girls apparently could not understand her language or meaning and laid out a variety of fine Glandelinian girlscout garments, from which perforce Jennie had to make her choice. She guessed they were the raiments of the highest of Glandelinian girlscouts, and experienced the sensation of "dressing up" for a peculiar masquerade as she put them on particularly when one of the child slaves handed her and an elaborate feathered round girlscout hat with a circlet of something like jingle bells around the outer rim of the hat of black colour after strapping a pair of soft girlscout uniform black shoes on her feet.

"I look like a dirty Glandelinian"thought Jennie as she examined her reflection in a hand mirror or varnished metal end of large size."Penrod will probably be more convinced than ever that I'm a Glandelinian girlscout, so I had better insist on being treated with respect due to a Glandelinian girlscout chieftian.

Presently she heard the throbbing of drums, the beating of gongs, the sound of bugles, the playing of an approaching band, and the tramp and shuffle of many feet, and while she was wondering what was going on Penrod reappeared in the doorway garbed in a very elaborate Glandelinian boyscout uniform, big gray feathere decorated hat and across his coat was an enormous cartridge belt while he held his sabre in military style..... A strange and almost barbaric fe figure yet boyscout leader withal.

"Now indeed you delight my eyes and those of my sisters Jennie dear."he exclaimed regarding his prettiest sister with great admiration."Come the supper is spread, and everybody not Knowing who you are absand believe you're their greatest girlscout await to do you homage !

He grasped Jennie gently by the hand and led her through a big opening of the tent itself to a large swuare shaped Glandelinian building in which many lap lamps were burning and around the walls of which stood many men in perfect Glandelinian sabreorate uniforms, all of which stood at attention immediately Penrod, and violet and her sisters entered. He was fooling the Glandelinians nicely. violet, and her sisters felt an off odd inclination to laugh as Penrod led them between the rows of Glandelinian soldiers to a strange appearing sort of dias on which a big table was set at the upper end of the apartment, but they experienced a thrill when at a word of command from Penrod the assembled company saluted and marched out.

Then a lot of child slaves accclaimed violet and her sisters with unintelligable cries, stretching out their hands toward them, as if for supplication.

"They know you "said Penrod "and will not betray you."They wish us to set them free and we promised to do so at the proper time as soon as we get the information as to where Father is."

For a few minutes violet, and her sisters stood erect,, and silent on the dias, gazing at the strange assembly of child slaves, and then instinctively they raised their hands in acknowledgement of the petitions.

"I do not understand howowe can do anything now"Violet exclaimed"Turning to Penrod"Tell them to go away for the time being untill we can settle plans."

Penrods eyes opened wide in surprise, then he laughed, raised his sabre above his head, and his voice rang out again, silencing the crowd of child slaves instantly. The children slowly withdrew. Then Penrod indicated seats at the table, and violet, and her sisters sat down with a sigh of relief, her b their brother seating himself facing them, clapping his hands together as he did so whereupon a number of orderlies appeared as if from nowhere nowhere bearing dishes of food, which they set on the big table. The servants some of which were attired in uniforms of white instead of gray were comely Glandelinians with glossy brown hair large expressive brown eyes, and tan in color. The dining hall itself was a magnificent apartment the walls being of mose mosiac work and the painted ceiling was supported by pillats envased in sheets of beaten gold showing it had belonged to some rich Calverinian before the war.

"I can hardly believe I'm not dreaming."exclaimed Violet impulsively, after helping herself to some of the rich foods proffered by one of the orderly waiters. "This reminds me of a scene of the " Arabian Nights."

"Arabian Nights!"repeated Penrod with a smile. "I did not believe or even hear that you or your sisters knew about such books.

"Why surely we have them at home"said Jennie."They are stories in a big book. Didn't you ever read them."

"Surely I did."said Penrod.I also have two good books written in French Language from which General Greatheart taught me to read.The other is called "Shakespeare" Sonnets."

"That proves that general Greatheart must have also understood English," Hattie exclaimed. "How did he get over to the United States? How did he get you here again!"

"Already I have told you though you may have forgotten, that general Greatheart brought me to the new world---the land of the United states of Americans and Canada and also Mexico" replied Penrod. "He did it because he wanted me to learn people plenty of things because he realized I was an Antiochian Prince though then he was not conscious of whom my father was. But let us drop that just now and learn of some information which I wish for your ears and your alone. "These child slaves some of which can understand our language told me that we're in a Glandelinian army far from those that fought at Big Girl Knool, that this one is a strange army altogether under a leader never heard of before, but which intends to join with the Manleys and start on the advance tomorrow. They told me that this general appeared with his army from a territory which they claim is heavy with the smell of blood from slaughtered children, and from which another enemy came not long ago to join. It is told that this army will stay in this location for only a short time, and then will move on to join with the Manleys bringing with them much gold and treasure which they stolen from Christian cities to offer as a sacrifice to the Devils whom they claim they only love. Two sections of this army is to remain to cover the advance of the main army. Whether these Glandelinians will become suspicious of us is now hard to tell but we are in the most dangerous Glandelinian army ever heard of and will have to watch out for our selves. We won't be able to get to Manleys army until this one joins, and when this one joins, Manley intends not to retreat despite his defeat, but will hit a blow at Beppo Lansin as soon as possible. So we'll have to watch our step and be cautious cautious. That is all I can tell just now."

Violet, and her sisters sat silent and thoughtful for some time. What Penrod had said indicated that this army was some of the new followers of general Manley, the supposed to be Conqueror of Big Girl Knool which had penetrated undetected into this east section. Doubtless it was these glandelinian armies that had stayed the retreat of general Manley. She and her sisters remembered that General Manley and his men had been hailed as divinites by his followers and that they believed he was greater than God himself. But Penrods account of the way in which this Glandelinian army had appeared undetected in this territory and hid its encampments near the high hills indicated something of much greater moment. It made it clear that there must then be a reason why Manley did not retreat, and it flashed upon her mind that upon their minds that their father had possibly discovered this army and had been lost in endeavoring to reach the the heart of the Glandelinian army.

"Are the child slaves sure no other man of whom they regard as a stranger has entered this Glandelinian army during the past few days?" Catherine asked suddenly.

"Our father must have been searching also for this Glandelinian army."

Penrod only shook his head..

"They have never seen another strange man," he replied looking troubled.

"Have you ever tried since you came here to find your way to the other Glandelinian army?" Persisted Catherine while her sisters appeared more troubled. "Do you understand your way through the labyrinth of Company streets Company Streets outside to the country."

"I understand of no other way than whence we came in." was the reply. "As for the labyrinth of Company Streets, the child slaves say that those who enter it and cannot explain themselves are seized as spies and go either for the sunset dance or be butchered. Certain it is that none who enters the Glandelinian camps through the outer limits from the company or country ever returns. We came in such a mysterious manner that the Glandelinians do not suspect us in the least. Tell Tell me Catherine, about how you came to get down here without falling all the way to your deaths."

Violet, and her sisters told him.

Then he said;

"Tell me sisters dear about that gu tunnel from whence we came. Is it any trouble to find it again. It may be our only escape."

"Do you really mean that you understand nothing about how to leave here again without detection and that you have never tried to penetrate the Glandelinian encampments?" Exclaimed Violet apprehensively.

For the first time it had occured to her and her sisters that it was of course utterly impossible impossible to leave the Glandelinian camps by the way they had entered, and if no one understood the secret way through the labyrinth of Company Streets, they might be doomed to spend so long in the enemy camps as soon to chance discovery as to their real identy and then probably die a terrible death. Their hearts contracted at the thought.

"I know of no other way out" repeated Penrod still appearing somewhat puzzled and greatly troubled. "Why should we try to penetrate the mountain!"

"There are for our safty a thousand good reasons" said Joice." This Glandelinian army is fabolously wealthy from stolen goods from our own christian

countries, and believes through that it could become a great power power against our cause by Joining with Manley. And if we are discovered which may be sooner or later we will surely be in for it. These Glandelinians are more dangerous than Manley s, and surely we cannot spent too long a time here when we'll be in danger of discovery sooner or later. Surely we won't get what we are after here. Would not you wish to see some chance of finding Father in Manleys army he than here."

"I cannot comprehend the situation dearest sisters" Penrod replied with another puzzled shake of his his befeathered head.. "Tell me about what you believe you can plan."

As briefly simply and explicity as she could Jennie told him about how she and her sisters were more in Manleys army than here, of how their expedition in search of father wouldn't bring no results here. But that was all. Penrod listened intently with wonder in his blue eyes for a time, and when she had concluded he sat silent and thoughtful, as if pondering over what he had heard and that she explained. Then suddenly he began to laugh as if greatly amazed.

"Do you believe or expect me to believe such a fantastic fabulous story of an attempted escape as that". He demanded. "Surely you must have dreamed what you had planned. You understand yourself not no to escape so you have invented a story of wonder to encourage me."

"What I have told you is the truth." Retorted Jennie in emphatic tones. "There is a greater hope of escape if we can only find the way, and Manleys army is much safer to be in than this one , and there must be some way of reaching that other Glandelinian army instead of waiting for this one to begin an advance otherwise you yourself could not have won your way here as we did. I and my sisters intend to find a way out and you must help us."

Penrods laughter died on his lips, and he looked at her and her sisters gravely and stedily.

"There is no way, and if we're under suspicion and there was a way, the Glandelinians would bar it so that we could not depart." he said with grave deliberation. "Only an eagle could reach the country that lies outside the vast encampments---if there is any such a place as far beyond this. Had we the wings of an eagle we probably could fly from hence. We must for safty not try and escape now but wait untill the army advances. The slaves say it will advance to morrow or probably the day after. It understands the course from here we don't. We must be patient and bide our time. Don't worry. Trust in the angels that possess you. You may not regret staying long in this Glandelinian army and if we play the game good we may experience great things for it and come out with colors flying. As long as nobody recognizes us all is well. I only hope no Glandelinian soldier or boy scout meets us that may be able to recognize us despite our disguises."

These words struck a chill to the hearts of Violet and her sisters, but Jennie met Penrods glance unflinchingly.

"If the Glandelinians attempt to detain us here too long against our will the wea wrath of Heaven will fall fall upon them and evil will befall them" she said, with a brave lift of he her head.

"These Glandelinians who are so ill and sinful and who love not God do not seem to fear the wrath of God or of Heaven" responded Penrod, and smiled again."

Jennie and her sisters felt rather at a loss to find out how to answer. It annoyed her and her sisters, that Penrod told her of the impossibilities of escaping from this Glandelinian army, and should seem to believe that the Glandelinian armies would make such light of God's anger and power, but at heart she and her sisters were a little scared by his firm assertion that if they tried to leave the Glandelinian armies everything would end disasterious for them.

"We might remain for a time of course if we have to, and explore the wonderful Glandelinian army, but we must eventually return to the christian lines sometimes." Hattie said after a momentary pause.

"Eventually" Penrod repeated slowly las as if pondering on the meaning of the word.

"Perhaps if we put unusual trust in our angels and god First we may be able to enduce you to accompany us and see if we can't escape" Catherine said.

"Perhaps!" responded Penrod, smiling again. "Perhaps we may not have the chance to return to our own army if we do not use caution."

Faintly from the outside , of the big tent,,, there came to the ears of Violet first the sound of strange discordant music the beating of drums, and the sound of countless voices of glandelinian soldiery.

"To make it appear as if I'm some superior being, and to throw off all suspicion as to who you and your sisters are I have ordered a sort of fiesta for to night." explained Penrod, noting that the attention of Violet, and her sisters had been attracted to the sounds. "Without there is mirth and revelry. The Glandelinians are rejoicing that you have arived believing you are some great Glandelinian Princesses and the daughters of, an Emperor Price Procile. Let us pretend something to cause them to continue to believe so so we can obtain all the information we

we are searching for, and we must show ourselves, then it will pre prevent any suspicion coming upon us.If we are afraid to do so they'll get suspicious."

Penrod rose from the table as he spoke, took Jennie and Violet by the hand, and bade bade the others to follow and led them from the dining hall through other strangely decorated chambers and passage passe passages to the outer hall, which was thronged with Glandelinian soldiers clad in all sorts of bright and richly a made and strangely shaped gray uniforms. All greeted Penrod and Violet, and her sisters with shouts of acclamanztion and did reverence also, and Penrod addressed them briefly before conducting Violet and her sisters to an open carriage in readiness at the foot of the steps..

"This is more as the Are Arabian Nights than ever."Jennie said smilingly as Penrod assisted her and her sisters into the carriage, and seated himself between them... Then Penrod gave orders to the driver and the horses set off at a steady trot... On both sides of the carg carriage ran soldiers qu wearing queerly decorated black hats, while ahead of it ran or rode gorgeously garbed officers with riding staffs.The whole scene was so strange and fantastic that aga in Violet and her sisters had difficulty in convincing herself or themselves that they were really awake and not dreaming. There were many lights inthe rows of tents and buildings, bonfires had been lighted in the great square before the biggest tents, and many of the soldiers were marching on foot carrying torches, On a large raised platform a number of girlslaves partly nude were busyat some sort of a toil.Around the confires many men were sitting eating supper and in conversation.The strangely colored tents and barracks reflected the flickering lights and gave the impression that the Vivian Girls were in Arabia for Arabians too have striped tents. It was a fascinating and beautiful scene and some of the excitement of the crowds through which she and her sisters passed in the big carriage communiated it self to Violet and her sisters who glanced about them with brightened eyes and smiling lips.

"Though it in it is in a foe camp it surely is wonderful" Penrod dear" joice exclaimed, impulsively."When we get back to the christian lines and tell the beauty and wonderm of the Glandelinian camps and so forth, the christian soldiers will believe we were having an unusal day dream"

"The beauty of these Glandelinian camps fades into nothing before the beauty of my seven little sisters."Penrod responded, and smiled into their eyes.

"Do you really believe we are possessed by angels?"asked Jennie as he clasped her hand."We seem always to get compliments, and are kissed and caressed when we feeltt feel sure we do not deserve it.You regard me and my sister sisters more as seven little heavenly angels than mere humans.Sometimes you are even a little afraid of us.""

"But among little girls you are the best friends of God, and I'll bet in secret when you were asleep and never were conscious of it that you may have been kissed and caressed by God and His Blessed Mother also"retorted Penrod smilingly."You have strange happy spells sometimes and that is why I believe it. And if you were not possessed by angels then explia explain your strange condition, the reason you have so many narrow escapes and go through perils which I would abhor.You have all the symptons of angel possessed children and who can deny it."

Jennie found herself at a loss for a reply, and as she was trying to think of a way to find it out, the horses had slowed up at the steps giving approach to a massive building decorated with great monolith columns.

"What place is this."Catherine demanded, as Penrod stepped from the carriage and offered her his hand first to assist her to alight.

"The headquarters of the great Glandelinian general"he answered."I wish by by this sort of pretense to gain entrance and if possible get some valuable information."

Violet and her sisters thrilled with anticipation as they went up the steps between the guards, while the throng acclaimed them and Penrod once more. Their thoughts turned instinctively to their Father.Here was a building ages old captured by the Glandelinians and the building was seemingly in good preservation in which possible could be found the records of what the Glandelinian generals intended to do here such a place as probably their father could have dreamed of discovering.

"By chance"thought Penrod to himself "I and my sisters have made the greatest discovery of all times."If we can find out why Manley really expects help from this Glandelinian army we can probably frustrate its junction with him."

At the entrance entrance to the struvture there were two huge stone images of human figures probably statues of long forgotten Abbiennian Rulers. The building itself was a series of big rooms the outer end largest of which was a great oblong chamber with massive columns carved in the form of serpents.Around the walls decorated with carvings and paintings were square recesses each containing a strange strange weird pat painted stucco figure in high relief. [illegible]

The air was heavy with closeness of heat but the interior of the building was well lighted with lamps and candles and the flickering lights revealed to Violet and her sisters the strangest assembly they had ever seen gathered

around what she was used was a large table in the center of the big room. These were the Glandelinian generals themselves without the lightest doubts and they were mostly elaborately garbed in such uniforms as to appear more as if they were great monarchs instead of mere commanding officers.The chief officers wore towering feather covered hats but their hats were gray instead of black and carried golden handled walking canes as if they were something of great importance.A great number of men were hooded covering over their heads. As Penrod and Violet and her sisters appeared, the generals rose from the tables, and the effects of the scene was somewhat uncanny for a great number of Glandelinian soldiers wore hedious masks brilliantly painted, and Violet and her sisters shivered involuntarily, but there was no sign of awe or fear on their faces as Penrod led them to the tables around which the fierce Glandelinian generals assembled.One of them was general Richard Tamedine, and others were general Frank Hanlet and generals Tomas Fed deral Hindemine Federal, and others.In a clear ringing voice the chief of them which was Phellinia Gamerline gave some command which violet and her sisters did not understand, and all at once all y hubbub within the great hall ceased, and all present bowed in reverence before the great Glandelinian general and then stood at attention with rifles at arms. The one who appeared to be the chief general of them all begun a long speech of some sort, and Violet and her sisters guessed he was saying something about his plans in a strange language language. or he pointed in the direction of the christian lines.

"He is telling about his intention os joining with Manley and of striking a blow toward Beppo Lansin."explained Penrod in a whisper/.The unintelligable speech ended at last to their relief, Penrod said a few words as if of acknowledge ment, too the hands of two if of the Vivian Girls again, bad the others to follow, and attended by some of the others and a number of soldiers who took up some of the lamps from the stmc hee and led the way into the inner section of the building, the chief feature of which was a great platform of stone.

"The place of turture for captured christian dog children who try to get child slaves away from us."said one of the officers indicating the big stone platform. "There the heart and entrails of many a christian soldier spy too has been torn hot from their bodies to appease the anger of us generals when they s spies on us.We always move that thing along with us into other buildings during our advance."

Violet, and her sisters shuddered.They knew that the vengeance of the fierce and wicked Gland elinians had been marked by these dreadful sort of scenes and unspeakable and immeasureable horrors just to insult God and Christianity but it had not occured to her or to them that these scenes would be reserved in this Glandelinian army.

"Surely Penrod dear, these Glandelinian generals do not really permit such dreadful cruelties here too do they?"Jennie asked.

"No onecan stop them not even us"answered Penrod, with a surprized glance."It is not to us to see such sights, for these Glandelinian generals condemn even rebellious child slaves to the same fate, and if we see such a sight we cannot dare interfere for it would even be sinful sucide.The Glandelinian generals here are jealous of everybody they do not care foe.We got to be careful.If we were ever discovered Heaven alone could save us."

Again Violet, and her sisters shuddered.The realization came to her, that these fierce Glandelinian generals knew nothing of any love for god and His Fellow creatures save that of their own selves and cruel wicked following, and were practically worse than the demons themselves, although they appeared in all form as human beings, and strange to say none of them appeared to speak in a language called Glandelinian but in some foriegn sort of Spanish which Violet and her sisters did not understand.. They wondered that these Glandelinian generals did not regard them themselves as gods, and vested with the powers of life and death, and commanded reverance as such.

"Where are we going next"?said Daisy, after a pause.

The generals were in conversation again, and they had formed themselves it into a sort of prov procession to light Penrod and his angelic beautiful sisters down along flight of stone steps which seemed to lead to a dungeon.

"To the lonely quarters of the attending child slaves."one of the Glandelinian officers replied.

"After this "whispered Penrod"we'll go on the to return to the tent by way of underground galleries.You are not afraid with me sisters dear are you?"

"Why should we be afraid with you guarding us?"violet, responded."What is there to fear."?

She and her sisters had been trying to convince themselves that they had nothing to fear as long as their real identification was not discovered, but somehow or other a foreboding of coming evil possessed her especially, and at heart if not exactly afraid they were becoming uneasy and apprehensive.The steps they descended led to a subterranean chamber, the air of which as was dank and chill. but also sickly with the heavy oder of persons who had been murdered by Glandelinians,.

By the flickering lights of the lamps carried by soldiers and attendants they saw there were many hedious skeletons in chiches in the walls. They were of children who had died on the big slab of stone.One of the officers was conversing again, and violet and her sisters felt suddenly nauseated.

"Please take us out of this."Violet begged of Penrod."We have seen enough for to night, and we are tired.."

"We can't do nothing until the crazy generals change their inventions,"whispered Penrod."It's shocking to me too but I have to bear it.We can't make them suspicious."

Finally one of the generals turned and addressed one of his followers, who first saluted and then bowed to him, then he gave a command and the soldiers bearing the lamps lighted the way through the hall of the dead, where to their surprise violet,and her sisters and Penrod too found the main guards waiting with the same carriage they had ridden before. They rightly assumed that these had reached the place by way of some other subterranean passages, and they saw as they were borne through the main gallery that there appeared to be many passages branching from it, and that the whole camp underneath seemed to be tunneled as if it was some dangerous lay labyrinth.At length the carriage halted in what was appearing to be a paved court yard in which were many soldiers with lamps and flaming torches, and here Penrod who had been silent during the entire journey from the headquarters of the Glandelinian generals, again assisted violet and her sisters to alight.

"What we have witnessed have cast a gloom and dread upon you my dear sisters which I must try to despel."he said smilingly, as he took violets and Jennie's hands hands and led them up a bright or broad flight of stone steps followed by the other Vivian Girls, and which steps gave access to an inner hall of the place."Presently I shall hope to conjure the smile back again to your darling faces and the light on the return to your beautiful blue eyes, and we shall taste happiness s such as even the saints on earth probably never had.This shall be a night of joy and rejoicing and delight in spite of the Glandelinians."

In spite of the fact that violet and her sisters had slept most of the day or especially Jennie, she was feeling fagged, but she and her sisters felt it wouldn't be safe to refuse to take any further part in the rejoicings arranged in their honor. Therefore she and her sisters suffered Penrod to lead them to the main room in which she had first seen Penrod, and which was crowded now with gayly dressed or uniformed glandelinian soldiers.Again the whole company saluted as Penrod and his sisters seated themselves, then aclaimed them in unision before settling down to enjoy themselves.Beautiful child slaves in diaphanous garments handed round trays of sweetmeats, fruits, and small flegons of wine wine.Musicians played great bands, and at intervals the guests rose in turn to lay tribute at the feet of violet,and her sisters.some proferred ornaments of gold, others precisious stones, and ere long there was a dazzling heap which must have been worth many thousands of millions of dollars.

"Should we for our own countrys support accept all this treasure?"said Daisy of Penrod.

"Treasure"he exclaimed with a laugh."Those are but the poor tributes of the chief officers, and as dross compared with the Sacred Heart of our blessed Lord. His loving Heart alone is the storehouse of the treasures of millions of rulers and I know you only choose his Heart alone. We couldn't bring those witty dross treasures with us when we leave."

"This indeed"thought violet and her sisters together"is at El Dorado and yet again it is too much"and once more they had difficulty to imagine that the whole affair was not some fantastic dream.They wearied soon of the noise and clamor of the bands, and were glad when Penrod arose and gave his command for the entertainers entertainers to withdraw.Side by side, he and violet and her sisters descended from the dias, and again everybody was at attention and the salute.

"Are you weary sisters dear?"asked Penrod as he conducted his fair sisters to the boy and girlscout chief apartments after dismissing the attention guards.

"Yes the excitement is tiring on my nerves"said Hettie."I and my sisters too I presume shall be glad to rest, and think over all that has happened and reflect on what we have seen.I do not believe we love to be treated as if we were superiors to them.We don't belong to these wicked people. They are our enemy enemies and they would be dangerous if they caught on to whom we are."

"To night you can lay aside your hardships for once and rest up."Penrod responded slowly, and smiled at her bright eyed."Don't worry we won't be identified because all this is a strange army of Glandelinians.Of course there may come some one who may recognize us, but if he dares to beyray us I'll shoot him like a dog."

The child slaves who had attended violet, and her sisters earlier in the day were awaiting them in a richly decorated apartment furnished with an elaborately carved bedsteads and chairs of strange shape and design.There were skins and woven mats of rich colouring and texture on the floor, and the doorway was one curtained heavily by hangings beautifully embroidered in gold... The room was

dimly lighted by three wax candles and a tiny spiral of reddish colored smoke rose from an incense-burner in the centre of the room perfuming the air. Penrod departed abruptly after wishing violet and her sisters good night.with a sigh of relief, but wondering why Penrod did not embrace her again(it was he would not do it where everybody could see and be suspicious) she and her sisters doffed their feathered head dress of a hat and their ceremonial uniforms, and submitted themselves to the attentions of the child slaves, who bathed their feet, massaged their white limbs, brushed their golden hair, and sprayed them with a fragrant perfume.The night gowns they had in readiness was surprisingly in the form of a childrens nightie being of white clothy material, sleeveless cut low at the neck and beautifully embroidered. One of the child slaves singly proffered a golden cup from which violet, and her sisters drank a refreshing beverage which seemed to be made of fruits and had a flavor much as if it was sweet apple cider.

Then violet herself dismissed them, and they withdrew silently after making obeisance.

Left alone Violet and her sisters except Jennie laid on the beds, but Jennie seated herself on the side of her own bed to think over all that had happened and mentally to review the amazing succession of events that had brought her and her sisters to their present position.It seemed days since they had fled panic stricken from the glandelinian persuers, yet it was actually a great deal less than twenty four hours. Yet for a moment her flesh tingled with happy delight as she recalled timothy Grovetons fierce but holy devotional embraces, and she wondered what had become of her loving friend, and if he was not now suffering because she and her sisters were missing from him.he must surely have concluded, she fel reflected, that she and her sisters had been killed in the fall through the tunnel or it might be that he was in disguise searching the glandelinian armies in the hope of finding her and her sisters alive. Perhenaps in one of those pitfalls in which she and her sisters fell and had a narrow escape from death the remains of her father lay and would never be discovered.Tears welled to Jennie's eyes, but she wiped them away and her thoughts turned to Penrod, the boy who so mysteriously could disguise himself, who spoke spanish, french and other languages besides his own, and was revered as the highest of all Glandelinian boyscout leaders and who was amongst a glandelinian army which had stolen wealth beyond the dreams of avarice. he recalled his many kisses, his embrace, his laughter when she told him of their dangerous situation, and there came again to her the disturbing thought that something might happen that would prevent her and her sisters to ever return to the christian lines. what if that Gerald Starring or any of his cronies ever appeared to be in this glandelinian army. Those little imps could discover any one despite their disguises. A sudden rustle of the heavy hangings curtaining the doorway of the bedchamber made her turn her head suddenly, and the next moment she had started to her feet with an involuntarily exclamanation--for she saw that it was Penrod who had swept aside the curtains and entered/

"She got scared so her heart beated very loudly believing something was decidedly wrong and she demanded breathlessly;

"What's wrong Penrod dear and instinctively snatched up one of the cloth covering of the bed to throw it around her shoulders believing glandelinians would enter with him.

"Nothing wrong."he answered.

"What do you want then Penrod dear?"

"What I want but you and your beloved sisters?"answered Penrod in a low voice."I had no chance yet to even kiss you and they good night."

He had divested himself of his highest commission uniform, and wore only a single brown garment in the form of a sort of togo which made him appear more as if he was a little Greek God. But he had his pistols and his cartridge belt on for any emergency. His blue eyes were gleaming as if they were blue jewels seeming moreover to vary in colour as if they were jewels of changing lights, his lips were parted in a smile and his cheeks were flushed. Jennie had never noticed till now the real beauty of his face and form, and his words had caused her heart to contract, with a thrill, yet yo joyful and safe feeling. If he was not her guarding angel in disguise then what was he.?"

"You are sure welcome as if you were my guardian angel "she exclaimed feeling greatly relieved"When you left so suddenly at first without saying good night we felt nervois but we forgot there were too many eyeing us just then."

"Penrod laughed softly, and came swiftly toard her with hands outstretched. "Would you rebuke me for doing what you commanded me to do my dearest sis"he retorted in his soft musical voice."Now there are no foes around to hearvor see, and I sure do long for thee in my arms.Would to Heaven we could leave this accursed camp.but I wish to find a means to frustrate their advance to join with stanley."

"Stop stop not so loud"gasped Jennie recoiling as if from the direction of

and flinging out her hands as if to ward off something.Listen please."
Penrod stopped and heard outside these words-

"Ward General Thamerleene what am I going to do.What can I do.Not a place beyond the christian lines in the Big Girlknool districts where Manley and his generals can even so much as move.The battle made a funny and most astounding result. Est ees on account of zem Vivian goils in Emperor Vivians lines."

"What in w the world happened"cried another general."Stop the confounded English you poor foriegn Jackass and tell it to me in our own tongue."

"Well sir, manleys whole army is tied up, the whole situation is at a stand still.He cannot advance, and nor can he retreat.He is afraid the christian army will jump him if he does."

"To think that he has been brought to this by one of his generals who blundere blundered into that region."

"It's impossible for us to advance to his relief as soon as we wished"said another general."Maybe we ought to offer those christian dog generals a settlement.Satisfy their grasping demands and demand an armistrice so that crazy Manley can get out of that confounded trap.What's twenty millions child slaves to us compared to all this agony and uncertainty Manley has to suffer."

"NO I'LL NOT DO THAT2"said Phellinia Tamerline aloud"They won't get the best of me me confound them."I'll carry my army enroute to Beppo Lansin.I'll die on the ground as a maddog before I see them christian dogs get the best of me. I'm not manley.I'll get general John clancy to advane with his army. I understand he will stand by me.Manley must be saved."

And Penrod who had overheard every word saw the generals and the messenger astride away.Then seeing all was clear Penrod sat by the bed ,encircled her slim supple body drawing her close.He was strong, stronger than even Gerald Starring or Timothy Groveston-and had she been in the hands of an enemy boyscout this strong she would have been powerless to resist him, but she felt happy in his embrace.

"Will our Dear Blessed Lord, who sent these and thry sisters to me love me more for accepting His holy gift with gladness and love in return." he exclaimed breathlessly"his arms tighting around poor happy Jennie."Thou art the bravest and fairest of my dearest sisters, my beloved little sister, behold thou art fair and has the nature of the angels in thee, and thou and they your beautiful sisters have ravished my heart with holy love.Thy lips as are as a thread of holy scarlet and thy speech is that of the angels.Thy neck is as a pillar of ivory, thy head as the most finest gold and thy breath is as myrrh and frankincense.Oh my beloved little sister mine, thou art mine and I am thine for thou art she for wom my soul loveth next to God and for whom my body has been athirst and yet why do we have to go through all this."

His words were snatches of the "song of Solomon "perverted to holy uses and Jennie recognized this sub consciously as she almost feel asleep in his arms.

Seeing she was falling asleep he gave her kisses, burning holy passionate kisses which seemec seemed to cause her to dose off the more. Penrod himself was laboring for breath when at last he desisted for a time, and jennie almost swwo swooning with happiness, and her senses reeling into a sort of happy dream lay panting, and happy in his arms, her heart fluttering like that of a bird held captive in the hand, her white bosom heaving tumultiously, her every nerve quivering with happiness as that of a celestial child, for the happy spell came on her again and Penrod had produced it.

"your love and mine too pearest sister is far better than wine to the even ones, and your little lips intoxicate me and fire me with the desire that we and your dearest sisters were in Heaven with God where we belong my beloved little sisters, and if they were not asleep I would make them as happy as you"resumed Penrod with a beautiful sl smile and began to embrace her again with redoubled fervor.Jennie however was asleep as he lifted her up in his arms as if she were only a childs doll, kissed her little white throat, her breast and shoulders, and fondled her.She was so asleep as to be like one ar drugged or hypnotized when at length penrod let her down, and then there came a beautiful happy smile on her face. Penrods arms were still around her some hours later when at length Jennie came to her self as if awakening from a happy Heaven made trace and they tightened instinctively as she forgetting where she was stirred and attempted to rise.At first Jennie could not remember, could not realize what had happened, and why she was so happy. he still felt the happy spell, and she was dazed, and her brain seemed to be in a whirl.

"Jennie dear why not go to sleep",murured Penrod drowizly.

The mists began to clear from her brain, and realization of where she was and what had happened gradually dawned upon her, and she lay for a time silent and petrified by happiness and contentment.Then she fell asleep again and he left her to herself after imprinting a kiss on the foreheads of her sisters. Later Jennie had a horrible dream, a dream which suddenly aroused her from sleep. She saw something hedious standing in the bedroom and with a strangled cry, she jumped from the bed. She could have told how distractingly lovely she looked in her pose on and fright.

255 Her filmy night robe had slipped from one shoulder, her bright hair flowing, and her blue eyes were blazing..whatever it was tried to grab her but she struck it with her hand a resounding slap and thus evaded it by a hairbreadth hairbreadth and sped from the room in a sudden fright and panic pulling her sisters rudely out of their beds to get them aroused and join with her in flight which she succeeded in doing, and they all ran as frantically as they had run from pursuing Glandelinians.The strange creature stood dazed for a few moments, then with a hoarse cry started off in persuit, growling and snarling, but violet and her sisters paid no heed to its cries but shouted loudly for Penrod.Violet and her sisters only wanted to get away from that thing whatever it was, and was resolved to do so even at the cost of being suspected and killed. Though they did not see just then what it really was it as a huge ape which had belonged to one of the generals, and had some how or other escaped from its cage.It was fierce and savage too as dangerous as even a go Gorilla. The guards at the entrance to the apartments cried out in terrified dismay as violet and her sisters sped past them but instead of trying to intercept them fled with them when they told what was wrong instead of raising their rifles to fire at it. down a flight of steps fled violet and her sisters, and along another passage ending in yet another stone staircase staircase at the foot of which passages branched off in several directions.Violet and her sisters could not tell where any of them led, and did not pause to consider, but dashed only blinding down one of them.The passage through which they were running became as gloomy as erebus--as gloomy as the tunnel in the hillside through which they had fled from the persuing Glandelinians.Still they ran on with hands outstretched before them, but blundered at last violently into a wall and were compelled to stop, some of them bumping their heads and noses on the wall.Panting and breathless they strained their ears to listen for sounds of persuit, but they could hear nothing, though before they thought they heard shots but now they heard nothing save the wild beating of their own hearts.violet and her sisters feared no man or soldier, but those fierce Apes god help the one even the strongest man in his clutches.He was as fierce as a demon.Nevertheless violet and her sisters understood they could not be far from the headquarters, and fearing that the savage ape may persue in the passageway for Gin Monkeys are crafty and can follow you swiftly anywhere and did not know which way to turn .Vaguely they wondered as they began to group their way forward again retaining their hands on the wall whence the passage along which they had fled might lead.They prayed that it might lead into the open into some part of the encampment, where they could find a hiding place and be refuged from that savage creature untill it was either recaptred recaptured or shot.Little did they know that the sounds of the shots sh they had heard was from Penrod as hearing their flight he had come to investigate and killed it as it went for him.

At length they saw a glimmer of light ahead, and they advanced cautiously and apprehensively--to find that the passage led to a room of dead childrens bodies through which they had passed with Penrod an hour or two earlier.To their relief Violet,and her sisters found the place deserted, save for the hedious mangled bodies of the slain.The flickering lights cast queer shadows on the murdered children and to violet and her sisters it seemed that some of them were moving and the skulls leering at them. They felt inclined to turn and rush from the place the very atmosphere of which seemed to reek Evil but with an effort they conquered their terror, and their natural courage reasserted themselves though they never stopped praying once.

Surely the enemy generals headquarters is the only place in which to seek sanctuary from that demonish beast."said violet nervously to her sisters."Such a monster.where did that Gorilla ever escape from.We'd be helpless in its grasp. If those generals regard us as chief of girlscouts, we should be able to command their protection."

She caught her breath as a sudden wailing as of children and howling in torment broke out in the chamber above, and at the same moment she and her sisters fancied they heard stern voices and footsteps in the passage leading from the building Penrod had used as his boyscout headquarters headquarters.Violet and her sisters could not guess what was happening above, but the dread of being overtaken by that horrid demonical monster sent them speeding up the steps leading from the hall of butchered children to the inner section of the building, which one of one of the Glandelinian officers had called the place of executions and tortures.The thoughts flashed through their minds that they might escape through the building into the open or try and secure some fire arms to shoot the monster with, for if armed they wouldn't fear any dangerous ape. But at the top of the steps they halted with a sharp sudden intake of breath and with the greatest difficulty supressed a cry of horror. The place where executions sometimes are said to go on were thronged with shouting cursting Glandelinian soldiers, who seemed to be working themselves into a sort of frenzy in their desperate efforts to find places to see what they called a "Big show."

Around the great stone Glandelinian officers with their feather dressed hats ,and others wearing grotesque and hedious hoods were standing at attention with

with sabres drawn and shouldered, and all eyes were fixed upon two figures on top of the great slab of stone.One of these was evidently an executor, to judge by the shape of hat he wore and that he was dressed all in black, the other was a little boy absolutely nude bound hand and foot and gagged.The man in black was bending over the prostrate figure of the child brandishing a big long sword.Violet and her sisters were brave, braver than most heroes and heroines ever read of, but this sight, being a rememberance of old appalled the, beyond measure. They were determined to cry out, to rush through the crowd and up the steps to the top of the execution block in the hope that their sudden appearance would strike awe and terror into the hearts of the assembly and give them time to rescue the little boy, but ere they could summon up enough strength and courage the executioner had plunged the so sword into the body of his little victim and the child lay still dead. The frightful scene that followed haunted them for long after and made them ill with horror and disgust, and a hatred for these murderers. Had they been armed they would have taken all risks by shooting the executioner where he stood. Amid the howls and blasphemies of the audience, the Glandelinian exed executioner cut out the entrails of the body, and threw it into a burning fire.Then he rolled the corpse down the steps, at the foot of which the frenzied soldiers flung themselves wildly upon it and cut it to pieces each striving with the other to destroy the body which then was flung into the flames. What happened immediately afterwards poor Violet, and her sisters could hardly tell.Faint and trembling with horror and fearing they'll be victims that way if allowing themselves to be seen spying on this scene they shrank behind one of the great strange stone images that guarded the steps leading down to the place of horrors below and covered their eyes with their hands to shut out the hedious murderousscene.Only by a most supreme effort of will did they prevent themselves from fainting. By the time they had recovered themselves the Glandelinian soldiers had dispersed. Only a few of the Glandelinian officers remained and these were forcing child slaves with pail and water and mop to clean off the blood on the steps. An overpowering impulse to escape into the open air seized Violet and her sisters. Praying desperately, and nerving themselves to the effort, they one by one se stepped cautiously from their place of concealment, sped across the big open square in the bi building their bare feet making no sound on the stone floor darted through the big curtained doorway leading to the outer section of the building, and Daisy who was in the lead ran almost into the arms of Penrod.

A convulsive cry of relief broke from her and her sisters who crowded around him for protsction, and before she realized what happened Penrods arms were around Daisy and Violet.

"Sisters dear" he cried."

"The Vivian Girl Princesses echoed some tall man in gray uniform with a strange gray beard who had been in earnest conversation conversation with Penrod when violet and her sisters rushed headlong from the inner headquarters section.

"In The Vivian Girl Princesses"repeated the old soldier recoiling a pace like one stunned by amazement. Violet, and her sisters were still too scared and upset to pay any heed to him and to find out whether he was a foe or a friend in disguise.Daisy had sobbingly placed her head against Penrods bosom.The shock of what violet, and her sisters had seen, of unexpectedly finding themselves saved again had been almost too much for especially poor tender Jennie.They were all trembling violently and on the verge of fainting.

"What as do frightened you beside that monster I slew my dearest beloved" asked Penrod, soothingly lifting Jennie up in his arms as if she were a small frightened living doll."Why did you not shoot it instead of fly from it."And what had blanched the colour from thy faces and lips my dear sisters.Come with me and I will take care of you."

To poor Jennie his voice seemed to be receding, then it was drowned by a roaring in her ears.She seemed to be falling through space, fancied she heard another voice that sounded as if her father was calling to her from the depths, and she cried out convulsively.Her body went limp in Penrods arms, for she had fainted again. When she finally regained consciousness she found her sisters applying restoratives much in the same manner as they had done on the previous morning after her collaspe.Again poor Jennie had difficulty in remembering what had happened, and when recollection came flooding back to her once more she almost wished that her mind had went blank remained blank.She was spent and exhausted, a violent fit of shuddering seized her, then she broke down again and began to sob hysterically burying her face and gently repulsing her sisters who attempted to soothe her with offered restoratives.The emotional storm spent itself at last, and she lay, limp her breath coming and going sleepingly now very little tears.She heard muffled voices, and listlessly opened her eyes to see a tall bearded man in the uniform of a Glandelinian General who had been in conversation with Penrod in the headquarters building, standing by her bed.

"Drink this Jennie"he ordered somewhat gruffly holding a cup of liquid to her lips, and forcing her to swallow the medicine.

In a dazed and sttttttt

"Don't let no Glandelinians see you doing that though"warned violet almost shep sharply."Oh Penrod you saved us when you shot that horrid beast."

"The fierce Glandelinians may make a mockery of us if they see us really loving each other."said Daisy."Be careful Penrod and Jennie dears."

Penrods smile faded, he glanced toard the entrance and his brow drew together in perplexity.

"No Glandelinians can see us doing this my dearest sisters. What would they do to us if they did?"he demanded quite ingenuously."Don't even boy and girlscouts who are brothers in the Glandelinian armies love one another.Of what are we to be shamed."

"The dangerous Glandelinians will cause us to me seen as fools."Said Joice cautiously glancing toard the door."If we are ever detected and you are not here we would be helpless and entirely at the mercy of these fierce soldiers.They would destroy us too, when they remembered that it was us who they believed caused Hinleys predicament at Big Girl School..The Glandelinians regard themselves as supreior beings, their generals regard themselves as Gods yet they are nothing but beasts and child murderers and we righteously can hate and despise them."

Joice was burning with anger and resentment, yet it came upon her odly enough, that she was saying things in a manner of the grown heroines of a great melodrama, and she would not have been surprised had Penrod laughed sardonically.

He did not laugh but stood still, regarding Joice and her sisterswith an expression of perplexed astonishment for a few minutes.

"So the bearded man who understands the language of three nations is right."he commented at last.."He has tole me that I and you my sisters should have considered first the perils before coming within these Glandelinian armies, but yet we or I could not convince him we came here not of our own free will.At least you my sisters fell here..I have not learned that if any necessary thing needs to be I should in acting as Adeldefob do the duty against the enemy alone..I took you and your sisters believing you could act as my confederates. I wanted to give you the experience as I have when disguised as Adeldefob. This is the first time you have ever seen me as Adeldefob.Did I ever need assistants before when I acted as Adeldefob? I sure did.I used Gemini spies to aid me and they knew long before Father and you did who I really was. I loved you, and wanted to gie to give you a chance of some of my own sort of adventuring so I brought you here just as I have taken any other f ollowers who had pleased me. The girlscouts of the enemy here are different from what you are and are proud and flattered and I cannotdo anything with them and they only obey me because they have to.If they learn who I am and betray us I'll shoot them all girls though they be.They would not dare to dream that I am Schfoeidl Penrod, but perchance you are different, and your beauty scares me for fear you'll be recognized in case somebody is within the for lines who may know you. I made a blunder in doing this,.Tell me sisters dear t did that bearded man tell me the truth when he said I must try to have you go throughthe adventure now as leaving is impossible unless the army advances. And was it on purpose through some scheme of an enemy who secretly recognizes you that that mad ape was turned loose and directed into where !"

Violet, and her sisters did not Know what to answer..Jennie's brain was in a turmoil, and Penrods questions and explanatal explanations had but added fuel to the fires of her anger and resentment.It galled her to imagine that somebody might have deliberately turned that fierce beast loose upon her and her sisters as evidently Penrod suspected was the case because some one may be suspicious of him and his sisters.Moreover it enraged her to find she and her sisters were apparently only seven of many millions of little girls who should have to go through many adventures of horrifying and thrilling sort and never get good results out of it. She could not have explained even to herself why, the last fact in rankled rankled so much, and that added to her exasperation.

"I saw you run away from that gorilla last night to the generals headquarters." said Penrod after an expectant pause."I was glad you did as it was your only chance. Sound asleep as you were did one of you hear it and awake on time.?"

"I cannot account how I was aroused"said jennie"but it was I first who saw it almost atthe foot of the bed foaming at the mouth..

"I do believe it was deliberately turned loose on us."Violet stormed clenching her hands and stamping herfoot in righteous fury."Somebody suspects us and didn't have the nerve to tell and so sent that brute into the room."

"It may be poss ible"said Penrod.

"What shall we do ,try to get away from here?"requested Daisy.

"No sister dear, as God has brought you by love, we shall with His help conquer these Glandelinian fools--as we have conquered them many times again untill the Glandelinian authorities are glad and eager to submit themselves and surrender to us."said Penrod slowly shaking his head. But we must not do things too suddenly sisters dear.By your bravery, by all you have already done and your lovely goodness and love of God makes me the more eager to possess you closer and closer and add to the fires of my ardour.Stay close beside me do not get out of sight and all will be well and the enemy won't conquer you ."

"The Glandelinians will never conquer us, never never,"exclaimed Jennie passionately."We have never submitted and never will.We would rather die.As for deserting our post even despite the danger of holding on, I loathe the very thought.Our love for each other and country is too holy a thing to make light of that way."

Again Penrods wrinkled his brows and appeared to be perplexed.

"So too the bearded man who seems to understand the ways of these Glandelinians is right"He said calmly"He insists that I should guard you and your sisters more closely, and have you appear as if you were only Glandelinian child scouts and not as my sisters, saying that if you are ever under suspicion the Glandelinians will go through such methods as to cause your detection.I will tell him that you loathe to give up the interprize perilous as it is and that he is wrong in saying that such as we should go together as plain boy and girlscouts of the Glandelinian army.But you have not told me sisters dear why you prefer to not chance the situation when after yourf rightful experience last night."

"It would not do us any good"burst out Violet chocking with fear and fury "f we do something to allow ourselves to be discovered those Glandelinians will drive us to madness, and if they do they'll capture us, and treat us as we saw them treat that little boy on the big slab of stone.I can never forgive those wicked glandelinian murderers for what they have done unless they repent. which they never will.If they are captured by any of our men I or my sisters shall never save them from the wrath wrath of the Abbiennia authorities."

"But you prefer to remain here as you are as my dearest sisters and not disguise yourselves as mere Glandelinian girlscouts?"inquired Penrod in the same calm patient tone he had used before.

"No, no neither way would do."protested Jennie, white with fear of the thin thing now."Neither that.We'd rather get away from this section untill the one who may recognize us is gone."

"Gladly would I sent you home"said Penrod"but it's impossible for us to get away. You must either remain as you are, bring my sisters or disguise as Glandelinian girlscouts, and it is for you for sifty's sake to choose."drawled Penrod."You need not be afraid.I'm investigation to find who turned that beast loose."

"Though we do feel scared we will never give it up."insisted Jennie, feeling inclined to cry in sheer vexation. "I and my sisters too hate the very thought of being afraid though we are.We want to be free-- free and within our own safe camps again but we cannot give up now.We must see it through."

"You shall have your wish."responded Penrod with a half smile. As"as hesaid the last word he had glanced out of the room and seeing nobody there, his left and right arm were around Jennie and Joice who were the nearest, and he was Kiss ing them hungrily.He took turns in embracing them all till Jennie came last, and he did it to her so good that she cried out in breathless happiness, and she was like a happy dove in Penrods arms, and he laughed off the fears of her sisters his arms tightening around her as though she was embraced by an angel.

"Why give up all hope when you have me?Jennie dear and your sisters?"he as Ked between Kisses.."The tall bearded man who understands the Will of God has said you and your sisters were destined by Heaven to not only be the best little sisters any boy ever had, but to be the most brave and wonderful little girls in the whole world besides the prettiest and the happiest, and that right here we must do things to make a fool out of thevenemy for what you have suffered at their hands. But what matters dangers since we have always escaped and you have me beloved sisters.

Jennie though happy in his arms glanced suslous suspiciously toard the door but naturally no one was within sight or nearing. All the child slaves had disappeared as soon as Penrod had entered the apartment to see his sisters.

"For the love of God we won't give up will we sisters dear?"asked Penrod again seating himself on the edge of the bed and still holding her in his embrace.So happy now did jennie feel that it seemed as if her strength had failed her, and her happy soul yearned for even Heaven and god at that moment and Penrods passionate Kisses and caresses had sapped away her fears of any of the Glandelinians even if they had seen this. She lay panting happily in his brotherly arms, feeling contented, dazed and yet protected as she gazed into the glowing blue eyes of her brother so close to her own.

Just from happiness her senses were swooning as Penrod Kissed her again and again murmuring low passionate words of brotherly love and endearment in his drawling musical voice, and the pleasurable half mischievious glances of her sisters made her remind herself that she really should be in the arms of one of the angels. His voice too was like a lullaby her Kisses were dragging her wits.

Not untill sometime after Penrod had left her did her strength of body and mind return, and then Jennie buried her burning face in the pillows and

...pt in their happiness at one recall of ... loving and protecting brother. She and her sisters really had.... she prayed that she and her sisters might have the chance to do a lot of good for him too, and cried desperately, to think of some way of putting things over on the enemy and gain his better love still by bringing through all his expectations. Then came a swift strange feeling and she sprang up, ashamed again of her weakness herself, vowing that she would find means of doing things as soon as possible. She found that a number of child slaves had re-entered the room, and were clustered together near the doorway, watching her and her sisters half fearfully, half curiously, and she flushed in shame and anger at the thought that they probably knew or guessed what had been happening, and would gossip among themselves about her agitation.

She reminded herself that she must maintain the high dignity and prestige of her race as she hastily blinked away the tears from her eyes, and drew herself up proudly."

"You may go"she exclaimed sharply."I wish to be alone with them"pointing to her sisters."And mind you tell no one what you seen or we won't help you get free."

The child slaves may not have understood the words, but there was no mistaking the gesture which accompanied them, and they literally fled from her presence.Left alone, her sisters advised her to wash herself, and so he laved her face in cold water, brushed her disordered hair, and tried to compose herself... She was trying to plan among her sisters what to do, when one of the soldiers appeared in the doorway, saluted, and made some announcement in the language of the Glandelinians..violet and her sisters did not grasp its purport as he did not voice himself very loudly but she understood the word"""Mysterious man" and while she was trying to figure to herself the rest of the soldiers form a tall man appeared at the entrance of the apartment.He was a very strange and very startling figure, for the reason that he wore a most hedious mask or hood of a very blue gray color with something in the form of a big moon on top which reminded violet, and her sisters oddly enough of the grotesque big hoods or masks worn by some of the pictured performers she and her sisters had observed in Arabian pantomimines or carnavals, and his long gray and black designed robes were heavily embroidered with gold and silver.He wore a double cartridge belt, two brace of long pistols, and a sabre.

"Hail little Queens of the Abbiemnian nation and of the City of God."he exclaimed exclaimed in English, and his voice through the ugly hood he wore sounded somewhat as if it came through an uncanny trumpet.

Violet and her sisters were startled out of his their wits by his announcements and were about to draw their pistols, when he suddenly raised his hand in a commanding posture and said almost sternly-

"Stop.I'm no enemy nor a Glandelinian"(in english.)

"Then who in the world are you and what do you want?"Demanded Angeline very sharply also in English drawing herself up haughtily."If you are a Glandelinian and trying to decieve us don't think you'll escape for we can------"

"I am what I am and knew all the time since you first came that you were here with your brother and have been searching for you."the mysterious man answered, and to violet, and her sisters it seemed as if there was great surprise in his voice at their attitude toard him."Here I am, known as the "Bearded Man Mystery by all Glandelinians, who am in secret in league with the Christian cause understands and knows all your intentions, and even many of the most powerful christian and even Glandelinian generals stands in awe of me, while whether they know me or not all Glandelinian generals fear me.How come you and your sisters here Princesses of Abbiemnia.Violet Jennie Joice and so on."?

Violet and her sisters were puzzled, frightened, startled and annoyed.

"How do you know our names!"she demanded.

"I know more things"the mysterious man answered, and again Violet and her sisters got the impression that he was somewhat uncanny.

"How do we understand who you are?"demanded Violet."No matter who you are we will die right here before we will satisfy your desire by giving you any information.Get out of here."

"Hold"said the man raising his hand again commandingly."I told you before it is not safe for me here to ref reveal even to you who I am but I said I was no enemy nor a Glandelinian.Ain't that convincing enough enough.And if you won't tell me I suspect anyhow.Can it be that you came here in search of information as to why Hanley don't retreat, and most important of all in search of your Father Emperor Vivian?You are absolutely Violet and her sisters, the daughters of Emperor Vivian."

"If you know that, then how did you find that out?"gasped Joice in astonishment.

"Have I not told you that I know most things?"?" retorted the mysterious man.

"What has also been revealed to me is how you entered the encampments here, and why because of the dangers here you almost gave yourselves to the full protection of Penrod your brother.Was it a case of unsaid and unspeakable danger at first moment?Yes. True Penrod is a great protector, but I cannot understand

the daughters of Emperor Vivian so readily surrendering themselves, particularly to him even when it may happen he too could get into circumstances where he could not even protect himself.He can protect him more than he can protect you as you seven are immensely angel possessed and don't seem to realize it.You literally fell to that ledge of rock six thousand feet below and landed there in that hard stone and are not even so much as scratched.In the dark in running through that tunnel to run out entirely and stepped into empty space. And after that long dreadful fall you're here as if nothing happened.Are you now getting afraid of the Glandelinians as you were afraid of the the mad ape that stolen in to your room."?

The words stung Violet and her sisters to anger and apprehension.Their white faces flushed, Violet bit her lips and clenched her hands.

"Whether we did give ourselves to him or not is our own affair."she flushed out passionately."He is our brother and has a right to have possession of us as we have a right to possess him.He protects us, and too we never thought a moment that we wouldn't protect him if he needs needs protection.In fact would dare any one to try and harm him."

"Well spoken excuse my mistake then"said the man."God too has conquered you and your sisters by love as well as you love him"the muffled voice from inside the hood continued."We all believe you were sent by God himself, that you are His little spouses, and we are right or otherwise you wouldn't be the unusual little girls you are.No matter what you've went through you never had the slightest failure.It must have been preordained by God.Had these Glandelinians here understood who you were, instead of harming you they would be immensely afraid of you and run away so you wouldn't get information.They wouldn't do to you what you seen them do to that little toy because they're too cowardly to even touch you.They are ignorant however and that,ll give you fair play.I come to give you a mission I want performed.But I heard rumors you were becoming scared, and were advising Penrod to give up this duty you have here and that you and he should go to the christian lines where it is safe."?

"Yes---indeed---we will not"exclaimed Catherine passionately."I hate Glandelinia and even that ape couldn't make us give up our enterprise.We fled from it because it was possessed by demons, not by hydrophobia as some thought.We know a possessed thing anywhere when we saw it."

"IT was well you fled from him"said the "mysterious man." You would not have had a chance to get out again.The angels preserved you by making you and your sisters flee and by awakening Jennie first to the peril. But no one turned him loose against you or your sisters.The ape got out by himself.He was nearest to this apartment and therefore entered.The demons possessing him were scared because of you but the ape was not.The reason he persued not because from fear of you the demons held back."Are you going to give up the enterprise."

"We will not.We hate Glandelinia's horridly sinfuly cause."

The "mysterious man was silent for a few minutes, and violet and her sisters knew instinctively that he was studying them through the eyeholes of his grotesque grotesque hood.They wished that they could see his face for his voice almost sounded familiar(it was Gingigore the Head of the Gemini) but they could not see even his eyes, and he too had a power which though they were angel possessed prevented them from reading his thoughts, and they found themselves bewildered and awed, and a little frightened of him too. Once he said he was a christian and not a Glandelinian, and as his voice sounded as somebody who and her sisters were acquainted with, violet and her sisters wondered who this "mysterious man" could be, and who not only knew why they were here, but knew something about their Father. They wondered if he was the mysterious man who had been with Penrod in the generals Headquarters on the previous night, and who had they believed spoken in English to Jennie when he administered to her the sleeping draught.It seemed to violet, and her sisters, in their agitated state that he too was almost some strange celestial being in disguise if not an uncanny being, and that there must be facts even now that for some reason or other angels may appear to good persons in some disguise.They felt sure now he was not of the Glandelinians for he did not converse as one does and no Glandelinian in the world really can speak English or any other Language.

"If you have some important mission for us then tell it to us before any one comes"said Jennie.

"I'll tell you and I understand it'll go to your hearts"said the "Mysterious man."I hv have tried to rescue them but failed.I'm sure you can accomplish it in time.In a portion of this Glandelinian army unbelievable tortures rivalling those of the middle ages are being inflicted upon about a hundred child slaves it was revealed to me in evidence brought to me by a number of spies.Solowly details of the distressing horrors had began to seep out to me by or from my spies.Many of the spies and other child slaves admitted to me they had frequently heard the screams of children and cries of anger coming from a certain child slave plantation on the edge of the camps others told of seeing last winter these children absolutely nude standing at toil in the plantations in the coldest

weather, and finally one of the spies a young brother of one of the Gemini who had apparently acted as an overseer for several months unfolded to his comrades a story of cruelty and deliberate torture that they found it difficult difficult to believe. What you have seen and suffered I'll have to say not intending to offend you is really nothing in comparison to what these went and are going through. On April the fourth last the spies opened a secret council in a abandoned farm house outside the enemy lines a mile away all shocked by what they had seen and heard and all that had already been told. Several of the children even had died. Every seat and bench was filled and those who couldn't get seats among the experienced spies clung to rafters and stood in the isles and at the rear of the room. The evidence they all gave was a tale of continued torture of defenseless child slaves, who never even after the most brutal assaults and cruel blows complained and who suffered in almost complete silence pain and injury that would have broken even you down to probable death. I'm not exaggerating what I tell you. If you believe I am just trying to work something on you Princesses you will soon see for yourselves. While one of my spies Edward Thom sat without changing his detail to me confirmed the reports as the details were revealed before the court Marshall, and joseph Hanson to give in firm and emotional voice of the things he had witnessed. A hushed courtroom I was leading as Judge them the silence only broken by the frequent sobs of the spies who heard the story told and as the witnesses concluded the testimony we had planned that only you and your sisters can rescue them. joseph Hanson told me he went into the Glandelinian armies to spy for information, and he stayed there until the end of Feburary when he said he could no longer remain and be a witness to the constant torture of children whom it was impossible for him to release or save. Many of the child slaves he said were pleasant children or are, some are small for their age and are very sad but it was not untill he had been there for several hours that he discovered the reason for their sadness. Many times in his presence he said, the child had been beaten both with a lash, and a wire rope, and at times other children had been whipped with a catonine tails or a scourge, and clubs some times were used, they had often been on hot days refused food and water and at night after unendurable toil had been fastened or chained to the floor of their child slave huts and forced to sleep uncovered on the cold splintery floor with some times a pail of water within sight to increase their thirst without their chance to obtain the water. Many times too he told me during his presence there the children pleaded for a glass or cup of water, but not only were refused but were whipped for the request. Many times they pleaded for bread but it was neiin denied them. At night in winter when the enemy masters and overseers and the army were in their warm beds the poor children were chained up to the hut walls, chains that are used for prisoners placed around their legs and forced to lie down on the bare cold floor to sleep. Not even a sheet or any covering was given them to keep warm and handcuffs were fastened on their wrists to prevent them from freeing themselves. Every day too the children were forced to go out into the cold and shovel snow and do other toil. Totally nude boys and girls they would toil there shivering and shaking sometimes even wringing out clothes in ice cold water. As soon as they had finished washing what little they had for their own clothes, they would be forced to put them on again not even being allowed to wait for them to dry. Some of them died because of this. One day last winter it was so cold that even the soldiers of both sides would not go out to do even any scouting yet the poor slaves were forced to do the toilsome work in the cold just the same. They were nude and barefooted and when they came inside they were frostbitten and some died. Their masters were there but just laughed, and beat the children for being so slow. Treatement of these child ren was worse than even the persecute ons of christians of old." the mysterious man continued. "One of my followers identified a strap that was produced by a child slave as one that was used to beat his little sister. The glandelinian Master frequently used to turn over a strong heavy chair and lay the child over it" he told me. "He would then tie the childs arms and legs to the rungs and back so that she could not move and would beat her unmercifully. Sometimes the child would scream but other times she would be perfectly silent tears flowing from her eyes. It was pitiful indeed. Their screams could sometimes be heard far away as some spies testified. Sometimes I saw myself one of them beaten when he was chained up against the wall and he would cringe into a corner like a whipped dog. One overseer I saw seize a child by the long hair and hurl her across the road and see her flop against a small tree. The childs hair was pulled out by the roots but she would never resist or cry out. Some of the little girl slaves were forced within buildings of the plantation to do the chores of a hired girl. They would be made to scrub the floors while a soldier stood over them with a rifle at the ready to either beat them or stick them with a bayonet if any of them paused to rest. Time after time these children were also refused a glass of water, and one day one of my overseers saw while a child was scrubbing the floor to drink from the pail that she was using for scrubbing. The water in it was filthi filty filthy. The overseer or guard caught her and beat her untill she

was senseless."

Violet, and her sisters stunnded as this shocking story of the condition of these child slaves were unfolded were still however to hear the most dramatic and distressing part of the tale. It was to be told how one of these child slaves a boy weary and sore from many beatings, from constant strangulations and smotherings and other tortures starved and refused water to drink was in the end unconsciously to destroy his own life as the result of a cruel plot devised by her military masters... "One night" the mysterious man continued" one of the spy witnesses heard the master and one of the child slave overseers in some secret conversation. The spy overheard by eavesdropping that the two scoundrels decided to leave the child loose by himself that night to see what he would do. And on a table in the overseers room, where the little boy would be sure to see it they left a can of liquid which no one could at first tell what it was. In the morning when they came down they found the child crumpled up on the floor his ragged clothes wet through with the liquid and the can tipped over beside him. I will have to say "unfortunately" the little boy while he had been able to reach up and get the can had been unable to drink it from over weakness and had collapsed spilling the liquid which turned to be naphia over him. The rascals before the boy who was not dead could get to his feet set the clothing on fire and the boy met a frightful fiery death. One other of my spy witnesses called to the stand during that council also attempted as far as he was able to explain the cruelty that he admitted had occured within his own eye sight, but his face went white and he fell ill from what he had observed and has not recovered yet. Yet as far as he told he had seen eight children and when first observed by him they had been all equally intelligent and healthy untill recently when he noticed that for some reason or other they had began to decline. They seemed to have lost some of their brightness "he told the court," and developed a habit of not finishing their words when they spoke. They also had a habit of getting up in the night and searching through things in the rooms and upsetting them. I had seen Glandelinians give the children some beatings but at first it did not appear unusual, as landelinians always beat child slaves. The straps and chains produced the spy willingly admitted were those he soon discovered the rascals rascals used upon the child. They even used cat o nine tails to whip them with and had purchased at the masters request a padlock to be sure the children would not free themselves of their chains when left alone at night. He was then asked about the pleadings of these children for food and water, and the man without hesitation replied "He didn't remember seeing the children get a swallow of water, and recieved only one small piece of bread a day. He too at first never noticed any marks or scars on the children untill on one occasion he saw that one of the little girls had a bruised eye, and one boy was once thrown across the room. He had seen one man do this on one occassion to a child and in ambush had shot him dead. He admitted during last winter these with all other child slaves of the plantation had been forced to go outside on the coldest mornings and either sweep or shovel snow wash clothes or do other toilsome work but said that it would have been folly then to in interfere but secretly when not seen had grabbed the children and rubbed their nude bodies hard with snow so that no bad results would follow their being being out in such cold weather. Asked to explain why one of the children attempted to drink Arsenic and whether she had been forced to swallow it in water the man replied briefly-- That she was not forced to swallow it but she was decieved into believing it was a glass of water. The child had been left in a room unchained for it was said the Glandelinians wanted to see what she should do. The Glass of arsenic was left in on a table. When the Glandelinians appeared I saw myself that the glass lay on the floor in pieces and the girl was lying on the floor beside it. I believed she must have swallowed it, but when the Glandelinians were gone he found she was still alive, and had a chance to get away with her and care for her.

After hearing all this evidence the jury collected by me brought in a virdict declaring that some of these child slaves had come to their deaths after being tortured. Continual mistreatment by their masters was given as the direct cause of death. What had really brought us here into the enemys lines was because among so many of the christian soldiers there had been strange conversations of the mysteries surrounding the child slaves who had never been seen with the more classier child slaves of this district. I was surprised and suspicious because the conversations continued, in the tents around camp fires and where in the company streets soldiers gathered to converse of the strange deaths and sufferings of the little child slaves , the very child scouts paused in their own dutues to converse about these strange conditions and soon but vaguely rumors very startling began to spread throughout the whole christian lines. There was something very mysterious about the sufferings of child slaves in a particular plantation and everyone

buildad up such an atmosphere of horror about that plantation that I suspecting some fiendish outrages and crimes had been committed there I decided to investigate, investigate with my following. We managed to capture if you call it capture, one of the child slaves and an examination of her nude body revealed a sort of emaciated form covered with numerous scars and bruises, and around the childs throat was a blue circle showing that she had been strangled almost to death half an hour before. You will know now do what you can to rescue the surviving children of this plantation" and he changed the language to "Abbiennian" and Your Father told me he commands it. It is not fitting that you and your sisters so unusally good and holy as you are and so brave would be willing to see this go on when it is in your power to rescue them as soon as possible. Fenrod who has taken possession of you as you did of him as you say will assist you. He is willing to do whatever you wish done--and you shall lay your plans before him to day--yes within the next hour, but don't do anything until I come again and tell you my own plans."

"But if that---that is the ---the -case" we don't want to delay just for plans" protested Hettie, bewildered and scared. "Who are you anyhow to detact to us who are the Vivian Girl Princesses? Are you Father or somebody else in disguise. Are you Rodney Graves or Gingigore. If not we won't accept no orders and will punish you for dictating to us if you had no right to. How is it that you can converse to us in English when we understand that no one else besides us can speak in English only Fenrod, Evans and Angelinia Aronburg, and who know who we are, and why we are here for?"

"That will be revealed to you and your sisters in due course" was the answer. "It is sufficient for you to understand for the present that it is the will of your Father and Uncle too and the will of your Mother and Brothers that she that you should conspire with your brother Fenrod to secure the rest of these cruelly treated children as soon as circumstances will allow allow. It will vex and grieve all those you love best if you refuse because you are afraid or believe that I am dictating to you as I am not only telling you and you're to do it or not do it as you may see fit. Fenrod too will be as responsible as you if he doesn't get you to do it. You love him and God too and I am sure you won't refuse under any conditions whether I dictate or not. In time you will glory in the fact that not only did you secure information here why Manley doesn,t retreat, but also in the fact that you rescued many child slaves and especially these I mentioned, and be proud to acknowledge it to your friends."

"Oo, no we won't refuse" gasped Catherine and Daisy together.

"Tell me" put in Angeline "what do you know about our father? Why do you say it is his will? Is he alive or here. Are you him in disguise and---!"

She stopped, unable to complete the sentence her brain in a whirl.

"Your Father despite the rumors you heard has never left the christian line, and when you return to the christian line you will see him again." said the Mystery man. "No I'm not your father, and would not be an imposter and force you to believe so. Have no fear. Get Fenrod to help you into your enterprize, then proceed to carry on the duty you had started to do. In due time I'll help you and your sisters with Fenrod return with all these child slaves in this whole army to your own but the time may be far distant. Meanwhile you will do what you can and just now don't leave the army here even though you can. It cannot be possible for you and your sisters that you prefer to hear what I told you and which is true and let it go by without doing something, as your interest in the welfare of child slaves is immense. You cannot fail fail in anything, you--- the Abbiennian Princesses."

Violet and her sisters found themselves now utterly at a loss to find out how to answer answer. It seemed to them that the weird hooded figure must be some disguised supernatural being or was a sort of military saint gifted with some ammount of supernatural powers.

"You will converse with him at once" resumed the "mystery man" in tones now of entreaty. "you can accomplish everything you set out to do."

"Of what use would it be for us to rescue those child slaves if we're condemned to spend too many days here and cannot return to the christian lines." demanded Jennie bitterly beginning to recover her self possession to some extent. "Why should I and my sisters allow ourselves to be forced into that perilous undertaking and have Fenrod do so when so many of your spies are afraid to do it themselves. why us all the time.?"

"It is because you and your sisters alone can do it."

"Oh bosh. But we will nevertheless."

"Fenrod your brother loves you" continued the man. "He alone from all the experiences had had understands more than even you and your sisters do how the glandelinians have wronged you. He is your predestined brother, and if you and he cooperate together you'll surprise the world from this adventure. It will be your duty to teach your brother the ways you do as he has to teached you many things in the art of defense against enemies. Your duty is plain before you. With Fenrod to

help you will do the work your Father would have done, learning the cause why Manley cannot retreat, frustrate those generals intentions, rescue all the child slaves, capture unusual records and forming records of your own which which will not only astonish your own Father and nation but the whole world and be a happy joy to God is blessed Mother and the Angels and Saints."

Once again violet, and her sisters found themselves at a loss for words. The muffled voice from inside the hedious, barbaric hood seemed to Violet and her sisters like that of an oracle giving even them orders which must be obeyed.

"Tell me who are you?" Jolice demanded presently. "Are you man, or angel in disguise? before us?"

"I am no angel in disguise." he replied. "I am a mystery man who will direct you in your conspiracy to rescue those child slaves and free all others and will aid you and your brother. In good time you will----"

He broke off for at that moment, Fenrod entered the apartment.

"It is settled" resumed the Mystery man turning to the young boy Prince. "Your sisters will plan it with you at once. They realize the situation now, that it is their duty to themselves and their God. I will arrange for the council in a secret place where no one will disturb us as soon as possible."

He saluted and strode from the room without waiting for any response the skirts of his embroidered robes flapping round his big ankles. Fenrod stood silent for a few moments, regarding Violet and her sisters bright eyed and intently, and she or Violet and her sisters wondered if he under stood what the strange man had come to see them for.

"I do not understand what he told you sisters dear but it is well dear Princesses and I am glad and Thank God" he said softly at last. "That strange bearded man has great wisdom and understands and knows the Will of God. If we did not do His Will we would be losing our good reputation, bad luck and harm might befall us as he has said, and my heart would break if you went wrong beloved sisters or if you were a harmed or if you were taken from me by disaster. It is well that we should go forth with that rescue plan as he stated what it is though I cannot tell, but you can do it better Princesses than they can for you do not seem to be ordinary mortals. Perchance you will no longer feign to be scared of your daring adventures, and will gladly surrender to any deed of good purpose when we find we can fool even this Glandelinian army and rescue all the child slaves and secure the information we are after.."

He made a movement as if to embrace Jennie, but she flung out her hands to ward him off for she saw a number of glandelinian soldiers pass by.

"Don't not now" she exclaimed hastily. "Don't do it. We can't bear to imagine what will happen if we are discovered. I--I-- don't want to go on with this dangerous mission--but oh we,re so helpless, we can't bear to think of what those child slaves suffer. If it is our duty to secure those child slaves he told us about I suppose I must submit in doing it at whatever the cost-- although we have gone through adventure of same horrors before. Even if we didn't succeed then it wouldn't be out fault. But we must succeed."

"The bearded mystery man understands, and he has said that it was ordained that we conspire to rescue those child slaves and if we do succeed you and me and they too will be happy indeed and God Will Bless our undertaking." Fenrod said quietly and gravely. "He understands the Will of God and he has revealed many things about you my dear sisters that I didn't understand before, and there fore I know that no matter what the difficulty and peril you have never given up a plan you have formed."

"Who is he" Jessie Vie let curiousity temporarily overcoming her other fingers.

"I do not know" replied Fenrod shaking his golden. "It is said by the glandelinian generals that he appeared among them suddenly from the lower halls of their headquarters, in which child slaves are slain for not doing their work. Others say he came from the strange lay labyrinths in the hills yonder in which no one could enter and come out. He Speaks as if he was a great Gemini spy and it is said that he can do wonders. But I waste time." he added in altered tones. "We must prepare for a strange and mysterious shot journey. You must be garbed as the chief of Glandelinian girlscouts. I will summon your supposed to be child slaves and gives orders for a great procession. That is to throw off all suspicion. The whole encampment in this locality shall have some sort of rejoicing and while it is all going on we're form our plans."

He caught the hands of each of his sisters as he finished and kissed them, then hurried from the room. Violet herself sat down limply and tried to collect her thoughts while her sisters went to see out of some of the windows. The sensation of unreality still persisted for her. Everything seemed to her as if it was some strange night mare dream. The strange mystery man with his face concealed by a hedious Gargoylian Curde Hood but who spoke English as well as Abbiennian, and des pite the face that she and her sisters

are unusual p angel possessed Princesses- commanded them to obey the command of their Fawther--who seemed able to read the thoughts of her and her sisters, and who c ouldn't read his, surely he was some strange figment or being in her imaginati imagination. nd all he wanted was that they save those cruelly treated child slaves.He had even commanded her and her sisters to do so to increase her "honour"with God and His Blessed Mother"and she and her sisters had tact tacitly agreed to do his bidding--why she understood not.That she, and her sisters--who had been always so sure of themselves--so convinced that they were mistresses of their own destiny, should do the bidding of a strange mystery man, and carry on an unusual adventure within a dangerous Glandelinian army and conspire with Penrod whose heart had possessed their own, when they should be commanding him to go and do it, seemed absurd and unbelievable.Why was it that every one said they alone could not it hat was the matter with these men of the Geminil Did they suddenly get cold feet or didn't understand how to go about it.violet bowed her head in her hands feeling humbled and humbl humiliated. She reflected bitterly and angrily that she and her sisters and Penrod were now it in little better position than the child slaves themselves. he yet revolted against the idea of letting the child slaves told to her about remaining in the hands of such cruel masters, while realizing that to refuse to do it too at any cost would make her and her sisters seem turning cowards in the eyes of the world.

"I and my sisters won't back out but God Dearest help us.I don't know what to do?"she whispered."That mystery man he seemed almost to bring a message from our father who is not here but in the christian lines after all bidding me and my sisters save those poor child slaves and carry on the duty of finding out why Manley don't retreat after being whipped in that terrible battle, which Father might have done here, but didn't.it does not seem to matter though whether we carry on that secret rescue expedition or not. If we do it by force we'll ourselves be at the mercy of those rascally brutes, but if we do it by stealth we may have some power,--yes power to even protect ourselves from them and probably make them beasts our prisoners.If we capture them we(will---"

A sound of movements in the room made her lift her hand and her sisters to retreat suddenly from the windows to find that at least a doze n child slaves all girls had entered their room, some of them bearing splendid girl scout uniforms and that all were waiting respectfully but expectantly to do their bidding.Violet, and her sisters realized they had been sent to array them--as befits girlscouts of the highest order as Penrod had said---for their mysterious journey and Jennie laughed ~~mirthlessly~~ mirthlessly as she and her sisters rose to submit themselves to their attentions. She regretted that so many of these slaves couldn't speak in Abbiennian or English. One of these could but they didn't understand that just hen.They robed Violet and her sisters in magnificent uniforms of blue gray in beautifully embroidered uniforms, and gave them such a wealth of ammunication ammunition and cartridge belts and weapons that they caught their breath and their blue eyes widened in wonder.Truly Violet reflected the "Mysterious Man" had been right when he said that Penrod had found out that they were to be arrayed thus, but what use was all this finery if it could not help them buy the freedom of those child slaves.They were crowned with elaborate girlscout hats covered with colored feathers set in a gray top, and when at last their toilet was completed and as they glanced at each other and looked in the mirror they could scarcely recognize the reflection as of themselves.

If ever they had in a sentimental moment tried to picture themselves as Glandelinian girlscouts, the mental pictures had been of girls in gray satin uniforms of plain form very different i vision from that they observed in the mirror.

Violet, and her sisters had never been able to understand how Glandelinian girlscouts of high commission ever attired themselves, simply because they had never met any of them who represented their ideal of them whom they could figure on in imati imating in disguise, but in their wildest dreamsthey would never have pictured them as they themselves were arrayed, and never too had they ever pictured any Glandelinian boyscout as anything like the magnificent barbaric figure she found as she and her sisters found awaiting them when they were escorted to his own room where stood Penrod, surrounded by boy and girlscouts of noble uniform.He wore an enormous feathered hat an elaborately embroidered gray uniform trousers and coat while from his shoulders hung a long black cloak made of satin.Beside him stood a gorgeously uniformed boyscout also well armed and uniformed whom they could believe was Timothy Groveton in disguise and beside and behind him were several attendants well armed.

Violet and her sisters together tought instinctively of of ole Solomon or Solomon in all his glory and of Sheba's Queen, and found themselves wondering confusedly if even Babylon, Tarshish, or Tyre could have equally equalled such a display of magnificence and riches for an army for practically every one of the men and officers grouped around Penrod were rich garments or uniforms great head dresses and were armed to the teeth..

But Violet, and her sisters were too bewildered to think clearly and the events that followed were but a confused memory....

All she and even her sisters recollected subsequently was being acclaimed by the assembly of the Glandelinian soldiers, who not understanding h who he was and believing Penrod was a big Glandelinian boyscout paid him homage as he took Jennie's and Violet's hand and led her and the others up the steps of his headquarters from which he addressed the gathering in their own tongue.Then a long procession was formed, and violet, and her sisters and Penrod, were escorted to the generals headquarters where they were greeted by many officers and boy and girlscouts, some with brilliant uniforms on, and also in high hats others wearing hedious hoods but all in their ceremonial uniforms and robes. violet and her sisters noticed that on the central square of the room something in the form of a cross had been set up, and Violet and her sisters wondered vaguely about th Fe. A hooded man , whom she and her sisters recognized as the one who had addressed her and her sisters in English, and ordered her and her sisters to rescue the child slaves who were cruelly cruelly treated took change of the proceedings, and began to recite what Violet and her sisters assumed was some sort of an oration but of this violet and her sisters were uncertain at first as he spoke the Glandelinian tongue. and his voice also sounded indistinct through the hood Then after a time he began to speak in English, and violet and her sisters understood that indeed he was telling them something about what only they understood and knew. As in a dream they heard their own names pronounced in English, heard themselves say "I will"in english heard Penrods voice repeating something after the strange Mylstery man, but the whole thing seemed unreal and most fantastic and to them it was as if it awas a a sort of strange underworld burlesque of a event, although the voice of the mystery man was solomn, and the crowd silent and attentive.violet and her sisters were thinlin g confusedly of some strange scenes they had attented by complsion in other Glandelinian Armies as she and her sisters signed their names at the bidding of the my mysterious man on a parchment before being conducted into the inner rooms of the generals headquarters, where at a big table a number of strange generals were in consultation.violet and her sisters were too confused mentally even to attempt to understand the meaning of it all.

Violet and her sisters heaved a a great sigh of relief when at length the great proceedings were over and they again found themselves in the open air, being assisted by Penrod to mount some veryb fine horses, which rode through the company streets of which were thronged with myraids of brilliantly attired Glandelinian soldiers wearing every conclevable decoration on their uniformed coats.Everywhere the horses and i their riders were greeted with lour enthusatisi enthusiastic cries of a acclamanation.Child slaves strewed beautiful flowers on the company street, and when the party on horses were halted from time to time magnificently attired men crowded about it to kneel and lay offerings of gold and jewels at the feat of their boy scout leader and his fair sisters. The shouting sevr served to only cause violet and her sisters to be bewildered and confused for a time, but as the horses continued on its triumphal progress, their brains began to clear after a while and they were able to notice their surroundings and of what was happening.They saw that the city of encampments were more beautiful and beautiful and wonderful than they had imagined.There were many large tents mostly tents and few buildings all striped red yellow and blue.Presently a portion of the city of encampments were left behind, and they rode onward along a broad finely paved road or highway, and which led led to a greater building, and a great strange circular Sink hole about eight hundred feet across with almost perpendicular sides descending to the surface of the water about two hundred and fifty feet below the level of the raised road.

"Here the Glandelinians punish child slaves by throwing them into the deep pit."said Penrod in a whisper as they halted."It is said that this is the one dreaded spot in this locality, and the water below is scalding hot.."

He dismounted from his horse as he spoke, helped his sisters to dismount and drew Catherine and Daisy to his side and allowed his other sisters to come as near as they dared without falling in.Violet and her sisters gazed down into the deep dark wa waters over two hundred feet below them, and it flashed on their minds that here was a horrid way of murdering child slaves hurling them down into it.Daisy unconsciously had stepped a little too close to the edge and slipped and would have fallen in but Penrod clutched her around the waist and drew her to him just in the proper time.

"You almost fell in Jen Daisy dear."said Penrod horrified."Here child slaves are thrown and if you had went down no one could save you unless the angels miraculously saved you."

"But I could have swam untill a long rope was thrown to me"said Daisy.

"You don't understand"said Penrod"See that steam rising.They tell me the water is so

hot enough to boil a big cow. If you would have fall on you would m have
,e met a frightful death and you co.ld not be recovered either."
Violet and her sisters were trembling violently at Daisy's narrow escape, and Dais
Daisy offered no protest as he led her to her horse, and mounting her mounted
his own and rode alongside of her. She had been within an inch of a frightful
death and had been snatched back from the brink by her good brother, and from
her narrowescape she was shaken to the depths of her being.

Fenrod, and his sisters spoke to her once or twice as they made their return
progress to his own headquarters but she was so upset that she scarcely grasped
the meaning of his ords and sat rigid and silent on her horse as the crowds
acc laimed her and her sisters and made obeisance. Her mind from her narrow escape
was in a turmoil but even in her agitated state she realized that the th ong
outside of Fenrods headquarters was even more excited than when she and her
sisters left it and that as many eyes were turned toward the steps leading to
the hall as did toward herself, her sisters and Fenrod. The very atmosphere for some
some reason indeed, seemed suddenly to have become eletr electrical. The horses
she and her sisters and Fenrod rode came a to a halt at the headquarters steps,
the headquarters guards in their golden gorgets and with bayonets lined up
with a precision that would have done credit to the Grenadier Guards, Fenrod
dismounted, helped his sisters down from their horses, and the sight of them
strode up the steps to the outer hall of the building--to find a group of
scared looking soldiers and child slaves and also scouts around a very
superior appearing boyscout who was cursing them, and whom Violet and her
sisters recognized at once as Gerald John Starring. The Headquarters attendants
whom Gerald was cursing saluted immediately and stood at str attention immediately
Fenrod and Violet and her sisters appeared, and at sight of the "Adeldefob" boy
scout chieftian far superior than himself, and his fair consorts Gerald cired
out involuntarily in amazement. He did not immediately recognize violet and her
sisters in their regal uniforms and feather headed hats, but when he did so his
jaws dropped and he stopped back in event evident dismay and fear.
"The Abbiennian Princesses" he ejaculated recovering himself and taking a
step forward his face red with rage.. "The Abbiennian Vivian Girl Princesses.
Violet, and your sisters---what the-- what the hell does this mean!"
Violet, and her sisters were too surprised and startled and apprehensive to
attempt to answer. It was a sudden meeting of the worst enemy they had. They
were staring wide eyed at Gerald, their brains in a whirl, their faces deathly
white.

"Who are you black one and from whence have you come?" demanded Fenrod, who
had been regarding Gerald in wonderment for he did not understand it was he,
having heard of him and his companions but have never seen them. "Are you a
messenger from general Manley."

Gerald Starring frowned in annoyance at being so readily addressed as the
"black one.. He was sensitive about his black hair and had often lost his
temper when his friends and enemies too had chaffed him about it. Yet Fenrods
term was apt for Geralds naturally red face had been burned still redder by
forest fire heats he had felt. He was clad only in a sort of L Khaki shirt and so
forth shorts and he presented an unkempt and weather beaten appearance.

"My name is Gerald . Captian Gerald Johnson Starring, nauthy dressed one, and
I did get sh ero from Manley to bring a message to you, Master Adeldefob.
I was always a messenger of Manley too. How did you get possession of the
Vivian Girl Princesses."

"For Heavens sake say we're are prisoners and we'll be prisoners to you
till he gets away to avoid a lie" whispered violet unseen.

"They are what you need not bother about." answered Fenrod drawing himself
up proudly. "I Adeldefob claim these as my own prisoners and you have no claim
to them"---he inclined his head toward the Princesses "They came into my head
quarters and I have had them ever seen. How do you know they are Violet
and her sisters. Is it not possible you are only seeing their double.?"

"Double of the Vivian Girl brats be hanged and damned." exclaimed Gerald
Starring angrily. "They're mine. What's the meaning of this!" he continued address
ing himself to violet and her sisters. "Why are you within our own lines
attired this way? How did you get here? How did Adeldefob make you prisoners.
here. What does he mean by retaining you when he understands Manley has a big
price on their heads."

Violet and her sisters controlled their agitation with an effort, and
Violet drew herself up haughtily as Jennie answered;
"We may or may not be prisoners of Master Adeldefob and that at leasts verifies
verifies that we are safe from you."

"Safe from me." gasped Gerald Starring, paling slightly. "Safe from me! what fool
stoey story is this you are trying to put across? You prisoners to this
Adeldefob--and it is only two days since you ran away from me and my
perseuers. Why he is treating you like guests instead of prisoners" and he eyed
Fenrod fiercely.

"Whether we are prisoners of Adeldefob or not is his own business." said
Violet coldly.

"If you're prisoners how is it you are armed."?

"We didn't say we were prisoners."

"That be damned for a tale." burst out Gerald with sudden fury. "You are
spies going around fooling this popinjay after having been here only a couple of
days, and if you have his possessing you count's for nothing for I'll
report to Manley and he'll have to give you up. You can't tell me you have
escaped from me and my soldiers two days ago, ran away from me, and then
give yourselves up to this blue eyed boyscout leader."

Violet, and her sisters crimsoned in embrassement. They could not bring
themselves to explain that Fenrod and sthey had entered the foe lines through that
tunnel just as he and his persuers had attempted to capture them--and that
what they were there for because of the exhortations of a mysterious man who
conversed in English. They did not want to explain to him. They hated no one
in particular but couldn't help destesting this boyscout lower in character
than a crawling reptile.

"What means this Princess Violet." Interposed Fenrod who had see
been glancing from violet and her sisters to Gerald starring frowningly and
with plexedly. "Who is this? Is this the Gerlad Starring you have so often
told me about, and claims you as his prisoners. Is he the Gerald Starring
you are well acquainted with. Do you in particular know him.?"

"Yes I and my sisters know him" Violet replied. "He often tried to do us
an injury even when we never had even molested him."

"He shall be arrested" interrupted Fenrod, and flung up his hand, at the same
time calling out an order. Immediately a number of guards who had acted as
an escort sprang forward with bayonets leveled, but as sudden as a flash of
lightning Gerald drew his automatic pistols, and shot the foremost man, who
crashed to the stone floor. The report of the pistol and its effect caused
terror into the hearts of the child slaves who ran in all directions with
cries of dead. It was probably the first time in the history of this war that
Gerald Starring had ever shot a soldier of his own side, and naturally the
soldiers were apprehensive. They feared Gerald Starring as he was a splendid
pet. of Manley and could do anywhere he wished. Fenrod was not startled and
would have drawn his own pistol but Violet detained him.

"You'll be the next Adeldefob if you interfere with me." cried Gerald
Starring savagely, thrusting the barrel of the automatic forward to within a
few inches of the boys face, but Violet screamed, and sprang at Starring
like a cat hitting aside his arm and stepping between him and Fenrod with
her own pistols drawn. "You leave Adeldefob alone" she screamed. "No monley
tricks with me or my sisters. You're a Glandelinian too but I can order you
to do as I say. Put up that gun or I'll shoot you down like a dog for what
you caused Fred Lowden to do to jennie. Put up that gun I say."

"He'll understand it doesn't pay to meddle with us if he get's a bullet
through him." said Jennie with a scowl."

"So you are an assassin and shoot down men of your own side." exclaimed
Fenrod. "It is well therefore that we should have an explanation and an
understanding, for I do not understand why you are here. We will go to
the council chamber and have a conversation on the subject."

He said a few reassuring words to the frightened guards and officials, then
gave curt orders, and marched into his headquarters, followed by Gerald,
then by Violet and her sisters who kept him covered, though he scowled.

Violet, and her sisters were trembling and shaking violently, and indeed
they were happy to be able to plump into their couch and try to control
their fears and rising agitation. They realized that this situation needed
all their best courage and determination, and would moreover require tactful
handling. Gerald Starring was a desperate and dangerous Glandelinian boyscout
who might not in the least hesitate to shoot their brother or even they
themselves in order to prevent their getting information from the Glandelinian
generals. Fenrod for his part, was also dangerous to the Glandeliniens, a
better shot then any one they had ever seen and handy at any other weapon and
seemed invested even here with the powers of life and death, and after what
had happened to poor Jennie through Fred's dens treachery, would doubtless
slay Gerald Starring without scruple if he decided the latter would attempt
to get his sisters away from him and bring them to general Manley. Violet
and her sisters hated all Glandelinians and recognized their danger, but she
and her sisters nevertheless feared more for Fenrod, and wanted to prevent
bloodshed though it was in some ways a sin not to slay a rascally Glandelinian
if you had the chance and Gerald was one of the meanest.

"Now Master Gerald Starring----"
"I'm Captian Gerald Starring and---"
"You're Master Gerald Starring to me.Now Master Starring we will have an understanding"said Penrod, seating himself and motioning Gerald ungraciously to a chair"Why have you come to this part of the Glandelinian army, saying you're here on a message from general Manley, and go shooting one of your own comrades."
"I came in search of the Vivian Girls"replied Gerald abruptly and scowling tward them."They spied on Manley many times and therefore as prisoners they belong to me, and all this crazy bunkum about her being in possession of you isn't going to prevent me from claiming them.They have spied on me too."
"That is untrue."exclaimed Jennie tremulously."I do not belong to you as your prisoners I have not spied on you, and you have no claim upon us, and even if it was not for Adeldefob you'd never get us .We are seven to your one, you cannot shoot as suddenly as any one of us can. Even if you have had any claim upon us by Manleys orders by your conduct in causing Fred Lowden to do that treacherous act you forfeit any claim even as to any mercy from us unless you become repentant.I hate and despise you and even if Adeldefob did slay you it wouldn't cause us much worry, especially only for what may happen to him as Glandelinian cannot slay Glandelinian without sufficient cause."
"He had better not try it."said Gerald grimly fingering his holster significantly."I have shown that I can do some slaying of my own accord, and single handed have held at bay seven or eight of your best fighting girlscouts. Therefore Master Adl Adeldefob I warn you that unless you surrender these Vivian Girl Princesses to me as prisoners and cancel out this so called claim to them on your own part I'll slay you and raise hell through out the whole camp untill I obtain them."
"I do not comprehend Master Gerald Starring."said Penrod, very calmly but with an angry gleam in his eyes that showed gerald Starring it really was best not to mi meddle with Penrod too far."Violet and her sisters has said that they do not belong to you as prisoners, and that for no reason whatever you have no claim upon them, and even if it was not for me you couldn't make them prisoners.They could kill you any time they wanted to."
"That is true"Broke in Jennie again."Let me explain for myself and my sisters.Nobody can take us prisoners against our will no matter who it is. We have proved that often and again when it was necessary to do so and the .little boob understands that.He can't do it and is only bluffing.He's as treacherous as a serpent for one day during the battle of Cedarmine he gave us the Judas Kiss.I suppose he thought were were of his own side and at that time admired us.We have never interfered with his boy or girlscouts yet he has offered to see to it that we go through the worst times of our lives, and he is responsible for what Jennie suffered at the hands of Augustinia St Claire. and the plight Angeline was in at the same time with her wounds.It was he who shot her. He often tried to overcome us by force and found he couldn't do it.We never fled from him, he's a liar, he often flew from us--- don't draw that gun"she said to him looking fiercely with a frown or we'll seven shoot before you can male a move2" "We were persued by Glandelinians because our guides boy betrayed us--and I have told you how I reached here. I didn't spy on any one here."
"And you believe now I have found you again,I'm going to stand aside and see you become the guests of this Glandelinian boyscout Chieftian."exclaimed Gerald Sardonically."Is this all your conversation of being different from other crazy christian girlscouts, and not understanding our situation, and not leaving our Glandelinian generals alone, and all the rest of it ammounts to --that within a few hours of running away from a persueing party of goldiers you allow yourself to be the guest of a savage boyscout, who---"
"Stop why do you call me a savage boyscout?"interrupted Penrod still in a calm, but very dangerously calm--tone.
"What else are you in spite of being a Glandelinian chieftian of boyscouts boyscouts."responded Gerald rudely."I've seen plenty of Glandelinian boys and girlscouts--throw backs to the Christian Dogs I was told, who finally turned over to the christian side.These Vivian Girl Princesses are not your friends but your enemies and you harbor them which is against the law."
"You are wrong Master Starring."said Penrod."My father is a great, great soldier."
"Some foolish idiot perhaps who managed to get a commsion commission here "commented Gerald Starring."
"I do not quite understend your method of saying that but I tell you Master Starring I have slain fools for saying much less against my father than you have said."retorted Penrod."The Abbisannian Princesses do not seem to worry whether I kill you or not but---"
"See here"interrupted Gerald Starring, with sudden passion"If there is any slaying to be done it is I who will do it--and it is you who may be killed. See this!"---- he put his automatic pistol up on the table in his hand the muzzle

212
(p-217)

pointing tward Penrod "Judging from the panic when I shot your soldier, you never did believe that though a Glandelinian would shoot Glandelinians who interfere with my plans.I can do as I wish as Manley backs me in every thing I do. I could change you and your followers with rebellion for harboring the Vivian Girl Princesses.There are still twenty six cartridges left in this gun in thisand I could slay you now simply by pressing the trigger.Will you give up these Vivian Girls as my prisoners---or die as your soldier guard died?"
Gerald was not bluffing for he would have murdered Penrod in cold blood, for cruel and wicked as the boyscout of the enemy was he was a daring and desperate boy accustomed to having his every wish gratified, and he was deeply chagrined and mortified to find that Violet and her sisters had escaped two days ago from the persuers only to become as he imagined the guest of a chief of boyscouts.
"I will not give up my charges and I will not die at your hands Gerald Starring"said Penrod deliberately, rising almost languidly from his seat as he spoke.As for your weapon---"
As he said the word weapon, to the horror of violet and her sisters he suddenly hurledhimself at Gerald Starring pouncing on the automatic swift as a strike from a serpent. His grip on the weapon caused Gerald Starring to pull the strug stricgger but the bullet pinged harmlessly against the opposite wall.Next moment both boyscouts were on the floor, grappling most fiercely in a life or death struggle fighting as if they had suddenly turned demons contending against one another. violet screamed hysterically, and her sisters sprang up violet's hands pressed convulsively to her breast for it seemed that one or the other of the boys must be killed and they feared it might be Penrod. They indeed were fairly evenly matched as regards size and strength but Penrod was hampered by his ceremonial uniform, and it seemed as if Gerald Starring, who still maintained his hold on the pistol and who was cursing and blaspheming fiercely, although his enemys grip on his fingers made it impossible for him to fire must eventually triumph.But Penrod was lithe as an eel and strong as a boy of his size can be, and just wi when it seemed that Gerald Starring got the upper hand, Penrod resolrted to some of his learned Indian tricks of fighting, and got some sort of a strangle hold on his enemys throat and almost chocked the boyscout into unconsciousness and forced him to release his hold on the pistol.
With the weapon in his hand "Adeldefob"scrambled to his feet(not retreat) panting, dishevoled his face crimsom with rage and exertion, his blue yeyes now almost black with passion.
"Now indeed I am lord and master of the situation."he gasped and pointed the pistol at gerald Starring.
"Don't shoot him they'll arrest you"screamed Violet, and she hurled herself at him."Don't Kill him here.It will make it worse for us."
She interposed her own little body between the two boyscouts, as she had done in the first instance when Gerald had seemed about to shoot Penrod.Gerald livid gasping and cursing, half strangled, was trying to get on his feet and making noises like an animal in pain.
"He deserves death for what happened to poor Jennie"said Penrod but the fury died out of his eyes as he spoke."It is enough that I have overcame him and I guess I'll imprison him for the foolishness of threatening one of his comrades with assassination."he added, and put Violet gently but firmly aside as Gerald Starring arose to his feet and made as if to rush at him."
"Stand still Gerald the Great or I will slay you as you slew my soldier guard."his voice ran out stemly and Gerald found himself covered by not only his own pistol but those of violet, and her sisters too,,,, and realised realized despite his mad insane fury, that the words were no empty threat and neither would even violet and her sisters besides Penrod scruple to shoot him as a dog for what he had caused Jennie to suffer.Daring, desperate and almost reckless and wild with passionate anger as he was, he realized it was hopeless to attempt to rush a boyscout chieftian armed with an automatic pistol or to surprise him as he had surprised Gerald.That violet and her sisters not only also covered him, but had been a witness of his defeat added greatly to his mortification.
"I'll get youfor this you accursed traitor"he snarled."I'll break you--Kill you---"
He strangled with passion and stood glaring from violet, and her sisters to "Adeldefob"opening and shutting his hands in impotent fury.
"What would you Princesses of Abbisannia to have done him!"Penrod askedwithout for a moment removing his eyes from his worsted foe."Shall I bid my servants cast him into a prison tent for insurbonation or order the soldiers to cast him into that scalding hot well two hundred fifty feet down.....,,,"

Now that the crisis was over, Violet herself if not her sisters were almost in a state of collapse, but her natural courage reasse ted itself.

"Give the very b ad, bad,bad,boy a little time to recover himself---time to c ome to his senses"Joice said trying to steady her voice, and glancing very haughti ly in the direction of Gerald Starring."He is a Glandelinian boyscout belonging to general John Manleys army---although he seems to have forgotten the f act, himself--and what would your subjects and followers imagine Prince Adeldefob if you ordered them to put into prison or put to death one of the boyscouts who is a c hief pet of the Manleys.!"

"They would believe that I had thought it very wise and just to destroy a rival Glandelinian boyscout, who dared to challenge me,far his superior in rank, threatened to kill me, assassinate me, slay one of my guards, and steal my charges f rom me."replied Fenrod."They would do my bidding, but they and their leaders might f ear the we wrath of general Manley and His Followers.Strike the gon gong that hands behind you Catherine."

Catherin e obeyed the command, and almost immediately a crowd of soldiers marched in military style into the chamber most of them appearing to be flustered.

"Sit down Master Gerald J ohnson Starring."ordered "Adeldefob very curtly. "Now that I have relieved you of your weapon,, and my charges here also are well armed, you are at my mercy.I could command my guards to put you into a prison tent, cut you to pieces or hang you for your meddling into my affairs and they would do it.But it is the merciful desire of your enemies the Vivian G irl Princesses that you be allowed to live because my men would after all fear the anger of your unusual friend General John Manley, though he is no friend of mine.Neither are you.Turn your evil glance f rom my face,I who have conquered you, and seat yourself as I command.

CHAPTER THIRTY.... ."

GREAT DISCOVERIES.

PLEASE TAKE US AWAY.

HOPE DIES... NEVER..

"Hang you and everything else" Gerald Starring snarled,but realized that he was indeed at Fenrods mercy, and also at the mercy of Violet and her sisters, and flung himself into a chair and would have swore but a menancing look in the eyes of Jennie prevented him. They were determined not to hear any more of those bad words."You little Devil Princesses"he snarled however you sure seem to enjoy seeing me humiliated by this boyscout g host of yours when you are suppose to be prisoners.Have you fooled him as you fooled th e rest of us before"he added suddenly."I can't stand it.I'll go crazy if you persist in this idea of fooling us and Manley any longer."

Violet, and her sisters did not know how to answer..They had averted blood-- shed, it was true, but they were still in as hopeless a position than ever especially if Starring got the upper hand.He was as dangerous as a reptile. Devoutely they wished they were in heaven and out of all this mer misery. Gerald Starrings taunts and insults hurt and rankled. They un understood it was true that Starring had many confederates who could also recognize them and c ome to his aid, and that what Gerald Starring said about Fenrod might also be true.They understood also that what their plans had been about the rescue of the child slaves would count for nothing if this Starring boy inter fered, even if Fenrod did seem to have power within this army by causing the Glandelinians to believe he was a Princely Glandelinian boy. In a measure they could understand Gerald Starrings f eelings.Violet and her sisters real ized that their own words implied good enough that they intended not to be his prisoners under any conditions that they would put him out of the way to save themselves, they almost hated Gerald Starring as much as they did old Satan h imself, were surprised at themselves too for allowing this situation to come upon them within a vast Glandelinian army, serving as if they were Glandelinian girlscouts, and revolted against the position into which they had been f orced by circumstances and suspected in their hearts that the devils had laid a trap for them.

"For our sakes and for our own safty you must not humiliate or harm him here in this army"Jennie said impulsively to Fenrod in a quivering voice, though she gave Starring the blackest look."Remember he is a chief of Glandelinian boy scouts and spies of Manleys army---and he is as dangerous as you are.Give the f ool time to realize his position and ours, and to under stand what has happened.Then we can bide our time and get him into our power later on.If we can bring him to the Christian lines a prisoner the better. Then what ill we ll do to him."

Fenrods anger had died down, but he looked troubled and g rim.

"It shall be as you wish Princess J annie"he said quie tly"I will tellthe Gland e linian soldiery here that he has been sent to me by General Manley with a sort of message.He shall not be humiliated Princess, but shall be our undesirable guest.I shall command that he be treated as a messenger sen t by General John Manley."

"I suppose the idea being to use me to enchance your own prestige con- found you Adeldefob." snapped Gerald Starring, who had no idea at all that "Adeldefob"was really Fenrod in disguise. Had he been able to find that out Fenrod could not have been able to carry this on.But Starring never learned that Adeldefob was Fenrod, never.

"But if he ever again attempts to oppose me or to assert that he has any claim upon you as his prisoners Violet, and your sisters,I shall slay him as he slew my guard--or --I may decide that such a death is too swift." added Fenrod ignoring Geralds inte ruption."He cannot fool with me Adeldefob."

There was such a ton e of fin alty in his voice, and he looked so stern and fixedly at Gerald for a few moments before turning that Gerald was nervous. Then " deldefob" turned with a sudden smile, to address the gay gayly dressed Glandelidian soldiers who had thronged into the council chamber..He conversed to them for several minutes occasionally indicating Gerald Starring with a gesture.violet, and her sisters who were beginning to regain their self possess ion, recognized that his words were making a great impression on the gathering, and when he concluded, every one acclaimed him and saluted.....

"I have command that you are to be treated as befits a messenger of general John Manley"Fenrod explained coldly to Gerald."My followers will provide you with everything you desire or requi e require.You are bidden to the celebration f eas , but remember stay as far as possible f rom these little girls or you'll wish you had never been born."

"Thank you for nothing at all."retorted Gerald Starring.."you need not

believe you have me aerated or repulsed or that your threats scare me. I'll be shot rather than allow you to retain these little christian dog spies, and Princesses of Abbidahnia, and if I'm slain it will be they and not me who is responsible for my death."

"Oh Yeah."said Violet with a sneer."Well it would be good riddance."

"Oh hell"---

"There where you'll be if you die before you mend yourself"she added with a retort."Don't dare mention that word again."

"Come my guests"Penrod said, grasping Violet and Jennie by the hands"We must refresh ourselves before the feasting and rejoicing.My uniform has been defiled in my encounter with the "Devil Boy" and my head dress of a hat also also has suffered."

Violet, and her sisters unobtrusively avoided Gerald's eyes as Penrod led them away through a doorway giving access to the more private apartments.Well they understood how bitterly Gerald hated being defeated, and they would not have been surprised if he had lost control of himself again and hurled himself at Penrod, regardless of consequences. Gerald was grinding his teeth, and his face was distorted with rage but he had sense enough to realize that if he attacked Penrod it might mean further humiliation, and even death,--and in spite of what he said he had no desire to die, even though he was not afraid to die.It also had not escaped his attention that six guards armed to the teeth had suddenly taken up their position behind him..He raged at his own impotence, cursing himself and blaspheming At God for having allowed himself to be taken by surprise and disarmed , and for having failed to shoot "Adeldefob" instead of one of the soldiers.. His apparent helplessness was driven home when he was conducted into another room by a number of child slaves Penrod had ordered to attend him, for no child slaves served at all for real true Glandelinian boyscouts and they had no respect for him.A boyscoutwho also would interfere or meddle with Adeldefob was not much account they thought, and Gerald guessed what they were thinking and whispering one to the other.He could not tell exactly what Penrod had told the slaves and it galled him to think that Adeldefob regarded him as an inferior and could tell the Glandelinian soldiers anything he desired about him, and be believed while he Gerald Starring, and a Favorite of Manley could not explain himself.He relieved his feelings by cursing and reviling the child slaves and it gratified him a little that, although they could not understand him, they showed signs of fear, when after he had bathed and put on a uniform given him he replaced his own cartridge belt, and then lighted a cigarette.

"Yes grovel you little swine of heaven"he exclaimed spurning the nearest child slave with his foot."I'll force that "Adeldefob" to grovel as you do before I am through curses on him.He's worse than that brother of those Vivian Girls Penrod or what they call him. I'll bet that Penrod couldn't meet up with him either."and he smiled grimly to himself as he thought that not knowing Adeldefob was Penrod.

Meanwhile in another part of the building, Violet, and her sisters were trying to nerve themselves to face a further ordeal, trying vainly to find some way of escape from the terrible position into which they suspected they had been jockeyed by their fierce enemies the demons. They blamed the demons for every wrong that befell them and haughtily decided to be that much more good still. The thought that came into Jennie's mind was that it might be possible for her, her sisters and Penrod to escape from the army by way of which Starring reached it.But that would mean appealing to Penrod to help them escape, and to save them from Gerald Starring--who regarded them as his own prisoners--and she understood too that if Penrod did try to save them, Gerald Starring may cause such a hard pursuit, that they would be captured, unless a miracle helped them through--and the thought of surrendering herself and her sisters to that "Devil boy" was even more obnoxious now than the prospects of being compelled to surrender themselves to Manley or any of his dangerous Confederates. Jennie understood too that another encounter between the two boys one who desired her and her sisters for Manleys ends would almost inevitably result in the death of one or the other, and they feared it would be Penrod, and they felt that morally that they must do something to prevent any harm coming to their beloved brother.They couldn't bear the thought of him being Killed. They'd rather die in his place instead. However she or her sisters had arrived at no conclusion or decision, and decided upon no course of action, when "Adeldefob" even more magnificently arrayed than before before, and looking calm possessed, and sure of himself, appeared, to escort her and her sisters to their supper, supper.

For Violet and her sisters the banquet was a sort of nightmare experience. Jennie Violet and Angeline sat with "Adeldefob" the rest elsewhere on the same side of the table, and Gerald Starring on a sort of dais at the end of the great hall, while the chief Glandelinian officers with other soldiers of good condition sat at long low tables, all of which were laden with rich foods and with vessels of gold, silver and jade. It was indeed a great Kaleidoscopic scene full of unusual color and movement.Every one present wore his richest uniforms

in honor of the occasion, and the brilliantly colored feather covered hats and other head gear worn by many of the guests(for Glandelinian soldiers never remove hats attable even in the presence of ladies) enchanced the Kaleidoscopic effect..2.2.2.2222""

But Violet, and her sisters themselves magnificently robed or uniformed and looking pale and unusally beautiful, had no eyes for the brilliant and beautifully barbaric scene as they hated in their hearts all things Glandelinian &. The only beauty that ever enchanced them was the tabernacle in a Catholic Church and oh how they missed Mass these days.They were determined at even the cost of death to be free fromthis army before sunday. And they had only six days before Sunday. They were also acutely conscious of the near presence of Gerald Starring and of his fixed angry and defiant glance, conscious of an atmosphere of terrific tension and the fact that Penrod was intently watching them, and their dangerous enemy.The thought came into their minds that they were now as two wild animals dangerously still and quiet, each prepared to leap at the throat of the other on the slightest provocation for the sake of their Country's causes, though of course Starring didn't know Adeldefob was Penrod otherwise Starring would have chanced any danger to get at him. Violet herself alone noticed also that five sentries armed with long rifles with bayone s attatched were posted both behind Penrod and Gerald Starring, and rightly concluded they were there to frustrate any attempt at violence on the part of the latter. Gerald Starring had distained the offer of Glandelinian ceremonial uniforms, and his strange almost European khaki shirt, and shorts were in strong contrasts to the magnificent uniforms of "Adeldefob" and the rest of the Company, and he appeared disgusting to Violet and her sisters who held up their noses high. Yet clean and fresh from his bath he showed no signs of his desperate but losing struggle with Penrod, and looked cool, capable, but not handsome--and were "British"then Glandelinian in Nationality.Many were the curious and admiring glances rinsed to him from the lower hall during the feast many the whispered comments on the big red haired blue eyed Messenger of Manley.Violet and her sisters could not help glancing at Gerald Starring occasionally, and more than once when their eyes met he scowled in a deadly manner, and they felt the colour tingling in their cheeks, and wondered within themselves uneasily what was passing through his mind.

"If only we could play the game and capture that dirty brat."Violet thought."What he had done to Jennie through Fred Lowden gives me the shivers to even dream of it."If I only could trust a number of these child slaves they might be able to help Penrod rescue me and my sisters from this ghastly position and capture him too.That scoundrel insists that I and my sisters are his prisoners--and if he ever had us again we might fare worse than we did before the battle of Evangeline st Claire.See how he scowls at us. He surely must hate us and yet we never done no harm to him."

It seemed as if Gerald Starring must have guessed her thoughts, for he bent forward slowly and scowled frightfully a and made an attitude as if he would have struck her with his fist had he dared.(Bif he had done it Penrod would have shot him dead)

Penrod had bent forward slightly to Violet.

"Have you and your sisters quite made up your mind to go through with this now since this devil boy is here and refo recognized you!"he asked In English."Are you going to give yourselves up to extreme sacrifice Sister? Are you going on with that rescue plan! Have you thought what it means since he discovered who you and your sisters are!"

"Violet's face crimsoned."

"The fault is not ours brother dear"she replied, half tremulously, half defiantly."We have to playthe game now to the finish.If it had not been for the treachery of those Guides and ourfall throughthat sna slanting tunnel we should not now be in this position.He sneers at you and calls you a savage but what better is he than a save when he has caused us to go through what we have suffered.We'll see it through in spite of him."

"This situation is enough to cause a person to lose their heads."said Penrod."My love for God and you little girls is a consuming fire; and I have sometimes forgot everything else except that I loved him and you, and and wanted the ones I love.I(I'm still crazy with love for you and your sisters, and therefore I can't bear the thought of allowing ourselves to go through such a dangerous situation.I do not fearfory myself as he knows me not, but its you I fearfor as he recognized you. What will the world think if anything very bad ever happened to you and your sisters and I would be powerless to prevent it.You better return to the christian lines and let me work this through alone."

"What language is this!"interposed Gerald Starring, whose only knowledge

to the headquarters, where for a time they sat at the table with Penrod and the Glandelinian officers. Lassitude overcame them after a time, and they craved to be alone with Penrod. To them it seemed as if the events of a full lifetime had been crowded into a few hours, and they had run through a whole tempest or gamut of fierce emotions.

"I am exhausted and my sisters appear as if they can endure no more." Violet exclaimed, suddenly. "We want to be alone for a time. But don't let Starring get into our apartment. He'll insult us and degrade us."

"You are pale dearest sisters, and need rest." said Penrod with a tender glance. "I in person will conduct you to your apartments but must return to be present at the rejoicings of the soldiers so they won't be suspicious, and to watch that Gerald Starring."

Violet and her sisters were again acclaimed by the throngs, as Penrod led them from the table and handed them over to the care of their child slave attendants in their own apartments. A queer calmness, borne of mental exhaustion had settled on Violet, and her sisters, their senses again seemed dulled, and they felt temporarily as if they had lost all feeling, felt as their hearts and brains were numb. They cast aside their uniforms, and flung themselves down on their beds with a sigh of mingled relief and figure fit fatigue, dismissing the child slaves with a gesture. Violet herself had closed her eyes put up her hands to her throbbing temples, and tried to get their thoughts in order. They had allowed themselves to be recognized by their little arch enemy Gerald Starring, and whether or not the discovery counted for anything as far as discovery in this Glandelinian army was concerned probably mattered little. What did matter was that Gerald Starring regarded her and her sisters as his legal legal prisoners, and would doubtless use every means in his power to prevent her and her sisters from escaping him, and she inwardly prayed to God to cause the "Possession" Angels to give them special protection from that little devil. Well did Violet understand the contempt however with which she and her sisters would recieve from even any of her best friends if she and they allowed such a boyscout as Gerald to be able to best them. "Little Vivian Girl snakes" Geralds scathingly scornful words came back to her and the flush of fury and shame rose to her face. It was true, she reflected bitterly --she and her sisters had to him because of his persecutions become dangerous reptiles, and even if she escaped with her sisters---

"So you're here and all alone by yourselves." whispered a hoarse boyish voice, and Violet raised her head to find Gerald Starring near her. Her heart seemed to miss a beat, her sisters suddenly rose from their beds, and Violet started up convulsively from the couch wishing she had retained her weapons instead of she and her sisters allowing the slaves to carry them away with the uniforms.

"What do you want you devil! How did you get here!" she gasped. "If Penrod finds you here he may slay you. Go or I'll scream for him. He's got ears that can hear a cat walk. Go I say or I'll scream for him."

Gerald stood in silence with brows drawn together looking fixedly at Violet ignoring her sisters who may have sprang at him from behind only it would be useless as he could easily worst ten of them together.

"So you and your crazy Christian dogs of your sisters thought to fool me." he exclaimed at last. "You once even pretended that Adeldefob was your enemy yet you begged for his life, you admit him in to your bed chamber and you were listening to his appeal that you seven should go away with him to escape from me and fool him. And you would call Penrod. Ie her he here too paying with you. Well I'd love to see him meet with Adeldefob. . you imagine that you can escape from me and that I shall allow such treachery to go unpunished! I will not. You are spies and will go with me to Manley and right now."

There was a menance in his blue eyes, but violet met his glance without flinching.

"Almost I wish now that I had let him shoot you" she retorted with sudden passion. "I was not fooling you, but would do anything to escape from cruel wicked boys as you are. You are treacherous not us for allowing your dirty snake of a boy friend Lowden pr play that dirty trick on Jennie. I righteously hate you, as I hate the devil--loathe you---and I'd rather die and so would my sisters than be forced to submit ourselves to you as prisoners. Go or I'll yell for Adeldefob."

The words stung Gerald to anger. He stepped forward suddenly gripping Violet by the shoulder fiercely.

"You shall submit." he exclaimed furiously his face white with rage. "I am a better boy spy than any of you, and you are my prisoners. I shall share you with no general but Manley who wants you mu most, and who tries to save you and your sisters from me shall die. I will master you and your sisters into submission as my prisoners and force you to acknowledge me as your boy master if I have to flog you as a child slave who disobeys is

of English consisted of the few words and place names, which had been learned by him. "What is it you are saying. Why do you and those Vivian Girl Spies talk in a language I do not understand?"

"I am glad that you do not understand the language, and neither am I going to tell you what language it is" Penrod responded in Glandelinian, with an insolent glance. "There are many things I have to say to my guests which are not intended for your ears. And too there can be nothing to which my little guests should not hear, and which should interest you" and Penrods face darkened.. "But I should have been reminding Violet, and her sisters too that you have no chance for claiming them as your prisoners as Manley have not given you any arrest warrant warrant and if he had I wouldn't recognize it. All your own commission and the fact that you call yourself a chief of Manleys Glandelinian boyscouts does not justify that you can come here, on a pretended messange from Manley and claim these little girls as your prisoners and when too so far as I am concerned they have done you no harm but you have done them plenty and just because you hate them, and not for the cause of country itself. But I am Adeldefob, higher in commission, far higher than you" and Penrods angry gleam increased in his eyes as he went on "I am not so foolish as you are if that is what you mean by savage but am the son of a person of whom it is not my intention to tell, as you have no respect for Nobility anyhow and went to gain your own ends. And too Gerald Starring you would do well to remember that I have but to give a sign and the guards behind you will bury their bayonets into your body. "added Penrod. "It is not good to offend Adeldefob."

"Penrod dear don't precipitate another quarrel with the bad boy." Broke in Violet.

"Don't make things harder for us,"

Geralds hands clinched, he showed his teeth, and Violet and her sisters cried out involuntarily fearing he was going to hurl himself at Penrod, and were in the act of drawing their weapons to cover him, but they drew a sigh of relief when Gerald controlled himself and relaxed in his seat biting hard on his upper lip.

"So you care enough not to wish to see me murdered before your eyes, and care not for yourselves." Penrod exclaimed soothingly in English, after a tense pause. "If I thought I could strangle him even at the cost of saving you even at the cost of my death, I'd do it and die content, for I would rather be dead than endure the thought that that bray could capture you and hand you over to that dog Manley. It is worth while for any person to die for the sake of little girls as you are, who as me have give ours souls to God. I promise you if he don't leave you alone I will slay him."

"Penrod dear for our and your sake don't do anything rash here." said Jennie in distress. "It is too late to attempt to interfere. He's dangerous, and if we even justly slay him Manley wouldn't give up untill we were slain too. It's too dangerous. We must try some scheme."

"It is not too late." interposed Penrod eagerly. "We could sure have some excuse to be able to slip from his view, or scaring him to allow you and your sisters to be allowed to come along with me somewhere else. The means by which we got into the city are in readiness to enable us to leave, and we can get away together through the high mountain. I promise you you won't need to fear him or any permuit by him, and you will be safe with me. We are in a way master of the situation and have him disarmed and at our mercy. And now we will withdraw sisters dear where we can confer by ourselves." finished Penrod rising to his feet, and holding out his hand to Violet and Jennie. "Our followers await without to pay homage again to their high girlscouts." He glanced at Gerald Starring, who was still scowling at Violet, and her sisters. "A horse will be at your disposal if you wish to take part in the procession. she added sarcastically.

"It may be your funeral go procession and the Vivian Girls too." Growled Gerald under his breath.

"Remember not a word about our conference conference" said Penrod to Violet.

Violet, nor her sisters did not answer, and it was doubtful if Penrod would have heard her if she had spoken for the whole assembly acclaimed her and her sisters and Penrod with almost hysterical enthusiasm as Violet and Jennie took Penrods hands and rose from their seats followed by her sisters. They were agitated, and again had but a very confused impression of what followed.. They could not remember how they answered Penrods questions as to what Gerald Starring was saying, and during their triumphal progress through the Company Streets on their horses the prospect of escape was uppermost in their minds.. Dare she and her sisters trust to circumstances, and would the escape from this Glandelinian camp mean only final capture into the hands of the big red headed boyscout who was in a good measure responsible for what had so often happened to them in the past. would Gerald Starring slay Penrod if the escape was discovered. If the attempt to escape failed would Gerald murder them too?"

Violet had not succeeded in answering her questions or decided upon any line of action by the time the triumphal procession was over, and they returned

flogged .I'll show you something and---"

As he spoke he tore violets flimsy waist from her shoulders leaving her nude almost to her waist then dragged her to her feet saying;

"A flail on your bare chest will teach you the folly of trying to resist me.You shall suffer----"

He broke off suddenly, his grip on violet relaxed and he took a step back wards for Violet had dug the fingernails of her right hand into his cheek drawing blood as if he had been torn by a phantom.The fury rose in his eyes his left side of the face paled, and he gazed devilishly at violet as she tried to gather her torn waist around her.

"You insed insedious brute.You lower than a snake"Storm Jennie coming at him with a long blade in her hands almost beside herself with indignation, and resentment."If you dare to attempt to flog any one of us we'll run our blades through your body.We're not unarmed."

Starrings hands clenched, and Violet screamed;"Go Gerald go.Adeldefob.Adeldefob". she broke off abruptly her voice suddenly strangled in her throat from the sudden relief of feeling for over Geralds shoulder she had seen the curtain at the portal swept aside, and Penrod step into the apartment his face black with rage . Gerald saw the fixity of her gaze, and turned his head to find Penrod glaring at him, his blue eyes glinting redly.He saw too that "Adeldefob" had his automatic pistol in his right hand ready to fire, and he realized instinctively that he was within an ace of death but wasn't afraid and didnt didn't care."

"I have heard her call for help"said Penrod, so quietly that he seemed only to whisper."You have dared to intrude into their private chamber seeling again to rob me of my precious charges in spite of my warning and tearing off Violets waist you dirty snake and threaten to flay her. I even recently even heard you presume to dispossess me of everything I own.Why should I not Kill you Gerald Starring, as you killed my soldier guard. I would be perfectly justified."

Geralds ruddy face paled slightly, and he found himself unable to answer.It seemed to him that his last moment had come.

"Oh shoot me and be done with it."exclaimed Gerald Starring bitterly."I'd rather be dead than endure this state of affairs."

"Adeldefob hesitated then he smiled grimly.

"Since you now foolishly desire death of little Red Head,I prefer that you shall live to endure the torment of knowing and seeing that you'll never obtain violet, and her sisters."he said."Will you go as Violet commands you to or shall I call the guards at the portal to drag you from this chamber you defile with with your presence.They wanted to be left alone and they will be.Get out."

Again Geralds hands clenched and again violet and her sisters thought he was was going to throw himself at Penrod.

"Go Gerald go or I&ll jab you in the side with this knife"blazed Jennie.

Gra gt gritting his teeth in impotent rage Gerald glared from one to the other, then appeared to curb his passion with an effort.

"Begone"brule in penrod before gerald could say a word.

Gerald saw nothing else but to obey and strode out of the room.

"Oh Adeldefob, Adeldefob"put in violet"I---I---"

"Peace Violet peace."Penrod interrupted sharply."It would have been a vile sin to allow that scoundrel to dis disfigure your little white body I love so well, and he will never be able to flail you. Call to your angels to even make him stay his distance and they will. He had no right to even touch you. Do not even fear or believe violet dear, and my other dear sisters, that even if you had not been able to resist him and had been tale taken away that he could have got you out of here.The ropes by which he had reached this city of encampments have been cut down by mychild slaves at my orders and Starring will have to go through the Company streets to steal you from hence. But I wish I could find a way to get away here and bring you with me. I've thought of one plan, and I've been exploring the generals headquarters.I've found a labyrinth of strange underground passages one of which leads to a small tent on the surburbs of the city in which we can hide untill it is dark then make our escape up the mountain side. We can climb. We can go to it now though for I'm afraid Gerald will be watching our every move as he is suspicious and will do something to prevent us.We can't go now."

"We must we must"said violet breathlessly almost passionately."you can't mean that he can watch us so closely.Let us go now Penrod dear."

"It can't be though"said her sister with a sad toss of her head."We cannot escape unseen"she added tremuliously"and if Gerald Starring overtakes us he will slay us all."

"I shall find a play to tale you away"he said."Be patient sisters dear and pray hard for our sucess success.If that fails I shall go for help."

His lips parted in a smile and after embracing them tenderly he slowly went out of the room, placing guards to keep Starring out.

Agitatedly Jennie vexed herself while her sisters sat down or reclined again on their bed s paced the apartment in a very fury of resentment. She felt that she and her sisters and especially poor violet was or were defiled and humiliated and was filled with a fiercer hatred of the Glendelinian cause, and a resentment against the glandelinian boyscout responsible.

"I hope to see the day we can capture that Gerald Starring ourselves" he muttered through clenched teeth."That O d Gerald Starring acts as a creature lower than any reptile and he was brutal enough to strip or try to strip Violet naked and threaten to flog her, but he desisted when she tore his face for him. Serves him right.I would have done the same ti thing to him for even only touching me.Oh I I Penrod and my sisters could only hurry to rescue those child slaves get the information and get away f rom here before he has the chance to ex pose us to the glandelinian generales.."

Her fury spent itself, and she at the urgent advice of her sisters flung herself herself down on a couch and unseen by them wept in sheer vexation as full realization of her own helpless ness and that of her sisters dawned upon her.Gerald S Starring too had caused what appparently as the only way of escape to be cut off, and unless Penrod could find a way they were seemingly doomed to spend the rest of their lives in the Glandelinian encampments or be discovered before they got away. Even if she secured possession of Penrods pistol and righteously slew Gerald Starring for their own safty, she recognized that the plight of her and her sisters would be none the less desperate for that would cause her arrest by the Glandelinians and her misfortune would be shared by Penrod, and her sisters... For a cowardly person death by sucide would seem the only way of escape, yet Violet and her sisters would never foolishly be the means of ending their own lives for no reason.Jennie however thought it despairingly, when the emotional storm had exhausted itself of making again for the labyrinth passages underground, and with her sisters and Penrod lie in hiding there untill escape was assured.The thought of losing themselves in the darkness and of dying of hungry and thirst did not come to her mind in her desperate mood. She however decided to try. Impulsively she aroused her sisters as to the plan, she threw a cloak around her shoulders, and they hurried to the door--to find as shenswept aside the heavy curtain that a number of soldiers were standing on guard outside, and a lot of child slaves were busy at some sort of toil or apparently awaiting her commands, and that other sentries armed with bayonets were posted in the corridors to keep Starring from going in there again. Flight therefore seemed out of the question in these circumstances, and Jennie's feeling of helplessness was accentuated.

Passively she allowed the child slaves of the older age to escort her and her sisters to the sunken bath and submitted themselves again to their tender attentions, Violet exchanging her torn waist for a new one after her bath, and she and her sisters returned to their room.The child slaves murmured what appeared to be compliments andgood wishes in their soft childlen voices as they withdrew at length and doubtless they marveled among themselves that violet and her sisters should appear so sad and troubled a such a glorious warm December night while awaiting the good night salutation of their brother brother Penrod.

"What if Gerald Starring should come instead.The thought made her shudder. Every foot step in the corridor made her start nervously and glance apprehensively tward the portal.Gone was all the natural courage and self confidence on which she had secretly prided herself.The happenings of the preceding hours had shaken her nerve, and the intripid Princess spy who had imagined herself the equal of any boy or girlscout in courage and endurance was for the time being just a nervious little girl, afraid of everything and every sound. The building seemed suddenly to have become strangely quiet.Her sisters were trying to sleep(peep peep) straining her ears for she was too agitated to sleep she could hear no sound of movement in the corridors--no sound at all indeed, save the unsteady throbbing of her own little heart, and the sound of a fountain somewhere. She had to struggle against a spasmodical hysterical impulse to scream and rush for the dimly lighted apartments again, and she cried out impulsively when the curtain was moved at last and a figure appeared in the doorway. It was neither Gerald nor "Adeldefob--but an elderly soldier garbed as a sort of Monarch, and he smiled sympathatically at Jennie after bowing low.

"Master Adeldefob awaites you and your sisters."he said softly."I will attend you to his chamber Miss."

Jennie grasped the meanin meaning of the words and stood rigid regarding the man wide eyed."Penrod had actually sent for her but she did not care to awaken her sisters and was afraid to go off and leave them.Jennie's whole being rebelled against the idea of it and she said;

"I'm afraid to leave these little girls alone.Tell him please to come at once please .I'm afraid Gerald will come in."she exclaimed breathlessly."I will not let them be humiliated again."Tell him, tell him--oh tell him-----"

She stopped short."he did not exactly know what it was she wanted "Aeldefob to be told, except that she wanted him to come in himself, that she was afraid to leave her sisters alone a minute, and would never willingly submit them to a fate she dreaded without sharing it withthem.The officer did not exactly understand the words, and was appearing troubled and puzzled, but he withdrew when Jennie wrote something on a piece of paper handedto him and told him to give it to Aeldefob. A fit of trembling she Jennie as if she had a chill, and she clenched her hands and teeth in an effort to control herself trying to convice herself that she was not afraid.The minutes passed.The tension was becoming unbearable again, and it seemed hours before the curtain was swept aside again, and Penrod himself strode into the room, at first frowning and wity with anger s mouldering in his eyes as he expected to find Starring molesting his sisters again. but his face changed as he saw violet and her sisters except Jennie asleep, and Jennie recieved him with evident confidence and a feeling of securioty as he advanced tward her.

"What means this Jennie?"he demanded."My heavens your note gave me an awful scare. Why are you afraid even of Gerald starring when my guards are posted every where.He cannot get in here now."

"You do not know I presume his crafty way"Jennie retorted."I was afraid to leave my sisters alone for he has threatened before to flog violet as he was cowardly and brutally enough to do."

"You would prefer perhaps that I stay in this room with you!"said Penrod, and the sudden realization that he was wild with fear as to the safty of her and her sisters came as a surprise to Jennie.

"He insulted violet by tearing her waist off."she responded coldly."I detest the thought that he might come in here again through a secret way, and I do implore you to stay in here to night.Surely I have suffered enough to day and wish an ease if God Wills it,"

"Penrod stood silent for a few minutes, gazing steadily into her eyes as if trying to read her thoughts, then suddenly started around the room banging on the wall to be sure there was no secret paniel through which Gerald could come in, and seen to it the windorws were fastened..

"you are my dearest sister, and so are your other sisters, my heaven on earth, my flowers, and the best little girls on earth and don't deserve this" he said deliberately his brow darkeni darkening threatoningly."At your request I will remain here so be it, and if he comes in he'll not come out alive. You are under my protection as well as I'm under yours and will obey your request as I vowed before the priest days ago.Better go into your bed and I'll remain here and watch the place."

"But the guards can do that"exclaimed Jennie passionately."You too need some sleep.I want you;-"

She got no further.Penrod with an impatient exclamantion, snatched her off her feet very gently lifting her up in his arms as if she were a little rabbit and gently put her into the bed.

"you surely must not lose your sleep over this my dearest dearest sister."he exclaimed abruptly, laying his hand on Jennie's shoulder and compelling her to look into his eyes, and smile in spite of herself."you have chamb changed since Gerald starring appeared, and so have your sisters, but you the most of all but you shouldn't worry over that for he can't do you no harm.I have the upper hand and the Glandelinians so bamboozled that I only need to say the word and they'll throw him out of the camp.He cannot come in that cannot be with these watchful guards a and so stop worrying and try to sleep.I am athirst with love for God and you and therefore I'll die before I'll let him harm you.You will kiss me and aclnowledge me as your best protector."

"You are too good to me"gasped Jennie throwing her arms around him as his went around her.Penrod lovingly drew her close to him, tilted back her head and kissed the poor child on the lips again and again, laughing as he did so. Thevmere touch of his lips and her smile now seemed to fire his blood with a holy desire and ardor flamed into his blue eyes.

"Thou art even fair in the eyes of God; behold you are as good as you are fairjand through my aid nothing will conquer thee, and if you cannot sleep my embraces will bring you into sleep."he almost chanted, but in breathless stttt tones punctuating his words with holy passionate kisses... "My love For God and Three and thy sisters is like unto a fiery furnace of fire which consumes me. Thy Lips are a sweet honey, but such honey that once tasted does butcreate an appetite for more.Thy little body is as fair as alabaster by my beloved sister and will not if I can help it be flayed by no one it is warm with holy heavenly life, and the beauty of your face is the beauty of god in it and fires me with holy desire to protect you and your sisters through all dangers.Thou and your sisters have ravished my heart--oh by beloved little sister mine, and you have as great a love for God and me as fierce as

my own."

"I feel better now"said Jennie more happier,

"Lavish my heart Jennie dear by trying to go to sleep."he resumed, suddenly subsiding on the bed with Jennie in his arms. "Tell me that the god headed snails in the grass won't be worrying you out of sleep any more, for you must have confidence seeing that you are under my protection...your sisters are asleep or I would embrace them too."

"Jennie tried to answer, tried to muster up her energies to get to sleep, but her voice and her strength failed her. She lay quivering, trembling as a frightened dove in his arms, and hoped frantically that something would cause her to fall asleepp. She felt without Penrod being near incapable of offering any resistance against such a vile bad boy as Gerald.But it did seem as if Penrods loving lisses did slightly drag her senses, firing her with his own holy passion, but sleep wouldn't come. She realized distractedly after a time that what if Starring would have snot Penrod as he held her in his arms. She returned his lisses with a fervor equally to his own.

"I'm worried too much about him I cannot get to sleep."she said."Then she pleaded weakly at last" weaky at last stirring after lying passive for a time in Penrods arms"Stay with us till morning Penrod dear, don't go to your room now.We feel safer with you."

"I will stay with you till morning my beloved little sisters."murmured Penrod drowsily, smiling into her eyes."Surely you don't believe I'd desert my dear sisters whom I loveso dearly."

"I want to go to sleep"said Jennie slipping from his encircling arms""ut But I can't."Plea se please do something to get the worry off from me.Remember what I have endured with my sisters to day."

"YES and what I have endured."said Penrod in gentle tones."Had I felt this would be I would have thought twice before I would have brought you and your dear sisters into this Purgatory. That Starring. But there is always a to morrow many to morrows, when you and your sisters shall and will delight and transport ourselves with happiness as you have done to night.To morrow we shall try up some schems.I cannot bear to part with you and your sisters, even for a few short hours, but I also am weary, and will have a servant bring my own bed into your own apartment and stay as you desire.I may sleep soundly but the least will arouse me nevertheless, and I can hear a cat crawl."

He rose as he spoke, lifted Jennie in his arms, and laid her down gently on her bed, and kissed her good night."It seemed however as if he could not tear himself away, and after standing for a few minutes fast feasting his eyes on Violet and her sisters lying asleep in their beds(trouble sleep) he slipped down on his knees by Violets bed, fondled, caressed and kissed her, and prayed that Starring would keep his place the next day.

Then he rose to his feet with a sigh.

"Sleep well my eloved sisters."he said softly, with a sudden smile."I live but For God and you, when my dear little sisters shall come to me refreshed to show their love for the stranger"Aeldefob."

A good sob of thankfulness broke from Jennie as Penrod saw to it that the curtain fell to its proper place, and he went into the bed brought in and placed right close by that door so any one getting in would have to climb on the bed.Her brow was a clammy, she was burning as if with fever, and still trembling slightly.. Her brain was in a turmoil, and she buried her sun burning face in the pillows in an agony of shame fear and humiliation.....

The bitter realization that she and her sisters seemed to have been mastered by the rascally Gerald Starring was forces upon her.But she nor her sisters would never never allow that beast of a boy to conquer them, he could never compell her and they to accept him as a captor, to submit to them as prisoners, and he had aroused her feminine passion against him.It is true no girl whether big or little can really be trifled with.Yet that was not the thought that revoled Jennie. It was no consolation to her to remember that she and her sisters had gone through an adventure of this sort, even though every one in this Glandelinian army throi through ignorance of their real being save Gerald Starring regarded her and her sisters as chieftians among Glandelinian girlscouts.It did not salve her holy pride to reflect that Gerald Starring had bee but claimed and tried to enforce his unholy rights as the captor of her and her sisters because their old foe Manley sent him.To her the thought of submitting to him as he his prisoner--of giving herself and her sisters to any Glandelinian soldier as a prisoner, had always been so distat distasteful that it had been dangerous to try and capture the Vivian Girls, whether successful or not, and she had flattered herself that she was free from unusual incidents. What had happened shocked and horrified her..... and she shuddered in loathing, while at the same time hating the Glandelinian cause, and despising Gerald starring for coming here and causing this trouble, and making her realize her own weerie weakness. She felt that she would die of very shame to allow herself taken by Gerald, and not defend

her sisters too from the bad boy, and the memory of Geralds sinful taunts that she and her sisters were reptiles added to her distress...

""I or my sisters would kill him rather than submit as his prisoners"she reflected, distractedly"But when he was in here we didn't even make an effort to escape or to get possession of our weapons ."

A pistol. suppose he came in.The thought of it made her sit up suddenly in bed as the idea flashed through her little demo temporarily disordered disordered mind.If she could only get possession of one of her pistols without awakening Penrod she could surprise the bad Starring if he tried to get in, safe guard herself and her sisters from further indignity or at least prevent their misery at the worst.To secure even one of Penrods weapons would be easy, and he wouldn't mind. But her love for him made it that she didn't want to disturb his sleep .Penrod she observed was asleep now, and probably one of the pistols would be somewhere by his bedside.If she could only muster up courage, still the trembling of her limbs, and the frantic beating of her little heart.Jennie slipped out of bed still with her brain in a whirl and tried to control her almost hysterical agitation. Her mouth and throat were parched, and she gulped down some water from a cup left by one of the child slaves on a stool by the bedside, then bare footed and on tip toes, crept with palpitating heart toward Penrods bed.

The dimly lighted corridor outside seemed deserted making more sure the danger of a Geral Geralds unwelcome coming. and it too was full of eerie shadows cast by the flickering lamps--shadows which seemed to menance Jennie, as she glanced out through an opening in the curtains.Once at the sight of something in the corridor her nerves almost got the better of her, and she turned to rush back to her bed. But she fought for self control, and in a sudden revulsion of feeling became strangely calm--almost unnaturally calm --and after a few moments, advanced close to the bed of Penrod.

Cautiously again she drew aside the curtain and peered out. No body was out in the corridor.Penrod was stretched out on the bed lying on His side right side, with his face toward the beds of her and her sisters. His eyes were closed, and he seemed to be sleeping soundly... For a few moments Jennie stood tense and rigid, watching him, then she let the curtain drop behind her, and stood by his bed.Penrods state robes, head dress had been hung up on the bedstead but on a small stool or table by his bedside within reach of his hand, lay his own automatic American made pistol, and at the sight of it Jennie's hattttt heart throbbed still faster and louder.

She crept forward cautiously, her eye eyes fixed on the face of Penrod.Even in her tense state she could not help but recognize how handsome a boy he was, and she noted subconsciously how his hair formed into little curls round his brow.

She was within a couple of feet of the bedside, and her hand was moving out to take up the pistol, so she could surprise gerald if he tried to get in, when "Adeldeoh" opened his eyes, flung out his hands suddenly, and drew her down beside him on the bed.

"So still you couldn't sleep and because you're still worried you came to be closer to me beloved sister."he exclaimed."you need not take the pistol. I heard you coming even though you came barefoot d and made no noise. So Starring could not surprise me and he may not walk so cautiously. So rest easy my dearest sister. I will protect you."

Not only was Jennie so taken by surprise that she did not even scream, but there came in her a sort of reaction for what she suffered, and suddenly that strange sensation that comes to angel possessed children came upon her. Something seemed to make her head more clearer, so strong a strange happiness came upon her that she emitted a hysterical laugh, and subsided limply and happily into Penrods arms. Afterwards she did not know when whether she fell suddenly asleep or collasped. She remembered nothing more untill she awoke feeling dazed to find the sun streaming into the room through the windows set high in the wall of the room.Penrod was bending over her, and she understood somehow that he had aroused her with a kiss. Her sisters were up already dressed.

"your child slave servants await you Jennie dear."said Penrod smilingly."you have You have slept as one asleep in an angels arms, and now even your beauty makes the very sun jealous, for you and even your sisters this morning are more radiant than the sun itself,and more lovely than the most beautiful of flowers."

Drowsily, Jennie arose, trying to get the sleepiness out of her eyes; and feeling again as if she were living in a dream(don't scream) she seemed devoid of any sense of feeling, and for a time could not remember what really had happened. Apathetically she went from the room , to find the child slaves in in waiting of awaiting her and her sisters in the corridor, and it was ot not untilll she had her bathed and ate the morning meal with her sisters that her brain cleared...2 Her toilet completed,, she dismissed the child slaves, and sat for a time thinking, thinking, thinking , draing d a draining the dredges of her cup of bitterness and humilia humiliation while her sisters sadly shook their heads.

She realized how completely she and her sisters had been trapped into this army.Her thoughts turned to Penrod, and she wondered if he was in waiting ready to come to her aid if anything happened and she called to him for aid....

She wondered if Penrod in the time may come when she would have to call for help wonder what would happen if she done so, for for her sake and that of her sisters Penrod was dangerous to those who would molest them. Her thoughts reverted to the hoodad Mystery man, who had conversed with her in English and persuaded her and her sisters into going through with their duty, and she remembered his injunction to carry out the work her father would have wished them to do.

"What's the use to try and gather any important information, attempt to record the history of this army, describe its encampments, and the customs of the soldiers, who the generals are if Gerald Starring is here to interfere, and he can prevent us from rescueing those child slaves too"thought Jennie despairingly."Yet I suppose I and my sisters should do it, and The sooner the better.I must do something to prevent prevent myself from thinking of what has happened to me and my sisters or I shall go crazy again., and was that say two or three times.There must be some way of escape--some way out of the camp the way that the Glandelinians alone understand--and I and my sisters might find it if Penrod has courage enough to explore.I wouldn't ask him to do however what I and my sisters might be afraid to do.I wonder what Gerald Starring will do to day to interfere."

Violets train of thought was interrupted by the appearance of two Glandelinian girlscouts, who was accompanied by an olive complexioned handsome little girl slave of about Violets own age, and both she and her two companions bowed bowed low and greeted Violet, and her sisters with the deepest respect.....

Violet and her understatiates sisters understood by their explanation that Penrod had appointed them to be their personal attendants or little Ladies in Waiting, and although the Vivian Girls did not not want personal attendants, they did not like to refuse the gentle child slave with the child scouts.

"I and my companions went to get out into the open(to prevent suspicion she could n,t dare say my sisters)"she exclaimed."I would wish to take a hike through the Glandelirian camps if it is allowed.

The child slave herself only partly understood Violets meaning, but the child slaves said;"The camp ie too large to go for exploring and we do not understand now to go.We ,i might get lost and never get back here."

The child scouts however escorted her and her sisters to the wall in building gardens, which in the summer would be veritably ablaze in color, and which were extensive and beautifully planned.In the summer exotic flowers of every hue grew in profusion, and there were many fruit trees, flowering shrubs and shady walks between rows of giant palms, while the lawns would have done credit to the most beautiful of Americ American Jennie clubs, so smooth green and velvety even now ther they were.violet and her sisters realized that in the summer birds of gay plumage sang in the trees, and hopped about the paths, displaying no fear of the human beings, and Calverinian lizards colored as if they were covered with living jewelry basked in the sun on the massive walls..

The beauty of their surroundings and the magical melody of the bird voices soothed the troubled spirits of violet, and her sisters,,, and calmed their jangled nerves.They too had no fear of Starring now for they were in their uniforms, and were armed as if they were little girlish brigands. They wandered for a time in the pine scented air, and especially violets thoughts turned instinctively to their ow her own once fair home in Marcuelan where she and her sisters lived before the great war came on...2.2.2.2.22

The beautiful moor would be ablaze in the summer with golden gorse and purple heather; she reflected, the corn would be starting in the fields, and everything all green. and when the now comes "oh how they dreaded snow". she believed now that the mother and aunt of she and her sisters had been continually busy answering questions, and they could fancy the dear gentle mother sighing and shaking her head as she answered;;;;

"No there is still no news of my dearest daughters"and perhaps wiping away many a a tear.every Royal personage at home would be anxious. Their guides who had betrayed her and her sisters had probably returned to the Glandelinian armies, and some of them would doubtless return to ganleys army to report that she and her sisters a had disappeared much in the same mysterious manner as they had often done before.Geralds Starrings followers too if he had any might disperse also.Search parties of Glandelinians might perhaps be organized, but what danger was there of any search party if finding her and her sisters in this strange well dudish dressed Gland e linian army, and of reaching where they are quartered..

"Better we had never come here"violet mused, mournfully."It was mad ness and overweening conciet on our part to imagine, that we should succeed in finding Father, after the Gemini had failed, and then only to learn he never even left the door of his headquarters and was still in camp now worrying why We don't come. and what have I and my sisters accomplishedfyes we have by pure chance discovered a glandelinian army in most wonderful gaudy dressed uniforms, but such information is nothing at all.I and my sisters it seems have ruined our lives

and unless we do something soon for those child slaves, and get away from here, we'll soon be discovered and either be doomed to spent the rest of our existance here as little tetters than child slaves themselves ot be mud murdered in the most brutal fashion possible.By Starring we have been sinfully outraged and humiliated, our pride is bent and broken, what little pride we did have, and even if we did succeed in returning to the christian lines without the information we were after I feel I or my dear sisters or even o poor Penrod could never hold up our heads again.I loathe and despise these glandelinian soldiers, and hate the devils who are responsible for this sinful nation, and feel that the christian world see pines them too and none might put reons to have any sympathy."

The thought came to her too that the situation would spoil Penrods life if he too was doomed to spend the rest of his days within this vanity Glandelinian army.True is was Geralds unbridled sinful passions of hate and anger against her and her sisters which were responsible for the plight of her and her sisters, but she understood he would put the fault on her and her sisters, and that if Penrod slew him she would feel that Geralds companions would put the blame of Starrings death on them. She found it impossible to believe that Gerald Starring would resign himself to the situation, and felt sure positively, that he would not resign her and her sister vto "Adeldefob" without another struggle. What saved her and her sisters was the fact that Gerald thought Adeldefob was a superior Glandelinian boyscout, and having never seen Penrod face to face, without a disguise therefore did not recognize him as her brother.Had he been able to do so nothing would have saved them from him.

"Oh I wish this dreadful war was dead"she exclaimed aloud"and flushed with embarassment, as she raised her eyes to find her girlscout and child slave attendants---whom she had forgotten, and also her sisters--regarding her in plex perplexity.

Her sisters were able to read her mind however and understood what she had thought off but said nothing. But she and even her sisters felt greatly relieved when they saw "Adeldefob" approaching them from the headquarters and the embrassing flush ebbed away quickly leaving them even paler than before,..

"Greetings my dears"exclaimed Penrod, smilingly."You and your sisters Violet dear"he said in English are fairer children than any flower in the world, and the songs of all the birds are not sweet enough to praise the beauty of you little angel sisters."

"He took violet's hand as he spoke.

"Please Penrod dear stay here with Jems."violet responded."I and my sisters are utterly wretched, and only wish we were birds so that we might fly out of this ghastly Glandelinian camp and be free again."

"If you flew my dearest sisters,I'd have wings to and fly also."he said quite gravely."I'm afraid it is my fault that you have had to go through this.If I had known I would not have had you come along with me.But you are also worried for my sake.There's an unseen danger you feel that you cannot explain.It pleases you to arpu arouse Geralds fury.But sisters dear be careful.He's dangerous, and treacherous."

He seated himself between Violet, and her sisters under a gaint pine tree, and and especially looked at violet questionigly. The attendents had withdrawn to a discreet discreet distance, but they might as well have remained within all easy gearing for all they could have understood, for they understood no language save Glandelinian, and naturally so they wouldn't be understood Penrod, and violet,and her sisters conversed in English.

"There is some sort of a danger which I cannot see"retorted violet, with a slight sigh of impatience."I am only telling the simple truth.I and my sisters would give anything to be free, and with you in the christian lines again and be ableo t to blot out the memory of what has happened. And also you should not blame yourself. All was well with us here untill that Starring came here and butted in."

Penrod regarded her gravely and in silence for a few moments.

"You are slightly rebelling against your destiny Violet dearest"he said softly. "Did not the wise mysterious man say it was preordained, that you and your sisters and I should see this adventure through, and that we will win in the end.you love me and your sisters, but you're somehow somehow or other scared of that Starring boy, for fear he mayconquer conquer me and be able to capture you and get away, and it is your fear of him that males you say you would wish to fly away.Don't lose courage sisters dear.I will aid you, and help you win in this adventure, and then you will glory in your sweet success and so your father and the world will marvel."

"I suppose there are no limits to these adventures though."Jennie herself commented in vexation, and she sighed too as she realized that no good purpose could be served by giving vent to her resentment.

"We wished to explore the Glandelinian encampments in fact"said Catherine, and so to do some of the duty Father might have done if he had gone to do it.I suppose

Your greater greater Glandelinian generals have no objection."

"I have great information to show you and I myself shall act as your guide" answered Penrod readily... "Come sisters and I will show you something which I believe is why general Manley cannot dare retreat.If I had my way however this whi whole encampment and all it contained would be belonging to you and your sisters to share with the Christian lines.I'll show you some of the treasures.The greatest treasure of all however you have seen is when you glance into your mirrow mirrow.

"You my dearest brother certainly need no instruction in the art of telling us how beautiful we are."remarked Jennie smiling in spite of herself."To us you also appear more beautiful tna than we are."

"How can I compare or overdo. seven little celestial girls who are so fair and lovely that the best story author groups in vain for words to describe their beauty."Responded Penrod also smiling."In the Abbieanian tongue I cannot to save my life find words to tell you and your sisters how you charm the hearts of every christian person, and delight even the eyes of God Himself whom you love so well, and even the language of the angels and the Saints has not words to express the love I have for you and your sisters.The hair of every one of you little girls is as spung gold, your eyes are purple pools of light into which when I gaze my heart is almost charmed from my body.The skin of you beautiful beautiful little girls is smooth and sweet as the petals of the fairest flower in all the world world, and your crimson lips were surely made for kisses from Our Blessed Lord Himself.Fair are your pure beautiful little bodies oh my lovely sisters, and shapely your white little limbs. When any oneof you lie in my arms with your heart beating against my breast my un worthy breast and her lips on mine!!!"

"Oh Penrod dear oh please stop we're not so worthy as all that."Interposed Daisy suddenly but smiling in spite of herself. She and her sisters had nevertheless listened fascinated to Penrods strange but well meant eulogy spoken in a soft drawling sort of voice, and were not surprised with themselves for having listened so long.The thought flashed through violets mind mind that only a few years previously they would havelaughed to scorn such unusual even if beautiful and well deserved compliments and ridiculed ridiculed the persons who made them.

"Surely"we're nothing"she added hurriedly, for the ard gur in Penrods eyes surprised her and made her anxious to change the subject."Your wording however show that you have a wonderful command of English, considering it is not your own language."

"Somebody teached me English the same as they tr teached you sister dear.That is a good advantage for us."

Almost as he spoke Gerald Starring came hurrying tward him from the direction of one of the headquarters building looking hot, flustered and angry.

"I give you greeting."exclaimed Penrod but sarcastically, rising to his feet, and violet,and her sisters noticed that his hand went to the butt of the automatic pistol of his own however.

"Greetings be hanged."enapped Gerald Starring."Some of your cursed child slaves mind you child slaves, have caused the officers to recieve orders that I am not to leave this camp under any conditions, and so that it is utterly utterly impossible for me to leave for general Manleys army.By your orders I suppose, or perhaps you did it yourself because you overheard me trying to force those brats to come with me as my prisoners to general Manley.You have my way cut off so that I cannot get to Manley."

"Yes you planned to try to force my charges to go away as your prisoners, and also threatened to come with an armed force, and to strip and lash them in spite of me, so I ordered all the child slaves to see to it that you cannot leave the lines."said Penrod calmly meeting the angry boys glance steadily."That don't mean though that you cannot go any time you wish.You can any time you want to but empty handed. It would please me to let you go but the thought that you might steal away the Vivien Girl Princesses whom you claim as spies, and that you may return with others of your sort and bring them away by force by starting strife here decided me that you must not be allowed to return to Manleys army untill this army advances to join with him.I overheard you say too that if I ever met their brother Penrod I would not be no match for him."He looked at violet and her sisters and unseen by Starring gave a knowning wink then continued to Starring" You will remain here Gerald John Starring!!"---

"I'm captian John Starring and I' m----"

"Don't interupt me when I'm talking to you Master Starring.You're not a captian to me. You claim that Violet, and her sisters spy on Manleys army.That's His sorrow not mine. As I said before as you're a Glandelinian as the rest here you may remain here Gerald Starring, and all of us will treat you with the respect due to a boyscout of your rank as long as youdo not challenge the

authority of Master John Adeldefob.I'm supreme commander here of all the boy and girlscouts, and you have nothing to say here.I'm higher in commission than some of these generals here even and can order you arrested if I so choose.But I Adeldefob will treat you almost as one would treat a guest if you are reasonable.But leave my prisoners alone.They have not spied either on me or you and therefore you have nothing to do with them."

"Curse your condescension."snarled Gerald Starring and then checked himself recognizing that violence of language would serve him little, and that "Adeldefob" was making him look helpless and very foolish in the eyes of his enemies violet, and her sisters."You will suffer for this"he added after a pause.I'll double cross you and notify their brother Penrod where they are, and I'll bet you cannot hold them if he comes here..You have no right to make me a prisoner even with the little gutter snipes"said Gerald. "I have notified Manley what has gone on here by secret telegraph and an expedition will be sent in search of me, and when I am found and they are proven to be your guests instead of prisoners you will pay the penalty."

Penrod glanced at him severely, and then smiled grimly.

"Nudging violet without being seen he said to Gerald;

"So you'll have Penrod come and fight me eh. and you are my prisoner did you say."He said slowly nudging violet again and she glanced at him as if she understood."I have told you that you are merely my guest---and you understand the Vivian Girl Princesses here, are mere guests too even though slightly prisoners.But I claim them and no one will take them from me.What penalty should a host pay for detaining a guest and insisting upon him enjoying his hospitality?If you wish to go away from this camp you may, but you'll go empty handed and no one with you.If you wish to stay you may.Others may search but Manley knows me well and wouldn't dare interfere with me here so I do not fear on that score.As for your double crossing me and getting Penrod to come here, I'll just dare you to try it.I'm the mighty proud Adeldefob and I'll challenge any one man or demon to try and get the Vivian Girl Princesses from me. And if you try it you'll get a bullet in your head.Just stay away from them and don't dare strip them to ship as you did before."

Gerald glowered at him, biting his lips untilll blood came.

"you may defy Penrod, you fool but if you ever met him oh my.He can lick even in blade drills even his sisters who are experts themselves."

"What do you know about Penrod.Have you ever seen him?"

"No I have not.but I've heard--"

"Enough"said Adeldefob." You can't scare me that way.I told you I'll challenge man or devil to try and steal Violet and her sisters away from me."

Gerald again bit his lip for he understood that Adeldefob was making mock of him, and there was murder in his heart.He decided really to betray Adeldefob to Penrod.Ha.Ha.If he only knew.His impulse was to leap at Adeldefob to stab the boy who had beaten and frustrated him from securing whom he claimed his prisoners to fasten his fingers on his throat and strangle him, but it had not escaped his notice that "Adeldefob was watching him closely, and he understood fully well that the boyscout chieftian would not hesitate to shoot him to death if he did anything rash.When two Glandelinians become mad and fight they always fight to the death.He understood also that what. "Adeldefob"said was true---that Manley wouldn't be able to do anything as Adeldefob had high respect amongst all Glandelinian generals, they feared him as if he was a mysterious Glandelinian prince they knew nothing about. and the thought of being compelled to remain in this glandelinian army against against his will and submit to seeing violet and her sisters resigning themselves as guest-prisoners of Adeldefob drove him almost to madness.

Violet, and her sisters were conscious of the tension and guessed of something of what was passing through Geralds mind as they could read his thoughts.They understood acutely how Gerald accustomed to having things always his own way in almost everything, and a boyscout of violent passions must be feeling his helplessness, but for what they had suffered in the past because of him and as he was worse to them now how could it be possible that pity could fill their hearts.He did not deserve their pity.

"since you are still persecuting us"said violet hotly"I am not sorry for what has happened Gerald--and it is best for you to accept the situation as it is.Consider yourself Lucky Master Starring, that you're his guest, and not our prisoners.If you were, what we would do to you."

"Yes Princess Violet there seems nothing but for me to accept the situation and content myself with being the unwilling guest of Adeldefob untill the army moves"Agreed Starring,"but I'd kill myself before I'd allow myself to be your prisoner. or the prisoner of your sisters. I understand the fate in store for me for your Father would give anything to capture me.After all too this army has its attractions.I realize it is useless for me to rebel against my fate, and since you are the prisoners of Adeldefob I do not care much what befores of me but I will not give up.I can bide my time"and he squared his

not see or suspect that in the least Penrod did it so cleverly..He showed that the Glandelinian army was so massive that if it once did join Manley it could sure cause plenty of trouble for Emperor Vivian and his armies.The sight of the encampments that was revealed made even Gerald Starring gap and gasp in wonder. He saw that the tents were as numerous seemingly as the sands of the sea, and batteries were in position at every big road.Penrod pointed them out, and told violet and her sisters many important things in English, and violet and her sisters couldn't help being stirred to wonder and admiration.

"My if all this army is yours you must be one of the wealthiest Glandelinian princes in the world."violet exclaimed impulsively as later he showed them in a big vault filled with jewels of many sorts some in their rough state, others cut, and others again strung into necklaces or set in ornaments of fine gold.Penrod poured them out from bags and boxes as if they were so many pebbles, picked them up and let them fall through his fingers, the cut gems appearing as if they were of liquid fire.There was plenty plenty of gold too-gold in ingots and in nuggets; golden images of certain strange gods, great vessels of gold, golden armour set with jewels, or with fine enamel, inlaid, curiously fashioned fastened chairs or fashioned chairs, and steps encased in gold, and gold ornaments, rings and head dresses by the thousands. The whole collection represented wealth almost beyond compute.

"This is more wonderful than Aladins cave and could be used for our Cause" said violet in English laying her hand on Penrods hand in her excitement.

"It is ours if we can get it by a raid to share with ourselves as it is all stolen property."responded Penrod grasping her hand and pressing it."When we obtain it we may use the treasure as we may.It's a great place to raid at present.With this wealth--if we get it outside, you and I could use it for either the wars progress or if the good owners are living restore all to whom it belongs. And with God's help I'll get it--By God's help I'll get it."

"What are you saying?"interposed Gerald Starring with an almost suspicious glance."

"The conversation between me and the Vivian Girls is strictly private." retorted Penrod.

Violet and her sisters were a trifle dazed and bewildered by the sight of such wealth stolen by the Glandelinian armies, and they left the treasure department with their brains in a whirl. When assisting other Abbiennian spies in their work against the Glandelinian armies they had often thrilled at the possibility of getting possession of some Glandelinian treasure hord with which to use to carry on the christian armies in this holy cause, but never in their wildest dreams had they thought of stolen treasure such as Penrod had displayed and told her and her sisters they might used as they wished to when it could be ever recovered.However Gerald Starrings suggestion in secret to Penrod but overheard by them that it was the treasure for which she and her sisters allowed themselves to be the prisoners of Adeldefob for rankled, and his vow that He would yet get possession of the little girls disturbed Violet and her sisters greatly, and gave them a forboding of coming evil and disaster.They knew Starring, and understood he was not to be trifled with, and that he would avenge the scratched face violet gave him most bitterly.

Violet and her sisters were never hated by any Glandelinian as Starring hated them them, and their beauty didn't touch him one little bit either. He was even envious and jealous of them, because they were beautiful, and because they were better spies than he or any of his Glandelinian followers could ever be, and had often frustrated every one of his followers and other Confederates with the most perfect ease.

"Even if all of the treasure and the whole Glandelinian army were captured it would not purchase my freedom or that of my sisters if once We're captured by that T Starring."violet soliloquized"of what use does it do these Glandelinians to steal all that wealth from the christian cities and towns they raid.it would be of use only if we ourselves could escape with it to the christian lines and see to it it was restored to its rightful owners.We ourselves do not care for jewelry and gold."

As in her thoughts turned to the forlorn hope of escaping from this Glandelinian army with Starring watching them, and it occured to her and even her sisters that all of the great treasure hord hoard must surely have been brought to the Glandelinian army in big raids into christian cities, or from christian cities and towns captured by the enemy.That meant there was or had been some way of reaching this Glandelinian encampment, a hidden way which the Glandelinians had discovered, and which probably still existed. to carry off that treasure in sight of a christian army would only be disasterous.The possibility that the secret way may be known by Penrod to Penrod or the strange Mystery man flashed into Violets mind and she impulsively determined to try to persuade Penrod to make some of the Glandelinian general by a scheme or something to give out the secret, and therefore they could,.

shoulders . He had suddenly resolved to pretend to resign himself, to lull Adeldefob into a sense of false security, and then immediately opportunity presented itself to attack, and vanquish his successful rival, and take possession of Violet, and her sisters. If such an opportunity didn't arive then to drop some deadly posion into the food of Violet and her sisters when nobody was looking.

"It is wise and well Gerald Starring."said Fentod gravely. "You need an attendant and therefore I'll give you a girlscout to wait upon your every wish."

He glanced around, and called to the younger of Violets girlscout attendants ,and the girl ran forward very quickly and bowed low before him.Fentod said a few words to in glandelinian, pointed to Gerald, and the girl blushed deeply, flashed a scared glance at him but gave herself up to do his bidding though it was evident she didn't like Gerald Starring.

"She is your waiter now."announced Adeldefob.

For once ina way Gerald found himself embrassed, and at a loss to know what to say or do, and Violet cried out an impulsive protest in pretension.

"Us boyscouts do not accept child scout attendants that way."Exclaimed Gerald. "You have no right to offer a girlscout to me as an attendant. We are supposed to be their attendants."

"No right"repeated Adeldefob raising his eyebrows."I am the Mighty Proud Adeldefob Prince of all this army and all it contains is mine to do what I will.If Prince Adeldefob bids a girlscout to be your assistant, she does not dare question my command.I have given her to you as an attendant and you can accept or refuse as you will.Then you'll have to do your duties here while you stay alone."

"He won't take her"objected Violet with a wink which only Fentod saw.

"Master Adeldefob though I'm partly your prisoner I must admit you do not understand the ways of boyscouts in Manleys army.They do not accept child scout girls without questioning their wishes."

"Oh no"said Fentod."I was often in command of certain divisions in Manleys times.I am Mighty Adeldefob the Supreme Prince of Glandelinia and I took you and your sisters as soon as you entered my headquarters."retorted Fentod, whereat violet covered her face tightly with her hand as if she was suddenly crying bitterly, but she wished to avert her face to hide its expression for she was convulsed with laughter.Fentod had made the funnest remark she had ever heard and it doesn't take much to start them laughing that is her and her sisters no matter what situation they're in.

"Well then why shouldn't I accept her."added Gerald Starring, to whom it had occured that violets pretended protest might be caused by a feeling of suspicion that he might tell the scout who she and her sisters really where were.However he saw in what had happened an opportunity in wounding Violet and her sisters and causing them more apprehension, and took it."As you have allowed yourselves to be the treacherious friend of Adeldefob and to fool him so he won't give you to me as prisoners why shouldn't I accept a girlscout as an attendant "he added.

A passionate report of the severest nature arose to Jennie's lips, but she checked it back although she felt humiliated and insulted and could have slashed him across the face with a whip had she one.Fentod glanced frowningly from one to the other, obliviously perplexed and a little annoyed, then he shrugged his shoulders and his face cleared.

"Come violet and your dear sisters "he said in English"I promised to show you something important"he said taking violet and Jennie by the hand and bidding the others to follow."You Gerald Starring may come if you wish."

"Much obliged"said Gerald, and flattered himself that he had succeeded in fooling Fentod.But violet and her sisters had read his thoughts and watched him secretly as an owl watches. He was tempted to spring at Fentod from behind, and try to overpower him as he followed him, and to do so only when they were going to the pal headquarters, but to his surprise violet and her sisters placed themselves between him and Fentod and realized that they understood his intentions for some of the little girls showed their long dangerous knives with the "dirtiest dirtiest sneers".

He had been accepted the girlscout by the hand and she walked beside him in docile fashion with eyes downcast... What was in her mind he could not guess and he didn't wish to ask because he didn't want violet and her sisters to hear anything.He was as it seemed too, literally their prisoners prisoners. The girl scout did not interest him much, although she was pretty and shapely.He however forgot whatever intentions he had, when attended by guards and officials he followed Fentod, and violet and her sisters on foot down along side company street, and secretly showed Violet and her sisters something they would give a world to find out.Gerald did

"why are you so silent and thoughtful Violet dearest?"demanded Fentod in English, smilingly, breaking in on her thoughts."Does the idea of the enemy holding so much stolen treasure weigh heavy upon your mind."

"I was thinking of what good use to which such great wealth stolen by the enemy could be put if our army got possession of it, providing the owners couldn't be traced or were dead."answered Violet."Do you realize that if we could secure that treasure, rescue all the child slaves, and outwit that scab Starring, we would make our army of great historical worth, and grandeur for accomplishing something as that for our holy cause.The money is our own country's property, the Glandelinians stole it and it is our duty to recover it if possible. The images, ornaments and thrones would be hailed as the greatest recovery of our treasures of the century if they were recaptured, you would become famous, and our own army would become the Mecca of every christian general."

"What could all that wealth purchase in the other section of armies that I do not possess here in you and your sisters."responded Fentod."what fame do I need, beyond that which I already have as your loving brother and the chance to act as if I'm a great Glandelinian boyscout and help you get all the information necessary.Would it make for happiness to see you get captured, and yet at the same time secure all that stuff.That is a most terribly dangerous suggestion you made.That hoard is guarded as nothing else is guarded and even the enemy army could be routed in battle and yet not lose a hold on that hoard.If we do succeed in that it would be a more wonderful achievement than you said, as it seems the impossible."

"I believe it is our duty to reveal all this to the christian generals."said Jennie herself earnestly."Surely the thought of becoming world famous does not attract us but to be able to secure that and restore to their owners is our duty. Surely we cannot be contented to spend too many days here now that you have learned to us the information we're after, and after discovering all this, when our best and beautiful christian armies lies beyond this dirty Glandelinian foe.We will be captured sooner or later if Starring finds a way to betray us and he certainly will."

"Here I am ,as Adeldefob, a Prince to thee silly Glandelinians"replied Fentod slowly and thoughtfully."I have not yet even discovered the main things I'm after here.Here now that you are here with me on this adventure,I have all that any person could desire, save only that my longing to hear that you'll be always be safe from harm is not yet gratified.Why then my beloved sisters should forsake this crazy Glandelinian army too soon, even if that were possible when we have not had the chance to rescue those children yet."

"You should not be content to stagnate here when it is getting more dangerous for you and us every minute."persisted violet."We could never love anybody who would be afraid to venture from any glandelinian army he had entered into to aid those he loves to escape with him to fight if needs be to assert himself."

"The words stung Fentod.This was the first time violet had spoken thus this way to him. His eyes flashed, his face flushed severely, and he drew himself up proudly.

"I fear nothing"he said sharply in Abbigennian."Have I not proven already what brave things I can do, and have not fought one of the most dangerous Glandelinian boyscouts--and conquered him with my bare arms, wresting his weapons away from him."

"Yes you took me by surprise."snapped Gerald Starring who overheard the words."I'll fight you again as boy to boy without weapons for Violet and her crazy sisters so they'll be my prisoners--here and now if you like..If you are not afraid of the Confounded Christian dogs, and of leaving the army here for a short space, why did you destroy my means to get to general Manleys army .You dare not leave this Glandelinian army yourself for fear of the christian dogs and you had my own way of leaving the army out off because you were afraid if got away either with them, or then if not and alone would tell their crazy brother Fentod on you and he'd come and make you give them up. and he could do it too believe me."

The atmosphere had suddenly again become electrical.To Violet and her sisters it seemed that the two boys might spring at each other at any moment, and she and three of her sisters intervened as they saw "Adeldefobs "eyes blaze and his fingers again close on the automatic pistol.

"I did not mean to accuse you of cowardice Adeldefob"she violet said in English"I did not intend to stir up another quarrel."she flashed an angry glance at Gerald Starring."Get back to your proper station"she sneered or I'll shoot you like a dog or I'll do worse I'll tear your eyes out with my finger nails."

Starring quailed before her pistol and her looks, and she then appealed by a look an appealing glance at Fentod

"Don't let him catch on that I'm trying to find a way to get out of this Glandelinian army without discovery if there is a way so that we can escape escape from him."she said to him in English."violence will spoil everything."

"A boy Prince doesn't wish to fight again with an enemy he has vanquished and whose unworthy life he has spared returned "Adeldefob haughtily."A prisoner who would turn upon a victor who had granted him quarter, deserves to die."

"Are you referring to me confound you!"Growled Starring."Am I to regard myself as a prisoner.If you you'll never succeed in holding me and--"

"I have told you before that you may regard yourself as my guest but see to it that you do not abuse my my hospitality or I may repent of my clemency" "said Penrod coldly."you're not my prisoner or I'd have placed you under arrest.If you don't care for my company you may leave any time you wish."

"As for being afraid to leave the Glandelinian army"he resumed addressing violet and her sisters"surely it is foolish to accuse one of cowardice for not accomplishing the impossible just now.We have not even seen those child slaves yet"he spoke in English.

"There surely must be a way."exclaimed violet impulsively."My angels will help you you find it.Seek it Penrod.Seek it."

"If there is a way Violet then I will find it."Penrod responded his face clearing."I'll find out too if the Glandelinian generals have a map or plan of the underground passages.I believe too there must be a secret tunnel through the mountain wall.

Gerald Starring glanced suspiciously from one to the other, his brows drawn together together in a frown.

"Why do you two speak in a language I cannot understand"it demanded of violet. "I have told you and your confounded sisters. ----"

"It's all right Penrod dear"interrupted violet."I don't pay any attention to him and I don't care whether he likes it or not. What language he we speak is our own business. We had the idea of remaining here so long especially when that little fool is here.If you believe we we ourselves give trust to God and our possession miracle they will help us to discover the way of leaving this Glandelinian army."

"you or your sisters cannot find the way""responded Penrod."It is only known to the Glandelinian generals and to whom one whom I------"

"He broke off abruptly, shrugged his shoulders and laughed sheepishly.

"go there is a way."exclaimed Jennie, her eyes lighting up

"There certainly is a way."said Penrod."but those who find it go it is said get lost forever in the labyrithian passages and starve to death.There's only one way in and no way out.I wouldn't let any one of you into that ttttttttttt dangerous tunnel for you are sure playing with death, and in spoiling you may get lost and return no more.And I couldn't bear that.."

"Starring understood some of the words at this time however and said to himself; "If I could,d chase those little brats into those labyrithian passages and cause them to get lost.You can take it from me that I will find a way."

Starring only whispered very lightly to himself but Penrods cat ears as it is called detected every word. He grinned fiendishly at Starring, but there was a dangerous look in Penrods eyes as he took violet and Jennie by the hand and said to Pentadt Gerald to the surprise of Violet and her sisters;

"Though you whispered so lightly I overheard every word.So you would be happy to see them lost in those underground passages.Take warning before it is too late.I might have you driven in there."

"You would be wise to console yourself with your foolish little guests and the delights of the Glandelinian army Adeldefob, and to count for them as lost for all time from the christian lines"Gerald starring said quietly over his shoulders after a pause."The christian armies under their father is pressing close on Manley.you wouldn't dare leave the safe confines of our armies.Yet to have those little Christian dog Princesses as your guests are not everything.They may learn plenty of military information from you and sent it off secretly to the christian lines."

Violet and her sisters understood the significance of the last fewwords words and she flas and violet flashed a side glance at Penrod, who was looking grave and thoughtful.

"That oh red headed boyscout"he said slowly."But then that is my sorrow not your."

"This army belongs to my country"declared Starring "as well as it does to you.you're a fool to retain them dangerous brats as guests and refuse to give them up when they're your worst enemies.I don't care them.Let them do to you what they did to Manley.I'll not bother to try and get them from you any more. But if they do anything to you I'll sure give you the horses laugh."

Gerald had quite forgotten the girlscout and he glanced at her now, as she trotted lemurely close by his side. She of course understood with nothing of what had been said between Penrod and Violet, and during the dispute she had stooood silent, regarding Penrod, Gerald Starring, and three of the

Vivian Girls, with mingled wonder, awe and dread.. She was rather overwhelmed at the thought of becoming the girlscout assistant of Gerald Starring and she regarded herself as having been honored.

"Well things will turn out for the best"laughed Penrod."Would that I could get much more love from my dearest sisters than even I do now"added Penrod in a whisper to Jennie, pressing her hand."

"We love you as much as we can, as much as is in our power now, but we would give you yet a better reward if you would agree to hurry up this distasteful adventure and take us back to the christian army."responded Jennie in a low voice in English. Her brain had been acting quickly and she had decided that her one ray of hope for escape for him and herself and sisters lay in persuading Penrod to try and find an exit out of the foe army. Once thus outside the Glandelinian army and within sight of the christian army they could give Gerald starring the slip.It was hopeless to expect Penrod to let them go alone with so much danger in the air, for he would accompany them for their protection, and she determined to use all her arts and love for him if need be to achieve her object and gain for him and her sisters as well as for herself some of their liberty.

Gerald starring himself had decided to play a dastardly part.He intended to lull Penrod into a sense of false security by pretending to resign himself to the situation, and then when the opportunity presented itself he would overpower Penrod, capture violet and her sisters, and drive them to a fate fatal losing of themselves in the dark death labyrinthian passages.

"The christian army."said "Adeldefob thought all,""You have told me my beloved sisters thatyou had faced all sorts of dangers, and that you are dead to the fear of any sort of adventure, and that you have neither fear nor disgust of anything within a Glandelinian army.What reason it then that you so ardently desire to return?You desired to come here, and declared that your place was beside your brother.Are you getting scared of the Glandelinians now because of the factGerald Starring is here now.?"

"If you had met us in the christian armies, and were a good Glandelinian boyscout instead of our brother would you not have wished for our curiosity to show us the wonders of the Glandelinian army?"violet herself countered.

"Would you not have wished to show us to your soldiery and to show your soldiery to us"added Catherine?Would you have not thought us cruel and selfish had I refused to accompany you and doubted our love.?"

Penrod was impressed and nodded his head...

"Verily beloved sisters."he answered gravely.

"Then dearest brother do please prove your great love for us by going to find a way out so we might can get back to the christian lines..There you can give forth the information we desire the generals to have, and you will become more famous than you are now, and will be welcomed by the greatest living scientists, yay even by other Kings and rulers. The whole world will ring with your name and fame.Say you will endeavor to get us out of this vile Glandelinian army before our true identy is discovered."

"I would do much to prove my love for you my sisters dears, but you ask the impossible"said Penrod looking troubled. "It is impossible now to be able to reach the tunnel high up in that mountain through which you and your sisters and reached this camp, and through which no doubt Starring followed you. And all other ways are so guarded that no one can get past the pickets. They're instructed not to even let any of their own following past them as no one is allowed to leave camp because the army may advance on short notice."

"There must be some other way."Jolie said"There must be a way--some sort of a strange passage. some one must have found a way.The strange Mystery man who spoke English and our own language must surely have come from some place brother dear.He seemed to be gifted with almost supernatural powers, and he may possibly know the way of escape.Ask all the generals if you can I beg of you."

"It shall be as you wish sisters dear."said Penrod"If there is a way the strange mystery man who speaks English may be able to tell us.Him I will question and abide bid advise me.But my heart is troubled sisters dear.If I depart from hence, what will all the Glandelinians do.They'll sure become suspicious. Will they not get wise to something turn against me and capture us.?What If through Gerald Starring they'll discover who Adeldefob is, and allow our cause us to fall victims to enemies we do not see.Maybe they'll capture us and chase us into the deadly laybrinth.The wrath of the great Glandelinian Generals may fall upon us if I try to find out such information by questioning them.It might be sisters dear if we even reach the outer world beyond this vast glandelinian army we might find ourselves lost in a wilderness forever."

"You need not fear that"said Hettie."You could tell the Glandelinians or show them a false note that you have been summoned to General Manley to confer with him, and then you and we could return to the christian lines armed with greater power than we now possess.I cannot believe that you are afraid to venture out of this Glandelinian camp."

"I'm not afraid but my heart is greatly troubled."Penrod said gravely."Yet it shall be as you desire beloved sisters.I will ask the main scout patrol leaders for information and guidiance, and find out if there is a secret way out."

"Thank you brother dear"we claimed violet, while she and her sisters smiled up into his face and violet gave his hand a little squeeze..

The thought that her plan might succeed thrilled her and her sisters, and the prospect of escape made their hearts beat faster.She did not hate the part she was playing, did not hate the thought of fooling Gerald Starring for she and her sisters consoled themselves with the reflection that the end justified the means.

"Why do you call me brother dear!"he inquired smiling."Be careful.Glandelinian soldiers may understand that word."

They sat down together in one of the "Commission apartments Violet and her sister sisters and Penrod and also Gerald Starring--all in better spirits, and as they are Gerald Starring played the part for which he had cast himself, pretending not to pay any more attention to violet and her sisters in the hope of causing them them to lost their caution.His plan succeeded but not in the way he had expected. Violet and her sisters knew and understood him too well for him to be able to cause them to lose caution, so catching them unawares was out of the question, they had no respect for him, but as violet herself out of the corner watched him to see what he would do, the thought occured to her that he was only pretending to ignore them her and her sisters, and that he had not abandoned the idea of trying to force Adelaefob to give her and her sisters up, and that the Vivian girls could trust him as well as a rattle serpent, that his passion for their capture and destruction had not died down, and that if he overheard their plan he would do all in his power to prevent their escape from this Glandelinian army, or follow them in secret and capture them by a treacherous move. Since the sad incident with Fred Lowden and Jennie violet and her sisters suspected more treachery in Starring than even in his two Confederates.

Violet also to try and trap him also played her part.She talked to Penrod about their plan of rescueing the child slaves, what they too had discovered about this Glandelinian camp its vast population of soldiers, its strange magnificence, its wide company Streets, the beat beauty of the tents told him about her discovery as to the number of provision and ammunition wagons, tepe telephones baloons, aropalesnes aeroplanes and wireless telegraphy among other things, and he listened entranched as a child might have listened to some fantastic Fairy tale. She spoke----with a catch in her breath as she saw Geralds suspicious glance because she conversed in English--of the reason she found out why now Manley was afraid to retreat, and her eyes filled as she told of the situation should Manley discover the way out tward Bepoo Bepoo Lansin.She told of the progress of the war, and now men of all classes on the christian side had fought so far and died for so holy a cause and for the Freedom of all Child slaves, and saw Penrods eyes gleam as she told the t story.

"So would I fight and die if needs be for our great cause--and to preserve you and my sisters"he said simply"Verily you come of a race of Angels my beloved sisters."

"You will come with us Penrod to discover more of the enemy camps before we try to go away?"asked joice eagerly.

"Yes if Circumstances permit, and the way is made plain"Penrod answered plainly and slowly glancing at Gerald Starring."But I will have to say we'll have g to get rid of that scamp for he 'll see to it that if we try to depart from here we'll surelu be caught andbrought to Manleys army.I read in his words too even though in a whisper that he planned if he captured you to force you so far into the laybrinth caves as so you'll be lost and never get out. I warn you watch him."

"It was on the tip of Violets tongue to say that she and her sisters would shoot starring now if that was his dastardly plan but then it wouldn't have been safe and therefore she refrained.

"Before we go Penrod dear we should wish to explore the whole camp in this section-the whole encampment in fact so we can discover more things." Jennie said after a pause"I wish surely to accompluw accomplish the duty we came out here to do, learn the history of this vast Glandelinian army--study its positions and batteries, find out the numbers of the divisions, how many men the army has---everything of importance for our generals.."

"I myself will be your guide dearest sisters."said Penrod."You shall surely find that this army is one worth fearing, and when you have seen all be careful not to say anything even amongst yourselves or it may be that we will not succeed in returning to the National Lines."

"You have promished that you will lead me out of this Glandelinian army"violet reminded him"and "Adeldefob" nodded smilingly, caught her hand and pressed it. she flattered herself that her plan had succeeded, and she and her sisters attain their object. and her suspicious glance wandered again to Gerald Starring.He was feeding his girlscout companion with sweetmeats, and that Glandelinian girlscout(pout-out) was also glancing at violet as if she too was suspicious of her and her sisters To taunt violet and her sisters the girlscout smiled into Geralds blue eyes, and occassionally kissed the tips of his fingers as he put a sweet into her mouth.Gerald cat caught violets haughty glance and grinned.

He put his arm around the girlscout, drew her close to his breast and kissed her, then sat her in his lap.The Glandelinian girlscout twined her arms around his neck and returned his kisses with fervor, then buried his face in his shoulder.Violet felt nauseated and to the surprise of her sisters who had not noticed took no pains to hide her feelings but rose from her chair saying sarcastically;

"your silly dirty pretended love making at your age should be done in private and not here. You're disgusting to even your own race."

"Gerald scowled and flushed a challenging glance at her, and answered snappishly;

"It's none of your business what I do.Id Is there any difference between the girlscout giving herself to me, and your giving yourselves to a Glandelinian boyscout when your place is at home with your silly brother Penrod. I'll tell him when I get the chance and he'll make you look cheap."

The faces of violet and also her sisters crimsoned, and Violets eyes flashed angrily.The question hurt---more than even Gerald intended or expected it would--and she literally struck him in the face a resounding slap as she said"You beast,"and walked away with same and anger.

Her sisters and Penrod followed her to their own apartment, and seeing how distressed violet was he flung his arms around her as soon as he and his sisters were alone.

"Sisters dear why is it that you really wish to leave this enemy army so soon before sufficient information is really obtained?"he asked tenderly. "And why is it you wish me to prove my love to you that way.Have I not proved already that I love you and your dearest sisters many times already?Why do you demand that I should prove my love by taling you back to the christian lines and escape from here?Cannot I prove my love like this--- and like this."? And as he said the last words he imprinted holy passionate, lingering kisses on Violet and Jennie's lips and with each arm strained them close to his breast.

"That is not a good proof of your love." Jennie protested"We fear not what will happen to us, it is you who may be in still greater danger.

Because we are your dearest sisters you believe we were preordained to have good times to go out and have pleasures and not so suffer things.You should have thought the same about yourself. Of course you have met many good little girls and yet love us the most but you surely love us and do not love yoyrself."

"Penrod wrinkled his brows, and shook his head.

"There can be no other little girl that can compare with you and your sisters dearests either in features or character."he responded."You and your sisters have even I'm sure charmed God's heart more than even mine, and I have a perfect right to love you, dearest ones and not to do so would be Hating God.You are better than even the sun or moon to me, you are the light of the lives of every good person you meet with.You are not only so fair, so beautiful that I dread the thought of bringing you into disaster by acting too promptly, but your goodness of character even outshine your beauty.I don't want to risk too much sisters dear lest enemies more powerful than I desire to capture you and your sisters and put you to a dreadful and painful death.you don't forget I hope what you already went through over a year or so ago. You and your sisters even see that you are unusually fair, beloved sisters, fairer than any little girls, and draw even the go holy angels to thee as do sweet scented flowers the bees.Gerald starring is too unholy to be impressed by your holy beauty, and desired to capture you little girls, and followed you and your sisters here.He would have murdered me to possess himself of you little girls so he could give you up to Manley and a frightful fate, and it may be before we can get away I may have to fight and conquer others as I have probably only temporarily conquered him if we try to escape from the Glandelinian army too soon.Tell me dearest sisters am I right in thinking that you little girls wish me to prove my love by fighting and salying little or big demons who will try to capture you from me and bring you to your dreaded enemies.?!::""

"No, no"said violet rather lamely.You don't understand dearest brother. "I or my dear sisters do not wish for you to always fight for us.You have seen yourself we can fight for ourselves."

"Then why is it necessary to be in such a hurry to leave this Glandelinian encampment in order to prove still better my brotherly love?"asked Penrod, laying his hands on her shoulders, and gently compelling her to look into his eyes."Is it just a whim on your part Violet, or are you afraid of my safty more than I am afraid of yours. I always feel sure you truly love me more than I deserve to be loved by you and your sisters, or is it you wish to make yourselves feel that you are as nothing compared to to a boy as me?"

Violet, did not understand how to answer.By nature ,honest and straight forward she hated the idea that anything really would happen to her brother, and she felt as she looked so lovingly in to his eyes that through treachery of Starring something might happen to Penrod. she suspected treachery of the worst sort. she understood that through some reason or other she could really feel it, the rascal cannot harm her and her sisters, but was Penrod safe?

"We don't worry about ourselves "said Violet."Get back to the christian lines, we'll stay here to cover you , and then you shall have your answer."

Penrod sighed, and continued to lool steadfastly into her eyes, as if trying to read her thoughts.

"Is it possible that I'm more worthy in your eyes than I believe myself to be?" he demanded at last.

"You certainly are"Jennie herself answered very decisively.

"You male every boy in this country love you better than lovers do?"

"That may be but we cannot help it."said Violet.

"Of course with your goodness and nature you can't help it."said Penrod ith with a grave smile."By your methods you were bringing out your destiny.You were destined by God to be my sisters, and no body had goodier girls for sisters."

"I believe we were intended or presdestined to be for God than anything else"Catherine herself responded. And I and my sisters thought we were mistresses of our own destinies until--until------"

She brole off in confusion, and Penrod laughed softly;

"Untill Our Dear Blessed Lord conquered you into love for hiHim Him, and taught you the meaning of Holy Passion and love."he said, his grasp tightening on Violets little shoulders.

"You too have conquered us."said Jennie."You did us many good things even everything no boyscout ever done before we found out you were our brother but as for loving,Oh we can't do anything else.Those who love us surely can't help but win ours too. And as for Starring doing anything harmful to you--oh I hate the thought of it.He can't do it to us for we watch too closely.He's treacherous Penrod. He's a judas,. What use though to tell as this.?I shall nor my sisters never understand how the scap came to get here if we cannot leave."

"Yet you and your sisters have loved me more than I'm worthy of."said Penrod. "You have allowed me unworthy of it to embrace you and your sisters as long as my heart contents.I do not understand. And you promised me a reward if I either accompany you out of the lines or go alone because I am in an unseen danger? Still I do not understand.Tell me Violet, are there many more boys the character of Gerald Starring in the Glandelinian armies."?

"No "replied Daisy and met his quizzing glance unflinchingly.

"But why am I in danger and not you and your sisters.I understand all sorts of Indian schemes and ways of fighting and can still trim the seven of you in every game I strive to learn you.Therefore how can I be in danger."

"All your Indian ways comes to naught if you face unseen treachery."said Hettie."Starring is as treacherous as any viper."If you have any it may flatter your righteous vanity to understand thay that anywhere you went being our brother we have seen ourselves that you are an unusually good looking boy, would be as pretty as one of us if you disguised as a girl and it is quite probable that that for one reason causes the Glandelinian boys to hate you more than they hate us.You're so good to us that it isn't any wonder if any of the little girl saints even in Heaven wouldn't fall in love with you. You call yourself not worthy of us.Penrod dear don't ever mention that again. It hurts..It seems it is we are worthy of each other together, and you're as much to us as we are to you. If you wasn't worthy of us even the Angels that possess us wouldn't allow you your good fortune,"

She said the words quite frankly, and meant them.Curiously enough, it had always occured to violet, and her sisters with a unusual good figure Penrod would and always was either in disguise, his own uniform or dressed as a citizen ,and now the thought caused her and her sisters to study him almost as if she was admiring a boy angel come down from Heaven to guard her.Handsome as a little Angel in disguise- the hackneyed phrase beloved by writers of beautiful saints especially children saints was apt in his case, for his features were very classical, his body beautifully proportioned as their own.Violet often had mentally pictured him in a fashionable drawing room of Heaven the cynosure of every saintly eye imagining him in correct heavnely dresses..

"If that be true dearest sisters then we are worthily related, for even in the whole world there can not be any little girls more beautiful or holier than you, except the Blessed Virgin Mary."exclaimed Penrod looking at the little girls as if he could not decide whether they had suspected in earnest whether he was facing an unseen danger or not.If so then those angels must have warned them, and he decided to retain an eagle eye on Starring.

"There are millions of angels more beautiful than we are."said Joice."That is true."

"That should be another inducement for you to be careful for our sake"said Angeline."I might believe it, but I will have to see those angels before I'll believe that they are, not caring to make them jealous"Penrod responded shaking his head."You belittle your own loveliness and attractions, beloved sisters just because you care more for others than you do for yourselves.I've often seen friends give you each big boxes of rich good expensive candies and if I had not hidden some of the candies out of the boxes boxes you would have given all away to others and not save a piece yourselves. "I'm good too but I'm afraid not that generous even though I'm far from stingy or greedy,I even abhor greediness. Yet your beauty and loveliness sisters dear is agreeable to me on one condition.Why doesn't it bring the loveof even your enemies. Here's one proof of the mystery.Did not crazy Gerald Starring,whom you say is a great chief of Glandelinian child scouts in the armies under the Manleys, follow you hither when you fled here, because we desired you as prisoners and to give you into the Hands of Cruel , Manley.Did he not even chance death because of his hate for you and your sisters, and have you not said that he had many confederates who have sought to capture you beautiful human angels to make you suffer worse than even the child slaves!"he paused then asked abruptly.

"Do all of you my sisters know Gerald Starring as much as Violet does?"

"No certainly not."Joice answered empnatically."We are only acquainted with him as much as we have been since Violet identified him to us."

"Another thing I would love to find out. What may made you violet dear protest against himself reconciling with that girl scout friend of his."?

"I am merely annoyed because that is one of his actions to throw us off our guard.You should learn the customs of these Glandelinian boyscouts and then they'll never be able to do a treacherous act to you."

"You shall teach me, so that I shall blunder not or shame thee in the eyes of our people"said Penrod after reallibration, gently seizing Violets hands."If I am as handsome a boy as one of you little girls Violet dearest, and am in so often contact with you when you're angel possessed, and when it is said that those who do you so much good and love you recieve plenty of good fortune why is it then that you fear for my safty?"

"I have told you I cannot tell yet what treachery Gerald Starring is up to."she said after some hesitation."Prove you love by retaining yourself on guard against him, and my heart will be content."

"Nothing sure can happen to me when I'm with you, and I can also protect protect you."said Penrod."Always I and you shall see our adventures through till all time."

"Send for that mystery man now Penrod dear, and question him about the secret way out of the camp!"Violet suggested, anxious to turn the conversation away from the subject of danger"

"It shall be as you wish."Said Penrod, nodding."Come we eight shall await him in the councilchamber"

Violets thoughts, as well as her sisters sisters were running you wit as they sat down to await the coming of the mysterey man after Penrod had sent servents to sum on him to the house. Violet herself was already planning how to escape with "Adeldefob, wondering uneasily if that fool of a Glandelinian boyscout would follow them if even they did succeed in giving him the slip..The rascally Starring came in to her thoughts.He doubtless would suspect something and prevent all escape from the Glandelinian camp.. camp.And if they did succeed and The Glandelinian scout followed the struggle between the two boys would be resumed --with the advantage on the side of Gerald.That though t disturbed the little girls, but they ,consoled themselves with the thoughts that if Starring started something they would end their mysery for all time, by shooting the scab dead then and there. The soldier returned, accompanied by a officer and Violet and her sisters understood as soon as he started speaking that he was not the man who had conversed with Jennie in English, and who seemed gifted with supernatural powers.

"What is he saying!"she demanded anxiously.

"He says that the mystery man who does wonderful things has gone, and that no one can tell where he is to be found."explained Adeldefob."He says that

that the mysterymystery man has gone for days, and it is thought he goes to hold communication with strange persons.he can do nothing but patiently await it untill he comes again--and it may be he will come no more."

Violet's heart sankAnd her blue eyes clouded with disappointment and vexation.Tears sprang in to the eyes of her sisters.

"Is there no one except the mystery man who can tell of the secret way out of this camp!"she demanded."Surely there is somebody who is acquainted of the secret ways out of this camp.There must be maps and plans in existance that tells of ways out of the camp not so extremely watched, or perhaps some way of how we can all escape."

"Aseldefob questioned the soldier at length, and the man gave out answers and waved his hands.

"He says that the records have been taken by the man,.and that he alone could understand them."Penrod said."He cannot tell what the man had done with the plans, and believes he may have brought them with him to some place.No one would let any one out of the camp untill further orders from the officers.Death awaits those who try toget out without proper authorities."

Joice gave an word of utter impatience.

"Surely you don't believe that."she exclaimed."If you're afraid to try it I and my sisters will try it and you must come with us."

"That I cannot permit" said Aseldefob firmly.I will not allow you nor your sisters to chance dangerous harm coming upon you and the man he has said that if we go now we'll be underarrest as we are slightly under suspicion as it is."

The hope of violet, and her sisters died and he turned sadnessupon him in angry vexation.

."It is Gerald Starring who has caused suspicion and will not permit us to go away."Jennie exclaimed scornfully."But perhaps you too will wisely forbid That scab to go outside the lines."

Aseldefobs face flushed slightly, then the color ebbed away, leaving him pale.

"He may go any time he wishes"he responded, grimly. "And I shall have no regrets if he is captured."

"Why yesthere is a way Yes there is a way sisters dear and to please you I shall shall find it"said Penrod a little later, when Again again Violet related a little more of her plan. "But sisters dear what happens then if-- and when-I do discover the way of escape.?"

"What happens ?"repeated Violet"I hope nothing except we shall be able to leave the wicked Glandelinian army and get back to the christian lines as soon as possible!.It is not much use discussing plans Penrod dear untill you have found the way."

"Penrod laughed almost foolishly.

"When the way is found sisters dear there will still be that crazy wicked Grald Gerald Starring to be reckoned with."said Penrod, his face darkening He may discover our plans and will not allow us to escape, and probably will kill me if I attempt to take you along with me.I sometimes feel it is perfectly all right to end our mister misery here right now by shooting him down and be done with it!He deserves it for all he has done to you."

"I may be able to persaude someof our Gemini members in this army to accompany us."Jennie herself answered."And besides---" she broke offm regarding Penrod doubtfullym as her fears of the renewal of the struggles between Penrod and Gerald recurred to her."Afterwards we can reach the christian lines safely ."she resumed."Penrod dear I want to be frank with you.I want you to understand that while we are making our escape you must act as ifwe are not an anything to you untill we get within easy reach of the christian lines.After what happened since Starring came here, I'm almost afraid to trust any circumstances, and if we show love to each other during our flight it'll cause suspicion and we'll be caught.Promise me brother dear that you will not do anything rash, and be sure that none of those Glandelinians will try to take possession of me and my sisters."

Penrod changed color and involuntarily clenched his hands.

"Do you mean that you and your sisters are getting afraid to take chances for the get away!"he demanded.

"No, no"cried Violet herself."But we must confess we are afraid of that dirty snake Gerald Starring.I and my sisters want to escape from him.He has often tried to make himself our master and often often has caused life for us when captured by the enemy life intolerable, and if he captured us again the situation would be equally intolerable for we know what he would have done to us, something worse than death.In times past we tried to make him realize his folly and understand his wrong and how sinfully mean he was to us, but we might as well have spoken to a tree.If he had not come here I and my sisters should be content to remain here for a longer time even though too it is our duty to return to the christian lines and report the great discovery of the century --for this Glan Glandelinian army, and where it is situatied and why it is here

who the Glandelinian generals are is to our idea the greatest discovery in history.What is the cause that Gerald Starring didn't bring Dargar, or others here I don't know and also Fredrick Lowdens face ought to be healed now so he would be around but we do not see him.But Heaven knows he may be here.Therefore under no conditions I don't want any harm to befall you in spite of our own troubles.Somehow---- Oh I can't explain-but I do hope to understand/."

"It isn't easy to understand you and your sisters Violet dearest."Commented Penrod drily."I must confess that it is not your beauty , or the beauty of your sisters that has me carried away by love and holy passion, because I do not go by looks.But your nature is one enchanting to me, and often I forget myself, and love you as I do I'm sometimes afraid a little to even touch you.You have often fought desperately against the enemy. I remember that mistake when you that time during the raid thought I was a Glandelinian soldier or boyscout, and you vharged me and fought desperately, and when I disarmed you three times you would have killed me with a grenade which you was going to fling when fortunately that light revealed to ourselves the blunder/ Since that time"he smiled"you have surrendered yourself lovingly to me without a struggle, and you are so anxious to that no harm shall befall me and that is why you want to go away with me.Of course you desire that I go myself and you remain behind, but that won't do.I brought you into this camp and it is my duty to bring you out.It seems to me that that dirty Snake Gerald Starring who is to me a half caste of Satens son can do qn and do things to you and your sisters which is a deadly sin and how he escapes with with good luck and without punishment is beyond me.If he was only a boy doing these things because he was out of his head I would not say anything.Of course these Glandelinian boys no doubt have never been in touch with such things as christian civilization, and that he regards himself as a little god.But he does realize who you and your sisters are.I will do as you ask, but we'll have have to go slow.I'll make out a fake note ofsome sort to present to one of these generals which will signify that general Manley wants to see me awfully bad for some particular duty.Or I can get one really telegraphed."

Penrod then sat silent for a few moments, thinking hard,.He realized that to obtain and insure the perfect safty of his sisters he must play some trick also on that dangerous Gerald Starring and must lead him to supose that he had abandoned hope to doing anything else but of believing that he should pretend to be more friendly toward him.But then he felt sure he couldn't show friendship to that scab.A plan too was forming in his brain----a dazzling plan to also cause the capture of this Glandelinian army if possible.

"You may trust me to find the way."he continued at length with a forced smile."You need not be afraid that Starring will follow us for I'll find a way to outwit him.I'll trust to your angels to aid me.It is my duty to do as you say for I don't like this Glandelinian army anyhow."

The other poor little girls had been sitting silent during the conversation listening uncomprehendingly, and regarding Penrod and their two most beautiful little sisters with awe, and their faces lit up with forced smiles as Penrod glanced at them lovingly.

"We must pretend to buy these child slaves for our own so we can take them with us when we go back to the christian lines"he continued motioning to little Daisy who came to him obediently and seated her elf on his knee."We have plenty of Glandelinian money at least I have, and I must confess I have bought them and they ought to be here any time now.It may be a poor compliment to ourselves to take child slaves with us on such a ticklish trip--but well we won't talk about it." He laughed queerly imprinted a kiss on Daisys lips then held the little girl in his strong arms in an embrace as he rose to his feet."With God's help we're going to win out sisters dear."he added."I'll start tomorrow to make out for some fake letter from Manley calling us there, and you can count on me to free you from Gerald Starring.If it is God's will that we succeed even in that plan we'll surprise the little scoundrel by making him our prisoner."

"I will count on you Penrod dear"said Angeline impulsively holding out her hand,but instead of that he drew her into his arms. Then he told his sisters he would have to have anot her2"Court proceeding and that in a few minutes they should come to meet him, and then he went out.

"What if the rascally Gerald finds out our scheme and tries to prevent us from finding a way to escape."thought Hettie.

Violet who had read her thoughts said;

"That will then only make our position the more horrible--to know there is a way out a way to escape and be prevented from taking it.We would sure make him prisoner by violence in order to insure our escape.I'd even kill the little devil and it would be murder either.We must use all our powers to prevent his interference.Wicked,so,he is he surely is no coward and is as desperate asany rascally villian would be.He is dreadfully offended because

wwe are here and he in jealous of us too because of our pisttion position.
A few minut es later in entering the place where Penrod was he foun sthey found their brother surrounded by something like young military nobles, and other small chieftians, all talking and laughing and attired in vusto s very similiar to the modern gymnasiumsuit, while a row of child slaves stood in the background with mangl mant les and strange ornaments.
I was told by the owner of those child slaves if I win a desperate game against him can have every one of them without paying for them."Explained Penrod."This is the day appointed for that strange ball game in the opening of the new Court Marshall.You little girls will grace the game with your presence sisters dear and make offering on my behalf, and then surely the their masters will need be forced to give up the slaves to me"
Vagely Violet, and her sisters remembered having read in some book they captured from the enemy once about a game the Glandelinians did play which was similiar to the ancient Mexican game called"Thalchtli"and of her bigger brothershaving described seeing many things called a "Ball Court of good size, and therefore they nodded ascent to Penrods suggestion, being anxious to see the game played, for Violet and her sisters were crazy over all sorts of sports and often liked to play base ball very much which they were as good as any bot too.Violet an d her sisters did not at first understand the reference to the exchange of child slaves to the winner but soon discovered that the loser of the game lost their child slaves if they gambled that way as well asclonks and gold and ot her treasures they stalked to the winners, and t hat occassionaly vast ammount of tr a treasures were won and lost.... They discovered that the Bl Ball Court was an extension to the headquarters building, and the game was played in a long but narrow room about one hundred and fifty feet long and fifty wide built of finely polished stone blocks and that this building had once belonged to some very Rich Calverinian. At one end of the court were two forms as of idols set on stone pedestials, and below the idols was a great ring about four feet in diameter carved to represent serpents entwined the hole of each just being big enough to allow the ball which was n t nothing else but qa footiall to pass through it/.The aim of the players, Violet and her sisters soon learned,,, was to drive the ball through the hole in one or the other of the rings--a very difficult feat, which successfully accomplished, entitled tht tttoterthe scorer not only to the child slaves but to the cloaks and stakes of the winners and also the best cloaks of the spectat ors/. Before the game began an officer put on a big feathered headdress, picked up the ball and threw it violently about the court four or five times.The ball bounced terrifically high and back and forth and missing one one bounch properly had a violent meeting with Jennie's face almost knocking her from her seat and making her nose bleed, but she ,laughed nevertheless not minding that incident at all. She made a laughing remark as she ha held a handkerchief to her nose about the disrespect of a ball hitting a good little girl in the face and that it should come back to her and beg pardon which it "Did"hitting her first on the head, then bounced on her sister Violet straight on the shoulder and then getting Joice on the side of the face in which bouncing away took one of the spectat ers in the mouth and then fell to the floor bouncing up and down like a moth ball on a hot stove before one of the players could even catch it.Penrod in the gane and a noble had chosen sides. The game was played at a tremendous pace and was most excitin g the lively ball boin g hurled from side to side and wall to wall, often catchin g some spectator on the face or anywhere, and bouncing from player to player like a thing possessed. Extraordinary agility and physical fitness was required on the part of the players for it seemed that on accio accia occassion a player lost if he struck the ball with any part of the body except the hip every player havin g a leather pad strapped on each hip in order that the battle might rebound the batter.If even accidentally the player caused a ba the ball to hit one of the spectarors as it did Jennie and her sisters he also lost. The antics of the players reminded Violet, and her sisters of a performance by Cossacks or the Russian Ballet which they had seen in one of their travels com bined with a high jumping contest, and a trail of strength and accuracy of marksmanship.
Penrod himself was ever promin ont leaping into the air as if he were absolutely as resilient as the ball and looking the very embodiment of grace and strength.Time and again he came near to driving the ball through the stone ring but often failed.Once when he was di trying to direct the bounce of the ball it rebounded so swiftly and suddenly that it got Violet in the face and hit him on the back of the head almost simultaneously and then rebounded back hitting twenty spectaro spectators before it finally got caught by one of the players and caused many to edge a little of the way of the "crazy "ball.
The ball put one of the imagines "Horse de combat" with a crash an d t hen gave Jennie a wallop in the mouth and then put out a window.
The game was indeed exciting but finally Penrod got the upper hand and though the ball hit him so often as if it had it in for him he finally accomplih accomplished the feat driving the ball through the ring that

represented his opponents goal, whore upon the spectators cheered and applauded loudly and excitedly, then fled laughingly in the hope of escaping before t heir cloaks were claimed by the victor.They were however driving back by laughing officials and Penrod smilingly acknlwoedged their tribute as they flung their cloaks and ornaments down at his feet, and accepted the stakes of the losers.
"Did I not say that Our Blessed Lord even here would pay heed to your prayers." sisters dears?"he cried laughing breathlessly."Presently I shall claim your cloaks and give you some others in exchange.There is none amon g the Glandelinians to equal me at this game."
"You must learn our own games when we once get back to the christian lines." aid Joice."I cannot hope we girls can play this game it's too rough for us, and the ball so often loved to hit us, but I sure believe I and my sisters can beat you at tennis or golf.Yet you not are only a good loser, but whether you can win or not you'd let us win anyhow.I know you."
"I would never let you lose."responded Penrod."N o boy or man has yet beaten me but I'd let you win every time."
"So you believe it unlikely that we could beat you or outwit you ever you really tried to win?"queried Jennie.
."No I hope you and your sisters may yet prove more than my equal at playing any game as you play the game of brotherly and sisterly love."Penrod answere readily."Certain it is that nobody can beat you or your sisters at being good brave and lovely."
Jennie blushed in spite of herself.Back in the headquarters again in t he rorning evening after a lon g tour through the encampment city on horseback, Violet and her sisters remembered their decision to apolog apologize to Penrod for suggesting he was a coward, afraid to venture out of the enemy encampment .
"I spoke in haste this morning Penrod dear, when I suggested you were afraid to venture into the outer world beyond this camp"Said Joice as they dined."I an am sure you are not afraid of the Glandelinian boyscouts, and will not let t he fear of impending disaster prevent you from getting back to the christian lines even if Gerald Starring does try to follow."
"Gerald Starring will not only never follow but will never discover the secret way I'll choose."Penrod responded calmly and decisively.
"Surely you don't mean you will prevent him from even trying to find the way.!" exclaimed Jennie in concern.
"No but I have told you that those who enter the laybrin th in those hills yonder in which lr lurks the danger of being lost and facing starvation n ever return."said Penrod."He will depart to return no more.But he is n ot that foolish.We can get past the guards on the surburbs of the camp if we get up a fake Message from general Manley.If possible I'll even make him my prisonerBut we will have to watch him for if he discovers anything he surely can prevent us from getting away."
His words struck a chill into their hearts, their faces paled, and Violet gazed at him , wide eyed.If Gerald Starring did succeed in catching on t o their scheme she reflected, she would feel in a measure that she herself was , responsible for the situation they were in, and would be forced to abandon all hope of ever escaping.
"I'm afraid Penrod dear you are talking a little nonsense"Violet said after a pause, trying to shake of a sudden foreboding of evil which possessed her.
"We found the way into this camp and surely we can find the way out again.Do you believe we would all be going to our deaths if wedeparted by the way we came--as we could have done if we knew how to d carefully scale the wall.We were able to get down so we ought to be able to get up."
Penrod shrugged his shoulders and merely smiled enigmatically..
"The st range Myst ery man who had disappeared may have gone back to the christian lines"persisted Violet looking at her sisters."He must have been one of the disguised Chiefs of the Gemini otherwise he would not have been able to also speank English beside our own tongue---unless general Greatheart tanght him the languages."
"Preadventure he was a guardian angel for you and your sisters."Remarked Penrod."N one knew whence, how or why he came, even as none know how or whence he departed/.
"Penrod dear I'm positively afraid, that you are really quite scared to that bad boy Gerald Starring"prot ested Angeline."You consider yo yourself a great boy Orince of Abbicannia, and that all your arts you learned off Cowboys and Indians in that la place you call Western America will prevent you from being harmed, and that I suppose you believe that because we're angel possessed t hat as long as you have cont act with us that no harm can befall us or you. Maybe in some ways with us it might be true, but you yourself is taking a chan ce. We'd stay here longer if necessary if only you would go before that snake finds you out.If he does only a miracle will save you.If Starring ever finds out you are my brother God help you."

"Gerald Starring came here alone."said Penrod thoughtfully."I was surprised that even Father changed his mind about going out to discover why Manley didn't retreat."

"Yes he was wise and did not attempt to come to this dangerous Glandelinian army under this Richard Tamerline"said Daisy.A"And as he didn't say whether we should go he must have intended us not to do so.So Penrod dear in spite of all we have told you, you have no desire or ambition to leave this dangerous Glandelinian camp to save yourself for us.The army is all right as long as Gerald Starring doesn't know who you are.If he once discovered you could not even safe us from him."

"Surely the danger is not as great as that Daisy mine!Can going away so soon offer me anything more good than some of the information that I already possess here and have secretly sent off already to the christian lines.? Of course we are within the confines of a very wicked Glandelinian army, and where many Glandelinian generals consider themselves as great as gods.Should I be happier if I was to flee from this Glandelinian army and leave you behind!You wouldn't do that to me either for I know it!Am I happier because I possess the pistol belonging to Gerald Starring, and can slay him when ever I like as no one at my orders have given i him anot her pistol!Would our own christian generals be any happier and feel more secure if I would go forth now and run away from my duty!What sort of a prince should I be then.I intended only to find a way out of this camp so that you and your sisters could go!I intended to remain here."But I suppose you wouldn't leave then eit her."

Neither any one of the little girls could answer.They realized that th the Glandelinian army was well named, and if it had been only a vast christian army it would have seemed wit hin as an earthly paradize to her a haven of peace when a battle did not rage, plenty of tranquility, to which even the great ones of the earth mutmight be glad to retire and count the wicked world well lost.That day during their tour in the palanquin, and on horseback the beauty of the city of Glandelinian encampments and its surroundings had impressed itself upon them.They had seen uge tents so beautifully designed and constructed that no one could doubt that their manufactirers were a cultured and gifted people wicked as Glandelinia may be But the Christian peoples of her own country were the only and happy contented race before the war started were skilled in magnificent arts, and crafts, musical and courteous and very far from being sinful and uncivilized.True they worshipped God with more pok pomp splender and love and adoration than any pagan nation ever worshipped crazy dead idols. Violet and her sisters were forced to recognize that the outer world inspite of the march of science had little to offer them or Penrod which would add to their happiness if the war was over.

"T You could not have to fea fear about us and could got and get out of sight of Gerald Starring."Violet said rather lamely.

"Oh yes "retorted Penrod with a sneer."Have you ever met a boy yet who would desert his girl friends, or his sisters to the enemy and save himself. What proposition are you offering to me your brot her.I have told you that I proposed to get up a fake message to get to Manleys lines but of course I won't go there.Then I'll take you along with me.If Starring ever found us out he would see to it that we n ever escaped.Think not that I fear you'll be killed, or t hat I don't trust your strange possession angels but they have had no aurthority from our Dear Blessed Lord to work miracles in your behalf or otherwise you wouldn't suffer so often as you did. But what if the child slaves we have won by the game and saved from those horrible beasts are right in what they told me and the wrath of the great Glandelinian generals fall upon me as a deserter if I depart from hence without some proper request!It is worth the risk too of going off alone and leaving you here behind, and what would father say.He'd disown me."

"You will not take the risk because you love us so much!"quieried Jennie with sinking heart."Oh Penrod if we were to lose you we couldn't stand it."

"Surely if you have fait h nothing wrong will happen to me my dearest sister Jennie!"said S Penrod softly taking her little hands and smiling into her tearful eyes."

"No, no with Gerald Starring around you will never be safe here--never."Jennie exclaimed fearsome beyond measure that she had failed to persaude him to venture forth alone."Even if he does not know you and believes your Adeldefob he would even then if he has the chance kill or wound you to get possession of us, and then what!"

"At least I run far more risk of losing you here than if I was to go off alone."said Penrod." You love me a little more than I deserve sisters dear and if God has made you mine, and if it is true that good luck always comes to those who have helped and befriended and loved you why do so

why do you fear then that Gerald Starring will get the better of me.You and your sisters have surrendered your hearts to me so utterly that you're scared to death because I'm in some little unseen danger.Why should I not have the same fear if I foolishly left you alone to save myself.Nothing doing.Please don't ask me that again.I'll find means to get away but you're coming with me."

"You love us better than we deserve."retorted Violet. Penrod stood still then sat down on the couch his brow drawn together in a frown.For a time he sat deep in thought.

"I have at first came to claim your cloaks sisters dearwhich fell forfeit to me in the game."Said Penrod."Perhe Perchance I shall find the little forms and hearts of seven brave little angels beneath them."

"You are welcome to the cloak"said Violet abruptly rising to her feet."It is mere childish vanity to claim it."

"I said I should have"said Penrod regarding her bright eyed."But as I have your hearts I do not think I should really take anything from you, and will cancel my claim.You may retain the cloaks, even though crazy Starring claim you as his prisoners."

"He may claim us, but he will have to get a lot of help for seven of us are not scared of him when one of us can t ear his face open"said Jennie."We have so often failed in many of our interprizes that that had made us wish that we had been born ugly, or deformed, make us wish that we could make ourselves hedious so that we might be spared the distasteful attentions of these wicked Glandelinian generals....."

"Be as they pr[illegible] presence is gracious and kind;
Be to thyself at least, kind hearted prove;
Make thees another self, for love of me;
That beauty still may live in thine or thee".

quoted Penrod smilingly."So I have read in Shakespeare Sonnets.Why rebel against the beauty you have dear sisters because of those little failings and make yourselves un a unhappy when joy and success is waiting with hands out stretched to welcome you.Do not be discouraged beloved sisters, and rejoice instead that it was god's only ill that you are as beautiful little girls as He intended my little sisters to be."

"Oh but sure you don't understand."cried Jennie in desperation."

"That I cannot believe Jennie dear"said Penrod in a low voice, moving close to his little sisters, and laying his hands on Jennie's shoulders."Your hearts have so awakened to the call of sisterly love for me that you are frightened because I will not go away from the dan dangerous army because of Starring.Already you have tasted the sweets of brotherly and sisterly love and you have surrendered to be as I have surrendered to you.Your lips often clung to mine returning kiss for kiss --as they shall do again many times---as they shall do now beloved sisters."

"Oh save yourself for us, oh please ,please------"""Began Jennie breathless,y scared by the flaming ardour in his eyes(eat the pies) and throwing her arms lovingly around his neck as he encircled her with his arms and silenced her pleading with kisses.

"Truely you and your sisters know how to inspire brotherly love"he said huskily tilting poor Jennie's head back and looking deep in her eyes."Your fear for my safty does but add to the fires of my arduour and makes me long the more to save you instead of only myself.You shall accompany me on an escapade probably to morrow morning or by midnight.Or let me your brother remain here a little longer as I do not fear that snake Gerald Starring ....."

"No,noI can, we can't"gasped Jennie.

"I will not desert my sisters under any conditions"he exclaimed almost fiercely his blue eyes gleaming like yellow flames."If I really did afterwards you would have a right to hate me, to disown me.You love me beyond beyond my worth.I'm going away from here all right but I will not if you won't accompany me for your safty sakes if I have to compell you and your sisters to do so.Starring will be glad if I went off for he could then have you captured."

Poor Jennie found herself weakening again.His own eyes seemed to have developed some sort of angelic quality and she could not turn her glance away from them. She felt instinctively that he was willing her and her sisters to allow him to remain for their sake or to go and bring them along, and she couldn't help but respond to his ardour and he holy passion, and she closed her eyes half ashamed to meet his angelic glance, feeling as if she was in the embrace of a heavenly angel, and tried to summon up her energies and will power to resist his stubborn intention to remain and face such dangers but she felt suddenly faint and strengthless.Later he had laid her down on the bed and was holding little Daisy in such a close embrace that she could scarcely

draw her breath, and as she closed her eyes happily he began to kiss her with such fierce and passionate fervor that he slightly hurt her lips.Subconsciously she was aware of the wild t hrobbing of he his heart against her breast, throbbing almost as wildly as her own little heart,, which was like to burst or break with momentary happiness.

"Don't let me go so soon I feel so happy"she moaned as he was about t o desist.

"See sisters dear, how you need me.""he exclaimed himself breathless."It is an omen."You plead to me to go away to save myself but if I do so you and your sisters couldn't a stand it out here alone, and are even glad t o re ain remain in the shelter of my arms.So sad would it be for me and you lit tle girls if I alone departed from the Glandelinian army.""

"Then we'll submit and go with you--but you---you accidentally hurt me a little."gasped Daisy scarcely knowing quite what she was saying."You would be cruel to us and yourself if you didn't save yourself from that crazy Starring."

"If I did slightly hurt you then I did not mean it , but you're so small and tender."responded Penrod"But it seems God too will often hurt those He loves best to test their love.And sometimes love itself is cruel and can hurt sorely especially when one loves and is not loved.Yet you and your sisters love me equally as much as I love you and that makes you fear so much needlessly for my safty.I'm watchful and he can 't surprise me."His arms tightened around Violets own little supple figure as he spoke and regarded her ot her sisters with shining eager eyes, and Violet laid her head against his bosom and closed her eyes as if to sleep in his embrace.

"You and your dear sisters surely do love me more than I deserve and now entwine your arms around your brother and envelope me with the same love you have for Father or Mother.Your love too his great for God for often you have embraced t he crucifix.The flame f of God's own ardour has set your heart hearts on fire and let loose your warmest passions for all good things and therefore deserve to be saved from harm more than I do.You love me so well and surrender yourselves to me that why should I go and leave you alone here by going away"he added pleadingly."I have given you myself and Father has given you little girls and Himself to me and what have you given me in ret urn? More love than a boy Prince as me deserves. Don't beg me to st ay or here and then yet desert this way.I canT.I can't. You will come with me and we'll foll that wicked snake Starring."

With a sigh then Penrod released her embraced her other sisters and t hen slowly went out bidding them good night.Some of the lit tle girls sank down limply on a couch and covered their faces with their hands.Fervently they hoped Penrod would go and save himself, for they f believed they could t hemselves outwitt Starring but at heart they knew he would not leave them behind under any conditions.Violet wondered distractedly if he would go if t hey gave up and went with him.Her sisters had laid down but she raised her head after a few minutes and recieved a shock which made her give a surprised scream which aroused her sisters in a flash.She found Gerald Starring in the room regarding her with a strange expression.He was frowning and his face was set in stern lines yet there seemed to be a gleam of wicked mischief in his eyes.

"Since I couldn't make you surrender to me as prisoners before I must try ot her methods"he remarked in a hard voice."Arise and remove your cloaks. I also claim them as forfiets since your guardian Adeldefob alo allowed ylu you t o ret ain them. Violet and her sisters who had regained some degree of composure had before this however doffed the light gaily coloured cloaks they wore and made Penrod accept them.So she had not hing, but there was something belonging to Violet on the bed, and he t ook it from the bed in both han ds and instantly tore it in twain and cast it aside/

"Remove your clothing!"he commanded, and the wicked selfish expression in his desperate eyes became more pronounced.""As you refuse t o be prisoners and go to Manleys lines I can at least lash you or have you lashed."

The faces of Violet and her sisters crimsoned then paled and they stared at him aghast as Jennie stammered-

"Our clothes."But you--but you are not going to be brut e enough to order me and my sisters to strip ourselves naked before you a boy."

"Remove you r clothing."he repeatedflourishing a whip he held in his hand. "Take off your clot hes."I wish to flay you and your sisters alive."

"We won'T.We won't."Burst out Joice rebelliously."On ly a brute and a devilish w a savage would demand of us girls to do such a thing.I won't do it and ask God t o protect us.Have wevnot suffered shame and humiliation en ough at your hands."

"Gerald John St arring commands and you will obey."he retorted his face turnin g as black as a thunderground."You will disrobe yourselves or I shall summon some of the soldiers to undress you.I warn you it is not good to try

my patience too far.I'll show you little christian dogs somethin g."

"Oh Dearest God I beg of you spare us."Cried Violet in a panic.

"OBEY. Gerald thunder ed at her and her sist rs with such force and ferocit y that for an instance they recoiled in terror--and yet refused.

"N o they screamed."You can't make us."

"I'll have you disro disrobed then."

However he found themse himself repulsed.No one would take orders from him. When he protested they explained that he was only a messenger to Adeldefob that they took orders from Adeldefob only and therefore he was at a lost. Again the wicked boy was repulsed.He didn't dare to approach the girls too close though he seemed to have the advantage of the whip.He flourished in it in the air but Violet made a sudden cat like leap not only avoidin g the slash aimed at her face but dext eriously caught the end of the wip whip and him in by surprise and wrenched the handle out of his grasp.Then wit h the fury of a little wild cat, she slashed him fiercely and one savagely across t he face several times and a dozen times about the body, and ran at him slashing right and left as he made a retreat, and as he did so he ran so quickly almost into Penrod that Penrod accidentally got a slash himself across the head.

Starring was bleeding on his hands and face and his shirt was torn where a blow had struck him on the back.Despit e the fact that she struck poor Penrod accidentally she heard he laugh exuntantly and he would have capt ured Starring but he yelping like a whipped dog disappeared among a crowd of child slaves and scouts and escaped.Seeing she had struck Penrod she covered her face wit h her hands and started crying but next moment Penrods arms were around her she was swept off her feet and he was kissing her just over her wildly throbbing heart and saying;

"Good brave little girl.That's the best act I have ever seen in a life time.But your heart is all a flutter with excitement.I can feel it--hear it beating.You have given Starring as much as he deserves.I have wished for such a scen e.I overheard every word he said and came here hastily but a crowd accidentally got in my way and I had to squeeze through.I come in time to get that accidental lash but it was worth it to see you give it t o him.You have given me thy heart Violet through that scene, you have mastered t hat Starring.That scenes rejoices my heart."

"From the shock of her experience with Violet,Gerald Starring, Violet's senses were reeling and though Penrod tried to comfort her with embrace and kisses she could scarce grasp the purport of his words.Her soul was in revolt against all Glandelinia and she wanted to cry out that she hated Glandelinia and all her wicked following, and wanted revengeyon the devil, wanted to call on Heaven to curse the demons but she could not frame words.His kisses seemed however t o bring some slight comfort, but she couldn't regain all her composure because acciden tally she had struck St Penrod/.

"Dearest God I'd rather die before I'd be so wickedly defiled by these beasts." she gasped brokenly and incho incoherently as all power of resistan ce forsook her against Starring for the moment.Her brain seemed dulled, drugged yet she was still acutely conscious of Penrods kisses and caresses and of his holy luminous eyes aflame with holy ardour and desire looking deep into her own .

"You and your dear sisters are as fair or as brave as you are fair my beloved ones--behold you shall be rewarded for the way you routed Starring--"

The caressing words seemed to her to come from a distance."They Thy holy little arms are as smooth asthe most polished gem surely there is no ot her so good as thou beloved sisters and surely you don't deserve this.I believe I might be wronging theeby remaining here .We must have a chance to make a get away some time to morrow.For to Heaven I wish you had tore that lit tle beasts eyes out with the whip.It would have served him right."

Far into the night Violet and her sisters even lay awake, their very nerves quivering, their whole sould souls in revolt.Violet an d her sisters burned wit h shame qt at the thought of the humiliation to which they had almost been subjected, and raged against the would be sinful immodest boyscout of the Enemy who had tried to force her and her sisters to undress before him an d impose his wicked will upon her to a slahs slash her and her sisters wit h the whip. H Her sisters were grateful too Violet for what she had done to Gerald, but the thought that she had not slashed him worst galled and rankled. She knew unless she and her sist ers got away with Penrod Gerald too would reven ge the slashing she gave him and the thought that Gerald Starrin g might hav have further wicked humiliations in store for her and her sisters appalled her.

"I hate such a wicked boy.I hate him."she whispered through set teeth."If only I ahd my sisters could get away wit h Penrod.I can 't bear it.This sort of life will drive me to madness.

There were dark circles round their fine little eyes and their fair faces were very pale when they sadly said good bye to Timothy Groveton next morning

or he was going to help Penrod find a way out of the Glandelinian armies.

"I wish to Heaven I and my sisters and Penrod were going with you Tim"she exclaimed fervently."God grant that you find the way of escape.Good bye and good luck."

"Trust me dearest princesses I shall find the way--and come back to rescue you. and aid Penrod"said Tim gripping their hands.

They spoke also in English and Penrods face darkened as he said coldly;

"Farewell dear tim, and if Gerald Starring follows after you I hope the mountains will keep its secret and swallow him up."

"I'm not going that way as it is dangerous to risk it"said Tim."I wish to hang I could capture him.I'D scare him to death by threatening to chance him into the deadly labyrinths"and turned in surprise on his little friend Jannie who was weeping bitterly.

"For Heavens sake don't make such a fuss little girl"he added."I'm not going to any danger point and you can stay and keep company with the Princesses. Hi Hide in their room with your knife and,if Starring tries anything get him."

Nevertheless the little girl with a wailing cry flung herself down and embraced her k his knees.She had heard the object of his expedition and assumed that he was going toto his death.

"It is all right Jannie dear I shall come back very soon."he continued reluctantly releasing himself from her."Au revoir."

Violet and her sisters watched him go, with mingled feelings.She and her sisters liked Tim and she and her sisters reflected that he was risking his life in an attempt to find an avenue of escape for them through a part of the camps surburbs that was not closely guarded.Tears welled unbidden to their eyes as Tim disappeared from view, and Penrod was quick to notice the fact .

"Why weep for him, he'll come back"said Penrod soothin y soothin gly."Is it the thought that he will never return that gives you grief.Don't worry.He has been nearly as good to you as I have been and good luck will be with him.Pray for his safe return ."

Violet blinked away her tears hastily and turned to g regard him pleadin gly/. "If it was that Gerald Starring who had humiliated us as he had done I would s eehim go through the laybrinth with pleasure and pray that demons might possess him as it is believed they will."she retorted coldly.

At the thought of whathhe had overheard that night before Violet lashed Starring Penrods face crimsoned.For a moment he looked terribly angry, then he smiled. "Since when e he had the il insolence to come in and humiliate you and your sisters that way!"he drawled."He tires me by his wickedness.It may cure him if I capture him and lash him till hes torn and bleeding.I too can be cold and steel my heart against him.If I can I'm going to have him arrested."

He kissed and embraced them good morningand then turn ed and slowly left them before Violet or her sisterscould respond--let them in some plexity as to his meaning.But w she and her sisters were soon to discover that if Penrod would have met Starring then it would have been all up with him, and she smiled bitterly at the thought that Starring imagined he could make her and her sist rs disrobe when even days before Glandelinian soldiers had to do so by main force before they were disrobed.She told herself that she was thankful that she had slashed ZStarring and hoped his passionate rage had been cooled, but uet somehow she felt a sort of foreboding of evil for Gerald was as reven geful as a fiend and that he would do terrible things to her an d her sisters if he ever gained the upper hand.So she decided to keep herself and her sisters on the watch.

"If we only had that Gerald Starring our prisoner in the Christian lines he'd die for what has happened to us so often"she soliloquized.

She and her sisters wandered restlessly about the building but having t heir most reliable weapons with them which they decided they'll n ever be wit hout again going about the gardens, and nursing their righteous wrath against wicked Starring, thinking of Timothy Groveton, trying to comfort Jannie, and wondering too if Tim would succeed in discovering a way out of the camps wit hout the need of risking the underground passages, wondering very un easily what would happen if he did succeed and helped Penrod to rescue her an d her sisters as he had faithfully promised.And wondering dejectedly too what she and her sisters should do if he failed to return.....

At length after lunching in solit ary state(she was informed that Penrod had ordered that the meal should beserved to her an d her sisters in their own room, for he was afraid Starring would attempt something dreadful if they came out) Violet announced her intention of going out with her sisters to explore the city of encampments further, whereupon the senior of her child slaves in waiting(s spoke."It would be for their safty to let Penrod know first for your safty as he counts Starring is up to some devilry" she said respectfully.

306"he indignation of Violet, and her sisters flared, up afresh,t their fresh, and her or their attributs quailed as Violet gave vent to her resentment.

"Where is Penrod she asked of her sisters.

"He went to see if he can get news of Timothy Groveton."

"Can found that Gerald Starring"Violet burst out stamping her little foot."If I see him again I'll shoot him like a maddog.Now I'm almost afraid to go out ."

"Oh don't be afraid sister Jeice."We are armed and do not need to fear. Come on We shall go out and shall go in spite of him."

Joice and her sisters hastened from the apartment, through the corridors of the building to the great ent rance hall, where many child slaves gathered and made obeisance for they knew who they were and almalways kept mum.With eyes still sparkling wit h indignation and their faces flushed, Violet, and her sisters crossed the hall, but ere they had reached the steps leading to the Company Street they found themselves suddenly surrounded by guards an d officials of the hea quarters.They did not attempt to prevent Violet and her poor sisters from leaving the building but formed themselves into a square about her an d her sisters armed to the teeth and walked with her, two high rank officers acting as a sort of advance guard.

"We surely don't want you"protested Jennie."Go back pleases sirs.We wish to walk alone."

The guards merely saluted respectfully, the official bowed looking very non plused and perplexed and it was left to the chief officer to explain that Penrod had given orders that she and her sisters was to be carefully guarded if they left the building for he suspected dire treachery from Starrin g, and that by orders of the very generals their lives would be forfiet if an y harm befall them and they did not return in safty.

"But surely we do not need you armed as we are."Objected Joice feeling that she and her sisters was being made to appear ridiculous.

"It is the orders of "Adeldefob, and Adeldefob must be obeyed."said the man."It is Gerald Starring now you have to look out for.He's very reven geful and one of you last night ripped his face very badly with that whip, and he'll take revenge if he can a chance by killing you in ambush."

"Hang Gerald Starring"burst out poor Violet, righteously losing her temper completely."Why don't you fellows have him arrested."

"We would he he can be found no where but we can't see him.He has no right to burst in to your apartments without permission and it is a serious offense. He'll be arrested if he is found, and sent back to "anley where he belongs. We don't want him here."

She and her sisters could not tolerate the thought of walking about the city of encampments surrounded by Glandelinian guards an d officials and she turned abruptly and went back to the building still blazing with indignatiojn. Penrod was now in the room of his conferring with some child slaves as to his secret plans to get them all free if they'll help him in his escapade, and she and her sisters came in slowly.

"Pe "Adeldefob dear is it really n e necessary that we cannot go out without a body guard or surrounded by guards when we go out ."Violet demanded sadly. Penrod raised his eye brows and he drawled without smiling;

"You and your sisters are so precious to me that I could not think of allowing you to go out through the Company Streets alone and unguarded lest harm should befall you.I am possessed with the fear that through Starrings wicked efforts he might cause you to disappear into the dangerous lay labyrinths cause you to perish miserably and leave me desolated."

"That scoundrel swore h would make us all prisoners you too"Violet protested.

"You and your sisters will on ly be loves prisoners."responded Penrod calmly."If you really wish to go out I will escort you."

"No, no." Violet cried."If you are in as much danger he'll do it to you too.Even captivity is preferable to have him shoot at us from ambush."

VViolet and her sisters fearing harm would come to him too remained within his own apartment tru y truly afraid for his sake to gobinto their own, and even when he went asleep they didn't go out.That night too they keeping themselves armed to the te eth and refusing to remove their uniforms waited apprehensively wondering if the rascal Gerald would really present himself even in this room, wondering fearfully and desperately what his next move would be and dreading that if she and her sisters didn 't shoot on sight the moment he dared to ent er t hat some n ew and worse humiliation awaited them and Penrod.Her evening meal had been served in this room(the room) but Violet, and her sisters had sent the savoury odishes away practically untounched, and now Violet and her sisters and Penrod were alone, Violet herself pacing agitatedly t o and fro in the big chamber, waiting and fearful unable to even analyse her own emot ions.He sisters couldn't sleep but did lay down.Violet was to be on guard against Starring and she really wit hout fooling decided to blaze away the moment he showed his would be handsome face.She caught her br ath suddenly and leveled her pistol as the curtain on the doorway sudden ly swung aside then sighed in relief to find it was not Gerald Starring but one of the child slaves who had appeared.

The child slave was a boy(not roy) bowed low as usual--then advanced and proferred a note written on a scrip or scrap of paper.Wonderin g what it meant Violet took it' and the colour flamed to her face as she read;

"Remember you snipes I'm haveing you and your friend Adeldefob watch by my so called Confederates.I'll get your sister Violet in particular for tearing up my face like that."

Starring."

She read the words again and again.So he still imagined by threaten ing her and her sisters he could force her and t hey to give themselves up to him as his prisoners. In a gust of rage she tore the note into shreds.

"There is no answer."she told the boyscout "except that I and my sisters defy him to do his worst."

The child slave bowed and withdrew. Violet saw that her sisters had tried to sleep and therefore did not observe the interview.Penrod however was not asleep but had not seen it either.Violet resumed her agitated pacing of the room filled with more apprehension than before.Would that Gerald Starring dare to come and molest her and her sisters again as he had done before when she had refused to obey his summons?Was it of any avail to try and resistand repulse him.Would not surrender after all be the wisar and easier course if she and her sisters were to obtain their object and t hen turn upon him when they were out of camp and slit her capture or slay the little scab.

"I won't give in."she breathed."I won't surrender no not to any one."

She waited, waited listening startingat every sound, her n erves on edge her limbs trembling and her little heart beating unsteadily.But the little demon did not come to molest her and her sisters, and at last believin g he was afraid of her she went to her own room and at last flung herself down exhausted on e her sleeping couch after giving her guards orders not to let any one enter the room under any conditions.Not for hours however could she sleeppp, and when at last she did fall into an un easy slumber it was to dream fearsome dreams in which she saw Timothy Greyston persued by fierce demons seeking t o cut his heart and entrails from his body, and imagin ed herself and her sisters and also Penrod running blindly along tortuous inky black tunnels seekin g desperately most desperately to escape from something dreamful--they knew not what.Then the dream went on they were lost forever in the labyrinths and that they were slowly dying of starvation and burning thirst .Sh She awoke from her nightmare screaming to Penrod to save her and her sisters, and scarcely had she opened her eyes, when Penrod himself rushed into her room his own two po pistols in his hands, his face white with concern for he thought Gerald Starring was there again molesting them.

"You called loudly for me"he jerked out."What is wrong.!What are you doing here.Get back to my room with your sisters where it is safer."

"I was dreaming and must have cried out in my sleep."gasped Violet, t rembling and wet with perspiration."It was a most terrifying dream."

"An expression of relief crossed "Adeldefobs"face, then o he helped her to rise from her bed and led her into his room and made her sleep with him in his bed. As she went with him Violet wondered why she had had such a dream and c had called upon him even when she dreamed he was just as bad off as she and her sisters had been in the dream, and wondering too how he had heard her cry and responded so swiftly.But then she remembered from her experience wit h the would be assassins in the hotel at Little Girl Knool that Penrods sense of hearing was miraculously acute as she had discovered on the night she had entered his room while he slept to attempt to get one of his pistols in e her temptation to shoot Starring should he try to get in .She had also ober observed truthfully that a cat crossing the very room the night before had awakened him from slumber so it was hardly surprising he had heard her scream although his room was some distance from her own.True too her sisters had not heard the slightest sound, and wondered why Penrod had gone out of his room so suddenly and were amazed when he saw him come back with her looking so frightened and white.She told the dream and though no one believed in dreams Penrod believed it portended some evil omen anyhow.

Violet and her sisters saw Gerald Starring only once again that day, his face all bandaged up and his hands too, and he merely dispolitely bowed to them formally for he even did bow to his worst girl enemies but he did not speak or look at them again h as he passed.Violet and her sist ers were served their meals with Penrod in Penrods room, and again Violet, and her sist ers wandered restlessly about the building and gardens but with Penrod ever with t hem; but they felt by the look Gerald Starring had given them as he bowed that this sort of life was becoming more and more intolerable, and that getting away from him and this Glandelinian army would be a merciful release.Once during the night before she had awoke with the impression clear in er her

mind that Gerald Starring had been bending over her and had tried to strange her but the room was empty save for her sisters and Penrod;she fancied she had dreamed t hat and she was surprised at herself for having dreamed f such a dream--for in the dream she had not resented Starrings trying totstrangle her.

Indeed w Violet and her sisters were greatly piqued and angry that Gerald Starring should try to treat her and her sisters as if they were l playthin gs to be cast aside, ill treated, and ignored, and their pride were sol sorely wounded by the thought that he imagined by ignoring her and her sisters that he could compell them to surrender themselves as his prisoners. Violet and her sisters craved to go out of the house into the Company Streets,but the little girls could t not bring themselves to beg Penrods permission to go alone, and must have him escort h them for they were terribly afraid of an ambush, and the idea of going about surrounded by guards, and officials did not seem really able to save t hem either.Therefore when Penrod was busy they spent most of the day either with him or in the gardens, feeling utterly wretched and despondent and wondering if Tim would ever come back.The sun was setting and Violet and her sisters were about to return to the building, when on e of the child slaves who was in attendance on them sprang to her feet with a shrill cry.Startled Violet and her sisters simultaneously looked up, and the next moment they were also on t heir feet--for Timot hy Greyston was hurrying toward her from the building.The child slave ran toward him and lit erally hurled herself into his arms flinging his own arms around his n eck and kissing him repeatedly while she sobbed out words of relief and welcome.Quickly but gently however Tim disengaged himself from the child slaves embrace(for he had adopted her as a sist er) brought her along wit h him and advanced with out stretched hands toward Jennie who was in front of her sisters.

"I have found it Princesses,---Found the way out of this camp."he cried excitedly, and raised Jennie's hands to his lips."Say you are glad dear Prin cesses. I have plenty of information too."

Temporarily Violet and her sisters were overcome by emptt emot ion and could not speak but she gripped the big hands of the boyscout that held her own and her eyes were eloquent.

"Don't think I explored the labyrinths"r w resumed Tim for no "For no one can go through them and live.I tried at first and found some even have no floors and seemingly are bottomless abysses.Perhaps that Gerald Starring thought I would do that and felt confident I should never return.But he does not know who I am and I was able to make a plenty of round about trips through t he Glandelinian camp and I have found the way as I promished I should.And I have secured a letter from one of the generals when he didn't know it, once written to him by Manley and duplicating it I wrote an order from Manley that you and your brother are to come at once.That'll get us out of here.Now I have come back to save you and Penrod from Gerald Starrin g.

"Have you seen our brother!"queried Violet, when she had controlled her emotion.

"Yes he was waiting to recieve me and he was very pleased and glad t hat I returned Answered Tim."He congratulated me on having returned safely from my myst erious exp zn and secret expedition, and asked how I had chanced to make the discovery when I told him I discovered Manl ys letter and duplicated it for an order from him to leave immediately for his camp.But n evertheless he is greatly worried for he believes that Starring may be watching mighty closely and t hat he is very much afraid dearest Princesses that he is going to be be very difficult to deal with."

"The rascal seems to have tired of us, and yet--and yet I fear he will watch us very closely and will not let us go"said Jennie.

"We must find a way to outwit him or compell him to go with us as our prisoner." said Tim in a low voice, and glanced uneasily at some of the child slaves who had gathered and who were looking at him with an expression of rapture and adoration in their limpid eyes."I say Princesses I suppose these child slaves don't under stand any English"he added shaking hands wit h the child slaves."N o of course they can 't and I suppose it is safe to speak freely.We must compell Gerald Starring to go with us as our prisoner.I feel sure I could challenge his aurthority now Princesses if I could help Penrod intimidate him."

"From our experiences and knowledge of him I should imagine it would be very difficult to intimidate that little scab."commented Violet.

"N ot if we could surprise the little toad"said Tim earnestly."If the lit tle tr a tr acherous snake found himself threatened with death if he refused to go with us he would quickly change his attitude, and possibly would do anythin g even if we couldn't capture him, to get rid of us.I tell you we all do could challenge his aurthority if we only could take him by surprise.I am convinced t hat he could not have a chance to tell any Glandelinian officer who were are for we have h ad him shadowed everywhere he goes secretly and man y of the Glandelin ian soldiers regard "Adeldefob as a Glandelinian Prince of some sort an d they would only obey his orders and be afraid to harm us.You and your sisters do want

to get away don't you Princesses!"

"Yes, yes,yes, desperately."Hett le replied ...? ?.?.?

"Then you lit tle girls and Penrod can if only you will nerve yourselves to the ordeal and do as I suggest."said Tim eagerly."Jannie will help us too for she knows the way of Glandelinian guards more than we do and we were lucky to bring her along for only God knows the amount of information she has sent secret ly into the christian lines.I precise you I won't let that Gerald Starrin g injure you or Penrod and if he attempts violence to prevent us from leaving or shows fight I'll kill him as I would a rattlesnake.Are you game to help me,Jannie and your dearest brot her Princesses."

Before any of the Vivian Girls could answer there came an interrupt ion.A most magnificently attired official approached from the buildin g and bowed very low.

"Gerald St arring commands the presence of t he Girlscouts and the boyscout stranger."he announced.

"Commands!"exclaimed Tim when Violet told him in English."Confound his darn impertience.It is we who will command in a few hours.Come we'll go to Penrod and ignore that little snaken message.He has nothing to say here."

"What is your plan Tim!"asked Daisy as she and her sisters felt greatly annoyed at Geralds imperious message.

"Practically everythin g depends upon God to help us and upon your cooperation as I said before and the trust in your good possession angels"explained or explained Tim."You know if he finds it out and we attempt to get away from here the rascal would in all probabilty shoot me but he would hesitate about tryin g forcibly to detain us if we can surprise the little criminal and have it in our power to kill him."

"But Tim I and my sisters once made an attempt to surprise him, and failed" Catherine objected."He is always on the alert, even t hough he isn't armed with a gun, and carries dangerous knives."

He cannot always be on the alert"said Tim in a low voice."I'm surprised t oo that Penrod doesn't know his own danger either for is he alert when you or any of your sisters are in his arms!Would it not be possible for Gerald to surprise him while you and your sisters are with him in his troom or he is in yours.For God's sake Princesses be better watch out."

The blood rushed to Violets face then ebbed away quickly again she grasped the significance of the questions but she said;

"But he can 't embrace us all at one time, and while he does kiss and caress one or two of us at one time the rest of us girls are on t he watch.If he came in to do anything we'd shoot the alarm to alight. I understand though.You mean there is danger that when we are showing our love to us or to him that Gerald will try to surprise him get possession of one of Penrods pistol, and try to intimidate him.I loath the thought that he would play on us such a Judas Trick Tim but thanks for the warn ing.We'll watch more closely."

"He believes the end justifies the means Prin cess."responded Tim, looking around uncomfortably."I can think of no ot her plan likely to succeed so for God's sake and your and him own keep your eyes open.He is as treacherous as a snake and is surelyreliably to be doubly on the alert now I have return ed, and he wants revenge for the whip slashing you gave him too and to take him by surprise and overpower him is his only chance and hope of making you and your sisters his prisoners.I rather have him my prisoners and if I did ofI would---" well never mind I don'r don't want to shock you.pons freedom from such a camp mean nothing to do dearest Princesses.Surely you are not conten t to remain here at the mercy of such a little inhuman a beast like him."

Violet, and her sisters sat silent for a time, their minds in a turmoil. They dreaded and hated bitterly the thought that Starring might play the part of a sneaking tr acherous Judas, and the thought of the fury of Gerald Starring if they did not get the best of him made them shudder.

"If the ruse fails and we do not take Gerald Starring by surprise he will kill us all."she said at last tremulously.

"I am willing to take the risk of that for our own sakes Princesses."The plan with the help of God will not fail if you play your part well. But we must watch out for I heard once he planned to rush in some day when Penrod was more than usally attentive to you and your sisters and rush in on you.surely you and your sisters are not going to risk that danger Violet IN You never used to be lacking in courage."

"It is not a question of courage."ret orted Daisy"Though sometimes he has been so treacherous to us that we fee, like b ing the same.But we would feel mean, treacherous and con temptable.Surely we can make plans with Penrod in our building.'But as you found the way of escape for us, why didn't you go to the christian lines and return with a big regiment of boy and girlscouts or christian severly to rescue us in stead of returning alone to place yourself and maybe us at the mercy of Gerald Starring.!"

"That was out of the question Princess" explained Tim."I have told you I believe that my guides deserted me.The christian lines is a great dist ance

310

from here I had very little food and water and should probably have perished during those dry hills if I had tried alone to make my way backet ward the Christian lines.It is absolutely essential that we should have a large number of guides and followers to act as bearers and to carry supplies and so on and these can only be secured by getting a lot of child slaves as act as these.If we escaped alone, and with forest fires raging everywhere and it bein g so hot and dry you know our hopes of ever reaching any christian army again would be remote in the extreme."

"P rha s we shall be able to force Gerald Starring to accompany us as prisoners." said Angelinevnone tooo hopefully, and looking very troubled.

"I doubt it unless we surprise him."Tim responded."Prin cesses if we are detect ed will you lit tle girls help me as I have suggested?It seems the only way.Trap him and if he resist s then blow his brains out o if necessary.This is an un holy war and Glandelin ians of any sort don't deserve merc y from us."

Again Violet and her sisters hesitated, but the thought of Geralds treatment of them, and what dreadful frightful t hings had happened to them because of him and his Confederates of the humilistions they had suffered decided t hem.

"Yes if we fo definitely cannot capture him alive we will do as you ask." Jannie said with a quiver in her voice."N ow we had bet ter go to Penrod or he will be worrying about us."

"Good.Good"cried Timothy Groveton a izing her hands again and pressing t hem. "Our cause is holy and just, and we shall win ..."

Together he,(too hee) and Violetband her sisters re-entered the house, and were con ducted to the council room where they found "Adoldefob" in his st ate uniform and big feathered hat.Violet found herself flushing bashfully as h she met his loving glance, and Timothy looked somewhat uneasy as he thought of Geralds planned treachery, although h tried to appear uncon cern ed.

"Greetings sisters and my dear friend."said Penrod with a formal bow to them."I have ordered a fiesta in honor of the return of Timothy Grovet on and his discovery of the secret way.You will attire yourselves in your most splendid uniforms and we shall rejoice together.Haston.The banquet awaits us..

As Violet and her sisters went to attire themselves Tim did likewise. The lit tle girls felt sure they were justified in agreeing to Tims plan and when they got Penrod alone they confided it to him just as Tim came in all attired.

"We will give orders soon and it is he who will obey in the christian lines if I can make it so."Whispered Tim to Penrod, as Violet and her sisters glanced at him confidentally."We'll ki ll you with him."But look out for yourself while loving your sisters"he warned."I overheard a plot of somethin g I kn ow not and he may sneak in while you are holding one of your sisters an d get you.So for heavens sake be on the watch."

"Tell us exactly what you wish us to do Tim"said Violet quickly and glancing fearfully at Penrod."That scoundrel is danger us I kn ow and if he catches Penrod showing love to us when he believes he i s a Glandelinian and is supposed to be our enemy may make matters worse.If one of us is in his arms and no one sees him come in how are we going to signal a warn ing."

"Better not call my name or he would instantly recognize who I am and be on his guard."replied Penrod."I have it. If you fear he'll sneak in when I'm hugging and kissing you good morning or good night keep your eyes open in every direction and let go of me suddenly he if he does so as not to hamper me and tell out "Beloved."That shall be the signal of my or your danger. Then get out of the line of fire is shoot ing occurs---but I hope n ot hin g like that will happen.."

"You promise Tim not to let Gerald do us any in jury if it can be avoided" whispered Violet anxiously.

"Don't worry about that lit tle Princesses and your dear sisters."respon ded Tim reassuringly."You and your sisters play your part, and I promise to play mine and win out.Don't forget.We'll try and trap the scoundrel and make him out prisoner."

Within an hour that whole section of the Glandelinian encampment was en fet e. The headquarters buidl buildin g was a blaze of light, and lights gleamed in the barrack barracks and in most of the tents and army houses(n ot mouses) The Company Streets and the approaches to the headquarters were t hronged with joyious crowds of soldiers gayb s school children on holiday, singing, dancing and making merry rejoicing at the command of Penrod on the return of Tim from the dangerous expedition of search.There were brass bands, minst rels, musicians, singers and m n dancing in every square, while in the great hall of the building it self Glandelin ian officials and chieftians all in t heir most resplendent uniforms and head dressed camps and wearing their most high rank decorations and ornaments feasted, and drank, and made merry.

At a high table Timothy Groveton almost as magnificent a figure as "adoldefob "Adoldefob"himself for he had discarded his well worn Glandelinian uniform and donned a more magnificent one give to him by "Adoldefob, sat in t he place of honour, with a number of child slave attendants, facing Violet who as well

as her sisters looked pale and nervious always secret ly glancing here an d there for fear of Starring bursting upon them, and they looked very beautiful even in their queenly like Glandelinian girl de dress uniforms.

"I feel quite flattered though I ought not to be."remarked Tim, still a litt le ill at ease."I didn't expect this as I do not think I am worthy, and hardly antiscipated that any one would rej ice at my return.I kn ow Gerald Starrin g if he does know it does not rejoice at my return.On t hé contrary, I fancied that he would be pleased by the thought that he would be sayin g "Farewell"t o me forever."

"No doubt he would."answered Penrod, frankly and smiling"But whether he likes it or not that you returned doesn 't prevent me from rejoicing because you have discovered an unguarded way out of the Glandelinian camp and that you had made the duplicate letter for me as if I was summoned for some import ant duty to Manleys army.The soldiers rejoice with me, and if we can get away I hope my sisters will be safe from Gerald Starring forever."

Tim and Violet and her sisters regarded him in plexperty and aston ishment .He did not appear to be in any high spirits, even though Jen nie did notice an elfish gleam had crept back in to his eyes.To h r and her sisters it seemed almost as if he were en joying a secret joke.

"I don't understand"said Tim."how does my discovery make it seem disast erious. I can see your thoughts in your eyes."

"Why if Gerald Starrin g discovers that secret path through his C onfederates he will block up the secret way so that we would not get out by that way."explained Penrod calmly and almost mischievously."You may think I'm saying this bec ause I like to see how you'll loook or that I'm up to some mischief because maybe to you my eyes look it.But I tell you here that no matter how much adven t ure you my sisters here had I know Gerald Starring more than you do as Adeldefob" an d he too kn ows me but not as Penrod. N o matter where I have been or met him we always got along peacefully, as peacefully as we do now.He's as dangerous as a mad dog and as treacherious as a snake and as crafty as a fox.If he discovers anything secret about us he will also have the way by which I and Violet and my sisters entered guarded constantly, and would give orders to the guards to slay at sight any who seek to reach t his Glandelinian camp by way of the mountain side.I seemed to be the only home was that if t his army advanced and joined wit h Manley.Then when we got to Manleys part we could escape easier."

Tim and Violet and her sisters exchanged glances and Jennie uttered an in v i invul involunt ary exclamanation of con sternation.

"You mean t hat if he discovers anything he is not going toallow us t o leave under any conditions!"Violet ejaculated."Oh Penrod you promised t o outwit himall you can ."

"Th t is what I crace crave for."said Penrod. "If there is no ot her way we will have to chance t he labyrin t hs an d t rust to God and your possession angels"

There was fin alit y in his t one, and Violet and her sisters felt t hat persausion or argument or protest would be useless for Penrod knew Starring and his ways well.He and they were doomed to st ay there long en ough to be discovered un less-----She and her sisters glanced across at Tim again, to fin d him smiling with an inscrut able expression in his blue eyes.

"So that settles it."he exclaimed, adding then in English"We must carry out our plan.Lost lose heart Princesses and Prince.We will play it on him and don't let him suspect.And whatch that he doesn't do anythin g t treacherious. If he tries to kill him on t he spot."

H e turned an d put his arm around Daisy's waist lookin g at her lovingly.

"We'll succeed in our plan"he said laughingly, and Daisy blushingly but willingly gave him t he kiss for which he asked despite the fact that t hat she knew many eyes and that of her sisters were watching.She and her sisters were proud t o have such a boyscout as a frien d."You my dear Prince will at least allow me to have t he companionship of some of your good brave lit tle sisters when we secretly leave!"he resumed in English, addressing Penrod, who n odded assent.

"They will all give themselves to you as lovin g companions."Penrod answered. "You have been as good to them as I have been, and doubt less t hey will be glad to go wit h you in to the unknown as they too love to remain wit h me."

He glanced quizzically at Violet, and her sisters, who collected t hemselves and forced a smile, remember in g that they had a part to play and must t ry t o disarm suspicion against Penrod and themselves.

"I have not said that we may succeed in our adventure."Violet remarked with heightened colour."Later we may discover how glad or sorry we are when we fail or succeed.""

CHAPTER THIRTY ONE(GET THE HUN)))

ALMOST A DREADFUL TRAGEDY.
A UN USAL SURPRISE.
PENROUS COMMAND....".".""#####_A'())(('^^__#####

"Later when we fail or succeed."!repeated "Adeldefob wit h a search ing glance."Is Gerald Starring as dangerous as that despit e t he acquaint ance I have of him."

"Much more dangerous than you imagine perhaps"said Jennie looking him in t he eyes."We know his treacherous ways.Before we came to your f ast here he gave us a summons by command.We tore up t he not e and didn't come."

"We'll try to get that lit tle skunk by midnight.To night certainly"Said Tim with a fierce scowl."He will not int erfere wit h me."

"I am intrigued"commented Penrod obviously perplexed by Jennie's and Violets unusual manner an d t heir whit e faces."You my dearest sisters have not lost the art of keepin g me int erested--and puzzled deares, do you mean----? But I can wait.I'll be on my guard like a Kinttttttt Kin g Fisher."Come on let us fool the foe by making this our last night of pleasure and rejoicing for out gett in g away.We will show ourselves to our child slaves and not to the soldiery and Tim you get Jennie t o make all t he child slaves ready to accompany us in our flight.We'll t ry the Labyrin t hs."

He rose as he spoke, and the assembly of child slaves did homnage to him, shout ing t heir acclamanations and making obeisance as Penrod took Violet and Daisy by t he hand and followed by his ot her sisters and Tim led t hem from the high table through the dining hall.At the foot of the headquarters st eps nine good horses were in readiness, and seven of these Violet, and her sisters mounted, Penrod mount ing one beside that of Joices, while on the ot her Tim was seated.The journey through the Glandelinian encampments reminded Violet and her sisters of the first night in the place.How long ago it seemed.Again she and her sisters and Penrod were acclaimed by the multitude of soldiery as t hey rode on.They went to the generals headquarters and Penrod presented the fake message to one of the highest generals who greeted him in his fantastic uniform and Penrod was told that Manley needed him and therefore they would let him go forth wit h his seven girlscout companions.As for Violet and her sisters they again had the impression that everything was unreal, yet at the same time t heir very thoughts were busy with the part they had l pledged themselves to play lat er in the night, and their nerviousness increased as time wore on.Penrod spoke but little--but often violet or any one of her sisters found his eyes upon her after they returned to the building, and once it occred to Violets excited imagin ation that he had guessed what was passin g through her mind for he leaned forward t ward her and whispered;

"To n ight we may try to get off."

"How do you kn ow we will succeed!"asked Vio let breathlessly, her face blanchin g.He smiled wit hout answering, and appeared to become int erested in many of the beautiful little girl slaves in disgpanous garments who were huddled before him to have t heir own roll called which was the Glandelin ian custom.

Did he know, guess ,suspect that their enemy Starring was up to somet hin g? Violet wondered, agitatedly cont rolling herself with an effort. At last when the evening was well advanced he rose arose t o withdraw t o t he private apartments, and bade Tim and ot hers a formal good night but winked at the same time.In silence he escorted Violet and her sisters to the door of t heir room, then suddenly stood in fron t of them and takin g Catherines hands in his own and smiled int o t heir eyes.

"I shall await your comin g sisters dear with eagerness"he said in a low voice, then turned away and went quickly to his own apartment .Violet and her sisters were trembling, as they submit t ed t hemselves t o t he att ent ion attentions of their child slaves, who divested them of their best uniforms and prepared t hem for sleep though they retained their weapons.Sleep..... The very thought seemed absurd.Sleep.... when the next hour would probably dec ide their fate, and that of Tim and their brot her--when t heir every nerve seemed to be tensioned up almost to snapping point , and the brains of two of the little girls Violet and Jen nie were in wild t urmoil.Jennie herself dismissed the child slaves as soon as possible and sat down t o fight for self con t rol and she and her sisters tried to n erve themselves for the ordeal awaitin g t hem.No thought of breakin g t heir promise to Tim occured to t hem. Violet and her sisters had con vinced themselves that their on e hope of e cape from Starring and this Glandelin ian army lay in carrying out Tims plan .

After a t ime ca'mness born of sheer desperation---came to Violet , herself but her heart was still t hrobbing most sadly, when she stole from her rook room followed by her sisters and went cautiously out int o t he corridor fearful of meeting Starring in that now dark hall and which was in semi darkness.

Near to t he ent rance t o Penrods bed chamber a shadowy figure lurked but t hey did not observe it.Only for a moment did Violet and her sisters hesit at s and t hen looked in t hat direction but then t he shadowy figure was gone.T hen with a sharp int ake of breath fro relief Violet motion ed to her sisters parted the curt ain s of the doorway, and entered Penrods room. "Adeldefob" like themselves had doffed his uniform, and was attired now in a single white t oga like garment.As Violet, and her sisters appeared he sprang up from t he couch on which he had been seated, and held out his arms eagerly.

"You have come my beloved sisters."he exclaimed joyfully his eyes lightin g up"Love for me has always conpired you and your sisters since you first knew me.At last you have come t o set ready for our well laid scheme."

Violet cast a lightning glance around her.she saw that Penrod had left his aur automatic pistol lay on the pillow of his couch several yards away from where he stood, and knew that if Starring came in and was as quick sight as she he could not fail to see it and would be able to s ize it before Penrod h ad a chance to reach it.Before she ran or inten ded to t row herself into his arms and throw her arms around him she said"Penrod dear.Foolish of you t o leave your pistol behind like that for God's sake get it ."

He did seein g her whit e face and also ed it in his holst or.For fear of any danger as she had heard her throat had dried up, and she feared she would be un able to give the signal if danger did threat en .Penrod was kissing her lovin gly her lips, her cheeks, her brow.

"My good brot her"she whispered I---I--- she heard a strange noise and her eyes turned inst inctively tward the door, and she to her horror saw t hat Gerald Starrin g had already sneaked into the room, t hat he had found a pist ol somewhere an and was darting behind t he bed."My God Penrod! Ad ldefob look out he's in the t reacherous fool"she shrieked.Penrod saw t he int ruder t wo seconds too late, cried out and hurled Violet aside, but ere he could reach Gerald or draw his own pistol he fired point blank without a word, then fired a second time as Penrod reeled back wounded.Wit h a sobbing cry Penrod crashed to the floor, writ hed convulsively for a moment ,and then lay still.

In raged Violet and her sist ers sprang at him wit h t heir pist ols drawn but he dropped every one of the lit tle girls except Jennie who managed t o reach him and wit h her pistol butt l knocked his from his hand.she would then have shot him but he darted between two columns and ran out of the room.T hen poor Jennie seeing her sisters wounded and Penr d apparently dead was dazed an d ad and petrified wit h horror and could not immediately grasp what had happened.With eyes dilated and hands pressed con vulsively to her breast she stood rigid for a space of a dozen wild heart beats, t hen an ecre st rangeld st rangled scream broke from her, she dashed across the room and flung herself down on her knees besides Penrod first whose whit e robe was already stained scarlet wit h blood.St St arrin g was standin g within easy sight of her but seein g her look at him he ran.

Just then Tim having heard the shots came run ning in.

"The dirty coward.He has killed him and my sisters."she sc reamed at Tim."

"Oh Penrod Penrod, i slayers sisters.I'll get even with him for killing you. OOh Penrod and my sisters don't die."

"Don't act so please don 't said Tim lifting her sisters ont o the beds first ."Where in the world did t he sn ake go.I feared this.Why didn't you and your sisters watch.Confound t he luck anyway.If you had killed the snake in the first place this would not have happened."

As he spoke t here was a rush of feet in t he corridors and the soun d of many voices.Pist ol in hand Tim swung round to the door as t he scared guards and officials began t o crowd into t he apartment wit h cries of consternat ion when they saw Penrod lyin g apparently dead on t he floor and Jennie's sisters also bleeding from wounds, while Jen nis on her knees besides Penrod, sobbing hysterically as she tried to stanch the bleeding of t he wounds in his breast while Tim had been attendin g her sist ers.

"Probably Adeldefob is dead"exclaimed Timothy Groveton ."Gerald St arring may have killed him and untill we fo find out whether he is dead or alive I am temporarily in his rank now.Un derstand that!I Tim Grovet on am now in his stead and the guardian of his charges(indicating Violet and her sisters). Then he grinned."You shall capture that lit tle devil Gerald Starring and any one of you who comes back to me without him shall die.Un derstand"he added fiercely.

"Come back to me without Gerald Starring and you shall die."

They all understood his words and when he brandished his pistol some of t hem fled in terror while the other s saluted.

"Remember what I have said."resumed Tim."Get that Gerald Starring.He shall answer for this shoot in g.Oh for Heavens sakes angel girls pull yourself

together and don't weep so Jennie.Your sisters will pull t hrough and I'll see to it that Adeldefob does too.If he doesn't and I have Gerald Starrin g he'll die right in this camp before the n oose.You wan ted your freedom from t his Glandelin ian camp and this is what you got.Anyone would imagine that you and your sisters should have hat ter luck than thin.Go some of you fe lows and get a doct or.what are you standing gaping like statues.Get a doct or do something."

"This is awful.This awful."cried Jennie dist ractedly."I did not kn ow this would happen--did not realize it, and now it is too late.That Gerald has murdered them and I probablyam to blame for not watching the cut rance.Oh why did I t rust myself."

"For Heavens sake get up Jenn ie dear, and don't talk hyst erical nonsen se." ordered Tim brusquely."everything that happens you or your sisters blame yourselves. The whole fault lies with Gerald Starring and he'll pay."Leave the attendants to attend t o your sisters and Penrod.They're not so badly wounded as he and if he is still alive I'll do all I can to save him.You've t o get t o make it clear to these soldiers that for the time being I'm the leader in "Adeldefobs place now, so that if St arring did kill your brother I will be able to take ven geance on Starring."

Jennie was t oo distracted to pay any head to him.Then t oo she had seen poor Penrods eye lids flicker and heard a faint moan break from his bluei bluish white lips, and the realization that he still lived, and her sisters also for the attendants predicted they were more unconscious than urt hurt stirred her to action and caused her to con quer her hysteria.she and Tim lifted Penrod onto his bed and presently the room was full of flustered servan t s and t wo elderly officers, reputed t o be very ski skillfull in medicine an d they bathed and bound up Penrods wounds first, for he was seriously wounded and Jennie's sisters were only scratched though Violet Joice and Angeline had been hit ex ctly in the same places Penrod was.One bullet however had penet rated his left chest dangerously near the heart but did not go through, the ot her had gone throu gh his right shoulder but fortunately failed t o injure his collar bone as it missed that part.Jenn ie had some kn owledge of first aid and was able t o assist in dressing the wounds of her sisters and Penrods too.Her sisters were brought to their senses, and would have arisen but t he servants wouldn't let them.Penrod was unconscious, but he was st ill alive and Jennie prayed silent ly and desperately and wit h desperate fervent ness that his life might be spared for her sisters proved by t heir actions that t heir wounds were more scratches and finally were allowed up by the doctor who said they were not hurt much the wounds were more scratches and t hey must be around to attend Penrod.The physicians were not surgeons and had no kn owledge how ti draw out a bullet, and they shook t heir heads gravely when Violet and her sisters sickened an d horrified asked if they t hought Penrod would recover.

"I fear little girls that your best friend will die"said the physici n but if the mystery man o could be found he could sav e his life for he is a well experienc ed surgeon."

"The myst ery man .Again that strange mysterious christian spy who seemed to playon part in their destiny.The wise mystery man who had caused t hem t o save the badly treated child slaves by winning them forPenrod in the one who spoke En glish, and seemed to have something near supernatural powers who was reputed to in know the ins and outs of the Glandelinian camp who appeared to disappear mysteriously ,and who alone could save the life of their brot her.

"Let the city be searched for the mystery man "violet ordered."Go everywhere and tell all ot her generals and offic ers what happened and have t hem seek everywhere for him.Say that I and my sisters so order and that "Adeldefob has need of the wise one, and will richly rea reward t he man or soldier who brin gs him here.Hasten."

Violet and her sisters ordered the servants and scared officials from t he room and seated themselves by the bedside, Violet and Jennie takin g Penrods hands in their own and claspin g it tightly.The hysterical storm had passed in Jennie leavin g her strangely calm but her heart waslike lead within her.

"Have every one of you t aken complete leave of your sisters Prin cesses!"asked Tim, who had been standing silent, scowling but watchful."yo you want t o spoil everything and let Gerald Starring get the best of i you!We have brought off our great coupe, and now it seems as if Gerald Starring will have us all at his mercy--unless we capture him.One of you must come Prin cesses with me and play up to me so we can rejoice in capturing that snake so we can be rid of the little devil who tries to make you suffer so muh much.One of you surely can sacrifice and come away for a time and leave your sisters t o take care of him.There is still much to be done over this affair and I need your help."

Jennie was so and she did not even turn her head to glan ce at him. Her

eyes were fixed anxiously on Penrods ghastly face.

"My place t oo is here with my sisters--besides my brother whom I love"she said tonelessly."God's curse will fall on that lit tle snak e Gerald St arring for what he has done to "Adeldefob"and us.Even he had long ago betrayed our trust, played us false, and bet rayed Jennie to the enemy by gett in g Fred t o disguise as our brot her"added Violet.

"I doj don't blame you but don't be a fool Jenn ie"protested Tim."Confound it there is no understanding that Starring"he contin ued angrily."For your sakes then remain wit h your poor brother and to help o you I'll see the t hing through alone.Here's an extra good pistol I'll give you Jennie.I've got other good pistols of my own and a lon g cartridge belt, and it will go ill with any one who don't try his best to capt ure that snake.I't 'll be as bas n bad as if they challenged my aurthority.I will se t in your brot hers place now till he gets well so I can do to Gerald I like best, and if he persist s in his foolishness I'll put a bullet in his head and finish him.That he can't torment you good little girls any more."

"He nearly put a bullet through my h ead when I struggled with him"said Jennie.

Tim said something under his breath, and strode from the room but placed guards to watch carefully.He was determined to kill that Gerald Starring. In the sad hours that followed, Violet or her sisters did not attempt to analyze their feelings(if they hardly had any after the awful shock) and emot ions nor t o account for their strange change of heart.They too knew only that at the moment rascally Starring had fired t on times they had realized that they loved their new found brother Penrod much more than before, that he in t ruth for from his kindness and loving care of them had in trut h con quered their hearts.

Bit terly they repented not having watched t he door more closely.They lost hod and despised t hat rascal more than ever for the part against them and t heir brot her he had played it was t he same to them as if Starring was a Judas Iscariot and mingled with t heir sorrow and regret wf r for what had he pened to Penrod was a bit ter hatred of Gerald Starring.

"Penrod darlin g I didn't realize what the snake was going to do."sheet hat is Jennie whispered, brokenly and bent to kiss the hand she held in er own her own and while her sisters sat as if in a trance."We always loved you but we didn't realize we loved you so much as we do n ow.We love you Penrod dear love you my dearest brot her, and if you die then we want to die t oo.Don't die please dearest brother asked our possession angels t o preserve you.Live my dearest beloved brother.Oh I didn't believe the devil boy had nerve t o sneak into our room and try to kill you.Oh my dearest brot her if we could on ly do something to save you."

It seemed almost as if the emotion laden words penetrated Penrods consciousness. He stirred, moaned then his eyes opened to gaze dazedly and without any sign of recognition, at Jennie, who uttered a breathless cry of relief and thanksgivin g to God, and brought her sisters out of their trance.

"Penrod dear"she gasped."Oh Thank God you have regained consciousness.Penrod dear don't you know me !It is I Jennie your sister."

For a moment the light of recognition came into Penrods eyes after a lapse of four minutes, and his pale lips parted in a faint smile.

"Beloved lit tle sister Jen nie"he breathed and tried to raise himself from his pillows only to collapse wit h an agonized moan.He lay with han ds pressed to his breast and gradually realization and recollection of what had happened to him came t o his mind.Jennie, bending over him read it in his eyes, saw his whole expression change and his face con t ort .

"You, you ---accursed little demon"he gasped out painfully."You're not my sister Jennie.You are holdin g me so that your Glandelinians can slay me and now--now you have come to gloat over me.You're Gerald Starring."

"No, no Penrod dear"c ried Jennie in dist ress while her sisters were shocked. "I am not Gerald Starring, I would give my life for you.I did not kn ow dear brot her, did not think------"

Her voice was strangled in her throat, and she could not con t inue.The scorn hatred and loathing in her brothers eyes made her quail and seemed t o turn the blood to water in her veins.She could not bear to have him look at her so, and turned her eyes away------to see the mystery man ent ering the room.He st ill wore that hedicus mask but never had the sight of anyone been more welcome to Violet and her sisters. Jennie herself sprang up to meet him, and clutched his arm.

"Oh save him, save him, save my brother."she stammered out almost incoh erently."Thank God you have come.He is badly wounded, and it is my fault not for not watching more closely---but oh -don't let him die please don 't ."

"For the love of Heaven control yourself Jennie"said the st range on e in English."It is unlike you a Vivian Girl heroine to give way to hysteria."He approa ched the bed swiftly as he spoke and bent over Penrod.

"What in the world has happened Penrod!"he asked."Are you badly hurt !Let me examine your wounds."

Penrod again t ried to raise himself in the bed, was suddenly s ized wit h a fit of violet coughing and flecks of blood appeared on his lips.

"Summon the guards, I command you Mystery Man"he panted, looking past the pri sonat Jen nie very coldly"There's Gerald Starring he played me false and tried to slay me and my sisters.Yes that's him right over there(poin t in g to Jennie) "Let him be flung into a dungeon.I will have him and his followers flayed alive in the Company Streets for shoot in g me down so he can steal my sisters from him.I'll show he can 't get me I Schofield Penrod.....""

He chocked and fell back exhausted his grey face contorted wit h pain and passion.

"Penrod dear listen---listen"began Jennie dist ractedly, but the strange man interposed.

"Don't make a scene."he commanded sternly."You and your sisters go to your room and compose yourself or you'll be down yourselves.You can explain t he meaning of all this later.He thinks you're Starring bec ause he's delirious.Go for H eavens sake and rest yourselves."

Somehow or other it never occured to Violet and her sisters to question his rights to give orders or to refuse to obey him.Her sisters went first but she stood for a few moments wringin g her han ds dist ractedly, t hen rushed from t he room.The corridor was t hronged with silent child alnves who made way for her instantly, and made obeisance, and Jennie sped along to her own apartment flun g herself down on her knees and despit e what her own grief at riches sisters tried to do to console her gave way to tears.

"Oh Dearest Blessed Lord please let him live if it is Thy Will.."she prayed desperately"please let him come out of his delirum..."

Again however with the help of her sisters the emot ional storm spent it self quickly, but left her feelin g weak and helpless, but despite what her sisters tried she could not rest.She rose from her kn ees and began to pace up and down her mind in wild t urmoil.The minutes lengthened int o hours but t he strange myst ery man did not come to her and her sisters, and that alone made Violet, and her sisters fear the worst .The suspense became almost unbearable. Once someone in the corridor gave vent to a wail of sorrow, and the Vivian Girls tottered to the door faint with horror and foreboding, fearin g that the worse had happened and that their brot her Penrod was dead.They could not bring themselves to ask the meaning of that cry, but at least Violet controlled herself suffic iently to summon a servant whom she sent with a message to t he strange Mystery man to the ef fect that she and her sisters wished t o see him.It was another long while however before he came, and when he did he sank wearily int o a chair without asking permission--a fact which Violet and her sisters noticed despite their agitation, reflecting that he was the first man within the Glandelinian army who seemed to fail t o treat t hem with any reverence.

"Adeldefobs" condit ion is critical, but he has a magnificent constitution and may pull t hrough"he said hoarsely."I have operated and extracted t he bullet from his chest and taken good care of his shoulder.He is unconscious ag in again and will need careful watching and nursing."

"I guess I will be his nurse."said Jen nie sadly.

"N o I think n ot , not now at least."t he man said."He's in a sort of delirious st ate and as he thinks you're Starring your presence would excite him when he regains consciousness, and excitement might be fatal.To soothe him I had to in form him that Starring will be cast int o a dungeon as he commanded, and believe me he'll get worse than a dungeon if I lay my hands on im him.What exactly happened ?"

"That old sneak Gerald Starring shot him."explained Hettie herself tremulously."I-- Oh I suppose we were to blame for not guarding the ent rance.But we never t hough oh Dearest God----"

"Gerald Starring the chief of Manleys Glandelinian scouts"int errupt ed the man."Do you mean to say for real that Gerald Starring really is in t his comp!Explain yourself."

Hettie complied explaining how in t he first instance their friend T imot hy GvovGrovetch had volunteered to help her and her sisters in t heir s arch for their father when they believed he had gone to the enemys lines seeking information, how she him and her sisters and Penrod had escaped from the Glandelinians when they tried to take possession of them, how unkn own t o t hem Gerald Starring had followed them to this army;and told what happened through and through.It did not occur t o her or either her sisters until afterwards that it was at range the "Mystery Man" seemed to kn ow who Gerald Starring was."We did not know that he would sneak in to our room and shoot at Penrod--I swear we didn't--but if Penrod dies we shall feel we are responsible for not being on the watch against that snake who also slightly wounded us."she concluded after pouring out the whole story."We were planning t o make

and an escape from the little snake, he must have suspected our plan and now it is too late and we find we now love Penrod more than ever.Oh I don't know what to do.Say you will help us Mystery man man.You seem to have angelic powers.Tell us what to do."

"Well Princesses for the first thing go to bed and leave me to deal with the situation"said the "mystery man rising to his feet."Have you who are usually so unaturally brave and even almost reckless in your daring now lost your nerve nerves comple completely!Just now you lit tle girls are very different little creatures from the Vivian Girls who were almost the equal of any angelic brave persons and could be in the past be trusted to meet any emergency. Of course I'll admit you have had an unually very hard ordeal here.You lit tle girls are overwrought and hysterical.Better go to bed."

"Do you think we can sleep knowing that Penrods life is in danger!"asked Violet.

"You can leave me and Tim to take care of your good brother."was the abrupt response."I have also given orders that no one leaved camp untill that Gerald Starring is found and arrested.And in your present state you are incapable of doing anything useful.When you little girls have rested and recovered your nerves I will tell you what to do.Go to bed now girls, and if you can't sleep I will send you a sleeping draught."

He saluted, turned and went quickly from the room leaving violet and her sisters wondering again if he was indeed some angelic supernatural being in the disguise of a man for once in their lives it happened that they did converse with such a being.It had eased their minds to some extent to tell him ever thing poor Hattie, and she and her sisters felt that they could trust him to take care of Penrod and could count on his help, while as their wounds were slight they could take care of themselves.They in their hearts were glad Jennie escaped the shooting.The little girls knew he was right, that they just now were incapable in their present nervous and exhausted state of facing a crisis, so they swallowed the sleeping draught which one of the child slaves brought to them a few minutes later.Soon they had fallen into a deep dreamless sleep(pppe peep peep!-) which lasted many hours, and from which Jennie herself awoke somewhat earlier refreshed in body but rather dazed in mind.Her first thought when her brain cleared was for Penrod and as she made a hurried toilet she sent a servent to inquit inquire as to his condition.

"Adeldefob lives Little girls but seems to sleep the sleep of death, and demons seem to possess him."the girl reported. Perplexed and anxious, Violet and her sisters hurried to Penrods room to find him feverish and delirous.One of the Glandelinian physicians and not the Mysterous man was in attendance, and he shook his head forlornly, when Violet and her sisters flashed a questioning glance at him.Penrods eyes were open, but the light of reason had gone from them although they were unaturally bright.He did not recognize Violet and her sisters as they tip toed to his bedside yet they were on his lips.

"My beloved sisters)....Behold you are fair little angels, and that Gerald killed them so I'll be lonesome in the world, oh Mysterious one"he babbled in his delirum."Their little selves how like angels they were by Stharring their skin has been flayed from their holy lit tle bodies.....They will come to me in spiritual forms to night my dearest sisters now dead.." False Accursed devil Glandelinian boy spy.He is their---Murderer.... He is a black snake that spits death hell and thunder.Kill him.Make him bring back my sisters to me.... I command. Beloved sisters are in my heart....I am consumed as by fire---...He shall die by torture.Oh my darling sisters gone from me forever. And there he stands"pointing at poor Jennie"Begone you lit tle devil.Come to gloat over me.You killed my sisters.How I hate you.Oh my sisters gone forever.I am I am athirst ...."

Violet and her sisters could not bear to listen, and they rushed from the room, feeling that their hearts would break. Oh that Starring.If they could get their hands on him.It was with difficulty that ant any of the poor litt le girls could control their agitation, but they remembered they must control their nerves, as the Mystery man had said, if they were to face the emergency. Neither poor Violet, nor her agrived sisters did not know what quite what to do, and while they were deliberating deliberating wondering what had become of Timothy Groveton, and where they could find the Mystery man one of the child slaves appeared.

"Your friend Tim desires your presence Princesses."the girl announced.

"Is Groveton?"Queried Violet looking at her sisters.

"Yes"said the girl."He says you must help him in his plan to overcome that very bad boy Gerald Starring before he becomes master."explained the girl. "For your sake he is on the chair or throne of Adeldefob and he wishes to see you before the bad boy comes back."

"Before the bad boy comes back."repeated Jennie with a sort of foolish smile. but with an angry glint in her eyes."Aw he wouldn't dare come back.I'd kill him."

With anger and resentment in their hearts Violet, and her sisters accompanied the girlscout to the Council Room, to find Tim gorgeously garbed like Penrod had been seated on the chair haranguing a group of boy and girlscout Glandelinian officials who were standing at attention before him.

"Understand you brown uniformed swine,I am Adel defobs temporary successor now"he was saying as Violet and her sisters entered.Until Adeldefobs recovers you will take your orders from me and the little girls, and my orders is get that Gerald Starring and bring him before me, and any one who fails because he is a friend of that boy who is lower to me than a snake I will shoot like a dog.Get that snake and---"

He broke off at a sight of Violet and her sisters and their distressed faces, and sprang to his feet with an exclamation of relief.

"At last"he cried."I have been wise to your room lit tle girls but they told me that the man they call the Mystery one has given orders you were not to be disturbed. Come up to me little angels try to control your grief.Please Princesses don't for Heavens sake look at me that way I can't bear it it cuts my heart.Come Jennie and talk to those child scout a bout how I am doing this work for Adeldefob that I command that Gerald Starring must be found and captured and my orders on that line must be obeyed.

Jennie hesitated for a few moments, then at the advice of her sisters, she nodded to the stairs to the big chair on which Tim sat, her lovely face white but resolute.

"Aris and her on to me Genitrix Vivini"she said, slowly but clearly addressing the Glandelinian child scout chieftian as."This Gerald Starring is neither a really high ranked boyscout or a chieftian.Adeldefob still lives, and is still "our leader? "and master, but that Gerald Starring has tried to come here. He may have plenty of authority to do as he likes, but he has that hurt horitory only in Manleys army where he came from.He has no any here.He said he came here with a message to deliver to Adeldefob and instead of delivering a message he shoots him, and wounds us. It his your duty to take your orders from us and Tim Groveton until "Adeldefob"is better.You must try your best to capture that Gerald Starring so that "Adeldefob"can punish that red head for his wicked treachery."Then to make matters matters at rest she first slyly winked at her sisters and continued;

"He is not satisfied with persecuting the Vivian Girl Princesses with his Christian lines but he comes over here in "our"army to make trouble even for us and to threaten to get their brother Penrod to set us away from Adeldefob"so he can say to Manley he arrest ed the Vivian Girls.What does he know about them.Nothing at all.He's a traitor to us and them.He thinks now he has conquered Adeldefob and in tends to make himself master of our army."he added."He want s to usurp the power of our Guardian "Adeldefob".Go forth and tell the whole army what I have said--that "Adeldefob"still is our boy scout chieftian, that he will live to punish treachery, as it is a grevious offense for any one to shoot a fellow soldier or a fellow boyscout in this army, and I and these girls(indicating her sisters-and Tim Groveton will command in his stead untilll he recovers.I have spoken.You may goy my child scout officers."

The child scouts made obeisance, and with drew hurriedly, whispering one to the other and glancing back half fearfully at the splinded figure on the the big chair/.

"You certainly have made an impression on them,Jennie"exclaimed Tim with a forced smile"It surely surprised me for what you did say to them.Why they have all gone off to do my bidding.You surely told them that "QAdeldefob is still our leader, that they will take orders from me and capture Gerald Starring.When he is captured"added Tim as his face darkned, I'"I'll do to him accordingly what happens to Penrod.And I promise you that will not be much in the way of what he'll think.As for the child scouts and slaves taking orders from you and your sisters that is right enough but Starring will have a sad day when he meets Glandelin ian generals for he told me when he did not know me"That "Adeldefob"can be had officer of as much as he will choose to leave him and that it would not be much in the way of treasure.He would take what he can grab and give it to Manleys generals."

"So against even his own Glandelin ian armies he aspires to be a thief as well as a murderer."Commented Jennie scornfully."Not satisfied with having tried to murder our brother, he means to rob the very Glandelin ian generals of what they themselves raided from christian cities."

"Oh don't talk rot Jennie, it 's impossible he can't do it ."Tim exclaimed impatiently."We need not adopt this absurd attitude!We've got to work together and get that little rat.Our coupe has only really succeeded through his folly and if we can capture him we'll be master of the situation and then we'll surely be able to get him into the Christian lines, and then you and your sisters can do as you like to the little rat.If we can recover all that treasure too it will be restored to their rightful owners--and we can get away with it .The mystery man who spoke English and who knows the ways out of the camp

has returned for I have seen him--and we can get him to act as our guide."
"He will not need to act as our guide--of that I feel sure--but as you t old me you discovered the secret way we will not need a guide."
"I discovered"said Tim regretfully"t hat Gerald Starring has seen to it that that open road is also guarded by his own Con federates.I thought it was pure bluff at first .I had t hought out my plan beforehan d.I guessed t oo that if I announced I have discovered a secret way you and your sisters and Penrod would be anxious to escape with me and Jennie and would agree to help me get t he better of Gerald Starring. But he outwitted us."
"So he fooled us about t he way of escape!"exclaimed Violet bitterly."Is there no limit to his duplicity.!"
"I suppose not, but for us the end will justify the means Violet "said Tim decidedly."I for your sakes was playing high stakes and I'd have won if it was not for his interference." overtheless if we do win out it'll be on e of t he greatest coups in history.Your little arch enemy disposed of, and all t he stolen wealth and this Glandelinian army at our mercy if we spill the information we obtained to your father.You have only to help me you and your sisters Violet -- and all---"
"We will help you, against that thief and murderer"Broke in Jen n ie in sudden righteous fury."I hate and despise such a wicked boy for what he h as done for having even tricked and fool ed us, and I shall do everythin g in my power, and so will my sisters to help you t o stir up all the Glandelinian girl and boy scouts against him.".
"But be cautious in what you do and don't be rash or rash and take leave of your senses."Cried Tim."Be so careful.He's as cautious as a fox."
"No, I or my sisters won't t a e leave of our senses, and I'm going to help you fight for him."retorted Jennie passionately."We are going to fight for " Adeldefob."
In a very fever of anxiety and impat ience to checkmate Gerald St arring Jenn ie at the advise of her sisters armed herself properly and hastened from her building to the generals headquarters but found no one there.But she found out side of the building a lot of child slaves.She was greet ed wit h rever nce reverence by the child slaves, who at this part could understand her own lan guage but not English.
"where the Glandelinian soldiery do not see you if you're christians pray for "Ad eldefob" Invoke Our Blessed Lord to save him, and t ell your child slave companions that we cannot rescue you unless he recovers as we can n ot do anythin g without his help.And be careful for the wrath of God will surely fall upon any one who proves false to Him and us."
On of the eldest of the child slaves bowed low.
"We will even make sacrifices t o God so that "Adeldefob" may be healed."she said gravely."
"It is well"said Jenn ie."Where is the bearded man whom every one here calls the Mystery Man!"
"I kn ow not Princess"The boy slave answered."Tothe Glandelin ians who are out wicked masters he comes and goes like a spirit ."
"Who is he and from whence did he come to this Glandelin ian camp for he is n o Glandelinian!"
"I know not Princess.The Glandelin ians are afraid of him believing he came from the spirit world.They believe he is a demon in disguise."
"Let him be found."ordered Jennie."Tell him I and my sisters n eed him an d await him in "Adeldefobs"headquarters."
The council room was deser ted when she passed t hrough it on her return t o the headquarters of Glandelinian boyscout s, deserted save for one girl slave whowas crouched on the steps with her face buried in her hands and sobbing.
"What ails you little girl!"asked Jennie pausing"Why are you weeping!"
"Gerald Starring has threatened to kill all of us child slaves." said t he little girl slave broken ly."Look out too It is you and your sisters he desires to make prisoners and you are as the dirt beneath his feet."
"You are talking foolishness."exclaimed Jennie impatien tly."Where is Tim Grovet on now.!"
"I do not know but I saw Gerals pass Adeldefobs room a few minut es ago."
This unexpected answer startled Jennie and contracted her heart.Recollection of Gerald Starrings threat to make an end of her brot her flashed through her min d, and she sped along the corridors to Penrods apartments, and almost precipitated herself in to his bed chamber.Penrod still lay babblin g feverishly and deliriously and at the foot of the bed stood Tim Grovet on looking with great con cern at th e wounded boy.
"Good God I thought you was Starring.What brought you here Tim!"demanded Jennie breathlessly.

That dirty Gerald Starring I overheard threatened to come in here when nobody was around with the purpose to finish him off."Tim answered."I hate the idea of killing a Glandelinian boyscout even, but I'll do it if he doesn't keep t o himself and get out of this territory.It's a shame those nutty culprits can 't cate h him.He even threatens to prove who you and your sisters are and cause your capture. To prevent you from harm I'll let nothing stand bet ween me and t he attainment of my object .I've sent for t he "Mystery man."
"My beloved sisters....betrayed by the devil t o that Gerald Starring his human son."broke out Penrod at that moment in his delirium.
"You h and your sisters have got to decide som thing low Jennie."reminded Tim.
"We are mast ers of the situation, but we should not take any risks.As lon g as i as it seems he cannot be captured that Gerald is dangerous.We'll have to accept the situation, lay ambush for the little snake an d do away wit h him.It is just, and too it is a sin in these cases not to kill any Glandelinian if we have the opportunity. "
"I cannot let you go away dearest sisters and meet an awful fate in the power of the Manleys."broke out the voice of the wounded boy again, and the cry brought a lump to Jennie's throat.
"I can't t alk here"she said shakily."Come to my room where my sisters are--- anywhere out of this--and I will t ry to discuss t hings cl calmly."
Tim shrugged his shoulders and followed her out and along the corridor t o her own apartment(orders ordering guards to let no Glandelinian boyscout in Penrods room) where Jennie seein g her sisters lyin g down and weeping silently seated herself on a couch.
"Well queried Tim standing before her, and looking down at her searchingly"Are you going to be sensible and try to get that Starring by a good shot."
"I s certainly would for he tried to murder my brot her in cold blood."Jennie exclaimed meetin g his glance unflic i unflinchingly."I---I and my sisters love him."
"The very fact that you and your sisters love your brot her makes me regret I didn 't kill Starrin g outright when I first saw him."interrupted Tim."He will probably die inany case if he is caught, and Penrod dies, but sin ce what happened to your brot her I shall not let Starrin gs worthless life to stand between me and pr the prospect of winnin g a vast army in to the hands of the christi ns-- and for the sake of you and your sisters and God.You and Penrod have been awfully good to me more than I dorse deserve and therefore I won't let Penrod suffer this and let Starring get away with it ."
There was just ified ruthless decision in his tone and expression, and Jennie kn w that G erald n ever did bluff in anything he said, and was more in deadly earnest now than ever before.
"Leave us out of the question of having been good to youTim"she said"You must know it was you who have been good to us, and that we were everythin g t o you and we are the ones not worthy.You are worthy yourself and Glandelinia dreads you for what you did for us.Remember you said once you would not tell us ou are unworthy.Remember your promises."
"Maybe not but I hope you were n ot such a fool to imagine I meant to content meself with being a plain boyscout, and surrender you to Gerald Starring."Exclaimed Exclaimed Tim impatiently."On e tyi thin g I did was sheer bluff t o t hrow dust in Geralds eyes and in duce you and your sisters to help me get even with him.I want you safe within the christian lines as well as the treasure all recovered and the child slaves wit h us, Jennie. Your brother would n ever recover if you were in any danger and, he desires you more than all the treasure in all theworld--and I mean to have you and your sisters safe for him."He stopped and looked at her sisters who were now lying apparently asleep. But t hey were not andwere taking in every word he said."Even if you and your sisters were captured I should still want to save you and take you from the en emy underany cost.I said I'd get you safe from harm if I had t o break through all obstacles and I mean it.."
"I kn ow Tim but don't do anything rash even for our sakes."cried Violet herself suddenly rising from the bed."We can help you checkmate Geralds plans but we are not worthy so much for you that you'll do t oo much and t hrow your life away recklessly.Be careful of Starring for if he sees an advantage he can stir up the wicked Glandelin ians against us all and instead of obeying us t hey'll make us prisoners."
"When they discover that they'll have to kill me first before you're their prisoners"said Tim and touched his automatic pistol significantly.
"We may be able to kill a few but when our ammunition is ex exhausted we will be helpless and they will then kill us "Joice retorted."Besides remember Tim as good as we are we must not be daredevil for that doesn't pay.We can do practically not hing now without God's help since Penrod is wounded."
"All the more reason for making a petition to Him t o help us."

Listen Tim dear, we believe we could make a bargian with you.We could help you t o get away with a part of the stolen treasure and the information that Jennie secured for you!I will ask the Mystery man to guide you through the strange labyrinths to the outer world so you can reach the christian lines, and sent men with you to act as servants or carriers so that you may get saftly back to the christian army.Be But because Penrod has been wounded we will not need then to accompany you.Our place is here, and here we shall remain and accept what ever fate may have in store for me."

"Tim Groveton was silent for a few moments, then he shook his black head and gave his big shoulders a shrug.

"Why should I be content with going off with half the stolen treasure, and leave you and your sisters behind, when since Penrod is wounded I have it in my power to protect myself---including you and your sisters Jenn e Jennie!don't look so sadly at me an d start to cry.I couldn't do that and desert you.What would your brother think of me and you t oo would regret it in the end.Don't cry so now Jenn ie for I' sure he will get better"and to stop her depressed feeling he suddenly encircled her with his arms.The close pressure of her little t hrobbing body again st his own fired him with holy desire.

"He's here he's here let me go" quick"she sc reamed struggling fiercely to break from him and use her pistol."Starring is sneakin g in"He let T im let go of Jenniev t hrust her aside and instantly drew his pistol again crying in a sudden harsh voice!

"So you thought you could catch me like "Adeldefob"Ha.Ha. Fling up your hands Gerald Starring.You're under arrest."

Taken by surprise Gerald released Violet who he had grasped instantly- st arted with an oath--to find Timothy Grovet on within a few yards of him and wit h a fourty five calibre automatic revolver in his han d.

"Out them up you little undersnake or I'll put a bullet t hrough you." snarled Tim.

Geral! however leaped suddenly to one side snatching out his own pist ol as he did so and fired quickly but the bullet passed Tim and c rashed into a lamp smashing the glass and shade to pieces.Before he could pull the t riger again Tim fired and Geralds pistol clattered to the floor, for t he bullet had smashed hi s wrist .

"N ow indeed I ought to shoot to kill."said Tim with a sneer."Get back into the left corn er there, you blackguard of Satan and quick about it or I will shoot with fatal results."Are you hurt Violet "he added fur h he had seen Starring grab her.He remembered he had h ard somet hin g like""t isn 't any use struggling you and your sisters must surrender.You can 't get away from me t his time and in releasing Jennie at her sc reams, had seen Starring force Violet backwards down on t he couch while she sc reamed and st ruggled frantically with the purpose no doubt of scratchin g her face as she h ad his.He had all but overpowered h r with Tim interv ned.

Violet and her sisters t ogether were dazed by the unexpected turn in event s, while Violet was pantin g breathlessly, and disheveled.she rose unst eadily to her feet, and stared with dilat ed eyes at Tim whose glance was st iil leveled fiercely and wickedly as you call it in expression of words at Gerald. Her sisters had about rushed to her assistance when Tim int ervened.

"N o, I--I shall be all right present ly"she faltered"You --you were just in time to save me.....Oh you cowardly brute, you snake and dirty t oad."

The last words were flung at Gerald, who had obeyed Tims command and backed in to a corner, where he stood his bandaged face con t orted with pain and rage, gripping his injured right wrist which was bleeding copiously with his left hand, and writhing in agony/.

"Pick up his pistol Violet"ordered Tim."Shoot himdown if you like I don't care--although shootin g is too good for him.In any case keep him covered and--oh good her comes the "Mystery one.He'll take care of the skun k."

Violet ov obeyed tremblingly, her brain in a whirl.she had difficult y in t akin g her eyes fron the fantastically hooded man , for as he spoke now it seemed t o her that his voice, when e he addressed her had been the voice of Jack Evans.

"Why not shoot the little snake "he said carefully."He'll not be able to bother you any more."

"Bet ter shoot me and have done with it you little snakes yourselves."Gerald snarled at Violet and looking daggers at her."Dam you little guttersnipes I'll get you yet in spite of all your hooded mysteries."

He took a few steps to t he door, but Violet and her sisters suddenly drew their own pistols, while the masked man who had been shoutin g orders to a scared group of men and officials who had come rushing along t he corridor, swing around, and the nine of them leveling pistols at him cowed Gerald.

10 2.44

"I regret t o say"said t he masked man in a very sarcastic voice "That the Vivian Girls as you call them despite how you have treated them do not just now want to kill you.Well then I will have to submit t o t heir wish.N ever theless you are under arrest for the attempted murder of "Adeldefob" and I will leave it to him t o deal with you as he desires and as you deserve.Take him and l t him be imprisoned in one of the apartmen ts of the building"he added t o t he guards who came flocking into the room in response to his summons."He is here only to interfere with "Adeldefob"and I got a message from Manle/ that he never sent him here.And he it is who has tried to slay Adeldefob, and now has tried to harm his guests."Take him prisoner and guard him closely.It is Manleys orders."

"Is it your wishes girls!"asked the captian of the guar s, glancing unc ertainly at Violet and her sisters.

"Yes it is out wish."said Violet drawing her: lf up and tryin g t o speak steadily."Let him be imprisoned as t he wise one commanded.Whether you get a physician to attend to his wound or not is not our affair.He do sn't deserve even out consideration no matter how badly hurt he is"she added as an aft ert hought as the guards closed around Gerald, and marched him out of the room. For a few minutes there was deadly silence."Violet sank down exhausted on the couch and her sisters crowded roun d to console her sturin g half fearfully at thepowerfully built half masked man who stod wit h both his hands limply by his sides an his bearded chin sunk on his breast, apparently t lost in thought.

"This is some great advent ture you little Princesses are having."the protensely masked man exclaimed suddenly, voicing his thou ts."Merciful H aven, t o what lengths lust for victims thy he hat es will drive a Glandelinian boy.Gerald Starrin g a real -orinan boy of Irish birth, joining t his wicked cause as a boyscout, and behaves in a manner in which the meanest Glandelinian would be ashamed.He played you false Princesses, had Fred Bowden t o betray het ray to you to the enemy so you would believe it was Penrod by the clever disguise he used, and now t his.If it had not been for Time intervent ion he would have overcome you lit tle girls by force and carried you off.He deserves no mercy and can expect none.He can't do not hing here for he cannot prove to any one of the gen erals who you are and they won't believe him.We will smuggle him t o the Christian lines and----"

"Jack Evans"broke in Jennie, almost screaming in or her excitement ."You are our Guardian Jack An brose Evans."

The voice had been unmistakable, and she and her sisters were no longer in doubt as to the identy of the "Mystery man" Despite his beard(which was false) his horrid hood and strange garb, t hey now knew him to be Jack Evans.

"It sure has taken you a lon g lon g time to recognize me Irin casses"said Jack Evans calmly as Violet and her sisters crowded roun d him and on e flung her arms impulsively around his neck."There is no occassion t o give way t o hysteria, my dear lit tle girls.You are safe here as if you were within a Christian generals army.You and your sisters were not formerly so hysterical and sentimental emotional. Pray con trol yourselves."

"But Evans dear, don't you understand.I thought you were far away within t he Christian lines and heard reports you were wounded."strummered Joice her brain in a whirl."Why did you not reveal yourself to me in t he first place and to my sisters?Why are you masqueradin g as a ghost .What does it all mean!"

"My dear little angels of Heaven it would take too long to answer your questions."replied their holy and lovin g guardian ."Let it be said for t he moment to declare that circumstances compelled me to pose as a semi supernatural bein g, and I have more power in t his guise than I should have as an ordinary pose of a Glandelinian general.Explainations for our own safty must wait. If you were found out these Glandelinian generals would be more dangerous t han any of the Manleys.You have been t old on of course but nothing will convince them that you are the Vii Vivian Girls, and that proves your possession angels are guarding you well.Penrod needs attention and mine in particular, and I must see that our orders regarding Gerald Starring have been carried out .Do please calm yourselvesvand try to face the situation in a manner befitting the Vivian Girls as you are.You had better keep your hand artillery in readiness in case of circumstances ."

The rush of event s had been almost t oo much for Violet, and her sisters, and when their guardian had gone they all sank limply together on the couch bewilderly trying to get their thoughts in order.It all seemed indeed like some fant astic night mare; Gerald Starrings t hird attempt upon them, t he dramatic int ervention of Tim and of t he arr st by t he Mystery man who turned out to be Jack Evans--Jack Evans whom they thought wit hin the christian lines lyin g wounded in a base hospital--Gerald Starring now a prisoner in the army camp of which he had boasted he was master--t heir brot her Penrod wounded, perhaps dyin g, and babbling their names in his delirium mingling words of love, and t hen of t hreats of t orture for Starring.....Yes surely it seemed like a night mare dream--and yet it was actual and real/.!!.!.!

However a fit of shuddering shook Violet as she thought of her struggle with Gerald, and what might have happened had Tim not been in the room with her and her sisters, and trying to cheer Jenni e by loving caresses.

"I would have killed him as a snake afterwards."breathed Violet to herself nervously fingering t he revolver she still held in her hand and which had belon ged to Starring....."Perhaps it would be better to kill t he snake now and end all this horror for us.With him at large for he'll escape again we dare not face the future.If Penrod lives he will kill him anyway for shooting me and slightly wounding me in his arms."

The morbid thought of ending the little scoundrels life, which she was perfec tly righteous and justified in doing was dangerously fascinating.It would be so easy too"she reflected, fingerin g the pistol.Sneak up on him, just a good aim at his head just a pressure of the trigger-- and t hen all is over.A good way to do, but perhaps oh well it's best to let Penrod deal with him. Shootin g is too good. But if Penrods dies I'll surely kill th the snake and---"

""ardon Miss Violet"--- the voice of one of her child scout comnn companions broke in on her thoughts, and she and her sisters l too looked up with a start.

"There's a message from the highest general that a procession to t he big hot well is about to start"the girl continued."Will you wish to see a great show.It will take your minds off of your woes and grief."

"Yes"said Jenn ie after a moments hesitation."If I and my sisters offer sacrifice to Our Blessed Lord He will un derstand and grant uocur request."she t hought. "God knows I'd gladly ma e good sacrifices to save poor Penrod and make amends for what Starring did."

Be scene that presented itself to the surprised eyes of Violet and her sisters when they left the building a little later was in many ways remarkable and some thing which they had not expected to see in a Glandelinin camp.And what st ruc k them most forcibly was the absence of any religious atmosphere but then such thin ge can be expected in a Glandelinian camp.There were many officers in gorgeous uniform raiment and great feathered hats, hats black and feathers coloured but the air seemed to be one of rejoicin g for some event that was going to occur.Bein g in a Glandelinian camp Violet or her sisters had never expected any o sort of ceremony of sacrifice and inter cession for anything and they found what they expected to be a sort of military festival in progress. A procession was forming outside of the great headquarters building, headed by milit ary bands, and followed by a long rank of Glandelinian held child slaves.They were boys and girls from eight to ten.T he scene was more like a big military carnival rather than anythint anything they had exec expected, and the great square out side the headquarters buildings was thronged with soldiers in their best or holiday uniforms, while two straightbroad elevated Company St reets leading to the big deep hole containing the apparent nerpetual pool of boiling water was lined with soldiers on both sides at "attention.Little did any one know that the hole was a water volcano and every year hulred steam and hot wat er upwards to more than 10,000 feet with great noise and devastation. A special array of horses were in readiness for Violet an d her sisters, and they mounted t hem and rode along immediately behind all the child slaves when the procession started. The loud bands playing unintere i uninteresting music jarred on them and they were regretting have cont en consented to take part in the progression .They were little girls indeed music crazy as to call it, but Glandelinian music, good night.It would jar on even a music professors nerves. T hey wondered at the depressed faces of about eighteen smaller child slaves and little dreaming that t hey were going to a horrible boiling death.Even deep dp depression settled down on poor Violet, and her sisters themselves.The feeling was strong upon them that Gerald Starring had made shipwreck of Penrods and t heir lives by this act of treachery, that it was futile to hope that they would ever again be happybas long as they lived, and that going straight to Heaven from here would be a merciful release.Slowly the procession wended its way to the headquarters buildin g of the Great generals, above the great big strange well of dark greenish scalding hot boiling water, two hundred and fifty feet below the headquarters out side platform.The water was unusally boiling to day and great clouds of steam rose obscur obscuring the view at times, and far below there was a great re rumbling sound..Here the procession halted, and Violet, and her sisters slowly descended from their horses . The bands ceased their music, but the eighteen now frightened little girl slaves were lined up on the platform above the strangely activ acting rumbling pool.The officers began to tell t he soldiers of some serious offense these eighteen children committed against Glandelinian aurthority, the soldiers crowded forward and some to see why the pool acted so strange threw in some heavy rocks.There came a dull booming reverberation around the whole great cavity and an enormous cloud of rolling steam came up scorching hot .There came a hush at this sight, and the air seemed suddenly to become tense with excitement.Violet and her sisters realized what the Glandelinians were going to do to throw these eighteen children into the boil

ing pool and an involuntary cry of horror broke from t heir lips.The Glandelin inns appeared inten sely int erested at what was going to happen. However Violet and her sisters knew that in one way they could prevent t hat. If they offered to buy the slaves and as they had plenty of Glandelinian mon ey they detained the Glandelinians from t he act and offered to buy the slaves say ing they needed all t he slaves they could get.This for some reason or other did seem to satisfy the Glandelinians more than anything else, and Violet and her sisters to their relief were able to buy the eighteen slaves.

"I'd give my life gladly to save those poor things and I'll do it."Violet had thought to herself numb with horror. Violet and her sisters h ad remembered how close it came that Day Daisy had come n ear falling into this boiling Cenote, and impulsively they kept aw ay as far away from the edge of it as possible, appalled too at the crazy ly acting st eam clouds, but even as they edged away from it, there came a terrific loud thundering report, which caused the Glandelinians to hastily retreat from its edge and away altogether, and at the same time some one caught Violets arm, and she t urned her head to see the masked man she now knew to be Jack Evans."He was pantin g as if he had been running.

"Good you saved those child slaves from a horrible dot death.But don't stay here too long.Have you become reckless, and why did you not inform me what was going to happen!As it is I did not even have an opportun ity of wit nessing this procession.But come away.I know these kind of waterholes.It's a blow out and if it erupts we'll all b e scalded to death."

But doubtlessEvans himself would have prevented the salughter of th e child slaves had he been able to do so but by buying them Violet and her sisters had been ahead of him.

"I did not know what was going to happen."said Hattie feeling as if she had suddenly been awakened from a dream."Somehow it did occur to me and my sisters to try and prevent it, and the only way we did was to buy them.But if the enemy know who were are t hey'll throw us down there [illegible].

"Don't talk like a lunatic pleas e--please"snapped Jack Evans."I kn ow you and your sisters have endured a great deal, a great deal more than you h should but you need not let the cruel t ragedy prey on your minds.Get back t o the Boyscout headquarters as quick as you can for your brot her is in a most critical condition, and is callin g for you girls."

The last words caused a revulsion of feelin g in the Vivian Girls, and banished the thought of the danger of their being t hrown in if discovered t emporarily. Violet was the first to turn quickly from the platform overlooking the sin ist er erupt ive water hole, her sisters followed, hurriedly mounted their horses bade the child slaves they bought to follow and rode back to t he building wit h all speed. Violet, was the first to enter and she found Penrod still delirious and in high fever constantly reiterating their names.

"Sisters.sisters.sisters."he was moaning."He has taken Violet and her dearest sisters awar from me. My dearest sisters.My beloved sisters....Oh my sisters."

"We are here Penrod"Jennie herself exclaimed, the second t o rush to his bedside and with a catch in her breath."I am here beloved brother, and no Glandelinian boyscout shall take you from us."

Penrod seemed to underst and some of the words, and as Jennie t ook his hand he gripped her fingers tightly, and the crazed look died out of his fevered eyes.

"I thought Starring had the Glandelinians t hrow you in t he boiling pool sisters dear."he said weakly."Stay with me sisters dear, and do not let him capture you."

"We love you our dearest brother, we sure love you more than."Jenniealmost sobbed, and bent her head to kiss his hot lips."We will stay wit h you brot her dear.Gerald can 't harm us.He's a prison er."

"It is well."murmuring Penrod sighing heavily as he sank back among his pillows and closed his eyes."

Ten minutes or more later, when Jack Evans entered the room, he found Penrod sleeping with Jennie's hand still clasped tightly in his own and her sisters seated around his bed.

"Iraculous"e xclaimed Evans."His con dition had underbone undergone a sudden and remarkable change.I feared greatly he was going to die, but now the fever has almost left him.By the way Prin cesses you might writ e out in Englishbe full account of what you have discovered here, as soon as possible for inclusion in the information for the christian lines I am preparin g, also describing describing the c Glandelinian army and its position."

Violet and her sisters could have told him that they had seen a child slave murdered most brutally before their very eyes but they werevin no mood to discus the dreadful event at the moment.She and her sisters were con cerned on y for Penrod, and were conscious of a sensation of great relief and t hankful neas to God.Penrod had needed her and her sisters and nothin g else seemed to matter."

"Penrod will r [illegible]"gr [illegible]ed.

"He certainly seems to have taken a remarkable t urn for t he better but t he delirium may return for a tim e."Evans answered."I t hink I can safely leave him in your care n ow and get back to my work.I will give instruction t o some of the physicians who are really very competent and will look in and see Penrod again in an hour or two.We must decide incidentally what is to be done about t hat little serpent Gerald Starring."

Jack Evans as the readers may remember was a great christian soldier of v aried accomplishments and with some of t he great eccentricities of genius.He was only a young man and had hard as nails and stron g had from even boyhood days endured hardships which would have killed many a man, was q was a dead shot as many Glandelinians had found to their cost, and could on many an occassion be ruthless to foes, although he was at heart humane.He had also studied surgery and medicine and saved the lives of many officials and friends of his.His remark about Gerald Starring, set Violet and her sisters thinking after he had gone.For t he first t ime since the beginning of this awful experience Violet or her sisters ever spoke to each other.

"What was to be done about Gerald and where is he Jennie!"asked Violet ro rubbing her throbbing temples."

"Evidently he has been imprisoned w somewhere in the building and we need not fear any danger from him but if he is kept in captivity untill Penrod recovers our brother would surely seek vengeance."Said Jennie.

"If Penrod does kill him Starrin g h is alon e to blame."said Hettie.

"Should we relent and persuade Evans to send him away back to Hanleys lines before Penrod gets better just to show a little mercy."asked Daisy.

"C ertainly not"said Jennie decidedly."I will not do anything of t he sort and we'll hold the guards responsible if they let him escape."

Penrod slept peacefully for hours, and Violet, and her sisters never moved from his bedside. The Glandelinian physicians came in, nodded t heir satisfaction at finding their patient asleep, and stole out again.Darkness was falling, when at last Penrod stirred, moaned, and opened his eyes to gaze dazedly atJennie, who smiled at him t remulously.

"You are better Penrod dear."she said gently. "The fever has left you and you will soon be well again."

Penrods expression however changed, for the look of angry loathing, and contempt which Jennie and her sisters had seen before came back into his blue eyes, and his pallid face crimsoned.

"You here you little snake."he exclaimed hoarsely."I gave orders t hat you were to be cast into a dungeon.Am I no longer "Adeldefob" that my orders are not or obeyed.Have you you dirty snake usurped my power and place!"

"Penrod, Penrod, brother dear don't look at me like that."cried Jennie als almost beside herself with grief and terror." Oh list on please listen I'm your sister Jennie, Gerald Starrin g is not here--he has been prevented from takin g your place and is imprisoned.I did not realize what he was going t o do Penrod--did not kn ow he would sneak in n and shoot you.I love you Penrod t ruly;---"

"Your mouth is filled with lies."interrupt ed Penrod bitterly. "Get t hee gone you dirty Glandelin ian boyscout.You have come again t o gloat over me.Where are my sisters.You killed t hem I suppose.Your presence offends me."

"Penrod, please, please"began Jennie in distress, just as Evans ent ered t he room.

"Hail Myst ery man"cried Penrod at t he sight of Evans."Have you too lied to me or has this demon in the guise of a Glandelin ian boyscout bewitched you also.He You tole me he had been made a prisoner as I commanded.Why is he here!" Evans did not answer, but glanced at Violet and her sisters and motioned t hem t ward the door."

"Go Prin cesses."he said."Leave me to try to get him out of t he delirim. Better keep away untill his minds becomes clear or he may kill one of you yet.It 's a vuser effect of delirum but he has it bad."

Her sisters left first, but Jennie rose stiftly, for she was cramped by her long vigil, cast an appealing ,sad despairing glance at Penrod, but read not hing but hate hatred, anger and resentment and deadly fury in his eyes, t hen wit h a sob in h her throat, she hurried from t he room to her own apart ment .

"I am glad any where he didn't really mean it for me Violet dear she said sadly"as Violet caressed her and t ried to dry her tears."But his delirum cut s me."

"He has a sort of temporary dementia"said Violet ."I believe hewould say t he same t o any one of us.I'll try myself and see if he does.He thinks's your Starring.That shows he'll be awfully dangerous t o Starring if he ever gets him."

It was some time before general Evans came to Violet, and her sisters, and he shook his head dolefully in respon se to t heir eager questions.

"Jennie dear I have tried to con vince him t hat you are not Gerald St arring but his sister, but not only do I fail at that but now he had me driven from the room thinking I'm general Manley. This is hardly surprising"he said."It is rather difficult t o convince any body in that sort of dementia that you are his sister when it is rankin g his brain the ot her way.I believe he would accuse any of you his sisters as Starring if you present ed yourselves before him.He is furiously angry even in i his delirum at Gerald Starring, and bei believing you have been murdered thou t hrough him and thrown in t hat scalding pool he vows w vo ww he will take vengeance on him as soon as he can.I have finally succeeded through some means or ot her that you are not dead, and t herefore he seems t o have given orders t hat on no account for your safty are you to be allowed to leave the building.The sit uation is decidedly complicated, but you litt le girls must recognize Starring himself is to blame."

"I know, I kn ow"exclaimed Violet ."Can not hing be done!"

"No, but if you are humane and fear for the awful result s to Starring I might at your wish, smuggle Starring out of t he camp."said Evans t houghtfully."

"Nothing doing"said Jennie very hotly."If he shows up here I'll kill him even .Don't let him go.Let him face Penrod and us.But what have you accomplished"she added more gently.

"I have explored the laybrithns all of which are the worl work of man t he work of these Glandelinians and I know of the ways of which it is possible to reach the ot her side and tward the christian lines or vice versa.Bot h are very difficult to follow and some are now without ground or floor but are bottomless abysses, and it is evident by the large number of skeletons in the maze of passages that many children have been murdered by Glandelinians and then their gutted bodies hidden there."

"How did you get here in t his Glandelin ian army Evans dear!"Inquired Joice curiousity temporarily overcoming her distress.

"More by luck t han u judgement."Evans answered."I lost my bearin gs while scouting on t he enemy in t his location, a dangerous windstorm came up and I took shelt er in what se med to be a big cavern .I found a t unnel leading from the back of the cave.I blundered about for many hours before I eventually found my way out .T he Glandelinian camps are on a great part of t he underground tunnels, they are well construct ed, and not formed by nat ure as some many may believe, and amon g some of t he Glandelinian offic officers papers I found plans of these armies, together wit h a plan of t he construct ed tunnels giving access to the army from t he mountain country.There is another t hin g I found out said Evans contin uing."I couldn't help it .I always since I first heard of it strictly doubted doubted that Penrod was your brother and that there was a mistake."

"A mistake"Gasped Violet in horror"I--I--"

"Hold on don't get excited.Wait untill I finish.I don't want to contract anything against him. To him and you brave little girls is due the credit of the discovery of why Manley won't retreat and also of t his Glandelini n army.But My doubts were so strong Emperor Vivian ad me invest igate the whole t hing.I gather from many dairies, which I found deposit ed among t he records of t he great Royal Tribunal at Marcudian , that your lovin g friend Schfoild Penrod is certainly a brother of yours and that my doubts have been banished completely.It chanced t hat the ones who had stolen him when he was a baby has been captured and they too proved to save their lives t hat His name is not Schfoilf of Schfoild But Francis Penrod Vivian your youngest brot her.General Greatheart confessed that when he first got Penrod he bought him from some Glandelin ians who were selling him into slavery, and to prevent the Glandelinians from discovering a christian had brought him fled t o America and stayed there untill only t hree years ago when he came back.Of course Greatheart did not know then Penrod was a Prince.He told your father he has no regrets whatever for having taken his son to America as he believes you and your sisters will soon be happier when you learn all the tricks he knows.But surely as there is a Good Loving God in Heaven Penrod is wit hout t he slightest trace of doubts reallynyour brot her."

"Penod."exclaimed Violet with a gasp."You mean that after all he is.We loved him immensely but somet imes did have a little doubt ourselves.He really is then our Fathers little son."

"Yes of course"responded Evans calmly."I thought you would sooner or later have guessed that.Do you mean to say you have never aked asked him who his father was?The good loving little Vivian boy everybody now calls him and he is Francis Penrod Vivian, and you are really his darling sisters.Do you thin k I should be anxious so much to even crush Starring if he had been anyone else but Emperor Vivians son!If I can get him smuggled away from here in to the christian lines I'll deal with that little serpent as he deserves."

"Francis Penrod Vivian!Oh.I had hoped after the first news we heard it was true.And he too can speak English so good.Oh how good God is to us."burst out Angaline.

"It sure is good luck for you."int erposed Evans."His Father is your father an Abbieannian, and so is His mot her, and Penrod was born in Sacramont o c ity Abbieannia when your parents were there on a Vacation.He is your good loving little brother all t hrough, and y that snake shot and wounded him."

"T hat Gerald Starring taunted us by calling "Adeldefob" a savage and said we were "supposed to be Christian dogs"giving ourselves over to a Glandelinian boyscout, and I t hink that helped to turn us t hat much more against t hat little fiend."explained Violet wringing her hands in distress."Og Of course he didn't know he is our brother in disguise, but that's an insult just the same calling our brother a savage."Og Oh what a fool I have been not to tear his eyes out when I scratched his face or lashed his face with the whip.What a mess I have made of our lives.Come to get information and got only this.Gerald Starring has broken our hearts, and now---"

"Don't talk sent imental hysterical non sense and be yourselves please." interrupted Evans sadly."Younnever acted t his way before for all the time I've know n you.If you have lost your nerve and four f for Starring gettin g away and doing something dreadful I will have Penrod moved t hrough t he Labyrinth and guide him and you lit tle girls through it, and leave you to make your way to the christian lines, where you can await me untill I complet e my spying work."

"No I and my sisters will stay and take t he consequences--whatever they may be."said Catherine, with sudden decision."We're not afraid of t hat litt le human s r serpent ."

"If you like though I could smuggle him out of the camp and brin g him to the christian lines."said Evans.

"What .Suppose he should escape you which might be probable"said Hett ie.

"And give him t he opportunity of forstalling us in what we have discovered by t lling everything to Manley.Cert ainly not .We shall not allow t he s little reptile to escape us, and shall leave it either to ourselves or t o our brother t o deal with Gerald Starring as we think fit .He shall suffer as he made him suffer. "

It was a litt le later than ned by Violet and her sisters t o see how t he effect would be if another one of themwould go by Penrod.and Violet choose to do so hoping that she would be able to stop his strange delirium. S oShe went in her heart throbbing wildly.to find Penrod alone sitting up in bed and seemin ly lost in glo omi' gloomy thought. He jerked his head around as she ent ered and uttered an exclamination of astonishment and great annoyance.

"What in the world do you want here!"he exclaimed sharply. "How dare you approach me in my condition after you shot me and my sisters.Get out of here.Are my guards all blind and useless?What develt ry is in your evil mind now.Where's my sisters.Threw them in t he boiling water hole I presume.I'll t hrow you in t oo when I am able."

"Penrd Penrod dear, don't, don't t alk like that please don't "faltered Violet falling on her knees by his bedside and t rying to take his hand, which he snatched away as if her touch was loathesome."I am your dear sister Violet Penrod.You are tort uring me and my sisters by not gettin g well and in your delirium which makes you persist in believin g I'm St arring and Jennie too.Starrin g is a bad boy dear, and we did not realize he would shoot you in so cowardly a fashion.Gerald Starring even fooled us, cheated us,.He is not hin g t o us at all now merely the dust under out feet I righteously hate him for having harmed you and us.Penrod dear, please darling Penrod please try and come to your right reason an d believe me I'm not Gerald but your sister.I love you love you dearest brother, and it's hard to live if you cannot get well.Oh darling brother come t o and believe that I'm not Starring that we did not realize that he would sneak in and do that and that we are your darling sisters, and that we are all yours body and soula!"

She scarcely realized what she was saying.The words c me out with a rush t ears blinded her eyes, and again she caught at Penrods hand but he snatched it away and would have struck her had not she dodged the blow.

"Ha ha"he shout ed."Why don't you disguise as my sister Violet and shoot me and then make me believe she did it you snake.So you think you can fool me again and trap me so as to st eal my sisters from me.You imagine you can disguise as Violet and persuade me to believe you while you'll get far away and turn them over to that dirt y dog Manley or balk me in my vengeance by pretending you're Violet .Your voice sounds like Starring and it is.You hv hav discovered perhaps since you were arrested that you will ALL h e sorry for what you did to me and my sisters die at the hands of your own followers, ha, ha and flatter yourself to escape and that I'm glad to have

in your wicked cruel hands.G et thee gone serpent.You shall suffer a t housand fold wha for what only my sisters suffered, and I shall mock at your misery."

"Penrod, Penrod, for God's sake believe me."burst out Violet hysterically."I am not fooling you.I swear I am telling the truth.I'm Violet , I love you."

"Begone you little Satan."broke in Penrod harshly."To morrow I may let by gones be by gones an d sent you only away to Manleys army in disgrace if you tell me my sisters are safe and not thrown into that boiling water hole."

Poor Violet rose from her knees and tottered dazedly from t he room.How she got back t o her own apartment she never remembered.She came to herself t o find she was seated with her sisters surrounding and tryin g t o cheer her, sobbing wit h her fa e face in o her hands, at her own be deside.To Jennie seein g Violet s plight and hearing Violet had the same experience s she had, and that Penrod would think any of her sisters was Starring a full realizat ion of what had ha pened dowmed upon her.Jennie if aroused was the fiercest of the Vivian G irl Prin cesses and her face pretty as it was always showed it.There was always a strange glint in her eyes, somet hin g as that of Hannon Vii Vivians.On her t here came a reaction and a strong revulsion of feeling.Fierce righteous anger shook her, again agaer again at the Glandelinian boyscout chieftian, who had shot her brother slightly ali valightly a wounded her sisters and who had been respon sible for her own sufferin g at the hands of Augustinia St claire who had died at the hands of a firing squad just recently.So she hated Satan morevt han ever hated Gerald Starrin g as one of them too.In her distracted state of mind her one desire was to pun place Gerald St arring where Penrod was, punish him for wounded the boy brot her whom she loved, and the wild idea possessed her that she could hurt him most by shootin g him down like a dog, forgetting by that she may accidentally balk her brot her of his righteous vengeance.Scarcely conscious of what she was doing, for she was as fierce as a phantom when aroused to fury, she drew out from its holt er her dangerous pistol, and wit hout t elling her sisters what she was going to do aped from her room along t he dimly lighted corridors t o t he apartment in which she knew Gerald Starring was imprisoned.There were two armed guards at the doorway but they shrank aside if some alarm at t he sight of the mad little girl with t he death dealing weapon.

But no one was in t he room except T im and a litt le girl, and a win dow pane was broken.

"Why Tim"called Jennie breathlessly, st epping int o the room, which was dimly lighted.The little girl who was crouched beside Ti T im sprang up with a startled cry at seeing Jennie's blazing eyes, her contorted faceand the pistol in her han d, and T im who had been standing by t he broken window turned round with a convulsive start.

"Where's Gerald Starrin g!"she gasped.

"I scoundrel got away by sprin ging through t he win dow glass and wal and all."he stammered."I heard the crash and came in."Some guards.We have."

"Then we'll be in a fix.Get in to your clothe Tim and come with me at once.We must persue him before it is too late.I Penrod intended to kill him to morrow but I was so mad that I was going t o kill him now.But he has again cheated us and got away.I'll report the guards responisible for this.I have a plan of the labyrint he among Jack Evanspapers, and if he had secured those he'll escape t hrough the labyrint he confound him.If we persue we'll leave a message for Evans telling him to follow us with supplies.Quick Tim quick, there is no time to lose."

It took Tim a few minutes to grasp t he meaning of t he agitated words, but once he had done so he lost no time."

"My pelot has Mable"he said."Help me to dress.Won't the guards try to st op us."?

"They will not dare--and I and my sisters are well armed."answered Jennie.

"Are you going to try to capture him?"

"No I'll kill him.He is impossible to capture alive once he escapes.But hurry."

"I am ready."

"First "said Jennie I must see what her the papers are gon e."

They were out in the corridor now.The guards did not say a word.

"Come to my room first--the plan of the labyrint h was there--but if it's gone we'll have to chance some other way.I wouldn't go t hrough those labyrinths for any reason.We may never get bout ."

Tim with the ot her little girl following at his heels and looking scared and distressed followed Jennie in er her room.

"Qy Quick two of you my sisters get ready for a persuit"said Jennie."Gerald had escaped.I was going to shoot him t oo but he's gone."

In feverish haste Jennie began to search for the plan of the secret way among the man y papers but could not find it no matter how she searched and her sisters helped it .The papers t umbled to t he floor and she put the pist ol in her holster to and bent to collect them, when a cry of terror from her sisters brought her upright with a start . Violets eyes were the first on the

her sisters t co ord in the doorway looking wild and dangerous was Penrod while two guards were trying to get him t o go back to bed.The sight was so totally unexpected that Jennie, Tim and even her sisters st ood temporarily temporarily paralyzed with horror and amazement , and before any on e had quit e recovered, he lunged forward snapped out an order and a dozen boyscout s who evidently had been following noiselessly in his wake sprang into the room, seized Tim, and surrounded Violet and her sisters t hen Penrod staggered up t o Jennie fury in his eyes."

"And you swore by the Heavens you were telling me the truth."Exclaimed Penrod his eyes blazing anger, hatred and contempt at Jennie who was at ill stn standing ridig livid and wide eyed."I t hought you would come in here .Not content wit h stealing my sisters away from me after shooting me but now at ealing their plans and with Fredrick Lowden wit h you"pointing to T im.I caught you.And I took t he precaution of bringing guards in case of treachery. For doing so much harm t o Jennie and my sisters take that ---"

"Penrod began Penrod"Began Jennie cowardly but he struck with the full force of his fist against her jaw, t hen suddenly somet hin g seemed t o snap inside her head, t he room went ba black before her eyes, and she crumpled to the floor in a dead faint , while her poor sisters shrieked. But they n knew Penrod was not to blame.He was still delirious, and he was led away by his attendants crying, bitterly and swearing that he would get even with Gerald Starring to morrow.

When poor Jennie recovered herself or recovered consciousn ess it was to find herself lying in bed her face drenched with pungent perfume and water and with her half weeping sisters around her, while Evans looked on giving gruff orders.

"Drink this you poor little girl. "he said, and Jennie obeyed swallowing the cont ents of the cup he held to her lips.The draught revived her speedily, and her brain cleared, and sh cried out in concern as she remembered what had happened and begged her sisters for his sake not to t ell Penrod he struck her in his delirium when he came t o or he would die from the shock.They promished heartily t hey wouldn'tand wished it had been Starring, for her jaw was slightly swollen.ajoint edly she began to try to explain the situation t o Evans and he listened with ill concealed impatience.

"Yes I have heard "he interrupted"Gerald Starring has sure made a pretty mess of things and if Penrod could stand it it would be better he should know of his un intentional blow for it would put Starring in danger which he deserves.But we'll find out later what to do.Penrod is still delirious and is more convinced than ever t hat any one of you little girls is Starring.Just now when he apparently say you girls in t he room he believed he saw seven Starrings.But why did you go out of your room after Starring.somebody spilled the beans that w you were going to kill him and to save himself he t hrew himself out of the window.Have you taken complete leave of your senses Jennie?"

"But Evans dear"Don't you understand"she said in English."Penrod thinks we're Starring and he would have killed the skunk to morrow anyhow."

"And youse expeect mee to straten ouit ze en ferngel tangleel ze Supouse" Evans said."I wish y to heqven you and your sisters had not come her e."

He strode from the room, and Jennie gave way weakly to twars.She realized bitterly she had foolishly ruined everything by putting her mad plan into practice and must have succeeded in deepening Geralds resent ment and hat red and brought herself and her sisters int o greater danger.Exhausted nature finally exert ed itself at last and she fell into a fitful sleep haunted by t errifying dreams.

But t he dreams were scarcely more terrifying t han t he reality she and her sisters had to face, when she awoke at sunrise, jaded, pale, with a sore jaw and with dread and despair in o her heart.She found a number of soldiers which never were in her room before, posted aroun d her bed, and when she demanded an explanat ion of their presence one of them haltingly informed her they had been commanded by Jack Evans to t ake charge of her"To see that she and her sisters did not come to harm, and remain in the chamber untill Penrod himself was bet ter and out of his delirum.That meant that she and her sisters were almost like prisoners.But they did not care.Nothing seemed to matter.They refused the food t he servant s set before them , and list lessly made their toilet .Her friend Evans finally came into t heir room.

"Things will be desperate Princesses."he announced in tones of great con cern. One good thin g is Penrod is bet ter this morning and out of his delium. He seems determined to kill Gerald Starring, and he doesn't deserve t o live. But you little girls will have to remain in this Glandelin ian camp unt ill Penrod is well and Heaven only knows how long t hat will be.I gently broke to him the news that he struck you accidentally and he is greatly upset and is afraid you won't forgive him."

"Why I'm not even angry about it."Laughed Jennie now a lit tle hysterical at the news."It was really meant for St arring.But can we see him."

Even as she spoke an official appeared in t he room, spoke to t he guards saying Penrod was bet ter, bowed low.

"Adoldefoh"wishes t he presence of the Fairy girls."he announced. "You are to conduct them immediately t o his sickroom."

"Jennie"said Evans in English "I implor youse to eep youse nerve, and do not loose what you call heeds in ze Kenglesh ze heed.I shall be at ze han eef ze worse comes t o ze woist."

"I thin I am prepared for the worst Evans"said Violet st eadily, and with heads erect and attended closely by t heir guards, t hey walked from t he room the armed guards stalking ahead with an official, who led t he way to t he sick room. For a time Violet and her sisters were horror stricken, then as they entered the room, and Jennie was t he first to glance about her wildly, she saw Penrod in a sitting post ure on or in his bed.His face was ghastly pale but his blue eyes gleamed like live fires, and his lips t wist ed int o a smile.. Violet and her sisters wanted to put t heir arms around him but he waved t hem off.

"Sorry dearest sisters u but remember my chest and shoulders"he said. "but don't worry that I am wounded for I can be t rusted t o keep my word"he added in a with a mocking note in his voice."Gerald St arring thought to fool me by shooting me and you little girls, he was willing t o sac rifice you and me killed but some day he'll be captured and it would be ju justified for any one t o see his wicked heart torn from his body."

N ausea and faint ness seized Violet, and her sisters, especially Jennie at the sight of Penrods face, and his bandaged covered chest , and it was only by a supreme effort that she and her sisters shook them off, and retained their self possession.

"Dearest God if it is Thy Will spare him t o us."she gasped, and fell on her knees before Penrod clasping her hands together.

"Poor Jennie"he said stroking her hair with his left good hand."Ad in my cruel delirum I st ruck you last night.And yet I don't hardly remember a t hing what happened except t ill I found myself in my bed this morning. And yet you love me st ill more for even thitting you accidentally bec ause they said I believed you were Gerald Starring."

"I do not regret it because it was meant for him."cried Jennie desperately. "When you have seen t hat cruel litt le beast slain, you and your sisters may feel at ease. "Penrod responded."I was sorry t oo I imprisoned Tim and ordered his release t his morning.I heard I arrest ed him for Fredrick Lowden.He forgives me too for he kn ows I acted out of delirum.I even dreamed in my delirum if it was delirum that I was standing on t he brink of that boiling water hole and saw your parboiled little bodies floatin g in that scalding hot water.He sought t o murder me to capture you"con tinued Penrod doggedly.You litt le girls kn ow it is in my power to do with him as I like and t herefore you must hate him for you have it in your power to plead for his life if he was a prisoner, and yet Evans told me t hat had he not escaped out of the apartment last night you would have placed him in my st ead.But t hat would have been a dangerous move Jennie dear and you would have placed yourself in the same situat ion he would be in for shoot in g me.Wait Wait untill we once get to t he christ ian lines and if we have him our prisoner I'll make him suffer more t han you suffered."

"Jennie dear don't worry much about that Gerald Starring"cried Tim who was in t he room too."Don't blame yourself.T e The fault was min e, for I should have killed him when he attacked Violet in your room.But he'll pay."

"Try to get well please brother dear"said Violet pleading"And I will give my life to you."

"Don't distract yourself"answered Penrod almost frowning."I am all right now and--

"Stop you little culprit "Burst out Evans suddenly and st ornly."Don't yo dare t o shoot.Get from that window or I will shot you and I'm quicker."

Evans had followed Violet, and her sisters and their att endants in silence from t he room, but now as he spoke to t heir con sternation, he had stepped forward his automatic pistol leveled at Gerald Starrings head his eyes gleaming wit h resul resolut ion for the little devil was leveling a rifle at Violet through the open win dow.There was silence for t he space of a dozen heartbeats, then Gerald laughed suddenly and scornfully.

"Shoot then."He howled."I'll get her anyhow."

"N o, no you won't screamed Jennie sprin g to her feet n and hurling him herself at him striking his head wit h the butt of her pistol.There was a report of t he rifle how ever, Jen n ie staggered swayed, and sank to t he ground wit h a sobbing cry wit h blood wealin g from a wound sc ratch in er her whit e little neck.Her sisters screamed and rushed for the window t o open fire f but t he litt le wicked brat was gone.A frenzied cry broke from Penrods lips, and despite his injuries he left t he bed and t hrew himself down on his knees beside Jen nie, and t ried to raise her in his arms.

"My God has what has t he little devil done now!"gasped Evans as Penrod cried-
"Jennie, Jenn ie beloved sister.Jennie darling."he chocked with emotion and bent and kissed Jennie's lips.Sh e had not lost consciousness, and she lifted one litt le hand and touched Penrods face.

"Do not fear for me now Penrod dear"she said pa faintly her voic e almost in audible.If I am dying you will remember I always loved you even t hough when we never kno knew you were my brot her.But I'll be all right."

"Let me att end to her."interposed Evans, recoverin g from his shock of horror and kneeling down to examinetViletJennie."I hank God it isn't serious"he exclaimed in great relief."In fact it is only a scratch.It wou won't even leave a scar."

He had taken from a toc box he carried some bandages, and bandaged the wound.Penrod tried to rise, but the exertion and excitement had been t oo much for him and he collapsed with a moan beside Jennie, who did not lose consciousness, and t ried t o get to her feet but Evans picked her up, and also Penrod, wi and with their weeping sisters followin g, c placed t hem both in t he same bed, and for t he next half hour Evans and some of the Glandelinian physicians were kept busily employed in reviving t hem,, and attending to their wounds.Jennie came to herself in a reek of iodoform t o find her sisters and Evans bendingover her.

"You'll be all right now Jen nie"he said soothinly."You are not badly hurt , and t he wound will so n heal.I'm sorry dear that t his had to happen.His aim was perfect and I believe it was only t he angels t hat saved you otherwise it would have gone through your neck and severed both you ju juglar vein and widepipe.Had I been earlier enough I would have plugged him the moment he appeared at the window i with that rifle.He's gone but thousands are searching for him."

"Is Penrod a l right!"asked Jennie faintly, as her brain cleared.

"Yes he is all right.Try to rest now and don't worry.Everything is going t o be all right ."

Jennie was not conscious of any pain, and felt strangely at peace--which was explained by the fact that Jack Evans had given her a morphia innection.She lay passive, won dering vaguely at her own composure, smiling faintly at her worried sisters, and presently her eyes closed, and she drift ed int o slumber.

The day was far advanc ed.when she awoke again, and gratefully accepted the cool ing drink one of the child slaves proffered and found herself in her own bed in er her own apartment.Jack Evans reappeared a little lat er.

"I have explained fully to Evans who I am, and also who he is for real."he said smiling after testing Jennie's pulse and t emperature, and expressio expressing satisfaction at her condit ion."I rebandaged your sisters slight wounds.Penrod I fancy is elated though a litt le stunned to discover t hat all proofs shows he really is your brother, t hat his Fat her is Emperor Vivian your own.He seems Jennie to almost think he really is unworthy of you because he learned he struck you t hat night, and he is very depressed and filled with remorse."

"Oh but you needed not to have told him."said Jennie."He did it in his deliruim and I didn't want him to know it."

"Well it was for the best as it is Starrings fault "said Evans."I't will make it worse for that wicked little brat."

"May I and my sisters see poor Penrod!"asked Jennie after a thoughtful pause.

"In a few days perhaps."he Evans answered."He is feverish and in some pain, but I believe I have brought him to some good joy.If you wish you may leave this Glandelin ian camp and he willcsay as Adeldefob untill he gets better. I can give you every assistance to get back to t he christian lines if you have no objection."

"I and my sisters are not going back without Penrod."said Violet quietly.

"Not going back!"Evans repeated, and stood gazing at her in t houghtful silence for a few moments."You are braver than even what I thought .But I've qa good myst ery t o tell you.But first is that what you wish to tell Penrod!In spite of what has happened you no won 't leave here. But I have some news. The chief general in command of this army is general Phaline T maerlin e.J He is t he fellow whom you only kn own ad as "Boobhead."He knows you're here within his army, he knows too who Penrod is for Starring has been able to prove it to him.But t hat man remembers the day you and your sisters saved him from death by t hat dangerous Calverinian geyser and in st ead of wishing t o expose you to the other generals, he told me he'll do all in his power to run down t hat Gerald Starrin g for you.If he can't catch him he will at least run him out of this camp.He's coming to see you some time and believe me though he is a Glandelin ian general he is more Humane than you thought and is now your friend.As for Penrod for what you little girls have done for him he won't regret he is your brot her.I believe your decision is a wise on one for this Glandelin ian army is a humane one and your safe whether they know who you are and you may go any time you wish and they will only help you.After all since he is wounded your place is by Penrods

side, and it is something indeed to be as brave a bunch of little girls as you are, and despite what you suffered at his hands you have outwitt ed that Gerald Starring grandly.This is a great big Glandelinian army it is true, and a wicked one, though for general Boobheads sake it will befriend you, and Starring has not a single friend among them, and they'll turn t he camp inside out to capture him or run him out of camp.He finds he can't do here as he can at Manleys army.Tinot hy Grovet on was completely bowled over by the way, when he learned t hat it was you litt le girls who brought t he freedom of so many child slaves, t hat Penrod really is your Fathers son. This general Boobhead told me t hat for your sakes he won't make no junct ion wit h Manley.He doesn't care for Manley and will st art a retreat in about a week.He won't even fight against your fathers armies never.That's the greatest discovery of all and shows what happens when Gerald Starring could not leave you little girls alon e.Boobhead gave orders to shoot him t o kill if he does not get out of the camp."

It was a great news for Violet and her sisters and it made them more at ease. Through t he long night watches, Jennie here lf lay thinking, thinking, t hinkin g, doubting fearin g, hoping, praying that Penrod would get well for next t o God and her Father and sisters Penrod was the very orbit of h r her being.

Poor Penrod was too ill from his wounds to be seen.The days passed, and Violet and her sisters also suffering from their wounds w re desperately lonely and forlorn .They themselves because of their wounds, and the hard t rials they had gone through were practically "Bed prisoners".in the great building, although although they were treated with the greatest respect, and time hung heavy on their hands.Jennie was wounded a little worse than her sisters, for a neck o wound is pretty painful.Those who could be up later out of bed tried to have poor Jennie occupy her mind by revising Evans notes into En glish for his great work on why Manley did not ret rent, but her heart was not in the task. Her thoughts(as well as her sisters) were incessantly of Penrod, whom they had not been able to get out of bed to see.Daily they had h news of him from general Jack Evans their Guardian.He was making a remarkable recovery but they were in n o condition then to leave their beds to see him, and he was in no condition to see them.Little wonder that black despair settled do n upon t hem. Violet and her sisters too could not understand what had happened to t hem or account for their feelings.All they knew was that they craved for the presence of Penrod, longed with all their hearts to be with him again, and that he was well, for t hey loved him dearly.At times they despised t hemselves for their own weakness.It seemed unbelievable to even themselves, that they, t he greatest little Princesses Abbicannia ever had, who had prided t hemselves on being the best girl spies in the world, should be almost outwitted by G r Gerald Starring and woun i wounding badly almost to death t heir brother whom they would eat their hearts out.The train had told upon Jennie most for her sisters too had been wounded with Penrod.Her lovely little face was without colour, and d dark shadows round her eyes told of sleepless nights.At times t he strain and suspense became almost unbearab,e unbearable, and more than once Jennie was tempted to go into Pe ro Penrods room without being advised to, but her natural Instincts revolted against doing what was not right. Day after day had dragged past with maddening s slowness, and Jennie felt as if she would lose her reason as she o had done three times already, if she was kept longer in doubt as to the situation.A sudden impulse to see Penrod possessed her this sixth night after the shooting, and she did not attempt to resist it and told or sent word t o Penrod that he must let her see Penrod as she could not stand it any longer.Without waiting for him to come she sprang out of bed but he cam in and gently detained her.

"I think you are well enough to get up Jenn ie dear, and Penrod is sufficiently recovered to see you, but you must wait untill morning"he said."Get yourself som e sleep and let him sleep too."Then to morrow I'll lead you and your sisters in ."

The next morning Evans came in yo to dress their wounds.

Then he said"I will take you to him as soon as you have dressed.But Jenn ie do what you can to cheer him.I'm sorry now I told him he struck you in his deliruim.He kn ows he meant it not but he can't get over t he r mouse."

Jennie in the lead of her sisters was trembling violently and t he colour was coming and going in her face(no disgrace though) as leaning on her sister Violets arm, she and her sisters were led into Pe Penrod room by Evans a little later.Penrod was sitting up in bed and absolutely lost in very gloomy thought. However he turned his su head suddenly at their entrance, and he caught his breath sharply, and t he hot colour stained his white face at t he sight of poor Jennie.

"After I had struckyou so cruelly you do me too much honour."he said shakily"I not worthy to be t hy broth er and---"

Jennie forgot her weakness, forgot everything except God and the little brother she loved, and followed by her sisters she hurried across the room with hands outstretched saying;

"You was delirous when you did it thinking I t. was Starring.Oh I wiw h it had been."

"My beloved sister Jenn ie"cried Penrod gaspingly, a great joy illuminating his eyes."My dearest Jennie you mean--you mean t hat you have found it in your heart to forgive even what I didn't mean to do.I love you enand your dearest sis sisters---"

He got no further.With a glad cry Jennie was the first to fling her arms around him kissed him again and again passionately,'t hen her sisters followed and Violet last buried her face in his shoulder and wept in sheer joy.

"Thank God you are bet ter."she murmured as Penrod encircled her with his sound arm and straig strained her to his breast."Oh my darling brother I feared-- "

Jack Evans saw and heard no more.He tip toed from the room.

"Truly t hey have suffered and done a great deal of good for the cause."he said to himself as he dropped the curtain of the doorway.

Intending to remain also within general "Boobheads"army Quarters were assigned to Ti o Timothy Groveton in the headquarters of Penrod and violet and her sisters.For the first time in his career or life too he was to live as to say with violet and her sisters, wit h whom he had never expected to associate untill half a year ago.Since this pleasure had n ever been denied the boy because Violet and her sisters loved him very well, he welcomed t he lucky incident all the more joyiously, esi especially as the recentchristian victory at Big Girlknool promished a few weeks if not a month or t wo of rest from terrific fighting.His expectations however to be with t hem without further rotten adventures was s sadly disappointed.Penrod in his bed recieved Tim most court eously courteously but with the sad politeness that is rather a sign that some danger still lurked in the air as Gerald Starring his chief enemy was not captured.Then Tim was ushered into his selected room, where he was attentively and hospitably servedbut he allowed himself no sort of contact with the Glandelinians of the house.Besdi s too his secret military duties claimed his t ime so entirely t hat he percieved that even amore generous hospitality would have availed him nothing.

Jennie was the only real Vivian Girl Orincess not wounded enough to remain in bed, and her sisters from their experiences and hardships had taken ill and were still confined to bed.Therefore he resigned all hopes of pleas pleasant times with them or Penrod, and evenings spent in cheerful conversations, and conten ted himse f with sayin g a few words as he passed inner out of the-house, and watching the wounded Vivian Girls and Penrod, and keeping an eye out for Gerald Starring whom he meant to kill the moment he dared to show himself.In spite of t he frightful record breaking war, visitors from afar came to see their soldier friends and relatives in the Glandelinian army andhourly.Violet and her sisters Tim saw occassional occassionaly but only in their beds, came to see how they were, and gave t hem a loving friendly g e greeting, n and in his heart prayed desperately and devoutedly for them.Tim had always noticed that Violet or her sisters were much more good and dmoestic than he found mostly in Abbieannian children even though all Abbieann ians were astonishingly good.They had often been seen when within the christian lines passing to and fro in the kitchen of their headquarters or of the mess halls and even performed some household dut ies with their own hands, uncommon indeed for little girls who were supposed to be Princesses.But if you can find a lazy person in Abbieannia you can also find your way to the moon by walking it from the earth, in two minutes. Jennie was now the only one up and around despite her wound , and she had always been graceful and easy and to Tim her unassuming manners were astounding.However by Glandelinian generals Tims pretended civilities were recieved wit h co cordially cordialit y but even t his led to m n o more intimate social intercourse.When he paid his call to general Phelan Tamerlane(Boobhead) the general kn owing he was a christ ian boyscout and not wishing t o show enemity because of violet and her sisters who had saved him from the geyser recieved him l alone.After a short conversation confined strictly to conventional limits, and a warning not to do any spying work against his Glandelinian army for his own sake and to attend more to t he littl girls and bring t hem out of their misery Tim t ook his leave without obtaining an invitation to come to the generals drawing room again.If he happened t o b in to be in the house at the dinner hour, the general always invited him to dine with him, but he alone bore the boyscout compan y. He made a guest out of a boyscout enemy because he liked him for being a friend of t he litt le girls who had saved his life .

Tim's knowledge

Tims knowledge of the English language though not very well, and only l arned from his contact with the Vivian Girls and his occassional dangerous methods against all the glandelinians had long before won the speedy good will of Violet and her sisters and an absolutely brotherly love from Penrod, and after his doing so much for violet and her sisters, they took him too into their hearts of hearts.When Tim first got acquainted with the vivian Girls he couldn't hardly believe they were Princesses for any one of them any day had been seen bustling about in their headquarters if not out scouting, up and down stairs all day, witwith a bunch of keys jingling at her belt , ordering, arranging and assisting generals who should work for her and her sisters, and would undoubtedly have been capable of supplying a whole battalion with anything useful.Violet and her sisters were always held in the highest esteem by vevery one and many wondered why instead of acting their princely ways they acted at times more like a servant. But despite their high office they were never lazy, and were willing to help anybody.Jennie herself a dainty little child slave also rescued by "Adeldefob especially had clung to violet, and her sisters.And now Jennie ,ivian clung to the besides of her sisters taking care of their wants and cheering t hem.Tim noticed that she sought her sisters beds whenever she could, and often heard the seven jesting, and whispering familiarly together. Often Tim had seen poor Jennie pat violets feverish cheek with her hand, gaze sadly at her, and kiss her on the forehead or cheek.Jennie no doubt was acting as her sisters nurse, but she as often went in to see how her brother Penrod was getting along, and the cruel war which summoned every one, had probably drawn other chosen ones of their hearts into the dreadful thunder of battle.

The first morning when Jennie and her sisters had been permitted to see their brother by Evans's permission Tim had remained in the house more t han usual ,and had noticed that something unusual had happened.He heard t oo t hat t he Glandelinian army general who was to be in main charge of his army had shown up and that other Glandelinian generals had arived with him.But poor Tim could not explain at all to his satisfaction why at the news of these generals ariving Violet and her sisters should be particularly agitated, and that Jenn ie seemed to find more household duties or occupy her attention than usual in order as Tim facied he distr destict destin cti ely perceived to avoid being noticed by the generals or to spend any time with them.The latter had gone to general Phelan Tamerlines room.If however Jennie chanced to see Tim near t hem, Jennie tried to beckoon Tim away, though she did not betray any emotion of any kind, and at such times he could not help secretly laughing at his vivid imagin ation, which proved so treacherous.But that very morning after the Pen Princesses visit to Penrod Tim was to be initiated into t he tissue of a veritible adventure which in some measure was not going to be t o his liking, but which he seen through nevertheless to the very end.As it d grew lighter, he dressed to join the breakfast party that always assembled at the generals, but on his way downstairs met Angeline Vivian herself, who to his surprise, asked where Tim was going.As she was in full ativatt ire as a Glandelinian girlscout Tim not recognizing her as Angeline and believing she was one of the Glandelinians would not answer her buthpushed her aside,and merely telling her t hat he wished to spend the evening or morning alone,and wished to find t he girls taken care of h by "Adeldefon."

"I'm one of them"laughed Angeline demurely."Don't you recognize me.You can have a seat at our table.There is to be a good breakfast to day.Won't you come in?"

It seemed as if the little Princess was acting on her own respon sibility,not at the request of her sisters, but what cared Tim for that.He instantly resolved t o accept the invitation and was about expressing his thanks, when he suddenly heard steps behind him."

"Don't hesitate Captian Groverton you'll be welcome."He heard little Jenni e say from above. He turned, saw t he familiar hon est little face, and followed Angeline Vivian wit hout further ceremony.She opened the door of t he drawing room and ushered him in .The Company consisted of about thirty persons, sitt ing in groups, conversing eagerly together.They were apparently grave and very much excited, but the cause nevertheless was east easy to Tim.It was some rumors as to the results of the bloody battle of Big Girl Knool.The generals were claiming that Manley had been compelled to fight against a greatly superior force and that was t he reason the christian armies had forced him acrosss the Chamerline Road.Of course nothing seemed true except that even now some little fighting was still going on there.The lively Glandelinian imagination added to all the r st rest. Maclicus glances and morning smiles greeted Tim as he un expectedly entered--but the boy evidently appeared to remain as calm as if nothing concerning t he battle of Big G irl Knool had hppe happened.General Phelan Tamerline was kind enough to rise and advance some paces tward Tim Angeline vivian explained the cause of his coming to her

her sisters and t hey uttered a few words expressive of their pleasure in his visit. though he could see that it greatly amazed them and perhaps was not even agreeable as they feared he was placing himself into some grave danger.Singular impressions took possession of Tim at that moment .The unudual incident of again findin g himself after a ,ong time in an elegant drawing room had some little effect, and his broken English gave him some trouble.General "Boobhead turned tward his officers saluted and walked away while Jennie whispered t o Tim in English;

"Come.Angeline you especially take care of her guest.Jennie is busy spending time with us and poor Penrod and therefore Angeline it will doubt lessbe agreeable to our boy friend to speak of the situation to you in English."

Angelines sist ers instantly moved away and returned to the table, so that Tim stood alone b s besides Angeline.He now gained courage t o look at her more closely and saw that she was very prett y too and a little resembled Jennie.The fact that she and her sisters spoke EEnglish both surprised and delighted the boy, but as he was away out of hearin g of t he officers he wished her that she and him would be talking in t heir own nat ive tongue. she seemed somewhat trouble d and fearso s of something.They both sat down and before Tim could commence a conversation, she began to talk hurriedly, about what she and her sisters had discovered.Her childish prattle was more t han charming yet t here appeared to Tim to be a great deal of apathy in her words.

The strict education she had undertook upon her self despite her young age, the training of her magnificent parents--was clearly apparent in her language though she was only nine-so instead of listening to what she obediently related he gazed at her.She attracted him more and more, it almost seemed as if she must really be an angel child come down from heaven to visit the earth.True she possessed all the pecularities of the Abbiennian Natios.

Though at the utmost only n ine years old, in external appearance she was some sort of a little angel angel, and the fact that she was possessed by them showed itself upon her.He could see it in her eyes, could see it in er her manner of speech and t here was astrangeness in the atmosphere about her. Her manner too was certainly strange.Her thoughts did not appear to be fixed on what she was saying, and Tim was naturally interested in discovering the cause.Therefore being suspicious of something she dreaded, his attention became more and more earnest.He soon noticed that the little girl was trembling her heart throbbed rapidly under the gray silken waist her fin gers played restlessly with the gilt tassel of her hat.After a time Tim fancied he had discovered the source of her agitation.Her eyes often wandered tward t he table around which several Kingly uniformed Glandelinian generals were sitting.Indeed violet and her sisters if discovered as to their identy might well f ear them, for they looked, fierce, and as gloomy and as sullen as some certain portraits on t he walls.One of the guests, the general who had arrived that very morning especially attracted Tims attention.His figure too seemed unusually muscular for a Glandelinian general his hair and beard were of the deepest red, and he had two peculiar wicked looking eyes.He wore spectacles and looked very professional.This general appeared to be the spokeman of the whole circle.Unfortunately he spoke so low Tim nor Violet,and her sisters could not understand him, which they greatly desired to do--because while t alking he stared flox fixedly at Violet, and her sisters, and more particularly at him and Angeline his dark eyes falshing with an angry, supcious passionate light.This persons whole appearance was most unpleasant to Tim though he did have a remarkablely handsome face. Somebody whispered to him"Be on your guard.That is general John Manley."

Who When out of the corner of her eyes Angeline looked at him,I fancied she trembled with anger.No doubt Starring had escaped and brought him here. Something had undoubtedly occured.The general wore a purple coat however in st ead of gray but had Glandelinian ensigns on it, and Tim did not hesitate for one instant which side to take when he learned who he was.Too there was such unmistakably m melancholy in the little girls manner that one could not help knowing p positively that she was unhappy, deserted, unprotected, for Penrod was ill wit h his wounds, her sisters were handicapped too by their own, she too was in no fighting cod condition, and true too Tim himself could do nothing--- and wo whose sympathty wou d not be aroused.General Manley talked eagerly, and when he paused he seemed to have reached a final conclusion that satisfied all lparties.One of the generals who sat in such a position that Tim could see his face distinctly and recognized him as general Phellinio T emerline did not even try to conceal this, t hough he uttered a sigh of relief as if his mind was now free from some strange uncertainty, a and gazed inquiringly around.In so doing his eyes rested upon a young villainous looking general seated atva side table with several other generals, andvho almost instantly called;

"Your Excellency general Richard Tamerline . . . ."

Angeline started, and her sisters a little distance away looked suddenly in the direction of the one called . Tim was looking at Anb Angeline this very moment ---her eyes were fixed upon the floor, and she was more congu confused and restless than ever.The young general had arisen from his seat, and quiely quietly ap roached the general who had called, who held out his hand like an old friend, then both generals went into an anteroom.As Richard Tamerline walked beside his father Tim could appreciate the grace and elegance of the figure of the who was going to be one of the most dangerous and cruelest of Glandelinian generals, Richard Tamerline.His father, the very pattern of a military aristocrat would other wi otherwise have cast him more into the shade.Strangely enough Angeline had risen at the moment , her hand on the holster of her pistol.Of course it was done involuntarily but being unable to remain seated without her, Tim arose also, and it did not escape h his notice that she tottered.After a few seconds she sat down again, and like a little despairing wretch, who seeks to stupify thought, again talked r pidly and hurriedly.But now she no longer spoke of her plans and what she and her sisters had discovered or how Penrod was getting along but suddenl y turned the conversation upon t he war.Tim too fancied he understood what was passing through her mind,,, and he described various battles he had seen and tried to show her that the danger to soldiers is far less than is supposed by those who have no experience of war, if they're not careless and reckless. She listened to this more quietly than she had previously done, , leaned back in her chair and folded her litt le arms across her breast, her ,lashes drooped low over her eyes and her delicate lips often quivered, but she did not interrupt him.The general and his son returned to the room, but this time Angeline did not look up and remained depressed and silent so that Tim had time to glance tward t he first two, and then the a main general Manley again.T im started as he looked for the three of them, Manley, Richard T emerline and his father and others were gazing quizzdly at t he lovely little girls seated at the table as if they were some prey that could not escape them, then directed their gaze with a more suspicious glare at Tim and Angeline.

Directly after the guests changed their positions, and after polite profound headboys left their seats, walked chatted, and laughed---the important matter seemed to be settled.Angeline's sisters remained in their chairs by t he table continuing their breakfast, but Tim too was drawn into the general conversat ion and accidentally lost sight of his companion, though he would gladly have remained by her and her sisters, but he wished to learn whether they were rec recognized or not.To pass away the time for a while, some one began to play-- this was a pleasure that had not yet fallen to Tims lot on or within a Glandelinian army, and which if they were christian sog songs he would have greatly enn enjoyed.In harmoney with the mood of the times, ev either very solemn or very Glandelinian war songs were executed, and marches were tuned in.Tim listened with apparent int erest, and for a few moments lost entirely all consciousness of his position in the enjoyment of the melodies of which he had so long been deprived, but in a short time one of the officers roused him from his reverie.The singular idea had occured to him of asking himbo to sing a Glandelinian song.Tim knew no Glandelinian warsong and frankly admitted it , but he was then asked to pl y play any tune he knew.He reluctantly yoilded, for he did not know whether the company desired to make sport of him or really to listen to t he music, and only consented cordially when violet,and her sisters added t heir ent reaties to the courteous words of the Glandelinian general violet saying in En glish in a whispar,

"You'll brin g suspicion on us if you don't comply.That is Manley who asked you to play."

Tims fingers glided over the keys.The Company vanished from his sight and his thoughts wandered swiftly back to his beloved home.As he ply pl yed Home Sweet Home"a song violet and her sisters never had heard in imagination he was once more in the circle of his family, surrounded by faces of his parents and brothers and sister! sisters who once smiled upon him, but were no more. Words of the song gushed almost involuntarily from his full heart.When he paused at the ending of it, he felt moved more than he had expected, and the than s which with every one(except Manley) loaded him affected the boy almost unpleasantly .his eyes sought those of violet, and her sisters, Jennie who was nearest spoke English to him, and then he soon discovered t he little graceful figures of Joice Angeline and Catherine in the recess of a big window, wh with their little faces pressed against the panes and it seemed as if t hey had tears in their eyes.They were gazing steadily in t he dark morning smoky atmosphere. Were they perhaps listening for the distant thunder of cannon, and t he rattle of musketry.Moments like these always conti contain much t hat is painful.As their frigh friend he had plenty of right to mingle in the secrets of these dear little girls, and yet he knew they were evidently un eppy evidently unhappy.He then with a sore heart remembered the selfish co ard who had once unceremoniously deserted these brave little girls, and he decided t o make resit u resititution for it by watching every danger threatening t hem.They

They had not ta s taken the trouble to conceal from him ho o how greatly they were agitated.But it was dreadfully difficult to find a clew t o loosen t he knot--what should he say to them when every eye was watching him and t hem! Careless and meaning words would cause more suspicion, and he knew nothing of their inner life, or why Manley and his generals were there, for he recognized, Manleys Father, and some others also.Tim was filled with grateful admiration, when perhaps guessing Tims dilemma Violet came forward and held out her hand.

"What a devine gift that song was."she said gently"Cultivate and honer this en dowment of nature and of God.Tones can con vey more comfort to the hearts than words.In them dwell the harmony of the soul and spirit--in words only reason." Tim could not help smiling,.

"You think only little girls like us have such opinions"she answered quickly"but believe me we littie girls can not only ent er into this sort of feeling but find it the means of looking in to other souls, and reading ot hers minds."

"What am I to understand by that Prin cess?"

"I'll explain"said Jennie herself coming forward."Since I and my sisters have heard you sing that y sou song "Home Sweet Home" we know you better than if we have lived together in this house for a life time."

She said this wit h a touch of irritability, and he could see that his smile at Violets frankly expressed opinion had slightly vexed Jennie.Of course T im did regret it.

"And no2w "continued Violet herself"I too will tell you that your slight mockery of my youthful ent husiasm was not sincere it did not come from your heart, only you thought it would be more manly and dignified to smile at me t han to agree with me.That is not well, be frank as I am and say that I was right."

"I can' tquite do that because I wouldn't be t ruthful."Tim answered quickly"But if it will please you we will have no further discussion about which of us is most n early so and instead conclude a peace.I know now you will still more than before trust my friendship in the future."

The two children had retired into the recessed window and Tim gazed earnestly into her beautiful and childish eyes.

"Yes "said Violet.

"And may I perhaps make amends for the annoyance by proving this friendship in further deeds in your behalf."?

"She cast down her eyes forva time because she didn't want Tim t o read in them what she had a fear of.

"If I need such assistance I would find good courage y to ask you for it for you have been a great he lp to us and Penrod."she said slowly looking at him again.

"That is enough---here is my hand.

She held out hers without hesitation.At this moment they were interrupted. Generals "Boobhead"and another general appeared or rather approached, and behind t hem Tim recognized t he face of general Manl y Manley gazing at t he t wo sullenly and angrily, but with an expression of scorn scornful security.

"Exult.I shall know how to settle with you, mighty Glandolinian chieftian t hough you are."A voice seemed to mutter within Tims heart, and host ility was declared between them at this moment .

"Why if Adeldefob knew this he would be jealous."Cried general Phelan forcing a smile, though it was evident he was annoyed.

"Oh we two were not quarreling but found ourselves in a sort of childish harmony from the beginning."replied Violet in a tone of which there was a ring of bold defiance, t hat Tim understood when he saw her enemy's eyes flashing with anger as he scowled on her and Tim.Without t roubling himself about t he two children any further, the angry bearded general turned and walked away through the guest general Phelan following.Violet's features dist inctly betrayed her satisfaction at this success.After a very short conversation on indifferent subjects, Tim was left alone, Violet being led away by Jennie who came for her.

For good reasons however it was Tims wish to be un disturbed for he wanted to consider what her his suspicions about the destiny of Violet and her sist ers were merely visions of imaginations or had a tangible foundat ion. He t herefore wandered through t he long suits of apartments in t he headquarters went to see Penrod but found him asleep and not wishing to disturb him took a seat in one of the most secluded rooms, and t hen without knowing exactly what he was doing looked at al album on the table.A screene twined with all sorts of flowery design a concealed his chair, any one approaching from the drawing drawing room would not have noticed him.Tim soon heard steps advancing and what instantly attracted his attent ion Jennie's voice, and then some of her sisters responding.Jennie was talking in a low tone, but very quickly and passionately.Tim looked up and saw with t hem a Glandolinian boyscout whom he h d had never seen before.He could not hear what they were saying, but t he subject must have been an im important onefor t he little girls voice trembled.

and he was en deavoring to comfort her.Why would a Glandolinian boyscout do that.But surely he did not talk like one.It was Radcliffe but he did not know it . Tim was of course chained chained to the spot .Motionless without thinking how dis honora dishonorable it might be to listen he stood straining every sense to at least understand a portion of what they were saying.Tim now caught a few sentences--t hey related to a sad farewell as Tim believed--a life long farewell. Tims attent ion became st ill more fixed but just as he was on the point of penet rating still more deeper into t he secret to try and find out what was eating their hearts out , t he con versation suddenly ceased and a deep silence followed.

Some intruder must have appeared .

"Well litt le girlscouts of Adeldefobs troop how did you like t he boys strange "Home Sweet Home"song."?

A harsh voice uttered the words with so scornful an accent that Tim could scarcely control himself and he went on still harshly;"

"I suspect the Vii Vivian Girls are here in disguise and maybe they're you. I have no influence here my little christian doggies but if I have the chance to betray you I will.Of course from evidence collected from Gerald Starring, you have not spied here, but you have double crossed Adeldefob by pretendin g up to him, and also you have acted like the gutternips I thought tw you were by on e of you tearing his face with your finger nails and then slashing him over the face with a whip.I too know Adeldefob and I'll reveal t o him who you are and can prove it.Then see if he'll be as friendly as you think he'll continue."

Tims fury increased as he instantly recognised t he speaker.General John Manley was standing between the Vivian Girls and he could recognize any one despite their disguise."I found out"he cont inued "because Starring wired me by telegraph.I hv Hv Have recieved all t he details.You learned information whyI wouldn't retreat.But that information is all wrong.I'm not jeopardized and I won't retreat .But if I can help it I'll not let you get away from this army and to prove it I'll not refrain to tell you my plan.I'll strike at Beppo E Lansin two weeks from now."

T hat was all he said for his watchful glance had doubtless discovered Tim who sat in his chair and made pretense of being asleep.The boy hated this Glandolinian general for he knew all about him, though this was the first time he had ever seen this general . The general however acted as if nothing had occured, and evidently gloated over t he apparent terror of the little girls.He began an inf indifferent con versation--and t he seven little girls doubtless with bleeding hearts--were at last obliged to seperate one by one while Radcliffe was almost instantly summoned to the large dining room, and the sullen general remained alone wit h Angeline.Perhaps t his was done by design and the Glandolinian general did not notice that Tim was an unwelcome witness here.It seemed as if Tim must protect the beautiful little creature against a tiger.He heard the general say;

"As you Princess Angeline, and your sisters are not within my army I have nothing to say.I cannot do things here against you because the fool Boobhead as he is called is your friend for once saving his life.If I had the say I'd bring himbt o his senses.That is all I have to say for the presence.I'll see you little reckless sprit es again."

Suddenly forming his resolution Tim arose t he approached the pair un oed ing t he scornful threatening expression wit h which t he great Glandolinian general surveyed him.His manner however was perfectly calm, and ignoring Tim after a s sort of polite bow he began doubt lessly intent ionally to speak of "Adeldefob, declaring that he too suspected he was t he brother of t he Vivian Girls in disguise and meantime st staring contemptiously at tim with his right eye, keeping his left sort of squintingly closed.Angeline turned away as he uttered the words so Tim could not read in her face whether he was decieved or not.But her behavio behavior seemed still more singular when without speaking a single word, she hurried out of the room.She did not even give Tim a single glance.Tim could not understand this untill it occured to him later that she had been weeping.

"So general Manley recognised her ,and her sisters" Tim had not expected this but there was no reason to doubt this for tim had heard every word for the general certainly seemed not a bit afraid of speaking as loud as he could.Yet though showing such open hostility yet the general despit e t he names he called them apparently at t he same time t reated t hem with profound respect. For an instant Tim felt as if he had dropped th from the clouds, but when he reflect ed upon the mat ter t he blood suddenly rushed to his heart.If General Manley was also suspicious t hat "Adeldefob"was their brother in disguise, than evidently they could have also dr n dreaded some malicious act on the part of this high commissioned guest.Tim had a right to oppose this enemy for the little girls evidently hated and despised him, but Tim had been warned by some instinct t hat it was utterly impossible. He was a dangerous man despite the face he had that appeared more as that of a "Sissy."

"Well then"Tim said to himself resolutely."I will outwit him somehow."

When t he visitors were preparing to leave the house, Tim fancied that he saw that Jennie Vivian wanted to speak to hem.Therefore he approached her, and her sweet trembling voice thrilled through his very soul.

"If you my dear friend are kindly disposed tward me, protect us and our brother when the proper time comes."she pleaded."Secretly shadow us and our enemy if possible."Then before he could assure her he would do anything in his powers, she had vanished as if she was a spirit.What did it mean."Protect and shadow us and shadow us and our enemy."Jennie could have referred to no other than Manley as the enemy she might dr a dread.But a little girl pleads with such an anxious soul only for hher brother and sisters.Thus again he was plunged int o st range suspicion, and this mystery tortured him more and more.There was a general l ave taking. The company broke up, Tim himself called by a special duty couldvremain no longer.General John Manley alone appeared to linger, and the other Glande linian generals t reated this wicked person with marked consideration as an old and valued friend except general "Boobhead."He was no where in sight.He did not like Manley and had nothing to do with him. Yet the other generals being friends of Manley troubled Tim Wh n When Tim reached his room without undressing he threw himself on his bed.Then confused thoughts darted t hrough his brain they carried him to the hours backwards he had just spent, the stars in the dark sky grew blurred before his eyes, and amid their silvery light, appeared t he radiant figures of Violet, and her sisters and also Penrod, and he seemed again to hear the beseeching voice of Jennie.A feeling of intense melancholy st ole over him and he st rained his nerves to catch t he sound more dist inctly.

Was the sound he heard a delusion.An icy chill ran through his veins.He w a sat erectly and listened intently . No there could be no deception, it was an absolute realit reality. He exactly distinguished the smothered sobs of t he little girls even amid hurried steps, and the cautious opening and shutting of doors.The next instant his resolution was formed.He suspected that t he moment moment when Jennie was to probably be parted from her sisters or Penrod had arived.Tim hastily sprang up, seized his sabre and cap, and seen t o it his revolver was loaded and rushed out.But he started back when in thecorridor.He met meit her Violet and her sisters noy any one else but general Phelan Tamerline, coming tward him with a candle light in his hand.Tim n ot iced that the general looked very pale, but not a muscle in his face moved.He stood before Tim, quiet and as cold as a statue.

"Are you going out boyscout Captian of Glandelinia!"he asked calmly.

If it had been a real enemy, if general "Boobhead"had angrily forbidden the boys interference, Tim should have known what to do.But the calm quiet court esy embrassed the lad, and only after a lon g pause did he succeed in stammering a confused apology, saying he heard the Vivian Girls as if in great dist ress.With perfect calmness he reminded Tim to be very careful, not to let Manley suspect who he is, and th that to wait the proper time and t hat he general Boobhead w ill ren nender him all the assistance possible to save them from Manleys clutches.Therefore Tim was obliged to return to his room, whether the general lighted him.His first thought as he entered was that he again heard the sound which had so stirred his heart, but he strained his little ears in vain, t he sobbing and weeping seemed to have wholly ceased.

As Tim knew of no excuse to remain, he hurried downstairs bowed courteously to the general who though a Glandelinian was befriending violet and her sisters, and who with candle in his hand s whocat first sice silently watched his movements without any visible em.t emotion.He returned the salute with cold formality and retired to his room, which was at the end of the hall.T im passed one of the doors, close by the main entrance, whoch stood half open as if some one had just entered, and forgotten to shut it .The room was very dark, and unless he wished to appear impertinent, he was obliged t o pass though he gladly would have looked in.The iron bound outside door was already creaking in his hand, when suddenly it appeared as if a figure appeared in the half opened doorway.Tim started and instantly drew his revolver, but could see nothing distinctly, and tree trembling with an incomprehensible chill--nay urged on by a dr a dread of involving himself still deeply into a ghostly mystery which almost seemed like a delirious dream, entered the garden. The door closed behind him as quickly and heavily as if it had been violently pushed from within. But at the same moment he distinctly heard words muttered in a low angry tone;

Out with you you little scamp into the darkness of night--you are grouping in darkness here too."

Tim heard it so distinctly too that he turned on d was already preparing to call for an assemblance of boyscouts to break in the door by force and arrest those within hand if necessary procure admittance admittance by force.But the next moment he reflected he could not h lp violet and her sisters nor Penrod by an open conflict and should merely prejudice his own designs.

He therefore continued on his way through the large garden.His hot blood and fiery thoughts were gradula gradually cooled by the sense of knowin g t hat if Violet and her sisters really are angel possessed n o harm can befall t hem even if he was not able to help them, and he grew calmer.In order to com pletely regain is composure he determin ed to take a walk, and examine the whole house and garden hoping too to see a chance to capture or shoot Gerald Starring.Everything out of doors was dreary and desolate and though it was December and should be cold at this time of year it was very hot and the atmos atmosphere smoky and a hot wind was blowing st adily from the east.Here and there soldiers passed back and fort h and patrols also t hrough the company street . The headquarters building Tim had just left stood gloomy and silent.Not right away he could not possibly return may he preferred to go farther ran than reenter that house.Just at that moment one of the orderlies trotted by.Tim called to him, and learned that the general on whose staff he served as "Glandelinian boyscout" wanted to find a boyscout officer for a long and rapid night ride.Thisexcuited Tim exactly, by this he hoped to gain some mili tary information, his horses were close by so he hurried to the stable, roused one of t he attendants, and ordered him t o saddle them.The boyscouts had long been used to these hasty departures and therefore everything was quickly ready, and he was soon trotting tward the generals headquarters.His way led him by the wall that surrounded the house where Violet and her sisters w re were.Of course he could not fail to look in and gaze at the house, which was half concealed by tall leafty pine trees, and dark tall evergreens.Everything was still and lonely.There was some light however as a great ruddy glare was seen along the eastern horp horizon.Then he glanced into a little Company Street , which led t hrough a surburb of the camps to an ormormous forest beyond.There T im now perciesd at some distance two horses standing, one black,and the other gray.At first Tim learned from one of his comrades that they were no one owning them though Tim had first feared that one of t he Glandelinian boyscouts had anticipated him, but this conne ture speedily vanished, because he saw no rider near, only some one holding the animal by the bridle, so that at any rate Tim had the start .

Tim now glanced over t he garden wall again, and this time his eyes were keener.He saw two figures ormerge from the shadows of the evergreens and walk in the direction from which he had just come tward the street where t he hous horses were waiting.Inv91 Involun tarily Tim drew bridle, and watched with pistol at the r eady.The two were now standing still again, and seemed t o be talking earnestly.One evidently desired to return to t he house but the other held hi him back.A minute elasped without any decision.Tim was becoming impatient for his duty called him and his heart began to throb every quickly. The voice of reason urged that he ought not to devote himself longer to this vague game of illusions lest he might at last surely forget the claim of his duty--a duty in which days like h these ought to engross every thought. Therefore Tim rode hastily away firmly resolved to leave the house the very next morning, and see some other shelt er--he dared not even see Violet and her sisters again or his plan would not work.His deter mination grew firmer at every step his horse took forward and it seemed strange that fate did not seem willing to release him for when he had proceeded a short distance and saw the wide Com any Street he distinctly heard the creaking of a rusty gate behind him.This efforded egress from the camp in another direction, and in spite of his resolution Tim could not help glancing h hastily around.He percied the samefigures he had seen in the park ofbthe camp and noticed that they passed noiselessly acrosss the road and entered a narrow company street. Tims first impulse was to turn his horse and hold them up to find what t hey were doijg doing here, but he remembered in time t hat he had not a second to lose and hurried on.Ten minutes later he was gallpo gallopping along anarrow path the dispatches of which he had charge in his pocket book--through a small section of the Camps open square.When the genera general mentioned this lpaticular road Tim had started but he smiled at his own folly and felt ashamed of having yeilded to his excitemet excitement.Besides he remembered that also at all the route to all troops led through the famous fore st beyond.

The farther he left the house and narrow streets of t he camp behind him the happier and freer he felt.Everything he had exp rienced n ow seemed like a vision so that he began to reproach his excitable nerves.His horses sharp hoofs dashed more and more rapidly over the smooth road, and t he trees flitted by like ghosts of dark colore stretching t heir arms imploringly tward Heaven.Here and there was a glade in the camps and then the road led over a portion of the battlefield of Big Girl Knool.The blackened empty houses and shatt ed shattered farm houses looked really uncanny, and darkness also stared out of the vacant window frames.Shadows glided along the walls--the unfortun ate people who a few days before had lived here warm and safe.Tims situation did not seem wholly free from danger in the midst of the great forest for wearing gray he could face the peril of being attacked by christian cavarly or child scout patrols for

in the midst of this great forest with an embittered dangerous christian enemy near , and for Tim only one Glandelinian boyscout behind. He pressed his bay closer with his knees and swept swept on faster and faster, down a street which was lin ed with burned houses, fields of buried corpses and through woods and undergrowth. However they met with nothing remarkable on the way, and Tim reached his destination very swftly, delivered the dispatch s, and received equally important ones in e xchange which he was going to du- duplicate and sent on to t he christian lines while delivering the important real ones.When on his return he approached the Glandelinian camp the moon had ri sen and also the glare of the fires far away had increased tenfold and therefore made every object gin gigantic in its strange shadowy outlines.Tim believing him self safe from christian patrols paid no heed to his surroundings listened carelessly to t he beats of his horses hoofs and in imagination saw violet, and her sisters.He was the more careless because he had noticed that his companion with his hand on his musket was constwntly was constantly gazing watchfully in every direction his attention amply made up for Tims deficiencies.Hin hitherto he had really remained silent and had not disturbed Tims reverie.But now he was startled for he heard him put his horse to a mad gallop.Something unusal had doubtless occured, and t he next and the next instant he was close beside Tim.They were upon t he edge of a clearing along one side of which the road led.The darkened plain was bordered by rows of immense pine trees standing near enough to the road to form an impenet rable shade.Only the outermost line of the big trunks could be dimly seen by t he light reflect d reflected by the moon.

"What is it ."Tim asked in surprise.His companion greatlyboxcited, pointed toward the edge of the forest, where stood the highest of all t he tree s and where several crosses roads seemed to meet at the spot(not so hot fot) but Tim at first could discover nothing else.

"There are six horsemen."continued his companion hastily.

But Tim st ill saw only the dark forest, t he bare clearin g, and the very tall trees.

"It's a patrol"Tim said to soothe the boyscout.But it was really indeed absolutely very possible that some of one of the Glandelinian reconn oitering parties was wandering about here seeking for stragglers or sharpshooters, who still occassionally harassed the wagon trains following the army.But t he boyscout shook his head.

"No those are not Glandelinians.I can see distinctly."

"Who are they then?"

He did not answer immediately.Tim too could not understand who t hese people were for t hey evidently were even not dressed like soldiers either.Christian scout patrols or boy and girlscout scouting parties would have fired long ago, the distance was not so great that a good shot might not have asily easily hurled the two from t heir saddles.Suddenly a strong suspicion dawned upon Tim.One of the Cross roads led to general Phellinia Tamerlines army camp, the others the other road toward the building where Penrod was confined because of his two dangerous wounds. General Richard Tamerline and Manley returned to Tims memory; the two figures he had seen in the garden, the waiting horses, and all these circumstances suddenly became connected in his imagination with the scene before him and a strange comin g fate of violet, and her sisters which he could not shake off his mind. Therefore Tim drew his pistols and suddenlyb to his companions surprise turned his horse aside and was over the long ditch at a single boun d.His companion followed.Tims eyes now suddenly fell upon t he group that had occupied his attention and he started for he was much nearer than he had expected.He had looked fart her beyond for the horsemen.The two boys struck into a rapid gallop.The six horsemen did not seem to notice the two swift ly approaching boys but were eager do consulting.So Tim approached very n ear them and in the clear moonlight o could recognize their figures with perfect distin ctness--general Richard Tamerline, Manley and a few ot hers who were soldiers.Manley was a tall powerful person.Tims excitement was completely mastered, and he shouted"Halt" At tims cry they hastily seperated--two vanished as if they had sunk into the ground, but Manley and the ot hers reined in their horses drew them back, then Manley stopped, and Tim fancied he was looking wcornfullynat him.Tim no longer doubted he was in the presence of the persecut or of violet, and her sisters.He now st ood as he had so ardently desired face t o face with general Manley, and the decisive moment had come.

"Miserable scoundrel."Tim halfvgasped under his breath.Spurring his horse violently, he thought he could draw on his the next instant, but from somewhere a shot rang out, then another one, Tim felt his faithful mare sink under him and the boy was thrown over her head.The last thing he heard was a loud laugh that rang shrilly on his ears.When he regained his senses, his boyscout assistant was busily engaged in restoring him, he had propped Tims back against the steep side of a ditch and was rubbing his temples and forehead with cold rags soaked in water.When o vhe perceived that Tim had recovered his senses and was looking at him the boyscout began to express his compassion and sympathy.

"I hope you surely hav not met with any serious injury Captian!"Tim heard him ask anxiously.

""No I believe I am all right.But what in the world happened."!Tim answered.

This boyscout whom Tim kn ew to be a fearless fellow, shrugged his shoulder."It doesn't seem to be safe here--the fellow wq was up and away like a ghost.They must have been christian dogs."

Tim stood up.At first he still felt the consequences of the dreadful fall so violently that Tim was unable to spoke.And too the shock had jarred every bone in his body.He l also felt giddy, and was obliged to lean on his companion.

Th The strange ohot weather for a winter season and the frequent epplication of iced water failed to produce the desired effect as soon as hoped for, and t herefore it was some time before Tim gradually recovered himself and found that though he had recieved some very slight wounds, there was no serious injury. Fortunately the second horse he had brought along with him was safe.Therefore Tim soon gained strength enough to resume his journey, slowly mounted an d rode away. And also Tim could not help shaking his head at his own folly, and much out of humor humor persued his road.He did not exchange a word with his companion after cordailly thanking him for his faithful assistance.They moved along tward the west end of Big Girl Knoal City

Dawn was breaking as Tim rod rode into the wrecked city but the streets were as desolate as before.The hoofs of the horses echoed loudly on the pavements pavements, and Tims way led him past the beautiful statue of The Sacred Heart of Jesus who stood before the huge pile of the wrecked cathedral.Tim gazed for a moment respectfully at the statue, which no matter how often T im passed it, he never saw without emotion.What feelings must have irrestibly inspired every christian who sincerely loved his native land at the sight of this statue which had escaped the ravages of shell fire while the cathedral did not.How his heart must have trembled with hope when he thought that a wicked enemy had already once before enom encamped before the city city of Big Girl Knool and yet had been driven vanquished from the soil of Calverin in without even a battle.But what sorrow must have surely followed when confronted with the naked reality, which told the dreamer that the times of miracles had passed that neither the glowing enthusiasm and brave deeds of thevVivien Girl Princesses nor that or many whole christian armies could supply what had been neglected during long years of peace before.

Every morji morning the Statue of the Sacred Heart was found richly decorated wit h garlands of flowers of every description, and women, and even men and soldiers and flocks of prettily dressed children were often seen kneeling there, deeply agitated praying for the deliverance and safty of Calverinia.But the ardent desired hour did not appear, defeat followed defeat.Only Big Girlknool seemed to have only temporarily stayed the enemys advance, and the Statue remained immovable his bro bronze eyes apparently gazing coldly on the petitioners.

Tim too glanced at his feet, and suddenly percieved that he was not alone, as he supposed.The slender figures of little girls seven of them in number were clinging to the cold stone, their lips moving rapidly in prayer and t hey had their Rosaries. Tim wanted to go nearer, his heart stood still for he suspected who they were.But they had noticed his approach, and starting up with a low cry hurried away.

"Princesses"Tim cried, dismounting from his horse, and starting to follow them. They did not look around, but one of them waved him back with her hand.After a short hesitation Tim determined not to leave them, and before they could reach t he headquarters where their wounded brother was confined, he was standing in their midst.Violet with her hand already on the lock of the door paused and looked at Tim, but her sisters did not.He saw that she wqaxwas not angry with him for following, her dark blue eyes, whose expression seemed even more sorrowful than the day before, rested upon him with a shade of resignation---the glance was inquiring, and very sad.And yet the look, expressed decision, changeless resignation.

Tim felt that his interference in the destiny of her and her sisters would be too late.

"I thank you my dear boy"she said quietly in so sad a voice that it made Tims heart ache"I thank you for your sympathy.Your intentions are kind but you only halff know our fate, and therefore are ignorant that my heart commands me to bear alone whatever is allotted.You richly deserve our confidence and love but we must be silent .Show yours by not questioning me, and never seeking to cross out paths now or otherwise you'll be discovered and won't never be able to help us.We pretended to run away from you so in case you won't be detected, and will be supposed to be a Glandelinian and our scheme worked. To save us disguise yourself, and secretly cover us, and our enemies and get child scouts to help if necessary.We cannot tell what is wrong but do this or it'll be farewell forever for you and us.We're trapped."

Tim stood as if a thunderbolt had struck him.

"Curses on t hat Gerald Starring."he thought to himself."I'd like to hang the little snake."

Violets words were the words of a sick, desperate little soul utterly un turel

unatural from the lips of so young a little girl, who has not yet lost self control y so much bitter suffering but who sooner or later might.

Tim wanted most badly to detain her, comfort and soothe and even reproach her. But she and her sisters hastily entered, and vanished from his gaze.Tim fancied that every one of t hem waved their hands to him, but the door closed heavily and Violet and her sisters were alone with their fate. I Tim soon passed again the statue of The Sacred Heart.On the spot spot where Violet, and her sisters had knelt he saw an immense wreath of beautiful flowers.He hailed the treasure wit h secret delight, and would have paid for the flowers in t heir weight of gold if he could have succeeded in outwitting Manley and taken the Vivien Girls away. Then t oo standing at a short distance away t here were several people, and Tim could not escape their notice.Yet he could not help going to t he statue again a few minutes later.His min d was bent on having the wreath to prevent it from being taken by Glandelinians and his heart trobbed with anxiety lest he should not find it .Meantime he decided that he was not to see violet, and her sisters again.General Phelan Tamerline had not invited Tim to any dinner that day, but sent the meal to his room The doubt concerning what ought t o be done completely occupied Tims thoughts and his attention was so absorbed as he walked the streets that it was some time before he noticed two tall men in front of him constantly chose the same direction.Not untill the boy finally overtook and was obliged to pass them, did he observe them closely, and a single startled glance was enough.Anoexclamanation suddenly escaped Tims lips, for Manley was one of t hem and the other was a stranger.Tim started back that he might not be observed for he desired to watch them without being seen , perhaps even hear what they were saying. Both were talking eagerly but not loudly and too they seemed to be concluding some very important plan.When they reached the Statue of the Sacred Heart, they had probably just completed it, for Manley held out his hand to his companion, and the latter who he could now see more distinctly clasped it.He was General Ambrose Edwin Fuller.In striking contrast to Tims evil genius he had reddish brown hair, and a long red beard.He seemed to be a veteran Glandelinian Turmerannian general.Not h suddenly turned tward the pedestial of the statue.The wreath, still remained there.The next instant the general, Manley stopped, then he st ooped and Tim saw the treasure in the generals hand.With a half muttered curse at t he st statiue he flung it far away upon the ground.It encircled Tim.He hastily got out of its ring, raised it and then hurried after the men.But Tims unlucky star did not desert him and the obstacle it thrustvin his way was not even a great impediemtn worthy a vi l violent struggle.Nothing but common place incident barried Tims way.A group of comrades talking eagerly turned the corner of the next street and Tim had hardly time to hide his treasure under his cloak.There was news to tell and Tim allowed himself to be detained.He could not find his enemy Manley again immediately hovthought.Miserable etiquet tes gains t he victory even in such circumstanoes.When e found himself alone he drew a long breath and hurriedly persued his way.But he hastened up and down street after street in vain untill at last he percieved that he had lost every trace.The mystery remained unsolved and tortured Tim He believed he had now lost Violet, and her sisters through his own fault. This reproach began to ech e more loudly in his heart, and he vainly strove to excuse himself.Therefore it almost seemed a deliverance when he was compelled to leave Big Girl Knool before daybreak and enter the army compe.A great battle was raging at Bepopo Lansin and the army was hastily advaning to the aid of general supple.Glandelinian hopes too were not entirely wouthout hope of foundation.General Vivianis of the Christians too was offering a more successful resistance at Bepco Lansin than could have been expected after the long and bloody fray at Big Girl Knool.The excitement and fatigue of the record breaking war claimed Tims attention so entirely during the terrific contest, that he began to forget his experiences with violet and her sisters.Tim was not in the battle but only watching it as Glandelinian boyscoutswere not allowed in fry freys.So during the morning he threw himself down to rest on the hard cour couch his servant had prepared on t he floor of some deserted house near thevbattle, and the boy gazed out of the window, then his thoughts were buried on his quiet rides, and then did the whole story rise again before his memory.Thus the dreaded conflict progressed. This was a severe struggl e for the brave armies of both sides.A portion of the battle raged wildly and ragavely in a labyrinth of hedges, plantations gardens walls and farm yards, the christians contesting the ground foot by foot.The losses was dreadful.Not courage, but strength, threatened to be exhausted and the heat of the CDecember day was terrible where usually at this time there's d foot of snow on the ground and below zero weather.Wonderful that the forest fires prevented winter for Calverinia this year. An hour after the conflict started some officer sent a column of Hungaboos to take a line of broken farm houses that obj obstructed the way of advance, and which surrounded like all such buildings by walls and hedges was obstinately defended by Abyssinkilian Volunteers and Angolinian soldiers and a t eemping line of cannon which firing was so steady that advance to the attack in this locality seemed annihilation for the Glandelin ian troops.

Tim had seen that the Glandelinian troops had often attacked this position but always in vain.It was not t hat these troops were drive.n back, they never came back.

"Captian"Tim heard a Glandelinian soldier say to a Glandelinian officer"There's a young christian dog officer urging on his men like a perfect fiend.If he were gone we should have had the place long ago.We have fired volleys at him repeatedly, but he seems to bear a charmed life, nobody can hit him, and he hits everybody he aims at."The one who had spoken was a lieut enant, and he was an excellent shot."and I can usally depend on my gun"he added shaking his head as a shell exploded among the hedges.Tim had not yet seen the brave man mentioned but this honest compliment by a bold and experienced Glandelinian soldier inspired many Glen delinins around with some respect, and the captian imself was in t he act od ordering his men t o spare him, when the sergeant beside the captian interrupted him.

"There's the man the lieutenant told you about, now he is climbing on the wall waving his sword to encourage his volunteers to charge--he wants to set them on us."exclaimed the sergeant in an excited tone.The next instant Tim himself from his place of observation percieved the slender figure of an Abyssinkilian officer amid the leafless bushes.He fearflessly exposed himself to the bullets, his ringing shout V vive El Abbieannia"fell upon Tims ears distinctly above the noise of the desperate conflict.Tim looked intently upon him and for an instant the smoke near him cleared away and he emmerged entirely from the protection of the bushes to lead his men across the narrow space that still divided the contending parties but he couldn't recognize as ever seeing the man before.His own wave was only a portion of the whole entire christian surge which was moving forward to the attack, yet this young officers appearance hastily att racted the attention of all the Glandelinians within Tims view, shots rattle on all sides more lively than if a whole s city full of firecrackers were exploding in a perfect fusslade of noise.The Glandelinian sergeant shook his head, the young officer really seemed to bear a charmed life for he still stood out."Forward.Forward.vive El Abbiennn"Tim heard him shout .This scene and the terrible veveny event that followed occupred more rapidly than the flight of thought can follow in memory.On the wall behind the youn officer appeared a second man with a bearded face framed by thick red hair.Tim had never seen i him before, but he fell before he could jump down.Tim watched the whole scene with the greatest suspense.suddenly he thought he heard a shriek.

"He's gone now"cried a voice from somewhere.

"A shrapnell laid him low"Tim exclaimed to himself breathlessly.But a dozeon other she,ls already crashed on the air, and the christian troops were still coming on.Tim thought it best for himself to move for it was evident the Glandelinians were not going to hold the position. "Forward.Forward was the cry.The smoke of firing concealed the scene for a moment and the crack and rattle of musketry deafening the ear.Now it was that the Glandelinians seized the bayonet.but with a loud yell that shook the air the christian wv wave like a swarm of wolves sprang from cover, and dashed forward over hedge and ditch.The nest instant the Glandelinian position was stormed.Tim saw somebody like a christian boyscout fa l near the hedge, and as soon as the battle had reci receded in the direction of Orleander Farm Tim soon found the spot he sought, and despite the risk of shrapnell fire he found a christian boyscout whom he knew lay death white at his feet.He didn't know Tim because of his Glandelinian uniform.Tim gazed thoughtfully at the corpse.sincere compassion seized upon him.He lay there as quietly as if no sorrow had saddened his young life, as if he were asleep on the battlefield dreaming of happy hours.But after a few moments Tim noticed that his breath still moved slightly.He was bleeding, his lips even quivered, and as Tim bent over him he opened his eyes, seemed to collect the remains of his strength, and strove to speak.But he doubtless felt too weak, and on ly pointed mutely to his breast.He carried something there he desired to give Tim.Tim opened the coat and took out something like a small bool, which he hastily examined.Besides a quanity of papers, cards, and bank notes Tim found a note addressed to Violet, and her sisters.The solution of the mystery wascin Tims hand.He gazed at it with the deep st interest, and turned it over several t imes. The rustling of the paper must have recalled his consciousness, for he again raised his eye lids and with the greatest effort f l faltered a few words that were rather breathed than spoken, and which Tims ear caught with great dic difficulty.

"Though you're a Glandelin ian boyscout, you look honorable--give it to them if they're still prisoners within your lines.To violet, and her sisters alone." he said.

"Tim t hen revealed and proved who he was, and promised.His dim eyes thanked Tim, and bade a fond farewell.The next moment he was lifeless.Tim could not immediately discover the mortal wound the boyscout had recieved, his coat was soiled wit h blood and dirt.Tim involuntarily looked around to see if he could not find that other corpse.If the read headed Glandelinian officer had fallen from the wall, he could not be far away.It would be easy to dingiodistinguish

the uniform.but there was no body or officer of any sort in sight, save the young boyscouts only.The suspicion which has flashed into Tims mind when he saw this boy boyscout fall again awoke.Tim hastily searched the little open space strewn with the dead and wounded of both sides.After a few at one Tims foot struck against some hard object .He stooped and raised it, it was a revolver in which there were fourty four fresh cartridges, one of them had been discharged.The muzzle lay with its muzzle tward the dead christian boyscout.The bodies of the fallen of both sides scattered near were all of tprivate soldiers, each of whom held his guns firmly clutched in death, not one carried a revolver though he had them in his holster.From the spot where Tim found the revolver revolver drops of blood guided him in the direction in which the Glandelinians had retreated.The pistol must have belonged to the red headed man.Tim no do longer doubted his guilt.

He too evidently had been severely wounded, but retained strength enough to drag himself away.Tim kept the revolver having an idea it might give him valuable assistance in tracking the assassin.A little later when the battle was raging at some other distant point Tim buried the boyscout marking the grave with a cross, that he might be able to find it again.It was the only thing he could do now for the sake of violet and her sisters.conflict and anxiety wholly engrossed Tims thoughts during that whole dreadful December day.

How often that even half day Tims fingers fairly twitched to break the seal of that boyscouts letter, and yet it was his duty to guard it and take it safely to Violet and her sisters.but he was unable to go thither right away because of the terrific battle.Then when there was an opening through the line of battle and the Glandelinian soldiery allowed him to pass, he hastily hastened to the headquarters building where Violet and her sisters and Penrod were confined but the first glance told him he should find it empty.But it was not.It was all in flames and many of the tents of the camp were burning or smouldering.

But he met Jannie, and in her sad face Tim quickly percieved that something was decidedly wrong.Tim felt a strange foreboding that this was not the only misfortune which had happened.Tim asked breathlessly for Violet and her sisters.

"Oh the poor Princesses!"

"Dead.Are Violet and her sisters dead dead!"Tim asked hastily his face growing deathly white.

"No Violet and her sisters are alive, but very unhappy, and would far rather be better off dead!"

"For the love of Heaven Jannie talk Sense!"stormed Tim."Tell me truly.what ails am I to understand by that! Speak."

"They have been forced to come along to general Manleys army as prisoners, and Adeldefob was sent away to a Glandelinian Base hospital."

"That crazy old Glandelinian general who visited here."

The little girlscout nodded."Oh the poor Vivian Girls.They are in a very unhappy state of affairs."she repeated with a heavy sigh."

"And the general"Boobhead"who was to defend and save them!"

He has been severely wounded in the battle, and he is gone in an an abulance."

With trembling hands Tim took out the boyscouts last letter."I have this for Violet and her sisters"Tim said hastily, feeling a very deep pang in his heart as he uttered the words."Oh I could kill that general Manley."

"A letter.A letter from whom, perhaps from George Greene, the dead boyscout!"

And the little girlwept bitterly for she anticipated Tims reply.But when she had calmed herself, she took Tim by the hand and said quietly;

"Come Captian poor Violet and her sisters spoke in so friendly a way of you when they took leave of us, and that burning house forever, that they will doubtless tell or figive me if I tell you all I know.I must tell you so you can do something for them.Follow me over into the woods captian where no one will be able to hear us.The air here stifles me ;I feel as if I could not beareit, and if I should tell you what is weighing on my heart I would be afraid of hearing some Glandelinian soldier or officer behind me.I should die if I heard anything like their footsteps.Oh they would surely shoot me if they knew what I would tell yet I cannot be silent for their sake.A dim hope has always hovered before me that if you should come, you might perhaps help little Violet and her sisters.Violet , and her sisters told me lots about you Captian Tim they gave messages of remembrance toyou and hoped you would cover them."

While saying these words, which the little child scout poured forth in a torrent ever and anon interrupted by tears and sobs, she led him out of the smouldering camp into the woods.Strange reddish sunshine glimmered through the trees.Beetles out of season hummed to and fro and amid the branches sparrows sparrows were singing and the sky arched reddish brown overhead as if he knew no other color.Nature seemed war crazed.Tims heart throbbed quickly as the little girl remained silent , while walking steadily on ward.Only once did she address Tim to ask for the letter, but Tim told her he could not give it to her untill convinced that there was no prospect of seeing Violet and her sisters again. She reflected a moment then begged Tim to keep it.At last they reached a log

under a pine tree which overlooked a greater portion of the forest, a lovely scene, apparently created for a spirit that desired to seclude itself from the world.Tims imaginations told him that this had been the favorite spot of opoor violet and her sisters and conjured up the lovely vision.how beautiful the fair little girls must have looked amid the perfumes of the flowers.

"Violet and her sisters always sat here, during the few days she spent within this Glandelin ian army before Penrod was wounded by Starring"said Jannie. "When not busy they played here with flowers and pebbles.Can Tim not this spot and the memory of these sad days are my only consolation."

THe Vivian Girl Princesses gave you messages of remembrance for me!"Tim asked quickly.

"Yes, and repeated them most warmly.Next to Penrod of the boys they loved you best.Oh believe me captian, violet and her sisters have the power of looking into the souls of men and children and quickly recognize the good as well as the evil they were as pure as angels, and therefore being possessed by them possessed prophetic gifts.

"But how in the world could they be carried off by Manley then?"

Jannie suddenly looked at Tim very gravely, almost angrily.She felt in deed the doubt of these darlings implied in the words, a doubt which Tim had only expressed to urge her to speak more quickly.

"It would never never have happened if the most terrible compulsion had not forced them to this circumstances; they were obliged to go away because there was no help for it.Gerald Starring had caused Manley to come here, and Manleys cavarly took them away, and sent Penrod to a Glandelinian base hospital thus seperating them probably for good."

"Was there no one to protect them?"

"No one captian, for sin binds the strongest arm holds the stoutest heart in its clutches.Only two could have defended them, Penrod captian, and you.But Penrod was not present he was sent away or he would die, and they think he is Adeldefob.And Manley took care that he would be sent where violet and her sisters would never see him again."

A flood of tears again choke h chocked her words, and it was sometime before she could recover her composure.

"I know ever since my experience of being a child slave general Manley almost rules the nation as well as the Glandelinian King.He's the highest in rank nearest the king--that is the misfortune of the situation.I'm I am telling you strange things Captian, but you are a boy soldier, you have witnessed enugh that is grave and sorrowful to guard the secret I trust you and which will enable you to bring them out of their sorrow and I will help you as I have a way.You will also use the secret only in case you can accomplish some good."

Again a short pause followed.

It is all caused by Starring.Violet, and her poor sisters are too beautiful, too very beautiful little girls to be able to disguise themselves so they cannot be recognized by Starring, and were very much admired by Boobheads generals themselves.Boobhead knew who they were but he claimed they saved his life from a geyser near Mt Calverine and would not harm them.I always know that among all their Glandelinian enemies Manley is probably the worst and the most dangerous and the most damanet.He came most frequently though at first we did not see him, and Boobheads generals favored him.Boobhead didn't like him and seldom came to see him.Besides while here general Manley lived in more magnificent style than any of the other wicked Glandelinian generals--a style that never seemed to be exhausted.Violet and her sisters had often trust rated Manley in his military plans and he wanted revenge. When it was reported that general Boobhead was wounded the vicomit o general Manley thought he would claim and withdraw the Vivian Girls from their attentions upon Adeldefob for fear of their winning him to the christian cause, by claiming them as his prisoners and bring them over to his own army and have them met the deserts of spies.It was a blow to them and the worse of it was before their eyes, Penrod was taken away in a Glandelinian ambulance probably never to see him again.Alas the poor little girls thought they could never live happily without him again.At that time before the departure they often took me into their confidence, for I was their dearest friend.I did not know how to aid them, but they confirmed to me their secret wishes.The news of what was to happen was very unexpected and very crushing to Penrod, and when after he was gone, Manley in entered the apartment of Violet and her sisters, we trembled at his looks, and I was afraid he would recognose me.In the early days of the war he was not the gloomy sullen man he is now but had many traits of character to win love.Trembling with anxiety who looked at him, but he merely said coldly"You'll be my prisoners before long. I have told Adeldefob all about you and will take you away to morrow."

Jennie said to me afterwards "Is this the result of our brave deeds for which we have sacrificed everything"The feelings which my mistress had so long

repressed burst from her heart, and said torrents of tears she threw her arms around my neck, and vowed she and her sisters would always love Penrod, and begged me to have you locate him for them, for they would try to get away when Manley brings them tward his lines. I promished y would do so. Thus the germ of a great misfort une of this war was planted I feared their very souls were weak and wavering."

A sighb interrupted the story. This too was silent, the dark picture unrolled before him moved him deeply. Then the little girl continued "I had no other thought. Captian Tim than that some thing would happen to outwit that wicked Manl y but instead his captians urged on his plot with feverish haste, as if they wished to stupyify thought, and break down the bridge behind them. Violet and her sisters never mentioned the subject of horror to me again from a timidy which I could easily understand, and I wondered what was going to happen soon. Most of the Glandelinian boyscouts here did not cherish any suspicion of whom Violet and her sisters were, not seeming to ni notice their manner which was often then confused and absent. You can imagine how all this tortured my heart, Captian for I saw fate slowly but surely approaching. I must speak the terrible truth, Boobheads generals were glad at the coming of Manley, for they thought they could easily decieve Penrod, and did not shrink from it for a moment. I myself secretly trembled at the strength of their love for their noble brother Penrod for I looked upon them as if they were my own sisters. The thought of going to their brother and confessing everything of Manleys plot flashed through my mind but nobody would let me see him, and too the dread of what might follow sealed my lips. Besides I seriously doubted whether he would really believe me that the danger of secret seperation was so great, and not repulse me for a dreamer. So I was forced much against my will to let everything I dreaded go on and saw things become more and more entangled in the net of wrong. Besides fortunately for Penrod Manley thought he was a Glandelinian boyscout chieftian, and Manley clever as he usally is did not suspect it, Penrod, and violet, and her sisters had been too cautious. They had often met without the least embrassment. Meantime Jennie had been taken sick before her her neck wound. I had covered her with my tears for I thought I foresaw her fate--the little girl being thus ill could not be moved and would too be also seperated from her sisters, and would fan Manleys hate and envy into a brighter flame. There came a most terrible day. General "Boobhead" had gone away on military business it was supposed he would stay a long, long time, and general Manley expressed a desire to speak to Violet and her sisters on my matters of importance they did not wish to hear. At first he did not know how to gain access to her for Adeldefob had made orders that no one under any conditions was allowed to disturb them in their condition. Manley therefore wrote to Adeldefob to grant him a secret interview with them for which purpose he appointed their apartment room. There they could be entirely unobserved. Violet and her sisters seemed wild with fright Angeline threw her arms around my neck, and exclaimed that after a year or two of torture they were getting it still worse and wished they could flee away. Their loyalty to their brother made them suffer for what soon came. I had a strong presentment of coming evil, and wished I could hide them where they could not be found. They were forced to await at the appointed hour the general in the room for he made up his mind to come anyway as Adeldefob did not write back an answer. Twilight was shrouding the fields, it grew darker and stiller. At last one of the orderlies lighted a lamp. Then I sat silently into a corner, while violet and her sisters covered over in their bedships badsh coats were weeping silently. Oh it was a wicked thing to decieve poor Penrod but Manley would do it. At last we heard steps on the stairs. A sentry soon ushered in the general. He looked grave and gloomy and stood thoughtfully by the bed of one one of them and seemed to be struggling with some desperate resolution. Oh wicked as he is he appeared a remarkable man."

"I have seen him but very little, yet I know from the first that he was a fiend." Tim exclaimed.

"Wickedness and passion made him so. But that evening in that sick room, he looked at Violet, and her sisters so fiercely that they would gladly have fled only their helpless condition and their anxiety about their wounded brother withheld them. He said gloomily to Violet by whose bed he stood;"

"The game you and your dratty sisters are playing with Adeldefob is a most unworthy one to our cause, no matter what it seems to yours. He is too noble too good for our country to endure it, and I will no longer allow you to fool him. I'm going to burst this plot all to pieces. I'm going to send him away and you're comin g with me on stretchers to the Glandelinian commands under me. Never again will you gain your freedom."

While utterin g these words he had paced hurriedly up and down the room. Now he paused and looked earnestly at Violet, not paying any attention to her sisters.

"I will pospone your fate though" he continued "I will even con ceal it for good, and send you to the Christian lines safe and sound under one condit ion."

"What do you mean you master master!" Violet asked in astonishment.

"What do I mean!" he cried almost fiercely. "Give up your career as spies and go back home where you belong and stay out of this confounded war."

"We cannot. I wish to tell you sir, that we love out Country and God as we do the salvation of our souls, and cannot live to see our cous cause go down in ruin before your cruel armies. I wish to tell any of your generals al t a so t n that too."

"And wicked as it is" added Manl y Manley fiercely "I wish to tell you and your sisters that I love my cause more than the salvation of my Soul, and cannot live to see it go to ruin either. I wish to tell your very Father that too and will send you back to him dead then before I'll let you do your work against me any further. My cause is just as important as yours is, and I'll win. If I tell him what I will do perhaps he'll do anything I'll demand to regain you. No matter how long this war rages I will fight against your country to the death." Captian Tim "here Jannie turned directly tward Tim, "Captian everything is still before my eyes as distinctly as if it happened to day. It was the most terrible scene I have ever witnessed. My knees trembled with fright. Violet herself uttered a pi rcing shriek, her sisters wailed.

"Horrible man" she moaned that can never be---I should die first. I and my sisters are willing to suffer for years for an et ernal happiness in Heaven."

The general looked at her with a gloomy imperious glance, that any one would have gladly avoided. An expression of bitter scorn hovered arcund his lips.

"No" he said firmly as she had finished the sene sentence. "You then will be my prisoners, legally and honorably. You shall be seperated from your friend Adeldefob whom you come to love even though he is a Glandelinian foe of yours and will be frustrated from the deception you propsed to do."

"I cannot bear it I shall die." she wailed, weeping and pleading. But he obstinately persisted and thus the hour passed---I grew anxious for it seemed as if Manley was calling Heavens judgement on his head. I could not help think ing of poor Penrod, and every minute became more eager for the general to go. But I did not dare venture to express thes these feelings, and also he made no movement to depart. But my dread was to become a reality. We heard footsteps and while discussing whether it was possible that general Boobhead had come back the lower door was heard to open. General Manley I saw turned pale--he had recognized the generals step. Violet and her sisters seemed to show a feeling of relief but general Manley laughed scornfully.

"See" said he. "Providence is guiding us into the right path. It bars ret reat--lets me defy danger---all shall be decided on this spot." His eyes sparkled with dreadful gloomy fierce fire as he uttered this terrible resolve to make them his prisoners. The stairs were dark, general Boobhead grouped his way up slowly we could hear the scraping of his feet--but the precious seconds were passing--the dangerous general did not move. "Violet who was the least wounded with the strength of despair threw the window open declaring it was the only means of escape but he scornfully told her to go ahead and jump out it was thirty feet above the ground and there was a hard pavement below.

"Oh you are a devil" Violet cried" to "to ruin and expose us to everlasting disgrace for some thing we never did."

No" replied the general sharply "I did not desire your disgrace you're too great a heroine and so are your sisters I would save your hon or but you'll be prisoner s anyway and I will send Adeldefob to a hospital to be cured. But you'll be prisoners in my own headquarters untill you are well. And then untill then---farewell." and with these words he was gone. It was the last moment, when he finally left her and her sisters. I shuddered Captian" said Jannie interrupting herself "when I saw the composure with which the Princesses met their coming fate but my heart rebelled still more at the skill they displayed in trying to face the dangerous experience. They could escape yet and wouldn't because they wouldn't leave Penrod. No one could doubt for a moment what might have occured had general Phelan and Manley met. At this time Penrod did not yet know of Manleys plot, in fact didn't know Manley was here. Violet sadly went into his apartment to see how he was.

"I should not have expected to see you out of your bed dearest." I heard him say wonderingly for I had followed "It has been so lonely without you. I was amazed when I thought I heard voices and saw a light in your apartment. I had no other thought than that Gerald Starring had come again to do you anyinjury."

Violet cast down her eyes so sadly for a moment and then told the whole story and she did sootoo. We commit all sorts of follies and that brin gs us into this state" she exclaimed sadly. I don't know what to do I miss you everywhere. I had a prolp prophetic knowledge of Manleys arival. He threatens to sep r seperate us. You can't interfere Penrod dear for we're helpless. Only Tim can save us now." Penrod smiled sadly, and pressing a kiss on his little beautiful sisters mouth he stroked the bright golden curls from her face and said;

Don't worry dears. When I'm well I'll find you. God will direct me to where you are and Tim can do wonders." suddenly he paused and listened. My heart stood

still, and Violet begged me to go to the window and look out. I prayed to God and invoked all the Saints as I did so, Violet with tearful eyes stood like a statue. I uttered a sigh of relief and so did she as I at last drew in my h ad.

"I thought I heard con versation under the win dow." Penrod had said gravely. "I thought therefore it wasconly the creaking of some bough. I had heard sounds like that repeatedly for once before that same noise had decieved and frightened me so that one night before I opened my own window and listened. I was however a tf trifled scared and Violet seeing nobody around t hrew her arms around her brot her. Like a good lit tle angel she clung caressingly about him, and he loved her far too dearly was too much cont rolled by her holy fascination t o be able to resist her. The two were chatting sadly about the awful situation. The minutes seemed to me like eternity, and ever and anon I fancied I heard conversation outside. What was to be done. Were spies under the window! At first I felt like going to t he window but was afraid to do so. At last poor Violet arose and went sadly back to her apartment. When she went to bed, I rushed to the window t rembling with anxiet y and tore it open. Long I listened to hear some sound but in vain. I could not hear anything, the silent night surrounded me. I now closed t he window and as my hands shook so I could hold nothing hurried down into t he Company street, where I again st ood a long time listening for at the slight st sound the fall of a withered leaf or a sleepy bird stirring about the boughs I feared the ap roach of the Glandolinians. After an o hour had passed, I ventured to go around to t he window where I had heard low voices. What should I find there! I imagined the worst and was forced to cling to the wall to save myself vrom from fallin g. At last I reached the spot but it was empty. Nobody was there. I grouped cage rly around to find traces of footsteps but nothing was there. A load fell from my heart and I hurried back into the Company Street dot ection we was no longer feared. I now really set about the work intrusted t o me, and then tru returned to the house. A light was still burning in t he Vivian Girls sleeping room for a faint glow shone through the dark curtains. My heart ached as I looked up, my unhappy friends wer were probably now prayin g for safty and guidance, while their enemy Gerald Starring cherished t he blackest t r t reachery in i his hea t heart. Oh I felt as if I and th ey had lost heaven for just being good, and yet was more firmly bound to them than before for the fetters of their holiness chained me too. Violet who alone could be up and was not so ill avoided meeting my eyes the next few days. I knew she could not bear to do so or should bot ray me to her enemies by pr being too friendly to me when I'm supposed to be disguised as a Glandolinin Glandolinian. To avoid any suspicion I tried to avoid her as rarely or to meet her as rarely as possible. What would it avail, why should I remind her and her sisters of their danger, when I was firmly convinced they thought of it hourly! We passed each other silent ly each intent on o her own affairs. But she gave no outward sign of what was passing in her heart. On t he cont rary she appeared gayer than before more affectionate to her sisters and Penrod. That time now when I mentioned about general Manleys leaving an officer came in and told me that one of the Glandhlinian generals fighting with the christians at chancy was shot and wounded, and would lose the sight of one eye. I was in thi their room when the guard told this story wit h visible emot ion, and instn instantly added that he should go and see the general for it was "Boobhead. Of course I felt as if I must sink into the earth with terror and confusion, but despite t he shock Violet and her sisters retained their self con trol and with the a rt to which I had now become accustomed showed t he utmost surprise and alarm. As t heir anxiet y about the general probably really came from the heart, everything seemed perfectly natural to the reporting officer. Boobhead in t hese trying days meant a whole lot to violet, and her sisters and therefore t heir sincere compassion could not appear at all strange. For their own safty hoping he would be well they urged the man to go at once, give the general their kindest remembrances, and assure him of their sympathy. The soldier left us, and did not return for four hours. Then he reported the particulars of the bad even ts. The patient was improving but the doctor said the injured eye was hopelessly lost. Though a Glandolinian general he was the friend of violet and her sisters. He bore too his misfortune with the dignity of any brave soldier" said the soldier concluding his story, and the news depressed t hem greatly. Violet bent her beautiful head and she too sighed sympathizingly. Penrod was saddened t oo my by the news but he suspected less than ever how he had been decieved and they t oo as to t he fact of the situation and the Glandolinian rascs rascal Manley con tin ued to play his ga te with h the same terrible skill, but now with gr eat greater calmness and deliber tion thereover.

Two days t hen had passed. As usual we began to breathe more freely believing Manley had forgotten the incident and did not come and therefore we forgot t he unalterable. However Violet, and her sisters became more silent, and I believe the longer to see their brother was gradually overcoming them be but he had been sent secretly away. The next morning a carriage drove up, the bell was violently

Soon I heard one of t he Glandolinian officials call impatiently to the servants, he had evidently seen the arival from the window. As t here was no one at hand I myself rushed forward and opened the door. The next instant I regretted my foolish officiousness and would gladly have slammed the door in his face as if some dangerous wolf was trying to enter the house. General John Manley stood before me. He held one of his eyes half closed the other flashed upon me with the old evil light. And also he looked so angry and so imperious that I dared not utter a word and wondered how a man so handsome looking could look that way. Cold gloomy and pr u proud like the incarnation of drea ful e drea ful misfortune he approached one of the Glandolinian generals. The general greet ed Manley with real pleasure, embraced him as was the custom, congratulated him on his discovery who Violet and her sisters really were, and promished to try to make amends in some degree for the mistake of not knowing who they had been and for harboring them. Then the two Glandolinin Glandolininn generals entered the drawing room and I heard no more. Not even what violet and her sisters said. But it wasenot long err ere Violet herself came down stairs on some pret ext and whispered t o me "You must get Tim to follow and protect us Jannie. "From that moment of course I did not leave her or her sisters an instant, but followed her and her sisters at every step. Nevertheless she wanted to speak to me about Penrod and tried to find a favorable moment but it never came. I saw Violet press her hand upon er her heart and fairly gasp for breath. I t oo almost fainted from fright. I heard she being the only one up and around was probably to be seperated for good from her sisters.

The general Manley accompanied the other to the garden gate, and then returned. We saw him slowly approach the house. You can imagine our feelings emptian. We heard his steps upon the stairs in the ante room, and t hen close beside us. At last he drew aside the curtains of the doorway of their apartment, and he st ood before them as if he was a statue. But I instantly perceived the true stab state of affairs. His eyes flashed with anger, as it rested on Violet who stood defiantly before him, and a terrible scornful po expression a very sinister one played around his lips. Rage had completely gained the victory over every gentler feeling. Violet however gazed at him as the lamb looks at the wolf which is about to tear it t o pieces. She seemed to implore mercy with her eyes, and he understood her but it only seemed to increase his fiendish delight.

"Princess Violet of Abbiesnnia" he said with icy coldness, you have spied here, learned all information why I did not retreat, and double crossed Adoldefob by tricking him into believin g you love him and by playing up to him. That shows even that you have been faithless t o your own brother, cowardly to me.. I first will tell you I have sent your sisters offto my headquarters. Now I first before telling you more have come to express my contempt."

Violet uttered Ad l Adoldefobs name and that of her sisters in an imploring tone but he only laughed hit terly at the sound of her voice, which had aroused him.

"Let that pas" he said curtly. "I did not seek to argue with you, or to forgive you. I only wanted a clear understanding bet between us. You will not pay a death penalty because after all you are too pretty a little girl to die. But you shall be a slave to these generals her e and remain here unt ill I send for you. But when they recover your sisters shall be sent on to Glandolinin t o be a slave of King Procile my King."

"Stop hyou devil" cried violet trembling "I'll die before I'll be your slave--" but he silence her by a haughty imperious wav e of his hand, and bon tin ued calmly and quietly;; "My presence shall always remind you that you are in my power. Never again will you see your beloved brother Penrod or your Father again. You shall see me all the days of the war, that you may be reminded of your folly er of crossing my pathence too often. You shall pay for tearing Geralds face with your fi finger n ails and with the lash. The torture of self contempt I have slotted to you. They say you are angel possessed. Well let them save you if they can."

With these words he bowed curt ously to her but with a sneer on his face, t hen stepped back, the curtains fell behind him, we heard him walk slowly into the music room, quietly open the piano and strike a few notes as if nothing had occured. poor Violet gazed steadily for a time at the spot where the general had just stood, as if she surely saw him still t here. Then uttering a piercing shriek she stretched out here little hands tward me, but ere I could clasp them sank faining on the floor. When I at last restored her to consciousness she looked anxiously into my face as if to convince herself that the whole scene was notva a dream---but terrible truth. Her sisters gone, and Penrod too.

"Now I have lost the last thing in this world." she wailed. "Oh t hat I had the courage to end his worthless life. But t hat won't bring t hem back to me. Oh God help me. " Never before" Continued Jannie after a pause "Had I believed that such t errible things could be survived. But I was to learn it. Human life is tenacious, the t hreads do not break of their own accord, even though t hose for whom they are spun ardently desire it. We again became accustomed as before to bury our s ecret in our hearts l live on, and conceal from each other our real

condition.Besides during a part of that day to my surprise and even hers too general Manley was more considerate than we expected, after that one outburst of fury he never reproached Violet again.But he was more infuriated nevertheless for she stubbornly refused to do anything he requested even t hough no harsh words were spoken betwe n them and he treated her with apparent indifference.Nay this went so far t hat some of his friends were a little vexed for t hey not yet knowing Violet was a Christian Princess always wanted her to be admired and t reated with more attention t han any one else since Adoldefob and her sisters were gone.

"You are beginning to be a girl hater my friend.War has robbed you of good loving emotions for your kind entirely."I heard a general say to him when Manley had been sitting for a long time at the piano playing so that every ones eyes were filled with t ears.

"Well I must say that war has not made me a girl hater"replied t he general"Of or you will accuse me of being unjust to my own kind.But that little girl--" he smiled bitterly as he uttered these words and st ood a long t ime at t he window absorbed in thought, his face bore an expression that distinctly betrayed anger, suffering, scorn and grief.His friends noticed it, probably t hought they had wounded him, and I never heard them say anything of the sort again. Thus this one day elasped.General Manley came and went, and took possession of t he place.Poor Violet I noticed here her sad underser deserving fate with great submission, but if she remained alone at night, and I occupied the adjoining room,I often heard her weeping bitterly nearly all night t hough in my presense she had cont rolled herself.I wondered why she never permitted me to see that she was sad.This quiet endurance of suffering aroused my comm compassion, for though she deserved it not, this punish punishment was even too severe for any one who would deserve it.I hated Manley like I hate a poisonous snake.She was op compelled to see t he general and others together constantlynot an our could she be safe from discovery.Fate ever hung over her head like a t hunderbolt .She lay down to rest at night in sorrow and fear, and awoke in sorrow grief and fear and longing for her sisters and brother in the morning.That she grew paler and thevroses gradually left her cheeks was only n atural, but this even on y made her more beautiful than in bo blooming health--when one saw her walking so silently through the rooms but under guard, she looked like a celest ial child being a prisoner of evil spirits to me.The fact that her old exuberantly gayty was gone could not be concealed from me hard as she strove to do so but she always said she was not ill but only broken o hearted.Manley would not lose sight of his victim.To me she was most devoted may t he most tender of friends I have ever seen.Yet I noticed that even I could not warm her heart. The consciousness of being seperated probably good from all she loved poisoned even this happiness and then I began to wonder where you were.Matters were to grow still worse.She mentioned often to me that she and her sisters loved her brother and parents with the passionate fervor I knew only too well in Heavenly creatures. Penrods noble nature even could not fail t o produce an impression upon my own heard Heart.She confessed to me t hat evening with tears of agony t hat she could not bear up with it any longer and was going to try to make an escape if it even cost her her life.

"Oh Jan nie, Jannie"she cried"to be compelled to endure this is worse than t he tortures of Hell.I wish I could make an escape n and if I see a chance I will.I have devoted my whole sould to God, but dare not try to escape because that evell evil general has too many secret spies watching me--my evil genius who wit h one word could destroy our happiness and seperate us forever. When you can find our beloved friend Tim and see if he can 't do something for me and my sisters or I shall be con demned to bear this loneliness for all t ime. It's too much Jannie for it is true, I'm angel possessed, and so are my sisters and we can't die without being killed.Oh do somet hin g after I'm gone.Please please please, and we'll love you as an only sister."

I promished faithfully I would, but how could I console her.I knew not what advice to give..But she told me dear Tim to tell you my own life story and tha through t hat course you will be able to help her through me.If you can form your plans Tim I'll give you all the assistance I can but you'll have to go to general Manleys army.Let's start off now while I continue the story.I'll tell you about myself first and tell you how I became a slave.I need not tell how I was freed for you heard that so often from me and Penrod."She paused and Tim looked at her and saw she too was a charming little girl a pretty black haired brown eyed child then it was a pleasure to see."She con tinued"I was an orphan, and when I became one I was two years younger than I am now.I am seven and a little over now.My father and mother had died and I was stolen by t he Glandelinian boyscouts and sold sold into slavery.General Raymond Ric hardson Foddoral though a wicked man hated Manley, and yet was fond of child slaves and did not wish t hem ill treated.After half a year in the foe lines he sold me

to Mylotze and Doldon stole me and brought me back to Manleys lines where Q Adoldefob and Gin gogra brought me away to t he outskirts of t he enemys camps disguised sort of funny and where Angelinia Aronburg rescued me finally.She kept me and learned me the girlscout ways named me Angeline in onor of herself. But you know all about that don't you T im."

Tim threw his arms around her neck kissed her and holdin g her hand led her out into the park."Continue with your story now Jannie dear."Said Tim."W 'll ant as t wo coverin g confederates of Violet and her sisters. I can get plenty of help and as soon as you t ell me all I'll find a place to signal secretly to the christian lines any if I can get response get many girlscouts to enter t he enemy lines and find t races of Violets sisters and rescue them.I'll try to find Penrod, and if any one interferes with me I'll kill them.God brought poor Violet and her sisters and Penrod together and H'll help me protect them for he and they belong to us t oo.."

Tim looked in the direction of Manleys headquarters in this new army defiantly measuring the building with his eyes from top to bottom."No"he said angrily to himself"This won't do.Violet's sisters must be found and Penrod too."Then he turned to Jannie."Come "he said imperiously."I see a Glandelinian scout patrol."took Jannie by the hand, and they ran deeper into t he woods together.Jann ie continued withnthe story;

"Miss Angelinia Aronburg took care of me as if I was her own little sister-- and then for the first time introduced me to the Princesses--and oh how beautiful t hey became since then you know captian.Jennie, Angelin e and Violet are the prettiest.Yet I could not look at t hem without fee'ing sad for I always had a presentment of coming sorrow.Angelinia Aronburg directed my girlscout education herself.I was t hought to be a foriegner because of my looks but I have a recollection of my beautiful Abbisannian Home a beautiful house surrounded by woods and mountains, which now I would try to find in vain.Angelinia Angelinia Aronburg often t ook me out on scoutin g tours and in er winning way told me what she had learned about me from Penrod, and Radcliffe and ot hers and in doing so she probably paint ed the picture of me in somewhat brighter colors than t he reality but who would nothweave a'l t he charms of earty earth around t he recollections of me.

But to return to Violet and her sisters.My eyes saw how dearly they loved him and also each other t oo and it still more became evident aft er Penrod had been sent away as he was.From that hour I always noticed when she t oo was all alone that violet hun g her little head, was sad, grave and t hought ful, walked about the garden as if seeking something, and I often heard a faint half supressed sigh.The longing too to return to the christian lines t ook complete possession of her, but when I asked her to tak the chance of an escapade and that at any cost I would help her she only answered"N o one is going to keep her seperated from her sisters long nor from Penrod either.And she said that with such heat and decision that she terribly frightened me.She talked constantly about her sisters and Pe r Penrod, not at ll all about herself. She t old me how once before the war itself her sister Angeline had been stolen away by Glandelinian child slave traiders but that t hey had failed to sell her int o slavery because the possession angels struck t hem.However she was then left alone by herself.Angeline told Violet and her sisters how she by herself had found her way back home.Any one who understands a little girls heart kn ows what sudden changes mean .After her return she clung to her sisters more affection alt affectionately than ever.Yet Angeline had had lots of trouble to get back after she had been stolen away.Angeline urged on by t he longin g to see her beloved home and sisters had alone gone to the vinicity of Heidi Junct ion, and t here little as she was tried to find relati relatives or friends or ot her person who could either tell her something definite about where her home, sisters and parents were.One man who knew something about whom she belonged helped her without having the slightest suspicion of what was before t hem.They had gathered enough from Angelines story of her experience to gather some clue.They went on and soon came upon a hut, and when they looked in to get some furt her information and as they crossed the threshold t he little girl clung tremblingly to her companions arm. Poverty, dirt and wretchedness confronted t hem, a sad browed man looked at the lady and little girl at first suspiciously, a ragged woman half starved crawled tward them to beg for food, and in reply to poor Angelines timid questions t he poor miserable creature declared that she should go t o Marcucian , chrilly praising the little prin cess for coming to visit them and especially the noble lady.This ladys father had been a poor farmer who brought brought home from southern Calvordnia a beautiful saintly woman whom he made his wife.But because of the enemy it seemed as if fortune did not favor them. First the mother then the father was robbed by Glandelinian raiders and killed. This woman before them so ragged had been when a little child adopted by t hese people, who then owned a fine farm, but afterwards t hrough misfort unes and the thieving Glandelinians they sunk to their present low estate.

Angeline though kidnapped had not been dr deprived of the beautiful princely garb and e jewelerylshe wore, and little Angeline trembling violently froo from grief over their wretched condition gave them every article of value she possessed, money, beautiful watch, chain jewelry and to t heirlittle wretched girl she exchanged o, cloths putting on t he childs old ragged clothing in return.Then t he lady astonished at Angeline's charity was obliged to lead her away, she was almost fainting.On reaching t he hotel at Angelinia Agathia she wept convulsively.Night and day at home when she returned t hey tried t o soothe her she vasconly comforted when the emperor from his own kindly heart gave the poor people a big farm and lots of money.Long after when she had ret urned saftly home as Violet told me poor Angeline had t hrown her arms aroun d her mot hers neak sobbing;"How much I owe to God and you for having been such a good mot her to me and my sisters, and saving those poor people from living in such a den any longer."and from that time on she and her sisters t oo clung together with much deeper affection.The child knowswell her bigger brothers share in the destiny of her and her sisters, and loved them and showed gratitide. Though he had deserted his father long ago because he had been born a Glandelinia they had never seen their wayward brother Germania.It in said he is not exactly so wicked as some say but that he believes his place is in t he Glande linianxarmy.Now,matters have come on since this crazy Manley came here.General Phellinia Tamerline and Richardson Tamerline couldvhave saved t hem but they wouldn't.Misfortunes through that dirty Sn ake Gerald Starring pressed unceasingly on us like a heavy stone rolling down a mountain.After a few days no one could fail to see that on'y only death could part the Vivien Girls from the wounded supposed to be Glandelin ian boyscout "Adoldefob" and Manley said he could not understand Starrings report that though He's a Glandelinian yet Adeldefob and violet and her sisters loved each ot her with the fervor of lovers.Manley was an gry but as for a time Phelan Tamerline interfered saying t he prisoners belonged to him Manley could do nothing, and yet suspected Phelan was harboring the Vivian Girls.He was angry at Phelan but was afraid of him too. Phelan is dane dange dangerous if any one crosses his path.Phelan knew who Adeldefob really was all t he time and obeyed the voice of his noble nature, and made no on objections to t it--nay he rejoiced at it, for he knew the admirable character of the Vivian Girls since they risked every danger to save him once from the Mt Calverine Hot Water Geyser.General Richardson Tamerline did not kn ow what was to be done but he did not oppose Manley, in fact was his friend, and therefore poor Violet was somehow warned of impendin g evil and yet she felt a faint hope that Richard bein g Phelans brother would turn t o Phelans side, and that the brave interference of t hese two would free her and her sisters from Manleys evil power.So poor violet she foolishly let thnih t hings take their course.But general John Manley saw most clearly of all and he instantly resolved to make his arrangements accordingly before Richard would become soft hearted and act with the superior general of this army."Jannie paused for a moment to look around to see if no one was following them and as if to gather strength before commencing t he story of the decisive hour."It was during those days, Captian T im that you ent ered our house after Penrods being on the road to slow but sure recovery, and general Pl Phe,llenin Tamerline very unexpectedly recieved an order from the Glandelinian general Raymond Richadrdson Federal to advance on Beppo Evans and to move the army at once.He was not even granted a short time to arrange his military business, for the situation at Big Girl Knool was so pressing against the main Glandelinian army there since t he battle that to linger a single day would have brought disaster to Manley and neit her Phelannie Tamerline or Manley could have endured I supposecuch such a well deserved defeat.He might as well have said that the christian armies already were surrounding Big Girl Knool and under the circumstances it was impossible for Manleys army to push forward on a safe retreat, but who in such times would have followed so cowardly a course!Besides being here general Manley interfered and agreed he would make an effort to get Phelannies army saftly through t he dangerous territory and strike at Beppo Evans or Lansin imself and as he was just the man to keep his word no objection could be made.T hat was the plans you tried to overhear and failed.All this occured t he very evening you dined with the Vivian Girls and Phelan Tamerline.We poor little girls clung to the hope that your presence might avery avert the dead destiny.Yet oven with the best intentions would could you do to aid us without causing yourself to be made a prisoner.And if you were then hope to save them would be gone!When you had gone, o heart rending scene began.They were in Penrods sick room and Jannie wanted Penrod to try and go away with them out of the lines before Manley could seperate them but Penrod was unable to get out of bed.Phelan tin T amerline who did see so clearly and understood the necessity for so hasty a st p step for departure, tried to do something but Manley put his foot down He being the superior of all generals and expressed his open o host ility.He had discovered who violet, and her sisters were and asserted his aurthority.Phelan would lose his command if he befriended the Vivian Girls and he could not allow such a

Phelan threatened to shoot Manley and there was a t errific scene.Manley after that lively intercourse decided to secretly outwit his enemy and get away with the Vivian Girls by a se secret scheme. General Manley dealt one more blow to insure the safty of his plans.He managed to secure a moment alone with t he older general Phellinia Tamerline, and frankly told him who Violet and her sisters were, t hat by rights they were his prisoners, that they had hoodwinked him and Adeldefob into believing they were Glandelinian girlscouts, and t hreatened the general and his two sons with disgrace and shame, and swore that he would sunder t he tie that bound him in high rank to t he Glandelinian government if he did not obey him and turn Violet and her sisters over to him and sent Adeldefob away to a base hospital somewhere far off.Oh if violet and her sisters could have fled from this Glandelinian army before it was too late.But they couldn't t hen bear to leave Penrod, and had to leave him at last by force.Before she was taken away poor Violet threw herself at my feet, think of it a little queen, implored me to find you and both of us to save her, and her sisters, sacrifice ant anything. She reminded me of all she and her sisters had done for me how she had raised me into so nice a little girlscout and gave me better favors than any one else. Poor violet's heart then broke with the cry"I have done all this, yes done all this,I will owe you more than the sacrifice of my own happiness can out weigh if you will save us through Tim.You Jani Jannie know all Glandelinian camps by heart .Follow us with Tim to Manleys and shadow us." She embraced me and then weeping bitterly like a soul to be lost bade me farewell.T he abyss that opened before her eyes had made them dim, although she st ill walks among the living, and unless she and her sisters are rescued she will bevhenchforth be dead to the light and joy of the world.Poor Penrod if he had not been wounded would have persued a different course, would have battered down the whole dhameful structure of treachery and cunning so cleverly devised by his enemy, and a and not allowed them to be ensnared by such wiles.When t hey heard their brother was gone first then t hey cried bitterly. Thus they're gone and to cover all t raches by which way they have gone Manley had the building and this part of the camp fired.The end you know Captian Tim."

Jannie was silent, and Tim was so much moved, and fiercely angry that he could not speak though he was filled with a terrific determination.

"But I have one thin g more to t ell you Capt ian"continued the little girl."You have doubtless anticipated it but I can confirm the truth.I have faith in the possession angels and feel you'll succeed through them because you were so good to them.As he had everywhere showed misfortune and rep reaped advantage from it he thought to gather some benefits for himself by the devastation caused our poor native land by the battle at Big Girl Knool.He is now moving for the right of the battle linevat Beppo Lansin.You know how things are there Captian.If he gets Beppo Evans into his hands t he most terrible things may happen for he is a man of blood like t he devils.I have not heard from violet and her sisters or Penrod since.But I have a suspicion ofvwhere t hey were taken."

With t hese words the faithful little girl concluded her story and for a moment Tim silently left her to her grief which he had no words of consolat ion, and then he suddenly laughed.

"If Manley thinks he can get away with it "He's making the biggest mistake in his life"said Tim controlling himself. "I'll bet you Jan ie I'll have Violet and hersisters beside me within less than two days.I can 't do nothing untill I get through the bat tle line into Beppo Lansin and I'm going to do it."

PTims fingers twitched to break t he seal of t he letter, but p violet and her sisters still lived, and he dared not commit any theft upon er holy legacy. Tim laughed again as he looked up.He climbed the pole and came back down. A telegraphic line traed the christian lines without a break."He said."You did not kn ow it while I was up there I signalled to t he christian lines and got Angelinia Aronburg connected on the phone by this little device I hold in my hand.She'll have a whole troop of disguised boy and girlscouts into Manleys lines in a hurry.She said that she told them not to spare any one who inter feres with them.Kill who all who resists.I will myself Jannie go into the enemys lines and if possible seek any one of the Vivian Girls first.I will first if possible give her this memento.She will find comfort in the words of the letter of the dead boyscout.I wish you to help as you promised Violet ."

Oh "Oh pray do, Captian and I surely will give you all t he help I can for poor violet and her sisters are very miserable.God will reward your good deed."

"He will reward you too"Tim said smiling though inwardly his heart really was heavy though he couldn't help laughing when he thought of Manleys folly.

Both made a firm resolution to save violet and her sisters first and then locate Penrod.

Making a firm resolut ion Tim contin ued on with the little brave girl, and after walking through the woods with the little girl suddenly turned and changed h is direction. She wondered what he was doing t hat before but he ceasing her questioning looks said;

"Ther There s no time to be lost .Come.I'm going to start proc eedings right away. Very soon after T im and Jennie was again within a portion of the army concent rated before the frightful battle of Beppo Lansin . where t he christ ian army seperated from general Vivian, and under Vivianis was making its des perate struggle against general Phellnina Tamerline and others.The combatants along the cent er had resisted the enemy most desperately and savagely but had been pushed to the last defenses, but many of the regiments of christians were resolved to die rather than to yeild and sealin g t heir fall by a majestic ebd end offered themselves a terrible sacrifice to death.The battle raged fiercely also in the shattered houses and streets of Beppo Lansin, in the fields around Jennie Richee, and Groveton Junct ion along a ten mile front and every on- slaught along this sector alone alone caused both sides t he loss of t hree hundred t housand killed. The various declarations of plans had been buried under ruins of buildings shattered by high explosives perishing in seas of blood and flames, with which the christian government of that town during t he first part of the seige had inflame inflamed t he heated fury of the very inhabitants against the ruthless enemy were now bearing their brave and righteous fruits. The Chicago Fire, could not look as severe as the burning of Beppo Lansin.

Forts fell before the Glandelin ian assailants, waves gave way before terrific explosions and yet the christian defenders declared no Glandelinian soldier shall t hread the sacred st reets of their city.The disaster however began to roll forward andcould not be stopped.The Glandelinians rushed forward tarough JennievRichee and turmer Fields in long waves, crossed long st one walls, fought their way through many fields in spite of dogged resistance and made a thousand Gettysburgs and Waterloos seem to be one.And who could con ciliate the t hree million hapless people shut up in t hese towns.Men women and children standing on the barricades with arms in t heir han ds, who saw before them only destruction fought like fiends against the Glandelinians and who had no object which they could obtain no compensation t hey could venture to expect if the enemy won a foot hold on these town s united solely by t he one great passion of inextinguishable but righteous hate of a cruel wicked enemy, and the firm resolution never to let t he enemy get into t heir t owns while t hey still were able to fight and die.Their own deeds of bravery had already opened behind t hem an abyss into which they would be forced because they could no longer advance. Therefore these hearts longing for vengeance only strove to do as much injury against the Glandelin ian besiegers before death and destruction overwhelmed them.Had general Vivianis failed along his right wing t hese t owns would have fallen.But his right wing held through the whole stubborn battle.From t he Height s of St John nearest Beppo Lansin, where the army of general Walter John Harrison was concentrat ed shot and shell poured upon t he Glandelinian army like a torrent of rain and t he strangest and fiercest battle t hat has probably ever taken place since Big Girl Knool raged.There were many battle visotrs visitors too for battles always brought crowds from afar to see battles and these were standing on hilly soil calmly gazing down at a furious extensive struggle taking b place before their eyes before the two armies.The advance of general Howards Glandelinians under general Tappypoo advanced across the farms tward t he east of Beppo Lansin like the waves of the sea.The country in t he west was peaceful, the region east and south a tremendous battle field.At the foot of St Johns hill the scene of the first struggle that was to decide Jennie Richee and Beppo Lansin surrounded in a wide curve by the Aronburgs Run wherever t he eye wandered, appeared long waves of troops approaching in fierce onslaught and yelling like demons, while from gardens, fertine fields, small villiages, rises of ground, wooded edges, hedges peasant villias, and proud Country palaces, farm houses, farm yards, long walls of smoke from art illery and musketry arose and the noise was dreadful.To be sure ruins everywhere rose above the t-ses, burned walls peered from amid hedges and plantations ot was the only first fleeting glance t hat could be decieved.At the right rose a lon g low ridge from which angry rolling t hunder echoed without ceasing and dense white smoke encircled the hills every broadside or barrgage sent terrible death and dest ruction into t he magnificent charging columns in gray.

CHAPTER THIRTY ONE.

DURING THE BATTLE OF BEPOO LANSIN VIOLET AND HER SISTERS ARE RESCUED. NO TRACE YET THOUGH OF PENROD.

ON the left st ood also menancing mistorftune misfortune the positions under general Phellinia Tamerline now t ransformed by the desperate christians who had captured it into a fortified works frowning with active cannon.Meantime elsewhere along Groveton Creek the enemy had been slightly successful but the fighting here was practically over on the left of this close by St Denis Hill also in possession of the enemy and here all was at illHowever that the decisive time was close at hand for such a bloody morning the condition of the assailants and t he defenders plainly indicated.The Glandelinian batteries how ver which had been shelling Beppo Lansin were almost completely silenced by christ ian batteries on'y at long intervals a cannon ball or a shrapnell shell roared ov t he blaze of musketry or machine guns flashed out for several munit ox minutes or an hour.Barricades along t he St jean of Arc's stream were carried and here a hundred thousand and one felt t he shock of t heir last moment s as a great explosion rended everything to fragments and sent a cloud of smoke dirt and debris ten thousand feet high with a report heard at Calverine city t hree hundred miles away.During this time of the battle Tim with Jennie with him had vainly endravored to find some trace of Gerald Starring first capture him and force him to take him to Manleys lines or kill him one or the other.But there was no means to do so and he was on the poit of giving up the quest and finding his way into Manleys lines himself w en he heard Starring was near by some place and being treated for his wounded wrist, and face.Then he also heard of the news of a Glandelinian "Noblemen whom some st range life struggle had driven into the arms of the christian side.Tim discovered this in a long lett er in an en velope which he took from a dead Glandelinian officers uniform coat pocket.The o opening lines attracted his attention, and going to a secluded spot with Jennie he found it was writt en in Abbieannina and therefore hastily t ranslated it in En glish w on another piece of paper and wrote as follows;

"This man also is one of those noblemen whom sickly ambition for t he crazy dirty and in u inhuman and indifferent christian cause, disordered affairs or rage at baffled hopes, have drawn int o our ranks, and who not only failed to aid our Glandelinian cause but did his best to actually injure it .He is a dangerous Christian spy called by some name of which we cann ot pronounce.A short time ago he helped t he Vivian Girl guttersnips double up to our famous boyscout Adeldefob, caused him and St arring to have a fight over them, in which Gerald St arring shot and wounded Adeldefob and t hen yet the vivian Girls almost killed him, and tore his face open with finger n ails and lash.T he Race of their gosh Darn Naughty Christian dog a of an Emperor was certainly distinguished enough t o ar adorn the fools t hey displayed, but mysterous rumors concerning the young black haired girl they had also befriended org origin soon arose, hewhich became st ill louder, when t he litt le girl though seeming to be one of our Glandelinian girlscouts showed a marked preference for Christian affairs, loved those dirty Vivian Girl snipes which seriously compromised their boy friend Adeldefob, as well as Gerald St arring in t he eyes of the whole Glandelinian army.It has been said that these girls were disguised as Glande linian girlscouts made pretended love to Adeldefob which has again showed how we cannot trust all girls within our lines who are strangers, even t hough they t hey are Abbieannina beauties.True in t his case it will be said"If this continues t hey'll convert Adeldefob to t he Christian cause, so Manley after arresting t he snipes, sent Adeldefob off to t he Base Hospital in his own army and will convey t he Vivian Girls t o some ot her spot.But Manley is deeply chargined because it has been proved that t hey are angel possessed. To disguise them so t hey won't be discovered by christ ian spies he gave orders that their hair should be cut off from t heir heads.Can any one do it.? N o.Nobody can touch t heir hair without for some reason or other getting their hands or fingers burned, mysteriously or the cutting appliances in their hands turning red hot at a touch on the hair.Manl y Manley can't do with t hem what he desired either.He decided to seperate Violet, from her wounded sisters soche'll never see them again, and the fury of battle enabled them to get away, and they are hiding somewhere now seeking t he help of some boyscout who is disguised within our lines and whom Manley thinks is a accomplise of their brot her Penrod, or may be him in person.Whether unpleasant thin gs which happened to the Vivian Girls or unpleasant disclosures speedily made their brother Penrod what he is or whether grief at the misfortunes of his sisters and his

no account Christian Country really took hold upon that Orince, suffice it to say he is a dangerous foe to us, and can obtain anything he desires.When ever the least thing happens to one of his sisters hecns because of us he descends upon our army at an unexpected spot in a raid with the fury of a tornado.It happened again to day at Manleys lines and 10,000,000,000 worth of military property went up in flames and everything is taken away by t he raiders who massacred out prisoners they took, and carried off two million child slaves. He and his boy and girlscouts are dangerous.His activity in this depart ment may become important for he is superior in intellect and may be angel possessed himself."

Tim and Jannie after reading it st ood rigid with amazement, holding the paper written in Abbieannian in his hand, and t hen read t he lines a second and third time to be sure there was no deception.This wicked untrue slander undoubtedly concerned Violet, and her sisters, but that they really escaped Manley was a blessing.But they were still fugitives within the foe lines.

"When will unjust misfortune be permitted to go its way silently without having t he worlds con tempt and mockery at its hells"said Tim fiercely.

Jannie was too upset o t o say anything, and Tim put t he papers inside his inside vest pocket and paced hastily up and down his room.What was to be done now.That t hat strange man talked about was really still within the christian lines or foe lines rather and had been the cause of their escapade and occupying some prominent position there, while aiding them and frust rating the enemy admitted of no quest ion.Tim thanked God He had shown such consideration to poor violet and her sisters, and then t Tim remembered the words; "Man wickedly imposes, God just ly and fiercely disposes." But howewe Tim to find, how to reach him.How easily he might vanish in the confusion of fighting in the tremendous battle, probably fall on some barricade, his name forever unknown. He alone could help him get violet and her sisters safely out of the lines.For Tim to find Penrod that was as easy as eating pie for now by this note he knew where he was tak n and Jannie knew too.Yet though yet now free from Manley and at liberty but in hiding within t he dangerous foes lines, yet terrible uncertainlty was their lot.They had never been in such a predacinent in their lives before, and Gerald Starring was to blame.Time eyes gleamed wickedly. He told Jannie to remain in the house till he came back and went hastily out . He came back and when she asked him where he went he said gruffly;

"I was desperate.I was going to kill Starring but he is no where around.I am resolved to find violet and her sisters at any cost and rescue them."

"But just now it is dangerous."said Jannie.

"I'm not afraid of danger.I'm afraid of their fate"said Tim wit h a darkened face.I'm going.You must accompany me as you kn ow more about Glandelinian armies than I do.I hope you're not afraid.!"

Jannievonly giggled.

"My love for the Princesses makes me desire dangerous experiences"she answered.

Tim and littleJannie, had their quarters in a big Hess Hall directly beside the main officers tent some distance off from the roaring battle field----where there were always some visitors--officers military magistrates or even Glandelin ian soldiery and spies,(pies punch in the eyes)--- and in this way Tim and Jannie obta ined the earliest news of any event.

"The army of Glandelinia cannot press on tward Beppo Lansin.The christian army is in Beppo Lansin.Great loss along our Glandelinian troops."Tim heard some one explain at that moment , and a loud discussion instantly followed t he announcement .Tim too at Jannie's advice opened the door.It was really t rue a courier had just brought the news to headquarters.Ever since the beginning of the battle that early morning the christian troops had been in the city that is a portion of the christian army, even though elsewhere the attacking Glandel inian columns had penetrated the strongly defended trenches at the left two hours earlier.Elsewhere for a time the fiercest attacks of the Glandelinians seemed to be quelled sooner than any one had expected, and no one foresaw t he after events of t hat bloody morning.Hearing t hat general Turner who also had some thing to do with the Vivian Girls being taken away by Manley had been mortally wounded and would not live three days(Those always that those harming the Vivian Girls do not have any luck for Manley too was severely wounded) Tim instantly hurried to headquarters, determined to risk everything to gain i his object.Of course withthe savage a battle raging, nearly as severe as Big Girl Knool, this would not be accomplished without difficulty and danger.Tim was dissuaded, but at his earnest entreaties, plans of giving him and Jannie a safe conduct were discussed for Tim could not risk being stopped by t he first sentinel, and too t he officer to whom Tim Petenpetitioned also said that to do so the boy must also carry with him in display a white flag, so that the "Christian dogs"won't fire on im him. Tim did not know what he really wanted, but at Jannie's advice some secret impulse urged t hem both above all things to seek this wounded Glandelinian

general before he died.Mountain country to all expectations, the battle of Beppo Lansin in t he vicinity of Beppo Lansin renewed after a short pause with redoubled fury.The enemy was not going to allow himself to be worsted, under any conditions whatever, and the christian side was equally if not more deter mined to win, and it raged as savagely as a battle could ever rage, and the noise along such an extensive battle line was beyond all description and fearfully shock ing to the nerves.The Glandelinians had recovered and rallied after their first repulse and swarmed t he outer city streets of the town, while t he defendants the christian army and even the pu population men women and children fought like fiends and resolved to sell their lives dearly.To force an entrance int o the cities of Jennie Richee or Beppo Lansin was as easy as for a man to walk across a lake of water with ten ton shoes tied to his feet.Irritat ion rose to blind fury.The Glandelin ians pressed into t he outer surburbs of the city in wave format ion along a extensive front .It lasted two hours, and regiments only came back to tell the tale.General Monrouge of the Glandelinians was mort ally wounded, and Richardshion Batigollos was kille n.Western Jennie Richee was in t he hands of t he christian troops, and t he resist ance against the foe progressed with immeasurable speed.Long waves of ch istians defended walls of out houses, palaces and gardens in the country, and ditches, pouring an annihilatin g fire of artillery and rifles upon the Glandelinian soldiery. The Glandelinians were reckless and attacked and attacked.Their own artillery covered the attack but in vain.But t he Glandelinians were successful in t he battle territory somewhere near where Tim could see the titanic conflict though the Glandelinian losses were dreadful.Yet t he Glandelinian troops st eadily advanced.though the christian fire was as severe as if Mt Pelee had exploded upon the enemy here.But their advance ed was resisted as doggedly as if the christians were only there to waste their own n ammunition for sport and shooting at nothing.Ten Glandelinian generals were killed in this territory fourt y wounded and whole divisions of Glandelin ians swat away.Their attack was mowed down in waves, yet the strong columns of troops worked their way unweariedly recklessly and bravely t hrough the walls of shattered houses, and trying to surprise the defenders in the rear but from elsewhere met a withering fire from women and even little boys and girls that annihilated their attack at this quarter.In the ruins of a shed general Phaeton was killed also bylad laid low by a hand grenade tossed by a little girl. On the main right of t he battle line general Hindernine pressed twrd the works before him in a counter charge against the enemy, on the left general Pn P under marched on the t own of Aldro.But the Glandelinians had thus gradually surrounded t his sect ion of the christian works, and the resistance of the christians it was believed would soon be crushed as soon as the central portion of the Glandelinian army under general Dargin followed through the center of the christian position. General Francis Groveton and his generals led a simultaneous line of I,500,000 under the cover of five thousand cannon against the christians in this territory and the battle raged with the fury of t he World War.everywhere on t he surbords outer outskirts of Jennie Richee batteries of cannon of every kind were fired, and along the whole battle line everywhere rose the fiercest and most steady uproar of musketry and machine guns ever heard in battle, the noise in creased a thousand fold by the countless ad echoes.Shrapnell tore the air with the dreadful din and high explosives made the landscapes look like a gigantic volcanic region. Manley big conflagrations raged.At ten oclock the great position defended by t he christians in front of Beppo Lan ain but half a mile away was taken, and t he sot storming waves of Glandelinians pressed forward upon the vinicity of Calls farms and glens but met here stouter resistance than expected. In the north of Beppo Lansin at the same time the war a near Aldro fell after most bloody fighting of over five hours.Then the Glandelinians pressed on but their advan advance was disastorously chec ed by the severe fire from every outskirt house garden and other placesof the town, the christians and even women and children too rushed forward to count or attack and t he Aldro works were retaken. Tim too heard the terrible news that Beppo Lansin was in flames.All of those who were near rushed to the observatory, and the first glance showed thatbt he news was true.The biggest and smoke dense clouds of smoke Tim and Jannie had ever seen in their life time rose above certain sections of the city.One could see many big buildings burning and slowly and je majestically t he sullen v l volcanic like masses of smoke spread over the sky above the city while here and t here a forked tongue of flame app eared to leap up t he consuming element raging in more than a dozen places and from the Glandelin ians batteries poured voll y volley after volley into the burning city, while petroleum bombs and clouds of searing liquid fire added to the conflagration.The hollow sound of hundreds of explosions, and falling walls was p a plaint y heard. The Glandelinian generals had kept their promise and were now having their batteries send their terrible war messengers, bearing the torch of incendiarism through t he city hoping to drive out the defenders that way .

Tim and Jannie saw that there was no time to be lost.He determined to take advantage of the confusion of the battle and try to find that wounded Glandelinian general. The Glandelinians would be constantly be pressed thinter thit her to move against the christian defenders, for the main christian positions were in Jannie Richee, and in this direction it was possible the Glandelinian generals would attempt by having their troops bursting through in dense crowds of attack to break up the unusual desperate and record breaking record breaking christian resistance.Therefore therefore this quarter of the Glandelinian position and commencot yet under fire would earliest afford an opportunity of inquiring in quiring among the Glandelinian officials for the general named Turner.As Tim and Jannie disguised more so as a Glandelinian boy and girlscout hurried through St Denis Farm at about eleven oclock so much smoke poured from the conflagrations that at first it grew nearly as dark as night, but the glare of the fires soon makde it so brilliant that one could read by it, and a constant stream of sparks and burning fragments whirled through the air.Half scorched bits of paper was strewn everywhere.At a distance it could be seen that Jannie Richee also was burning, the t he conflict howe however still continuing in the blazing streets, and on the smoking heap of ruin.As Tim and Jannie rode through the Nelsonia Territory still not touched by battle he learned from a Glandelinian officer that several gr at columns of christians had tried to pass the Horse Shoe Bend of the Aroniverge gun but had been driven back with fearful loss.A painful necessity so the enemy officer said. In the remainder of the city of Jannie Richee still possessed by the great number of christian defenders the fury of deadly battle still held inexorable sway.The point in quiest ion with each individual division was to the fact that no Glandelinian army will capture the city, except over their dead bodies.It was indeed a massacring, and most destructive battle.Tim asked first for wounded Glandelinian soldiers, and at last stumbled upon an enormous row.These prisoners These wounded soldiers knew their doom and there were thousands upon thousands of them here.They were all mortally wounded.In reply to Tims questions of one of them all denoyed that they belonged to general Turners command but heard nevertheless that the general had fallen at St Jeans Creek.

One very young Glandelinian soldier only boasted with a defiant smile that he had fought against the "Christian dogs" in the barricades with his regiment saying that he had only left home a few weeks ago bidding farewell to a sister ling at Glandelin in City."I want ed to die for the cause."he cried proudly.

"you'll soon die soon enough now for you're mortally wounded in three times" said a Glandelinian officer sympathetically."These christian dogs murdered you."

Tim and Jannie could not help shuddering at the sight before them of so many wounded with dreadfully bloody bandages on any member of their bodies with parts of heads shot away, sides of bodies torn open or shattered, hip and dreadful back and chest wounds faces torn away, abdomens partly torn away and dreadful wounds, of a thousand different cases too hi horrible to explain here.How low this nation and its government had sunk, thus to rend itself before a powerful christian foe which in the long run could never even be worsted by the Gates of Hell.Tim despite the fact the he wounded young man was a Glandelinian almost liked him, told him for whom he was looking, and mentioned the name of Turner, told about Manley capturing the Vivian Girl Princesses in general Phelans headquarters, and of the wounding of Adoldofo.

"Are you looking for general Hendro Lecrocque Turner who fell at St Jeans!"he asked after a few moments reflection.

"Yes he is the one sir."

"Well he commanded at the Abatis works near St Jeans creek, and the christian troops sure got it hard from him."

"Is that true no mistaking the name!"

That is the general sir.He has only three hours to live sir."

"Three hours."!

Yes."

"Where in the world can I find him."

"At Base hospital tent number ten.It 's some distance from here boy."

So one clew had been found.Tim asked other questions and recieved furt her information which made him almost certain of his prize.The young soldier was humane and expressed his sincere regrets that violet and her sisters were in Manleys possession but looked relieved when Tim told him he heard the girls escaped.

The poor young humane Glandelinian soldier.His life too was gone in a few hours. His hip and a part of his abdomen had been torn away and half of his big bowel with it but he had not suffered much because morphia had been injected into him by the doctors she he could die painlessly. Tim and Jannie now had a definite goal, and hurried toward Vincennes creek where a great part of the extensive battle was raging with insane mad fury.It was evident from the obstinacy of the christian defense here that brave officers commanded the Nationals, the firing was terrific and the greatest columns of Glandelinians could not make the slightest headway and whole waves of troops went to their deaths in that attack.

General Button, , Caillia, and Goublin had fallen on their side, and with the fury of the resistance all the whole left bank of the stream at this point was in danger of being captured by the fiercely counter charging christian troops.The Countar attackers continued their reserves were and more to this spot.The Glandelinian resistance was terrible beyond description but did no good.Tim did not pay out any attention to the battle however.Several times in reply to Tims questions the news that general Turner and not Turner as was supposed to be his name had fallen mortally wounded and only had three hours to live was confirmed.At first he had been variously reported dead, a prisoner, wounded, and also safe and at liberty.Nothing because of the confusion of the battle at first could be ascertained the only thing certain was that the general had played a most conspicious part in the squab l squabble and exposed himself the christian fire recklessly.

The noise of battle disturbed Tim but nothing could be done, and poor Jannie was shocked by the noise and put cotton in her ears to keep out the noise.

Sometimes close and sometimes distant fresh discharges of miskatry were certainly heard.The christians were getting worsted, so was the report, but the pitiless vengeance vengeance of the defeated defenders was sowing horror and flame along the battle line.Tim hastened toward the base hospital with the next courier.From there while on the way Tim could see with the help of his field glasses the scene of boundless devastation.Half demolished houses of the town, broken barricades on the surburbs, wagons and cannons overthrown, weapons and furniture scattered everywhere.Small bands of christian prisoners were being brought in from every direction most of them ragged and wounded and covered with bloody bandages.Yet the battle was still in full course.Zeal for victory on both sides, and fury in man many conflicts savage in the extreme shared in the work.Anxious terrified faces of child slaves peered at Tim and Jannie.Numerous bodies of fresh troops were were moving forward, and Tim was forced to admit the impossibility of finding the base hospital in all this confusion and devastation.He was greatly depressed and so was Jannie, when a christian spy officer whom Tim had become recently acquainted acquainted with happened to be passing, and recognizing Tim despite his disguise for he knew knew Tims way of disguising turned and called to him!--

"Were you not looking for a wounded Glandelinian general named Hendro Lerocque Turner! "

"Certainly.Is he here!"

"A mortally wounded Glandelinian general by that name has just been brought here by some of the Turn ercommion National Guard."

The fact that this officer knew Tim was so eagerly seeking a wounded Glandelinian general had of course att racted attention, and to this fact Tim owed the information now obtained.

"Where is the wounded general!"

"In the ambulance ten Number TO.See the tent is right over there(pointing) It's pretty far but you can reach it .But don't let him know who you are."

Tim than thanked him and went to the ambulance ten and gathered his horse.A nurse wearing the Glandelinia"charity"design met Tim at the door of the tent.

"Is there a Glandelinian general of the Turnercommion National Guard here!"

"He certainly is.General Turner."

"Where are the man who brought him!"

"They went back to fight the enemy at the front , the wounded man was only recieved here because he could not have stood it being carried further."

"May I and this little girl scout see him."!

"You may but it won't do you any good.His condition is very critical, he will scarcely life another hour and a half."

Th"Then it is far more absolutely necessary for us to have an interview with him.

Not on our own account but somebody elses. "I im host ily added half forcing his way into the ant erroom and Jannie following quickly.The wounded general lay on a cot in the cont er of the tent .A nurse and a doctor was bending over him and the ap apartment of the tent was lighted.The first glance removed every doubt .General Turner lay beforev them.The life blood was streaming from a frightful shell wound in his breast, the shadows of death already rested on his bearded face.even one of his arms was gone, and half a leg.Tim and Jannie stood still unnoticed.The soldier asked Tim what he wanted.Tim begged him to tell the wounded general that a boy scout and a little girl whom he had known in Phelans headquarters wished to ask general Turner if he had any message for General Manley.The soldier looked at Tim and Jannie in surprise, but when both insisted, then did as Tim requested.The general reflected a moment, then answered in a perfectly heard tone"Yes.I'll interview-----them." He turned toward Tim and Jannie, scanned their figure, and his memory seemed to awaken.A wave of his hand invited Tim and Jannie to a seat beside the bed, and he requested his nurse and the soldier to leave him.The next moment the two brave children were alone with him. Tim had wished even despite his small boyish size to confront this general with the full strength of his scorn and fury.Now he saw the justifiec vengeance he had desired to wreck fulfilled without his aid.,very feeling of hate for the general vanished.Tim and Jannie sat down silently and gazed

into his dim eyes.

" Despite your disguise you two children I know you, and you have come t o settle accounts with me, it does you honor for your cause I suppose, but you are too late a christian shrapnell has anticipated you."

Tim made no reply, for he apparently grasped the boys thoughts.

"You know that "Adoldefoh "fell wounded in General Phalanx headquarters."I

"F i Fell!"I in rep i replied involuntarily in a loud ringtoning t one.but the words had hardly escaped Tims lips or ere he repented.Although it was now his most dei dire wish to know the true history of the dark deed, those unwilling witness Tim and Jannie too had been, it was cruel harshness to insult a dying man even though he be a Glandelinian soldier.But he seemed to have almost an expected it---he was perfectly unmoved---as unmoved as if he was innocent.

"Did you have that suspicion!"he asked after a pause."Could the a scoundrel have declared me.Tell me all you kn ow of t hat shooting g done by Gerald Starring."

Tim then related how it all happened and described what he had seen.He listened quietly and seemed satisfied.

"I was sore afraid eyes might have more to tell me."he remarked calmly after a time."Since I am n now dying, instead of exposing you to my soldiers as I would have, I won't if you'll forgive me and tell you everything you wish to know."

"Tim answered:

"When a foe falls and is dying g we're supposed to be enemies no longer .Why should I not forgive."

"All right my boy.Here's my hand, an"and both shook hands heartily.Then he shook Jannie's hand and then said"It will not now be difficult for me to free myself from the horrible doubt that otherwise must rest upon me.Listen I have on y only a few words to say."

Tim was silent and he began i his story.

"I tell you honestly though you know it not I did not side with Manley and tried to aid General Phalanx Tamerline.That skunk Manley would not have succeeded in taking them had not general Phalanx been wounded.We knew through investigations t hat happiness through the war has not ended upon the Vivian Girls during life and it astonishes me that they are not willing to lie and save themselves future sorrow horror and misery.They endure more than any of your listed Christian Saints do, and I hope for my sof s sparing this cause God will forgive me.Those Vivian Girl Princesses for the sake of their cause have strove to reach ideal goals.You have doubtless heard that I was a staff officer of general Phallinia Tamerline.I do not know why but secretly I always watched those girls and that boy Adoldefoh, and the Vivian Girls to his were like litt le sweet hearts of sisters.He did love them so ardently that those who knew of it were suspicious.Starring did not mind any message he knew no chance to. But Phalanx Tamerline didn't--- "he paused and only after a long duly cot continued wit h great effort---

"Fate did not suffer t hem to be unto united, , it was good in a way for t hey shouldn't be that friendly to a Glandelinian because who is their enemy.By the degree of Manley they were forced to be departed, I thought both sides were to blame but couldn't understand to save my life why they grieved to be parted from him until I was surprised to learn t hat he was their little prin c ely brot her in disguise.Is t thank God not to t heir safty I told never a soul and strove to frustrate Manley all the more but to no avail. Because of that sad scene I always felt juste responsible.However know where Penrod was taken and can give you directions by this envelope(which he handed to Tim) who opened it and looked at it)I know that Gerald Starring was a rottenly bad boy, that he possessed a passionate nature, not of love, but of unconcerning raging anger and fury against them, t hat that boy had often been cruel to them who because of it righteously once betrayed him, and made t h him t hem feel their power over him.I saw them once face to face, and from t heir deep soulful eyes a heaven looked forth at me.I dr ried one night that they might once more have joy in life.The boy Adoldefoh watched and treated the little girls like the apple of his eye, treated them like statues." Again he paused to take breath and control his agitation."

"And yet I blame myself that they were taken away by Manley for I believe I did not watch them carefully enough"he continued"I thought they were too sure of security because they're said to be angel possessed.The tragedy happened, Gerald Starring shot and wounded Penrod seriously, slightly wounded his sisters, now t hey were captured by the general Manley, the rest you know or have guessed. I'm or was fully at heart of my cause but I couldn't cond help condemning such an act of treachery.Can you blame any boy for furiously defending his best possession against t hat little snake.Who can't help hating Manley for attemp t ing to seperate the Princesses from each other so t hey would never see each other again, and to cut off their hair so no rescuer could recognize them! God was good in preventing that plot.Their hair t oo is possessed thant heaven s . No one could touch t hair hair without their hands being mysteriously burned.

T hat brave boy "Adoldefoh"saw their brother in disguis e.His love for his sisters though caused all the trouble.Starring was that and took reven ge.Starring was captured by me but got away again at Manley,s orders.When then Manley questioned him as to t he shooting he told the general"Why should I yield when I t hought my right grantor.Through foolish love of t hose Vivian Girls Adoldefoh retains them and won't let me take them as prisoners.I have a right to shoot him because he attacked me when I t ried to recover my pistol." And yet how much better for that rascal to have committed the situation than to have destroyed his own and others hap i happiness.He'll be afraid of those Princesses now.Yet you will understand that everything to general Manley depended on t he outwitting of general Phalanx Tamerline and me.Yet had general Tamerline not been so reckless in the early on part of the battle he would not have been wounded.But grief over the plight of the Vivian Girls who once saved his life, and rebellion made him t ake greatness shunsen."

The wounded general paused .''' His suspense or Tims suspense increased after he must loved the wounding g of general Tamerline.He soon continued:

"Meantime some of thevother generals though they were in favor of Violet, and her sisters were forced to give them into the possession of Manley, and in fact I was oneof them.Blinded by fury against them Manley t ried to exercise a t errible compulsion upon their decision, but Heavens knows I never saw braver little girls than they.It was a great error for him for he couldn't get nothing out of t hem, they wouldn't obey any of his wishes, and as t hey were armed too he didn't really take them as you say good.When the right time came seeing Penrod was gone they set fire to t he building and escaped and fired the tents.That is why you saw t he conflagration.So crazy Manley rudje ruined everything himself.I helped t hem to make the escape, and that envelope I gave youthen a letter telling you where to find them.I was going to send it to Adoldefoh"but since you're here you can use it and you'll easily trace them.Poor Jannie is nine almost insane because of t he seperation of her brother, and thinks sometimes she sees him.The news of the seperation arrived throughout the whole army, and I clearly perceived t hat I too should be looked upon as also guilty of their untimely sorrow, especially by the Vivian Girl Princesses whom they are at first I defended.Their brother and they loved themselves with the whole fervor of their passionate hearts and t hey cannot st and t he seperation long.They'll die of grief and Jannie will lose her reason for life.Go to them t o day if possible.I sought another of the generals who had also befriended t hem.I feared he had misunderstood me t hat a most terrible blunder had really made me that people and the army thought me.You see horrible as his face is yet general Phallinia Tamerline is humane and also secretly opposed Manley.I and he managed to help t he girls escape and so knew where Penrod was taken.I found that general severely wounded as he believed at the point of death.A bullet had shattered t he left hand, and an ot her pierced his breast.He swore that he was innocent, t hat my suspicion that he gave them up to Manley was wholly unfounded, t herefore I became convinced t hat he spoke the truth, especially when he had witnesses brought before me, who declared that Manley was secretly frustrated that he did not have the chance o to carry out his threat after failing to have their hair cut off and t hat at midnight they escaped from Phalanx Tamerlines headquarters, t hrough him and Fathers help by a secret underground route."My soul was now free from a t errible burden, but I t old myself that I should not be believed especially by t he Christians if I ever was captured, the suspicion resting on me made it terrifically dangerous for me to become a christian prisoner.So t hrough that danger I sought for what I have found,---death, my minutes are numbered .''''''/ ( )

Again there was a long pause.

"You b ing a disguised christian boyscout captain by the name of T imothy Groveton "were only my enemy as duty to your country demanded but I had seen at times too t hat because of the Vivian Girls you also were bound by my personal foe not understand me.But death and the truth of what I say regarding everything, it extinguishes hatred but not love.You will not refuse to grant my last requests I wish you to take my last message to those poor little tykes who have suffered so much through Gerald Starring and Manley.Your presence too will cheer Jann ie and your news as to the whereabout s of her brother will prevent her from losing her mind though Heaven knows they may all go insane.I hope tod your presence may hope for them some slight consolation."

"I willingly promise"said Tim.

"Thanks to my own efforts and Phalanxs Tamerline, Violet and her sisters though still within the Glandelini n e my camps are free once more.Disguise them well as well that Manley or Starring won't be able to recognize them, as to getout of the enemy lines so far is p impossible but account of P rsods condition for I know they won't leave him just for that.Tell them I give my blessing, that I earnestly beseech t hem to forgive me for fighting on this side, t ell them they must try to get the best of Manley for nobody even on our side likes ov him though they fear him.They are st ill young, and their lit tle

hearts are strong enough.They must do it. for my sake; that my guilt may be removed from me and that I through their angels intercession I'll be pardoned in Heaven and only go to Purgatory if not to Heaven right away.and through your help, the Vivian Girls, poor little souls, they will now find rest , they have abundantly suffered for what they didn't deserve, something misdemeanors them freedom and more happiness.Remember me to their noble brother Penrod whom I also attended when he was wounded, and ask his forgiveness also in my names I have no other Christians near me, and therefore such address my request to you Capt Ian Groveton, whom a fortunate accident has brought here."

He held out his hand, which Tim grasped in a strange tumult of feelings.Then he held his hand to Jennie and she too grasped it.Then he seemed relieved, closed his eyes and motioned to Tim.Then after a few more words Tim left the room and called the nurse.Both he and Jenn ie were deeply agitated for a long time.He felt a emotion of remorse remorse, that he had executed only orders of Phelel n Phellin ies staff against the Vivian Girls, while they tried to break up the danger of their lives being made wretched and ruined by Manley and finally by the Grace of God succeeded, for no not for who they are who befriended Violet and her sisters luck was with them.These Glandelinian generals enemies of Manley certainly deserved compassion and credit more than reproach even if fighting on the Glandelinian side.There no were more of these kind too.Accountants, Francis Adeldegarbo, Leonin Maldenin nicknell, Frank Manley, Josephine Jensin, Unimannie Shoemannie and others who had fought their superiors for the safty of violet, and her sisters, and these generals never had a stroke of bad luck even in battle.

God was more good to the big general Turner than expected too.The next hour Tim believing the man was dead went to seek the wounded man again to say some prayers in secret for the repose of his soul, and inquiring for his health recieved the astonishing remark that the general had been removed to the Base Hospital and that the surgeons were absolutely able to save him life, but that the general would never be in a condition to serve in the army any more.When he entered his own home he found in the anterooms a party of Glandelinian military police; they wanted to arrest Gen Gerald Stirring shouting "Adeldefob" whose presence had not long been concealed but the little brat had escaped to Manleys army by now where he was safe.A warrant from general Phellinin Tamerline gave them the necessary authority no objection could be made, and Tim knowing where Stirring went happily and without objection gave the necessary information.To cause him arrest would give him open play in favor of violet and her sisters.

"We'll get him there"said the Military police."We'll even make him answer for what he has done to these Vivian Girls.They didn't say on us only were here as guests, and therefore though fighting on opposite sides we're friends. But"and he whispered to Groveton"" , or must look out for Big lord Tamerline. He's their enemy and has sworn them to the general Manley.That is how he knew who they were and tried to take them."

Grob Groveton went to his room to read the note the general had given him.It gave details where violet and her sisters had been secretly shelt ered. Tim decided to go to that spot as soon as the battle would slacken up, he could not go from sildiely.The wrathe of Elecara which hung over Tims reeling table reminded him of the cruel fate that near came upon violet and her sisters and so he sent immediately his investigations desperately, and finally learned from a Glandelinian boyscout of Phelen Tamerlinen army that Violet and her sisters were in Barracks No 11 but the distance was three miles toward the south. Tim got the desired permission and pass from Phelanmin Tamerline who gave his express wish for Tims success, and hast en ed toward that locat ion.He suspected wit h a fear at first that Violet and her sisters urged by the longing for Penrod had wished and probably tried to find their way to that spot by examining base hospitals, but soon learned they had not dared to leave the spot for fear of running int o Manley.Tim then first occupied a room in that barracks building number 11, made himself as comfort able as he could, and det ermined to wi wait at his post relying on his good luck, and sent Jennie to try and find them.Intercourse with N ature too was very sent hing after so much excitement and anxiet y, painful expressions gradually faded, the noise of batt le was not so near and loud here, and Tim began to t hink more calmly of what had occured.

How could Tim expect, that after such dreadful unjust trials, Violet and her sisters would everrecolve to begin a new life and seek happiness.True the supposed to be dying generals had given his blessing upon them, but the only one she and her sisters loved most of allwho alone could exert any influence on their hearts had been forced to pa tpart from them.Loyalty to brot her and parents was their sacred duty, from which death alone could absolve them, and which would not absolve them, because they never go forgot those that died who had loved them. Because Penrod too had suffered all this w for their sake they loved him all the more.Tim told himself these things, and determined to prevent a furt her disaster upon them by also getting their brother.T im was determined to keep

his promises and do this ge properly so he would not have to blunder and bid an et ernal farewell to all his hopes and wishes.Tim t oo was no lon ger able to banish all anxiety about their welfare and it was doubtful now that all t hese circumstances were looking, they would ever recover from t he shock.And too th e t he peculiarly romantic circumstances under which Tim had so early before made the acquaintance of the Vivian Girls had undoubtedly produ produced the strongest influen ce upon him.She and her sisters too had the same impression, looked upon Tim as an angel in disguise.Thus armed wit h a number of sensible reflections, he quietly awaited the chance to locate violet and her sisters. By dinner t ime a card came from a secret Glandelinian girlscout friend and which informed him t hat seven lit tle girls probably the ones he was seeking, were to be found in Barracks room number A 70.Tim also learned t hat they were in deep sorrow and not expecting his or Jennie's chance to help them.T im laughed at t hat remembering what he had said to Jennie"I'll bet you I'll have t hem beside me within two days.He said that only three hours ago.And now he was to see t hem before the third hour was up.What kind of a boy am I he thought t o him self and what will Jennie who was now leading him hurriedly t ward the room say when she thinks of it .They both hurried toward the room with throbbing hearts and t o a guard standing at the door handed his name.

Joice herself came to the door, and received t im, formally it is t rue, but with cordiality.She did not know him, for he had disguised himself so t hat he looked entirely different before the sad even ts.he thinking he was only a humane friendly Glandelinian boyscout came to either express his sympathy or give news held out her hand and let him kiss it , without even trying to conceal her emotion or her sorrow.The memory of Adeldefob being seperated from her and her sisters could not fail t o be freshly and painfully cutt ing at sight of Tim.

"You are welcome sir though you're what we may call a friendly enemy."she said sadly."Days like these I and my sisters have experienced t ogether oft en united human beings more closely together than usual.We have not forgotten that you were coming, you are a gendrems and no'le enemy, and yet try to be a friend nevertheless .I suppose Tim Groveton sent youmand Jennie."

Tim was surprised by this and understood his disguise fooled her.After a pause she added"I am particularly glad t o see you, to be able to express my thanks for what you had those humane Glandelinian generals do for me and my sisters."

Tim looked at her inquiring gly.

"You brought wit h you too a little friend of ours, t hough no one imposed that duty on you."

"Any other right thinking boy who had been received into your presence, and witnessed the horrors I did would have done t he same---"

Joice did not let him finish the sentence.

""T im Groveton "she gasped recognizing t he voice and putting her hand on her chest ."I didn't know you.How you have disguised yourself."And before he could think what was to happened she threw her arms around him and hugged and kissed him wi while the tears of joy ran down her cheeks.

"You were present when they took our brother away."she exclaimed quickly weeping as she laid her head against his breast."You"You spoke wit h him.T ell me what you kn ow.The misfortunes overwhelming us and our holy country have been t oo great for people to remember every even t.I have never heard the part iculars. "We planned to hunt for him.And poor Jennie and Violet.They're almost insane. They'll be glad to see you.""

"she spoke very eagerly, but just as T im was about to begin to t ell t he story, the door opened and Catherine and others appeared and Joice motioned T im to be silent for a moment to see what the impression was.

Joices sisters st ood before Tim and Jennie. They did not recognise him and looked on him at first kind of coldly, but when Tim gave forth his voice t hey surely did recognise him.

"Oh Tim T im"cried poor Jennie weeping on his shoulder."You found us so soon.We couldn't expect such good luck.They t ried to cut our he hair off and two Glandelinians are dead for it.Come inside, and you Jennie dear and be seated.Oh this is too good to be true."

As Tim and Jennie did so Catherine who was the most composed told their experiences how they got away and how long they were in hiding here.They t hanked him lovingly, and wished Tim to tell of all his experiences but obeying Joices sign Tim for the moment withheld those relating to t he boyscout Adeldefob or general Turner.As t hey t old of their sad experience and how and why Manley failed to keep his t hreat because t hey were armed, and could defend themselves, and how they shot and wounded him and then got away Tim had t ime to look at t he poor little girls.suffering was distinctly visible in their features yet t hey expressed a calm repose, their language was more musical, smoother than even a half day ago before the sad thing happened. Jenn ie too had altered very little ext ernally but she was grave and somewhat taciturn..

Any keen sighted stranger who did not know her history or the history of her sisters could have seen that t heir hearts were broken.Tim could not doubt it an instant.But he could easily speal of what at first moved him most deeply, and he t old them that he had somet hin g secret for them, that for a time he must leave them as he wished to secure some very niffie disguises for t hem. When t hey at arted to demure saying they wouldn't leave under any conditions untill they saw their brother Tim answered;

"We n eed not leave.And believe me you're safe.I've connected wit h Angelinia Aranburg and she sent or is sending enmy spies here to t race you.But now since finding you I'll have tp prevent them from taking you and you warn them to remain and not to go.I'll tell you my secret when I come back.It's a pleasant secret."

Then t hen rose and very rel reluctantly took his leave but l aving Jannie with t hem as he wished to get the disguises so as to fool Manley and Starring.

Violet and her sisters with their eyes still dimmed with tears accompan ied him to the door, and Violet tryin g to smile through her t ears, and oh she looked so piteous as to cut Tims heart told him she and her sisters would expect him that afternoon.It took Tim some time to obtain t he proper disguises he wanted but a goodly and kindly Gln Glandelinian quarter master sergeant whose heart was only one third in the Glandelinian cause, and who was going to st ep out if he saw a chance to resign, helped tim out and got him t he required disguises he needed.The sergeant said;

"The main thing you must see to it is that they disguise their voices.That is the main detection.And disguise their looks if possible."

Tim thanked him warmly, and then went to the building and was again admitt ed to t heir apartment.Jennie who recieved him invited Tim to ta e a seat bet ween between her and her sisters.Jennie herself sat half in t he shadow so Tim could not see her sad face distinctly.

"I and my sisters----are now -- alone and need fear --no interruption--she"she half sobbed.And Tim began.He t old Violet and her sisters all he knew about the sit uation, how he had seen the rascals of the enemy gen erals working for Manley in spite of Phelans protests take poor Penrod away, described the Princes bravery and how he t ried to bear up under the awful cross of sorrow of parting. The little girls wept, but Jennie covered her eyes wit h her han d, but her deep emption did not escape Tims notice.Pride for her brother, and deep sorrow at his partin g and overbearing loneliness was struggling in her breast .Tim could see by Violets face that she was nearly crazy for she suddenly exclaimed"Insee Penrod.There he is.Don't you see him sisters."and they had a hard time to cont rol her and she burst out into passionate weeping.Then when T im paused in his efforts to restore Violet to a calm a long silence followed, a deep sigh escaped poor Joices lips.Then she said;

"My dear bravest brother to suffer all this for us.I and my sisters always know him thus.He did things worthy of his name and nat ion.If Abbiomnia had had many such boys, we should not have experienced Abbiconn, Cedornine Big Girl Knool and Evangeline St a Clare and we little girls would not have suffered su so cruelly.Accept my thanks once more my dear friend.You are like a new brother t o us."she said.

Tim gave her the letter addressed to them by t he dead boyscout , and she and her sisters(except Violet) gazed at the familiar characters with deep emotion. Violet had fall into a sort of troublesome sleep.

"This is a precious proff t hat t he last thoughts of our scouts are always for us."said Joice."Oh my sisters deserved to be happy.Poor Jennie and Violet . They're almost out of their minds and will be soon if Penrod is not found. Unfortunately I did not suspect our l ve had taken such deep root or I and my sisters would have fought for him, but we have atoned for the guilt of others like our blessed Lord and His Blessed Mot her did."

Her voice failed as she uttered these last words.Tim wondered t hat she or her sisters did not speak of General Hendro Turner.He had wit held none of the particulars of George Greenes death, mentioned one of the wounded officers, and added that he had previously seen him wit h general Turner.

"According t o the dead boyscouts wish"Tim added after a pause,"I was to give t he letter to you or any of your sisters in person.I found t h t co t here could be no hesitation in obeying your boyscout friends request since general Hendro Turner was severely and dangerously wounded."

Joice gave a start and her sisters were all attention.

"General Hendro dangerously wounded!"

"Then you and your poor sisters knew not hin g of it!"

"Nothing, t he general and his followers disappeared from us after he had outwitted Manley and hid us here.We only knew that he went t o take command of the army during th fighting.As h we heard nothing from him we t hought he might have fallen in battle but had no certainity.So he is badly wounded the poor general.May he not be too badly crippled."

When Tim told her and her sisters how he had sought the general and found him by accident, she and her sist r sisters uttered a sigh of relief.

"Even a sad certainty is preferable to doubt "she said."The lives of myself and my poor sisters I'm afraid what it has been always durin g t he war a mourn ful sacrifice.But it will be well for us to know t hat no Glandelin ian as a claim upon us, and horrible is the result if we do not return soon to our ranks.Positively Gertrude Angeline told Father and if any harm comes to us he'll give no Glandelinian army quarter.If we had not been so foolish in coming here with poor Penro d all might have been better."

She said t hese words more to herself than to Tim, and if she had suspected how well Tim knew their meaning would probably not have uttered them.

Catherine too asked a number of quest ions.She wished to know everyt hing connected with the boyscouts death, and the wounding of the general.Then T im and he Violets sisters noticed that Violet had gone out.

"Oh poor Violet"said Joice."she always goes out looking for Penrod.She feels worse than we do."

"go and get her my dear friend"said Hettie to T im."

Tim went out but during the next two hours had no hope of meeting Violet on the lonely company streets, and was disapp i disappointed and wondered anxious,y where she went.Tim reached a sort of stone well.A consciousness of cheerless s-l solitude stole over tim for the first time.Poor Violet was insane.In vain he tried to convince himself t hat he could not have positively expected any thing different after she had recieved such a shock.Tim stood gazing steadily and moodily at t he city of encampments and valley, listened with disguist at the sound of distent battle.The wooded mountains far beyond greeted T im like friends, but t he scenery looked graver more melancholy t han usual and some impulse drew Tim into t he gloomy shades ofvthe forest .Tim felt t hat Violet and her sisters had suffered too much and I suppose someon e else would have thought they had been paid with ingratitude from even their friends who seemed not to come and help them.Tim turned and was about to go into the woods to search when she st ood bound to the spot as if by some magic spell a queer feeling came over him.Not far away on a stone wall sat a solitary little gray figure with golden c hair that shone st rangely in its glare in the sun.Tim involtantarily started as he saw it, was filled at first with awe and holy fear, but despite her strange appearance and beauty he instantly recognized Violet .Her eyes wandered likevTims over the quiet valley, her hands lay in her lap holding a sheet of paper which he soon recognized as George Greenes farewell letter.

She was weeping.As Tim made a movement she looked up, saw him, rose and came t ward him.No t races of timidity or surprise were seen in er, she quietly placed her arms around Tim and kissed him.

"I want to thank and love you too."she said in a voice choked with t ears, pointin g to the letter."If you can spare me a few moments sit down beside me.Don't be scared of me I won't lose my reason now, your presence has been a good comfort and I have not seen any optiacle illusions since.I once asked you and Jannie to leave us to our fate.I and my sisters wished to save you pain but Our Dear Blessed Lord seemed to have ordere d otherwise, and bound you still closely to our lives.But please don't coax us to go.We wouldn't never, never untill Penrod comes back to us."

Tim was obliged to tell her also what he knew of the dead boy, for she had not underst ood anything before when she had her spells.She listened with great composure, no more t ears flowed.In regard to general Turner she seemed very grateful.When Tim finished the story she rose, and they walked slowly back to the barracks.

"I'm soon going to a new duty at the Glandelinian Base Hospital nu,ber I3."

"You are going to leave us!"and her face assumed a look of new sorrow."

"No.Youand your sisters are coming wit h me and Jannie!That is why I got the disguises.I will have to leave you though for a few hours to get some good information I'm after."

"But you will come to us again before supper time.You must be axlovin g friend to us for doing all this."

"Most gladly.But before I go I have somet hing to say t o you and your sisters."

"To say to us!Poor Jennie.She is very much agitated and had spells worse than me and st ill has and will scarcely be able to understand you.Can you not trust your message with me and I can break it to them gradually."

"It concerns your beloved brot her who is here as Adeldefobe."

"My dearest brot her"she added, and t ears flowed to her eyes.It was the first time she had ever uttered the word to him and it seemed as if her face turned white as a sheet, and grave and more resolute, t he expression sadder and more depressing t han than before.

"Oh t ill"she almost shrikened shrieked"don't toll me he died."

"Compose yourself please violet"said Tim not icin g that Penrod was closer to her heart than e he thought."The reason I procured t he disguise is because we're going to him."

For a time Violet fo could not speak and her face changed color.The tears flowed more freely now, but more too from gratidue.Without his te lling her she underst ood.

"You have known more of our fate than any one else"she finally said in an inquiring tone,"and surely must have investigated closely or maybe the angels happened t o shadow him for you. I read your mind.He's in Base Hospital No.13."

T im confessed how he had gained his knowledge--that little Jannie and also the wounded general had told him all. She reflected a short time.

"It is well, God be praised poor Jennie will be happy too.You t oo Tim will know how to guard what had become of your best property by accident, and it it is better for me and my sisters.that you have learned all; you can understand the acts of me and my sisters at that time and judge me and t hey more justly."

"More justly."Tim started at the words.Who could be unmust violet for heavens sake.What wron g didyou do me."? I can remember it."

"Appearances seem to be against me,"she said without heeding, and then contin ued passionately."But you knew I nor my d sisters did not betray our hearts or our love out of cowardly w a wea n weakness, and when t him gs went against us.We could not do otherwise because an inexorable duty bound our will.You could not then protect us, that is why we rejected your help before, which we should have otherwise recieved.with joy.In t hose days or hours you could not have understood, because you did not know what you know now.You misunderstood us, and that pained us deeply.You cannot will not reproach me and my sisters for what we have done."

"Violet , I should neve r by the Grace of God have doubted the purit y of your heart.Though I did not know t hen I was full of suspicion and fought hard to discover what was wrong and Jannie came to mi my and your help.I absolutely know where Penrod is, I know how and where to find him, what room he is in in the hospital and who will admit us.General Turner gave me the pass to see him and surthorit y for us to remain t here.And Heaven knows St arring nor even Manley woj won't be permitted entrance there."

Violet who had not let go of it since she met him pressed his hand more firmly.

"You have brought back some of my happiness."she said.I believe you're a greater boy t han---"

"Don't slight your dear brother"warned Tim."Remember it is through little Jannie that I found you and your sisters.she knew where you were ta e taken and it was she who got me to the general.T he credit is all hers the dear little girl."

"Yes but you dio did a lot for us and Penrod too and need as much credit ."said Violet looking at him beseachingly."Jannie loves you Tim and she is your good little friend.Strick t o her as you do to us and God will reward you more t han we can t hough we certainly will and how."

Tim was silent for he felt she was right, and was unwilling to say anyting anything that was not sincere.While talking they had walked on and reached the barracks where Tim told her he must seek the information and then he would return and make plans.He t old her to tell Jannie all so that her sorrow would be gone and her sisters too.She held out her hand and bade Tim a lingering farewell.In spite of the confidenc e she showed T im he saw she had some qu question trembling on her lips.she was doubtless longing to hear his plans now but could not conquer the reluctance to give in to the subject and t herefore remained silent.It was of course impossible for T im to speak first , and t hus the mystery remained unsolved.she bent her head again and walked slowly into the building leaving him gazing after her lovely lit tle figure.

Tim therefore then set about to obtain the information, and got it . But he desired to obtain information from t he christian lines. He went to a spys headquarters but could get none and there took leave of the spy.He told Tim if there was anything doing he would sent word"and he shook hands with Tim very cordially.Tim i wished to find means from t he christian lines t o secretly get Penrod back to t he Christian camps where he belonged and have Violet and her sisters ta ent aken care of for they indeed were in aa very deplorable state. Tim had expected to get some information from the christian lines concerning whether they know what had happened to Violet and her sisters but in this location it seemed as if the battle had disrupted all secret communicationlines.Too an hour had passed and it was said that had brought a great change along the Glandelinian battle line.After being too with the Vivian Girls again for even those few short hours it was difficult for Tim t o accustom himself to the routenoof spying work, when he should be doing things for them, but this information if possible must be obtained for it would give him plenty of aid in frus frustrating Manley and Starring, and find out where Jack Evan s had gone who could also give plenty of aid.Too one of the spies who was wit hin the Glandelinian ranks, one of the Gemini had been constantly urging t im t o gi give up his private scout life, and take charge more to the seeing of the safty of Violet, and her sisters, who greatly needed a guardian boy like him.

10-267

Gerals St arring the spy said had violet and her sisters secretly shadowed by Glandelinian boyscouts od of his following, they had diminished any safty t hey had hoped for, and if he were to take care of them and insure their safe escape from Manley,Tim must oit her act as their guardian in Penrods place, or exchange the sword for home going. Tim had instantly decided on t he former course, and speedily had reason to congratulate himself on t he disguises he had secured for them and not without meanin g any wron g but n evertheless could not help saying that he believed even their possession angels would not hardly me be able to recognize recognize their little charges/

Visible improvement had also rewarded t heir labor or his labor.Violet s wreath of flowers again occupied the place of honor on Tims writing table in his new seclected quarters, remin ding him of the sad even ts of the morning, and his promise to help them through all obstacles.But he must get t he information which would help him in i his scheme.He wished to get his friends shadowed secretly by disguised christian boy and girlscouts, who were to fiercely and violently interfere if any Glandelinians tried to do anything to Violet, and her sisters.

But for a time he was to be disappointed and it was maddening.He got one connection by a mysterious telephone, but he was informa informed that Angelinia Aronburg just now was not within the christian lines, but had entered the enemy lines with the purpose of securing violet and her siste s sisters, and that th e main girlscout he wanted Jennie Turner was not in the christian army but out scouting and did not yet return"The battl is frustrating our purpose" were the closing words.And anyhow after an experience like violet and her sisters have had, you must not press things too closely.But we have sent t he scouts as you desired long ago and without your knowing it may be within the lines looking for them.Angeline Richee and all others send kind regards, and we all hope to see you back with them within the christ ian lines as soon as possibble and Masses are being said for their freedom and for the recovery of Penrod.Their Father is dreadfully worried, and wants to come into t he enemy lines but we and our generals won't let him as it'll do no good and make matters worse.If Jennie Turner comes we'll send her to you if she can find t he way."

The informatnt was Dolores Mic-Hollester .

The men tion of Violet, and her poor sisters moved T im more deeply than he had expected.The simple but wise information became a precious moiento.True when Tim looked around him, he could not h l help smiling at the thought t hat he had ever imagined he'd find violet and her sisters so quick as this and he had told Jannie he wouldvfind them in t wo days.Why it was only half a day since t he sad thing occured and he had seen them again.H In his headquarters dark anchestrial portraits looked down from t he brown wain scotted walls, plain old fashioned furniture stood around, there was scarcely a carpet or arm chair to recall the luxury of modern times.Lofty elms rust led before the high win dows obscurin g t he light admitted through the winde panes.His steps t oo echoed in the apartments with a strange hollow sound--everything impressed a gloomy impression, heig htened by the neglected grounds of t he camps outside.If Violet or t h her sisters indeed had known what Tims fancy was painting they would have laughed heartily despit e their grief.True on emerging from the trees yhe the eye wandered over a most magnificent view of the finest portion of t he Country side--dark fir clad mountain slopes, and the light bgreen foliage of beech woods winding rivers gleaming like silver, meadows and fields, villiages and gardiens all this beyond the Glandelinian camps.This was Times pride and he said to himself that it only needed a careful hand to make the place a paradize.

Tim t ried to drive all thoughts of the distress of t he beautiful little girls from his mind, buthinst ead gradually found it more difficult to imagine t hese most beautiful little children an d persons of all t he world to ever change their attitude.and he wond red how in the world they could bearvtheir cross so with such resignation.Tim therefore having n ot got t he disguises went to t he baccks and found they were waitin g for him.He was as cordially recieved as if he had been their brother except by Jennie, but she was lying quietly on a couch asleep and they had not wished just then to awaken her for she needed sleep which would quiet her mind.Tim felt as much at ease amongst t hem as if he were a part of their family.espite their sorrow their conversation revealed a touch of gayety, though they were unusually quiet, and grave.They never spoke of whathoccured during the last hours of t he night and morning, and evidently wih wished to push all sorrowful remembrances into the background, t hey had no desire to even let the world know they suffered.As Tims hidden e headquarters was often mentioned and where he had hidden his disguises, the strange idea occured to Tim of having them go there and hide and disguise.To Tims surp ise but with great delight the invitation was instantly accepted.They found it a welcome pret exe for leaving the barracks, where they had aroused t he int erest of Glandelinian boyscouts they were suspicious of, and could not escape untimely not liked for visits as much as they desired.At the same t ime Tim had hastily wrot e a note to "Adeldefob"ij in English telling him that what vhad been gong

~~39335~~

~~378~~ threatening Violet and her sisters had not been, that he was with them and Jannie and as soon as he could get them disguised and recover themselves he would come with them and make plans accordingly.To Tim his new headquarters would suddenly be animated by the presence of these seven quiet little girls and the dreary solitude now seemed only a pleasant seclusion, especially creat ed to permit the un a unhappy occupants to enjoy what happiness may come undisturbed.

Tim l eanred that Jennie had not learned of Penrods safty for her sisters had wanted Tim to break it to her himself.Tim soon had the gratification of seeing that his guests really enjoyed this seclus on and they became interested in every thing, each secret excursion, walk through the fields in disguise afforded t hem an opportunity for the keenest and most appreciative observation so t hey could find means to escape with Penrod.

Tim so far as he could do so without neglecting his duty lingered at the advice of her sisters by poor Jennie, who had recently daily bewitched him more and more.Y Though Tim had resigned all hopes of winning her back to her proper shape or of bringing her back to her nom normal state of mind, he was n evertheless delighted with the idea of rousing her to the enjoyment of life again.In e her strange state of mind she had once giggled and said she was going to take her life so she could get to Penrod again who had died and went to Heaven, and t herefore un less her right reason came back again she needed watching.W overtheless despite her con dition of mind, she r did know her sisters as well as she did in normal state, she knew Tim but Jannie was a stranger to her.she claimed stoutly t hat Jannie never existed and that Tim and her sisters were t rying t o play a joke on e her.Often she seen visions of Penrod, and would scream when they t ried to prevent her from rushing to him--where he really was not.And ever since Pe Tim read t he slader con cern ing hervand her sisters in t he note captured from the dead Glandelinian officer, t he duty seemed even greater, for his jus st desire to interfere with her sad fate had been one of its causes.Seein g she seemed to be now in a normal state of mind he told her of his plans of going to Base Hospital No I3 t o see a dear friend of his, into which she eagerly entered.When t he t ime came to disguise violet and her sisters set to work to put t hem on as gayly and carelessly as if no cloud had ever darkened their existance, only laughter seemed to hurt especially Jennie or Angeline, for they always pressed t heir hands on their heart.Tim never alluded to them again their sorrowful memories. Tim told them of his plans of alterin g their hair, a few trifling alterations which would be necessary to disguise them so no one could recognize them an d they allowed him to do so.They even helped him on a each girl he worked.Tim in deed showed a really ent husiastic admirat ion for t hem, and it se secretly flattered him that t hey could t hat he could bring them back to their normal happiness and fool old Manley and Gerald Starring. But his trouble wit h Jenn ie was difficult.She spoke of departure into t he other world that she was going to die by her own hand.When Tim asked her did she really mean it she said yes and when he asked her what would she they say, she said"T hey're going to help me kill myself so that I'll be in Heaven with Penrod. Although n kno inknowing that Violet and her sisters never believed in such wicked things as killing themselves Tim at first was shocked and never t hought she would chan ge that way unt ill when he spoke of it to her sisters Violet saidl;

"Watch her carefully Tim.She's a little out of her mind but tim will bring her to.Be careful for our sakes.We'll all go crazy if we lose her."

Tim secretly had relieved her of all weapons so she could not use them.He walked with her now, no conversation would flow readily, the two always t hat morning while waiting for her sisters to disguise relasped int o monosllables.

"Who knows whether we shall ever meet again Tim." she said at last, when they had reached the end of the hall"And I have still so much to ask.I want to hear about so many things which you witnessed-------witn essed--oh the time---I--I don't remember."

Her sweet voice faltered, she was struggling with some resolution.T im knew t he mystery alone he alone could solve was again torturin g her, and yet she shrank from speaking frankly.They bot h sat down on a hall bench with t heir eyes fixed on a great cloud of smoke spreading over a narrow valley which they could see through a wide window.

"Ge Tell me all you have heard about "Adeldefob" and General Manley"she said after a short pause"Keep nothin g backI should like to even know the most trifling particular."

Tim suspected what she alluded yo, and began to repeat his story again in detail. Jennie listened quietly, even asked a few questions but he percieved he she was absent and thoughtful.

"If you wish for further information"Tim said in quiringly"I shall be reqa ready t o give it to you any time.I think you and I and your sisters shall always remain bound to each other in some way."

"At any rate Tim my loving friendship will secure you our companion ship for all time."

"Loving friendship."The words sounded so grateful, yet it had a beautiful meaning too.And it was uttered so st sadily,and firmly without the slightest rcnor-- a feeling of bitterness and embrassment stole over Tim.

"po I have the rights of such friendship as t hat from you and your sisters Jennie?"

She loo ed at Tim inquirin gly and t hen sadly nodded her head."I and my sisters have taken a vow to be lovin g friends t o those who do good t o us.I believe if it had not been for you it would seem impossible for us to feel enough courage to begin a second life.You said a moment ago that I intended to kill myself and if I did I must have been out of my head."

Tim looked closely at her face and could see her memory had cleared.He could tell it by her eyes and he realized his prayer had been answered"she continued" let it pas my dearest friend.When we ever see our dear brother again we'll tell him all and he'll reward you good for it.The trouble you have taken t o restore us to an interest in t he present, t o help us so we will not be retaken and to disguise us does more honor t o your heart than any other cause, but I feel the result will not be a lar lasting one untill we see Penrod again."and she hid her face in e her hands as she laid her head against his breast an d sobbed.

"Poor Jennie, you must-not grieve your life away.God will see that things comes out all right."

She looked at Tim through tearful eyes in surprise.

"Who tells you that I do.I or my sisters do not grief selfishlessly.Believe me one may be very happy in livin g on ly for duty.We got to bear up under these crosses if we wish to see our Country win .This I and my sisters have resolved to accomplish, and it makes it heard to think of myself---seek a person al hp happiness.I am not str o strong enough for it."

She said this all with deep emotion, and Tim did not interrupt her, for he saw that her heart and lips were o e opened but he placed his arms around her and pressed her close to him t o eabrace sorrow from her little heart.

"When I and my sisters determined to outwit Manley for Penrods sake we renoun ced all t hought of self whooly and ent irely, and t his seems t o make return impossible.I was un unable to satisf the sit uation, unable to outwit that Starring boy who shot him and us.The cause itself seems at t imes t o ask of more from me or my sisters than we have--it even demands our heart--and which are no longer ours."she said the last words hesti hesitatingly, then contin ued;"but it was granted me and my sisters to win anot her palm that cannot be wrested from us.We were forced to give up Adeldefob, n and yet only through little Jannie did we get free again for she told general Hendro Turner, after Violet had implored t he little girl on her knees to find you, because she could save us from terrible torture.Jannie Jannie worked quicker and faster than we could ever believe.And before we could ever dream of it, you're here and her t oo."

"The sacrifice of you and your sisters was too great Jennie, no daughter would be required to make it for her own mother what you and your sisters made for poor Peo Penrod, and Gerald St arring shall pay dearly"Tim replied.

She reflected a short time wiping away her t ears and then answered; "I think different ly Tim dear, even though you are right, and yet I must remind you t hat any mother has ral rarely any opportunity to do as much for any child as Penrod did for me and my sisters."

"You don't need to t ell me t hat "said Tim decidedly. "I know more what he did for you t han you even think.I've had many experiences with him and he saved you from many dangers long before this that you know not nothing about , before you or he knew you were brother and sister.If ever a boy deserved your love, compassion and consideration e he sure does.He deserves a re ward far more than I do.What I did for you and your sisters is great indeed, more greater than many t hink or believe, but it is nothing in comparison what he did."

"Then you know enough of our origin to form an idea of what our lot would have been if Penrod had not eduacv educated usein some of his tricks.I shudder when I imagine how Gerald took him off his guard, when Penrod had no time to draw before he was shot.I feel as miserable as if I myself had fallen into crime and murder.My parents say Penrod alone gave me on existance and assistance worthy of any human being for they kne know all he did in t he past.Why should I and my sisters not sacrifice.a portion of it to his happiness.And how we have been rewarded you have witnessed.My sacrifice and that of my sisters taught our dearest brother to be more braver and steadily confront the worst inevitable like we do.It taught him to con quer himself also, and at last to do what he had done months ago, throw himself at our own feet and save us from t he dangers he knew of, and we did not.His generous heart loves us more t han if we were his sisters.He hates hi self in compas comparison in is live for us. We feel he feels t he seperation worse than we do.It had taken my mind for a time but you have probably restored it .A fresh tie will now united us closer to us, and he will sure be a lovin g friend to you.That's worth a sacrific e"

she added after a pause of deep content ."You kn ow the Glandelinian army well enou enough, and so does little Jannie to beaware of what might have b come of me and my sisters if general Manley had had the sol e disposal of our fate, if he had succeeded in doing to us what he threatened.BWe don't know why but before he was to have us taken away he sent for barbers but an n one of them could even touch our hair for their hands were burned,.Two Glandelinian soldiers thinking we were putting something over pulled at my hair violently and they dropped dead. Now that we are free for general Turmer got us saftly through t he Laby rinthian tunnels and helped us escape, we should endeavor as he advised to get to the christian lines, but our duty still binds us.We alone am able to banish t he melancholy t hat no doubt assails Penrods soul.If we could only find him.But it is said they have taken him far away.""

She paused, her face was white, and y tears rolled down her cheeks.she drew a long breath."And even were this duty fullfilled one thing still confronts me, a terrible secret that oppresses my heart."she trembled."But I and my sisters must learn to bear it alone it shall remain firmly locked in our minds."she added gently. She had grown deathly pale.Rising suddenly she passed her hands across her eyes as if to drive away some vision of an evil spirit t hat haun ted her, and t hen turned to go.

"Jennie,Jennie,"Tim cried, deeply agigated"Trust me."

She She looked Tim in the eyes.Her glanc e was cold as ice from her misery. "I do not lack t rust in you"she answered quiely"but there are t hin gs so horrible t hat it is best to hide them in t he innermost depth of the soul. The sece secret t hat tortures me cannot be uttered.My sisters wouldn't not even ment ioned it.We cannot even go home to our Fathers army untill that secret can be removed."

"Jennie"Tim cried "I will tell you what oppresses you and your sisters.I do so at the peril of being banished from your presences and that of your sist rs sisters forever if I am mista en, but I have learned from you beautiful lit tle angel girls to endure grave dangers for the sakes of ot hers.You are un tortured by uncertainity as to whether you'll ever see again your beloved brother or not."

She convulsively grasped Tims arm her whole little frame trembled, for an instant she was forced to fl cling to Tim for support, but soon regain her self con t rol, and stood before him calm and as cool as a marble statue.

"Yes "she said in a hollow t one"I can get no rest from t he torture of the t hought that Penrod, the brot her we love more than ourselves, has been seperated from us for good again, t hat once we found him, as we did weeks ago and now have sadly lost him ag i again and---"again she paused aw as if t o gather strength---"And Manley had it branded through the Glandelinian camps t hat we are his accomplices in the deed---because all was done to to prevent us from meet ing with him.We're in terrible straights for the army of Manley will hear we tried to bribe Adoldefob to our own side and in fact i w he is our brot her in disguise.Oh now you can understand how terrible our fate is, how frightful this thought must be, how it perpet ually haunt s me and my sisters makes for us n any joy in life an absolute impossibilty.That is why I temo temporarily losy lost my reason."

She tottered and sat down .

"I feel with you Jennie, but thank God and His Bl ss Blessed Mot her I can release you and your sisters from t his terrible burden, t his dreadful woe."

"What you can."she cried in t he utmost excitement."You can---.Oh speak and we'll rewqrd you as best as we kn ow how--t hankyou--thank you--thank."

"Yes Jennie. But I'm going to ask you a question first.Why are w you and o your sisters getting so well disguised."

"I can explain that."she said sort of moodily."You wish to h ve us get away from the Glandeliniancarmy before Manley whho comes around lookin g for us.That will make us break our duty and /o leave poor Penrod behind."

"You are sadly mistaken Jennie"said Tim."Nothin g of the k n kind."We're going to see Penrod."

She looked at Tim with a start.

"but no one knows where he is and how could you---"

Tim surprised her by a smile.

"Iand Jannie know.He's is Base Hospital No Thirteen.And we're going t here this very evening."

"Oh thanks, a million t han ks for telling me this.My sisters will be delighted."

"They know it already.I had no chance to tell you because of your sad condition."

She had risen, but again sunk back on t he nearest log(an d the hog) bowed her burnin g brow on o her clasped hands, and wept bitterly.Her grief was beginnin g to be soothed.

"Oh Dearest God and Blessed Mother how I thank Thee"she osc exclaimed."If this is true we are reconciled and free."

After some time she rose, kissed Tim fond l fondly leaned her head against his

breast, for a moment till the faintn ess of exhaustion passed away, and then walked beside him to the house or barracks.

"Forgive my weakness"she said genly gently drinking in Tims words as he t old her general Turmer himself had given t he directions howto get there, and with what a noble outburst of feeling he had doned any complicity in t heir t rouble that he had opposed Manley and i his intentions bitterly but could not avert it, and given i him proofs that Manley had not been able to take Penrod where he intended for Phelan Tamerline had Penrod speedily placed in Hospital No I3 where no one without t he property aurthority was admitted, and with strict orders to keep both Manley and Geraldwout of the place.

"At first the general was thought to be on his death bed, therefore t here was no decpetion in his words.Even the harshest judges would have acquitted him."

Her face beamed with quiet joy.

"Then I-too will not hesitate to do so.I and my sisters ought to beg his forgive ness even though he is a Glandelinian general, for having cherished this sus picion so long.All Glandelinians are not bad, and I know he would pardon me.And oh my friend Tim how I thank you.You have restored peace to our souls.But for your loyl loyalty and love to us this cruel struggle and sorrowsin our heart s could not have been ended.It was killing us.I and my sisters shll never forget it and we'll put the verdict thay you'll always be our com companion and our second guardian.and Penrod will love you for it.You have shown yourself one of the greatest boyscouts we have and this proves it now.We shall amply reward you.We know you like our company and therefore we'll never part."

T im made no reply.N ever had Jennie or her sisters seemed more beautiful or lovable than now, and for that very recollection or reason, t he recollect ion of any danger of being parted from them even for a few hours would have pierced his heart like a two edged sword.

"N ow I will hasten to my sisters and when we go we can weep out all our grief by Penrods bed."she said."Now all may again be well.Perhaps too t he sun will shine again upon us with a more friendlier ray."

They reached the barracks.Preparations for the journey were already being made and Tim urged t hem on with evident haste, thinking of t he loneliness that would surround him too if he never saw Penrod.Jennie saw that T im looked blue.

"You must not be vexed or sorrowful"she said smiling through her tears"We'll be all right.We will prove our love and gratitude by t he dearest t oken I can give.Read this letter that Penrod left us before he was removed out of our sight. I and my sisters owe it to you to keep it a secret no longer.It will enable you therefore to know our dear hearts love for our brother and understand us better.Penrod h had been the dearest object of our lives.There alone we can bid farewell t o a melancholy past.Then when you read it we can go to him."

She held out a faded sheet of p p paper--Penrods farewell lett er, which Tim knew only to well .... Tim reverently read the simple words/;;;2;2;2;;2;)

"""""Dearest sisters;;;------ 3

It seems as if we were not destined to be as happy as we thought, but in case we are seperated for goodI shall never forget you, and when I get well, I will endeavor to locate you with the help of all the boy and girldcouts and t he Gemini.Perhaps it will lessen my grief that I'm not yet discovered as to my t rue identy.Abbieannia n eeds all her sons at such a dreadful time as this and even the tenderest bond ought never to detain any one at home.I am content that it is so.Trust t o your little friend Jannie, and also Timot hy Groveton for I feel sure he'll do all in his power to fool your enemy Manley.I shall not shun death if it does come upon me but neither shall I foolishly seek it.I If I am to be seperated from you my dear st sisters, control your grief because mayby it may be God's will to try our love for each other, and t he seperation may not be long.Strive for my sake to be happy again, for your happiness was always my dearest of wishes.I know the noble motives that induces you to sacrifice everything for me and that you need not fear we'll be seperated for good.Father would destroy the Glandelinian armies if we do not ret urn.Yet the sacrifices you made make you little sisters dearer.Farewell.Farewell, untill we meet again, and God be with us untill we do.If I am never to meet with you again I hope you will never forgo forget how dearley we loved each other and t ry t o make your peace wit h life.You and your dearest sisters have well de deserved t o do so. But your sorrows and sufferings were not deserved.I bless you and pray for you.

Even un till death, your fait h-ful brother.

Penrod.

X.X.X.X.X.X.X.X.X.X.

Deeply moved Tim slowly returned the sheet
"Try to make your peace with life"Tim said p repeating the sad words of the brave little Prince, and gazing into Jennie's sad eyes.
"I Will strive to do as he wished--but my dearest friend un less we find him I don't know whether I can be able to do so. It would be impossible if Penrod n ever returned ad and we know we couldn't stand it.Give your hand in t oken that you will not fail to help us to recover him---and will not give up under any conditions."
Tim held out his hand to her"Be it so our peace is also made.We will find him never fear."
Soon Tim was gazing from the cliff to which he had gone with Violet and her sisters who were disguised as t hey had never been disguised before.He was n ar n ear to where the hospital was that hid the dearest boy friend of his own earth.
Angeline waved her handkerchied as a signal to Tim and he approached her.
"Time certaily exerts a wonderful power over all us human bein gs."she said kindly."Is that the Base hospital No I3?" pointing tward a long wooden barracks building."
"I can't say yet "Tim answered."Wait till I look t hrough my field glasses.T he building is far away.If it was a Christian o hospital we could tell easily as it would have a red cross on it.But if there's the number I3.Then we've found it."
Tim examined the building for about two minutes.
"Yes it sure is."he answered."You can see for yourself"handing her the glasses.
"The number I3wis easily seen in big numbers in the center of t he structure.It is three stories high and two blocks long and half a block wide.That longest building, Angeline not the one you first pointed at.That is a military barracks."
An geline w saw it was true and handed the glasses to Jennie so she could see.Then her sisters had their turn an d t hey felt more at eas4 ease and were over anxious and eager to reach the building.
"If we could only fly like birds and get there quick."said Violet.

CHAPTER THIRTY SECON D..A.A.A.AAAA."
PENRODS LONELINESS.
H HE HAS VISITORS.."."."."."."."#

It was about On e o in the clock and many of the patients in the Base Hospital no Thirteen who would bt be ou out of bed and around, but who were still swathed in their bandages wounds recieved at Big Girl Knool(don't be a fool) were refresh i ng t hemselves with luc lun ch and conversation. There was one wounded boyscout of b very dignified appearance who had not stirred from his bed, but he had finished his dinner, had put down his bowl of soup(soop) and had taken from under his pillow a small book which was like its own er, clean and beautiful in appearance.It was however a small ablumalbum album and for some reason he seemed t o have an un usual great yet s ad pleasure in looking at it , for he turned over only seven of it s pages with all the t enderness characteristic of one who loves what hevlooks at in such an ordinary little book.His picture was in it, but t hat he gave not even the most trifle glance.
N ow and again e he would nibble slowly i on a piece of bread, glanc e at some Glandelinian girl and boyscout visitors pacing back and fort h, t hen is his eys eyes would again return to to something like a good sized photograph, bte bett er and truer than what he had in the little book.After this he seemed to become unconscious of his surroundings, as if much if not more unconscious than any one of everybody around him. He was somewhat sulleh and indeed any one mu might have been just ified in mistaking him for t he port rait of a boy in bed, but that only his lips moved, for it was his custom to read t hings softly to himself.The pati nts who had only been allowed to remain out of bed for a short t ime passed back to their beds painfully, not troubling to even noticing him, because they knew from experience he never noticed t hem, and that all greetings were not only wasted on him but that he only sneered or scowled, in answer, and all words were wantom expendit ure on him. They had come to regard him very much in t he same way as many of us regard the wonders of nature, without astonishment, without any quest ionings and often without anyinterest.Why should t hey have interest in any one who had no interest in him.They wondered who he was.He resembled a great deal with his curly golden hair t he Glandelinian boyscout Frederik Fredrick Lowden, but he was more handsomer, a little bigger and stouter in appearance and did not wea r the long hair that boy wore, and his eyes were blue.Freds eyes were brown..One Glandelinian girlscout , who was a new commer did chance t o say to her companion;
"How saw and ill that wounded Glandelin ian boyscout looks."
"Oh he always looked that way since he came here."was the answer. "He is only homesick.You will soon get accustomed to him.Come along we can ot remain visiting here tooo long,they wont let us."
In a few minutes most of the patient s were abed again, and t he hospital ore orderlies, and attendents and also the porters were busy again, although there were some w o continued to chat qui tly, and several young wounded soldiers who seemed very reluctant to leave their visiting girls friends, and who were by no means encouraged to go gazed sometimes at t he boy and ma made certain remarks.
One young soldier came to claim his pipe and on can of smoking tobaco, which he had left in charge of a bright eyed Glandelinian nurse, who was ta ing taking the temperature of one of the more severely wounded soldier patients/.She gave him his treasures, and recieved in exchange a dark red Tulip, which she fasgened t o her head band, and t hen he went off to the smokin g room.Somet imes strangers who did not wear uniforms in passing through t he ward and private rooms, stopped now and t hen t o peer curiously at the boy who wasel i lying in the bed.T hey were stared at indignantly by the boy himself, but they made no attempt to move away and even ventured to pass xriticism of no t ender character on some of t he manners of the boy untill t hat party recieved a good big rotten tomato right smack into the right eye.That one then moved on and reported t the conduct of the boy patient but it did no good. Anot her one soon looked into the room, but t he fierce han dsome looking boy deliberately put his litt le book under t he pillow, folded his arms, a n nand waited defiantly untill he went away.Several workers were cleaning the win dow sills near Pen t he boy, and one of t hem was a whit e hared haired olf woman whose hand was trembling, and yet skillfull still.
Child slaves don't work in Glandelinian chospit als.They're not allowed to for that might give them a good chance to get away.More t han once this old lady turned to give a few hint s to a young girl working near her, who looked about her in some distress and doubt, and especially at t he boyscout in the bed.Just t he needful help was given, and t hen t he girl plied at t he work more merrily smil ing t he while wit h pleasure and gratitude .Amon g these hospital employees

all military on es t here seemed to be a genial kindly influenc e at work despit e t he fact t hat they were Glandelinians(or maybe they're only kind among t hemselves) a certa i certain chomeliness too which must need asse t asse t itself where many are working t ogether, workin g side by side.On e was t he window washer, yet all made a harmony, the man who was polishing up t he waxed floor of the war, shining t he brass fixtures of t he beds, and those dusting and mopping, and scrubbing. It was a busy scene of which however the boy paid as much"attent ion t o"as if it was not going on.He only looked on without interruption at the album not finishing his dinner untilll two hands were put over his book, and a girlish voice said somewhat gently;

"Master Adeldefob you have forgot ten your dinner again.Do you know I begin t o hate that book of yours.It always mak s you forget your food."

The boy looked up and something like a half smile passed over his joyless face when he saw a Glandelinian girlscout whom he knew bendin g over him.The girl had come to see him several t imes and he knew who she was.It was Jane Mellfort in disguise. But she did not kn ow Adeldefob for Penrods hair was still fixed so that he did not look like Penrod at all.

"Ah"he answered "You must not hate t his album.I have had more pleasant hours with it t han wit h any living person.And I'm not hun ry hun gry."

"You speak dismally"she answered smiling.

"I surely missed you yest erday"he continued half dreamily."When the doctor said I could be up for a while I left my bed, I wandered through t he rooms and I didn't even have time to look at this little book.Somet hin g seemed t o have gone from my life, at first I thought it must be my favorite picture, but it was not , it was you.That was strange wasn't it!But you know we get accustomed to anything, and perhaps I should have missed you less t he second day, and by the end of a week.I should not have missed you at all.Mercifully we have in us t he pow r of forgetting.But I can't forgoet those I have in the little book."

"I have not the desire to plead for myself "she said"But I do not believe that you or anybody could reallly forg et.That which outsiders and others call forget fulness might be called by the better name, enforced "resignation."

"I don't care about talking any more now"he said suddenly, and instead of continuing his dinner he went to work silently looking at certain pictures in the album, and Jane Mellfort glanced at him and t hought she had never seen the boy look so forlorn and desolate as he did to day.He looked as if no gentle hand had ever been placed on him in kindliness and affection and that was to her a terrible thing for she was one of those strangely minded little persons who persist in believing that affections is as needful to human life, as the gracious rain to any plant life . When firstshe came to this hospit al(she was looking for Violet , and her sisters)she had noticed this strange boyscout, and thinking she could gain information from him, had wished for his companions ip t despite he bein g a "Glandelinian " she herself was lonely and sorrowful since the news of what had happened to violet , and her sisters reached her,,,, and since bein g here she had had to fight her own battle and had learned something of t he difficulties of that battle, and these adventures she had gone through had given her many an experience by beyond her young y ars. she wasnot o more than n ine but she looked rather younger, she had beautiful eyes, full of meanin g and kind ness, and she was attractive though not what you call beautiful or pretty.There were some amongest the bed ridd n soldier patients who said among themselves js jestingly, that as "Adelfob"had been so long within the Glandelinian ranks before talking to any one he might have chosen some girlscout friend bett er worth the waiting for, but they had soon become accustomed to seeing Jane Malfort and "Adelfob" together, and they laughed less t han before, and meanwhile t he acquaintnce had ripened into a sort of friendship, half sulky and moody on his part, and wholly kind on e her part.His sulkiness did not come from the heart . As all Glandelinian boyscouts are really at times very sulky and as he knew she she did not recognize him, he therefore being disguised as a foe scout acted or pret ended to act as one accordingly.He told her nothing about himself, but he knew her nevertheless despit e her disguise.Sometimes he did not speak at all.But occassionally when she came to see him and she least expected it he would speak with glowing ent husiasm on the nature of war, then his eyes seemed to become bright, and his figure more erect, and his whole bein g proud and dignified. There were t imes too when e he would speak on ot her subjects on the numbers of soldiers fighting in t he war and who died on t he batt le field.He would speak of t he different regiments of the boy and girlscouts, he would scowl at passerbys.T h Then he would suddenly relapse into silence, returning t o his vonted abstraction or to his indifference to his surroundings.Jane Malfort had learned to under stand his ways and to appreciate his mind, and without intruding on him in any manner, had put herself gent ly into his life, as his quiet visiting champion and his friend.To day she noticed since he was in t he hospital that he hardly touched his breakfast nor his dinner, and t hat he seemed t o take no interest

in anything going on around him, but she sat by his bedside and went on busily with her knitting, and was so engrossed in it t hat she did not at first observe that he had closed his album.

"I hve recieved orders from t he doctor."that I can be up and around for t he rest of t he day and even go out."he said quietly."After to day probably I'm not going to have visitors coming here to me again except ingly only you.You don't se m to have caught t he true expression of what I mean--for I can see by your eyes of what you are thinking.You saw t his time the pictures I was looking at.Well I'm afraid I may never see them again.But it will be of no use to let it worry me, for I am sure if I tell you what I want done I am sure you will promise to do your best for me.Though you knew it not, I know you since you came here.You're a christian girlscout called Jane Melfort for often I have seen your pictures and your disguise cannot fool me.But don't worry, as I see you looked scared--Inas Adeldefob won't betray you unless of course you wanted to spy on me.But that I know you didn't .I have a duplicate of these pictures in my pocket which I will hand to you, and no doubt you will accept this hair ribbon belonging to Violet as well.Before I was wounded by Gerald Starring I was their guardian and Manley arrested them on t he charge of double crossing and spying on me by pretending to love me.But I kn ow his schemes.If you can trace them and sneak them saftly into your Christian lines I'll v be very grateful."

Jane melfort took the poctures which he held out tward her, and looked at him as t hough she would wish to question i him but t hen she said;

"I thought you was a humane boyscout even though a enemy for I have heard lots of you from Radcliffe a friend of mine.But how in t he world did you get these pictures and--and---"

"It 's very hot here"he continued"And I am going out on the veranda of the hospital to get some air.I am tired of lying in bed all this time.I should also like you to come with me if you can spare the t ime before the visiting hour is up."

XShe packed up her own t hin gs at once, and the two friends moved slowly away, he gazing absently at the pictures and she wonderin g in er mind as to the meaning of his strange mood.and why he a "Glandelinian "boyscout should have such a deep yet sad int erest in t he pictures of Violet , and her sisters.When they were on t he steps inside the building, he turned t o Jane and said;;;

"I should like to go back and ge y get my emblum once more.I feel as if I must contin ue looking at t hem a little while longer.They have been my companions since last night, and they are a part of myself, t hese pictures.I can close my eyes and recall t hem faithfully.But I want to take a look at them occassionally.When I look at them I think of their life, and can only wonder at their bravery and good deeds .It was so strange and cruel that they should be taken from me but I" ADELDEFOB" will revenge it."and he said t he last wor s words bitterly indeed.

They went back o t ogether, and he showed her t he favorite pictures in the album, but remained tearful and speechless before them, and she did not disturb his thoughts.At last he put the little book into his pocket and said;

"I am ready to go;I'm afraid I have said good bye to these little girls forever and I know nothing more wonderful than bein g in their place, but their sorrows and mine too are overwhelming.One expect nature to be grand, but one does not expect man to be grand. "

"You know I don't agree there."she answered."I expect everything great and grand from ea mn man."

"You may be right"answered"Adeldefob"But it depends whith men you say.They're no good in any of these armies at all.They are even child murderers."

They went out of the corridor and onto the wide hospital veranda. It was a scorching afternoon for a December Month where winter usua,ly holds cruel sway, but t here was someccoling comfort in seeing the rippling waters of the Aronburgs Run River not far away, but there was no sunshine to day and it was coh cont inuallyhas as dark as if a thunderstorm was approaching, but many remarked it was the smoke of those far away gigantic forest fires.

"Do you mind stopping here for a few minutes"he said."I should like t o sit down and watch.There is so much to see"And in his hop heart he hoped he might see somethin g like violet and her sisters even so much as pass by. She led the way to one of the chairs, near another one of which was occupied by a soldier patient , who was sleeping soundly and snoring loudly as well his arms folded t ightly together.He had a corn cob pipe in the corner of his mouth, it seemed t o be t ucked so t ightly t hat there was not much danger to it falling t o t he veranda floor. At last Jane spoke to her comp n companion.

"You kn ow Master Adeldefob, that though you're a Glandelinian boyscout and seem to know me you are nevertheless strange to me according to the reports I hear of you.But it seems more unusual still.It is not that I heard that you were friendly with the Vivian Girls, but why are you so broken up because general Manley took them away from you.I suppose they are so good they made you love

them in spite of t hey'revon the opposite cause.And what do you mean by saying tn that you will not be able ever to see them again!Perhaps you are not well, indeed you don't look physically ill but there's something terribly wrong nevertheless. 'You look like some body who has loved every dear person in t he world.You are the only.Glandelinian boyscout who ever looked t hat way and you resemble Fredrick Lowden .Are you him and are you grieving because you are repentant of the deed you played on poor Jennie.You make me anxious for I have a regard for you."

"You are mistaken Jane for inst ead of being Fredrick Lowden in fact I'd give any thing to get my hands on i hime Just for what happened to Jennie I have accounts to settle with him.I am ill and suffering but as you say not physically.My wounds are getting along fine and in two days I'll be discharged as entirely able t o go forth to duty.I thought I should have died yesterday evenin g when t hey took the Vivian Girls out of my sight but I made up my mind not only t o live untill t he end of my days in spite of my cross but I'm determined to see them again at all costs.I thought for good reasons I would ask you to spend the aft ernoon with me and sit with me here to keep me company.Somet imes I do not feel able to bear up under my sad afflict ions and I know of no one to ask except yourself and I believe you would not refuse me for you have been very kind to me despite the fact that I'm Adeldefob. I do not quite understand why you have been so kin d to me when usually Christian Girlscouts would not look at Glandelinians of any kind, would spurn us, but I'm wonderfully grateful to you.To day I heard some one in t he ward say that you were a good looking girlscout, but t hat your manners were strange, and I t urned around and said very curt ly"I beg your pardon though I'm a patient my commission makes me superior over you here and if you make any un complentary remarks about sit her me or my friends I'll order you under arrest." They went away."

At that moment the corn cob pipe fell from t he soldiers mouth.He awoke wit h a start, gazed stupidly at "Adeldefob"and the girl. A scornful smile broke over Ad l Adel Adelefobs sad face as he paid no attention to the soldier nor his pipe and took in all the solemn beauty and grandeur of t he scenery outside of the Veranda resting place .

"You know"he said half to himself half t o his companion"This is the first time I have ever in my life been in a hospital of any kind.All through my days that I was in my headquarters betofre that rascally Gerald Starring shot and wounded me it has been a comfort to me to sit and watch the Vivian Girl Princesses who were my guests instead of prisoners.Their graceful ways, their unusual man ners their beauty and strangeness have helped me t o understand the mystery in little girls which all the books about t hem cannot make clear though we may bend of over them year after yar year, and grow old over them, old in age and old in spirit.They did love me and I love t hem.Though I myself have been a great leader of boy and girlscouts one of the highest of all leaders, I have never before been opposed by ano anybody under me as I have been by Gerald St arring.He wished to take the Vivian Girls prisoners against my will.He had no claim on t hem t hough he said he had.But directly he wounded d me and sent in report s to general Manley the spell to protect them was broken for my and thatwhich I hoped was being made clear for me had no further meaning.General Phellnina Tamerline and his sons except Richard, defenced defended them but could do nothing as Manley is a very superior general There was only one hope which I believed would ever help me-- general Hendro Tumrer who too was t heir friend and a shrewd and crafty general.Boobhead too would have helped but he got wounded in a fight with Manley.This morning since they were now gone from my sight the voice of some musical Glandelinian organ in t he hospital near the ward aroused me, thrilled me, filled me with strange strong longing for them, wit h unwelcome sadness, wit h solemn sorrow and woe.I have always t hought t hat music can give an answer when v everythin g else is of no avail.This morning one of t he christ ian prisoners also in my ward sang a ~~hymn~~ hymn which I never heard before but which drove me to stop him almost harshly t hough usually I do not hate to hear any hymn as they have prett y tunes.The hymn I believed by t he words must have been"God be with you till me meet again." That song brought up the sad memory of Violet and her sisters, and I couldn't stand it.I do not know what you believe in t hat sit uation but even for singing it I hit him in t he head with a book."

""I am so young to have found out."she said almost pleadingly."but it does not make o no difference a what t he young song is if that person kn ows you're grieving over the loss of friends he had no right to sing it."

"Don't worry yourself"he answered kindly but sadly."Be brave and strong, and let the rest go by.I shouldvlike to be angel possessed too as they are and live as long as they to see how they will turn out.I believe too you'll never be false to your cause as I am not, though t hat is rare.I believe you will never let despair get the upper hand of you.My troubles on d trials have been great but I fight despair desperately.If despair gets the best of you you may as well die, yes

you might as well lie and have it over with.And I would ask you not to lose your entire faith in humanit y or go too hard against all Glandelinians.There are n a lot of good ones and many are in sympathy wit h me in this hospitalvt oo.T here is nothing like loss of faith in humanit y for withering up the very core of the heart .I tell you little girlscout Humanity and nature have so much in common with each other that if you lose your entire faith in the former because even of this dreadful conflict, you will lose sit her part or all of your pleasure in t he latter--so you will see less beauty in t he trees, t he flowers and the fields less grandeur in t he mighty mountains, and t he deep blue sea, t he seasons will come and go, and you will scarcely heed their coming and going, winter will settle over your soul just as it sett led over mine when t hey were taken away from me.And you see what I am. "

There was now not a soul in the ~~verandas~~ Veranda except themselves.T here was silence for several minutes and then Jane was the first to break the silence; "I am glad you have brought me here"she said"I shall never grumble now at not being able to afford a fornight in the country.This is better than anyt hing else."

"Nevertheless it has been by aston ishment to come here and my grief t oo."he said."I was sent here not because of my condition, I was nearly well enough to be sent back to duty, but I was sent here so Manley could sep rate t he Vivian Girls from me.When I first came I almost lost all hope of ever seeing them again, and before that I had wonderful visions of what I intended to do with and for them and to be for them.Here in this camp I made a vo vow t hat I would become a st ill greater boy leader, and win for myself a resting place in Heaven in the time to come.There is humor in t he situation is there not ?"

"I don't like to hear you say that Adeldefob" she answered."It is not always possible to fullfill all our ambitions.Still it is better to have had them, and failed of them, than not to have had them at all."

"Possibly"he replied coldly . Then e he added"I wish you would tell me something about yourself and why you are risking your very life within t he Glandelinian camps.You have always interested me gre greatly."

"I have nothing much to tell you about myself"she answered frankly.I am alone in t his camp without frien ds.I must confess I m am here with others looking for t he very girls you grieve for and it seems strange that you should grieve for them.I am sorry t hat I do not find them, and at other times I'm fearfully afraid that something dreadful has happened to them unless the angels interfered.You know all us girl and boyscouts of their nation are lovably fond of t hem, but without them our lives are altogether empt y, and we cannot find pleasure in our scout work.Our leader Angelinia Aronburg cried her eyes out when a boyscout called Tim gave the secret news and t he condition of you t oo though how he knew you no one knows.We too had tried to locate PPenrod their brot her but it is said he went into the foe lines here and didn't come back either.But when he meets you if he ever does he'll be good to you despite t he fact that you're our enemy because you have been good to th poor the poor little girls.When I learned you were at this hospital I came to tri t ry to get information as to their whereabouts.When I first saw you in your bed I asked one of the Orderlies who you were.He t old me you were a sad and irritable boyscout leader of some division, and I was sorry.But thatbyou tell me they have been taken away by Manley greatly upset a me and it will be a great blow t o Penrod."

"T his whole situat ion"he said sadly"was dreadful.I felt worse than if my best friends had declared me.I had not t hought it possible that Gerald Starring could get general Manley over here.I vowed that I'd make it hot for him if ever he is a prisoner wit him my grasp.Then he had them removed from me.What good is reql affaction and love if you cannot retain t hose you love.Greater natures t han mine are better able to bear these sort of troubles and yet didn't and I did though my heart contracted, and wit hered up almost ."He paused for a moment many recollections overpowering him.Then he wen t on t elling t he story of his experience unfoldin g to her the story of his hopes and ambitions, describ in g to her the very headquarters where he had resided, the beautiful sisters whom he h loved but did not mention their names, and with whom he had played over the flowery fields, and t hrough the carpeted woods, and all among t he richly t int ed bracken .Those little Vivian Girls are a great resemblance to t hem and they were taken from me, and that I was t old m by Manley I must never acco associate wit h t hem again, and hopin g t hey have esc aped escaped I have from t his hospital looked for t hem in t he fields, in t he company ot reets."

He seemed t o have unlocked t he casket of his heart closed for so many hours and as if all the memories of the past and all the secrets of his heart and life were rushing out glad to be free once more, and grateful for t he open air of sympathy."In t heir actions and ways of running those little girls were as swift as deers."he exclaimed."You would have laughed to see t heir act ions and drills on t he Company Streets.Ah it is impossible to give up all t hought s of not meeting t hem again.I wished and wished to see them everywhere for before this they were lovable merry laughing little girls.I t hink you are

right ;we can never forget, we became resigned in a x sort of dead, dull kind of way." Suddenly he said"I don't know why I have told you all t his.And yet it has been such a pleasure to me, and too you are t he only person to who I could have spoken about myself, andvt hem for no onewhere but you would would have cared."

"Don't you think "she said gently"That you made a mistake in letting your sad experiences embitter you.fBecause you have been unlucky in guardin g those whom you became friendly to it did not followthat the whole world is against you. Perhaps to you unconsciously put yourself against all t he world, and t herefore saw every one in an unfavorable light.It seems easy to do that.T rouble of the most severest kind comes to most people no matter how good or bad they are doesn't it, and your experience should have t hought you to make t he best of it.And too Master Adeldafob you must remember you were not destined to have t hem litt le girls for good and all.They belong t o the great Emperor Vivian, an d their mother, Penrod t heir brot her has a full right to claim t hem more than Manley would, and what could you say if Penrod claimed t hem.Could you resist him who has a right as t hey're his dearl and dearling sisters.At least t hat is my not ion of the value of philosophy.

" he spoke timidly and hesitatingly, as though she gave utterance to t hese words againt against her will .

"I am sure you are right, but I'm not holdin g myself against the world but against these wicked generals." he said eagerly ."but as to whether I and Penrod agree ot disagree is only an affair that might be between us.As long as I'm in the Glandelinian army only Manley can and did take them from me.But Penrod and I for some good reason are as great a friend as if we were one.And therefore t he Vivian Girls have a great right to show me as much affection as the y did and do Penrod."

He put his hands to his eyes, but he could not keep back the tears.

"Long before I knew them, I have been such a lonely little boy"he sobbed"No one but I can tell what a l-n lonely loveless life mine has been before I was rosdu rescued from my enemies and brought back to my own.T hen I recieved this new woe, this new and Heavier Cross which was or is just as heavy a cross for t hem if not heavier.If I had not been wounded, and if Gerald Starring had not double crossed me I should like to begin all over again.I will get even with both Gerald Starring and Manley and all his generals."

He sobbed for many minutes, ad she did not kn ow what to say to him to comfort him, and also wondered why he claimed that he and Penrod were as great friends as if he and Penrod were one, but nevertheless she took his hand within er her own and gent ly caressed it, as one might do to a little child in pain.He looked up and tried to smile t hrou'h his t ars tears.

"You have been very good t o me"he said,"And I dare say that t he way I might have spoken tou might have thought me very ungrateful.You min ded one of my t orn uniform coats early this morning; and I have liked to remember you have done it for me.But you have done far more than this for me;you have put some sweetness and hope into my life.Whatever becomes of me hereafter, or of Violet, and her sisters I shll never be able to think of my life on earth as anyt hin g but beautiful, because you was the only one here who thought kindly of me and acted kindly for me.Last night when this terrible pain of sorrow and loneliness came over me,I wished you or the Vivian Girls were near me,I wished to hear their voices.There is very beautiful music in their voices, t heir voic es are prettier than those of the prett iest sin ing birds.I had wished younwere n ar me too."

"I would have come to you gladly"she said smiling quietly at him."But if you are so good a friend of the poor Vivian Girls you must make a promise t hat whenbyou are well enough to leave this hospital you will send for your own friends and have a search made for them.Then youwill see what a splendid reward you'll have.Now will you promise to have them located and outwit Manley whom you say you hate."

"Yes you bit I will and for my sake more t han anything else"he said fiercely and he raised her hand reverently t o his lips.

"You are not angry at me for doing that!"he asked suddenly."I should not like t o vex you as you are not of the Glandelin ian side."

"I'm not vexed, especially when a Glandelinian boyscout tries to act like a christian."she answered kindly."Were not foes at heart, only military foes."

"Then perhaps I may kiss it once more!"he asked."We may not even be military foes for all you kn ow"he added under his breath, but she happened to over hear.

"Yes you may"she answered wondering again at the strange last remark, and again he raised her hand to his lips.

"Thank you"he said quietly"That was kind of you."Do you see t hat forest fire glare over yonder!It is golden is it not like a golden and reddish sunset I find it very pleasant to sit here watching such a glow, but if I was only happy and free from mental pain.But you have cheered me considerably, and I'll do all t hat you asked me, and now again I feel so st rong that I believe t he

doctors will soon let me go back on duty to morrow."

"Of course they will."she answered cheerily"and I shall have to confess that this is a grand hospital even if it' is a Glandelinian one.I am quite willing to yeild t he palm to you if you'll lend me aid in locating the Vivian Girls."

"I must after the expression of the mouth"he replied."That is the part which has worried me.I don't think I t old you that I have had q a commission t o go forth to Manleys army when I have recovered.Yet I hate to go and rather stay here."

"But you have to do your dut y here as well as I do within the christian lines" she laughed.

"You must be generous enough to lend me some assistance" he said smiling."By the way I must give you special prot ection while you stay within t hese lines for ot herwise you may be detected and arrest ed.I believe you do not do any i ng like spying here and I warn you not to.That is a pity that I have to warn you as it may have been your duty, but try t o locate Violet and her sisters on y and I will help you as soon as I get back on duty."

"I should like more t han anything to find them"she said, wonderin g to hear him speak soreservedly.It seemed now as if some great barrier had been rolled aside and as if she were getting to know him better, ha i having been allowed to glance into his past life, to sympathize with his past and present woes and and sorrows, and with the failure of his ambitions, and with t he deadening of h is heart .

"You must find the little Princesses at all costs."he continued ent husiastically" and if I mistakenot t hat adventure will mark an epoch in your life.You will find t hat all t hese adventures will serve to enable your own character, and you will be able to put mind into your work, and not merely form, and reluctance. Do you kn ow I feel so well that I wish I was on duty already.But t hat remind reminds me"he said fumbling into his pocket"I think Imhave dropped my small Album.It would grive grieve me to lose that lo little book."

"Let me go and look for it.."she said, and she advanc ed a few steps and then came be back.

"You a Glandelinian have been saying many kind words to me"she said as she put her hand on his arm,"Qnd yet I have not t old you t hat I value your friendship and m am grateful to you for m letting me be more than a mere stranger to you though we fight on opposite sides.Thave been very lonely in my life untill I joined the christian girlscouts, and it has been a great privilige to me t o talk to you a good Glandelinian boyscout.I want you to know this--for if I have been anythin g to you, you have been a great deal to me and you seem to be more like a christian than a rel real Glandelinian.You see although I am a litt le girl I have long since learned myself a great deal of sorrow.I have had hard times, but have met with sy sympathy because in our country we sympathize with each other in our sorrow.All of my followers have passed through many sad experiences, and know about failure or success.Yet though all t he boy and girlscouts were very friendly to me I had withdrawn into myself and should probably have grown more isola isolated than I was before, but that I once became acquaint ed wit h the Vivian Girls and know what they are and do though I have not yet ever seen t heir brot her Penrod.Yet I shall always remember your good advice, and though all the world may laugh,I will keep to a high ideal of life, n and always do my duty and I will never let despair creep into my heart nor lose my faith in humanit y.You have borne yourself well under your own Heavy cross, and n ow as it is getting night and the moon is rising I bett er go and get your Album before the time of the visiting hour is up."

As she spoke a lingering ray of light from a hospital window on t he verdanda lit up her face and gently caressed her soft brown bobbed hair, and she seemedca gracious presence, beautiful and gladdening, because of her earnestness.

"N ow"she said" "You You rest here untill I come back with your little Album and t hen I t hink I must be getting on my way to where I reside."

When she had gone gone he walked or paced the empt y veranda.There was a very hard sad look on his face .His eyes were fixed on the moon rising in t he sky looking strangely yellow in the smoky sky.

"Hello you old man in t he moon."he said with great bitterness in his voice. "God, the Blessed Virgin and you above all t hings about me remain constant and lovely and unchanging--you Three beauties looked down on me withthe same expressions a year ago when I had happiness,--my advent ures, my experiences, and t hem upon the fact t hat I found out I have lovely sisters seven of them and great comfort with them over at my side.And you mist er moon to night look down on me again, on the veranda of a hospital within n the enemys lines, you look down on me in must t he same way, but when I have lost them all.What wisdom you the moon h must have acquited watching the silly cruel antics of t his dreadful record breaking war, and now when for me t he do comedy is b t ended growing wise, and always too late, too late.and this is t he end that love of my sisters has brought me to, for those seven bright blue eyes, those

golden curls of t heir beautiful little heads, and seven soft red lips, t heir Heavenly loving ways--for you my dearest sisters--I 've given up everyt hing else that life held for me---and most tragic of all I've given you up t oo because I had to.Oh if I had my hands on t hat Geralds neck.I'd strange him like the snake he is and---" His eyes were fixed on the ground; but he fin ished and saw a white cat creeping t ward him.It came and rubbed itself against his foot and was purring with all its might, seeming determined to win some k'n kind of noi notice from him.The boy stoop ed down and picked it up and stroked it carefully and then went back to his chair sat down and holding t he purring cat in his lap cried himself t o sleep.Meanwhile Jane Melfort was looking for t he Album and found it lying near t he edge of t he wall, and was just going to take it to her "Glandelinian friend" when she saw some boyscout who seemed to recogn ize her and she him.They gave a act of recognition and h e came t ward her.

"I've been searchin g for t he Vivian Girls everywhere"he said."but no one can locate t hem."

"You should go on'e the veranda for a few minutes."she said kindly."I have been sitt ing there comforting Q Adeldefob."

"I should like to see the boyscout by that name."said t he boyscout."I know him well.I became acquaint ed with him since my little sister died and left me alone in t he world"

They went together into the Veranda and as they came near t he recess where Penrod rest ed Jane said;

"Why he has cried himself to sleep and is holding a sweet little kitten in his lap and it t oo is sleeping.I will watch by his sidevuntill he wakes up.I don't suppose he will sleep long, and---"

An orderly came up from an open door way and approached Adeldefob to shake him and awaken him but paused as he saw Jane.

"What is it "she asked anxiously."What is the matter orderly?"

"I must awa en Adeldefob.Visiting hours is up but eight girlscouts and a boy with t hem has a special pass from general Hendro to come at this hour and must see him.They won't be t urned away."

Jane therefore saw that she must leave but promishing to come the next morning left . The orderly had no time in arousing Penrod.

"Yes,"said the orderly after Pen Adeldefob asked the meanin g of it" There are eight girlscouts and they must see you privately on important business."

"I won 't see no eight Glandelinian girlscouts at any time."retort ed "Adeldefob" severely."I'm going back to the ward and;;--

"But my boy t hey won't go untill t hey have seen you.Come brac brace up. If it is not a n ecessary visit I'll only allow them a few minutes and then they'll have to go."

Adeldefob protested still further, but when the man t old that a boy also was with t hem Pe Adeldefob went with him into the ward and thence into his own priva e private room, and then, af after sitting down on a chair said;

"Let t he visit ors see me t hen.But t ell t hem they'll have to make it short."

The orderly!The orderly bowed and left the room. He was gone for about five minut s minutes and then the door reopened and eight littl e girls unusually beautiful but absolutely strangers to Penrod entered the room.They were not hasty however for t hey noticed he recieved them cordially but coldly, very coldly, for above all t hings he was more hostile to Glandelinian child scouts than he was to even most of the Glandelinian soldiery, because t hey were usally the main foes of the Vivian Girls and did their hardest to betray them to the wicked Glandelinian generals. And the fact that Gerald Starring was the leader of them made his enmity the more greater.

"Well"said Penrod, curtly."T here's a number of chairs you may sit down .You can occupy mine t oo"he added to the tallest of the litt le girls.But remember visitoin g visiting hours are over so make your visit short ."

They obeyed.He looked around .

"Wher e's t he boy who was with you?"

"He's wait ing out side.He wished us t o ent er ourselves first ."answered one of them."

Penrod looked at her as if he couldn't hardly believe his eyes. He certainly did recognize that voice, or was he out of his head and imagining things.

Then he had some misgivings and to make sure he asked;

"Why didn 't he come in?Is he afraid of me?"

"No"answered anot her of the little girls smiling despite her passing grief at Adeldefobs confusion.

P"Adeldefob got up closer and looked her squarely in the eyes.

"Well I'll be, my sisters in di disguise"he cried passion ately lift ing her up and holding her before him.

"They sure are "said a boy coming in just then and saluting Penrod most respectfully,."Through General Hendro Tutmer Jannie and I were able t o bring them here.Hendro helped them escape."

Ine Indeed at the sight of Timot hy Groveton, his hopes t hat the litt le girls in disguise were his sisters were now confirmed, and no words could express his joy, and how h and oh how they hugged and kissed each other(the door being closed.

"My dearest sisters, so our prayers were answered far quicklor t han can be expected.And you Tim did all this.How good of you."

"No, no,"not me" Timothy said excusing himself."It was all Jannie's work. "If it w was not for her I would not have known what happened.She got me to only help her to trace you.Then too it was general Hendro T urmer who t old us where your sisters were, and where you too were P n Penrod.That helped a lot too you see.Your poor sisters were dreadfully upset at this cruel thing, and vfor a short time poor Jennie and violet were slightly insane.It was too much for them."

"Tim always praises me more than I deserve"pipedvin Jannie."I only gave him a description of wh what had occured, and he did all t he work, of having your dear sisters traced(the story at first didn't mention this before but it happened as she says)While we were hunting for your d ar sisters"she continued; Starring ran across our path and seeing Timothy Groveton he ran and T im shot andbadly wounded him.He escaped anyhow but I don't kn ow where he went. But we won't see him again for a long t ime."

"He wouldn't stop when I yelled at him to"said Tim."I don't know whether I mortally wounded him or not but I did hit him in the breast.He shot at me t wice first and I answered..I had tried to catch him, as he is supposed to be under arrest for having shot you down Penrod, and your sisters.He'll be now I know for he's so wounded he'll be in a hospital."

"My dear sisters would be relieved of one fool if he had died"said Penrod."put t hen I and t hey hate the terrible idea of one losing his soul.Instead of revonging on i him if he was repentant i'd be glad he became better.But he's t he biggest of the fools and will pay.He's not a war enemy of my sisters but also a personal foe."

"He's jealoi h jealious of our position and nature"said Violet."I overheard him tell that to his followers one day.I don't see what he wants commissions of our kind for.He belongs to a rebellious part of this good nation and non e of his following deserves a commission."

M"Many of t he enemy en vy you and your sisters"said Tim."Manley envys your Fathers position and would love to kill him and be King in this st ead.He believes by that he could get Abbieannia to be like his part of t he nat ion wicked Glandelinia."

"Let him try it "said Penrod fiercely "And I'll surely kill him."He'll let us alone then.In deed I intend to kill him for that anyhow.He'll do it if h e is not out of the way and it's sinful not to do it."

"I and my sisters planned to put him out of the way long ago but didn't have t he chance"said Jennie."But we won't let the opportunity escape us.We'll get all t heir high ranked wicked leaders.It 's the only way.We intend t o trick them into an ambushcade.We and our child scouts will form it."

"What happened to you and your litt le girls friends"asked Penrod of Tim looking closely at the heads of Violet and her sisters as if he could scarcely believe his eyes."I thought the Glandelinians were going to cut their hair but I see they din't."

"Oh it was horrible it scared me at first "said Jannie before Violet or her sisters cou'd explain themselves. Fearing "Fearing t hat your poor sisters would be rescued, for Manl y suspected child scouts would disguise and come to his lines looking for them, he sent for two barbers to cut their hair as short as those of boys.He int ended to also have them dressed as boys.At first I t hought t here was a supernatural phenonenom of some kind when the barbers came.The room to me was sort of strangely lighted up though the lamp didn 't make t he light, and I t hought I heard a st range far away voice say-"They won't cut the litt le girls hair or touch t heir heads. The barbers couldn't do a thing for they told Manley t he scars turned awfully hot in their hands.It was so for one of themwas close to me and I felt a strange heat.I secretly t ouched Violet s curl of hair and felt nothing, but the Barbers looked and felt as if they were getting eletric shocks and wouldn't touch t hem but kept a great distance from Violet and her sisters in terror.Ain't that so Violet .?you tell t he rest." She added."you have more right than I".

"It is t rue"said viol t, b"but Jannie we let you have the privilige.We like t o hear you tell it.Though it's a fact it sounds now like an interesting story to us."

"I must say I was afraid myself"continued Jannie, but then in the excitement Jennie fl flurished a stretch of her hair and it hit my face and yet I felt nothingunusual nothin g unusal and thought the barbers were superstit uious.

I know it is true dearest Penrod. The Glandelinians are mostly superstitious or whatever you call it"superstitious"corrected Violet" Well I t hought t hat t he barbers were, and I couldn't help telling t hem that t hey were crazy and that they just imagined it.But I happened to feel of the scars myself and really I surely dropped them in a hurry. Manley was incensed and thought t he barbers were crazy and he grabbed from t he walls a scourage and threatened to lash them severely if they didn't get to work and cut the air, but they were so terrified that they told him to go ahead, they would die by the lash before they would dare touch a hair of their heads again.Manley Manley called them a bunch of names I abhor of using, and grasping one of the siccors which was hanging on t he wall grabbed Jennie by the a hair and pulled her tward him roughtly but lo he let go very sudden withha mighty yell and is now laid up with a badly burned hand. Two soldiers seeing what had happened to Manley struck Jennie with their hands across the face and fell dead..That was all that occured then for all the ot her Glandelin ians became so scared that t hey left your dear sisters to themselves locking them in the room t hough, not even taking t he pains to drag their dead comrades out.They were afraid to t ouch them.I managed to get out by a window and climb down a rain pipe which poor Violet and her sisters couldn't do because of t he wounds they had recieved by St arring.After that I do not kn ow what happened for I went to lookvfor Tim and t old him the story."

"It was true"said Jennie."We did not kn ow what t o make of it ourselves and were surpriced.Those barbers too have burned hands for t he siccors burned t hem. They now suspect we practiced sorcery of some sort and are magivians but we are nothing of the sort.At first we didn't realize what was really going on because our impending fate so distressed us.We did escape afterwards but that did not lessen our misery any way because we did not know where you had been moved to, and it took us four hours to get here from t he start, and on fast horses. Tim too had a hard time finding this place and we got lost and off t he course t hree or four t imes."

"And did you escape by your own selves!"asked Penrod eagerly.

"No.We were helped by a general called Hendro Turner who had befriended us and op osed Manleys designs.I believe Hendro fell by design and not bya christian bullet because Manley swore he would have revenge both on Boobhead and Turner for "butt ing in."

"How did he help you escape!"

"Throughnthe Layb Labyrinthian passages."

"Through the labyrint hian passages!"demanded Penrod hardly believing his eyes."Why they said that was impossible, and all who tried to go through would be lost forever as they had no end."

"Well some of t hem did"said violet, "and t he general knew them.He absolutely led the way.As he alone knew it was disasterious for any one else t o follow after us as they would be lost. We passed a terrible numbervof skeletons skenetons which proved a gr a great number of persons once had perished of hunger in getting lost in t hese horrible caverns.There's no way in but no way out e,c except to those who are acquainted with them.Hendro is with two and knew the way to them t oo easily.Therefore he got us through and saved us from Manley.Otherwise our escape would have been impossible.That shows brother dear all t he Glandelinians are o n ot bad wheth er the t hey're fighting against us or not.He said he had nourthority to help us get away from t he christ ian lines, t hat we must try that ourselves.But we were going to stay here forever if we were seperated from you."

"God has indeed been good to us"said Penrod."Terrible as our sorrow and misery was it has been short lived.As long as Manley is laid up and Starring wounded we need not fear the rascals any longer.But I can't leave here for a long time, because if I do without some reason I cannot again act as Adeldefob and my fun would be spoiled.Othertimes I got away again by getting myself sent into t he christian lines for information, which I pretended to get and only sent du plicates which were no good whatever.But it is such a situation now that no one will be allowed to leave to enter the christian lines.I may be confined here a long long, time sisters.I know you do not wish to leave me behind, but I had to see you suffer any more.But of course you can take your choice as I know you're not scared to do anything.which will you do."Go back to the christian lines or stay."

"By all means atwhatever the chost we'll stay untill you can get away."said The girls.

"And oso will I"said Tim."

Jennie seconded the motion and so it was decided.No sorrow or suffering could sk shake the Vivian Girls of their purpose to crush wicked Glandelinia. During these days of stay wit hin t he enemys lines unkn own at first to Violet and her sisters the battle had continued to rage at Big Girlknool

After they had gotten over their distress, and now knowin g what was happen ing either Violet, or her sisters nor Penrod nor even Groveton could not under stand the situation of the battle at Big Girlknool, its extension ,its immeasureable fury and what not. Penrod had said within this t ime while eating supper, (As their pass permitted them t o be with him permanently) "I don't understand the situation of this awful battle to day.The enemy are being victorious at or bet ween the towns of Jennie Richee and Beppo Lansin. Vivienia makes a stand at Beppo Lansin but it seems in vain and Phellannia Tamerline is his opposer and general Johnston Jacken Manley another.The batt le is fearful at Beppo Lansin and near Jennie Richee and Wiesnstien imself is hard pressed."

"I've heard all about it"said violet ."I don't know how it is turning out near Corrozane near Bushy Run but t he battle there is equally as violent as this conflict at Beppo Lansin.I'm afraid we're going to lose. Even at Big Bet h l Big Bethelt he enemy seems to have good luck.I wonder why.."

"No one kn ows said Penrod I---I---"

There came a loud knock at the door.

"Come in"said Penrod.

A man walked in.He looked around cautiously and then gazed at Violet and Her sisters pretty sharply suspiciously and then made a signal at Penrod which the boy alone underst ood.Penrod understood he was a high member of the Gemin i in disguise, and said to the man -

"They're perfectly all right Gingogore.They're my sisters in disguise."

"You must get out of this army you and your sisters as your christian smiles need you awful bad."said the Gemini."I got a permit from general Phellinn ia who said he'll pass you secretly out of the lines on pretense he's sending you into the christian lines for informat ion.He adores your sisters for their e nd endurance and bravery and therefore will grant you this favor.Here's the pass.He says you must go even disregarding doctors orders.T his note is a duplicate but it'll pass you so the doctors will have to let you go.He asks you for information about the christian generals during this battle which he kn ows already and t hat'll have you the chance.N ow for God's sake Prince and your sisters go while you have the chance."

"Thank God we have a good chanc e but ho will we get through."

"N ear Big Bethel"said Gingigore.The batt le is not so severe in that locality now and you must go.Hurry.I'll direct the way.N o body will hinder you."

They sure did not let the opportunity slip.They all were ready in an instant Penrod having finished supper.He desired t hem to eat but they did not want to delay saying they can obtain supper within t he christian lines. soon t hey were out of the hospital by a back way the doctors being forced to permit him t o go but saying amongest each other that general Phellinia Tamerline was crazy to be sending him on such a mission for informat ion from t he christian lines when he was not yet discharged from t he hospital but t he girls piped in saying t here was no "disputing the general.The doctors thought that is why t he girls and the boy came for for they had not seen Go gingigore who had been waiting outside. They were mounted on good fast reliable horses and they soon went off at a good pace through the Company St reets.M n Many of the Glandelinian pickets of general T amerlines staff knew who t he litt le girls were, but did not detain them. Howev r it was a very long distance to the region of battle from here, and Gingigore had to pickhis way carefully.He knew just the spot where they could get through the War zone without danger from shells or bullets and therefore must find it . And they had to go through big battle Bethel too which also was in t he hands of a Glandelinian army and not of Phellinia Tamerlines either.It was a part of Federals Glandelinian army.

However t hey made it after some difficulty, but Gingore told them what t hey do when t hey ventered the town so they would not make themselves under suspicion for he must leave them there. T hey saw many Glandelinians passing down t he streets and knew they were moving off t ward the battle lines. When they reached a certain square of the city they were halt ed by a group of Glandelinian generals on hors ba horseback and one of themwas general Calman Shosman.

"Where are you girl and boyscouts going"the general demanded.

"We are supposed t o make a visit to t he Christian lines"said Penrod."Here's my identification papers.And he presented them to the general."These are my girlscout companions.We're spies, and general Phellinia wishes us to gain this sort of information."and he showed the letter from Phellinia to general Shosman.

"What's the matter with Gerald Starring, Fredrick Darger and others"snapped t he general."Can't he sent one of them.It is always you t hese generals sent.T hat is a dangerous mission."

"It 's impossible for t hem t o go."said Adeldefob."according to information

I've heard both Fredrick Lowdon and Starring have had their faces scratched by one or two of the Vivian Girl Prin cesses, and Gerald was shot a little lat er twice by some angry Glandelinian boys sent in a quarrel over t hem."
"Ha so those reckless little fools are meddling with those Vivian Girls again." said another of the generals who resembled Lo Leonin Maldon Bicknell."Well I have no sympathy for them.It will teach them brats to mind t heir own business and leave the Vivian Girls alon e.T hey're enemies of our side but they're Princesses and brave and I do favor t hem."
"So do I "said ghowman."If I met them here I wouldn't arrest them."
And he evidently meant it .
"Well boy"said another general who seemed to be general curran"If you have to go on t he mission I guess you will have to do it.I'll detail a number df my soldiers to lead the way.But be careful.They're more dangerous to be spied upon than we are."
He ordered a number of soldiers to come forth and when t hey obeyed he gave them orders, and Penrod, and the eight little girls and T im were soon being led on.
The soldiers got to talking about the battle and then one of them said;
"I'm a bad soldier it is true for wished as I am I love my wicked cause st ill more more but if I ever met those Vivian Girls I'd give them my hand.For t heir sake this war ought never to have occured.I hope I get wounded so I never need to return to t he army.I don't like it any more."
"The same here"said another."Then turning to Adoldofoh and looking his companions over he said-"Listen here boy, and you girls, when you go within the christian lines, for Heavens sake if you see t hem leave the Vivian Girls alone.Treat t hem with respect and don't be enemies.They don't deserve it."
"T hey'll certainly get all t he respect that is in my power"said Penrod "But just t o keep the soldier guessin g he said further t hough"but suppose they guess my intent ions and attack me what t hen."?
"That I suppose is a different thing, but there are other ways in fighting them then by using violence.Use craftiness.Outwit t hem some way but don't fight t hem with guns.If you won't draw they won't neither.I know them. If you fight with fist s they'll only try to do so too.But God help you if you draw ch on them because noone in as good as they except their brother Prince Penrod.and for goodness sake look out for him or those boy and girlscouts.T hey are said to be terrible."
"There is no doubt to t hat"said.Penrod kn owing it is t rue."I'll look out for that though unseen he winked an eye at his sisters."but how did you get all that information."?
"All our patrol scouts find that out .T hey won't clash with a party of christian child scouts for t hey're afraid.Why my boy they're too fierce to meet with.You look out for them too.Their scouting parties are as numerous as a swarm of bees."
Penrod promised he would be careful, and soon they reached the spot the soldier was to take them too.The soldi ers being really humane t he min e of them did shake hands as a farewell to them and t hen rode on.But just as the soldier said.They had of course not thought of removing their disguises and they had ridden on ly half a mile when a large party of Abbleonian girlscouts came rushin g on them from two direct ions. nd a moment before not a one had been in sight .There was nothing bet ter to do than to halt for they were the old Fashioned t errifying Vivienites of the Burrough Divis o Division and Mildred Manning was in the lod lead.
"Halt you nin e scouts"she shouted.YouRe caught.Good t hing you're children or we would give you no mercy, no quarter.surrounde them."
T hey were immediately surrounded but Violet knowing Mildred would know her voice amongst a thousand strangers spoke her name and so did her sisters.
It would take too long to describe the joy of the scouts.They had been waiting for t heir comrades to come from t he enemys lines with hopes of success in obtaining the Vivian Girls and had liberally captured their friends.
"Thank God we have found you"said Mildred Manle Manning."
"How did you escape"asked another one whose name was Susan Farrol.
As t hey rode on Violet and her sisters told t he whole story of their horrible experience.
"That shows some Glandelinian generals are really good"said Mildred Manning. I hope to God they become converted in t ime and save their souls."
They were now within within the christian lines safe and sound but far from Emperor Vivians lines.T hey were in Vivianias army.
In t he meantime the awful battle raged on savagely and most furiously at every dreadful section ment ion ed before.The quest ion was thoret he w r were the christians going to win..Where Violet and her sisters had gone the enemy were were advancing in great columns u pon general Wienstiens mighty battle line and coming on as fiercely as if the battle would be won.

Thousands of shells with their fiery wakes seemed to tear every assaulting column t o pieces while the Angelinian machine guns ; poured streams of canister an and grape shot like water from the nozzils of a hose. All trees within the region of this fierce four days action were shattered and downed by the shells. As the desperate battle was progressing, Weinstine threw his whole line in action and by evening had struck Tamerline a terrible blow, shattering his whole line to fragments but though he was victorious he failed to force him back very far. The enemy had failed to win because Zimmermann had held so successfully with Baldwin also, and because the enemy had failed to carry that pass. Has had they succeeded, in crossing the path, of forcing the lines back under Zimmermann and Baldwin they could have swept the whole girls fan line from the fields.
Yet despite his famious victory general Weinstine f earedt that the christian cause was lost for he had learned that through great manouvers Federal and thre Glandelinian Tamerline generals had paralized general vivianias advance and that a force of of the enemy had also started a drive for Angelinia Agathis (Calverinia) with the intentions of capturing the city and laying it in complete waiste. T he battle had now reached a ter ible stage of fury and fearing the danger general Vivianis endeavored to make a movement to meet Manley who was moving forward on peppo Lansin of Randall Run defeating general Ludan at Big Girlknoll but in a reaction at Big Girlknoll was defeated himself and defeated he drives or northward by one of „ulsum Manleys wingswhich prevented Vivianis's comma communications with general Robert Vivians army moving on to give battle to Manley that is ving Manley at Jennie Niche.
3BA CHAPTER

GENERAL VIVIANIA'S RETREA Tk, AND HANSONIA'S DESPERATE STAND AT BEPPO LANSIN.....

The results at Big Girlknoll can never be imagined. And neither could the fury of the battle. Storms of fire,s he hells supreme slaughter, and God knows what. It had been known that nothing what ever escaped in to the bath of the earthly hell lasting fourty hours. After this battle had only lasted a day before the second action the worse than had seemed to come. Never before had the world seen such bloody actions. The best generals of all had fallen and general „ivianias army had been crushed and badly mangled with the loss of 20,000,000 in killed and wounded.
Big onslaughts making the battle lines seem like advancing forest fires had swept the broken christian armies from their sources com plete f ail complete and utter defeat had been possible. It was a barrowing day for Th Thanksgiving day itself and violet and her sisters sick at heart and sorrow over the results of such a frightful carnage and of the sight of one thousand generals buried without f uneral made them almost fel fe l like dying themselves.
Everywhere was desolation. Never before was general „ivianis in such a pitiful condition as now. The whole co r country where the battle raged had been devastated and everything in ruins ruins. All he could do not was to gather the remainder of his armies and flee before „ulsum Manley could persue.The retreat began on Thanksgivinin Thnaksgiving morning and being covered by general Weinstines armies. Every band played mourn mournful marches while all the generals rode with their armies with down cast eyes. Many felt within their hearts that the war was lost indeed as the action at Girlknoll had been a disaster instead of a battle. General Zimmermann was able to ride with the officers and his face was sad indeed ovethe outcome of the titian t titanic struggle. General Vivianis also worried about his daugters and about their whereabouts for several days after the battle he n had not been able to find them. The campaigns of Calverinia in the east operated by three different Glandelinian commanders with about the same names as those in the south of Angelinin were some of the bloodiest ever seen in Calverinia. Johnston Hushnum Manleys campaigns against the town of Big Girl Knloll was the bloodiest in the eastern drama of war n and though the christian armies in the west of Calverinin were hurling the enemy back steadily back without any battles Manley himself was victorious in his own campaign having compelled general Vivianis to retreat.Hansonias army alone which had stood the terrible strain at Big Girl Knoll was still in good condition and covered general Vivianias retreat by standing his ground at Parobeck Plainsand after making three desperate onslaught each lasting over four hours with an hours lull between Galions divisions all this time being under a scathingfire along the christian front finally withdrew.
Taking advantage of Hansonias stand general vivianias army retreated without disorder. General Gannon was at the center of Hansons lines on Hansons left and he did his utmst to encourage his troops to stand firm and drive back the advancing foe wh who were at times so near that the cannons could not be sufficiently depressed to reach the desperate assailants and became utt erly useless, the artillery men being compelled to light the fuses r fuses of the shells and bowls them by scores as they were too heavy to throw.
During the action Jennings massive columns were viciously thrown unon the left of the assaulting lines and reestablished a part of the broken christian line which finally moved forward and rolled back the Glandelinian attacks.

The fighting had been very severe and bloody on both sides. The struggle had extended in an easterly direction with steady and determined attacks upon Gallions army but the christians had repelled every effort to dislodge them and so finally he had won the decisive action.

THE BATTLE OF BEPPO L'HERIN(CALVERINIA)

Several days after this fighting at Parslock sun to cover general Vivianias retreat general Hanconia following far in the rear with his army was so hard pressed that he himself was compelled to make another stand and this he did at Beppo. The first unsuccessful of the glandelinians fell with the greatest force upon Gannons lief left but the line had held firmly overlapping the right wing of the attacking force, and rolling u it up crushed and mangled the many panic stricken survivors retiring incomplet disorders. Among the guns where Hannonia had been standing with folded arms during the action storms of bullets flew. For many hours this battle had raged and toward nightfall Hannonia withdrewhaving again covered general vivianias t retreat ... only with a loss of sixty five thousand in killed and two hundred thou and woh wounded. The glandelinians who had attacked Hansonia lost at it three hundred and sixty five thousand in killed and wounded and five hundred thousand in prisoners. This made the enemys loss in this battle total to eight hundredand sixty five thou and in killed wounded and prisoners.

Learning that general vivianias was retreating from Girl Nklo Girl Knoll Violet and her sisters who really were with Hansonias xcommand made hasty preparations to go to him and ael asked Starring to go along and take all his boys as they were needed..... Wainstine and Aronlurg aided them in their preparations and on the day they rode off they were cheered by thousands of soldiers.

Violet and her sisters were worried over the news stating that general vivianias defeat at Big Girl Knloll and kept on their wa even without stopping anywhere to get a bite to eat. They had also heard that Hansonia having fought two desperate battles to cover general ,in ,ivianias retreat was preparing to again cover general Vivianias retreat by waging another and a general battle at Corotsaine and so headed in that direction and within three days reached his army just as the battle had begun.

THE FRIGHTFUL CARNAGE AT CORROSAINE.

Hansonias army was far from genera Vivianias army but ad itional recruits had come in from the north east n and west and when the little girls had reached Hansonias army they fought the fearful battle b... Big Bushy Run.

The left wing of one of the christian armies under general Vandelin wynns had resisted a furious onslaughtmade by the enemy in heavy force, the glandelinian glandelinians attacking in full fury and matters for a time had looked very serious for the Angelinians but now heavy columns of infantry with their guns well c closed and no straggl ers had come to the assistance regardless of the confusion all around and the enemy who were pushing their steady way onward like an avalanche were was finally checked at one point with frightful losses, but general Negro Mc-Whirther s columns had moved obli quely to the right and met the left of the advancing columns of reinforcements which had swung around in that direction and the Angelinians despite their stubborn resistance were thrown backupon their line of works the landelinians charging furiously in whole divisions.

The Glandelinians amid the christian storm of fire were advancing with a parently reinforcetil an force and about n ine hundred thousand Omarians dashed directly upon the works and for hours the musketry crashed like the din of the warfare of thehe were mingled with the wild yells of the com b... After t ... than four hours nearly one half of these devoted columns of the Omarians were ... on the field dea or wounded together but the proceeding columns of Omarians dec delivered a staggering blow though for a time the advan ce of the center was checked, amid tremendous slaughter. Th edivis divisions under Meldon, ,endings, Hart and Iason came promptly to the support of the center and again the mass swept forward together amid the storm of gunsmoke.

The advanced columns of the wildest yrelling ,landelinians were re rudely recieved and driven back with ter ible loss but at the same time the repulsive defenders were attacked in front and on the right, and Bendons glandelinians yelling like demons reached the first line of works and gallantly strove to take itbut a furious impetious counter charge drove the assailants back with more frightful loss and two of their leading generals killed..... The main columns however still kept up the determined attack and Mc-Whirthers positions extending across the Bendons roads by reason of movements of general Sanderburgs glandelinians troops became untenable and they were compelled to retire their left wing under general

Good will having been crushed to pieces and rolled up in great confusc confusion and with Good will mortally wounded. Bernard Hinderninas forces of Glandelinian ... allies at the same time ... attack on the north of Little Oak Creek forcing Be goods brigades into surrender. Lovefriend's divisions also met a part of Hinderninas assailants but he himself ... repulsed the attack the retiring Hinderninas troops back mangled and crushed. While this was going on an unsuccessful attempt ew was made to turn the left of Hinderninas purple coated wedge and heavy assaults made upon these lines also met withterrible slaughter.

On the front of Greatheart's divisions and thoseunder general Great Heart also persistent assaults were also kept up untill other troops were brought up in the rar who hurled a portions of the enemys wings back, with a staggering defeat but the other columns pressed on with tremendous fu fury and overlapping the right of Great Hearts corps crushed the wing by a sudden and determined attack upon it taking the Angelinians by surprise and driving them from a large part of their works with a loss of over two hundred ten thousand prisoners, among them being three generals who were also captured.

As they pressed on the glandelinians under general Gonders threw themselves heavily against Great Hearts left and assisted by t the timely arrival of Phils brigades threw them back with horrible slaughter. At the same time general Baldonia Bach with Mahomen and Butlers divisions made desperate and vehement efforts to break through the christian lines confronting t them. These serious attacks met with complete and bloody repulses, but again and again with the most horrible fury imaginble the army columns pressed to the attack, and though brigade were sent back torn and like ding with the ground covered with their dead and wounded, the survivors came on anwe anew.

As the attack continued the christian fire became so terrific that before the pitiless storm of bullets that met them whole lines dissolved, but the main columns in the rear pressed forward furi u furiously, rushing over their dead and wounded comrades and reaching the main line of great Hearts works attacking it furiously.

The whole of great hearts center despite the ter heavy odds stood manfully to their works fighting furiously in their rear, with clubbed muskets, bayonets, pikes and pistols, and the fighting became so fierce that over three thousandbad fallen in a minute before general general Joseph Callens badly mangled 11 brigades had already its own front and turned a portions of its wing upon the flank of the assailants just as the hard pressed christian line was beat backwards driving the glandelinians out with many if their dead and wounded ... ... the works.

At the same time Greatheart's right which had been ... reinforced recieved an attack quite as determined under Baldwinson and Dellion and after ... hours stern resistance was broken and event ... out of its works with the loss of nearly one half of their number. A terrible rep was made which enabled the attacking ... through in overwhelming numbers but at this time general Vandelin divisions fell upon its flank, while another brigade was hurried ... the rear n and thrown across the front of the assaulting columns, whole assailned now on three sides at once were forced back to the works they had captured, and over them where they broke in disorderly retreat.

This ended the three days battle of corrazone of big bunny Run which had raged all that time without a pause the losses on both sides in killed and wounded bein being nearly seven hundred thou thousand.

Victorious on the christians were they were forced to continue their retreat for they did not wish to leave general vivianias army ... too far away.

Four days later as Han sonias army was was halting for rest in the vinicity of Big Bethel rumers came that Hansonias right and eastern wings which had a narrow front and extended as far as eye could see suffered a disaster.

THE BATTLE OF BIG BETHEL

Hivans battalo battalions of parks of artillery after a fierce duel of two days with the Glandelinian batteries, and which made a shell fire as to ... tear very Nature to her destruction/ was suddenly ... by nearly nine million glandelinian Gargoiles and taken after a bloody hand to hand fight inwhich three million were killed and wounded in that wild overwhelming rush. The infantry who defended the guns fought fouroulu fouriously for four hours against the overwhelming surge of green coated yelling devils in human form untillhun dreds of thousands had been killed or captured but as they were deprived of the assistance of the artillery which was the chief strength of the position, they could do little to check the terrible onslaught of the glandelinian columns who amid a pandemonumn of hand to handin fighting soon overran the whole line of works, capturing nearly three thousand three hundred guns and almost an intire division of prisoners about five hundred thousand in number.

No one not even the officers could for an hour realize the extent of ... the serious disaster though thewhole ... ... pened within two hours.

Hallidvons and Madge Evans's troops which made this sweeping assault had extended their double lines across the whole two lines of works on both sides and as soon resumed their advance attacking Bull's brigades with storming fury forcing them to rapidly draw back to the rear every die of the enemys lines pouring a galling fire upon them. Sanders right wing under Poe checked the advance of the assailants along its own front and finally threw the assailants back with severe loss while the divisions under General Loveheart which had been held in reserve were [illegible] thrown infront of the advancing Glandelinian columns which at their appearance charged as furiously as they knew how and the struggle became so exceedingly fierce that many multitudes fell dead or wounded. The two Generals [illegible] Gargl Gargolian Ohmardians after a fierce struggle swarmed over a salient and as the divisions under Love heart did not cover their wholefront this enabled the Glandelinian columns under general Ross to connect the with the divisions under Gargolian and the attack after a two hours gory hours lull was again renewed with fruitful determination. Despite the fearful hellish carnage Phils brigades the whole length of th their a already shattered lines swept the trenches as far as Great Hearts front but as a gap was made on account of some blunder Love hearts front was not covered and so his right was exposed to a terrible withering fire from the works then by the enemy and his right was thereby threatened with annihilation. Three brigades , more for the enemy, came up and the first to arrived rushed forward through a fearful storm of withering fires and captured another line of works on Loveheart's left but with the loss of of two hundred thousand in killed and wounded. Their leader general Marcus Rueboum fell dead from his horse just as he leaped over the work works. General Dane Daniel Moor had also been killed and [illegible] and general Phil Clough recieving a painful wound remained in the trenches he had captured with his men.

Rosses right grand division was hard pressed by columns of Mac-Hollistinians and though the brigades under Harvest and Mc-cowen came to the support they met a blinding storm of bullets and canister, and suffered a terrible loss as they made a firm stand. The situationnow for several hours was at a standstill, and even when night came and the battle ceased for a while the Glandelinians still held a greater part of the works and though in the morning all the reinforcements concentrated upon them were unable to drive them out they could advance no further though Pugnoseinies corps had arived with Despairs divisions and a division of the seventh corps and one half of Alfreds corps and these tried to attack the battle as the day progressed increasing with tremendous ferocity. On both sides during the still night parks of artillery had been brought up the christians alone using every piece upon the line of Glandelinian trenches a while at the same time other christian leaders by the orders of Hansonia brought every man that could be spared and it became a matter of enduran ce with the men themselves.

With a fury that beats everything [illegible] the battle of Birlknoll ~~the battle~~ raged all day within the space covered by the captured works and those still held by the christians and even the adjacent works many attempts to advance on either side being met and repelled with merciless slaughter of whole brigades and hundreds of battle flags swed back and forthover different portions of the same works it being war to the ki knife and the knife to the hilt. Both sides fought like millions of fiends for thir possession and once more the very mouths of hell seemed to open all along the whole battle line ri roiting in its fumes the smoke becoming so thick that nothing could be seen, and during the deadly conflict both sides made strong diversions to relieve the strongest pres. pressure that would occure here and there.

At another point of Hansonias lines Hallies sixth corps a of Glandelinians made an attack upon Sheltys lines in purple and also upon Thoams Lloyd general Hopkins lines and moved also with a part of Pickadees corps to strike the flank of an oncomming force of Athisamnians and these engaged in a whole sale slaughter one part of the christian line defeating Ponhesdueins corps which had been advancing advancing fouriously at the same time to attack Clickadees corps and here without misunderstanding the conflict attained such a fury that within four hours nearly two million fell. A fire of nearly 4 four thousand pieces of artillery swept all the approaches to villalonas lines which was soon driven back torn to pieces and in disorder before it came within reach of the christian infantry but the main columns of assailants continued to press forward making one heavyattack after another upon the divisions of Clingmans and Hawkshaws divisions Hawkshaws left being torn to shreds by the fire of the attacking graycoats which gave way and then Woodroffs on Hawkshas on right being turned was also forced tacl back. The assaulting columns swept on line following line until in front of the christian line still holding there was a mass of writhing w twisting human being beings upon which the christian artillery and musketry played with cruel effect. The firing had become so heavy that many of the divisions of christians had exhausted their ammunition before the attacked ceased and wr were forced several times to take to their bayonets and pikes, and Hansonia had sent orders time and again for supplies of ammunition to be brought up and several times himself had went into the very trenches to regulate the firing and through the storm of bullets that swept about him his coat tail being torn to shreds. On reaching the trenches the third time he found to his surprise that despite the critical su situation

j his men were in fine spirits, continually laughing and talking as they fired. He also saw more plainly the terrible inconceivable havoc that was made in the lines of the advancing columns of Glandelinians in grey. It was more like complete bloody murder than simple war. Over more than one million three hundred thousand had fallen all along the battle line, but where he stood already thirty thousand graycoats lay in front of the works either killed or too badly woundedto leave the field. During the severe action the christian artillery was handled furiously and general Sanguine cheif of Millions artillery hadcooperated with the almost energy in strengthening the christian line and directing the fireof his own guns with great skill tearing and shattering and mangling, not only the front of the advancing forces but deciminating its flank also, as well as the supporting troops. For all this while they were busy with the artillery on the center of the general line of action a sound of battle both on thenorth south and on the right and left could be heard it being a general advance of Longmans Hoomannias division. Here was the fiercest action of the batle. Diemanns corps recieved a severe attackbut without succeeding in holding their ground, while on their right where the line extended toward Busey munit was broken to pieces but at once restored by Michals Sanguines brigades with heavy losses to Gardens corps which made a furious demonstartion.

The result of the bloody action along this point was a grandadvance, a desperate struggle and a bloody crushing success for the christians. Afterthis the christians were able to retain [illegible] for several days and even for a week but not long after the enemy were following so closely that general Vivianie was again endangered by the fire she was trying to move around Hansonia on [illegible] general Vivianias badly crippled lines. The vain columns of Pendons veterans [illegible] Glinian Gargolieshad pressed forward in overwhelming numbers and three or four times had made desperate attempts to go around Hansonias right and get at Vivianie and s the Glandelinian advance was now more resistless, the foremost columns of the enemy having succeeded in getting around and Hansonia becoming aware of the feint of the enemy and fearing a disaster if he did not do something efore li long decided to give serious resistance once more and crush the enemy if possible. General Cannon by orders of Hansonia hi hurried troopsto Powd wing from Neldon to the right and norden on the left and center and these were sprung upon the region where the Glandelinians endeavoring to flank Vivianie were believed to be moving.

The Glandelinians however attacked with such a fury that these christian divisions were driven back crushed and mangled.

The Glandelinians seeing their apparent success now made desperate efforts to manouver around in another direction so as to be hindered by Hansonias protecing army and ge at Vivianie in full force but at this point Hansonias forces hastily retired and after three days marching and forced marching formed a general battle line right in Federals way.

CHAPTER [illegible] THE BATTLE OF MADGE EVANS

Federal was enraged of being barred like this and endeavored to manouver the christians out of their positions but in vainand then being cannonaded severely by some of the christian batteries he was complel compelled to hurl an fierce onslaught on Hansonias front in the vinicity of the town of Madge Evans.

Though the Glandelinians advanced in fearful odds it was really marvelious how the assaulting columns failed to meet annihilation from the sharp fire that met all along the line from thousands of cannons and millions of musketry which poured upon them incessantly. It was a fire so keen thatit split the blades of grass and mowed down myriads of men simultaneously. The minnies and stor storm of canister moaned and screeched like a furious hurricane as it picked victims by the thousands per minute. Some of the christian or Glandelinian columns [illegible] formed over the christian trenches scores of thousands going down mangled and bleeding. After these Glandelinians however were repulsed there was an lull for about three hours duration and about ten oclock that morning the strong battle line of Hanlon's appeared, the Angelinians recieving their terrific storm of assaults with hellish fury and amid a hell of terrific slaughter, General Boswell lost nearly sixty hundred thousand out of his gallent brigades and he was killed as he tried to rally the columns which were rolled up in that mighty battle furance. A part of the trenches however had been taken by the Glandelinians under Henry Evans and a part of the purple line had been swept back right and left with every division or brigade reduced only to remnants. The struggle was more desperate and pertinacious than ever. All the while amid a sea of smoke the Glandelinian leaders desperately pushed forward large bodies of troops, being determined at all hazardous to force Hansonias lines and get atGeneral Vivianie to prevent his escape. Many times the Angelinian officers r from the fury of the enemys assault doubted wither the r lines could hold untill more came to their aid from the other wings.

Soon other brigades came to their support and thus reinforcened the whole line redoubled their exertions the dense smoke becoming so intensified by coun

storming discharge of musketry and cannon that he nim of the christian was almost uncertain, yet regardless of the exceedingly fierce and murderous withering fire that tore one line of men after another to pieces the Clandelinian columns a continued their attacks andcrawling and leaping forwardun der cover of the smoke they ra ised their horrible "Devu Davil yell'',and ten times amid a sea of almost preternatural slaughter, charged gal antly upon to the very muzzles of the Angelinian cannon. The series upon series of hand to hand fights that occured, was fearful, and both sides writhed and twisted back and forth forty, before the eny enemy succeeded in occupying the line line of christian trenches.....

As they swarmed over the breastworks the landelinians made excellent a use of their rifles and the captured cannon and Abbiesandians and Angelinians for twenty miles whent down fifty thousand, en and as all the artillery horses and even the drivvers and the cannoneers were shot down the Angelinian survivors could not prevent them from being captured. All the officer generals all along this line were killed and wounded and dismounted but noe now the open ground in front of the works were [illegible] Under cover of the sce sections of batteries depending the second line of main works about two thousand in number were put into action, and these [illegible] short range with double charges of canister annihilated all the Clandelinian in the open, and increased the awful carnage moving down hundreds of thousands of graycoats at other points of theline. Blowin [illegible] with storm of hi h explosives and staggering the apparently exultant enemy and hurling them back their whole line badly mangled and cut up and in utmost confusion and consetearntion at each fearful unexpected reception.

The fresh columns of Clandelinians rushed forward at a sweeping assault to silence those fatal guns if possible the Angelinian gunners firing their guns a for a hundred times upon the desperate assailants and when all these drivers and cannoneers had fallen others took their places the works being chicked along this point with many scores of thou ands of dead of both sides. The battle was now at white heat the Angelinians sticking to their second line of works like leeches despite the fury of the landelinian assault and the Clandelinians soon suffered exfr exf excruciating losses and abandoned the assault for a brief spell.

Hundreds of the brass pieces of the fir fifth artillerybad been disabled in a few hours and cut and hacked by the bullets of both enemies having unworked with their muzzles por projecting over the works and horrible to say their wheels were half sunk in mangled flesh, and blood whie bw between the recently furiously surging linesin gray, and beside the christian lines lay the thousands of horses of the artillery men completely riddled by bullets and mangled by exploding shells.

any horses belonging to the christian officers had fallen and thousands of the dead and wounded themselves had been literally torn o pieces by the storm of canister as it swept the ground where they had fallen, while at the same places it seemed as if the gore was knee dp deep and many thousands of the fallen by the constant movements of the troops were almost buried in it.

THE FURIOUS STORM OF ONSLAUGHT RESUMED.

Along the second line of workthe Clandelinian offensive was soon resumed and with such bl-ody fury that the Angelinians were compelled to back off from the breastworks but soon other brigades came to their rescue and went hard at work and whole brigades of the enem in onslaught after onslaught going to pieces and being rolled up in great confusion. Twelve brigades under general Cosoph arlow being sent to arlow assistance held their ground at one angle of the worksand t the brigades also under general Buckwick went hard at work, going deep into the bloody struggle, which increased with terrific fury the roar of firearms and cannon being redoubled and the whole christian line appeared like a long wall of smoke from some great con flagration of the grassy plains.

TheThe second and thirdo divisions of the enemys sixth corps were already in shreds, and ranks of men crowded in some places fo fourte n deep were decimated by a rapid and continuous fire which was poured upon the assaulting columns at all points the Clandelinian losses being frightful. The Clandelinian brigade under general Penry in camp in making a roaring assault was torn to piecesand the general, with his assistance general Charlie Diebiemann were killed. General Carlies divisions met the heaviest fire but to their leader was also killedand their columns threatened with annihilation were compelled to withdraw.

What remained of the many Clandelinian divisions who e joined in the assault were now only sma ll regiments, and the survivors who had receded from the christian works were also shot to pieces by a storm of bullets. Nearly every Clandelinian standard or regimental flags w was mere rags torn to shreds and blood soaked, , and along the whole line of battle millions of trees were cut and torn by the storm of minnie balls, shells and canister many bing completely knowed off by the fire of both sides, while the two lines of trenches fairly ran with blood and thirty times were cleared of the dad bodies.

Hundreds upon hundreds of thousand of dead dying and wounded lay piled over

one another In front the line the fallenlay five or six deep, all the dead and even be wounded being lad y badly mangled hundreds of thousands of arms necessaries, ammunition, cannon shot and shell and mes s of broken clothing was strewn about it being the most horrible sight ever witnessed. The Clandelinians finally abandoned the assault bynightfall having unfortunately drew the fire from other batteries of cannon, whole lines being ablaze for the distance of fourty miles.

In the morning Jensens divisions of Hendons Hendons resumed the assault on the christian lines, advancing in long lines the full length of the christian front but Stsily arranged three more new batteries which greeted the assailants with a terrific curtain storm fo of shells. Everywhere the air was full of the screeching shells and whizzing bullets. The Clandelinian divisions under general Judas about I,200,000 strong had a fearful struggle of over two hours duration losing over t two hundred thousand men. The other divisions coming to itshelp made furious onslaughts to capture and secure a part of the new line of trenches but while its center divisions were counter attacked and repulsed,heavy columns came surging around Stsielys left whose battery men and infantry did wonders but the whole line of these Guarians was rolled u up and crushed like Wellingtons at w Waterloos and their leader killed.

A lull of an hours duration followed this great christian success, and then general Bloomington who arrived in time brought up Whites brigades as quickly as men could march and run and the rolled up portions were thus succored before being destroyed by the christian columns who now came on yel yelling with confidence that their superior numbers would bring them success. It did. As the christian columns came to within fifty yards of the new battle o line of the foe there came a sheet of fire scores of miles long followed simultaneously by a of deafening earsplitting roar and the countless numbers of dead and wounded lay piled up before the works but the survivors surged over and drove the Clandelinian columns back mangled and shattered in return. The Landelinian color bearers were chargrined at the defiant yell of the Angelinians and swinging their tattered flags to the breas n breast urged their comrades to rally and come on at a counter charge. All along the line the Clandelinians who tried torally met continous and deadly vi volleys. Again and again the positions taken by the christians were assaulted by the Clandelinians who dashed forward in the face of the storm of lead only to have their very main line torn and mangled.

The Clandelinian losses from their tremendous assaults and from the terrible artillery fire that raked down their co umns as they advanced were frightful alalong the line the fire along the Abbiesandian and Angelinian front being as fierce a storm of musketry that ever raged along a battle line before under such serious circumstances.

Parknotre Digion a observed his per on when they were forced to stop and made a vigorious effort in which he fell mortally wounded and with his columns two million strong crushed to fragments and rolled up in great confusion. David e made a similr similar effort simultaneously, meeting the same withering fire that tore his line to pieces and was dangerously wounded with general Salamanderinie simultaneous/y both generals recieving a wound in the same place.

It was impossible for many to stand the [illegible] of artillery and the crushing enemy mound of musketryas the christian continued to repel the assault of the enemy the many continueing untill nightfall with the fury of desperation to take t e second line of trenches, but time and again the christians put in a fire of artillery and musketry that decimated them and organized an attacking force that swept away the bold Clandelinians in double line, but with terrific yells the Landelinians would come back o the sa me attack.

During one of the last desperate assaults of the every that day many of the Clandelinians had passed beyond the christian line.Five divisions of fresh troops were sent up by d Hodge, while Inspector general Corbin and general Stronger led thiter two from Pisir armed with repeating riflesand the chief of artillery placed nine batteries so to sweep those exposed flankers.

These arived at the right moment and after a series of rapid discharges all the re group of of Clandelinian flankers were cut down by the galling fire of repeating rifles and cannon.

Night came on and still the battle co continued to rage and the increased sound of firing i indicated a sharper conflict where Pardees right and center joined between Vendinas brigs e n brigades who were holding that point the fourth corps of Manleys left att acking it with great determination but suffering a loss proportunate to their courage. The assaults were vigorious and resolute and were made at the same time on Amiles Abbiesandian line the Clandelinians being fully exposed suffering heavily and then it was a fact that the Clandelinians could never be driven back without severe losses.

The spirited fighting was at midnight after a lull of an hour, when a furious attack was maintained by the enemy on the whole fronts vigorous and bloody attack ben was maintained by the enemy on the whole fronts vigorous and bloody attack ben being made on windmans divisions of Peppos corps. Millions of the assailants pressed up to the trenches hindreds of thousands to be mowed down. Stewarts divisions also was fiercely attacked, Kallicos troops simultaneously, the action again continueing without a lull of pause the canister shot of the Angelinian field pieces and the

musketry of the infantry at short range tearing the assaulting brobrigades to pieces.
Shoemeyns armies of Glandelinians assaulted the center of Pannonins main line or left wing at least while the first grand divisions went against the othe.
Although suffering losses our out p of proportionation to those suffered in the other recent battles with Pannonia the Glandelinian troops pressed up to the trenchments in monsterous waves maintaining the unequal conflict with the perrevering courge of angels themselve, while all along the whole christian line a furious fire of musketry and artillery was kept up without intermission.
n great force and determined courgae the Angelinians met the columns in grav n d many scores of thousands of the assailants fell against the parapets of the christians and masses thousands in number that swarmed among the christian trenches were killed or taken prisoner.
As steadedily and as irresistible as agreat tidal wave, the survivors came on imditing that furious bloodcurdilling "V Devil yell", the great human waves sweeping along with frightful fury.
The first main shock came upon two misplaced brigades which had remained in this position through some ones blunder until too late to retire without serious dunster. When struck by the irrestible sweep of rosmannins and federals divisions the brigades were reduced to fragments, the survivors making their way as best as they couldand in that wild rush for and christians were interminled in desprate hand to hand fighting of the most ferocious character the piercing devil yell of the enemy rising high above the din of conflict nearly seventy thousand being made prisoners.....
Worse of all for the christians Bisily and s Stancks men had moved to the rear of the christian fighters and the guns loaded withgrape and canister mowed the a panic stricken christians down like the fall of snowflakes in a storm.
he victorious Glandelinian army became now a resistless striking mob and swept up on to the very line of main works withno check from hardly any quarter the rush being so fierce that numberless Angelinian officers and men who fled dropped exhas exhausted and lay there as if dead while the most terrific hand to hand contest ever seen raged over their heads. The tremendous onset, the wild pandemonuimn of yells, of the Glandelinians t e whole infernal din of the slaughter unerved Tricklands columns who on seeing their comrades from the advanced main line rushing to the rear tried to cover their retreat but they themselves were soon flooding the contagin contagion soon spreading elsewhersin a few minutes and dis orderly streams and swarms of anad wave of Angelinian soldiers poured from the trenches the guns being abandoned and nearly the whole line of works being deserted only to be occupied a moment later by the Glandelinians who swarmedover these works.
/t this critical juncture general Morson saw the fearful peril and ordered forward his well disciplined brigades which was soon involved in the fiercest hand to hand fightingas ever soldiers engaged in but of no avail. The divisions of Seldonia vans army which had remained steadfast also rallied to the work and gave the enemy a hot reception but the human torrents soon poured on Seldonia vans was killed and his divisions also thrown into confusion Morson was soon fighting on foot his horse having been shot from under him and also general Caldwellis doing all that brave men could do but thesetwo generals were soon painfully wounded while some of Emersions men who manned the abandoned guns fell under a withering fire which was incurred.
ew reinforcements filled the gaps on Tricklands right the christian muskets made more fearful havoc the new batteries cutting furious through the Glandelinian columns by hundredswho time after time scrayed to for ce the line more then twenty color bearers of the enemy having f l fallen and to most of the regimental flags nothing was left but the t staffs only.
Despite al, this slaughter the Glandelinians continued to throw themselves a dnst against the christian works with a fierce outcry that was impossible to describe even to exaggerate, fighting with whatseemed the very madness and frenzy of despair. Through all the blinding medium of smoke and hells blast of musketry and cannon the Glandelinians made assault after assault with ight and main and the christian generals received to annonia that they recieved sixteen bloody attacks withthe los of hundreds of thousnds per hour Along this point fell most of the Confederate officers who on that fateful morning in a seething inferno of an earthly hell and damanation of horror gave up their lives
Buebaum and Guarries and Stewart ptiched headlong into the christian lines lines and Cookre ll of the same corps was mortally wounded and general Costellios Rae Bach severely wounded. Bernard Parsons and Buebaum Grandberry, Strieben Michael, and Gist were killed, and Tomas Federal the main head who led the assult was very dangerously wounde, while general Raymond Richardson Federal himself was severely wounded.
mersons brigadehaving captured Pognose who was wounded a having fallen inside the works.....The heaviest loss on all the Glandelinian divisions was in Federald right rih right wing where the christian line hadheld its ground the most stubbornly but with indescribable loss to themselvesmany of them hamp officers.
Tames operationale cavarly force was also in this bloody action against the christian lines it being one of the bloodiest gridironsthe forces of G

Glandelinians under Patchingtonia and Mc-Thr Mc-Whirther Henryannonand Croston had ever recieved their Glandelinian Angelinian columns recieving Operationsale cas cavarly forces with such vigor thathis lines were demolished ad and he himself killed. Federals right wing had surred through the h woo s against Pagnos fiercy lines which stopped the front att ack but whole left wing of prayscns went far north of the christians and only recieving some ill meditating fire from c- Hiethers guns which remitted terrible in on the flyiers leaving last in a pandemonuim of confusion.
In quick succession, Cannon, Wardenia, Palmer and Mc-Hollester recieved the oncoming human waves under general Noblinia and though their lines were shattered and crushed and driven back they each being reinforced made a very strong resistance and so repulsed their assailants back shattered and mangled. eneral alis and Lorettes divisions who also charged the christians were cut to pieces and their leaders killed.
At other points the christians after very severe fighting in the trenches had soon drove steadily forward the christians sweeping forward in close formation, fearless of heavy losses and victorious of th by means of their overwhelming numbers.....
By four o-clock in the afternoon of the third day in the battle they had dislodged the Glandelinians from the first lines of works they had recently ca captured from the christians and forced them to retreat in good order to reserve lines between which there was a stretch of ground and rolling surface lined and zig zagged with double lines of trenches used for shelter by the Glandelinian troops as they fell back. By o-clock that evening the christian had occupied this entire area capturing the last line of trenches and driving back the Glandelinians in full retreat leaving the ground strewn with their dead and wounded..
uddenly a thick solid wall of gray and black smoke rolled indes dense convuluted billows over a section of the rear trenches and sur ou out of thi leaped tongues of red and blue flame from a terrific burst of high explosive sand further down the line came similar sections of smoke and flame from bristing high explosives with open spaces between but these space closed up very quickly untill presently the curtin of Glandelinian artillery fire from thousands of their biggest guns was contin ous over the whole extent of the rear trenches Christian soldiers by thehundrd thousand rushed back from this peril, but as they ran fiery explosions started up with sarenlitting crashes at dozens of places before them in the newtowkr of ditches and spreading with rapidity w that was incredible forming a sea of fma flaming barrier of explosions that shut off their ways of escape.
Within a few minutes this whoe whole regions many miles in extent and width that had been occupied by the apparently victorious christians was like a great gridiron of hell fire or lie like a city of firery explosions with streets and avenues and broad diagonalls of flame, as all the ditches and trenches suddenly belched forth waves of black smoke with blue and red flames darting through them, and fiercest of all burned the fire w walls close to the banks of the Angeline River.
The horrors f the ensueing hour could not be described.
The region of this part of the battle field was indeed a sea of bursting shells and high explosionce so many goo going off so constantly as to form smoke like from so me great conflargratio
Thousands of those who escaped from the fiery explosions and tried to cross the river on pontoons were caught and destroyed naid stream by fire floods that roared down the ol oil spread river It was announced inestimates and not denied by the Angelinians that one million one hundred and thirten thousand lost their lives here and about seventy thousand that escaped at the sides were made prisoners.
/t the very start of this several of the Angelinian officers hadmanaged to escape though their co clothes were in shreds from being ignited fre frequently.
Pannonia had no hope of winning a complete victory when he made thedesperate stand but despite this dis disater that occured to his armies he had struck Manley a series of staggering blows that af er this battle he was failing to continue his advance and so had in the largion suffered a satggering defeat.

VIOLET AND HER SISTERS COME ACROSS A [illegible]

In this engagement which lasted over three days the Glandelinian losses had been considered as seven million five hundred thousand. The christian losses were about five million and three hundred and fifty six thousand all in killed and wounded alone. Not only had he succeeded in standing his ground at least in for desperate battles each severer than the one past, against nearly three times his number but Pannonia had also won four sweeping victories n and fearling that his army was finally much larger than it really was Manleys army was soon in full retreat.

The day after tethe great battle of Mauge Evans Hansoni a sent this telegram to general Vivianiа;

8th Your excellency eneral „ivianiа;

I have successfully made a series of stands against Manley in order to cover your retreat and Manley himself is now retreating his armies moving southward. To keep up the success I would advise advise t you to hasten and reform your armies and make a junction with me or Tamerline having escaped Gen. „ivians army is hasting hastening to join Manley with their other Federal general.

GENERAL HANSONIA

When general Vivianiа got the news he was dumbfounded with astonishment astonishment. He had when he learned of Hansonias successfive offenses against Manley, expected the great Clandelinian general to crush him and his army. This was the most stunning occurace of the war. He rode to battle a force four times, and which was three times his size in strength. This made a sensation throughout the whole of Calverinia and startled the nations of theworld and ithad been the f ur four litterest defeats that Manley had ever suffered during the war. Both in the east and southern Calverinia the Clandelinians had suffered staggering defeats and Gen Manleys career seemed not to be ended.

All the best generals he could rely on had be killed over Federal the main head of the armies in the east was lef t wounded in the Clandelinian hospital ambulance and Stuart, Pickett, Forde and Stonewall Jonston were ill or wounding, the last as

For general „ivianiа this was the best thing that could have occured during the frightful war I t was a general reverse for the christians since the bitter defeat for the christians at Big Girl Knoll and giving them some hope of driving the Clandelinians out of Calverinia. It took many weks for general „ivianias army tomake reformations but Hansonia had no fear as he his own army was rapidly growing lrger larger by additional Abbiesonian and Calverinian recruits and by all the wounded who were able to ret return.

Unfortunately however general Tamerline and his his chief Aid general Thomas Federal had eluded Gror Vivian and general Weinstine and also Arohr Aronburg and rejoined Manleys army thus reinforcing his already cripuled army to such a n an extent that Hansonia fearing to be overwhelmed made a hatl halt not far from Chamberlane and Ophelia. Ha nsonia was for makinga drive at Manley, but his staff was against theplans as they loathed to have another such terrific slaughter so soon.

One day when Hansonia was concentrating upon Opheila „iolet and her sisters out scouting entered Gnieders barn which general Vivianiа had been driven from during the battle of „ig Girlknool.

On the eastern walls of the two rooms occupied d by the general during the big battle were strewn over a hundred pictures of children of different kinds and as it seemed different nationalties. Thelittle girls had noticed these befoe during their admittance here while the battle was on but had not payed much attention to them.

It was the only part of the barn not in tl total ruins. The northern wall was gone, and and also the whole roofs but the rest of the eastern part had remained, the western part t still standing also but had been burned till it was charred back black, thelangelinians no doubt having checked the fire somhow before it had been abandoned. Violet and her sisters were mysitifed by these picture pictures several of which were christian and Clandelinian generals besides three batt le scenes.

Two large boxs were standing against the wall in either room but when the klittle girls tried them found them both to locked. The table which had been in the northern room was in wreckagebesides a large shelf made from a door the many kinds of things lying in piles on the floor.

Every picture seemed to be looked looking at the litt le girls and not a one had its eyes turned away.

''This is the strangest barn that we ever came into.''Laughed violet; ''' regular art gallery, and my goodness look, there are the pictures of me and three of my sisters.''

''I have noticed them. 'Said voice;''All this has got me puzzled to thelimit. I wonder who all those children are in the pictures, only a fw being named.' !!''

''Here is the fragments of some shell.''Said Jennie picking up the fragments; ''And the floor is littered with paper cartridges.''

''This was the heart of the action at Big Girlknool.''Said Angeline; ''Maybe general Berge used these two rooms. He always carries pictures of children withhim, as he adores them very much and had thre little girls of his own who were slain by Clandelinians.''

''What shall wedo?''Said Violet;''Show this to Hansonia or kep the mysest mystery or to ourselves? What do you think Starling?''

''It is wiser to let him in on this. 'Said Starling;''I see what these pictures are now. See that sign on card underneath! I wonder what it reads?''

He pulled itoff carefully and read as they gathered about him;

''These children, pictured here, are the leaders of the recent child labor revolution, who were murdered also with Jennie Aronburg near Calverine. It is the wish of generals, Scheleder and Darger, for any one who by happens to find orenter here, to solve the mysteries com confined among each, and to avenged their deaths upon general Aronburg , Raymond „ichardson Federal and Thomas Phellania Tamerline who are their main murderards. Thomas Aronburg Federal regent governor of Calverinia is also their murderer for refusing to punish he murderers when he had the power.

hese requests are not from these two generals Darger and Whilliam Scholeder but from the Angelinian governments themselves, and those those who may come upon this parn and see this will recieve the reward of one million dollars in gold, if successful and death if unsuccessful, for the attempt attempt id is exceedingly dangerous on account of the fury of the three Clandelinian chieftians. Don't fail for it is certain death as these clandelinian generals mean all they threat upon those who shadow them in any way.''

THE BATTLE OF OPHELIA

''Nothing doing for us. ''Said Violet;''We won't do it unless commanded by papa.''

The little girls examined everything in the place and then stepped outside and behild a terrible sight. Hansonia was in action again with the enemy and seeing general „ivianiа dash prat knew he had j i joined Hansonia. After suffering mutual losses the Clandelinians had taken by storm the christian works on Vivianias right and then carried all before them. Hansonia threw them back however the enemys attack failing to be general. his was the battle of Ophelia.

The battle of Ophelia is resumed.

n the afternoon while the little girls were still in the place keeping in shelter everything after the roar of battle had become very quiet not even a single breath of air could be felt, not even a single leaf stirred on the trees. Indeed they were as still as a picutew picture. The weather had been exceedingly hotall that day and all the while though it wasquiet violet and her sisters had noticed strangely colored clouds in the southwest which attracted their attention s Suddenly Violet uttered a cry, of alamm whicj which caused her sisters and Starring to spring to their feet and as they gazed in the direction of her outstreched arm gave expressions to exclamations of alarm.

Along the surfaces of a distant rolling surface of ground and plains and woodland extended a thick roll of cloud wreathswhich was in creasing in volume and density lo king to every one of them like the far off signs of someextensive approaching forest and prairе fire, but was too plain and had to palpable an appearance to be misteken for anything like a conflargration.

The little girls knew what it was and so did Starling.

It was the distant warning of the approach of one of the most dreaded bat tle drives, as the christians which had her formerly victorious bed now been receding toward their way again the attack of the enemy as the litt le girls could observe through their glasses being simply terrible and the Angelinians could not stand before it. Along the so southeast clouds of peculiar colors and shapes so fan tastic and unusual that their likeness to the ordinary clouds appeared or were immediately to be observied to gather across the plains some resembling the color of smoke from burning haystacks, , some glowed with a paleyellowish light which seemed to emanate from their broken surfaces. Their appearc that were strangely livid, t their iridescence ra ing from purple to blue or to a dark and light green.

All this was suspicious to the little girls who knew indeed that these columinous clouds on the surfas of the plains were from ex-plo exploding shells of all calibre and h wyfrom where they were they could hear their dull booming crash they being fifty miles away from this surge of battle. battle.

Suddenly a sharp whi ff of yelling smote upon their ears, a loud irregular crash of musketr sounded in the distance which increased to a dull unearthly roar, which made the very ground seem to tremble. The dul' roaring became louder, walls of thin white clouds appeard among the nearest trees fle floating swiftly into the air.

''Gracious look at those mas of men in the south. 'Gasped Catherine;''They are the pr purple coats being driven back. We must rally them ourselves no matter what happens. Their officers all seem to have fallen.''

''It's the irrestible charge of the enemy that is doing this and they are coming fast too cried violet.''

An hour had passed after this scene and a fearful fearful slaughter raged all aover the region and the little girls lookn looking out from the sh shed doors could hardly see anything so thick was the smoke of battle.

Every noe now and then the little girls could hear some of the officer shout and yell;
"Hold the trenches men at all costs."

Every now and then the little girls would be shocked by blinding shuts of scors of flashes ullimunat i ulliminating t e the approaching darkness as bright ad as darts of fire could make it. Never before had Violet and her sisters seen such bright flashes tre wside ride of the barn seeming to be lighted up in a dazzling manner and the little girls were almost blinded by the flashes and almost stunned by the tremendous thunder rolls of the shells which resembled the discgar discharge of thousands of perks of artillery the concussion being terrific, and the larn trembled so in that some the the boards remaining on the roof pillars came dow narrowly missing the little girls.

At his moment a man came dashing u up all excited.

"The enemy is ov rwhelming Hanscnia is right wing" he shouted to one of the christian generals;"They are moving their way through his or christin wedges c like the teth of a saw."

In the glare of a strangely livid red light that suddenly appeared flaring could se that the whole of the christian line fighting at the point where the barn was was beginning to make steady progress, white columns of clouds spreading far overhead with astonishing rapidly spreading out along the whole batt le line in thick coten ship shape sheets, while an immense wall of clouds seemed to rise from a line of hills far to the right spreading to the north and east with terrific rapidly pierced by innumerable flashes of cannons ardmusketry, the tops rolling like convulsions of volcanic eruptions, while many le slarge puf y clouds extended along the still lat le artillery fields, the pillars of red and crimson flashes flames shooting upward, the undersparts of these fantastic col com vulitions of the explosions and smoke clouds being as red as blood.

The furious volleys and broadsides of cannon and crashing roll of musketry continually made the barn walls and the windows in the barn to leap against their casements, and at times there was such a burst of volleys as seem to split the earth asunder and the flames seemed to be falling.

Some shell explosions among the christian lines made the shape of red and blue arches the onslaught of the enemy indeed being tremendous.

All at once there came a furious roaring clashing sound of bayonets and pikes pikes spikes against sabre, and firing at point blank mingled with a far hor ible yelling sound and the terrific irresistible Glandelinian columns tore their way through the shattered christian columns. While at the same time a huge mass or line of christians at another point seemed to se writhe , bend backwards and disappear, a terrible and appalling sorsplitting crushing roar coming from that direction enough to stun all who heard it, while almost simultaneously came a frightful shrieking yells mingled by a redoubled roar, and everything in that direction seemed to be dissolving into death and destruction before the furious christian fire.

All this became an intense and most a appalling roar which almost resembled that at Big girlknoll, and at this moment the whole christian line was shafted as wisely by sheets of flame an earthrending the hunderous rolling roar following almost simultaneously. The generals were rushing back and forth among their lines to keep the Angelinians from giving way before the furious onsl onslaught the whole scene of battle seemed on fire.

Many of the Angelinians were time and again seized with an indescribable panic and many of the officers had ben deprived of their lin lives as teir forces collasped before the force of the enemy's onslaught. Two general dashed among the men striving to rally them but weresuddenly buried under a maelstrom of debris and timbers blown about them by some mighty and fiery explosion.

Hundreds of officers sperry among the panic stricken men maid the showrs of debris and destruction butnthe onrush and avalanch of Glande linianspresse prevented anything on the line of a rally at thispoint, thousands of the panic stricken Angelinians striving desperately to climb over the mounds of their fallen comrades but were borne down maid an an avalanche of Glandelinian troops. The avenues of escape for the christians at this point was blocked so effe effectually withthehaps of dead that the others could not get away in time and were overwhelmed in a mea maelstrume of carnage. General Sisterinia was crushed to death by a rock thrown at him by the explosion of a shell and it happened that through all this seemingly preternaturla slaughter that a little girl girl eight years old who was greatly frightened mad her way unhu unharmed outside from a farm house near by but was killed by being dashed against the house with terriff terrific violence by a concussion of a high explosive near by.

Apalling was the universal uproar of the battle andmany living in the country near the region of the batle either came out of their houses to watch it or to flee. The Glandelinian assailants were screaming, and yelling, like a million furies, the shells and cannons making a tremendous volumneof earsplitting crashes continually and like the drum rattling by many sticks.

General Hanscnia was struck by a heavy tree that was flung at him by a heavy shell balst he being vaught in its entwining branches which carried him off his feet and pinioned him under its b branches until several soldiers could rescue him, he having been hurled and thrown about with terible violence by the

concussion of the exploding shell but not injured. TheThe roar of battle had now redoubled that of before and everywhere ensued a maelstrome of roaring devastation and carn carnage, the deafening chrashes of shattered beam, the roar of the swirling clouds of musket battle against musket battle, the ring of steel on steel and the crashing of cannons and firing at point blank ran making a pande monium of sound never to bewill be forgotten.

The christian fire fairly stormed with incredible fury, and now anbel exploded in front of a doorway of the barn and his face was cut and scratched by the flying fragments of woods that flew everywhere the fragments of the shell fort unately missing them. The battle was a veritable crash of hell.

A farm farmer and all of his children standing outside their doorway watching the battle in awe were dashed for a thousand yards and hurlec hurled into a narrow lane by the concussion of a high explosive and then thrashed by a storm of flying debris thrown allabout bythe great explosion. Violet and her sisters wererendered almost senseless from the din everything being in the greatest uproar ever ever heard and now a big volley of wreckage and dirt and grass was blown against the barn by a high explosive near by the flying fragments of wood from a tar icaded fence stri, striking each other like battering rams. Debris and utensils of a every dw description flew inside the barn also thrown by the same shell and the little girls and starvin had been thrown to the floor by the concussion.

Thousands upon thousandsof big trees were scaly ared for several rods by the blasting force of exp, explosions and now if the Glandelinians did yell or if the wounded skrie shrieked the increasing noise of the batle drowned their cries. Right in front of theharn three hundred soldiers had ben killed and a thousand injured, and despite their rough treatement by the concussion of the shell the farmer and his wife and children had recieved no injury whatever though they were ba badly shaken up. Furious and dangerous as was the enemys desperate onslaught it soon abated as suddenly as it had come the ful length of thin battle line being fourty miles and Hanscnias center had been rolled up twice and his other wings also only to reel reel forward again and retake their trenches maid the most dreadful carnage.

So so often since the frightful carnage at the battle of Big girlknool the enemy had kept the christian armies very busy and there had been an alreg already stated battle after battle with varying fortunes on both sides. Generals Hanson and Rovert vivian with their own armies had alone remained at Big Girlknool all this time without making a single advance or retreat and the outcome of the series of battles following Big girlknool and of the results of the battle of big Girlknool itself was astonishing to the whole world.

It indeed as reported did put general Manleys armies out of commission but the fact that the one Manley himself and that is johnston Buchanan Manley was able to not hold his own but worse the other two overwhelming christian armies ten to his one pitched against him and even crush them and driven them back in a ors crushing defeat was astonishing in the eies of the world.

These kinds of battles were indeed very mysterious in their raging, and were the fiercst conflicts of the eastern threatre of the war. The christian nat ions were also apprehensive over thesituation because all was seeming to g be really lost on the enemys side altogether though for real to the enemy it seemed as if the war was in their favor.But not so.Despite all the threatening conditions soon the enemy had recieved a staggering blow at Big girlknool and the other places, and the enemy were at many points of the astern part of Calverinia fast receding southward a broken and disordered mass.Violet and her sisters who had felt sad over the outcome of the battle with vivinnia and Hanscnia however felt better [illegible] to [illegible] it apparenelty was no enemy victory, and that general vivian and their father and Hanson their un cle had been completely victorious over the two main Manleys and that all advances against Angelinia Agathia had been met by disaster to the enemy. It was inortal folly for the enemy to think of capturing Angelinia Agathia, and they ought to have known it.They did succe succeed in capturing Anna Aronburg and Evangeline St Glaroby severe artillery fighting but generals Hanson and vivian had thrown half of their forces upon the enemy at these places several days later after their fall and they were again in the possession of the christian armies.

In the eyes of the world the fury of the Kintergarten massacre as the Eastern Region of war is called was fast waning. The enemy at this point was fast waning in their success and it was believed that if the other forces under Federal who were fast advancing to lay seige to Evangeline St Glair to reduce it once more did not succeed in his purpose all would be lost for the enemys cause. Indeed to all the war indeed did not seem but had a most shocking horror and ferocity that no one cu could hardly comprehend it and the nations did not know what to make of it. The st storms of forest fires, and other horrors was also beyond comprehending. The whole country ove there was becoming to the enemys of the world ax a raking hell. And the sorrows of children in their nations was already greater as two Christmasses had passed and none had recieved even a box of candy.

All the other christian nations especially the people women and men were aroused to a frenzy of fury against Glandelinia and her vile blockades and at the request of their governments ships of those countries were sent out to help the Angolinians and Abbiccanians to reduce the fortifications of Mc-Whirther in the effort to open the seaport of vivian Wiskey. It is really hard to say how the sensation was over in those nations. Prices in every thing on account of the war was rising sky high because of the scarcety of the materials and food and not by profiteering as is elsewhere just for th the profity made on war. Two sad and horrifying christ masses had passed awny, and the Masses said those days were not of Thanksgiving or cheer and joy but of offerings to god that he would cause the great sorrow of the nations to cease.Children never smiling, and unhappiness everywhere, and horror also of the dangers of a coming famine altogether.

The horrible Christmas battle at Evangeline grania had also shocked the people of those nations who heard it, and the children had hoped that news would come that the fortifications had bee been forced but no such good news came as Hanson had failed as already written. For two years no new presents of any kind had ever reached the hands of any children or persons not even one candy or fruits, and children have even sorrowed unto sickness & and death over it. Even grown persons felt the lack of the presents but they do desired more for the fall of glandelinia and did not carry on like the unhappy children who even did not show playfulness any more and were quiet and sorrowful despite all means to cheer them up. They did not know howve however that the enemy were crushed at Big Girlknool and that the enemy were at some points receding in eastern Calverinia, and that the enemy had been shamefully beaten again and again in the western part of Calverinia and that a menace was coming for glandelinia though just now neither one saw or knew it.The enemy forces were concentrating already at Gretchen and forces of the enemy were laying upon Evangeline St Clare and Anna Aronburg. Despite the sorrow of children in the other nations the sorrows of children in the path of the advancing or retreating Glande linian armies was sevenfold worse and even horrible. Of course the nations of the world knew it and mostly the sorrowful children did fell more sorrow for those in the war stricken countries and only hoped that all would soon cease.

Indeed war has its unsee unspeakable horrors. As already described the enemy either advancing or retreating has committed horrible massacres, spreading desolation far and wide and also has terrorized the whole world with the shocking losses.In all the war the greatest murder of battles alread occured during the Kintergarten massacre. And the wars worse conflicts also. And the wars greatest massacres of children and priests and religious of allxsock sects. Is it any wonder that the glandelinians have no luck. M? Many children used to play and sing the songs of ''Londons Bridge going down, and indeed no one could count the bridges that went down to ruinand destruction during the frightful violence of the war in the east where even during the third yearns of the war the worse of theentire wars conflicts were seen.Glorinia and Francis Atlanta.

Not long after the series of battles raging at these places, and which had made the world world startled and astonished there came a bullentin which was read by many persons;

''MC-WHIRTHER AND COAST LINE OF WESERN WESTERN CALVERINIA SWEPT BY GREAT CONFLICT: GIANT CHRISTIAN FLEETS RACING FOR THE FORTIFICATIONS OF MC-WHIRTHER AND ARONBURG AND FEDERAL.

BULLETIN.

ANGELINIA AGATHIS.ANGELINE VINE. DECEMBER. NOVEMBER ITH.
All trains scheduled to leave Angolinia Agathia since nine oclock last night have been anulled. The supretendent of all transportations of the Mc-Hollester and Pandora reported at eleven Oclock that the glandelinian fleets were racing up the Mc-Hollester Run River and tward Bayner Tp Topsy , Handondon and Francis Atlanta with the intention of helping the fortif ications to hold off attacking christian fleets. Many trains loaded with Mc-Whirther coast re refugees bound for Angolinia Agathia were stalled at Francis At lanta, by the effects of forestyfires started by the enemy, and the attempts to take passengers over the burning bridges in any way thinkable failed as all bridges are going. The battle at Kintergarten was reported to be raging with exac exceedingly great violence.''

ANGELINIA AGATHIA.ANGELINE VINE. NOVEMBER ITH. The Angolinia Agathia Signal Stations at 10:30 Oclock tonight notified the Angolinian governments, to warn all persons Calverinians, Angolinians and all other christians, in outlying suburbs that the hurricane of Glandelinian advances would strike upon the fortifications of Angolinia Agathia within three hours, if enemy advance is not checked at their concentration upon Gretchen at Mc-Whirther Run where a great battle is raging. With the enemy attacking like the wind blowing a steady gale, and their attacks coming in tremendous gusts and waves like the advance of the hurricane lashed storm surges upon the shore christian armies, fugitives from burning towns, and the people in the outlying districts are beginning preparations to flee the Glandelinian hurricane war storm, fast approaching upon the Mc-Whirther Run.
All christian forces advancing southward in that location is being heavily reinforced and wherever ammo available, all munition stores and places wreare being hastily emptied so they will not be blown up by the enemy and the thus by their concussions cause disasters. This especially true in the old Angelinia Agathia quarter. Many ammunition dumps at this point in the last few weeks have been blown upn into the air like volcanic eruptions and i in one section a couple of ammunition storehouses and factories or plants have razed towns by their explosions.

With the rising tide of bloody war and growing battles, and great disasters, and immense floods and fire resident and pleasure seekers of the other nations caught in the path of war are commencing to flock northward with the hope of finding refuge in Abyssinkile.Driven by the increasing fury of this gigantic war the fugitives began coming over to Angolinia vine and many other points like great floods of humanity demanding refugee, food and shelter especially for their terror strick x stricken children. From the Erminie river resorts every train still able to run despite the wars ravages,w were crowded with refu goon and foreign vacationists seeking safty from the main fury of the approaching war storm.All towns not believed in the path of the advancing or retreating enemy armies are filled to overflowing qwith panic stries stricken refugees, and even refugees are located in all postofficers of towns and cities, common houses, and other public buildings.
All shipping in the Angolinian ports remained in their ports and river ports also all this time during the war without once venturing out. At Port St Trecia a large fleet of passenger an and provision ships have been anchoe anchored behind even breastworks and breakwaters and other points of protection guarded by strong christian batteries.Several vessels which cleare cleared Sunday did not sail, and some of those which did try to soon put back. Two large fleets of Tankers from the north Angolinian seas en rout to Port Aurthor of Angolinia Agathia also put into some other protecting port of Eastern Angolinia for shelter from enemy rovers of the sea.

Fra ncis Atlanta.Eastern Calverinia.November Ith. A complete exodus of approximately of about 4,500,000 people, many of them out of town visitors , the shifting of all cars and trains loaded with wheat and cotton, and provisions, and explosives, and an ammunition to Abyssinkile, the vacating of southern parts of Calverinia, and the securing of a ll shipping in every harbor in the east, marked Francis Atlanta's preparations to day in antispeation of the Glandelinian war hurricane, believed to be sweeping onward and northward along the whole shore of the Mc-Whirther Run.
While the battles raging in this location, with some christian successes the reports of signal stations all along the Mc-Whirther Run report that there is a gradual rising in the tide of enemy success and an approaching war swell.A twenty mile length of battle is raging at Evangeline St Clare being mostly a bombardment.Every resident and foreigner have been warned of the approaching war storm.

Camp St Ann where for over three months without action with the enemy the Angolinian national guard troops in duty in connection with the recent raising of the Angolinia Seige at Angolinia Agathia have been bivouacked' this morning was dismat dismantled and the militia moved to fort St John. Thi was done upon the invitation of the Angolinian government, with the inten tion of having Angolinia Agathia more strongly guarded.''

This gave evidence that the enemy were indeed making a strong concentration with the intention of preventing any attempts of the c'r christians from capturing Mc-Whirther and so indeed a storm of hell was threatening at Gretchen.

While the enemy were doing all that in threatened violet and her sisters had with the christian armies helped to threaten the enemy and arriving upon the town of gretchen they stayed there for some time and viewed the scenery. One night when violet and her sisters were preparing to go to bed as there was n no signs of danger yt the little girls were astonished to discover within an hour after retiring that their whole room seemed lighted with an intense lurid glow.Horrified and believing that the house was on fire Violet and her sisters leaped out of the beds and hastily grabbing their clothes rushed out into the street and behild a most astonishing sight. Bright as a million suns was an intense bright rousing glow in the western sky that made a reflection in the streets as bright as noon day and the shadows of passing men and others was plainly audible in the streets.The glow extended along the whole horizon as far as eye could view, and the sky was clouded in rolling smoke of a reddish and black, colors mingled with pink white and yellow. At first it was believed by those viewing the scene that the city was on fire.Violet and her sisters had never in their lives seen a brighter light in the sky never even during the brightest display of Mt Calverines eruption, and they asked every soldier they saw pass them what what it was:

''It's a dreadful fire somewhere.''Was the answer.

''Is the city afire.''IIAsked Jennie.

''No the fire is ten miles away from the city.''Answered the soldier.''The enemy have done it but what is burning no one knows yet.Why I don't even believe that a forest fire ever makes a glow so bright .''hy it's even increasing.''

Violet and her sisters desired to go up on the roof of some higher house and see if they could see it more clearly as eye from here they could not see the flames.So they at once went back into their house dressed themselves and then scurried for the tallest building within their view. They were easily admitted by the people and soldiers and taken to the roof where a great crowd of people were observing the fire. Up here nothing also could be seen but the glow was still more brighter and covered nearly the whok whole sky over head to a carmine reflection and great clouds of smoke rolled high into the air in three because pillars and spread out in an umbrella fashion as if three gigantic volcanoes were in eruption.

Fearing that something was wrong as the scene was increasing steadily and the light growing so bright as to almost hurt their eyes Violet and her sister decided to warn the main christian commander, and so retired from the roof and were again in the street and scurrying toward the direction of Hannonias headquarters. They were easily admitted and found that the genera and his staff were already up and also observing the fire.General vivianda had left to see if he could find out the location of the great fire, and see what it was that was burning.

''Ain't it a bright glare.''Though ''Said the general.''It's so dazzling that it hurts my eyes to look at it.And the smoke makes a scene as if the w world's afire.''

About fifteen minutes passed and then general Francis Vivianauna came riding up f furiously.

''We'll all have to withdraw out our armies from here right away.''He shouted.''Where's Vivianna?''

''Gone to investigate the great fire.''Answered Hannonia.''What is the matter.''?

''Great conflargration advancing on the city .''Answered vivianauna.F''

''Forest fires are burning for scenes of miles in oceans of roaring fire.Great seas of flames are sweeping across the Mo-Hollester Run and catching to whole stretches of woods many menguas distant in a few minutes.It's the biggest forest fire t have ever seen.The enemy did it to stop our advance on grotchen and down them they have succeeded.I'll retreat a certain distance, manuever my armies and strike them a blow. But out of this region we must go or be trapped by the fire.Its coming like a storm.''

Vivianda soon came up as the armies and people were fleeing from the city, the glow having now become so bright that it was like a sea of light dazzling in its intensity. Vivianda gave hasty instructions, and as the streets were being filled with all provisions and house hold goods the retreat of the christian armies was started. So thus far this retreat was real really the cause of the frightful carnage that soon ensued. The armies got out of range of the fire, and closing in one on the foe prepared for battle.

CHAPTER THIRTY FIVE.
INTRODUCING SOME OF THE CHARACTERS.
CASES AS IF ON T HE SEA, AND ON THE ROCKS.

"THESE children pictured here, are the leaders of the recent child labor revolution , who were murdered also wit h Jennie Aron urg near Calverine. It is the wish of Generals Schloeder, and Dargar, for any one who happens to find or enter here, to solve the mys teries confined among each, and to avenge their deaths upon general Aronburg Raymond Richardsonia Federal, and Tomas(not Thomas) John Phallinia Tamerlane who are their main murderers.Tomas Aronburg Federal, not Raymond Richard Federal, recent usurp usurper Governer of st olen Calverinia is also their murderer for refusing to push punish the murderers when e he had the power.T hese requests are not from these two gen rals Dargar and Whillien Schloeder, but from the Angelinia governments themselves and t hose who may come upon this barn and see this will recieve t he reard of one million dollars in silver ifsuccessful, and death if not successful, for the attempt is exceedingly dangerous on account of the fury of these three Glandelinian generals.don't fail if you make the attempt for it is certain death as these Glandelinian generals mean what they threat upon those who shadow them in any way."

For the third time since the battle of P Ophelinia or Phelia or Ophelia whatever it is supposed to be named, violet and her sisters r ad the note they had found in the barn, and looked the pictures over which t hey had taken out.

"It is strange t hat their Gemini members couldn't do t hat themselves" said Violet ."I suppose it 'll have to fall for our lot."

"We won't do it under any con dit ions unless---"began Jennie.

"Unless what"said J i Joice.

"Unless Penrod and Timot hy Groveton helps us and has us covered by all out boy and girlscouts.It's a dangerous attempt .If we do succeed believe me" continued Violet I'll kill t hose murderers."

"You bet we will"said Hattie.

" What if Penrod either objects on the matter or won't go"."Declared Catherine.

"what he won't do, we won't do."Then said Jennie."The idea. We have lots of famous spies, we have the Gemini, we have milit ary detect ives, police, and ot hers, we have strange and powerful scientists of all sorts and of nature and to solve thin gs we have to do it ourselves. We make wizards out of ourselves when these men should do it ourselves.Why t hey couldn't even discover t he cause of t he destruction of Abbiecon,it was left for us to do so.If we have to do everything, why we might as well discharge t hem all and do the work ourselves.This strange mystery written here, containing the pictures we discovered in the barn seems a simple matter.And yet no one can solve it. I don 't like to be sarcastic and say so but they make us sick."

"Anot her thing"said Violet"Don 't you ever remember we sometimes had to go t o them for help on some matter when they supposed t o do t he things t hemselves. I believe the whole bunch is afraid of t he enemy."

"Yet it is strange t hat Father said when we wrot e to him about it , when he answered, that it is up t o us t o do what we will.So I suppose we will to lay t he matter to our brother.If he objects then we'll force the gemini to do it or discharge them."

"I believe we're spoiling some of our generals"said Daisy."We done so much of t he duties ourselves that now t hey deliberat e ,y deliberatelybask us often to do things when they should send spies.We'll have to cut that down. Our last ex e experience during t he the battle of Big Girl Knool certainly showed t hat we're even getting a little reckless.Even Penrod that t ime couldn't save us or himself from t he threat of t he cruel fate.If we m et with st arring again our hash may really be cooked.He 's dangerous."

""But who in t he world are those generals."asked Angeline."We n ever saw or heard of them before except Aronburg Federal. But he is not Raymond Richardson Federal, and as he is humane b despite his hedious face we never t hought of ever going n ear his lines and once when his men t ook us prisoners he treated us as guests and set us free sec e secretly. Therefore t hese generals are a puzzle t o us, and not only who are they, but where are they and t heir armies.That's the quest ion."

"If general Darger or Schlockler wrote this notice"said Jean ie"Then t hey should n know where t hey are.But we'll find out from Penrod.Walt or Starring opposed us and said he wouldn't let us even do it for fear of our safe y.But if Penrod don't object we'll draft Starring to accompany us, and Angelinia Aronburg will accompany us too She's a dangerous gun girl against t he enemy and could be our protector and so is Jennie Turner and Angeline Richee.We'll even include dangerous Dolores Mic-Hollester, Mildred Maxwell, and Dolores sister.We'll disguise as Glandelinian girlscouts as doing so as boys does not help us any."

The morning courier had just arrived, and he was distributing messages signed in person by Violet and her sisters and with t heir identification seal mark on them which no one in the world could even try to duplicate.Walter Starring who was in conversat ionwit h his friend Jack Evans recieved two messages 'ut by some mist ake as bot h contained the same wording and t he signing proved they were t rue and not duplicat es, bot h from Jean ie Vivien , who with her sisters, were at general Vivianne headquarters, and one also from An gelinia Aronburg, the best and most dangerous christian girlscout the enemy had ever experienced, who had the day before been off on a long scouting excursion, and who had returned wit h more lengthy and ast onishing information for t he general than could be taken t ime to writ e, or which could find no words to describe hee here.The enemy feared her as a little girl fears a snake.There was also one for An gelina Rih An gelina Richee, who had her h eadquarters at Army cott age row, and was as fashionable a spy almost as Angelinia Aronburg herself.These girls t hese days were nothwith the girl and boyscouts, as though often with them they're not girlscouts though t hey oft en lead t hem being awfully high in rank. Timothy Groveton, the highest capt ain of the boy and girlscouts next to Angelinia Aronburg had a letter from violet and her sisters combined but each contained at only orders or requests to accompany them but high praise and honor for all he did for them in t he past, and their love from them and their desire for his c constant companions i companionship and words too t hat not only t hey but Penrod was lonesome fro for him.T hat sure made him blush red but nevertheless he smiled.He did not read them hastily for according to the lett rs t here was no need of haste, but he st ood before the courier as he read them, then for a moment st udied the subscription of the other, which was a mystery one and soiled and travel worn and born or bore a post mark showing it was a letter and not a message, a letter from afar.

""From general Concentinian Aronburg"He said to himself forgetting the courier was waiting to be dismissed."I beg your pardon"he said to thecourier but I'll answer some of these and so you'll have to come in with me and t ake them."

And they both went inside tin thinking to himself;"What does my friend the general want I wonder.And ipening opening the lett erhe read as follows;;2;2;2

"Headquarters----At city of Calverine November IIt hi

To Mr Timothy Groveton ;

Dearest boyscout of Abbiecunnin; You will an doubtedly be surprised to hear that I'm starting an advance of my army scout hward.Once I expected to take Mildred Greenburg to my own keeping, but recently with the enemy said to be again threaten ing An gelinia Athatis there has come over me an insane longing t o force the an enemy into a battle with me.It's a long t ime since I've been active and I feel like a volcano extinct t oo long. After an quesence of nearly t hree months it will seem almost strange to me to make a sudden advance, and stranger to my M'sic e Angelinia Aronburg.But I have heard of some doings which I did not know what to make of.Angelinia Aronburg my neice recently wrot e the letter to me and it seems as if some of the Genin i and their following came ot solve a certain mystery.She is so anxious to solve t he myst ery as I am to see it solved, and she had plan pa planned to engage the att ent ion of t he Vivian Girl Princesses to that strange mystery, of which ofid evidence was left in a barn n ear t he town of Ophelia from which the ones who lf left the evidence fled.I have no idea whether t hat old barn was ever habitable or not before that but-t he way it was found by general Darger it seemed as if some strange half half mad,Glandelinian spy occupied it , and had all these strange childrens pictures.All important changes and repairs of course should be left to t he Vivian Princesses themselves after Angelinia Aronburg has decided what she wants done, but if possible I am com ing to see and int erview th m myself if possible on the subject, and t herefore I wish you would have some particular rooms made comfortable for me t o hold t he meeting in .We could occupy the headquarters near Chamberlane, and t he large room whose big window looks toward the town and t he river t hey should design to suit their own taste, and will you see t hat it is made pretty and attractive? If I remember rightly there used to be in it a sort of mephony painted older t han Christ opher Columbus I believe.Remove it, and put something light and airy in its place.The Vivian Girls do not like mahogany.Put simple muslin curtains on t he windows, and have nothing but mattings on the floors for they tell me Violet, and her sisters don't like dust y carpets/.

.And if you know of a fine pair of fast riding horses, and special Prince ly saddles have them ready for inspection, and if they suit the Princesses they will accept t hem.If you choose t o hear of a [illegible] middle aged woman suit able for to accompany t hem, retain her untill Violet , and her sisters can see her, and on the particular day of the convent ion please have the rooms full of flowers. Violet, and her sisters are passionately fond of flowers--few foj fond in fact of everything bright and pretty,(though nothing can be as pretty as t hem themselves or as good and holy) It is their request to me , to you not mine.And for a particular reason t hey too wish for some good cats nand dogs, so I suppose you must do it, but for heavens sake don't fill the house with them--two or three will answer.I must now close.Whatever Violet, or her sisters may in tend to do hold them off untill I come for Heavens sake.Have Penrod withold their inten tions as it is dangerous.On the day t hey discovered t he art icles in t he barn they sent me a hasty telegram about it at the advice of Walter Starring.I must close.Shall i elegraph to you by wireless from Pandora, as soon as the trains running in this locati-n location arrives, and will follow on conn ection train .Have biggest army already on t he advance.

T ruly your friend;

Fredrick Concentinin Pet er Aronburg.

Have child scouts help you make the place comfortable.They deserve a beautiful headquarters, for they decided to join my army."

Timothy Grovetons face was a puzzle as he read t his letter, from general Concentinin Concentinian Aronburg.

"Cool upon my word"he thought as i he folded thevletter and put it in his pocket ."A nice little job he has given me to do as if I did not want it.Who wouldn't want it when it is to do it for them.I'd clean any house t hey're to occupy any day,K'I'd make their bed chamber look like a litt le heaven to sleep in.T he old worm eaten furniture ought to be made for t he stove.He says I should place something light and cheerful which Penrod and his sisters would like, and I'll surprise them and the general.I'll put the best muslin curtains on the windows I can get ,I'll get up a lot of horses for their inspection if I have to raid a Glandelinian cavarly camp to get t hem, and as for flowers t hey like Roses and Carnations t he best and the rooms will be gardens.

But t here t he quest ion is there t o get dogs and cats.I also am passionately fond of them and I can remember my own beautiful Collie T owser, whom that snake Fredrick Lowden once poisoned on me.I'll get him for it ..And whoeare violet and her sisters anyway.!little girls who astonishes the world.I never heard before t hat general Aronburg had a ni n eice and that Angelinia Aronburg was his neice what an honor she has to have such a great general for an uncle a general that fights hardly no battles, because the enemy run away from him.Let me see.For some reason or other general C oncentinian Aronburgs letter has been delayed.His advance has already begun so I have no time to lose, if I get everyt hing done catsand all.I'll get the cats and dogs if I have to buy them.I know the kind of dogs they like best and I'll get them and woe to those who refuse me t he dog.He likes me best I suppose that is why he wanted me to do t his for them andhim.Somebody must have told him what I did for them.But I'll have t o have help.I can 't employe the Greenes for we have no boy scout by that name ant more curious on t he enemy.Jack Saunders now is just the chap to see it through.He would know exactly how to loop the curtains back, while as for dogs and cats I have actually seen t he boy fonding some in is arms and h e may know where to get them.I had a good cat once but it was swiped on me and I suspect a spyUgh if I catch some one at stealing things from me."and the most scout leader made an impatient gesture with his right hand, an indication that he was shaking his fist in the air.Just at this point of his soliloquy Jack Saunders, who had been leisurely re- reading his two letters inside the office, and remembering that he was a connection by the will of violet and h er sisters to the surroughs Tim detained him for a moment by laying a hand on his arm and thus making him stand still(get your fill) while he read the letter to him and asked what he thought of it ?"

"T hink"returned the boyscout captian lo- looking his companion steadily in the eye"I think it is unusual.I'll be now in t oo big a hurry to comply with your wish Captain, n and you must excis excuse me if I may happen to feelin little proud over it .I really will not waste a moments time.The Vivian Girls really have a good right to anything their hearts desire---a perfect right . I know all about Gerald Starring.I like him as much as I like a poisonous snake that bit me--a reckless dare devil stuck up sort of a Glandelinian boyscout, who thought the Blessed Lord made the world for wicked nations to live in , and not a christ ian nat ion should survive in it.Indeed yes, I'll be in too great a hurry to do it for you.Go also to the Jennings girls Tim also, they're sure to be posted, and so is Jean my little girl friend.By t he way she's returning from a scouting tour.Consult her, he's just the she is just the one t o help us.And now really Tim let's start going at it .I've spent a most uncommon lengt h of t im

time talking with you when we should be busy.I'll quickly get ot hers to hel .Hurry friend Tim.We'll make the old house look like their Home palaxe palace."

And so saying Jack who among his many peculiarities numbered that of always being in a hurry to start doing good for somebody, start ward tward his headquarters at a rapid pace as if resolved to make up for the time he and Tim might have lost in unnecessary time of time.Tim looked aft er him a moment with a broad smile on his lips, and then remembering what he had said of Jean Sanders decided to pos pone his visit to the old abandoned mansion untill he had seen the young girl. Ten minutes later(laughin g) a cahvacade of girl and boyscouts stopped at a small signal station, and leaving them there ti report and dib disband Jean Sanders rode up the long hill at the usual rapid swinging gait of her horse, sc attracting a good deal of attent ion among many refugees within the camp in er her handsome riding girlscout uniform, which became her so well.The first person to accost her was Angeline Jennings, who insisted upon o her at opping for a moment as she had a favor to ask of him her.Jean was the best natured little girlscout of her own regiment, and accustomed of having favors asked of her, but t o day h she was tired and hot. having come back from a long scouting tour, and was also in a hurry to reach t he quiet and coolness of her own tent which was far pleasanter and more suit ed to her taste than t he stuffy close a a apartment into which Angeline Jennings led her, and where her sister Dolores sat working on a uniform dressss.

Dolores who had been called for by her elder sister was two years younger than Angeline and a little blue eyed brown haired child, who would have been very pretty but for the constant smirk about her mouth, a and the affected military air she always assumed in the presence of her superiors.Even wit h Jean Saunders she was never quite at ease and she began at once to apologize for her hair which had not been combed that morning, andfor her appearance generally for she had been so busy she had not had t ime to even make up.

"My dearest sister ought never to have asked you int o t he sewing room, and me in such a plight."she said.But Jack assured her that or Tim rather assured her that he did not mind t he sewing room.But he wanow but Jean wandered whatvdi Angeline Jennings want!She was in something of a hurry to get home, and Jack her friend was expecting her, and would wonder at her delay.she was truthful at that for it was certain that just now Jack would give anyt hing to see her, for he wanted her sistance very badly for the sake of violet, and her sisters! What Angeline Jennin gs wanted was whether she had ever heard Miss Angelinia Aronburg or any others speak of a spy operating at Martha Fords camp, called by the name of Miss Margery La rue but who was a Glandelinian boyscout in disguise, who was a dangerous spe a operator against the christians, and who to hid suspicion had written to Jane L w Lee asking whether she was to sell out her own camp equipage, and if it would pay for a first class new girlscout to come to the Vivianite camp.

"Here's the strange letter read it for yourself if you can" Angeline Jenn ings said."Dolores, Anna, and me found it hard work to make it out the writing is so finfind.f"

Jean took the let t er, which was written in that line peculiar to t hat known as broken En glish at which was a little difficult at first to decipher.But the language was in good englich, and well expressed, and the writer"miss Margery LaRue"wished to know if there was a way an opening for her in the Vivianite camp, and if Miss Jane Lee wished to accl sell out her proi provisions, as Miss La rue had been told she would.

"I wish t o mercy though, Violet and her sisters would get out of t he hateful business of spying and accutin g on t he senseless enemy, and get over going through so many of those horrid and trying sorrows and experiences.I'm always sick with distress when I hear what they go t hrough."Dolores said petulantly, for at t im s times she was rash enough to ascrip ascribe all the sorrows of Violet! and her sisters as if she suffered that herself.Angeline Jennings however did not share much in this feeling and reprimanded her younger sister somewhat sadly, while Jean who knew how sore she was upon the point asked her if she really thought the nation would be better off with t he Vivia Vivian Girls gone home and out of the army, and all the boy and girlscouts out of military business and the army left to fight it out alone against the Glandelinians..

"Of course they wouldn't be any better.Those Vivian Girl Princesses are the bravest girls in t he worlx world at that."Dolores retorted, with n t oss of her head."ut you kn ow as well as I that most of the army don't think it is right that t hey should ! have to suffer so even for our sakes and the nation, and at t imes they don't seem to get any credit for it either.In stead now sometimes the generals even as t hem to do some thing when ain't what t hey have done en ough for them.I hate the whole thing, and I hope I shall live to see the day when some of us or even they will be putt ing some of those highest Glandelinian generals out of the way.There's the bell now sombody looking for aid I suppose." and Dolores flounced out of the room to wait upon some petitioner, while her sister Angeline Jennings asked Jean again if she had ever heard of this "iss La rue.

474Jean never had but promised to nitify Violet and her sisters of it.T hen aft er bidding good bye to the two of them he went outside remounted his horse and went on t t ward his own headq headquarters.Timothy Groveton was the next to accost Jack, and as the business with the headquarters of Violet and her sisters was uppermost in his mind he rode home with the young boyscout , and obp opened the subject at once by t elling him of the letter, and asking if he ever had h eard of Angelinia Aronburg being t he n i noice of general Concentinian Aronburg.

"Angelinia Aronburg being his neice--Angelinia Aronburg--" J ean repeated."No N ever but t hat is good if it is so.But from what I heard she is some way related to violet, and her sisters.When will the general be here?"

Jean was interested in the general at once, but T im Grovet on who was several years and a few months older, was more interested in the numerous arrangements he was to make for his receitipn and for the new headquarters of violet, and her sisters.They had reached the Knoll by this time, and were met in the hall by Jack Saunders, who was glad to see Tim Groveton.

"Ah Jean dear glad to see you"he said to his girl friend."Hop e you had a pleasant and successful time while scouting"Then in an absent kind of way, with a wve of his hand"Make yourself at home.You are quite welcome I am sure bot h of you"bowin g to Tim"And now if you'll excuse me I'll leave you, as I need to start preparat ions as you have asked, in fact I've started already.Shall see you at lunch t ime if not too busy but can't delay as the generals letter came late, good mornin g friends"and then with anot her very courtly bow, he walked r p rapidly awa y to do whatthe had been asked.L eft to themselves t he boy scout capt ain and Jean resumed their conversation about t he headquarters for violet and her sisters, and Tim showed Jean the generals letter.

"My my"said Jean(not been)""The little Vivian Girls should be queens and ruling their own d s destinies.But we'll see to it t hat everything is bent to t heir wishes, for God knows what they didn't do for us..I'll see that they have special bedsteads, matting, flowers,housekeeper, horses cats and dogs if we have to raidthe enemys richest part of the army to get them.I'll take what job I can off your hands.I know of a whole litter of young beautiful puppies which I ll have in readiness for them, besides half a dozen or more cats."

"Yes thank you but one dog and a cat are sufficient"said Tim"as they don't a whole house full."But Jean if you know please tell me, about Angelinia Aronburg whether she ever had a mother living now,I was too late coming into t hese lines t o know much about her, and you of course was a girlscout a long timr time.She had a sister I think who was murdered. Who is Annie Aronburg?"

"I know and she's living and a dangerous christian spy and scout, who t he enemy cannot detect to save their soule, but I daen't t ell" replied Jean."If we did of or if I did I'd have both onto my neck.But her parents are not living.Bug But they are a sort of distant relation of Violet and her sisters.Grandma Vivian as everybody called the mother of emperor Vivian was only Angelinia Aronburgs at ep grandmother, but Angelin ia Aronburg sure has t he most b eutiful little cousins in the world and she doesn't know it and for some reason no body is allowed to tell her.The Vivian Girls know it but don't say a thing.It was the beauty of Angelinia Aronburg that attracted general Concentinian Aronburg, and he is sure proud to know t hat he is t her uncle.Indeed who ever would be a relative of Violet and her sisters need never be ashamed.They are what everybody knows now, a whole army of glandelinians cant hurt them, though I'll con fess that what I hear they go through does try me at times, but wait and see now what all our boy and girlscouts thinks of them.When are you going over to investigate the place, and help them solve the riddle of the pictures in that old barn, and would you like me to go over with you."!

Nothing could suit Timothy Groveton better for though he was several years older than Jean, the two were fast friends,,, and they now immediately rode together tward t he mansion close near by on a small but beautiful hill which had been wit hout tenants since the dreadful war began.

The place really designed for the new headq n headquarters of violet and her sisters was nearly a mile distant from the main section of the christian lines and within its surburbs, and on t he summit of a hill, t he ascent of which however was so gradual on one side but precipitious on the other, that on reaching t he t op one could always be surprised indeed to find himself so far above the surrounding country of which t here were t he most delightful views for so for the spoiled s had not yet devastat ed any sections of country in this neighborhood.And t urn ever which way you would the eye was met with lovely landscape pictures of grassymeadows and plains, of woodhillsides, sloping down to a rivers bank(not spank) and stretch ing away to the sandy shores of lakes which when on a clear day the morning or evening sun was shining on them sparkled like so many diamonds.This encampment was close to Ophelia for the enemy was still encamped here also despite the fact that he did not win the battle.Ophelia was not a very large or very stirring town for its very sons and daughters boys and even litt le girls had turned their backs upon the old homes and were in the christ ian armies either as soldiers, Red Cross N urses or boy and girlscouts.The factories in Ophelia were closed, even the shoe shops there were were closed for all the men who had worked in them

were in t he christian army too.Railroad tracks ran through here also but no t rains were running at this sector.Some days ago when t he Glandelinian still lurked in the woods around the city of Ophelia shooting at t he christian troops for weeks like the Indians did in America, and the assailants were hunted like bears and woods like hunters did, and t he glandelinians acted true when wounded howled like like wolves, the en tir entire town it is said was in possession of t he christian armies and before the general conflict there had been fighting in its neighborhood for most he day in and day out without an hours intermission.

T his building an violet and her sisters had said was owned by one of their past anc estors whose record their ancestr archestory in a direct line back as far as the N orman Conquest in t he other world.Theirs of course was the reddest blood in Calvarinia, and theirs the heaviest purse but full of unusual charity, and because of t he goodness of all t he Vivian archest ors instead of dyi dying out one by one they had increased.All the archest ors of violet and her sisters always had had only one child.Emperor Vivian had seven beautiful little daughters and four sons, one of which was on the enemy side.For nearly four most he general Concentinian Aronburg had remained in C lvering or moved fort h here and there, and during that time with one exception he had never had an intercourse with any Glandelinian army, except with generals Beresforde,--Henry the Elder, nd and general Author Grosnow who alone dared to stand up against him but to no avail.For a time however it had seemed that general Aronburg had not been t o Violet and her sisters as could have been expected unless on n ecessary conditions.When general Concentinian Aronburg first came into t he army and got a co mmu commission he was a dashing handsome young soldier, with something very fascinating in his voice and manner, but to Violet , and her sisters he was like the moon to the humble brook on which it shines but always looks down.They could not watch and admire, and look up to him from a distance princesses though they b e but never hope for anything like a real intimate recognition, for the Aronburgs though good people nevertheless seemed to hold themselves up so high that very few were admitted to t he charmed circle of theiracquaintan ce.

Even strange to say before she knew them well enough, and became their friend, Angelinia Aronburg had looked upon violet and her sisters, despite their h inboing Princesses as beneath her. Mrs Turner Aronburg, general Aronburgs mot her had come from the vinjoit y of Pandora, and with the best blood of Abbiegnia in h er veins was if possible more exclusive than e her Husband, and labored to inst ill her notions into the mind of her son.After her death however, whether it was that h e found life at home too lonely or that he misused her councils and instructions, he was often with lower people of the Abbiegnians.Genera general Concentinian Aronburg never got married.

True as t he reader may know Violet and her sisters suffered a great deal, but never were devoid of friends.Many of the best of the christian boyscouts oft en had had frequent meetings with violet and her sisters, despite the factthair father was a great and powerful emperor, a perfect ly holy; upright and respectable and beloved monarch, and whose mother was then familiar known throughout the nation as Grandmother Peggy. Great therefor e was th the astonishment of all when it was re rumored that Captian Tinot hy Grovelon, who bee before becoming a boyscout had been almost ed at his own e home, and whom in no way Violet and her sisters almost acknowledged as the equal to t heir brother in frustrating efforts of the enemy, fell in with t he Vivian girls within the foe lines and despite t he helplessness of Penrod who was wounded, and the sad fate of his mist ssistersput it over cleanly on Manley, and brought them despite being wounded wounded safely back to t he christian lines.As any one knows the Vivian girls are all unnaturally good looking, and their dazzling complexion and soft blue eyes had often caught the fancy of many of the boyscouts.Timothy Grovelon at the time was nin e or more, and before this had never showed the slightest interest in any one of the girls unless they had become unusually friendly to him.He did not crave the society of little girls, but believed the best way to find total and everlasting friendship of girls was to let them start the acquaintance first.If they didn't he paid no attention to them, nor their wants either.He belonged to a good brave family, but now was an pr orphan, but his parents a had been rich, and he t herefore had no ones wishes to consult but his own, ;and so after the first meeting with the Vivian Girl Princesses, when they entertained him in one of their recent parties it was r remarked that he seemed very fond of them, and that it t ook him some time to leave the headquarters, for his big chestnut mare was often tied before the headquarters entrance for more than half a day or so,while he say sat in the room where they had been busy with t he plans they were st udying.At last t he news reached Angelinia Arbtbubb Aronburg; whose guest the boyscout was, and who told him t hat if he wasn't careful they would run away with him and he'd have to stay i with them forever.The boy listened to her laughing chatter in a dazed kind of way, un till she said, although no o harm could come to him he c certainly could not have the nerve to stay too long by child mangels/

Then he roused up, and without a word of reply, started for the interior of t he christian camps, and entering the headquarters of Violet and her sisters found them in con versat ion with a strangely dressed man, while Violet alone sat with her gin ham apron on, an d lookin g as if she we crying very bitterly for the very reason that she was peeling round "cry babies(Onion s) for she was to do t he cooking as Violet and her sisters took t urn s at cooking different meals for themselves.Her hands nevertheless were very pretty little hands, small and whit e, and dimpled, and the tall man took them both between his own, and before the astonished little girl knew what he was about, he asked her to abdo abandon the dreadful career of being spies against the enemy and her sisters too, and t old her how happyshe and her sisters would be, providing they would forsake this dangerous and agonizing sort of career, and always only to their own o home town unt ill the frightful war was over.

"I do not mean to say"Tim had heard him say"That you should be acting as cowards by deserting a brave profession"But anything like this career would be very undesirable, for their was a great difference between their position as spies aga i against t he enemy, and his own kind, and---" Tim saw he did not finish t he sentence, for violet had disengaged her hands from his by this time, T im had seen her rise from her seat and with flashing eyes look him straight in the face and say;

"Thank you Colonel or General Schloeder.You have said enough for me to understand you fully.You may be proud as your following but I and my sisters are prouder st ill and I decine to do as you suggest, which the way you made it was more of an insult than an o honor.I know I and my sisters risk a lot of dangerous, death in horrible forms many times, and ever plenty of untimely suffering, but it is through you and your following that we have to do it .If you wish us to stay safely within t he Christian lines then why is this latt er about the those murdered children in t he barn of whose pictures we found.If you cannot solve such mysteries it is up to us to t ake the chan ces.Nobody but our Father can dictate to us what to do but we can give you or d orders and you'll obey them.Emperor Vivian is our Father, but a better truer, worthier man yet never lived, and yet he stays at the front risking his own oly life every day. If he's on the battle fields and we stay home cowering in a dark safe hole like seven cowardly rats what would the whole world think. I and my sisters could always hate you for thinking to make us ashamed and a afraid of our career..But we can't because you and your following has been unusally kind to us, but you people of the Gemini t hink too much of our own safty and not of yours, but we will never t urn our backs upon our career never untill we see Glandelinia humbling herself at our feet . The man who wishes too strongly to see us go home where it is safe, then therefore takes our place and does we we do or at least will try to and I'll bet that party would be scared to do it. We know the enemy and his ways you don't.I wish you good mornin g sir---" and Tim had seen her walk from the room with all t he haute heuther of an offended queen leaving the crest fallen Gemini leader alone and very much bewildered and uncertain as to what had happened.Tim had recognized other things that happened after the man had left t he house saying to himself"Are those little girls crazy or too overconfident in their possession royals.Do t hey know what they are doing to refuse the good sound advice of I and Darger repeated so often before, and she says she almost hates me, because I persist in trying to get them to leave off such a dangerous career.Well well it is my first experience at tampering in their affairs and it won't be the last.I'll p plead with their Father on the case.Two days later Tim had again been with violet and her sisters, when Joice recieved a three page letter from general Hendro Darger which came was what Schloeder had said, which she promptly returned to him with the words;

"The man who interfers with our private business business loses his job."

A week had then went by, and then general Darger sent them a letter of six pages in w ich he capitualt ed gen generally.N t only would he recog nize their rights to do what they chose in their military career, but in proof therefore he would help them find out who and where the three Glandelinian gen erals are and would not in sist upon anything which did not meet their approval.All he and his officlas wanted was that they be careful in what they do, and that t hey must not risk themselves too much as the enemy was dangerous/.This was a concession and violet , and her sisters, who while standing by their own profession had not been insensible to t he dangers confronting them, declared in another letter that they themselves intended to do nothing on the matter of t he mystery pictures of the barn without their fathers consent, that it was the place of t he Gemini to dete ct these murderers, but if their father did not oppose it, they certainly would go to it, and let no one step in their way, and who did ---beware. All this occured before Tim was asked with others to help t hem in their interprize,and Tim surroundered t o them, and therefore

Tim had nearlyhas much rights in the headquarters of violet, and her sisters as did their brother Penrod,, where he was always made welcome, and treated with kindness and con sideration . We have dwelt thus long on the companionship of these good boys and girl soldiers, because they and their following have nearly as much t o do with this part of the story as the myst ery that violet, and her sisterswere determinec tosolve, because the coming of this new adventure was the means of bringing about another unusual incident, without which our dainty little Vivian Girl Prin cesses could have never further been t he heroines of this unusual stirring story.Angelinia Aronburg herself would hardly have been human if her sudden . elevation to her high rank had not affected her somewhat.It did affect her to a certain extent, to such an extent that Glandelinian generals were more afraid of her t han of anybody else, and all new child scouts, who watched her curiously agreed that her companions ip with t he Princesses and her high rank did not turn her head, and that she fitted wonderfully in or her place though at t imes she was quite froward.

"Acts for all the world as if she was borne to allthat grandn ess, and ain't a bit ashamed of any lower ones eth her."Gangirlscout called Peggy Margaret said n ever n ever once suspecting that Angelinia Aronburg as she mingled more and more in the "World o"of the Abbiscuslan Princesses got to be more and more like them every day.As for "

As for her disguised sister who posed as Radcliffe she enjoyed to the full to seeing her sister a great girlscout l ader and fully in as high rank as violet or her sisters, but la had laughed at her endeavors to change and pilish her. "Ain't no use Eva"he would say or she would say."It's impossible to make a whistle out of a horses hair, and you can't never get me alevated to t he rank you have as I m hardly ever seen in the christian lines and more in t he fores.My young but hard hands have worked too long in dirt mortar and st one when posing as a child slave to be cramped up in cormination gloves or to handle them wide military forks of yours.Like t he crazy Glandelinians do I shall always have to eat with my hands untill t he war is over, it comes natural like and easy, and shall drink my milk out of a big cup.But I like to see you go through with your adven tures, and t hink you ought to, if the Princesses want you to.You always had the making of an amazon.But Angelinia though you may not be able to lift me h e good an d kind to your loving friends the Vivian Girls for t hey're as pretty, and as smart and as good little girls as ever lived.You can even cause them t o be as dangerous to the foe as you are if you will to learn them your w y ways, and with Penrod their friend"she (She doesn't know he is their brother) learning t hem his strange trickathey'll soon make the enemy wish t hey had left t hem alone.They are the prettiest litt le girls any one can loo at of having seen ."

And in this Annie Aronburg was right for violet and her sisters were even more good than t hey were pretty even though Jennie was even more beautiful than any of her sisters.What she too owned the goodest. To the same dazzling puriety of complexion nd large lustrous blue eyes, she added a most sweetest show of expression and a softness of manner and speech unusual in one who had seen so much adventure sorrow and suffering and who had seen so much of the fury and devastat ion of war, but if she was angry at you Heaven help you.

If angry she was the fiercest spit fire of her whole number of relatives not counting only her sisters. But her outbursts of anger though very severe was only when she saw wicked or senseless things done.And too it would have seemed when by her parents Violet and her sisters were allowed to do as they pleased and had as much say over the armies as their Father that they would have become proud and spoiled but t hey never were spoiled in the least, and banished pride as a thing t o shiver at and grow cold.As for Tim it was sometime aft er he had forced t he surrounder of a Glandelinian general to him at the Santa Fe Works did he first meet the Princesses and then it first happened to be only one of them.It was at Santa Fe that he first observed t he fresh lovely young face of Angelina Vivian, which was to be his d estiny of friendship and adventures with them.He had first seen it before in one of the Catholic Army Churches when he went to Mass.she had come late for Mass through some cause but never afterwards left the Church untill t he last of the Masses had been finished and then stayed half an o hour after Mass.Her sisters had been before her, and t herefore Tim had missed them.He had been pretty shy of girls before t hat not that he was r ally girl shy or afraid of their company or that t hey embrassed him, but as it seemed as the saying is Ladies first"He believed t herefore that even little Ladies should speak to a boy first and if they did not he paid not the slightest attention to t hem.It never struck him however just as it did when trammed in the pretty bonn net and not ina un iform, and with t he bonnet having violet ribbons view vieing with the deeper clearer blue of the large bright eyes which flashed a smile on him as he involuntarily lift ed his hat did he meet with violet herself and she first spoke to him and as if she had known i him for years held him in con versation for three hours while they sat on a curbst one of a street of a litt le t own.

Timothy Groveton had often been fond of little girls whether they had pretty faces or not, and when e he made friends of girls he followed them for good and his attentions were always strictly honorable with regard to violet and her sisters.At first he was embrassed a good deal, but the beauty and good gentle loving nature of violet, and her sisters overcame every scruple at last.On on of t he fun ny things that happened was that after Manley had slightly recovered from his wound he had heard of Timothy Groveton not only finding and sheltering the Vivian girls, but mistaken reports even came about that he had with t he help of Violet and her sisters capture "Adolfofob"and bring him as a prisoner within the christian lines.A terrible scene ensued within the Glandelinian army, and words were spoken between him and Phallinia Tamerline and ot her generals suspected of double crossing him that was never to have been expected to be spoken, and the next day Phallinia Tamerline had marched his own army a great distance away swearing he would never again lend assistance for Manley against t he christian armies and would resign in command first.He bl med Manley for the t reatment of them as to the cause of the disaster if Adolfofob was on t captured, and t he Vivian Girls were missing, and two days later one of t he Glandelinian generals who knew Manley went over to his headquarters and claimed t he report was true, that Timot hy Groveton through some given clues had found where "Adolfofob had been placed and that T im and violet and her sisters captured "Adolfofob and the boy has not been seen since.T h n T hem general Manley swore the biggest oaths, and Blasphemed God and all the Saints and angels, said that he would tolerate this no longer, t hat he was glad that his own wife had died before she knew of the way he was cheated by his own following in allowing him t o be doublecrossed.When he wrote a letter to His fat her in reply to a letter recieved from him announcing that Phallinia T amerline was not not blame but Adolfofobs foolishness in being friendly to them, the result was t hat Manley decided to move a part of his army out of t he t erritory of Big Girl Knool at once, and wrote his father to the effect adding that with the big army left him despite his fearful losses he could hope yet to crush his christian enemies and not only asked no odds of any one but decided to try and capture that Timothy Groveton at once, and also the Vivian Girls for he had learned of the capture of King Procilias children and that they had been sent to Angelinia Agathia where no Glandelinians could lay hands on them.This was true, and Manley had no redress, but walked the floors of his great lonely rooms in his headquarters weeping at times like a whipped child, or foaming with rage and ghnashing his teeth and clenching his fists, while all boy and girlscouts of t he Glandelin ian army were crying over the news of t he loss of "Adolfofob".

I seemed however to Violet , and her sisters as they would be somewhat disappointed for Angelinia Aronburg was so o s distance away from general Vivianias camp.she wrot e to violet and her sisters that she was happy where she was, though she would like to come b ack and go on some stirring adventures with them, but that Emperor Vivian must now would not a llow it.sh said she would write them oft en and n ever forget them.Then came a few lines written from some distant un known spot t elling them what she had heard of t he results of the long batt le of Big Girl Knool, telling of homesickness for t heir comp, of t he kindness of Emperor Vivian, and t he beautiful new uniform he had bought her.T hen followed an interval of silence, and when Gert rude wrote again, it was just before the battle of Opholis, and this time a change seemed t o have come over her and her letter was stilted and con strained, like those of a person writing under restraint, but showed signs of culture and improvement. She was at ill with emperor vivians army,, but of the army she said very little, except that he was well and moving against the enemy, and once that he had had a slight en gagement with t he enemy at Swit zerland Creek.To this letter violet herself had replied, asking Angelinia Aronburg if she were rreally content and happy, but there came no response, and nothing more was heard of Angelinia Aronburg untill two days before t he discoveri discovery of the pictures of the barn when she wrot e t hat she had been woundedwhile out scouting, and that she was being t t ransferered t ransferred t o general Hanson ias army for better keeping.A day later came a special wireless t elop telegram for Violet, and her sisters; The Emperor vivian Himself having wrote as follows;

"Geneva Run "Calverinia" December IIt h 1913-

"Dearest daught ers--On one of Angelinia Aronburgs best girlscout officers Jean Margaret died suddenly of a shell wound on the t wentieth of last month and was buried with Solemn Military Services and with a Grand High Mass.Will let my dearest daughters know more about it later as time takes me up so I cannot lengthen a lot ter.

Your dearest Father.

Robert Vivian."

Nothing could seem more astonishing or more unsatisfactory than were these brief

short lines to t he sorrowing Vivian Girls, t o whom it would indeed to have been some comfort to know how the girls great officer died, and who was with her at the last, and if she had a thought or word for her friends so far away who would never see her again.But because of the enemy keeping superior Vivian too bus y to do anything this solace was denied them, for though Violet wrote twice to t he address from which this letter had come she nor her sisters never recieved a reply, and and therefore t he loss l of life of that girl and the whereabouts of Superor Vivians army and where Angelinia Aronburg was was shrouded in sad mystery and gloom, when general Hathernon died at the battle of Ophelia.

Violet and her sisters were desperate.With the situation so unsaid and this strange harn mystery discovered at the outskirts of Ophelia they could not tell what to do.Everybody seemed to be killed or dying on them.Every day too they had found out the loss at Big Girl Knool mounted higher and higher.T here fore upon either Hendre Dargar or Rodney Graves the superior

who too had been the legal adviser of violet, and her sisters, developed the duty of giving them assistance in hunting up the Glandelinian generals thus mentioned, whose whereabouts no one know, and of getting the aid of general Concentin ian Aronburg who had written to Tim Groveton asking him t o to take charge of the new headquarters of violet, and her sisters.The house itself if Tim found it too far beyond use was to be therefore shut up, for the own er had fled from that territory during t he battle of Big Girl Knool and cared litt le if the old building t rotted to t he ground.He never should go back to live in a territory where a thunderous bloody battle had raged for four days, never ret urn to t hat part of Calverinia at all, but he would neither have it sold or rented.And so it stood empt y since the battle of Big Girl Knool and the win dows looked as if it had been t he target for stones and brick bats because of the concussion of shell fire and over t he whole place t here brooded an air of desolation and horror. T hen general Beresford died at Ophelia on the christian side, and general Art hur who was many years younger, succeeded him in command, and took charge of t he Hethorton division, having wrote two formal messages to general Hethort on, who sent back two letters just as formal and brief, and asked for information con cerning the situation or anyt hing pertaining to the battle field of Ophelia, nothwithstanding that general Rossiter sent a note, asking about his friends death, but to this t here was no reply, except the message that he near died within t he wreck of a building.Thus it is not strange that the letter to Timothy Groveton, announcing general Aronburgs advance to rejoin Vivianis, and speaking of Angelinia Aronburg as his neice, was both a surprise and revealtion, for no one had ever learned that Angelinia Aronburg was his neice(except Evans and Walter Starring).Infact so busy was all t he boy and girlscouts of vivianis army that they had almost forgotten the existance of general Aronburg, and had ceased to speak of him, though John Scanlon, who had now been dead two months or more had talked much in his last days of An gelinia Aronburg and had said to his weeping sister;

"Something tells me you will yet be brought very near to her.I surely don't know exactly how but in some way she'll be coming to you, but how I know it is not quit e clear ."

And now at last she was with general Conc ntinian Aronburgs army and she was coming back, but violet , and her sisters did not know it yet .Only Timothy Groveton, and Jean Saunders held the secret, and t hese two were driving or riding toward a solitary looking old abandoned mansion on the top of a beautiful hill on this warm December morning.

Scarcely any two child scouts(notpout s) could be more un like each other than t he two who walked slowly through the grounds of the abandoned mansion, contemplating on the enforced neglected ruinous condition everywhere apparent caused by shell fire, and the va vast amount of labor necessary to restore the park and garden and the buil ing itself to anyt hing like beauty and order.Timothy Grovetonas the elder and the more superior, w ill naturally sit first for his picture. He had recieved a first class education at a boyscout school, n and when he entered the service as a scout he devoted himself to it with an energy and assiduity which placed him in t he ran k where hw he was now, and where he was now at the very h a head of his profession.what ever he did he did with all his might and his services were much sought after by generals and all child scout friends in gen eral, so that he was always occupied and busy.T he enemy knew Tim was a dangerous foe, but at the same time did not even know who and where he was as he always disappeared even at times from his friends most mysteriously and would appear again in their midst as if he was a ghost. In st atue he was t he size of a eleven year old boy though he was younger,he was finly formed, with a handsome head set erect, and square upon his his shoulders and co crowned with a profusion of dark brown hair, which curled slight ly around his forehead at t imes and was smoothly combed at others.Though good looking

his face had a t ough sinist er expression, his eyes looked flashing and fierce and those who did not kn ow him would be inclined to run away from him. His complexion was dark, and his eyes were restless and bright, not very round but more oblong, eyes which makes you uncomfortable when fixed upon you because they seem to be reading your most innermost thoughts or secrets, and weighing all your t houghts and motives.He was stronger than most boys of his age , and belonging to one of the oldest and best families in the country of Abyssinkila, he was righteously proud of his blood, and proud of his name but not foolishly or sinfully proud, and the things Violet and her sisters had suffered and experienced had saddended angered and annoyed him more than it did the brave little ladies themselves, while the memory of their recent and experience with Penrod had almost driven him frantic before he had finally succeeded in helping them out.In deed it was a wonder to him how violet , and her sisters could endure all they had gone through and lived to tell the tale.and yet Tim was a boy of sterling qualities and one whom everybody respected and not merely liked but loved, and seeked always his companionship, though not as they liked Penrod and Tim not only know t hat but something through Penrods sisters drew him so close to the Prince as if Penrod was his very brother.Penrod too t o all t he good persons was a good natured comical easy going, insolent boy, who was always ready to help any one when his services w re were needed, and applied himself to every useful thing, and had coolin ually drilled his sisters into his own way of fighting with lance, pistol and sabre and knife so t hey could soon hold their own against any n umber that would would attack or try to capture them. Jack Saunders Jeans boy friend always peculiar, had grown more and more peculiar, and more savage toward the enemy wit h every month of his boyscout life, and as a natural consequence his following, whose character was stronger than his, had developed into self reliant independent boy and girlscouts, who managed their companies and regiments admirably, and for the most part let their own following manage themselves.It was stated once by general Manley for violet when spying on him had overheard the rok remark,"That the boyscout Jack Saunders had no following of boy and girlscouts.T heyre were rattlesnakes which strike dangerously without warning." Especially was this the case with both Penrod and yet more so with Tim, who among boys was one of the best friends of Penrod, the beloved friends of his sisters, and whom they rather encouraged in his doings.There was danger nough in scouting adventures"violet reasoned, for Tim was one of those fortunate boyscouts, into whose hands everyt hing turned out strangely e glorious, and there was no n eed of Tim to be anywhere else but be one of their newly s l selected guardians which t hair Chief Guardian Jack Evans needed badly to be his aides.In deed no queen ever received from anybody more homage, or a sister or mother more love, than did violet and her sisters from Penrod or Timothy Groveton .for their sake both great boys would do anything, dare anything, or endure anything, even to t he fiercest of the enemy, and that was saying a great deal, for t oo t hey were not a family as good as they were whose society everybody could enjoy.He was bound therefore to stand by them and if their experience experience with the enemy ever made him shudder he never s gave s sign but bore up bravely and proudly, secure in is own military position as a boyscout Captain General and a little gentleman . To all t he boy and girlscout followers of his whether above him or below him he had always been attent ive, and kind, and helped them through many difficulties and did everything within his power for them..Violet and her sisters t oo were o not his blood relations, and he knew that , but he loved t hem n evertheless as if they were more than that.On y once had he bawl d out one of his girlscout friends and that was when he first entered the service but once probably without meaning any harm, or probably because she was a little jealous she had something or said something about violet, and her sisters that filled him with disgust.Their suffering had caused this however for to him it made life also a great burden so that at last on that one occasion, when she forgot herself and said to him;

"Yes Violet and her sisters are fools and are crazy to do all what they do."Then he revolted openly and turning fiercely upon her exclaimed justly;

"You hush up youn g girl,I've had enough of that.T hey have a right t o do as t hey think best for their country as much as we have, and t hey're not cry babies as you often call them.The oldest one is t en years old, and I'll be d rned if I'll ever stand for hearing you speak of t hem they that way again.If you do I'll order you under arrest and brin you before t hem."

She never called Violet and her sisters anyt hing like that again, but for a t ime it seemed as if a rift had come bet ween t hese t wo for like she used to do no she never spoke or kissed him again untill three mon t hs later when he was going away to a girlscout school t o superintend the teaching of tem t hem there at t he request of Jennie Turner who was called away on particular duty.And she did not offer it herself either..she said good bye to him at his headquarters, and went back t o her own ten t, where she had worked and served alone since her brot hers death, and which seemed lonlier to her than ever because

on the morrow Timothy Groveton would be gone. T im was her idol, her pride, and his daily visits had made much of the sunshine of her life, and as she undressed herself for bed, and then went to wind t he small hand t icker clock on t he table near her bed t he t ears rolled down her face and dropped upon the floor. She had feared for her mistaken that Tim would never come int o her life again and she felt sad and lonely. Her p punishment was slightly justified however because she should have never made such remarks about violet and her sisters but it did seem a little too severe. There was a lot of noise that night for far away some sort of a battle was raging at night, and standing with her back to the company st reet door of the tent she neither saw nor heard anyt hing untill she felt a pair of arms close tightly around her neck, and Tims lips were pressed against hers.

"For the Dear Blessed Lords sake how you scared me. What on earth brought you here." she exclaimed turning t ward him with her nightcap border flying back, and her tallow candle in o her hand. Tim was half crying as he too replied;

"I could not go away without kissing you once more, and having you kiss me. You have not don e so since t hat t ime I got so plaguey mad and called you names for insulting t he Vivian Girls. I've cried about it a hundred times I'll bet. I'll forgive you, and I want you to forgive it, and kiss me too. I'm awful sorroy sorry Nancy."

Her name which he long since had discarded or dropped from his lips naturally now, and putt ing down e her candle the little girl much bigger t hough than him t ook him in e her arms and nearly strangled him as she sobbed;

"Forgive you Tim. Of course I will with all my heart, and kiss you too. It was my fault and I deserved the scolding. Any girl, or wo e woman young or old would like to kiss a mout h like yours."

It is possible t hat we cannot believe our readers will like Timothy Groveton the less for this little incident or because even in his youngest boyhood he had a mouth which even any women young or old or an y little girl or even a boy might refuse to kiss. A han dsome mout h it was, with full red lips which just always seemed ready to break in to a merry saucy laugh but which you felt sure positively had never been polluted by any bad words or vulgar word because he was also an Abbiennian or low insinuation against any one n ot even t he Glandelinians. In thought, word and deed he was as pure nearly as any one of the Vivian Girls, and held all women and little girls in the utmost respect ,,, because his mother before she died had been a saint. Ta ll willowy, and graceful in figure he was like all t he Abbiennian race, as said before blue eyed and fair, with a profusion of soft brown a hair but dark, which sometimes was curled round his forehead and sometimes combed down Penrod called him t he han dsomest litt le boy he had ever seen, with his frank open boyish face and winning smile. At first when e had come into the scout troop it was believed he might have been a sissy because he knew all t he details of a little girls dress from t he arrangement of her hair to t he fit of her girlscout boot, and could detect at a glance any incon gruity in color, style st yle and makeup. To violet and her sisters he had been an invaluable as a credit, and no article which he condemn ed was ever worn by them again. He detested red borders on their yellow silken un iform dress dresses but they couldn't discard that bec ause it was the authorities of the nation that made these and they wouldn't change for anything. It was strange too considering how much unlike to each other they were t hat Tim and Jean should be such unusal loving friends t oo but each understood perfectly the peculiarities of the other, and undergood their goodness too and each sought t he others society cont inually. With Timothy Groveton t he fact t hat Jean was far under his ran k covered a multitude of sins for any sinner outside of Abbican n ia, while Jean cared but little who Tims family were, but liked the boyscout leader for himself, and spent a great deal of t ime in his headqu headquarters.

"Well this is a jolly place, very jolly indeed for the kind of girls Violet and her sisters are." Jean said disgustedly, as she strolled through the grounds pushing aside with her colored riding can e the dry dead we dead weeds, shrubs and creeping vin es, which checked not only t he flower beds, but even t he walks walks themselves. everywhere were marks of ruin and partial wreck, and the house seemed worse than all t he rest it was so damp and gloomy, with doors know knocked off their hinges by some concussion of n ear shell fire, floors hald out of place, and t he glass gone from most of the upper and lower windows. "Seems like some old possessed house, and I act ually feel my flesh creep don't you!" Jean said t o her companion as t hey went through room after room below and t hen ascended t he broad stairway also staircase to t he floor above.

"Suppose we first take the room intended for violet, and her sisters." Tim suggested, and they made their way at once t ward the large chamber with the two big bay windows overlooking t he distant town of Ophelia and t he country for many miles and miles away.

As they st epped across t he threshold Timothy Grovet on involuntarily took off his hat which he had worn durin g t he invest igation below. Perhaps neit her h e nor his little girl companion was conscious of the fact or the act or that it was a tribut e to violet, and her sisters or to Gertrude Angelina, who were in t he thoughts of both as they st ood in the great gloomy silent room, from which t he day light was kept out by the heavy window blinds inside, and the heavy shutters which had withst ood the ravages of close shell fire.

"This has evidently been the guest chamber of t he ones who formerly occupied this building" said Tim.

"Yes" said Jean "and the furniture is of solid mahogany and of the massive kind and I hate t his kind of wood myself, and I don't like that sort of faded han gin gs around the high bed post it either even though it is of the heavi st silken damask."

"Yes and t he at mosphere is close and st ifling" said Tim and he drew back a st ep st ep or two while Jean pressed on untill she accidentally ran against t he sharp corn er of a large bureau in t he dark, and uttered a little cry of pain (not spain)

"For Heavens sake come out of this Jean." T im f n finally exclaimed. "Let's give t he whole thing up, and let general Concentinian Aronburg get this olf robbery fixed up himself. We can never make it decent. I'm afraid the schools wouldn't do t he work."

"Just hold on a minute I'm not going to give it up." said Jean making herway to a window. "I m going to let in a little air, and plent y of light. There" she sent in ued, as she sent up the win dow curtains with a bang, and then opened win dow after window, and pushed back t he heavy shutters, one of which dropped from the hinges tot he ground. "There Tim see, t hat is bet ter, and does not smell so like an old Limberger cheese Cupboard, and look Tim dear, just see what a most magnificent view. Ten beautiful villages, as I live Tim, and almost as man y ponds, and t he Aronburg run River, and t he hills,, with the town of with the town of Ophelia in the distance."

It was indeed a most lovely landscape spread out before t hem, and Jean who was even a little girl artist and had an artist eye for anyt hing beautiful enjoyed it to t he full, and declared it as fine as anyt hing that might be in Heaven which she called her real home town from which she was "exiled". Tim however was t oo much absorbed in t he duties devolving upon him to care for views though views usually were his delight too, and Jean herself soon came back to t he room and examined it minutedly for she was a lovely little housekeeper wherever she happened to be, and examined it from t he carpet, moulding on t e floor t he floor, to the rott -n rott on hangin gs on the bed, which she at last began to violentlypull down, thereby raisin g a cloud of mortar dust, from which Timothy Groveton who didn't like dust on his uniform beat a hasty retreat.

"I'll t ell you what Jean" he said "It 's no kind of use for us, I shall wash my hands of the entire job, and let Miss Angelinia Aronburg or her uncle arran ge the place to suit t hemselves."

"N onsense you won't do any such t hing and you know it." Said Jean. "It 's not so very terrible sure enough, though I must confess it is a sweet looking boudoir for a set of beautiful Heaven like little Abbiennian Princesses to come into, but it can be fixed easy enough. I'll help. I can see the end from the beginning. First we'll get four or five st rong refugee women in t he camp. I know where t hey are, I'll get t hem and pay t hem well. Then in the meantime we and our scouts will pitch every identical old thrash out of t he win dows and make at night a good old bonfire to sit around like we always do—that fall naturally to all us camp fire girls and boys. Then we or rather t he women, will go at the room harder and then girls wit h soap and sand and water scrub brushes and elbow grease and burned feathers and so forth if necessary. For your sake I'll take the whole thing in han d and as they say boss t he job. T hen we'll get a glazier and have n ew window glass put in, and a painter with pot and brush, and a paperer to cover the walls wit h—let m e see what shade will suit them best I wonder. They always like the same wall paper with beautiful designs of roses on it. In t heir bedroom they like shades that suits their complexion. I forgot how t hey look. Are they pearl white, with golden hair like t he small child angels in heaven, or are they dark like some of us do you suppose? "

"They're pearl white in t heir skin. I only wish they would stay within t he christian lines where they belong and not go on these foolish dangerous adventures." growled Tim, very hot and very sweaty, and a good deal soiled from the dust of the bed curtains, which Jean had shaken so violently.

"Take it cool Tim dear, you've done adventures as they have and don 't kick about it." returned Jean. "I believe you're on e head and holls in your love for t hem and maybe have often gone down on your knees before them."

"They're t he first little girls I ever went on my kn ees to." said Tim, while Jean continued;

"Angelinia Aronburg their girlscout guardian is light complexioned of course, but Violet, and her sisters I suppose are light er, t here never was a Vivian

yet who had not a complexion like peral, so we will have the paper of their bed room a pearl white with designs of lovely colored roses, which they can study at their lis liesure, mornings when they are awake, and do not wish to get up in case t hey were forced to be out late at n ights.That settles the paper, and now for the furniture---something light, ---pine of course, t hey love pine wood and real pine, no shoh for the litt le queens and you cannot fool them for there is not a single piece of wood or a tree that they cann ot tell what it is. Mosquit o net ---ecurse, white lace t rimmed wit h blue or violet, for the Vivian Girls not only Violet love anyt hing trimmed with Violet, and their dresses of yellow and purple or violet always goes together.So we'll loop the muslin window curtains back with violet, and have some violet and yellow--what do you call them T im dear--those square things t hat we little girls are always making or buyin g for backs of chairs, and bureaus, and cushions; you know what I mean.?

"No I don't I'm sorry, I never was a housekeeper.I wish I did know, but Jean drygood stores or their propoeritors or what you call t hem own r own ers know all the paraphernalia of a little girls bed chamber and you or I can goeand ask them" said Tim, while Jean laughingly replied with imperturbable good nature;

"N either do I dthough I'm a sort of a little house keeper m self for I can no more ent er a room without knowing every color or article in it, and whether they harmonize or not, but we can ask those of stores and they will know what to give us.We can buy it in Ophelia.You see I should be able to air the litt le En glish I have been picking up from Penrod as I dare you say Violet and her sisters can speak good English.Do you understand En glish Tim!"

"I learned it in school through my own effort when I found a English grammer left by some fool foriegner.I hated English at first andwas glad I did ot know it but now it is a blessing of God I do. Enl En i Eng,i English a few days ago came in good and handy for me."said Tim remembering the last harrowing experience of violet and her sisters, and also thinking to himself also that he would privately get out his grammar and English reader which he had still retained, and brush up further knowledge of the language, for if any foriegners wished therefore to take advantage of him thinking he couldn't understand English it would nevr do to let them get so much advantage of him, and just t hen Jean startled him with the exclamoat ion;

"I've got it Tim dear.Tidies---That is what I m ean.Purple and yellow Tidies in the bureau with little fancy perfu e bottles standing round, new mown a hay jockey club eau de cologne, the very best that we can buy at Ophelia, and soap. By Jove, violet and her sisters shall have the very best cake of soap that I can but buy, and things for perfumery for who is the girl who don't like perfume or the boy either---but I've got to give it up now.Not but that Angelinia Aronburg will bring a cart load, but I wish her to know that we girlscouts can get good soap for violet and her sisters as w ll as she.Then there's power--I must get sister Wildord to give me some of her's."

"Gun powder! What do yo you m a mean."Tim asked in t rue surprise; and J ean replied with one of her sweet a sweetest but mischievous smiles;

""Now T im dear ,are you putting on or what.Is it possible you have lived to be fourt een years old;;"?

"On y half past nin e going on ten."interrupted Tim, and jean continued;

"Well t henhalf past nin e.Have you lived to be nin e and a half years old and don't know that every one of us little girls, and even ladies and women has a little power pot, and puff ball on her dressing bur au or table just to touc h her skin on a real hot day like this when it is supposed to be winter and snow on t he ground, and make it feel better when she is moist.And I didn't say gun pow der sit her T im.Use your brains and listen when I'm talking and you won't make mis takes.Some of it cost as high as three dollas a package--that is the kind violet and her sisters must have.You ought t o have some too for I have seen you use it too when you sweat too freely.It would improve that spot where the dust of the bed curtains have settled on your nose.There---don't rub it with your handkerchief you make it worse than ever.We must afterwards go to t he river yon der to wash our faces before we go back to our part of the camp.But let 's furnish this room with matting, which we quite forgot , and seven willow chairs close by the bay windows and a work table, and another chair close by with the cat and kitt ens.T hat will make the pue picture complete, and if they are then not satisfied then maybe they have already had a taste of real Heaven up above and wish to only be there.I'll make this room my special charge; you need not bother about it at all though you can inspect it afterwards and tell me whether I done a good job or not.I was going right down to Ophelia, but shall wait to greet my sister-Minnie.And now come on let's investigate t he rest of the hut, where there is daylight to do it in.Con found that rat it almost tripped me.If I wasn't humane I'd give it a kick."

In deed T im was not at all loath to leave the close room which was not only almost a hot purgatory to him, but smelled so musty and damp(not scamp pamp) but whih which really seemed in a better state of preservation than otherparts of the

Everything had gone to ruin by either shell fragments or bullets, or suffer d from t he concussion of battle, even in places the ceiling was where it was not supposed t o be(on the floor in pieces) and but for Jean, he would have been utt erly discouraged, and aban don ed all attempts t o restore the place to anyt hing but habitual condition.Jean was all enthusiasm, and being a litt le girlscout housekeep r and having had plenty of such good training at home knew exactly what ought t o be and what not ought to be done, and in her zeal offered to see to nearly everyt hing, provided t he aurthorities of her wage which was of course very high did not limit her as to means. T his Tim faithfully promised not to do. Money should be forthcoming even if a thousand workmen were employed, as T im seemed there must be, the time was so short , and they would like to have things decent at least for violet and her sisters of whom they talked pleasantly about as they rode back to t heir own part of the camp cleanly washed.Jean at first t hought it cheaper to employ Glandelinian soldier prisoners from the inter ment camp but T im put a positive "N O"on that suggestion saying he didn't want the buildin contaminated by the hands of those dirty weasels. Were Violet and her sisters reallly angel possessed, they enquired, and the decision was from what Tim confessed of having seen and known, that an angel possession cases was a frequent case in Abbieannia, it was positive Violet and her sisters were not an exception, although they may be pretty as celestial children.Tim said that even Lillies and Roses which Violet and her sisters loved were not as pure as the Princesses. Yes Violet and her sisters were as good as t hey were pretty, unquest ionably too brave,, and real full blooded Abbieannian, and unspoiled like all Abbieannian children are, as Jean said, for no one with Abbieannian blood in their veins was anyt hing but that, and the young girlscout spoke impatiently, for she was thinking of her own human lillies and roses, and fair features which she loved.

"Of course they're strange and unusual"Tim said, but Jean did not agree with him.Jean herself was an Abbieannian , her mother was one and tall, her cousin Anna was tall and alsoan Abbieannian.All the Abbieen laes when grown were tall and strong.The two children were getting very much interested in violet and her sisters, nor was their interest at all diminished, when as they reached the camp,they called at the milit ary camp post office, and found a letter from Angelinia Aronburg herself, which t hough sent by t he same route had not reached the camp untilll just now.The handwriting was in code, but they under stood code language, and t he letter was very short and ran as p follows;

"Concentin ian Aron burgs army D ecember 11th-

T o T imothy Groveton;

Dearest boyscout friend,I have just discovered that my dear Uncle has t old you among other things t o have little saddle ponies in readiness for violet and her sisters.What does he think t he Princesses are ,three year old babies?

What spee d can they do on thes litt le ponies.By all means they dos detest riding small baby ponies as much as t hey detest to t committing a sin, they must have great tall horses, who will carry

them grandly, high and swiftly.T he Biggest ,grandest and fastest you can find.Get one for their brother too."

Your true and loving friend;

Angelinia Mary Aron burgs."

It almost seemed to t he boy and girl that they held Gert rude Angeline by t he han d, so near did this letter be bring her to them, and such insight int o her character did it give them.

"She has a mind of her own and means to exercise it."said Tim, while Jean said;"I n ever intended to get them the ponies suggested by the general.I t hought he must be seeing things.Nobody but an amazon as they are would insist upon seven t all horses.It is just as I t old you.How would the general himself look riding upon a small pony.He is six feet and eleven inches at least.."

"I was always thinking t he same as you for I never saw them ride any but tall horses."said T im still studying the gilt edged sheet of note paper where there lingered a faint delicate perfume which miles of travel by land had not quite destroyed . Jean then bid Tim temporary good bye for h she desired to see h er sister on the subject riright away.

After leaving Timothy Groveton,, Jean concluded before going home to her own e headquarters tent (not spent to call on e'her sister, and ask if she h d had ever heard that General Aronburgs neice was the cousin of violet and her sisters who was with general Aron r Aron burg for the present. The headquart ers on Minnie Saunders was a low old fashioned brown building un der some big big popular t rees. Minnie was a tall well formed girl for her age with a face which once seen always won many glances afterwards from every one who saw it. T hough they called or Minn ie Margaret Saunders was her real name but for some cause or other everybody called h er "Peggy", and everybody not really liked her, but loved her, she was so throughout ly kind hearted and good natured and ready to sacrifice herself in every

and any cause/. But there were persons however who were really against her. But don't let the reader worry about that, t hese people are not within the christian lines or anywhere el se unless you look t ward a Glando; Glandelinian camp. Her father who was still living and in service within t he christian lines as as da dangerous to the enemy as a gunman who could not be captured or killed, and her brot hers were fiercer and more dangerous still, and against the Glandelinians t he most "storious fighters ever seen, while her mother was a head of a large number of Red Cross N'urses within t he christian lines. Him in's reputation was unusually good, though at t imes she was loud talking, boisterous , but very also and a inhabitant of Calverinia, also perfectly hon est, straight forward, and very trusty and brave and enduring. she had a good strange way t oo, she could catch on and imitate by learning t he fright ful grammar of many of the Glandelinian generals who were ignorant as to spea ck speech, and she could imitate the slang of any Glandelinian kn own to use along with originitality and force and therefore by it do her spying work many without detection. But she was a good spy, and good fight or, a good girlscout, and a lovely friend to everybody of her own side. T o the Glandelinians she was a terror, and sometimes a "Ratt leanake also" to the Glandelinian generals she was not only an annoyance and a mortification both from her manners prot ended, and her showy style of disguise, but also she was a terror, while while to Tim she was a source of amusement, and when he had the time he frequently spent hours in a her n eat quiet sitting room or out on the shaded back porch where he somet imes found her on t he evening of his return from some scout ing tour.

Wit h increasing years of her stay within t he christian lines before T im first knew her she had chan ged a lot and became such as made Glandelin ian patrols keep out of her reach even though she was out alone. So saucy Tim sat her down as St Michael disguised as a little girlscout, and encouraged her in her work.

One time Tim seen or her return into camp wit h some prisoners but her appearance made him laugh himself sick. At first he t hought she reallyturned to a size which would have caused her to refuse to be weighed, and he could have put h r down at two hundred and fift y despite her height , and could not kn ow what to make of her form which he said he could not encircle wit h both his long sinewy arms. All delicacy of feature and complexion seemed to have departed, and with her round red face and four chin s she might as well have passed for some fat old English or German dowager seen in comic strips especially when she was attired in a royal black mor moire antique which is called a poray, with a long heavy gold chain aroun d her neck, and a lace cap with mountains of pink red green and yellow bows upon it. Her hair was at l least done up in about t wenty litt le pig tails and presented a rather grotesque appearance. Always after t hat T im used to say;

"I never saw her so disguised as she was on that occasion and it looked so real I t hought a natural misfortune had befallen her. I wondered exceedingly since how she made up that way. But she wouldn't tell a soul."

But now when her sister sought her sh had laid aside all superfluities of disguise and her dark brown hair shone smoothe and glo ssy in t he strange red sunlight peeking through a reddish brown sky, while her uniform dress and her heart shaped hat she wore looked cool and comfortable and she had far from a big round form.

"For our Blessed Lords Sake" she said "as Tims tall figure came forthe swiftly to her side "what brin ge you here so late, and why hal you not come before. And here comes Jean my sister. I was at the headquart ers of Violet, and her sisters our daring and beautiful Princesses this early afternoon, and Violet t old me they were also looking for you but you were not home. I made a short strawberry cake with milk for you hoping you would come in and see us. There's a good piece cold in the ice box now if you want it ."

With his friend Jean coming in T im declined the short cake, and both sitting down by t he girlscout officer, t old her of general Aronburgs letter, and asked if she had ever heard of Angelinia Aronburg being a cousin of violet and her sisters. Margaret was a good deal startled and surprised so surprised that she would not have felt worse had somebody knowcked knocked her down with a broom st ick. T hat her chief girlscout leader Angelinia Aronburg was a cousin of t he beautiful . Vivian Girl Princesses, was a great but pleasant surprise to her, and for a moment she stared blankly at hot h T im and her litt ler sister, as if not quite comprehending t hem. Then she began-

" General C nsentinian Aronburg coming back this way again aft er being at Calverine so many days, and bring his good noice wit h him. And she's the cousin of violet and her sisters. That's very strange but pleasant news, and makes me think of what Joe Green said before he did died. Seems as if he had second sight or something, which sure is not at all to be wondered at for he was a good boy. He said that in some way t imes will soon come when Miss An gelinia Aronburg will be coming back again, and she is coming--but it 's quar r I never heard of her being a First cousin t o violet and her sisters. Then without any one knowing it but himself then Hanson Vivian must be her father. Still probably it is good for the cause that t he secret is kept from t hem so far. But T hank God and His Blessed Mother t here is so much Royal blood in her as Violet and her sisters and thats

good news to hear. I never could abide t he Glandelinians who had done her cousins so much harm. I one myself when I was nearly caught by Manley t old him if he harmed a hair of one of t he Vivian Girls I'd shoot him as I would a maddog. There's fight you know in us Saunders."

And Minnie's eyes blazed with all the fire of her fighting brothers and father who fought t he enemy like prize fighting savage demons.

"What were t he particulars t hat brought her on t he way here? I've h eard of course but did not pay much attention as I knew nothing much of Angelinia Aronburg except of which I have seen and heard." said Jean, and Minnie replied;

"It 's a runaway match f r the enemy, for general Aronburgs army always "Rides such a high hors e" that many o Glandelinian generals are afraid most of their lives and so t hey run away from him---the more cowardin t hey are---and being disguised because h e couldn't engage an enemy inbattle he took his army in a hufftward Calverine then also in possession of a Glandelinian army. At least he h ard it was, but it certainly wasn't when he got there. The mayor of t he city told him t he enemy fled the coop on hearing of i his approach. And since shewent off with him that was t he last I seen of her or heard of her oit her as you may say.

It is t rue s she wrote sometimes, but for fear of enemies getting hold of h r communications her letters were always short and in code, and not sat isfying at all--seemed she was afraid also t o tell us she was lonesome for our child scout camps or wanted to see us. she had a new uniform gown, and she said a good deal about them, but nothin g of general Aronburg or his army, after a spell whether he was either advancing or ret reating or st ill staying at Calverine. He never wrote for fear of enemy couriers capturing his messages, but onceat here came a letter "From him" saying t hat Angelinia Aronburg had suddenly died at Calverine, and was buried in a Catholic Graveyard. We were all sad and grief stricken and violet and her sisters felt the news t he most and wrote tearfully expressing her their sorrow and spy sympathy. Strange to say they got a swift telegram that night from general Concentinian Aronburg. He state he surprised him greatly t o hear his neice died and was buried in a cemetery when she was herself at his very side as he recieved t he st artling news. He wrote that he had never wrote any message announcing t he death of his neice, t hat as far as death was concerned, she was very much alive and strong and healthy only home sick for the child scout camps. He was in Calverine then I believe, a but after we wrote again we got no answer and did not know where to direct letters, then violet and her sisters wrote and wrote t o t he old place in Calverine, and at first never got n o answer untill finally t he Mayor of the city happened to get one of Joices lett ers, and stated in answer that general Aronburg to sat isfy his neices longing was advancing t ward Ophelia and t hat they that is the Princesses must hold the army there untill t hey arrive."

"It 's very singular he did not tell Violet , and her sisters a'o about her being their cousin." suggested Jean, and Minnie replied;

"No it ain't. He couldn't know or he couldn't let them know if they had a hundred cousins, and indeed they have and all are like themselves but mostly are boys. Once I asked general Aronburg why he didn't let them know, and he said because for some mysterious reason Angelinia Aronburg herself forbids it being made known so far, and she puts a penalty on it to any one who blabs t heir mouth. Most of us know even who Radcliffe is, but. God help us if we blab it . Radcliffe will surely put us into hot water. why t here was never a liklier girlscout leader than An gelinia Aronburg , t here's no girl or boy within our nation that the Glandelin ian generals fear more than her, and there ain't a grander litt le lady now in t he land than she is. She's better in many ways t han the Vivian Girls, and it is not that I'm critizing them, they said so many t imes themselves and won't be argued about it ."

"I don't kn ow about t he grand" said Tim himself with a grin "but I know from what T he Princ esses there lves always told me there is not a bi better girlscout in our army than An gelinia Aronburg, , or a handsomer either, when she's dressed in her purple velvet uniform and wears her big hat . The firsttime I saw her I t hought she was one of t he older Vivian Girls. she seems to resemble Joice a litt le but is bigger . And her hair seems to be of purs spune gold. I wish you could see her once."

"I oft en did "said Minnie. "Why don't she put on her best unior uniforms here and let us see them once, and not always wear them plain old disguise uniforms all t he t ime."

When going out scouting so oft en as she does near t he foe lines is hardly the place for the best of uniforms." said Jean. "T here is seldom any occassion for them and An gelinia Aronburg doesn't think it any good taste to m ke a display where t he enemy can s e it."

"No I suppose not" Minnie replied "-But maybe some day Angelinia will take me on a "Friendly visit" to Manley and then I c an see it all. T There's my crazy disguise makeup, there's my rott en morery and upon a p'nch I can assume anot h er fatt y. Miss Angelinia Aronburg will find I sure can disguise myself."

T im did not usually wince at anything Minnie said but now a feeling of laughing came upon him as he thought of her near t he enemys lines arrayed as she

had once been .What would Manley think of such a figure, and what would Angelinia Aronburg think of her anyway!

He was accustomed no e now to her queer funn y disguises, he knew all the good there was in her; but Angelinia Aronburg, with her Vivian Girl like ideas, was different, Angelinia Aronburg was awfully froward and stern at times severe as an irate school teacher, and he found himself seeing with Angelinia's eyes and hearing with Angelinia's ears, and blushing with shame for the good girlscout friend of his who went on talking about the good girlscout g moral, and Tim finally said;

"We want to please her you kn ow"and Minn ie replied;

"T o be sure we do, and we must make pitt y a time when she arrives here.Your boy and girlscouts will return to this cam too I suppose."

"Perhaps so.I shall sent them a written order from th." said T im and Jean herself said;

"We must get up a procession to meet her in your little friends rig Jean ie Vivians I mean, and wear out our best uniforms.I'll ask Captian Lyddy Ann to borrow if possible about fixing me a new hat mine is sore worn out.Now that I think of it Lyddy Ann talks of moving her camp a little le forward to the west--so she t old me this afternoon.Penrod is planning a new raid upon the enem y to get even for what his sisters suffered when t hey were with general Phellinins army.did you know it."

"Yes"said Tim.I'm invited in the raid."

"I know some one who too has written her on the subject, and Penrod invited us all to go on the raid"said Jean, and Minnie answered;

"He hasn't exactly said when t he raid is going to take place, but Ann was putting him up to it, believing he should get satisfaction against Manley somemy.silly critter that Manley.He's gets a nature of a fiend, I know him t hrough and through. Tim proceeded to tell her that changes general Aronburg contemplated making at the old t umble down mansion, and what general Aronburg had written of t he test as of the Princesses, with reference to cats, and asked if she could help him t here.

"That's the Abbiesnnian blood in them"said Minnie."We all are desperate foj fond of cats, but I can't let t hem have old Blackie, who had been my faithful companion for nearly two years, but there's Tiger with eight as lovely Malta kittens as you ever did see.Violet, and her sisters can have them and w lcome.

But as to the dog I don't know where you can get one.T hey were good good dogs that could protect them.As it was now getting on late in the afternoon Tim at last said good evening, and rode tward home(not home) thinkig thinking constantly of Angelinia Aronburg as the c cousin of Violet and her sisters whom he loved, wondering how well he should a,e also like her though h ardd know her and wondering more how she would like him .

Within less than six hours it was known all over t he christian lines, t hat general Con cem ta ian Aron burg was coming t o make a junction with general Vivianin, and was to bring back with him Angelinia Aronburg, of whose existance as being a cousin of violet and her sisters no one in the nation itself had ever heard, and by the n ext morning a hundred military workmen and plenty plenty of willing child scouts were busy at t he big house trying to restore it and the grounds t o something like their former appearance. Nominally T im Groveton was the "boss", but for an unusual reason Jean was really the selected head or superintendent, t he one who t hought of everything, and saw to everyt hing and to whom every one always went for advice.He had wrn written to Angeline R o Richee and her sisters, telling them of the expected arival, and asking t hem if they would not come home for a few days to help Violet and her sisters solve a certainestrange riddle found within an old barn, and also to recieve Angelinia Aronburg, who would naturally feel more at her ease, with them t han with a strange collection of persons.

"To t his lett er Mary Stanck replied, ex pressing her astonishment t hat t here should be a cousin to Violet an d her sisters of whom she had n ever heard, and saying that t hey should be very glad to be within the christ ian army to recieve her, but t hat at the battle of O-h Ophelia Emperor Vivian had been severely wounded without the Princesses knowin g it, and required the constant care of bot h herself and Angeline Richee whom a doctor give them commission t o do, so it was sadly impossible for them t o leave him, at least he himself the Emperor would not allow them whatever untill he was better.

"His wife t he Empress too is very anxious t o retain t heir good father here because she is a strong woman, an d can lift her loving husband better than an y one else."Mary wrote in conclus on"but if it is possible letvpyy let our good girlscout general Angelinia come and see Him and us, but she must do as she thinks best.His wound is very serious but not dan gerous so for t he love of G od please don.'t tell his daughters he is wounded un less you hear from me worse news."

Your friend Mary Stanck."

This letter however Tim did nevertheless show to Jean , and also Penrod ofcourse, and as Penod was particularly shocked he would have t old his sisters but for the letter warning not t o, but as it was the situation was very obnoxious t o Penrod and he was very angry evenvthough he knew Emperor Vivian had been wounded oft en before.but he knew Emperor Vivian now was his father, and without telling his sisters where he was going, but almost severely telling them not go to go anywhere outside the christian lines before he returned, he started at one with a strong patrol of cavarly as a guardian e hip squadron t ward Emperor Vivians army, and as Tim therefore had to be in his place as Penrod ordered him to do so and watch his sisters, Jean was left to stem the tide of work at the new headquart ers of Violet , and her sisers alone . But she was a strong husky litt le girl and was equal to t he emergency, and enmoyed it immensely.Every day was spent at the old place, except on the occassionswhen she made hasty but risky journeys with a cavarly squadron t o Ophelia or Chamberlane in quest of articles which could not be found within the christian lines or in rosa or T opsy towns.It indeed was astonishing to Tim to whom daily reports were made as to how much Jean knew about the furnishings of a house, and she a little soldier girl.He jokingly said to her b st best friend Jack;

"Jack dear if you and Jean ever grow up to be man and woman and you be married she'll make you an excellent housekeeper."

"Jack answered;"I'm unworthy of her, but she deserves a good friend from anybody and I'll keep her if it is gods will for she does like me exceedingly well.But Jean s is a great housekeeper and you ought to see her.Nothing is forgotten from a box or saa starch and pepper up to blankets, and spreads but no easy chairs.

Violet or her sisters detests easy chairs.Yet Jeans seems to be ever where at the same time, and by her own enthusiasm spurs on both her child scout following and the very men to do double the work they ot herwise would have done.she is great at t hat house, she superintends everything in the grounds, and in the house, where she frequently works with her own hands.I saw her cut the paper and border for the bedchamber of the Princesses, put down t he matting herself loop the muslin curtains with knots of purple or violet ribbons, and from her own headquarters near th the knoll bring a number of choice pictures to hang upon the walls and beautiful Sacred Heart Pictures too of our Blessed Lord and Mary.She has asked advi ve of no one.she has taken her sister to the place."

Indeed she had taken both, Anna, and Minn ie, and they never were happier than when seen by the villagers in company with T im t oo or with any of the great girl and boyscout leaders of whom they were very proud.Like the Vivian girls she and her sisters thought a good deal of dress uniform, and on this occassion they were very dashingly arrayed with streamers on their heart shaped military hats nearly a yard long and beautiful in color, their dresses were pretty in design and color and so easyly fitting they could ride their horses well.Like Violet and her sisters these three girls were very much in love with beautiful uniform dresses and jackets, and were very pleasing with T im for t olling them if it was not for their features he would have mistaken them for some of the beautiful Vivian Girl Prin cesses.They also liked city things.As the weather fir that time of year was so hot they had though riding slowly on chorsebook carried red yellow and blue colored paracols which costs enormous prices.They flaunted their paracols on all a occassions according which direction the dazzling "inter "sun struck them and also held it airly over their heads as they rode tward the new headquarters building with Tim, and were very gentle soft ad and did not talk very much(Abbiennian girls are not talkitive as in other countries), but nevertheless Minnie t old Tim of a schoolmate girlscout of hers, who had just been killed at Ophelia while doing her girlscout work, and that girlscouts seemed to be shot or inu injured pretty often recently. T im thought it as decidedly wicked to shoot down any girlscout as to shoot down the Vivian Girl Prin cesses, and he decided to inv catigate those reports and make the enemy pay for it dearly.Arived at the place Minnie and Anna praised things gen erally n and believed everyt hing just right to suit the tasts of Violet and her sistors.everything was as simple and plain as Violet and her sisters would like it, especially in the room selected for them.It was also pleasant and neat, but one thing they did critise was they believed the place was a little too warm inside, even though airy.but Tim said when the work was finished he could find means to make it too cooler if possible though he believed it was cooler inside than outside. Anna however did not like the color of the matting on the flood as it was a gra y color and believed it looked too much Glandolinian.Jean looked and thought it funn y for she remembered she put down the matt ing herself and when she did it certainly was more green than gray. Though Minnie approved of it saying it was grand yet she wondered how and there Jean managed to obtain such handsome expensive furniture.Jean protested that she didn't put no gray matting down on the floor, she had bought and brought a lovely pattern of Brussels green carpeting at Ophelia for two dollar and sixty a ya yard, and here was a gray one down in its place.Maybe the workmen made an exchange by mistake. and she was going to investigate.There was a big wardrobe with a looking glass

door, so that Violet, and her sisters could see the bottom of their dresses.Then Ann a and Minnie inspected the pictures, and asked where Jean had foun' such magnificent pictures, and wondered exceedingly when Jean c onfessed her sacrifice. "You make such a sacrifice to give up such lovely pictures, and so well done.?

Why Jean I didn't know you loved Violet and her sisters that much.!"

Jean bit her lips, but maintained a very grave face, while she explained to her young sisters, t hat no such pictures could be obtained in any of the towns because the stores had sent them far away for fear of desecration bythe enemy, and therefore as pictures must be on the wall as Violet and her sisters were so touchy and wouldn't go into n any room where religious pictures were not hanging she brought o her own over as many as she could spare. Some also were strange pictures which t hey had never seen before, on one one a landscape, and another a moonlight scene on the Rhine near Bingen with the Mouse T ower and Ehrenfels in sight , while another was a copy of a Maddonna and Child.Her sisters did not approve of the picture of t he "Scene "on t he Rhine"saying it was decidedly "foriegn"but that as long as Violet and her sisters did not object to it they wouldnit mind as it certainly was one of t he prettiest pic tures they had ever seen . nna Saunders had been t o a girlscout and other schools, and had studied botanies, and physiologies and algebras, laid away on the book shelf on or in er her tent which she often looked through, and though t he pictures were decidedly foriegn she had knowledge of the Louvre or Murillio and Calude Lorraine and knew they were decidedly foriegne, and that at certain times foriegn pictures had been very displeasing to violet and her sisters, and had advised Jean to take them down, but Jean said she would let Violet or her disist ers sisters decided what to do with them as she certainly wasn 't could to carry those heavens good for nothing frames all the way back to her headquarters a second time, and she said to very decidedly too. One trip carrying those things in this crazy blazing hot weather when it is suppose to be winter and snow on the ground was enough torture as it was.

Anna knew many things however ,and said the pictures are lovely and would be all right if the Princesses appro ve of them.Just then the three girls turned suddenly.

"Why Jack Sanders dear you here"said Jean for the boyscout was just entering. He was far much better since his sick spell from the strange posioning of the food, and had ridden over t o this new headquarters building with a girlscout friend who was going a few miles furt her, and hearing voic es upstairs, had come at first to investigate having had some suspicions, and had come at v o once to the room to be occupied as a bed chamber by Violet, and her sisters, where he found T im and the three girls.Just then a workman called T im away, and jack was left alone with the three girlscouts, Jean who was even better pleased to be with him t han with Tim, and who assumed her prettiest most coquettish manners in order to attract the grave boyscout, whose cue she at once followed, praising the arrange ment of t he room generally, and finally calling his attention to t he pic tures one of which she said was drawn by an artist called Mr Lorraine, and the Holy pictures by Rachel, but she continued with t hat h r two sisters didn't t favor the scene pictures because they were of foriegn Countries.Jack was su surprised of her n knowledge of such unusual pictures, but he was slight ly disguised of the Pictures of the Foriegn lands too but t old her that it was up to violet or her sisters to decide whether the pictures remain or not.soon Tim rejoined t hem, and they went over the house together.Only the lower and upper halls, the dining room, t he Libary, general Concentinian Aronburgs and his neices bedchambers , t he kitchen and the servants rooms had been renovat ed, and these were all in comfortable living order, with new matting on the floors fresh paint and white wash everywhere, and furniture enough to make it cosy and homelike.but it was in t he grounds that t he most wonderful changes had been wrought, and even Timothy Grovet on could scare ely credit the evidenc e of his eyes when he saw what was done.Weeds and obnoxious plants, t urn torn or dug up by the roots , cement walks cleaned, quan ities of fresh green sod, where there had b en no grass, masses of pott ed flowers here and here upon the lawn and in the flower garden, while the conservatory which op ned from t he dining room, wasxtotally filled with t he most rare flowers, which Jean had ordered from Ophelinia an d Chamberlane.In days before the wreck caused by t he battle of Ophelia this build ing had been one of t he finest places in the country, and with some of its real beauty restored, it looked very pleasant and inviting, and with the flowers and still green grass, and the warmpth it looked more like a summer afternoon t han an December day, and Anna and her sister felt a pang of sorrow that poor Violet and her sisters couldn't stay here for good and all, and enjoy it for all t hese preparations were made for t hem.Anna herself was beginning to be more lovable to violet and her sisters than customary, though some would have though she might have been jealous of them, but the sin of jealious had never taken root amongst any body in Good Abbicannio, and never will.As they rode home with Tim, she asked asked him jokingly "wasche in so lo much love with Violet and her sisters as their brother Penrod was.

"Why yes"he he answered"Under the circumstanc es who should not be of course."

"Yes"that's the point"she retorted."Un der the same circumstances, but believe me if I was t hem I'd quit going out spying on the enemy and remain ohome untill this mutt y war is over where it is safe."I tell you what Tim I'm always scared of the saft y of their welfare, and though they are Abbicannian Prin cesses, and consider themselves not one whit better than we are, when they're better to our opinion we all hold you T im responsible for t heir safty, as you are their Guardian and times in Penrods st ead when he is away.Their Mother is the best and dearest lady God has ever placed upon this Earth next to t he Blessed Virgin to my idea, and whose Father kept the enemy on the run in 1841.I can't get over t he fact t hat you a few days ago before the battle of Opheliniа or when Big Girl Knool was st ill in the drama put it over on t hat st uck up old John Manley whom we all hate, when you and your friend Jann ie got the Vivian Girls out of the enemys clutches, and also helping Penrod get away caused Manley to believe you and his sisters captured Adeldefobe When I heard of t he latter sup posed su pposed occurance I nearly died from laughing. Manley is afraid they'll kidnap him next. I wish they would shootthe stuck up Glandelinian prig. You have made yourself almost a better boy than even t heir brother, ' you refuse to admit it , protect it , but he himself says so with his sisters.

If it wasn't so he wouldn't give you guardianship over his sisters.would he now?"

"I don't suppose so"said T im to Anna whose good but fiery nature he understood most perfectly, so he merely laughed at her fancies of the dangers t hey may be in and tried to divert her mind by first stating why she should fear about their welfare when they're angel possessed," and then asked her where she thought he could find a blue silk spread to laid on the foot of the beds of Violet and her sisters chambers. Anna did not know, but firmly decided to sit her make it her business to inquire or to get them if she had to get them from the Glandelinian camps in a raid,, and also to see that some pots of beautiful plants and ferns were sent to the place before the Vivian Girls took possession, and General Aronburg and his neice arived . Then too Ann a now who felt that Violet and her sisters were safe, was in a much better frame of mind, when she was at last with Jean and Margaret sat down at the door of their own headquarters.She found Mildred Maxwell in the sitting room, and at once Ann a recounted to her all she and her sisters had seen at the new headquarters an and how she was to send over some flowers, ivies, and ferns, and hunt up blue silk quilts for the beds."

"Blue silk quilts this untimely swelt ering weather caused by forest fires! What under the sun do they wantof that!"Mildred asked, and Anna explained that Angeline Jennings had a pink silk quilt because the room she occupied was pink, and that her sister Dolores had blue because her room was blue.It was a military fashion, that was all.

"Fiddlesticks on the military fashion."Mildred snapped."Better save the time and money for somet hing else.Those things anyhow cannot now be obtained.

If I had blue silk quilts of course I'd gladly give them to the girls .But I have a large patchwork quilt and others which their mother gave to me as a Christ mas present two years ago.It took the prize at the military drygoods show and I've kept it over since as a sort of memore.Violet and her sisters would t hink a great deal of them because it was their mothers work.I shall send it over with the cats, kittens and dogs."

"Cats and kittens!What do you mean!"Ann a asked in unusual surprise, and Mildred explained that Minn ie said that general Aronburg had written Violet and her sisters were very fond of cats and all animals of domestic kind, and T im wanted some for them, and that Minnie was going to give them Tiger and S e Speckles.

Anna was surprised that Margaret would sacrifice two of her cats and the little kittens, but then everybody meant to do their duty by them.Then too Mildred said-

"When t he general and his neice comes we must all go up in procession to meet them, and then go with them to the house, and Jean ie Turner is going t o g get me a new hat in c ase we stay at a reception dinner, and if it ain't too hot I shall w a wear my jacket, n and if it is I'll go only in my dress, and every one of you girlscout officers must wear your best uniform dresses and hats,vfor we don't want Angelinia Aronburg to think we are hookwoods."

T here was no danger of any of the girl or boyscouts wearing anyt hing but their best uniforms , and for the next three or four hours they busied themselves with thinking h what was most becoming to them, deciding at last upon not lavander but deep purple small summer jackets attatched to their summer dresses with blue sashs with their long lace scarfs fashioned with red roses, their magnificent colored heart shaped hats on top of which waspurple, with a cream colored feathers drooping down the backs.T hie they thought would be altogether

au fait" and sure to impress Angelinia Aronburg with the fact t hat they sure
know how to recieve her.Anna e herself was getting quite interested in
Angelinia Aronburg since she learned she was the cousin of Violet and her sisters
with whom she meant to stand well.such was the state of affairs on the evening
when a telegraph ~~stirt~~ report announced that general Aronburgs army had reached
N ~~ew~~York C ham berlanc t hat afternoon(not soon) a piece of news indeed
which t hough expected, t hrew T imothy Groveton, Jean and indeed everybody in
camp into a st ate of great e excitement.T he news also stated a portion of
Manleys army had been stationed t here, and tried to give his van guard some grand
resistance proving Manleys army was not afraid of him, and that he could not
advance furt her for a time as he was meeting with some very sev ere resistance.
He had not expected to find Manley in his way and Manley was not afraid of no
Christian general on earth for facts.
Fortunately however by the next day, everyt hing at the building was in readiness
for t he two and violet and her sisters said to they would occupy it when
Fomrod ret urned but to let Angelinia Aronburg t~ ke charge of the structure
untilll they came.The rooms were all in perfect order, a responsible and respectable
woman in the person of a Mrs Lupe, had been found for housekeeper, and with her
daughter Gladys Wenthworth in stalled in the kitchen as an excellent cook.
Seven beautiful horses, with a large handsome carriage to match, were standing
in the stable, awaiting t h e approval of violet , and her sisters, while in
another big barn seven milk white st eeds, t all and large, were pawing and
champing, as if impatient for the coming of their mistresses they were to carry
so grandly and high. chained in their kennel to keep them from running away
from the dog home they had not yet forgotten, were two noble N ew Foundland
Dogs, which Jean had bought at a great price in west Chamberlane, and whose names
were King and Queen.Could Jean or Anna have had their way, they would have bought
a litter of puppies too for t he Princesses,, but Tim interfered, insisting
that two dogs like King and Queenie, was enough to satisfy ay little women.
And if they did want puppies then they could notify him and he would get them.
So Jean and Anna gave t hem up, but brought over T iger, Spr e Spreckle and
the four Maltas, and these were tolerably well domesticated, and had taken
very kindly t o the big chair which st ood near the window of the Princesses big
bedroom.The blue silk quilts had been found within the christian lines, the
quarter mast er Se rgeant having had them and gave them free, and Mildred
Maxwell had sent over the big "Crazy quilts" which t he mother of violet
and her sisters had pieced when t en years old.This Mrs Lupe had promised
fait hfully t o put on the ir beds, and t o call the young little Princesses
attention to them as their mothers handiwork, though the old lady wondered
how violet and her sisters looked as she had never seen them before or unfortunataly
had not heard very much about them as she paid no attention to news reports
and papers or conversat ions but but wherever she was,was a very busy good
woman. And so all things were ready ra ready, and T he three Scunger girlscouts
were in full attire, when T im came with the news that the army had arived
at Chamberlane, t hat a batt le was raging t here as Manley was trying t o ch e k
check his advance, but that in all probability inspite of the battle they soon
should get a wireless telegram from either general Aronburg or Angelinia Aronburg
herself.

This was early in the morning, and as the hours crept on, Tim and Jack
themselves hovered about t he military t elegraph office untill at last the
message came flashing along the wires which had not been disrub disrupted by
either batt le or foe, and the operator wrote it down, and with a white scared
face, handed it to T imothy Groveton, who with a whiter face an and a look
of horror in his eyes, read the following;

"Chamberlane Decem ber the 12t h 1913-
"To Friend CaptianTimothy Groveton;
"George Zimmerman our beloved boyscout is dead.He died when a signal station
he was on was demolished by an enemy shell.He was my companion and now I am
allalone.But everybody is so kind, and everything has been done, and as general
Aronburg isn't com coming untill he can push on I have taken the t en o clo k
open war route train for Ophelia and the train is loaded with girl and boy
scouts as a protecting escort .We have poor dead George on the train.Please meet
us at the Ophelia Station, and don't take George to the headquarters.I and
Violet and her sisters could not bear to have him there dead.We should see
him always, and hate the place forever, so bury him at once with S Solemn
Mass rites. General Aronburg says that will be better.I t rust everyt hing to you
as you are one of the guardians of the Vivian Girls.

Angelinia Aronburg."

Indeed general Concentinia Aronburg ar y had been advancing t ward C yamberla
Chamberlane with t he purpose to mv move due southweatward and oin general
Vivianis at , Ophelia and join general Vivianis at Ophelia but one Glandelinian
general was not afraid of him and not only t hat but general John Manley
hearing of his advance, and kn owing from scouts that Concentinian Aronburg
planned to join Vivianis, not only gradually t hrew himself in the way of his
advance, but attacked him fiercely at Chamberlane causing not a mere small
conflict but a general batt le nf wild character to rage. The attack was delivered
wit h inconceivable violence. The batt le had lasted quite a number of hours before
Angelinia Aronburg had sent any special message, and one small hill on the christian
side was crowded with anxious christian boy and girlscouts, many straining their
eyes to catch t he first glimpse of signs of t he enemy being repulsed, and to others
to whom such a battle was t h e first and strangest sight they had ever seen
were looking eagerly from side to side, at the battle scene so near now and yet so
awe inspiring to them.T hey saw a immensely long wave of Glandelinian soldiery
the shapes of their uniforms and the square shaped hats making a fants fantastic
sight as they rushed forward to the onslaught , and yelling as so many demons.
StStanding apart from the rest, watching the scene, with her hands locked tight ly
t ogether, her head thrown back, and a long blue ribbon twisted around her heart
shaped girlscout hat, was a young girl spy or girlscout general, with a
figure just right in form ,but somewhat tall and robust looking yet you would
have at that distance mistaken her for a child of eight, but when s e turned
more fully t ward you, you would have seen that she was a girl of ten summers or
more, whose face any one would look at once, and twice, and then surely come
back again t o restudy it, and wonder what there was in it o to fascinate and
charm you so.She was nearly as beautiful as Joice one of the Vivian Girls, and
if you looked not closely enough she did resemble Joice Vivian somewhat.But
her complexion was darker, and her features were somewhat severe and stern.
Her cheeks had lost something of their roundness during the time she was away,
which though made at this time had been been altogether smooth and free from
storm.During t he first three days of general Concentinian Aronburgs advance south
ward from Galverine, Angelinia Aronburg because probably of the heat had been very
sick, and George Peters, her attendant, had soon to it she made the rest of the
trip in on e of the cooler covered wagons, and even t o keep low the temperature
in the wagon, had placed ice around the edges, and pans to catch the water and
a fan going in t here but not close enough so that she would catch the draught.
And even George Zimmerman watched and cared for her as if she had been a
queen.Now she was all right again, and here at Chamberlane when the enemy made
t he attack upon Concentinian Aronburg, and the great gray waves of assault
try tried to break over t he hastily constructed christian positions, and she
remained with the child scouts watching t he scene, and refused to return to a
safer spot, and said she liked to watch the Glandelinian attacks in a fury
because it made her think of herself in some of her moods, he stayed by her, and
to sheild her from t he glare of the sun by holding her parasol over her h ead,
untill a cannon shot aimed t hat way by a Glandelinian gunner took it from him
and turn ing it wrong side out, carried it far a cross the fields, where it seemed
to go like a feather through the air, while Angelinia Aronburg laughed merrilyto
see it sail off so swiftly untill it was lost to sight.Even t hat peril
did not cause her to move from that spot.Others than George Zimmerman was
interested in, and kind to the little Abbieann ian girlscout leader, whose
Uncle had kept his promise to move southward so she could again be with her
girl and boyscout friends.It was whispered that he was t he greatest christian
general ever known , and t hat Angelinia Aronburg was his neice, and a danger to
t he vast Glandelinian armies, and as such things go for a good deal within any big
christian army, as well as elsewhere, this of itself was sufficient to interest
everybody in her, who as soon as she was able after recovering from her illness
danced about the Company Streets of t he camp like t he merry light hearted
creature she was, now jabbering with George in his own native tonbu tongue for she
knew German, and sometimes holding fierce altercat ions against tthe enemy,
now watching t he soldiers at their drill, drilling child scouts herself, and not
unfrequently joining her own clear bird like voice in the songs they sung, and
again amusing and consoling fretful child refugee, whose tired mother blessed h er for the
respite, and thought h er the sweetest type of girlhood she had ever seen.Every
body liked her(not Glandelinians though), everybody called her a half twin in
features to one of the Vivian Girls, called her beautiful, she was so bright and
sparkling with t he rich warm color in her cheeks, her pretty litt le mouth always
breaking out in exclamat ions of surprise or burst s of laughter, her long eye
lashes and heavy golden brows, her long golden wavy hair, which in some lights
had in it a tinge of whit e fire as if it had been formed from the threads of a

fiery sword, and more than all, her large dark blue brilliant and yet fiery eyes which flashed upon you accasuddenly and sowswiftly as almost to blind and bewilder you, and if you knew her not make you afraid of her with their bright neas.Taken as a whole Angelinia Aronburg was a girl who once seen, could never be forgotten she was so sunny so sweet, and yet wilful against the enemy, and piquant and charming in every way, and all the christian generals of Concentinian Aronburgs staff, who were mostly middle aged men, petted and admired, and sympathized with her, later during t he battle when the trace of tears in e her beautiful eyes she came from George Zimmermons bedside, and report ed him no better aft er he had been seriously injured from a fall when t he signal station he was on was demolished by a shrapnell.For hours since his in ury gangerene had sent in, his health had been failing, and yet bot h he and Angelinia had hoped by being placed on a cot on t he outside in t he c ooler breezes would restore him somewhat, but it t urned out t hat the wood was mortal and he was growing rapidly worse, though as yet there was no shadow of fear in Angelinia's heart;she was only sad and sorry for him, and staid with him whever her boyscout friend would let her.Generally however he would send h er away after a few passionate hugs and kisses, and inquiri es as to how he was feeling.She must try and learn all the details of t he enemys attack she c n con he said, for he wanted gen eral Manley t o learn t hat he could not lick general Aronburg even if he may be able to lick others.And too he wanted h er to be bright and fresh and full of spirits, when she presented herself to her friends in general Vivianias army.

"Not that you have not many friends there,"he said smiling a little bittorly."It has been so many days, and so much has happened, since I first left home and by an accident in the Abbiesnn ian flood became a boyscout, that I doubt if any of my relatives remember or care for me, but I hope they will not forget me, perhaps for the sake of you Miss Aronburg"and he stroked fondly the long silken golden curls which Angelinia Aronburg wore losely around her splendid litt le head and looked lovelingly into the eyes meeting his so tenderly.T hen e sent her away, and t urning in his narrow berth or cot, paid no attention to the sound of battle, but thought again, as he had t hought, and t hought many times, of all the sin and evil doing, Glandelinia had heaped upon herself and other nat ions since the day Glandelinia became into x existance according to what he had learned in Geographies and gistories.Many and terribly bitter were the thoughts crowding his brain, and filling him with mi sgivings as to what might happen next, as he lay there, and kn ew that with each sound of t he battle, he was nearing the home, where angels would be welcoming him.

"but once there"he said to himself"Once in Heaven,I'll begin life anew.I'll probable be face to fac e with God, and will beg his intercession for the pernament safty of all my friends no what or matter who they are or what they do, and especially the dear Vivian Girls---oh Angelin ia Aronburg my friend there is so much I would like to make Glandelinia undo for you and them---foy for you and t hem to whom the greatest w ong wrong of all next to our Blessed Lord and His Mother has been done, and you and they alw always conscious of it and doing nothing for redress.Would you dare to face the fury of Glandelinia as you might do if you knew all the dark past of that wicked nation as I do and learned of it!Oh my dearest friends, t he poor Vivian Girls"and covering his face with his hands the mortally wounded boy sobbed aloud.

"If I live and survive after all"was now the burden of his thoughts, but could he live, he asked himself, as hour by hourhe felt he was growing weaker, and counted the rapid heart beats and saw the streaks of blood upon the napkin his faithful boyscout friend held to his lips after a dreadful fit of coughing.For the sake of serving the cause his desire for life wasstronger within him now than it had been for years; but the candle was burned out, there was only the snuff remaining, and when at last the scent of battle smoke was borne to him and he heard the enemy was getting t he worse of it, and Angelinia came rushing up to t all him General Aronburg was pushing a vigorous and violent counter attack and making good progress, andshe had seen a Glandelinian wave of attack literally destroyed, he knew the hand of death was on him, and that the only good shore he should ever reach would be the boundless shore of eternity, which was looming up so bright before him and making him havi have an ardent desire to get there if he couldn't really live any longer To see God was his greatest desire.But he would let Angelinia Aronburg be ha py as long as possible, and so he sent her from him and then with a low moan he cried;

"Oh pity them, and her oh Blessed Lord.T hey have so much need to be protected. Increase the angels possessing them"

In his gayest most reckless milita ry moods, he had always prayed, he had said that Violet and hersisters were the prett iest little girls he had ever seen anywhere but they were ugly in comparison to the beauty of God, that the Bible was his greatest t reasure and if he ever died he wished it buried with him, and nowswith a Holy death measuring his life by heart beats, he begged the God he loved only for the po protection of his dearest friends, not a thought for him self, he had nothing with which to sting his own conscience though he was a Foriegn boy and German, and the first prayer uttered from his white lips were

always for either Angelinia Aronburg, Violet and her sisters and friends.Oh how many and great were the terrible experiences which suffered by the brave heroines came back to him, as he thought of their hard sad lives, and the great sins Gla ndelinians were guilty of who had done this t o t hem.Remembering his own mother, dead so long ago in Germany, his father too, whose last words to him had been a blessing and also telling him always to be a good brave boy, and the beautiful little sister he had had, whom he had loved with a love so impetuous as to feel seperation from her a deadly curse, only t o see her swept away to her death in t he Abbiesnn flood, l and left only posionous remembrance, where the thought of her smiling face had been.How gent le, patient and good she was, forgiving everything she had suffered, and how bus l barely she had gone to her death in that flood, and he unable to even save her.

"Oh Margaret, Margaret,"he sobbed his hands over his eyes"I am so sorry such a disaster happened and I un able to do anything, and if I only could make Glandelinia undo the past I would.If you meet me in Heaven dear sister help me intercede for Violet and her sisters and save them from harm."

Then as another phantom, darker and more terrible than all the others flitted before his mind, he shivered as if with a chill, while the great drops of sweat came out upon his forehead, and the palms of his hands which he clasped so tightly together, were dripping with perspiration.And while he lay there alone suffering this torment of horror, he could hear the rapid movements of large bodies of troops, the receding sound of battle, and the excited crowd of non - combatants from various towns watching for the result and who had come from afar to see the battle.And Angelinia Aronburg he knew was with them looking eagerly upon t he new scene.

"Probably a Christian victory starting"he murmured"I must see it again"and regardless of consequences, he got out of his cot, and tottering t o his window of t he house on a high hill looked out upon the battle field, and saw int he distance a long surge of Gladelinians retreating swiftly tward a hedge of woods, long walls of smoke that showed artillery in action, advancing christian troops and other activities of the battle which had grown so much since he last looked upon it on that ill fated signal station.But t he exertion was too great for him and dizzy and faint, he crept back to his cot, where he lay unconscious for a few moments ;then rousing himself, and alarmed by the terrible feeling stealing over him so fast, he called aloud for Angelinia Aronburg.The call was heard by one of the boyscouts, who were never far away, and who came at once, greatly alarmed by thepallor in the boyscouts face, and the flecks of blood upon the lips and chin. T o go for and find Angelinia Aronburg was t he work of an instant , and like a frightened deer, she came to the place and entered the room where George lay, and in e her impet iousity almost threw herself upon him.But he motioned her back, and whispered;

"Not so close, you take my breath away.Henry"he added faintly to t he boyscout who had summoned "Gert rude", andwho had start ed for the physician"Don't go for him it is too late now.I am dying nothing can help me, and I must not be disturbed. I must be alone with Miss Aronburg.Stand outside till I call."

T he frightened boyscout obeyed, and then Angelinia was alone with her beloved dying boyscout friend.She knew he was dying, but the awful suddenness stunn ed her so completely that she could only gaze at him in a su stupified kind of way as his eyes were fixed so earnestly upon her.

"Litt le Angelinia"using the pet name he always gave her"Kneel down beside me and hold my hand in yours while I tell you something I ought to have told you long ago but did not have the opportunity.."

She obeyed, and covering his cold hands with kisses whimpered;

"Yes dear I am waiting."

But if he heard he did not answer at once, and when at last he spoke it was with great difficulty, and like one who labors for breath.His mind too seemed to be wance wandering and he said;

"I can't tell now but if it ever comes to you and I pray Dear God it does, promise you'll guard Violet and her sisters more and more from harm.You of all persons can do it.You are dangerous to the enemy.Manley fears you exceedingly.I have loved you so much my darling, oh my darling girlscout friend, promise while I can hear you."

"Yes George dear I promise"Angelinia replied, knowl knowing nothin g to what she pledged herself, thinking not hing except of the white face on the pillow, where the sign of a Holy death was written.

"Angelinia are you here!" the voice said again, and she replied"Yes George"while he continued"I meant to have told you yest erday, but cannot now I am too weak.It is too late, forever too late.Oh Angelinia- or Margaret guide them from harm."

"Is it of your dead sister you really wished to tell me!""Gwrtrude"aksed bending forward eagerly, and fixing her great blue eyes upon him.

"My sister-Angelinia---my sister .Yes--no-don't speak that name aloud.I've left her body in t h e flood, couldn't resu rescue her or do a thing.T hat is why I was going home by means of the small raft, which your ship destroyed--to get away from the awful scene and ---if---- Angelinia where are you.I can't see you Angelinia.You are surely here?You are listening!"

"Yes, yes George dear, I am here, and listening"and the little girls rigid face, and wide open eyes showed how intently she was listening.

"Yes Angelinia dear, that's right , listen so close that nobody else can hear.We are all alone."!"

"Yes George dear all alone, only the boyscout outside.What is it George?What are you going to tell me.!"

T here was silent silence for a moment, while George regarded Gertrude fic fixedly, and with an expression in his eyes, which made her uneasy, andhalf av afraid of him.

"What is it!"he said at last."I don't know, it comes and goes as my sister did.Ah now I have it,"An gelinia remember how I loved you, and if you ever meet your mother, remember it was my fault , and do not blame her too much."

"Oh poor George, his mind is wandering "Angelinia thought"but she said to him soothingly"My mother is dead long ago I believe.She died long ago when I was born."

Again the eyes regarded her wistfully, as the dying ne boy replied;

"Yes I know but she's here, or she was over there in the corner just now and my sister too beckoning me to come.Oh Angelinia do t he torments of the lost begin before they die.I've seen so much of it amon gest Glandelinians and ther are lost.It's too late now they cannot repent.I cannot think how it was or t ell you if I could."

He was quiet for a moment, and seemed to be himself again and his hands caressed the shinig shining golden air of the little head bowed down so near him.

"Too late Angelinia dea e dear. I ought to have told you before, but I was forced by untimely circumstances to put it off, and now sh when you reach ageneral Vivianias army, and when t hey claim you as their own, accept it , try to lead the enemys of the Vivian Girl Princesses into disaster if you cannot reform them and be pleased with the new friends you'll have there.General vivianis is very different from Viviannanna.Trust T imothy Groveton;he is my friend.He comes of a good race.Tell him everything.Go to him for everything necessary, but don't t rouble any one when you can he, help yourself.Don't cry before people and friends an for it bothers and distresses them.But always as you were a brave little girl; learn to be a great guardian of them as you sure know how to c are for yourself. Govern your tempetwhich you have against the Glandelinians.Be patient with your friendsp--and Angelinia dear---where are you---?It's getting so dark.I can't see you anywhere, nor feel you eit her.Have you left me too? and Margaret and your mother is gone now."

"No, no I m here"Angelinia cried, in an agony of fear, and the boy continued "Remember when it comes to you, as it may, that you promised to be a good protector of violet and her sisters."

"Yes George dear.I don't know what you really mean, but if I ever do,I'll guard against everything wrong against them----everyt hing and love you just the same, forever, and forever."Angelinia said to him and the cold clammy hands upon her h ead pressed harder in t oken that he had heard.But that was the only response for a moment, when he said again, and this time in a whisper, with heavy labored breath;

"One thing more comes to my mind.T here will be lett ers for me--some on boyscout business, and possibly some others, and you must let no one see them if there is anything in them the world ought not to know, especially gin Glandelinia. Promise Angelinia."

"I promise Angelinia said, and frightened at the strange look in his face and his evident eagerness fob $\hat{\text{B}}\ddot{\text{u}}\text{tr}\hat{\text{o}}\text{p}\$$ for her reply.

"God bless you darling friend.Keep your promise and try to find---"

He didn't say what or whom but lay ne perfectly quiet, while some distance away the trampling of countless numbers of feet was more hurried, and the sound of batt le more noisy, and the house itself gave a litti little lurch as if it was a ship hitt ing against something which resisted its force and set it to rocking while there came a shocking thunderous reverbrating report .It was a high explosive close by.T he motion threw Angelinia backwards, and when she gathered herself up and turned tward the white face upon the pillow, she uttered a wild cry---

"Oh, Henry, oh Henry come quickly poor George my dearest friend is dead."and tottering toard the door, she fell heavily against a tall boyscout officer just entering the roo m.He had come in t o report the news that the enemy was waverin wavering, had seen the little boyscout speak hurriedly to the little girl outside had seen her dart away, and fancied she cast a fright ened look at him.He stood appalled in t he awful presence of death.Now both refugees, soldiers and girlscouts and boyscouts and officers viewed with each other in their care for and attention

tward this little girlscout general, whose best boyscout friend lay dead on his cot hei having that morning recieved the Last Sacraments.Understandinghut little of the Abbicann ian 's language, and terrified half out of his wits by the sight of death one of the boyscouts, was almost worse than useless, and could do nothing but crouch at Angelinia's feet and holding her handsin is his gaze into her face in dub dumb despair, as if asking what to do next.

"T errible things to happen to t hese good children."said a capt ian looking angrily in t he direction of the Glandelinians"We must take it in hand ourselves" and he did take it in a hand, and saw that Angelinia was made comfortable in general Aronburgs headquarters, and that the boy was made ready for a Christian Catholic burial.

"When asked if she had friends and relatives expecting her, she re lied as best as she could;

"No I have no relatives, except Concentinian Aronburg, and Violet and her sisters are my dearest friends.There's plenty of them, that is consolation, but the whole of them will be also broken because he was our dearest friend.There's only Francis Greene now , Penrod, and Timothy Groveton, Penrods axting guardian.I am to trust him with everything, but oh how can I tell him his friend George is dead."

"Don't take it so hard please Miss Aronburg"said the Captian"Be cheerful--"

"I can't I can't he was a good friend and he's gone.As soon as I get a friend who loves me immensely they're gone.Oh those glandelinians I'll---"and he became almost afraid of her for her eyes flashed fiercely, her face looked flus ed and dangerous and she was worked up into a fitful storm.however later when she had been cooled down, and when something was said to her of telegraphing to T imothy Groveton t o come for her she answered promptly ; through her tears "No, Timothy Groveton must stay by Penrods sisters, and Penrod said I was not to do t hat, and George too.I am afraid of nothin g and can go alone.I have traveled a great deal, and when George was injured yesterday, and others could not understand I talked to the guards and the porters.I know what to do and I'm going to dovit."

And on t he pale tear stained face t here was a resolute self reliant look which in part borne of this terrible shock, and partly the habit of Angelinias military life.

"I will telegraph immediately"she added"You see us to the right train, and I can do the rest, and this regiment of boy and girlscouts shall accompany me on the train armed to the tooth.I can do the rest.I can find the way as there is no part of this country I don't know.I've st udied my geography you know." Sice leaving the army to be entrained she had not shed a tear in the presence of anyone, but the anguish in er dry bright eyes, and t he drawn set look about her mouth told how hard it was for her to force back the wild cry which was constantly forcing itself to her lips.George Zimmerman to whom in life her slightest wish had been granted, and to whom she had favored, and t o her he had said;"Be a brave girl, and don't trouble people nor cry over my loss if you can help it"andow his wish was a law to her his superior, which she would obey if she broke her heart in doing it.She did not seem at all now like the airy merry hearted laughing little girl, she had been with in general Aronburgs army, but like a little girl with a strong haughty womans will, and a soldiers capacity to act.That she could go t o general Vivianias army she was perfectly sure, and not only did she convince the captian of it, and said she liked to see any glandelinians try to st op her, she then with a voice that shook a little added;"Timothy Groveton will meet me of course, at t he station, and some others pae perhaps.I know all t he ways of t his Galverinian States.T hey wit h solemn High Mass and Military rites due to a hero t must bury him at once."

"Naturally then t hey will take your poor dead boy friend to your new headquarters for a day or two, and then give him a grand funeral with;;;

"T hey won't t hey shant it is my orders and it'll b e be obeyed"interrupted Angelinia Aronburg her eyes blazing with determination."I won't have a grand funeral, when there is so much dangerous battles going on so quickly one after another.Neither will I have him carried to not my headquarters but that of the Princesses for it was selected for them by me and Uncle not for myself even though I and he reside there.I and they could not bear to see him there dead, and God knows they've suffered enough and unjustly.We should hate the place forever and see him everywhere.He was like a dear darling brother to me, and therefore he is mine to do with him as I like.I'm going t o have a great Solemn Burial at High Mass.Violet and her sisters gave me co mission to be my own mistress in all thin go good, and I shall t elep telegraph Timothy Groveton right away, that George must be buried from t he station, and I know he will do it."

She was very decided and imperious, and the capt ian let her just ly have her way for she knew best, and sent off for her immediately the long telegram which he had sadly written and almost stained withher tears, regardless of expane expense and which so startled the army of Vivianis and changed their plans so summarily.

Timothy Groveton to whom the t elegraph was addressed, read it first, feeling as if t he ground was moving from under his feet , and leaving a chasm he did not know how to span and yet to go falling in to it.

"What is it?"Jean asked, as she saw how white Tim grew, and how the hand which held t he t elegram shook.

"I can't explain, read for yourself."T im said, passing the paper t o T im t o handing the paper to Jean, to whose eyes the hot tears sprang quickly, and whose heart went out to the desolate young girlscout leader, wit with her dead friend beside her.

"If I had known it before I would have gone to her with a party of my girl and boyscouts"she said"But it's too late now for that.All we can do is to make it as easy for our leader as possible.George Zimmermon my friend gone.Tim dear you see to the grave in the nearest lot, and that the army hearst is at the station to meet the body, and I'll notify my sisters and others not to go on with the big dinner they are to get up, and I'll tell sistor Min that her best uniform will not be needed to day."

Shocked and sad and as horrified as she was, T im could not refrain or Jean rather could not refrain from a little pleasantry at the expense of the dress and hat her bigger sisters were intending to wear at the reception.T hat they should accompany their good girlscout leader home to dinner she did not for a moment doubt, and her best uniform and hat were ready, when Jean came with the news, which so shocked her for a moment that she did not speak and when at last she found her voice her first remark was wholly characti charas characteristic an d like her.

"George Zimmermon dead. We got to at op t hat .None of our members must here after be allowed to go up on signal stations.It 's too dangerous its sucide.Wish we could get Starring for redress of our loss.Would serve him right the stru stuck up Glandelinian boyscout .I am sorry for poor Angelinia Aronburg but it is too much loss for us all, and we will give t he boy a big funeral just to show the enemy something."

But T im who also came explain ed that George was to be buried from the railroad station of Ophelia, as it was Angelinia's command, as she would not have th e body ta en to the new headquarters.

"She may have the right idea"said Minnie thinking to herself that this disast er was too much for them all.T hen her eyes fell upon her new uniform c oat and dress and her thoughts t ook up another chan nel.Out of respect for Angelinia Aronburg, who of course would be g clad in the deepest mourning, all t he boy and girlscouts must of course wear bl black when they go to meet her. T he news of George's death had preceded Minn ie however, and everybody was ordered to wear black un iforms, and the entire encampment was ransacked after dark colored uniforms and hats, for everybody were to go up on a l slow funeral march to the station, and in o heart t hey were all really as sorry and miserable as t he deepest black could make them.Tom Henderson of whom scarcely anything had been said and who was a plain quiethoyscout, and as obstinate in some matt ers as a mule, declared t hat it was a great insult from the enemy by killing one of the best boyscouts in the christian army.

"George Zimmermon did a lot for us since he came here, and was great to Violet and her sisters, and diesnt or shouldn't have gone after him now"he said."Why in the world don't somebody go and pop that Gerald Starring. Our good boyscouts get shot down ruthlessly and the Glandelinian ' ones always escape."

"This saying Anna Sanders in er heart thought a wise one.If possible she wasmore ashamed of this tragedy, t han of anyt hing that ever happened, and as she passed a Glandelinian intern ment camp tward home she gave the nearest prisoners a look that made them haughty and desperately bold as t hey were turn their faces in shame.She hoped that handsome st ylish uniformed T im would ride along with her.But when the carriage came around for the mourning party of officers, Tim was not in it, nor did the coachman know where the young boyscout leader was;his orders were to drive the little ladies to the station, and that was all he knew, andAn na believed T im was with Violet and her sisters, "Where he rightly belonged"she thought to herself.."He must be with them for he would not leave them alone too long with Penrod not home"she thought, as she took her seat t earfully wonderin g where Penrod was, for suppose something would happen to him.And while she thus t hought fearfully of Penrod, an d of the Orincoaaaa, and hoped Tim would be by them t o prot ect t hem, T im with t he perspiration standing in great drops upon his face, and with his cuffs pulled up from his shit e wrists, was working like a beaver in a large empty lot, which he had selected for t he grave, and finding it a perfect swamp of briers, and weeds.And standing near by watching him worl, and tears in their eyes were the Prine sesses.They wanted to work too but being in Penrods stead by his orders, he show d showed his aurthority and told them to "save their strength to get redress for Zimmermons death."

As Violet spoke of the woods T im answered;

"T his would never answer to let Angelinia tear her dress on the briers, nor Violet or her sisters sit her, and get t heir feet entangled in the woods.

Something must be done, althoughthere was but little time to do it, and he began to hunt about for some man t o help him, but no one was to be found.T im was very tired for he had been busy since t he arival of Gert rud e s telegram at his own headquarters, his friends and at t he newly selected headquarters for t he Princesses, where he filled t he ro'ms rooms with flowers brought from t he distant kn oll gardens and conservatory and with t he beautiful pond lilies which he went himself up up t he river to secure.The most of these he arranged in Ger trude Angelinas chamber, for there was both a great pity and sorrow in ' Tims heart for t he young girlscout leader whose home coming would be so sad. Of himself or how he would impress Gert rude he never but once t hought and t hat wh n chan cing to pass the mirror he caught sight of his boyscout hat, which was rather the worse for wear.

"I must certainly honor the approach or Angelinia Aronburgwith a new hat for t his is unpardonably shabby and she'll be scolding me"he thought "I'll do so as soon as I can.He had gone in quest of some laborer t o take with him to the grave yard, but there was none to be found, and so he had sent off with hoe and rake and spade, and sickle which he was able to carry all together himself alone, accompanied by Violet and her sisters who only watched him work because he wouldn't let them. work, and he waged so vigorious a warfare upon the weeds, grass and briers, that the lot though farvfrom being being presentable was soon greatly changed in its appearance.But T im had miscalculated the time, and while pruning the willows which drooped over t he spot prepared to be made for a grave, Violet who was standing close to him suddenly nudged him in the side wit h her finger saying- "Tim t here's the train"and as she finished the last word he suddenly heard in t he distance the whist le of the train not over a mile away.To drop his knife don his coat(not the goat) and wip the blood from a bramble scratch on his hand was the work of an instant, and then with Violet and her sisters quickly following he and they went flying acrosss the fields t he short est way tward the station racing with the locomotive so swift ly across t he meadows by the river side untilll it reached the station, where a crowd of soldiers and boy and girls 'outs were gathered, and all in black, and also where Minni e and Ann a also in their blac black, while Jean who had come up in t he carriage stood apart from t hem nervous and expectant, and wonderin g where T im could be, poor T im, tumbling over st one walls, bounding over fences, and leaping over dangerous bogs in his great haste to be there and almost getting caught in one, and on ly st opping to breathe when he rolled suddenly down a bank and was obliged to pick himself and his cap up, and wip e t he dirt, from his uniform trousers, and rub his grazed an kle.Then he went on , but the train had unloaded its freight living and dead and shot away into t he distance, leaving upon the platform a young girlscout chieftian, with a white sad face, and great bright blue eyes whic h flashed upon the staring c rowds glanc es of wonder and inquiry for all were strange to her here.It was an exquisite litt le figure in uniform, with grave in every movement, but t he crupe which all t he ot hers had expected to see upon it was not there.Indeed it had never occured to poor Gert rude that mournin g towns really needed to t ell of the bitter pain at her heart, and she wore the same girlscout chieftian uniform, which had done duty on the batt lefield she had just left , and which was beautiful and fitt ed her admirably, and was so unmistakably stylish and dignified, t hat Violetand her sisters began at once t o think how they should copy it for themselves and for all goilscout officils in general.Angelin ia Aronburgs heart shaped hat was the color of her dress, and twisted around its rim, and t ied under her chin was a long violet hat ribbon while her glov w gloves were of embroidered Linle thread, and came far up under the deep purple cuff, which was worn outside her closely fitting sleeve.All this Violet and her sisters noted at a single glande, as she did the dainty litt le riding boots, which t he short dress made so visible.

"She isn't in black Minnie you might have s a ved yourself and all of us that bother."Anna said under her breath, while many of the others were thinking of the same thing, and sighing regretfully for the thin cool uniforms left in their tent lockers, while they were sweating at every pore in their heavy black mourning un iforms. Violet and her sisters as is their honor were t he firs t t o press forward to welcome and embrace their cousin, just as Timothy Groveton stepped up to the young girlscout leader.The crowd of strange soldiers and slight ly confused and bewildered Gert rude, and for an in stant she had thought of nothing but the box which was being lifted from the car, and which one of the officers half crazed himself, was superintending, while he jabbered orders as what to be done.But when t he box was carefully put down and the train ad had started, she threw rapid glances around her in quest of the only one on whom she felt she had any claim, Timothy Groveton, the best friend she had and leader who was looking at her curiously, and thinking at first that she really must be on e of the Vivian Girls.But when in their rapid sweep, the dark blue eyes fell upon him and seemed t o rest there inquiringly he began t o

change his mind, and as all t he rest including Violet and her sisters were evidently expecting him t o make the first advance, he walked up to her, and offering her his hand for Gert rude had never seen T im before though she had heard lots of him, he said in his well bred gentlemanly way;

"Missie General Angelinia Aronburg, I believe?"

In Gert rudes mind Tim had always seemed a boy of about fourt een or fifteen years of age, and she had no idea t hat this youn g good looking yot sin ister appearing boy stranger with the han dsome teeth and pleasant smile, and voice was he, so she withheld her hand from his offered one, and stepping back a little said in perfect English to Violet, but with a very pretty Abbi ssinian accent-

"Dear Prince ess,I am looking for your best friend an d guardian T imothy Groveton do you 'n know him."

"Yes"Violet said pleasantly"I know him well and no do my sisters."

"Is he here."?

"It was such a sweet musical voice, and had in it something so brave and yet appealing that T im felt his pulses quicken as they had never done before, as Violet merely pointed to tim and said smiling sweetly at him;

"T hat Angelinia is our best boyfriend and guardian Timothy Groveton of whom I and Penrod have written you so much about.He saved us even in the face of the seeming impossibilities only a few weeks ago and therefore he is our best boy friend."

The lightning glance which Gertrudes bright eyes flashed into his face almost blinded him, for Gertrudes eyes were very wonderful for their brilliancy and continually varying expression, and nobody not even Violet and her sisters ever stood unmoved before them.

"Captian Timothy Groveton.Are you really Tim Groveton the friend of the Darlings of the Nation?" she asked.

"Yes Miss Aronburg I am Timothy Groveton, their friend and guardian for Penrod" and again his hand was extended tward her.

Angelinia Aronburg had kept up her composure ever since the moment she knew George her best friend was dead, and had even tried to seem cheerful on the traij train, and had talked of the places they were passing to some people she knew on t he train, but at the sight of T imothy Groveton, the friend of the Vivian Girls and her uncles best friend and helper also whom she was to trust with everything, her forced calmness gave way, and she broke down entirely. To t he surprise of all as was her cust om to those she knew were friends of Violet and her sisters, for then she too was one she instead of taking his offered hand, threw her ar ms around his neck, leaned her head against his breast and sobbed like a heart broken child who had gotten a dreadful whipping from a cruel parent .

Indeed it was a very novel position in which Timothy Groveton found himself, with Violet and her sisters sailing at his-- a girlscout crying against his breast, with all those curious yet sympathic people looking on --and still he liked it, was not embrassed, for there was something very t ouchy i touching inthe way she clung with her arms around his neck, and he also embraced her tried to comfort her, but before he could think or know what t o do or say Joice Vivian herself stood close to him, and as Gert rude lifted her head a pair of beautiful little arms was thrown around her k neck, and a voice which her patrician ears detected at once as strangely angelic exclaimed;

"My dear Gert ude Angelina I and my sisters are so glad to see you back again. she embraced her in return and her sisters t oo, but when Timothy Groveton said"My dear Gertrude I am sorry to hear you lost your little sister Annie Aron burg by death she with a mos motion as swift an graceful as the motions of a kitten freed herself from Daisys embrac e, and the eyes in which t he tears were still shining blazed with aston ishment and indignation at hearing this.

"Sir I don't understand you, I have no sister by that name"she replied, drawing n earer to him and Violet and her sisters.Neither did T im understand, except what he had seen when Violet and her sisters had shen shown him what they found in the barn during the battle of Opholin, but he realized by her look, and so did Violet and her sisters that t he existance of such a litt le girl was wholly unkn won to Gert rude, who as if to breathe more more freely, untiled the bl purple ribbon, and taking it from her neck removed her hat, and stood like a hunted creature at bay, while T im not in nothing abashed raised his voice and told her all what Violet and her sisters had discovered in t hat barn, the lett er sent them by one of the Gemini.

Releasing her hand from Tims, Angelinia with dexterious rapidity, wrenched off her gloves, as if they like the ribbon were burdensome, and Violet and her sisters with a "pang of delight" saw how soft and small were their cousins han ds with the dimplesnat t he joints, and t he costly jewels shining upon them. Some others of the girlscout officers who felt quite overawed in the presenc e of this dignified girlscout general, did not speak but courtsied straight up and down, while Anna Sanders with real cordiality offered her hand and made a most profound

500,000

bow as she said hon estly and sincerely;

"I a am glad Miss An gelinia Aronburg, to make your acquaintan ce, and you are very welcome to our army to take command."

"Thanks"murmured Angelinia in her soft Abbissanian accent and in er own tongue, just as Joice spoke again;

"And this is another friend of ours Fr Francis Ph llip and Jean Saunders." Jean saunders had come at last, and st ood looking at the new arival for though she heard much of Angelinia Aronburg it is hardly possible she hreally had ever seen her before.Time face itself was very red, with his recent exercise and a little soiled by the hands which had come in constant with fences and walls and bogs, then wiped the perspiration from it, so that he was not quite as juani ty and handsome as usual.At a glance he had seen ow how matters stood.Angelinia Aronburg t ook very kindly to the new comers, and she t ook her big hat from her head again and fanned herself furiously for she was very hot and she turned very swiftly to Tim and said;

"You Tim recieved my telegram?You will bury him straight from here!"

"Yes"he answered"And I believe everyt hing is ready.Shall I tak eyou to the carriage prepared for you by the Princesses.They'll ride with you."

"Yes, yes oh do"she replied, and placing her hat on o her head again, she took his arm and walked past the ot hers to t he carriage the door of whic h the coachman help open with as much respect as if she had been a little queen o too. She wanted Violet and her sisters to go in first but they bade her and Tim to do so and they would follow.Gertrude must have guessed this for she said rapidly and low to Tim;

"You go with me of course, and Violet, and her sisters, they're nearer to me than any one else in t he world."

"Why yes, only I think some of the ot her chief girlscouts will naturally expect to accompany you."Tim answered, and Gert rude said quickly ;

"If after Violet and her sisters gets in and t here is room they can .T hey can t his carriage not they.Timothy Groveton George Zimmerman said I was to ask you everyt hing. "Did they discover suc h t hings really in that barn?Tell me true."

T im could not repress a smile atthe way she put the qu st ion in er her vehemence in e her vehemence but he answered herfvery low and cautiously;

"T hey have the very pictures and the lett er in their old headquarters."Then as a sudden ide idea flashed upon him he contin ued;

"Did you not never have a sister by the name of Annie Aronburg?"

"No, never never."

"Tell me then please what is your sisters name?"

"Her name is e Annabel Aronburg, but where she is and what she is doing I don't t ell no one and dare anybody who knows to reveal it to any one."

He had her in t he carriage by this time, and her eyes were looking very straight into his as Violet and her sisters followed, and he began;

"If your sister is Ann abel Aronburg, then there is something mysterious about Radcliffe whom I met in Manla e Manleys army and I am afraid he is----"

He did not go on, for somet hing in the blue eyes stopped him suddenly, and warned him t hat if he realize knew something about An nabel Aronburg he under no conditions must reveal it not even to Violet and her sisters.She was like hot coal in that respect, what was hers she would defend, and when Jean Saunders appeared at the door and there was room Violet said;

"You alone now besides us and Tim can come in Jean.Sit by me please."

She was glad to have Jean in wit h her and her sisters, and t hen Jeans t wo sisters disposed of t hemselves on t he soft cushions in front, and Violet clenc ed her fists or hands h ard as she remembered t he dangerous mission t hat th y might have to fullfill because t he G mini c ould not do it.

T hey had spoken to Penrod, and he had said"No. T hey mustn't do it."

Violet then spoke of Penrods refusal on the matter, and Angelinia said;

"You and your dear sisters ought t not to try it.Such missions of that sort, when es ec especially we know nothing of the whereabouts of those so called generals and their murdering armies is not known."

"But we don't ask any one to go where we wouldn 't go ourselves."

Jean is said, while Angeline frowned, and Hettie looked on and shivered, and held her han ds t ightly t ogether, and thought how dreadful it all was, and how it could be that t he Gemini had so many members and the armies so many experienced spies and Federal Agents, and yet couldn't accomplish one third of what she and her sisters did.It seemed strange that conscious of the fact that Violet and her sisters did not be proud and think then that they deserved more credit for all t heir work, but instead they were not exultant nor proud and only really thought t he Federal Agents and detectives and spies and Gemini were not as clever as they were in spying or were a little timid of the enemy and were afraid to attempt anything so serious.Because of the looks of his clothing

Tim did not care to sit between t he cleanly dressed little girls, though he had to for t hey overlooked that and made him do it.Wh without exactly knowing why, Tim felt uncomfort able, nd embrassed; for this was thofirst time he had ever rode in a private Royal carriage with Violet and ther sisters and did not believe this almost Heavenly honor h was deserved by him, and yet when it came to his mind the experience his friends had recen tly though so dreadfulto to him then had never seem seemed so distasteful and horrible to them then as now, and he couldn't help admitting that he favored Penrods advice saying that the experience of finding out the mystery was too dangerous but that if they would do so so anyway he would accompany them.Violet and her sisters however in a slight haught y manner ignored what he said, and he did not like it at all for he knew by that and their manner and airs, that nothing no matter how risky could scare them.Yet it did not seem as if there was any dangerous adventure now for they were riding in their own Fathers handsome Royal Carriage, with the high stepping bays, without the aid of livery, and the coachman looked so respectable and dignified and yet so saintly upon the box that it seemed as if no war was ever raging.Yet in the distance could be heard the battle of Chamberlaine. He felt fearsome however and could not overlook the situation, he appeared shabby, and there was a soiled spot on t he knee of his pants, and his hands were cut with briers and dirty too and there was nothing airy or exquisite about him as he was the last to enter the carriage, and then when on the way the girls within sat silent and motionless.Never once did the little girls look from the carriage windows or show the slightest interest in anything around the m and when as they reached the village of Ophelia and turned into the main street, Minnie Sanders motioned with her hand to the right , and said;;

"There dear Prince ssses, and Minnie Aronburg--way down there under them popple trees is the headquarters where general Victoria is, and where General General Lurne was wounded"they never turned their heads or gave a sign that they heard, only Angelinas hands looked so tight ly together worked a little more nervously, and there was an involuntarily shrug of her little shoulders, which Anna Sanders saw and understood the feelings of the Vivian Girls and resented it hotly t hat they should have to live such sad suffering lives when both countries should be at peace and lthe little Princesses living hap ily like little girls of their kind should.Ann a hat ed the Glandelinians more to day than everghe even was a personal enemy because she had accounts to settle with Glandelinians. At last the silence became unbearable to Minnie, and she said to Angelinia Aronburg;

"T here's something mys mysterious as to who your mother is.I suppose you don't remember your mother."

"I do , but for military reasons for for my career, and my sisters, I'm not going into details about here.T oo many care communist s with the enemy."

"How old was you then Angelinia dear when your good dear mother died!"

"I can 't tell be ."

"Don't know how old you was when your mother died!That's curious.Did your Father never tell you!"

"No,"Angelinia said al oat with a strange smile"because both are living.I can't for military reasons and for our countrys cause tell you nothing about them now except he's a might y high general."

"Well now that's good news then.Won't you think t hat's singular, you the cousin---" Gert u Gert rdes Angelinia Aronburge sharp look halted Minn ie for she understood she was not to reveal whose cousin she was under any conditions, and Minn ie looked at Angelinia Aronburg and little ann a and then at Violet and her sisters, Angeline of whom seized the op ort unity to spit out her righteous venom against Gladelinia and said;

"Not sigular at all, because the enemy has n too many cars, and for the sake of our Country and Miss Aronburgs secrets to be kept if I was you Minnie I wouldn't bother her with troublesome questions, for what she keeps secret we wish her t o.We too know who her sister is, what she does, and so forth but we made a law that is so severe that God help the ones who knows and blabs it out.We wouldn't care, but such things will reach the ears of the foe, for I've also I hv have an idea that something can go wrong.T herefore we must not say enthing out of the way for I've an instic instinct that somebody is sec retly shadowing us to get information, and therefore we don't want any one hearing of who her mother and Father is for fear the wicked enemy who persecuted her as much as us, in the earlier days getting wind of it."

Angelinia Vivian spoke spitefully, for she was personal of her enmity of the Glandelinian cause too as well as her sisters, and had the satisfaction of seeing the big blue eyes unclose and flash just once in er favor, while Anna herself repl replied;

"A mysterous person shadowing us.I never heard of that before.Be you crazy Princess Angelinia.Do you suppose any foe could be shadowing us.Angelinia

Aronburg dear do you hear that.Somebody shadowing us.If there is I'll keep my eyes open and kill him.I hope you can contraadit it."

Thus appealed to Angelinia Aronburg roused herself, and in a voice choaking with sobs said;

"Oh please don't worry yourself and us girls now, we have enough now without at darned mystery of that Ophelia Country barn--by and by we can talk with you dear-- but now--- oh father, father dear, why did you have to go so far away and leave us here all alone.,and poor George Zimmerman is dead.Oh Glandelinia.You're more vicious than a cobra.War on children, God, Nature and everything."

The sob was a wal wailing heart broken cry, and her little hands were upraised and beat the air in a paroxysm of nervous fury and pain for an instant, then dropped helplessly, and "Gertrude Angeline" never moved again until they turned into the cemetery, and stopped before the great lot.Then she started, and said hurriedly;

"What is it!Are we t here!!!!!"! "#%& ***(().

Minnie Saunders, who since Gert rudes pitiful outburst, had been crying softly to herself, wiped her eyes and said;

"Yes Darling, this is the selected place for the burial, and there's the place over there(pointing) where the outdoor Requim High Mass will be said or sung rather. Who ever owned this spot and your newly selected headquarters sure owned a magnificent spot, but it had been somehint ravag ed by t he batt le of Ophelia , but with work going on there will look batt er by and by.And you not batter stay in t he carriage girls.You can if you want t o."

"No,no oh no,We must be with poor George during t he Mass."Violet herself re replied, and opening the door herself, she was the first to spring out and to t he ground, and with the rest following Angelinia Aronburg was the first t o and at the open grave, where t hey all stood immovable while the hearse was directed on to t he small but beautifully constructed out door alter.After the mass Mass t he body was lowered into t he grave.Then poor Angelinia exclaimed;

"Oh therewere no flowers for him!Did no one bring a flower, when he loved them so much!"and her eyes flashed rebukingly upon those who had brought no flowers for the dead boy. But it was not their fault for nobody had the chance to get any the best flowers having been placed int o the new headquarters.T hen poor Gertrude was quiet again until!!! there was a creaking sound in the ropes and the coffin slipped a little, when with a cry of alarm not only Angelinia Aronburg but also Violet and her sisters sprang forward with a cry of alarm and bent over the grave as if to see that no harm was going t o the boy.T here however was danger in Angelinia Aronburge pest ion and that of violet and her sisters too, and T im went quickly to t hem, and said to them very gently;

" Please s stand furt her back girls, please or you'll get caught .T here is treacherous quicksand here, and the earth might crumble and let you into it."

T hey however were too sad and they t o look at him, but they stepped backwards a few paces, and did not move again until!!! the grave was filled--and their dead boy friend--he who had so longed to come here to his own friends and Companions was hidden forever from sight , with all the horrors of wars past him now.

Meanwhile T im with his unusual forethought , had interviewed Minnie and Ann a Saunders in an aside, and suggested to them t hat as Angelinia Aronburg would undoubt edly prefer going alone with Violet , and her sisters and him to their n ew home, every girl and boyscout should return to camp, and that all their officials and leaders should call on o her on t he following day.Minnie whose hea rt was however not upon going to t he new headquarters, would have refused to listen to t him arrangement were it not that her heavy mourning crape was weighing her down, and making her long for t he coolness of her own headquart ers, and her thin uniform.As it was(110 in the shade of for December))) she made no objection and when it was t ime to go, she went to Angelinia Aronburg and said;

"Tim your friend believes its best for you and the Vivian Girls to be alone the first night in your newly selected headquarters, and I'm sure he is right , so if you'll excuse all of us, we will come all us officers early to morrow and see you, and have a long talk about the myst ry, and also see to it that we will have lots of flowers for t he grave if we have to make a raid to get them.Penrod telegraphed he will be back by to night and see you too t o morrow.Good by and may our Dear Blessed Mother Lord bless you you dearest and bravest children on earth t earth."

While she was speaking Gertrude looked st eadily in her face, and something in its expression attracted more than anyt hing before.Minn ie had a good kind honest loving face, and G ertrudes lips quivered as she held out her hand and said;

"Thank you, it will be bett er so, but you and your two sisters Anna and Jean must accompany us.We want your companions.T he rest may be dismissed.T im dear"she added turn ing to the boyscout Capt ian ! "If you know where he went and is ret urning go and meet Penrod and if he will come bring him here as soon as you see him."

"I sure will willingly ."Said Tim.

From amongst t he others there started another up and down curtsey, and a stately bow from others when Jolne held up her hand and all was silent.

"Of course we're the "grand"daught ers of the Greatest Emperor ever lived" she said"But that does not mean you should courtesy to us.We are no better than any of you and in the eyes of God we are all alike and all equal. If you must shown us as something, then give us the milit ry salute when ever you pass us by but there is no n eed of n courtesy.If in fact for what you all did for us, we should be the ones to courtesy."

Everybody was surprised to hear this from a glorious little Abbicum ina Princess, and poor Ann a Saudere c ouldn't help giggling, and Ann a's turned up hat, cream feather, purple cash, and long beautiful thin uniform coat, Angelinda Aronburg noted a second time, and then they all walked to the carriage where Tim was waiting for them.

Tim was to escort Ann a herself home for she told Violet and her sisters she n eeded to and was assured, and therefore T im was to go with her, and then aft erwards to meet Penrod Penrod.

"Well we have seen the greatest and gr t n ight night.Now what do you think of Miss Angelinin Aronburg?"Ann asked him, when they left the cemetery, and turned into the high n highway.

"I have not yet seen enough of her yet to have an opinion"he said"Her con she appear herself.She is in great trouble.We must make every allowance for her."

"Yes of course and we need to have some others of our best boy or girlscouts shot do n shot down for the satisfaction of the darn sweiy."Ann replied.

"Good doings for us to see our best scouts go, happy outings.Joe Green killed while doing his duty, as a signal corps, Mildred Hatherton killed, George Zimmerman blotted out of our sight .For my part I hate Glandelinin.I know you'd stand up for her, and she wouldn't. But she and Violet and her sisters have the hardest knocks. I wish I could get hold of that boy Gerald Starring.Oh would I "love "him."and she fingered her automatic systematically.

T him was Ann a's favorite expression if she did not like Glade Glandelinian boyscouts, and she went on;

"If Violet and her sisters or Angelinin Aronburg had been the lowest people living, the Glandelinian suerdies c ould not have shown more contempt for them or done worse thing they did.Nobody knew it but I do, I spied a lot more, and Manley in jealous of superor Vivians position, and Gerald Starring in envious because Violet and her sisters are such great Prine esses. I know she had never heard of thatstrange Ophelia Born Hatters till to day, and I just wish you could have seen her when you asked about her two-gun sister by the name of Ann a Aronburg.But where were you T fatigue you I notice you.You do,n delayed us."

He explained where he had been and what he had done, and she couldn ndll

"You are n good thought ful boy, but you might have spared yourself the trouble and made some of t hese lazy good for nothing no account Glandelinian prisoners dig t he grave.I know never belong she'll thank you very warmly.But she just sure t hit me her head back and stayed outside in such an impertinent way, when we spoke of Penrods not allowing Violet and her sisters to go and solve that mystery, that I know she would have liked to have shot Manley down like a dog.I felt like saying to her that Manley came from the aristocracy of the In fernal regions, but he's too bad to have come from there.But she stuck out that her voice and eyes expressed I believe'n she is going to be dangerous to the Glandelinians now for sure.She loved George, we all do I'm sure we must do or ght hing we can for her, and Violet and her sisters in fact we girl and boyscouts have not been fierce enough to the enemy. Her great big staring eyes looked at me so that I thought she was a little celestial child who had lost her way to heaven , but I don,t say you and good Penrod can do n lot to make redress."

Tim did not care just then to discuss the matter with her for he too was sick and sand at heart for he had come to love George Zimmerman like a brother and now he was gone. The carriage soon stopped at the door of Ann a's tent, and saying he must go t o meet Penrod, the carriage therefore drove on leaving him standing by the tent with one of the other girlscouts who came out, and who said;

"Don't worry Master Tim.We'll all stand by you and the Royal little girls.Poor litt le Princesses and their g irl friend Gert rude, how I pity them alone in t hat great house, with George now dead in the grave yard, and others gone.But Angelinin Aronburg is a fiery girl and she can protect them while you're going for Penrox Penrod."

T here wer e tears in her eyes, and Tim felt a lump in his own throat as he walked rapidly away, repeating her words to himself;

"Poor Angelinin Aronburg and the poor Vivian Girls. But things sooner or later will take a turn."

T im was a litt le sore and a litt le disappointed..But nevert heless he had made a great impression upon Gert rude, yet everyt hing had turned out so differently from what he had hoped.He had expected to see Gert rude com raident and happy but he had been disapi disappointed.But too she was wholly different from his idea of her.She was taller than he had expected her to be, she was more

far more beaut iful a little girl than he had expected, with pink and white complexion and golden hair, the same as the hair of the Princesses, and had he not known who she was to be he would have thought her an one of the Vivian Girls t hemselves come back to them after a long absence, and there was something indescribably bewitching and graceful in every t urn of her head, and motion of her body, while the clear bell like tones of her voice with its pretty accent rang sweet in unity in his ears.Tim had reached his own headquarters by this time, and had seen in the glass that his personal appearance was not as good as it might be. He had seen in the glass that his personal appearance was not as good as it might be.

"Heaven an d Earth"he said, as he examined himself in the mirror"I sure am a beaut.'ook at all that dirt upon my face, and that black spot upon my nose, and that blood stain under my eye, and to crown all I didn't put my new hat on. I look for all the world like a boy prize fighter.But I can't sure wear Penrod like this or he'll mistake me for an enemy my" and here the ludicrousness of the whole affair came over T im so forcibly that he burst in tot o a loud merry laugh, which was like thunder on that sultry day.It clearedthe atmosphere and Tim was himself again or would be aft er the long ride on horseback, which he determined to take on meeting Penro d.He planned himself up, put on clean uniform and calling Frank the military stable boy he bade him saddle his horse

Old St Johns, his riding horse and was soon galloping off at a furious rate going eastward first until he came to a fork in the road, where he turned and on in my had to ride toard the direction of the new headquarters for the Princesses.

H He had no intention of stopping there--no expectation of seeing any of the girl heroines unless Providence s should interfere.But Providence did not interfere and he saw no sign of human life about the house.The windows of Gert rudes chamber were open, and in one of them sat the big Cat Spackles evidently absorbed in something going on inside--the gambols of her four kitt ens perhaps.No carriages of any sort was in the yard, and he that night T im realized the driver must have rat urned t o the camp and that he missed reaching him by having made the circuit of what was called the Humble Evergreens.Tim rode on quite c heerfully for three or four miles, but could see no sign of Penrod.But a courier came and told Tim not to wait, Penrod had yet urned hours ahead of time and was in his headquarters within the lines.T herefore thinking the courier he turned and came back more slowly, reaching the new headquarters just as the sun was in its three oclock pose position in the skys at so late a December day.As before outside of the sound of distant battle everything was quiet, and noone can to be seen, until he came opposite a great lodge of rocks on the hillside higher up than the house itself, and surrounding a still better view of the surrounding country.This lodge wil which s evered quite a space of ground and was in some places as level as the floor, even n precentad in many other sections a broken and uneven appearance like a succession of little rooms.Here with the fading three oclock sunlight falling upon one of those spots sat eight little figures in girlscout or Prine ely uniforms but hatless, and every one with hands folded together either on the backs of their heads or lying upon t he lap any one of them reminding Tim of that picture of "Evangeline" sitting by the St Lawrence River and watching the distant boatch not t he goat) He was astonished for he saw Penrod, and he was sitting upon the rock but soon in sisters and Gertrude, and stretched at the feet of two of them was the new catch dog, with whom they had already made friends.The scene was indeed a very pretty picture for up on the hillside with t he western sky behind them, and T im without knowing whether he was seen or not was involuntarily going to ride toard them, when he saw from a distance a man on o horse suddenly gallop away at sight of him, and he hit him up with suspicion and vexation and suspicion and galloping rapidly after the disappearing figure.But it was too late he was gone out of sight.

"Hang the luck I believe Angelina is right .If that thing had been Lucifer I would not have been more surprised.He means if he can to cut us all.Well let the shadower try it.He'll find out that I'm as dangerous as Penrod."

Jack Sanders was surprised of seeing T im at by Groveton being alone with Violet and her sisters, Gertrude, and the t hree other girls, and listening to their conversation, but nevertheless so sad and disturbed were all of them, though Jack at T ims request was to see company them to t he new headquarters, and during the drive to it, t he little girls scarcely spoke t o him, but all of them sat with closed hands and closed eyes(many pies) some of the m them leaning back against the backs of the carriage seats, as motionless as if they had been dolls of that size.Once however when they were crossing the Aroburg Run River, Angelinia Aronburg herself looked out and said;

"Is not this the Aronburgs Run,"and being t old it was by Violet, she said to Violet in English;

"This is the river where general Concentinian Aronburg my uncle is going to concentrate the army when he get s here.It empties into the Mis-Hollester Run.You know you looked it out on the map for me."

Violet nodded, and Angelinia Aronburg, although she now kept her eyes open, did

n ot speak again until t hey reached the very long hill which wound up to t he house.Then as she saw to her right a large lovely sheet of water sparkling in the st range reddish sunlight, she st arted up exclaiming;

"That must be the lake my uncle was talking monbout, whin h the general intends to surround tp prevent the enemy if he concentrates here from getting any water."

"Yaw"said Jack Sanders surprised at her knowledge of the neighborhood."Your Grand Mother Mrs Hattie Aronburg called it In o Lake St Johns I believe, but t o most of the people here it is merely"T he large Pond."

Angelinia Aronburg shrugged her should ers and asked;

"Isn't it not on the land I and the Prince owns will persons whom he occupy that house as our headquarters."

"Yes it belongs to the one who owns this estate."was t he reply, and she contin ued in a decisive t one."Then it is Lake St Johns."

T hey were half way up the long hill by this time and as one after another vi ws of t he surrounding country, greeted the ma r vellous gaze of the little girls, their delight knew no bounds, and even Angelin ia Aronburg forgetting for a mom nt the load of pain at her heart, she and even none of violet s sisters gave vent to their delight in true little girlish fashion, utt erin g littl exclamns of surprise and gladness, and Violet occasionally seized ng Jack by the shoulder, ad shaking him to make him see what she and her sisters were seeing, and appreciate it too.

"It's better than any other country in the world better than anything"she cried---

"I like Calvordin and her sister states" but Jack shook his head, and said the best country in t he world is Abbiemonia State which had been too far for the war yet to reach, wh en he said he wished they had stayed for their safty, adhering to his opinion in spite of all Violet or her sisters could say.So therefore there was some slight altercation going on bet ween them, and Gert rude was astonis ed to see the different expressions which passed in an instant over the faces of Violet and her sisters, and how beautiful they grew as the bright colors came and went, and t hey sparkled and they flashed, and laughed and frowned, and sho%k shook up up Jack all in the same breath .

They were driving up t o the b eautiful house by t him time, and the moment the carriage st opped, Violet was t he first t o spring to the ground, followed by her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg, and they began to look about them, Violet herself goat inviolting rapidly, and talking ner in Abbiemonian, and now in English, now t o her sisters, and Gert rude, n ow to Jack, who were almost as excited as she was.T he Chateau "as she and her sisters now called it, was so much larger an than they had ever supposed, and t he grounds were prototypes, and "Oh the flowers" t hey cried"And in December where did you get them", and they darted in among t hem like little humming birds, and Violet and her sisters filled t heir hands with t he flowers which a few of t hem pressed to their lips, and kissed as if they had been living t him gs, and sharers of their joy.

"T he flowers are t he commoneryvhere, and I and my l sisters love them so much and the world is so bright just like a pink ure, up here where it is so high -so near h eaven, and we ought tobe so happy."Violet exclaimed as she hopped about, then suddenly as a cloud passes over t he sun on an April day, a shadow came over Ge t Gertrudes face, and tears rolled down her ch eeks, as turning to Jack she said suddenly;

"What must you and the dear Vivian Girl Princesses think of me to be also so gay, and poor George dead over in that little graveyard.But it is one part of me and I can't help it, though all t he t ime I'm minding him so much, and theres a pi pain in my h eart and a lump in my throat t ill it feels as if it would burst.And at ill I must leave the brightness even t hough itsall dark where he lies alone.Oh George if only you t oo were here."

She was sobbing bitterly, and Violet , and her sisters were c rying too, even while they tried t o comfort her.Suddenly at something Jack said to her her sobbing ceased, and pushing the hours from her y eyes, she smiled bright ly at Violet and her sisters and said;

W"Forgive me dear Princesses for troubling you with anexhibition of my grief for I know all you have suffered too.I forget myself.Poor George told me not to cry before you and the child scout s, and I will not again if I can help it.Come let us go into t he house; it looks so cool and inviting i with the doors and windows open and t he muslin curtains b'o blowing in an and out, and the scent of the flowers everywhere around the house.T he world is very beautiful despite the wr war, and we must be happy and gay."

During this scene in t he grounds, t he house keeper Mrs Annie Roonie had been inspecting the little ladies from behind the kitchen blinds, and now as the party ent ered t he wide hall, she came forward t o meet the Princesses first in er her neat calico dress, and clean linin collar, with her hair combed smoothly back from her frank open brow(bow bow). h She knew she was there on trial subject t o the fas fancy of the Princesses, and as she liked the place, and was desirous of keeping it , she naturally felt some anxiety with regard to the impression she should make upon the Princesses, for good as they are they're very particular

n and frightfully strict . However she was not kept long in suspense, for something in cher face attracted violet and her sisters at once, and Jen n ie who was in the lead and without the least hauteur in her manner went forward first with outstretched hands and said;;;

"Mrs Rooney I am so glad you are here,,I kn ow I and my sist rs and friends will like you, and you must like me and my sisters in all our moods for we are not always alike.We are all good but got different natures.And now please dear lady take those flowers, and put them in water for us.I don't wish any of any one to show us through t he house.We can find the way."Turn ing now to Jack Sanders she continued;

"I my sisters, Angelinia, and the others will find our way alone, and guess which is our room, and which was meant for him--"her v their lips began to quiver but they kept up bravely as Jennie went on,"You and T im will come andsee us to morrow, ed and we shall ask him many things concerning the mystery in the barn and show him the letter and pictures.George said t was to trust you and him who are our litt le brothers best friends and helpers and who have been so oh so fwonnnly good to us, and we will look upon you more as our super superior despite our rank and go to you and him for everything everyt hing.By and by though we'll decide whether we'll go on that sort of adventure or not.We'll take Ferrole and T im olvine.Father said we can go but he does not like us to take the chances.And now good bye untill t o morrow morn ing."

She gave him her hand, and he had no alternative but to go, although he would gladly have lingered longer so deeply lovable was he to t hese little girls and gladly indeed would they like him to stay, but he had so much duty that he could not do so if they asked him to.And t o all good people not Glandolinians these little girls before him had the nature of being gentle and soft, and a sweet as the flowers they loved so dearly, but against t he Glandolinians because what t hey had so much experien ced and seen in all the shocking horrors they were proud, haughty, cold, scornful and frightfully passionate in wild fury as these boys had seen. Jack indeed might have been more interested and lovable still had he seen them standing in the door waywith the great tears drop ig dropping from their long eye lashes as they sadly watched him going down the hill and felt that now indeed with Ferrol too gone away, t hey were alone in their lonelat ion with probably a new adventure coming for them.They wished he could have remained but they couldn't keep him from his duty and that must be performed.Supposed too something happened to him cannot while he was away.

"I like him too very much because he was Georges friend, and because he is such a gentlemanly boysaint though he was once a litt le awkward"said Gertrude, and then as she remembered from t he news she had read of what experiences Violet and her sisters had had within gun oral T ansorlinas away and of T imothy Grovetons rescue of them from Manley who inwardly shuddered, and felt a gr at grief and anger master ing her again.Just then Mrs Rooney appeared, asking if she could do anything for her while the Vivian Girls by now had gone out t o view the scene y, and if she would not like to go to her room.

"No,no,no--go away please."Angelinia Aronburg answered, almost angrily"I want nothing but to be left alone.I can find my way.I must work it out myself."

"So Mrs Rooney went back to t he kitchen .Gertrude An gelinas face was very white and as was usual when she was trying to repress her feelings, her hands were locked togeyjer t ogat her as she at ood looking about her at the trees heavy pine or evergreen t rees.Then with a little smothered cry,she turned quickly and ran up at nice t oo the room which she had h eard described so often, and which at a glance she knew was hers .

Oh how lovely it is, she cried, as she entered the room and took it all in as rapidly as any one else could have done."What perfect taste Timothy Grovetons and especially Jean must have."she cont inued. It is much more beautiful than t han I could have ever planned for, except t he purple ribbons which do not just now suit my t oo much tanned face.But I will retain them and oh, oh the cats are coming down from Violets and her sist rs rooms"she screamed as she caught sight of Mrs Nanna, who with her four children , was purring contentedly as t hey stopped and jumped into the cushioned arm chair by the window of Gert rudes room."Cats and kittens and I love them so much, and so do Violet and her sisters and T im has given them toht he little girls;he has remembered everything."and bounding across yhe the floor, Gert rude knelt by t he chair and buried her face in the soft fur of the kitten s, who true to their feline instincts, recognised in or her a friend, and began at once to put her neck and ears with their velvety paws, while the bigger cat feeling a little crowded slowly vacated the chair, and seated herself upon the window sill, where Tim saw her when he rode by. T he sight of the bea tiful cats carried Angelinia Aronburg back to t he few days ago, when for her sake general Aronburg had written his directions to Timothy Grovston and she herself had made suggestions for she knew how Violet , and her sisters liked their headqu headquarters.How c areful he had been indeed to remember a ll their likes and dislikes, and how pale and

t ired he had looked after the latter had been fin ished, and how thoughtful she had been in refusing to let the general walk six blocks to the Mess Hall but had cooked his dinn er for him.And now his and her best friend George Zimmermon was dead, and though she of course wasn't she did for a time feel as if she was alone in a strange new world, with only Violet and her sisters, and her boy and girlscout troops for her friends, unless it was that her enemies the Glandelinians would try to wipe out all her friends and Violet,and her sisters too-- and then their plan poor foolish little girls, of intending to solve out a mystery of persons and against Glandelinian generals of whom she and they had never never heard, and against which proposition she rebelled with all the strong force of her laporious nature.She yet had not had time to consider the matter seriously, and wondered how people came to think a certain"Annie Aronburg"murdered by Glandelinians was h er dead sister, when Annabell Aronburg was her sister and personatin g as "Radcliffe."and who was too crafty, and too dangerous to be killed. In secret there was no boy or girl spy in all Abbi annia more clever shrewd or dangerous to the Glandelinians than Annabell and she was so fierce too that sh chad derived the nickname of the "Rattlesnake."

But now alon ealone in her own room(n ot the room) with the door shut between her and the war torn outside world it rose before her in all its magnitude, and for a t ime drove drove every other feeling from her. T he proud part of her nature that always rose up in defence of the Vivian Girls against their foes was in her, and battled fiercely against her efforts to stem the tide. Her t houghts then went back to Gerald Starring,, .Was it possible, she thought, that that loud voiced rascally Glandelinian boyscout , who often used such dreadful language, and whom she had o heard call Violet and her sisters names not fit to put even in a swear book, and th his companion Fredrick Dargar who to her looked like a harmaid ,and t he tall showily dressed Fred Lowden, with t he yellow and green plume, and the large round black loud hat(it yelled very loud) such as probably to her idea well dressed"devils "wear--were really still at their interfering work after he t he scare she t hought she and her followers recently gave them in that barn, and t hat they or at le least GwyGerald Starring had caused so much trouble between Violet and her sisters an d "Adeldefob", who she had always supposed to be a Glandelinian boyscout of more humane nature.Her uncle had said to her once; "T hough he is a Glandelinian from what I heard of many who had experiences with him "Adeldefob n ever was guilty of a single unmanly act , and I should be glad my dear N eice if he had been a christian boyscout instead of a Glandelinia for he though a foe is not a person al one, and is very gracious and gen tle of manner and his befriending t he Vivian Girls on t hat occasion according to t he n ews astonishes me still more with Manlrys report that t hey had captured him.I don't believe it, because surely Violet and her sisters would not show such an act of in gratitude."

It was true she had never been able to learn anything definite of her idea of this sort of boy, for general Concentinian aronburg when questioned, a had either answered eva evasively or not at all.but once he had said to her decidedly; "T here are reasons for the safty of our Nation and its cause, why I do not care to talk of the reported experiences of Violet and her sisters with Adeldefob and concerning Gerald Starring his rival, and t herefore it is quite well that you either remain in ignorance or try t o solve it out yourself.But nevertheless though he is a Glandelinian "Ad l Adeldefob" id everything that a perfect lad should be and had not Starring wounded him he could have prevented Manley from seizing them as he seems to have an unusl unusual ammount of aurthority in the Glandelinian armies and is a sort of Prince.You must be satisfied with that or try yourself to learn the details, and then be satisfied t hat you know so much, and don't seek for more knowledge t hat your friends and the Vivian Gir,s won't permit.whatever those Glandelinians are, t hey are nothin g to me they can be nothing to you. Adeldefob may be courteous as he was to the Vivian Girls, but in ot her ways he's as dan gerous to others as Penrod is to t he enemy and both seem to be alike in character and fighting qualities though it is said he can even outfight Penrod.so don't go troubleing yourself with hhim.He may be friendly t ward them but not t ward you.".

T he general had seemed very much excited, and there was a strange look on i his face, as he walked the floor of his headquarters room, which frightened GGert rude a little. Inside her room were seven photg photographs of the Vivian Girl Princesses.They were unusally fair lovely litt le faces, with hair of golden yellow, and great tender eyes of lusterous blue, with a tinge yet of defiant sadness in them, as there were also in t he expression around the sweet mouths in which in some of the pictures were just breaking into a smile.T hey were not in uniform in those pictures, they even then were not all dressed alike as sisters usally are, but Joice seemed to be dressed the prettiest and the dress was of heavy blue satin, with scapulars upon the neck, and a wreath of low lovely flowers on the lon g wavy curly hair.Refined angelic faces Gert rude t hought them, and despite the evident dislike of the enemy of them she never for an instant had t hought of them as other than fully her superiors in position

and social standing with God and t he Heavenly host, as well as of Earth Earth.An Angelinia Aronburg had more than once resolved to seek the special friends of the beautiful brave little Abbisannian Princess s never doubting that she should them fully equal to t he Vivian Girls, who General Aronburg said, had in their vains the best blood of very saintly people of the land, that they were possessed by legions of angels, and for that reason despite their hazardous adventures no harm ever really came to them of fatal consequences and often even escaped . miraciously wit hout even an injury.Everything pertain ing to violet,and her sisters was guarded by Angelinia Aronburg with great fidelity, and in er her special box were her favorite t reasures were hidden away, were long bright t resses of hair, and a few faded flowers tied together with a bit of blue ribbon , to which wascattatched a piece of paper with the words;"The hair of the holy litt le Princesses,cut from their heads by them and given to me as a everlasting remembrance should I be seperated from them for good."Among Angelinia Aronburgs books(not looks) there was also a Dairy in which she kept a list of the experienc es of the Princesses every one they had t hemselves and those they and she had together and which was written in a very pretty hand.It had been a present from t he Vivian Girls and on the fly leaf was written by Violet; "To Dear An gelinia Aronburg,from Violet, and my sisters Christ mas 1912." T his was the only link bet ween herself, and violet and her sisters which she possessed, and she built upon it a mulitude of t heoroes with regard to t hat strange "Adeldefob"whom she meant sometime to find at any risk, and whom she alwy always heard was dressed like a young Glandelinian boy prince.

Such were Angelinia Aronburgs ideas of thevfriends of Violet , and her sisters ,which her uncle had suffered her to cherish, only smiling faintly at some if their extravagant speculations of their lives in too many rash adventures, but never contradicting them.And now when it seemed all would be quiet, in place of a short good time, t o have these new strange mysteries thrust upon them, this "Annie Aronburg,, and the three unknown Glandelinian generals; who she herself had heard of a good deal o and of the dangerous of interfering with t hem, but that the knowledge of who they are and where they are with their armies noone could say, yet to start an adventure of this sort with a unmistakable peril of exceedig greatness accompanying it, was too much in her idea for Violet and her sisters, and for a time the brave sensitive girlscout spy rebelled against it with all t he fierceness of her nature, while mingled with her bitter feeling was a better and deeper feeling, which hurt her face more than the mortification of knowing Violet and her sisters might attempt the adventure, and that was that she may not be able to prevent t hem from doing it.Their brother whom they so loved and honored and believe in would not be d a dealing fairly with them if he permitted them t o chan chance it.But could he prevent them. And why had not poor George Zimmermon been able to t ell her of it, especially aft er he knew t hey were advancing for Ophelia, and that she certainly must know it some time

"If he had told me, if he had said anything about those generals I should have been prepared forit , and found some way to prevent it, just because not only are they my most loving friends, but because they're my nearest cousins and their Father too is their Uncle. my Uncle and so is His brother Hanson Vivian and so is Concentinian Aronburg Vivian."Oh t hat Gerald St arring, what ever his motive might have been , he did t he Vivian Girls often a grevious wrong, and what he did to t hem he did to me."she said, and into her eyes there crept a look of resentment and fury as never before was seen.She remember ed her conflict with St Starring in t he barn and wondered how he had succeeded in licking her an d eight ot hers at the same time, eight girls to his one.Then as her thought s went back to t he room where George Zimmermann died, and the words he said to her she cried out;

"I understand now what he meant, and what I was to do. He meant to have told me before he said, he was sorry he had not had the chance.Yes dear George I see. While we were in Calverine there was no need to know them ; and when we start d for Ophelia it slipped from his mind and he forgot t o tell me, and then it must have been hard to confess it to me when he did remember and so he was forced to put it off as he was forced to do everything unpleasant as long as possible.You were going to tell me when you reached Ophelia, but before we were there you was ruthlessly killed, and I was left t o meet the sit uation alone.Oh George I promise to do what I can, and I will, but it is very hard to get them to change their minds once it is made up, but I will try my best and if t hey won't listen they must let me and Penrod accompany them to shield them from t he unknown dangers.But if I only meet that Gerald Starring"and she stood in the center of her room, her face as whit e as snow, her t earless eyes flashing fire, and her hands beating the air more rapidly and fiercely than they had done when in the carriage, when some of her friends quest ioned her of her kn owledge of the situation.That was a feeble efforts compared what she was doing now, as she flew agout the room striking out here and there as if Gerald Starring was there in her presence.It was a singular sight, and not strange

at all that t he mother cat from her seat on t he window looked curiously at the young girl scout general, acting more like a po possessed than a sane little girl, and at the four kitten upon the floor who fancying all t hese gyrations were for their benifit jumped, and scampered and spit, and pulled at Gertrudes feet and dress in true cattish delight. Then Gertrude sat down in or chair and cried for a moment, then dashing her t ears away, and taking one of the kitt en s upon e her lap, she bad Violet who just ent ered to sit down beside her, as t here was somet hing she wished to ask her. V Violet and her sisters had not been in Angelinia Aronburgs company more than ? hree years without understanding their coun cousin t horoughly;, and they loved her as much as if she had been a sister. They knew just how kind, and lovin g and self sacrificing she was, and how she had cared for any one of them, when t hey had been severely wounded or ill. In spite of the tremendous sacrifices of loss of sleep and even at times food, an d remonstrances of friends who said she should rest, she had st ood by Violet night and day when s e had been dangerous wounded, and did so for weeks because she missed her when s e was absent and called for her in her delirium. It did not even matter that t he righteous gayieties of a Abbiennian Military carnival for boy and girlscouts were in progress, that she had recieved a invitation, and that the rarest facilities were offered her for seeing them. She turned her back on them all and stayed by poor Violet, who needed her as well as her sisters, and who the best of physicians said owed her life to her n ursing and consta constant care. when during adventures Gert rude was with t hem she was such a fury that it was impossible for Glandelinians who persued to do anything, andthe enemy thoughg thought her possessed.

Violet nor her sisters had never forgotten this no more when he h she had forgotten the time, when in a fit of anger a foriegn boyscout had slapped Jenn ie, Angelinia Aronburg had pounced upon his back like a wild cat, and scratched and pummeled and bit, and pulled his hair, untill he managed to shake her off and rum for dear life. Afterwards he was arrested and Angelinia Aronburg punished him severely by a flogging which she gave him personally herself, and discharged him from t he camp in disgrace. No body could do a thing out of the way to violet and her sisterd when Angelinia Aronburg was around. Angelinia Aronburg had once when spying on t he enemy seen a boyscout of very handsome appearance with eyes as tender and pitful as a litt le girls, and yet with something strong and masterful in their expression, as they seemed to have recognized her, and not only smiled a welcome upon her but had claimed to then be Adeldefob and said though he knew her and what she was doing he wouldn't give her away. It was most bewildering to her but in her excitement she had scarcely heeded it. It was the same young Glandelinian boyscout she was sure, who had held her ba k back from a bog of quicksand near a st ream within t he foe lines, and spoken to her in a voice which she recognized as should be belonging to the Abbiennian nobility. Gertrude hadclaid a g reat stress upon t he boys voice insisting by it she could tell how much of real cur culture or nat ural inborn refinement its p ownerr owner possessed and that he did not speak like a Glndelinian boyscout. T he sharp loud voices of the Glandelinians, with their peculiar intonation, had grated uupon her nerv s nerves but the well modulated well trained tones of the strange humane Glandelinian boyscout had fallen upon e her ears like a strain of music among jarring discords, and too she thought she had heard that voice oft en some where before but just then ould not make it out to whom it belonged.

"who was Adeldefob? Angelinia Aronburg was slightly suspicious. Surely he couldn't be the disguised Brother of Viol t , and her sisters. That was impossible; and yet the voice at that timehad sounded like Penrods(Penrod usally disguises his voice but didn't when he spoke to her that t ime), and some one had said; "T his is Prince James Adeldefob" and he had acka acknowledged it with a smile and a bow which came to her like sun s ine brea ing t hrough a rift of grounds and cl aring up up the sky.

"Oh if Adeldefob was only Penrod in disguise what a won derful boy he would be and everybody would like him much better for he sure would be the best spy of all" she thought, just as Angeline Vivian came in.

"My dear Miss Aronburg" she began "It was right n ice of you t o come bac k t o us from C alverine, to prevent us from being vict ims of the enemys fury, and had you come sooner a few weeks ago you might have helped Tim Groveton prevent us from being almost captured by Manley and Penrod seperat ed from us. Manley would give anythin g to have me and my sisters in his power--something which stands for all the girlscouts he would like to conuq con u con quor, but nevert heless Tim himself saved us, and we were all glad and like him much bett er than before, and we're going to govern ourselves hereafter, for we must not be too reckless in what we do for we have discovered that the enemy is becoming more dangerous than ever."

"Yes Princess dear t hat is very good" Gert rude saidl;;; wondering how she should fin d her litt le Queen if she were always as mild and gentle as she seemed now without any fire or spirit at all. Then thinking suddenly she said" Princess "How long or often have you or your dear sisters been in contact with that unusual Glandelinian boyscout who helped you called "Q Adeldefob!"

"Unsual what ?" asked Angeline in evident surprise. "Adelefob!" And she looked at "Gertrude Angeline "curiously and then smiled as she understood the question and said "We knew g him since the day before he and Gin gigore helped to rescue little Jannie From freedom."

"I t hought so, and did you know Adeldefob before that!" she asked.

"No Gertrude dear only as I heard of him as a famous Glandelinian boyscout Prince, who I can saftly t ell you as no body is here is a great christian boy scout spy and not a Glandelinia and who gained informat ion from the enemy so extravagently from various Glandelinian armies, and is so c lev r as to be able to pretend to serve in the enemy ranks wit hout discovery."

"A christian boyscout in disguise! It surely isn't Radcliffe." said Gertrude.

"Angeline shook her head.

"Then of course who don't know who he s he is.!"

For a moment Angeline in st ead of answering the question said;

"T hen of course you nev r saw him before but on ce as you said.!"

"Never said Gertrude, and then contin ued or rat her Angeline continued to Gertrude" And did you never hear anyt hing of him from others than strangers. ?pid you never hear where he came from, and how he and Gingigore caused the escape of Little Jannie and IO,000 other child slaves."

"I heard from you on ce Princess that he is a verybeautiful looking boy, and was too good to be a Glandelinian, and yet I thought h was one all the t ime, and I think you t old me he could speak English and French, and Indian. Surely you or your sisters who had so many experiences with the enemy ought to know something abouthim if after all he is a christian boy scout spy" and Gertrude looked curiously at Angeline, who colored painfully, and beat a tatoo on the matt ing with her foot. An gelinia Vivian was for the moment hesitating as to how she would tell Angelinia Aronburg, for it did not come to her will to tell her who Adeldefob was without Penrods or her sisters consent. At last deciding she must be frank with Gert rude if she wished her to be so with her, she said;

"I do know, and so does my sisters and even Penrod who Adeldefob really is, but without his or their con sent I cannot yet reveal. If they were home I would ask them to decide but they went back t o t heir own e headquart ers t o see to it their private belongings are moved over here and left me in charge to watch the place. Of all the best followers Gert rude dear, you Angelin e Richde Tim and Penrod are all we have left in the christian armies, and I must t herefore try to get their consent t o tell you everything. If they will especially if Jann ie does then Penrod our brother cannot object. But to the Glandelinians and to all of our generals who don't know who he is there is always a mystery about him when t hey cannot solve, though we can and do, and all t hey know of him is his name, and that the christian gen erals cannot understand how on this past occassion he being a supposed Glandelinian boy Prince loved us so much that he fought Starring for us at t he risk of being wounded, and all they know besides the name is that he is a Glandelinian Prince, but t hey did not guess right. I know it could be all right to t ell you who he really is, but it would be not right nevertheless withouy my sisters kn owledge of it. They'll be here any minute now I hope for bet ween here and our old headquarters the dist ance isremarkably short. I never met anybody however who had seen Adeldefob besides ourselves except Timothy Groveton , who was within us during our tryin g experience, and little Jannie she too knows who he really is. she is back with us now too with us in our headquarters, and she'll be here soon. Father was very angry over our experience and decided t hat Manley should suffer the con quences. Did you ever have more than one experience with Adeldefob within the foe lines when you spied Gertrude.?"

"Yes your question brought something t o my mind. T hree or four mont hs ago, when I was staying within the foe lines I not being recognized by our friend Radcliffe went with him to general Manleys headquarters, and t he general gave us a note to be taken to "Adeldefob" I remembered the name perfectly, but who he was then or where he lived I didn't yet know, and I wasn't going to bring it to him anyway but slip out of the christian lines, and when I proposed to do that t o some of my friends whowere assistant spies, Radcliffes face was very dark and he was silent and gloomy all day, and I t hought therefore that he thought I was really a Glandelinian girlscout who had got the best of him. So having a chance to do so I finally revealed to him who I was, but he at first wu would not believe m and thought I was double crossing him."

Angelinia Aronburg saw that Angeline Vivian did not understand her, and t hough she might have told t he Princess t hat she did not then give up the papers t o Adeldefob but brought t hem out of t he christian lines whether Radcliffe liked it ornot she did not do it, preferring that Angeline might have been shocked by her wilful action. But Gertrude had been temporarily angry at Radcliffe for refusing to believe her.

"I remember that day so wall"she cont inued"I left the christ Glandelinian army with t hat package and do you believe it Radcliffe led a persuit against me with a column ofcavarly and I couldn't escape.It was the first time I was so easily captured but not by the sol io soldiers.He led the persuit but captured me single handed.The package was taken from me I was charged with bein g a deserter escaping with important military papers, and was sentenced to face a firin g squad on the morrow.Through some mistake on my part in failing to restore my disguise afterwards Radcliffe discovered the mistake he made and was awfully sorry for he couldn't before believe it was really I for . Glandelinian boyscouts did duplicate as me.He forwith arranged means for my escape or otherwise I wouldn't be here to t ell it now.T hat experienc e happened Ange'in e a litt le t ime before the battle of Evangeline St C laire when you lay in your room so long from the effects of a lung wound, when your friend Jack Evans bought you a beautiful doll, and fondled and caressed you more than usual, as if making up for what happened to you."

Angelin es eyes were full of tears at these remembrances of her sad experiences but she forced them back and said;

"You have no idea where our lovin g friend Jack Evans is now!"

"None whatever but I think general Aronburg my Uncle h eard from hi him or of him when we were in Calvarino, waiting to advance.You remember that several lett ers of a strange sort were forwarded to him, and one excited him very much.I was in t he room when My uuncle read it, and h eard him say something which I couldn't catch, and I know he said something angry about the Glandelinian generals, for I under stood that plain.He was very white andupset all day, and that night asked me if I would desire to get back t o the christian army where the main division of child scouts were.Then he sen t you and your sisters a letter telling you he was going to advance for Ophelia.You remember the letter don't you."!

"Remember the letter"said Angeline looking curiously at Gertrude."I or my sist rs didn't recieve any letter from general Concentinia n Aronburg.Probably he sent it only to T im."

"N o"said Angelinia"he wrote and sent seven lett ers to you and your sisters by wireless.If you didn't recieve them then something is wio w o wrong."

Gertrude thought to her self how worried and sad her uncle had looked, and how much he had ta k talked of Violet and her sisters, and she remembered whe when she could see that he had been willing, to advanc e tward Ophelia gladly and did so. Surely t here could not have been anyt hing strange in a letter which should make her uncle angry or wish to go back.Timothy Groveton was a unusual boy too to be able to understand English so well--and it was not a easy for him to blunder he had never done so.Sh he was however more interest ed in Adeldefob .Why had he done such good t hin gs to Violet and her sisters if he was a Glandelinian Prince as they say, and where was he now."

"T urning t o An geline she said;

"T his boyscout Adeldefob is still within the Glandelinian armies!""

"No Gertrude absolutely not .He's within t he Christ ian lines.We captured him accordingly to t he reports of general John Man ley."

"Captured Adeldefob after what he did for you!"

"I don't say we exact ly captured him, he came with us very willingly bec ause he desired to , but Manley circulated a report that we with the help of a boy and girlscout captured Adeldefob."

"Ad And you know where he is now."

"I know where he went this morning, but he has not returned yet.He's not a prisoner you know.We really t ook him away from the foe lines but that don't mean we captured him or made him a prisoner."

"No matter Princesse dear.He must be well known I presume."

"He certainly is well known Gertrude."

"Well a telegraphic letter will find him, and I shallwrite him and ask for Annabell Aronburg, for I mean to find her if I cross into t he enemy camps to do it.Sh She know Adeldefob and I mean to know something about him too but oh--oh --Princess my brain is all in a whirl what t he n ews of h what has recently happened to you and your sisters and Adeldefob caused by Gerald Star ring, but I ---I---I---I---I can't tell you here, I feel so smothered when I think of it.Let's go to t hat immense ledge of rocks over there on the hillside.We must see the red sun set from t here, and maybe we can see poor Georges grave."

She put on her heart shaped hat, allowed Angeline to go first and proceeded her down the stairs, and through the diningroom, where they found Mrs Ann ie Rooney arranging a very dainty looking supper table.

"Supper will be ready very soon."Mrs Rooney said, suggesting that her young Mistress's wait till it was served, as the muffins would be all cold. T hey therefore did eat first before going out but told the housekeepr she'll have to keep supper warm for Angelines sisters who but just at that moment appeared and then aft er they all finished supper and left the little girls flashed upon the poor woman a smile so sweet and winn ing winning that it was

ovident she was going to have a good time with them.Then with Gert rude in their midst the litt le girls went on their way, through t he back yard t ward the ledge of rocks, when suddenly they heard a pitiful whine, and t urning saw the dog tugging at his chain to get away.In an instant two of the litt le girls were at his side with their arms around his nec neck, while Violet cried;

"Look Gertrude, what a noble fellow he is, and a great Dane.Why do they keep him tied up.We never gave such orders!I mean to set him free."

And as violet and Joice were about to do so, the coachman who was watching them at a little distance called out--

"Princesses you mustn't do that.He is strange here and will run home.He has done so twice already."

"Who are you!"Jenn ie asked rather haughtily a flash in o her eyes, and he replied meekly;

"Frankie Henryson, and I was selected by Timothy Groveton to take care of the horses.Maybe you would like to see th m them; they are real beauties."

"Yes we will when I unchain the dog"Vio lot replied."He will not run from us, and it is cruel for whoever it was to t ie him up.Some foolish foriegner no doubt. What's the Dogs name!"

"King"said Henryson, and taking the dogs face between her hands, and looking straight in tot o his eyes Violet saidp-

"Mr Doggie, you are our King, and we are your litt le Queens.You must not run away from us as we're very good and gentle.We'll take much good care of you, and love you so much, and in proof t hereof I'll give you your liberty and nobody can tell us different as we have t he say.""

She slipped the chain from his neck, and with a joyful bark King sprang upon her licking her hands and face in token of his grateful allegiance.Every brute recognized a unusual good friend in violet or her sisters, and King was not an exception, and kept close to the little girls as they w went toward the stable to see the horses, h which Henryson led out for their inspection.First the seven splendid Bays, named by the seven First Apostles, with whic h they could find no fault as particular as they are about horses they ride.However Violet said that St Peter carried his head a trifle higher than St Andrew, and might be more proud.And then they turned to the milk white steed which was to be Jenn ie's saddle pony, with which t hey were perfectly delighted, he was so white and clean, and tall and gen tle, and ate grass(not glass) from her hand, and followed them about as readily as King Himself.

"What's t he name of my horse!"Asked An geline Aron burg who noticed it too was a beauty.

And on the coachmans reply that it was Annabell she said;

"Annibell is the name of the dearest sister.She is so fair, beautiful and I love her so much but she is still spying within the foe lines.Oh Ann abell""she cont in ued laying her hand upon the neck of her own steed"Where are you now, and do you know how sad and lonely your little Angelinia is!"

There was a shadow on Gertrudes bright face, but it quickly passed away, and sending t he horses back to their stalls, she went with violet and her sisters and King t ward the ledge of rocks on the grassy hillside .

I was very very pleasant and b eaut iful on the large ledge of stones, but t here was nevertheless plent y of warmpth for that t ime of the year, and instead of the soft rose tinted glow of even a winter sunset in the western sky, the color of t he sunset was strangely colored and sike sickening, the sky overhead was a strange color between black, blood red and brown combined int o runn in g off shades with inky blackn ess in the east(not yeast), and the long line of wooded hills, and st ill grassy m adowns for the grass maintained because of t he warmpth, stretching away to t he northand south, and east as far as the eye could reach assumed such a color as to make it seem as if An Angelinia Aronburg and Violet and her sisters were transferred t o some strange eerie phantom world.T hrough a deep cut to the westward, a train of cars loaded with soldiers was coming swift ly into view looking like some hellish d5a dragonic monst er at t na t hat distance, while over t he t op of the pine trees to t he east a strange fantastic bright rousing glow had slowly but gradually appeared all along the entire east, and the darker it became the brighter was the glare.And thatwas three hundred and fift y miles away.At the foot of t he hills the wat er of Lake St Johns lay like a bit of oran ge and black strange waters, amid the brownishwgreen fields around it , whilevfurt her to t he left another lake or pond was seen, and from the color it reflect ed of the sky it looked like a peat bog instead of water, while t he Aronburgs Run winding its slow course through strips of meadow land and strangely green colored pa stures, where t he c ows used to fr feed throught the day appeared ridiculous in its own color.Everything was quiet now.the sound of distant batt le had even ceased, all seemed calm and peaceful, and the girls felt quiet and peaceful too, as they now with Penrod having come back to t hem seated themselves on t he highest ledge of roc k and

scanned the strangely colored landscape spread out below them.
"If it was not for t his dreadful old war our Calvarinia could still be as beautiful as before."Angelinia Aronburg herself said to Penrod, who stood at her side,"And I should only be happy if we had our common winter again in stead of all t his untimely heat.T he whole world wonders at t his strange phenomennom. No sn ow which we love, no cold which we can enc en joy, but this hhtt t h month we just swelther worse than an African heat.It is a wonderful occurance in a way and makes the world marvel, but I don't like it.Those forest firesmust These forest fires must be terrific to do all t his me and make the sky assume such a phenomena in color."
"But we must try to be happy even as it is,"said Violet ,"For Father wishes us to be so, and we mean to be happy."
"Yes and too"said Angelinia Aronburg I understand now what George said or meant when e he said such strange t hings to me just before h e died. He was preparing me for a surprise---a ---a Violet--"and forcing down a great sob, she began rapidly did you notice all those boy and girlscouts, who came t o meet me at the station of Ophelia."
"Yes"said Violet"They all went with you to t he grave and also att ended the Mass."
"Gertrude found it hard to summon her courage but finally she asked;
"Iheard -- I heard that ---that-- you and your dear sisters while within the enemy lines after all he did for you captured Adeldefob.Manley stated so.Is that really t rue?"
"We captured "Adeldefob" Violet first looked strangely at Penrod, then turning them t o Gert rude they flashed angrily, for to Violet and her sisters nobody must speak against any of their friends no matter what sidethey are on."We captured Adeldefob.Gertrude are you an idiot.?"
"No "Princess, Gert rude answ r answered humbly, and Jennie herself said;
"You don't yet understand how different everything is we do.T here is no real nobility within the Glandelinian armies--Penrod dear don't grin so you'll give it away before t he t ime)-- there is only too much cruel aristocracy there, nothing like the holy rich we have in Abbieann is.The one you know as Adeldefob there might be called "The Prince"for all of his dress and uniform of what he did when we saw him t here.But he is no more of a true Glandelinian t han I am and if it was not t hat we know who he really is we would have put it on our records that he is a far bett r boy in his ability than our brother Penrod.why Gerald Starring threatened to bring Penrod against him)Oh Penrod please will you st op grinning ,you'llget us all laughing in a minute-)) thinking t hat would scare Adeldefob.It's worth an educat ion wchih to bring spies to do what he did, and Adeldefob mind you would not have been shot had he not forgotten to bring his own weapons.You must know Gert rude he only wore his night robe when that t reacherous snake shothim down .Othw otherwise there would be no Gerald Starring to day.Don't pay any attention to poor Penrod"She added He knows so much of it that the sc ene is so unusual that any of us can't help smiling now when we come to think of it though it sure was a heavy cross when we first went through the experience."
"Mon dieu "dropped involuntarily from Penrods lips, as he looked first at his sister Jennie half mischieviously, t and then searchingly at Gertrude for an instant, who had dropped her eyes meekly as he met his almost threatening gaze.
"Are you t rying for some reason to prob into the secret of who Adeldefob is?" he asked.
"Yes"she answered Meekly"I do not know quite how it is, or why no one had ever before t old o me of him, but George Zimmermon did know and tried to tell me when he was dying.For t he love and benf ben efit of your sisters and for your good and welfare too I believe I should know especially when he is not a Glandelinian but a boy spy for our side.George said there was something he must explain , something he ought to have told me, and this was it.Adeldefob too met me within the Glandelinian army shortly aft er I was arrest ed by Radcliffe, and he identified me to my friend who t herefore then saved me from the firing squad by getting me free.It is very safe for you and your sisters if Iknew Adeldefob.Your sisters do Prince ?Penrod but you don't."
"Oh y e s yeah "Oh no. What makes you believe I don't know Adeldefob."
"Because you have never encountered him.".
"I see very nice opinion"Penrod said with a nod of assent, though knowing the unusual girlscout as heddid, he knew perfectly well how hot she was rebelling against the recent act of Gerald Starring, and how it was her great pride of her holy country and her cause which prompted her to exalt him and his sisters if possible before or beyond all earthly things.But it was not then for him to express n any opinion, so he remained silent, while Gert rude though she looked surprised at his exclaimanation of What makes you believe I don't know Adeldefob?"went on;
"Radcliffe is well acquainted with Adeldefob, Prince, she and you too have told me that, she can tell me all about him t herefore I mean to find him and here

hear what she has to say.Prince, there was another great boyscout leader at the station with Timothy Groveton--with such a fair winning saintly face, and perfect manners besides Jack.He was at the grave too and mentioned something about Adeldefob being captured by your sisters. He was a little gentleman I am sure.Of course I don't believe such a report, because I don'tbelieve a thing crazy Manley or any of his Glandelinian generals."
"Well"said Penrod and he again looked mischievous"They in one w y did capture him"he turned and glanced at his sisters"But not against his will.He came with them right gladly. H He guided them to safty."
"Yes I understand"said Gertrude, and she brightened at once.
"Well that boy is quite the litgle little gentleman ."Said Joice."He rode with us, and though he is a foriegner has he spoke t o me in my own tongue, not as we talk it, but fair, very fair, though he did not understand me so well.But he was not English for I tried to have him speak in that language so he could understand better by talking to him that way.but he shook his head. He's language was very strange.But T im was always with us as o you know."Violet and her sisters were eloquent on the subject of T im himself, and Angelinia Aronburg was gre greatly interested, and asked a number of questions concerning him.
"How did he become so acquainted with Adele Adelefob?,hat did T im call him and what did he say?"
Violet, and her sisters looked at Penrod and he looked at them, and then Penrod himself replied;
"He asked much of you, and once there was something like t ears in his eyes when Adeldefob told T im how sad you were when so far away from your friends , but seems he was ashamed to have t he others see him, for he pulled his great black hat down over his eye s, and said something aboutbit in English, which no on e else understood and--" There goes T im now"and Penrod pointed him out to Angelinia Aronburg just after he appeared into sight, but she watched him and so did Violet and her sisters as farss she could see him, admiring his figure, admiring his horse, and wondering how it was he was so great a boyscout almost like Penrod.If she could only find her sister Ann abel she could solve all doubts on the subjecy subject of "Ac Adeldefob; and as she believed certainly Violet and her sisters wouldn't tell her for some reason, and that Penrod looked menacingly on the subject, she meant to fin d her------if that were possible,,, and set herself about it at once--to morrow perhaps, for there was no t ime to be lost.If Radcliffe hd had as Angelina said been a companion of "Adeldefob", and if Radcliffe had heard often from him, then of course she must know who the boy spy is, and through the military det ectives she could trace her disguised sottet t sister and perhaps bring her t o the christianvlines, and get the information from he. Thus thinking she advised Penrod and his sisters to come back to their headquart ers and get va small late evening luncheon, and they did so just as it was growing dark, and the housekeeper Mrs Rooney was beginnin g to fell feel some anxiety with regard t o ice tea and toast, n n and the time they would b called for. T he fatigue and excitement of the day, was beginn in g to tell upon these brave good Royal Ci children, and aft er partaking quite more of the luncheon than was expected, and which the good old la y lady pressed upon them, Violet and her sisters and Penrod being tired announced their intention of retiring to their room while Angelin ia Aronburg dec ided to go and see general Vivianie for a good purpose.
Mrs Rooney desired t o carry up wax cand es candles which she light ed h herself, but Penrod said neit her he nor his sisters are afraid of the dark, and that all she needed to do was come up and light their ro room so that they c could see what they were doing ..T herefore she did and sett ingthe lighted candles on the table, and seeing that everyt hing was in order she at ood a moment smoothing t he hem of her whit e apron as if t here was something she had to say. She did not know how t o go about things in their presence.Decided to her idea Violet and her sisters did not look half as prett y as she heard they did, in fact Angelinia Aronburg was far more prett ier(Violet and her sisters that early mornin g had gone out scoutingand st ill had forgott en to remove their head disguises) but she said nothin g nevert heless.She had promised Minn ie Saunders to call t he attention of violet and her sisters a to the patchwork spread quilted "Crazy Quilt like and"Herrine Bone" and which as the work of a little girl of her o their own mother had taken the prize in the great Worlds Fair at Angelinia Agathia, but she did not kn oq know how to do it..such quilts did not seem to be in st yle, and therefore probably would be not be in accord with t hese high little Abbieann ian Princ esses, who t hough so plainly uniforms u just now, and so friendly and gracious of manner bore unmistakable marks of t he highest grade of saints ever recorded and who though aristocratic in rank were no aristocrats at all.Like the most of her class Mrs Ann a Rooney held such people in the highest esteem, and as something quite different from herself, though she even though actiol acting as a servant was also very rich but had offered her servic es because she desired to be near the Princesses.

But she could not understand how one like Violet and her sisters would care for seven sections of so large a patchwork quilt no matter how pretty it was even if their mother had pieced it in so many years gone by.But she had promised and must tell them about it.She stood for a moment hesitating untill she saw them removed their head disguises clean their faces and hands and renew their own features, and then she was so ty t hunderstruke thunderstruck and scared at their beautty tht she could hardly find voice as laying her hands upon it, and pulling it more distinctly into view, she began;;

"I promised one of your highest girlscout officials to tell you about this great big crazy bed quilt big enough when sliced t o be used for your beds, which appears kind of out of place here--but she sent it over the girlscout did, think ing t o you would be pleased to know your mother made it when she was a litt le gil girl and that many of them is pieces of her most expensive but discarded gowns dresses waists and petticoats she used t o wear.I remember her myself with this one on, it was her Sunday Frock, and she looked so pretty in it.Adeldefob first had it and sent it to Minn ie to give to you"and Mrs Rooney touched a square of the blue and yellow checked calico which had once formed a part of her mothers best dress when she was a little girl."

"I don't think I or my sister s quite understand you"said Hettie"About "Adeldefob having sent it over to Minn ie "."

An idea came p perre perfect ly clear to Angeline however.Mrs Rooney had known her mother when she was a little girl and her great dark blue eyes were full on inquiry as she said;

"You have seen our mother, when she was a little girl,you knew her when she was a little girl;;knew her for certain and true?"

"Yes"she answered"Gert rude Ann a Vivian was under my tender charge when she was a sweet good little girl, and she too became a wonderful mother.You should sure be proud of your good Mother Princessss. put you made a great mistake several weeks ago"she added."I heard reports that when you and your sisters escaped from general Manleys lines, in order to insure your escap e you and your boy friend T im captured Adeldefob after all he did for you.That don't seem to show gratitude, but maybe it is a mistake"she added hastily as she met t he proud flash of t he litt le girls eyes, and the almost scornful look of her sisters and a fiery glare from Penrods, ed understanding that to speak of that incident was an iindign ity not to be tolerated.

"You are just as foolish as the rest of them"ret ort ed Jenn ie."We did not capture Adeldefob.Adeldefob is not a Glandelinian either.If it was his will (pointing to Penrod)I'd tell you who Adeldefob is."

But for this slip of the t ongue from Mrs Roone , Violet or her sisters might have questioned her furt her of her mother of their mother but they could not do it now, though she rot urned with her sisters to the big bed quilt and man aged to get a totally clear comprehension with regard to it.

"Made every stitch of it"mrs Rooney said and being fairly launched on her subject she was going on very rapidly, when Joice suddenly interrupt ed with;

"Yes,yes,I know;I see mother did it.Mothers have hands have t ouched it; and now go away please quick, and leave us alone.We got military business to att end to."

She pointed to t he door, and Mrs Rooney went swiftly out half fright ened at the look in the eyes of the litt le girls and Penrod too, as Joice had her leave the room.

."Yes Penrod dear"said Jennie "it is true, everybody and everything confirms it, and we are now so far from our ideal good mother, and also Father,"and she beckoned to Penrod to close t he door which in her haste Mrs Rooney had left oft open.Yes they were sadly far away from t heir ideal mother, but the temporary loss had not been without its gain, and Violet and her sisters felt this was so as they knelt in their an g ish by their bedside, and laid their hot t ear stained cheek against the silken fabric which had been their mothers work. "Not hers dear hands had made it."Jennie said again"and that brings her so near to us that I almost feel as if she were here herself.I love God and everybody but it s alll so strange so different from what I have fancied it t o be."

T hen remembering what Mrs Rooney had said of the quilt, she brought the candle close to the bed, and she and her sisters examined the pieces arefully, especially red yellow and purple ones in which Mrs Rooney had said her mother had looked so prettily.It was de'icate in color and in patg pattern, but to Violet and h r her sisters and Penrod, it did not seem too common a fabric.Of course it did not at all match the lovely pears pearls she and her sisters kept so sacredly among her t reasures but that did not matter.UnUnlocking the box, Jenn ie t ook out the beautiful exquisite necklace, bracelet s, and ear rings which h her mother had worn she brought t hem to t he bead bedside, and laid them upon the squares of blue and she and her sisters tried to picture t o themselves their beautiful mother.in creamy white satin who had worn them.

"Pearls and calico.T here is a gr at gulf bet ween them"she thought "But no. greater than the distance bet ween our old lives of dangerous adventures and the

new which I and my sisters must live bravely and wel."

Then returning the pearls to their casket with a feeling that now she and her sisters should and would never wear them, she and her sisters undressed themselves hurriedly, and were soon in bed, and aft er their night prayers Jenn ie herself thought while her sisters were soon asleep;

"Dear Mother and Father we love you so well and yet oh you're so far away, and you t wo seem to be near us to night , as if your arms were around me, and you were pitying your desolat e little girls, even though we have everyone here to pity us, ti defend and fight for us, to lov4 love us, some who love us too much, everybody to pray for us now, and that is when why we can't be sad and wretched no matter what we go through."

Poor little Jennie was of not mistaken when she said t o herself that every one pitied and prayed for her and her sisters, for throughout the army, christians across t he river, t hroughout the whole nat ion, and even within the christian lines all t he child scouts knelt long that night in their short night gowns, and prayed for Violet and her sisters, and Angelinia Aronburg, that G od would comfort them, and have t hem in His keeping, while in his own headquart ers, Tim who had shot and killed t he prowler without Violet and her sist rs having h eard the shot, T im was t hinking of the seven little sad eyes, which haunted him persistently, t hey were so full of phatoes and pain.

"Poor little brave girls they shouldn't have to go through all that"he said. "I pity them and will do everything for them by jove."

Violet and her sisters slept heavily tha t first night in their new headquarters-- so heavily, that the sun had risen beyond the part of the sky it reaches at nine o clock on a Dec ember morning before Penrod was t he first t o awa e, with a very vague perception as to where he at first was, or what had happened to him. Through his bed room win dow which he had left open, came the strange warm forest fire heated air"sweet" with the slight sc ent of burning pine needs and wood. And Penrod who was keenly alive to everything fresh and beautiful inhaled the " delicious perfume" with disgust , and felt inst inctively how much of freshness and beauty of nature those far away perpetual forest fires was dest destroying.

But when he ro rose and going to t he window, threw back the shutt ers and looked for an instant at the now "Lovely picture" of the smoke fogged hills and valleys spr s spread out before him, a shapr sharp cutting pain of fear for his sisters came upon him as he remembered t heir plan suggested to him of going to t he forclosure of the "Ophelia Barn mystery", and then came his thought t hat there was nothing for him to do but not let them do it under any con dition.It was no their work.What was the Gemin i and t he military detectives for.If he cannot st op them he'll share the danger with him them for t hey cannot stop him eit her.T hen he remembered somet hin g else, and he grew cold and f int and t hought with a strange feeling"They wouldn't shirk at no danger no matter how great it was."

H went into their room, and with great reluctance awa oned them, and then they said their morning prayers, dressed, and went down to get ready for breakfast.

In the meantime Angelinia Aronburg had arizen earlier but had remained in er her room.T hen as she remembered what Minnie had said of an early visit, for t he sake of talking over things"she wondered if she had come or not for Violet and her sisters had not yet risen.But fortunately for them Minn ie had been made lat e by stric t military reason s.As she then prepared to clean erself and get ready for breakfast Gert rude thought t o herself;

"If I only were posit ive and sure beyond a doubt who Adeldefob really is, I could bear everyt hing so much better.Timothy Groveton knows all about Adeldefob; he probably will t ell me, indeed "she added decidedly and determinedly"I'll make him tell me, and I must see him first, for others will not be long in com ing to pay their respects.I'll sent my orderly Pierre immediately wit h a note asking him to come to me immediately.No I won't .I'll phone."

She lifted t he reciever and asked for the or gave the number.She however had to wait nearly five min utes before any one came to answer the phone and it was T ims Housekeeper.

"Who's calling she asked and Gertrude answered;"It's Miss Angelinia Aronburg. Will you t ll Tim I wish to speak to him please."

"I'm sorry Miss Aronburg but he's not in.He's at general Vivianis's."

Gert rude therefore had to write a note, and what she willed to do she did at once, and she opened her desk wrote t he note, and sent her orderly with his swift est horse."If you happen t o lose the note then just say to him"I must see him at once.Come without delay"she directed direc ted to the orderly. This done, not desiring t o go out just j yet as she intended to interview Tim she contented herself with a cool white cambrac wrapper with rows of lace and embroidery down the front, and bows of delicate pink ribbon on the pockets and sleeves..Over this she threw a dainty Abbiennian silk jacket of the same hue letting her long golden a h curly hair fall loosely about her shoulders. She always worevit so, and she made a most beautiful and striking picture of an angel child from Heaven paying t he hou se a visit for Mrs Rooney to contemplate

when in answer t o her ring that good lady presented h rself at the door to know what her mistress would have. she asked what t ime Violet and her sisters would be up and as the lady did not know, Gertrude ordered that they would be left alone untill they awoke, and that she herself was to be left in quiet in the Reception room below where she proposed going t o wait forther friend T imothy Groveton whom t he boy scout Pierre found in his own headquart rs horse just on the return from general Vivianda, and with him Jack, Sanders, Jean Saunders, the Jennin gs sisters, and several others including "Bright Eyed Mar,y and t he t wo Saunder Sisters who were having packages of somekind in their hands.

The two boys had been talking t oget her and comparison of the Vivian Girls with Angelinia Aronburg.

"She's an imitation of the one Angeline a good deal in prettiness, as bright and agreeable, with t he same sort of will as they have."Timothy Groveton said guardedly, remembering what Jack had predicted with regard t o the immediate surrender of his h eart to the eight beautiful litt le good h eroines.

"Yes and they could make Lucifer quail before them too or I'm mistaken."answered Jack.Why I really believe lat er on t hey'll train us all to ride over all of their special enemies.Odd though t hat Miss Angelinia Aronburg never h eard of Adeldefob. She would sure open her eyes if she know it was---"

T im(Tims look warned him not to let it out here.

At this moment Pierre rode up, saluted and handed the note to Tim Groveton who read it aloud, while Jack Said laughingly, though h in secret he really felt exultant and happy about it and not jealous---

"You see it is for you whom she sent.Don't let her capt ure you to her heart and carry you away t o be her brother ." Jack said it in En glish but strangely enough the boyscout messenger notwithstandin g his imperfect knowledge of English underst ood the last part of Jacks speech, and his gestures were more vehement as he assured Jack he was mistaken, that Angelinia Aronburg cared for him too just as migh much as t o carry him away, had noticed him at the grave.It was military business alone which had prompt ed her to send for T im later she would be most happy t o see him too.Jack could not follow the boy readily in such gest ulations but he answered in perfect Abbieann ian ;

"T ell her I shall be there some t ime t o day.Emperor Vivian sent me a note which I want to give her in person."

T im rode off t ward the new headquarters of Violet and her sisters, and arived there exactly at six oclock .

CHAPTER THIRTY SIX....".".".".".""

THE INTERCOURSE BETWEEN ANGELINIA ARONBURG, AND TIMOTHY GROVET ON.. DOWN BY THE RIVER.. WHO CAN HELP LOVIN G YOU DEAR DARLINGS OF THE NATION. JACK GOES AWAY.....".".".".".

AN GELINIA ARON BURG felt worse on the qu s question as to the Ophelia picture barn mystery" than the day before, and that was for one reason why she insisted on seeing T im Groveton at once, who was admitt ed graciously to the room, which t o keep spies from looking in or seeing n an yt hing Mrs Rooney hd had made as dark as possible, but which was st ill light enough for him to see very easily the little figure of a girl in pink and white standing at first before a window with masses of foot long golden curls rippling down about her shoulders, and a big purple ribbon ribbon tied upon the top, and her eyes flashed a welcome upon him as he came in and saluted, though he felt a little awed or abashed in the presence of this Abbieannian girlscout leader, much higher in rank than him or probably equal almost to t he rank of the Orincesses, standing before him in e her pretty dishabile, with her loose wide sleeves showin g her round whit e arms to her elbows, and her little pink rosetted slippers on her feet(High heels are not worn in Abbieannia).she on the contrary was as composed and unconscious as if he had been a block of wood instead of a boyscout with all a boys impulse to worship and admire .

"Oh Master Groveton"she began offerin g him her hand"Oh Master T im I mean it was so kind of you to come in so soon, when you must have so much to do, but you see for the sake of Violet, or her sisters who are st ill asleep I could not wait, even though I had to get up so confounded early to do so, and I didn't sleep hardly all night I was so worried.Mrs Rooney said it was hardly the thing to see you in this way, but a girl who must not delay a in anythingcannot be expected to dress as if going on a scouting tour, and I did not therefore take time to do so.It was possible that I must see you very early this morning before they get up.I They might have arisen but I sternly forbade Mrs Rooney to awaken them untill I said so.The reason is George Zimmerman and also my own uncle said I was to ask you everything------trust you with everything for their sake-- nd what I want to know--I want you to t ell me--t hosegirlscout leaders--Minnie Sanders said she was coming t o day to talk over matters, and how can I talk if I don't know what to do or say.I need their help if possible to prevent Violet and her sisters from going out on a most dangerous adventure."

T im was sure he didn't know what to do or say, Minn ie was dangerous if taken on the contrary and so was her two sisters, and Angelinia continued;

"It may seem strange to you Tim, who they say did not know Adeldefob intimately except by your aiding him save t he Princesses--to know how little he talked of this affair to any one, and of the false report by Manley that Violet and her sisters captured and made him prisoner.I questioned Violet and her sisters, but by pre pretension to see if they really wanted to keep it a secret, for I know very well t hough noo n obody ever t old me that Penrod and Adeldefob were the same even when I first heard of him months ago.Even with regard to Angelinia Richee, she was very reticent, and never told me anything, except t hat Adelfevob is supposed to be a "Mysterious Glandelinian boyscout Prince,' and that he also assumed the name of Fred Parker and ot hers.I i know his identy because no boy anywhere even within the foe lines besides you and Penrod can speak English and he within the foe lines speaking in English to me and the sound of his voice confirmed e me it is Penrod. I had hoped he would be still within the foe lines as Adeldefob for in that way he might have been able to help me prevent the litt le Princesses from going on such a hazardous adventure, and so you see I was a litt le no I was dreadfully surprised yesterday, when you and others asked me if I have a sist er a dead sister by the name of Annie Aronburg.were there many at Georgest Mutual Burial."?

" More than a person can count"Tim replied.

"There certainly was a great number of them."she continued"and I fear I was not as gracious as I might have been, for I was so astonis ed to hear that I hd had a dead sister, when I know for sure that the only sister I have really living is Annabel and she's a spy and n ever got detected. Master Tim would you mind t ellingme all you know about the mystery of those strange child pictures found by Violet and her sisters in that barn during t he battle of Ophelia?Were those children claimed to have been murdered by thosethree generals ever been

child sla slaves!pid Violet and her sisters bring those pictures here or leave them in the old headquarters!Did they rea retain the one whose n ame is Annie Aronburg!"

As she asked these questions her eyes were fixed on Tim who not knowing what she meant by these questions, said he did not understand what she meant but continued seriously;

"I'll dare say they brought the pictures here."

"Oh then they have the pictures h r here, and have you seen them."!

"Yes I have twice"said Tim."

"Have you seen the picture of "Ann ie Aronburg, and that,that there is no mistake and that these children are--they are child slaves and not our own kind of children!"

T his was the second time Angelinia Aronburg had put her question in this form, and Tim answered gravely;

"Yes I have seen them all, but "Ann ie Aronburg "to me though she is prett y and wears her hair alo almost the same way as you do does ot at all look as if she is your sister.Her hair too must also be golden.It is strange Violet and her sisters or Penrod never t old you."

"Not strange at all if you knew them like I do."Gertrude said, resolved that no blame should attatch to t hem."But tell me "she went on"tell me all about it and t he strange lettr letter they found there--ty the pictures too, and who is the Annie Aronburg child--a nice situation in deed, and if possible I mean to try and prevent Violet and her sisters from taking such a risk.In particular who are t hose three Glandelinian generals!"

Tim could not look Angelinia in h er face, and tell her of the fact that Violet and her sisters would not let any one stop them in their purpose except their father.But he dwelth upon the honesty and respectability of Penrod, and told of his decision against t he dangerous proposition.Angelinia however saw he was evading her questions, and with an impatient stamp of her little slipper she said;

"Tim dear you are keeping t hings from me, and for their sake I will not bear it.If there is anything wrong concerning poor Violet, and her sisters I wish to know it so I can help them.With me around I defy any of the enemy to tr y and do them harm.T he Glandelinians may not fear Violet and her sisters, but they keep away from me and my followers because they're scared.I must know the situat ion"she said wit h a flash in her eyes which made her visitor wince."They are my cousins though they don't know it, they are my Uncles Hansons children or Neices I mean and the daughters of Uncle Robert, and if they are going to go on that dangerous mission and nobody can stop them in case their Father believes it is their duty I am going to d h go too and you must also.If they are mine they are mine, and I won't let them face unknown dangers alone and not rem or them help even if secretly."

What a strange contraditary creature she was, one moment insisting that he must t ell her something, if there reallly was anything t o t ell, and the next warning him that she knew he was holding something back.what could he do but stare wonderingly at her, as she sat down, then leaned back in er her chair and holding him with her bright eyes said imperiously;

"I am waiting,, Violet and her sisters decide to do it under any conditions I suppose and won't stand for any interference."

"Yes that's about the fact of t he case "Tim replied, feeling compelled to speak out."I do not know why but Emperor Vivian in an answering telegram did not oppose their design, and I suppose that makes a difference you know."

"No it doesn't she replied vehojently."I am their legal guardian and so is Jack Evans, and nothing makes a differ n ce to me.If I can prevent them I'll do it, but if I can't, they can't prevent me from joining in the adventure.But go on .When did they discover the myst erous pictures and letters.What day was it?pid they find those thin gs in the barn!What did they do afterwards!"

T he look in e her eyes brought t he answer promptly;

"They discovered those thin gs on Decel December the Eight ; but I forgot what day it was.It was in a small rickety smal farmers barn."

"Well that's dirty stinking nasty work for any person to put them there where the Princesses are likely to find them.Probably t he one who was supposed to take th the situation in his own hands was scared and got cold feet.Likley a no account Foriegner.It seems when everything is needed to be done people always must have violet , or her sisters or us do it, and I've no doubt that he who left them there wrote the letter and not Dargar or Schloeder.I'm going to investigate.What did Violet and her sisters do after they found those pictures and the letter.Were they undecided them."?

She had almost hit it , but not quite, and T im replied;

"T hey were angry about it, and decided to do nothing unless their Father told them to.He said they must.I saw the letter.On ly they can solve the mystery "he said and can 't back out even t hough it will be a sacrifice to him."

Angelinia Aronburg drew a quick gasping breath, and said;

"Yes I see, I understand.T hey were unfortunate indeed to be born just in time to have to go into such adventures t hrough this Ear thly Earthly Hades region and of course they did what they could to bring about safty for their nat ion, and according to their story about you just recently you did more for them than anybody every did before, more than I or even Penrod did, you even saved him and them, and that is no reason you should try to back out of it and say you did not do much.You have done more m for them than anybody."

"My dearWiss Aronburg"Tim began puzzled to know how to treat this little capricious creau creatu e"What can you mean.!I did not do so much. I was ai ded by little Jann ie and she deserves nearly all the credit and;"

"Yes you did"she answered."Violet and her sisters told me all,I can see it even in your fac e.I saw it there yesterday when they came to recieve me. You are one of those kind of boys who do a whole lot of good for us girls and when we want to praise you you run away.But I won 't deny itfor I know.T hey are my cousin s, and what you did for t hem you did for me.Who was t hat strange young boyscout with them.Why don't you t ell me about him, as he was with them all the time.He was not Penrod sure.He was so t ransformed I never saw him in such a uniform if he was."

It was Penrod; and T im launched at once into praise of Penrod, and the Vivian Girls generally, dwelling at lengt h upon their old headquarters, the way they did things during the batt le of Ophelia, the accomplishments of t he child Princ esses against the enemy, the sweetness and dignity t hey showed, and lasrly Penrod himself, the bravest, best hearted most popular boy in the whole world if not woild, wit with the most exquis ite taste in everything.

It was strange how Angelinia's whole attitude and expression changed as she listened. She became as gentle and soft as a purring kitten.Tim felt that he deserved a great deal of credit for thus extolling Penrod, but f e feeling as he did a horrible pang of fear about the situation, when he saw the bright eager face flush, and her dark blue eyes light up with pleasure and expectancy.

"And so Jack Sanders will call on me soon--to day I hope.I am so anxious to see him.It is so nice to have Violet and her sisters to really be real flesh and blood cousins, to whom I can talk more freely than before.Between me and them them you are the greatest boyscout ever known .What makes it more astonishing is the surrender of a Glandelinian army you--you yourself compelled, and the disgrace of that Glandelinian gen eral, an unheard of thing in the history of t he world.And when the Vivian Girls were in hopeless peril you got them out of it the very same afternoon, and put Manley out of commission and disgraced Gerald Starring and shot him in t he hand.Jack loves you Tim and I know it. Tell him please how I want to see him, and Minnie and her sisters must come too and we'll decide on the cause of the adventure if it has to be.But I hope they don't decide to do it.Oh God it is too dangerous"she said, and again a pang like the cut of a knife thrilled Tims nerves, as he felt again that the safty of violet and her sisters was slipping away. Angelinia too was growing tired, and as there was no necessity t o prolong the interview any longer and as she knew poor Tim was dreadfully busy, she gave a little wave of her hand tward the door, and said;

"Thank t o you Tim, I don't want to detain you any longer as I know you have duties to perform, and that is all I care to ask you now.For what you have done though you have made me a friend as good as my Cousins, don't blush so T im you'll get used to it, and I have gr at confidence in you.You saved them once though almost impossibilities and I know you can again.I know how dangerous you are to the enemy for I've heard lots of it, Penrod says you're more dr dr aded by the enemy than I or he is. You will of course contin ue continue to look after them, as you did before, and I though superior to you will not act so and will put you as my equal and shall help you in everyt hing you need to do for them.

T herefore I wish you to see to everything, only stipulating that you let me have the say where it is proper to do so, and I give you good warning that if you do I and you can make the enemy realize what we are when they don't leave our fair friends alone.They have been persecuted enough and I won't have it. I mean to make a fool of the enemy for not letting them alone.You accept I can see it in your eyes.You too will be my agent , and their super boy guardian or whatever you choose to call it, but you must let me do exactly as I please in the mission as I know every lay of land, all forests and lakes and streams and the whole Geography by heart and can't be set astray.Soon the enemy will find us very troublesome.When we go hand in and we'll be two bobbells."

She smiled up at him brightly, while he bowed his acceptance, thinking it was really a fact that the enemy might find it harder to del deal with t his girlscout captian general, who proposed to give him her help so prett ily, and yet so determinedly."

"I will serve you and t hem to the best of my ability."he said"And if I am to look after t heir interests it is necessary t hat I fully understand how much and many of those those pictures they possess and what the lett er was really written by.We should see those two Genin i leaders and find out whether they

wrote that letter or not.I know of course about affairs of Glandelinian generals, and I know too the affairs of the Gemini, but they must surely have not really wrote t hat, and then leave their letter there so mysteriously.yo you know then well.Did Dargaer also leave any of her clue within that pa barn besides those papers--and could you get me the letter as soon as possible--not t o day of course but soon!We could have the letter in vestigate and see whether the two Geminiv leaders wrote it or not."

For an instant Angelinia Aronburg lookedat him fixedly, while the remembrance of what George Zimmerman had said to her with regard to that sort of letter flashed upon e her, and with the instincts of a girl or woman that scents danger unless that letter is investigated, there came to her mind the thought that if there was such a letter no one must read except the Gemini, there might be papers which no eye but hers and Tim besides the Princesses and their brother must see.she and they and Tim before taking them over to Darger must look them over first, and if there was something unusally suspicious only they would know it.

"Yes"she said at last"There are letters--Violet placed them in a tin box, and when you come again we will investigate it. Penrod knows more about that than I or t hey do.Ask him anything you please.But hush is not that a horse halting at the gate?It may be Jack or cousin Penrod.I hope so.no it ain't Penrod because he is not up.I am quite sure it is Jack, and if you wish to go you may, and if you wish t o stay you can .But I don't wish to keep you from your duties. nd if you go sent Mrs Rooney to me.I must dress up properly to meet Jack."

"t was very complimentary to T im t o know that she was willing to have him remain even if the other boyscout chieftian came, but he had to go for he was at some duty at which he was already now too far behind, and thus he got himself dismissed, and bidding good morn ing to the little girlscout general he went with him to the door and opened it for him, he went out into the hall to meet not Jack, but the three Sanders girlscout officials.They had been admitted by the guard, and he first shook hands with them, and then showed them to Gert rudes door., and through him went unannounced into her presence.

With a little start of surprise but evident delight ,,, Angelinia Aroh Aronburg recognized her visitors, and she went forward to meet them with far more cordially in her manner than she had showed ward them the previous day.

"Good morning Miss Aronburg Minnie began."I and my two sisters meant to have come earlier, so as to have a good long visit before noon but we cann ot remain for dinner to day.We will have to go out scouting to day, for general Vivianis is suspicious of the movements of the Glandelinians and he wants to know what is up.Oh my Heavens how hot I am.And it is supposed to be winter."And sett ling herself in a chair Gertrude had placed for her, the good girlscout untied the hat strings of her heart shaped uniform hat, took off her yellow gloves, and fanned herself rapidly with the huge fan she carried. Angelinia Aronburg opened one of the windows to let in more breeze.When the blinds too were opened Minn ie for the first time noti noticed that Gert rude looked dreadfully worried about somet hing.

"Why what's the matt er Gertrude?"she asked."T he Vivian Girls in danger?"

Gert rude nodded.

"Oh I'm so sorry but we'll prevent the danger coming to.You take it from us we'll defend them and make the one y stay away.But t hey should never go no where where it is so dangerous.But I believe they often can take care of themselves especially if Tim is with them.Better try and persuade them not to go out.They'll no do anythin g for you."

As she listened Gertrude began to believe it might be, and she could have screamed screamed with fear of what she knew might happen to them.Sinking into a chair with her back to the window, and her friendly visitors in front, whom she had wished to see also, she scann ed them closely; but for a moment said very little to them as she was thinkin g hard, and also what good specimens they would be in accompanying t he Vivian Girls, for these three were nearly as dangerous to Ne enemy as she herself was.

"She evidently fears for the safty of poor Violet , and her sisters."anna thought , and she was beginn in g to plan somet hing in her mind, when Mrs Rooney looked in , and seeing the elder Sanders girl exclaimed;

"You are just the very girlscout I wished to see.I'm making some Apple pie mixed with currants, and wish you would come to t he kitchen a minute."

Minnie went ouid at once, and left to themselves, Gertrude and Jeanchersolf began to talk(not spoke), Gertrude asking n umberless questions, by the way of drawing Jean and Anna out and jud judging what sort of girlscouts they were.It did not take long for her to learn that both little girls had been three years before the war to a girlscouts school, and that their elder sister Minn ie herself had studied algebra, geometry, astronomy, chemistry, physio,logy, botany, rhetoric, zoology, English language, Germn and French, the three were good in walter colors, and had taken lessons on the piano, and could do any sort of shootin , he hors ba shoot in g horseback riding and so forth.

"Dear me(he he()"said Gertrude, drawing a long breath, "How learned you three must be.I t oo have st udied all those things, and so the four of us are posted in them all and could be good Con federat es for Penrod and his sisters.But tell me now you have become great girlscout officers what do you do.P Ophelia town is a very small place, and it doesn't seem much worth for our armies to occupy this unusual territory wi ith such big Glandelinian armies c oncentrating here.What do you do all day, when there is a battle for instance, and none of you can go any further than your own prospective sighal and ot her observation posts? and when you first came within this army time must a have hung heavily then."

Angelinia Aronburg had a particuler objectin asking so many questions, for she wished to learn their ability the more, and she had no suspicion of the feffects her words had upon Anna herself who said;

"Gertrude, you will know sometime anyhow, and so I'll tell you myself, and let you judge whether we consider the situation a happy one.You know of course that though we command them here we ourselves are not Vivianites but Lagorians.You know of course too t hat we learned that we are in a poor situat ion here with so much supplies cut off.I do not mean that we do not have enough to eat and wear, but we often have to make raids to get supplies, and that our situation here ma es as much difference as it does elsewhere.General Vivian is keeps his army here through the orders of Violet and her sisters, and gen eral Hinderin e keeps his bigger army further to t he right , and talk as you please of the nobility of the army, the army must have plenty of provisions and ammunition too and there are lots of girlscouts with within this army, no better off than we are, with just as good an education, who frequently come to us for help because their own food supplies have run so low and we had to make raids to secure for them and us.You ask what we three did when we became officers.I'll tell you.At that time the army was very busy, for there was much fighting, so dangerous too and fierce that we and our followers were forbidden to go too near the battle so zones, but nevert heless we had to work on our signal duties at some location thought to be safe, but we suffered plenty of losses for our efforts.

One of us went to Captian Sue Granger to get orders from her and learned too she had been wounded.That happened at t his old battle of Big Girl Knool.

I tell you I was mad,and I've always acted as a dangerous sniper against the enemy ever since, and I shall be so glad yet if we get out of this situation, for I hate it, and we are just as good if notbetter as any of t hose confounded Glandelinian child scouts who try to interfere with our business.T hank God we are not as low as that, and God forgive Forgive the poor fools if they would only repent.T he Glandelinian girl and boyscouts called the "Rices" are highly connected with some of the best scouts of the enemy belonging to t he "Gerald Starring" Gangs, and are mighty dangerous, nearly as dangerous to our cause as we are to their'rs' ty t theirs ."

Here Anna paused to take breath, and Gertrude who had listened to her wonderingly said;

"And does your friends, Mildred Manning, Su Susie Farrol, Ethel and Gracede linia and others share your opinions.?"

"Of course they do!Why shouldn't they for all the experience they have had. And so does Angeline Richee.T hey are big spies, and one of them is general Vivianias daughter.Don't they often go to general Manleys, to general Federals, and ot her Glandelinian armies, and do lots of work and find out plent y of information.?T hey know Gerald Starring and his three companions better than any of us do, better than Penrod or violet and her sisters do, and say those three are to be left alone if t you wish to contin ue living.Yet such people can never understand why girls like me feel as I do.Ethel and Grace laughed at me when I proposed to try and have Gerald Str Starring overhauled, and say that we are placing ropes around our own necks and hanging ourselves if we go and try that and so then the boys must be dreadfully dangerous.Gerald Starrings mother is in the Glandelinian army and also helps him in his career.You know perhaps that it was reported thatiGerald Starring shot Adeldefob and tried to cause Manley to capture Violet and her sisters during t he battle of Big Girl Knool.?"

Gertrude flushed to thecroots of her hair as she replied;

"Yes I know, but their safty c depended upon Timothy Groveton, and by his conduct he rescued them and outwitted Gerald Starring easier than supposed.But I supps supposed he had a dangerous adventure of it --even though he said he had help from Jannie, an d some general by the name of Turmer--even if the busin ess was not dangerous ."

"There is where you are grandly mistaken"said Anna."His position to rescue them depended upon his own cra ftiness entirely and not how much help he had.He only got the information from Jannie and general Turmer and did all the rest. And is it justified that general Manley should have tried to cut off their hair so Tim could not have found them?Of course not.T hey're wmperor Vivians daughters just the same, and thank God Tim so easily rescued them.They are the best litt le girls on earth, and looked up to, and admired and run aft er by us and the whole army, and you are great too because of your relationship to them.

Miss Aronburg I once heard a stranger say to Sue Granger about who about you"Who is that stylish looking girlscout, and she replied"It is Miss Angelinia Aronburg; her uncle is a great christian general, and I heard him say that he wished you were his own daughter as he believed you were one of the best girls he had ever seen.T he stranger--a foriegner from Ireland, was so attatched to usa girls and boys that he was loathe to leave our camps and we let him stay for he was good to us.When he heard wh t had heppened t o poor Violet and her sisters he was as mad as a hornet, and said if he can he was going to join the army and show the Glandelinians some Irish way of fight ing.His name was Aurther George Mic-Cann . After all he turned out no fighter--no. He was taken prisoners with two otheters some time ago when I and Violet and her sisters were spying on the enemy and when called down for shooting so many Glandelinians single handed which astonished us to hear he surprised us more than ever by telling t hings to that Glande linian tribunal that not even I or the Princ s Princesses or you have never ddared or thought of telling Glandelinian gen erals before.Of course it was nearly shocking language but well meant and deserved to those Glandelinians.He told the Glandelinian generals that they and their whole Glandelinian government and nation can go to the"Hot world"! and told them very st strongly too."

Here Anna stopped a moment, and Angelinia Aronburg scanned her very closley from head to foot deciding mentally that she was good looking and had about her a certain style which would attract any number of good boys tward her. he too was a refined girl by nature and education, and Angelinia who in many things was farseeing for years for her early y a years, saw readily the difficulty under which the Sanders girls labored.They were naturally and beautifully refined, ala a calert as owls or eagles, andgood to every friend about them, and while they took pains to be careful of every one under them, t hey also had no haught inessa of manner, the language of the girls were first class, and free from slang but was full of harsh but just and righteous denun ciations of the very people or Glandelinians who did so much harm to violet, and her sisters and full of praise for those who did so much to defend them.While Angelinia was thinking all this, Jean herself said it;

"I wish those poor Vivian Girl Princesses would quit so much of this dangerous adventuring against the enemy and only do a little more or the same sort of work we do which is decidedly safer.They surely had come near going for good during the awful battle of Big Girl Kn ool when Gerald St rring recognized them and fought Adeldefob to get them.A few days ago a boyscout by the name of Francis Radcliffe had appeared within our lines, asking me and Jean and others about Violet and her sisters and Penrod."

"Where did you say Francis Radcliffe was?"Angelinia Aronburg asked rising up so suddenly from her reclining posture, and looking earnestly at Jean(not bean)) who replied;

"F Francis Radcliffe had recently returned from general Manleys army coming here to be sure violet and her sisters hadescaped Manley through the efforts of Timothy Groveton.He has done plenty of work for the christian armies, seems to be the equal of that Adeldefob boy who is no other than a famous christian boy spy too, though I do not know who he is,, and whom violet and her sisters think so highly of, and suggested that Adeldefob should some day meet Penrod.Why Heavens. How excited you seem Gertrude dear.Do you know Radcliffe?"she asked, as Gert rude sprang up quickly, her cheeks flushing, her eyes sora sparkling, and her whole appearance indicative of pleasurable surprise.

"Francis Radcliffe"she repeated."The name is the same and he is a famous chris tian boy spy too, you say, but it cann ot be my---- t it cann ot be Radcliffek for the last I heard of him he was in Angelinia Agathia, and talked of going to Abbieann to solve a nother mystery there, but it is singular that there should be two boyscouts of famous sort, Adeldefob and Radcliffe.What do you know of him?Is he in this part of the christian army or elsewhere?"

"I know nothin g except the name "Jean said, astonished at Gertrudes interest in and evident liking for that st range boyscout whom Jean hardly had ever met face face to face."Is Radcliffe your friend?"she asked; and Gertrude replied; "Yes he is my friend,-----the dearest I ever have had,, and he is beautiful too, and has the lo e loveliest face for a boy I ever saw, with soft blue eyes and golden hair like mine ....."

But Gertrude how came you so intimate with him, and he never knowing you?" Anna herself as ed asked.

"I do know him know him a very very long time ma way before the war came, but it is too long a story to tell you now."Gertru Gertrude replied."I have kn own him since I was a very small child.I never thought anything about him being near when Manley t ried to make viol t and her sisters prisoners t hrough the effort of that snake Gerald Starring.He is educated and refined, and good and true with not a single low instinct in this hant nature, and th t is what constitutes a boyscout."

"Anna shrugged her shoulders incrediously because in her own estimation though

she did not feel it good to mention it t to Gertrude Radcliffe was a girl in disguise as a boy, and was more refined and educated than Gert rude thought, but she made no reply and Gertrude continued;

"I shall take steps at once to ascertain if this Francis Radcliffe, you speak of is my friend, and if it is, and if it is merely a matt er of coming here because he is worried about the saft h safty of violet and her sisters,I think I can make these e people and frien ds of mine happy, and I am glad you came for I will need you to help me.We must turn the tables on the enemys of violet and her sisters no matter what happens."

Before Anna could reply, Minnie Sanders came in and apologi i gizing for her long absense.

"I did not mean to be gone for more than a min ute"she said."But Mrs Rooney caught some sneak hiding in her pantry supposed to be a spy I guess trying to overhear when we would have to say, and I had to arrest him. He tried to claim he was no spy ,and if I had notbeen watchful he would have got me inthe doorway before I could look about me."

"A spy in the kitchen.Why was he there for, and sent by whom?"Gert rude asked in astonishment , and Minnie replied;

"We found written papers in his possession, and it was written thereon that a number of glandelinian agents disguised as christian soldiers and even scouts are within our lines tryin g to secretly apprehend or kill violet and her sisters because they are charged with capturing an d running off with Adeldefob.Why Gertrude dear what is the matter, you are as white as a ghost"she continued, as with a long breath or gasp, Gertrude clasped both hands to her forch ad, and leaned helplessly back in her chair.

"It's nothing but what you told me it is so dreadful"she said faintly"Spies here trying to get violet and her sisters because t hey're accused by Manley of running off with Adeldefob.What for, and then who is Adeldefob? Why did they not act wise a d and leave him alone?Was there any reason why they captured him?"

"Reason?I cannot tell"Minn ie ret urned."I capt ured the man in a room back of the Kitchen .After he was captured he would not take notice of us but only looked sullen, treating me and the others as if we were only the dirt under his feet. When we questioned him as to the papers found in his possession he declared Manley intends to capture or destroy Violet and her sisters because he they ran off with Adeldefob and one of their accomplices shot and wounded Gerald Starring, and one of them t ore his face with a whip and finger nails.But surely Gert rude dear you must surely have kn own something about it, though Jean here and Jack t oo--that reports were circulated everywhere that Violet and her sisters and T imothy Groveton capturedthe boyscout and then started for the christian lines thinking no doubt he was a glandelinian.It seems strange that you never heard of it before, and so never knew they were in grave peril.Is that so?"

"It was a direct question, and hurt Gertrude cruelly, suffering as she was mentally.She applied a wet cloth to her throbbing temples, and then in a voice full of anguish and yet with something defiant in its tones, she said rapidly; like one who wishes to have a disagreable task ended;;

"No I did not know that such a thing was occuring, n obody ever t old me.Darger should have kn own as the camp is full of Gemini and ought to do something"Said Jean.

"T hat's smart but just like him"Minnie interposed, but Gertrude st opped her short and said;

"Hush girls.I will not hear the Gemini blamed for anyt hing.T hey are doing their best now.George Zimmermon warned me of some danger threatening t he Vivian Girls and I was worried every s ecver since.If it is true they captured and ran off with Adeldefob they may have acted hastily and foolishly, but they are the dearest and best of girls to me.George when he was wounded did not talk much ever, but now since I kn ow that it is reported they're after the Princesses because they ran off with Adeldefob,I am not surprised that George did not have a chance to tell me, how t hey done it or anything who Adeldefob really was.I suppose he knew it would pain me, and so he let me think the situation not as bad as it seemed, as I always did---"

"Yes but when you started for Ophelia from Calverine, he should have told before he got fatally wounded.He know you would have t o hear of it some time"Jean said; and Gertrude replied;

"Yes and he meant to tell me when we reached Ophelia.Hevtried to tell me when he was dying of his wounds, tried to tell me so hard.I know now what he meant when he once said;"When it comes nec essary to defend the Darlings of the Nation do so at any cost--and I do-- I will-I will-- and I'll stand by Violet and her sisters through everything and you three girls and T im must help me"and Gertrudes eyes, where the great tears were standing, fairly blazed as she defended Violet, and her sisters, and Minnie cried a little too, and her animosity tward the enemies of violet and her sisters was so great and t his silenc e of the situat ion seemed so like a fresh insult, that she too was ready to fire up in

an instant , and when Gertrude said"It is painful for me to hear it, and still I wish you to tell me so I can plan accordingly, and that you must tell me all I ought t o know about the news.Why did you say it is flashed in the reports they ran away wit h Adel Adeldefoh"and Minnie began with everyt hing she had heard from the prisoner who was forced to confess."And I never have met such a situtation as I have to day"she said"I wouldn't wonder if all of our dead girl and boysc outs wouldn't stir in their graves if they know what I know now.If I had had the chance I would have horse whipped that Gerald Starring for causing such a report to go t hrough for there's a fight in my make-up.My two brothers Jim and Will Martin Sanders, were as prize fighters against the enemy, and though bot h are only boys could lick any two Glandelinian soldiers single handed.They are dead now both of em died in the battle of Cedarvine, doing boyscout duty for their country, got killed on a signal station, and if they were only living they would be a great help to us now."

"Yes oh yes" Gertrude said f i faintly neither knowing h what she said or what she meant only knowin g that every nerve was quivering with excitement and mental pain and fear, and that she felt half crazed and st unned,with all she had heard of the danger Violet and her sisters were in, that they were falsely a ccused of doing.Nothing had been o mitted, and she knew all about the secret foe angents and spies within the christian lines, one of them was captured by Minn ie and others at large.The papers found in the possession of the spy had been turned over to Court Mark Marshall no one operated just then by Jenn ie Turner.

The situation was dreadful, the dangerous pride of these spies and the in excusable sil ence of George Zimmerman with regard to the news and of t he peril of Violet,and her sisters.T here was nothing more to t ell, and Gertrude c ould not have heard it if there had b en.Proud and high spirited as she was against the foe, she felt completely crushed and humiliated, and as if she could never face the world again un less she prevented the danger.And so! in what she had heard there was nothing true to the report s at all.And it was so different from what she had believed.By and by when she could reason more calmly, she would feel differently and see it from a different standpoint, but now she felt as if she could scream outright if she saw Glandelinians trying to carry off her friends.Minnie on arising to go said she was glad she had captured thi this spy for now she had issued orders that all strangers not giving a good account of themselves should be immediately arrested, and t hat she and her two sisters could understand how crushed, and broken - heart ed and t errified Gertrude felt, as she fled up the stairs to her own room after their departure, and throwing herself upon the bed sobbed and moaned in a paroxysm of grief and despair.

"And now secret spies and here t hreatening t o assassinate them"she said"They belong to me and I won't have it.They're said to be disguised as boxers, and boyscouts and bakers, shoe shiners and nercy knows what.Why did I not come sooner.It is dreadful but I must do something to save them if I get killed myself."

Just then ear caught the sound of horses feet galloping in the yard and starting up from her crouching position among the pillows and pushing back her heavy golden hair from her forehead, Gertrude listened intently feeling that she know who the rider was, and experiencing a thrill of joy when a few moments later her boy scout aide-de-camp Pierre brought her a military card with the name of Jack Saunders engraved on it.T aking the bit of pasteboard in her hand she examined it critically, and pronouncin g it all right in every respect announced her intention of going down t o meet him.

"But Miss Aronburg, your dress, your hair;Jack Saunders on a very superior boy scout now"Pierre said, but Gertrude cared nothing for her dress then, nothing for her hair, which had again fallen over her shoulders. Combing her hair into better shape and refixing her ribbon, she then went hurriedly down into the Libary ~~Whereof Jack himself in his best approved man ner of a young boy scout likes to dress his part when appearing before a good and high girlscout general,~~

where Jack Saunders was awaiting her.He had got himself up in the most approved manner of a young boyscout who likes to dress up before girlscouts whom he adores and loves and highly respects.From his short purple cut away uniform coat to the tips of his black boots everything was faultless, and his fair but stern handsome face impressed you with the idea th that he was fresh from a perfumed bath, as with his soft military hat under his arm he stood leaning on the mantle or mant el and looking curiously about the room.She in pink and white dishabile a good deal t umbled and mussed, her hair loosely over her shoulders, her cheeks flushed and her eye lids swollen and red, showed pl plainly the wear and t ar of the last few days.And still t here was a gr at eagerness in her face, and her eyes were very bright,,,, as she stood an instant on the threshold looking intently at Jack, as if deciding what manner of a boyscout general he was.Some thing in t he expression of his face, which won all heart s to t rust him, won her as well, and when he stepped forward to meet her, she s w ni went swiftly to him and laying her he ad upon is bosom as if he had been her brother sobbed like

a litt le boy baby child.

"Oh Jack, oh Jack,I am so gladhyou have come at last."she said."Why did you not come sooner as you could have been with Minn ie and her two sis ters.Oh I'm so glad to see you, and find you just like poor George."

Jack did not quite know whether he felt complemented or not to be likened to poor Ge re George Zimmermon, but t o say that he was astonis ed faintly portrays portrays his st ate of mind at the novel position in which he found himself.

Although very warm hearted and affectionate he was not naturally very demonstrat ive, or if he were t hat part of his nature had never been called into action, except by Jean , Anna or Minn ie.All the girlscouts were very por proud of him and more than fond of him but they never caressed or petted him, and only kissed him who wh n parting with him or after a long absence, because of his unusal bashful ness.At to all girlscouts of his acquaintan ce he or they had also kissed in friendly token, he had always been very polite to ev ry girl he saw or knew always attended their parties and dances with ot her boys, and assisting them to their horses, and yet he was wholly astonished for here was a very superior girlscout, superior above all next to Violet and her sisters, sobbing in i his arms with his hands clasped in hers, and her face bent over them so that he could feel the touch of her burnin g cheek, and the great tears as they wet his imprisoned fingers.And too he knew this was not all for herself.she gave no thought for herself.It was for violet and her sisters.and with that queer perver sity of any boys nature Jack liked it, and drew her closer to him, and felt his own eyes moisten and his voice tremble as he said gently and pityingly as little girls themselves are wont to speak;

"Poor litt le Gertrude Angeline, I am sorry for you For I know how you have suffered for four of them, and you have heard bad news too Minnie Saunders told me.She was here this morning and thank God captured one of t he agents.We have already captured thirty of them.She is the kindest hearted girlscout and will do anyt hing for us."

"Yes"came faintly from the neighborhood of his hands, where Gertrudes face was hidden for an instant longer, then slowly freeing herself from him, and stepp ing slowly backwards she looked at him fixedly, untill all the t ears left her eyes, which twinkled mischeviously as she burst into a merry laugh and said;

"I will be honest with you Jack dear, and let you know just how bad the situation is.I didn't like the n ews but I know it is true.Oh I know you are horrified, and will hate me and think me awful if I don't tell you the truth, but Minnie said many secret spi s are disguised as our own child scouts with the intention of assassinating Violet and her sisters for as it is feared kidnapping Adeldefoh."she contin ued as she sank int o and easy chair."But you can't under stand how sudden it is all tobme, who k never knew they could be in such dire peril.I'm afraid spies might try to even disguise t hemselves as the Vivian Girls but it is not believed they can unless there were Glandelinian boy or girlscouts who could make themselves of the same faces and equal beauty.And to be t old all this;;;"

"What have you been told?"Jack asked and she replied;

"Everything I am sure, and if there is anything more to hear I wouldn't care to hear it unless not hearing it hinders our efforts to prevent dis disaster. I know about what happened within the Glandelinian army concerning Gerald Starring and Adeldefoh, that Tim Groveton helped Violet and her sisters escaped with Adeldefoh, t hat Adeldefoh is Penrod, but the enemy don't know it, and the results of his disappearance I can't even guess, but news came of their runing away with "Adeldefoh", they're accused of kidnapping a high Glandelinian boy Prince , and that spies are here trying to apprehend them and recover him, worse than all the rest, unless it be those dreadful International spies wh o may also be detailed to get them, and they're two dreadful beasts.What were their names? I cannot remember."

"You mean those two spies who resemble so much in Natural life the persons of the Comics called "Mutt and Jeff" in li looks and size."?T Jack said, having heard the description of them only yesterday for the first t ime in his life.But he would not hint that he had been that ignorant of them."You mean"he added those "Mutt and Jeff "rascals ed called N ero Profania.I forgot the other ones n ame but Nero Profania is the main one and the Jeff fellow.but they can't hu rt us and they wouldn't dare encounter you.They had one experience with you nand don't want another."

"I know that but something hurts me cruelly."replied Gertrude clinching her hands together"And you don't know how much I hate it all--hate everybody among the Glandelinians--and I want to fight and tear general Manleys hair; get hold of that Gerald Starring,; that would relieve me but it would not rid the Vivian Girls of their awful secret and unknown enemies."

She looked like t he little fury she was as she beat her hands in the air, and T Jack said"You don't surprise me by taking such a strange view of the matter because we all do. Penrod will be up soon and we'll warn i him of the danger.

But don't be too hasty Gertrude or we'll plunge ourselves into such danger too that we won't be able to aid them.All strangers who could not give proper satisfaction to questions asked them are already apprehended and we expect to appre end more.I learned of the danger from Minnie and if you would only look outside you'll see we're apparently besieged by all the boy and girlscouts war .we know in person.They're not to let anybody in there who have no pass signed by the Vivian Girls themselves.I gave that order.If I didn't have the pass I myself thouh known could not have come here.Now can you not understand that in our vivisnite camp we jump to any conclusion, and so nobody is going to get at them, and let also t he possession angels help us protect them.It does not matter to us who the agents are for we ordered them all to face firing squads.We'll end this threat to the Princessan for good and all and prove how dangerous we are to their enemies, open or secret, and that they can't put one over on us.The Glandelinians thought by having strangers h ere they would be hard to find.It does not matter so much as to where they are, we catch them by the fact we trap them.No Glandelinian under any conditions will make the sign of the Cross.All who refuse t o do so arrest.When I first heard the news I puzzled my brain over it to know what it meant, understanding at last that it was another version of that part of the Nicene Catechism which tells us to do our duty in an y state of life which God has called us.And Gerbu Gert rude dear you should look on the brighter side of things, and not worry so because you receive news of some plot of the enemy which you know we can all easily nip in the bug before it sprouts ad give in so hotly and went to fight and tears some rascals hair, because that Gerald Starring double crossed Adeldefob because he righteously would not give Violet and her sisters up to him.You will only excite yourself to illness Gertrude and will be in no condition to do a thing for them or us..And can you not understand that within the christian lines where we boast of our own Athenaanian democracy, there is no such chance of agents succeeding against us if we are watchful, or if there is any danger of it , th the peril is so deluded deluded and mixed that the original element is hard to find.

"Honor and danger from no watchful condition ring}
Soldier not well your part , there all t he honor lies."

That u used to be written for me in my copy book in school."

"I'm sure I don't know what you mean by talking poetry and Cat echism t o me" Said Gertrude almost tartly."Who knows those dangerous Glandelinians more than I or Penrod does"and she had a half lu laugh in her eyes, where the great tears were shinig. shining. Jack smiled a little, for the situation into which it was believed violet, and her sisters had fallen shocked his heart sorely, he was bound to defend them through any sort of peril(not pearl), and he replied}

"Yes I kno w all that, the situation is peculiar and unusal, but as according to those two In ternational spies they do not harm you one whit , in fact they as you know wouldn't dare come near out child scout camps.They don't fear soldiers but they dread us.Therefore we can do anyt hing we desire for Violet and her sisters, and though circumstances are against them, we can pull them through.They never had a chance to have a happy moment since this war began they had to work hard for the Countrys cause all their early lives, and we we all know we di they did it well, and t o us are some of the kindest little girls in all t he world, and some day you ,I and all the rest will appreciate the fact and think ourselves fortunate t o have been able to defend them litt le girls, and even through our efforts even n ow n o harm shall come to them."

"They shall never come to harm."Gertrude replied"I can never get used to seeing what they have gone through. You know you are one of the best of the boyscouts we have next to Timothy Groveton, t hough at your early career you were a litt le awkward and did funny things to us and got us a litt le mad at you.But you have turned out splendidly, for you are now like all the rest, and I do think you are very good t o stand there planning things for me, when I wanted you so badly to come to me, and you have really comfort ed me, and smoothed most of the trouble away for me , and you have brought good information too, andyou have done for us and then that nobody else has ever dared to do in t he face of the enemy, and sometime ago as my uncle showed me in a letter, something happened to Violet and her sisters, and you said you would pay t he enemy back, and yet you paid back ten times worse than you threatened.Everybody likes you Jack, and I like you so much too.But you are afraid though t hat you did not succeed so well in your purpose as you would have liked. I see it in your face, and you are a Timothy Groveton too, and the Vivian Girls love you and so do I."

As she talked Gertrude half rose from her chair, and in her excitement upset a bowl of water, which went plashing over t he floor.Then sinking back into her seat, she began to cry pir pitiously as Jack had never heard a girl cry before.

Crossing swiftly t o her side, he knelt down before her, and talking her flushed tear stained face between his hands, kissed her upon er forehead, and lips, while he tried to comfort her, assuring her that she n eed not worry for them

, thethe was sorry for t hem and her, and would do anyt hing to help her apprehend any one who tried to do them harm.

"Please be comfort ed and don't worry so much please don't Gertrude"he said"And let us be part ners in our efforts for I assure you I and everybody else too likes even you and we can con spire against t he enemies of the Vivian Girls and put them into plenty of hot water."

"But how are we going to do it "she said."Uncle always told me to be careful in all I do, the enemy is more dangerous these days than usual, and they got two dangoo dangerous Glandelinian girlscouts called Queenie and Margery, and they ar and that Gerald Starring and his gang are t he only ones I fear, for he once licked me and ten others in a knife fight and he single handed.I wish you could help me capture those two girls if you love me and them Jack."

"G e rtrude by jove, we all do love you, and so we will seal the compact"The boy scout said, touching again the sweet girlish lips which kissed him back again without the least hesitancy or t oken of coyness.And so t hey planned it up, t hese two highest child scout leaders of all Jack and Gertrude, who had planned desperate means to prevent violet and her sisters from harm on the occassion of their first interview, and Jack picked up the bits of broken china and wiped up the water with a piece of clot h he found, and t old her that he could conspire with Tim and his friend Walter John Harrison and the three Saunders girls. She then asked him to throw op e the blinds and let in the light and then sit down where she could plan something.For an hour or more they talked together, and Gertrude t old Jack everything she could think of with regard to the cause of the disturbance, and asked his numberless questions concerning the n w news of the supposed kidpo kidnapping of Adeldefob.

"I'd be ashamed of myself if I do not succeed in fooling t he enemy."she said"And I'm going to do all I can, though I don't believe I can do very much at the start.Anna Saunders is the kind of girl to help me as she is fierce.But what ails her Je Jack.There is something wrong for I never saw a girlscout who is so bitter against the Glandelinians as she is.Is there something pertaining only to t he trouble of t he Vivian Girls my cousins.?"

"Yes but somethin g else too"said Jack."Her father a good honest hard working mali once at the request of jean adopted a little child slave girl, whom the three Saunders girls became attached as if she are their own little sister. Well that litt le girl was murdered by Glandelinians en end—"

"What!"And Gertrude looked up quickly"She adopted a litt le, girl slave and she was murdered}"

"No"answered Jack sadly"H Their father did.But not only that but in defending her they injured her mother so that she always has to use crutches.""Jack knowing she would rather hear the truth from him than any one else she didn't know t old her all he had heard from the three Saunders girls concerning the tragedy, andthat ever since Anna, who is the spitfire of the three h as always hated the Glandelinians bitterly."

"And so too"said Gert Gertrude with a sneer"They go murdering little children people adopt too." and the t ears rushed to her eyes again.

"That is so"smiled Jack,"But that fact though in my heart in really feel sorry over it it gives us all the help we need.She'll strike for us any day we ask her too.She is d has done so before. Just once give her a chance"he added"and she would ride over every Glandelinian soldiers head, and fix Glandelinian generals wh worse than we could ever think of doing. And besides she was a great and still is a great assistant to your Disguised sister Radcliffe.T hey usually work hand in hand and its only since a few days ago t hat Ann a has come to the camp.Get her to work for you for the safty of the Vivian Girls and believe me she'll with the help of Radcliffe make a fool out of the enemy."

"I feel some times as if I could, t hat must be the fire in me"Gertrude said laughingly, and then she spoke again of Ann a, who Jack said was sensitive and fearsome of the welfare of the Vivian Girls, and his allusion to it reminded Gertrude of what Anna a had said with regard to Radcliffe, and she questioned Jack of him, and Jack said}

"He's not h in our camp but he's coming.I'll send him to you as soon as he does come.He'll come to me first as he notified me he would.But we never let on who Radcliffe is.Violet warned us not to."

"Oh if Radcliffe were only here I should be happy.You don't know how I love her, she is so sweet, so good, and beautiful and such a loving brave sister. We have been little girl soldiers and went to girlscout school together and really she's my equal in terri terr r t errorizing the enemy.She is so busy t hat I never saw Radcliffe but once or twice, and she is almost like me in looks and form but is a little taller.I'm the oldest but she is taller.She had almost killed general Manley one time I think and it would have been good for the safty of viol t and her sisters if she had.Oh if she would only be here. When will you see her?When are you going to general Hanson's army.! "

Jack could not t ellwas his duty didn't let him go.He had intended going at once, but since violet and h r sisters had been in secret danger he had changed

his mind, and too t here was something in t he litt le girls which attracted him more t han all other things, and he said it was uncertain when he would make the trip to general Hannaidus army probably not for two weeks or more as he need to stay, but he said he knew where Radcliffe was and would sent him a code note to come at once!-and getting up from his chair he went over to her desk and with pa per and ink wrote a note and addressed it to Radcliffe.

"Oh I'm so glad"said Gertrude frankly"for I do want to see him so bad.Are you could to send it."?

"No."He said."I'll telegraph it myself from my office when I reach my headquart ers. You know you cannot tell who the cou i courier may be."

"It is real nice of you to have come here"she added with equal frankness "And I'm glad if I could see you every day.We must be great friends Jack, and I know you'll help me in everything.Will you do it Jack?"

"You bet your life I will"was his reply as he t ook in his t he hand she offered him, feeling strongly tempted to t ouch against the little girlish lips which pouted so pretti ly, as she looked up at him.One taste of those lips had intoxicated him as wine or brandy ht oxicates the drun kard, but now there was a womanly dignity in the little girl generals manner, which made him respectful, while she went on to tell him of her good intentions.She was going to plan something with t he three Sanders girls, especially"Spitfire Anne" and she should commence by callingthere that very afternoon, and Jack and T im should go with her.She would order an early dinn er, at half past one to which Jack should stay, and then they would take a gallop ito t own after warning Penrod what was taking place so he would keep his eyes open and his ear open on the alert.

"You have noti nothing to do but stay with me.Your duty will not suffer!"she asked and Jack replied that the duty he had to perform was that he was doing now, and that he was at her disposal to crush out the enemies of violet and her sisters and show the foe that even he and Gertrude were not to be t trifled with.

"Then I'll interview Mrs Rooney, and have dine or on the big piazza which overlooks the river, and the meadows.T hat will make it seem like some French Chateau des Fluers, where Penrod said he are out doors half the time in Canada" she said as she disappeared from the room in quest of Mrs Rooney who heard with astonishmen t that dinner was to be served upon the north piazza instead of in the dinning room and that the Vivian Girl Princesses and Penrod will attend.

But a few hours experience had taught her that Miss Aronburgs ways were not at all the ways she had been accustomed, and so she assented without a word while Gertrude went next to her room and transformed herself into a most stylish uniformed little Minnie.Indeed how lovely she was in or uniformed yellow silken dress, with a uniform sleeveless k jacket, with her yellow waist sleeves coming through very neatly, her hair arranged in a hanging heavy golden curls which were fashio fastened at the back of her h ad with a scarlet ribbon , while a knot of the same ribbon was worn at her throut.As she came down st airs, and came near the Library where she had left Jack she thought she heard voices and Jack speaking.Astonished she slowly opened the door and got a shoc k.Jack was surrounded by soldiers and a strange man was in the center.

"Yes I8ve got all the information I needed"shecheard him say."He is a spy full and sp simple men and he was hiding under this table all the time that I Gertrude were in here in conversation.I was glad you answered my wh stle whistle as promptly as you did.Those papers I found on him are very important .He tried to find out who I and Miss Aronburg are and what we intended to do concerning the "adeldefob"situat ion.Take him away boys and I'll have him examined by the T ribunal."

Oh Jack"came from Gertrude as she strode into the room. Jack and some of the others turned around.Jack had thought her bewitching in her wrapper but when she tripped into the room in o her new attire he start ed with surprise at the transformation but yet did not lose sight of the prisoner or lose caution.At the sight of thewhalf dozen men and the prisoner there was a bright flush on cher cheeks, and her eyes shone like stars, as she smiled at Jack but looked daggers at theprisoner.She had her sun hat in her hand for she had inted intended to lead him out into the grounds, with the purpose of showing what improvements she could make in er her plans for the litt le girls but this scene upset. her plans entirely.However Jack would lose no time the spy was marched away, and on er her qu stioning he said;

"Why it happened this way.After you ran upstairs to chage change your clothes I happened to desire to look at a book you left on the table.I couldn't believe my eye sight, but I wondered what in the world were those two shoes doing in that position under the table.I got suspicious cumpicious right away and went over and looked under gun in hand.A man was lying t here and he listened to all we said.How he got in is a mystery to me.He might have been here before we st arted talking."

However she was not at all worried since the spy was captured since now he reallly would not escape.

To avoid being pestered by spies(n t not pies) Jack had started wit h Gertrude a peculiar idea but in answer she said she could not change the general appearance of t he botvand girlscout camps if she t ried.The only way she could do to cause a sure apprehension of the agents is to take a r new registeration of all boy and girlscouts by the old names, and if new n ames were answered to to arrest them immediately and hold them untill t hey could prove they're not spies.She had at first planned to add two n w new camps, and only enlarge the numbers of the regiments by allowing the junction of other divisions, but otherwise she had wished the troopers t o remain as they were, when Violet and her sisters first originated them, but t hat to make the columns undergo a change would not cause the apprehension of the spies and agents.Put she had near t he headquart ers special guards selected only from the boys and girlscouts she knew in person who were to act as strict sentries on the winding walks and terraces, and flower plateus, to even stand on guard by t he fountains, and statuary gleaming among t he ever greens.Her idea on making this go through was on a magnificent scale, and Jack listened to her breathlessly till she had finished in telling what she had done and then asked if he had any idea if this would work.

"It ought to work."said Jack.

"Indeed it has to"she said, arching her eyebrows and pose a little, as she scented disapprobation"put what if it doesn! We have a great detail of boy and girlscouts I kn ow, and whatever was right and perfect Violet and her sisters or Penrod never den e denied me anything.And besides Jean ie Turner is the boy and girlscout matron and she has all t he registered names of all those whom we know and therefore if we have those amongst us whom the names are strange we can easily apprehend them.I mean to fill the interment camp with strange scouts and find for proof who they are, and Heaven help them if they're Glendelinian spies looking for a chance to do t he Princess an har harm, and you must stay here most of the time and h lp me see to things, or would that interfere too much withyour military business- ----your profession!"

This was a second time she had alluded to his business, and yet Jacks cheeks were scarlet as he t hought of t he unknown dangers Violet or her sisters were facing and he would have had a feeling of shame in the presence of this active energetic girlscout general if he would have backed out of any adventure now. Put he would not do so and answered that any other business he might have can be canceled y untill Violet, and her sisters were completely safe. At that moment breakfast was announced ,and with violet,and her sisters and Penrod also coming down they all went together on the north piazza, wh re where Angelinia Aronburg presided at one end of the table, Violet and her sisters on one side of it, and he and Penrod on the opposite side. Grace was said, and then during meal only Jack and Gertrude continued conversation, Violet,and her sisters and Penrod being silent but carefully listening nevertheless.

"I don't intend to dine out this peculiar way just to do so for my own way" Gertrude said"It is just for the sake of fooling spies and where we can keep our eyes open .You remember Minn ie captured one here this morning, and then you captured another within my library."

Jack promised to dine wit h her every day when he was not too busy.

"For our safty, not always here"she said"but around in different places----under the trees---and in the summer house, and everywhere where we can keep her eyes keep our eyes open."

Against the enemy she was the fiercest kind of radical, always seeking something new to outwit spies, and Jack felt that to follow her would be a good scheme he was ready for it (don't take a fit), ready for anything, ready to jump into the lake if she said so, he thought a little later, when he saw h er in her riding uniform mounted upon her snow white horse with violet and her sisters and Penrod upon theirs, while Gert ruden horse held its head up so high, and st epped along so proudl as if conscious of t he graceful burden she bore.Angelinia Aronburg and violet ,and her sisters were fine horseback riders, and sat the saddle and han dled t he reins perfectly, and the nine of them made quite a sensation as they galloped into the main of the child scout encampments near Ophelia, and then galloped into the town in possession of a part of the christian army and fully in possession of the Vivianite child scouts who occupied the houses, and with a strong body guard in attendance, for Angelinia Aronburg though Violet and her sisters slightly protested, insisted stubbornly and determinedly that one should accompany them for their own safty as a kind of bodyguard.

Their first call was upon Timothy Groveton , who came out and stood by Gert ruden horse as he talked to her, marveling at the change in this sparkling brilliant creature from t he tear stained swollen eyed little girl he had seen so early that morning.She told him of her immediate plans of improvements, which he she had issued orders to begin immediately, and which Jack said would bring about good results and insure the safty of Violet and her sisters.When she want ed a thing done for them

she wanted it, and would T im go forth and see Jennie T urner at once, as she had no time to look over all the registered names now.she talked as if registered names of child scouts grew on bushes, and yet Tim listened to her description of the unknown perils of Violet and her sisters aghast, for unless he did something himself, there was no hope for anyt hing as Jennie Turner was far away at Big Girlknool.The repairs of the encampment itself too had cost enormous work and there were still work to be accomplished.Of course Colonel Colatons death would of course also retard matters a little, but it was impossible to even delay anyt hing for the anger little winsome girlscout generals and for the safty of violet,and her sisters, all of whose eyes were looking straight int o his own. When o he told her that Jennie Turner was too far away Gert rude suggested he ought to write to her and have her come, for she could be them in charge of the registeration, but he answered that if he can get the books he could save the day by looking over the registeration i himself, and apprehend all new comers who do not answer to the names.

"Good idea"T im"said Penrod himself."you are the berrys for t h eworks.Go ahead.The Registeration books are in her headquarters.Summon everybody for roll call and read off t he names."

Gertrude then said she would like him to hold every one who is a stranger, and added "Jack has sent a telegraph to Radcliffe. She knew "Adeldefoh"and I mean to find Radcliffe and I and Adeldefoh can work hand in h hand."

Penrod grinned but she did not notice it .

"How about finding little Ann ie Aronburg your sister!" asked Violet not knowing t hat Gert rude had no sister by that name."She was killed by three Glandelinian generals."

"It is funny everybody believes she's my dead sister"said Angelinia Aronburg. Well I'm going to see Radcliffe about t hat myst mystery, to inquire about that litt le girl Annie Aronburg.I'll admit I did have a small sister her name was Angeline Aronburg but she was never murdered by any one to my kn owledge and to be able to murder her would be a profound miracle.She knew you and your sisters even if you didn't know them or her, and I mean to find her if she is alive. T hey call her Angeline because she acted to everybody who is good like a little angel.But her name was Rose.Not that it matters much but I'll unravel that Ang Annie Aronburg mystery"she contin ued as they rode off,"And I'm getting quite sat isfied since I know T im Groveton and found out what he can and does do.I hope Prince Penrod you would not ever get jealous of him.He sure seems a good boy."

"I am a litt le jealous of him in one way" Penrod almost retorted."He doesn't keep as much company with us as we wish him t o.He will now because I and my sisters drafted him to it.He is a litt le shy of us since he had seen my sisters as they really are and not in disguise for he said he couldn't believe they're real humans but are angels in disguise."

"He'll get used to t hem bye and bye and won't want to leave them ever"laughed Jack, and then Angelinia Aronburg dropped her voice a little as she said t o Jack-

"Would you mind showing me the new addit ion to the encampments of the Vivian ites general Viviania had made, and then we'll go to see Minnie and her two sisters and interview especially Anna!"

Jack could not show her the new addition, for though it was erected somewhere he did not as yet know where it was, but he could show her the way to t he headquarters occupied by Minn ie and her two younger sisters, though since the shock of the battle of Ophelia it bore no t races of what it used to be.T he Building was long and low, shaped like many of the New England houses, but it looked deliciously cool and pleasant under the tall elms and pines with its plats of grass and its sweet old fashioned flowers trying to renew their bloom because though it was December the hot weather still persisted.It was no hot weather how ever it was the hot spread of Heated air produced by the far distant forest fires.Minnie Saunders too and her sisters in their clean excellent uniforms, with their hair curled and the top part combed smoothly back made a different picture from what they di in t he morning.The three were delighted to see the eight Princely children and Jack too, and also Gertrude, and Anna took them all over the house, from t he parlor where she said general Paul Risaitor and Fred Hethertonlawere brought when mortally wounded in the battle to the room where Anna said she still retained the bed where the litt le child lslave used to sleep before she was murdered, and showed the litt le bed she had occupied, and the chair she used to sit in.

"For the sake of the poor litt le dear my sister Minnie wanted me to get some new furniture"she said sadly, as they stood in the quiet room"And my dear mother could afford it as well as not, and therefore we got it, and I still retain t he bed and furniture, and take it always with me when ever the army moves and place it in any new headquarters we occupy, and somehow it seems to make the poor little girl seem nearer to me to have the things she used to handle, and so we keep them with us, and sometimes when we are lonesome for those days that are gone, and for the poor little girl that is dead I come up here with them and we

sit awhile, and I think I can see her as she used to look, when I waked her in the morning, and she--she--she --lay there on that ---pillow, smiling at me like--a fresh young rose, with wit h her hair falling over her pretty eyes, and then sometimes we cry and wish we had her back, though I know she is so happy in Heaven now, and some day we shall see her again, for we are good, and we do try to do the best we know how.Poor Maggie, dear little Maggie, dead far away from here and because of those dirty Glandelinian murderers, who also made my mother a life long cripple when she tried to save them.Oh I'll get even ."

Anna was talking more to herself than to her min e visitors or ten rather and the tears were dropping fast from her eyes, and her little but rough hands were tenderly patting t he pillows, where she had so often seen the dear little head of the child now dead.But to Gertrude or to Violet and her sisters t here was no roughness about t he hands, no coarseness about the little girlscouts and all else was forgotten in that moment of perfect accord and sorrow and sympathy and the eyes of the Vivian Girls and Gertrude ju t just about rained t ears as they tried to comfort Anna.

"Blessed Princesses"Mi Anna said."I thi Thank My Dear Blessed Lord for sending you to us, and that you are good and true like our Dear Lord loves you to be."

This was too much for for Angelinia Aronburg who burst out impulsively; "T hey are too good to be persecut ed as t hey are by the enemy;I couldn't cant hardly believe it is true if I didn't see much of it with my own eyes.These Glandelinians are as bad and as wic ked as they can be, and I'm going to confess it all here in litt le poor little Maggie's room room hoping she can hear me, and know I mean to trample their enemies under my feet.I am proud and hot against t he foe, and felt like fighting snakes yesterday when I heard of the near t ragedy in general Tecumseh army and Gerald Starrings treachery, because it was so sudden, so unusual, and this morning when I heard the news the Glandelinians are trying to get you little girls here because you're accused of carrying off Adeldefoh I rebelled again and wanted to scream, but I'll not let it happen, and I'm going to guard you all wit h my life if need be, and if possible I'm going to make you oh so happy;and now please all of you please go away and leave me for a litt le while."

Violet and her sisters, Penrod and the rest understood her, and all went out leaving the girlscout leader alone in the low humble room which was used as an imitation of little Margarets as the little girls right name was.Kneeling by the bed, and burying her face in the pillows, Gertrude sobbed like a chipped baby, and asked the little child slave to beg God's intercession in helping her successfully guard the safty of her seven beautiful little cousins, whom in her heart she knew did not deserve all they had and may yet suffer.T he prayer did her good, and as hers was an April nature,when she was wrong good she was as bright andplayful as the sweetest natured kitten when she went down the steep narrow stairs, and bidding the three girls good morning mounted her horse and with Jack, Penrod and the Vivian Girls started for t he headquarters formerly ued used by Jennie Turner.T hey found T im was not there, and neither were the books and that proved he had started to work right away on the roll call.They however found one of the girlscouts within very hot and nervous over some plan that must be finished that very night , and oh which anot her girlscout was helping very willingly . Through an open door, Gert rude caught a glimpse of a disorderly breakfast table, at which a boyscout was sitting in his shirt sleeves regaling himself with wheatcakes, and raw onions.

"Come Michael"The girlscout busy at the plans called in a loud shrill voice"Here's the Prin cesses with their brother and Miss Angelinia Aronburg and a boyscout." T he boy came at the call.His face was pleasant, and his manner was kindly as he shook hands with them all, and said he was glad more than anyt hing to see them and told them that all t he scouts were loyal and would defend them. Gertrude saw saw that the boyscout belonged to an entirely differ nt regiment than his own he was of the Mascot Regim nt, a very powerful and fierce organi ation which t he enemy dreaded still more, and when t hey were going over Jacks headquart s headquarters at the knoll she said to Jack t hat she felt as if she was back sliding awfully.Is there not a couplet "she asked"which runs thus;

"The devil when sick, a saint would be;
But when he got well never a saint was he."

"Now the enemy is just like that.Over at Ann a's I felt as if I could sink through t he floor at the news of the little child slaves death.T hings are so different fro anything I ever saw.But oh Jack, and Princesses is the whole of Glandelinia so wicked that it would not sink down through the earth into ut t er ruin..Now t oo this suits me, this is more like our own headquarters"she said as she followed Jack through the house.

Jack showed her his own bed room and every portion of his house.They all followed him through every portion untill they came to his own room, where on the table he found a telegram from Emperor Vivian, which was as follows;
"Come to us at once as I must let you signal to the corps here for a while as I intend to retain positions here at Big Girl Knool and push another portion of the army through t rward Jenn ie Richee. And Radcliffe needs you."

Emperor Vivian."

He read it aloud to the girls and Penrod, and Gertrude exclaimed;
"I am so sorry, for now I shall be alone, and I mean to have you work with me every day for a week."

Jack was sorry too, for Gertrude and Violet and her sisters had made sad havoc with his heart during the few hours he had known her.But as Violet and her sisters did not decline and said Jack must obey their Fathers surmons for His orders is their order, there was no help for it, he must go, and he was anyhow very willing for there was no more company that he liked better than Emperor Vivians, and violet and her sisters knew it, and therefore gave Jack that honor. So that very forenoon, when the Tantrdi Line train still open bound for Emperor Viviane army at Big Girl Knool left Ophelia, Jack was in it on his way to t he t o n with the promise he would speak of the situation to Radcliffe.

Miffe Radcliffe was not a boy to day. Ann abell Aronburg had never been seen yet by any one as her former self untill t o day, and then she wasn't known as Radcliffe but believed to be a new girlscout, and some mistook her for Angelinia Arong Aronburg as she resembled her a great deal.
And besides her sex because of her rank(not spank nor hank) Ann abell Aronburg occupied the handsomest rooms in Emperor Vivians headquart ers, not only because of t he fact of her rank but she was Emperor Vivians n eice as w ell Angelinia Aronburg, and General Aronburg was his brother in law. From the effects of the heat caused by t he forest fires "Radcliffe" as we may still call her yet was slightly ill, and on t he afternoon of Jack Saunders arival she lay on her couch at the open window, occasionally looking out upon the water of the Aronburg Run River listening to some heavy cannonading going on n ear Jennie Richee, but her beautiful eyes were fixed mostly and fondly upon o her handsome boy friend who alone knew her disguise or not, and who sat by her side, fanning himself with a fan he had carried and her too, and answering t he numerous question s of osome more lov lovable girls and friends of t he Burroughs at this camp, concern ing Violet , and her sisters and An gelinia Aronburg, whose narrow escape from the ene y through T ins help had taken them so by surprise and yet made them so exultant. N How were t hey aft er their awful experience, and how did they look.Were they still badly upset.What did they wear that caused crazy Gerald Starring to discover t hem.What did they do when "Adeldefob"was wounded by Starring, and what boy and girls outs were to occupy their new headquarters at Batt le torn Ophelia?"

"Don't hurry a chap so please don't"said Jack wiping t he sweat from his forch ad."T here's a lot to tell and I'd better start at the beginning but for the loveof mike give a fellow a chance in such awful African Weather.Phew I thought this was thewinter month of December but it feels like July in Algeria."

T hen he described the first arival at the station, where all the girl and boy scouts were waiting in mor mourning uniforms, and Anna Sanders alone was gorgeous in her best uniform, while poor T im who had worked before recievig her flourished with a dirty face andvtorn soiled pants and bleeding han ds.

"Oh you could have seen her face, when shegot the news of the peril Violet n and her sisters had been in and were still in.I tell you it was rich, and will be the m ans to bring them the saft y and protection we always longed for.I never saw such eyes in a human beings head as Rose which flashed upon one and then upon another of her informants.I tell you comrades dear it's no idle boast. T he enemy no matter who t hey are sure have a right to fear her."

"Do you really mean she never heard of that adventure of Adeldefob and the poor Princesses at all untill she came?"both Ethel and Grancedelina, Mildred Mann n ing and susie Farrol asked in the same breath, and Jack replied by telling them everyt hing which had transpired since Angelinia Aronburgs return to vivianias army up t o the time he had left her at her own door, dwelling at length upon her sparkling beauty, which he said made him almost think she was a likeness to K Joice Vivian herself.Some might think her on e of the Vivian Girls who didn't know her, while others would believe she was an imitation of them, but Jack too who had seen the rich warm color come and go on her clear olive cheeks, who had seen her dark blue eyes flash, and sparkle, and dance untill her whole person seemed to shine and glow like a new rare diamond, she was supremely beautiful next to t he Vivian Girls, and he dwelt upon her loveliness, piquancy and

fresh ness, while every one even "Radcliffe"listen d breathlessly(for she liked to hear her sister praised), but not so breathlessly as a girl in an adjoining room, who sat making some changes in a uniform dress, Mildred Maxwell was to wear when she drilled her boys and girls the next day.The door between the two rooms was only sl i slightly ajar, and Angelina Richee had not heard a word of the conversation bet ween the boy and the girlscouts, untilli her earcaught the name of Angelinia Aronburg, and also that of violet, and her sisters, followed soon byt he adventure within general Tamerlines army. T hen t he work dropped from her hands, and a sudden pallor crept into her cheeks, which ordinarly were like the sweet roses in june .

"Angelinia Aronburg, with Violet and her sist ers, and the their cousin."she whispered . Is there another name like that in all the world?Is it my friend "Gertrude Angeline", My Angelinia Aronburg, t he dearest best friend I ever had next to poor Violet , and her sisters . Impossible.She's in Calverine with general Aronburgs army, for if so what can she be doing at Ophelia, where I have thought to go sooner or later."

T here was a death like faintness in the hear t, of this girl, whose whispered words were in English, and were scarcely words, so softly indeed were they spoken.

"Gertrude Angeline, Gertrude Angeline ."she repeated as with clasped hands, and h a head bent forward in the attitude of inten se listening, she heard the whole story Jack told, and laughed a little to herself at theludicrous description of Violet and her sisters believed by Manley t o have "Kidnapped Prince Adeldefob" , and the impression t he strange report was even making throughout the whole christ ian nat io nation itself which believed the report with admiration while Manley was so furious as to sent angels with the purpose to try to apprehend Violet and her sisters in any way they could ."I can imagine what hor cold and haughty, and proud she grew, and how these great eyes blazed with scorn and fury as she must have heard of the recent plight of Violet and her sisters if it is really Angelinia Aronburg he means"she thought."But it cannot be.T here is some mistake.she's in Calverine with her uncles army."Then as the name of Angelinia Aronburg was spoken, she half rose to her feet and laid both hands upon er mouth to force back t he glad cry which sprang t o her lips.This girlscout general, t his girl from Calverine, this cousin of violet ,and her sisters was her friend Angelin ia Aronburg, whom she loved with such devotion, as few girls have ever inspired for one another.There could be no doubt any longer. How she longed to rush into the next room and pour out question aft er question concerning her friend, but this she could not do, she never had a habit of butting in upon somebodys elses conversation for any reason whatever, and she realized she could learn must as much if she remained quiet, for the present at least and continue her sewing.so she resumed her walk or work while the talk in t he next next room flowed on, always as "Gertrude Angeline"as Jack called her, and in whom all t he girl and boyscout offic ers were so greatly interested.They had intended t stopping here for t he remainder of the nedge of Big Girl Knool and Jennie Richee, but now they spoke of going to general Vivianias army on the account of the Princesses and Gertrude, a plan of which for the saf y of Violet,and her sisters Jack highly approved, for he would far be there No than here where he could do a lot to frustrate their enemies, especially as "Radcliffe was improving daily.

"And Jean, Anna and Minnie Saunders?How are they"Gracedelinia asked."Do th ey volunt eer to help as they take so kindly t o t he eight girls--or are they still ignorant of their coming?"

Jack told all the truth, and then this mention of Anna reminded Jack of the "Ann abell Aronburg", who had written to Minn ie; and in whose indidenty with Gert rude Angeline had been so much inter ested.N udging Ann abell so she would be on er guard for the present and say nothing; he said;

"By t he way, there's a great Abbiesnnian boyscout, a special friend of Prince Penrod here in this army somewhere, A George Radcliffe, recently come from Manleys army, whom Angelinia Aronburg says she kn ows, and over whom she goes into rhapsodies.Do any of you know her, and is He or she theyperson I mean who wrote to Minn ie with regard to t he situat ion that Violet and her sisters are in?"

"A warning"sh--sh--sh--sh-h-h-h"came from Radcliffe herself, with q nod tward a slightly open door which was not open before, and Jack was on his feet and out the door in a hurry.A strange girl was just stealthily slipping away but Jack drew his pistol and cried;

"Halt.You're a girl maybe but I'll fire anyway .Halt I saw you by the door sneaking off."

T he girl of ccurse had to halt, but she gave a satisfactory explaination and proof t hat she was not spying, but really only listened from curiously or curiousit y."

"Well for the love of God don't be so foolish "said Jack."You must be mistaken for a spy and shot.If you wanted to listen then why did you not come in."

she del declined however and Jack seeing by her face and eyes that the girl was hon est and true let her go on her way.But then the door howeverwas shut aft er he came in and they lowered their voices, and Angeline Richee being seen was called in, and the wonder and interest of all increased as they heard all which Angelinia Aronburg had said of Radcliffe, whose taste andskill they esteemed so highlythat t hey had suggested him going to general Vivianias army, but then did not know s he had written t o Minnie, for the supposed boyscout was very reticent concerning her self and her business, and only spoke when spoken to.But they said they had heard she was here but had not seen Gertrude disguised sister yet .T hey didn't even know they were in the very room with her and that she was lying on the lounge pretending to be sleeping.

"It is very strange though t hat Angelinia Aronburg doesn't know who Radcliffe is."Ethel Mic-Cammy said."I mean t o sound her on the subject if she'll tell anyt hing and hear what she has to say."and as it was time for Radcliffe or Ann abell rather t o take her airing outside in her "in valid chair, t he conference broke up,and on pretext on seeing her dress Mildred Maxwell went into the room where Angeline Richee now sat again, sewing as quietly and composedly as if she had never heard of her friend Angelinia Aronburg. If there was not any descriptions of her before she was a ten year old beautifully looking golden haired girl, though some of her curls showed a little reddish gold, and an interminture of burnish gold and golden brown(not night gown), and lustrous brown eyes, shaded with long curling eye lashes, and heavy eye brows, which made them seem darker than they really were.T he features were finely cut and perf perfectly regular, and the whole face and figure of this girlscout however were not exactly the refine delicate type supposed to belong most ly t o the upper classes in whose veins t he purest of patrician blood is flowing but appeared despit e the beauty somewhat t ough as if she was a severe fight ing T om boy, and in fact she could look so sharply at you t hat if you did not kn ow her you wouldcringe. She was the size of a ten y ar old girl but was only nine, and she had an air of in dependence and self reliance habitual to persons accust omed to care and think for themselves.

Yet to all her followers, and all of her own side in general, her looks fooled you.she was as gentle and as good natured and as kind as a kitten, but to t he enemy she was a "maddog."

She had recently been in Angelinia Agathis on a furlough, but instead of taking her vacation she had gone to work to drill recruiting child scouts in the mobolizatich camps of Angelinia Agathis and then on e her t return t o general Concentinian Aronburgs army first gave the regiments to him to be a h a head of his own army and placed Gladys Wr Wentworth over them as their chief leader.she then had come to emperor Vivians army this moth of December but very early if not oily, and first at opped at general Hindernines headquart ers with her mother who accompanied her, who was tall, st out and also bl nde but rather repossessing in her manner, with more signs of culture and education that is usual with the ordinary t ype of Abbiesann ian women.She was very pretty and att ractive too, with bright complexion and large brown eyes, which had in creased their brilliancy, though t here was in them a sad thought ful expression as if she were continually haunted with some bitter memory, and also for the fear that some day her husband general Noro Vivianis Richee would fall in batt le.

I'll say he did---not. As An n abell Aronburg was a stranger to her, Angeline Richee in fact did not kn ow Radcliffe either) Angeline had been introduced to Ann abell by a friend from the Glandelinian army, also a christian spy, who had aided her in Manleys headquarters by disguising as a Glandelinian girlscout officer, but occupied as they were with so much dangerous duties, and the wild fury of the insane war around them, they had hardly thought whether Radcliffe was a boy or girl or not, untill Jack eletrified them with the news that Radcliffe was a very dear friend of Angelinia Aronburg, who everyone knew was also very beautiful.

"I will try to find Radcliffe myself"Mildred Maxwell thought, as she entered the room where Angeline Richee was sitting t. sewing with a deep blue flush in her cheek, and a bright eager look in the blue eyes or brown ey s rather lifted inquiringly but respectfully to the face of her friend.During the last ten minutes Mildreds thoughts too had been traveling back over the past to the earlier days of the cruel destructive war, when somet imes before the battle of Headrick Junction on the Cedernine, her headquart ers had been on the upper floors of a high farm house, where her days because of so much fighting from Pl Phelant nburgh to Cedernine were passed in loneliness except for the companions ip of her cat and some girl and boyscouts or which then she in charge of a great number.Her parents both mother and father were in the army her mother a Red Cross Nurse, her father a captian, and her poor mother was busy all day every day and sometimes at night at dressing the wounds of injured battle torn soldiers, going out early and coming back late, while her father commanded a Abyssinkilian regiment she did not know where, and somet imes it entered her little active brain that perhaps he did not command a regiment at all

for on the days that she went out to do some scouting, as she occasionally did whwith her child scout superior, who had a whole division of scouts under h er command, and who looked after and was kind to the lonelier child scouts, she often heard of him as bein g a christian spy.Sometimes too Milder d had heard her mother slightly reproach her father for his chosing so dangerous a profession, and then there was some sad sort of conversation into which her name was dragged though in what way she could not tell.she only knew that after these sad intercourses, her mother was kinder to her than before--and said her prayers much ofternor.Her father too was kinder to her in his rough off hand way, and she loved him as she did her pretty mother, and when at last he died, shot at the battle of Cedernine while rallying a panic sti stricken column of troops her grief for him was violent, and never was forgotten, as probably the grief of many children are. T he loss of her husband made her poor mother lose her reason, and though she still lived she was in an insane asylum.

Among the first friends of Mildred Maxwell and also Angeline Richee, was their unusual boy friend George Radcliffe, the most dangerous christian spy in all the world, whose elegant home sometimes stood on the Common Street held by two order lies, while his housekeeper and also attendant talked to Mildred Maxwell of the military or uniform garments she had brought t o be washed for her little master, Radc liffe--garments when christian uniform dainty enough for a prince to wear, and which others had taken great pride in sho ing to their comrades. But neither girls had ever seen Ann abell Aronburg as she really was.But one morning when Mildred Maxwell was spending an o hour or two with the military landress, helping to fold the clothes preparatory to being sent to their quart ers the Man Laundress had showed her the lovely embroidered uniform dresses of t he strange beautiful little "new girlscout officer" and told her of the little blue eyed girl who occasionally came t here with her attendant, and seemed so much like a playful kitt en h in her quick varying moods, and who resembled Angelinia Aronburg a little but was a little taller.

"Oh how I wish I was with her, how I'd like to see her.Do you think she'd come up t o our room if you would ask her?"Mildred had said, and the Laundress said that she did not know, but would try what she would or could do, for t he stranger was very superior in rank, uniformed like one of the Vivian Girls and acted and appeared like one and had a rich high voice.Accordingly t he next day "Radcliffe"came to the Landury of t he camp in her scarlet hood and cloak trimmed with t he yellow border of golden silk and lined with quilted satin and wore a great big heart shaped hat , red on t he interior and yellow on top with beautiful decorat ions and bright feathers on top, T he Landress told her of the little girlscout whose headquart ers was in the floor of the farmhouse but on t he top, and who when not working with her scouts was alone all the t ime with only a few girls, and a cat, and who would like to see her.Radcliffe had known Mildred as assumed as a boy, and Mildred knew Radcliffe, but realizing who it was Ann abell understood that Mildred thought she was a new girlscout.

Too the cat and doll att racted her somewhat, quite as much as the litt le girl and giving orders to her orderly not to wait but to come back in a few hours or so with the horse, she was soon climbing up the steep narrow but perfectly clean st i stairway which lead to the upper floor of the farm o farmhouse. Mildreds fathers th n then had been living, and had been home to luch that day, and Mildred t hough scarcely eight years old then was clearing away the remants of their meal, and brushing up the hearth, when the door was pushed softly open and apair of bright laughing eyes looking at her from under the scarlet uniform hatand cloak and a sweet bird like voice said; "Annabell assumed her own natural voice then, and not t he voice as Radcliffe";;;

"Pl ease Mildred, may I come in.I'm Ann abell.T he Laundress said you lived up here all a lone when off duty and with your little kitten.Where is she?I don't see her.?"

Mildred Mildred was standin g before the stove a large broom in hand, wit h a long sleeved apron on e her 6n, which came t o her little feet and conce aled her yellow uniform dress entirely,,, while her black hair was hidden in a cap ca p she always wore at her work; to keep her head clean.At the sound of "Radcliffes voice h she started suddenly, and droppin g her broom gased a opened mouthed at th t he vision of loveliness addressing her so familiarly.T he mention of the cat struck a chord of sympathy, and she replied at once;

"The cat isn 't a she, its a he and his name is Tom.T here he is under my chair"and t he two litt le girls bumped their heads together as they both st ooped at the same moment to capture thecat(notthe hat) who was soon purring in Radcliffes lap as she sat before t he fire, with mildred on t he floor beside her, admiring her bright face and beautiful dresses.

"Out side of t he dearest Vivian Girls or Angelinia Aronburg, I've seen noone half so pretty as you are."Mildred said admiringly, as she t ouched the scarlet scarlet cloak.""I believe you're a Cousin of Angelinia Aronburg for you look like her a little."

"Oh my "Radcliffe "replied,,, with a great air of surprise."I have also three

more beautiful uniforms.One is velvet lined [illegible] with rose color and purple on the outside, which I wear to Mass every morning, and when we go out on dress parades. But I'm not Angelinia's Aronburgs Cousin. I know who her cousins are but just now I don't tell, and cannot dare reveal my own self either for fear the Glandellinians will get news of it.Do you ever go to that big Camp Church on General Company Street No Ten ????"""//////"

"I ride there every time on Sunday, but I never went often as it is so far."was Mildreds reply, and "Radcliffe"rejoined;

"Then you shall have a good chance to go.I'll make my aidedecamp--take us to morrow morning which is Sunday.There'll be a crowd, and it will be so grand to Hear Mass.But why do you a girlscout officer and a captian do this work and wear that big apron and cap, which the orderlies is supposed to do it?"

Mildred blushed and explain ed that she wore them to keep her uniform clean; then then ridding herself of the undesirable garments, she shook down her rp ripp ling hair(o ut tear) and stood before "Radcliffe", who suddenly exclaimed;

"How sweet you are, with that black hair and those lovely blue eyes.I do not understand why mine too are blue, and my eyes look so vixen ish as my orderly says when I am mad at the enemy, as I am more than half the time if not always. But tellme do you really use this old shack for your headquarters, and at times when off duty stay all noone here with the little cat?"""""

"Oh no.It is said the enemy doesn't pay as much attention to an old shack as they do to a better looking one.And in a few words Mildred explained her mode of doing things to outwit the glandelinian scouts and patrols, which to the great girl spy seemed desolate in the extreme extreme .

"Oh that is dreadful "she said,"And I'm so sorry for you that you have to do so much dangerous work and not let others help you.But you ought to see the apartments in the headquarters of the Vivian Girls, where they stay and yet they don't fear the Glandellinian scout patro s patrols.Their rooms are just lovely." Mildred listened with rapy raptattention to Radcliffes description of the beautiful headquarters of Violet , and her sisters, and then as she said that Violet and g her sisters had gone to a Foreign school, she suddenly interrupted her with;

"Can you speak English."

"Of course I can "said Radcliffe . "I always speak it with Gertrude, who for the sake of the cause wished me to know it as well as Abbieannian.My own Mother could speak a little English, and died at Rome Calvernia where I was born and I went to an English school when Father was away, as he was a great deal, and I boarded at that school, and have had plenty of fun , because foriegners there didn't dare even say anything wrong to me for foriegner even if they temporarily are reiging here were afraid of Abbieannians."

"Oh if I only could speak English.My poor mother wished me to learn it, and told me I should try sandby, when she could afford it.She spoke it a little"Mildred said"and now she is dead."

There was a moments silence, and then Radcliffe said;

"I'll tell you what I am going to do.I feel batter now and can even travel on a horse once more, and Emperor Vivian told me recently he had more child scouts in his army than he knows what to do with, and I mean to make a trip to general Vivianin's lines and see Angelinia Aronburg, and you shall accompany me with a large regiment of boy and girlscouts."

"Oh I shall be glad and shall tell Angeline Richee to night ""Mildred exclaimed feeling unbounded faith in Radcliffes ability to accomplish anything.Nor was her faith at all shaken, when a few minutes later "Radcliffes" aidedecamp came up the stairs to the call of his little mistress, who horrified him with the announcement that she meant to go to general Vivianias army and take her new friend with her and a regiment of boy and girlscouts and as well an escort of cavarly.

"I shall if will"she said I want my commands obeyed not protested "she said as the aidecamp protested against it."I'm well enough to travel,I like her, I like them all, and I want to see the Princesses once more and Gertrude.We have been here long enough idle idle, and if you are afraid to accompany me you may stay behind."

The aidecamp knew better than to oppose the imperious girlscout general when in this determined mood, and besides there was something very winning and attractive in the black haired blue eyed little girl, whose uniform though more plain was becoming and faultlessly clean.She certainly was no ordinary girlscout and that beautiful face was no disgrace to anybody. So the aidedecamp rather than be left behind consonted, and with joy beaming in every feature Mildred brought out her old uniform cloak and hat, which presented so striking striking a contrast to the rich scarlet one of Radcliffes that she drew back at once, and with quivering lip said to the aidedecamp;

"I must not go.I am so dreadfully shabby beside her.I'm afraid she would be ashamed and that I am sure I could not bear.I have not had a new uniform for two years, and now I wish I could wear a new one and see how it seemed."

"You surely shall"Radcliffe"cried with great tears in her eyes."You shall know how it seems.We'll make believe you are one of my sisters"and before the

aide camp could devine her intention, she was removing her own dainty scarlet uniform cloak and hat, and putting them on poor Mildred, who was too much astonished to resist , but stood perfectly still(not window sill), while "Radcliffe" wrapped the uniform jacket around her, and put the older uniform cloak and hat upon herself.

"Oh how lovely you are"she said gazing admiringly at "Mildred"and no how funny I look in the old uniform.Nobody will know but what you are really Ann Abell, and I am Mildred,,,"and she drg dragged the child childlessout down the stairs, and out into the street of the camp, where at the corner the two horses were waiting for the trip to emperor Vivians Vivians headquart ers first for she would not leave without telling the great King about it. And too "Radcliffe let her ride her own splendid horse(not hoss), and mounted Mildred,, looking awkward like a dowdy bit of humanity in the plain uniform cloak and hat, with the large rim hiding her pretty face ..... But nevertheless she enjoyed it immensely playing that she was Mildred, and made the guide to lead them straight for emperor Vivians headquarters.

" It was a "lovely" hot winter afternoon(when by this time for this part of Calvarinia there should be two feet of snow on the ground and 20 below Zero) and all the Vivianites and surrough boy and girlscouts, with many of their friends, and parents came to visit them many from afar, and others on the drill to show whatthey could do before their friends and parents were in a brilliant procession, and were gayly dressed in their best uniforms, and carrying the most splendid eq equipages.And among the latter none wathe more handsome or more noticeable than the fine bay, and elegant uniform of An gallain Richee, along which Mildred and Radcliffe now rode, they for a time from the brilliancy of the scene believing they were more giving a show than really being girl and boyscouts and going throuh through adventures luring a dreadful war, and yet enjoying it as much as if the two had really been the daughters of emperor Vivian, last and of only girlscout leaders. How happy they were for the time being, and they remembered how in days before, when she herself (Mildred) rode through Army Company Street in borrowed hat plumes for her head, which had stood out before her as the bright spot in her life from which dated all the sunshine and all the sorrow to, which never came to her.Not had it been hard for her to ever go back to her choose shossen humble headquarters lodgings--to give up the beautiful scarlet cloak and be Mildred Maxwell again, for she had so much now to think of--so much to tell her followers, one of whom she found waiting at the head of the stairs with a white scared look on this face, and an eager wistful expression in his eyes which seemed to look past Mildred,,, down the dark stairways as if in quest of some one else .

"O"Oh Jane Melfort dear"Mildred cried,"You are home early to night , and oh I am so happy.Heaven I'm sure can never be any bright er t han this morning has been to me, playing that I was Annabell, and wearing her scarlet cloak."

She was in the room(not boom) by this time, taking off her own old uniform Jacket, which she had put on in the court below,, and talking so fast that she did not see the pale pallor on Janes face or how tightly her hands clenched on the back of a chair as she at ood looking at her//////..

Jane Malfort had been dismissed from duty by her superior Angelinia Richeee a little earlier than usual, and finding Mildred her friend gone, had been to Mildreds Aidedecamps room to make inquiries for her.

"Are you sick"the Aidedecamp asked, as Jane dropped suddenly into a chair, when she heard where Mildred had gone and with whom."You look as if you had seen a possessed person."

Making an excuse that she was notill, and not feeling quite as well as usual which some case was the truth for the heat was bothering her, Jane soon went back to her own apartment, and kneeling down by the wooden chair before the fire cried bitterly, as people only cry when some great wrong has been done to them or their friends in the past or some great and terrible memory which they had thought dead and buried forever rises suddenly from the grave,, and confronts them with all the older horror.In the distance to the shock and loud rolling rumble of some protracted cannonade and shell storms.

"Annabell Aronburg, and Mildred together side by side."she said."Oh if I could see it------see her, but no I have promised not to reveal her identy to no one, and I must for the sake of the Countrys cause and to obey violet and her sisters to keep my vow.I dare not break it or God help me."

For a long time she lay with her head upon the chair, and then remembering that her superior whoowas also Mildred would soon be coming home, and must not find her thus she arose, and wiping the tear stains from her face busied herself with preparations for the coming meal untill she heard upon the stairs the bounding steps which always sent a thrill of joy to her heart, and in a moment Mildred came in with her blue eyes shining like stars and her cheeks glowing with excitement , as she talked of the wonderful things she had seen, and of "Radcliffe who she said, acted as if she was one of the Vivian Girls, that she was an

un usal good friend of the emperor, who had chosen such a lovely headquarters, and Emperor Vivians wife was like a picture, as she sat talking to her and Ann abell ,and then she told how Annabell had sat on t hi th the hard old chair"and she indicated the one by which Jane had kn elt, and on whic h the tears were scarcely yet dried//

"This one?pid she sit upon this one."Jane asked eagerly, laying her hand caressingly on the chair where Annabell Aronburg had sat and talked t o ,ildred."And what is the very best of all"Mildred continued"She came spying on the Glendelinians in disguised as some clever sort of boyscout , and when I t old h r how much I would dare to do that too, and even wanted t o she said she'd t ome the Vivian Girls for the permission for me to go, as soon as we would ren h reach general Vivianias army and she knew she would get it too, for they like her so well that they give her everyt hing that she wants.Oh I do hope they will on this occassion.I mean to ask God to night to cause them to do so.I know I ought never must pray for what we want, but Jesus a through His Blessed Mother will hear and answer if it is for our good.Do you think He will?I' afraid I'm asking something may not be for my good.Does he answer prayers when he you ask Him for such sort of an adventure?"

"Oh Mildred, Mildred.I never pray for chances to do dangerous adventures.Don't do it Int Violet and her sisters decide for they know best.Pray for Guadiance only whether it is safe or not.You had had no e p experience and it would be dangerous for you."Jane replied, and seizin g her little friend she hugged her passionately, and reling ing kisses upon h her forehead and lips, released her as suddenly, and t urned quickly to hide her anguish from her.

W rriThereeve evening

That same morning Emperor Vivian suffering from his wound lay in his ham dsome bed at his headquarters, and trying to read a page or two in the book left for him on t he table beside the bed.As the reader may remember from the very beg ginning he was an unusually handsome man in his fourt ies, handsomer now than he had been in his youth, in fact more handsome still as he had rec ntly got rid of his b a b g beard, and there was a st yle and elegance of manner about him which attracted attention from every one.He was v ry popular of t he whole nat ion, and the only enemies he had were those who were fi fighting against him.He was not at all reserved and he was very communicative also, and people called him A second St Vincent, and he was not proud haughty nor misanthropical despite his high officer as emperor.N everthaless that he was not happy was evident t from t he shadow on his face--the shadow also that would seem of appredien sion , and as if some haun ting memory were ever present with him, marring every joy.He at t imes good as he was also had great fits of ang r anger and fury, especially when general Manley and his C on federates were ever mentioned.Even at Times Violet and her sisters, whom he loved more t hanenybody next to God had no power to chase away t hat brooding shadow, on t he con t rary, a close observer would have said that it was darkest when she and her sisters caressed him most , and when t heir moan or warmest bewit ching.Sometimes whenViolet or Jennie climbed into his lap, and win ding her arms around his n eck laid her soft warm ch k against him, and t old him that next to God he was the best and d earest father in t he world, and asked of him where Mother often had kept herself so long, he would spring up suddenly, and pushing her gently from him exclaims as he walked rapidly up and down the room;

"Child you don't know what you are saying.Your mother s and even your Aunt often remain safely out of the danger zone, while you and your sisters risk so much for me and the cause.I am very far from happy when you and your sisters have to chance these dreadful adventures, but you --you are my darling daught ers and I fear for your safty every hour.Oh dearest daughters I wish you could hid e out of ssight of t hese dreadful fo s but you are safer even doin g your adven tures."

On t hese occassions, Violet or any of her sisters would go away into a dark corner and with her bright curious sorri sorrowing eyes watch him till t he mood was over, and t hen stealing up t o him again would nestle do s closer to him and half timidly stroke his hot forehead and hair with her litt le hand and t ell him no matter how dangerous the adventures they went through she and her sisters loved him just t he same, and should forever and ever and even be careful for his sake.Violet and her sisters as the saying of t he slang goes was his"Idol" t he sun of his existance, and he always had lavished upon Violet and her sist rs all t he love of which a strong man is capable..Violet or her sisters could do anything wit h him, and justly take any liberty, and as he sat alone in his headquarters wherever he had been during t he after advan cen of his great armies, s he would be greatly surprised when t he door opened softly and a pair of little holy but roughish eyes looked in upon him for an in sant instant --then seven little white robed figures in their night t oilet, crossed t he floor swift ly, and the first one springin g in t o his lap began t o pat his face and kiss his lips, and write words upon his forehead for him to guess.

This was on e of his little daughters favorite pastimes since she had learned to write, and she or even her sisters had had great fun with her father making him guess t he words any one of them traced upon his brow.But he could not to it now untill she helped him t o the first three lett ers, whi When he she he made out t he name of Annabell Aronburg, and felt himself grow suddenly faint and cold for that was t he pet name of his Neice .But how did his dear daughters know it.How came any one of them by that name which burned into his forehead like letters of fire and carried him back to the meadows, and hills and shadowy woods of Angelinin Agathia, where His blue eyed golden haired Wide and Qu een had during peace t imes walked with him hand in hand, and whom he called Margery instead of Anne.

Guess "Guess now what is her name and who she is?"Jane le had said it one day holdin g her sad hands bet ween e her hands, and looking straight int o hu his eyes.

"An nabell Aronburg is the name."he said and his voice trembled a little so that noticing that she had never again asked him the name.But on this day now to m be mentioned Annabell Aronburg herself had come t o Emperor Vivians headquarters, and t old the little story of the little girlscout, who when not on duty remained all day with a small cat on the top of an old ramshackle farm house,because she believed it would not be a mark of enemy scout ing parties, and who so wanted so badly to go back to general Vivianias army with her, but dcould not because her duties duties tied her down, and had no means ither by which she could go.

"But sire you have ways of sending herand me" Annabell con tinued,"you said the other day you have more child scouts in this army then you know what to do with, as people all say, and as we're going to make the trip I want you to give me two regiments to accompany her and me, because I like h er--I don't know why exactly but I like her better than I do mys lf myself, and did the first minute I saw her.I felt as if I wanted to hug her hard----as if she belonged to me----and you will do it Sire I know you will.You'll send with us a good strong child escort of scouts and a h ghig patrol of cavarly to make our trip safe."

Emperor Vivian did not reply to t his, but asked numerous questions, concern ing his neices acquaintance with Mildred Maxwell, whose mother had been a Red Cross N urse, and finally expressed his pleasure of the undertaking.And so she gained her point from her mighty uncle, and the next day one of his Royal Members was sent to the place to make inquiries concerning Mildred Maxwell.As these proved satisfactory, arrangements were made with t he principal of the Cavarly q squadrons to be a patrol of the two girlscouts and the regiment to accompany them when they would go, but Emperor Vivian said to Annabell;

"You are never to do anything rash though on your adventure under any circumstances as the enemy is not to be trifled with t hese days"and she answered;

"Yes Uncle I'll be awfully careful.I'll keep my eagle eye peeled ever where every day during t he journey.We are bound to be careful as we do not throw our lives away recklessly."

And she had been delighted at the outcome of the proposition, and yet soon report s had arived that it was so dangerous for any one to leave the army that everybody had to remain within, and yet Mildred was Annabels avowed champ ion in everything and she st ood by her always, and fought for her sometimes when Glandelinians tried to attack anywhere within the surburbs of th e christian lines.In girlscout signal work too Mildreds followers were quick to learn, and easier to retain than even Annabell, and she soon outstripped her in all her military girlscout studies, and was of great service in helping her friend to master her lessons, and acquit herself acquit herself with a tolerable degree of credit. During the way days way before this scene at Ophelia, but for Mildred during scouting trips, who would go patiently over the lessons time and again with her indolent friend, Annabell would have been captured ot killed, for though she was famous as a spy, she was not particul rly good in her scouting adventures of experienced, and lacked thw appil appilication necessary to a thorough girlscout scholar.Once when she had gone out a little too far to make an observationof theland landscape, Mildred was suspect ed by a Glandelinian scouting patrol and found guilty of scouting or spying, and though she knew Annabell to be the "Culprit against the enemy", she did not retreat but with her small handful of followers, stood up bravely against the atac k attack t he Glandelinians made, and bravely faced the chastisement which was t o to be administered if she was captured.Mildred was very pale, as she and her followers hard pressed by the assailants took their place upon the platform of rock surrounded by a ledge as a last stand, and recieved a small bullet scratch wound on cher beautiful white arm, and seeing at a distance her friend and a great number of child scouts her blue eyes glanced just once wistfully and pleadingly tward thr knoll where at rest Annabell sat with her troop.

Somehow even at that distance Annabell was able to hear the sound of firing and saw at once what was occuring through her field glasses and ordering her

column t o horse, went swift ly to the rescue, and before the astonished Glandelin ians knew what was happening, she and her followers burst upon them like a tornado and carried all before them.The Glandelinian leader was captured and Annabell had him by t he hair and collor, while she cried out;

"You vile nasty Glandelinian officer, I'll fix you and your followers whom we captured for this trick of attacking my friend and her soldiers.You may dare attack one of us but are afraid when there's a score.She wasn't scouting and you might have known she didn't do it.It was I, and I am the guilty one and would like to know what you are going to do about it.I did it, and she knew it and never told but gallantly defended herself.I'll have you beaten to a pumice if I want to and burn your followers at the stake."

And she ordered t he soldiers who formerly had defended Mildred to march the prisoners away while her column would retain the officer.

Over this incide ind incident all other Glandelin ian scout patrols had become dem-l demorilized as it were, and dared not come near the spot for f'ar of ambush, while within the christian lines all the child scouts thronged around Annabell and her prisoner, who became almost a s much a heroine as "Radcliffe "n had been to them and still was, not knowing she and Radcliffe were one, for though a girl now she had shown so much genuine moral courage and nobleaness. As it was despite the attack no one had been killed among Mildreds fo followers Ann abell did not kn ow what to do concerning the prisoners, so she wrote t he whole transc t ransaction to Violet and her sisters then near Cedarnine , who was at Hendrick Junction, and asked that as a recompense to Mildred, she be invited to spend the summer at their own headquarters, where at the time Annabell was going with her sister.To this backed by their father Violet and her sisters consented, but Emperor Vivian wrote that the officer should be hun g for the attack upon child scout s as a warning to others.

Nothin g could exceed Annabells devotion to Mildred from that t ime on, and when the army was concentrating at Big Girl Knool, Annabell stood by her st ill ,and found her situation as spy courier q a ,little too rigorous, she suggested that she retire from such dangerous services, and try the work on the child scout signal corps for an experiment, with-o without the formality of regularly learnig learning the trade, which would take so much valuable time.So Mildred set up as an amateur in the pleasant signal station districts not t oo close to the bat battle lines, where Mary Stanck had lived or worked since the death of her brother on t he battle field of Evangeline St Claire.It would seem that her brother, with his indolent habits against the enemy, had been a great draft upon his child scout followers, but it was not so, child scouts of his regiment were more numerous, and everyt hing for them was on a larger freer scale, so that their encampments was a very comfortable one, especially after their wonderful skill in fitting, and perfect taste in trimming of the beautiful tent decorations.N ow as in her school days, Annabell was not only her good angel but she often a had friendly visits from "Radcliffe", and brought her more gaun, and brought her more in rank than before.Once and only once did Annabell meet Timothy Groveton who seemed to rather believe that she was Angelinia Aronburg who transformed herself a little with disguis e, and that was on an occassion w on s e came to see Mildred and found her busy doing some scout signal work, and that the boyscout was directing a lot of other scouts scouts near by.She rode up to him and said;

"Tell Mildred I am Miss Annabell and that I will wait,, and she mistook the boy at first for some sort of Prince he was then so beautifully uniformed.

"Miss Angelinia Aronburg.Gertrude Angeline."the boy exclaimed, t urning quickly and coming close to the little girl, who was surprised at once at this familiarty by a boy she did not know, but she replied as sweetpy sweetly and as gently as possible-

"You are mistaken my dear boy.I am Miss Annabell Aronburg her dear sister. Tell your friend Mildred I am here, at once will you."

"All the blood rushed to Tims face at once, and his voice shook as he said;

"She is my little girl friend and I'm Timothy Groveton"and he went to get Mildred.This was before the battle of Big Girl Knopl, and not long aft erwards Mildred startled Annabell by tellin g her that she had learned through some cause who she really was, and therefore now respected her that more and loved her immensely since she learned she was the cousin of Violet and her sisters and t the sister of Gertrude Angeline.Never had they been seperate since that day and when poor Annabell t ook sick because of the t remendous heat she t ook care of her and brlu brought her back to health.Such was the part in the history , when Mildred entered the room where Angeline Richee was sewing and after moving about a little and inspecting the trimming of her uniform dress, began hesitatingly;

"By the way Angeline Richee dear, Jack Squ Saunders has just come here telling us about a famous boyscout called "Radcliffe, who has just come wit him our own christian army, and who says he knows Miss Angelinia Aronburg and Penrod.Is it possible that he means Annabell.I'm suspected that right along but never could have guessed it before.Oh---h-h-h--Don't let her hear us yet."

"Oh I cannot dare tel' not without Angelinia Aronburgs, or the consent of the Orincessas"and Angelines face nevertheless was all aglow with ex-itement as she looked quickly up. "but Mildred I do know who Radcliffe a isand where he is, and too you must es excuse me for the door was open, and I could not help hearing some of the things Jack said------he talked so loud; but I do know who and where Radcliffe is but I dasn't tell unless I had permission.You must understand t hat because of the reason it must be kept a secret its a death pen alty who for who ever frevesls his identy without permission.But I kn ow who Radcliffe is and have often been with him when he turned out as the girl she is.Because of the uniform she usally wears I call her "little queenie."I always called her tha t because she lade me do so.She is one od t of the dearest friends I ever had in both she and so on,and I have loved her since that dreadful wintry afternoon at Dalights Junction, when she brought so much sunshine int o my then lonely life(not wife)--when she came into my humble headquarters, in her scarlet rich uniform, n and sat down beside me, and not only acted as if I was her equal but removed her best clothing and changed with me and helped me at my work and let me keep the uniform.And she has been my good little angel ever since.She persauded her Uncle to send moto some school, where she was then a pupil and learning a litt le English.She got me a situation as captian of girlscouts and encouraged and stood by me and others, and in creased t he number of child scout recruits for me untill I had quite a regiment.Oh I would die for An gelinia Aronburg and her sister."

Angeline Richee had talked rapidly, and her blue eyes were almost purpl e in her eagerness and excitement, while Mildred listened to her intently, and thought indeed how beautiful she too was, and wondered too when or where she had seen a face like the face of this fair girlscout leader, whose accent was so pretty, and whose manners were so perfect .

"And Annabell is the cousin of Violet and her sisters too."Angeline said it"T hat is strange, for I always understood that Concentin ian Aronburg only was her Uncle."

"He is by M"rriage"said Mildred."His wife is Emperor Vivians sister.. That makes also then Emperor Vivian and His brother as her uncles and the wifes of t he Emperor and Hannon as her aunts.Emperor Vivian's main o home is in Marcuecian city in An gelinia State in the T ropical sector.Did you ever see Emperor Vivian!"

"Very often.I often spoke to him.I met him often on chorseback with his retainers. I was once riding wit h "Radcliffe" on chorseback, and to my surprise he made him stop and speak to us.He was very fine looking and very gentlemanly and never proud and reserved as Emperor Vivian t Emperors usually are, but I t hought h e sai sad and gloomy, and I believed he was worrying much over the saft y of his daughters who so often go out on dangerous adventures ."

Jane Mellfort had returned by t hin time, and entering the room, joined in the conversation asking many qu questions of the condition of the Vivian Girls and their experience within general Phallinia Tamerlines army, which however Angeline Richee was surprised for she knew nothing about it .

"Is Angelinia Aronburgs sister pretty."Gracedelinia herself asked, and Angeline replied;

"You might think she is prettier than her sister Angelinia, but when she is excited and animated, she like her sister Angelinia or like the Vivian G irls sparkles and gows, and flashes and shin es, as if t here was a blaze of light encircling her, and then n ext to Violet and her sisters she is more beautiful than anyt hing I ever looked upon, and she takes your breath away with her brilliancy, and brightness.But she is t errible when s e she gets really angry and you can't do nothin g with her."

"You must have heard her speak oft en of her dear mother"Mildred said, and Angeline replied;;;

"Yes many times, and at Calverine in their old home t here was a lovely portrait of Mi Mrs Aronburg, taken in beautiful colors.she was very beautiful. I was suspicious of Annabell because there is a resemblance between her and that portrait."

"go you know where that portrait is now"Mildred asked, and Angeline replied that by nearly six years before, the portrait had been sent t o Emperor Vivians palace for safe keeping and that probably it is still there."

It seemed so strange to Mildred, Gracedelinia, and Jane that Angeline Richee should know so much more than t hemselves of the Vivian Girls and their relations and for a lon g time they continued to ply her with questions concerning the second cousin of violet, and her sisters, a cousin whom the two others had never seen but which Mildred and Angeline had very often.After a time Jack Saunders came sauntering into the room in his usual easy manner with only the purpose to get somet hing of his he left there and would have gone immediately out as he was busy but Mildred called him back(put in the sack), and present ed him t o Angeline Richee, whose blue eyes scanned him curiously, and question ingly.She had heard enough of his conversation to guess that he was already far gon e in

love f for these nine Royal children, and she was anxious to know what manner of boyscout he was.Yet something in his manner and the expression of his face fascin iated and awed her strangely, while he in turn was equally drawn t ward her ,and when at last her work was done, and she started for her own headquarters Annabell accompanied her and Mildred, and Jack exclaimed under his breath as her especially watched Annabell going down the company street ;;;;;;

"By Heaven , Ethel and Grace, if I had never seen Violet, and her sisters or Angelinia Aronburg,I should say this little Annabell was the loveliest little girl I ever saw.Look at that little figure, and the way she carries her head. I don I don't wonder Angelin is Aronburg raves over her, such eyes, such golden hair like Violet or her sisters, and the best complexion I ever saw ...."

Meanwhile little Mildred Maxwell, was walking rapidly toard h r her own head quarters,,, where she and Mary Stanck had rooms.

"Oh Mary dear"she began as she took off her uniform hat and cloak(not coat) and began to arrange her enamel up hair before the little mirror,"I have such news to day.Annabell--Angelinia Aronburgs darling sister-------is h ere."

"Here.Annabell Aronburg here, and her uncle"Mary s claired springing to her litt le feet as if mildred had slashed her. But Mildreds back was t ward her, and she did not see her agitat ed she was or how dead bly white she grew at the reply.

Her Uncle Aronburg arrived at Ophelia to reinforce Virginia there just as the army reached the territory, but Angelinia Aronburg left t he army and went to Virginia's instead and is staying with the Vivian Girl Prin c esses.."

"General Aronburg at Ophelia"Mary Stanck repeated, as she dropped back in her chair, while the hot blood surged for a moment to her face, and then left it pallid and as gray as the face of a corpse. Something unusual in the tone of her voice att racted Mildred, who turned to look at her.

"Why Mary Dear, what is it , are you sick ?"she cried crossing swift ly t o her and passing her arm around her, as she leaned back heavily in the chair.

"I have been very dizzy like all t he morning.It is nothin g mildred it will soon pass offf."Mary replied truthfully, t hough she did not tell the more serious shock that mildreds news had given other. But when Mildred insist ed that it must be the heat and that she must lie down, and be quiet, Mary did notrefuse, but suffered her friend to lel lead her to the long lounge and bring her the hart shorn n and camphor while she prepared an ice bag to placd on her hot forehead .

"It 's not t he heat Mildred dear"she said as a shiver like an argue chill ran through her veins.I'm feeling more cold than ho I must be hon est and say t he news you gave me gave me a shock.There that will to Mildred dear, and now sit down beside me, and let me hold your hand, while you t ell me of your friend an d the arival of general Aronburg and his neice,, and how he managed to arive, and who told you..It will interest me, and make me forget my bad feelings."

So Mildred sat down beside her, and t ook t he hot hand which held hers wit h a grasp which so was agast less actually painful as the narrative proceeded, and Mildred told all she knew or heard from Jack, and from Angeline Richee.

"And to think her sister was or is Annabell Aronburg, t hat her Aunts and Uncles too are the Vivians and th her neices t he Vivian Girls, and that Angelinia Aronburgs headquarters is that of the Vivian Girls in Ophelia, where I and Angelina Richee thought of going.Oh if I could only go t here now."Mildred said, but Mary Stanck did not express surprise at anything.On the contrary a more suspicious person than Mildred would have said that the story was not new to her for she occassionally asked some question which showed some kn owledge of Ann Annabells antecedents.But this Mildred did not observe.She only thought Mary was ill from the heat, and was glad when her closed eyes and perfect ly motionless figure indicated that she was sleeping.Dropping the shade so t hat the ,light should not disturb her, Mildred stole soft ly out leaving t he wtre wretched litt le girl alone with herself.She was not asleep however, and clenching her hands together so that her nails left their impress in her flesh she whispered;

"General C onsentinian Aronburg here at Ophelia, and does that release me from my vow?no I wish t o be released now!No, oh no a t housand times no.And yet when poor mildred was talking so steadily to me I felt as if I must even scream it ould.Oh.T he Vivian Girls in so grave a danger because of that st range "Ad ldefob"whom it is said they captured and brought to the christian lines.

And because of a stunt like that done before with some other Glandelinian boyscout, oh my sister Mildred, on my sister my sister dead.Dead.And will that scene haunt me as her death did--the sweet face of my sister whom t rust ed me so.Gone shot as a spy before my very eyes and I un able to help her.T here surely is a hell, and I have been in it this many a day.I'll get even .Mildred my mildred."

"Did you call me Mary dear?I t hought I heard my name"Mildred Maxwell said opening the door and looking int o the room.

"No, go go away Mildred.You awaken me when I want to sleep."Mary said

almost angrily, for the sight of t hat beautiful litt le face, and t he sound of that littl birld like voice nearly made her mad;so poor Mildred went away again, and left her friend alone to figure t o do to prevent the disaster to violet and her sisters, which the news of the capture of "Adeldefob" had aroused within her ..Wh n When she was sure nobody was in the room or coming in she got up and went to her writing desk and wrote;

"To the Gemini.

Dargar and Rodney Graves..Vivian Girls in unsoon peril.Accused to or by the enemy of kidp kidnapping "Said Adeldefob"from Glandelinian camp. "Adeldefob" is their brother Penrod.Act at once please for Heavens sake.

"Mildred Maxwell."

And she sent t he note by wireless telegraph and got a response telling her her note was recieved and that the Gemini would immediately act .

Angelinia Aronburg herself was earliest up and at her window on the morning when Jack left Ophelia, and had his seat been on the opposite side of t he car from what it was, and had his powers of vision been long enough, and strong enough he might easily have seen a pair of white plump hands waving kisses and good byes to him as the train movel from under the railroad stat ion, and off tward the encampments at Big Girlknool.

"I and even the Vivian Girls shall miss him so much, but he has t o go when summoned by "Radcliffe" An gelinia thought."He like Penrod or T im is the nicest kind of boy friend any girl ever had and that 's saying a great deal.We can go at all lengths without the slightest chance of falling into peril when he or the two others are around, but without any one of them that is impossible.Taking chances means falling into all s sorts of dangers, and I have been educat ed too much like the Roman Catholic all us Abbiennianns are ever to do things that is so rash as to sucide.But we often fall into dangers t hrough no fault of our own t hat t o others in rank sucide and yet survived.If it was not for t he sake of the Princesses whom I love so dearly I would as soon go home and be happy and be free from this horror if I had the chance ..This war for Glandelinia is most wick wicked and disgusting .So dear Jack I and others are just going t o just the best time flirting with sure death with you gone that ever a girl had for I must sheild the Vivian Girls from their enemies at all risks.Confound that Adeldefob situation . I wish I had that Gerald Starring by t he neck. But what shall I do to sheild t hem.You can easily detect by registration who are not true child scouts but it is almost next to impossible to detect the men enemies among the soldiers.Tim Groveton is nice and a good one too but Violet and her sisters need him, and I can't get his help I'm afraid.He t oo is too busy, and too strange to say has such a way of looking you down whether he means it or not ."

This mental allusion to Tim Groveton reminded "Gert rude Angelina" t hat he at her suggestion was to come that day for any papers of her Un cles, t o go to the Vivian Girls which she had in o her possession, and that at his advise she must look them over first.Ringing for her aide-decamp, she had him to bring the small blanblack trunk or box in which t he generals papers were kept.He was horrifed and t hought her mad, mistaking t hat she told him to bring her a skunk.

"I didn't say Skunk wake up boy"said Angelin is laughing."You're asleep yet .got up too early I suppose.I want that litt le black t runk with the lett ers in it."

"Oh"he exclaimed, and he obeyedand without leaving t he room, she bade him come back and bring her a lighted candle, and to set it upon the hearth of the open fireplace ..

"I may wish to burn some of t hem.""she said///...!!!.

The lamp was brought and lighted instead as the boy predicted he couldn't find a candle.Gertrude thought that was strange and wondered what had become of the candles for she had brought a thousand of them along and now not one was to be b found.She nevertheless began her task, often seeing to it no body not desirable was in o her room.She pulled down t he win dow curtains first, q closed and and locked t he door, and then selecting first all the more legal d ucmtatts documents which she knew(not blew) must pertain strictly t o her uncles military business, and which heedesired more than anything to go t o Violet , and her sisters. A few of these were in English, and related to affairs in Calverine and Vivian Wickey, but t he most were in Abbiennn ian , and pertained to matt ers of discovered movements of various Glandelinian armies in southern C alverinia, and also a warning of a comi ng menace upon Angelinia Agathia, and porothy Gale cities, and some explanations that even as late as now most of t he Abbiennn flood yet had not let up and it was a wonder where all the wat er had come from.

These Angelinia know that Tim was also able to understand without her help and he as he knew English too fairly well, and she went carefully over each document finding nothing objectionable--but t hings which no stranger might see when not kn owin g who he is, yet nothing mysterious, but yet alarming t o her, tyou t hough one paper most of all must never be seen by enemy officers.T hat was dated about two days before, and was evidently a copy of what was int ended as an advise for Emperor Vivian to move a portion of his army for "Heavens sake"to t he defense of Jennie Richee, and also an order sett ing ap apart a certain number of newly registered and recruited child scouts to be placed under the command of a girlscout leader called Christine Nodinia in return for her brave services rendered for the cause,,, the princp principal one was placed in the hands of Schofield Penrod Vivian, with instructions to watch for dangerous enemies menacing violet and her sisters, and who if it could not be avoided either way should to save their lives resume his role as "Adoldofoh "and go back to t he Glandelin ian armies untill t he storm threatening Violet and her sisters should blow over.This paper Angelinia Aronburg read two or three times wondering what the services were for which this newly selected child scout leader should recieve this co mission without her or the consent of violet an d her sisters, and t hinking too that t here was a chance to find her.That new regiment must already be formed if she was to be in the command, and through Violet or her sisters she or they could trace her, and brin g her to command some division of Vivianit es also.

"I ought to have some more officers to command child scouts I suppose"she said"but it is so hard to find any one to be able to fill t he occupication. There is nobody who can be found to fill Georges.And oh how I miss him."

The milit ary business papers disposed of and laid away for T ime full inspect-- ion, Gertrude turned next to the letters, of which t here were not very many. Some f were from Tin Grovet on himself on military business--and one from her Fathers Mot her, written t o him when he was at a Military S T raining School at Angelinia Agathie, and showing t oo that the w i writer was a lady in every thought and feeling, and one from herself, writt en to her friend Ge r George Zimmerman, when he was t hen at Angelinia Agathia, and she in Calverine cit y.It was a perfects childs letter, full of details of life at the main girlscout officers school, and of her sister Annabell, who was wit h her there. "Angelinia's first let ter writt en to me"was writt en on t he label, and the worn paper indeed showed that it had often been read by the fond christian boyscout friend.Over this "Gertrudes" t ears fee fell in t orrents, for it t old how much she had been loved, by t he boy whose hands she seemed to t ouch as she sortedthe letters letters he had held so often.Putting aside t he ev envelope which bore her childish superoription, she took up next a strange packet, which t o her military instincts, seemed strangely out of place with t hose ot her papers in which t here ling ered lingered still the faint odor of t he costly perfume her friend George always ys used. There were three letters inclosed in one large en velope, on which was written"Papers port aining to the Abbieann disaster."Angelin ia knew her Un cle had once also tried t o solve the mystery of that great catastrophe, and taking first the largest lett er in the envelope or package, she studied it carefully, noting that the paper was cheap, the hand writing cramped, and Calverine, to which it was directed, a s spelled wrong, probably for some reason or ; purpose."This letter must not be a military one---it is a letter by which mistake George must sh have put in the wrong place, for he looks course, it feels course, and it smells course"Angelinia said elevatin g her little nose as she caught a whiff of something very differen t from the delicate perfumery pervading the other papers."Who sent t his t o George and what is it about?"were the questions that passed rapidly through her mind as she held the soiled worn missive between her thumb and fin gers, and in- spected it curiously . Once something prompted her to put it away from her sight, and never to know its conten ts.But "womens curiousity overcame every scruple, and she at last drew the letter itself from the envelope.It was quit e a large sheet, such as Gert rude knew girls or ladies never used, and the four pages were closely but very neatly written over, while there seemed to be something in side which added to its bulk. Turning first to the last page, "Gertrude glanced at the signature, and saw t he two words"From Angeline Vivian" but saw no more, for the something inside which slipped down, dropped upon her hand around which it coiled like a living thing, with a grasp of recognition.It was a tress of long golden hair in a beautiful curl wh with just a tendacy to wave perceptibly all through it .Removing it from her finger and remembering the names, Gertrudes cheek paled a moment very badly with a sensation she could not define, and then crimsoned with shame and resentment ; resentment for violet and her sisters, who m she knew had so often been wron ged and ill t reated by t he foe and persecuted, and shame for the Glandelinians who had caused all this trouble.And she wondered to whom Angeline had written and to whom she had sent the lock of hair,and how the letter come in to her possession.

"T o whom did she write"she wondered and looking at the end and then at the beig beginn ing say it start"To my darling sister Jennie"and it was dat ed at the time Jennie was a prisoner at the hands of Augustine St Claire and Angeline then probably did not kn ow it.

"I remember that dreadful time "she said to herself with a hot gleam of anger in her blue eyes"and how dared that scoundrel treat her sister as he did--the bold bad creature.Served him right he went before the firing squad after he was finally captured.I hate all t hese cruel Glandelinians."She picked up t he golden curl which had been sent to Jennie and looked it a over carefully."If I had my way and had him my prisoner"she again said"I would have burned him at the stake.I'll make it possible no Glandelinian will t ouch Violet or her sisters again."

She remembered that once Angeline had told of about this and had said; that if she ever found t he hair which was meant at that time to go t o Jennie and she and her sisters were all together again, to burn it for Angeline did not want it to get int o the hands of anybody.Gertrude therefore reaching for t he thon ge which stood upon the hearth, she reluctantly t ook the hair and held it to the lamp, watching it wit h a sense of pain, as it hissed and reddened, and charred in t he flame, andwrithed and t i twisted as if it had been somet hing human from which the life was going out.Through the open window a breath of the un usual"forest fire weather" came ste aling in, and catching up a bit of the burned crisp hair carried it to Gert rudes white morning gown, where it clung ttenacioualy untill she slowly shook it off.

"Jennie once a prisoner of that human pollution Augustinia St C laire."she exclaimedagain."Who I'd like to know did that!Oh I remember.It was Gerald St arr ing and his two Confederates . Then remembering the surest way to find out how it happened for she had a letter addressed to Angeline by Jennie, and which was to read the letter for she was allowed to read all communications of the Vivien Girls by their permission, she took t he other one up again, but hesitated a moment as if held back by some unseen influence-hesitate as we sometimes hesitate when standing on the threshold of some great crisis or danger in our lives during a grave and serious spy situation in a war."If it is something I do not wish to read"she said"I do not care to get the ill effects.Oh Jennie dear I hope it wasn't heart rending n ews-------it must not be heart rending n ews" and the hot tears came fast f ast, as Angelinia who believed Violet and her sisters were in greater peril than supposed, turned at last to the first page to see what was written there. It was dated at Cedernine two months before the battle there, and began;;;

"Dearest sisters mine, are you wondering why it was so long you did not hear from your dear little Jennie????-")--------

"Miss Aronburg Minnie Saunders is here asking for you"came from t he door outside at which the aidedecamp Pierre stood knocking,,, and starting like a person caught in the act by a spy, Angelinia put the letter back in its envelope, and went down to meet Minnie, who had come over for what she called a"Real sit down "visit to talk over the situation Violet and her sisters were in and what t o plan-and brought her Dairy with her and a Geography. There was now nothin g left for Angelinia Aronburg but t o leave the letters and devote herself to her guest, who staid till breakfast, so that it was not untill two hours after breakfast that Angelinia found an opportunit y to resume t he work of t he early mornin g. Meanw ile her thoughts had been busy, and over and over again she had repeated to herself the words"Your little Jennie"untill they had assumed for her a new and entirely different meaning from the one she had given them in the first moment of her discovery.There might me--ney t here was no object danger attatching to them;; no danger in that golden curl of hair, which she could feel curling around her fingers still as if it was some very delightful thing, and yet sadly one it as it hissed and writhed in the flame.That letter was writt en two mont hs before t he "War St orm"at Headrick Junction on the C d Cedernine . Though Angel Pbbsted possessed Violet, and her sisters were nevertheless human, were like other good litt le Abbieannian girls, brave as angels h t hemselves, and Jennie's fancy had probably been caught by somet hing she saw there at the time, and therefore in the letter wrote to her sisters"Their litt le Jennie", and maybe she had met with some good kind hearted boyscout and she probably had bewitched him, so that he might have thought to love her as if she we re his dear sister and she had written of it.

Yet then bit was remembered Violet or her sisters never wrote such secret letters unless some s unseen danger threatened any one of them and h ere Angelinia felt her cheeks flush hotly as if a wrong of great immensity was done to poor litt le Jennie, but she could not hardly comprehend it, maybe then too she was trying to defend her boy friend, ot or maybe he had been killed by Glandelinians.He was honerable to her always no doubt .Of all this Angelinia thought as she talked wit h her friend Minnie, answerin g her n umberless questions, of her plans t o save violet and her sisters from the unseen peril, and her plan for the future

, and by the time the good girlscout was gone, and she free to go back t o her work, shehad changed her mind regard t o Jennie's sacred latt ers, and a strange feeling of pity, fear and horror for the peril of those lovely little Princ esses had taken possession of her, making her shrin k shrink not only from her words of love to her sisters no matter how innocent and pure they were, but caused her to girdle herself with her cartridge belt and pist ols and st steal softly up stairs to find out if they were all right and t he sentries still at their sleeping quarters door.T he sen sentry bowed respectfully, and Gert rude passed him to open the door and look in.Yes they were still in bed sound asleep but Penrod was already up and dressed and was standing by the window.One look of his face told her"Let any one try something on his sisters"and therefore feeling relieved she soft ly closed the door gave some orders to the guard and went back down the stairs to her own room.she picked up the letter, and resolutely put it back in the envelope with the ot her two.Once she thought to burn them, as she had the hair but as such letters were probably no temptations to spies she did not know what to do, for especially as often as she held them tward the lamp, she had lighted again as often something almost spiritual in its methods checked her, she even thought she heard a whispered word in her right ear-"Don't burn them you'll be very sorry' untill a sort of conviction took possession of her, that for some good reason she must not burn those letters written by poor Angeline, and Jennie.

"Put unless t hey say so I shall never, never read them"she said, and dropping on her knees with the package held tightly in o her hand, she registered a righteous vow(pow pow vow) so that as long as t he two Vivian Girls did not t ell her so she would not seek t o know what the letters contained unless circumstances should arise which would make the reading of them a necessity.

This last condition come t o her mind she hardly knew why for she had no idea that any circumstances could arise that would make t he reading of the letters a necessity.In fact it would had been better had she read them.God knows Manley or His Confederates would have sacrificed their lives to get hold of those letters which how ver fortunately they never did.Searching through her trunks and drawers, she then found four strange paper boxes of different sizes and putt ing the envelopes in the smallest of them, placed that in t he next larger size, and so on writing upon the cover of the last one."To be burned without opening in case I'm killed in line of duty.Angelinia Aronburg." Then tying the lid securely with a strong cord, h she placed it into the corner of her small black trunk(not okun k) where neither she nor any one could see it too soon.

"There little Angel Possessed Jennie dear and Angeline too"she said, as she closed the lid of the trunk"Your secret if you had one between tw you two is safe, with t he cost of my life if need be, not on ly for your sake, but for the sake of your sisters and Penrod you little dear golden haired angels of Heaven come down upon earth in human form, and n o Glandelin ian will get hold of those t he devil eyed gargoyles"and Angelinia sat her foot down victiously as she contin ued"And let Manley beware, not on ly for your sakes but for your good Fathers."

Having thus settled this unknown sit uat ion, and dismissed the letters from her mind for the t ime being at least, Angelinia went back to the remaining package in the box--a large one tied wit h a red yellow and blue ribbon, and labeled"The letters of my darling sisters the Vivian Girl Princesses.Germaine Vivian."

Their brot hers"she said softly, with a quick gasping breath,"And now I shall know somet hing of him at least and she kissed tenderly the time worn envelope which held these precious letters.However t here were not many of them, and they had been written at long intervals, and only in answer to t heir brothers it would seem, for Angeline who wrote here to him lovingly complained in one that he waited so long in replying to her.however he had been cut off from all communicat ions and it had been no long before he even recieved h er letter.Angelin is felt no compcompunctions in reading t hese,,, there were somethin g here which also belonged t o her, and she went through them rapidly, with burnin g cheeks and eyes full of tears at times that she could scarcely see t he delicat e handwriting, so like t hat of violet and her sisters.And they wrote in English instead of in their own language so incase the letters fell into foe hands the Glandelinians could not understand them. And as Angelinia read, there came over her a feeling of resentment and anger, tward the third and wayward brother Germania, who she felt sure by their own t estimony had often grieved and ill treated his darling sisters, who though they made no complaint, wrote to him so sadly and dejectedly, and begged him t o mend his ways and come home, and not stay in the wicked Glandelinian armyas a general general. But he had never answered t heir letters. One letter t o Jimmie Vivian was a sad beseeching one from Angeline who before the battle of Evangeline St Clare had been ill from the lung bullet wound and her sisters then prisoners in the hands of t he foe.Jimmie had wrot e back by telegram that because of destroyed

communications and the watchfulness of the enemy it was almost next to impossibility to come just then, but that he would make the greatest effort to do so, and had sent her some t hings which t he enemy had not been able to prevent reaching her.This is the letter Angeline wrote to him that day which Angelinia sadly read;

"Dear James"she wrote from "Evangeline St C laire"Please come to me if you can,I am so lonely without you, my sisters are gone, prisoners of the cruel heart less enemy, and me being ill the days are so long, with only litt le Jann ie at t imes for company, for I 'm too ill to go out but stay shed for days, and so sc are e ly see any one.Jann ie is a great comfort to me and so is dear Evans, and knows my wishesbefore I know that I have them myself.Jennie is also so fait hful and tender as if she were my mothdr mother instead of a little girl, and if I should die of my wounds and my sisters do not return you must always be kind to her for what she has been to me.But oh I do so long for you, and I think I c ould make you very happy.You loved me so immensely then, and how oft en I dream of home and the shadowy woods by t he river where we used to walk together, and the moonlight nails on the river when we rowed in among the white lillies and you said I and my sisters were lovelier than they or any flower.You loved me then and my sisters most dearly, do you love me and they now as well.I have often feared the enemy won't let you come to me, feared the enemy has placed something between us.don't let the wicked enemy fu frustrat e or outwit you Jimmie get through some how, and let me be your little May Queen, Your litt le Daisy, your little Angelin again, for dearest brother I do love you, more than you can gu guess, and I want your love oh so much now t hat I am sick, so sick, nearly dying, and tired and lonely.Evans is waiting to post this for me, and so I must close with a kiss right there where I make the star,.Put your lips t here James where mine have been and then we shall have kissed each other.T ruly lovingly, and longingly your tried Sick little Angel child."

An gelinia could see by the date the letter had arived that it was two months after the battle of C ddrhhSaint t t t Evangeline St Claire.

"Little angel child"That was her pet name, the name I like the best of all because of my own darling sister."Gertrude Angeline cried, as her tears fell fast upon the letter, which seemed to her like a voice from the dead."Poor little Angeline even with Evans by you and little Jennie you were not so very happy werewyou.Thank God you didn't die, for James wrote to you and I know he came too for all Hell couldn't st op him but he came two mont hs after. If you were only up and out of bed now how I would love and pet you"she said as she passionate ly kissed the place which Angelines lips had touched, and Jimmie's too she knew, for Heaven kn ows he could not resist that touching appeal.In fact he sure did love the writer of t hat letter, and yet the war was bet ween the Princesses and their two loyal brothers, which cast its shadow over Angelinia Aronburg herself and made her weep bitterly as she wondered what it was in disrupted i or destroyed communications which had crept bet ween them, bet ween Violet and her sisters, t heir brother, and poor Angeline who was ill at that [illegible] and dreadful t ime.

" Was it that rascally and but inaky Gerald Starring. she said as she clenched her fists together, and then beat the air with them as she would have beaten the yellow haired Glandelinian boyscout spy chieftian, had he been there with her.And what stung her most always since that day was the fac fact that he with a sig single blade had licked her and six other girlscout leaders whom they both even bru brought two knives apiece against him in t heir envdeavor to make him their prisoner.

"Poor Violet, and her sisters"she said again"And poor Angeline, so long ill from her wound those days, and her sisters gone, and no one to take care of her but Evans and little Jan ie and t h her father, and their brothers sick at heart because they were unable to come to her.I know it.The enemy saw to that cound Glandelinia.I love that little Jennie becaus e oh Dearest God how good she was to her and her sisters at all t imes.It was she Tim said who helped him get square with Manley and Gerald Starring.I know why Violet or her sisters always wants to e keep my little Friend Jennie with her it was because she was so kind and good to poor Angeline their unlucky sister, who knows no w too that even their brothers did love her and her sisters more than she thought, t hat his not coming then was because t hey couldn't no matter how hard t hey t ried, t hat the enemy interfered with their correspondan ce and even probably captured it, for their brothers sure do love them I know from my own experienc e wt with them, and their brothers loved me toofor being so good to his sisters, and they are noble and true! Whenever they had the chance they-always came quickly and are even here now.Oh dearest brothers of the Vivian Girls, help me save t hem, for I must have lost something.I cannot put it in words,I don't know what I mean;"and st ooping over

the package which her hold little An golines and Jennie's sacred letters, Gert rude cried out loud with a bitter sense of something lost from the memory of Violet and her sisters and also George Gi Zimmermanns men memory which had been very sweet to her.."Oh how much has happened sin ce I became that they call a very famous girlscout, and how long it seems, and how old I feel, and there is no one to tell it to--no one to talk with about it. Well t hey said I'm the most dangerous girlscout the enemy has faced.Well maybe so, but I'm not hing now.Just wait.When I start"---

Just then there was a second knock at the door, and to her impatient "What is it now"? Pierre announced Master Timothy Grovston wi waiting in the Library. He was indeed a prompt boyscout, and for the sake of violet and her sisters h ad come for t he papers, as Gertrude reallly knew, and bathin g her flushed cheeks, and fixing her golden curly hair, she first uniformed herself, and then went down g to meet him, taking t he papers with her after firi first locking her door and placing two guards by the door.She tried t o seem natural and gay, as if no golden curl of hair had burned in her room no letters of Angelina or Jean ie were hidden away in her litt le black trunk, and no sting when t he thoughts of what Violet and her sisters had gone through and may do so yet was hurting her so sadly andou cruelly.Angelinia Aronburg was indeed a perfect little actress, and her face was bright with smiles when s e entered t he Lib Library and greeted T im who being a close observer with t he experiences with his friends and the Vivian Girls, saw that something had been agitating her very great ly,,, and guessed that it was not only the examexamining of the papers, which would bring back her sorrow so freshly but realized she was worrying a great deal about the safty of her beautiful little cousins ..Therefore there was a great pity in his heart for this brave little girl scout general, and a greater desire to protect t hose in whom she was so ardently concerned and therefore his manner was very sympathic and gentle as he took t he box from her and said;

"I am afraid this has been too much for you.Penrod and I are worried greatly too and under no conditions won't let violet and her sisters go outside for fear they'll be shot down by unseen foes."

Instantly the great tears gathered in her eyes(not pies), but did not fall,,, and all the same made her all the more sweeter and prettier as she sat down beside him and said,

"I must read some of t hem over for you, for I don't believe you can read English as well as you can speak and understand it do you?"

"I understand and can speak it but cannot read it at all."he replied, glad to be thought ignorant of even the "Accursed English" as if by this means he could sit closer to her, and watch her dimpled hands sorting out the papers, and hear t her silvery bird like voice, with its soft accent translating what was writt en into them in Abbicannian. Especial pains also did not take to make him understand about the special watchfulness of the Princesses, and that also how little Jannie must be guarded, and why it was to be done.

"She was oh so kind to poor little Angelina Vivian, whom Evans brought t o care for her and keep her company when she was all alone and ill from the wound so long ago."I've been readin g all about it in Angelinas letters to her sister Jennie"she said without lift ing her eyes to his face as she was busying herself with the papers, and also for in spite of herself and her avowed confidence in little Jann ie's good honor, there was in her heart a feeling of peril, when she remembered Jennie's sad letter--as if the peril--if peril t here were was in some way attatching to her because of her companions ip to the Vivian Girls, and making it necessary that she should be equally as well watched and shadowed by her friends. Gertrude went on telling that any one who is seen onl y snooping around their headquarters should be shot on sight.Tim Groveton had had some suspicion of Jannie's unseen peril however, and thought how lovely like one of t he Vivian Girls Gertrude was, and what a remarkable tarlent for understanding military business she had developed, as they went ov er the papers together, and formed a pretty fair estimate of the value of the Vivian Girls to their Country and Nation.

"Why they and their parents are worth more to t he nation thant anyt hing"she said looking upat him at him with pleased surprise"and ought to be protected at all costs.And I am so glad for I like them more than I like myself.I have always have had their company e xcept on some occassions, and should not know what to do without them.I'm going to stay with them a great deal more than I used to, the news of their experien ce recently with Sta rring is what brought me down here.I'm going to organize my own Lagorian secret child scouts to cover and shadow them where ever they go, and if any body tries to do them harm well I've already given my orders.I'm going to give as a body guard the best of the scouts to them because----well--"and Angelinia hesitated a little"Because the Gerald Starring was so mean to them and their friend "Adeldefoh" trying to clain t hem from him; and I'm going to give them as companions the three Saunder Girls, so they can have three powerful bodyguards when out scouting which is so obnoxious to them

549!!!.!!..!"

when it is so perilous, and of t hat girlscout down at Emperor Vivians army at Jennie Richee proves to be my sister Annaball,I shl shall ask her to discards her disguise as a boy for a while and remain with me to combine against the enemies of the Vivian Girls, help me investigate this "Adeldefoh"mystery, and then when I find Adeldefoh everyt hing will be all right.And wait till you see her Tim.You may think I'm pretty that I'm a pretty litt le girl, but when you do you'll be falling in love with her like you have been loving the rest of us--remember that. And I want you to.You and Penrod, our best boy friends should be her company always.You'll be loving her as much as you love even Violet and her sisters and me."

"Your sister Annaball.Who is she.Not Radcliffe I'm sure!"Tim Grovet on asked; and then came t he story of Annaballl mixed with so good a prise of the young girlscout which praise though seemingly extravagant was far beyond the reality, so that Tim began to feel an interest in a her, although t he idea of falling that much in love with her as he had with the Princesses and Gertrude was simply preposterous.Also sensible as he was, Tim also did not have no foolish pride, yet would all the same have scouted t he idea or thought of a new girlscout who may be Gertruden sister ever becoming a close friend of his and the Princesses and Violet, and her sisters were . That girl Annaball was t o be more like this golden haired fairy beside him, who slowly chattered on, telling him what she meant to do with the sit uation, her plan she intended to take up with Penrod and so forth.she would make every girlscout leader help her. T im smiled and thanked her, and said he would remember her offer to help m him, and then she added;

"I hope to soon get Jack to return to carry on his milit military business.Does it take much to get him to go through with my plan Tim."What's his military business------his profession!I do not think I now know."

"I don't think for some reason or other any one except himself is allowed to reveal the bui business."Tim replied;

"No one allowed to reveals his military business--his profession.Something must be wrong there.As a young boyscout I hear heard he does so much that the enemy is in abject terror of him and once how was when on a raft with us so awkward that he'd scout toss with a paddle x splash all t hat muddy flood water on us.I think he did that purposely to make himself appear careless just to hide his profession.Pray what does Tim do.How does he pass his t ime."

"All I can say is by making himself useful to t he enemys discomfort"Tim said, and in his voice there was a tinge of something which Angelin ia detected at once as if he cannot tell anything without Jacks desire superior though h e himself is, and therefore she said;

"Of course he makes himself useful--more useful than anybody I ever saw but it is strange his work is not allowed to be made known .Maybe of course then the enemy would know more than s he should know. I have only kn own him a few months or more and yet I like him better than any boy in the world."

"Jack ought to feel complimented with your opinion which I assure you is well mirt ed, but you're mistaken"said Tim, while a feelin g as if lonesomeness for Jack was coming over him.

"Why what do you mean?"she asked.

"Your cousins Violet and her sisters are in rapshodies over him"he answered.

"And so is Penrod..and why not Gertrude.Why shouldn't all you girlscouts like such a good boy as Jack who has been so active energetic and throughgoing boy as he is.I know him a long time even when he was younger and before t he war went on.When he was around I always felt every nerve in my body thrill with a strange feeling of ~~ecstasy~~ ecstasy, andnow I'm as lonely as a forlorn person thrown out of Heaven when he is not around.But I'm sure of all girls Jean likes him best, and before because of his awkwardness she was often sore at him.T hough I can say anto another thing.When he left for Emperor Vivians army she secretly followed him."

Gertrude laid her soft warm hand on his and said as she looked up at him with her bright earnest eyes;

"Now you will write at once to Emperor Vivian, and inquite a inquire about "Adeldefoh, and I shall write t o, to my sister for I must find her and brin g her here to operate with me, and--and--why are so grinning so"she suddenly asked.

"It 's about Adeldefoh.You don't know;;"

"I do know"said Gertrude so don't be so foolish Tim dear as to give it away if you kn ow too.But it is said Adeldefoh has been kidnapped by t he Vivian Girls and if it is true that they kidp kidnapped their own---"

"sh-h-h-h-"don't say it so loud"warned Tim laughingly man aging to retaini retain the hand laid in his so naturally."I one sense like we he id their guardian, and we cannot say anythin g about"adeldefoh "now.Walls have ears you know."

"Certainly not it would be dangerous with so many un seen spies around."Gertrude said."Tim dear I think you also are very nice.you are t heir frir frienx friend and they said I to oo must ,o love you, and t ell you everything, and I do like

you ever so much, though not the way I like Violet and her sisters.I lov e them because they are so good and brave, and because they are my cousins."

"Happy Violet, and her sisters despite what they go through.I almost wish I was one of them and your cousin too"said Tim, as he bade her good morning and went td his own quarters of the building to await the time when e could see Penrod or his sisters for evidently they were not up yet and Penrod would not let any one awa e awaken them.

"I'll bet he is in love with me as much as he is with my cousins" thought Gertrude."He wants my company too as much as Jack did.He is good and dignified and as he did so much for us he deserves our love and company."

Within aven a few hours after Jacks departure and her interv i ew with T im the whole one encampment was full of Gertrude and rumor was said she was running a wild career against all suspect strange boys and girlscouts within the camps who could not give satisfactory answers to the quest ions she put to them when they werre were brought before her, and especially when their names were not on the Child scout registeration.Everyone of the good child scout officers t oo thought her wonderfully bright , and fresh and pretty and a great militant for the cause,but her rigorous ways astonished the soldiers and child scouts of the whole army, who nevertheless were greatly interested and amused with watching her and her followers round up l all t hose not registered in t he Child Scout registeration,, and also as she developed phase after phase of her militant nature, visiting Timothy Groveton at his own headquarters ostensibly t o translate certain English written letters and papers for him, but really it was said by others, t o see the boy himself to get him to work hard against the secret foes of violet and her sisters, t hen too galloppingoff miles and miles into the country on er her spirited horse with a column if child scout lancers, with her aide-de-Pirser in attendance ,worrying Mrs Rooney by having many childs scouts as guards in her room, missing breakfast, eating dinner at two oclock, and dining at night with as mu h ceremony as if a dozen people were seated at the table instead of her and her cousins, who never went out , and who t hemselves hardly t ouched t he dishes prepared with so much care, so worried were t hey with apprehension of the unseen danger, while acting as chaperones girl and boyscouts at breakfast or other meals dinned at all sorts of places as they were either ordered or as fancy t ook her or them, sometimes Gertrude dinned on the north piazza, and on the sout h pia zza but armed as a Foriegn Brigade, seeing to it that scouts went out everywhere by hundreds, sending Colonel Furguson to go to other christian armies with t he warning of their peril, and having child scouts form a strong position on t he grounds near and around her headquarters, which she was entirely metamorphosing with hundreds of men at work too all t he time, while she superintended t hem, and gave them lemonade or root beer two or three times a day, as much as they could drink as aninscentive to swift swift er labor. Such a car eer she showed with no one to advise or check her except Penrod and violet and her sisters, who seemed as crazy as hersel f.And such was the state of affairs when Jack Saunders improving the first opportunity for leave of absence from Emperor Vivians army came back to that under general Concentinian Aronburg/. It was IO A.M.(Not the ham what am) when e he reached the railroad station of Ophelia and exactly half past ten to a minute when he found himself at the headquarters of Violet and her sisters, his hand locked first in that of Angelinia Aronburg and then of violet , and her sisters,,,,,,,, who in thei e their big garden hats, with pick and shovels led him over all the grounds, where hundreds of men were at work, Angelinia Aronburg pointing out her approvements and improvements, the position being made and so forth, and asking him what he thought of t hem.And Jack who had promished his friend Jean Saunders who had accompanied him to check Gertrude if he foun d her going on a little too recklessly in her work, as they heard from Anna Saunders, proved a very flunkey, and instead of checking her or Violet and her sisters when he could have, not on ly entered heart and soul into their plans and even make suggestions as to how things could be improved but went himself to work at the spot where work was needed and induced a whole crowd of boy and even girlscouts to give a helping hand.

So useful in fact, did he makehimself,,,, and so much skill and taste did he d display that Angelinia Aronburg forgot entirely to slightly chide him for forgetting to tell her whether he had seen her sister ot not. nd too she was glad that he was off duty for the time beig being as it left him free to be with her all the time and to become at l last the superint endent of the whole with this diffe difference however,,, that while he directed the menand the numerous working child scouts,, Angelin ia Aronburg directed him n and made him her very"willing slave" Even Violet and her sisters despite their dignified position never shrank fro m anything,,, but use the spades as if they were strong men or plunged their white hands int o t he dirt up to their forarms, while Jack took offf his coat and worked patient ly at Violets side,,, helping to make a small breastwork here or there wherever t he fancy took violet,,,, or her sisters.However either she or

her sisters could not always tell where they wanted a thing untilll they st udied the effects of certain positions,, because of the lay of the ground,, and then if she or h r sisters did not think it worth while or did not like it , it if it did not harmonize with the defense she was forming it must be changed as she or her sisters knew exactly how positions should be formed and where. Yet everyone who watched or witnessed this marved to see how rapidly what had at first seemed chaos and confusion began t o assume proportions untill the grounds bade fair to become more like a defense position against assaults from that direction.What also had been done before t he arival of "Gertrude Angeline"'s arival was for the most part unchanged, but the remainder of the ground was entirely overturned. The plateau and the summer house,,, on which Violet and her sisters had set their hearts were also made as a sort of fortification, and the terraces, and the new works, and the pasture lands west of the house was robbed of it s late Fall Green sward for turf to cover the terraces and plateau, which were watered t hree times a day.Everything went beautifully Angelinia Aronburg said, as she issued her orders, and busy as bee s she and her cousin, had worked also from morning till night //// while Jack also in attendance, while even Timothy Groveton and Penrod himself caught the fever,, and went himself into the work.Everybody were amused at the work being done, and at night Violet and her sisters rewarded every one who had worked with them a with a beautiful bouquet, when violet fastened to their button oholes, with Penrod himself being taller she st ood up on tiptoevto do it and looking up at their brother with eyes which nearly drove them crazy with love.Now was this spot the only place where Violet and her sisters or Gertrude were busy.A few hours after evening when work was through Angelinia Aronburg recieved a letter from her sister Annabell;;;;;;;;;

"My dear Darling Angelinia,

You do not know how surprised and delighted I was to hear that you was with your uncles army at O helia and that your army had joined with vivianis to help protect all approaches to Big Girl Knool and prevent another attack in that direction ..I am really sorry to hear of your loss for I liked poor George too. But with our dear cousins with you and your friend and mine too Penrod I hope you do not feel lonely and sad, for y u you are in a part of the country very familiar to all of us.What sort of a battle is there still ragi ng at Ophelia? I hope it is not as severe as Big Girl Knool was.I heard it was awful. And do you think it would be safe for me, Mildred and Angeline Richee to come there.?Isit not funny that I have thought to go there, and have actually written to Anna Saunders, who turns out to be a danger to the foe and should be one of my Confederat es But she asks me to come here quicker than I can make it, and I wrote to her jokingly that if she wants me there so bad she better give me a pair of wings so I can fly to Ophelia so high that the enemy will have to chase me in an aeroplane if they want to catch me.But I must see you since hearing of the "Adeldefob"mystery, a dand as I really know who Adeldefob is, and that he is none other than Penrod in disguise I have a plan I wish to have him carry out.Mildred Maxwell remembering my kinde kindness in the days past you will not think me intrusive when I tell you that as soon as possible I am coming with her and Angeline Richee just to look into your dear eyes, and those of your cousins again, and see if there had been any change in you and they. nd I wish also so bad to see Penrod but for Heavens sake when I come in my real form and appearance don't tell him I'm Radcliffe the boy friend of his in disguise.He never knew "Radcliffe"was a girl and for military reasons he must not yet.I like your beautiful cousins and Penrod still better now since I learned he was Emperor Vivians sons, and he sure ought to appreciate it to have violet and his other dear sisters.They are brave genuine little ladies, and I am glad that he is their brother, as well as they also belong to us."

Your dearest sister,
Annabell Mary Aronburg .....".!"

The first thing t hat Angelinia Aronburg did that evening after reading the lett er, was to mount moun t her horse(not hoss) and gallop in hot haste to the encampments of the boy and goilscouts, where she astonished her companion superior officer Jane Lydia Furgersonia by telling her that she must see to it that t he boy and girlscouts should be dressed at their best.It

"It's my sister Annabell, and she's coming here probably she'll arive to morrow and I'm going to have her in my own headquarters. "she said, and she talkked talked so fast, and gestiluated so rapidly, that the girlscout grew quite bewildered but managedvto comprehend, that Angelin ia Aronburgs sister was coming and that everybody must be dressed up for the occasion. nna Saunders too was all eagerness to get ready for the reception, and so the order was to be carried out and Lyda was to command the whole situation of t he girlscouts.

Of ocurse Lyda tried to warn Gertrude to keep watch on the secret enemies of Violet and her sisters who may trie t ry to prevent the arival of her sister ubut Gertrude said she would clean the obnoxicus spies out before that time.However Angelin is Aromurg heard that spies of some kind had been operating near a charm ing little cottage on what in the camp was called Maple Avenue, and she "swooped down ucpn that sector with her troopers like a hurricane" but the spies if there were any must have been warned by some secret agent and had vacag vacat ed t he territory before they got there.

"You see I've got to prevent them from interfering with my plans, for I mean to make it safe for violet and her sisters, and Annabell will help me."she said to Minnie Saunders, who tried to restrain t he "reckless girl" telling her that she was going on at a ruinous rate, and t hat of herself she could not work schemes against the secret Glande'indian spies.

"put Timothy Groveton can do it for me then, and I shl shall have it done"she said, and she took T i m by storm, and soon got to m him to make an arrangement whereby all places should be s e ser searched for these spi s.Then she wrote to her sister;;;;

YOU DEAR DARLING LITTLE ANNABELL:::::::::

"I do know how surprised and glad you were to hear that I was with Violet and her sisters in Ophelia, for wasn't I just as glad to hear you were near me when I thought you were inAngelinia Agathia or Dorothy Gale Cities.Why didn't you answer my last letter you "naughty"little girl.I wrote you six and had at one in return. It's just like a story isn't it------our being together one near Jennie Riches and the other at Ophelia where a sort of squabble action is going on daily.And Anna, and "Adeldefob"is not that real Glandelinianboyscout I always thought he was but really Penrod who disguises himself to work against the enemy, and he sure adores his dearest sisters and especially poor little Angeline and Jennie.,nd you will like Penrod ever so much more now, and you must try to come to Ophelia at once if possible and help us get rid of secret foes shadowing the poor litile Princesses.So pack up your things as soon as you read this.I have prepared the encampment into good shape for you with the help of Lyda, who is my best aid, and she has a sister who is also a good help, who who is very stunning and swell.That last is what they call"slang", which Penrod said he had learned in far away America of people there, and if Penrod is really their brother then he is another cousin to us,and a real brave American too.T here are with us now a great many new boy and girlscouts recently regis tered in,you see, but then they're not Vivianites here but Lagorians.Emperor vivians army only has them now.But you will learn lots of the "Adeldefob"mystery whenbyou come.I have a pretty headquarters engagnd for me and my cousins, with a large bit of fresh greenaward in front and the loveliest old fashioned gardens at the two sides,, with pune Pinks and Roses go growing in this strange phenomena hot weather for December when it is supposed to be winter, and tiger lillies too and a nice bed od of tancy,I like tansy don't you.Then there are two front rooms t o hold meetings, and a sitting and dining room back with the kitchen and four chambers communicating with each other//// One of these has been fit up with green for you it will just suit your lovely complexion and eyes, the ot her is scarlet for your companion Mildred,,, who is dark complexioned, and the third well that is mine.I wish for heavens sake however that the two Loyal brot hers of Violet and her sisters could come back as I wish to see them very much.If you hear where they are write to them please and said I command them to return.If they don't come I'll go and get them. And now Annabell dear come as soon as you can but as you are.don't come as Radcliffe this time and surprise Penrod and keep him guessing and use your own natural voice so he won't be suspicious.And don't be silly about my decorating and and preparing the whole encampment for your arival.It is only a little bit of payment of the sum I owe you for that big sacrifice you once were ready to make for me.How well I remember that day, and I can plainly see you now, as you were surrounded by Glandelinians attacking your position you one against fifty with your face as white as paper and your eyes so-pi pitiful and appealling as they that day looked at me and yet so full of love.,nd I fortunately recieved aid from Heaven for I came upon the scene on time with my party of Abyssinkilin Calvarly and you know how thise those soldiers are when they see Glandelinians attacking children.You remember I coud couldn't control them, they became unmanage able and slaughtered without mercy every Glandelinian soldier who did not succ eed in escaping and burned at the stake the officers they captured, and how they st rung up one chief officer by t he neck with his feet over a hot coal of fire. The attack upon you hurt me more t han it did you, for it cut right into my heart as it could also cut into my conscious if I did a sin, and t here has been a little smart there ever since, while your dear hand is just as w itwhite and fair as the bullet wound ha d never wounded and furrowed it.Splendid brave little Annabell to get yourself trapped to allow me to a escape.And I met t he part y

as I was trying to think of a scheme to save you alone.God sure was good to me that day.The massacre was horrid of course yo as you said but what could be done?It was justified.You know how Abyssinkilian soldiers are when they see Glandelinian soldiers attacking children.And what Abyssinkilian soldier is there who can truthfully t ell you he never saw a masac massacre of children.No wonder they're d so merciless to t he Glandelinians. S l Splendid sacrificing litt le Annabell.I want to hug you this minute.And oh Anna, don't think I have forgotten poor George, because I have not said more of him, for I haven't, I can't, and there's a thought of him and a great ache in my heart for him all the t ime.I'll get even with the enemy for my loss of him.No matter what I amdoing, or how gay I seem I never forget that he is dead, my heart is like an empty shell.But there is so many who not only love me but is crazy about me, especially the three boys Penrod, Jack and T im, and you too who seem so near to me, because you know because of the war that the old happy life at home is now gone forever.Answer at once by secret wireless, and tell when I may expect you.If travel is dangerous tell me in your letter in answer and I'll send you an escort that will make the very legions of the bad place hide in terror."

Your loving sister/
Angelinia Aronburg ....."

To t his letter Annabell replied as soon as she had recieved Gertrudes letter thanking "Gertrude for "h for her gen r generous interest, but saying it was not right to accept so much from her--she could come to Ophelia with her two best girl friends as soon as they could arrange matters where they were, but she should insist in being in some other building instead of the headquarters of violet and her sisters.

"I can find a good provised tent in a short t ime"she wrote"and I shall be happy in making our dear cousins independent of their slick shadowing enemies whom I believe could not harm them anyway if they really are angel possessed as it is said and from symptons I've seen it is a fact.P s Besides I do not believe our dear cousins would like you to go too to much extremes for their sake when you know they have so often been able to protect themselves."

"I thin k her a very sensible girl.I nor violet and her sisters could be happy wit hout you but she doesn't under but she doesn't understand the situation yet and what danger t hey're in"he said, when Gert rude read him Annabells letter, and when he explained t he danger he had discovered and which he was striving desperately to avert, Gertrude flew into a passion, and said as he appreciated t he friendship between i himself and the Vivian Girls she was going to help him save them from disaster at any cost, adding that she should never tell Ann abell anything untill she came, and that if she ever saw anybody trying to sneak into the room of t he Vivian Girls why she would----"

But there was no necessity for such a scene.With Jack and Tim and others to help her as they did, she had accomplished more at the building than an y ten ordinary men could have accomplished in the same length of t ime.T he house was really un pr a un approachable by any slic k foes and if there were any within the t orritory they were just as "n ervy "to approach it as a mouse has courage to approach a cat lying in wait for it . And veverything was so well chosen, and so aetistically arranged that the whole effect was like a lovely picture or lovely picture, and so many went to see it, and wondered what this Annabell could be that Gert rude and the Vivian Girls was doing so much for her, that Gertrude finally ordered t hem off the premises declaring she did not do this for a "show."

"To most people she is only a girlscout after all"Anna Saunders said laughingly to her sister Jean with a t oss of her head,"But wait untill she is well known.I knew Annabell long time and if she can't do nothing to frustrate the enemy the possession angels can't either."

"T h She for violet and her sisters would wipe out a past which would be never be forgotten by others"said Jean.

"I would en o enjoy it immensely to see the faces of the Glandelin ians shadowing them when Annabell puts her say in the matter"said Minn ie."Then Violet and her sisters can wear their best dresses or uniforms every day, and t hat the two cousio cousins of violet and her sisters would be fast and queer if they being the girlscouts t hey are could not pull Violet and her sisters t hrough any dan ger.For her part she could see nothin g that Gert rude or "Radcliffe"couldn't do, that both were bright and witty.To the christian side she was sweetness in itself but to the enemy oh my."

Despie despite the dreadful cut off of communications cause by disast ers and the mad enemy in this war, t hrough some cause almost miraculous it seems there was no christian army no matt er where it was situat ed t hat could not boast of everybody who wished to buy it of not getting their daily newspapers from various cities and towns, and in general Vivianias army army persons in t he

ar y and even boy and girlscouts t girlscouts read in t he columns of t he "Angelinia Agathia T imes, that Emperor Vivian was changin g his posit ions whether the enemy knew it or not, and that also the two Vivian Brothers despite all obstructions were coming to t he army under Vivianis and expected to be there in a few days as they were frightfully lonesome for their litt le sisters, and that Miss Annabell Aronburg, Angeline Riches, and mildred Maxwell t he high class girl scout leaders, who were to succeed Minnie Saunders and her sister Ann a in their business, were also expected on that day .:.:.:.:.:.:In deed everybody was glad that the t wo grand sons of Emperor Vivian was coming, for all armies were more gayer when t hey were in command, as they were just like Violet, and her sisters in their nature and ways, and always entertained a great dea deal of company.and indeed no one was more happier over t he news t han Violet and her her sisters and Penrod, including Angelinia Aronburg. Usually t hese two great Princes brought guests with them or new generals, but this t ime no one was coming as the news reported, except a litt le girl slave whom one of t he Princes saved from a cruel mast er.The two Princes were very rich in t he numbers of soldiers as following, and any one knew how good looking t hey were they were t he best looking men in the world, and h a hearing of it Jean laughingly bade Angelinia Aronburg be prepared to surrender at once to the charms of her two big grown ~~ptinc~~ Prin esses cousins.

But Angelinia Aronburg answered that she had cared for the two Princes since the day she first knew t hem, but she admitted that anyhow all her thought s and interests were centered in t he one fact that the t wo Princ e Princes, her sister and the two girlscouts were coming, t hat that would bring more safty and joy to Violet and her sisters, and she spent the whole of that Friday morning at her headquarters , seeing t hat everything was in readiness and also Violet, and her sisters la ored as if t hey had never been Prin cesses, and they literally filled t heir own and the rooms prepared for the two Prinxes and the three girls with flowers from t he garden, and also the ~~green~~ green house.

"I wish my sister and the two girl friends to have a good first u impression." she said t o Jack(put in the black you packing house at oak), who was wit h her and she and ,iolet, and her sisters inspected the rooms,, for t he last t ime so at to be at the station in t ime.The train was supposed to be due at six o cloc k, and t en minutes before t he hour, all t he boyband girlscouts and every one of their officials and even Concentin ian Aronburg and his generals were there, and t he great military Royal Carriage with Violet and her sisters, their brother Timot hy Groveton a Jack and Angelin ia Aronburg t here in it , which drew up at the rear of the depot.The eight beautiful girls were full of excitement and expectation, and t hey indeed made a most lovely picture in their best deep st colored purple uniforms and yellow dresses and hats, with knots of double faced scarlet and cream ribbons t wisted in with the bows and loops of satcat satin --a scarlet and purple bands on her yellow heart shaped hats and a mass of white illusion wound round them, and fastened beneath their chins. Jack thought especially t hat Violet and he r sisters themselves were especially charming, as they walked restlessly up and down the platform, waiting for the first sound which s should tell of the approach of the train.Everybody out of respect gave them plent y of room, in fact they had to any way for Violet would have ordered the platform cleaned in an instant as she or her sisters did not allow railroad stationscluttered up with mere spectators when t hey were on it.Jenn ie spoke rather sharply to a Foriegner who stood there for a moment giving her and her sist ers such as sizing up that she was both angry and suspicious.Believe me at the menancing looks of her sisters and Penrod and also the sneer on Gertrudes face, he walked rapidly away and saw down on a benc h where he belonged.At last it came------a low whistle in the distance,, growing gradually louder and shriller untill t he big mighty n engine shot past the station like some snort ing monster, and the great eni engine puffed and groaned a moment beyond the station, and t hen went slowly on its way leaving two dist inct groups of people who would have been st ared at had not the soldiers at Violets command kept the platform clear.One two handsome looking men who appeared to be uniformed like Kings and a tall middle aged man dressed in t he extreme of military fashion with eye glasses on is his nose, and a little slender cane in this hand which he twisted proudly, with a little half shy curious girl standing bet ween the two OF i Princely persons, while with t he ot her members of his part y t he middle aged man looked curiously at the second group farther down t he platform but rapidly approaching--the three elegantly dressed or uniformed girlscout leaders who spoke their native t ongue so volubly and were so demonstrative and expressive in their tones and gestures, and showed they had also plenty of aurthorit y for they were commanding some curious ones to stand back.

Annabell herself did not come with any uniform on she wore c it izens clothes and wore white all t hrough with a large blue gray hat , while Mildred Maxwell herself had a st range expression on e her face and in er eyes in her eyes, as she wat ched t he two young girls and then saw violet and her sist rs and ot hers standing almost isolated on t he railway stat ion platform.

T he moment Annabell alighted, Angelinia Aronburg and Violet and her sisters one at a t ime had precipitated themselves int o her arms, Gert rude herself exclaimin g:

"My dearest sister, and your t wo friends you have come at last , w"while kiss after kiss was showered upon t he girl by the eight , whose golden hair gleamed brightly in the sunlight, and whose blue eyes were full of t ears as she ret urned the greet ings. Suddenly remembering g Mildred Maxwell and Anbe Angeline Riches, t he delighted Princely girls turned t ward t hem, and did the same to t hem, and then they noticed t heir brot hers just coming t ward him, wondering where they had disappeared t o na after having alight ed o off t he t rain.The Greeting bet ween t hese too was t oo t ouc hing to relat e here.T hen suddenly remembering a girlscout escort and att only ign oring t he fact that t hey had never seen her before Jennie herself t urned t ward her, and offered her hand very cordially saying;

"I t hink you are Miss C atherine Lee and I am happy to meet you, because you brought Gert rudes sister back t o us again, and our t wo dearest friends!"

"Thanks you are very kind"Catherin e Lee replied wit h a t one which a st ranger might have thought cold and constrained but for the face, which had something very eager and almost humory in its expression, as t he great black eyes were rivited upon Violet and her sisters, whose hand of Jenn ie's t he girl held in a t ight clasp, untill Jennie begged to be let go, as they turned again to their two brot hers.

"Wait brot hers dar dear, and you two Annabell and your two friends."Jennie said."Our Carriage is here, and I'm going t o take you to our new headquart ers which we will have here for a long long time I believe asor I kn ow the enemy will refuse to move."Then hurryin g on she went again to her brothers, who had been watching their sist ers c uriously, and mentally commentin g beautifully upon t hem.

"Quite too good little girlsto have suffered all they went t hrough.I like it more if they could have remained home where is was safer.But t hey have to do t"James t hought , while Germaine felt the same way, though the three girls felt more surprised for they never believed violet and her sisters were really so beaut iful at t he first t ime t hey saw them as t hey appeared now.But when Violet and her sisters foo followed by Gertrude came t ward t hem, their heads grew t their cheeks flushed, and blue eyes shining like diamonds, and seeming t o almost speak as they danced, laughed and sprakled, t hey changed their minds, were a litt le scared of them for a moment as if they were facing supernatural beings, and when t he great t ears came in a rush as Jenn ie again t hrew herself int o James s arms exclaiming;;;

"Oh dearest brotyo brother I and my dear sisters who love you so much are so glad to you have returned, and I hope you will stay here with us more often and command armies closer to our dear Father" they were glad one by one to t ake her and her sisters again int o their arms, and never for a moment wavered in their allegiance t o t hem.Giving each of their ot her friends a hand and kissing them warmly, she said laughin gly;;

"You are all alike are you not FT all and fair and blue eyed---so different from t he Abyssinkilians, and so big and good and stron g--so different from us, who am nothing but little girls despit e our rank."

"That's the humble st yle of us"Penrod wa said with a meaning smile, which brought a flush to Gertrudes cheeks, and yet made her laugh as she ret ort ed:

"I wish I was a Princess then like them if t hat would make me humble.For I do believe I'm pretty high and haught y at t imes."

"You are not as haughty or proud as you make believe you are"said Penrod.

"Duced pretty angelic sprites after all"The middle aged man thought as they next beamed on him their sweetest smiles, when Penrod introduced them to him, and then the parties seperated, and returnin g t o Annabell, and her t wo girlscout chums, while t he two Prin ces followed after t hem. T here was the sound of a strange supressed sigh from Catherine Lee, and Angelin ia Aronburg said to her Counsien;

"I believe C at herine is homesick, and pining for her mot her and Father and home, she seems so low spirited."

"Oh I hope not"said Jennie who was closest.Anyhow for all of us girls we have found out, and boys too t hat the armies af are safe and more better and we anyway have plent y of adventures."Anna, and Jennie glanc ed at Catherine Lee and noting for t he first time how pale and tired she looked, noting all

that she was all in black, though not exactly in mor mourning.
"She has lost some dear comrade perhp perhaps"Violet thought sadly, but then as she can read minds she caught onto something else, looked strangely at Angelinia Aronburg, and then she and her sisters chatted on with Ann abell and her two friends apparently unmindful of Catherine, who being admitted also in the carriage leaned wearily back among the soft ch cushions of the luxirous carriage/.
"Of hwhat was she thinking.Indeed Violet and her sisters who through the corner of her eyes t heir eyes were watching her knew all, but just then prot ended they didn't.Catherine knew a dangerous secret and they knew it pertained to them. She was worried sick about their own peril and she did not know it.Yet what was she thinking, the apparent, but really sad litt le girlscout leader, as the carried wound up t he hill, across the coo common past the military Catholic Camp Church, where now during Daily Mass violet and her sisters carried good reliable safe weapons while go going to Communion for fear of attack at the Alt er Rail, and past a long yellow but partly wrecked house, which Angelinia Aronburg pointed out was her own embush for glandelinian assailants who may come that way, and where along a long line of works teeming lines of cannon frowned, and where on the doorstep of another small building Anna Saunders sat fann ing herself, rejoicing now that the two brothers of violet and her sisters had ret urned.
It would not be hard to fathom the thoughts of this girlscout by violet and her sisters even at that distance, which were straying far back over the broad gulf which lay between the present and the days of her younger girls girlhood.And yet nothing even escaped Catherine Lee, from Anna Saunders on the doorstep, sto the handsome boyscout headquarters and grounds on the knoll, which Angelinia Aronburg said had once been Ti s headquarters before Violet and her sisters choosed him to stay with them, but when at last the main Princely headquarters was reached, and Catherine alighted from the carriage,, she was so weak and faint t hat Angelinia Aronburg and t he other girls led her into the house, and even violet and her sisters were alarmed at the death like paller of her face, and st ood by her while Jenn ie desperately hunted through her small box in a drawer for the restor atives she usally used when one of her sisters happened to faint through some shock.
"You are very tired are you not Catherine dear?"Angelinia Aronburg said kindly to her, at the same time laying her hand gently upon her head, for the hat had been removed . At the touch of those cool slender fingers, and the sound of the pitying voice and the compassionat e sad looks of Violet, and her sisters, Catherine gave way entirely, and grasping bot h Jennie Viviana hands, covered them with t ears and kisses as she said;
"Forgive me Princess, and your dear sisters, and let me call you once by your pet name only"Jennie dear";; let me thank you what for what you have all done for us--for even all our best and lowest ranked girlscouts and boys t oo.God bless you Princesses.God bless you."
"Catherine dear, Catherine you'll frighten poor Jennie and her sisters"Mildred Maxwell said, coming quickly forward, and guessing from the expression of Jenn ie Jenn ie's face, that she must suspect that somethingwas wrong."You are tired and nervous; let me and Gertrude take you up stairs"she cont in ued, as she led the unresisting girlscout to the room selected vfor her, where she made her lie down upon a couch, and then went back to Angelinia Aronburg and Annabell who with violet, and her sisters was standing in the wide doorway, and beating her little foot impatiently as she t hought;
"I wonder Violet what makes Catherine act that way so.The first time I ever saw her again and that is to day she stared at you n and your dear sisters as if she was afraid an evil spirit would eat you up, and u just now there was something posit ively frightful in e her eyes as t hey looked up at me too;I cannot could not believe she senses you and y t oo are in danger.Violet.I you and your sisters have to play foxes and keep our eyes open. She knows something she dasn't tell us in the open believe me."
Just here Annabell appeared,, spologin g for Catherine, who she said she believed was wholly overcome with probably all the kindness of violet and her sisters displayed tward her and her followers so often.
"Yes I know"said Violet almost whimpering.
"We do it for everybody"Angeline Vivian said"I know her trouble though and we'll interview her when it is safe for us to hear hear.She knows our danger and is frightfully afraid for us."
"You know!How."
"You forgot we can read peoples t houghts"said Joice.
It was now time for Violet and her sisters and the two Aronburg girls t o go if they would see to the rooming of their brothers, but who wished to make a tour and inspection of the army first,.and pro promishing Angeline Richee and the two others they would look in upon t hem later on, and bring them new uniforms which they really needed badly, they reentered the carriage, and was soon driven to the knoll where Tim had been showing the two Princes his own headquarters, and where the boy and girlscout leaders were just sitting down to breakfast.

Taking seats with t hem the eight Yoral children and theirbtwo Cousins talked and laughed, and sparkled and sone(not drone) untill the room seemed full of angelic spirits, and the bewildered but delighted brot hers could have sworn were were as hundred and twenty pair of eyes flashing upon them instead of sixteen, while Angelinia Aronburg and her sister now held their breath, and watched violet and her sisters as the expression of their bright faces changed wit h every new gesture of their hands or turn of their heads.
"violet and her sisters are so bright and unusally beautiful, and different than we ever saw them before"they thought, while Mrs Ann a Rooney who was there t oo being invited to serve there though no less fascinated, was conscious of a strange feeling, because she could where nobody else seemed to discover a resemblance to violet and her sisters in the two Aronburg girls.T hey sure must unmistakably be their cousins, though with another look in Angelinia Aronburgs tenn ed face and wonderful eyes which puzzled Mrs Rooney as she stood at the head of the table watching the two and also violet and her sisters with constantly in creasing interest, and listening to their gay brot her Penrod, and the two older brothers the latter of whom seemed half afraid of his sisters as if he was with celestials instead of humans, and were evidently slightly ill of ease when theit eyes so frequently lighted so brightly and unaturally upon him as if they were of another world of Heavenly Realm. Breakfast being over, Violet and her sisters and their three brothers ros e to go, saying t o the head of the boy and girlscouts t here
"I and my sisters shall expect you all to dine with us to morrow at six oclock. It is to be a family affair, but everybody who can come is included in the invitation as you all are just as good as us and our equal no matter what rank we are.Remember I and my sisters will be expecting you and you're foolish if you don't come.I' going with my sisters now and ask the Saunders girls.Will you go with us T im?"
"Will T im go with t hem? What a foolish question.They knew he wouldn't refuse anything.They found Minnie Saunders drilling a company of boyscouts who were new recruits.Violet gave her invitation, which was accepted at once saying;
"I will come as early as possible so as to have a good visit before breakfast, though she presumed her two sisters would not be there very early as some unavoidable duty would keep them back.The Princesses rode next to another tent where they found Dolores Mic-Hollest or and her sister Angoline seated in their room with a worried look on e her face, while Anna Saunders was there porin g over a map, while now at some distance there came the reverbrating sound of cannonading dreadful to hear for those who paid any attention to it.
"Oh Princesses Darlings tou and the dear Aronburg Girls and your brothers here"she said as she rose from her chair."I was trying to finish the duty I'm working on so I could come and see you dear girls.I hope Catherine Lee is better.I hope so badly for I heard she was ill.I know who that dar dear dandy old man is who was with your brot hers st anding straight up as a reanrom with eye glasses on his nose, but as I can tell by t he looks in your brothers eyes that he doesn't want me to tell I swon't. "
However Violet herself explained t hat she personally sent for him since Anna knew who he was, and said"Anna I want to to give Rodney Graves all the assistance he needs and say not hin g about who he is to anybody.He knows our peril because of the fake report of us "Kidnapping "Adelefobe from t he foe lines and His Gemini is shadowing us to protect us.I invited your sister to our party and want you and Jean to come too."
"I'll do all you wish dear Princess"anna said bowing."Yes I'll come to the party Violet dear and so will Jean too, but I've no idea you'll get my brother Henry there--he doesn't like parties very much.He's so girl shy. I wish you could make him though."
In their hearts Violet and her sisters cared but little whether the Saunders boy Hon Henry came or not.His presence would add nothing to their party, and they didn't care to acquaint themselves with any boy who does not care for the companions ip of girls, but something in Anna's manner awoke within them an idea that Anna would be sad if the her brother failed t o come for their sake, and that sent them to the tent where their the boy commanded a platoon of scouts and where she found him just commanding a Company to "Rest".He saluted and bowed as they halt ed their horses before him, while he in a shy way talked to Violet and her sisters,who gave him the invitation and urged his acceptance as warmly as if the success of their party depended upon it.
However he couldn't as he thought dare refuse the invitation, and as Joice said "I and my sisters shall expec t you without fail, she with a smile and flash of her eyes which stirred even staid Henry, the Vivian Girls drove away with the rest, and said to Penrod"I hope he will come, for I could see that his sisters does not like it that he is so girl shy. But what's the mem matt er with her anyway. such airs she has taken on since she learned that we are in unseen peril as she terms it.We've been out here and nothing has happened.Does she

suppose suppose
suppose that we can 't take care of ourselves. OOf course we appreciate what t hese girls are, but are we more than they? Oh Penrod w y is it that t here is such a strangeless of all these boy and girlscout leaders we know so well. Is out peril great er than we suppose. T here's Mildred Maxwell for instance, as cultivated and as refined as if she had been born a Princess, and yet she looks at us if there as if there is something wrong, and there's Angelina Richee and others. If so what is our unseen peril. Didn't T ime cause the capture of many child scouts who after all were not enemies but who were only slow in getting in their registeration and who proved Glandelinia means nothing to them. Is the very camp in unxe unseen danger. Are we going to be bombed. What made "nutty" Manley believe we captured "Adeldefob." How can we capture our own brother the nut. If this is the situation then we don't like it and would go straight home and keep out of this affair for the rest of the war, but it is more dangerous to remain home than in the army." and leaning back in the carriage Violet looked very sober and so did her sisters, while Penrod said good humoredly;

"There is unseen danger I can accept it. I will never do for you r y sisters to go anywhere withoutha protecting bodyguard. There's no getting rid of this peril unless somot hing desperat e is done. I've tried to think of a plan but could not succeed yet. It may be a desperate plan too. "but as you said once yourselves sist r sisters dear, vfor us saints there's no getting rid of the Cross we bear no matter how good we are."

"As lon g as our Blessed Lord hung upon One I or my sisters h ave one wish to be rid of it , but I for myself and sisters may as well confesscit, I do wish some of our troubles and sorrows though would have a slack up once in a while as our experiences are going a little too far even though unconsciously we may have brought it upon ourselves." Jenn ie herself replied, then added laughingly "Don't think us going back on our dur duty--I nor my sisters can't help the feeling, it was born in us, and father and mother fostered it, but danger or no danger we're trying to overcome it see, and t o show we defy any peril that may threaten us, we have invited them all to dinner. You too T im dear must come early, Jack t oo, v but very early so as to help us through."

Tim was only t oo glad to do so, and as they reached the Vivian Girls head quarters by t his time, and it was beginning to grow dark in the eastern sky again and the atmosphere warmer, they all went inside to settle some of their military business while Violet herself went into her bed room alone to try to ponder what Catherine Lee was so worried about and what was the unseen danger she and her sisters faced.

"If Glandelinian spies try anything she t hought fingering her most deadly of pistols a small machine gun variety "T hey not live to tell it."

True to their promise Violet, and her sisters and Gertrude An geline drove around again to see Annabell and the three other girls, the one "supposed to be ill, and also carried a pile of handsome new un iforms. They found Annabell, and her friends delighted with the rooms,,,, w i which suited them in ev ry particular. Also Catherine Lee was very calm and quiet, and only spoke to Angelinia Wronburg or to violet and her sisters when spoken t o, untill t he latter in speaking of t he main headquart ers, and how lonely she would be at times especially in the ve evening when Tim or Penrod was not t here said;;;;

"I' I'm going to hunt up Jane Lee my past time girl Aide-de-cam - who was with me when George Zimmermon died. She is still alive I am sure, and somewhere either in Calverine or Angelin ia Agathia. Ishall have her come to act as Aide-camp for me."

"Catherine Lee (not a flea) was standing with her back to Angelinia Aronburg pick ing the dead leaves from a pot of carnations, but she turned suddenly upon Jennie Vivian who had said she would get Jane Lee, and facing the Princess said quickly;;;;;;;;;;

"Better for your sake to leave my sister where she is; you and your sisters will be happier without her."

"I cannot un derstand at all why you should dare say that" "Jenn ie retorted in a tone which showed her irritation that Catherine Lee should presume to dictate, to her "You certainly can know noti nothing of what your younger sister has and can do."

"I certainly do, and I know also that girlscouts don't often as aidedecamps add to t he happiness of suffering Princesses likeyou so for your own sakes l a leave her alone, do not try to find her and I'll act as your aidedecamp" Catherine Lee replied,,, and there was indeed a ring in e her voice like a note of fear which Jenn ie or her sisters would have detected, had t hey been at all suspicious but they did not take time to read her mind, and Jenn ie was only resentful and answered proudly;

"I certainly shall find her if I can" then with a few direction t o Mildred Maxwell as to whom the brand new uniforms go, she alone drove away leaving Gertrude

an d her sisters behind, for she wanted to order some necessary articles for the dinn er which she and her sisters meant to make a success. The long table was laid out on the broad piazza overlooking the beautiful river, and t own of Ophelia beyond, and everything was in readiness when Minn ie Saunders arrived, for t rue to her promise, she came early, even earli r than she said she would, and in her best uniform, and she was fanning herself in her large rocking chair just as the clock was striking six ..... She had t ried she said to bring Margaret Ford and Annie Rooney with her, but Anna Rooney had been called for something which went wrong in her headquarters, and evidently t herefore she couldn't come untill the "last gun was fired". It was evident some prisoners had been brought to her headquarters and she had to see who they were and what to do about t hem. Anna Saunders was reallly putting on a great many airs, and talking lots of what she would like to do against the very Glandelinians. T he way s e she talked at times it was more like those who t alk the most but who do it not when the t ime comes but with her it was different. Whatever she says she does she don't exactly do, but really more and worse. Often she herself alone with a party of scouts of soldiers or a regiment of boys and girls had made so many raids and sorties upon the enemy as to capture more booty than was needed, commit wanton deso destruction of enemy property and drive the glandelinian generals nearly crazy. They thought sh she was possessed by a legion of devils. This morn ing she had been to the southern part of the camp to call upon her own cousins, both of whom were struck with with the assaccessions of dignit y, and stifness in her manner when anytin anything was related about glandelinia, but never dreamed that a sorrow of Anna's past(the poor little child slave who was murdered before her eyes) had anything to do with it , they attributed it rather t o patriotism and love of country

, and on t husiasm of the presence of the "Darlings of the N ation", who were her best friends, and who with a freak of fancy had surrendered t o her friendship at once. General Concentin ian Aronburg himself was peculiar, and though he admired all little girls pretty or not and had a beautiful wife he had nev r never been known to pay one more attention t han was required of him as a gentleman excepting of the Princesses and his neice. He had any chow thought his two Neices and ,violet ,and her sisters more attractive than anybody he had ever seen, and lady like and sweet, while violet and her sisters had taken is his breath away with t heir flash and sparkle, but not one of t hem had moved him as he was moved by Anna Saunders stately manner when she gave him the tip of her fingers, and bowed so ceremoniously to him. The general more than anything liked little girls to be very quiet and dignified, and Anna's strange stifness suited him, and he rod home with her, and sat for t hree hours in t he parlor and talked with her of his plans, which she hoped one day t o see carried out with the fall of Vivian Wickey, and sy mpthized wit h her when she deplored most eloquently t he fate which tied poor Violet and her sisters down to t he horrors of this war, when she believed t hey were by God and N ature fitted t o en o enjoy so much happiness and freedom from sorrow. But War was the hardest calamity of the world, it was a hard master too and ruled its "subjects with an iron rod of cannon hail, she said n and made even poor children and non combatants suffer the most she said, and there were t cars in t he blue eyes which looked up at t he general, who felt a great pity and int erest in t his girl, so f gift ed so dignified, and so prett y and daring, for she surely was all t his, and he said t o her at parting t hat he hoped t o see her later in t he day at the headquarters of Violet and her sisters, vwhere he was going with general Vivianis and ot hers. And as the general left her Anna sat down to think and t he result of the thinking was that though general Concentinian Aronburg was not known much by her, he was grand, and a very good man, he was tiresome and fidgety t o the enemy, and somewhat more dangerous to the foothan even waperor Vivian or his brot her, he was rich in his milit ary abilites, and evidently pleased wit h every one who helped him, and therefore she resolved that not hing should be lacking on her part to in c rease his interest in her, and get him to help her in e her interprize against t he foe, and t o get him t o understand that whatever their surroundin ge were, Violet and her sisters were superior t o them all and worthy to stand in the high places of t he land. She was ashamed of anyone who were even most slightly timid, but too she dreaded for what what threaten ing Violet and her sisters that Tim would do somet hing rash, and when at five oclock he asked what t ime t he great breakfast party was to come off she felt a fear of what outbreak he would have if he found anything suspicious go n going on for he was more dangerous than she or Penrod coh combined in t he defense of vi-l violet and her sisters. Nevertheless the eyes of violet and h er sisters when they gave the invitation had done t heir work wit h him.

"I really believe Violet and her sisters wants me to come more than anybody else, "h e said" and he made up his mind to do so, and Anna felt a cold sweat oozing out from her finger tips, and she hoped if anyt hing wen t wrong that Tim would not do anything that would bring him inu injury.

"Arevyou sure Tim dear you will be c areful"she said."You know what happened in general Tamerlines army, and now it seems as if it is axlon g time since you have had anot her experience, and too I know how particular you are in watching that any of your friends are safe, but I'm afraid you'll be meeting with enemies and better now join them exact ly at their own table."

"Who in thunder said I wouldn't eat with them at their own table."T im said doggedly, feeling intuit ively that his friend was just as much afraid about his safty as that of Violet and her sisters, and feeling determined t o go all the more t o show t hat he would like to see secret enemies try anything on even ihim alone. And so it happened that simultaneously with general Conc antin ian Aron burg, in his elegant dinn er uniform w t with his white necktie and butt on hole bouwuet came Timothy Grovet on, in the uniform suit he had worn when he made a general and his whole glandelin ian army surrender to him at Santa Fe, and which was more st ylish and fashionable than any uniform even the best dressed generals wettotbet wore.Timothoy however was not a proud stylish boy however and despite how he uniformed or dressed made no pretence of being ot her than he was, and too he never did commit any blunders at t he breakfast table, where six or seven courses were served, with boyscout Mess Hall Officials as chief waiters and "engineers.Jennie herself was a remarkable host ess for her size and so managed to make all her guests feel at home as if they were a part of her family so t hat the breakfast party was a great success, and the great general, who was seatedfar away from the others, did not think t he loss of any one else.everybody t here were well refined and cult ivated, and the glamour for the love of children at first sight sight was over and round him, and especially for violet and her dear sisters, ad t hey were more prettier than ever in their litt le white muslin dresses instead of uniforms, and very quiet and lady like, and when after dinner was over, he walked with t hem upon on e of the terraces, and saw how well each of the little girls carried t hemselves, and how small and delicately shaped were their hands and feet,(though in fact they were more stronger than they looked) for he was one to not ice all these things he began t o vaguely wonder how hold each of the lit tle brave Prin cesses were, and what all his generals left behind would say if he had been their father and was able to present them as his daughters , inst ead of relations. General Concentin ian Aronburg was without quest ion attacked by a terrible at rong disease, very impossible to be cured, the slightest symptons which he always had, and that was his love for all children, and when at last it came time for the guests to leave, and the Royal Carriage came round to t ake the Saunders girls home to their own headquart ers he suggested that Violet and her sisters and the two Aronburg girls should ride on horseback with him, as there was a good sun that morning and the wind was st rong off the south and not quite so hot as when it was on the southeast. They at first had intended to decline as they needed to go elsewhere for the present, but they finally consented as a good horseback ride was always a desire wit h so good a general of theirs, and their relation also, and they decided not to ride on horse but to walk it if he willed.The General however protest ed as they wore that morning a dainty pair of beautiful shoes but they told him even t he dain tiest pair of shoes or slippers weighted as nothing against a walkwit h so great a general even down dusty high ways down a winding hill between othedhedges hedges of sweet briar and alder and across t he long causeway where the beeches and maples nearly met overhead(not dead) and t he river wound like a silver ribbon through the green meadows to the southwestward.Such a walk would be very romantic and violet and her sisters meant t o take it if they had to spoil a dozen pair of slippers and clean them all themselves afterwards. So they acdeeded t o t he generals proposition, and the general and the nine beaut iful little girls st arted on t he way for their own ohomes, while Timot hy Grovet on looked curiously afterthem, and said aside to Mildred Maxwell;

"The gold general is hr hard hit, and if I'm not mistaken Violet and her sisters ought to be able to even win Glandelin ian generals t o love them if their wicked hearts have not grown too cold."

Mildred Maxwell was a success iwithin general Vivinias army as a good organizator of good boy and girlscouts at least,especially with the help of her friend Jane Melfort .Angeline Richee too had done very well it is true.Their work was always don e done properly and neatly, and ther rewards satisfac'o y but Angeline Richee had never went further from her own headquarters, than just a few Company Streets down, but she had done splendidly nevertheless.so that in at least two weeks before they had even come to general Vivinias army they had two good hig regiments of new ly recruited boy and girlscouts, and their leaders always busy, and now Angeline Richee had proposed t o Anna Saunders to help her a few hours each day during the busy season when the armies were in so much contin o s continuous military action n ar Ophelia.But Anna ce cheerfully spurned the proposition, saying that she didn't wish that Angelinia Richee or Mildred should go so far as to overwork t hemselves and especially for her.

When violet, and her sisters heard this they laughed merrily, and went them w e themselves out into the Company Streets, and also drilled regiments of boy and girls, and once even drilled the soldiers, and promised to make the best drilled regiments of boy and girlscouts that ever marched on a field or road and to do other things too should they succeed in more and more capturing the heart of their great cousin general Concentinian Aronburg,, or Uncle rather he was, but laughingly Angelin ia Aronburg said if the general ever was captured by them then she and her sister Annabell might as well be sisters inst ead of cousins.

"Oh is that so"retorted Violet."Well you and your sister are like sisters to us now.e what do you say to that."

There was nothing to say(ecce except bale of hay) From the first in this new great army which had come under general Concentinian Aronburg, t he great and unusual beauty of the Vivian Girls, their piety at Church and everywhere, their strange angelic goodness, and every other manner attracted unusual att ention from everybody who saw them but upon no one did it produce so great an effect as upon the Saunders girls, or the boy Penrod and Tim, who first saw them when they were at Mass in the Church at Ophelia since the Arival of the army, and it was on a Sunday.Violet herself had told the Sexton to give Annabell and Angelinia Aronburg a seo with them in the pew as well as for Tim and Penrod and also for their three friends, deserving deadscribing them to him so there could be no mistaking them.But Mildred Maxwell at that Mass came alone, and whether it was t he old sextond sextons mind was intent upon a little girl in black or whether something about Mildred herself carried him back to the Sundays of logn long ago when he was a little boy, wh n he now dead sister used to glide piously up the isle to her pew he made a mistake and Angelinia Aronburg had just sett led herself on her seat after kneeling before the Blessed Sacrament, and adjusted her wide girlscout skirts about her, when a rust ling soundsaug t her rustling sound caught her ear, and t urning g her head she saw a face which made her st art suddenly with a great throb of somet hing like fear and sorrow as a beautiful little girl who seemed to have an unearthly radiance s beauty that was almost or really absolutely without t he slightest doubts etheral, simply but elegantly attired in the best uniform ever seen, and a white chip bonn et with a wreathe of roses around it take a seat beside her evidently where she didn't belong.Angelinia Aronburg would hav have told her it belonged to the Princesses but she had seen something in the little girls face, which puzzled bewildered and even made her afraid of her.She looked so like a litt le ng enangel wit h the golden curls forming a halo for the wimsome face that tears came int o Gertruden eyes. And Penrod and Tim and the Saunders girls saw it too, and defined it at once, and drew a long breath and blinked the tears away as they gazed at the face so like the face of Jennie vivian they thought but strangely transfigured.The was she Gertrude Angeline asked herself, as she wondered and watched in some fear while waiting for Mass to begin.Others had seen only a likeness to Jennie Vivian, but Angelinia Aronburg who could never forget saw more than that, she saw the features as of Jennie Vivian t ransfigured in this beautiful little girl, who however grew somewhat restless and nervious under the scrunty of the eyes she knew were fastened so constantly upon her, and Jenn ie it was, sent the usher with the order that t who ever was looking at her so much please pay more attention to the Mass and Sermon which was more Important t han she was.Annabell who occupied the pew with violet, and her sisters, had turned once, by mishap as a person coming in before Mass madeca mist ake and wanted to come in, and seeing where Jennie was for her seat was occupied by a stranger, had nodded to her and then Mass was paid attention t o as if it was the greatest and most interesting Drama ever seen and well paid for. Then came the elvation, the Holy Communion and then with reluctence the end. The y staid however for four Masses, and then when that was over, Angelinia Aron burg came down the isle t ossing her head airily and with t he strange witchery and magnet ism of her smile and wonderful eyes throwing into shade the fair sister, she came up to the little girl whose beauty and etheral appearance had been noted by the whole congregation as something remarkable.Her sisters too accompanied her and also astonished the people, all golden haired, blue eyed rose tinted cheeks, so quiet and self possessed, petite and playful, and rest less as a bird, wit h a flash in her their brilliant eyes.

None of these con gregation owever had seen the Vivian Girl Princesses and when they came out from Mass one of the old women who was among war refugees asked of Mildred Maxwell ;

"who are they little girlscout ? and she pointed to the Vivian Girls and especially Jennie."Who are they with faces so strangely etheral in bu beauty and who have such unearthly radiance about them.who are they who so look like celestial children that I thought they came from Heaven itself to att attend Mass."

"like celestial children come to attend Mass.Oh I am so glad for now I shall

love them more than ever."Mildred Maxwell replied, then calling to the Princesses she presented them to the good old lady, telling her they were the Famous Vivian Girls so much heard of, and saying to Violet and her sisters as she did so "She thinks Princesses you look like little Heavenly girls just dropped from Heaven to hear Mass, and perhaps you do, for I'm sure you little girls are more like celestial children at that."

"And so many kept staring at me as if I was a ghost even Angelinia Aronburg and many of hers"said Jennie pouting."Am I so transfigured as that.They should attend to "ass and never mind us."

"But the way you and your sisters look who could help it."said the good woman.

"Well as long as they have their minds on Mass"said Jennie more soberly I am glad then if I or my sisters are something like ethereal and I am sure everybody will like us more for it if it is only a holy desire.But I and my sisters want people to like and love us not for looks only but because God is with us and He deserves love best of all."

And in this violet, and her sisters was gratified for always more how they were always very popular, and took their places among the best boy and girlscouts in the whole army and had friends everywhere.For this too always since it began two or more years ago they were in all indebted to Angelinia Aronburg"and Radcliffe" who insisted that they should be noticed and respected, and who if she saw any signs of rebellion or indifference on the part of people who happened to be foriegners as was somet imes the case, opened her batt eries upon the delinquets and either brought them to terms at once or "got out."

The party which had been gotten through that early morning of Saturday before had been in honor of the coming of Annabell and her friends, and Violet and her sisters had treated the two Aronburg sisters as a subject would treat a queen, and made so much of the two, and talked of them so much, that one of the silly Foriegners said to Violet Vivian as they were standing a little apart from the others andshe was asking if he ever saw any one as beautiful as Angelinia and Annabel Aronburg;

"Yes they are very pretty and graceful, and all that, but they did not cannot expect to have all the training that you and your sisters did.Their early associations must have been very different from yours and I am somewhat surprised at your violent fancy for them."

Then Violet with her eyes ablaze turned upon him suddenly and hotly, and he never forgot the look of scorn in her blazing eyes, or the angry contortion of her face as she said;

"I surely know perfectly well what you mean sir, and I and my sisters ought to despise and hate you for it ..If you must know those two girls are my Cousins, what is said against or for them is the same as done to me or my sisters.I suppose you and your Foriegn people who no doubt ate English look down upon them and us from your loft y platform of pride and van ity and of position and social standing and I should hate you for it; yes I should, for how are you better than she, and her sister how are we better I and my sisters will admit it than any one I'd like to know.Are we better than other people because we are Princesses.shouud I hold my h ad way up in t he air and at uck my nose up to the Heavens because I'm a Princess andshow off because what I can do.Are you not u just as anxious for any case to be worked up, as we are for spying and working against a cruel wicked foe, and what's t he difference, except that you are a man probably afraid to join the army, and Gertrude and her sister two brave girlscout spies, and so the more to be commended, because they are willing t o take care of themselves, themselves, us and others under their loving care, instead of going saftly home and leave all the rest of us Abbiesnnian children to face an insane glande linia alone.I tell you sir, you must do better, respect my friends better or I'll not speak to you again or allow my sisters to do so either.There's Angelinia Aronburg now over there by the camp summer house, talking with Timothy Groveton wit h her sister Annabell, who looks somehow as if she needs somebody a stranger to show her friendship. Go and get her away, and dance with her or do something and be social like the rest of us.See they are just forming a quadrille there in the summer house Mr foriegner"and she pointed to a large beautiful structure on the plat ueau with which its many colored lights was like some gay resturant in Heaven.Indeed the whole affair bore a str strong resemblance to the fetes that may be seen in Heaven, and the grounds seemed like a celestial field, with the flowers growing in "December", and flags and arches, and colored lights and groups of gayly dressed soldiers and children scouts and refugeesct oo wandering up and down the broad walks and on the grassy terraces or dancing modestly in the summer house, near which a Nat ional Army band was stationed.

This foriegner never danced, he was too proud and dignified for thatit oo bad about him), but he carried Annabell away from Angelinia at her permission, and walked with her through the grounds, and finally wondered at her refinement and lady like manners, which seemed so natural to her.This foriegner was an aristocrat of the deepest dye, and believed in everything in family and blood, but he being foreig foriegn was not hardly interested in her even though she had

563 nearly as beautiful a little face as any one of the Princesses. But he did accompany her on the walk to show respect nevertheless, but her manner and ways finally won him in spite of himself and he regretted his remark to Violet.

Violet and her sisters too had been at their best that day, and were like some bright birds of Paradise flitting here and there among their guests saying the right word to the right person, and always doing the right thing in the right place and so managing that when toward noon the festivity was at an end, and their guests came to say good bye ,it was no lie of any kind but the truth they spoke when they assured Violet and her sisters that that whole morning had been the most enjoyable of their lives(not wives) and one never to be forgotten.

What was what Timothy Groveton and Penrod were said to be doing, during the next day when they went to the headquarters of Violet, and her sisters, Penrod for mysterious reasons who had plan plenty to do riding over early that Sunday Morning right after he had attattended Mass with his sisters,,,, and Timothy Groveton who also had a great deal to do , going in the later afternoon as early in the afternoon as he could get away from his necessary duty.It was not unusal for the two great Christian boy leaders to meet in the causeway, Penrod coming from, and Timothy Groveton going to the beautiful little "Ladies", who always bewitched and "intoxicated both", though in a very different way.with Penrod their brother, they were busy at some sort of work, and sometimes from the way they spoke about what the enemy was trying to do to them and their friends, it would have to those who know them not sounded like hot bitter quarrels in which they would always have the better of their brother inasmuch as their command of language was greater and their rapid gestures added point and force to their sarcasm.but they were not quarreling, their anger was only hot and fierce against Manley and the others for publishing throughout the world something they never did,"Kidnapp a Glandelinia boyscout Adeldefob who had at first befriended them.Yet if they were in error over some thing they were the first to confess it by studying their map further, and they did it so prettily and so sweetly, and those who heard sounds thought they were making up with their brother. However Penrod their brother did think that some what unusally unreasonable and aggravating that they would would not accept the advice giving them concerning the peril they were facing.Some time later Violet standing outside heard one of the foriegners remark;

"Something must be wrong for I heard the Princesses quarreling fiercely with their brother this morning.

"Is that so"said Violet turning on him suddenly to his surprise."Since when were I and my sisters quarreling.Some of you kind of people go about making so much noise out in the Company Street that we have to talk loud to be heard.I think some of you foriegners are hateful to be eavesdropping around our headquarters anyway.If most of you would be in the army and give us a hand against the enemy who are threatening the safty of a nation that gives you Foriegners a home and shelter we would like you better."

Timothy Groveton himself had grown more and more infatuated with his beautiful and other girl friends, whose eyes were just as bright, and whose smiles were just as sweet and alluring, when later on Penrod came, more in love with his sisters than a man would be to the most beautiful woman in the world, but with a different way of showing it. There was one boyscout which often also came and Violet and also her sisters were morally certain, that he was either pretending to love them, or was up to something, and he yet always was a little shy of them, therefore she never allowed the conversation to approach to any thing like too much friendship, and if he praised particular dresses and said they were becoming, as he somet imes did, they never wore it again for him but when they knew he was coming, either donned some olf fashioned clothes in which they fancied themselves not tidy or sent him out to do some work.

One day it happened when Tim had been absent from the headquarters of violet and her sisters for two or three days, Violet had sent one of the girlscouts with a note beginn begging him to come and stay with them a while. Yet many of the boyscouts who happened to be foriegn even though good and loyal to the cause were somewhat foolish, and believed they had as much a right to be in their headquarters as often as anyo anybody else, and violet thought too that if they had such ideas and were foolish it should not be any fault of hers or her sisters, never dreaming that if she or even her sisters even arrayed themselves in a big potato potato sack or bag they would still have thought the little girls much too charming provided their eyes and mouths were visible.

Ostensibly Tim Grovetons relations with Violet and her sisters were of a purely military business nature, for in managing so large a division of boy and girlscouts for them there was much to be talked about, and also Angelinia Aronburg and her sist sister for the good of the cause would need to know everyt hing, especially with regards to Manleys intentions concerning the report that Violet and her sisters had kidnapped Adeldefob had kidnapped "Adeldefob..There were many letters from either Emperor Vivian their Father or from their Uncle Hanson, and these they read both to Tim and Penrod, who with Jack Saunders help made them out, but he brought other letters religiously to Violet and her sisters who had insisted upon it with a persistence which surprised him and

and insisted t oo upon recieving them from him with t he seals unbroken Add. reading t hem first themselves.And for letters t hat came from elsewhere Angelinia Aronburg herself had not forgotten Georges dying wish"If letters come to me of a purely military business matter and you cannot make use of them burn them unread. However to Gertrude no letters had come for George from any source, proving t hat no one cared to sent messages to any one whom they learned was dead, but with a womens subtle intuitiojn heightened by actual kn owledge, Angelin ia Aronburg knew that there was something somewhere, which she was to ward off if possible, and so it might come in some sort of military business letter, she and Violet and her sisters made it a condition that all documents should be brought to her first.As yet however everything had been open and clear, and the nine girls began to think their fears were only groun dless, when on this very Sunday morn a few hours after their return from Mass and Holy Communion T imothy Groveton brought Angelinia Aronburg a letter from an address which he could not make out, who among other things, wrote that the recruiting stations taking in more soldiers for armies could not be accomplished because of disrupt ed commun ication and then also stated, that some spy was operating within emperor Vivians army was who wa d was disguised as Penrod but who couldn't be captured as he was too slick.The description of the boy spy was given, and enclosed was the conclusion;

"For reasons which may be just,I would not advise the Vivian Girls to cont inue the search for this girlscout called Jane Lee not shall we answer Miss Aronburgs letter with regard to her unless greatly pressed to do so and she is much too busy to be bothered and cannot leave Angelinia Agathia for the present."

Angelinia Aronburg was whit e to her lips when she read this, with Tim Groveton sitt ing by her side and with a worried expression watching her, but she uttered no sound.She merely took out her fountain pen, and on a slip of paper merely wrote the name and address of the party who wrote the letter, which she put int o her dairy, then still keeping the letter from Timothy Groveton, she scratched out every word concerning Jane Lee so effectually, that it would be impossible for any one to decipher it.

"My dear Miss Aronburg.What are you doing?You may b e erasing something v ry very important for Violet and her sisters to know.Stop instantly.You have no business I'm afraid to mutilate a letter which does not belong to you. "he cried growing more and more in earnest and even slightly irritable, as she paid no heed to him, but when coolly on with her eras ureures.

"It is my business and it is my letter only this time."she answered at last, and her voice was low and strange."It is my business a and no one elses Tim and I know what I am doing.It has nothing to do with my good little Cousins.It only concerned me and Jane Lee.If you're afraid I'm hiding something out from you you are mistaken for here is the duplicate copy of it I made out while you were waiting on the Typwriter.You may have it and I'll destroy this.Bring it to violet and her sisters as soon as you can and explain matters."

She handed him the duplicate letter, which as it was well pri printed he was able to read well.

"You see even t hat agent does not t ell me where she is."she said t rying to speak naturally, though there was a kind of defiant tone in her voice"I want you to help me and Violet and her sisters by not only making further inquirin inquiries but press the inquiries.I might have to find her if I have to go t here and find her myself ."

She looked straight at Tim, who nodded assent to what she said, but as she explained wholly he knew that the erasure had to do with somet hing of Jane Lee, and he was aroused to some slight fear by Gertrudes excited manner and the details of the letter, which she told him don't let get in the han ds of no one but Violet and her sisters, and to ascertain imself if possible where Jane Lee really was.She gave him the address of Janes authorized military girlscout agent , and then yet he just remembered to his surprised that he had forgotten that two ot hers letters had arived one in English and one in Abbiennian, directed to Penrod, and in the one written in Abbiennian was a note for or from Jane Lee in whom Violet and her sisters had declared faithful, and a true good girlscout notwithstandin g what was said in the matter that she couldn't leave the mobolization camps just then.She of course was trying t o discover the plans of some vile suspicious Glandelinian generals, as Gertrude had said, who because the enemy were planning some mov against Angelinia Agathia she could not yet leave the camp.They knew however as much as she did how Jane Lee had been kind and faithful to her in e her cause, who asked that she should be rewarded and care cared for, and this was t he way some one had done it.Thus Gertrude Angeline reasoned and ti tried to reassure herself but nevertheless so vicous was the situation along sectors of the christian lines at Ophelia and the news she had heard of Jane Lee that there was a shadow on her bright face

and a dull pain in her heart as she wondered what the mystery could be concern ing what Jane Lee must know.But Angelinia Aronburg could not be unhappy long and in visiting Mildred Maxwell and An geline Richee, she recovered her spirits and resumed her old fascinating manner with Penrod and Tim, driving them to the point of seeking to learn the fate of Violet and her sisters concerning the "Kidnapping of Ac Adolfev Adalafob."

Timot hy Groveton was the first to say it.As he did not often see Penrod and Violet and her sisters were absent from each other, he had reason t o know how much they were to each other, and therefore he was as confident of success as he was when he helped them out when in such desperate straights within the enemys lines on account of interfering Gerald Starring.At last he made up his mind to speak and know the worst or best there was to know.It had been this boast that no girl friend living had yet met any bad results when he was around to help and protect t hem.As a general t hing he didvnot believe that danger for violet and her sisters was really very great, that is at first did not even believe them real, even though he felt sure violet and her sisters were worth the love of all boys and girls.But the little bright eyed Abbiennian Princesses had torn down all his fortifications, and from the way Gertrude Angelina a cted, and Penrod acted he did believe the dangers were great but unseen, and wanted to put up some plan for Violet and her sisters as he had never wanted anything before in his life. They were so fresh, so original so piquaint so different from any others he had ever seen.Angelinia Aronburg and her sister Annabell whom Penrod had not yet seen, were sweet and lady like , and they expected his help on the matter, while Mildred Maxwell and Angeline Richee were he acknowledged nothing in cont rast to violet and her sisters who were t he most beautiful little girls he had ever seen.Everybody conc cded that and Timothy Groveton was not an exception to the rule.However since the n ight when Angelin ia Aronburg had int roduced him to Angelina Richee, he had called upon her three or four times, and felt a great growing interest in sher and Mildred Maxwell, as he saw how pure and sweet they too were with an inborn delicacy and refinement of manner almost like that of Violet and her sisters, and Angelina Richee never tried to hide the fact that general Vivianis was her father.But he understood that something mysterious about Violet and her sisters was known by Catherine Lee whom he also visited, and this of itself would have been a terrible obstacle in Tims way, had he been greatly interested in the mystery at the time.He knew Catherine Lee was such a sort of girlscout that all Glandelinia was arrayed against her for her do ddoings, but with Abbiennia it was different and therefore because t hey were brave, good, and loving themselvesshe loved every girlscout he personally knew as men of mature age unlayy love when the grand but when its a true holy passion seizes them for t he second or third t ime, and h e told Angelin ia Aronburg so one night when they sat together upon some ledge of rocks which overlooked the town and the river wandering t hrough it , and declared that the Vivian Girls, she, her sister and many ot hers made it seem as if the whole christian army was full of little loving girl angels.

Violet and her sisters had had some important message for Jack Saunders that - day, and told him to go and take it to General Con ce tin ian Aronburg.And Jack was glad to do it, and said he was quite ready to go, a and that they need not fear that he would fail in his mission.Then Jack went off, and was soon riding rapidly down the hill, while violet and her sisters from t heir big window watched him wondering if he could be safe with that message and that no slick foes would try to trap him and secure it, and then wondered what their lives would be without patient good loving Penrod.Once Violet and her sisters had remenvered t hat they had heard Manley say that she and her sisters werevixenish and wild catty(those were the terms he had used) and if other Glandelinians thought so too--General Bushaum and Johnston Jackon Manley for instance who were so different from John Manley, the three of whom she and her sisters were a little afraid.Where they had been the prisoners of John Manley they had never treated him with such burst s of righteous temper as they had treated his father and brother, but they had been hot and imperious in manner tward him, when e he made them his prisoners, and with John Manleys words"You little Christian dog princesses are a vixen and a termagent" ringing in their ears, they resolved to be that much more gracious to their own friends and less gracious to the enemy than formerly.They resolved too to be very gracious to Tim Groveton when he came that day as he was sure to do.every angelic smile should greet him, and if she and her sisters were wild cats as the enemy called them, every claw for her friends should be sheated, she would and her sisters be very gentle and purring cats to all her friends, and they wore t he dresses T imothy Groveton usally liked, and put knots of scarlet ribbons here and t here, and were altogether more lovely than usual when he came, earlier than usual, and this time without any papers or letters for hervand her sisters to read.There wasnothing to do but talk on the ensueing even ts of the war and on religious matters more, and Violet and her sisters were very gel gentle and soft

and acquiesced readily in his proposition that they with their two cousin s walk out to the lodge of rocks, which was their favorite seat.(not dead beat) The late December morning was very sultry and st ill with an east wind, and the sun hung still in the east ern sky, giving a strange color to the smoke darkened heavens and looking like a ball of blood, and yet falling upon the golden hair and bright glowing faces of the nine girls, who w ere full of life and animation, and talked and laughed and coquetted with their companion, untill he could restrain himself no longer, and catching Jennie suddenly in his arms he said to her;

"Jenn ie and your dearest of sisters,I love you nearly as good asyour brother Penrod does, and I want you to be careful, not to expose yourselves these days to this unseen danger, I have loved you and your sisters, I believe since the moment I first saw and served you, and one of you clung to me as your dearest fathers friend, whom you were to trust with eve y everything.So again t rust yourselves to me;let me have a right to protect you as I often did in the past .I have lived for many years of my young life with at first no too much thought or care for girls, and yet such boys love all t he more when at last their hearts are touched.surely, surely Jennie, and your sisters, you will not say"no we cannot do as you say."

This last was said in a tone, which had something in it of dear, but while she allowed him to still hold her lovingly Jennie looked at him fixedly wit h wide open wondering eyes as if asking what he meant."

"Say dearest Vivian Girls"he continued"you will be careful, and not expose yourselves to needless danger."

"No, n ever never, we're not or never were so foolish.For your sake dear Tim since you and so many others love me as you do and my sisters too we'll do all in the world to be careful"She said and her voice rang out clear and full as if the answer were decisive."I am sorry"she began very gently"but we cannot understand why so many care for me and my sisters this way, and since we might have encouraged them we have always tried our best t o be careful.But I thought you know me and my sisters better than that Tim dear.I have gone through many adventures with my sisters, just as if have with Gertrude Angeline and others but with n o intention to do anything rash and foolish.Some one must have misled you int o beliefi believing Tim dear we a were reckless and dare devil.What we knew for sure would be certain destruction to us we have never dared to attempt, our own Father would not permit it.But for t he love of Heaven Tim Tim you look always since I've seen you for t he last t hree or four days as if you had been even by us smitten a sudden blow.I cannot understand it.I have had no information that we were in an unseen peril, and neit her had my sisters.What's the peril Tim.Do you know?"

He knew she was in earnest, quite as much by the expression of her face as by her words, and for a moment he felt bewildered and stunned, wit h his sense of loss and pain which was all the greater, if he had recieved a different answer from her. He had not expected her to say that she and her sisters were really ignorant of the unseen peril, for they were so cautious that that was not usually their nature. Sometimes when s he had spoo spo ken to her or any one of h er sisters, she had teased him and would assume all lovin g yet coquetish manners which he thought so charming and once Jennie herself had said as she laid her little hand in hix and answered in her saucy way;

"You can have me and my sisters if you really want us, but you will feel that you will get too good a bargain.The result.this t ime was so different.He had thought Gertrude Angeline had told them of their unseen peril, and alas the result was so different and he for an instant could not hardly refrain from look ing angril; at her though she fortunately had her back turned to him as she was engrossed in something her sister was saying.In fact Gertrude did not know her self that Violet and her sisters were ignorant of the danger.Jennies hands at his information were locked firmly together, and the little girl was still in his arms but looked sort of scared and yet dignified to him with no conquety in her manner, she herself not her sisters had heard, she did not show any shyn ess as she asked him the question of which danger she and her sisters were in that hurt him so cruelly.He was not one to beg and plead as a younger more impetious boy would have done, and yet t he blow of the knowing t hat they were in unseen danger hurt him worse and made him shiver with a cold faint feeling, as he looked at poor Jennie for a moment , while sister seeing this h Jennie's sisters looked curious ly at him seeing somet hing in his face which awoke within h them a feeling of great pity for him and thinking Jennie by her own face was ill or something .

"Oh Tim dear what's wrong"said Violet coming up to him"Don't look at us like that.Surely d you don't care for us more t han we're worth.You're worth more than us.We are not as worthy as Our Dear Blessed Lord is. Surely so far Tim dear we have did our level best to make you h happy, we are ~~not~~ ~~so~~ ~~low~~ so low temperted we have Passionate love for God and all t hose who love us. What is the matter and why does Jennie you're holding look so worried.?"

"And so oft en "said Joice coming up to"General Manley calls us vixens and terma gants."

The mention of Manley awoke in Tim a feeling of fury which made him say things that Violet and her sisters had never expected him to say.

"General Manley"he repeated sneeringly."Yes I see.I understand.He is the main devil in the Glendelin ian army and I might have kn own it.Satan and his followers prefer rascals like him to work for t hem. I and Angelin ia Aronburg recieved news t hat the whole spy army is within the christian lines seeking to destroy you litt le girls because that liar Manley accuses you and your sist ers of stealing away from the Glandelinian army "Adeldefob who has done"---- he at opped suddenly checked by t he expression of the blue eyes of Violet confronting him so steadily and growing so fierce and bright as the girl said;

"Well go on Tim.You did not finish.You said Manley said we kidnapped Adeldefob who has what.I insist upon knowing what you mean.what is it about Adeldefob?" Her tone and manner though it delighted him made him angrier against Manley yet and he answered at last;

"Manley claims Adeldefob made crazy impassion ate nutty love to you and your sisters, and has had plenty of time at his disposal to make love to you girls, had nothing else to do, that you little girls turned over to t he Glandelin ian cause for a t ime in order to gain i his favor and then let Gerald St-arring shoot him because you girls turned cowardly, t hat you monkeyed with a glande linian Prince, wit h no aim, no object in life, nothin g to do but play the Sardanapalus, that I Timothy Groveton harbored Gerald Starring and then treacherously shot him in the head to gain your favor, and that in the onsend I helped you lit tle girls kidnap "Adeldefob"from t he one;ye lines. And now Manley has sent within our lines Glandelinian spies, detectives, and the what not to t ry and put you litt le girls out of the way and recover Adeldefob."

"I im"and Viol ts eyes blazed with scorn "as wicked as he is, I did notdream general Manley was ever so mean--so dasterdly.That's an insult to our brother Penrod who would cut his own tongue out sooner than it should say a word against even us and you his friend, were you a t housand t ime his rival, and yet Manley in his crazy jealiously accus us of kidnapping Adeldefon Adeldefob and yet accuse him of wearing our dresses and spinning and likened our brother to a Sardanapau palus, and now we hate him for it.We're in unseen danger !Well we will show him it is he and not us in unseen danger."

"I don 't believe you dea detest him as much as I do"Tim said."It was unmanly cowardly in Manley to attack you and your sisters that way, and nothin g but cruel disappointment and bitter pain have you suffered since the war began. Penrod is my friend, what Manley said of him he said of me for I was with him and the more brave unsle unsel unselfish kind hearted boy in the whole world. I wanted this good opportunit y to warn you and your sisters of the grave unseen danger.Will you little girls for Heavens sake be careful."

Violet and her sisters knew he was in earnest, and Joice herself answered at once;

"Yes I understand the situation.We will beve be on our guard.Poor Penrod is so noble and so good, so unselfish and bears with our t roubles as no one else ever could.But Tim dear you are mistaken.We do never nanyt hing that is really rash and since you warned us we'll not only be on our guard but try and learn what our unseen danger is and erase it.I and my sisters are sure enough of A roman Catholic to think or kn ow needless recklessness is rank sucide and don't go t o extremes in our adventures.I or my sisters could not do anything that would make us throw our lives away recklessly, and we have no desire for these dreadful adventures anyway but have to go t hrough them whether we like or or not, or whether we're afraid or not.why we would sooner go home where it is safe if danger was really fatal t o us upon my word we should.So rest east easy Tim and don't be so worried about us.Manley is nothing.We really have him at his wits ends and he kne knows it."

She had t herefore comfort ed him, and he knew it, and hope rose suddenly within him, and takin g Violets hands in his and holding them tight ly there he began again;

"Oh Princesses, your safty will give me new life, new hope(not rope de dope) for if we can only discover what t he unseen danger is, you and your sisters sisters may come in time to think of me and your dear brother Penrod how much we have learned to love you.Promise me that you will try to overcome that unseen peril and ask God to have your angels that possess you guard you well.Put even. t hem on trial for a year, during which time probably this crazy war will be over, and the enemy will not be able to bother you any more.I'll like Evans, and Angelinia Aronburg be your staid guardian.Will you surely be careful and n ever leave this camp for a long long time."

"Of what use would that be"said Hettie"When at the end of a y ar the war may not only still cont inue but grow even worse."

"But God will it won't be"he replied."At leaset ask Him for that chance, take into yourselves one ray of sunlight for without it you and your sisters will

be very dreary dreary. I for yourasks will put myslef myself on probation whether you will or not."

"We will do our best as your advice is very good"said Jennie herself looking off acroass the sun lit meadows with a troubled look in her dark blue eyes which he could not fathom.At last releasing herself gently from him, she said with a little shiver;

"It seems as if some one over in t he distance is watching us from behind a tree.I believe it is only fancy but it scares me.You must come with us.We must go in to our headquarters, and ifyou see any new dangers warn us so we can be on our guard.

"You girls go first and I'll follow"said Tim taking his field glasses from its holder and looking at the trees she indicated."Anyhow a y year is a long t ime and we may see happier t imes."

Indeed it did seem long t o ther and her sisters, but t o him whowas who was so much older it seemed as nothing, if at the end he could hope to win perpetually the safty of the beautiful little girls who walked so silently with him untill the house(not mouse) was reached, and taking up his quarters in one of the rooms but for one reason or other almost incessantly sitting by the window where he could keep his eagle o eye on t hat particular tree.

For some reason or other Penrod their brother had recieved a car call which made him leave, and when e he had been compelled for the time being to leave Violet and her sisters so suddenly, he was full of resentmen t, for he realized that who ever had spread the news that his sisters had kidnapped "Adeldefob"was unusally unreasonable and exasperating, and he meant what he said when he told his sisters he would not give up untill he had found who had circulat ed such a report .T o him those sort of fake new peddlers were bores, spoonies, and Miss Nancys, and he did not know what else, and his anger over it continued all through the day and night, when he lay awak awake thinking of t he peril his sisters were in, and how t hey looked witht he great tears standing in t heir sad but flashing eyes, as she bade him good bye untill he returned again.

"And I won't give u it up by jove."he said as he was dressing himself in the morning, but when breakfast was over which he had with Tim Groveton and a great number of boy and girlscouts and he had sat for more than three hours with Violet and her sisters, he began to feel t erribly ennuied, and to wonder why his sisters would be so apparently dull and tame, and take so much interested in their own interior home work when they should surely know they were facing some dreaded unseen peril.They were too nice a bunch of good little girls to suffer this way ,he thought, and he was puzzled to know to kn ow how he should dispose of his t ime to discover the st range and mysterious danger, now that he had found it out from Timothy Groveton .

When not busy with Violet and her sisters it had been ihis custom to ride over t o see Angelinia Aron u Angelinia Aronburg quite early in the day and stay untill late in the afternoon, but for four days he had not had a chance to do that, he had never had a chance of doing that yet , and never yet saw Hannabell Annabell, and because of t he peril so unseen which his sisters were in life had rather a dreary outlook(if not lookout) for poor Penrod, when at last he left the house and rode slowly tward Tim Grovetons part of the headquarters where he had been busy watching that one pa-ticular tree.....!WN VCAQ"

Tim was busy at something else too, but he greeted Penrod even more cordially than usual, for there was in his heart a feeling a the keenest regret forthe worry and sorrow of the boy Prince whom he reallly loved so much, and who it seemed to him looked rather sober and abstract as he seated himself near the window, and began idly to turn the leaves of a book he found on a table.Some military mail was just in and among T im Grovetons letters, was one from his Grandfather in Angelinia AAgathia, who wrot e asking if any one of his boyscouts or even goils knew of any honest trust y winning boyscout, who would like to find out where and who Adeldefob was so that the excitement caused by his disappearance would calm down and prevent disaster upon violet, and her sisters.Tact , patience an d suavity of man ner were also the essential qualit if qualifications, he wrote, and to a person boy or man possessed of these, the Abbisannian Government would give a liberal reward. On many accounts the Government prefered a man or boy from the christian lines who had been or was a boy scout, and so had written to his Grandson first.Timothy Groveton read the letter carefully, and then glanced sid ewise at Penrod, and asked himself whether it were not a desire to remove a possible unseen danger from Violet and her sisters by the plan of warn ing Penrod that he should try to get back to the foe lines as if Adeldefob had escaped and then to make a chance later of returning when he could.It would be a tremendous sacrifice but it would safe his sisters from possible disaster and probably a horrible d ath,by some form of assassination.Penrod was always willing t o sacrifice anythin g for violet, and her sisters, he was trusty and winning with any ammount of tact and perseverance if once roused to action.

The changing back to "Adeldefob "for the time being would relieve them from the peril, and deciding at last that it was the best thing in the matter, Tim handed him the latt er, saying;

"Prince here is something which may int erest you, and possibly you may like t o for their sake change your situation back from Penrod to Adeldefob. Evetybody is bound to find out who is "Adeldefob ."QA

Penrod looked sharply at Tim but t ook the letter, and read it through, and his first impulse was that he would go to do anyt hin g for them no matter what the sacrifice.He should enjoy again getting lots of information within the Glandelinian army immensely, for he liked to double cross those Manleys his chief foes who were en vious of His Father, and he should enjoy the life again as "Adeldefob, only--

Penrod gave a little gasping breath, as he thought of going away where he could not even see his darling sisters, and t hat also it would cause grief and sorrow to them. But it was necessary.It would appease Manl ey in such a way that he would probably give up trying to have them bounded to their deaths.Of course they would always be to him what they had always been , and it was always his pleasure to see t hem come in and go out of his fathers house or headquarters, and to be with them everywhere they went, and hear occasionally t he sound of t heir voices, and all this would be impossible in Glandelinian armies.He would like to have them come along in disguise but that would be impossible for once they were detect ed now he would be either forced to give them or or reveal his identification by fiercely defending them.It was safer to go alone, and he had a chanc e to do some thing to save th m, something which he had so longed for at t imes, and was too good to be lightly thrown away, and he said to Tim;

"I am half inclined to go;at all events, I will see What Angelinia Aronburg says and let you know to night.If I do go you must guard them Tim, even with your life if need be."

"I beg your pardon Sire"fell suddenly o n Penrods ear, and turnin g he saw Angeline Richese who handed him a dainty note, and wait ed while he read it .

At was dat'ed at the Vivian Girl Headquarters, Eight oclock A.M. and rad read as follows;;;

"Dear brother Penrod;

"What a simpleton you must be to think I and my sis ers were in earn est when I told you we couldn't believe our peril was so great.I know we tried you awfully and so the news did us, but I would wish you would come over to us right away.We are just as lonesome without you bein g with us as can be, and last night after poor Jennie went to her room, she cried real hard, and said to us t hat some thing is wron g too with you, and we want you to come right over here and stay with us for munch.I have ordered broiled chicken, with pop overs and maple sirup. You knowsPenrod dear you can eat a dozen.While I'm preparing it my sisters will be out on the rocks, and see you when you come down the hill, and Jennie whill tie her pocket handkerchief to her parasol and wave it for a signal.And now you will come won't you, and we will make some plan to prevent the disaster to us.

"Your dear sister

An geline."

Indeed Penrod was not the sort of a boy to withstand an appeal like this, and as he read it everything else for the moment was forgotten in his imm nse desire to fly to the little sisters waiting for him.Timothy Groveton saw Angelin e Richese had him the note, knew it was from Angeline for he know her handwriting and watched the prince as he read it, while his col r came and went like that of some little school girl about to be punished for some misdeamor, and he was not greatly surprised when Penrod said to him, as he rose to leave the office;

"By the way I've been thinking it over, and I don't believe I'd care to go t o Angelinia Agat hia just now;;its too far away, and somet hing must be done to save them from that unseen danger.There is Will George Grangort ou-- just t he fellow they want, and he needs advent ure badly;;offer it to him.I'm going back to the Glandelin ian army as "Adeldefob"It's their only chance though it 'll break t heir and my heart I suppose when I go.But God 'it can 't be helped.Either Adeldefob is as they should believe liberated, or poor Violet and her sisters soon are no more. It 's the only way."

Penrod was in t he Company Street by this time, and ten minutes later he was galloping madly tward the headquarters of violet and her sisters, and the little Vivian Girl whos whose signal he saw as she waved it aloft - to let him know thatsheihentsed ot she and her sisters were there ..And Penrod rode hard and fast untill he was at Jennie's side with her sisters crowding about him, and soon sitting just where Timothy Groveton had stood the night before he had warned violet vand her sisters of their unseen peril.How sweet and lovely they were with that air of grace and eterality, for they too were worried for what had been known, and very glad t o have Penrod back with them, and Jennie gave him both her hands, and offered no resistance when he took her in his arms and hugged and kissed her more than once, and then held Catherine and Daisy while he talked to t hem all and asked if they were not worried sick by the news of the dangerthey apparently or really were in.

"We are not worried that bad"Jennie said"but then unseen dangers are the hardest for even the bravest to face.But we knew you would come back just as Angelina knew she should send for you.She is cooking our breakfast inside.It is useless for us to try to live apa t apart for what would the world be to either of us wit hout the other but nevertheless it often happens and we know will happen again."

"It would be worth nothing sister nothing"Penrod said eagerly, as he drew her down beside him and passed his arm around her waist and that of Violet too, while the light of a new hope and yet worry too showed over his face.He did not like to tell t hem of his dreadful plan in which there was really no way out no matt er how great the sacrifice.And Penrod had long ago told himself that he loved Violet and his other sisters with more than a brotherly love, more than lovers have for each other more t han he loved anything ever before, and had only now been det erred from telling them of his enforced plan of act ion by their fitful moods against their foes, sometimes all sunshine, and somet imes all storm.But now he surely might speak with the full assurance of q a favorable agreement to his plan for he would not even then go if th ey would not sacrifice him for what could but this her and the manner of her sisters mean and her assertion that they could not live apart .violet and her sisters loved him it was more than certain, and with his arm around Violet and Jennie now he began rapidly and impetiously to tell them how o inexpressibly dear t hey were to him, and to speak of the future, when hi s plan would be an ardent success, and when they would again be safe from unseen danger, as if every thing were understood and settled between them.

"Probably then if Our Dear Blessed Lord wills it we will never have to part again will we my little darlings!"he said."I should l not like to see a look of sorrow or wor y on t he faces of my sisters, and knew it meant you were again in unseen perils,vand I will be so good and loving, that the whole world will be surprised. And if you my sisters don't object I will carry out the "Adeldefob"plan at once.I Will have T imothy Groveton and also Jack Evans to guard you, for you need these Guardians now more than ever to care for you little girls, and as you are now in such peril and as my plan alone can save you there is no reason why I should wait a single day.I can manage to telegraph letters to you from the Glandelinian encampments.I will tell my plan to Angelinia Aronburg to night, and she may be so glad, and so will Angelinia Richee Mildred Maxwell and others, for they all love you dearly.It will h be an awful big sacrifice sisters but it will be good for me and you in the end.I will miss you oh so badly but what would it be for me if I looked sadly down upon your graves because I didn't carry out the plan.They surely will get you sisters dear because of the news you "Captured Adeldefob" I must pretend an escape from the christian lines and make them understand you never did capture me.Why don't you speak to me Jennie!,he said as she or her sisters did not answer him, but sat like one dead to all sense of speech or hearing.Why Jennie dear, and your sisters too, what is the matter!How white you all are."he continued, h as he happened to look into t heir faces, which were as pale as ashes, with an expression of pain, and even horror upon it, which he could no not understand.

"Oh Penrod dear you have nearly killed us."Jennie said, at last as she slowly released herself from him and looked at him with eyes from which the hot tears were falling like rain.

"Almost killed my dearest sisters Jennie!"Penrod cried."How could I kill you my sisters by not only telling you that I loved you so much, and of my plan to go back as Adeldefob when you knew or must have known it already. But surely if you object t o it I won't go, but surely sisters you have not been unconsciously decieving me all the t ime--not been leading me on to believe that you did not know the awful situation, only to feel you can't make the sacrifice at last!But what can I do.To remain here when the Glandelin inns believe I'm your prisoner would be to cause a disaster that even I nor anyt hing but a profound miracle probably what even t he possession angels cannot prevent without doing a miracle. That would be cruel on my part indeed.I'd be safe.I'd keep my eyes open so that I won't encounter t hat Starring boy or his two dangerous companions.If I kn owing your danger stay here now when I can pretend I as Adeldefob escaped and t old the Glandelinian s I was not captured but went on that mission for gen eral Tamerline then Manley probably will for t hat cause withdraw the unseen danger and everything will be all right.I'd love to have you accompany me but that on this occassion would be impo impossible.I too wouldn't want that awful scene like in Tamerlines army repeat itself again .I and you girls couldn't bear it again ."

And this he said because something in their faces and eyes w filled him with dread and fear.

"Oh Penrod, oh Penrod"Violet herself cried;(pied) beating the air with her hands "It is hard, too hard to do it but if my conscience reproved me one whit and said I had purposely misled you one bit for my own amusement just to see what you would do or say,I would and my poor sisters too deserve to have the possession angels withdrawn from me and that evil spirits should drown us in the river, but we have not, we certainly have not.On y Only last night T im t old us of the

unseen peril, and a man tried t o snipe us from a t ree while we sat here.I thought I t hought---"

"You thought"Penrod interrupted her, as she hesitatd hesitated a minute"T hought what. That I didn't know and would not tell you either!Well I only kn ew from what you told me this morning and what Tim confirmed and Gertrude too.You must know sisters that these Glandelinians are stocks--hard senseless st ones. unmoved by your beaut y and sweet ness, and holiness, and all your sorrows and sufferings,--and I will say it , I know it though I'll shock you to t imidness by saying it--what t hese Glandelinian generals would do to you litt le girls if they only dared.They could do it sisters I swear it, I know it all.There is nothing they couldn't do to you if they dared, nothing at all, and because of the news t hat you kidnapped "Adeldefob"they dare and are trying their best to do it now. For Gods sake sisters dear don't be spoony and wake up to the danger you are in.I have not slept since T im told me of it and I wet my bed from the sweat of t error pouring from me.I will say it too, your wiles and witcheries, cann ot cannot effect the Glandelinians, their fury are damnable to any the least now and the only reason so far you were not harmed as I found out from Angelinia Aronburg and Catherine Lee is the fact Manley doesn't know which Christian army you are in.He thinks its your fathers.If he finds out you're here and my plan don't even work or be carried out I'll be praying at your graves. Their own Glandelinian girlscouts are heartless coquettes they pretend love to us to ensnare us better and Manley may sent to you the most heartless conquettes to ensnare you that ever breathed.Girls however do not usally write notes to their own dear brothers such as Angelina has written me, begimn begging me to come, and then when I come are afraid to make a litt le Sacrifice without meanin g something, and if you do not mean to make the sacrifice for fear of my own danger, may I ask what do you mean!"

He spoke bitterly.So great was his disturbance that he felt the same as if he had been outraged insulted by his foes in their presence, and he was only passionate in speaking to them now, and Violet, and her sisters recognized it and shivered from head to foot , as Jennie crutched down on her knees and sobbed bitterly, while Violet said almost severely;

"List en to me Penrod before you make so serious a mistake, and believe me as I hope for Heaven, I or my sisters do not see how we could fool you this way. We know nothing of the danger untill yesterday when T im told us.How could we so easily let you go now and alone when only God knows whether you'll come back or not.We'd rather die for you.You are my youngest brother--my blood relation, you had just returned to us after having been absent so long when stolen away from us when so young, and I have taught t hat if we did do anything rash such things were wicked, unatural, such as God disapproves and curses.But if it is such a danger for us could we not flee from this army and hide in security for a time untill the storm blows over."

"You are not so foolish to do that which is impossible"Penrod said quickly.

"You would be easily overtaken and captured by t he Glandelinians.Surely you would do no such fool thing eit her.It would sister dear seem cowardly."

"But it would be for your sake and you wouldn't have to go within the foe lines so soon again. I might not have as much experience with the enemy as you did Penod dear but I had had much of that teaching from experience, and this situation is one of the things that took deep root in mind my mind.I had once a go governess who herself went through a sort of experience we are now going through, who to took chances in facing the unseen peril in spit e of everything , and she surely passed through the danger and survived."

"Yes"said Penrod almost sneeringly"but I heard from t he horror of her experience she went crazy and drowned herself in the Mic-Hellenter Run thinking she was a d fish. When it seemed that you then would never see me again when I was carried off to the Army Hospital two of you little sisters of mine were mad insane for a t ime untill Tim by his influence brought you back to normal. Ofcourse if you say no to my proposit ion, I give in to your will.But remember the consequences.Those Glandelinians can get you if they will it.All their other intentions at you before were only fakes.Look out now I warn you."

"Penrod dear, I and my sisters would no sooner take a chance of a grave unseen danger, than I would kn owingly and purposely st abbing ourselves in the heart.You sacrifice more for us than even we deserve though, you are our brother, and we loved you as such even before we discovered you were, and as you understand.Surely you would not cannot think me or my sisters so brazen faced and bold to treat you as we have and then yet refuse to make a sacrifice which would be for our good and yours too though hard as it is.I am sorry Penrod dear, so sorry but we cann ot accept the sacrifice without Fathers consent, and I wish I and my sisters had never left Angelinia Agathia, for we sometimes fear we cannot bear this sort of hard saddening haphazard sort of life any longer.Our whole nature revolts against

aguinst it, the same as if you were already gone and had died within the Clndelinian army, and T know that even you for what has gone through before cann ot carry out that plan without Fathers consent, and Angelinia Aronburg being his closest companion and our guardian dear brot her has say over you too and could object.If you do go over t here you may be killed, that we would never see each ot her again. And too we cannot hardly bear it even if you are safe for t he days will be long without you Penrod, and worse than all you will perhaps think always that.we unconsciously decieved you this time, but we didn. didn't.'n we didn't , we didn't kn ow of the danfer untill , last night when T im told us and surely you must believe it .If you really have to go, and will go in spite of all we say and how strong our objection may be, you will be careful over in the enemys lines.Will you promise that.?"

Violet, and her sisters were kneeling before him Jennie' a and violet a upturn d faces meeting with his every muscle quivering with anguish as Violet thus importuned him.He could not resist her, and at ooping down he kissed the quivering lips, and he said;

"If the danger can be proved to be really so great would you object to my going then?"

"I don't know Penrod dear.You see we never thought the danger so great in that way.We might perhaps in t ime, but we could not now unless Papa does not object and then oh we can't prevent you, for you are our brother and mean good for our safty, and if you do go away we will build up a better love for you, and then Penrod I do wish you to be oh so careful, and be a litt l e different from what you are now.Even your quickn ess your learn ings over in America did not prevent you meeting disaster with that Gerald Starring.Nobody can lick him. Gert rude Angeline and ten other girlscouts and two boys once attacked him in a barn with two knives t apiece to capture him and he licked them all with one kife knife in his possession and escaped.girls do not generally want to see you take such chances and meet such a boy scout again who have---"

Here Violet st opped suddenly appalled at her own t emerity, but Penrod made her go on in a t one that she must obey, and she went on and said;

"Who have shown such dangerous fighting qualities as he has.It is all very nice in cousins and brot hers to know how to fight with Clandelin ian boy and girlscouts who only know how to run sewing machines, and how our dresses should be trimmed and ought t o hang, but we wish our brothers brothers and cousins to avoid such Clandelinian d child scouts different from that, wish the to avoid such boys as St arring, Dargar and Lowien, t o avoid such girls a s Mary Lou, Macy Queenie and ot hers within the Clandelin ian armies--for they have occupitat ion s that would throw terror in the stoutest heart.You are great too and have learned us many things but we fear you have never learned any thing about the fighting quatqualities of those three boys and and if they ever discover who you rea lly are they could really get you too.Your fight ing ability is good too and your Indian Tricks fine it is true, but that may not be able to protect you against them who fight treacherously, and if you go forth it would be wise to keep out of their way at least, don't you think so?"

She spoke very gently but every word was a sting, and hurt Penrod if possible morethan a girls rejection of her sweeth eart would have done.

"Yes T see"he answered bitterly."My first experience with Gerald Starring tells me that.when I have one of you in my arms he sneaks in the room and shoots me before I can even draw, and shocks one of you in the neck through an open window.You think him a lazy treacherous wild dog, whom many Clandelin ians eben even generally despise, and so he is and T can watch out for him in the fu future but if you won't let me go, it will be very hard to give in when you and your sisters are in such extreme unseen danger of which we know nothing about or when it will strike.Your love and respect is too strong and won't let me go without fathers consent."

"And so you have Penrod our love and respect ,"said Jennie "so you have,"for she was eagerly t ouched by the grieved hopeless expression of his face, which was not at all like Penrods face, usually so bright and happy."You have both our love and respect--love as sisters were are--for neither Gertrude Angeline or ot hers can love you as we do, and we have respected and will respect you always as the kindest and best and bravest and most unselfish brother in all the world.If we could only think up another plan that would work just as well we would do it. But disguising ourselves as som ebody else within the Christian lines won't help any.ponT Penrod, oh don't cry"she continued in a tone of agonized entreaty as the gr eat t ears which he could not restrain, rolled down is white face, which was convulsed with pain. "If you c ry like that we will feel as if we were already being killed, and almost fear so now."she added frightened by the storm of sobs and tears to which he at last gave vent and which scared her sisters too.

Violet and Jennie were kneeling in front of him Hattie and Catherine on each side, and Jennie crept down closer to him, and gently t ook his hands from his face where he had put them,,, and wiped his tears away, while her own fell fast as she

tried to comfort him and could not. for only in one way could she do that, and with her view of the matter there was no comfort for either he or she and her sisters.Yet to take chances with the unseen dangers would be foolhardy and wicked and so there was no hope for her or her sisters either, but maybe she could com fort him in another, and she said at last;;

"Penrod for your and our own safty we will not refuse the s acrifice, that is just as impossible, as for us t o face the unseen danger and pr perish through our own foolishness, but in case anyt hing happens we can promise never to go away from the christian lines not even to scout or do anything untill you come back to us safe and sound.That f would not be hard, for T do not believe we need not try anyt hing just yet concerning those picture mystery concerning Ann ie Aronburg for we do not care to solve t heir mystery it is up to the Gemini to do that and that is what they are for, and if you wish it I and my sisters will remain within this christ ian arms and find some means to disguise ourselves so we won't be known and be as stranger girls.shall we?"

"No Jennie no.That wouldn't do any good.And I am not so selfish as that." he said."You ought to scout too, you need to do duty to your country; but you need two guardians here besides Angelinia Aronburgsomebody with an r energy and will and those will be Tim and Jack Evans. The latter loves you too as if you were his sisters."

She was smarting awfully from th the hurt of the dreaded news he had found out and he went on; "Whether youscout on the enemy when I go away or not cannot affect me, for when I go away I'll be doing something, and will be a success and then when I come back you'll admire me as your Savoir."

"Oh Penrod but be careful over there.Be careful Penrod dear.Oh I am so sorry for this mornin ge work, when we meant to be so happy."

Penrod had risen to his feet, and she and her sisters had risen too, and they st ood looking up at him with an expression which was born of greater love and nearly maddened Penrod.

"Jennie"he began laing his hands upon her shoulders and looking fixedly into her eyes"Do you fear that when I go away, there will be no hope of my return, that I cannot be successful again as Adeldefoh."?

"Yes Penrod we fear it.We can never feel happy untill you return safely again because still we feel we cannot sacrifice you that way."she said."It's too much for us, the worse we have ever met with yet.We always sorrow too because our two big brothers are so far away."

And Penrod knew she meant it and was conscious of a death death like sickness stealing overand mastering him, and making him sit down again upon the rock while everything grew dork around him, and Violets voice seemed a long way off as she spoke to him in afrighte d tones, and asked if h e were fainting.

He however did not faint,, though it was some minutes before he was himself,,, again, and arose sadly to say good bye bye. There was no question of breakfast, no thought of broiled chicken, and pop overs for the night were past caring for such things now, and only remembered t hat in some sense, that if it was Willed by God this good bye was for life.But as the reader will see God in this story Willed them t o only see great things and doings of their brother.He by going saved them and saved himself and got the better of Gerald Starring for once.She thought he would of course come to their headquarters again----:oto morrow perhaps but not as he had come heretofore not as in the old happy days but more as a bet ter brot her thancever.He knew he could not come again to morro w nor for many many to morrows--he feared never perhaps, for there was dire danger in Manleys raving Clandelinian army which even after the long st ubborn battle of Big Girl Knool and his partial defeat would not so much as move off from there than a mountain would move from its base, and yet he meant to go there as Adeldefoh. Possibly his grave wasthere waitin g for him or probably the branch of a tree with a rope hanging there, or he might tarry months and mon ths with no hope of getting back to t he christian lines, untill the bright beautiful little girls standing before him had pronably gone loony because of his failure to return.

It was as great a sacrifice for him to go as it was for them to let him go.He in his heart hated Manley most bitterly.And so to him it seemed it was good bye forever, but he would not tell his sisters so.He would wait and write his farewell.

But he must kiss them once for the sake of all they had been to him, and that he had known they were.He was a tall young boy, taller than Joice who was the tallest of the girls, but the other sisters of his were smaller, each one of whom he could take into his arms as he would a baby, and he took each one of them in his arms and kissed their foreheads and lips as he said;

"Remember sisters dear, my little Queenies, whatever comes my love for you will always remain unc ang unchanged, for it was not the love of a day or a year but love forever.Good by.I'm going now but oh I hate to.But it is for your safty."

And he went slowly from them, while they watched him with t earful eyes and throbbing hearts, and neither of them guessed just where anr how they would meet again.But indeed they would.

Timothy Groveton was alone in his headquarters when Penrod came in aft er his return from t he headquarters of his sisters, and asked abruptly;

"Have you seen William Grangeron about going to Angelinia Agathia."

"Not yet, no I thought I would wait until to night ."Tim replied, and Penrod con tin ued"Sent him immediately if you can find i him and let him wear one of my old uniforms.To t hrow the enemy off t he scene scent he must temporarily app ar as me.Write so to your uncle at once or perhaps I'd better write myself.I'm going back into t he fo lines as "Adeldefob for the sake and safty of my sisters.I can 't bear it any longer."

Something inthe ton e of his voice made Timothy Groveton t urn quickly and look at him.

"whytTim "Why Penrod"he said"what ails you?What has happened to make you look so white and strange.?"

"N othing"Penrod answered"--That is nothing of any consequen ce t o any one but my sist rs.I must do this to avoid the unescapable danger they're facing the un seen danger you warned me of."Then moved by a sudden impulse t o t ell him, Penrod burst out"Tim I can t rust you, I know for youn have always been my best friend among boys."

"Yes "faltered Tim t binking remorsely of what was threatening to happen, and wondering what Penrod would do if he knew more than he knew now and what Catherine Lee herself knew.

"I must tell you, talk to you or go crazy." Penrod con tinued"The fact is if I do notgo back to the foe lines as Adeldefob I will be making a fool of myself, and would deserve to be rejected as t heir brother and Prince.I alone can save them by proving to crazy old Manley and His Confederates that they did not ad abduct "Adeldefob."

"Youbgoing to surely do t hat.You going back after your experi nce with that Gerald Starring rat..Were you advised to do so?If so by whom?" T imothy Groveton asked although he felt that he knew perfectly well what the answer would be and dreaded it .

"No one advised me.It was my plan and I had a hard time to get them to let mé do so.They refused at first.What ot her little girls are there on the face on t his war torn earth whose answer and presence is worth caring for than they.I asked t hem the permission tolgo back to t he foe lines, and they refused untill I pointed out that unless I did so I'd be standing p or praying at their graves for Manley really can do them if he wants or dares to, and at first t hey made me know they meant it, but finally they gave in, and n ow I'm going to t he Glande linian army for with t he peril facing t hem I cannot stay here."

"What reason at first did they give for t heir refusal?"Tim asked, feeling some what apprehensive, and Penrod replied;

"They had t hree reasons, each of them good and sufficient if there had been any way out of this unseen immeasureable danger they're facing. First they loved me too much't o let me face that sort of work again after my experience with Starring as they expressed it, second I am their brother, and they feared it was an unpardonable sin if I did it unless I can find a way to do it saftly as t hey said I might be facing the danger of committing rank sucide, and third they were afraid I would be hanged by t he Glandelinians or something.That is what Jennie and violet said or something like it, butthe danger t hey were facing hurt me too much not to tri try t o get them to let me at least try it long enough to appease Manley, for not to do somet hin g for them made me feel so small, so contemptible, and aft er they finally consented I knew how impossible it was to let the matter drop even if I was to face that Gerald St arring who to me is nothing but a dawdling effeminate, Sardanapalas."

At the mention of that word; Sardanapalus.Tim Groveton started, for that was the name he had used when once speakin g of Gerald Starring to violet and her sisters.Was S Penrod really going to face such a danger again.He hoped it was not likely, else he had never come there to speak over the sad affair, which seemed so like a stab to Tim, who at last could bear it no longer, and as Penrod went on with his story showing in all he said how implicitly he trust ed him he burst out;

"Stop Penrod, st op Penrod while I make a warning confession to you, then you will think t hat bot h of us have to do something to prevent disaster, for Heaven knows I'm your friend and I don't want you to come t to h harm eit her, and t here is no boy I like living as you are.But Penrod I in a moment of wea ness I t old them of things about Gerald Starrings doings for which any one ought t o have blushed.I t oo have offered my aid t o Violet and her sisters to go within the foe lines to erase that lie of their kidn apping Adeldefob."

"You when ?"Penrod exclaimed ., and Tim replied;

"Only last night, and when she t old me or at least Violet did that she feared Gerald Starrin g more than any one else, and said t hat I should not take such chances, I accused Gerald Starring of being the sole cause of their trouble and

an in my mad anger said things of him, which only a coward could have said of a friend, though far from my friend he is or I am of his.I sneered at his wicked career and his persecutions of your darling sisters, and said that he was a a Sardanapalus or something like that and also t hat he was a t reacherious snake which he really is. "

"And you said you t oo was going into the foe lines to st op Manleys attempt on Violet and her sisters.But Geo I need somebody to stay with t hem untill I come back and somebody must as I cannot locate Evans anywhere just now"Penrod said and in his eyes t here was an expression which hurt Tim cruelly, and made him think of t he mortally wounded Caesar when he cried out, Et,t u, Brute.

"Yes I had int ended to, but I thought by doing so I could make what mends I could for that report that your sisters stole Adeldefob.Violet and her sisters will tell you so if you ask her or them.I can remember the day when Violet flew int o Geralds face like a yellow jacket, and defended herself bravely.But if you wish Prince, you stay with them and let me go to t he foe lines."

He offered his hand to Penrod in whose eyes tears were shining, who did not refuse to t ake it, though he was still smarting under this new pain.

"Only I can do t he stunt as "Adel evo Adeldefob" must ret urn to t he Glande linian army"he said with a faint smile."I remember t he day when I seen Violet horsewhip Starring, but t heir persecutions is very hard to bear.You may yet she refused you t he permission t o go, and gave you no hope of going!"

Tim thought of what was called the "Months" probation he had insist ed upon , and spoke of it t o Penrod, but added ;

"She told me however; t hat it was useless, for at the end of that time her answer would be the same, so you see there is no hope for me going into the foe lines unless you consent to it"and this he said because he saw how utterly crushed and heart broken Penrod was, and he would not add to his pain by con fessing that away down in his heart, t here was a shadowy hope, t hat violet or any one of her sisters might change t heir mind, and make Penrod stay, and let him go instead, but Penrod was reallly going.He had made up his mind to that, and before return ing to his headquarters he wrote himself to the boys Uncle in Angelinia Agathia t elling t hat he was sending Whillim Grangerton to accept the situation and saying that Will would be in the city in a few days, and t hat he was going to allowcthe lad to wear his own older uniform so t hat the enemy wouldn't got wise to w to whom Adel defob was.Penrod himself was going into the Foe Lines by to morrow.But why to morrow.

"But why to morrow?There is no such haste necessary"Tim said when he heard of the contents of the letter, and Penrod replied,

"I must go before I see them again; the sight of t hem grieving for me when I cannot even back out of this proposition might unma unman me and make me give it up and cause them disaster.Oh how I hate that Manley.I'd give anything while there I could shoot him down."

So the lett er was sent, and when Penrod went home to dinner, he startled Angelinia Aronburg and Angeline Richee and also Mildred Maxwell and Catherine lee by telling them that he was going to t he Glandelinian army again for several weeks as "Adeldefob" and possibly longer .

"T o the Glandelinian army as "Adeldefob"the three girls ex exclaimed,"So you are the famous boy spy "Adeldefob too.". And then Penrod explained it to them. Angelinia Aronburg opposed the plan with all her childish strength, for she believed life without Penrod t heir bor brother would be nothing for his sisters who loved him so much. Catherine Lee on the contrary reluctantly approved of it.She said it was no ways for a little girls brother to hang anywhere too near his sisters when they were threatened if he saw a way to save them; t hat Penrod had a right to return to the Glandelinian army as "Adeldefob, but while he was goje they t do ought to be doing t hemselv somet hing for themselves.This was only a repetition of the old story of the danger the little girls really were in, and con firmed Penrod in his purpose.He this time would make something of himself that would start le the world itself,----would show that he was capable of even higher and greater occupat ion than frustrating and outwitting Gerald St arring.He was very sore on t he subject of the hidden mysterious danger they were in, and very reticent all through the dinner. and when it was over; excused himself to his girl and boy friends saying he had important letters to write, and some few matters which must be attended to.It was very sudden to them all------his going away again when especially Angelinia Aronburg had just come more than anything to be near him-- but as he was a prince he therefore was his own master; and must act for hims l himself, he knew if Adeldefob returns Violet and her sisters would no furt her be shadowed by the unseen danger wo which would really get them fatally sooner or later, and when Mildred Maxwell tried to persuade him to give it up he almost was angry as he answered;

"I like and love all of you little girls most immensely but you must not forget my sisters comes first in my heart. heart. They are the best and dearest ,ittle

little girls in the world to me, but I would do wrong not to go away, I done wrong not to have gone back sooner untill this blew over.I must be a boy among boys as much as I expect to be a Prince among Princes.I see it now and must take the first chance offered me.I'm afraid t oo I'm making a bigger sacrifice than my poor sisters are.But t wo weeks is not very long, and I shl shall write to them every other day if possible and in English."

So Mildred Maxwell gave it up, and busied herself with various preparat ions for his comfort, and said she should with others go to Ophelia to see him off with his poor now saddened sisters, and t ried to seem cheerful and happy, and tried with his sisters to fathom t he cloud which overshadowed his face, and made him so unlike himself . What had happened to his sisters, and was really the secret peril any connection with it.They thought no, and when in the morning he said he was going to bid all the good girl and boyscouts good bye, and they asked if he were going to see his sisters too he answered;

"I saw them yesterday evening, but I can't bear to see them now, but give poor Violet this letter when I am gone"they were sure of it, and for the first time since they had known Violet and her sisters, they felt sad for the little Vivian Girls sadder than ever in their lives before, who even then was watching from their win dow for their dear brother coming over t he bridge across the river, across the causeway, and up t he long hill as he would not come again, for when later in t he day, they saw at a distance a lone boy on horseback heading tsouth southward toard the for klnon toard the "Adeldefob life which was to have the same sin and occupation it had before.

Violet , and her sisters,,, saw a long train of Abyssinkilian cavarly as it came across the plains from Fort Ophelia--now then go past under a bridge, and rush past out swift swiftly on by the river side, untill it was lost to view in the deep cut by an old abandoned coal mine. But they never dreamed that the lone figure on horseback with the cavarly was Penrod, whose face was as pale as ashes, as he rode his horse wit h his cap almost pulled over his eyes, almost seemingly seeing nothing that was passing around, and t hinking only of Violet and her sisters who were even then listening for t he sound of his horses feet coming up the hill.For violet and her sisters felt sure he would change his mind and come back to them.And in deed they anxiously watched for him all day long, and was beginnin g to get restlessand rest less and impatient, when about sunset, Angelinia Aronburg and t wo other girlscouts came riding slowly up the hill and into the yard.In a trice violet was at the door her sisters immediately following feeling certain t hat Angelinia Aronburg had come with Penrod and T im as she sometimes did.But only Angelinia Aronburg and her sister were there and it struck violet and also her sisters that there was something a litt le strange in their manner while A n Annabell had been evidently crying.

"I am so glad you have come and so are my sisters."Violet said as she led the way way into t he house."I and my sisters have been so lonely to day, with not a person to see me except general vivienia and Angeline Riches, who were h ere a few moments this morning.Where is Penrod , and why has he not been here to day."

"Penrod has gone; you dear Prin cesses surely knew that, or at least that he was going, he was here yesterday and told you."Annabell said, and in her voice there was a slight hardness as if her cousin Violet were trifling with her thus by seemingly pretending not to know Penrod had gone.But she knew better when she and also Angelin ia saw how white Violet grew, as she repeated after her;

"Gone.....and I or my sisters knew of his going.You are mistaken .We know he planned to go but we objected.I or my sisters know nothing.Where has he gone?"

"To general Manleys Glandelinian army as "Adeldefob".

And then violet grasped the chair near which she was standing with both hands, and leaning h avily upon it while her sisters were now weeping bitterly and she asked in a half whisper for something was choking her so that she could not speak aloud;

"To Glandelinian armies under Manley.For what.? And how long will he be gone?"

As rapidly as possible Angelinia Ag Aronburg t old all she knew of a matter which had taken t hem so by surprise, and which had so effected poor litt le Jennie that she was sick in bed.For a moment neit her Violet nor her sisters did not, could not speak, but stood st aring at An gelinia Aronburg, who sure t hat Violet and her sisters were the cause of it through t heir unseen peril continued;;

"We thought you and your sisters unconsciously had somet hing t o do with it,that as rumors were said, you sent him away t o save yourselves from the unseen peril, for it was after he came from here that he decided to go;he had given it up before.

CHAPTER THIRTY SEVEN.

HO

F HOW VIOLET AND HER SISTERS BORE THE SAD NEWS... VIOLETS ILLNESS

MOURNING FOR PENROD.

THE LETTERS. THE SHOCK.

VIOLET AND HER SISTERS LEARNS THE TRUTH...

"I and my sisters sent him away--sent him into t he Glandelinian army to die as a spy in case he gets taken as he will.No, no we did not do t hat, how dare- you say t hat , An gelin ia who is our best frien d"Violet cried angrily yet petiously."I opposed him, said he couldn't even do so without Fat hers consent, and he our brot her too, and I could not more t hen you could let him go wit hout my consent.But we did not think he would really go away.And not only accusing us of sendin g him away but coming at this time to tell us when we could have stopped him had you t old us sooner.And you our frien d to treat us this way.Accusing us.Do you love him more than we do.Oh what shall we do without Penrod.Go the bot h of you and bring him back, and you'll answer dearly to us if you do not succeed.Go."and Violet stamped her foot , while her sisters were sobbing passionately, but Angelinia Aronburg was sorry that after all she had t he wrong suspicion the first she had of her darling frien ds, who for a moment were friends no lon ger for the occasion, but as Gertrude and Annabell began also to sob passionately for Penr d too had made t he happiness of their lives and without him t hey were very desolate, Viol t Violet fin ally relen ted of her anger, but nevertheless would not relent of her order.

"You not us are responsible for him going for not telling me sooner"said Violet and t herefore the mistake is on our side.But we will forgive you for it and the occasion but you must bring him back.did he speak of me"Violet added."Did he leave no wordlle messege, no goodbye."

"He left this letter for you and your sisters."Ann abell said passing the letter to Violet, who clutched it eagerly, but would not read it before with the littlevAronburg sisters looking on.T hat probably they at ill blamed her and her sisters, and held t hem responsible for Penrods t rip Violet and her sisters were certain, and for t he first time in their lives t hey felt glad when at last t hey said good night, and left them to themselves with the letter---Penrods letter--which they read together in t he privacy of their room, and which broke their hearts.

"Dear sisters"He began "For your sakes I am forced to go away to act again as Adeldefob--for a month certainly, an and perhaps forever for boy dcouts and spies of my habits usually get caught if they are not careful and could be hanged as a spy."

"Oh-h-h-h-h"and Jennie herself groaned bitterly as she thought "Why did Penrod say what will make it seem as if he was murdered if he should die as a spy there.Angelinia Aronburg must sheild him or bring him back and I'll hold her strict ly responsible for it.And she accuses o us." Then she read on"As I said I am going within general Manleys army to act again as "Adeldefob so that Manley can see and understand that you little girls did not kidnap him as Manley t hinks.The chances of gaining plenty of information for our cause is good, and t he duties such as I can perform, and so I am going.T im will be your guardian while I am away.Tim made me t he offer to be your guardian, and I gave him t he permit.But dearest sisters I wouldn't do this if I had not kn ow of the grave danger you were in, did not kn ow how sure sooner or later you may be assassinted in cold blood like t he Glandelinians planned.Sisters dear I do believe such news hurt me more than anyt hing before, I literally heard your death knell.I do believe I could not live without you perhaps t he shock might kill me, and so to save your lives I am going to beging as "Adeldefob "anew, with some sim some occupation, you frust rate Manley, and for what I shall do Gerald Starring won't be able to taunt me again.But oh dearest sisters how I love you, and how I long to hold each one of you in my arms my dearest litt le darlings.Why should

this dreadful war so oft en forfe us to seperation.It's a strange power too which you dear little angels have over us dear brothers--a power to hold us at your will by one glan e glance of your eyes or toss of your heads.No faces are more beautiful or ethereal than yours, but t oo there is something about you poor little dears more att ractive than mere regularity of feature or purity of complexion heart and souls, and boyscouts have gone down before it as I have done, body and soul, with no hope or wish for anything else if your safty must be denied me.But don't worry dear sisters for me for you must remember all those who have been so good to you have never met bad luck, and have I not even loved you to my greatest power.And indeed therefore I do not fear any disaster to either myself or you but may you never know how my heart is aching as I write this my sad farewell to you my darling sisters, and yet to have kn own and loved you is the dearest thing in life, and t he memory of you little girls will help to make me a better Prince when I can come back.If you do feel it safe to follow after me and try to find me, do so, but for Heavens sake don't come too soon and discipline yourself well.I know how broken you will be when I am gone, and miss me everywhere, but it won't la long and if you pray hard enough you will know I'm safe even if you do not get accustomed to my absence.I will have Tim to take my place temporarily to guard you on Heaven kn own I cannot find Jack Evans anywhere, and just here although I do not pretend to be so unusually good or unselfish for I am I will say a word for poor Angelinia Aronburg and Annabell.I overheard some body I do not know who it is tell them poor little girls you were the cause of my going so if they do would you don't feel bad for t hey were hookwinked.They are your guardians too, and I believe somet hing is afoot to cause you to send them off from you so you'll not be safe.don't do it sisters for Gods sake retain them girls at all costs or my making this sacrifice will be in vain .T hey did not know I was go ing away untill I told them, and like the splendid fellow he is he told me of how easily I can accom l accomplish my mission this morning, without danger or detection, so whatever Gertrude or Annabell may say t o you whenever Annabell is do not fall sore at them for t hey would not misjudge you purposely.Thad no choice to tell them not to believe the report or I would have. If Gertrude therefore by mistake accuses you forgive her, do not be hot , and rash and bitter against her, as somet hing t ells me you may be when accused when you kn ow I am gone.He told me of your refusal too that is Tim did of letting you go to the enemys lines, but he hopes time may change you--and if it does oh my darling--how can I say it loving you as I do--- if it does don't worry and t ease him, but deal with poor Tim honestly and openly as true little girls like you are deal with true honest boys.And now good bye, and if it is forever-- if I never come back again, if I am caught, and die as a spy, remember that I loved you my darling sisters always, always, and I shall carry your little pictures with me wherever I go, and so in fancy I put my arms around you and your sisters one at a time, and hold you for a moment as my darling sisters, and kiss your dear faces, feeling sure thathif it were really so t hat I would be saying good bye forever, if I never come back again that I was saying good bye forever and you knew it you would kiss me back a dozen times at least, in token of all we have been to each other."

Your lovin g brother
Schofield Penrod Vivien."

"Oh Penrod, Penrod, yes a thousand times we could kiss you, if you were back again"but oh that you would go and do this"violet cried, as with Penrods letter clutched tightly in e her hand, she lay upon her face sobbi ng bitterly while her sisters though weeping too tried to comfort her, to calm her, and wondering what life a was to them now, that Penrod was gone, their Father was fifty miles away, their two other brothers though they wrote did not yet come."

"I couldn't stand it if he didn't comeback I couldn't for he is my brother" said Jennie bitterly"We do love him so much, he was so much t o us t han that how can w we live without him, but then what greater sorrow is that w hich we could have if we were bad and lost our souls."and then there began to creep into her heart Hot resent ful feelings tward Gerald Starring, who no doubt was the cause of all this.

"How can we bhelp hating Gerald Starrin g if we did."she said stamping her little feet by way of emphasis, then thinking of how Angelinia Aronburg might feel she grew more calm, and less resentful tward her since her ac u accusation was caused only by false reports to her, but nevertheless declined to see her, when next morning, she rode over to their headquarters and asked for her and her sisters.

"Tell her we are not seeing any one to day"she said to Pierre."We're seeing no one unless it is Mildred Maxwell.Ask her to please call at her tent, and tell her to come to me and my sisters, for I and they are in great trouble."

With a suspicion as to the nature of why the Vivian Girls wouldn't just then see her, Gertrude rode back to the camps and delivered the message to Angelinia

Mildred Maxwell who at once went to her friends, and tried to comfort them. Put Violet and her sisters refused to be so forted.Penrod was gone, probably Angelinia Aronburg was slightly provoked with them for something they were accused of but didn't do, and what was there now for them.

"You can bring him back.He is far from the Glendalinian armies yet, and a word from you by wireless will change his mind"Mildred said, carressing the bowed head of Jennie resting on her lap.

"Do you think,--do you believe he would come back if I or my sisters were to write or beg him?"Violet asked, quickly as Jennie lifted up her tear stained face.

"I've no doubt of it"Mildred said,"but darling Princess"if you do that and he does come don't you see if anything happens to you then it really would be your fault .Pending for him to come back would mean your deaths and nothin g else for Heaven kn own what Catherine Lee would and could tell you if you would let her see you.But she won't t ell you nothing now.you couldn't stand it nor your sist rs either."

"Then he must go and do his duty no matter what the sacrifice"Violet answered, with a rain of tears."We cannot face the unseen peril and save ourselves when we do not know what the danger is or where it lies, and to do so would be suicide.It would be hedious for us to take the awful chances.Penrod must go at no matter what the sacrifice, but our whole lives go i with him.Oh Penrod, Penrod we are nothing, nothin g without you.why is it we had to meet and then to seperate again."

That evening as Mildred Maxwell sat with Catherine Lee over their supper with Angeline Richee and other great goups groups of girlscout officers and privates all in t he same Mess Hall talking of poor Violet and her sisters, Catherine Lee said to her;

"Mildred if Penrod didn't really have to do t his, do you think you could trace him and make him come back."?

"I have no doubt of it"Mildred replied."They fancy the danger is greater than it is, as Violet expresses, but if the unseen obstacle were removed, I believe we all could feel differently.Poor little Princesses.They don't deserve t his and I hate Manley for it.They are so sad down and wretched, thinking they have sent him away to die, as Violet declares he will, and Angelinia Aronburg recieved a report t hat to save themselves Violet and her sisters sent him off t o do that to save th mselves.I told Gertrude different and so did T im and we were able to prove it.Gertrude is down east too also for she said to day violet and her sisters would not see her."

"Are they eg angry with her.?"

"Yes.At first they were untill they read Penrods letter. But I guess unless she confesses her mistake it is useless for her to see them for the time e being.!"

Catherine had listened intently to all that Mildred told o her of the distress of the poor Vivian girls and there were tears in her eyes as she cleared away, the supper things and busied herself with the household things.

"Poor little girls, she whispered to herself ,would their love for him ong outweight everything---everything, I wonder is it really mightier than anything else."

There was a worn tired look on Catherines face that sad and dreadful day which she account for by saying she had not slep well, which of course was the truth, and that her head was aching severely walk in the grisp autum air would have done her good or winter air rather She said if it was not so confounded hot, and soon after breakfast she left the house, and started slowly tward the headquarters of Violet and her sisters

Wide on the causeway she sat down to rest and once by the bank on the side of the road which led up the long hill come stopped and and asked her if she was ill but she told them to go away and leave her alone ,ere she sat for a long time, with her head bowed upon her knees while indeed she seemed to be absorbed in painful and even agonized reflection, for she rocked to and fro and whispered occasionally to herself ,n the distance there was the sound of a multitude of horses trotting some cavalry squadron was approaching and not caring to be seen just then by anybody friends or foes she arose and climbed the long stone wall, went up the steep hill Beside tward the ledge of rocks, where poor Penrod had sat with his sad little sisters, and predicted his plan which he could not escape, it was the first time Catherine had been there and for

a moment she stood transfixed with surprise and delight at the lovely view before her , for even despite the smoke foggy air objects seemed to be visible for miles and miles away but it was not so mc much at the distant landscape she gazed as at the scene directly about her--at the broad rich acres of the headquarters of violet and her sisters, stretching away to the westward and southward and eastward and embracing some of the most valuable land in that part of alverinia,at the great beautiful house itself standing there on the heights so stately and grand with alverinian arc aristocracy and blood showing themselves from every casement and door post ,and lastly at the beautiful grounds so like the parks of the nation with their terraces and winding walks, and pieces of religious statuary gleaming here and there among the evergreens

"A goodly heritage for somebody" the little girl said "nd the princesses would give it all for the sake of love of country a nd all their own in their city too ,od only knows how good they are, and yet every body knows they are so good that what they suffer is less deserving than what we good children suffer if they are not to distressed to see me, must go forward, if they refuse for to day and makes us wait untill they can be themselves, shall take it as a sign that i must forever keep silent"

Thus deciding she walked quickly across the fields, and soon stood ringing at the door, which was opened by the boyscout ierre himself

violetand her sisters were still in their room he said ut he would take any message the little girlscout officer chose to give him and his manner showed plainly that he was upset about something

"ell her ina atherine ee is here, and very anxious to see violet or any of her sisters but must see only one of them"

atherine said, and with a bow and asking her to sit down ierre swiftly departed leaving her sitting alone on the hall he had felt too faint and tremulous to stand, and sinking into the chair he he had offered her she leaned her head against the hat stand, and shutting her eyes waited as people wait for some great and fearful shock or blow which they knew is coming, and also how long the boyscout sidedecamp was gone she could not guess, for she was lost to all consciousness of time, and was only roused when he laid his hand upon her shoulder and demanded what was the matter and if she were sick hen she looked up and showed him a face so white so full of pain and dread, and horror that he asked her again what was the matter

"othing, nothing the matter with me" she answered sharply

"ell me what did iolet or any one of her sisters say ill she see me"

"he bade me tell you she or her sisters could not see you but if your errand was very particular, or concerned something about them or that ngelinia ronburg had relented in her mistake you were to give the information to me reesre replied and in an instan the whole aspec t of the little girlscout changed, the deathly pallor left her face and the look of dread and anguish was succeeded by one of intense relief;

"hank our lessed ord, for just now in their present sorrow could not have borne it could not have done it at the last and now know it is not requi e required of me have no errant just now untill they can see me won,t give the message to you its structly private; good morning and she darted from the door while the boyscout aidecamp looked wonderingly at or after her saying to himself that he believed the little girl was crazy nd in good truth insanity would best describe atherines condition of mind as she sped down the winding hills and across the causeway untilll the bridge was reached, and then she paused, and leaning far over the railing looked sadly down into the depths below, as if that watery grave would be best for all the tormenters of iolet and her sisters owever she was not contemplating on suicide for such suicide was something of which all bbieannians thought with the greatest horror et it seemed as if some phantom haunted her day and night the phantom of the frightful unseen death hovering over iole violet and her isters sisters, and now it seemed to look over

her shoulder and whisper;

"who will dare to interfere with us if we wish to end the ivian girls now and forever etter you little hristian dogs dare not interfere with our purpose to ruin their lives, for you all are loathed and despised by all the devils in hell because you won,t follo follow on our own side ometimes you girlscouts in your fits of conscientiousness you will tell, as you were tempted to do just now and then those little rincesses brats will be saved from danger, and

atherine se gave a long gasping shudder as she thought hat then will happen es myself had better die before have to fail to tell whether the enemys hates that or not d love to see the faces of the princesses turn to justified righteous bitter hatred against those landelinians who persecute them all the time h rincesses my dearest friends y friends by all that is sacred et cannot die by any means and go away from them forever, for, even though there is a hereafter and we should meet again in heaven f course our destiny will be heaven and so will that of the princesses, while for all the landelinians it will be blackness and eternal despair, where the worm never dies, and the fire is never quenched annie read me that last night and we all know every wicked landelinian soldier carries about them the worm which never dies, and many have carried it all their wicked lives, and oh how it must gnaw and gnaw at times and yet they so threaten and threaten the poor rincesses untill am tempted to scream and shriek the dreadful peril to them h od oh god give me the time and chance to see them and warn them before it is toe late for poor foolish enrod, his going won,t help them one mite must keep the love of everyo ne of them within my heart

he had drawn back from the railing by this time, and gathering her uniform shawl around her, she started for her own tent where she was surprised to find her friend ildred axwell in the reception room alone busily engaged on a beautiful new uniform, which nna aunders had given her to wear She had been there that morning to bring it to her, and then in her conversation found a great deaing deal og of fault in enrods going, and had insisted that somebody especially ertrude ngeline should bring him back

"he enemys army is pretty far away and he couldn,t get there until four this afternoon ildred said, and if somebody could go and tell ertrude maybe she,ll disguise herself go into the foe lines and induce him to give up the plan and come back

ut nna was more decided in her p lan, she said that somebody should have gone at once, and when ildred asked if ngelinia would have gone, she answered promptly;

cannot tell it is not our business to tell her that she might get sore he thinks iolet or her sisters sent enrod off through their own accord

nd ildred bore this news quietly, and promised that she herself should immediately sent scouts within the foe lines to find enrod and have them try to get him to come back ut she felt the disastero disasterous consequences of this incident keenly, and her cheeks were unusally red, and her lips very white, whn when atherine entered the room, and bending over her kissed her with a great glad tenderness as we kiss one restored to us from the gates of death

ou look tired and worried my pet she said and you have been working too fast this morning thought heard nna suggest that ngelinia ronburg should go and try to bring enrod back

he did ildred answered she hasinsited things that you know we cannot make our superiors do, and too she found fault with enrods plan, and it made me feel so keenly the danger they are in that am greatly upset

oor rincesses it is to the caprices of the enemy that they are subject because they do their duty to their own nation atherine said, caressing the black golden hair bent so low over her new uniform which nna brought her on the sleeve of which a great tear

came near falling. "ou ought to be a princess like "iolet or her sisters. "ou would be happier in" in her place would you not my friend. "

"o "atherine dear" and "ildreds beautiful blue eyes looked frankly up into her friends face. "very one should like a little money of course, but surely all of us are much happier than they are poor little princely girls, and too there is an immeasureable distance between themselves and the enemy now. and all the rest like our own profession as girl or boyscout for it is as much one as that of artist or musician, and if. was in the place of ge of the poor princesses my life would be just as sad and horrible. o "atherine dear don,t both bother about such a sad subject "e are happy far happier than they, who though they may have a loving father and can own and rule the whole nation are far seperated from their parents, "enrod is gone, their two bigger brothers did not yet alive and they are as sad and as lonely as if they did not ha e have no mother to love or care for them and pet them. "m sorry that they had to be born so early as to see these frightful days"

"h "ildred my friend, you do love the poor "ivian ,ifls then, you would be glad if they were safe from harm then, unlike you as. am made "atherine cried in a voice which was like a sob of pain, and "ildred look wonderingly at her as she said;

"hy "atherine, dear how strangely you act this sad morning with "enrod gone "f course ,d be gl ad if the danger was only known so they would know how to avoid it--for they are the dearest kindest princesses any country ever had. cannot remember the time they would would not and could not and did not sacrifice everything for us and why should we not love them and each other too and do all in our power to relie e relieve them"

"ou should and you ought "atherline ee replied "nly you are so different from me and all the rest that sometimes when i think how refined and ladylike you are, and then remember what. am, an uneducated girlscout--. sometimes feel that. am an obsticle in your way and in the way of others, and that you and many others must feel it too, and wish you were sm someone else--somebody like the princesses---but you don,t "ildred you surely don,t"

"f course. don,t "ildred answered, laughingly "or if. were the princesses, don,t you see "ngelinia "ronburg and her sister would be my cousins, and. would be suffering things like either one of them do, and that would be worse to me than the suffering of the souls in "urgatory; so little girlscout friend please don,t distress yourself or bother me any more for we both have plenty of duties to perform"

taking the lovely little girls face between her hands, "atherine kissed it fondly, and then left the room, while "ildred wondered what had happened to excite her so uch strange moods or state of mind in "atherine to her were unusal, but now they had been more frequent than ever, and yet "ildred could not be or get accustomed to them. he had ha at first believed these spells of "atherine to be a naturally morbid temperament, combined with a low nervious state of health, but now she was suspicious that she was worrying about the safty of "iolet and her sisters than she wanted to let on.

"I wonder why she asks me so often if. love "iolet and her sisters and wish to see them happy "aybe we do not seem to show them affection enugh enough. am not demonstrative, like her, there is very little of the "bbi annian gush in me even though. am one indeed. "m more like the cold "mericans, but. mean to do better and pet "iolet and her sisters more and more poor dear "princesses they are so fond and proud of us girlscouts and we don,t seem to show our appreciation "ut we,ll show it by secretly shadowing them wherever they are keep our eyes peeled everywhere and if any one threatens them they,ll rue it" "ildred thought as she kept on with her work, while "atherine busied herself in the kitchen preparing the cut of nice hot milk and slice of cream toast, which in a few minutes she carried to "ildred and "ngeline "ichoe, who was so busy they could not stop for a regular meal. "nna "aunders again appeared asking imperiously if "ngelinia "ronburg had gone ut to find and bring back "enrod and cheer up "iolet and her sisters.

"" heard nothing of it" "ildred replied adding" "ve planned and gave orders for a number of boyscouts to disguise and go within the foe lines in an endeavor to get him to change his mind and bring them or him back. t,s a great deal of work for that to be accomplished for that purpose and if he won,t come. ,ll go and get him" "

"ou should not have planned such a thing in the first place "nna rejoined, and then continued; "t is up to "ngelinia "ronburg to do it herself if she loves her cousin as much as she does e together can plan something, and if you can will you come to my tent at about two in the afternoon"

"es. will "ildred said, and an hour later she was trudging along "ottage ow in the camp n her way she met "imothy "roveton face to face, and saw his surprise at the fact that she was out alone on the company street and not on her horse f all boyscouts "imothy "roveton was the only one who had ever interested "ildred nearly much as much as "enrod, and she often wondered why she should feel her blood stir a little more quickly when she saw him or "enrod e was so good, so dignified and yet not proud nor naughty, but He was reserved, always a gentleman, and courteous to everybody, and now he lifted his hat very politely, and with a pleasant smile passed on she after she had c declined his offer to let her ride to "nnas tent saying she prefered to walk, thinking to himself how brave looking and beautiful too the little "obicannian girl was and what a pity too that she had not recieved a higher ran in i in the army of girlscouts, which such people as "ngeline "ichoe, and others "nna was waiting however almost impatiently and already tostart with a plan, and when "ildred met her having worn her uniform she was so becoming to "nna that she condescended to be very gracious and goodier, and as she looked at "ildred she said- "hy "ildred you are a brick "ow lovely you look"

"hen the plan was carried on and we will leave them thus here and go back to "ngelinia aronburg "hether we are grieving or glad time never stops for us, but the hours and days and nights will never theless go on and on until at last we wonder that so long a period has elasped since the joy or sorrow came which marked a never to be forgotten point in our lives in this vale of tears/

"ut it was not so with gertrude angeline, she still was as wretch ed and di discolsalte as she was during the first day of penrods absense though this was the second she had no light or bouyant temperament, and she still awoke to the fact that life for her and her cousins had no hapiness in store for them, and not as long as penrod was so far away within the glandelinian camps she and her s sters on this day had recieved a few words from him just before he reached the glandelinian army--words which made her as well as violet and her sisters cry as if their hearts would break but which were very precious to especially gertrude for he told her that she was wrong and mistaken in thinking violet and her sisters asked him to go to save them but that he planned it and went even thugh they objected because he must save them, and telling her that whatever might befall the writer she and his sistefs would always be his little queens, his dearest loves, whose images were wengraven on his heart forever and angelinia aronburg had answered thenote by wit wireless, for it was nothing more, and filled ten s heets in anglish with her passionate longings for the good little naughty boy prince, who runs away to be a make beliebe glandelinian as she called heem, who was not satisfied to be her cousin but must needs seek also to be her loving brother too but why should he have to go away and make her life and the lives of his dear sisters so miserable "he letter was sent to manleys headquarters for pr penrod was to take the overland route to that section of the glandelinian army, and visit another section of it on the way he had promised to write from every point where he stopped, and so hedid not seem to be so far away for even violet and her sisters who however did not grow any brighter and gayer, and consented yet to see gertrude angeline and her sister and also timothy groveton whom they had at first not tim however, persistently ignored because they had slightly accused them of sending penrod away, and after rating gertrude angeline soundly for the part she had played in the slight accusation, they again became very gracious to her, for they

still loved her and were always willing to forgive the ~~most~~ most serious offense against them, and they were willing to do so too but told gertrude she should not take too heart anything she hears without it being confirmed „im was crushed at their sad faces when hefpe they were so bright, bewitching and so forth and „im a little later in lifting „iolet from a chair when she some how got stuck in in it held her hand tighter in his

„ou sure love to squeeze our hand„ said violet tim dear i suppose you would give anything if you were our brother too„ and looking slyly on him she also said „some day maybe you'll be a lover to one of us or even better but just now you are not „f so one of us will try to consider and if poor „enrod comes never back to us we may keep you for our brother „

this state of things seemed very hopeful for tim who however con f essed„ love you and your sisters most dearly princesses more dearly than i can explain but i hope i don&t annoy or hurt you by saying that i cannot help it, i love your brother penrod best of all „

„ou are a good de darling boy and for that deserve more from us than it is in our power to give„ violet said as he was leavingm and he finally rode away more in love with the little princesses than ever, who after he was gone and „ngelinia aronburg still remained went into their room with her where violet found on her dressing table a letter which pierre had brought from the military mail headquarters during their short absence „t seemed however to be a foriegn letter post marked at chicago ill, america; violet was astonished and her first exclamanation was;

„r „from america it must be from p f one of ours now maybe we will hear from christiania whom she strove to hear from this was the thing of all others which she and her sisters had greatly desired, but now it seemed to be within their grasp, they waited and loitered a little, and took off their hats, and shawl and gloves and laid them carefully away and picked a few dead leaves from a pot of carnations in the window, before violet herself broke the seal and even then she hesitated with a strangely nervious feeling as if from fear that the letter might contain something she and her sisters would be much happier not to know--something that even her father would have withheld from them, had he been here with thm them

„ut no„ violet said at last„ indeed how foolish i am„ christiania was surely faithful to our cause, and ffather was good to her for it and even while always serving us pensioned her for it now, as he always wished to do and ought to do, and those vile glandelinian generals always thought to harm us through her too

„ must keep angelinia aronburg with us as our guardian, the wicked glandelinians know her more than i do and know she is awfully dangerous to them, for we know the stuff she and annabell are made of „he idea of penrod going off without our consent and causing us this worry and misery „ut „„m going to read this letter sisters and see what it contains „„o saying she opened the letter and read

„Chicago ill, december the thirteenth 1912,
to violet and her sisters or the princesses of abbiesannia,
pophelia calverinia,

„my employer albert john smith is gone away for probably a mot month or two, and told or gave me orders to open all his most important letters if necessary, and also to answer them for him so when yours and timothy groveton&s came, i opened and read, that is read those of your sisters for the seven of you wrote together seper ate letters, but only yours was in english while it took us a long time for me to get an intepreter to make out that the one sent by „imothy „roveton meant the same as yours, and asked information of one party once here in american called christiania anderson, once one of yor f once one of your faithful girlscout officials and still to be and continued pensioner of eme emperor vivian your magnificent and gracious father „

„hat was „im who sent him an abbiesannian letter „e must be awful

afraid of the peril that it is said we are in, but he is more afraid of the danger that poor penrod is in„ jennie exclaimed, and her cheeks were scarlet and her breath came hurriedly, and then seemed to cease altogether as violet read on; „i could not remember any o e one by that name princesses, but there is a certain catherine michaellena lee, to whom by references to my employers books i find that moneys were paid regularly by the gladys wenthworth and company in your own country for some service she had been so often rendering in her slick efforts to try to run down two strange professional spies disguised as mutt and jeff, untill last summer when the entire principal was sent to miss catherine francis turner at oak bluffs calverinia, where it seemsshe was once doing some strange duty and who afterwards again turned out to be catherine michaelelna lee, though whether she is the person you are wishing to find to obtain some information about some secret danger oppressing you i do not know your billet to christiania i will keep unti ll my wemployer returns, and if he knows the girlscout he will forward it.

h oping my letter is sati f satisfactory i am
your bedient servant
„rancis „enryson

„„atherine lee within our own christian lines„ violet herself kept reputing to her h herself, her sisters looking on, while at first a feeling of terror took possession of them and made them for a moment powerless to move or reasn clearly

who is this catherine lee and where have we seen her; „jennie asked in a bewildered kind of way, and then at last it came to violet and her sisters who catherine lee reallly was, and where they had seen her

our friend friend with mildred and angeline richee impossible„ cried violet as she and her sisters read the letter again and again while their thoughts went backwards, and with lightning rapidy gathered up every incident connected with catherline lee which had seemed so s trange to them and had made them like and yet almost fear the girl scout for her unusual familiarity though they had not know her as distinctly as if it were but yesterday and not to day, they recalled their first meeting when she came, when catherine lee had stared at her so and her sisters, and seemed so strange and queer and since then she had so often shown them, what seemed over-grat titude for kindness shown to her companions

„nd all the time we were talking of our former girlscout nurse and we had the desire to locate her, she knew she was „atherine lee viat othristiania and made no sign„ hettie said„ and once she bade us stopp x searching for her as finding her might bring more pain than pleasure of happiness „

„what does she mean and why does she wish us not to know who she she really is„ said „atherine „„s there anything wrong about her „„o„ non„o no„ no„ no„ said „oice almost shrieking as she said the emphatic no„s „„ather amd mother trusted her, they both loced her and did since they knew her „ have it in her own words written to papa and mother „hristinia is faithful, and tender as if she were my mother though even a little girlscout, and once one of the wounded girlscouts said to me „that if she should die, you must always be kind to „hristiania, for what she has been to me and you, and then that is why papa always trusted her „ut why has she never told us „„hat is she afraid of„„hat has she done „es she must surely be right, it is more pain than pleasure to find her but if she had only told us who she was it would have been such joy to know she is mildred maxwells sister--my dear friend mildred and our friend still, thank god and his blessed mother, for she has no part in this concealment „he has even no suspicion that christ-

ianie francis, and catherine lee are o e one and the same but if she suspects we are in a peril and know it she should tell us 2
his mention of mildred maxwell helped violet, and her sisters and the pain in their hearts was not quite so heavy, or their fe ar as to what the mystery might be so great She was mildreds elder sister, and whatever violet, and her sisters decided they would stand by the girls whom they loved so much and who had done so much for them and indeed violet realized she had refused to see catherine lee that morning because of the upset condition of her sisters t was their fault now they did not know the danger so they could avoid it/

"ease please princesses dear, have you not heard the bell-it has rung five times, and dinner is growing cold, the boyscout pierre said,putting his head in at the door and then violet and her sisters roused themselves to find that it was getting dark ,for the december twilight was fast creeping into the room

"es pierre we know, but we are not coming--we are not coming, penrods going away so suddenly has upset us tell them to please clear the table violet said abstractedly, and then as pierre look ed inquiringly at her and her sisters she continued, pierre come here and shut and lock the door, and come close to us, sono one but my two cuo cousins here can hear pierre i,ve found christianie francis

"you have found her, where, pierre said looking wonderingly at his young mistresses, whose white faces and exicted manner puz l puzzled and worried and alarmed him

" ere pireere in this very christian encampment while i was searching for her across the wide seas, she was hefe not half a mile away, and for some unknown reason or other, she never told me pierre catherline lee is or was christianie francis/

"heavenly days, pireere exclaimed with a shrug of his shoulders and a rapid movement of his hands "catherine lee christianie francis am very much yes suppose very much astonished t can,t be really possible, believable

he was absolutely flabbergasted e had shared the faith of violet and her sisters in christiania, and he put things together rapidly and to himself he thought;"catherine lee assuming the name of christ ianie francis cant believe it, it does not seem to be true but to violet, and her sisters he said;

" who told you surely princesses you are either dreaming it in your distress or losing your minds r there surely must be some mistake for if so surely catherine lee would not have kept silent so lng long

"we are not mad, dreaming, nor is it any mistake and my sisters can trust you pierre, and we began to feel as if you were the only one in here except my cousins whom we could trust verything and everybody seems to be slipping away from us his is the letter from the agent in chicago, who tells us paper paid he, the money for services she had rendered to him in the past u know you were with him and us once with father and saw him give his check for twelve thousand and fifty pazoes to be sent to catherine lees mother read the letter pierre, and you will know all do

violet, handed it to heem, and stiking a match to light a candle he read it throu h, while violet and her sisters watched him narrowly to see what effect it had upon him e was absolutely sur prised and confounded and though he made no comment yet he did not could not yet hardly believe it, and just then the dinner bell ran rang again, this time long and loud as if the ringer were growing impatient

"oh that dreadful confound bell joice herself exclaimed almost angrily putting her hands to her ears to shut out the sound ill they never stop ringing it or understand that we are not coming go pierre and tell those servants or orderlies to please clear the table away, tell them we,re sick and shocked by pr penrods sudden leaving us to go to the dangerous oe lines, and wish under any conditions to be let alone--tell them anything that aint l[redacted]

lies to keep them away from us nobody must come to night but you though tim could if he arrived for i,d be glad to have him see this so quick before they ring the bell to pieces or mrs annie rooney comes herself she must not know what we do

thus entra entreated pierre departed with the message to mrs rooney and then went back to violet, and her sisters, every one of the little girls who sat with hands clasped tightly together, and a look on their white faces which puz zled them, for he did not know that the princesses were bravely fighting down a suspicion to harbor which they could not tell which

"pierre dear, said jennie herself who was looking very white indeed as she lifted her dry heavey eyes appealing to him and speaking like a sick three year old baby who wants to be petted, pierre and my sisters are strangely shaken by this strange news, but we and i in particular cannot understand why christiania herself one of our best friends should wish to hide her identification from us, when she knew oh so much how we wanted to find her t looks as if there was something which for our sakes perhaps she wished to keep from us or did not dare to tell---something wrong coming to us had so much faith in l and love for her and so did my sisters, and now---oh pierre it makes me cold, sick, and faint for get that i an nine years old, try and fancy me a little baby girl, and take me up and carry me to mu couch you are a strong boy i could not walk there if two helped me to save my life for the strength has all gone from me

"pierre had carried her in his arms several times when she was ill, and now he took her up gently, and laying her upon the go g couch, asked one of her sisters to bring a pillow for her which she did it, and he fixed it under her head, and covered her with a amry girlscout shawl

"now sit down beside me, pierre, she continued and rub my hands they are so numb and lifeless, and let me talk to you first of the olden time, when and my sisters lived in marocuian and, were so very happy at the earlier years before this war came on

"es dear princess pierre said sitting down beside her, and rub bing the limp white fingers which seemed to have no vitality in them

"pierre, she began, we were so happy when we used to live with papa in marocuian he and mother are so good he was always kind to catherine lee was he not,"

"yes always, said "iolet to whom jennie added the last of the sentence

"and he was good to everybody "iolet,"2

"yes everybody,"

"and you and my other sisters were with him in places where he would be under less restraint than when with me, and you think he yet feared the coming of this awful war

"e had no more thought of it then than we did "oice said emphatically "er sisters n knew that jennie was wishing to be reassured of some mystery between their father and christiania

"thank you sisters dear she said ou make me so happy "ather was always a good honest and, saintly man, and yet believe christ ianie was unusually good

"did any of our servants at the time before the war, ever mention her as other than a girlscout,"

"they never mentioned her at all never heard her name except from you jennie and violet, said oice, and from "uns only only twice

"hen said jennie " am sure christiania is more than a good girl scout my mother and, ours as well trusted her and bade father be kind to her always have it in a letter written before the war, the letter which we still kept, and when christiania was with her catherine lee is a good girlscout

jennie kept asserting this as if she feared that at least pierre or her two cousins might doubt the fact, but if they did, they gave no sign and angelinie ronburg herself replied;;2,2;2

„she must indeed be very good to gain such favor from our dearest uncle and your dearest father"

„yes angelinia dear„and jennie roused herself up and pushing her heavy golden hair back from her face said joyfully;„ see it now i understand it all now why she has not told me "he did not have the chance she was going to this morning and yet we were in no condition to see her„"

„that may be without question„pierre said ready transient toanyt thing his young little my mistress might accent or suggest no matter ho absurd

„and pierre she continued„i and my sisters shall of course tell catherine lee that we do know who she is, but it is not necessary that all the world should know „o need tell no one else„"

„ho dearest rp princess, but what of timothy groveton„he wrote to that agent in chicago too, he will get an answer, he will know/ i am sure„"

„of course „ennie „said impatiently„but " own trust him" i do not even need to tell him to keep silent though of course I will, and now leave me and do not let mrs rooney or any one come near us to night „e are tired and upset and shall retire though we are so worried about penrod „ doubt if we can sleep and tears came suddenly in a flood to her eyes „o pierre left her and her sisters alone to their thoughts or with their thoughts, which kept them awake most of the night „t was just as they had retired that „imothy „roveton rode over to the headquarters, where he was met by pierre with the message that the princesses and their two cousins had retired, and could not now be disturbed „f he wished they would see „him on the morning „in was indeed disappointed, but he himself would not have them disturbed for anything, and was about turning away from the door when he said for it just occurred to him;

"by the way, do you know if „iolet and her sisters recieved any "letters from america to day"

„they did recieve one„pierre said looking straight at the boy scout, and feeling sure that he too had heard, from the agency in „hicago and knew the secret of „atherine lee and he was right for the same milita ry letter or mail rather which brought the letter to the princesses had also one in it for „imothy „roveton he had a tolerably good knowledge of its contents, which surprised, and confounded him almost as much as he their letter had confounded and even shocked them „ut in his letter were a few words or rather insuations, which were for some reason omitted in the letter sent to „iolet and her sisters, and which affected him more than all the rest, and t threw for him a flood of light upon „atherine lees reason for keeping her identy with christiania francis a secret from violet and her sisters, and whoch had horrified him and caused him to put in secret a strong selection of the most watchful se number of strong armed sentries about the place and a regiment of hidden boy and girlscouts tokeep a watch on the place with well loaded rifles „ut he wondered did violet and her sisters know what he knew or suspected, and, if so how did they take it "hat would the poor little girls do „ burning intense desire seized the unusally calm sober boyscout general in chief to have those questions answered the danger he knew averted the ones to cause the danger captured and „enrod to come back at all costs he must also see „iolet and her sisters and judge from their faces how much they knew and if they didn t to reveal it himself „ut „ierre told him they were ill and had retired „ennie herself was sick from shock and sorrow, and she had recieved a letter from "hicago" so much he learned and warning pierre to say nothing to nobody under any condition, and to watch that no stranger gets hold of the l etter and to guard their room with his life if need be, he rode back to his headquarters, but on his way kept his eye pealed on the faces of all big or little strangers that passed him with his hand on the butt of his pistol „ore in his headquarters for the remainder of the afternoon and evening he seemed in a most abstracted frame of mind, paying but little attention to those who called on him for information who had never seen him so absentminded and grave before, and wondered of what he was thinking „trangers who were even among refugees who culdn,t give him a satisfactory answer when questioned he had soldiers keep an en eye on „ow indeed to tim this situation for „iolet and her sisters had turned everything

upside down it was like a coming horor and tragedy that only „eaven could avert, like a coming tragd tragedy whose pages he was reading, and now a fresh leaf had been turned, which he wished to not oly read but decipher, and since he could not see „iolet and her sisters, he must seek more information in another quarter for the danger must be averted, and he meant therefore to turn a page and begin a new chapter in his reading „he night set in dark and smoky even for december and hot and sultry with the eastern sky seeming to tell the world was at an end there, the southeast hot winds howling dismally through the tall pines which grew up in the common, when „im left his headquarters equipped for an evening call "e was going to see „ildred „axwell, and on his way when he reached, the grounds he saw a man who had been apparently loitering around „im had two companions with him and he accosted the stranger before he could get away but all questioning proved satisfactory the man only claimed he liked to look at so many brace child scouts just preparing to turn in, but nevertheless „im warning him there was nevertheless a penalty for loitering around forbidden grounds, and that he would find himself a prisoner if caught doing so again after this he went in „ildreds own home whom he found alone, as „ngelina „iches, had retired to her room, with a toothache and slightly swollen face

„ildred let him in himself herself,,, and indeed looked fully the surprise she felt when she saw who her visitor was „nd it was not so much that he should come that holt sweltering night as that he should come at all which astonished the young girlscout, who with a womans intuition had read the magnificent and gallent boyscout leader pretty accurately, and guessed that all girlscouts like her and others had an unusal attraction for hiihim „ut it was his training g besides the real heart of the gallant boyscout him self his mother had done lo lde for him and herself, and when a t the opening of the terrible war her immense fortune was robbed from her by raiding glandelinians and threatened to leave her com parat ively poor , her two sons „im and „arney „ichards „roveton two as noble boys as ever called a woman dearest mother to choosed their own proce professions to care for themselves, and they became boyscouts, one to be in charge of a station at „ngelinia „ethia and „im to be with the army, and she herself became a gallent red cross nurse „ith such a mother and a lng line of long line of ancestery on her side as good and as brave as herself it was not strange at all that „im shulshould have imbibed some notions about girls that made him the friend of them he was „e thought a great deal more however of his own sisters who were girlscouts girlscouts in some far away army, and though he was always polite and courteous to „ildred and many other girls when they met and spoke to them often for a long time there was a gulf between them in comparison of the love he had for „iglet and her sisters and their better following friends, and therefore „ildred had gd cause to had good cause to gaze on him wn wonderingly as she opened the the door and held it open a moment as if expecting him to give her some message from either the „ronburg girls o violet and her sisters , as he had done while jack went away laughing good humeredly as he stepped past her into the hall and bowing politely he said;

„i am coming in to see you, though it do not wonder that a call on such a hot sultry and wild night as this surprises you/ but it is not the weather that brings me here „ut since penrd went away it have the blues and need to inquire of some one some information you or any one if you have it are under obligation to give, and as from the shock of penrod going away so suddenly, and a strange letter they have recieved, violet and her sisters are sick, and for their sake i have, come to call on you for a few minutes! hope i am not unwelcome„"

„e was talking rather strangely, and not at all in a strain usanly usually always noticed by mildred, who nevertheless passed it off pleasantly, and said with her pretty accent which struck tim with a degree of nowness

„thank you master tim ;i should and ought to feel honored to have you here to night let me see you said that as prince penrod was gone, and violet and her sisters sick,,, you were reduced to the alternative of coming here not to get rid of the blues but to seek some important information from me/is that it„ or have my ahhiennian eyes misinterpreted your meaning„2„

„that is the way it sounded i will admit 2„tim replied„but i am a bulglar anyway, so please consider that i have made you

number one, for really i have intended to call since from a for
offoriegn city i have recieved a very strange letter which has me
badly upset, espppially concerning, you, catherine lee, and violet
and her sisters.....

we took the seat offered me which she offered him

we took the seat which she offered him, and moved it a little mor
more in frnt of her, where he could look directly at her, as she bent
over her work which with his permission, she resumed as she was
moving a tear on her own uniform jacket an old one though we saw
on a dressaver a photograph of violet and her sisters in full quite
a large one too, and as he with her permission took it and looked
it over it brought him memories of them how graceful their every
motion was, and how well their uniform dresses became them, and now
very beautiful they were both in face and form with their golden
hair rippling over their finely shaped heads, their dazzling com
plexion, their perfectly regular features, and more than all else their
large clear sunny blue eyes, vieled by long fringed golden lashes and
shaded by eyebrows so heavy and brown, that they seemed almost out
of place with that hair of golden he hue but they gave them a novel
and distingue look, and added to their unusal beauty, which now that
he was studying the picture, struck him as something very remarkable
and made his eyes linger on the fair faces with more admiration
than of curiousity when he looked at mildred maxwell, and then at a
p picture of the bronburg sisters but the likeness of violet and
her sisters was not there yet in feature and x complexion annabell
was the handsomer of the two tim confessed that to himself, then he
realized that somewhere a serious wrong had been done to poor
violet and her sisters, who put together with angelinie bronburg
and her sisters annabell, would nevertheless win every time,
and make people and boys and girls see only themselves, with their
wonderfulcelestial sparkle and brightness, which threw everything
else into the shadoe or shade violet, and her sisters were the heavenl
heavenly diamonds, and their two cousins were pearls,,,, and they
were not at all alike,, and tim groveton felt puzzled,,, and in
xlined to believe the agent in chicago a slanderer, especially after
he had talked with mildred maxwell a while, of her princess friends/

you have known violet, and her sisters a lng, long time, he said and she replied;,2,,2

yes a long long time---three years before the war, when they
were smaller girls, though indeed it seems but yesterday tim since
they allowed me access to their palace and let me play with
them and do all things i liked everything else when i was a
little girl annabell too their cousin used to keep me company in
an old tumble down headquarters where after duty hours i staid all
day long with no one company but a littlekitten, and nothing
besides my small playthings to amuse me, except to nce in a while
look down into the company street below, and watch the gun carts
carriages munition wagons, and long lines of troops as they passed
and wonder when my companions would be off duty and come home
and if some raiders would bring me as they sometimes did some bonbons
or some chicken and canned goods, which i liked so much better
for my meals than our dark army sour bread and that rotten black
coffee

yes tim said i leaning forward and listening eagerly to what
mildred was telling him of her early life as a girlscout and wond
ering a little that she should be so com cumm communicative, for
he knew that most girlscouts would try to conceal the fact that
they had once known such army hardships, but he did not know
mildred maxwell or guess that it was in part her pride which made her
talk as she was talking & he noticed that she was very reserved
and reticent in regard to other others but not much to herself
and to him that is tim whose value of blood and family
connections she rightly guessed , she would speak openly and show
him that to her idea violet and her sisters were something far more
than abbiesnnian princesses, whom he was loving and honoring with his
society, and in whom he was interested more than anybody on earth
excepting penrod she devined that readily by the kindling of his
eyes when they met there as she talked, and by some of those subtile
influences by which any girl knows that the man she is talking with
is far more than entertained, and pleased with herself as well as
with that what she is saying so when he said to her with a real round

of pity in his tone and were so as desolate as all that too when
annabell found you, she answered;

there has been no one more desolate than poor violet and her
sisters, more desolate than even you can guess ----you who probably
ave b never known what desolation sorrow and horror means to violet
and her sisters except of what you have seen and heard of but it seems
they are never una unahhpy unhappy either she added quickly hey
told me they have had too much love and petting from their parents
other, relations and all friends for that, though that never spoiled
them was only lonely in their absense, for they were continually
busy recruiting girl and boyscouts, and i kept house for them and got
the meals for them, and they gave me a gorgeous and grand funeral
when my father died on the battlefield

your father yes tim repeated what was he, what did he do, and when
did he die, he seemed very eager in his questioning & and mistaking
his meaning altogether, mildreds cheeks flushed, but her voice was
steady and clear as she replied;

he was an officer in the army and led a regiment after he died
annabell herself heard of me frm one of the princesses, and she
came up to our humble room in my hea headquarters in her best uniform
and filled it with glory at once ou know the same strange halo of
brightness encircles her as what encircles violet and her sisters
and affects everything around her though she knows it not she too
is is angel possessed and how she did sparkle and glow, and light
up the whole room, as she sat there in that hard wooden chair with
me standing awkwardly by in my course & nigh necked working apron
with broom in hand , an and gazing at her as if she had been a
being from the celestial regions how rapidly and excitedly she
talked gesticulating with her hands which were as small and white
as those of an angel child of heaven too, and now large and bright
her very dark brown eyes grew as she described the first interview
with annabell so vividly that tim himself imagined he could see
the low room far up the winding stairs, the humble furniture, the
bare floor, the smouldering fire on the hearth hearth, the wooden
chair, the blue eyed girl in scarlet uniform who sat there with
with the captured cat in her lap, talking to another child more more
beautiful than herself, though of another type of beauty, and clad
in the uniform that showed age and wear we could see it all so
plainly and forgetting for a time why he was there he listened
still more intently, while mildred went on to tell him of the trips
she made with violet and her sisters and when often they gave her
their own beautiful but cast off uniforms , and let herplay
she was one of the vivian girls, while violet herself sat demurely
at her side when she was between the other princesses on the same carri
carriage, violet glad in homely garments, and making believe
she was a poor little beggar girl i think that one act bound
me to violet and her sisters forever mildred said thought or
though it was the beginning of many make believes, and many deeds of
kindness, for through the influences of violet and her sisters their
father allowed me to attend the same school to which they attended
and where i learned to speak and read the same english language
you know, and all i know besides, and after that they stood my fast
friends in everything and treated me more like a sister than an
infero inferior girlscout as i am , ve a often observed that their
love had never failed me since the day they first came tome /e
to me themselves, and-brought the glorious sunlight with her o
so do you wonder that i love violt and her sisters, i would lay
down my life for them if need be--would sacrifice everything for
them and i sometimes wish that it might have the chance to show
how much i love them and would endure for their sake i might have
it yet since i know that they are in or facing some unseen
d anger

mildred paused her, and with clasped hands and eyes which had in
them a rapt far away look, seemed also almost see looming on
the horizon not far in the distance the something for which she
longed, and which o when it came would test her as few girls have
ever been te tested in their love for another, a test more severe than
violet and her sisters ever went through it was not possible that
the dark shadow touched her now, although it was so near, and yet
for the peril violet and her sisters were facing she shivered a
little and drew a long breath as she at last came back to the
present,,, and turned her eyes upon tim, who said to her;

did you ever see the great emperor, the father of violet and her

sisters///--- did you know him--i mean --you or your mother"

"my mother didn,t but i do„mildred answered promtply promptly,

saw him once when violet and her sisters and i were out riding on hor horseback, and she called to himand he came to speak with them and me and i liked him very much„he impressed me as one of those beautiful men saints you ever and so often read about, he was not proud and haughty despite his rank, and became very loving and friendly to me

"a was very fine looking though, the most handsome man i ever saw and his manners was very elegant, o you know him, anter, proveton

"scarcely at all but , have heard much of him where ever i go and he is as popular here as ,t ater is in heaven i imagine, im replied, and then the conversation drifted into other channels, and they talked of penrod and the ronburg sisters, and tim tried to find out who „adcliffe was, but Mildred couldnt tell anything about that as she said no one is allowed even under penalty to reveal who radcliffe is „im had not succeeded in reading the strange page just as he had expected to read it and was a good deal puzzled and perplexed, when rather at a late hour he said good night tomildred and went back to his rooms at his headquarters with his mind full of what she had told him of her own life connected with violet and her sisters, and full thoughts too of her also and after he had retied retired to his bed and a feeling of drowsiness began to steal wer over him there came to him another face than that of violet and her sisters in his sleep--a fair an ladys face, with also white hair and eyes of blue with two little girls, which appeared as his mother and sisters who were dead and in heaven and one in his troubled sleep or dreams warned him of what was going to occur and begging him if he loved the princesses as he said to prevent if for he could do it, and a voice as if from a little angel somewhere was sounding in his ears, it was very late when he awoke, with a confused vision of seven blue eyes and angelic faces dancing before him, and hastily dressing himself and swallowing his breakfast he started for his own main room where he did his work, where to his surprise and yet delight he found violet and her sisters waiting for him

„iolet and her sisters had thought and thought till their heads seemed, bursting with the effort to solve the silence of catherine lee „nd there been some mystery that she was afraid to tell them just for their own sakes, or had she done anything to them that she may be ashamed to tell, and if so what was it, and did it concern any one but herself, or ageut about them

"no i cannot will not believe it„she said once more that is violet to her sisters with a striking out of her hand, as is thugt ing something aside „we cannot believe it „he is too good a girl and there is something she fears about us and does not wish to scare us and too there is some good reason for her mysterious conduct which she can give me, and we are going to her to find out the truth, but the wholw wwhole world will not be as charitable as i and you my sisters and will no doubt said or say bad things of her no doubt so to the world she must remain as catherine lee and no body will ever know that she is christienia francis, except timothy groveton, who of course knows it now, for that party in far away chicago has wr written to him no doubt ut i can trust him and i shall command him to keep the knowledge to himself„ after this decision violet grew calmer the violet throbbing in her temples ceased, and she and her sisters were then able to sleep comparatie comparatively well that night though they all dreamed that penrod had never left them and was still in the building asleep in his own bed „ut though the morning found violet stronger and better, she more than they felt nervous and unstrung, and shrunk more than her sisters with a great dread from confroning „atherine lee, and wringing her secret from her, if secret there was to be wrung

„i,m so hurt and disappointed „she thought to herself, as she was the last to dress herself having to have been the last to get up for they had been lesthe to awaken her „„and my sisters have loved catherine lee so much, and wanted so much to find „e christienia ,and now she is this girlscout catherine lee whom for some unaccount able reason , sometimes was slightly afraid of, though she is „ildreds best of friends and greatly superior to her elser „here is surely something wrong and „ am going to find it out and my sisters will back me „o they first went to time place, and the waiting for the boyscout general seemed a long, long time time to the excited little princesses, though in reality it was not more than five minutes from the time she entered „ims military office before she and her sister sisters were closeted in tims private room with him where he recieved his visitors who came to him on special military business „nd indeed violet and her sisters were very special, or at least very private, and when the door was closed she plunged into it at once, by saying;

„im dear , and my sisters believed you have written to „ „mith in chicago ill in ma-i emerica, and asked about christianis francis „

he she did not put it interrogatively, but as an assertion, and looking surprised tim replied;

„„ot that , will just say , did write to him asking information for the girls wht whereabouts but it was your wish „ou were so anxious to find her you know and;;

„„ush„jennie said lookih looking around cautiously„„e not say it so loud there is no telling who may overhear us , know it was your desedire to serve me that prompted you to write, and you have had your reward „ „mith has answered your letter"

„yes he surely has„tim replied„and violet herself said;

„we know it for we have one, written from him too „ew hokeen her , „ay over there , can,t tell more it is and i will read it to you „he drew the letter from her pocket, and read it through in a clear steady voice, as if its contents were just what she and ever her sisters expected

„you are not surprised of course„she said when she had finished „e tld you that christienia francis was catherine lee by right name"

where is the letter and how did you make it out"

„in case it fell into the hands of spies i had it written in english to me, so i did pretty well„tim replied„and then juice put in;

„id he write to you anything more than he did we tim dear we have a right to know if there is any reason why she should have kept herself from us in this manner „how me and my sisters the letter

„im dear "

„e did not write a anything more than he did you„said tim but it was altogether a different story in it , hate to show it yo to you for ,,m afraid it will give you a shock but if you will i must „while this conversation was going on a certain person unknown to them had managed to slyly open t the door got in, m and unseen by the clerk secure the letter, and knowing he could not get away with it threw it into the fire „im went in to the adjoining room, and began searching first on the table where he had laid it and not finding it started hunting through pigeon holes and on another table where piles of paper lay but couldn,t find it to his alarm

„where is that infernal letter„he angrily asked of the clerk so loud that violet and her sisters could distinctly hear him „he clerk said he had not seen the letter, but tis was heard to reply;

„„where was your eyes ,,m positively spire before heaven , laid it on this particular table and its gone „„he clerk got scarbd and believed he might have made a mistake and had torn it up that morning with other letters of no importance „im then looked among the torn letters but t no trace of it could be found „e was very nervous and angry, and he felt like repi p reprimanding his clerk for his carelessness for not watching but he only said;

„,,m sorry to say it but if that letter got into the hands of „lendelinian spies we,ll have to hold you responsible --ah whats this burning almost away in the fire, and he snatched it up and beating it out with his hand at the risk of burning his hand managed to get the remainder of it out but it was too far gone to be read

„„id you throw this in the fire „

„„o sir„„dmitted the clerk , even didnt know it was in the fire „

„„ell how did it get into the fire, for heavens sake„cried tim and there was real agony in his voice „„my dida,t you keep your

eyes open „his was a very important letter and its destroyed and what can i tell them out there as i do not remember the contents by heart of all the sleepy heads you,re the worst „

„adly but reluctantly tim returned to violet and her sisters with the burned fragments of the letter in his hand, feeling like a hypocrite though he wasnt, even though the end may justify the means „ut as to the clerk violet and her sisters was not deceived and with a smile which and much bitterness in it she said to him before he could speak;

„do not trouble yourself or worry about it „our clerk never destroyed that letter, for you are not the boy to leave it lying around, and the fault aint yours either „t is either safe somewhere and you may have forgotten where you put it, or if not and that is it in your hand than some spy unseen by you got hold of it and knowing he couldn,t get away with it try tried to destroy it „or,t you remember anything in it which you could tell me „

„o i8n afraid not „said tim dejectedly „ was so busy that it had no time to memorize it „ut i say one thing catherine lee is the one you had better see to get the information you wish „

„what is the best plan„said „violet„we will go to catherine„ and she cannot keep from us why she has made no sign that she was our dearest friend with mildred in the past, when she knew how much we missed to find her „

„perhaps she feared you and your sisters might feel terribly bad if there was really a secret unseen danger you faced and was alone knew what it was„tim said uneasily, and jennie replied;;;

„ he and my sisters have thought of that but as yet we have ran away from no dangers whatever unless it was absb absolute suicide to chance it, but she would have have known us better to think anything could make us as scared of unseen dangers as that „erhaps there is an unseen danger we are facing „erpaps too she got the information from papa after period left us, and he sent her here to tell us, because our mother wished it „at would also explain why father never was willing to talk to me and my sisters about something concerning the report we kidnapped ---edy edelefeb-- and always said that it was only for us to look out for ourselves for that„we could do more for ourselves than any one could do for us „

„„you used to question him of her then „" tim said

„„es we had to and he was afraid to tell me anything then „vidently he did not know much about our spying qualities but i knew how st o strong his prejudices were if once he got suspicious of anything not just going right, and so untill we learned of ur danger we attatched no importance to them „

„how long did she live with you in your headquarters as a dear friend before this war came on„„tim asked

„we do not know, a year or so i think, though all that knowledge of that part of my life and that of my sisters seems to be a blank and where was mildred maxwell then„? „ennie put this question more to herself than to tim, was nevertheless replied;;;

„perhaps catherine believes that the enemy is going to try to wipe you little princesses by some untimely mysterious explsion, when munley finds time to have„it done „

„yes„yes thank you tim „ennie said eagerly while her sisters paled at this suggestion „it must be something of that nature we doubt and you boyscouts are tawk ged shrewd enough to see it, while i and my sisters might have grouped in the dark forever „ am glad you thought of that, and tim you must tell us exactly what you would from „r smith „here are many glandelinian spies within the very christian lines who would therefore do anything to apprehend catherine lee and possibly connect the trouble in some way with--with father whom the glandelinians say also helped us to kidnap edeldefeb--and i will not have his name coupled with that in any way„„y father is a holy gwn gentleman and an „merican „

„im bowed an acquiescence to the fact that the father of the „vian girls was a good emperor and she and her sisters were a fair representative of it as she and her sisters stood up so proud and calm and uttered her protest against their fathers name being mixed with that of the accus accusation of stealing ---edeldefeb

„e are going there now„she said, adjusting her military shawl „but before we do tim here, a something interesting [illegible]

is a strange letter from a spy we captured some time ago which was to be forwarded to munley „ was just looking it over and thought there was nothing to it

„are there any secret messages in it „„asked tim

„„e it contains no secret code or anything „hat is what struck me funny„said jennie

she handed him the letter and he looked it over carefully

„you are certainly greatly mistaken „said tim handing the letter back to him her „better look at that letter again

„violet did so but said „„ can,t see anything wrong except a few misspelled words in it „,ll read it and maybe you,ll understand and„as she read it thin was what the re letter was;

„„ „our excellency general „unley;

„ did not expect expect to recover from my wound but am all right now except for my arm in a sling „ts a secret, except what keeps me alive when those vivian girls shoot me down „ere had no message message inin in weeks write my me and tell me about your chances of getting out in your mine next letter, letter

your secret six„

„i can,t see anything wrong either„said „ennie

„neither can „ said violet „he writer only mispelled a certain number of words

„yes but take a look at those mispelled words that are scratched out „

„violet did herself and then her sisters but they were puzzled

„„en,t you see„said tim

„ne we can,t see anything wrong there „

„those mistakes were made on purpose„said tim „these mistakes read;; EXPECT SECRET MESSAGE IN MY NEXT LETTER" „

„well „,ll be„said „ice well he went write any letters to no ri thanks tim for telling us „ut we must go now to see catherine and when i and my sisters see you again i shall know everything there is, to know of christiania francis, and about this secret letter too „

„ timothy groveton felt a little doubtful on that subject but said nothing, and going with them to their horses, helped them into the saddles, and then in a very thoughtful mood returned to his military office wondering what would be the result of that call on catherine lee

„ndeed it was certainly more than a mere toothache and slightly swollen face which had ailed poor catherine lee, and sent her to her room on that sad hot night when tim groveton called upon mildred maxwell „he had a toothache it is true, and a severe one at that, and was also suffering from the effects of the severe hot weather at a time when it should have been winter, hot weather caused by the ever increasing forest fires of the east under cover of whichshe hid the terrible pain which was making her sick under the nervous apprehension, lest at last, she was to be confronted by the principesses when she feared and shrank from them from all the world beside unless unless it was mildred maxwell, her dearly loved beautiful child child scout friend, who had brought her the letter which affected her so strangely „t too had been forwarded from „ ohicago ill and post marked originally at eh ephelia, and it read as follows;;;

„„te miss catherine lee;;;;; ;

„nclosed find a note from the princess of abbieannia in jennie who has written asking your whereabouts, and that this might be forwarded to you „n my absence my clerk john handson, took charge of my business letters, and it seems answered the young abbieannian princesses telling them your whereabouts and the army you are in had i been home this would not have occured„, but it cannot now be helped „t is better for yourself and for their safty to reveal all you know and if you don,t reveal you may be responsible for the consequences for they dont deserve the peril they are facing which we of the remini over here detected through rodney graves information „oping no great harm will come of it, i am;

your obedient servant
.uriel .mith.

.his letter mildred had taken from the military army post office and wondered in a vague sort of way what it contained, and why this man smith had written to her friend catherine, when she had supposed her business relations with the gemini ever in the abbiannian country to be connected alone. .ince the time too since mildred at first learned to write, it had been a distinctly understood thing that both she and catherine were to respect each others correspondence, and mildred would sooner have broken the seal of a letter belonging to a stranger, as to her friend, consequently she had never known jus what w. was in the letters,, which had passed between catherine lee and the members of the gemini .he had always known however since her fathers death,, that catherine lee had at times recieved a certain amount of general information from sources unknown to her, which caused her to do things therefore that made the glandelinian ge erals generals .ad because she lived,, and she knew too that never did the letter writing cease, but that a letter should come for catherine from chicago was astonishingindeed .hat the information must come from adeldefeb or others like radl radcliffe she had been made to believe , and .atherine had told her once what hwhen she asked what she was doing with the information, that she only did nothing much except play with the enemy as a cat plays with a mouse

.but who gives you the stran e strange information .,"mildred had once inquired, and catherine had replied;

.a certain boy by the name of, radcliffe, whose sister is very fond f of me and the vivian girls , was his aidedecamp first, and after he became a spy i correspondad secretly with him ."

.nd mildred wholly unsuspicious f what a dangerous spy she was against against the enemy, accepted this explanation, all as all there was to tell, and recieved the impression that the boy radcliffe was the one whom she had heard of as one of penrods most closest friends, though once by mistake a foe, and never dreamed f the dangers , violet and her sisters were facing which catherine knew of and longed to tell them, and which haunted catherine so continuously, and made her grow so faint with fear .ildred however could see catherine did not lose any of her brightness or prettiness, and there was a sparkle in her dark eyes and a bloom upon her cheeks, which however were slightly sunken and pale .he had brought the letter from chicago, and given it to catherine without so much as looking at her and thus she failed to see how white she was as she took the letter and went to her room to read it alone

.probably it has something to do with my darling in vestigations .she thought, seeking to reassure herself, as she broke the seal and opened the envelope from which the note from jennie dropped into her lap/ picking it up she read the adress address.. .hristiania .rancis, care of .r .mith.and recognizing the hand writing, which she had often seen on notes, sent to her friend mildred by the .rincesses, she gave a low cry, while for a moment everything around her grew back black, and she could neither see nor hear for the great fear ever mastering her

.tracked by them at last,.she whispered as she tried to read what mr smith had written, and could not for the blur before her eyes .

.curses on that manley and all the enemies of the vivian girls. she hissed through her clenched teeth i,ll get him yet .however she grew calm at last, and read her agents letter, and then picking up the dainty note with jennie,s monogram upon the seal, kissed it passionately, and cried over it as if it had been some lving livingcreature, instead of a bit of perfumed paper, on which these lines were written,,

. ARMY VIEW PLACE(NOT DISGRACE)
OPHELIA? CALWERNIA. AB.A.

.my dear catherine lee---have you forgotten the little princesses

you used to play with a little more than, two years ago, in marcucian and at our palace at angeline junction .ne little " Queenies they used to call me? and my sisters, though you knew my real names well and that we are the daughr daughters of the great Abbiannian Emperor , who leads the armies now against our wicked glandelinian foes. and towhi whom you and your l ittle friend Mildred were so kind. I and my sisters have it in mothers letter written to father, in which she tells him how good and true you were to him and her, and bad him always be kind to you for her and our sakes.AVD I think he sure had been, and he made you so great in rank as a spy, which was all very well, though we should have shewn our own gratitude in an altogether different way. We might have given you some good infotmat ion also if you needed it and raised your rank higher, but we should also have made you come home to us, and should have lved and petted loved and petted you,because you w were such good friends ofours and knew our father and mother so well, and were so good to them and us.A nd that is what we wish to do now. Papa is at big dilr dirlkneel, as you perhaps knew.He is just as stubborn as the enemy he won't give way and neither will the enemy, but we and he are seperated far from each other so , and even communication has been cut off from us for since penrad went back to the foe lines ad Adeledfeb we tried to notify him but our correspondence came back .We are now l iving at headquarters on the outskirts of battle torn Ophelia, which is a lovely p lace however almost as lovely as out own home at Angelinia Agathia, with a much finer view Christiania do noyou not know that mother is back home in Angelinia Ag t Angelinia agathia.She is, though her home is in Marcucian, where before he was married my father found her, and where we have a host of good respective relatives on her side and Uncle Hansens too But still with penrad and everybody of our relatives so far from us now, we are still very very lonely, and I want you to come and live with us in our headquarters and do s let f spying for us.We will try our best to make you happy, and you will seem to bring us nearer to our darling mother and father, for ye will be able to correspond with her better than we can as you know how to pass things through even the most disrupted communication, where we don't, you can tell me what the enemy is up to, what he did.We are sure to love you more than ever, because she and father [illegible], and to her first letter to her m other and sisters after she became m papas wife and our mother, she so often spoke of her dedilittle good little Christiania Francis, who was so much to her.You see we are writ ing on the assumption that you or your followers have no other ties other ties , always think of you as our dearest first c friend who so often in these days came to see and play with us, Christiania whom I and my sisters can easily remember.Did you not come to me once in the St Peters street, when my nurse m nurse had charge of me, and for some reason or other kiss and cry ov over me and give me a quninity of bon bons .Some such scenes comes up to me from the misty past, and you sure had such bright black beaut iful eyes, and somuch color in your cheeks, and looked so pretty.

Was that you, and why did you not stay with us always? Write immediately and answer all f of these questions, and tell me you will come to yoyour loving Vivian Girl Princesses

.JENNIE VIVIAN".

O how the wretched little girlscout, writhed as she read this letter with thuds of pain beating in her little heart, and her eyes de dimming with burning tears.It was so kind, so affectionate in its tone, and so familiar too.

"my darling Princesses, would you dare to face me if you knew the the horror I had to tell you?" she moaned, as she rocked to rocked to and fro in her anguish, while at her work below poor Mildred sat singing a little song;

"There is rest for the weary,
There is rest fo for you."

"Rest for the weary" Catherine Lee repeated;; as the clear sweet tones floated up to her." Indeed I alone have no right to be weary and neither am I, but I know poor Violet, and her sisters, are weary, oh so weary; but there does not seem to be no rest for them, except in heaven, which alone is an eternal blissfulness, and that many of us can have been, for nevertheless The Blessed Lord is always near us all, and His Blessed Mother too" and she glanced toward the south wall of her headquarters, where hung a huge and most beautiful picture of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, to which she frequently had resort, when even sleeping potions did not avail to quiet her and bring forgetfulness ."But I must see poor Mildred once more", she thought."I must kiss her again, and hear me her call me sister ."

It was nearly time now for the evening meal, and summoning all her strength and calmness that she could assume, Catherine went down stairs, and under cover of the fast increasing darkness caused more by the blackness of the smoky sky, than the night as it was not yet four oclock, managed so well that Mildred suspected nothing, and believed that the pallor in her friends face, and the weakness too to the bad toothache to which she was suffering /

"I'm going to bed to night very early to night" Catherine said when supper was over, and the table cleared away."I'm feeling quite ill more from distress over violet and her sisters than anything else."

Then MILDRED looked at her quite closely, and asked if it was anything more than the toothache or her distress which ailed her.Was there bad news in the letter?

"Ye-- yes, but nothing new that I can explain except to only Violet and her sisters first" Catherine replied; then going up to Mildred she kissed her twice and said"Good night darling friend, and please do not speak to me when you come up to bed, for it may be you will be finding me asleep."

Mildred kissed her back, with no thought of what was in the mind of this brave girl who should feel so over the sad situation of the Vivian Girls, as she slowly climbed the stairs, and going to her room shut thedoor, and then she knelt before the great picture of the Sacred Heart crossed herselfkneeled at it, and smiled sadly as she thought of the morrow, when evidently she would be tellingViolet and her sisters everything, if they should come, as they might do now at any time .

"But that danger isconly a hoax if the princesses will do as I war after I told them.Yes this is better for them than staying here where they'll be discovered by the secret foe spies, and yet I am so hot and feverish to night, that a bath in cold water would be grateful for me, and this is the night for just such a swim, only I have no time or chance to for nobdy is allowed in the rivers to night, no body is allowed to cross from either side either by bridge or swimming, and therefore I'll have to remain here. So Mildred darling, and Violet and her sisters good night untill to morrow."

She was after saying her night prayers raising a glass of hot lemonade toher lips which usually makes her sleep just as the doorbell rang a loud, clanging peal, which made her start so violently that the glass dropped from her trembling hand, and the lemonade was spilled on the floor . It was Timothy Greaten who had rang, and Catherine heard him him speaking to Mildred in the hall.The sound of their voices quieted them, and for the time therefore she continued her prayers but only for Violet, and her sisters.

"Dangers will never be fatal, they'll never die at any ones hand" she said to herself, as she cleared away all traces of the broken glass and then undressing herself, again said her prayers a little longer and then went to bed, but not to sleep for her thoughts were busy with the situation she knew. Then she thought of how she ever became a girlscout, and even first entered the service of the Vivian GIRLS. She could not remember her own father who died in the battle of Evangeline St CLI CLAIRE, when she first entered the secret service even she was eight years old.Her mother was a red cross nurse and still living, and often assisted the surgeons in their work

on the many wounded.As she was pretty and bright and piquant, she naturally attracted a good deal of attention, and sometimes by enemy wounded whom she also treated words were said to her which she knew were insults, and which she repelled with scorn and hatrd hatred for she was honest and pure as a child of heaven, and would have shrunk with horror from the future had it been shown to her ,t was then that she herself Catherine Lee had seen at recruiting stations an advertisment to the effect that many boys and girls were needed in the christian armies.As the terms offered were liberal and promished full of desirable adventure, she had resolved to apply for the situation, nothwithstanding at the time she had had no experience.At the apoint appointed hour she presented herself to princess Jennie who at that time happened to be alone in her headquarters her sisters being out somewhere with their own father, and Jennie who was tired from work the previous morning a little more than for her strength was reclining upon a couch of red color, while partly behind her Redney Graves the powerful Gemini C"hief stood with folded arms, and a grim critical crafty look upon his face

Accustomed as he was with spies and boy and girlscouts, he saw at a glance that Catherine Lee knew nothing of the habits and ways of a girlscout, such as he wished to see every child in Abbiennia be now that the nation was in such straes with glandelinia, a thought of which made him shudder. Indeed the girl when questioned for references, and the address of her instructor, acknowledged freely that she had no references, and had never solved anywhere as a girlscout .

"But Princess I can learn" she said" and as you were so good to me and my sisters when we played together two years ago I will serve our country faithfully and you toooo as yes and you too. I should so like you and your sisters to try me." And she had looked imploringly at Jennie, who not only remembered how good she had been to her and her sisters but saw something in the girl that pleased her.O She was so young and plain in her dress, and appeared so good and trusty that her heart warmed toward her more than ever before

If Violet and her sisters liked anybody their reference were nothing to them, and turning to one of her aidedcamps she said she decided to give her a trial .Redney Graves demurred urging that the girl had no experience of style and no learning, but Jennie would have no interference and smartly told him so, and Catherine was retained and entered upon her duties the next day:.

How happe happy and full of adventure, those first few mm met months spent in the service as a girlscout seemed to Catherine now as she looked back upon them, and how sweet and kind and patient Violet and her sisters had always been with her even when she so often flunked in her learnings of the drills and hose back riding treating her more as an equal and a friend than as a girlscout girlscout girlscout.But nevertheless CAtherine could not forget the past or cease to pine for her dead father, and her lost home, and the plain old fashioned mother who was serviving as a red cross nurse and for whom she cried every day of her life when she was so far away.Laying her head on the lap of her faithful brother who now too hi is dead, she would sob out her lonesomeness, and talk by the hour of her home town and its people, untill her brother knew every stone and grag, and winding stream in the pleasant Abbiennian city, and knew pretty well what every person was and how they stood in that city .hey were of mutual benefit to each other---this girlscout and the Vivian girl princesses, for while Catherine anticipated every wish of the Vivian girls, waiting upon them as if they had been higher in rank than they were were, and teaching them the french language as well as the german which Violet and her sisters also knew now. Violet and her sisters in turn taught her a little english, and during the many weeks when she and her sisters were alone in the early stages of the war, she and her sisters gave her lessions in history and geography, and arithmetic so that Catherine, who was apt and bright, became a much better scholar than was common to persons of her class, and astonished a and astwished her mistresses with her rapid improvement.

Even the powerful ad haughty Rodey Graves began to notice her at last ad marvel at th e change in her, ad when he had not been busy and was w within th eir plac or headquart ers or at h ome with th em he oft en found h imself linering longer in th e ap apart ment of th e Vivian Girls when Mildred was th ere with her saucy smile, her brigh t eyes, ad and her pretty way of saying saying things . Without any motive except that she wished to please also him becaue c because he was the guardian and assistan of the princesses, she made herself necessary to him, and carefully studying the great mans wishes, ministered to him with the alacrity of a child slave, and when he offered her rewards for extra services, she refusedvto take it, ad said that what she did was only for love of h im for being so good to her friends Violet, and her sisters, who also trusted and clung to the girlwith a love and holiness which made the very devils shiver with fear, hate and remourseful pain, as Violet and her sisters could remember it now when the sorrows and yet brave deeds of the past were confronting them so often and making them almost scriek aloud against the foe, as they recalled those days especially in Evangeline St Claire, Calmanrinia, and the Wicksy places, and especially at Angelinia St Claire when Emperor Vivian was contending with the enemy so often at Trinoque, while poor Angelina had been ill from her wound and grew paler and thinner every day, and yet strove so hard to keep up by talking to Evans and others of the great happiness in store for her and her sisters in the far future, ad surprise for her dear father if all went well went well with her, and she lived through the dreadful trial awaiting her, and her as sisters.

"Emperor Vivian is so fond of his dearest daughters, and he will be so happy and surprised when he hears of it that Angelina is getting better.I was glad I did not tell h im."Catherine Lee could see those dear girls now, and yet still feel the touch of Angelinas soft hands, ad see thewhite worn face uponthe pillow and the great blue eyes which followed her so wist wistfully and question ly and had at last a look in them of sorrow, terror and dread, anas the days had gone by and no strength or signs of recovery had come to Angelina despite all Evans, and her Father could do or any return to her nerves of the well needed vit ality, and to retard her recovery too was the disappearance of her sisters.She was dying, and she knew it at last, and Catherine had seen her thrown herself into Jack Evansarms, and sob a sob bitterly.

"It isn't hardto die"she had said"When I am so young and have much to lif live for.But home is so far away, and mother too, and my sisters gone, where are they Evans!Can't you fnd them for me.They ought to be here, ought to be rescued and I so sickand lonely."

Catherine knew that pretty well low under great difficulty he did find them and brought them back safily, and that while Evans was gone her own tears fell like rain upon the little golden head resting upon her own bosom while she tried to comfort the young princess, who at that time itseemed was so surely passing away.

"Evans will soon bring your dear sisters"she had said,"and then you my poor Princess will soon be better, and when the war stops we shall go back to your beautifu beautiful home and be happy there"

But Angelina was sure she knew better.She would never go back home again------ never see her dear sisters again, and that grieved her the most and she had longed now for them so much when she lay dying in Evangeline St Claire, with only her father with her, and to whom Catherin e had h eard h er say;

"God bless you and all my friends and reward your kindness and faithfulness to me."

Angelina had meant it for a blessing, but it wasreally a curse against Glandelinian, and it had followed Glandelinians ever since who didn't leave them alone, yet again the enemy was finding them out, and makingat least her Catherine writhe with anguish and fear.They must be saved at all costs.Angelina had pulled through her sickness at Evangeline Saint Claire and was stronger to day than ever.

"And yet I sure was kind to her"she whispered"And fearfully I dreaded she might die in my arms, while my head was upon my breast(not nest) and she kissed me four times upon my lips------one was for me"shesaid, and one was for her sisters, and the two others for her two brothers who were then so far away.Ah me, those kisses how they burn like holy fire------ad and I am burning too, burning for love of them.If there really is a hell, is it really worst than the sorrows tormeds and awful times they are enduring!Ha.They are in danger from the enemy a secret enemy or secret danger which I alone know.Here's my chance to get even.The Glandelinians won't kill my baby sisters and brothers and get away with it.If possible I'll tell them the nes news to day....."

Her mind was disordered, and she raved inchoherently of Evangeline St Claire and of Angelinia Agathia, and Mildred Maxwell, and Violet, and her sisbr sisters untilll she was utterly exhausted, and growing quiet, at lest fell into a sleep so deep-(the peop) that she did not hear Mildred, when she finally let Tim out and came up to her room.

"Poor Catherin e dear,she is resting sweetly, and I hope will be better to morrow"Mildred said as she bent over the sleeping girlscout leader, whose face looked so white, ad worn and pinched. The next morning h e however Catherine Lee did not attempt to get up.She felt t oso weak and sick, ed felt like keeping her bed all day."And Mildred"she added with a quivering lip, and a pleading tone, don't let any one in h ere will you, if they come asking for me, except if it be the princesses."Let them in by all means I wish dreadfully to see them but can't go to th to them.Not any one elseipromise, Mildred."

"No Catherine dear no one shall disturb you, and if Violet and her sisters come then I shall send them right up here"mildred said soothingly"and fortunaly I have not much work on hand to day, rand can stay with you a great deal.I must finish my torn coat and that is all.Now try to sleep again it will do you good.You are ill because you we r worry about them so much Catherine. Surely the angels who possess them will guard them carefully.Try tocheer up for I can't have such a woeful looking pale faced little girlscout on my hands.Or I shall have to send her off to t he hospital untill I am well."

She spoke playfully but it seemed every word was a stab to the brave girl, who said again;;;

"Remember Mildred, nobody is to come up here;

"No Catherine dear, nobody but Violet or her sisters.You are safer than the old good holy bishi bishop in h is castle on the Calverhine for even the rats could not reach him t here, and not so much as a mouse shall harm you, here, soo good bye for the present--and with a kiss,--the last and yet the best or more coming she ran down stairs just as a c l calvacade stopped at the gate, and Angelinia Aronburg followed by Violet, and her sisters came rapidly up the walk.

Angelinia Aronburg who was in the land, did not ring but entered,unannounced like on like one who had but one thought , one purpose, and was resolved to carry it out with as little ceremony as possible.It was fortunate for all parties that this was Mildreds dull season, and there were no secret enemy spies and agents or other secret enemies with prying eyes and curious ears to try to acsend listen, for Angelinia Aronburg was greatly excited nog now that the moment drew near when she could have her friends Violet and her sisters confr confront Catherine Lee(not the bee) ad she plunged at once into the business by after returing Mildreds salute"Where is Miss Catherine Lee?I and Violet and her sisters have come to see her."

"Catherine is sick"Mildred replied,"She is very nervous ad said she dahnot see any one except Violet and her sisters.I am sorry but you will have to wait.Maybe I can do as well. "she continued, lookin wonderingly at Angelinia Aronburg, who utterly disregarding what she said, had started for the stairs.

"No Mildred I am sorry but you will not do as well.I and also Violet and h dr sisters must see her;;;it is very important and I cannot wait."Angelinia said, still advancing tword the stairs, while Mildred boldly put herself between her and her superior, whose strange conduct surprised her so much.

"But Miss Aronburg!you cannot see her.I promised no one except Violet or her sisters could disturb her and then only out of grave necessity"she said again" and as I'm on guard here even my highest superiors must obey"she said again and now she laid her hand on Angelinia Aronburs shoulder, to detain her, for "Gertrudes" foot was on the first stair, ad she looked resolute enough to storm a fortress, as she persisted in her determination t o go up.

But not less resolute than her own wasthe face which confronted her as Mildred roused up and said in a voice Angelinia Aronburg had never heard from her before;

"Miss Angelinia Aronburg.You astonish me.I tell you Miss Catherine Lee is very sick, and cannot be disturbed, not even by the fair princesses th emselves unless a case of grave necessity.You must not go up, and only one of th e Princesses can and if you pes persist I'll draw.I'm in charge h ere."

"Well then if I can Violet must."said Angelinia Aronburg more astonished herself at Mildreds conduct but realizing that if she is in chegre here she must be obeyed no matter how low or high her rn rank is.

"I'll go then"said Violet taken aback and astonished beyond her wits."I and my sisters have very important news from some place in Chicago away in t h at country al called America, which concerns Catherine Catherine Lee and me, and our own safty from t he unseen danger, and yours too Mildred, as you're involved in it more than us for being what th e Glandelinians call an accomplice of ours, and therefore one of us must see her and it might as well be I.If not then Joice must go up."

"What news."mildred asked,, thinking suddenly of the lett er Catherine herself had recieved from "Chicago Ill herself the previous night , ad suddenly experiencin g a vague feeling of great fear and dread ofvsome impending evil, especially as the noise of th e ever continuous battle of Ophelia war coming louder and closer and reports had come that t h e foe was winning. "what news have you and your sisters heard which concerns Catherine and the secret peril you and I are in!"she

repeated looking steadily at Y- Violet, and also her sisters. Violet, hesitated a moment , kept silent by something in Mildreds face, but when she said for the fourthtime more determinedly"Tell me what news you have recieved from America and its city of Chicago Joice herself said pretty severely and with all the dignity and worth ority she could summon;

"Mildred it shall never make any difference between us, but your friend Catherine Lee is not Catherine Lee as you believe, but a dangerous spy whom I and my sisters were trying to find and have found at last."

"My friend Catherine Lee a dangerous Glandelinian spy.Impossible princess, you must have dreamed it.So She surely was with us for most be and now you who know and loved her so well secure her of being a spy."Mildred gasped, as she clutched Joices shoulder with a grip which was painful."

"I have it from her agent in Chicago Ill, and so have my sisters, who has given her lots of aid in her work at different times, that she is one of our own best christian spies and more dangerous to the foe than any of us.I didn't say she was a Glandelinian spy.I said she was a dangerous one, and that meant not for our side.she knows something which will save us all and she can save us and she is ill because we're in danger.Our presence will even make her well.Now be wise and let us go up and see her or at least le me go and the rest of us stay untill she calls for us.I must see her for our own or your sake."Join Joice said, and she darted up the stairs no long r longer restrained by Mildred, who had at least allowed her to pass without further protest.. Clasping her hand to her h ad head as if smitten with a blow, Mildred staggered back, and leaning against the wa wall for support , tried to think what it all meant ,while her mind traveled rapidly back over the past, gathering up a thread h re here and there, untill she had no doubt t but what Violet, and J Joice told her was true.Her friend was the greatest of all christian girlscout spies in th e world Ch ristianie Francis who assumed the name of Cath erine Lee.she knew Daisy would willingly give h is very life for her capture she was so dangerous to Glandelinia.But why this concealment.what was she hiding for their sake and her own, to t ell at the proper time.could she even now ruin Glandelinia by revealing this?"hat was th e Glandelinians goin to do t hat she knew of?"

Violet herself wondered too, and her first impulse, was to hurry to Catherines room in spite of Mildreds protest, where there were already the sound of excited voices, Christin Christianies, and Joices blended together, for it seemed as if each strove to be heard, and once she caught her own name, those of her sisters and Mildred, and then of Dunlaye and Gerald Stanley, and then heard Mildreds name as if Catherine were calling to her to come.Th en Violet did start up, and was half way up the stairs, when the door bell rang violently-a sharp imperious ri ring, which she recognized as Jean Saunders."Mildred Maxwell herself was expecting th at young girlscout leader, and knowing that however fierce a storm might be blowing, she must keep it from th e world, so she calmed herself with a tremendous effort, and opening the door to Jean, listened patiently for several munites, while th e girl examined a map Mildred was showing her and said it would do very well, only th e paper was a little too large.

"For a man you never made out anything so large b e before."

"Very well but you supplied me with the paper yourself and forgot about it and I used it all not going to waste it.""Mildred said, anious to be rid of her friend for this moment , who had asked in her strange way;

"Isn't that Princess Joice up stairs and isn't she talking pretty loud for so well bred a person as she is?"

"Oh will she never go!""Mildred, and the other Vivien Girls also thought , just as the bell pealed a second time, and Angelinia Jennings came in, bringing a bringing a bundle almost as large as herself, and entering at once into full details of what it was, who had captured it in a raid and how.

"I suppose Jean is going on a scouting expedition to morrow "she said looking hard at the girlscout,"though she didn't have the chance to tell me so, right out, yet wants me and my sister Dolores and others to go with her; but everybody is volunteering for it, and I thought I might as well come and tell of it."

"Oh Angelinia, why didn't you get a lavenda coat instead of that horrid dark purple you got on?"Jennie Vivien herself said, as she glanced at the silk coat, as Jean(not hers) went out, I a leaving Angelinia a good deal crest fallen, and a little doubtful with regard to the dress she had lately thought so pretty.

"Oh never mind Jen"said Catherine"what's the different what coat she wears,"and then Jennie herself relented and soothed her as well as she could, and heard her suggestions, and took her a present, and showed her some new fashion plates for a brand new coat(not the coat), and did it all with her ears turned tward Catherine Lees room, where the talk was still going on, now low and quiet and almost pleading, and again as high and excited, that Angelinia Jennings asked if th at was not Joice's voice, but what she was talking so loud for.Then Violet excused herself for a moment, n and ran upstairs to Catherines room, the door of which

which was a jar and h that accounted for the distinct noss with which the sound of voices was born e to the parlor below.Catherine Lee, had risen from her bed and put on a small girlscout dressing gown, which Joice was buttoning for her while she was trying to bind her long loose hair into a sort of pig tail style b behind.Her face was as wh ite as ashes however, and in her eyes there was a haunted look, as of one pursued to the last extremity.But when she saw Violet their expression suddenly changed changed, and thrusting out both hands she cried;

"Oh Princess Violet, for the time being please go away; this is no place for you."

But advancing into the room and closing the door, Violet said in a low firm ton tone of voice;

"I don't know what all this is about, but Catherine is too weak and sick to be thus excited.Will we leave her Joice dear un till a fitter time."

"Please Violet dear don 't speak to me your dear sister as if you were angry at me" Joice replied without looking up from buttoning Catherines dressing gown."I cannot go now.This girl scout is the one we used to play with in Marcuncian and Angelinia Acathia in our younger days, she knows about t he situation we are in and is going to tell only me andyou out then we'll tell our sisters.she is Christianie Francie."

"Yes I am Christianie Francis.God pity us and mostly you."the girl exclaimed and over Violets face there swept a look of unutterable pain and surprise.she had said to herself that this which V Joice had suspected from the letter was true that Catherine Lee was Christiana Francis, and still there had been a faint h ope that there might be a mistake about their secret peril;;;;; but there was none Ch ristiania had declared it herself, and with a low c ry she turned away saying as she did so;

"There are people in the parlor-and your voices are sometimes very much louder than you think, and though they cannot understand you down there, they will know that you are excited and that there is trouble of some kind.Of course we can trust th em it is true but suppose without our knowledge th ey may be duplicates instead of the real.Speak lower I command th e both of you.If this thing we hear be true we surely need not tell it to the world; we can keep it t o our selves if we want to escape the unseen dangers...:"

"Yes Violet that is what I mean to do"Joice said, while Catherine herself exclaimed indeed with a ring of joy in her voice as if some very unexpected relief h ad come to her;;

"Yes,yes we need not tell;we will not tell; we will keep the secret forever."

"But for our sakes and yours you must tell me all you kn ow about our secret danger."Joice said, while Violet went down stairs, for the bell was ringing again , and Angelinia Jennings was growing impatient of wait ing to know what was going on up stairs, and y et was not going to find out after all for Violet refused to say anything.Th is time it was Minnie and Anna Saunders, and int and into the minds of Violet, and her sisters there flashed the same th ought;

"Are indeed all the girlscouts coming here to day, and what would they say if th ey knew who Catherine Lee was!"But th ey did not know or dream of the exciting interview in the room above, where Joice questioned so rapidly and impati nt impatiently the girlscout who almost crouched at her feet in her abasement and answered amid tears and sobs.The two Saunders girlscouts had merely come to ask whether Violet and her sisters and intended to go out on any scouting tours to morrow, and with their answers of "No" they left very soon, t aking Angelinia Jennings with them, to t h e great relief of the girls and especially Mildred, who locked the door upon them, determined that no one else should enter untill Joice and her sisters were gone or th at Violet and she herself knew wh why t h e truth had been withheld from them . Up stairs the talk was still going on, th ough the voices were now low and qi quiet , as if the storm was over, but would the interview never end,would Violet or Joice rather never leave her or her sisters free to go to Catherine herself and demand an explanation?slowly as it seemed the h our hands crept on untill it was twelve o clock, and then at last the door opened and shut, and Joice came down the steps her eyes red with weeping but with a look of content upon h er face which surprised Mildred, and also Joices sisters quite a lot .

"She cannot be angry at all with Catherine"they th ought and th eir hearts began to grow ligh ter as Joice came up to t hem, and putting her arms around Mildreds neck, said to her;

"Wil it makes you too seem nearer to me, now that I know th at Cath erine Lee is Ch ristianie Francis, and we love you more than ever for you was always with her too those days. But Violet my dear sister how white you are, and your hands are like lumps of ice.Are you sick!"she cont inued, as she looked with dread alarm at her sisters face, which was as white as ash es.

"No Joice dear I am not sick, but a good deal upset from what I have heard"violet replied"put tell me"she continued"what does Catherine say.Why has she never told us who she was and what our peril was untilll now!"

"She says it is for our sake, that she feared lest it might be told too soon and won't avert the disaster she fears."Joice replied, and looking earnestly at her Jennie herself asked;;

"And yo believe this to be the only reason don't you!"

"No I do at not"Joice answered promptly."It is true in part, no doubt , but there is something she did not tell me, and which I am resolved to find out but she refuses to tell me untill she sees you Violet dear first and wishes you to come up now.But I did not tell her so, she seems so scared about what she fears we are facing---so like a frightened baby.Sisters I believe there's something terrible in store for us if we don't keep on our guard and she's going to help us."

"Yes,yes",nd Violet caught eagerly at t he suggestion."you are right .T here is something terrible, and unseen threatening us somewhere.I can see it now, and th at will account for much which seemed so strange.Oh Joice be patient, be careful, be merciful.Remember she is our best girlscout spy we have."

"And our best girl friend."Joice rejoined. "She was with our mother when we three you I and H attie were sick.We shall not do sgth ing foolish and we shall surely reward her for what she has already told me;do not fear about her but Violet ,you must go up to her now she is waiting for you"and Joices lips touched Violets in token that th rough her no harm should come to the good girlscout , who in the chamber above lay head down on her bed with a sickeningdread of th e moment of what would happen if her information was too late and she would stand face to face with a view of seeing Violet and her sisters come to doom.Oh why don't Violet hurry, she thought .

Yet she had a sickening dread of the moment when she must stand face to face with Violet whom she knew was "Angel possessed, and meet t he glance of those clear blue eyes which surely might read th e story she had not t old her sister Joice . Indeed when Joice Vivian went up the stairs to Catherline Lees room, she h ad at that time no definite plan of action, indeed she had no plan at all, except to confront and confound the girlscout spy who had seemingly deceived her and her sisters so long, and whom she found sitting up in bed with so terrified a look on her face, that she stood a moment on t h e threshold gazing at her ere she then plunged impetiously into the business which had brough t her and her sisters there. Secure in Mildreds promise that no one should disturb her, Catherine had grown comparatively quiet , and was just falling off to sleep when she was aroused by the sound of h orses entering the courtyard of Mildreds headquarters, and of the h orses stopping at the gate, and a few moments after she heard at first Angelinia Aronburgs severe voice, speaking earnestly and aurthoritively to Mildred, and felt when she also heard Violets voice that th e hour she had dreaded and yet H oped for too had come at last. Violet , and her sisters had heard from "Chicago Ill" and had come for an explanatation.

"Fool that I am that I did not kill that dog of a Manley when I had that chance"she said as starting up in bed, she listened untilll footsteps came up the stairs, and Joice Vivian instead of Angelinia Aronburg, or Violet, stood looking at her.

But not long, the princess was in t oo great haste to wait, and advancing to the bedside she began imploringly;

"Christianie, you see I know you; I and my sisters have found you at last;traced you th rough your spy agents in Ch icago way over in a foriegn country, whose agents clerk put y you in my track; so th ere can be no mistake.You are surely Christinie Francis my old time playmate and friend, whom I and my sisters have so ardently desired to findjand you know we iwished it all th e time, and yet for some reason because of the secret of th e enemy did not tell me who you are. Why did you h ide from us and treat us so Christinia!what in th e world is your excuse?you have on e of course.Is it the danger we are in, ad that you shadowed us secretly to guard us against it !go Speak."

Th e princess spoke so rapidly, pouring out question after questio;, t h at for a moment Cath erin e Lee was stunned stunned and was not able to answer anything ,but sat staring blankly at her, like one in a dream. At last however her lips moved and she said bravely;

"I am orig coriginally and noth ing else but Catherline Mary Lee but in my spying work have assumed th e name of Christinia Francis. If I did t ll you who I was you would have been out of luck and your sisters t oo."

"If you let on who you were it would be bad luck for us! That is very strange Joice replied."put yet if t h ere was noth in g for you to conceal ffo from us if all your derlin gs for our countrys cause, andyour great t aid to our parents and us were honorable and right as we can see by reading your character and doings of the past,I nor my sisters see no reason why h iding from me and my sisters th e fact that you were once our playmate in days gone by.Catherine

I did not come to scold or chide you."and Joices voice softened a little."I and my sisters have loved you too much for that, but I have come to hear about the secret peril we are in, and which you seem to know about, and which you came once to tell us, but which day we were too upset by Penrods going away to see you then. I heard from one of the Lacrian scouts th at you were with us when we were with general Tamerline and that you know somet h ing more about t h e accusation a of our having kidnapped "Adeldefob" of which you know who he originally is.It was you as Jennie finally told me who really told her to tell Tim Grovston whhere Penrod had been taken, and who was an responsible for our restoration t ogether as she or he was.You were with her when we were takenaway elsewhere.You even p ersed me once when I was wounded.You know even th en what mother said to me and of me then and of my sisters.She and Fath er loved you Catherine and trusted you.I have it in a retained letter written to my fat h er as soon asshe left for th e front and when he was away in the first defense of Angelinia Aronburg,and that is why he made you of so high a rank, was it not Catherine!"

She was looking fixedly at the girlscout, on whose white face blood red spots were beginning to show, and who answered falteringly;

"No princess he did not give me th e commission.It was your mother. Oh princess for your sake and for the sake of your sisters, leave me, go away, don't try to unearth t h e sec secret danger, there is no escape even if I tell you what it is unless you can show proofs you didn't capture Adeldefob.There are things about your h idden dangers you should not know--t hings I cannot dare tell, you or your sisters will not be able to stnd it stand it.There's no escape unless your possession angels interfere mire miraculously.God help me and you and your sisters.I'm in t h e same danger and so is Angelinia Aronburg and Mildred.I wish I had died and gone to heaven before I ever saw your faces."

Poor Catherine looked so pale and death like, that Joice bent anxiously over her and bringing the camphor bathed her forehead, and held it t o her n ostrils untill she was better, and raising herself ff from the pillows upon which she had fallen, she finally said;;;

"I cannot lie here for I feel that I am smothering.I must get u up while I am talking to you but oh , you, and also your dear sisters will be oh so sorry. You and they will wish you had never come.Bring me my wrapper there on the chair and my woolen shawl, for though the weather is hot I am for some reason o r other shiverin g as if it was cold."

Indeed her teet h were chattering and her lips were blue and pinched as Joice brought the wrapper, and h elped her put it on, kneeling onnth e floor to button it on h erself, ad occasionally speaking sooth inly to her, t h ough her own heart was beating rapidly with a dread of what she might hear.Th en it was that Violet herself appeared on t he scene and by suggesting that no one but themselves need know what had been so long hidden, changed Catherines intention altogether.For a few brief moments there had been in h er mind a resolve to make a clean breast of it, and to tell of all of the whole truth , and then when that was done she would do all in her power to prevent the storm sure to follow her revelations."

"Bett er to get the Manleys"she thought"than to be questioned by so many secret foe spies within the christian lines as I should be if they knew I was really Catherine Mary Lee whom the whole of Clandelinie wants dead or alive."

But when the idea was suggested that only Joice, she and her sisters need know, she changed her mind, and in which she would now t ll the latter there was to be a deep dark gulf bridged over in silence.

"H e,p h elp me to my chair for.I am very weak."she said to Joice, when Violet, had gone.Joice complied with her request, and leading her to a chair placed the girlscout gently in it, ad drew the shawl closer around h er.At th is little act of attention poor Catherine broke down entirely, and throwing her arms around Joice sobbed out ;

"Oh my darling princess, whom I so loved to play wit h and your sisters.I have so longed to again hold you and they in my arms as I held you three years ago. Joice, Joice, kiss me ---because--because I am your real Catherine Lee."

"It was not in Joices nature at all to resist such an appeal, and she kissed the poor tren t rembling girlscout twice, and then drawing a chair to her side spoke very softly to her and said;

"Now Catherine dear pl ase tell me."

"Tell you w what Princess!What do you really wish to know."Cath erine asked;

"W-ll about that confouded confounded "Adeldefob" kidnapping scandal.You are the first of th e girlscout spies I or my sisters have ever seen, who have know known of that sort of rumors spread by general Manley and his lying generals I and we have my sisters heard all about it, it has been even th e rumor throught our own christian camps, and even my generals believe it is true."

Catherine looked looked at Joice, and observed that she was one of the sweetest and loveliest creatures she had ever seen, with eyes like the summer

th e azure sky of Italy and a face so fair and pure, that she recalled a good deal h er her sister Jennie. Joice continued"I wish to hear from beginning to end all you know about t h at "Adeldefob"kidnapping scandal, and when you heard of it first, whether you saw us go off with Penrod who th en t co was dressed at ill as Adeldefob, ed where you saw th e event, and about Manley being wounded by one of us in our h eadquarters or his rath er, before we were taken away to be seperated from Penrod, and only Tim and Jennie to care for us."

"Would you mind holding my hand, while I tell of o you of my first days wit him general Tamerlines headquart ers."Catherine said, and Joice took t h e cold cl m clammy hand between both of hers and rubbed and chaffed it as tenderly as any one of h er sisters would have don e.She was beginn ing to feel far more kindly toward this girlscout who had played with her and her sisters in t imes past and had been a great favorite of th eir mother, th e insinuat ions by th e Glendelinians being forgotten in the t ime and she saw before her only one who had played with her and her sisters th ree or four years ago before the war, ed had even taken care of Angeline in secret and prevented her from dying and who in reality was th e one who saved her life.

"Begin"she said"Please.I am impatient t o h ear."

And so Catherin e began, and told of being a spy within Tamerlines army, of getting into h is headquarters posing as a spoiled and yet petted girlscout, t old h er of watching everything that transpired between Adeldefob and Gerald Starring over her and her sisters, told how she kept hidden in th e handsome rooms of t h e generals headquarters, and of how th e beautiful little girls were so kind to Adeldefob, and made of h im more a loving companion than any one, h ow she saw herself how Gerald Starring protected ad often against it and talked over the scene and wrote in s secret letters to general Manley, and did things which made even her cry becau because she was not able to interfere at the t ime.

"and did little Jennie ever tell you anything of which mystery either er I , my sisters or you didn't now!"

"Yes.Plenty.she helped me a lot."

"Did you ever m eet Adeldefob!"

"Yes.But I had no chance to speak to h im."

"did Jennie ever tell you of general Manleys army and how she was a slave there?did you n know she had once been a child slave!"Joice asked, and Cath erine e replied;

"Yes she told me all about her own child slave life and Manleys army and its ways, how den ie despite her being a slave she had secretly learned a lot about child scout work and spying , n and became familiar with every rock and h ill of Calverinia country, knew all kinds of trees and animals I th ink, especially the elms and pines, and knew th e movements and ways of advancing or receding forest fires.she was so fond of scouting work, and all her slave friends and used oft en to cry for freedom when by herself.But now she is one of the best girlscouts you ever put into the army.Angelin ia Arnburg says so and when she says it it must be true."

"Was she very handy to you in general Tamerlines headquarters."?Joice asked and Catherine answered her;

"Always and took advantage when general Phellinis Tamerline or any of his officers were away wit h his military associates or said out late at night t s as he somet imes did.she learned a lot of Gerald Starring and his two companions and t h ey were surely plotting to ruin you and kill Penrod and cause your destruct ion.They're jealous of you t oo because you are princesses and spy so good on t h e Glendelinian generals."

Joices breat h came quickly for a moment, and her voi ce shook as she said or asked, very low as if afraid some one might hear.

"Was not Adeldefob kind to her always?"

"Before I can tell you of th e secret perils you face you must know more of Jannie for she too is involved in it . Adeldefob was kid, he was kind to her th e first day he saw her with in Manleys army, and when he saw what she wanted she did not have, and th at was the society of t he christens he saw to it she had it promptly."Catherine Lee said, and th en Joice drew back a little and answered;

"Catherine for all I know it is not only that you are hateful to t he Manleys for Military reasons but you have also some personal grudge against th em which you would like to sett le.You'd kill Manley if you had the chance..I see th at in all you say.I can't blame you I suppose because he has destroyed everyti everyth ing that was very dear to me and my sisters, and have done a lot of mean nes to my father whom I and my sisters love so much.You in secret are Manl ys Manleys bitterest and most dangerous foe and th erefore can help us a lot but I insist upon your going on just t h e same and telling me everyth ing th en first about litt le Jennie th e poor litt le dear.Why did she once a poor child slave so much love th e society of my father, and where and how did he pass his t ime with her and Angeline then at t he awful time I and my other sisters were stolen away through Starring and seperated for so long.He loved her t oo I am

sure.You know he did.You know he loved little Jannie.There is something in her that makes everybody crazy over her who sees her."

She kept asserting th is, for there was an expression on Catherines face which she could not understand and which did not quite please her.

"Adeldefob was very proud of t he beauty of the little girl slave, but wh n I first believed he was a real Glendelinian boyscout, and did not know who he was I did not th ink it was in Adeldefobs nature to love ay child slave long no matter what h er she was a pretty one or n ot.But I was surprisingly disappointed if being fooled is what you call "disappin disappointed, but at first her habits did at suit h im it was too "christian"and h e was afraid she would give herself away, and th inking him a Glendelinian h is did at suit h er but she was a ve willing worker. He neverth eless took h er for "his own slave" and allowed her to breakfast later th an oth er child slaves, while he frequently dined out in the mess halls, returning generally to see her working hard for some oth er Glendelinian boyscouts and that cause a row between him and th em in which he gained the mastery.H e wished her not t o work at all.Because of h im she was nevertheless somewhat happier with in t h e Glendelinian camps than most other child slaves, and would have been happier if "Q"Adeldefob had stayed more with h er her, but he was much within general Manleys headquarters, and also with in Federals, and others, ed often with Gingigore, and so we were alone a great deal, and she herself taught t me many strange things unseen by th e Glendelinian soldiers and notwithstanding th at whe th ough t me a Glendelinian girlscout, was very kind to me."

"But why did not my brother stay with her more!!!"""" Joice asked, ed Cath erine replied;;;

"To avoid suspicon and to get in his work which he was there for and to contemplate plots with Gingigore to get her and a lot of child slaves out of the camp and to t h e freedom of th e chri tian christian lines he had to t ravel from one army to another in the guise of hunting and racing, ed had many Glendelinian com panions there whom he pretended to be a friend to and cobblots of im information, but he once complained to me that t he "Glendelinian camps"were lonely.If he had only to finish his work if he had litt le Jannie with h im--he could bear it he said--but as it was the Glendelinian camps of Manleys army was unendurable, and so because of his work he was forced to stay awayfor weeks at nothing, untill he then th ank God got t o t h e point he was striving for, and because of his Jannie is cis where she is to day, and then was with your sister Angeline at Evangeline StClaire when she pined and drooped like so e fair lily which had neith er water or sunshine because you and your sisters th en were stolen away from her by Gerald Starring and h is companions, and your two brothers were compelled to be so far away because of the dreadful war."

"Oh th is very dreadful"Joice said wit h a shocking sob."I am glad that poor "Penrod did not know and will not know about poor Angelines suffering of which you have told me for we never knew of it being away at the time as prisoners.But go on and tell me th e rest .I insist upon knowing t h e whole."

So Catherine Lee told of th e weeks and weeks.poor sick wounded Angeline passed only with Evans and her father in t h e headquart ers at Evangeline St Claire, while Adeldefob not t hat being suspected h e was the broth er of the Vivian Girl Princesses was seeking h is military work against the foe elsewhere, of his great desire t h at he would have had sisters like th e princesses- of poor Angelines failing health , and removal at last dl closer to th e pure waters of Lake Angeline, and th en as th e mont h of July advanced, to anoth er s ot of th e great joy which came to h r so unpextecredlt, and which she purposely kept from her father and sisters, whswishing t o surprise at least them when th ey came back, of t h e weary days of waiting, h oping against h ope for they never came, th en of Evas desperate h unt for t hem ad of h is rescue of th em ad h is revenge for the cruel treat ement , how because of both Jann ie and Evans Angelin did not die but improved more rapidly than sh e had feiled in health ad h ow she looked like a celestial child wit h her own head pillowed on Catherines arm.Here Cath erine stopped a suddenly and covering her face with her hands sobbed h ysterically as she recalled th at scene, while Joice too cried as she had never cried before, for th e th en supposed to be dying little sister in Evangeline St Claire, who had held to th e faith that her sisters would return to t h e very last, and prayed th at God would bless and causad rescue to come to th em, and make th em a comfort an and a joy to th e good father and th eir country, ed for the broth ers who were t hen compelled to be so far away being in milit ary movements and enforced bloody batt l e battles such as Angeline , her sisters nor th eir father never know formed a conspicious part.

"When Evans was not t here ,at the time searchin g for her sisters, Jannie was a great comfort t o h er."Cath erine said when she could speak."And she would have her near her when she was worse in h er health .Emperor Vivians physician had been in, ed told me sh e probably would not last th e night th rough , and that I and Jannie must h ave some one with me."But she said that I and Jann ie and her

fath er were all she wanted, and when h e was gone h e made us sit by her, while

she talked as she had done many a time, of her home at Marcudian of her missing sisters, and her moth er and aunt and brothers, to whom she had sent messages..I remember your poor sisters every word."Tell my two dear brothers who cannot come to me that I have never ceased to love th em and to long for t hem with such longing longing as only h ome sick creatures know, and if I have seemed neglectful ad and have not written as I ough t to--it was, because--I couldn't.I can't explain only I love th em so much, and now if I could lay my h ead m on moth ers lap as I did when everyth ing was so good and peaceful and no war tore us so far apa t apart , nd it ached as it is aching now,I should die more willingly.Dear dearest mother, poor fath er, my poor sisters and broth ers and dear Aunt and Uncle and my dear friend Jack Evans, a God bless t h em and comfort t h em all when th ey hear th at I am dead.But t hanks be to God because of litt le Jannie your dear sister Angeline is hale and h earty t h is very day and stronger now th an ever ."

"Oh Catherine"Joice sobbed"Adeldefoh"ough t t o know this--and he and my brot hers ad ot h ers too.When we were stolen away and placed far from each oth er in the camp we never even h eard that she had been approaching her last days.Poor little Jannie did not get half th e credit she deserves from us.I ought to tell Penrod."

"No no better not.You said you would not, h e'll run amuck in the Glandelinian camps and do so h orrors that h e'll sure get caught "Cath erine exclaimed in terror."I know Penrod once said even when he did not know h e was your broth er and you were only his friends"H e'd torture the person who ever did harm to ay on any one of you.Don't think I wantto sheild Manley God forgive me if I'm so foolish indeed I'd cry happily if I h eard h e was gone forever--h is record as a Gladelinian general was never th e fairest, even you and your sisters, may even your good brothers, and even your fath er would not like to see the blackest pages about t hat man."

"Manley you mean!"

"I do."

Joices face was crimson with shame and resentment against Mahey and in her eye was th at peculiar gleam which so bewildered and confounded th ose on whom it fellThe fair structure she had built about her countrys condition was tottering to atoms but she would struggle bravely to keep it t ogether as long as possible and she replied;?;?;?;

"If t here are pages so black in Manleys life do not show th em to me and do not mention h is hane again name again.H e is th e worse enemy of my father whom I and my sisters love so dearly.H e was kind to me and my sisters always- and I and th ey will stay by h im always no matter what Manley or h is Confederates will try to do.But you have not finished.I want to know just how Jannie saved my sister Jannie from dying."

So Catherine went on ad told of the long sad hours when th e dying litt le Vivien Girl lay with Jannie prayed over her, when finally Angeline had said;

"I believe it is all over Cath erine.I believe I'm going home to Jesusvwhose arms are around me so t hat I am not afraid.Tell t h em at home and my sisters when th ey are found that I was neverthel ss so happy and then so unhappy, and because I am o oh so good death has no terror for me.Tell th em I seem to hear my sisters singing as th ey used to sing in the beautiful Catholic Ch urch in Marcudian and the summer winds blows in and out, and brings the perfume of the p ond lilies with it, and the river flows on and on amid the gras t green meadows--away away just as I am floating floating so quietly upon the sea of eternity, where the lilies are fairer and sweeter th an t h ose which lift t h eir white heads to the sunshine in the ponds.Ad now Cath erine bring Jannie closer so I can kiss her once more for strengt strength h as failed me and the doctor said I probably won't live th rough the night ."I obeyed and brought Jannie t oo her and she kissed th e pale lips tenderly, and th en as your sisters whc then had returnd f a feared the worse, well you know the rest of t he story.You still have Angeline thaks thanks t o poor little Jannie though I don't know how she did it."

Th ere was a fresh burst of tears and sobs from Joice as she listened to the story and an increase of love for Jannie and Catherine, and when it was finished she threw her arms around Catherins neck and nearly strangled her with kisses as she said;

"I and my sisters love you and Jannie more than ever now th at I know h ow good and true you two were tohmy sister."After she was free from t h e Princess she went rapidly on;

"Though your fath er was t h ere with Angelin all the time, I did not know where your two grown brothers were, for because of th e movements of the enemy th ey were never long in the same place, striking terrifif blows here and th ere and trying to advance to come to you but found too mu much opposition, and as we could not wait to hear from them, and as lots had to be done because of th e results of th e frightful batt le of Evangeline St Claire or Trinoque, I did not know

what to do, yet your fat h er as you know took t he matter in hand and th ings turned out more h appily t h an any on could ever suspect.So and was the trepid event t hat your fat h er has never come near Evangeline St Claire ever since."

"And Jannie was responsible for the fact that Jack Evans rescued me ad my sisters."

"Yes."Someh ow or other she discovered where you had been taken and your sisters too.H e rescued you and brough t you and your sisters back."Catherine replied who did not look at her now but shut her eyes and leaned wearily back in her chair while for some reason or other h er face grew scarlet and then turned ashem e asha ashen pale, and Joice never never dreamed of the chasm wh ich she leaped in silence or of bitter fury against Manley which brough t t h ose livid spots to t h e face of Catherine so said finally;

"I am so weak, and telling all this tires me so."but Joice was not yet satisfied and h er next question was!!!!!!!

"What did fath er say when Evans told him what had happened."

Cath erine did not immediately reply to th is but sat with her hands lockee locked toh together, ad a look upon her face as if she were living over some painful scene."

"Tell me h ow did he act!What did h e say!"Joice repeated, and th en with a smile of irony and bitt erness Catherine answered;

"H e swore to it or made a vow that when th e proper time came You Angeline, znand Jannie vivien will by h is efforts kill Manley in ambush."

"Kill Make Manley in ambush.Oh -h -h t h is is terrible, impossible"Joice exclaimed as h er face grew very red.But she was too brave to let Catherine see h ow she was surprised and shocked, and she continued;

"Yes I or any of my sisters would give anyth ing to do so if we had th e chance, it would be a sin for us not t o if we saw th e opportunity and skiped it.I can understand h ow a man like my fath er must have suffered when we suffered for h e always loved me and my sisters most dearly.I am sure that some day Manley will rueth e day h e made us suffer as he did and probably will yet .H ow long did you sty stay with her at Evangeline St Claire and why did you leave after Angeline got batt er!Was it t hat duty impossible to avoid callnd you!"

"Yes important dut y did call me it was Adeldefoh, he needed my help and t here fore I had to leave, but I saw you and your sisters sometime afterwards in your spying work with in th e fo foe lines."

"I remember it, a dignified girlscout came one day when I and my sisters were disguised as child slaves, ad surprised us by kissing and crying over us, and gave us some bon bons which was a surprise t o us it being done what we th ough t was a Gladelinian girlscout, ad yet t h at was you."Joice said, and Catherine assented, while Joice continued;

"And you stayed so long inside th e Glandelinian armies, sent us and our generals lots of informat ign, and yet never let us know or brough t Jannie to us, and oh Catherine when I found her up in t h at old Glandelinian camp shack again and though t she was again captured and a slave when in fact she too was only there to help you, and she told you of me and my sist r sisters, did you know then who were we were despite our disguises."!

"Yes I know"was th e reply and Cath erine went on;

"You know and never tried tosee me and my sisters!Th at is very strange.And did any of t h e Glandelinian generals know, when Jannie was at a supposed to school with us and afterwards while we po ed as child slaves!Did Manley know she was Jann ie!"

"No fort unately for you her and me he did not, itwould have been out dest ruct ion if he had"Catherine replied"and lest h e s and his generals should find it out and discover us I skipped from Manleys army and took her to south ern gal varin in, and for your sakes and hers and mine ad t h e enemy would not suspect anyt h ing tried to cut off all intercouse between you.H er letters t o you and your sisters I did not post and yours to her t with hold.You remember you did not h ear from h er for mont h s.It seemed a very mean thing for me t o do but God help you and us had I let t h e correspondence go t h rough .Manley looked at all sorts of mails that came th rough and had all sort s of codes examined by letter writi writ ing experts.Therefore you may have been h urt when you did not hear for mont hs."

"Yes we though t it strange."Joice replied.I and my sisters talked about it and wondered wh ere th e lett ers went but we never suspected you, but if it was so necessary I must say it was or would have been a very mean thing for you to do h ad you let t hem go t h rough .For not letting t h em go through you did wisely."Manley would have overhauled us in no t ime.Why should we h owever be in such unseen danger!" and Joice grew more a earnest in her mann er. "You may as well tell t h e trut h for I am resolved to wring it from you, and I will not t-ll "Mildred or any one else with or and neit H er will my sisters. "You had done somet h ing t o incur th e great enmance from Manley; now and for your own protection t ell me what was it ."ou can save us and we can save you! For

th e sake of all of us I insist upon knowing."

"I cann ot tell you noth ing, othing now you could not und it."Cath erine groaned."Manley was very proud, and I know h e knew th e doings of you and your sisters that is all everyt h ing I can tell you now.What I must not tell you I must tell your sisters.Th en you can explain it among yourselves and not accord ingly."

"And what was the reason why eft or we escaped with Penrod Manley accusin accuses us of kidnapping one of Glendelinins high est boyscouts, and whon you met us here you kept silent .Were you afraid th ere were too many secret agents of th e enemy watching you, and would assassinat e you if you were caught telling th ings!"

"Yes, yes you have guessed it."cat h erine said, quickly, as if relieved th at Joice had put so good a reason in her mind which of course would have been true .she was very tired and had borne so much th at it seemed t o her she could could bear no more and clasping her hands to her h ead, she said imploringly; "Leave me now please princess; th ere is nothing more to tell you, Violet herself must know it all and th en Angelina and you three can tell t he rest of your sisters.Oh Princess make everything as easy as you can for little Jannie.Don't let any harm come to her what ever happens.You'll find out she's worth the world to you and your sisters for nobody not even Penrod--forgive me) did as much for you and your sisters as she did.If anyth ing h appened to h er I could not bear that .She's so good, so true and hat es t o see you and your sisters suffer as you didsshe feels the same as if she was your sister.Go now and leave me t o interview your sister Violet.I believe --i I th ink--yes I think I am sure the whole of your enemies is going mad against you and you mus t find out t hese th ings and save yourselves if possible."

Joice looked at her in surprise.

"There is something else"she thought "something beh ind which she has not told, and if she will not tell me th en I mean to let Violet know what it is, But I myself will leave her now"and taking Cath erines hot hand in hands in h ers, she said very kidly"Good bye Cath erine; I am going but another time you iwill I h ope help us through th e unseen danger."

Then pr pressing her h and to her lips, she ran down the stairs t o Violet and her sisters, who were waiting most anxiously for her. Then for a full half an hour aft er Joice came down and jejoined her sist r sisters and Angelinia Aronburg, Violet and her sisters all sat motionless motionless, Violet with her head heavy bent down, thinking of all th e incidents of her past life and th at of her sisters as far as she remembered as connected with that sad day and wit h Evans and Jannie, and recalling here and there certain acts which viewed in the new light shed upon them seemed both plain and mysterious.Buzzing th rough Violets brain, and almost driving her mad, was th e same suspicion which had at times so disturbed Joice and her ot h er sisters, and which had caused Penrod to go away to again assume the role as Adaldolph, but like Joice and her sisters she fought it down.It was for poor Cath erine upstairs, th at her h eart was aching sd, and the hot blood pouring so swiftly th rough her litt le veins. To lose Cath erine even by th e illness threatening her who was so good and who had always been so good a playmate, would be t errible.And yet that girlscouts life since she entered th e spy service had been for over two years been one of concealment, for which of cou course she could see perfect reasons.That given to Joice however was not t he t rue reason.Th ere was something else"and if she can't tell it t o my sister Joice I must know what it issshe thought""even if it kills me."

Mumbling some something to her sisters in English she start ed to her feet at last and forgetting how weak and sick Cath erine was, she went up half way on t he steps and after hesitating a moment called;

"Catherine dear, can you come down now or shall I come up-.!"

"Th e voice was not t he same which Catherine knew as Violets'.There was a fear hardness and a little sternness in it which boded no good to some purpose.

Catherine though t "She will wring it from me.Well no matter.It will be bett er for h er perhaps but if secret spies were in this room and we knew it not--"andca mortal terror took possession of it.

"I say CatCatherine dear, will you come down please, or shall I come up!" came again from violet, a little more sharply this time, and now Catherine replied;

"Oh Violet, Violet, not yet--not yet. Wait a little longer.I have been so t ired and worried.Wait a while before you come dear Violet."

Th ere was a word bf pathos in those words"dear Violet" --pat hos and pleadings both as if even a moth er were asking mercy from her child.And some h ow or ot h er Violet recognized the meaning, and th ough her h eart soft ened and relented she was neverth eless determined to find out.Indeed she could not understand h erself, or define th e strange feeling which had taken possession of her and was uring her and her sisters on to know what it was th at Cath erine know so well, and which could aid th em so successfully. But she did t not go upishe waited a while, and going to th e kitchen she and some of her sisters

prepared a tempting dinner, for themselves and th eir sisters and Gertrude and Mildred and a part of which Violet arranged neatly on a t ray, and then took up to t he room, where Catherine Lee stil sat, just as Violet had left her, her face as white as marble, her eyes blood shot and dim, and her whole attitude that of a guilty culprit awaiting its death sentence though she was guilty of no wrong what ever.Ad she indeed seemed to be awaiting hers; and when t h e first blow came in the person of beautiful little Violet, she seemed shriveled up in her chair and her head dropped upon her breast.But she did not speak, and when Violet drew a little table to her side, and placing placig the train t ray upon it poured out her h ot milk and and held it to her lips she swallowed it slowly and mechannically, as she did th e food pressed upon her.n

At last however she could take no more and putting up her hand she made a gesture of dissent, and whispered faintly;;;

"Enough.I'm no more hungry ."

How sick and crushed she looked.But because of the news which must be learned poor Violet could not spare her, and when after seeing to it that the orderly took the dinner away, she returned to Catherine, and sat down where Joice had sat and said;;

""No please Catherine dear tell me."

" "Tell you what!"Catherine asked, and Violet, replied;;;

"For our sakes and your sake so we can do something to avert the dan ch danger tell me the whole truth, every word of it, as you did not tell it to Joice."

"What did I tell her."Catherine said it in a bewildered sort of way., as if the events of the last few hours w r were really a blank to me.

"You told her that you really were Catherine Lee our former loving playmate" Violet began, and Catherine interrupted her with;

"And I am princess Violet, that is the whole blessed truth.I am Catherine Margaret Lee but in my spying work I changed my name to Christienia Francis."

"Yes I know "Violet returned."You even I supposed were compelled to fool us with regard to your name; and also you were forced to kept your identy a secret from everybody else, even when you seemed to know how much we wished to find you, and you a gave her as reason that you feared l st secret Glendelinian spy agents gurmen and spies and detectiv es and secret service agents would assassinate you incold blood if you revealed to us the dangers we are in."

"Yes, that's it, that's it Viol t."Catherine gasped, as she clutched at the skirt of Violets gown and rubbed it caressingly.

"Catherine"Violet said;; and now her voice was low and stern this time;"That excuse might be doing for some occassions, but not for me who know all our past life.Don't become a coward or we'll disband you.You ought to know that there is something queer about me and my sisters for we have witnessed it ourselves. Those who attempt to do us body or other harm never come to luck, those who have befriended us wone wonder why the enemy can't even touch them.Therefore there is no excuse for you who also have done more for us than anybody elset to be afraid of enemy agents or spies if you even do give information for we'll beg on our bended knees to our Blessed Lord to afford you the same luck you have seen us have and those who befriended me and my sisters.There is something you are keeping from me, and which I must know.Therefore you have nl reason to be afraid to tell me, and besides I can sense it if a spy is hovering near and my instincts tells me none is within this room or outside in the hall either.I could see by the very thoughts of the guards outside of your door that any one who tries to pass them unannounced is doing the stunt of "How to keep from growing old." So there is no fear.Tell me.What is it.Why were you first afraid to let Joice and my sisters and me and Penrod know who you were."

"There is nothing nothing more that I can remember--believe me Violet, nothing-- nothing that you would care to know, if you do you can't stand it." Catherine said, still caressing the little gown, as if she would thus appease her princess friend, who continued;

"I s Yes there is something, you must remember it, there has been a something since I or my sisters can remember.Angelinia Aronburg said you were sssttt shadowed by some secret and yet most dangerous of all Glendelinian spies Nero Fania.I see it now, it must be true, your sts strange fits of abstraction, your moods of sadness and melancholy, ammounting almost to childish insanity, and which have increased to frequency since we cam came back to this part of the christian army and i met with our cousin Angelinia Aronburg again.The money you recieved at stated times by Mr Smith in Chicago Ill was from my own Fathers own will for your services to him and us, was it not!!!!!"

"Ye--es" come in a whisper from Catherines white lips, and then Violet went on;

"You must then have always known his whereabouts no matter what army my father commanded or whatever he was doing.When we were situatied a little longer in Evangeline St Claire after Angelinas red recovery through little Jannie and

Jack Evans our best man friend had rescued us from the foe and saved Jennie our best sister from that snake Augustinie St Claire you know Emperor Vivien was in the battle smitten city too, and did you ever see him face to face!"

"Not then.I never had the opportunity, though he wrote often to me asking why I did not come and see him.He liked me so well because I spurned the wicked Glandelinian cause like a mad dog"Catherine answered energetically, and Violet continued;!!!"

"But you knew he was in the city nevertheless, and when little Jennie came into see me and my sisters that day, when for fun I wore her large showy scarlet cloak, and she my faded plaid which I then wore as a disguise, you knew who she was and yet did not speak ."?

"Yes I know who she was, and God knows I did not dare speak as I recognized two Glandelinian secret service agents disguised as two christian generals" moaned Catherine, and violet went on;

"And when I and my sisters went to a girlscouts school with her and we were the instructors despite our young age and size, and father helped us and paid our bills as we had no money then when in the army, and when I and my sisters visited her at general Jack Evans headquarters, and then often at my cousins too, you knew and did not tell me and my sisters.But did you tell my father and mother and also Evans.?did they know who Jennie was--know of my fathers intentions tward her recreation."

"No he did not"Catherine replied"How was it possible . I don't know why, those two spies seemed to be everywhere, and there was no opportunity for him to know. They were looking for Jennie but did not recognize us and for her sake we didn't dare even speak of her or mention her name as we had no proofs against the spies to cause their apprehension.The same ones are secretly shadowing me and you and your sisters and are so cleverly disguised that I alone only know them now."

"Catherine"Violet began, after a moments pause"In spite of those "Butt and Jeff "spies who really fear us, why did you really wish to hide from me and my sisters who you really were?I and my sisters have a right to know.I and my sisters have always been your faithful friends, and yet in your fear do not trust that we can protect you.If there has been anything wrong I and my sisters can share it with you.If you know those spies despite their disguise secretly expose them to me and I or my sisters will put them out like two candle lights. Anyway I would rather know the exact truth than think the horrible things I or my sisters may think, if you do not tell me or my sisters. nd why did you take another name than your own, and why did you not reveal yourself to me and my sisters, but l ave us to group in the dark, for what we so badly wished to find.?Tell me please.I insist upon knowing.If you don't we'll arrest you Catherine.It is your duty to reveal thi[illegible]ountry.". this if you loveyour country and us."

"Driven to the last extremity, and forgetting herself in her distress, Cat Catherine replied;

"It would not have been dangerous to me to do it, it would have been fatal to you and your sisters, and therefore I had sworn not to do it--had taken a just solemn vow never to let you or your sisters to know who I was untill the dangerousstorm blew over."

"Had made a vow!Had sworn not to do it!Who made you swear!Who required that vow from you.Was it Rodney Graves! "Violet asked, and Catherine replied;

"Because of the Mconce of Manley curse him in his cause, yes Mr Rodney Graves. He said he knew if I revealed myself to you and your sisters that would be your fatal ruin.He for your sakes wrung the vow from me ; he was scared almost to death for your safty, and even Dargar paid me money to keep the vow; he ------"

She stopped here, appalled by the looks on Violets face---a look which made her cower and tremble as she had never trembled and cowered before .

Wr Wrenching her dress away from the hands which still held it, and drawing herself back, Violet rose from her chair and stood with folded arms looking down upon the girlscout V o Violet demanded;

"Tell me what you mean Catherine and this instant!You have said very strange things to me Catherine and I am surprised, shocked.You have talked of ruin to us if you revealed yourself, and money paid for silence, and as my countrys cause is at stake and our lives are menaced by a secret danger we have a right to know what you mean.Consider Catherine the penalty if you do not tell me.And you must tell me too, before I or my sisters look on any ones faces again .What is it Catherine!.What was the secret between you and my father and Rodney Graves. What had they to do with us and the secret!Or what have "you" done which you would hide from me and my sisters!Speak and I will forgive you even if it brings disgrace to us.If you do not tell, and suffer me and my sisters to liv on with these horrid suspicions torturing me or them to madness, not only can I never touch your hand in love or think of you as we have done but we'll discharge you from the regiment of girlscouts."

"Do not please Princess, do not drive me to tell, for the telling will involve

so much-so much, something that you will certainly regret to hear.Some will be terribly disgraced, and others benefited, do not make me tell, please do not."

Sh She stretched her hands tward Violet, who frowned and stood immovable as a rock and said with a hard ring in her voice;

"Unjust disgrace to me and my sisters I suppose.Well I and they can bear that than suspense and uncertainity."

"No Princess Violet, not disc disgrade to you or your sisters, thank Heaven not disgrace to you in the way you think for what should disgrace you."Catherine cried.

And with this horrid fear lifted from her mind, Violet came nearer to Catherine and said still sternly;

"If there is no disgrace to me of my sisters then tell me at once what it is. I shall never leave this room till I know or till I'll have you crossed examined and grilled if you don't."

"Then listen."

And raising herself erect in her chair(not tear) while the blood came surging back to her face, and her eyes flashed with the fire of a maniac, Catherine continued;

"Listen but sit down first.The story is long, and surely you will need all your strength before it is true and God knows you'll wish you never heard what I'm going to tell you you'll not stand the shock, but you made me.sit down"and she pointed to a chair into which Violet sank mechanically while a strange prickling sensation ran through her frame, and she felt a sickening dread of what she was to hear.

"I am ready Catherine"she said, but her voice was the faintor now of the two, for Catherines was calm and steady as she commenced the story, which she told in all its details, beginning at the day when she first saw Rodney Graves.For a time the story was pleasant enough to listen to, for Catherine de dwelth upon the goodness and sweetness of Angeline Vivian even in her condition of sad illness, , who trusted her so implicitly; but at last there came a change, and Violets eyes grew large and dark with horror and pain, and her cheeks paled as she listened to a tale which curdled the blood in her veins and seemed turning her into stone.,without the wind was beating in gustly gales against the windows, indeed the wind which had risen since noon roared fiercely down the chimney and shook every loosened blind and casement, but was unheard by the little Princess who with a face like the faces of the dead,,, and hands locked so tightly together that the blood came through the flesh where the nails were pressing, sat immovable listening to the story told her by the girlscout, whose eyes were closed as she talked, and whose words flowed on so rapidly as if to utter them with were a relief and cast eased the terrible fear which had k gnawed at her h eart so long. Had she looked at the little girl s before her she might have paused for there was something awful in the expression of Violets face as she listened untill the terrible story was ended,, when with a cry like one in mortal pain, she threw up both her little hands, and fell heavily to the floor, while purple spots came out upon her beautiful little face, and the white froth flaked with blood, oozed from her livid lips. From knowing the secret of Catherine Lee Violet had not been able to stand the shock.

Angelinia Aronburg then w was sent to see Timothy Groveton while Violet and her sisters remained behind.she drove or rode rather to the headquarters of Timothy Groveton, to whom she communicated the results of theinterview of the two Vivian Girl Princesses with Catherine Lee, telling him the reason given by the girlscout for her silence, and profession yet not to believe it. But Tim believed it was so and then Angelinia Aronburg said;

"It was very foolish in her I supposs then, for if possible I love Violet and her sisters the better now, and also Catherine for all she may have suffered for their account, but nevertheless there is no accounting for the fancies of some people no matter how good they are. And besides as Joice told me Catherine seems very much broken, and does not wish for some reason or other to be questioned and withheld a lot of the information Joice was seeking, and she certainly would be questioned even grilled by emperor vivian or by our officials if they knew or suspected what we do, so we must keep our own council.I can trust you Timothy Dear...."?

Tim bowed and looked searchingly at her to see if no other thought had been suggested to her by Joice as to her interview with Catherine. But if there had been she gave no sign of it(don't take a fit) and her face was nevertheless bright and dh cheerful, as she said good bye and rode back to her own headquarters, where she sat down to write to "[illegible]" "Adelde fob" who had left general Manleys army and was journeying on tward Gen ral Bickwells, where she was to direct her letter and in it in code english she asked him please to come back for the sake of his sisters as they needed him badly.

"It was about ten oclock that morn, by the time the long letter was finished, and as the windstorm had by this time ceased, and there was a prospect of cooler

w

weather as the wind had shifted to the southwest, Angelinia Aronburg determined to take the letter to the military post office herself, and then call upon Minnie Saunders and her two sisters, and to return to where Violet and her sisters were. Catherines pale face had haunted her all the time since, and she longed to see her again and assure her of her faith in and love for her. Depositing her letter in the office, and saluting to Tim who happened to be riding past in the company street with a squadron of boy and girlscouts, she rode next to the head quarters of the Saunders girls, but was told by one of the door guards that the three had gone to see if Mildred Maxwell was there at her headqu arters more than an hour ago, and had not yet returned.

"Very we,l well I will go there too(not a jwe jaw)" Angelinia said, and she soon drew up her horse before he the headquarters, where she saw to hersurprise and some alarm that a doctors army gig was standing.

"Doctor Henry here! Catherine sure must be worse. I am glad I came." Angelinia thought, as she went rapidly up the walk and entered unannounced.

"How is poor Catherine Lee, and where is Violet, and her sisters?" she asked of Mildred Maxwells aidedecamp, whom she met in the hall, and whom she recognized as one of her own bodyguards.

"My goodness Miss Aronburg don 't you know! Have you not heard? Violet has had a dreadful apopletic fit or something, and is dying." was th e girlscouts reply, and with a shriek of terror and surprise, Angelinia wildly fled past her up the stairs to Catherines room, where she paused a moment on the threshold to unwillingly take in the scene which m t her aston ished and horrified view. By a big window, which was raised half way up to admit the air, the tall doctor stood, with a grave troubled looks, while near him sat Catherine Lee with a face indeed which might have been cut from stone, so rigid and immovable was every feature, with her eyes deep set in her little head, with dark circles around them seemed like coals of fire as they turned upon Angelinia, who shuddered with fear at their awful expression. At the sight of her the girlscouts lips moved; but made no sound----on ly her finger pointed to the bed where Violet lay heavily breathing but with no other sign to show that she was living, and her sisters kneeling about the bed with frightened faces. She looked like one dying and had looked thus too since the moment she fell to the floor at the end of Catherines story.

For nearly five minutes or more Catherine Lee had been as helpless and almost as insensible as Violet; in fact she almost giggled so hopless hopeless seemed th e situation, then rousing herself with a great effort, she knelt beside the unconscious princess, and lifting her head covered the white face with a storm of kisses and tears, and called upon her every tender epithet to open her eyes and speak, if only to curse the Glandelinian devils who had wrought so much harm. But Violets ears were deaf a i alike to words of love and pleading, and she lay so still, and looked so awful, with that bloody froth about her lips, that at last in wild affright and horror, Catherine started shrieking for help, which threw a panic into her sist Violets sisters so that for a moment they were horrified and as immovable as statues, and one of the girlscout leaders who was at the tent door not far away talking to Jack Saunders and Joan, was startled by a succession of scr ems for help, each louder then the preceding or preceding and which came exactly from Mildred Maxwells headquarters. she ran tward the place as fastvas she could do followed by Jack, and a whole swarm at once with guns at the ready for they feared some on e within was being attacked by a Glandelin ian spy. Entering at a rear door, and following the direction of the sounds, she came to the chamber where Violet lay upon the floor, with Catherine Lee bending over her and shrieking for aid, for by while by other sounds Violets sisters were now evidently come up the steps followed by Mildred Maxwell as fast as any one can get up steps going two at a time. For a moment the girl stood at the threshhold tran sfixed a with horrorvat the sight of Violet. Then to get h others to help her lift Violet up and carry her to a bed, and send for an army doctor, was the girls first work, and then she tried desperately what she could do to restore the unconscious girl, sensibly keeping her sisters from coming too near untill something could be done. Poor Violet finally only moaned faintly in token that she knew what was passing around her, while her sisters were scared almost to frenzy by the bloody froth still around her mouth. The Doctor through some mishap in coming was delayed longer than usual, but when questioned by the military physician, who was greatly shocked and puzzled by the strange cause, whon he couldn't understand it when it is said she was angel possessed, Catherin e Lee said nothing, but one of the girlscouts declared that Violet, and even her sisters had not seemed well for some time--had overworked in their military duty, she thought, and that as Catherine had told her h ad suddenly fallen from her chair while talking to her after dinner. This was the explanation she could give, and as Catherine Lee was too shocked now to speak, and more perplexed than he had ever been in his life, the physician believing

that some of the secret enemies had done something to her unseen, hent his most desperate energies to help the beautiful little Princess, who it seemed to him was dying for the most powerful restoratives and stimulants failed to pro duce any effects whatever, or to move so much as an eye lid, while her sisters looked as if they would go mad. It was just then that Minnie Saunders came in. he had remembered some map that Mildred Maxwell had said she had for her, and had come again to see about it. Finding no one below, and hearing the sound of voices holott above, she called called loudly at the foot of the stairs;

"catherin dear, Catherine dear. What ails you all up there. Is any one sick!"

"Hush Violet is sick very sick" the girlscout whose name was Jennie Angelinia Krupkin answered, going to the head of the stairs, and putting her fingers to her l p lips. At the soundof Minnie Saunders familiar voice a tremor seemed to creep all over Violet, whose beautiful head moved a little, and whose eyes partly unclosed as the girlscout leader entered the room, and in great concern, asked what was the matter.

"I felt deathly sure ailed her early this morning." she said sadly "For she did not appear natural at all, and her hands and face were like ice. Maybe it is because Penrod had gone away and she felt it ever since. Have you tried a mustard paste the whole length of of her backbone. My sister sometimes when shocked by battle noise too loud for her sometimes had such fainting spells, and that always brought her too."

Minnie was standing at the foot of the bed, as she talked, and when she mentioned her sister Anna, Violets eyes unclosed again, and her lips moved as if she would speak. Then she was quiet and did not stir again, untilll Angelinia Aronburg came in, and at sight of her and Violets sisters weeping exclaimed with great fear in her voice;

"Oh what in the world is it p leased! What is it. violet, Violet. what has happened to her."

At the sound of h r voice the same tremor which hadrun through Violets frame when Minnie Saunders came in, returned, and this time with great intensity. There was a faint moaning cry, which sounded like "Angelinia-oh Angelinia" and stepping forward the physician said;

"Speak to her again Miss Aronburg. She seems to know you, but not her sisters, and we must rouse you or she will die."

Thus importuned Angelin ia Aronburg, a great fear tearing at her heart, muttered a prayer and ke knelt beside her cousin, covering her face with hands and kisses, and saying to her softly;;;;;;

"Dear Violet do you know me! I am Angelinia Aronburg, who they call "Gertrude Angeline. Speak to me if you can, and tell me what is the matter. What made you so sick all of a sudden!"

"No, no, oh no. Please go away. I cannot bear it it is killing me. The presence of everybody but hurts all of you go away." Violet said as she tried to disengage her hand from Angelinia. And those were the only words she spoke for several days during which she lay perfectly still, never moving hand or foot but apparently conscious most of the time of what may have been passing around her and the sound of continuous distant battle around and near Ophelia which had continued to rage night and day since it started, and always seeming happier when Minnie Saunders came in with her caresses, and words of sympathy and love and age agitated when Angelinia Aronburg, or even her own sisters came in also with their caresses and words of sympathy love and sorrow. It was a most singular case and greatly puzzled the doctor and all others, who on the afternoon of the second day said to Angelinia Aronburg;

"It really is some mental shock and not a bodily ailment. Do you know if anything happened to disturb her, or that she recieved some terrible news that shocked her for it is not caused by over fatigue for she was not fatigued at all. I know. some sudden shockcking news produced this utter and sudden prostration?"

Angelinia hesthesitated a moment looked sharply at Joice who then replied herself; "She as well as I did hear something which surprised her greatly, but I should hardly think it sufficient to affect her so much, and the princesses then looked sharply and queerly at Catherine.

"Temperaments differ." the doctor replied, while Angelinia Aronburg thought to herself;

"Can it be possible that poor Violet takes it to heart, and does she fear of some impending disaster a fear of such disaster which prostrates her. I It shall not and I will prove it to her."

Ever since however the day Angelinia Archburg had taken up her abode f of which she was reallly the head, for either Violets sisters or even Catherine did nothing but sit by Violet, and watch her with a pertinacy pertinacity and earnestness which seemed to annoy the sick girl, when she came to realize what was passing around her and made her try to escape the steady gaze of Catherines strange eyes always watching her.

always hawk like watching her and her sisters.

"Catherine please do not look at me."she said at last that afternoon."I command you to move back please pl a please or move out of the room where I cannot see you."

Without a word Catherine obeyed and withdrew herself into the shadow, but did not leave the room as commanded, as except at intervals to eat and sleep, and so did Violets sisters be commanded to go out and thus the whole charge of the headquarters fell upon Angelinia Aronburg, who had a wonderful tarlent for housekeeping and for nursing, and sew to everything.Much of her time however was pressed with

Violet on whom she lavished so much love that her caresses seemed at t imes to worry the prostrated and sick princess, who would moan a little and shrink away from he re..verybody was worried too for the doctor had said oncel

"She'll never recover. I'm positive of that and can prov prove it.Only a miracle can even save her life."

"What is it Violet darling?Do I tire you?Do you want to see your sisters?"Angelinia asked her, that evening, when they were alone for a few moments, and Violet had seemed uneasy and very restless.For a moment Violet did not answer, but lay with her eyes shut,while the great tears rolled down her cheeks; then suddenly raising herself in her bed, she threw her arms around Angelinia's neck and sobbed;

"Oh Angelinia, Angelinia, you do not know, I cannot tell you how much I love you, more than I ever did before, and yet I am so sorry too, but you will love me and my sisters always, whatever happens, won't you.?"?.??.??

"Why yes, yes Violet dear.what in the world can happen, and why shouldn't I love you and your dearest sisters, who are a almost as broken down over your condition as to be prostrated too."and Angelinia held the b eut beautiful little golden head against her bosom, and kissed the quivering lips.."Violet"she continued;"Do you feel so badly because of Catherines strange silence.She has explained it also to me and I am satisfied.That puts me on guard against the dangers that menaces you.I've sent lots of spies to try and capture Starring even in the foo lines.Don't let that trouble you any more. No others besides your sisters and ourselves need know who she is, and what she has told us.Once you will it, and then all caution will be taken .All soldiers are at roll calls now and who don't answer to the name given out will be apprehended.So don't worry."

"I know, know I know" violet replied almost as if in a panic"but Angelinia "You and Joice told me you believed there was something else-- --- somecther reason .... and you yourself do not to also write to Chicago Ill, in Americaide you mean it still!Will you try to find it out?"

"I have already wrote and recieved the answer this afternoon but did not read it yet."Angelinia answered"Just for the sake of the course.I have the letter with me written in English.I shall make no bad use of it I'll assure you.I shall not let any Glandelinian spies harm you and neither will Timothy Groveton .."

"No, no, you must not seek you must not seek to know, pl ase give the letter to me or destroy it."violet exclaimed with an energy."There was something; something dreadful, I have wrung it from her.She did perfectly right to keep silent.I should not have dared try to make her tell me.She ought not to have spoken no matter what I said or threatened her with.And Angelinia if you love me promise me you will never try to find out;; never read that letter you received.Promise me or I shall certainly die."

She had disengaged herself from Angelinia's embrace but was sitting upright in bed swith a look upon her face likeone who is really losing her senses.It startled Angelinia who answered without hesitation,;;;;

"I promise.I will not read the letter, I will not let any one see it, but I won't give it up either.It is best I destroy it.But maybe you will tell me sometime.Will you Violet?"

"N ver Never never so help me heaven,"was the emphatic reply, as Violet fell back among her pillows wholly exhausted.For a moment Angelinia stood looking curiously at her--, then seating herself upon the side of the bed and taking Violets hand she said;

"You make me repent my promise made without stopping to consider, for it is not from curiousity, but only that the danger you and your sisters are in is very great.But I shall not read the letter do not fear, and I will burn it before your eyes before I leave to get your supper.But only tell me this---was it anything very dreadful which your dear friend Catherine did?"

"No"violet replied"It's something dreadful Manley and Gerald Starring have already done and which disaster is coming to us unless I and my sisters flee to Emperor Vivians army at Big Girl Knool, which Catherine said she'll force us to do if necessay at the point of guns.It is very dreadful--it would make you hate the Glandelinians and Manley worse than ever.For my sake don't talk to me any more about it it scares me and makes me sick.We're done for.Don't mention it again.when I get better I'm with my sisters goingto take all you girl and boy scouts and fight our way out of the trap."

"But tell me one thing more."Angelinia persisted"I for your sake and your sisters have a right to know.It will enable me to help you.Id your father involved in it?"

She held her breath for the answer, answer, and looked earnestly at Violet, whose eyes grew larger and brighter, and whose face was scarlet as she answered at last;

"At first he was but for the last, the thing whis which is to happen, Father with his big armies and clever generals take can take care of himself, it is mother for whom we fear most."

"Thank God for that information as I myself with Tims help can immediately avert it."Angelinia Aronburg exclaimed almost joyfully, while her tears fell in torrents."Oh Violet, you don't know what a load you have taken from me--a great load I did not mean any one should ever suspect because Violet--- I don't mind telling you----I've had some dreadful thoughts about what may happen to not only you and your sisters but of your mother, for I feared to get even with you Princesses the Glandelinian authorities might strike at her.Forgive me violet do if I have to reveal this unpleasant truth"she continued, as she saw a strange look leap into her cousins eyes as look which she construed into one of resentment toward her for having given such hurtful information, but which arose from a widly different reason, and was borne of bitter shame for the enemy, and a great pity for all the victims of so fierce an enemy as Glandelinia.

"I've nothing to forgive at least in you or all Abbe Abbieanniana."violet said as she covered Angelin ia's hands with kisses and tears, which fell so fast and so long, that "Gertrude"became alarmed, and tried to comfort and qui t quiet her.

"Don't Violet don't"she said"It distresses me to see you so disturbed.If Father or mother or Penrod and our two loyal brothers can be saved I and my sisters do not care what happens to ourselves, but we could not bear to lose any of those whom we love and honor so much."

"You never shall, darling, never never."Violet, exclaimed, and Angelinia little dreamed how much the princess wasthirsting from her, or how terrible was the temptation to really reveal Catherines story, which for one brief moment almost overcame her. But she put it down and in her h eart registered a far more solemn vow than her lips had uttered, that never through any inexcusability of h ers should Angelinia Aronburg know what she and Joice knew, and what had affected her so pow powerfully,taking away all her strength and seemingly all her vitality so d that she did not rally or take the nligh test interest in anything about her.

However Angelinia Aronburg was a good nurse nevertheless,though she was only a little girl, and she decided to see that everything was quiet here, with nothing to excite her, and she was determined to take care of her all alone."You"she said to Catherine Lee herself"Will you go to the building and Mildred will give younall the assistance required,"and Catherine assented in silence, for she knew that for some reason or other her presence was a constant source of pain and excitement to Violet, who undoubtedly would improve more rapidly away from her.However Violets sisters not only insisted that Violet should be removed to their own headquarters, but as at first Angelinia demurred, doubting if the place was the spot to take her, and violet doubted too, Joice herself then made it a stern sharp command, thus her sisters carried their point, for in thin gs they know best they're bound to have their say, and Violet was borne off in triumph, leaving Catherine alone in Mildreds hea dquarters to combat her own misery as best as she could.,verything which love could devise or mon ey and militar military efforts do was done to make violet happy at her own headquarters.To comfort her Tim too was there.The sitting room and sleeping room across the hall from Angelinia's which were to have been Penrods if h e returned here before this army moved elsewhere were given to her, and all the rarest flow rs found in a greenhouse were brought to beautify them.And there the two girls alone took their meals, and sat and talked, or rather Angelinia talked, while Violet would listen with her hands folded listlessly together, and her eyes often times shut, while around her mouththere was a firm set expression, as if she were constantly fighting something back rather than listening to Angelinia Aronburg,, who chatted gayly on, telling how delighted it seemed to have violet and her sisters together there and Tim with them, and how she wished she could keep her always.

"You and your sisters Violet dear ought to just have a home like this forever, and this mad crazy war ought to be only a passing dream and not a reality.It sure suits you and your sisters better than this toilsome sad and bloody army affairs, where it is battle, battle, battle, and all other dreadful w - war horrors all the time, Angelinia said while they sai sat in the gathering darkness, with no light in the room, save that which reflected through the windows from big battle fires made in the far distance which glared up the skies fearfully.

"yes indeed"Angelini a Aronburg continued;"I believe you and your sisters would make much fitter mistresses of this place than any one else if we would never need to move again.You especially, for usually you are always so quiet, and din dignified, and like a little lady, and you and your sisters are only hot and impulsive, and do and say things which shock devils into insensibility when Glandelinians do such sinful things.You and your sisters are even ruling the nation while your father is doing all the fighting.Everybody loves him and you."

Violet did not reply,, but she nevertheless was glad that her companion could not see the pallor which by the stfo strong sick feeling at her heart, she knew was spreading over her face. Just then lights were brought in by the boy scout aide-de-camp Pierre, and in a moment the supper which the eight girls took together at that hour appeared,, and was arranged for Violet herself and Gertrude upon a little round little table which was drawn near to Violets bed.?!.:"

"This is in deed so nice" Angelinia Aronburg said "and carri a me back to four or five years ago, when we were still younger little girls and used to play at make believe. Do you remember it Violet.?.."

"Yes,yes, I remember, I have not forgotten nothing no connected with you and my sisters and also Catherine." Violet, replied . and Angelinia Aronburg went on;

"I made believe so often that you were I, and I was you, that I used at times to feel as it if it were real, and that my own rightful home was in some poor tenement district. And oh violet I once ha d a very strange dream, I dreamed that I was a t actually a child slave, ad had to work for a Glandelinian master, and even do all the work child slaves have to do...:"

"How did you like it Gertrude" Violet repeated.

""How did I like it." exclaimed Angelinia. "I did not like it at all. I rebelled against it and what the slaves had to go through with all my might. I thought I was working in some field with hardly no clothes on, and I dreamed I ran away and was persued and recaptured and was going to throw myself out of a window into a river to escape again, when one of your sisters awoke me and asked me what was the matter that I cried out so loud in my sleep. Still not half awake I told her I was a child slave working for Glandelinian officers, and going about half naked , and she could not pacify me untill she had really got me properly awake and then I realized the dream, and I grew calm and quiet. It was strange for me to have such a dream, when often I posed as child slaves and worked among them for the purpose to get information from the enemy was it not?"

Violet did not answer at once, but sat looking at Gertrude and also at her sisters while the drops of perspiration stood thickly on her forehead and about her mouth, and at last attracted Angelinia's notice//// L .

"What is it Violet dear at!" she said. "Are you too warm.? Let me open a window nearest to you and yo u'll get a nice little breeze ." "A

The wind window was opened, and wiping the drops of sweat away, Violet rallied and tried to seem cheerful and natural, though all the time there was a terrible pain tugging at her heart as she kept thinking whispering to herself; "Go help me to keep my vow."

Even a little later while supper was in progress in progress, Timothy Groveton called, and was admitted to violets bedroom (the room) He had seen her and her sisters often before before her illness, but had not seen her for a day or two since her illness, though he had sent to inquire for her several times, and heard various strange reports with regard to the cause of her sudden attack. Some of the girl scouts had told him that Violet had suffered from a sudden swooning fit, and then had been taken up for dead, and that overwork in her scouting activities with her sisters and loss of sleep (the peep do sheep) was the cause of it all. But shrewd and far seeing as he was Tim did not believe in the overwork and loss of sleep as Violet, and her sisters had not gone out on any scouting trips since Penrods departure. As nearly as he could calculate, the swooning spell had come on about two hours or more after Joices interview with Catherine Lee. Tim knew positively there had been ample time for Violet or any of her other sisters to see Catherine and demand an explanation, and that an explanation had been made either different from the one given to her sister Joice or that it was the whole throughout which not had not been revealed to Joice he did not doubt,, and he was scared, and very anxious for her sake and other reasons to see the girl and her grief stricken sisters who interested him nearly as mo much as they interested their brothers.

That Catherine had told something unusally shocking to Violet h e was sure, but how would the princess bear it, and what would be her attitude toward Glandelinia and her wicked cause, and what would her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg say or do if sh they knew what he suspected, and what he fully believed after he had been a few moments in the room and detected the new expression on Angelinia Aronburgs face, the new light and ineffable tenderness in her eyes when they rested on Angelin ia and also on her own sisters. And yet there was something in those eyes and in Violets manner which baffled the keen witted boyscout leader, who was accustomed to study the human face and learn what he wished to know by its varying expression s.

There was nothing about Violet indicative of humiliation or of shame neither of dread or fear. On the contrary it seemed to him that there was in her manner a certain reassurance and dignity he had never noticed before, and he studied her carefully and wondered if after all he was mistaken and the warnings of the spy clerk in X Chicago false. How inexpressibly sw eet and lovely Violet, and her sisters were, and for Violet, with just enough of invalid about her to make her all the more interesting and loved, and Timothy Groveton found it awfully difficult to decide which of the princesses pl as pleased or fascinated him more, Jennie or the rest

of her sisters. All of th e seven were lovely beyond all description, and even even so was Gertrude Angelin a, who had a little resemblance of Jennie in her, and he was so much interested and attracted that it was very late when he at last said good night to the eight young girls, telling Angelinia Aronburg, and also Violet, and her sisters that he had already written to Penrod, who must be in some big Gl nd Glandelinian army by this time probably Manleys. For two weeks longer and tward the coming of Christmas Christmas Violet remained ill in her own headquarters, something like sometimes severely and dangerously ill and sometimes improving only to rep relasp again, and everything was done for her comfort that love and care could devise, but she did not seem any more well, nor was she any more happy, n either did her strength come back to her, it was hard to get her to even eat, and ev ryhody was dreadfully worried. And all this time too the long battle at Ophelia raged, each day growing more bloodier and fiercer. It was never now that Violet ever so much as smiled, even at Gertrudes liveliest sallies or jokes, even to say what Penrod once said about A persons face looking like a hot water bottles with warts on it did not so much as bring a smile, and there was upon her white face a look of inexpressible sadness that should not be there, as if there was a heavy pain in her heart of which if she could speak she would not tell. To her sisters and Angelin ia she was all sweetness and love, and Violets eyes would follow her cousin as she worked about the house, with an expression oin her own face which it was hard to fathom or explain, it was so full of tenderness, and pity too if it were possible to connect that word with a creature who usually was bright and merry but was not now since Violet was so ill from the shock. Tward Catherine Lee who came occasionally to see her, her manner was more friendly than usal, and kind and considerate but she said words to Catherine which no one else heard. It seemed that something had come between the Princess and Catherine, which even her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg noticed and commented on to Violet with her usual frankness.....!.

"Catherine acts as if she were afraid you won't do something she advises." she said to Violet one day, after Catherine had been and gone. "And she actually seems to start every time you spoke to her, and she watches you as if some dreadful evil may befall you. I hope Violet that there is not yet that dreadful danger lurking upon you and your sisters."

Angelinia then was plea i pleading that she should give in to Catherines advice and as she went on, Violet burst into a passionate fit of weeping.

"Thank you Angelinia" she said when she could speak "Thank you so much. It is hard to do as she suggests, even if you noticed it, but it is so hard to do it but she says just now it is safer for us to be in the enemys army in disguise than here and with her and you with us. But I hate to do such a thing for if chance i of discovery came there would be worse circumstances here. Poor Catherine. She has worried over us so much, I think she is not altogether right in her mind."

The next time Catherine came to their headquarters, she had no cause to complain because Violet might refuse, for even though far superior because she was a princess nevertheless Violets manner tward her was that of a di dutifu dutiful and affectionate child tward the mother it loves, and when Violet asked;

"Are you never coming to stay with us here Catherine;" she answered her;

"Yes to morrow or next day sure. I have left you too long already but my duty kept me away."

"And are you going to stay always------just the same for a long long time" was Violets next question, to which Catherine replied;

"Yes stay with you just t he same, and try to make you happy, but you must get better for my sake. It is too bad you made me tell you that. This would not have happened."

They were alone in violets room, when this conversation took place, and when Violet said what she did Catherine sank down on the floor at the side of the bed, and clasping her knees cried pitcously;;;;;;;;;;;;

"Oh Violet, my princess my friend. God will bless you for what you are doing for your country and Him. He'll make you well soon. I can see it in your face. Oh if I could do all what the enemy did, I would suffer torture for years and years. You and your sisters should not need to have gone through all this. My noble princess and your dear sisters, there are none in the world like you ".

And for this story at least she spoke contstly honestly and truly for surely the reader himself can say there have never been none like Violet, and her sisters who though the story found no room to mention it had ever since the war commenced converted into Christianity twenty million Glandelinian prisoners, and Violet knowin g what she knew, could for the love of her countrys cause and her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg keep silence, and resolutely turning her back upon a ll the luxury and ease of her own palace at Marcucian, go to the christian armies to risk all for countrys cause to live in far less pretentious places within t he armies, and continually take up the burnden of army life and all its terrors and hardships--take up the piles upon piles of dangerous military work

always being assigned to them by their own wills, for their generals knew their their worth, and would go no where else but to them when in trouble. ven Violet and her sisters had been able to frustrate the enemy where their father and his best generals couldn't do a thing..ven Violet and her sisters had originated through their own plans the ornagnous bodies of christian boy and girlscouts which in whichever numbers the landelinian cavarly or infantry scout patrols dreaded a meeting with at any time and would flee from instead of fight .owever Violet was slow it seemed on the road of recovery, and yet Violet would have tried to leave her bed as she was firm in her determination to do her duty, but her determination no matter how strong could not enable her anything when she saw when she once tried she couldn't even stand up and fell down at the side of the bed and had to be replaced by two soldiers.Violet had been at or in this room for nearly three weeks, and during her illness had grown so accustomed to the friendly visitors who always came to see her, that the life seemed to belong to her, and was far more to her taste, than the hard perilous work of scouting and other military duties.It was hard to leave it all when she would be better-- and hard to lose the opportunity of ever seeing Penrod if he ever returned should she and her sisters goin go into the foe lines in disguise to flee the ever increasing secret unseen menance against her and her sisters, and hard to lose also the opportun ity of seeing Tim who had been at the house so often, and in whom she and her sisters always since they knew him had felt so deep an interest .

He had spent the whole evening with them, and at Joices earnest request,Jenn ie played and sang for him, and she and her sisters(except Violet sang , so sweetly and yet so sadly, while he listened enthralled and amazed as the clear tones of their rich childish musical voices more like little singing angels floated celestial like through the rooms, and Jennie's white hands fingered the keys as deftly and skillfully as any of her sisters couldvhave done. That Violet's sisters could sing and play was a strange sudden revelation to Timothy Groveton, who stood by Jennie's side, and turned the leaves for her.Then she played the march she and her sisters loved so much, called REPASZ A M MARCH OR BAND, which means "Remember Abbiecann". They even sang it knowing the words and it thrilled ev everybody in the room, and even despite her sad condition Violet even could not resist joining in .

"You have certainly given me a great pleasure."He said, when she at last left the pa piano and resumed her seat by the fire."This is the greatest surprise in my life for me.I did not suppose, did not even think;;;;;;------"

He did not fin ish the sentence, but stopped awkwardly, while Violet herself who sat up in bed looking like a little bed ridden angel, and who understood his meaning perfectly, finished it for him;

"You did not suppose"she said, almost protestingly to him"That any one of our Princely class could have any accomplishments save those of only spying on the enemy scouting and so on and those of the needle, and it is quap surprising.but any one can accomplish anything if they really love what they set out for. If you don.t love a thing you cannot learn.We love music dearly, but we owe it all to both Angelin ia Aronburg and Catherine Leo.Don 't you remember I and my sisters told you it was through her influence with our dear father, that I and my sisters were early in years as we were were sent to on e of the best music schools in Angelinia Agathia.Of course we have a natural taste for music we're as crazy for it as they say, an and especially bands, and we made greater pro ficiency in that than anything else.We can play the instruments in bands too. If my dear sisters have pleased you with Jennie's playing and their singing and her own too I am glad but you must thank Catherine Leo and Angelinia Aronburg for it."

"Yes indeed"Timothy Groveton answered, thoughtfully looking curiously and admirad admirably at each of the eight little girls, and trying desperately to decide which were the most attractive of the seven.

Angelinia Aronburg herself, always bewildered and intoxicated and betwitched him, and also made him feel very small, and as if in some way he had made himself veryvridiculous, and she was laughing at him with her beautiful l ug laughing wonder ful eyes, while Violet, and even her sisters on the contrary, soothed and quieted and rested him, and by their.gentle and deference of manner, and evident respect for whatever he said, put him into good humor with everything in general and during his horseback ride hom that night he found himself thinking more of their sweet faces, and of the dark blue eyes, which had looked so bravely into his(for there was no shyness about them in anything), than of Angelinia Aronburgs sparkling brilliant b a beauty, which seemed to grow more brilliant and sparkling every day.And he had said to Violet, that he was as happy as going to ha heaven that she was to rd recover so soon aftervall, and that he hoped to hear her and her sisters sin g again very soon.And as he talked to her he kept i in his tho hand which he had taken when he arose reluctantly to say good night, and which was very cold, and trembled perceptibly, as it lay in his broad warm palm. Was it Violets fee fancy or was there a slight pressure of her fingers as he released them---a re touch different from that or a mere acq aintance,

,and which sent through her frame a thrill of jor joy which surprised and be wildered her.It was evident he loved her and her sisters even more than a lover would love his sweetheart.It was not all fancy she was sure,,, and for hours she lay awake,, fe alin g again the clasp of Tims hand, and seeing the look in h is eyes when they rested upon her.

"If he knew.Oh indeed if he knew."was the smothered cry in hervheart, as she bravely fought back the temptation assailing her so sorely, and vowed again that through her or her sisters if possible he should never know what might bring him n earer to her and her sisters if there was that in his heart which she suspected, and rightly too for it was there. Next morning Violet was later in getting up than usual though now she was able to, and she lingered long over her toilet then went with her sisters to Mass in camp before breakfast and Holy Communion, and then taking a sad re gre regret ul leave of the Church.There also often came over Violet and her sisters a frightful loathing for anything sinful, a strong desire for their military work, but also a horrid feeling of lonelinoss, and home- sickness, as they remembered their home and their time with their parents in Marcusian, which they knew was so much rattier and pleasanter than any home th y they had ever known.They would not have been away had it not been for this dreadful war and h er tears fell like rain as she went inside of her room for a time while her sisters prepared for breakfast.Angelinia Aronburg was going to the heart of the christian camps with her and her sisters immediately after break fast, and the sight horses were waiting for them now, she knew, for she heard them when they came to the gate, but Angelinia Aronburh Angelinia Aronburg also heard the feet of horses that sounded too rapid to be of any good, and looking from her window, had seen one of the boys outs dismount from his steed, which had evidently been ridden very hard.A little later going to the din ing room at last she saw Jennie Vivian herself standing near the conservatory at the end of the dining room, with an open letter cl clutched in both hands, her pretty head thrown b back, disclosing a face which seemed frozen with horror, and her whole attitude that of one suddenly smitten with something like catalepsy.At the soun d of foot steps however, she moved a little, and when Angelinia Aronburg went to her, asking what was the matter, she held the letter toard her, and whispered faintly;

"Read it."

Penrods last letter had been addressed to his sisters at the Ophelia battlefield ,and in it he had written that he was to start for Henleys army the next day with a young christian boyscout whose acquaintence he had made on the trip from Gandendon to Talismonn, and who had persuaded him to go for a week as a spy n into Henleys headquarters in hisspose at Ad Idefob.since that time nothing had been heard of Penrod, untill some officier of the christian army whose name was Cololen Haymann and who was a Captian, wrote from Jennie Richee as follows;

"To the Darlings of the Nation, Violet, and also her princely little sisters;;)

"espected friends;

"I'm positively sure little Princesses that it can't be claimed that I am a entire stranger to you, for I'm very sure your brother Penrod wrote of me to you in some of his letters..A boyscout friend of his by the name of James Philip were tog together for some time on route toard the Glandelinian army under that nut John Henley, and when stopping for rest during the trip occupied the same stateroom of hotels, and as the two were of the same age, and had many military tastes and ideas in common, they had soon become fast friends.He wrote to me he had never met any person whom he liked and loved so much upon a short acquaintance as he did your brother Penrod..He was so genial, so kind and so loving and unselfish and let me say with no detriment to him as a boy, so like a gentle tender little Vivian girl like on e of you in h is manner toard every on e,(except the enemy and yours)that not to like him was absolutely impossible.his boy friends parents w r were Americans by birth but his was born in Abbiecannia where his parents had lived many years.Seeing in your brother a true artists love and appreciat idn for everything beautiful, and as brave as a saint and being very military, and loving his countrys cause gr a greatly, his boy friend was anxious for him to first see his home, which the boy had told him was one of the most beautiful places near Jennie Richee.so the boy begged him to accompany him thither before going on to the Glandelinia army, and he at last consented.The boy friend was the more anxious for this, as Penrod did not seem at all well; indeed he was far from being well, he seemed very ill, although his disease if he had any, was more mental than physical.Frequently during the trip, nearly always rather he would go away by himself, and sit on the train for hours and hours looking out the window of the coach, with a look of deepest sadness on his face, as if brooding over some hidden grief, and three times in his sleep when he was more than unusally restless, he spoke your names, the names of his darlin g sisters--wh m he said he had to go away or he would lose them forever, but in his waking hours and walking hours he never mentioned you or your sisters, and he seemed always tearful.The boy said to me that he believes Penrod wrote to you and your sisters

from his own house, at the same time that he wrote to his Father and mother the Emperor and Emb Empress of of Abbiesannia.Probably you have recieved his letter before this.He was delighted with my home, and during the few days he was with us improved both in health and spirits..He however was very suspicious one day when it happened to be that a wild storm broke out, not an elemental on e, but a battle storm, and as the boy scout also was nervous, and had a trusty soldier cavarly squadron to accompany them, the two were said to have spent many hours near the scene seeing once a fearful enemy onslaught that extended and moved forward like a wild tidal wave tward Ophelia and which was victorious the christians being driven back in wild confusion.The next morning as it was said to contin ue with greater violence the two went out that morning fifteen or twenty miles closer than usual.Here they rent the day.Penrod himself had been worried because he had heard great deal details of the battle of Ophelia, and learned that on December the eight began a pe rsonal christian retreat at the first action at Ophelia.when and there it seemed as if the issue of this war would be decided for us or th e enemy.Volumes could be written upon the subject of those fateful days so early in December, when the glandelinians like a sea swept through the territory to the very outskirts of Ophelia, and almost without exception every authority had stated plainly that it will be this battle that ought to pluck from the over confident forces of the foe a speedy and decisive triumph over us.After the first early action at Ophelia in the latter part of November, our forces had been in retreat before the swift pounding sledge hammer advance of the Glandelinians, who had been executing a vast wheeling movement pivoted upon Ophelia with the aim of sweeping our christian forces into the territory of Jennie Riches.witnesses to the battle at a distance declared it looked as if the world was coming to an end.General Jacksonia Evans guardian of the Vv Vivian Girls and chief of staff and virtual commander in chief of the christian armies had learned that the Glandelin ians under general Johnston in Jacken Manley were moving many divisions westward under heavy shell fire to escape general Evans counter wheeling movement and was massing great waves of troops in the environs of Ophelia.While Manley alt altered his plans immediately he also to cover his real movement had lauched forward upon the positions at Ophelia a driving hurricane like attack, while he ordered part of his main force forces the the First and Second grand armies to hold off the christians in the neighborhood of Ophelia, while the remainder of his forces five other big grand armies, were to contin ue their encircling movement driving in a northeasterly direction all of the christians in front of them.It was the Glandelinian aim not to storm or besiege Ophelia, but rather to defeat Jacksonia Evans in the field, and then strive to regain what was lost at Big Girl Knool and Jennie Riches.On December the six princesses, the first of this long three weeks days of this stubborn battle the Glandelinians were disposed in an irregular line of simultaneous battle probably one hundred miles long and stretching from Jennie Riches to the surburbs of Ophelia.The first Glandelinian army under general Phillip Goesiter was a days march east of the first grand army, and also south of Daisy Creek.Hansonas army, the Third likewise was south of the creek supported by general Blancy and a days merch east of the second big army.The fourth fourth army under Kickenquire was north of Daisy Creek facing tward the southeast.The Fifth army John Manleys in person was held to the north of Jennie Riches by the defenses of that city.The sixth army under general Huebaum Manley was south of St Catherines Hill s and some distance east of the Aronburgs Run.The seventh army under general Federal John ston was farther south, along the border of a portion of the immense "Red Riding Hood"for st forest.Opposng general Manleys whole army on the southwest and directly in front of Ophelia was the Seventh Christian army under general Greatheart, and on the south the Abbiesannian general expeditionary force under general Baldwin and the more westerly divisions of the Abyssinkl Abyssinkilian army under general Blain Night Linger.Hansons army also faced that of Jacosinia and Jacksonia Evans, and the army of H uebaum Manley was opposed to the Fourgh fourth Abyssinkilian army under general N emo. The third Abbiesannian army under general Nero was in full contact wh with that of Johnston Kacken Manley.The second Abbiesannian army under general Fred Nance stood before the divisc divisions under Adeldegarhe.F Farther south the first Domdobian army under general prindrill faced the army of general Bicknell.All of these various armies q actually are considered to have taken part in this bloody long battle at Ophelia, though the entire action between the Red Riding H ood forest and Oph elia all theseedays might well be considered one great engagement.YIt was Emperor Vivian your father who first realized that because of the results of Big Girl Knool thatthe Glandelinian armies were offering a point of vulnerability with general John Manleys army presenting a flank in its long wave attack across the front of Oph l Ophelia.H e induced general Jack Evans the christian commander in chief to strike a counter blow at once.H e had set to day as the time for a general counter attack.General Blain Night Lingers army in the meantime had been strengthened by an ermergency force created in Ophelia and Jennie Riches and rushed

t to the front by trains.The Abbiesannians an extra days march souy south of the position at which they should have been had three marches back to establish coh contact with the enemy.Blain Night Lin ger struck a corplete surprise to the Glandelinians and struck with sledge hammer force.The whole of Evans army also struck and struck with all its might.But he made no headway because the enemys resistanne was so pugnax pugnacious and tenacious.Ge was forced to falter, the enemy advanced rw swiftly and struck him like a cyclone.H e was cut to pieces .General N ero was forced to withdraw troops from his left and center to front both his right and left flank leaving a thirty mile gap defended however by strong masses of cavarly.But the glandelinians under Hanson and Glancy drove forward in a fierce attack and drove their way into the hu huge gap.The Glandelinians reached and crossed the Daisy Creek on th is very morning and then began a crossing of the Aronburgs Run.General rrodrick Hance was hurled back upon the Ophelia defenses, the guns of which wrought dreadful destruction in general plain Night Lingers army.Evans was wounded and brought to an army base horpital.Your Father h imself was most heavily attacked on his right but so far the attack there is not making any headway for general Nero driving back his own assailants is giving aid to your father.But general Kin armine is pinched in a trap and greatheartz portion is nearly as critical.At eight o clock this evening the retirment of our armies are beginning.At this point is where the sad news to you and your sist r sisters is to come..Near the dreadful battle field he and his friend had spent the day, and it was when the enemy was advancing so successfuly that they decided to return, full of gloom at the sight of the results of such an awful battle.Gradually however we found our they found themselves lost, there came a change, and a long column of gray, which when they started they had observed in the west, and thout thought nothing of it increased in sigh size and thickness, and a great storm of shell fire broke upon our own territory th in gusts of firing.I think now that the leader of our cavarly escort squadron must have been a little new to this sort of scene for he seemed very nervous and uncertain, and as the storm of firing increased, and in spite of all our efforts, we had to follow with a retreating wave of christian troops under heavy fire he lost his self possession entirely, and when there came a gust of firing stron ger than any previous one he gave a loud cry and a shell exploded in their very midst and every one in that territory were lying wounded or dead upon the field.I recieved word that the boy seized Penrods arm, and with h is other hand managed to get hold of a tree and , chich Penrod and another grasped to shield themselves from machine gun fire, and there in the darkness of that awful battle night they had clunf clung for hours, constently expecting death for the battle was raging at night too, and the christians had no power stem the enemy attack at that quarter.For in the distance they saw the glare of great fires where great armies were s ruggling like two tempests, and a group of christians came near huntin g for wounded but the two boys had no means of attracting their attention, and their condition seemed hopeless unless they could hold on untilll morning when they might be discovered and picked up.The other boy for himself felt he could endure it but he feared for his friend.H e was breathing very heavily, and he knew his strength was failing him besides his position was not so easy as the other boys, as he had a more exposure than the other.H e said Penrod made a desperate effort to get closer to the tree while his friend held his hand tward him, and then oh how can I tell you the rest a great explosion swept the tree and the two of them away.Some of the wounded told me they heard after the explosion a wild cry and by the flash of a shell explosion caught one glimpse glimpse of Penrods face as h it went out of sight forever.Of what followed they were scarcely conscous, and wondered how they were able to remember it untill for a time the wild fury of the battle sh abated in that quarter when many of the wounded were rescued from their perilous situation between the firing lines.I cannot express to you and your darlin g sisters my sincere grief or tell you of the boys great sorrowc who n ow lines dreadfully r wounded in a army hospital.way God pity you and your poor parents and help you all to bear your loss..You little girls were always in the mind of Penrod and that a thought of you were undoubtedly with him when he was taken from you never to return .Indeed Penrods friend is sure of it for his last cry which he distin otly heard, was for you little girls, and your names were the words he uttered just before death froze the name of Jennie upon his lips.You can tell your parents this or not as you see fit.Again assur ing you of my heart felt spypathy sympathy;

'I am yours most respectfully
Captian Cololen Haymann."

And this was the letter Jennie's sisters had recieved an and read and wept ov r over poor little Joice going from one fainting fit into another, and refusing to be comforted because she and her sisters had lost their brother.And then poor

Violet herself r gave it to Jennie who read it which such awful bitter anguish as few have ever known, for in her heart she felt that the dangers she and her sisters were suspected to be in had sent him to his death.The Glandelinians were his murderers and she felt as if sh e were turning into stone as she finished the letter and stood clutching it tightly, with no power to move or even to cry out.It was something like that dreadful, yes fearful phase of some frightful nightmare, when the senses are alive to what is passing around one, but the strength to stir is gone.There was a shocking sensation in her throat, as if her heart had leaped suddenly into her mouth and indeed if she could she would have torn the collar from her neck in order to breathe more freely.

When Angelinia Aronburg came she rallied sufficiently to pass the letter to her, and indeed that broke the spell and set her free from the horrid bonds which had bound her so firmly.Angelin in Aronburg at first did not say any words of om comfort, in fact she said nothing at all.She only put her arms around her holy little cousin, and leading her whimpering to her room, finally got her to lie down, while she stood over her and rubbed her hands, and bathed her face, which though white as marble, was hot to the touch like faces burning with fever.

"You won't go Gertrude now!You won't leave me!"she said to Angelinia Aronburg.

"Of course I shall not leave you Jennie darling.You stayed with me often when I had been wounded, and I must stay with you and your sisters.But for some reason"Angelinia contin ued with actons of command "Don't you send or let your sisters send this news to your Father untill I say so.I want confirmation of this newx news first.I can't, I don't believe it."

Later in in the day Timothy Groveton,,, who had heard the dreadful news, came to the headquarters of Violet, and her sisters, brin ging the letter which poor Penrod had written to his sisters from Jennie Richee, and which together with one for his father and also for his mother and friends had come in the same military telegram mail which brought the news of his "death." When Jennie heard he was below asking for her and her sisters she started from her pillow, where she had lain perfectly motionless for hours refusing to eat her dinner, and said to Angelinia Aronburg"My sisters are not in fit condition to see him.Sent i him in to me.I Will see him.If your suspicions that the news is false is correct I'll have him invistage for their sake.show him up at once."

When she first knew Violet, and her sisters, A ngelinia Aronburg had seen Violet and her sisters in strange angelic moods, especially when attacked by Glandelinians when caught unarmed, and that had fought and struck and bit and w hit and scratched the glandelinian soldiers at any spot within their reach, but of late these fits had been of rare occr occurrance, and no she was wholly astonished on her return to the n room with Timothy Groveton, to see the Vivian Girl Princess standing erect in the middle of the floooor her nostrils dilated, and her eyes blazing, as they flashed upon Timot hy Groveton , whose heart was full of sorrow for his loss, and who went toard her to offer his sympathy.

But Jennie commended him to stand where he was with a fierce gesture of her little hand.

"I know you are a great friend of us, and a dangerous foe of the enemy Tim"she cried, and there was something awful in the tone of her voice as she said the last words."Through you none of the secret foes have come near us, have not succeeded in doing me or my sisters harm.But nevertheless I am not myself to day, I am thatttttthethat other"on e"you have never heard of or seen.I know Tim whatbyou are here for without your telling me.You indeed have come to talk to me of Penrod to say that you are sorry for me and my sistors, sorry and also sad that he is dead, but it is not necessary to hear it.You of all boyscouts can if you will find out whether the report is true or not.If the enemy is really guilty of his death, then I want you to get Gerald Starring for me.We were foolish to let him go away.The enemy murdered him but it seems I and my sisters were almost responsible for it for letting him go when we could have stopped him, you once suggested to me not to let him go but we did, for he could not hear of the secret danger I and my sisters were in and not go away to again assume the role of Adeldefob.Go ward th at Gerald Starring is he thought to raise himself by lowering him, and fool that I was when he came to me and my sisters and tole told us of a brotherly love such as even any good lover is incapable ofvfeeling we foolishly let him go away to be killed to save us and the danger h we faced would have made him loathe and despise himself if he didn't succeed in saving us, and therefore made him go away to seek the role once more, to build up a young manhood which he never lacked; , and now he is dead, i killed near the battlefield of Ophelia, my Penrod, my brother, my love, my darling brother.I alone seem to stand it better, my sisters are prostrated.I and my sisters were never never ashamed to say it.There is noting unmaidenly in the confession that I and my sisters love him as few brothers have ever been loved by their sisters, and we have often told him so.But the danger we were in so secret a danger broke his heart,

and we saw it breaking too, we knew it by the awful look upon his face, not a look of fear and horror only, he could have borne that, few boys or men ever die of love or fear alone---but there was on his face a look of unutterable shame and humiliation in thinking what would happen to us if he didnot go back as Adeldefob to quiet that fool of a Manley, and the danger we were in seemed to him as if all the manliness of his young nature had been insulted by the tauts tauntsof the glandelinian foes.Oh Penrod, my loving brother, my loving brother;; if he could know how our hearts are a b aching for him and will ache on untill we are reunited in Heaven.Don't interrupt me Tim dear"she continued as the boy tried to say something."I tell you you cannot do anything for us, the enemy is in a bad mood and is dangerous, and the sight of you who have done so much for us would make the enemy beside himself and kill you too.Keep away untill the storm blows over.you have loved us nearly as much as our brother.I told you then I could not understand how it could be. You have done lots for us but what did we do for you.Very little.I tell it to you now a thousand tim s more strongly.But this sorrow does not turn us. No ever suffered like our Blessed Lord and His Mother.Oh God my greatest love if I and my sisters could die and join You and Penrod--but life ceased by possessed angels is strong within us, and we remain little girls and must live on and on for years and years with poor Penrods death cry always soun ding in our ears as itsounded that awful night, when he was mortally wounded by the shell explosion with our names upon his lips.where was I and my sisters that we did not h a hear it and know that he was dying! If we had heard it I believe we too should have died and joined him on his journey through the shades of death.But there was no signal, I nor my p oor sisters did not hear him call but fortunately we did not laugh on before his death after his departure, and n either will we never laugh again, for how can we be happy with poor Penrod dead on some lonely part of the battle field....!"

Poor Jennie was now beginning to soften, the strange mood(the hood) she had was aslowly passing off, and though her face was as white as a clean sheet, the strange dangerous glitter was gone from her eyes, which turned at last toard Ang lllllatt Angelinia Aronburg, who had looked on in utter astonishment.

"Oh Gertrude, Gertrude, help me;".I'm so upset I don't know what I was saying. I think I must be crazy again."she said as she stretched her little arms toard Angelinia Aronburg, who went to her at once, and leading her to the couch me made her lie down while she soothed and quieted her untill a faint color came back to her face, and her heart beats were not so rapid and loud.

Across the room by the win dow Timothy Groveton was still standing,, with a sad troubled look upon his face, and seeing him Jennie called him to her, and nputting her icy hand in his said to him very gently;

"Forgive me if I ask you this favor but for the sake of my sisters have this report investigated and see if it is really true.Otherwise I don't know what I said for my heart is with my brother, and he lies dead in the battlefield. No go away and investiance please dear Tim, and if you do this you'll make us love you still more.My poor sisters are prostrated."

Tim bowed, and pressing the hold he held, said in a shocking voice;

"God bless you and your sisters Jennie, and comfort you, and make it come for your sakes that the latter is a mistake.He was the dearest boy friend I ever had, I must confess the truth Jennie I loved him better even than you or your dear sisters,, he was the one I liked the b st and enjoyed the most, and I never shall forget him or cease to mourn for him.Good bye Jennie, good afternoon Miss Angelinia Aronburg."

He bowed himself from the room, and was soon riding slowly toard his own headquarters, with very sad thoughts in his heart of the friend he had lost and who seemed to be so near him that more than once he started and looked around as if expecting to meet Penrods pleasant face and hear his well remembered laugh.

Tim did not cry over Penrods loss if loss it really was, not because he seemed not to be that sad, but because he couldn't.He felt the same inward grief that Jennie felt and that's the worst grief of all..Tim also belonged to that vla class of Abbieannian boys who once they make a friend they love that friend more than themselves and therefore such a loss is almost unbearable.Because of the dreadful war it is true death had come often very closely to Tim and borne away that for which he mourned with a keen or permanent sense of sad loss and pain.Abbieannians ain't like us despite the fact they know they'll all go to heaven. We can suffer the loss of a loved one and after a few months or so the sorrow goes, but when Abbieannians are these sort of sufferers, they always more or loss have a sad remembrance in their hearts till their dying day.Tims father had died when he was a boy, and though his mother still lived till he was a well grown little boy as he is now she had attatched herself very s rongly to him to her.And when she died, he never wept, his sorrow did not seem deep nor lasting, he went about to school and his play as if she had never died, but finally after two weeks, his guardian had to try to force him to eat for he had never

eaten a bite. He had told his uncle that he would have given anythin g if he could have had a good long cry but he couldn't cry, and he was shocked up his listless and ill for a long time.

But what gave him great hope and broken broke down some of his dreadful grief was that he co could think without a pang that there was surely beyond this life a exceedingly beautiful place where loved ones meet again for all eternity, and friendships are renewed. But now as the letter told him and Violet and her sisters that Penrod was dead------Penrod who had been so much to him--Penrod whom he loved far better than anybody he had ever loved in his life, and he felt a bitter sense of loss and pain and loneliness and as he rode slowly home tward his own headquarters in the gathering twilight of that late December Afternoon, and thought of that bring younf prin cly life andenctive mind so suddenly blotted out of existence, he suddenly cried aloud;

"I cannot be,Penrod is not gone from me or his sisters forever.Somewhere we must meet again .There is something wrong and the writer of that letter must have made a mistake , and oh God I hope it is so that it was only a mistake.Penrod must be in the for lines as "Adeldefoh and probably some one was killed who looked like him.Thank God for that hope--thank God still more if I find it is true and h e is safe and not even wounded.I'll investigate if possible."

It was exceedingly very bitter and deep, and all the more so because the blow had fallen so suddenly without a note of warning.At the headquarters of Violet and her sisters ev rybody had b en at a very early but scanty dinn er when the latter came.Also some of the boy and girlscouts were visiting in their headquarters with the purpose to cheer and comfort Violet who was still ill, and Joice too had invited a few of the soldiers and officers to meet them, and in their best uniforms, they had looked more lovely than usual.Violet herself was with them but she mostly sat and had been very quiet though two of the boyscouts Jack and Francis chatted with her gayly and let her look through some big picture books which they brought along to give to her.Dinner had been over some little time, and Joice herself was standing alone with her childish guests in the drawing room of her hea dquart ers, her sisters having gone outside, when the fatal letter was brought to her by a soldier courier.She saw it was from Jennie Richee, and th that the hand writing was a strangers, and though it was dire cted to her sister Violet, who immediately after dinner,(though she still hardly ate much) had wandered off to the outside with her sist rs, she opened it without hesitation, feeling sure that it contained tidings of her brothers and feeling also with that subtle intuition which so often precedes dreadful news, that the tidings were not good. he thought it might tell that Penrod was far off in some Glandelinian army and being an Adeldefoh, and that it might be a long long time before she or her sisters could see him again and that feeling came her a sudden heart ache.But she was not prepared to hear that Penrod was "dead", and when she read that he would never return to her or her sist rs again,, she gave one long piercing agonizing shriek, and dropped upon the floor in a faint so nearly resemb ling death, that for a little while her grief stricken sisters and others feared she was really dead.Fortunately the Emperial physician happened g to be among the gu sts, and so replied reliefwas immediate or she might never have returned to consciousness so terrible was the shock to her nervous system, and after what she and her sisters had gonethrough before..For hours the poor little girl passed from one fainting fit into another, and when these were over she lay in a sort of semi-stupor moaning at intervals with a tearless eye;

"Oh my brother my brother my Penrod, my darling brother--dead,--gon e--from me forever-----my brother, my brother.This seems hard to bear.I can't stant it. Why does the enemy d al with us so."

If Violet and her sisters had a weakness it was their love for theirbrother. Ever since they came to love him and after they had discovered he was their brother, Penrod had been their beloved companion and broth' brother, or idol as to call it, and if any other cross would have befallen them they would not have felt so badly as they did now when Penrod was gone from them forever.Nothing availed to soothe or quiet Joice who was the worse shocked by the news, and the house which had been heretofore quiet and cheerful and full of gayety became a house of sorrow and gloom with the distant thunder of the battle of Ophelia as a sad reminder.The boy and girlscout servants trod softly through the silent halls, and spoke only in whispers to each other, while Joices other sisters and also Jennie and Violet with traces of bitter weeping upon their fair sw eet faces, except Jennie, she couldn't cry so severe too was the shock upon her, sat from morning till night with folded hands looking sad and hopelessly at each other as if paralyzed by the awful calamity which had so unjustly fallen upon them.They were of no us to their poor sister Joice, who lay in her darkened room, refusing to see any One except her sisters and Angelinia Aronburg, whom she kept constantly with her, and Jennie especially gave no sign of what she thought or felt, but from what Joice could see she became sc ared about Jennie and begged the doctor to watch her.But she was quiet, patient and all enduring nevertheless,

, she with her sisters sat by Joices bedside, and listened to her moans, and did what she had them to do; left her when she said so, and wept to themselves, returned to her when she sent for them, and if they felt pain or grief themselves uttered no word in her presence, and never mentioned Penrods name.

Of their best friend Timothy Groveton, we have written comparitively plenty, as he too has lots to do with the story, for he wasthe best loving friend Penrod also ever had, and a general favorite of emperor Vivian and Angelinia Aronburg.H e though he had unusally good ways and manners, and extremely righteous and without guile like all Abbiennians, was nevertheless a very peculiar boy--and when not with any one he was very silent, even though social, and since his experiences of the war he had became very indifferent to anything pertaining to the enemy and his troubles.He had great boyish love for Penrod, and for Violet and her sisters, and too he was very fond of flowers and plants of any kind.. He had during the early part of the war before he became acquainted with Violet and her sisters toured through many scores of miles of Calverinian countryside and through cities and towns hunting for chances to recruit boy and girls into his child scout regiment, and therefore he had really one of the best girl and boy scouts ever known of regiments and they were called the Burrough s.Before he knew violet and her sisters he had spent most of his spare time drilling them, and if he beguiled away from his favor favorite regiments for a few moments he was always in a hurry to return to them.It was on this day when he was instructing the members of his faithful regiment to keep an eye on all strangers and protect Violet and her sisters from the unseen danger that threatened them that the news of his dear friends "death" reached him.After dinner was over, he had asked some of his new recruits to go with him with the purpose to show them where to do the proper sentry duty he suggested to them, and he was talking most eloquently of the nature and h abits of the Vivian Girls and showing these good child scouts the headquarters of violet and h er sisters, when even at that distance Joices shrieks reached him, and as he was running full speed tward the building the side decamp rushed tward him exclaiming;

"Oh Master Timothy Groveton come quick, Princess J oice has fainted, her sisters are wild with grief, and Penrod has been killed near the battle field of Ophelia."

"Killed.Penrod killed.Did you say Prince Penrod was killed?It will go hard with his poor sisters and their poor mother and Father."he said very calmly, as he put his sabre back into its scabbard and dismissed those he had been drilling.But the hand which had held the sabre trembled as well as his other, and the plume were wet with great drops of sweat, as he went slowly to the room where Joice lay in a swoon and her sisters except Jenni ce who then had been reading the letter herself with her in wild grief and fright.He was a somewhat smaller boy in size but he was not weak, and it was he who lifted the fainting princess (her sisters were too bewildered and frightened to even move) up and bore her to her chamber, and made her sister Catherine loosen her dress, and the wreath of f/o flowers from her hair.There was a good deal of an angel in his nature and he showed his consideration of her and them so strongly that in spite of their he heart breaking sorrow Joices sisters couldn't repress the smile they gave him through their tears.

"Poor little angels I'm sorry for you but oh God can it be really true"he said and pressed his lips on the forehead of poor Joice, who clung to him as a small child in pain clungs to its mother.But there were no tears in his eyes, even after his sad intev interview with Jennie, even as the few days passed by, there was no ch change in his manner, as he went about his usual vocations, and kept his command doings its duty, while he sent couriers and the Gemini out to see if the news was true, and tended his new recruits untill three days after he came again to see poor Violet and her sisters.

"Where have you been so long Tim dear?""Both Joice and Jennie asked him once when he came to them after an absence of three days.

"Been drilling my boy and girlscout troops who are dressed in moruning."was his reply, and with a half reproachful sob Jennie said;

"Oh Tim how can you care for such duties now with your best friend Penrod dead, and the whole army in mourning, and we cannot get communications with father to tell him either."

"I don't know Jennie dear."he answered apologetically;"I'm sorry if I have done anything out of the way, but if I did stop in my military duty it would not brin g poor Penrod back."

Had he then no feeling, no sorrow for his best friend.Violet and her sisters almost thought so, but nevertheless they had him stay that night to keep them company in their sorrow.That night Jennie herself who had not slept that night but was brooding over her lost l brother thought she heard a sort of sad sound somewhere, and going to Tims room to look in she missed him he was not there.But she followed the sound and finally saw him in the little headquarters chapel before the crucifix but near a window where the red moonlight was streaming in kneeling before the cruf crei re crucifix but his face buried in a pillow

the better to see ther the note, which seemed almost to read his soul from his body, they were so deep and pitiful.

"Penrod, Penrod my best, best friend on earth, given to me so soon, and yet so soon to lose h im again because of the hated enemy.I kn ow the true dreadful grief of his dearest sisters but I'm sure what is their grief compared to mine.H ow can I live without him.If it was no sin I,d allow myself to be shot down also.I was so proud of him and loved him so much.Why is it that we Abbieannians who sin not have to suffer at the hands of this hell from Glandelin is and lose loved ones so undeservedly.Oh Penrod in H eaven maybe they may think me cold and callous because the shock to me was so great that I cannotttalk and moan as others do and as some of his sisters cry, but God knows for some reason or other that I'm truthful when I say without meaning to hurt their feelings that my pain is bitterer than theirs.But God and His Blessed Mother help me, and his sisters too.

Oh I hope that letter was not true, but the investigators coming say it was for the report is confirmed.Poor Violet, and her dear sisters, who were his too, and who I maybe loved him even more than they did.Yet God comfort them please and help them bear no matter what I suffer, and if it really has not happened then if it is His will to show the true facts by natural means when He wills to do it.But sure for what they suffered so much for their Countrys sake this ought not to be that he should be taken from them.How can they and I bear it .We must have the Grace, but this Cross is so hard ....!!!!!!.!.!.:"

This is what Jennie heard, but not very distinctly as he did not say this very loud as he did not wish to be overheard, and in a moment she was beside the prostrate boy-her arms were around his neck, and his bowed h ead was laid against his bosom, while she kissed his quivering lips again and again as she said to him;

"Forgive me and my sisters Timothy dear if we have been so mistaken in our own grief as not to see how you too have suffered.Penrod was out our own brother and your own best friend Tim,, we loved him together best of all next to God ,we will therefore mourn for him together, and comfort each other, and love each other better because we have lost him."

Then Tim poor Tim broke down and cried as any boy never cried before, and sobbed as if his heart too would break, while Jennie Vivian his friend now the stron ger and calmer of the two, sup o did her best to comfort him, and supported him back to his own room.There was perfect accord and still greater confidence between Tim, and his princess friends after that, n and even Jennie's sisters roused themselves to something like cheerfulness and interest in the boy and girlscout regiments about them for the sake of the boyscout caption, who except to them, never mentioned Penrods name, but h who began to grow somewhat ill, and sometimes even forgot to go out and drill his personel regiments, where they might have become discouraged but for Violet and her sisters who took charge of them herself or themselves, and gave them the instructions they needed.However of the Vivian Girls like Jennie and Violet, the others except Joice were very quiet in their grief, which however was more acute than supposing.A thought of Penrod whom they lost was always in their saddened hearts, though they never spoke of him voluntarily, and always changed the conversation as soon as possible when his name was mentioned.But oh how they missed him everywhere missed his quick sprin ging step or his gay horse back riding upon road or walk as he came in bright and fresh, and gay ----his cheery whistle or snatches of song or his playful ways and all the thousand little acts by which a good kind little brother can make himself beloved.If they could have seen him dead in his own bed--or if his body could have been brought home and buried in his own homeyard under the shadow of the palms where th ey could have kept his grave bright with flowers and watered it with their tears--it would have been some solace for their great pain. But alas it was feared he even had no grave, no resting place, and who could tell but that some horrid shell explosion might have torn and mangled his~~t~~ lonely little form before it would be reached by those searching for the wounded.It was too horrible to think of, and the faces of Violet and her sisters grew whither and thinner each day, for each day they missed more and more the brave young prin cly boy whohad been the sunlight of their very presence.

But poor Violet and her sisters were not alone in their grief.Though Penrod was no relative of theirs yet many a girl scout too was completely prostrated for a long time with the suddeness of the how, and could only sit or cry andcould only sit and cry like little whipped children for the boy friend whom they had loved so dearly, and who had always been very kind and affectionate to them. No matter how low in rank the child scouts, boys or girls were he never acted as if shamed or above them, he always treated them as if he was z as equal or even as if he was lower than they.In deed he was the very "Idol"of the whole christian army, and it was true that the hearts of c every child scout, and soldier who were able to hear of the loss was very sore and full of pain, and the whole of Concentinian Aronburgs army clothed itself in deepest black.Angelinia Aronburg stayed with the Princesses and she did her best to cheer them, and though she did not show any sorrow over the loss, they could see by reading her that she

felt just as bad t as they did, that is if not worse, and only tried to drown their s her sorrow and comfort them, that she thought more of them than of her self.As for Anne Saunders who had liked Penrod very much, she cried herself into a sick headache the first day, and so did Jean, who declined to see her friend Jack, when he called.But at the advise of her sisters she received him the next day , but nevertheless not at all comforted even by the beautiful little necklace and pendant of onyx and pearls that he brought her with a view to relief her grief, which was very severe. he liked Penrod as well as many others did, and his sudden reported death was a great shock to her, she even liked him better than anyone else, better then even Jack. All the boyscouts themselves and thousands of the girls apparently did not all weep, at least did not seem to, they looked as uncon cerned as if the tragedy did not happen, but whether they wept in private or openin openly, there was something queer about all the boy scouts, that made even prisoners qual wh n when a company passed their prison camps.There was a sort of frightful meanace in them which no one could understand or foresee.It was even rumored they might attack a prison camp but no such attack came. Outside of Concentinian Aronburgs army too, there was deep mournin g for the young Prince who had been so popular with every one, and who had not a single enemy outside of the foe armies .But no where was there a heart so full of pain and sorrow as t at the headquarters of Violet and her sisters, where poor Jennie shut herself in her own room all alone, and now refused to see any one, except Angelinia Aronburg and her sisters three of whom were ill because of the shock.she had read with a fresh burst of anguish Penrods letter written her from Jennie Riches, a letter full of tenderness and love, showing how he kept her and her sisters still in his heart as the dearest sweetest memory of his life, and at the close col containing a few words of passionate entreaty, that she and her sisters would try to overcome the secret dangers and escape it so that they would be safe when he l evest he enemy army and returns for he would come back to them bye and bye.

"I cannot come now"he wrote"Untill Monley seen you and your sisters did not "Jidnap Adeldefob.Then I will return and hope such a disaster will never come upon us again."

"Yes dear brother "Jennie "Cried"We'll do as you say"and she covered the letter with her kisses, and then kept it under her pillow where she could find it readily when the fac fancy took her to read it. Everything Penrod had given her and her sisters or helped them to make, was brought to their chamber, where she and h er sisters could see it, and Jennie herself refused to go down stairs or eat anything, but stayed constantly in her own room, often pacing restlessly to and fro, refusing~~to~~ to play with refusing to play, and often lying down with her face to the wall and her eyes open day and night, for she could neither sleep or cry, and her little head seemed bursting with its pressure of blood and pain.nd what she also thought of what Our Blessed Lord had suffered increased her pain and made her sadder yet for also Him.

"If I could cry, only could cry."she said to Angelin ia Aronburg, as she pressed her hands to her throbbing temples"It would loosen the strange tightness in my throat and about my heart, but I cannot, and I am now so tired, sick and faint that I am afraid that I shall never cry again or sleep .And this is the revenge the enemy takes upon me and my sisters."

And it would almost seem as if she spoke the truth for in deed no tears came to cool her little burning cheeks and eye lids, and her dyes seemed to grow larger and brighter each day, while sleep such as she once had known had deserted her entirely.At the doctors command they gave her bromide, and pr morphine and Chloral in heavy dos doses but these only procured for her snatches of very troubled sleep which were quite as exhausting as a wakefulness, for she always saw before her that dreadful battlefield of Ophelia with the little white face of her brave brother upturned to the pitiless sky and heard always that wild cry for her and her sisters who had always been his shining stars.Every morning general.Con Centin ian Aronburg and others sent to inquire for her and her sisters, and every evening Timothy Groveton rode over to their headquarters to ask how Jennie and her sisters were.And he sometimes stayed for two or three hours or more, and talked with Angelinia Aronburg, not always of the sick Vivian Girls, or Penrod but of things of which how they may find out whether the sad tidings was true or not---and Timo despite his sadness was surprised and delighted to find o out how intelligent Angelinia was and of how much she knew of the literature of other countries than of Abbieannia alone.

"I for some reason or other always had a fancy for English or American, particularly the latter"she said to Tim, and this gave him the opportunity he was seeking.

"Well your knowledge of English will be a great help to us all"he said."Would you be willing, when the Princesses recover from their grief suff sufficiintly grief sufficiently to go forth for me and with your following investigate every Christian base hospitel in the verious near by christian armies and see whether Penrod was killed or not?"and he shot a curious glance at h er to see what effect his question would have upon her.

For an instant her fair cheeks were scarlet, and then she turned very white about the lips, and her voice was not quite steady as she replied;
"I prayed God to make me content in that station to which he has called me, and if he H e has willed it that I should be a spy, then a spy I must remain.I cannot rim go anywhere without Violets or her sisters permission.Sent Angeline Richee.he can go, or you in person ask Violet or her sisters whether I can go.Then if they say yes, I will do so."
It was a strange answer, and seemed made more to herself than to Tim, who felt more certain then ever that Angelinia knew what he feared most, and was bravely keeping it to herself for the sake of Violet and her sisters.What a noble girlscout leader she reallly was to him and how fast the interest he felt in her ripened into a stronger liking during the days he spent nightly when he went to the headquarters of the princesses, to ask and try to see Violet,and her sisters and also for the sake of a few minutes talk with Angelinia Aronburg, who was fast learning to watch for his coming, and to feel her pulses quicken when he came and taking her hand in his held it there while he put the usual round of questions with regard to Violet and her sisters and herself appearing almost at last as much interested in her welfare as in those of Violet and her sisters. It was the dawning of a new hope for Angelinia who tried to cheer him up in his every steady no losing sorrow for Penrod, this feeling too, that Timothy Groveton the best boyscout leader of the army next to Penrod found delight in her own society and loved to linger at her side since he couldn't see Violet,and her sisters. It made everything else so easy, and her life was not one of perfect rest, for Jennie, and nay, even her sisters did not improve as the sad days went on, and to soothe and quiet and minister to them was not an easy matter.Jennie and Joice could not sleep and the doctor who attended to them was beginning to fear for the reason of these two, when one day Jennie said to Angelinia Aronburg;
"Where is Tim Groveton?Why has he never been here to see me,does he not care for us any more?"
"He cares very much"Angelinia replied,"and he has been here every night to ask for you and even your sisters, but as you would not see any one, he did not suppose you were in condition to see him.will you see Tim.?"
"Yes send for him."was Joices answer herself, and the boyscout Pierre was dispatched to Timothy Grovetons headquarters, with the message that the poor Vivian Girl Princesses wished very anxiously to see him.And so Tim went to their headquarters, and up to the room where little Jennie sat sad eyed in her easy chair with her face so pale and pinched and her eyes so large and bright, that the impulsive boyscout utt red a cry cry of grave alarm, and going to her threw his arms around her and cried;
"Oh Princess Jennie my beloved friend, that I should find you and even Joice so changed."
"Yes, ------yes" Timothy"Jennie replied, not freeing herself from Tims embrace."
"I suppose I am changed.I feel it myself, and I feel I shall die or go insane if I do not change or go to sleep.I have not slept a good sleep since I heard Penrod my brother was dead, and poor Joice has not either, and I therefore have sent for you to hold me and her in your arms just as you several times have done ad did succeed in getting us asleep when we couldn't because of our troubles.
Sing me the old childish Lullibies you used to sing me and mypoor sisters then and mayby if it is Our Dear Blessed Lords Will I and Joice shall sleep.I feel as if I should--there is such a heaviness about my eye lids and pressure on my brain.Take me rim dear you are worthy of it.Play that I'm your little baby girl you are a very strong boy much bigger than I or Joice, and I can't be very heavy now."and she smiled a faint, shadowy smile as she put up her little round arms to the boyscout who took her up so gladly and covered the wan face with tears and kisses, while he murmured words of pity, sorrow and endearment.
"There, that will do Tim dear,--it wearies me you need endearment than I do"Jennie said(which showed her unselfishness) and she laid herlittle beautiful and tired head upon Tims shoulder and closed her heavy eye lids and prayed hard for sleep."Rock me to sleep Tim dear, as you did once last month"she whispered faintly, and sitting down in the chair, Tim rocked the poor little girl, and after praying himself, sang to her in a low sad voice, a lullaby of Arbicannia, such as he used to sing when as now, the go golden curly head was pillowed on his breast.
Attracted by the sound, Angelinia Aronburg stole softly too the door, and looked in , but Tim motioned her away, and went on with his song of "Mother Dear Remember me and never cease your care" until nature which had resist ed every exertion and every drug, howerf however powerful, gradually began to yeild to Tims delights, and to also that of her sadly watchin g sisters---the little golden head pressed more heavily, the rigid nerves softened, a slight moisture showed itself

under the hair upon the forehead, and the eyes which had been so wild and bright, were closed in natural slumber.Jennie to the relief of Violet and her other sisters and Tim too was asleep at last, and when Angelinia Aronburg came again to the door of the room and saw the closed eyes, and could tell too that her breath-came easily and regularly she exclaimed;;;
"Th ank God and His Blessed Mother, poor Jennie sleeps at last.You Tim dear have saved her life--or at least her reason; but let me help you lay her down so you can do the same to Joice."
He submitted, and after he had done the same to joice and also finally succeeded though it took longer Angelinia Aronburg coming in again said;
"Now let me help you lay Joice down too.She is too heavy for you to hold after you held Jennie so long."
"No,no"-i Tim answered ,almost fier cely;"No no I will not give her up, now that I have her in my arms.I am not very tired.I do not feel her weight very much , I do not feel it any more than if she was a mere baby, and if I did, think you I would not do it just the same--I who have so longed to hold h er, and Jenn ie as I did and do now.Go away for a time Angelinia dear and leave us alone again."
So Angelin ia Aronburg went away a third time, and busied herself below with some military code which a spy had brought to her, and while she worked in the plan room below, Tim sat in the chamber above, holding the little sleeping Princess, untill his limbs were cramped and numbed and ached with intolerable pain while rin gs of fire danced before his eyes, and in his ears there was a humming sound, and a fullness in his head, as if all the blood of his body had centered there.And still he did not move, lest he should awaken the sleeper, but sat as motionless as a figure carved from stone, and sometimes shutting his tired eyes and again fixing them with a steady gaze upon the upturned face resting on his arm.Two hours and a half had gone by, and Violet and Catherine began to think he should have a rest and let them lay her on the bed, when Joice at last awoke and said very sweetly and kindly;;
"I have been asleep I'm sure, and feel so much better.How good in you Tim dear to hold me and Jennie so long.It must have tired you very much.Thank you dearest Tim."
And taking the boys pallid face between both h er hands, Joice kissed it lovingly, and her sisters did the same thus paying the tired boyscout for his two hours and a half endurance .Though still dreadfully sad at on heart Joice was much better after that long sleep, and was able to do what everyone wish wished was to cry herself into another sleep after ward at night.Jennie herself did not awaken untill morning, but the awful spell which bound the two so relentless ly was broken, and though their grief did not go they nevertheless improved steadily both in health and spirits, but would let neither Angelinia Aronburg nor Tim leave her.
"I or Jennie might sink right back into that dreadful nervousness if you go away."she said."I and my sisters need you both to keep us up--Angelinia to cheer us by day, and Tim to soothe us to sleep at night, when the world is the bla k blackest, and Penrods dead face seems t o so close to mine that I can almost feel its icy touch, and can hear his bitter cry for me and my ~~sister~~ sisters. Only Tims song can drown that cry, which I think will haunt me and my sisters forever. ""Q"
So the two famous child scouts stayed, Angelinia busying herself with the military code work, which spies and scouts persisted in bringing to her as soon as they h eard she was free to do anything of that sort, and Timothy Groveton devoting himself to Violet, and her sisters, to whom to cheer them and try to make them forget their sad loss he talked of the daus when he first entered the scriv service as a boyscout. Violet, and her sisters were never tired of hearing of Tims exploits in his earlier career, and the same story had to be told many times ere Jennie or any of her sad sisters were satisfied.
"It makes us think of all our own adventures to hear all this"Jennie said to Tim, as they sat together by the fire light in their room, and Catherin e Lee who also now was with them had been describing a dress, which she said Violet and her sisters should wear."I like to see you and your sisters in lovely uniform dresses of that kind, and you would be happier too I am sure.But dear Princesses don.t keep on grieving so for Penrod Penrod your good brother, I don't believe that letter, surely a boy who has been so good to you and your sisters cannot meet with such luck.It has often been said all those who had been good to you and your sisters never met bad luck, and I don't believe it was even him.I know Penrod your dear brother loves you little princesses very much and have often shown it to you before.He therefore for your sakes would not do anything rash that would cause this when he knows how it would grieve you.He never was reckless though brave as he was.Did he Jennie love you more than your other sisters."?

"Yes,--yes--and he sure ought to, and called her his little Daisy and Daisy the same, that was his pet name for Daisy, and Jennie too"Violet herself replied and Angelinia Aronburg rejoined;

"Daisy is such a sweet name.I always wished it were mine, though my strange nick name fashioned to me by the enemy"Gertrude Angeline" does very well.I don't mind it because Gertrude was a saint, the well known famous Saint Gertrude, and "Angeline "pertains to something to the nature of something Angelic.I like pet names so much though the enemy didn't mean those as pet names.They were to be insults but did no good for they were not to me.Did you ever have one, Catherine.I hardly know what could be made of your name Christinia if that was only an assumed name though Catherine is good being the name of another Saint?"

Catherine Lee was gazing steadily into the fire, and did not at once reply, and when at last she did, she said;

"By the enemy I've been called "The little daughter of Satan because I was so mean to the Glandelin ians."

"The little daughter of Satan"everyone exclaimed, starting suddenly."That's an unpardonable insult.Who used to call you that?"Tim himself demanded."Was it general John Manley."

"Not a muscle of Catherines face moved, though her voice did tremble a little as she replied;;;

"Yes, there was more dirty sentiment in it and in his nature than any one would suppose who even have seen or known him.He would be more fond of seeing me captured than you dear Prin cesses."

Just then the boyscout Pierre came in bringing candles and a moving cart of good size with the suppoer supper of the princesses and three child scouts on it, and the strange conversation was brought to a close, nor was it resumed again, for after tr ee Mildred Maxwell too came up(pup) and sat with the beautiful but sad girls, and Tim untilll the former Angelinia Aronburg asked to be excused, and entered to her room .:::..!:

Jennie was the first one of the last one to go to bed and before she did so she recieved a mysterious letter, which was addressed by so strange a name that she kept saying the name over and over to herself, after Angelinia Aronburg had left her, and when at last she was in btd bed it repeated itself again and again in her brain, while a horrible suspicion, the exact nature of which she could not define, was forcing itself into her mind. To sleep was impossible, and with all her old wakefulness upon her, she tossed restlessly from side to side, untilll she heard the clock strike one.(under the sun)

"I surely cannot li e here."she said it to herself, and putting on her dressing gown she drew her chair to her grate, where the fire which Pierre had replenished just before she went to bed was still burning, and with her face buried in her little hands,, began to think such thoughts as made the drops of perspiration stand thickly upon her forehead and about her lips.

"Who was the one called by that name who wrote to me?" she asked herself. Surely it was nothing about the secret danger, they were facing, that would be too horrible.The letter too could surely not come from Jennie Turner, who was the best also of girl spies and the chief recruiting officer , and it was not like a great and dutiful boyscout like Fredrick Johnson, to think of asking her to write any such letter to Violet or her sisters and yet to direct it personally to her Jennie Vivian.There too may be other Jennie Turners in the world.The writer of this letter no doubt was some bright eyed bright faced girlscout of humble origin, who may have known of the unseen danger of she and her sisters as much as Catherine Lee did, and probably had been advised by her friends to write a secret letter to her that is Jennie, and possibly all those who knew of the secret danger were more interested and worried about the Vivian Princesses than there may be necessary for to be.That was all, and therefore Jennie believed herself foolish to be so disquieted.Thus Jennie reasoned, or tried to, but all the time a terrible fear was tugging at her heart, and she was living all over again that dreadful de t death scene on the beginning of th e battle of Ophelia when as she and her sisters found out , how Joe Greene made Angelinia Aronburg faithfully promise to take advantage of anything that might come to her knowledge for the sake of Violet, and her sisters.Jennie had thought at first, that he meant that Gerald Starring and his Confederates were within the christian lin es, of whom h e had never had the chance of tellin g "Gertrude Angeline" and Jenn ie believed that the great girl spy and leader had forgotten that long ago.But in fact she had not and allthe time since had been secretly working on it.Th en came the mystery concerning Catherl Catherine Lee and for military purposes the con ceal ment of her identity,, but she Jennie Vivian had recovered from that and so had her sisters, except Violet, who was still upset and more so now because of the sad death of Penrod, and still there was that nameless terror at her heart, as she sat alon e in her room, while the clock struck the hour, two and three, and the fire in the grate grew lower, and the winter night though

though outside very warm seemed to her to grow thicker, and colder around h er. To make sure there was no secret enemy in the room, she looked carefully under the beds of h er sleeping sisters, and under her own, examined closets and other openings but there was no one within theroom.At last when she could keep still no longer, she arose and pacing the room hurriedly beat the air with her little hands as she was wont to do under great excitement.

"What is it in the world I fear?"she asked herself?What danger is it that I suspect.There is no one within the room nor within the h ouse, it would be suicide for spies to try to get through these guards.I could see it in their faces what dangerous guards they are.Let me put this situation into words, and see if it sounds so very dreadful.I suspect that Catherlin e Lee---in her younger girl h ood--when I dare say she was rather pretty and piquain t and holy too after the war came on made it very necessary for herself to be such a spy as to attract the enemy upon her more than she ought to have done.What she might have done to the enemy causes the enemy to blame me and my sisters more than she for it. Such people as our girl spies are very cabitous, and do more than their duty too and if general Manley was at all familiar in everythin g she might have done in the past and did not show it, she probably was not cautious enough for once and maybe lost caution herself and therefore though escaping the foe accidentally through her work brought the unseen danger upon us, and now wishes to aid us and get us through the danger territory.But where can we go.The battle lines of Ophelia is too extended and not only impossible to get through but inaccessable. She probably too wrote to my Father concerning our plight, and he answered and at last made her see how she could get us out of the danger if she tries to use her reason.Of course it is said the enemy are fury stricken because I and my sisters kidnapped Adeldefob when already it was enough to kidn ap the prince adopted son of King Pricle in that raid.But we never captured or kidn apped any one by the name of "Adeldefob, and anyhow he is our brother in disguise.And then by way of helping her and her followers he must have gave her advice through the Gemini and because of our ru ses and loss and Violets illness we have not had the chance to question Catherine f rther.Yes that is probably the fact of th e case"she contin ued, and the tightness around her little h eart finally gave way.She could breathe more freely, and her hands ceased to beat the air as if she longed to grasp Satan and tear his face with her sharp finger nails and sink h er teeth into his arm.Then like lightning there flashed into her mind;

"But where was little Jennie, and where was Mildred Maxwell when Catherine Lee wrote those letters to my Father.Catherine told me that little Jennie was with little Angelin e my sister when at Evangeline St Claire she was almost dying from her lung wound, and that when I and her other sisters were taken from h er to add to her sad condition father was so angry about it because the Glandelinians took usfrom him and her that he sent Evans and others to try and find us and to give no quarter to those who had us in their possession.Oh if I on ly knew the truth------and I can know it in parth at least, by reading those letters which came to me this evening, I'm sure.At first I had decided not to read them unless circumstances should seem to make it absolutely necessary, and it is necessary I am sure.I and even my sister must know the truth or I'll lose my mind again.I am so unsettled since poor Penrod died, and to brood over this will make me crazy in time.Yes I must knowwhat those two strange letters sent to n me early yesterday evening contains ."""

Jenn ie Vivian, had reached a decision, and lighting her candle, she opened the door of the closet where she had put the two letters.There was a small wooden box on the upper shelf just where she had just left the letters, and where she could not reach it without a high step ledder.This she brought from a deep high closet in her room, and stepping half way up, stood a moment looking at the box while for some reason or other from a strange sound outside a feeling of terror began to take possession of her, and she felt as if the very dead hand of her brother were clutching her arm and holding her back.

"I do not believe I will do it now as I thought I saw a strange face looking into my window"she said as she came down from the step ladder with a sea sense of that dead hands touch still upon her arm.She went to the window, raised it and with pistol in hand looked out, but there was no one there.She closed it and after locking it securely drew the shade."It seems just as if either an angel or poor Penrod were speaking to me and bidding me lett the letters alone untill it was safe to read them.I wish I had burned them when I had found them and then I should not be tempted to do something where spies may overs overhear or see. Confound those Glandelinian spies anyway.If they would leave us alone we would let them alone.Suppose it was the face of one of those Professional International wspies looking into the window.And why not burn them now and so put it out the reach of spies after I read them"she continued as she stood shiverin g from fear and dread before the hearth, and listening to the hot southeastern winstorms which was beginning to beat against the windows.

A great southeast gale was coming in with a fog of smoke(de poke) and the shrieks of the wild southeast wind, which swept furiously past the house and seemed to Jennie to have in it a sound as of human sobbing.She looked at her sisters and wondered whether they were reallyasleep or pretending to be and secretly watching her motions.Better still for if she was surprised by a spy they at once could come to her aid for since their sorrow they were in no mood to be trifled with and neither was she. She thought of Penrod with a battlefield for her graveyard for his graveyard---of her mother far off now in Angelinia Agathia;where the violets and the daisies blossom all the year around---and then again of Penrod asleep in so dreadful a battle field of Ophelia with nothing to mark his grave if he did h have any, and her heart ached with a keener pain than she had ever felt before as she stood in her little slippers and childish dressing gown looking more like a celestial sprite in the strange shadows cast by the candle and yet she shivered as if it was cold but from excitement.And always above everything else the name Jennie was in her mind with a burning desire to solve the mystery and to know what the real secret unseen peril is, and what littl- Jannie and Catherine Lee had to do with it."

"I might as well read them and then burn them up before spies get hold of them"she thought,and going again to the closet and mounting upon the step ladder, she took the small box from the shelf and carrying it to the fire sat down upon the floor and opened it, and she removed the two letters.

"There can be no harm at glancing at the handwriting, and then if I see Catherine Lee as I sometimes may I shall know if they are the same."she thought, and took out the pink pasboardfrom the large purple envelope which seemed to her so different from anything pertaining to here If or to her own surroun dings.Looking at the outside beget an intense longing to know what was inside------to have her doubts confirmed or scattered to the four winds, and at last she made a desperate resolu resolve and she felt here herself growing very calm, and though the outside storm raged with greater fury, and the sobbing of the wind was wilder and louder than before and the air grew hotter, she neig neither heeded nor heard it, for she had opened the letters, and selecting that which bore the date furthest back, began slowly to read.and as she read she forgot how warm she was,----forgot that the fire was going out--forgot the fearful storm that shook the solid foundations of the great house, and screamed like so many demons past the win dows---but did not forget that Penrod was dead on the Ophelia battlefield, despite the fact that so horrible were the sen sations crowding upon her and overmastering every thought and feeling save the one dreadful conviction that now she kn w know what the danger she and her sisters were in , and that the knowledge paralyzed for the time every other sensation..

The letters were written at different times but of the Month of December with an interval of some weeks between two of them, but all w r were dated at Angelinia Agathia, where the writer seemed to be some myste mysterous spy for in the first letter he said;

"Your sistuation dear princesses so far u k unknown to the foe suits me and you exactly, and are very pleasant and a constant reminder of your kidn kindness and loyalty to your Blessed Country the way your have and are serving it when in real fact you would have been safer in far away Abbiesannia.I have found a strong trusty spy woman who gives me help and steys with me, and if I could see you and your sisters more often I should be quite content --only I can never forget the sweet little sister of yours Angeline, who nearly died in Catherines arms believing in her as the best of all girlscouts of which she really was and who through her and Jennie Angeline no doubt came out of the effects of her lung wound and is with you hale and hearty to day. What would little Jann ie say if she knew what is going on now since this war draws to a very bad turn in events? Sometimes I think she is here in my room watching me, and then I'm full of longin g for her, and wish that she would come to me.no be careful Princesses and watch out for Manley and His Confederates.He thinks you and your sisters have kidnapped a Glandelinian boyscout known as "Adeldefob"and is sending lots of agents and spies to try and assassinate you little girls."

A friend."

"Th at was Catherine disguised as a boy sure, for Angeline almost died in her arms"Jennie whispered, faintly while a prickly sensation was in every nerve ,and her lips quivered convulsively.And still she read on , taking next the second letter, the one which had contained the lock of Angelines hair, and which was written two or three months after the battle of Evangeline St Claire and she wondered how it got to be amon g these as she never put it there.Evid ntly Evidently Rodney Graves had been in Angelinia Agathia, or in Evangeline St Claire, and seen the writer and Jannie too, for she spoke of his recent visit and the great pleasure it had given her.It was in this letterthat she called herself Christain Francis, and had written;

"Through my carelessness I have been wounded by a Glandelinian spy and since then had been sick most of Me the time since you were here, and that is

why sir I did not answer your letter at once.Yes sir in times past Violet and her sisters were so kind to me and treated me with so much tenderness that I cannot help believing that they mean to make me some day on e of their chief of girlscouts before the world, just as they said they would make me one before heaven, and sir they did.But Mr Rodney Graves they are now in a great secret peril which I cannot fathom and wish you would keep your promise as you said and have your members find out what it is and tell me so I can warn the prin cesses in time and hold them.But why put it off any longer.Can you not bring your famous man Hendro Berger here.Oh if you could take me to Angelinia Agathia.You say that Violet, and her sisters are too pretty to be harmed in any way and too good to be made in unjust sorrown.You praised theirbeautiful eyes and hair when you were here, and had h me sent angelines locks to her sisters.Well dear Mr Rodney Graves if you can prove in what you said by helping me prevent this unseen danger.And Heaven will reward you.

"Your little Christine Lee."

"That's the treas Angelinia Aronburg retained." Jennie whispered.

But there was still another letter, and she read it while every hair of her head seemed to stand on end and instead of burning with the heat there was in the room, she shook as if she was cold as sh e devoured the contents, which threw such a flood of light upon what had gone before and what was happening happening and going to happen now, and which she had far from suspected.She had read enou gh to hate all the demons and lost souls of hell, but so almost slightly admire them for the fact that she believed they were saints in comparison to the Glandelinian generals, and to make her hate still more all thin ge wicked, all things cruel, and almost hate even the existance of t he very Glandelinian nation itself, the she felt was most to blame, but she had no suspicion of the real st ate of things untilll she began to read the fourth l etter which showed great physical weakness on the part of the writer.

"Dear Mr Rodney Graves"it began"I have been so sick that the spy woman who attends me thought I should die.I was shot twice by Glandelin ians in my escapade when I discovered what their real intention is to the secret plans here as to the Vivians girls unseen danger.I am better now, though still so weak from loss of blood and pain of the wounds as scarcely be able to hold my pen. But I must tell you of the secret danger I found out and please for Gods sake sir employ all your Gemini to do the best they can to either avert it or dely delay it untill I warn them.Little Jannie also kn ows and who now helps me to go through with this, and who stayed by my side when I was wounded.""

What f"Jennie exclaimed aloud, and clasping both hands to her forehead, as if some brutal man had struck her a stunning and heavy blow there. "What does she say. A little girl took care of me when I was woun ded------that was----that was--Jannie."

She could scarcely articulate the last word, for her tongue was thick and parched and in her ears was a sound worse than the roar of the hot southern winds outside.

"Oh,oh"she cried, throwing up her hands as if in quest of some support, then they dropped helplessly at h er side, and she fell forward upon her face with the blood gushing from her nose and staining her dressing gown.H ow long she lay in this position she did not know, for since the clock struck three she had taken no note of time, but when she came to h erself the cold gray of the early dawn was stealing into the room, and far away in the direction of the kitchen helrw she heard the sound of some one stirring.The fire was out, and also the candle was out, and she waschot, and sweating profusely and also she was a little stiff, and bewildered, and could not at first remember what had happened w and why any of her sisters did not attend to her when she fell.But it was evident that earlier that night they had cried themselves to sleep after retiring and were too fast asleep to know what had happened for she saw they were not awakened.But then it came back to herwith the rustling of he the letter, which she still ha held in her han d------came a terrible pain which made her cry out faintly as she staggered to her feet and lighted another candle, for she had not finished the letter yet.But she ifinished it at last and laid it with the others while there swept over her a feeling of delightmingled with the horror she had first experienced.Poor little Jannie was that littl e girl who attended Catherine, and won Violet and her sisters were sure every one would love because every one was fond of children like her.

"Yes that was little Jannie"she said"And if so she is a little h eroine in ours eyes.Does she know the secret danger I and my sisters are in I wonder?said Catherine Lee t ll her, the day h she was so seriously wounded, and is that the reason little Jannie had seemed so nervous and different since--seemed to

fear for us nocex exceedingly, as if w she was afraid for our saftyYes she knows, an I shall tell her if we see her and also my sisters that I know too, and that for what she has done for us since she was rescued f m from the foe lines I and my sisters love her better than ever.„he is not to blame if s e could not save us.No one can censure her, or dare cast a slight upon her, for she has done more for me any my sisters than even our beloved brother has ont he admits it himself when he was alive, and I and my sisters shall proclame her as a little heroine, a greater little heroine than even I or my sisters, and after the war if she still lives she shall have a place with us in our beautiful p beutiful palace, and we shall share our fortunes with her her, and if possible if papa will say yes, make her take our name.But since Catherine knows the secret danger she I know will help us.but I' afraid we cannot stay in this territory anot her day.We could not endure to remain here, and thus bereaved of all I and my sisters have lost in losing Penrod, and commny friends already killed in these awful battl e battles.Catherine Lee must go with us.Through the letter I learned Glandelinia was false to God, false to us and father, false to the whole world, and false to me, and where were I and my sisters when the war broke?Catherine herself could not remember.I believe she once took me and my sisters to Pandora Abbieannia, and not to Angelinia Aronburg as I supposed.I have wasted too much time in trifling with l little matters, but I know Catherine now, and shall deal with the situation accordingly.Between all girlscouts she and Jennie are the greatest and could with her following make the enemy cudil before her.I'll select her as our guardian untill we escape from the unseen menace which I kn ow what it is."

She in substance were Jennie's thoughts, as she sat in the hot cheerless room, while the morning lights crept in at the win dows, and she could see herself distinctly in the glass upon the mantle.It was a very white h haggard face which looked at her from th the mirror, and her own eyes almost frightened her with their expression.About her mouth and on the front of her dress were spots of blood which had dropp d from her nose while she was unconscious, and which added to her unnatural appearance.The stains upon her face she carefully washed away, and exchanging h r dressing gown for a fresh on e, crept into bed for despite being warm she was dizzy and faint, while in spite of the wildexcitement under which she was l ol laboring, there was stealin g over her a strange heavy stuper, which try as she might she could not throw off, and when at the usual hour Piree Pierre came to make the usual fire to keep the room from being damp he found her sleeping so soundly while her sisters were already finishing their toilet, that he went softly out at their signal and left her alone.And h our l ater after her sisters had gone out to breakfast in the dinning room Angelinia Aronburg looked in but Jennie was still asleep, nor did she awaken when as caust iously as possibl e some one came in to look at her and see that she was not ill. Angelinia Aronburg could not see Jennie's face, as h it was turned tward the wall, and so she had no suspicion of the frightful storm which had swept over the poor little princess during the night.The letters still lay upon the table, and Angelinia Aronburg saw them there but did not touch them or dream what they contained, and afterputting the room a little to rights she went quickly and qui t quietly out leaving her cousin to sleep untilll the clock struck eleven thirty. Then with a start Jennie awoke, and opening her eyes looked about her with that vague sense of abject my misery and pain we all have felt at many periods of our lives when the first thought on awakening was;

"Why is it I feel so badly to day I wonder!"

"To Jennie it came very soon when she poor thing felt so badly, and with a mo n moan she held her face in h er pillow, and something like a sad cry escaped her as she whispered;

"I thought Glandelinia was bad and untrue to God and us, and now-I know that nation to be much more bad than even any one ever could fathom.Glandelinia is false to god, a menance to the whole world, false to the world, and doubly false to our father mother and us, and Glandelin ia had repudiated and disowned our fair christian nation before this awful war brokevout.something is wron g some where.„hat made dear "Adeldefob"alas my brother in disguise, now dead, bring little Jennie out of the Glandelinian camps like a little man he was and first tell me of her after Gertrude Angeline brought her the rest of the way?why did he say to me way before the battle of Evangeline St glaire, and also to my sisters;

"Princesses dear,Inhave averted a great wrong, a grave disaster which all Glandelinians think of no consequence, but nevertheless is a gravest sin on record-for which I will am make amends in the place of the sinful evil doers.I have rescued this dear little child slave, and I w ished to bring her out of the foe lines to make her a good child s scout for our cause, and if she proves our methods with her and proves her mettle she shall share equally with us in honor and glory as if no cloud ever hung over her birth.Will you dear princesses let her come into your girlscout scouts ranks.Oh he had done all this, and how gladly I and my sisters did take her, and yet she had been

since then after out adventure with Stirring within the foe lines striving to spare us all this pain.Oh you cruel heartheless Glandelinia, you have death most cruely with all your once good sister States and been doubly cruel to those who deserved ithn ot ."

Jennie seein g her sisters gone, and hearin g one of them calling to her had rising by this time and was makin g her toilet for she meant to appear as natural natural as possible to Catherine Lee and her sisters untill the moment came for her to speak and know every portarcular of the unseen danger the letters didn't tell and get Catherines advice what to do.„hileWhile she was dressing, Mildred Maxwell came to the door but it was locked, and Jennie called to her;

"Excuse me Mildred if I do not let you in.I am not quite dressed, but shall come down very soon."

She was very white when she at last did go down to the dining room, and Mildred noticed it and said;

"Are you sick this morning Princess."

"„o Mildred dear.Why!"

"You are so pale as ashes and there are dark circles under your eyes.Oh Princess I am surely oh so sorry for you and your sisters.""andythinking only of poor Penrod as they only cause of Jennie's pale face and hollow eyes, Mildred drew Jennies head down upon her arm and smoothed the shining hair caressingly.

Then Jennie came nearer crying that she had since she first h eard that her brother Penrod was dead.Grasping Mildreds hand she sobbed hysterically for a moment, though no t cars came to cooling her aching eyeballs.

"I must not give way."she said"for I and also my sisters shall have a great deal to do to day.Where is Catherine Mildred.I must see her and I and her alone. Find her first, and bring her here, or no,, on sen second thought we will go into the council room.No one will disturb us there, and we must be alone.Call Catherine Mildred, I cannot wait."

What did it mean , and wh why was Princess Jennie so strange this morning like one unsettled this hot morning! This is what Mildred asked herself as she w nt in quest of Catherine, to whom she gave Jen n ie's message.

"What can so what of me now I wonder!"Catherine Lees thought as she went to the council room, where she foun d Jennie standing before a large statue of the Blessed Virgin, where a moment before she had just finished her mornin g prayers.As she turned Catherine saw that her face looked very white and wan while her eyes were a peculiar expression as they fixed themselvesupon Catherine Lee.Then Jennie curled herself in a large easy chair which she did no more than one quarter fill, and it was the same chair and the sa me same position Violet herself had occupied on the occassion of one of she and her sist rs sisters friendly int erviews with Timothy Groveton , who had stood leanin g his elbow upon the mantle while he looked at her and her sisters curiously and lovingly.something brought that day back to Violets min d and a sob which was more for the dead brother than for the secret she held e as she bade good morning to Catherine Lees who said;

"What is it dearest Princess, darling angel of Abbieannia."

This is or was the names Catherine had often applied to her and her sisters and Violet, and her sisters had liked it, but now as she remembered the letters and told Catherine she sh uddered, and when Catherine laid her hand upon Jennies head and asked if it ached, she cried out;

"I don 't know Catherine dear whether my head aches or not.But my heart is aching with a pang to which physical pain is nothing.I and my sisters who are so good t yet suffer a purgatory since the warvbegan.Catherine I know the whole now--- you are really Catherine Lee, the most dangerous spy against Glandelinia ever employed in our fathers service as a spy, who wrote to those letters to my father, and had him sent them to me.You know the danger.I know the danger. My sisters yet do not. I called you to me to settle plans as to what to do. Shall we flee or shall we stick it out inthe face of all the odds.I don't believe in doing things sucidal, yet I don't believe in being yellow either. After you give sound advice I'll hold council with my i sisters."

This was not at all the way in which Jennie had int n intended to commence.she at first was going to come to her to it gradually, or as she expressed it to herself"„unt the situation down.But when she saw Catherine, and remembered how th the whole of Glandelinia was huntin g she and her sisters down over the "Ade lefob"affair, her hot but righteous holy passionate temper against such cruel wickedness and evil rose up at once, and she blut blurted out what she knew and then waited the result.„he had expected that maybe Catherine would tell her that she and her sisters would be better off to leave all thin gs and flee.But Catherine did nothing of the sort.Quiet and gentle as she usually seemed, there was still in her a fierce fiery Abbieannian spirit , which when aroused to anything was something akin to the anger angel which ruled Jennie or her sisters when in their righteously angry moods at all wicked things in general.„hen found out to be really Catherine Lee assuming the name of Chrisinia she was born in mind

and body, and had shown only nervousness and agitation, for non e of the Vivian Girls had approached her as Jennie did now. There was no disquiet, no fear, n o unusual suspicion or horror in her manner when she said "You are really Catherine Lee my dearest friend." she had been merely excited and slightly reproachful, but n ow she knew everything, was terribly angry at Glandelin ia and all wickedness and Hell in general for whom she blamed for Glandelin ia's doings, and attacked in words the Glandelinian nation with so much bitterness, and shrunk away from the name "Glandelinia" with so much loathing, that Catherine was roused to the fa ct of knowing now what sort of a little girl Jenn ie was, though at first she was stricken dumb, when she heard of the letters she had remembered so well and which would tell what she had intended to tell as soon as the Orin cesses would p ermit her. Standing but a few feet from Jennie, she gazed at her for a moment with a pallid face on which all the worse m emotion s of her Abbigann ian nature were visible as she too for a moment gave a secondary glance at a map of Glandelin ia hanging for some reason of following the face movements in the room. And when at last she spoke it was not in the low half deprecating apologetic voice habitual to her but the tone was loud and clear, and defiant in which she said;

"What letters have you seen dear Princess, and when did your Father send them!""

Her manner so different from what had been expected somewhat enthused Jenn ie, though her thoughts of glandelin ia and her cruel wicked ways of carryin g on the war made her still more angry, and she replied with all the astern ess and dignity it was possible for her to assume;

"As the saying is "Walls have ears" catherine it does not matter just now to you or me or even my d ear sisters where I got them but I ll say I'll tell you later in a code writing which no one but us and they will understand. For the s k sake to keep things very secret it is therefore only sufficient to you and I and my sisters that I have recieved them, and know of the bare faced treachery of most of the Glandelinian p eople backed by the more treacherous nation called Glandelinia, and how glandelin ia also must have decided other nations who trusted her so implicitly, and who believing her good and our country in the wrong had secretly gave her aid, when all the time Glandelinia was vile and low. You Catherine too knew when you held once or twice my dying sister Angeline, held her h ead upon your bosom, what Glandelinia was at heart, and that if she died all the Glandelin ian generals would be gloating over her dead form, and through some miraculous means you were able to make it possible that she is with us to day, you even brought Glandelinia's spite down upon you for caring and training little Jenn ie from a child slave into as good a girl scout as you are and kissed her with lips which shall often meet mine and my sisters, and t hen when you heard of the secret danger we were in you wrote a secret code letter to my father, and called yourself "Christinia Francis, and through that h e knew by his strict investigators what was going to h appen, and whole sale arrests of all strangers not on th e roll call was made. "Ont man like him can never love a n ation like Glandelinia, and my father is not an exception." Manley wants to be in his stead, and Gerald Storring wants Penrods place. Therefore if we ever win this awful war Father said he'll cast Glandelinia off as we do a worn out garment - he hates as to say the very wicked thoughts of Glandelin ia, hates the very name of Satan and his followers, and repents now so bitterly that he didn't wage a no quarter war against Glandelin ianeqrmies when these dreadful slaughters of innocent children once began. I see it all now, and understand his remorse two weeks ago when we last saw him and we were so short a time together. H e was thinking of the millions of children who had been so horribly butchered mostly all child slaves no doubt, and his thoughts of the horror was like a scorphion, stinging him at times to almost madness and making him long to tell me of the danger I should avoid for his sake but he knew where our duty lay for we would tell him, if we stay at home so must he. But he could not broken and sad as he was, he could not t all me or my sisters, even when he knew how much he loved me and my sisters and how much we loved and hon ored h im but h e made us promise solemnly to do whatever we can to prevent massacres if we ever come upon any in time or ever found it out w one was to begin, and I promised and I'll keep the promise too, for I feel bitter and hard against all cruel and slaughtering Glandelinian murderers, who tried to often kill me and my sisters in the same horrible way, and were Manley facing me or my sisters now I should repel him so hotly, and say that as lon g as he never repents which we had prayed so often h e would do for he was once our friend, we could never be able to forgive him, as we never can wicked Glandelin ia if she doesnt repent whom the world once loved and respected, but whom all nations now kn ow to be false in everything, to God, and the whole world in general, and mostly to my father, m and mother, and me and my sisters. Through their actions the Glandelinian generals have often made me and my sisters believe a lie from

untill I nor my sisters nor any of my relations can credit nothing anything of Glandelinia has been told us, and am ready to doubt if anything good will ever come of it, and also am ready to doubt if I or my sisters will ever see this awful war come to a finish in our own favor, or if cruel Glandelin ia can ever be beaten wit hout outside help."

"Glandelin ia cannot win. Somebody must have deci ev e decieved you there." Catherine Lee (not the fl a flea) exclaimed.

"But it doesn't seem as if we are in much good favor at present." Jennie continued holdin g her breath for the answer, which did not come at on e once. While Jenn ie had been talking so rapidly, Catherine had stood rigid and immovable, with a strange look upon her face and for several moments or more there seemed to be a gleam in her eyes such as is usually seen in the eyes of insane persons when excited by something they are becoming dangerous. Jenn ie's sudden and unexpected declaration that she had recieved the letters, and her attack upon Glandelinia had so surprised, con founded and bewildered Catherine, that she felt her brain reeling at th e thought of more peril she and her sisters were placing themselves in, and was con scious of a feeling as if she too herself were losing control of herself, and should not long be responsible for what h she said. And when Jennie spoke of her suspicion that Glandelinia could probably easily win the w ar unless Angelin ia and her war torn nation g t gets outside help, she roused herself to the st situation and of her own ip opinion, and answered, but at Jennie's next question she hesitated, while the blood came suring into her face which was purple in spots before she replied;

"No Jennie you are wrong you are mistaken, you must remember in the long run our country will make Glandelin ia rue the day she started this conflict and your father will make Glandelinia pay dearly for what you and your sisters suffered because of the war. Glandelinia shall pay tenfold" and Catherines voice was hard and pitiless, while the gleam in her eye was wilder, and more like a mad girl as she went on;

"My d ear Princess Jenn ie Vivian you must be careful in most of the things you and your sisters do for if you drive the crazy wicked Glandelinian generals too far, they may do what the whole world will me sorry for, and what you and your si sisters will be sorry to experience. We must go slow, and wait, for you know the saying, that the world will t urn when treading upon, and as wicked as Glandelinia is we have to be careful for such a nation driven to the highest fury now will not be pressed too sorely without crushing at us like a world disaster. The whole Glandelinian nation is wicked and sin ful it is true, and she is also false to God and the whole world, but for the safty of yourself and your sisters you must use caution. N t Not everybody, not even your best friends, brothers or your parents kn ows all you and your sisters have totally suffered in the past because of this insane war, only God knows--knows of the two or more years of un speakable anguish, and terror and horror that you and your sisters have gone through, and there is not a boy or girl scout or soldiers would who would not be glad to un do the past for you princesses if they could, but it is too late and too you have found the letters it seems which proves what a grave peril you have gone through. When time is ripe you must get with your sisters and I and Angelinia Aronburg--- don't look at me that way Jennie I, I'm not suggesting you or your sisters to do anything that seems cowardly, for in this case it ain 't rather before Heaven it is rank suicide if if you do not go. Your Father would h ave been foolish if he had not sent those letters to you, and when you do go it will be foolish for you to keep them, you ought to burn them and nothing else. In helping me to sav you and your sisters it shows he cares more for you and your sisters than I or any one else would have supposed---that in his good heart there is something which bin ds him to you and your sisters" And over Catherines face as she said this there came a smile of pleasure and gratification in the thoughts that the great and loveng Emperor Vivian had sent her own letters to him, to Violet and her sisters and that Jennie h erself got them, and that they proc produced th e desired restult.

The look made Jennie more surprised than ever before for she interpreted it aright, and yet her pride rose up against even fleein g from unseen dangers for she nor her sisters n ever fled from dangers yet.

"I nor my sisters n ever cared to do anything rash." she said "At first though I thought the secret danger was only a fancy yet things have changed. The Glande li i Glandelin ian generals never cared for you no more than they cared for me. Recently by some one I and my sisters were told if we did flee from the unseen danger even with you as our companion, since Penrod is dead we would only run right plump into it. "

"It is false, absolutely false." Catherine exclaimed, taking taking a step forward with flashing eyes, before even which the devil would have quailed. "It is false. So ebody et either tried to hookwink you or made a mistake. The danger is

what you have learned off through the letter out to remain will mean disaster. The report is false or a mistake. I have every suspicion that something is wrong somewhere, and you Jennie of all others, should not listen to the words of any one whom you do not know. Violet did not and yet here is a greater danger."

"Then you have told Violet." Jennie exclaimed, and before Violet or Catherine could answer, Violet herself came to the door asking;

"Did you call me Jennie?I thought I heard my name."

"No, no, but come in anyway "Catherine almost screamed. "Come in I must warn you and you must warn your sisters. You and your sisters are in such danger that from fear of it I am losing my senses, and with you and your sisters in the unseen peril I shall tell no that you can all take chances of getting away before it is too late. After I tell all I'll help you. Tina and Gertrude Angelina will be your body guard. come in Violet do."

Violet advanced a little further into the room, where she stood, with a blanched pale cheek and wondering frightened eyes gazing first at Catherine and then at Jennie, who stretched her arms toward her, and with quivering lips and a voice full of unutterable pathos and love said;

"Violet my dear dearest sister. We are in grave danger. Come to me and hear of the letters."

But Violet did not move, and her face grew whither and more death like, as she whispered to Catherine;

"What does she mean?Have you told her?does she know it all."

"Hush Violet dearest. No she does not know it all." Catherine replied, and then sinking into a chair and bowing her head upon her hands, Violet exclaimed;

"Thank God and His Blessed Mother for that. Oh Jennie dear I do not know what you know or how you have learned of it, or what letters you are talking about but if you love me and my sisters, if you care for your own happiness, seek to know no more of the secret danger. You'll be the same way I was. I'll never tell my sisters. Let the matter end here and lets make preparation at to disguises ourselves and go away from this territory and take Gertrude Tina and some others with us, and let Catherine be our special guide. I shall be content what that."

She did not look up, but sat with her head bowed down as if with grief or shame or horror or fright. Jennie thought it the latter, and crossed the room where Violet sat, and sending a prayer prayer for strength knelt beside her wounded both arms around her neck and said;

"Violet dearest, I know all about it, and that makes me love you and my other darling sisters more dearly than before, and what ever secret danger there is shall make no difference with me and I shall never tell the rest either until oh so long after we have passed through it. We had no part in the kidnapping of the one Manley believes is really "Adelaide" it was our brother we rescued from him, it is crazy Manley may God forgive the poor fool, and this nation Glandelinia; whom I am sorry to say exists on this earth and so close to our own soil, and whom I'm also sorry to say which Abbicannia is her mother country, whom she probably never can forgive."

"This Glandelin ia." And Catherines voice rang out awfully clear and distinct, as she threw her arms out toward the two princesses. "Say no more of this cruel Glandelinia nor pity poor Abbicannia because she is glandelinia's mother country, Angelinia's daughterhood to Abbicannia is as good as Calverin ia's. Yes better, Princesses for Angelinia State is the one safest for you and your sisters to go through till you reach Angelinia Agathia. There you will be safe and---"

"S She did not finish the sentence for with a wild cry, violet put Jennie's clinging arms from her neck, and rushing to Catherine, laid her hand upon her lips.

"Catherine, Catherine" she cried in a voice of intense entreaty. "Are you mad. Keep still. I saw a face at that window. Somebody might overhear us. Have you forgotten your vow, your promise to us to keep all secrets from prying ears and eyes. Will you be careless and cause disaster outright. Don't please don't talk so loud."

"A face at the window. Surely you don't remember Violet I have all the time been talking in English." Catherine answered fiercely. "You You ask if I'm crazy. Yes and well I may be-I who have seen what you and your sisters suffered all these years before and during this cruel way war. How old are you and your sisters Violet?How long since were you born in Pna Pandora. There's a buzzing in my brain, and I do not quite remember."

She was softening a little now, and taking advantage of this violet took her hand to lead her from the room saying very gently;

"Poor little Catherine you are not quite right to day. Why worry so much about us. You are as much as we. Come with me and rest, and you Jennie dear my dearest sister don't don't mind anything she may have said. She is not responsible when she is this way."

"put in and I certainly do mind." Jennie said suddenly stepping before the door, through which Violet would have passed. "I do mind and I cann ot forget, and will not. Catherine has said at a strange thing to me and of the nations situation---thing as she must explain. If the Glandelinians are really threatening us with such unseen dangers as I have already found out, and which you too have found out, as she herself affirms, and as all the child scouts would have to go with us too, where shall we go if we have to flee."

"I tell you Jennie dear she is not in her right mind, and you are not to believe what she says." Violet replied(pled) trying gently to put Jennie aside, so that she might lead Catherine Lee-Not the flea) from the room.

But Jennie stubbornly kept her place by the door, against which she leaned heavily, while her breath came in quick gasps, and her voice was unsteady as she said again and to Catherine Lee, whose eyes were strangely fastened upon her as she held Catherine by a strange spell with her own eyes which she could not resist.

"Tell me Catherine dear as you hope for our safty in this time of the year, is also Angelinia Aronburg in and little Jennie and others like Angelina Riches and Jennie Turner in the same danger!"

"Yes, you and your sisters and those you mentioned are in the same danger." Catherine replied as Jennie still held her with her awful celestial like ethereal eyes. "They are in the same danger and so an Angelinia Aronburg your own cousin."

"Radcliffe too!" was the next question, and violet then cried out;

""Oh I hope not. Oh dearest Blessed Mother have pity on them---remember all it involves."

Hush violet dear, Be still, and let me know the worst. I can stand it." Jennie said lifting her hand with the manner of one who was born to command and who would be obeyed at any cost she says. "Tell me Ch Catherine" she continued-"Is Radcliffe is also in the same danger."

"No, because the enemy do not know who Radcliffe is."

"Are we then that is I and my sisters in a greater peril."

"No the peril you and your sisters are in is single."

"And is the peril threatening us here or elsewhere."

"Yes the danger in in this part of the country and within this camp mostly and Manley has many disguised secret agents who did succeed in getting their names into the register so they could answer the roll call and avoid detection and capture." Catherine replied with a great power in her voice and a sad half frightened expression in her pitiful face. Violet head released, her hold on Catherines arm, and sank upon the floor, where she sat with her knees drawn up(not down on the ups) her arms encircling them, her head resting upon them, and her whole body trembling as if with an ague chill. She and her sisters had done all they could to continue to avert this sort of awful unseen coming calamity. She appreciated the fact too that good Catherine Catherine Lee had done all she could, and had done her best to save her and her sisters from the crushing blow which she knew would or may fall upon them so ter crushingly, and of Heavens if she failed. Cruel Glandelin ia, in fact the whole Glandelin ian nation was a wild mis maniac or possessed for the time being, and was doing what the whole world was in apprehension of. If this story was a real fact and this war was really raging there is no doubt that throughout the whole world all Masons would have been said either for the Con version of foolish Glandelin ia, or for the sect victory of holy Abbicannia and the safty of its fair little Princesses which in this story alone was happening. Catherine too was telling Jennie, and yet it seemed to the three that even Heaven was powerless to prevent the coming disaster, that is it seemed, but evidently not so in the proper time. God waits, but when he does strike---

"So the Glandelin ian spies and agents have even fooled the registeration boards." Jennie repeated in in a whisper, which low as it was, sounded distinctly through the room, and told how the young Princess's heart was wrung with a mortal fear as she continued;

"Then if we are not in the greatest of this unseen danger, then who is?" For a moment there was a death like silence in the room, for poor Catherine half crazed from fear of the situation as what her was shrank from declaring that she knew would be the bitterest drag in all the bitter cup. How could she dare tell the truth you that young beautiful beautiful princess, who was so proud of her own nation but was proud of God more than any other and loved Him more, and who even in her pain and fear when every limp was quivering with nervous dread and excitement, stood up so erect before her like one born to command. But for their safty and the others safty she must do it now, things had gone too far to recede- but she had been compelled to tell too much not to tell the whole, and when Jennie asked again--"If I and my sisters are at in the greatest of the danger, then who is?" she answered;

"Your Mother." but she said it very softly and low, for her heart was full of a great pity and sorrow for the little Princess and her sisters too,- and over Jennie's face there came that pallid grayish look which comes upon the face

of the dying when the death pang is hard to bear, and who writhed a moment in agony as a big worm writhes when put upon the red hot coals. She was still lookin g fixedly at Catherine, though she did not see her for there was a blackness before her wide open staring eyes, and in her ears there was a sound like the road roar of many waters when the skies are dark and angry overhead. For a second the scene around her had vanished aw away. She did not see her sister Violet upon the floor with her arms still en circling her knees and her h ead bowed upon them--did not see Catherine standin g so near to her, and who had spoken those terrible words, but strangely enough saw the far off wild battle of Ophelia and Penrods white face as it sank beneath the soil of the horrible battleground with a wild cry for her and her sisters upon h is lips. Mechanically sh e put her up her hand to brush that vision away and then the present came back to her with all it s horror so much worse than the death of Penrod had been and she remembered the words that Catherine had spoken,;

"..our mother is in the greatest danger."

"my--my--my-- mo--mo--t--her" she tried to say then she could speak but the words died away upon her whit e quivering lips in a kind of babbling sound, which was succeeded by a sort of hysterical laugh so nearly resembling imbecility, that Violet looked up and a cold sh d shudder curdled her blood as she saw the fa e face from which all resemblance to Jennie had vanished, and on which that ghastly, meaningless meanin gless laugh was still visible. frightened out of her wits. Violet struggled to her feet with a cry, and wound her arm around poor Jennie sayin g to Cath rine as she did so almost reproachfully;

Cat"Catherine you have destroyed her intellect. You have made my sister an imbecile."

But fortunately Violet was greatly mistaken. Jennie's mind was not destroyed, though for many hours she remained in that condition, when her reason seemed to be tottering and her whit e lips had n o poor power to frame th e words she wish ed to say. They did not send for an oryn doctor, though it was Catherines wish to do so but Violet said;

"No for our own safty we will not parade this dangerous secret before the world not just now anyway. I can bring her to h erself if anybody can, and when I do I shall if possible, persuade h er to go away with me and my sisters and have you and Gertrude Angeline act as guides and h eye little Jann ie with us. Oh wh y did you go and tell her!"

"Because I am angry at hated Glandelin ia, was temporarily crazy, and yet it was best for her and you and the rest that I should." Catherine replied. "Glande linias fury tward you all, provoked me as much as mass massacres of little children would have don, and roused in me an avenging angel which could not be quieted, and so I told her all; and I am glad, for now I carry no dreadful secrets which if I did foolishly and wrongfully would make my future days so full of p i pain and my nights one long black horror, if dis aster i ever came because I did not tell. I have told the truth--but do not fear for your dear mot her I and all my secret followers and the Gemini have provided against that--for I feel as if I were a sister to you, as if you and your own sisters were mine own flesh and blood--and the remembrance of the bright beautiful days when we played so delightfully together."

And as she said this, Catherines face glowed with excitement and her eyes shone with all the fire of her fresh l young girlshood. Violet, and her sisters had been dear to her as her own life, which she would at any time have given a thousand times if sh e ou could f for the little girls whom Glandelin ia had so wickedly wron ged; but with her good confession of their grave danger that h ad swept over h er a great wave of girlish love and tenderness for the the poor little girl who in her own room, whether Violet had taken her sat in the great easy chair,, motionless as a stone, with her hands lying helplessly upon her lap, and her eyes from which all th e sparkle and brightness were gone looking always from the window across the smoke clad hills and meadows to the spot where the tall evergreens marked soon the burial place of the many war dead. Sometimes Violet went and spoke to her. But Jennie did not answer untill late in the afternoon , when Violet came and stood between her and th e window. Then she said most entreatingly;;

"Move away Violet dear please do, please please. I am looking over to where poor Penrod lies on the bloody battlefield of Ophelia and thinking of all that happened before he died." Oh Violet dearest" and the poor little white face quivered, and the voice was very sad and piteous "Is a danger to the demon s worse than danger to us! Yet I told Our dear Blessed Lord I would forgive all wrongs, whatever it is, and from wherever it comes, and yet I will and from my heart, but oh it is so heard to do so that I must ask Gods's full strent strength of graces, and my heart is so bitter and hard tward cruel wicked Glandelinia, and all the wicked world except the good. Oh Angelin ia dearest she added" as An gelinia Aronburg came in ." You will help me and my sisters won't you. You will love us just a little, I could onot help it, and I and my

poor sisters whom they d say do not deserve all this, we lo e love you so much. I and my sisters would have, and would stand by you in the face of the whole world, stand by me and my sisters, Angelinia dear, will you?"

She was looking at brave Angelinia Aronburg with her heavy beautiful pleading eyes, and her hands were lifted in supplication as she spoke, while her voice told how abased and humiliated she felt and how sad.. In a moment tearfully Angelinia Aronburg knelt beside her and was covering ht he little whit e hands with tears and kisses as she said of so sadly and yet so comfortingly;

"Jennie, Jennie, my love, my darlin g little angel Cousin, will I stand by you and your sisters! Will I love you and them. You might as well as ask if the sun will rise again as yo to question my love for you and my sist ers and your sist ers/ for you are as dear as if you were mine. It is very sweet to call you my little angel cousins, even though such aw dreadful shadow lies over us now, but with Gods Will and His Loving care, and His Blessed Mot hers kind loving Int ercession, that will soon pass away. There is brightness beyond and happiness too--upand Jennie you must not take it so hard and believe that the peril is so great as some may say or think.. and trust Catherine. She knows how and can save us all. She knows it now too and wonders at herself. You may believe that your dear mother is in such dire peril--but she has done all she could to avert it successfully--but the part that touched you and your sisters the closet----because-----because-------"

"Hush Angelinia dear" Jennie said, slowly withdrawing her hands from Angelin ia Aronburg and leaning back wearily in her chair. "Nothing can decieve me. My poor may may still be in dire danger and father too. I know what my secret peril is an and that of my sisters but Heaven knows I'll never reveal it even after we escape. General John Conley is not the main source of of our dreadful danger. The source comes from the main Glandelinian Government, and it is Glandelin ian Governmental agents and spies who seek to so frightfully destroy us. Adeldefob or the "Adeldefob kidpa kidnapping case" is not the only cause of it. We are considered a danger to the Glandelin ian nation and therefore the government seeks our destruction. To destroy us it is believed would cause our father to stop the war."

Here a shudder ran through Jennie's frame so long and deep that her teeth chattered as if she were seized with a chill, and her bothher hands and lips were purple with cold.

After a pause she contin ued;

"I think the hardest part of all is that we will have to make a flight from this region. It is not our will, Father and even our generals would compell us, or deport us by force to safty. There is no alternative, we got to do it.. They say even the whole world cannot forgive Glandelinia, even though the nations may have promised that they would. If Father would have at the beginn in g of this dangerous mad war forced us into obscuriety, where I and my sisters rightly belon ged, it would have been better; but now the fall h as crushed me as utterly as it had violet who recieved the news first. I will keep it secret, I'll not tell my sisters under no conditions and Violet will not either she vowed to me she would not. And my dear Cousin Angelin ia what of you! How came you in the same peril I and my sisters are in --you our dear cousin, while I and my sisters who were born of a great Emperor should be such saints and be angel possessed as they say, and yet suffer so much too, and it seems as if the world suffers with us. And how came wicked Glandelin ia in this posit ion---the wayward daughter nation of Abbieannia who raised herself to such a giddy height of propserty by her wicked child slave robbery and trade, that now in her foolish pride she holds herself more powerful and better than all the rest of the nation s, puts herself above God, and trys to war on our nation with the purpose of world conquest so she can crush out all Ch ristian religion. Why is it ? Do you know Angelinia! You are such a famous spy!"

"Yes An gelin ia Aronburg rep replied; "But it will be better for Catherine Lee to tell you."

"Catherine Lee! Do you tell me that she knows that too?" Jennie asked. "If she does it's good for it may settle wicked Glandelin ia-" and her voice at the latter words expressed all the bitter scorn which she then felt for wicked Glandelinia who had so injured her nation.

"Yes she knows plenty too which she could tell you." Angelinia answ r answered softly.

"she is one of the best s spies I have ever known, she told me that Abbieannia was sinned against most immensely and that of nations Our Blessed Lord has no bitterer enemy than Glandelinia" Violet herself put in. "If Glandelinia did not understand what she was doing there would be some excuse, but she does know what she is doing. Her former Kings were mad at God because of certain favors not being granted when prayed for, and that is the cause of Glandelinia's situation now. when th her kings fell into sin sh e fell with them.. Even n ow

Glandelinia's wicked King Procile and h is followers and Royal Court are most in fault, and so are his cruel wicked generals. And Manley would like to kill our father and gets his place and rual rule Abbiegann is and make her if possible like Glandelin ia, but he would not be able to do so, they'd assassinate h im if he t ried that. Our nation is purer than many a christian person of to day elsewhere purer even than saints of the past, who now stands high in H eavenly Society. So Abbiegannia should and will win the war in the end and then your days will be far happier."

Violet was pleading for the nation, who had suffered the greater wrong from wicked cruel Glandelin is,, and Jenn ie and also Angelinia Aronburg listened wonderingly, while there came back to her Joe Green had said to Angelinia herself when dying on the battlefield of Ophelia too;

"If you find Violet or h er sisters save them from the unseen secret dangers. You know what they are and you can. Remember Glandelinia is morevto blame than even her wicked generals." At last Jennie said;

"Where is Catherine Angelinia?"

"She is down stairs praying before a Crucifix."

" "Ask her to come up will you Violet dear. No Angelin ia you stay h ere with me."

Violet found Catherine in the libary standin g by the window, with that gloomy abstracted look upon her ch childish face which she had often seen there before she learned the cause, and knew of the keen sorrow and fear always gnawing at h er heartstrings and making her life so wt wretched. Both Violet and Catherine knew that it seemed Glandelinia had done her worse to violet, and her sisters, and the whole Christian world in general indeed had done the worse apparently that she could. Catherin e too had told Jennie the truth; and though a great burden was lifted from her, and in one sense if Violet and her sisters would take her advice she therefore felt freer and happier, than she had felt since she learned of the peril, she was weighed down with a sense of sorrow remourse and regret, and filled with a awful regret of the future. The war was taking on an awful course growing in intensity and fury and violence and who could ever forget the horrors of Big Girl Knobl and Jennie Richee.?

That not only Violet and her sisters, a but the whole world could ever love, forgive or even respect Glandelinia, was utterly impossible, for despit e h r her wickedness Glandelin ia also h ad been since her fallen away state been reared in a very hot bed of wicked pride, cruelty and sinful robbery and stolen aristocracy, and taught by her wicked Kings that such nations as are Christian are creatures or nations of an entirely and much lower grade than h erself.

"Crazy Glandelin ia may try to compel other n ations whether Christian or not to be civil to her." Catherine thought, "Though she ought n ot to hope for that after all the Glandelinian aurthorities have done to the christian world in general and what has been done to pour v Violet and her sisters, and if poor Viol et and her sisters only knew how much I love them and how the affection smothered so long has grown since I've met with them again since so long ago."

"Cath erine dear" Violet said just here, and with a start Catherine turned tward her. "Catherine dear, my sister Jennie wishes oh so badly to see you. Will you go to her now?"

"Yes." Catherine replied in a surprised voice and also in a frightened voice, for there swept over her a great fear for the safty of the little Princess to whom she must tell her story, and grasping Violets arm she whispered;

"Does she fear about it as I do now and does she hate Glandelinia? Will she scorn Glandelin ia? Will she try to make Glandelinia feel that she is but th e dust beneath her feet? Oh Violet do go with me. I feel so sad and badly about Her and her own distress I feel I cann ot meet her alone. She is so h ot, so imperious, so proud so hateful against anythin g sin ful and wicked, so like you and your dear sisters, who have never reproached any of her good friends. Come Mildred Maxwell, you must go with me too so that if there is anything wron g the both of us can render her all the aid need be."

She was so afraid for th e safty of Violet and her sisters even now, that she was like a little naughty child shrinkin g from the rod, and Violets heart ached for the good and brave girlscout spy who clung to her and Mildred nervously as they went up the stairs together to poor Jennie's room. Pierre had been there before them full of concern for his young mistress; whose sudden and strange illness he did not understand. As they entered Jennie lifted h er eyes to them, who made a sign of recogn ition to Catherine, who like some guilty little culprit sank (spank) in t o a chair, where she sat looking at every window, and shakin g in every limb. After glancin g at her, Jennie feeling ill and uneasy thought it best to shut her eyes, and therefore did so, saying languidly qnand slowly as if speaking now were wearisome;

"I wish you would Catherine dear tell me of the cause of the disaster that is so dangerously threatening me and my sisters, tell me wh y the enemy said I and my sisters kidn apped "Adeldefob. That is all."

While Jenn ie talked she looked at Catherine again, and then reclosed her eyes and her whole attitude was one of extreme weariness and sadness. But she heard Mildred

as she was stealing from the room, and called her to come back.

"You must stay with me Mildred dear." she said. "I want to hold your hand so that I can feel there is something left, when all else slips from me."

So Mildred came back, and sittin g down by Jennie took one of the hot feverish hands in h ers, and caressed it occasionally as Catherine told her story.

"So you can follow what there is to be, and therefore take w r warning and decide as I wish you and your sisters to do, I must commence at a period prior to Your sister Angelines recovery after the battle of Evangeline St Clare." she said "Or I cann ot make you understand how ir ignorant of the whole danger, you and your sisters were at the time I myself discovered it , and how innocent and in unsuse innocent and unsuspecting too.. Everything was all right during the time your sister An geline was on the road to recovery. Yet when a man who I did not kn ow and whom I did not like the looks of though he wore a christian uniform began to notice me a little too often, and yet before my face speak to me pleasantly, and tell me what a good little girl I was, and yet when he thought I didn't see him, would be shadowing me at different places. I pretended that I thought thought n othing of it, but I feared h e was tryin g to lay hands on you and your sisters again and so I redoubled my efforts to frustrate him. When before my face he tried to flatter me and said I was more a little lady than many an other girl or boyscout, I was angry, and told him he being a stranger to me must never speak to me like that again, and he did not, though before my eyes he was always very kind and polite, and acted as if he respected me as one superior to my own class, and seemed to admire me too, for I was pretty then also as you know, with ways some thing like your sister Jennie."

"There was a slight sound like a moan from Jenn ie, and Catherine continued;

"Th at he could ever have been what h e really was never entered my brain, till I sat by your sister and heard her say; when I complained of the man,

"Don't treat him that way Catherine, he's no spy that is our friend and guardian Jack Ambrose Evans, and I am so glad he stays with us, for Evans h as wanted our company so much, and my getting well will make him oh so happy,, and keep us in his mind. C atherine it may seem very foolish in me, but I do not like to t h in k that Evans will ever have to be compelled to leave us again--that another guardian will take his place, but if duty does call him, which h e cannot neglect for he is a great captian, one of our best and h ighest of generals and his armies need him, and now that h e has ours pictures which will be to him a remembrance to us, there is not so much danger that he will do anythin g rush rash. H e will be satisfied with our pictures,, he will always remembers us untill he returns to us again. I have told him so in th e letter which you will give h im. If we have to go away stay with h im Catherine; and be a comfort to him, you and little Jann ie' These were nearly the last words she said to me for I too at her recovery was called away to duty. N othin g after that h appened untill the affray I witnesst witnessed between Adeldefob and Gerald Starring. Then your escapade with him from the base hospital which occured with Jann ie and Tims h elp. Then I still remained within th e Glandelinian army and overheard t he excit ed rumor that you and your sisters were charged with kidnapping Adeldefob and th observed the effect it had within the whole Glandelinian army. Manley believing Adeldefob was th e Glandelinian chief Prince he made off to be was furious, and almost demented, and with h is generals grouped about him in a council of which I was a secret witness planned this destruction to you which have already been revealed to you and Violet. I was alone with th em but I was not afraid, and the great t emptation to which I afterwards yeilded kept sugg sting itself to me, for the peril you and your sisters were in made me grow faint and shudder, especially when I reflected, what a monster Manley and the Glandelinian Government in general was to harbor such thoughts against you and your sisters for an instant. And still my plan recured over and over to me, untill it did not seem so dreadfully dangerous to make the attempt , and I began to con sider it seriously as somethin g which might m be done if I bide my time.. They say I was not then the sh rewd spy as I should have been when I first entered your service. But I was. The familiarity with which a Glandelinian girlscout had treated me, the evident liking of one boyscout within the foe lines of whom I could not make head or tail and whom I could influence at times more readily than even the girlscout , the notice I recieved from some boyscouts dressed in the uniform of Glandelinian boyscout captians,, especially who looked to me to be of American descent and surprised me immensely by seeing them there, and who frequently mistook me for having been "Q Adeldefobs "companion, rather than h is arf or serving girlscout, had surprised me greatly and gave me more hope that my plan may be carried out. I wanted to get t h e information I was looking for, seize Manleys orders if possible, and as I sat with a dirty rag doll in my arms just to look th e foolish part to decieve the Glandelin ian generals, your angel must have wh is pered to me that n ow was my opportunity to try somethin g to carry out my plan, and gain the mastery over your fierce foes. General Manley I knew might

make one mistake or had made one mistake, and might make anot her for my bene fit.If w he was very proud h e was very susceptible too he liked to be cared for and petted, and I who understood him so well, would pretence pretend to make myself so very necessary to him that he could not do without my services, and would perhaps become unwary and give me the chance I was looking for.Thus I reason ed, when suddenly it occured to me that his friend and boyscout servant Gerald Starring was an obstacle in my way.I did not want to have an encounter with him as your brother did; for he was just the same way to any girl if he got en flamed with suspicion or jealiously.He too is passionately fond of his wicked countrys cause, and as long as h ew he would be doing things for Manley that would if I did not do somethin g to get him to be sent away would change everythin g and frustrate me in my plans.That girlscout who had befriended me had told me to look out and not rouse Starrings jealously and from the looks of Starrings face I believed it and feared that dangerous boy.With h im at general Manleys h eadquarters I could never hope to get in to be even more than a common girlscout, as I was now, and then would not be able to find out a thing.And then some one in whom I could confide told me that Starring was going away for a time to do some duy duty elsewhere; and if this was so it would give me the chance to do with general Manley.If I s e succeeded I would be able to learn th e details, even at the risk of discovery an and his n anger.If I failed I would th en try to double cross Gerald Starring at any risk even if I had to do somethin g treacherous to gain my end.IN any event I did not mean however to do anything rash, but I did not then know h ow one peril runs into another or what a h ard master is the kn owledge and sense of danger, when you give yourself in such service at such a risk as I did, for I resolved at last to do the dangerous thing which comparatively easy and which would enable me to save you and your sisters.Of where Gerald Starring was to go and even of whom I really was Manley knew nothin g; for Gerald Starrings two companions purposely kept it from him, to make the surprise and pleasure greater when Starring came back with the success he expected.H e had no sus picion who I was and that Radcliffe was my assistant.We had pretended to live very quietly within the Glandelinian army, and few soldiers knew or cared for or about me.However when the generals h ea h heard that Gerald Starring had been sent off some where; they came forward to my own gratification, and when they heard where Gerald Starrin g had gone to where I did not kn ow which n or did I care, they took the matter in hand, and tried to get me into a commission as general Manleys child scout attendant; but nevertheless while trying to left me to do what I pleased elsewhere, and having recently seized some import ant papers and not wishing to let the enemy generals find it on my possession I took it to a portion of the Glandelin ian army on Parisis Company Street, to AdeldefobS friend Radcliffe, whom I had known for over three years, and to wh om and to whom I entrusted them to be sent to the Christian lines, telling h im where I got it, and hiring him to have the documents transferred to the christi ian lines untill I was in a position to discover the clues I was after for the sake of you and your sisters.Radcliffe therefore knowin g me well despite my disguise asked me no questions.

My next step therefore was to go to aportion of the Glandelin ian camp called Chateu Des Fluers company Street to await the coming og general Manley, for one of the Glandelin ian generalschad written him, telling him of Gerals Gerald Starrin gs transferation, and of general Federals wishythat I should servevin the boyscouts stead untill the boy should return.The letter was sometime in finding him, but on its reciept, he hastened to that part of the camp at once, and for a day or two seemed crhsed crushed with grief because now Gerald was gone from him and he had hoped in having Gerald trail you little girls down and do you him therefore.Then for a short time he drank hard and deeply and kept his room, where bottle after bottle of brandy and whiskey was sent and in his drunkedness he was more like a demon bruite than a man.Th is drunken reval was succeeded by an illness of several weeks duration, during which his special Red Cross N urse took the utmost care of him, while in secret I played my part so well than that the result came much sooner than I expected, but was not what I desired.I must succeed in my por purpose or nothin g, and yet h is drunkedness was what nearly spoiled my plan for weakened bodily and mentally by illness and the brandy he drank in so large quanities that he forgot himself and promised to have me be in Gerald Starrings place un untill he returned unti on condition that I kept it a secret untill he choose to tell of it himself.But I knew he would fool me later on , and he made me believe that by joinin g hands it would be a vow and that n obody should know. "Such things"were common in those crazy foriegn countries"he said.And he swore solemnly too that for the kidnapp in g of "Adeldefob" he would have you destroyed and as I knew h e would keep his vow if h e had the chance I feared you and your sisters would go blind folded to your ruin even though you were in o innocent of what h e accu sed you of."

"Yes "Angeline rejoined with a look of unutterable anguish upon her face, for now it seemed she had lost all fait h in ever escapin g from the unseen perils even in secret flight, and had n o relentin g tward the cruel Glandelin ian nation."Yes yes, go on."

Catherin e flush ed a little as she went on rapidly.;

"I believed I would be successful now and I was.He declared that I and h e must to go to his own private headquarters, and thither he went,, and he took possession of a suite of rooms for me; but fortunately for me did not remain there himself, though h e came often to see me, and yet as Glandelin ians are h e did not treat me with any kindness though he showed respect because of my supposed station.He kept grumbling about you and your sisters, and declared that however the reason no one could get them was that no one did try to do anythin g right or showed n o haste to do so. I then knew the intentions an h and what Manley wished terrible in the extreme, and of what I learned a great four took possession of me, even that no not all was right, and then it was he learned you and your sisters were not in Emperor Vivians army as he supposed, and when two weeks passed since you and your brother escaped from the foe lines, he came to me and asked if I knew anything about the whereabouts of you ad your sisters.I of course did not know then, I would not have told him if I e had, and then it was not kn owin g who I was he undeceived me, and told me how h e and his army had been duped, and then revealed to me his plan of how he would destroy you and your sisters and mainly if he could not reach you, then to strike main ly at your mother; and told me as cooly as if to ruin the lives of seven little inn ocent girls was nothing but a pastime for soldiers like him, and he laughed about how the christ ian army may take it.

"He said;

"Thev Government of that crazy Ch ristian Abbicann ian Nation or her sister Christian states must be very weak to suppose for a moment th at I never am in earnest in things I do or plan, or that those Vivian Girls could ever put it over on me too far and not pay for it!Men of my stamp do not let blitt le brats trifle with me in any way, or in fact stand anythin g from them in our sober senses .I will admit I am far more tl to blame for turnin g against them when I was in the early days before the war their friend, but th in gs have changed now and therefore war is war..I have wanted to outwit thoselittle brats ever so much, and yet if those brats have not done to me and my armies what they did do I should never have done what I have done."

You will not believe ,e if I tell you that when I h ard this my first impul e impulse was to write a letter and sent it to general Con centin ian Aronburg and tell him of the danger you and your sisters are in , but I could not ,,and the thoughts of my failure to do so haunted me continually, making me sometimes cry out with pain and remourse and fear.But I had gone too far to give it up.I must succeed or all my ambitious dreams to save you and your sisters would have come to n aught and you and your sisters would have pe perished..I had at first nb hope for my own escape from the foe lines eit either,bhis imperious manners c too about and your sisters, and cold,disdainful words crushed all that;but there arose in me an intense overwhelmin g desire to see you and your sisters saved in spite of h m him and his foolowers; and I begged God to h elp help me save you, whatever He might do with me for sacrifice, and our Dear Blessed Lord con sented to my petitions at last, and Manley was to go away bading me to stay where I was untill I heard from him again. He because of the progressiven ess of the battle of Ophelia and angit was not then going in h is favor wish ed to make some change in his headquarters He said for if the Christians came forward too close he would be in danger himself.I was only his assistant girlscout, who would not be retained with the coming of Gerald Starring; it would dep nd when h e came." Then h e to my gratificati9 n gratification left me, and I made myself remember. that I was no more to him or his old cause than a cast off garment, of which his country would be tired of, and yet in my an guish for what you and your sisters were to go through I felt that your unjust punishment was greater than I could bear, no matter whether you could bear it not n or not, and I evon thought to kill him and Gerald Starring too, but that just then would be a sucidal thing to attempt even though I would have been justified. But too a thought that it would prevent me from savin g you and your sisters prevented me.But to get the chance to write to emperor Vivian never came.Somebody I knew must do it, and so I waited with desperate feelin gs and hoped the time might come when I could restore you andvycur sisters to your safty.But it did not come and the fact th at "Manley and his Con federates were irgorna ign orant of your whereabouts is what saved you untill I found you and warned you and yout your sist ers.On quittin g his h old h eadquarters general Manley went to the Chateau Des Fleurs Company Street, and on one pretext or another to those who asked him s anything pretended to dismiss his chief Glandelin ian Det ectives in his employ pretending that he had fired them but from the looks of their faces I feared they were secretly sent to destroy you and your sisters if they could find you.H e then

He then filled theirplaces with strangers, who seemed to kn ow nothin g of the past .A huge council room which communicated with his militart apartments was fitted up in true military style.And then he bade me come, and I went to him and at his command I was forced to take alon g with me several little child slaves while I was only the head girlscout--for he had another girl and others to look after his welfare givin g me the post of lookin g after them.I remembered al so well the day I took the child slaves to his newly made up headquarters and awaited h is coming; but waited in vain for though h e knew I was in the house; h e kept aloof from me and took his du dinner and commanded his generals to do t h at and this; and then he sauntered into the place where I had brought the child slaves with that air of elegant in difference and superiority so natural to h im.I had not seen him since his visit; but he simply bade me good even ing, and asked if I had found everything in readiness.Then he walked up to the child slaves who in reality were two child scout spi s come to help me in my plan bein g given me by Radcliffe. He gave them the once over and put them to work as two little scrub girls..I was then given the position as ci chief scout w o was entitled to consideration in the headquarters; bofe because I was temporarily the successor of ge Gerald Starring.This raised me quite high above all my fellow girl and boyscouts, who treated me with a great deal of respect, and asked me many questions concerning Gerald Starring, and of general John Manley who puzzled them with his cold quiet, haughty manner.With the advent f of th e dreadful battle of Ophelia, all his former habits were changed; and he seldom came to his headquarters excep except to hold a council where he never stayed for more than an hour or two.Everything else he had done were dropped..And yet he did not seem to be afraid, or worry so great was his confidence that the gattl would be won.I could see he was perfectly devoted to Glandelin iana wicked cause.Finally as I wished to get away so that I could get to the Christian lines I wrote secretly to Gerald Stat Starring to come at once and then asking him of the permission and telling him Starrin g was coming h e said;

"You can go to morrow if you like,I shall be glad to have you as I like his service best."was his reply, and I knew he meant it.For some reason or other I believed he had been planning how to be rid of me for the sight of me was vey was very distasteful to him, and therefore I did not regret the comi ng of Starring who however picked a bitter quarrel with me for taking h is pl ce against his word without saying anythin g we when he went, and when I resisted him h otly because I hated h im as a Glandelinian he drew a knife on me but I was best at knife work and speedily disarmed him; I was however glad to get away from him and also Manley fearin g something fatal might occur between us two offered to settle upon me a certain sum of money if I would go away to some other part of th e Glandelin ian army quietly, and promise solu solemnly n ever to come near or within sight of Gerald Starring or let him kn ow that I was with him in his hea'quarters so long, I to insuire insure peace between myself and the "brat" consent ed, and left.N ow well then I still with great fear remembered the peril you and your sisters were in Jennie, and learning through Radcliffe that no one h as been able to locate your whereabouts yet I felt relieved.The last time I had ever seen you before these days Jennie and too how well I remembered you as I saw you then for the last time in your beautiful embroidered white dress, with coral clasps at your neck, and your hands full of flowers, which you offered to me as I spoke to you, cryin g as if my heart would break.You were so beautiful and bright, and I loved you; and your sisters too so much, and yet never believed you and your sist ers were ever going to go through horroe horrors sorrows and adventures like these.N ow I have defied my cruel enemy, and have warned you of your peril, and if possible save you and your sisters with triumph.Then I came here and told you all after writin g your father first with a constant sense of your danger."

Here Catherine paused, and with closed eyes and clenched fists seemed to be living over again; the scenes she had described, while Jennie raised herself from h er reclining position in the chair;, and winding h er arms tightly around her sister Violets neck, rested h er cheek upon the bowed h ead, and said;

"Well Catherine dear you have let me see one side of the picture, have shown me how you discovered the peril we are in.Now show me the other side, take me to the child slave camp where little Jannie t to whom belonged the sunshine and the flowers, was struggling with cold and hun ger and shrinking from from harsh words and cruel blows."

„No Jennie dear you are mistaken, no never."Violet exclaimed."You forget Jannie was with us since she was rescued twice. She was with us all the time and after we escaped.since her rescue she is a girlscout n ow and herlife is a happy one, and after I and my sisters took her to be with us she is e very happy, for if the ev enemy has defrauded her of h er birthright, we made it up in love and tender care."

Violets generous description of Jannies happiness touched Jennie and she contin ued;

"Yes I remember now, I know Catherine too loved little Jann ie, who is asleep downstairs all tired out with her days work--know that she has been kind to h er and I thank h er for it--but I wish to h ear about h er just the same how Catherine first came to kn ow her after she was rescued by Angelin in Ardnburg--wish to know where she was after Evangeline St Claire,-and how after she left the territory of Trin oque and went back with you and where we didn't see h er for some months.Tell me please-"and she turned to Catherine-"Tell me of little Jannie, when you first came to know of her."

Catherines face was brighter as she replied;

"After duty called me from the bedside of your sister Angeline who was well on the road to rd recovery, I went to anot her portion of the christian lines but there I am far too ahead of my story as I knew her before then.Sometime after the bloody battle of Hendrick Junct ion br Cedernine I went to captian Floriana headquarters of girlscouts, where I found a h eaul h ealthy beautiful black haired ch ild scout of some seven years of age, whom no one could see and he not love. My heart was very sore and full of great longing for my own sister left in a girlscout camp far away; and when little Jannie came up to my side and put up h or sweet lips to be kissed, as was a habit of hers,I took her in my arms and into my heart, and made a solemn vow to be true to h er; and never let h er feel the want of a good friends love.I told her to call me Catherine not Col Colonel, and the name came prettily from h er l ips. I of course was younger and better looking than Flouring, and sh e took me to me readily, and slept in my arms, and cried when I left her to look for a place to make up my own h eadquarters.I found what I desired; and where you came and changed Jannie to what she is now. Had I chosen to use the money some one gave me ann ually I might have been able to fit Jannie out in better style; but for good reasons I sh rank from touching more or it than was absolus abs- absolutely necessary, and took pl asure in helping her by my own hard labor of going through the military drilld.I decided too to drill her so th at she could become an officer herself, for there are many thousands of girl and boyscouts who needed one like her for a leader.How I toiled and slaved to get her where she is now, and how I loved her as time went on; and she grew more and more into my h eart;loved h er so much in fact, that the image of even my own sister almost began to fade, and I could think of her without a pang.In those earlier days I saw you and your sisters occassionally--once in the grounds at of your headquarters near Trin oque beforeyou and your sisters disappeared, where I came upon you and your Guardian Jack Evans, and several times in the streets of Angelinia St Claire, after your father brought you there before during a scuttin g trip your sister got shot and wounded in the lung.I used then to t ake little Jamie out upon the main street in find afternoons before Angelinas bad luck, when the streets were full of christian soldiers moving out to the Trin oque Heights, and wait for your father the Emperor to pass.Thu Though not the most sh owy for his taste was too good for that;your fathers turn out was the most elegant and probably the most expensive of all the private milit ary carriages in all Abbiesnnia, while his splendid H orses were the talk of the nation and which he still h as despite the war.I always watched anxiously for him and when h e appeared, sitting up so erect but not proudly, with that look of saintlyness on h is face, and with you and your sisters riding with him on the co cushions clad in dainty princely apparel i I used to hold little Jannie tightly to my h eart , and bite my lips till the blood almost forced itself through the skin so fearful was I lest I should shriek out the truth about the fact that you and your sisters were going to be even then in someu nseen danger so loudly that he would hear it above the roll of the wheels and the tramp of the horses hoofs.And somethin g strongly impelled me to hold Jannie high in my arms too and making him see you say to him; "This will be your daughters little guardian some some day.H er place is there beside your daughters." But I was not rea ready for that so I let you and your dear sisters go by in all your military splendor, and if at night I kissed Jennie more tenderly than ever and h eld her closer t o me as I helped her to get to bed at Taps it was by way of aton ement for the great wrong the Glandelin ians were always doing you.It was about this time that I fell in with Penrod, who then not being known as anything but a boyscout offered me service..He was a good natured gay goin g boyscout, who never troubled me with questions concerning the past , provided I made his camping place comfortable and his military life to him l iking, and so I accepted h is services.He was fond of all little girls he came across, and was always kind to me and Jann ie, and adored you and your sisters even then, and I must tell that he did sometimes make me think h e was crazy, when he used to say to me that "The Vivian Girls look to me like my sisters from whom I was stolen long ago.Yet he did press me very hard with regard to your parentage

and when I told him you were the daughters of "General Vivian"which I then only knew h im by he did not hardly believe me, though he never suspected the truth as he did not know Emperor Viv'n Vivian your father is always called "General"Because he wears only a high generals uniform. "

"And when I went to your h eadquarters before the battle of Uadernine and before I and my sisters were captured by the Glandelinians, you knew I was Penrods sisters!"Jennie said.

"No I did not as I did not know who he really was, but nevertheless I kissed the chair you sat upon and in my poor blind way thanked Our Dear Blessed Lord for sending you there, and thanked Him again when through the influence of you and your sisters,Jennie was placed at the same military girlsscout school which you yourself superint endented, and her education paid by your own father who came to love the little girl in whom you and your sisters were so interested interested, and he bade me keep her within his sight always.After Angelines recovery it was then that the idea of going to your Fathers own army was suggested to me by some benscout leaders for whom Jenn ie had worked, and who gave such glowin g accounts of the Vivianite girl and benscout troops and the prospects of making Jennie a leader amongst them, that I becam to consider the matter seriously, and finally made up my mind to go, and communicated with your Father upon the subject writing to him however from Pine Bluffs and yet through the enemy spies I believe h e never recieved my letter."

"Yes he did I'm sure h e did"Jennie exclaimed."There were letters with your hand writing forwarded to him at Stricknine Bluffs, and one of them made h im very elated, b my friend Angelin ie Aronburg told me.H e She was present when papa read it, and too after that he was very nervous and excited, and suggested to me that we give up staying at Evangeline St Claire and for your safty push on against Manley right away away.Oh and poor Penrod, so the danger we were in were the cause of his death.H e dreaded what was to befall us, and th e dread and sorrow caused him to go too near the danger zone and a shell killed him.Oh Penrod, Penrod----I can see him so plain as hiseyes followed me, and in a dream he asked me and my sisters to promise to forgive what h appened to him, and I promised, but it is so hard.Oh Violet, and my sisters, and you too Catherine if if it were not for you and also lit tle Jenn ie I could not keep my promise and I don't know as I can at all he went to his death so suddenly and so badly ---if all that dreadful death letter says is true.It was better if we should have remain ed at home it would have been better if father would h ave made us stay at our palace in Marcusian for thin g I should h ave kn own nothing of this dreadful conflict except what we see in the papers, and might h aves been as h appy as the little girls I h ave seen so often playing or dancing on the street.But n ow to meet Penrod, find out he is our brother, and a good protecting one, and then to lose him, and now to fall so far--it makes me dizzy and sick, and dazed and there's a buz z buzzing in my h ead and a feeling as if I were crazed and could not understand it at all, and yet how much more must our Poor dear Blessed Lord have suffered all H is thirty Three Years on earth ."

She was very whit e, with a drawn look upon her lips which alarmed Violet, who bent over her and said;

"You have hea heard en ough.There can be nothing more to tell which will interest you.Catherine must go out no w and leave you to rest.To night we'll prepare to skip if you will it and get away to where Manley will never find us, and we'll warn the army we're goin g and h old them liable if any of th eir generals even say a word.They must keep it mum that we go."

"Yes, yes Violet, tell h er to go and make preparations, she is to guide us with An gelinia Ag Aronburg.I feel so tired and sick."Jennie whispered, and without a word Catherine after saluting left the room, with Angelinia Aronburg and Mildred, and the two Princesses were alone though Violet had said;

"Tell our sisters to come up half an hour from now."

For several moments Jennie said with her head dropped and her eyes closed, , muttering an earnest prayer, then opening them suddenly, and fixing them upon Violet, who knelt beside her she said;

"It is very dreadful Violet dearest, and I sure feel as if I was turned in to stone.We are good and yet have our purgatory thanks to the foe.Oh if I could cry, but I cannot even though I know that everythin g seems if not gone foe forever from me that I love the most next to God and His Blessed Mother.If I would lose Those Dearest one s all then would be hopeless.I must turn to them for help for only They can help.Poor Penrod is dead--Penrod who would have stood by me and you and my other dear sist ers even in this peril, though of course Tim does and is workin g like a beaver to prevent anything happens happening to us.I knowsfrom the results of the many arrests made and the many guilty ones indict ed.But Penrod our dear brother would have come to us and said;"Dear little Jenn ie, and my dearest sisters,I love you more than ever and will brin g you through, and want you and your dear sisters softly by my side"and with him I and my dearest sisters would be happy in spit e of the peril;but now outside of father and mot her and cousins and dearest Un cle and Aunty there is nothing

left tome, you and my other dear sisters, neither young brother, nor safty though thanks be to God and His Blessed Mother, we have not lost friends, though still the loss of our brother h urts the worst and makes me feel so desolate , no brother,, its a wonder we didn't even lose all our friends, all our relatives for that would have suit ed Glandelin ia better.It's a wonderv Glandelin ia isn't our mother"

Jennie said the last words with a shocking sob,while Violet kissed and rubbed h er hands which were cold asaice and lay helplessly upon h er lap.

"You forget that you have the whole of Abbicannin at your service and at the service of me and your other dear sisters--forget that the whole of Abbicannia is a part of ourselves------that whatever sorrow we come to us must be shared by thewhole of Abbicannia."Violet said(Abbicannia did not mourn for Penrods death be cause the fact is because of disrupted communications on ly violet and her sisters, and h their friends and only Concentin ope Aronburg nowy kn own it and mourn s).

"No I don't forget that"replied Jennie.It is only the thing which keeps us from being killed curright which would have been otherwise.But I put Angelin ia Aronburg know a whole lot about Glandelin ia Violet dearest, more than you or my dear sisters who h ave not yet learned.Oh Violet dearest you know not h ow forcibly and wickedly proud Glandelinia is when she believes herself a superior among nations, that H eaven can be conquered,, proud of her position , proud of her own blood, and casts God aside, and worsh ips Reason and Money as its Gods.And I will con fess it all to you, who stands where I stand, Glandelin ia is so wicked and proud, that that nation rebelled again st God and h er Mot her of nations-- rebelled against the Abbicannian States, and th ey yet when I and you ad my other dear sisters tried to do our duty for our own country, and tried to be kind and friendly, even to our enemies even though we fought against them, ad yet n ow no matter how brave we are we never come in contact with any members of the for or with any one of general Manleys Con federates, that I did not feel the lit tle shivers run over me, and a shrinking away from them, and their manner, speaking and acting is simply devilish and disgusting.I nor any of my dearest sisters cann ot h elp this feeling!!! though at times I was surprised at myself cordially for it , and told myself many times, that I shouldn 't be that way, and still in my heart I fancied I was infinitely in some superior peril--in deed I suppose to the Glandelin ians, I, you and the rest of my dearest sisters and they parents too had n o right to be born.Once I kn elt in the beautiful Chapel in St Ann e Church in Trin ogue, and begged our Blessed Lord, because of H is sufferings to make me and my sisters, at least we all did ask H im to make us like Him in sorrow and sufferin' suffering, asked Him for H is sake and our Countrys sake to humble us in any way if that do would do any good in h umbling that General Manleys pride, but little did I dream the time would come, when that prayer would be so terribly answered without any results---when I or you or even my other dear sist rs would givedur very lives to know that we were on the road o to holy success, and that once we had foun d our dear little lost brother to be able to keep him.Oh Violet dear, if we could only have the old days back again!;;if I could waken from this, and find it on ly a dream, that n o such awful war was really raging, but I never can, it is only a terrible reality.Listen to those terrible thunder of so many ni distant cann ons That old stubborn battle of Ophelia.Will it never end.To the enemy n ot not on ly us, if that alone he I would not worry so much, but to the Glandelinians, our dear Blessed Lord is not God.such a thought is shocking to me and makes me scared and sick at the stomach s.To them Poor God is a "Nobody.Too had about them. To those horrible Glandelin ian s, our poor Dear Blessed Lord h as Neither N ame, reputation, superiorit y, nor friends, Hor p osition, n or home;;oh Violet, I have not thought of that before I can't bear it;and "And Jenn ie bounded to her feet so suddenly that Violet accidentally was thrown backw r backward upon the floor, where she sat staring blankly at her sister whowit seemed to her had actually lost her mind. She was walking rapidly acrosss th e floor, beat ing the air with her hands.There were blood red spots on her cheeks, and her eyes shone with a strange unnatural light, as they flashed first upon one object, and then upon another, and finally rested upon Violet,, before whome she stopped and said in a whisper;

"Do you know it.Do you not see that Our Blessed Lord is treated by the enemy as an out ca st,a deserving beggar, a trespasser, where H e has no claim. Glandelinia claims that Even Dearest Jesus is an unlawful Child of the Blessed Virgin and that Sh e too is a woman of Un lawful marriage, and that she h as no right to be The Blessed Mother of Dear God.Glandelinia claims that their King Procile has a right to be the Kin g of Heaven, that his cruel wicked Wife is His h eiress, that the poor dear Blessed Mother is no daughter of H eaven, and un ly an intruder, who had lived in Heaven for eternity on what is not her own.That is why glandelinia is so sure of overcom d overconfident success.Do you bleme me if I hate glandelinia as I hate all who hate God."

H er lips quivered as she finished the last words sadly, and her whole manner showed how hopeful, was the whole situation to her.Violet also noticed that with equal feeling,, and spring to her feet, and winding her arm around Jenn ie, she held her fast while she said;

"Glendolin ie is full of folly for this, and H eaven help the whole nation if it doesn't come to its reason.I do not pretend n ot to understand you for I do.You are excited now dear Jen, and insane enough to think all will go to ruin, because you are menon supposed by Glendolinin whom the whole world so despises. We do not fear need to fear for I myself Jenn ie found out, th ough there are many sinful n ations in the world, they are not really bad nations, only have lots of sinful people and that Glendolinin h hes not a single friend on her side.But in either case as Catherine told you we are in some sort of securit y as the enemy don't know what army we are in, and who we are.General Manley knew nothing of where we went, never dreamed of where we would go but neverth eless thought we went to support Vivians army our fathers, and Jenn a dear, for our own safty and ill this blows blown over the world need not know what we do or where are we are.We would rather therefore remain in h idden seclusion, than meet what we must meet should the truth of our whereabouts be known. To defy the enemy let us just stay wh ere we are in our own h eadquarters which here untill the "storm"at Ophelia is over, for it is sure wherever we go and if you like, I h will have Angelin in Aronburg stay with you and Jennie and have Tim sent for your Father. for our father to come."

"No Violet dear that is foolish "Jennie said. "But we won't do n o fleeing"she suddenly added definitly."If we do we have no right here in our count ry, no right here, we would be cowards, but nevertheless we cannot stay, and if I do not do as I think of not a percentage of my soul should be saved.You may truly Manley don't know what christian army I and you and my sisters are in--but if he h ad---even even at the last moment of his life he had known that in this christian army we were here, he would have tried his best to have us destroyed.I and you and my other dear sisters known him, others do not , and they cannot understand how conceited and proud he is.I know he is more to blame than even the Glendolinian Government if Catherine tells me the truth which I kn ow she does, and H eaven will never forgive h im for I kn ow because of our prayers for his conversion being unanswered, and when I was blind and I offered my sight for h is conversion, my sight was restored instead, and therefore we too can never forgive the foul if he don't repent, and he surely as no righ t to do and treat God and us as he does, when God would have loved so much !

It would have been better for the whole world in general that Glendolinin never came into existance as Penrod once said. Of course God loves us more than ever now I can feel that .Yet too had our own father known what would have been in st ore for us if we entered the services all would have been changed from what it is now, for h e would have sent us away to far off Pandora Abdicandin where we would see nor hear nothin g of this war untill it was over.H e would not have sent us away from Ilena however it is not his nature to do that, he provided even for Angelinin Aronburg once, and even now makes plenty of provision for us. The b e st thing to do and I believe it is the softest is to stay where we are I do not know but somewhere with in the Glendolin ian army of Manleys and we shall go together, An gelin in Aronburg, Catherine Lee, and little Jennie and do some thin gs on the enemy if possible that will be a surprise and win for our side this long battle, while the enemy will still be hunt ing with in our lines to destroy us.We cannot stay h ere when they're secretly after us and with that danger mark upon us when probably spyin g on the enemy as dangerous as it is is yet softest .I feel it now burn ing into my fl esh, and know the situation is written all over us in letters of fire, which all all the waters of the world could probably not wash out .Truly even the sins of a wicked world are visited upon good people ,and though we suffer too, yet God and H is Blessed Mother are suffering so terriblyes---oh Violet it does ache, so hard, so hard-----"and with a gasping sob Jenn ie sank into her chair, where h she sat writhing like one in mortal agon y. For a full ten minut s poor Violet h erself regarded her sister intently, then kneeling before her again , and takin g the hot quivering hands in h er own, and realizing she was feeling more bitter for or because of Our Blessed Lords suffering more than her own said to h er;

"Jennie dear your plan is good.We will do as you suggest, but here comes our dear friend Tim.He wants to speak to you oh so badly."

Tim was ushered in, and he falling before her kn ees, while violet receded said tearfully;

"Princess dear do you think I have forgotten the day when I first ever came to the christian army, only a little refugee, and when you and your sisters came to me a little lon ely and hearted boy who had just lost his father and mot her, and clad in clot hes so course that just to have worn them a moment would have roughened the delicate skin of one like you had known only princly garments and the happiness and b eauty of life before the war.And yet you or your sisters did

not shrink from me.You yourself Jenn ie looked into my eyes with a look I have never forgotten.You touched my scule soiled hands with your soft, dimpled fingers, as the tough lingers t here yet.You at expensive cost bought a handsome suit of clot hin g for me the kind only rich people wear, and gave them to me and you t ook the scarlet and ermine uniform cloak of your own from your shoulders and put them upon my slat e sinter, and brought down h eaven to us as nearly as it can be brought here to us upon earth .Then too you made me and her what she is to day, and brought about a friendship between me and your poor dead brother which will never end.And now when this great sorrow has unjustly come upon you, when it may be if I stood in the place your dearest brother held so long, when all his handsome uniform and luxury are mine, will you not let me give it back to you, as you once gave it to me and my now little dead sister-- or at least let me accompany you on your flight---that is supposing the letters statem ntement about Penrods death is proved to be true!"

"Proved to be true. "Jennie said."What do you mean by that Tim."?

"I mean this"Tim replied"The whole Christian world will not un der any conditions accept t he story as readily as you , or your sisters or as I have done.There will have to be positive proof, I firmlybelieved, that your brother Penrod was killed out there in the battlefield of Ophelia, for if it stands to reason kn owin g how you and your sisters would feel if he was killed he surely would not expose himself to un necessary dangers."

"Do you doubt it Violet dear?"Jennie asked, fixing her eyes searchingly upon her sister, who at last slowly answered;

"I don't say that I do, and I don't say that I don 't.It will have to be proved then and we'll leave it to either Tim or Gertrude Angelina to prove it ."

"I m then of the same opin ion "was Jenn ie's quick rejoinder."I don't know who h whether it is true or not, but then if it is not true why should such a lot ter do come to us.Oh Penrod, if I could go to him if h e was still alive and tell him of our pain."

There was a few moments of dead silence, between the two Princesses and Tim, and it was Violet who spoke again as she heard the sound of foot steps coming up the stairs.

"You may go now Tim dear and prepare for the trip we are going to make.I feel as if my head is not quite at reight. Go and leave me and my sisters to ourselves for a while.We'll have to fix secret plans.We'll let you in on them sometime to morrow."

Tim saluted, bowed and left th e room, and as he did so graciously admitted the five other brave lit tle princesses, and no sooner were the Vivian Girls by themselves, than Jennie arose, and bolt in g the door, went to her writin g des k, and taking out several long sheets of paper, by usin g h er typewriter began to write in English the story which Catherin e Lee had told her.This don e, sh e first let her sisters read and correct it, and then she took the three letters, and after showing them tearfully to h er sisters, with their evident approval enclosed the whole in an envelope, directed it to "Supreme General Jack Am r Ambrose Evans but in English too.Then ringin g her bell, she asked that her boyscout Pierre should be sent to her.The boy scout obeyed the summons at once, for in dead h e was totally scared almost t o death and extremely anxious aboutthis young mistress, and also of h er sisters and the strange sici sickness which h ad come so suddenly upon h er.

Stepping into the room he first salut ed and then made his bow, and then at ood before her and her sisters in his usual attit ude in and respect h is head bent forward and his h ands clasped, awaiting h er orders.

"Sit down Pierre"Violet h erself said."We'll retire to the further end of the room and let you and Jenn ie alone together.she has plans for you."

"The boyscout obeyed, aghast that he should h ave to shit down in front of these little girls and Violet seeing his face and reading his mind said;

"I al In all ways P ierre despite our rank we are n o more better than you are.There is not hin g to be ashamed of to sit down e before us even while we stand. Now Jenn ie dear go on."

"You need not stand before us now for a long time."said Jenn ie.I have somet hin g t o tell you and the sooner I e ll it the better.A most dreadful thin g h as come t o light--a dreadful wron g has been done to us and our following. I cann ot tell you what it is yet but we're going into the Glendolin ian camps for safty min d you disguised and to not as if we are nobodies. We are going to sh ow the enemy that while t hey're houndin g us down because of that supposed to be kidnapping of Adeldefoh"we're going in t o the enemy lines and find out detailes.We are not going to be princesses for a lon g time.We are if possible going to pretend one of the Glendolinian generals is our father. Do you un derstand me Pierre?And then sh e told him what Catherine Lee had told her."

He did understand her and the shoc shock made him reel forward, and grasp the

back of a chair, to which he held, while h e stood staring at him mist ress and then at her sist ers, as if to assure himself of h er sanit y.

"You believe me crazy because I told you that"she said with a forced smile."I can see that in your eyes not alone your mind.But it is true, and as she still met his questioning gaze and look of won der, she again told h im how it had fo come to h er kn owledge and that of h er sisters, and what she meant t o do.

"I will not believe it ."was Pierres emphatic reply when he could speak at all."It must be that she is mistaken, maybe she was hoodwin ked."

And yet in Pierres heart there was a growin g fear that what he h ad heard might be true for no viligant was all boy and girlscout s and all soldiery soon sarnin g at rangers, that h e could not be n othin g else but suspicious.

H e decided therefore he would stand by Violet, and h er sisters against the whole world.Where she and her sist ers went he would go, where sh e and her sisters died he would die too, their faithful slave to the last.It did not matter to h im him whether she and her sisters were princesses princesses or not, Violet and her sisters were his little queens, h is holy little sovereigns, and he told them so with many gestures and ejaculations some of which were far from bein g complimentary for the Glendolinian generals.

"I and my sist ers knew we were sure of you."Jenn ie said to him"And arter after a little while we will go away from h ere, and find a place within the foe lines somewh ere, and we shall learn what this trouble is all about while Tim and Angelinia Aronburg will go and in vestigate at many places aro un d t his battle field whether Penrod is really dead or not, while if he is not and he is wit him the foe lines actin g as "aded Adeldefob we will rest easy."

Pierre sh rugged his sh oulders significantly at the idea that Penrod migh t be really dead, for surely h e felt it was true that God would never in all life t ime allow them such an affliction, an affliction to these little girls who loved him more than anybody else did ever or ever will love h im.Jenn ie and her sisters noticed the gesture, though they did n ot seem to and went on ;

"I have written to General Jack Evans, who will know just what to do, and early to morrow mornin g you must take it to him.H is army is only three miles from th is camp.Say nothin g to Angelin ia Aronburg or any o ne, but come to my door quietly, as soon as you are up, but do not get up early as we don't ins intend to.But I and my sisters shall be waitin g for you.And now go it is gettin g late, and I and my sisters are very tired."

Pierre obeyed, and left her in a most bewildered stat e of mind, scarcely knowin g what he had h eard, and not at all able to realize its import.True to his promise, he was at the doors of the their room th e nexy next mornin g before sit her Angelinia Aronburg or Mildred Maxwell were as tir, and recieved the package for general Evans, and a second and small one for Minnie Saun ders.This last Jennie h ad written after Pierre had left the prrevious night, and she bade him deliver it .

"Th ere will be no answer to either--at least non e for you."she said, and wit h a nod, showin g that he understood, Pierre hastened away the to throw the bombshell at the feet of general Jack Evans, and Minnie Saunders.

CHAPTER THIRTY EIGHT.....

THE EXPLOSION.

AN ACCOUNT OF ONE OF THE MOST TREMENDOUS BATTLE EXPLOSIONS OF THE WAR. THE HORRORS AT OHPELIA.

Farly as it was General Jack Ev ns Evans was at his h ea q he adquarters giving commands to his various generals telling them that the enemy must be held off from Oph olia at any cost .He had also an important plan pending in the Military Court of His tribunal, which involved much thought and much research t oo, and wh ile his generals were almost impatiently waiting he was hunting up certain points bearing up it, when the boyscout sidecamp of the Vivian Girls Pierre came in, and with a simple"Good morning your Excellency"laid the package upon the table, and departed in the direction of Minn ie Saunders. General Evans recogn ized the handwriting of Jennie, and thinkin g she had probably sent h im some military papers which she or her sisters might have captured from th e enemy, which she had overlooked, he laid it aside for a time(get your dime) and went on with his military matters concerning h is directions to his generals, so that it was an hour or mor e, and the horse ridden by Minn ie Saunders had rapidly rode apast his headquarters,before h e took the package in his hand and opened it.

The four yellow time worn letters which Jennie had enclosed first met his startled eye, and he examined them curiously, noting that they were dated in Ophelia a week ago, but as they were written in English, and as he could not read English even though h e could speak it a little brokenly it would take him some time to deciph er them, so he took them down and put up Jenn ie's letter, which he read through rapidly, feelin g when it was fin ished so benumbed and bewildered, an d also frightened, that he walked several times across the floor of his council room all sheky and white in the face, and then went out into the open air to shake off the night mare which oppressed his faculties and made his brain so dizzy while he felt sick even to the stomach.Then recovering somewhat by taking a small nip of brandy to steady himself, he read it again, weighing carefully ev every word, and jumping at conclusions, rejecting this senti ment as absolutely improbable, and that as impossible and saying to himself as Pierre had done;"I don't believe it.There is something wron g there.And Penrod dead.Rosh .That is impossible.Only yesterday I thought U heard someone say somethin g about Adeldefob being seen in the foe lines only yesterday and no one is Adeldefob, but him."

By his own many experiences he had long ago suspected that Violet, and her sisters might always face some danger or another too as long as this conflict contin ued, but not in this way.Anon however, a doubt stole into his mind that it might be true, and this doubt was succeeded by another and another, untilll there were great drops of sweat upon the generals face as he stood uneasily looking out of his window, and an intense fear, sorrow and pity in his h eart as he thought of Violet, and her sisters and all they would have to suffer.

"The poor little princesses, so good, so beautiful, and yet so proud and high spirited against all wickedness and also against the wicked enemy;they cannot bear it, neither can I, and also I shall do all I can to find out if the letter they sent me pertainint pertaining to Penrods death is true"he said;and t hen suddenly there swept over him another thought, which made him reel in his chair, while the sweat drops on his forehead and about his lips grew larger and th icker. "If the ta,e ta, ta, tale were true, then Violet and her sisters were really in grave danger, and---"

He did not allow himself to think any further but throwing out his hands with a fierc fierce gesture, he exclaimed"If Viol t or her sisters were a thousand times a Princess a piece, she would and her sisters too be no sweeter nor lovlier than they have been to me before, nor if I can h elp it will th ey be one whit the worse for this disaster threatening them, if disaster th ere be, which in one way I don't doubt, but I doubt the death details of their brot her Penrod at all events I will leave no stone upturned untill the truth is proved that he is d dead.If I could only read Catherine Lees letters which has been sent to me I might fin d som th in g on which to base a con clusion.

Taking up the letter which bore the date farthest back, he began to decipher it slowly and carefully, succeeding much better than he had even believed he w u would, and when it was fin ished he possessed a pretty pretty accut accurate knowledge of its contents.Then he took the second, third, and the fourth and went through with them also, while the conviction deepened in his mind and there was something in the story which would bear in vestigation.

"In must see Violet, and her sisters at once."He said"Ad Catherine Lee also, and hear from her if she has any other proof toboffer, than her mere statement and these letters, which she may or may not have written.And that affair of"violet and her sisters kidn apping"Adeldefob"fromthe enemys lines.Poof.CrosynManley

would surely in vent something like this. And if it is t rue,
I being their guardian will make them get from this region before it is too late.Too bad I can't follow wi y with them but I'm known too well by the enemy disfuise or no disguise and I'd only hidner their escape by doing so.But I'll follow and shadow them with the Gemini, ad if any one tries to injure them"---

He finished with a fierce s g shake of his fist tward the direction of the glandelinian armies . Ordering his horse(no not hoss)and giving some directions to his clerk in cas case generals or otherofficers called, he was soon riding rapidly tward the headquarters of violet,and her sisters, where Minn ie Saunders had been for more than an hour.Pierre had found the good girl scout seated at the breakfast table of the mcshall arrey d arrayed in her usual morning girlscout riding custom, ad e big heartshaped hat on her head.and her face shone with cont ment con tentment an and satisfaction as she drank her milk.With his usual polite salute Pierre handed the package to her,andwthen depa was about to depart when she said n

"Wait Pierre.what's this hasty departure.Where did you get this package from"and she picked it up. H e stood there therefore while she read aloud;

"Miss Minnie Saunders, Present .What did Jennie want to put PPresent"on for Pierre and how beautiful she writes.But it is in English and I don't believe I can make it out at all.I can speak it a little but read it oh never."

Pierre tried to explain but she held up her hand for "Quiet "qity with a smile and said;

"You wait while I read it ;"and tearing off the envelope she tried in vain with an English book she had to decipher the contents of the letter.Jennie had written it un der great excit ement in typewriting, and though she could speak English pretty good and even without the funn y words to it she could read it just as good as a H en could..She called one of her Aidecamps who though very faithful in his service was an American by birth;

"Here Henry dear read it for me; it is not likely there is any secret;"You may go if you wish now Pierre"she added, and the boy bowed and left, while Minnie's aidedcamp took the paper in his hands, and began to read what Jennie had written.It was as follows;;

"

"My dear friend
Minnie Saunders;
"I and my dearest sisters wishes your services the day after to morrow if not sooner for we are going for a time into the enemys lines to do some work against wicked Glandelin ia ad to make very important investigations.A dreadful thing has been done or is going to be done against us bymany secret spies of the enemy as you and your two sisters well know and for our good I suppose kept secret untill yesterday, when I found it out, and it was enough to kill one who does not trust in God as we do and have as much faith as all us Abbieannian Catholics do.For the sake of our own safty, not for ourselves but to spare any unecessary sorrow for our parents and dear friends we are going to pose as if we are not th e beautiful Abbiecannian Princesses, we are goingoint s to assume as if we werenot born of Princely parents in Abbiecannia; why we are even goingbto disguise and assume the appearance of foreigners and even assume the role of whqt is called in English"Nobodies.We are even at any risk for a time try to assume as if we are the daughters of haughty Glandelinia and that their crazy Glandelinian government is to be our mother.Catherine Lee has told me and violet all the deception of the wicked glandelinian generals either produced or backed by the Glandelinian governmtn.It is terrible the peril we are in, added by the loss of our brother Penrod, whom of course Tim doubt s agout his death, which if he is right I'll t hank God most warmly and make a sacrifice for Him, and so will my sisters.I'd give th e world the way I feel about it if Penrod was Our Dear Blessed Lord H imself in disguise as a boy.Come as soon as you can and see Catherine Lee and also to question her your self.Afterwards come and see me and my sisters as you must go with us on that desperate spying expedition we are going to do.

"T THE LITTLE QUEENIES OF
ARBIANN IA.

"Violet, and her sisters not safe in their own christian armies.Not safe.Who then is safe I'd like to know."Minnie Saunders exclaimed, when the boyscout read the first lines of the letter.But theboyscout did not answer . His u quick eye had gone rapidly on with an exclamanation of surprise, he read what Jenn ie h ad writt written oh so sadly, while Minn ie turned as white as ash es and could only whisper her own incredulity.

V"violet and her sist ers in such great danger.Not saf within our own christian lines.No ,,no I cannot believe th at it seems impossible indeed."she said and an awful sense of pain began to rise in her h eart at th the thought of the danger of losing in this way the little princesses who had crept into h er love and devotion."Read it again John "she continued;"I'm sure you did not get it right just then.Jennie never would say or w rit write any such things unless she was crazy, and she had been several times.Yes that's it."and Catherines or Minn ie's face slightly brightened, and her voice was more cheery."Fretting for poor Penrod hasctr temporarily driven herout of her mind.she h as not slept, nor cried, not eaten, n or acted herself since he died on that bloody battlefield, and neither has her sisters.I shall go over there at once, and y do you run as fast as you can to my livery after my horse, and when my sisters return tell them where I went and have them come there too.I command it. "

And so within an hour after Pierre delivered Jenn ie's letter to Minnis Saunders she was alighte alightin g at the door of their h eadquarters."ildred Maxwell who knew noth in g of Pierres journey to that section of the christian camps opened the door to the girlscout chieftian, whose first exclamanation was;

""H ow is Jennie, and when did the spell come upon her?"

"Spell, what spell."

"What sh e is having."

"Do you mean Princess Jennie, and how you know anything ailed her !"Mildred as asked looking puzzled for she never heard of Jennie having a spell.

"Why---why--why-- how do I know.didn't their boyscout aidecamp Pierre fetch me a strange and shocking letter from her this morning in which she said she and her sisters were going to the foe lines to do an desperate act of spying despit e the peril they're in iwithin their own lines and were going to act as nobodies instead of princesses and th at---""""""

H ere Minnie stopped struck by the appearance on Mildreds face, which once before had so impressed her, the first time she saw Mildred.she had paid no attention o o the assertion in Jen n ie's letter that there was really such danger closing in on h er and her sisters, but now as she looked into the black eyes confront in g her so steadily, she saw there somethin g which awoke with in h er a strange feeling of fear and she continued with a faltering voice;"she said that you are to go with them in this spying trip..It is so is it.Are you really goin g!"

"I don't know the story seems so incredible" Mildred replied,but she took th e hands extended to her in jer own ad covered them with kisses as she contin ued; "If I am to accompany them, it is nevertheless very hard on poor violet,and h er sisters, and n you must love them all the more just the same love them better if it be possible."

"Yes,yes"Minnie replied with tears in her eyes."Nothing shall change m my love for the poor little girls.where is poor Jennie and her sisters too.Let me go to them at once.I must see them ."

Her sisters were not in th the room, they were trying in spite of th emselves to eat a little breakfast, but Jennie who refused to eat and who was lying still on her bed must have been still asleep(peep peep) for she heard nothing untill a hand was laid gently o on h er h ead and a voice full of love and pity said sadly to her;

"Jennie, poor little Jenn ie.God loves her better than the whole world ."

Then she start ed up with a cl low cry caused partly by surprise and partly by the sharp ian which seemed to pass from her h eat to her head and force to the surface the tears which had so long been pent up and which now fell like rain..She had always felt or heard Minnie ca l her that always with the end ing of the sentence in the same way, and it always gave her a feeling of comfort and now as the familiar sound fell on h er ears, there fell over her such a feeling of anguish and intense longing for what she and her sisters had lost with the d death of Penrod, that finally the fountain of tears was broken up, and for some min utes she lay in the mot herly arms of the good sized lovable girl held out to her,, and cried so hard and piteously that Minnie Saunders became alarmed at last, and tried to soothe and quiet her.But Jenn ie could not be quieted, while Angelinia Aronburg coming in looked at the scene with great emption, but was glad indeed that at last poor Jenn ie was able to cry.

"Let her cry Min."she said almost reproachfully."It 'll do her good.You kn ow she has not shed a tear before since Penrod died and I guess she is crying more for him than for the disaster upon herself and her sisters."

"Oh Penrod, Penrod if you could only come back I----I---"

"Hush Jenn ie"Minnie int errupted."I do not know what you mean---don't want

to know----and if there is anything my advice is to keep it to yourself for your sake and the sake of your sisters.I took you and your sisters to my heart as if you were my own that first day in Angelinia Agathia I saw you at the train, seven little half scared little lambs among so many strangers.I loved you and your sisters then ; I've loved you ever since then and always will no matter what you intend to be or are."

"Oh but it hurts me and my sisters so."Jennie cried, though in her heart she had a keener pang of sorrow and remorse more for our Blessed Lord than for herself when she remembered what He had gone through, and nowe despite her own sorrow she would have given the world to have him Him as a boy for her brother and known that it was true as much as she loved Penrod himself.

"What are I and my sisters that we deserve your love and the love of all others when everybody seems to hate our blessed Lord, and makes us suffer just to spite Him."she said;"Glandelin ia is so wicked, and have vexed the christian world so many times and makes everything happen to us and our nation just to mock God, yet my brother and everybody here is dearer to me and my sisters than any living creature, though I or my sisters are not related to any one. But we are in a dreadful danger and we will have to do something.Catherine Lee has told us all about it ,she is one of our girlscout guardians."

Jennie spoke very low, and a flush stained her cheeks, where the tears were still falling, though not so fast as at first.she was growing a little calmer and more composed,, and was beginning to tell Minnie what she had heard when general Jack Evans was announced.To Violet who had come to admit him he had said;;;

"Your dear sister Jennie has written me a strange story.Do you or your sisters know anything about it.?"

"Yes, "Violet answered with a quivering lip"I heard Catherine Lee tell her."

"And was that the first you knew of it ?"he asked scrutinizing her very closely

"No "she said hesitatingly, as if the confessionwere a great pain."I knew it a few weeks ago when---when------"

"When you were sick and you kept it to yourself for the sake of your sisters." General Evans interrupted her.

"Yes--I---I---did, and----"

"You are a braver little girl than I even thought you were despite your many experiences with me and others"he interrupted againFew Violet dear even in this country ofunbelievable goodness and chairty would have done what you have."

"If they loved my sisters as I do they would."she said."Oh Evans dear it if it hould be true, can we not keep it to ourselvesuntill we find out what is wrong and frustrate our enemies!Need the cruel world know it."

"If it depends upon you and your sisters and me it might be done."he replied. "but I'm afraid we can't manage Glandelini n spies who would broadcast all this to the world themselves.But cheer up Violet.God will do you and your sisters justice soon.He struck terribly for you often, and He'll do it agiagain.I can even feel it coming and soon ."

"Poor Jennie she's upstairs and won't come down to breakfast."said Violet.

"Where is she, and can I see her."

"You can."answered Violet.I'll sent Pierre up and tell herhe you're here.I know she sent for you."

Pierre came up and said;

"Princess, General Jack Evan Evans had arived.Shall I sent him up or will you come to him."

"I feel too upset to go down"she said."Yes let him come up at once.I wish to see him oh so badly."

Pierre departed with his profound bow.Then she heard general Evans coming, and rising to her feet and brushing the tears away, because she knew he couldn't bear to even see one tear on her cheek, she stood erect with the old angelic look flashing in her eyes, for surely she would not allow this great general and her brave lovable guardian, who had done more for her and her sisters than the whole whole world would have done, to see how crushed and humiliated she was. That would break him down also.But when she caught sight of his face, so full of sorrow, pity, apprehension and sympathy, and increasing love, and also concern for her, and also anger at her enemies raging within his breast, she could not help it but broke down utterly and cried harder then ever she had done when Minnie had called her"Jennie, poor dear little Jennie.It was a perfect storm of sobs and tears, and general Evans who had never witnessed anything like it cried himself as he looked at the little figure writhing in such pain.

"You must excuse me Evans dear for I cannot help it."she said when she could at last speak."It is not this alone which affects me so.It is everything. Our Blessed Lord for the first has too many enemies.Then the death scene on the battle field of Joe Green when his strange words to Gertrude Angeline forshadowed this which has come upon me and my sisters, and the loss of Penrod

who would have stood by me in the face of everything like all the rest do.It is one comfort that we really have so many count less true friends or we would be crushed utterly."

"And Jennie dear do you think I will not do that again!"General Evans said drawing down the blinds and then sitting down beside her and taking her hot hands in his as naturally as if he had been her father or brother or more than a lover to his sweetheart who now is in grief and it is in his power to do something and avenge her wrong.And as he looked upon her so broken and crushed and apparently helpless, and yet so sweet and lovely withal, there swept over him againsomething of the same feeling that he had had when he held An geline in his arms when she had been nearly dying those sad days at Evangeline St Claire, but the feeling was stronger. From what he had seen Violet and her sisters suffer was so "En joyable" to him that it is true indeed you couldn't find in the whole of Abbieann ia any one who hated the foe so muchHe longed in his heart to see Glandelin ia, a thing in history only, a delusion, a thing of the past, and the landsoccupied only by the holy people of Abbieann ia.He longed to see all glandelin ians scattered over the face of the earth, refugees, exiles or what not.He could not bear to see the white tear stained face before him.

There was more than even the greatest pity in his heart for the little girl who with her sisters always so dazzled, and bewildered, and bewitched him---a desire to comfort and reassure her and them, he longed to see them together with their brother Penrod, and as he often did before he took her in his arms to soot he her as he had often soothed her before.Minnie Saunders would have left the room as he came in, but both had bade her stay, and Jennie's eyes in which great tears were shining were so pitifully fixed upon him, and her lips he had so often kissed were quivering in a grieved sort of way, and Jennie was held fondly in his embrace and he finally said;

"Jennie Jennie dear you do right when you say you have so many friends so many however who are more than your friends.Jennie I asked you and your sisters once to do good deeds for the sake of your country, when our armies stood upon a dizzy height of success and victory, and now I ask you again when misfortune seems to be overtaking you and your sisters.Will you save yourselves by leaving this dangerous territory, and with the help of the Gemini let me shadow and sheild you from the storm and prove to you that I have loved you and your sisters for yourselves rather than for your surroundings and rank."?

Jenni F Jennie's face indeed was a study as she from sheer exhaustion and weariness lay down upon his lap while she looked at him long and earnestly.Never before at general Evans seen so swer sweet, so soft and so angelic an expression in the dark blue eyes as she saw there now and never did she or even her sisters be more desirable than she or they did who were now with her and him when she answered him at last;

"I thank you so much Evans dear for what you have said and even done for me and my sisters so often.It has done me a great deal of good, for you have often proved that you loved us for our sakes alone, and that shows there are so many millions who will do and do the same, and that is why our lives are not quite so dreary.I will do you the justice that I know always you are in earnest for that too you have often proved, and always had meant what you say, but you are mistaken in what you say about covering us in our expedition.That won't do us any good.You must accompany us, and we will see to it you'll get a disguise so cleverly made that not even the enmy will know you.I know you have more love for us than usual and you would sacrifice all for us.And when poor Penrod whwent down in the battlefield my heart too went with him never to return. I have heard too that you have taken a great fancy also of little Jennie.I know it, have seen it, and am so glad.she is worthy to be your little friend and was worthy before what you and she did for our sister Angeline with Catherines help at Evangeline St Claire.If you accompany us too we probably can be happy together despite our sorrow.Send for Catherine Lee, and hear her story, or rather for our sakes go to her.I could not listen to it again and I believe neither could Violet.She will convince you of the truth of what she says--and you must fix whatever there is to fix, so that my mother who is in the special danger will have justice done her for God's sake at least if not anything else.Don't let a thought of me or anyone interfere with the safty of our mother.And now Evans dear go to Catherine Lee and come to us again afterwards and we'll make plans."

She then kissed him and wishing her good morning and God Bless her and her sisters who also kissed him, he went below stairs to seek an interview with Catherine Lee.As they had no suspicion of what had happend, it was a more accident which sent Jack Sanders and Dolores and Angeline Jennings and Angeline Jennings and others to the headquartersof Violet and her sisters that morning, and general Evans found them in the libery with Minnie Saunders who had told them what she knew and thrown them into a wild state of surprise excitement and grave apprehension.

"Oh General Evans"Angeline Jenn ings said going up to him with a salute as he entered the room(groom) "is it true that Violet, and her sisters known the danger they are in, and that their mother is worse off too."

"I do not know yet"he replied."I am going to question Cath erine Lee.shall I have her in here and let you hear what she has to say? "

"Yes let her come"An geline Richee said, and in a few minutes Catherine Lee entered the room calmer ad more collected thanshe had been for the last three weeks.Too she had told the truth to Jenn ie and violet. As long as she was able to know what to do she could meet anything now and had detailed all her scouts to arrest all strangers coming near h er own or the h eadquarters of violet and her sist rs and if they could not explain themselves it was too bad.At Generals Evans request she began her story, which she repeated in a straight forward manner n ver never once crossing herself nor hesitating in the least except when some strong emotion overcame her as she spoke of violet or her sisters.No one could doubt that she was telling the truth,, and Evans did not doubt h er, but he said to her when she had finished;

"Have you no other proof than t your mere ass ertion of facts."

"Yes indeed"she replied"I can give you the name of the persons in Oph elia of the agency in Ch icago, and t hese written documents which I stole from Manley on the day I spied and overhead his plot.Otherh othergent lemen in Ophelia whose addresses I have here if they are still living will testify to the fact that Empress Vivian is or was in the greatest of th e perils.Then old Mrs Mrs Stankolin is still alive in Big Girl Knool, and will show th at I proved to her what I knew.You can right or go in person and see.I have also Emperor Vivians last letter, written me a week ago from Big Girl Knool a few days afo and h e had h eard more sufficiently of the situation which r related to you. That will prove that Violet and her sisters is in that sort of peril, and after that you surely will believe me without the letter which Jennie murmer wrote to me.I did not destroy that letter, though tempted to do so ,any times for fe r fear of spies getting hold of it.."

She talked rapidly, and every word carried fresh convict ion to everybody who heard of it .Of the meeting b tween violet and her sisters and their friends it is not our purpose to speak except to say that at its close there was not in the minds of either a shadow of doubt as to the tie between them.Th There was no joy amongst any one n and a keen pain of regret for the little desolate Vivian Girls Jenn ie of whom laying her h ead on Angeline Richees lap begged h er and her followers to stand by them.

"If I or my sisters could die for our Count ry like Penod did we would."she said"but I cannot neit her must our sisters.We are so young, and life seemsso lonely for us now-when once th e days were tooo short for all we had to en o enjoy.Oh why has Glandelinia so dealth with us? "

It surely was hard for any one to answer that qu estion or explain why to any of these princesses, whose lives before the war had been so full of sunshine so much wretchedness so undeservedly had come.Anna Saunders a said that it was Glandelinia's way.She h ard the news at first with wonderful dr degree of seeming equam equanimity.she was not greatly surprised, she said, for if the Glandelinians will do to all christian children what they have done, what would you expect them to do to the Vivian Girl Princesses even despit e their goodness, and beauty and so di fferent from other young girls. She said too"It is the fault of all of us.We let the enemy do too much and get away with it ."Then she began to rail and say"Why should we cram up our christian army camps with useless lazy good for nothing Glandelinian risoners when they should recieve no quarter.What good are they anyh ow.If they must remain then make them work good and h ard.If the Princesses have to suffer and they had done no wrong, then why should not the Glandelinians suffer.Th ey deserve it , Violet and her sisters don't ."

This was the ground Anna took and just then she thought of something else and went out .The utmost sympathy love and sorrow was felt for Violet and her sisters when the story was known.Never before had the whole christian army camp been so excited and depressed as it was now, for soldiers, and child scouts, and even men women and children war refugees did not hing but talk sorrowfully and agrily of the affair from morning untilll night,,, and Angelinia Aronburg whom they all knew so well and had seen so many times became as great an object of devotion as Violet and her sisters were for she was their cousin and guardian and they felt sure she would bring them out of th e mess.To Angelinia Aronburg this situation was exceedingly distasteful.she had fought the story of this awful situation as long as possible, had said it could not be true even after general Evans in whose judgement she relied so much had told her to believe it wou wit hout other proof than he had gathered from Catherine Lee.Of course he was bound to obtain all the evidence of Penrods death as possible both from Ophelia and Big Girl Knool and see in person the officer who wrote the letter, and this he had tae taken steps to do.There could be no doubt on t he

1-2-86

subject and Violet and her sisters were in the gravest peril.For a time now violet and her sisters shut themselves up in their room n and refused to see any one for their sake to recover who from sympath y and love came to assure them of their continued friendship an esteem.

In the meatime at a certain boyscouts headquarters door there came a knock a loud knock three or four times.There were two persons in t he room with the boyscout and one who was a girl suddenly said;

"sh--sh-h -h -h .There's someone at the door."

"What"said the other a man.Let's get."

"Come on George"she said to the man."We'll go out the rear door.As for you nothing to the ot her boyscout"as for you, you see who's there and use your head."

After they were gone the boy opened the front door and saw standing there a a girlscout.It was Anna Furg Ann a Saunders.She did not say anything but the boy answered; or said-

"Oh it's you.The girlscout who sent me away one day when I was trying to speak to the Princesses."what do you want."?

"I wish to talk to you."Anna answered."But first who was in this room with you just now when I kn ocked.?"

"No one.I was alone."

Anna looked at the chair and then went to the big couch .

"You lie boy.This big couch and the cushion of that chair there are warm. Some one or two people besides yourself were here sitting in t hat chair and lying on this couch."

"But I---"

"Don't say anything you can't fool me"and Anna proudly strode to the rear door and with drawn pistol pulled it open but there was no one in sight.

"H umph .They've made their get away.Oh well you're the one I wan to t alk to now anyway."

The boy not suspecting anything was surprised to see Anna draw from her coat pocket a large sheet of paper ad unroll it exposing a torn up letter pasted on it together. Anna said showing it-

"I don't know who you are boy or what you are up to---but you sure have made yourself a migh ty suspicious character.I have here which I am showin g to you a pieced together note or letter that you tore up and th rew from your window sayin g you have bee but twenty four hours to go through with a certain job.The note is signed J.M. That seems to be the initials of Joh n Manley.N Now come clean--- what's it all about."

"I never recieved that note"said the boy.I found it lying on the Company Street.Why should I have the heart to do any harm to the Vivian Girls whether I know them or not.They mean nothing to me and I mean nothing to them, and I doubt if any one could ever harm them..They say they are contented and happy with their surroundings.I do not know anything about the dangers th ey're facing that is unknown."

"Oh yeah.Now listen boy"said Anna Saunders rising to her feet."I will let you still free on one condition.That is that you keep from their neighborhood you understand.And also there is just one thing you can do.Go through wit h the same thing we do if you want to prove you're not against us or we'll see that you are-- that is if you value your life do as you say.If you're a spy trying to get at the vivian Girls you'll wish you had never been born."

"Oh n o, no I'm not that."

"Very well.Prove it.Good day."

And she left the house.

In the meantime Evans made allvthe endr endeavors to obtains in formation and evidence about th situation possible, both from Big Girl Knool and Ophelia, and had suggested the possibility, that the peril which Violet and h er sisters and also their mother were facing might be only a mere dream and thus that Violet and h er sisters recievin g the story from Cath erine might t hin k themselves in danger which they were n ot facing.But there had been no wit nesses, and Emperor Vivian or even H is brother had never h ad any su suspicion as to the peril that was also menacin g h is glorious wife.Yet as the many arrests of strangers proved , and too who couldn't give any satisfactory answers to quest ion s asked them,t here couldcbe no doubt on the subject , and therefore Violet and h er sisters really were in the danger spoken of.H e made an attempt to call by long distance telephon e on the Empress ,as did other persons and christian generals and also Emperor Vivian Himse f, but to no avail, and there came in an increase to th e color of violets face, when she h eard th at h er mot her had been called up to n o avein avail, and thought of her own sisters her little fearsome and h eartbroken sisters who had shut themselves up in their room and refusedvto see those of their former acquaintance

,who prompted partly by fear for their safty, and also by true h earted sympathy came to assure them of their contin ued friendship n and esteem.

"It is very kind of th em, and we th ank them ch so much from the bottom of our hearts, but we are in n o con dition to see th em yet."Jenn ie herself said, when "ildred brought t h em the message.and disappoint ed in their desire to see poor Violet or h er sisters, they turned their attent ion to Cat herine Lee, but she too avoided and baffled them partly for their own sake, and partly because she could not tell who all were loyal among th em and who were not spies, and she temporarily returned to the own headquarters of her own, wh ere she remain ed perefectly quiet , seein g n o one, and talking with no one, except Violet and her sisters and "ildred Maxwell, and general Jack Evans, to the latter of whom as a high general and the guardians of violet and h er sisters, she wished to be always comun icative, givin g him any in for mation he wished for, and aidin g him materially by procuring the proof, which though he deemed it superfluous, he was desirous to obt ain for violet and her sist ers.To others suspectin g spies coming to see h er she h ad said all sh e had int ended to say or ever meant to say, and th on th e subject of her past life, her lips were sealed forever.Silent cold, and impassive, she moved about her own headquarters, with no look lock of human interest on h er whit e face,except when Violet or h er sisters came, as they did every day.Then after that when they shut themselves up in their room only "ildred came with news of Violet and h er sisters.Th en the pale sh cheeks would flush for a moment and the h eavy eyes light up with eager expectancy as she asked th e samequestion;

"H ave they felt any better yet."

"N o not yet."was "ildred answer, and then the do color would fade away and the lips shut tightly togeth er as if in pain, but no word of protest ever passed th em, or complaint that Violet and h er sist ers were not justly dealt with and th at the Glandelin ians were tryin g to blight them more and more.

It was the Saunders girls who stayed constan ly with violet and h er sist ers dur drung dr during the first few days after the story was known and it was wonder ful to see th e love and con fidence between them.wit h Violet and h er sisters the feelin g was almost as if the Saunders had been their own sister too.On her bended knees Jenn ie with her h a head in Ann a's lap, had con fessed all their past experiences, even to the horror at Evangeline St Claire under th e bruit e Augistin in St Claire, and first too when she st ood on the platoform quand was sold into slavery, and was claimed by so vile a man as Augustin in St Claire.

"I'm afraid sometimes as to the future."she said."Glandelin ia is so wicked and proud, Glandelinia believes h erself equal or above obe even God h imself, and Gladelin ia hates us all, hates everythin g about the Ch iristian word world , and will go on hatin g it, esp ic especially us Abbieannians and us lit tle girls and the Glandelin ian leaders may Abbieannia is so offensive to t h eir eye."

Ann a herself felt sorrowful and full of sympathy for poor violet and her sist ers, and stroke jJenn ie's glossy golden hair, and told her not t o mind but get up and wipe her tears away, and be comforted..

"Most of us all arevnot like you and your sist ers."she said" and never could be if we even tried to be so.It is not the looks of people, nor how we dress which makes the difference, it is our characters which is the make up from th e beginn in g.All of us boy and girlscouts will stick to you th rough thick and th n'thin ."

Then they talked together of the plans that Violet and her sisters had made up to outwit the enemy, and to what portion of the enemys lin es th ey would go on t h eir spyin g t rip when they left the ch ristian lines, as they were resolved of doing for a time at least.

"I may come back to Mildred Maxwell after a while"Jenn ie said"But n ow I and my sist ers must go to where no ones kn.ows me and my sisters .I will not be h unt ed down by our enemies when there is so much to do for our own cause, and so we must go away."

"Then why not go to general Meldonia Bickn alls army."Mibbie h erself suggested." "I've heard that though h e is a Glandelin ian general he noverth eless is your friend, though of course at times his Gladelin ians are awfully dangerous."

"You mean general Meldon Bicknalls army."Jenn ie rejoined."That sector is near oph elia.I have heard general Concentin ian Aron burg speak of it.H e is in action now though at th at spot too, and he told me what a grand old sector of country he had captured after hardest fighting, and that Bicknalls headquarters is standing in the midst of a grove of huge pines, with rooms enough to accomodate accomodate fourty or fifty persons.Yes I and my sisters sh ould like to go th r like to go there.We sh oul d like to see general Bickn alls army again.Pierre, Catherine, Evans and Angelin ia Aronburg will go with

us and it may not be as dangerous as it is now with the foo looking for us. "

"An d let me give you a little assistance in secret ways by shadowing."Jinn ie said."I've a h uge army of girlscout s and boys too.Let me give you a th ousand clever girls to shadow you and your sisters secretly, and when tha they are doing it n o danger or any bad luck will befall you n o matter wh ere you are."

The plan of going to Bickn alls army struck Violet and her sisters favorably.They had heard f rom general Concentin ian Aronburg of general picknalls camp, and knowing nothin g of the dilapidated condit ions of th at portion of th e foe army because of the violent attacks recent ly of Concentinian Aronburgs army, or the many difficult ies and perils also to m be met with and overcome before they could even be in situation there, they were anxious to go at once, and broached the subject to An gelinia Aronburg, who naturally at first opposed it wit h all her powers.It was her wish that Violet and h er sisters should seek shelter in Big Girl Knool untill the storm blew over.But this violet and her sisters would not do.After a time she or her sisters might feel differently Catherine Vivian herself said"But n ow she and her sist ers must go eaway and as general Picknalls army could not be of any great safty for "ildred Maxwell she was willing to stay behind.So General Jack Evans was consulted, and quest ioned with regard to the Glandelin ian army under general picknall, of which since so lon g durated and so fierce a battle was racin g at Ophelia t hey knew so little.Orignally it was still a strongly entrenched army, with lat least a hundred separate encampments, but these were badly torn up and most of the army scatt ered by the christian charges, and since th at time , or rather since Big n alls army had in vain tried to recover his lost ground,the posit ionshad been retaken and retaken over and over again. If Bickn all secretly was th eir friend it might be safer to go there than to other armies providin g they didn't spy on h im, and yet too it might not be safe, but h is advice was that Violet and her sisters should go to Big Girl knool, as it was almost inaccessable to approach the battle field just now as it was getting near a dangerous stage too, and so fierce was th e battle that it was no time at all to go to general Bickn alls Glandelin ian army.

But Violet and her sisters argued different ly, and she and her sisters were so anxious and excit ed, and so determined, th at a consultation was h eld between general Evans and h is highest officers, which resulted in th e decision by vote that as soon as the necessary arrangements could be made Evans O Q Angelinia Aronburg and Violet and her sisters should leave th e christ ian army wit h Catherine Lee for general Picknalls Glandelinian army, accompanied by Pierre and sh adowed by 10,000 child scouts in disguise who were all trusty and sufficient . This givingup of so many chilf child scouts was Anna Saunders own proposit ion which she strenuously insisted upon , saying when Violet herself objected, that it would not be for long, as they would soon get en ough of th at In def In fedel glandelinian army to be back within the Christian army again.

Therefore the following day was fixed upon for the departure of the Vivian Girls, and the day before they left, the carriage carrying Violet and her sisters drove through the Company Street to the place where Catherine Lee was just th en alone.From it Violet and her sisters alighted, and entering a unannounced remained there for the rest of the day.But after or whatever was that interview nothin g was ever known except this;

When the following evening when "ildred Maxwell reported that Violet and her sisters were getting ready for departure at night Catherine Lee who knew she must go with them said with a quivering lip and trembling voice;

"They kissed me and called me their biggest heroine of the army."

A few minutes after this as they were riding back tward their headquarters feeling very dejected and sober, they noticed in the direct ion of Ophelia a very heavy b ack cloud of smoke, really the biggest cloud of smoke they had ever truthfully seen in all their lives rising up tward the very sky and spreading overhead like ancernormous canopy of storm cloud.They felt a little less sad or dejected at such a sight however for these things always excited any other feeling out of them but they did not look interested but sort of apprehensive. owever it was not untill night time came on while they were in their own headquarters trying to sleep off their sorrowsand worry when there seemed to be a severe earthquake, for the earth rocked, the house swayed, pladvp plaster fall and windows wet out, and the heavens seemed suddenly to be blazing from a sudden series of explosions of many hundreds of thousands of tons of sudden death and de destruction over a whole area of the territory of Ophelia.At the same time six million people were asleep or going to asleep that night, when two of the most mightiest explosions ever recorded shook the whole o country side as an earthquake would have done in any part of Japan or Italy, and spread fear and panic over the whole count ry of Calverinia. Bombs countless in numbers soared fiercely into the air, ad burst a thousand feat above the landscapes in gorgeous red and yellow poppies e seemingly as numerous as stars in the sky seen when you're in the clar air of a high mountain side.

Shrapn. all in dreadful numbersc descended upon both the citi s of Opheliz Ophelia and Jennie Richee, and upon the river watersides and upon various section s of mandscapes falling upon christian and enemy encampmen ts alike, raking roofs and walls, and raining down upoh upon the hissing waters. Shells exploding by many thousands under the touch of the terrific h eat of fierce conflagrations shot as many missiles at random. Fragments of these great shrapnell shells fell even in Concentinian Aronburrs army, and over the river pi r piers of Ophelia arose a dreadful whit white glare as if of a hundred million c' mercury vapor lights. In Fir Girl Kn col even though far away the light was so brilliant that a needle could have been picked up in the str eets. People in twenty big cities and over a hundred towns and that many more villieres and in rural districts, and soldiers within the opposing lin es were shaken from their cots or beds. Far away at Fir Girl Knool, fourty miles away Emperor Vivian himself slightly ill gothout of bed to see what sort of a dreadful earthquake, was s so o contin ually rocking his headquarters.

In the internment christian prison camps of even far away christian armies of Fir Girl Knool, more than five million Gladelinian prisoners, and elsewhere within the camps, refugees and many regiments of christian col soldiery had a miraculous escape from death in that iron hail, and attendants in charge of about five hundred rescued child slaves and refugee orphan asylum children spent many hours they may n ver forget. In Chamberlin ne, Rose, Topay, St H el ena, H enrietta and also T St James; half of that section of Calverin ia State--- indeed even as far north as Vivian Wickey and Calverine--it meant the end of th e world to many millions. Old men, and women and children fled shrieking from their rocking homes, and knelt in the streets to pray. The night in many cit ies went absolutely lunat ic with the shrieking of fire and Gemini sirains. In the river past Oph elia drifting war barges and transports afire and exploding were a terror to all other sorts of shipping in the river which endeavored to get away. Fireboats charged up and down the river/.

Everywhere in a great number of bir cities, small towns and also villieres near or far broken glass littered the streets thicker thicker than the fallen leaves of Autumn. All great skyscrapers in these cities stood as windows less as if th ey never had h ad windows. All houses n o matter what height or size in these cit ies and towns were the same. In Aquariums of bir cities and in towns too all fishes were killed by the shock, ad also in th e rivers. Even in the terror of the night and following day, people thought that a Volcano had burst near Calverin a. They thought of Mt Calverine. Was it blowing up! Or had it broken int o a violent eruption.

What Violet, and her sisters found out through some couriers a little later while strange inky bl ckness prevailed making them think that some unkn own vi Volcano near Ophelia had blown up, was that the munitions explosions at Ophelia and between h er and Jenn ie Richee of the enemy had exploded when a fierce con flargration broke out during a raid made by christian troops, and that the explosion of these munitions from the amounts stored and the size of the munition h sheds was undoubtedly one of th the most violent exp losions of the war since the gr at Abbiesnn horror. so secret did the enemy keep of the facts that these immense munition dum s or cents was one of the least kown to be within the many sections of the Gladelinian encampments, and too the battle itself had been of such lon g duration, and raging n ight and day that there were apperently not even local reports of any munitions bein g pres nt within the enemys lines and those within the christian lin es had had no disaster. No observed or suspected warnings of an explosion were given even when copious clouds of smoke billowed in great bluges skyward for many thousands of feet from the great con flagration which had been witnessed by Violet, and her sisters before the explosion s occured. Outside of Violet and her sisters, now kn owin g the conflagration was within foe territory it attracted very little attention, even among refugees and prisoners and among the numerous child scouts, for durin g the battle on one side or the other dozens of ot her conflagrations along the river side or within the battle field such as burn ing of small villiages, small forest fires, big grass fires and peat bog fires occured from time to time and contin ued to burn. On a day when there had been no wind Big Girl Knool though so far away was usually hidden in the clouds of smoke from the series of con flagrations, and local battle made earth quakes were so frequent from so many cannons in action, or from t errific explosions as to cause little comment as armies were used to these by n ow. (get your cow) Among many other peoples of far away various towns the very existance of such enemy munition sheds or dumps was doubtless unknown. Violet and her sisters had witnessed on their return from Catherine Leas headquarters the conflagration, and inquirin g we when they reached their own headquarters had learned a fire had started in the enemy lines at two thirty that afternoon and had spread very badly. It had been caused by a raid similar to what Penrod had made (In fact it was

made by him and his troopers at that point having never had a chance to enter the foe lin es, and h e was as much d a dead as I am) but bt he but the fire had become one of those which caught everything in sight, and spread and spread. At seven o'clock that evening Violet and her sisters h ad noticed that th e whole sky in that direction was one immense sea of rolling smoke and a bright glare had thrown it self against the canopy as if the world was coming to an end. They had never in their lives seen such a big cloud of smoke. H owever all of them fin ally turned in to bed except Jenn ie, who was despite her sorrows too excited and in terested in the cloud and glare to go to bed though her sisters had c l called to her four or five times. Finally she did go to bed but not of her own intention. she was in bed from her chair before she could even think what happened to her while her sisters were out of bed and lyin g in various postures on the floor as if they had been dumped there any old way while their bed "kissed" the ceiling and then came down to the floor again with force enough to dislodge all the plaster from the ceiling of th e room below upon all th e boy and girlscents sleeping there injurin g a great number about their faces and heads. This proved that the presence of the enemy dumps proclaimed themselves by a violent explosion. Before that 100,000 Gladelinian soldiers had fought like mad demons in their endeavor to prevent the spread of the conflagration toward these cents and then being in vain had barely time of half an hour or so to save their very lives.

All Sout hern and northern Calverin ia State as well as West or N. t East knew of the event at once, for the sound of the first mighty explosion carried northward up the coast as far as Calverine 867 miles away as if a thunderstorm had burst with cucirl intent upon the country, and was even heard across the Angelin e Vine State, and at Mercudin and Aurandecillic distant 1650 1,650, and 2,500 miles away respectively. At the same time Violet and her sisters had their "respective "t ose from and into their beds, the windows of their h adquarters went out at once in a perfect torrent of broken glass while the building shimmied as if the earth was in a terrific tu moil, and those who didvnot hear the sound of this first blast or were too far away to feel the accompanying shocks or explosion concussions did not have to wait long for another form of exp cussement. The column of smoke, debris, and earth dust fragments of trees, clouds of grass and other turf, clay and water and th e fragments of the exploded sh ells, and the millions of explodin g munitions rose quite a number of miles in the air and was despit e night even immediately seen as far away as Calverine city, and Calverin e Inlet, much further even than the explosion clouds of the Abbi e Abbiesnn h orror. This cloud of explosion smoke and dust was carried northward by the mind and within a few hours had shed a shower of earth debris and dust over all the Calverin e terro territory, the east and west half of Angeline Vine State and all of N orthern Angolin ia State as if a great volcano had burst and threw all volcanic ashes in the sky.

Unusally int ense darkness accompanied the fall of dust and debris. Even t he following morning midnight darkness in the late day time extended as far as one hundred miles north of Calverin e. Darkness lasted for ten hours as far as Angeline Junction and Gertrude Angeline cities, Angolin ia Agathin Dorothy Gale, Evangeline St Claire, Trinoque, Cedornine, Headrick Junction and other places two hundred miles from Ophelia. dust fell as far away as Juno town, Jessica, and the Southern Mic-Hollaster Run River Velley, and Depression Ville town, seven hundred and fifty, nin e hundred, and 16,000 miles. The fumes of burned power aburned wood and burned ground and other burning stuff were reported from points as remote as Vivian Wickey, and Logan Zoe Rae Run, and also Panrod still much further away, as well as all ot her places previously ment ioned.

In the violence of the explosion which had the force of a Krakatoa or a Katmei erupt ion in the quanity of material thrown upward and about, in the size of the great craters dug,, and in to the distance to which the hurled material and sound waves were carried, this was certainly among the greatest of war explosions so far ever witnessed by two armies. Strange con trary to oth er great war explosion disasters it differs however from all other kn own explosions in th at outside of glass broken out of win dows the destruction of shield sheds and the bigger spread of the conflagration that the immediate damage to property was almost as not hing outside of the explosion zone, and th at so far as known outside of these in cities and towns, as well as in the opposin g armies it was not the direct and soloe cause of a loss of a single life. Strange too countin g from the force of the awful blast. And no flood followed either.

The story which however came by wire (n ot fire) from the towns in the distant vinicity of the awful battlefield of Ophelia at this time told of an explosion or series of explosions of the first magnitude of the kind like the Abbiesnn explis explosion disaster somewhere to the eastward. Th onertowns heard the explosion though one hundred miles away as you would h earvthe loudest crash of thunder in a violent thunder storm,, fe,t felt t he earth trembl,,,

and saw the air clouded with dust and explosion debris brought in on the east wind . Still no real authentic news came as to the exact origin of the disturbance.Through some cause or other Violet, and h er sisters knew w hat would any nothing.The explosionswhowever proclaimed their own news for two or three thousand miles down the long river valley, yet silenced not only the wireless but all other various communications, and destroyed railroad lines by which this territory of Calverinia had been ordinarily in communication with parts of Calverin ia not disconn ected from do communication by th the past Abbiemann explosion disaster . Yet the first(if not feist) detailed and aut hentic news c m came with whenthe detail of some scoutin g party returned to the main christian lin es of emperor Vivian himself at Big Girl Knool, with the uniforms and the horses of the party and even their h ats smeared with debris and fine dust and also covered with dried mud as if a storm of mud had descended upon them, and reported witnessing an awful explosion from a near by point some distance west of Ophelia, and of ridin g down into a deep ravine or Glen and remainin g there in shelter in twenty sisix hours of darkness.The scouting party which had belon ged to general Aronburgs army had failed to reach that camp in the darkness caused by the explosion clouds.

It is highly probable that other great explosions in the vinicity of Ophelia or on e certain sections of this dreadful battlefield had been occuring profusely throughout the duration of the titanic conflict, and fires also had occured in size and fury to make enough smoke to make the scene as a long line of volcanoes in moderate or violent eruption, but all the available evidence, in dicates that this dreadful explosion that shook Violet and her sisters out or into their beds and almost wrecked their head quarters is by far the most dreadful so far known and was probably the only one which contributed in any large way to the great volume of solid debris dust and immense clouds of slowly disappearin g smoke clouds hurled upw rd nd and over andcover the sky in the ng night .

The ones encampments of the enemy in which it is said the explosions occured belonged to the west Glandelinian army, I7,500,000 strong, sit uated relatively (not my relative though) near the eastern w section of country west of Ophelia and also entrenched on the P.And K.Hills.The Glandelinian encampment h ad when viewed from far above on e high hill was in the form of a great horn, convex on the western end, probably fifty miles in length, averaging ten miles in width, and projecting sout hwestward from Ophelia tward Chamberlitttt Chamberlane. It had a partly or sort of disguised extension between the towns of Rosa and Topsy, which stretches one hundred miles westward tward Henriette, and with these seperates the Glandelinian armies engaged in the battle of Oph elia from Concentinian Aronburgs army which alone up to the time of the explosive had not been yet in action.This Glandelinian army under general Loe Leonis Meldon Bicknall, like the less continuous encampment s of a Glandelin ian army under general Jesipine Jensin trailing from it, was dominantly in action wit h the christian army , there bein g certainly nine and probably at least twelve active or latent Glandelinian divisions in this Glandelin ian contin ental end of the Glandelinian position.The Glandelinian army under general Black Brooke probably con tained a still larger number of encampments.But only two of the divisions of this Glandelin ian army under g enerals Wrangelle and Henry Edgecombieter were not sit uated in these groups and for a time had bore the brunt of one of the severest of christian attacks in the battle so far but managed to withstand the assault for this time.The Glandelin ian divisions in this belt of encampment s which have shown indicat ions of activity in battlewit h so many cannons in action as to sound like a tremendous volcanic activity included general Dran bells, and Sugustin e Sandfords and general Francis Redoubt Franklinton . Franklinton was active against the christian army near O phelia in December but was not successful while the Glandelinian army under general Sugustine had met several exceptionally violent attacks from the christian armies on e later date of December and had n ot been successful in holdin g them back and the general himself was wounded..... General Glandorns division near Jenn ie Richee suffered from the effects of a terrific explosion on De cember the 7ight, this blast apperently being next to those of Abbiemann and at Ophelia the most violent kn own in Calverinia.Farther West and near th e extremity of the Glandelinian encampments was the division under general Accountants contin uously in action since th e big bat tle started at Big Girl Kn collThe Glandelin ian armies of General Hushaum Manley include a well known group at the eastern section between Jennie Richee, and Ophelia in which are the Glandelinian divisions under general Raymond Richardson Federal, Francis Stanck, Gelmann ia Shoemann ia, Thomas Clovesand(Break-in-t he-neck(and Boboland and a large number of others situated further to the south stretching tward the armies of general John Manleys near Big Girl Knool.The Aronburgs Run stream averagin g about half a mile wide and over two thousand miles l ong runs southwestward and seperates the

the opposing armies from each other, which shared the effects of the explosion. The main dangerous workers of the armies of both sides include a few or more thousand secret service agent spies detectives , and a hanf handful of inexperienced spies.The spies mainly of the Christian armies are the Gemini, and th ese spies are well known as one of the strangest and most dangerous of all spies ever h ear heard of.Also a new population of this army includes the largest proportion of child scouts of any christian army in the war.These child scouts had long lived upon the terrified memories of the Glandelin ian generals as the most dangerous of all cration.It was the sparse settlement of the encampment s and the great distance of towns and villages and cities from the scene of disaster which alone pre ented any loss of life during the recent battle or raid caused explosion.The destroyed city of Ophelia was deserted at th e time of the explosion most of the inhabitants being refugees within the christian encampments, fourty miles east of the explosion disaster.

As soon as it became known that there certainly had been a great explosion southwest of Ophelia, Viole and her sisters themselves partly forgetting their miseries and sorrows for the time b i being in their horror and excitement ordered Rodney Graves t o make an investigation upon which this article was finally based. Th is expedition even though at the risk of the dangers of the battle was th e beginn in g of the systematic study of the cause of these terrific explosions durin g the battles which the Gemini had in view and which was to be carried o ut by some experienced aurthority on explosion disasters of this sort.

A war correspondent was selected by Violet, and her sist ers for this expedition but h e was not a student of explosion disasters, but was one who since the begginning of this unusual war in the course of the Abbiemann Gel Geological Surveys in estigations had made a cruise of three hundred miles in an open boat through the dangerous War Zone end at many dangers, and was consequent ly somewhat familiar with the local geographic details.

A hurried departur e from general Concentinian Aron burgs army, a busy hour of outfitting the column, and a careful leisurely advance past all the danger points of the sinuous southern stretch of Glandelinian encampments, proced ed an arival in Herner town, just four hours after the explosions occured.The protracted advance of the exp dition from the christian lines had its compensation in that Violet and her sisters who daringly led the exp dition permit ted visits to many spots which had been affect ed by the explosion, and int ervi ws with many eye wit nesses.On reaching Herner Town it was found that one of the christian detail platoon s was still movin g refugees from the danger point to a new location west of the affected zone.Captian Hanson kindly welcomed the War Correspondent when introduced by violet herself on this and followin g expeditions.The four hours spent with this platoon of soldiers permitted the obtaining of vivid account s of the hours of darkn ess which the officers of the soldiers witnessed at Herner town, ad of their subsque subsequent observations in the vinicity of the great explosions, and elsewhere, and also gave opportun it ies to scout on and see parts of the Glandelinian armies in action with safty which would have otherwise been inaccessable.

After leaving this platoon of soldiery, a n ew column of troopers was engaged and the expedition went along the south east bend of the Aronburgs Run, the effects of the explosion between Ophelia and Chamberline being thus studied in detail.while at N orth Bend a watch was kept for the progress of the still raging conflegration, but the clouds of fog and smoke hung continuously upon the whole territory. On December the eighththe clouds seemed to thi n out over the lan dscape, and they crossed the river on pontoons to the opposite show r shore tward the enemy lines but keeping themselves concealed behind trees and bushes and rocks.Vast columns of smoke could be seen rising but there was so much smoke spreading out like wreathe that they could not get a satisfactory vi w view.Two hours were spent on this section between Ophelia and Chamberlane.During this time many interesting phenomena caused by the raging battle were observed, but the glimpse of the conflagration itself which had caused the explosion, and which was so greatly desired most of all, was not obtained.The part of Calverinia in which the explosion occured and the districts most seriously affected by the explosion were so thinly settled that the number of non combatants who observed the explosions ad their larger effects were comparatively small.The War corr e correspondent and violet and her sisters had been able to get in touch directly and indirectly with most of these people and they had furnished information of very great value which could not otherwise have been obtained.

The Glandelinian army had been in a vicous mood for an unknown length of time during or after the battle of Big Girl Kn ecl, but for many days prior to the battle of Ophelia it must have been going through the changes which an army always undergoes prior to a battle. Whah Whether the conflagration which made t he explosion was either caused bythe raiders or done by the glade linian firebugs themselves it is hard to tell.A Gl nd Glance Gladelinian

"Can't" consists of a lon g extensive high barn or shed or series of sheds close to each other filled with all the munitions necess ary to be used for artillery and ot her purposes in battles. Before the explosion occured the fire first results of the battle was favorably on the foe sides up to the blast and the succ es successes of the foe was preceded by a long contin ual and gradual increasein increasing accumulation of pressure of the foe attacks from the Glandelinian waves that moved forward as of great torrents of water was an immense bursted reservoir.The success of the foe was cause by this pressure of the extensive wild assaults to become sufficient at last to overcome the equal violent resistance of the various christian armies, which had at first so desperately and so long held the foe at bay, or by a suddenly relief of pressure by reinve reinforcing or so on .The conditions preceding the foe success included a gradual lifting of the Glandelinian art artillery barrage accompanied by an increase of the fire of smaller artillery, an increase in hot h the artillery storm and Glandelinian attack, and by great flanking move ment s and minor explosions/.

The initial outburst was accompanied by the final clearing of the christian positions and breaking up and expulsion of the christian columns, by which the for had been resisted so tenaciously, and several times by the destruction of whole divisions opposing the attack. In such explosions as had occured the columns of smoke and earth debris after being blown to such great heights by the unbelievable force of the explosions expands untill it is in so rarified a condition that the immense amounts of dust and smoke floats freely in the air and acts almost for a time like volcanic"smoke"

The explosion at Ophelia was doubtless caused by the raid, for Penrods raiders did cause one before at the t ime that Jennievhad been so basely decieved by Fredrick Lowden, yet in this case probably because of the absence of near by observers(no evidence of the raiders could be found) non e of them except the explosion concussions were recorded.The concussions were felt at Big Girl Knool for at least six days before the explosion, while more severe shocks believed shocks from so many cannons in action were felt on December the Fourth, Fifth,and to the eight h at Big Girl Knoo,l Kittens Riecherts, and at Chamberlane.These places are sixty five, fifty eight and one hundred and thirty miles from Ophelia to the northwest, northeastvand sout h west respect ively.It seems highly probably that the great conflagration began to spread to some enormous Glandelinian munition Cants on that later aftero afternoonsince not only Violet and her sisters, but observers at even Angelinia Agathia not ed that the northern sky in the direction of Oph elia looked "Black and storming"late that afternoon, in spite of the fact that elsewhere eastward and northeast evidence of the great forest fires were still refi raging..Late that night when Jenn ie was still sitting at the open window watching the great clouds of smoke and the unusual glare of the sky the armies elsewhere had passed into a violent state of battle action.There must have been frequent explosions caused by shells hitting other munition sheds of scattered proportions within the christian lines, accompaid by concussions durin g the morning but hardly any of these were intense enough to be noticed at a distance, and none of these occured within Concentinian Aronburgs army as it was only now desultoryily active.It was cly at Chamberlane and Rose that these preliminary explosions were noted.The first main explosion was apparently at Ten oclock at ninght, at which time a most terrific vibrationand unusual thunderin g crash was noted by the people of Big Girl Kn ool, and which threw Jenn ie's sisters out of their beds to the floor, ad threw her into Joices by the concussion.At the same hour a most heavy cloud filled with flashes and explodin g shells and other war material terrifying the neighborhood as already described was seen from a war ship more than sixty six miles away rising up tward the heavens in the direct ion of Ophelia.This cloud was under obs r. observation from this time untill it enveloped the warship four hours later.At eleven oclock there was a most tremendous explosion which was h eard of for many hundreds of miles around, and the teriterritory passed into a state of continuous great explosions as like a big volcanic in a state of con tinuu contin uous erupt ion which lasted except for possible short intervals for several days after.There were on e hundred and fifty nin e most terrific explosions on that first day, but the explosions of the second day were noted at Angelinia Agathia, at several places at Lake Selicie / and at a point no nint y miles south of Jessica and Dorothy Gale.Explosions were also h eard at about this time at some later hour at Mombi, seven hundred and fifty miles away, and at Tn i Trin ogue five hundred miles southeast of Ophelia.At Angelinia Agathia the sounds were accompanied by / a sudden quick motion of the gr at then threaten ing storm clouds that would start and stop.

It was probable at this time that the larger part of the coarse dust which forms the various stratum of the deepening parts of the earth below the level of the ground in the explosion territories were thrown high in the air by the force of the immeasurable explosions.This dust reached Bir Girl Kn ool fifty eight miles away, and at three thirty that night Angelinia Agathia also recieved a heavy shower and soon afterwards complete darkn ess settled down over an area of several hundred or more sw square miles. The on ly people who witnessed the explosion close enough to be abl vt o tell about it and from near at hand, were refugees from St Catherine Villiage.

Three families who stayed at St Catherine, after the other people of the time town fled away for fear of the enemy left St Catherine for Big Girl Knool on December the fouth, and were in a refugee camp on the river bank between Ophelia and Chamberlane at the time of the explosion. Violet herself who was in this refugee camp at Chamberlane, when these people reached.there wrote in her diary----

"They report that Ophelia town blew up, and the force of the explosion threw the fragments of buildings like a snow blizzard over the landscape for many miles but could not tell more as they were on the road toard Chamberlane-- and that all sorts of material were falling while on fire t wenty miles away, and that a hurricane of bombs and shells exploded in every direction in the sky, and things like a milcion sky rockets flared in the Heavens."

Je

Jennie vivian who also interviewd them on the arival of her sisters at th e encampment wrote;

"They report great explosions wit h in Glandelinian positions ten miles north of Ophelia .They say the town was blasted by the explosions.There was a terrific display of hundreds of thousands of exploding munitions in all directions high in the sky and the heavens were filled as if with lightning with their bursts of all colors."

These last two statements of the interviews with the refugees are quo qouted verbatim because each contains an assertion that an series of explosions blew the city of Ophelia to total destruction.In this connection it is important to note the statement made by Catherine Vivian as quoted in a letter she recieved from on e of the refugees.she says that many Glandelin ian prisoners were very much excited, and they reported that the city of Ophelia is no more and that half of the landscape was gone, and all the country side burning up in forest conflagrations."

These people together with the refugees from Ophelia were the nearest p ersons to the scene of the explosion at the time of the disaster, and were in an excellent position to observe what happened. Proper allowance must of course be made for there was no ea exaggeration despite the excitement of the moment and the close simil arity of these entirely independent accounts their source from people who though familiar with great vexplosions certainly never before witnessed a big explosion, and their agreement with what Violet and her sisters would expect to happen in an explosion disaster of this character, all confirm them as being perfectly reliable and accurate descriptions by the only eye wit nesses.

The violence of the terrific explosions probably slackened somewh at after th the severe one at about three oclock in the afternoon of the second days h orror.The next most violent seri s of explosions was about probably eleven P.M. that night, at which time a hard con cussion like a severe earthquake was noted at Big Girlk nool, and at about which time a most stron g glare of flashin g lights was observed even as far away as Evangeline St Claire.It was believed to be the dust particles thrown up by this terrific explosion which began falling at An gelin ia Agathia about n oon of December the eig eight h , at Dorothy Gale at four P.M. of the same day, and at the Aronburgs Region n ear Glorin inna early the mornin g of the eighth too.This shower contin ued without int errupt ion at Big Girl Knool for twenty nin e hours on December the 8th.The dust and debris which fell during this shower was believed to be the second or third stratum of fine black material of th e deeper portions of the landscapes, six and one half inches thick at Big Girlknool after bein g packed down.The people at Evangeline St Claire apparently realized that there were a series of most violent explosions on the morning of the seven t h of December.The most heasterly wind on the sixth kept anyof the dust from reaching Evangeline St claire, and apparently neither the con cussions nor the series ofblack clouds in the northwestern sky had been con sidered as

h aving connections with explosion s.By th the morning of the seventh the con tin ued seri s and increasing noise of strange horizon thunderclaps and of lon g rolling explosion s, together with the growing violence of the dreadful concussions, called closer attention to the appearance of the clouds some of which then had risen to a great height and assumed a well marked form and ot her characterisitics which made them impossible toconfuse it with any ordinary storm clouds.The Mayor of Angelinia Agathia not ed that gr at clouds -of smoke came overhead and dust and particles of earth and forest and building and other debris fell there on the morning of the 8th, though the wind continued to be from the east .There were con cussions like sudden secondary earthquakes nearly all day, wit h short intervals between.Many of the concussions were strong and there was continuous rumbling along th e distant horizon h orizon line.The concussions became so severe tward evening that it seemed dangerous to remain in the houses on e of which nearly fell in , so everybody remain ed in the wide streets or open sw squares of the city.That evening after ten or eleven colock came the strongest concussion yet felt, accompanied by a dreadful thundering roar northwestward.There was evidently a strong glare of light from that direction it being recorded that at times in a flash y sort of way the northwest sky shone like a golden sun set.After midnight the whole population was aroused by a very big noise-like the worst sound of thunder, after which everything was quiet and the con fusion and panic died down .

It is important to note the very severe concussion which was felt as far at as at Angelinia Agathia at December the eith at night, and also at many ot her cities and towns at the same hour which denuded all windows of glass.At Dorothy Gale city heavy rumbling was h eard, and time and again adding to the glare of great conflagrations an intense flare of light came from the f direction of the soun ds which extended far into the sky.Concussions lasted all this time and all that night, at Lucillie Rickson City one hundred and seventy miles distant from the explosions, it being recorded that the vibrations of ground and air never ceased to move or vibrate for nearly fourty eight hours.Concussions were reported from on e hundred and ninty , miles southward of Minbi December, 5,6th, 7th, and the 8th. It was evident that these ph enon ena marked anot her out break of great explosions.The period of great explosions and the blowing up of large quantities of materials and debris seemed to have ceased on December the 8th, the conflagrations themselves threatening to last for days, and immense column s of smoke and flame were noted risin g from the conflagration, when over a break in the smoke we wreaths overspreading the country permit ted a view in that direction.Yet frequent concussions were still noted at Big Girl Kn ool at intervals throughout the 8th heavy booms or rumbling was heard by all who approached the vinicity, so called walls of flames were seen from Kittens Riecherts, gun powder smoke fume fumes were noted at long distances from the explosion scene, and occassion al light showers of explosion debris fell as far away as Chamberlane.

These subsequent ph enon phenomena were un usual and made people believe some volcanoes have been blown up though explosions of mountains in Calverinia yet so far had never happened.The material hurled far up into the air by the immer m immeasureable force of the powerful ex explosions already described ascended to as great heights as great volcanic eruptions would hurl great clouds of ash, and despit e the easterly winds, traveled east under the influence of a prevailing westerly wind high above in a succession of clouds.The heavier and co coarser material such as wreck debris, stones, broken fragments of trees, mud water and other debris hurled upward by the blasts fell at once but so great was the total volume of material that the lighter dust clouds traveled several hundred miles before ay considerable amounts of dust h ad ceased to fall and before they ceased to spread absolute darkness over th e whole landscape in that territory.The track of the explosion clouds seems to have be been to the sout heast for an unknown distance,ben then back under the influence of a high wind shifting in to the east above, so that all places northwest not recieving it before now reci recieved the belated shower.The influence of the west wind so high up at the time of the many great explosions on the distribution of ash was shown by the fact that the total ammount of explosion fine debris which fell at Big Girl Kn ool only sixt y miles away or probably fifty five from the blasts was less than that which fell at Angelinia Agathia, and probably was a little if any more than th at which fell at Dorothy Gale and Jessica which is seventy seven hundred and fifty miles distant from the scene of explosions.The ne nearest to the explosion scene of those within the zone of int ense darkness were a great camp of refugees , women and children at the left wing of general Concentin ian

Aronburgs great army stretching tward Ophelia ad which felt the shocks of the explosions tremendously and recieved the deluges of the heaviest mat eriels thrown up by the explosions.Captian George Gross one of the soldiers attendin g to the refugees, and was tryin g to quiet the panic of these frightened p o people, wrote as follows to his wife who lived at Big Girl Knool;;;

"Christian army under general Aronburg.
December 8th.1913.

My dear Wife Catherine;

First of all I will let you know of our unlucky battle which is still raging between Ophelia and Chamberlane.I do not know whether we shall either be alive or well, noy not I alone but the whole encampment of refugees. So fierce is the series of great explosions that ev every one of us are awaiting death at every moment.Of ccurse do not be alarmed.We got to expect these things in a mad war like this.At first we thought a series of mountains had bursted near us and we are covered with what we thought was volcanic ashes in some places ten and six feet deep.All this began on the sixt sixth of December.Night and day we lighted lamps.We cannot see dayligh t.In a word the whole scene is terrible and we are expecting a dreadful death at any moment , and we have no water for all the rivers and streams are covered with dust and stones and floatin g de debris falling from the skies.H d H ore are darkness id hell and hell upon earth , and great thunder and all other dreadful noise.I do not know whether it is day or night.My little girl will tell you all about it if we survive.The disaster were great explosoneexplosion s however and not blowing up of mountains by volcanic g activit y.So kissing ad blessing you and sonny good bye.Perhaps if it is Gods will we shall see each other again.God is merciful.Pray for us.

"your husband. George Gross.

The earth is trembling as if there was an earthquake, it ligh t ens every minute.It is terrible.We are praying ."

The outburst of explosions on the afternoon of December the 6th was wit nessed by a column of scout patrols which were th en riding past Kit tens Richerts eastwa erstward bound tward general Aronburgs army.Captian George Henrys lead ing the scout patrol had given the following description of the disaster and ph enomena which he and his men observed;

"Left Rosn at six fifty A.M. December the 6th , strong easterly breeze and unusually severe hot weather from the east.Frosst fire cause I know.At I.P.M while ent ering Topsy on the Yellow Brick or Big Girl Kn ool road heard the noise as of great th un thunder in the far distance and gazing suddenly in that direction sighted a heavy big cloud of smoke directly to the north west, rising higher than that of smoke we had seen from a great conflagration.I took bearings of same which at first I made out to be from Mt Joan, distance about fift y five miles away from Chamberlane.The smoke grose and spread in the sky seeming to be full of shooting and nursting bombs which made a noise like drum drum thun der and the edge of it spread forward tward us, and by three oclock was directly over us, having traveled at the rate of probably thirty miles an h our.At 6.P.M. we passed through Sidelights Pass with the air clear ahead, and continued on expecting to make general Concentinion Aronburgs lin e.At six th irty when off Pine Grove Territory, which is about three and one half miles from Handy Andy Rocks, and th e entrance to Eva St Claire debris like ashes began to fall mixed with mude, small sticks, ad stones and even falling grass ad clay and fragments of trees and great showers of leaves, and in a few minutes we were in complete darkness, not even the water of the river close to us could be seen.We continued on in hopes that we might pick a entrance into the christian lin es, but when we had gone quite a distance and the condit ions were the same we sot out tward the northeast.Wind contin ued to increase rapidly now from the southeast, and heavy thunder and lightning commenced in the horp horizon part of the cloud early in the afternoon ad contin ued through the night but seemed to be lightning as if from bursting shells and high explosives and shrapnell.Birds of all species lost falling all about us in a helpless condit ion.The temperature rose owing to the e heat of the southeasterly forest fire winds.

About four thirty A.M. ne next day the column of scout patrol got clear of the black s smoke, emerging into a strange fiery red hues, which turned into y llow and then in to white, and by six A.M the debris and dust had ceased to fall and the horizon was perfectly clear from west to north though in

The wind n ow came from the northwest and was muchcooler and the scouting party was h eaded for anot her section of the christian army, as the smoke and debris ca was still in the sky to the sout h of them.during the day other series of great explosions occured like volcanoes emittin g volumes of so called smoke and some of these could be seen over a distance of 100 miles.,very one of the soldiers of this scouting party was covered from head to foot with dust, mud and other stuff, and their horses also.They succeeded in makin g th e christian lines on the Eighth of December, and leavin g there for general Aronburgs army at eleven thirty P.M. proceeded on tward St Joh n s, and at three thirty to four oclock they were again passing through bank of explosion debris and at seven oclock they were in complete darkness again and so they remained for th e rest of the time somewhat afraid to proceed. Violet h erself was routed in a local paper later as saying that at I.P.M. on December the seventh , a most immense column of smoke full of shootin g and flaring something was seen ascendin g swiftly from the northwestward to where she andher sisters were observing the progress of the disaster to th e enemy the diameter according to h er statement seemingly to be at least ten or five miles.The column as she said at first rapidly became dirmer,, but soon there came a n oise sounding like thunder along the horizon but which shook the air even at that distance, ande much larger and darker mass of cloud showed far above it , finally mingled with it, and came tward their observation post .Soon the cloud obscured the column altogether, and afterwards somethin g like sheet lightining was seen in the cloud.At Four P.M. sh e declared the cloud was directly overhead, and sh e h aving a camera took pictures of it.As the sun passed behind the edge of the cloud at t his time it immediately beganto grow dark and at five oclocks ligh t s were turned on. and at six oclock the advanced edge of the cloud was out of sight beyond the eastern horizon and small flakes of someth in g began t o fall.Darkness gradually in creased as the streak of clear sky in th e north or scut hward narrowed untill when the last ribbon of clear sky was suddenly obscured, the light snuffed out like a candle and they were left in absolute darkness. Jean in Viviens statement which predicted the scenes further of t he conditions during the darkness and fa, fall of explosion h urled debris on the night of December the 7th was as follows;

"And n ow began the real rain of debris of all sorts, it fell in torrtent s it swirled and eddied, and because of strong winds th en blowing gravity seemed to have nothing to do with is strange fall.The undersides of houses seemed to catch as much dust and ot her debris as the sides or the roofs, ad the and the ground under our feet.Bright clusters of small eletric lights and camp fires then still buning could be seen but a few feet away, and we h ad to feel our way about the Company Street.The Ch ristian officers of their h eadquarters were not able to close any windows because glass had been shat tered out by the concussion s and when they were blocked up tightly with cardboard paper, even then it was wit h the greatest difficult y that any one could even see a thing a few feet away through the thick dust which filled their room.In the mean time strange lurid somethin g like lightn ing glare.soon tin uously seemingly around our own house, while a con stant distant bloud boom of t hunder sometimes coincidin g with the strange flashes in creased th e h orror of the infero inferno raging out us.As far as seein g or h earing the water of the river so close to us or anything pertaining to earth we must as well have been many miles aw ahov above the surface of the earth..And still we believed that the sun was two hours above the horizon.In our own h eadquarters even though we boarded up our windows aswood as possible everythin g was colored with a th ick layer of dust, while a thick haze filled the air, and th e air or what there was left of it ,became heavy sultry, and striffling.Below in the basement of our building wh ere we h ad had gone to esca pe the dust we found con dit ions were unbearable, while outside it was worst still.,ust filled our nostrils,, shifted down our backs, and smot e the eye like a dash of acid.Birds out side floundered, crying wildly, through space, and fell helpless to the ground"

The event at Big Girl Knool during the series of great explosions including the appearance of the black volcanic clouds, th e rain of dust and ot her debris, the seventy hours of almost con tin ual in ky darkness, the precaut ions taken for th e safty of th e people, th e slackening up of the battle because of the darkness, and t he welcome return of clear skies was vividly described. The big explosion clouds were fire first not iced at about four oclock on December the Sixth in the sout h n and west.Anot her cloud afterwards appeared in the north the two meeting in the northeast.Ashes and debris of all sorts began to fall at 6.P.M. coming in gradually increasing volume.At 7.P.M complete darkness h ad shut down.Strange thunder and lightnin g were observed soon after the cloud appeared and contin ued in great severit y through out the duration of explosion s, but diminished in intensity after midnight of t h e eigh th.

The light in g was described by many observers as being in many cases like many air bombs ed shells bursting, and in some cases as goin up from the earth in round balls and fiery streamers and then bursting with a peri r series of loud reports.A number of most severe concussions were felt during th e night.Debris and dust fell con tin uo s con tin uously untill IO A.M. Decemb r 7th but in decreasing volume after 3.P.M. Th e tot al fall of debris mixed with other articles up to this time was originally about five or six inch es , but at noon December the 'th the fall of debris was renewed.At about One o clock the darkness came again, not to be dispelled untill Two fourty five P M. pf the following day.During all this time th e fall of fine dust was contin uous and was accompanied at times by the fumes as if from burned powder..The darkness was most intense, and the ash or debris so thick in the air that eve even the brightest lights failed to penetrate it for ,ore than a few feet.Violet within general Consent in an Aronburgs army held a light ed lantern at arms length and it could barely be seen, and that even a searchlight from a christian battery failed to penetrate farth er than six feet.By the morning of the 9th t he d debris h ad accumulated in sufficient bulk on the slopin g portions of roofs to began slidin g in great volumes. The buildings of the Military wireless Signal Station near general Concentinian Aronburgs headquarters was struck by one of the flyin g missles hurled by the explosion, and burned on the evenin g of the Sixth, and the darkness at the time was so intense that the flames could not be seen at a distance of a few feet.Late in the afternoon of December 9th par tial daylight appeared, and the fall of explosion debris almost ceased.The dust and debris which fell during this time, constit utes the second stratum now two feet thick of all sorts of earth and ot her material.

During the evening of December 9th, the fall of debris was again resumed and contin ued unt ill a unrecorded hour in the night when it gradually deminished entirely ceasin g by the morning of the nint h, when daylight and great heat appeared.

Conditions as observed as far away as Angelin in Agathia differ in few essentials from those already described at Big Girlknool or with in the christian lines. The time of the appearance of the first clouds was no t recorded.It was h owever described as approaching in silence, there bein g n o wind on th e level of the ground, and no bursting of bombs imitating thunder or lightning.Th e Debris fall reached the south end of Angelinia Agathia river Bend early in the mornin g of December 7th, slight showers being reported at St Joh ns Mobolization Encampments at ? A.M. and at ot her encampment s at about th e samve same time. distant explosions and great concussions similiar to th at of th e Abbieann disaster had been noted since (.A.M... (A 9A.M. becoming louder and more frequent throughout the day.Th e sky was overcast all day December the sixth and sevent h, but there was no darkness, and comparatively small amounts of dust and debris fell.The more h eavily dust laden clouds h urled high by the explosions were at this time passing eastward further south . Explosions ed con ussions were observed several throughout the day of December th e seventh.The next day there was a much heavier fall of all sorts of debris and there was moderate darkn ess for two hours durin g the forenoon. More frequent and violent sudden concussions of various freakish kinds, and a salvoes of terrific explosions were noted.A dense cloud of dust and debris came slowly in from the northwest about 3.P.M December the 'th , and then inky darkness prevailed untill the morning late morning of December th e 9th . The fall of dust and debris was much heavier than on the day before and fumes as of burned powder accompanied its fall. explosions much louder th an before were h eard at irregular intervals on the eighth and continued in decreasin g violence and frequency untill the night. th e dust cloud h urled so h igh up by the explosions reached the eastern section of Calverinia th ree h undred and seventy five miles southeast of the forest fires about n oon of December the seventh , at which time the reports came from all towns t h at the sun t urned red in a s clear sky, the air became hazy, and strange fine sandy dust began to fall of various colors.Cann onading at irregular intervals was heard at Trin ogue December the 'th .

Th The Whit ehead Wireless military Signal Stat ion reported at this time that the noises had already been h eard there for fifty eight hours.There was a strong easterly breeze when the strange dust first came, th en the fall od of dust increased continuing untill the wind turned to t h e west at December th e 9t h .The heaviest fall was east of Cedernine and Headrick Junction in a fresh easterly breeze. just fell at Polychrome, four h undred and ten miles from th e scene of th e explosions, four eight h ours after th e first explosions which even that far sounded like the discharge of h undreds of tons of dynamite among the near by hills. The dust came first on a sout hwest, but afterwards on an east wind, though the cloud itself approached from th e northwest. For about three days the air was so thick that one could see only t wo blocks or so.There was no darkness, and only one fourth of dust fell and vegetat ion was turned yellow.

turned yellow and other colors.At the town of Sampson reports came th at dust fell and th e air was so thic k that one could not see more than a th ird of a block and anything inside or outside houses made of brass tarnished in twent y minutes after being polished.It was reported in the press that dust fell in the city of Phelantonburg, and in Padule, and Collyer and Stanck somewhat later. Dust fell s ninty miles southwest of Angeline Junction on the morning of the 9th, and was reported from Hedi on the IOt h .It fell h in small but also very appreciable quantities at Thansour, Rubio and in the Lake Solinia distri t district.The freely crashing noises of the explosions which appears to date from the v v cessation of the con tinuous violent explosions and of the throwing up of the large volumes of debris contin ues un till at least the last of December as we will see later on.Th e exact condit ions will not be told now, but all through December explosions continued as the conflagration raged on and vo violent explosion concussions con tinued frequent ly and that the great conflagrations raged on.To be known at general Aronburgs army where complete daily records are to be made and kept from December the 5th t o December 25t h concussions are to be noted which were to be heaviest on the following days December the IIth to the 25th, and the most severe ones were on December th e IIt h , 21th and December the 25th .Th e presence of fumes and the fall of dust at Angelinia Agathia was influenced largely by the direction ad intensit y of the wind. Fumes were not ed almost contin ually from December to Jaunary. They were strongest through the early part of December and dust was prevailing in the air even past the month of January.The times at which columns of smoke from the conflagrations and other visible evidence of conditions at the scene of disaster could be seen from Angelinia Agathia, depended chiefly if not wholly upon forest fir e wheather conditions and were consequently of little signficiance ot her than in dicating that they were probably always present.The glare of the light of the conflagration upon t he smoke and even ot her clouds was observed throughout the mont h and especially on December, 23,th, to the 31th.Th is phenomena will be seen only during favorable weather conditions, so its apparent absence at other times is not significant. Some of the phenomena observed at Big Girl Knool and also by Violet and her sisters and the armies facing each other but now silent were of wide spread occurance.

On t he morning of December th e IOt h Violet, and her sisters and of course everybody else saw a b a beaut iful beaut iful illuminat ed rolling h igh cloud which rose straich t int o the air to a very high altot ude, and as there was no wind ret ained its fantastic shape.It aft erwards assumed different colors, and after giving what appeared to be a tremendous fire works display, disolved into great darkening cloud banks being at portions illuk illuminat ed all the time.A similiar cloud was observed at Kittens Riechorts one h undred and fifteen miles north , northeast of the explosion scene, and one hundred and t hirt y five miles from Big Girl Knool, at the same time, the description differening only only in t he stat ement that the cloud in losing its rolling shape assumed the form of some h uge False cu Cirrus clous filled with strange colored flashes.

Something like a severe earthquake was felt because of an explosion in the Mic-H ollester Run Valley, and the Vivian Hill Range on December the IOth the after effects contunig for about a week.It apparently was not felt in southwestern Calveron ia, and it was very doubtful whether it did not have any conn ection with the explosions still do ng continuing.Strong powder fumes and the fumes from the conflagrations were reported by nearly everybody and the army near and wit hin Big Girl Knool from 6, to IO A M December th e IOth, and the fumes were also noted about one hundred and fifty milesxwest of the explosion territort.Violet, and her sisters also noticed the fumes, and Violet who saw it h appendeclared it was sufficient enough to darken the new white lead paint on the steps railing outside.Also they still not iced a immense column of black and whit e smoke ascending even beyond the haze clouds of the sky produced by the far di t distant forest fires in the position or direction of the explosion disasters, and they h eard an almost con tinuous roar as of water falls or of surf during a sea sto m storm, and they believed these sounds were most likely from a con tin uous uproar of smaller explosions.

Every day sin ce the disaster had happened violet and h er sisters had gone as near as they could with lots of others to view the disaster.The wind was from th e east yet and the sky was reddish from the distant forest fird fire smoke of the east, except for smoke cloud campscon the mountains.The hills in other directions were eve enveloped in a strange blue haze; which became denser throughout the morning of the IOth.At noon however th e h aze became so thick that the end of the ridge north of the Aronburgs Run Valley, and two low hills one mile northwest of P Oph elia were ij invisible.The blue haze was th e thickest about noon and came nearer with the str stronger wind receding as the wind lightened.About one oclock it became oppressively sulty sultry an unusual glare of light being noted from the north east not north east .At t his time no sounds att ributed to the explosions could be h eard, nor were

concussions or vibrations felt. Violet, and some of her sisters took ph otographs showing the end of the haze of the en on the edge of the ridge showing the edge of the haze on the end of the ridge o west, and no clouds over the hills or mount ains could be seen on account of the haze. In the evening earth quakes or con cussions were again felt wit hin general Aronburgs army, and th ey were so violent as to upset lamps on t he table and cause dishes to fall from pantries. Explosion noises like thunder were also h eard.

The magn itude of any one of these explosions was not properly m easured by the loss of life and damage to property among the Glandelin ian armies at Oph elia which it caused for these were the accidental results of the great explosions and were due largely to the chance nearness t earness of the one mp encampments thus involved. It is rather to be measured in terms of the war ph enomena, and qu quanit y and distrubution of the materials hurled up by the expl s explosions, the distance at which sound waves,, dust, dar n darkness and fumes were observed, the violence of the accompanying concussions, th e distribution and intensity of the resulting atmosph eric con dit ions, and other natural o ph enomenon of many various kinds.

The greatest explosions near Ophelia on record measured by crit eria of th ese kin ds include those at the west of the Glandelin ian positions in Company St reet N o 1883, Munition Camp 1835, Camp 1815, Camp 1783, and Camp 1772. The explosions of the west encampments of the enemys munit ion tertitory was comparatively of a maggnit udecomparable with the Abbieann dissst er. Yet Comparin g the explosions of the Ophelia Tertirot with that of Abbieann Between Bengall State and near Calverinia, and the Mic-Hollester Run Territory near district 18 834 we find the volumes of materials th rown h igh up by the explosions are not far from equal, but the explosive force of the Abbieann h orror was by far th greater. The explosions of Abbieann , were said to be h a heard h eard at a distance of th irty threevthousand miles, those of th e explosions near Ophelia within the foe encampments were not recorded farther away than Jessica, a distance of seven hundred and eighty miles. But it should be noted th at the country east and north and also south of Jessica was now chiefly an uninhabit able wilderness because of the contin ual menace of forest fires, therefore from which sounds are not likely to be reported, and that th the more distant reports of sounds from the Abbieann horror came from cit ies and towns and other coun ry districts an ern ormous distance away. Darkness by the combined disasters of forest fires smoke from big explosions and the dust debris hurled upward by the explosions was recorded at a dist ance of 2,276 miles frombthese menanced territories, and only at one hundred and fifty miles from ophelia by the explosion smoke and dust. The darkn ess from th e smoke of those dreadful forest fires have lasted since they started in the territories clouded over, but because of the Abbieann explosions darkness lasted however on ly twenty two hours at a distance of two hundred and thirty three miles, and for fifty eight hours at a di t distance of fifty one miles from Abbieann , while there was darkness forvpractically five days, and fourty hours at a distance of th ree hundred miles from the scene of the Oph li Ophelia explosions. The debris and dust from the Abbieann horror fel fell to a depth of ninet een inches in twent y four hours at a distance of sixty six miles, while the deb debpth of the dust debris from the Ophelia Explosions was about fifty inch es at a distance of two hundred and fifty miles. The dust from the Abbieann horror fell at least, 1,678, and possibly four mil thousa nd miles away, that from the Ophelia explosions had n ot been recorded farther than Marcucian (An golinia State) 6,900 miles away, but probably fell in small amounts at a dist ance of 11,345, of 11,600 miles away. H ere again it must be noted th at the direct ion of the heaviest dust fell from the Ophelia explosions, extended in to the wilderness of Angelia Vine State, where it s maximun extent was difficult to imagine. It is therefore probably fair to explo exclude or to conclude th at that explosions at Abbieann , in 1912, and of the explosion at Oph elia in 1913 were abso u absolutely of the same magnitude though in one furt unate way there was n o ern ormous flood, and the only property damage done to t he Christian count ry was the mere loss in window panes, and as to the loss of life it on ly occured amon g the foe lines and there of course was fearful and military property loss somethin g beyon d measure. The christian armies suffered nothing whatever. The Abbieann horror however exceeded in the brief int ensity of its culminatin g explosion s, the later in sust ained violence and th e two being about equal in the quanit y of debris hurled upward, and spread over so much teri tertir territory.

In some measure however the explosions wit hin the foe lines n ar nea r Ophelia on the banks of the Aronburgs Run, west of Oph elia, if all the reports heard within the christian lines are to be credit ed to have ot herwise exceeded all other explosionsdisast erswith the amount and value of enemy property

destroyed and loss of life. The forest fires farther away to the east which had over more than two or three thousand miles caused darkness from smoke clouds in the sky since the fires gained such head way for so many days, and made the sun fail to shine for over t t en thousand miles, was added to the extent of darkness caused the the smoke and debris of the explosions of ophelia. It was reported that by all explosion disasters throughout the war so far debrisvfell at ernormous distances, and that the sun failed to shine over an area of one million square miles, and sh one it her in a red or strange colored ob orbits. The explosion s also in the east of th e foe lines at Ophelia in Camp 187 3 appeared to also sh are wit h the Abbieann horror as the belief of th e greatest explosions ever kn own . Comparison with the ot her great explosions described is made difficult by the explanatain explanation that the largest part of th e hurled upward material was debris from rocks, from the shattered stone munition sheds and from forest trees and immense s curds of earth clar and mud and sand. The immense clouds of all this sort of debris exceeded in volume anything known durin g the out break of so unusual n wa r. In addit ion to this, there was showers of dust and finer particles and even a blizzard of forest leaves of every debris descript ion, throughout th at part of Calverin ia, the atmosphere over Big Girl Knool was loaded with fq falling pine needles, branches of broken t rees, showers of stones bricks and timber, crops were destroyed in N orthwestern Calverin ia six hundred miles away, and plant s were blighted and powder fumes were not ed in even Abyssinkile, 1,00 or 15,000 miles further. The other great explosion at Ophelia at the Papandanyang works in Western section n ear Oph elia, was accompanied by much larv was accompanied by the hurling upward of much larger quanities of explosion destroyed material than were thrown out by th e first t wo great explosions. Towns tenand twent y miles away were bombarded by explodin g sh ells, esky rocket bombs, and flare lights, and small towns in possession of the enemy were buried under the debris hurled forth and upward by the terrific explosion at lon g distances from Ophelia. The more dreadful destruction of t he or caused by the explosions occupy now a prominent plafe place in the foe rather than in the christian history of this war. t he explosions did so much damage to enemy life wit hin the foe lines because th ey occured in the thickly settled districts of the Glandelinian encampments, and therefore caused great loss to life and foe ~~popopatty~~ property not not primarily only because of th eir violence but because of the close proxinity of the encampment s and t heir soldier property. The con flagrat ions started by Penrods raiders, before setting off t he explosions also caused much more immeasurable destruction than any other con flagration Penrods raiders had ever made. The ch arac er of the material hurled forth and so high up by the explosions at Ophelia is as yet known only from the deposits which fell at dist ances greater than fifteen or twenty twenty miles from the explosions, and the deposit s which were studied in det ail f vary in thickness from fifty five feet fifteen miles from the explosions of the h eaviest material t o three inch es at one h undred and fifty miles from the disaster territory.

Th roughout this entire district at least three layers corresponding to various substances such as mere earth dust, sand , stone, clay, fragment s of buildings, shattered fragments of trees, layers of leaves, and ot her materials such as any sort of vegetation that may have been hurled forth by the blast also adding the fragments of the explosive materials that went off in grand displays in t h e air for many hours without ceasing all which could be observed. Yet they were so conglomerately mixedth at it was hard to study them out . And each layer decreased in thickness with the distance from th e explosions, the decrease being most marked in the heavier materials. Yet al layers as Violet, and her sisters had observed through the help of willing diggers consuw consisted of fragment of bricks, mixed with the smaller fragments of all sorts of debris ever found in landscapes and the forest and other vegetat ion all of which fell within general Concent inian Aronburgs army about fifteen miles from Ophelia. At a distance of seventy or eighty miles awa away from the explosions this material consisted of th e lighter substance, mostly mixed with sandy grain, leaves of trees and so forth . At a distance of one or two hundred miles from the explosion territory only a single layer could be recognized, and that was composed of impalpable dry gray dust, which when made wet proved to be the ground of the earth and was then black. The upper most material consisted of fine light gray or whit e and other colored material varying less in grains with the distance from the explosions than ot her layers of debris. It consisted of several alternative layers of fine sand and very fine dust mixed with leaves of trees and also grass near the city of Big Girlkn ool and of a single layer of extremely fine white and gray dust mixed at a greater dist ance.

The finer material and the dust and all the other debris wer " were apparently composed of many walls of buildin gs of the munit ion dumps probably blown to du t dust by the exceedin g violence of the explosions, and chiefly of pulverized earth rocks in the rock layers under th e soil.The various layers there fore aggregate about 4.9 cubic miles in builk, extending over an area of many thousand squ r square miles, and ranging in thickness from four one half feet, fifteen miles from the explosions, to almost t wo feet one hundred miles away,and to a fraction of an inch four hundred miles away.The effect of this covering on the landscape or landscapes and w i wit h in the opposin armies encampments and wtihin cit ies and towns and in the forests was startling enough t o make awesome ph ot ographs. and yet even after the disaster had slackened it did not stop the battle for durin g December the Iot h a small ravine or glen afforded shelter for Violet and her sisters and their in vest igation parties, durin g a Glandelin ion at tack somewhere northeast of them, which lasted several days, while the hills formed good look out points, from which the scene of that section of th e battle, and th e clouds of smoke pouring up ward from the still raging conflagration could be watched and studied at such fort unate moments, as "battlestorm" and cakes of smoke from th e far distant forest fires permitt ed.where Violet and h e r sisters were the ground was do covered with three feet of debris, in which there were numerous fragments of building stone and bre brick and scattered pieces of wood countless in n umber and shat tered fragments of trees.The scene first a beauty was nowca dreary os one---a gray and other intermixed g colored expanse of debris and dust and earth and ot her wreckage, broken only by a few le'ges of stone patches of half killed sh rubbery and ot her vegetation, and st unted birch, and two small groves of young spruce and v various stretches of high pine trees covered as thick as if there had been a blizzard.The surface of the dust was wither strewn or intermixed with debris from shattered trees, and from shattered building timber, leaves of trees.All these may h ave fallen far, while bushes and grass still remaining because of the h eat produced through December because of the forest fires were slowly dying through suffocation or may have been withered by a more recent explosion blast.Fumes from powder were not icable while Violet and h er sisters were there in spite of the fact th at the wins wind was prevailing from th e southeast.violet believed that at th e time of the explosions a steady northwest wind would have carried off sufficient fumes and smoke from the con flagrations and explosions to make even vegetabile life pre carious.There were no indication of any animla animal life in this ,locality n'not even birds.It seemed as if Violet and her sisters were in some h ellish Volcanic region, for through the clouds of fog produced by th e smoke of the conflagrations which were pouring over the hills and under the thick covering of the explosion debris could be seen layer upon layer of strange black rock probably at least three or four thousand feet in thickness.It was here as well as near Ophelia that the thick dust and debris accumulation was found.Sixty five inches on the level was measured at one point , the origin ial fall and not a secon dary accumulation.Th e material included many n bricks and building stone fragments of big sh ells, which probably had traveled traveled through the air for sic sixteen miles.

The christian encampments and the more distant city of Ophelia lay desolate on the edge of the great gray and other colored waste. It was fortunate for th e non combat ant s or people that they had gone away before the long disasterous battle of Ophelia raged, for with the force of the explosions a breath of h ell swe t swept down the valley bringing death even to the stoutest trees.Th e on ly living things Violet, or her dear sisters sawy saw were a few blades of Fall grass, which had managed to puch up through th e places where t he wind had swept part of the dust away, and a couple of forest animals wh who had escaped either by seeking refuge in the inner and deeper recesses of the out buildin gs of the christian encampment s.The scene too was more deathly because it lay on the edge and in full view of the brillin atly green and un- devastated country to the west and south.The appearance also of this n owly altered l n landscape was unusual, ed th e dust fell as a dry and impalpable powder which was incapable of supporting weight. Wh r Where the dust and debris fell into very shallow water or streams it acquired the consistency of strange soft mud or mush .It was in this condit ion in shallow water pools near and within th e citisthan christian lines lines,, and at every st ep in th eir return to their own part of th e christian camp, viclet or her sist ers with out t h inking of it would sink to the solid ground beneath , the feet sticking in the soft mud as in molten tar and at first giving th em th e sen a sensat ion that they had got caugh t in a quagmire of unfath om unfath omable depth.At places where the water soaked material dried it cracked as mud does in drying and the cracks were in places two inch es wide and extended through the t wo uppermost and finer layers .

Hilltops and ridges were bein g swept bare, and thick drifts similiar in form ,and surface to sand dunes were accumula i accumulating, and as a high wind was blowing the air was thick with the drifting dust, and in the forested area a large part of this this du dust was derived from the dust laden trees makin g the forest look as if a forest fire was approaching.And as soon as the material had fell to such a thickness that it was not held down by the fall grasses it began slding down the stepp steeper slopes.This action too was accentuated by the concussions of smaller explosions still con tin uing and large volumes descended the hillsides back of the villiage of Turin carryin g houses off their foundations and crushing in their walls.And in the area of thevthicker the thicker dust fall, and on the steeper mount ain slopes, tremendous avalanch es took place.The immense accumulations formed in this way Violet and h er sist ers t ook sh apshot s of and the ernormous deposits gave evidence as to what the ch aracter of the avalanch e must have been and in spirin g caut ion for scout patrols and the like in climbingsteep slopes.Th e deposits alon g the stream below a little wat er fall h ad also been discovered deeply trench ed by the stream after it spread them.A thickness of over thirty five feet was exposed and still the base of the deposits were not yet reach ed.This exposure is moreover not at the v ry foot of the h ill, where th e greatest th ickness must have been deposited.The streams were heavily overloaded with the debris of float ing substance and consq con sequent ly were rapidly building up and ext endin g their flood plains, and were constructing large alluvial fans at their mouths and at points of flattening grades.Aval nches and deposit ions at th e mouths of the smaller streames or branches wer also f changin g t h e grande and even the courses of some of these streams, and lakes were bein g rapidly filled and great chan e ch anges were being made in riverbordlines. All floatin g debris was reported to be floatin g in to the sea by the com bined actions of the streams, waves and tides, and there it formed great float ing fields, which migrate with the winds and tides and greatly impede even th e war shipping of the christian side.An immense field of such debris which spread in front of the shore part of Calverine cit y, and it was a con stant menance which led all shipping to seek a more sheltered nook , and yet soon even this was in vaded by the floatin g debris which jammed tight around and carried one of the ships with it when it moved in spite of two anchors and two pieces of pig iron down, and forced the occupant s to make fast to a project in g cliff. The floatin g debris was twelve inches th ick alongside the boat and posd possibly was much thicker in the center of a large filed.Milit ary craftsmen reported a debris field dense enough to support a man.The effect of th e explosions on whatever vegetat ion grew wit h in t went y miles away from the scene of explosions was certainly ann ihilation.

The posit ion of the death line around the explosion area was not exactly known, but it came practically down to the very out er edge of th e christian encampments twenty five or mores away from the scene.The con dis condit ions under which woods of trees nand ot her growth were killed killed was uncertain but a hot blast like th at from Mt Pelee is suggested.

The effect on vegetation further away was apparent ly that of only burial.And where the dust and ot her debris was partly blown off, the grass still en ecuraged to grow out of season because of the tremendous heat of forest fires preventin g the cold of water soon came up, and apparently showed the effects of no other inuury in jury than that which would be caused by a similiar burial under any ot her material.The stronger stemmed plants, exp especially the Calverinian fireweed, lupines, and some of the grasses forced th eir way up through the cracks in the dust or through th e very dust itself where th e thickness was not t oo great. Th e finer dust stuck to all the high fir and ot her pint and evergreen trees, causing a wintery looking scene after a great big blizzard of snow. Whatever the dust consisted off does not wash or shake off so readily and probably will cling to the trees for many years as if it was volcanicdust or ash.It too would have a serious effect upon the ~~the~~ trees for only the tops and th e out er tips of the bough s would afterwards show a healthy growth.Th is same aftereffects from the dust of the Abbicann explosions still is lodging on the trees in th at territory. The leaves of the currants, slamon berries and many other of the sh rubs and h erbs in the territ ory of Ophelia were bligh ted by the dust , though this effect curicus enough did not occur in the district of the thicker debris fall.Marine life by the concussion of the explosions was affected to a larger degree than would perhaps be expected.Violet and her sisters heard th at most of th e river fish were mostly all dead.This is in deed a catastroph e since th e fish was valuable to the use of the armies ent renched along the river shores.All sorts of animals were in jured by the concussions and it was reported that many of the christian and e enemy cavalry and artillery horses were blind.

t. In the vinicit y of the christian lines under Emperor Vivian at Big Girl Knool where not over four inches ad for the most part less thanan inch of dust fell, most of the innumerable small birds died, many rabbits were made blind, ed the rein deer were seriously affected by the dust .Dead King Fishers, geese, sand pipers, ptarmigan, snipe, hawks, falcons, and many small birds were found dead within t he christian encampments mostly between tent s and on the dom co,pany company streets.A dead eagle was found hangin g in a tree in such a posit ion that he was probably killed by flying in to the tree when blind.Blind rabbits and birds which were either blind or had th eir eyes badly affected were noted by Violet and h er sisters at several places in the camp..Small fish in many of the creeks in th e n eigh borh ood of foe and christian positions were killed by concussion, and smaller birds, squirrils mqr marmots and mice were also killed.Though wit h in christian lines no one was injured, many great numbers of soldiers, and even refugees, and child scouts, and rescued child slaves reported severe headaches, other illnesses, pains in the th roat and /lungs and sore eyes, while the dust and fumes were in the air.Otherwise man was not not much affected by the destructive explosions, excepting indirectly through thevinjury to horses and other animals and to valuable vegetat ion.The scaricity of fishes as food, the inbury to crops ad grass, and the destruct ion of all beautiful forest animals must all be count ed as idirect, but on none th e less serious injuries to the christian side/.Th e effect on Calverinian River salmon, through all the complete filling of all the smaller lakes by the dust and debris, which will for years work down th e streams and h illsides into them and through the possibly permanent destruction of the swawn spawning groung grounds was possibly the most serious of these in juries. H owever all Calverin ians could rest ass assured that vegetation will be affected only temporaril y, the soil will only be sooner or later improved, and th e people can feel assured assured that not in many years after th e ' unusual war is over everything will be far better than before th e war began. During one of these days Violet, and also h er sisters recieved a letter from the H eat Observatory at far away Pandora Abbiennia.The letter which startled them and filled them with unusal astonishment and surprise if not a little apprehension as to wh t w wh what was going to happen soon to their count ry ran as follows;

In the mon th of N ovember the last, I was engaged in maki ng measurements at our fair city of Pandora(Abbiennia) on the strange quanity of heat coming to us us, so far east of Calverin ia, from the forest fires raging in that state so far to the east.At the same time my colle gue, Mr John John Scorner was engaged in makin g simi lar measurement s at Mt Calverine Volcano, in Calverinia. Recent work also of the various stations of the Abbieannian and Calverin ian Astroph ysical Observatories, had stron gly indicat ed, that the was s cert ain fact that th air in vestigations proved that the h eat did not either come from the sun or on sout hern or southwestern winds, and also that the heat was stron gerand more sensibly felt when th e winds were a lon g time oh on the southeast .

To Vio l Violet and h er sist ers.

Dear Princesses;

The fluct uations in the ammount of the strange radiation, which we first thought were from the sun, and yet turned out to come from forest fires seemed to be of variable magn it udes, seldon exceeding five per cent, and th ough bein g more severe on southeasterly winds occured in only irregular periods when the winds were offthat direction.The work on which this conclusion was based at been done at Mt Calverine, in Calverinia State, and it was not impossible that local atmospheric con ditions may have been influenced, and we thought too at first that the observed changes might possibly be of atmospheric origin.To exclude this possibility it was necessary to show that the same results would be reach ed by simultan eous observations at another stat ion so remote from Mt Calverin e, that the local circumstances would be ent irely different . Hence it is that one of th e main branches occupied the station in Pandora in I9KII I9II up to now.As dear Prin cesses we shall not have occassion to refer again to the main purpose of the observation it will suffice to say h ere th at so far as yet reduced, highrates of forest fire radiation obtained in out observatory concided in times with high heats obtained at Mt Calverine, and Vice Versa, so that at first the results seemed to strongly confirm the supposed solar variation, though it put me in mind of being in Algeria in Africa, when by now we should be hav~~in~~ having win t er.

Before princesses you take up thevquestionof the reason ableness of the hypo thesis that the dust from the various great explosions of the war, and the cont in uous orn ormous clouds of smoke from the big forest fires raging, and from ot her con flagrations was or is distribut ed all over the higher atmosphere, and remained there for mon ths in suspension, we may consider for a moment the exact facts or effects which are bein g observed by our apparatus

and the nature of the apparatus, wit h which these effects were observed.In the first plas place we have the pyrheliometer, an instrumen t for measuring th e heating effects of the sun at the earth s suraf surface.In the second place we have the spectro-bolometer that wonderful device of Langley for observin g the excessively minute heating effects of the rays of the solar spectrum.Imagine that any one of you, or all of you little princely little girls have before you a very int ense s l solar spectrum, and that it ic still early morning, wit H the sun perhapf an hour or more high .If If you had a t hin delicat e blackened th ermometer you could carry it along in the sp c spectrum from th e extreme ultra violet to far beyond the red, and detect varying degrees of temper ature rise, proportion al to the heat produced by each spectral ray.It would make no difference whether these lay between the violet, and the red, and were visible to t h e eye or were the short wave length ph pt potograph ic rays beyond the visible end of the violet spectrum, or the long wave length lying beyond the visl visible end of the red.All would produce their just and proportional heating effects upon t his decliate t h ermometer.At each of th e Fraunhofer absorpion lin s lines the thermometer would fall slightly.The "A"band of oxygen would produce a comparative great decrease in t emperature, and beyond the red there would be still more promintantly the great bands, due to th e water vapor in the earths atmosphere.Suppose now that several hours later dear princesses you repeated th e experiment .You wound find that excepting in these great water vapor bands, practically every part of the spectrum was hotter than before, and that bthe change had been the greatest in th e violet end.Knowinf the altit ude of the sun above the horizon at each time of obx observation you could compute the thickness of th e layer of the air traversed by the solar beam.

From th is it would be possible to determine h ow much the intensit y of th e rays would have been in creased had th e observation been made out- side of the atmosph ere altoget her--as if it could have been made, for instance upon the moon(not the coon().From this result one could determine h ow much the rays of ea each part of the spectrum were deminished in int ensity by th eir passage through the atmosphere on th eir way to th e surface of the earth.No ordinary thermometer would be of any value for this purpose, but the bokometer invent ed by Langley about I88I is an eletrical t hermometer so sensit ve sensit ive that a change in temperature of one millionth part of a degree is observabah observable wit h it under any con dit ions.We were equipped with such a appartus at Pandora (Abbieannia, and Mr Joh n Scanlonia h ad one similiar on Mt Calverin e, and with these following the scheme of operat ions which I have in dicated above we measured all th e rays of the solar spectrum th e transparency of the atmosph ere.Similiar measurement s h ad been made at Mount Calverine for many years, and were made in An golinia Agath ia in I9II. Th e following t able shows th e decrease in the transparenxy of the atmosphere first for the beam of the sun as a whole, and then for the da rays of different regions of the solar spectrum believed caused by the smoke of forest fires and the dust prevadin g the atmp atmosph ere in the skies from the awfully be hig explosions.

Percentage decrease of direct Solar radiat ion by dust and smoke haze of great war disasters and forest fire smoke.

Comput ed for Solar Zenet h ,Distance 48

STATION.	PANDORA CITY			
Radiat ion	.T ot al	Ultra violet	Green	In fra----red.
Wave lengt h/..../	All. All.	.3.700.	.IO,000	
July It h to November	I8.0	.2I.4.	.I6.8	
December Ith to Ioth /	I9.o.	I9.7	~~I6.0~~	
Future/.....	I6.4	I4.3	I4.9	
			I4.9	

Th e other station was nearly the same but a litt le varied.It was as th is;;

Station.		Mt Calverinie.		
Radiation.	Total.	Ultra Violet.	Green.	Infra Red.
Wave Length	All.	.3.700	5.300.	IO.000
July to December.	IO.7.	I3.o	I2.9	5.4
Beginning of forest fire.	.I6.'8	2I.5	23.I	.I4.o.
December IO.	.I7.I	.....	.....	.....

From these results we see that the uncommon haziness in the sky since the war disasters began, consisting of gr a great fires and explosions produced a very marked decrease in the direct solar radiation in all part s of the spectrum and reached nearly twenty per cent at h igh sun for th e tot al h eat, and therefore that proves that the h eat we're we are facing is caused by the easterly and sout heasterly draugh ts of the raging forest fires in Southern and south eastern Calverin ia .

There is however some unusal sensation even here in Pandora in the in creased strange dark redness of the sky, which we believe is caux caused more by thw smoke of the fires than by the dust hurled high by so many big explosions. In order to understand this, thin k for a moment wh at happens to the sunrays before they reach the earths surface. If we could go out side of the very a earth s atmosphere------to the moon for instance, the sky would look dark, as it does at night, studded with sters, except when we look directly tward the brilliant sun, which would shin e wholly und inned. It is the earth s atmosph ere which ch anges all this, for in the passage of a sunb am through it , even on a cloudless day, two kind of losses are said to occur----one imperceptibel to h the eye---the other giving usthe skylight. Firstly some of the in visible rays of the infra red spectrum are tot ally absorbed by the water vapor, oxygen and carbon-dioxide as radiation long before the sunbeam reaches the earrt h s earths surface. Secon dly the molecules of the air, the fine dust suspended in it always scatter and diffusely reflect the sunrays, and make the sky bright much as the mot es of dust in a sun lit room, reveal the path of the sunbeam in it . Thus of the sunv sunrays scattered in the earth s atmosph ere, some readh reach the observer at the earths surface, coming no longer from the sun directly but defusely deflected from ev ry every part of the sky. The r mainder are scatt ered away int o space and lost altogether for t hepurpose of h eating and ligh ting the earth . It is this last ment ioned portion which most inter est us and cause us concern here, vo for t investigate th e untimely heat of the forest fires we wish to inquire h ow much more h eat than is usual was given to the fo country by the draughty southeasterly winds, when in the wint er there is such a ref reflection of the earths adt mosphere th at there usually is much heat lost , and yet we have no winter this y a year but a perpet ual h ot summer in December, and which heat we b blame on th e forest fires for the sun is too far away to do it . One can easily see too since th e strange red darkness of the sky and the loss by reflection to space and the light of th e skyhot h depend on the presence of the molecules and the dust of the very atmosphere, an increase in the dust too) ((At least up to a certain point) must if not too thick make the sky brighter, and the loss to space greater also.

10-371

For warmpth of summer especially what th endo we ordinarly recieve w from th e sun?

(A). The direct solar beam.

(B). The sky light .

Wh at else would we h ave recieved if th ere were no at mosphere..?

(C). The rays absorbed by the at mosph eric vapors .

(D). The rays reflected away to space, from the upper atmosphere. The sum of these four quantities should be absolutely equal to th e h at of the solar beam outside of the earth s atmosph ere, as for instance on th e moon. Th is we may call (E). As we cannot measure (D) directly we must find it by subtracting A + B and C. from E. It is of couse course (D). the loss to space, which wit h which we are principally concerned. For dear Princesses we must ask ourselves;

"If the loss o If the earths loss to h eat by both the winter and the re flection of the upper air to space is made greater by the reason of the dy dust haze of the big explosions and added by distant volcanic erupt ions wit h th air volcanic ash , then h ow come it to be that this is the mont h of De e December and we migh t as well make believe we are in Algeria , Africa.? "To answer this we must know th e answer value of the expression. (D) = E-----(A + B + C ( ) as it was last month and as it is now ordinarilly. Measurements of (A) t he direct sun rays, and (C), the water vapor and other absorpion we make every day, and I devised and built wit h my own hands two pieces of apparas for measuring (B) the light of the sky. From observations taken a lit tle before noon on last September we found at Pandora the following results stated in calories per sq, cm per min ute;

(A) Heating effect of the direct beam of zenoth sun in natural summer weat h er not produced byforest fire h heat ..... I. 250.

(B) Heatin g effect of the weath er combined with forest fire heat and warmpth of unatural heated southeast winds..... II. 990

(C) Heatin g effect of the entire sky..... 2.956.

(D) Combined h eating effects of the rays, absorbed by water vapor from sun and sky and forest fire radiat ion;..... 3.375.

Tot al(A + B + C) 39,87I

Yet the difference between the heat outside the earth s atmosphere, and the s sum of the various parts of it indicat e shou abo'e is therefore 0.280 calory per sq. cm. per minute, and this we may suppose represents absolutely the loss of heat by reflection of or from the atmosph ere to space in the time of dust in th e sky from volcanic eruptions and from smoke of forest fires. In former disaster periods of this unusual war similiar experiments to th ese h ave been made at Calverine city, and Mt Calverine and also ot her stat ions and it was found that in ea h each case that the sum of the radiat ion(A) of the direct solar beam(B) from the sky and (C) lost by the absorption in t h e atmosphere lacked less than 0.0 5 calory of the total h eating effect out side of the atmosphere. I Princesses am of th e opinion t hat the difference between t he results of th e forest fire smoke and dust and debris hurled up by the Lake Solicia, Abbieann and other explosions represent absolutely the radiation reflected away to p s a space, by smoke and explosion dust , or in ot her words the loss of h at available to warm the earth , which we must att ribut e to t h e great haziness which is prevailing now, and yet this is december and the t emperature h ere is IIO. The difference outside of t h at would be about t en per cent of the whole inen intensit y of the suns radience out side thw atmosphere. H ence I conclude thatthe dust of the various quickly succeeding great explosions o following one another in quick succession and the smoke could diminish t h e h eat available to even so much as prevent unusual wint ers by about ten per cent, and therefore if it had not been for th e miraculous condit ion s caused by the h eat of the forest fires even though so far distant, we would have h ad an unusually cold winter. In accordance wit h t he laws of h eat and radiation, this could have produced a fall of 7° cent igrade in the t emperature of the earth as a whole if it was effect ive for a lon g period of t time provided that there were n o coun count er act ing influences such as alt ered cloudiness or decreased noct ural earth radiat ion brought about at th e same time with and perhaps by reason of the increased dust haziness added by the smoke of the atmosph ere.

Having n ow given estimates of some effects of the great smoke haziness of t h is dr a dreadful dark year we shall next consider whether forest fires, or volcanic / like explosions of t j this war can really produce such wide world wide haze. To answer this princesses we have only to go back to

6°66866

683

the records of past explosion disasters of or the record of times of the greatest war explosions of this last dreadful year of I9I3, and also of the late part of I9I2.You remember well princesses h ow at the early part of t h e war there occured the series of explosions at H elendale which then were stat ed to be the most frightful on record.I was one of the wit nesses of a great explosion which shook the city of Helendale to the ground, an immense. rocks had been hurled in all directions, and the towns and villiages near by buried under the debris that fell.We remember the dreadful loss of life.We remeaberalso when great explosions of volcanic force occured in the big levees of the Mic-H ollester Run River, wreckin g the city of H enrietta by the concussion and causin g one hundred and fifty persons to be without homes.Also occured the still more extraordinary explosions at Sperryville and Sch loedertown occuring between Oct ober and N ovember, the enemy believing to have produced the most violent explosions in the late part of N ovember. For some r eason or other it was believed that the fires and smoke brought on by these explosions and forest fires still staring produced the strange "dry"fog which commenced about the same day at places at great dist ances from each other, such as even as far as Foriegn countries.It is still extending as far as the north coast of Afraca to gweden, and how long it will last Heaven oby knows.The lower air did not seem to be its vehicle, for in some parts the fog came on with a north, and in some others with a south or sout heast wind ,a and also east wind. In far away America even abundant rains of summer, and heavy blizzard snows and windy dc cold wave weather of winter did not dissipate it.In northern Abbiecania its densi y density is such that it is reported that the sun is not visible in the morning up to I7 altit ude above the horizon.The rest of the day the sun i s blood red and could easily be observed with the unprotected eye. Yet at time of new moon the nights are so bright that the light is bein g compared to that of full moon, even at midnight .The worst of the disaster at Sperryville as you littlp.princely.girls remember was the great explosion on the low h ill of St John s, near Lake Selicia, followed by great fires, and for t hree days there was darkness caused by dust clouds and smoke for a distance of th ree hundred miles while frightful loss of life occured from the explosions and from the floods and exposure that followed.After these extraordinary explosions and big fires there were noted all through Calverin ia streaky skies, haziness, long twilights, and red sunrises and sunsets, so that those months of November and December of I9Iw I9I2 was the most remarkablo as regards sunrise and sunset lights recorded up to that date .

Pa ssin g on to this year but at the early date of January I9I4 there as you and your sisters know occured meny moderate explosions, and three more of the very first magn it ude, and also the forest fires of southeastern Calverin ia which had broken out in July I9I2 grow to an ern ormous propor tion. As reports came in to us, it is believed that the smoke of these h uge forest fires, and the dust hurled sky high by so many big explosions, has caused a o contin ual extraordinary, what they call "dryfog," and this is being observed in the four corners of the world(if not wo rl woild. Six times I have recieved reports that it is con tin ually remarked on many portion s of of the coast of Afraca, and even at Odessa and everywhere else.The first of it was observed on the sixth of Semt-ember at Africa, at Odessa on September the I3th, in all parts of France and germany on September the 20th, and in the American Countries in October and still is bein g observed with increasin g intensity.They report from many quarters that the light of the sun is so much dm diminished that it is possible to observe its round form of disk all day wit h the naked unprotect d unprotecyed eye.On the northern parts of Abbiecania two thousand miles from here the sun for months would o l on ly become visible aft er passing and an altitude of v of I5° or 20°.

Everybody tells m me by writings from many cout ries that they that the sun eit her assumes a greenish or emerald color.They even report that the sky is not even dark at night, and at midnight for the last three months small print could be read in fifty nations.On November the past they tell me at Sactemento Abbiecania small print was easily readable atlmidnight.Passing over among many others for lack of space, the great explosions at the dikes of high levees of the Aronburge Run River, and those of fatal explosions at water dams we come to the tremendous explosions at Abbiecann, and the explosions at St Marie simultaneously.The extraordinary atmsp atmospherddatmospheric phenomena which closely followed these remarkable war blasts were so evidently in the relation of effects to causes that there can be no doubts as to the reason ablesness of ascribing the haze that we contin ually notice in the sky provided that explosion and the ones at Ophelia was compar able in magnitidue of the Abbiecann h orror."The explosions at Oh Ophelia Prin ceasos which probably you witnessed

684

must have been more violent on December the 6th and 7th of this Month of December. I recieved reports that observations were made by Jogneon Parrie of the Military Revenue Mildred Manning, at Angelinia Agathia, situat ed two or three hundred miles from the scene of the great explosions.At five or sick o clock in the late afternoon of December the 6th a series of n oises like distant thunder was heard, and later dust began to fall.Strange thunder and lighting in the smoke clouds far up in the sky from the horizon resembling that from burstin g sti shells were frequent, and the sky became dreadfully black even though it had been getting nightly and there was a strange color to the northwest.When the strange fall of dust ceased at II A.M. of December the 7th, about eight o inches of dust had fallen.At noon they commenced to fall again, and in creased in density untill at one oclock it was impossible to see beyond a distance of thirty feet.At two oclock pitch darkness set in, and alt hough all ashes of th e previous day had been removed from the ship, yet the decks and yards were again heavily laden, and the men worked incessantly with shovels brooms and streams of wat r water to clear the decks,, fallin g over one another in the blackness. At two thirty in the afternoon of December the ninth the fall of dust and peculiar debris decreased, objects became dimly visible and the fall ceased by mornin g of December Ioth though the sky since has assumed a strange dar reddish color. At Angelin ia Agathia the depth of the strange dust reached a depth of t wo feet and four inches, and it is proved it is dust of the ea t earth and not volcanic ash es.

In order to compare the intensity of this outbreak of explosions with the great outburst of explosions at Abbiecann last N ovember of I9I3 which stands at the high water mark of explosion and flood disasters of the war s so far for the whole war it will be int eresting and for astudy too to interview again some of the phenomen a phenomena of the Abbiecann explosion as stated in the report of the Angelin ia Agathia.W r War Disaster committee of the Abbiecannion Royal Society of Angelinia State. June the 30th booming sounds of great intensity were heard at Angelinia Agathia, Dorothy Gale and Big Girl Knool and cities and t owns further south situated about over one thousand five h undred miles from Abbiecann , and on July the First a strange st sprinkling of earth dust were noticed throughout good portion s of Calverin ia.Mt Calverin was believed in violent eruption and bursting asunder.From this time u ntill July twenty sixth explosions in thevAbbiecann territory contin ued wit h contin ued with considerable intensity, although several times parties t ried to approach the territory to investigate whether Mt Calverine was in eruption or not.On July the twenty sixth, to the twenty ninth the most violent explosions in a series of thundering roars ever heare hea rd in history occured, which blew away the whole northern and lowerportions of the country t erritory north of Abbiecann .The flood waters following the greatest explosion of July the 28th was estimated to be fifty feet deep or more, when it reached as f r far sout h as Big Girl Kn ool though what depth it attained at sweept ing sweeping through Abbiecann no one knows.Ships, all river crafts were scattered all over the country when rivers were turned into raging seas. Between two and three million people are believed to have lost their lives by the overwhelming of their cities an towns by the flood.The main explosions were heard as far as Glandelinia City nearly IO,000 miles away and the area over wh which which the actual noise of the explosion was heard contin uously embraced the ehire states of Abbiecannia, Calverinia,Angelinia, glandelinia, and some n t nations far across the sea in t hree directions.The air w v waves traveled outward from the scene of the explosion horror as a center till they reached even the antipodes in South America like the air waves of the Krakatoa erupt ion did, were then reflected backwardsbto their origin , and from there returned perhaps a thousand times so that they were observed by every meteo meteorological st at ions in the world to have made two thousand complete passages away from Abbiecann, and the same number in return before their t races were lost .The height of eighteen colo columns of debris projected from the ground by such awful volcanic like explosions were not estimated, but the least from about one hundred explosions were measured as seventeen sevent een miles or eighty nine thousand seven hundred and sixty feet.Beginning shortly after the explosions the sky at distant regions of the earth became strangely hazy and abnormally lon g twiliwh twilights and sunset glows contin ued ever sin ce th e then.It was computed that the finest dust hurled by th e explosions req reached an alt itude of first far up in the sky beyond the power of gravity and therefore still remains.

Although the violence and destructiveness of these explosions places this disaster(not even counting the flood either)in the first rank, and the quenity of debris hurled upward was very great yet when we compare the d pth depth of debris falling at considerable distances from the Abbiecann count ry whwith with the quanity of debris which fell at Angelinia Agathia nd elsewhere durin g and after the explosions at Ophelia it appears that the explosions at Abbiecann

was far inferior in this respect to the recent one. According to the investigations of many scientists employed by your father at your request, the average depth of the debris fall and other substance at the distance of one hundred miles from Abbiecann was about one quarter of an inch. We have seen that at Angelinia Agathia the depth of the deposit thrown by the explosions at Ophelia was about one foot and the average depth at a distance of one hundred miles from Ophelia at least two or three feet. If then the air was filled with haze from the explosions at Abbiecann for so many months after that destruction it need not surprise us that a great amount of haze adding to all the forest fire smoke will occur following the explosions at or near Ophelia. But it must not be forgotten for the sake of our cause dear princesses, that the violence of the explosions created by the enemy at Abbiecann was most extraordinary. It is possible that although the amount of debris sent out by the explosions at Ophelia may have greatly exceeded the amount from the Abbiecann explosions, yet the height to which the smoke and debris were projected into the atmosphere by the Abbiecann explosions may have greatly exceeded the height to which they may have been projected by the explosions at Ophelia. Thus perhaps we ought not to infer that the meteorological consequences of the Ophelia explosions should last as long as those extraordinary ones which were observed after the Abbiecann horror. Recent pyrheliometer measurements show even now that the sky is very hazy.

It is apparent that very great departures from the usual intensities occured during the first five of the big Abbiecann explosions respectively. Having now convinced ourselves that such departures may reasonably be expected in consequences of these explosions which had the force and hurled upward as much debris as great volcanic eruptions, it is interesting to find if we can the causes of the diminished solar radiation between July and August of last year.

Something which you little Prince esses didn't know, was the battle of Kimball which lasted twenty months, beginning with the battle of Crowley on March the 30th 1912. The battle had many terrific explosions, but the most violent explosions occured on August the Fourth, 1912, December the 25th 1912, and March the 13th 1913. Anoedp An explosion which took place there on January the sixth 1913 was observed by one of your brothers who declared the column of smoke and debris must have ascended to the height of more than six miles.

Yet it is noted where the great explosions occured at Opheli a and there were many more of them than at Abbiecann. I'll compare the explosions to the violence of Volcanic eruptions. The first explosion with the force of the eruption of Mayon in the far distant Phillipine Islands, took place December the 5th, near the North. Vast columns of debris ascended in to the air as if hurled up by the volcanic crater, and as we know in a short time the darkness was so intense, that though the next day came lights had to be used in the cities near by. Violet explosions were also reported at the same time within the foe lines in other sections. A small river gunboat gunboat passing the river village of St Marys reported what he thought was violent eruptions of some hill on the morning of Decemver the 6th. At the same time something what appeared to be a violent eruption took place to the south of Ophelia near the town of Flundo which was occupied by the enemy. Yet at the same time what appeared to be a more severe eruption raged for several minutes near Hennie Henrietta. Some thousands of Glandelinians were killed within their encampments and immense quanities of debris fell over the camps. The noise of this first great greatest explosion was heard at St Anns five hundred miles away. Another series of explosions began near Etna town at Camp No 10 of the enemy the worse being observed on the nights of December 7th, and 8th and has even now continued with more or less intensity. These explosions were notable for the enormous quanities of smoke that rose so high in the air and from this territory so many shells and other bombs exploded in all directions that it created a reign of terror. But undoubtedly the greatest explosion of this period occured north of Ophelia. Enough earth stone and and other substance of the earth to form a good sized mountain peak was blowncompletely into the air, and a large stretch of landscape completely obliterated. They say the debris buried and devasted an area of at least fourty miles. And an estimate based on the debth of the debris in this area of the explosions indicated that the quanities of earth, rock, rock, sand, clay broken fragments of trees and camp buildings and other material reached seven billion tons and that doubtless the true figure would be much greater. About sixty thousand Glandelinians perished horribly and many more were shell shocked by the noise. It was with one possible exception the most terrible explosion which had occured in this territory. The force of an munitions explosion capable of tearing a whole ladscape to bits and distributing it over an area of over fourty miles may well have been suffcient to blow the column of dirt and other debris high enough in to the airto have been carried over the earth like those hurled upward by the explosions at Abbiecann.

The small town of St Peter also occupied by the enemy fighting the battle of Ophelia Ophelia was struck and totally destroyed by two of these explosions blasts of nearly equal severity, occuring respectively within two minutes time giving the Glandelinians occupying the town no chance to save themselves. The loss of life reached nearly 100,000 Glandelinian soldiers. Explosions in this vinicity have occured since then. An explosion of December the 13th observed by George Cainner carried debris up to a height of twenty two thousand feet as he estimated it. It seems doubtful however, because of the explosions at Abbiecann and Ophelia and all this forest fire smoke that there will be sunshine anywhere untill this calamity ceases. On the one hand dear Princesses the measurements made at the Astrophysical Observatory at Angelinia Agathia on the transmission of the earths atmosphere since the explosion at Abbiecann itself the transparancy of the atmosphere was alarmingly low----far below the normal. On the other had however the measurement of the total intensity of the solar radiation madeca at this observatory at Angelinia Agathia on October last year gives a value of the intensity intensity as more nothing.

It is of course possible, though rather unlikely that the haze due to the explosions was not so quickly distributed toward the more northern regions as the smoke of the forest fires are. On the date of December the 8th however there occured one of the greatest of the explosions at Ophelia. The dust and fine debris hurled up by this explosion covered an area of more than one hundred and twenty five thousand square miles. Plenty of large rocks and even dust fell to a depth of eight inches or more in a region extending over two thousand five hundred and sixty five miles within which many houses and barns and farm buildings, and lots of buildings in towns and villiageswere crushed under the weight of the material and in some cases totally destroyed. Sixty thousand Glandelinian soldiers are believed to have been killed here. The cloud from this explosion reached it is believed one hundred thousand feet in height, and the sound of the explosion was heard as far as Glandelinia city two thousand miles away as good as if loud cannons were firing in the city. The munitions blew up near the side of a mountain which was entirely blown away exposing a big cliff nearly perpendicular, 17,000 feet in height and forming a big hole in the ground below at the base of the cliffe four and three quarters of a mile in width, six miles in length, and probably three thousand feet deep. It is clear I think from their records that the decrease of solar radiation had much explosion fury to cause it, and that the depression whose maximum was in September this year was still attributed to the terrific explosions at Abbiecann to be reinforced by the explosions a little later at Ophelia which are still going on but in a slighterdegree slighter degrees....."

"Your friend. John. H. Hines.
2345 St Andrews Street.
Pandora City.
A Abbiecannia.""?""Q

The eruption of

The explosions at Ophelia indeed was one of the most tremendous explosions ever recorded. By one explosion (and there were many big ones for three days,) a mass of dirt, dust, sand and all sorts of debris whose volume has been estimated at nearly five square miles was thrown in to the air. In its fall the ore this material buried an area as large as the State of Connecticut to a depth varying from ten inches to over ten feet while small amounts of the dust and lighter material fell as much as two thousand miles away. Great quanities of very fine dust were thrown into the higher regions of the atmosphere and quickly distrubited over the whole world. The comparative magnitude even of the smallest of the explosions at Ophelia can be better realized if one should imagine a similiar explosion of a seven seconds duration at Vesuvius. Even though only a seconds duration such an eruption would bury Naples under fifteen feet of ash and volcanic stone, Rome would be covered nearly a foot deep, the sound would be heard at Paris, dust from the crater would fall in Berlin and other cities of Germany, and also as far as Brussels, and the fumes would be detectable as far away as Christinia Norway.

Fortunately the explosions occured in a country section so sparsely inhabited because of a general exodus of people before the battle, that the damage done by the explosions to christian properties and to their armies near by was as nothing---very much less than in many relatively small explosions. Indeed however there were many near enough to see the big explosions. The most important

cities in the devastated districts are Ophelia and Ch amberlane, which although thirty miles away from the biggest explosions were however not much damaged excepting window glass out and was buried by nearl h neary ten feet of debris of all kinds.It seemed to every one who saw the aftermath of the disaster that it must be many years even after the war before that part of the country side could ever recover its original condition.The explosions tran transformed thisparty of the country in to a dark gray desert of sand and gravel ad and debris whose redep redemption and revegetation seemed utterly hopeless.

And to make it very hard as Violet and her sistersfound by their own experience is the dreaded sand blast .Dust debris from the bare surface is picked up in clouds by every wind forming a dust or sand blast which is very hard in all various plant s, all of them being loppi lopped over by the wind and their lower leaves are cut to pieces by the sharp sand or buried beneath it . The particles of dust and sand of this kind was very sharp much more sharper t han ordinary sand.It appeared like such scouraging or scouring agents as "Old Dutch cleanser, chid, Sunbright or other scourin g powders, and was much finer and lighter than ordinary shore or river sand so that it was more easily carried by the wind.Consequently this sad blast was a very different thin g from the sand drift common among beqc beach dunes.Violet and her sisters discovered that standing before it was like facing a blast of "Old Dut ch Cleanser"in on es fafe face and was at times exceedingly unpleasant .And there was no rain to soak it down either.

Strange to say though H enrietta cit y was further from the scene of explosion horrors than either Ophelia or Chamberlane it had sank deeper int o the desolation. In fear of their lives too of the fury of Glandelin ian soldiery the e people of H enrietta city had deserted their city and now because of the explosions the former luxurance of this territory was reported a barren waste.It also is not to be supposed that Henrietta was at all near any of the blasts h owever.Situated at a distance of o ne hun dred and fifty and quarter of miles it was much further than Chamberlane or Ophelia from the explosion horror.Mor More importan still Henriett a was not in the main track of destruction, but lat lay at one side near the edge of the debris fall.Yet the concussions of the explosion s wrecked many of the buildings, razed roofs, shook the brick work of the streets out of shape, twisted street car tracks and caused other freaks, and caused many Gladelin ian soldi r soldiers who occupied the city to be b dly hurt and some killed.

CHAPTER THIRTY NIN E.
VIOLET AND HER SISTERS WITH THEIR ESCORT HAVE A PERILOUS AND LABORIOUS TRIP TWARD GENERAL OR EMPEROR VIVIANS ARMY. THEIR ARIVAL.
THE BATTLE OF P OHPELIA STILL RAGES.

Thirt y years before the bloody Glandico war opened, Ophelia town was one of the finest places in that section of southern Calverinia.But since t he outbreak of the titanic conflict . the town had began to go down, and when the dreadful war contin ued to weep with its waves of fire, flood, blood and slaughter in all parts of war torn Calverinia the city was left completelyh without a pu population, save a few more nervy people, who still lived in the in t erior section s of th e city payinv payin g no heeds to the rumors of the disasters, which reached them from time to time, as the terrible conflict went on.They were not afraid of the Glandelinians so they said, and all they wished was to be left alone and left to live their lives out in the old town.So they stayed and did their b st , to guard the houses they lived in of which they were so proud, and at which at two different times, was made a kind of hotel for the christian soldiery who then were scouring the country. Later on when the enemy were in possession as is now the Glandelin ian s raided the town carryin g off whatever they conviently could of the many valuable articles wit h which the richer houses were furnished. Since then and durin g this lon g battle the city has been in foe hands.When Emperor Vivian first took main charge of the enbattled armies in the vinicity of Ophelia which was turn in g out to be one of the most stubborn battles of the war and one of the bloodiest t oo he wrote to his brother H anson by secret wireless code, asking why he did not advance with his armies to help h im.But this H anson could not do.Manley kept an eye upon every move H anson would make and he managed to write to that effect to emperor Vivian, telling him that if he and his generals could not maintain at Ophelia and Big Girl Knool or at Jenn ie Richee to recoil softly if he could and if not to con tin ue fighting untill God would help him evade Manley and come to the aid of his christian armies.So Emperor Vivian continued the long immeasureable battle.Some one had also wrote to emperor vivian of the "death of his son Penrod, but fortunately(why fortunately) th is le letter was miscarried, captured or lost and Emperor Vivian never got the letter.

Despite the progress of the disaster at Ophelia and with floods of rivers now really startin g, and t he battle continuing with unwonted fury Violet and her sisters decided to go for their safty tward their fathers army as Catherine Lee had advised and to take with them all those whom they proposed. To make the trip t ward Emperor Vivians army in such hot December weather(remember when it is supposed to be winter) They secured the services again of General Jack Ambrose Evans and Timothy Groveton as their main male guardians, who undert ook to escort them with a body of cavarly disguised as Glandelin ian soldiers.Evans not only always had proved himself more than trustworthy, but a first class guide and a man of steel courage and of very good judgement as well and of which qualit ies are essential in one who would successfully navigate the dangerous wat ers of the Aronburgs Run River in this section for it has justly required the reputation of being one of the most treacherous streams in the world because of its enormous beds of quicksand, and other bogs, and also because it moved from the southeast must have ran through some of the forest fire regions of Southeastern Calverinia for at place the water was enough to w l well to say singe you.Evans and Timothy Grovet on both helpled to carry the sad and tedious expedition by many an obstacle which might otherwise have turned them back.As they started out, the scene which met their eyes as they entered the Ophelia Territory (but not in the direction of the awful battle still raging) was fantast ic and weird in the extreme. Quanities of debris like woods and other material were float in g about as to make the scene in the river resemble the flood of Abbieann .the sun only appeared in the sky like a blood colored ball, the sky was filled or covered with a strange reddish haze from the forest fire smoke in the air which increased the ghastly and mysterious appearence of the desert landscapes and vi veil vieled veailed the upper reaches of the valley, and the direct path tward Emperor vivians army which they hoped to reach if not covered up As soon as they moved forth down the river first they began to see evidence of t he passage of the recent great Abbieann flood which also had once swept here which was to be the source of much concern to them all The flats were everywhere

covered two or t hree feet with soft sticky mud.Th ey were unable to find any place to pitch their camp between the hilly grounds and the flooded flats, except a mound of avalanch debris, which they felt was too dangerous, for boulders and small avalanches were often started rolling down the hillsides and distant mountains all around them every few minutes by the concussions of cont in ued di tant explosions but more so from the vibrations of the raging batt le.They finally reached a bed of rk rock and other hard debris which had been also floated into plafe place and wedged in among the rocks in a big grove of brach less populars.Although there was very wet mud only a few inches below it, the surface was fairly dry.but nevertheless they were in constant fear however that the waters of the river would suddenly rise in the night and drive them out or that scouting pat rols of Glandelinian soldier would come upon th em unexpectedly of which th ere were many .As Violet and her sisters wrote of one of their dest des cript ions later in th eir Dairy for all seven combined; or as Violet herself wrote;

"I Princess Violet will oeop declare thus of our sights of this first part of our journey;

The desolation of the country beggard all description.Combined with the past flood of the Abbieann disaster, and the added disaster at Ophelia it was worse than both combined to my eye sight.All the trees had perished except such as were favored by some special circumstance,csuch as close proximity to the prot ecting mountain sides.The scene appeared as if the world was at an end.One volcanic eruption of the other side of this world could not be as big as one of these explosions and one eruption lasting with such vioence for two months could not eject as much ash as one of these explosions hurled debris in a few secon ds time.In one way too the trees and bushes suffered more seriously than the Calverin ian herbage for wherever the ground had been swept bare of the du dust debris by winds the old root s of the herbage though it is de December started to sent up new shoots and in a few fortunate spots flowers were blooming in their pristine profusion, and despite our sorrow still prevailing over poor Penrods dea th we picked a few.But where the dust and debris remained to the depth of a foot or more the ground under the dead trees were absolut ely bare.No vegetation of any kind showed through cracks.Under the hillsides where a few remnants of the once beautiful forest remained alive different species had suffered in differeh ways.The trees looked the same as they did on the slopes of Mt Pelee of which Penrod showed us photographs after the eruption there.The only large trees still standing were the balsam poplars and they had few branches remaining.All of the growing parts and ordinary buds of th ese had been killed, but some of the dormant buds encouraged by the strange heat when it is supposed to be winter, these buds I believe which are buried deep in the bark had survived and grown out in t o short bushy branches which gave the trees a most bizarre appearance.The alder which also grows here on higher elevations everywhere was simply extriminated.For our purposes to reach our Fathers hard pressed h army this was somewhat fortunate for it was easy for us and our powerful escort to break our, and their way through the branches of th e dead thickets, which otherwise would have made traveling very difficult.Not a single live sprig of alder was seen untillvwe had gone over considerable country and then on ly two or three very small shoots were seen coming up from the root s"

Violet.

When they arived at the s villiar villiage of Barabaratora the magnit ude of the past Abbieann flood was impressed much on them as it couldwnot be in the brush covered debris dunes.The small Catholic Ch urch where the people had worshipped ud undist urbed for many y a years was standing in a sea of liquid mud int ermingled with broken wreckage of other homes.The high water mark could be plainly seen across the front about five feet or more from the ground.Many of the houses were filled solid full to the eaves with wat er borne debris of every description.Some had been completely submerged as might be seen by the stranded debris, and the roof of on e building had floated away from t he body of the house and lay at some distance.The church too had floated away from its foundation for the high water marks across it were some what diagonal.

The dreaded Aronburgs Run whose former bed was close by these houses had subsided from the flood cont conditions enough to show its "beautiful" character.where formerly was deep rushing water was now a maze of deep quicksands and intertwining streams.And so much material had been dumped in t o it that the level of its bottom was several or more feet above it s former channel.Violet and her sisters even with their field glasses or spy glasses

could see no indication of the farther ban k or shore.Somewhere out beyond th e range of their vision as they soon discovered later were one or more main channels in which a formidable volume of water was runn ing, and in deed as th ey lat er found to their cost.But except for these shifting main channels it could be described as seven miles wide and two inches deep.Some of their party ventured out from shore to see whether it would be possible to cross but they soon found themselves miring in the quicksands, so thay that they were glad to hurry back to terra firma.Violet and her sisters who understood a whole lot about rivers having experiences with many found that the condit ion of this river produced both by the Abbieann flood disaster,and the Ophelia explosions was wit h out the slightest doubts the most serious obstacle to the crossing of the district in their expedition tward Emperor Viviens Army.While the bottom is too, yes too far treacherous to travel afoot, especially under a pack the greater part of it could be easily traversed with snow shoes or some similiar cont rivance, which however would be a fatal encumbrance in the swift currents of the deeper chann els.A boat might be used were it not for the fact that the current is too strong for rowing, the bottom is too uncert ain for poling, and there is no place to land.

Conditions at this town greatly increased their respect for the magnitude of the past flood, but failed as yet to enlight en them as to where all th e water had come from.They knew whocwas resposible for the explosions at Abbieann but it seemed that the mystery as to where the water had all come from never would be solved.As Violet,and her sisters and many hundreds of thousands of witnesses and mil ions of refugees knew had been most trem ndous con siderin g the size oflandscapes it h ad gone over and how many cities had been flooded, and although the Aronburgs Run is about five hundred miles in lengthvand and has a steep gradient through much of its course, the water had durin g the year before covered the whole territ ory so that the Aronburgs Run had been a big sea of raging waters, the flood here as evidence proved being six hundred miles wide, and of unkn own depth at the time.Yet ever since that day Violet and her sisters had tried to learn where did all the water come from. Though th ey were very well in their kn owledge of not only the Geograph y of their own Country but of the whole world in general, and had looked over maps and through Geographies for such tnin bthings as Dams or so on near Abbieann h they had been unsuccessful.They knew of no general cloud burst storm which could have caused such an unusualx quanit y of rain to make a flood this big.They had thought of great rains up north of Abbieann but that could not be eit her.But the examin ation of the villiage was reassuring in one respect;Although there could be no doubt but that the only flood had ended in September everything did indicated that it was an event which had never happened in the countrys h istory before.When they awokevthe next morn ing they found that a sout heasterly gale which had started during the night had picked up the fine dust from the distant and near by hills and also far distant mountains untill it had changed the smoke haze of previous days into a terrific dust storm.The dust was so thick that it hid everything as far away as one hundred feet .It per meated everythin g about their camp, and they were extremely worried lest it should get into their provisions and cameras, ad ruin all their food and films. It matted the hair of every on e so that afterwards they could not comb it for days, and too the sharp e particles caused great discomfort in their eyes, and at first they were afraid it might do them all pernament injury, but after a time the irrit ation stimulated an increased flow from the tear glands, which helped to keep the eyes washed out.Yet during this day of terrific dust storm, they con contin ued the journey as far as Stanck Creek.The dust heightened the alr ady already weird character of the landscape giving it an indescriably unearthly appearance.The effect was much lik like that of a blinding heavy snow blizzard and t his was increased by the outlines of the many bare branchless t ees trees.In deed so keen were the visual sensations of a big h e heavy snow storm that every little while Violet and her sisters and n o doubt the rest would realize with a start of surprise that they were very hot and dusty.

About ten oclock they fell to spectulating on the state of weather above the dreadful dust storm andcwere surprised on searching the sky, at bein g able to find the sun, whose small roun d form was just indistin ctly visible as it trying to show through a thick grey cirus cloud a pale whit e, somethin g like the moon in daytime, but fainter.It surely would be quite impossible to describe their feelings on this dreadful dusty hot windy day as they grouped their wayforward into new country or territory. F r Fortunately the loose sandy surface of the strange du t dust everywhere held their tracks, so that even without their compass they could hardly have become lost.They followed all the way a well worn roadway covered with dust, and finding by m ny horse marks in the dust that many patrols had been out the day before.It was very noticeable that these trails left by horses all ran lengthwise up and down h ill except for an occassion al side branh into the hills . They had made no

attemptto cross the river . Apparently they had learned by experience not to try that. Everywhere they ket kept a sharp lookout for Glandelinian scouting parties or patrols, but although they found a good many horse tracks, belonging to at least any number of scout patrols, they did not see any of them because of the thickness of the dense dust shroud.At first too they were rather concerned forfear that they should come upon a party of Glandelin ian horsemen suddenly, but now in such a dust storm, they could not but believe that they mus be in shelter, and in any event a Glandelin ian scout patrol if large in numbers and well armed is an ugly column of troopers to settle with on short notice. Glandelinian scouting parties sent by Manley to patrol places are the largest scouting patrols ever mustered.Later after they had traveled for an hour or two without seing one, they then for some reason or other begenvto be as much concerned for fear they should not see a Glandelin ian scoutin g party as they had been at first afraid they should.They doubtless saw Violet and her sisters many times, but because of the boy and girlscout troopers with them, were apprehensive and kept out of their way.The Glandelinians were not afraid of men soldiers, but were afraid of child scouts.In deed once violet herself thought a Glandelin ian cavarly squadron who had been advancing tward them had turned and retreated at their approach, for she and her sisters found where their tracks, apparently just made, suddenly reversed and turned up the vallwy.They ove often found also in changing direction of their course to avoid facing the win d and dust , that a column of Glandelinian cavarly out of curiousity and suspicion, had tracked them for some distance, and when Violet or any one of her sisters saw strange hoof prints they could not avoid having somewhat of a creepy feelin g brave asxthey were.Some of the horse tracks were so clear, h they literally could see in perfect shape the horse shoe marks in the dust . Besides Glandelinian scout patrols, other Glandelinian scout patrols on foot were very abundant.One of the latter must have passed close beside the christi n dh christian column one time during that morning for Jennie found fresh tracks of mens shoes on the pass at the top(not hop the pop), and discovered they had followed the trail of Violets trail across their own.How they managed to hide from Violet and her sisters and their followers in a country rendered sodestit ute of cover by wars disaster wasnot clear,, but probably they had ample n otice of their approach, and secreted themselves somewhere behind large trees taking advantage of the dust storm to obscure them.

They too were surprised to find a few small fish like minnows in the river for with the debris fall of the explosions at Ophelia all the streams were entirely filled up for a time, and even the river itself must have been nearly chocked. There was no evidence however anywhere of the big River salom salmon so often seen in the river summer or winter.The The means of sus substance of so many large scouting Gladelin ian parties was a very great mystery to Violet and her sisters--yet they must have carried with them great supplies to eat for they were evidently at home and not merely passing through.More over if th ey did not carry supplies enough, and did not find food they could easily have returned to the Glandelinian camps.They were now starting up the valley tward the sout hwest where in direction Emperor Vivians army was said to be.Their own remaining provisions together with everything not essent ial with their work were left in the baggage wagon s which followed between the columns.Although they were protected by good "gunmen" and they had made things as snug as possible it was not without considerable trepidation that they would have left their provision train followi in the rear for in such an enemy patrolled country t hey were absolutely dependent upon.their mun itionsand provisions, ad if a good size glandelinian cavarly squadron or patrol should take it into design to attack a wagon train when it is in the rear they would have been in a bad way.

Three or four miles up the valley they came out int o the open the wind and dust storm not ragin g at this spot, and here they could see the distant w sections of ernormous encampments which they believed were of the main Glandelin ian army and not a christian army.Stading square across the head of the valley stood the Glandelin ian positions of general Raymond Richardson Fedderals army, its long lines of brass cannons glarin g brilliantly even in the reddish sunshine.Far in the distance was a walled wr a wreat h of smoke which proved to be one of the actions ragin g near Ophelia no doubt.The main battle field violet believed was concealed beyond the bend of the valley so that they were to have no glimpse of it untill they were close enough, for they must go that way to get near emperor yivians army.But. to the West of Federals army in a posit ion where no raging battle was indicated by any official was a peculiar noise as of something hitting like many sharp sticks against each other mingled with low rolling thunder ad and some sort of frequent clattering noise and for a long stretch in that direction was a long tremendous fog of strangely colored smoke.

Comparson with general Hid U Hindernines description showed violet and her sisters that this must be the con flagration that caused the big explosions and which had been caused by a raid similiar to those kind Penrod had made recently

made before he was killed at the battle of Ophelia according to the latter Violet, and her sist ers had recieved..It was clear enough from its location that this could not really be the conflagrat ion that made the explosions nor a conflagration at all, for that conflagration was now raging to tward Ophelia and Oph elia was east of them.Even from their position it was evident that this was at present eit her some ot her conflagration, or a local battle far away from the battle of Ophelia. And it was not at all certain but that this, rat her than the horror at Ophelia had beenthe seat of the great explosions, whose effects like those at Abbieann everybody was now studying, for curiously enough there had never been any very pi positive evidence, beyon d the statement of a few refugees, that it was here rather than at Ophelia where explosions occured.Inre .Indeed there was one well informed man who acted as guide t who assured them h e had climbed the hills back of the battlefield and taken bearin gs which fi fixed the location of the explosions between Ophelia and Chamberlane and not at that spot seen nowand in a posit ion which he indicated by a cross on the land chart which violet herself had in h er possession.

Fortunately however they were afterwards able to obtain evidence which fixed the seat of the great explosions beyond question.In the first place, they found th at the deposits became progressively deeper as they approached tward Ophelia, while the location of the big smoke fog they had observed was near the edge of the big debris fall.Thus the deposits nearest Ophelia were sixteen to eighteen feet deep on th e level, but ten miles further north near the smoke sea their depth was to be measured as by many inches, and only a mile or two beyond the country was covered wit h heavy vegetation so rapidly do deposits thin out in that direction.,ore over great as is the smoke cloud of this either new conflagration or battle, its thickness in comparson with the main scene of horror at Ophelia was relatively deminitive and quite too small to have made explosions to throw out such a tremendous quanity of debris of all kinds in so short a time.Further, great as must have been the changes wrought in the landscape by these sudden blasts they were relatively insignificant besides the tremendous change they found near Oph elia itself.There can be no question therefore that the explosions were between Oph elia and Chamberlane and not from any other sector.But if they were convinced that the smoke fog they saw was not from the territory of Oph elia, they were equally uncertain as to what it was, a fire or a b battle, for non e of the war mapt maps at this time they had an newly made too of the forpositions showed any battlefield or con flagration in this location and there appeared to be neit her record or traditation of any war disaster ih in that quarter.

Therefore there was every reason to believe that this new conflagration sprang into being at the time of the great explosions.But tremendous as is the ph enomena phenomena they wereto find later on their journey other accompaniments of the great explosions of even greater magnitude.In order to discuss the new conflagrat ion it was necessary to give it some attention ad some designation.

It seemed to them as they watched the new conflagration, which made a noise as a battle was raging that it might have been sat by one of the explosions hurling explodin g materials inthat direct ion.Violet and her sisters tried to get a better glimpse through their spy glasses but the distance was too great. Th ey therefore were not able to determine the position or altt ude of this new conflagration wit h precison precision. When they reached Alder Creek they found it much more formidable that their reconn oiters in th e dust storm had indicated.Leaving the others on the bank Jack Evans h imself dropped h is pack and waded out th rough the dead forest killed by one of the explosions and went for half a mile in what he found very hot (not ca scalding) water.

From that distance it looked wider, deeper and swifter than from the starting point.H e therefore decided it was absolutely impossible t to attempt t o cross by horse and under the heavy packs and the wagons to boot so they went along its shore through the dead forests on the flat near by wondering how one of the explosions could kill a force like that .At eleven oclock they started to hunt for a practicle ford and therefore climbed on up to the shoulder of a mountain where they hoped to get a birds eye view of the creek below and select the licliest place to try but had to keep under cover, for from a distant point of view they were con tin ually heavily fired on by Glandelinian soldiery who had spotted them.Though shot and shell came thick and fast no one was hit.And here too they found a new experience even while under fire in clin climbing the great dust slides with which the lower slopes were covered.Wherever th e mountains were precipitious and too steep for the great dust falls to stick it slide down int o th e valley s coverin g the lower slopes with great fans of debris of earth, fragm nts of sheds, houses and lots of dry dustand which stood at a critical crit ic crit ical angle ready to slide down at the slightest provocat ion.

Some of these debris slopes were more than a thousand feet high, th eir surface bein g loose rolling dirt, intermingled with frvgment s of rocks, and all sorts of ea rth debris intermingled with grass and fragments of trees and bush.

"est of this a personcould sin k to his ang ankles while new debris cont in ually slid down upon him.Often the whole slide above "iolet and her sisters who tried to climb began to move and they were pleadedess to say in a thread mill where th ey had to keep desperately moving or be sliding to the bottom or be covered and sko'smothered to death.such climbing of course was very hard work, and everybody in the whole column soon cut up their finger nails and wore the tips of theri t heir fingers down to the quick by using th er their hands in helping them in climbing.

When Violet, and her sisters led the descend or descent to the ford,' Violet herself found that the bott om was a cont inuous quicksand clear acrosss.

But as it was the on ly way they decided to cross and the attempt was make made.It was a successful one but believe me it was a miracle h ow they reallly endured the trip . They must ha ve been unusally strong lit tle girls for their age(th e eldest being n ow only IO) or maybe the pussession angels helped them and all th eir followers .Sometimes the surface of the quicksand bog would h old like the crust of a snowdrift ; but nevertheless everybody were in con stent con stant fear of going down, for Violet who darlin gly led the expedit ion on soundin g with her alpenstock, and havin g ot hers wh o carried them doing the same,th ey discovered that the whole length of the stick(~~two & a half~~ foor) (20 foot) went down in to the sand anywhere wit hout finding bott om. Often the footin g of one or the ot her party or sometimes a score at a time gave way, and they soon found themselves fliundering up to th eir middle in dangerous sucking quickda quicksand.Violet and her sisters were often caught t his way during the entire trip.But with all their crossings in this exp expedit ion n o one h owever got in so deep that they could not get out alone . But there was the ever present knowledge that they never touched the bott om and the fear of what might happen n ext time..Besides this the labor of every on evin the party carrying a padk pack through such mire was so great as to defy descript ion .It must be surely experienced to be appreciated, that is if any one would appreciate it .Every step took all their strength , and soon their weary muscles literally ach ed from the strain .

But once in, if you value your lives there is no chance to rest untikll untilll they reached the farther shore,, for there was no place to lie or sit down upon, and if any one of them ever stood still thoy immediately began to sin k.Even the strongest man in th e story Jack Evans himself was well nigh exh austed after a mile of such work.The condit ion of the stream chocked wit h dust and quicksand was peculiar in the extreme, for the river had spread out over its whole flood plain, wanderin g this way and that through the dead forest in a most fantastic way changin g it s course con tin ually, so that th e stream was never the same for half an hou r or so at a time.The whole bottom was travelin g rapidly down stream, it s contin uous steady motion resembling on e of the moving platforms which are sometimes used to transport pass n passengers.

They fin ally reac ed reached the opposite shore, and believed me they when on dry ground immediately pitched camp changed their cloth ing to dry ones and took a well nea needed rest.Asc some did so Violet herself loo ing in that direction noticed not iced th e stream had cut clear through the accumulated masss just below a small water falls forming a bluff some seventy eight or more feet high.Then she looked achun dred yards down stream, and noticed that though th e slope though still very steep was less, and the st ream had been completely overcome by th e ern ormous quanity of debris and dish dust and mud in its way.It was for Violet very ludicrous to watch the struggles of this st ream as it wrest led wit h so much debris in its bed.Dammed up in that locality in the failure of a previous attempt it was gradually accumulatin g enough energy for a new effort, and she drew her sisters attentions to it .They saw the river down there suddenly break loose from it s bonds, and then rush forward a little down the slislope, pushing a pile of debris before it , as though to en gulf the on lookers writhing this way and t hat, like a live thing picking up large pieces of boards amid the debris and floating them alon g as it come.Before it had gone far however its new load would literally chock u it ed and it would give up the struggle in a hiss of grating debris and stones.It was quite a problem to secure water w from such streams.The water always carried such quq quanit ies of large angular wooden fragments, not to speak of sand clay and mud, that it was out of the question to attempt to wash in the streams.If they tried the strange hard dust and grit would so grin d into th eir flesh as to prohibit any further efforts at cleanliness.But while washin g is a matter of choice, one must drink whether or no.They were obliged everywhere to strain t heir water through one or many of their foot food bags.Oft e Often they would have to strain two quarts of debris dust to get half a pint of water.The stream also chan changed so rapidly that they sometimes had to move before they could fill a bucket .And straining too of course only removed the courser grit .

And you the water was so full of mud that Violet and her sisters though they usually were so scruptiously clean refused to wash their hands and faces untill they got to clea clearer water, because they did not want to dirt y it with the water they wished to use for drin king .

The day after crossing this dreadful river of quicksand they being rested climbed a low hill to the west in hopes of seeing the town of Big Girl Knool where Emperor Vivians army was still stationed for they feared lest the fine weath er which had favored t hem s so far would come to an end before they shoula attain their object.Their quest was in vain however for when they reached th e summit an ern ormous thick wall of rolling smoke from some big conflagration started by the explosions no doubt cut off their view so that th ey could not see the city nor any signs of t he ch risting encampments..They then tried to cross t he pass to reach a position where they would not be facing the wall of smoke and where they could see the cit y and the probable condit ion of the christian army still confront ing the Hanleys at Big BGirl Knool, but were balked by a new kind of difficulty.On the way up Violet herself, sticking her staff int o the groun d harder t han usual discovered that it went through into a cav rn beneath.Examination showed that they were supported on an arch of debris ed dust a foot thick, spanning an us unusally deep hole from which foul smells were coming up.They found.that the mountains everywhere within range of Ophelia were covered deeply with dust, which was concealed by a a mantle of deeper and harder debris blown over it by the wind.Th e dust ed debris beneath was rapidly fallin g and thinnin g out leaving the debris surface stand ing as smoot h as ever above the cavity.Such small holes as the one into which Violet had accidentally broken were of course, no consequence, but as they looked down one of the side valleys, they could see great cave ins exin an apparently smooth debris field, where a stream burrowing through the dust drift s beneath had undermined the surface.For more than two miles or so the deep tun nel thus made had cac caved in and then for anot her number of miles it was still in tact giving n o indication of its presence to an unwary traveler.Reflecting on the signficance of such phenomena for them, they carefully chosece path free from all appearance of buried dust drift s.They had not gone a hundred yards however, when Jn Jenn ie happened to stamp her foot accidentelly, and was aston ished to hear the ground beneath her ring hollow.She sounded the alarm and they all quickly retreated, spread, out and t ried act anoth er place. They had not gone far when nearly the whole company of them, th ough each fifty feet apart detected a huge cavern beneath them.And they had absolutely no means of judging whether the hole was only five feet deep, or of unfathomed depth nor of estimating the strength of the roof.The danger of such a situation was altogether too great too t ake, Violet and her sisters though game in all th in gs would not take a chance on this unseen peril, and so they all reluctant ly turned back with the purpose to en circle one of the hills of the valley.As th ey proceeded therefore in this direction the count ry became more desert.Small birds which were common in th e lower valley were absent here.And the stillness of the dead forest, i killed by one of the explosion blasts was very p oppressive. One could have traveled all day without h e hearin g a sound but his own footh ills and the plunge of rushing wat er, and even here they did not hear the battle of oph clip.Some trails of scouting patrols persisted untill they turned int o the corner of th e upper valley, but there they disappeared completely.Beyond that point there was not even the slightest sign of animal life, and clouds of smoke from con flagration s hung so low that everything below five hundred feet was obscured, but as they pushed on up int o the valley a feeling of tremendous awe possessed them.Th ey had also quite exhausted th eir stock of superlat ives in the lower valley and and found themselves altogether wit hout means of expressing the feelings that arose in in th em, or of descrin describing the scene before them.As they progressed too evidence of flood damage rapidly increased, they noticed that all tribut ary streams also had been affected.But the shocks of the explosions seemed worse for by the h ve very blasts for miles and miles wh ere thick forests had stood the trees were seared off at the surface of the debris and dust.The few trees which remained were bent, twisted, splint ered and broken in every describable mann er.In places sheltered from the extreme fury of the concussions the trees standing in the floods were piled high with driftwood.From the height they could see that the volume of water from the Abbicann flood horror so long ago had been enormous beyond measure.They found high water marks sixty feet above the surface of the stream.As they gradually com fully to comprehend what ga tremendous catastrophe this flood had been months past , Violet and her sisters and everybody with them were more and more th ankful to God for the good luck which had caused them to be out of the danger zone at the time.They had finally penetrated as far as they could up the valley, and camped, as they hoped about opposit e to where Big Girl Knool might be for th eir dinner, for they fo could not be sure of their posit ion for the smoke

clouds hung lower and blacker. Yet here thdy they found a formation quite different from anythin g else they had seen. A long wide ravine which branched off from the main valley, behind a sput of the mountains was filled by what looked like so great a glacier which non e of them had ever seen in pictures of any of the most advanced geographies,, ex cept to their surprice its color was a bright or Hegent a Red. In ev ery detail of it s form, except for its ce crevasses for it had m ny many it was exactly like a monsterous glacer glacier, beginning at a very high elevation, where the ravine was narrow, then it sloped ev evenly down to the valley level, widening greatly as it descended, so as to assume a beautiful triangular form. In deed if the color had not been so different from everythin g else from or in the landscape, they would have been sure it was a big glacier covered with red dirt. But in such a situation no glacier could have escaped from a thick covering of the omini present dust and other explosion debris, and this was free of it. Not being sure how it exe existed there they at first concluded that the mountain itself must be a mud volcano, and th at it must be a mass of mud which had run down off the volcano, but Violet her self insisted that the mountain was not isolated en ough to be a volcano did not shape like one, and if it was one she could tell it by the shape of its summit for mostly summits of volcanoes are somewhat straight or have a funn y round sort of peak on top like a cone. They gave it an examination through their field glasses. They finding it not far away visit ed it and found it was a strange red oley like mud. It lay on top of the debris, and although it was hard and firm so asto be easy walking bot h it s structureand it s form sh owed clearly that it h ad reach ed its position in a semi fluid condition. Like a glacier it had a relatively steep front and was absolutely convex h ighest in th e middle so as to turn the drainage off to the edges along each of which a deep canyon had been cut. But despite the indications that it had once been fluid they saw no mud cracks or other ef svidences of shrij shrinkage upon drying out such as one would have expected to find in a mud flow though th is one was a strange and peculiar one indeed. Its length Evans estimated by his pedometer at three and one half miles. Its highest part attained an elevations of nearly one thousand feet from which point it sloped to about four hundred feet at the base. Yet no one was able well to estimate its thickness. But along the edges where it was cut into by the small mountain streams a section about sixty feet was exposed. In the middle it may have been much thicker both on account of the convesty con vesity of the surface ad th e greater depth of the valley floor. Another thing they could could not account for was that on all sides of the floe also was mud but as if it had splattered down like a cloudburst and yet there was no evidence that any one of the explosions did this. There was no explosion hole near h ere and they were yet a great distance from Ophelia tward which they were heading first.

As they were in the region of deeper debris they were all very much surprised at the character of the debris. After the Abbicann horror post cards had been current in Calverinia showing great rocks which were said to have been hurled far by the explosions, and Violet and her sisters themselves had been expecting to find somethin g of the sort in this territory too. The fact is however th at th e violence of the explosions near Ophelia was so great that everything that was dug from the different layers of earth was blown to"ent hereons. "Pieces of granite rock of which there was a countryside strewn with of six inches of diameter were hard to find and the very largest p iece they could discover near Ophelia later was less than five inches in its longest dimenision. This is due to the fact that all the layers of ground and stone dug up by the explosions was either blown to bits by the sudden expansion of the dangerous explosive powders or was comp completed completely dis rupted forming like dust or ashes. On first thought therefore one is kept to be more awed by a force that could hurl great rocks in to the dir than an explosion that merely sends up clouds of smoke. But when one reflects that the granite rock of the earth, slabs of ot her stone and even soil are reduced to mere dust by the violence of any one of the explosions he realizes then that much mightor explosions or forces of them are involved than what might be required to toss boulders about.

In spit e of the desolation of the whole region, even in the shadow of such disaster, an in the view of ernormous Glandelinian encampments and conflagrat ions some few remnants of plants p ersisted in sheltered nooks on the st eeper hillsides. In their climb they even found plants of devil-club, lady fern , salmon berries a willow, a sedge, and a bed straw. The l aves of most of these w ere injured around the margin s and in general they appeared more d ad than alive though of course still reteining the possibility of later becoming the means of revegetating the country even now as the great heat of the south eastern Calverin ian forestvfires still persisted. Their next venture was now to try and cross the river at anot her ben d to examine the lower slopes of the hills beyond with the purpose of getting a view of Ophelia if possible. Th is Violet and h er sisters and everybody with them found a very formidable undert aking.

At this bend the stream(not scream) was divided into many chann els, and th ough none of these chann els were very deep it was so swift as almost to carry any one away. In deed Violet and her sisters went down un der its current, and succeed ed in getting out on ly with difficulty. Th ey did not mind the ducking,,, even though the water was very hot to their surprise(not scalding however) but they were in fear of wetting their precious cameras.

After two whole hours of this travelin g the wind which had been on the east changed, the smoke fog finally began to clear away and soon they beheld the whole countryside and the whole range of hills. Off to the westward however was a steady column of smoke rising from the direction of Ophelia tward which they were heading, the city being concealed behind the hills, which was known on the Geograph y as Observatory mouna mountain. N ext were the three peaks of Mount St Peters covered with n ewly fallen snow. Across its northwestern slopes formerly ran the trail to Big Girl Kn col across Evangeline St Claire Pass , which though reputed dangerous and difficult difficult because of so many enemy patrols going through there now, looked very easy from the position on which Violet and her sisters were on . On the northeast side the flank or the pass is flaned by a lofty three peaked mountain which was called St Joh ns. It 's three peaks were arranged in semicicular fashion leaving batt ween them a very large amphitheater open tward Evangeline St Claire Valley. The shape of the mountain gave the appearance to Violet and her sisters for the amphit h eater appeared somewhat like an ancient cra ter breached on one side. The Highest peakappeared from the valley like an am almost perfect cone t runcated at the top as though by a crater but Violet and her sisters never h eard of a volcano in their country given St's names and doubted if it was one. It 's H eight as given by the chart was 16,879 feet. They asked Evans;

"Is Mt St Joh n a Volcano. It shapes like one."

"Yes in deed it is." He answered. "Our Geography said it is one but extinct."

"and it has a saint name!"

"Not sin ce it was discovered to be a volcano. It's on ly crater is on the summit. The Amphith eat er is not one!."

"It surely must be" said Violet. "Look over there at probably about three thu thousand feet lower."

H e did and from some spot in the amphit heater there issued somewhat inter mittent ly a large column of steam. It was going up three thousand feet or more. N ext in line b eyond a wide pass they had climbed observation mountain and could see Oph elia cit y itself. Not far away was a very ex tensive conflagration still buh burnin g up everythin g of the enemys encampment. At first the sight of Ophelia present ed a rather disappinting appearance for its buildings were badly wrecked or also smoking ruins and buildings still int act were so covered with debris as to make it appear as if it was a toy city and a number of children had tried to cover it with du dirt. Far off though on the level of the ground there seemed a number of strange large depressions one of the nearest some three miles in le length almost filled with water, highest above the ground at the ends and broken in the middle by a sharp toot h like rock or layer of earth which stood up out of the lowest place of the strange level ground ground rim. Even from Observation mountain the edges of this strange curving rim aroun d what appeared to be a lake were so sharp t as to give an idea to the observers th at it was one of the big holes in the ground dug by one of the explosion for th hole was within where the enemy had had his encampments before the big raid made fire and explosion disaster. Although this section of the Glandelinian nc encampment was seen and secretly observed by many christian patrols and child scout s before the con flagration and explosion there was no record or any phot ograph or description of it so that there was no very definit e means of determining the full strength of this glandelin ian encamp ment before the explosions. It was larger than the ones cons cont esting at the battles of Ophelia however, and originally must have quit e outshadowed th e later latter however for although much less conspiciously placed in the territ ory it was one of the flowers of the Glandelin ian armies. The Military charts which Violet had on h er person showed a three section Glandelinian encampment with an extension of four y fourty five miles. The biggest of the encampments had been where the raid struck and the fires broke out, and from the descript ion s on the chart Violet made a diagram of the Glandelinian army before the explosions and fire for comparison wit h it s present condition.

But even without the in formation given by the military chart it was evident that neqr nearly this whole Glandelin ian encampment estimated of 10,000,000 ten t s was wipes wiped out by the conflagration and a h undred billion dollars worth of explosives of the Glandelinians gone into flame and smoke and everythin g else wit h it. The raid too had such a suspidious nature according to what Violet and her sisters had h eard of it, that th ey had to a considerable extent lost their sorrowcover Penr Penrods death for they were mighty suspicious. The raid was of one of Penrods styles, and no christian general could dunduct a raid of that sort. Therefore they began t o

feel that it might havecheen some other boy who was mistaken for Penrod and who,h ad worn one of Penods uniforms wh en killed.(They were right) Penrpd had not had the chance to go int o the foe lines as h e had at first decided and was too busy helping his own father with his army and t hen struck to make the raid.At the news of Oenrods death Violet had flashed the news to th eir Fath er but he never recieved the letter.What if he had and Penrod with him working like a beaver for him and then to make the raid. Emperor Vivian would have believed that Violet and her sisters had gone out of th eir minds from sorrow over his departure.

Coming back in to the lower valley after the total desolation of the country in the "shadow of the war-torn land, Glandelinian encampment s in the distance, great clouds of smoke from fires burning in the foe camps was like regaining the earth(not oit h) after a visit to the In fernal Regions.For a moment Violet and her sisters and every on e felt as if they had entered H eaven.H ow Green the great trees looked(evergreen) How the sparrows chiruped. How beautiful the mount ains with the sea of green fir and pine and the snowy summit s.And this was the country on which they had exh austed their superlatives of devastation in an effort to compare it with that of the past Abbieann sorrow.violet and her sisters themselves, had not fully realized the awful devastation near and between Ophelia and Chamberlaine untilll they felt the relief from its contemplatation in the comparative verdure of the vinicity of the ruined city, and yet strange as it seemed a voice did whisper in their ears;

"Rejoice my dears despite the devastation.It is the enemy who got it , n ot your people.It was coming to them as an atonment for Abbieann.who did it you'll learn later.Be glad do not sorrow over th e disaster.Your side sudd suffered only in windows.Let them sacrifice a few glass windows to see their enemy humbled by these explosions.Remember poor Abbieann."

.N everth eless violet and h er sisters werecalso more relieved to find every one of their provision wagons stiill intact.Glandelinian scout patrols had been prowlin g around, and knew who led the expedition , but they had been suspicious and appren appreh ensive of the many childerscouts in th e ex pedit ion and for fear of them, had not so much as approached one of the wagons.Men soldiers they feared not not.Child scouts they feared as the horse feers the rattlesnake.

By dinn er time they began to look for H enry Dares to come and take them across a wide part of the river which was impassable for the most stoutest swimmer.Poo Possessed even as they were by angels it would take a miracle of great form for violet,and h er sisters to swim that dangerous current.H owever the man came in a boat and carried them all across on a large barge operatin g the powerful mot or of the gasoline gunboat full speed.

Now to head for Ophelia which was a dangerous route they decided to carry on the expedition on substantially the same lines as that of the previous day after resting all afternoon and ng night after crossing the river,,, exp except that it was possible to organize the work more th oroughly and to provide against various dangerous con tin hgencies which could not have been fore forseen without the experiences of the previous days.The experience of the previous days showed th e necessity of the employment of ot her troops from a near by e camp also if one could be obtained. while this was bein g prepared for I'll tell of the one da cause why the expedition was made saftly to Ophelia without encountering one single foe or meeting with interference with Glandelinians.

The General of a portion of a Glandelinian encampment some great distance away did not wish to see Violet and her sisters and th eir expedition reach th e xhristian lines under Emperor Vivian at Oph elia but here he met with one of his most greatest difficulties, for h e found that all his scouts and patrols, were afraid of th e child scouts in the colun column, and could not be enduced to att ack them or try to stop the expedition under any condit ions.When the general broached the matter to his chief, the latter said at once very positively;

"Indon't blame them.If the soldiers and Violet and her sisters were alone thenI'd show them we could wt o stop them and I don't mean maybe.But I'll sent no men out against them with so many child s scouts in th at christian expedit ion.Th ese brats the Vivian Girls are shrewd to have sixt een whole regiment s of child scout s, and thei t hey are armed like twenty times th t that number.Th ese child scouts do not give quarter, and I won't have my men committing suicide in att acking them.Life is bett er th an foolishness.Let th em go.They're not spying anyway."

And too the Glandelin ian scout patrols were afraid of Jack Evans.Of course he did not look ot or even shape it but there was not one hundred-men who even armed with rifles could lick him all pitched onto him at once. Already

a unusual hero among his country men and a great and beloved guardian of Violet and her sisters whom th ey looked upon as a brother and whom th oy loved about as well as their brothers, and mainly a hero-because of many of his great deeds and of being also a guardian angel of violet and her sisters h e was already doubly so for saving them through the most seemingly unescap able dangers ever known.H e had actually looked in to the big holes of th e explosion horror at Oph elia without violet and her sisters knowin g it and looked in t o one of those too out of which had come the most devastating blast blast . However brave as he was h e even then had been nervous with his followers that day when on the "Crater"rim of one of the scenes of explosion keeping sheltered behind a big rock a good sh re share of the time and shifting about about uneasily. Evans too wasone of those stron g characters whom fin one finds among all classes who stands out superior to their fellows.with one hand alone h e could accomplish more than most men with two.Violet and her sisters found nothingthat he could not do, even to tying knots, and rolling cigarettes for h is fellow officers with one hand.Once Violet and her sisters gently defied h im to try to row them across a lake with his two hands tied fast to the front of his body.Th ey supposed th en that they had found his limit for they could not imagine how any man could handle an oar with his hands in t hat posit ion.H e was not handicapped however for in a flash in that posit ion he was rowing with two oars in each hand, each oar lashed together at th e handle and he rowed the them back and across the lake several times and th en up and down its full length as well as anybody could do with one par in each hand.Th ey then asked him "Why don't you work miracles Evans."!

"You are a miracle."he answered.

"By what way"asked Jenn ie.

"Because youand your sisters are so good."

TH is did not flatter them however and they answ red in a chorus;

"You are just as good as us."

At the spot now which they wished to cross th e next morning th oy fo nd the same maze of quicksands that had almost turned them back at other spot s.Violet and her sisters could never get used to it.They believed th e devil put the quicksands there to object to obstruct th eir way.Although so far th oy had never had an accident , Violet and her sisters believed they could never free themselves from the dread of th e crossing and the fear that the next t ime the quicksand would get many of th em th em. They cast vot es whet h er they should try to cross or not and the majority voted against it.So the vote carried and they decided to cross at a more favorable spot even it thet would have to go a long distance out of the regular route.Patt er make a longer journey than take chances wih with uncertain quicksands.Maybe it would hold them above to a certain extent, and maybe they would"t ry to find bott om".

When they arived at the head of the flat they picked their camp site so as to command a view of the surroundin g mountains.Yet they never expected to be priviliged to have a camp site surrounded by grander scenery than was the territory they selected.On the east side of a very broad valley was an ernormous Glandelin ian encampment but far away but the more impressive for the distance framed in between two larg towns still fart her away which they believed to be Chamberlain e and H enrietta cities.The latt er though in reality only ten miles away at the head of a new valley appeared sat just a few hundred feet back of the camps.The hills were very grand too for further up at the head of th e valley stood eleven thousand eight hundred foot fli cliffes which guarded th e entrance to the inner canyon of Aronburgs gun River, whole towering aloft over in acessable precipices the summits of st range mountains which themselves present ed fine en ough spe spectacles to command attention in any other unusual setting.But here they were eclisped for on the other side of t h e valley gu but veryhfar away they could see the whole ca chain of glacier covered mo n mountains of the main range in continuous seri series, broken only by Aronburg Run Pass, whose three thousand seven hundred feet looked low indeed by comparison.what they were named is too much time to put here but the apparent highest were first , The Mount of the Twelve Apostles, and the ot her name further away of Mt Th under, a volcano partly hidden behind the stiff steep cliffes of the nearer mountains and finally Mt Andrews anot her Volcano but they were not active.Far to the northwest looking like a cone shaped whit e topped cloud was what Violet and her sisters believed Mt Joan also a Volcano and it only steamed at the top.

But from sounds they heard it was evident that the activity along the opposin g lines near Ophelia was somewhat greater than the days of battle before.There could be no longer any doubt but that considerable new activity was going on near North P Bend, whereas the three weeks before they could not be certain of any activity.The column of smoke from conflagrations was larger, and the

and there was a small column of smoke rising from a point well down the valley nearest Ophelia which they had not seen before. In addition to these smoke clouds the weather bein g clear of smoke from the sout heastern forest fires so far away they saw very diffenite indications of more conflagrations on the other side of the valley near Henrietta. Through Aronburgs Run Pass they could see to two very et enormous black clouds of smoke when ever w everywhere else all was clear except the nearest con flagrations. Over tward Rose and Topsy conn ecting with the Sendon Railroad, they saw similiar clouds of smoke but not quite so large and heard sounds like thunder or explosions.

These however were very puzzling, elusive, uncert ain,, quite different from the steady column arising from the big conflagrations within the devastated for encampments for they were not only in constant and variable in volume, but equally uncertain in position, as if they were great explosions, app arin g now at one point and now at anot her.

On finding th sky xl clear and bright, this unusal morning so far as a sky colored with smoke goes, meaning there was no ordin ary clouds (pouds) they decided to see how the river was for crossin g and to reconn oiter the scenery before them with a view to pickin g their path for the journey through a saft er route tward Emperor Vivians army when the proper time should come. when they started they had very little idea how far the christian lines was, expecting t o content themselves with reconn oitering the lower elevations and to avoid Henrietta, Tos Topsy and Chamberlan where the enemy was in possession. But as they went on, they became more and more anxious to try to reach for curiousity th e enemy encampmenys near where the explosions occured so they could view one of the explosion craters Evans spoke to them of. So leaving the mud flow at about eight hundred feet, they started down (not up pop) the lon g ridge which runs o ut parallel wit h the canyon. This was easy going with a gentle dexcent and also ascent eit her down or up the three thousand feet, when they suddenly came int o sight of the upper valley of the Aronburgs Run River. They found that the Canyon was a most extensive one seeming without end, while farther on the valley turned to the northwest and expanded into a large flat extendin g beyon d eyesight into the flats in which they discovered a large lake bluer than the sky in strong and grateful con t rast to the gray land. But what especially surprised them was suddenly to discover the origin of the great clouds of smoke which h ad so sorely puzzled them a few days before. A con flagration set by one of the explosions was passin g on , and near by it was evident that one of the explosions h ad piled up something like an immense dam across the valley. Beh ind this dam a vast lake had accumulated but the dam had been always slowly but gradually wearin g away so that the lake in a gradual way would never last long. This is not the lak however which they saw first. Turni ng from the two lakes with the hope that they would be able to return and explore thrm they roped themselves together every one and decided to have a try at the descending slopes below. They too were on dangerous ground from the outset and apparently in the path of one of the con flagrations and this territory was heavily forested. The surface too was covered by many feet of all sorts of dead woods covered by ash or dust overlyin g many feet of dead leaves and no doubt peat, and yet by soundings they knew that under their very feet on delicate ground were mysterious cavern our depths. No experiences which such ground could give any precedin gs or precedent for judging the strength of such roofs over mysterious caverns, and they had no means of kn owing what to exp ct. It was therefore with great fear and trembling that Violet, and her sisters ventured out across the first hollowing sounding stretch of ground, and as it proved the worst of such trean treacherous ground. It was on ly a few feet wide while from beneath they could hear somethin g like a roaring torren t which no doubt which divided just below part going down behind the arrete they had gone down and part tumbling directly down the face of the mountain. The slopes too were all covered with thick overlaying weeds and ot her small forest ground covered th ick with the debris of the explosion s, dust and debris of various colors, gray, black, brown, yellow, chocolate, red, green and even blue and clay color, the results of the nearest explosion in this territory. The explosiojs must have had immeasureable force to scatter stuff all over a country side like this. At the lower levels the debris was deepest and hard, makin g easy going, but it would be some time to reach down there, and now as they started to descend, the dust and debris proved treacherous and even slippery too though apparently dry, and yet a little lower soft and sticky. Then they came upon mud and wondered how this come to be on this mountain slope too. Most of th e way down it was about ankle deep, but in spot s they went in almost up to their thigh s and at times it required all their strength to extricate themselves.

Unpleasant and laborous as walking th rough deep ,ud is under any circumstances they found traveling down the slope very hard work in deed, and yet the others and even Evans could not see how violet and her sisters could make it out as a lark. Evens thought that the harder they found traveling the more they seemed to poke fun at it.

10-400

They had already traveled downward about four hundred feet of the way and it was mostly through soft mud and dust, with only occassionaly weed patches, and through dense forests, and a section of the slope became steeper as they advanced downward. Then they came to an opening in the forst and discovered that despite the desolation of war the scenery became superb. They could see Chamberlane City across the wide endless valley to the west and also the tops of the nearest mountains which presented a magnificent mass of sharp snow covered peaks and at high elevat ions intervening snow fields. Up at this elevation it was also much cooler and the forest fire warmpth did not seem to reach here. But finer than these was the nearest portion of the Grand Canyon of th e Aronburgs Runs River which still lay stretched below them. Flanked by the multicolored rocks and cliffs with the river hidden within the lower gorge, this resembled greatly the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, and in deed except for its greater far greater vastness rivalled the latter also for its proportions, for it was believed by Evans to be about five thousand four hundred feet deep of which about four thousand feet is the inner gorge cut through beautiful delicate green purple, violet, In do and ot her colored rocks not to even be matched in any other Canyon in the whole world.

Len g before they reached the level ~~tatl~~ valley the hard work began to tell on many of them, even powerful Evans and they were all becomin g tired, even Violet and her sisters who were carryin g packs. Joice herself deserved great credit for allowin g no one but herself to lug the big camera with its tripod weighing twenty pounds to the level before allowing on of the men to do it. Evans marveled at the strength of the little girl to do this. She told Evans afterwards that she could never have done it for two fact except for two facts--that she was afraid to trust it to some one else who may stumble and fall, that anyhow she was hitched to her sisters by a rope and could not get away and the fear that if they did not go on, they would not reach their destination. Now too as it began to cloud up they became afraid that they would not be able to see anythin g if they did reach the lower valley. And too they were afraid they might walk without seeing it in time reach one of the crat ers rims caused by explosions and fall to their own destruction. All the other territory as far as they could see was all clear, but everything in their vinicity became densely covered with black, heavy rolling clouds, which permit ted only occassionaly glimpses of t he valley below. Further more they were on the lee side of the valley and h ills instead of windward, as they should have been. They knew however that these clouds must be due (not the jew) in part in or at least to the nearness of o ne of the con flagrations because of th e strong odor of burning wood which filled the air but could not t ell how much was to be attributed to th is cause, and how much was simply due to th e fact of the west her also clouding up at this elevation.

As they contin ued downward they could see to the far west that the clouds were in rapid upward motion in great rolls coming straight up from a big forest fire in that localit y. what if they should reach the lower level only to put themselves directly in to its path / Nevertheless they were unwilling to give up now without at least a try and so they pressed on. Finally after descendin g a littlw more than six thousand feet and then crossing a great distance over th e valley which instead of cheerful was covered with shattered forests they came upon what they at first thought was a gig n gigantic Vº Volcanic crater. T hey stood carefully on its rim. The inside wall was standing nearly perpendicular and great masses of gravel, debris of all sorts and mud were cracked off from the edges, ready to fall down the hole in , so that n ot one of them dared to look over the edge, even though anchored by the rope untilll they could find a place which looked much safer. Then they approached the edge. A cloud of smoke comin g forth however oc obscured everything and nothin g could be seen through it. But as they looked there came a little rift , and they could see somethin g blue some distance below them. Then the smoke fog cut them off again and they wait ied and waited patiently. Again it blew away, and they were struck horrified and speechless by the scene, for somet hing like an enormous crater lay before and below them. It was of immense size and seemed of an infinite depth and from it and above it there was the smell still something like exploded powder.

About half or more of the bottom was occupied by a wonderful blue lake. The perpendicular sides near them were composed mostly of hardened mud and fragments of various sort of debris and nowhere in the whole descend, no where not even near Abbiegnn did they encounter such a scene as this. On the opposit e side of this immense explosion dug crater for such it was they could see that the greater part of the wall was composed of granite, limestone and ot her rock givin g it a roughly stratified appearance. Everyone were powerful powerless to form any real estimate of the size of this stupendous hole torn by this explosion and yet there had been mag of these explosions. It was clear however th at it occupied all the area within the rim, which from below appeared four miles long. As to the depth the best any one of them could do was to look in and try to carry the to carry the same level to a slope near by and thus estimated the deph

t he depth was apparently two thousand sevenhundred feet.All this they almost took in at a glance.Before Violet and some of her sisters could get their t ripod set up the cloud closedin again more thicker.Were they to be cheated of this picture wo which would give evidence of the great force of one of these explosion s?inally the cloud lifted a little, and fruat ically they made th eir exposures.They too for the good of th e cause had planned to take bearin gs and measurement s which would permit more accurate determination of the depth and size but were given so few cl ar clear mm moment s that they could not make them.And down here too the weather was very warm and they began to suffer so from the warmpth and heat that after having been up in the g cooler lattitudes the h e heat now was torture, but bthey lingered here for fifty minutes more h op ing for better views but as the clear intervals became less and less frequent t hey had to gte it up and decnded to go to some shelter utill the wind changed and drove the smoke the other way.Else where the sky and territory was clear except for the distant smoke of the greater fires.Some of these smoke clour clouds were lon g combed out and lay in horizontal lines, drifting slowly tward the mountains to the northwest.

Their distan t view from the great valley m ade them anxious however to proceed on tward Ophelia but they found it impossible to penetrate beyond the mouth of the canyon bein g stopped on the brink of a thousand foot precipice which from appearance looked like some hill torn out by one of the explosions.

Nevertheless the magn ificence of the view from this point wassimply beyond description. It was like an immense Grand Canyon and the American or Canadian Rocki s all put together(except the mountains appeared very much higher, and then the dist n distant but quiet volcanoes added for in this story Western Calverinia has more volcanoes than all ot her sections of the world combined.Also the desert landscape covered with the many colored debris thrown by the explosion s together with the colors of the fine rock walls would if we had viewed it recalled the Grand Canyon but on a wider scale.But the upper slopes with their sharp summits occupied by immense snow fields ad glanciers reminded one of the Canadian Rocies, and in p articul r partcular of such well kn own places as the "Valley of the ten peaks."

Down the sides poured numerous waterfalls many of which were of the greatest beauty.Opposit the pres precipice was one whose thin misty stream dropped more than two thousand feet from the top of the inner canyon clear to the bottom.Two more each several thousand feet high alsowerecseen on the slopes of what seemed by its shapes to be a volcano.

The two sides of the canyon showed as Violet and her sisters observed very different rock structure.The west wall was a five thousand seven hundred foot cliffs(the biff) of decliate green sedimentaries but very little metamorp hosed, although shot through by numerous dykes of igneous rocks, also pale green. But on the east the river was hemmed in by great mag mahogany colored rocks whose massive cliffes rose five and even seven thousand feet before givin g way to the gentler slopes of the plateau. In the more exposed situations the wind had often cut through different layers of explosion thrown dust leavin g the hillsides m marked with many bands and circles where deposits of m ny different colors have been alternately uncovered.where the unprotected positions were occupied by forests of trees their dead trunks bore evidence of the power of the explosion blasts for on the northwest side their bark had been all cit away, and in many cases and places the wood deeply abraded by pieces of rock and gravel flying in clouds with great force and b speed before the explosions.

That night while tryin g to rest in camp they experienced a fierce southeaster.For fourty eight hours or more it blew with such terrific fury that every one were in constant fear lest their tents should be torn to shreds.They would never have supposed that any tent could have stood up under the strain.Every one had their tent s double guyed at each end with their ap Ap Alpine rope but were not able to keep their pegs from pulling out atthe bottom.They could not have held their t ents down wit hout the floors.Several times many held their own tent s in place by lying on the floor untilll the pegs could be driven in again around t he bottom..Only less noisy was the bombardment of the blasts of gravel and hard large dirt and sand and other ground subt substance, which drove against their tents like a blizzard of hail.The power of the wind was such that pieces of stone even two or three inches i n size were picked up ad carried away, while many big stones went rolling along the slopes. .The wind too was so fierce th at no one in th e expedit ion could keep a fire, not could they have cooked anythin g if they had for he sooner would any one attempt to put on a kettle of water than it began to fill with sand, so that it could not be used. The storm was believed tc be one of those so called "Forest Fire Hurricanes" for it only subsided when a forest fire came up within view and burned past.On the morrow the smoke from these con flagrations rose straight up in to a dark smoky sky through which the sun tried to show in a blood red ball.However they decided the condit ion auspicious for a continual of the journey hop ing to find anot her explosion crater on the way.They were not to be disappoint ed.

This time they choose a path over the ground from near the base of a small stream flow.From the valley this ground did not seem specially favorable and they were by n o means sure of reaching the limits of Ophelia when they started, but they were anxious to get to Ophelia, an especially to see what might be behind the hills there because of their suspicions of battles raging for the possession of Ophelia in that direction. They got a fine view of Chamberlane but they were disappointed in their hopes of seeing anthing going on between Ophelia and Chamberlane as they had heard rumors of.. Although they traveled for several miles th ey could see no indications of the battle of ophelia ragin g beyond though they thought they could hear it .There were in the distance several jagged remanants of what had been Glandelinian en campments in the explosion territory but no large one, and no clouds so th at t hey quite dismissed the idea of a battle raging in that quarter.How greatly in error they were in this conclusion they were only to find on the last day of the joiney.For a good share of the way beyond two miles their path lay across the lines of drainage, which had gashed the level surface of the debris and dust with inn umerable gullies anywhere from two to ten feet deep.On their first mile of travel they had followed straight down a single hill and so avoided the necessities of crossin g the dangerous gullies.This time they soon found that contin ued jumping across or scrambling up and down the sides o f these ravines was very fatiguing and every one were completely tired of the job before they got through them.

Then their way led across much strange soundin g ground which while easier going for the most part kept them in constant fear of cave ins on account of the uncertain condit ions into int roduced by the dust and debris falls.In places they traversed as nasty a series of what looked like seracs as one would care to find.They found that the goung ground seracs extended clear tward the direction of anot her of those explosion made craters above whose depths the loose blocks hung wit h a precarious hold..They did not dare approw ch the edge of the ex explosion crater over such ground even in their hurry to get to Ophelia and had to make their way way aroun d, descendin g somew hat descending somewhat untill they finally reached the rim at the lowest notch at a distance of two hundred feet.This again appeared to be the explosion crater or explosion made crater that Evans spoke of having seen for the rock was there woul which broke the regularity of the arch at that po -point. This from the distance appeared to violet and her sisters like a small toot h like projection in deed.Near at hand it seemed to be a great nock of joint d jointed columnar granit e rock four or five hundred feet high, which evidently owed its preservation to its s p supero superior hardness which enabled it to resist the force of the gigantic explosion that blew away all the softer rock around it.From their posit ion directly under it, its perpendicular cliffs though insignificent from the valley at a distance appeared immeasureably high . Frequently in Calverin ia, that land of stupendous dimensions Violet and her sisters and a l their followers her here had occassion to realize how lit t le conception they could form of the true size of the features around them. Violet ad her sisters always knew from experience that when any one stands directly beneath a cliff, or at its brink, and looks up or down, three or four h undred feet appears as an immeasuresbly gr a great height.Ten times as much however appears no greater unless there are trees houses or some such familiar object down below or beyod or beyon d by which any one can form an id independent judgement f of their distance.In a count ry made de desert like by those dreadful explosions wit hout such objects Violet and her sisters or any one of their followers were frequently unable to form any estimate at all of the sizes of the various features which met their view .They had an amusing instance of this when they saw a column of Glandelinian troopers not too far away but too far away to be seen by them go up a gradual slope of a debris slide, and soon at a greater distance they were lost to view.Violet and her sisters nearly always found that their estimates were too small than too large, and in th eir dairies they tried to scale down their statement s of size so that any errors should be in the direction of minimizing rather than of exaggerating the things they had to reportStanding on the edge of the explosion made crater they and all the rest recognized their total inability to form any judgement of its dr a dreadful depth by the ordinary methods one uses in est estimatin g such thin gs.But usin g the shape of the mountains close by as a whole and imagin g they were volcanoes and such differences in altitude of parts of the strange craters rim they con cluded that it must be more than three thousand feet in depth, though how far it extended down below the water in it no one could fathom.

Both the weather conditions except the smoky sky of course, and their position here were much more favorable than it had been at the first explosion made crater.Despite the strange smoke color of the sky the sun nevertheless did its

best to shin e brightly, and it became evident why they had had so much trouble with the smoke fog on the discovery of the first crater, for they found a great con flagration and the direction of the wind had a great deal to do with it, and to day the wind was on an opposite direction drivin g all smoke clouds away. For some reason or other however a haze probably because of the dampness above the lake in the crater hung in the mouth of it so that a part of the rim opposite opposite them was veilded. This h aze made it impossibl e to secure as clear phot ographs as they would have wish ed. At the southeast angle they could see anot her low notch in the rim of about the sam alt itude as the one on which they stood. B t But this one was occupied by a tremendous wall of hard rock which rose perpendicular flush as it seemed with the crater walls as though it h ad been sheared off by the explosion.

After takin g what photographs they could they started on their way again t ward Ophelia. As they conton con timued on clouds as of smoke began to gather on the west side of the guge huge valley so that t h ey knew it was to be the last day again of sun shiny weather. They now hoped it would not take over two days more to get to Emperor Vivians army and wished to proceed on ward, but Evans wishing to be cautious wished to see if he could find the source of the strange clouds which had aroused the suspe suspicions of every one. But remembering the bad name givin g Aronburgs gun Pass by a former exp dition who stated that it was the most difficult pass ever crossed by a scoutin g or jcurneyin g expedition, n o one had any desire to get caught short of provisions on the wron g side, and so gave up the projected trip but Evans h imself decided to go with violet and her sisters and leaving the rest beh ind to guard the camp reconn oister instead. Planning therefore to make an easy day of it, for they all were tired after the forced trip of the two days before, Evans and the Vivian Girls accom accompanied only by Gertrude Angeline n and J enn ie gurmer climbed around the shoulder of the mighty Observation Mt and descended into the upper Valley of Aronburgs Run where they to their surprise found the largest and most striking acculatig form of dust and explosion debris observed anywhere. The whole flat occpyin g a triangular space fourty or fifty miles wide was filled many feet in depth by the debris which had slumped off the mountain sides. One section they y traversed was no less than two hundred feet thick(n ot sick), and six others about one hundred feet, and the smallest from s eighty to si xty feet. H aving stopped a lit tle while to examine the character of the ash and to eat their lunch , they made their way cautiously for ward across the bad lands formed by the shocks of the explosion s and moved tward the Aronburgs Run Pass, following carefully the bot t om of the canyon which at this point rose in a gentle slope. Then as they ascended the valley past the highest peak of a mountain they came into view of a hollow between it and the next peak from which they thought several times they had seen clear indication s of some sort of a cloud rising. The sun was shining in to it as brightly as it could through a smoky canopy so that they could see it all clearly. There was not the smallest cloud rising from it anywhere though from it s form they could tell it was a volcn volcano. They were up now to over three thousand feet where it was much cooler, may rather chilly and could see a long way through the pass,,, and there was to be seen no clouds of any kind like smoke there either. So again Evans concluded that they had seen nothing more than the ordinary clouds which gather so easily around the summits of all very high mountains :.

Jennie herself jaded from the contin ual hard work had given out , and th y left her behind in a sheltered nook of rock with the packs much again st her wishes, several hundred feet below, and the rest went a little further forward to reconnoit er. The rest too were both tired from their hard travel the day before and traveling transversely q across the gullied "Bad lands" of the ash stretch which was necessiated by the condition of the canyon below was very laborous; so that they were read to turn back satisfied with having seen through the pass, and as they believed having laid "anot her ghost".

But just as Violet was about to suggest to Evans turning back to Jenn ie she caught sight of a tiny puff of smoke in the distance within sight of Oph elia. She rubbed her eyes and looked again . Yes there it was. When she saw more she decided that they must go on and in vestigate because the very smallness of these little puffs made it of as much in terest as if cannons were in actionFor one of the most striking features of the battle of Oph elia and t he explosions within the Glandelinian oncampment s--explosions which were without parall parallel in other great war explosions--was the absence of subordinat e manenfestations of ot her con flicts outside the main drama of action which usually occurs. violet and her sisters had been cont in ually surp surprised at the absence of smaller conflicts and the like in so great and extensive a battle.

Earler in the day they had h eard some sound of battle far away the sound comin g as if from down the pass, but aside from that this row of smoke puffs to the east of Ophelia was the first thin g of its sort to be observed. At this spot too the ground probably by the concussion appeared all shot through wit h cracks and small fissures, and t o the su sout h of Opheli a there issued half a dizon good sized black smoke clouds, and perhaps a hundred small ones as if they were con flagrations and shell explosions:::.! and trev46

Wit h some trepidations they approaced over the fissured surface and looking in the direction they wished to observe with their field or spy glasses they discovered that most of the puffs of whit e smoke or whatever it was issued from the distance apparently from great guns for a low th undering sound accompanied every puff. Coming off with the greater clouds of smoke which partly shrouded the territory were curious evil smelling odors and prominent among these was the "Rotten w egg" smell, a odor of burned powder and ot her oders, even to say daringly what people may call "g e Smelling feet"".

Evans, and the Vivian girls were now becoming very anxious to return to Jenn ie for they were greatly worried for her and also did not like the smells and also they wer were already gone much longer th an th ey had expected when they left her. So starting to return, Evans reached a little eminence on a shorter rout e, for the dist ance of smoke puffs were just over the pass as it seemed, when turnin g around to urge Evans who loit ered a lit tle to hasten, Angeline saw far down the unsually broad valley in the direction of Ophelia but to th e sout heast and over the top of some risin g ground, but not too high a wall of puffing smoke clouds and hear from there a contin ual th udding thundering roll . Th is surely had not been th ere when they came over the pass and was evidently considerably larger th an the smoke puffs th ythey had observed first in the west , and as the obstructing hill was not far away, they decided, late as it was, to go forward for their own sakes and have a look for if a battle was raging violently in that direction that territory would be inacessable or unpapproacheble. Violet and h er five sisters, and even Evans and th e two other girls can never forget their sensation s at the sight which met their eyes as they surmounted the h illock and looked down the valley--for there stretchin g as far as the eye could reach and also coming from the ruin s of Ophelia and some smaller villages near by and a,s also from the ruined enemy oncampment w and from fields and farms stretching till the valley turned behind a purple mountain in the dist ance were h undreds, no thousands of what appeared to be little sh iftin g volcn volcanic erupt ions like those just first seen and from them came a dreadful continual sound as if that territory was a world of distant thunder without abatement. The clouds were not so little eit her, for at t hat distance anyth ing so small as the first explosive puffs th ey had seen would not be not iced. Many of them went up like columns of whit e st eam, which even rose s th ousand feet and spread out like white and gray wreaths and fogging th e atmosphere above the valley. After a careful estimate they ~~juftjuggedt~~ judg e judged there must be a thousand whose columns of smoke would exceed five hundred feet. At one spot a simultaneous row of them appeared as if all the st eam engines in the world assembled together had popped their safty valves at once wand were lett ing off surplas steam in concert. Some at times were closely groped in lines as if along a common fissure, others would appear apart like a severe clatting cannon fire, and others were t coming lines of puffs.

The biggest of all whose column had first caught their eye stood well up on a forested hillside and evidently was a new fire . Fortunately a stron g wind was blowing across the pass carryin g the fumes all down the valley and away from them or they might not have dared to go on. In addit ion therefore to the active cannon for such it was there were thousands of smoke explosive puffs h igh up in the sky at times and if all these smoke puffs were to be count ed and could be counted their numbers would undoubtedly reach int o tent s of th ousands which proved an unusally titanic artillery storm was raging between both h sides. Although too there is every reason to u suppose th at t he vigor of the artillery action was variable, there was in most clases no evidence of successful outcomes so far. I wish my ~~toiteattte~~cal vocabulary were adequate to describe the curious mixt ure of foul odors which some of the smoke from the nearest conflagrations gave forth. Some of the smoke had a strange organic smell, recallin g at once burnin g wool, or burnin g rats full of worms and decay, the musky smell of a fox den, or that of a Bish on p barn in g park, and or odors which would make you sick to read of. They could not tell to what ext ent there was danger of one of the fires coming their way for here th e count ry out side the battlefields was densely wooded and th erefore they took good care to keep to the windward most of the time. Three or four miles down th e valley they saw new wonders. The countryside near the south ern bend of t he Aronburgs gun Riverlendin g off in the direction of Chamberlane was full of smoke puffs and looked the same as the valley itself. Th ey did not go farther t o see what might be further up because of the evident int erest of the opposit e

bra e branch of the river which bore off to the southeast. In th at direction was a very prodigious column of smoke as whit e as et can at parts, other parts dun colored, yellow, brown cream, and black. As they drew nearer they saw that t h e main body of this cloud was was rising from a cent ral Glandelinian camp of t ents the whole extendin g some distance across th e valley and blocking furth er progress, while they could see immense droves of Glandelinian soldiers madly batt lin g the flames this bein g a part of the con flagration which had recently struck the enemy munition dumps and set off the immeasureable explosions, a conflagration started by one of Penrods most destructive and vicarious raids on record and it was reported before that he was killed.

Farther on up the broad valley was another volcano of smoke and flame evident ly furn ishin g part at least of the biggest clouds of smoke Evans and the Vivian Girls had ever seen in a life time, and which had excited their su suspicions from th e other side of the valley. Beyond this th ere may have yet been anot her great con flagration but the rising column of smoke from the big camp conflagration before them and also burnin g forest near them obscured the view to such an extent that they could not see clearly.

Even the hurried observations they were able to make were sufficient to bring out distinctly in its larger out lines th e significance of the phenomena. It was evi e vident evident that th e great con flagration amon gst the enemy encampments mostly of barracks was extendin g as if a great cloud was issuin g from an ormormous fissure extendin g northwest from Ophelia alon g the line of the Big Girl Kn ool Road tward Chamberlane. While the main line of this great conflagration seemed to extend up to Rosa too, the lateral conflagrations branched off tward Chamberlane and Henrietta. Oph elia there stood at h e juncture of two great lines of encampment and forest con flagrations, one stretchin g along the Aronburgs Run , the other this newly discovered conflagration has never been previously seen or recognized before and perhaps did not exist before the great explosions started by the first big fire. They had now seen as much as could be observed without being observed by either opposing side, and without extended exploration, and so they turned th eir steps h omeward and hurried to rejoin Jenn ie, who at first unknown to them h ad finally done some explorin g of her own for five hours. Bein g rejoined and once across the "Gullies" which were more than ever a terror to them, n ow that they were nearly exhausted, they made good speed back to camp and th e rest of the soldiers and child scouts, which they reached a little after ten oclock.

Here they not iced that the river showing the effects of the forest fire heats on the mountain snow fields was beginning to rise so rapidly t hat t h ey were afraid of being caught miserably on th e wron g side. H ow they wish ed they could have gone on and reach ed the city of Ophelia, but forest fires and the batt le barred the way and also they were not equipped for such a undertaking and it was better to get s to some portion of the christian army with what t h ey had than to risk it all for the sake of more. N So they decided on a move and before five oclock the next morning they were up and breaking camp. The event proved that they had lost not hin g for although the boat to take them across the river did not come immediately, th4 clouds of smoke did not break away again. When nearing at last a huge christian camp of an inactive part of the army and lookin g back at the work durin g their journey when one had time to forget t he excitement and labor of the daily rout oine routine and take a calmer survey of the result s, the one thin g which stands out is the great magnitude of the munitions explosion s within the foe lines and th e results. Evident from the first reports thia now had grown with increasing kn owledge. No one, not even violet and her sisters and all th eir followers, who had jour neyed through the desolation of the th in g can form any adequate con ception of the stupendous catyclasm that occured because of th e raid. These great explosions of which there were many was easily now t o be ranked amon g others i of the war. Previously the horrors at Abbiconn h as held first place in the minds of the most, but the quanity of debris and dust and ot her earth wreckage thrown out by these explosions at Oph elia was so much greater from one single explosion as to put it in to an altogether different class.

Indeed the whole of the Krakatoa erupt ion in its full duration couldn't thrown up as much stuff as one of these explosions did in a seconds time. We ourselves so i neviat ably estimate the magnitude of natural ph enomena by t heir effedt on human affairs, that a series of explosions like this doing no harm to the christian armies, and wrecks wrecking terrible slaughter and destruction among the enemy positions seems less import ant I suppose because on the christian side the only damage known was of the breaking of window glass in cit ies and towns great distances away, and funn y freakish actions caused by the con con u con cussions done to household goods but not hing else.

Yet the magnit ude of one of these explosions could perhaps be realized if one could imagine a simil r similiar explosion centered in An gelinia Agathia which is as large as N ew York cit y and Ch icago combined. In such a seconds catast roph e all of greater Angelinia Agathia city would be buried under ten to

fifty feet of debris all in a seconds time which duration the explosion had and subjected to un kn own h orrors caused by the sudden h ot flashes. The column of smoke and debris hurled up by the explosion would be plainly visible beyon d Jessica which is as far from Angelin ia Agathia, as Ph iladelph ia is from N ew York, but the cont in ued rage of the explosions going on for four days as they did would n o probably prevent any one from approaching for those days to view th e scene nearer th an Dorothy Gale or Nombi. These latter cities would be covered by a foot or more of dust and ot her debris, and f would group in darkness for more than n inty six hours. Angeline Junct ion and Gertrude Angeline Cities as far from Angelinia Agathia as N ew York is from Ch icago would recieve a quarter of an inch wit h a short er period of darkness. Small quanit ies of debris would fall over all of the Eastern Stat es of Calverinia and as far as nort hern An gelin ia State. The sound of the loudest explosions would be heard as far as th ree or four thousand miles, and t he powder fumes would be noticed as far as that and more. Not even th e most vivid imagination could pi cture the destruction of live and military property which resulted from such sudden explosions within th e foe lines and in such a th ickly populat ed Glandelinian encampment.

Yet of the Christian side of the affair not a single loss of life occured.

CHAPTER FOURTY.

EMPEROR VIVIANS ARMY.
THE SURPRISE AT THE ARIVAL OF THE PRINCESSES.

THE OCCUPANT OF NUMBER IO.
PENROD TELLS THE STORY OF WHY HE COMMITTED TH E DESTRUCTIVE A RAID..."."

INTO the christian lines the arivnl of Violet,and h er sisters, Evans and their strong escort was wholly unexpected and produced the utmost surprise and also utmost concern.ation in the buildin gs which were to have been their headquarters, where a number of officers were just taking th eir evening meal and feedin g the four dogs(not hogs) around them..Thus as we see Violetand her sisters and their escort had traveled from Ge glencoe to Ophelia through scenic count ry un till they reached the outskirts of emperor Vivians Christian lines or encampment s where she and her sisters took a larre carriage for League Park, a distance of two or three miles and were the left wing of general Kindernines army was supposed to be.The day dreadfully hot and sultry for December was drawing to a early close and the sun was just setting when they turned off from the high way in to a broad road going through the main Company Street itself, and which wound through the encampments for a quarter of a mile or more tward the house they had decided to select as their headquarters.

"That is them, that's the place Princesses"said the driver, whose name was Current, and he point ed to a huge wooden building tadin g upon a little ris rise of ground and surrounded by tall pines.Once it must have been a little paradize but now no doubt by the terrible war it was strippedbof all it s glory,, and stood there within the christian lines desolate and dreary with hardly ai any p.int on its walls,cand the lights broken from the lower windows, while h ere and there a door was gone and the shutters knocked loose by shell frapments hung loose some by one hinge or swung loosely by i or in the win d. Involuntarily Jenn i herself held out her hand to one of those coming to recieve her and h er sisters, who took it in his strong palm and said encouragingly;

"It may be better inside.Anywmy I and a number of soldiers can soon fix it up and as lon g as we re ain here the situation will be lovely."

Attracted by the sound of horses and wheels the four big dogs now came rushin g down the road, barking furiously, but Violet and h er sist ers were not afraid, and when the noisy pack saw the driver whom they know, their barking changed in to whines of recognition which brought some more runn ing to down the company street, and where they stopped, the leader with his hands on his h ips eyed the strangers closely.

"What girlscouts are you and what brought you here."Th e demaded not kn owin g at first who they were.

But when Violet, and t hen her sisters alighted, and going up to t he general told him that she and her sisters were Emperor Vivians daughters and showed proof of i', and that she and her sisters had fled here from an unsen danger and had come here to stay, the generals con sternation knew no bounds,, and while dropping a courtesy to violet, and h er sisters and said to Jenn ie who stood in front of the others;

"Sure you are welcome Princesses but you will have a lon g ride from here t o get to your fathers headquarters."and thought to himself;

"For the Dear God's sake whatever shall I do with these little Princesses and their girlscout leaders and guardian they call Jack Evans, but we re will I put them.There ain't a room in the whole house fit for even the worse scum of the Glandelinians to sleep in.and they are the real stuff that heroines are made off and emperor Vivians Daughter.Can't ch eat his daughters."

"Dearest Prin cesses"h e said at last addressing Violet, and her sisters, who were looking ruefully around them,"We hav e no place just now wherein you can rest or slep but in o my old cabin headquarters, where my orderly just scrubbed the floor this blessed day.If I or my staff had known you were coming we would have done somethin g to that old building over yonder."

Violet explained explained that a telegram had been sen to their father announcing the coming of her and h r sisters, and added with a little shiver;

"Let us go to your cabin then.I don't know but at times I do feel a little scared, and I and my sisters had traveled for a long time and am very tired."

So the general led the way to his own headquarters a more old cabin, whifh were as neat and clean as soap and water and the strong hands of his orderly could make them.Once inside violet, and her sist ers felt hatby better and less desolate who then when standing out in the hot twilight which had succeeded an

unusually windty and hot"winter"day.Before entering the cabin, th e general accompanied by two of his ord officers, his orderly and a number of strange boyscouts made the tour of the house, and after th at decided at once th at for violet and her sisters and their girlscout leader friends to pass even one night in that damp cheerless place was utterly impossible.Violet ad her sisters might have taken a different rout eninto the camp and reach ed emperor Vivians headquarters because anthin g like decency and cleanliness to be restored to even several of the rooms would take some time, but the driver had left, Violet and her sisters were very tired and also hungry, and therefore was therefore no alternative but to sleep in the generals old cabin.This h owever Violet, and h er sisters did not mind,,,.Reared as they had been more in a Xhristian camp than in a palace, they had none of the prejudices against any old place as long as they were sheltered, whether it was a hansomely furnished structure or an old cabin or a mere shack or tumble down shanty, and they ate t heir cornenke wi which the generals Orderly cooked for them and drank th eir milk from the generals own cups, with almost as keen a relish as she and her sisters had ever din ed in their own fat hers home.Once indeed as they remembered their old home town before th e war and th e happy times th ey had, and then glanced at their humble surroundin gs and the army they were in and knew of the frightful war raging against God and man, there came a great ache in their hearts, and Jenn ie's hands involuntarily struck the air as if to thrust somethin g from her.

But they were very brave, n ant to be always, and when at last th ey were each one by one lifted by the general and the orderlybint o the big clean,com fort able beds, the general sacti sacrificing his and the orderly his own too, t hey fell asleep almost immediately and knew nothing more untill Hettie was the first to awake and saw it was nin e oclock, and th at the red sun was shinin in at the open door(n don't snore)and she heard th e general and a number of officers con sultin g together about th e propriety of awakening her and her sisters .

Greatly refreshed with her night s rest Hettie felt bett er and decided that the place was not so bad after all-but after her sisters were up and at breakfast with her, a close inspection of the premises after breakfast co nvinced the „ivian Girls that th ey must someh ow or other seek the way to Emperor vivians army for the territory w was such that if a battle raged here everything was open to a surprise attack and that danger they were not even allowed by their father to be in .In the big old wooden buildings there was an abudance of rooms, and furniture but everything had gone to decay, everythin g was mouldy and worm eaten, and smelled of rats and musk and foulc foul air. An d still as the general said there were great capabilities in the place if th ey did wish to remain untill it was safer to travel further, and with little time nd and labor, and a great deal of hard work on the part of Glandelinian prisoners willing or not a portion of the house could be made not only habitable but very comfortable and attractive.But meant ime Violet and her sisters unless they wished to remain in the cabin must go away to some ot her part of the camp for it was impossible for them to stay there while the renovating process was going on .

But with so much wild battle raging alon g so extensive and wide front , where to go was a question which troubled Violet,and her sisters not a little, untill the general whose name was Francis hemin gton suggested an idea to Jenn ie herself by saying;

"There's either Camp Number eight or Nine on the river,why not go there a spell untill you're fit for traveling to the part of the camps where your Father is.H eaps of the child scouts from one of the Vivianite Regiments is coming in there from general CalmanyFarmers army and they're a sight wit h their mighty fin e dresses and uniforms.That part of the camp too i s much more safer than here I reckon ."

Jenn ie, and also her sisters had h eard of that part of the christian army under general Jacksonville,and she at once seized upon the generals suggestions as something practicable and talked it over with her sist ers.They decided they would go to that part of the christian lines and possibly if they could see a battle at close view and yet be at a safe place they might be thrilled at what they saw and so the pain at their hearts over Penrods death be lessened a little.Violet decided she and h er sisters would go th at very day for she and her sisters were full of a burnin g restlessness, and desire for change.But the general who knew somethin g of the traveling on the Big Girl Kn ool Road at this crit ical time told her and her sisters it was then too dangerous--the enemy was making fierce attacks in that quarter,, they would have to wait untill the next day and probably pass another n ight in the old cabin. From this however Violet and her sisters were saved, for while they were speaking they caught the sound of the gale gallopping of horses, and shading her eyes with her hands,Jenn ie saw entering the camp at this quarter

e column of boy and girlscouts headed by the famous girlscout leader Hettie Kauffmann.

"There's the highest Lagorian girlscout commander there is."Jennie explained to her sisters."She's general Kauffmanns daughter, and one of our best girlscout leaders of these parts.Got a head full of brains and works for all the christian Gemini leaders in the land.She is coming here for some reason all right."

And Jennie was right, for the boyscout James Gannon had seen the arrival of Violet and her sisters, and had stopped at the headquarters of Hettie Kauffmann the previous night, and told the young girlscout leader of the Vivian Girl Princesses whom he had seen entering the christian lines with his own part of the camp. Hettie Kauffmann was a special favorite of emperor Vivian, and also of the Vivian Girls, and remembered well all they had gone through during the war.She remembered too the stately lady Empress Vivian their mother, who had more than once invited her to dine with her and her princely daughters, and she had no doubt that the young Vivian Girl Princesses who of whom the boyscout told her, was the daughters of the great and Holy one emperor and daughter of the Empress.But why in the face of so much peril, had they come from their own quarters so far and beautiful in general Concentinian Aronburgs army to this battle torn spot so late in the season and how were they to exist if like two days before the enemy would come up to this part of the christian line like a mighty immeasureable storm wave, even for two days dy duartation in that dilapidated forsaken spot, when then the battle raged so fierce that it seemed no body among the soldiers of both sides would survive.

"I will go and see those Princesses at one for their sake and safty and bring them home with me untill they can get to their fathers own headquarters"was Hettie's first though t, upon which she acted immediately. And too there was no need of herself being introduced to Violet and her sisters, who knew her well as well as she knew them and as she descended from her horse and saluted them first and then hugged and kissed every one in turn and then said;;

"My gosh Princesses its a long long time since I saw you last.I know you are the dearest daughters of Emperoror and Empress Vivien, who I also know. And your dear brother Penrod, though several years younger than myself he was very kind to me and I have spent hours with him under the shadow of these very trees, and those in the grounds of my own headquarters."

This strangement ion of her brother playing with her under these trees by one who he had known and seen him age at first brought the hot tears to their eyes,, some hid their faces in their arm, but Jennie dashed them aside ,and explaining that Penrod was the best brother they ever heard, the poor unecessarily unhappy little girls led Hettie Kauffmann into the houxe house or cabin, and sitting down around her, answered as well as they could the questions which their friend and visitor put to them concerning their home in Angelina Agathia, and their Brothers reported sad death on the battlefield. And Violet showed her the letter stating of his death.

"I never heard of anything like this before."Hettie said to Violet looking over the letter not really with a regretful or a sad face but rather with a puzzled look."This seems strange too unless I was then playing and speaking with a ghost only yesterday."she continued"and yet I don't believe in ghosts.I know too that one of the Gemini Rodney Graves I believe who has charge of all the great christian spy system wrote to a friend of mine who is supposed to look after the welfare of all the boy and girlscouts, that Scofield Penrod vivian had been compelled by necessary means to pospone his trip within the foe lines and come and help your father who needed some ones help very badly because of his mess at Ophelia. This is a very sorry letter your recieved and I must see into it. Are you positively sure girls that no one of you did not loan any of Penrods uniforms to any boyscout? "

"No I didn't."said violet,and she looked curiously at her sisters but with a sudden great hope and thankful feeling in their hearts they slowly shook their heads.

"It is rather a sorry and dangerous place for you Princesses to come to when two days ago such a frightful hurricane storm of battle raged here.But I suppose you do not intend to remain here long."

"Yes always as long as the army remains in this location, for with Penrod gone and our father imperiled we have no other home or alternative."Jennie replied and her voice was chocked with tears which she fought bravely back. Hettie Kauffmann, was a kind hearted, far seeing girlscout, and as she studied these little girls, scarcely the eldest any older than herself, she felt strangely drawn tward them more than ever, and felt too that over their young lives some terrible storm had swept.

"I will not ask them what it was or what the letter has to do with Penrods death but as I am sure I spoke to him only yesterday and even played with him I'll find out."she thought "But I'll be the best friend to her and her sisters."Then she said to them;

"I think there is some mistake and somebody surely must have blundered. But tell me dearest girls what brought you here."?

For a moment all of the little girls sat as rigid as if turned in to stone, Jennie's fist was clenched, and her eyes stared at Hettie Kauffmann, who looked, at her and her sisters wonderingly. Then a tremor ran through her frame and she shook from head to foot as she looked at her sisters, who were shading their eyes with their arms as if about to cry or weep.

"Oh I can't bear it.I can't bear it."she cried at last.My head will burst if I keep it from any one.I must tell you the truth, you are so good and kind, and I and my sisters want a protecting friend so much.We did not flee from General Concentinian Aronburgs army as some may suppose, we were forced to go or Catherine Lee would have reported our peril to our father and he would have made us.The Glandelinians treat us as if we and all christians had no right to be born.We rescued Penrod from Manleys possession when Penrod was disguised as Adeldefob, and Manley charges us with kidnapping Adeldefob from his lines thinking Adeldefob is a Glandelinian Prince.We had to come."

"Who is Adel Adeldefob?"

"Penrod Penrod.Penrod."

Then amid bursts of tears and broken sobs, violet bade Jennie stop, and she herself told the story from beginning to end--from the taking away of Adeldefob from the Glandelinian armies, to their peril because of it, and their flight through dangerous but scenic country which they choose because to avoid persuit and cameto hide for a time in emperor Vivians army to hide from all Glandelinian spies and secret agents who ever knew her. Then she told of the new news of Penrods death and that without him all seemed lost.Had Violet and her sisters tried, they could not have found a more sympathic listener to Violets recital, and when it was finished, Hettie's tears flowed almost as freely as violets did, as she took the little girl in her arms and kissing her lovingly, tried to comfort and reassure her and her sisters, while at the same time she administered a little reproof.

"I think you should have stayed there while Radcliffe remained."she said"No one could have harmed you while while he was there, or while the Saunders girls were watching you and everything else.You forgot how dangerous to the enemy those saunders girls are and they can detect every spy no matter how disguised they are.I dressed once like a little nigger and they know me anyway.But since you and your sisters are here, we will do the best we can for you untill we can have you transported to your fathers headquarters.And now you must go home with me and say untill things are settled."

To this violet, and her sisters did not object. She had a great desirecand so did her sisters to see the girlscout Lagorian troop they had heard of and had intended to go there as soon as possible and that this opportunity arriving was a great blessing indeed and yet had it ended at first to go some."

"Alone!"Hettie repeated, and violet explained that Evans, Jennie, Gertrude Jennie Turner and others of their girlscout leaders had intended to go with her and her sisters to see the girl and boyscouts, and thence on to travel with them to Emperor Vivians headquarters.

"There would not be any harm in that would there!" she had asked.

"Yes indeed"Hettie replied."The country you would have have to go over is torn by one of the longest and bloodiest battles of the war since Big Girl Knool and you would have faced grave danger.You could not have done it without a strong escort which brought you here.If however if you wish to go my escort will take you along, and I shall wire to emperor vivian that you little girls are here, and also to your two big brothers who are here also, whose attendance and help will be of great service to you and your sisters too and also, and they'll sheild you from the enemy spies and patrols, who during battles especially are to be found everywhere and often times disguised as christian patrols, and especiallr large Glandelinian picket lines.Prowling cats I call them for these scouting parties of the enemy partake largely it seems of the nature of those treacherous wildcats we read of. There are plenty ofythem in this neighborhood prowling along the banks of the Arabbors Aronburgs Run I dare to say but I think I and my followers can keep you from their sharp claws, if you will go with me.Possibly the charge will do you good.I will amuse you at all events.But first you must spend it to day and to night in my tent as it is too far to go right now to my headquarters which I have left.Then we'll have a good show and too I'll wire to Penrod and tell him;;----""

"Wire to whom"cried violet with a sudden, start, while her sisters looked at Hettie as if they couldn't believe their ears.

"Why I'll sent a telegram by wireless to Penrod ann ouncing that you are here and that he should come and bring you to your fathers headquarters as soon as possible."

."Gu But they say Penrod is dead and--and--"Violet was bewildered for she could say nothing more and Jean ie cried-:

"But that letter!"

"Oh that letter --poof."It her you or your sisters any one of you or your brot her gave a boyscout one of Penrods uniforms and he was killed and th erefore the Doctor who wrote that madeca mist ake.I'm not blind Prin cesses and besides I was playing and talking with Penrod all d y day yesterday and he wrot e you rec n recent ly a number of letterswhich no doubt reaches you at Aronburgs army while now you're here.I'll take the matter to hand and prove to you that I'm not mistaken unless it was his spirit in h eaven I was playing with and that surely cannot be likely.What part of the battle field was he killed.?"

Violet in bewilderment but with great er hope in her heart almost telling t o joy handed h er the letter and H ettie read it over carefully for she had not r ad it when she had it the first time.

"Penrod was never near the battle field, couldn't leave emperor vivians headquarters since he left general Aronburgs army."said H ettie.I hope he did not hear of this. He would be awfully upset.But come, let's get goin g. I will prove to you that your past sorrow was for nothing.Letters sent to you by him will be transferred to you to my headquarters by Catherline Lee who no doubt will recieve them."

Violet and her sisters were so do dumbfounded n and yet so relieved th at the secon d shock struck them speedh speechless.surely indeed God was good to them and had not any intention to really let this be.Of course if this was so, the officer could not help blundering the lett er if possible the boy was in one of Penrods uniforms.They knew the officers name ad decided to look him up as he was in Emperor Vivians army. In t he meantime keeping their hope and joy to themselves they hastened on with H ettie Kauffmann and Evans and their whole escort once again.It seemed too late in the season for more girl and boy scouts to be coming from anywhere, but they did, and too the increasing h eat of the unusual warmpth caused by so many big forest fires was also driving lots of forest fire refugee s from all points of south eastern Calvarinia, not exactly from the fire for people fled from towns and cities r hundred miles away because they could not stand the heat even that far, so t hat many came to the christian armies wherever th ey could reach them so that emperor vivians army was crowded, when Violet and her sisters arived at the section of the camp where Hettie Kauffmann had her tent.

"A small tent will suit me and my sisters"said violet, but without paying any attention to her or them Hettie saw to it they had a fine lit tle building for a while to which she also occupied.Violet and her sisters wondered at the c curious but lovin g eyes which they felt were turned upon t hem from child scouts and all refugees and soldiers within the camp.

Even in such good countries as Abbieannia t here is necessarily a good deal of gossip too, but good wholesome gossip which you would like to hear th em speak about you, and also talk and speculation wit h regard to all strangers. And to this rule the christian army here was not an exception.

.Everybody was interested in violet and her sisters and th eir main girlscout leader escorts and especially too in little black haired Jannie and Timothy Groveton..verybody turned to look after them as they rode through th the Company Street., and many sought the refugee books for information but saw no names for violet ad her sisters w were not refugees at heat.

Therefore they found nothing definite of these beautiful lit tle Princesses, who for a time sat or rode apart from them all, with a strange expression in t heir brilliant eyes, which swept every portion of the company streets so often with a sort of commanding f dignified look yet so loving and kindly, and which too had a far off wearind look and passing pain,and hope rather th an any particular int rest in what was passing around them.Everybody was struck by the beaut ity beauty of these little girls, their graceful princely carriage, their strange ethereal eyes and someth ing that almost seemed H eavenly and spiritual about them, unusually brave looking and bearing as if very military, and who saw lots of peril and many fights.Then one of the ladi s among the refugees tried Timothy Groveton.Unt ill he knew who the woman really was and what she was Timothy Groveton was non commital or mostly so. Th e woman knew that he was afraid to say anything for fear of spies and she therefore proved that she was just as good a christian as h e.Therefore h e told the truth, that they were Emperor Vivians daught ers, that the girls with them were the chiefs of girlscouts and boys too and th at they had traveled from army to army and spied too every time successfully. In d n danger from

Glandelinian secret service men and spies they had come here to recover from the shock and were to head soon for their fathers headquarters.This was Tims explanation and to his shock of relief and surprise the old lady said;

"My gracious and what's their brother Schofield to do then.Penrod should be notified and come to them and lead th em here.H e was here yesterday and h e said lots about h is sisters but I didn't know the little girls were th ey."

"Penrod, why I thought---thought---"

"Thought what! "asked the lady in surprise at his action and speech.

"why they got a letter he was dead and---I---I brought the letter"

"Impossible"said the old lady almost hotly."How can it be and I know him as well as you do.Dead.The very idea. Since the last three weeks he h as been with emperor vivians army and he made the raid that blew the enemys camps to smithereens at Ophelia.And you say he is dead.The letter was either forged or a mistake.I spoke to him yesterday all day and he surely praised h is sisters.who's got the letter."

Tim couldn't hardly speak, and the lady seeing his embrassment left the boy to himself to recover, and having nevertheless recieved his explanation which was wholly satisfactory it was repeated with good sundry additions all in the favor of the princesses, they were indorsed at once, and had they so chosen at the time, they surely would have been in with th em everywhere. But through the strange news of Hettie, and having overheard the conversation bete between the old lady and tim they were far too hopeful, and th eir hearts had come too sudden full of relief to care for company just then, and yetblosin g their sorrow they therefore in a way were int erested and amused with what they saw from their headquarters of life among th e refugees, and like to sit by themselves in a quiet corner of the great parlor of the housevby an open window and watch the refugees near th em. They saw t oo within t he building the boys and girlscouts play together at Whist, sat at the same table for meals, and usuallywith the same good cherit able loving friendly result, and the knots of lookeron s who gathered here and th ere in groups, ad whispered their con fidences to each ot her they they were sure the enemy would never get through the territory of epne Oh Ophelia.It was all very new and strange to violet and her sisters, who had never seen anything like it , and as the news of Penrod being alive was born among gossipers by th eir speaking of his visit here recently they were losing their sorrow and yet recieved anot her shock when violet suddenly screamed;

"Thank God od thank God.There goes Penrod out of sight .I just seen h im ride down the Company Street."Oh Penrod.Penrod "she screamed out the win dow but he rode away not having h eard h er.H er sisters had jumped to their feet at this but now they knew for sure.Then an unexpected arival brought all the bitterness out of their souls and made them long to see her.This arival was none other than Jean Saunders and her two sisters, and also their own fat her and mother father and mother of the three girls, with Jack Saunders and even Radcliffe and ot hers too.

Anna Saunders who had been for many months on e one of the best and highest rank of girlscout s, had been forced to stay behind after all for a time when the Vivian girls left with the purpose to cover their escapade, as she expre ssed it saying to her friends wit h cont empt in her tones;

"I'd like to see enemy secret spies try anything on them when I'm following. Think I can't recogn ize spies.Let them try it."

Jean was the youngest of the Saunders girl,s Minn ie was the oldest, and Anna th ough a year older than Jean, was a powerful little girl for her age dangerous with any weapon she could carry and as shrewd as a fox and fierce as an an gel when aroused.Then hearin g that the Vivian Girls had saftly reached the christian lines she had decided to push on before th e batt le was really over, but on the cont inuation of her journey hadencountered among a lot of refugees going to the christian lines from the forest fires her own parents and younger sist er, and broth er and forwith made them come along with her two sisters and the boy and girlscout escort as a protect ion guarding the whole band of refugees.Glandelin ian patrols would have attacked the refugees as is their wicked habit, and though many were around it must be confessed that not one of them ever came in sight .It was well and good as to say it to attack a band of refugees, but when th ey're guarded by a "horde"of dan dangerous little"gut tersnipe"soldiers wh o are so fierce and uncon querable it was anot her thing, and not on e patrol of the enemy was n any where in sight.In fact th ey even made sure they didn't even encount er the band either for girl and boyscouts don't give quart er.

Ann a Saunders journey had been a quiet one, and she and her sist ers had been silent and morose during the journey owing to poor Penrods"death" and before the journey began a great number of h er best followers had been h onoured with an invitation to accompany her, to shadow violet and h er sisters, and she also o honored three different girlscout troop regiments also to follow

the ones called the Grangers, and Yorkhams, and the Yarchalls, against whom once a large squadron of Gladelin ians probably it was about seven mont hs ago had made an atte attack on an open field, and the survivors of th e foe cav cavarly swore "N ever again". Ann a had said "On this occassion it is my turn to hold up my head as to call it. If they now want to att ack me let them come. Fighting these Gladelinians is pleasure."To prove she would keep her word she made every girl and boyscout display all through the trip fancy diamonds, an she rode instead of her horse a fancy beautiful carriage not to show off the finery before people butt to dare the enemy to come and try to get it. But Ann a nor even her two sisters were not happy.Abbiganna ians hardly recover from sorrow over a friends or a loved ones death like we do. She during the trip had ma e made a slight sortie upon a glandelinian camp and came away with a band of child slaves whom she rescued.The days of drudgery was over for them.No more hard labor and suffering and h unger and cold for them.She did not consider any of th e Glandelinians worthyhof her not ice unt unless t hey repent ed.Mildred Maxwell was of course with her, and it was an honor to claim h er as a friend.Catherine Lee was invit ed to follow and she did.A girlscout of h er reputation, whose life had been one of great deeds for h er country was badly needed by Anna as Anna argued, and Catherines name in the list of invitations had headed the parg page.

.Through some blunder the invitation card failed to reach the sad brave girlscout, who had occupied a/c alone the h headquarters once used by Violet,and h er sisters having at first resisted all of Annas entreaties that she should make h er stay with them.Since the departure of violet and h er sisters she had fallen int o a sad and silent mood, watching every one sh e did not know.Anna saw she didn't come and therefore sent her orderly to fetch her, and therefore findin g she didn't recieve the notice Anna told her of the invitation and she was glad to accept.

Had there been any others around Ann a and many of her followers could have created quite a big sensation wit h their satin uniforms, and vanvets, and diemonds and other jewelry they wore on all occassions of t he trip just to court big enemy patrols to try and attack them.every day Ann a during the tip laughingly blossomed out in a new custom with jewelry t o match, and as she was really pretty, and always was good and very gracious, she could have become the rage, and be flattered and admired by any one and complimented to her hearts cont ent, but this she would not allow, n and her heart was only for those less fo rt unate than herself.

She was simply crazy about violet,and her sisters, and talked of them, and en joyed herself during rests in the trip very immensely with the child slaves or children of the refugees too.During on e of these halts she recieved a strange teleg ram near Rosa town when passing through a portion of that ch ristian camp, which threw her into a wild state of joy so th at she simply danced with the child slaves,.Empress Vivian had written her a telegram commenting goodly on her deed of covering the Vivian Girls and protect ing them stating that Penrod who was with emperor vivian doing lots of thing for his father knew she would make up her mind and pick up and start sooner or later, and that she and her colu mn might be expected any day."

"Oh Penrod is not dead friends"she screamed at the t op of her lungs"as she florushed before them the telegram she had recice recieved, for at the time when she first had recieved the awful news of his supposed de t death the cold sweat had ozzed from every pore, and she had sat rigid in her chair untill her sisters not iced her whit eface and asked the matter.But now their sorrow too was turned to joy. Kn owing empress Vivian as she did, she felt cert in t hat the good lady could not make a mistake.she knew how to work thin gs and first she decided to take a decisive step; and she too k took it , and knowing the location she telegraphed immediately to Hattie Kauffmann asking whether she knew if Schf SchofieldePenrod vivian was anywhere near by her in Emperor vivians army and if so to not ify the vivian Girls as soon as they arive.

"The vulgar old Gladelinians will be furious when they heard of this but I'd like to see them do anything."she thought with an idg indignant toos of fine litt le ladyishm."I will not have any Glandelin ians spoilt anyt hing.I am done with this hateful old sort of life Violet and h er sisters have to go through and the sooner th ey're happy for good, the happier I'll be.I am Anna Saunders, and I'll let the enemy know it.So she sent the telegram and t hen sought her father who in camp had breakfasted before her.

"Dearest father"she said laying her little head c ressingly upon his head; "The dear brother of the Vivian Girls is not dead as supposed.I have just telegraphed to H ettie Kauffmann the fa&t fact.Such a nonsensical letter that the Vivian girls had recieved about their poor brother being d dead when they don't deserve such a sorrow.I would too long again to see their sweet fresh youg feces and charming good saintly manners which are so pleasing to every one, and whose uniform dresses are always such a

marvel of taste and elegance. But since it was rumored they "Kidnapped Adeldefob" they had been in such unsean danger that they had to leave general Arohurgs army and seek hiding in emperor vivians army untill the storm blew over.I am sick of it all to see thd them persecuted like th at by these Glandelinians- it makes me furious.Their perils are insufferable to me.I'm awfully anxious to see them again so I'm starting off again to night papaxdear, its not too late and I don't mind the hot weather in the least.We shall all travel more quietly during the night, and I had ordered my scouts to look out for a good sized patrol of the enemy scouts not that I am afraid of them, but we're sort of short of provisions and r intend to attack and get some.They avoid us they do, even when we displayed so much finery which showd they're dead scared of us girl and boyscouts.But we got to have provisions or the journey cann ot be completed.So papa dear, you and mamma too try and keep out of the figh v fight zone for my sake won't you."

She was in his lap by t his time and her fingers were lift ing deftly his scant hair and fixing it ol over his bald spot .H is fath H er father encircled hef her slender waist and said to her;

"Be careful when the attack is made.Some may fall on both sides and of all persons I could not bear it if it was so."

"I'll be careful"she said with a giggle."I'll make the attack an occeassion of events in honor of the Princesses."

The start was then made.The s o scouts tward night reported not what was expected to be a scout patrol but a wagon train of enemy provisions guarded by a large squadron of cavarly.They said they believed the cav cavarly overwhelmed their numbers but Ann a's he art was set upon the raid, and she carried her point , and left the scene of strife an hour later with the whole wagon train, wit h every one of her followers as not one was lost and left also quit e a number of dead and wounded cavarly soldiers of the enemy behind.

At seeing the column of child scouts coming the enemy cavarly ins y instead of fighting fled like frie frightened sheep but t he scouts fired upon t hem nevertheless creating a severe loss.

Anna was very proud of such an easy success of the raid, and proud of her followers for conducting it so grandly.,nd by the following evenin g after th is raid they reached the outskirts of Emperor vivians army at about nine oclock and being proven what they were easily passed th e christian pickets and th e gaurds.

In the meantime all of the refugees within t he christian lines had heard th at the Vivian Girls had come within the christian lines to go for their fathers headquarters, and great was the , love, interest in, and desire to see them.

And yet the entery of Ann a and her sisters and all the rest also surprised them when next morning the three girls and their parents came riding down the compan st reets.They sensed they were creating a sensation but she paid no attent ion to it , and her voice never very low, was pitched a litt le higher as she asked an officer she stopped if he could locat e for her ,her sisters and parents, and her littler sister and brother a building or so for ea headquarters.

The officer was very sorry, but there were no other building for headquarters; they were seldom called for, as all boy and girlscouts generally preferred sitting in benches in the edge of company streets in this unusual warm weather.

"Yes but just now I do not"Anna replied in her most supercilious tone. "I don't want the rooms for myself at t he best, and I think it very strange that a great big army like this should have no buildings or other houses for its officers but for the sake of some friends of ours, seven in number which we evidently beat into this camp you can obviate t hat difficulty by giving us that house over yonder.It will not be much trouble to conver it into a headquarters.I command it."

She spoke as if the thing were settled, ad was urging her horse on, and telling her parents and sisters and brother to follow when theofficer st opped her by saying;

"But Miss Saunders it is impossible to give you t hat house as it is already occupied by the Vivian Girl Princesses."

"vivian Girl Princesses!"And Anna increased her little lady like tone which she always had."The Vivian Girl Princesses.!"

"Yes."

"Then"said Ann a "my wish is gratified for that is what I wanted th at h ouse for.Are they here and alone or is their brot her Penrod with them."While the appearance of her face expressed more than her words that she could not hardly resist t he dire to rush off n and see them.

"You know the Princesses th em!"the officer vent ured.

"Know them!Yes but I did not expect to find them here so soon.Thank God they arived saftly"she answered ad then h earing where they had gone t o eat she swept on with her parents and sisters and brother for the spot .

Everybody suddenly looked up as she, her sisters and brother entered the room followed by her father and mot her, and many glances were exchaged exchanged as she and t h ey instead of intending to take a seat, which there were many on either side of any of the two long tables passed on down the whole.But t he ones they were looking for were not there and then Ann a-For she was much high er in rank then any one so far within the whole camp except violet and her sisters and her girlscout friends) commanded Attent ion and as every one obeyed she asked;

"Has the Vivian Girls been here yet.I hear they're in camp!"

No sooner had she asked the question, and before any one could answer, Violet came first through the open doorway, and her sisters followed, graceful little figures in their wonderful uniforms which wonderfully heightened the effect and made the princesses objects to be looked after, as they moved up the middle of the hall, the color dee deepening in their cheeks and their brilliant eyes lifting occassionally and flashing a look of recogn ition upon all within. Ann a was never so happy or surprised in her life as she was when Violet and her sist rsaw her and her parent s and others and coming quickly up said almost in a chorus;

"Oh aAnna and your dear sisters.Are you here too so soon!We are so glad to see you." And

And violet, and her sisters were indeed very glad, they were indeed very happy,,,,, for surely they liked Anna and her sist ers very much , and the unexpect ed meet ing with the Saunders in far off emperor Vivians army, where so far now all even boy and girlscout s were alllstrangers, made these Saunders girls very near to the one desolate heart sick little Prin cessss, and indeed the scene of happy greeting would take too lon g to detail here.Anna and the ot hers were as glad as if the Princesses were their own sisters, and their parent s too who had nev r never before seen the Princesses were startled and bewildered by the extraordinary beauty of the Vivian Girls. Anna and her sisters were more than glad to see the Princesses, for like all good Abbieannian creatures everybody loved each ot her as far as love could be summoned, and when she and ne her family learned t hat violetand her sisters had been in camp ahead of them, their first thoughts were to find them as soon as possible, but the first main thought was to bring them the delightful news t hat Penrod wasx not dead for Anna even show showed the telegram sent to her by the very Empress herself.

Love was always the cause of such greetin gs in Abbieann is anywhere, and when Violet and her sisters had suffered these unjust sorrows Anna and her sisters th gh also grieving felt repelled by somethin g and wounded too, and the Hot bl ood had mounted to their faces and then left them deadly pale but when Anna had been the first to recieve this surprising t elegram from Empress Vivian her joy at th e N thought of seeing the happy Vivian Girls over the news knew no bounds.Anna too was more than surprised by Violet h erself stating she had seen Penrod pass by, but with the n oise outside in th e company st rect as everybody cheered him as he passed by westward he h ad not heard her even t hough she screamed to him at th e top of her lungs.This lovin g scene(n ot bean) however was n oticed by all those in the mess hall and they also enjoyed this immensely and th e conclusion reached thatbt h e new comer meant very much to the Princesses, and the Princesses meant very much t o them, and their once sad faces had greatly changed since the news, and t he sweetness and dignit y of these little brave girlscouts won every body, while owin g to Timot hy Groveton s strong influence, some of the best and first class boyscouts of these Vivianit es of emperor Vivians army had called upon him seeing his high rank, so that the standing of Anna and her sisters was assured, and it hurt th em all cruely to h ear how violet and her sisters had been thus treated by the glandelin ians so oft en and they could scarcely rest rain th eir own tears untill breakfast was over, and in the privacy of their rooms nearly all of the child scouts indulged in their grief, and th ose that did not w w were worse their hearts were enflamed with rage and scorn t ward the Glandelin ians and th ey vowed vengeance unless these indignities st opped.Timothy Groveton however was not a boy of many words, but there often was a look in his dark blue eyes which always boded no good to all wicked Glandelinians, and before even the morning was half spent every one of the child scouts and all refugees too knew exactly who violet and her sisters were, and who their friends were, and where and why they left general Aronburgs army, and that at "h ome"to use Timothy Grovetons words th ey were just like ordinary good l ittle girls despite th eir superior of all rank.

And so not only that of Violet and her sisters but the very star of Ann a and her family began to go up even before it had risen .she and her three sisters were pretty too, and fast, and as good as pretty, which often times compelled attent ion, where it might not otherwise have been given except to your own sorrow-if you were not good there.Because she and her sisters were good too

to Violet, and her sisters this gained her and her sisters and also parents favor with every one, and especially too with all the boy scouts, with whom the girls were soon very populer.Boys in this country do! 't detest girls like they sometimes do in may ot her count ries. With a womans ready wit Anna soon discovered that she could get all the protect ion she want ed, for Violet and h er sisters and seized the advant age of it, and was more gracious than ever to th em and the days were passing nowpleasant ly away even th ough they did not no more seen Penrod.Indeed his heart was always dreadfullt dreadfully longin g for them and had he known they were here---"

Ann a had soon more friends and so her sisters t han could be counted friends staunch and t rie t rue even among the highest officers, and therefore sh e gained th e point sh e was strivin g for and voe to strangers who w ever tried t o get neat the h eadquarters of violet and her sisters and couldn't give any satisfactory explanatation .

All this time it was very hot and it was drawing tward Christmas soon and yet Ophelia was still in the spasm of fierce batt le along an extensive front and it showed no signs of ending.And too it can be well remembered that at this time last year it was very cold, and plenty of snow on the ground. In deed th e world itself in th is story could at understand the phenomeneon of this year, for many countries even reported mild winters and blaming it on Calvarin ias terrific forest fires. However th is sort of hot weather suited Violet, and her sisters and mostly all the child scouts who like some trp tropical t ropical plant seemed to strive and be healthir i-under t he st range dry burninghheat which affected more than ever all Glandelinian soldiers(serves them right th ey are responsible for the forest fires) accustomed to hot weather in t h eir own country as they were where winter is unknown. Ph ysically Violet,and her sisters had never felt better in health th an they were at th is time, or looked prettier either, for the bright color had crept back to th eir cheeks and th eir eyes had in them a look of softness and humility, while the expression of th eir faces were more ineffably sweet and gent le than ever more, almost sweeter(not tryin g to slight h er) than the face of the Madonna.Of course so often too violet,and her sisters had suffered terribly, and th e fierce storm through which they so often passed had always left some marks upon them so th at it seemed they would never again be quite th e same dashing impaticuslittle girls they had once been, but th eir bravery, andt heir love and sorrow and sympathy above all else for Our Dear Blessed Lord always brought them through .Cat h erine Lee herself w o wrote to violet and her sisters three times already since they left general Aronburgs army----long cheerful letters full of tenderness and affect ion, and surprised Violet,and h er sisters by sending to th em four letters which had come from Penrod but by th e dat es shown had been somewhat delayed so that three of the lte letters were written by Penrod"after his death " but were somewhat delayed.A nother letter was also th ere which had come from Penrod just after th ey left .she stated she herself was coming as soon as she possibly could get away.From Gracedelinia and many of their girlscout friends th ey also heard freq frequently already, and th eir letters touched the Vivian Girls closely, as th ey always addressed them as th eir"dear sist r sisters", and stating th at th ey felt al awful bad over th e awful danger which had seperated the company of the "dear Princesses from them and that soon t here'll be no more secret foes within general Aronburgs army as they were being cleaned out as a cat cleans out a sardine can '(where is th e cat that doesn't like sardines).Once in speaking of Cat herine Lee Dolores Mic-H ollester said;

"She's very lonely at your headquarters which she gaurds for you, though we go there every day to visit her when off duty, and yet too to keep her cheerful boy scouts are also there every day."This was underscored and conveyed to violet, and her sisters minds just the meaning Dolores meant it t o convey.lots of the boyscouts of general Aronburgs army for what she had done for the vivian Girls were growing more and more int erested in Catherine Lee th e lit tle "T ornado scorge of the enemy" and violet, and her sisters rejoiced that it was so.she wa nd her sisters were so glad for Catherine Lee and also her little sister Jane to be happy in the love of lots of good little boy and girl scouts, though h their own sun r at first had set in deepest gloom, which now however had risen again, but when it come to the point there was oft en a ceaseless moan in t heir hearts for Poor God every time th ey looked upon a Crucifix, while the load of humiliation that they knew h ad so oft en come upon H im seemed sometimes greater than they could bear.

"If I ad my sisters only had somethin g to do untill we can reach fathers headquarters which should make us forget some of t his crazy war I and my sisters shoul be happier."Jean ie thought as for two morning already she awoke first t o the same knowledge of a bloody batt le raging day and night heard more explosions in the direction of the con flagration.

Violet, and h r sisters, refugees th emselves in emp ror Vivians lines, had no real duties, for everything pertainin g to the household arrangements was managed by Ann a and her family, while all boy and girlscou watched vigil n ant ,y every stranger than come near the place and questioned them. Violet and her sisters did need something to do, they were always restless doing nothing, and though of course they did attend as many Masses as there were Read in the army camp chapel they attended, they regretted inwardly very much that one of those Mass's didn't last much longer, and when mostly not having not hing to do they were found in the Ch urch nearly all day bet ween meal time. At last somethin g was to come, though in a very different form from which t hey would have chosen h ad it been th oirs to choose.

Stranger to say as the month of December had advanced it grew h otter and hotter untilll the nights were like the days, and there came no breath of air to relieve the dreadful hear heat. Even far north of Abyssinkillie usually colo colder than any part of northe rn Calverinia there were rumors of heat stroke for pecember here an there by hundreds. There were also rumors too of what would happen at any part of the christian lines and disaster which must ensue if the state of things cont inued as it did along some portion of the battle smitten armies and therefore the generaly were very busy striving at their utmost. And still along good portions if not all of emperor vivians army it was comp aratively quiet , and the air though pungent from distant forest fire smoke which now hid the sun altgo altogether was free of battle powder smoke, but farther to the cent er in the location where violet and her sisters had ta n taken refugee from unseen enemies, where christian t ranches full of men o contin ually spread itself over many miles of territory an ominous cloud of battle horror was again gathering. Scout spies had discovered where the vivian Girls and their escorts had gone, and had reported it to t h eir generals and t heir generals were mad making desperate plans to capture them at no matter h ow fierce an attack upon that quarter was to be made. Once before thi t his section of the christian line before they arived (t hey that is the girls had seen t his on their trip) had been frightfully scourged by the Glandelinian attack, and men on both sides during the frightful conflict had fallen as a nation dies or is ill by the scourge of the plague and so violent was one of t he Glandelinian attacks and then terminating int o a fierce onslaught storm, that the terror stricken refugees first being too near in whatching th e squabble had fled to the int inner recessers of the ch ristian lines for refuge from this dreadful attack, and even random shells had often overtook them on t he road in flight and claimed some of th em as victims. The enemy had however failed very badly, and lost many generals in killed and wounded it t hen being anywhere one of the most frightful Glandelinian attacks on all record.

And as christian scouts warned it was coming again--they had overheard plots of the danger, for elsewhere there was symot ons because a glandelinian attack rumored upon General Aronburgs army had held h igh" bloody carnival" and danger and feared disaster brooded over this section of Emp ror vivians army like a pall, gut emperor vivian sensed something was wrong, for what ever reason he could not tell as he was yet t otally ign orant th at his fair daugh ters were there but craft y man as he was he did not let one experience go by without warning and every move was being made to strengthen all portions of his lines and especially his center.

Soon on th e morning of December th e 13 twenty first rather it was there and while directing the defense of many portions of their positions the officers spoke th e awful word to each other in whispers, while their voices showed th eir apprehension and their hearts sank as they remembered the past, and t h ought of t h e possible future. The att ack was as fierce as if the "Yellow Fever" was in th eir midst (such fevers however is never known in any part of Abbicannia) and though yet confined to t he outer limits of the christian posit ions and the more advanced positions, the officers knew too well, that like fire applied to oil soaked cotton it would spread and extend untill there was no posit ion no matter how strong and extensive which the att ack if becomming gradually successful would not reach, its horrid presence threaten.

At the sound of such lively and incessant firing, violet and her sisters and all girlscouts and boys too had sternly warned all refugees ~~th do~~ not not t o lose control of th emselves by being foolish to go and see the battle.

"It 's dangerous" said violet to a group of people who had wished to go. "Th e enemy don't care no more for you th an t hey do I and my sisters. Keep away. If not no one but you are responsible for what happens."

So violent was the storm staattack, finally developing int o fierce glade linian onslaught s covered by severe artillery fire that it seemed that t he ch ristian positions were doomed, and as th e hours went by, and t he fury of the battle and t he danger grew, and the noise was nearer and louder, and along the christian front the death roll increased, and the wounded grew to immeasurable numbers, and men who defended a line of works a few minut es before were now dead , and awful reports came in, a panic seized upon the panic stricken refugees in another closer section of the christian camps who fled before the horror as if th e enemy was already rushing on them also. Then it was when the enemy seemed pushing every thing backward that the cry was sent forth by officers for help & men and guns. That cry was heard and generals who were not yet threatened poured fort h their troops in a most liberal number, and help "for the christian center" was th e watchword everywhere. Artillery teamed in a long line soon and the resistance was so tenacious that finally it proved to be successful but it cost the christian line heavy in losses. Ph ysicians and surgeons were sent forth from various parts of t he army with nurses for th e dying and wounded ones, and this demad it was which t ried to the very quick t he courage of th ose on whom it was made. Violet and her sisters were quite some distance from the battle but it he wind was from that direction and brought the smoke and powder fumes th rough t heir part of the camps like a sort of strong smell ing blue fog.

It was an easy matter to give on of ones substance to the army, to drop th e money int o the boxes to support the soldiers, boxes placed everywhere for that purpose, but to take ones life in h is hands and during batt le to go into the very jaws of death, where th e air is full of flyin g shell fragments and bullets split even grass was a different thing. But there were mag thousands of brave men and even women from amongst many of the braver refugees who also went to the help and rescue of the wounded and by their noble heroism during and for days after t he battles roar proved th emselves more Ch ristlike than human. violet and her sisters too heard the cry for help for the many wounded and Jenn ie said to her sisters;

"Here's something for us to do. H ere's our chance and we should take it. And we won't be near the awful battle either ."

Had she or even her sisters known how great th e danger reallly was they as brave as they were and are might have hesitated ere they made their decision, or having made it might have dr awn back from it at the front ic entreati s of Timot hy Grovet on , who when violet, and her sisters commun icat ed their intent ions to him, fell upon h is knees and with blanched face and chattering teeth begged them not to go where there was certain death for H im and them, for his place was with them, if they went no body except H eaven could stop himvfrom going either. Jack Evans too tried to dissuade them from t heir purpose, but violet and her sisters whose sympath y was out always to those in suffering would not listen.

"We are not afraid." Jennie said. "I nor my sisters shall not go int o te the battle field if that is what you fear. Our father would forbid tht that and we are never reckless like some people are. We often even carried standards on a battle field to rally soldiers and nothing serious ever happened to us. Somebody must go and help attend th e wounded, and if we who are Princesses don't do it our armies too will become discouraged. If we are afraid then will th e army get scared. As long as we do not now going int o the battle itself where we go and what we do even our fath er or mother would say I was doing right . So pack our trunks and get our horses and carriage ready, like a good brave man for we must be off to morrow if the batt le still rages Something which we cann ot resist is calling us to the place of all the wounded soldiers. What it is I cannot tell but we must go. It is our duty. And so in a fewhours the carriage going down the company street and drawn by four fast horses took in it Violet, and her sisters Evans and Tim, and also the Saunders girls, and Angelinia Aronburg bound for the many base hospitals where from the battle smitten christian lines a crowd of wounded was being ta en taken hourly and where so many mort ally wounded were dyin g so fast, and help was sorely needed. By some strange coincidence while violet and her sisters were making up their minds to go to one of the hospitals, Catherl Catherine Lee was already there. she too had h eard the cry for help.

"I am going" she said to Angelinia Jennings "For I feel that I can do some good. I am prett y good at n ursing and if I can save some wounded soldiers life or ease one dyin gs pillow, maybe it will atone to God for some of th e sufferings and sorrows of violet and her sisters for I have a dreadful feeling that H e is fright fully angry, and if he Strikes at the Glandelin ians serves th m th em right. List on to the cries of the soldiers of our armies under General Aronburg and the firing here. I bet the enemy wishes they had never att acked here sit her. I am not afraid of the battles, ed if I should get wounded and die, better so than see what violet and her sisters go through but I'll survive. I know it. I'll be safe."

Her min d was therefore desperately made up, and her superior Angelinia Jennings did not oppose h er, but promised her plenty of help in case it should be needed and that she too with all her t roop were going to be very busy in the next few min utes. And so she too was bound for the same work as Violet and

h er sisters, the former to have something to do for the wounded, and Catherine to atone for these.Too for Catherine it wasnot her wish to be hampered by any restrictions, and when the physicians saw how efficient and fearless she was, they let her take her own course and do as she liked.Catherine Lee was the name by which she was known, and many a poor dying soldier brought from the bloody field of battle has blessed her with his last breath and commended to h er care some loved one struggling in the next room, perhaps mortally wounded.Supplies Catherine had in plenty, for the army kept her supplied, and the supplies for the wounded were used like water where it was of any avail, so that Catherine Lee became a power in the base hospitals despite the fact she was only a little girlscout, and was known in every company street and alley of the main camps through which long waggon trains of ambulances brought bleeding wounded, and through which sullen prisoners also were brought, and who would have been mobbed by the child scouts if they had not been restrained by their boy or girl leaders.Violet and her sisters had wired to Angelinia Jennings of their intentions, and with a cry of horror on her lips she had read the letter, and then arousing the camp to the danger Violet and her sisters had unwittingly plunged themselves telegraphed to Catherine by wireless;

"Violet and her sisters will be there.For God's sake find them at once, and if possible send them away.Violet and her sisters must not be harmed."

There was a faint sad smile about Catherine's lips as she read the dispatch and then whispered to herself."No Violet and her sisters must not risk death ,"while her pulse quickened a little as she thought what happiness it would be to help them nurse a wounded soldier , and prayed desperately that nothing would happen that would cause them to be strickendown.

"I'll find, Violet, and her sisters if they are here, and keep a good watch over them"she said, and two hours after, Violet, and her sisters and Catherine Lee in Base Hospital Number thirteen where in the officers ward two lieutenants lay dead and a general was dying. Violet, and her sistersxwere doing their work bravely and well, seeking out the worse cases of wounded, and by their sweetness and tenderness almost bringing back the life after it had gone out .Always attended by Tim and also Evans and their girlscout friends, they went fearlessly from place to place where they were needed worst but found frequently that a strange girlscout (Catherine Lee) had been here before them. Naturally they felt some curiousity with regard to this mysterous girlscout whose praises were on every lip, and also a great desire to see and love her.

"If she could impart to me and my sisters some of her skill we might do some good and save more lives."Jennie said to Evans, and there was a thought of the girlscout in their hearts as they bent over the dying general, rebandaging his bloody wounded and wiping the blood from the hand where it had ran down, and the sweet drops from his brow."I'd give anything if I could save this general"Jennie said, just as the door opened, and a girlscout clad like a little Red Cross Nurse came in.Far gone as the poor mortally wounded general was, he still had enough of sight and sense to recognize the new comer, and something like a cry of joy escaped him as he managed to say

"The good girlscout nurse.God bless her."

In an instant Jennie and Violet sprang to her feet, while their sisters who had remained standing suddenly turned, and the Princesses, and Catherine Lee stood confronting each other for a moment , neither speaking but each looking in the other eyes with an eager questioning look.In Catherines there was love, tenderness, and anxiety and fear, all blended together, for fear for the safty of Violet,and her sisters, while in the eyes of Violet and her sisters was great surprise, and gladness and love too.Violet was the first to speak.

"Dear brave Catherine Lee who helped us escape from the unseen dangers.I never dreamed it was you here, how came you here and when?"

Catherine told them how and when, then repeated and showed Angeline Jennings message--to find them and send them away from this dangerous territory.

"She says you and your sisters must not take the chances as the battle or the enemy may even brutally attack here and that you must not die, and I say so too.will you and your sisters go where it is safe before it is too late?"she asked and Violet answered her for her sisters;

"No for the sake of our Coutry country our place is here, and we are glad you are here too.It makes us feel safer and stronger."

"Oh Princesses, Princesses, God bless you for saying even so much."and the girlscout who had stood undaunted by many a soldier death bed trembled like a leaf as she snatched Violets hands to her lips, and then kissing her sisters on the forehead, went swiftly from the room where her services were no longer needed,, for while she was speaking the general was dead.

Then soon a wireless telegram went to Angelinia Jennings;

"Violet and her sisters will not go away.Says its their duty.But I'll take care of them, and so will Evans and Tim.Tell everybody there Penrod is not dead.

Catherine."

So there was nothing for Angeline Jennings to do but pray earnestly and unceasingly for violet and her sisters who seemed to bear a charmed life, so fearlessly did they meet every peril, and overcome every difficulty. More popular than even Catherine Lee, Violet,and her sisters were hailed with delight everywhere, and more than one owed their recovery to their timely aid.At last however upset exlittle by the dreadful increasing noise of the battle and the moans and groans of the wounded, violet and her sisters began to flag a little, and were not quite as strong to endure as they had been.They were tired and worn, and Evans compelled them to rest.The day had been hot and sultry while from the smoke of battle the air was heavy as if laden with noxious vapors.There had been rumors too of danger here also as the enemy had been quite a successful and was pressing on, and fearing the hospital camp would be attacked many of the wounded were being quickly removed from every base hospital to safer quarters and ,violet and her sisters watched droves of them go away inwagons.

Though her sisters did not ,violet had thrown off her company street dresses uniform, and was changing her others to dry ones not so covered or wet from sweat, when there came a sharp quick ring, and Tim brought her a note and on which was written in English;

"Come immediately to Headquarters No fourty, Company Mast reet.You and your sisters are needed there.Hasten if you can.

Catherine Lee ."

The hand writing was very uneven , as if penned with haste and great excitement, as violet, and then her sisters read it , and then list ened to the ever increasing roar of distant battle, there swept over especilly Jennie an undefinable apprehension of something she could not tell what--a feeling that this call from Catherine Lee on such a afternoon was no ordinary call, and the need no ordinery one. Was she hurt or something!

"I believe I am growing nervous myself, and that will never do."she thought , as she felt a faintness stealing over her, and a kind of chill creeping through her veins.communicated she believed by the message she and her sisters had recieved.

Never before had Catherine Lee sent for her or her sisters, but on the contrary had always tried to sheild and spare them as much asxpossible from peril, fatigue and exposure"But this "come , you are needed" was imperative, and Jennie with trembling hands and a strange sinking from what she and her sisters were to do, they again donned their usual every day military attire, and with Evans and Timothy Groveton started for Headquarters number fourty.It was a large farm building of wood, which was in a more quieter and safer portion of the camp, a portion of the christian army which had asyet remained free of recieving wounded soldiers untill about an hour ago, when with another Glandelinian attack breaking out suddenly in its most malignant form had caused that all parts of the christian camps had to now recieve immense droves of badly wounded.Two of the inmates of the headquarters ,officers too had already died of mortal wounds,and as rumors came too that the Glandelinians being already victorious in the attack may press the attack all the way up here many of the refugees in this locality had fled in dismay for the inner recesses of the camp.Then a christian general had been brought in who had been dangerously wounded, and wasen owlying senseless in an upper chamber where Catherine Lee had found him, burning with the fever of his wounds and raving with delirium.It was general Fredrick Nance one of the best friends of violet,and her sisters.He had fallen fallen in striving to rally his troops which had become panic stricken before a headlong irrestible Glandelinian on slaught which carried all before it, and after being brought to the building for to the rear of the battle line his life was despaired of, for he was a very bad case from his wounds, aggravated by nervious excitement caused by the wild savage offury of the battle, and also fatigue ,but she had done for him what she could, and then had sent for violet and her sisters, whom she met on the landing outside of the sick room, and to whom she explained why she had sent for them.

"He is dangerously wounded"she said"and needs the closest watching, and I know of no one who would be as good at it as you are, or as faithful, for I'm called elsewhere to night.The fury of Glandelinian onslaughts being victorious as they report had increased the danger tenfold, and there is no telling where it will end.You and your sisters are safer here than were you

where you were.I won't tell you who the wounded general is.You may see for yourselves when you see him.Pray god that he will live as the doctorsbelieve his wounds are mortal."

Th en she gave some minute directions wit h regard to the t reatment of the p tient, who she said was sleeping, and must be allowed to sleep as long as possible.She seemed greatly excited as she talked, and t here was a strange glitter in h er eyes, and occasionally an incoherency in her manner of expressing herself, especially with regard to the sick or wounded general, which made, violet,and her sisters look at u queerly at her, wondering if she were altogether in her right mind.When all had been said which was necessary to say Catherine stood irresolut e as it were looking fixedly at Violet, and her sisters,,then with a sudden upward movement of her arms, she wound them around Jennie'sneck, and kissin g her forehead said;

"God bless you my dearest princesses, and keep you,and all those, whom you love from harm ....."

Th ere were bright red spots upon her cheeks,but the lips which touched Violets and her sisters were as cold as ice as the hand which accidentally brushed Angelines cheek.Angeline suddenly grabbed her hand and said;

"Why Catherine Lee dear, how cold you are, and why do you tremble so.You surely must be ill.Don't go out anywhere this afternoon, there must be plenty of vacant rooms here.I command that you stay and rest yourself.We cannot let you over work yourself.We cann ot let you die too."

She still had one of Catherines cold hands in her own chaffin g and rubbing it as she spoke, but when sh e said so kindly"Catherine dear we cannot let you die;"the girl drew it away suddenly, and bursting into a paroxysm of tears exclaimed;

"Better so, better for me to die, but I won't, but foryou and your sisters oh Princesses you must live--live for the sake of your parents, brothers ad friends--you and your sist rs ---and----oh my friends summon all your strength, and courage on this occassion you will surely need it.Th ere is hard work ahead for you.I will stay h ome here th an and rest as you command, but do you think you can meet the sit uation?"

Violet, and her sisters did not know what Catherine meant, but she was great ly moved and agigetied, and violet,and h er sisters also became so, and shook from head to foot with a nameless terror, that is fearing it was one of t heir loves ones, probably one of their elder brothers who was so dangerously wounded .

"You and your sisters too are cold and trembling, and t hat will never do th at this critical time .Drink this, it won't hurt you."Catherine said; pouring from an army flask which she and every body in the army usually always carried with them a quainity of brandy for each, and offered it to them who t o steady their nerves swallowed it in one draught.The brandy steadied their nerves, and after standing a moment watching Catherine, as she went slowly down the stairs, holdin g to the banister banisters, like one suffering from great phtsicial weakness, they turned tward the door of th the sick room, and violet opening it softly led her sisters in .

It was a large and handsome room(not the room) but it seemed very gloomy and cheerless now, the shades drawn, and only a night lamp and a candle burning on the table, casting weird shadows here and there, and only partially revealing the form upon the bed of a tall young form or man, who lay wit h h is face turned from the light, and half buried in t he pillow. Out side the counter pane one arm and hand were lyingl lying, and violet who alone noticed that observed that the hand was whit e and yet shapely like some one she knew, and noticed too the mass of the light brown, slight curly hair, which clustered aroun d the wounded generals head, and sent an ing indescribable thrill through her veins, as of something familiar.The wounded general was young she knew, though she had not seen her face, and dared not s e it lest she should dist urb him.

"Let him sleep it will do him good."Catherine Lee had said, and n ot for worlds would violet, nor her sisters disobey her.They held a human life in t heir keeping, and with her fin ger on her lips to Tim,-h er sisters having seated themselves by an open window, violet seated herself in an arm chair just where she could see the outlines of the figure upon t he bed, and there for hours she andcher sisters sat and watch ed, and list ened to the irregular breathing, while every kin d of wild fancy danced through her brain and her limbs began at last to feel prickly and numb, and a sense of cold and faintness steal over her.How her sisters felt she was not sure as they said nothing and remained where they were.The air too in the room was very hot and oppressive, though the win dows were opened wide.Out side for some reason or other though it was a late December Afternoon a part of the sky had become as black as ink, but the noise told them the batt le was still raging, added by the occasional thread of some physician, or nurse on duty, or the sound of distant cannon, the n oise of shells exploding and the sound

of distant wheels, whose meaning Violet, and even her sisters understood full well, shudding as they thought of the rapid burials which the peril of plague from so many dead soldiers made necessary, and remembering what she and her sisters had read of the battle of Bir Girl Knool, where the de death cary rolled every ten minut es through the company streets, while the dreadful cry was heard;

"Too many to bury.Too many to bury.Burn the dead.It can't be helped burn t he dead or to trench them."The words kept repeating themselves over and over in their minds, all having but a single thought now untilll their brains becam e confused, the present faded away into the far past, and th ey were one of those weary horrified watchers at Bir Girl Knool listening to th e same horrid cry.As they were bringing their own dead out to be buried hastily--was carrying a young boy Prince, whose head drooped upon one of t heir shoulders, while he h is dead face not yet cold touched her a with a caressing motion which brought with it a thought of Penrox Penrc , Penrod, and the horrid lett er which Violet unconsciously still kept.,d she had seen him just to day early in t he morning ride down the company street.It was a horrid night mare and violet herself struggled with it a moment, and then awoke with a cry of Penrod upon her lips--a cry so loud that the sleeper upon the bed stirred a little and moaned, and said somet hing indistinctly, and moved uneasily, and then settled again into slumber, and all was as quiet as ever except the sound of distant batt le.

But the seven Vivian Girls stood erect upon t heir feet, rigid as if they had suddenly changed into stone, and almost as whit e as marble, while their eyes which seemed to Tim to shoot out gleams of angelic fire were turned wildly tward the form lying g so motionless across the room, with the whit e shoe shapely hand still outside the counterpane and the light brown wavy hair upon t he pillow . In deed he had spoken---had called or said several names, which the excited Vivian Girls had recognized as meaning them.They could not be mistaken.In answer to Violets cry for Penrod the fever patient had aroused a lit t le and respon ded;

"Darlin gs of the nation .Penrod is with your Father."

Violet, and her sisters were sure of it."aybe he might have meant somethin g else t oo, but he had said those very words----this man who in Violets dream she and h er sisters had been carryin g to the death cart, and who perhaps might no there when the dreadful day was ended or when morning dawned.There was a clock upon the mantle, and Th ey saw that it was only half past two in the afternoon but it was gett ing like night over their section of the camp which proved a great cloud of smoke was hovering overhead from a big fire somewhere started by the battle.Violet and her sisters knew too that when after all night the late December morning would brea ,vbreak break th ey would then see the face of this stranger, who had called them "Darlings of the nation, and whose voice had sounded familiar too, and whose head and hair to her and h er sisters were so like Fredrick Nance that as they looked with straining eager eyes, and whirling brain, it seemed to them that it must be, and then it seemed as if the vison t emporarily changed and th at it was Penrod himself, shot in the battle and dead, perhaps but still their loving brother Penrod come back to them in some incomprehensible way, and then t o be snatched away again.But they would see him first dist in ctly, dist inctly, would know whr whether it were a phantom or a realit y of Fredrick N ance layin g there upon t he bed within their reach, for Violet herself had advanced a few steps forward, and could have touched the head upon the pillow .

Tim"she said, at last, when she could endure the suspense no longer"TimAnd her voice sounded to herself like the echoe of something a thousand miles away, "Am I going mad----or is that---is that----"and she point ed to the tall form on t he bed Not compreending her in the least, Tim stared at h er, with a great fear that her little mind was really unsettled by all the terrible scenes through which she and her sisters pas h had passed .

"Is it what?"he asked, coming to her side while her sisters now crowded round.

"Bring the light.I and my sisters must see the face of this young man.I cannot wait untill next morning,and neither can they."

"But Princess"in remonstrated,"think of the danger to him. Catherines orders were to let him sleep;he was not to be disturbed."

"N or shall I desturb him Tim dear don't fear, but I and my sisters shall see him.Bring the light."Jennie said herself peremptorily, as she moved t o the other side of the bed with violet, her sisters following, going to the side t ward which the wounded generals face was turned. Carefully pushing down th e pillow, so as to bring the features more distinctly to view, Jennie herself stood for one brief in stant gazing upon them, while Violet herself turning t o Tim whispered;;;;;

"N earer Tim dear; hold the lamp a little nearer please."

"I e obeyed her and as the full rays of the light fell upon the white pinched face of the sleeper, there was near by a terrific shocking crash as if a volcano wit hin this part of the camp had suddenly burst to pieces. Violet threw her arms high up int o the air and in a voice no one would have recognized as hers cried out ;

"I am h it , I'm hit .Catherine Come, Cat h erine come I'm h it .H elp me."

It was a loud wailing cry and the next moment Violet lay across the foot of th e bed almost buried under the wreckage of th e wall that crashed down; where she had fallen being knocked unconscious, while her sisters not that close close had a narrow escape fro from being hit by flying b rocks and a big six by six long piece of timber that came crashing down as the whole ceiling of that section of the room crashed with the wall.Cat herine Lee and even Anna and h er s friends and her sisters were bending over her.Catherine had not left the house at all but had sat below and came hurrying up as quick as possible at the terrible sound of the explosions, and the whole building full of soldiers and officers were aroused and came excit edly up t he stairs wonderin g what had happened. during the excitement a e another great crash followed but not so close.It was feared that Violet had been killed at first but she was not.Great concern t oo was for the wounded general for you could hardly see any trace of the bed so thick was it covered with the wreckage.

Cat herine Lee had found the young general into the previous even ing; and recognized him at once, experiencing such a shock as had set every nerve quivering, and made her feel that at last her own strength was giving way.To save him for violet and her sisters was her great desire; and, with a prayer on her lips, and a prayer in her heart, shewworked as she had never worked before to ally the burning fever of the wounded general, and quiet his dis ordered mind.Once durin g a lucid interval he looked into her face, and knew her. "Cat herin e"h e said faintly"Where is Violet and her sisters.?I came to find them.Penrod sent me to bring them to him.Don't let me die unt ill I have seen them."

"Violet and her sisters are h ere.I will send for them at once.Donot be afraid I will not let you die.Your case is not so very bad."e Catherine had replied, speaking thus emph atically and against her own convictions, because she saw how frightened he was himself, and knew this would oby argument h is condition and , a lessen his chances for recovery.

"Keep very quiet, and I'll soon have you well."she said, and the ge er general did whatever she bade him to do, though his mind began to wander again and he talked constantly of violet, n and her sist ers, whom for Penrods sake he had come to find.At last however he fell away to sleep, and then it was th at Catherine sent for violet and her sisters, and establishing for them the room went out into the adjoining chamber, and waited knowing that sooner or later she would be needed.All t hrough the p v weary hours which preceded th e explosion and violets cry for help, she sat alone in t he darkness, alternately shakin g as if with the cold, and bu rning with the heat of the wrath er, while in her heart was a feeling amounting to certainit y that her work was done for a spell.But she was first determined to save General Nance, ad give him back to the nation and its fair princesses, who though they always loved her might t ink still more kindly of her when she was successful.and thus t h e time passed on intill her quick ear caught the sound of voices and footsteps in t he sickroom, and she heard the great explosion of a shell which rent om fired hit the house and t hen Violets wild cry for her as if in that h our of peril she was the one person in all the world of whom there was need.Violet and her sisters had often turned to her in earlier days as the child turns to its mother in peril, and with swift feet Ch ristian, followed by the three Saunders girls scouts and even Angelinia Arenburg went to the rescue, and almost before Tim who strove to clear off the wreckage from the bed knew she was there, she and the others including violets sisters had cleared the bed and Catherine much bigger bed the unconscious littl e girl in h er arms and was bearing her int o th e room, where for hours she had w i waited so patiently.Fixing her in a safe and upright position upon a cushion, she told her sisters to do what th ey can for her while she ran back also t o Fredrick Nance, who she knew too for t he sake of violet and her sisters must be h er first and principal care.

When the explosion came and threw wreckage on the bed and knocked violet out ad the sound of th e explosion echoed through the room, he had roused from his sleep, and was moaning and talking to himself without apparen ly apparently any real consciousness as to where he really was.But Catherin es soothing hands, and the medicine she administered quieted him, and leaving him in Tims care, she went back to viol t, who with the h lp of her sisters was recovering her senses.

"Tell me"she gasped, whenshe was able to speak and it was found t h at she was only hit by a piece of brick and not hardly injured at all(thank God) "Was it a dream or was it general Nance.Tell me Catherine dear is it th e general and will he die. "

"It is general N ance"Cat herine replied"saved from the bloody bath lefield; I know not how, only that he is h ere, that h e came seeking for you as your brother Penrod learning you were here sent you, but he is wounded, and I found h im in fever and pain late yest erday afternoon , and did for him what I could.

Then thinkin g of him to day I sent for you, ad t he restbyou know.Only be quiet now.I know his o is one of your dearest friends.I do ot think he will die.I l know you love him too."

"Oh , save him, save him"and you shall have my love more thanever and forever. We will reward you handsomely if you save him."Jean ie herself cried with shocking sobs, as she a princess mind you knl knelt at Catherines feet, and clasped the hem of her dress.

"Get up Jean ie get up"said Cat herine."It is I who should kneel to you. I will do what I can with the help of God. I must go to him now for what I do must be done quickly.A few hours later and it will be too late.I'm only h oping he ain't further injured.I had the bed moved to a another room as he safe th ere now."

So they went together to t he new sickroom where the general lay with his face turned more fully to th e light, ad showing dist inctly how pinched and pallid it was.H ad the very lives of violet and her sisters depended on it, they could not have bent foreborn going up to him and softly kissing his pale forehead, then they knelt down beside him, and violet so close to him t hat her golden curls touched the smaller curls of light brown as she buried herface in her hands, and Catherine knew that she and her sisters were praying earnestly, that he might be spared to them and his nation.At last just as the clock struck three thirty, there were voices in th e hall and h e moved as if about to awaken, and then Cat herine looking out the open door saw some one pass, and with a quick imperative movement of her hand Catherine bade "Violet and her sisters step beh ind h er saying as she did so "He must not see you yet .I saw him pass.Let him be surprised.It was Penrod.Keep out of his sight till I tell you to show yourselves.It will be a good surprise and a happy one for you too."

Surprised but obedient violet and her sisters crouched upon the darkest part of the floor, close beside the bed but out of sight , and waited with a throbbing heart for the moment when they might speak to Penrod once again.Too general Nance was better, the long sleep and proper care h ad done him good, but there was a drowsiness over his still and he still slept on .

Then followed by some of his boyscout rat ainet o retainers a very classy dressed boyscout came walking quietly in with hats removed. Seeing Catherine Lee he said;

"You are sure good to us all to save the general."

She nodded politely as she offered the wounded man and the draught which he took, and t hen he slept again this time quietly and sweetly as a child

Penrod standin g beside Catherine watching him, while violet and h er sisters sat upon the floor fearing in t heir eagerness to move or stir lest they should att ract his attention too soon.Slowly the minut s dragged on.The heavy firing had ceased, the dense fog of smoke had lift ed.

"The battle had stopped thank God."Cat herine murmured, while violet and her sisters too who whispered"Thank God.Thank God."

The general too must have felt the change from the sudden quiet for he breath ed more naturally and there came a faint color to his lips.

"You sure did good work"Penrod said to Catherine again."You have saved his life and I thank you, but for you so good a general would have died when the dreaded wounds were afflict ed on him.H ow long h as he been h ere, and wh re are my sisters?I heard they were in camp here?"

"Your praises to me are worthless"said Cat herine."It was they who saved his life."

"My sisters saved his life you say. What thought you----"

"I know where they were and called them when I found the general wounded. They have been in t his place nearly all day."

"In this place, in t his dangerous zon e.Were they in that room where th e wall was shaken out by the concussion of the camp gone shell high in th e air above this place?"

"Yes, and neitone of them was injured though Violet was knocked senseless."

"Well "he said"even if they are my sisters"They must be the most game lit tle girls that I have ever known of.I thought they had remained in penrad Arenburgs army after I left. But thank God they have come here as they'll be safer.But are my dear sisters in this room now.?I don't see them."

As the tones of the voice, Violet,and her sisters had never expected to hear again fell upon t h eir ears, Violet, and her sisters could no longer res- t rain th emselves, but one by one sprang up(pop), they to his evident surprise and delight stood before h im and said;

"I and my sisters are here Penrod dear----my lov----my da dear da ring brother- and we hope with th e help of God that nothing shall part us never again. Th rough this good girlscout here we escaped to this part of the line and our secret enemies do not know where to find us."

There was then a lot of fond greeting after this, and wi v while Jenn ie was still caressing his face and kissing h im passionately she said;

"Oh Penrod dear, we all thought you were dead, and it broke our h earts for after you had left us for our sakes to draw off the danger we loved you all the more, a n and we th en through Cat herine found it out we must l ove for the sh elter of emperor Vivians army before it is too late,and all the time we mourned for you so much, and all the brightness went out from our lives, but it will come back with you my daring brother, our dear darling brother."

Her tears were falling like rain, and her voice was choked with sobs, as sh e for herself and sisters made this avowal of their love, without a shadow of shame.Penrod was theirs.Nothing could change that, or his love for them.She and her sistersindeed were as sure of him as they were that they breathed and they had no hesitancy in pouringout th e full measure of their affection for him.All the others had stolen from the room at Catherines command who at the beckoning beckon of Penrod had remained, leaving the brother and his sisters alone in that first blissful moment of their reun ion.For a time Penrod stood perfectly still and took th eir caresses and kisses in silence. Then summoning all his strength , he woul wound his arms around Jenn ie and Violet, and hugging them close to him whispered as he looked strange and very puzzled;

"Heaven can scarcely be better than t his.Oh sisters, my darlings.My little angel nets.But how came you to me with such strange stirring n ews.I killed. And you grieving over it.I never even was so much as injured the slightest bit.What happened that made you hear such strange news to me.?"

"We got the letter of your death to one of t from one of the officers"said Catherine handing him it for she still carried it. H e sat down by the window and glanced over it and read it twice.At first he was dumbfounded and badly puzzled, and t hen he began to wonder."

"H attie Kauffmann told us two days ago that you were at dead and when we showed h er the letter"continued Daisy"she said one of us unwitt ingly must have loaned one of your uniforms to a boyscout.She believes he was the one killed, and because he had your uniform on, it was believed it was you."

"It can be possible "said Penrod in answer "That some boys can also look almost or absolutely like me.But one thing I believe that makes me think I know the cause of this letter.I did or ----say Tim"he said beckoning to th e boyscout who came suddenly in the door way, and not seeming at all surprised at seeing Penrod(h e wasn't because h e had found him sooner than this and told him h is sisters were in camp) "You sent a boyscout once from General Archburgs army to Angelinia Agathia.I found one of my good but yet t emporarily cast off uniforms missing .Did you give him one of t hem."

"Why Prince--to-t -hink of it--I did.You said he could have it."

"Humph .That must explain it then .H ave you ever h eard from h im since."

"I heard from the authorities I wrote to that he is long overdue and th ey asked me to sent some one else"said Tim.Why?"

"Do you remember h is name?"

"I'm sorry Penrod my friend but I don't ."

"Do you remember the name of the officer who sent for h im at Angelinia Agathia."

"General Goodnow."

"I'll see thiscolonel then who wrote this letter to my sisters""exclaimed Penrod.It is from this camp that this letter came from. "H e looked at the letter and the name and at once dispatched a man for the col colon el while he told Catherine to t ke take care of the wounded general, and told his sisters meekly to follow him where he went and Tim too.

"Why what is wrong about this? "inquired Tim with a puzzled look.

"Nothing exact ly wrong,"Answered Penrod"but it seems to me that the boy you loaned my uniform too was the one killed, and which may explain t his letter. It is at range though a person would not make sure though before writing lett ers to my sisters or any one like this.They should never jump at conclusions for Heaven knows nearly everybody ought to know my face and features by this time.I'm glad that my fath er never heard of my death while I was with him or there surely would have been somebody in hot water."

Penrod was upset by this news indeed, and violet and her sisters s aq saw it, and as they went on with him Violet said;

"Don't let the false news upset you so much Penrod dear.Later on we can h ear it all---where you have been since you were forced for our sakes to leave us and why you are not dead, thanks be to he to God.Oh Penrod dear it was so horrible--everythin g which has happend to us, since you were forced to go away from us.The Glandelinians treated us as if we are "Nobodies----N obodies--- Penrod dear--as if we had no name, no right to be born.Did they tell you Penrod dear.ju you know how and what the Glandelinians were trying to make out as to who we are, and what we are not."?

"Yes they told me curse those Glandelin inn generals.I know poor dear little sisters and we'll make the enemy atone"Penrod replied with a tight er clasp of each hand of two of his sis sisters who walked on each side of him.She and neither did her sisters ask Penrod if they would be safer h ere.She knew they would.Since their experience with Penrod and knowing his ways and what he had learned from him they always felt sure of Penrod, he was their brother forever, and the old joy began to come back, and the old light sparkled in their eyes, which in violets shone like stars as she went on;

"It was so dre adful when we w found it out, and it doubled our misery, because you were dead, or we thought you were, and I used to whisper to you in t h e darn dark nights, when I nor my sisters could not sleep, and we thought maybe you would come in spirit and let me and my sisters know in some way that you were sorry for us.Where were you Penrod dear when I was want ing you so much ."

"All that time within t his lines and I wrot e and wrote and didn't get any answer, but I cannot tell you much now untill I fou find o out about this" l tter letter"said Penrod knowing himself that he must do this to find out what caused the blunder and who was killed that represent ed him either in locks or his own uniform, but now he determined he would never leave them or let them leave him again if possible, he wanted them al always beside and with him, where h e could look into their faces, and beaming eyes which always dazzled and bewildered him with their holy brightness which he loved so well.They were on horses now, and he conducted them to his own tent , saying;

"As soon as we get t he situation settled about this letter we'll head for fathers headquarters.H e knows you're here and is expecting you.,nd so is brothers James and germaine there."

They soon reached the tent and he ushered them in first and then Tim and then went in himself.

It was some minutes of waiting and violet and her sisters sat by him and around him all that time Jenn ie often placing her arm around him and occass ionally murmuring;

"Dear Penrod---and r and also my sisters are so glad----so happy.We hope nothing will ever trouble us again .

"Not even the wicked Manleys."Penrod answered, wit h his old good natured yet sligh tly teasing smile, which made him so like the Penrod of other days that Jennie and even her sisters laughed aloud and Jennie shakin g her h ead gayly;said;!!!!!!!!!

""No not even the biggest and worst of the Glandelinian armies when you are around cah ever worry me again.Oh Penrod, Penrod I have repented so bitterly and so have my sisters of ever trusting even any of the Glandelinians of bein g so overconfident, and I or my sisters shall, never, never be so any more--shall never be foolish or reckless or indulge in too much risky work. I wish we could make you understand how changed we are, for I see you do not quit e believe me."

N or did he, though he smiled lovingly upon her and h er sisters and lifting his hthad hand smoothed her fair roun dch e cheek, where her blushes w re were burning so brightly.H e knew th at through the work of the possession angels his darling sisters could not change their nature if they wanted no to no matter how hard they tried any more than the leopard can change his spots and own nature--something told him t oo that they'll suffer lots more cruel events yet but also that in due time the enemy will be wishing that Violet and her sisters had been left alone--for he knew he could even see it now that they would be the same little wilful imperious girls against the foe which she and her sisters had always beened d defying the most dangerous of the Glandelinian generals and setting at naught anyt hing they would strive to do.And he would not have them otherwise if he could; they were little angelic heroines to him, the bravest little girl s he had ever knew, he should not know them if th e the claws were always sheathed, and they were after this avoiding the enemy.To all God loving creatures t hey were gentle and sweet but the enemy knew them well now.Loving and true to their countryland God they would always be more and more he knew that.But

But he did not tell them so, he did not tell them anything, he only looked his love and happiness through hiseyes, which rested constantly upon their faces as he now almost waited impatiently for the coming of the colonel un till at last that became to him as somethin g seen through a mist not altogather real, and he imagined he was seeing th e faces of their guardian angels instead.

The colon el fin ally arived and was ushered into the tent. looking dreadfully surprised and after saluting Penrod stood there as if he was really looking at a spirt a spirit coming from Heaven to violet and her sisters to cheer them up.H e would hav have ran out in fright but Violet and her sisters laughingly but almost forcibly detained him saying; "Don't be scared Colonel.It is not a spirit.Penrod wants to know how you came to write to us that he was dead.Come back."

At their coaxing however he recovered himself and when Penrod finally asked; "How come you write that I was dead.?"

The man for a full moment could not find voice tovanswer and t hen he said; "Why wasn't that you т found lying mortally wounded on the battle field. He looked like you, he had let ters in his pocket written from you to your sisters dated half a month or more ago and he had on your uniform.H e was on his way to Angelinia Ag athia with a message and he fell."

"This solves the mys tery"said Penod turning to Tim."but evidently if h e looked like me it wasn't the boy you sent to Angelinia Agathia.Or did he resemble me any way Tim?"

"No Penrod, he was even bigger than you by a few inches, and he h ad dark brown eyes while your's are sky blue.H is hair was black while yours are also t he same color as your sisters.It couldn't then even be the boy you know I sent for I took good care to see that not hing was left in the pockets of the uniform which you handed me to give him.every pocket was clear."

"Then there is another mystery there"said Penrod."I did miss an extra uniform besides the one т gave to you for the boy and letters too. I a k asked many but they knew nothing about it.I thought Father then took it to have it cleaned, but he told me he had not seen it.what did you do with the letters Colonel?"

"They are still in my possession."

"But why did you writ e that letter to my sisters.? "

"What let ter?"

"What let ter"echoed Penrod now standing up suddenly:"no you mean sir you are totally ignorant of that let ter."

"I wrote no letter to the Princesses.The generals warned me to investigate first and make sure whether you was really did or not .Then after that it slipped my mind and т never wrote a let ter."

Violet and her sisters looked at each ot her in a puzzled mann er while Penrod examined the handwriting of the letter.

"Are you positive Colonel"He said again"that you did not write t his letter?"

"Let me see it will you Prince?"

Penrod handed it over and the colonel said;

"This letter was writt en by a boyscout who accompanied the boy who was killed"said the Colonel."He too died a few days later as he too was wounded. H e was a colon el of boyscout s and thought the dead boy was you."

"did not any of you little girls give a boyscout resembling me c no of my uniforms?"Penrod asked of his sisters.

"No Penrod dear.We even never met one."

"I m suspicious"said Penrod."I'm afraid it was another one who was duplicating me and might have been a spy and got killed while decieving the other boy. I'll look into this.You may go colonel. "

"But Colonel"said violet "Bring us what he had in th e coat or bring the uniform too.We'll investigate too and find out who he was" and Jenn ie looked queer for she was thinking of Fredrick Lowden but Catherine who read what she thought said;

"It couldn't possibly be Jenn ie dear.But if he was killed it'll be an example to his followers for vengeance should surely be overtaking him for what he did to you.But I doubt if it is he ."

So absorbed had violet and her sisters been with Penrod and this incident that t hey had failed to not ice anything, which was passing r around them outside, or to think of anythin g else except their great new found happiness and excit ing advent ure now to start .They too were suspicious that a boy spy disguised as Penrod, foll fooled one of the christian boyscouts, and gett ing too near the battle field was smitten down with h is companion.and too they remembered that just now their boyscout aidecamp Pierre had brought them milk and rolls, which he had managed to find somewhere, near, he said and which he had them to eat.H e had also given them some advice whi with regard to stay for their sakes and keep Penrod their brother close wit h them and they would need him, saying that Catherine Lee had

10-414

saying that Catherin e Lee bade him do so, and to say that the dear Vivian Girl Princesses must be very particular not to forgot.And Violet and h er sisters had not forgotten that ,,, though all else was a blank to her and her siet rs untill Penrod was now very st ill examining the letter again again , while they sat very still watching him, and wondering by what strange chance he had been with father all the time and that God had been so good as to restore him to them and that h e had not even been injured.

Then asthey heard the co clock inside the ten strike six oclock they began to think how fast the hours had passed, and to wonder a little at Catherline L ees prolonged absence from the tent.And still that did not surprise them so much, for they naturally supposed she had gone to some ot her poor wounded soldier, where she was needed more than with general Nance who would now recover.

"There is a great deal of good in h er"said Violet to Jennie in a whisper; "And we must always be as kin d to her as sh e hasxbeen to us, and because for what she has done for us even now and at general Aronburgs headquarters. " and Jenn ie nodded, and she felt glad all over, and for a minut e or so all the bitterness and resentment against the foe were all gone, and t hat although she could not think Cat herin e Lee could ever accomplish too much;.

"If she ever happens to get wounded we will take care of her and Penrod will too."Jenn ie said in answer."I wish we could have her staywith us but she can't she is so busy and she was one of our old time loving playmates. We would like to invite her some day."and then their minds were busy with good out looks for the future, when Pierre looked in again, even to the surprise of P nrod who suddenly looked up, and then he shut th e tent door flaps again and went out before either violet and her sisters or Penrod could ask him a question.

But in the glimpse Jenn ie got of him it seemed to her then there was an unusal look of concern upon his once cheerful face, while outside in the company street she and her sisters caught a faint sound of voice in the distance, and footsteps he hurring here and there.

What was it?What was the trouble?"Violet and her sisters even th ought to themselves, and e felt tempted to go out and see, but just then Penrod was keeping his attention to them and they would not free them-selves willingly from him .So they still sat on till the clock struck six thirty, and the hum of voices was occassionaly born to their ears a litt le closer on t he company st reet outside..There was somebody outside in the company street besides their aide-decamp--some new wounded soldier perhaps, too judging by the sounds, and they grew so nervous at last and so upset and fearsome upon thr subject, that one of them excusin g herself softly bade her sisters to remain untill s e came back with information and was about to leave th e tent when th e aidedecamp looked in again, and this time Violet, and her sisters could n ot be mistaken with regard to the expression on h is face,,,, which was very pale and yet troubled, as it looked wistfully at them.

"what is it Pierre? "Violet asked in a whisper, going close to h im and observing that he stood against the door as if to keep h er or even her sisters from passing.Whose voices in conversation do I and my sisters too hear outside, and is any one wounded that we love well?I and my sisters int ended coming to ascertain.Let me pass please ..... "

"No, no Princess.Please don't come.He said surely you or your sisters were not to know.We are doing all we can for him"Pierre cried in great alarm thus letting out the secret accidentally which he had been told to keep.

"Do all you can for him ? For whom? Who is it that is wounded now, ad said I must not know?"Violet asked, asxshe put the boy scout asside,, and opening th e t ent door drew him with her out o into the company street .."Now tell me the truth "she cont inued."Is son some on e wounded, whom I and my sisters ought to see?Is it one of our big brothers? ""OO

"No is it in it isn""he answered hardly able to sp ak and not pronouncin g the words correctly.

"Is it Catherline Lee."

"Yes"he answered sadly"It is Cat herine Lee, and she is badly wounded. Sh e will die the doctor fears, but she said you or your sisters must not know.You must n ot leave your brother for h er and she sent me many times to even see how Fred Nance was."

"How did she get wounded.?She didn't go near the battle?"

"No .she caught two spies ransacking her h eadquarters and they shot h er."

"My God.and did they escape?"

"N o they were shot down while leaving the building by her orderl . Pierre was right for in a small room in her own h eadquarters Catherine Lee was believed to be dying.she who had also braved so much for violet and her

sisters,,, and passed through so many dangerlus & dangerous adventures unscathed and had been a terrible scourge to the enemy, had been wounded by two spies. .Yet he was fighting for her life.

"I must not give up yet,I must endure and bear untill they are out of t his mysterous danger."she thought to herself after she was wounded and her orderly had ran out to get the spies, and she fought down with a desperate courage and iron will the horrid sensations stealing over her so fast after she tried herself to stop the bleeding of her wounds and makin g her somet imes almost beside herself with dizziness and lanqucur.But when she felt sure th e crisis was past and she felt sure with the coming of Penrod violet and sh r sisters were safe, she could endure it no longer, and with one lingering looke look at violet and her sisters, whom she felt she should never see again ,she telling them not hing of being woun ded had started for her own lodgings.

"If I do I can die there alone, and no one will trouble me but oh God if it is Thy will let me live for th eir sake."

she prayed as she made her way to the stair case, while her orderly elsewhere after having killed the spies in the mad ch ase had looked ever where for herBut on the first landing her strength failed her, and she fell down upon th e floor, where she lay for a minut e and then finally brought herself up to a sitting posture in a half upright position, leav leaning against the wall with her face in her hands, untilll a voice roused her, and she looked up to see a soldier standing before her w h er one of the sentries of the house, and asking who she was and why she was there in such a position .It was one of the inside general guard officers of her headquarters who had first went through the rooms below where everythin g was as he had left it , and th en started to asc n ascend th e stairs to the chamber above, where he came upon Catherin e Lee, who h whom he had often seen on her errands of charity and mercy but whom he did not recognize unt illl she looked up and spoke to h im. Then he knew her and exclaimed;

"Catherine lee, friend of the Princesses.What are you doing here and what is the matter of you."?

"I am shot, shot by spies in my headquarters two hours ago."she replied. H e was mortally afraid for her condit ion, and helping her to th e nearest room where there was a bed, s he started for an army surgeon.Meeting in t he lower hall with Pierre, who had been out for something he wished to obtain from V for violet and her sisters from Cat herine, and who exclaimed to h im what had happened he told him of Catherine Lee an where she was, bidding him t o look after h er untill help came from some other quarter. Pierre for a moment over the news was too sick to move to even do something and finally he did however.He was afraid by the looks of the wound which one of the bi girlsccuts was now attending to that Catherine was past all human aid.She had been shot in t wo bad spots, one in the lower section of the shoulder and a bullet had gone through her chest dangerously near the heart. and she herself too feared that she would not live to see another sunset .he was very calm however, and only anxious for violet and her sisters and th eir brother Penrod.

"They must not be disturbed--they surely must not be told."she said to Pierre to whom she gave some orders concerning General Nances medicines, which Pierre took to his little mistresses.

"Don't tell them I am mortally wounded, don't please don't let them know untill I am dead.Then t ell her if it was God's will I go, th at I was glad then t o die for th eir sakes, though too it was better if I live for their sakes.T ell them too after I'm dead that I loved them so much."she said to pierre, who hlf distracted wit h all he was passing through wrung his hands nervously and promised all she required if possible.But when violet, and her sisters also began tc suspect, and insisted upon knowing knowing t he truth , he was forced to tell Violet, adding as he saw her about tc dart away from h im t ward Catherines h eadquarters;

"You better not go there princess---she does not need you now.One of th e good Sisters is with her, and Cat herine said you must stay with Penrod and your sisters.All her anxiety is for you, your brot her and them--- non e for herself only she wishes to live for your sake if it is God 's will. sh e seems so glad to die."

He might have as well talked to the wall for all the head violet gave h im.Bid ding him keep vic her sisters with Penrod untill she sent for th em, and have Penrod too come for h er if she was needed she mount ed her horse in a h urry without taking time to saddle it to th e surprise of the orderly in charge of the horses an and galloped away to the place and then went quickly int o the room where Cat herine Lee lay with apparent death stamped on every part of her face, but wit h a calm peaceful expression on it which told that if it was Gods will then t co she could be glad for the end so fast approaching.

10-415

When Violet entered, her eyes were closed, but they opeed opened quickly and a smile of joy and surprise broke over h er young face, when Violet exclaimed with grief in her voice;

"Oh Catherine, you are wounded, and foolishly you did not let me and my sisters know it or we should have come before."

For an instant Catherines lips quivered in a pitiful kind of way, then the great t ears rolled down her cheeks as she whispered faint ly;

"I am wounded, t wo spies shot me---I or at least the doctor believes I am dying and won't see another sunset, but I did not want---you---you---and your sisters to kn ow.I wished to spare you your sisters---and---and--your brother.H ow is Fred Nance n ow?"

Violet explained that he was sleeping quietly, and she believed all danger had passed.Then sitting down to th e bedside, she took the hot burning hads in hers and rubbed and bathed them carefully and gent ly as if they had belonged to one of her sisters instead of her friend Catherine, and as she saw the wounds on examing the bloody bandages she felt bitter and resent ful tward the Glandelinians again . All to her was gone now if she was to lose this dear friend who had helped her and her sisters so much, and she was conscious also of a strange feeling stirring within her as she sae sat and met the dying eyes fixed upon her with so much yearing tenderness and love . This girlscout wasxone of her best friends.Nothing n ow could change th at, and she had been even as Angelinia Aronburg said one of the best and most reliable girlscouts in the world.Not only would her death be a blow to the nation, but to Violet,and her sisters who loved her as if she was one of th eir sisters.

As the dim eyes met hers so constantly and appealingly Violet bent close to the pillow and said;

"Catherine dear I am sorry t his happened but try to buck up if you can. Angeline my sister was before the battle of Evangeline St Claire wounded worse than you were and nobody had hopes for her recovery and you know you saved her. You must not die.I and my sisters wit h Gods help will pull you t h rough . Live for us if you can."

A lowepit iful cry, was Catherines only answer for a moment ad the then she said;;;

"I'm ar afraid I cann ot live, the wrong was all my own for trying to stop those two spies when they had the drop on me anyway.But oh Violet m y dearest friend, you can never kn ow how I was even decieved by the enemy or h ow wholly I trusted one boy scout who was supposed to have accompand me whom I even loved so much , and then after I discovered your peril I had to go on at any risk to save you and your sisters when Penrod went away. There was no ether way or the Glandelinian spy agents would have got you. Th ese two were searching for you and were in my headquarters for the purpose of locating you there.H e wo They would have murdered me if it had not been for the ord orderly who opened fire on them after they shot me.Oh Darlings of the nation.Oh Darlings of the Nation, and Violet you will not mind if I say Jann ie vivian is my dearest friend for she h as been all the world t o me.Tell her so Violet I know how you and your sisters love her, and tell her and every one even poor little Jann ie who is with you here too, tell them I blessed them with my last breath and loved them with all my strength ad soul and might, next to God and His Blessed Mother .You are all so sweet, so good, scvtrue, and Penrod who couldn't love h im.And what h e has even done for you and your sisters.God bless you all and make you perfectly happy."

During t his conversation, which was carried on in english, t he Sister whom the surgeon had sent to attend Catherine stood looking on wonderingly and very respect fully, and never dreaming of the friendship almost akin to sister hood between the two. She was however anxious less so much talking and excitement should be injurious to her patient but was afraid to interrupt when she was it Violet emperor vivians daughter but she finally summoned nerve and said so to violet who replied;

"You are s right Sist er dear.I should try t o quiet her now. Th is room---is number IO I see.I am a little girl it is true but I know as much nursing as a woman n urse does.If you will be so kind as to look after the young genral in his own headquarters general Fredrick N ance, I will stay with Cath erine, and please notify my sisters I am here and tell them and Penrod to come in a hurry and Tim too.Get Angelinia Aronburg. I will say with Catherine. She wishes me to.she was my sisters Angelines' little girlscout Nurse at Trinoque when Angeline was hovering between life and death.Between me and my sisters I believe we can save her.I knew her---her--"Violet hesitated a moment and then added;

"If you can find her with my sisters sent little Jannie here.she was talking of her to me."

Th is catisfied the Holy Sister who knew she must obey Violet, who bowing
assen assent went from the room, leaving the two alone. For a time Cath erine
lay perfectly still with her eyes closed, but h er lips were const ant ly
moving,,,, and violet knew th at she was praying, for she caught the words;
"Protect Violet and her sisters Dearest God for my sake, and Dearest Jesus
who saved many ch sh ild them from the enemy and make P n Penrod th eir best
and most successful protector.Amen." And all the while Violet held t he hot
hand in hers, and occassionally smoothed the black hair back from the pale
brown brow but violet noticed that there was so sweat on her brow no sweat
of death and this made h r her hope she would surviv e. A little later
her sisters and Penrod came in with little Jann ie the latter who was weeping
over the news and Violets sisters though tearful too trying to cheer her.As
they slowly and quietly came in Catherine opened her eyes and looked fixedly
at them, and violet said to h er very gently;;;
"What is it.Do you wish to tell me something.?"
"Yes "the wounded girlscout answered faint ly, ."I hope if I die that my soul
can watch over you and your sisters in spirit like I did before for otherwise
with you in dager I believe r cannot even rest beyond the grave.All the time
the danger face d you and your sisters I used to pray so much in the tent
and in your headquarters when I was alone--pray sometimes all night with my
face on the cold floor.At first it seemed the relief for you Princesses I
asked would not come.There was always a horror of the danger before me,
untill after you fled at my urgent advice and then I came here, when th e
danger had been passing, and now there is for you safty and joy, for I feel
that God has readily answered my prayer, and t hat Penrod your dear brother
is alive and safe.I'd love to live on for you and your sisters but if I
do not then H eaven will be wait ing for me."
She talked but little after that and when she did speak her mind was
wondering or wandering in to the past, now at Angelinia Arathia when she
and the t hen smaller Vivian Girls played together, now in Gertrude Angeline
cit y, and then at Evangeline St Claire where she watched in secretyby
Angelines bedside at night, but mostly of good times in th e past.Then
she talked of Angelinia Arenburg and litt le Jannie unlill her voice was
only a whisper, and thos in the room could not distinguish r word.
But if thin gs were not absolutely hopeless violet or any of her sisters by
a certain skill of their own always knew h ow to save a dying person
and they th erefore worked on her for hours while Penrod helped where h e
could.
. H ow long they were there nobody knows but night passed, they had
had no supper but kept continual watch, ad just before sun rise they
noticed that Catherine was awake a little and violet bent over h er and
kissing her softly, whispered;
Cat herine dear, do you know that r and my sisters, little Jann ie and
Penrod are h ere--your dear friends."?
"Yes,yes"she gasped and a look of unutterable love and satisfact ion shone
in the eyes which looked up at Violet."I kn ow you are Violet, and that
your sisters and brother and friend is here and you kissed me and called me
dearyCatherine.God bless you Violet dearest, and your sisters too and make you
all very happy.I will be glad for your sake if you do save me.
She then to the gratificat ion fell int o the sleep which they had so ardently
strove to bring on her, and though it was an hour or more before violet
loosed her hold of the little hand which clung so tightly to hers smoothed th e
bedcloth c bed clothes and then going out with the rest t old him that
Catherin e Catherine would live. Catherine Lee was not mortally wounded
and there was great rejoicing for her recovery throughout the encampment
and everywhere else later where ever she was so well known, and we where h er
kindness and gentleness and courage had won h er so many countless friends many
or all of whom prayed frequently for her speedy recovery. But toothey
looked upon violet and her sisters as little angels come down from Heaven .
T hey had saved her, cheat ed t he Glandelinians of another child victim, and
every respect which it was possible under th e circumstances to pay
them was paid to them . Many Gathered about Violet and her sisters and at
t heir questioning Violet said;
"Oh it was nothing.We're not supernatural.she nursed my sister Angeline
when she was wounded at Evangeline St Claire, and so it was our turn to take
good care of her. Don't make it seem as if we worked a miracle for we didit ."
Ad indeed to violet and her sisters it was a pleasure, thus to care for
the brave girlscout who had done so much for them and Penrod, and who
t hey felt was true t ruly as good as they any day.
"I am glad we knew her some years before the war and played with her so
often--glad we called her --sister for she was like one"she thought and
was conscious of a keen pain in her h eart when she knew how it would

10 - 416

been have been had Cat Catherine died.Ad therefore notwithst anding
the heat she and her sisters had remained with Catherine all that night
and they had refused to leave untill they had been sure she was out of
danger.Th en t hey had gone out , and seeing Pierre had gone back to the
building where they had left Fredrick Nance, and then advised to do so
by Penrod Violet sisters went to bed to get some sleep while violet laid her
t ired head upon the bed of her own and slept for nearlyall that day and nigh t
too and so did her sisters.The next morning before breakfast she told
Penrod all the particulars of how Cath erine had been wounded and what
happened to the spies.
"There was much that was noble and good in Catherine"she said"and she must
live for us."
"Yes"Penrod answered her"I am sure you would;; it is better for you, your
sisters and even me that she will live.God knows we need her and need her
badly.She was your little guardian angel."
And Penrod was right for had Cat herine died th e result would not only be
a source of unhappiness to violet and her sisters but also they would have
been in far greater danger than usual and maybe be destroyed too.God
knows best, and he saved to them the brave hearted girlscout, who had done more
t han anybody else for violet and her sisters, and whose memory forever
would be held in the heart s of all those whose lives also she had been
instrumental in saving as the memory of a little angel come down from heaven.
P n Penrods in vestigations howev er brought good result s the next day.
As good luck would have it even the boyscout who had been reported t o be Penrod
dead, did not die even himself.He was found in one of the army base hospit als
recovering from dangerous wounds and he had turned out to to be one of the
christian boyscouts ad not any one which at first Penrod had beensuspicious
of.The letters which had been found in his possession had been there wit hout
his kn owledge as they had been in an inside pocket which Tim had not thought
of looking int o.He did not tell his story to Violet and her sisters and
Penrod untill two days after he was discovered, for Neither violet nor
her sisters and even Penrod would not listen to him unt ill t hey felt
he was past all possible danger of relaspe.Then they sitting by his be dside
heard how he had escaped from death on that dreadful day when a shell
had laid him his friend, and a score of soldiers low, and he found himself
struggling as best as he could to save his life from the danger before it
was late;
"My friend wrote you"he said believing you Prince , was me or rather believing
I was you as in a little measure I do as you see resemble you.H e told you
little princesses how the accident occured, but I suppose he did not tell
h ow for hours we clung to the bottom of a ravine, which the battle
surged back and forth above us.My wounds bled and pained me dreadfully ad
for a time I kept up brave it, though at first believing I had lost all else
I was afraid I would not have a chance to live.Then too I remembered my
mother, who would mourn for me and made every possible exert ion to hold
on while my friend tried to relieve e me and bandg bade ged the wounds and
stopped the bleeding as best as he could.And too when I first fell I struck
my head just over the temple o on a rock and I know now that the blow was of
itself almost suffucient en ough to cause my deathI was what they call
somewhat but temporarily shell shocked too, and I felt stunned and bewildered and
from the condition of my wounds my stren th was fa fast failing me when th e
battle overh ad seemed to have gone on beyond somewhere and my friend bade
me tried to reach t he christian lines and that he would help me.I
remember getting out of the ravin e, and then crawling along the ground
to keep from being seen by the foe, and then while I tried to change my
positio position my two feet was caught in something, which when I could
not go ahead stopped me where there was danger of me or my friend being hit
by shells any minute.However nevertheless what held my feet proved my salvation
instead of my peril for had I gone on I would have crawled into line of a severe
cross fire if rifles from both sides opening heavily at each other at long
range, and therefore I clung to my position desper ately, while I saw a
wave of troops go by in a little distance ad then f ade away in a cloud of
smoke.T h ey were Glandelinians heading for a charge tward the christian lines
and as long as I can remember I never saw one of them return.My companion
seeing me lay on the groun d so still naturally supposed I was dead.Indeed
I do not know myself how I was sav d or had the strength to endure the
horrors of that dreadful full long night on the battle field, and held to
my frail support as I did.At last daylight broke over the battlefield
, and a s a small ambulance party looking for wounded passed near me.I had
then no power to signal them my arms were so cramp and numb, but one of the
stretcher bearers spied me and the party came to my rescue .

How they got me back to the christian lines and under shell fire at th at I do not know, for all sense forsook me from the moment I felt a hand laid upon my shoulders, and when next I awoke to a consciousness of anything, I was lying in a bed, and a dark foriegn like face was bending over me speaispeaking in a language which I could not make out or understand but I believe it was spanish. But the voice was kind even for a foriegner which which mostly now adays we do not trust and he face a good natured one and I remember that I should be cared for untill he placed or had me placed in a base hospit al where I coul could make myself understood, untill finally I discovered I was in a base hospit al, and the stranger was a doctor or surgeon, for many came even from other nations to attend to us who are wounded in battle as our nation has not ehe enough of doctors . My head and leg wound was paining me most dreadfully and will be probably the cause of the weeks and mont hs that I will be comppelled to remain here. I thought also I had taken a frightful cold for a burnin g fever had set in and the doctor finally got some on e to tell me that for two days I raved as if I was attttddtt a maddog they told me that afterwards, and said I made several attempts to throw myself into a furnace. If that was the way I sure must have been out of my head for I remember nothing since or that I was doing anything. It was useless at first for the doctors to ask me anything as their language was gibberish to me and the other wounded soldiers, as mine was to them. But one word they learned perfectly--I don't know why but it was on my lips constant ly--and that was your name Prince. No matter what they said to me as other patients told me afterwards I always always answered Penrod untill every officer and common soldier in bed in that ward of misery knew the name and believed I was you, though they little dreamed that any one had wrote to your sisters my dear Prince that you were dead."

"Oh and my poor brother Penrod" Violet cried with streaming eyes "Ad all the time we were mourning for you, thinki ng you were dead, and was so sorry and blamed ourselves bitterly for allowing you to go away. And here is your near likeless likenessxwho was wounded with your uniform on and my letters in on pocket. Who can ever forgive the enemy for all God and the nation and we have to suffer."

Penrods answer not given in words was quit e satisfactorily, and then the wounded boyscout went on ;

"They thought at last that I must be you Prince, ad tried to get me to give the ad r address of your sisters or where their headquarters were but I did not know and insisted I was not Penrod, but they still thought I was out of my head and wound not believe me. They told me that the b ttle was rather a long one and too severe even for such a war as this one, that the foe was winn ing owing to averse conditions, and the bad condition of the christian front at the sector where I fell, but I finally heard the enemy were giving way at last. Some Angelinian generals were called in to see me but these could get no satisfaction from me, with regard to whether I was Penrod, and you little Princesses were my sist rs, but indeed I sure wish you were and that Penrod was my brother. I had too fallen into a weak rather half-imbecile frame of mind ad was therefore very taciturn and reserved, refusing sometimes to talk at all, though always when I did speak, begin begging them to carry me home. At in tervals I suffered greatly in my head and from my wounds, ad even now I suffer at tim s especially in my head f I touch the spot upon my left temple where I recieved the blow I experienced a sensation like a terrific eletric shock showing that the head injury I recieved was a most serious one. And so the time wore on, and as I was perfectly h armless I was allowed to do as I pleased, ad gradually as my wound began to get better and gradually as I grew stronger in health my mind regained its balance, and I was able t o recall the past or rather to remember up to the time when I was lying on the frightful battlefield. everything else was a blank, and is almost so t o me now. I have no recollection whatever of how I came to be near the battle front or of the days which followed my arival there, ad it was some little time before I could comprehend my position or realize how long it was since I was at n the now burning Ophelia and started with my friend on the scouting expedition which ended so disasterously. My first act was to write at once to my father who I naturally supposed must think me dead, but the letter was probably miscarried or lost , for it never reached him. You know what a great and devastating war like this does to all sorts of communication.""

"Now for the sake of my sisters and you too Jim I'll tell else an astonishing story" said Penrod.

"After I left my sisters with the purpose to cover for them and save them from the unseen perils they were facing I saw it would be sort of some thing above even a miracle for me to get int o ag portion of the foe lines'

The battle is too extensive and too terrific so as to make any region therefore in that direction absolutely inaccessable. But when I reached into my Fathers army and heard that he was in an awful predicament because of the nature of the frightful battle I remained here directing the generals in person, and I am sorry to say though I didn't think disaster would go that far I commanded the raid that caused the big explosions that you my sisters head and probably seen and---".

"you, you--gasped Violet ""you-- she couldn't speak any further but looked at him as if she could not believe her eye sight while her sisters just sat ridi rigid and didn't say anything they were so dumbfounded even though they had been a little suspicious of the nature of the raid.

"Why what is the surprise about ."said Penrod dumbfounded. "Did I really do anything so great because I led a great raid. If I caused those big explosion s I do so indirectly because I never knew the enemy had such powerful ammun ition dumps. If I had I would not have allowed a fire to be started in the camp s because my raiders could have penetrated that far and would have had a rich haul of ammunit ion. Well my raid wasn 't like you have usually seen.. I'll tell you why I made the raid. I heard that the enemy couldn't get at you little girls through their agents and spies because of the viligiance of the boy and girlscouts and so their commanders determined to make a desperate attack upon t hat quarter of the christian lin e. Therefore a chance came for me to get even for what you little girls had suffered at the hands of these fiends, and getting even in this case is no sin, it would be if I didn't do it. I saw a chance to strike in your behalf and when I see such opportunities I always avail myself of it . I got hold of a foriegner called Francis Mic-Cann a desperate Irishman and he collect ed the worse of his big gangs of tough Angelinian and Abbiennian soldiery- I used no child scouts in this case, and when they were ready we had a very large division of them, caverly ad infant ry. In this raid however we encountered serious resistance, the enemy hurled literally as you call it heavy seas of men against us to prevent the raid but our numbers were overwhelming, no infantry can stand before cavarly and th e enemy at that portion didn't have one horseman. Their resistance was ten acious, but we carried all before us, and within four hours time of pressing onward, our men had laid low k many barracks and art big conflagrations, captured too many wagons to be count ed, we have no roka room for them yet, and many r prisoners including one of the Glandelinian generals. I cannot tell you all of the details of the raid of what we captured for it would take a volume to be written, but we have in our possession three million child slaves whom we liberated. It must have been some time later when we were retreating from the burning camps and had got half a mile off or so that the first big explosion occured. I nor my followers had had no idea that there were powerful foo minution sheds within their lines and therefore our destruction to the win dow glass of many of our own fair cities was not intentional and we'll make restitution for th e loss. Of course in this raid sisters we did not come off as usual unscathed. How many the enemy lost in killed and wounded I do not know but we came off the raid withnt he loss of fourty fi five thousand dead and one hundred thousand wounded. The enemy had cut us up um unmercifully for we encountered heavy counter attacks during and after the raid, and too while we retreated a portion of our raiding army recieved a heavy art illery storm so that we were double the usual length of time in reaching the christian lin es, where near its outskirts we were forced to make a desperate st and ad fortunately were aided by two divisions of infantry that came to our assistance and drove th the Glandelinians back. Not wishing to shock you or my Father or mot her of the nature of the raid, as I knew all of you would be shocked I telegraphed to Hanson My Un cle that I should be in fathers headquarters some time later and asked him to gradually notify father of the nature of my raid and what I did. The news took My Un cle as much by surprise as if I had worked a tremendous miracle, ad I have been told that all of the two vast christian armies not yet in battle fathers and Hansons was wild with excitement when my raiders began to come in with everything we had, and that Rodney Grave usually so quiet and undemonst rative, went himself and fired an enormous cannon to call all his members together so as to tell them the news . but it was not necessary his members saw saw us coming with our immense strin gs of captured wagons, big platoons of prisoners and other war booty. I really believe the entire encampment was line up with soldiers and even immense droves of child scouts to m meet me when our first wagon train we captured came in and had I permit ted it some of the soldiers in their wild ent husiasm would have carried me on their shoulders up the hill to the very door of fathers headquarters, where Jennie murmer and her sister Jane were waiting to recieve me.

Poor Father our poor dear emperor I used to think he loved me more than usual even after he first learned I was his lost son but surely I believe he I could change my mind now and never shall forget the expression of his face when he met me at the door followed by his whole troop of Royal Courtiers and leading me to Emperor Hanson who was there said to him so tenderly;
"Here is our great little hero son Hanson dear---here is our brave boy. I do not need to fear for the safty of his sisters with him around.That raid. He sure is going to be a scourge to their enemy poor little girls.Or is Praise be to God."To me he never spoke a word for full five min utes, my raid had struck him speechless, but sat soothing and patting my hands, and rubbing with his hand kercief a speck of dirt from my coat sleeve, while he looked at me so lovingly, with the great tears in his eyes, and his lips quivering wit h h is emotions.He app ears straight er too and younger too to me.I did not kn ow my friends and followers were so fond of a boy prince like me who I believe am only qua good for nothing.It seemed as if it was almost worth my while to go and smash up th e enemy in a raid for the sake of you little girls but I did not expect all the petting I recieved.But there was one thing wanting. I sent to you and your sisters several letters no about five and you did not either answer to probably did not recieve them for you did not come to meet me, and I wondered at it for I think I had half expected to see your dearling little faces among the very first to welcome me and I felt disappointed because I was afraid the enemy may have succeeded in getting you. I did not know what had happened for telegraphing I learned you were not at general Concentin ian Aronburgs army, and yet some rumor came that you may have been seized by the foe spies after all and though the thought that it mightvhe so hurt me cruelly,I had made up my mind to hide the hurt and t herefore is the reason I got ~~same~~ mad and made t he raid. I drove through even as far as Ophelia and raided the town driving the enemy before me and sett ing fire to the Buildin gs and then headed for general Arohurgs army to get there and back for it would be a great comfort to seevyou but I couldn't get there. When I learned afterwards from Tim you were here. was thinkin g and watching for you. But because you did not know where I was or probably still believed I was dead, you little dears did not appear, and o one mentioned your name untilll late in the evening, when one of the girlscout leaders Ethel asked me to go for a lark in the garden of our headquarters before retiring and then she told me the strangest story I ever heard of you and your dear sisters that the danger was so pressing th at Catherine Lee forced you to obey her and flee for your lives to Fathers sheltering army and which you did----"
H e paused a moment , while Violet turned very w hit e and with a long ghas gasping breath said faintly;;;
"Yes Penrod dear, I and my sisters know what has happened.Don't remind us please.We wish to forget it."
"sisters dear."and Penrod drew two of the trembling little girls clos r closer to him(not h em) and stroking their bowed heads con tin ued-------:
"Do you for a moment suppose that I have ever given the situation you were in a thought, except to be glad that you escaped so safty saftly and withoit misadventure to the chri stian lines, and with a gladness th at I cannot exlr expres , and that I now know means which I have studied through my many queer thin gs I have learned in America th at I could protect you all from even the most secret dangers.And when Ethel told me of your grief o at my supposed death, and the love which you were not ashamed to confess for me I felt sin ce you knew not I was here that I must fly to you at once, and only then the weak condition of a portion of fathers army kept me from foing so as the enemy was about to make an attack there which would make it impossible for me to get saftly through, and therefore my father ent reat ed me to wait untillbthe war"storm"was over.The girlscouts thought you were still in general Concentinian Aronburgs army, for Mildred Maxwell had kept your secret, as you had wished(not fished) and had not told anybody of what seemed to me of your still more rash plan of coming here into this region of death and destruction .This battle is more severe th an a battle should be even for a war so fierce. But Mildred Maxwell told me when I went the next day to see her, and told me too of all the un just remorse, and pain and bitter humiliation my dear little sisters had endured, and better than all the rest of the perfect t rust and fait h you had always in me--that were I living a hundred Catherine Lees could make no difference with me, and she was right. I would have called that brave girlscout "Sister"for your sake and I will treat her with as much respect as if she had been one for she did a lot for you.The advice and direction of what to do which Mildred told me I adopt ed at once.she is a noble little girlscout, and so true also to you little sisters of mine. By the way I fancy too th g that Jack Saunders t old me to watch out for the enemy if he has a chance would play with you little girls as the cat plays with the mouse it has capt ured .

10-6112

And I will act like a little child of the three sisters, by pretending I'm a vulture or eagle, and you know no one could put it over on those sort of birds with the eyes they've got. Mildred Maxwell says the unseen danger if partly over now and wish es you would return and stay with her for a while, but that you yet cannot do untilll by and by . When she told me the trip you made and where you went and how you got here, and then when I learned you were in the danger zone attendin g wounded soldiers,, my heart gave a great throb of terror for you, and I resolved to start at once and take you away if I should find you safe and not injured.I had a mortal fear of hearing of you bein g so dangerously close to the battle zone, and this I believe added to my mental excitement which made me more liable to commit such a raid as I did almost immediately with the purpose to cut through and get here ahead of you, but though I might have surprised you by the nature of the raid and that as the enemy may say"I was the guilty on e"the results of it I'm sure surprised me more than it did you little giro girls, for H eaven knows I had no idea the enemy had munition stores within the camps there.If I had I'd had my raiders take all the munitions too instead of letting fires blow them all up.I couldn't get over the shock of the spru surprse and t hat delayed my time to inquire as to the rout e you had taken in headin g for here.You know how general Hance was wounded how Catherin e lee only a little girlscout found him, and saved his life for your sake for but for her and then you too he should most surely have died. And now dear sisters I've been t alkin g with father, who says that you little girls with me must leave this part of the christian camps at once if you were tovescape the unseen dangers may which may persue you here, and he advices a stay of a few weeks wit hin the saftest part of the christian line, and as I can see you have partly lost some of your health through your dreadful experiences you must do as he advises.You that that is my strongest point--worry over your welfare."
H e looked a little quizzically at his sisters, but they paid no att ent ion, while Violet said;
"I think that would be ni e nice.H ave you decided upon the place.?"
"Where else but your fathers h eadquarters, for that is what father recommended but I and you lit tle girls mu t must not go alonefor we need some of our best girlscout friends and it might as well be Catherin e Lee, Angelin ia Aronburg and some others.You need some good girlscout friends to look after you and keep you from peril especially at night.Night is more dangerous now than any other time of the day.Will you go with me little prin cesses of heaven? "
he said looking earnestly into the eyes which met his so inn ocently, as wit hout a blush, Jenn ie herself answered;
"Of course I and my sisters will go with you Penrod dear. Did you thin k after what we and you went through that we would let you go alone. "
Violet and her sisters at the bi beginning of the war had been so guileless and unsuspecting of evil experiences and advent urcs, that it seemed it was more th than a pir pity to have recent ly opened their eyes, ad that to show them that wars of this sort in its horrible construction was not what they had susp cted it to be--that Rodney Graves and Barger the two powerful leaders of the Gemin i when they first heard of the e exploits of the little princesses had felt as if their hea hair on their heads had stood upright with horror. But there was no one else outside of Angelinia Aronburg, Angeline Richee and Penrod and some ot hers who knew all they went through especially Penrod who often secretly shadowed them the two years before and unseen had really been the cause of their successes and safty.And again he woul d do it both for their sake and by way of accomplishing th e end he had in view.So he said to Violet;
"I knew you would willingly go with me-but Jennie dear, do you know that for my sisters to go as they are as Abbiennian Princesses would be to risk themselves sadly unless you disguised yourselves and I too.I'm afraid the journey is not a safe one."
Violet and her sisters did not quite comprehend him for they looked at him wonderin gly while Jenn ie again said;
""I do not kn ow what you mean."
"I mean if you did not go as you are supposed to do.I'll explain more fully.Do you know that for my sisters to go through a certain territory toward Fat Fathers headquarters with a great rat her fast looking fellow like Penrod Vivian would be in the eyes of th e enemy to compromise themselves badly and sadly in the estimation of all Glandelinians as even now within t he christian lines Stanley hears Adeldefon is safe."
"I mys elf doubt if Violet and her sisters still do comprehended him for Violet h erself said;
"I do not know what you mean by our being compromised by the enemy.I think it is an ugly word not at all one should use in reference to ourselves, as if

as if we never behaved even within the christian lines as little ladies, for if even Adeldefob should choose to befriend us as he did then within Tamerlines army surely it is none of Manleys business."

She was getting a little excited, and her eyes shone with the gleam Penrod remembered so well and rather liked to provoke for he loved to hear her and her sisters angry at the enemy, though what he said of course was true.

"Yes I know"he said"but don't you remember what you told me of the secret agents within general Arenburgs army, who tried to get you because you were accused of kidnapping Adeldefob.Well there are such spies everywhere, and they would find us out no matter where we go, and however quiet and careful and modest you would be, they would set up a dreadful caterwauling because you were with me, and suspect you were trying to cause my capture or something.They would try then to assassinate you little girls, or would try their best amongst all Glandelinians to tear you to pieces till you had not a shred of reputation left .Do you understand that as Violet and her sisters, for your sakes you cannot go with me."

"No I don't understand"Violet answered wrathfully."and I think it is meaner than ever if that is the case of being compromise, spies, and reputation and as if we were bad and immodest and every sort of thing.Wicked persons will say anything about the good.No Penrod I didn't expect such a situation,I must say we did not, and I don't like it, and though at first we used to pray for unrepentant Manley we don't like him eit her--there.Give us a moment to consider what to do.We'll hold a council I and my sisters in the other room and a little later let you know what we can find out."

Penrod excused them, for in a righteous way Violet and even her sisters were a good deal excited, and at his word they flounced from the room, leaving him to chuckle over what he thought he could get them to do against the enemy, which he anticipated with his aid they could do.After the lapse of an hour during which Pierre had brought him his lunch, the little girls appeared, and Violet and Jennie standing by him, Jennie with her hand on his shoulder said.;

"I see you were right Penrod dear.It would not be proper at all, and spies would sure to ruin our reputation even if we they cannot do any personal harm to us now.But you must take Pierre with you.I should feel safer about you, and can very well without him.I know the way to your fath to'our dear fathers headquarters and shall start to morrow, for if it is so dangerous for me to go with you is it is just as dongerous here to be seen too much with you just yet-so we can travel alone to your fathers and our fathers headquarters.But Penr Penrod-"and Jennie's voice began to tremble"You'll come there as soon as possible won't you?You and Angelinia Aronburg, Catherline Lee, and little Jannie.That will make it quite proper and conventional so for spies if there are any unseen around won't be able to talk."

She was crying by this time and her sisters loooked tearful, and Penrod who as she was talking had stolen his arouns arm around her drew her down upon his knee and brushing away her tears said;

"Yes sister darling if you are in fathers headquarters to morrow I shall be there too for in the words of" Naomi"Where thou goest I shall go"whether to the mountains or to the moon and as Emperor Vivians Headquarters suit s me best just now, what say you and your sisters to go there at once?"

"But I thought you said we were not to go---that in the eyes of the enemy spies it would be very disrepu bable when they think you're Adeldefob or some other dreadful word like that? I don't understand you at all."Jennie said with surprise and Penrod replied as he combed her hair for her which had gotten out of shape;

"You are an innocent little chick Jennie Angel darling, that's a fact and cannot see through a millstone.I said as the situation is dangerous that as my that as Violet and her sisters you must not go scurring tward Emperor Vivians headquarters with a boy the enemy spies think is Adeldefob trying to learn somewthing with the christian lines--but as strange make to believe Glandelinian girlscouts you will be as little matrons and through that plan we can upset the enemys purpose altogether ad wreck their bloody army here at Ophelia.We must do somethin g sisters for the enemy is threatening to whip our armies any day and may yet."

"Accompany you as Glandelinian girlscouts within the christian lines?" Jennie exclaimed starting suddenly.

"Yes"he answered, and why not.We are bound to upset the enemys plans some time for good and all sometime, and why wait any longer.We can disguise ourselves here to night or to morrow I as Adeldefob, and you as Gladelinian girlscouts if you please, with Angelinia Arenburg and the others you mentioned as our Confederates and we can carry proofs in ways about us to prove to the christian soldiery who in reality we are so we would not be arrested as Glandelinian spies and we shall be as firmly tied against the enemy as if

all the angels in heaven were arrayed against the Gladelinia.And to me you would be just as sweet and as far in your disguises than you would be in all the white satin robes and laces in the word world.Shall it be so sisters dear.Shall we disguise to night and start at once to morrow for Emperor Vivians headquarters."

Violet and her sisters though their parents may as well have owned the whole Abbiannian Nation so rich they were, did not care for satins or laces or magnificent fineries, but to go through an advent ure of this sort of suddenly, and within the christian lines in such an informal manner shocked them at first, and Penrod had some little difficulty in getting their consent .But it was won at last.A desire to be with him, to go where he went and have him to themselves prevailed over every other feeling, and early that night they already had their disguises fitted out .But nevertheless they were very very happy, and Pierre thought he had never seen his little mistresses one half so beautiful as they were in their simple gray uniform dresses and waists with only black bands of lining at their throats and wrist cuffs and black buttons as is the style of landelinian uniforms and the brightness of a great happiness in their faces and in their brilliant eyes. They were again with their dear brother Penrod.The joy they never thought of could be theirs had come again to them, greater far than they had ever dreamed, and in their happiness all the sad past was forgotten , and they the could think of their former adventures without a pang.

However the journey was an uneventful one and they reached Emperor Vivians headquarters or the outskirts of that part of the christian lines but somewhere near.The bright color had come back to the cheeks of violet and her sisters and the old sparkle to the eyes which had so often intheir lives shed so many bitter tears and worse yet since the day when the news came to them of their dear brother being killed on the bloody battlefile of Ophelia .

As too as soon as they were on their way tward Emperor Vivians headquarters Penrod sent the following telegram to his father;

"I have located my darling little sisters two days ago, and surpringly dearest father they recieved a letter when in general Aronburgs headquarters that I was dead. Mildred Maxwell who I told to come here as fast as possible but through the lines will explain.

"Schofield Penrod
Vivian ."
Prince of Abbieann ia."

Mildreds little phaeton, which she had bought for her own use, was standing before the knoll, where she was calling on the other boy and girlscouts near Emperor Vivians headquarters, and where the threese Saunders girls were spending the afternoon with Jane Lee Catherines sister, when the military telegram was recieved, and thus the parties most interested had the news at the same time.And they were not greatly surprised, one except at the place from which the telegramcwas sent.How came Penrod so suddenly in general Meldon Picknells Christian camps, when they supposed him to be in general Kindernines..It was Mildred Maxwell who explained to them,then, what she had purposely withheld for the sake of sparing them the anxiety they would have felt had they known that not only was Violet,and her sisters in the midst of the battle of Ophelia along Kinderninds front, but that Penrod was going there too(not a jew) Violet had written her immediately after Catherine Lees recovery, and had told her of general Fredricks wound but added that the general was past alll danger and that there wasno cause for alarm.Mildred had wept in silence of the sad condition of Catherine Lee.But like Penrod she felt it was better so that she would be cared for by Violet,and her sisters, for she had cared for Angeline when she had been wounded at Evangeline St ga Claire. That Fredrick Nance should have lost his part of the awful battle and been dangerously wounded in the bargain so soon filled Mildred and every one else who heard of it with horror and dismay lest he might have a relasps, or Violet and her sisters might be smitten down , and her errand to the headquarters that afternoon was to tell all other girlscout and boyscout leaddr leaders the whole truth, and with them devise some means of getting the princely children away from the battle smitten christian army.She had told them of Catjerine Lee being shot down by two spies and how Violet and her sisters saved

her life., but did not say how she recieved her information, and they were wondering why and how it was they did not hear from Penrod Penrod, nand why h e wired only to wildred and his father, when they believed the boy prince must have been some days in general Melden Bicknells christ ienermy, when his telegram was brough brought in, ad they heard for the first time that Violet and her sisters had acted as little Red Cross Nurses in general Bicknells army where the enemys attack was most severe and successful too, and of their again falling in with their brother Penod, through Tim who saw him first , and h ow Catherine Lee and Violet ad her sisters have had also through their own way of doig things saved general Fredrick Manes life when he was dangerously wounded . For a few moments they almost felt as if Penrod and Violet and her sisters were even now dead, and Emperor Vivians face was very white as she q as he listened to Violets l tter, which Mildred read and in which w there were so many assurences of h is and their safty that his fears greatly subsided and he could at last speak calmly of their brave children of which h e was very glad..

Good times however was sure to take place sometime, he knew, and as Violet and h er sisters too ought to he with General N ance during his recovery th ey could not have managed better than they did. But he was not willing to have them remain away so far off from Him any lon ger if milit ary conditions could prevent it , they must come to his headquarters at once, and he wrote that effect t o Penrod and in sisting upon their immediate coming to his headquarters if possible. .This latter Penrod recieved just before starting out, when he was pef perfectly happy with his darling brave sisters, who were as sweet and loving, and gentle to him as they could ever be.

"On ly think we have not had a single one of th e foe spies looking for us yet, and we have been so dilligently hunted by Glandelinian spies and agents for two whole weeks"Jennie said to Penrod as the journey was begun."Do ût let us go too fast though"she said nestling close to him in the carriage and laying her head on his arm."We are having such a nice time here wit h you all to ourselves where we can be just as good as we please and love God all th e more . Do not go to the main camp just yet but take a longer detour.Then not one of th e spies can ever guess what we are up to.

So Penrod wrote a code message to his father(their father too) not to expect him and his sisters for axfew weeks, as it was best for them to travel from one point of the army to the other cautiously, and that he was growing better in his military tactis every day.The same code telegram which took this code lett er to Emperor Vivian carried on e to Mildred Maxwell and other girlscout l aders from violet, and also her sisters, who wrote in raptures of their happiness in fin din g Penrod safe and even a great raider, t elling them he made the raid th at caused the devastating explosions within the foe lines, and begged Mildred Maxwell and her companions including the Jennin gs girls and ot hers to come and see for themselves as they would be stopping in general Francis Cohenias army by the time they arived.

And so a day after Mildred came to Cohenias army and took possession of the large clean headquarters building which violet and her sisters and Penrod occupied into whose happiness and plans they entered heart and soul and ten hours later after their arival Jack Saunders came.It was a settled thing now that all strangers had been eit her forcibly ousted or captured in general Aronburgs army, and they all talked the matter over together and decided some things to which without mimot hy Groveton and Penrod Violet, and her sisters never would have consented . It was Mildred Maxwells wish that Violet and her sisters should return to th eir old headquarters in general Aronburgs army and bring their father and Penrod to take personal command there, that Ophelia was saved, the battle had stopped and the enemy was showing signs of a sure withdrawel sooner or later.Ad this was also the wish of Timot hy Groveton, while Penrod himself said h e saw no objection t o it (don(nd and that it was probably what their uncle also would wish, was he th ere to speak to them, and therefore violet, and h er sisters consented. Then Penrod asked violet and her sisters should or what h e should do sh ould h e ever need to accompany them on a spying or scouting expedit ion for h e would only do as they wished and nothing else.

"The only time I ever tried for once in earnest to do anyting anyt h in g right I came near blowin g up the country side around Ophelia."he said"and so now to prevent myself from doing any more blunders I'll let you and your sisters decide for me..Shall I turn spy, or a preacher to the enemy to try and convert them or shall I be a dress maker for general Manley. I might with a little practice be a second N copelon or whatever you call that famous wrench Emperor or I shall make a pretty good blunderer and dress and pretend I'm a pretty good salesman of laces and silks in some of the enemys drygoods store.

740.

So which shall it be if I do any spying, preacher, dress maker or clerk. I am bound to spy on the enemy in some way."

"You'll do not hing of the sort"Jennie answered laughing."A dress maker or clerk.What nonsense. You call it a blunder because of those big explosions.Why Penrod you're a scourge of the enemy and you don't seem to give credit t o yourself."

"A scourge of the enemy?"

"No I made a mistake"she said."I mean to the enemy a scourge to the enemy.You are too active to be either a preacher to the enemy, indeed if you want to preach to the enemy Penrod dear, please convert the devil first,, and as for clerk, you would not want to do anythin g else but sit down most of th e time as it would be too much standing, and dress making would give you a pain in theside.So you are still going to be the famous Parker boy, Adeldefob, or whatever role you assumed."

"So a poor little Prince like me am to have no higher occupationthan th at of "Adeldefob"He said pretending to moan."Truly the mighty have fallen before seven lit tle Heavenly creatures"h e added laugh ingly but well pleased on t he whole with the prospect before him.

"By the way though"said Joice"Would it not be possible that some day you'll be discovered when the real "Adeldefob shows up."?

"I'm the only real Adeldefob there is."said Penrod."It 's my own assumed name and make up.There is no Glandelin ian boyscout anywhere by that name.If there was it would have been showed up long ago."

"I hope you are sure about it"said Jennie."

"Positively."said Penrod"I just said that is my own make up, the name and the uniform I wear for the occassion.If you don't believe it then try and find another like it .Your angels couldn't even do it because t here is no ot her "Adeldefob.I'm tell ing you this for it is absolutely true."

Penrod told the truth, and Jennie could see it in his eyes even if she then didn't read his mind. He liked not hing better th an when spying in the foe lines than superintending all sorts of Glandelinian boy and girlscout s and with Violet and her sisters once disguised properly if he had th em with him again so that no one could recognize them he believed that in a little time he could make a wreck of anot her Glandelinian army.Thus t hey settled their future plans and when Timothy Groveton and the girlscout leaders of the Vivianit es went back to general Aronburgs army, Penrod and his sisters went with him or them, and wrre recieved with great re-joicings by their father and uncle, and by genral Aronburg and all the soldiers and child scouts generally.Anna Saunders, Jean and her sister and all others were very happy in the success of violet and her sisters in outwitting their foes, and even Mildred Mannin g, and Susie Warrol were lovable and very gracious to Violet and her sisters and to Penrod.

It was then anot her day t ward the coming of Christmas when Emperor Vivian and the little girls and Penrod started at last with general Aronburg for the old headquarters in general Aronburgs army.H ere Violet and her sisters were recieved as the little queens they were and won fresh lar laurel s.By this time Tims milit ary business wit h his child scout followers necessit ated his return to his command, and as the enemy though no more general fighting was going on still stubbornly refused to retreat and contin ued th eir long line unbroken from Big Girl Knool to Chamberlane Violet and her sisters and Penrod took out th eir regiments of girl and boyscouts and explored the upper northerly reaches of th e Aronburgs nun, and attacked and routed small and big pat rols of Glandelin ian cavarly, and camped out within sight of t he enemys main line defiantly on t he St Joh ns River untill the 23 of December, and raided, and made the enemy in such apprehension in that localit y that that portion of the enemys lines wit hdrew to better safty. All this excit ement and doings was good for Violet and her sisters whose constitution had recieved a great shock from t heir long harrowing experiences since Penrods departure ad from the false news of his death, and who thus gained strength and vigor for the new life before the, them. During one of their small raids Penrod himself with his own hands rescued a lit tle baby girl from the enemy a stolen child from somewhere just no doubtwabout to be murdered by the Glandelin ians, and within camp Penrod had made an improvised bed and as the child lay there it opened its eyes wonderingly at the Prince and the lit tle Princesses who bent over it so rapturiously, and called themselves "its guardian angels."Violet and her sisters were more like angels to him than ever, and seemed so much as angels in humanform, and Daisy her self looked so small beside her brot h er, who could pick her up and always di did laughingly si seat her on his shoulder and walked around wit h her.Bright mirthful and variable as the summer sun shine, they always went on their way happy in t h eir love for him and god and all friends which had crowned them so completely, ad for a time now not a shadow crossed th eir path way except when they remembered the past , which so often held so much terror

h orror, bitterness and sorrow for them.Th en for a moment their eyes grow darker, and with a sigh they would think to themselves;

"Th e worse of all so far was the false news of Penrods death.

Jean Saunders and her two sisters now have been girlscouts within the Christ ian lines more then eighteen mont hs, and has seen every method of war any one there could be observin g, and h as often t raveled from one army to anot her."ow at t his time she and her sisters were also occupant s of. Emperor Vivians h eadquarters in general Aronburgs army the same places furnished out by min and Angelinia Aronburg and t hey have a suit of rooms and a girlscout aidecamp of the highest rank.Jack Saunders if is there too and durin g recess times plays whist with them or studies codes, and go s out scout ing around Ophelia.

Because of military orders and conditions makes it so because they are princesses, and yet not vain nor proud, they are nevertheless for a time dressed in milit ary pirncely uniforms very stylish and grand.Of all child scouts and soldiers they often have breakfasted at six and when opportunity furn ishes such chances scouts from five in the morning till six in the even in g, where their litt le saint ly beautiful faces with no slight cast t race of haugh t yness in them, despite their showy uniforms and elegant turn out in returning to camp attract almost as much att ention as if they were celestial beings inst ead.

The afternoon of the day before Christmas a foriegn boy even paid a christian boyscout for a good place to be able to see the Vivian Girls pass by, and sitting down there watched the gay parent of princesses and prince and emperor as it went by and saw them mounted magnificently upon beaut iful horses Violet and her sisters being the gayest of them all,Jennie herself carrying a red little parasol over her head. And when the foriegn boy thought of their past and what might be in store for them in the future he said to a girlscout standing near;

"I would like to join your troop and show the enemy how lit tl eIrish boys fight."

"She answered;

"Go to Miss Jennie Turner or Ann ie Rooney.They're recruiting officers and if there is a vacancy in anywhere you'll be admitted."

He's in now and a good boy scout too.

CHAPTER FOURTY ONE.

GAVE TO VIOLET THE PLACE OF HONOR PENROD TOOK THE LITTLE SHOE IN HAND. THEY FELT VERY HAPPY.

Fo tunately h though the ext nsive armies still contin ued to remain where they were there did not seem to be any more danger of activit y even though Heaven knows the enemy in this story had as much respect for Christ mas as a cat has for a mouse.Rumors however was that the foe was preparin g for a new move.H avi ng failed at Ophelia, and big girl Vn col even th ough still main taining their posit ions everywhere which was tremendously unusual for the defeats they recieved they were concent rating on or tward the little town of Albrahambra between Ophelia and Chamberlane.But so far it could be weeks before they could rush to the onslaught again and violet and her sisters ardent ly hoped not hing like conflict would rage here again untill Christmas was over though they felt sure Ch ristmas elsewhere may be a sad and bloody on e,indeed.Yet too far away at the eastern extremity of emperor vivians massive encampment s in the beautiful headquarters of Violet and her sist rs and occupied also by their father and general Concentinian Aronburg, was near this place rather a narrow company Street called the Vivian Street.H ere in the headquarters one of the boyscout leaders and that was Tim hemmed in around his table by his follow scout officers both boys and girls was working on a code one of them brought him which they had captured and which though no one could make out looked migh ty suspicious.H e had been able to make out all sorts for even years of his earlier life before the war.As he could not make it out himself for this one was strange and made out in se peculiar German he had sent one of the scouts for the Vivian Girls who could read German too.Indeed th ey were the only little girls in all Abbiennia who could read and underst and two languages as good as they did.Agelinia Aronburg understood a little but only could speak it brokenly but to read it that was not her line.

But the boy scout came back reporting that Violet and her sisters had gone out with Penrod to show him the barn h they had found the peculiar pictires in and where they had left them unt ill furt her examination as the bat tle had kept them from going there before.But so far they had found the region inaccesable because of the fires still burning which Penrods raid had caused.

But that did not matter to Penrod for he was looking very h appy never th eless for by each ya hand he held two of the prett iest and daintiest pair of his sisters cut of the ot her five that the whole world could wish to see.Although it had only been a short mont h since they and he discovered they were brother and sisters it seemed now as if they always had been together.They had proposed to him about the barn and although that would after Ch ristmas mean the work of two whole days it was a task t oo in which they had put so much int erest that the time would be joyfully and freely given.If on that day as he said something would make him have to remain with father than they could have General Walter Starring with them to help them solve th e mystery.

In t he meantime while they were some where near the spot a number of boyscout s returning from a scout ing tour saw them and po one of them pointing said to his companions;

"Aha there they are comrades.W-ll I wish the whole world would have a chance t o see them and look at them for we mean to honor them by placing them as first honor before everythin g else in natural life.Now boys tell all your friends of the Lagorian troop, and of the "sunbeams" division, and all the ot her girl and boyscouts you chance to meet to come when they can and have a peep or two at the very prettiest seven little girls and boy ever seen anywhere in the face of the world."

Violet herself and Penrod the most easiest of course heard thesecwords though the others didn't or if they did th ey paid no attention.They knew everybody wasgiving them the first place of honour throughout t h e nation.But really very naturally all this attention and remarks did not pass unnoticed by the little girls themselves.Violet giggled to Penrod. Any one I supposed would have expected that they would have felt proud as t ime went on and so many oft en had stopped and looked at them with so much admiration but not so and once it happened when two men were staring at

them for some time as they passed back and forth Jean ie had stopped h er sisters rode up and asked the men ;

"What is the matter?"

"Why you are such daint y littl little girls, so beaut iful that I c cann ot help lockin g at you and your sisters so much."

"Well what ever we look or what ever we have in rank"she retorted"we're as equal as any body else.Move on and don't sta st are at us so.We don't like it and won't have it.If you are seen doing it again you'll be in solitary confinement.We're not proud.Good looking or not ot hers are as good as we are."

And the man moved.

Now while they were with Penrod and heard the boy, t hey began to whisper together, and say how unusual it was to be winning so much attention. Sometimes instead of even having vai vanity they were even suspicious, and t h ey blamed th emselves for not keeping th emselves more or less disguised, and be among more often what other would call"Common n eighbors.S matter for what reason Violet and her sisters did not like praise, t hey even said praise belongs to God alone.Nar by with these scouts were also a party of nearly all rough looking Angelin ian cavarly soldiers, while tward the west, where they too could be plainly seen, was a party of Abyssinkilian light horse patrol, such as cover any body out scouting.

But Violet and her sisters knew the boy and girlscouts meant good, and had all known and heard what the lit tle Princesses had so often gone through and were bit ter and most resent ful against the enemy.everybody oft en spoke of the Vivian Girls in terms of praise, even amongst the more Humane of the Glandelinians t oo and always expressed the sincere wish that t he lit tle princesses might be always happy and safe because they m were more good t h an t hey were beautiful.

"n ow much we would give to see them safe at home far away from this cruel war",another boy added and unconsciously louder."It would be too such a pretty sight."

Jonnie on h earing this laughed and said;

"We are safer in our armies my lad than we would be at home now.Let us hope that all the good boy and girlscouts will let us consider ourselves just as equal, for all have equal rights and elevation no matter what our rank maybe. Remember that."

To hear this sorely at first grieved the boyscout, and they wondered how any little girl so lovely could speak such heartless words against her self and praise ot hers when they themselves should be praised.

"nut "another boy whispered"They're so good and t hink more of others than of t hemselves.They are always kind and when th ey recieve at Ch ristmas lots of presents they yet give to those who have nothing like they did last year. Penrod will have to watch them this time or t h ey won't save a thing for 't hemselves t h ey're that generous.So let us give th em all the help and protection they need the dear littlePrincesses who love ot hers more than themselves."

"surely"we can stay in this region too long."said violet to Jonnie with a laugh"It 's gott ing too hot for me. Next time Penrod I won der if you will burn up a mountain if the enemy is on it.You sure do th e most strangest things and then talk about it as if it was nothing."

"Yes"said Penrod with a grin "I'll admid proudly if I have to that I did a lot , more than I even thought I did, but you can't tell me not hing. Papa gave me a long list of all he kept account of what you dear sisters did and if you're not a worse securge to the enemy than I am I'll eat my cont."

Th is time he got the best of them but Juice said;

"Let us move before any of the enemy scouts see us and start something.For when do do leave here we do not feel like running just now let alone skipping or dancing this way to escape the horsemen.My but it's hot..You sure know hoe to make fires Penrod dear."

"And I'll some day oblige the enemy by making another one"he answered."They like to make fires for us, so let them eat their own fire."

"Well they're eating it and more than their share."laughed Hettie.

"How hard it would be to have to see all the encampments burn if it was our own and no effort on the part of the enemy can stop it."exclaimed Cat herine.

"Yes but who can feel sorry for such a wicked army who won't leave little kiddies alone "said Angeline."I certainly don."t."

"Let's g et of we'll haveenough t and have to stay here and ---""

"Hi Prince "suddenly int errupt ed a courier riding up.The "Th e Emperor wants you to help him in a scouting tour in t he forest.H e says h e has more work to day against the enemy then he can do.And Princesses dear, Your father wa nts one of you to help poor Tim with a code h can't make out."

""" ere's John O Connel that foriegn boy who was supposed to help Father?" asked Penrod in i dismay.

"I don't know but he your father said;"

"I'm not arguing on that point for I'm illing to h lp help any time"said Penrod."But that boy is supposed to do h is duty.You fetch him right hat headquarters and I'll mak e him accompany us."

"come Penrod dear Father wants you to help him in the scouting expedition an d you can bring him safely through it"said violet after the courier had spoken to h er"He told the courier that because of what the enemy th reatens to do elsewhere he has more work to day than he can do.N ever mind that ot her foriegn boy.Maybe he is scared."

Violet as she spoke stroked Penrods cheek gently with her hand.Penrod stood ri regid for a moment and then he smiled and drew her face up close enough t o leave a kiss upon h er forch ead.

"Yes sister dear father told me last night that he would need e me and here we have stayed out h ere till the sun is high.Well I'll agree with you and not bother about him.But let's go.We can ride like the win d.I wouldn't let Father do anything wit hout my help for all the world .I'm afraid of his safty every hour."

"put first when we get back I must put your pan of milk on the fire as you won't drink Coffee"said violet.I must see too that you must have someth ing to take with you for it is likely you'll be gone all the rest of the day.what time did he say he was going to start."?.

PEnrod looked at his wrist watch.

"We've got two hours and a half"he said."Good t hing the courier was quick."

They soon were at their headquarters and violet bustled into an adjoining shed which served as the place to get the vegetables.In fact in this queer little hut some distance from the headquarters near the knoll there were only two rooms.In one of these was kept the vegetables and in the ot her was kept everyth ing else like kitchen ut ensils.The shed was also divided by a rude partition and while one side of it was used as a lookout room, th e ot her was the quarter for those who wished to watch everything over the country side to the west.For good purposes over this shed the roof descended with such a slant held down by heavy stones and slate that it was considered bomb proof.

Now comes the reason why Joh n O Connel did not respon d t o Penrods fath ers call.The little girl Violet as she approached the sh ed saw to her astonishment the courier who was supposed to go after the boy t ightly wedged in beneath the low pi ched roof, not even struggling to get free because he was held too tightly to even move a hand or foot. After calling to her sisters they all went in' o the shed Penrod however having gone inside th e headquarters and did not know what was happening.But even with the heal heart felt pit y and sympathy they f l felt for the unhappy courier, violet qn and her sisters if you were to shoot them could not keep back the smile when they saw the man tightly wedged in.They were strong little girls each one almost as strong as a man despite th eir small sizes but even t hen with the help of soldiers and Evanset hry called it was only after much desperate effort and work before they succeeded in releasing from h is imprison ment the soldier, who could not find words to speak but who thanked his rescuers with his great eful eyes, and made signs h e would tell them ho w it happened as soon as he can, for surely he did not get there by h imself so tightly. Finally he managed to say;

"Princesses sorry, but I have a message to do and must get Joh n O connel right away.When I'm back I'll tell what happened..This courier was a good and faithful man and this strange sad plight of his sh owed positively th at some one for some reason or other forced him int o this place like h e was found, and violet and her sisters detained him violet saying;

"No I know where he is.I'll go.You stay here and rest up.Then you can tell us bye and by."

This courier however in all his ways had been known as a veritible"Glandelinian hunter, and how well he knew and loved his vocation.H e was familiar with everyth ing Glandelinian patrols did and would do, and would often hide in t he most secret unseen recesses and fire on t hem, and when he was persued he had often taken to the hills and with the agility of the chamois or the mountain goat he would climb partsof hills that his persuers didn't dare try to reach .And yet it sure was embrassing to be finding himself in this position and yet more embr assing that it was violet and her sisters who rescued him, when often he was in the habit of rescueing young girls.In t he meantime Penrod who loved the free out door life often now helped emperor vivian his father in everything that was necessary to make it hot for the enemy, and he too was very anxious for h is sisters to take advant age of opportunities

which he often seen for them." e had been with t hem for several mont hs now and he found they could do everyth ing about as good as he could now and was t herefore as expert at the sabre or lance as he was and knew lots of his tricks too.This progress of theirs h ad gladdened th eir brothers h eart and he felt much pride in t heir studious h abits and good standing at t he girl school or girlscout schools they often attended and where they did instruction to al l child scouts at the school which they ran .

It was not long either after the discovery that he was Emperor Vivians son that Penrod himself had shown such progress in milit ary tatics as gladdened h is parents hearts.But at first as he had never shown any chi choice as to the career he wished to follow, they preferred to let time develope this, and did not press him for decision.H owever seemingly slight circumstances often have th e power to shape ones destiny, and it did it to him.Though he did not know and did deny it , and believed his sisters were the best of spies, he himself really was for all generals who were ign orant of the fact often wondered exceedingly who this strange boy was called "Adeldefoh"who did so often so dreadfully upset the enemys plans.He wrecked the Glandelinian army at Cadernino, caused th e enemy general to blunder at Evangeline St claire, ed spoiled all of Glaneys plans at Lebanon n and wrecked the enemys plans at ophelia by his dreadful and devast ating raid.

After dressing himself in h is scouting un iform Penrod went to t h e headquarters dining room for h is breakfast . violet herself had drawn the table nearest t he window as she want ed him to be comfortable and happy before before starting to his military work.

"H ere brother dear sit down and eat a good breakfast."I and also my sisters thought you might be hun gry before noon so we each have wrapped up something extra for you, father and some of those who may accompany you.H ere is something for one of our good dogs too who will need to accompany you for I know he'll be wanting to go with you ain't that so Fido."

Penrod stopped and petted a shaggy head t h at was being rubbed against his knee.In the eyes of the good animal was a look which plainly said;

"Good morning l ittle princly master."Although but a dog how well did th is friend deserve the name or nickname of "Good Faithful"for that was his nickname.Right gladly if the need really came would he give his very life for h is little master ,or mistresses, who in their turn loved him t oo. After eating heartily of th e savoury stew, which some large sizes of bread and teh t he cheese Penrod put on his uniform princly cloak or long milit ary hooded cape as it is called, then kissing his sisters with an affectionate good bye, and bidding them to take care of themselves and not run int o unnecessary danger while he was gone and stay with faithful Tim and help h im, he commended Fido to follow, and th en went to where his fath er was wait ing on horse and with the boy and ot hers too.They had not gone far h owever when h e heard Jenn ie's voice v calling;

"Come back Penrod dear, and get your box of lunch ; you brought all the rest to Fath er and your scout s but left yours lying on th e table."

Then as she gave him the package, she also put int o his hand a neat ly neal neatly folo folded handkerchief, while Penrod wondered as h eregretfully left her if any other lit tle boy even in good Abbieannia had sisters who were so loving and thoughtful as h is own.

After a brisk ride which to those not used to horse back riding would doubtless have seemed a long tireless one, they found themselves in a woodland somewhere west and south of burning Ophelia.As following th e sound of well swung axes, they soon came to where a party of Glandelinians were dealing some st rong blows int o the t runks of a number of large pine and spruce trees.

They however dropped t h eir axes ad fled at th e sight of t h e column because they were only a few, and Emperor vivian had quit e a good sized squadron of cavarly and cavarly officers with h im armed to th e teeth.

Penrod fired at some of them but th e the t rees protected them and they got away though from the yells some were hit and wounded.

"Say we could finish that job Prince"said one of t h em the men"and bring in some trees for th e coming Ch ristmas party your sisters are to soon have."

"Well take off your cape and set to work."said emperor Vivian cheerily.

"I'll do some of it too."said Penrod.

"So you want to help too "said his father.

"Anyt hin g is not goo too good for much darling lit tle girls"said PenrodAd t hen riding closer he whispered int o emperor vivians ears;"I''ll have to watch my sisters though On Ch ristmas morn."They'r so generous th at th ey'll give everything they have away if you don't curl th em ad leave nothing for themselves."

"You telling me"exclaimed emperor Vivian."You don't know the h alf of it . They have more ch arity t h an there is even in the word. "

Emperor Vivian h imself to the surprise of the ot h ers got down from his horse and he soon dealt strong blows into the t runk of one of th e spruce trees where the fleeing Gladelinians had left off.H is hardy life in t h e open had developed strength of lung as well as of muscle, so swinging a most heavy ax seemed almost like childs play to h im.In fact h e was as strong as his brother H anson to an equal.

"You can split some of that small timber lying over there for camp fire wood."said Penrod to one of the boyscouts who wished to help and took out h is battle axe.All the boys who were armed with axes set to their task with a will chopping and splitting wit hout any wearingess.Not only had any boy and girlscout inh erit ed much strength but from early child h ood had been t rained to do t hings.The great dane dog Fido lay on th e ground h is paws outst retch ed watching his little master and the others as they worked.But after a time he grew impatient of his inactivit y and began to run here and there sniffing theair as though eager to find a scent and be off to trace it.

Just then there came to Penrods ears a strange dull sound, almost like a human groan and t hen a t h un derous t h rob h ad told h im th at two of the trees h ad fallen.What the Gladelinians had first started to chop t h em down for no one knows but emperor vivian had his intentionsfor th e trees.

Penrod went to look at the noble trees laid low and Emperor Vivian said;

"Th ey were splendid trees all right--it seems a pirty to have cut it down but as th ese glandelinians h ad already started t hey would be a menance and were killed already anyway.But since they were down we can use it for a celebration on Ch ristmas eve for every body that can come refugees child slaves and the like and we can fix up present s somek ow which we know you must have secured in t h at big raid you made when you blew up th e whole country and shocked the Glandelinian army out of all preparations. Violet and her sisters my dear daughters will get the things to dress th e t rees wit h .We can at once start to haul it to camp so it will be ready by Ch ristmas eve.

At a time when he yet h ad not known violet and her sisters h e had that is Penrod had attended one of the Christmas parties given by Violet ed her sisters and visions of what he had seen t here and seen them do came to his mind at the mention of a party by his father.H e remembered when violet and her sisters h ad recieved about thirt y boxes of candy.A numb r of refugees had not been able then to recieve many presents especially t h eir children and for what violet and her sisters did, Penrod had as to call it swiped one or two of the boxes of candy and carefully h ide t hem away untill th e celebration was over and then he confessed up and gave th e boxes to violet and Jennie t he latter saying;

"Why Penrod, those poor refugees need those.All we need was only a few handfuls.Why you even t hink more of us t h an of yourself.Here's yours."

"I gave mine away"he had confessed.

"And you hide those so we would still have t hem.You don't like t o see us get left is that it Penrod"and th en Jennie smiled at him so sweetly that he had blushed. And now at this celebration he would have to watch them again as they were over generous.And Penrod pictured in his mind t he great t rees brightly lighted and laden with all sorts of toys for the happy boys and girls ag gathered aroun d it.

"Poor violet and her sisters are very kind and more good to everybody than t hey are to t hemselves, and through them there are hardly any poor in t he whole of Abbieannia."one of the boyscouts remarked to Penrd, and he nodded.

"I had a few words with Jack Evans th e ot her day"said Penrod."" e told me lots of t heir doings at all parties they ever held or gave.If you don't watch th em they'll give everythin g of their own away and won't save a part icle for themselves."

But scarcely had this th ough t occured t o him or scarcely had this been said, when the sharp report of a rifle out the air." h is th en was followed by a h owl and a yelp that was pitiful and full of pain, and in a moment a rough lookin g foreign youth a smoking weapon in h is hand appeared from behind a clump of bush es but gave back aghast when he saw what dog he had purposely shot at.H e was a h ater of dogs and deligh t ed in shooting th em.A fierce righteous rage had sprung up in t h e breast of both Penrod and his father but it was Penrod who spoke.

"Arrest h im"h e shout ed t o his scouts.

"There was no escape because half a dozen rifles were leveled at th e careless yout h.Then Penrod said angrily;

"I'll teach you foreign t rash t o shoot at one of my sisters pets.If the dog dies you'll be sorry."

"I ----I didn't know it was one of your dogs.I---I--thought ---thought - it was a stray--and--and--"

"Sh ut up not a nother word out of you"shouted Penrod."You can stat e your defense at the Court Marshall."

A seconds glance told the careless naughty foriegn youth that he was dealing with an Albi annian Prince and t here could be nothing but t he prison for him if he dared to sai say another word here.Penrod had been quick to grasp the meaning of the shot for he could see the captured boy a was a hater of all sorts of harmless animals and liked to shoot them for fun." is heart was filled with grief, and pity for Violet whose dog it was and a few h urried paces brought him to where Fido lay upon t he ground.Bending over his p t h e called gently;

""Fido.Fido."

Slowly the poor dog opened his eyes and looked with love and f ithfulness into t he little masters face.Th en they l closed again.

"But you surely must not die Fido dear.I can't for your sake and my poor sisters let you die. I don't want to see h er cry again.Ad only think how lonely I'd and they would be without you.Who would go wit h us t o t he woods and who'd be th eir playmate Fido for you and Jane are t he only two good faith ful dogs they have."and Penrod buried his h ead in t h e dogs shaggy coat h iding the tears of grief and rage that came to his brave eyes.As though this petious appeal had brought h im back to life and t o his little master and mist resses, Fido gently wagged his tail.while it was only feeble it said as plainly as words could have done;

"I understend what you are saying lit tle Master, and appreciat it too. But this pain is very great.T h en once more the eyes opened slowly, and t here was a slight movement of the body.As Fido did this Penrod saw that the ground beneath his pet was stained with blood.Ad the then turning him onl over gent ly t he prince discovered that the bullet which made the wound had also broken Fido's leg.In an instant he remembered the handkerchief Jenn ie had given him so he took that and tore it into strips.One of these h e dipped i t int o a cl e clear spring near by and with it tenderly wash ed Fidos wound,then with t he other strips he bound up the broken leg.Fido must have realized what was being done for him, for even though his agony was very intense he raised his head alittle and gently licked his masters hand.

Penrods next thought was how to prevent h is sisters from learning of this for he didn't wa want their happiness broken o so soon again.H owever he knew how to set Fidos leg having learned th at from on e of th e In dians but he wished to have the dog cared for by somebody he knew so th at he could tell his truth the truth that he left the dog for a t ime with on e of his friends n and th en they would not suspect anyt h ing.In an instant th ere came to h is memory h is friend the guardian of Violet and her sisters J ck Evans, whom he had often seen with violet and her sisters.At this moment Penod heard h orses hoofs ap roaching, and looking up saw h is father on horseback pretty close.Upon seeing what had been done for t he wounded dog, Emperor vivian praised his boys skill in sett ing the leg and putting on t he ba bandage too. They now on account of t his had to return and Penrod decided to take the wounded dog to general Evans.Alth ough it was a long distance for they took a round about way so violet and her sisters would not see them enter wit h the wounded dog, and made weary by holding the heavy burden, which he held on in one arm while he directed his horse wit h the other Penrod did not falter.Ad th en h e soon reach ed general Evans headquarters and told th e orderly or seni sentinel at the door that he would like to see the general.

So serious was his purpos e, that he failed to note the expression on the orderlies face as she saweth e wounded dog." ow v "owever when word was carried to the great general, that-the little boy prince Penod who stood wit hout holding one of the Vivian girls dogs in his arms wounded had asked to see him he smiled kindly and said;

"H ave the good prince brought in.non't delay him"

Penrod was shown int o a large an pleasant room where two great men were seated near a table.On this large table, besides books and pamphlets a magnifying glass, and a microscope, there were also some specimens of strange written codes.These the two generals were examining wit h much int erest, but when Penrod entered one of them rose and said;

"So you wish me to keep the dog for a while as if loaned to me so th at your sisters won't know he was shot untill he's well have my dear friend P nPenrod? "

Penrod in h is straigh t forward way told Evans h ow the dog got shot.

"Maybe I can do something for the dog.Come over h ere and let us have a bett er light"said the ot h er man rising and putt ing his hand on th e boys shoulder ad and drawing him tw rd an open sunny window."Ike a surgeon. Now let us see what can be done ."

Th us as naturally as such service on his part were a common thing spoke the great army doctor at whose words the whole country would have stopped to listen.It was he who through Catherine Lees h elp pulled Angeline through at Evangeline St Claire and this surgeon was a great noble friend of Emperor vivian and Jack Evans best friend too

"Why Prince your Fido must already have had the attent ion of a surgeon."he said with a bright twinkle in h is eye."You did great work Prince."Then turning to evans who also was standing by th e win dow he said;

"See Evans h ow well t he boy prince has put the splint and t h e bandage on."

Evans examined th e bandage, then looked int o Penrods face before him. It was a look which said more than words,, a look which Penrod carried with him ll all through life. The surgeon assured Penrod that neit h er wound nor fracture would be long in healing and so as to the fact that violet and her sisters would not miss their dog and get suspicious he just wrote a letter stating that he wished to keep th e dog at his place for a little while and if h is friends the princesses would mind lending h im to h im for a space.

"Now they won't have no occasion for sorrow"said Evans."Oh how I too hate to even see a tear in their eyes.It cuts me through like a j knife."

Litt le did Penrod dream then t hat for a time anot her happiness was in store for him and t h em.

"Oh how stupid it is to have all of us stay h ere so long and not doing anything because Catherine Lee said so.I am tired f of bein g so quiet and still.We only stand around or sit around in our uniforms looking more like being just dressed up for the occasion and not doing anything else."

Thus spoke one of the boyscouts to h is comrades for since the battle of Ophelia everybody among the scouts were even as it seemed having too long a recess and not doing even any drilling."

"Yes, yes it is horrid to stay in camp laying around when we are used t o so much active life.But "she suddenlyhexclaimed as a new th ought struck her;

""It will be only for a little while and then we'll be having a good time if thatungodly ungodly enemy don't interfere---do you realize in another week it will be Christmas eve, and what violet and her sisters does for all of us and everybody else too th at they can reach on Christmas eve."!

At these words everyody in the territory near them listened and the boyscout said;

"Well sis I had forgotten a ll about the approach of Christmas, as you know when there's such a war it doesn't look like Ch ristmas coming to me and especially when at this time it is so hot here.Upat Mis-Whirther Run already they so continually had northerly winds th at though its so hot here where we are supposed to have winter too, th ey have had plent y of snow. But now"he said directing his words to the nearest of the boy and girlscouts who stood close by"We will surely say good bye for bad conditions for a while I hope and enjoy a good Christ mas eve and dat day.Do you remember what fun we had last Christmas eve!"

"Yes"said one of the girls"but you too musthremember there was no Glandelinian army within a hundred miles of us then.H ere we're f acing the biggest one ever seen who may start a fight on that very day curse them."

Even as the litt le girlscout spoke, a splendid milit ary carriage drawn by two pair of spirit ed black and white(not fight) horses on whose gilt t rapping s was a coronet was being driven along the shore of the river along th e wide Co Company Street being in the heart of th e main city of Christian encampment s.A turn was made int e Company Street number IO! and all of a sudden th e milit ary coach man drew rein just in f ront of the big quarter master store.All of the boy and girlscouts though standing at attent ion were in a gr at flutter of excitment, for though they knew Violet and her sisters well, new never before had such an equipage been seen to pass through and stop at this quarter Master store.What in the world could it mean.The foot man in purple and gold livery, sprang from his place beside the coachman and swung wide the carriage door.Whereupe n the emperor and seven little girls of saintly and distinguished bearing stepped from the carriage and ent ered the quarter master store. So excitedwere all of the boy and girlscout s that th ey had failed to peri perceive standing close to the window a poorly clad woman one of the refugees no doubt who because of the war had l ost her all, and who was looking in with wistful longing eyes.She too had seen th e carriage stop and now watched the emperor and the seven little girls and a boyscout , as they ent ered and walked toward the counter.She saw one of the quarter master sergeants come forward and make them a bow a very low impressive bow;for here were so many quarter master stores in the army it was rare indeed, to be honoured by good persons of such distinction.Before the great carriage

had driven to t he door or one of the doors the refugee lady had been looking into one of the windows wistfully, wondering if wit h h er few copper coins she could buy for her boys a pair of new shoes for Christmas. she did not know quarter master stores only held various kinds of army clothing and goods and privions .. Now she saw the foremost of the little girls instead of buying anything give some sort of orders to the chief sergeant , and then th ey came out of the shop and was about to enter the carriage when one of th em spied the poor old lady standing there. They were at once b eside her asking her what she desired and why she was stn standing there. When she timidly explained; Violet smilingly said;

"All in that building my good woman is quarter master army goods for the army and also others. Nothing there is on sale. must step in and h e'll give you what you ask. don't be afraid."

"Don't I have to pay for it."?" she asked.

"Well to do people or refugees would have to ,yes. But not you. Just go in lady. Don't be afraid. H e sees us talking to you and now cannot refuse as all t h is un is under our control. We have the say. Just go in and tell h im I t old you."

Then bidding the grateful lady good bye they ent ered their barriage after giving her a goodly number of gold coins, and were soon whirling away out of sight . Then the old old lady opened the door quietly and went in, while the man did not fail to note that she was one of the very few poor in Abbieann ia for t he Government sees to it everybody should have an equal share. She told the quarter master sergeant what she wish ed, and the sergeant walked tward the window, while th e lady took one of the gold coins from her pocket and laid it on the counter. In another moment two pair of shoes were wrapped carefully in tissue paper and put into a box. In a few moments the woman reappeared her eyes shining with happiness and mother love for ne beneath h er faded shawl was a christmas present for her children--two pair of shoes. she had not gone far when she h eard so some one call and looking back saw the quart er master sergeant excitedly gestulating t o h er.

"what did I do." she wondered as she returned.

"H ey lady what's your hurry" said the Quarter master sergeant. "You forgot half your goods. H ere's two new dresses for yourself, and someth ing else for your children. and here's that gold coin. You do not need to pay for anyth ing here in t he army. everything is free. This is not a retail store" h e added with a grin.

"but my dear sir" how can I carry all that "said the woman her eyes opened in surprise.

"Get some of the boy or girlscouts to h elp you. They'll do it."

And she did thanking God that there was so much charity in Abbieannie and also in its armies.

As Penrod went onward after leaving Evans headquarters still with the foriegn boy who was his prisoner guarded by boyscouts and laden with presents which included useful articl s for his parent s and sisters also he found h imself looking questioningly at the foriegn boy and saying;

"You have a very ugly disposition to be shooting at every dog or cat you see and you have shot for once the wrong one. You are going to be put int o solit ary confinement ."

The foriegn boy found it prudent not to say anything in answer for he knew this was Penrod and having heard so much of him he was really scared. but he wondered what solit ary confinement meant and P nrod whether he did or not seemed to read his mind for h e said;

"Solit ary confinement means you'll be a prisoner all alone by yourself in a camp, but that you'll be allowed the freedom of the camp. but no body will be allowed to see you or visit you whether or it be relations or friends. But if that dog dies you'll go to prison for anyear."

"I never kn w it was your sisters dog." said the boy.

"Well you know it now" re t ort ed Penrod." You should have known better than he shoot ing at other dogs. You'll be in solit ary confinement untill I see fit t o release you. not untill the dog is able to run about will you be free. That 's your sent ence."

"Suppose of I repented of my deeds?"

"Then you will be wise for you're going to be deported if you don't . Sinn ers can't stay here and its a sin to shoot a dog or cat out of pleasure."

"I'll never do it again if you don't tell your sisters for they did help me in a lot of thin gs." said the boy turnin g whit e, and t here came t o him thoughts of how they had helped his fat her in forest after military school h curs when he h ad been in peril and it seemed to him as if he had shot their dog thus showing an act of ingratitude and that did fill h im with fear and remorse. But in truth h e did not know it was their dog.

"I will not t ell because for good reasons I don't want them to know t h e dog is wounded" said Penrod. "but if you are really sorry for th e deed t h en I'll also be merciful and won't make th e punishment so heavy. I was going to have you tried by court marshall by Annie Roonie an and she is axecvere one to deal with . But in st ead you'll be th e ir prisoner and I won't say why."

After he had delivered the boy over to his sisters saying he was arrested for a trival offense he went off to decide somet hing. H e wished to find some other ways in which he could be useful to his sisters before Ch ristmas.

"I surely must do something for th em. I wonder if they wu would be glad to have that large bunch of Edele or edelweiss I secured in t h e raid and which I have in my room in a big flower pot. Yes yes, I'll make another raid too and rescue a ,c lot more of child slaves for th em . I'll look about and dig down into the h eart of the foe lines untill I fo find some of the child slaves then I'll take them to camp and say they are for my sisters."

But in his boyish determination to dash again into the foe camps and bring t hem the child slaves there lay a deeper meaning th an he then could know. Ho w How full was his heart of pit y and sorrow for the little laboring afflict ed ones within t h e Glandelinian camps. What would he not give if t h ey were all free and made into good little Abbieannian citizens for all th e poor suffering child slaves were really little child saints for they suffered because they were good. When Penrod reached th e d oor of Emperor Vivian headquarters he sisters met him. Their eyes were bright with some secret and Jenn ie held her fingers to her l ips.

"Come in quietly my dear brother; some one we rescued just an hour ago from the enemy is sleeping in your own room."

Who could it be! wondered the astonished boy. For had it been h is father or any one of his bigger brot h ers, who t ook a nap there, h is sisters would have told him. H owever h e made haste to remove his heavy army shoes so t hat th eir n oise would not dist urb the sleeping one. His sisters led th e way t o the room, and there elsewhere across in the hall Penrod found a wash stand. The bed neatly made up.

"I thought you would not mind brot her dear if she was put in here for a while. I know when you see the poor pit iful old woman I found lying in the road this morning mist reated by Glandelinian soldiers whom we ch ased, and she almost dead, and th ey kicking and beating h er you will be glad t h at we can give her shelter."

Penrod pressed Jennie's hand. To him she and her sisters were the ideal of heavely love and kindness and unusual goodnss and charity. It was therefore not a surprise to him that they had brought some poor forlorn creature persecuted by the enemy soldiers and in need of shelter to their beautiful headquarters. H e had sat down in a low chair at her side with her sisters standin g about him, and was showing them t he gift gifts he had brought with him, when the door was opened soft ly and there stood before him an old wit ch like creature, such as Penrod had never never seen.

"Nannia" said Jennie" Rh This is our dear hero brother Prince Penro-" I and my sisters spoke to you about him." H e has just come back from a scouting trip with father and also has brought some lovely gifts. See here is a good new set of cloth ing for you to wear, and you can tie his kerchief around your head it is so bright and pretty." And t hus she gave aw y away with a mile with a smile the things she had recieved from a quart er master store and which was intended for some other purpose. T he old dame came forward h er pine staff striking the floor heavily as she walked. Then she t ried to raise her bent body so as to see the boy prince. That poor body though had been too long bowed beneath its heavy burden for it to be lifted now. The face int o which Penrod looked was as yellow ass piece of leather, and full of lines and wrinkles. But the eyes although very dim were kind and as he looked int o t hem the boy felt confident she was surely a sad suffering poor old creature. To think that the enemy soldiers could be mean to even such a s she he couldn't hardly make himself believe and the tears came rushing to his eyes. Yet he did not realize that t hat poor creatu creature, so ugly, bent and wrin kled was one day t o prove a good angel to him and his sisters.

To make it a longer description as to the incident it does show usually how cowardly Glandelinian soldiers even are. Seven or even fourteen soldiers would never dare to persue violet and her sisters. T hirty or fourt y must do t hat only and none less. After helping violet th t Tim solve th e code Violet and her sisters decided just for a lark to go out a litt le and scout so as to pass the timeuntill Penrod returned. Th ey had not gone far from the caml camp ad being only by themselves th ough well armed they happend to come to a turn in the road and there to their horror saw saw a poor old lady lying in the road and three Glandelinians kicking her and beating her with sticks as she lay. whey at arted forward immediately

and t he Glandolinians seeing them coming took to t h eir horses leaped on and raced away before any of the little girls had time to fire a shot.
They managed to get the poor old lady ont o one of the horses of which Jennie rode, and Jennie hoofing it as to say they brought the poor l old lady int o camp and int o their headquarters where they gave her a good meal.
Durin g the fe w d y days b fore Christis Ch ristmas be or after the rage of the battle of Ophelia Violet and her sisters had not b een out of doors because they were so busy.Penrod too was glad they ddn't go out much for he feared that any exposure to the severe weather they were now having would be very harmful even as much wea warmpth a s th oy could stand.Almost every day that hot burning win d from the sout heast had swept from the direction and regions of the most tremendous forest fires ever written about.So searching and stinging wha was those hot winds that many a little girl and boyscout on t heir way in this or that direction in the company streets would stop oft en to wipe their foreheads ad faces, while here or there on the corners of the company streets c- c soldiers tried thier best to keep themselves cool ad murmured often about the unusual heat at such actime of the year.
All of these sights ad the warmpt h h owever Violet ad her sistersdid not see take notice or pay any attention to, ad as their milit ary headquarters home was out on th e shore of one of the country lakes.But as they sat in their chairs besides h one of the long French windows they could look out either upon the lake of up and down the company streets and could see the restless tossing of the wind swept waters.

Then in th e company streets how the dead leaves scurried ad rattled along and when a sudden gust would toss a cloud of th m them in the air it made Violet laugh and say to her sisters;
"The winds is sure playing battle dore with the leaves to day.It certainly is hot but if others canstad it we can."

Violet ad her sisters made pretty pictures far beyond any imaginatón t here beside the great open window al os almost as large as the opposit wall of the room itself.A low table was drawnclose in front of the little girls and on t his were a writing book and tablet, a paar of scissors, a pot of paste and writing pen and ink, while on a desk opposite to them was a typew i pypewritter.In t he book they were listing at various names of all sc child scouts what sort of Christmas presents they were going to have going to have.

In another part of the room sat Angelinia Aronburg and for a good reason she was as to say moving a map of all the territ ory between Ophelia and Chamb erlane in her mind, and then made it out as best as she oculd with forming a map.When it happened now and t hen that she was unabl to find a place t o put what was intended there she would get ad consult her geograph y.Or not succeeding even then, she would call to h er friends r or have Tim come to her and t ell him what she wanted and h e would willingly make it out for her. Consequently the doigs of violet and her sisters and Penrod and the chief girl and boyscout officers had become familiar topics throughout th e whole christian line.While there other characters helping violet and her sist ers in their Christmas preparations; the prici principal ones were a girl and boyscout and they were mim and Angelinia Aronburg They planned the thinfs for violet and her sisters, so that it was that in this way many a weary hour was brightened for the de dear Vivian Girls.While Violet and her sisters were thus busy a girlscout came in ad saluting said;
"Oh princesses you cannot imagine what has happend to poor little Jann ie."
Ad it was at first with a worried look(the gook) that violet and her sisters stopped to listen.
"I must first tell you all about it "said the girlscout whose name was "Marguerout e Marguerite"and this the girl began;
"It was just this morning when Jennie Turner called Jann ie into her headquarters and tol d her she want ed her to take a basket of good things to one of the poor refugees who was some distance up the camp in Refugee Camp Number TO.she started off with a baskrt on her arm and I followed to direct her and she was so happy that she oculd not keep from singing.After we had walked a long way in that heat t oo we saw what we thought was a big fog coming our way but that it had a strange browni brownish grey color.We were almost frightened as well as tired and we thought a fire had broken out in our camp.We sait down on a large bench to rest and had sat there for a short time and was believing on going on again when some body said to us;
"What are you waitin g here for little girlscouts?"
We looked up and there before us stood a very pretty litt le girl but dres d as a refugee.She was there before us as if she had just appeared from the ground she was dressed all in white and as she appeared as if she was an apparation we felt a little scared.
"Don't be afraid little girls."The girl said in a high good angel like voice."I am good and will not hurt you.I am Angelinia Aronburgs sister

I want you to give this envelope to her when you return."
Jann ie herself took the nte and the girl dressed all in white mount ed a horse ad dashed away waving her hand.We delivered the bask t and on our return we come upon t wo handsomely uniformed men on horseback We sure felt awed for they were your two Brot hers Princesses, James and Germaine. At the sight of the two Princes Jannie seemed awful shy.Yet think what t he two Princes did.They escorted us all the way here and princesses as soon as th ey're through with your Father they want you to go out with them and Penrod for a good long carriage ride.They have not had a chance to be with you and their hearts are longin g for your company.Janie is happy for she still is wit h them."

Violet, ad her sisters and also Angelinia Aronburg listened to with surprise to this and as the girl just finished Penrod en ent ered dressed only as an Abbiennian Prince should be.What a difference he looked from the attire of Adeldefob.
My "My darling sisters, won't you put aside your work on these names this afternoon, and let me and my two brothers take you for a good drive in the sunshine.It is hot of course but we can bear it I believe."
The little boy prince as h e spoke looped back one of the rich silken cur tains that draped the win dows, and let a blurred but nevertheless flood of sunshine stream into the room.
"It 's the first bright day we have had in many months despite this southeast winds and the wind is n ot blowing so hard now eit her.It would do us good I'm sure to getlout in the fresh air."
"That would be lovely Penrod dear, and Tim can drive us in our grand carriage for our carriage horses would be gald to have some good exercise.H e must be stiff from standin g so long in the stable."
Penrod then pulled a long red bell cord, and when the aide-d camp in most purple uniform came to answer it , Penrod said;
"Go Henry and ask Catherine Lee to be ready in half an hour for a drive--th en come back and wait upon my sisters."

Penrod dear, we would like so much for once to discard our hateful old uniforms and wear our civilian clothes our b eutiful pink hats and also our pret t y white shoes for a change.It 's so good to see the sunshine again t hat it makes us want to wear our loveliest things."

"Yes dear sisters, you may wear them if you like.I will tell Jane Lee to get them for you.Shall I go as I am or wear civilian clot hes."
"It would look better if you did"smiled Jennie."As long as not hing happens let's try and forget this horrid Conflict with Christmas coming."
Little Jann ie must have h eard Violets express to wear their civilian cot clothes, and her littleheart gave a throb of happiness, and Jennie whispered to Gertrude Angeline,
"Are you not glad they're going out for a nice ride?"

"Sometimes I was a fraid they must be ill from the ill they sit so quietly lately"Angelinia Aronburg whispered."I feel so worried and sorry for them.Isn't it sad to think t hat t he war is so regin g and that they can be playing like ot her children."

"Y e Yes i yes it is truly sad.But after all though they must have a very happy nature for how else could they these several days sit so contentedly hour after hour amusing themselves with checking out the names of presents for each make there."

Jane Lee in the meantime had returned or come rather, and was busy getting out the things for Violet, and h er sisters to wear.They had gone in t o their bedrooms to dress and on th eir brass beds with th eir lace covers and soft pink draperies, she had laid for each one a deinty wi whit white silk dress with little red rose buds on them, the lovely whit e cloak with ermine trimmings also their large pink hats on which were fluffy ostrich feathers. Then when she had placed beside these a pair of little whit e shoes for each Jann ie said to Gertrude;

"Don't you wish you were their sister instead of cousin?"
When violet and her sisters were ready for their drive Penrod came and went with them down st airs, and as they went it seemed as th though a ray of sunlight passed through the sombre hall.wer this headquarters buildin g being a very old Abbiennian chateau was not always a cheerful looking place no matter how Tim and Angelinia Ar onburg had arranged it So long before the war it is old estate had been in possession of some Abbiennian Count. and for generations it had passed from father to son.but the former owne r of this place had been killed in batt le.

Catherine Lee was already in the cart with Tim who was holding the lines when Penrod and his two older brothers came down, followed or preceded by Violet, and her sisters. The two bigger brothers placed the little girls in their seats, Jennie beside Catherine Lee and Joice beside Tim and in another moment they were ready to be off. Violet, and her sisters and the others waved a farewell to their Father and many others too and Tim started the sturdy steeds all being white ones into a brisk trot by touching the leading one lightly with the whip. So busy were they on account of their many various military duties that Violet, and her sisters had as yet enjoyed but few drives in their grand carriage, which was a large and very pretty one with dark green body and red rimmed wheels with yellow spokes. That with the harness and the steeds had been two years ago a Christmas present from all the boy and girlscouts of the vivienite troop. A squadron of cavalry rode close behind the carriage but when they almost reached the end of the wide company street one of them roused them to see that the gates in the arch across the company street was opened. When they reached the ivy covered lodge built of roughly hewn wood not only were the sentries there to bow them through the massive wooden portals but a good crowd of boy and girlscouts too. Very soon they had reached the broad white high way through the main heart of the camp. Though it was so awfully hot Violet and her sisters nevertheless were very happy to be out in the sunshine which had already brought a sparkle to their eyes and a faint pink color to their cheeks. So interested were they in their chat with their friends or among each other and their brothers that they did not not see a young boy scout who was about to cross the counter street stop and turn in his course. He recognized the sound of the hoof beats on the road.

"So I see you are going for a drive dear princesses" he called.

"It was Radcliffe a lad of about twelve or thirteen, who although not often their companion or Penrods either now because of so much duties he had to perform was sincerly fond of them and particularly Penrod. He was another scourge to the enemy and though he was righteous in it yet nevertheless his fury toward the enemy seemed almost brutal and in his nature was a tendency to cruelty to Glandelinians who he seen treat child slaves in an. But underneath all this was something which Violet and her sisters and all the rest as no other seemed to understand. They loved this supposed to be boy and to Violet and her sisters and to boy and girls of all kinds "He" was even tender and any one could be. "any weeks before he had told them of arresting a strange foriegn boy for shooting somebodys dog out of mere spite. Violet and her sisters had been sorely distressed at hearing this, and had seen the boy and made him promise her and her sisters that he would never do such a cruel thing again, but as he refused to they had therefore supported the the shortness of the sentence and made him prisoner longer. What if they knew their own dog was shot and that this or he same boy the did it and had been arrested by Penrod.

"I have something to tell you Princesses" said Radcliffe drawing near the carriage.

"what is it?"

"Do you remember that poor dog I told you about not long ago.?"

"Yes, yes" I know "she said."

"I saw him this afternoon."

"Then the poor dog didn't die. Oh We are so very glad." violet exclaimed.

"No indeed the dog was limping along beside some little girlscout." is leg seemed a little stiff, but that was all. But say girls your brother arrested the same boy for some offense."

"I see Penrod made a little sign to him." He knew very well what the boy or supposed to be boy was suspicious of and did not wish to have violet and her sisters find out their dog or one of them had been shot by the same boy. He didn't wish to grive them.

"Yes I did" he finally admitted. "Nobody passes me whether foriegn or not without saluting and then getting insulting when I bowl him out."

"We must not stop longer sisters" James Vivian said "Or we will have to cut short our drive."

"Do you want to ride with us." said Penrod. "If so come in."

"I'm sorry I can't" said Radcliffe. "General Arenburg want ed to see me and I'm on my way."

So bidding adieu to Radcliffe, they again started on their way. For some time they followed the lake shore and at one place saw a great number of boy and girlscouts in all positions on the bank (not spun) close by the waters edge washing cloth es. Violet and her sisters from under their fair wide brimmed hats watched these strong brawny girl and boyscouts as they washed pounded and rinsed.

"Here would you like best to drive sisters dear." Asked Prince James "Perhaps

it would be pleasant for a while to take a different course."

"If we have time enough to done it" I'd like to have you drive us into that beautiful forest up there." and Violet pointed toward a thickly wooded spot far up on the hillside. "Then" she added "I wish you would take us to see the gulls and the swans before we return to camp."

Always glad to give pleasure to his little sisters whom he and his other big brother did not have a chance to see oft en to the air dreadful regret too the prince readily consented, and the horses were urged at a more brisk trot. Soon they were heading away from the lake and they began a gradual ascent of the mountain. Few who have not driven on those splendid Calverinian highways can realize how delightful they are, so smooth and hard and white. What a blessing it would have been in the Glandelinian armies were not in possession of this territory. Under their great leader emperor Vivian the First the engineers and all of her laborers had construct ed many splendid roads and bridges in all parts of Calverinia. Violets own fancy had begun to picture many things as they drove along the white road through an aisle of trees. Now and then Violet would laugh and say;

"Brothers dear can't you imagine there are Glandelinian soldiers hiding behind those trees. Wouldn't it be awful if a swarm of them would be lurking in ambush and rush out on us and capture us. Then perhaps perhaps"

she was interrupted and startled by a sudden sound.

"That is only one of the mountain peasants singing" said Germaine, reassuringly.

Even as he spoke there rang out a familiar Calverinian song. They all had often heard it sung by some mountaineer or some hunter or perhaps by some herdsman as he drove his cattle home. But this was a womans voice. Higher and higher it rang until all at once there broke forth that strange warbling sound known everywhere in mountain countries as the mountain jodel.

"Isn't that lovely" exclaimed Hattie. But to their astonished eyes they saw coming toward them around a sudden curve in the road, the strangest little old woman.

At first the little girls were startled and having a feeling of dread fearing it was a Glandelinian spy in disguise drew their pistols as the old creature hobbled toward them on her staff, and they caught sight of the wrinkled face with its nose and chin which seemed to meet. She almost resembled the one whom they had befriended in their headquarters and where they had given her shelter, and as they looked into the old dames eyes they saw that it was true, and that caused all fear and suspicion to vanish though they wondered how she could be here so quickly and Violet put sent by the wrinkled hand into which the princess put a piece of gold. with a look that was full of gratitude and thanksgiving the old dame showered blessings upon them all. She was indeed pleased to have the pieces of money but how much more happiness was brought to the poor old heart by the little hand, and the kindly little faces looking out laid gently on her own.

"Are you the same lady to whom we gave shelter in our home?" asked Violet.

"Yes indeed" replied the good old dame. "You are kind little princesses to have taken me in and care for me. I come out here by a short cut to warn you not to go any further. There's a big patrol of Glandelinians over there."

As she spoke she pointed upward with her staff and through a clearing in a wood near an old shack Violet, and her sisters saw far above them but riding slowly downward toward them a great column of Glandelinian dragoon cavarly. They no doubt were out scouting. In the front of the column was a snadily dressed Glandelinian officer, who shaded his eyes from the sun, and looked down upon them as they talked.

"We're not afraid of them and how beautiful must be the view from there." said Joice. "I would dearly love to see it when there is a good chance."

"Are you sure my dear lady that they're Glandelinians and not a patrol of our own in disguise."?

"Yes to be sure Prince. Ah you all are blessed souls and I don't want you to be captured by them. They're Glandelinians all right. I know the way they been talking for I was close to them not long ago unseen and overheard them. They're scouting to discover the lay out of your christian armies." and the old woman again pointed with her staff toward the Glandelinian cavarly however which had halted. They had stopped, because though they seen the party in the carriage, not the party had a strong column of pret cating cavarly and counted few girlscouts some slight distance behind and they were really afraid to try short ring."

"You are all so kind to me and the Good God will reward you I know. He will bless you all for sharing all you have with a poor old woman who has no one in the world to care for me. Only think little princesses;" and the old face bent nearer to the sweet flower like children "I was living out there

to the road being attacked by their kind of scoundrels will almost feel [illegible] reverence for the birds, when the little kind souls like you saved me and took me in.Ah you are to be envied so good."

But Prince Jones with a new sense the Glendolinians starting to run much slowly and cautiously and seeing too that the little girls were full of tears at and fearing that their sisters would suffer too keenly a breach their sympathies, told the old lady to get on, and that they would drive away.The old lady was helped out of the carriage.

"Thou art like some beautiful little angels"the old woman said more to herself [illegible] than aloud!"and May the Blessed Lord keep thy hearts as pure and gentle as they are now always.Down the mountain road they drove the enemy again hesitating to follow, the christian escort of cavalry and child scouts following close behind but keeping alert.

"You sure have a golden voice for sir singing"said one of the boyscouts to the old lady as he rode for a moment beside the cart. The old lady made some smilin answer to hen the boyscout drew back his horse and respectfully took his place with the other horses.Trot by Greyston had driven briskly so that it was not long before they were approaching the lake.It was a lovely afternoon so far as cloky skies go and Violet and her sisters had ought they had never seen the lak look so beautiful.Here and there as though on war raged, skimming the water like great white birds with outstretched wings were boats with their laden sinls sails.But they were only disguised to fool the enemy.They were steam or gasoline driven runboats ripped up to look like harmless sailer craft.At their left were the distant christian encampments.

"Over there"said Jeanie vivien pointing far away to the right"Is where I crossed the river with my army."There is where I made a passage and never met any opposit ion."And he directed their sisters eyes to a long bridge across the lake itself But the little girls were soon interested in seeing quite a number of boy and girlscouts standing on the very bridge.They seemed to be thrown throwing something into the water then all of a sudden there was a splash and a flock of sea gulls flew up from the lake and went whirling gracefully overhead out over the heads of the child scouts on the bridge.

"Oh brothers dear,there are the gulls."exclaimed Daisy, as she and her sisters clapped their hands joyfully."And these child scouts are feeding them.How gentle they are"she added as they saw one of the birds curve his neck and take a piece of bread from a boyscouts hand.

"They are never frightened "Joan said"and by our low confirmed by Father that person among foreigners for our own kind don't do it, who did it the birds and her m would be severely punished.What or after what or they come here and we are so anxious to protect our birds.But with the glandolinian now no can't it seems."

"why can't we bring bread ourselves and feed them sisters dear."said Penrod."Wouldn't it be nice to have them come and eat from our hands."

"Yes dear brother, I will tell you what we can do as long as our army remains here.Some day if there is the chance we must bring our luncheon and have a little pic nic picnic on that island over there.Then we can feed both the gulls and the swans.See there are many big white swans with the black feathers and clustered about the island.But they rarely come this far.There's been too much sound of firing."

"How lovely that would be"Dearest sisters you are so good and kind and make so many nice plans for me."

In the meantime they had headrivin g slowly over the long bridge watching the pretty sights.Some of the gulls pickes than the rest would catch the bread in their beaks before it touched the water.Then at times one very brave one would be seen pecking at ancreal hold tempt ingly in out stretched fingers. Violet and her sisters had already noticed that a boy from where head they took it fearlessly.His back was turned to the bridge and presently out he leaned over the massive railing.He was dressed as a Calendinian peasant in homespun trousers and a long blue cott on blouse, while on his feet to their surprise was a pair of wooden shoes much too large for his feet.Stretched at full length on the bridge beside him was a shaggy dog evidently sleeping.

"Oh how beautiful but has been blown off my head cut in sailing away."

Angeline suddenly exclaimed as her and the eyes of her sisters in consternation follows the hat that went sailing aeroscss the bridge which was a wide one. One of the lieutenants [illegible] the armies was about to dismount from his horse when he saw the boy who had been feeding the sea gulls grasp it in his hand just as it was about to go sailing out o the lake.The Vivien Girls were delighted in seeing this for to Angeline the hat had been a gift which she treasured highly.Penrod made signs to the lad who had now turned to see what all the excitement was about.They with a loud click clack of his wooden shoes he came across the bridge, follow ed by the dog.

As a reward for the present parcel Violet had taken from her small purse a piece of money, but Joan had covered it with her hand.

"No, no violet , don't do that he'll think we're foolish!"she whispered as the boy drewnear and she saw he his face."Don't you see that is Jack Sanders only in some make up!"

A little later that same morning, Jack Shan dare and his friend Joan Saunders sat together by a writing table doing a little studying by themselves but also talking.With a loving hand Joan stroked the shorish head(not dead) upon her knee.Though she was a little quil the hand was not a soft one--it had known too much military hardships for that and too much child scout toil, but its touch was very gentle.Being able once to carry him when pain he and she had been wounded proves she is a strong little girl for her age. Jack had loved nothing better than those quiet talks for between his little loving girl friend and [illegible] If there was a strong bond of sympathy not for themselves but for others. This even afternoon,rather as they sat before the table, Joan had been telling him about the old ladies singing, and also about Violet and her sisters having restrained them the whole camp by giving the poor old lady shelter in their own headquarters by after rescuing her from the enemy.

"The poor old lady says they're apparently more beautiful than gulls and as good as they are beautiful.But they still looked so pale and upset from their recent and experiences."

Here Jack interrupted her.

"Tday ow Joan dear who was with them?Their three prithly brothers! saw The drove the carriage.It's a long time since I seen their three brothers together with them,and how happy theylooked together."

There was a look of pleased surprise in Joans face at hearing this, and then she said;;;

"Ah the little Vivian Girls surely have gentle hearts toward all that are good for the old lady told me how Violet stroked her poor old heart by hand."

How the poor old lady ever told them or you who she is or where she came from Joan?"

"No dear she has not yet even had the time I suppose to tell her name though we call her Mrs , she ever mentioned of her home or her people."

Joan did not realize how much misery that silence about each did not know that of the old ladys,relatives and friends the enemy wiped them out in a big massacre beginning called the "Night dreaden Hundreds" and had burned her home and the hope of her children too and that through a miracle she had managed to escape.

"They'll keep her there for a long long time won't they Joan and give her part of all they can share with her."

Joan bent over and kissed the brow as she said;

"I believe they will until the army moves and they'll have to abandon the building.They are so ready to give help to the afflict ed and the diet pressed. They even show mercy to the enemy wounded no matter how bad the soldiers are or how treacherous."

"I would give anything much Joan if I had the power to save the dear little princesses from all the sorrow and horror they may have to go through in the future."

"Would you rather have that power dear, than to see them go on stirring adventures.Only think what it would mean for one of us to follow in their footsteps instead."

"We do follow in their foot steps.In fact I'd rather do the work all for them but leave them remain in camp where it is safe.The enemy are afraid of us girl and boyscouts, but not afraid of them.You promised me that some day Joan you would tell me about their two big prithly brothers.Won't you do it now Joan?I know they are very good men.Do they look armies like their father "Joan"

"Yes indeed.I have heard that both of them not only hold armies against the foe but they're the most famous cavalry leaders of our nation and has helped his armies frustrate the wicked foe in so many different ways and where they make the enemy have had a chance to massacre any children.Only think Jack recently Jeanie captured over three hundred thousand Glandolinian cavalry men without a single shot being fired, and the nation talks all about how he once without a batle forced the surrender of a cavalry army of nearly 70,000,000 men. And he had far less than that too."

"I remember hearing some one say at the military hop about school that it was the two Vivian Princes who started the diversion that resulted in the enemy at the battle of Evangeline St Claire.Was that not "

"yes dear and he not only was the cause of that disaster to the enemy but both of them were the cause of many other great christian victories too.The eldest prince James said that every child in the whole of Abbisannia ought to be on the military child scout force, so he tried to make it easier for every one to get in and cast aside the so called "red tape"th at many of us went throu h before we got here.He also helped their mothers ad fathers to get their children prepared saying it is safer for the children within the army than without and that the enemy doesn't dare tackle child scouts.He sah many notices and pictures to the various parents telling and showing how boy and girlscouts lived. Sunday after Sunday he would even in various places when he could orate to a whole crowd of people telling them that it might be sinful to keep th eir elder children our out of the troop when it is so dangerous for all children outside the army when the foe is so fierce.H e told and wrote in newspapers that if they loved their children and wished them to be safe t hey must give up their children to the army as scouts as long as the war lasts."

"Did the people obey him."Jack asked his dark eyes fixed earnestly on Jeans face.

"Yes many of them did.T hat is why there are so many millions of child scouts now, and a scourge to the enemy. Some day Jack dear we'll go down to a recruiting station in some city together and I'll let you see how busy an one of them is."

For a long time Jack sat silent in thought .Jean did not disturb him. he too was thinking deeply and out of her love and holy pride was weaving hope fully a bright future for Violet and her sisters and all the nation.Hope can run very high, even in a little girlscouts heart.

"It would be a grand thing Jean"said Jack at last"to help the army by doing a lot of recruiting of our own, but I have felt that I would rat her do roscmething that would help violet and her sisters go through t heir adventures with much more safty and take away much of their needless suffering and sorrows. They don't deserve that.Ever since Catherine Lee told me what they have and do go through I have wished, oh I have wished to h elped them.Th en the day I took a wounded friend of mine down to see the surgeon, a strange gentlemen was there who gave me a look I never have forgot ten.When Doctor Ratenia saw the bandage on the soldiers arm which I placed there he turned and told his friend to come and see it.Then the other gave me a look and said; "My boy be useful, be a help to the Vivian Girl Princesses.They sure need your help and you can do it.L et this care and love for your wounded friend be a saintly lesson to you.I cannot forget it Jean---it has come to me over and over again, especially since the day after Violet and her sisters were hounded by the enemy for rescueing Penrod from general Manley who thought h e was Adeldefob."

"Then it is your great desire dear h eart to be one of their Windowing guardians? I know you must have thought much about it you are so in earnest?"

"Yes I would rather be one for their sake than anything else in all the world."

"You would rat her do that than anything else?"

"Ah but don't you see Jean that when they have a secret guardian I'd be helping them in their course.Many boy scouts did the same thing secretly already that is why they're safe with us even to day."

There was love light in the little girls eyes as she kissed her boy friend tendly tenderly.A new thought had been given to her---the thought of her little boy friend growing to be also a guardian who could help Violet and her sisters to be more successful thanever. she wondered how it would be possible to see the boys ambition gratified.But there came courage with the thought that good luck favors those who are good to the vivian Girls, ad that God had promised to answer the prayers of those who had faith.As after an earnest heart felt prayer to the Giver of all good she and Jack prepared to go off to their respectful duties .

"Come Nellie."

The girlscout by that name arose to h er feet for in the tone of Penrods voice was something that made her feel that some sort of a pleasure was in store.

"you we would like to go with me wouldn't you Nell dear."?

"Yes.Boys who are so good to th eir sisters are liked by ev ry one."

"Well first we'll go forth to the pasu pasture to see what is going on th ere, t hen we will start upon our business.I want to secretly buy osometh ing for my sisters that will delight them."

So going to the horses stall near the headquarters where his famous horse was already showing some impatience to be out he unfastened the door, th en saddled her himself and mounted, allowing Nellie to ride one of h is sisters horses.

"I thought their horses wouldn't let no strangers on! "said Nellie with at first some fear for she heard these horses throw strangers off their backs as soon as they get on."

"It is only men they do it too and depends what color uniform they wear" said Penrod with a laugh ."Or if the horse smells mischief."

They then started off down the road and scarcely had they rode a dozen or more yards when Penrod heard someone call his name. It was the dear old lady and when h e turned in the saddle she hobbled tward him.

"Wait good prince, but for a moment I have a word to say to thee."

"Ah she want s me to brin g her somethin g from where I'm going, and I will gladly do it too."

By this time the good old dame had reached h is side..

"I know Prince that you have your heart set on doing a certain thing for your good little sisters, and yet you feel it your duty to go out to the pasture in t he center of the camp to see what you can do about thin gs left there you captured in your big raid i on Ophelia.Come lad I want to do that much for you.I will attend to those things to day and command some of the good girl and boyscouts to help me and do you go on your mission. "

For an instant Penrod hesit ated for he didn't want to impose anyth ing on this good woman but t he look in t he old ladys eyes encouraged h im t o take the opportunity for she wouldn't take no for an answer when he needed his time so bad for the errant for his sisters.

"Well led it be as you say my good woman.I'll give you full command of a regiment of boy and girlscouts to day and I know th ey'll be glad to do your bidding." And as he spoke he took from his pocket, a paper pcked pencil wrote out a tr temporary commission for her.This he gave to the good lady t hat she might prove that she got her command. Another good act to th e woman giv giving h er a commission."

"Good prince go and hurry for the sake of your mission, and may blessings attend t hee."

Little did Penrod know how well the old lady understood and know his purpose as he started off on his horse fo followed by Nell.The h oofs of their horses seemed fairly to ring as they rode r p rapidly down t he public high way and never had the distance to that part of the christian encampment seem ed so short .H e could scarcely realize he was there when he found himself in t he broad company streets of the heart of the encampments.The sights were all known to him from having pass ed there constantly on his way to a military boyscouts school.H e know every barracks and tent, and at t he more fanciful houses where there was a court sentries and military porters stood in the lodge doors or near the tall iron gates and gave him a friendly smile while every body he passed cheered h im and his companion.They had come to know the happy boyish prince for Penrod had passed there daily . As he finallyhat opped before a large stone house which stood within a court he saw to h is surprise he could have walked in with out any one challenging h im. H e looked around and sawthe guard which was a foreign man standing a little way off talking to another man.

"H i t here"said Penrod loudly his loud voice ringing down t he Company Stre t."If I was anenemy I could sneak in here easily enough .Why ain't you in your proper place instead of t here jawing with a stranger. I'm going t o relieve you of your duty and place you oin solitary confinement for neglect of duty.Considerbyourself under arrest ."

Soldiers were called and t h e man was marched off to do time for his neglect of duty.

"Confound t hose foriegners"t hought Penrod to himself as he rang t h e bell after placing a new guard there."T hey're in th e army but don't want to do anything."

In answer to his ring the door soon opened and just as he expect ed Rodney Graves himself stood before him.

"I come to see you sir on something important "Penrod said, wit h no sign of embrassment .

"Oh yes I remember you my dear lad and this is a little girlscout you brought to see me."asc he spoke th e great Gemini leader looked kindly at t h e little girl.

"Come inside my dear prince, and tell me what your errad is.I am glad to see you."

He and t he little girl followedvt he great manin t int o t he house and at the mans invitation sat down.

"Do you remember sir that one day you said if I ever needed any assistance you would do anything for me?"

"Yes I remember it very well."Rodney Graves said."Is there anything necessary you would wish me to do for you."?

"Well come to tell the truth it is for my sisters I want the favor.It is a man with pluck like yours, the man with courage and omit qualities that we want ed to select .It is the man himself, not what he has or has not that makes the man.Certainly a man if he has it in him can do such things I desire and do them well.I want you to be Santa Claus for my sisters and everybody they entertain for Christmas and Christmas even eve.I believe I can feel it that at least in this territory that nothing will mar our Christmas and that the enemy is too fagged out to start anything now."

"So you have come to ask me to be Santa Clauss to your dear sisters? "the Gemini leader said as he placed his hand on Penods head."Well who wouldn't want to do it.Why Penrod my prince you give to me a great honor.I will be there prompt at six sharp Christmas eve though I'll be pretty warm in these Santa cloth es seeing we're having hot weather instead of winter for Christmas.But I'll be glad to do it."

"Ah sir but you are kind to us."was all that Penrod could say.The great leaders words had touched him deeply, and he did not for the moment trust himself to speak.

"Come we must talk over some good plans"The Gemini leader said."To make the festival to the best it is a question that needs much time and thought . So suppose we have a little bite together, and then we can take it up more fully."

At Rodney Graves bidding Penrod and the little girl went with him into a small breakfast table where a dainty meal was spread.Penrod who had risen before the sun had been in such a hurry to carry things out he had omitted his breakfast and therefore he found himself doing full justice to the coffee and rolls as well as a little pot of golden honey.

"If you wish "said the leader "I'll give you a jar of honey to take to your sisters.""

"I'm sorry I can't oblige you"said Penrod laughing"but my sisters wouldn't eat honey on a bet .They say it is too sugary and sweet for them.They don't even like sugar."

"Well they're sweeter than both , in looks and goodness"said the doctor. Then with a kind interest, as well as tact, the great leader had drawn from Penrod his hopes and aspirations concerning the successes of his sisters in futi fut ure interprizes with the enemy.

"I will tell you prince what we will do.Seeing that neither I or Darger can talk them out of their dangerous expeditions and hearing they're possessed with agangl angels which makes us feel easier we need not worry on that score.I believe time will tell Prince and then it may come to a pass where the enemy will wish he had left the little princesses alone. I can see it in their eyes they're not to be trifled with good as they are. After I have a talk with your Pat her the great and good Emperor I wish to lend you all the assistance I could.You must cont inue your work at times as you did before as Adeldefob for somet hing tells me the enemy will never get wise to that you played it too well in the past but there will be much time when you can get assistance from elsewhere which I or Darger will lend you.Do not be afraid to take your sisters along every time on those interprizes but here after keep them out of sight of Gerald Starring and his two dangerous spies.At the end of another year if you have the same desire and purpose you will be able to make them little sisters of yours more famous than ever, and I will come often and assist you with your work. As for This Christmas eve I'll have a festival prepared which will make every body open their eyes and make your sisters the happiest / little girls in the world."

Penrods eyes were large with happiness.It seemed the good things the great leader said to him could at be all true but then the Gemini had at finished."When

"when you have finished your course as Adeldefob you will soon have lots of fun at the expense of the enemy."

It all came upon Penrod so suddenly that he sat in awed silence.

"But sir" he found voice to say at last-"You must know that a person cannot I always play the same game too long.The enemy may get wise."

"Aye yes my son that is true but at the same time you must remember that-

"Where there is a will there is a way.You have been so good and loyal to your sisters that I'm sure God will help you through and that your course will never be discovered not even by those three vicous Glandelinian boy spies.Go

on with the grand work before you.Continue that as well as you possibly can.You are a famous lad my prince and will make history.Come to me for military books and guidans whenever you may want them and the rest will be added unto you in its own good time."

With the happiest heart he had ever known Penrod keeping away from his sisters as he wished to keep things secret yet, carried the good news to Angelinia Aronburg. he kissed him tenderly and said;;;

"No my dear friend it is for you to do well your part and all us girl and boy scouts will help you.We have to take their word for it prince but violet and her sisters say their little brother Penrod is more famous than they are. "

"Aw go on.what they went through was worse than me.They suffered sorrows woes and hardships and cruelties while I did not.I'm going to strike for everything they suffered and I'm going to strike hard.When I get time I'll have that Augustinia St Clare hauled before mybtribula Tribunal ad answer to me.He was their worsecenemie and he's going to get it .I w more famous.yes't l make me laugh Gertrude.They only say that because they want to make me better than they are.I know them.An Christmas eve I'm going to have you watch them when they give presents away.If they're too generous I want you to hide some things untill everything is over or they won't save a thing for themselves."

A little after Penod had gone to hold an interview with some of his ro royal guards Gertrude Angelina and Jennie Turner sat by a table one reading and the other writing a letter.Then Gertrude told Jennie of Penrods decision.

"but the provisions for Christmas.Where is that to come from.? "

"I do not know Jennie but something seems to tell me that it will be possible for our great little prince to carry out his heart felt purpose.And besides you must know he captured a whole lot in that recent big raid he made."

How little did she dream, though that from her cot in the adjoining room the poor old lady had heard every word they said, and that even then the good soul the Vivian Girls had sheltered, and whom Agelinia Aronburg had brought a good hearty supper was murmuring to herself;

"Now at last I can repay them for their kindness.I will help them for I know how it can be brought ago about and they'll have the most glorious Christmas in their lives.I'm a poor old woman whom they sheltered but not poor in money.For I have fastened securely about my waist enough gold and silver to help Penrod gratify his great ambition.But he must not know that I did it for he is rich himself.But I know what to buy and he may make a mistake.I'll get them the best clothesd and uniforms money can buy As sure as my name is Jane Mary Brid Brigid."

The unusualness of the weather so late inthe year had seemed to have now given way to real Algerian heat and eventhough it was December all the trees and bushes which early in novamber had shed their leaves were all turning green again when Violet and her sisters and Penrod alone this time were riding on horseback toward the upper lands to do some scouting to see whether there will be any danger of a battle before or during Christmas or not for you couldn't trust the enemy.And again as before there came down to them a ringing meoldymelody.Old Jane always eager to give the little girls plenty of assistance had heard the sound of horses, and first believing it might be a patrol of Glandelinians now stood behind a tree beside the road to hide.But suddenly she had lost all her fear for she had caught side of the eight riders the little girls this time in full regala of princely uniforms and Penrod too with their broad heart shaped hats with flying plumes and of the golden curls beneath .

"Ah Princesses you are out again."she exclaimed with joy"How I have wished to see you once in uniform !You look splendid."

"We are glad to see you too but what are you doing way out here all alone."Penrod himself exclaimed with surprise as he gave his hand to Jane.

"I felt I needed to limber up my legs by taking a long walk."said the dame truthfully.

"But ain't it dangerous"Exclaimed Violet."We have one spare horse with us which we bring in case of neccessity.You had better ride one with us or the enemy may come upon you.We can defend you in case of trouble."

With their help the old lady was able to mount the horse for old as she was she was in her younger days one of the most expert horse back riders in the world and was still good at it if she could only get upon it.Then when she was securely mounted Jenn ie drew the old wrinkled face close to her own and whispered something in the womans ear.

"Poor little lambies"was all t hat Jane said, but her tone was full of pit y.
"Yes I know where they are, .I can call but I hope th e enemy if near by don't hear me."Raising her hand to her mout h, the old woman gave a familiar mountain call.Almost immediately the door of a cabin far above them opened and a woman appeared upon the threshold.
"Do you wish me to come down Jane?"she called.
Old Jane beckoned, and in another moment the younger woman was coming down the steep mountain path with sure s ift swift movement .Violet , and her sisters watched h er as she drew near, ad saw in th e face somethin g so noble so kind ad motherly that their hearts went out to her at once.
"These little princesses have come to see how your little boy is"Old Jane said.
"To be sure I will let th em see him."ad th e younger woman realized th at t hese beautiful fair haired little princesses were the little girls whom her wounded boy scout son had oft en spoken.Violet and her sisters Penrod and the old lady followed t h e woman and when they reached the little cabin home
Violet and her sisters were not surprised by what they say.with much tact Penrod had told them th at t he people th ey were going to see were mountain peasant s though fort unately t h rough the goodness of th e country they were not poor even though th ey did not dare have costly ad eautiful th ings and had to live like poor peasant s for fear the enemy wouldcome and rob th em.So to the beautiful princesses there was not the shock of surprise when they saw a home withnits earthen floor and walls of plast ered logs for oft en they themselves in h ad had been in al an old rickety barn for a headquarters.H owever their welcome was such a kind and h earty one th at the princesses felt very happy.Ad like vertible little angels didt hey look when a few minutes lat er t h ey sat eith er squatted on rugs on t h e floor on or on lw low rush chairs enjoying a bowl of savoury soup and a slice of peasant bread.
"I thought Henry might like to have some soup after a long tramp for he goes out scouting and remains on duty despite his hurt."the lads mot h er exclaimed whose name was Mildred Math ilide, as she leaned over the fire and dipped a l ladleful of soup out of aniron pot swinging from a crane.
"George."exclaimed Violet.
"Yes my boy George."
"Are you the mot her of George Zimmermon who was killed on t he battlefieldcof Ophelia?"
"No Princesses.My boy George Hankers."
"Isn't it st range brot her dear"said Jenn ie th at we should have come here with out knowin g it is th e home of one of our gallent boyscouts."?
"But you must remember sisters dear"said Joice herself"That we have only found this t hrough the good old lady"ad she looked toard Jane in t h e corner.
As th ey sat talking pleasantly together the little girls had observed a rough but long wooden table without any cove r,, not with stone china plates and bowls all reqady for the dinner meal.H ow plain and comfortless was the china and the furniture--------some rush bott tmed chairs which the family th emselves had made,,, a safe containing china and provisions also a rude wooden bench.In the chimney corner was a big loom and elsewhere a spinnig wheel while on t h e dist aff was some flax ready for the morrows toil. Without the rudeness of staring the que quick eyes of the litt le girls had taken in t h e most of t hat what was in t his poorly furnished room.
Just then t h ey heard the gallopping of a horse and in another moment George had dismount ed tied his h orse to a post and came into th e room. H e was glad to find violet, and her sisters, th ough not surprised, as he had seen th e horses close to the her house and knew by th e saddles to whom th ey belonged.Too t he training of an attentive mot her could be detected in the way he greeted the little guests, while it made h is mothers heart swell wit h pride to see h im take off his cap unreminded, ad give to each a civil bow.
"My dear son"said his moth er, after a litt le while"I t h ink Violet and her dearest sisters migh t like to see some of your fathers carvings and things."
"Sure I'd be glad to "said t he boy hastening first to take a good size but pretty horn from t h e wall.It shaped like a quaint carved Alpine horn and had hung just beneath an olf rifle.
"what a pret ty horn t hat is"said Dai sy as she looked it over.
"This is the horn wit h which George calls our cows when they wander too far away.My h usband who is now in your army carved these pictures on it.H e also did this"she t he boy the woman added as she t ook from the shelf a broze bell on which was cut very cleverly a picture of a cow.

"Th is is one of the bells th at our best cow wore, but now since we are going to take them to morrow to a pasture farvup th e mountains t o be safe from raiding Landolinians, she must wear a larger bell."
Now from the lower part of a cupboard George took several curious and pretty objects made from wood. Th ere were little kittens doing all sorts of t hings.
One of these painted black was called the "H allowees baby". George also showed them a little picture of a schoolroom for boy and girlscouts, with real maps hanging on yhe walls, while on t he desk at which sat a girlscout teacher was a globe to represent t he earth .From th is th e girlscout teach er was given a lesson to a schoolroom full of child scouts.
"People like to buy bears too and fat h er, also makes them.W"George exclaimed."Fathersold more of those t han anyt hing else he can make. "
Violet and her sisters and Penrod were pleased with each th ing in turn th en suddenly Mey l clapped their hands with joy. George had shown th em a big bunch of real beautiful Edelweiss mixed wit h roses.
"Isn't they just beautiful flowers! Why George I could almost t hink th ey were for us."
"Yes they are."
"My own Father the Emperor told me George"said Penrod h imself"T hat it is so difficult to find t hose flowers"pointing to t he edelweiss.
"Yes that is very true indeed, it grows far up the h eights, where all is ice and snow . To find the flowers I wan wanted I had to climb one of the sharpest peaks.S ee h ow t he rocks cut my hands."he added wit h a laugh .
"Poor hands"said Jenni e and she stroked th e scar in one of his roughened little palms"ut "she added, her blue eyes shining as sh e gave a secondary glance to her sisters"You did risk this for us th ough George an and since you have tried to help us and make us happy we'll do everythin g we can for you too...."
It was notlong now before it would be Ch rist mas eve. Around a large square table in Emperor vivians h eadquarters sat a happy hearted little group.They were t alking of the morrow which them would be Christmas Eve and at t he sam t ime were wat watching a lon g line of soldiers out in t he main Company St re t wondering what they all would do when Christmas eve arived.
"Christmas or no Christmas those brave boys and girls in uniform can't find much time to be idle can t hey?" And the ot hers had to laugh with James Vivian as they looked out of the window at so many of th e child scouts drill ing."
"But I will tell you what we all must do"said Penrod who had seen the look of disappointment in the faces of his little sisters.We all must each give something of what we got to my sisters."
To this the ot hers readily agreed, but violet and h er sisters wanted all gifts given to the child scouts and refugees first of all and finally only when t h is was agreed to did happiness reign once more.In t hat group besides Violet and her sisters and t heir three brot hers were two great gentlemen who were no other than Rodney Graves and H endro Dargar, also a lady who alt hough the gold of her hair had given way to litt le streaks of gray was very beautiful still.Even at a glance it might be seen th at one of the gentlemen was very shrewd and had good but sinister features.H e was Hendro Dargar and wit h his partner Rodney Graves had come to talk it over with Emperor Vivian about t h e preparations of the Christmas Eve celebration.
Many a time he had spoken t o violet and her sisters about t h e dangers of t h eir expeditions.H e had feared that they were careless little girls h eedless of any dangers they might face to gain success for t h eir countrys cause, and oft en had not been afraid to tell them so.Yet once th ree of th e little girls had risked th eir lives to save him.Once t h ey had gone t o pay him a friendly visit and one night when they remained there the building in which he and they lodged mysteriously took fire.Violet and her sisters had been awakened by a chocking sensation caused by the smoke and wit hout one thought of the danger they ri i risked they rescued him.They even did not pause for breath untill they had reached the room in which Dargar being just aroused from sleep by thenoise of flames and the smoke stood dazed and helpless. Th ey themselves guided him out of the building.Violet and her sisters had helped the man t hrough the flames and heat to a place of safty, lit tle girls mind you rescueing a man, a celebrated m n with whose fame(in this story)) the whole world had long been ringing.Not h ing made h im so happy t h ough as to be surrounded by those seven angel possessed little girls, and t o listen t o everyt hing they could and would tell.Very often when they had not much to do did they come and visit him and his chiefs who did so much for the countrys cause.Penrod himself was the idol of the Emperor, while to his mother not here now the very dearest of everyone was the seven brave little princesses. Though two the two loved Penrod now very dearly they loved their little daughters best, and I suppose you would believe.t hat t hat would make Penrod jealous but it did at not . For their sake he would rather be in the

lurch as to say for who loved Violet and her sisters bett er than he did!Nobody.
"No Father dearest "Said Violet coaxingly, as she sat upon h is knee"You promished to tell us more ago about the litt le girl you yourself used to play with when you was a litt le boy prince and who never complained because she had been or had to be so ill and so quiet and still."
Then the great Abbiannian emperor told them of a Christmas long ago, when t raveling on hors back he found sitt ing upon a door step a litt le girl with crutches and how he took care of her and had his father and mother adopt her as his little sister for he had none.
"Did t hey do it Father!"Asked Penrod.
"They sure did my brave children, for t H e little girl had no parent s and her name was Anna Marguerite, and her good gent le ways taught me a lesson even as good as I was th en t hat I have carried with me all through life!"
"What is it!"came in a chorus of child voices.
"It taught me what a beautiful thing it is to always be patient gentle and good, for even if we are hepl helpless through affliction, we can do much to brighten others lives.Anna Marguerite you know when I found her on cructhes was a little invalid who couldn't h ardly walk even with the help of th e crutches.When I saw her continually in t hat state even after her adopt ing by my parents it made me feel very sad.But it told me though that t h e that t he little girls heart was full of unselfishness and love."
"did Anna Marguerite ever get well? "asked Jennie.
"Yes indeed.Fat her tried many a great sergeon untill t he right one was found who did the work.Your own dear mother if she was here now would tell you for she was once t he lit tle helpless girl."
A look of greatvsurprise was on every face for none had known that emperor Vivian wife had ever been an invil invalid."
"Yes"Emperor Vivancontinued with a happy smil e "Our Dear Blessed Lord gave to my little childhoods friend a chance to get well, and t hough she was adopted by my parents you must know she was never really my true sister and yet I couldn't when we both grew up part with her for all t h e world and gold and silver that is in it.And as she was such a nice saintly woman she would help me in my work since my fat her and moth er had died and t herefore you know now when she is your mot her.she too is a most ambitious woman who also makes th e best of every opport unity opportunitybut come dears it is getting late for dinner and we sure are all hungry.Th en this afternoon we'll make final preparations for to morrow night. Then we'll have the Gr Grand beautiful Midnight Mass and t he presents will be distrubut ed by my dear little daughters Ch ris Christmas morning."
How eager in deed were violet and.her sisters for t he coming of that great day, not to enjoy it for themselves mostly but to enjoy it to make ot hers happy.
Barbara Henrietta came int o the tent just as her refugee mother looked up from the letter she had been reading . By a wide but short table stood Mr H enryson his thick lips screwed up(not pop) as if for whistling------Barbara had frequent ly noticed that expression on her fathers face,,, when anything uncomfortable happened .
"We shall have to go it is the orders."Mrs H enryson said.
"By to morrow night s train"Mr H enryson said.H e turned to Barbara who had slipped quietly int o the big army chair, standing near the tent doorway. She looked very hot and was sweating.
"H ow would you like to remain or make a visit to the Vivienite girl and boyscouts who are under the command of the great little Vivien Girl Princessen at Stampede Run!"h e asked.
Mrs Henryson looked up quic quickly.half relieved, half sorry that he so abruptly should have solved the difficulty which as yet she herself had been unwilling to face.
"I know"Barbara said soft ly but decidedly"Ty That I would not like it at all.I'm afraid of those girl and boyscouts and th e Vivian Girls as they're called.They're fight ers and may pick a fight with me."
"Oh Barbara dear"h er mother leaned forward, eagerly."Younw are greatly mistaken.They are all good Abbiannians lovable and nice.It would be----"
"Wr jolly, like being amongst angels."supplement ed Mr H Hear yson.
"Barber who was a lit tle foriegn Irish girl looked rather sceptical.Jolly seemed to her scarcely the term to use in conn ection wit h a visit t o child scouts who were great for che h ad seen t h em pass by on horseback and to her they looked military and fierce, .
"You know d ear""Mrs H enryson urged;"H ow often ycu have wanted to go and see these great Christiangirl and boyscouts, to see th e famous Vivien Girls."
"Y-es Mamma"Barbara said doubtfully"Only couldn't we go some other time. We are foriegners you know and th ey sai say Abbiannji Abbiannians don't like foriegners and are deporting many every day out of the country.And too we are so busy getting ready for Christmas....."

Which pleas quite at aggered Barbara mother.She glanced anxiously over at the tall gen t leman near the table .
"Barbara dear girl"Mr H enryson said;"Mamma has just recieved a let t er from your Grandfather Henryson.H e was an officer in the army and fell badly wound ed in t he awful fighting at Henriet ta near Ophelia.H e is in a very bad con dit ion and I and your mot her have to go down there to morrow in th at part of the christian camp and it is far away as th e army is so big.As th e trip is or may be dangerous we can't for your safty t k take you, and we don't want t o leave you here in th is tent home, for what must be an indefinite length of t ime wit h no one but just soldiers h ere to look after you and God knows those poor soldiers have too much to do as it is.So we decided to let you go visiting too---up at the Vivianite camp.Believe me you don't like to go I'm sure but when t h e t ime comes wh en you have to come back t o me w you won't like to leave them eit her."
Barbara blinked rapidly.
"I think Grandfather Henryson would like to see me-----very very much ."she suggested .
"Of course h e would dear."her mother said"That is if he were well enough. But even if he would like to see you even though wounded it is quite impossible be Barbara this time and it is at our way either.The soldiers won't let you go th rough with us.We have to obey the military rule "No children through"dangerous territ ory.If you do us soldiers are not responsible for what Glandelinians will do to them.Now suppose you tell Miss Mildred t hat you and sh e are leaving this part of the camp very soon probably to morrow morning December 2It h for th e Vivianite camps.Tell her I will be upstairs presently"
It t ook Barbara an unusally long time to mount one flight of steps in Mildreds little house agroess from th e tent , leading to th e large cheery playroom of the camp house(not mouse)
"Why Miss Barbara"Mildred exclaimed, looking up from her sewing."I do believe you have been crying."
"No"Barbara shook her head."I feel like it but I'm not going to.Miss Mildred we are visiting, ----you and I."
"Where to.!"
"The Vivienite camps.Oh I'm scared."
"Scared of th e Vivienites.what nonsense.They're lovely litt le girl and boyscouts.But we'll be back for Ch ristmas."
Barbara plumped herself disconsolately down among the sofa cushions.
"I don't know.Oh dear I hope so.Why I couldn't spend Christmas at the Vivianites camp.They're fierce.They look dreadful even t h e good looking ones seem as if they'd knife you if you look at t h em."
"Come Miss Barbara.Don't be foolish.They're dangerous to only th e wicked enemies who fight this kind of a war and like to murder little children."

"Come Barbara."
Mildred gat hered up wraps and bags.The train full of soldiers had come to a momentary standing before a long low military building within t he camps set in the midst of a winterless country scene with trees in December starting to get green it was so warm.It was a train that goes through the christian positions as far as the last of th e camps bringing more soldiers.Barbara t urned from thee window wist fully and half fearfully and followed Mildred down the car i aisle.It was five oclock in the afternoon December the twenty first but out here in the open daylight t here was bet t er scenery than there had been in the refugee encampments.Babaras ch eeks were flushed and her eyes bright.For two hours ch e had been riding th rough a world of Christ ian encampments where scenery reigned supreme, where innumerable camps of tents st ret ched unbrokenly and beaut ifullly in color back t o t he tree covered undulating h ills beyond which too were lined on summits with tents and cannons.Barbara true child of winter winter was sadly disappoint ed and sore too that winter did not come and give all these landscapes a good covering of snow, for h er heart revelled in such scenes especially at Ch rist mas, and even Mildred declared these scenes dreary beyond description with the suntrying in vain to shine th rough a smoke canopied sky.
Hot winds were blowing from the southeast.Th ere were great crowds of soldiers at various points on or recreation and doing all sorts of th in gs of playing games and Barbara marvelled at the color of th eir uniforms.At th e rear of th e platform of the stat ion stood a big old fashioned army wagon drawn by a pair of st out young black horses, at th eir heads waited a stalwart soldier of about middle age, and with the same air as ot her soldiers showed and armed to the teeth.In th e wagon sat a litt le girlscout officer in only waist and dress but she had a kindly though dignified look.At sight of Barbara and her maid the little girlscout also armed not ioned to the man who hurried forward at once.Barbara seeing the armed girlscout was awed.

"I reckon you are the little refugee missy we got a descript ion of"The soldier said holding out h is hand to Barbara."Your mot her sent a note to us telling me where to t ake you but t his girlscout took the reigns and is going t o bring you.she's waiting yonder in t he s wagon.what's the matter child.You're not scared are you.she won't hurt you."

H e t ook the bags from Mildred,,, and led th e way back to where t he girlscout waited.It was Angelinia Aronburg herself, who reached out two welcoming hands t o h er small little passenger.

"My dear friend"she said."I am very glad to see you.You will have good times wit h us while your father and mother are at your Grandfathers."

"This is Miss Mildred"Barbara said timidly."Mildred and I are very fond of one anot her."

The girlscout was also very pleased to meet Miss Mildred, and she said she was sure both she and Miss Mildred would both enjoy their visit to the Vivianite encampments.Then Barbara was given the seat beside Agelinia Aronburg, and the soldier having att ended to the luggage got on at the back and sat th ere and then they were off down the long st raight company st reet bordered with tall beaut ifully tri colored tents as big as tents used in a circus..

The little girl had never as they passed on down t he company street seen so many children of various sizes a uniform in uniform.The boys except for the shortness of their trousers like boys do wear were uniformed exactly like the soldiers but their hats were mostly sailor fashion except th at they were much bigger and were of two colors, purple on top and red underneath . The girlscouts were big h eart shaped hat s, also purple on top and red under neath , and also wore lavander colored waists and yellow dresses wigh purple dots along the lower rim.The stockings too were yellow and the shoes red.They were all armed with cart idge belts and pistols, and had a long rifle slung over th eir backs.They were not however mounted but here and there in the company street s in groups sit her in conversation or just gazing at the scenery and others where there were open squares were p; playing the same games seen among children in America. Many stopped to look at her as the wagon passed by and all greet ed Angelinia Aronburg with salut es and cheers who saw her.Outside of what they were armed with they did not look so fierce and savage to h er after all, though they did look sit her serious or what you may also call"Tough " But. they were, their army life made them t ough.some nodded to her and ot hers merely looked or stared.The way they looked and st ared wh was what made her a little afraid of them. Then soon t hey reached a more open in the camp in which stood a large whit e square h ouse more like a big Country Estate manison standing in an open country spac e some distance back from the Company Street at the head of a long avenue of maples.Barbara now standing up in the wagon, could not try as she might see another house anywhere, but a "sea of tents and small army hunts and barracks but all made of tent canvass.Not one of the t ents were stripped as she had at a distance seen Gladelinian tent s.She believed Glandelinian tents were prettier but oh she was awfully afraid of those soldiers who wore long gray coats, big square topped black hq hats like as she said"Colle e College Bums" and yellow orche pant s and black shoes, and t he gray coats covered all over with those horrid black buttons.She was too young to pronounce the name of those soldiers correct ly so she called them "Glandelions, and said she believed the devil h imself would be afrad afraid of them they lo-ok so fierce.She did see them for she once nearly got caught by Gladelinian cav r cavarly. It comforted her somewhat that the christian camps were so large and square and so ext ensive and t hat the child scouts here did look so "Wilful and N aught y"as then t h e Glandelions would be afraid of them as it is said they are.

Up the long avenue they drove to be met at the end by a number of boy scouts who came running forward with rifles at the ready one of t hem crying out;

"H alt there.what do you wish here."but seeing it was Angelinia Aronburg and a little girl, they halted abruptly with smiles lov lowered th eir weapons and saluted.

"Did you rescue the lit tle girl?"asked one of the boys.(who was Tim)

"No."Said Gertrude."Her parents went to see their father who is wounded and we are to t ake care of her untill they come back.She seems a lit tle afraid of my troop but she'll love them all when she gets used to t hem."

There came up a big boyscout "it was Walter St arring, another boy who was dressed in a uniform fit for a prince, and the latter Barbara did classify in her mind as a real prince.Angelinia Aronburg did not stop at t he front door which Barbara thought very odd of her, but drove on round to a side door the three handsomely uniformed boyscouts following.The side door opened ont o a lit tle porch of its own and leading direct to the living room.

19-433

767.. The moment the wagon stopped, the door opened and two princely little girls appeared in the doorway dressed not in un iforms they but in t heir best princely civilian garb, while one little girl edging between them had a funny little three cornered shadwl thrown over her shoulder . One of the two little girls was the same size as Angelinia Aronburg, and the cloti clothing they were made Barbara think of some beautiful portraits of seven little girls hangin g in the library in their own far away home.

"You are very welcome my dear"one of the little girls said.

"so this is really little Barbara."The taller one added.And they both kissed her.Then the new comers were taken int o the cool brigh t living room where th e dinner table or supper table or whatever you call it was drawn up in the center and close to a wide oo o open bay window. But at that moment Barbara bewildered by the attentions of seven pretty little girls , by the strange surroundin g s and by all sorts of sounds outside felt a sudden home sick longing for her mother and father,---in eed indeed for all t he dear familiar sights and sounds of home.Joice Vivian saw the quick quivering of the childs lips.

"My dear"she said bending over the little form in t he big chair by the bay win dow(n ot bay mare)"Is there anything you would like;!.!!.!"

"Barbara's look was rather wistful."No, n--o-o-o-o------thank you;I've never been away from my parents before."

Jennie vivian had a sudden happy thought.

"Violet"she said in an undertone turning to her sister who was always chosen as their leader"Don't you think we might allow our little Bowser in a for a few moments just for to day!!! ;;;!.!""

"Bos Bowser was the smallest dog which Tim had brought for them. Violet and her s other sisters stared at Jennie in amaz m amazement.

"Bowser."Exclaimed Joice.

"Why in here."added Jennie,and she made a swift explanatory gesture toard the little dropping figure in the big char by the window.It was Catherine herself who opened the yard door and called in the little Fox Terrier puppy Bowser in.

"Barbara"she began."Are you afraid of little or big dogs."I assure you that Bowse Bowser is;"

Before Catherine could e get any further Barbara was suddenly out of her chokair and down on t he h earth rug holding the little puppy in her arms.

A little later it was a laughing little girl who came to dinner with Violet and her sisters duly escorted by Bowser who developed an alarming appetite for surreptious cookies soaked in milk(not silk)

"My dear little Barbara"Jennie e began at once catching sight of these bits of by play;;;then she stopped checked by a warning glance from Violet herself. After all Jennie told herself it was only for to day ad to night.Of course as a regular thing they had never before allowed a dog in the living room and never would again.

"Ad now"Violet said, when dinner was over, seeing that Barbara looked sleepy" how would you like to go straight to bed Barbara.?"

The child looked very uncertain, and Catherine giggled.Bowser was such a dear.

"Just think of it Angeline said."Why you are to have the very room we sleep in.You'll like t hat won't you Barbara.?"

"Am I to sleep all by myself with you."Barbara asked anxiously.

Violet, and her sisyers l sisters looked at each other and couldn't help smiling.

"We thought you would prd prefer such an arrangemnh."Daisy said.Your Governess Mildred will be right in the next room, they are not communicating rooms however.Still if you would rather sleep in a room all by yourself;;;"

"Oh no thank you."Barbara answered hastily, then she beamed upon those seven little girls"I'll tell you---I'll take Bowser."

There was a moment of surprised silence and Violet half smiling glanced at Penrod who was grinn ing.A dog in the living room was bad enough u but upstairs. Hettie came to the rescue---she hurried out of the room, returning presently with a doll one of her own which she handed to Barbara.

"My dear litt le girl friend"she said"Here is a much nice roommate than Bowser, This is one of my dolls, whnd which last year somebody gave to me for a Christmas present.I called her by on my own name Hettie vivian, and I used to take her to bed with me every night. "

Barbara surveyed "H et t ie vivian" the doll in silence for a moment or two.T his doll had even in its first makings been a beauty a doll which only a rich child could only get.But yet altogether Barbara felt that it would t ake some time to become properly acquainted with this doll, when in fa ct though she is a little girls dolls were a thing she never liked because as she used to say to her mother"They're never alive." Therefore she could not imagine taking the slightest liberties with her.she glanced down at Bowser convulsively trying to catch his own tail.

"I think if you don't mind Prin cessus I'll take Bowser"she said polit ely but firmly."You see she"she added with a quick upward glance of confidence, so like her fathers"Bowser is so alive.A doll is only dead even when it is born."

"It was Jenn ie who voiced the defeat of herself and her sisters.

"Very well my dear"she said quietly"You shall have Bowser---for to night."

It was Jennie herself who took Barbara upstairs after she had been formally kissed by her sisters.And Bowser went too not quite understanding what this new affairs meant but giving himself up to the delight of the momentwith all the abandom abandonment of a frivolous light hearted puppy.With the mischievous insight of puppyhood he choose Jenn ie for the partaular object of his attentions making little growling rushes at h er feet, worrying her long night gown and managing thin gs in general so that she finally arived at the head of the stairs dizzy and bewildered, and with the vague idenathat Bowser must be teins at leas , surely no one dog could have been in so many places at th e same time.In the big unfamiliar room upstairs, Barbara found a decidedly discomolate Mildred.Already Miss Mil dred had uquit e enough of camp life.But when Jennie Vivian had gone down stairs again Barbara and Mildred and Bowser had a romp that caused the fourt een pair of little r eyes in the room below t o look in amazement in at the ceiling and to cause Penrod to go up stairs to see what was"Blowing up" up there.

He could not helpvbein g a little stern in telling them th at they couldn't make so much noise up there like that and togo to bed."

After he was through with scolding, and gone;

"If you like Miss Mildred"Barbara said."You can brin g in t he things from your bed, and sleep here on this other empty bed---its a jolly big one."

And Miss Mildred who was young, and sociably inclin ed---did like the room beyond, but liked better th e one where the other beds were for her own was so dreary and also warm and sultry--while here where Barbara slept and which was th e Princesses own room n and which had once been a guest chamber there was a big wide open win dow also, and outside they could see like st ars in the sky many big camp fires burning.Bowser entirely approved of this new arrangement an he found that by takin g little running leaps from the foot of Barbaras bed he could land right on Mildreds head--th e fact that each time he made the trip Miss Mildred dived beneath the bed clot hes with a shriek only added jest to the game and brought Penrod up a second time.T he seven little vivian girls downst airs who had a lot to do with fellow child playmates all their lives yet nevertheless felt that there must be something wrong somewhere and sent Penrod up stairs a second time to stop that "Confounded noise." Th at was not the way Abbiesannian children had beenbrought up t o behave after they had retired for t he night .

"To morrow night"said Jennie Vivian herself, and most decidedly;"On no account must Bowser be allowed to go upstairs.Indeed he must not come beyond the kitchen again . And her sisters""

And her sisters noo nodded agreeingly, though violet being wiser in her day ad generation, even if she was t he leader said nothing but giggled.

The next morning,,, when Barbara came slo l slowly down stairs she found th e large living room empty save for a few soldier guards standing on watch at the door. he just now feared soldiers no matter what color they were and she for a moment hid from them. She saw from her hidin g place t h at the breakfast table was already set,,,, but she had got up so early that it was still dark. h she had arisen at six in the morning.

"Bowsw Bowser"Barbara said catching him up"I see the m maple syrup is on the table and I can smell pancakes can you.I think they are pankcakes for th ey have that smell.Do you like pancakes Bowser dear."

Five minutes later Angelinia Aronburg in full uniform coming in from the kitchen for it was she who was making the pancakes for violet and her sisters as well as their father and brothers, found the room(t h e boys) empty in her turn.she wondered where Barbara had gone for she had seen her go int o the living room.she looked out the door, and out on the path before th e door Barbara still in her night gown, and bare headed was having a romp with the three big dogs of the Princesses.They had four, but you must remember th e wounded one was under the care of Jack Evans.For a moment it was such a funn y sight that Angelinia Aronburg was bent double wit h laught er, but finally she opa cent rolled h erself and hurried straight to the door.

"Barbara."she called."Come in at once my dear.You must get dressed.Breakfast will soon be ready and all the soldiers are laughing at you.They were for they too thought it was too funny for words.

And Barbara being always an obedient child obeyed.Angelinia Aronburg kissing her returned to the kitchen.A few moment s later she reappeared, accompanied by Violet, and her sisters, and followed by their Father, and three brot hers and lastly followed by Jennie T urner, carrying the breakfast porridge.On t he hearth rug looking very much astonished but delighted-sat one of th e big

dogs, on a footstool opposite--evidently too in the same bewildered but delighted frame of moind----sat the second big dog, the ot her one was lying down under the table, and Bowser, with a superior air as of one to whom such luxious surroundi ngs were perfect ly familiar, t rotted busily about the room.The moment Angelinia Aronburg appeared he made a little growling rush at the toes of her red army shoes.Just inside the doorway the little girls, and t he four great soldiers, the emperor and his two sons, and Evans himself and Angelinia Aronburg too had come to a sudden halt.It was a spe chless halt too, even Jennie Turner who was not usually an easy goig sort of girl and severe in her nature, and who had a very good busy tongue against the foe found no words to equal to the occassion.But Barbaras smile was all embrac ing, all persauding for she feared they were angry.(They didn't look it but found it difficult to prevent themselves from laughing outright).In effect it was the very smile with which her father had been wont to greet others.

"Please Princesses" Barbara said coming forward"I do hope t you don't mind Rover, and H ans and Spottie coming in with Bowser .They looked so hurt in their feelings when I went to shut the door on them.

As in deed no ne of that real royal family by the door had the heart or the courag e to utter a word of remonstrance against something which was no wrong at all or even to which there was no objection.But oh such a funny sight . They could have screamed but they supressed their mirth.Barbara smiling and happy was like a ray of sunshine in t he room, and they did so want her visit short as it might be to be a happy one !

"Besides"Violet reminded her other sisters.It is not as if t here were not any other children about for her to play with.The boy and girlscouts outside are so busy they cannot yet do a thing.Perhaps the dogs will keep her from getting too home sick.Later on we'll see to it she'll have the company of the scouts too."

And for the first ttwo days December the 22,and 23th with th e help of her four foo four footed friends Barbara did manage to get on with only occassional attacks of that dreaded home sickness.she was out most of the day, sometimes running up and down the long hill back of the barn, the dogs running and leaping beside her.The big barn held many att ractions for her, she made swift friends with the horses belonging to Violet,and her sisters and ot hers.Then too it was such a fine place to play hide and go seek in with the dogs. The main thing which held her curiousity the greatest was to see frequently great squadrons of cavarly soldiers ride past and up and down the company streets, to see immense lines of soldiers march past to the field s for drilling and still more astonishing still to see many child scouts go riding past on swift horses.violet and her sisters had always a talent of story t elling for tiding over the dangerous hour of twilight.wevnin g going to bed was not so very bad with Bowser scamparing b side her.Fate in the shape of Barbara and Master powe r had himself had proved too strong for violet and her sisters, and she always fell asleep as soon as her h ead touched the pillow.But on the morning of the third day, Barbara awoke to the factt hat to morrow would be really Christmas Eve.she sat up in the midle of the big bed very wide awake indeed.

"Oh Miss Mildred."she called.

From his warm nest at the foot of the bed, Bowser poked out a protesting eye.

"Oh Miss Mildred."Barbara called again.

Bowser brought out a second eye to bear upon the situation.What in t h e world did the child mean waking folks up at such an hour.It was th ree oclock in the morning.,or once at l east Mildred was to thoroughly in accord with Bowser.

"Miss Barbara"she answered sleepily"For goodness sake do lie doo down and go t o sleep ig again."

"Mildred"said Barbara soberly"Do you kn ow that to morrow will be Christmas Eve."?

"Of coursevI know it"Mildred answered forlornly. Miss Mildred had found the days very long at this part of the christian lines despitevthe beauty that Violet and her sisters had.

"I want to go home."Barbara said, a quiver in her voice.

"Im deed.So do I."Miss Mildred agreed."nut just now I want to go to sleep even more.Do lie down Miss Barbara."

It was was a very sober Barbara who came slowly into the breakfast room that morning---a very sober Barbara who ate her buckwheat cakes and maple syrup, in absolute silence, though she wondered why Violet and her sisters an d Penrod eating alone this time only ate a little bacon, four slices of toast between and bowls of oatmeal.She didn't kn ow they didn't like buckwhat buckwheat cakes.Violet and her sisters looked at each other in dismay...

Evidently the dreaded moment had arrived. They liked to see others happy whether they themselves were happy or not. Violet remarked that it was a fine day for going out and watching everything that the boy and girlscouts do, and that she would let some boy and girlscouts off duty to play with her; but Barbaras assent came very faintly indeed. Jennie herself produced an entirely new new kind of jam, which though she and her sisters were not crazy for sweets they themselves nevertheless were very fond of, but Barbaras interest in it was as if it had been Castor oil. Therefore then Jennie willingly drew the dogs into notice; Barbaras smile only came waveringly. Then suddenly three of the little girls made a simultaneous rush for the little girls chair. Barbara had pushed it back, and was crying, actually cryn crying. The seven extremely agitated little princesses implored to know what the trouble was--though they knew quite well, and appreciated the fact for they too often knew what sorrow and lonesomeness and also homesickness meant---while the dogs of various sizes quite as agitated bg begged quite as plainly to know what was the matter--Bowser himself making little flying leaps into the air for the express purpose of thrusting his little cold black nose under the napkin Barbara held before her face.

"It's it's because----because-- Christ--- Christmas is --so near--and I want to go ho-me---I mean, want to see mamma and pappa." Barbara wailed.

"But my dear they're too far away----" Hettie began hesitatingly.

"At that moment Catherine herself had an inspiration of something which she and her sisters intended doing anyway.

"Barbara dear" she said "You don't know what a ni nice Christmas you are going to have here with us princesses."

The napkin came down, Barbaras tear stained face came dcwnttt up. "You mean--" then Barbaras face disappeared for the second time behind the much crumpled napkin. How could one associate a real Christmany Christmas with Princesses who were so great and who may celebrate Christmas their own way and not the way she likec liked it. and too there was so much warm weather and no snow and how she liked to see snow.

"Barbara dear" Daisy herself said looking akenst at Penrod "Eat your breakfast up now, like a good little girl. Be brave. You and I and my sisters have got a good deal of shopping to do between now and dinner time and a lot more in the afternoon. As for snow the forest fires won't let us have any. but never mind. A green Christmas is better. We're used to that ourselves for it never snows where we came from. Cheer up. We're going shopping and you can go along."

"shopping." The change in Barbaras face and voice was electrical. I did not know"---her hesitating glance included not only Violet and her sisters but rough dignified looking Prince Penrod;;;;;;;;;;"I thought maybe you were too--too classy for Christmas--maybe you didn't care for Christmas."

This brought a good laugh out of Violet and her sisters and Penrod too for Barbaras words struck them funny. Didn't care for Christmas. Why for Violet and her sisters if Christmas came three times a month with its Beautiful High Masses, would not be enough for them.

"Of course we care to keep Christmas." Jennie exclaimed when she could overcome herself and her sisters loyally echoed "Of ccurse. Christmas and Easter is the best in the Year. It don't come often enough."

Indeed (you are in need feed heed)) into the mind of each little girl had sent ered the firm determination to live up to little Barbaras expectations and keep her happy orvdie. Jennie Vivien rising n obly to the occassion in a very noble manner, remarked that they had always observed the festival of Christmas, but first always Attended Midnight Mass, and then other Masses of the morning, then candor ccmpelled Angeline to add; "Though we can't have it as extensively as had been the fashion of late y a years because of the war. We have to make raids to have Christmas."

"And Penrod added with a laugh;

"The raid I made at Ophelia will provide for that."

"Through you this year Joice observed" and when too we have a little guest with us, and little Jannie too and many ot her friends, we shall of course endeavor to consult her h ppiness in overy way possible. "

When one remembers that once already because of the war raging at Evangelinia Crania, Violet and her sisters had been forne forced calmly to sat down to breakfast as if they had no idea what Christmas really was wit h a dinn er suitable to the day for even a hobo with no interchange of even t he simplest grifts, thanks to Penrod this year--it really seemed as if they were behaving very well indeed for their little guest, with never a thought for themselves."

"Please" Babara laid down knife and fork (not new yourk with a cork) "May I go with one of the Christian men to get the tree?"

"The tree. T what tree?" said Angeline.

"The Christmas tree of course."

"The Christmas tree "Violet said." I don't know that we need to my dear as we have one which will be st up to night. i think Jennie dear" she turned t o her tallest sister "That some of the soldiers had better get that tree inside to day. We'll need a little extra work i on it to day. He can do th at work this afternoon."

"How about having Jack Evans pull one up by the roots for us." giggled Jennie.

"I---I--dare say" Violet answered. "H e could pull more than a tree up by the roots." Then she poured a third cup of hot milk. It was unprecedented to say according to the size of the cup but perhaps she felt the need of it.

Barbaras breakfast over, she danced away to tell Mildred the news, the good news. Miss Mildred sitting by a window watching the numb mu n umerous activities of army camp life outside, was giving one of the boyscout officers a detailed account of the way in which Christmas was kept at the Henryson home far away in the city of Pandora. she came quite willingly at Barbaras call to get her charge ready for the drive to the quartermaster encampment stores. As she stooped down to button the litt le girls thin summer like coat Barbar noticed a wistful look in Mildredsttttt in Mildreds face. A moment later Barbara appeared breathless, in the living room, three moments lat er she reappeared, breathless upstairs.

"You are to go too Mildred, we're to have to go in the Princesses carriage." She danced about drawing on her little gloves which she wore at all seasons. "We're going Christmas shopping together, sames always, are'nt we Mildred!!!"

Out on the porch when they came down they foun d all of the dogs waiting. Jennie, standing in the doorway listening to sundry parting directions from Angelinia Aronburg who knew the way, saw the thought growig in Barbaras eyes as she looked at Bowser.

"Barbara dear." Jennie Vivian hastened to say. "Tell the dogs that you will be back before long, then jump int o the carriage. My boyscout friend Tim who is to drive is waiting. Would you like to sit in front with h im."

"I thought" Barbara began "I would take Bo------"

Bowser wagged agreement. Of course she intended to take him, but Bowser had not reckoned on Princess Jennie.

"Not to day dear." Jennie answered very firmly. "Drive three and half miles down the broad Company Street to our shopping destination and back with that little bunch of quaksilver in the carriage! Never."

However neither had either Jennie or any of her sisters or Penrod reckoned on little Bowser. As long as the carriage was near enough to the h ouse for backward glances to be expected Bowser stood one of a seemingly dipsolsolate trio. The moment they turned the bend and into the main Company Street and Tim urged the horses on a little faster, Bowser to the enjoyment and mirth of the crowds of boy and girlscouts watching, darted down the steps and was off in swift persuit. some of the child socutsctried to stop him but could not catch the animal. As he too disappeared around the bend in the company street, the big dogs too well trained trained to follow, gazed at on another sadly.

Half a mile from "Home" Bowser thought it good to let his presence be known. Of course the carriage had to be stopped, and he was taken in a wriggling, triumphant piece of dogmanity whereupon he nestled down in Barbaras lap (not flap alap) with such a sigh of relief and cont entment that ev overn violet and her sisters had to smile while Penrod said;

"There's no getting the best of that puppydog."

Barbara had never known a store like the one they went to that morning and yet Violet and her sisters bought nothing. They used on e or the ot her gave orders to the Quarter Master Sergeants as to what was the supplies to be sent.

Yet at one side of the quartermaster store, was something like a military post office, as here to Barba ras surprise and delight Violet some looked letters over and then came away with two letters which she gave to Barbara. There were many for Violet and her sisterscee and for Penrod, one of which when Violet read made her sent Tim straight off to the express office of h e big building, where he found a big box waiting, which according to directions he stowed out of sight under the back seat of the large carriage. For once at least in her lifetime, Barbara had not only the pleasure of selecting her purchases, and as many as she wanted, but of seeing them wrapped up, and then of being allowed to carry them about with her---that is untill all the accumulation of packages large and small, square, round or oblong grw t oo unmanageable for one small pair of arms. In each of Barbara letters had come a check for her Christmas shopping, which was cashed by the obliging Quarter Master Sergeant, and then which Violet made her keep saying;

"This is a military store. Nothing is for sale here. We can use it for nothing at our orders.."

"Oh "said Barbara" at last turning to Violet who was beside her. "I don't known when I've had more fun getting things and not paying for them. This is such a dear dear queer and large store. And so many soldiers in here too."

Bowser, trotting busily about, was having the time of his life.H over before in his short existance had he been anywh re like this before.He liked immensely poking his nose in and out among the barrels, he liked making voyages of discoveru discovery into the dark recesses ben a ben ath the couners counters he liked sniffing at h the heels of the many soldiers getting supplies also h e liked the sweet crackers, Barbara got for him and no doubt he thought with complacent pity of those poor virtuous dogs at home who had not the cou courage to follow.

"Bowser's had such a beautiful time."Barbara said as they slowly drove home rubbing his little sa wdust covered nose with her muff."I don't believe he saw what I bought for him---he was worrying at a big bag of potatoes, way at the back of the store just then."

"what did you buy forhim."Hattie asked.

There was no doubt in her mind about this being the very nicest Christmas shopping she and her sisters had ever done.

"A ba--double--ll" Babra whispered, holding up a small round parcel.

Dinner was ready when they got home, but hungry as she was Barbara had first to smuggle her numerous bundles upstairs.Mildred had done some oc shopping on her own acount, and she too was busily secreting various packages

While Violetmadh and her sisters h ad hurried--one might even say scooted st raight from the carriage to their own room, all sorts of queer shaped bulgy things under their driving capes.Altogether Barbara felt the atmosphere growing more Christmasy every moment , and came down to dinner in a flutter of great excit ement.

Dinner over Tim appeared at the side door with a wagon t his time, and Mildred and Barbara sat on the straw in the wagon.

"I't will be fun choosin g a Christmas tree like this, won't it!"Barbara said leaning out her hand to wave at the four big dogs frisking on behind for Tim bade those dogs almost sharply to follow.It took some time to choose the tree for few pines where here.The Vivian Girls wanted this tree for the Military chapel of this theirs where the Christmas Midnight Mass was to be. Then soldiers h ad to cut it down.The short hot December day was mergin g into twilight when the wagon a reappeared at the side door.On the porch Barbara waited a moment to look over the western sky, where small clouds glowed blood red and purple through the smoke.haze, then slowly the childs eyes turned from the western to the southeastern sky, which was black above with a strange radiance like a sunset glow below and along the horizon.Jennie Vivian coming to the door to see what had kept her, caught the wistful look in Barbaras eyes.

"Oh Barbara's she called."There's just time for tea for you must tell us about the tree.That is our own.We must settle where to have it."

Barbara turned a little reluctantly.Oh how she wished it was cold and would snow for Christmas.Because of the forest fire, secretly she hated the enemy.

In the living room, where it was uncomfortably warm and bright too with lamp light, with the supper table set, with the other little Princesses and their father and three brothers waiting, ea smiling but a bit anxious; with a great h eap of holly and evergreens in one corner, Barbaras's spirits came back.

"It's a beautiful tree"she said, with an upward sweep of her arms."General Tim Groveton says he has never seen a prettier.He's going to make a box for it to stand in this evening.I like your boyfriend scout he is extremly good and obliging--he says he never had a tree since the war began."

"This will be our first Christmas tree since I9II"Catherine said looking up from somethin g she was working on for the tree.

"T And thanks to the enemy"said Penrod sarcastically.

"Yes, the Glandelinsin Glandelinian nation h as spoiled Christmas for the whole world."said Violet bitterly.

Barbara gave a little gasp of wonder and pity, and went to stand beside violet.

"Oh"said Barbara-"but you weren't---I thought it was because your brother was poor---that he and you didn't---"

"For two years before this we were not able to keep Christmas as we'll be keeping it now."Jennie Vivian explained, and there was a regret in her voice.

"Yes, and t hanks to the enemy"said Penrod again sacractically. "If it wasn't for spoiling Christmas I'd on that day strike with a raid.I have a good mind to."

"Oh Barbara"said again, and then for the first time of her own accord she ventured to kiss violet,and her sisters, a nd when Angolinia Aronburg brought in the supper tray, Barbara was sitting cosily in Jennie's lap.

"As it would sure be hard tolding"Angolinia confided later to Tim"Which of them enjo ed seemed to be enjoying it the most.

"Bowser dear"said Barbara, that night as she cuddled or as he cuddled up beside her in the big chair before the bedroom window for a final look at th e red glare in the southeast before slipping into the great bed."Bowser do you know that this is the first Christmas for the Princesses for over twoyears.

You and I have got to do all we can to make it a perfect success a perfect success--do you understand Bowser.I'll offer my Holy Communion at the Mid night Mass for the intention that the wicked enemy won't start a fight to morrow".

The next day being Christmas eve was a busy one.The tree for the army church was sent away to the priest in charge, but the tree which was to be in the head quarters of Violet, and her sisters they decided to stand in the corner of the livin g room, in order too that the bigger dogs and all child scouts who would come or could com cin might share in the Christmas Eve night festivities it having been an accepted fact that they should be made free of that room- so far however only little Bowser was allowed to go upstairs.

"Though there is no knowing what m we ma may come to."Jean Jo would say with a laugh.(Not a tickle)

"I'll bet little Barbara is her own father all over again."was Violets verdict

"For I heard that some how he always manages to get wh at h e wants by simply taking things for granted.

Mildred herself helped Violet,and her sisters trim the big tree no one else was allowed in the living room from breakfast to dinner time . Barbara spent a part of the morning up in her own room(the room)ow wrappin g up and labeling her presents------h in dered most dilligently by Bowser, who was continually retiring under the bed with Barbars ball of pink and christi Christmas decored or c decorated cord.Now and then Bowser had to be shut int o the closet, not Barbara assured him ,because he had been bad but for fear h e should see the tying up of his own gifts. To comfort him the little girl gave him a sweet cracker, which was quite un ecessary, as the little mischief had a glorious t im r with the several good pair of shoes he foun d there--there was nothing Bowser enjoyed worrying more than a nice pair of soft shoes, unless it might be the toes of any one of the slippers belonging to the Vivian Girls, wit h the t oes in side . H er work over Barbara and Bo wser wandered down into the kitchen, where only two of the Princesses Violet and oice were busy at work, and which sm lt smelt delightfully nice and spicy.Th rough the open pantry door Barbara caught glimpses of shelves laden with good t hings.Barbara herself was set towork stringing or n cranberries and, p pink popcorn for th e trecese untilll dinner time.

In one corner of the livinf living room stoo d the tree, a tall old fashioned screen in front of it.To keep Bowser from penetrating the mysteries beyond that screen kept Barbara busy.The short afternoon was spent in watching th e many boy and girlscouts and soldiery too getting ready for Christmas Festivities.When Barbara and the dogs came in at dusk, Jennie Turner delightfully assisting Violet, and Joice at the cooking was just taking the hoy buscuits which she made herself for supper from the oven . After supper came the important question of the hanging of the stockings.

"Stockings"Repeated Daisy looking at Violet as she looked at her."Is it customary t o hang up more than one, Barbara?That is not an Abbisannian custom."

It wasn't.They never hang up stockings at Ch ristmas in Abbisannia.That custom was never known before untill Barbara suggested it to violet and her sisters who did not know what to make of it .

"Only one apiece."Barbara explained."But at home papa and mamma and I each hang up one and ---and ----I thought------"

"I am sure I shall enjoy hanging up my stocking very much"Violet hurried to say "But we don't have any.We never w ar them you know. Would something else do."

"You could make some from min e."said Barbara.

"I will try to then."declared Hatti e a little confusedly.Li fe held so many surprises for Violet and her sisters these days.

O "Of course we will"the others added, and Penrod couldn't help it .He had to laugh.

Bein g encouraged by Penrod laughing Barbaras smile was all including.

"If you don't mind"she said"Mildred might hang one up wit h ours--she's rather,vrat her, homesick."

"Why of course she can"said Angoline.

"And,"Barbara lowered her voice;|"suppose,----the dear things would enjoy it so---we hang up one for each of the dogs."

Violet, and he r sisters gasped and looked at each other, and then start ed giggling while Penrod rushed out of the room to hide his mirth.

"Eight stockings for you too will look lovely won't they!"Barbara as ed."H adn't we better hang them up here, so we can a,ll enjoy looking at them at the same time ?..!!!"

Violet, and her sisters gasped again . Jean ie h urriedly left the room. It was some time however before she came back. she had gone to a refugee camp to look up for stockings and who wouldn't oblige any of the brave good Vivian Girls for she came with more than the number required. she had a perfect stock of long black stockings in her hands. Barbara wo wondered wh y her eyes looked so kin d of wet and shin . shiny .

Tucked up in bed th at n ight the thought of those long limp stockings and there were more than sixteen of them danging from the shelf in the living room gave Barbara great satisfaction. Only she wondered again, why had princess Jennie kept hurrying from the room. And what had made the little princesses look so queer about their mouths, and eyes--- as if perhaps they might be going to cry--- was it because they were so pleased .? Downstairs, Penrod and violet and her sisters stood in a line surveyin g those stockings.

"Well" remarked Catherine. "I never heard of such a thing as hanging up stockings for Christmas Eve, least of all in company od of dogs, but there they are. They're the first thing called stockings ever hung up for Christmas eve in this countrys history."

"I believe "H ettie said a twin k,e twinkle in the eyes that were still "Kind of wet and shiny "that such a thing as hanging up ones stocking on Christmas Eve entails that we'll be getting out of bed at an unearthly hour on Christmas morning to examine its contents. But I too never h eard of such a th ing as this or of putting Ch ristmas presents in stockings. Did you Penrod dear?"

"Yes in deed." he answered. "They do that in the other countries and especially in the country where I was at called the "United States. Everybody hangs up their stockings there expecting Santa Clauss to come down a chimney and give presents?

"Well Santa Clauss will have hav h ave a fine chance to do that here" said Daisy.

"H e'll never come" declared violet wit h a giggle "Un less he's a fire eater. H e'll h v have to eat fire to come here these days with all our Calverinian and Angelin ia state foreests going up in flames and so many cities and towns and even Glandelin ian camps too" and she nudged Penrod playfully.

The midn ight Mass of course was as good and perfect as it could be expected in an army like this. Fortunately here every Regiment had its own Priest but only one priest could celebrate it, even in the big barracks where Violet and her sisters and their friends including little Barbara attended. Nevertheless the Midnight Mass lasted nearly four hours a nd a half because of the tremendous number of child scouts and also others who recieved H oly Communion. The l egiment al Bands played the music for the Midnight Mass singing and all the child scouts filled the air with the singing so that it sounded as if all the angels had come down from Heaven and were singing at the Mass. Violet and her sist ers to see to it that everybody were properly dressed for the Mass, and to see to it also that everything was in order had not had the chance to go to bed at all so that when the Mass was over they were very late getting to bed. And too it occured to Miss Mildred th at she had scarcely gone to bed at all after the splendid Midnight Mass when she heard Barbaras eager voice calling out;

"Merry Christmas Mildred. Merry Ch ristmas Bowser."

"Merry Christmas" Mildred answered, so sleepily tha t it made Barbara laugh , while Bowser only grunted, by way of response.

"I'm going to get up." was Barbaras next an nouncemen t , for she was so excited over the approach of Christmas that she had not hardly flo closed her eyes all night.

"It surely isn't near morning." Miss Mildred protested .

"It's only six oclock; I heard it strike just now." Barbara declared.

"And breakfast not untill ha lf past eight this morain g." Mildred groaned.

"See here Miss Babara" she added. "If I slip down and get you your stocking will you promise me to stay in bed for a while at least."?

"Mercy on us." Barbara exclaimed. "Why we're all to look at our stockd ngs to- gether. Why I wouldn't disappoint the Princesses or their brother for the world."

"Well then" Mildreds voice was very stern and decisive this time "You surely are not going to rout those poor good princesses out of their beds at this early time of day when they stayed up till midnight just to obliged oblige fixing up thin gs especially for you more than others."

At seven thirty oclock, Angelinia Aronburg, whose room opened from the living room heared the door of the latter softly opened and heard Barbaras voice saying;

10-437

"Deary me Bowser, how can the Vivian Girl Princesses lie in bed so long on Christmas morning.

Angelinia Aronburg came to the door.

"Merry Ch ristmas Barbara" she called out. "They'll be in presently. They' did not go to bed as they had lots to do. They'll make it up to night and probably to morrow."

After what seemed to Barbara an interminable length of time, the little Vivian Girls were seen by h er to cross the Company Street with P n P n Penrod and a number of girl and boyscouts, and to h er surprise for it was th e first time, she saw them on horseback, and they came at a quick rearing gallop and halted the horses abruptly and then dismounted. The three of the youngest of the princesses came in the others still stayed out. They found their small friend Barbara wait ing patiently in their own Fathers big chair its back turned carefully to thath e man tle piece, so she could face the window, Bowser held firmly on h er lap .

"We h aven't peeked once" she announced. "May I call Mildred now and the other dogs." she added rather timidly for she saw the three little girls looked as if they were sore about something.

"Yes" said Daisy with a good natured smile nevertheless. "Merry Ch ristmas Barbara, and she and her two sisters kissed her .

When Barbara came back Bowser seemed to h ave vanished, then her eyes following voluntarily, the eyes of the seven little girls and their princely brother and a very old lady they had brought in, Barbara gave a lit tle cry of delighted surprise. At one end of the long line of stockings----stockings limp and lank no longer--h ung a hastily improvised one of gray cloth from the top of which protruded a familiar little head; showing a pair of anxious puzzled brown eyes.

"You see Barbara dear" Violet herself explain ed "We found it impossible to get all your presents into all your stockings there and so---"

"Oh gasped Barbara" Do you mean m the little dog Bowser is a reallyhtruly present------that I am to really take him home with me when I do go? "

"Yes." said the little princesses together and Penrod grinningly nodded.

"Why what will you do without him?" Barbara asked.

"I guess we will be able to manage." Violet again assured her.

"The question" added Jean ie would be what would h e do without you. You've spoiled him so out rageiously my de ar."

"Oh Barbara cried again" Oh I do love you all very much."

"You had better look a t your Bowser stocking, now hadn't you?" Angeline herself smilingly suggested. "Else it won't be there much lon ger but coming down on t he floor puppy and all. My what a wriggler tha t lit tle dog is."

"Let's a,ll beging together." Barbara proposed .

Half an hour later An gelinia Aronburg opened the living room door upon a scene un equalled in the history of the whole camp.

"If you'll believe it." she told Jennie t urner "There are the Princesses outside byba long counter giving out presents to every one who passes by. I just saw Penrod hide some of the presents of h is sisters for fear they'll give them away too. And they're acting like they're six instead of the eldest nine or ten. I look to see them out coasting next if snow ever falls."

It was Ch ristmas morning but Tim Groveton wondered as he arose whether he was going to celebr ate Christmas with Violet and her s sisters in Africa or Calverinia.

"Who-o-o-o-o-ie" he said to himself. "what a Christmas for this Country this year. Some hea heat I'll say."

N evertheless all hea rts throughout Abgi Abbieannia-(not in Glandelinia though) and many hearts too throughout the world was filled with love for t he little Christ -child who on that same day long ago had come into the world bringing with him joy, and peace and love. Into every castle and every hut came a peal of bells--bells that no doubt were telling over and over the same glad Christmas story. or many in Calverinia however it was not a cheerful one. To day though it was Ch ristmas no sun shone and the sky was a reddes rred black color. The sun showed only a very blood red ball through the haze and it was al awfully sultry with a stiff southeast wind blowing. At one of the windows of the splendid h eadquarters of Violet and her sisters on the "Savoy" side of the lake lake stood a tall man who h old a young little girl lovingly in his arms while six others and a boy prince crowded arcun d him. It was then six ocloci oclock, the time little barbara wanted to get up. The little girls were anxiously listening for the bells forgott ing for the moment cruel war had put a stop to ch ris Christmas be/ls in this locality as Opholia and ot her towns and cities were smoking flaming ruin . Nevertheless their faces were flushed with joy for the failure then to hear bells did not hardly disturb themthough it was with regret .

Though they had often heard it, and read it too, and heard it preac'ed from th e Pulpit her father had been telling her and her sisters too of that ot her and First Christmas day, when a little Babe lying in a manger in far away Judea, had come from Heaven as a gift of Love for all the world, and she and her sisters had begged him not to stop never.Sp So he was telling them again how the Christ Child grew t o be a Man, and went about many lands making people well and putting love into their h earts.

"Do you think papa"The Christ-Child could make Glandelin ia behave in due time and be a better nation after this war is over."

"Yes if it is best for the world and it is H is Will my darlings I am sure He could.But Glandelinia may be beyond H is Forgiveness."And he held the youngest Vivi n Vivian Girl even more tenderly .

"Then I and my sisters are going to ask Him to do it , papa dear;I kno know it must make you and mother also sad to see this awful war."

Little Daisy nestled closer to her fathers heart, and her golden curles were falling over his shoulders,, but for several minutes neither spoke---they were thinking.There was the look of happy hopefulness in her big blue eyes; while h is were full of pity tender pity for his little "plowers", as he fon dly called his brave little daughters.It was just only ten after six Christmas morning and all were aroused by a knock at the door, and in response to the summons to enter the sentry stood at the opened door and ann unc d announced the coming of the little lad sent for, and a young refugee lad walked int o t he room, while the royal guard who had shown him in, closed the door behind him.It was a young little lad, and h e had come in answer to a message from Emperor Vivian himself. The great Emperor always anxious to give pleasure to any child, his good heart being more and more softened by the sad toilsome hard life of H is daughters had thought it might make any little child he could see happy to come Christmas and et her great holiday mornings to his tent or headquarters what ever it might be and be given some token of the day.So in order that it might not escape his memory he always made a note of it in a little dairy he carried.

"I'm glad you came sonny."the Emperor said kindly."I have been t elling my brave little girls about you, and they are wishing to show you some of t heir many books toys and other Christmas presents."

Violet and her sisters then went int o an adjoining room, while the little boy by Penrod was told to come and see the gift s.Th en litt le Daisy herself clapped her little but stron g hands with delight, as she and her sisters watched h is happy face for never before had he seen such beaut iful thin gs.At this moment a taller girlscout also very beaut iful, with a brave but sweet and tender look in her kind eyes came int o th e room and greeted the lit tle boy kindly.

Then after asking him a few questions about his parents and himself she turned to Penrod saying;

"Come dear Prince,I wish to speak with you on someth ing important, and"and thus by her tact the children were left for a while together.They examined the t oys in the room one by one namin g th e animals in a large Noah's ark which Violet told the little boy was intended as a gift for h im, and she showed h im many beautiful picture books as well as ot her treasures which also were for him.Then Jen n ie lifted her blue eyes to his face and said;

"What did you get for Christmas litt le boy.?"

The boy smiled brightly, as he point ed down to his shoes--a par pair of old shoes, bought by his mother, the only thin gs she could afford.

"Wait"and se "she said."I believe I got a nic nice pair of new shoes that I believe will fit you.See there t hey are.."

The boy tried them on, and Jenn ie said;

"When Father and my brot her told me you were coming"I got some shoes from the quart ermaster store which I believed would fit you.H ere is one shoe a big on e too filled for you.Taste the bonbons, and see how good they are."

The little boy took the little or big shoe in his hand in order to see and t aste the good th ings with which it was filled.Th e little Abbieannian children

chi children alwaysput shoes at the fire side instead of hangin g a stockings "I'll tell you somethingblittle boy if you will come quit e close"and H ettie spoke almost in a whisper."In your shoes you can do for us many useful thin gs for we hope some day you'll be a nice l it tle boyscout like the et hers, for you kn ow I and my sisters need as many as we can.We have asked the Ch rist Child to make Glandelinia repent if it is possible that she will.Father says God will if H e is not too vonoo voned with Glandelinia."

The little boy could not speak but his h eart was filled with pity.great t ears stood in his eyes and before he could brush them all away, a shining drop fell upon the shoe.

Later on after this and after Barbara had recieved h er pres nts and had a little romp with Violet and her sisters Violet and her sisters spent nearly

1-0-438.

all the Ch ristmas morning giving out presentx presents to every boy and girl scout, leader and likewise by their own hand, Penrod however h elping.

He was greatly scared however that if the pres nts should run short they might sacrifice their own and so he had seen to it that there was either enough for everybody or even over, and his wish was gratified.And so therefore there were some others specially favored by him or them that got these..

The Christmas dinner itself could not be described, and nevertheless anybody knows what we eat on Christmas.Thanks to Penrods great and ju stified raid at Ophelia nothing was wanting for the great dinner to which every priest of the army was ivt invited by Violet and her sisters.

Maybe it may seem strange to the reader but it must be known that through the help of their Father Violet, and her sisters got all the Christmas presents and good things, and the "Food layout"too at their own expenses.Not only boy and girlscouts and many soldiers but nearly all of the refugees shared in it too, though it can be added with the very many good and useful artil articles which Penrod and his soldiery had secured in the raid at Ophelia, is which raid i he used all his boy and girlscouts and immense bodies of infantry and cavarly soldiers too.It was even the best Christmas little Barbara herself ever h ad, and that afternoon litt le Barbara wrote a letter;;;2

"OPHELI A RUN. CHRISTIAN ARMY.
EMPEROR VIVIAN:::
COMMANDING
December 25, I9I3,

Ce Dear mamma ad dear papa/;;;;

"If only you were both here t his would be just the nicest Christmas ever was.Don't you think that next year if we're still within the shelter of th e Christian armies we might all come up to the Vivianite Boy and girlscout camp for Christmas?The Vivian Princesses says, they hope so and would be glad to invite o you, so does the girlscout Ch ieftian Jenn ie Turner, so does the great girl spy Angelinia Aronburg, and she says, that though this happened to day for the first time in Abbieann ia, yet eleven stockings would look so much nicer than eight in a line.I don't believe I can tell you about my presents.I certainly did get heaps of lovely ones even from the boyband girlscouts as well as from the princes and princesses.And I hope you will excuse this not being nicer written on account of one of my dog friends insisting on sit ting in my lap and wantin g to lick my face or chew the penholder all the time I'm writing---its the penholder just n ow which makes it go kind of wobbly.The princesses gave me the little dog called Bowser.The dearest of the princesses called Jennie gave me a real gold Rosary beeds,I've got them blessed now, and the good little one called Daisy gave me a little min iature of herself and her sisters and also brothers painted t hat summer they told me two years before this cruel war started---they're too dear for anything and I'm surprised they sacrificed those.Angelinia Aroburg, she won't let me call her anything else gave me a beautiful pair of bed room slippers- they're bright purple and rather large, but as Miss Aronburg says,I'll grow to them.The books you sent are lovely---I've read the Life of Christ as a Child Already.And the ring and the dolls, and the gloves and all the things you sent are lovely, and just wa what I wanted.I can't tell you what the princesses gave me in all, you would have to see to know.I also gave them presents too and they don't know where I got them for I slying wouldn't tell but I gave them a brand new pair of beaut iful saddles for their horses and they told me my presents were the best of all.I got those saddles out of th e money you sent me, and for their helper and boy friend Tim I bought a brand new uniform.But papa and mamma I got the shock of a surprise this Christmas morning.You know the little Annie Roonies in the funnies I seen in the papers.Well I thought I sure saw her here in real life.There was a girlscout officer, they say high ranked as a general among them that looked like her in every way.I had to ask Tim or one of the Princesses though as when I spoke to her you know she couldn't understand me like the Princesses can. And her name pappa and mamma dear is also An ie annie Rooney at leaset her first name rightly is Annabella.When I asked princess Violet she laughed and said;

"Yes's sh e is Annie Rooney all right but not the one you saw in the comic papers.Don't speak of that to her as she's awfully severe and God help those who incurs her wrath upon them. She never knew a person wh o owns an op orphan asylum called Mrs Meany, and her right name is Annabella Jane Roone y.H er father is general Frank Roonie, and sh e has three sisters in the army as scouts and two brothers and her Mother is an army Nurse.

One of her brothers is a grown man, and he is also a general.Her younger brothers are boyscouts.So I therefore had to show her politeness thougi. how she acted then she sure didn't seem severe to me by face or looks.But Princess Violet knows best and all tell me she is severe and hard boiled. But that is to the enemy.To her own following sh e is very good.Miss Mildred Maxwell a girlscout general too gave me a game.W 're all going to play this even evening, I the princesses, their brother and Father.Princess Angelin e oh she sure is too a beautiful little girl say's.I'd better go out now for a trip about the camp with th em before supper.They all send their love and respect ..I'm so glad that grandpapa is better but sorry to hear that he lost his foot .But then he won't have to be in the old fighting any more.What I have seen and heard since I come here makes me believe I have a ri right to hate the enemy and some day if you or mamma don't object.I would like to be a girlscout and show the enemy a thing or two like they do.I hope mamma and pappa you are coming home soon.If you do n don't stop there please come here.You will not regret it."

Your very lovely daughter Barbara Margaret H emryson.

"I do so want you to see Bowser.H e is such a dear."

WHAT HAPPENS ELSEWHERE IN THE MEANTIME.

SHOWING THAT THE HORRORS OF THE DR EADFUL WAR GROWS, AND TH AT GLANDELINIA IS GOING MAD...

CHAPTER FOURTY TWO..."."."."

A GREAT STROM OF WARS DEVASTATIONS. HORRIBLE SC S E SCENES
OF MISTERY AND THE T ITANIC BAT LES.

Tomas Federals army was all the while retreating southward and many ofthe Clandelin ians of the advance guard met large strings of pr orphan children, with their guardians who at the sight of the surging graycoated columns beganning running as fast as they could. Thy soon found that it was useless o however to get away, from the Clandelinians for thouh they ran for dodear life the graycoas began firing shooting them down in scores.

During the main progress of the war the armies under T homas Federal had laid seige to the city of Evangeline at lair during the absence of general vivians armies, and opened fire upon the city the cannons making a tremendous unearthly roar.

Following this came a blinding blaze of shell bursts among the fortification s of evangeline and among the houses of the city, and the roll of explosions and the crash of the wreckage seemed to reverbrate through the heavens, and come out of the earth at the same time. Then all at once a screaming tempest of she shells and shrapnell also tore through the lautiful buildings, hurling all the wreckage of the disabled fortificiations down, or tearing up tons of brickand timber with a pandemonuimn of loud crashes.

The crashng wreckage was hurled upon the unfortunatevictims, who if they could screamed could not be heard on account of the uproar of the frightful dese destruct ion and of the furious drum-drum fire of artillery from both sides.

With an earsplitting roar the fury of the bombardment increased as more guns on both sides went into action all the pleasure bourse in the city going to pieces and were swept away by the furnaces of fire started by exp,li explosions.

A large merry go-around crowded with children was wrenched from its fastenings and sent into a thousand fragments by the burst of a high explosive, while simultaneously a score of children sitting by a tree trunk were suddenly b blown trunk and all a thousand feet by the same shell and thrown against a house mangled and with their clothe in shreds.

The deafening roar of the shells was appalling, as they exploded and those sailing through the air screamed and howled like millions of lost sould souls. Wreckage poured to the streets in torrnts, while hour by hour the fo fury of the bombardment increased, and hundreds of houses werereduced into heaps of ruins while debris of every discription was hurled into the air by mighty explosions that literally pierced the air with a volcanoe of flame anddin .

THE EXPERIENCES OF VIOLET'S MOTHER AND AUNT.

In the meantime Mrs Vivian and Violet's aunt had noticed the awful havoc of the shells and shouted to the servants to flee to the cellars and save t themselves if they could. Suddenly there came a blinding sheet of blue and red flame, which dazzlingly illuminated the whole inside of th the manison, followed by a rolling crash that seemed to split the earth, with the reverbrating reports of thunder. The old men women and children there who were tenants became panic stricken at such a terrific crash and Violets mother forgetting herslef dashed up to the bedroom to find out if the place was struck by the shell.

''It soundedlike thw world was blown to pieces.'' gasped Mrs Vivian who faced a roaring furnace of fire near the door.

''HArk.''Whispered violet's aunt;''The bombardment is getting worse.''

From the i distance a strange ominious booming sound of thousands of big guns continually filled the air, there came another sharp flash like before, the crash following simultaneously sounding t like the explosion of some giant pow der mill which continued to reverbrate for fifteen minutes, the building trmelling as if there was an earthquake. The booming roar of the distant cannonade made the windows leap against their casements.

Then came the furious earsplitting whistle of another giant shell which exploded with a seemingly unearthly report, the explosion blowing in all the windows with a fearful crash splintering all the beautiful stin glass. Iron strom windorws were wrenched off, while at the same time the iron doors had given way before the basit and one of the walls disappeared. All at once there was a panic in the rooms below.

VViolet's mother being frightened out of her witsran to the chapel the had in the house. The shells that fiarly dotted the sky over the christian fortific ations screamed and howled like millions of demons a all bent upon the annihl annihiatior of the fortifications and city. They fairly roared as one afer another contun continually burst in quick succession and all the christian cannons ablze ablz ablaze made a greater din than ever. Evey house in the strets near by were

torn to shreds by deafening explosions. The increasing tongues of flame i,, illumined the rooms of the manision and evey crash of the high explosives seemed so loud as to split t e earth. Thematress es of the beds in the bed rooms thesheets and pillows were blown awny, t al exploding shell tore out the wall in their localitie the bois being thrown against each other by the concussion, amid tons of plaster and mantles that were alec to pieces, and a table with a big lighted lamp was upset withs crash the oil catching fire and sett ing the mattresses and sherts abla e abalze. In the meantime violet's mother and aunt had re ched the chapel where two fierce explosions had alreadp occired. Everything here was in confusion. The big windows had been b blown in by the explosions, and were in fra ments. The pews were totally wrecked, the "oly Stations had been blown down from the cracked walls and the frame wil ched.

The statues also had been blown down and many destroyed and even the beautiful alter had been forced out ou of its resting place and turned topsey turvy. The chapel floors were [illegible] sprawling against the [illegible] wreckage with terrible force being smashed out of shape. The concussion threw Violet's mother and auntun top of the alter, "iolet's aunt being dashed into the fragments of glass and suffering many severe cuts her head striking the wal with terrille force and though not injuring her knockedhe senseless. Another exploding shell tore the whole roofs into splinters and several portions of the wall fell from the concussion. The manison was being badly b blown out of shape and was on fire.

The entire roof was now gone and many who lived in the manision were killed or injured few ever escapting. The inside of the mas manison was a sight.

Everything was ruined, furniture smashed, and floors swaying, andnoe now the walls of the chapel sagging outward toppled over and fell to thestreet an avalanche of bricks tim bers and morater. Stairways were smashed and damaged and many fo floors of the rooms caved in amid tons of broken timber.

Doors and windows were smashed to fragments, and the pillars holding up the ceiling of other rooms gave way bringing down walls, while thewindow [illegible] the remaining walls hadbeen blown round and [illegible] and [illegible] of bricks and the burning rooms of other floors blown out by other shells. Itwas still worse in the chapel. The pews had been shattered like match wood, the doo dome had been blown away, all the picture had been sl smashed all the windows totally destroyed and many parts of the floor having been torn away besides the alter rail. All the statues had been smashed into dust and thelarge Sanctuary lalamp that always turns before the alter was gone and last of all thr unfortunatle women lying there among the wreka e. The scene inside thecity itself was more appalling. Wreckage of big and small houses filled the streets as if some giant tornado had been going on for several hours with ter ific and incinceivable force. Other buildings only ha, f standing were t threatening to fall ruin bang everywhere. It was some hours before vic lets mother and aunt was rescued by some men who were looking for all theinjured, with thousands of other rescuers.

A Evangeline St glare finally fell however general Callahan is who held the fir fr fo rtifications surrendering everything.

WHAT IT MEANS TO AROUSE GLANDELINIA TO FURY.

The Kinderyarder massacres.

It was some time later in [illegible] when new and stronger glandelirian armies made their horrifying appearance into southern Angelinia leaving death and desolation in their wake levi playing waste to all the villieges in their path, and even to whole cities, taking heavy toll of human and animal life and causing wide spread destuction. Stal news of the approach of the overwhelming disaster of war which left mourning and misery in its wake came from wireless signal sata stations far out at Angeline. It was the most terrific devastation of war that ever occured and no Typohoon in Abbieannia could do all this. And the wildest rumors concerning the fate of southern Angelinia was that millions of houses in the first city reached by the enemy were r ransacked, and wrecked, nd that thousands

had been wrecked or burned - mean the damage being reported as near as ten million dollars. In these true reports it was declared that hundreds of thousands of houses had been blown asunder from their foundations when the Glandelinians dominated them and heaps of ruins and scores of millions of partly shattered buildings were left to tell the tale of the wars ravaging murderous fury. wo big cities known as Aron burg and Faueral had been reported to have been prostrated by the terrific explos ions of the giant shells during the recent bombardments of "e-"irther or "i vision Wakey reported in recent ch chapters. The whole region of western Calverinia was reported to have been transformed into a vast scene of death and destruction.

The Glandelinians during their advance northward had swept everything before them, putting out thousands of human lives throwing the biggest buildings from their foundations carrying away provisions destroying propertyto the extent of sixty million dollars. Hundreds of thousands were hoem homeless, dangers of death famine andpestilence threatened on every hand. Who can picture the horrors of the mighty Glandelinian sweep as they had recently over whelmed the largest and most greatest christian armies opposed to themwithout even a battle.

Everything for miles wreckage and ruin of what had ten before happy and prosperious cities and towns. Not one house here and there but whole sections were engulfed in the raging holocaust of flames that followed and laid in total ruins.

GREAT

[illegible] GREAT SLAUGHTERS Of CHILDREN!

On the horrors of the glandelinian fury, even after the victories of the christians. Oxen, sheeps and cows, and pigs were seized by the enemy and thousands of helpless children captured by the Glandelinians were sent crashing against brick walls every bone in their bodies being broken. Cities full of people struggleing to get away from their blazing homes amid the roar of explosive shells and what was that---- -- shocks from bursting high explosives that threatened destruction to all that were buried under the tons of debris. Much more insignificient wreckage was burned away by the overwhelming seas of fire and glimpses of untold horror could be seen, of those whose whitened faces, starred in terror and agony through the wreckage of theitheir fiercely blazing homes

Hundreds of children were made massacred, poor torn tabernacles of human beings beings, women and children torn from limb t limb by the ferocious and wicked glandelinians. Thousands f of bodies of little children torn hitneg and twisted and mangled by the mercy of their horrible foes were crushed and mangled. The glandelinians literally rendered al the inhabitants homeless and killing scores of thousands.

The enemy advanced like the savage horde of Kurdland destroying indescriable numbers of houses and injuring appalling numbers of christians. Calverina was in the grasp of the worse war horror ever experienced and whose reports stunned the world w. Reliable reports placed the number of killed as one hundred and ninty five thousand, but greater rumors of almost unbelievable disasters trickled in from remote sources. Very city or town along the western portion of Calverinia had been wrecked and major general Robert Magie army opposing thehe was overwhelmed or surrounded and Magie forced to surrender. Hundreds upon hundred of old men women and children were homeless from the destruction of the city defended by the beaten christian armies under Magieand hundreds upon hundreds were killed and indescriable damage done.

He fought fifty battles.

[illegible] THE PROGRESS OF THE WAR IN THE WEST.

FOR[illegible] THE BATTLE OF VIOLET LANSINIA(CALVERINIA)

Upon the christian armies under general Genine the advance of the glandelinians had ben so strong that it swept away his good sized army u opposed to them and crushed them during the fierce batle and herein may be observed that our gentle readers can have no idea of the almost preternatural fury with which the advancing glandelinian armies struck general Googenhimers army and infused in the battle of Violent le nsinimits deafening and a appalling roar.

The tremendous and universal clamor of the battle was indescriable and not even the screechings and bawlings of the barbarians or demons could compare to the unaverse yell of the foe, who swept the opposing christi ns back the whole lengthof their line and deafening and indescriable was the deafening roar of musketry, the plaintive howling of the wounded and dying, the million cannon like roar of firearms which swept whole divisions and sections of both armies to destructuo destruction. Rattlings even filled the air and despite all this tumult coulf could be heard the shrill hissing of shells in the air like like millions of thrillions of serpents

were making the sound in the air. The whole battle field was continuously obscured in thick clouds of powder smoke, the storm of rain of fire and wrecking houses in Violent Lansinia. The battle with the burst of horrible thunders which almost deafened any silenced with whole millions of soldiers of both sides ended with a sweeping Landelinian victory and the christians were routed with the loss of over 5,000,000 in killed and wounded. Every building in the city of Violet L Lansinia was leveled to the ground by random shells and not a tree in any part of the battle field was s left standing, the /loss of life being appalling and more frightful was the loss of injured and dying left strwn in the fields. The losses of the foe exceeded 10,000,000 having won the fight at a fearful cost over three quarters of thiswhole number having fallen the rest being prisoners.

FIERCE ACTION AT STEADMANS RUN.

It was at the same time while this battle was going on when one of the main wings of the Landelinian army made a horrifying slaughter upon general Lw Lewis army at Steadmans Run and for hours before the batle reached its supreme fury, the uproar of the firing one could be heard for one hundred thirty miles but when it broke in full sway and extended tward Violet Paulinia the roar was like a million cannon in action and my how the hundreds of thousands of christians went down before that rifle blasts of the foe ceaseless fire.

Nothing could withstand such a headlong advance of the enemy who after their two important victories raided city after city and the scenes resembles the approach of the worlds end. Whole walls of the buildings were scattered by explosions and thousands of poop people were buried breath windrows of wreckage.

Scores of other cities were scathed. Violet Paulinia was galled.....

Every village and town in her locality were annihilated and frightful was the toll of human and animal life and the wreckage was literally consumed by raging flames.

Heartrending misery and mounr mourning was left by the fatal fury and ravaging violenceof the ravaging foe. Fatal news was sent in by Hedda twenty miles west of the devastated region and from other signal stations on Sherlocks and Watermania highlands. The town of Hedda [illegible] of the awful story of the enemys raid but fortunately there was not such an appalling loss of life as in the other places and towns and cireis cities though ll all the shipping in the river in ports were totally des destroyed by the enemy. Simmermann and Mc-Hollester and Weinstine hilmads signal stations which had witnessed the sad hevoc sent [illegible] harrowing stories. From the management of the Mc-Hollester highland signal stations came the report as follows;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;

+ Noeun Jranklin.

''To Pope Leo XII of Angelinia;;;;

Your supreme [illegible] pnotififf. A raid of most dimasterous effectshad been made along the western parts of calverinia. Never before in all Calverinias history or in all the histories of war was there such devastations as swept over the west. Millions upon millions of houses have been swept or wrecked byo beyond redemption by the foe, hundreds of the biggest buildings being shattered into ruins by the enemys high explosives. Total property loss in the west is totalled u ward to h one hundred million dollars. The fury of the avalnch of graycoats have wih t their heavy seige guns blown asunder from their very foundation hundreds of thousands of houses and their very walls have been sctattered. Our cities as many others having lost all their shipping and provisions which have been seized or destroyed by the enemy and we beseach the allied christian nations to aid us in our misery.''

General management.P.H.Hendon.''

This was only one of the reports. In every path of the enemyheaps of ruins and shattered buildings were literally exposed to view. This gives an idea hwhat the enemy inhiw his sudden rage and fury can do when unapposed by equal armies successfully and other reports run as follows;

''Our suprem Ponstiff Pope le Le XII of Angelinia. From Confection heights. Two big cities known as Aronburg and Federal are destroyed. The enemy defeating the christian forces at [illegible] and Standish. [illegible] fair cities but desolation and death. It is terrible. The death list in Aronburg is twenty thousand and ninty five thousand in Federal.''

These reports having not been as fully as they ought to have been.

Three hundred thousand perished in Aronburg alone and one hundred thousand in Federal. O f the numbers of injured it could not be found out untill two weeks after. Another report was hus thus;

''Your excellency general ,ivin vivian;;

I never saw such ter ible sights. The whole west of Calverinia is transformed into a vavast sea of death and destruction. The enemy have errific force in their advance and sweep everything bfore them burning away whole tungles and leveling cities by the score, with their heaviest of cannons Thousands of human beings have been ki led and it is awful to see the mangled bodies of the children who are buried beneath the ruins. Calverinia needs succor.

Governor of Angeline wine
J?H ADamms''

It indeed was a frightful occurace occurance. Thebiggest buildings numbered by the hundred thousand were literally torn from their foundations by gang gang gang shells and rent to fragements. Hundreds of tons of the debris itself was hurled hundreds of feet into the air by the force of the explosions and the walls were scattered and crushed.

The loss of property really exceeded ten million dollars among the southern section of the west which had been predicted by the signal stations. One of the re ports whei h which came from Heddas and St Mary'S highland rao ranch ran as follows;

''The presedency o of Angelinia;,
Your excel [illegible] hundreds of thousands are homeless. Not a house has ben left intact. They are in danger from exposure to the elements and famine and plagues. A ll the fields are under water theenmy having burst the dams and al all our ruins have been burned by the most frightful conflargrations which is still raging and the city of Aronburg is reported to be on fire. If you who are so far away could only picture the horrors. The enemy has overwhimed and laid in ruins the largestand most sus substantial cities and the horrir horrors of the scenes are indescriable.

Governer of Hedda and St Mary's
Highlands. Admams Perry.''

T

This is sad, sad to predict. The hour before the enemys attack the children had been in their schools studying and reciting their lessions. But that hour was the last for many. In a few hu hours time everything for miles amid the intense roar of the shell storm was in wreckafe and redemptionless ruins which had been but an few hours before been happy and prosperous cities.In ci certian cities houses here and there were left in ruins but the shells continually reduced whole sectionsof houses into windrows upon windrows of debris timbers and furniture while mr myriads of big buildings were also in redemptionless ruins. Oh the horrors of it. Bad as an earthly hell itself. Another witness s spoke thus;

''Your excellency the president of Angelinia;
'I saw the enemy drive off herds of oxen, sheep and pigs and thousands of children weresent crashing against the walls of buildings and crushed by the enemy. I never saw a sight one can witness.''

The inhibatants of the tottering cities during the almost preternatural fury of the cannonading struggled frantically to keep alive of the from their burning homes . Theartillery like roar of the destruction seemed to rend the heas heavens. My how the poo people did shriek at the shock of the tending bursting shells that threatened destruxtion to anything they landed upon.

By the shell burst clouds of wreckage was blown through theair like an snow flan flakes much of it sent toppling and whirling.

Glimpses of untold horror could be seen seen in the whitened faces of their inmates who starred in terror and anony throughnthw w the windows only to disappear in a rending roaring funnel of hurltling wreckage and debris. Another eye witnessgave his report;

'' Themost horrible sight that I ever seen was of the human beings borne or dashed about by the shell explosions during the bombard ment of Evangeline St Clare. Children seized by the enemy were undressed before being slain, and torn from limb from limb and their very intrails pull out if their bodies. I lso witnessed all the hero heroine of it. Thousands of the bodies of the little children all undressed undressed to mutilated [illegible] against the stone wall, many being horribly mangled and hundred hundreds of others their very insides bespattering the streets so badly crushed and cut they were being at the mercy of the horrible foe.''

The Glandelinians had indd indeed swept the whole west of Calverinia with terrific fury. Appalling numbers of dead and injured were exposed to view. And all the surroundering inhivatants were rendered homepless, the [illegible] T[illegible] B[illegible] S[illegible] H[illegible] ordered thus:

''Our wors whole westwn part of the country have probably ge been in the grasp of thethe worst [illegible] storm of war that [illegible] ever swept over Calverinia. When the wor wo whole world hears of this disaster it will be stunned. Every city or town in the west has been overrun by the enemy under Huebaum Manley and indescribable damage has been done. The biggst wooden buildings have been shattered into tangled masses of wreckage by the most ter ific explosions. Stone buildings by the hundred hundred has also been shattered into ruins in the twinkling of an eye.''

His report was not exaggerated either. Sorrow and the greatest m misery prevailed along thewest. Parents mourning for their dead children, children mourning for their parents and homes. The city of Vivian Wickey seemed to have filled into hell and rose at again her dead destruction was so c- complete the whole city being [illegible] and whole mulitudes hurled into eternity when christians again bombarded it with these hurling [illegible] for four weeks without success. The burning of the city made clouds of smoke so thick that the smoke blackened the sky like ink wh while from the city the smoke rolled like the vapor storm during a great volcanic eruntion. It indeed did look like the approach of the end end of theworld. The storm of shells that fell into this city from the christian warships made a screaming sound resembling a hundred million demons and al the soldiers of the garrison and even all the children in the school had stood appalled as the intense at artillery like roar of the destruction smote their ears. Then they were to be caught syddenly in an almost preternatural chaoes of destruction. Children in their homes in the asylumns of in the schools fell dead unde tons of crashing timbers and the bursting shells struck.

ANOTHER BOMBARDMENT OF VIVIAN WICKEY AND THE RESULT

Two big stone walls of Vivian Wcikeys prison was shattered by high explosives the walls of the building being shattered by shell burst and reduced to fr gments of bi brick and morars Thousands umon thousands of other wom women and children were scratched brusied or maimedin the chaoes of debris that swirled and fell in all directions. The shells exploded with a roar resembling the discharge of cannons of the heaviest calibre. Such a wild scene of destruction cc ld never be correctly told. Before the violent blasts of the shell explosions the hundreds of thousands of buildings werw blown to pieces, the best end strongest being leveled clean to their foundation. You would not believe that would you? Well read about the monsterous scene of fire for your interest then. During the full awry of the bombardment the conflargration became like a rolling ocean of hell fire. Fifteen minutes later the flames got so tremendously furi us that they burned with the most incredible fury across the ruins, and for hours the heaven heavy ocean of flames seemed to reach the very clouds itself and seing in realyty at times more than two hundred and eight[illegible] on the house tops, the conflargration laying the cities of [illegible] Kaufmann and many others including a long stretch of forest

under a sea of fire completing the work of destruction done by the enemy. As the enormous volumns of flame spread itself over the wo ded lands for miles, raging fire hells were formed which swelled the rivers and lakes to the boiling point adding to the horrors of the wreckage and c destruction. The conflargration consuming the wreckage before it burn ed through every street in vivian wickey consuming the wreckage of houses that had fallen during the bombardment. The conflargration [illegible] sea raging for many hundreds of miles even burned its way across the worms and Erminies munfilling them and forming them into literall fire torrents. The fire seas continued for days untill it had formed the greatest conflargration ever seen in war time. The real [illegible] was not stateduntill four weeks after. The largest numbers were crushed by the ruins of churches w which had also recieved the deadly shells being redu ced into shattered ruins. In ad it [illegible] the horrors of a battle raging there the devoted inhibatants of [illegible] were also as exposed to the ravages of a conflargration. In the darkness of the battle smitten night the whole city appeared in a b n blaze which had becomme so bright that any one could see to read by it. Without exaggeration the city was on fire in many hundred differeny places at once and this fire consumed everything the shells had spared. In all this region of war no death or destruction can be com pared with this which had with the [illegible] enemy mowed a wide and grewsom path throughout the whole of Western Calverinia. It was unapparelled and even ex ceded the destruction of cities and towns during thosegreat Atlieannian typhoons. Another battle had raged at Calmanrinia Calverinia and the glandelinians had given the christians there into subvigat[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] General [illegible] them [illegible] [illegible] for out to the southeast of the devastated region but it could not be [illegible]. Several progress ive battles with Huebaum Manley moving in parallel course were predicted seventeen miles north f of vivian Wickey which raged for several days but did not make themselves present elsewhere. These battles had ben predicted to be of terrible vol violence and the carnage bloodcurdling. Another batle had been reported to be driving tward Crowleys Run but it was declared to have receded to the east. This drive was re orted to have struck Phelentonburg but had lost some of its force and the christ ian am armies being exceedingly strong at this point had hel d firm for seven days. [illegible] Atnthe same time another ba le had [illegible] ing at Emmanemach and considerable damage to the oppsa opposing armies though the glandelinians snatched victory from the jaws of defeat. A fiercer battle came at Batria with a terrible results [illegible] the first and second days of Vivian Wickeys destruction. A gigantic victory for the christians resulted as amanisfestation of this terrille carnage. This was indeed the most extensive devastation that had ever occured as th the enemy after their succes ion succeassions of victories came careening over the land laying bare to every bautiful hil of its trees by scorching big fires and the roaring of their cannonading could be heard for fifty miles. These i mmmse immn immense armies drove a zizaxc course advancing and laying waste to whole forests and jungles. In the outlying dist districts and countries the st conflargrations started by them gained headway sweeping away whole villiages, annihilating the inhabitants in the furious heat.

The conflargration blazed horrid trails across the Erminies creek banks, burning aw away fevery forest, annihilating every town in the outlying country surrou ding the Erminies river. Simultaneously a grim harvest of lives and property was rea edly the furious victorious glande linians. The glandelinians [illegible] increasing their blood thirsty fury across Agathinas Run in their fiercest fury, [illegible] making the most terrific destruction and carnage ever seen. Great industries suffered total loss, factiroes machine shops and all kinds of industrail buildin s collasped like cardboard houses created by children. Every car system, every railroad system had had been wrecked. Not a single street car had escaped and many trains had ben wrecked. Firemen could not get to the fire on account of the sea of wreckage. Police departments were wrecked and also fire stations and every well oiled traffic sys em was completely tied up. Beppo Lansin had ben op completely wiped out by the fire storm and its in hibatants annihilated. Nothing had escaped in that small city where it sustained the fire storms worse fury, every house being scattered into ruins befor by the shells before the fire got to it. The glandelinians having already reaped a harvest of blood for over five hundred miles had started new forest fires that put every ridge and mountain [illegible] range stuck by the conflargration without trees.

The conflargration bru burningall before it rushed through the valleys with the neat precision of some ominious fire machine. The city of St Clare was cannaonaded without success, and Chambelane, Rosa, T opsy and Prue were galled nothing escaping in the enemys ga gha h ghastly path.

[illegible] this column was fought between the Williamsburg Schlowalls and Huebaum Manley

THE ACTION AT [illegible] OF GLORINIA.

During the last of November the advancing glandelinian am armies under Huebaum Manley Manley struck Weinstines force of Whilliamsburger force of christians at Glorinia or Jennis niches (Calverinia) and once more Calverinia witnessed

one of the most bloodiest struggles in her history. , which raged with a withering l almost preternatural roarit being like the crash and uproar of hell itself. All the fratcolumns of christians that tried to bare the enemys pregress were literal y torn to pieces and scattered. Big and stong columns of men were shattered into fragments. Advancing on with their scate scatt ering an withering fury the southwestern wing suddenly forced their way up the sides and over the crest of Jennie Tory hill shattering every christian column into masses of dead and dying and scatescattering all ;y; the survivorsin all directions. All the shattered and ston gest columns were shatered or torn to pieces and nearly all the defenders here who stood their ground to the last were either killed injured or taken prisoner and the uproar of the battle deafeninened many of the survivors for life. The crest of Jennie T ory hill was literally stripped clear of every christian columnthe sides and summits covered with the dead and wounded which had ben scattered in every direction. The dead along lny like grass and along the southwestern wings the enemy seminply enraged by the resitance ofthe christiansmid the earsplitting roar of batle forced their way through Carie Mc-Hollesterand Aronburge lines and here hell itself semed to have spent its fury as nothing was seen after the batle but seas of wreckage and mulitudes of killed or injured.Along Aronburge front the bodies lay thickest and the scenes of themost indescribable desolation and horror was exposed to view. Here the dead and injured numberes numbered I,222,564.

About a few miles south of Jennie Richee or Glorinia the approach of the enemy was first noticed by two children whose names were Mildren Maxwell and Angeline Jennings. These little girls saved themselve by jumping into a waterless cistern but suffered severe injuries nevertheless by their fall so far below.

F He men of the signal station before they fled at the enemys approach signalled Weinstines officers north of them and this caused the frightful bat le. As the enemys center struck the christian fire tore two of its wings to pieces the falling soldiers covering theplains with a w vertible sea of dead and wounded.

The batle raged with an unbelievable fury a part of Huebaums main left wing storming upon the Marc cian Run and sweening upon the christian linesin sledge hammer onslaughts wiping out Aronburge army with the death of their leader.

Not a single tre wasleft in this region which seemed to be turned into a volcanic hell from the clamor. A part of Weinstines whole army had been scathed and one of his wings was shattered to pieces and three brigades each of one hundred thousand men were now mere fragments. Bepno Hansons forces was hit with full strength by a part of Huebaums army of Omarians the attack at this point carrying all before it. The Omarians destroying the ni neighboring columns opposing them swept across the whole entire line of works. Every line of opposition was horne down before the line of Glandelinian fire and despite the storm of fire from the christian batteries which cut a wide swath in every direction m death and indescriable destruction lurking in the wake of the tempest of shells.

It was along the main right wing of Huebaums army where the attacking forfce started upon their real career of horror and destruction. Not a rank in any part of the first line of works was left every man forced to flee one hundred thousand of them being shot down within twenty minuess. The first line of works was swpt clean every columns being routed and the main lin e was struck heavily by the Glandelinian columns. The assailants scathing Kauffmanns army advanced onwad and terrible was the destruction of Wickeys lines as they encountered the deadly chain of christian cannon all that was left being a few regimen regiments. The columns o under Dolers were wiped out completely, and during its frightful progress the a main li e line of the advancing foe in the vinicity of Gretchen and Mc-Hollester op ci completely swept over terrorties carrying all before them. Hundreds of generals with their divisions and bi brigades felt the force of the attack but held successfully for a while.

THE ANNIHILATION OF WHOLE ARMIES.

The enemy's center made the strongest offensive though thousands were annihilated in the twinkling of an eye, and this batt le md made the greatest roar ever heardthe loss oflife being terrible. Every column that swarmed to the attack were shattered to fragments by the christian fire one hundred thousand perishing in three great assaults. At the same time the Glandelinian guns were massed upon Jennie Richee and one hundred and fifty thousand houses were crushed to pieces within a few hours, sixty cathedrals, sebe seven hundred churches and all the hou houses wr were shatered into ruins by exploding shells and over ninty thousand were buried under the ruins in which two hundred and fifty thousand escaped unharmed.

Hundreds of t housands of massive buildings were leveled to the ground by many hundreds of cannon of heavy calibre and machine guns//// scores of human beings and animals were thrown into the air by exploding shellsand dashed stunned and bleeding among the wreckage. The assault of the enemy on thechristian line rose to a

estroying the frontal columns, and thirteen brigades of the enemy were shattered against the wall of purple coats, and out ofa brigade of fifty thousand men only four thousand returned every one else having been killed or injuried. It was along the left of the extreme center where the Glandelinian troopsannihilating thousands of christians who opposed them, stormed up the T recian ridge with all all their fury and here the struggle was so fierce that brigades were damaged beyond reformationnothing but death and destuction ensuein ensueing here.

Itwas a regular hell of destruction, for here many hundreds of thousands were killed or wounded and many of the dead soldiers were so crushed and maimed that any one could have studdied on them. Several men intestines and all were seen hanging from the branches of a treunscathed by the storm of bursting shells that commited this horrible freak.....

The Trecian ridges was a regular hell of totallosses. EEvery charging column had been destroyed and whole armies troen torn to fragements. He it was predicted one of the heaviest losses of lives and the most terrible desturctionof actual warefure.

The losses here was over three hundred thousand in killed and wounded while the injured slight or severe ammounted to two million three hundred and twenty two thousand, three hundrd and sixty. Time and again the charging columns had come rushing forward with the most scathing violence and many blown menblown into the air by exploding shells turned many complete cartwheels before they fell to the ground mangled and bleeding. Furiously pushing inward, the wildly charging Glandelinian columns amid the withering roar of musketry stormed the christian lines on the summit of the Trecian ridges thousands of men being blwon to pieces.

The storm of shells swept their lines from t and rear piling the graycoats down like ridges but despite all this havoc committed the main columns of the foe st struck the thickly populatedlines of the christisns repeatedly almost the same hearterending cargae and destuction as during the Cedernine bat le.

CHAPTER VIII.

FREAKS LEFT BY THE BATTLE OF JENNIE RICHE, OR GLORINIA(CALVERINIA)))))

The main columns struck the christians lines sweping two parts of it back afer a discharge of artillery and musketry that sounded like the discharge of a billion cannon. The town of Marcus itself was stuck by a rain of shells which blew one thousand wooden houses to pieces within a few volleys...In this doomed town d town thousands of horribly crushed bodies of old old men women and children were exposed.The batle of Jennie richee or Glorinia amid all its horrible roar raged three days with varying fortunes on both sides, the assailants yelling again and again as if one hundred million demons were let loose, the artillery like roar of the musketry causing many to be appallied.

On the second day of the great batle the assailants million of them innumber werecaught in an almost preternatural storm of fire, scores of thousands falling dead under streams of seathing canister, while hundreds of thousands of others were scratched btusied or main maimedin the chaoes of destruction and burst of curtian shell fire. Hundreds upon hundreds of thousands had fallen in the assault within fifteen minutes before the ridges was finally forced and many trees snapped and twisted before the explosions of shells, and in one second nothing was left of them but stumps,and even many hun dreds of them were pulled from the ground and vaulted high into the air by high explosives.

The stro storm of shells sent thousands of buildings careening into ruins and into piles of twisted kindling. Jennie Richee herself was a mass of shattered vuildings the many five or six story buildings being reduced to one story junk piles ten feet deep with here and t ere many buildings allawry.

One wing of the enmy rushed through Hedda and Ophelia Run committing terrible damagein the thickly populated distructs while at the same time the main columns threatening to win the batt le ofJennie Richee threw forth a s storming forcethat desolted Kirner and a large Calverinian city known as Nelkingtonbug burning them to ashes withinthree days. The town of Zimmerman Zinmermann was shelled into ruins and many farms were ruined by the bat le, whole strips of forests were burned away and town after town wiped out.

Many freaks wereleft by the bombardment of Jennie Richee. Light pictures of many ruined houses were left hanging on the walls while religious picures were seen hanging upside down on the walls of a Convent whose roofs and several of its rooms were blown to splinters. A large dining lamp was left on the table and the lace shades were not eve even moved an inch though one side of the table had been scratched and charred. A score of beds and matresseshad been

blown from the convent and dropped in Hdda street a block away by the force of the explosion of a Centemeter shell. Hay semed to be the main victims of the hih high explosives shells for n a hundred large liverly stables hay had been comple tely blown out and scattered through the streets like some green snowstorm.

Many havy car inges belonging to rich men were to blown to pieces and in Mayor Mc-Hollester's manisón which was torn to pieces and where he and al who lived there met death the glass stopper of a large decanter had been broken off by a shell and the bottle had been hurled a hundred and fifty feet into the air and even in the high fall in coming down the bottle had ben found unbroken. At the governers headquarters one of the shells tore of the front front wall of the house leaving exposed the whole interoior of these rooms. Theburst of a high explá explosive had drove driven a large picture frame and all clean out of a ruined catholic school, through the walls of a bulding opposite, through the weather boardig leath of another scoo school just on the rear of the second house, and through the plastering of another house a distance of one thousand five hundred feet and lof lodged it in a rear wall of the seconf c school, without even breaking a corner of the peiture frame. Terrible had been the velocity of the picture frame the laths of each building it went through being cut smoothly without cracking the adjoining plaster. Hundreds of boards and brocks by the same explosion whose crash could be heard all over the city were driven into the walls of the lo buildings and laths and even brooms straws first were also from driven into the sides of wooden houses. This shell left a ter-ible sulphurious smell in its wake morelike if hell had opened its mouth and let out someof its fumes.

In the farm regions where the batle also raged two she ls exploding simultaneously with an earsplitting crashing roar destroyed Shelbys big mansin a mansion wrecking everything but a large ammonia vault made of glassabout eight inches of thicknells. At the same time the shells burst Shelbys little daughter returning from her bath was s spinned around by the concu concussion stripped of her bath robe and thrown head first into t the ammonia vault the door ban ing banging s u shut and held fast by the ava/avalanch of debris that fell in front of it and on top. For ful y a minute any one could have seen her frantic strugles and gasps for air. Her eyes werepo prominent, and the veins in her foreheads were distended with blood.

Herparoxysmens for air was very distressing to witness but even before she fell allthe debris in front of the door was cleared away by another shell and the door blown to fragments. The concussion threw her out and dumped her into a celler where she lay writhingin an alarming mane manner untill killed by a nice of timber that struck her in the chest piercing her heart. From grief the mother killed herself, and the father going insane killedother children by cutting their bodies open before he was overpowered by several soldiers several days later.

In his terrible ravings he also died. His wife had killed herself in a delirium. Many had been known to go insane from grief and horror even children.

Among thwwreckage of Jennie niches were found thousands of chickens stripped clean of ve every feaé feather.On a tree were d found hanging a tam of horses and a wagon together. A little girl only fatally injured was found embraced by a dea dead man so tightlythat to free her his arms and hands had to be cut away. The rec reason for the vehement fury of the battle of Jennie niches could never be ascertained. Along the right wing of "einstines armythe attack had progressed with inconcwiable violnce and fury, and the two opps opposing armies battleing furiously for many hours surged back and forth before the Glandelinians finally gained the mastery carrying all before them, and making one gigantif charge in double line came tearing for Mc-Hollesters lines, annih ilati g all the small skirmish forces in its path, and al all the farms and villages at the same time besides it inhabitants with the ter-ible curtian fire of shells from both sides.....

On they swept with greater fury striking Mc-Hollesters line with the fury of the K Kyng of Avalanches but met a roaring wall of rifle blasts and cannon that swept down hundreds of thousands and reduced whole divisions to mere bits. By the terrific cannon fire of boh sides thrthe town of Big Catherine was prostrated as flat as a postage stamp. The roar of the batt le of Jennie Riches was declared to have ben heard at a distance of four hun red miles.

All the christian artillery opened upon the assailants with asonorous an d thundrous clash sheafs of flame seemed to dart along the christian line, every gray column encountering it being disolved into fragments. The roar of battle soon became insupportable and the enemy coming within range of their own musketry opened fire with a horrible redoubled ru roar heard for fifty miles and came roaring upon the christians, and the purple coats alarmed by such overwhelming numbers betook themselves to flight, but the main portions of the infantry lines still stood to the support of their guns and maintained a deadly withering fire upon the assailants with a tremendous noise resembling the discahrge of millions of the heaviest cannon; and immense quantities of men fell in every direction.

Part of the assaulting co columns in great gray broke through the center of Mc-Hollesters lines tearing the biggest and most massive brigades asunder

nd throwing the christian forces in both the meinsine and Aronburg glens into great confusion. A sea of dead and woundedwas exposed to a distance of ther three miles in an open gle.The Glandelinians swept everything ais asi'e in their pathleaving nothing but tangled wreckage and bodies. It was estimated that a great extent of ground,the ridges themselves and their immediatelenvirons fifty miles long and fully ten broad was by the christian and glandelinian col convergingartillery fire was fairly spliced and furrowed and fil led withgreat craters. It was also mentioned that fifty villa villiages ten towns and two cities besides Jennie niches were shelled into ruins and that I22,957 of the inhibatants were torn to pieces intestines and all by exploding shells. A horrible number of catcle was also destroed destroyed and most of the plantations in the adjacent distiots were buried under the bodies of the fallen. L Noless havoc was wrought in the central portions of of thechristian armies but it ha pened however that large forces under Zimmermann came up in time to form a stronger battle line and finally muebnum Manley gave it up havinb having suffered a crushing defeat.

At the same time that the batle of Jennie Riches hadbeen going on christian forces under Juloand Bepple and the enemy under glandelinin at wort Zacary the christians having been defeated with the loss of nin hundred thousand the enemy having lost six hundred thousand.

Simultaneously the christian forces under Mehhenia attacked the Glandelinian forces at Marcocellio the losses on both sides being eight hundred thousand with a drawn battle. The christians under gannie fought a batt le at Aurandebondia but were shockingly defeated with the loss of I ,II3,000 the enemy losing nine hundred eighty eight thousand, eight hundred and ninty nine.

Battles at Arandscallie, Bonbon, and Aurandebondia were also decisive victories for the enemy over three hundred thousand having been killed in the three batles and over three million wounded.

The losses of the foe during t ethese combined batles exceeded as repor ted IO,000,000. Another batle was fought simultaneously at Catianine, the losses of the christians being one hundred twen twelve thousand while the enmy lost one hundred thousand. Simultaneously a batle was fought at Bellie it being very severe.

Thechristian lossesws I,I00,000 the enemy losing I,900,000and the christians were defeated.

Ninty thusand men women a and children perished in the city of wonia and ten thousand in Unroe where not a house was left standing, hundreds of thousands of houses disappearing into runs ruins in a few hours.In Mona KeysoniaII,400 houses were blown down by shells and one hundred th thousand were buried under the ruins a few only escaping. Almost all the towns e even omnnia and a ll the barracks were swept away by great conflargratins. In St Sebastón no one escaped, and in the city of Estratrock where sixty one thousan d persons had pers perished every building was leveled to the ground by the storm of high explosives and out of six hundrd houses at St Catherine only fourteen were left sta standing the rst being swept away by the flames.

In thewhole westen part of Calverinia within these two mot months of war had leveled whole cities and numbered their victims by millions in their whole path. The cities of little Norma oan and Mc-ollester had bee n reported totally destroyed, the total loss in killed and injured being declared a as five hundred thousand mangled corpses and thre million injured.

This was only a handful. Twenty five thousand people were killed out right in the city of Drophia alone and fourty thousand burned in the debris which caused it on fire.

In Angeline niches th the Glandelinians kill ed ten thousand peopleand injured one hundred and fourty one thousand, and at marcucian they slew two hundred and fifty thousand persons mostly all children. At Angeline Curran four hundred and thirty thusand children were reported to be slain, and it was reported that they wiped cut Aronburg and Kauf massmaking two hundred thousand corpses. At Jennie Riches they killed one hundred thousand, and twave thousand at Jennie Town. At Marcocellio they destroyed six hundred and twenty two thousand lin lives and spreading desolation and suffering over a wide territory. At Aurandicallo all the buildings were demolished, great destuction of property reu resulting from the terrible visitation. Th? The loss of life there was appalling one hundred and fourty thousand children having perished by thethe sword and two hun dred and twenty thousand from the havy sesaas of fire, the greater number being buried beneath the ruins of houses while others perished from explosives and privations. At Mc-hollester three hundred thousand were killedor injured, and at Angelinia Gannie fourty thousand were killed while at Grethen twenty thousand. Oneof the greatest losses in lives occured at Violent ransinia, Violet Paulinia and Vivian Wickay.It was precit prdictal that the christians by their cannons killed six hundred thousand glandelinian soldiers at Violent Lansina and four hundred and ninty nint thousand at vivian "icky

The wair at Violet Paluliniawas unable o sent to the outside world any accurate idea of her reall loss. North Violet Paulinia reported a correct loss of one hundred and ten thousand, but later it was found that it had increased to one hundred and ninty thousand killed and wounded and dying. Betwen one hundred and ten thousandfive hundred, and onehundred and twelve thousand had perished in the southern parts of the city and in a wek nine hundred and fifty thousand six

six hundred sixty six were found dead dying or injured in themidlle portions alone. The real total loss was co nsideredas one million three hundred and sixty two thos thousand five hundred. Most of these were only slightly injured. The total loss in dead was thre hundred and sixty six thousand, five hundred and twenty nine. The lagest numberswere crushed by the ruins of falling churches which had sustained the worse fury of thgreat storm of shells being reduced into heaps of ruins within thirty minutes. In Vivian Wo Wickey the total losses & housewas nine million four hundred thousand, and three million of whichwere leveled to their foundation. Thirty thousand were burned and thereat about fourty five million were badly damage vivian Wickey being the largest city in the world.

General vivian in southern Angelinia hear ing about this disaster was amazed.

"It's the worse thing I have ever heard off." He said.

At the same time this had gone on Fedeal to force a barring christian army from Evangelinsin St_lare had bombarded the city to pieces causing appalling loss to life and po property. Federal threatened and then struck the christin line there raging a furious battle at Anna Aronburg 'sRun and though the fallen law lik like straws from a bo blown down haystacks he could not force the christian lines which tore his massive divisions and armies to fragments and so he was repulsed with the loss of three million as reported.

Federal was enraged for his army was betwen general Viviania's army and this new host under ? Zoe Meddins and amid a mos seething storm of carnagehe threw forward a second assault and for two hours amid s.. smashing losses the assault continued untill Federal recieved a broken army and was again repusled. From terrible fires in Anna Aronburg an ernormous wall of cloud undulating in numerous freak bubbles shape overspread the skies while the smell of sulphur was in t the air. Amid all he hell hellish destruction caused by the battle and the appalling screaming roar of the shells Federal despite his broken army launched a third assault. The frontal columns were splintered to fragmentsby the storm of canister and exploding shells, from he christian cannon the roar of bat le being so loud that the sound seemed to come from theheavens as well as from the fields of ca rnage.

Canister and grapeshot exerted its utmost fury pouring upon the assailants like unbroken floods and the whole first line became windrows of dead and dying, the survivors recoiling once more. Then Federal and Tamerline together exerted all their strength upon this new barrier and such crashing of musketry and cannon could not be describedmneither the screaming of the shells.

Hell itself semed to lè loose 'ut the christ ian columns was caught in a wave of overwhelming forces and was finally hurled back with frightful loss. In these assaults nearly eight million Glandelinians fel l the christi n losses only being three million five hundred and fifty two thousand. As Federal and Tamerline won the batle of Anna Aronburg which rged fully fourty eight ho hours they cnened a way for Manleys whole army who resumed its retreat north ward,Manley beg ing Huebaum Manley to hurry and make a junction with him to c rush general Viviania before he should come to the aid of the beaten christian forces.....

FURIOUS BOMBARDMENT OF ANNA ARONBURG.

Furious and terrific was the cannonading of the city of Anna Aronburg. Pyrimads of flame seemed to scourch ot the skies and the din was tremendous. Congestons of bodies of men women and children were scattered about by explosions. Many bodies were broken crumpled and crushed and bruised while others were smothered by gases.

Many bodies had been undated by clouds or ava ravalanches of wreckage . At the same time when the enemys attack upon the christian lin es had broken loose with all its force and by the fury of the fighting it semed as if all the demons of hell had ben let loose, or that to the very hell had changed places withthe earth, the shells fell so hi kly in Anna Aronburg that in a'l dire tions could have been seen maelstromes of crasing houses. I The real fury of the destruction was indescriable. Imagine the tremendous roar of destruction, that earsplitting thunder of shells so l loud as to seem to split the earth, and the me maelstroms of crashing timbers and you will know what it was like. The din was universal, the deafening warefare of destruction being terrifiynig. Into be main part of the city the wave of destruction tore with the most frightful fury the shells bl wing to pieces hundreds of th thou ands of houses, rending big man'sons into ruins while thousands upon thousands of the victims were a laid low amid the maelstrome of destictuom destruction. Hundreds of children were caught in avalanhces of masonryand killed or injured. Hundreds of boilers were blown from the factirons by the series of high explosives, and wagons and wounded horses were

Indeed what untold horrors occured during the whole second year of this great Glandco-Angelinian war! When the war had started it had been uncommon in its slight intensity. Most nations of this Angelinian world had read the accounts of the bloodiest war ever seen before this one and it was of the Glandco Abbinanina war of eighteen fourty one. But though the battles in the earliest part of the Angelinian war with Glandelinia were slighter than in any terrific war ever seen some of the nations had feared something out of this though other nations had at first believed that the war would really be nothing & all. From the big beginning the Angelinians had easily crushed out all foe invasion of Angelinia and though attempted three times by the foe it had been frustrated with horrible slaughter. But the queer thing was why is it that the nemy could not be ousted out of Calverinia.! And why was it that from the start of the middle of the wars first years duration to the end of the second year that it had become so extremely maddening in fury and why was it that the enemy showed such terrific resistance.!

The fortifications of Mc-Whirther was the reason. And two other places were also the reason. Think of the long seiges of Julo Callio and Norma which has still continued with many varying battles on both sides and still the enemy were holding out against the besiegers. The fury of the war was indeed becoming redoubled. The enemy holding out against the beisegers at Norma Catherine was over fourty eight million strong, and I00,000,000 of the enemy at Julo Callio be defied the Angelinian besiegers.

However it did seem that the Kinte rgarten horror was now to recede al together, because the enemy invasion of eastern Calverinia was now completely overthrown, since the disaster to the enemy at Gretchen. The christians had struck the enemy two good blows during the struggle called the Kindertgarten massacre. One great blow at Big Girlwool ank and another at Gretchen. But the mightiest section of the great war was raging in the western part of Calverinia. And the centre of this mightiest section of the great storm was Norma Catherine and Julo Callio. For thirteen months since their capture by the enemy they have held out most stubbornly against the christian besiegers, and amid a continual rain of iron hail for over the time of those months and daily. It was reported that during the thirteen months the enemy at different points sallied forth fighting fierce ob engagements at many points at which the common battle of Julo callio was the most com mon. Some of the fiercest fighting occured during the seige of Julo Callio in particular at places called Norma Run, Beauties Lane, Bondinia Run, Zanagustopolisis, Wattruba, Baduln Anden, Ghrilli, Ganderlinia, Holtzeburg and Poverty Poverty Row and many others during the first and last of the thirteen year months. Most of these conflicts happened to be slight christian advantages but nevertheless it did not make the enemy yeild and it seemed impossible to raise the seige. despite all the shelling that was being done. Norma was the strongest in holding out, and fierce conflicts raged At Satens Lanes and Beelzebubs crook with no advantage to either side. Mc-Whirther was also holding out against all desperate attempts of the christian fleets to retake her, and it did seem evident that the war would la last a long time before the situation would be settled.....

During the seigeof Julo Callio at the latter part of the wars second years duration terrible explosions occureds. The enemy had caused the ores erection of great ammunition factirons during their time of resisting the great seige, and many of these had been blown up by the shell fire from the guns of the beisegers. Some of these explosions were a hundred times worse than the worse explosion in a grain mill or elevator. One great ex plosion during the bombardment, wrecked a score of buildings twenty blocks away from the scene fairly crushing the largest and highest of the steel made buildings, and the concussion fairly wrapped many of the Glandelinian soldiers round trees, threw up their tents and cannons for the height of a hundred feet, and broke windows in 11 of the buildings in the city, and broke windows in the city of Francis Atlanta fourty eight miles away. Not the most carefully cultured of all the ex- insors storm of demolition companis x companies could have wrought greater damageto a structure of such apparent permanence if they used unlimited high explosives and had weeks of time in which to plaplant their bombs. There could indeed have been a fairly good sized book of pages of all the explosions that occured during the seige of julo callio worse than the scenes of horror at Rheims, Ypres and other wrecked cities and villiages of northern France and Belgium. There was a worse scene of death and desolation for greater distance the same prospect of broken charred buildings and twisted steel, ourpl crumpled buildings and torn earth, destruction heaped upon destruction. But these photo graphs could have been taken in Calverinia.

no of the greatest explosions that ever occured during the whole seige was at Norma Catherine. At the section where the explosion occured the Mc-Hollest Mc-Hollester Run river spreds through the country and here meets the mouth of the Norma Catherine river. At the intersection of these two places stood a captured ammunition factory. This great building was made all of concrete on the outside but thickly lined with wooden walls covered with plaster on the inside and f wooden floors. It was a structure however of great strength and that cleanliness cleanness of line which was the hall mark of modern Calverinian industrial shelters. The plant was so large and le ngthy that it covered thousands of square yards of ground and its white stacks swept skyward with the grace and dignity of Grecian columns. Here was the home of a once beautiful Calverinian industry the core of an investment of a hundred million dollars of war materials captured by the enemy. The scene despite the bombardment was alive with the beauty of service. The thing was not really beautiful in the sense in which one speaks of an ancient cathedral or an exquisite pleasure yacht but there was a definite suggessition of massf structures and stark efficiency which made it impressive in the same way that a gigantic battle cruiser painted in fighting gray and stripped for action is impressive. But two weeks after a final struggle at Latruva the magnificent towering stacks leveled to the ground, and not only this b building a burning mass of smoking blazing wreckage, but the scenery of ras razed blown in buildings for miles from the concussion and twenty eight Glandelinian warships way out half across the wide Mc-Hollester Run river dele derelicts from the blast. The concussion of the explosion killed every man on board of the warships though ten miles away from the buildings, and in the city itself the concussion wrecking 2,345 buildings caused a loss of lives to amount to fifty thousand. No one could account for this terrific explosion which shook the country for a hundred miles and which was heard for five times that distance. It was reported that the whole Calverinian country was shaken by the tremendous crash, and the air had been filled with the torn fragments of the buildings walls. The sensation of many thousands of Glandelinians who survived the disaster was exactly similar to an occasion of being caught in the crater of an active volcano and when an explosion on the surface of a lake of lava occurs. A later inspection of the building after the seige was over convinced the victors that two tons of T.N.T. could not have given a more greater disaster to the city and it had been sufficient to bring excited tourists from all of over to see what it had been like. It is indeed hard to say which in the war was the greatest seige of all. There were a number of seiges in the war already during these two years of the war and in only three had the Angelinians recieved such desperate resis reis resistance as at Julo Callio, Norma, Catherine, and vivian Wickey. Of course the seige of Crowley can be counted in it also but then as a matter of fact this seige was not much of a stubborn one and only the folly of the enemy was being proved there. But the most stubborn seige of the war even during the remainder of the second year of the great struggle is the seige of Julo Callio. The enemy it is stated had fought hard and fiercely to take Julo Callio and fought one of the first bloodiest battles of the war which lasted fully thirty one days without a single minutes pause. Despite the sit ation it was declared by war correspondents and reporters that Norma Catherine was the first captured for the reason that it lay direct in the path of the advancing enemy. It of course resisted as the demons resisted against their overthrow in heaven but it did not resist so long as Julo Callio and fell easily. Nothwithstanding the horrors the daughters of general vivian experienced in Norma Catherine, they had not act ually for their own good too witnessed the greatest reign of terror of the western threatre of war and in Julo Callio. 10,000 French Revolutions seemed to rage at Julo Callio and its whole vicinity within two months untill the world was horrified over the news of thewars worse massacre of all. When the city was suddenly besieged by the rapidly arriving christian armies it resisted as su stubbornly as it had resisted against the enemy at the beginning, the Glandelinians proving themselves well able to stand up against the longest seige and even now when the war was passing its second years duration the Angelinians had not as yet compelled the enemy to raise the seige, though their seige guns, and attacks have caused the glandelinian armies the most woeful losses during all these thirteen months. The damage occurring here was worse already than even the greatest of wars in Europe, and the christian line of seige extended for the distance of over thirteen hundred miles without a break anywhere, and were 567,888,999 strong against the defenders who war were only a little over a hundred million strong, and that this more little handfull held out against such an overwhelming force was astonishing to the world. It was more astonishing than the peculiar Aronburg situation at Vivian Wkoey Wickey.

10-1447

It seemed out of the question to compell the enemy to surrender by means of starving them into giving up because they had mysterious tunnels underground which enabled them to secure food and provisions, and even reinforcements and ammunition from other sources sources of the glandelinian invaders. Angelinian spies have tried their best to find the ways to the tunnels but of no avail as they could not be found. News had reached many of the christian nations about the fearful seige of Evan Crania and the extreme battles that had raged there, but it was considered a seige too bloody to last last, and yet it ended as a crushing failure for the main christian commander of all. It was the only seige made by the christians that failed, but nevertheless the other seiges were lasting so long that the Angelinian govern ments decided that forceful means was the only means to accomplish the rasing raising of the seige. Through investigations it was discovered by Gemidian spies that if the fortifications of the enemy at Norma's Run could be forced by an overwhelming large christian army, Norma Catherine could not be held out against the beisegers much longer, and if she fell all julo Callio and Mc-Whirther would fall with her.

But with Angelinia Agathin threatened so often, Evangeline St Clare already in the hands of the enemy, and the eastern section of Calverinia overwhelmed in the disaster of war, no armies could be brought to bear upon Norma's Run and so it seemed impossible just now for anything to be done. All efforts of bombarding Mc-Whirther into subbission had also met with crushing failure and it seemed evident that terrible and bloody as was the war it would last much longer than any one ever thought, and that it would not be over or that the invaders would not be driven out of Calverinia untill Mc-Whirther was recaptured.

It was not readily stated how many christian cannons was bombarding th the beisoged, and neither did it say how large in extend the enemy beisoged were but nevertheless from the separate battles raging now and then and which resulted in the tighter stranglehold of the christians it was evident that the enemy held all surrounding towns, villinges, and any p other points that would open a passage to Norma Catherine and Julo Callio. It was the longest seige ever known. In the Glandeo-Abbieannian war of 1841 when the city of Glandelinia was bei besieged for over eight years, it was a tame seige despite its length compared to this one of Julo Callio, though of cous course in one way the seige of glandelinia was in seseriesseries of seiges with the Abbieannians beaten back a number of times by enemy resistance in particular and by great forest fires started by the Abbieannians. The seige of Julo Callio was really an unspeakable horror. Fires of great extent raged every day, thousands of gigantic explosions occured somewhere long the line of the field of blood every month, and severe and exceedingly bloody battles raged night and day at different quarters.

Of seecnd years bloody battles of Julo callio seige see chapter six Vol.III.PartII.

However However during the full two years of the great war the most intention especially of the christian country was that of Vivian Wickey and the fortif ications called Mc-Whirther. Fierce attempts had been made to even take them by land, especially the Osmondonson horror, the scene of blood curdling destruction at Evangeline Crania, and Gurmers Hills or Gurmers Run and Marthia gorde. One of the bloodiest battles of the war in the desperate attempts to capture the fortifications of Mc-Whirther was the stu struggle for the possession of Gurmers Hill, and Gurmer's Run and which ended for the christians as a bloody and crushing rop lse. The christians were a little successful at Osmondonson but the victory was not complete enough to prevent the advance of the main Glandelinian army under the Manleys or complete enough to prevent the fortifications of Eva Crania from being heavily reinforced by the enemy who for nine weeks fought so stubbornly and fiercely against Hanson and general vivian who besieged the places, and bal banged the besieged out of Cedernine thus terim terminiating the Evangeline Crania horror. The second year of the glandeo-Angelinian war alone had more battles than the whole ten years war with Abbieannia and Glandelinia in 1841 and the battles were so severe that the world was shocked and many christian nations horrified, over the maddening ferocity of the war all the havoc it caused, and the sad sorrowful Christmas days were for making an intervention, and decided to fit out all ships possible to help Zimmermann and Mc-Hollester to make a general storm against the fortifications of Mc-Whirther and cause their fall by main force. Something had to be done or God alone would only be able to tell how long the horro horrible war would last. However many of the nations felt at ease when they heard of the outcome of the great war in Eastern Calverinia. The Gintergarden massacre had reached its height at Big Girlene ol and was finally crushed at Gretchen .

The Kintergarten massacre was the worse horror of the war entirely not in the battles that raged, but in the wanton destruction caused by the enemy and of the great assassination of children. The enemy when starting the invasion of Eastern part of Calverinia had started to advance upon the city of Catherine Decio. It was not hardly a large city but nevertheless it was too lagre to be called a town or villdage. It embraced half the size of a modern Ame American city in Illinios. Illinois. The people were hostile to the Glandelinians when they approached the region and it had been at first stated by many that from the good effects of generals shooten middleonia Meldonia Bicknell, and others such as Josipine Jonsin, and Accountants that the advancing armies of glandelinians would not be permitted to committ any massacres of children. General Raymond Richardson federal was in person al command of the advancing glandelinian armies and during his temorary absence his armies were advancing upon gatherine Decio.

It is stated that the glandelinians broke their prosish and slew some children, priests and nuns in the vinicty of gatherine Decio during their halt there. The people of the city had been aroused over the news and whether the reports were true or not no one knows but nevertheless the inhibatants of the town resolved under any costs not to allow the enemy to advance through their city.

At first to prevent the enemy from o moving through their towns the inhibat ants set some small forest fires, and mobbed some of the army generals and then seeing this impossible to stop them, the inhibatants women and men hid in doorways, and windows, or in dark alleys one night, and even on all house tops, and when the enemy marched through the foremost part of the city opened an annihilating fire upon the soldiers mowing down nearly a hundred thousand men before the survivors unable to locate the snipers retreated. It was literally a battle with the inhibatants and ten times the glandelinian infantry rushed with fury through the city with the intention of bringing the snipers to j glandelinian justice but were all also shot down untill the glandelinian loss was over sixmillion without a single loss to the inhibatants.

The Glandelinian army then halted untill general federal approached. On his return he was informed of the disaster and he sneeringly said;

"Where are your damn cannons. Blow the town of snipers to hell."

So the enemy quickly surrounded the town before the inhibatants were aware of the danger and within one fortnight laid all the buildings into a sea of smoking ruins, slaying every one in the ruins whom they found alive, whether whether he be man woman of child. The maddened glandelinians then poured on and slew and committed untold atrocities everywhere they went, and when ever worsted in battle only raged the more against the defenseless. Over eighteen million children in Eastern Calverinia were within one ya years time put to the sword, and 10,000 villiages, small cities, large town, big cities, and other plances were laid in ruins or ashes. Whole forests were burned to desolation and starvation faced the people who survived before finally the enemy suffered the reverse at gretchen. Of course it is no doubt that many would say that the people of The city of Lady gatherine Decio had no right to snipe the soldiers when they were not sure whether the enemy committed the slight outrages or not. The enemy did really do it, the many persons of the city witnessed it, but nevertheless they were foolish to have sniped the enemy, because if they had not done it this unspeakable horror of wars hell would have been averted. " General Raymond Richardson federal is a terror e when aroused and he showed no mercy. There are times wha when he would not allow the massacres of children but that was on only cer tain grave conditions. When the people of Decio sniped his soldiers and he learned of it his rage knew no bounds and he did not stop at nothing and would have gone so far as to make Eastern Calverinia a living earthly perdition for real had not the glandelinian tidal wave of horror been checked at the bloody battle of Gretchen. But it was not all over yet. The enemy were only only checked and not driven back. It was now nearing April and still the war was increasing in violence and fury.

How much damage was committedcommitted by the enemy in the Kintergarten, massacre could never be estimated as the destruction had been so complete. But the extent from south to north was estimated to be over three th ousand miles of wrecked cities, and towns, burned charred forests and vast graveyards, and scenes of horrible desolation. No series of Abbisannian typhoons could have ever accomplished all the havoc caused by the enemy in the east.

CHAPTER FOURTY THREE.."."."."."### '_

SUM MARY OF OCCURANCES FROM NOV. TO JANUARY AND APRRIL. oOf theEXPERIMNCES OF BOYSCOUTS. AND. WALTER STARRING.

BECAUSE of the cutting off s of so much communications by the dreadful war Violet and her sisters did not recieve any news as to what first had occured of the bombardment of Evangeline St Claire which occured the past November the 5th when the enemy tried to capture th e place a second time. They did not know what a narrow escape escape their mot her and aunt had there either and probably would never know.

They did not recieve either any news of what was called the Kintergarter Massacre which even now was still raging, and staging itself to be the greatest horror ever known in the war with such a frightful massacre of children in so few months. M or of the many fearful and bloody batt les and all probably for victories. They heard a slight rumor of the disaster ay St eadmanns run but it was only meager.

During all that time too the great south and eastern Calverin ian forest fires had grown to an immeasureable intensity, even though immense armies of men and soldiers and rangers tried to stem them, and forest fires started by the enemy during the Kintergarten and other war horrors aggravated matt ers so that astonishing to say that no where in Calverinia, nor in southern Abyssinkile which state was further orth too had no winter but constant h eat and a cont inual easterly or southeasterly winds. Violet and her sisters h had never seen such a weather for winter either but as they liked warmpth more better than cold even despite how much they could stand cold they did not compa complain.

The main problem it seemed to be worrying about was what would be the outcome of the following summer in weather if throughout the wint er it had been so hot , an unheard of thing in all of Calverinia's h istory, where even in April in other years lots of snow still lays on th e ground. Violet had once almost laughingly said;

"Maybe th e State of Calverinia is going t o be turned int o a molten planet by the enemy."

Through something that happend to h im and stung h im to t he quick the ót her boy friend and boyscout of Violet and her sisters we know so well as Walt er John Starring did as we might say. got even.g e committed what we migh t call a real "Boo.Line raid with h is boy and girlscouts. Maybe the reader will not believe anyt h in g t old of it here, but one thing is sure if it had occured it could have been a straight story because when a mind it is set upon it , where is there a girl or boy who really can't do anything. It wasn't so long extended that raid, but oh--boy.

Penod t h e great raider himself opened hsh is eyes when h e h eard of it for his sisters wit nessed and participat ed in a part of it lat er on and told h im all about it.

How it came to be is that he that is Penrod had to remain home with His Father as being such a great boy scout and w worker he could be a great help to his father and the army. The first thing necessary in the beginning of this description is to tell of his orders to Walter. That was easy. Then the next thing we have to do is to tell you about Jack Saunders. Gee Wiz Whiz how the enemy iewish they could get rid of him. Jack Saunders as we know belongs in the Vivionite Raven patrol, and when that band of girl and boyscouts went along to general Concentinian Aronburgs army to give him assistance they wished him onto Starring and his "Gang for the time untill they would come back. They said it was a good turn. Well he certainly was a "turn." The enemy won't forget him in a hurry. So this opening part of the story is just about Walter Starrings big patrol, and Jack Saunders, and some more burning encamp ments, and a couple of valleys and a hill, and some "Little devastation" and a forest, and a strange big tree, the Vivian Girl Heroines and a wagon load of peanut brittle. They might as well have gone through College in tent minutes. So you can see from that how bright they were. That iswhy his band is called "The Roving tigers."

Now Schofield Penrod Vivian, (He has seven merit badges because of his unusual raids) had seen that he would have a very busy time with his father, whose army was quite close yet to the Ophelia Region for no matter how fierce had the enemy even hammered him throughout Januar ary and Feb. he was just as easy to move as Mt Krakaton is when you tell it to, and yet though the enemy was also there and just as stubborn as he was he knew he had lots of work to do

and had asked Penrod to remain with him for a while and lend him a hand.K
Jokingly Penrod had said to his father;
"When are you going to retreat Father dear."
"See that big inaccessable mountain over there!"asked emperor Vivian.
"Yes I do "said Penrod.
"Well my boy, when you climb climb that within t n ten minutes, and its over eighteen thousand feet, I'll retreat."
"I climb that Father"said Penrod. "In ten minutes.Why that would take the best climber a week to get to the summit."
"Well then you know the answer.I'll not move untill that mountain does."
No wonder the Glandelinian generals say the two Vivians are not retreating men ...Penrod cam to Walter Starring, because he was one of the highest of the boy and girlscout scout patrol l aders, and he said;
"In case my sisters wish to go out on some scouting tour do you think you could have time to guard them, Wat Walter."
"Sure I might as well"said Starring."I believe I love their company as much as you do Prince.If I hang around here doing nothing while waiting for the enemy to try to drive your father from here again all I'll be doing is spening precious time."
"But when you go out with them you'll want a full patrol won't you?You can't count jack Saunders in the "Roving Tigers can you.He's wishing to go on on some long adventure and is going to lev leave the Vivianites for a time to do you."
"Talk of something pleasant for the enemy"Walter told him with a laugh.
S "Sure send him around Prince.We'll go ahead out west and Jack can l ave the Vivianites under the care of Dolores Mic-JHollester or Jean.We may even form up a new regiment and when you are relieved of some of your duty and can go out with your sisters again you can start the n w patrol that your good sisters are always talking about."
"It's a good idea"said Penrod.What shall we call it."
"Call the the boy and girlscout Military p olice patrol or whatever you want to, I don't care."Walter told him."Or l at least let one of your sisters ga give it a name."
"That is anoth er good idea."Penrod said."Well I guess I'll go.I hear father, and even my sisters calling me.My Father says he wants to stay here as long as the enemy does, he has a beautiful headquarters n and everything and I and my sisters when times are a little more peaceful fa can go swimming in the stream.I'll send you a note in case they'll wish to go out with you."
"How is that going to get me to go out with them!"Walter a k asked him.
"Go ahead to your good father, the sooner the quicker for he is calling you and some of your sisters are coming.Tell Emperor Vivian your father and also your sisters that if I got working with the enemy I'll have fewer enemies for them to worry about.Tell Violet and her sisters to let general Manley worry for a while."
So that is the last we'll see of Penrod in this story for a time untill after the battle of Nina Ronda on the Mic-Whirther Run which occured later.But believe me there are deeds in this also story which though thrilling were also somewhat laughable..Walter Starring and his followers had about two weeks or so to hang about this territory before starting to make a junction with the Vivianites.After Penrod had gone into his headquarters with the Vivian Girls skipping on both sides of him, Walter Starring and two of his companions were sitting on two good sized chairs on the porch of Timothy Grovetons headquarters talking about the unusual heat throughout winter, what the summer would be if it didn't rain roon, how much more smoky the sky was now how little the sun shone and what they would do to kill time for a couple of weeks as all the child scouts were on a "Leasure season".
"What's the matter with getting Jack Saunders to be with us untill the Vivianites come back."one of the boyscouts whose name was George West wanted to know."
"Speak of angels"said Walter Starring, and you may hear th flutter of their wings;Here he comes up the hill and his little girlfriend Jean is with him. They won't part for the world."
"What is he and she eating."Henry Benton wanted to know also.
"I think it is peanuts"Henry Darger said.
Pretty soon the two brave little angels eating peanuts crossed the road, and cup up across the lawn.He also was always cutting the enemy up in some way or other."
"For Heavens sake, c m comrades look at him."Starring said"He's a regular style for a walking junk shop.We could sell him for old metal.Wh re did he get all that."?
Honest, though he liked Jack very much Starring had to laugh.That boy sure to him looked like w a walking junkshop.He was wearing a belt axe

much bigger than any ordinary boyscout would need to wear, and it looked as if it weighed a ton the way it dragged his belt down.In front he had a big ja jackknife that must have belonged to some Glandelinian child butcher dangling from his belt and he had a big nickle plated compass hanging by a cord around his neck.
He had a perfect breastfull of badges on, and besides he had a aluminum cooking set that looked decidedly "Glandelinian" hanging by a strap from his shoulder.He had a big gray scraf on too as if he didn't care how hot it was and also by a rope he was forcibly leading a Glandelinian soldier along, the end of the rope around the soldiers neck. and three children dressed like child slaves were joyfully following him and Jean.The soldier looked scared. He had a long staff with a Glandelinian pennant on it and he was making a pretense of being haughty and proud as he jabbed it into the ground as he came along.Jean was marching behind the soldier with rifle at the ready .
"What in the world is this!"Said West."A traveling hardware store with an Glandelinian soldier and three child slaves."
"Are you starting off on some sort of a crusade-Jack"said Henr y."Where's your steel armour.What's the large idea!Have the glandelinians invaded our camp."
Starring was laughing so hard he could scarcely speak.Jack looked like the picture in a boyscout handbook that shows just how to wear medals and things.
"What's this!"A coffee pot!" Ralph Warter asked hi m.You "You must be going to join a Cooking Tour with all your cooking things.What's the big idea of all the exteroration."
"They're not mine.This glandelinian prisoner of ours was a walking telegation and he gave them to me unwillingly by forced request." Jack said."And also the children."
"He was a what."Starring asked him.
"Don't you know what a Glandelinian delegation is!"He shot back at Starring.
"Good night .Pity the "Poor Glandelinians""Starring said."So that's what you captured him for.So what's the big compass for.Was the Glandelinian soldier going to take the children to Chi na to murder them so we would not know it? Break it to us gently.You sound like a wagon-when you walk."
"You kids think you're smart don't you!"The Glandelinian shouted.
"Shut up .not a word out of you."Snapped Jack."Then turning to Starring he continued;"I was out doing a good turn.I was out doing a good turn for your patrol .I was trying to get you a new member.When you go after new members you have got to look like a scout haven 't you.You've got to show them what scouting is so they'll see.Everybody knows that.But I got these instead.Didn Didn't you ever hear that it takese scout to catch a scout.?"
"Maybe I did but you'd catch anybody when you can catch a sn skunk with all that junk hanging on him."Starring told him looking sharply at the prisoner and then glancing more friendly at the children.Who did you try to catch?"
"That foriegnor boy Hank Mic-Hollester."
"Good night, we all began to laugh as they all know that boy.
"Hank Mic-Hollester."Said Starring."You couldn't make him join with a lasso. He's a easy life lover for he loves only the front porch of his home within the camps too much and his parents wouldn't lent let him go if he wanted to. They say we're too good for him and they don't people who are too good.Therefore you stand a tall chance of getting that foriegnor snipe Mic-Hollester into the scouts.You're wasting your time Jack.What did he tell you!"
"He said that boyscout life is too hard for him.He doesn't like work or hard ships, and says he was born to live an easy life and that he has something better to do with himself.And he doesn't like to get up early in the morning to go to Mass and Holy Communion every day like we do.He says seven oclock is much too early."
"There you go."Darger told him."That's him all over.Why should such a lazy slothe who gets up ten oclock every morning join the silver Vivienites when he himself can shoot such things as they have in his own country called Buffaloes and Indians and hunt train robbers and kidnap maidains and dig up buried tea treasure?"
"Where can he do that!"Jack wanted to know.
"Right in his own home library."Starring told him."Division C Third shelf from the top.I believe that is a dangerous place too, for it's a wonder he didn't get killed by Indians or Buffaloes in there.There used to be a cboy who lived in Camp Jensin company L and he got drowned in a big sea story in there."
"What are you talking about!"The Glandelinian prisoner screamed."It seemed evidently the fellow got excited when he heard conversation he didn't like so before continuing Jack had him taken away.
"I suppose"said Darger"That Hank is afraid we'd tak him out on hairbreadt

adventures.What were you going to do Jack!Throw the coffee pot at him if he didn't join.You didn't intend hacking him to pieces with your scout knife did you!Because to eve y e everybody a scout is supposed to be kind."

"Kind.!All those foriegners make me tired, all of them."Jack shouted."Do you want to hear what he did and said.

"Answered in the affirmative."Starring told him."Begin at the beginning and go on untill you come at the end."

"Well I was foolish for once"he continued removing all the junk as he didn't care to hold it any longer."That's what I get for even trying to do these forien foriegners a good turn.No wonder Angelinia Aronburg said nearly all these foriegners are crazy."

"Did he say that too"Warde wanted to know.

"Sure, and Violet and her sisters have said so too."Jack piped up.

"They don't need to say so we admit it."Starring told him."Go ahead with your story.What do you want us to do Jack.Light a camp fire in this hot weather so that you can unravel your yarn."

"That foriegn boy can be cu circumnavigated yet."Jack said very dark and mysterious.

"circumvented you mean."Darger said.

"You know what I m an."Jack said.

"Go ahead "Starring told him."The plot grows thicker.

"Give us a couple of peanuts."Darger said.

Jack picked up the aluminum coffee pot and turned it upside down for them and good night sister anne it was full of peanuts.He that is jack said, it once belonged tothe prisoner.

"Let's see what is in the sec saucepan."Starring said, handing a handful of peanut to the child slaves, two boys and a girl.

In a few minutes every one was eating p e peanutes and Jack sent one of the girlscouts coming up to Violet and her sisters with a bag full of peanuts for each.

"Go ahead and tell us Jack"said Starring."You are a little brick to try to find us a new member.He didn't fall for it boy! "

"He didn't even trip."Darger said.

" Keep still please Henrty"Starring told him, and let Jack te l us."

Then Jack said;

"I dressed all up in my best uniformand wore all my stuff so he would just see how a boyscout ofour country looks like.He understands out langu g ' ln language very well.Therefore I thought all my uniform would be a kind of lure for him.I tried to remind him about campfires, adventures and a eating and everything."

"What did he say"George West wanted to know.

"He said he had no use for boy scouts of the Abbiganian army."Jack said."

He said they' e too good and holy and have to be doing all the time kind acts to everybody every day and of going to Mass early every morning and that too were more like soldiers and fight the enemy like the cavarly odoes and there isn't any fun in that.He'd rather be playing soldiers than be the re l thing.He also didn't like work, and said life of a boyscout is too hard and he couldn't bear it.He says he doesn't like to be with anybody who are so unaturally good as we are, and that he doesn't like violwt and her sisters as they're too good.I told him there are different kinds of kind acts."Jack said."I told him you don't have to be so awful kind to the enemy.I told him it would be a kind act to rescue child slaves, break down a Glandelinian camp in a raid--set the foe camp on fire and liberate prisoners, that's what I told him.I told him he might do a good turn to our own cause by helping us keep the Vivian Girls free harm."

"what did he say!"

"What kind of a good turn do you call that!"he asked me"I said to him suppose there were Glandelinians raiding your home, and we rescued you.I know lots of good turns that are fun.Suppose Master Starring I tripped you up so you couldn't chase a poor---little---girl so as to steal a---a-----""

a piece of candy from her"Starring finished for him.

"That would be a good turn."Said Jack.

"Well Jack"said Starring if a fellow hasthat opinion about us because we're so good and go to Mass every morning early he would never make much of a scout.

He is too selfish and too much for himself and it would be better if they weere not even inour country if that is their opinion of us.And the Vivian Girls are too good.Too bad about him.I wouldn't want a fellow like that in my patrol or any other patrol.Forget it.We're just as much obliged to you but the book house is the place for that wild animal.We could never tame him or make him good.Better he and his parents were sent bac to their own country."

"Maybe if he could only listen to reason and could see that scouts have a lot of fun and do lots of things he'd like to "Jack said"Because he thinks

we don't do anything but just good turns and fight.If he likes adventure stories as you say he sh sure ought to lik to go with us.I wwish I could get him for you, I know that because you and your followers did a lot of things for me.But he only laughed at me and he said that anyway if we had fun or not, he was not of our Nationality and that our quarrels with Glandelinia is not any of his concern."

"You're a little brick Jack dear"said Walter Starring.When it comes to good turns you eat them alive.We should worry about Hank Mic-Hollester.We don't care mudh much about foriegners anyway unless they show they're made of good stuff and if they ain't it is just too bad for them.If he wants to camp out on his wild and no account front porch where some Glandelinian sniper may see him and pick him off, we should bother our young lives about him.Let him lurk and sleep all day in his hammock if he wants to.Some day the rope will break or an neenemy sniper see him and pick him off and he'll die a horrible death.What are you squinting your eye at !"West.Starri g Starring added for the latter was sitting on the floor beside Starring and squinting his eye awfully funny .

"Keep still."He only answered."Do you see that big pine tree way over on that encampment way over on that low ridge."!"!!!!!"

"Yes."

"Do you know what sort of a tree that is!"

"It is a large tree"said Walter Starring"correct the first time.What about that big evergreen pine."

"It sure is an evergreen tree."He said.

"All right its a large pine evergreen tree."Said Darger."What about it."

"I'm trying to get a bee line on it."Said West."Do you know what I would like to do.!"

"Go down to the Canteen here for ice cream cones."Starring said.

"Come ahead."Jack shouted."And two of the best flavored ones for the Princesses api ce."

"They' re entitled to them"said Starring"but they won't eat anything sweet."

"Close one eye and look straight at that big tree."George West said."Get right behind me.Now look."

"All right."said Starring."I'm looking."

"Well what is in a bee line with that tree!"He asked of Starring.

"A lot of things."Said Starring."Buildings belonging to enemy generals as h adquartors, and things, Glandelinian encampments and for possessed landscapes."

"The line cuts general Federals headquarters ri ght in half"West said."See!"

"If it sliced a couple slices off his head that would be better"Said Starring."I suppose he just escaped.The line crosses main stre et in the foe camp,I hope nobody trips over it."

"What do you mean Starring.Trip over an imaginary line."Jack shouted at him.

"Sure"Jack "Starring said"If we have a strong enough imagination.Oh look where it goes right through general Tamerlines tent."

"Where!"Jack shouted."show me.Where!"

"Well excuse me if I'm mista on mistaken"Starring said."It goes right straight--- straight--wait a minute---- it goes right straight through general Tomas Federals---

"Aw that Federal makes me tired."Jack yelled."I've accounts I'd like to settle with him."and even the three child slaves laughed.

"Do you know what i'd like to do"George West said."I'd like to collect a very big force of boy and girlscouts and a good strong column of cavarly and start from here and goo straight for that tree.A bee line devastating raid that's what I'd ca l it.Put everything to the flames as we go.Let's see that big Compass that Glandelinian skunk unwillingly gave you Jack.That tree is, just wait a minute, hold still please Jack, don't laugh so much I'm not tickling you---please hold still---that tree is just exactly northwest.I'd like to start and h crush right straight for it.With the proper number we'd make a raid that would even surprise Penrod.How about it.!"

"About or how about those Glandelinian generals headquarters."Manning wanted to know.

"Well if we come to the buildings, we'd go through them."George West said.

"They wouldn't be buildings when we got through though.Through them, or over them.Or under them.Or else we'd dynimite them out of the way and don't care whoes the Glandelinian in them.We'd make a solemn vow that we wouldn't turn to right or left for any amount of Glandelinians for anybody or anything.We'd raid right straight for that tree.What do you say.We'd strike for violet and her sisters for atonement for what they always unjustly suffer..what say you all."

Oh boy s you should have heard those fellows shout, while the child scouts seemed delighted.

Then Walter said"Carried by a large minority.All those who are amongst us officers unanimously in favor of a bee line raid, eat another peanut.Settled.

When do we start."?
"To morrow morning."
"Righto."
"No matter h what happens, we'll go right straightv northwest."Darger said.
"For the tree."Hunt Mannings shouted.(He' (He's the brother of Wildred M anning.)
"Even if we have to go a little too hot.----"Jack started;
"It may not be necessary"Said Starring."We go straight through the generals headquarters."
"If things get in our way we 'll use resources hey!"he piped up.
"We'll use our hand gronades."Said Starring."Scouts of the Roving Tigers all gather around your patrol leader and each givevhim six peanuts as a token of , loyalty.That's the way the knights used to do in history;---""
"It's sure a chince being a patrol leader."darger said.
"Keep still"darger told him"And give me two more peanuts.Do you think I do not know how to count.Now all raise your hands and stand at attention while I say the vow.Ready.?"
"Yes."
"Before the Sun sinks below the western horizon to morrow, providing there is any sun, we the members of the sterling Roving Tigers patrol will pa plant our patrol emblem under the branches of yonder evergreen tree ha i having taken a course due northwest from this spot-and turned neither to right nor left on the way even if we have to go through a storm of fury and---
"Even if we have to rout the fiends from hell."darger shouted;
"And here we pledge ourselves to making the biggest raid the enemy ever faced. nothing will stop us now.The world must be made safe for all little christian children and other others too.We'll got lots of food too.Hurrah for the Tiger patrol, and the bee line raid. opown with Glandelinia...:."
Before the raid is to be written it first must be mentioned where Walter Starring hadvhis headquarters, and all that-so the reader will know the country the scouts and their followers invaded.But the reader does not think that he is going to be bothered with grography, becau e for such a situation here it is not necessary.It was dandy where Walter had his headquarters.Who ever once lived here before this terrific and bloody war surely did own a lot of property up where he now was with his camps of boy and girlscouts and everybody called it "ThevTiger Patrol Hill.It's also st to Albrahambra but just kind of outside but not far.And sure the reader may know how it is with Glandelinian encampments beyond that have streams running through them. Rivers run through valleys but just now they also run through encampments.There was high sloping land on both sides of the river.Now this was the way it was where Walter Starring had his headquarters.Tiger Patrol Hill, was not exactly a hill----it was a small ridge, and ran along the same way the river ran.The big Interstate Big Girl Knool, or Yello w Brick Road ran along that ridge and his headquarters was oh on the stat e road that is though some ways back from the road. And he also had a dandy grapevine though now it had no grapes.He had found too that the building had a beautiful sun parlor too.Now those who sits on the porch can look down(not nightgown) over Albrw Albrahambra town, and get a beautiful and supurb view, and beyond the town you can see the river..The town ended at the river anf and it was in possession of a portion of the Glandelinian armies.
Before the enemy was there there was a lot of turtles and fishes in that river.That is I say before the enemy came.Now there was not a single one. Across the river too the land was low untill you came to the other ridge, and here also were Glandelinian encampments.And too the space between the river and the foe lines was a line of batteries.A p space between the two ridges was the valley of the river.In that low land between the river and the other ridge is Little Topsy----that was a small villiage.It was now the headquarters town of the Glandelinian general Tomas Federal.He was the most savage natured Glandelinian general ever known but he won't be one very long.The town of little Topsy wasn't very big, it too was in possession of the H Glandelinians.When you got past of little Topsy, there was a kind of small hill(it wasn't kind though) and then you came to the ridge.Up on top of the ridge was that big pine tree that George West had been squinting at.There were a lot of other trees up there, but that one towered above all the rest to a marvelous degreee. Anywhere between Walters headquarters and that other ridge any one could see the tre .Down in Albrahambra probably there were places where no one could see it on account of the buildings, but most always you a could see it.And if any one could have a wire from his porch to that tree, the wire would be right over the city of Alhambra and the River and little Topsy,and that other small hill.So the reader then knows just how it is.From the porch to that tree was about sev n miles as the crow flies, and believe me the crows have it eas compared to the to the boyscouts . So now the whol e business begins.If the reader wants to follow Starring and his raiders all rights its up to them.If not then stay at home and don't read this.I should worry.They have troubles of their own..

10-431

The next morning they started from the front of his headquarters.They reminded themselves of what purpose they had in store and why they were going to do it..Jack was in a field uniform and he said;
"Too bad we have not our mothers and sisters and brothers and sweet hearts and things to weep when we start off.
"I don't believe I've got any sw eet hearts around the house just at present but we'll go to Emperor Vivians headquarters and see as that is in our direct line of march."said Walter Starring .
They w ere soon before the building.
"Tell them to bring some handkerchiefs."George West said.
"And a .e couple of buckets of tears."Hunt Manning said or piped up, though the o pipes were not full of tears.
Walter Starring himself(too hee) went inside and called to Violetvand her sisters and asked them jokingly if they could come out on the porch and weep. Angelinia Aronburg herself said she was very busy but she would come and "weep" for abouid a minute.When they did come out they "were crying"---from laughing so hard .
Then WaltervStarring delivered a spede speech(not a peach) He first said to Violet,and her sisters"You my dear princes are supposed to keep on weeping and wringing your hands wh while I make a farewell speech, for the enemy we're to pay a cisit to.Don't you know the way the wives and daughters and sweethearts did when we first started away from home?"
Then being more serious Starring said;
"Scouts of the Roving Tiger Patrol, and also the raving Lion that we have wished on us, there must be no stopping or anything on this bee line raid.We're going the same way the crow flies, only different, and we're going to pay the enemy an untimely and unvited or uninvi ted visit.The first time we have to turn to right or left the enemy may have a chance to rally, and we'll have to admit then we're beaten, and retreat before the raid is fully finished.N t that we're jealous but to show the enemy a thing or two in behalf of our fair brave princesses we'll try on this occassion to make a more terrorizing raid than Prince Penrod does and if the enemy thinks he l ad it all right.If not then let them worry.The battle cry is onward.If we do any good turns that'll be the rescue of child slaves and the liberation of prisoners.Anybody in the camp who feels its too risky may stay behind.Remember fellow scouts we don't spare anything. I heard once"
[illegible] and he looked with the squint of one eye at violet and her sisters;
"That our fair princesses like the excitement of seeing ig fires. Well I dont. I like to make them. Everything in our path comrades will go up in flames. We'll make other big explosions if possible.And at five o lock this afternoon we intend to plant the Rover Tiger emblem under that big pine tree on west ride.Then we'll cut our way back after starting a fire there so that a l the world can see.The last fire will mean triumph.It will mean we went in a bee line raid.If we have to push little Topsy out of t the way and drive the enemy out we'll do it---it isn't so big.We'll cross the valley and princesses at five oclock this afternoon youlook over to west ridge and see what you see. We intendvto go straight--it says we live straight,--but we can beat that for we'll go straight.We are going in a bee line for that big tree and take possession of it in the name of the Roving Tiger scout patrol.This is the only real boy and girlscout drive that ever happened--all others the enemy will say, terrible as they were are imitations.If the fair princesses wants to join it later on come and join with your brave brother and scouts so he can parteke in the fun.This is the famous bee line raid invested by George West and the enemy won't like it but I don't care.Forward.We're off." "
So the scout bearer then raised their banners and mounting their h o horses galloped off followed by everybody who were to go and an immense body of well armed cavarly and infantry too who was to support.
Little we thought that inside of an hour they would be on the road to fame.I don't mean that they turned to the right or the left to get into the road.They just kind of bunked into fame.That raid was to be made only for a distance of seven miles, but in one way esp cially by news it went all the way out across the whole country and throughout Abbiesnnia.Maybe it is in china by the time I'm writing of it for all I know.While they were still going down the hill but still within the christian lines to get first into Albrahambra Jack said;
"The friends of ours once said we look kind of invincible like conquerors.I don't believe it."
"Well"said Starring as long as you're the official bodyguard of us you might as well carry the standard."Starring forgot himself and spoke it out in English and Jack though he understood a little e English never heard the word "Standard" before.

"The wan what eees eet?"he wanted to know, spea ing broken english himself.

"The standard."Walter said.

"The Standard.What the heck is that."

"Why that's English--Latin for banner."

"Well for the love of mo mike"said Jack"speak in our langugae and I'll understand. We're not English you know.What the hang is a Banner?"

"Starring laughed and then told him in his own tongue.So they gave him the banner, and oh boy(gum) that boyscout did look his part holding it up with one hand as he rode slowly along.He was scowling as if he thought he could frighten buildings out of the way.For what a kind of boyscout he was, maybe he could had buildings been living things.Starring thought it best to go into regular formation so as to be in the proper formation when the first rush was to be made.

"We'll strike terror into the enemy!"hey."Jack said.

"I hope we strike a Glandelinian restaurant when we get there."Hank Mannings spoke up.

"I don 't care what we strike as long as we don't strike our colors."Starring told him."Suppose we move forward in long rank formation..The soldiers can cover behind and Jack Saunders and I will ride ahead because I'm the leader, and he is the standard bearer.He too is going to be my courier, and envoy and lot of things.He's going to be my official body guard.He's my staff.And when we make the attack don't give the enemy any advantage over us.When we strike strike hard."

" So that was the way they fixed it.Walter Starring rode ahead with Jack at his side holding the standard.He looked as severe as he really was.I guess the many child slaves will never forget when they passed through the city of QAlbrahambre.They were so happy at their liberation that mayby they're laughing and crying yet.Talk about"Poor Glandelinia" Poor indeed.To hell with her.

After they left the christian lines passing the surprised pickets who could guess what Starring was up to Starring rode along beside his official staff.Behind the boy and girlscout columns came the christian cavarly under general s Dorry and Hunt Manners, and behind them were great infantry troops under generals Will Dawsonia, and the Wienstien twins two good generals who always made the enemy wi h wish they didn't come into command.Then too edded was the expeditionary forc s.

Finally they got near the enemy encampments close to the town and with a roar of yelling, screaming, shricking, and hooting the whole surge came down upon the encampments with fire armsat the ready and torches at the glare.The Glandelinians so sudddenly taken by surprise became panic stricken and though a number started to resist and o open a heavy fire whichbhowever took no effect the remainder without firing a shot turned and ran pell mell down the company streets in the most frightful confusion.child slaves who were working under ma masters n ar by were surprised and at first stopped and stared as they saw the wave tear into the camp.A part of the wave broke, rove reversed direction and came thundering for the field, the Glandelinians there firing only a few ineffective shots and fled for dear life..All the while Jack Saunders looked straight ahead and his face was very sever e.But it was not a put onas a Glandelinian who on horseback tried to rush him found out.He dashed up and clashed with Jack, and found himself lying on the ground badly wounded and Jack in possession of the horse, riding on, cutting and slashing to the right and left.

It was a fierce attack upon the Glandelinians and all drove on with ir restible fury.They had two things to go by however, the tree away off up there on the ridge and Jacks compass.Starring carried the compass to help in places where during the drive on they coyldn't see the tree because of the smoke made now by the fires started up.All they had to do was to carry the attack on in a straight westward direction.The best way to force a straight course with a compass even during a destructive raiding fray is to get a v very thin stick that is perfectly straight.A knitting needle too is good only you must be sure not to use a steel one.You lay that across your compass.If you're goingwest to lay it acrossthe east and west points.It's best to lay the compass down on something when you do that.Then you get a bead on the direction of the stick, and pick out something that it points at.Then you go straight for that thing.But there is no fun in doing n qn anything, biking, or raiding a bee line unless you are fair and square with yourself.If you go just a little bit out of your way to avoid something and try to make yourself think you are going straight,that's no fun.Because one thing you can't jolly a compass.Now despite the fury of the attack it was east to follow that tree untill they cut their way through the camp and got down into the demorilized and panic stricken town.Even then it was easy for a little distance on account of Central Avenue running east and west.They too had good luck because their advance west down the hill in the rear of the flying enemy took them rightplunk into Central Avenue .

At the beginningof Central Avenue, where it kind of petered out at the foot of the hill, the official guard stopped to make sure it went straight west, and that the fleeing for could not have a chance to lay an ambuch.Because with a nice long straight street like that it is also easy for one to be fooled and believe it goes straight west, when probably it doesn't quite do so.But Central avenue did because way down beyond the other end of it and away across the river they could see that big trees across the river and up on the ride.And Central Avenue didn't go all the way through the small town but they saw that as far as it did go it went straight west.They made good and sure.Be cause a bee line raid is no good unless you're strict about it or otherwise the enemy may reverse on you.After they had gone a couple of blocks they couldn't see the tree any more on account not only of being in the thick part of the town but because also of the smoke of fires started in the very town by the raiding soldiers th mthemselves who ousted out all defenders no matter how fierce they resisted.But nevertheless they checked their course up with the compass on every corner, and after they had gone five blocks on Central Avenue they came to the place where it ended.It bunked right into another street that went straight across it.Right across the street from the end of Central Avenue was a long big house four stories high.There it was staring them right in the face ,and right at every window and on all portions of the steps and porch but lying down were Glandelinian soldiers keeping up a withering fire on the soldiers who were returning it.

"Foiled""said Walter Starring.

"The bee line raid goes ri ght through that house."George West said."That's just our luck.And that is thekind of a house that has a long hall going right through it.The Beel line goes right through that hall and in back of Central Park."

"Right through the hall."Said Starring."what good that does us with so many Glandelinians standing their ground there."

"Now's the time for strategy."Jack said.

"Don't break up anypl ns now whatever you do or all is lost."said Starring. Wev've got to have a conference."he said.

Then said Walter St rring;

"Come on across the street some of you out of the line of fire, and I'll consult with my official staff."(not laugh.)

"Those Glandelinians holding the house against us looks as invincible as we are." Jack Saunders said.

"Yes he looks very immovable that's sure as you're looking"said George West.

"I'm sory now "said Starring th"that the infantry didn't bring along a good number of cannon with them."

The Glandelinians who were answering the a fire of the attackers seemed to be saying by the vigor of their own fire"They shall not pass even if angels help them."

Take a good look at them"said Hank Manning. "Are the Glandelinians defending the houses very numerous."

Starring and his official staff went slowly across the street and stopped on the side walk of grove place right plunk in front of the big house.There they all gathered around close to decide what they had better do next.There was quite a wide lawn in front of the house, and the distance was too great to be able to hurl a hand grenade.

"If we could only hurl hand grenades at that confounded house"Said Starring to his official staff."

"The hous is too f ar away."Darger said."Why don 't you send some one to carefully reconnoiter, and see if there is a safe way for our own force to make a bee line attack."

"Sent a spy."Jack whispered.

"Jack I guess I'll appoint you as an envoy to go as near that porch of the house as is not dangerous and see what can be done.See whether we can cross that territory without suffering a loss o if possible.If you believe it is not very safe I'll give you safe conduct.Do you know what that is.Take some hand grenades with you so you can throw if you see Glandelinian soldiers aiming at you.Go ahead and do just what I told you but for heavens sake be careful.Those Glandelinians look wicked."

Honest anybody could have felt afraid for his safty if you dould have seen that boyscout crawling on all fours first up the walk, and then across the lawn.He crawled up quite close to the porch.He wasxseen by the nearest of the surprised Glandelinians, but before they could even have time to do anything he hurled toward the porch a hand grenade which as to say blew everything"to Kingdom Come".He hurled another one through a window crashing the place to pieces inside and causing the Glandelinians to flee from the building panic stricken just as the soldiers rushed forward and carried the other buildings driving the defenders out, but suffering some severe loss.

"It's all right comrades come ahead."Jack called through his hands.

Then all the boy and girlscouts stopped firing and rushed forward, while the

while the now helpless wounded Glandelinians speedily disarmed looked them over funny like.They didn't scowl orpout nor say a word, but I think they were having a hard job not to.Then Starring in knew they'd win for elsewhereamost of the Glandelinians were losing their"moral and were beating it from the other houses which they themselves in striving to check the raiders set afire.

One of the Glandelinians who was not seriously wounded and made a prisoner because he surrendered demanded;

"Well what's all this!Another of your confounded raids?"

"Certainly it is to your liking or not."said Gerald Starring.This is the Tiger Patrol, First Abbicannian boy and girlscout troop supported graciously by as many soldiers as we likeeh like to have and I'm their leader, and we're on a be e line raid, and not only are we going straight west, but we like to see your're comrades try and stop us.You thought to do so here and didn't."

"He continued"And who are all those brat youngsters out firing on us yet from the side walk."

"They're the vivianites and they count too. That's all."

"All he said then was"Oh."

Then Jack said haughtily;

"I'll tell you about the scouts Mr Glandelinian if you're so anxious to know.When they start out to do a thing they do it see!Nothing can stop them. Maybe you know you're fortunate we gave you quarter----"

The man said"I can imagine.Your kind generally does not give quarter."

"You're right.But you saved yourself by surrendering without a fight.You know what irrestible is Mr Glandelinian.Well that's what we are.We make you suffer for what you make the princesses suffer."

"The Prisoner only said."P Oh I see.But I am not responsible.I never saw them yet"

"Well that makes no difference."said Jack."And things that are hard to do we like."

"We eat Glandelinian soldiers up alive."West said.

Then theprisoner was taken away to the rear.Starring said to Jack;

"po you know what we ought to do next.We'd better slowly pick our way through the house and start going through the houses.We'll show these Glandelinians that we are an irrestible army of invasion."

"Other irrestible armies are not so bad"one of the girlscouts piped up."I tell you what we can do.We started from your headquarters and pledged ourselves to go straight west in this raid, without deviation till we come to a certain tree on west ridge and not turn to the right or left.So you see we'll have to all go straight through those houses before us and yet are there not chances of ambushes within."

We They were then quiet for a little while and Starring began to get anxious.

The girl continued;

"you know we generally go to any turn anyhow.Why not makev our soldiers go through first and "mop"up the places.Drive all other s of the foe out."

"I don't like to sacrifice the soldiers either"said Starring, as he just sat on a stump thinking.since "Since there is such dangers I don't think I won't let my followers go through the house, and anyway they're burning at that. "

"Now you see."whispered one of the girlscouts."

"Oh we got to be careful." one of the others said."We don't fear fire as much as treacherous Glandelinians."

All the time Walter Starring seemed to be thinking and he finally said;

"If we could just climb over the house everyone of us; now wouldn't that be better!since we can do anything.I think Jack said we are irrestible.How about your appetites comrades!"

"I'll tell you about our appetites."one of the girlscouts shouted.

"Believe me" said Wal Walter Starring I suppose all of you could give me the best of recommendations. But I'm sorry.Wounded Glandelinians are treacherous and they're still within the house.thereforeI can't let any of you go through the houses.while the soldiers for us are pushing on in the attack we can eat as we follow along over the roofs .But remember look out for Gl n Glandelinian snipers."

"You don't think they'd shoot us all down do you."

"It might be possible."said Walter, therefore I'm afraid going through the houses is out of the question and they're pretty badly afire too.If you all would care trying climb over we'll look for ladders.while the others are getting laders cake and pie will be served.That's my proposition.If you care to take me up all right.If not we'll have to go on without a bite and we sure captured enough goodies to give to everybody.If we are so wild and adventurous we must show our mettle.We can't stop now or the foe will rally and drive us back.So that's my offer.Cale Cake pie and the roofs of the houses.Or retreat.I am the leader.What do you say comrades."

Jiminies these child scouts would climb over the Woolworth Building to destroy the enemy while retreating.

"All right, we accept the officer."everybody yelled .

"just continue the raid and make yourselves at home."starring said.Then he led a number of boy and girlscouts tward the front entrance of the house.

Jimminies not one of them did not know what to make of the resistance of the Glandelinians at other quarters.They were as nice and as sociable as a wild tigress is to alamb, and they always seemed to be always trying their best not to allow each other to even so much as think of giving up or retreating and showed a mettle which made all believe they werevnot afraid of the boy and girlscouts either, and everybody knows that Glandelinian patrols on horseback always flad before a party of boy and girlscoutscon horse back.And the Glandelinians seemed to kind of like the dreadful game too and tried to play a counter game of their own.But the hoses before the boy and girlscouts under Starring were apparently clear and vane vacant. when it was believed so the followers of Walter Starrinb Starring wondered why he would not let them go through the house.If every window and opening was still spitting rifle smoke they would not have been so surprised.

But too if the boy liked them so well and well enough to go to so much trouble on account of them and the cause, then why would he not let them go through the house before the flames gained headway.

"We should worry"said one boyscout by the name of Walter Harrisonia."It won't be the first time I or any of us ever climbed over roofs.Only I don't understand it that is all."

"It's a mystery."Jack Saunders said."Maybe he fearsthat some where some of the Glandelinians have some kind of a plot.Hey!"

"Maybe he just wants to see if we can make good."George West said.

"Hunt Manning looked at the house and then said to his brother Henry whom they call Hank;

"We'll give him a demonstration, all right."

"Maybe Starring fears that the Glandelinians mediate treachery."Jack said.

"Well said the girlscout called "Little Nell""We are here because we are here and we're going to stay here and see it through.We're not going to retreat. Why Prince Penrod would laugh at us."

Pretty soon the plot grew thicker.They could hear lively firing over to the southwest, andone of the christian soldiers said riding up;

"The Glandelinians plan to counter attack, expecting to get a good haul."

"If they win we'll be hauled in ourselves."Jack Jack said."The enemy is rallying.What shall we do!"

Some of the younger scouts for a moment looked frightened.

"Starring coming back said;

"We'll stay right here and see it through.We're not quitters.If they counter attack we'll make them wish they didn't."

Then they could hear the alarmed soldier saying more.It had even Walter Starring guessing.

"Yes, yes,"he heard the soldier saying."The Glandelinians will attack in a strong body in a couple of minutes."

"Did you hear what he said!"one of the younger boyscouts said."They'll attack us in a big body in a couple of minutes.We struck into the foes main line.Come on lets get out of here before it is to late. What do you think it means."

"I don't know what it means"said Walter Starring.That man had be guessing.But we are not foolish.This is the bee line raid.Are we going to see it through or not.!Are we going to make Violet and her sisters and Penrod ashamed of us, or before others make ourselves a laughing stock."

"We are going to see it through."they all said.

"All right"said Walter."It's over the roof for us."

"I guess if Dolores Mic-Hollester saw us now she'd say we are up against a real adventure."said Darger.

"All that Mic-Hollester boy wants to be in a an easy lifer."Jack said."That is what he told me.He said all us boy and girlscouts do is just dress up and he don't care for that.I bet he's have to admit that this is a dark mi mystery, if he was to see us now all right"and again Darger said;

"I know the general in charge of this Glandelinian army all right its general Copely Belian.I Often I seen him when I went out scouting."

"I knew he had something to do with the other Glandelinian generals"Hunt Manning said. "I wonder how soon we'll know what's up his sleeve."

"I wonder how soon he'll pass the cake when we reach his headquarters."Jack said sarcastically.

Anyway they didn't have long to wait for refreshments.The foremost boys of the raiders camp captured cookies, cake and even pies and plenty of other goodies and while they were eating the other boys came around with a number ofvladders. Then another of the scouts said;

"We can push on for the house while the rest can help yourselves.

"Gosh these cookies and cake are good"said Jack."I' going to raid that house over there."

"Don't go over to the end of this porch."Walter told him."We have to stay right here in front of the door;this is where out section of the bee line raid is."

"Surely the bee line raid can have a branch to it while we're pushing on."Jack said smilingly."Maybe our part of the bee line can or might be wider than you think--maybe."

"But the bee line runs just this side of even my cookies."Walter said.

"You are a fine kind of a leader"h e said"to let us miss that house over there.TIs that what you call tactics.The enemy might embush us from there."

Then Walter Starring said;

"Why didn't you take half a dozen cookies or a piece of cake when Jean passed them around the same as the rest of us did? You only took one."

"You don't call that tactics do you."George West asked him.

"I've got some manners ."Jack finally said.

"Well you haven't got any cookies"said Starring."Look here."Then he showed him about half a dos n dozen.Oh boy but they were nice and brown and crisp and they had nuts in them. The girls and boys all had about as many as a dozen cookies each because Jean had a i said;

"Oh do take more-I'm sure you are a hungry bunch of scouts.They offered Jack some of their cookies but he graciously declined and sat there on one of the steps watching them eat cookies.Every time he moved Starring said;

"You stay right where you are.R m Remember this is a bee like raid."

"George West said;

"These cookies are mighty good and yet when I offer you some you won't take them.It's your fault then."

"M---mmm,bthat's what they are"said Walter Starring."Here J ack be gracious and take one."

Jack wouldn't. He wanted to go and get some himself and Hunt said;

"They are about the best cookies I ever tasted even though the enemy cook made them.I've got eleven mad left.Here Jack take some and cheer up."

"I've got some manners"said Jack."You deserve your share more than me.If I got left, I got left."

"I bet they were just cooked." Frank said.

"Well here goes another"said Walter Starring.

"That is one thing I like about the boy and girlscouts of Abbiesannia"said one member who was a foriegn girlscout"They are good and have manners."

"Do you mean to tell me"said Jack a bee line raid can) can't have---a-a-a kind of side track to it!"Espocially when we're sitting still for a moments rest."!

"Oh ppositively not"said Walter Starring."Even this bee line has not even got any waves in it or wrinkles either, though just now it has lots of smoke and fire.It's just as straight a line as one drawn right through the middle of this cookie.For heavens sake forget it and take some cookies.We're not stingty."

"Or have some from me."said Jean Jean."

""No, no, noI've got manners"he said, and he started to get up.

"My official staff will be seated."Starring said.

""You call us a kind of an army don't you!"Jack shouted."po you mean to tell me we can't make a flank movement on that table of cookies pie and cake over there ."

"couldn't be done"Walter Starring said."R member your solemn pledge.Your duty is to stay as near to your beloved commander as you can.You just notice how these girls and boys obey me;now watch.Every scout girl and boy will take a piece of cake in his right hand and hors too.When I say thr ee they will start to eat.One two three.A scout is obeditent---;;;"

"You mean a scout is resourceful."Jack said laughing and jumping to his feet.All of a sudden he grabbed a coil of rope, Jean had and good night if he didn't lasso a table inside of a broken up dining room and carefully drag it over to him.Just as h pulled the table withinreach and was starting to fill his pocket with cookies, they heard some one c l call;

"Still.Justva moment.Don't move."

"All right.Good"Walter heard the voice say.He looked around and standing there on the lawn was Timothy Groveton smiling and right beside him was the famous boyscout spy George Radcliffe.He had an awful nice smile,vwith a regular good natured open face.Right beside him was a big troop of other boyband girls.

"Good night."Starring said."Good night for the enemy.We have recieved reinforcements.We're going to win a lot I'm sure."

"Comrades all"said Tim, this is our famous boyscout friend Radcliffe whom we all know.Penrod believes you Starring should be famous and sents us out to help you in your raid.He and his darling sisters will soon come to join. They will appear in one of the towns you will soon go through.From then on we're going to give our friends an amusing novelty a novelty which the enemy will not like and that will be a good bee line raid.,verybody on a straight course

10 - 434

start cl'm climbing over houses which happens to be in your path, and throw all resistance aside."

So thatvwas how it happened that the bee line raid got to where it started.M ny Many of the soldiers got a lot of things and sat many fires, the boy and girlscouts o so far got a lot of cookies cake and pie and even milk and cheese and swell bread.The unusual part was of our young Hero Jack lassoing a wholy wicker table and massacring a whole tribe of cookies.The majority came right after Starring.There were lots of Glandelinian soldiers awaiting them on the roof but their resistance was just as successful as if the boy and girls were climbing over the roof with nobody to oppse them..The Glandelinian loss was frightful the boy and girlscout loss was only one.Jack had a cookie shot out of his hand.That was to him a severe loss though number one. The Glandelinians retreated in panic before the boy and girls whom they couldn't even shoot.Timothy Groveton was surely a nice boy.He went around to the rear of one house he and his followers capturing all sorts of things daringly going through one of the burning buildings despite the fire and taking what could be saved.It wasn't hard despite the resistance of the Glandelinians to be climbing over the roof of the biggest house, but because to avoid parts of the fire breaking through they had to do a lots of fancy things after sweeping the Glandelinians off.Timothy Groveton said;

"violet,and her sisters ought to see this.They sure would like that.In a scrimmage Jack and a Glandelinian soldier together rolled down the shed in back of the house, and brought a part of the roof down with them.Jack of course landed on top of the soldier his foot striking the man in the mouth and cleaned his mouth out of teeth..Starring stood up on the peak of the house hugging a chimney as he fired and brought down a Glandelinian officer while holding his other hand above his eyes and scanning the distant country to the west.He was picking out the bee line to the west guided by his distant "beacon. Some distant Glandelinian spotted him and fired a shot at Starring.Starring bemoaned the fact of that shot.It passed slant wise through his pocket and shattered all his cookies.That was a whole sale loss but he finally ate the fragments afterwards, saying;

"If the Glandelinians can't do any better than shoot our cookies thanvthey're surely no good soldiers.They couldn't hit an elephant on the roof. "

It was easy for Starrinh gs Starrings followers to be slinding down the roof in back,they just slide down onto the back porch and down to the ground while the surviving Glandelinians were in panicky flight.In back of that housecand the others was Monument Park.It was not very big, but it appeared that the retreating Glandelinians rallied there to m ke a stand and took advantage of trees and smallhills to protect themselves from the fire of the assailants. From Monument Park they could see the big Pine tree good and plain(not spain) The reason too for that was partly on account of the beautiful part being so open and partly because of the land being so low beyond, and because all the while they were going down tward the river driving the scared foe before them tward the other camps.West of the park there were bigger camps but not so many houses.The houses down near the river were not so big and they were not so close together.The only thing that stood in their way in the park was a long line of more daring Glandelinian soldiery beside a low but long wooden fence sort of, with l all corts of advertisements on it.There were some on it showing pitcures of child slaves, they seemed to be looking straight at you wistfully like as if saying "why don't you save us.The fence was long but the line of Glandelinians was longer.Starring decided to show the Glandelinians a thing or te.The infantry were moving against it.Starring u hurled a grenade right through the middle of the fence.The terrific explosion tore a wide gap in it and the Glandelinians fearing other explosions only fired once and retreated pell mell.Starring hurled more grenades after them.Then right ahead of them was river ford River Ford(not Henrty Ford) crossing their path.Here a greater number of Glandelinians had gathered and gave the advancing infantry some severe resistance andvthe boy and girlscouts stopped and opened a fearful fire, while Starring stopped and took a squ int and used the compass, and decided their path of main attack was right between two houses, some distance apart and lined with those high beautifully striped Glandelinian tents.

"I'll smash right through that house on the left."said Tim.

"No sir not yet that'll cause us a dion disadvantage"said Starring."We'll char charge right across the lawns between the two houses. The Glandelinians just wants to get us into some trouble so they can show the wholeto the world.I'll fool th , them."

"Say you boys and girls too-take another look at that tree"said Tim."Your part of the bee line for this raid is just actotly exactly---precisely across the side porch of that housewith the brown si chinglas.And its full of Glandelinians waiting for us.Now you see...?..??.?"

"Indeed you sure are right."said Starring.I've got to send my official staff with a party to cross that territory."

But when Starring looked around for his official staff there he was standing stark still about ten years behind and looking steadily at the building with his field glasses.

"Come ahead Jack.What's the matter with you?"laughed Tim himself.

He came up and said;

"Do you know whose house that is?I didn't know before because I never came tward it this way before.It is general Federals headquarters.I can tell by the big bay window ."

"That suits me"said Starring.

"You 'll have to use caution."Jack said."I know that fellow.He's dangerous."

"Believe me"said Starring "I've got the diploma for being dangerous myself.

You fellows come forward and follow the infantry and leave that fellow to me. Here's where we not only rose this territory but here hoping we take the general a prisoner too, though we ought not give him any quarter he's so cre cruel.In about ten minutes we'll be having the enemy there eating out of our hand."

"What!"Jack just blurted out.

"Eating out ofour hand."said Starring."you know what eating means don't you."

"Sure I do"said Jack."but if you'll be having the enemy eating out of your hand you're a wonder.It can't be did."

"Well just you see."

They therefore edged forward keeping straight northwest.Away over on the ridge beyond the river, and beyond the valley Starring and many of his followers could see the big tree good and clear against the smoke covered sky. It seemed sort of lonely up there even amidst the strife of the raid.Starring said to himself;

"You wait old tree-we are coming straight along, and we'll drive a goodly number of Glandelinians under for you."

Starring was sort of glad that their destination was a tree and not some sort of building or other.while they pressed on Starri ng have the peculiar boyscout call of the Royal Tigers good and loud.As soon as Jack Saunders heard him he formed his hands into a sort of horn and started shouting it.Then coming twa rd them was a boy who was dressed like a foriegner.

"Hey where do you tn think you are going shouted Starring."

The boy halted in surprise at the sight of such a crowd of boy and girl scouts so close within foe territory and Starring said;

"Will you please come here.We belong to the Royal Tigers and we're on a raid and you can't cross our path without the proper password."

Another boyscout said;

"what do you want here."

"What do you boys and girls in uniform want here?"he himself demanded without answering their questions.

"Answered in the affirmative."said Starring."We're here because we are here enemy territory or not, and the enemys headquarters is in the way.It sti k sticks out like a pocket book full of thrash."

"You boy and girlscouts must be crazy to go ahead and do this."

" Positively guaranteed."Starring told him."We're so crazy that a crazy quilt is sensible compared to us.Are you Henry Mic-Hollaster?"

"It's all right who I am.If you whocare the leader wants to see me come up here" he said.A"Are you afraid to come because I'm a foriegner.?"

"Afraid of a single boy?"said Starring."didn't we go right through a portion of the enemys lines and comevthis far and the enemy is still running!Who's afraid of you.?Not I. I can't come up because I or my followers here can't go off the track, and the front steps of the house near you are about thirty feet too far to the north.

"You are one of those well known Abbieannian boyscout generals I pesceive."he said.

"Tell me something know."Said Starring putting the K on the word new."did you think I didn't know that?Maybe you don't know that I'm Master Walter John Starring, we're all Starrings here, we're known as the Division B of the Vivisnites whom all Glandelinians fear.Did you ever hear of the Douglas Burroughs under Timothy Groveton, Angelinia Aronburg, Starring, and personally commended by the Vivian Girl Princessns, and their brother Prince Penrod."

"Sure"he said."/Are you one of them."

"Do I look like one of them.Well I'm not but I'm not ashamed to say I wish I was no matter what they went through.Come on down will you if you want to prove you're a friend.Or otherwise I'll order my followers to seize you."

He looked down tward the child scouts.Then he came across the small road and said ona stump of a tree and said;

"What do you all want here anyway.One of your fellows spoke to me yesterday. I told him I did not want to bother with you.It'sso lot of red tape for a foriegner like me to becoming a boyscout even if I did want to join. "

"That was my official staff."said Starring."There is no red tape now.If you're Henry Mic-Hollaster you had a pull yesterday and did not take advantahe of it. So that leaves you out.We should worry about that.But as you are here we'll have to hold you for investigation as they call it because sooner or later if we don't win this raid we'll have a lot of those soldiers wearing gray uniforms after us pell mell and may not be able to get rid of them.They're trying to stir up a new battle here near Albremah Albrahembra after everything is so peaceful and quiet since the battle of Ophelia.We are on a bee line raid to a big tree over on northwest ridge which is our goal, and we have to fight our way straight no matter what's in the way.Gee whiz it s not much fun but we're doing it.

But anyway the Glande,inian general they call Federal thinks that if we can get up as far as his headquarters he may come out and stop us.So we'll be very sweet and nice and give you a big hunk of cake and a lot of cookies if you'll say the boy and girlscouts of Abbieannia are all right and that you would like to join them.Of course you don't have to really join them.All you have to do is to go a little ways with us.Then mayby maybe afterwards you wouldn't care to belong th to the boyscouts hey? should worry anyway this raid will soon be over.

M y boyscout friend Timothy Groveton just wants to show how we can be scouts. It's a sort of propaganda that the Glandelinians do not like.After its all over you can go back home again, and we'll beat it for the river if we're finally worsted.You don't really have to join its only for a moment.See? But it will be a real chunk of cake and plenty of cookies we'll hand you so that we'll show we're kind and generous."

So if the reader saw this and observed Jack Saunders handing a nice pi ce of cake and cookies to a boy who is not only a scout, but a foriegner as well you'll know that as long as you're good they'll treat you nice even if you are a foriegner. That is why he had such a generous kind look on his face.A child scout is brotherly -- --especially in Abbieannia.This was the only kind of raid that any boy or girlscout could have ever thought of.Timothy Groveton said it was a daring one, and that too it was fine.They all were now climbing over the railring of general Federals porch, and the Glandelinians within the building fled after slight resistance.General Federal barely had tim v time to make good his escape, and he left everything of his private belongings behind him.

At a distance he stopped and shook his fist at them.But that did not do him any good.He did that fine for a soldier who would stand off at a safe distance. The foriegn boy seeing the man shaking his fist apparently threw the rock at a tree near the irate but scared general and missed it because he wanted to hit general Federal instead.He did miss him, he missed him because foriegn boys always throw crooked, though that word crooked is spelled straight on this occasion for it took general Federal between the eyes and knocked him--what do you call it"sensible". He howled in fury and ran for dear life for fear he would be "Missed"by a bullet next.

"We you being a foriegner put your foot in it hitting a Glandelinian general there"said Walter Starring."ut it sure satisfied me to see that.And we thank you a lot, only you ought to have rocked him to sleep."

"Well I like like Glandelinians very much"he said"I like them so very much that I like to throw stones at them.They killed my sister a year ago.Where are you going now?"

"Oh just across the porch since the Glandelinians so "graciously"let us"Starring told him"and then we'll advance across the enemy in a "Bee line"if we can make a crossing of the river.Some job hey.?Then straight for that big tree on the ridge.U You look up there late this evening and see if there is a fire burning.Then you'll know we're roasting potatoes on the enemy.If I wasn't a cannibal I'd like to roast a couple of Glandelinians and alive.Do you know what I think?I think the be line attack takes us right through the main encampments across the river.I bet you're glad you're only a foriegn boy and don't have to join. Pity the poor boy and girlscouts,Hey."?

"He said without hesitating;

"I'm not afrai d of Glandelinians no more than a so called ghost is afraid of himself."

"Are you afraid of Glandelinian boy and girlscouts?"Jack piped up.

"No said the foriegne boy I'm not."I like roasted potatoes though."

"How many do you like.?"Jack asked him.

"As many as I can get"Mic-Hollaster said."And I'd like to go with you boy and girlscouts if you'll let me."

"Do you mean you'd like to join the scouts even while we're dashing forward on this desperate raid."asked George West.

"Not now untill I see how they are.I'd just like to go along and help you anyway though.I've a grudge to settle with the Glandelinians.They killed my sisters last Christmas."and he started to blubber.

Timothy Groveton was standing there(not in the air) with his sabre over his shoulder and his rifle slung acroess his back.He said to Mic-Hollester;

"If for the sake of your lost little sister you're a wise little fellow you are if you join us for real.You'll always have an opportunity to do your share in behalf of the one you morn mourn.Go in for the real thing and don't bother with imitations.what's the use of jumping off a cliffe made pf pastaboard when you have got real thrilling and exciting adventures before you..hat's the use of di doing stunts just for sport wh when you can join on a bee line raid across the country!If you do this you're a wise young fellow. Don't think there is a lot of red tape if we want you to doing the joining.That red tape is at the recruiting offices.Here there is no red tape.You stick to us boy scouts, and they'll help you justly avenge your little sisters murder."

"sure"said Starring."Come over here right clos to t us Mic-Hollester.We are for our part of the attack keeping this beel line as narrow as we can."

He h jumped u up on the porch rail beside them.The others were alr all right there squatting on the porch or sitting on the rail while others were raiding the building and preparing to set it on fire.They could see acroses the river and past the old ramshakle buildings there and right over the li villiage of litte Topsy to the ridge.That big tree stood up higher than all the others and it seemed as if it were all alone off there.I guess it was about one oclock then.

"Most of us are going to cook some meats as soon as we get to the river"said Starring, because we like to eat near where there is water.Then we'll Have to think how we will get acrosse."

"Did you come straight all the way from your headquarters in the Christian camp."Mic Hollester wanted to kno 2.

"Just as straight as we could."Said Jean Saunders herself."If we side stepped anything we didn't mean to.But the enemy sure gave us some resistance and we suffered some loss too.Jack lost a cookie and so did I and our leader.The enemy bullets hit them.Yet there is no use anying you are going to do a thing, and then kid yourself about it and not do it.Maybe a bee line raid is kind of crazy, but its desperate and hard too, and by it we show the enemy we're afraid of nothing.It is easy to make yourself think the line runs between two camps when it doesn't.It is the sort of somewhen you get to be a scout.It's like a bee ,line hike--sort of only this is a raid."

They all just sat there resting while the other raiders did their work of destruction and nobody said n anything untilll George West said;

"That's right. "

"Maybe you don't understand."Darger said.

"Yes I do understand."said Mic-Hollester.

After that nobody said anything not even Jack Saunders and they just sat there.

"Sure you can go with us."Starring told him."And just as I said you'll see we're kind of irrestible.But just the same we don't sneak around and we don't turn back, not u ntill we have to anyway.You can first join the scouts just for the fun of it if you want to--the same asyou can start on a bee line raid and go zig zagzagging around the easiest way if you want to.Maybe you don't und erstand ex actly what I mean"Starring said to him."Anyw Anywa y there is many vacancies to be filled in my patrol."

"Could I get in maybe!"he asked.

" Sure you could."Said Starring.

"But then maybe Jennie turner the recruiting girl officer;;;"

"You need not go before her ."said Starring."Any of us officers have the same surthority to signmyou in.B t anyway if she knows there is vacancies in our command she's sign you over to us right away.Even one of our fellows came after you didn't hafAnd see for yourself how the Glandelinian soldiers run away from us more than they do the soldiers.You even see us running after them but our horses do not overtake them.They know us too well all right."

"And they're even afraid to shoot us down."west said.

"And we always have l plenty of eats better than in a refugee camp"Jack piped up.

Then for a littl while again none of them said anything untill it was time to move because the fire started in the house finally drove them from the porch. So that is how Henry Mic-Ho'llester got to be a Roving Royal Tiger Patrol scout(not pout mouth)

So indeed that is how the little Mic-Hollester boys finally got to be a Royal Tiger scout.After he had only been in the scout force two weeks he h as four merit ba ges and he was dangerous to the enemy like the rest of them---only more so.

And indeed that does showe how you can never tell(not yell) what you may run into while on a bee line raid.But indeed when it comes to running into things you just wait untill you try and make a raid.Now from this location the raid was pushed forward tward the river with it irrestible fury.The Glandelinians at various spots resisted pretty tenaciously but couldn't hold.There were not many houses down here and the land too was low and everybody in the raid could see the tree all the time . They at first routed the enemy from a line of fences and then climbed over them themselves, and routed the enemy out of a str storage shed of a abandoned boathouse club while some crawled under an ice house that stood on piles. Then they came to the river.

Then they came to the river but to try and prevent them from getting any further the enemy had destroyed the pontoon bridges that crossed it.There were a lot of weeping willow down there(why do they weep), and despite whether they got a wetting or not the Glandelinians made a fierce resistance from behind their trunks before they finally were driven off with oeome great loss.The infantry support of the raiders taking good care of the enemy many of the boy and girl scouts sat down under shelter to eat their lunch.Starring started a fire, and mak made some what you call"flap jacks.Henry Mic-Hollester declared that it was the first time that he had ever eaten lunch out in the open like that and he said it was fine.

"Have all you want, don't be bashful"said Starring."They're nice and tender ,they're also intended for tenderfeet but we haven't none in our force."

"He said;

"'Is that what they call te mu new comers like me."

"We call a new comer a tenderfoot who can't stand anything at the beginning" said Starring."You have not shown yourself to be anything like that.But nevertheless you will have to pass some tests, endurance tests and things like that before you can become one.To be a scout takes lots of bravery I'll tell you, for no matter how bad and wicked the enemy is, he is not to be trifled with, and on many occassions it takes steel courage to face the Glandelinians.I'm going to introduce you to our chief scout mistress Angelinia Aronburg, and she'll c take care of you."

" a Eating hard task is an endurance test and often that is all we get."Said Jack Saunders.

"Sure"declared George West"And if you can eat them you can do anything no matter how hard.

"Are some of those things hard!"Mic-Hollester asked.

"What things hard!"

"I mean those tests."He said.

"I couldn't say whether they will be or not."Henry Manni Manners told him. "You will however have to chose your own tests when the time comes.They'll not be given you."

"Oh is that so"starring told Manning."I notice hard things don't trouble you much no matter how hard."

"The pleasure is mine"said Manning"flop me another flapjack will you.A flap in the Jack you know."

"They call these things stove lids in the Glandelinian prison camps within our armies."Will Henryson told Mic-Hollester.

"Yes"said Starring--"and you're a pretty good stove lifter all right.I saw you o c once sock a prisoner in the face with a flap jack full of molasses because he called you a little Christian cur."

"I wish it had been a stove lid. at that time"said Manning.

"I bet you have a lot of fun pi putting things ove r on the enemy you boy and girl soldiers."Mic-Hollester said, kind of laughing."

"Sure"said Starring"but not as much as the Princesses do.I saw them do something to the enemy once that even the weeping willows if they could would have died crying from laughing so hard.But if you had the adventures to go through that they did have your hair would soon turn white.My very teen teeth are already white from the way I knash them so often.We should and do not worry for ourselves. We're their body guard.You're in for same adventures like we have now and you can't help yourself.The worst is yet to come.Don't you, care, smile and look pleasant.You might have done worse, you might have gotten into the main Vivianits Burrough division. "

"What's the matter with the Vivianite Borroughs."Mic-Hollester asked, trying to eat a flap jack and sp ak at the same time.

"On e good thing about them for the sak of the enemys health." George West said."

"what's that Hunt Manning asked him.

"That's that they're not here.Otherwise we would have been through with this raid hours ago."

"The Vivianites would be if they had not remained with general Concentinian Aronburgs army--- nanyhow it'll be flourishing when the Glandelinians are all busted up."
Jack said.
"Sure.S Starring toldvthem",nd so will the princesses whom the fools try so hard to put out of the way.Will Wait till you see tha t regiment." Starring said to Mic-Holl ster.They're the most dangerous to the enemy and don't know it."
"Wait till you see some of our fancy "Glandelinian gen rals"said Jean."You'll die laughing at the hats they wear.
"They wear those kind of hats because they think they're smart."Jack shouted. "One of our patrol captured a Glandelinian camp Librarian at the Glandelinian encampment called Temple Camp.The doggone books however were all in English though and we couldn't read them.Where the Glandelinians got them I do not know.We h gave them to the princesses as they can talk and read English.But we can't.I'm glad you know our language or otherwise you'd have been stumped as we are in English."
"I'm a foriegner but I'll surprise you"said Mic-Hollester."I can't read or speak English.My father and mother never learned it to me because they wanted me to be an Abbieannian when I grew up."
"Good.They're wises.Those Glandelinians however are all high brows"George West said. "They think were all too bad because our nation as nobody in it who are not good.They're all busy studying how to wipe good people out."
"Do you mean to tell me that---that---that--- the---Glandelinians---"Jack began jelling;
"You see how the Glandelinians go up in the air because they can't do anything to the Vivian Girls."Said Starring to Mic-Hollester"Now doyou know why. They're angel possessed and the enemy don't know it.I've seen all the symptons and I don't believe they that is the princesses know it themselves.Penrod saw some symptons and at first was a little scared but he's used to that now.They're all right to the Glandelinians as long as you don't as you call it feed them meat.Thevenemy think they can do anything to those beautiful little girls, when in fact the they can do what they please to the enemy and the enemy can't say a thi thing in protest.Wait till you see them.You 'll have to before you can be a sworn in scout as you'll have to make your oaths before them."
"I'll say I won't make no sworn in oaths before them."said Mic-Hollester hotly."I hate them."
"Hate those good little princesses."?
"No the enemy."
"You misunderstood me"said Starring."You would have to make your oath before the princesses."
"Oh well that's better.Excuse my mistake.What's the second hand scout?"Mic-Hollester wanted to know.
"Good night"said Starring"don't make me laugh."There's no second class scout.None are even called tenderfeet either unless they show themselves to b one at the start.But now the question is how are we ourselves could to follow a bee line acrosss the confounded river?I wish I could draw a line and we could walk on that."
The boy and girlscouts felt sure it would be pretty easy going after they had got acrosss the river. But indeed, getting across the river, that was the question when at various points the enemy was keeping up a hot fire to prevent any such attempt.And even then if the enemy was quiet what good would that do. They knew well enough that few of them or none of them could swim straight across on account of the river current.It would have carried them all downstream.The river wasn't v ry wide there and it wasn't much of a swim across either, only if they tried it they'd land east on their course.Most of the other boy and girlscouts had been able to cross the river before the enemy destroyedvthe pontoons but Starring and his companions having stopped to lunch got left.
"We're up against it now"said George West.what are we going to do?"
"Do you suppose a rope would reach across?"asked Starring.
"Sure it would "darger answered,"Only how are we going to get it acrosss?"
"Throw it "Jack Saunders said."ut if you did"he continued, "what would hold it there.Besides boys and girls what good is the rope as long as we haven't got our bathing suits.You don't expect us to do the miracl of walking on the rope do you?"
"Oh here comes a big line of boats."Darger shouted."See them?They're just coming round the b n bend.There are a lot og girls in them too."
"Are they nice little girls?"Starring asked him with a wink at Jack.
"What are you talking about!"one of the girlscouts shouted."They are a quarter of a mile away."
"That wouldn't prevent them from being nice girls unless they're Glandelinians" said Starring."Violet and her sisters are I believe still far away within their headquarters at camp and they're nive little girls."
"All I can see is their backs and the rear of their large heart shaped hats." George West said .

"Well"said Starring as far as I can tell from their backs,they look as if they might be nice girlscouts.Maybe we can get them to cary the end of the rope across and fasten it to the other side."
"Yes, and what will be do then?"one of the girlscouts wanted to know.
"Then we'll say thank you."Starring told her.
"Yes, and then what?"
"Well"said Starring, we'll ask them if they couldn't tow us across keeping their boats close to the rope..They could never row straight o across with the tide running this way."
"What tide."There's no tide in this river"said Tim laughing.
"I mean current."said Starring."We so should sory what is it."
Pretty soon the head of the boats was nearly opposite them, and Starring shouted; "Hey good little girls, willhyou give us a life across?"
"Jack whispered to Starring;
"I know who that girlscout is in the front boat-she's Hettie Kauffmann. She's the highest girlscout leader of all."
As soon as he had spoken Starring and others saw that he was right.He then shouted;
"Oh Miss Kauffmann will you kindly give us a lift across.We are playing "tag"with the enemy and we're afraid he'll get away."
The nearest of the boats after some exclamanation from those within started for the shore, and Hettie Kauffmann saluting called;
"Hello you Tiger scouts, what are you doing here."
"We're on a bee line raid but this river is in the way and we want to get across."
"Why didn't you swim across.?"
"The current would sweep us out of our bee line."
"Oh."
"What do you mean bee line raid"demanded one of the other girls who also was dressed as a high leader."
"We're making a raid against the enemy on a straight line."
One of the girls whispered to Starring very anxious like;
"You'd better look out how yountalk to her.She can arrest anybody if she wants to."
"Who's afraid"said Jack West."We're not bad people and we haven't stolen anything, and neither are we Glandelinians."
"I'm not so sure about that"said Starring."We're taking lots of property from the enemy.Maybe if we can't prove it belongs to us;"---
"You're crazy"one of the girlscouts said.
"I know a boyscout who got arrested for bi bring two good Apple pies to the Vivian Girls."Hunt Manning said.
"What happened to him when he got arrested?"
"They embraced him by each one giving him a hug and kiss."
"Aw go on."
"I sayMiss Kauffmann can we get arrested for making a raid on a camp which don't belong to our sides."said Starring.
Hettie Kauffmann just laughed because she knew the nature of all these girl and boyscouts.She only said"Well it depends on who does the arresting.Well what's on your mind now.You want to be captured by the enemy huh?"
"The enemy doesn't try that."Jack spoke up. Hettie just stepped out out of the boat gave him a gentle shove and said;
"You've been capturing a phonograph from the enemy camps ehI'll have to look into that."
"All right"said Jack."Go ahead and look into it.All you'll see is a lot of junk."
Hettie Kauffmann and some of the other girlscout leaders just stood there laughing and Hettie said;
"Well what's on your minds?you want to get across do you?"
"We want to get across in a bee line."said Starring .Do you see that tree just across the river?"he added pointing.
She looked and said;
"Yes I do.What's the matter with it?"
"Well that's in a bee line with that big tree away up there on the ridge.So if you crone of your followers would be willing to take the end of this rope acrosss and fasten it to that tree, then maybe you can get some of your followers to row us over without drifting with the current.We have to go for ward in a bee line."
"Oh that's it is it!"she said."Well now suppose that bee line raid takes you right through the main enemy encampments.What then?"
"That's up to the glandelinian encampments."said Starring."If the glandelinian encampments doesn't getout of the way we'll go through it with shot and torch. I thought you heard that boy and girlscouts are invincible? "

"Well your kind certainly are more than what is called incinnille"said she.
"And as I see already by the booty you collected you're very"courteous " to the enemy.If they asked you not to walk through their encampments you wouldn't.You' d fly.Well I'll see what we can do for you as Master Starring you're a very special favorite with the Princesses, and that makes you that to me too.I hope you'll always keep on as straight as you're going now."
"We always go straight"said Starring; we don't go around much.We're always wide awake except when we are asleep."
"Oh I see.I'll say Starring you must have been through an ice house you're so fresh.Well if you're so wide awak e you didn't happen to see anything of a strange bad looking man around here?A man with a camp and red sweater."
Starring looked keenly at Jack and his friend Jean.
Then he looked kind of queer at Hettie Kauffmann.
"what color sweater did you say."said Jack all excited.
"why it must have been red."Hettie said;"or maybe not.?A pretty rough looking man,didn't happen to notice any one around here did you?"
"Is he a spy!"asked Jack looking queerly at Starring.
"Well I guess he certainly ought to be."Hettie said being surprised at Jack for his strange action."He stole a plan from the headquarters of Violet and her sisters."
"pid you come all this way done here to find him."Jack piped up.
"Yes.He a so help up a patrol on the State Big Girl Knool road above Ophelia last night..He fired two shots andkilled two of the patrol; got away with some important papers.
""I---I---I--- captured that man fifteen minutes ago."gasped Jack surprised that he had accomplished such a feat unknowningly."
"Have you still got him.?"
"We have"said Starring."WE'll hand him over to you while we prepare for crossing."We captured him during our attack here.Here Jack dear grab hold of his rope so we can get across.Six of you boys go and get that man and bring him here."
So that was the way they all got across, going straight northw st.Hettie Kauffmann rowed over with one end of the rope, and the current of the river carried her about a hundred or so yards down stream before she finally made the other shore.Then she got out and dragged th boat upstream and tied the rope to the tree just where Starring told her to. Ho However the boyscouts didn't go by any boats but m by means of the rope they got across the stream hand over hand, and it was very easy keeping their course because all they had to do was keep hold of the rope and work over hand by hand.Hettie Kauffmann and her followers were indeed surprised out of their wits that Jack Saunders had captured just the man she had been hunting for.When she said;
"Jack must be a wonderful boy Starring laughed and said;
"I'd like to see the Glandelinian spy or otherwise that boy cannot capture. .I'm as strong as an ox so they say but he captured me once too when he thought I was that Glandelinian boyscout Gerald Starring..Judging too the way he treats Glandelinians there wouldn't be much left of the prisoner if he tried to resist."
Ophelia was about four miles above Albrambgara Albrâhambra.It's right on the river and it has also an immense boat club club up there.So when the boy and girlscouts of Hettie's troop found the stolen boat in the marshes down near Little Rosa they thought the fellow had left the boat and maybe maybe was hiding somewhere around there, because anyway it would be pretty hard for him to get through the marches to the railroad track.But Jack and his gang had surprised the man in the boat and made him surrender.
Hetti Kauffmann and her followers desired to join in the raid and sobnow however their bee line raid was should half ov er and they had traveled against that portion of the foe lines in a pretty straight line. Of course it can be said that they didn't some times go even a yard to the right or left for that would be impossible, but they went in a pretty straight line nevertheless.They didn't vary their course any just to save work that is sure.Now from the river there was plenty of open country till they got to little Topsy.The only thing that stood in the way was Riverview Park and it was hotly contested by the raiding christian infantry and the Glandelinians within.The christian aurthorities had closed the park up during the war and so the only trouble the boy nd girlscouts woul would have between the river and Little Topsy was the enemy making a fierce defense behind the board fence around that old park, and on top of the swiftly defending rides, and firing from the old fair houses and show houses tet that didn't seem to be an obstacle for the Glandelinians were gradually being driven out and with considerable loss too.During all this fray our young hero couldn't get that spy out of his mind.
"I bet h"he said"he must have been a pretty desperate spy hey!To att attack a patrol of soldiers and kill too, and yet we capture him."
"Sure "George West said"Where do you say wecaptured him.It was you who did it."

"Well who ever captured him, he sure had his nerve and crust to raid the head quarters of our princesses and get away with some plans."Said Jack."I got them away from him too and the stuff he took from the patrol."
"If it had been only no account papers I wouldn't say anything."said Starring. "But to rob Violet,and her sisters is too much."
"It's daredevil recklessness and even though it is done by a spy we consider it grand larceny."Jack said.
"I don't call it so very grand to rob the Vivian Girls."Starring told him.
"If you think it is grand for a spy to steal important plans you've got some funny ideas.I suppose if a spy stole the Vivien Girls from our camp instead you would call that magnificent larceny. "
"You're crazy"Jack shouted."Grand Larceny is a kind of crime."
"Well I'm a boyscout and surely I don't call laron larceny grand."
"It's a war crime"Jack shouted, "and he can face the firing squad for it. "
"He ought to burn at the stake for it."Starring told him.
"Do you think maybe we'll run into another Glandelinian spy!"Jack wanted to know know.
"Not if we see him first"Starring said."I guess a man who is guilty of spying wouldn't hang around here after you caught this one."
"We scouts often catch fugitives."Jack said.
"More often we catch the dickens from the enemy"Hunt Manning said. "Come on forget it."
"Sure"said Starring,"keep in a bee line advance, and you'll always go straight."
I guess dear reador(if there is to be any guessing here) that it was about only half a mile acrosss the old amusement park.All the land there was low and full of hastily abandonoed Glandelinian encampments, they could see right over the top of little Topsy town as you might say,and the big tree away off there on the ridge stood out good and plain.And that was partly because the sun was getting over that way.Anyhow Starring believed that a couple of hours later the tree would look as if it were all kind of spangled and with gold like a Christmas tree.It seemed sort of that the sun was going ahead to get the tree all decorated for them.
George West said;
"The suns beginning to get over to the west.See?"
"It's going to beat us to the tree too. "said Starring.
If it had not been for the enemy being so "tight "with the park it would have been easier to follow a straight course right through it.Yet for a time before the attack of the infantry and cavarly, and even before the withering fire of all the boy and girlscouts the enemy hung to that park as if they were merely statues being fired at and twice before any headway was gained the christian infantry had been driven back.Then when successful the infantry had to clamber over piles of old boards in the face of a scathing fire and had to work their way kind of in and out through the old rotten trestle of the parks scenic railway in the face of the titanic resistance of the Glandelinian soldiery.That thing dressed their path lin like a big long wriggling snake and thin the Glandelinians had defended li e like lochos.Some of the old booths which had been boarded up, and some of which were all falling to pieces had to be grenaded to drive the snipers out.
It was a fierce desperate fight while it lasted not so easy to go forward as Starring had hoped for and in this fray thire thirteen of his boys were wounded and six girls, but they only dressed theirwounds and went at it again defiantly.
The concrete basin that was used to be a swimming pool was all full of rubbish formed in a sort of undulating ridge line and Glandelinians were behindthis too firing for all they were worth.And the little platform away away up that the man used to do the "dive of death"from had also to be grenaded to dislodge the Glandelinians who were shooting downward ,from it.At place the boys or girls had to climb over the old ramshackle booths, but as the enemy receded and the firing slackened that became easy .But th fighting raged fiercely over where else as the Glandelinians were now determined to check the raid before it came totheir main camps and as the boy and girlscouts were pressing onward hurling a hurricane of grenades at the desperate enemy, all of a sudden George West stopped short,and said;
"Look ahead, do you know what.For heavens sake!"
"What's wrong?2asked Starring.
"See that old ferris-wheel"Hesaid."Every car is full of Glandelinians shooting at our men, and we're going to run right plunk into it."
Starring took a good squint and sure enough it was right in a bee line with their line of attack, and the cars of the wheel was full of Glandelinians and so severe was their fire that the ferrish-wheel could hardly be seen in the thick of the powder smoke.It was not as a sea exactly acrosstheir their path, buthit was lengthwise with their path.It was so narrow however that they might have gone past on either side of it, but just the same it was right plunk in their path.It was quite a long ways ahead. Starring had heard that once when two boys and their little sister were going through this old park on their

way home from Little Topsy they got a good scare on account of that old ferris-wheel.And that at arted people thinking that because of the wickedness of the war that it was possessed by devils.Maybe you've heard of possessed houses they(they're not haunted houses) but who ever heard of a possessed ferrish wheel.That time the two boys and the little girl went through there, probably it was a year ago it was however not in the night night either but at day and all of a sudden they heard a sort of creaking noise, and they couldn't make out where it was. Sometimes it sounded just as if it might be a p rson.They followed that noise as best as they could and pretty soon they came to that old wheel.It wasn't so big that wheel.And it wasn't so little either.And neither was it very high--- only eighty feet---ONLY. Then they could hear the sound good and plain and it was up in the wheel.It sounded pretty much as if it came from some horrid beings of the other world.Sometimes it was a noise like some one bemoaning his fate that he was lost forever.And then it would kind of die away.When they got home t hey told about it and their parents said it was probably the wind blowing in that creaky olf thing, but the children said there had been no breeze veven.After all all the children said the old wheel was possessed.If some say a place i is possessed, it is possessed, whether it is or not.But one thing, it kept the more fearsome persons away from the old amusement park.

"I wonder how our old friend general Federal who escaped is."!Said George West sarcastically.

"Well if we meet him we'll take him along with us, even if he doesn't want to come."said Starring."He ought to be good on a bee line raid because he once told his officers that he can go through mostly anything.If it wasn't for Hunt Mic-Hollester I'd try my best to capture him.But that boy loves that general o so well that I'm afraid we'd be carrying a corpse.We've got every kind of a strange thing now except a Glandelinian general."

"You have not got your kin namesake Gerald Starring."Jack shouted above the din.

"No"said Starring"That's true.Violet a nd her sisters would like to see him very, very, much whether he likes to see them or not."

"If you could have those three boys as prisoners we could consider this raid a record breaker."George West said."

"Maybe it wouldn't be safe.They're bad enough to be treacherous."Mic-Hollester said.

"You telling me"said Starring."Take all Glandelinians for bad or worse I believe those three boys would win the prize; but if they tackle us they'll find we're a great deal worse."

"This raid has been good fun so far"said Mic-Hollester.

"You have not seen anything yet.It's not like Penrod when he r leads a raid." Starring told him."He go es through everything.He might as well be a ghost of ghosts.Wait till he comes and leads a raid.even the laughing brook is all the time giggling at the way his raiders treats the Glandelinians.Wait till you see the fierce Vivianites."

"That's all right"Jack Saunders piped up."Violet and her sisters are good raiders too.What they sometimes do to the enemy makes even the stone statues as to say laugh out loud, and---"All of a sudden he stopped grabbed Starring by the shoulder and whispered;"For Heavens sake look."

"Have a heart"Starring told him"Don't knock me down.What is it."!

"Look."he whispered.Look where those old fences and barns are yonder.There are enough Glandelinians there to hold our infantry men escort in check and thei they are firing on them something awful."

Then Starring know what Jack meant.About two hundred yards off their path was a row of old tumble down shacks.A number of them were boarded up hastily in font front with old odds and ends of boards that were not painted.There were s a small windows in them and as starri ng and some of his followers attracted by the sound of firing looked they could see puffs of smoke coming from the windows and cracks between the boards and the infantry answering heavily.

"Sh-h-h-h do you see it!"Starring whispered to George West.B Be careful or they'll direct their fire at us."

Then he kind of urged the boy and girls along the path on all fours because he didn't want them to be exposed if t he could help it.The firing was fearful and severe for the Glandelinians were making a sterner resistance than ever.

"What---what did I tell you !"Jack whispered all excited.

"You didn't tell me anything "Said Starring."sh-h-h-h-you talk so loud, they may hear us despite the firing.Come let us crawl along a little further.Do you want them to see and fire on us."

"Did you see thcugh what I saw!"Jack whispered, so excited he could hardly speak. "Between one of those barns they got a deadly machine gun.It's a crac crank turner.I discovered it. "

"What are we going to do about it."!Starring asked some of his officers."There's a machine g gun battery there and the infantry I suppose don 't know it."

"Sure there is"two or three of them said.

"I saw it plain"said Jack Dawsonin 2"it was or is standing between two barns.He it looks like a brass cannon too."

"I was the first to discover it."Jack whispered.

"All right"said Starring, they say findings is keepings, you can have it its yours.But you'll have to capture it."How are you satisfied!"

By that time they were ten yards past the two shacks from which two g ns were seen, the boys and girls all standing behind wide trees.The Glandelinians who were firing so steadily from inside the other shacks couldn't probably see them through any of the openings in front of the shacks but they all knew some of the Glandelinians if they did see them before were no doubt peeking at them through somelittle crack or hole.It even made Starring feel funny to think that some of those Glandelinians were in there staring at them and they not able to see them.

Let's continue on along as if we didn't suspect anything"said Starring"we can talk while we're walking."

So they started along and Darger said;

"The best thing for some of us is to run ahead and warn the infantry commander there."

"You'll find the infantry leader standing in front of his command."said Starring."That is where they usually go.If you want to expose yourself go ahead." The only one so far who had not yet spoken was Henrt Henry Mic-Hollester.All of a sudden he said;

"what good would it do to notify the officers of the infantry.Boy and girlscouts like you are not afraid are you!Let the one who discovered those two guns. So he ought to be the one to go forward within throwing distance and hurl grenades among the guns."

"That shows how much you know about boy and girlscouts."Said Jack."Us scouts are supposed to be cautious,and not only that but Violet or even her sisters forbids us positively to do anything rash.If you're reckless then you are not a good scout.See.If you do reckless things you'll lose out and get sent home.Maybe I'd like to go forward and grenade those batteries, but I have to make a sacrifice and not do it.See!"

"sure it is as clear as mud"said Starring."Let's sit down here just as if we are going to take a rest, lets sprawl on the ground just as if we were not thinking about those guns at all.Then we can talk about better what we ought to do."

"Maybe the ground is better a little closer along."Said Jack who in his heart really was anxious to be closer so if it was possible he could throw a grenade.

"This here is all right."George West said.

So they say sat down right in their path, and Jack and Jack started to play mum bly peg so that if any of the Glandelinians did see them they would not be suspicious of their plans.Because if they thought they had seen the two gun battery and were going to try to cause its capture, they probably would start drawing it away.

"Don't look back"george west said."What are we going to doWith the infantry in front of us attacking that line of shacks we can't capture the battery ourselves can we!"

"The only way would be to sprinkle a little sault or salt on the wheels."Henry Mic-Holl ester said.

It seemed sort of funny the way that boy talked because all of the rest had seen that two gun battery, and a two gun battery, especially if it hurls a stream of bullets is no joke, a especially a two wheel machine gun battery but any cannon hurling shraph shrapnell or gral grape and canister is bad enough.Any way they were all glad to see that Miv-Hollester was as good natured and as brave as the rest of them.But theyhdidn't know till another minute how brave he really was.

"All right"said Starring"but nevertheless it is pret y seridus.There's those two guns over there.At any minute or so it might be discharged.If we start forward by a round about way and those Glandelinians reallly see us they'll be sususpicious and either turn those guns on us personally or withdraw them and escape.We know where those guns are, and maybe they do not know we know.How are we going to notify one of the soldier commanders or anybody else when we'll put ourselves in the line of fire, which is forbidden,that's the question. "

""Maybe one of uscould sneak away and get through the christian battle line some how" said Geroeg George West.

"Yes and maybe they'll see you s too and let you have a shower."said Starring. "Maybe we could start a boy scout signal fire which Penrod learned us and also sent up a smudge signal."

"Sure and make it good and heavy so the enemy will see it and think we're

smoking cigars"Mic-Hollaster said."You told me the enemy understand those signals."

"It's all very well to joke, but we have those batteries as good as caught if we can plan something"said Starring."What are we going to do about it?"

"Some one hustle offand warn the infantry commander."George West said"Before they draw their men into rea range of those guns."

"A "Penrod"smudge signal."said Darger and Will.The "The enemy won't know that one."

"Well of course I don't know so much about Abbiesnnian scouts because I'm not really a member yet."said Mic-Hollaster.

"They're supposed to be very observant."Jack said.

"And very brave."Warde said.

"Sure but they have to be cautious."said Jack.

"They're also supposed to use common sense"said Starring.

"Well I'm not afraid of those machine guns"said Mic-Hollaster."Sometimes us foriegners can be an a sneaky cringing cowards as you have experienced but there are brave ones too.Maybe I'm not so observant, but those guns can't scare me.If Jack doesn't want to go and nab them, I'll go and nab those batteries myself."

Just then he got up and started for the opening between those two shacks but he crawled on all fours.

"Come back you boob"said Starring."You're crazy."

Jack grabbed him by his jacket and said, all excited;

"Do you want to get riddled with bullets.Do you want to get killed.Do you know those guns can wipe out a regiment at one discharge."

"Come back you fool "said George West.

Hunt Manning jumped up and grabbed him and he and Jack Jack both tried to hold him back."Sit down, sit down"they said."Do you want to get riddled with bullets."!

Mic-Hollaster just shook them off, and he said;

"You came up to my house yesterday and gave me a lot of stuff about scouts being courageous and brave and intrepid-----"

"Let me tell you what what intrepid means"Said Jack, half crazy."It-t- it--it has two meanings, sort of."

"A scout is supposed to risk anything for his country."Mic-Hollaster said."That is just what you told me"and before they could hinder him he was half way over to that opening.

"We'd better make a sudden fierce attack and save him."Jack said.

"Stay where you are" George West told him.

"That boy must have been reading crazy adventure stories"said Jack,"about children capturing bad men and all that.

"That is what he gets from lying in the hammock and reading about "Heroes"Will said.

"What,---what shall --we do!" Jack asked.

By that time Mic-Hollaster was right close up to that portion of the firing line and edging his way through the surprised line of men who just then saw the gun battery.Goo whiz anybody had to admit he nerved reckless. He just crawled through the line of christian infantry, pulled loose from his hand grenade and took a large hand grenade lit the fuse and just as the gunners were getting ready to fire hurled it through the air.They just waited cold so for the ex l explosion and it came like a resounding thunder clap.The gunners had seen the obk object coming and hurled themselves into a ditch tttte semtthe selves save themselves but too late.

"No wonder"George West said"His brain is full of us boy scouts--who give the enemy no quarter and all that---that isn't----listen."

It was just the sound of the infantry attackers encouraged by the daring of the boy in plain clothe, carrying the shacks and breaking through.All the boy and girlscouts were in such suspense that they could hardly speak.Jack was nearly dead with fright.

"Listen---sh-h-h-h."George West said.

"It's a hand to hand fight but the Glandelinians are retreating."Said Starring.

Then all of a sudden, oh boy, they could hear it now, there was another loud explosion of a hand grenade and one of the sheds went up like a cloud of smoke. They all just stood there trembling.Nobody moved or spoke .

When Will Schloeder spoke(oke toke poke) his voice was hoarse.

"Let's go, we've got to go and help them."he said.

"George Westyjust gulped."He said;

"Wait a second----listen."

"It's awful."Ralph Warrenton said"We--we just--cant--stand--here.What-- shall ---we do--- here!"

Jack himself was a white as snow.He just stood there gup gulping.Jusththen good night, you'll hardly believe itwhen I tell you.Out from one of the other sheds

came one of those old boards just as if some one was kicking it, and there was Mic-Hollaster dragging out a limp man by the neck.The man's arms were flopping about this way and that and Mic-Hollaster threw him flat on the ground.

"There is one of your fine Glandelinians"Mic-Hollaster said"And he'll never frighten good little Abbiesnnian boys and girls again.He will never get another prize for being a crackshot in the army as those medals he is wearing shows.His glorious career as a marksman is over.He is a prisoner an even though wounded .Step up lads and girls and take a look at him while our infantry presses on."

Oh boy I guess they never felt so surprised in all their lives.The unfortunate Glandelinian, he was badly in injured by the hand grenade.

"You sure got the crust all right."Starring said.

He only answered;

"A boyscout is observant.Do I get the gold cross!"

"I don't know about you getting the gold cross"said George West"but we ourselves ought to get leather medals,I know that.We're a fine outfit of scouts to be afraid to tackle a two gun battery when we are loaded down with good handy hand grenades."

The Glandelinian was cursing and blaspheming and Mic-Hollaster kicked him and told him to shut up.The Mic-Hollaster said;

Our friend Jack is the cause of his capt ure.Did you ever hear of mental suggestion!"

"Is that what you killed the Glandelinian gunners with!"Said Starring.

"I ought to have"he said."Anyway when you're hunting for a thing we generally get it. So what's the answer.!"

"Answer to what!" Jack shouted.

"Anything"said Starring."It depends on what the qu stion is.Mic-Hollaster is a better scout than any of us.Deny it if you dare.He had performed the most heroic act since our comrade Artie Arline patrol leader of the boyscouts called the Scorpions by the enemy killed a couple of Glandelinian patrols in ambush single handed.They don't care what they kill in gray uniforms those scouts and the enemy know th that."

The wounded prisoner was taken to the rear and Starring said;

"Why should we bother about him when we have our hee line t raid to finish."

After that for about as much as only ten yards they didn't have any more adventures.Then in the same park they had to climb over an abandoned bandstand but that wasn't much of an adventure excepting you may call it one for the number of dead Glandelinians seen lying here and there on its platform and some on its roof.The next thing they passed, was a lot of Cookies Starring had in his big knapsack.He passed them around.After that they came to the place where dare devil Dennel had held the christian infantry at bay for two hours, and just beyond that was the once fiercely defended but now abandoned ferris-wheel.Now it was about half past tr three or so or maybe four oclock, when they came near the ferris-wheel.The sun was over on the ridge anyway, and it was all kind of glinted up with yellow up there, and it was getting more that way all the time.Starring was glad they were going up there,you can bet.

"What do you say we take a rest in the free ferris wheel!"George West said.

"It's just about in our path, and we're too close to the infantry any how."

"Suits me"said Starring.

"There were about ten cars and one of them was exactly at the top and one of them was exactly at the bottom.The trestle that the big wheel hung on was only half as high a d the wheel.Up near the top of the trestle was the axle.So as they came along in the same direction that the wheel was standing the next car to the one on the bottom was right in front of them and hanging just about low enough so they could reach it.Those cars were pretty big and strange to say they were not boarded up like everything else in that old park. Maybe the reader may say that the easiest thing for the boy and girlscouts would have been for them to climb into the lower car which was hanging right underneath.But that one of all seemed to be the only one boarded up tight.The next car on the side of the wheel nearer to them was partly open because the boards had been broken away.They knew now too why the boards were broken away for boards of all sizes lay on all sides of the immense wheel.So what did George West do but take a running jump and all the rest soon were after him.As soon as three or four of them grabbed hold of one of the va cars, the old wheel began creaking and the car started moving down and sent them sprawling all over the ground girls and boys alike.

"Try it again."Jack shouted."One two--three--;

"Wait till it stops,"they all shouted.

It is hard to tell how far that wheel went before it finally came to a stop. It just kept creaking and creakingand then it stopped and there was a car right in front of them about ten feet from the ground.That one was most all open so it would be easy to tumble into it.

"One, two, three,--go"somebody said, and off they went for a good running

jump.It was hard to tell who was the first of them to catch hold of the car, but anyway, they all went tumbling over each other into it and down it went, creaking, creaking, creaking, till it hung from the lowest part of the wheel.

"Like all the comforts of home."George West said."I like this better than our private railroad car."

"Sure"said Starring, "It's just the place for Jack, he is always going up in the air against the enemy.Notice how it rocks!Oh boy I hope we don't get seasick."

In one of the cars were two seats facing each other.Yet the cars were made for as many as twelve persons, but into one of them fourteen boys and girls managed to crowd all right.The floor of the car too was about two or three feet from the ground and it swung like a swing.It was nice there and nice in there and a fine sea smacking breeze was blowing.There were dead bodies of the enemy lying laying around but they didn't pay any attention to it and looking up through all the wirework, they could see the car at the top swinging.

"I'd like to be in that one"one of the little girlscouts said with a giggle.

"If you were in that one it would be then this one."Starring told her.

"What are you talking about."Jean said.

"I'm talking about whether anything can be something else."Starring told her.

"I suppose"she said with a giggle"That is what you call mental digestion."

"It's logic."Starring told her."If we were in that car, the thirty of us, it would probably come down here wouldn't it.Don't you know Jean what the attraction of gravity is?"

"It never attracted me."she said.

"The heaviest part of a thing goes down."Starring said. "If you were up there you would come down here. The top car then is the bottom one.Everything is something did different.Up m anu where you are not.See! What do we care?"

They all sat there with their heads thrown back looking at the car away above them.

"See how it rocks"the darger boy said."I bet is it is good and breezy up there."

"Why don't the others rock."Hunt Manning asked.

"Search me."Starring said.

"There's nothing on either side of that one at the tip."George West said"There isn't even much of the wheel up there to break the force of the wind, but the other cars are just as exposed and they are not even so much as in the ligh slight s slightest motion.I'm suspicious."

"Correct."Starring said."Take two credits, and one cookie.Here."

"There isn't any such thing as the top of a wheel."darger said.

"Sure there is"starring told him"The part that is at the top is the top."

"The part that is at the top of what?" he came back at him.

"The part that is still there when the wheel doesn't turn.Nevertheless I should worry"said Starring."Don't you think the enemy leaders have enough wheels in their heads without bothering about a ferris-wheel."

So they all started singing that crazy song that they used to sing when they were being hauled all overthe country in their camp on wheels;

"There was a Glandelinian general of Glandeline;
He had ten million men;
He marched them up the hill to have their fill, sill, till,
And then he marched them down again, sain, gain, pain, spain,
And when they're up, hop pop top,they're up hup, hup, hup ,
And when they're down, they're gown, clown hown pown,
And when they're only half way up, pop,pop,pop,pop,
They're neither up or down unless general federal looks like a nightgown."

It was nice in there, and nicer still if there had not been so many Glandelinian generals or soldiers doing some nivvnice work. In every direction were fires made by the raid and smoke was heavy in the air.

"This is a good place to hide after killing general Federal."Mic-Hollester said.

"Look out you'll strain your neck."Starring said to Darger, because he was craning his neck looking up.

"I'm trying to decide which car is the one that was at the bottom when we came along."he said."I think it is that one up top.But its still rocking."

"They're all the same only different."Starring said.

"If I'm right"said Darger it means that the wheel just went half way around-- one half of a revolution."

":ro' Probably you'reright"said Starring.

"Please take your feet off of me Jean dear"said Jack."Do you want a whole car to yourself.If you do we'll get out. and leave you alone."

"It's pretty crowded in here."she said.

"Well go on the top floor if you're not satisfied"Starring told her."You'll get a good view up there."

"How do you know there's a good view in that car." "Jack said.

"I put it there when the car was down here."Starring told him."Ask me something hard.What now makes this car rock."

Something unusually surprising must started rocking the car.The car went swinging more and more and the rusty old wheel creaked.

"What's wrong now"Starring said."What is this.?A life on the ocean wave or a bee line raid."

"Listen to the supposed to be ghosts up there."George West said."This old wheel sounds like we were sticking a devil in the back with a red hot poker."

"This car will look like one too if it don't let up"said Starring.

They were all shaking and their heads were wobbling and they were wiping their feet over all over each other and suddenly Jean herself whispered;

"Look look---up there.Look, look, quick."

"You're seeing stars."Said Starring."no wonder."

"Look"she said"It's a,,----its--the---the------"

"Now you see what you get for us being swung about so much."Starring said.

"Look,- --athe---athe- upppp------"she stuttered."I----s-----the--sp--pie---"----""

"No you don't Starring said"No more spies.Try and stop this car from rocking fellow comrades, will you, for this little girl will be seeing some wild Turkeys."

They tried to but the car seemed to be rocking more and more.The car had been rocking so hard it seemed as if they couldn't stophit.E Jacks big sheath knife was bedding against his belt, his company was flopping around, and he was pointing up in the air as best as he could and saying now too;

"Jean--Jean---she ---is--right.Stpthe car---stpthecar--the spie, the --spie-tsthis---s-s-s-s-s-nt------"

They thought now he was seeing things too and the more Starring laughed the dizzier he got and the dizzier he got the more he laughed.They were all laughing so h r hard and they were a ll so dizzy they couldn't speak.

"Atta--b----b----b----boy----kid---."one of them said.

Jean herself was tumbling all around from one fellows lap to another and also tf trying to talk.

"Lkthis----a----a----a----a----a----nt---"

That was about all Starring could make of it.

Just then h didn't know why, Starring believed he did see a face.He could not recollect where he saw it, but it was above him and it seemed to be a bearded or bearded face. He with the help of others managed to get the car to stop rocking.

"It's a Glandelinian up there"Jack said."Did you see."?

"You've been seeing things"Jane Melfort said.

"I'll leave it to Starring."Jean said.

"Indeed I did see a bearded face."Starring told them"It was.----"

"Sh-h-h----look."Jack whispered"Straight up."

Starring looked and away up through all the trestle work, he could see a hatted head thick with a beard move back into the car at the top.The big axle of the wheel was right between the car and that other one and it hid part of the car.It seemed as if that man up there who ever he was had been peeking down at the boy and girlscouts and drew in his head quickly as not to be seen.They saw this much and so did Starring, that he had those sort of square topped hats that privates of the enemy wore.

"Did you see!"Starring whispered to George West.

"Sure I did"he said."put are we sure its a Glandelinian.He may be one of our side in disguise."

"Christian soldier in disguise."Jack whispered scornfully, all excited."What would he be hiding from us then for.That's a Glandelinian soldier I'll bet who did not have a chance to escape, and now we have got him."

"Don't look up again"said Darger; don't let him think we saw him.He had a "College professor hat on.Did you see!"

"I suppose I'll have to climb up there and shoot him."Henry Mic-Hollester said.

"You sit where you are"Starring told him.Starring knew he was not joking for he would have done it if there was a way to climb up, and too there was no time for fooling with a desperate Glandelinian soldier, and Starring was afraid he might spoil everything.

"You could never climb up ther e"Starring said."Anyway this is no false alarm.I saw him as plain as day."

"So did I George West Whispered."I believe he's a spy."

Some of the others now said they saw him too but they were not sure because

they had been seeing everything on account of being so dizzy.

"Don't talk loud, remember sound ascends."Said Darger.

Starring made believe he was looking all around at the sky as if examing its dark smoky color, and he stole a look up that way again.Just as he did he saw a kind of movement .Therefore he knew that that soldier away up there in that car was watching them, and sticking his head out as much as he dared without his being seen as he hoped.

"We don't know whether it is a Glandelinian s y or not"said George West, bu"ut who ever it is we have him.If he is a friend in disguise then we'll relent after we discovered our mistak e but we take no chances when we see anyone in enemy uniform no matter who he is when we do not know him.He would break his neck jumping from up there.He couldn't get hold of the trestle on either side of the car. That car must have been cedown here when we came along.Whoever he is we have got him as sure as if we had hand cuffs on him. "

"If he hap e happens to be another Glandelinian spy we have foiled him."Jack whispered."You once said boy and girlscouts never capture bn spies and things without being merciless.Why be merciless in this case too."

"Well if he is one we sure have got him"said George West, "and believe me that sure is a new way to capture a glandelinian spy."

"It shows that scouts are resourceful."Jack said.

"Resourceful you mean don't you."?

"Yes, I'm so excited I missprononced the word."

"Sure"said Starring"They're so resourceful they captured for once in their career a spy without knowing it.We don't even know if he is a Glandelinian spy yet.We have no proofs."

"We know we've got him.Is not that enough."Jack said.

Well whoever he was, Starring could see th he and his followers had him all right.He was as safe up there as he would have been in a dungeon.Because it was easy to see how it was.The big tall test trestle work a hundred feet high of the wheel was only half as high as the middle of the wheel.Maybe he co ld have climbed down that, and maybe he couldn't.But from the middle of the wheel up to the top of the iron work wasn't close enough for him to reach from one brace to the other.Starring didn't even see how he could ever get out of the car to the nearest girder.If he took a chance he'd break his neck or every bone in his body.Starring believed just like George West said, he had made for the lowest car, and it had gone up with him on account of their weight hanging onto some of the other cars.Thirty fellows are heavier than one,and two cars were loaded with child scouts, while others below were waiting their turn patiently.

It certainly did seem a funny way to capture any one providing he was a r al foe and not a friend in disguise, but whoever he was he was caught sure.The children in uniform wondered how he felt up there.

"Do you think he'll take a chance of his life."one of the girls asked.

"No.ut I'll bet he's half crazy with anxiety up there and would give anything if we would go away."said Starring.

"Maybe' he'll shoot."Jack said looking at his own pistol.

"What good would that do him or us!"Will said."He'd have to shoot the whole one hundred and fifty of us down here and then he' couldn't get us anyhow and neither could we shoot him because the axle is in our way."

"If we all l leave here the car will come down."Said Mic-Hollester."He could rock it so as to get the wheel started."

"It's rocking a good deal now, that was why it was rocking before when we first noticed it. "George West said.

"I know what I'm going to do"Starring told them."I'm going to find out who he if if I can."

"You're not going up to ask him!"Jack said."You might better use a megaphone. Safty first."

"I'm going to make believe I'm hunting for something and see if there are any footprints around"said Starring."If they are and they're from the direction of the river, that will look bad and our suspicions will be confirmed."

On the fancy seats wer four wooden knobs two on each seat.

"urn one of these and see if it screws off."Starring said.

Mic-Hollester was sitting at the end of one of the seats and he kept turning the knob till it came off.

"Reach down under the seat now"said Starring--don't anybody look up--reach down under your knees and wrap your handkerchief very tightly around that knob so that it will look lik e a baseball or q a tennis ball.Then throw it over here.We'll pretend we're playing ball, and finally you throw it so far I'll have to go tward the river for it."

The paint was all gone from those knobs, and the wood was all cracked and rotton like all the wood in that old park.Starring wanted the ball to look white so it would be good and plain to the Glandelinian up there if that was what he was.nIn a few seconds Mic-Hollester and Starring began throwing it to each other

as if they really meant to play ball for sure.No one would be suspicious seeing them doingthis it was sure.Pretty soon Mic-Hollester threw it an extra good and hard, Starring tried to catch it, but was not much of a try, for he missed pur po sely and it went flying out in the direction of the river and dropped.It went in the long grass.And then is when Starring had good luck.Because he didn't have to go five feet from that care before he found something.so you see he didn't get off the track f of their bee line raid at all.He made believe he was hunting for the ball and in about ten seconds, good night right there near the car were footprints different even than other footprints.He could see them as plain as day.They came from the direction of the river too, and not in a bee line way they had come.But just the same they came from the river all right.Without elsewhere there were other evidei evidences.

"I can't find the pesky old ball"Starring shouted, and it was the truth for though he looked in the grass to find it to replac e on the car he couldn't so save his life."Why don't you throw straight when you're throwing.Come on lets go on ahead and make the enemy give us some ice cream cones.We should worry."

"I like this old car"George West shouted."If we leave it maybe the wind will carry it up."

"Let's tie it with our ru rope and come back here and eat our supper in it on the way home."shouted Nell."After that it can spin around till its gets dizzy for all we care.What do you say."

"Starring could just hear her saying; "Sh-h-h-h"to the others.

"That's Nell Blue Bell all over, she always has her wits about her.Starring said he would carry his around with him too if he had any, but claimed he didn't Sometimes Jack Saunders has good ideas, but he doesn't carry them with him because he has so much else to carry. But Nell Blue Bell h as a very dandy brain any one would say that for her.He saw right away what he was driving at that is what she was driving at.

"That's a crackerjack idea."Starring shouted."Let's eat our supper here on the way back.We'll tie the car and then we'll loosen it again afterwards.Come on lets hurry up.This is a nice lonely place to eat in, and nobody anywhere around to bother us since now it is our own territory."

"Hurrah."they alll shouted .

So that was the way they did.As they went away they were all careful not to look up, and they talked about different things as if they didn't know there was anybody up in that wheel at all.And if anybody ever tells you that boy and girlscouts really can't catch Glandelinians except in battle and in camps you can tell them th y can do it in amusement parks too.They didn't wish to force him down and take him along because they didn't want to bot; bother with prisoners and usually boy and girlscouts don't give quarter anyhow.

They would have used more drastic measures but they were not sure whoth r he was a real for or not.They decided to let the soldiery discover that.

"I hope we're not mista en and that he is a glandelinian anyway"starring said to Jack."You're not the only one that goes up in the air."

"It shows what girl and boyscouts can do."Jac said."We bound him with a strong rope didn't we."

"Absolutely"said Starring-"Only the rope is quite a ways below him."

"What difference does that make!"he wanted to know."He's held by ropes isn't he.Can you deny that! Do you think we should climb up the wheel to tie him into the car!"

"I guess guess you're right."George West said.

"What are we going to do now."!Hunt Manning wanted to know."

"We're going to press the raid, and keep our eyes on that tree."Starring said "and continue in a bee line."It will take more than a whole crowd of enemy soldiers to get me off the straight path.Don't look back whatever you do."

It must have been about five oclock then, anyway it must have been after four because everybody was getting hungry.It's strenous work catching spies.The tree up on the ridge was all kind of red even though the sky wasn't bright over there and it looked fine.That was the time Starring liked best, when the sun begins to get red.He was wondering if he could see his house or headquarters in the christian camp when he and his followers got up on the ridge.

Pretty soon they were climbing over the old amusement park fence and then they had to just cut straight across fields over which the persuing infantry had gone till they came to little Topsy.Before they got there all the windows in the houses looked as if there were red lights shining in them.That was a sign the sun was beginning to go down.when the windows look brightlike t hat in March you'll know its after five oclock.Little Topsy town was not so big and what was left of the enemy who had hastily abandoned their burning camps wer e flying through it.Now when they got to Little Topsy they marched in formation just the same as they did in Alhambra, two rows of fourteen scouts each. Starring marched ahead with his official staff, and they let Mic-Hollester go

some dist n distance ahead of them all with the standard because he didn't have any boyscout uniform.I'll bet Little Topsy freed of the enemy felt like BelGium relieved of the Germans, when it saw the boy and girlscouts coming in a big troop.They had to go across one lawn, but the Glandelinians there who had intended to defend that spot "Told the boy and girlscouts it was all right." That is whether it was all right or or not.The Glandelinians had nothing to say. T They made a slow retreat.The word slow is spelled"S-w-i-f-t".Starring captured a Glandelinian officer and Jack started to give the man a lecture about boy and girlscouts but the soldier pu l pulled his hat down over his face and wouldn't listen.He rattled like an old junk wagon, and one of the girlscouts said he loo looked like Don Quixot e.Starring said he didn't know much about that fellow, but if he ever met him he was going to apologize to him for what she said.At that the Glandelinian officer glared at Starring, and Starring glared back so badly that the Glandelinian got cowed and turned his face the other way.

"One more glare at me like that"said Starring"And you won't go any further with us whole and entire.We don't usually give quarter, and you can thank the good God whom you hate that we gave you quarter."

Next they came to main street named after the water main.A goodly number of Glandelinians were in the town but they fled as you call it "pot haste."They "said" Starring and his followers could have the town to themselves. Everybody amongst the relieved population was staring at the boy and girlscouts. The boy and girlscouts halted for a time on the villiage green.There was a big band stand on that villiage green and a whole crowd of the boy and girlscouts climbed up into it.Jack Saunders looked mighty proud.He felt less proud than he looked.In fact he didn't feel proud at all.A lot of grown people were standing around too, staring at the boy and girlscouts and talking in wonder.It was evident it was the first time these town folk had ever seen Abbiecannian boy and girlscouts.

"One of the men said;

"Are any of the Glandelinians going to be spared."

"This one is if he behaves himself"said Starring"But if there are any ice cream cones in this town, they're going to di e a horrible death.I'm going to have my troop eat them alive."

"Won't they resist"put in one of the little girls of the town.

"I hope so"said Starring."I like things that resist, and don't run like these cowardly Glandelinian soldier kittens do."

Everybody laughed at this and Starring then said to Mic-Hollester;

"Plant our banners in the villiage green "And all gather around your gallent leader."

The same man then said;

"How do your boy and girlscouts feel about peanmut brittle.We'll give you these for nothing as you have earned it by chasing our enemies out of this territory."

"I didn't chase them."Said Jack."They ran when they s w us coming."

"All the same you're the cause of it.How about some peamut brittle."?

"No peamut brittle can get past us."Tim told him."We eat it alive."

"Even if it doesn't resist?"put in the same girl again.

"Maybe it will resist if it is hard enough."Said Jack.

Oh boy there was some excitement.The next thing they knew a good size box of peamut brittle was going around.There was a crowd of people all around watching and reading what it said on their standards n and looked carefully and sizing up the color of their uniforms and little girls especially were looking steadily at the queer heart shaped hats the girlscouts wore.Most always that is the way with people when they see scouts, even in Abbiecannia.Som ebody kicked a grocery box over to where the boy and girlscouts were and the man called;

"Speech.Speech!"

"I got Starring got up on the box and said;

"Don't be afraid anybody,the Glandelinians are not going to hurt you."

A girl of about nine or half years old who looked to be unaturally pretty to Mic-Hollester was standing there and she said;

"The idea.Did you ever hear of such a thing!Hu rt us!Do you think we're afraid of Glandelinians when a big patrol of boy and girlscouts are here!"

"Tim said;n not recognizing her;

"You know not what you say girl.We have so far demostated the whole country in possession of the Glandelinians from the christian camps to this spot and the Glandelinians gave us some stout resistance at intervals.If you think Glandelinians cant hurt you when or in spite of us ask the Vivian Girl Princesses.They'll tell you.The only thing we've left alive is the grass, and even that we trod under our feet.Butdon't think the Glandelinians are to be trifled with."

"They're just as invincible as we are when they get a start"Jack shouted.

"don't be overconfident little girl"put in Jack Saunders friend Jean."Do you know what that is!"

"Do you think I haven't got a dictionary Miss Jean Sanders."She said.

"How do you know my name."

"It's all right."the girl said with a giggle."I'll let you know why later on.You boys and girls here don't seem to recogni ze us and these other girls either.We're disguised and you do not know us in spite of our voices."

"Silence "said Tim.Take a deserit.Where if the infantry that just passed through here!"

"Somebody shouted;

"The christian raiders of the infantry didn't come here.But the police war department of this town is here.He's home eating his supper.Do you want to see him."

"No"said Starring, "I want him to come and see us.Can't you see from our sign that we're on a bee line raid, and clearing your territory off the crazy enemy."!

Somebody else shouted above the din.;

"He's at supper.Do you really have to see him."

"No "said Starring.The army and navy will do just as well, we're not particular. We could come back for the man we left there later after our r i raid is over but he'll then have a long stay up there.Wait till I consult with my official staff."

Yet he couldn't understand what his official staff said, because his mouth was full of peamut brittle.

"Here's the box Jack, eat that too."Said Starring.

Then Tim himself said good and loud;

"As we didn't wish to do it ourselves we a have an important communication to your military police department.We believe we have captured a Glandelinian spy;"----

"We'v e got him bound with fetters."Jack shouted as the crowd was growing bigger.Good night, that seemed to be the end of Starring.He was superceded like a general in the third grade--I mean in history.There was Tim standing on the big grocery box shouting through an old phonograph horn somebody gave him at the top of his loud voice.Fenrod had a terribly loud voice for his age but Tim could beat him ten miles.A little way off Starring could see a military officer with soldiers coming across the green.Tim had the floor; he had the whole green; probably he had the whole town.Anywh anyway he had all the peamut brittle that was left.

"Weve probably caught a Glandelinian spy."he shouted."He's got fr foot prints. He's up in the top car of the ferris wheel in Riverview park.He's bound with ropes."

"Who put him up there."!somehof somebody shouted.

"We did."Tim shouted.

"What's he doing up there!"a man called.

"I don't know, but I wouldn't like to be him."Tim shouted."We foiled him. Hettie Kauffman captured one too."

"She did not"said on eof the pretty girls standing there."She said Jack Saunders did."

"Well he fired in ambush at a patrol and got away;"--

"you mean he thought he got away."said Starring.

"Well we foiled him too."Tim shouted.

"The man in the ferrish wheel ought to be wrapped up in tin-foil. "said Starring. The officer now coming up said;

"What's all the excitement about!"

"Are you of the military department!"Asked Starring.

"He answered;"Well I think I am."

"Well you've got to be sure of it."Jack shouted."The Glandelinians will not deal wi gently with the civilized population."

"Do you think we're afraid of the Glandelinians!"the same girl said very scornful like.

"Well they're general Federals and;;"

"Do you think we're afr i afraid of general Federal!"she said."His nose sounds like a bugle when sh he snores."

Timothy Groveton pointed the big horn right plunk at her and shouted through it;

"Do you think his nose is a bugle or an elephants trunk."

Starring, and the girls too near nearly died laughing.

Another very pretty little girl said;

"If I had a nick name like general Federals I wouldn't dare talk about dealing roughly with the civilian population."

"That name has been fastened to him by his own name"Tim yelled.

"He only rents it."Hunt Manning said.

"His right name is; General Tomas Long hose nose Pugnose Federal department"Darger

said.
"what's your name!"Tim hollered at her through the horn.He had to there was so much noise.
"I'm Daisy Vivian, and these are my sisters."she said.So there friend Timothy.And I'm a little princess."
"Girls are afraid of snakes."shouted Hunt Mic-Hollester.
"You're wrong, not in this country mr Smarty."She shot back."And they're not afraid of foriegners."
"They're afraid of those things in my country."he yelled."didn't you ever hear of wild canary birds!Well you're one of them!"
"Shut up"said Tim"or I'll bolt you w one.Can't you see they're the Vivian Girls.Don't start arguments.You'll know them by and by and will cry your eyes out with remorse for what you say to them."
By that time everybody was screaming.Even the whole police department was laughing.The officer said;
"Well now what's this all about?Have you youngsters been dreaming or what!"
"Well"said Starring"You guessed right the second time."
Probably if it had not been for Tim that fellow with the "College professor" hat would be on the top of the wheel untill he starved.He said to all his followers this time with abrupt command and meant for every body in the town too this time showing his full aurthority and not joking;
"Silence everybody I command it and no one exempted who ever is here."
There was silence and then Tim told the officer all about what happened at the olf old ferrish wheel and how Starring had found foot prints there and how they showed that some one had come from the river.He said he wasn't sure whether it was really a foe, or some christian spy in disguise, but that for the sake of the cause it was best to take possession of him and find out who he really was.Most of the people that crowded around listening were serious.Two or three men said they guessed it was a spy all right for not during a raid of this sort would a christian spy bevin this territory.The officer said they'd soon find out and detailed his soldiers to go and fetch the me man.
A lot of people too said they were going to see what happened, and a number of the patrol of boy and girlscouts wanted to go back too because one thing they didn't see Glandelinian spies g t ca t captured every day.Maybe whole weeks might go by and you'll never see one again captured in a ferrish-wheel. But that shows how you never can tell.A person might chase even a Glandelinian s y on a merry go round and never catch him.
"We should worry about the Glandelinian spy"Starring told the others as he turned his prisoners over to the town folk."Because we'v e got troubles of our own.We've got to make the next hill yet, and then the woods up the ridge and we'll have to go slow and use our compass in there.Look at that big tree waiting for us up there to clear that territory of the Glandelinians"he said."It's got all dressed up for us since we started."
And indeed it did look that way because now it was all gold.But anyway anyone can find out that gold isn't the only color.There are blue and green and yellow, and strawberry, and orange and banana and grapefruit and peaches and russet apples,--those are my own favorites.
Most of the people of the town went back to the park with the military police department.One of those litt le girls had been listening to George West telling the military police captian about everyhting and so she said to our young hero;
"I'm not critiri ng you but sure you don't call that binding a spy with ropes do you!With him at the top of the wheel, and you down at the bottom."
"Sure I do indeed"said George West, "that is what you call distant binding.That shows how much you know about scouting.I suppose you girls don't know you can signal for miles and miles.Can't you do other things by distance too!"
"That(That's a fine ogum argument"Timothy Groveton said."You boys don't know the half of it, and I can not only provevit by Walter Starring or Penrod but by many others as well.I'll bet not one of you boys could answer correctly a distant signal the girls could immediately set up."
"You're right Tim"said the tallest girl.
"I can't believe that unless I see it."said Mic-Hollester."
"Oh mercy no"said the tallest girl very sarcastic like."I know you very well even though you do not know me or my sisters.You are Henry George Mic-Hollester. I must say indeed you were v ry brave to kill that wooden figure.We Abbiennian girls are not afraid of snakes like your foriegn girls are, but I'm certain now I'd be afraid of a wooden figure.Tell me did you or any of your foriegn boy friends ever kill a reg doll!"
Her sisters started to titter.
"Was it my fault if that black man was made of wood!"Mic-Hollester said.
"Oh mercy no"she said(Jennie Vivian is the tallest).But when you were binding the poor spy why didn't you climb up the trestle work to do it?Were you afraid he would bite you.He was only a hundred feet or so away you know.Are you foriegn boys afraid of mice too!"

"No we're not afraid of mice."Mic-Hollester said."and we foriegn boys are not afraid of bugs either.Girls are afraid of June bugs."
"Not our kind."she said."and that can be proven.We're not afraid of any bugs and spiders either.I cat ch spiders for collection for Insect Acamedies."
"Boyscouts are not afraid of anything, they don't care what color it is;;;"
"Purple, or lavender or pale white, or dark black, what do we care!"Starring said."Stop arguing with the girl I command it."
"But who are they!"demanded Mic-Hollester.
"You'll find out."piped up the smallest of gir the girls"in proper time."
"Do you see that hill away over there in the east!"Mic-Hollester shouted at her.
"Yes I do"she said"but you need not shout, I'm not deaf." her sisters again tittered.
"Well that's Vivian Girls hill as one of the soldiers told me."
"Oh is it."said the oldest girl."Well we know it by St Johns hill."
"Well they say it is named on honor of the Princesses now because they're head qua ters is on it.That's miles away from here.We came from there in a bee line raid.Do you think that we let anything stand in our way."
"Where do you get we!"said Darger."You never came from there.We picked you up in the park.Use common sense."
The girls giggled but Mic-Hollester went on"Well we-Re ----we-re invincible. Houses, and the enemys camps we go through them.Even lots of other boy and girl scouts followed us as reinforcements and the fires you see we set, so now you can tell.Rivers----do you think the Aronburgs nun River stopped us!"
"Aronburgs River"said the next tallest one(that was Violet."You're sick Henry.The Aronburgs nun River is one hundred miles southeast of here."
"Well whatever river it is it didn't stop us.Do you know what the points of the compass are!"
"Yes "an id the smallest girl(Daisy)"they ought to be sharp."
"Well we came straight west just as straight as an arrow.Now we're going up on that ridge where that big tree is.If you want to follow us, you can."
"Oh can we.That's just grand"said the little girl looking kind of funny at him.
"Yes, and you can see just how we do it.You'll see us--you'll see us go right through houses."
"Throu gh houses"said the one called Catherine."what sort of a ghost are you!"
"I'm not a ghost.You don't understand what I'm saying. and---"
"Yes we do.You onl v said you go through houses; and we'd like to see how you do it.Only spirits can do that you know and maybe you're one."
"Well maybe I am and maybe not.I'm not blaming girls that they don't have adventures;" Timothy Groveton pushed him and gavehim a scornful warning look while the tallest said;
"Oh isn't that just too sweet.Girls don't have adventures.If you only knew."
"And who are you going to kill next!"another one of the girls Hettie wanted to know."I've got some Dolls at home I do not use any more.You can kill them with pleasure."
Starring hid his face behind his handkerchief for he could not control his laughter. Violet and her sisterswunintentionally were making a boom out of the for gn boy. They were doing this to try him.This was a test and he didn't know it. No boy or girl can get in as a scout if they cannot pass a test.So far however he Sa was holding out,---second best. But he finally got back at them saying;
"I don't want to argue with you girls.Maybe you did see adventures and maybe you did not, but from what I heard and read can you girls dare tell me you went through what the Vivian Girls did!"
"That is for you to find out"Piped the smallest with a giggle.
"What are you girls giggling about!"
"Never you mind."
"Well do you see that tree off there on the ridge!"He asked the tallest.We have to climb right up there.There may be snakes up there too."
"Oh isn't that terrible!"she said."And we want to capture them to use their skin to make our un f uniform dress belts."
"I'm not saying you can't do things"the boy said"Because girls know how to cook and sew I have to admit that.And all girlscouts are good fighters.But I'll be able to prove it by showing you papers and things I have saved up that the Princesses, Violet, and her sisterscas they're called, the daughters of your mighty and Good Emperor can beat all you Abbiennian girls and boys combined to smash.When it comes to Violet and her sisters being-----"
"To being invincible!"she said.
"Invincible is nothing in compared to what they are.You're nothing in compar ison to them."
"Oh is that so!Do you know the Princesses."She asked.
"I do by what I have read and heard.I never saw them."

"You never saw them!"she exclaimed."Thank heaven for that.I heard they're terribly afraid of little boys with saws."

"No you just shut one eye and look at that big tree up there."Mic-Hollester said ignoring her remarks."Do you notice that long shed at the edge of this green. I see it is full of Glandelinians making ready for another fight.Do you see how it is right in a Bee line with that tree."

"Bee line.What bee lined it up!"she said.You couldn't go through that shed. Those Glandelinians would mow you down."

"Well whatever we they do we've got to go right through that long shed.Do you think we'll go around it?"

"I would if I werevyou!"

"No, we'll go right plunk through the middle of it, no matter what. That is what a bee line raid means.That is why we had the military police come to us instead of us going to him.See!"

Allthe girls began to laugh while the tallest controling her laughter said;

"Isn't that just wonderful.You foriegn boys are certainly grand."

"That's nothing"Mic-Hollester said."We Foriegners do harder things than that. My parents were Americans and they're invincible.The Americans of the United States can lick every nation in the world."

They all began to laugh again.

"Then Starring said to Mic-Hollester;

"Well as long as we can't take this capt ured villiage with us we'll have to leave it here, I suppose.I hope it will be here when we get back.I guess I'll leave Mic-Hollester to ----

"Maybe Starring if he bound it with t ropes"one of the next to the smallest girls said(Hettie."

"It would be just a good deal waste of good rope."Starring said."He could stand a rock on the tow town that ought to hold it there.Come on official staff "he said and get busy."You'll never win in an friendly argument with them.Get bust.You fellow fall into line.The next assault is on that house that Mic-Hollester pointed out.I'll let him lead the attack.Am I right."

They all lined it up with the tree so as to make sure.

"Now you watch us."said Mic-Hollester to the girls.

"Oh we'll watch you, specially you."Jennie said.Then they all began to laugh again.

"Say, if you have patrols in the girls outs"said Mic-Hollester "yours al ought to be called the Laughing Hyenas.What in the world is the idea.Am I something funny because I'm a foriegner."!

They didn't answer only just stood there giggling.They were disguised and only Tim and Starring recognized them.They had been spying on the enemy and came back successful and wanted to join the raid.

"They ought to have a merit badge for giggling in the Girlscouts."he said.

"We can't help it."said the one who was Joice."We think you are fupny, so funny."

"You're villiage isn't so big if it comes to that."Mic-Hollester said.

"No, but it doesn't belong to us."one of them said, laughing all the while.

"Yes and it hasn't got feoffee pots and frying pans a nd old phonographs hanging all over it."another of them said."You look like a junk wagon."

"That shows how much you know about scouting."The boy shouted."no you know that scouts are supposed to cook their own meals!"

"And play their own music."Joice herself said."Do you take victrola lessons!"

"He plays the shoe horn, also the gas pipe"said Starring.He can even play on "boys lif e"that his own official organ.

"she said-

"Most canary birds are musical.He looks like one."

"Yes"Mic-Hollester said;

"And parrots can laugh too."

"Maybe we are parrots and maybe we are not."she said."You yourself ought to call it an A.R.C Raid instead of a Bee line Raid.If you're going to pass those houses we'd like to see you do it."

"Everybody even the enemy falls for the scouts--and in all the houses, and the houses fall too."Mic-Hollester yelled.

The tallest girl just giggled and said;

"Oh isn't that just wonderful!"

Starring finally gathered his army of invasion and shouted;

"Scouts I have squinted yonder tree with my trusty right eye and I find we'll have to cross resisted territory again.We have to go through that long shed over there as Mic-Hollester says.Take a good look at that house you'll see it has an inside as well as an outside."

"I can't see no inside."Darger shouted.

10 465

"Can you not see the outside!" Starring asked him."Well the inside is about the same as the outside.There are two stories in thatlong shed and we'll have to let the enemy know we want it instead."

"Mic-Hollester shouted;

"To show you Foriegners are invincible I'll go ahead and lead the attack and prove to the enemy we want to go through hey.Because I know what to do."Then he said to the girls;"You can watch me if you want to."aybe sometime you'll be on a bee line raid and want to go through houses and sheds and then you'll know just how it is done."

"One of them said;

"Oh thank you so much."

"The pleasure is ours."Starring told her."If the whole civilized population wants to follow us in the attack, what do we care."

Then he said to his followers; "Ready go."

They all deployed across the green with Mic-Hollester ahead of them and the girls coming along behind laughing still.You couldn't blame them because Mic-Hollester looked funny--very brave and bold.They were allstopped behind trees near the walk of two houses by a peppering fire of rifles.one of them was a dan dandy big house it lookedlikeone of those houses that had a hall running straight through the back.The boy himself had led the attack as far as he dared to go.

"That is one thing you have to learn when a person is a scout"he called back"not to be afraid.

All of a sudden the Glandelinians rushed to the counter attack and good night nurse.There was the biggest Glandelinian column ever seen.Itwas about six hundred yards long and only the fierce steady fire of the boys and girls to which violet and her sisters joined in stopped the counter attack.The leader who was dropped had a sort of uniform on with big brass buttons.

"Good night."Hunt Manning said"That's one counter attack we didn't figure on.

""Foiled"said Starring.

"Good night"said Hunt M anning."That's one Gl ndelinian troop we didn't figure on. "

"I guess that's one of the gray hills"said Starring."I wonder how those e men got out of my geography. The Glandelinian soldier however whowas wounded with the brass buttons was captured by some of the boy scouts and he sure was a big one.Jad he stood up St arring himself though quite tall would have looked like a kew pie doll in front of that officer.The man just glared at him and then he said good and loud;

"Why do you little brats dare raid us for, whatchue want here you brats!"

"Jack Saunders said;

"We---sh--we--do you think we'd t ll you."

The prionsar said;

"Of courseyou little brats won't .whatchue want here!"

"You a prisoner talk to us that way"said Jack even though the prisoner glared downr at the boy as if he were going to eat him."Look here you man.You want to get shot do you.We'll clear every one of youout of this territory sooner or later.We'll clear you out of here double quick, and we could have done it now if only Penrod, or the Vivian G r Girl Princesses were here.They could do it I tell you."

The girls giggled, and there stood Jack looking at them so t of suspicious line."what are you laughing about"he said almost sternly.

But they didn't answer but drew back a little."she knew Jack Jennie did and when he didn't know you he was not to be trifled with.They may kid Mic-Hollester just now but they knew Jack. It was all right he if he knew them but because of their disguise he didn't and therefore they didn't like that angry glitter in his eyes.

"If you girls can't act with more common sense"he went on"I'll place you under arrest and haul you before the princesses."IEver since Mic-Hollester or even I speak of the doings of the Vivian Girl Princesses you either titter or giggle like a bunch of laughing Jackasses.What's the big a idea.Are you silly or something."

Starring ca e up to Jack and taking hims him aside whispered something into his ear.

"Oh you don't say.And they've fooled us all the time.Well the jokes on us. Well let it continue on Mic-Hollester then"said Jack."I'd like to see the fun. S eethey're laughing at Mic-Hollester."

Oh boy you should have heard those girls laugh.Jennie Vivian said;

"Isn't that just too provoking!Though he is a prisoner he didn't seem to be a bit afraid of you did he Jack dear.!"

"Don't you know sometimes scouts too have to use str ategy"Mic-Hollester said."Did you think I was going to make the boys and girls just force their

way through in the face of a counter attack.Don't you know a scout has to be careful and cautious."

"It was no good of you to stand behind a tree and not hurt those Glandelinians!" she saud.

"Scouts are--they-re cautious."Mic-Hollester said.

"Yes"she said"but you know they're invincible.You told us that yourself.I suppose you'll just go and lead an attack like that agaij again."!

"We take turns doing things like that"Mic-Hollester said.

"The general ap ointe his leaders to do that."Starring told her."I appoint George West, and Darger Benton to lead a attack from tree to tree against those Glandelinians."

These yh three boys tried it leading the boys and girls here and there cautiously but though they suffered no loss themselves, and yet inflicted a great loss upon the Glandelinians they were finally driven back to shelter by another counter attack.

"I can't do something that is impossible"Darger said.

"I'm sorry "George West said"but we have been repulsed.Those Glandelinians are as invincible as we are.I claim exemption from leading another attack."

"You're a fine pair"said Starring."I appoint Will Dawson, and Warde Mic-Hollesteron to go there and give the enemy a hot reception ."

These boys did try it and despite what they said, the former other officers again tried it simultaneously but it was of no avail.The Glandelinians repulsed this attack too.

"Some bunch of warriors"said Starring.What are we going to do.Abandon our raid and go back to the camp."

"If we had some cannons"---Mic-Hollester stated;

"Well go and get a coupl of cannons that carry water."Said Starring.

"Isn't it exasperating!"one of the girls said, though she meant it this time.

"Those Glandelinians surely know how to fight."

"Can't you wait a little while!"Mic-Hollester shouted."This war is young yet,and so is this raid.That shows what you know about history!"

"Oh yeah"said one of the girls."Say boy can you tell me where the city of Angelinia Agathia is!"

"I sure can.It is onnthe boundary line between Calvorinia State and Angelinia. The city of Big Girl Knool if fifty miles northwest of it."

"Correct. Do you still claim to be invincible."

"Sure we do"Mic-Hollester said."But so are the Glandelinians, and the Vivian Girls will tell you so too.But of course everybody--a lot of people know that girls and whitten womenwomen are helping a lot in this war---everybody knows that.We wouldn't be mad if you made a suggestion, or would go and ask Violet and h sisters to help us."

The tallest girl said;

"Oh I hav not a single thing to suggest.There is no time to suggest any thing.We believe in action.Actions speaks louder than suggestions.If you are really ready to admit you're defeated I'll make a proposal.It isn't a suggestion, its a proposal."

"Proposals in some ways are much better than suggestions."Mic-Hollester said.

"Well"she said"If you will admit that you are balked;"

"Even, even the Vivian Girls were balked once in a while, were they not!" Mic-Hollester shouted.

"Well"said Starring"it doesn't look as if those Glandelinians are going to surrender that shed and positions and camps beyond.If we could get some flanking party past them to the rest in the big house ---"

"Like they did with cannons"Mic-Hollester said;

"Yes but you see the shutters are closed."she said "Girlscouts are observant It looks as if there were no one in that house just at present but those Horrid Glandelinians."

"I'll accept any proposition myself"said Starring looking akast at Mic-Hollester who still wanted to argue."What do you propose.I know who you are girls even though the others don't and Heaven knows(he surprised Mic-Hollester by the last words)I'd like to see the Glandelinian general who can get the best of you girls yet.I'll accept any proposition you make."

Then Jennie said;

"I know you Starring, and you'd do anything.But this proposition is to your foriegner friend Mic-Hollester."Then she turned to him and said;

"I propose to lead you to victory if you in person will print on a c ardboard banner that you were saved from disaster by the girlscouts of Abbiannia, and keep that on your banner till you get back home or go with the Abbiannian boyscouts to the camp.If you won't accept this proposition you cannot be a boyscout.The Vivian Girls are more invincible than you say but you'll have to be tried by them before you can be initiated into the scout troop."

"I'd like to see you and your girl friends dare lead us to victory first."He said."

"Oh you dare us eh.Some nerve on our part.As if we're afraid!"

"Say you mean to tell me you girls are not afraid to lead us in a charge against those dare devil Glandelinians!"Mic-Hollester said."Do you think I'd let you---a boyscout has to be chivalrous.I might poke fun at girls sometimes and say funny things but anyhow girls are girls and I'd kill any one who harmed one of you.We boys are trained to protect women over in America and Abbiannian women and girls are still better and saintly and ---and--and--"

"Give me your sabre."she said and she jerked it out of his scabbard.

"You and your girl friends better look out what you are doing."The boy said. "Do you girls want to get killed."

"She swung the sabre in the air just like Carrie Nation or Joan of Arc and she said;

"Everybody follow me.Your infantry has gone on ahead and that will help us a lot.

"Mic-Hollester said;

"Hey girls, you had better look out what you are doing."

"Don't be a coward"she said."Fall in line everybody."

Indeed Mic-Hollester thought that girl was crazy.Up and onward she lead them her sisters daringly placing themselves in front, one waving a flag she took with all the rest of them after her and her sisters.M-Mic-Hollester scared to death that something might happen to them threw himself then some distance in advance and acted crazy as he fired the pistols he had so fast that if Glandelinians aimed at the little girls, they never had time to shoot. Starring was ready to rush to their help at any minute.They went across that wide lawn as if they were stalking a bird firing fast and furious.The Glandelinians opened a terrific fire but the bullets went wild and Violet screamed;

"Give them hand grenades.They're our foes".

The boy and girlscouts however didn't need to obey.At that command the enemy broke and ran and the charge came up to the very sheds.Violet just hit the door a good rap with her hatchet and broke in.The daring of the girls terrified the Glandelinians and they abandoned the shed without a single shot being fired and the girls went on through heading for the house.They then went across that porch again as to say as if stalking a bird.Boy Starring was sort of shaky fearing one of the little girls would go down mortally wounded for the firing from the house was terrific.Starring got his man at a window and dropped him.Then one of the boys hurled a grenade through, while the Vivian Girls hit the door with rifle butts.

I guess the Glandelinians within the building must have known it was the crowd of boy and girlscouts led by the dare devil girls because the resistance was not long.All of a sudden the door was crashed open.

I guess that big desperate Glandelinian army of resisting soldiers must have known it was the crowd of boy and girlscouts because they didn't after all resist as was ex ec expected.Nevertheless Starring pictured h the Glandelinians getting madder and madder every second to think of being forced to run before a lot of "Little Brats".

One man was ready to jump from the porch and would have done so at a distance of thirty yards had he sufficient leaping legs to do so.He however was shot down before he could even jump.A soldier by the name of Peewee had one leg already for a good start ed but he got stabbed and wounded.West and Darger was the first to be closest to the railing, and the Glandelinians were retreating in disorder. The boy and girlscouts were already filling up the entrance to the doorway and in pushed Jennie waving Mic-Hollesters small sabre.They all followed after her and the only one who was a little bit nervois was Mic-Holl ster.He was not scared for himself, he was scared because the girls he fharedmay come to harm.

"You'd ---you'd better look out."He whispered to Jennie."Some treacherous Glandelinian soldiers can lock us in here and set the place afire.Maybe---you can't tell(not yell) maybe some glandelinians may remain and meditate treachery.What--what are you going to do!"

"We're going to devaste the enemys territory to as much extent as friend Starring wishes usto do Private Canary bird Miv Mic-Hollester."she said."Now you see what the girlscouts of Abbiannia can do.Are they not as good as your own kind.Maybe sometime you'll want to know how to break through hostile territory and then you'll remember Princess Jennie Vivian won't you!Do you think I'm afraid of a beastly lot of scare cat soldiers who run away from uniform dressed children."!

"Who is Princess Jennie Vivian!You trying to fool me.You'd better not let the Vivian Girl Princesses hear you say that."

"Oh they wouldn't mind"she said, and her sisters started to giggle.

"You-D--You-d better look out."Mic-Hollester said."Safty first for girls you know."

As they went through the hall he kept looking all around as if he expected to see sharpshooters behind all the doors aiming at the little girls.However it was a dandy house with a nice big wide hall and it had a mooses head for a hat rack.Some of the boys were pretty scared fearing that something would happen to Violet, and her sisters .....

Mic-Hollester walked on tiptoe through the hall and he kept whispering to Starringp-

"This is just like------it's like for them girls to walk into a trap.Girls are not only brave, they're br vbrave to recklessness.They'd better look out. Do you hear a footstep upstairs and more firing somewhere?I hear a bell ringing. I bet some cornered Glandelinian is calling for help hey."

Yet the girl led the way into a dandy big dinning room and then all her sisters began laughing again.

Jennie said;

"We'll take everything there is to eat in the pantry .My brave army of girl and boyscouts must be fed."

"I'm not so hungry"said Mic-Hollester.

Starring laughed.It was the first time he had ever heard him admit that.

Nevertheless she said;

"You are too afraid for the safty of us.If there is any kind of bird seed in this house you shall have it.Sit down Canary bird dear."

Mic-Hollester sat down on the edge of a chair looking all around, good and scared for he was afraid some Glandelinians must turst in and surprise them and carry away the girls before they could do anything.He said;;;

"It's----it's in-----it)s in--- - it)s in ----it says in the scout hand book that we have no gihht to be reckless;;;; "

She waved the sabre and she said;;;

"The scout handbook!what scount handbook.Ho,ho.A mere scrape of paper."

She was awful funny.

Miv Mic-Hollester said ;

"We didn't mean to stay here.)---all we wanted was to go through;----"

"And you shall after you fill up.Do you eat pie?"she said.

"Yes"he said---"but maybe--but maybe we had better start."

"Why is everybody so scared that something will happen to us."!

They didn't answer and they were all sitting around the dining room.They felt a l l felt kind of shaky.They thought that Mic-Hollester every minute was going to draw his gun and shoot at an imaginary object bnear the open door.All of a sudden George West(he's a fiend for noticing things-) he said--

"Little girls , us boy and girlscouts here have to hand it to you---you have done a good turn, that is sure.This house defended desperately by Glandelinians looked like a hard proposition.All we have to do now is push on and some of us will need to climb over that fence in the back.We'll all admit after all that you are heroines all right.But there's something on the back of one of you that makes me suspicious.So there's one thing I'd like to ask you.There's a knapsack handing over the back of the smallest of you and it has D.V. engraved on it.And not only that your shapes and sizes are peculiar and that also makes me suspicious and also the way you act.Maybe scouts are not so much as warriors all the time, but they're observant.I was wondering if you know whose initials are.!Are you not the Vivian Girls in disguise!"

All the girls then started laughing.

"You are the princesses,"Mic-Hollester started shouting."And this is your own house or headquarters.That is why you wanted to recapture it.Now you see scouts are observant.What did y tell you!W".

"She said;

"We are the Princesses in disguise as you say but this is not our own headquarters-so there friend Canary Bird Mic-Hollester."

"Since you are the Princesses I'll be as gentle as a Canary Bird"he said.

"who se head quarters is it!" "Goerge West said.

"It belongs to general Federal in person at least it did before we came."she said!

"No sooner said than stung. "Starring told West.

"What difference does it make whose headquarters it is as long as we go throught through it."Hunt Manning said."We have to give you girls credit anyway. Only the Vivian Girls can do anything."

"Is general M Federal home!"Mic-Hollester asked her.

"No"she said"Nobody home but ourselves.Are you afraid of general Federal!"

"Oh yes I am---- very much.He killed my little sister two months ago and I'm so scared of him that I'd like to be able to sling shot a stone into his head.I remember him well.My father also met him and would like to settle accounts.Anyway since you girls are safe I found out---- that I'm--kind of t hat I'm hungrier than I thought I was"he went on.

"Oh sure"said Starring laughing"Your appetite is like a cats----it always comes back."

And believe me that was the only time in the known life of Henry Mic-Hollester that Starring everknew him to lose his a ppetite.Even then it was only four minutes.George West claimed it was three minutes and a half, but whats the did difference!He got it back anyway.

10 467

Now comes the part of our Bee Linoraid that I the aurthor like best, because the boy andgirlscouts had to go through woods and open country and see the t errified enemy flso before them.Houses and villiages and encampments full of stubbornly resisting Glandelinians are all right but when you're fighting such soldiers me for a good large tree.A whole stronger troop of boy and girlscouts were following Starring now, and there were no buildings or anything like that ahead, and outside of distant firing and conflagrations in encampments with flames leaping hundreds of feet high it seemed somewhat quiet and lonely.Up to that time their raid and attacks had been sort of like a circus only more so.But pretty soon, oh boy it wasn't much like a circus because something pretty serious happened.It was beginning to get dusk by that time and one thing too about scouts the scouts always keep their words and they always keep their appetites.

Starring said to the girls;

"Bring down a bottle of shoe blacking and a so sponge brush and we'll let the whole world know that you are heroines."

"Yes"she said"But first we're going to have refreshments."

"No, we're first going to give you credit."said Starring.

But Joicee just laughed and said;

"No, you are just as brave as we are Starring.My proposition was to Mic-Hollester.Often you went on the same dreadful adventures with us and you saved us ev every time where we couldn't do it for ourselves."

"That's not your fault said Starring.I"If those Glandelinians were going to grab you now that would o so scare the life out of me that I'd fight to the last.I hope you never feed the Glandelinian prisners meat.even if I met general Federal in the Infernal regions I'd like to see him burn hotter."

So three of the girls, Jennie, Violet,and Angeline went upstairs and got a bottle of shoe blacking and a big piece of cloth.On this Starring printed on it good and plain-

"WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE VIVIAN GIRL PRINCESSES."

And he fastened that on a long stick.Then they had a dandy meal in that house.They all sat around the fining room as i eating refreshments and they had a good time.But they were surprisedvto see that Violet and her sisters declined the pies.They said they only liked apple and mince, others no.Mic Hollester showed them that a foriegner could eat anyway and he did not forget his grace before meals either.Even still, every time there was a noise near by he gave a start.Violet herself said she liked this portion of the christian lines.

Mic-Hollester asked;

"Were you ever in general Aronburgs Army.

"Yes"she said Angelinia Aronburg Until fa in command and she knew many more great gg girl scout leaders there."

"Do you know Miss-Jennie Turner!"he asked.

"She said"The idea.Who wouldn't.ghe's one of our best girl friends known and loves Angelinia Aronburg as if she were her sister."

"It's a good idea"said Starring."She can play tennie and base ball and four other boys sports,that girlscout general can.There are a lot of smart girlscouts in general Concentinian Aronburgs army.We got three of our own patrols in there too but unfrotunately only one of them are here."

"If you ever go on a hike to Angelinia Agathia"began George West when Mic-Hollester put in;

"Maybe the Princesses can't walk that far."

She just looked at him very scornful.

"If you ever come my way come and see us in our own headquarters"said Starring "we have been away most of the time but we also have a tent down by the river. Drop in if you are with your sisters ever down that way."

"Drop in the river!"said Jennie." Aren't you perfectly dreadful!"and she and her sisters lau ghed.

"The river is all right."Mic-Hollester said.

"Yes, for fishes"said Violet.

"But ain't you fishes"said Starring."Didn't the Glandelinians tie stones about you and throw you in a river and then they come and see you walking down the road tward them ten minutes afterwards.I never saw such a stampede in all my life. I guess they thought they saw ghosts or something."

Violet and her sisters laughed.

"I bet you have lots of fun y u boy and girlscouts"said Catherine.

"We eat it alive"Starring told her."There's a scarcity of fun within the christ ian lines, because we used it all up.That is why we have to explore the enemys territory like this.The next thing we're going to do is a zigzag raid."

"Didn't anybody ever tell you Starring that you're nearly as dangerousto the foe as our brother is?"said Angeline.

"Nobody has to tell us."said Starring"because we know it.Anyway I guess we had better be going now.I'll ask you little girls to complete this raid for us be in leadership and we'll give you all the credit."

They had dandy fun sitting around there talking.To everybody there the Vivian girls were all right perfectly good, but they were kind of funny ju jolly and full of cheer and fun, they couldn't help it from giggling all the time.And they sure know how to do good turns.Starring told them that he remembered the girlscout who stuck a stafty pin with the point up for a scout sign, and how he saw a Glandelinian officer stop to sit down on that stump. He said he believed he could hear him yell yet.But the girlscouts nevertheless are strong on being kind an and all that in Abbiaannia.And there little girls are lovely too.The Vivian Girls led them out acrosss the lawn in back and when Starring pointed out the big popular tree away up there on the north west ridge they declared they would lead on the rest of the raid, but that Starring deserves as much of the credit as they. Violet and her sisters said they were glad thdy they had boys like their brother and Starring and they were verybwilling to help him keep up the bee line raid to the finish.It was then near this time the serious occurance was to happen.As said before it was beginning to h get dusk by this time and there kind of like little stabs of dark red on top of the ridge.Away up on the peak of the big popular tree was a dab of red and all the rest of it was dark..It seemed awful clear against the sky that tree.And Starring kind of thought how all day long the late March Sun had been on a sort of Bee Line Hike going straight west.

"If the sun can do it we can do it in spite of the resisting enemy."Starring said to Violey.

"It would be nice up there under that tree in the dusk"she answered.I hope we can get ther e quicker enough so you boys can start a big fire.Then the camps of our own army can see that we're all right and have been successful.Because we'll have to come back around by the road and that would be easy.We could ride all the horses and our own we captured on the State Intersection road right up th r up there on the ridge and go straight to the christian encampments."

Now I the writer will tell you about the country from little Topsy to Western ridge.First it was easy across fields and from there the scattered Glandelinians fled onward without offering any resistance.Then they came to Richardson Hill.Gee whiz I don't know why the Glandelinians wanted to make any resistance there for butbHeavenly days they did, and how.The side nearest Little Topsy was not very steep but going down the other side was for that sort of the hill was sort of broken off like.Despite the resistance the boy anf girlscouts w couldn't understand that it would b b. some way down.

10 -4476

CHAPTER FOURTY FOUR

875

ALMOST A TRAGEDY.

WHAT THE BOY AND GIRLSCOUTS COUNCIL TO, VIOLET, AND HER SISTERS DID... The boy and girlscouts however did worry over never did worry about hills for they were all good climbers.

At the foot of that hill was a deep cut where where where a rail road goes through.On the other side of the hill across from the rail road tracks the other hills begins..Before any one would get to the ridge there is a big pond or lake. A very big one too, but no part of part of the lake was very deep, and besides it was impossible to cross because the bottom was all quicksand or mud bogs. Up the side of the hill was a big but beautiful woods, and all the way from little Topsy they could see the trees?There was only two places from where where they could not see it?Just before they got to the hill but after they got part way up they could see it again. y the other place was west of the hill in the hollow. They knew it would be there but they did not worry because they had the compass. YThey intended to go up through the woods on the ridge with their compass. It was pretty easy going till they got up to the top of the hill but then they saw it was going to be very hard getting down it, it was so high and steep.It first went down a little way, maybe twenty feet, almost straight.Then there was a kind of little slanting shelf with all grass and bushes.They didn't know how it was below that slanting shelf because they couldn't see.They hoped it was so that they could climb down. And if it was not it would have to be awfully steep.So they stood on the top of the hill thinking what they would do.Henry Mic-Hollaster said;

"The only thing to do is for one of us to climb down on that ledge, ga glance over and see how deep and steep it is below.Then we'll know whether we can make it or not?There is no use of turning back until we have to."

"Turning back"Starting said and Violet and her sisters glanced at him.

"Well what else are we going todoabt do if we can't get down this hill?"he wanted to know.

"All our days hike for nothing."Geo George said.

"I didn't say at all that I'm for turning back.",Mic-Hollaster said."But this isn't a case of ringing front doorbells and getting on the right right side of people.Maybe scouts love nature, but Nature doesn't care much about scouts?"

"You said something",Violet herself told him.

"But Gee Whiz we don't want to turn back."said Starting.

"Well there is no use in crying until we are hurt."said Mic-Hollaster."We have got to find out how steep it is below and tht ought to be easy .

He started thowing off his h jacket.

"Only you had better be careful" Sa-Starring said."That ledge is kind of slanting.

"It's all full of bushes."he said.

"Ho How will you get up again if you have to come back?"one of the boyscouts asked him.

"A couple of you can reach down."he said."There's a good foothold up on top here."

Starring did not like the idea of his doing that, and neither did Violet and her sisters and they tried to persuade him not to but he would not listen.

No one now did not like the idea of turning back either. And too after leaving Little Topsy they all had began to think it would be easy going on account of the flight of the enemy in this secto rand because toothere were no encampments or many streets or houses in their way. Because one thing boy and girlscouts are used to the open country, and they had never thought of running into anything like this.It came all of a sudden like, and there they were with the big trees on the hill across the valley and the foe there defying them, all plain to see, and they couldn't seem to get any further.It was pretty hard for many of them to think about turning back then, after going right straight for that tree all day long.

"I don't know about that"go George Vest said."He's always careful."

"Well"said Mic-Hollaster "What are we going to do then?Turn back?We could go north and down the hill where it is easy, but that wouldn't be a bee line raid."

"This is a bee line raid, it's either west eight north west or home-victory or defeat.No beating around the bush."

"What's us they all shouted.

"Well then"said Henry"We have either got to go on or turn back.And I'm going to find out, which we have to do.There is no use standing here talking about it.If we are beaten we might as well know it.We can be good losers I hope.We can either go down this hill, or we can't and I'm not going to say we can't till we know we can't.That is the sort of a scout I'm--- going to be.I'm a Foriegner it is true but I'm not scared of anything. No Americans are."

"You mean it's the kind of a scout you are."Jennie told him."She only foreigners foreigners we didn't never find fault with are the Americans.I only wish the Abbi-gunnian soldiers fought in the American style.I'd pity Clandelinia then."

"And we're we are glad to have you in our pat ol pat rol I'll tell you that."added Starring."

"Maybe this hill can beat me"he said"but it can't fool me. Here hold my jacket."

Indeed if it had not been for that slanting ledge a little below them they could have looked down and seen just how steep the hill was.It would be bad enough, to have to go back, anywh anyway that is what they all thought.But to turn back without really knowing for sure that they couodn't possibly go any further, that didn't seem like scouts.They were all feeling pretty badly disappointed because they knew that the chances were against against them.

"We will either do it or oknow thay we can't, that's our motto."Aunt Manning said.

"And if we can't that will mean no one can."Starring said.

Violet, and also hersisters also agreed.

"That's us"Darge shouted.

"Give me a hand down."Mic-Hollester said.

"A scout in uniform ought to do that"Starring said."We ought not to let a new fellow risk-----"

"You're so strong on good terms."Mic-Hollester said"and you told me boys and girls have to go through tests before they become scouts?Are you not willing to give a fellow a chance to win the uniform?Here grab o hold of my hand.I'm not going to walk off the ledge.Do you think I'm blind?"

"Well anyway for God's sake be careful"Said Violet.She and hersisters felt kind of skahy, they couldn't help it.Because below that ledge there must have been a hundred feet ormuch more, and for all they knew it might be straight up and down. Starring got a good firm foothold by bacing his feet behind a big stone.

"Stand back"he said to the otheb others.Then he held Henrys hand while he climbed down ontl the ledge.He couldn't keephold of his hand till he got all the way down but he braced his feet on the side of the rockthat made a kind of wall uf romthe ledge.The ledge was all rock and it was slanting so no one coulf could stand on it without taking a very grave chance.And between the cracks in the rock were small bushes and tall grass growing.

"Get down on you rhands and knees quick"Joice said."For rHeavens sake doe don't try to stand there.It is impossible.""

Now that he was down there on the ledge ever eve ry one saw ohow risky it was.Before there was any one down there it didn't seem so very dangerous but as soon as they saw a person on it, then they were all sorry and even frightened they had let him do it.They didn't even understand how he was going to look over the ledge or the edge because he would have to keep his hands tward the wall to hang on.He would be taking a most awful chance if he faced the other way.

"It's a little bit too slanty, hey?"George West said.

"Don't test to it, hang onto the bushes"said Hettie frantically.

"I'm all right" Mic-Hollester said.

" No you are not, either you only think you are."Joice told him.

"We can see how it is from up here better than you can"Declared declared Daisy."Do you slip.Look out."

"I'm sure I'm all right." Mic-Hollester said again.

"Only don,t get reckless."Jennie said."what's the use of taking chances?I'm heartily sorry sorry and really afraid because you went down.If you can stand up maybe I can reach you."

"what do you mean reach me?"he said."that do you suppose I came dow down here herefor?"

"You are pretty game."Catherine said."But look out."I and my sisters took many chances on our own adventures but nothing like you are doing."

By that time Mic-Hollester was on his hands and knees.He was keeping hold Oof the stuff that grew through the cracks and letting himself out tward the edge of the shelf.They all stood at the top watching him, and they were pe o retty anxious and scared.

"Don't turn backwards, go backwards"said Starring.

"How in the world am I going to see anything that way?"he called."Whoa---a"he said and just then he let go one little clump of bushes and grabbed ano'er another.It gave every one the shudders.

"That was coming up"he said.

Angeline called to him;

"Henry Henry I command you not to try to turn around on that ledge. Don't do it.Crawl back and see if you can stand up enough so I can get hold of

you rhand. We'll call the whole thing off."

He didn't just then pay any attention to her because he couldn't but moved slowly around so that his head was tward the edge.Almost three feet more and he would be able to glance over.It gave every one just the shivers just to look at him.

"It's too late "said Daisy"he couldn't get back up here now."

Every one knew that was so------that he wouldn't be able to get within reach of their hands.If it turned out that he couldn't go all the way down they did not know what would happen.He was desperately clutching little clumps of bush with his hands and sort of holding himself back that way.All of a sudden he slid forward and only stopped himself by pressing a little bunch of bush bewtween his knees.They could see he was holding his knees togethe rwith all his strength.Even still he slipped a little and they believed that by that time he realized himself the danger he was in but he didn,t say anything.George West flung off his coat and threw it down keeping hold of one sleeve.He called;

"Here grab hold of that with one hand if you can."

"I can't dare let go."Mic-Hollester called.

His back was tward them, so he couldn't see the jacket, but the rest of them observed that it was not within his reach. Then George West threw it he went only within two feet of Henr Henrys hand and then fell dangling against the cliff.

"Let's tie two jackets together by the sleeves."Hunt Manning said.

"He wouldn't dare to let go to catch it"Starring told him."Can't you see he is hanging on with both hands and feet now?He can't afford to take any more chances----it's bad enough already."

"Oh Watch you rstep, don't move."Violet and hersisters called down in one o voice.

"If you got a firm hold"added Violet "hang on, don't try to look over.Give us a chance to think."

"Mic-Hollester called;

"Wait untill I see how it is below and maybe you won't have to bother to think.Maybe I can go down all right right."

"That fellocws game."George West said.

"Safty first"Joice called."You're in a pretty bad place Henry.you can see much better how it is up here. You hang on with both hands and feet and give us a chance to think.Don't get excited.We don't care anything about the bee line raid now."

"All right go on home to camp "he called."I'm going to see whether we can climb down here o rnot."

"He'll make a scout all right."Darge said.

"If he lives to take the oath."Violet said.

All of a sudden Mi-O Mic-Hollester moved.They were not sure whether he slid or moved on purpose.Anyway there was a little climp of bah on bush in his hand.He threw it away and clutched the ground in another place.That brought his head to the edge of the shelf.Jimminies the hearts of the Vivian girls seemed to be pounding in heir throats.The palms of their hands were all wet even, and no one spoke.One more move and he'll be over the edge.violet, and also the others wanted to call and ask him how it was was below but they sort of felt that even their voices might start him moving again.He was way out of reah reach of them now right on the very edge and they knew that his life depended on how the land was below him.

Because one thing sure, sure he couldn't come back.just then he slipped ever so little and they could see his knees and feet pressing the weeds between them tight, just as if his legs were a vise.Not one person could just then dare call and ask him how the land was down below.

Pretty soon he spoke.His voice sounded just the same as usual even though it was a kind of death sentence he was saying for himself;

"It's straight up and down."he said.

"How far?"Tim called.His own voice sounded strange to him.

"About a hundred and eighty feet"he said"Maybe two hundred.I can't tell exactly."

Then he seemed to move again but but maybe they only thought so because they were so excited.

"Hang on "Jim shouted."That was all he could say.

"I will "he said."But so long, if I don,t see you again."

"For the love of God hang on and please also for our sake don,t move"Violet called to him."The bee line raid is off.You just hang on. Why you even have not got another inch to move in. Don't look around even."

"What in the world world can we do?"Starring said.

"Jennie looked at the others and said;

"Let's all of us, you my sisters and all you boys an girl girls here take off our uniform stockings and tie them togethe r."

"Good idea"Hunt Manning said."Look for heavens sake, he's moving again."

"Don't get excited"Starring said"He didn't move.

"Hurry up all of you"cried violet,"Take your stockings off.Are you all right"she called to Mic-Hollester.

"Guess so."he said.

"Don't look down it will only get you rattled."Angeline said.

" What do you mean rattled?"he called.

"Well can't you take a little advice"said Angeline."when you are in the scouts you will e learn that you can always hang on tighter with your eyes shut."

Every one took off their stockings and hastily tied them together but there was so much space needed for the socks and stockings or knots rather that they made a line only twenty feet long.So they tied a couple of their sc out shirts on by the sleeves.Then George West took hold of one end and Jennie took hold of the other and they pulled.It pulled out in one place and thy they fastened it again.It was a clumpsy kind of a line and they were not sure whether it would hold or not.But it was the only thing just then they could think of.

Then Joice called to Mic-Hollester;

"Don't move till we tell you.Are you slipping?"

"Guess not."he said.

"Don't move even if you feel something hit you on the back.We are going to throw a line right near your hand."

Jennie grabbed the end stocking and wound it around her hand so it would not slip away.Then she threw the other end, the end with the shirts.It went over the end of the shelf wihin about two feet of Mic-Hollesters arm.

"Don't grab it yet."she said."Wait, don't let go."

She began pulling to make sure the line was strong.Maybe the end of the shirt was caught on something below the shelf, or maybe the line would have held all right right if he moved back on his hands and knees.But anyway it did not hold when she pulled on it.She believed she had pulled too hard for she was a strong little girl girl.Anyhow the line gave way close to her hand and most of it went over the edge of the shelf.

"There it is at the bottom"Mic-Hollester said.And he did not seem the least bit excited or disappointed.They never never saw a fellow for a foreigener fo degner like Mic-Hollester never.They have seen many brave boys, but never a boy just like him.

"It wasn't your fault."Catherine said"What next.?"

It might have been that Mic-Hollester must have heard that because he called;

"Nobody is to blame.You tell my people."

Violet, and hersisters were nearcrying.

"Mic-Hollester you hold on Violet whimpered."you are not slipping are you?"

"Not---not much"he said.

"Don't trust to those weeds."Jennie called.

"Can't you get your fingers in a crack or crevice or something and brace yourself back?We'll take off every stich we have on and make another----""

"I'm slipping comrades "he said."I was a scout anyway hey?No I wasn't----""

"You're the best scout there ever was Mic-Hollester"Daisy called to him.

She and hersisters were nearly crying now, they couldn't help it."Only please please hang on---do--you---hear please hang on.The bushes just wait----"

By that time many of the boys from from behind trees were al taking off more clothes.Poor jack Saunders Saunders was so excited and nervous he just tore his shirt off.

"It's too late"Mic-Hollester said---awful calm."I'm slipping.These blamed weeds don't hold.Don't you dear princesses and fellows worry,Maybe I'll land---"

They could see wellenough that his head and shoulders were over the edge.It was just a case of one root coming up and his taking anothe r one and slipping a little each time.In about another half minute he would have only his legs to hold on with.violet , even hersisters did not have much use for clothes lines or life lines made of stockings and shirts shirts shirts.They are all right in stories but where there are a lot of knots fastened together and holding together different kinds of clothes one knot is pretty sure to give way.The only kind of line they could make now was a pretty pretty clumsy kind of a one and it would take them at least ten minutes to get it made.By that time Mic-Hollester would be. . . . .

Oh how every one prayed for success in saving him be fore it is too late.

"There isn't time to even do this."Hettie Vivian said despairingly.

"Well we'll do it whether there is time or not."Starring shot back at her

"Hustle all of you, get some of your clothes off"said Angeline.Th "here is time untill he disappears.Two of you fellows follow the hill south and go down at the closet place you can get down.There is no time to continue our bes line said now..o don,t you go Jack---Barge and Will go.Here take my scarf , you have you own too---never mind looking at the tree trees.Here take my outside jacket too. no here is some bandages.you know how to stop blood flowing don't you.Put a stick under the bandage and wind it around.Hurry up he is slipping.We can't get this l blamed thing ready in time.Do what you can for him down there.Hurry."

It was funny but as soon as they started Starring could not help looking over there to the ridge at that big trees that had guided them all day.Kind of he wondered if the Clandelinias knew the trouble they were in--and that after all they wouldn t get there.But he only thought of it for about a second.Down there on the ledge Mic-Hollester was almost half over.He could not use his hands to hold on with now but he just squeezed the bushes between his feet. He was slipping over slowly.

"Hang on "Starring shouted."We are hustling, we'll throw you a line."

"Look, look" one of the boyscouts who had just started away shouted."Oh look."

But Violet, and hersisters just clapped their hands over their eyes for a moment for they couldn't look.They just couldn't.They felt sure they knew what it meant.Even their hands were trembling and their hearts were just chocking them.

"Did, you hear did you hear him land"?Starring asked.

"Over there in the south."some one said.

Starring looki looked in the direction indicated, and as sure as I'm writing this there was some one runnin running pell mell right twards them. He saw right away it was a girl.you know how a girl runs, especially when she runs fast.She was holding her head way back and her hair was all flying loose.There was something big and kind of purple colored colored a round around her neck very big and clumsy.Starring stood for about a second, then he made a sprint for he never ran so fast in all his .The two came twards each other just flying.Her cheeks were all flushed and her hair was all over her face and she was laughing and panting all at once.

"She said;

"I---l----l----- I've----got---your---- rope---- so there.l---ly-- ran all--the----way----with it.You--said---l----l---l--------"

"Please don't waste time talking, give me the rope."Starring said.

"Well--l---l--- can --do things too see.I can an run see?Here.They caught the --man you fastened to the ferris wheel----here----"

Starring ran pell mell back to the edge with the rope.

"Did, he---did he --go over!"Starring called.

"Hurry"Violet and hersisters shouted.

It would have been unusual to have seen allthis.There were the scouts of Starrings patrol patrol patrol all half dressed, jumping up and down and yelling;

"Hurry." There was the girlscout coming along behind Starring and all the scouts cheering her.I can hardly tell you just how everything happened. Joice Vivian herself grabbed the rope from Starring and by the time he looked over the ridge all panting and trembling there it was right over the edge of the slanting shelf.But their boy friend friend Mic-Hollester wasn't there..For about five seconds his blood ran cold. He kind of seemed to see everything just as if he were dreaming.Then he noticed that violet and hersisters were hanging onto the rope and a number of the boys were helping them.And he saw that Barge and Will had not gone away.He also saw that the rope was very tight down over th e edge of th the hill and acr ac ross and over the edge of the shelf. He therfore knew that Mic-Hollester must be hanging on to the edge of the life line, and that sure he was not trusting his life to any old weeds now.And that rope rope was held not only by scouts but by the sturdy sturdy little Vivian Princesses and he should therefore worry.And they should worry too because by that time they knew Mic-Hollester and they knew he would not let go.He just jumped up and down shouting"Hurrah."He couldn't help it.It seemed awful funny for seven beautiful little girl girl girls and seven fellows to be holding up but Mic-Hollester had come so near death that they wanted to make saving him double sure.Even Jack himself was tugging on the rope with both hands his cheeks all puffed out.The new girl just stood there panting and laughing.

"..ot knowing what had occu ed she said;
"What is on the othe r end of that rope?An elephant?"
Star ding just went right up to he r and said;
"Hen rietta the re is on the othe r end of that rope the best scout with one exception and that exception is you."
"..he said"..hank god but isn't it just too funny to see that smallest little boyscout ove r the re pulling on the rope!Oh dea r I could just kiss him.I'd an run two miles just to see that."
" Tell me"Said Sta r ding;
"You finish befo re I tell you anything."she said."..id , save the Bee Line raid?"
"Did you"said sta r ding."You saved a boyscouts life too.you a re going to get a he ro medal if I have to go ove r to National ..eadqua r te rs o r see the b ave Vivian P ince pe r sonally o r consult ..iolet, and he r siste rs.Mean while you can kiss that little boy six times if you ant to that is if he'll let you."
"Please look ov r the edge and see if the rope is chffing."Violet said to Sta r ding.
"I'll do bette r than that."he said."I'll go down the re and stuff a jacket unde r it.Give me a jacket somebody."
Sta r ring was f eeling so happy he didn't ca re what he said o r did.The f ellows f ellows at Jolces di rection gt got beside a t ree so that th rope went pa rt way a round the t unk.That way they could pass it out ve ry easily. They we re all sure of the life line , that was one thing.Hemp---you have to go some to b eak that.That was no clothes line.Sackt backyard ropes a e all good and sound, but not fo r scouts.
"Don't take any chances "Jennie said."Look and see if it is chaffing on the edge."
"If it isn't tell me" Jack puffed out.
"P lease let it down slowly"Mic-Hollester called."What a re you waiting fo r It's impossible to pull me up.The sha p edge of the stones would cut the line.It's all right down he re."
The re we e were only two places whe re the rope could rub, those we re on the top of the wall right nea r them, and co down on the edge of the hills shelf.They knew it was all right below that on account of what Mic-Hollester had said.In both those pla ces the bushes wen the line went ove r clumps of bushes and moss.No line will stand rubbing all the time but all t hey had to do was let it down to the bo tom and they knew it would stand that much rubbing.So they passed it out little by little and very soon it was sluck.Then they could hea r Mic-Hollester calling f rom away down below.
"All right"Sta r ding shouted."We will be down p retty soon.Take a rest."
Two of the Vivian Gi rls tied the rope good and fast to the t ree and then Sta r ding said to Will and Da rge r;
" How fa r did you go when you sta rted f rom he re?"
"We didn't get a chance to go two f eet."da rge r said.
"Then the bee line aid is save?"Sta r ring said.
"Hen rietta said;
"Oh I'm so glad.I wonde red how you would eve r get down the cliff.When the soldie rs came back f rom Rive rview pa rk they had that ho r rid Mandelinian spy with them!---just think."
"What did I tell you?"Jack said?
"Oh I think it was just wonde ful how you boys f astened him the re------" without the loss of a single life"the boy shouted.
"When I saw that c eatu re and thought how you had really caught him and when I saw the men had your line , made them give me the line and an a run afte ryou and b ought your rope so your Bee line aid raid would not be spoiled.Because I thought you needed it."
"ou're sure good"said Sta r ring.
"Will you let me p rove I'm a scout?A real one?"she asked .
"you're as real as any one"said Sta r ring.All you have to do is say what you want.
"Well will you let me climb down that rope and go with you, and finish the bee line r aid with you."
"Yes "Sta r ding said.
In fact he did not know what to say and so he had said "Yes.He didn't want to In fact didn't da re to r efuse; he r ead also he did not wish to tell he r that he was af raid she could not do it.But they had seen just one nar row escape and he did not want he r to take any chances.But then the gi rl scouts were in many cases better rope climbe rs than a any boys he had e ve r seen esp cially the Vivian Gi rls and he finally comp e hending the situatio said;
"Yes you can go with us.Because we owe you a lot that i s sure.I'd r ather

give upthe whole thing, than be mean about it but , be cause , know that gi l scouts a re just as good doing things as we a re. And even we wouldn't do this ou selves if we were not al eady in fo it and you see ou r uni fo rms a e al eady to rn f rom going ove r roofs roofs and fighting ou way to a nd climbing on those fe r ris ca re wheels, and , see th rough some adventu re that your uniform d ress is also to rn. ut if you go down the line you'll have to be ca eful."
She just stood the re fo r a few seconds kind of t ying to make up he r mind.
"you think I' m af raid "she said.
"no I don 't belie ve you a re af raid"Sta r ring told he r.Some of the othe rs sta rted to sp ak but he told them to keep still.
She howeve r said ve y stubbo rn like;
"I want to go and , do think you're too sca red of my safty if you don t let me.I' m a scout as much as you a re. ou think I' m sca red. Do you think , want to go back to the camps afte r seeing the things you do, and not do them too?"
"you claim you a re a good scout and I'll say you a re as good a one as I ever saw.You saved a scouts life by doing a good tu rn and , guess that shows what gi rls can do.But the pdn principal thing about scouting is to finish what you begin.w That is why we a re he re.It doesn't make any diffe rence whethe r it is a bee line raid, bee line hike o rwhat.If you begin you have got to finish it. nd if you're a quitte r you a re no scout.May e you like to risk your life and , know you don't risk your life staying saftly within the confines of the ch ristian encampments.ut just the same if you want to come along down the rope and you've positively sure you can do it all ight right. Gi rls will win the r thei r point anyway."
", hate loafing."she said?
"Yes "said Sta r ring"but you don't hate th rin the thrilling adventu res and if you a re supposed to be in a bee line tho tou rnment to day then that is your bee line a raid.And if you don't finish your bee line raid you're a q uitte r.See?"
"I am not a quit te r."she said.
"I know you a r e not"Sta r ring told he ul he a d too that you're going to have a Tennis tou rnment to mo r ow mo r ow.If so I'm coming over to camp to mo r ow and play with you and t ry to b-at you."
"playing tennis?"she said?
"That is what "Sta r ring told he r.
"That will be beautiful.I believe , can wi the game with my left hand"she said."especially when playing with boys."
"All right"said Sta r ring.I'm coming ove r to mo r ow to f ind out. o you help us now finish ou r bee line raid and to mo r ow afte r noon at Two"oc oclock;
" Will you s be sure to be the re?" he said.
"Positively gua renteed if I don't die b-fo e then."He said."No lets go ahead and finish the raid."
One by one they all let themselves down that line.The only ha rd pa rt was kee ping hold whe re it went ove r the edge of the slanting shelf .The cliff was shee r up and down just as Mic-Hollester said, but that new - never theless was the end of thei r t roubles with natu e.And they we re very glad to see Mic-Hollester all safe and sound.
"Hen ry "said Sta r ding"you a re the gamest scout that ever lived but you a re sure reckless.If we had stopped to think we would neve r da red have let you go down on that dange rous shelf."
"But remembe r I'm no a scout yet."he said .
" e membe r noti nothing"sta r ding told him."If you keep on and live th rough it I'll have an Eagle Scout in my pat ol pat rol, I can see that.That's h the highest deg ree the re is."
"you a e neve r killed untill you a e kill d."Mic-Hollester said.
"You have to thank Violet, and he r siste rs and the gi l gi rlscout fo r that."Star sta r ding said.And th n he told him all about it.
" on't ever ge gi e give up, that is the thing."Da rge r said.
"Do you know what you e mind me of."A smaller boyscout asked Mic-Hollester. They we re all si ting a round on the rocks rocks at the foot of the cliff taking a well needed rest.
" H o who "Mic-Hollester asked him.
"A small f rog no a fish."The kid said?
"A fish?"Sta r ding asked him.
"sure he said."Especially the P d Princesses do. nd fo r a good r eason."
"I'd be pleased to meet those so ro sort of fishes."Mic-Hollester said looking st angely at the vivian gi rls as h if he thought the little boy was unwi tingly insulting them.

"Do you insinuate that the princesses re mind you of fishes?"demanded Timothy Groveton.

"Sure I do."said the boy."I have reason to.I was a witnessof something at a long distance which at that time was impossible for me to do anything to prevent in time.The Princesses were out for only a walk, not bothering no body and they were captured by Landelinians hiding in ambush.They were tied hand and foot, and stones fastened to the their feet and thrown into the Aronbusgs River."

"What River River ?"

"Aronbusgs."River River"

"You mean Aronsburgs River"

Well how ever you pronounce it it is.ut to this day I'm wondering how they didn't get drowned when Heaven knows there was no one around to re rescue them and before I could have got there they would have been drowned.But what I seen twenty minutes later at a little side road would have caused me to do to the to do the same thing the Landelinians did if had not seen from the i rwet clothes they were really alive and not what they call ghosts."

"What happened to the Landelinians?"asked starring, though in fact he was a witn ss himself, but wanted to see what the boy would say.

"id you ever see men on a good fast foot race?"asked the boy.

"I'd be pleased to meet them."Starring said.

"Well if Racers and those Landelinians were runi running the same way at the same time and full speed too I would have bet on those Landelinians winning that race in a very short time.I nev r seen n men run like thay did.and the yells they set up.And how white their faces were.nd they're supposed to be brave soldiers."

"Do you know how we didn't get drowned."Said Violet.

"Break it to us gently."Starring said.

"Well I was thrown in first"said Voice. I in landing on the bottom of the stream hit my hands on a sharp stone and almost instantly the ropes around my wrist was severed. I was then even able without difficulty to save my sisters and too you know we can hold our breath a long long time under water.That enabled us to free ourselves.I saw those Landelinians run and so did my sisters and we completed the panic by s throwing t stones at them."

They now started again on their move. Now from under the cliff to the ridge ridge was maybe as much as abouid half a mile(if not smile) for quite a ways the land was flat and open and then the ridge began. They would have to go up the side of the ridge.It was a long hill as much as ten or so miles long, and the child scouts understood a road ran along on top of that ridge.For a little while they could see the big trees up there but there as not a Landelinian soldier in sight.Then as they came closer to the ridge they couldn't see it on account of the woods .Now the next adventure they had was before they came to the base od the ridge.There were open fields and a railf road ran north and south.Untill they reached the t rtracks they could see the trees.Pretty soon after that they had to use the compass goe going up through the woods on the ridge.All along in the fields beside that railroad tracks were big wooden signs telling people what they should buy and a lot of Landelinians had placed themselves underneath these signs to offer resistance but fled at the sight of the child scouts.One One of these signs was very big and it happened to be right in their path.They crossed the tracks and then about a hundred feet further on was the sign.There were a great number of Landelinians there but they did not resit a and ran instead leaving a long ladder behind them.

"Let's some of us climb up the ladder a and go over"George West said.

" No sooner than stung"Said Starring."Over the top for s."

Violet, and her sisters laughed, the girlscout giggled as they all climbed up on the ladd er one after the other while others went around and while they were waiting for one of the gang of boys to carry it to the back of the sign they all who could sat in a row on top. Right underneath them to the surprise of Violet and her sisters were painye paint ed the words;

"The Vivian Princesses forever." They sure made a picture of that sign with all of them sitting on top of it.The one in the middle was Daisy Vivian.

Pretty soon T Timothy Groveton who stood below called up;

" That's pretty good all sit just where you are for a minute. Scouts always on top ,eh!"

"What is he going to do?"Jack asked.

"He is going to take a picture of the sign with us on top of it."George west said.

"I believe we must look pretty funny from down below"said Starring"for Tim keeps on laughing.The little Vivian girl Daisy as pretty as she is and especially the way she sat there was enough to make any one laugh.She looked as

as if she was famous already. Tim called;

"Just sit naturally and laugh."

"That's easy "Violet called of told him." lau laughing is our middle name."

"All right."he called.

Then he got behind his camera and held out his hand for them all to keep still.

"What are you going to do with it?"Joice called down.

""We can show it to your dear brother Penrod. And your face will go all over our christian country."

"Mine too?"Daisy shouted.

"Yes, and very likely we'll prove you're heroines too."Tim said." We might bring you fame.Now would that be?"

"Not for this patrol."Jennie shoued down."We're not famouse."

"Are we a part of the ad?"Daisy shouted.

"It seems so by what the words say on the sign board.Now I'll tell you what you all may do if you are not in too much of a hurry hurry.you just sit up here untill the next train goes by if any does.I've got to hustle to Baldrof station to catch that train.your Guardian Jack Evans will be on it and he will just see how the sign looks with you boys and girls on it.I'll dare say he ll reward you."

"We should worry about rewa rewards rewards "Violet said."But we'll sit here if the train is not too long coming."

"Well" said Tim you suit yourselves about that but you have given me an idea and I'm much obliged to you."

Tim then went off and they all sat there but Jerg grabbed the top of the sign be cause the breeze was blowing a little. They then started to sing;

"Pinty little boy and girls;
asked to sit and wait;
One of them gown blown off,
and he alone stole the curls."

They liked that verse so much that they made another one.

"A million little child scouts.
say the enemy's glad there are not a hundred million
to a million eleven,
One of them fell backward,
and the million came from heaven."

George West said;

"If they had a long row of wooden child scouts up here with the words always on top un erneath, I'd bet the enemy would run fromthem too, hey.I wonder how much the soldiers themselves would pay us to sit here forever if we could."

"Labor in Abbieannia no matter what kind it is is paid very high so there will will be no poor people."said Voice Vivian"Maybe if we stayed here long enough the enemy himself would give us some credit."

"Everything is going up with the enemy.""o George West said"Lt Let's go down."

"Wait till the train goes by."Angeline said"I'd like General Evans our best man friend to see us and whose whoever those others are o who are on the train."

When George West began to sing;

"Oh we're boyscouts only to number nine;
"We are sitting on a sign
"Between seven beautiful little Girl Angelx. Angels
They do not fear the enemy to a rop.
so - forPi Princesses though they be and the enemy they to
sting them like a bee,
They are nevertheless always on top."

Then Starring sang out;

"The enemy is afraid to cross the flats;
For we're advertizing Glandelinian soldier slats"

Then Jennie Vii Vivian herself began yelling;

"Oh Mr Manley;
"Your middle name ought to be Manley,
Of Scouts and
Manley."

"We ought to get a dollar an hour from Manley for doing this."Mic-
JMic-Hollester said.
"You go and collect."said Daisy.
"He'd pay us in Glandelinian money and that money here is worthless."
"Well are you not satisfied."Said Daisy."Have we Princesses not made you
v famous. Right away you want to pass the plate."
"You mean Manleys hat."Joice said.
"This is the "Great Glandelinia Hat Town Store patrol."Violet said
giggling."We are super superstituous because we believe in signs."
"Yes advertizing signs"said Hettie.
"Listen here comes the train."one of the girlscouts said.
"Sit up and look pretty pretty."Darger said.
"Except us"said Catherine."We couldn't look prettier if we tried."
"Well you've got all the beauties in the whole world beaten."Hunt Manning
said."
"Sure "said starring"But you must remember we have a live set of
Heavenly creatures amongst us little angels from ha heaven, and full of
pep. All sit up when the train passes. Remember Jack Evans our best friend
is there. Maybe he'll give us a job on a sign on top of a high building in
Restored Abbiesann(Abbiesann is restored pretty good now) advertising that
General Manley is wanted very badly in Angelinia Agathia on important
military business bes behind bars. We would like to make out of him an
electric sign wouldn't you pd princesses."
"I'd rather be an angel than an elet ric sign."said Violet.
"You can't be anything else because you are one"said starring.
"You will all be angels in time"said Violet.
"You'll get a good hug and kiss if you crack another one like that."Starring
told her.
"I have no objections"said Violet."That is what you all do to us and we're
used to it by that time."
"Look at Daisy"Darger said.
Every body including Starring and even her sisters had to laugh at the little
dear as she always does something funny just to make you laugh. There she sat
right right in the middle, straight upright with her hand up making the
full Princess salute as the train came along. She looked like a pretty little
raidaitor ornament for an automi automile. As the train went past all the
passengers looked out the windows, laughing. The more they laughed the
straighter Daisy sat, and then all of a sudden, good night, over she went
backwards, kerflop into the marshy land just under neath the sign. All the
people in the train hwoled. he came up the ladder with mud and grass all
over her just in time for the people in the last two cars to get a look at
look at her. They just screamed. Indeed they even came out on the back platform
of the last car cheering her and laughing at her.
"I bet Manley would like to see that."she said.
"D Good night"said Starring."Was that a part of the this sign. You look more
more like an add for bathing suits for little girls than for anything else."
She climbed back into her place pulling the w4 wet grass from her face
and clothes.
"That surely is the time you were not on top."Starring said."I hope
Jack Evans didn't see you do that.?"
"Here comes a lone man across the field."Darger said.
Starring looked around behind him and saw a Glandelinian officer with
a big round black hat full of Ostrich or what you call them feathers
and a big uniform coat like an over coat(though it was 100 in the shade)
coming across the field.
"I think there is There is going to be something doing."Go George West said.
"I can feel it in the air
"Thank God we're on top"Starring said.

The officer came around in front of the sign and looked up and said;
"Well now, what do you little Christian brats think you're doing here?"
"Well said Starring"We are not so sure but we think we're sitting here."
"Any body give you permissionto come on this territory"He asked.
"No"George West said;
"But we cross where ever we like in wartime and therfore it is all right
for we always heard it is a short cut to that big tree direct ahead."
"Are you going to that tree"He demanded.
"No we're not can't you see we are sitting here, but its just thesame
crossing this land in one place as another for even though your armies
are on it, we have a right and you have not .It's our land not yours."
"Well it taint right by no manner of means in wartime whether its your land
or not.You're either spies or trespassing that is what you are doing.If I wasn't
a huamne Glandelinian who don't massacre kids I'd have brought a troop of
soldiers up here."
"We're sorry you didn't."said Darger
"Well so am I then"said the man"If you defy me that way?I', going to make an
example of you that is what I am going to do.I'm going to learn you a lesson."
"We don't need no Glandelinian lessons."said starring."
"Haow?"he said.
"We're sorry we can't see the soldiers here.But it is all right.I don't see
what harm we do."
"Well you'll find out."The Glandelinian officer said good and cross.
All of a sudden Daisy shouted down at him;
"Anyway we are on our own land, and we're sitting on this sign.You yourself
have no right to be here."
"Well you youngsters, that is no sign you have a right to climb over
it where you are high enough up to be able to see into our main encampments.
Now you come down off there, every one of you, and we'll see what is what.
We will see what the superior has to say."
"That shows how much you know about numbers."Daisy shouted down."You cannot
force us to come down.This is our land and it's you who better move off and get
back to you your own camp if you don't wish to be a prisoner yourself.We're
quite a bunch up here and do you think we're afraid of one man armed though
he be.You could only shoot one of us, and the rest of us would have you."
"We belong here not you so there"said Violet.
"How did you get here without trespassing"demanded the man.
"That isn't the question"said jennie."We are here because we are here.The
question is you yourself have no right to be here.It is you who are trespassin?"as you say it."
"Sure "Daisy yelled down."That 's logic.I defy you to make us come down."
"I'll get a hundred men."
"A hundred men."
"You're bad on your grammer"said Joice."Go ahead get the hundred
men.They can't do it either"
"Dai Day Daisy looked awfully cute and still al awfully funny sitting up there
and shouting down at the Glandelinian soldier
"If this sign has a right to be here we have too.If you are on the thing;"
"You have no right to be up there"the man shouted down up.
"Lift the ladder up."George West said.
"Sure that's strategy"Daisy said.
"So don't haul it up"said Violet.
"Why.?"
"He'll think we're scared of him."
"But he'll take the ladder away."
"Let him.We can get down without it.I dredefy him to come up.He's only one
we're many."
"Do you little scamps dare admit that somebody own a place that has a
thing on it thatbe longs to somebody else that has something on it"Daisy started
to say;
"Wait Daisy"interrupted VioletThen she said to the man"It says to the
cron the top of the sign here that we're the Abbiesannian Princesses?You see
it.?That means us.No you a man alone here dare defy us.My little sister
is right, you are the trespasser not us.You get off not us."
"I'll come up that ladder and show you something."the officer shouted.
"Come up"said Violet."We need company."
"You little ----"
"Angel interrupted violet?"not devil as you wanted to call me. "
"You're on my territory" the officer hollered at them.
"We are not on your territory.The sign is."
"If you want to take the sign away go ahead and do it."Joice said.

"he sign is on my ter ritory."
"well we can't take it off."said Catherine.
"We should worry "Angeline called down."You are a nobody."
"he can stand on our own law can t we "?Daisy piped up.
"We can sit on the sign that's better"Joice said.
"Are you going to come down that ladder?""The officer demanded.
"Yes, we are if you can come up and make us"said ettie.
"This is our ter ritory though you claim it as your own and we are going to stay here "said jennie."If the sign is on Calverinian Ter ritory and my sist ers own it not you, and that includes our Father We are the "Very Great Princesses of Abbiannia"that what we are"and she sat up st aight pre tending to ve be extre mely proud."he are on top. oes the sign not say what we are.If a thing belongs to this ter rid tory it belongs to us, and the land too.You didnt pay for it you took it.you're the bandit not us.If you rent out a place and put a thing on it then the thing that is on it isn't tress essing on the land as you pro pronounce the wo d that was ented out for the thing under neath it is it."?
"It is as clear as mud."Star ring said."he have much more right here our selves than a mans hat has on top of his head even if his head is in the wrong place."
"That's logic"Daisy shouted.
"It's a true as a good book."Joice said.
"Truer"Angeline put in.
"A sign is something too that has something more impor tant on it"Daisy shouted."Let 's hear you deny that."
"And it doesnt make any differ ent what is on it."Dar ger said."An ad's an ad isn t it."?
"ost always"Star ring said."It says here what the Princesses abare so there es the proof.They're here because they 're here.you can do that by long division, and you've got a lot of crust to come here by yourself thinking you can hood wink us when we can come down if we want to ma and make you prisoner unless you 're a better running than we are."
"We're secure ,you are not."aisy said?
"As long as we don't fall over on top of you."Star ring told him.
"ny way we can not be trespassing on land that belongs to the Princesses"unt Manning put in.
"Positively not"Joi ce said.
"All right said the officer"if you've got a right to stay there, stay there. Only don't come down on my land.If you have a perfect right on top, you have not got a right down here.I'll let you kids see some logic, whatever that is.you can sit up there and I'll sit down here, and you can stay untill the sign rots.you're such clever youngsters.Always on top hey.Well you can stay up there and see how you like it.hat do we landelinians care whether you girls are Abbiannian rincesses or not.Manly would give a fortune for your capture ordestruction.This land down here belongs to me by gum and whether our army took it or not.All is fair in war you know."
He sat down on a nice big comfor table stump, and took out a pipe, filled it and started smoking.e sure looked as if he were going to stay there untill the end of the world.
"o you see what we all get for standing up for our rights"said Catherine. "About two hundred years from now our skeletons will be found sitting on this sign."
"nd well be always smoking pipes."ennie said.
"We're afraid to go down because if we do we'll have to arr -st him--if we stay up here the poor sign will get tired while we'll starve."unt said.
"ure that is logic"Joice said."I'm not so crazy just now about being a part of the ad."
"ow about the man"said Angeline with a giggle."Is he good to eat."?
"o I'm afraid he 's as tough as his disposition"said Violet."I'd rather eat the sign."
"We've got a right here its a technicality."aisy said.
"Yes but we're not stuck on such things as technicalities"Violet told her."ou you cannot eat them while we could eat the man."
"Let's drown our broken hearts in song"eorge West said.
So then they all started sign singing and this is what they worked around to,

"We are on a sign because the man said we're here;
Who will deny it if we a dare.
And the reason we 're up here,
Because a cowardly man is down there.
He 's afraid to come up here
Because he's full of hot air."

"Believe me"said Star ring"I've had enough of this adver tising business. "here is im.ony is he so long.I'm getting hungry.The next time we go anywhere to stay it will be a eating ess establishment."
"I'm going to re tire from the post no bills sign"Hettie said."See what it has left us.A very dignified place for us little girls."
"ure you and your sisters have risen very high in the adver tising sign business"said Star ring."We have all risen to the top.ow about our bee line what you may call it."
"We can go through ev y thing ec except something solid"Daisy said.
"ook at him ."said Jennie."He smoking his pipe so much it looks like Mt Vivian shooting at the stars."
"And here es his pipe.He loves a good smoke poor Mike."said iolet.
"I wonder if he's smoking now" added Joice.
"nd here's his chair.He loved an easy chair poor Mike.""Piped up Daisy.
"Yes," said nge line"That was the cause of him losing his last job."
"nd here's his tae.He loves his tae poor Mike."
"Yes in a bottle." "declared Catherine.
The officer just sat there on the stump with one knee over the other smoking his pipe very calm like.
"I wonder if we could sleep here like birds."said Star ring.
"Little Daisy Vivian ought to be able to."eorge West said.
"Sure she's a canary----"
"will you keep still with that or do you want me to kiss you"she yelled.
"I wish the weekly animated news of well any one of the world could see us now"said Joice."The "Famous" Princesses of the sign Post marooned on an ad about themselves, that's what they'd put.starving on a desert advertising sign because they're afraid of a lone nobody sitting on a mere stump de ump dump."
The officer down there on the stump did ot laugh at all, he just sat down there smoking.
"Hey there 'e miss Hey there mister ain't it lonesome down there "shouted Daisy."want to come up here and keep us welcome.Only don't smoke so hard. you'll burn your poor pipe."
"nd smother us poor little girls"added Violet."We can't bear suffocation. it smells too str st rong."
"ow do you know suffocation smells"asked Joice."we thought it had a funny feeling."
"well the suffocation he's got coming out of that pipe would make a horse cough so hard he might blow the sign down with us on it."Said Daisy.
"ow do you spell suffocating."
"Oh,, b--a--d--s--m--e--l--l"she said.
"Well suffocation or not this is a suffocation seige."daisy said.
"Does that smell too?"
"es.I wonder if he is burning his socks in that pipe.Phew."
"we're blockaded blockaded not by a soldier but by smells"one of the boyscouts sme shouted."It smells as if Manley is burning his hair in that pipe.Maybe it's the devils hair itself."
"I bet Angelinia Arombu g could get us out of this"Star ring said."Anybody who likes to fight Glandelinians------"ey Daisy I thought you said a scout is very re sour f cef ul.ou a are they say angel possessed.Can't you pass out a little angel on that man and make him put out that confounded pipe.It smells like a skunk farm before a rain.We'll turn into smoke up here."
"We'll sacrifice our lives for re al Glandelinian smoking to baco"Hettie said. "We'll be used to living without air by that time."
"ut how could be talk."
"By tobaco smoke."
So then they a started to sign again each scout singing some thing differ ent but pretty soon they all got into line with this;

"Way up here, way up here;
Just our luck to be stuck;
Way up here suffocating by strong sock smoke,
And we won 't go home;
"Because we, re living without air
yet we can eat up here."

"Oh here comes Tim."one of the fellows shouted."He 's coming with a good force of boy and girl scouts."
"Shaved"iolet yelled.
"He'll shave when he grows to be a man."Jennie told her laughing.
"I mean saved "he told her."ou know how afraid all of us are of that soldier down there.Hey wait a minute man,on't go yet.We want you for

compan

company .Here stop I say."she said more severely. suddenly drawing a weapon. ho you're not going." and her tone was so sharp now that he seeing the determined eye behind the pistol halted in his tracks dumbfounded.

Tim "Tim has re inforcements with him." aisy shouted.

"That's one of the regiments of ivianites"said alph aphil."

"I guess that 's the Eagle Patrol."said Starring."Thank b God, they'll relieve the starving population."

"nyway we held out against one soldier."aisy said.

"Yes the battle of the Vivian Girl Princess sign"declared Jennie.W"ounded. none.Killed.The sign from us siting on it so long.Hungry. verybody except the prisoner.He'll only eat when he's hungry."

Then they all set up a cheer for im and the boy and girlscouts coming. hen they came near enough they shoue shouted;

"Hey Master Tim we are thinking of re tiring from the Vivian Girl princesses business.They're angel possessed and we're scared of the man down there be cause he thinks he's apoleon."

"Hey im"Daisy shouted"Are we not a part of this sign."

"Absou absolute ly the boyscout said."ou and your sisters are the best part of it."

"ow you see"Daisy shouted down at the Glandelinian officer"You thought you owned this property.Now you see.We're as much right to this sign as you have."

"Except when we fall down"Violet said.

"Agirl might fall off accidentally might she not."Daisy again yelled."That would not prove the land doesn't below to her would it."

That's a very fine argument."he boyscout leader who was with Tim said.

"I know some better ones than that"Daisy yelled down at him."Do you know we captured two spies during our Bee Line aid.Now we captured you too sinIf you move from where you stand we'll shoot so there."

"ey Mister have we not got a right up here."

"That's what the sign says."he other boyscout laughed.

Then im said;

"Ladies and gentlemen, want you to meet a very famous boy friend of mine whom I met near the train dressed like this. e is Prince Schofield Penrod Vivian, a very famous brother of Princess, Violet, and six other little princesses of ge even whom I know.He is very much taken with the idea of having little Princesses on top of Abbiennian signs."

"elieve me"said Violet."he came nea being taken.We are so cowardly with fear even with it now that it took one man to capture us.He had us up on this sign for about more minutes than I can count. ou count the minutes. We're going to retire from the business of being princesses nd and turn into smoking tobacco.That man smoked us into it with his strong smoking pipe. I8 It smelled like Mt Vivianin eruption and if had not seen what caused it I would have thought it was."

"Too late to re ti e"Said Penrod"your pictures as Princesses have already been seen all over the country."

"Mine too Daisy yelled." emember Penrod Im I8m a Canary bird.If you see one you'll think of me."

"ow did you come to be a Canary bird?"

"From smoking tobacco. Mt moking your pipe down there did it."

The prisoner sure looked embassed.

"nd we're going to use the princess idea--princesses--on top of the world, golden cut outs of course."

"ouldn t live cut ups do?"Catherine asked him."ecause that's us."

Penrod just laughed and he said;

"Who 's leader here?"

"You are "said ngeline.

"I mean who's leader there on the sign."?

"Starring is."she told him.

" thought you my sisters were;;"

"Starring is the leader is this expedition sh so he's ours too."

"As you were.Well my friend.We'll probably want you to pose as the greatest greatest raider among boys ever was. you carried all before you for seven miles. id you ever pose before?"

"We are in the posing business "said Daisy."We are in the imitated news.We'll pose for brave y bravery is in the cave of climbing Mt Smoking the Pipe erupting skunks and;;;"

"ure we pose for smoking pipes."Starring said.

"Hey Per Penrod dearest"Daisy called down"If we are on this sign are we trespassing when we are on our own property.This Glandelinian prisoner said this sign be longs to him. hat' s our advertizement on it for then?"

The Glandelinian looked red in the face.But now he couldn't find words

words to say a thig.

words to say a thing to them.

"o more than the point is."Penrod said looking kind of side ways at the prisoner as if he didn't want to even know he existed."you little girls are protracted by your contract with our dear father you're absolutely safe.you're covered."

"By Glandelinian smoking pipes om on Mt moking obaco." said Catherine.

"Exactly"laughed Penrod."The sentence above refers to you.You have given us leaders an idea."

"We have lots of ideas"Daisy said"but I wonder if he's smoking now."

"I've got an idea we'd like to get away from here we're hungry."said Starring."At least I'd like to see your beautiful little sisters eat.We've been eating smoke for an hour.We've got a date with a tree, but not with Mt Smoking Pipe."

Penrod laughed, the prisoner scowled.

"he world belongs to the boys and girlscouts"said Penrod. verybody knows them and likes them and--"

"You re wrong"said Starring."Glandelinians hates them."

"I don't count them."said Penrod.To say gi land boyscouts are on top is just telling the truth.I think we'll hook you boys and girls up with a good mess here which I and others with me brought on.Unfortunately Evans was not on the train.He came by some other way.Step right on down boys and girls and have no fear."

"suppose I8m afraid to come down."said iolet."Isn't that a moust there Penrod "Ipointing to the man.

"Did you see me from the train!"Daisy asked him."Did you see me fall backwards.I bet I sold a whole ocean of princesses that way hey!"

"Oceans of them"Penrod said.

TheybThey went down the ladder and the prisoner didnt say a word.

"Believe me"said iolet"this time there was none of the her joking on this matter"id you sir think you a single officer could make us surrender to you. Well if you did you surely got us down didn't you. e ought to have come down at that and made a prisoner of you immediately but it was better to make a fool of you and we did. ou got cmast talking to us like that as if we were scared of you. ny way we have you a prisoner prisoner and hope you'll not forget this in a hurry. ou had us marooned on a advertizing boat board sign and we had you pa ooned on that stump.Hat you got up to go away we would have stopped you right away."

They now continued their march up tward the tree picking their way up through the woods on the side of the ridge ridge using their compass because the they couldn't see far ahead.It was getting dark and the woods was awful still. very time a twig cracked under them it seemed to make a very loud noise.They continued on straight north west because they knew that was where the tree was.They all got sort of excited as they came near to the top of the ridge id ridge.

"I8m glad the last part of our bee lik line said is through the woods" said starring."No Glandelinians here."

"retty soon they came out into the open and there in the dusk stood in the great big tree all by it self.It seemed awful solemn like.

"Look said "Look"said iolet herself."Away off there in the ast."

Oh boy.Away, way, way off far across the country they had come to was like an inferno from the bad regions sticking up right up into the sky.It was the glare of the south eastern forest fires more than twohundred miles away.

"Let 's start a good big fire."Starring said"So those in camp will know we' all right.Then we'll start home."

"All right let's do"said Penrod.

"So they started a big fire and they all sat around it and jollied each other and especially Violet, and her sisters-----you know how they're always doing. nd they had a good supper, roasted potatoes, ham sand witches, soft boiled eggs and so forth.They gave the prisoner even more than he expected too for they're also generous even to enemies.

"After a while George West said;

"Well here's the end of our Bee line Raid Raid and bet we didn't go more than two or three feet out of our course all the way...."

"That's the only way to get any fun out of a bee line raid raid."starring said."Either do it right, or not at all."

"Better not at all"said the p prisoner"

"Keep your trap shut.We are not talking to you"said starring.

After they were alll rested,,,, and had eaten all their potutoes and other food, they trampled the fire out good, and went up to the state road about a quarter of a mile wh rwhere otheys with their horses would be waiting for them. very body was good and tired.

"I've been sitting in my house all winter reading adventures but this beats them all"Mic-Hollester said."And the best part was it was all real."

"Believe me"Starring told him"A real agate is a an imitation compared with us.The enemy know as well.this prisoner didn't I suppose.He wanted us to surrender and tried to capture us single handed."

"I'm glad I m in the scouts."the boy said...

"The worst is yet to come."Starring told him."you'll have to confront the Princesses to be initiated."

"I m game he said."even if they kiss me I won't blush."

"you bet you are game "all the others shouted.

Then they all looked back and said"good night old tree, see you later"It seemed as if that big tree had been with them all day and they had come to be friends sort of.Maybe it saw every thing up there and was laughing to itself at all the crazy things they did to the enemy hey?But OhGod what would it see a few days later,horrible carnage.A fearful battle raging at its very roots roots roots.

As they went along twa x twar i the state road Darger said;;;

"Let's take a hike straight north to morrow."

"sure for the north pole"hunt manning said.

"you can count me out"Starring told them."I'm going over to Tournment camp to morrow to play tennis with the Princesses and that girl scout if any body should ask you."

Go "go ahead."said pargen"I hope they win though?"

They did.